

220.53  
B47  
1907

# THE INTERLINEAR BIBLE

THE AUTHORISED VERSION

AND

THE REVISED VERSION

TOGETHER WITH THE MARGINAL NOTES OF BOTH VERSIONS  
AND CENTRAL REFERENCES



*Cum Privilegio*

CAMBRIDGE

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

London : Cambridge University Press Warehouse

Fetter Lane, E.C.

Glasgow : 50, Wellington Street

1907



## THE INTERLINEAR BIBLE.

IN this edition the large type represents the agreement of the Revised and Authorised Versions. When the two Versions differ, the renderings of both are printed in small type; those of the Revised Version in the upper line, and those of the Authorised Version in the lower line. A blank in the upper or lower line indicates the absence of any corresponding words in the Revised Version or the Authorised Version respectively. Thus the large type read in conjunction with the upper line of small type gives the continuous text of the Revised Version, and read in conjunction with the lower line of small type it gives the continuous text of the Authorised Version.

Where the variations could not conveniently be indicated by the use of upper and lower lines, they have been pointed out by other means, such as the insertion of the words "[*R. V. only*"].

With the exceptions specified below, all the variations have been exhibited, including those of spelling and punctuation. In the case of variations of punctuation, the word preceding the stop has been twice printed for the sake of clearness even when it is identical in the two Versions: thus in Luke i. 3 the upper line "Theophilus;" shews the punctuation of the Revised Version, the lower line "Theophilus," that of the Authorised Version.

The variations which have not been exhibited are as follows:

(1) *Variations of arrangement.* The division of the text into paragraphs adopted in the R.V. has been followed, with the consequent changes in the use of capitals at the beginning of verses, and the omission of the paragraph marks (¶) of the A.V.

In the poetical books and passages the arrangement of the R.V. in lines, to exhibit the parallelism which is characteristic of Hebrew poetry, has been followed, with similar consequent changes.

The spaces by which a change of subject is indicated in the R.V. also appear without notice.

(2) *Matter which forms no part of the text.* The headings of the chapters and the headlines of the pages which appear in the A.V. are not given in this edition.

(3) *The use of italics.* When the only difference between the two Versions consists in the use of italic or roman type, the Revised Version has been followed. To have recorded every variation of this kind would have been to produce an entirely false impression as to the amount of difference between the two Versions. The italics of modern editions of the A.V. are largely due to later editors and not to the translators of 1611; nor is the use of them by any means consistent. The principle which guided the Revisers was, as may be gathered from their Prefaces, to print in ordinary type all words which are plainly implied in the original language and are necessary in English, and to reserve the use of italics for words which do not appear to be distinctly involved in the original.

The central references are those of the edition of the R.V. with references published by the University Presses in 1898. For all explanations the reader is referred to the Preface prefixed to that edition, which is reprinted at the beginning of this book (p. vii).

The marginal notes of the Revised Version, which form an important part of the Revisers' work, and should by no means be neglected, appear at the foot of the pages with figures prefixed: those of the Authorised Version are placed below them, marked by the signs \*, †, etc.

## PREFACE TO THE EDITION WITH MARGINAL REFERENCES.

THE Companies appointed for the Revision of the Old and New Testaments had the question of marginal references under consideration at an early period in the course of their work. They submitted it to two small Committees, one from each Company, who were requested to confer and report to the Companies. The Committee of the Old Testament Company were of opinion that, until it was known whether the Revised Version would be accepted, it would be premature to furnish it with marginal references, and no further steps were taken by them. The Committee of the New Testament Company, however, the active members of which were Dr. Scrivener and Dr. Moulton, compiled a very elaborate body of marginal references for the New Testament, which were printed for the use of the Company, but for which the Committee alone were responsible.

In preparing these references the Committee were allowed by the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press to make use of the references in the Paragraph Bible edited for them by Dr. Scrivener in 1873. The references so prepared were submitted to the Company, who expressed a general approval of them, but resolved to issue the Revised Version of the New Testament in the first instance without any marginal references, except such as had already been inserted by them. At the same time they conveyed to the University Presses of Oxford and Cambridge their earnest wish that, in consideration of the labour care and thought bestowed upon these references, a place might be found for them in their integrity in some editions of the Revised Version. It was therefore agreed by the University Presses to print one edition at least of the Revised Version of the New Testament with the marginal references prepared by the Committee of the New Testament Company of Revisers. After the death of Dr. Scrivener the task of final revision and verification remained in Dr. Moulton's hands, but owing to unforeseen delays it had not been completed at the time of his death in February, 1898.

In 1895 the University Presses undertook to meet the increasing demand, both at home and in America, for an edition of the complete Revised Version with marginal references. A Committee was appointed to superintend the work, consisting of the

Rev. Dr. Price, Master of Pembroke College, Oxford; the Ven. Dr. Palmer, Archdeacon of Oxford; Dr. W. Aldis Wright, Vice-Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; and the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University of Cambridge. On Archdeacon Palmer's death in October 1895, the Rev. Dr. Ince, Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Oxford, succeeded to his place on the Committee.

The general editorship was entrusted to the Rev. Dr. Stokoe of Lincoln College, Oxford, and the following scholars were appointed to assist him in preparing the references for the Old Testament and Apocrypha; the Rev. Dr. Barnes, Fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge; the Rev. A. W. Greenup, St John's College, Cambridge; the Rev. E. R. Massey, Exeter College, Oxford; and the Rev. J. W. Nutt, late Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford. In regard to the New Testament references Dr. Stokoe was instructed to confer with Dr. Moulton, who undertook to adapt for this edition the fuller body of references upon which he had been engaged. Since Dr. Moulton's death, this part of the work has been completed, under the Editor's supervision, by the Rev. J. H. Moulton, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and the Rev. A. W. Greenup, both of whom had already been assisting Dr. Moulton.

The marginal references given in the original edition of the Authorised Version of 1611 have been retained as far as possible, and the Contributors have availed themselves largely of the references in Dr. Scrivener's Paragraph Bible, which they were instructed to make the basis of their work.

The references given may be arranged under the following heads:—

1. Quotations, or exact verbal parallels.
2. Passages referred to for similarity of idea or of expression.
3. Passages referred to by way of explanation or illustration.
4. Historical and Geographical references:—names of persons, places, etc., which recur.
5. Passages referred to as illustrating differences of rendering between the Authorised and Revised Versions.

The following modes of indication have been used:—

1. A simple index letter is employed, when there is an exact or close parallel between the passages.
2. "Cited", or "Cited from", is prefixed to cases of actual quotation.
3. "Cp." (compare) is prefixed to references, when the parallel is less exact.
4. "See" is prefixed:—
  - (a) When reference is made to a parallel passage, on which a body of references has been collected:
  - (b) In referring to longer passages, parallel or explanatory. When one longer passage is given as a parallel to another of similar length, the mode of indication is "For &c., see &c.".
5. "*al.*" (= *alibi*, elsewhere) is added to indicate that all the parallel passages are not given.



6. "(?)" is placed after a reference, when its appropriateness is doubtful.
7. "(mg.)", "(& mg.)", "(for mg.)", "(mg. for mg.)" are used when references relate solely or partly to the Revisers' marginal renderings.

When several references are given, with different modes of indication, they are arranged in this order:—

1. References with simple index letter:
2. „ which have "Cited" or "Cited from" prefixed:
3. „ which have "Cp." prefixed:
4. „ which have "See" prefixed.

When several references have the same mode of indication, they are arranged as follows:—

1. References to other verses in the same Chapter:
2. „ to other passages in the same Book:
3. „ to passages in other Books, according to the order of these Books in the Bible.

The Revisers' marginal renderings are transferred in this edition to the foot of the page, together with all other notes in the margin of the Revised Version, except:—

- (a) When simple references given by the Revisers have been incorporated in the new body of references:
- (b) When a marginal note refers to some different division or order in the original.

In previous editions of the Revised Version the numbers of the verses were placed on the inner margin of each page.

May, 1898.

THE  
HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE  
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES:

[A.V. AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND  
REVISED, BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND. APPOINTED TO BE  
READ IN CHURCHES.]

R.V.] BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611

COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED.

## PREFACE OF THE REVISERS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE Revision of the Authorised Version was undertaken in consequence of a Resolution passed by both houses of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, as has been fully explained in the Preface to the Revised Version of the New Testament, which was first published in May 1881. When the two Companies were appointed for carrying out this work, the following General Principles, among others, were laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for their guidance:—

‘1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.’

‘2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.’

‘4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin\*.’

‘7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.’

In order to shew the manner in which the Old Testament Company have endeavoured to carry out their instructions, it will be convenient to treat the subjects mentioned in the foregoing rules in a somewhat different order.

It will be observed that in Rule 4 the word ‘Text’ is used in a different sense from that in Rule 1, and in the case of the Old Testament denotes the Hebrew or Aramaic original of the several books. In this respect the task of the Revisers has been much simpler than that which the New Testament Company had before them. The Received, or, as it is commonly called, the Massoretic Text of the Old Testament Scriptures has come down to us in manuscripts which are of no very great antiquity, and which all belong to the same family or recension<sup>1</sup>. That other recensions were at one time in existence is probable from the variations in the Ancient Versions, the oldest of which, namely the Greek or Septuagint, was made, at least in part, some two centuries before the Christian era. But as the state of knowledge on the subject is not at present such as to justify any attempt at an entire reconstruction of the text on the authority of the Versions, the Revisers have thought it most prudent to adopt the Massoretic Text as the basis of their work, and to depart from it, as the Authorised Translators had done<sup>2</sup>, only in exceptional cases. With regard to the variations in the Massoretic Text itself, the Revisers have endeavoured to translate what appeared to them to be the best reading in the text, and where the alternative reading seemed sufficiently probable or important they have placed it in

\* In the present edition these marginal notes are transferred to the foot of each page. (See Preface to the edition with marginal references.)

<sup>1</sup> The earliest MS. of which the age is certainly known bears date A.D. 916.

<sup>2</sup> See, for instance, 2 Sam. xvi. 12; 2 Chr. iii. 1, xxii. 6; Job xxxvii. 7; Ezek. xlvi. 10; Am. v. 26; Hag. i. 2.



the margin. In some few instances of extreme difficulty a reading has been adopted on the authority of the Ancient Versions, and the departure from the Massoretic Text recorded in the margin. In other cases, where the versions appeared to supply a very probable though not so necessary a correction of the text, the text has been left and the variation indicated in the margin only.

In endeavouring to carry out as fully as possible the spirit of Rules 1 and 2, the Revisers have borne in mind that it was their duty not to make a new translation but to revise one already existing, which for more than two centuries and a half had held the position of an English classic. They have therefore departed from it only in cases where they disagreed with the Translators of 1611 as to the meaning or construction of a word or sentence; or where it was necessary for the sake of uniformity to render such parallel passages as were identical in Hebrew by the same English words, so that an English reader might know at once by comparison that a difference in the translation corresponded to a difference in the original; or where the language of the Authorised Version was liable to be misunderstood by reason of its being archaic or obscure; or finally, where the rendering of an earlier English version seemed preferable, or where by an apparently slight change it was possible to bring out more fully the meaning of a passage of which the translation was already substantially accurate.

It has been thought advisable in regard to the word 'JEHOVAH' to follow the usage of the Authorised Version, and not to insert it uniformly in place of 'LORD' or 'God', which when printed in small capitals represent the words substituted by Jewish custom for the ineffable Name according to the vowel points by which it is distinguished. It will be found therefore that in this respect the Authorised Version has been departed from only in a few passages, in which the introduction of a proper name seemed to be required.

Terms of natural history have been changed only where it was certain that the Authorised Version was incorrect and where there was sufficient evidence for the substituted rendering. In cases of doubt the alternative rendering has been given in the margin; and even where no doubt existed, but where there was no familiar English equivalent for the original word, the Old Version has been allowed to remain<sup>1</sup>, and the more accurate term has been placed in the margin.

In some words of very frequent occurrence, the Authorised Version being either inadequate or inconsistent, and sometimes misleading, changes have been introduced with as much uniformity as appeared practicable or desirable. For instance, 'the tabernacle of the congregation' has been everywhere changed to 'the tent of meeting', on account of Exodus xxv. 22, xxix. 42, 43, and also because 'the tabernacle of the congregation' conveys an entirely wrong sense. The words 'tabernacle' and 'tent', as the renderings of two different Hebrew words, are in the Authorised Version frequently interchanged in such a manner as to lead to confusion; and the Revisers have endeavoured throughout the Pentateuch to preserve a consistent distinction between them. Their practice in regard to the words 'assembly' and 'congregation' has been the same in principle, although they have contented themselves with introducing greater consistency of rendering without aiming at absolute uniformity. In consequence of the changes which have taken place in the English language, the term 'meat offering' has become inappropriate to describe an offering of which flesh was no part; and by the alteration to 'meal offering' a sufficiently accurate representation of the original has been obtained with the least possible change of form.

As regards the use of words, there are only a few cases in which it has been found needful to deviate from the language employed in the Authorised Version. One of these deviations occurs so frequently that it may be well to state briefly why it was adopted. The word 'peoples' was nowhere used by King James's Translators in the Old Testament, and in the New Testament it occurs only twice (Rev. x. 11, xvii. 15). The effect of this was to leave the rendering of numerous passages

<sup>1</sup> As for instance, 'coney' (Lev. xi. 5), 'fitches' (Is. xxviii. 25, 27), 'gourd' (Jon. iv. 6).

inadequate or obscure or even positively misleading. Thus in one of the best known Psalms (Ps. lxxii.), where the Septuagint has *λαοί* and the Vulgate *populi*, the English had 'Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee'; leaving it at least doubtful whether the 'nations' of verse 4, or God's people, Israel, be referred to. And in Isaiah lv. 4, 'Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people', the word 'people' is naturally understood by the English reader to refer to Israel.

Again, the Hebrew word *goyim* 'nations', which is applied to the nations of Canaan dispossessed by the Hebrews, and then also to the surrounding nations among whom the people of Israel were afterwards dispersed, acquired in later times a moral significance, which is represented in the Authorised Version by the rendering 'heathen' or 'Gentiles'. While recognizing this moral sense of the word, the Revisers have employed it much more sparingly than their predecessors had done.

Similarly, the Hebrew *Sheol*, which signifies the abode of departed spirits, and corresponds to the Greek Hades, or the under world, is variously rendered in the Authorised Version by 'grave', 'pit', and 'hell'. Of these renderings 'hell', if it could be taken in its original sense as used in the Creeds, would be a fairly adequate equivalent for the Hebrew word; but it is so commonly understood of the place of torment that to employ it frequently would lead to inevitable misunderstanding. The Revisers therefore in the historical narratives have left the rendering 'the grave' or 'the pit' in the text, with a marginal note 'Heb. *Sheol*' to indicate that it does not signify 'the place of burial'; while in the poetical writings they have put most commonly 'Sheol' in the text and 'the grave' in the margin. In Isaiah xiv. however, where 'hell' is used in more of its original sense and is less liable to be misunderstood, and where any change in so familiar a passage which was not distinctly an improvement would be a decided loss, the Revisers have contented themselves with leaving 'hell' in the text, and have connected it with other passages by putting 'Sheol' in the margin.

In connexion with this it may be mentioned that 'Abaddon', which has hitherto been known to the English reader of the Bible only from the New Testament (Rev. ix. 11), has been introduced in three passages (Job xxvi. 6; Prov. xv. 11, xxvii. 20), where a proper name appears to be required for giving vividness and point.

The Hebrew word *Ashêrah*, which is uniformly and wrongly rendered 'grove' in the Authorised Version, most probably denotes the wooden symbol of a goddess; and the Revisers therefore have not hesitated to introduce it as a proper name in the singular (Judg. vi. 25, &c.), with the plurals *Asherim* (Ex. xxxiv. 13, &c.) and *Asheroth* (Judg. iii. 7, &c.), following the analogy of the *Baalim* (Judg. iii. 7) and the *Ashtaroth* (Judg. ii. 13), which are already familiar.

In regard to the language of the Authorised Version, the Revisers have thought it no part of their duty to reduce it to conformity with modern usage, and have therefore left untouched all archaisms, whether of language or construction, which though not in familiar use cause a reader no embarrassment and lead to no misunderstanding. They are aware that in so doing they will disappoint the large English-speaking race on the other side of the Atlantic, and it is a question upon which they are prepared to agree to a friendly difference of opinion. The principle by which they have been guided has been clear and consistent. Where an archaic word or expression was liable to be misunderstood or at least was not perfectly intelligible, they have substituted for it another, in equally good use at the time the Authorised Version was made, and expressing all that the archaism was intended to convey, but more familiar to the modern reader. In such cases the gain was greater than the loss. But in other instances where the word or expression, although obsolete, was not unintelligible, it was thought that the change would involve greater loss than gain, and the old rendering was therefore allowed to stand. More especially was this the case when the archaism was a perfectly correct rendering of the original and there was no exact modern equivalent for it. The principle adopted by the Company will be best illustrated by two typical examples. The verb 'to ear' in the sense of 'to plough' and the substantive 'earring' for 'ploughing' were very



reluctantly abandoned, and only because it was ascertained that their meaning was unknown to many persons of good intelligence and education. But it was easy to put in their place equivalents which had a pedigree of almost equal antiquity, and it would have been an excess of conservatism to refuse to substitute for an unintelligible archaism an expression to which no ambiguity could be attached. On the other hand the word 'bolloed' (Ex. ix. 31), which signifies 'poddled for seed' and is known in provincial dialects, has no synonym in literary English. To have discarded it in favour of a less accurate or more paraphrastic expression would have been to impoverish the language; and it was therefore left, because it exactly expresses one view which is taken of the meaning of the original.

One of the few instances in which the language of the Authorised Version has been modified in accordance with later usage is the change of the neuter possessive pronoun from 'his' to 'its'. It is well known that 'its' does not occur in the Bible of 1611, and it does not appear to have been introduced into any edition before 1660. But it is found ten times in Shakespeare, and there is other evidence to shew that at the time of the Authorised Version it was coming into use. It was found necessary in some cases to substitute 'its' for 'his' in order to avoid obscurity, and there seemed no good reason, when it was once introduced, for refusing to admit it generally when it referred to purely inanimate objects.

In making minor changes, whether in translation or language, the Revisers have followed the example of the translators of the Authorised Version, who allowed themselves in this respect a reasonable freedom, without permitting their liberty to degenerate into license.

It will be at once seen that the old division of the books into chapters and verses has been abandoned in favour of the arrangement in paragraphs, the numbering of the chapters and verses being however retained for convenience of reference. Where the change of subject seemed to require a greater break than was marked by the beginning of a new paragraph, it has been indicated by a space before the paragraph. Occasionally the divisions of the chapters in the Authorised Version differ from those in the common Hebrew Bibles. In such cases the variations are given in the margin. In the Psalms, the titles are printed in smaller type, as in some modern English Bibles, which differ in this respect from the edition of 1611. One consequence of the arrangement in paragraphs has been the omission of the headings of chapters, which for other and more important reasons it was thought advisable to abandon, as involving questions which belong rather to the province of the commentator than to that of the translator. With the headings of chapters the head-lines of pages naturally disappeared also, and for the same reason.

In the poetical portions, besides the division into paragraphs, the Revisers have adopted an arrangement in lines, so as to exhibit the parallelism which is characteristic of Hebrew Poetry. But they have not extended this arrangement to the prophetic books, the language of which although frequently marked by parallelism is, except in purely lyrical passages, rather of the nature of lofty and impassioned prose.

In the use of italics the Revisers departed from the custom of the Authorised Version and adopted as their rule the following resolution of their Company:

'That all such words now printed in italics, as are plainly implied in the Hebrew and necessary in English, be printed in common type.'

But where any doubt existed as to the exact rendering of the Hebrew, all words which have been added in order to give completeness to the English expression are printed in italic type, so that the reader by omitting them may be able to see how far their insertion is justified by the words of the original. This of course is especially true of those renderings for which an alternative is given in the margin, where the roman and italic type play exactly opposite parts.

To complete the account of the Revised Version it remains only to describe the marginal notes. These will be found to contain

(1) The renderings of such variations in the Massoretic Text as appeared to be of sufficient importance. These variations are known by the technical names of

K'ri (*read*) and C'thib (*written*), which denote that the K'ri, or reading in the margin of the Hebrew Bible, is to be substituted for the C'thib which appears in the written text. The Revisers have generally, though not uniformly, rendered the C'thib in the text, and left the K'ri in the margin, with the introductory note 'Or, according to another reading', or 'Another reading is'. When the K'ri has been followed in the text, the C'thib has been placed in the margin, if it represented a variation of sufficient importance.

(2) Alternative renderings, introduced by 'Or'. These are either different meanings of the word or passage, or they serve to connect it with other renderings elsewhere.

(3) Literal renderings of the Hebrew or Aramaic, indicated by the prefix 'Heb.' or 'Aram.'

(4) Changes of text made on the authority of the ancient Versions.

(5) Readings from ancient Versions which appeared to be of sufficient importance to be noticed.

(6) Renderings of the Hebrew consonants as read with different vowel points, or as differently divided. These are introduced by the words 'Or, as otherwise read'.

(7) Marginal references to other passages, which are either strictly parallel, or serve the purpose of illustrating or justifying a particular rendering.

(8) Explanations of certain proper names, the meaning of which is referred to in the text.

In the Proper Names the Revisers have endeavoured to ascertain the system of transliteration adopted by the Translators of the Authorised Version and to carry it out with somewhat greater consistency. They have not however attempted anything like rigid uniformity, and have left unchanged all those names which by usage have become English; as, for instance, Moses, Aaron, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the like.

Among the Rules laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for the guidance of the Revisers was one that no change should be finally made in the text of the Authorised Version except by the vote of two-thirds of the Company present and voting; and this Rule has been invariably acted upon. The result has been that in many cases a rendering which was preferred by the majority of the Company voting has been recorded in the margin, the majority not being sufficient to give it a place in the text. But all questions of marginal readings, as well as of punctuation and division into paragraphs, except where these affected the sense of a passage, were decided by a simple majority.

It may be of some interest to describe the method observed by the Company in their work, if only to shew that every question raised was carefully and deliberately considered. In the first Revision it was the practice for the Secretary to read over each verse, first in the original and then in the Authorised Version: the proposals for change were then taken; first those communicated in writing by absent members, and next those made by the members present. Each proposal was moved, and if seconded was discussed and voted upon; the decision in the first Revision being by a majority only. If a proposal met with no seconder, it was not discussed but allowed to drop. In the second Revision, the Secretary read out in order the changes which had been made at the first Revision; if these were unchallenged they were allowed to remain, otherwise they were put to the vote and affirmed or rejected according as they were or were not supported by the requisite majority of two-thirds. In the second Revision new propositions could only be made by special permission of the Company, and discussion was limited, as far as possible, to exceptional cases. In the final review, which was in reality the completion of the second Revision, the Company employed themselves in making a general survey of what they had done, deciding finally upon reserved points, harmonizing inconsistencies, smoothing down roughnesses, removing unnecessary changes, and generally giving finish and completeness to their work. Everything in this final survey was decided by the vote of a majority of two-thirds.

The Revisers had already made some progress, and had in fact gone twice



through the Pentateuch, before they secured the co-operation of the American Old Testament Revision Company. The first Revision of the several books was submitted to the consideration of the American Revisers, and, except in the case of the Pentateuch, the English Company had the benefit of their criticisms and suggestions before they proceeded to the second Revision. The second Revision was in like manner forwarded to America, and the latest thoughts of the American Revisers were in the hands of the English Company at their final review. In every instance the suggestions from America were treated with the same consideration as those proceeding from members of the English Company, and were adopted or rejected on their merits. It was a part of the terms of agreement with the American Company that all points of ultimate difference between them and the English Revisers should be placed on record, and they will accordingly be found fully stated at the end of the Old Testament, or at the end of the several portions, according as the Revised Version appears in one or more volumes. Many of them will be found to be changes of language which are involved in the essentially different circumstances of American and English readers; others express a preference for the marginal rendering over that given in the text; others again involve a real difference of opinion; but all shew that they have been dictated by the same leading principle, the sincere desire to give to modern readers a faithful representation of the meaning of the original documents.

It could not but be expected that in the course of fourteen years many changes would take place in the members of the Company. Of the original number who first put their hands to the work on the 30th of June 1870, only fifteen now remain. Ten of the Company have been removed by death, and two resigned: the places of these were filled from time to time by others; but since October 1875 no new members have been added. The Revision was completed in eighty-five sessions, ending on 20th June, 1884; and it occupied 792 days. The greater part of the sessions were for ten days each, and each day the Company generally sat for six hours. The labour therefore has been great, but it has been given ungrudgingly; and now with a feeling of deep thankfulness to Almighty God, and the earnest hope that their endeavours may with His blessing tend to a clearer knowledge of the Old Testament Scriptures, the Revisers bring their long task to a close.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER, WESTMINSTER ABBEY,  
10 *July*, 1884.

# THE NAMES AND ORDER

## OF ALL THE

### BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

---

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
GENESIS . . . . .	1	ECCLESIASTES . . . . .	862
EXODUS . . . . .	71	THE SONG OF SONGS [OF SOLOMON] .	872
LEVITICUS . . . . .	130	ISAIAH . . . . .	879
NUMBERS . . . . .	173	JEREMIAH . . . . .	948
DEUTERONOMY . . . . .	233	LAMENTATIONS . . . . .	1026
JOSHUA . . . . .	285	EZEKIEL . . . . .	1035
JUDGES . . . . .	319	DANIEL . . . . .	1106
RUTH . . . . .	354	HOSEA . . . . .	1128
I. SAMUEL . . . . .	359	JOEL . . . . .	1138
II. SAMUEL . . . . .	405	AMOS . . . . .	1142
I. KINGS . . . . .	443	OBADIAH . . . . .	1150
II. KINGS . . . . .	487	JONAH . . . . .	1151
I. CHRONICLES . . . . .	530	MICAH . . . . .	1154
II. CHRONICLES . . . . .	569	NAHUM . . . . .	1160
EZRA . . . . .	617	HABAKKUK . . . . .	1162
NEHEMIAH . . . . .	631	ZEPHANIAH . . . . .	1166
ESTHER . . . . .	651	HAGGAI . . . . .	1169
JOB . . . . .	662	ZECHARIAH . . . . .	1171
THE PSALMS . . . . .	708	MALACHI . . . . .	1183
THE PROVERBS . . . . .	822		



# THE NAMES AND ORDER

## OF ALL THE

### BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

---

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
S. MATTHEW . . . . .	1	I. TIMOTHY . . . . .	273
S. MARK . . . . .	45	II. TIMOTHY . . . . .	278
S. LUKE . . . . .	73	TO TITUS . . . . .	281
S. JOHN . . . . .	120	TO PHILEMON . . . . .	283
THE ACTS . . . . .	155	TO THE HEBREWS . . . . .	284
TO THE ROMANS . . . . .	200	JAMES . . . . .	298
I. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	218	I. PETER . . . . .	303
II. CORINTHIANS . . . . .	235	II. PETER . . . . .	308
TO THE GALATIANS . . . . .	247	I. JOHN . . . . .	311
TO THE EPHESIANS . . . . .	253	II. JOHN . . . . .	316
TO THE PHILIPPIANS . . . . .	259	III. JOHN . . . . .	316
TO THE COLOSSIANS . . . . .	263	JUDE . . . . .	317
I. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	267	REVELATION . . . . .	319
II. THESSALONIANS . . . . .	271		

# THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

[R. V.] COMMONLY CALLED

[A. V.] CALLED

## GENESIS.

**I** <sup>1</sup> IN the <sup>a</sup>beginning God created the heaven and the earth. <sup>2</sup> And the earth was <sup>b</sup>waste without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the spirit of God <sup>1</sup>moved upon the face of the waters. <sup>3</sup> And God said, <sup>d</sup>Let there be light: and there was light. <sup>4</sup> And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided <sup>e</sup>the light from the darkness. <sup>5</sup> And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. <sup>†</sup> And there was the evening and there was the morning, one day.

<sup>6</sup> And God said, <sup>e</sup>Let there be a <sup>2†</sup>firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. <sup>7</sup> And God made the firmament, and <sup>h</sup>divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were <sup>i</sup>above the firmament: and it was so. <sup>8</sup> And God called the firmament Heaven. And <sup>there</sup> was the evening and there was morning, a the morning were the second day.

<sup>9</sup> And God said, <sup>k</sup>Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. <sup>10</sup> And

<sup>a</sup> Job 38. 4-7.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 33. 6  
& 136. 5.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 42. 5  
& 45. 18.  
<sup>John</sup> 1. 1-3.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 14. 15  
& 17. 24.  
<sup>Col.</sup> 1. 16, 17.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 1. 10  
& 11. 3.  
<sup>Rev.</sup> 4. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 4. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> <sup>Ps.</sup> 104. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Job 37. 18.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 136. 5.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 10. 12  
& 51. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Esd. 6. 41.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 10. 2.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 32. 7, 8.  
<sup>Joel</sup> 2. 30, 31  
& 3. 15.  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 24. 29.  
<sup>Luke</sup> 21. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> <sup>Ps.</sup> 104. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Prov. 8.  
27-29.  
<sup>i</sup> <sup>Ps.</sup> 148. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 4. 19.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 136. 7-9.

<sup>k</sup> Job 38. 8-11.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 33. 7  
& 136. 6.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 5. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 31. 35.  
<sup>2</sup> Esd. 6. 45.

God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good. <sup>11</sup> And God said, <sup>c</sup>Let the earth <sup>put</sup> bring forth <sup>§</sup>grass, the herb yielding seed, <sup>and</sup> the fruit tree <sup>bearing</sup> yielding fruit after <sup>its</sup> his kind, <sup>wherein</sup> is the seed thereof, <sup>whose</sup> seed <sup>is</sup> in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. <sup>12</sup> And the earth brought forth grass, <sup>and</sup> herb yielding seed after <sup>its</sup> his kind, <sup>and</sup> the tree <sup>bearing</sup> yielding fruit, <sup>wherein</sup> is the seed thereof, <sup>whose</sup> seed <sup>was</sup> in itself, after <sup>its</sup> his kind: and God saw that it was good. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>there</sup> was the evening and there was morning, a the morning were the third day.

<sup>14</sup> And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide <sup>||</sup>the day from the night; and let them be for <sup>†</sup>signs, and for <sup>9</sup>seasons, and for <sup>days</sup> days, and years: <sup>15</sup> and let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. <sup>16</sup> And God <sup>j</sup>made the two great lights; the greater light <sup>\*\*</sup>to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: <sup>he</sup> made the stars also. <sup>17</sup> And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, <sup>18</sup> and to <sup>l</sup>rule over the day and over

A. V. \* Heb. between the light and between the darkness. † Heb. And the evening was, and the morning was. ‡ Heb. expansion. § Heb. tender grass. || Heb. between the day and between the night. \*\* Heb. for the rule of the day.



the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>the</sup> there was evening and <sup>there was morning, a the morning were the</sup> fourth day.

<sup>20</sup> And God said, Let the waters <sup>1</sup>bring forth abundantly the <sup>\*moving creature that hath <sup>†</sup>life,</sup> and <sup>†</sup>let fowl fly above the earth <sup>2</sup>in the <sup>§</sup>open firmament of heaven. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>b</sup>God created the great <sup>sea-monsters, whales,</sup> and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their <sup>kinds, kind,</sup> and every winged fowl after <sup>its kind:</sup> and God saw that it was good. <sup>22</sup> And God blessed them, saying, <sup>e</sup>Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>there was the evening and there was morning, the morning were</sup> the <sup>a</sup>fifth day.

<sup>24</sup> And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after <sup>its his</sup> kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after <sup>its his</sup> kind: and it was so. <sup>25</sup> And God made the beast of the earth after <sup>its his</sup> kind, and the cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the <sup>ground earth</sup> after <sup>its his</sup> kind: and God saw that it was good. <sup>26</sup> And God said, <sup>2</sup>Let us make man in our image, <sup>j</sup>after our likeness: and <sup>k</sup>let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>So</sup> God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; <sup>n</sup>male and female created he them. <sup>28</sup> And God blessed <sup>them:</sup> them, and God said

a ch. 9. 1, 7.

b Ps. 104. 25, 26.

c ch. 9. 3. Ps. 104. 14, 15 &amp; 145. 15, 16.

d Ps. 147. 9.

e ch. 8. 17 &amp; 9. 1.

f Eccles. 7. 29. Eccles. 39. 16. 1 Tim. 4. 4.

g Deut. 4. 19. Ps. 33. 6.

h Ex. 20.

i 11 &amp; 31. 17. Deut. 5. 12-14. Heb. 4. 4.

j ch. 3. 22 &amp; 11. 7.

Isai. 6. 8.

k ch. 5. 1

&amp; 9. 6.

Wisdom 2. 23.

Eccles. 17. 3.

1 Cor. 11. 7.

Eph. 4. 24.

Col. 3. 10.

James 3. 9.

l ch. 9. 2.

Ps. 8. 6-8.

James 3. 7.

m ch. 1. 1.

n Cp. ch. 1.

11, 12.

o ch. 2. 18,

21-23

&amp; 5. 2.

Mal. 2. 15.

Matt. 19. 4.

Mark 10. 6.

o ch. 3. 23.

unto them, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue <sup>it:</sup> and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that <sup>31</sup>moveth upon the earth. <sup>29</sup> And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb <sup>yielding bearing</sup> seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; <sup>e</sup>to you it shall be for <sup>meat:</sup> meat: <sup>30</sup> and <sup>d</sup>to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is <sup>4††</sup>life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was so. <sup>31</sup> <sup>f</sup>And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And <sup>there was the evening and there was morning, the morning were</sup> the sixth day.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Thus the heaven heavens and the earth</sup> **2** were finished, and <sup>g</sup>all the host of them. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>h</sup>on the seventh day God <sup>finished ended</sup> his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. <sup>3</sup> And God blessed the seventh day, and <sup>hallowed sanctified</sup> it: because that in it he <sup>had</sup> rested from all his work which God <sup>had</sup> <sup>††</sup>created and made.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>These are the generations of the heaven heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that <sup>5</sup>the LORD God made the earth and the heaven. <sup>5</sup> And every <sup>n</sup>plant of the field <sup>was yet</sup> before it was in the earth, and <sup>no</sup> herb of the field <sup>had yet sprung up before it grew</sup>: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man <sup>o</sup>to till the <sup>ground:</sup> ground.</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. swarm with swarms of living creatures. <sup>2</sup> Heb. on the face of the expanse of the heaven.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. a living soul. <sup>5</sup> Heb. Jehovah, as in other places where LORD is put in capitals.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, creeping.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. soul.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. let fowl fly.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. face of the firmament of heaven.

<sup>||</sup> Heb.

creeping, <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. seedling seed.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. a living soul.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. created to make.



<sup>6</sup> but <sup>But</sup> there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD God formed man <sup>1</sup>of the <sup>e</sup>dust of the ground, and <sup>d</sup>breathed into his <sup>e</sup>nostrils the breath of life; and <sup>7</sup>man became a living soul. <sup>8</sup> And the LORD God planted a <sup>h</sup>garden <sup>eastward, eastward</sup> in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. <sup>9</sup> And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; <sup>i</sup>the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, <sup>j</sup>and the tree of <sup>the</sup> knowledge of good and evil. <sup>10</sup> And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became <sup>into</sup> four heads. <sup>11</sup> The name of the first is <sup>i</sup>Pishon <sup>Pison</sup>: that is it which compasseth the whole land of <sup>m</sup>Havilah, where there is gold; <sup>12</sup> and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the <sup>1</sup>onyx stone. <sup>13</sup> And the name of the second river is <sup>2</sup>Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of <sup>Cush, Ethiopia</sup>. <sup>14</sup> And the name of the third river is <sup>2r</sup>Hiddekel: that is it which goeth <sup>3in front</sup> <sup>§toward the east</sup> of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates. <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took <sup>11</sup>the man, <sup>t</sup>and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden <sup>\*\*</sup>thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, <sup>u</sup>thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof <sup>††</sup>thou <sup>v</sup>shalt surely die. <sup>18</sup> And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 13.  
Cp. Eccclus.  
36. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 20, 24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 19, 23  
& 18. 27.  
Ps. 103. 14.  
Eccles. 12. 7.  
1 Cor. 15. 47.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 22.  
Job 33. 4.  
Isai. 2. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 27. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 8. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Cited  
1 Cor. 15. 45.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 15.  
ch. 13. 10.  
Isai. 51. 3.  
Ezek. 28. 13  
& 31. 8.  
Joel 2. 3.  
Rev. 2. 7  
(mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 22.  
Rev. 2. 7  
& 22. 2, 14.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 12.  
1 Sam. 26. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Eccclus.  
24. 25.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 7, 29  
& 25. 13.  
1 Sam. 15. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 29. 14.  
Judg. 9. 2.  
2 Sam. 5. 1  
& 19. 13.  
Cp. Eph. 5.  
23—30.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> Eccclus.  
24. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> Cited  
Matt. 19. 5  
& Mark 10. 7  
& 1 Cor. 6. 16  
& Eph. 5. 31.  
Cp. Ps. 45. 10  
& 1 Cor. 7.  
10, 11.

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 10. 4.  
Eccclus. 24. 25  
(for mg.).  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 10.  
16.  
2 Cor. 11. 3.  
Rev. 12. 9  
& 20. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 1—3,  
11, 17.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 6. 23.  
James 1. 15.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 17.

be alone; <sup>a</sup>"I will make him an help <sup>††</sup>meet for him. <sup>19</sup> <sup>b</sup>And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and <sup>f</sup>brought them unto <sup>the man</sup> <sup>§§Adam</sup> to see what he would call them: and whatsoever <sup>the man</sup> <sup>Adam</sup> called every living creature, that was the name thereof. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>the man</sup> <sup>Adam</sup> <sup>\*</sup>gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for <sup>5man</sup> <sup>Adam</sup> there was not found an help meet for him. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD God caused a <sup>k</sup>deep sleep to fall upon <sup>the man,</sup> <sup>Adam,</sup> and he <sup>slept;</sup> <sup>slept;</sup> and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead <sup>thereof;</sup> <sup>thereof;</sup> <sup>22</sup> and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from <sup>the man,</sup> <sup>6†</sup>made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>the man</sup> <sup>Adam</sup> said, This is now <sup>n</sup>bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called <sup>7†</sup>Woman, because she was <sup>o</sup>taken out of <sup>8§</sup>Man. <sup>24</sup> <sup>q</sup>Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. <sup>25</sup> And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>s</sup>the serpent was **3** more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, <sup>11</sup>Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of <sup>9any</sup> <sup>every</sup> tree of the garden? <sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We <sup>Of</sup> <sup>may</sup> eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden <sup>we may eat:</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>w</sup>but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, beryl. <sup>2</sup> That is, Tigris. <sup>3</sup> Or, toward the east of <sup>4</sup> Or, answering to <sup>5</sup> Or, Adam <sup>6</sup> Heb. builded he into. <sup>7</sup> Heb. Isshah. <sup>8</sup> Heb. Ish. <sup>9</sup> Or, all the trees. <sup>10</sup> Or, a mist which went up from, &c. <sup>11</sup> Heb. dust of the ground. <sup>12</sup> Heb. Cush. <sup>13</sup> Or, eastward to Assyria. <sup>14</sup> Or, Adam. <sup>15</sup> Heb. eating thou shalt eat. <sup>16</sup> Heb. dying thou shalt die. <sup>17</sup> Heb. as before him. <sup>18</sup> Or, the man. <sup>19</sup> Heb. called. <sup>20</sup> Heb. builded. <sup>21</sup> Heb. Ishu. <sup>22</sup> Heb. Ish. <sup>23</sup> Heb. Yea, because, &c.



not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. <sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as <sup>1</sup>God, <sup>gods</sup>, knowing good and evil. <sup>6</sup> And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was <sup>a</sup>delight <sup>pleasant</sup> to the eyes, and <sup>that the</sup> tree was <sup>2</sup>to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, <sup>e</sup>and did <sup>eat</sup>, <sup>and she</sup> and gave also unto her husband with <sup>her</sup>, and <sup>he</sup> he did eat. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the eyes of them both were opened, <sup>j</sup>and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves <sup>3</sup>aprons. <sup>8</sup> And they heard the <sup>4</sup>voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the <sup>5</sup>cool of the day: and <sup>the man</sup> <sup>Adam</sup> and his wife <sup>m</sup>hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto <sup>the man</sup> <sup>Adam</sup>, and said unto him, Where art thou? <sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy <sup>4</sup>voice in the garden, and I was afraid, <sup>2</sup>because I was naked; and I hid myself. <sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? <sup>12</sup> And the man said, <sup>t</sup>The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. <sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this <sup>that</sup> thou hast done? And the woman said, <sup>v</sup>The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. <sup>14</sup> And the LORD God said unto

the serpent, Because thou hast done this, <sup>cursed</sup> art thou <sup>6</sup>above all cattle, and <sup>6</sup>above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and <sup>b</sup>dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: <sup>15</sup> and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and <sup>c</sup>her <sup>seed</sup>; <sup>d</sup>it shall <sup>7</sup>bruise thy head, and thou shalt <sup>7</sup>bruise his heel. <sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; <sup>f</sup>in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; <sup>h</sup>and thy desire shall be <sup>s</sup>to thy husband, and he shall <sup>k</sup>rule over thee. <sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, <sup>l</sup>of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: <sup>n</sup>cursed is the ground for thy sake; <sup>o</sup>in <sup>8</sup>toil <sup>sorrow</sup> shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; <sup>18</sup> thorns also and thistles shall it <sup>||</sup>bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; <sup>19</sup> in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, <sup>2</sup>till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: <sup>r</sup>for dust thou art, and <sup>s</sup>unto dust shalt thou return. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>the man</sup> <sup>Adam</sup> called his wife's name <sup>3\*\*</sup> Eve; because she was the mother of all living. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife <sup>||</sup>Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

<sup>22</sup> And the LORD God said, <sup>u</sup>Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, <sup>w</sup>and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.  
John 8. 44.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 11. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 65. 25.  
Mic. 7. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 7. 14.  
Mic. 5. 3.  
Matt. 1. 23, 25.  
Luke 1. 34, 35.  
Gal. 4. 4.  
1 Tim. 2. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 16. 20.

Heb. 2. 14.  
Rev. 20.  
1-3, 10.

<sup>e</sup> Eccles.  
25. 24.  
1 Tim. 2. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 15 (mg.).  
Cp. John  
16. 21.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 12, 17.  
Hos. 6. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 7.  
S. of S. 7. 10.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 3  
& 14. 34.  
Eph. 5. 22-24.  
Col. 3. 18.  
1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.  
Tit. 2. 5.  
1 Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps.  
139. 1-12  
& Jer. 23.  
23, 24.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 29.  
Cp. Rom.  
8. 20-22.  
<sup>o</sup> Eccles. 2.  
22, 23.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 90. 3  
(mg.).

<sup>q</sup> ver. 7.  
ch. 2. 25.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 7.  
Ps. 103. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 34. 15.  
Ps. 104. 29.  
Eccles. 3. 20  
& 12. 7.  
Rom. 5. 12.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 18.  
Job 31. 33.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 4.  
2 Cor. 11. 3.  
1 Tim. 2. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 9.

R.V.  
among  
A.V.  
to bud.

<sup>1</sup> Or, gods

<sup>2</sup> Or, desirable to look upon

<sup>3</sup> Or, lie in wait for

<sup>4</sup> Or, sorrow

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a desire.

<sup>6</sup> Or, things to gird about.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. Chavah. That is, Living.

<sup>8</sup> Or, girdles

<sup>9</sup> Heb. Havvah, that is, Living, or, Life.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. wind.

<sup>11</sup> Or, sound

<sup>12</sup> Heb. wind.

<sup>13</sup> Or, subject to thy husband.

<sup>14</sup> Or, from

<sup>15</sup> Heb. cause



ever: <sup>23</sup> therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, <sup>a</sup>to till the ground from whence he was taken. <sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden <sup>the Cherubim,</sup> and <sup>the flame of a flaming</sup> sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>the man Adam</sup> knew Eve his **4** wife; and she conceived, and bare <sup>\*</sup>Cain, and said, I have <sup>1</sup>gotten a man <sup>with the help of from</sup> the LORD. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>again she she again</sup> bare his brother <sup>†</sup>Abel. And Abel was <sup>†</sup>a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>§</sup>in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of <sup>h</sup>the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. <sup>4</sup> And Abel, he also brought of <sup>j</sup>the firstlings of his <sup>||</sup>flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD <sup>k</sup>had respect unto Abel and to his offering: <sup>5</sup> but <sup>m</sup>unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? <sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup>If thou doest well, <sup>2</sup>shalt thou not <sup>\*\*</sup>be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin <sup>coucheth lieth</sup> at the door: and <sup>p††</sup>unto thee <sup>3</sup>shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. <sup>8</sup> And Cain <sup>4</sup>told Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and <sup>q</sup>slew him. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, <sup>r</sup>I know not: <sup>am</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 12. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. Rev. 6. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 10

& 104. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. 1. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex. 25.

<sup>i</sup> 18—22

& Ezek. 28.

<sup>j</sup> 11—16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Job 15.

<sup>m</sup> 20—24.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 51. 11

& 143. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 52. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 2. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 13. 12.

<sup>s</sup> i ch. 9. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 35. 19.

<sup>u</sup> j Ex. 13. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 18. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 3. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 11. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 79. 12.

<sup>z</sup> m Cp. Prov.

<sup>aa</sup> 21. 27.

<sup>ab</sup> n Cp. Ezek.

<sup>ac</sup> 9. 4, 6

& Rev. 14.

<sup>ad</sup> 9, 11.

<sup>ae</sup> o Eccles. 3.

<sup>af</sup> 12, 13.

<sup>ag</sup> Isai. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>ah</sup> Rom. 2. 6—11.

<sup>ai</sup> p ch. 3. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> q Wisdom

<sup>ak</sup> 10. 3.

<sup>al</sup> Matt. 23. 35.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. 12. 24.

<sup>an</sup> 1 John 3. 12.

<sup>ao</sup> Jude 11.

<sup>ap</sup> r John 8. 44.

I my brother's keeper? <sup>10</sup> And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's <sup>††</sup>blood <sup>b</sup>crieth unto me from the ground. <sup>11</sup> And now <sup>cursed art thou</sup> <sup>art thou cursed</sup> from the <sup>ground,</sup> which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; <sup>12</sup> when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer <sup>vagabond</sup> shalt thou be in the earth. <sup>13</sup> And Cain said unto the LORD, <sup>§§§</sup>My <sup>e</sup>punishment is greater <sup>6</sup>than I can bear. <sup>14</sup> Behold, <sup>f</sup>thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the <sup>ground;</sup> <sup>earth</sup> and <sup>g</sup>from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer <sup>vagabond</sup> in the earth; and it shall come to pass, <sup>i</sup>that <sup>whosoever</sup> <sup>every one that</sup> findeth me shall slay me. <sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him <sup>i</sup>sevenfold. And the LORD <sup>h</sup>appointed a sign for <sup>set a mark upon</sup> Cain, lest any finding him should <sup>smite</sup> <sup>kill</sup> him. <sup>16</sup> And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of <sup>7</sup>Nod, <sup>8</sup>on the east of Eden. <sup>17</sup> And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare <sup>\*</sup>Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. <sup>18</sup> And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat <sup>Methushael:</sup> <sup>Methusael</sup> and <sup>Methushael</sup> <sup>Methusael</sup> begat <sup>†</sup>Lamech. <sup>19</sup> And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. <sup>20</sup> And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. kanah, to get. <sup>2</sup> Or, shall it not be lifted up? <sup>3</sup> Or, is its desire, but thou shouldst rule over it <sup>4</sup> Heb. said unto. Many ancient authorities have, said unto Abel his brother, Let us go into the field. <sup>5</sup> Or, Mine iniquity <sup>6</sup> Or, than can be forgiven <sup>7</sup> That is, Wandering. <sup>8</sup> Or, in front of

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, Gotten, or, Acquired. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Hebel. <sup>††</sup> Heb. a feeder. <sup>§</sup> Heb. at the end of days. <sup>||</sup> Heb. sheep, or, goats. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, have the excellency? <sup>†††</sup> Or, subject unto thee. <sup>††††</sup> Heb. bloods. <sup>§§§§</sup> Or, Mine iniquity is greater than that it may be forgiven. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Chanoch. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Lamech.



in tents, and <sup>of such as</sup> have cattle.

<sup>21</sup> And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe.

<sup>22</sup> And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, <sup>the forger of every</sup> an \*instructor of every cutting instrument of <sup>artificer in</sup> brass and iron:

and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. <sup>23</sup> And Lamech said

unto his <sup>wives:</sup> wives,

Adah and Zillah, <sup>hear</sup> Hear my voice;

Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:

For <sup>31</sup> I have slain a man <sup>for</sup> to my wounding me,

And a young man <sup>for bruising me:</sup> to my hurt.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>c</sup> If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold,

Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

<sup>25</sup> And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name <sup>58</sup> Seth: <sup>For</sup> For

God, <sup>said she,</sup> God <sup>6</sup> hath appointed me another seed instead of <sup>Abel;</sup> Abel; <sup>for Cain slew him.</sup> <sup>26</sup> And to <sup>d</sup> Seth,

to him also there was born a son; and he called his name

<sup>Enosh</sup> Enos: then began men <sup>f\*\*</sup> to call upon the name of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> This is the book of the

**5** generations of Adam. In

the day that God created man, <sup>9</sup> in the likeness of God made he him; <sup>2</sup> male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name

<sup>7</sup> Adam, in the day when they were created. <sup>3</sup> And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat <sup>a</sup> son in his own likeness, after his image; and <sup>i</sup> called his name Seth:

<sup>4</sup> <sup>j</sup> and the days of Adam after he <sup>begat</sup> had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat

sons and <sup>daughters.</sup> daughters: <sup>5</sup> And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years:

<sup>a</sup> and he died.

<sup>6</sup> And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and <sup>b</sup> begat <sup>Enosh</sup> Enos:

<sup>7</sup> and Seth lived after he begat <sup>Enosh</sup> Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>8</sup> and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>Enosh</sup> Enos lived ninety years, and begat <sup>Kenan</sup> Kenan: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>Enosh</sup> Enos lived after he begat <sup>Kenan</sup> Kenan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>11</sup> and all the days of <sup>Enosh</sup> Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>Kenan</sup> Kenan lived seventy years, and begat <sup>Mahalaleel</sup> Mahalaleel: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>Kenan</sup> Kenan lived after he begat <sup>Mahalaleel</sup> Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>14</sup> and all the days of <sup>Kenan</sup> Kenan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>Mahalaleel</sup> Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat <sup>88</sup> Jared: <sup>16</sup> and <sup>Mahalaleel</sup> Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>17</sup> and all the days of <sup>Mahalaleel</sup> Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

<sup>18</sup> And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and <sup>he</sup> begat <sup>h</sup> Enoch: <sup>19</sup> and Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>20</sup> and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

<sup>21</sup> And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat \*Methu-

a ch. 3. 19.

b ch. 4. 26.

c ver. 13.

d 1 Chr. 1. 1.  
Luke 3. 33.

e ch. 5. 6.  
f Ps. 116. 17.  
Zeph. 3. 9.  
Zech. 13. 9.

g See ch. 1.  
26, 27.

h Jude 14.

i ch. 4. 25.

j For ver.  
4-32,  
see 1 Chr.  
1. 1-4  
& Luke 3.  
36-38.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, an instructor of every artificer wounding, and a young man to my hurt

A.V. \* Heb. whetter. <sup>†</sup> Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c.

Appointed, or, Put. <sup>††</sup> Heb. Enosh. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, to call themselves by the name of the Lord.

88 Heb. Jared. \* Gr. Mathusala.

<sup>2</sup> Or, copper and so elsewhere.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Sheth.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. skath.

<sup>7</sup> Or, Man

<sup>†</sup> Or, in my hurt.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Sheth. That is,

<sup>††</sup> Heb. Kenan. <sup>‡‡</sup> Gr. Maleleel.

selah: <sup>22</sup> and Enoch <sup>a</sup>walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>23</sup> and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: <sup>24</sup> and Enoch <sup>a</sup>walked with God: and he was not; <sup>d</sup>for God took him.

<sup>25</sup> And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat <sup>\*</sup>Lamech: <sup>26</sup> and Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>27</sup> and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

<sup>28</sup> And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son: <sup>29</sup> and he called his name <sup>†</sup>Noah, saying, This same shall <sup>1</sup>comfort us <sup>for</sup> concerning our work and <sup>for</sup> the toil of our hands, <sup>2</sup>because of the ground <sup>‡</sup>which the LORD hath cursed. <sup>30</sup> And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters: <sup>31</sup> and all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

<sup>32</sup> And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat <sup>n</sup>Shem, Ham, and <sup>o</sup>Japheth.

**6** <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the <sup>ground,</sup> and daughters were born unto them, <sup>2</sup>that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all <sup>that</sup> which they chose. <sup>3</sup> And the LORD said, <sup>s</sup>My spirit shall not always

<sup>a</sup> ver. 24.  
ch. 6. 9.  
Cp. Mic. 6. 8  
& Mal. 2. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 78. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Cp.  
Wisdom  
14. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ecclus.  
44. 16  
& 49. 14.  
Heb. 11. 5.  
Cp. 2 Kin.  
2. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 14. 2, 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 21.  
Job 14. 4  
& 15. 14.  
Ps. 51. 5.  
Jer. 17. 9.  
Matt. 15. 19.  
Rom. 3. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 15.  
11.  
2 Sam. 24. 16.  
Joel 2. 13.  
Cp. Num.  
23. 19  
& 1 Sam. 15. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 63. 10.  
Eph. 4. 30.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 19.  
Ex. 33. 12, 13,  
16, 17.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 1.  
Ezek. 14.  
14. 20.  
Ecclus. 44. 17.  
2 Pet. 2. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Job 1. 1, 8.  
Luke 1. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 22, 24.  
Cp. 1 Heb. 11. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 21.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 14. 2, 3  
& 53. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Job 22.  
15-17.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 7. 2,  
3, 6.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 3.  
19, 20.  
Cp. Neh. 9. 30  
& Gal. 5. 16, 17.

<sup>3</sup>strive with man <sup>for</sup> ever, <sup>4b</sup>for that he also is flesh: <sup>5</sup>yet shall his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. <sup>4</sup> The <sup>6c</sup>Nephilim were There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same <sup>were</sup> the <sup>became</sup> mighty men which were of old, the men of renown. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>the</sup> LORD <sup>God</sup> saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that <sup>†</sup>every <sup>‡</sup>imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil <sup>§</sup>continually. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>¶</sup>it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it <sup>h</sup>grieved him at his heart. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said, I will <sup>7</sup>destroy man whom I have created from the face of the <sup>ground;</sup> <sup>||</sup>both man, and beast, and <sup>the</sup> creeping thing, and <sup>the</sup> fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. <sup>8</sup> But Noah <sup>i</sup>found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

<sup>9</sup> These are the generations of Noah. <sup>k</sup>Noah was a righteous man, <sup>and</sup> <sup>8l\*\*</sup>perfect in his <sup>generations:</sup> <sup>and</sup> Noah <sup>m</sup>walked with God. <sup>10</sup> And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>the</sup> earth <sup>also</sup> was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. <sup>12</sup> And God <sup>p</sup>saw looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; <sup>q</sup>for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

<sup>13</sup> And God said unto Noah, <sup>r</sup>The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them <sup>††</sup>with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *nahem*, to comfort. <sup>2</sup> Or, which cometh from the ground  
versions, abide in <sup>4</sup> Or, in their going astray they are flesh <sup>5</sup> Or, therefore  
out. <sup>8</sup> Or, blameless  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *Lamech*. <sup>†</sup> Gr. Noe. That is, Rest, or, Comfort.  
signifieth not only the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, upright. <sup>††</sup> Or, from the earth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, rule in Or, according to many ancient  
<sup>6</sup> Or, giants See Num. 13. 33. <sup>7</sup> Heb. *blot*  
<sup>†</sup> Or, the whole imagination: The Hebrew word  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. every day. <sup>||</sup> Heb. from man unto beast.



the earth. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup> Make thee an ark of gopher wood; <sup>1\*</sup> rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. <sup>15</sup> And this is <sup>how</sup> the fashion which thou shalt make it <sup>of</sup>: <sup>the</sup> length of the ark <sup>shall be</sup> three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. <sup>16</sup> A <sup>2</sup>light window shalt thou make to the ark, and <sup>to</sup> in a cubit shalt thou finish it <sup>3</sup>upward; <sup>above</sup>; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. <sup>17</sup> <sup>c</sup> And I, behold, I, do bring <sup>the</sup> flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die. <sup>18</sup> But <sup>f</sup> I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. <sup>19</sup> And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. <sup>20</sup> Of <sup>the</sup> fowl after their kind, and of <sup>the</sup> cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the <sup>ground</sup> earth after <sup>its</sup> kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. <sup>21</sup> And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. <sup>22</sup> <sup>i</sup> Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said unto **7** Noah, <sup>j</sup> Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for <sup>k</sup> thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. <sup>2</sup> Of every <sup>l</sup> clean beast thou shalt take to thee <sup>seven and seven,</sup> the male

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Wisdom 14. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12, 17. Cp. Job 37. 11—13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 23.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 4. 2 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 9, 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 2. Prov. 8. 28. Cp. Amos 9. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 2. 2 Kin. 7. 19. Isai. 24. 18. Mal. 3. 10. Cp. Ps. 78. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. 11. 7. Cp. Ex. 40. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Wisdom' 10. 4. Matt. 24. 38, 39. Luke 17. 26, 27. Heb. 11. 7. 1 Pet. 3. 20. 2 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 9. <sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 20. Cp. Lev. ch. 11.

and his <sup>female;</sup> female: and of <sup>the</sup> beasts that are not clean <sup>by</sup> two, the male and his <sup>female;</sup> female; <sup>3</sup> of the fowl also of the <sup>air,</sup> seven and seven, male and <sup>the</sup> female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. <sup>4</sup> For yet seven days, and <sup>b</sup> I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; <sup>c</sup> and every living <sup>thing</sup> substance that I have made will I <sup>4†</sup> destroy from off the face of the <sup>ground.</sup> earth. <sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup> And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

<sup>6</sup> And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. <sup>7</sup> And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. <sup>8</sup> Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the <sup>ground,</sup> earth, <sup>9</sup> there went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and <sup>the</sup> female, as God <sup>had</sup> commanded Noah. <sup>10</sup> And it came to pass <sup>§</sup> after <sup>the</sup> seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. <sup>11</sup> In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, <sup>on</sup> the seventeenth day of the month, <sup>on</sup> the same day were all the <sup>j</sup> fountains of the great deep broken up, and <sup>h</sup> the <sup>||</sup> windows of heaven were opened. <sup>12</sup> And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. <sup>13</sup> In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; <sup>14</sup> they, and every beast after <sup>its</sup> kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after <sup>its</sup> kind, and every

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. nests.

<sup>2</sup> Or, roof

<sup>3</sup> Or, from above

<sup>4</sup> Heb. blot out.

A.V.

\* Heb. nests.

† Heb. seven seven.

‡ Heb. blot out.

§ Or, on the seventh day.

|| Or, floodgates.



fowl after <sup>its</sup> kind, every bird of every <sup>1\*</sup> sort. <sup>15</sup> And they <sup>b</sup> went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all <sup>flesh</sup> <sup>flesh</sup>, wherein is the breath of life. <sup>16</sup> And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, <sup>d</sup> as God <sup>had</sup> commanded him: and the LORD shut him in. <sup>17</sup> And the flood <sup>e</sup> was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. <sup>18</sup> And the waters prevailed, and <sup>were</sup> increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. <sup>19</sup> And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high <sup>mountains</sup> <sup>hills</sup>, that were under the whole <sup>heaven</sup> <sup>heaven</sup>, were covered. <sup>20</sup> Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>g</sup> all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every <sup>2</sup> creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: <sup>22</sup> all <sup>h</sup> in whose nostrils was <sup>i</sup> the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. <sup>23</sup> <sup>3</sup> And every living <sup>thing</sup> <sup>substance</sup> was <sup>4</sup> destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and <sup>the</sup> creeping <sup>thing</sup>, <sup>things</sup>, and <sup>the</sup> fowl of the heaven; and they were <sup>4</sup> destroyed from the earth: and <sup>i</sup> Noah only <sup>was</sup> <sup>left</sup>, and they that were with him in the ark. <sup>24</sup> And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

**8** <sup>1</sup> And God <sup>j</sup> remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that <sup>were</sup> <sup>was</sup> with him in the ark: and <sup>k</sup> God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters <sup>assuaged</sup> <sup>assuaged</sup>;

a ch. 7. 11.

b ch. 6. 20.

c ch. 7. 24.

d ver. 2. 3.

e ver. 4. 12.

f 2 Kin. 19. 37.  
Isai. 37. 38.  
Jer. 51. 27.g ver. 4.  
ch. 6. 13. 17.  
2 Pet. 3. 6.

h ch. 2. 7.

i Wisd. 10. 4.  
2 Pet. 2. 5.j ch. 19. 29  
& 30. 22.  
Ex. 2. 24.  
1 Sam. 1. 19.

k Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> the fountains also of the deep and <sup>a</sup> the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; <sup>3</sup> and the waters returned from off the earth <sup>1</sup> continually: and after the end <sup>e</sup> of <sup>an</sup> <sup>the</sup> hundred and fifty days the waters <sup>decreased</sup> <sup>were abated</sup>. <sup>4</sup> And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of <sup>f</sup> Ararat. <sup>5</sup> And the waters <sup>s</sup> decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. <sup>6</sup> And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: <sup>7</sup> and he sent forth a raven, <sup>and it</sup> <sup>which</sup> went forth <sup>||</sup> to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. <sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Also</sup> he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; <sup>9</sup> but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him <sup>into</sup> the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: <sup>and then</sup> he put forth his hand, and took her, and <sup>brought</sup> <sup>\*\*pulled</sup> her in unto him into the ark. <sup>10</sup> And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; <sup>11</sup> and the dove came in to him <sup>at eventide</sup> <sup>in the evening</sup>; and, lo, in her mouth <sup>was</sup> <sup>5</sup> an olive leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. <sup>12</sup> And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; <sup>and she</sup> <sup>which</sup> returned not again unto him any more. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass in the six <sup>hundred</sup> <sup>hundredth</sup> and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. wing.  
out. <sup>6</sup> Or, a fresh olive leafA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. wing. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.<sup>||</sup> Heb. in going forth and returning.<sup>3</sup> Or, And he destroyed every living thing<sup>4</sup> Heb. blotted<sup>†</sup> Heb. in going and returning.<sup>§</sup> Heb. were in going



the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and, behold, the face of the ground was <sup>dried.</sup> <sup>dry.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth <sup>dry.</sup> <sup>dried.</sup>

<sup>15</sup> And God spake unto Noah, saying, <sup>16</sup> Go forth of the ark, 'thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. <sup>17</sup> Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with <sup>thee</sup> <sup>thee</sup> of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and <sup>be</sup> fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. <sup>18</sup> And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: <sup>19</sup> every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, <sup>and</sup> whatsoever <sup>moveth</sup> <sup>creepeth</sup> upon the earth, after their <sup>families,</sup> <sup>\*kinds,</sup> went forth out of the ark. <sup>20</sup> And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD smelled <sup>the</sup> <sup>†a</sup> sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again <sup>curse</sup> the ground any more for man's <sup>1sake,</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>n</sup> the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; <sup>neither</sup> will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. <sup>22</sup> <sup>p</sup> While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and <sup>r</sup> day and night shall not cease.

<sup>1</sup> And God blessed Noah and <sup>9</sup> his sons, and said unto them, <sup>t</sup> Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>u</sup> the

fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the <sup>air;</sup> <sup>with all wherewith the ground</sup> <sup>air,</sup> upon all that moveth <sup>upon</sup> the <sup>2</sup> <sup>teemeth,</sup> <sup>earth,</sup> and upon all the fishes of the <sup>sea,</sup> <sup>sea;</sup> into your hand are they delivered. <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> Every moving thing that liveth shall be <sup>food</sup> <sup>meat</sup> for you; even <sup>b</sup> as the green herb have I given you <sup>all</sup> <sup>things.</sup> <sup>4</sup> But flesh with the <sup>a</sup> life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. <sup>5</sup> And surely your <sup>blood,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>blood</sup> of your <sup>lives,</sup> <sup>lives</sup> will I require; <sup>e</sup> at the hand of every beast will I require <sup>it:</sup> <sup>it,</sup> and <sup>f</sup> at the hand of man, even <sup>man;</sup> at the hand of every man's <sup>brother,</sup> <sup>brother</sup> will I require the life of man. <sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup> Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: <sup>i</sup> for in the image of God made he man. <sup>7</sup> And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

<sup>8</sup> And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, <sup>9</sup> And I, behold, <sup>j</sup> I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; <sup>10</sup> and with every living creature that is with you, of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you; <sup>of</sup> <sup>from</sup> all that go out of the ark, <sup>even</sup> <sup>to</sup> every beast of the earth. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>m</sup> I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. <sup>12</sup> And God said, <sup>q</sup> This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: <sup>13</sup> <sup>3</sup> I do set <sup>s</sup> my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 12.

<sup>15.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 3, 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 29.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 17. 10,

<sup>11, 14.</sup>

Deut. 12. 16, 23.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 14. 33.

Acts 15. 20, 29.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 21. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 10, 11.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 21. 12,

<sup>14.</sup>

Lev. 24. 17.

Num. 35.

<sup>31, 33.</sup>

Cp. Matt.

<sup>26, 52</sup>

& Rev. 13. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 22, 23

& 9. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 27

& 5. 1.

James 3. 9.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 13

& 8. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 29. 13,

<sup>25, 41.</sup>

Lev. 1. 9,

<sup>13, 17, &c.</sup>

Ezek. 16. 19

& 20. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 2. 15.

Eph. 5. 2.

Phil. 4. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 17

& 6. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 54. 9,

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 5.

Ps. 58. 3.

Rom. 1. 21.

Cp. Matt.

<sup>15. 19.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 11, 15.

Isai. 54. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 5. 24.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 17. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 33.

<sup>20, 25.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 1. 28.

Cp. Rev. 4. 3

& 10. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 22, 23

& 8. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 8.

<sup>6-8</sup>

& James 3. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sake; for the

<sup>2</sup> Or, creepeth

<sup>3</sup> Or, I have set

A.V. \* Heb. families.

† Heb. a savour of rest.

‡ Or, though.

§ Heb. As yet all the days of the earth.

between me and the earth.  
<sup>14</sup> And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that <sup>c</sup>the bow shall be seen in the <sup>cloud,</sup> <sup>cloud:</sup> <sup>15</sup> and <sup>d</sup>I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. <sup>16</sup> And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember <sup>e</sup>the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. <sup>17</sup> And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the <sup>covenant</sup> <sup>covenant,</sup> which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

<sup>18</sup> And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were <sup>f</sup>Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of <sup>\*</sup>Canaan. <sup>19</sup> These <sup>three were the</sup> <sup>are the three</sup> sons of Noah: and <sup>h</sup>of <sup>these</sup> <sup>them</sup> was the whole earth overspread.

<sup>20</sup> And Noah began to be an husbandman, and <sup>he</sup> planted a vineyard: <sup>21</sup> and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. <sup>22</sup> And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. <sup>23</sup> And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. <sup>24</sup> And Noah awoke from his wine, <sup>m</sup>and knew what his <sup>1</sup>youngest <sup>younger</sup> son had done unto him. <sup>25</sup> And he said,

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 27.

<sup>16.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 9. 23.

Judg. 1. 28.

<sup>1</sup> Kin. 9. 20, 21.

<sup>c</sup> Eccus. 43.

<sup>11, 12</sup>

<sup>& 50. 7.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Lev.

<sup>26. 42, 45</sup>

<sup>& 1</sup> Kin. 8. 23

<sup>& Ezek. 16. 60.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 7,  
13, 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 32  
& 10. 1.

<sup>g</sup> For ver.

<sup>1-5,</sup>

see 1 Chr.

<sup>1. 5-7</sup>

<sup>& Ezek. 38.</sup>

<sup>1-6.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 72. 10.  
Ezek. 38. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 24.

<sup>24.</sup>

Isai. 23. 1, 12.

Dan. 11. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Isai. 11. 11.

Jer. 2. 10

<sup>& 25. 22.</sup>

Ezek. 27. 6.

Zeph. 2. 11.

<sup>l</sup> For ver.

<sup>6-8,</sup>

see 1 Chr. 1.

<sup>8-10.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Hab.  
2. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Cursed be Canaan;

<sup>b</sup> A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

<sup>26</sup> And he said,

Blessed be the <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Shem;

And <sup>let Canaan</sup> <sup>Canaan shall</sup> be <sup>2†</sup>his servant.

<sup>27</sup> God <sup>shall</sup> <sup>†</sup>enlarge Japheth,

And <sup>3let him</sup> <sup>he shall</sup> dwell in the tents of Shem;

And <sup>let Canaan</sup> <sup>Canaan shall</sup> be <sup>2</sup>his servant.

<sup>28</sup> And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. <sup>29</sup> And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

<sup>1</sup> Now these are the **IO** generations of the sons of Noah, <sup>Shem</sup> <sup>Ham</sup> <sup>Shem,</sup> <sup>Ham,</sup> and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

<sup>2g</sup> The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. <sup>3</sup> And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and <sup>4</sup>Riphath, and Togarmah. <sup>4</sup> And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and <sup>i</sup>Tarshish, <sup>j</sup>Kittim, and <sup>5§</sup>Dodanim. <sup>5</sup> Of <sup>By</sup> these were <sup>k</sup>the <sup>6</sup>isles of the nations divided in their lands; every one after his <sup>tongue;</sup> <sup>tongue;</sup> after their families, in their nations.

<sup>6l</sup> And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and <sup>Put</sup> <sup>Phut,</sup> and Canaan. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and <sup>Sabteca</sup> <sup>Sabtechah</sup>: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan. <sup>8</sup> And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. <sup>9</sup> He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, <sup>Like</sup> <sup>Even as</sup> Nimrod <sup>a</sup>the mighty hunter before

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, younger  
<sup>6</sup> Or, coastlands

<sup>2</sup> Or, their

<sup>3</sup> Or, he shall

<sup>4</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 6, Diphath.

<sup>5</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 7, Rodanim.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Chanaan.

<sup>†</sup> Or, servant to them.

<sup>†</sup> Or, persuade.

<sup>§</sup> Or, as some read it, Rodanim.



the LORD. <sup>10</sup> And the beginning of his kingdom was <sup>a\*</sup>Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in <sup>b</sup>the land of Shinar. <sup>11</sup> Out of that land <sup>1</sup>he <sup>†</sup>went forth into Assyria, and builded Nineveh, and <sup>Asshur</sup>, <sup>Rehoboth-Ir</sup>, and Calah, and <sup>†</sup>the city Rehoboth, and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (the same is the great city). <sup>13</sup> <sup>d</sup>And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, <sup>14</sup> and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (whence Casluhim, (out of went forth <sup>2</sup>the Philistines), whom came Philistim,) and <sup>e</sup>Caph-torim.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>f</sup>Canaan begat <sup>Zidon</sup> his firstborn, and <sup>Heth</sup>; <sup>16</sup> and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the <sup>Girgashite</sup>; <sup>17</sup> and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the <sup>Sinite</sup>; <sup>18</sup> and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the <sup>Canaanite</sup> spread abroad. <sup>19</sup> And the border of the <sup>Canaanite</sup> was from <sup>Zidon</sup>, as thou goest toward <sup>Sidon</sup>, unto <sup>11</sup>Gaza; as thou goest toward Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, unto Lasha. <sup>20</sup> These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their <sup>lands</sup>, countries, and in their nations.

<sup>21</sup> And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, <sup>3</sup>the elder brother of Japheth, the elder, even to him also were children born. <sup>22</sup> The <sup>sons</sup> of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and <sup>Arpachshad</sup>, and Lud, and Aram. <sup>23</sup> And the <sup>sons</sup> of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. <sup>24</sup> And Arpachshad <sup>4</sup>begat <sup>Shelah</sup>; and <sup>Shelah</sup> begat Eber. <sup>25</sup> <sup>n</sup>And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was <sup>5</sup>††Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and

a ch. 11. 9.

b ch. 11. 2.

c 1 Kin. 9. 28 & 10. 11.

d For ver. 13-18, see 1 Chr. 1. 11-16.

e Deut. 2. 23. Jer. 47. 4. Amos 9. 7.

f Cp. ch. 15. 18-21.

g ver. 1. ch. 9. 19.

h ch. 10. 10 & 14. 1, 9. Isai. 11. 11. Dan. 1. 2. Zech. 5. 11.

i ch. 14. 10. Ex. 2. 3.

j Deut. 1. 28.

k For ver. 22-29, see 1 Chr. 1. 17-25. 7 ch. 18. 21.

m ch. 11. 12. Luke 3. 35, 36. n 1 Chr. 1. 19.

his brother's name was Joktan. <sup>26</sup> And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and <sup>Jerah</sup>; <sup>27</sup> and Hadoram, and Uzal, and <sup>Diklah</sup>; <sup>28</sup> and <sup>6</sup>Obal, and Abimael, and <sup>Sheba</sup>; <sup>29</sup> and <sup>e</sup>Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan. <sup>30</sup> And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest toward Sephar, the <sup>7</sup>mountain of the east. Sephar a mount

<sup>31</sup> These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

<sup>32</sup> These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: <sup>9</sup>and <sup>of</sup> these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

<sup>1</sup> And the whole earth **II** was of one <sup>8</sup>language, and of one <sup>9</sup>\*speech. <sup>2</sup> And it came to pass, as they journeyed <sup>†</sup>from the <sup>10</sup>east, that they found a plain in <sup>4</sup>the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>†</sup>they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and <sup>8</sup>burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, <sup>i</sup>and <sup>11</sup>slime had they for <sup>mortar</sup>. <sup>4</sup> And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, <sup>j</sup>whose top may reach unto <sup>heaven</sup>; and let us make us a <sup>name</sup>; lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>1</sup>the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD said, Behold, <sup>they are one people, the people is one,</sup> and they have all one language; and this <sup>is what</sup> they begin to do: and now nothing will be <sup>withholden</sup> from them, which they <sup>restrained</sup> have imagined to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, went forth Asshur Cuiuan, and Cuiuan begut Shelah. <sup>2</sup> Heb. Pelishtim. <sup>3</sup> Or, the brother of Japheth the elder <sup>4</sup> The Sept. reads, begat <sup>5</sup> Heb. words. <sup>6</sup> Or, in the east <sup>7</sup> That is, Division. <sup>8</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 22, Ebal. <sup>9</sup> Or, hill country <sup>10</sup> Heb. lip.

A.V. <sup>11</sup> Or, Babylon. <sup>12</sup> Or, he went out into Assyria. <sup>13</sup> Or, the streets of the city. <sup>14</sup> Heb. Tzidon. <sup>15</sup> Heb. Azah. <sup>16</sup> Heb. Arpachshad. <sup>17</sup> Heb. Shelah. <sup>18</sup> That is, Division. <sup>19</sup> Heb. lip. <sup>20</sup> Heb. words. <sup>21</sup> Or, eastward, as ch. 13. 11. <sup>22</sup> Heb. a man said to his neighbour. <sup>23</sup> Heb. burn them to a burning.

do. <sup>7</sup> Go to, <sup>a</sup>let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. <sup>8</sup> So <sup>b</sup>the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. <sup>9</sup> Therefore <sup>was is</sup> the name of it called <sup>d\*</sup>Babel; because the LORD did there <sup>1e</sup>confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

<sup>10 f</sup>These are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arpachshad Arphaxad two years after the flood: <sup>11</sup> and Shem lived after he begat Arpachshad Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>12</sup> And Arpachshad Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Shelah: <sup>13</sup> and Arpachshad Arphaxad lived after he begat Shelah Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>14</sup> And Shelah Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: <sup>15</sup> and Shelah Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>16</sup> And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat <sup>1</sup>Peleg: <sup>17</sup> and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>18</sup> And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: <sup>19</sup> and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>20</sup> And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat <sup>1</sup>Serug: <sup>21</sup> and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 26.  
Cp. 1's. 2. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 25,  
32.  
Luke 1. 51.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 24. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Cp.  
Wisdom  
10. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch.  
10. 22.  
For ver.  
10—26,  
see 1 Chr.  
1. 17—27.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 15. 7.  
Josh. 24. 2.  
Neh. 9. 7.  
Judith 5. 6, 7.  
Acts 7. 2, 4.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 7. 3.  
Heb. 11. 8.

seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>22</sup> And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: <sup>23</sup> and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>c</sup>Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat <sup>s</sup>Terah: <sup>25</sup> and Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

<sup>26</sup> And <sup>c</sup>Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

<sup>27</sup> Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. <sup>28</sup> And Haran died <sup>in the presence of before</sup> his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. <sup>29</sup> And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was <sup>g</sup>Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, <sup>h</sup>Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. <sup>30</sup> <sup>And But</sup> Sarai was barren; she had no child. <sup>31</sup> And Terah <sup>i</sup>took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them <sup>j</sup>from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. <sup>32</sup> And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>k</sup>the LORD <sup>had</sup> said **12** unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>land that I will

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *balal*, to confound.

A.V. \* That is, *Confusion*.

† Called, Luke 3. 35, *Phalec*.

‡ Luke 3. 35, *Saruch*.

§ Luke 3. 34, *Thara*.



shew thee: <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and <sup>be thou</sup> <sup>thou shalt be</sup> a blessing: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>b</sup> I will bless them that bless thee, and <sup>him that curseth thee will I curse.</sup> <sup>curse him that curseth thee</sup> and <sup>d</sup> in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. <sup>4</sup> So Abram <sup>went,</sup> <sup>departed,</sup> as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. <sup>5</sup> And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in <sup>e</sup> Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. <sup>6</sup> And Abram <sup>f</sup> passed through the land unto the place of <sup>Shechem,</sup> <sup>Sichem,</sup> unto <sup>h</sup> the <sup>oak</sup> <sup>plain</sup> of <sup>i</sup> Moreh. And <sup>j</sup> the Canaanite was then in the land. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, <sup>k</sup> Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him. <sup>8</sup> And he removed from thence unto <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> mountain on the east of <sup>l</sup> Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and <sup>Ai</sup> <sup>Hai</sup> on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And Abram journeyed, <sup>\*</sup> going on still toward the <sup>South.</sup> <sup>south.</sup>

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>m</sup> there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was <sup>sore</sup> <sup>grievous</sup> in the land. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 6  
& 18. 18.  
Cp. Gal. 3. 14.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 29.  
Num. 24. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 20.  
1-18  
& 26. 6-11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 18  
& 22. 18  
& 26. 4  
& 28. 14.  
Jer. 4. 2.  
Ecclus. 44. 21.  
Acts 3. 25.  
Gal. 3. 16.  
Cited Gal.  
3. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Heb.  
11. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 16.  
21.  
Ps. 105. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 11.  
30.  
Judg. 7. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 15  
& 17. 8.  
Ex. 33. 1.  
Ps. 105. 9-12.  
Cp. Num.  
32. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 28. 19.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 26. 1  
& 43. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 24. 35.  
Cp. Ps. 112.  
1-3  
& Prov. 10. 22.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 7, 8.

to look upon: <sup>12</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they <sup>c</sup> will kill me, but they will save thee alive. <sup>13</sup> Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy <sup>sake,</sup> <sup>sake;</sup> and <sup>that</sup> my soul <sup>may</sup> <sup>shall</sup> live because of thee. <sup>14</sup> And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. <sup>15</sup> <sup>And the</sup> <sup>The</sup> princes <sup>also</sup> of Pharaoh saw her, and <sup>praised</sup> <sup>commended</sup> her <sup>to</sup> <sup>before</sup> Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. <sup>16</sup> And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and <sup>he-asses,</sup> <sup>he asses,</sup> and menservants, and maidservants, and <sup>she-asses,</sup> <sup>she asses,</sup> and camels. <sup>17</sup> And the LORD <sup>g</sup> plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife. <sup>18</sup> And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? <sup>19</sup> Why saidst thou, She is my sister? <sup>so</sup> <sup>that I took</sup> <sup>I might have taken</sup> her to be my <sup>her to be my</sup> <sup>her to me to</sup> wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way. <sup>20</sup> And Pharaoh <sup>gave men charge</sup> <sup>commanded his men</sup> concerning him: and they <sup>brought him on the way,</sup> <sup>sent him away,</sup> and his wife, and all that he had.

<sup>1</sup> And Abram went up out **13** of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, <sup>n</sup> into the <sup>South.</sup> <sup>south.</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup> And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. <sup>3</sup> And he went on his journeys from the <sup>South</sup> <sup>south</sup> even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and <sup>Ai</sup> <sup>Hai</sup>; <sup>4</sup> unto <sup>p</sup> the place of the altar, which

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *terebinth* <sup>2</sup> Heb. *Negeb*, the southern tract of Judah.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *in going and journeying*.



he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD. <sup>5</sup> And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. <sup>7</sup> <sup>e</sup>And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and <sup>f</sup>the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. <sup>8</sup> And Abram said unto Lot, <sup>i</sup>Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; <sup>k</sup>for we <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>\*</sup>brethren. <sup>9</sup> <sup>l</sup>Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou <sup>take</sup> depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left. <sup>10</sup> And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the <sup>10</sup>Plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD <sup>r</sup>destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, <sup>'like</sup> <sup>even</sup> as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou <sup>goest</sup> <sup>comest</sup> unto <sup>u</sup>Zoar. <sup>11</sup> So Lot chose him all the <sup>Plain</sup> <sup>plain</sup> of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other. <sup>12</sup> Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the <sup>Plain</sup> <sup>plain</sup>, and <sup>moved</sup> <sup>pitched</sup> his tent as far as toward Sodom. <sup>13</sup> Now the men of Sodom <sup>b</sup>were wicked and sinners <sup>against</sup> <sup>before</sup> the LORD exceedingly. <sup>14</sup> And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou <sup>art</sup> <sup>'northward</sup> <sup>art</sup> <sup>northward</sup>,

and <sup>southward</sup> <sup>southward</sup>, and <sup>eastward</sup> <sup>eastward</sup>, and westward: <sup>15</sup> for all the land which thou seest, <sup>a</sup>to thee will I give it, and <sup>b</sup>to thy seed for ever. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>c</sup>I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. <sup>17</sup> Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for unto thee will I give it. <sup>18</sup> And Abram <sup>I will give it unto thee.</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Abram <sup>moved</sup> <sup>removed</sup> his tent, and came and <sup>g</sup>dwelt <sup>by the <sup>20</sup>oaks</sup> <sup>in the <sup>†</sup>plain</sup> of Mamre, which <sup>are</sup> <sup>is</sup> in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass in **14** the days of Amraphel king of <sup>m</sup>Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of <sup>n</sup>Elam, and Tidal king of <sup>3</sup>Goiim, <sup>rations</sup>; <sup>2</sup> that <sup>they</sup> <sup>these</sup> made war with <sup>o</sup>Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of <sup>p</sup>Admah, and Shemeber king of <sup>p</sup>Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar). <sup>3</sup> All these were <sup>4</sup>joined together in the vale of Siddim (<sup>'the same</sup> <sup>is the</sup> <sup>Salt Sea.</sup> <sup>salt sea.</sup> Siddim, which <sup>4</sup>Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. <sup>5</sup> And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the <sup>r</sup>Rephaim in <sup>u</sup>Ashteroth-karnaim, and the <sup>z</sup>Zuzim in Ham, and the <sup>Emim</sup> <sup>Emims</sup> in <sup>5</sup>Shaveh-kiriathaim, <sup>6</sup> and the <sup>z</sup>Horites in their mount Seir, unto <sup>a</sup><sup>s</sup>El-paran, which is by the wilderness. <sup>7</sup> And they returned, and came to <sup>En-mishpat</sup> (the same is <sup>En-mishpat</sup>, which is <sup>'Kadesh</sup>, <sup>Kadesh</sup>, and smote all the <sup>6</sup>country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt <sup>d</sup>in <sup>Hazazon</sup> <sup>Hazezon-tamar.</sup> <sup>8</sup> And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 8  
& 28. 13  
& 35. 12  
Acts 7. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 7  
& 15. 18  
& 24. 7  
& 26. 4  
Deut. 34. 4  
2 Chr. 20. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 17  
& 28. 14  
& 32. 12  
Num. 23. 10.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 8.  
See ch. 15. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 36. 6, 7.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 20.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 6.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 35. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 7. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 15  
& 34. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 10  
& 11. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 22.  
Isai. 11. 11.  
Acts 2. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 8.  
ch. 13. 10  
& 19. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 29. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 17,  
25. 28.  
Deut. 34. 3.  
1 Kin. 7. 46.  
Cp. Matt. 3. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 24,  
25.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 34. 12.  
Deut. 3. 17.  
Josh. 3. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 8.  
Isai. 51. 3.  
Ezek. 25. 13.  
Joel 2. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 2, 8  
& 19. 22.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 15. 20.  
Deut. 2. 11  
& 3. 11.  
Josh. 12. 4, al.  
<sup>w</sup> Deut. 1. 4.  
Cp. 1 Mac. 5. 26, 43, 44.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Deut. 2. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 2. 10, 11.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 2. 12, 22.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 12. 16  
& 13. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 20.  
Ezek. 16. 49.

<sup>d</sup> Pet. 2. 7, 8.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 14  
& 20. 1.

Num. 13. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 14.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Circle <sup>2</sup> Or, terebinths

of Kiriathaim <sup>6</sup> Heb. field.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. men brethren.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. plains.

<sup>3</sup> Or, nations

<sup>4</sup> Or, joined themselves together again.

<sup>5</sup> Or, the plain

<sup>†</sup> Or, The plain of Kiriathaim.

<sup>§</sup> Or, The plain of Paran.



Gomorrhah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they <sup>set the battle in array</sup> against them in the vale of Siddim; <sup>joined battle</sup> <sup>With</sup> Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and <sup>with</sup> Tidal king of Goiim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings <sup>against the</sup> five. <sup>Now</sup> And the vale of Siddim was full of <sup>slime pits</sup> slime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrhah fled, and they fell <sup>there</sup> there; and they that remained fled <sup>to</sup> to the mountain. <sup>11</sup> And they took <sup>all</sup> all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrhah, and all their victuals, and went their way. <sup>12</sup> And they took Lot, Abram's <sup>brother's</sup> son, <sup>who</sup> who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. <sup>13</sup> And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the <sup>Hebrew: now</sup> Hebrew; <sup>for</sup> for he dwelt <sup>by the</sup> by the <sup>oaks</sup> oaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of <sup>Aner;</sup> Aner; and these were confederate with Abram. <sup>14</sup> And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he <sup>led forth</sup> led forth his <sup>trained</sup> trained men, <sup>born</sup> born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued <sup>as far</sup> as far <sup>them</sup> them unto <sup>to</sup> Dan. <sup>15</sup> And he divided himself against them by night; he and his servants, by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the <sup>left</sup> left hand of Damascus. <sup>16</sup> And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, <sup>and</sup> and his goods, and the women also, and the people. <sup>17</sup> And the king of Sodom went out to meet <sup>him,</sup> him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, at the vale of

<sup>α 2 Sam. 18. 18.</sup>  
<sup>β Heb. 7. 1.</sup>  
<sup>γ Ps. 110. 4.</sup>  
<sup>δ Heb. 5. 6, 10</sup>  
<sup>ε 7. 1, 11, 17.</sup>  
<sup>ζ Ps. 57. 2.</sup>  
<sup>η Acts 16. 17.</sup>  
<sup>θ Heb. 7. 6, 7.</sup>  
<sup>ι Matt. 11. 25.</sup>  
<sup>κ Heb. 7. 4.</sup>  
<sup>λ Cp. ch. 28. 22.</sup>  
<sup>μ ch. 11. 3.</sup>  
<sup>ν Ex. 2. 3.</sup>  
<sup>ξ ch. 19. 17, 30.</sup>  
<sup>ο ver. 16, 21.</sup>  
<sup>π Ex. 6. 8.</sup>  
<sup>ρ Num. 14. 30.</sup>  
<sup>σ Deut. 32. 40.</sup>  
<sup>τ Ezek. 20. 5, 6, 15, 23, 28.</sup>  
<sup>υ Dan. 12. 7.</sup>  
<sup>φ Rev. 10. 5, 6.</sup>  
<sup>χ Cp. Ex. 17. 16 (mg.).</sup>  
<sup>ψ Cp. Esth. 9. 15, 16.</sup>  
<sup>ω ch. 12. 5.</sup>  
<sup>ω ch. 13. 12.</sup>  
<sup>ο ch. 13. 18.</sup>  
<sup>ρ ch. 12. 6.</sup>  
<sup>q ver. 13.</sup>  
<sup>γ ch. 15. 3</sup>  
<sup>& 17. 12, 13,</sup>  
<sup>23, 27.</sup>  
<sup>Eccl. 2. 7.</sup>  
<sup>σ ch. 26. 24.</sup>  
<sup>Dan. 10. 12.</sup>  
<sup>Luke 1. 13, 30.</sup>  
<sup>τ Jud. 13. 20.</sup>  
<sup>υ Ps. 3. 3</sup>  
<sup>& 18. 2</sup>  
<sup>& 34. 11</sup>  
<sup>& 119. 114.</sup>  
<sup>υ ver. 11, 12.</sup>  
<sup>ω ch. 14. 14.</sup>  
<sup>α ch. 17. 16.</sup>

Shaveh (the same <sup>King's Vale</sup> is the <sup>king's</sup> king's Vale).  
<sup>Shaveh</sup> which <sup>dale.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And <sup>6</sup> Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was <sup>the</sup> the <sup>priest</sup> priest of <sup>God Most High.</sup> <sup>19</sup> And he blessed him, and said, <sup>Blessed</sup> be Abram of <sup>God Most High,</sup> the most high God, <sup>possessor</sup> of heaven and earth: <sup>and</sup> and blessed be <sup>God Most High,</sup> the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him <sup>a tenth</sup> tithes of all. <sup>21</sup> And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the <sup>persons</sup> persons, and take the goods to thyself. <sup>22</sup> And Abram said to the king of Sodom, <sup>I</sup> I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, <sup>God Most High,</sup> the most high God, the <sup>possessor</sup> of heaven and earth, <sup>that</sup> that <sup>I</sup> I will not take from a thread <sup>nor</sup> even to a shoelatchet nor aught <sup>a shoelatchet</sup> and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich: <sup>24</sup> <sup>save</sup> only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with <sup>me;</sup> me; <sup>Aner,</sup> Aner, Eshcol, and <sup>Mamre,</sup> Mamre; let them take their portion. <sup>1</sup> After these things the **15** word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, <sup>8</sup> Fear not, Abram: I am <sup>thy</sup> thy shield, <sup>and</sup> and thy exceeding great reward. <sup>2</sup> And Abram said, <sup>O</sup> Lord <sup>God,</sup> what wilt thou give me, seeing I <sup>go</sup> go childless, and <sup>he that shall be</sup> he that shall be <sup>possessor</sup> of my house is <sup>the steward</sup> this Eliezer of Damascus? <sup>3</sup> And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, <sup>one</sup> one born in my house is mine heir. <sup>4</sup> And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This <sup>man</sup> man shall not be thine heir; but <sup>he that shall</sup> he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. <sup>5</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, bitumen pits. <sup>2</sup> Or, terebinths <sup>3</sup> Or, north <sup>4</sup> Heb. El Elyon. <sup>5</sup> Or, maker <sup>6</sup> Or, let there be nothing for me; only that &c. <sup>7</sup> Or, thy reward shall be exceeding great <sup>8</sup> Heb. Jehovah, as in other places where God is put in capitals. <sup>9</sup> Or, go hence <sup>10</sup> The Chaldee and Syriac have, Eliezer the Damascusene. <sup>11</sup> Heb. souls. A.V. <sup>12</sup> Or, led forth. <sup>13</sup> Or, instructed.



he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and <sup>a</sup>tell the stars, if thou be able to <sup>number</sup> them: and he said unto him, <sup>b</sup>So shall thy seed be. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>d</sup>he believed in the LORD; and <sup>f</sup>he counted it to him for righteousness. <sup>7</sup> And he said unto him, I am the LORD that <sup>g</sup>brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, <sup>h</sup>to give thee this land to inherit it. <sup>8</sup> And he said, <sup>o</sup> Lord GOD, <sup>i</sup>whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? <sup>9</sup> And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a <sup>she-goat</sup> of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon. <sup>10</sup> And he took unto him all these, and <sup>l</sup>divided them in the midst, and laid each half over <sup>the other</sup> against <sup>another</sup>: but <sup>n</sup>the birds divided he not. <sup>11</sup> And the birds of prey <sup>when the fowls</sup> came down upon the carcasses, and Abram drove them away. <sup>12</sup> And when the sun was going down, a <sup>o</sup>deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. <sup>13</sup> And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety <sup>q</sup>that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and <sup>s</sup>they shall afflict them <sup>t</sup>four hundred years; <sup>14</sup> and also that nation, whom they shall serve, <sup>u</sup>will I judge: and afterward <sup>v</sup>shall they come out with great substance. <sup>15</sup> But <sup>And</sup> thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; <sup>x</sup>thou shalt be buried in a good old age. <sup>16</sup> <sup>And</sup> But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for <sup>y</sup>the iniquity of the <sup>Amorite</sup> <sup>z</sup>is not yet full. <sup>17</sup> And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a

a Ps. 147. 4.

b ch. 22. 17 &amp; 26. 4.

c Ex. 32. 13 &amp; 24. 7.

d Deut. 1. 10 &amp; 10. 22.

e 1 Chr. 27. 23. Heb. 11. 12. Cited

f Rom. 4. 18. c ch. 12. 7

g &amp; 13. 15 &amp; 24. 7.

h Num. 34. 2. Deut. 34. 4.

i Neh. 9. 8. Ps. 105. 11, al.

j Rom. 4. 9, 22.

k Gal. 3. 6. James 2. 23.

l e Ex. 23. 31. Deut. 1. 7.

m Josh. 1. 4. Isai. 27. 12, al.

n Cited

o Rom. 4. 3. Cp. Ps. 106. 31.

p q ch. 11. 31 &amp; 12. 1.

r Neh. 9. 7. 8. Acts 7. 2-4.

s h Ps. 105. 42, 44.

t i Cp. Judg. 6. 17.

u &amp; 2 Kin. 20. 8 &amp; Ps. 86. 17

v &amp; Isai. 7. 11-13

w &amp; Luke 1. 18. j ch. 15. 2, 3.

x k ch. 21. 9. Gal. 4. 24.

y l Jer. 34. 18, 19.

z m ch. 30. 3 (mg. for mg.). n Lev. 1. 17.

o ch. 2. 21. p ch. 12. 5.

q Acts 7. 6, 7.

r Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 6, 7.

s Ex. 1. 11, 12 &amp; 3. 7.

t Neh. 9. 9, al.

u t Acts 7. 6. Cp. Ex. 12. 40, 41.

v &amp; Gal. 3. 17. u Ex. 6. 6.

w v Ex. 12. 36. Ps. 105. 37.

x w ch. 31. 53. 1 Sam. 24. 12.

y z ch. 25. 8.

y 1 Kin. 21. 26.

z Amos 2. 9. Cp. Dan. 8. 23.

a &amp; Matt. 23. 32 &amp; 1 Thess. 2. 16.

smoking furnace, and <sup>a</sup>a flaming torch that passed between <sup>these</sup> those pieces. <sup>18</sup> In <sup>that</sup> the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, <sup>c</sup>Unto thy seed have I given this land, from <sup>e</sup>the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: <sup>19</sup> the <sup>Kenite</sup> <sup>Kenites</sup>, and the <sup>Kenizzite</sup> <sup>Kenites</sup>, and the <sup>Kadmonite</sup> <sup>Kadmonites</sup>, <sup>20</sup> and the <sup>Hittite</sup> <sup>Hittites</sup>, and the <sup>Perizzite</sup> <sup>Perizzites</sup>, and the <sup>Rephaim</sup> <sup>Rephaim</sup>, <sup>21</sup> and the <sup>Amorite</sup> <sup>Amorites</sup>, and the <sup>Canaanite</sup> <sup>Canaanites</sup>, and the <sup>Girgashite</sup> <sup>Girgashites</sup>, and the <sup>Jebusite</sup> <sup>Jebusites</sup>.

**16** <sup>1</sup> Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was <sup>k</sup>Hagar. <sup>2</sup> And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from <sup>bearing</sup>; go in, I pray thee, <sup>go in</sup> unto my handmaid; it may be <sup>m</sup>that I shall <sup>†</sup>obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. <sup>3</sup> And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar <sup>her maid</sup> the Egyptian, <sup>her handmaid</sup>, after Abram <sup>p</sup>had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram <sup>her husband</sup> to be his wife. <sup>4</sup> And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress <sup>r</sup>was despised in her eyes. <sup>5</sup> And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I <sup>gave</sup> my <sup>handmaid</sup> into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: <sup>w</sup>the LORD judge between me and thee. <sup>6</sup> But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her <sup>that which is good in thine eyes</sup>. And <sup>when</sup> Sarai <sup>§</sup>dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face. <sup>7</sup> And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water

A.V. \* Heb. a lamp of fire. afflicted her.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. be builded by her. <sup>†</sup> Heb. be builded by her.<sup>‡</sup> Heb. that which is good in thine eyes.<sup>§</sup> Heb.



in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to <sup>a</sup>Shur. <sup>8</sup> And he said, Hagar, Sarai's <sup>handmaid,</sup> maid, whence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. <sup>9</sup> And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. <sup>10</sup> And the angel of the LORD said unto her, <sup>9</sup> I will greatly multiply thy seed, <sup>seed,</sup> exceeding, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. <sup>11</sup> And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name <sup>1</sup>Ishmael, <sup>\* Ishmael;</sup> because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. <sup>12</sup> And he <sup>shall</sup> be <sup>as a wild-ass among men</sup> a wild man; his hand <sup>shall</sup> will be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell <sup>2n</sup> in the presence of all his brethren. <sup>13</sup> And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, <sup>3</sup>Thou art <sup>4a</sup> God that seeth <sup>seest me</sup> : for she said, <sup>o</sup>Have I even here looked after him that seeth me? <sup>14</sup> Wherefore the well was called <sup>5p†</sup>Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between <sup>q</sup>Kadesh and Bered. <sup>15</sup> And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called <sup>the name</sup> his son's of his son, which Hagar bare, Ishmael. <sup>16</sup> And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

**I7** <sup>1</sup> And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, <sup>u</sup>I am <sup>6</sup>God Almighty the Almighty God; <sup>v</sup>walk before me, and be thou <sup>w†</sup>perfect. <sup>2</sup> And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and <sup>z</sup>will multiply thee exceedingly. <sup>3</sup> And Abram <sup>v</sup>fell on his face: and God talked

with him, saying, <sup>4</sup> As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be <sup>b</sup>the <sup>a</sup>father of a multitude of <sup>s</sup>many nations. <sup>5</sup> Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but <sup>c</sup>thy name shall be <sup>||</sup>Abraham; <sup>d</sup>for <sup>the</sup> a father of a multitude of <sup>many</sup> nations have I made thee. <sup>6</sup> And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make <sup>e</sup>nations of thee, <sup>f</sup>and kings shall come out of thee. <sup>7</sup> And I will <sup>h</sup>establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee <sup>throughout</sup> in their generations for an everlasting covenant, <sup>i</sup>to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>k</sup>I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land <sup>\*\*</sup>wherein thou art a stranger, <sup>of thy sojournings,</sup> all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and <sup>m</sup>I will be their God. <sup>9</sup> And God said unto Abraham, <sup>And as for thee, thou shalt</sup> Thou keep my <sup>covenant,</sup> covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee <sup>throughout</sup> in their generations. <sup>10</sup> This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; <sup>every male</sup> Every man-child among you shall be circumcised. <sup>11</sup> And ye shall <sup>be circumcised in</sup> circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be <sup>r</sup>a token of <sup>the</sup> a covenant betwixt me and you. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>††</sup>he that is <sup>s</sup>eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male <sup>throughout</sup> man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or <sup>t</sup>bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. <sup>13</sup> He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. <sup>14</sup> And

a ch. 25. 18.

Ex. 15. 22.

b Rom. 4.

11, 12, 16.

c Neh. 9. 7.

d Cited Rom. 4. 17.

e ch. 35. 11.

f ver. 16.

g ch. 17. 20

&amp; 21. 18.

See ch. 25.

12-18.

h Gal. 3. 17.

i Heb. 11. 16.

Cp. ch. 26. 24

&amp; 28. 13.

j Cp. ch. 29.

32.

k ch. 12. 7

&amp; 13. 15.

l Ps. 105. 11.

m Job 29.

5-8.

Cp. ch. 21. 20.

n Ex. 6. 7.

Lev. 26. 12.

Deut. 14. 2, al.

o ch. 25. 18.

p Cp. ch. 32.

39

&amp; Ex. 19. 21

&amp; 33. 29

&amp; Judg. 13. 22.

q ch. 24. 62

&amp; 25. 11.

r ch. 14. 7

&amp; 20. 1.

Num. 13. 26.

s Acts 7. 8.

Rom. 4. 11.

t Lev. 12. 3.

Luke 1. 59

&amp; 2. 21.

Phil. 3. 5.

u Cp. Ex.

12. 43, 49.

v ch. 28. 3

&amp; mg. for mg.

&amp; 35. 11

&amp; mg. for mg.

Ex. 6. 3

&amp; mg. for

mg., al.

w ch. 24. 40

&amp; 48. 15, al.

x ch. 6. 9.

Deut. 18. 13.

Job 1. 1.

Ps. 119. 1.

Matt. 5. 48.

y ch. 12. 2

&amp; 13. 16

&amp; 22. 17.

y ver. 17.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, God heareth.<sup>2</sup> Or, over against. Or, to the east of<sup>3</sup> Or, Thou God seest me<sup>4</sup> Heb. El roi, thatis, God of seeing. <sup>5</sup> That is, The well of the living one who seeth me.<sup>6</sup> Heb. El Shaddai.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, God shall hear.<sup>†</sup> That is, The well of him that liveth and seeth me.<sup>†</sup> Or, upright, or, sincere.<sup>§</sup> Heb.multitude of nations. <sup>||</sup> That is, Father of a great multitude.<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. of thy sojournings.<sup>††</sup> Heb. a son of eight days.

the uncircumcised male who is not  
circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin,  
whose that soul shall be  
is not circumcised, cut off from his people; he hath  
broken my covenant.

15 And God said unto Abraham,  
As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt  
not call her name Sarai, but  
1\* Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and more-  
over I will <sup>a</sup>give thee a son also  
of her: yea, I will bless her, and  
<sup>b†</sup>she shall be a mother of na-  
tions; kings of peoples shall be of  
her.

17 Then Abraham <sup>c</sup>fell up-  
on his face, <sup>d</sup>and laughed, and  
said in his heart, Shall a child  
be born unto him that is an  
hundred years old? and shall  
Sarah, that is ninety years old,  
bear?

18 And Abraham said  
unto God, <sup>oh</sup> that Ishmael might  
live before thee! 19 And God  
said, Nay, but <sup>g</sup>Sarah thy wife shall  
bear thee a son indeed; and thou  
shalt call his name <sup>h</sup>Isaac: and  
I will establish my covenant with  
him for an everlasting covenant, and  
for with his seed after him. 20 And as  
for Ishmael, I have heard thee: be-  
hold, hold, I have blessed him, and will  
make him fruitful, and <sup>j</sup>will mul-  
tiply him exceedingly; <sup>k</sup>twelve  
princes shall he beget, and <sup>m</sup>I  
will make him a great nation.

21 But <sup>o</sup>my covenant will I es-  
tablish with Isaac, <sup>p</sup>which Sarah  
shall bear unto thee at this set  
time in the next year. 22 And  
he left off talking with him, and  
<sup>q</sup>God went up from Abraham.

23 And Abraham took Ishmael  
his son, and all that were born  
in his house, and all that were  
bought with his money, every  
male among the men of Abra-  
ham's house; and circumcised the  
flesh of their foreskin in the self-

a ch. 18. 10.

b ch. 35. 11.

c ver. 3.  
d ch. 21. 6.  
Rom. 4. 19.  
Cp. John 8. 56.  
e ch. 13. 18  
& 14. 13.

f ch. 19. 1.  
Cp. Heb. 13. 2.

g ch. 18. 10  
& 21. 2.  
Gal. 4. 23, 23.

h ch. 21. 3.

i ch. 19. 2  
& 24. 32  
& 43. 24.  
Cp. Luke 7. 44  
& John 13. 14.

j ch. 16. 10.

k See ch. 25.  
12-16.  
l Judg. 19. 5.  
Cp. Ps. 104. 15.  
m ch. 21. 13,  
18.

n ch. 19. 8  
& 33. 10.  
o ch. 26. 2-5.  
p ch. 21. 2.

q ch. 35. 13.

same day, as God had said un-  
to him. 24 And Abraham was  
ninety years old and nine, when  
he was circumcised in the flesh  
of his foreskin. 25 And Ishmael  
his son was thirteen years old,  
when he was circumcised in the  
flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the  
selfsame day was Abraham cir-  
cumcised, and Ishmael his son.  
27 And all the men of his house,  
those born in the house, and  
those bought with money of the  
stranger, were circumcised with  
him.

18 1 And the LORD appeared  
unto him by the <sup>3c</sup>oaks of  
Mamre, as in the plains  
Mamre: and he sat in the tent  
door in the heat of the day;  
2 and he lift up his eyes and  
looked, and, lo, three men stood  
over against him: and <sup>f</sup>when he saw  
them, he ran to meet them from  
the tent door, and bowed himself  
to the earth, <sup>3</sup> and said, <sup>4</sup>My  
lord, if now I have found favour  
in thy sight, pass not away, I  
pray thee, from thy servant:

4 let now <sup>i</sup>a little <sup>water</sup> water, I pray you, be  
fetched, and wash your feet,  
and rest yourselves under the  
tree: 5 and I will fetch a morsel  
of bread, and <sup>l†</sup>comfort ye your  
heart; after that ye shall pass on:  
<sup>5a</sup>forasmuch as ye are come to your  
servant. And they said, So do,  
as thou hast said. 6 And Abra-  
ham hastened into the tent unto  
Sarah, and said, <sup>||</sup>Make ready  
quickly three measures of fine  
meal, knead it, and make <sup>cakes.</sup> cakes.

upon the hearth. 7 And Abraham ran  
unto the herd, and <sup>fetcht</sup> fetcht a calf  
tender and good, and gave it unto  
the servant a young man; and he hasted to dress  
it. 8 And he took butter, and  
milk, and the calf which he had  
dressed, and set it before them;

R.V. 1 That is, Princess. 2 From the Heb. word meaning to laugh. 3 Or, terebinths 4 Or, O Lord 5 Or,  
for therefore  
A.V. \* That is, Princess. † Heb. she shall become nations. ‡ Heb. stay. § Heb. you have passed. || Heb.  
Hasten.



and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. <sup>9</sup> And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, <sup>e</sup>in the tent. <sup>10</sup> And he said, I will certainly return unto thee <sup>d</sup>when the season <sup>1</sup>cometh round; <sup>e</sup>according to the time of life; and, lo, <sup>e</sup>Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard <sup>it</sup> in the tent door, which was behind him.

<sup>11</sup> Now <sup>h</sup>Abraham and Sarah were <sup>old, old</sup> <sup>and</sup> well stricken in age; <sup>it had</sup> <sup>and it</sup> ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>k</sup>And <sup>Therefore</sup> Sarah laughed within herself, saying, <sup>l</sup>After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, <sup>m</sup>my lord being old also? <sup>13</sup> And the LORD said unto Abraham,

Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? <sup>14</sup> <sup>n</sup>Is any thing too <sup>2</sup>hard for the LORD?

<sup>p</sup>At the <sup>set time</sup> <sup>time appointed</sup> I will return unto thee, <sup>when the season <sup>1</sup>cometh round,</sup> <sup>e</sup>according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

<sup>15</sup> Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

<sup>16</sup> And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. <sup>17</sup> And the LORD said, <sup>t</sup>Shall I hide from Abraham that <sup>thing</sup> which I do; <sup>18</sup> seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be <sup>u</sup>blessed in him? <sup>19</sup> For I <sup>have <sup>v</sup>known</sup> <sup>know</sup> him, <sup>to the end that he may</sup> <sup>that he will</sup> command his children and his household after him, <sup>that</sup> <sup>and</sup> they <sup>may</sup> <sup>shall</sup> keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; <sup>to the end</sup> <sup>judgment;</sup> that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD said,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 10  
& 19. 13.  
Cp. Isai. 3. 9  
& James 5. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 5, 7.  
Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 24. 67.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 4. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 19,  
<sup>21</sup>  
& 21. 2.  
Cited  
Rom. 9. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 22.  
<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 19. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 17.  
Rom. 4. 19.  
Heb. 11. 11, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 1.  
Cp. Ps. 106. 23  
& Jer. 18. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 20. 4.  
Num. 16. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 24. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 17.  
17.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Luke  
1. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Job 42. 2.  
Jer. 32. 17  
& mg.  
Zech. 8. 6.  
Matt. 19. 26.  
Luke 1. 37.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Job 3.  
20.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Deut. 32. 4.  
Job 8. 3  
& 34. 10.  
Rom. 3. 5, 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 5. 1.  
Ezek. 22. 30.  
Cp. Isai. 65. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Luke  
13. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 25.  
<sup>14</sup>  
& Amos 3. 7  
& John 15. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 3  
& 22. 18  
& 26. 4.  
Acts 3. 25.  
Gal. 3. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Amos  
3. 2.

<sup>3</sup> Because <sup>a</sup>the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and <sup>3</sup>because their sin is very grievous; <sup>21</sup> <sup>b</sup>I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not,

<sup>f</sup> I will know. <sup>22</sup> <sup>g</sup>And the men turned <sup>their faces</sup> from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham <sup>i</sup>stood yet before the LORD.

<sup>23</sup> And Abraham drew near, and said, <sup>j</sup>Wilt thou <sup>consume</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> the righteous with the wicked?

<sup>24</sup> Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou <sup>consume</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? <sup>25</sup> That be far from thee to do after this manner,

to slay the righteous with the <sup>wicked,</sup> <sup>o</sup>that <sup>so</sup> the righteous should be as the <sup>wicked;</sup> <sup>wicked;</sup> that be far from thee: <sup>2</sup>shall <sup>shall</sup> not the Judge of all the earth do right?

<sup>26</sup> And the LORD said, <sup>r</sup>If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their <sup>sake.</sup> <sup>sakes.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And Abraham answered and said,

<sup>s</sup>Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes:

<sup>28</sup> <sup>peradventure</sup> <sup>Peradventure</sup> there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, <sup>I will not destroy</sup> <sup>If I find there</sup> it, if I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it. <sup>29</sup> And he spake unto him yet again,

and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for the

forty's sake. <sup>30</sup> And he <sup>said,</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: <sup>peradventure</sup> <sup>Peradventure</sup> there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. <sup>31</sup> And he said, Behold now, I have



taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: <sup>peradventure</sup> there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake. <sup>32</sup> And he said, "Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: <sup>peradventure</sup> ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the ten's sake. <sup>33</sup> And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>at the</sup> there came two angels <sup>came</sup> to Sodom at even; and Lotsat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot <sup>saw them, and seeing them</sup> rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face <sup>to the earth toward the ground</sup>; <sup>2</sup> and he said, Behold now, my lords, <sup>turn aside, in,</sup> I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, <sup>and</sup> wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your <sup>way.</sup> And they said, <sup>h</sup> Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. <sup>3</sup> And he <sup>urged</sup> pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. <sup>4</sup> But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both <sup>young old</sup> and <sup>old, young,</sup> all the people from every <sup>quarter;</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup> and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? <sup>m</sup> bring them out unto us, that we <sup>n</sup> may know them. <sup>6</sup> And Lot went out <sup>unto them to the at the door unto</sup> door, them, and shut the door after him. <sup>7</sup> And he said, I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly. <sup>8</sup> <sup>p</sup> Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man;

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 6. 39.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 2. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Wisd. 19. 17.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 6. 18  
& Acts 13. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 2.  
Cp. Judg. 4. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 18. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 7.  
<sup>9</sup> Cp. Rev. 18. 4, 5.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 18. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Num. 16. 21, 26, 45.  
Jer. 51. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Isai. 3. 9.  
Cp. ch. 13. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Judg. 19. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 1. 24, 27.  
Jude 7.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 13 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Judg. 19. 24.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 34. 22  
& Wisd. 10. 6.

let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; <sup>forasmuch as they are come for therefore came they</sup> under the shadow of my roof. <sup>9</sup> And they said, Stand back. And they <sup>said,</sup> <sup>again,</sup> This one fellow <sup>b</sup> came in to sojourn, and <sup>c</sup> he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and <sup>drew came</sup> near to break the door. <sup>10</sup> But the men put forth their hand, and <sup>brought pulled</sup> Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. <sup>11</sup> And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with <sup>e</sup> blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door. <sup>12</sup> And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the <sup>city;</sup> <sup>city,</sup> <sup>i</sup> bring them out of <sup>this</sup> place: <sup>13</sup> for we will destroy this place, <sup>j</sup> because the cry of them is waxen great before <sup>the face of the</sup> LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. <sup>14</sup> And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which <sup>2</sup> married his daughters, and said, <sup>k</sup> Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy <sup>this</sup> city. But he seemed <sup>unto his sons in law as one that as one that mocked unto his sons</sup> mocked. <sup>15</sup> And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two <sup>daughters</sup> daughters, which <sup>\*</sup> are here; lest thou be consumed in the <sup>30</sup> <sup>†</sup> iniquity of the city. <sup>16</sup> <sup>But</sup> And while he <sup>lingered;</sup> lingered, and the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; <sup>q</sup> the LORD

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for therefore <sup>2</sup> Or, were to marry <sup>3</sup> Or, punishment  
A.V. \* Heb. are found. † Or, punishment.



being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. <sup>17</sup> And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; <sup>b</sup>look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the <sup>c</sup>Plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. <sup>18</sup> And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, <sup>1</sup>my <sup>Lord</sup>: <sup>19</sup> behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest <sup>some</sup> <sup>2</sup>evil <sup>overtake</sup> me, and I die: <sup>20</sup> behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. <sup>21</sup> And he said unto him, See, I have accepted <sup>\*</sup> thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow <sup>this city, for the</sup> which thou hast spoken. <sup>22</sup> Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore the name of the city was called <sup>3e†</sup> Zoar. <sup>23</sup> The sun was <sup>†</sup>risen upon the earth when Lot <sup>came unto</sup> <sup>entered into</sup> Zoar. <sup>24</sup> Then <sup>f</sup>the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; <sup>25</sup> and he overthrew those cities, and all the <sup>Plain,</sup> and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. <sup>26</sup> But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became <sup>g</sup>a pillar of salt. <sup>27</sup> And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he <sup>had</sup> <sup>h</sup>stood before the LORD: <sup>28</sup> and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the

and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the <sup>land</sup> <sup>country</sup> went up as the smoke of a furnace.

<sup>29</sup> And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the <sup>Plain,</sup> that God <sup>a</sup>remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

<sup>30</sup> And Lot went up out of Zoar, and <sup>d</sup>dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. <sup>31</sup> And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: <sup>32</sup> come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. <sup>33</sup> And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he <sup>knew</sup> <sup>perceived</sup> not when she lay down, nor when she arose. <sup>34</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. <sup>35</sup> And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he <sup>knew</sup> <sup>perceived</sup> not when she lay down, nor when she arose. <sup>36</sup> Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. <sup>37</sup> And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: <sup>i</sup>the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. <sup>38</sup> And the younger,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 8.

<sup>1.</sup> <sup>b</sup> ver. 26.  
Cp. Matt. 24.  
16—18.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 17, 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 29.  
23.  
Jer. 20. 16  
& 50. 40.  
Lam. 4. 6.  
Amos 4. 11.  
Zeph. 2. 9.  
Luke 17. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 6.  
Jude 7, *al.*

<sup>g</sup> Wisd. 10. 7.  
Luke 17. 32.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 2. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, O Lord <sup>2</sup> Or, the evil <sup>3</sup> That is, Little, ver. 20. See ch. 14. 8.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. thy face. <sup>†</sup> That is, Little, ver. 20. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. gone forth.

she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: <sup>a</sup>the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

<sup>1</sup>And Abraham journeyed **20** from thence toward the <sup>land of the South, south country,</sup> and <sup>dwelt between <sup>b</sup>Kadesh and <sup>Shur</sup>; and he <sup>d</sup>sojourned in <sup>e</sup>Gerar. <sup>2</sup> And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, <sup>3</sup>She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>But God came to Abimelech <sup>j</sup>in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, <sup>because of the woman which thou hast taken; for she is <sup>\*</sup>a man's wife.</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>Now</sup> But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, <sup>i</sup>Lord, wilt thou slay <sup>even also</sup> a righteous nation? <sup>5</sup> Said he not himself unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the <sup>†</sup>integrity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this. <sup>6</sup> And God said unto him in the dream, Yea, I know that <sup>in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for</sup> I also withheld thee from sinning <sup>9</sup>against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. <sup>7</sup> Now therefore restore the <sup>man's</sup> <sup>man</sup> his wife; <sup>8</sup>for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, <sup>u</sup>and all that are thine. <sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. <sup>9</sup> Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and <sup>wherein</sup> <sup>what</sup> have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me</sup>

and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. <sup>10</sup> And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? <sup>11</sup> And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely <sup>e</sup>the fear of God is not in this place; and <sup>j</sup>they will slay me for my wife's sake. <sup>12</sup> And moreover <sup>h</sup>she is indeed my sister, yet indeed she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife: <sup>13</sup> and it came to pass, when <sup>k</sup>God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, <sup>m</sup>say of me, He is my brother. <sup>14</sup> And Abimelech <sup>n</sup>took sheep, and oxen, and <sup>menservants</sup> <sup>menservants</sup>, and womenservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. <sup>15</sup> And Abimelech said, Behold, <sup>o</sup>my land is before thee: dwell <sup>t</sup>where it pleaseth thee. <sup>16</sup> And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given <sup>p</sup>thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, <sup>1</sup>it is for thee <sup>q</sup>a covering of the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>eyes</sup>, unto all that are with thee; and <sup>2</sup>in respect of all thou art righted. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>t</sup>Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children. <sup>18</sup> For the LORD <sup>v</sup>had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife. <sup>1</sup> And the LORD <sup>w</sup>visited **21** Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah <sup>x</sup>as he had spoken. <sup>2</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> Sarah <sup>y</sup>conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, <sup>z</sup>at the set time of which God had spoken

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 16. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 12  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> 26. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> 26. 7—11.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 105. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Job 33. 15,  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 1. 20  
<sup>n</sup> & 2. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 18. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 21.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> o ch. 13. 9  
<sup>u</sup> & 34. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> q ch. 39. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 51. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> r Cp. ch. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> 65.  
<sup>1</sup> s 1 Sam. 7. 5.  
<sup>2</sup> Job 42. 8.  
<sup>3</sup> t Cp. James 5. 16.  
<sup>4</sup> u Cp. Num. 16. 32, 33.  
<sup>5</sup> v Cp. ch. 12. 17.  
<sup>6</sup> w 1 Sam. 2. 21.  
<sup>7</sup> x ch. 17. 19  
<sup>8</sup> & 18. 10, 14.  
<sup>9</sup> y Heb. 11. 11.  
<sup>10</sup> Cp. Gal. 4. 22.  
<sup>11</sup> z ch. 17. 21.

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Or, he

<sup>2</sup> Or, before all men

A.V.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. married to an husband.

<sup>†</sup> Or, simplicity, or, sincerity.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. as is good in thine eyes.



to him. <sup>3</sup> And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, <sup>b</sup> Isaac. <sup>4</sup> And Abraham <sup>c</sup> circumcised his son Isaac <sup>when he was being</sup> eight days old, <sup>d</sup> as God had commanded him. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>e</sup> Abraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. <sup>6</sup> And Sarah said, <sup>f</sup> God hath <sup>1</sup> made me to <sup>laugh; every one that heareth laugh, so that all that hear</sup> will laugh with me. <sup>7</sup> And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should <sup>give</sup> have <sup>given</sup> children suck? <sup>g</sup> for I have <sup>borne</sup> <sup>born</sup> him a son in his old age.

<sup>8</sup> And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast <sup>on the same</sup> day that Isaac was weaned. <sup>9</sup> And Sarah <sup>i</sup> saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had <sup>borne</sup> <sup>born</sup> unto Abraham, <sup>2j</sup> mocking. <sup>10</sup> Wherefore she said unto Abraham, <sup>k</sup> Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. <sup>11</sup> And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight <sup>on account because</sup> of his son. <sup>12</sup> And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah <sup>saith</sup> <sup>bath said</sup> unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for <sup>o</sup> in Isaac shall thy seed be called. <sup>13</sup> And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make <sup>p</sup> a nation, because he is thy seed. <sup>14</sup> And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took <sup>bread</sup> <sup>bread</sup>, and a <sup>3</sup> bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she de-

a ver. 31.

b ch. 17. 19.

c Acts 7. 8.

d ch. 17. 10, 12.

e ch. 17. 1, 17. Rom. 4. 19.

f Cp. Isai. 54. 1 &amp; Gal. 4. 27.

g ch. 18. 11, 12.

h Num. 22. 31.

i Kin. 6. 17, 18, 20. Cp. Luke 24. 16, 31.

j ch. 16. 1, 15.

k Cp. Gal. 4. 29.

l Cited Gal. 4. 30.

l ch. 16. 12.

m ch. 20. 2. Cp. ch. 26. 1, 26.

n Cp. ch. 26. 23.

o Cited Rom. 9. 7 &amp; Heb. 11. 18.

p ver. 18. ch. 16. 10 &amp; 17. 20. q ch. 20. 14.

parted, and wandered in the wilderness of <sup>a</sup> Beer-sheba. <sup>15</sup> And the water <sup>in the bottle was spent, was spent in the bottle,</sup> and she cast the child under one of the shrubs. <sup>16</sup> And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not <sup>look upon</sup> <sup>see</sup> the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. <sup>17</sup> And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. <sup>18</sup> Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>h</sup> God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. <sup>20</sup> And God was with the <sup>lad,</sup> <sup>lad,</sup> and he <sup>grew;</sup> <sup>grew;</sup> and he dwelt in the wilderness, <sup>l</sup> and <sup>4</sup> became an archer. <sup>21</sup> And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

<sup>22</sup> And it came to pass at that time, that <sup>m</sup> Abimelech and <sup>Phicol</sup> <sup>Phicol</sup> the <sup>chief</sup> captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, <sup>n</sup> God is with thee in all that thou doest: <sup>23</sup> now therefore swear unto me here by God <sup>\*</sup> that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with <sup>5</sup> my son, nor with my son's son: but <sup>q</sup> according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. <sup>24</sup> And Abraham said, I will swear. <sup>25</sup> And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, prepared laughter for me my offspring, nor with my posterity<sup>2</sup> Or, playing<sup>3</sup> Or, skin<sup>4</sup> Or, became, as he grew up, an archer<sup>5</sup> Or,

A.V. \* Heb. if thou shalt lie unto me.

the a well of water, which Abimelech's servants <sup>a</sup>had violently taken away. <sup>26</sup> And Abimelech said, I <sup>know</sup> <sup>wot</sup> not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but <sup>to-day.</sup> <sup>to day.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and <sup>they</sup> <sup>both</sup> made a covenant. <sup>28</sup> And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. <sup>29</sup> And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? <sup>30</sup> And he said, <sup>These</sup> <sup>For these</sup> seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that <sup>it</sup> <sup>they</sup> may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. <sup>31</sup> Wherefore <sup>a</sup>he called that place \*Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them. <sup>32</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Thus</sup> they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: and <sup>then</sup> <sup>Phicol</sup> <sup>Phichol</sup> Abimelech rose up, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>chief</sup> captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. <sup>33</sup> And *Abraham* planted a <sup>tamarisk tree</sup> <sup>†grove</sup> in Beer-sheba, and <sup>†</sup>called there on the name of the LORD, <sup>g</sup>the <sup>Everlasting</sup> <sup>everlasting</sup> God. <sup>34</sup> And Abraham sojourned in the <sup>land of the Philistines</sup> <sup>Philistines' land</sup> many days. <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass **22** after these things, that <sup>i</sup>God did <sup>prove</sup> <sup>tempt</sup> Abraham, and said unto him, <sup>Abraham;</sup> <sup>Abraham;</sup> and he said, <sup>Here am I.</sup> <sup>Behold, here I am.</sup> <sup>2</sup> And he said, Take now thy son, thine only <sup>son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac,</sup> <sup>son Isaac, whom thou lovest,</sup> and get thee into <sup>k</sup>the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. <sup>3</sup> And Abraham rose <sup>up</sup> early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his <sup>son;</sup> <sup>son,</sup> and he clave

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 15, 18, 20—22.  
  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 26. 31.  
  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. John 19. 17.  
  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 33.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. John 1. 29, 36 & 1 Pet. 1. 19 & Rev. 5. 12.  
  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 26 & 12. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 40. 28. Cp. Ps. 90. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 11. 17. James 2. 21.  
  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Heb. 11. 17. James 1. 12, 13.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 6, 7.  
  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Mic. 6. 7, 8.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 5.

the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. <sup>4</sup> <sup>On</sup> <sup>Then on</sup> the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. <sup>5</sup> And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the <sup>ass,</sup> <sup>ass;</sup> and I and the lad will go <sup>yonder;</sup> <sup>yonder</sup> and we will worship, and come again to you. <sup>6</sup> And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and <sup>e</sup>laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took <sup>in his hand the fire</sup> <sup>the fire in his hand,</sup> and <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>knife; and they went both of them together. <sup>7</sup> And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, <sup>1</sup>Here am I, my son. And he said, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold</sup> the fire and the wood: but where is the <sup>s</sup>lamb for a burnt offering? <sup>8</sup> And Abraham said, <sup>My son,</sup> <sup>e</sup>God will <sup>1</sup>provide himself <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>lamb for a burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>my son</sup> <sup>offering</sup>: so they went both of them together. <sup>9</sup> And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and <sup>h</sup>laid him on the <sup>altar,</sup> <sup>altar</sup> upon the wood. <sup>10</sup> And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. <sup>11</sup> And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. <sup>12</sup> And he said, <sup>j</sup>Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for <sup>l</sup>now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only <sup>son,</sup> <sup>son</sup> from me. <sup>13</sup> And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and <sup>2</sup>behold, <sup>behold</sup> behind *him* a ram caught in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>thicket by his horns: and Abra-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. see for himself. <sup>2</sup> Or, according to many ancient authorities, behold a (Heb. one) ram caught  
A.V. \* That is, The well of the oath. <sup>4</sup> Or, tree. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Behold me. <sup>§</sup> Or, kid.



ham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

<sup>14</sup> And Abraham called the name of that place <sup>1c\*</sup> Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD <sup>2</sup> it shall be <sup>provided.</sup> <sup>seen.</sup> <sup>15</sup> And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham

a second time out of heaven, <sup>16</sup> and said, <sup>out of heaven the second time,</sup>

<sup>17</sup> By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, <sup>for</sup> because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: <sup>17</sup> that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed <sup>9</sup> as the stars of the heaven, and <sup>h</sup> as the sand which is upon the sea <sup>1</sup> shore; and thy seed shall possess <sup>2</sup> the gate of his enemies; <sup>18</sup> and <sup>2</sup> in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth <sup>3</sup> be blessed; <sup>k</sup> because thou hast obeyed my voice. <sup>19</sup> So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to <sup>1</sup> Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at <sup>1</sup> Beer-sheba.

<sup>20</sup> And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, <sup>m</sup> Milcah, she <sup>also hath borne</sup> <sup>hath also born</sup> children unto thy brother Nahor; <sup>21</sup> <sup>Uz</sup> <sup>Huz</sup> his firstborn, and <sup>o</sup> Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of <sup>Aram;</sup> <sup>Aram;</sup> <sup>22</sup> and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>p</sup> Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight <sup>did Milcah</sup> <sup>Milcah did</sup> bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. <sup>24</sup> And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she <sup>also bare</sup> <sup>bare also</sup> <sup>Tahash,</sup> <sup>Thahash,</sup> and <sup>Maacah.</sup> <sup>Maachah.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>the life of</sup> Sarah was **23** an hundred and seven and twenty years <sup>old</sup>: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 27.  
Josh. 14. 15.  
Judg. 1. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 15.  
Ps. 105. 12.  
Heb. 11. 9, 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 7. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 105. 9.  
Ecclus. 44. 21.  
Luke 1. 73.  
Heb. 6. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 33. 22.  
See ch. 15. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 60.  
Ps. 127. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 3  
& 18. 18  
& 26. 4.  
Gal. 3. 8.  
Cp.  
Ecclus. 44. 22.  
Cited Acts  
3. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 3.  
ch. 26. 5.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 31.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Job 1. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 25. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 24. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 34. 20,  
24.  
Ruth 4. 1.

<sup>2</sup> And Sarah died in <sup>a</sup> Kirjath-arba (the same is <sup>b</sup> Hebron), in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. <sup>3</sup> And Abraham <sup>rose</sup> <sup>stood</sup> up from before his dead, and spake unto the <sup>children</sup> <sup>sons</sup> of Heth, saying, <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: <sup>e</sup> give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. <sup>5</sup> And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, <sup>6</sup> Hear us, my lord: thou art <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup> a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. <sup>7</sup> And Abraham <sup>rose</sup> <sup>stood</sup> up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. <sup>8</sup> And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my <sup>sight,</sup> <sup>sight;</sup> hear me, and in-treat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, <sup>9</sup> that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for <sup>the full price let him give it</sup> <sup>to me in the midst of you</sup> <sup>as much money as it is</sup> <sup>worth he shall give it me</sup> for a possession of a <sup>buryingplace.</sup> <sup>buryingplace.</sup> <sup>10</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the <sup>11</sup> audience of the children of Heth, even of all that <sup>9</sup> went in at the gate of his city, saying, <sup>11</sup> Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead. <sup>12</sup> And Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land. <sup>13</sup> And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, *The Lord will see, or, provide.*

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, *The Lord will see, or, provide.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *he shall be seen*

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *lip.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *bless themselves*

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *a prince of God,*

<sup>§</sup> Heb. *full money.*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *a prince of God.*

<sup>||</sup> Heb. *cars.*



people of the land, saying. But if thou <sup>wilt,</sup> <sup>wilt give it,</sup> I pray thee, hear me: I will give <sup>the price of</sup> thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there. <sup>14</sup> And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, <sup>15</sup> My lord, hearken unto me: <sup>a</sup> piece of land worth <sup>the land is worth</sup> four hundred <sup>shekels of silver,</sup> what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead. <sup>16</sup> And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham <sup>d</sup> weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the <sup>children sons</sup> of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current *money* with the merchant. <sup>17</sup> So <sup>And</sup> <sup>f</sup> the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the <sup>border thereof</sup> <sup>borders</sup> round about, were made sure <sup>18</sup> unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city. <sup>19</sup> And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before <sup>Mamre (the</sup> <sup>Mamre: the</sup> same is <sup>Hebron),</sup> <sup>Hebron</sup> in the land of Canaan. <sup>20</sup> And the field, and the cave that is therein, <sup>k</sup> were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the <sup>children sons</sup> of Heth.

**24** <sup>1</sup> And Abraham was old, *and* <sup>\*</sup> well stricken in age: and the LORD <sup>m</sup> had blessed Abraham in all things. <sup>2</sup> And Abraham said unto his <sup>servant,</sup> <sup>eldest</sup> of his house, that ruled over all that he had, <sup>p</sup> Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: <sup>3</sup> and I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 26. 34,  
<sup>35</sup> & 27. 46.  
Deut. 7. 3.  
Ep. 2 Cor. 6.  
14.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
2.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 30. 13.  
Ezek. 45. 12.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 21.  
25.  
Jer. 32. 9.  
Zech. 11. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 9  
& 49. 29—32  
& 50. 13.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 12.  
7.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 23. 20,  
23  
& 33. 2.  
Cp. Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>i</sup> See Josh.  
2. 17—20.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ruth  
4. 7—10  
& Jer. 32.  
10—14.

<sup>l</sup> Dent. 23. 4.  
Judg. 3. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 35.  
ch. 13. 2.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam 9.  
11.  
John 4. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 15.  
2.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 9.  
ch. 47. 29.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 27, 42,  
48.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 27. 20.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 43.

that <sup>a</sup> thou shalt not take a wife <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: <sup>4</sup> <sup>b</sup> but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> my son Isaac. <sup>5</sup> And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? <sup>6</sup> And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. <sup>7</sup> The <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of heaven, <sup>c</sup> that <sup>which</sup> took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, <sup>7</sup> Unto thy seed will I give this land; <sup>h</sup> he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> my son from thence. <sup>8</sup> And if the woman <sup>be not</sup> <sup>will not be</sup> willing to follow thee, then <sup>i</sup> thou shalt be clear from this my <sup>oath;</sup> <sup>oath:</sup> only <sup>thou shalt not bring</sup> <sup>bring not</sup> my son thither again. <sup>9</sup> And the servant <sup>j</sup> put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning <sup>this</sup> <sup>that</sup> matter. <sup>10</sup> And the servant took ten <sup>camels,</sup> <sup>camels</sup> of the camels of his master, and departed; <sup>11</sup> having all goodly things of his master's <sup>†</sup> for all the goods of his master <sup>were</sup> in his hand: and he arose, and went to <sup>21</sup> Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. <sup>11</sup> And he made <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> camels to kneel down without the city by <sup>a</sup> well of water at the time of <sup>the</sup> evening, <sup>even</sup> the time <sup>†</sup> that <sup>n</sup> women go out to draw water. <sup>12</sup> And he said, O <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of my master Abraham, <sup>7</sup> send me, I pray thee, <sup>I</sup> pray thee, send me <sup>good</sup> speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham. <sup>13</sup> Behold, <sup>s</sup> I stand <sup>here</sup> by the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for all the goods of his master were in his hand  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. gone into days. <sup>†</sup> Or, and.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Aram-naharain, that is, Aram of the two rivers.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. that women which draw water go forth.



fountain  
well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water: <sup>14</sup> and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and <sup>b</sup>thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master. <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the Bethuel, son of <sup>e</sup>Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. <sup>16</sup> And the damsel <sup>h</sup>was <sup>\*</sup>very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up. <sup>17</sup> And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give me to drink, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher. <sup>18</sup> And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. <sup>19</sup> And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking. <sup>20</sup> And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels. <sup>21</sup> And the man looked stedfastly on her; holding wondering at her held his peace, to know whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not. <sup>22</sup> And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ring of <sup>†</sup>half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight

<sup>a</sup> ver. 15.  
ch. 22. 23.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 15.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 48, 52.  
Ex. 4. 31.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 12, 42,  
48.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 29  
& 22. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 32. 10.  
Ps. 98. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 48.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 26. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 20  
& 28. 2  
& 29. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 26.  
29  
& Judg. 17. 2  
& Ruth 3. 10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 43. 24.  
Judg. 19. 21.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 18.  
4.

of gold; <sup>23</sup> and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? <sup>24</sup> And she said unto him, <sup>a</sup>I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor. <sup>25</sup> She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>c</sup>the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD. <sup>27</sup> And he said, Blessed be the LORD, <sup>d</sup>the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of <sup>f</sup>his mercy and his truth toward my master: <sup>g</sup>I being in the way, the LORD <sup>h</sup>hath led me in the way to the house of my master's brethren. <sup>28</sup> And the damsel ran, and told <sup>i</sup>them of her mother's house according to these words. <sup>29</sup> And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was <sup>i</sup>Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. <sup>30</sup> And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, earring and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the fountain. <sup>31</sup> And he said, Come in, <sup>j</sup>thou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. <sup>32</sup> And the man came into the house, and he ungirded <sup>k</sup>the camels; and he <sup>k</sup>gave straw and provender for the camels, and <sup>l</sup>water to wash his feet, and the men's feet that were with him. <sup>33</sup> And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on. <sup>34</sup> And he said, I am

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. a beku. See Ex. 38. 26.

A.V. \* Heb. good of countenance.

† Or, jewel for the forehead.

Abraham's servant. <sup>35</sup> And the LORD <sup>a</sup>hath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him <sup>flocks</sup> <sup>silver</sup> <sup>silver</sup>, and gold, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels, and asses. <sup>36</sup> And Sarah my master's wife <sup>b</sup>bare a son to my master when she was old: and <sup>c</sup>unto him hath he given all that he hath. <sup>37</sup> And <sup>d</sup>my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife <sup>for</sup> <sup>to</sup> my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: <sup>38</sup> but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> my son. <sup>39</sup> And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. <sup>40</sup> And he said unto me, The LORD, <sup>e</sup>before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and <sup>h</sup>prosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: <sup>41</sup> then shalt thou be clear from <sup>this</sup> my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, <sup>not thee one</sup>, thou shalt be clear from my oath. <sup>42</sup> And I came this day unto the <sup>fountain</sup> <sup>well</sup>, and said, <sup>l</sup>O LORD, <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of my master Abraham, if now thou <sup>h</sup>do prosper my way which I go: <sup>43</sup> behold, I stand <sup>m</sup>by the <sup>fountain</sup> <sup>well</sup> of water; and <sup>let it</sup> <sup>it shall</sup> come to pass, that <sup>the maiden which</sup> <sup>when the virgin</sup> cometh forth to <sup>draw, to whom I shall say,</sup> <sup>draw water, and I say to her,</sup> Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; <sup>44</sup> <sup>o</sup>and she <sup>shall</sup> say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed <sup>out</sup> for my master's son. <sup>45</sup> And before I had done <sup>p</sup>speaking in mine heart, be-

a ver. 1.

b ch. 21. 2.

c ch. 25. 5.

d ver. 3—8.

e Cp. Ezek. 16. 11, 12.

f ver. 26, 52.

g ch. 17. 1.

h ver. 21. i Cp. ch. 22. 23.

j ch. 47. 29. Josh. 2. 14.

k ch. 31. 24. 2 Sam. 13. 22. l ver. 12, 27.

m ver. 13. n See ver. 13 & 42—46.

o ver. 14, 18.

p 1 Sam. 1. 13.

hold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the <sup>fountain</sup> <sup>well</sup>, and drew <sup>water</sup>: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee. <sup>46</sup> And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. <sup>47</sup> And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: <sup>e</sup>and I put the <sup>ring</sup> <sup>earring</sup> upon her <sup>nose</sup> <sup>face</sup>, and the bracelets upon her hands. <sup>48</sup> <sup>f</sup>And I bowed <sup>down</sup> my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the <sup>LORD</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take <sup>i</sup>my master's brother's daughter <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> his son. <sup>49</sup> And now if ye will <sup>j</sup>deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left. <sup>50</sup> Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot <sup>k</sup>speak unto thee bad or good. <sup>51</sup> Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, <sup>n</sup>as the LORD hath spoken. <sup>52</sup> And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, <sup>f</sup>he <sup>bowed himself down</sup> <sup>worshipped the LORD,</sup> to the earth unto the LORD. <sup>53</sup> And the servant brought forth <sup>j</sup>jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. <sup>54</sup> And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and



tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, "Send me away unto my master. <sup>55</sup> And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us <sup>a</sup> *a few* days, at the least ten; after that she shall go. <sup>56</sup> And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master. <sup>57</sup> And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth. <sup>58</sup> And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. <sup>59</sup> And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and <sup>e</sup>her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. <sup>60</sup> And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou <sup>Our</sup> *art* our sister, be thou <sup>g</sup> *the mother* of thousands of <sup>ten thousands, millions,</sup> and <sup>i</sup>let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them. <sup>61</sup> And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. <sup>62</sup> And Isaac came <sup>1</sup>from the way of <sup>m</sup>Beer-lahai-roi the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the <sup>land of the South, south country.</sup> <sup>63</sup> And Isaac went out <sup>n</sup>to meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, <sup>there were camels the camels were</sup> coming. <sup>64</sup> And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel. <sup>65</sup> And <sup>For</sup> she <sup>had</sup> said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant <sup>had</sup> said, It is my master: <sup>and therefore</sup> she took <sup>her veil,</sup> and covered herself. <sup>66</sup> And the servant told Isaac all <sup>the</sup> things that he had done. <sup>67</sup> And Isaac brought her into his mother

a ver. 56, 59.

b ch. 37. 35 &amp; 38. 12.

c ch. 23. 2.

d 1 Chr. 1. 32, 33.

e ch. 35. 8.

f ch. 24. 36.

g ch. 17. 16.

h ch. 21. 14.

i ch. 22. 17.

j Cp. Judg. 6. 3.

k ver. 17.

ch. 35. 29

&amp; 49. 33.

l ch. 15. 15.

m ch. 16. 14

&amp; 25. 11.

n Ps. 77. 12

&amp; 143. 5.

o ch. 35. 29.

p ch. 23. 16

&amp; 50. 13.

q ch. 49. 30,

31.

r ch. 16. 14

&amp; 24. 62.

s ch. 16. 15.

Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was <sup>b</sup> comforted after his mother's <sup>c</sup> death.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Then again</sup> <sup>another</sup> <sup>a</sup> Abraham took wife, and her name was Keturah. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>d</sup>she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. <sup>3</sup> And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim. <sup>4</sup> And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephraim, and Hanoah, and <sup>Abida, Abidah,</sup> and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>f</sup>Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. <sup>6</sup> But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave <sup>gifts;</sup> and he <sup>h</sup> sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, <sup>i</sup> unto the east country. <sup>7</sup> And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> <sup>k</sup>Abraham gave up the ghost, and <sup>l</sup> died in a good old age, an old man, and full <sup>of</sup> years; and was gathered to his people. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>his sons</sup> Isaac and Ishmael <sup>his sons</sup> buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; <sup>10</sup> the field <sup>p</sup> which Abraham purchased of the <sup>children sons</sup> of Heth: <sup>q</sup> there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed <sup>Isaac his son, his son Isaac,</sup> and Isaac dwelt by <sup>Beer-lahai-roi, the well Lahai-roi.</sup> <sup>12</sup> Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, <sup>s</sup> whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abra-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Sept. has *through the wilderness.*

A.V. \* Or, a full year, or, ten months, Judg. 14. 8.

† Or, to pray.



ham: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>a</sup>these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, <sup>c</sup>Nebajoth; and <sup>c</sup>Kedar, and Ad-beel, and Mibsam, <sup>14</sup> and Mishma, and Dumah, and <sup>Massa</sup>; <sup>15</sup> Hadad, and <sup>e</sup>Tema, <sup>f</sup>Jetur, <sup>f</sup>Naphish, and Kedemah: <sup>16</sup> these are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their <sup>villages, towns,</sup> and by their <sup>encampments, castles</sup>; <sup>i</sup> twelve princes according to their nations. <sup>17</sup> And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he <sup>k</sup>gave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>m</sup>they dwelt from Havilah unto <sup>Shur</sup>, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: and he <sup>abode</sup> <sup>died</sup> <sup>2</sup>in the presence of all his brethren.

<sup>19</sup> And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: <sup>20</sup> and Isaac was forty years old when he took <sup>Rebekah,</sup> <sup>Rebekah to wife,</sup> <sup>q</sup>the daughter of Bethuel the <sup>3</sup>Syrian of <sup>r</sup>Paddan-aram, <sup>s</sup>the sister of <sup>to</sup> Laban the <sup>3</sup>Syrian, to be his wife. <sup>21</sup> And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and <sup>t</sup>the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. <sup>22</sup> And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, <sup>4</sup>wherefore do I live? <sup>5</sup>And she went <sup>u</sup>to inquire of the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And the LORD said unto her,

<sup>w</sup>Two nations are in thy womb, And two <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>manner of people</sup> shall be separated <sup>even</sup> from thy bowels: And <sup>v</sup>the one people shall be stronger than the other people;

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 29-31.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 29, 40.  
<sup>c</sup> cited Rom. 9. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 60. 7.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 27. 11, 16, 23.

<sup>e</sup> Job 6. 19. Isai. 21. 14.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 12. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 36.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 20.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 27. 3, 5.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Heb. 11. 9.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 27. 4, 7, 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 7 & 20. 1.

<sup>p</sup> EX. 15. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 1. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 23.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 28. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 29.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 14.

<sup>v</sup> & 24. 25.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Ezra 8. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 12. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 17. 16.

<sup>ac</sup> & 24. 60.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 12. 10.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 14.

<sup>af</sup> See Obad. 18-21.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 20. 2.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 21. 31.

And <sup>b</sup>the elder shall serve the younger.

<sup>24</sup> And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

<sup>25</sup> And the first came <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> <sup>5</sup>red, <sup>d</sup>all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

<sup>26</sup> And after that came <sup>forth</sup> his <sup>brother,</sup> <sup>brother out,</sup> and <sup>7</sup>his hand <sup>had</sup> <sup>took</sup>

hold on Esau's heel; and <sup>h</sup>his name was called <sup>6</sup>Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them. <sup>27</sup> And the boys grew: and Esau was

<sup>j</sup>a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a <sup>7</sup>plain man, <sup>l</sup>dwelling in tents. <sup>28</sup> Now And Isaac loved Esau, because <sup>n</sup>he

did eat of his venison: <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> Re-  
bekah loved Jacob. <sup>29</sup> And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came <sup>in</sup> from the field, and he was faint: <sup>30</sup> and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee,

<sup>s</sup>with <sup>8</sup>that same red <sup>pottage</sup>; for I am faint: therefore was his name called <sup>9</sup>Edom. <sup>31</sup> And Jacob said, Sell me <sup>10</sup>this day thy birthright. <sup>32</sup> And Esau said, Behold, I am <sup>\*\*</sup>at the point to die:

and what profit shall <sup>this</sup> birth-  
right do to me? <sup>33</sup> And Jacob said, Swear to me <sup>10</sup>this day; and he sware unto him: and <sup>u</sup>he sold his birthright unto Jacob. <sup>34</sup> And Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pot-  
tage of <sup>lentils</sup> <sup>lentiles</sup>; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: <sup>so</sup> <sup>thus</sup> Esau despised his birthright.

<sup>1</sup> And there was a famine <sup>26</sup> in the land, beside <sup>2</sup>the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went un-  
to <sup>2</sup>Abimelech king of the <sup>a</sup>Philis-  
tines unto Gerar. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, settled Heb. fell. <sup>2</sup> Or, over against <sup>3</sup> Heb. Aramean. <sup>4</sup> Or, wherefore am I thus? <sup>5</sup> Or, ruddy  
<sup>6</sup> That is, One that takes by the heel or supplants. <sup>7</sup> Or, quiet Or, harmless Heb. perfect. <sup>8</sup> Heb. the red pottage, this red  
pottage. <sup>9</sup> That is, Red. <sup>10</sup> Or, first of all  
A.V. \* Or Hadad, 1 Chr. 1. 30. † Heb. fell, Ps. 78. 64. ‡ Heb. venison was in his mouth. § Heb. with that red,  
with that red pottage. || That is, Red. \*\* Heb. going to die.



appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell <sup>a</sup>in the land which I shall tell thee of: <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup>sojourn in this land, and <sup>d</sup>I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for <sup>e</sup>unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these <sup>lands, countries,</sup> and I will <sup>establish perform</sup> <sup>f</sup>the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; <sup>4</sup> and <sup>h</sup>I will <sup>multiply thy seed</sup> make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these <sup>lands, countries;</sup> and <sup>j</sup>in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth <sup>1</sup>be blessed; <sup>5</sup> because that <sup>k</sup>Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. <sup>6</sup> And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: <sup>7</sup> and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and <sup>l</sup>he said, She is my sister: for <sup>m</sup>he feared to say, <sup>My</sup> <sup>She is my</sup> wife; lest, <sup>n</sup>said he, the men of the place should kill me for <sup>Rebekah:</sup> <sup>Rebekah;</sup> because <sup>o</sup>she was fair to look upon. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife. <sup>9</sup> And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her. <sup>10</sup> And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and <sup>q</sup>thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us. <sup>11</sup> And Abimelech charged all <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death. <sup>12</sup> <sup>And Then</sup> Isaac sowed in that land,

a ch. 12. 1.

b ver. 3.  
ch. 24. 1, 35.c ch. 20. 1.  
Heb. 11. 9.

d ch. 28. 15.

e See ch. 13.  
15.f Cp. Mic. 7.  
20.g Cp. See ch. 22.  
16—18.

h Cited Ex. 32. 13.

i ch. 15. 5.

j See ch. 12.  
3.

k ch. 22. 18.

l ch. 12. 13  
& 20. 2, 13.

m Cp. Prov. 29. 25.

n ch. 21. 31.

o ch. 24. 16.

p ch. 21. 25.

q ch. 20. 9.

and <sup>found</sup> <sup>\*received</sup> in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD <sup>b</sup>blessed him. <sup>13</sup> And the man waxed great, and <sup>grew more</sup> <sup>†went forward,</sup> and more until he became very great: <sup>14</sup> and he had <sup>possessions</sup> <sup>possession</sup> of flocks, and <sup>possession</sup> of herds, and a great <sup>household</sup> store of <sup>servants:</sup> and the Philistines <sup>g</sup>envied him. <sup>15</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>For</sup> all the wells <sup>i</sup>which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth. <sup>16</sup> And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we. <sup>17</sup> And Isaac departed thence, and <sup>encamped</sup> <sup>pitched his tent</sup> in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. <sup>18</sup> And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and <sup>n</sup>he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. <sup>19</sup> And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of <sup>2</sup>springing water. <sup>20</sup> And the herdmen of Gerar <sup>strove</sup> <sup>did strive</sup> with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well <sup>3</sup>Esek; because they <sup>contended</sup> <sup>strove</sup> with him. <sup>21</sup> And they digged another well, and <sup>they</sup> strove for that also: and he called the name of it <sup>4</sup>Sitnah. <sup>22</sup> And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it <sup>5</sup>Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land. <sup>23</sup> And he went up from thence to Beersheba. <sup>24</sup> And the LORD ap-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, bless themselves  
places, or, Room.A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. found. <sup>†</sup> Heb. went going.is, Hatred. <sup>††</sup> That is, Room.<sup>2</sup> Heb. living.<sup>3</sup> That is, Contention.<sup>†</sup> Or, husbandry.<sup>4</sup> That is, Enmity.<sup>§</sup> Heb. living.<sup>5</sup> That is, Broad<sup>¶</sup> That is, Contention.<sup>\*\*</sup> That



peared unto him the same night, and said, <sup>b</sup>I am the God of Abraham thy father: <sup>c</sup>fear not, for <sup>d</sup>I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. <sup>25</sup> And he <sup>f</sup>builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well. <sup>26</sup> Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath <sup>his friend,</sup> and <sup>h</sup>Phicol <sup>the chief</sup> captain of his <sup>host.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore <sup>are ye</sup> come unto me, seeing ye hate me, and <sup>i</sup>have sent me away from you? <sup>28</sup> And they said, <sup>\*</sup>We saw <sup>plainly</sup> that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there <sup>now be</sup> an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee; <sup>29</sup> <sup>†</sup>that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: <sup>k</sup>thou art now the blessed of the LORD. <sup>30</sup> And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. <sup>31</sup> And they rose up betimes in the morning, and <sup>m</sup>swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. <sup>32</sup> And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. <sup>33</sup> And he called it <sup>Shibah</sup> <sup>Shebah</sup>: therefore the name of the city is <sup>o</sup>Beer-sheba unto this day. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>when</sup> Esau was forty years old <sup>when</sup> he took to wife <sup>q</sup>Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and <sup>Basemath</sup> <sup>Bashemath</sup> the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

a ch. 27. 4i.

b ch. 17. 7  
& 24. 12  
& 28. 13.  
Ex. 3. 6.c ch. 15. 1.  
See Ps. 27.  
1-3.d ch. 28. 15  
& 31. 3.  
Cp. ch. 21. 22,  
23.e ch. 48. 10.  
1 Sam. 3. 2.  
f ch. 12. 7  
& 13. 18.g ch. 25. 27,  
28.

h ch. 21. 22.

i ver. 16.

j ver. 10, 25.  
ch. 48. 9, 15  
& 49. 28.  
Deut. 33. 1.

k ch. 24. 31.

l ver. 13.

m ch. 21. 31.

n ver. 4.

o ch. 21. 31  
& 22. 19.  
p ch. 25. 25.q Cp. ch. 28.  
9  
& 36. 2, 3.  
r ver. 21, 22.  
s Cp. Deut.  
27. 18.

35 and <sup>q</sup>they <sup>Which</sup> were <sup>11</sup>a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **27** that when Isaac was old, and <sup>e</sup>his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his <sup>elder</sup> <sup>eldest</sup> son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, <sup>Here am</sup> Behold, <sup>here am</sup> I. <sup>2</sup> And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my <sup>death.</sup> <sup>death:</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and <sup>\*\*</sup>take me <sup>some</sup> venison; <sup>4</sup> and make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul <sup>j</sup>may bless thee before I die. <sup>5</sup> And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. <sup>6</sup> And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, <sup>7</sup> Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death. <sup>8</sup> Now therefore, my son, <sup>l</sup>obey my voice according to that which I command thee. <sup>9</sup> Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: <sup>10</sup> and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, <sup>so</sup> <sup>and</sup> that he may bless thee before his death. <sup>11</sup> And Jacobsaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, <sup>p</sup>Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. <sup>12</sup> My father peradventure <sup>r</sup>will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a <sup>2</sup>deceiver; and I shall bring <sup>s</sup>a curse upon me, and not

A.V. \* Heb. Seeing we saw.  
† Heb. bitterness of spirit.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. bitterness of spirit.  
† Heb. If thou shalt, &c.  
\*\* Heb. hunt.

<sup>2</sup> Or, mocker  
† That is, An oath.

§ That is, The well of the oath.



a blessing. <sup>13</sup> And his mother said unto him, "Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them. <sup>14</sup> And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved. <sup>15</sup> And Rebekah took <sup>the b\*</sup> goodly raiment of <sup>Esau her elder son, her eldest son Esau,</sup> which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son: <sup>16</sup> and she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: <sup>17</sup> and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. <sup>18</sup> And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? <sup>19</sup> And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me. <sup>20</sup> And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God <sup>sent me good speed, brought it to me.</sup> <sup>21</sup> And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I <sup>i</sup> may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not. <sup>22</sup> And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. <sup>23</sup> And he discerned him not, because <sup>j</sup> his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: <sup>k</sup> so he blessed him. <sup>24</sup> And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am. <sup>25</sup> And he said, Bring it near to me, <sup>l</sup> and I will eat of my son's venison,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 24 & 2 Sam. 14. 9 & Matt. 27. 25.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Hos. 14. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 33. 12. Zech. 8. 12. Cp. ch. 49. 25 & 2 Sam. 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 13 & 33. 28. Joel 2. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 49. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 3. Num. 24. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. 11. 20.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 10.

that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank. <sup>26</sup> And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. <sup>27</sup> And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, <sup>k</sup> and blessed him, and said, See, <sup>c</sup> the smell of my son Is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed: <sup>28</sup> <sup>And Therefore</sup> God give thee of <sup>d</sup> the dew of heaven, And <sup>of</sup> the fatness of the earth, And <sup>e</sup> plenty of corn and wine: <sup>29</sup> Let <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> serve thee, And nations <sup>f</sup> bow down to thee: <sup>g</sup> Be lord over thy brethren, And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: <sup>h</sup> Cursed be every one that curseth thee, And blessed be <sup>every one</sup> <sup>he</sup> that blesseth thee. <sup>30</sup> And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. <sup>31</sup> And he also <sup>had</sup> made savoury meat, and brought it unto his <sup>father;</sup> <sup>father,</sup> and <sup>he</sup> said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me. <sup>32</sup> And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy <sup>firstborn,</sup> <sup>firstborn</sup> Esau. <sup>33</sup> And Isaac <sup>†</sup> trembled very exceedingly, and said, <sup>Who</sup> <sup>Who?</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>where</sup> is he that hath <sup>§</sup> taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, *and* he shall be blessed.

A.V. \* Heb. desirable.

† Heb. before me.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.

§ Heb. hunted.



34 When And when Esau heard the words of his father, <sup>a</sup>he cried with an exceeding great and a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father. 35 And he said, Thy brother came with <sup>guile, subtilty,</sup> and hath taken away thy blessing. 36 And he said, <sup>b</sup>Is not he rightly named \*Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: <sup>c</sup>he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? 37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, <sup>d</sup>I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and <sup>e</sup>with corn and wine have I <sup>f</sup>sustained him: and what <sup>g</sup>then shall I do <sup>h</sup>for now unto thee, my son? 38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And <sup>i</sup>Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. 39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him,

Behold, <sup>i</sup>of the fatness of the earth thy dwelling shall be <sup>j</sup>the shall be thy dwelling, fatness of the earth,

And <sup>k</sup>of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and <sup>l</sup>thou <sup>m</sup>shalt serve thy brother;

And it shall come to pass when thou shalt <sup>n</sup>break loose, have the dominion,

That <sup>o</sup>thou shalt <sup>p</sup>shake break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau <sup>q</sup>hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, <sup>r</sup>The days of mourning for my father are at hand; <sup>s</sup>then will I slay my brother Jacob. 42 And <sup>t</sup>these words

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 12. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 26.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 33.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 29.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 2 Sam. 8. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 34,  
<sup>g</sup> 28. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 24. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 36. 6, 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Hos. 12. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 20  
& 31. 18  
& 48. 7. <sup>n</sup> al.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 2 Sam. 8. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> See Obad. 18—21.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 17. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 20—22.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 12. 2, 3.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 37. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 17. 8  
& 36. 7  
& 37. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 50. 3, 4, 10.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Amos 1. 11  
& Obad. 10.

of Esau her elder son were told to <sup>Rebekah;</sup> <sup>Rebekah:</sup> and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee. 43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; 44 and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; 45 until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be <sup>bereaved</sup> <sup>deprived also</sup> of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, <sup>z</sup>I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: <sup>aa</sup>if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as <sup>these,</sup> <sup>these which are</sup> of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

<sup>ab</sup>1 And Isaac called Jacob, 28 <sup>ac</sup>and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, <sup>ad</sup>Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

<sup>ae</sup>2 <sup>af</sup>Arise, go to <sup>ag</sup>Paddan-aram, <sup>ah</sup>Padan-aram, to the house of <sup>ai</sup>Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. <sup>aj</sup>3 And

<sup>ak</sup>2n God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be <sup>al</sup>a company of peoples; <sup>am</sup>4 and give thee <sup>an</sup>p the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit <sup>ao</sup>r the land

of thy sojournings, <sup>ap</sup>wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham. <sup>aq</sup>5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to <sup>ar</sup>Paddan-aram <sup>as</sup>Padan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the <sup>at</sup>3Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and

A.V. \* That is, A supplanter.  
|| Heb. of thy sojournings.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, away from

† Or, supported.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. El Shaddai.

† Or, of the fatness.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Aramean.

§ Heb. an assembly of people.



Esau's mother. <sup>6</sup> Now When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to <sup>Paddan-aram, Padan-aram,</sup> to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan; <sup>7</sup> and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to <sup>Paddan-aram; Padan-aram;</sup> and Esau <sup>saw seeing</sup> <sup>c</sup>that the daughters of Canaan <sup>\*pleased not</sup> Isaac his father; <sup>9</sup> and Esau <sup>went Then went Esau</sup> unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had <sup>f</sup>Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of <sup>g</sup>Nebajoth, <sup>Nebajoth,</sup> to be his wife.

<sup>10</sup> And Jacob went out from <sup>i</sup>Beer-sheba, and went toward <sup>k</sup>Haran. <sup>11</sup> And he lighted upon <sup>l</sup>a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took <sup>one</sup> of the stones of <sup>the</sup> that place, and put <sup>it under his head, them for his pillows,</sup> and lay down in that place to sleep. <sup>12</sup> And he <sup>m</sup>dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold <sup>p</sup>the angels of God ascending and descending on it. <sup>13</sup> And, behold, <sup>r</sup>the LORD stood <sup>2</sup>above it, and said, <sup>s</sup>I am the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: <sup>u</sup>the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; <sup>14</sup> and thy seed shall be as <sup>v</sup>the dust of the earth, and thou shalt <sup>3†</sup>spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and <sup>w</sup>in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. <sup>15</sup> And, behold, <sup>x</sup>I am with thee, and will keep thee <sup>whithersoever in all places whither</sup> thou goest, and <sup>y</sup>will bring thee

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 57.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 24. 3 & 26. 35.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 13, 45 & 35. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 7. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 12 & 2 Sam. 18. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Lev. 8. 10, 11.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 7. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 25. 13 & 36. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 35. 7. Judg. 1. 23, 26.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 31 & 26. 33.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 31. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Acts 7. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Judg. 11. 31.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 7-9.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Num. 12. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Job 33. 15, 16.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 26. 17.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 35. 7, 14.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. John 1. 51.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 20. Lev. 27. 30-33.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 1 & 43. 3.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 26. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 23. 7. Judg. 6. 3.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 35. 12. See ch. 13. 14-16.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 13. 16.

<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 12. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 26. 24 & 31. 3.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 35. 6.

again into this land; for I will <sup>a</sup>not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. <sup>16</sup> And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is <sup>b</sup>in this place; and I knew it not. <sup>17</sup> And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. <sup>18</sup> And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put <sup>under his head, for his pillows,</sup> and set it up <sup>d</sup>for a pillar, <sup>e</sup>and poured oil upon the top of it. <sup>19</sup> And he called the name of that place <sup>4h†</sup>Beth-el: but the name of <sup>the</sup> that city <sup>was</sup> was <sup>was called</sup> Luz at the first. <sup>20</sup> And Jacob <sup>j</sup>vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, <sup>21</sup>so that I come again to my father's house in <sup>peace, peace;</sup> <sup>5n</sup>then shall the LORD be my <sup>God, God:</sup> <sup>22</sup> and this stone, which I have set <sup>up</sup> for a pillar, <sup>o</sup>shall be God's house: and <sup>q</sup>of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

<sup>1</sup> Then Jacob <sup>6s</sup>went on **29** his journey, and came <sup>to</sup> into <sup>the</sup> the land of the <sup>children of</sup> people of the east. <sup>2</sup> And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there <sup>were</sup> were three flocks of sheep lying <sup>there</sup> by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and <sup>a</sup>the great stone <sup>was</sup> was upon the well's mouth <sup>was great</sup>. <sup>3</sup> And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in <sup>its</sup> his place. <sup>4</sup> And Jacob

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the place. <sup>2</sup> Or, beside him. <sup>3</sup> Heb. break forth.

LORD will be my God, then this stone &c. <sup>6</sup> Heb. lifted up his feet.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. were evil in the eyes, &c.

† Heb. break forth.

<sup>4</sup> That is, The house of God.

<sup>5</sup> Or, and the

† That is, The house of God.

§ Heb. lift up his feet.



said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, "Of Haran are we. <sup>5</sup> And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him. <sup>6</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>Is it well with him?</sup> <sup>\*Is he well</sup> And they said, <sup>It is</sup> <sup>He is</sup> well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. <sup>7</sup> And he said, Lo, <sup>†</sup>it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. <sup>8</sup> And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and <sup>till</sup> they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. <sup>9</sup> <sup>While</sup> <sup>And while</sup> he yet spake with them, <sup>¶</sup>Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them. <sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. <sup>11</sup> And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. <sup>12</sup> And Jacob told Rachel that he was <sup>¶</sup>her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: <sup>¶</sup>and she ran and told her father. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when Laban heard the <sup>†</sup>tidings of Jacob his sister's son, <sup>¶</sup>that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. <sup>14</sup> And Laban said to him, <sup>¶</sup>Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him <sup>§</sup>the space of a month. <sup>15</sup> And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore

a ch. 27. 43.

b ch. 30. 26  
& 31. 41.  
Cp. Hos. 12.  
12.c Ex. 2. 16,  
17.d Judg. 14.  
10.  
Cp. John 2.  
1, 2.e See ch. 30.  
9—12.f ch. 13. 8  
& 14. 14, 16.g Cp. ch. 24.  
28, 29.h Cp. Judg.  
14. 12.i ch. 2. 23  
& 37. 27.  
Judg. 9. 2.  
2 Sam. 5. 1  
& 19. 12, 13.  
1 Chr. 11. 1.j See ch. 30.  
3—7.

serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be? <sup>16</sup> And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. <sup>17</sup> And Leah's eyes were tender; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured. <sup>18</sup> And Jacob loved Rachel; and <sup>he</sup> said, <sup>b</sup>I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter. <sup>19</sup> And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me. <sup>20</sup> And Jacob <sup>b</sup>served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her. <sup>21</sup> And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her. <sup>22</sup> And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and <sup>d</sup>made a feast. <sup>23</sup> And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. <sup>24</sup> And Laban gave <sup>¶</sup>Zilpah <sup>unto</sup> his handmaid unto his daughter Leah his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for an handmaid. <sup>25</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass, that</sup> in the morning <sup>that</sup>, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me? <sup>26</sup> And Laban said, It <sup>is not</sup> <sup>must not be</sup> so done in our <sup>place,</sup> <sup>¶</sup>country, to give the younger before the firstborn. <sup>27</sup> <sup>h</sup>Fulfil <sup>the week of this one,</sup> <sup>her week,</sup> <sup>the other</sup> <sup>this</sup> also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. <sup>28</sup> And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to <sup>wife,</sup> <sup>wife also.</sup> <sup>29</sup> And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter <sup>j</sup>Bilhah his handmaid to be her <sup>handmaid.</sup> <sup>30</sup> And

A.V. \* Heb. Is there peace to him?  
¶ Heb. place.

† Heb. yet the day is great.

† Heb. hearing.

§ Heb. a month of days.



he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him <sup>a</sup>yet seven other years.

<sup>31</sup> And <sup>when</sup> the LORD saw that Leah was <sup>c</sup>hated, and <sup>d</sup>he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. <sup>32</sup> And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name <sup>e</sup>Reuben: for she said, <sup>Because Surely</sup> the LORD <sup>f</sup>hath looked upon my affliction; <sup>for now</sup> now therefore my husband will love me. <sup>33</sup> And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, <sup>Because</sup> the LORD <sup>g</sup>hath heard that I <sup>am was</sup> hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name <sup>h</sup>Simeon. <sup>34</sup> And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be <sup>i</sup>joined unto me, because I have <sup>borne born</sup> him three sons: therefore was his name called <sup>j</sup>Levi. <sup>35</sup> And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, <sup>This time Now</sup> will I <sup>k</sup>praise the LORD: therefore she called his name <sup>l</sup>Judah; and she <sup>m</sup>left bearing.

<sup>1</sup> And when Rachel saw **30** that <sup>n</sup>she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and <sup>she</sup> said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die. <sup>2</sup> And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, <sup>o</sup>who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb? <sup>3</sup> And she said, Behold my maid <sup>p</sup>Bilhah, go in unto her; <sup>that and</sup> she <sup>may shall</sup> bear <sup>q</sup>upon my knees, <sup>and that</sup> and I <sup>also may</sup> <sup>7r</sup>obtain children by her. <sup>4</sup> And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. <sup>5</sup> And Bilhah

conceived, and bare Jacob a son. <sup>6</sup> And Rachel said, God hath <sup>8b</sup>judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name <sup>††</sup>Dan. <sup>7</sup> And Bilhah Rachel's <sup>handmaid maid</sup> conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. <sup>8</sup> And Rachel said, With <sup>9c</sup>mighty <sup>††</sup>great wrestlings have I <sup>10</sup>wrestled with my sister, and <sup>have I have</sup> prevailed: and she called his name <sup>9§§</sup>Naph-tali. <sup>9</sup> When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her <sup>handmaid, maid,</sup> and <sup>h</sup>gave her <sup>to</sup> Jacob to wife. <sup>10</sup> And Zilpah Leah's <sup>handmaid maid</sup> bare Jacob a son. <sup>11</sup> And Leah said, <sup>11: Fortunate! A troop cometh:</sup> and she called his name <sup>12i</sup>Gad. <sup>12</sup> And Zilpah Leah's <sup>handmaid maid</sup> bare Jacob a second son. <sup>13</sup> And Leah said, <sup>13†</sup>Happy am <sup>I, I,</sup> for the daughters will <sup>14k</sup>call me <sup>happy blessed</sup>: and she called his name <sup>†</sup>Asher. <sup>14</sup> And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found <sup>15†</sup>mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. <sup>15</sup> And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken <sup>away</sup> my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee <sup>to-night to night</sup> for thy son's mandrakes. <sup>16</sup> And Jacob came <sup>from out of</sup> the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for <sup>I have surely</sup> <sup>surely I have</sup> hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. <sup>17</sup> And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob

<sup>a</sup> ver. 20.  
ch. 31. 41.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 49.  
16.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 21.  
15.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 30.  
22.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
6 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>f</sup> ch. 31. 42.  
Ex. 3. 7  
& 4. 31.  
Deut. 26. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt.  
4. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 4.  
ch. 29. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 65. 11  
(mg.).  
Cp. ch. 49. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num.  
18. 2, 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Luke  
1. 48.

<sup>l</sup> S. of S.  
7. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 1. 2.  
Cp. ch. 49. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 29. 31.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 2  
& 1 Sam. 1. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 29. 29.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 50. 23.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 2  
(mg. for mg.).

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *raah beanyi*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *shama*.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Shimeon*.

<sup>4</sup> From the root *lanah*.

<sup>5</sup> From the Heb. *hodah*.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *Jehudah*.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *be built by her*.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *dan*, he judged.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. *wrestlings of God*.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. *niphtal*.

he wrestled.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is, *Fortune is come*.

<sup>12</sup> That is, *Fortune*.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. *With my*

happiness!

<sup>14</sup> Heb. *asher*, to call happy.

<sup>15</sup> Or, *love apples*

A.V.

<sup>\*</sup> That is, *See a son*.

<sup>†</sup> That is, *Hearing*.

<sup>†</sup> That is, *Joined*.

<sup>§</sup> That is, *Praise*.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. *stood from bearing*.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *be built by her*.

<sup>††</sup> That is, *Judging*.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. *wrestlings of God*.

<sup>§§</sup> That is, *My wrestling*.

<sup>\*</sup> That is, *A*

troop, or, company.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *In my happiness*.

<sup>†</sup> That is, *Happy*.



<sup>a</sup> the fifth son. <sup>18</sup> And Leah said, God hath given me my <sup>1</sup>hire, because I <sup>have given</sup> my <sup>handmaid</sup> <sup>maiden</sup> to my husband: and she called his name \*Issachar. <sup>19</sup> And Leah conceived again, and bare <sup>a sixth</sup> <sup>Jacob</sup> son to Jacob. <sup>20</sup> And Leah said, God hath <sup>endowed</sup> <sup>endued</sup> me with a good dowry; now will my husband <sup>2</sup>dwell with me, because I have <sup>borne</sup> <sup>born</sup> him six sons: and she called his name <sup>b†</sup>Zebulun. <sup>21</sup> And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name <sup>†</sup>Dinah. <sup>22</sup> And God <sup>c</sup>remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and <sup>d</sup>opened her womb. <sup>23</sup> And she conceived, and bare a <sup>son:</sup> <sup>son;</sup> and said, God hath taken away <sup>e</sup>my reproach: <sup>24</sup> and she called his name <sup>Joseph, saying,</sup> <sup>§Joseph; and said,</sup> <sup>f</sup>The LORD shall <sup>3</sup>add to me another son. <sup>25</sup> And it came to pass, when Rachel had <sup>borne</sup> <sup>born</sup> Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. <sup>26</sup> Give me my wives and my <sup>children</sup> <sup>children,</sup> <sup>g</sup>for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>which</sup> I have <sup>served</sup> <sup>done</sup> thee. <sup>27</sup> And Laban said unto him, <sup>If now</sup> <sup>I pray thee, if</sup> I have found favour in thine eyes, <sup>tarry:</sup> <sup>for</sup> I have <sup>learned</sup> <sup>divined</sup> <sup>by experience</sup> that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake. <sup>28</sup> And he said, <sup>i</sup>Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it. <sup>29</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>j</sup>Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle hath <sup>fared</sup> <sup>was</sup> with me. <sup>30</sup> For it was little which thou hadst before I came, <sup>and it</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>is now</sup> <sup>4||</sup>increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee <sup>whithersoever I turned.</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>since my coming: and now when shall I <sup>m</sup>provide for mine own house also? <sup>31</sup> And

a ch. 31. 8.

b Cp. Matt. 4. 13.

c See ch. 8. 1.

d ch. 29. 31. Cp. Ps. 127. 3.

e Luke 1. 25. Cp. Isai. 4. 1 & 1 Sam. 1. 6.

f ch. 35. 17.

g ch. 29. 20, 30.

h See ch. 31. 8—12.

i ch. 29. 15.

j ch. 31. 6, 38—40. k Cp. Ex. 2. 16.

l ver. 43.

m Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 8.

he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me <sup>ought</sup> <sup>any thing:</sup> if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed <sup>thy flock and keep it.</sup> <sup>and keep thy flock:</sup> <sup>32</sup> I will pass through all thy flock <sup>to-day,</sup> <sup>to day,</sup> removing from thence <sup>every</sup> <sup>all the</sup> speckled and spotted <sup>one,</sup> <sup>cattle,</sup> and <sup>every</sup> <sup>all the</sup> black one <sup>among the sheep,</sup> and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and <sup>a</sup>of such shall be my hire. <sup>33</sup> So shall my righteousness answer for me <sup>hereafter,</sup> <sup>††</sup>in time to come, when <sup>thou shalt</sup> <sup>it shall</sup> come concerning <sup>for</sup> my hire <sup>that is before thee:</sup> <sup>before thy face:</sup> every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and <sup>black</sup> <sup>brown</sup> among the sheep, that <sup>if found</sup> <sup>with me shall be counted stolen.</sup> <sup>34</sup> And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. <sup>35</sup> And he removed that day the <sup>he-goats</sup> <sup>he goats</sup> that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the <sup>she-</sup> <sup>she</sup> goats that were speckled and spotted, <sup>and</sup> every one that had <sup>some</sup> <sup>black ones</sup> <sup>brown</sup> white in it, and all the <sup>gave them into the hand of his</sup> <sup>sons;</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>And</sup> he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks. <sup>37</sup> And <sup>h</sup>Jacob took him rods of <sup>fresh</sup> <sup>green</sup> poplar, and of the <sup>almond</sup> <sup>hazel</sup> and of the <sup>plane</sup> <sup>chestnut</sup> tree; and <sup>peeled</sup> <sup>pilled</sup> white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. <sup>38</sup> And he set the rods which he had <sup>peeled</sup> <sup>pilled</sup> over against <sup>before</sup> the flocks in the gutters in the <sup>k</sup>watering troughs <sup>where</sup> <sup>when</sup> the flocks came to <sup>drink;</sup> <sup>and they</sup> drink, that they should conceive <sup>when they came to drink.</sup> <sup>39</sup> And the flocks conceived before the rods, and <sup>the flocks brought</sup> <sup>brought forth</sup> ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. <sup>40</sup> And Jacob <sup>separated</sup> <sup>did separate</sup> the lambs, and set the faces of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. sachar. <sup>2</sup> Heb. zabal, he dwelt.

<sup>6</sup> Or, storage trees

A.V. \* That is, An hire. † That is, Dwelling.

\*\* Heb. at my foot.

†† Heb. to-morrow.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. josph.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. broken forth.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. at my foot.

† That is, Judgment.

§ That is, Adding.

|| Heb. broken forth.







Jacob <sup>1</sup>stole away <sup>\*</sup>unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. <sup>21</sup> So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over <sup>2</sup>the <sup>b</sup>River, and <sup>c</sup>set his face toward the mountain of Gilead.

<sup>22</sup> And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. <sup>23</sup> And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and <sup>he</sup> overtook him in the mountain of Gilead. <sup>24</sup> And God came to Laban the Syrian <sup>d</sup>in a dream <sup>of the</sup> by night, and said unto him, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob <sup>e</sup>either good or bad. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Laban came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the <sup>mountain</sup> mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the <sup>mountain</sup> mount of Gilead. <sup>26</sup> And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast <sup>g</sup>stolen away unawares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives <sup>of</sup> taken with the sword? <sup>27</sup> Wherefore didst thou flee <sup>away</sup> secretly, <sup>g</sup>and <sup>3</sup>steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with <sup>mirth</sup> mirth, and with songs, with <sup>tabret</sup> tabret, and with harp; <sup>28</sup> and hast not suffered me <sup>h</sup>to kiss my sons and my daughters? <sup>now</sup> hast thou done <sup>foolishly.</sup> foolishly. <sup>29</sup> It is <sup>j</sup>in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the <sup>k</sup>God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take <sup>heed to thyself</sup> thou heed that thou speak not to Jacob <sup>either</sup> good or bad. <sup>30</sup> And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou <sup>n</sup>stolen my gods? <sup>31</sup> And Jacob answered and said to

Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, <sup>Lest</sup> Peradventure thou <sup>shouldst</sup> wouldest take <sup>by force</sup> thy daughters from me <sup>by force</sup>. <sup>32</sup> <sup>d</sup>With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, <sup>he shall</sup> let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them. <sup>33</sup> And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the <sup>tent of the two maidservants.</sup> two maidservants' tents; but he found them not. <sup>And he</sup> Then <sup>went</sup> went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent. <sup>34</sup> Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban <sup>felt about</sup> <sup>s</sup>searched all the tent, but found them not. <sup>35</sup> And she said to her father, Let <sup>not my lord be angry</sup> it not displease my lord that I cannot <sup>f</sup>rise up before thee; for the <sup>manner</sup> custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the <sup>teraphim.</sup> images. <sup>36</sup> And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast <sup>so</sup> hotly pursued after me? <sup>37</sup> Whereas thou hast <sup>felt about</sup> <sup>s</sup>searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? set it here before my brethren and <sup>i</sup>thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us <sup>two.</sup> both. <sup>38</sup> This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy <sup>she-goats</sup> she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy <sup>flocks</sup> flock have I not eaten. <sup>39</sup> That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; <sup>m</sup>of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by <sup>day</sup> day, or stolen by night. <sup>40</sup> Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my

9. <sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 44.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 31.  
Ps. 72. 8.  
Isai. 27. 12, al.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 12.  
<sup>17.</sup> Luke 9. 51.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 20.  
3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 24. 50.  
Num. 24. 13.  
2 Sam. 13. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 32.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 55.  
Ruth 1. 9, 14.  
1 Kin. 19. 20.  
Acts 20. 37.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 54.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 23.

<sup>32.</sup> Neh. 5. 5  
(Heb.).  
Prov. 3. 27.  
Mic. 2. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 42, 53.  
ch. 28. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ex. 22. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 19.  
Judg. 18. 24.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. stole the heart of Laban the Aramean.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the heart of Laban.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the Euphrates.

† Heb. from good to bad.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. didst steal me.

‡ Heb. hast stolen me.

§ Heb. felt.



sleep <sup>fled</sup> from mine eyes.

41 These twenty years have I been <sup>departed</sup> in thy house; <sup>Thus have I been twenty years</sup> <sup>b</sup>I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy <sup>flock</sup> <sup>cattle</sup>: and <sup>c</sup>thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 <sup>d</sup>Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the <sup>e</sup>Fear <sup>fear</sup> of Isaac, had been with me, surely <sup>now</sup> <sup>hadst thou</sup> <sup>hadst</sup> sent me away <sup>now</sup> empty. <sup>f</sup>God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and <sup>h</sup>rebuked thee yesternight.

43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, <sup>The</sup> <sup>These</sup> daughters are my daughters, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>these</sup> children are my children, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>flocks</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>cattle</sup> are my <sup>flocks</sup> <sup>cattle</sup>, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have <sup>borne</sup> <sup>born</sup>? 44 And <sup>now</sup> <sup>come</sup>, <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>come</sup> thou, <sup>k</sup>let us make a covenant, I and thou; and <sup>l</sup>let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob <sup>m</sup>took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there <sup>by</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the heap.

47 And Laban called it <sup>1q</sup>\*Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it <sup>2†</sup>Galeed.

48 And Laban said, <sup>r</sup>This heap is <sup>witness</sup> <sup>a</sup>witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called <sup>Galeed</sup>: 49 <sup>s</sup>and <sup>3</sup>Mizpah; for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are <sup>4</sup>absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, <sup>and</sup> <sup>or</sup> if thou shalt take <sup>other</sup> wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, <sup>v</sup>God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold <sup>the</sup> <sup>this</sup>

pillar, which I have <sup>set</sup> <sup>cast</sup> betwixt me and <sup>thee</sup> <sup>thee</sup>; 52 <sup>a</sup>This heap be witness, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>this</sup> pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the <sup>5</sup>God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swore by the <sup>9</sup>Fear <sup>fear</sup> of his father Isaac.

54 And <sup>Then</sup> <sup>And</sup> Jacob <sup>§</sup>offered <sup>a</sup>sacrifice in the mountain, <sup>sacrifice</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the mount, and called <sup>i</sup>his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mountain.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed <sup>j</sup>his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

1 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And <sup>Jacob said when he saw them, when Jacob saw them, he said,</sup> This is God's <sup>n</sup>host: and he called the name of that place <sup>6o</sup> Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of <sup>2r</sup>Seir, the <sup>field</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye <sup>say</sup> <sup>speak</sup> unto my lord Esau; <sup>Thy</sup> <sup>saith</sup> thy servant <sup>Jacob</sup>, <sup>Jacob</sup> <sup>saith</sup> thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed <sup>there</sup> until now: 5 and I have oxen, and asses <sup>and</sup> flocks, and <sup>menservants</sup> <sup>menservants</sup>, and maidservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that <sup>t</sup>I may find grace in thy sight.

6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and <sup>moreover</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>u</sup>he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was <sup>w</sup>greatly afraid and <sup>was</sup> distressed: and he divided the

a ver. 43, 44.

b ch. 29, 27, 28.

c ver. 7.

d Ps. 124, 1, 2.

e ver. 53.

f Sec ch. 29, 32.

g ver. 42.

h ver. 29.

i ver. 37.

[Ch. 32, 1 in Heb.]

j ver. 28, 43.

k ch. 26, 28.

l Josh. 24, 27.

m ch. 28, 18.

n Cp. Josh. 5, 14.

o Luke 2, 13.

p Josh. 21, 38.

q Sam. 2, 8.

r 17, 24, 27.

s Kin. 2, 8.

t ch. 36, 8, 9.

u Deut. 2, 5.

v Josh. 24, 4.

w Cp. ver. 20.

x ch. 28, 5.

y mg.

z ver. 44.

aa Judg. 11, 29, 34.

ab ch. 33, 8, 15.

ac ch. 33, 1.

ad Judg. 11, 10.

ae 1 Sam. 12, 5.

af Jer. 42, 5.

ag Mic. 1, 2.

ah Cp. Job 16, 19.

ai w ch. 35, 3.

R.V. 1 That is, The heap of witness, in Aramaic.

4 Heb. hidden.

5 Or, gods

6 That is, Two hosts or companies.

7 That is, The heap of witness, in Hebrew.

8 That is, The watch-tower.

A.V.

9 That is, The heap of witness. Chald.

† That is, The heap of witness. Heb.

‡ That is, A beacon, or, watch-tower.

§ Or, killed beasts.

|| That is, Two hosts, or, camps.

\*\* Heb. field.



people that was with him, and the flocks, and <sup>the</sup> herds, and the camels, into two <sup>companies</sup> <sup>bands</sup>; <sup>8</sup> and <sup>he</sup> said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the <sup>other</sup> company which is left shall escape. <sup>9</sup> And Jacob said, <sup>a</sup> O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, <sup>O LORD,</sup> <sup>the LORD</sup> which <sup>b</sup> saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will <sup>do thee good</sup> <sup>deal well with thee</sup>: <sup>10</sup> <sup>1c\*</sup> I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two <sup>companies</sup> <sup>bands</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for <sup>d</sup> I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, <sup>and</sup> the mother <sup>t</sup> with the children. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>e</sup> thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. <sup>13</sup> And he lodged there that <sup>same</sup> night; and took of that which <sup>he had with</sup> <sup>came to his</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>hand</sup> <sup>h</sup> a present for Esau his brother; <sup>14</sup> two hundred <sup>she-goats</sup> <sup>she goats,</sup> and twenty <sup>he-goats,</sup> <sup>he goats,</sup> two hundred <sup>ewes</sup> <sup>ewes,</sup> and twenty rams, <sup>15</sup> thirty milch camels <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> their colts, forty <sup>kine</sup> <sup>kine,</sup> and ten bulls, twenty <sup>she-asses</sup> <sup>she asses,</sup> and ten foals. <sup>16</sup> And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by <sup>itself</sup> <sup>themselves</sup>; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. <sup>17</sup> And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? <sup>18</sup> then

thou shalt say, *They be* thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, <sup>he also</sup> <sup>also he</sup> is behind us. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>he so</sup> <sup>also he</sup> commanded the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find <sup>him</sup> <sup>him</sup>; <sup>20</sup> and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, <sup>And say ye moreover, Behold,</sup> <sup>thy</sup> servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept <sup>of</sup> <sup>of</sup> me. <sup>21</sup> So <sup>the present passed</sup> <sup>went the present</sup> over before him: and <sup>he</sup> himself lodged that night in the company.

<sup>22</sup> And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two <sup>handmaids,</sup> <sup>womenservants,</sup> and his eleven children, <sup>sons,</sup> and passed over the ford of <sup>J</sup> Jabbok. <sup>23</sup> And he took them, and <sup>s</sup> sent them over the stream, <sup>brook,</sup> and sent over that he had. <sup>24</sup> And Jacob was left alone; and there <sup>g</sup> wrestled a man with him until the <sup>||</sup> breaking of the day. <sup>25</sup> And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was <sup>strained,</sup> <sup>out of joint,</sup> as he wrestled with him. <sup>26</sup> And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, <sup>i</sup> I will not let thee go, except thou bless me. <sup>27</sup> And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. <sup>28</sup> And he said, <sup>j</sup> Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but <sup>2\*\*</sup> Israel: for <sup>3k</sup> thou hast <sup>4</sup> striven <sup>as a prince</sup> <sup>hast thou power</sup> with God and <sup>l</sup> with men, and hast prevailed. <sup>29</sup> And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, <sup>m</sup> Wherefore is it that thou

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. I am less than all &c.

have, thou hast had power with God, and thou shalt prevail against men.

<sup>2</sup> That is, He who striveth with God, or, God striveth.<sup>4</sup> Or, had power with<sup>3</sup> The Sept. and Vulgate

A.V. \* Heb. I am less than all, &amp;c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. upon.<sup>†</sup> Heb. my face.<sup>§</sup> Heb. caused to pass.<sup>||</sup> Heb. ascending

of the morning. \*\* That is, A prince of God.



dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. <sup>30</sup> And Jacob called the name of the place <sup>1\*</sup> Peniel: for, <sup>said he,</sup> <sup>c</sup> I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. <sup>31</sup> And the sun

rose upon him as he passed over <sup>d</sup> Penuel, <sup>as he</sup> passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

<sup>32</sup> Therefore the children of Israel eat not <sup>of</sup> the sinew <sup>of the</sup> which <sup>hip</sup> shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip. that shrank.

<sup>1</sup> And Jacob lifted up **33** his eyes, and looked, and, behold, <sup>h</sup> Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

<sup>2</sup> And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindmost.

<sup>3</sup> And he <sup>himself</sup> passed over before them, and <sup>i</sup> bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, <sup>l</sup> and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. <sup>5</sup> And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said,

Who are <sup>these</sup> <sup>those</sup> <sup>t</sup> with thee? And he said, <sup>o</sup> The children which God hath graciously given thy servant. <sup>6</sup> Then the <sup>handmaids</sup> <sup>handmaidens</sup> came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

<sup>7</sup> And Leah also <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. <sup>8</sup> And he said,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 15.  
ch. 32. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 13.  
Ex. 24. 10, 11.  
Deut. 5. 24.  
Judg. 6. 22  
& 13. 22  
Cp. Ex. 33. 20  
& Isai. 6. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 8. 8,  
17.  
1 Kin. 12. 25.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 5  
& 19. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 1. 15  
(for mg.).  
1 Sam. 25. 27  
& 30. 26  
(mg. for mg.).  
2 Kin. 5. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Phil. 4. 18  
(for mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 32. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
13. 25, 27  
& 2 Kin. 5. 23.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 18. 2  
& 42. 6  
& 43. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 32. 28.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 45. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 32. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 8.  
ch. 34. 11  
& 47. 25.  
Ruth 2. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 48. 9.  
Ps. 127. 3.  
Isai. 8. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 32. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 13. 27.  
Judg. 8. 5.  
1's. 60. 6.

<sup>r</sup> John 3. 23  
(for mg.) (?).  
<sup>s</sup> Josh. 24. 1.  
Judg. 9. 1.  
Ps. 60. 6.  
Acts 7. 16.

<sup>†</sup> What meanest thou by <sup>a</sup> all this company which I met? And he said, <sup>b</sup> To find grace in the sight of my lord. <sup>9</sup> And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, enough, <sup>let</sup> that thou hast <sup>be</sup> thine. <sup>unto</sup> thyself.

<sup>10</sup> And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: <sup>2c</sup> forasmuch as <sup>for</sup> therefore I have seen thy face, as <sup>one</sup> though I <sup>seeth</sup> <sup>had</sup> seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. <sup>11</sup> Take,

I pray thee, my <sup>3f</sup> gift  <sup>blessing</sup> that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have <sup>4g</sup> enough.

And he <sup>i</sup> urged him, and he took it. <sup>12</sup> And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

<sup>13</sup> And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and <sup>that</sup> the flocks and herds with <sup>me</sup> give suck <sup>young</sup> <sup>are</sup> with me: and if <sup>they</sup> <sup>men</sup> should <sup>overdrive</sup> them one day, all the <sup>flocks</sup> <sup>flock</sup> will die. <sup>14</sup> Let

my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, <sup>\*\*</sup> according <sup>to the</sup> <sup>as</sup> pace of the cattle that <sup>is</sup> <sup>goeth</sup> before me and <sup>according to the pace of the children,</sup> <sup>the children be able to endure,</sup> until I come unto my lord <sup>m</sup> unto Seir. <sup>15</sup> And Esau said, Let me

now <sup>††</sup> leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, <sup>††</sup> What needeth it? <sup>n</sup> let me find grace in the sight of my lord. <sup>16</sup> So Esau returned that day on his way unto <sup>2</sup> Seir.

<sup>17</sup> And Jacob journeyed to <sup>2</sup> Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called <sup>5ss</sup> Succoth.

<sup>18</sup> And Jacob came <sup>6r</sup> in peace to the <sup>to</sup> Shalem, a city of <sup>5</sup> Shechem, which is in

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, The face of God.  
Booths. <sup>6</sup> Or, to Shalem, a city

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, The face of God.  
that is thine. <sup>†</sup> Heb. all things.

†† Heb. set, or, place.

<sup>2</sup> Or, for therefore have I seen

† Heb. to thee†

<sup>††</sup> Heb. according to the foot of the work, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

†† Heb. Wherefore is this?

<sup>3</sup> Heb. blessing.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. all.

<sup>5</sup> That is,

<sup>§</sup> Heb. be that to thee



the land of Canaan, when he came from <sup>Paddan-aram</sup> <sup>and encamped</sup> <sup>l'adan-aram</sup> <sup>pitched</sup> his tent before the city. <sup>19</sup> And he bought <sup>the</sup> a parcel of <sup>ground,</sup> a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of <sup>2</sup> Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred <sup>17</sup> pieces of money. <sup>20</sup> And he erected there an altar, and called it <sup>21</sup> El-elohe-Israel.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>1</sup> And <sup>2</sup> Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. <sup>2</sup> And when Shechem the son of <sup>3</sup> Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the <sup>land,</sup> <sup>country,</sup> saw <sup>her;</sup> and <sup>her,</sup> he took her, and lay with her, and <sup>humbled</sup> <sup>† defiled</sup> her.

<sup>3</sup> And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake <sup>34</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>kindly</sup> unto the damsel. <sup>4</sup> And Shechem <sup>4</sup> spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. <sup>5</sup> Now And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his <sup>daughter;</sup> and <sup>daughter:</sup> now his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they <sup>came.</sup> <sup>were come.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Jacob came <sup>in from</sup> <sup>out of</sup> the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and <sup>m</sup> they were very wroth, because he <sup>n</sup> had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; <sup>p</sup> which thing ought not to be done. <sup>8</sup> And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her <sup>unto</sup> him to wife. <sup>9</sup> And make ye marriages with <sup>us;</sup> <sup>us,</sup> and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. <sup>10</sup> And ye shall dwell with us: and <sup>s</sup> the land shall be be-

<sup>a</sup> ver. 21.  
ch. 42. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 47. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 24.  
<sup>32.</sup> John 4. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 33.  
15.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 7. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Job 42. 11.  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 22. 16.  
17.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 18. 25.  
Cp. Deut.  
22. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 7. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 5. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 19.  
7 (for mg.).  
Isai. 40. 2  
(mg. for mg.).  
Hos. 2. 14  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Judg.  
14. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 49. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 7. 15.  
Judg. 20. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.  
4. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 31.  
ch. 20. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 13. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> See Ruth  
4. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 10.  
ch. 42. 34.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 9  
& 20. 15.

fore you; dwell and <sup>a</sup> trade ye therein, and <sup>b</sup> get you possessions therein. <sup>11</sup> And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, <sup>d</sup> Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. <sup>12</sup> Ask me never so much <sup>d</sup> dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. <sup>13</sup> And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father <sup>with guile,</sup> <sup>spake,</sup> <sup>deceitfully,</sup> <sup>said,</sup> because he had defiled Dinah their <sup>sister,</sup> <sup>sister:</sup> <sup>14</sup> and they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for <sup>j</sup> that were a reproach unto us: <sup>15</sup> <sup>only on this condition</sup> <sup>But in this</sup> will we consent unto you: <sup>if</sup> <sup>if</sup> ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised; <sup>16</sup> then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. <sup>17</sup> But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone. <sup>18</sup> And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. <sup>19</sup> And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and <sup>o</sup> he was <sup>honoured above</sup> <sup>more honourable than</sup> all the house of his father. <sup>20</sup> And Hamor and Shechem his son <sup>q</sup> came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, <sup>21</sup> These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and <sup>r</sup> trade therein; <sup>for, behold, the land is</sup> <sup>for the land, behold, it is</sup> large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *kesitah*.

<sup>2</sup> That is, God, the God of Israel.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *to the heart of the damsel*.

A.V. \* Or, *lambs*.

† That is, God the God of Israel.

‡ Heb. *humbled her*.

§ Heb. *to the heart of the damsel*.



daughters. <sup>22</sup> Only on this condition <sup>herein</sup> will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. <sup>23</sup> Shall not their cattle and their substance and <sup>all their beasts</sup> <sup>every beast of theirs</sup> be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. <sup>24</sup> And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that <sup>e</sup>went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. <sup>25</sup> And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, <sup>i</sup>Simeon and Levi, <sup>j</sup>Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city <sup>unawares,</sup> <sup>boldly,</sup> and slew all the males. <sup>26</sup> And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the <sup>\*</sup>edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went <sup>forth.</sup> <sup>out.</sup> <sup>27</sup> The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister. <sup>28</sup> They took their <sup>flocks</sup> <sup>sheep,</sup> and their <sup>herds</sup> <sup>oxen,</sup> and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the <sup>field;</sup> <sup>field,</sup> <sup>29</sup> and all their wealth, and all their little <sup>ones</sup> <sup>ones,</sup> and their <sup>wives,</sup> <sup>wives</sup> took they <sup>captive</sup> <sup>captive,</sup> and <sup>spoiled</sup> <sup>spoiled</sup> even all that was in the house. <sup>30</sup> And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, <sup>p</sup>Ye have troubled <sup>me,</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>r</sup>to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among <sup>s</sup>the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and, I <sup>t</sup>being few in number, they <sup>will</sup> <sup>shall</sup> gather themselves together against <sup>me,</sup> <sup>me</sup> and <sup>smite</sup> <sup>slay</sup> me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. <sup>31</sup> And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

a ch. 23. 19.

b ch. 27. 43.

c ch. 18. 19.  
Josh. 24. 15.d Cp. ch. 31.  
19& Josh. 24. 23  
& 1 Sam. 7. 3.e Cp. ch. 23.  
10.

f Ex. 19. 10.

g ch. 32. 7,  
24.h ch. 28. 20  
& 31. 3.i See ch. 49.  
5-7j ch. 29. 33,  
34  
& 30. 21.k Josh. 24.  
26.  
Judg. 9. 6.l Cp. Ex. 15.  
16  
& 23. 27  
& Deut. 11. 25  
& Josh. 2. 9  
& 2 Chr. 14. 14  
& mg.

m ch. 28. 19.

n ver. 1.

o ch. 24. 59.

p Josh. 7. 25.  
q ver. 4  
& mg.r Ex. 5. 21.  
1 Sam. 13. 4  
& 27. 12.s Sam. 10. 6  
& 16. 21.t Chr. 19. 6  
(Heb.).u ch. 13. 7  
& 15. 20, 21.v Chr. 16.  
19.w Ps. 105. 12.  
u Cp. ch. 17.  
5, 15.

v ch. 32. 28.

<sup>1</sup> And God said unto **35** Jacob, Arise, go up to <sup>a</sup>Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, <sup>who</sup> <sup>that</sup> appeared unto thee <sup>b</sup>when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. <sup>2</sup> Then Jacob said unto his <sup>c</sup>household, and to all that were with him, Put away <sup>d</sup>the strange gods that are among you, and <sup>f</sup>purify yourselves, <sup>be</sup> <sup>clean,</sup> and change your garments: <sup>3</sup> and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, <sup>g</sup>who answered me in the day of my distress, and <sup>h</sup>was with me in the way which I went. <sup>4</sup> And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>rings</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>earrings</sup> which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under <sup>k</sup>the <sup>2</sup>oak which was by Shechem. <sup>5</sup> And they journeyed: and <sup>31a</sup> <sup>a</sup>great terror <sup>the</sup> <sup>terror</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>God</sup> was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. <sup>6</sup> So Jacob came to <sup>m</sup>Luz, which is in the land of <sup>Canaan</sup> <sup>(the same is</sup> <sup>Beth-el),</sup> <sup>Canaan,</sup> <sup>that is,</sup> <sup>Beth-el,</sup> he and all the people that were with him. <sup>7</sup> And he built there an altar, and called the place <sup>4t</sup>El-beth-el: because <sup>n</sup>there God <sup>was</sup> <sup>revealed</sup> <sup>appeared</sup> unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>o</sup>Deborah Rebe-<sup>But</sup>kah's nurse died, and she was buried <sup>below</sup> <sup>beneath</sup> Beth-el under <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> oak: and the name of it was called <sup>5</sup>Allon-bacuth. <sup>†</sup>Allon-bacuth. <sup>9</sup> And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came from Paddan-aram, and blessed him. <sup>10</sup> And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: <sup>u</sup>thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but <sup>v</sup>Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *boldly* <sup>2</sup> Or, *terebinth* <sup>3</sup> Heb. *a terror of God.* <sup>4</sup> That is, *The God of Beth-el.* <sup>5</sup> That is, *The oak of weeping.*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *mouth.* <sup>†</sup> That is, *The God of Beth-el.* <sup>‡</sup> That is, *The oak of weeping.*



<sup>11</sup> And God said unto him, <sup>a</sup> I am <sup>1</sup> God Almighty: be <sup>c</sup> fruitful and multiply; <sup>d</sup> a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; <sup>12</sup> and <sup>e</sup> the land which I gave unto Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land. <sup>13</sup> And God <sup>f</sup> went up from him in the place where he <sup>spake</sup> <sup>talked</sup> with him. <sup>14</sup> And Jacob <sup>g</sup> set up a pillar in the place where he <sup>spake</sup> <sup>talked</sup> with him, <sup>even</sup> a pillar of stone: and he poured out a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon. <sup>15</sup> And Jacob called the name of the place where God <sup>spake</sup> with him, <sup>h</sup> Beth-el. <sup>16</sup> And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was <sup>still</sup> some way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. <sup>17</sup> And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; for now <sup>i</sup> thou shalt have <sup>another</sup> son. <sup>18</sup> And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called his name <sup>j</sup> Ben-oni: <sup>but</sup> his father called him <sup>k</sup> Benjamin. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>l</sup> Rachel died, and was buried in the way to <sup>m</sup> Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). <sup>20</sup> And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave: <sup>n</sup> the same is <sup>v</sup> the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day. <sup>21</sup> And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the <sup>w</sup> tower of Eder. <sup>22</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>while</sup> Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and <sup>x</sup> lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard of it.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: <sup>23</sup> the sons of Leah;

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 17.

<sup>1</sup> For ver. 23—25, see ch. 46, 8—27. & Ex. 1, 2—4. c ch. 28, 3 & 48, 4. d ch. 17, 5, 6, 16 & 26, 4. e ch. 12, 7 & 13, 15 & 17, 8 & 26, 3 & 28, 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17, 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28, 18 & 31, 45. h ch. 13, 18 & 23, 19. i ch. 23, 2. Josh. 14, 15 & 15, 13.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 15, 15 & 25, 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 28, 19. l ch. 25, 9 & 49, 31.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25, 30. n ch. 26, 34.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 14, 18, 25.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 30, 24.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 28, 9.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Luke 1, 59, 60.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 10. 1 Chr. 1, 35.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 48, 7.

<sup>u</sup> Ruth 1, 2 & 4, 11.

<sup>v</sup> Mic. 5, 2. Matt. 2, 6, 16—18.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 10, 2.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 18, 18.

<sup>y</sup> Mic. 4, 8 (mg.).

<sup>z</sup> ch. 49, 4. 1 Chr. 5, 1.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 16, 23.

<sup>2</sup> & 20, 3.

<sup>3</sup> & 1 Cor. 5, 1.

<sup>4</sup> y ch. 13, 6.

<sup>5</sup> z ch. 17, 8.

<sup>6</sup> & 23, 4.

<sup>7</sup> & 28, 4.

<sup>8</sup> & 37, 1.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. 11, 9.

<sup>b</sup> Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: <sup>24</sup> the sons of Rachel; <sup>Joseph</sup> Joseph, and Benjamin: <sup>25</sup> and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; <sup>Dan</sup> Dan, and Naphtali: <sup>26</sup> and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; <sup>Gad</sup> Gad, and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in <sup>Paddan-aram.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And Jacob came unto Isaac his father <sup>to</sup> unto <sup>Padan-aram.</sup> <sup>h</sup> Mamre, <sup>to</sup> to Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), <sup>where</sup> where Abraham and Isaac sojourned. <sup>28</sup> And the days of Isaac were an hundred and four-score years. <sup>29</sup> And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, <sup>and</sup> and was gathered unto his people, <sup>being</sup> old and full of <sup>days:</sup> days: and Esau and Jacob <sup>his</sup> his sons <sup>his</sup> his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

<sup>1</sup> Now these are the <sup>36</sup> generations of Esau (the same is <sup>Edom.</sup> <sup>2</sup> Esau <sup>n</sup> took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and <sup>Oholibamah</sup> <sup>Aholibamah</sup> the daughter of Anah, <sup>Anah</sup> the <sup>4</sup> daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; <sup>3</sup> and <sup>Basemath</sup> <sup>Bashemath</sup> Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. <sup>4</sup> And Adah bare to Esau <sup>5</sup> Eliphaz; and <sup>Basemath</sup> <sup>Bashemath</sup> bare Reuel; <sup>5</sup> and <sup>Oholibamah</sup> <sup>Aholibamah</sup> bare Jeush, and <sup>Jalam,</sup> <sup>Jaalam,</sup> and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan. <sup>6</sup> And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the <sup>souls</sup> <sup>persons</sup> of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his <sup>possessions,</sup> <sup>substance,</sup> which he had <sup>gathered</sup> <sup>got</sup> in the land of Canaan; and went into <sup>a</sup> a land away from <sup>the</sup> the country from the face of his brother Jacob. <sup>7</sup> <sup>y</sup> For their <sup>substance</sup> substance was too great for them to <sup>riches</sup> riches were more than that they might <sup>dwelt</sup> dwell together; and <sup>z</sup> the land <sup>wherein</sup> wherein <sup>sojournings</sup> they were strangers could not bear

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *El Shaddai*. authorities have, *son*. See ver. 24.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *a little piece of ground*.

† That is, *The son of my sorrow*.

<sup>3</sup> That is, *The son of the right hand*.

† That is, *The son of the right hand*.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient

§ Heb.



them because of their cattle.

<sup>8</sup> And Esau dwelt in <sup>a</sup>mount Seir: Thus dwelt Esau. <sup>9</sup> And these are the generations of Esau the father of <sup>1</sup><sup>f</sup>\*the Edomites in mount Seir: <sup>10</sup> these are the names of Esau's sons; <sup>g</sup>Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of <sup>Basemath</sup> <sup>Bashemath</sup> the wife of Esau. <sup>11</sup> And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, <sup>2</sup><sup>†</sup>Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. <sup>12</sup> And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz <sup>h</sup>Amalek: these <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> the sons of Adah Esau's wife. <sup>13</sup> And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of <sup>Basemath</sup> <sup>Bashemath</sup> Esau's wife. <sup>14</sup> And these were the sons of <sup>i</sup>Oholibamah the daughter of <sup>Anah</sup> <sup>Anah</sup> the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and <sup>Jalam</sup> <sup>Jaalam</sup>, and Korah. <sup>15</sup> These <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>3</sup>dukes of the sons of Esau: <sup>k</sup>the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn <sup>son</sup> of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, <sup>16</sup> duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> the sons of Adah. <sup>17</sup> And these are the sons of <sup>m</sup>Reuel Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of <sup>Basemath</sup> <sup>Bashemath</sup> Esau's wife. <sup>18</sup> And these are the sons of <sup>n</sup>Oholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke <sup>Jalam</sup> <sup>Jaalam</sup>, duke Korah: these <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> the dukes that came of <sup>Oholibamah</sup> <sup>Aholibamah</sup> the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. <sup>19</sup> These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 32.

<sup>3</sup> b ver. 1, 8.

c ver. 1, 19.

<sup>d</sup> For ver.

20—28,

see 1 Chr.

1. 38—42.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 6.

Deut. 2. 12, 22.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 43.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 24.

20.

<sup>i</sup> Sam. 15. 2, 3.

See Ex. 17.

8—16, *ut*.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 11, 12.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>n</sup> For ver.

31—43,

see 1 Chr.

1. 43—54.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 14.

and these are their dukes:

<sup>p</sup>the same is Edom.

<sup>q</sup>dukes.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup>These are the sons of <sup>e</sup>Seir the Horite, <sup>the inhabitants of</sup> <sup>who inhabited</sup> the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, <sup>21</sup> and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. <sup>22</sup> And the children of Lotan were Hori and <sup>4</sup><sup>†</sup>Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. <sup>23</sup> And these are the children of Shobal <sup>were</sup> these; <sup>5</sup>Alvan, and <sup>6</sup>Manabath, and <sup>7</sup>Ebal, and <sup>8</sup>Shepho, and Onam.

<sup>24</sup> And these are the children of Zibeon; <sup>Aiah</sup> <sup>both Ajah</sup>, and Anah: <sup>this</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>Anah</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>that</sup> found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father. <sup>25</sup> And these are the children of Anah <sup>were</sup> these; <sup>Dishon</sup> <sup>Dishon</sup>, and <sup>i</sup>Oholibamah the daughter of Anah.

<sup>26</sup> And these are the children of <sup>7</sup>Dishon; <sup>8</sup>Hemdan, and <sup>9</sup>Eshban, and <sup>10</sup>Ithran, and Cheran. <sup>27</sup> These are the children of Ezer <sup>are</sup> these; <sup>Bilhan</sup> <sup>Bilhan</sup>, and <sup>Zaavan</sup> <sup>Zaavan</sup>, and <sup>9</sup><sup>††</sup>Akan. <sup>28</sup> These are the children of Dishan <sup>are</sup> these;

<sup>Uz</sup> <sup>Uz</sup>, and Aran. <sup>29</sup> These are the dukes that came of the Horites;

<sup>1</sup>duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, <sup>30</sup> duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, according to <sup>Hori</sup> <sup>among</sup> their dukes in the land of Seir.

<sup>31</sup> And <sup>n</sup>these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>Uz</sup> <sup>Uz</sup>, and Aran. <sup>29</sup> These are the dukes that came of the Horites;

<sup>1</sup>duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, <sup>30</sup> duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan:

these are the dukes that came of the Horites, according to <sup>Hori</sup> <sup>among</sup> their dukes in the land of Seir.

<sup>31</sup> And <sup>n</sup>these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>31</sup> And <sup>n</sup>these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And Bela the son of Beor reigned in <sup>Edom</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>33</sup> And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>34</sup> And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of <sup>the Temanites</sup> <sup>Temani</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Edom. <sup>2</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 36, Zephi. <sup>3</sup> Or, chiefs. <sup>4</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 39, Homam. <sup>5</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 40, Alvan. <sup>6</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 40, Shephi. <sup>7</sup> Heb. Dishan. <sup>8</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 41, Hamran. <sup>9</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 42, Jaakan. A.V. <sup>10</sup> Heb. Edom. <sup>11</sup> Or, Zephi. <sup>12</sup> Or, Homam. <sup>13</sup> Or, Alvan. <sup>14</sup> Or, Shephi. <sup>15</sup> Or, Amram. <sup>††</sup> Or, Jaakan.



reigned in his stead. <sup>35</sup> And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. <sup>36</sup> And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. <sup>37</sup> And Samlah died, and <sup>a</sup>Shaul of <sup>a</sup>Rehoboth by the <sup>River</sup> <sup>river</sup> Saul reigned in his stead. <sup>38</sup> And <sup>a</sup>Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. <sup>39</sup> And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and <sup>1\*</sup>Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was <sup>2</sup>Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of <sup>Me-zahab.</sup> <sup>Mezahab.</sup> <sup>0</sup> And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke <sup>Timna,</sup> <sup>Timnah,</sup> duke <sup>3†</sup>Alvah, duke <sup>etheth;</sup> <sup>41</sup> duke <sup>Oholibamah,</sup> <sup>Aholibamah,</sup> duke <sup>Elah,</sup> <sup>42</sup> duke <sup>a</sup>Pinon; <sup>43</sup> duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke <sup>Mibzar;</sup> <sup>43</sup> duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their <sup>possession.</sup> <sup>This</sup> <sup>possession:</sup> <sup>he</sup> is Esau the father of <sup>4e†</sup>the Edomites.

<sup>1</sup> And Jacob dwelt in <sup>37</sup> <sup>f</sup>the land <sup>of his father's</sup> <sup>§</sup>wherein his father sojournings, in the land of Canaan. <sup>2</sup> These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and he was a lad with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought <sup>the evil report of them unto their</sup> <sup>unto his father their evil</sup> <sup>report.</sup> <sup>3</sup> Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was <sup>m</sup>the son of his old age: and he made him <sup>5n</sup>a coat of many <sup>||</sup>colours. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>when</sup> his

brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his <sup>brethren; and</sup> <sup>brethren,</sup> they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. <sup>5</sup> And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it <sup>to</sup> his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. <sup>6</sup> And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: <sup>7</sup> for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, <sup>b</sup>my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves <sup>came</sup> <sup>stood</sup> round about, and <sup>c</sup>made obeisance to my sheaf. <sup>8</sup> And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. <sup>9</sup> And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it <sup>to</sup> his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed <sup>yet a dream</sup> <sup>a dream more</sup>; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars <sup>c</sup>made obeisance to me. <sup>10</sup> And he told it to his father, and to his <sup>brethren;</sup> <sup>brethren:</sup> and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and <sup>9</sup>thy mother and thy brethren indeed come <sup>h</sup>to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? <sup>11</sup> And <sup>i</sup>his brethren envied him; <sup>j</sup>but his father <sup>kept</sup> <sup>observed</sup> the saying in mind. <sup>12</sup> And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in <sup>k</sup>Shechem. <sup>13</sup> And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I. <sup>14</sup> And he said to him, <sup>Go now,</sup> <sup>Go now,</sup> Go, I pray thee, <sup>\*\*</sup>see whether it be well with thy

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10.  
<sup>11</sup> (?).  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 26. 22.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 42. 6, 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 26  
& 44. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num.  
33. 42.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 36.  
7.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 35.  
18.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 7, 9.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 7. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke  
2. 19, 51.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 33.  
18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
2. 23, 24.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 44. 20.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 23, 32.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 13. 18  
& mg.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 50, and some ancient authorities, Hadad.

Edom. <sup>5</sup> Or, a long garment with sleeves

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 50, Hadad Pai. After his death was an Aristocracy, Ex. 15. 15.

f his father's sojournings. <sup>||</sup> Or, pieces.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

<sup>2</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 50, Pai.

<sup>3</sup> In 1 Chr. 1. 51, Aliah.

<sup>4</sup> Heb.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Aliah.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb, Edom.

<sup>§</sup> Heb.



brethren, and well with the <sup>flock</sup> flocks; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of <sup>Hebron</sup> Hebron, and he came to Shechem. <sup>15</sup> And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? <sup>16</sup> And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they <sup>are</sup> feed <sup>the flock</sup> their flocks. <sup>17</sup> And the man said, They are departed <sup>hence</sup> hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to <sup>Dothan</sup> Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in <sup>Dothan</sup> Dothan. <sup>18</sup> And when they saw him afar off, and before he came near unto them, <sup>they</sup> they conspired against him to slay him. <sup>19</sup> And they said one to another, Behold, this <sup>is</sup> dreamer cometh. <sup>20</sup> Come now therefore, and <sup>let</sup> us slay him, and cast him into <sup>one of the pits</sup> some pit, and we will say, <sup>An</sup> Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>Reuben</sup> Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their <sup>hand</sup> hands, and said, Let us not <sup>take his life</sup> kill him. <sup>22</sup> And Reuben said unto them, Shed no <sup>blood</sup> blood; but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon <sup>him</sup> him: <sup>p</sup> that he might <sup>deliver</sup> rid him out of their <sup>hand</sup> hands, to <sup>restore</sup> deliver him to his <sup>father</sup> father again. <sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, <sup>the</sup> his coat of many <sup>colours</sup> that was on him; <sup>24</sup> and they took him, and <sup>cast</sup> cast him into <sup>the</sup> a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it. <sup>25</sup> And they sat down to eat bread: and they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, be-

<sup>a</sup> Job 6. 19.  
Isai. 21. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 28,  
36  
& ch. 39. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 11.  
Jer. 8. 22  
& 46. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 13  
& 35. 27.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
13. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 36.  
Judg. 8. 22, 24.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 6.  
13.  
Cp. Judith  
4. 6  
& 7. 3, 18  
& 8. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 45. 4.  
Ps. 105. 17.  
Acts 7. 9.  
Cp. Wisdom  
10. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 37.  
12, 32.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 44. 13.  
Num. 14. 6.  
2 Sam. 1. 11  
& 3. 31.  
Job 1. 20.  
Matt. 26.  
65. al.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 42. 13,  
32, 36  
& 44. 31.  
Jer. 31. 15.  
Lam. 5. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 42. 22.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 29, 30.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 20.  
ch. 44. 23.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer.  
38. 6  
& Lam. 3. 53.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
12. 17.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 42. 38  
& 44. 29, 31.  
<sup>v</sup> Isai. 5. 14  
(mg. for mg.).

hold, a <sup>travelling</sup> company of <sup>Ishmaelites</sup> Ishmaelites came from <sup>Gilead</sup> Gilead, with their camels bearing <sup>spicery</sup> spicery and <sup>balm</sup> balm and <sup>myrrh</sup> myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. <sup>26</sup> And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it <sup>if</sup> if we slay our <sup>brother</sup> brother and conceal his blood? <sup>27</sup> Come, and let us sell him to the <sup>Ishmaelites</sup> Ishmaelites, and <sup>let</sup> not our hand be upon him; for he is our <sup>brother</sup> brother and our flesh. And his brethren <sup>hearkened</sup> hearkened unto him. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>they</sup> they were content. <sup>29</sup> Then there passed by <sup>Midianites</sup> Midianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and <sup>sold</sup> sold Joseph to the <sup>Ishmaelites</sup> Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of <sup>silver</sup> silver. And they brought Joseph into Egypt. <sup>29</sup> And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he <sup>rent</sup> rent his clothes. <sup>30</sup> And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child <sup>is</sup> is not; and I, whither shall I go? <sup>31</sup> And they took <sup>Joseph's</sup> Joseph's coat, and killed a <sup>kid</sup> he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood; <sup>32</sup> and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or not. <sup>33</sup> And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; <sup>an</sup> an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt <sup>torn</sup> rent in pieces. <sup>34</sup> And Jacob rent his <sup>garments</sup> garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. <sup>35</sup> And all his sons and all his daughters <sup>rose</sup> rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For <sup>will</sup> I will go down <sup>to</sup> into <sup>the</sup> the grave <sup>unto</sup> unto my son mourning. <sup>And</sup> Thus his father wept for

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. master of dreams. <sup>2</sup> Or, gum tragacanth. Or, storax  
Sheol, the name of the abode of the dead, answering to the Greek Hades, Acts 2. 27.

A.V. \* Heb. master of dreams.

+ Or, pieces.

<sup>3</sup> Or, mastic

<sup>4</sup> Or, ladanum

<sup>5</sup> Heb.

‡ Heb. hearkened.



him. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the <sup>1</sup>Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an <sup>\*</sup>officer of Pharaoh's, the <sup>24</sup>captain of the guard.

**38** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and <sup>e</sup>turned in to a certain <sup>f</sup>Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. <sup>2</sup> And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was <sup>i</sup>Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her. <sup>3</sup> And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name <sup>k</sup>Er. <sup>4</sup> And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name <sup>k</sup>Onan.

<sup>5</sup> And she yet again conceived, and bare a <sup>son,</sup> <sup>son</sup>; and called his name <sup>e</sup>Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him. <sup>6</sup> And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar. <sup>7</sup> And Er, Judah's firstborn, <sup>n</sup>was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

<sup>8</sup> And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto <sup>n</sup>thy brother's wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto marry

her, and raise up seed to thy brother. <sup>9</sup> And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest

that he should give seed to his brother. <sup>10</sup> And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of <sup>†</sup>displeased the LORD:

and wherefore he slew him also. <sup>11</sup> Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, <sup>r</sup>Remain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown <sup>up</sup>: for he said, Lest <sup>peradventure</sup> he also die, like his

brethren. And Tamar went and dwelt <sup>s</sup>in her father's house.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ver. 25  
& ch. 39. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 67  
& 37. 35.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 13. 39.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 40. 3, 4  
& 41. 10, 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Josh. 15.  
10, 57 (?).  
Judg. 14. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 19. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 4. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 22.

1.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 23. 13.  
1 Chr. 11. 15.  
Mic. 1. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Judith 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 19  
& ch. 24. 65.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.  
2. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 46. 12.  
Num. 26.  
19, 20.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 22.  
24.  
Mark 12. 19.  
Luke 20. 28.  
See Deut.  
25. 5-10.  
<sup>o</sup> See Deut.  
25. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ruth  
1. 12, 13.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 22. 13.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>s</sup>in process of time Shuah's daughter, the wife of Judah, the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died; and Judah <sup>b</sup>was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to <sup>Timnah</sup>, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. <sup>13</sup> And it was told Tamar, saying, <sup>Be-</sup> <sup>hold,</sup> <sup>hold</sup> thy father in law goeth up to <sup>Timnah</sup> <sup>Timnath</sup> to shear his sheep.

<sup>14</sup> And she <sup>g</sup>put off from her the <sup>her widowhood,</sup> <sup>her widow's</sup> garments off from her, and covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in <sup>the gate of</sup> <sup>Enaim,</sup> <sup>an open place,</sup> which is by the way to <sup>Timnah</sup> <sup>Timnath</sup>; for she saw that Shelah was grown <sup>up</sup>, and she was not given unto him to wife. <sup>15</sup> When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; <sup>for</sup> <sup>because</sup> she had covered her face. <sup>16</sup> And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>(for</sup> he knew not that she was his <sup>daughter</sup> <sup>daughter</sup> in law. And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? <sup>17</sup> And he said, I will send thee <sup>\*\*</sup> a kid of the goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it? <sup>18</sup> And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, <sup>p</sup>Thy <sup>signet</sup> <sup>signet</sup>, and thy <sup>cord,</sup> <sup>bracelets,</sup> and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave <sup>them</sup> <sup>it</sup> to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. <sup>19</sup> And she arose, and went away, and <sup>put off</sup> <sup>laid by</sup> <sup>q</sup>her veil <sup>vail</sup> from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. <sup>20</sup> And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. <sup>21</sup> Then he asked the men of <sup>her</sup> <sup>that</sup> place, saying,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *Medanites*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *chief of the executioners*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *emuch*: But the word doth signify not only *emuchs*, but also *chamberlains*, *courtiers*, and *officers*, Esther 1. 10. <sup>†</sup> Heb. *chief of the slaughtermen*, or, *executioners*. Or, *chief marshal*. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. *was evil in the eyes of the Lord*. <sup>§</sup> Heb. *the days were multiplied*. <sup>||</sup> Heb. *the door of eyes*, or, of *Enajim*.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *a kid of the goats*.



Where is the <sup>1</sup>harlot, that was at <sup>a</sup>Enaim <sup>\*openly</sup> by the way side? And they said, There <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>was</sup> no <sup>1</sup>harlot <sup>here.</sup> <sup>in this place.</sup> <sup>22</sup> And he returned to Judah, and said, I <sup>have not found</sup> <sup>cannot find</sup> her; and also the men of the place said, <sup>There hath been</sup> <sup>that there was</sup> no <sup>1</sup>harlot <sup>here.</sup> <sup>in this place.</sup> <sup>23</sup> And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we <sup>be</sup> <sup>put to shame</sup> <sup>shamed</sup>: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her. <sup>24</sup> And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law <sup>hath</sup> played the harlot; and <sup>moreover,</sup> <sup>also,</sup> behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and <sup>let</sup> her be burnt. <sup>25</sup> When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, <sup>k</sup>the signet, and <sup>the</sup> cords, and <sup>the</sup> bracelets, and <sup>the</sup> staff. <sup>26</sup> And Judah acknowledged them, and said, <sup>m</sup>She <sup>is</sup> <sup>hath been</sup> more righteous than I; <sup>forasmuch as</sup> <sup>because that</sup> <sup>n</sup>I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more. <sup>27</sup> And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. <sup>28</sup> And it came to pass, when she travailed, that <sup>the one</sup> <sup>put out</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>his</sup> hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. <sup>29</sup> And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, <sup>Wherefore</sup> <sup>How</sup> hast thou <sup>made a breach for thyself?</sup> <sup>broken forth? this breach be upon thee:</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> his name was called <sup>37</sup>Perez. <sup>38</sup>Pharez. <sup>30</sup> And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet

a ver. 14.

b ch. 37. 36.

c ch. 37. 28.

d ch. 37. 25.

e ver. 21.  
Acts 7. 9.  
Cp. ch. 21. 22  
& 26. 24, 28  
& 28. 15  
& 1 Sam. 16. 18  
& 18. 14, 28.

f Judg. 19. 2.  
g 2 Chr. 26. 5.  
Ps. 1. 3.

h ver. 21.  
ch. 19. 19  
& 33. 10.

i Lev. 21. 9.  
Cp. Deut.  
22. 21  
& John 8. 5.  
j ver. 8.

k ver. 18.

l Cp. ch. 30.  
27.  
m 1 Sam. 24.  
17.

n ver. 14.

o Cp. ch. 29.  
17.  
& 1 Sam. 16. 12.

p ver. 4.

q ch. 46. 12.  
Num. 26. 20.  
1 Chr. 2. 4.  
Matt. 1. 3.

thread upon his hand: and his name was called <sup>9</sup>Zerah. <sup>Zarah.</sup>

<sup>1</sup>And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and <sup>b</sup>Potiphar, an officer of <sup>Pharaoh's,</sup> <sup>Pharaoh,</sup> the captain of the guard, an Egyptian, <sup>c</sup>bought him of the <sup>hand</sup> <sup>of the</sup> <sup>d</sup>Ishmaelites, <sup>Ishmeelites,</sup> which had brought him down thither. <sup>2</sup>And <sup>e</sup>the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. <sup>3</sup>And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD <sup>g</sup>made all that he did to prosper in his hand. <sup>4</sup>And Joseph <sup>h</sup>found grace in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, <sup>j</sup>and all that he had he put into his hand. <sup>5</sup>And it came to pass from the time that he <sup>had</sup> made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house <sup>l</sup>for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he <sup>had</sup> <sup>in the</sup> <sup>house</sup> <sup>house,</sup> and in the field. <sup>6</sup>And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and <sup>4</sup>he knew not <sup>ought that</sup> <sup>ought</sup> <sup>was with him,</sup> <sup>he had,</sup> save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was <sup>comely,</sup> <sup>a</sup>goodly person, and <sup>o</sup>well favoured. <sup>7</sup>And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. <sup>8</sup>But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master <sup>5</sup>knoweth <sup>wotteth</sup> not what is with me in the house, and <sup>p</sup>he hath <sup>put</sup> <sup>committed</sup> all that he hath <sup>into</sup> <sup>to</sup> my hand; <sup>9</sup><sup>6</sup>there is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. kedeshah, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. 23. 17, Hos. 4. 14.

that made a breach! a breach be upon thee!

<sup>3</sup> That is, A breach.

<sup>4</sup> Or, with him he knew not

<sup>5</sup> Or, knoweth not with

me what is &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, he is not

A.V. <sup>7</sup> Or, in Enajim. <sup>†</sup> Heb. become a contempt.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Wherefore hast thou made this breach against thee?

<sup>§</sup> That



from me but thee, because thou art his wife : how then can I do this great wickedness, and <sup>a</sup>sin against God? <sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he <sup>d</sup>hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass about this time, that <sup>he</sup> <sup>Joseph</sup> went into the house to do his <sup>work</sup> <sup>business</sup>; and there was none of the men of the house there within. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>f</sup>she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, <sup>14</sup> that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a <sup>\*</sup>loud voice: <sup>15</sup> and it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment <sup>by</sup> <sup>with</sup> me, and fled, and got him out. <sup>16</sup> And she laid up his garment by her, until his <sup>master</sup> <sup>lord</sup> came home. <sup>17</sup> And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: <sup>18</sup> and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment <sup>by</sup> <sup>with</sup> me, and fled out. <sup>19</sup> And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. <sup>20</sup> And Joseph's master took him, and <sup>k</sup>put him into the <sup>n</sup>prison, <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>place where the

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 12.  
13.  
Ps. 51. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 2.  
Acts 7. 9, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3. 21  
& 11. 3  
& 12. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Prov.  
1. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 40. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Prov.  
7. 13, 18.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>h</sup> Neh. 1. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 39.  
20.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 37. 36  
& mg.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 105. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Neh.  
2. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 40. 3, 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 15  
& 41. 14.

king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison. <sup>21</sup> But <sup>b</sup>the LORD was with Joseph, and <sup>†</sup>shewed <sup>kindness</sup> <sup>unto him,</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>mercy,</sup> and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. <sup>22</sup> And the keeper of the prison <sup>e</sup>committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. <sup>23</sup> The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his <sup>hand,</sup> <sup>hand;</sup> because <sup>g</sup>the LORD was with <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him,</sup> and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass **40** after these things, that the <sup>h</sup>butler of the king of Egypt and his baker <sup>had</sup> offended their lord the king of Egypt. <sup>2</sup> And Pharaoh was wroth against <sup>his</sup> <sup>two</sup> <sup>of his</sup> officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup> And he put them in ward in the house of the <sup>j</sup>captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. <sup>4</sup> And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he <sup>ministered</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>served</sup> them: and they continued a season in ward. <sup>5</sup> And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his <sup>dream,</sup> <sup>dream</sup> in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison. <sup>6</sup> And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and <sup>saw</sup> <sup>looked upon</sup> them, and, behold, they were sad. <sup>7</sup> And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward <sup>in</sup> <sup>of his</sup> <sup>master's</sup> <sup>lord's</sup> house, saying, <sup>l</sup>Wherefore <sup>†</sup>look ye so sadly <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to-day</sup>? <sup>8</sup> And they said unto



him, <sup>a</sup> We have dreamed a dream, and there is <sup>none that can interpret it.</sup> <sup>no interpreter of</sup> it. And Joseph said unto them, <sup>c</sup> Do not interpretations belong to God? tell <sup>it me,</sup> <sup>me them,</sup> I pray you. <sup>9</sup> And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; <sup>10</sup> and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, <sup>and</sup> <sup>its</sup> <sup>her</sup> blossoms shot forth; <sup>and</sup> the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: <sup>11</sup> and Pharaoh's cup was in my <sup>hand;</sup> <sup>hand:</sup> and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. <sup>12</sup> And Joseph said unto him, <sup>k</sup> This is the interpretation of it: <sup>the</sup> <sup>The</sup> three branches are three <sup>days;</sup> <sup>days:</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>within yet</sup> <sup>Yet within</sup> three days shall Pharaoh <sup>m</sup> lift up thine head, and restore thee unto <sup>thy</sup> <sup>thy</sup> office: and thou shalt <sup>give</sup> <sup>deliver</sup> Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>have me in</sup> <sup>think</sup> when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: <sup>15</sup> for indeed <sup>o</sup> I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and <sup>p</sup> here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon. <sup>16</sup> When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, <sup>three</sup> <sup>I had</sup> baskets of white bread were <sup>three</sup> <sup>white</sup> baskets on my head: <sup>17</sup> and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of <sup>s</sup> bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

a ch. 41. 15.

b See ver. 12.

c ch. 41. 16.  
Dan. 2. 28, 47.

d ver. 13.

e ver. 22.

f Matt. 14. 6.  
Mark 6. 21.

g ver. 13, 19.

h ver. 13.

i Neh. 2. 1.

j ver. 19.

k ver. 18.  
ch. 41. 12.  
Cp. Dan. 2. 36.  
l Cp. ch. 41.  
26, 27.m 2 Kin. 25.  
27.  
Jer. 52. 31.  
Cp. ver. 19.  
20, 22  
& Ps. 3. 3.n Job 8. 11  
(mg.).  
Ecclus. 40. 16  
(Gk.).

o ch. 37. 28.

p ch. 39. 20.

q Cp. Ezek.  
17. 10  
& 19. 12.  
Hos. 13. 15.

<sup>18</sup> And Joseph answered and said, <sup>b</sup> This is the interpretation thereof: <sup>the</sup> <sup>The</sup> three baskets are three <sup>days;</sup> <sup>days:</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>within yet</sup> <sup>Yet within</sup> three days shall Pharaoh <sup>l</sup> lift up thy head from off thee, and <sup>e</sup> shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. <sup>20</sup> And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's <sup>j</sup> birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he <sup>g</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> lifted up the head of the chief butler and <sup>the</sup> <sup>head</sup> of the chief baker among his servants. <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup> And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and <sup>i</sup> he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand: <sup>22</sup> but he <sup>j</sup> hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them. <sup>23</sup> Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass at **41** the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the <sup>1</sup> river. <sup>2</sup> And, behold, there came up out of the river seven <sup>king,</sup> <sup>well</sup> well favoured <sup>favoured</sup> <sup>kinge</sup> and fatfleshed; and they fed in <sup>the</sup> <sup>reed-grass.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>meadow.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And, behold, seven other <sup>kinge</sup> <sup>well</sup> <sup>favoured</sup> <sup>kinge</sup> came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other <sup>kinge</sup> <sup>well</sup> <sup>favoured</sup> <sup>kinge</sup> upon the brink of the river. <sup>4</sup> And the ill favoured and leanfleshed <sup>kinge</sup> <sup>well</sup> <sup>favoured</sup> <sup>kinge</sup> did eat up the seven well favoured and fat <sup>kinge</sup> <sup>well</sup> <sup>favoured</sup> <sup>kinge</sup>. So Pharaoh awoke. <sup>5</sup> And he slept and dreamed <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, <sup>2</sup> <sup>++</sup> rank and good. <sup>6</sup> And, behold, seven <sup>ears,</sup> <sup>thin</sup> <sup>thin</sup> ears and <sup>7</sup> blasted with the east wind sprung up after them. <sup>7</sup> And the <sup>seven</sup> <sup>thin</sup> <sup>ears</sup> <sup>swallowed up</sup> <sup>devoured</sup> the seven <sup>2</sup> rank and full ears. And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Year, that is, the Nile.<sup>2</sup> Heb. fat.

A.V. \* Or, reckon.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

‡ Or, full of holes.

§ Heb. meat of Pharaoh. the work of a

baker, or, cook.

|| Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.

\*\* Or, reckoned.

†† Heb. fat.



Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass in the morning <sup>a</sup>that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the <sup>1b</sup>magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh. <sup>9</sup> Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day: <sup>10</sup> Pharaoh was <sup>e</sup>wroth with his servants, <sup>d</sup>and put me in ward in the <sup>house of the captain of the guard's</sup> house, <sup>both</sup> me and the chief baker: <sup>11</sup> and <sup>f</sup>we dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. <sup>12</sup> And there was <sup>with us there</sup> with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and <sup>g</sup>he interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>i</sup>as he interpreted to us, so it was; <sup>3</sup>me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged. <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup>Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they <sup>l\*</sup>brought him hastily <sup>m</sup>out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. <sup>15</sup> And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst <sup>n</sup>thou canst understand a dream to interpret it. <sup>16</sup> And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, <sup>o</sup>It is not in me: <sup>s</sup>God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace. <sup>17</sup> And Pharaoh <sup>spake</sup> said unto Joseph, <sup>t</sup>In my dream, behold, I stood upon the <sup>brink</sup> bank of the river: <sup>18</sup> and, be-

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 77. 4.  
Dan. 2. 1, 3.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 24.  
Ex. 7. 11, 22.  
Cp. Dan. 1. 20  
& 2. 2  
& 4. 7  
& Matt. 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 40. 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 39.  
20.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 37. 36  
& mg.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 40. 5.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 40.  
12-19.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 8.  
Cp. Dan. 4. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 40. 21,  
22.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Dan. 2.  
28, 29, 45  
& Rev. 4. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 105. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Dan.  
2. 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
2. 8  
& Ps. 113. 7, 8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
8. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 12.  
Dan. 5. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>q</sup> Dan. 2. 30.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 47.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 40. 8.  
Dan. 2. 22,  
28, 47.

<sup>t</sup> See ver.  
1-7.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 54.  
ch. 45. 6.

hold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in the reed-grass: <sup>19</sup> and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: <sup>20</sup> and the lean and <sup>the</sup> ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine: <sup>21</sup> and when they had <sup>1</sup>eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke. <sup>22</sup> And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up <sup>upon</sup> in one stalk, full and good: <sup>23</sup> and, behold, seven ears, <sup>s</sup>withered, thin, <sup>and</sup> blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them: <sup>24</sup> and the thin ears swallowed up <sup>devoured</sup> the seven good ears: and <sup>h</sup>I told <sup>it</sup> <sup>this</sup> unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me. <sup>25</sup> And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: <sup>j</sup>what God is about to do he hath declared unto Pharaoh. <sup>26</sup> The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one. <sup>27</sup> And the seven <sup>lean</sup> <sup>thin</sup> and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven <sup>years,</sup> <sup>years;</sup> and <sup>also</sup> the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; they shall be <sup>n</sup>seven years of famine. <sup>28</sup> <sup>That</sup> <sup>This</sup> is the thing which I <sup>spake</sup> <sup>have spoken</sup> unto Pharaoh: <sup>29</sup> <sup>p</sup>what <sup>What</sup> God is about to do he hath shewed unto Pharaoh. <sup>29</sup> Behold, there come <sup>r</sup>seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt: <sup>30</sup> and there shall <sup>u</sup>arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sacred scribes  
A.V. \* Heb. made him run.  
parts of them. § Or, small.

<sup>2</sup> Or, will make mention of  
† Or, when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it.

<sup>3</sup> Or, I was restored... and he was hanged

‡ Heb. come to the inward



land of Egypt; <sup>a</sup>and the famine shall consume the land; <sup>31</sup> and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine <sup>which followeth following</sup>; for it shall be very <sup>\*</sup>grievous. <sup>32</sup> And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh <sup>twice</sup>; it is because the <sup>e</sup>thing is <sup>t</sup>established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. <sup>33</sup> Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. <sup>34</sup> Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint <sup>overseers</sup> <sup>officers</sup> over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. <sup>35</sup> And <sup>i</sup>let them gather all the food of <sup>these</sup> <sup>those</sup> good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keep it. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> food shall be for <sup>a</sup> <sup>store</sup> <sup>store</sup> to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land <sup>§</sup>perish not through the famine. <sup>37</sup> And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. <sup>38</sup> And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as <sup>this</sup> <sup>this is</sup>, <sup>k</sup>a man in whom the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of God is? <sup>39</sup> And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou <sup>art</sup>: <sup>40</sup> <sup>m</sup>thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people <sup>1</sup>be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. <sup>41</sup> And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, <sup>o</sup>I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. <sup>42</sup> And Pharaoh <sup>2</sup>took off his <sup>signet</sup> ring

a ch. 47. 13.

b Cp. Esth. 8. 15.

c Ezek. 16.

11. Cp. Dan. 5. 7, 23.

d Cp. Esth. 6. 9.

e Num. 23.

19. Isai. 14. 24 &amp; 46. 10, 11.

f ver. 40.

ch. 42. 6

&amp; 45. 8, 9, 26.

g Cp. Ps. 105.

21, 22.

h Cp. Jer.

43. 13 (mg.).

i ver. 43.

j 1 Sam. 16.

21.

1 Kin. 12. 6, 8.

Dan. 1. 19.

k Num. 27.

18.

Dan. 4. 8, 13

&amp; 5. 11, 14.

l ch. 22. 17.

Judg. 7. 12.

1 Sam. 13. 5.

Ps. 78. 27.

m Ps. 105.

21.

1 Mac. 2. 53.

Acts 7. 10.

n ch. 46. 20

&amp; 48. 5.

o ch. 42. 6.

p Esth. 3. 10

&amp; 3. 2; 8, 10.

from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and <sup>b</sup>arrayed him in vestures of <sup>2\*\*</sup> fine linen, <sup>c</sup>and put a gold chain about his neck; <sup>43</sup> and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; <sup>d</sup>and they cried before him, <sup>3††</sup>Bow the knee: and he <sup>set</sup> <sup>made</sup> him <sup>ruler</sup> <sup>f</sup>over all the land of Egypt. <sup>44</sup> And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and <sup>g</sup>without thee shall no man lift up his hand or <sup>his</sup> foot in all the land of Egypt. <sup>45</sup> And Pharaoh called Joseph's name <sup>Zaphenath-</sup> <sup>††</sup>Zaphnath-<sup>paneah</sup> <sup>paneah</sup>; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of <sup>Poti-phera</sup> <sup>Poti-pherah</sup> <sup>§§</sup>priest of <sup>h</sup>On. And Joseph went out over <sup>all</sup> the land of Egypt. <sup>46</sup> And Joseph was thirty years old when he <sup>j</sup>stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. <sup>47</sup> And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. <sup>48</sup> And he gathered up all the food of the seven <sup>years</sup> <sup>years</sup>, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. <sup>49</sup> And Joseph <sup>laid up</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> corn <sup>l</sup>as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number. <sup>50</sup> And <sup>n</sup>unto Joseph were born two sons before the <sup>year</sup> <sup>years</sup> of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of <sup>Poti-phera</sup> <sup>Poti-pherah</sup> <sup>§§</sup>priest of On bare unto him. <sup>51</sup> And Joseph called the name of the firstborn <sup>\*\*</sup>Manasseh: <sup>For, said he, God</sup> <sup>For God, said he,</sup> hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. <sup>52</sup> And the

R.V. 1 Or, order themselves Or, do homage 2 Or, cotton 3 Abrech, probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel. 4 That is, Making to forget.

A.V. \* Heb. heavy. † Or, prepared of God. ‡ Or, overseers. § Heb. be not cut off. || Heb. be armed, or, kiss. \*\* Or, silk. †† Or, Tender father. Heb. Abrech. †† Which in the Coptic signifies, A revealer of secrets, or, The man to whom secrets are revealed. §§ Or, prince. \* That is, Forgetting.



name of the second called he  
 Ephraim: For God bath <sup>a</sup>made <sup>caused</sup>  
 ne to be fruitful in the land of  
 ny affliction. <sup>53</sup> And the seven  
 ears of <sup>plenty,</sup> <sup>plenteousness,</sup> that was in  
 he land of Egypt, <sup>came to an end.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> And <sup>c</sup>the seven years of <sup>famine</sup> <sup>dearth</sup>  
 began to come, <sup>e</sup>according as Jo-  
 seph had said: and <sup>there was famine</sup>  
 n all lands; but in all the land  
 of Egypt there was bread. <sup>55</sup> And  
 when all the land of Egypt was  
 amished, the people cried to  
 Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh  
 aid unto all the Egyptians, Go  
 unto Joseph; what he saith to  
 you, do. <sup>56</sup> And the famine was  
 ver all the face of the earth:  
 nd Joseph opened <sup>t</sup>all the store-  
 ouses, and <sup>h</sup>sold unto the Eryp-  
 ians; and the famine <sup>was</sup> <sup>waxed</sup> sore  
 n the land of Egypt. <sup>57</sup> And  
 ll countries came into Egypt to  
 oseph for to buy corn; because  
 the famine was <sup>so</sup> sore <sup>i</sup>in  
 ll the earth.  
 lands.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>when</sup> <sup>j</sup>Jacob saw  
 42 that there was corn in  
 Egypt, and Jacob said unto  
 his sons, Why do ye look one  
 upon another? <sup>2</sup> And he said,  
 Behold, I have heard that there  
 s corn in Egypt: get you down  
 hither, and buy for us from  
 hence; that we may <sup>l</sup>live, and  
 ot die. <sup>3</sup> And Joseph's ten  
 rethren went down to buy  
 corn <sup>from</sup> <sup>in</sup> Egypt. <sup>4</sup> But Benja-  
 min, <sup>m</sup>Joseph's brother, Jacob  
 ent not with his brethren; for  
 e said, <sup>n</sup>Lest peradventure mis-  
 chief befall him. <sup>5</sup> And the  
 ons of Israel came to buy <sup>corn</sup>  
 among those that came: for the  
 amine was in the land of Can-  
 aan. <sup>6</sup> And Joseph was the  
 governor <sup>o</sup>over the <sup>land;</sup>  
 land, and he it  
 was that sold to all the people

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 43.  
<sup>22</sup>  
 & Hos. 13. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 37. 7,  
 9, 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 105. 16.  
 Acts 7. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 30.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 5, 9.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 7, 30.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 42. 6.  
 Cp. ch. 47. 14,  
 20, 24.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 54, 56.

<sup>j</sup> Acts 7. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 32.  
 See ch. 37. 39.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 43. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 35. 18.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 41. 41.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 25. 43.  
 Neh. 5. 15.

of the land: and Joseph's bre-  
 thren came, and <sup>b</sup>bowed down  
 themselves <sup>to</sup> <sup>before</sup> him with their  
 faces to the earth. <sup>7</sup> And Jo-  
 seph saw his brethren, and he  
 knew them, but made himself  
 strange unto them, and <sup>d</sup>spake  
<sup>t</sup>roughly <sup>with</sup> <sup>unto</sup> them; and he said  
 unto them, Whence come ye?  
 And they said, From the land  
 of Canaan to buy food. <sup>8</sup> And  
 Joseph knew his brethren, but  
 they knew not him. <sup>9</sup> And Jo-  
 seph <sup>f</sup>remembered the dreams  
 which he dreamed of them,  
<sup>g</sup>and said unto them, Ye are  
 spies; to see the nakedness of  
 the land ye are come. <sup>10</sup> And  
 they said unto him, Nay, my  
 lord, but to buy food are thy  
 servants come. <sup>11</sup> We are all  
 one man's sons; we are true  
 men, thy servants are no spies.  
<sup>12</sup> And he said unto them, Nay,  
 but to see the nakedness of the  
 land ye are come. <sup>13</sup> And they  
 said, <sup>We</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>Thy</sup> servants are twelve  
 brethren, the sons of one man  
 in the land of Canaan; and, be-  
 hold, the youngest is this day  
 with our father, and one <sup>k</sup>is not.  
<sup>14</sup> And Joseph said unto them,  
 That is it that I spake unto you,  
 saying, Ye are spies: <sup>15</sup> hereby  
 ye shall be proved: <sup>by</sup> <sup>By</sup> the life  
 of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth  
 hence, except your youngest  
 brother come hither. <sup>16</sup> Send  
 one of you, and let him fetch  
 your brother, and ye shall be  
<sup>bound,</sup>  
<sup>skept in prison,</sup> that your words may  
 be proved, whether <sup>there be</sup>  
<sup>there be any</sup> truth in you: or else by the life  
 of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.  
<sup>17</sup> And he <sup>||</sup>put them all together  
 into ward three days. <sup>18</sup> And  
 Joseph said unto them the third  
 day, This do, and live; <sup>p</sup>for I



fear God: <sup>19</sup> if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in <sup>your prison house; but the house of your prison:</sup> go ye, carry <sup>a</sup>corn for the famine of your houses: <sup>20</sup> and <sup>b</sup>bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. <sup>21</sup> And they said one to another, <sup>d</sup>We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the <sup>distress</sup> of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. <sup>22</sup> And Reuben answered them, saying, <sup>e</sup>Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? <sup>f</sup>therefore also, behold, <sup>g</sup>this blood is required. <sup>23</sup> And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for <sup>h</sup>there was an interpreter between them. <sup>24</sup> And he turned himself about from them, and <sup>i</sup>wept; and he returned to <sup>j</sup>them, again, and <sup>k</sup>communed with them, and took <sup>l</sup>Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. <sup>25</sup> <sup>m</sup>Then Joseph commanded to fill their <sup>n</sup>vessels with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus <sup>o</sup>was it done unto them. <sup>26</sup> And they laded their asses with <sup>p</sup>their corn, and departed thence. <sup>27</sup> And as <sup>q</sup>one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in <sup>r</sup>the <sup>s</sup>lodging place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was in <sup>t</sup>the mouth of his sack. <sup>28</sup> And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart <sup>u</sup>failed them, and they <sup>v</sup>turned trembling one to another, saying, <sup>w</sup>What is this that God hath done unto us? <sup>29</sup> And

they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that <sup>x</sup>had befallen them; saying, <sup>30</sup> The man, <sup>y</sup>who is the lord of the land, <sup>z</sup>spake <sup>aa</sup>roughly <sup>ab</sup>with us, and took us for spies of the country. <sup>31</sup> And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies: <sup>32</sup> we be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one <sup>ac</sup>is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. <sup>33</sup> And the man, the lord of the <sup>ad</sup>land, <sup>ae</sup>said unto us, <sup>af</sup>Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren <sup>ag</sup>here with me, and take <sup>ah</sup>corn <sup>ai</sup>for the famine of your houses, and go your way: <sup>34</sup> and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall <sup>aj</sup>traffick in the land. <sup>35</sup> <sup>ak</sup>And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when <sup>al</sup>both they and their father saw <sup>am</sup>their the bundles of money, they were afraid. <sup>36</sup> And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye <sup>an</sup>bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are <sup>ao</sup>against me. <sup>37</sup> And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay <sup>ap</sup>my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. <sup>38</sup> And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for <sup>aq</sup>his brother is dead, and he <sup>ar</sup>only is left: <sup>as</sup>if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall <sup>at</sup>ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to <sup>au</sup>the grave.

a ver. 33.

b ver. 34.  
ch. 43. 5  
& 44. 23.  
c ver. 7, 9.d Cp. Job  
36. 8, 9.  
See ch. 37.  
23—28.  
e ver. 13.f ver. 15, 19,  
20.

g ch. 37. 21.

h ver. 19.

i ch. 9. 5.  
2 Chr. 24. 22.  
Cp. 1 Kin.  
2. 32  
& Ps. 9. 12  
& Luke 11.  
50, 51.j ch. 34. 10,  
21.k ver. 27.  
ch. 43. 21.  
l ch. 43. 30.

m ch. 44. 1.

n ch. 43. 14.

o ver. 35.  
ch. 43. 21.  
p Cp. ch.  
46. 9.  
q Ex. 4. 24.  
Jer. 9. 2.r ver. 13, 32,  
36.  
ch. 37. 33  
& 44. 28.s ver. 4.  
ch. 44. 29.t ch. 37. 35  
& 44. 31.R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, upon<sup>2</sup> Heb. Sheol. See ch. 37. 35.

A.V. \* Heb. an interpreter was between them.

† Heb. went forth.

‡ Heb. with us hard things.



13 <sup>1</sup> And the famine was sore in the land. <sup>2</sup> And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. <sup>3</sup> And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man <sup>\*</sup>did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except our <sup>d</sup>brother be with you. <sup>4</sup> If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: <sup>5</sup> but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. <sup>6</sup> And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? <sup>7</sup> And they said, The man <sup>†</sup>asked <sup>us</sup> straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye <sup>another</sup> brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: <sup>§</sup>could we <sup>in any wise</sup> certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down? And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may <sup>i</sup>live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. <sup>9</sup> I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: <sup>k</sup>if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then <sup>1</sup>let me bear the blame for ever: <sup>10</sup> for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned <sup>a</sup>this second time. <sup>11</sup> And their father Israel said unto them, If <sup>it be</sup> <sup>it must be</sup> so now, do this; take of the <sup>choice</sup> <sup>best</sup> fruits of in

<sup>a</sup> ch. 41. 54.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 37. 25.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 42. 25, 27, 35.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 42. 20 & 44. 23.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 17. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Neh. 1. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 42. 36.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 19. ch. 44. 1, 4. Cp. ch. 24. 2 & 39. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 42. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Job 30. 14 (for mg.). <sup>k</sup> ch. 42. 37 & 44. 32.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 44. 18. <sup>m</sup> ch. 42. 3, 10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 42. 27.

the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little <sup>b</sup>balm, and a little honey, <sup>spicery</sup> <sup>spices,</sup> and myrrh, <sup>2</sup>nuts, and almonds: <sup>12</sup> and take double money in your hand; and the money <sup>c</sup>that was <sup>returned</sup> <sup>brought again</sup> in the mouth of your <sup>sacks</sup> <sup>carry it</sup> again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight: <sup>13</sup> take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: <sup>14</sup> and <sup>3e</sup>God Almighty <sup>f</sup>give you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you <sup>send away</sup> your other <sup>brother</sup> <sup>brother,</sup> and Benjamin. <sup>And</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

<sup>15</sup> And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. <sup>16</sup> And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the <sup>steward</sup> <sup>ruler</sup> of his house, Bring <sup>the</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>house,</sup> and <sup>††</sup>slay, and make ready; for <sup>the</sup> <sup>these</sup> men shall <sup>††</sup>dine with me at noon. <sup>17</sup> And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. <sup>18</sup> And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may <sup>4jss</sup>seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. <sup>19</sup> And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they <sup>spake unto</sup> <sup>communied with</sup> him at the door of the house, <sup>20</sup> and said, <sup>Oh</sup> <sup>my lord,</sup> <sup>m\*</sup>we came indeed down at the first time to buy food: <sup>21</sup> and <sup>n</sup>it came to pass,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. I shall have sinned against thee for ever. <sup>2</sup> That is, pistachio nuts. <sup>3</sup> Heb. El Shaddai. <sup>4</sup> Heb. roll himself upon us.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. protesting protested. <sup>†</sup> Heb. asking asked us. <sup>††</sup> Heb. kill a killing. <sup>§</sup> Heb. knowing could we know. Or, twice by this. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, And I, as I have been, &c. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. eat. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. roll himself upon us. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. coming down we came down.



when we came to the <sup>lodging place,</sup> <sup>inn,</sup> that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. <sup>22</sup> And other money have we brought down in our <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> to buy food: we <sup>know not</sup> <sup>cannot tell</sup> who put our money in our sacks. <sup>23</sup> And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: \*I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them. <sup>24</sup> And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and <sup>d</sup>gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. <sup>25</sup> And they made ready <sup>f</sup>the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there. <sup>26</sup> And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and <sup>i</sup>bowed down themselves to him to the earth. <sup>27</sup> And he asked them of their <sup>†</sup>welfare, and said, <sup>†</sup>Is your father well, the old man <sup>j</sup>of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive? <sup>28</sup> And they <sup>said,</sup> <sup>answered,</sup> Thy servant our father is <sup>well,</sup> <sup>in good health,</sup> he is yet alive. And <sup>k</sup>they bowed <sup>the head,</sup> <sup>down their heads,</sup> and made obeisance. <sup>29</sup> And he lifted up his eyes, and saw <sup>Benjamin his brother,</sup> <sup>his brother Benjamin,</sup> <sup>m</sup>his mother's son, and said, Is this your <sup>youngest</sup> <sup>younger</sup> brother, <sup>j</sup>of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. <sup>30</sup> And Joseph made haste; for <sup>o</sup>his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and <sup>p</sup>wept there.

a ch. 45. 1.

b ch. 46. 34.  
Ex. 8. 25.c Cp. 2 Sam.  
11. 8.

d See ch. 18.

e Cp. ch. 45.  
22.

f ver. 11.

g ver. 4.  
See ch. 43. 16.  
h ch. 42. 25.i ch. 42. 6.  
See ch. 37.  
5-11.j ch. 42. 11,  
13.

k ver. 26.

l ver. 1.

m ch. 35. 18.

n ver. 15.  
ch. 30. 27.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 6  
& 2 Chr. 33. 6.  
o 1 Kin. 3. 26.  
Cp. Jer. 31. 20.

p ch. 42. 24.

<sup>31</sup> And he washed his face, and came out; and he <sup>a</sup>refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. <sup>32</sup> And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is <sup>b</sup>an abomination unto the Egyptians. <sup>33</sup> And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one <sup>with</sup> <sup>at</sup> another. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>1</sup>he took <sup>c</sup>and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was <sup>e</sup>five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and <sup>2s</sup>were merry with him.

**44** <sup>1</sup> And he commanded <sup>g</sup>the steward of his house, saying, <sup>h</sup>Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. <sup>2</sup> And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. <sup>3</sup> As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. <sup>4</sup> And when they were gone out of the city, and <sup>were</sup> not yet far off, Joseph said unto his <sup>l</sup>steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? <sup>5</sup> Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and <sup>n</sup>whereby <sup>he indeed</sup> <sup>indeed he</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. <sup>6</sup> And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these <sup>same</sup> words. <sup>7</sup> And they said unto him, Where-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, messes were taken<sup>2</sup> Heb. drank largely.

A.V. \* Heb. your money came to me.

† Heb. peace.

† Heb. Is there peace to your father.

§ Heb. drank

‡ Heb. him that was over his house.

\*\* Or, maketh trial?



fore <sup>speakeſh</sup> ſaith my lord ſuch words as theſe? God forbid that thy ſervants ſhould do <sup>ſuch a thing.</sup> according to this thing: <sup>8</sup> Be- hold, <sup>b</sup> the money, which we found in our ſacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteal out of thy lord's houſe ſilver or gold? <sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup> With whomſoever of thy ſervants it be found, both let him die, and we alſo will be <sup>9</sup> my lord's bondmen. <sup>10</sup> And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found ſhall be my <sup>bondman</sup> ſervant; and ye ſhall be blameleſs. <sup>11</sup> Then they <sup>haſted,</sup> and <sup>ſpeedily</sup> took down every man his ſack to the ground, and opened every man his ſack. <sup>12</sup> And he ſearched, *and* began at the eldeſt, and left at the youngeſt: and the cup was found in Benjamin's ſack. <sup>13</sup> Then they <sup>k</sup> rent their clothes, and laded every man his aſs, and returned to the city. <sup>14</sup> And Judah and his brethren came to Joſeph's houſe; <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> he was yet there: and they <sup>m</sup> fell before him on the ground. <sup>15</sup> And Joſeph ſaid unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? <sup>know</sup> <sup>wot</sup> ye not that ſuch a man as I <sup>n</sup> can <sup>indeed</sup> <sup>certainly</sup> \*divine? <sup>16</sup> And Judah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay unto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeak? or how ſhall we clear ourſelves? God hath found out <sup>o</sup> the iniquity of thy ſervants: behold, we are <sup>r</sup> my lord's <sup>bondmen,</sup> ſervants, both we, and he alſo <sup>in</sup> <sup>whoſe</sup> <sup>hand</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>whom</sup> the cup is found. <sup>17</sup> And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do ſo: <sup>but</sup> the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my <sup>bondman</sup> ſervant; <sup>but</sup> <sup>and</sup> as for you, get you up in peace unto your father. <sup>18</sup> Then Judah came near unto him, and ſaid, <sup>v</sup> Oh my lord, let

a Ex. 32. 22.

b ch. 43. 21.

c ch. 41. 40.

d Cp. ch. 31.

32.

e Cp. ch. 37.

3.

f ver. 30.

Cp. ch. 43. 8.

g ver. 16.

h ch. 42. 15.

20

& 43. 3, 5.

i Cp. ver. 31.

j ch. 43. 3.

k ch. 37. 29.

l ch. 43. 2.

m ch. 37. 7.

9, 10

& 42. 6

& 43. 26, 28.

n ver. 5.

o ch. 37. 18.

Cp. Num.

32. 23.

p ch. 46. 19.

q ch. 37. 33.

r ver. 9.

s ch. 42. 36,

38.

t ch. 42. 4, 38.

u Cp. ch. 37.

35 (mg. for

mg.).

v ch. 43. 20.

thy ſervant, I pray thee, ſpeak a word in my lord's ears, and <sup>a</sup> let not thine anger burn againſt thy ſervant: for <sup>e</sup> thou art even as Pharaoh. <sup>19</sup> My lord asked his ſervants, ſaying, Have ye a father, or a brother? <sup>20</sup> And we ſaid unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, <sup>e</sup> and a child of his old age, <sup>f</sup> a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him. <sup>21</sup> And thou ſaidſt unto thy ſervants, <sup>h</sup> Bring him down unto me, that I may ſet mine eyes upon him. <sup>22</sup> And we ſaid unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he ſhould leave his father, <sup>i</sup> his father would die. <sup>23</sup> And thou ſaidſt unto thy ſervants, <sup>j</sup> Except your youngeſt brother come down with you, ye ſhall ſee my face no more. <sup>24</sup> And it came to paſs when we came up unto thy ſervant my father, we told him the words of my lord. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>l</sup> our father ſaid, Go again, *and* buy us a little food. <sup>26</sup> And we ſaid, We cannot go down: if our youngeſt brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not ſee the man's face, except our youngeſt brother be with us. <sup>27</sup> And thy ſervant my father ſaid unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me <sup>p</sup> two ſons: <sup>28</sup> and the one went out from me, and I ſaid, <sup>q</sup> Surely he is torn in pieces; and I <sup>have</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>saw</sup> ſeen him ſince: <sup>29</sup> and if ye <sup>s</sup> take this <sup>one</sup> alſo from me, <sup>t</sup> and miſchief befall him, ye ſhall bring down my gray hairs with <sup>1</sup> ſorrow to <sup>2u</sup> the grave. <sup>30</sup> Now therefore when I come to thy ſervant my father, and the lad be not with us; ſeeing that <sup>3</sup> his life is bound up in the lad's life; <sup>31</sup> it

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. evil.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Sheol. See ch. 37. 35.

<sup>3</sup> Or, his ſoul is knit with the lad's ſoul See 1 Sam. 18. 1.

A.V. \* Or, make trial



shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not *with us*, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to <sup>1</sup>the grave.

<sup>32</sup> For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, <sup>c</sup>If I bring him not unto thee, then <sup>shall I</sup> I shall bear the blame to my father for ever. <sup>33</sup> Now

therefore, <sup>let thy servant, I pray thee,</sup> I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. <sup>34</sup> For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest

<sup>peradventure</sup> I see the evil that shall come on my father.

<sup>1</sup> Then Joseph could not **45** <sup>c</sup>refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. <sup>2</sup> And he <sup>†</sup>wept aloud: and the Egyptians <sup>heard</sup>, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

<sup>3</sup> And Joseph said unto his brethren, <sup>h</sup>I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were <sup>†</sup>troubled at his presence. <sup>4</sup> And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, <sup>j</sup>whom ye sold into Egypt. <sup>5</sup> <sup>And now</sup> Now therefore be

not grieved, <sup>s</sup>nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: <sup>k</sup>for God did send me before you to preserve life. <sup>6</sup> For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and

there are <sup>†</sup>yet yet there are five years, in the which there shall be neither <sup>m</sup>plowing nor har-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rest of Esth. 16. 11 & 1 Mac. 11. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 26. ch. 41. 43.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 43. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 46. 34 & 47. 1, 4, 6, 27 & 50. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 8. 22.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 47. 11 & Josh. 10. 41.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 31. Cp. Esth. 5. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 47. 12 & 50. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 42. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 7. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Acts 7. 14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 37. 28.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 50. 20. Ps. 105. 16, 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 41. 30.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 34. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 21. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 24.

vest. <sup>7</sup> And God sent me before you <sup>†</sup>to preserve you a <sup>remnant</sup> posterity in the earth, and to save <sup>you alive</sup> your lives <sup>3</sup>by a great deliverance. <sup>8</sup> So now it

was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me <sup>a</sup>a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and <sup>†</sup>ruler <sup>a ruler</sup> over all the land of Egypt.

<sup>9</sup> Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

<sup>10</sup> and <sup>d</sup>thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

<sup>11</sup> and <sup>j</sup>there will I nourish thee; for <sup>there are yet</sup> yet there are five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and all that thou hold, and all that thou hast. <sup>12</sup> And, be-

hold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is <sup>g</sup>my mouth that speaketh unto you. <sup>13</sup> And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and <sup>i</sup>bring down my father hither. <sup>14</sup> And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>And</sup> Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

<sup>16</sup> And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it <sup>\*\*</sup>pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. <sup>17</sup> And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan; <sup>18</sup> and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Sheol. See ch. 37. 35.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping.

<sup>3</sup> Or, to be a great company that escape

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. find my father.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping.

<sup>†</sup> Or, terrified.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. neither let there be

anger in your eyes. <sup>||</sup> Heb. to put for you a remnant.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.



*a* ch. 47. 6.  
*b* ch. 21. 31,  
 33  
 & 26. 33  
 & 28. 10.  
*c* ch. 26. 24,  
 25  
 & 28. 13  
 & 31. 42.  
*d* ch. 46. 5.  
*e* ch. 15. 1.  
*J* Job 33. 14, 15.  
  
*f* ch. 28. 13.  
  
  
*g* ch. 35. 11.  
*Cp.* ch. 12. 2  
 & *Ex.* 1. 7, 9  
 & *Deut.* 26. 5.  
  
*h* ch. 15. 16  
 & 28. 15  
 & 48. 21  
 & 50. 24.  
*Ex.* 3. 8.  
*i* ch. 50. 1.  
*j* *Cp.* 2 *Kin.*  
 5. 5, 22, 23.  
  
*k* *Cp.* ch. 43  
 34.  
  
*l* ch. 45. 19,  
 21, 27.  
  
  
*m* *Josh.* 24.  
 4.  
*Ps.* 105. 23.  
*Isai.* 52. 4.  
*Judith* 5. 10.  
*Acts* 7. 14, 15.  
  
  
*n* *Cp.* ch. 42  
 22.  
  
  
*o* *For* ver.  
 8—11,  
 see *Ex.* 6.  
 14—16.  
*p* *Ex.* 1. 1—4  
  
*q* *Num.* 26.  
 1 *Chr.* 5. 1—3.  
  
  
*r* *ver.* 19, 21  
 ch. 46. 5.  
  
  
*s* 1 *Chr.* 6. 1  
  
  
*t* 1 *Chr.* 2. 3  
 & 4. 21.

8 ° And <sup>87</sup>these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons : <sup>9</sup> Reuben, Jacob's firstborn. <sup>9</sup> And the sons of Reuben ; Hanoch, and <sup>Pallu,</sup> <sup>Phallu,</sup> and Hezron, and Carmi. <sup>10</sup> And the sons of Simeon ; <sup>1</sup> ¶ Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and <sup>2\*\*</sup> Jachin, and <sup>3††</sup> Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. <sup>11</sup> And the sons of <sup>s</sup> Levi ; <sup>4††</sup> Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. <sup>12</sup> And the sons of <sup>t</sup> Judah ; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and <sup>Perez,</sup> <sup>Pharez,</sup> and <sup>Zerah .</sup> <sup>Zarah .</sup>

4 In

|| Or, *Nemuel*.



but <sup>a</sup>Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of <sup>b</sup>Perez were Hezron and Hamul. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>c</sup>the sons of Issachar; Tola, and <sup>1</sup>Puvah, and <sup>Job</sup>, and Shimron. <sup>14</sup> And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. <sup>15</sup> These <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> the sons of Leah, <sup>e</sup>which she bare unto Jacob in <sup>Paddan-aram</sup>, <sup>Padan-aram</sup>, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three. <sup>16</sup> And the sons of Gad; <sup>2</sup>Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and <sup>3</sup>Ezbon, Eri, and <sup>4</sup>Arodi, and Areli. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>g</sup>the sons of Asher; <sup>Imnah</sup>, and <sup>Ishvah</sup>, <sup>Ishuah</sup>, and <sup>Ishvi</sup>, <sup>Isui</sup>, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel. <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>These are the sons of Zilpah, <sup>k</sup>which whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls. <sup>19</sup> The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; <sup>Joseph</sup>, and Benjamin. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>m</sup>unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of <sup>Poti-phaera</sup>, <sup>Poti-pherah</sup> <sup>s</sup>priest of <sup>n</sup>On bare unto him. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>p</sup>the sons of <sup>Benjamin</sup>; Bela, <sup>Benjamin were</sup> Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, <sup>5</sup>Ehi, and Rosh, <sup>6</sup>Mup-pim, and <sup>7</sup>Hup-pim, and Ard. <sup>22</sup> These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen. <sup>23</sup> And the sons of Dan; <sup>8</sup>Hushim. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>q</sup>the sons of Naphtali; <sup>9</sup>Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and <sup>10</sup>Shillem. <sup>25</sup> <sup>s</sup>These are the sons of Bilhah, <sup>t</sup>which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and <sup>these she bare</sup> <sup>she bare these</sup> unto Jacob: all the souls were seven. <sup>26</sup> All the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 38. 3, 7, 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 38. 29. 1 Chr. 2. 5.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 1. 5. Deut. 10. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 7. 14. Cp. See ch. 29.

<sup>32-35</sup> & 30. 1-21.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 45. 10.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 45. 14.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 30. 10-13.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 2. 29, 30.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 24.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 47. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 41. 50-52.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 41. 45.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 47. 3.

<sup>p</sup> See Num. 26. 38-40.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 6-12 & 3. 1.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 13.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 37. 12.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 30. 5-8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 29. 29.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 43. 32. Ex. 8. 26.

<sup>11</sup> souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his <sup>11</sup>loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were three-score and six; <sup>27</sup> and the sons of Joseph, which were born to him in Egypt, were two souls: <sup>a</sup>all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

<sup>28</sup> And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to <sup>show the way</sup> <sup>direct his</sup> before him <sup>face</sup> unto Goshen; and they came <sup>f</sup>into the land of Goshen.

<sup>29</sup> And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to <sup>Goshen</sup>; and he presented himself unto <sup>him</sup>, and he <sup>h</sup>fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while. <sup>30</sup> And Israel said unto Joseph, <sup>j</sup>Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, <sup>that</sup> <sup>because</sup> thou art yet alive.

<sup>31</sup> And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, <sup>l</sup>I will go up, and <sup>tell</sup> <sup>show</sup> Pharaoh, and <sup>will</sup> say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; <sup>32</sup> <sup>o</sup>and the men are shepherds, for <sup>\*\*</sup>they have been keepers of <sup>their</sup> trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have. <sup>33</sup> And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say,

<sup>o</sup>What is your occupation? <sup>34</sup> that ye shall say, <sup>o</sup>Thy <sup>servants</sup> <sup>servants'</sup> have been keepers of trade hath been about cattle <sup>r</sup>from our youth even until now, both we, and <sup>also</sup> our fathers: that ye may dwell <sup>u</sup>in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is <sup>v</sup>an abomination unto the Egyptians.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Chr. 7. 1, *Puvah, Jashub*. See Num. 26. 23, 24. <sup>4</sup> In Num. 26. 17, *Arod*. <sup>5</sup> In Num. 26. 38, *Ahiram*. Num. 26. 39, *Huphan*. <sup>8</sup> In Num. 26. 42, *Shuham*. souls belonging to Jacob that came

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *Puvah, and Jashub*. are men of cattle.

† Or, *Ozni*.

‡ Or, *Arod*.

§ Or, *prince*.

|| Heb. *thigh*.

\*\* Heb. *they*

<sup>2</sup> In Num. 26. 15, *Zephon*.

<sup>6</sup> In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham* in 1 Chr. 7. 12, *Shuphim*.

<sup>9</sup> In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Jahziel*.

<sup>10</sup> In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Shaltham*.

<sup>7</sup> In

<sup>11</sup> Or,



**47** <sup>1</sup>Then Joseph <sup>came</sup> <sup>went in</sup> and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in <sup>e</sup>the land of Goshen. <sup>2</sup>And <sup>from among his</sup> <sup>he took some of his</sup> brethren he took five men, and <sup>f</sup>presented them unto Pharaoh. <sup>3</sup>And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, <sup>g</sup>What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, <sup>h</sup>Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers. <sup>4</sup>And they said <sup>unto</sup> <sup>They said moreover</sup> Pharaoh, <sup>To</sup> <sup>For to</sup> sojourn in the land are we come; for there is no pasture for thy servants' flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell <sup>k</sup>in the land of Goshen. <sup>5</sup>And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee: <sup>6</sup>the land of Egypt is before thee; <sup>l</sup>in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell; <sup>n</sup>in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any <sup>able men</sup> <sup>men of activity</sup> among them, then make them rulers over my cattle. <sup>7</sup>And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: <sup>p</sup>and Jacob blessed Pharaoh. <sup>8</sup>And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, <sup>How</sup> <sup>many are the days</sup> <sup>old</sup> of the years of thy life? <sup>9</sup>And Jacob <sup>art thou</sup> said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my <sup>2a</sup>pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: <sup>r</sup>few and evil have <sup>been</sup> the days of the years of my <sup>life, and they</sup> <sup>life been, and</sup> have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their <sup>2a</sup>pilgrimage. <sup>10</sup>And Jacob <sup>t</sup>blessed Pharaoh,

a ch. 46. 31.

b Ex. 1. 11  
& 12. 37.  
c ch. 45. 10.  
d ver. 6.  
e ch. 45. 11  
& 50. 21.  
f Acts 7. 13.

g ch. 46. 33.

h ch. 46. 32,  
34.

i ch. 15. 13.  
Deut. 26. 5.  
j ch. 41. 56.

k ch. 46. 34.

l ch. 45. 18.

m ver. 19.

n ver. 4.

o Ex. 18. 21,  
25.

p ver. 10.

q 1 Chr. 29.  
15.  
Ps. 39. 12  
& 119. 19, 54.  
Heb. 11. 9, 13.  
r Job 14. 1.  
c. Ps. 39. 4, 5  
& James 4. 14.  
s ch. 11. 32  
& 25. 7  
& 35. 28.

t ver. 7.

and went out from <sup>the presence of</sup> <sup>before</sup> Pharaoh. <sup>11</sup>And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of <sup>b</sup>Rameses, <sup>d</sup>as Pharaoh had commanded. <sup>12</sup>And Joseph <sup>e</sup>nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, <sup>3†</sup>according to their families.

<sup>13</sup>And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and <sup>all</sup> the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

<sup>14</sup><sup>j</sup>And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

<sup>15</sup>And when <sup>the</sup> <sup>money was all spent</sup> <sup>failed</sup> in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for <sup>m</sup>why should we die in thy presence? for <sup>our</sup> <sup>the</sup> money faileth. <sup>16</sup>And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. <sup>17</sup>And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for <sup>the</sup> horses, and for the <sup>4</sup>flocks, and for the <sup>cattle of the</sup> herds, and for the asses: and he <sup>5†</sup>fed them with bread in exchange

for all their cattle for that year. <sup>18</sup>And when <sup>When</sup> that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide <sup>it</sup> from my lord, how that our money is <sup>all</sup> spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is <sup>nought</sup> <sup>not ought</sup> left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, men of activity  
the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds.

<sup>2</sup> Or, sojournings

<sup>3</sup> Or, according to the number of their little ones

<sup>4</sup> Heb. cattle of

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. How many are the days of the years of thy life?

<sup>†</sup> Or, as a little child is nourished.

Heb. according to the little ones.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. led them.



lands: <sup>19</sup> wherefore <sup>should</sup> we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? <sup>a</sup> buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, <sup>and</sup> that the land be not desolate. <sup>20</sup> <sup>So</sup> Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine <sup>was sore</sup> prevailed upon them: <sup>and so</sup> the land became Pharaoh's. <sup>21</sup> And as for the people, <sup>1</sup> he removed them <sup>2</sup> to the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof. <sup>22</sup> <sup>h</sup> Only the land of the <sup>\*</sup> priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their land. <sup>23</sup> Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. <sup>24</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>at the ingatherings, in the increase,</sup> that ye shall give <sup>a fifth</sup> the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. <sup>25</sup> And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: <sup>n</sup> let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. <sup>26</sup> And Joseph made it a <sup>statute concerning law over</sup> the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; <sup>only except the land of the</sup> <sup>alone</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>became not</sup> Pharaoh's. <sup>27</sup> And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, <sup>r</sup> in the land of Goshen; <sup>s</sup> and they gat them posses-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Neh. 5. 2, 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 31.

<sup>14</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 1.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 33.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>e</sup> ch. 24. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 49.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 50. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ezra 7. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 49. 29 & 50. 5, 13.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 43. 2. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 1. 47. Cp. Heb. 11. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 41. 34.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 17. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 13,

<sup>19</sup> & 35. 6, 9.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 33. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 41. 50—<sup>52</sup> & 46. 20.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 45. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 46. 3.

sions therein, and <sup>were fruitful, grew,</sup> and multiplied exceedingly.

<sup>28</sup> And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: <sup>b</sup> so <sup>†</sup> the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>c</sup> the time drew near that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now <sup>d</sup> I have found grace in thy sight, <sup>e</sup> put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, <sup>f</sup> and deal kindly and truly with me; <sup>g</sup> bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: <sup>30</sup> but when I sleep I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and <sup>i</sup> bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. <sup>31</sup> And he said, Swear unto <sup>me; and me.</sup> And he sware unto him. And <sup>j</sup> Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

**48** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass after these things, that one <sup>said to</sup> <sup>told</sup> Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. <sup>2</sup> And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. <sup>3</sup> And Jacob said unto Joseph, <sup>31</sup> God Almighty appeared unto me at <sup>m</sup> Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, <sup>4</sup> and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a <sup>company of multitude of</sup> peoples; and will give this land to thy seed after thee <sup>o</sup> for an everlasting possession. <sup>5</sup> And now thy <sup>q</sup> two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to Samar., Sept. and Vulg., he made bondmen of them, from *de*. *Et Shaddai*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, according to their cities

<sup>3</sup> Heb.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, princes.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the days of the years of his life.



"are mine; Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine. <sup>6</sup> And thy issue, which thou <sup>1</sup>begettest after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. <sup>7</sup> And as for me, when I came from Paddan, <sup>8</sup>Rachel died <sup>2</sup>by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet there was <sup>still some</sup> but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem) of Ephrath; the <sup>8</sup> And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? <sup>9</sup> And Joseph said unto his father, <sup>h</sup>They are my sons, whom God hath given me <sup>here</sup> in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and <sup>i</sup>I will bless them. <sup>10</sup> Now <sup>j</sup>the eyes of Israel were <sup>\*</sup>dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; <sup>l</sup>and he kissed them, and embraced them. <sup>11</sup> And Israel said unto Joseph, <sup>m</sup>I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath <sup>let me see thy seed also.</sup> shewed me also thy seed. <sup>12</sup> And Joseph brought them out from between his <sup>knees;</sup> knees; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. <sup>13</sup> And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. <sup>14</sup> <sup>q</sup>And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, <sup>3s</sup>guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn. <sup>15</sup> And he blessed Joseph, and said, <sup>The God</sup> God, <sup>before whom my fathers Abra-</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 13. 7 & 14. 4 & 17. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 15 & 31. 11, 13, 24. Ex. 23. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 44. 22, 23 & 49. 7 & 63. 9.

<sup>CP</sup> 2 Sam. 4. 9 & 12. 34. 22 & 121. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Amos 9. 12. Acts 15. 17.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 35. 9-19.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 26. 34, 37.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 33. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 49. 25, 26. Heb. 11. 21. Cp. ch. 27. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 1. 33, 35 & 2. 19, 21. Deut. 33. 17. l ch. 27. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 37. 33 & 45. 26.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ruth 4. 11, 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 46. 4 & 50. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 24. 32.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>r</sup> For ver. 1-27, see Deut. 33. 6-25.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 19. Cp. ver. 13 (for mg.).

<sup>t</sup> Num. 24. 14.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 30 & 31. 29.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 2. 2. Jer. 23. 20. Dan. 2. 28 & 10. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Hos. 3. 5. u ch. 17. 1 & 24. 40.

ham and Isaac did walk, the God which hath fed me all my life long unto this day, <sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup>the angel which hath <sup>c</sup>redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let <sup>d</sup>my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them <sup>f</sup>grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. <sup>17</sup> And when Joseph saw that his father <sup>g</sup>laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it <sup>†</sup>displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. <sup>18</sup> And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head. <sup>19</sup> And his father refused, and said, <sup>g</sup>I know <sup>it</sup>, my son, I know <sup>it</sup>: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: <sup>how-but</sup> <sup>beit</sup> truly <sup>h</sup>his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become <sup>4</sup>a <sup>s</sup>multitude of nations. <sup>20</sup> And he blessed them that day, saying, <sup>5</sup>In thee shall Israel bless, saying, <sup>n</sup>God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. <sup>21</sup> And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but <sup>o</sup>God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers. <sup>22</sup> Moreover I have given to <sup>p</sup>thee one <sup>6</sup>portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup>And Jacob called unto his sons, and <sup>said:</sup> Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you <sup>in the</sup> <sup>latter</sup> <sup>last</sup> days.

<sup>2</sup> Assemble yourselves, Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, <sup>hast begotten</sup> mountain slope Heb. <sup>shechem</sup>, shoulder, A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. <sup>heavy</sup>, <sup>†</sup> Heb. <sup>as fishes do increase</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> Or, <sup>crossing his hands</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Heb. <sup>fulness</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> Or, <sup>By</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Or,

<sup>†</sup> was evil in his eyes.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. <sup>fulness</sup>.



- And hearken unto Israel your father.
- <sup>3</sup> Reuben, thou art <sup>b</sup>my first-born, my might, and the <sup>1c</sup>beginning of my strength; The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power:
- <sup>4</sup><sup>2</sup>Unstable as water, thou shalt not have the excellency; Because thou <sup>d</sup>wentest up to thy father's bed; Then defilest thou it: <sup>t</sup>he went up to my couch.
- <sup>5</sup> <sup>f</sup>Simeon and Levi are brethren; Weapons <sup>i</sup>of violence are their <sup>t</sup>swords. <sup>t</sup>instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.
- <sup>6</sup> O my soul, come not thou into their <sup>5</sup>council; <sup>j</sup>Unto their assembly, <sup>k</sup>my glory, honour, be not thou united; For in their anger they slew <sup>6a</sup>a man, And in their selfwill they <sup>m</sup>houghed <sup>n</sup>an ox. <sup>s</sup>digged down a wall.
- <sup>7</sup> Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce; And their wrath, for it was cruel: I will <sup>n</sup>divide them in Jacob, And scatter them in Israel.
- <sup>8</sup> Judah, thou art <sup>p</sup>he whom thy brethren shall praise: <sup>s</sup>Thy hand shall be <sup>on</sup> the neck of thine enemies; <sup>u</sup>Thy father's sons children shall bow down before thee.
- <sup>9</sup> Judah is <sup>v</sup>a lion's whelp; From the prey, my son, thou art gone up: <sup>x</sup>He stooped down, he couched as a lion, And as <sup>a</sup>lioness an old lion; who shall rouse him up?
- <sup>10</sup> The <sup>a</sup>sceptre shall not depart from Judah, Nor <sup>8c</sup>the ruler's staff <sup>d</sup>from between his feet,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezek. 21. 27? (for mg.).

<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 32.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 21. 17. Cp. Ps. 73. 51 (mg.) & 105. 36 (mg.).

<sup>d</sup> ch. 35. 22. 1 Chr. 5. 1. <sup>e</sup> Prov. 23. 29.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 29. 33, 34.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 18, 19. Josh. 19. 10, 11. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Deut. 1. 7.

& Josh. 9. 1 & Judg. 5. 17. <sup>i</sup> ch. 34. 25, 26.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 26. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 16. 9 & 57. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Judg. 5. 16. Ps. 68. 13 (?). <sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 11. 6, 9.

<sup>o</sup> Sam. 8. 4.

<sup>p</sup> See Num. 3. 5-13 & Josh. 19. 1-9.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 4. 24-39.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 16. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 29. 35. Cp. ch. 27. 29.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 22.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 30. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Job 16. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Judg. 18. 27.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 2. Rev. 5. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Hos. 5. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 25. 5 & 119. 166, 174.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 25. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Mic. 7. 7. Cp. Luke 2. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num. 23. 24.

<sup>e</sup> 24. 9.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Chr. 5. 18-22.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 24. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Zech. 10. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Num. 21. 18.

<sup>l</sup> & Ps. 60. 7 (for mg.).

<sup>m</sup> & 108. 8 (for mg.).

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 28. 57.

- <sup>9a</sup> Until Shiloh come; And unto him shall the <sup>obedience gathering</sup> of the <sup>peoples</sup> people be.
- <sup>11</sup> Binding his foal unto the vine, And his ass's colt unto the choice vine; He <sup>hath</sup> washed his garments in wine, And his <sup>vesture</sup> <sup>clothes</sup> in the blood of grapes:
- <sup>12</sup> His <sup>e</sup>eyes shall be red with wine, And his teeth white with milk.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>g</sup>Zebulun shall dwell at the <sup>10h</sup>haven of the <sup>sea:</sup> <sup>sea;</sup> And he shall be for an <sup>10</sup>haven of ships; And his border shall be <sup>11</sup>upon <sup>unto</sup> Zidon.
- <sup>14</sup> Issachar is a strong <sup>ass,</sup> <sup>ass</sup> Couching down between <sup>4the</sup> <sup>two</sup> sheepfolds. burdens.
- <sup>15</sup> And he saw <sup>12a</sup>a resting place that it was good, And the land that it was pleasant; And <sup>he</sup> bowed his shoulder to bear, And <sup>o</sup>became a servant <sup>under</sup> <sup>unto</sup> taskwork. tribute.
- <sup>16</sup> <sup>q</sup>Dan shall <sup>r</sup>judge his people, As one of the tribes of Israel.
- <sup>17</sup> Dan <sup>t</sup>shall be a serpent <sup>in</sup> <sup>by</sup> the way, <sup>u</sup>An <sup>13</sup>adder in the path, That biteth the <sup>horse's</sup> <sup>horse</sup> heels, So that his rider <sup>falleth</sup> <sup>shall fall</sup> backward.
- <sup>18</sup> I <sup>w</sup>have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.
- <sup>19</sup> <sup>y</sup>Gad, <sup>14z</sup>a troop <sup>15</sup>shall <sup>press</sup> <sup>over-</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>come</sup> him: But he shall <sup>press</sup> <sup>upon</sup> their heel. overcome at the last.
- <sup>20</sup> <sup>16b</sup> Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, And he shall yield royal dainties.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, firstfruits <sup>2</sup> Or, Bubbling over <sup>3</sup> Or, have not thou <sup>4</sup> Or, compacts <sup>5</sup> Or, secret <sup>6</sup> Or, men <sup>7</sup> Or, oxen  
<sup>8</sup> Or, a lawgiver <sup>9</sup> Or, Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedience of the peoples Or, as read by the Sept., Until that which is his shall  
 come &c. Another ancient rendering is. Till he come whose it is &c. <sup>10</sup> Heb. beach. <sup>11</sup> Or, by <sup>12</sup> Or, rest <sup>13</sup> Or, horned snake  
<sup>14</sup> Heb. gedud, a marauding band. <sup>15</sup> Heb. gad, to press. <sup>16</sup> According to some ancient versions, Asher, his bread &c.  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. do not thou excel. <sup>†</sup> Or, my couch is gone. <sup>‡</sup> Or, their swords are weapons of violence. <sup>§</sup> Or, houghed  
 ozen.

21 <sup>a</sup>Naphtali is a hind let loose:  
He giveth goodly words.

22 Joseph is <sup>1b</sup>a fruitful bough,  
fruitful bough by a <sup>fountain</sup> well;  
<sup>A</sup>His <sup>2\*</sup>branches run over the  
wall:  
wall:

23 The archers have <sup>f</sup>sorely  
grieved him,  
And shot at him, and <sup>persecuted</sup> hated  
him:

24 But <sup>h</sup>his bow abode in strength,  
And the arms of his hands  
were made <sup>strong</sup> strong,  
By the hands of the <sup>Mighty One</sup> mighty God  
of Jacob,  
Jacob;

(<sup>i</sup>From thence is <sup>l</sup>the shep-  
herd, <sup>m</sup>the stone of <sup>Israel</sup> Israel.)

25 <sup>n</sup>Even by the God of thy father,  
who shall help <sup>thee</sup> thee;  
And by <sup>o</sup>the Almighty, <sup>p</sup>who  
shall bless <sup>thee</sup> thee  
With blessings of heaven above,  
Blessings of the deep that  
coucheth beneath,  
lieth under,  
Blessings of the breasts, and  
of the <sup>womb</sup> womb:

26 The blessings of thy father  
Have prevailed above <sup>5</sup>the  
blessings of my progeni-  
tors  
Unto the utmost bound <sup>i</sup>of  
the everlasting hills:  
They shall be <sup>u</sup>on the head of  
Joseph,  
And on the crown of the head  
of him <sup>6</sup>that was separate  
from his brethren.

27 <sup>w</sup>Benjamin is a wolf that ravineth.  
shall ravin as a wolf:  
In the morning he shall devour  
the prey,  
And at <sup>even</sup> night he shall <sup>y</sup>divide  
the spoil.

28 All these are the twelve  
tribes of Israel: and this is it  
that their father spake unto  
them, and blessed them; every  
one according to his blessing he

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Dent.  
33. 23.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 41. 52.  
Josh. 17. 14, 18.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 33.  
ch. 25. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 47. 30.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 50. 13.  
Cp. ch. 23. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 37.  
24, 23  
& 39. 20.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 23.  
16-13.

<sup>h</sup> Job 29. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 19  
& 25. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 132. 2, 5.  
Isai. 1. 24.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 35. 29.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 23. 1  
& 30. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 23.

16.

Eph. 2. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 4.

Cp. Dent. 32. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 35. 3

& 50. 17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 1

& 35. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Dent. 33.

13.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 46. 4.

2 Kin. 13. 14

(mg.).

<sup>s</sup> ver. 26.

Cp. 2 Chr.

16. 14

& Mark 16. 1

& Luke 23. 56

& John 19. 39,

40.

<sup>t</sup> Dent. 33.

15.

Hab. 3. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Dent. 33.

16.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 10

& Num. 20. 29

& Dent. 34. 8

& 1 Sam. 31. 13

& Job 2. 13

& Judith 16. 24

& Eccles.

22. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Judg.

20. 21, 25

& Ezek. 22. 27.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 47. 29.

See ch. 33. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Zech. 14. 1.

Cp. Ezek. 39.

10.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 16.

14.

Isai. 22. 16.

Matt. 27. 60.

blessed them. 29 And he charged  
them, and said unto them, I am  
to be <sup>e</sup>gathered unto my people:  
<sup>d</sup>bury me with my fathers <sup>e</sup>in  
the cave that is in the field of  
Ephron the Hittite, <sup>30</sup> in the  
cave that is in the field of Mach-  
pelah, which is before Mamre,  
in the land of Canaan, <sup>g</sup>which  
Abraham bought with the field  
from Ephron the Hittite for a  
possession of a <sup>buryingplace</sup> buryingplace: <sup>31</sup> there  
they buried Abraham and Sarah  
his wife; there <sup>k</sup>they buried  
Isaac and Rebekah his wife;  
and there I buried <sup>Leah</sup> Leah: <sup>32</sup> the  
field and the cave that is therein, which was  
purchase of the field and of the cave that is  
purchased from the children of  
Heth. <sup>33</sup> And when Jacob <sup>had</sup> made  
an end of <sup>charging</sup> commanding his  
sons, he gathered up his feet  
into the bed, and yielded up the  
ghost, and <sup>q</sup>was gathered unto  
his people. <sup>1</sup> And Joseph  
**50** <sup>r</sup>fell upon his father's  
face, and wept upon him,  
and kissed him. <sup>2</sup> And Joseph  
commanded his servants the  
physicians to <sup>s</sup>embalm his fa-  
ther: and the physicians em-  
balmned Israel. <sup>3</sup> And forty  
days were fulfilled for him;  
for so are fulfilled the days of  
those which are embalmed: and the  
Egyptians <sup>wept</sup> mourned for him three-  
score and ten days.

<sup>4</sup> And when the days of <sup>weeping</sup> his  
mourning were past, Joseph spake  
unto the house of Pharaoh, say-  
ing, <sup>x</sup>If now I have found grace  
in your eyes, speak, I pray you,  
in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,  
<sup>5</sup> My father made me swear,  
saying, Lo, I die: in my grave  
<sup>z</sup>which I <sup>7</sup>have digged for me in  
the land of Canaan, there shalt  
thou bury me. Now therefore  
let me go up, I pray thee, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the son of a fruitful tree. <sup>2</sup> Heb. daughters. <sup>3</sup> Or, active. <sup>4</sup> Or, From thence, from the shepherd. Or, as  
otherwise read, By the name of the shepherd. <sup>5</sup> According to some ancient authorities, the blessings of the ancient mountains,  
the desire (or, desirable things) of the everlasting hills. <sup>6</sup> Or, that is prince among. <sup>7</sup> Or, bought.

A.V. \* Heb. daughters. † Heb. wept.



bury my father, and I will come again. <sup>6</sup> And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear. <sup>7</sup> And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, <sup>8</sup> and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left <sup>9</sup> in the land of Goshen. <sup>9</sup> And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. <sup>10</sup> And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there <sup>11</sup> they lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he <sup>12</sup> made a mourning for his father seven days. <sup>11</sup> And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous <sup>1</sup> mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called <sup>\*</sup> Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan. <sup>12</sup> And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them: <sup>13</sup> for <sup>k</sup> his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham <sup>n</sup> bought with the field for a possession of a <sup>buryingplace</sup> of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

<sup>14</sup> And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father. <sup>15</sup> And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, <sup>It may be that Joseph will</sup> hate us, and will <sup>will peradventure</sup> requite us all the evil <sup>fully</sup> certainly

which we did unto him. <sup>16</sup> And they <sup>†</sup> sent a <sup>message messenger</sup> unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, <sup>17</sup> So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the <sup>transgression trespass</sup> of thy brethren, and their <sup>sin, sin;</sup> for <sup>that</sup> they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the <sup>transgression trespass</sup> of the servants of <sup>a</sup> the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him. <sup>18</sup> And his brethren also went and <sup>†</sup> fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants. <sup>19</sup> And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for <sup>d</sup> am I in the place of God? <sup>20</sup> <sup>And But</sup> as for you, ye <sup>meant thought</sup> evil against me; but <sup>†</sup> God meant it <sup>for unto</sup> good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. <sup>21</sup> Now therefore fear ye not: <sup>h</sup> I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake <sup>2i†</sup> kindly unto them.

<sup>22</sup> And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years. <sup>23</sup> And Joseph saw Ephraim's children <sup>j</sup> of the third generation: the <sup>i</sup> children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were <sup>born</sup> <sup>§</sup> brought up upon Joseph's knees. <sup>24</sup> And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: <sup>but and</sup> <sup>o</sup> God will surely visit you, and bring you <sup>up</sup> out of this land unto the land <sup>p</sup> which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>q</sup> Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. <sup>26</sup> So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they <sup>r</sup> embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

a ch. 49. 25.

b See ch. 45. 10.

c Cp. ch. 37. 7, 10.

d ch. 30. 2. Cp. 2 Kin. 5. 7.

e Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 17. &amp; Acts 8. 2. f ch. 45. 5, 7. g Cp. ver. 3.

h ch. 45. 11 &amp; 47. 12.

i ch. 34. 3 (for mg.).

j Cp. Job 42. 16.

&amp; Ps. 128. 6. k ch. 49. 29.

l Cp. Acts 7. 16. 7 Num. 32.

m Cp. ch. 30. 3.

n ch. 7. 14, 15. 1 Chr. 7. 14, 15.

o ch. 15. 14.

&amp; 46. 4.

&amp; 48. 21.

Ex. 3. 16, 17. Cp. Heb. 11. 22.

p ch. 15. 18 &amp; 26. 3.

&amp; 28. 13.

&amp; 35. 12.

&amp; 46. 4.

q Ex. 13. 19. Josh. 24. 32.

r See ver. 2.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. ebel. <sup>2</sup> Heb. to their heart.

A.V. \* That is, The mourning of the Egyptians.

† Heb. charged.

‡ Heb. to their hearts.

§ Heb. borne.

# THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

[R. V.] COMMONLY CALLED

[A. V.] CALLED

## EXODUS.

**I** Now <sup>a</sup>these are the names of the <sup>sons</sup>children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob. <sup>2</sup> Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and <sup>Judah</sup>; <sup>3</sup> Issachar, Zebulun, and <sup>Benjamin</sup>; <sup>4</sup> Dan, and Naph-tali, <sup>Gad</sup>, and Asher. <sup>5</sup> And all the souls that came out of the <sup>loins</sup> of Jacob were <sup>seventy</sup> souls: <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> Joseph was in Egypt already. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>h</sup>Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. <sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup>And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

<sup>8</sup> Now there arose <sup>up</sup> a new king over Egypt, <sup>l</sup>which knew not Joseph. <sup>9</sup> And he said unto his people, Behold, <sup>m</sup>the people of the children of Israel are <sup>1</sup>more and mightier than we: <sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>come, <sup>o</sup>let us deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they <sup>also</sup> <sup>join</sup> <sup>themselves</sup> <sup>unto</sup> our enemies, and fight against us, and <sup>so</sup> get them up out of

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1—3, see Gen. 35. 23—26 & 46. 8—26.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 7. Gen. 15. 13. Deut. 26. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 11 & 5. 4, 5 & 6. 6, 7.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 81. 6. <sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 12. & Gen. 47. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 22. 3 (mg. for ing.). <sup>h</sup> Gen. 46. 27. Deut. 10. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 50. 26. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 5. 7—19.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 23 & 6. 9 & Num. 20. 15 & Acts 7. 19, 34.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 26. 5. Acts 7. 17. Cp. Gen. 46. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 105. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 83. 3, 4. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 105. 25. Acts 7. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 16. 6. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Dan. 3. 16—18 & 6. 13 & Acts 5. 29.

<sup>r</sup> Cited Acts 7. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 105. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Prov. 16. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Dan. 3. 16—18 & 6. 13 & Acts 5. 29.

<sup>w</sup> Cited Acts 7. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 19.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 16. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Dan. 3. 16—18 & 6. 13 & Acts 5. 29.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 19.

<sup>ab</sup> Prov. 16. 6.

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Dan. 3. 16—18 & 6. 13 & Acts 5. 29.

<sup>ad</sup> Cited Acts 7. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 105. 24. Acts 7. 19.

<sup>af</sup> Prov. 16. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Dan. 3. 16—18 & 6. 13 & Acts 5. 29.

the land. <sup>11</sup> Therefore they did set over them taskmasters <sup>b</sup>to afflict them with their <sup>c</sup>burdens. And they built for Pharaoh <sup>d</sup>store cities, Pithom and <sup>e</sup>Raamses. <sup>12</sup> <sup>†</sup>But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and <sup>the</sup> more they spread abroad. And they <sup>2f</sup>were grieved because of the children of Israel. <sup>13</sup> And the Egyptians made the children of Israel <sup>i</sup>to serve with rigour: <sup>14</sup> and they <sup>j</sup>made their lives bitter with hard <sup>service</sup>, in <sup>mortar</sup> and in brick, and in all manner of service in the <sup>field</sup>; all their service, wherein they made them <sup>serve</sup> <sup>serve, was</sup> with rigour.

<sup>15</sup> And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Ship-rah, and the name of the other Puah: <sup>16</sup> and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the <sup>birthstool</sup> <sup>stools</sup>; if it be a son, then ye shall kill <sup>him</sup>; but if it be a daughter, then she shall live. <sup>17</sup> But the midwives <sup>p</sup>feared God, and <sup>q</sup>did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive. <sup>18</sup> And the king of Egypt called for the mid-



wives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

<sup>19</sup> And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the <sup>midwife</sup> <sup>midwives</sup> come in unto them. <sup>20</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty. <sup>21</sup> And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he <sup>c</sup>made them houses. <sup>22</sup> And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, <sup>e</sup>Every son that is born ye shall cast into <sup>g</sup>the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

<sup>1</sup> And there went <sup>h</sup>a man of **2** the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

<sup>2</sup> And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and <sup>j</sup>when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months. <sup>3</sup> And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of

<sup>1m</sup> bulrushes, and daubed it with <sup>2</sup>slime and with <sup>pitch</sup>; and she <sup>put</sup> the child <sup>therein</sup>, and she <sup>laid</sup> it in <sup>n</sup>the flags by the river's brink.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>p</sup>his sister stood afar off, to <sup>know</sup> <sup>wit</sup> what would be done to him. <sup>5</sup> And the daughter of

Pharaoh came down to <sup>bathe</sup> wash <sup>herself</sup> at the river; and her maidens walked along by the <sup>river</sup> <sup>river's</sup> side; and <sup>when</sup> she saw the ark among the flags, and <sup>sent</sup> her <sup>handmaid</sup> <sup>maid</sup> to fetch it. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>when</sup> she <sup>had</sup> opened it, and <sup>saw</sup> the child: and, behold, the babe wept.

And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children. <sup>7</sup> Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call <sup>to</sup> thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she

may nurse the child for thee?

<sup>8</sup> And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

<sup>9</sup> And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. <sup>10</sup> And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became <sup>b</sup>her son. And she called his name <sup>3Moses</sup> <sup>\*Moses</sup>; and <sup>she</sup> said, Because I <sup>4d</sup>drew him out of the water.

<sup>11</sup> And it came to pass in those days, <sup>f</sup>when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their <sup>i</sup>burdens: and he <sup>saw</sup> <sup>spied</sup> an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. <sup>12</sup> And he looked this way and that way, and when

he saw that there was no man, <sup>k</sup>he <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>when</sup>

<sup>l</sup>he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? <sup>14</sup> And he said, <sup>o</sup>Who made thee <sup>†</sup>a prince and a judge over

us? <sup>thinkest</sup> <sup>intendest</sup> thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely

<sup>the</sup> <sup>this</sup> thing is known. <sup>15</sup> Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But

<sup>q</sup>Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by <sup>r</sup>a well. <sup>16</sup> Now <sup>s</sup>the <sup>†</sup>priest

of Midian had seven daughters: and <sup>t</sup>they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. <sup>17</sup> And the

shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Eccles. 8. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 7. 21. Cp. Heb. 11. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 35.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 24 & 11. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 127. 1. <sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 18. 16. <sup>i</sup> Acts 7. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Acts 7. 23. Heb. 11. 24—26.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 41. 1. <sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 26. 59. <sup>n</sup> Chr. 23. 14.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 11. <sup>p</sup> Acts 7. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Heb. 11. 23. <sup>r</sup> Acts 7. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 7. 26—28.

<sup>t</sup> Job 8. 11 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 18. 2. (for mg.).

<sup>v</sup> ver. 5. Isai. 19. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 14.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 20. Num. 26. 59.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 7. 29. Heb. 11. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 24. 11 & 29. 2.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 1. <sup>ab</sup> Gen. 24. 11 & 29. 10.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, papyrus.

<sup>2</sup> That is, bitumen.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Mosheh.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. mashah, to draw out.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, Drawn out.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a man, a prince.

<sup>†</sup> Or, prince.



helped them, and "watered their flock. <sup>18</sup> And when they came to <sup>b</sup>Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon <sup>to-day?</sup> <sup>to day</sup> <sup>19</sup> And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and <sup>moreover he drew water also drew water enough</sup> for us, and "watered the flock. <sup>20</sup> And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may <sup>g</sup>eat bread. <sup>21</sup> And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses <sup>i</sup>Zipporah his daughter. <sup>22</sup> And she bare <sup>him</sup> a son, and he called his name <sup>k</sup>\*Gershom: for he said, I have been <sup>l</sup>a sojourner in a strange land.

<sup>23</sup> And it came to pass <sup>n</sup>in the course of those many days, <sup>process of time,</sup> that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel <sup>p</sup>sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and <sup>s</sup>their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. <sup>24</sup> And "God heard their groaning, and God <sup>w</sup>remembered his covenant with <sup>x</sup>Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. <sup>25</sup> And God <sup>z</sup>saw the children of Israel, and God <sup>†</sup>took knowledge of <sup>them</sup> <sup>respect unto</sup> <sup>†</sup>had

<sup>1</sup> Now Moses was keeping the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the <sup>back</sup> <sup>backside</sup> of the <sup>wilderness,</sup> <sup>desert,</sup> and came to <sup>d</sup>the mountain of God, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>even</sup> to Horeb. <sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup>And <sup>f</sup>the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. <sup>3</sup> And Moses said, I will <sup>turn aside now,</sup> <sup>now turn aside,</sup> and see this great

sight, why the bush is not burnt. <sup>4</sup> And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, <sup>c</sup>God called unto him <sup>a</sup>out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. <sup>5</sup> And he said, Draw not nigh hither: <sup>e</sup>put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. <sup>6</sup> Moreover he said, <sup>f</sup>I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for <sup>h</sup>he was afraid to look upon God. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said, <sup>j</sup>I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their <sup>m</sup>taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; <sup>8</sup> and <sup>o</sup>I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and <sup>q</sup>to bring them up out of that land unto <sup>r</sup>a good land and a large, unto a land <sup>t</sup>flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of <sup>v</sup>the <sup>Canaanite,</sup> <sup>Canaanites,</sup> and the <sup>Hittite,</sup> <sup>Amorite,</sup> and the <sup>Hittites,</sup> <sup>Amorites,</sup> and the <sup>Perizzite,</sup> <sup>Hivite,</sup> and the <sup>Perizzites,</sup> <sup>Hivites,</sup> and the <sup>Jebusite,</sup> <sup>Jebusites.</sup> <sup>9</sup> And now, <sup>Now therefore,</sup> behold, <sup>y</sup>the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: <sup>moreover I have and I have also</sup> seen <sup>b</sup>the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. <sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup>Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. <sup>11</sup> And Moses said unto God, <sup>g</sup>Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? <sup>12</sup> And he said, <sup>h</sup>Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>token unto thee, that I have sent thee: <sup>when</sup> <sup>When</sup> thou hast

a Cp. Gen. 29. 10.  
b Num. 10. 29.  
c ch. 3. 1  
& 4. 18  
& 18. 1, 5, 9, 12.  
d ch. 19. 3.  
e Deut. 33. 16.  
f Josh. 5. 15.  
g ch. 19. 12  
& Eccles. 5. 1.  
h ch. 4. 5.  
i Gen. 28. 13.  
j Kin. 18. 36.  
k Cited Matt. 22. 32  
& Mark 12. 26.  
l Cp. Luke 20. 37.  
m Gen. 31. 54  
& 43. 25.  
n Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 13  
& Isai. 6. 1, 2, 5.  
o ch. 4. 25  
& 18. 2.  
p ch. 2. 23—25.  
q Neh. 9. 9.  
r Ps. 106. 44.  
s ch. 18. 3.  
t Acts 7. 29.  
u Cp. Heb. 11. 13, 14.  
v ch. 5. 13.  
w Cp. ch. 7. 7.  
x Acts 7. 23, 30.  
y Gen. 11. 5, 7  
& 18. 21.  
z Cp. Deut. 26. 7.  
aa ch. 6. 6  
& 12. 51.  
bb Cp. Gen. 50. 24.  
cc r Deut. 1. 25  
& 3. 7, 8, 9.  
dd s ch. 3. 9.  
ee Gen. 18. 20, 21.  
ff James 5. 4.  
gg t ch. 13. 5  
& 33. 3.  
hh Lev. 20. 24.  
ii Num. 13. 27.  
jj Deut. 26. 9, 15.  
kk Jer. 11. 5.  
ll & 32. 22.  
mm Ezek. 20. 6.  
nn u ch. 6. 5.  
oo v Gen. 15. 18—21.  
pp w Ps. 105. 8.  
qq & 106. 45.  
rr x Gen. 15. 14  
& 46. 4.  
ss y ch. 2. 23.  
tt z ch. 3. 7  
& 4. 31.  
uu Cp. Luke 1. 25.  
vv a Cp. ch. 3. 16.  
ww b ch. 1. 11—14, 22.  
xx c Cp. Ps. 105. 26  
& Mic. 6. 4.  
yy d ch. 4. 27  
& 18. 5  
& 24. 13.  
zz Num. 10. 33.  
aaa 1 Kin. 19. 8.  
bbb e 2 Esd. 14. 3.  
ccc For ver. 2—8, see Acts 7. 30—35.  
ddd f Isai. 63. 9.  
eee Mal. 3. 1 (mg.).  
fff Cp. 2 Esd. 2. 33.  
ggg g ch. 6. 12.  
hhh Cp. 1 Sam. 18. 18  
& Isai. 6. 5, 8  
& Jer. 1. 6.  
iii h ch. 4. 12, 15.  
jjj Deut. 31. 8, 23.  
kkk Josh. 1. 5.



brought forth the people out of Egypt, <sup>a</sup>ye shall serve God upon this mountain. <sup>13</sup> And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? <sup>14</sup> And God said unto Moses, <sup>1</sup>I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, <sup>2</sup><sup>h</sup>I AM hath sent me unto you. <sup>15</sup> And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, <sup>3</sup>The <sup>LORD</sup>, <sup>4</sup>the <sup>LORD</sup> God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is <sup>m</sup>my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations. <sup>16</sup> Go, and <sup>n</sup>gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The <sup>LORD</sup>, <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, <sup>hath</sup> appeared unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup>I have surely visited you, and <sup>seen</sup> that which is done to you in Egypt: <sup>17</sup> and I have said, <sup>9</sup>I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusite, unto a land <sup>2</sup>flowing with milk and honey. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>s</sup>they shall hearken to thy voice: and <sup>u</sup>thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The <sup>LORD</sup>, <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of the <sup>Hebrews</sup>, <sup>Hebrews</sup> hath <sup>v</sup>met with us: and now let us go, we <sup>pray</sup> beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 19.<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 2 & 7. 4.<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 1 & 13. 3.<sup>d</sup> Deut. 6. 22. Neh. 9. 10.

Jer. 32. 20. Acts 7. 36.

See ch. 7—ch. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 21. <sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 31.<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 2, 3 & 12. 35, 36.

Cp. Gen. 15. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 3. Ps. 68. 4.

John 8. 58. Heb. 13. 8.

Rev. 1. 4 &amp; 4. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Wisd. 10. 17.<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 33. 6.<sup>k</sup> ver. 6.<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ezek. 39. 10.<sup>m</sup> Hos. 12. 5. Cp. Ps. 135. 13.<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 29.<sup>o</sup> ver. 17, 20.<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 31. Gen. 50. 24. Cp. Luke 1. 68.<sup>q</sup> ver. 8.<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 9.<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 31. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 3. 6.<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 1.<sup>v</sup> Num. 23. 3, 4, 15, 16.

may sacrifice to the LORD our God. <sup>19</sup> And I <sup>know</sup> <sup>am sure</sup> that the king of Egypt <sup>b</sup>will not <sup>give you leave to</sup> <sup>let you</sup> go, <sup>\*no</sup>, not <sup>c</sup>by a mighty hand. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>d</sup>I will <sup>put forth</sup> <sup>stretch out</sup> my hand, and smite Egypt with <sup>e</sup>all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and <sup>f</sup>after that he will let you go. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>g</sup>I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: <sup>22</sup> but every woman <sup>shall</sup> <sup>ask</sup> <sup>borrow</sup> of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, <sup>j</sup>jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and <sup>l</sup>ye shall spoil <sup>†</sup>the Egyptians.

**4** <sup>1</sup> And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, <sup>o</sup>A rod. <sup>3</sup> And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a <sup>4</sup>serpent; and Moses fled from before it. <sup>4</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the <sup>tail</sup>: (and <sup>tail</sup>. And he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his <sup>hand</sup>: <sup>5</sup> that they may <sup>r</sup>believe that the <sup>LORD</sup>, <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, I AM, BECAUSE I AM. Or, I AM WHO AM. Or, I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE. Jehovah, from the same root as Ehyeh.

A.V. <sup>4</sup> Heb. nahash.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, but by strong hand.

† Or, Egypt.

<sup>2</sup> Or, I WILL BE. Heb. Ehyeh.

<sup>3</sup> Heb.



out, behold, his hand was <sup>a</sup>leprous, <sup>leprous</sup> as <sup>white as</sup> snow. <sup>7</sup> And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. <sup>(And</sup> <sup>And</sup> he put his hand into his bosom again; and <sup>when he took</sup> <sup>plucked</sup> it out of his bosom, and, behold, <sup>d</sup>it was turned again as his <sup>other</sup> <sup>flesh.</sup> <sup>8</sup> And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. <sup>9</sup> And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe <sup>even</sup> <sup>also</sup> these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river <sup>h</sup>\* shall become blood upon the dry land. <sup>10</sup> And Moses said unto the LORD, <sup>Oh</sup> <sup>my</sup> Lord, I am not <sup>11</sup>eloquent, neither <sup>12</sup>heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: <sup>for</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>j</sup>I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh <sup>a</sup> <sup>man</sup> the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? <sup>is it</sup> <sup>have</sup> not I the LORD? <sup>12</sup> Now therefore go, and <sup>n</sup>I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt <sup>speak</sup> <sup>say</sup>. <sup>13</sup> And he said, <sup>Oh</sup> <sup>my</sup> Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou <sup>s</sup>wilt send. <sup>14</sup> And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is <sup>there</sup> not Aaron <sup>thy brother the Levite?</sup> <sup>the Levite thy brother?</sup> I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, <sup>r</sup>he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>w</sup>thou shalt speak unto him, and <sup>x</sup>put the words in his mouth: <sup>n</sup>and I will be with thy mouth, and with his

<sup>a</sup> Num. 12. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 5. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 30.  
  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 1 & 13. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 5. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 2. ch. 7. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 15, 23. Cp. Matt. 2. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 19.  
  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 2—4.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 12 & Jer. 1. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 9. Num. 20. 8, 9.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 20. m ch. 7. 13, 22  
& 3. 15, 32  
& 9. 12, 35  
& 10. 1  
& 14. 8.  
Rom. 9. 17, 18.  
Cp. Deut. 2. 30  
& Josh. 11. 20  
& Isai. 63. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 12  
& Isai. 50. 4  
& Jer. 1. 9  
& Ezek. 33. 22  
& Matt. 10. 19, 20  
& Mark 13. 11  
& Luke 12. 11, 12  
& 21. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> Hos. 11. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 31. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 5  
& 12. 29.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Num. 22. 22  
& 1 Chr. 21. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 17. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> Josh. 5. 2, 3.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 1, 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Num. 22. 33  
& 23. 5, 12, 16.  
Deut. 13. 18.  
2 Sam. 14. 3, 19.  
Isai. 51. 16.

mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. <sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup> And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and <sup>it shall come to pass, that</sup> <sup>he shall be, even</sup> he shall be to thee <sup>instead of</sup> a mouth, and <sup>c</sup>thou shalt be to him <sup>as</sup> <sup>instead of</sup> God. <sup>17</sup> And thou shalt take <sup>in thine hand</sup> <sup>this rod,</sup> <sup>this rod in thine hand,</sup> wherewith thou shalt do <sup>the</sup> signs.

<sup>18</sup> And Moses went and returned to <sup>2f</sup> Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. <sup>19</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for <sup>g</sup>all the men are dead which sought thy life. <sup>20</sup> And Moses took <sup>i</sup> his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took <sup>k</sup> the rod of God in his hand. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest <sup>back</sup> <sup>to return</sup> into Egypt, see that thou do <sup>before Pharaoh all the</sup> <sup>wonders</sup> <sup>all those wonders before Pharaoh,</sup> which I have put in thine hand: but <sup>m</sup>I will <sup>3</sup>harden his heart, <sup>and</sup> <sup>that he</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>shall</sup> not let the people go. <sup>22</sup> And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>o</sup>Israel is my son, <sup>even</sup> <sup>p</sup>my firstborn: <sup>23</sup> and I have said <sup>unto thee,</sup> <sup>Let my son</sup> <sup>go,</sup> <sup>that he may serve</sup> <sup>me;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>thou hast refused</sup> <sup>to let him</sup> <sup>go:</sup> <sup>if thou refuse</sup> <sup>to let him</sup> <sup>go,</sup> behold, <sup>q</sup>I will slay thy son, <sup>even</sup> <sup>thy firstborn.</sup> <sup>24</sup> And it came to pass <sup>on</sup> <sup>by the way</sup> <sup>at the lodging place,</sup> <sup>in the inn,</sup> that <sup>s</sup>the LORD met him, <sup>t</sup>and sought to kill him. <sup>25</sup> Then <sup>u</sup>Zipporah took <sup>v</sup>a <sup>sharp</sup> <sup>flint,</sup> <sup>stone,</sup> and cut off the foreskin of her son, and <sup>41</sup>cast it at his <sup>feet;</sup> <sup>and she</sup> <sup>said,</sup> <sup>Surely a</sup> <sup>bridegroom of blood</sup> <sup>art</sup> <sup>thou to me.</sup> <sup>26</sup> So he let him

R. V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. a man of words.<sup>2</sup> Heb. Jethro.<sup>3</sup> Heb. make strong.<sup>4</sup> Heb. made it touch.A. V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. shall be and shall be. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a man of words. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. since yesterday, nor since the third day.

|| Heb. Jethro.

Or, knife.

†† Heb. made it touch.

<sup>§</sup> Or,



alone. Then she said, <sup>1</sup>A bridegroom of blood art thou, because of the circumcision.

<sup>27</sup> And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness <sup>e</sup>to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in <sup>d</sup>the <sup>mountain</sup> <sup>mount</sup> of God, and kissed him. <sup>28</sup> And Moses <sup>e</sup>told Aaron all the words of the LORD wherewith he had sent him, and all <sup>f</sup>the signs wherewith he had charged him. <sup>29</sup> And Moses and Aaron <sup>g</sup>went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: <sup>30</sup> and <sup>h</sup>Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. <sup>31</sup> And the people <sup>i</sup>believed: and when they heard that the LORD had <sup>j</sup>visited the children of Israel, and that he had <sup>k</sup>seen looked upon their affliction, then <sup>l</sup>they bowed their heads and worshipped.

<sup>1</sup> And afterward Moses and **5** Aaron <sup>came</sup>, <sup>went in</sup>, and <sup>said unto</sup> <sup>told</sup> Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold <sup>m</sup>a feast unto me in the wilderness. <sup>2</sup> And Pharaoh said, <sup>n</sup>Who is the LORD, that I should <sup>hearken unto</sup> <sup>obey</sup> his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, <sup>and moreover</sup> <sup>I will not</sup> <sup>neither will I</sup> let Israel go. <sup>3</sup> And they said, <sup>p</sup>The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, <sup>desert</sup>, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. <sup>4</sup> And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, <sup>loose</sup> <sup>let</sup> the people from their works? get you unto your <sup>q</sup>burdens. <sup>5</sup> And Pharaoh said, Behold, <sup>r</sup>the people of the land <sup>are now</sup> <sup>now are</sup> many, and ye make them rest from their bur-

dens. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>the same day</sup> <sup>Pharaoh commanded the</sup> <sup>commanded</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>taskmasters of the</sup> <sup>people, and</sup> <sup>their officers, say-</sup> <sup>ing,</sup> <sup>7</sup> Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. <sup>8</sup> And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God. <sup>9</sup> <sup>\*Let</sup> <sup>heavier</sup> <sup>there more</sup> work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard <sup>lying</sup> <sup>vain</sup> words. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. <sup>11</sup> Go <sup>yourselves,</sup> <sup>ye,</sup> get you straw where ye can find it: <sup>for nought</sup> <sup>yet not ought</sup> of your work shall be diminished. <sup>12</sup> So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble <sup>for</sup> <sup>instead of</sup> straw. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the taskmasters <sup>were urgent,</sup> <sup>hasted</sup> <sup>them,</sup> saying, Fulfil your works, <sup>†</sup><sup>your</sup> daily tasks, as when there was straw. <sup>14</sup> And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's <sup>a</sup>taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, <sup>2</sup>and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task <sup>in making brick</sup> <sup>both yesterday</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>to-day, in making brick</sup> <sup>to day,</sup> as heretofore? <sup>15</sup> Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? <sup>16</sup> There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people. <sup>17</sup> But he said, Ye

a ch. 3. 7.

b ver. 14, 15, 19.

c ver. 14.

d See ch. 3. 1.

e ver. 15, 16.

f See ver. 3-9.

g ch. 3. 16.

h ver. 16.

i ver. 8, 9. ch. 3. 18.

j See ch. 3. 16.

k ch. 2. 25 &amp; 3. 7.

l ch. 12. 27.

Gen. 24. 26. 1 Chr. 29. 20.

m ch. 10. 9.

n Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 35 &amp; Job 21. 15.

o ch. 3. 19.

p ch. 3. 18 &amp; 7. 16 &amp; 9. 1, 13.

q ch. 1. 11.

r ch. 1. 7, 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision.  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. Let the work be heavy upon the men.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. saying.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.



are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and <sup>do</sup> sacrifice to the LORD. <sup>18</sup> Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks. <sup>19</sup> And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they <sup>1</sup>were in evil case, <sup>when</sup> it was said, Ye shall not <sup>minish</sup> from your <sup>bricks, your</sup> bricks of your <sup>daily</sup> tasks. <sup>20</sup> And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: <sup>21</sup> and <sup>e</sup>they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour <sup>\*</sup>to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us. <sup>22</sup> And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou <sup>so</sup> evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? <sup>23</sup> For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath <sup>evil entreated</sup> done evil to this people; <sup>†</sup>neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for <sup>by</sup> with a strong hand shall he let them go, and <sup>by</sup> with a strong hand <sup>l</sup>shall he drive them out of his land.

<sup>2</sup> And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, <sup>m</sup>I am <sup>JEHOVAH</sup> the LORD: <sup>3</sup> and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, <sup>as</sup> by the name of <sup>20</sup>God Almighty, but <sup>3</sup>by my name <sup>p</sup>JEHOVAH <sup>I was</sup> was I not <sup>4</sup>known to them. <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>And I have also established my covenant with them, <sup>r</sup>to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, <sup>wherein</sup> they <sup>sojourned</sup> were strangers.

a ch. 2. 24.  
  
b ch. 7. 4.  
Deut. 26. 8.  
Ps. 136. 11, 12.  
Cp. ch. 3. 17.  
  
c ch. 15. 13.  
Deut. 7. 8.  
2 Kin. 17. 36.  
1 Chr. 17. 21.  
Neh. 1. 10.  
d Deut. 4. 20  
& 7. 6  
& 14. 2  
& 26. 18.  
2 Sam. 7. 24.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
e ch. 6. 9.  
f ch. 29. 45,  
46.  
Gen. 17. 8.  
Lev. 22. 33.  
Deut. 29. 13.  
Cp. Rev. 21. 7.  
g ch. 5. 4, 5.  
Ps. 81. 6.  
h ch. 32. 13.  
Gen. 15. 18  
& 26. 3  
& 28. 13  
& 35. 12.  
Ezek. 20. 6, 42.  
i Cp. Gen.  
14. 2  
& Deut. 32. 40  
& Ezek. 20. 5, 6  
& 47. 14.  
  
j ch. 5. 21.  
Cp. Acts 7. 25.  
  
k ch. 3. 19  
& 13. 3.  
  
l ch. 11. 1  
& 12. 33, 39.  
  
m Cp. Isai.  
42. 8  
& Mal. 3. 6.  
n ver. 30.  
ch. 4. 10.  
Jer. 1. 6.  
Cp. Jer. 6. 10  
& Ezek. 44. 7  
& Acts 7. 51, al.  
o Gen. 17. 1.  
p ch. 3. 14  
& 15. 2 (mg.).  
Ps. 68. 4  
& 83. 18.  
Cp. John 8. 58  
& Rev. 1. 4, 8.  
q Gen. 15. 18  
& 17. 4, 7.  
r Gen. 17. 8  
& 28. 4.  
s Gen. 46. 9.  
1 Chr. 5. 3.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>moreover</sup> <sup>I have</sup> I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. <sup>6</sup> Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, <sup>m</sup>I am <sup>the LORD</sup> Jehovah, and <sup>b</sup>I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and <sup>c</sup>I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great <sup>judgements</sup> judgments: <sup>7</sup> and <sup>d</sup>I will take you to me for a people, and <sup>f</sup>I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that <sup>m</sup>I am <sup>Jehovah</sup> the LORD your God, which bringeth you out <sup>9</sup>from under the burdens of the Egyptians. <sup>8</sup> And I will bring you in unto <sup>h</sup>the land, concerning <sup>which</sup> which I <sup>lifted up</sup> lifted up my hand to <sup>the which</sup> the which I did <sup>swear</sup> swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: <sup>m</sup>I am <sup>Jehovah</sup> the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but <sup>j</sup>they hearkened not unto Moses for <sup>5</sup>anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

<sup>10</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>11</sup> Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. <sup>12</sup> And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold; the children of Israel have <sup>j</sup>not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, <sup>n</sup>who am of uncircumcised lips? <sup>13</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

<sup>14</sup> These <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> the heads of their fathers' houses: <sup>the</sup> The sons of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, were set on mischief, when they said  
impatience Heb. shortness of spirit.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to stink. <sup>†</sup> Heb. delivering thou hast not delivered.  
|| Heb. shortness, or, straitness.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. El Shaddai. <sup>3</sup> Or, as to <sup>4</sup> Or, made known <sup>5</sup> Or,

† Or, JEHOVAH. § Heb. lift up my hand.







Moses and unto Aaron, saying,  
<sup>9</sup> When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, <sup>b</sup>Shew a <sup>wonder</sup> miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, <sup>that it</sup> and it shall become a <sup>1</sup>serpent. <sup>10</sup> And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did <sup>so</sup> as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent. <sup>11</sup> Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers: <sup>and they also, now</sup> the <sup>d</sup>magicians of Egypt, <sup>they also</sup> <sup>e</sup>did in like manner with their <sup>2</sup>enchantments. <sup>12</sup> For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. <sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup>And Pharaoh's heart <sup>3</sup>was hardened, and he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; <sup>as the LORD had</sup> <sup>spoken.</sup> <sup>said.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is <sup>4</sup>stubborn, hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. <sup>15</sup> <sup>j</sup>Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink <sup>to meet</sup> <sup>him</sup> against he come; and <sup>m</sup>the rod which was turned to a <sup>o</sup>serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. <sup>16</sup> And thou shalt say unto him, <sup>p</sup>The LORD, the God of the <sup>Hebrews,</sup> <sup>Hebrews</sup> hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, <sup>q</sup>that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou <sup>hast not</sup> <sup>wouldest not</sup> hearkened. <sup>17</sup> Thus saith the LORD, In this <sup>r</sup>thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and <sup>s</sup>they shall be turned to blood. <sup>18</sup> And the fish that is in the river shall die, and

a ver. 21, 24.

b Cp. Isai. 7.

11 &amp; John 2. 18 &amp; 4. 48 &amp; 6. 30.

c ch. 8. 5, 6, 16, 17 &amp; 9. 22 &amp; 10. 12, 21 &amp; 14. 16, 21, 26.

d Gen. 41. 8. e ver. 12, 22 &amp; ch. 8. 7, 18 &amp; 9. 11. f Tim. 3. 8. g ch. 17. 9.

h Ps. 78. 44 &amp; 105. 29.

i See ch. 4. 21.

j ver. 18, 24.

k ch. 8. 20 &amp; 9. 13.

l ver. 11. Cp. Wisd. 17. 7 &amp; mg. i ver. 13.

m ch. 4. 2, 17 &amp; 17. 5.

n ver. 3, 4. o ch. 4. 3.

p ch. 3. 18 &amp; 5. 3 &amp; 9. 1, 13.

q ch. 3. 12, 18 &amp; 5. 1, 3.

r ver. 5.

[Ch. 7. 26 in Heb.]

s ch. 4. 9. Wisd. 11. 6. Cp. Rev. 16. 4. t ver. 20. ch. 3. 12, 18. u ch. 7. 14 &amp; 9. 2.

the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall <sup>a</sup>loathe <sup>lothe</sup> to drink water from the water of the river. <sup>19</sup> And the LORD <sup>said</sup> <sup>spake</sup> unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and <sup>c</sup>stretch out thine hand <sup>over</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the waters of Egypt, <sup>over</sup> <sup>upon</sup> their <sup>streams,</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>upon</sup> their <sup>streams,</sup> and <sup>over</sup> <sup>upon</sup> their <sup>pools,</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>upon</sup> all their <sup>pools</sup> of water, that they may become blood; and <sup>there shall</sup> <sup>that there may</sup> be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of <sup>wood</sup> <sup>wood,</sup> and in vessels of stone. <sup>20</sup> And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he <sup>d</sup>lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the <sup>e</sup>waters that were in the river were turned to blood. <sup>21</sup> And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians <sup>i</sup>could not drink <sup>water</sup> <sup>of the</sup> water of the river; and <sup>the blood</sup> <sup>there was blood</sup> throughout all the land of Egypt. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>k</sup>the magicians of Egypt did <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>so</sup> with their enchantments: and <sup>l</sup>Pharaoh's heart <sup>3</sup>was hardened, <sup>and he hearkened not</sup> <sup>neither did he hearken</sup> unto them; <sup>as the LORD had</sup> <sup>spoken.</sup> <sup>said.</sup> <sup>23</sup> And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he <sup>6</sup>lay even this to heart. <sup>24</sup> And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. <sup>25</sup> And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

**8** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go <sup>in</sup> unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, <sup>t</sup>that they may serve me. <sup>2</sup> And if thou <sup>u</sup>refuse to let them go,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in vv. 10, 12. <sup>2</sup> Or, *secret arts*. <sup>3</sup> Heb. *was strong*. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *heavy*.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *canals*. <sup>6</sup> Heb. *set his heart even to this*.

A.V. \* Heb. *gathering of their waters*.



behold, I will smite all thy borders with <sup>a</sup>frogs: <sup>3</sup> and the river shall <sup>bring forth frogs abundantly,</sup> which shall go up and come into thine house, and into <sup>b</sup>thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy <sup>\*</sup>kneadingtroughs: <sup>4</sup> and the frogs shall come up both <sup>upon</sup> thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD <sup>said</sup> unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, <sup>d</sup>Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the <sup>rivers,</sup> over the <sup>streams,</sup> and over the <sup>pools,</sup> and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. <sup>6</sup> And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and <sup>e</sup>the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>h</sup>the magicians did <sup>in like manner</sup> with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. <sup>8</sup> Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, <sup>i</sup>Intreat the LORD, that he <sup>may</sup> take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and <sup>j</sup>I will let the people go, that they may <sup>do</sup> sacrifice unto the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And Moses said unto Pharaoh, <sup>Have thou this glory</sup> over me: <sup>against what time</sup> shall I <sup>j</sup>intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, <sup>that the frogs be destroyed</sup> from thee and thy houses, <sup>and they may remain in the river only?</sup> <sup>10</sup> And he said, <sup>Against to-morrow.</sup> And he said, Be it according to thy word: <sup>p</sup>that thou mayest know that <sup>q</sup>there is none like unto the LORD our God. <sup>11</sup> And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rev. 16. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 105. 30.  
[Ch. 8. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Eccles. 8. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 7. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 32. ch. 7. 14 & 9. 7, 34 & 10. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 7. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 45 & 105. 30.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 7. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 105. 31.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 28, 30. ch. 9. 28 & 10. 17, 18. Cp. Num. 21. 7 & 1 Kin. 13. 6 & Acts 8. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 7. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 25—28. ch. 10. 8, 24 & 12. 31, 32.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 31. 18. Ps. 8. 3. Luke 11. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 15 (mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 15 & 9. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 22. ch. 7. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 14. Deut. 33. 26. 2 Sam. 7. 22. 1 Chr. 17. 20. Ps. 86. 8. Isai. 46. 9. Jer. 10. 6, 7.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 1.

thy people; they shall remain in the river only. <sup>12</sup> And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD <sup>concerning</sup> the frogs <sup>because of</sup> <sup>2</sup>which he had brought <sup>upon</sup> Pharaoh. <sup>13</sup> And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the <sup>courts,</sup> villages, and out of the fields. <sup>14</sup> And they gathered them together <sup>in</sup> upon heaps: and the land stank. <sup>15</sup> But when Pharaoh saw that there was <sup>e</sup>respite, he <sup>3e</sup>hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had <sup>spoken.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, <sup>j</sup>Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the <sup>earth,</sup> land, that it may become <sup>4</sup>lice throughout all the land of Egypt. <sup>17</sup> And they did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and <sup>there were</sup> lice <sup>it became</sup> upon man, and upon beast; all the dust of the <sup>earth</sup> land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>k</sup>the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: <sup>and so</sup> there were lice upon man, and upon beast. <sup>19</sup> Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is <sup>m</sup>the finger of God: <sup>n</sup>and Pharaoh's heart <sup>5</sup>was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had <sup>spoken.</sup> <sup>20</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>o</sup>Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>r</sup>Let my people go, that they may serve me. <sup>21</sup> Else, if thou wilt not let my

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, canals  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. was strong.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, doup.  
Against to-morrow.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, as he had appointed unto Pharaoh  
<sup>†</sup> Or, I have this honour over me, &c.  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. made heavy.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, against when.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, sand flies  
Or, fleas  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. to cut off.  
<sup>¶</sup> Or,



people go, behold, I will send <sup>a</sup>swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>a</sup>I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; <sup>c</sup>to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. <sup>23</sup> And I will <sup>1d</sup>put <sup>1</sup>a division between my people and thy people: <sup>by to-morrow</sup> <sup>to to-morrow</sup> shall this sign be. <sup>24</sup> And the LORD did so; and <sup>g</sup>there came <sup>grievous</sup> <sup>a grievous</sup> swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses: <sup>in</sup> <sup>into</sup> all the land of Egypt: the land was <sup>2s</sup>corrupted by reason of the <sup>swarms</sup> <sup>swarm</sup> of flies. <sup>25</sup> And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. <sup>26</sup> And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice <sup>j</sup>the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice <sup>j</sup>the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us? <sup>27</sup> We will go <sup>3</sup>three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, <sup>1</sup>as he shall command us. <sup>28</sup> And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: <sup>n</sup>intreat for me. <sup>29</sup> And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, <sup>to-morrow: only</sup> <sup>to to-morrow: but</sup> let not Pharaoh <sup>p</sup>deal deceitfully

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 4  
& 11. 7.  
Cp. Mal. 3. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 10.  
ch. 7. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps.  
111. 9 (for mg.).

<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 7.  
16.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 45  
& 105. 31.  
Wisd. 16. 9.  
Cp. Isai. 7. 18.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 22  
& 11. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Gen.  
43. 32  
& 46. 34.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 50  
(mg.).  
Cp. ver. 19.

<sup>n</sup> See ver. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 15.  
Cp. Jer. 42.  
20, 21.

any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD. <sup>30</sup> And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. <sup>31</sup> And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. <sup>32</sup> And Pharaoh <sup>3b</sup>hardened his heart at this time also, <sup>and he did not</sup> <sup>neither would he</sup> let the people go.

<sup>1</sup> Then the LORD said unto **9** Moses, <sup>e</sup>Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith <sup>f</sup>the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. <sup>2</sup> For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, <sup>3</sup> behold, <sup>h</sup>the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the <sup>herds,</sup> <sup>oxen,</sup> and upon the <sup>flocks:</sup> <sup>sheep:</sup> *there shall be* a very grievous murrain. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all <sup>that belongeth to the children</sup> <sup>that is</sup> <sup>children's</sup> of Israel. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, <sup>To</sup> <sup>To</sup> <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>morrow</sup> the LORD shall do this thing in the land. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and <sup>m</sup>all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. <sup>7</sup> And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not <sup>so much as</sup> one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>stubborn,</sup> <sup>hardened,</sup> <sup>o</sup>the heart of Pharaoh was, and he did not let the people go.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of <sup>5</sup>ashes of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, set a sign of deliverance Heb. set redemption. <sup>2</sup> Or, destroyed. <sup>3</sup> Heb. made heavy. <sup>4</sup> Heb. heavy. <sup>5</sup> Or, soot.  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, a mixture of noisome beasts, &c. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a redemption. <sup>†</sup> Or, by to-morrow. <sup>§</sup> Or, destroyed.



furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. <sup>9</sup> And it shall become small dust <sup>over in</sup> all the land of Egypt, and shall be <sup>a</sup> a boil breaking forth with blains upon <sup>man</sup> man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. <sup>10</sup> And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon <sup>man</sup> man, and upon beast. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>e</sup> the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the <sup>boils were</sup> boil <sup>was</sup> upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. <sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup> And the LORD <sup>1</sup> hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; <sup>f</sup> as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

<sup>13</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>g</sup> Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. <sup>14</sup> For I will <sup>at</sup> this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; <sup>j</sup> that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. <sup>15</sup> For now I <sup>had put</sup> forth <sup>my hand,</sup> and smitten <sup>thee</sup> out <sup>that I may smite thee</sup> and thy people with <sup>pestilence,</sup> and thou <sup>hadst been</sup> shalt be <sup>cut off</sup> from the earth: <sup>16</sup> but <sup>in very deed</sup> <sup>for</sup> this cause have I <sup>made thee to stand,</sup> <sup>raised thee up,</sup> for to shew <sup>in</sup> thee my <sup>power,</sup> and <sup>n</sup> that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. <sup>17</sup> <sup>o</sup> As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? <sup>18</sup> Behold, <sup>to-morrow</sup> about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail,

such as hath not been in Egypt since the <sup>day it was founded</sup> foundation thereof <sup>even un-</sup> til now. <sup>19</sup> Now <sup>Send</sup> therefore <sup>send,</sup> <sup>hasten in</sup> <sup>and gather</sup> thy <sup>cattle</sup> cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; <sup>for</sup> <sup>upon</sup> every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die. <sup>20</sup> He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: <sup>21</sup> and he that <sup>1</sup> regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

<sup>22</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be <sup>e</sup> hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. <sup>23</sup> And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and <sup>h</sup> the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the <sup>fire</sup> ran <sup>down unto the</sup> <sup>alone upon the</sup> earth <sup>ground</sup>; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. <sup>24</sup> So there was hail, and fire <sup>mingled</sup> with the hail, very grievous, such as <sup>had not been</sup> <sup>there was none like it</sup> in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. <sup>25</sup> And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail <sup>k</sup> smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. <sup>26</sup> <sup>m</sup> Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail. <sup>27</sup> And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, <sup>p</sup> I have sinned this time: <sup>q</sup> the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. <sup>28</sup> <sup>r</sup> Intreat the LORD; <sup>for there hath been</sup> <sup>enough of these</sup> <sup>3s</sup> <sup>mighty thunder-</sup>

a Cp. ver. 4.

b Lev. 13. 18.  
Deut. 28. 27.  
2 Kin. 20. 7.  
Job 2. 7.  
Isai. 38. 21.  
Rev. 16. 2.c See ch. 7.  
11.  
2 Tim. 3. 9.d See ch. 4.  
21.

e Rev. 16. 21.

f ch. 4. 21.

g ch. 7. 15  
& 3. 20.h Ps. 78. 47,  
48  
& 105. 32.  
Cp. Josh. 10. 11  
& 1 Sam. 12. 17  
& Ps. 18. 13  
& 148. 8  
& Isai. 30. 30  
& Ezek. 38. 22  
& Wisd. 16.  
16  
& Rev. 8. 7.  
i Ezek. 1. 4  
(mg. for mg.).

j ch. 8. 10.

k Ps. 78. 47  
& 105. 33.  
l Cited Rom.  
9. 17.  
Cp. ch. 10. 1, 2  
& 11. 9  
& 14. 17  
& Prov. 16. 4.  
m ch. 8. 22  
& 9. 4, 6  
& 10. 23  
& 11. 7  
& 12. 13.  
Cp. Isai. 32. 18.  
n Cp. Ps. 83.  
18.  
Isai. 63. 12.  
o Cp. Neh. 9.  
10.p ch. 10. 16.  
q 2 Chr. 12. 6.  
Ps. 129. 4  
& 145. 17.  
Lam. 1. 18.  
Dan. 9. 14.  
r See ch. 8. 3.  
s Gen. 23. 6  
(mg. for mg.).R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. made strong.<sup>2</sup> Or, flashing continually amidst<sup>3</sup> Heb. voices (or thunderings) of God.A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. made thee stand.<sup>†</sup> Heb. set not his heart unto.<sup>†</sup> Heb. voices of God.



ings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.  
<sup>29</sup> And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will <sup>b</sup>spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; and the <sup>thunders</sup> shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know <sup>how</sup> that <sup>d</sup>the earth is the LORD'S. <sup>30</sup> But as for thee and thy servants, <sup>e</sup>I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God. <sup>31</sup> And the flax and the barley <sup>were</sup> smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax <sup>1</sup>was bolled. <sup>32</sup> But the wheat and the <sup>spelt</sup> were not smitten: for they were <sup>\*</sup>not grown up. <sup>33</sup> And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and <sup>b</sup>spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth. <sup>34</sup> And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and <sup>2h</sup>hardened his heart, <sup>i</sup>he and his servants. <sup>35</sup> And <sup>j</sup>the heart of Pharaoh <sup>3</sup>was hardened, <sup>and he did not</sup> neither would he let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken <sup>†</sup>by Moses.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said **IO** unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for <sup>†</sup>I have <sup>2</sup>hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs in the midst of them: <sup>2</sup> and that <sup>m</sup>thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, <sup>4</sup>what things I have wrought <sup>upon</sup> in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; <sup>p</sup>that ye may know <sup>how</sup> that I am the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And Moses and Aaron <sup>went</sup> in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him,

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 7. 14 & 34. 27, al.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 22, 38.  
<sup>†</sup> Is. 143. 6.  
<sup>†</sup> Isai. 1. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 11. 22. Prov. 30. 27.  
<sup>d</sup> Joel 1. 4 & 2. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> Wisd. 16. 9. Rev. 9. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 24. 1. 1 Cor. 10. 25. Cp. Dent. 10. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 25. 10. <sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 32.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 3, 21.  
 & Joel 2. 9.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 7. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 4. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 21 & 7. 3, 14 & 8. 15 & 9. 12, al.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 8, 14.  
 & Deut. 4. 9 & 6. 20-22  
 & Ps. 78. 5-7 & Joel 1. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 1. Cp. ch. 3. 18.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 17.

Thus saith the <sup>LORD, the</sup> LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse <sup>a</sup>to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me. <sup>4</sup> Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, <sup>to-morrow</sup> will I bring the <sup>locusts</sup> into thy <sup>border</sup>: <sup>5</sup> and they shall cover the <sup>coast</sup> face of the earth, that one <sup>shall not</sup> be able to see the earth: and <sup>†</sup>they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: <sup>6</sup> and <sup>thy</sup> they houses shall be filled, <sup>shall fill</sup> and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; <sup>as</sup> neither thy <sup>fathers</sup> fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he <sup>turned,</sup> turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh. <sup>7</sup> And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed? <sup>8</sup> And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Go, serve the LORD your God: but <sup>§</sup>who are they that shall go? <sup>9</sup> And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for <sup>n</sup>we must hold a feast unto the LORD. <sup>10</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>So be</sup> the LORD <sup>be so</sup> with you, as I will let you go, <sup>o</sup>and your little ones: look to it; for evil is <sup>5</sup>before you. <sup>11</sup> Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that <sup>is what ye</sup> ye did desire.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, was in bloom. <sup>2</sup> Heb. made heavy.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, what ye purpose. Heb. before your face.

A.V. \* Heb. hidden, or, dark.

† Heb. by the hand of Moses.

‡ Heb. eye.

§ Or, how I have mocked the Egyptians

§ Heb. who, and who, &c.



And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

<sup>12</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>a</sup>Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and <sup>c</sup>eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

<sup>13</sup> And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>f</sup>the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the

borders of Egypt; <sup>coasts</sup> of Egypt: very grievous were they; <sup>h</sup>before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. <sup>15</sup> For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they <sup>i</sup>did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green

<sup>tree or herb</sup> <sup>or in the herbs</sup> of the field, through all the land of Egypt. <sup>16</sup> Then Pharaoh <sup>\*</sup>called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, <sup>k</sup>I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. <sup>17</sup> Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and <sup>m</sup>intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>n</sup>he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. <sup>19</sup> And the LORD turned <sup>an exceeding</sup> <sup>a mighty</sup> strong west wind, which took <sup>up</sup> <sup>away</sup> the locusts, and <sup>drove</sup> <sup>†</sup>cast them <sup>p</sup>into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the <sup>border</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> of Egypt.

<sup>20</sup> But the LORD <sup>1</sup>hardened

Pharaoh's heart, <sup>and</sup> <sup>so that</sup> he <sup>did</sup> <sup>would</sup> not let the children of Israel go.

<sup>21</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>b</sup>Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, <sup>2</sup>even darkness which may be felt. <sup>22</sup> And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a <sup>d</sup>thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three <sup>days</sup> <sup>days</sup>; <sup>23</sup> they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: <sup>e</sup>but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. <sup>24</sup> And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and <sup>g</sup>said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let <sup>i</sup>your little ones also go with you. <sup>25</sup> And Moses said, Thou must <sup>also</sup> <sup>give</sup> give into our hand <sup>§</sup>sus also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God. <sup>26</sup> Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither. <sup>27</sup> But the LORD <sup>1</sup>hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. <sup>28</sup> And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> day thou seest my face thou shalt die. <sup>29</sup> And Moses said, Thou hast spoken <sup>well</sup>; <sup>o</sup>I will see thy face again no more.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said

unto Moses, Yet <sup>one</sup> <sup>plague</sup> <sup>will I</sup> <sup>bring</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said

unto Moses, Yet <sup>one</sup> <sup>plague</sup> <sup>will I</sup> <sup>bring</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>II</sup> <sup>more will I bring</sup> <sup>one plague more</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: <sup>3</sup>when

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 105. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 22 & 9. 4, 6. Wisd. 18. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 78. 46 & 105. 34.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Joel 2. 2. <sup>i</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 105. 35.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 27. <sup>l</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 8. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 30 & 9. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Heb. 11. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 23.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 4. 21.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 21, 23, 33.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. made strong, utterly thrust you out hence

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. hastened to call.

<sup>2</sup> Or, so that men shall grope in darkness

<sup>†</sup> Heb. festened.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. that one may feel darkness.

<sup>3</sup> Or, when he shall let you go altogether, he shall

<sup>§</sup> Heb. into our hands.



he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. <sup>2</sup> Speak now in the ears of the people, and <sup>b</sup>let them ask every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup>And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man <sup>e</sup>Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

<sup>4</sup> And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup>About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: <sup>5</sup> and all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maid-servant <sup>h</sup>that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of cattle. <sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup>And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there hath been <sup>was</sup> none like it, nor shall be like it any more. <sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup>But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog <sup>l</sup>move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth <sup>o</sup>put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>q</sup>all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people <sup>\*</sup>that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in <sup>hot</sup> <sup>†</sup>a great anger.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>t</sup>Pharaoh will not hearken unto <sup>you</sup>: that <sup>u</sup>my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. <sup>10</sup> And Moses and Aaron

<sup>a</sup> Sec ch. 4. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 22 & 12. 35.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 21 & 12. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 4 & 23. 15 & 34. 18.  
Deut. 16. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Ecclus. 45. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 29.  
Cp. Job 34. 20 & Amos 4. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 24. 41.  
Luke 17. 35.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 30.  
Cp. Amos 5. 16, 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Lev. 22. 19—21.  
Deut. 17. 1.  
Mal. 1. 8, 14.  
Heb. 9. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 19, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 22 & 9. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 18.  
Lev. 23. 5.  
Num. 9. 3 & 28. 16.  
Josh. 5. 10.  
Ezra 6. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Josh. 10. 21  
(<sup>mg</sup> formg.).  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 12  
(<sup>mg</sup> for <sup>mg</sup>.).  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 33.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 23. 18 & 34. 25.  
Num. 9. 11.  
Deut. 16. 3.  
1 Cor. 5. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 16. 7.  
2 Chr. 35. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 19 & 7. 4 & 10. 1.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 23. 18 & 29. 34 & 34. 25.  
Deut. 16. 4.  
Cp. Lev. 7. 15.

did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD <sup>2a</sup>hardened Pharaoh's heart, <sup>and</sup> so that he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake **12** unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

<sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. <sup>3</sup> Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying,

In the tenth <sup>day</sup> of this month they shall take to them every man a <sup>3</sup>lamb, <sup>g</sup>according to their fathers' houses, the house of <sup>their</sup> fathers, a lamb for an <sup>household</sup> <sup>house</sup>: <sup>4</sup> and if the household be too little for <sup>a</sup> the lamb, then shall he <sup>let</sup> him and his neighbour next unto his house take <sup>one</sup> <sup>it</sup> accord-

ing to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye every man according to his eating shall make your count for the lamb.

<sup>5</sup> Your lamb shall be <sup>j</sup>without blemish, a male <sup>§</sup>of the first year: ye shall take it <sup>out</sup> from the sheep, or from the goats:

<sup>6</sup> and ye shall keep it up until <sup>l</sup>the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it <sup>at</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>in the evening</sup>. <sup>7</sup> And they shall take of the blood, and <sup>put</sup> <sup>strike</sup> it on <sup>p</sup>the two side posts and on the <sup>lintel</sup>, upon the <sup>houses</sup> <sup>houses</sup>, wherein they shall eat it.

<sup>8</sup> And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and <sup>unleavened</sup> bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. <sup>9</sup> Eat not of it raw, nor sod-

den at all with water, but <sup>s</sup>roast with fire; <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> head with <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> legs, and with the <sup>inwards</sup> <sup>purtenance</sup> thereof. <sup>10</sup> And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; <sup>but</sup> <sup>and</sup> that which remaineth of it until the morning

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *whet*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *made strong*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *kid*.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *between the two evenings*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *that is at thy feet*, the two evenings.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *heat of anger*.

<sup>1</sup> Or, *kid*.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. *son of a year*.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. *between*



ye shall burn with fire. <sup>11</sup> And thus shall ye eat it; with <sup>a</sup>your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your <sup>hand:</sup> hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: <sup>e</sup>it is the LORD's passover. <sup>12</sup> For <sup>d</sup>I will <sup>go</sup> pass through the land of Egypt <sup>in that</sup> this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and <sup>f</sup>against all the <sup>gods</sup> gods of Egypt I will execute <sup>judgements:</sup> judgements: <sup>g</sup>I am the LORD. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>h</sup>the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague <sup>be upon you</sup> the plague shall not be upon you <sup>14</sup> to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. <sup>14</sup> And this day shall be unto you <sup>i</sup>for a <sup>memorial,</sup> memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD: throughout your <sup>generations</sup> generations; ye shall keep it a feast <sup>n</sup>by an ordinance for ever. <sup>15</sup> <sup>p</sup>Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, <sup>r</sup>that soul shall be cut off from Israel. <sup>16</sup> And in the first day there shall be to you <sup>t</sup>an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation <sup>to you</sup>; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every <sup>man</sup> man must eat, that only may be done of you. <sup>17</sup> And ye shall observe <sup>the feast</sup> the feast of unleavened bread; for <sup>v</sup>in this selfsame day have I brought your <sup>hosts</sup> armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day <sup>throughout</sup> in your generations by an ordinance for ever. <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup>In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 35 & Eph. 6. 14 & 1 Pet. 1. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 27. Lev. 23. 5. Deut. 16. 5. Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 23. ch. 11. 4, 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 48, 49.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 33. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 2. Isai. 43. 11. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Heb. 11. 28.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 14. 6. Num. 19. 18. Ps. 51. 7. Heb. 9. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. 11. 28. <sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 17, 24, 43. ch. 13. 10. <sup>o</sup> Kin. 23. 21. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 6, 7 & 23. 15 & 34. 18, 25. Lev. 23. 6. Num. 28. 17. Deut. 16. 3, 8. Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 7, 8.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 12, 13. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Gen. 17. 14 & Num. 9. 13. <sup>t</sup> Heb. 11. 28. <sup>u</sup> Ezek. 9. 6 & Rev. 7. 3 & 9. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> Lev. 23. 7, 8. Num. 28. 18, 25.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 8, 17.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 3.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 8, 14. Deut. 6. 20 & 32. 7. Josh. 4. 6, 21. Ps. 78. 3-6. <sup>z</sup> ver. 51. ch. 7. 4. <sup>aa</sup> ver. 11, 21. <sup>ab</sup> Lev. 23. 5. Num. 23. 16.

even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. <sup>19</sup> <sup>b</sup>Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, <sup>c</sup>even <sup>d</sup>that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, <sup>e</sup>whether he be a <sup>sojourner,</sup> stranger, or one that is born in the land. <sup>20</sup> Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

<sup>21</sup> Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, <sup>2</sup>Draw <sup>out,</sup> out and take you <sup>lambs</sup> a <sup>lamb</sup> according to your families, and kill the passover. <sup>22</sup> And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and <sup>k</sup>dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike <sup>m</sup>the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and <sup>o</sup>none of you shall go out <sup>of</sup> at the door of his house until the morning. <sup>23</sup> <sup>q</sup>For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon <sup>m</sup>the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and <sup>s</sup>will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. <sup>24</sup> And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. <sup>25</sup> And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, <sup>u</sup>according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. <sup>26</sup> And it shall come to pass, <sup>w</sup>when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? <sup>27</sup> that ye shall say, <sup>v</sup>It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, <sup>4</sup>who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for a destroyer  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, princes.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Go forth  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. for a destruction.

<sup>5</sup> Or, kids  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. soul.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, kid.



Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people <sup>b</sup>bowed the head and worshipped. <sup>28</sup> And the children of Israel went <sup>and did</sup> away, <sup>so; did</sup> as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

<sup>29</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> at midnight, <sup>pass, that at mid-</sup>night <sup>g</sup>the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, <sup>h</sup>from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the <sup>\*</sup>dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. <sup>30</sup> And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was <sup>k</sup>a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

<sup>31</sup> And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, <sup>and</sup> get you forth from among my people, <sup>m</sup>both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. <sup>32</sup> <sup>"Take both</sup> Also take your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. <sup>33</sup> And

<sup>the</sup> Egyptians were urgent upon the people, <sup>to</sup> that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men.

<sup>34</sup> And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their <sup>†</sup>kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. <sup>35</sup> And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they <sup>asked</sup> borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: <sup>36</sup> <sup>t</sup>and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that <sup>u</sup>they <sup>let</sup> lent unto them <sup>have what</sup> such things <sup>they asked.</sup> And they spoiled the Egyptians.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 33. 3, 5.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 31.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 47. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 38. 26.

& Num. 1. 46  
& 2. 32  
& 11. 21  
& 26. 51.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 24. 10, 11.  
Num. 11. 4.  
Cp. Neh. 13. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 8. 17

& 33. 4.  
Ps. 78. 51  
& 105. 36  
& 135. 8  
& 136. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 23  
& 11. 5.  
Wisd. 18. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 33.

ch. 6. 1  
& 11. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Deut. 16. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
Cp. Amos 5. 16, 17.

<sup>l</sup> Gal. 3. 17.  
Cp. Gen. 15. 13  
& Acts 7. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 9-11.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 24-26.  
<sup>o</sup> See Deut. 16. 1-6.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 1, 8.  
Ps. 105. 38.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen. 17. 12, 13.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 22  
& 11. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Lev. 22. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 21  
& 11. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 15. 14.  
Ps. 105. 37.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 9. 12.  
Cited John 19. 36.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>37</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the children of Israel journeyed from <sup>c</sup>Rameses to Succoth, <sup>d</sup>about six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children. <sup>38</sup> And <sup>e</sup>a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. <sup>39</sup> And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because <sup>i</sup>they were thrust out of Egypt, and <sup>j</sup>could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual. <sup>40</sup> Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, <sup>which they sojourned</sup> <sup>who dwelt</sup> in Egypt, was <sup>l</sup>four hundred and thirty years. <sup>41</sup> And it came to pass at the end of <sup>the</sup> four hundred and thirty years, even the self-same day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. <sup>42</sup> It is <sup>10s</sup>a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: <sup>2</sup>this is that night of the <sup>LORD</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> to be much observed of all the children of Israel <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>in</sup> their generations.

<sup>43</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: <sup>There</sup> shall no <sup>alien</sup> <sup>stranger</sup> eat thereof: <sup>44</sup> but every man's servant that is <sup>q</sup>bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. <sup>45</sup> <sup>s</sup>A sojourner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof. <sup>46</sup> In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> of the flesh abroad out of the house; <sup>v</sup>neither shall ye break a bone thereof. <sup>47</sup> <sup>w</sup>All the congregation of Israel shall <sup>3</sup>keep it.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a night of watching unto the Lord  
Heb. do it.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. house of the pit. <sup>†</sup> Or, dough.

to it.

<sup>2</sup> Or, this same night is a night of watching unto the Lord for all &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a great mixture.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. a night of observations.

<sup>||</sup> Heb.



48 And <sup>a</sup>when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as <sup>c</sup>one that is born in the land: <sup>but for</sup> no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. 49 <sup>d</sup>One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto <sup>e</sup>the stranger that sojourneth among you. 50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. 51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that <sup>f</sup>the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their <sup>hosts.</sup> armies.

**13** 1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 <sup>j</sup>Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, <sup>m</sup>Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of <sup>lo\*</sup>bondage; <sup>p</sup>for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: <sup>q</sup>there shall no leavened bread be eaten. 4 This day <sup>ye go</sup>forth <sup>came</sup>in the month <sup>s</sup>Abib. 5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into <sup>u</sup>the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which <sup>w</sup>he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land <sup>x</sup>flowing with milk and honey, that <sup>z</sup>thou shalt keep this service in this month. 6 <sup>a</sup>Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD. 7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days;

<sup>a</sup> Num. 9. 14.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 12. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 9. 14 & 15. 15, 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 6. 8 & 11. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 15. 29 & Matt. 23. 5. <sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 14, 24.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 41.  
Acts 13. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 14, 17, 24, 43.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 12, 13, 15.  
ch. 22. 29, 30 & 34. 19.  
Lev. 27. 26.  
Num. 3. 13 & 8. 16, 17 & 18. 15.  
Deut. 15. 19.  
Cited Luke 2. 23.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 42.  
Deut. 16. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 34. 20.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 2 & mg.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 19 & 6. 1.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 3. 46, 47 & 13. 15, 16.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 15 & 34. 18.  
Deut. 16. 1.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 12. 26.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 8 & 23. 23 & 33. 2 & 34. 11.  
Josh. 12. 8 & 24. 11.

Judg. 3. 5, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 3, 16.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 3. 8.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 25, 26.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 15, 16.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 29.

and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy <sup>borders.</sup> quarters. 8 And <sup>b</sup>thou shalt <sup>tell</sup> shew thy son in that day, saying, <sup>It is</sup> <sup>is done</sup> because of that which the LORD did <sup>for</sup> unto me when I came forth out of Egypt. 9 And it shall be for <sup>e</sup>a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for <sup>f</sup>a memorial <sup>e</sup>between thine eyes, that the <sup>law of the LORD</sup> LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt. 10 <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in <sup>its</sup> his season from year to year.

11 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, <sup>k</sup>as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, 12 <sup>l</sup>that thou shalt <sup>2t</sup>set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the <sup>womb,</sup> matrix, and every firstling <sup>which thou hast</sup> that cometh of a beast; <sup>that cometh of</sup> the males shall be the LORD'S. 13 And <sup>n</sup>every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>3t</sup>lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break <sup>its</sup> his neck: and <sup>r</sup>all the firstborn of man among thy <sup>sons</sup> children shalt thou redeem. 14 <sup>t</sup>And it shall be when thy son asketh thee <sup>s</sup>in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, <sup>v</sup>By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of <sup>1y</sup>bondage: 15 and it came to pass, when Pharaoh <sup>4</sup>would hardly let us go, that <sup>b</sup>the LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the <sup>womb,</sup> matrix, being

R.V. 1 Heb. bondmen.

2 Heb. cause to pass over.

3 Or, kid

4 Or, hardened himself against letting us go

A.V. \* Heb. servants.

† Heb. cause to pass over.

1 Or, kid.

§ Heb. to morrow.



males; but "all the firstborn of my <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> I redeem. <sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup> And it shall be for a <sup>sign</sup> <sup>token</sup> upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: <sup>d</sup> for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

<sup>17</sup> And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them <sup>g</sup> not <sup>by</sup> <sup>through</sup> the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people <sup>i</sup> repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: <sup>18</sup> but God <sup>led</sup> the people about, <sup>by</sup> <sup>through</sup> the way of the wilderness <sup>of</sup> the Red <sup>Sea</sup> <sup>sea</sup>: and the children of Israel went up <sup>armed</sup> <sup>\*harnessed</sup> out of the land of Egypt. <sup>19</sup> And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, <sup>1</sup> God will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>n</sup> they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>p</sup> the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of <sup>cloud</sup> <sup>a cloud</sup>, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; <sup>that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>might</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>day</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>night</sup>: <sup>22</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>took</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>away</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>pillar</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>cloud</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>day</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>nor</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>pillar</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>fire</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>night</sup>, <sup>departed</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>from</sup> before the people.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn <sup>back</sup> and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, <sup>before</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>before</sup> Baal-zephon: <sup>it</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>encamp</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea</sup>. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>For</sup>

a ver. 13.

b ver. 9.

c See ch. 4.

21. d ver. 14.

e Rom. 9. 17,

22, 23.

See ch. 9. 16.

f ch. 7. 5.

g Cp. Ps.

107. 7.

h Ps. 105. 25.

i ch. 14. 11,

12.

Cp. Neh. 9. 17.

See Num.

14. 1—4.

j ch. 14. 2.

Cp. Deut.

32. 10.

See Num.

33. 6—49.

k ch. 15. 4.

Cp. Isai. 31. 1.

l Gen. 50. 25.

Josh. 24. 32.

Heb. 11. 22.

Cp. Acts 7. 16.

m ch. 6. 1

&amp; 13. 3, 9, 16.

Num. 33. 3.

Deut. 26. 8.

Acts 13. 17.

Cp. ch. 3. 19.

n ch. 12. 37.

Num. 33. 6.

o ch. 15. 9.

Josh. 24. 6.

1 Mac. 4. 9.

p ch. 14. 19,

24

&amp; 40. 38.

Num. 10. 34

&amp; 14. 14.

Deut. 1. 33.

Neh. 9. 12, 19.

Ps. 78. 14

&amp; 99. 7

&amp; 105. 39.

2 Esd. 1. 14.

1 Cor. 10. 1.

Cp. Isai. 4. 5.

See Num.

9. 15—23.

q ver. 2.

r Josh. 24. 7.

Neh. 9. 9.

s Ps. 106. 7.

Cp. ch. 13. 17.

t ch. 13. 18,

20.

Num. 33. 7, 8.

u Jer. 44. 1.

Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>e</sup> I will <sup>harden</sup> Pharaoh's heart, <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> he shall follow after them; and I <sup>e</sup> will <sup>get</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>honour</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>honoured</sup> upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> the Egyptians <sup>shall</sup> <sup>may</sup> know that I am the LORD. And they did so. <sup>5</sup> And it was told the king of Egypt that the people <sup>were</sup> fled: and <sup>h</sup> the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was <sup>changed</sup> <sup>towards</sup> <sup>turned</sup> <sup>against</sup> the people, and they said, <sup>What</sup> <sup>Why</sup> is this <sup>we</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>done</sup>, <sup>that</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>done</sup> <sup>this</sup>, <sup>let</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>serving</sup> <sup>us</sup>? <sup>6</sup> And he made ready his <sup>3</sup> chariot, and took his people with him: <sup>7</sup> and he took <sup>k</sup> six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over <sup>all</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>one</sup> of them. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>e</sup> the LORD <sup>4</sup> hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: <sup>for</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>children</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>: <sup>and</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>out</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>high</sup> <sup>hand</sup>. <sup>9</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Egyptians</sup> <sup>pursued</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>them</sup>, <sup>all</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>horses</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>chariots</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Pharaoh</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>horsemen</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>army</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>overtook</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>encamping</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea</sup>, <sup>beside</sup> <sup>Pi-hahiroth</sup>, <sup>before</sup> <sup>Baal-zephon</sup>. <sup>10</sup> And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel <sup>r</sup> cried out unto the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>s</sup> And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to <sup>bring</sup> <sup>carry</sup> us forth out of Egypt? <sup>12</sup> Is not this the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, he took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the &c.  
made strong.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. make strong.

<sup>3</sup> Or, chariots

<sup>4</sup> Heb.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, by five in a rank.



word that <sup>we spake unto</sup> <sup>did tell</sup> thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? <sup>For</sup> <sup>it were</sup> <sup>it had been</sup> better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness. <sup>13</sup> And Moses said unto the people, <sup>9</sup> Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will <sup>work for</sup> <sup>shew to</sup> you <sup>to-day</sup>: <sup>1\*</sup> for <sup>the</sup> Egyptians whom ye have seen <sup>to-day</sup>, ye shall see them again no more for ever. <sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup> The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall <sup>k</sup> hold your peace.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go <sup>forward</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>But</sup> <sup>lift</sup> thou up thy rod, <sup>and</sup> stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go <sup>into the midst of the sea on dry ground</sup> through the midst of the sea.

<sup>17</sup> And I, behold, <sup>m</sup> I will <sup>harden</sup> the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall <sup>go in after</sup> <sup>follow</sup> them: and <sup>o</sup> I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

<sup>18</sup> And the Egyptians <sup>q</sup> shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>o</sup> when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. <sup>19</sup> And

<sup>t</sup> the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of <sup>the</sup> cloud <sup>removed</sup> <sup>went</sup> from before <sup>them,</sup> <sup>their face,</sup> and stood behind them: <sup>20</sup> and it came between the camp of <sup>the</sup> Egypt and the camp of Israel; and <sup>there</sup> it was <sup>the</sup> cloud and <sup>the</sup> darkness, yet

<sup>gave it</sup> <sup>a</sup> light by <sup>the</sup> night <sup>darkness to them,</sup> <sup>night: and</sup> <sup>to these:</sup> so that the one came not near the other all the night. <sup>21</sup> And Moses

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 21  
& 6. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 10.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Esd. 1. 18.  
Cp. 2 Esd. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 66. 6.  
e ch. 15. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 11.  
Ps. 74. 13

& 73. 13  
& 106. 9

& 114. 3.  
Isai. 51. 10

& 63. 12.  
Cp. Josh. 3. 16

& 4. 23  
& Isai. 10. 26

& 11. 15, 16.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 29.

ch. 15. 19.  
Num. 33. 8.

Ps. 66. 6.  
Isai. 63. 13.

2 Esd. 1. 13.  
1 Cor. 10. 1.

Heb. 11. 29.  
Cp. Ps. 77. 19.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 20.  
15, 17.

Isai. 41. 10,  
13, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78. 13.  
Cp. Hab. 3. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 30.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 25.

Deut. 1. 30  
& 3. 22

& 20. 4.  
Josh. 10. 14, 42

& 23. 3.  
2 Chr. 20. 15, 29.

Neh. 4. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai.

30. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 7. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 16, 21.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Josh.  
4. 18.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 23. 20  
& 32. 34.

Num. 20. 16.  
Isai. 63. 9.

Cp. ch. 13. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 1, 7.

Deut. 11. 4.  
Ps. 78. 53.

Ps. 136. 15  
(ing. for mg.).

Cp. Neh. 5. 13  
(for mg.).

Heb. 11. 29.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Esd. 1. 10.

Cp. Hab. 3.  
8-13.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 106. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> See ver. 22.

<sup>l</sup> stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go <sup>back</sup> <sup>b</sup> by a strong east wind all <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> night, and <sup>d</sup> made the sea dry land, and the waters were <sup>e</sup> divided. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>f</sup> the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were <sup>h</sup> a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

<sup>23</sup> And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them <sup>into</sup> <sup>to</sup> the midst of the sea, <sup>even</sup> all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. <sup>24</sup> And it came to

<sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass, that</sup> in the morning <sup>watch,</sup> <sup>that</sup> the LORD looked <sup>forth</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>watch</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of <sup>the</sup> cloud, and <sup>discomfited</sup> <sup>troubled</sup> the host of the Egyptians.

<sup>25</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>3</sup> took off their chariot wheels, <sup>4†</sup> that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for <sup>n</sup> the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

<sup>26</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>2</sup> Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. <sup>27</sup> <sup>r</sup> And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea <sup>s</sup> returned to <sup>its</sup> <sup>5</sup> strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD <sup>6</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>†</sup> overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

<sup>28</sup> And <sup>v</sup> the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> all the host of Pharaoh that <sup>went in after</sup> <sup>came into the</sup> them into the sea: <sup>w</sup> there remained not so much as one of them.

<sup>29</sup> But <sup>x</sup> the children of Israel

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day  
<sup>4</sup> Or, and made them to drive

<sup>2</sup> Heb. make strong.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient versions read, bound.

A.V. <sup>5</sup> Or, wanted flow

<sup>6</sup> Heb. shook off.

<sup>†</sup> Or, and made them to go heavily.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. shook off.



walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. <sup>30</sup> Thus the LORD <sup>b</sup>saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and <sup>c</sup>Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore. <sup>31</sup> And Israel saw <sup>the</sup> great <sup>1\*</sup> work which the LORD did upon the <sup>Egyptians,</sup> and the people feared the LORD, and <sup>they</sup> believed in the LORD, and in his servant Moses.

**15** <sup>1</sup> Then <sup>i</sup>sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying,

<sup>k</sup>I will sing unto the LORD, for he <sup>2</sup>hath triumphed gloriously:

The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>3n</sup>The LORD is my strength and <sup>p</sup>song, And he is become <sup>r</sup>my salvation:

<sup>This</sup> <sup>he</sup> is my God, and I will <sup>praise him</sup> prepare him an habitation;

<sup>u</sup>My father's God, and I <sup>v</sup>will exalt him.

<sup>3</sup> The LORD is <sup>a</sup>a man of war:

<sup>y</sup>The LORD is his name.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea:

And his chosen <sup>d</sup>captains <sup>also</sup> are <sup>sunk</sup> <sup>drowned</sup> in the Red Sea.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup>The <sup>depths</sup> have covered them:

<sup>g</sup>They <sup>went down into the depths like</sup> <sup>sank into the bottom as</sup> a stone.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>h</sup>Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in <sup>power,</sup> <sup>power:</sup>

Thy right hand, O LORD, <sup>dasheth</sup> hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 33. 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 106. 8, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 24  
& 47. 14  
& Mal. 4. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 21, 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Sam. 22. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Job 4. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 18. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 92. 9-11.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 78. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Josh. 3. 16  
& Hab. 3. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 106. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. John 2. 11  
& 11. 45.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 49. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> Judg. 5. 30.  
<sup>r</sup> Isai. 53. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> Luke 11. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 106. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Wisd. 10. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 1  
& 2 Sam. 22. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai. 11. 15  
& 40. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 14. 23.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 18. 1, 2  
& 59. 17  
& 118. 14  
& 140. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Isai. 12. 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> o Deut. 3. 24.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 2.  
<sup>af</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 22.  
<sup>ag</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 23.  
<sup>ah</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 14.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 71. 19  
& 83. 8  
& 89. 6 (mg.).  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 10. 6.  
<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 10. 21.  
<sup>al</sup> Ps. 109. 1.  
<sup>am</sup> q Cp. Ps. 29. 1  
& mg.  
<sup>an</sup> r Ps. 18. 46.  
<sup>ao</sup> Hab. 3. 18.  
<sup>ap</sup> s Cp. Isai. 6. 2  
& Rev. 4. 8.  
<sup>aq</sup> t Ps. 77. 14.  
<sup>ar</sup> u ch. 3. 6, 15,  
16.  
<sup>as</sup> v 2 Sam. 22.  
47.  
<sup>at</sup> Ps. 34. 3  
& 99. 5, 9  
& 118. 28  
& 145. 1.  
<sup>au</sup> Isai. 25. 1.  
<sup>av</sup> w ver. 6.  
<sup>aw</sup> x Ps. 24. 8.  
<sup>ax</sup> Rev. 19. 11.  
<sup>ay</sup> y ch. 3. 15  
& 6. 3.  
<sup>az</sup> Ps. 83. 18.  
<sup>ba</sup> Isai. 42. 8.  
<sup>bb</sup> Mal. 3. 6.  
<sup>bc</sup> z Ps. 77. 20.  
<sup>bd</sup> a ch. 14. 23.  
<sup>be</sup> b Ps. 77. 15.  
<sup>bf</sup> c Ps. 78. 54.  
<sup>bg</sup> d ch. 14. 7.  
<sup>bh</sup> e ver. 10.  
<sup>bi</sup> ch. 14. 28.  
<sup>bj</sup> f Num. 14. 14.  
<sup>bk</sup> Deut. 2. 25.  
<sup>bl</sup> Josh. 2. 9, 10  
& 9. 24.  
<sup>bm</sup> g Neh. 9. 11.  
<sup>bn</sup> h ver. 12.  
<sup>bo</sup> Ps. 118. 15, 16.  
<sup>bp</sup> Isai. 51. 9.  
<sup>bq</sup> i See Gen.  
36. 15, 43 (mg.).  
<sup>br</sup> j Cp. Deut.  
2. 4.  
<sup>bs</sup> k Num. 22. 3.  
<sup>bt</sup> l Ps. 2. 9.  
<sup>bu</sup> Rev. 2. 27.

<sup>7</sup> And in the greatness of thine <sup>a</sup>excellency thou <sup>overthrowest</sup> hast <sup>overthrown</sup> them that <sup>rise</sup> rose up against thee:

Thou <sup>sendest</sup> <sup>sentest</sup> forth thy wrath, <sup>it consumeth</sup> <sup>which consumed</sup> them as stubble.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>d</sup>with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were

<sup>piled up,</sup> <sup>gathered together,</sup>

<sup>f</sup>The floods stood upright as an <sup>heap;</sup> <sup>heap;</sup>

<sup>The deeps</sup> <sup>and the depths</sup> were congealed in the heart of the sea.

<sup>9</sup> The enemy said,

<sup>h</sup>I will pursue, I will overtake, I <sup>i</sup>will divide the <sup>spoil;</sup> <sup>spoil;</sup>

My lust shall be satisfied upon them;

I will draw my sword, my hand shall <sup>t</sup>destroy them.

<sup>10</sup> Thou didst <sup>i</sup>blow with thy wind, <sup>m</sup>the sea covered them:

They sank as lead in the mighty waters.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>o</sup>Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the <sup>t</sup>gods?

Who is like thee, <sup>s</sup>glorious in holiness,

Fearful in praises, <sup>t</sup>doing wonders?

<sup>12</sup> Thou stretchedst out <sup>w</sup>thy right hand,

The earth swallowed them.

<sup>13</sup> Thou in thy mercy hast <sup>z</sup>led forth the people which <sup>b</sup>thou hast redeemed:

Thou hast <sup>c</sup>guided them in thy strength <sup>to</sup> unto thy holy habitation.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>f</sup>The peoples have heard, they tremble: <sup>people shall hear,</sup> <sup>and be afraid.</sup> Pangs have taken hold on the in-sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of <sup>Philistia.</sup> <sup>Palestina.</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Then were the <sup>i</sup>dukes of Edom shall be <sup>j</sup>amazed;

The <sup>k</sup>mighty men of <sup>l</sup>Moab, trembling <sup>taketh</sup> shall take hold upon them: <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them;</sup>



<sup>a</sup>All the inhabitants of Canaan  
are melted away.  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>Terror</sup> and <sup>d</sup>dread <sup>falleth</sup> upon  
<sup>Fear</sup> them;

By the greatness of thine arm  
they <sup>are</sup> shall be as still <sup>g</sup>as a  
stone;

Till thy people pass over, O  
LORD,

Till the people pass <sup>over</sup> <sup>j</sup>which  
thou hast <sup>1</sup>purchased.

<sup>17</sup> Thou shalt bring them in, and  
<sup>1</sup>plant them in the mountain  
of thine inheritance,

<sup>The</sup> <sup>in the</sup> place, O LORD, which thou  
hast made for thee to dwell  
in,

<sup>n</sup>the sanctuary, O Lord, which  
<sup>in the</sup> Sanctuary, thy hands have established.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>p</sup>The LORD shall reign for ever  
and ever.

<sup>19</sup> For <sup>r</sup>the <sup>horses</sup> of Pharach  
<sup>horse</sup> went in with his chariots and  
with his horsemen into the sea,  
and <sup>s</sup>the LORD brought again  
the waters of the sea upon them;  
but the children of Israel <sup>walked</sup>  
on dry land in the midst of the  
sea. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>u</sup>Miriam the <sup>v</sup>pro-  
phetess, <sup>w</sup>the sister of Aaron,  
took a timbrel in her hand; and

<sup>x</sup>all the women went out after  
her with timbrels and with  
dances. <sup>21</sup> And Miriam <sup>y</sup>an-  
swered them,

<sup>a</sup>Sing ye to the LORD, for he  
<sup>2</sup>hath triumphed gloriously;  
The horse and his rider hath  
he thrown into the sea.

<sup>22</sup> And <sup>So</sup> Moses <sup>led</sup> Israel onward  
from the Red <sup>brought</sup> Sea, and they went  
<sup>sea,</sup> out into the wilderness of <sup>d</sup>Shur;  
and they went three days in the  
wilderness, and found no water.

<sup>23</sup> And when they came to Marah,  
they could not drink of the waters  
of Marah, for they were bitter:  
therefore the name of it was

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 2. 9,  
11, 24  
& 5. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ruth  
1. 20 (for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 2  
& 17. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 2. 25  
& 11. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 10  
& 17. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Eccles.  
38. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 25.  
37.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
2. 21  
& 4. 41.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 4.  
Deut. 8. 2, 16.  
Judg. 2. 22  
& 3. 1, 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 74. 2.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> See Lev.  
26. 3-13  
& Deut. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 44. 2  
& 80. 8.  
Cp. Jer. 32. 41.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 23.  
27, 60.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78. 54  
& 132. 13, 14.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 25.  
Ps. 103. 3  
& 147. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Hos. 6. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 10. 16  
& 29. 10  
& 45. 6  
& 143. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 11. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 33. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 14. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Mic. 6. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Judg.  
4. 4  
& 2 Kin. 22. 14  
& Neh. 6. 14  
& Luke 2. 31.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
Num. 26. 59.  
<sup>x</sup> Judg. 11.  
34.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 6.  
Ps. 68. 25  
& 149. 3  
& 150. 4.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 18.  
7 (mg.).  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 24  
& 17. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cor. 10. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num.  
20. 3-5.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 11.  
4, 5.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 16. 7  
& 25. 18.  
1 Sam. 15. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Neh. 9. 15.  
Ps. 78. 24, 25  
& 105. 40.  
Wisd. 16. 20.

<sup>h</sup> John 6. 31, 32.  
1 Cor. 10. 3.

called <sup>3b\*</sup> Marah. <sup>24</sup> And the  
people <sup>e</sup>murmured against Mo-  
ses, saying, What shall we drink?

<sup>25</sup> And he <sup>e</sup>cried unto the LORD;  
and the LORD shewed him <sup>f</sup>a tree,  
and <sup>and</sup> <sup>h</sup>he <sup>cast it</sup> into the waters,  
<sup>which when</sup> <sup>he had cast</sup> and the waters were made <sup>sweet</sup>.  
<sup>sweet:</sup>

There <sup>there</sup> he made for them a statute  
and an ordinance, and there <sup>i</sup>he  
proved <sup>them;</sup> <sup>26</sup> and he said, <sup>k</sup>If

thou wilt diligently hearken to  
the voice of the LORD thy God,  
and wilt do that which is right

in his <sup>eyes,</sup> and wilt give ear to  
his commandments, and keep  
all his statutes, I will put none

of <sup>the</sup> <sup>m</sup>diseases upon thee, which  
I have <sup>put</sup> brought upon the Egyptians:  
for I am the LORD <sup>o</sup>that healeth

thee.

<sup>27</sup> And <sup>q</sup>they came to Elim,  
where were twelve <sup>springs</sup> of water,  
and threescore and ten palm  
trees: and they encamped there

by the waters. <sup>1</sup> And they  
**16** <sup>t</sup>took their journey from  
Elim, and all the congre-

gation of the children of Israel  
came unto the wilderness of Sin,  
which is between Elim and Sinai,

on the fifteenth day of the second  
month after their departing out  
of the land of Egypt. <sup>2</sup> And

the whole congregation of the  
children of Israel <sup>z</sup>murmured  
against Moses and <sup>against</sup> Aaron

in the wilderness: <sup>3</sup> and the  
children of Israel said unto  
them, <sup>b</sup>Would <sup>that</sup> we had died

by the hand of the LORD in the  
land of Egypt, <sup>c</sup>when we sat by  
the flesh pots, <sup>and</sup> when we did

eat bread to the full; for ye  
have brought us forth into this  
wilderness, to kill this whole

assembly with hunger. <sup>4</sup> Then  
said the LORD unto Moses, Be-  
hold, I will rain <sup>e</sup>bread from

heaven for you; and the people

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Ich, gotten.A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, is highly exalted<sup>3</sup> That is, Bitterness.<sup>4</sup> That is, Bitterness.



shall go out and gather <sup>a</sup> <sup>day's</sup> <sup>certain</sup> portion <sup>rate</sup> every day, that I may <sup>b</sup> prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. <sup>5</sup> And it shall come to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>that</sup> on the sixth <sup>day</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>day</sup> they shall prepare that which they bring <sup>in</sup> <sup>in</sup>; and <sup>d</sup> it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. <sup>6</sup> And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, <sup>e</sup> At even, then <sup>f</sup> ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt: <sup>7</sup> and in the morning, then ye shall see <sup>j</sup> the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and <sup>k</sup> what are we, that ye murmur against us? <sup>8</sup> And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and <sup>m</sup> what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but <sup>o</sup> against the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And Moses <sup>p</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>spake</sup> unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, <sup>q</sup> Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings. <sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, <sup>j</sup> the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>12</sup> <sup>s</sup> I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, <sup>1u</sup> At even ye shall eat flesh, and <sup>v</sup> in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God. <sup>13</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>pass</sup> <sup>that</sup>

a Num. 11. 31.  
Ps. 78. 27, 28  
& 105. 40.  
Cp. 2 Esd. 1. 15.  
b See ch. 15. 25.  
c Num. 11. 9.

d ver. 22.

e ver. 12, 13.  
f ch. 6. 7.  
Cp. Num. 16. 23—30.  
g ver. 31.  
2 Esd. 1. 19.  
h Deut. 8. 3.  
i Deut. 8. 3.  
See ver. 4.  
j ch. 40. 34.  
Num. 16. 19.  
1 Kin. 8. 10, 11.  
Cp. ch. 13. 21  
& 14. 24.  
k Num. 16. 11.  
l ver. 33.

m ver. 7.  
n Cited  
2 Cor. 8. 15.

o Cp. Num. 14. 27  
& 1 Sam. 8. 7  
& Luke 10. 16  
& Rom. 13. 2.  
p Cp. ch. 4. 14—16.  
q Num. 16. 16.

r Cp. ver. 24.

s ver. 8.

t ver. 5.

u ver. 6.  
ch. 12. 6 (mg.  
for mg.).  
v ver. 7.

even, that <sup>at</sup> <sup>even</sup> the <sup>a</sup> quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the <sup>c</sup> dew lay round about the <sup>camp</sup> <sup>hcst.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness <sup>there</sup> <sup>lay</sup> a small <sup>2</sup> round thing, <sup>as</sup> small as the hoar frost on the ground. <sup>15</sup> And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, <sup>39</sup> <sup>What</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>it?</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>It</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>manna</sup>: for <sup>h</sup> they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, <sup>i</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>It</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>This</sup> is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. <sup>16</sup> This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather <sup>ye</sup> of it every man according to his eating; <sup>l</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>omer</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>head</sup>, <sup>†</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>man</sup>, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, <sup>§</sup> <sup>persons</sup>; take ye <sup>†</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>for</sup> them which are in his <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tents</sup>. <sup>17</sup> And the children of Israel did so, and gathered <sup>gathered</sup> some more, some less. <sup>18</sup> And when they did mete it with an omer, <sup>n</sup> he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. <sup>19</sup> And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning. <sup>20</sup> Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, <sup>†</sup> and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them. <sup>21</sup> And they gathered it <sup>morning</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>every</sup> morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. <sup>22</sup> And it came to pass, that <sup>t</sup> on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>man</sup>: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. <sup>23</sup> And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>To</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>To</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Between the two evenings.

<sup>2</sup> Or, flake

<sup>3</sup> Or, It is manna Heb. Man hu.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the portion of a day in his day.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. souls.

† Or, What is this? or, It is a portion.

† Heb. by the poll, or, head.



morrow is <sup>a</sup>a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will <sup>bake</sup>bake, and seethe that <sup>all that</sup>which ye will seethe; and <sup>all that</sup>that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. <sup>24</sup> And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and <sup>e</sup>it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. <sup>25</sup> And Moses said, Eat that <sup>to-day</sup>to-day; <sup>a</sup>for <sup>to-day</sup>is a sabbath unto the LORD: <sup>to-day</sup>ye shall not find it in the field. <sup>26</sup> Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh <sup>day is</sup>day, <sup>which is</sup>the sabbath, in it there shall be none. <sup>27</sup> And it came to <sup>pass on the seventh day,</sup>pass, that there went out some of the people <sup>on the seventh day</sup>for to gather, and they found none. <sup>28</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>i</sup>How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? <sup>29</sup> See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. <sup>30</sup> So the people <sup>i</sup>rested on the seventh day. <sup>31</sup> And the house of Israel called the name thereof <sup>1m</sup>Manna: and it was <sup>n</sup>like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers <sup>made</sup>made with honey. <sup>32</sup> And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD <sup>hath commanded,</sup>hath commanded, Let an omerful of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I <sup>have</sup>fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. <sup>33</sup> And Moses said unto Aaron, <sup>r</sup>Take a pot, and put an <sup>omerful</sup>omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. <sup>34</sup> As the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 2, 3.  
Gen. 2. 3.  
Lev. 23. 3.  
See ch. 20.  
8-11  
& 31. 14-17.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 16,  
21  
& 26. 33, 34  
& 27. 21  
& 30. 6, 26, 36  
& 40. 21.  
Cp. Deut. 10. 5  
& 2 Kint. 11. 12, ul.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 8. 2,  
3.  
Neh. 9. 20, 21.  
d Josh. 5. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 20.  
f Lev. 5. 11  
& 6. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 1.  
Num. 33.  
12, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 20.  
3, 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 78.  
10  
& Ezek. 20. 13.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 6. 16.  
Ps. 78. 18, 41  
& 95. 8, 9.  
Isai. 7. 12.  
Matt. 4. 7.  
1 Cor. 10. 9.  
Heb. 3. 8, 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 24  
& 16. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 23. 56.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 11.  
7, 8.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 14.  
10.

1 Sam. 30. 6.  
2 Chr. 24. 21.  
Matt. 23. 37.  
Luke 13. 34.

John 8. 59  
& 10. 31-33  
& 11. 8.

Acts 7. 58  
& 14. 5, 19.  
2 Cor. 11. 25.

Heb. 11. 37.  
Cp. Josh. 9. 25  
& 1 Kint. 21. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 20.  
8-11.

Deut. 8. 15.  
Neh. 9. 15.  
Ps. 78. 15, 26, 50  
& 105. 41  
& 114. 8.

Isai. 43. 20  
& 48. 21.  
2 Esd. 1. 20.  
Wisd. 11. 4.

1 Cor. 10. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> Heb. 9. 4.

LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up, <sup>b</sup>before the Testimony, to be kept. <sup>35</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>c</sup>did eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, <sup>d</sup>until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. <sup>36</sup> Now an omer is <sup>f</sup>the tenth part of an ephah.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>g</sup>all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, <sup>by</sup>after their <sup>2</sup>journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink. <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup>Wherefore the people <sup>strove</sup>strove <sup>did</sup>did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why <sup>strive</sup>strive <sup>chide</sup>chide ye with me? wherefore do ye <sup>i</sup>tempt the LORD? <sup>3</sup> And the people thirsted there for water; and <sup>k</sup>the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore <sup>hast</sup>hast <sup>is</sup>is this <sup>that thou hast</sup>that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst? <sup>4</sup> And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready <sup>o</sup>to stone me. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>Pass</sup>Pass <sup>Go</sup>Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, <sup>p</sup>wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go. <sup>6</sup> <sup>q</sup>Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. <sup>7</sup> And he called the



name of the place <sup>1a\*</sup> Massah, and <sup>2d†</sup> Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

<sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. <sup>9</sup> And Moses said unto <sup>f</sup>Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: <sup>to-morrow</sup> I will stand on the top of the hill with <sup>j</sup>the rod of God in mine hand. <sup>10</sup> So <sup>f</sup>Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and <sup>k</sup>Hur went up to the top of the hill. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when Moses <sup>l</sup>held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. <sup>12</sup> But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and <sup>k</sup>Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>f</sup>Joshua <sup>3</sup>discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. <sup>14</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of <sup>f</sup>Joshua: <sup>4that</sup> <sup>q</sup>I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. <sup>15</sup> And Moses <sup>r</sup>built an altar, and called the name of it <sup>5†</sup> Jehovah-nissi: <sup>6</sup> and he said, <sup>6The</sup> <sup>§</sup>Because <sup>||</sup>the LORD hath sworn: <sup>q</sup>the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 95. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 2. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 20.  
<sup>13.</sup>  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 81. 7  
& 95. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 25.  
<sup>17.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 2.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Wisd. 11. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 13  
& 32. 17  
& 33. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 20.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 7. 29.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 22.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 39. 12.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 11. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 14  
& 31. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Tim.  
2. 8.

<sup>m</sup> See ch.  
3. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 14. 17  
& 18. 2  
& 19. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 2. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen.  
29. 13  
& 33. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 19. 39.

<sup>p</sup> See Neh.  
9. 9-15.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 78. 12-  
28, 42-53  
& 106. 7-12.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 24.  
20.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 25. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 3, 7  
& 30. 1, 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Judg.  
6. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 14. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 18. 28.  
<sup>Luke</sup> 1. 68.

**18** <sup>1</sup> Now <sup>b</sup>Jethro, <sup>c</sup>the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, <sup>how</sup> <sup>and</sup> that the LORD had brought Israel out of <sup>Egypt.</sup> <sup>2</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her away, <sup>back,</sup> <sup>3</sup> and her <sup>g</sup>two sons; of which the name of the one was <sup>\*\*</sup> Gershom; <sup>h</sup>for he said, <sup>i</sup>I have been <sup>7a</sup> <sup>a</sup>sojourner in a strange land: <sup>4</sup> and the name of the other was <sup>8††</sup> Eliezer; for <sup>he said,</sup> <sup>the</sup> The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh: <sup>5</sup> and Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he was encamped, at <sup>m</sup>the mount of God: <sup>6</sup> and he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. <sup>7</sup> And Moses <sup>n</sup>went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and <sup>o</sup>kissed him; and they asked each other of their <sup>††</sup>welfare; and they came into the tent. <sup>8</sup> And Moses told his father in law <sup>p</sup>all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, <sup>and</sup> all the travail that had <sup>§§</sup>come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them. <sup>9</sup> And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, <sup>in that</sup> <sup>whom</sup> he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. <sup>10</sup> And Jethro said, <sup>8</sup>Blessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Tempting, or, Proving. <sup>2</sup> That is, Chiding, or, Strife. <sup>3</sup> Heb. prostrated. <sup>4</sup> Or, for <sup>5</sup> That is, The Lord my banner. <sup>6</sup> Or, Because there is a hand against the throne of the Lord. <sup>7</sup> Heb. a hand is lifted up upon the throne of Jah. <sup>8</sup> Heb. Ger. See ch. 2. 22. <sup>9</sup> Heb. El, God, and ezer, help. <sup>10</sup> Or, Because the Lord is against the throne of the Lord, therefore, &c. <sup>11</sup> Heb. the hand upon the throne of the Lord. <sup>12</sup> Or, Because the Lord is a stranger there. <sup>13</sup> That is, My God is an help. <sup>14</sup> Heb. peace. <sup>15</sup> Heb. found them. <sup>16</sup> Or, Because the Lord is a stranger there. <sup>17</sup> That is, My God is an help. <sup>18</sup> Heb. peace. <sup>19</sup> Heb. found them.



and out of the hand of <sup>Pharaoh;</sup> Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. <sup>11</sup> Now I know that <sup>c</sup>the LORD is greater than all gods: <sup>yea,</sup> in the thing wherein they <sup>d</sup>dealt proudly <sup>he</sup> against <sup>was</sup> above them. <sup>12</sup> And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law <sup>9</sup>before God. <sup>13</sup> And it came to <sup>+</sup>pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood <sup>about</sup> by Moses from the morning unto the evening. <sup>14</sup> And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand <sup>about</sup> by thee from morning unto even? <sup>15</sup> And Moses said unto his father in law, Because <sup>k</sup>the people come unto me to inquire of God: <sup>16</sup> <sup>l</sup>when they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between <sup>a man</sup> <sup>\*one</sup> and his neighbour, and <sup>n</sup>I do make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. <sup>17</sup> And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good. <sup>18</sup> <sup>†</sup>Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for <sup>the</sup> <sup>this</sup> thing is too heavy for thee; <sup>p</sup>thou art not able to perform it thyself alone. <sup>19</sup> Harken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God <sup>shall</sup> be with thee: <sup>be</sup> <sup>Be</sup> thou <sup>s</sup>for the people to God-ward, and <sup>t</sup>bring thou the causes unto God: <sup>20</sup> and thou shalt teach them <sup>the statutes and the</sup> <sup>ordinances and</sup> laws, and shalt shew them <sup>w</sup>the way where-

a Deut. 1. 18.

b Deut. 1. 15 &amp; 16. 18. See 2 Chr. 19. 5-10. Cp. Acts 6. 3. c 1 Chr. 16. 25.

2 Chr. 2. 5. Ps. 95. 3 &amp; 97. 9 &amp; 135. 5.

d Neh. 9. 10. Cp. Ps. 119. 21 &amp; Dan. 4. 37 &amp; Luke 1. 51. e ver. 26.

f Lev. 24. 11. Num. 15. 33 &amp; 27. 2 &amp; 36. 1. Deut. 1. 17 &amp; 17. 8.

g Deut. 12. 7 &amp; 14. 26. 1 Chr. 29. 22. Cp. ch. 24. 11 &amp; Gen. 31. 54. h Num. 11. 17.

i ver. 18.

j Deut. 1. 15.

k Cp. Lev. 24. 12 &amp; Num. 15. 34.

l ch. 24. 14. Deut. 17. 8. Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 2, 3 &amp; 1 Cor. 6. 1. m ver. 22. n Deut. 4. 5 &amp; 5. 1.

o Cp. Num. 10. 29, 30.

p Num. 11. 14, 17. Deut. 1. 9, 12. q Num. 33. 15.

r ch. 17. 1, 8.

s ch. 4. 16. Cp. ch. 20. 19 &amp; Deut. 5. 5. t Num. 27. 5. u Seech. 3. 1. v ch. 20. 21. Cp. Acts 7. 38. w Ps. 143. 8. x ch. 3. 4.

in they must walk, and <sup>a</sup>the work that they must do. <sup>21</sup> Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people <sup>b</sup>able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating <sup>unjust</sup> <sup>covetous-</sup> gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, <sup>and</sup> rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: <sup>22</sup> and <sup>e</sup>let them judge the people at all seasons: <sup>and</sup> it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves: so shall it be easier for thyself, and <sup>h</sup>they shall bear <sup>the</sup> burden with thee. <sup>23</sup> If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be <sup>i</sup>able to endure, and all this people <sup>also shall</sup> <sup>shall also</sup> go to their place in peace. <sup>24</sup> So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>j</sup>Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>m</sup>they judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. <sup>27</sup> And Moses let his father in law depart; and <sup>o</sup>he went his way into his own land.

<sup>1</sup> In the third <sup>month after</sup> <sup>month, when</sup> **I9** the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day <sup>q</sup>came they into the wilderness of Sinai. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>For</sup> they were departed from <sup>r</sup>Rephidim, and were come to the <sup>wilderness</sup> <sup>desert</sup> of Sinai, <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before <sup>u</sup>the mount. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>v</sup>Moses went up unto God, <sup>w</sup>and the LORD called



unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; <sup>4</sup> *a* Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how <sup>c</sup> I bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. <sup>5</sup> Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be <sup>e</sup> a peculiar treasure unto me <sup>1</sup>from among all peoples: <sup>above all people</sup> for <sup>f</sup> all the earth is mine: <sup>6</sup> and ye shall be unto me <sup>i</sup> a kingdom of priests, and <sup>j</sup> an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. <sup>7</sup> And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and <sup>set</sup> laid before <sup>them</sup> their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>p</sup> all the people answered together, and said, <sup>q</sup> All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses <sup>reported</sup> returned unto the words of the people unto the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee <sup>s</sup> in a thick cloud, <sup>t</sup> that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and <sup>may also</sup> believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD. <sup>10</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and <sup>x</sup> sanctify them <sup>to-day</sup> to day and <sup>to-morrow</sup> to morrow, and let them <sup>y</sup> wash their <sup>garments,</sup> clothes, <sup>11</sup> and be ready against the third day: for the third day <sup>z</sup> the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. <sup>12</sup> And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: <sup>c</sup> who-soever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: <sup>13</sup> <sup>no</sup> There

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 29. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 16, 19.  
  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 32. 11, 12.  
Isai. 63. 9.  
Rev. 12. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 3.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 6  
& 14. 2  
& 26. 18.  
Ps. 135. 4.  
Mal. 3. 17.  
Tit. 2. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9, *al.*  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 29.  
Deut. 10. 14.  
Job 41. 11.  
Ps. 24. 1  
& 50. 12.  
1 Cor. 10. 26.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 21. 4, 5  
& 1 Cor. 7. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 5, 9.  
Rev. 1. 6  
& 5. 10  
& 20. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 20. 26.  
Deut. 7. 6  
& 14. 21  
& 26. 19  
& 28. 9.  
Isai. 62. 12.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.  
& Ps. 77. 18.  
Heb. 12. 18.  
Rev. 4. 5  
& 2. 5  
& 1. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. 12. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 4. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 24. 3, 7.  
Deut. 5. 27  
& 26. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 17.  
Deut. 4. 11  
& 33. 2 (ing.).  
Judg. 5. 5.  
Cp. Isai. 6. 4  
& Ps. 144. 5.  
& Rev. 15. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 20. 21  
& 24. 16.  
Deut. 4. 11.  
Ps. 18. 11  
& 97. 2.  
Cp. Matt. 17. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 4. 12, 36.  
Cp. John 12. 28, 29.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 68. 8.  
Heb. 12. 26.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 31.  
<sup>v</sup> Neh. 9. 13.  
Ps. 81. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> Lev. 11. 44, 45.  
Cp. Josh. 3. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Gen. 35. 2  
& Lev. 15. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 34. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 6  
& 1 Sam. 6. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 10. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Cited Heb. 12. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 8.  
1 Chr. 13. 11.

hand shall touch <sup>him,</sup> but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the <sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup> trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. <sup>14</sup> And Moses <sup>d</sup> went down from the mount unto the people, <sup>x</sup> and sanctified the people; <sup>y</sup> and they washed their <sup>garments,</sup> clothes. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto the people, Be ready against <sup>g</sup> the third day: <sup>h</sup> come not <sup>near a woman.</sup> at <sup>your wives.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass on <sup>g</sup> the third <sup>day,</sup> when it was the morning, that there were <sup>k</sup> thunders and lightnings, and <sup>l</sup> a thick cloud upon the mount, and <sup>m</sup> the voice of <sup>a</sup> the trumpet exceeding loud; <sup>and</sup> so that all the people that <sup>were</sup> in the camp <sup>n</sup> trembled. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>o</sup> Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet <sup>with</sup> God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>r</sup> mount Sinai was altogether on <sup>smoke,</sup> a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and <sup>u</sup> the whole <sup>4</sup> mount quaked greatly. <sup>19</sup> And when <sup>m</sup> the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and <sup>w</sup> God answered him by a voice. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, <sup>to</sup> on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses <sup>up</sup> to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, <sup>t</sup> charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD <sup>a</sup> to gaze, and many of them perish. <sup>22</sup> And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, <sup>b</sup> sanctify themselves, lest the LORD <sup>d</sup> break forth upon them. <sup>23</sup> And Moses said unto the LORD, The people can-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, above      <sup>2</sup> Or, it      <sup>3</sup> Or, ram's horn      <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities have, people.  
A.V.      \* Or, cornet.      † Heb. contest.



not come up to mount Sinai: for thou <sup>didst charge</sup> us, saying, <sup>chargedst</sup> "Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. <sup>24</sup> And the LORD said unto him, <sup>Go,</sup> <sup>Away,</sup> get thee <sup>down;</sup> <sup>down,</sup> and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he <sup>d</sup>break forth upon them. <sup>25</sup> So Moses went down unto the people, and <sup>told</sup> <sup>spake</sup> unto them.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>And <sup>h</sup>God spake all **20** these words, saying,

<sup>2</sup> <sup>j</sup>I am the LORD thy God, which <sup>have</sup> brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of <sup>1m</sup> <sup>bondage</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt have <sup>none</sup> <sup>no</sup> other gods <sup>2</sup>before me.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt not make unto thee <sup>a</sup> <sup>any</sup> graven image, <sup>nor the likeness</sup> <sup>of any form</sup> <sup>of any thing</sup> that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: <sup>5</sup> <sup>t</sup>thou shalt not bow down thyself <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am <sup>v</sup>a jealous God, <sup>w</sup>visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, <sup>upon</sup> <sup>children unto</sup> the third and <sup>upon</sup> the fourth generation of them that hate me; <sup>6</sup> and shewing mercy unto <sup>3</sup> <sup>thousands,</sup> <sup>thousands</sup> of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>y</sup>Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God <sup>4</sup>in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name <sup>4</sup>in vain.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>c</sup>Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. <sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: <sup>10</sup> but <sup>f</sup>the seventh day is <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> sabbath <sup>unto</sup> <sup>of</sup> the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.  
Cp. Josh. 3. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> See Neh. 13. 16-19.

<sup>c</sup> See Gen. ch. 1 & 2. 1-3.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 19. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Cited Matt. 15. 4 & 19. 19 & Mark 7. 10 & 10. 19 & Luke 18. 20 & Eph. 6. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 35. 18, 19.

<sup>h</sup> Eph. 6. 3.

<sup>i</sup> For ver. 1-17, see Deut. 5. 6-21.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 5. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Cited Matt. 5. 21 & 19. 18 & Rom. 13. 9. Cp. Gen. 9. 5, 6 & 1 John 3. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 26. 18. Ps. 81. 10. Hos. 13. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 18. 20. Deut. 22. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Prov. 6. 32.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Heb. 13. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Cited Matt. 5. 27 & Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 19. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Eph. 4. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Cited Matt. 19. 18 & Rom. 13. 9.

<sup>u</sup> m ch. 13. 3, 14 & mg. for mg.

<sup>v</sup> n ch. 23. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 19. 5, 9 & 21. 28 & 24. 28 & 25. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Cited Matt. 19. 18. See Deut. 19. 16-20.

<sup>y</sup> o 2 Kin. 17. 35. Jer. 25. 6 & 35. 15.

<sup>z</sup> p Luke 12. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 5. 3, 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cited Rom. 7. 7 & 13. 9.

<sup>c</sup> p Col. 3. 5 & Heb. 13. 5.

<sup>d</sup> q Mic. 2. 2.

<sup>e</sup> r Lev. 26. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 27. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 97. 7. Cp. Acts 17. 29.

<sup>h</sup> s Jer. 5. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 5. 28.

<sup>j</sup> t ch. 23. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 23. 7.

<sup>l</sup> u Heb. 12. 18.

<sup>m</sup> v ch. 34. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 4. 24 & 6. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 24. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Nah. 1. 2.

<sup>q</sup> w ch. 34. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 14. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 79. 8 & 109. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 65. 6, 7 & Jer. 32. 18.

<sup>u</sup> x Deut. 5. 25, 27 & 18. 16. Gal. 3. 19, 20.

<sup>v</sup> Heb. 12. 19.

<sup>w</sup> y Lev. 19. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 34, 35 & James 5. 12.

<sup>y</sup> z Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 20.

<sup>z</sup> a Cp. Gen. 22. 1.

<sup>a</sup> b Deut. 13. 3.

<sup>b</sup> c Deut. 4. 10 & 6. 2 & 10. 12.

<sup>c</sup> al.

<sup>d</sup> c Lev. 19. 30 & 26. 2. See ch. 31. 13-17.

<sup>e</sup> d ch. 23. 12 & 34. 21 & 35.

<sup>f</sup> e Lev. 23. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 13. 14.

<sup>h</sup> e Deut. 4. 11.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 10.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 12. Ps. 18. 9 & 97. 2.

nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, <sup>b</sup>nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: <sup>11</sup> for <sup>c</sup>in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>e</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother: <sup>f</sup>that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>i</sup>Thou shalt <sup>do no murder.</sup> <sup>not kill.</sup>

<sup>14</sup> <sup>k</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>l</sup>Thou shalt not steal.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt not covet <sup>q</sup>thy neighbour's house, <sup>s</sup>thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

<sup>18</sup> And all the people saw <sup>the</sup> thunderings, and the lightnings, and the <sup>voice</sup> <sup>noise</sup> of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they <sup>trembled,</sup> <sup>removed,</sup> and stood afar off.

<sup>19</sup> And they said unto Moses, <sup>20</sup> Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>z</sup>Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to <sup>prove</sup> you, and <sup>b</sup>that his fear may be before <sup>you,</sup> <sup>your faces,</sup> that ye sin not. <sup>21</sup> And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto <sup>e</sup>the thick darkness where God was.

<sup>22</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye <sup>yourselves</sup>

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 26 & 31. 15. Gen. 2. 2, 3. Ezek. 20. 12. See Num. 15. 32-36.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. bondmen. <sup>2</sup> Or, beside me  
falsehood <sup>3</sup> Or, were moved

A.V.

<sup>3</sup> Or, a thousand generations See Deut. 7. 9.

<sup>4</sup> Or, for vanity or

\* Heb. servants.



have seen that I have <sup>a</sup>talked with you from heaven. <sup>23</sup> <sup>b</sup>Ye shall not make <sup>other gods</sup> with me; gods of silver, <sup>or gods of gold</sup>, ye shall not make unto you. <sup>24</sup> An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: <sup>c</sup>in <sup>every place</sup> <sup>all places</sup> where I <sup>1</sup>record my name I will come unto thee, and I <sup>d</sup>will bless thee. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>e</sup>if thou <sup>wilt</sup> make me an altar of stone, <sup>g</sup>thou shalt not <sup>\*</sup>build it of hewn <sup>stones</sup> <sup>stone</sup>: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. <sup>26</sup> Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

**21** <sup>1</sup> Now these are <sup>j</sup>the <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> which thou shalt set before them.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>If thou buy an Hebrew <sup>2</sup>servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. <sup>3</sup> If he <sup>come</sup> <sup>came</sup> in <sup>†</sup>by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he <sup>be</sup> <sup>were</sup> married, then his wife shall go out with him. <sup>4</sup> If his master <sup>give</sup> <sup>have given</sup> him a wife, and she <sup>have</sup> <sup>bear</sup> <sup>born</sup> him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. <sup>5</sup> But <sup>q</sup>if the servant <sup>†</sup>shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: <sup>6</sup> then his master shall bring him unto <sup>3s</sup>God, and <sup>the judges</sup>; he shall <sup>also</sup> bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall <sup>†</sup>bore his ear through with an <sup>awl</sup> <sup>awl</sup>; and he shall serve him for ever.

<sup>7</sup> And if a man <sup>u</sup>sell his daughter to be a <sup>4</sup>maidservant,

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 4. 36.  
Neh. 9. 15.  
Heb. 12. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 33  
& Ezek. 20. 39  
& Zeph. 1. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 12.  
5, 11  
& 14. 23  
& 16. 6, 11  
& 26. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 29  
& 9. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 6. 6  
& 7. 16  
& 12. 13.  
Ezra 6. 12.  
Neh. 1. 9.  
Ps. 74. 7.  
Jer. 7. 10, 12.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 7. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 27. 5.  
Josh. 8. 31.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
5. 17  
& 1 Chr. 22. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 9. 6.  
Lev. 24. 17.  
Num. 35. 30,  
31.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Matt. 26.  
52.

<sup>j</sup> Dent. 19.  
4, 5.  
See Num. 35.  
22—25.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 3.  
Deut. 4. 14  
& 6. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 35.  
11.

Deut. 4. 41—43  
& 19. 2, 3.  
See Josh. 20.  
2—9.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 15.  
12.  
Jer. 34. 14.  
See Lev. 25.  
39—41.

<sup>n</sup> See 1 Kin.  
2. 23—34.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9  
(mg.).

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 24. 7.  
1 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 22. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> Deut. 15.  
16, 17.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 20. 9.  
Deut. 27. 16.  
Cited Matt.  
15. 4  
& Mark 7. 10.  
Cp. Prov. 20.  
20

& 30. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 8, 9,  
28 & mg. for  
mg.

Cp. Ps. 82. 6  
& John 10. 34,  
35.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 40.  
6 (mg.).

<sup>v</sup> Neh. 5. 5.

she shall not go out as the men-servants do. <sup>8</sup> If she <sup>§</sup>please not her master, <sup>5</sup>who hath <sup>espoused</sup> <sup>betrothed</sup> her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange <sup>people</sup> <sup>nation</sup> he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. <sup>9</sup> And if he <sup>have</sup> <sup>espouse</sup> <sup>betrothed</sup> her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. <sup>10</sup> If he take him another <sup>wife</sup>; her <sup>6</sup>food, her raiment, and <sup>7</sup>her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. <sup>11</sup> And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out for nothing, without money.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>h</sup>He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall <sup>surely</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>surely</sup> put to death. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>i</sup>if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver <sup>him</sup> into his hand; then <sup>k</sup>I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>But</sup> if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; <sup>m</sup>thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>n</sup>he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>o</sup>he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found <sup>p</sup>in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

<sup>17</sup> And <sup>q</sup>he that <sup>7</sup>curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

<sup>18</sup> And if men <sup>contend</sup> <sup>strive together</sup>, and one <sup>smite</sup> <sup>the other</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but <sup>keep</sup> <sup>keepeth</sup> his bed: <sup>19</sup> if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for <sup>8††</sup>the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be thoroughly healed.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, cause my name to be remembered  
reading is, so that he hath not espoused her. <sup>2</sup> Or, bondman  
A.V. <sup>3</sup> Heb. build them with hewing. <sup>†</sup> Heb. with his body. <sup>7</sup> Or, revileth  
of, &c. <sup>§</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>8</sup> Heb. his reviling. <sup>9</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>10</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>11</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>12</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>13</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>14</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>15</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>16</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>17</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>18</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing. <sup>19</sup> Heb. his sitting or ceasing.



<sup>20</sup> And if a man smite <sup>1</sup>his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall <sup>surely be</sup> <sup>\*punished</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for <sup>b</sup>he is his money.

<sup>22</sup> And if <sup>men</sup> <sup>strive</sup> together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit <sup>depart</sup> <sup>from her</sup>, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be <sup>surely</sup> <sup>finned,</sup> <sup>punished,</sup> according as the woman's husband <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> lay upon him; <sup>c</sup>and he shall pay as <sup>d</sup>the judges determine. <sup>23</sup> But if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give <sup>e</sup>life for life, <sup>24</sup> <sup>f</sup>eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, <sup>25</sup> burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

<sup>26</sup> And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, <sup>and destroy it;</sup> <sup>that it perish;</sup> he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. <sup>27</sup> And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

<sup>28</sup> And if <sup>an ox</sup> <sup>gore</sup> a man or a woman, that they <sup>die;</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>j</sup>the ox shall be <sup>surely</sup> stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

<sup>29</sup> But if the ox were wont to <sup>gore</sup> <sup>push with his horn</sup> in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death. <sup>30</sup> If there be laid on him <sup>n</sup>a <sup>ransom,</sup> <sup>sum of money,</sup> then <sup>e</sup>he shall give for the <sup>redemption</sup> <sup>ransom</sup> of his life whatsoever is laid upon him. <sup>31</sup> Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> shall it be done unto him. <sup>32</sup> If the ox

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Zech. 11. 12, 13 & Matt. 26. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Lev. 25. 43, 46.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Deut. 22. 18, 19.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 31 & Job 31. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 19. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Lev. 24. 20. Deut. 19. 21. Cited Matt. 5. 38.

[Ch. 21. 37 in Heb.]

[Ch. 22. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 6. Cp. Prov. 6. 31 & Luke 19. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Matt. 24. 43.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 35. 27 (mg.).

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 9. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 30. 12. Num. 35. 31, 32.

<sup>gore</sup> <sup>shall push</sup> a manservant or a maid-servant; he shall give unto their master <sup>a</sup>thirty shekels of silver, and <sup>j</sup>the ox shall be stoned.

<sup>33</sup> And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a <sup>pit</sup> <sup>pit</sup>, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein; <sup>34</sup> the owner of the pit shall make it <sup>good;</sup> <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>good, and</sup> give money unto the owner of <sup>them,</sup> <sup>them;</sup> and the dead <sup>beast</sup> shall be his.

<sup>35</sup> And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the <sup>price</sup> <sup>money</sup> of it; and the dead <sup>ox</sup> also they shall divide. <sup>36</sup> Or if it be known that the ox <sup>was wont</sup> <sup>hath used</sup> to <sup>gore</sup> <sup>to push</sup> in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall <sup>surely</sup> pay ox for <sup>ox,</sup> <sup>ox;</sup> and the dead <sup>beast</sup> shall be his own.

<sup>1</sup> If a man shall steal an **22** ox, or a <sup>1</sup>sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall <sup>pay</sup> <sup>restore</sup> five oxen for an ox, and <sup>9</sup>four sheep for a sheep. <sup>2</sup> If <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>thief be found <sup>h</sup>breaking <sup>in,</sup> <sup>up,</sup> and be smitten that he die, <sup>i</sup>there shall be no <sup>2</sup>bloodguiltiness <sup>no blood be shed</sup> for him. <sup>3</sup> If the sun be risen upon him, <sup>i</sup>there shall be bloodguiltiness <sup>be blood shed</sup> for <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup> he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then <sup>k</sup>he shall be sold for his theft. <sup>4</sup> If the theft <sup>l</sup>be <sup>certainly</sup> found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; <sup>m</sup>he shall <sup>pay</sup> <sup>restore</sup> double.

<sup>5</sup> If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall <sup>let his beast loose,</sup> <sup>put in his beast,</sup> and <sup>it</sup> <sup>shall</sup> feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

<sup>6</sup> If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the <sup>shocks</sup> <sup>stacks</sup> of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed <sup>therewith;</sup> he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, his bondman, or his bondwoman. <sup>2</sup> Heb. blood.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. avenged.

<sup>†</sup> Or, goat.



that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

<sup>7</sup> If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, <sup>c</sup>he shall let him pay double. <sup>8</sup> If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall <sup>come near</sup> <sup>be brought</sup> unto <sup>1e</sup>God, the judges, <sup>to see</sup> whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>every matter</sup> <sup>all manner</sup> of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before <sup>1e</sup>God; he shall condemn, and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

<sup>10</sup> If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: <sup>11</sup> <sup>the</sup> Then shall an oath of the LORD shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make <sup>restitution.</sup> <sup>12</sup> But <sup>it good.</sup> And <sup>if</sup> it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. <sup>13</sup> If it be torn in pieces, <sup>then</sup> let him bring it for witness; <sup>witness, and</sup> he shall not make good that which was torn.

<sup>14</sup> And if a man <sup>2</sup>borrow <sup>ought</sup> of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof <sup>not being</sup> <sup>being not</sup> with it, he shall surely make restitution. <sup>15</sup> If <sup>it good.</sup> But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, <sup>3</sup>it came for <sup>its</sup> hire.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>t</sup>if a man entice a <sup>virgin</sup> <sup>maid</sup> that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for endow

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 34. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 18. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 19. 26,  
<sup>31</sup> & 20. 27.  
Deut. 18. 10, 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 28. 3, 9.  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 18. 23  
& 20. 15.  
Deut. 27. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Seech. 21. 6  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num.  
25. 2, 7, 8  
& Josh. 23. 16  
& 1 Mac. 2. 23,  
24.  
See Deut. 13.  
1-15  
& 17. 2-5.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 9.  
Lev. 19. 33.  
Deut. 10. 18, 19.  
Jer. 7. 6.  
Zech. 7. 10.  
Mal. 3. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 24.  
17  
& 27. 19.  
Ps. 94. 6.  
Isai. 1. 17, 23  
& 10. 2.  
Ezek. 22. 7.  
Zech. 7. 10.  
James 1. 27.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 34. 23.  
Luke 18. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 18. 6  
& 145. 19.  
Cp. James 5. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 109. 9.  
Lam. 5. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 6. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Lev. 25.  
35-37.  
Deut. 23. 19, 20.  
Neh. 5. 7.  
Ps. 15. 5.  
Prov. 28. 8.  
Ezek. 18. 8,  
13, 17  
& 22. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 24.  
13, 17.  
Job 22. 6  
& 24. 9 (mg.).  
Prov. 20. 16.  
Ezek. 18. 7, 16.  
Amos 2. 8.  
Cp. Prov.  
22. 27.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 31. 39.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 30. 9.  
Neh. 9. 17.  
Ps. 85. 15  
& 103. 8, al.  
<sup>q</sup> Cited Acts  
23. 5.  
Cp. 2 Sam.  
19. 21  
& Eccles. 10. 20  
& Jude 8.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 8 (for  
mg.).  
<sup>s</sup> Seech. 13. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 22.  
23, 29.  
<sup>u</sup> Deut. 15.  
19.  
<sup>v</sup> Lev. 22. 27.

her to be his wife. <sup>17</sup> If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, <sup>t</sup>he shall <sup>\*</sup>pay money according to <sup>a</sup>the dowry of virgins.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt not suffer a sorceress witch to live.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup>Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>f</sup>He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be <sup>4</sup>utterly destroyed. <sup>21</sup> <sup>g</sup>And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou vex a stranger, nor oppress him:

for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. <sup>22</sup> <sup>h</sup>Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

<sup>23</sup> If thou afflict them in any wise, and they <sup>i</sup>cry at all unto me, I will surely <sup>j</sup>hear their cry; <sup>24</sup> and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and <sup>k</sup>your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>m</sup>If thou lend money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shall ye lay upon him usury. <sup>26</sup> <sup>n</sup>If thou at all take

thy neighbour's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him by that the sun goeth down: <sup>27</sup> for that is his <sup>only covering,</sup> it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he <sup>i</sup>crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am <sup>p</sup>gracious.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>q</sup>Thou shalt not revile the <sup>1r</sup>Gods, nor <sup>q</sup>curse the ruler of thy people. <sup>29</sup> Thou shalt not delay to offer <sup>of</sup> <sup>the abundance of thy</sup> <sup>the first of thy ripe</sup> fruits, and of thy <sup>liquors.</sup> <sup>The first-</sup> born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. <sup>30</sup> <sup>u</sup>Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: <sup>v</sup>seven days

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the judges <sup>2</sup> Heb. ask. <sup>3</sup> Or, it is reckoned in (Heb. cometh into) its hire. <sup>4</sup> Heb. devoted. See Lev. 27. 28. <sup>5</sup> Heb. thy fulness and thy tear. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. weigh. <sup>†</sup> Or, judges. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. thy fulness. <sup>§</sup> Heb. tear.







he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him. <sup>22</sup> But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto <sup>obey</sup> his voice, and do all that I speak; then <sup>c</sup>I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and <sup>\*</sup>an adversary unto thine adversaries. <sup>23</sup> For <sup>e</sup>mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in <sup>f</sup>unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite: and I will cut them off. <sup>24</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>i</sup>bow down to their gods, nor serve them, <sup>j</sup>nor do after their works: but <sup>k</sup>thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and <sup>break in pieces</sup> quite break down their <sup>1<sup>m</sup></sup>pillars. <sup>25</sup> And ye <sup>n</sup>shall serve the LORD your God, and <sup>o</sup>he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and <sup>q</sup>I will take sickness away from the midst of thee. <sup>26</sup> <sup>s</sup>There shall <sup>none</sup> nothing cast <sup>her</sup> their young, nor be barren, in thy land: <sup>u</sup>the number of thy days I will fulfil. <sup>27</sup> I will send <sup>v</sup>my <sup>terror</sup> fear before thee, and <sup>w</sup>will <sup>discomfit</sup> destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their <sup>t</sup>backs unto thee. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>y</sup>I will send the hornet <sup>hornets</sup> before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. <sup>29</sup> <sup>a</sup>I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee. <sup>30</sup> By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>c</sup>I will set thy <sup>border</sup> bounds from the Red Sea <sup>sea</sup> even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness <sup>desert</sup> unto <sup>the</sup> River: for <sup>d</sup>I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 32. <sup>34</sup> & 34. 7 & Num. 14. 35 & Josh. 24. 19. <sup>b</sup> ch. 34. 12, 15. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 12. 3. <sup>d</sup> Deut. 30. 7. <sup>e</sup> Jer. 30. 20. <sup>f</sup> ch. 34. 12. <sup>g</sup> Deut. 7. 16. <sup>h</sup> Josh. 23. 13. <sup>i</sup> Judg. 2. 3. <sup>j</sup> Ps. 106. 36. <sup>k</sup> See ver. 20. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 13. <sup>m</sup> ch. 28. 1. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 6. 23. <sup>o</sup> Num. 11. 16. <sup>p</sup> ch. 20. 5. <sup>q</sup> Lev. 18. 3. <sup>r</sup> Deut. 12. 30, 31. <sup>s</sup> ver. 13, 15, 18. <sup>t</sup> ch. 34. 13. <sup>u</sup> Num. 33. 52. <sup>v</sup> Deut. 7. 5, 25 & 12. 3. <sup>w</sup> See Deut. 16. 22. <sup>x</sup> Deut. 6. 13 & 10. 12, 20 & 11. 13 & 13. 4. <sup>y</sup> Josh. 22. 5. <sup>z</sup> Matt. 4. 10. <sup>a</sup> Deut. 7. 13 & 23. 5, 8. <sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 1. <sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 26. <sup>d</sup> Deut. 7. 15. <sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 8. <sup>f</sup> Deut. 5. 27. <sup>g</sup> Deut. 7. 14. <sup>h</sup> Deut. 31. 9. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Job 5. 26 & Ps. 55. 23. <sup>j</sup> Deut. 2. 25. <sup>k</sup> Josh. 2. 9. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 35. 5 (mg.). <sup>m</sup> Deut. 7. 23. <sup>n</sup> Gen. 28. 18 & 31. 45. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 24. <sup>p</sup> Deut. 7. 20. <sup>q</sup> Josh. 24. 12. <sup>r</sup> Heb. 9. 18, 19. <sup>a</sup> Deut. 7. 22. <sup>b</sup> Cited Heb. 9. 19, 20. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Heb. 13. 20 & 1 Pet. 1. 2. <sup>d</sup> Gen. 15. 18. <sup>e</sup> Num. 34. 3. <sup>f</sup> Deut. 11. 24. <sup>g</sup> Josh. 1. 4. <sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 21, 24. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 72. 8. <sup>j</sup> d Josh. 21. 44. <sup>k</sup> Judg. 1. 4 & 11. 21. <sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee. <sup>32</sup> <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods. <sup>33</sup> They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, <sup>a</sup>it will surely be a snare unto thee. <sup>1</sup> And he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, <sup>g</sup>Nadab, and Abihu, and <sup>h</sup>seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off: <sup>2</sup> and <sup>And</sup> Moses <sup>k</sup>alone shall come near <sup>unto</sup> the LORD: but they shall not come near: neither shall the people go up with him. <sup>3</sup> And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and <sup>p</sup>all the <sup>judge-</sup>judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, <sup>r</sup>All the words which the LORD hath <sup>spoken</sup> said will we do. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>t</sup>Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, <sup>hill</sup>, and twelve <sup>x</sup>pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. <sup>5</sup> And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>z</sup>Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. <sup>7</sup> And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, <sup>r</sup>All that the LORD hath <sup>spoken</sup> said will we do, and be obedient. <sup>8</sup> <sup>b</sup>And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you <sup>3</sup>concerning all these words. <sup>9</sup> Then <sup>e</sup>went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, <sup>h</sup>and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, obelisks See Lev. 26. 1, 2 Kings 3. 2.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the Euphrates.

<sup>3</sup> Or, upon all these conditions

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.

† Heb. neck.



seventy of the elders of Israel:  
 10 and <sup>a</sup>they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were <sup>1</sup>a paved work of a <sup>d</sup>sapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for his clearness.  
 11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and also they beheld God, and <sup>i</sup>did eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>1</sup>Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee <sup>o</sup>the tables of stone, and the law <sup>a</sup>law, and the commandments, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and <sup>r</sup>Joshua his minister: and Moses went up <sup>s</sup>into the mount of God. 14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and <sup>u</sup>Hur are with you: if any man have any <sup>a</sup>cause, let him come near unto them. 15 And Moses went up into the mount, and <sup>v</sup>the cloud covered the mount. 16 And <sup>w</sup>the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the <sup>appearance</sup>sight of the glory of the LORD was like <sup>z</sup>devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and <sup>went</sup>gat him up into the mount: and <sup>a</sup>Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

25 <sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup>Speak unto the children of Israel, that they <sup>take for</sup>bring me an <sup>2</sup>offering: <sup>of</sup>of every man <sup>whose heart maketh him</sup>that giveth it willingly <sup>ye shall take my</sup>offering.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 32.

30. Judg. 13. 22.

Isai. 6. 1, 5.

Cp. ch. 33. 20,

23

& John 1. 18

& 1 Tim. 6. 16

& 1 John 4. 12,

20.

b ch. 26. 1,

31, 36.

c Gen. 41. 42

& mg.

d Ezek. 1. 26

& 10. 1.

e ch. 26. 14.

f ch. 27. 20.

g ch. 30. 23.

h ch. 30. 7, 34

& 31. 11.

i Gen. 2. 12

(mg. for mg. 1.

j Cp. ch. 18.

12

& Gen. 31. 54.

k ch. 23. 4,

15.

l ver. 2, 15, 18.

m Heb. 9.

1, 2

See ch. 36.

1—4.

n ch. 29. 45.

1 Kin. 6. 13.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

Rev. 21. 3.

o ch. 31. 18

& 32. 15, 16.

Deut. 5. 22.

p ver. 40.

q ch. 26. 1.

r ch. 33. 11.

Cp. ch. 17. 9, 10

& 24. 13.

s See ch. 3. 1.

t ch. 37. 1—3.

Deut. 10. 3.

Heb. 9. 4.

u ch. 17. 10,

12

& 31. 2.

v ch. 19. 9, 16.

Cp. Matt. 17. 5.

w ch. 16. 10.

Lev. 9. 23.

Num. 14. 10

& 16. 42.

x ver. 24, 25.

ch. 30. 3, 4

& 37. 2.

y ch. 37. 3.

z ch. 3. 2

& 19. 18.

Deut. 4. 36.

Heb. 12. 18, 29.

a ch. 34. 23.

Deut. 9. 9, 18,

25

& 10. 10.

b 1 Kin. 8. 8.

c Cp. Deut.

31. 25

& 1 Kin. 8. 9.

d See ch. 16.

34.

e For ver.

1—7.

see ch. 35. 4—9.

f ch. 37. 6.

Heb. 9. 5.

g ch. 35. 5,

21, 29

& 36. 2.

Judg. 5. 2.

1 Chr. 29. 5, &c.

Ezra 1. 6

& 2. 68

& 3. 5

& 7. 16.

Neh. 11. 2.

Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 12

& 9. 7.

3 And this is the <sup>2</sup>offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and <sup>brass</sup>brass; <sup>4</sup>and <sup>b</sup>blue, and purple, and scarlet, and <sup>3</sup><sup>c</sup>fine linen, and goats' <sup>hair</sup>hair; <sup>5</sup>and <sup>e</sup>rams' skins dyed red, and <sup>4</sup>sealskins, and <sup>badgers'</sup>badgers' skins, and <sup>acacia</sup>acacia wood; <sup>6</sup><sup>f</sup>oil for the light, and <sup>spices</sup>spices for the anointing oil, and for the <sup>h</sup>sweet incense; <sup>7</sup><sup>5</sup><sup>i</sup>onyx stones, and stones to be <sup>set</sup>set, for the <sup>k</sup>ephod, and <sup>in</sup>in the breast-plate. <sup>8</sup>And let them make me <sup>m</sup>a sanctuary; that <sup>n</sup>I may dwell among them. <sup>9</sup><sup>p</sup>According to all that I shew thee, <sup>after</sup>after the pattern of the <sup>q</sup>tabernacle, and the pattern of all the <sup>furniture</sup>instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And <sup>t</sup>they shall make an ark of <sup>acacia</sup>acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a <sup>7</sup><sup>x</sup>crown of gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them <sup>y</sup>in the four <sup>feet</sup>corners thereof; and two rings shall be <sup>on</sup>in the one <sup>8</sup>side of it, and two rings <sup>on</sup>in the other <sup>8</sup>side of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of <sup>acacia</sup>acacia wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings <sup>on</sup>by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 The <sup>b</sup>staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 <sup>c</sup>And thou shalt put into the ark <sup>d</sup>the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And <sup>f</sup>thou shalt make a <sup>9</sup>mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, work of bright sapphire

c Heb. dwelling.

7 Or, rim

Or, moulding

A.V. \* Heb. take for me.

<sup>2</sup> Or, heave offering

8 Heb. rib.

<sup>3</sup> Or, cotton

<sup>9</sup> Or, covering

<sup>4</sup> Or, porpoise-skins

<sup>5</sup> Or, beryl

† Or, heave offering.

‡ Or, silk.



breadth thereof. <sup>18</sup> And thou shalt make two <sup>cherubim</sup> of gold; of <sup>cherubims</sup> <sup>gold</sup> beaten work shalt thou make them, <sup>at</sup> in the two ends of the <sup>mercy</sup> mercy seat. <sup>19</sup> And make one cherub <sup>at</sup> on the one end, and <sup>the other</sup> cherub <sup>at</sup> on the other end: <sup>20</sup> of one piece with <sup>even</sup> \*of the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy-seat shall ye make the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims on the two ends thereof. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>e</sup>the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims shall <sup>stretch</sup> spread out forth their wings on high, covering the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy-seat shall the faces of the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims be. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>g</sup>thou shalt put the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy-seat above upon the ark; and <sup>h</sup>in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>i</sup>there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy-seat, from <sup>j</sup>between the two <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>k</sup>And thou shalt <sup>Thou shalt also</sup> make a table of <sup>acacia</sup> acacia wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. <sup>24</sup> And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a <sup>l</sup>crown of gold round about. <sup>25</sup> And thou shalt make unto it a border of an <sup>handbreadth</sup> handbreadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. <sup>26</sup> And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. <sup>27</sup> <sup>Close</sup> Close <sup>Over</sup> Over <sup>by</sup> by against the border shall the rings be for <sup>o</sup>places for the staves to bear the table. <sup>28</sup> And thou shalt make the staves of <sup>acacia</sup> acacia <sup>shittim</sup> shittim

<sup>a</sup> ver. 31.  
ch. 37. 7, 17, 22.  
Num. 8. 4  
& 10. 2.  
Jer. 10. 5 (for  
mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 37. 16.  
Num. 4. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 37. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 24. 5,  
6.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 7.  
1 Chr. 28. 18.  
Heb. 9. 5.

<sup>f</sup> For ver.  
31—39, see  
ch. 37. 17—24.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 49  
& Zech. 4. 2  
& Heb. 9. 2  
& Rev. 1. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 34  
& 40. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 29. 42, 43  
& 30. 6, 36.  
Lev. 16. 2.  
Num. 17. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 7. 89.  
1 Sam. 4. 4  
(mg.).  
2 Sam. 6. 2  
(mg.).  
2 Kin. 19. 15  
(mg.).  
Ps. 30. 1 (mg.).  
Isai. 37. 16  
(mg.).

<sup>k</sup> For ver.  
23—29, see  
ch. 37. 10—16.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 48  
& 2 Chr. 4. 8  
& Heb. 9. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 24.

2—4.  
2 Chr. 13. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 8. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 29  
& 30. 4  
& 35. 34  
& 37. 14, 27  
& 33. 5.

wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. <sup>29</sup> And thou shalt make <sup>b</sup>the dishes thereof, and <sup>the spoons</sup> the spoons thereof, and <sup>the flagons</sup> the flagons thereof, and <sup>the bowls</sup> the bowls thereof, <sup>to</sup> to pour out <sup>cover</sup> withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them. <sup>30</sup> And thou shalt set upon the table <sup>3d</sup> shewbread before me alway.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>f</sup>And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of <sup>1</sup>beaten work shall the candlestick be made, even its <sup>4</sup>base, and its <sup>made: his shaft,</sup> shaft; its cups, its <sup>branches, his bowls, his</sup> knops, and its <sup>flowers, shall be</sup> of one piece with it: <sup>the same.</sup>

<sup>32</sup> and there shall be <sup>And</sup> six branches <sup>going</sup> going out of the sides thereof: <sup>shall come</sup> shall come out of the one side <sup>thereof</sup> thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side <sup>thereof</sup> thereof: <sup>33</sup> three <sup>cups</sup> cups made like <sup>almond-blossoms in one</sup> almond-blossoms in one <sup>bowl</sup> bowl unto almonds, <sup>with</sup> with a branch, a knop and a flower a knop and a flower in one branch; and three <sup>cups</sup> cups made like <sup>almond-blossoms in the</sup> almond-blossoms in the <sup>other branch, with</sup> other branch, with a knop and a flower: so <sup>for</sup> for in the six branches

<sup>going</sup> going out of the candlestick: <sup>34</sup> and <sup>that come</sup> that come out of the candlestick. <sup>And</sup> And in the candlestick <sup>shall be</sup> shall be <sup>four</sup> four <sup>cups</sup> cups made like <sup>almond-blossoms, the</sup> almond-blossoms, the <sup>unto almonds, with</sup> unto almonds, with their <sup>knops thereof, and</sup> knops thereof, and the flowers thereof: <sup>their flowers.</sup>

<sup>35</sup> <sup>And there shall be</sup> and there shall be a knop under two branches <sup>of</sup> of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches <sup>of</sup> of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches <sup>of</sup> of one piece with it, for the six branches <sup>that proceed</sup> that proceed out of the candlestick. <sup>36</sup> Their knops and their branches shall be <sup>of</sup> of one <sup>piece with it: the whole of it</sup> piece with it: the whole of it <sup>same: all it shall be</sup> one <sup>1</sup>beaten work of pure gold.

<sup>37</sup> And thou shalt make the <sup>lamps thereof, seven:</sup> lamps thereof, seven: <sup>and</sup> and <sup>m</sup>they shall <sup>light</sup> light the lamps thereof, <sup>that they may</sup> that they may give light over against <sup>it.</sup> <sup>38</sup> And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

<sup>39</sup> Of a talent of pure gold shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, turned <sup>2</sup> Heb. out of the mercy-seat. <sup>3</sup> Or, Presence-bread <sup>4</sup> Heb. thigh. <sup>5</sup> Heb. out of the same. <sup>6</sup> Or, set up  
A.V. \* Or, of the matter of the mercy seat. † Or, to pour out withal. ‡ Or, cause to ascend. § Heb. the face of it.



it be made, with all these vessels.  
he make it, 40 And <sup>see</sup> that thou make <sup>look</sup> them after their pattern, \* which hath been shewed thee in the mount.  
was

26 Moreover <sup>b</sup>thou shalt make the <sup>c</sup>tabernacle with ten curtains; of <sup>d</sup>fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work <sup>d</sup>of the cunning workman shalt thou make them. 2 The length of <sup>e</sup>each curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of <sup>e</sup>each curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. 3 <sup>f</sup>Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and <sup>the</sup> other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain <sup>1</sup>from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the <sup>edge of the curtain</sup> <sup>2</sup>coupling. <sup>that is outmost</sup> in the <sup>another curtain,</sup> <sup>second</sup> <sup>coupling of the second.</sup>

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the <sup>second</sup> <sup>2</sup>coupling; <sup>coupling of the second; that shall be opposite to one of</sup> the loops. 6 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another <sup>together</sup> with the <sup>clasps</sup> <sup>taches</sup>: and the tabernacle shall be one. <sup>it shall be one tabernacle.</sup> 7 And thou shalt make <sup>9</sup>curtains of goats' hair <sup>for a tent over to be a covering upon</sup> the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make them. 8 The length of <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains <sup>shall have</sup> <sup>shall be all of</sup> one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double <sup>over</sup> the sixth curtain in the forefront of

a ver. 9.  
ch. 26. 30  
& 27. 8.  
Num. 8. 4.  
Acts 7. 44.  
Cited Heb.  
8. 5.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 28.  
11, 19.  
b For ver.  
1—37, see  
ch. 36. 8—38.  
c ch. 25. 9.  
d ver. 31, 36.  
ch. 28. 6, 15  
& 36. 8, 35  
& 39. 3, 8.

e ch. 36. 19.

f ch. 25. 5.

g ch. 36. 14.

the <sup>tent.</sup> <sup>tabernacle.</sup> 10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the <sup>3</sup>coupling, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is <sup>outmost in</sup> the second <sup>2</sup>coupling.

11 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the <sup>1</sup>tent together, that it may be one. 12 And the <sup>overhanging part</sup> <sup>remnant</sup> that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the <sup>back</sup> <sup>backside</sup> of the tabernacle. 13 And the <sup>a</sup> cubit on the one side, and the <sup>a</sup> cubit on the other <sup>side</sup>, <sup>§</sup> of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. 14 <sup>e</sup>And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of <sup>f</sup>rams' skins dyed red, and a covering <sup>of sealskins above.</sup> <sup>above of badgers' skins.</sup>

15 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. 16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half

shall be the breadth of <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> board. 17 Two <sup>1</sup>tenons shall there be in each board, <sup>joined</sup> <sup>to</sup> set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards <sup>for</sup> <sup>on</sup> the south side southward. 19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> two tenons, and two sockets under another board for <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the <sup>tabernacle,</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> on the north <sup>side,</sup> <sup>side</sup> there shall be twenty boards: 21 and their forty sockets of silver;

R.V. 1 Or, that is outmost in the first set

2 Or, set

3 Or, first set

4 Or, porpoise-skins

5 Or, morticed

A.V. \* Heb. which thou wast caused to see.

† Heb. the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer.

‡ Or, covering.

§ Heb. in the remainder, or, surplusage.

|| Heb. hands.



D 6



brass. <sup>7</sup> And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two <sup>1</sup>sides of the altar, <sup>in bearing it.</sup> <sup>to bear</sup> <sup>8</sup> Hollow with <sup>planks</sup> <sup>boards</sup> shalt thou make it: <sup>as</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>was</sup> shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>b</sup>thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: <sup>10</sup> and the pillars thereof shall be twenty, and their <sup>twenty pillars thereof</sup> <sup>sockets twenty,</sup> <sup>twenty sockets shall be</sup> of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be* of silver. <sup>11</sup> And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their <sup>his twenty pillars</sup> <sup>sockets twenty</sup> of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

<sup>12</sup> And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. <sup>13</sup> And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. <sup>14</sup> The hangings <sup>for the</sup> <sup>of</sup> one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>for</sup> <sup>on</sup> the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. <sup>16</sup> And for the gate of the court shall be

<sup>a</sup> <sup>screen</sup> <sup>an hanging</sup> of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, <sup>the work of the em-</sup> <sup>wrought with needlework:</sup> <sup>broiderer:</sup> <sup>and</sup> their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four. <sup>17</sup> All the pillars <sup>of the court round about</sup> <sup>round about the court</sup> shall be filleted with silver; their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brass. <sup>18</sup> The length of the court shall be an hundred cu-

bits, and the breadth <sup>fifty</sup> every where, and the height five <sup>cubits,</sup> <sup>cubits</sup> of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. <sup>19</sup> All the instruments <sup>vessels</sup> of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>c</sup>thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring <sup>unto</sup> thee pure <sup>olive oil</sup> <sup>oil olive</sup> beaten for the light, <sup>2</sup>to cause <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> lamp <sup>†</sup>to burn continually. <sup>21</sup> In the <sup>d</sup> <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>without</sup> tabernacle of the congregation <sup>the veil</sup> <sup>vail,</sup> which is before the testimony, <sup>f</sup>Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be <sup>g</sup>a <sup>3</sup>statute for ever <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>unto</sup> their generations <sup>4</sup>on the behalf of the children of Israel.

<sup>1</sup> And bring thou near <sup>take thou</sup> <sup>28</sup> thee <sup>h</sup>Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, <sup>i</sup>Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>j</sup>thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy <sup>brother,</sup> <sup>brother</sup> for glory and for beauty. <sup>3</sup> And thou shalt speak unto all that are <sup>k</sup>wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they <sup>may</sup> <sup>sanctify</sup> <sup>consecrate</sup> make Aaron's garments to <sup>4</sup> And these are the garments which they shall make; <sup>m</sup>a breastplate, and <sup>n</sup>an ephod, and <sup>o</sup>a robe, and <sup>p</sup>a coat of chequer work, <sup>p</sup>a <sup>broidered coat,</sup> <sup>5</sup>mitre, and <sup>p</sup>a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. <sup>5</sup> And they shall take <sup>the</sup> gold, and <sup>the</sup> blue, and

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 25. 40.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 9—19, see ch. 38. 9—20. <sup>c</sup> Lev. 24. 1—4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 22 & 29. 42 & 30. 36.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 26. 31.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 30. 8. <sup>1</sup> Sam. 8. 3. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 13. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 43 & 29. 9, 28. <sup>h</sup> Lev. 3. 17, al.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 18. 7. <sup>h</sup> Heb. 5. 4.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6. 23.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 40. <sup>ch.</sup> 29. 29 & 31. 10 & 39. 1, 2. <sup>Lev.</sup> 8. 7, 30. <sup>Num.</sup> 20. 26, 28. <sup>See</sup> ch. 29. 5—9.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 31. 6 & 35. 10, 25 & 36. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 36.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 15. <sup>n</sup> ver. 6. <sup>o</sup> ver. 31. <sup>p</sup> ver. 39. <sup>Cp.</sup> Lev. 8. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 25. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. ribs.

A.V.

<sup>2</sup> Or, to set up a lamp continually

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. he shewed.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. fifty by fifty.

<sup>3</sup> Or, due

<sup>4</sup> Or, from

<sup>5</sup> Or, turban

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to ascend up.



the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the cunning workman, with the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined to the two ends thereof; that it may be joined together. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>c</sup>the cunningly woven band, which is <sup>\*curious</sup> girdle of the ephod, shall be upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof and of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

<sup>9</sup> And thou shalt take two <sup>1</sup>onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: <sup>10</sup> six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth. <sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup>With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be <sup>inclosed</sup> <sup>set</sup> in ouches of gold.

<sup>12</sup> And thou shalt put the two stones upon the <sup>shoulderpieces</sup> <sup>shoulders</sup> of the ephod, to be <sup>epnod</sup> <sup>for</sup> stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and <sup>e</sup>Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders <sup>f</sup>for a memorial.

<sup>13</sup> And thou shalt make ouches of gold: <sup>14</sup> and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, of gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou wreathen work: and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on to the ouches.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup>And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgement, the work of judgement with cunning the cunning workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. <sup>16</sup> Four-square it shall be <sup>and</sup> <sup>being</sup> double doubled; a

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 6—12, see ch. 39. 2—7.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 28. 13 & Rev. 21. 19, 20.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 27, 28. ch. 29. 5 & 39. 5. Lev. 3. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Wisd. 13. 24.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 29, 30.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 15. 40 & Josh. 4. 7 & Zech. 6. 14.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 15—28, see ch. 39. 8—21.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 8.

span shall be the length thereof, and a span <sup>shall be</sup> the breadth thereof. <sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup>And thou shalt <sup>set</sup> in it settings of stones, <sup>even</sup> four rows of stones: <sup>a row of</sup> the first row shall be a <sup>2</sup>sardius, a topaz, and a <sup>3</sup>carbuncle: shall be the first row; <sup>18</sup> and the second row shall be an <sup>4</sup>emerald, a sapphire, and a <sup>5</sup>diamond; <sup>19</sup> and the third row a <sup>6</sup>jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; <sup>20</sup> and the fourth row a <sup>7</sup>beryl, and an <sup>1</sup>onyx, and a jasper: they shall be <sup>inclosed</sup> <sup>set</sup> in gold in their settings. <sup>21</sup> <sup>d</sup>And the stones shall be <sup>according to</sup> <sup>with</sup> the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet; every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes.

<sup>22</sup> And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains <sup>like cords,</sup> <sup>at the ends</sup> of wreathen work of pure gold.

<sup>23</sup> And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. <sup>24</sup> And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings <sup>which are on</sup> <sup>at</sup> the ends of the breastplate.

<sup>25</sup> And the <sup>other</sup> two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt <sup>put on</sup> <sup>fasten in</sup> the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in the forepart thereof, ephod before it.

<sup>26</sup> And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge of the breastplate in the border thereof, which is <sup>toward</sup> <sup>in</sup> the side of the ephod inward. <sup>27</sup> And thou shalt <sup>make two rings of gold,</sup> <sup>two other</sup> rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two <sup>shoulderpieces</sup> <sup>sides</sup> of the ephod underneath, <sup>in</sup> the forepart thereof, <sup>close by</sup> <sup>over against</sup> the <sup>other</sup> coupling thereof, above <sup>h</sup> the <sup>cunningly woven band</sup> <sup>curious girdle</sup> of the ephod.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, beryl <sup>2</sup> Or, ruby <sup>3</sup> Or, emerald <sup>4</sup> Or, carbuncle <sup>5</sup> Or, sardonyx <sup>6</sup> Or, amber <sup>7</sup> Or, chalcidony  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, embroidered, <sup>†</sup> Heb. fill in it fillings of stone. <sup>‡</sup> Or, ruby. <sup>§</sup> Heb. fillings.



28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be <sup>upon</sup> above

<sup>b</sup>the cunningly woven band of the ephod, the curious girdle

and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. 29 <sup>c</sup>And

Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of <sup>judgement</sup> judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, <sup>e</sup>for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 And <sup>f</sup>thou shalt put in the breastplate of <sup>judgement</sup> judgement <sup>1</sup>the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the <sup>judgement</sup> judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 <sup>h</sup>And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And <sup>2it</sup>it shall have a hole <sup>for the</sup> for the <sup>head</sup> head <sup>top of it</sup> top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven

work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat <sup>an</sup> an

of mail, habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 And <sup>beneath</sup> upon the <sup>skirts</sup> skirts <sup>hem</sup> hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the <sup>skirts</sup> skirts <sup>hem</sup> hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: 34 a

golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the <sup>skirts</sup> skirts <sup>hem</sup> hem of the robe round about. 35 <sup>m</sup>And it shall be

upon Aaron to minister: and the sound thereof <sup>his sound</sup> shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 And thou shalt make <sup>p</sup>a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 14. 20.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 12, 30.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 10. 17.  
Num. 18. 1.  
Cp. Isai. 53. 11  
& Ezek. 4. 4—6  
& John 1. 29  
& Heb. 9. 28  
& 1 Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 8. 8.  
Num. 27. 21.  
Deut. 33. 8.  
1 Sam. 28. 6.  
Ezra 2. 63.  
Neh. 7. 65.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 9  
& 30. 7, 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 39. 27—  
29, 41.  
Cp. Ezek. 44.  
17, 18.

<sup>h</sup> For ver.  
31—37, see  
ch. 39. 22—31.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 29. 7  
& 30. 30  
& 40. 13, 15.  
Lev. 10. 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 9.  
Heb. 7. 28.  
Cp. ch. 32. 29  
(mg. for mg.)  
& Lev. 21. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 6. 10  
& 16. 4.  
Cp. Ezek.  
44. 18.

<sup>m</sup> See Ec-  
clus. 45. 9—12.  
<sup>n</sup> Lev. 5. 1, 17  
& 20. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 27. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 8. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 8. 2.

a signet, <sup>a</sup>HOLY HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the blue lace, that it may

<sup>3</sup>mitre; upon the forefront of the <sup>3</sup>mitre it shall be. 38 And

it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and that Aaron shall <sup>d</sup>bear the

iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the

LORD. 39 And thou shalt <sup>weave</sup> weave <sup>embroider</sup> embroider the coat in chequer work of <sup>4</sup>fine

linen, and thou shalt make <sup>a</sup>the

<sup>3</sup>mitre of <sup>4</sup>fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the <sup>embroiderer</sup> the girdle of the

embroiderer. 40 <sup>g</sup>And for Aaron's

sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and <sup>headtires</sup> shalt thou make for them, <sup>bonnets</sup> for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his

sons with him; and shalt <sup>j</sup>anoint them, and <sup>5+k</sup>consecrate them,

and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the

priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make them <sup>l</sup>linen breeches

to cover the flesh of <sup>their</sup> their nakedness; from the loins even unto

the thighs they shall <sup>s</sup>reach: 43 and they shall be upon Aaron,

and upon his sons, when they <sup>go</sup> come in unto the <sup>tent of</sup> tent of the con-

meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the

holy place; that they <sup>n</sup>bear not iniquity, and die: <sup>o</sup>it shall be a

statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

1 And this is the thing

29 that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to

minister unto me in the priest's office: <sup>7</sup>take one young

Take one young bullock, bullock,

R.V. 1 That is, the Lights and the Perfections.  
5 Heb. fill their hand.

A.V. \* Or, skirts.

+ Heb. fill their hand.

‡ Heb. flesh of their nakedness.

§ Heb. be.



and two rams without blemish,  
2 and <sup>a</sup>unleavened bread, and  
cakes unleavened <sup>mingled</sup> <sup>tempered</sup> with  
oil, and wafers unleavened an-  
ointed with oil: of <sup>fine</sup> wheaten  
flour shalt thou make them.  
3 And thou shalt put them into  
one basket, and bring them in  
the basket, with the bullock and  
the two rams. 4 And Aaron and  
his sons thou shalt bring unto the  
door of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup>  
and <sup>e</sup>shalt wash them with water.  
5 And <sup>f</sup>thou shalt take the gar-  
ments, and put upon Aaron the  
coat, and the robe of the ephod,  
and the ephod, and the breast-  
plate, and gird him with <sup>h</sup>the  
cunningly woven band <sup>curious girdle</sup> of the ephod:  
6 <sup>i</sup>and thou shalt <sup>set</sup> <sup>put</sup> the <sup>1</sup>mitre  
upon his head, and put the holy  
crown upon the <sup>1</sup>mitre. 7 Then  
shalt thou take <sup>k</sup>the anointing  
oil, and pour it upon his head,  
and anoint him. 8 And <sup>m</sup>thou  
shalt bring his sons, and put  
coats upon them. 9 And thou  
shalt gird them with <sup>n</sup>girdles,  
Aaron and his sons, and <sup>bind</sup> <sup>\*put</sup> the  
headties <sup>bonnets</sup> on them: and <sup>they shall have</sup> <sup>the priest's office</sup>  
shall be theirs for a perpetual sta-  
tute: and thou shalt <sup>p</sup>consecrate  
Aaron and his sons. 10 And thou  
shalt <sup>bring the bullock</sup> <sup>cause a bullock to be brought</sup> before  
the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup>: and  
<sup>q</sup>Aaron and his sons shall <sup>lay</sup> <sup>put</sup>  
their hands upon the head of  
the bullock. 11 And thou shalt  
kill the bullock before the LORD,  
<sup>at</sup> <sup>by</sup> the door of the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the con-</sup>  
<sup>meeting.</sup> <sup>gregation.</sup> 12 And thou <sup>s</sup>shalt take  
of the blood of the bullock, and  
put it upon <sup>t</sup>the horns of the  
altar with thy <sup>finger</sup>; and thou shalt  
pour <sup>out</sup> all the blood <sup>at</sup> <sup>beside</sup> the  
<sup>base</sup> <sup>bottom</sup> of the altar. 13 And thou  
shalt take all <sup>u</sup>the fat that  
covereth the inwards, and <sup>t</sup>the

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 2. 4.  
See Lev. 6.  
20—22.  
  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 4. 11,  
12, 21.  
Num. 19. 3. 5.  
Heb. 13. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 36.  
ch. 30. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 1.  
Lev. 8. 18.  
  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 40. 12.  
Lev. 8. 6.  
Cp. Heb. 10. 22.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 2—4.  
  
<sup>g</sup> Lev. 8. 20.  
  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 28. 8.  
  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 36,  
37.  
Lev. 8. 9.  
Cp. Num. 6. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 25, 41.  
See Gen. 8. 21.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 21.  
ch. 28. 41  
& 30. 25.  
Lev. 8. 12, 30  
& 10. 7  
& 21. 10.  
Num. 35. 25.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 1.  
Lev. 8. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Lev. 8. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 28. 4,  
39.  
  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 27. 21.  
Num. 18. 7.  
  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 29, 33.  
Lev. 8. 33  
& 16. 32.  
See ch. 28. 41.  
  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 15, 19.  
Lev. 1. 4  
& 8. 14.  
  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 7.  
  
<sup>s</sup> Lev. 8. 15.  
  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 27.  
2.  
  
<sup>u</sup> Lev. 3. 3, 4.  
  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 13.

caul <sup>upon</sup> <sup>that is above</sup> the liver, and the  
two kidneys, and the fat that is  
upon them, and burn them upon  
the altar. 14 But the flesh of the  
bullock, and <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> skin, and <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> dung,  
shalt thou burn with fire <sup>b</sup>with-  
out the camp: <sup>c</sup>it is a <sup>2</sup>sin offer-  
ing. 15 <sup>d</sup>Thou shalt also take  
<sup>the</sup> one ram; <sup>q</sup>and Aaron and his  
sons shall <sup>lay</sup> <sup>put</sup> their hands upon  
the head of the ram. 16 And  
thou shalt slay the ram, and  
thou shalt take <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> blood, and  
sprinkle it round about upon  
the altar. 17 And thou shalt  
<sup>g</sup>cut the ram <sup>into</sup> <sup>its</sup> <sup>in</sup> pieces, and  
wash <sup>the</sup> <sup>its</sup> <sup>inwards</sup> of him, and <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> legs,  
and put them <sup>3</sup>with <sup>its</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>his</sup> pieces, and  
<sup>3</sup>with <sup>its</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>his</sup> head. 18 And thou shalt  
burn the whole ram upon the  
altar: it is a burnt offering unto  
the LORD: it is <sup>j</sup>a sweet savour,  
an offering made by fire unto  
the LORD. 19 <sup>l</sup>And thou shalt  
take the other ram; <sup>q</sup>and Aaron  
and his sons shall <sup>lay</sup> <sup>put</sup> their  
hands upon the head of the  
ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill  
the ram, and take of <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> blood,  
and put it upon the tip of the  
right ear of Aaron, and upon  
the tip of the right ear of his  
sons, and upon the thumb of  
their right hand, and upon the  
great toe of their right foot, and  
sprinkle the blood upon the altar  
round about. 21 And thou shalt  
take of the blood that is upon  
the altar, and of <sup>r</sup>the anointing  
oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron,  
and upon his garments, and upon  
his sons, and upon the garments  
of his sons with him: and he  
shall be hallowed, and his gar-  
ments, and his sons, and his sons'  
garments with him. 22 Also thou  
shalt take of the ram the <sup>fat</sup> <sup>fat</sup>, and  
the <sup>fat</sup> <sup>tail</sup>, <sup>v</sup>and the fat that

A.V.    \* Heb. bind.  
§ Or, upon.

R.V.    1 Or, turban  
† Heb. fill the hand of.

2 Heb. sin.    3 Or, upon  
: It seemeth by anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriff.



covereth the inwards, and the caul <sup>of</sup> the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right <sup>thigh</sup> <sup>shoulder</sup>; for it is a ram of <sup>b</sup>consecration: <sup>23</sup> and <sup>c</sup>one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one <sup>wafer</sup> <sup>wafer</sup> out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD: <sup>24</sup> and thou shalt put the whole upon <sup>all in</sup> the hands of Aaron, and upon <sup>in</sup> the hands of his sons; and shalt <sup>\*f</sup>wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. <sup>25</sup> <sup>h</sup>And thou shalt <sup>take</sup> <sup>receive</sup> them from <sup>of</sup> their hands, and burn them <sup>on</sup> the altar <sup>upon the</sup> for a burnt offering, <sup>i</sup>for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD. <sup>26</sup> And thou shalt take <sup>k</sup>the breast of <sup>Aaron's ram</sup> <sup>of</sup> the ram of Aaron's consecration, and <sup>m</sup>wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy <sup>portion</sup> <sup>part</sup>. <sup>27</sup> And thou shalt sanctify <sup>o</sup>the breast of the <sup>m</sup>wave offering, and the <sup>thigh</sup> <sup>shoulder</sup> of the <sup>q</sup>heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram <sup>of</sup> the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: <sup>28</sup> and it shall be <sup>for Aaron</sup> <sup>Aaron's</sup> and his <sup>sons</sup> <sup>as a due</sup> for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an <sup>q</sup>heave offering: and it shall be an <sup>q</sup>heave offering from the children of Israel of the <sup>sacrifices</sup> <sup>sacrifice</sup> of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD. <sup>29</sup> And the holy garments of Aaron <sup>y</sup>shall be <sup>for his sons</sup> <sup>his sons</sup> after him, to be anointed <sup>in them</sup> <sup>therein</sup>, <sup>a</sup>and to be consecrated in them. <sup>30</sup> <sup>b</sup>Seven <sup>And</sup> days shall the <sup>that</sup> son that is priest in his stead <sup>shall</sup> put them <sup>on</sup> on seven days, when he cometh into the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup>

of meeting of the congregation to minister in the holy place. <sup>31</sup> And thou shalt take the ram of <sup>the</sup> consecration, and <sup>a</sup>seethe <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> flesh in <sup>a</sup>the holy place. <sup>32</sup> And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and <sup>d</sup>the bread that is in the basket, <sup>at</sup> <sup>by</sup> the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup>. <sup>33</sup> <sup>e</sup>And they shall eat those things wherewith <sup>the</sup> atonement was made, to consecrate <sup>and</sup> to sanctify them: but <sup>g</sup>a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. <sup>34</sup> And if <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> of the flesh of the <sup>consecration</sup> <sup>consecrations</sup>, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then <sup>j</sup>thou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy. <sup>35</sup> And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all <sup>that</sup> <sup>things</sup> which I have commanded thee: <sup>n</sup>seven days shalt thou consecrate them. <sup>36</sup> And every day shalt thou offer <sup>the</sup> <sup>thou shalt offer every day a</sup> bullock <sup>of</sup> for a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt <sup>2</sup>cleanse the altar, when thou <sup>makest</sup> <sup>hast made an atonement</sup> for it: <sup>and</sup> thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. <sup>37</sup> Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify <sup>it</sup> <sup>it</sup>; <sup>s</sup>and the altar shall be <sup>most</sup> <sup>holy</sup>: <sup>3u</sup> whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

<sup>38</sup> Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; <sup>v</sup>two lambs of the first year <sup>w</sup>day by day continually. <sup>39</sup> The one lamb thou shalt offer <sup>x</sup>in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer <sup>4z</sup>at even: <sup>40</sup> and with the one lamb a tenth <sup>part of an ephah</sup> <sup>deal</sup> of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for

a Lev. 8. 31.

b Lev. 7. 37 &amp; 8. 28, 31, 33.

c ver. 2, 3. Lev. 8. 26. d Cp. Matt. 12. 4.

e Lev. 10. 14, 15, 17.

f Lev. 7. 30 &amp; 8. 27, 29. Num. 5. 25 &amp; 6. 20.

g Lev. 22. 10. h Lev. 6. 22 &amp; 8. 28.

i ver. 18, 41. j Lev. 8. 32.

k Lev. 8. 29.

l ver. 22.

m ver. 24.

n Lev. 8. 33—35.

o Lev. 7. 31, 34 &amp; 10. 14, 15. Num. 18. 11, 18.

p ver. 14. ch. 30. 10.

q Lev. 7. 32, 34 &amp; 10. 15. Num. 18. 11.

r ch. 30. 26, 28, 29 &amp; 40. 10.

s ch. 40. 10. t ch. 27. 21 (mg.).

u ch. 30. 29. Cp. Matt. 23. 19.

v Num. 28. 3. 1 Chr. 16. 40.

w Chr. 2. 4 &amp; 13. 11 &amp; 31. 3.

x Cp. Dan. 8. 11—13 &amp; 9. 27 &amp; 12. 11.

y Heb. 10. 11. x 2 Kin. 16. 15.

z Ezek. 46. 13—15.

y Num. 18. 8. Cp. Num. 20. 26, 28.

z 1 Kin. 18. 29, 36. Ezra 9. 4, 5.

Ps. 141. 2. Dan. 9. 21.

a ver. 9. b Lev. 8. 33, 35.

R.V. 1 Or, shoulder evenings.

2 Or, purge the altar, by thy making atonement

3 Or, whosoever

4 Heb. between the two

A.V. \* Or, shake to and fro.

† Heb. he of his sons.



a drink offering. <sup>41</sup> And the other lamb thou shalt offer <sup>1a</sup> at even, and shalt do thereto according to the <sup>c</sup>meal offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a <sup>d</sup>sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. <sup>42</sup> <sup>It</sup> <sup>This</sup> shall be <sup>e</sup>a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of meeting before the LORD: <sup>h</sup>where I will meet with you, to speak there unto thee. <sup>43</sup> And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and <sup>\*the</sup> <sup>Tent</sup> tabernacle <sup>j</sup>shall be sanctified by my glory. <sup>44</sup> And I will sanctify the <sup>tent</sup> of the meeting, and the altar: <sup>i</sup>Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. <sup>45</sup> And <sup>n</sup>I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. <sup>46</sup> And they shall know that <sup>p</sup>I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup>And thou shalt make **30** <sup>s</sup>an altar to burn incense upon: of <sup>acacia</sup> <sup>shittim</sup> wood shalt thou make it. <sup>2</sup> A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: <sup>v</sup>the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it. <sup>3</sup> And thou shalt <sup>w</sup>overlay it with pure gold, the <sup>2†</sup>top thereof, and the <sup>3†</sup>sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a <sup>4</sup>crown of gold round about. <sup>4</sup> And two golden rings shalt thou make <sup>for</sup> to it under the crown thereof, upon the two <sup>ribs</sup> <sup>corners</sup> thereof, upon the two

a See ver. 39.  
b See ch. 25.

27.

c ch. 30. 9  
& 40. 29.  
lev. 2. 1, 4l.

d ver. 18, 25.

e Num. 28. 6.  
f ch. 25. 21.

22.

g ver. 34.  
ch. 31. 11  
& 37. 29  
& 40. 27.

1 Sam. 2. 28.  
1 Chr. 23. 13.  
2 Chr. 2. 4  
& 29. 11.  
Luke 1. 9.

h See ch. 25.

22.

i See ch. 27.

20, 21.

j ch. 40. 34.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 11  
& 2 Chr. 5. 14  
& 7. 1-3

& Ezek. 43. 5  
& Hag. 2. 7, 9  
& Mal. 3. 1.

k ch. 12. 6  
(mg. for mg.)  
& 16. 12 (mg. for mg.).

l Lev. 21. 15  
& 22. 9, 16.

m Lev. 10. 1.

n ch. 25. 8.  
Lev. 26. 12.

Zeck. 2. 10.  
2 Cor. 6. 16.

Rev. 21. 3.  
o Lev. 16. 18  
& 23. 27.

p ch. 20. 2.  
q ch. 29. 36.

r For ver.

1-5, see ch.

37. 25-23.

s ch. 40. 5.  
Lev. 4. 7.

Rev. 3. 3.  
t Num. 1. 2-

4  
& 26. 2.  
2 Sam. 24. 2.

u ch. 21. 30.  
Num. 31. 50.

Cp. Ps. 49. 7.

v See ch. 27.

2.

w ch. 39. 38  
& 40. 5, 26.

Num. 4. 11.

x ch. 38. 24.

Lev. 5. 15  
& 27. 3, 25.

y Lev. 27. 25.

Num. 3. 47  
& 18. 16.

Ezek. 45. 12.

z ch. 38. 26.  
Matt. 17. 24.

Cp. Gen. 24. 22.

sides of it shalt thou make <sup>them</sup> <sup>it</sup>; and they shall be for <sup>b</sup>places for the staves to bear it withal. <sup>5</sup> And thou shalt make the staves of <sup>acacia</sup> <sup>shittim</sup> wood, and overlay them with gold. <sup>6</sup> And thou shalt put it before the <sup>veil</sup> <sup>veil</sup> that is by the ark of the testimony, before <sup>f</sup>the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> <sup>mercy seat</sup> that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. <sup>7</sup> And Aaron shall <sup>g</sup>burn thereon <sup>incense</sup> of sweet spices: every morning, when <sup>i</sup>he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn <sup>incense</sup> upon it. <sup>8</sup> And when Aaron <sup>5\*\*</sup>lighteth the lamps <sup>1††</sup>at even, he shall burn <sup>incense</sup> upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. <sup>9</sup> Ye shall offer no <sup>m</sup>strange incense thereon, nor burnt <sup>offering</sup> <sup>sacrifice</sup>, nor <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering; and ye shall <sup>pour</sup> <sup>no</sup> drink offering thereon. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>o</sup>Aaron shall make an atonement <sup>6</sup>upon the horns of it once in <sup>the year</sup> <sup>a year</sup>: with the blood of <sup>q</sup>the sin offering of <sup>atonement</sup> <sup>atonements</sup>: once in the year shall he make atonement <sup>7</sup>for <sup>upon</sup> it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

<sup>11</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>12</sup> <sup>t</sup>When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>††</sup>their number, then shall they give every man <sup>u</sup>a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. <sup>13</sup> This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto <sup>among</sup> them that are numbered, half a shekel <sup>x</sup>after the shekel of the sanctuary: (<sup>y</sup>the shekel is twenty gerahs:) <sup>z</sup>half a shekel <sup>for an</sup> <sup>shall be the</sup> offering of the LORD. <sup>14</sup> Every one that passeth <sup>among</sup> them that are numbered, from

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. between the two evenings.  
p Heb. causeth to ascend.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. roof.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, upon

<sup>3</sup> Heb. walls.

<sup>4</sup> Or, rim Or, moulding

<sup>5</sup> Or, setteth

A.V. \* Or, Israel.  
leb. causeth to ascend.

† Heb. roof.

† Heb. walls.

§ Heb. ribs.

|| Heb. incense of spices.

\*\* Or, setteth up.

†† Heb. them that are to be numbered.



twenty years old and <sup>upward, shall</sup> give <sup>the offering of</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the LORD.

<sup>15</sup> The rich shall not <sup>\* give more,</sup> and the poor shall not <sup>† give less,</sup> than <sup>the half</sup> a shekel, when they give <sup>the offering of</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the LORD, to make <sup>an</sup> atonement for your souls. <sup>16</sup> And thou shalt take the atonement money <sup>from</sup> <sup>of</sup> the children of Israel, and <sup>e</sup> shalt appoint it for the service of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup>; that it may be <sup>j</sup> a memorial <sup>unto</sup> the children of Israel before the LORD, to make <sup>an</sup> atonement for your souls.

<sup>17</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>18</sup> <sup>j</sup> Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and <sup>the base thereof</sup> <sup>his foot also</sup> of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt <sup>k</sup> put it between the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup> and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>For</sup> Aaron and his sons <sup>l</sup> shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: <sup>20</sup> when they go into the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn <sup>an</sup> offering made by fire unto the LORD: <sup>21</sup> so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and <sup>p</sup> it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

<sup>22</sup> Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>23</sup> Take thou also unto thee <sup>r</sup> the chief <sup>principal</sup> spices, of <sup>flowing</sup> <sup>pure</sup> myrrh five hundred <sup>shekels,</sup> and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and <sup>fifty,</sup> <sup>fifty shekels,</sup> and of sweet <sup>v</sup> calamus two hundred and <sup>fifty,</sup> <sup>fifty shekels,</sup> <sup>24</sup> and of <sup>1</sup> cassia five <sup>hundred,</sup> <sup>hundred shekels,</sup> after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil <sup>an</sup> <sup>y</sup> hin: <sup>25</sup> and thou

shalt make it an <sup>holy anointing oil,</sup> <sup>a perfume compounded</sup> <sup>oil of holy ointment,</sup> <sup>an ointment compound</sup> after the art of the <sup>perfumer</sup> <sup>apothecary</sup>: it shall be <sup>b</sup> an holy anointing oil. <sup>26</sup> <sup>c</sup> And thou shalt anoint <sup>therewith the tent of</sup> <sup>the tabernacle of the congregation</sup> <sup>meeting,</sup> and the ark of the testimony, <sup>27</sup> and the table and all <sup>the vessels thereof,</sup> <sup>his vessels,</sup> and the candlestick and <sup>the vessels thereof,</sup> <sup>his vessels,</sup> and the altar of incense, <sup>28</sup> and the altar of burnt offering with all <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> vessels thereof, and the laver and <sup>the base thereof.</sup> <sup>29</sup> And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup> whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. <sup>30</sup> <sup>i</sup> And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and <sup>sanctify</sup> <sup>consecrate</sup> them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. <sup>31</sup> And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. <sup>32</sup> Upon <sup>the flesh of man</sup> <sup>man's flesh</sup> shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make <sup>any</sup> <sup>any other</sup> like it, according to <sup>after</sup> <sup>the composition thereof</sup> <sup>of it</sup>: <sup>m</sup> it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. <sup>33</sup> <sup>n</sup> Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>shall even</sup> be cut off from his people.

<sup>34</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>2</sup> Take unto thee sweet spices, <sup>3</sup> stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; <sup>these</sup> sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like <sup>weight;</sup> <sup>weight:</sup> <sup>35</sup> and thou shalt make <sup>of it incense,</sup> <sup>it a perfume,</sup> <sup>a</sup> perfume after the art of <sup>the</sup> <sup>perfumer,</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>seasoned with salt,</sup> <sup>apothecary,</sup> <sup>tempered together,</sup> pure and holy: <sup>36</sup> and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> <sup>where</sup> <sup>I</sup> will meet with thee: <sup>x</sup> it shall be unto you most holy. <sup>37</sup> And

a ch. 37. 29.  
b ch. 37. 29.  
Num. 35. 25.  
Ps. 89. 20  
& 133. 2.  
c ch. 40. 9.  
Lev. 8. 10.  
Num. 7. 1.  
d See ver. 13.

e See ch. 38.  
25-31.

f Cp. ch. 28.  
12  
& 39. 7  
& Num. 16. 40.  
g ch. 40. 11.  
h ch. 29. 37.

i See ch. 29.  
7.  
j ch. 38. 8.  
Cp. 1 Kin.  
7. 38.

k ch. 40. 7,  
30.

l ch. 40. 31,  
32.  
Ps. 26. 6.  
Cp. Isai. 52. 11  
& Heb. 10. 22.

m ver. 25, 37.

n ver. 38.

o Cp. ch. 12.  
15  
& 31. 14  
& Gen. 17. 14  
& Lev. 7. 20,  
21, 25, 27  
& 17. 4, 9, 10, al.  
p See ch. 27.  
21.  
q ver. 7.  
ch. 25. 6  
& 37. 29.

r S. of S. 4.  
14.  
Ezek. 27. 22.  
s ver. 25.  
t See ver. 25.  
u Cp. Lev. 2.  
13.

v Jer. 6. 20  
(mg.).  
Ezek. 27. 19.

w See ch. 25.  
22.  
x Cp. ch. 40.  
10.  
y ch. 29. 40.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, costus<sup>2</sup> Or, whosoever<sup>3</sup> Or, opobalsamum<sup>4</sup> Or, tempered togetherA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. multiply.<sup>†</sup> Heb. diminish.<sup>†</sup> Or, perfumer.<sup>§</sup> Heb. salted.



as for the incense perfume which thou shalt make, <sup>a</sup>according to the composition thereof ye shall not make to yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD. <sup>38 c</sup>Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell there-to, <sup>he shall be cut off from his people.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> See, I have called by name <sup>e</sup>Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of <sup>f</sup>Hur, of the tribe of Judah: <sup>3</sup> and I have <sup>h</sup>filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, <sup>4</sup> to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, <sup>5</sup> and in cutting of <sup>stones for setting,</sup> stones, to set them, and in carving of <sup>wood,</sup> wood, to work in all manner of workmanship.

<sup>6</sup> And I, behold, I have appointed with him <sup>k</sup>Oholiab, the son of Aholiab, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are

<sup>n</sup>wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: <sup>7 o</sup>the

<sup>tent of meeting,</sup> tent of the congregation, and <sup>q</sup>the ark of the testimony, and <sup>r</sup>the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and <sup>s</sup>all the \*furniture of the <sup>tent;</sup> tabernacle,

<sup>3</sup> and <sup>s</sup>the table and <sup>its vessels,</sup> his furniture, and <sup>u</sup>the pure candlestick with <sup>v</sup>all its vessels, and <sup>w</sup>the altar of

<sup>ncense;</sup> <sup>9</sup> and <sup>x</sup>the altar of burnt offering with all <sup>its vessels,</sup> his furniture, and

<sup>y</sup>the laver and <sup>its base;</sup> <sup>10</sup> and <sup>z</sup>the <sup>finely wrought garments,</sup> <sup>cloths of service,</sup> and the

<sup>holy</sup> garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's

<sup>office;</sup> <sup>11</sup> and <sup>d</sup>the anointing oil, and <sup>e</sup>the incense of sweet spices for the

<sup>holy</sup> place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

a ver. 32.

b ch. 20. 8—

11.

Lev. 19. 3, 30.

Deut. 5. 12.

Jer. 17. 22.

Ezek. 44. 24, al.

c ver. 33.

d Ezek. 20.

12, 20.

e ch. 35. 30

&amp; 36. 1.

f ch. 2. 20.

g ch. 17. 10, 12

&amp; 24. 14.

h ch. 35. 2.

i ch. 17. 27.

See Num. 15.

32—36.

j ch. 35. 31.

k 1 Kin.

7. 14.

l See ch. 20.

9.

m ch. 16. 23

&amp; 20. 10.

n Gen. 2. 2.

k ch. 35. 34.

l ver. 13.

m ch. 28. 3

&amp; 35. 10, 35

&amp; 36. 1.

n Gen. 1. 31.

o See ch. 36.

8—33.

p Gen. 2. 2.

q Heb. 4. 4, 10.

r See ch. 37.

1—5.

s See ch. 37.

6—9.

t See ch. 37.

10—16.

u ch. 24. 12

&amp; 32. 15, 16.

Deut. 4. 13

&amp; 5. 22

&amp; 9. 10, 11.

Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 3.

v See ch. 37.

17—24.

w See ch. 37.

25—28.

x See ch. 8.

19.

y See ch. 38.

1—7.

z ch. 24. 18.

Deut. 9. 9.

a ch. 38. 8.

b ch. 35. 19

&amp; 39. 1, 41.

c ver. 23.

Cited Acts

7. 40.

d ch. 13. 21.

e ch. 30. 25,

31

&amp; 37. 29.

f ch. 30. 7,

34.

<sup>12</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>13</sup> Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, <sup>b</sup>Verily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for <sup>d</sup>it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD <sup>which</sup> that doth sanctify you. <sup>14</sup> Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that <sup>profaneth</sup> defileth it shall surely be put to death: for <sup>g</sup>whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. <sup>15 i</sup>Six days shall work be done; but <sup>on</sup> in the seventh day is <sup>a</sup>the sabbath of <sup>solemn</sup> rest, <sup>h</sup>holy to the LORD: <sup>g</sup>whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. <sup>16</sup> Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. <sup>17 i</sup>It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for <sup>n</sup>in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, <sup>p</sup>and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

<sup>18</sup> And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, <sup>the</sup>two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, written with <sup>w</sup>the finger of God.

<sup>1</sup> And when the people <sup>32</sup>saw that Moses <sup>y</sup>delayed to come down <sup>from</sup> out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Up, make us <sup>2</sup>gods, which shall <sup>e</sup>go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we <sup>know</sup> not what is become of him. <sup>2</sup> And Aaron said unto them, Break off

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient versions render, garments of service.<sup>2</sup> Or, a god

A.V. \* Heb. vessels.

† Heb. holiness.



<sup>a</sup>the golden <sup>rings, earrings,</sup> which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. <sup>3</sup> And all the people brake off the golden <sup>rings earrings</sup> which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup>And he received <sup>it</sup> <sup>them</sup> at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, <sup>and</sup> after he had made it a molten calf: and they said,

<sup>1e</sup>These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. <sup>5</sup> And when Aaron saw <sup>this, it,</sup> he built an altar before it; and Aaron <sup>h</sup> made proclamation, and said, <sup>To-morrow To morrow shall be</sup> a feast to the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and <sup>i</sup>the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up <sup>to</sup> to play.

<sup>7</sup> And the LORD <sup>spake said</sup> unto Moses, <sup>2n</sup>Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest up out of the land of Egypt, have <sup>o</sup>corrupted themselves: <sup>3</sup> they have turned aside quickly out of the way which <sup>q</sup>I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed <sup>unto it, thereunto,</sup> and said, <sup>e</sup>These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, <sup>t</sup>it is a stiff-necked people: <sup>10</sup> now therefore <sup>u</sup>let me alone, that <sup>v</sup>my wrath may wax hot against them, and <sup>w</sup>that I may consume them: and <sup>x</sup>I will make of thee a great nation. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>y</sup>Moses besought <sup>\*</sup>the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 35, 36.  
See Judg. 8. 24—27.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 27.  
See Num. 14. 13—16.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 9. 16.  
Neh. 9. 18.  
Ps. 106. 19.  
Acts 7. 41.  
Cp. Judg. 17. 3, 4.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 14.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 22. 16.  
Heb. 6. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 12. 7  
& 13. 15  
& 15. 7, 13  
& 26. 4  
& 28. 13  
& 35. 11, 12  
& 48. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 106. 45.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 15

& Jer. 18. 8  
& 26. 13, 19  
& Amos 7. 3, 6  
& Jonah 3. 10  
& 4. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Cited 1 Cor. 10. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 26. 8.  
Cp. Judg. 21. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 9. 15.  
m ch. 34. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 9. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 4. 16  
& 32. 5 (mg.).

Judg. 2. 19.  
Cp. Hos. 9. 9.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 31. 18.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 3, 4.

23.  
Deut. 9. 16.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 9, 10  
& 24. 13

& 33. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 51. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 33. 3, 5  
& 34. 9.

Deut. 9. 6, 13  
& 31. 27.

2 Chr. 30. 8.  
Acts 7. 51.

Cp. Isai. 48. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 9. 14.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 22. 24.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 33. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 14. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 9. 18, 26—29.

Ps. 106. 23.  
Cp. Ps. 74. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 9. 16, 17, 21.

thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand? <sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup>Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, <sup>saying,</sup> For <sup>evil mischief</sup> did he bring them <sup>forth,</sup> out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and <sup>d</sup>repent of this evil against thy people. <sup>13</sup> Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou <sup>f</sup>swarest by <sup>thine</sup> own self, and saidst unto them, <sup>g</sup>I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. <sup>14</sup> And the LORD <sup>i</sup>repented of the evil which he <sup>said he would thought to</sup> do unto his people.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>1</sup>Moses turned, and went down from the mount, <sup>with and</sup> the two tables of the testimony <sup>were</sup> in his <sup>hand; tables that</sup> hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>p</sup>the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. <sup>17</sup> And when <sup>2</sup>Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp. <sup>18</sup> And he said, It is not the voice of them that <sup>3</sup>shout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for <sup>†</sup>being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear. <sup>19</sup> And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that <sup>2</sup>he saw the <sup>calf</sup> calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, This is thy god

A.V. \* Heb. the face of the Lord.

† Heb. weakness.



brake them beneath the mount.

<sup>20</sup> And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it <sup>with</sup> in the fire, and ground it to powder, and <sup>strewed</sup> <sup>strawed</sup> it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it. <sup>21</sup> And Moses said unto Aaron, <sup>b</sup> What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought <sup>a great</sup> <sup>so great</sup> a sin upon them?

<sup>22</sup> And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: <sup>e</sup> thou knowest the people, that they are <sup>set</sup> on <sup>evil</sup> mischief. <sup>23</sup> For <sup>g</sup> they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we <sup>know</sup> <sup>wot</sup> not what is become of him. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>k</sup> I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it <sup>off</sup>; <sup>so</sup> <sup>off</sup>. So they gave it me: <sup>and</sup> <sup>then</sup> I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf. <sup>25</sup> And when

Moses saw that the people were broken loose; for Aaron had <sup>let</sup> <sup>naked</sup> <sup>for</sup> them <sup>loose</sup> <sup>for</sup> a <sup>derision</sup> among <sup>\*</sup> their enemies: <sup>26</sup> then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said,

Whoso <sup>Who</sup> is on the LORD's <sup>side</sup> <sup>side</sup>? <sup>let</sup> him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. <sup>27</sup> And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Put <sup>ye</sup> every man his sword upon <sup>by</sup> his <sup>thigh</sup> <sup>side</sup>, and go <sup>to</sup> <sup>in</sup> and <sup>fro</sup> <sup>out</sup> from gate to gate throughout the camp, and <sup>s</sup> slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

<sup>28</sup> And the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

<sup>29</sup> And Moses had said, <sup>2w†</sup> Consecrate yourselves <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to day</sup> to the

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 21. Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen. 20. 9.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 12.

Amos 5. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 9. 18(?).

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 11.

& 15. 24

& 16. 2, 20

& 17. 2, 4

& 1 Sam. 15. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Num. 14. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Rom. 9. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 56. 8

& 69. 23

& 139. 16.

Dan. 12. 1.

Phil. 4. 3.

Rev. 3. 5

& 20. 12, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 2—4.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 18. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 33. 12.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 14. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 28. 19 (mg.).

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 32. 7.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 32. 13.

See Gen. 12. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Num. 25. 5

& Deut. 33. 9.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 14. 19.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 13. 5.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 3. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Zech. 13. 3

& Matt. 10. 37

& Luke 14. 26.

See ch. 28. 41

(mg. for mg.)

& Num. 25. 11—13

& Deut. 13. 6—10.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 15

—17.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 32. 9.

LORD, <sup>yea</sup> <sup>even</sup> every man <sup>against</sup> <sup>upon</sup> his son, and <sup>against</sup> <sup>upon</sup> his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day. <sup>30</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, <sup>a</sup> Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; <sup>c</sup> peradventure I shall make <sup>an</sup> atonement for your sin. <sup>31</sup> And Moses <sup>d</sup> returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, <sup>a</sup> this people have sinned a great sin, and have <sup>f</sup> made them gods of gold. <sup>32</sup> Yet now, <sup>b</sup> if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, <sup>i</sup> blot me, I pray thee, out of <sup>j</sup> thy book which thou hast written. <sup>33</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>l</sup> Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. <sup>34</sup> <sup>m</sup> And <sup>Therefore</sup> now go, lead the people unto <sup>the</sup> place of which I have spoken unto thee: <sup>n</sup> behold, mine <sup>angel</sup> <sup>Angel</sup> shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I <sup>visit</sup> <sup>visit</sup> I will visit their sin upon them. <sup>35</sup> And the LORD <sup>smote</sup> <sup>plagued</sup> the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD <sup>spake</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto **33** to Moses, Depart, <sup>and</sup> go up hence, thou <sup>and</sup> the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land <sup>of</sup> which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, <sup>r</sup> Unto thy seed will I give it: <sup>2</sup> and I will send <sup>t</sup> an angel before thee; <sup>u</sup> and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: <sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup> unto a land flowing with milk and honey: <sup>x</sup> for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for <sup>y</sup> thou art

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *whispering*. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *Fill your hand*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *those that rose up against them*.

† Or, *And Moses said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the Lord, because every man hath been against his son, and against his brother, etc.*

<sup>3</sup> Or, *for every man hath been against his son and against his brother*

† Heb. *Fill your hands*.



a stiffnecked people: lest <sup>a</sup>I consume thee in the way. <sup>4</sup> And when the people heard these evil tidings, <sup>e</sup>they mourned: and <sup>d</sup>no man did put on him his ornaments. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>For</sup> the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, <sup>f</sup>Ye are a stiffnecked people: <sup>if I go</sup> I will come up into the midst of thee <sup>in a</sup> moment, <sup>I shall</sup> and <sup>g</sup>consume thee: therefore now <sup>d</sup>put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. <sup>6</sup> And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from the mount Horeb onward.

<sup>7</sup> Now Moses used to take the tent And Moses took the tabernacle, and to pitch pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and <sup>he</sup> called it, The tent of meeting.

And it came to pass, that every one <sup>n</sup>which sought the LORD went out unto the tent of the meeting, which was without the camp. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass,

when Moses went out unto the Tent, tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood, <sup>q</sup>every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the

Tent. tabernacle. <sup>9</sup> And it came to pass, when as Moses entered into the

Tent, tabernacle, <sup>t</sup>the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the Tent: and the LORD spake with Moses. <sup>10</sup> And all

the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man <sup>at</sup> in his tent door. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>v</sup>the LORD spake

unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but <sup>y</sup>his minister Joshua,

the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

tabernacle.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 10.  
Num. 16. 21, 45.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 34.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 14. 39.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ezek. 24. 17, 23  
& 23. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>f</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 32. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 25. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 103. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 9. 29.  
Cp. Joel 2. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Josh. 1. 5.  
Isa. 63. 9.  
See ch. 40. 34-38.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 3. 20.  
Josh. 21. 44  
& 22. 4  
& 23. 1.  
Cp. Ps. 95. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 1-3.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 29. 42, 43.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 4. 29.  
2 Sam. 21. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 16. 10, 11.  
Ps. 40. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Num. 14. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 5, 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 3. 53.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Num. 16. 27.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 12, 13.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 20  
& 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 13. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 31. 19.  
Jer. 31. 14.  
Cp. ch. 34. 5-7.

<sup>v</sup> Cited Rom. 9. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 12. 8.  
Deut. 34. 10.  
See Gen. 32. 30.  
<sup>x</sup> Gen. 32. 30.  
Deut. 5. 24.  
Judg. 6. 22, 23  
& 13. 22.

Isa. 6. 5.  
Rev. 1. 17.  
Cp. ch. 24. 10, 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 9, 10  
& 24. 13  
& 32. 17.

<sup>12</sup> And Moses said unto the LORD, See, <sup>b</sup>thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know

<sup>1</sup>whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, <sup>e</sup>I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

<sup>13</sup> Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>e</sup>if I have found grace in thy sight, <sup>h</sup>shew me now thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is <sup>i</sup>thy people. <sup>14</sup> And he said, <sup>j</sup>My presence shall go

with thee, and <sup>k</sup>I will give thee rest. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>l</sup>If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence. <sup>16</sup> For wherein now shall it be known

here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight, I and thy people?

<sup>o</sup>is it not in that thou goest with us, <sup>p</sup>so that we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

<sup>17</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: <sup>r</sup>for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

<sup>18</sup> And he said, <sup>s</sup>Shew me, I pray thee, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory. <sup>19</sup> And he said, <sup>u</sup>I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and <sup>v</sup>I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and <sup>w</sup>I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. <sup>20</sup> And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for

<sup>x</sup>man shall not see me, and live. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock: <sup>22</sup> and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put



thee <sup>a</sup>in a <sup>cleft</sup> <sup>clift</sup> of the rock, and will <sup>b</sup>cover thee with my hand until I have passed <sup>while I pass</sup> by: <sup>23</sup> and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back <sup>parts</sup>: but my face shall <sup>c</sup>not be seen.

**34** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>g</sup>Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: <sup>i</sup>and I will write upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>these</sup> tables the words that were <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> the first tables, <sup>k</sup>which thou brakest. <sup>2</sup> And be ready <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> the top of the mount. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>n</sup>no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount. <sup>4</sup> And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD <sup>t</sup>descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and <sup>u</sup>proclaimed <sup>2</sup>the name of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, <sup>v</sup>The LORD, the LORD, a God full of compassion and <sup>y</sup>gracious, slow to anger, and <sup>z</sup>plenteous in <sup>mercy</sup> and <sup>truth</sup>; <sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup>keeping mercy for thousands, <sup>8</sup>forgiving iniquity and transgression and <sup>sin</sup>: and <sup>e</sup>that will by no means clear *the guilty*; <sup>9</sup>visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, <sup>10</sup>upon the third and <sup>upon</sup> <sup>to</sup> the fourth generation. <sup>8</sup> And Moses made haste, and <sup>i</sup>bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 2. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 91. 1, 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 33. 15,

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 32.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>f</sup> John 1. 18.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16.

<sup>h</sup> 1 John 4. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 32. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 23. 9 & 33.

<sup>k</sup> & 78. 62 & 94.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 10. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Zech. 2. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 10. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 5. 2

& 29. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 10. 2, 4.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 4. 32

—35. Josh. 6.

<sup>t</sup> 20 & 10. 12, 13.

<sup>u</sup> Sam. 7. 23.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 77. 14 & 78.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 32. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 10. 21.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 145. 6. Cp.

Isai. 64. 3.

<sup>z</sup> m ch. 19. 20.

<sup>1</sup> n ch. 19. 12,

13, 21.

<sup>2</sup> o See ch. 13. 5.

<sup>3</sup> p ch. 23. 32.

<sup>4</sup> Deut. 7. 2.

<sup>5</sup> Josh. 23. 12, 13.

<sup>6</sup> Judg. 2. 2.

<sup>7</sup> q See ch. 23.

33.

<sup>8</sup> r Deut. 7. 5

& 12. 3. Judg.

<sup>9</sup> 2. 2 & 6. 25.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 3, 4.

<sup>11</sup> s ch. 23. 24

& 34. 13. 2 Kin.

<sup>12</sup> 18. 4 & 23. 14.

<sup>13</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 1.

<sup>14</sup> t Num. 11. 25.

<sup>15</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 8.

<sup>16</sup> 10, 11.

<sup>17</sup> u See Deut.

16. 21.

<sup>18</sup> v ch. 20. 3, 5.

<sup>19</sup> w ch. 33. 19.

<sup>20</sup> x Num. 14. 18.

<sup>21</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 9.

<sup>22</sup> Neh. 9. 17. Ps.

<sup>23</sup> 85. 15 & 103. 8

& 111. 4 & 112. 4

& 116. 5 & 145.

<sup>24</sup> s Joel 2. 13.

<sup>25</sup> y ch. 22. 27.

<sup>26</sup> z Ps. 57. 10

& 103. 4.

<sup>27</sup> a Lev. 17. 7

& 20. 5. Deut.

<sup>28</sup> 31. 16. Judg.

<sup>29</sup> 2. 17. Jer. 3. 9.

<sup>30</sup> Ezek. 6. 9.

<sup>31</sup> b ch. 20. 5, 6.

<sup>32</sup> Deut. 5. 10.

<sup>33</sup> Jer. 32. 18.

<sup>34</sup> Dan. 9. 4.

<sup>35</sup> c Ps. 103. 3

& 130. 4. Dan.

<sup>36</sup> 9. 9. 1 John

<sup>37</sup> 1. 9.

<sup>38</sup> d Num. 25. 2.

<sup>39</sup> Ps. 106. 23. Cp.

<sup>40</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4, 7, 10

& 10. 27.

<sup>41</sup> e ch. 23. 21.

<sup>42</sup> Josh. 24. 19.

<sup>43</sup> Job 10. 14.

<sup>44</sup> Nah. 1. 3.

<sup>45</sup> f Deut. 7. 3,

<sup>46</sup> 4. 1 Kin. 11. 2.

<sup>47</sup> Ezra 9. 2. Neh.

<sup>48</sup> 13. 25.

<sup>49</sup> g Deut. 5. 9.

<sup>50</sup> h Lev. 19. 4.

<sup>51</sup> Deut. 27. 15.

<sup>52</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 4, 8.

<sup>53</sup> i ch. 4. 31

& 12. 27.

<sup>54</sup> j See ch. 12.

15.

<sup>9</sup> And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, <sup>c</sup>let <sup>the</sup> <sup>my</sup> Lord, I pray thee, go <sup>in the midst of</sup> <sup>among</sup> us; for <sup>d</sup>it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for <sup>f</sup>thine inheritance.

<sup>10</sup> And he said, Behold, <sup>h</sup>I make a covenant: before all thy people <sup>i</sup>I will do marvels, such as have not been <sup>3</sup>wrought <sup>done</sup> in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the <sup>LORD</sup>, <sup>LORD</sup>: for it is <sup>l</sup>a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

<sup>11</sup> Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, <sup>o</sup>I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. <sup>12</sup> <sup>p</sup>Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for <sup>q</sup>a snare in the midst of thee: <sup>13</sup> but ye shall <sup>r</sup>break down <sup>destroy</sup> their altars, <sup>s</sup>and dash in pieces <sup>break</sup> their

<sup>4</sup>pillars, and ye shall <sup>5</sup>cut down their <sup>5</sup>images, <sup>5</sup>Asherim: <sup>14</sup> for <sup>v</sup>thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: <sup>15</sup> <sup>p</sup>lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they

<sup>a</sup>go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one <sup>d</sup>call <sup>thee</sup> <sup>thee</sup>, and thou eat of his sacrifice; <sup>16</sup> and thou take of <sup>f</sup>their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters <sup>a</sup>go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. <sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>j</sup>The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, and he stood with him there, and called upon *Ac*.  
Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Jehovah by name

<sup>3</sup> Heb. created.

<sup>4</sup> Or, obelisks

A.V. \* Heb. statues.



days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, <sup>at</sup> in the time appointed in the month Abib: for in <sup>of</sup> the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup> All that openeth the <sup>womb</sup> <sup>matrix</sup> is mine; and <sup>all</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>cattle</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>male</sup>, the firstlings of ox and sheep. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>whether</sup> <sup>ox</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>sheep</sup>, <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>male</sup>. But

<sup>7</sup> the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a <sup>1\*</sup> lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> neck. All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem.

And <sup>h</sup> none shall appear before me empty. <sup>21</sup> <sup>i</sup> Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in <sup>plowing</sup> <sup>easing</sup>

time and in harvest thou shalt rest. <sup>22</sup> <sup>j</sup> And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, <sup>even</sup> of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the

<sup>†</sup> year's <sup>2</sup> end. <sup>23</sup> <sup>k</sup> Three times <sup>Thrice</sup> in the year shall all <sup>thy</sup> <sup>males</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>children</sup> appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel. <sup>24</sup> For I will <sup>m</sup> cast out

<sup>the</sup> <sup>nations</sup> before thee, and <sup>n</sup> enlarge thy borders: <sup>o</sup> neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou <sup>goest</sup> <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>go</sup> up to appear before the LORD thy God <sup>three</sup> <sup>times</sup> <sup>thrice</sup> in the year. <sup>25</sup> <sup>r</sup> Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with <sup>leavened</sup> <sup>bread</sup>; <sup>s</sup> neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. <sup>26</sup> <sup>t</sup> The first of the firstfruits of thy <sup>ground</sup> <sup>land</sup> thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. <sup>v</sup> Thou shalt not seethe a kid in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> mother's milk.

<sup>27</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words <sup>w</sup> I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>y</sup> And he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights;

he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And <sup>u</sup> he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten <sup>31c</sup> commandments.

<sup>29</sup> And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with <sup>e</sup> the two tables of the testimony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face <sup>4g</sup> shone

<sup>5</sup> by reason of his speaking with him. <sup>30</sup> And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face <sup>g</sup> shone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. <sup>31</sup> And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses <sup>spake</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>them</sup>. <sup>32</sup> And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and <sup>1</sup> he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>till</sup> Moses had done speaking with them, he put <sup>a</sup> <sup>veil</sup> <sup>vail</sup> on his face.

<sup>34</sup> But <sup>q</sup> when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the <sup>veil</sup> <sup>vail</sup> off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was <sup>commanded</sup> <sup>commanded</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>1</sup> And Moses <sup>assembled</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> all the congregation of the children of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> together, and said unto them, <sup>x</sup> These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them. <sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> Six days shall work

<sup>1</sup> Cp. ver. 1 & ch. 31. 18 & 32. 16 & Deut. 4. 13 & 10. 2, 4. b ch. 13. 4. c Deut. 4. 13 (mg. for mg.). d See ch. 13. 2. e ch. 32. 15. f ch. 13. 13. Num. 18. 15. g 2 Cor. 3. 7. Cp. Matt. 17. 2. h ch. 23. 15. Deut. 16. 16. Eccus. 35. 4. i See ch. 20. 9. j ch. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 10, 13. k ch. 23. 14, 17. Deut. 16. 16. l ch. 24. 3. m ch. 33. 2. Deut. 7. 1. Ps. 78. 55 & 80. 8. See ch. 23. 27—31. n Deut. 12. 20 & 19. 8. o Cp. Prov. 16. 7. p 2 Cor. 3. 13. q 2 Cor. 3. 16. r See ch. 12. 8. s See ch. 12. 10. t See ch. 23. 19. u ver. 29. v Deut. 14. 21. w ver. 10. x ch. 34. 32. y See ch. 24. 18. z ch. 31. 15. See ch. 20. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, kid talked with him

<sup>2</sup> Heb. revolution.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>4</sup> Or, sent forth beams (Heb. horns)

<sup>5</sup> Or, while he

A.V. <sup>o</sup> Or, kid.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. revolution of the year.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. words.



be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you \*an holy day, a sabbath of <sup>solemn</sup> rest to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to death. <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

<sup>4</sup> And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup> Take ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: <sup>f</sup> whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, <sup>the</sup> an offering of the LORD'S offering; gold, and silver, and brass; <sup>6</sup> and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair; <sup>7</sup> and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood; <sup>8</sup> and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; <sup>9</sup> and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

<sup>10</sup> And let <sup>i</sup> every wise hearted man among you come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded; <sup>11</sup> <sup>l</sup> the tabernacle, <sup>its</sup> its tent, and <sup>his</sup> its covering, <sup>its</sup> its clasps, <sup>his</sup> his taches, and <sup>its</sup> its boards, <sup>its</sup> its bars, <sup>its</sup> its pillars, and <sup>its</sup> its sockets; <sup>12</sup> <sup>n</sup> the ark, and the staves thereof, <sup>with</sup> the mercy-seat, and <sup>o</sup> the veil of the screen; <sup>13</sup> <sup>p</sup> the table, and <sup>its</sup> its staves, and all <sup>its</sup> its vessels, and the <sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup> the shewbread; <sup>15</sup> <sup>u</sup> and the altar of incense, and <sup>its</sup> its staves, and the anointing oil, and <sup>w</sup> the sweet incense, and <sup>x</sup> the screen for the door, at the door entering in of the tabernacle; <sup>16</sup> <sup>y</sup> the altar of burnt offering, with <sup>its</sup> its grating of brass, <sup>its</sup> its brasen grate, <sup>his</sup> his staves, and all <sup>its</sup> its vessels, <sup>a</sup> the laver and <sup>its</sup> its base; <sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup> the hangings of the court, <sup>the</sup> the pillars thereof, and

a ch. 27. 19.

b ch. 39. 40.

c ch. 31. 10.

d ch. 16. 23.

c For ver. 5-9, see ch. 25. 2-7.

f See ch. 25. 2.

g ch. 36. 3.

h Num. 31. 50 & mg. for mg.

i ver. 25.

ch. 28. 3

&amp; 31. 6

&amp; 36. 1, 2.

j Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 8.

k ver. 6, 7.

ch. 25. 4, 5.

l See ch. 26. 1-30.

m ch. 36. 3, 6.

n See ch. 25. 10-16.

o ch. 26. 31.

33

&amp; 39. 34

&amp; 40. 3, 21.

Num. 4. 5.

p See ch. 25. 23-29.

q ch. 25. 30.

r See ch. 25. 31-39.

s ver. 10.

t ch. 27. 20.

u See ch. 30. 1-10.

v See ch. 30. 23-33.

w See ch. 30. 34-38.

x ch. 26. 36.

y See ch. 27. 1-8.

z Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 6-8.

&amp; Ezra 2. 68.

a See ch. 30. 18-21.

b See ch. 27. 9-17.

their sockets, and the <sup>screen</sup> hanging for the <sup>gate</sup> of the <sup>court;</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and <sup>b</sup> their <sup>cords;</sup> <sup>cords,</sup> <sup>19</sup> the <sup>c</sup> finely wrought garments, for ministering cloths of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

<sup>20</sup> And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses.

<sup>21</sup> And they came, <sup>f</sup> every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, <sup>g</sup> and they brought the LORD'S <sup>offering, for</sup> offering to the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy his service, garments.

<sup>22</sup> And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought <sup>brooches,</sup> brooches, and <sup>bracelets,</sup> bracelets, and <sup>signet-rings,</sup> signet-rings, and <sup>armlets,</sup> armlets, all <sup>rings,</sup> rings, and <sup>tablets,</sup> tablets, all jewels of gold; even every man that offered <sup>gold: and</sup> an offering of gold unto the LORD.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>i</sup> every man, with whom was found <sup>k</sup> blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and <sup>rams' skins</sup> skins dyed red, and <sup>sealskins,</sup> sealskins, brought them.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>m</sup> Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD'S offering: and every man, with whom was found <sup>acacia</sup> acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it.

<sup>25</sup> And all the women that were <sup>s</sup> wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, <sup>the</sup> both of blue, and <sup>the</sup> of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

<sup>26</sup> And all the women <sup>f</sup> whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun <sup>the</sup> the goats' hair. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>z</sup> the rulers brought <sup>the</sup> the <sup>4</sup> onyx stones, and <sup>the</sup> the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Presence-bread<sup>2</sup> Or, nose-rings<sup>3</sup> Or, necklaces<sup>4</sup> Or, beryl

A.V. \* Heb. holiness.



28 and the spice, and the oil; for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. 29<sup>a</sup> The children of Israel brought a freewill offering unto the LORD; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30<sup>d</sup> And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; 31 and he hath filled him with the spirit of God, <sup>f</sup>in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; 32 and to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 and in the cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of stones, to set them, wood, to work in all manner of cunning workmanship. 34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and

Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. 35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any workmanship, and of those that devise cunning work.

36<sup>1</sup> and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD hath commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise hearted

<sup>a</sup> ch. 35. 3.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 29.  
9, 14  
& Ps. 110. 3  
& mg.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 25.  
2.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 35. 21.

<sup>d</sup> For ver.  
30—34, see  
ch. 31. 1—6.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 35.  
29.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
7. 14  
& 2 Chr. 2. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
31. 10  
& 2 Cor. 8. 2, 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>i</sup> For ver.  
8—19, see  
ch. 26. 1—14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 3  
& 31. 6  
& 35. 10, 25.

man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: 3 and they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him freewill offerings every morning. 4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they wrought; 5 and they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make. 6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. 7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8<sup>i</sup> And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the scarlet: with cherubims of cunning workman made he them.

9 The length of each curtain was eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains had one measure. 10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another. 11 And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling: like-



wise he made in the <sup>edge of the</sup> <sup>uttermost side of</sup> <sup>second</sup> <sup>coupling of</sup> <sup>another curtain,</sup> <sup>in the</sup> <sup>coupling.</sup> <sup>the second.</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the <sup>second</sup> <sup>coupling of</sup> <sup>the loops</sup> <sup>were opposite one</sup> <sup>second</sup> <sup>held one curtain</sup> to another. <sup>13</sup> And he made fifty <sup>clasps</sup> <sup>taches</sup> of gold, and coupled the curtains one <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> another with the <sup>clasps</sup> <sup>taches</sup>: so the tabernacle was <sup>one.</sup> <sup>nacle.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And he made curtains of goats' hair for <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. <sup>15</sup> The length of <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits <sup>was</sup> the breadth of <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> curtain: the eleven curtains <sup>had</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>measure.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. <sup>17</sup> And he made fifty loops <sup>on the</sup> <sup>upon the</sup> <sup>uttermost</sup> <sup>edge of the</sup> <sup>curtain</sup> <sup>that was</sup> <sup>outmost</sup> in the <sup>coupling,</sup> and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which <sup>was</sup> <sup>outmost in the</sup> <sup>second</sup> <sup>coupling.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And he made fifty <sup>clasps</sup> <sup>taches</sup> of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one. <sup>19</sup> And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of <sup>sealskins</sup> <sup>badgers' skins</sup> <sup>above.</sup> <sup>bove that.</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup> And he made the boards for the tabernacle of <sup>acacia</sup> <sup>shittim</sup> wood, standing up. <sup>21</sup> Ten cubits was the length of a board, and <sup>a</sup> <sup>cubit and a half</sup> <sup>the breadth of a</sup> <sup>board was</sup> <sup>ten cubits,</sup> and <sup>the breadth of a</sup> <sup>board one cubit and a half.</sup> <sup>22</sup> Each board had two tenons, <sup>joined</sup> <sup>equally distant</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>from</sup> another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. <sup>23</sup> And he made the boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward: <sup>24</sup> and he made forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> two tenons, and

two sockets under another board for <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> two tenons. <sup>25</sup> And for the <sup>second</sup> <sup>other</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>which is</sup> <sup>toward</sup> <sup>the north</sup> <sup>side,</sup> <sup>corner,</sup> he made twenty boards, <sup>26</sup> and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. <sup>27</sup> And for the <sup>hinder part</sup> <sup>sides</sup> of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. <sup>28</sup> And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the <sup>hinder part.</sup> <sup>two sides.</sup> <sup>29</sup> And they were <sup>double</sup> <sup>coupled</sup> beneath, and in like manner they were <sup>entire</sup> <sup>unto the</sup> <sup>coupled together at the</sup> <sup>top thereof unto</sup> <sup>one ring:</sup> <sup>thus he</sup> <sup>did to both of them in</sup> <sup>the two</sup> <sup>both the</sup> <sup>corners.</sup> <sup>30</sup> And there were eight boards, and their sockets <sup>of</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>silver,</sup> <sup>sixteen sockets;</sup> <sup>under every</sup> <sup>sixteen sockets of silver,</sup> board two sockets. <sup>31</sup> And he made bars of <sup>acacia</sup> <sup>shittim</sup> wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, <sup>32</sup> and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the <sup>hinder part</sup> <sup>sides</sup> westward. <sup>33</sup> And he made the middle bar to <sup>pass through in the midst of</sup> <sup>shoot through</sup> the boards from the one end to the other. <sup>34</sup> And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold <sup>for</sup> <sup>to be</sup> places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup> And he made the veil <sup>a</sup> <sup>vail</sup> of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with <sup>cherubim the work</sup> <sup>cherubims made</sup> of the cunning workman made he it. <sup>36</sup> And he made thereunto four pillars of <sup>acacia,</sup> <sup>shittim</sup> wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver. <sup>37</sup> And he made <sup>a screen</sup> <sup>an hanging</sup> for the <sup>door of the Tent,</sup> <sup>tabernacle door</sup> of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, <sup>the work of the</sup> <sup>of needlework</sup> <sup>embroiderer;</sup> <sup>38</sup> and the five pillars

<sup>a</sup> For ver.

20—34,

see ch. 26.

15—29.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 5, 28

& 30. 5.

<sup>c</sup> For ver.

35—38,

see ch. 26.

31—37.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, set

<sup>2</sup> Or, first set

<sup>3</sup> Or, porpoise-skins

<sup>4</sup> Or, morticed

<sup>5</sup> Or, the first

A.V. \* Heb. twinned. † Heb. two sockets, two sockets under one board.

‡ Heb. the work of a needleworker, or, embroiderer.



of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: <sup>and but</sup> their five sockets were of brass.

<sup>1 a</sup> And <sup>Bezalel Bezaleel</sup> made the **37** ark of <sup>acacia shittim</sup> wood: two cubits and a half was the

length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it: <sup>2</sup> and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a <sup>1</sup> crown of gold to it round about. <sup>3</sup> And he cast for

it four rings of gold, <sup>in</sup> to be set by <sup>b</sup> the four <sup>feet thereof</sup> corners of it; even two rings <sup>on</sup> upon the one <sup>2</sup> side of it, and two rings <sup>on</sup> upon the other <sup>3</sup> side of it. <sup>4</sup> And he made staves of

<sup>acacia shittim</sup> wood, and overlaid them with gold. <sup>5</sup> And he put the staves into the rings <sup>on</sup> by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

<sup>6</sup> And he made <sup>a</sup> a <sup>3</sup> mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half <sup>was</sup> the length thereof, and <sup>a</sup> one cubit and a half the breadth thereof. <sup>7</sup> And he made two

<sup>cherubim of gold; of 4</sup> beaten work cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, <sup>at</sup> on the two ends of the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy seat; <sup>8</sup> one cherub

<sup>at the one end,</sup> and <sup>one</sup> cherub <sup>at the other end:</sup> of one piece <sup>with the</sup> mercy-seat made he the <sup>cherubim at</sup> cherubims on the two ends thereof.

<sup>9</sup> And the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims spread out their wings on high, <sup>covering the</sup> and covered with their wings over the <sup>mercy seat,</sup> mercy seat, with their faces one to another;

<sup>toward the mercy-seat</sup> were the faces of the <sup>cherubim.</sup> cherubims.

<sup>10 d</sup> And he made the table of <sup>acacia shittim</sup> wood: two cubits <sup>was</sup> the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof: <sup>11</sup> and he overlaid it with pure gold, and made <sup>thereto thereunto</sup> a crown of gold round about. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>Also</sup> he

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1—9, see ch. 25. 10—20.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 25. 12.

<sup>c</sup> For ver. 17—24, see ch. 25. 31—39.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 10—16, see ch. 25. 23—29.

made <sup>unto it thereunto</sup> a border of an handbreadth round <sup>about, about;</sup> and made a <sup>golden crown to</sup> crown of gold for the border thereof round about. <sup>13</sup> And

he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings <sup>in</sup> upon the four corners that were <sup>on</sup> the four feet thereof. <sup>14</sup> <sup>Close by</sup> Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

<sup>15</sup> And he made the staves of <sup>acacia shittim</sup> wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

<sup>16</sup> And he made the vessels which were upon the table, <sup>the</sup> his dishes thereof, and <sup>the</sup> spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and <sup>the</sup> flagons thereof, <sup>his</sup> his bowls, <sup>his</sup> his covers

<sup>†</sup> to <sup>pour out</sup> cover withal, of pure gold. <sup>17 c</sup> And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the <sup>candlestick, even its</sup> candlestick; <sup>his</sup> base, and <sup>its</sup> shaft; its cups, its <sup>knops,</sup> shaft, and <sup>his</sup> branch, his bowls, his <sup>flowers,</sup> were of <sup>one piece</sup> the

with it. <sup>18</sup> and there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: <sup>19</sup> three <sup>cups</sup> bowls made <sup>like</sup> after the

<sup>almond-blossoms</sup> fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three <sup>cups</sup> bowls made <sup>like</sup> almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: <sup>so</sup> throughout the six

branches going out of the candlestick. <sup>20</sup> And in the candlestick were four <sup>cups</sup> bowls made <sup>like</sup> almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof: <sup>21</sup> and a knop

under two branches of <sup>one piece</sup> the with it, and a knop under two branches of <sup>one piece</sup> with it, and a knop under two branches of <sup>one piece</sup> with it, for the same, according to the six branches going out of it. <sup>22</sup> Their

knops and their branches were of <sup>one piece</sup> with it: the whole of it was one beaten work of pure

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, rim Or, moulding

<sup>2</sup> Heb. rib.

<sup>3</sup> Or, covering

<sup>4</sup> Or, turned

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, out of, &c.

<sup>†</sup> Or, to pour out withal.



gold. <sup>23</sup> And he made <sup>the lamps</sup> thereof, seven, and <sup>his seven</sup> the tongs thereof, and <sup>lamps,</sup> and <sup>his snuffers,</sup> of pure gold. <sup>he snuffdishes thereof,</sup> <sup>his snuffdishes,</sup> <sup>of pure gold.</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>a</sup> And he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, <sup>was</sup> a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; <sup>it was</sup> foursquare; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece with it. <sup>26</sup> And he overlaid it with pure gold,

both the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: <sup>and also</sup> he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

<sup>27</sup> And he made <sup>for it two golden rings</sup> two rings of gold for it under the crown thereof, <sup>upon</sup> upon the two <sup>ribs thereof,</sup> ribs thereof, <sup>corners of it,</sup> upon the two sides of it, <sup>thereof, to be</sup> for places for the staves to bear it withal. <sup>28</sup> And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>e</sup> And he made the holy anointing oil, and <sup>f</sup> the pure incense of sweet spices, <sup>after</sup> according to the art of the perfumer, <sup>apothecary.</sup>

<sup>38</sup> <sup>g</sup> And he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; <sup>thereof, it was</sup> it was foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. <sup>2</sup> And he made the horns thereof <sup>upon</sup> upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it: <sup>the same</sup> and he overlaid it with brass. <sup>3</sup> And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, <sup>and</sup> and the flesh-hooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass.

And he made for the altar a <sup>braten grate of network</sup> grating of network of brass, under the edge round it beneath, reaching halfway up. <sup>compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it.</sup> And he cast four rings for the four ends of the <sup>grating grate</sup> of brass,

to be places for the staves.

<sup>6</sup> And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. <sup>7</sup> And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made <sup>it</sup> the altar hollow with <sup>planks.</sup> boards.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>b</sup> And he made the laver of brass, and the <sup>base thereof</sup> foot of it of brass, of the <sup>\*lookingglasses</sup> mirrors of <sup>the women</sup> the women <sup>assembling,</sup> which served at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> tabernacle of the congregation.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup> And he made the court: <sup>for on</sup> for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits: <sup>10</sup> their pillars were twenty, and their <sup>brasen</sup> sockets twenty, of brass; <sup>twenty</sup> the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. <sup>11</sup> And for the north side <sup>the hangings were</sup> an hundred cubits, their pillars <sup>were</sup> were twenty, and their sockets <sup>twenty, of brass.</sup> of brass twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. <sup>12</sup> And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. <sup>13</sup> And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. <sup>14</sup> The hangings <sup>for</sup> of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>and so</sup> for the other side <sup>side:</sup> of the court gate, <sup>on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court</sup> were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. <sup>16</sup> All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen. <sup>17</sup> And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 25—28, see ch. 30. 1—5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 30. 18.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 22. Cp. Num. 4. 23 & 8. 24.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 9—20, see ch. 27. 9—19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 30. 23, 24, 34, 35. <sup>f</sup> ch. 30. 7.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 1—7, see ch. 27. 1—8.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the women which assembled to minister

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, brasen glasses.

† Heb, assembling by troops.



the court were filleted with silver. <sup>18</sup> And the <sup>screen</sup> hanging for the gate of the court was <sup>the work of the embroiderer, needlework,</sup> of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. <sup>19</sup> And their pillars were four, and their sockets <sup>four, of brass; of brass four;</sup> their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters and their fillets of silver. <sup>20</sup> And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

<sup>21</sup> This is the sum of <sup>the things for</sup> the tabernacle, even of <sup>c</sup>the tabernacle of <sup>the</sup> testimony, as <sup>they were</sup> it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, <sup>e</sup>by the hand of Ithamar, <sup>the son of</sup> son to Aaron the priest. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>g</sup>Bezalel <sup>Bezaleel</sup> the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>23</sup> And with him was <sup>h</sup>Oholiab, <sup>the</sup> son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, <sup>1</sup>an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

<sup>24</sup> All the gold that was <sup>used</sup> occupied for the work in all the work of the <sup>sanctuary,</sup> holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after <sup>o</sup>the shekel of the sanctuary. <sup>25</sup> And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>beka</sup> a head, <sup>bekah</sup> for <sup>\*every</sup> man, <sup>that is,</sup> half a shekel, after the shekel of the

<sup>a</sup> Num. 1. 46.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 26. 19, 21, 25, 32.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 1. 50,

<sup>53</sup> & 9. 15  
& 10. 11  
& 17. 7, 8  
& 18. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 24. 6.

<sup>Acts</sup> 7. 44.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 37.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 23

& 23. 1.

<sup>Num.</sup> 4. 28, 33.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 27. 2-4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 31. 2, 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 10-12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 27. 16,

<sup>17.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> ch. 27. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 35. 23,

<sup>25.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> ver. 41.

& 31. 10

& 35. 19.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 28. 2-

<sup>4.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> For ver.

<sup>2-7.</sup>

see ch. 28.

<sup>6-12.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 30.

<sup>13.</sup>

sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were <sup>went to be</sup> numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for <sup>a</sup>six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. <sup>27</sup> And of the hundred talents of silver were <sup>for casting</sup> <sup>b</sup>the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the <sup>veil</sup> <sup>vail</sup>; an hundred sockets <sup>for</sup> <sup>of</sup> the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. <sup>28</sup> And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and <sup>made fillets for</sup> <sup>filleted</sup> them. <sup>29</sup> And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. <sup>30</sup> And therewith he made <sup>d</sup>the sockets to the door of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> and <sup>f</sup>the brasen altar, and the brasen <sup>grating</sup> <sup>grate</sup> for it, and all the vessels of the altar, <sup>31</sup> and <sup>h</sup>the sockets of the court round about, and <sup>i</sup>the sockets of the <sup>gate of the court,</sup> <sup>court gate,</sup> and all <sup>j</sup>the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

<sup>1</sup> And of <sup>k</sup>the blue, and **39** purple, and scarlet, they made <sup>finely wrought garments, for</sup> <sup>cloths of service, to do</sup> ministering <sup>service</sup> in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; <sup>m</sup>as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup>And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. <sup>3</sup> And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, <sup>the work of the</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>cunning</sup> <sup>workman.</sup> <sup>work.</sup> <sup>4</sup> They made shoulderpieces for it, <sup>joined</sup> <sup>to couple it</sup> <sup>together:</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>by</sup> the two ends <sup>was it</sup> <sup>joined</sup> <sup>coupled</sup> together. <sup>5</sup> And



he cunningly woven band, that was  
curious girdle of his ephod, upon it, to gird it on withal, was of  
the same piece and like the work  
thereof; of gold, of blue, and  
purple, and scarlet, and fine  
twined linen; as the LORD com-  
manded Moses.

6 And they wrought the onyx  
tones, inclosed in ouches of gold,  
graven with the engravings of a signet, according to  
graven, as signets are graven, with  
the names of the children of Is-  
rael. 7 And he put them on the  
shoulderpieces of the ephod, to  
shoulders of the ephod, that they should  
be stones of a memorial for the  
children of Israel; as the LORD  
commanded Moses.

8 <sup>a</sup> And he made the breastplate,  
the work of the cunning workman, like  
the work of the ephod; of gold,  
of blue, and purple, and scarlet,  
and fine twined linen. 9 It  
was foursquare; they made the  
breastplate double: a span was  
the length thereof, and a span  
the breadth thereof, being double.

10 And they set in it four rows of  
stones: <sup>a row of</sup> the first row was a <sup>\*</sup>sardius,  
topaz, and <sup>a carbuncle</sup> carbuncle: this was the  
first row. 11 And the second  
row, an emerald, a sapphire,  
and a diamond. 12 And the  
third row, a <sup>jacinth</sup> jacinth, an agate, and  
an amethyst. 13 And the fourth  
row, a beryl, an onyx, and a  
jasper: they were inclosed in  
ouches of gold in their <sup>settings</sup> inclosings.

14 And the stones were according  
to the names of the children of  
Israel, twelve, according to their  
names; like the engravings of a  
signet, every one according to his  
name, for the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the  
breastplate chains like cords,  
at the ends, of  
wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of  
gold, and two gold rings; and  
put the two rings on the two  
ends of the breastplate. 17 And

they put the two wreathen chains  
of gold on the two rings at the  
ends of the breastplate. 18 And  
the other two ends of the two  
wreathen chains they put on  
the two ouches, and put them  
on the shoulderpieces of the  
ephod, in the forepart thereof. 19 And  
they made two rings of gold,  
and put them upon the two ends  
of the breastplate, upon the  
edge thereof, which was toward  
border of it, on the  
side of the ephod inward. 20 And  
they made two rings of gold,  
and put them on the two other golden rings,  
shoulderpieces  
of the ephod underneath, in  
the forepart thereof, close by the  
coupling thereof, above the  
cunningly woven band of the ephod.  
21 And they did bind the breast-  
plate by the rings thereof unto the  
rings of the ephod with a lace  
of blue, that it might be upon the  
cunningly woven band above the  
curious girdle of the ephod,  
and that the breastplate might  
not be loosed from the ephod;  
as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 <sup>b</sup> And he made the robe of  
the ephod of woven work, all of  
blue; 23 and the hole of the robe  
blue. And there was an hole  
in the midst thereof, as the hole of  
a coat of mail, with a binding round  
about the hole of it, that it  
should not be rent. 24 And they  
made upon the skirts of the robe  
pomegranates of blue, and  
purple, and scarlet, and twined  
linen. 25 And they made bells  
of pure gold, and put the bells  
between the pomegranates upon  
the skirts of the robe round about  
between the pomegranates; 26 a  
bell and a pomegranate, a bell  
and a pomegranate, upon the skirts  
of the robe round about, to minister  
in; as the LORD commanded  
Moses.

27 <sup>c</sup> And they made the coats of  
fine <sup>d</sup>linen of woven work for

<sup>a</sup> For ver.  
8—21,  
see ch. 28.  
15—28.

<sup>b</sup> For ver.  
22—26,  
see ch. 28.  
31—34.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 28. 39,  
40, 42.  
<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 44.  
18.



Aaron, and for his sons, <sup>28</sup> and the <sup>a</sup> mitre of fine linen, and the goodly <sup>a</sup> headtires <sup>bonnets</sup> of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, <sup>29</sup> and the <sup>a</sup> girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, <sup>the work of the embroiderer</sup>; as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>c</sup> And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like <sup>to</sup> the engravings of a signet, <sup>HOLY HOLINESS</sup> TO THE LORD. <sup>31</sup> And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it <sup>upon the mitre above</sup>; as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>32</sup> Thus was <sup>finished</sup> all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation <sup>meeting</sup> finished: and the children of Israel did <sup>f</sup> according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

<sup>33</sup> And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the <sup>Tent, tent,</sup> and all its <sup>his</sup> furniture, its clasps, its <sup>boards,</sup> its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets; <sup>34</sup> and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of <sup>sealskins,</sup> badgers' skins, and <sup>k</sup> the veil of the <sup>screen;</sup> <sup>35</sup> the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the <sup>mercy-seat;</sup> <sup>36</sup> the table, and all the vessels thereof, and the <sup>shewbread;</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>m</sup> the pure candlestick, <sup>with</sup> the lamps thereof, even <sup>with</sup> the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for <sup>the light;</sup> <sup>38</sup> and <sup>p</sup> the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and <sup>\*</sup> the sweet incense, and <sup>q</sup> the <sup>screen hanging</sup> for the <sup>door of the Tent;</sup> <sup>39</sup> the brasen altar, and its <sup>grating</sup> of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and <sup>its base;</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>r</sup> the hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and <sup>t</sup> the <sup>screen hanging</sup> for the <sup>gate of the court,</sup> the cords thereof, court gate, his corals,

and the pins thereof, <sup>his pins,</sup> and all the instruments <sup>vessels</sup> of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of <sup>meeting;</sup> <sup>41</sup> the <sup>finely wrought garments</sup> of service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and <sup>the garments of his sons,</sup> his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office. <sup>42</sup> <sup>b</sup> According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel <sup>did</sup> <sup>made</sup> all the work. <sup>43</sup> And Moses <sup>saw</sup> <sup>did</sup> look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done <sup>it;</sup> <sup>it</sup> as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses <sup>a</sup> blessed them.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake **40** unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> On the first day of the <sup>e</sup> first month shalt thou <sup>r</sup> <sup>set</sup> up the tabernacle of the tent of <sup>meet-</sup> <sup>the con-</sup> <sup>gregation.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt <sup>h</sup> <sup>cover</sup> the ark with the veil. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>i</sup> thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order <sup>t</sup> the things that are <sup>to be set in order</sup> upon it; <sup>j</sup> and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and <sup>3</sup> light the lamps thereof. <sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup> And thou shalt set the <sup>golden altar</sup> <sup>altar of gold</sup> for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the <sup>screen hanging</sup> of the door to the tabernacle. <sup>6</sup> <sup>n</sup> And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of <sup>meeting.</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup> And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the <sup>meeting</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> and the altar, and shalt put water therein. <sup>8</sup> And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. <sup>9</sup> And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and <sup>s</sup> anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the <sup>furniture</sup> <sup>vessels</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 44. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 35. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 28. 36, 37 & 29. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 9. 22, 23.

Josh. 22. 6.

2 Sam. 6. 18.

1 Kin. 8. 14.

2 Chr. 6. 3

& 30. 27.

See Num. 6. 23-27.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 2

& 13. 4.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 42, 43.

ch. 25. 40.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 17.

ch. 26. 30.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 21.

Cp. ch. 35. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 22.

ch. 26. 33.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 24, 25.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 35. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 26.

Cp. ch. 39. 38.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 31.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 30.

ch. 30. 18.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 30. 3

& 37. 26

& 40. 5, 26.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 36

& 36. 37.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 27. 9-15

& 38. 9-17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 30. 26.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 27. 16

& 38. 18.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 35. 18.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, turban

<sup>2</sup> Or, porpoise-skins

<sup>3</sup> Or, set up

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the incense of sweet spices.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the order thereof.



thereof: and it shall be holy.  
<sup>10</sup> And thou shalt anoint <sup>a</sup>the altar of the burnt offering, and all <sup>its</sup> vessels, and sanctify the altar: <sup>b</sup>and <sup>the altar shall be</sup> it shall be an altar most holy. <sup>11</sup> And thou shalt anoint the laver <sup>a</sup>and <sup>its base,</sup> his foot, and sanctify it. <sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup>And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the <sup>meeting,</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water. <sup>13</sup> And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy <sup>garments;</sup> garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify <sup>him,</sup> him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. <sup>14</sup> And thou shalt bring his sons, and <sup>put coats upon</sup> clothe them with hem <sup>oats</sup>. <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup>and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them <sup>surely</sup>. <sup>16</sup> <sup>j</sup>an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. <sup>17</sup> Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

<sup>17</sup> And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that <sup>n</sup>the tabernacle was reared up. <sup>18</sup> And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and <sup>laid its</sup> fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up <sup>its</sup> pillars. <sup>19</sup> And he spread <sup>abroad</sup> the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>20</sup> And he took and <sup>r</sup>put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put <sup>mercy-seat</sup> <sup>mercy seat</sup> above upon the ark: and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and <sup>u</sup>set up the <sup>screen,</sup> <sup>covered</sup> of the covering, and <sup>v</sup>the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>22</sup> <sup>w</sup>And

a ch. 30. 28.

b ch. 29. 37.

c ch. 26. 35.

d See Lev. 8. 1-13.

e ver. 4. ch. 25. 37.

f ver. 5. ch. 30. 6, 7.

g ch. 28. 41 &amp; 29. 7.

h ver. 5. ch. 26. 36.

i ver. 6.

j Num. 25. 13.

k ch. 29. 41 &amp; 30. 9.

l ver. 7.

m ch. 30. 19, 20.

n ver. 1. Num. 7. 1. o ch. 30. 21.

p ver. 8. ch. 27. 9, 16.

q Cp. Heb. 3. 2, 5.

r ch. 25. 16. See ch. 16. 34.

s See ch. 13. 21.

t ch. 29. 42. Lev. 16. 2.

u ver. 3. Num. 9. 15. Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11.

v &amp; 2 Chr. 5. 13, 14.

w &amp; 7. 2 &amp; Isai. 6. 4.

x Hag. 2. 7, 9 &amp; Rev. 15. 8.

y ver. 3. See ch. 35. 12.

z ver. 3, 20.

aa ver. 4. ch. 26. 35.

ab Num. 9. 17 &amp; 10. 11.

ac Cp. Neh. 9. 19.

he put the table in the tent of <sup>meeting,</sup> the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the <sup>veil.</sup> <sup>23</sup> And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD <sup>had</sup> commanded Moses. <sup>24</sup> <sup>e</sup>And he put the candlestick in the tent of <sup>meeting,</sup> the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. <sup>25</sup> <sup>e</sup>And he <sup>1</sup>lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>26</sup> <sup>f</sup>And he put the golden altar in the tent of <sup>meeting</sup> the congregation before the <sup>veil:</sup> <sup>27</sup> and he burnt <sup>thereon</sup> sweet incense of sweet spices; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>28</sup> <sup>h</sup>And he <sup>put</sup> set up the screen of the door to the tabernacle. <sup>29</sup> <sup>i</sup>And he <sup>set</sup> put the altar of burnt offering <sup>at</sup> by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of <sup>meeting,</sup> the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering and <sup>k</sup>the <sup>meal</sup> offering; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>30</sup> <sup>l</sup>And he set the laver between the tent of <sup>meeting</sup> the congregation and the altar, and put water <sup>therein,</sup> there, to wash withal. <sup>31</sup> And Moses and <sup>m</sup>Aaron and his sons <sup>o</sup>washed their hands and their feet <sup>thereat;</sup> <sup>32</sup> when they went into the tent of <sup>meeting,</sup> the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they <sup>washed;</sup> washed; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>33</sup> <sup>p</sup>And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the <sup>screen</sup> hanging of the <sup>gate of the court.</sup> <sup>q</sup>So Moses finished the work. <sup>34</sup> Then <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>cloud covered the tent of <sup>meeting,</sup> the congregation, and <sup>t</sup>the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. <sup>35</sup> And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of <sup>meeting,</sup> the congregation, because the cloud abode <sup>thereon,</sup> there, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>x</sup>when

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, set up

A.V. \* Heb. holiness of holinesses.



the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel <sup>onward, throughout</sup> went <sup>onward in</sup> their journeys: <sup>37</sup> but <sup>a</sup> if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day

<sup>a</sup> See Num. 9. 19—22.

that it was taken up. <sup>38</sup> For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and <sup>there</sup> <sup>fire</sup> was fire therein <sup>was on it</sup> by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

## THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

[R.V.] COMMONLY CALLED

[A.V.] CALLED

## LEVITICUS.

**I** <sup>1</sup> AND <sup>a</sup> the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him <sup>b</sup> out of the <sup>tent of</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>meeting,</sup> congregation, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>c</sup> When <sup>If</sup> any man of you <sup>offereth an oblation</sup> <sup>bring an offering</sup> unto the LORD, ye shall <sup>offer</sup> <sup>bring</sup> your <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> of the cattle, <sup>even</sup> of the <sup>herd</sup> <sup>herd</sup>, and of the flock.

<sup>3</sup> If his <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> be a burnt <sup>offering</sup> <sup>sacrifice</sup> of the herd, <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>offer it</sup> <sup>f</sup> a male without blemish: he shall offer it <sup>of his own voluntary will</sup> at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> that he may be accepted <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup> before the LORD. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>g</sup> he shall lay <sup>put</sup> his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be <sup>i</sup> accepted for him <sup>j</sup> to make atonement for him. <sup>5</sup> And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and <sup>Aaron's sons, the priests,</sup> the priests, Aaron's sons, shall <sup>present</sup> <sup>bring</sup> the blood, <sup>k</sup> and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is <sup>at</sup> <sup>by</sup> the door of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>6</sup> And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> pieces. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and <sup>l</sup> lay the wood in order

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 19. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 40. 34, 35.  
Num. 12. 4, 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 18, 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 3, 9, 10, 11, 16  
& 3. 5, 9, 11, 14, 16  
& 4. 35.  
Ex. 29. 18, 25, 41.

<sup>e</sup> See Gen. 8. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 12. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 2, 8, 13  
& 4. 4, 15, 24, 29, 33  
& 5. 14, 18, 22  
& 16. 21.  
Ex. 29. 10, 15, 19.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 21, 27.  
Cp. Isai. 56. 7  
& Rom. 12. 1  
& Phil. 4. 18.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 20, 26, 31, 35.  
Num. 15. 25.  
2 Chr. 29. 23, 24.  
Cp. ch. 9. 7  
& 16. 24.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 8.  
2 Chr. 35. 11.  
11 ch. 12. 24.  
1 Pet. 1. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 22. 9.

upon the fire: <sup>8</sup> and <sup>Aaron's sons,</sup> the priests, shall lay the <sup>pieces,</sup> the <sup>parts,</sup> head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: <sup>9</sup> but <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> inwards and <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> legs shall he wash <sup>with</sup> <sup>in</sup> water: and the priest shall burn <sup>the whole</sup> <sup>all</sup> on the altar, <sup>for</sup> <sup>to be</sup> a burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>sacrifice,</sup> <sup>d</sup> an offering made by fire, of <sup>e</sup> a sweet savour unto the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> And if <sup>his oblation</sup> <sup>his offering</sup> be of the flock, <sup>namely,</sup> of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>sacrifice,</sup> he shall <sup>offer</sup> <sup>bring</sup> it a male without blemish. <sup>11</sup> And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and <sup>Aaron's sons,</sup> the priests, shall sprinkle <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> blood upon the altar round about. <sup>12</sup> And he shall cut it into <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> pieces, with <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> head and <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: <sup>13</sup> but <sup>the inwards and the legs shall he wash</sup> <sup>he shall wash the inwards and the legs</sup> with water: and the priest shall <sup>offer the whole,</sup> <sup>bring it all,</sup> and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>sacrifice,</sup> <sup>d</sup> an offering made by fire, of <sup>e</sup> a sweet savour unto the LORD.



14 And if <sup>his oblation to the LORD be a</sup> the burnt sacrifice for his offering of fowls, then he shall offer his oblation of <sup>turtledoves, or</sup> of young pigeons. 15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and <sup>1\* b</sup> wring off <sup>its</sup> head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be <sup>drained</sup> wrung out <sup>on</sup> at the side of the altar: 16 and he shall <sup>take</sup> pluck away <sup>its</sup> crop with <sup>the 2</sup> filth thereof, <sup>†</sup> his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, <sup>in</sup> by the place of the ashes: 17 and he shall <sup>rend</sup> cleave it <sup>by</sup> with the wings thereof, <sup>but</sup> <sup>d</sup> shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt offering, <sup>h</sup> an offering made by fire, of <sup>h</sup> a sweet savour unto the LORD.

1 And when any <sup>one</sup> offereth an oblation of <sup>a</sup> meal offering unto the LORD, his <sup>oblation</sup> offering shall be of fine flour; <sup>k</sup> and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense hereon: 2 and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his hand-ful of the <sup>fine</sup> flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn <sup>it as</sup> <sup>n</sup> the memorial thereof upon the altar, <sup>to be</sup> an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: and <sup>that which is left</sup> the remnant of the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': <sup>s</sup> it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And when <sup>if</sup> thou offerest <sup>bring</sup> an oblation of a <sup>meal</sup> meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be <sup>u</sup> unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5 And if thy oblation be a <sup>meal</sup> meat offering of the <sup>baken</sup> baking in a pan, it shall be of fine

a ch. 5. 7  
& 12. 8.  
Cp. Luke 2. 24.

b ch. 5. 8  
& mg. for mg.

c ch. 6. 10.

d Cp. Gen. 15. 10.  
e See ch. 1. 9.  
f Cp. Phil. 4. 18.

g ver. 3.

h See ver. 9.

i ch. 6. 14  
& 9. 17.  
Num. 15. 4.  
Ps. 20. 3 (mg.).  
j ch. 6. 17.  
Cp. Matt. 16. 12  
& Mark 8. 15  
& Luke 12. 1  
& 1 Cor. 5. 8  
& Gal. 5. 9.  
k ver. 15.  
l See Ex. 23. 19.

m Mark 9. 49 (mg.).  
Col. 4. 6.  
n ver. 9, 16.  
ch. 5. 12  
& 6. 15  
& 24. 7.  
Cp. Isai. 66. 3 (mg.).  
& Acts 10. 4.  
o Num. 18. 19.  
p 2 Chr. 13. 5.  
q See ch. 1. 9.  
Ezek. 43. 24.

r ch. 7. 9  
& 10. 12, 13.  
Cp. Eccius. 7. 31.  
s Cp. Ex. 40. 10.  
t ch. 23. 14.  
Cp. Josh. 5. 11.  
u Ex. 29. 2.  
v ver. 1.

w See ver. 2.  
x ch. 6. 21  
& 7. 9.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 23. 29  
& Ezek. 4. 3.

flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a <sup>meal</sup> meat offering. 7 And if thy oblation be a <sup>meal</sup> meat offering <sup>of</sup> baken in the <sup>frying</sup> pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8 And thou shalt bring the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and <sup>it shall be</sup> when it is presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. 9 And the priest shall take <sup>w</sup> from the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering <sup>the</sup> a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar:

<sup>it is</sup> <sup>e</sup> an offering made by fire, <sup>f</sup> of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 10 And <sup>g</sup> that which is left of the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': <sup>h</sup> it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. 11 No <sup>meal</sup> meat offering, which ye shall <sup>offer</sup> bring unto the LORD, shall be made with <sup>i</sup> leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, <sup>as an</sup> offering made by fire unto the LORD, <sup>in any</sup> of the LORD made by fire. 12 <sup>As</sup> for the oblation of <sup>firstfruits</sup> the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not <sup>come up for a sweet savour on the altar.</sup> <sup>§</sup> be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy <sup>meal</sup> meat offering <sup>m</sup> shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer <sup>o</sup> the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy <sup>meal</sup> meat offering: <sup>q</sup> with all thine <sup>oblations</sup> offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a <sup>meal</sup> meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering of thy firstfruits <sup>corn in the ear parched with</sup> fire, <sup>bruised</sup> green ears of corn dried by the <sup>even</sup> corn beaten out of full ears. 15 And <sup>v</sup> thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a <sup>meal</sup> meat offering. 16 And the priest shall burn <sup>w</sup> the memorial of it, part of the <sup>bruised</sup> beaten corn thereof,

R.V. 1 Or, pinch

2 Or, feathers

3 Or, flat plate

A.V. \* Or, pinch off the head with the nail.

† Or, the filth thereof.

† Or, on a flat plate, or, slice.

§ Heb. ascend.



and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

**3** <sup>1</sup> And if his oblation be <sup>a</sup>a sacrifice of <sup>1</sup>peace offerings: if he offer <sup>it</sup> of the <sup>herd, herd;</sup> whether <sup>it be a</sup> male or female, <sup>c</sup>he shall offer it <sup>d</sup>without blemish before the LORD. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>e</sup>he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests <sup>g</sup>shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. <sup>3</sup> And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; <sup>h</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, <sup>4</sup> and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the <sup>loins, flanks,</sup> and the <sup>†</sup>caul <sup>upon above</sup> the liver, <sup>2</sup> with the kidneys, <sup>it</sup> shall he take away. <sup>5</sup> And Aaron's sons <sup>j</sup>shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> And if his <sup>oblation offering</sup> for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it <sup>d</sup>without blemish. <sup>7</sup> If he offer a lamb for his <sup>oblation, offering,</sup> <sup>e</sup>then shall he offer it before the LORD: <sup>8</sup> and he shall lay his hand upon the head of his <sup>oblation, offering,</sup> and kill it before the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. <sup>9</sup> And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, <sup>†</sup>the fat tail, and the whole <sup>entire, he</sup> shall <sup>take it away</sup> he take off <sup>hard by</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 5 & 22. 21  
& 23. 19.  
Amos 5. 22.  
See ch. 7. 11—21, 29—34.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 7, 12.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ex. 12. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22  
& 22. 7, 25.  
Num. 28. 2.  
Ezek. 44. 7.  
Mal. 1. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 8, 9.  
Ex. 29. 13, 22.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 23—25.  
1 Sam. 2. 15.  
Ezek. 44. 7, 15.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 18  
& 7. 36  
& 17. 7  
& 23. 14.  
Cp. Ezek. 34. 3(?)<sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 26  
& 17. 10, 14  
& 19. 26.  
Gen. 9. 4.  
Deut. 12. 16, 23  
& 15. 23.  
1 Sam. 14. 33.  
Aots 15. 20, 29.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 15, 18.  
Cp. Ps. 19. 12.  
See Num. 15. 22—29.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 13, 22, 27.  
ch. 5. 17.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 19.  
Ex. 29. 22.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Heb. 7. 27, 28.

the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, <sup>10</sup> and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the <sup>loins, flanks,</sup> and the caul <sup>upon above</sup> the liver, <sup>b</sup> with the kidneys, <sup>it</sup> shall he take away. <sup>11</sup> And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is <sup>f</sup>the <sup>3</sup>food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

<sup>12</sup> And if his <sup>oblation offering</sup> be a goat, then <sup>c</sup>he shall offer it before the LORD: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>e</sup>he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. <sup>14</sup> And he shall offer thereof his <sup>oblation, offering,</sup> <sup>even</sup> an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, <sup>15</sup> and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the <sup>loins, flanks,</sup> and the caul <sup>upon above</sup> the liver, <sup>b</sup> with the kidneys, <sup>it</sup> shall he take away. <sup>16</sup> And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is <sup>f</sup>the food of the offering made by <sup>fire, fire</sup> for a sweet savour: <sup>k</sup>all the fat is the LORD's. <sup>17</sup> It shall be a <sup>perpetual statute</sup> throughout <sup>for</sup> your generations <sup>in</sup> throughout <sup>shall</sup> all your dwellings, that ye eat neither <sup>k</sup>fat nor <sup>m</sup>blood.

**4** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, <sup>n</sup>If <sup>any one</sup> <sup>a</sup> soul shall sin <sup>4</sup>unwittingly, in <sup>through ignorance</sup> against <sup>things</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>hath</sup> the LORD <sup>concerning</sup> commandments of the LORD <sup>commanded</sup> things which ought not to be done, and shall do <sup>any one</sup> <sup>against any</sup> of them: <sup>3</sup> if the <sup>anointed priest</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>so as to</sup> <sup>bring guilt on</sup> <sup>the people;</sup> then let

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, thank offerings

<sup>2</sup> Or, which he shall take away by the kidneys

<sup>3</sup> Heb. bread.

<sup>4</sup> Or, through error

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, suet.

<sup>†</sup> Or, midriff over the liver, and over the kidneys.



him <sup>offer bring</sup> for his sin, which he hath sinned, "a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering. <sup>4</sup> And he shall bring the bullock <sup>c</sup> unto the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and <sup>he</sup> shall lay his hand upon the <sup>head of the</sup> bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD. <sup>5</sup> And the <sup>anointed</sup> priest that is <sup>priest</sup> <sup>f</sup> shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: <sup>6</sup> and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and <sup>f</sup> sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the <sup>veil</sup> <sup>vail</sup> of the sanctuary. <sup>7</sup> And the priest <sup>h</sup> shall put <sup>some</sup> of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour <sup>i</sup> all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the <sup>base</sup> bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>8</sup> And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock <sup>of</sup> for the sin offering he shall take off from it; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, <sup>9</sup> and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the <sup>loins,</sup> flanks, and the caul <sup>upon</sup> above the liver, <sup>m</sup> with the kidneys, it shall he take away, <sup>o</sup> as it <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> taken off from the <sup>ox</sup> bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering. <sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup> And the skin of the bullock, and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its inwards, and its dung, <sup>2</sup> even the whole bullock shall he carry forth <sup>\*q</sup> without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn <sup>it</sup> him on the wood with fire:

a ch. 9. 2.

b Num. 15. 24-26.

c ch. 1. 3, 4.  
d ch. 5. 2-4.

e ver. 23.

f ver. 16, 17.  
ch. 5. 9  
& 16. 14.  
Num. 19. 4.  
Cp. Isai. 52. 15.

g See ch. 1. 4.

h ch. 8. 15  
& 9. 9  
& 16. 18.

i Cp. Ex. 39. 38.

j See ver. 5-12.

k ch. 5. 9  
& 8. 15  
& 9. 9.  
Ex. 29. 12.

l ch. 3. 3.

m ch. 3. 4.

n ver. 3.

o Num. 15. 25, 28.

p ch. 9. 11.  
Ex. 29. 14.  
Num. 19. 5.q ch. 6. 11  
& 10. 4, 5  
& 14. 3  
& 16. 27  
& 24. 14, 23.  
Ex. 29. 14  
& 33. 7.r Heb. 13. 11.  
s ver. 2, 13, 27.

<sup>†</sup> where the ashes are poured out shall <sup>it</sup> <sup>he</sup> be burnt.

<sup>13</sup> And <sup>b</sup> if the whole congregation of Israel <sup>shall err,</sup> sin through ignorance, and <sup>d</sup> the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done <sup>somewhat</sup> against any of the things which the LORD <sup>hath</sup> commanded of the LORD <sup>concerning</sup> commanded not to be done, and things which should not be done, and are guilty; <sup>14</sup> <sup>e</sup> when the <sup>sin wherein</sup> sin, which they have sinned <sup>against it,</sup> is known, then the <sup>assembly</sup> congregation shall offer a young bullock for <sup>a</sup> sin offering, and bring <sup>it</sup> him before the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>15</sup> And the elders of the congregation <sup>g</sup> shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>j</sup> the <sup>anointed</sup> priest shall bring of the blood of the bullock to the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: <sup>17</sup> and the priest shall dip his finger <sup>in some of</sup> in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, <sup>even</sup> before the <sup>veil</sup> <sup>vail</sup>. <sup>18</sup> And he shall put <sup>some</sup> of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, and all the blood shall he pour out at the <sup>base</sup> bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>19</sup> And all the fat thereof shall he take off from it, he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar. <sup>20</sup> Thus shall he do with the bullock; And he shall do with the bullock; as he did <sup>n</sup> with the bullock of the sin offering, so shall he do with this: <sup>o</sup> and the priest shall make <sup>an</sup> atonement for them, and they shall be <sup>forgiven.</sup> forgiven them. <sup>21</sup> And he shall carry forth the bullock <sup>q</sup> without the camp, and burn <sup>it</sup> him as he burned the first bullock: it is <sup>a</sup> the sin offering for the assembly. congregation. <sup>22</sup> When a ruler <sup>sinneth,</sup> hath sinned, and <sup>s</sup> doeth unwittingly any one of all done <sup>somewhat</sup> through ignorance <sup>against</sup> any of



the things which the LORD his God hath commanded not to be done, and is guilty; <sup>23</sup> or <sup>c</sup>if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring come to his knowledge; for his oblation a goat, his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish; <sup>24</sup> and <sup>d</sup>he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering. <sup>25</sup> <sup>f</sup>And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base bottom of the altar of burnt offering. <sup>26</sup> And all the fat thereof shall he burn he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as <sup>h</sup>the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and <sup>i</sup>the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven him.

<sup>27</sup> And <sup>j</sup>if <sup>\*</sup>any one of the <sup>1</sup>common people sin unwittingly, through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty; <sup>28</sup> or <sup>l</sup>if his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. <sup>29</sup> <sup>p</sup>And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering. <sup>30</sup> And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base bottom of the altar. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>r</sup>all the fat thereof shall he take away, <sup>s</sup>as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 9.  
Sec Gen. 3. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 20, 26,  
35.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 7, 13,  
30, 34.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 3, 9.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10, 31.  
ch. 3. 3, 5.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 20, 31,  
35.  
ch. 5. 10, 13,  
16, 18  
& 6. 7  
& 14. 18  
& 15. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.  
Num. 15. 27  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 20, 26,  
31.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 14, 23.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 3.  
31.  
Prov. 29. 24.  
Cp. 1 Sam.  
14. 24, 26  
& Matt. 23. 63.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 7. 13  
& 10. 17  
& 17. 14  
& 19. 8  
& 20. 17, 18.  
Num. 3. 31.  
Cp. Num. 9. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 24,  
23, 31, 39.  
Num. 19. 11,  
13, 16.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 4, 15,  
24.  
See ch. 1. 4.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 12  
& ch. 13  
& ch. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 14.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 10, 23,  
ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Judg.  
11. 30, 31  
& 1 Sam. 14. 24  
& 25. 22  
& Mark G. 23  
& Acts 23. 12.

<sup>a</sup> a sweet savour unto the LORD;  
<sup>b</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and <sup>he</sup> shall be forgiven him.

<sup>32</sup> And if he bring a lamb as his oblation for a sin offering, he shall bring it <sup>e</sup>a female without blemish. <sup>33</sup> <sup>p</sup>And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and <sup>kill</sup> <sup>slay</sup> it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. <sup>34</sup> And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base bottom of the altar: <sup>35</sup> and all the fat thereof shall he take away <sup>q</sup>as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, <sup>2</sup>upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: <sup>3</sup>as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: <sup>k</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven him.

<sup>1</sup> And if <sup>a</sup>any one sin, in that he heareth the voice of <sup>2</sup>adjuration, <sup>3</sup>swearing, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or <sup>known</sup> <sup>known</sup> of it: if he do not utter it, then he shall <sup>n</sup>bear his iniquity: <sup>2</sup> or if <sup>any one</sup> <sup>a</sup>soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be the carcass of an unclean beast, or the carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and <sup>if</sup> it be hidden from him, and he shall be unclean, then he shall be guilty: <sup>3</sup> or if he touch <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be where with he is unclean, man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty: <sup>4</sup> or if any one <sup>t</sup>swear rashly a soul swear, pronouncing to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. people of the land.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. any soul.<sup>2</sup> Or, after the manner of<sup>†</sup> Heb. people of the land.



utter rashly with an oath, and it be  
pronounce hid from him; when he knoweth  
of it, then he shall be guilty in  
one of these things: <sup>5</sup> and it shall be,  
these. And when he shall be guilty in one  
of these things, that <sup>6</sup> he shall  
confess that wherein he hath sinned:  
<sup>6</sup> and he shall bring <sup>1</sup> his trespass  
offering unto the LORD for his  
sin which he hath sinned, a  
female from the flock, a lamb  
or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering;  
and the priest shall make an  
atonement for him as concerning  
his sin. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>e</sup> if his means suffice not for  
\* he be not able to bring  
a lamb, then he shall bring  
his guilt offering for that wherein he hath sinned,  
for his trespass, which he hath committed,  
two <sup>9</sup> turtledoves, or two young  
pigeons, unto the LORD; one for  
a sin offering, and the other for  
a burnt offering. <sup>8</sup> And he shall  
bring them unto the priest, who  
shall offer that which is for the  
sin offering first, and <sup>2i</sup> wring off  
ts his head from its neck, <sup>i</sup> but shall  
not divide it asunder: <sup>9</sup> and he  
shall sprinkle of the blood of  
the sin offering upon the side  
of the altar; and <sup>k</sup> the rest of  
the blood shall be drained  
out <sup>at</sup> the  
base of the altar: it is a sin  
bottom offering. <sup>10</sup> And he shall <sup>3</sup> offer  
the second for a burnt offering,  
according to the ordinance: <sup>o</sup> and  
the priest shall make an atone-  
ment for him as concerning  
for his sin  
which he hath sinned, and he  
shall be forgiven.  
<sup>11</sup> But if his means suffice not for  
he be not able to bring two  
turtledoves, or two young pigeons,  
then he shall bring his oblation for that  
that sinned shall bring  
wherein he hath sinned, <sup>q</sup> the tenth part  
for his offering  
of an ephah of fine flour for a  
sin offering; <sup>9</sup> he shall put no  
oil upon it, neither shall he put  
any frankincense thereon: for it  
is a sin offering. <sup>12</sup> And he shall  
bring it to the priest, and <sup>7</sup> the  
priest shall take his handful of

a Eccles. 5.

b ch. 4. 35.

c ch. 16. 21  
& 26. 40.  
Num. 5. 7.  
Ezra 10. 1.  
Cp. Josh. 7. 19.d ch. 22. 14.  
Cp. Ezra 10. 2.e ch. 12. 8  
& 14. 21.f Cp. Ezra  
10. 19.g See ch. 1.  
14.h See Ex. 30.  
13.i ch. 1. 15, 17.  
j ch. 6. 5  
& 22. 14  
& 27. 13, 15, 27,  
31.  
Num. 5. 7.

k ch. 1. 15.

l ch. 4. 7, 18,  
30, 34.

m ch. 4. 2.

n Num. 15.  
29.  
Cp. Luke 12.  
48.o See ch. 4.  
20, 26, 31, 35.  
p ver. 15.

q Num. 5. 15.

[Ch. 5. 20  
in Heb.]r ch. 2. 2.  
s Num. 5. 6.  
t ch. 19. 11.

it as the memorial thereof, and  
it, <sup>even</sup> a burn it on the altar, <sup>4b</sup> upon  
the offerings of the LORD made by fire: <sup>made by fire unto the LORD:</sup>  
it is a sin offering. <sup>13</sup> And  
<sup>o</sup> the priest shall make an atone-  
ment for him as touching his  
sin that he hath sinned in any  
of these things, and he <sup>it</sup> shall be  
forgiven him: and the remnant  
shall be the priest's, as the meal  
a meat offering.

<sup>14</sup> And the LORD spake unto  
Moses, saying, <sup>15</sup> d If any one commit  
a trespass, and sin <sup>unwittingly,</sup>  
through ignorance,  
in the holy things of the LORD;  
then <sup>h</sup> he shall bring his guilt offering  
for his trespass  
unto the LORD, a ram without  
blemish out of the flock, according to  
thy estimation in silver by shekels,  
with  
by shekels of silver, after  
<sup>h</sup> the shekel of the sanctuary, for  
a <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering: <sup>16</sup> and he shall  
make restitution for that which  
he hath done amiss in the holy thing,  
and <sup>i</sup> shall add the fifth part  
thereto, and give it unto the  
priest: <sup>o</sup> and the priest shall  
make an atonement for him with  
the ram of the <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering,  
and he shall be forgiven.  
it forgiven him.

<sup>17</sup> And <sup>m</sup> if any one sin, and do  
commit  
any of the things which the LORD  
hath commanded not to be done  
to be done by the commandments of the LORD;  
though he <sup>knew</sup> wist it not, yet is  
he guilty, and shall bear his  
iniquity. <sup>18</sup> p And he shall bring  
a ram without blemish out of the  
flock, according to thy estimation, for  
a <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering, unto the priest:  
<sup>o</sup> and the priest shall make an  
atonement for him concerning  
the thing wherein he erred  
his ignorance  
unwittingly and knew it not, and he  
and wist it  
shall be forgiven.  
forgiven him. <sup>19</sup> It is a  
guilt  
trespass offering: he <sup>is</sup> hath certainly  
guilty before  
trespassed against the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto  
6 Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> If any one  
sin, and <sup>s</sup> commit a trespass  
against the LORD, and <sup>deal falsely with</sup>  
lie unto

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for his guilt Or, his trespass offering<sup>2</sup> Or, pinch<sup>3</sup> Or, prepare<sup>4</sup> Or, after the manner of

A.V. \* Heb. his hand cannot reach to the sufficiency of a lamb.

† Or, ordinance.



his neighbour in <sup>a</sup>a matter of deposit, that which was delivered or of <sup>b</sup>bargain, or of robbery, him to keep, or in <sup>c</sup>\*fellowship, or in a thing taken or have <sup>d</sup>oppressed his neighbour; <sup>e</sup>or <sup>f</sup>have found that which was lost, and <sup>g</sup>deal falsely therein, and <sup>h</sup>swear to a lie; <sup>i</sup>it, and <sup>j</sup>swareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: <sup>k</sup>then it shall be, <sup>l</sup>if because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took <sup>m</sup>violently away, or the thing <sup>n</sup>which he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit <sup>o</sup>which was <sup>p</sup>deceitfully gotten, committed to him, that delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found, <sup>q</sup>or any thing about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even <sup>r</sup>restore it in the full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, <sup>s</sup>in the day of his trespass offering, <sup>t</sup>And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, <sup>u</sup>a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a <sup>v</sup>guilt offering, unto the priest: <sup>w</sup>and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven: concerning <sup>x</sup>it, forgiven him for any whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby. thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

<sup>y</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>z</sup>Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: <sup>aa</sup>It is the burnt offering shall be <sup>ab</sup>on the hearth offering, <sup>ac</sup>because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. <sup>ad</sup>And <sup>ae</sup>the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes <sup>af</sup>whereto which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them <sup>ag</sup>beside the altar. <sup>ah</sup>And <sup>ai</sup>he shall put off his garments, and put on other

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 22. 7, 10.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 13. Mic. 2. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 23. 4. Deut. 22. 1-3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 12. Ex. 22. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 3, 9, 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 5. 7. Cp. ch. 5. 16 & 2 Sam. 12. 6 & Luke 19. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 15, 18. <sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 2, 9. <sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 3, 10. Ezek. 44. 29. Ecclus. 45. 21. Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 13. <sup>l</sup> ver. 26. <sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 12, 13. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 4. 26.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 18. 9.

[Ch. 6. 1 in Heb.] <sup>p</sup> ver. 25, 29. <sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 3 & 7. 1. <sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 6. Num. 13. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 4. Ezek. 44. 18. See Ex. 28. 39-43.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 29. 37 (mg.) & 30. 29 (mg.). See ch. 22. 1-7. <sup>u</sup> Ex. 29. 1, 2.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 16. <sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 11. Ex. 16. 36. <sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 23. Ezek. 42. 14 & 44. 19.

garments, and carry forth the ashes <sup>y</sup>without the camp unto a clean place. <sup>z</sup>And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon; <sup>aa</sup>it shall not <sup>ab</sup>go out; <sup>ac</sup>in it; <sup>ad</sup>and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning: and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon <sup>ae</sup>it; and he shall burn thereon <sup>af</sup>the fat of the peace offerings. <sup>ag</sup>Fire shall <sup>ah</sup>be kept burning upon the altar continually; <sup>ai</sup>it shall <sup>aj</sup>never go out.

<sup>ak</sup>And this is the law of <sup>al</sup>the meal offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. <sup>am</sup>And he shall take <sup>an</sup>up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, <sup>ao</sup>as <sup>ap</sup>the memorial thereof, unto the LORD. <sup>aq</sup>And <sup>ar</sup>that which is left <sup>as</sup>the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: <sup>at</sup>it shall be eaten without leaven <sup>au</sup>in a with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting they shall eat it. <sup>av</sup>It shall not be baken with leaven. <sup>aw</sup>I have given it <sup>ax</sup>unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire; <sup>ay</sup>it is most holy, as <sup>az</sup>is the sin offering, and as the <sup>ba</sup>guilt offering. <sup>bb</sup>Every male among the children of Aaron shall eat of <sup>bc</sup>it. <sup>bd</sup>It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of the LORD made by fire: <sup>be</sup>whosoever <sup>bf</sup>every one that toucheth them shall be holy.

<sup>bg</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>bh</sup>This is the oblation offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; <sup>bi</sup>the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering perpetually, half of it in the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, pledge<sup>2</sup> Or, on its firewood

A.V. \* Or, in dealing. Heb. putting of the hand.

† Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. in the day of his trespass.

‡ Or, for the burning.



morning, and half thereof <sup>in the</sup> <sup>at</sup> evening. <sup>21</sup> On a <sup>a</sup> baking pan <sup>it shall be</sup> made with oil; <sup>when it is</sup> <sup>b</sup> soaked, <sup>and when it is</sup> <sup>baken,</sup> thou shalt bring it in: <sup>and the</sup> <sup>baken</sup> pieces <sup>shall thou offer</sup> <sup>the meal</sup> <sup>of the meat offering</sup> shalt offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD. <sup>22</sup> And the <sup>anointed</sup> <sup>priest of his</sup> <sup>priest</sup> that <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>in his stead</sup> from among his sons shall offer it: <sup>by</sup> <sup>it is</sup> a statute for ever <sup>it shall be</sup> <sup>unto the LORD;</sup> wholly burnt unto the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>For</sup> every meal offering <sup>of</sup> the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

<sup>24</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>25</sup> Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin offering: <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: <sup>it is</sup> <sup>most</sup> <sup>holy.</sup> <sup>26</sup> The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting. <sup>27</sup> <sup>What-</sup>soever shall touch the flesh hereof shall be holy: and when here is sprinkled of the blood hereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in <sup>the</sup> <sup>holy</sup> place. <sup>28</sup> But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>broken:</sup> and if it be sodden in a brasen vessel, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water. <sup>29</sup> <sup>Every</sup> <sup>male</sup> among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy. <sup>30</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>no</sup> in offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement the congregation to reconcile <sup>withal</sup> in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt <sup>with</sup> <sup>in the</sup> fire.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Likewise</sup> <sup>this is the law of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering: <sup>a</sup> it is most holy. <sup>2</sup> <sup>In</sup> <sup>the</sup> place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering:

a ch. 2. 5  
& 7. 9.  
b ch. 7. 12.  
c ch. 3. 3, 4,  
9, 10, 14—16  
& 4. 8, 9.  
Ex. 29. 13, 22.

d ch. 3. 4.

e Ex. 29. 25.

f ch. 6. 18, 29.

g ver. 1.

h ch. 6. 25, 26  
& 14. 13.

i See ch. 4.

j ch. 1. 3, 5, 11  
& 4. 24, 29, 33.  
Cp. ch. 7. 2.

k ver. 17, 29.  
l ch. 10. 17,  
18.  
Num. 18. 9, 19.  
Ezek. 44. 27—  
29.

m ver. 16.

n See ver. 18.  
o ch. 2. 3, 10.  
Num. 18. 9.  
Ezek. 44. 29.  
p ch. 2. 7.  
q ch. 2. 5  
& 6. 21.

r ch. 11. 32,

& 15. 12.

s Cp. ch. 11.

33 & 15. 12.

t ch. 3. 1  
& 22. 21.

u ch. 4. 7, 11,  
12, 18, 21  
& 16. 27.  
Heb. 13. 11.  
Cp. ver. 26, 29  
& ch. 10. 18.

v ch. 2. 4.  
Num. 6. 15.

w ch. 6. 21.

x Amos 4. 5.

y See ch. 5  
& 6. 1—7.

z ver. 37.

a ch. 6. 17,

25.  
b ch. 6. 25.

c Ex. 29. 27,  
28.

and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle <sup>upon the altar round about.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And he shall offer of it <sup>c</sup> all the fat thereof; the <sup>fat tail,</sup> <sup>rump,</sup> and the fat that covereth the inwards, <sup>4</sup> and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the <sup>loins,</sup> <sup>flanks,</sup> and the caul <sup>that is</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>above</sup> the liver, <sup>d</sup> with the kidneys, <sup>it</sup> shall he take away: <sup>5</sup> and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering. <sup>6</sup> Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in <sup>the</sup> <sup>holy</sup> place: <sup>7</sup> it is most holy. <sup>7</sup> As <sup>is</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sin</sup> <sup>offering,</sup> so is the <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement <sup>therewith,</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>have</sup> it. <sup>8</sup> And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>every</sup> <sup>meal</sup> <sup>all the</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed <sup>in the</sup> <sup>frying</sup> <sup>pan,</sup> and <sup>on the</sup> <sup>baking</sup> <sup>pan,</sup> shall be the priest's that offereth it. <sup>10</sup> And every <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, mingled with oil, <sup>or</sup> <sup>and</sup> dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one <sup>as well</sup> <sup>as much</sup> as another.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>this is the law of the</sup> sacrifice of peace offerings, which <sup>one</sup> <sup>he</sup> shall offer unto the LORD. <sup>12</sup> If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving <sup>v</sup> unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine <sup>flour</sup> <sup>soaked.</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>With</sup> <sup>cakes of leavened bread</sup> <sup>Besides the cakes,</sup> he shall offer <sup>for his</sup> <sup>oblation</sup> offering <sup>leavened</sup> bread with the sacrifice of <sup>his</sup> <sup>peace offerings</sup> <sup>thanksgiving</sup> of his <sup>14</sup> And of it he shall offer one out of <sup>each</sup> <sup>the whole</sup> oblation for <sup>c</sup> an heave offering unto the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Whosoever

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, on the flat plate, or, slice.



<sup>a</sup>LORD; LORD, <sup>and</sup> <sup>a</sup>it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings. <sup>15</sup> And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings <sup>b</sup>for thanksgiving shall be eaten <sup>on the same day of his oblation</sup>; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>c</sup>if the sacrifice of his <sup>oblation offering</sup> be a vow, or a <sup>freewill voluntary offering</sup>, it shall be eaten <sup>on the same day that he offereth</sup> his sacrifice: and on the morrow <sup>that which remaineth also the remainder</sup> of it shall be eaten: <sup>17</sup> but <sup>that which remaineth the remainder</sup> of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. <sup>18</sup> And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten <sup>at all</sup> on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an <sup>f</sup>abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity. <sup>19</sup> And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten; it shall be burnt with <sup>fire</sup>. And <sup>as for the flesh</sup>, every one <sup>that is clean</sup> shall eat <sup>all thereof</sup>: <sup>20</sup> but <sup>the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, <sup>k</sup>having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul <sup>l</sup>shall be cut off from his people.</sup> <sup>21</sup> And when any one <sup>Moreover the soul that</sup> shall touch any unclean thing, <sup>as <sup>m</sup>the uncleanness of man, or an <sup>n</sup>unclean beast, or any <sup>unclean abomination, abominable unclean thing,</sup></sup> and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, <sup>even</sup> that soul <sup>l</sup>shall be cut off from his people. <sup>22</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>23</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, <sup>p</sup>Ye shall eat no <sup>manner of</sup> fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. <sup>24</sup> And the fat of <sup>that which the <sup>\*</sup>beast that</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Num. 18. 8, 11, 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 29, 30.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 6—8 & 22. 21.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 3. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 3, 4, 9, 14.

<sup>h</sup> See Ex. 29. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 5, 11, 16.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 21.

& Num. 6. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 3 & 22. 3.

<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 30. 33.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 12 & ch. 13.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 11. 24—28.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 11. 10—23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 16, 17.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 29. 28. Num. 18. 18, 19.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 15 & 22. 8.

Ex. 22. 31. Deut. 14. 21.

Ezek. 4. 14 & 44. 31.

itself, and the fat of that which is torn <sup>of</sup> with beasts, may be used <sup>for in any other service use</sup>: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. <sup>25</sup> For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it <sup>l</sup>shall be cut off from his people. <sup>26</sup> <sup>d</sup>And <sup>Moreover</sup> ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. <sup>27</sup> <sup>Whosoever</sup> <sup>Whatsoever</sup> soul it be that eateth any <sup>manner of</sup> blood, <sup>even</sup> that soul <sup>l</sup>shall be cut off from his people.

<sup>28</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>29</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, <sup>e</sup>He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD <sup>out</sup> of the sacrifice of his peace offerings: <sup>30</sup> <sup>g</sup>his <sup>His</sup> own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by <sup>fire</sup>; the fat with the <sup>breast</sup> <sup>breast, it</sup> shall he bring, that <sup>h</sup>the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD. <sup>31</sup> <sup>i</sup>And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but <sup>j</sup>the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>j</sup>the right <sup>1</sup>thigh <sup>shoulder</sup> shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering <sup>out</sup> of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. <sup>33</sup> He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right <sup>1</sup>thigh <sup>shoulder</sup> for <sup>a portion</sup> <sup>his part</sup>. <sup>34</sup> For <sup>j</sup>the wave breast and the <sup>j</sup>heave <sup>1</sup>thigh <sup>shoulder</sup> have I taken <sup>out of</sup> <sup>from off</sup> the children of Israel <sup>out of</sup> the sacrifices of their peace offerings, <sup>q</sup>and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons <sup>as a due</sup> <sup>by a statute</sup> for ever from among the children of Israel.



<sup>35</sup> This <sup>is the <sup>1</sup>anointing-portion</sup> of Aaron, and <sup>is the portion of the anointing</sup> of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office; <sup>36</sup> which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, <sup>in the day</sup> that he anointed <sup>them. It is a due for them, by a statute</sup> ever throughout their generations. <sup>37</sup> This is the law <sup>e</sup> of the burnt offering, of the <sup>meal</sup> offering, and of the sin offering, and <sup>f</sup> of the trespass offering, and <sup>g</sup> of the consecration, and <sup>h</sup> of the consecrations, and <sup>i</sup> of the sacrifice of the peace offerings; <sup>38</sup> which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel <sup>j</sup> to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto **8** Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Take Aaron and his sons with him, and <sup>n</sup> the garments, and <sup>n</sup> the anointing oil, and <sup>the</sup> bullock <sup>of</sup> the sin offering, and <sup>the</sup> two rams, and <sup>he</sup> basket of unleavened bread; <sup>3</sup> and <sup>a</sup> assemble thou all the congregation <sup>at</sup> together unto the door of the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>4</sup> And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the <sup>congregation</sup> assembly <sup>was</sup> gathered <sup>assembled at</sup> together unto the door of the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>5</sup> And Moses said unto the congregation, <sup>r</sup> This is the thing which the LORD <sup>hath</sup> commanded to be done. <sup>6</sup> And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. <sup>7</sup> <sup>t</sup> And he put upon him <sup>u</sup> the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the <sup>cunningly woven band</sup> curious girdle

of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. <sup>8</sup> And he placed <sup>put</sup> the breastplate upon him: and <sup>a</sup> in the breastplate he put <sup>also he put in the breastplate</sup> <sup>2</sup> the Urim and the Thummim. <sup>9</sup> And he set <sup>u</sup> the <sup>3</sup> mitre upon his head; and <sup>put</sup> upon the <sup>3</sup> mitre, <sup>in front,</sup> <sup>b</sup> upon the <sup>3</sup> mitre, <sup>even upon his forehead,</sup> did he <sup>set</sup> <sup>put</sup> the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. <sup>11</sup> And he sprinkled there-of upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and <sup>both</sup> the laver and its base, <sup>to sanctify them.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And he <sup>i</sup> poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. <sup>13</sup> And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with coats, <sup>put coats upon them,</sup> and girded them with girdles, and <sup>bound headties</sup> <sup>\* put bonnets</sup> upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>14</sup> And he brought <sup>l</sup> the bullock <sup>of</sup> the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons <sup>o</sup> laid their hands upon the head of the bullock <sup>of</sup> the sin offering. <sup>15</sup> And he slew it; <sup>p</sup> and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured <sup>out</sup> the blood at the <sup>base</sup> <sup>bottom</sup> of the altar, and sanctified it, to make <sup>atonement for</sup> reconciliation upon it. <sup>16</sup> <sup>q</sup> And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul <sup>of</sup> <sup>above</sup> the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>s</sup> the bullock, and <sup>its skin, and its</sup> <sup>his hide, his</sup> flesh, and <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>18</sup> <sup>v</sup> And he <sup>presented</sup> <sup>brought</sup> the ram <sup>of</sup> for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 28. 30.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 12. Ex. 28. 36, 37.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 12, 30. Ex. 40. 13—15. <sup>d</sup> See Ex. 30. 26—29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 9, 14. 25.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 20. Ex. 29. 1. <sup>h</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 10, 12. Ex. 30. 30. Ps. 133. 2. Ecclus. 45. 15. <sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>k</sup> See Ex. 29. 19. <sup>l</sup> Ezek. 43.

<sup>m</sup> See Ex. 28. 2—4. <sup>n</sup> See Ex. 30. 23—25.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 7. Ezek. 43. 20, 26. Cp. Heb. 9. 22.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 4 & 4. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 29. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 11, 12.

<sup>t</sup> For ver. 7—9. see Ecclus. 45. 6—12.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 28. 4.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 2.



the head of the ram. <sup>19</sup> And he killed <sup>it;</sup> and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. <sup>20</sup> And he cut the ram into <sup>its</sup> pieces; and Moses burnt <sup>a</sup> the head, and the pieces, and the fat. <sup>21</sup> And he washed the inwards and the legs <sup>with</sup> <sup>in</sup> water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt offering <sup>sacrifice</sup> for a sweet <sup>savour: it was</sup> savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>e</sup> he <sup>presented</sup> brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram. <sup>23</sup> And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood <sup>thereof,</sup> <sup>of it,</sup> and put it <sup>a</sup> upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. <sup>24</sup> And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the <sup>thumb</sup> <sup>thumbs</sup> of their right <sup>hand,</sup> <sup>hands,</sup> and upon the great <sup>toe</sup> <sup>toes</sup> of their right <sup>foot</sup> <sup>feet</sup>: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about. <sup>25</sup> And he took the fat, and the <sup>fat</sup> <sup>tail,</sup> <sup>rump,</sup> and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul <sup>of</sup> <sup>above</sup> the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right <sup>1</sup> <sup>thigh</sup> <sup>shoulder</sup>: <sup>26</sup> and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and <sup>one</sup> <sup>a</sup> cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and <sup>placed</sup> <sup>put</sup> them on the fat, and upon the right <sup>thigh</sup> <sup>shoulder</sup>: <sup>27</sup> and he put <sup>the</sup> <sup>whole</sup> <sup>all</sup> upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>hands</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Aaron,</sup> <sup>Aaron's</sup> <sup>hands,</sup> and upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>hands</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>sons,</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>sons'</sup> <sup>hands,</sup> and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD. <sup>28</sup> And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon

a ch. 1. 8.

b Ex. 30. 30.  
Num. 3. 3.

c ver. 2.

d See ch. 14.  
14-17.e Ezek. 43.  
25, 26.f Num. 3. 7  
& 9. 19.  
Deut. 11. 1.  
1 Kin. 2. 3.  
Zech. 3. 7.g Ezek. 43.  
27.

the burnt offering: they were a consecration <sup>consecrations</sup> for a sweet savour: it <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> an offering made by fire unto the LORD. <sup>29</sup> And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD: <sup>it was</sup> <sup>Moses' portion</sup> <sup>for</sup> of the ram of consecration <sup>it was</sup> <sup>Moses' part</sup>; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>b</sup> Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, <sup>and</sup> upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, <sup>and</sup> his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. <sup>31</sup> And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the congregation: and there eat it <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> the bread that is in the basket of <sup>consecration,</sup> <sup>consecrations,</sup> <sup>2</sup> as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it. <sup>32</sup> And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire. <sup>33</sup> And ye shall not go out <sup>from</sup> <sup>of</sup> the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration be <sup>fulfilled</sup> <sup>at an end</sup>: for he <sup>shall</sup> <sup>consecrate</sup> you seven days. <sup>34</sup> As <sup>seven</sup> <sup>days</sup> shall he consecrate you. <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>he hath</sup> done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make <sup>an</sup> atonement for you. <sup>35</sup> <sup>And</sup> Therefore shall ye abide <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>of</sup> at the door of the <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the congregation day and night seven days, and <sup>j</sup> keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded. <sup>36</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>So</sup> Aaron and his sons did all <sup>the</sup> things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>g</sup> it came to pass on **9** the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel; <sup>2</sup> and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, shoulder  
your hand.<sup>2</sup> The Sept., Onkelos and Syr. read, as I am commanded. See ver. 35, ch. 10. 13.<sup>3</sup> Heb. fill



he said unto Aaron, <sup>a</sup>Take thee a <sup>bull</sup> young calf for a sin offering, and <sup>b</sup>a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, <sup>c</sup>Take ye a <sup>he-goat</sup> kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering; <sup>4</sup> and an ox <sup>Also</sup> a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a <sup>meal</sup> meat offering mingled with oil: <sup>to-day</sup> for the LORD <sup>will</sup> appeareth unto you. <sup>5</sup> And they brought that which Moses commanded before the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD. And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you. <sup>7</sup> And Moses said unto Aaron, <sup>Draw near</sup> Go unto the altar, and <sup>offer</sup> thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make <sup>an</sup> atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the <sup>oblation</sup> offering of the people, and make <sup>an</sup> atonement for them; as the LORD commanded. <sup>So</sup> Aaron drew near <sup>Aaron</sup> therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself. <sup>u</sup> And the sons of Aaron <sup>presented</sup> brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and <sup>w</sup>put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the <sup>base</sup> bottom of the altar: <sup>z</sup>but the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul <sup>from</sup> above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; <sup>a</sup>as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>And the <sup>skin</sup>esh and the <sup>hide</sup> he burnt with re without the camp. <sup>12</sup> And

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 3  
& 3. 14.  
Ex. 29. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 5  
& 3. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 20.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 23.  
Cp. Ezra 6. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 21.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 3, 7.  
Heb. 2. 17  
& 5. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 2. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 6, 23.  
Ex. 29. 43.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 6.  
26.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 3, 10.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 10.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 4.  
ch. 2. 1, 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 38,  
39.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 1, 12,  
16.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 3.  
Heb. 5. 1—3  
& 7. 27  
& 9. 7.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 16,  
20.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 3, 9,  
14  
& 4. 8  
& 7. 3.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 5, 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 6  
& 3. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 29. 24,  
26.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 7. 30—  
34.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 4.  
7.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Luke  
24. 50.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 21. 5.  
See Num.  
6. 23—27.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 16.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 11  
& 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 4, 6.  
Cp. Num. 14.  
10

& 16. 19, 42  
& 20. 6, al.

he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons <sup>delivered</sup> presented unto him the blood, <sup>and</sup> which he <sup>c</sup>sprinkled it upon the altar round about. <sup>13</sup> <sup>d</sup>And they <sup>delivered</sup> presented the burnt offering unto him, <sup>piece by piece,</sup> with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar. <sup>14</sup> <sup>f</sup>And he <sup>washed</sup> did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar. <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup>And he <sup>presented</sup> brought the people's <sup>oblation</sup> offering, and took the <sup>goat of the sin offering</sup> goat, which <sup>was</sup> the sin offering <sup>which was</sup> for the people, and slew it, and <sup>j</sup>offered it for sin, <sup>as</sup> the first. <sup>16</sup> And he <sup>presented</sup> brought the burnt offering, and offered it <sup>ac-</sup> according to the <sup>ordinance</sup> manner. <sup>17</sup> And he <sup>presented</sup> brought the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering, and filled his hand therefrom, and burnt it upon the altar, <sup>besides</sup> the burnt offering of the morning. <sup>18</sup> He slew also the <sup>ox</sup> bullock and the <sup>ram</sup> ram, <sup>the</sup> for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons <sup>delivered</sup> presented unto him the blood, <sup>and</sup> which he sprinkled upon the altar round about, <sup>19</sup> and the fat of the <sup>ox</sup> bullock and of the ram, the <sup>fat tail,</sup> rump, and that which covereth <sup>s</sup> the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul <sup>of</sup> the liver: <sup>20</sup> and they put the fat upon the breasts, <sup>t</sup>and he burnt the fat upon the altar: <sup>21</sup> and the breasts and the right <sup>thigh</sup> shoulder Aaron waved <sup>v</sup>for a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded. <sup>22</sup> And Aaron <sup>lifted</sup> up his <sup>hands</sup> hand to-ward the people, and <sup>y</sup>blessed them; and he came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings. <sup>23</sup> And Moses and Aaron went into the <sup>tent of</sup> tabernacle of the meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and <sup>e</sup>the glory of the LORD appeared



unto all the people. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>b</sup>there came <sup>forth</sup> fire <sup>a</sup>from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: <sup>which</sup> when all the people saw it, <sup>c</sup>they shouted, and <sup>d</sup>fell on their faces.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>f</sup>Nadab and Abihu, **IO** the sons of Aaron, <sup>g</sup>took <sup>each</sup> of them his censer, and put fire therein, and laid <sup>put</sup> incense thereon, and offered <sup>i</sup>strange fire before the LORD, which he <sup>had not</sup> commanded them.

<sup>2</sup> And there <sup>came forth</sup> fire from before the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD. <sup>3</sup> Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them <sup>that</sup> <sup>1</sup>come nigh me, and before all the people <sup>m</sup>I will be glorified. <sup>o</sup>And Aaron held his peace.

<sup>4</sup> And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of <sup>p</sup>Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, <sup>Draw</sup> Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

<sup>5</sup> So they <sup>drew</sup> went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said. <sup>6</sup>And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, <sup>2s</sup>Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither rend your clothes;

that ye die not, <sup>and</sup> that he be not <sup>wroth</sup> with you, lest ye die, lest wrath come upon all the <sup>congregation</sup> people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled. <sup>7</sup> And ye shall not go out from the door of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: <sup>w</sup>for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD spake unto

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 44.  
<sup>21</sup> Cp. Num. G.  
<sup>3, 20</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 1. 15  
<sup>& 1 Tim. 3. 3, 8.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Judg.  
<sup>G. 21</sup>  
<sup>& 13. 19, 20</sup>  
<sup>& 1 Kin. 18. 38</sup>  
<sup>& 1 Chr. 21. 26</sup>  
<sup>& 2 Chr. 7. 1</sup>  
<sup>& 2 Mac. 2. 10, 11.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezra  
<sup>3. 11.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
<sup>18. 39</sup>

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 47  
<sup>& 20. 25.</sup>  
<sup>Ezek. 22. 26</sup>  
<sup>& 44. 23.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 1  
<sup>Ex. 6. 23</sup>  
<sup>& 23. 1.</sup>

<sup>Num. 3. 4</sup>  
<sup>& 25. 61.</sup>  
<sup>1 Chr. 24. 2.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Num.  
<sup>16. 18.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 57.

<sup>Deut. 24. 8.</sup>  
<sup>Neh. 8. 2, 8, 9.</sup>  
<sup>Cp. Jer. 18. 18</sup>  
<sup>& Mal. 2. 7.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 30. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 24.  
<sup>Num. 16. 35.</sup>

<sup>Cp. 2 Sam.</sup>  
<sup>6. 7.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 16.

<sup>Num. 18. 9, 10.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 17,  
<sup>21.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 28.  
<sup>17.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 39.  
<sup>9.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 6. 18,  
<sup>22.</sup>

<sup>Num. 3. 19, 30.</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 3  
<sup>& 6. 16.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 31,  
<sup>34.</sup>  
<sup>Ex. 29. 24, 26,</sup>  
<sup>27.</sup>  
<sup>Num. 18. 11.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 45  
<sup>& 21. 10.</sup>  
<sup>Ezek. 24. 16,</sup>  
<sup>17.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 31, 34.  
<sup>u</sup> Num. 1. 53  
<sup>& 16. 22, 46</sup>  
<sup>& 18. 5.</sup>

<sup>Josh. 7. 1</sup>  
<sup>& 22. 18, 20.</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 21. 12.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 8. 30.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 3, 15.

<sup>y</sup> ch. G. 26,  
<sup>29.</sup>

Aaron, saying, <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>Drink no wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>3</sup>that ye may <sup>e</sup>put difference between <sup>the</sup> holy and the common, and between <sup>the</sup> unclean and <sup>the</sup> clean; <sup>11</sup> and <sup>3h</sup>that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

<sup>12</sup> And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take <sup>k</sup>the <sup>meal</sup> offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for <sup>n</sup>it is most holy: <sup>13</sup> and ye shall eat it in <sup>the</sup> holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the <sup>offerings</sup> sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for <sup>q</sup>so I am commanded. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>r</sup>the wave breast and <sup>the</sup> heave <sup>thigh</sup> shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as <sup>be</sup> thy due, and thy sons' due, <sup>which</sup> are given out of the sacrifices of <sup>the</sup> peace offerings of the children of Israel. <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>The heave <sup>thigh</sup> shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the <sup>LORD</sup>: and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, <sup>as a due</sup> by a statute for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

<sup>16</sup> And Moses diligently sought <sup>x</sup>the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron <sup>that were left,</sup> which were left alive, saying, <sup>17</sup> <sup>y</sup>Where-



fore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the <sup>place of the sanctuary,</sup> <sup>holy place,</sup> seeing <sup>a</sup>it is most holy, and <sup>he</sup>God hath given it you <sup>1</sup>to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD? <sup>18</sup> Behold, <sup>b</sup>the blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within: ye should <sup>certainly</sup> have eaten it in the <sup>indeed</sup> sanctuary, <sup>c</sup>as I commanded. <sup>19</sup> And Aaron <sup>spake</sup> unto Moses, Behold, <sup>said</sup>this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and there have befallen me such things as these. <sup>such things have befallen me</sup> and if I had eaten the sin offering <sup>to-day, / would it have been well-pleasing to day, should accepted</sup> in the sight of the LORD? <sup>20</sup> And when Moses heard <sup>that,</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>he</sup> was well-pleasing in his sight. <sup>content.</sup>

**II** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, <sup>h</sup>These are the <sup>living things</sup> <sup>beasts</sup> which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. <sup>3</sup> Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, <sup>and</sup> <sup>2</sup>cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. <sup>4</sup> Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that <sup>part</sup> the hoof: <sup>as</sup> the camel, because he <sup>2</sup>cheweth the <sup>cud</sup> cud, but <sup>parteth</sup> <sup>divideth</sup> not the <sup>hoof,</sup> <sup>he</sup> is unclean unto you. <sup>5</sup> And the <sup>30</sup> coney, because he <sup>2</sup>cheweth the <sup>cud</sup> cud, but <sup>parteth</sup> <sup>divideth</sup> not the <sup>hoof,</sup> <sup>he</sup> is unclean unto you. <sup>6</sup> And the hare, because <sup>she</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>2</sup>cheweth the <sup>cud</sup> cud, but <sup>parteth</sup> <sup>divideth</sup> not the <sup>hoof,</sup> <sup>she</sup> <sup>he</sup> is unclean unto you. <sup>7</sup> And the swine, because he <sup>parteth</sup> <sup>divide</sup> the hoof, and is <sup>clovenfooted,</sup> but he <sup>cheweth</sup> not the <sup>cud,</sup> <sup>he</sup> is unclean unto you.

a See ver. 12.

b ch. 6. 30.

c ch. 6. 25.

d ch. 9. 8, 12.  
e ch. 7. 21.f Jer. 6. 20  
& 14. 12.  
Hos. 9. 4.  
Mal. 1. 10, 13  
& 2. 13.g Job 39. 26,  
30.  
Matt. 24. 28  
(mg. for mg.).  
Luke 17. 37  
(mg. for mg.).  
h For ver.  
1—47,  
see Deut. 14.  
3—20.  
i Cp. Matt.  
15. 11  
& Mark 7. 15,  
18  
& Acts 10. 12—  
15  
& 11. 6—9  
& Rom. 14. 14  
& 1 Cor. 8. 8  
& Col. 2. 16, 21  
& Heb. 9. 10.  
j Job 28. 7.  
k Ps. 102. 6  
(Heb.).  
l Isai. 34. 11  
(Heb.).  
m Ps. 102. 6.  
Isai. 34. 11.  
Neph. 2. 14.  
n Isai. 2. 20.  
o Ps. 104. 18.  
Prov. 30. 26.p Ex. 10. 4.  
Joel 1. 4.  
q Cp. Isai.  
65. 4.  
& 66. 3, 17  
& 2 Mac. 6.  
18—20.

<sup>8</sup> Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their <sup>carcasses</sup> <sup>ye shall</sup> <sup>not</sup> touch; they are unclean unto you.

<sup>9</sup> These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. <sup>10</sup> And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of <sup>all the</sup> <sup>any</sup> <sup>living</sup> <sup>creatures that are</sup> <sup>thing which is</sup> in the waters, they <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> an <sup>e</sup>abomination unto you, <sup>11</sup> and they shall be <sup>you:</sup> <sup>They shall be even</sup> <sup>e</sup>an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their <sup>carcasses</sup> <sup>ye shall have</sup> in abomination. <sup>12</sup> Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>e</sup>an abomination unto you.

<sup>13</sup> And these <sup>are they which</sup> ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are <sup>e</sup>an abomination: <sup>9</sup> the <sup>4</sup> eagle, and the <sup>gier</sup> eagle, <sup>ossifrage,</sup> and the <sup>ospray;</sup> <sup>14</sup> and the <sup>ospray,</sup> <sup>kite,</sup> and the <sup>falcon</sup> after <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> kind; <sup>15</sup> every raven after <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> kind; <sup>16</sup> and the ostrich, <sup>owl,</sup> and the <sup>5</sup> night hawk, and the <sup>seamew,</sup> <sup>cuckow,</sup> and <sup>j</sup> the hawk after <sup>its</sup> <sup>kind;</sup> <sup>17</sup> and the <sup>k</sup> little owl, and the cormorant, and <sup>l</sup> the great owl; <sup>18</sup> and the <sup>horned</sup> owl, and <sup>m</sup> the pelican, and the <sup>vulture;</sup> <sup>19</sup> and the stork, the <sup>7</sup> heron after <sup>its</sup> <sup>her</sup> kind, and the <sup>hoopoe,</sup> and <sup>n</sup> the bat.

<sup>20</sup> All <sup>winged</sup> <sup>creeping</sup> <sup>things that go upon</sup> <sup>fowls that creep, going upon</sup> <sup>all four,</sup> <sup>all four are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>e</sup>an abomination unto you. <sup>21</sup> Yet these may ye eat of <sup>all winged</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>flying</sup> <sup>creeping</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>goeth</sup> upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; <sup>22</sup> even these of them ye may eat; <sup>2</sup> the <sup>8</sup> locust after <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> kind, and the <sup>8</sup> bald locust after <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> kind, and the <sup>8</sup> cricket after <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> kind, and the <sup>8</sup> grasshopper after <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> kind.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to take away <sup>2</sup> Heb. bringeth up.  
Heb. takmas, of uncertain meaning. <sup>6</sup> Or, swan  
certainly known.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. shaphan, the Hyrax Syriacus or rockbadger.

<sup>7</sup> Or, ibis

<sup>4</sup> Or, great vulture  
<sup>8</sup> Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which are not



23 But all <sup>winged</sup> <sup>other flying</sup> creeping things, which have four feet, <sup>are</sup> shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And <sup>by</sup> <sup>for</sup> these ye shall <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the <sup>even:</sup> <sup>even.</sup> 25 And whosoever beareth <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> of the carcase of them <sup>b</sup> shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 Every <sup>The</sup> <sup>carcases</sup> <sup>of every</sup> beast which <sup>parteth</sup> <sup>divideth</sup> the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, <sup>is</sup> <sup>are</sup> unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> paws, among all <sup>manner</sup> <sup>of</sup> beasts that go on all four, <sup>they</sup> <sup>those</sup> are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcase of them <sup>b</sup> shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 And these are they which are <sup>These also shall be</sup> unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and <sup>c</sup> the mouse, and the <sup>great</sup> <sup>lizard</sup> <sup>tortoise</sup> after its kind, 30 and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>gecko</sup>, and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>land-crocodile</sup>, and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>lizard</sup>, and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>chameleon</sup>, and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>sand-lizard</sup>, and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>chameleon</sup>. and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>snail</sup>, and the <sup>1</sup> <sup>mole</sup>.

31 These are <sup>they which are</sup> unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>wherein</sup> any work is done, <sup>f</sup> it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; <sup>then shall it</sup> <sup>so it shall</sup>

a ch. G. 23 & 15. 12.

b ch. 13. 6, 34 & 14. 8, 9, 47 & 15. 5, &c. & 16. 26, 28 & 17. 15. Num. 19. 10 & 31. 21.

c Isai. 66. 17.

d ch. 17. 15 & 22. 8. Deut. 14. 21. Ezek. 4. 14 & 44. 31.

e Cp. ver. 29.

f ch. 15. 12.

g ch. 20. 25.

be <sup>clean.</sup> <sup>cleansed.</sup> 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall

be <sup>unclean,</sup> <sup>unclean;</sup> and <sup>a</sup> <sup>it ye shall break.</sup> <sup>ye shall break it.</sup>

34 All food <sup>therein</sup> <sup>Of all meat</sup> which may be eaten, that on which <sup>such</sup> water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every <sup>such</sup> vessel shall be unclean. 35 And every thing whereupon <sup>any</sup> <sup>part</sup> of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether <sup>it be</sup> <sup>oven,</sup> or <sup>2</sup> <sup>range</sup> <sup>for</sup> pots, <sup>it</sup> <sup>they</sup> shall be broken <sup>in pieces:</sup> <sup>down: for</sup> they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain or <sup>a</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>pit</sup> <sup>\*</sup> wherein is a gathering of water, <sup>there is plenty of water,</sup> shall be clean: but <sup>4</sup> that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. 37 And if <sup>ought</sup> <sup>any part</sup> of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> clean.

38 But if <sup>any</sup> water be put upon the seed, and <sup>ought</sup> <sup>any part</sup> of their carcase fall thereon, it <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> unclean unto you. 39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And <sup>d</sup> he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 <sup>e</sup> And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever <sup>hath</sup> <sup>many feet, even</sup> <sup>more feet among</sup> all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. 43 <sup>g</sup> Ye shall not make <sup>yourselves</sup> <sup>yourselfes</sup>

R.V. 1 Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards. 2 Or, stewpan 3 Or, cistern  
4 Or, he who A.V. \* Heb. a gathering together of waters. † Heb. doth multiply feet. ‡ Heb. souls.



abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. <sup>44</sup> For I am the LORD your God: <sup>sanctify yourselves therefore, and</sup> ye shall be holy; for I am holy: <sup>neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the earth.</sup> <sup>45</sup> For I am the LORD that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: <sup>ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy</sup>

<sup>46</sup> This is the law of the <sup>beast, beasts,</sup> and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: <sup>to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman <sup>conceive</sup> have conceived and <sup>bear</sup> born a man <sup>child,</sup> then she shall be unclean seven days; <sup>as in</sup> according to the days of the impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. <sup>3</sup> And in the <sup>8</sup> eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. <sup>4</sup> And she shall <sup>then</sup> continue in the blood of <sup>her</sup> purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. <sup>5</sup> But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her <sup>impurity separation</sup>: and she shall continue in the blood of <sup>her</sup> purifying threescore and six

a ch. 19. 2  
& 20. 7, 26  
& 21. 8.  
Ex. 19. 6.  
Cited 1 Pet.  
1. 16.  
Cp. 1 Thess.  
4. 7.

b See ver. 43.  
c Ex. 6. 7.

d ch. 1. 14  
& 5. 7.  
Cited Luke  
2. 24.  
e ver. 6.

f ch. 4. 25.

g ch. 10. 10  
& 20. 25.

h ch. 14. 56.

i Dent. 24. 8.

j Cp. Luke  
2. 22.

k ch. 15. 19.

l Gen. 17. 12.  
Luke 1. 59  
& 2. 21.  
John 7. 22, 23.

m Cp. ver. 11.

days. <sup>6</sup> And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb <sup>of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the</sup> <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> unto the priest: <sup>7</sup> and he <sup>Who</sup> shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the <sup>fountain issue</sup> of her blood. This is the law for her that <sup>beareth, whether</sup> <sup>hath born</sup> a male or a female. <sup>8</sup> And if <sup>her means,</sup> <sup>she be not</sup> suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take <sup>d</sup> two <sup>turtledoves,</sup> or two young pigeons; <sup>e</sup> the one for <sup>a</sup> the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: <sup>f</sup> and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, <sup>2</sup> When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh <sup>h</sup> a <sup>rising,</sup> or a scab, or a bright spot, and it <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> in the skin of his flesh <sup>like</sup> the plague of leprosy, <sup>i</sup> then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: <sup>3</sup> and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and <sup>if</sup> <sup>when</sup> the hair in the plague <sup>be</sup> <sup>is</sup> turned white, and the appearance of the plague <sup>plague in sight</sup> be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is <sup>a</sup> the plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. <sup>4</sup> And if <sup>the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and</sup> <sup>the appearance thereof</sup> <sup>in sight</sup> be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned <sup>white,</sup> <sup>white;</sup> then <sup>m</sup> the priest shall shut up <sup>him that hath</sup> the plague seven



days: <sup>5</sup> and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if <sup>in his eyes the plague</sup> <sup>the plague in his sight</sup> be at a stay, and the plague <sup>be not spread</sup> <sup>spread not</sup> in the <sup>skin,</sup> <sup>skin;</sup> then <sup>a</sup> the priest shall shut him up seven days more: <sup>6</sup> and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be <sup>dim,</sup> <sup>somewhat dark,</sup> and the plague <sup>be not spread</sup> <sup>spread</sup> in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is <sup>but</sup> a scab: and <sup>b</sup> he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. <sup>7</sup> But if the scab spread <sup>much</sup> abroad in the skin, after that he hath shewn himself to <sup>been seen of</sup> the priest for his cleansing, he shall <sup>shew himself to</sup> <sup>be seen of</sup> the priest again: <sup>8</sup> and <sup>if the</sup> shall look, and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it <sup>is</sup> a leprosy.

<sup>9</sup> When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest; <sup>10</sup> and the priest shall <sup>look,</sup> <sup>see him:</sup> and, behold, if <sup>there be a</sup> <sup>white rising</sup> in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be <sup>a</sup> quick raw flesh in the <sup>rising,</sup> <sup>rising;</sup> <sup>11</sup> it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him <sup>unclean:</sup> <sup>he</sup> shall not shut him up: for he is unclean. <sup>12</sup> And if <sup>the</sup> leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his <sup>feet, as far as appeareth to the priest.</sup> <sup>foot, whosoever the priest looketh;</sup> <sup>13</sup> then the priest shall <sup>look</sup> <sup>consider:</sup> and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him clean that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>whensoever</sup> <sup>when</sup> raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. <sup>15</sup> And the priest shall <sup>look on</sup> <sup>see</sup> the raw

flesh, and pronounce him <sup>to be</sup> <sup>unclean:</sup> <sup>for</sup> the raw flesh is unclean: it <sup>is</sup> <sup>is a</sup> leprosy. <sup>16</sup> Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, then he shall come unto the <sup>priest,</sup> <sup>priest;</sup> <sup>17</sup> and the priest shall <sup>look on</sup> <sup>see</sup> him: and, behold, if the plague be turned into <sup>white,</sup> <sup>white;</sup> then the priest shall pronounce *him clean that hath* the plague: he is clean.

<sup>18</sup> And when the flesh hath <sup>The flesh also, in which, even</sup> in the skin <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>thereof,</sup> was a <sup>c</sup> boil, and it is healed, <sup>19</sup> and in the place of the boil there <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> a white rising, or a bright spot, <sup>a</sup> <sup>reddish-white,</sup> <sup>white,</sup> and somewhat then it shall reddish, and it be shewed to the priest; <sup>20</sup> and if, when the priest seeth it, behold, <sup>if the appearance thereof be</sup> <sup>lower</sup> <sup>it be in sight</sup> than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned <sup>white,</sup> <sup>white;</sup> then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> plague of leprosy, it hath <sup>broken out</sup> <sup>in</sup> of the boil. <sup>21</sup> But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hairs therein, and <sup>if</sup> it be not lower than the skin, but be <sup>dim,</sup> <sup>somewhat dark;</sup> then the priest shall shut him up seven days: <sup>22</sup> and if it spread <sup>much</sup> abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. <sup>23</sup> But <sup>if</sup> the bright spot stay in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> place, and <sup>be not spread</sup> <sup>spread,</sup> it is <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

<sup>24</sup> Or <sup>when the flesh hath</sup> <sup>if there be any flesh,</sup> in the skin <sup>whereof there is</sup> <sup>a</sup> a hot burning, and the quick <sup>flesh</sup> <sup>of the burning become a</sup> <sup>that burneth have a</sup> bright spot, <sup>a</sup> <sup>reddish-white,</sup> <sup>somewhat reddish,</sup> or white; <sup>25</sup> then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and <sup>the appearance</sup> <sup>it be in</sup> thereof be <sup>deeper than the skin;</sup> it is <sup>leprosy,</sup> <sup>it hath</sup> <sup>broken out</sup> <sup>in</sup> of the burning: <sup>and</sup> <sup>wherefore</sup> the priest shall

a See ver. 4.

b See ch. 11. 25.

c See Ex. 9. 9.

d ver. 24.

e Cp. Num. 12. 10, 12 &amp; 2 Kin. 5. 27 &amp; 15. 5 &amp; 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.

f Cp. ver. 4. 5. g ver. 28.

h ver. 19.



pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. <sup>26</sup> But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the <sup>other</sup> skin, but be <sup>dim</sup> somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: <sup>27</sup> and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: <sup>and</sup> if it be spread <sup>much</sup> abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. <sup>28</sup> And if the bright spot stay <sup>b</sup> in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> place, and be not spread <sup>spread not</sup> in the skin, but it be <sup>dim</sup> somewhat dark; it is <sup>a</sup> the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is <sup>the scar</sup> of the burning.

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>if</sup> when a man or woman hath <sup>have</sup> a plague upon the head or upon the <sup>beard,</sup> <sup>beard;</sup> <sup>30</sup> then the priest shall look <sup>see</sup> on the plague: and, behold, if the appearance thereof be <sup>it be in sight</sup> deeper than the <sup>skin,</sup> <sup>skin;</sup> and there be in it a yellow thin <sup>hair,</sup> <sup>hair;</sup> then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, <sup>it is</sup> <sup>even a</sup> leprosy <sup>of</sup> upon the head or <sup>of the</sup> beard. <sup>31</sup> And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, <sup>the appearance thereof be not</sup> <sup>it be not in sight</sup> deeper than the skin, and <sup>there be</sup> <sup>that there is</sup> no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up <sup>him</sup> <sup>that hath</sup> the plague of the scall seven days: <sup>32</sup> and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall <sup>be not spread,</sup> <sup>spread not,</sup> and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not <sup>scall be not in sight</sup> deeper than the <sup>skin;</sup> <sup>33</sup> then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up <sup>him</sup> <sup>that hath</sup> the scall seven days more: <sup>34</sup> and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall:

a ver. 6.

b ver. 23.

and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, <sup>and the appearance thereof be not</sup> <sup>nor be</sup> <sup>in sight</sup> deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and <sup>a</sup> he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. <sup>35</sup> But if the scall spread <sup>abroad</sup> <sup>much</sup> in the skin after his cleansing; <sup>36</sup> then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for <sup>the</sup> yellow hair; he is unclean. <sup>37</sup> But if <sup>in his eyes the scall</sup> <sup>the scall be in his</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>sight</sup> at a stay, and <sup>that there is black hair</sup> <sup>black hair be</sup> grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

<sup>38</sup> And when a man <sup>if a man also</sup> or a woman <sup>hath</sup> <sup>have</sup> in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; <sup>39</sup> then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be <sup>of a dull</sup> <sup>darkish</sup> white; it is a <sup>tetter,</sup> <sup>freckled</sup> it hath broken out <sup>spot that groweth</sup> in the skin; he is clean.

<sup>40</sup> And <sup>if a man's hair be</sup> <sup>the man whose hair is</sup> fallen off his head, he is bald; <sup>yet</sup> is he clean. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>if his hair be</sup> <sup>he that hath his hair</sup> fallen off from the <sup>front part of his</sup> <sup>part of his</sup> head, <sup>head,</sup> <sup>head toward his face,</sup> he is forehead bald; <sup>yet</sup> is he clean. <sup>42</sup> But <sup>And</sup> if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a <sup>reddish-white</sup> <sup>white</sup> reddish plague <sup>sore;</sup> <sup>sore;</sup> it is a leprosy <sup>breaking out in</sup> <sup>sprung up in</sup> in his bald head, or his bald forehead. <sup>43</sup> Then the priest shall look upon <sup>him</sup> <sup>it</sup>: and, behold, if the rising of the <sup>plague</sup> <sup>sore</sup> be <sup>reddish-white</sup> <sup>white</sup> in his bald head, or <sup>in his</sup> bald forehead, as the <sup>appearance of</sup> <sup>leprosy</sup> leprosy <sup>appeareth</sup> in the skin of the flesh;

<sup>44</sup> he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall <sup>surely</sup> <sup>pronounce</sup> pronounce him <sup>him utterly</sup> unclean; his plague is in his head.

<sup>45</sup> And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and <sup>the hair of his head shall go loose,</sup> <sup>his head bare,</sup>

c ch. 10. 6.



and he shall <sup>a</sup>cover put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, <sup>b</sup>Unclean, unclean. <sup>46</sup> All the days wherein the plague <sup>is</sup> shall be in him he shall be <sup>unclean</sup> defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; <sup>d</sup>without the camp shall his <sup>dwelling</sup> habitation be.

<sup>47</sup> The <sup>e</sup>garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment; <sup>48</sup> whether it be in the <sup>1</sup>warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any <sup>\*</sup>thing made of skin; <sup>49</sup> And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, <sup>or</sup> either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any <sup>†</sup>thing of skin; it is <sup>the</sup> a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest: <sup>50</sup> and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up <sup>that which</sup> it <sup>that</sup> hath the plague seven days: <sup>51</sup> and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the <sup>the</sup> skin, <sup>whatever service skin is used for or in any work that is made of skin</sup>; the plague is <sup>†</sup>a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. <sup>52</sup> And he shall <sup>He shall therefore</sup> burn the <sup>the</sup> garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is <sup>†</sup>a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire. <sup>53</sup> And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague <sup>†</sup>be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; <sup>54</sup> then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more: <sup>55</sup> and the priest shall

look, after that the plague look on the plague, after that it is washed:

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 24. 17, 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Mic. 3. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Lam. 4. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 43 (for mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Num. 5. 2 & 12. 14, 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 7. 3 & 15. 5

& 2 Chr. 26. 21 & Luke 17. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jude 23.

& Rev. 3. 4.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 44.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 8. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Mark 1. 40, 44. Luke 5. 12, 14 & 17. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 7. 10 & Luke 17. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 19. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Heb. 9. 19. <sup>k</sup> See Ex. 12. 22.

and, behold, if the plague have not changed <sup>its</sup> his colour, and the plague be not <sup>spread</sup> spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the <sup>fire</sup> fire: it is <sup>a</sup> fret, <sup>2</sup> whether the bareness be <sup>fire</sup> within or without. <sup>56</sup> And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be <sup>dim</sup> somewhat dark after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of it; of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: <sup>57</sup> and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of <sup>skin</sup> skin; it is <sup>breaking out</sup> a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. <sup>58</sup> And the garment, either <sup>the</sup> the warp, or <sup>the</sup> the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean. <sup>59</sup> This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or <sup>the</sup> the woof, or any thing of <sup>skin</sup> skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake **I4** unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: <sup>3</sup> He shall be brought unto the priest: <sup>3</sup> and the priest shall go forth <sup>h</sup> out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; <sup>4</sup> then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two <sup>living</sup> birds, <sup>clean</sup> clean birds, and <sup>i</sup> cedar wood, and <sup>j</sup> scarlet, and <sup>k</sup> hyssop: <sup>5</sup> and the priest shall command <sup>to kill</sup> that one of the birds <sup>be killed</sup> in an earthen vessel over <sup>3</sup> running water: <sup>6</sup> as

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, woven or knitted stuff (and in vv. 49, &c.)

<sup>3</sup> Heb. living.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. work of. <sup>†</sup> Heb. vessel, or, instrument.

<sup>§</sup> Or, sparrows.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead



or the living bird, he shall take  
 , and the cedar wood, and the  
 carlet, and the hyssop, and shall  
 ip them and the living bird in  
 ne blood of the bird that was  
 illed over the <sup>1</sup>running water:  
 and he shall <sup>c</sup>sprinkle upon  
 im that is to be cleansed from  
 ne leprosy <sup>d</sup>seven times, and  
 shall pronounce him clean, and  
 shall <sup>e</sup>let <sup>go the living bird</sup> <sup>the living bird loose</sup> <sup>\*f</sup>into  
 ne open field. <sup>8</sup> And he that  
 s to be cleansed <sup>g</sup>shall wash  
 is clothes, and shave off all  
 is hair, and <sup>bathe</sup> <sup>wash</sup> himself in  
 ater, <sup>and that</sup> <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>may</sup> be clean: and  
 fter that he shall come into the  
 amp, <sup>but</sup> <sup>h</sup>shall <sup>dwell outside</sup> <sup>tarry abroad out of</sup> his  
 ent seven days. <sup>9</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> it shall  
 e <sup>i</sup>on the seventh day, that he  
 shall shave all his hair off his  
 head and his beard and his  
 eyebrows, even all his hair he  
 shall shave off: and <sup>j</sup>he shall  
 wash his clothes, <sup>and also</sup> <sup>he shall</sup>  
<sup>at the</sup> <sup>wash</sup> his flesh in water, and he  
 shall be clean. <sup>10</sup> And on the  
 ighth day <sup>j</sup>he shall take two  
 e-lambs <sup>without blemish</sup>, and one  
 e-lamb <sup>of the first year with-</sup>  
<sup>ve-lamb</sup> <sup>out blemish</sup>, and three tenth  
<sup>parts of an ephah</sup> <sup>deals</sup> of fine flour for  
 a meal offering, mingled with oil,  
 and one log of oil. <sup>11</sup> And the  
 priest that <sup>cleanseth him</sup> <sup>maketh him</sup> <sup>clean</sup> shall  
 set <sup>the man that is to be</sup>  
<sup>resent</sup> <sup>cleansed</sup>, <sup>and those things</sup>, before  
 the LORD, at the door of the  
<sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>bername of the congregation</sup>: <sup>12</sup> and the  
 priest shall take one <sup>of the he-lambs</sup>,  
 and <sup>m</sup>offer him for a <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offer-  
 ing, and the log of oil, and <sup>n</sup>wave  
 them for a wave offering before  
 the LORD: <sup>13</sup> and he shall <sup>kill</sup> <sup>slay</sup>  
 he <sup>he-lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> <sup>p</sup>in the place where  
 they <sup>kill the sin offering</sup> <sup>and</sup>  
 he burnt offering, in the <sup>place</sup> <sup>holy</sup>  
 the sanctuary: for <sup>q</sup>as the sin

a ch. 2. 3  
& 7. 6.

b Cp. ch. 8.  
23  
& Ex. 29. 20.

c Heb. 9. 13.

d Cp. 2 Kin.  
5. 10, 14.

e Cp. ch. 16.  
22.  
f ver. 53.  
Cp. ch. 17. 5.  
g ver. 47.  
See ch. 11. 25.

h Num. 12.  
15.

i Cp. Num.  
30. 19.

j Cp. Matt.  
8. 4.  
Mark 1. 44.  
Luke 5. 14.  
k See ch. 4.  
26.

l Num. 15. 4.  
See ch. 2.

m ch. 5. 18  
& 6. 6, 7.  
n See Ex. 29.  
24.  
o ch. 5. 7, 11  
& 12. 8.

p ch. 1. 5, 11  
& 4. 4, 24.

q ch. 7. 7.

offering is the priest's, so is the  
<sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering: <sup>a</sup>it is most holy:  
<sup>14</sup> and the priest shall take <sup>some</sup>  
 of the blood of the <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering,  
 and the priest shall put it <sup>b</sup>upon  
 the tip of the right ear of him  
 that is to be cleansed, and upon  
 the thumb of his right hand, and  
 upon the great toe of his right  
 foot: <sup>15</sup> and the priest shall  
 take <sup>some</sup> of the log of oil, and  
 pour it into the palm of his own  
 left hand: <sup>16</sup> and the priest shall  
 dip his right finger in the oil  
 that is in his left hand, and shall  
 sprinkle of the oil with his finger  
 seven times before the LORD:  
<sup>17</sup> and of the rest of the oil that  
 is in his hand shall the priest put  
 upon the tip of the right ear of  
 him that is to be cleansed, and  
 upon the thumb of his right  
 hand, and upon the great toe of  
 his right foot, upon the blood of  
 the <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering: <sup>18</sup> and the  
<sup>rest</sup> <sup>remnant</sup> of the oil that is in the  
 priest's hand he shall <sup>put</sup> <sup>pour</sup> upon  
 the head of him that is to be  
 cleansed: <sup>k</sup>and the priest shall  
 make <sup>an</sup> atonement for him be-  
 fore the LORD. <sup>19</sup> And the priest  
 shall offer the sin offering, <sup>k</sup>and  
 make <sup>an</sup> atonement for him that  
 is to be cleansed <sup>because of his</sup> <sup>from</sup>  
 uncleanness; and afterward he  
 shall kill the burnt offering:  
<sup>20</sup> and the priest shall offer the  
 burnt offering and <sup>l</sup>the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offer-  
 ing upon the altar: <sup>k</sup>and the  
 priest shall make <sup>an</sup> atonement  
 for him, and he shall be clean.  
<sup>21</sup> And <sup>o</sup>if he be poor, and  
<sup>†</sup>cannot get so <sup>much</sup> <sup>much</sup>, then he shall  
 take one <sup>he-lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> for a <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offer-  
 ing <sup>n</sup>s to be waved, <sup>k</sup>to make <sup>an</sup>  
 atonement for him, and one tenth  
<sup>part of an ephah</sup> <sup>deal</sup> of fine flour mingled  
 with oil for a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. living.

† Heb. the daughter of her year.

‡ Heb. his hand reach not.

§ Heb. for

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. upon the face of the field.



a log of oil; <sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup> and two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>b</sup> And <sup>on the eighth day he shall bring them</sup> for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> before the LORD. <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup>

<sup>24</sup> <sup>d</sup> And the priest shall take the lamb of the <sup>guilt trespass</sup> offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

<sup>25</sup> and he shall kill the lamb of the <sup>guilt trespass</sup> offering, <sup>j</sup> and the priest shall take <sup>some</sup> of the blood of the <sup>guilt trespass</sup> offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: <sup>26</sup> and the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

<sup>27</sup> and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD: <sup>28</sup> and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the <sup>guilt trespass</sup> offering: <sup>29</sup> and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make <sup>an</sup> atonement for him before the LORD. <sup>30</sup> And he shall offer <sup>the</sup> one of <sup>h</sup> the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he <sup>is able to</sup> get; <sup>31</sup> even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the <sup>meal</sup> offering: <sup>i</sup> and the priest

<sup>8.</sup> <sup>a</sup> See ch. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 10, 11.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 17. 8.  
Num. 32. 22.  
Deut. 32. 49.

<sup>f</sup> For ver.  
25—29,  
see ver. 14—18.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 91.  
<sup>10</sup> & Zech. 5. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 15. 15.

<sup>i</sup> See ver.  
18—21.

shall make <sup>an</sup> atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD. <sup>32</sup> This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, <sup>whose</sup> <sup>hand</sup> is not able to get <sup>c</sup> *that which pertaineth* to his cleansing.

<sup>33</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

<sup>34</sup> When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you <sup>e</sup> for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; <sup>35</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>And</sup> he that owneth the house

shall come and tell the priest, saying, <sup>There</sup> <sup>It</sup> seemeth to me <sup>to be</sup> <sup>there is</sup>

as it were <sup>g</sup> a plague in the house: <sup>36</sup> <sup>Then</sup> and the priest shall

command that they <sup>\*</sup> empty the house, before the priest go <sup>in</sup> <sup>into it</sup>

to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made

unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the

house: <sup>37</sup> and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the

plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, <sup>and the appearance thereof</sup> <sup>which in sight</sup>

<sup>be</sup> <sup>are</sup> lower than the wall; <sup>38</sup> then the priest shall go out of the

house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven

days: <sup>39</sup> and the priest shall come again the seventh day,

and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the

walls of the house; <sup>40</sup> then the priest shall command that they

take <sup>out</sup> <sup>away</sup> the stones in which the plague is, and <sup>they</sup> shall cast them

into an unclean place without the city: <sup>41</sup> and he shall cause

the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall

pour out the <sup>mortar</sup> <sup>dust</sup> that they scrape off without the city into

an unclean place: <sup>42</sup> and they



shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaister the house.

<sup>43</sup> And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken <sup>out</sup> away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered; <sup>44</sup> then the priest shall come <sup>in</sup> and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is <sup>e</sup>a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. <sup>45</sup> And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the <sup>mortar</sup> of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

<sup>46</sup> Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. <sup>47</sup> And he that lieth in the house <sup>j</sup>shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

<sup>48</sup> And if the priest <sup>\*</sup>shall come in, and look <sup>look</sup> upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

<sup>49</sup> And he shall take <sup>k</sup>to cleanse the house <sup>l</sup>two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: <sup>50</sup> and he shall kill <sup>the</sup> one of the birds in an earthen vessel over <sup>1</sup>running water: <sup>51</sup> and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the <sup>1</sup>running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: <sup>52</sup> and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and

with the <sup>1</sup>running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: <sup>53</sup> but he shall let go the living bird out of the city <sup>a</sup>into the open <sup>field</sup>: so shall he <sup>fields</sup>, and <sup>b</sup>make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

<sup>54</sup> This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for <sup>c</sup>a scall; <sup>55</sup> and for <sup>d</sup>the leprosy of a garment, and for <sup>e</sup>a house; <sup>56</sup> and <sup>f</sup>for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: <sup>57</sup> to <sup>h</sup>teach <sup>i</sup>when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake **15** unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>i</sup>When any man hath

a <sup>an</sup> issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. <sup>3</sup> And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

<sup>4</sup> Every <sup>bed</sup> whereon he <sup>that hath</sup> lieth that the issue <sup>lieth</sup> shall be <sup>unclean</sup>: and every <sup>thing</sup> whereon he <sup>sitteth</sup> shall be unclean. <sup>5</sup> And whosoever toucheth his bed <sup>j</sup>shall wash his clothes, and <sup>m</sup>bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>6</sup> And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he <sup>sat</sup> that hath the issue <sup>sat</sup> shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>7</sup> And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>8</sup> And if he that hath

a See ver. 7.

b ver. 19, 20.

c ch. 13. 30.

d ch. 13. 47.

e ch. 13. 51.

52.

f ver. 34.

g ch. 13. 2.

h See ch. 10. 10, 11.

i ch. 22. 4.

Num. 5. 2.

2 Sam. 3. 29.

j See ch. 11.

25.

k ver. 52.

l Cp. ver.

4-6.

m ch. 16. 26

& 17. 15.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. living.

† Heb. in the day of the unclean, and in the day of the clean.

‡ Or, running

A.V. \* Heb. in coming in shall come in, &c.  
the reins. § Heb. vessel.



the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>9</sup> And what <sup>1</sup>saddle soever he <sup>that hath the issue rideth upon</sup> shall be unclean. <sup>10</sup> And who-soever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth <sup>any of</sup> those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>11</sup> And whomsoever he <sup>that hath the issue toucheth, without toucheth that hath the issue, and having hath not</sup> rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>d</sup>the earthen vessel, which he <sup>that hath the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which issue toucheth, hath the issue,</sup> shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. <sup>13</sup> And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his <sup>issue, issue;</sup> then <sup>e</sup>he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his <sup>clothes; clothes;</sup> and he shall bathe his flesh in <sup>2</sup>running water, and shall be clean. <sup>14</sup> And on the eighth day he shall take to him two <sup>7</sup>turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the <sup>tent of meeting, tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> and give them unto the priest: <sup>15</sup> and the priest shall offer them, <sup>i</sup>the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; <sup>j</sup>and the priest shall make <sup>an</sup> atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>k</sup>if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall <sup>bathe wash</sup> all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>17</sup> And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be

washed with water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>18</sup> The woman also with whom <sup>a man</sup> shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and <sup>a</sup>be unclean until the even.

<sup>19</sup> And if a woman have an issue, <sup>and</sup> her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be <sup>in her <sup>30</sup>impurity <sup>2</sup>put apart</sup> seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. <sup>20</sup> <sup>c</sup>And every thing that she lieth upon in her <sup>3</sup>impurity <sup>separation</sup> shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. <sup>21</sup> And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>22</sup> And whosoever toucheth any thing that she <sup>sitteth sat</sup> upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>23</sup> And if it be on <sup>the her</sup> bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>f</sup>if any man lie with <sup>her, her at all,</sup> and her <sup>impurity flowers</sup> be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and <sup>every all the</sup> bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

<sup>25</sup> And if <sup>h</sup>a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in <sup>not in the time of her <sup>impurity, separation,</sup> or out of</sup> the time of her <sup>if she have an issue it run</sup> beyond the time of her <sup>impurity separation</sup>; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness <sup>she shall</sup> be as <sup>in</sup> the days of her <sup>impurity: separation:</sup> she <sup>is shall be</sup> unclean. <sup>26</sup> Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her <sup>impurity separation:</sup> and every thing whereon <sup>whatsoever</sup> she sitteth <sup>upon</sup> shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her <sup>impurity. separation.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And whosoever toucheth those things

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 21. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 2, 5 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 4-10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 23 & 11. 32, 33.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 28. Cp. ch. 14. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 19. Cp. ch. 20. 18.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 12. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 9. 20. Mark 5. 25. Luke 8. 43.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 30, 31.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 30. See ch. 4. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 4. Deut. 23. 10.



shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. <sup>28</sup> But <sup>c</sup>if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

<sup>29</sup> And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two <sup>turtledoves, turtles,</sup> or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> tabernacle of the congregation.

<sup>30</sup> And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

<sup>31</sup> Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they <sup>i</sup>defile my tabernacle that is in the midst of <sup>among</sup> them.

<sup>32</sup> This is the law <sup>j</sup>of him that hath an issue, and <sup>l</sup>of him whose seed of copulation goeth from him, so that he is unclean thereby; <sup>and is defiled therewith</sup>; <sup>33</sup> <sup>m</sup>and of her that is sick with <sup>of</sup> her impurity, flowers, and <sup>j</sup>of him that hath an issue, of the man, <sup>n</sup>and of the woman, <sup>and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.</sup>

**16** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto <sup>Moses,</sup> Moses after <sup>p</sup>the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they <sup>drew near</sup> offered before the LORD, and died; <sup>2</sup> and the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he <sup>r</sup>come not at all times into the holy place within the <sup>veil,</sup> veil before the <sup>mercy-seat,</sup> mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for <sup>s</sup>I will appear in the cloud upon the <sup>mercy-seat.</sup> mercy seat. <sup>3</sup> Herewith <sup>Thus</sup> shall Aaron come into the holy place: <sup>u</sup>with young bullock for a sin offering,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 10  
& 8. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 10  
& 8. 7.  
Ezek. 44. 17, 18.  
See Ex. 28. 39—43.  
<sup>c</sup> For ver. 28—30,  
see ver. 13—15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 6, 7.  
Ex. 30. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 12. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 14.  
Num. 29. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 29. 21.  
Ezra 6. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 45. 22.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 17, 24.  
ch. 9. 7.  
Heb. 7. 27, 28  
& 9. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 5. 3  
& 19. 13, 20.  
Ezek. 5. 11  
& 23. 38.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 26.  
Cp. ver. 21, 22  
(for mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 1, 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 1.  
Num. 16. 46.  
Rev. 8. 3—5.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ex. 30. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 25. 22  
& 40. 34, 35.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 10—12.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 30. 1, 7, 8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 25. 21.

and <sup>a</sup>a ram for a burnt offering. <sup>4</sup> He shall put on <sup>b</sup>the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with <sup>a</sup>the linen girdle, and with the linen <sup>1</sup>mitre shall he be attired: <sup>these</sup> are <sup>the</sup> holy garments; and <sup>he</sup> shall <sup>bathe</sup> his flesh in water, and <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>he</sup> shall <sup>wash</sup> them on. <sup>5</sup> And he shall take of <sup>f</sup>the congregation of the children of Israel two <sup>he-goats</sup> kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering. <sup>6</sup> And Aaron shall <sup>present the</sup> offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and <sup>h</sup>make an atonement for himself, and for his house. <sup>7</sup> And he shall take the two goats, and <sup>set</sup> present them before the LORD at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. <sup>8</sup> And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for <sup>2k</sup>Azazel. <sup>9</sup> And Aaron shall <sup>present</sup> the <sup>\*scapegoat.</sup> goat upon which the lot fell for the LORD, and offer him <sup>LORD's lot</sup> for a sin offering. <sup>10</sup> But the goat, on which the lot fell <sup>for</sup> to be the <sup>k</sup>Azazel, shall be <sup>set</sup> presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement <sup>for him,</sup> with him, <sup>to send him away</sup> and to let him go for <sup>k</sup>Azazel <sup>a scapegoat</sup> into the wilderness. <sup>11</sup> And Aaron shall <sup>present</sup> bring <sup>g</sup>the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself: <sup>12</sup> and he shall take <sup>a</sup>a censer full of <sup>burning</sup> coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the <sup>veil,</sup> veil: <sup>13</sup> <sup>t</sup>and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover <sup>v</sup>the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy seat that is upon

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, turban<sup>2</sup> Or, dismissal<sup>3</sup> Or, overA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Azazel.<sup>†</sup> Heb. went up.



the testimony, that he die not:

<sup>14</sup> and "he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> seat on the east; and before the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

<sup>15</sup> "Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood <sup>within</sup> the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> seat, and before the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> seat: <sup>16</sup> and he shall

<sup>17</sup> make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness <sup>cleanness</sup> of the children of Israel, and because of their <sup>transgressions</sup> <sup>transgressions</sup> even in all their sins: and so shall

he do for the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup> that dwelleth with them in the midst of their uncleanness. <sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup> And there shall be no man in the

<sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup> when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And he shall go out unto the altar that

is <sup>before</sup> the LORD, and <sup>make</sup> an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. <sup>19</sup> And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the <sup>uncleanness</sup> <sup>uncleanness</sup> of the children of Israel. <sup>20</sup> And when he hath made an end of <sup>atonement</sup> <sup>reconciling</sup> the holy place, and the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the congregation, and the altar, he shall <sup>bring</sup> the live goat: <sup>21</sup> and

Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat,

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 9. 13, 25  
& 10. 4.  
See ch. 4. 5, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 53. 6  
& 2 Cor. 5. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 2. 17  
& 5. 1  
& 9. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 53. 11, 12  
& John 1. 29  
& Heb. 9. 23  
& 1 Pet. 2. 24.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 2.  
Heb. 6. 19  
& 9. 3, 7.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 6. 11.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 18.  
Cp. Ex. 29. 36  
& Ezek. 45. 18  
& Heb. 9. 22, 23.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3, 5.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 10, 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 8—10.  
Ex. 29. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 9, 10.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 5  
& 17. 15.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 11, 12, 21  
& 6. 30.  
Heb. 13. 11, 12.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 5  
& 4. 24.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 4. 7, 18.  
Ex. 30. 6, 10.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 16, 18.  
Ezek. 43. 20  
& 45. 20.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 23. 27.  
Num. 29. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 32.  
Ps. 35. 13.  
Isai. 53. 3, 5.  
Dan. 10. 12  
(Heb.).

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 15  
& 18. 26  
& 19. 34.  
Cp. Ex. 12. 49.

and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their <sup>transgressions</sup> <sup>transgressions</sup> sins; and he shall <sup>put</sup> <sup>sins, putting</sup> them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of <sup>a</sup> <sup>that is in readiness</sup> <sup>fit man</sup> man

into the wilderness: <sup>22</sup> and the goat shall <sup>d</sup> bear upon him all their iniquities unto a <sup>solitary</sup> <sup>land</sup> land <sup>not in-</sup> <sup>habited</sup> <sup>land</sup>: and <sup>he</sup> shall let go the goat in the wilderness. <sup>23</sup> And

Aaron shall come into the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup>, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there: <sup>24</sup> and he shall <sup>bathe</sup> <sup>wash</sup> his flesh <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and <sup>offer</sup> <sup>offering</sup> his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atone-

ment for <sup>himself</sup> <sup>himself</sup> himself, and for the people. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>fat</sup> <sup>fat</sup> the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar. <sup>26</sup> And he that <sup>let</sup> <sup>let</sup> go the goat for <sup>Azazel</sup> <sup>the scapegoat</sup> shall

wash his clothes, and <sup>bathe</sup> <sup>bathe</sup> his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>n</sup> And the bullock <sup>for</sup> <sup>for</sup> the sin offering, and the goat <sup>for</sup> <sup>for</sup> the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall <sup>be carried</sup> <sup>one carry</sup> forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. <sup>28</sup> And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>it</sup> <sup>this</sup> shall be a statute for ever unto you: <sup>that</sup> <sup>in</sup> in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall <sup>afflict</sup> <sup>shall do</sup> your souls, and <sup>do no work</sup> <sup>no manner of work, the homeborn,</sup> at all, <sup>whether it be one of your own country</sup>



or <sup>the</sup> stranger that sojourneth among you: <sup>30</sup> for on this day shall <sup>atonement</sup> be made <sup>that</sup> for you, <sup>the priest</sup> to cleanse you; from all your sins shall ye be clean before the LORD. <sup>31</sup> It <sup>is</sup> shall be a sabbath of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall <sup>afflict</sup> your souls; it is a statute for ever. <sup>32</sup> And the priest, <sup>who</sup> shall be anointed and <sup>who</sup> whom he shall be <sup>consecrated</sup> to be priest <sup>shall</sup> \*consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and <sup>shall</sup> put on the linen garments, even the holy garments: <sup>33</sup> and he shall make an atonement for <sup>the</sup> the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the <sup>tent</sup> of the tabernacle of the meeting, and for <sup>the</sup> the altar; and he shall make an atonement for <sup>the</sup> the priests, and for <sup>all</sup> the people of the <sup>assembly</sup> congregation. <sup>34</sup> And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel <sup>because</sup> of all their sins <sup>once</sup> in the year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

**17** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying, <sup>3</sup> What man soever there be of the house of Israel, <sup>that</sup> killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it <sup>without</sup> the camp, and <sup>hath</sup> not brought it <sup>out</sup> unto the door of the <sup>tent</sup> of meeting, to offer it as an oblation <sup>an</sup> offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD; blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man <sup>shall</sup> be cut off from among his people: to the end that the children

of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they <sup>sacrifice</sup> offer <sup>a</sup> in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the <sup>tent</sup> of the tabernacle of the meeting, unto the priest, and <sup>sacrifice</sup> offer them <sup>d</sup> for sacrifices of peace offerings unto the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And the priest <sup>d</sup> shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the <sup>tent</sup> of the tabernacle, and burn the fat <sup>for</sup> a sweet savour unto the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And they shall no more <sup>sacrifice</sup> offer their sacrifices unto the <sup>1</sup> he-goats, <sup>devils</sup>, after whom they <sup>go</sup> have gone a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

<sup>8</sup> And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers <sup>that</sup> which sojourn among <sup>them</sup> you, <sup>that</sup> offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice, <sup>9</sup> and <sup>bringeth</sup> it not unto the door of the <sup>tent</sup> of the tabernacle, to <sup>sacrifice</sup> offer it unto the LORD; <sup>even</sup> that man shall be cut off from among his people.

<sup>10</sup> And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, <sup>s</sup> that eateth any manner of blood; I will <sup>even</sup> <sup>t</sup> set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. <sup>11</sup> For the <sup>life</sup> of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar <sup>w</sup> to make an atonement for your souls: <sup>for</sup> it is the blood that maketh an atonement by reason of the <sup>life</sup> <sup>12</sup> Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

<sup>13</sup> And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or

a ch. 14. 7.  
53.

b Ps. 51. 2.  
Jer. 23. 8.  
Heb. 10. 1, 2.  
1 John 1. 7, 9.

c ch. 23. 32.

d ch. 3. 2.

e See ver. 29.

f Cp. ch. 21.  
10.

g Ex. 29. 29,  
30.  
Cp. Num.  
20. 23.

h ver. 4.  
i See Gen.  
8. 21.

j ver. 16.  
k 2 Chr. 11.  
15 (mg.).  
Cp. Isai. 13. 21  
(mg.)  
& 34. 14 (mg.).  
l See Ex.  
34. 15.

m ver. 18.

n ver. 6.  
o ver. 24.

p ch. 1. 2, 3.

q ver. 4.

r Ex. 30. 10.  
Heb. 9. 7, 25.

s See ch. 3.  
17.

t ch. 20. 3, 6  
& 26. 17.  
Jer. 44. 11.  
Ezek. 14. 8  
& 15. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 34. 16.

u ver. 14.

v Cp. Deut.  
12. 5, 6, 13—15,  
21.

w Cp. Matt.  
26. 28  
& Mark 14. 24  
& Rom. 3. 25  
& 5. 9  
& Eph. 1. 7  
& Col. 1. 14, 20  
& Heb. 13. 12  
& 1 John 1. 7  
& Rev. 1. 5.

x ver. 9.

y Heb. 9. 22.

z Cp. Ex. 30.  
33.



of the strangers that sojourn among <sup>them, \* which</sup> <sup>taketh in hunting</sup> <sup>hunteth and catcheth</sup> any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall <sup>even</sup> <sup>b</sup>pour out the blood thereof, and <sup>c</sup>cover it with dust. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>as to</sup> <sup>it is</sup> the life of all <sup>flesh, e</sup> the blood <sup>thereof is all one with</sup> <sup>of it is for</sup> the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off. <sup>15</sup> <sup>f</sup>And every soul that eateth <sup>1</sup>that which <sup>dieth</sup> <sup>died</sup> of itself, or that which <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> torn <sup>of beasts, g</sup> <sup>whether he be</sup> <sup>with beasts, whether it be</sup> homeborn one of your own country, or a stranger, <sup>h</sup>he shall <sup>both</sup> wash his clothes, and <sup>i</sup>bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. <sup>16</sup> But if he wash them not, nor bathe his <sup>flesh,</sup> <sup>flesh;</sup> then <sup>j</sup>he shall bear his iniquity.

**18** <sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup>Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>k</sup>I am the LORD your God. <sup>3</sup><sup>1</sup>After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and <sup>n</sup>after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their <sup>statutes,</sup> <sup>ordinances.</sup> <sup>4</sup><sup>p</sup>My judgements shall ye do, <sup>and</sup> <sup>my statutes</sup> <sup>shall ye keep,</sup> <sup>to walk therein:</sup> <sup>k</sup>I am the LORD your God. <sup>5</sup><sup>p</sup>Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my <sup>judgements:</sup> <sup>q</sup>which if a man do, he shall live <sup>2</sup>in them: I am the LORD.

<sup>6</sup>None of you shall approach to any that is <sup>1</sup>near of kin to him, to uncover <sup>their</sup> nakedness: I am the LORD. <sup>7</sup><sup>s</sup>The nakedness of thy father, <sup>even</sup> <sup>or</sup> the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother;

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 22. 30.  
& 27. 20.  
1 Cor. 5. 1.  
Cp. Gen. 49. 4  
& Amos 2. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 12. 16, 24  
& 15. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 24. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 12  
& Ezek. 22. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 11.  
See Gen. 9. 4.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 22. 8.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 16. 29.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 11. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num. 19. 20.  
See ch. 5. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 44  
& 19. 4, &c.  
& 20. 7.  
Ex. 6. 6, 7.  
Ezek. 20. 5, 7, 19, 20, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 20. 7, 8  
& 23. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Gen. 38. 26  
& Ezek. 22. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 23. 24.  
Deut. 12. 30, 31.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen. 38. 8  
& Deut. 25. 5  
& Matt. 22. 24  
& Mark 12. 19  
& Luke 20. 28.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 26.  
ch. 19. 37  
& 20. 8, 22  
& 25. 18.  
Deut. 4. 1, 6  
& 5. 1  
& 6. 1  
& 12. 1.  
Ezek. 20. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.  
Cited Rom. 10. 5  
& Gal. 3. 12.  
Cp. Luke 10. 28.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> For ver. 7-16,  
see ch. 20. 11-21.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 31. 50.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 24  
& 20. 18  
& Ezek. 18. 6  
& 22. 10.

thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. <sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup>The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness. <sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or <sup>the</sup> <sup>whether she be</sup> <sup>born at</sup> the daughter of thy mother, <sup>whether she be</sup> <sup>born at</sup> home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. <sup>10</sup> The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness. <sup>11</sup> The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. <sup>12</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. <sup>13</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. <sup>14</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. <sup>15</sup> <sup>m</sup>Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. <sup>16</sup> <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. <sup>17</sup> Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her <sup>daughter; thou</sup> <sup>daughter, neither</sup> shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; <sup>for</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>near kinswomen:</sup> it is <sup>3</sup> <sup>wickedness.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And thou shalt not <sup>Neither shalt thou</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>a rival to</sup> <sup>vex</sup> take <sup>a</sup> <sup>woman</sup> <sup>wife</sup> to her sister, to <sup>her,</sup> to uncover her nakedness. <sup>t</sup>beside the other in her life time. <sup>19</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Also</sup> thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. a carcase.

<sup>2</sup> Or, by

<sup>3</sup> Or, enormity

<sup>§</sup> Or, one wife to another

A.V. \* Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

† Heb. a carcase.

‡ Heb. remainder of his flesh.



nakedness, as long as she is <sup>1</sup>impure put apart by her uncleanness. <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. <sup>21</sup> And thou shalt not <sup>2</sup>give let any of thy seed <sup>2</sup>to make them <sup>c</sup>pass through the fire to <sup>d</sup>Molech, neither shalt thou <sup>f</sup>profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. <sup>22</sup> <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. <sup>23</sup> <sup>k</sup>And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a <sup>beast, beast</sup> to lie down thereto: it is <sup>m</sup>confusion.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>o</sup>Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: <sup>p</sup>for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out from before you: <sup>25</sup> and <sup>q</sup>the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself <sup>s</sup>vomiteth out her inhabitants. <sup>26</sup> <sup>u</sup>Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not <sup>do</sup>commit any of these abominations; neither <sup>w</sup>the any of your homeborn, nor <sup>the</sup>any stranger that sojourneth among you: <sup>27</sup> (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;) <sup>28</sup> that the land <sup>vomit</sup>spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it <sup>vomited</sup>spued out the <sup>nation</sup>nations that were before you. <sup>29</sup> For whosoever shall <sup>do</sup>commit any of these abominations, even the souls that <sup>do</sup>commit them shall be cut off from among their people. <sup>30</sup> <sup>a</sup>Therefore shall ye keep my charge, <sup>c</sup>that ye <sup>do</sup>commit not any of these abominable customs, which were <sup>done</sup>committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: <sup>f</sup>I am the LORD your God.

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 20. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 11. 44, 45.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 2-5.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 18. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 3 & 21. 6  
<sup>f</sup> & 23. 10  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 32. 35  
<sup>h</sup> & Ezek. 20. 26, 31  
<sup>i</sup> & 23. 37, al.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 7, 33  
<sup>k</sup> & Acts 7. 43.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 20. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> f ch. 19. 12 & 20. 3  
<sup>n</sup> & 21. 6  
<sup>o</sup> & 22. 2, 32  
<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 36. 20, 22  
<sup>q</sup> Mal. 1. 12  
<sup>r</sup> g ch. 20. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Gen. 19. 5 & Judg. 19. 22  
<sup>t</sup> & Rom. 1. 27  
<sup>u</sup> & 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10  
<sup>v</sup> & 1 Tim. 1. 9, 10.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 20. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> i ch. 26. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 John 5. 21.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 16. 26 (mg. for mg.)  
<sup>aa</sup> & Ps. 96. 5 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>ab</sup> See Ex. 20. 3-5.  
<sup>ac</sup> j Ex. 34. 17.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Deut. 27. 15.  
<sup>ae</sup> k ch. 20. 15, 16.  
<sup>af</sup> Ex. 22. 19.  
<sup>ag</sup> l See ch. 7. 15-18.  
<sup>ah</sup> m ch. 20. 12.  
<sup>ai</sup> n ch. 1. 3 & 22. 19.  
<sup>aj</sup> o ver. 30.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Matt. 15. 19, 20  
<sup>al</sup> & Mark 7. 21-23.  
<sup>am</sup> p ch. 20. 23.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. Deut. 18. 12.  
<sup>ao</sup> q Num. 35. 34.  
<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 2. 7.  
<sup>aq</sup> Ezek. 36. 17.  
<sup>ar</sup> r ch. 7. 18.  
<sup>as</sup> s ch. 20. 22.  
<sup>at</sup> t See ch. 5. 1.  
<sup>au</sup> u See ver. 4, 5.  
<sup>av</sup> v ch. 22. 15.  
<sup>aw</sup> w See ch. 16. 29.  
<sup>ax</sup> x ch. 23. 22.  
<sup>ay</sup> Deut. 24. 19-21.  
<sup>az</sup> Cp. Ruth 2. 15, 16.  
<sup>ba</sup> y See Ex. 20. 15.  
<sup>bb</sup> z Cp. ch. 6. 2, 3  
<sup>bc</sup> & Eph. 4. 15, 25  
<sup>bd</sup> & Col. 3. 9.  
<sup>be</sup> a ch. 22. 9.  
<sup>bf</sup> b See Ex. 20. 7.  
<sup>bg</sup> c ver. 3, 26.  
<sup>bh</sup> ch. 20. 23.  
<sup>bi</sup> Deut. 18. 9.  
<sup>bj</sup> d See ch. 18. 21.  
<sup>bk</sup> e ch. 6. 2, 3.  
<sup>bl</sup> f See ver. 2.  
<sup>bm</sup> g Deut. 24. 14, 15.  
<sup>bn</sup> Mal. 3. 5.  
<sup>bo</sup> Tobit 4. 14.  
<sup>bp</sup> Cp. James 5. 4.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>b</sup>Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy. <sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup>Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and <sup>h</sup>ye shall keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God. <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup>Turn ye not unto <sup>3</sup>idols, <sup>j</sup>nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>l</sup>when if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it <sup>n</sup>that ye may be accepted. <sup>6</sup> It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if <sup>ought</sup>remain until the third day, it shall be burnt <sup>with</sup>in the fire. <sup>7</sup> And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is <sup>r</sup>an abomination; it shall not be <sup>accepted</sup>abominable; <sup>8</sup> it shall not be <sup>accepted</sup>accepted. <sup>9</sup> Therefore every one that eateth it <sup>t</sup>shall bear his iniquity, because <sup>v</sup>he hath profaned the <sup>holy</sup>hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from <sup>among</sup>his people. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>w</sup>when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the <sup>gleaning</sup> gleanings of thy harvest. <sup>10</sup> And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather <sup>the fallen fruit</sup>every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God. <sup>11</sup> <sup>y</sup>Ye shall not <sup>steal</sup>steal; <sup>z</sup>neither shall ye <sup>steal</sup>deal falsely, <sup>neither</sup>lie one to another. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>b</sup>ye shall not swear by my name falsely, <sup>so</sup>neither shall thou <sup>d</sup>profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. <sup>13</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>oppress</sup>defraud thy neighbour, <sup>nor</sup>neither rob him: <sup>g</sup>the wages of <sup>a</sup>a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. <sup>14</sup> Thou



shalt not curse the deaf, <sup>a</sup>nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but thou shalt <sup>b</sup>fear thy God: I am the LORD. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup>Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. <sup>16</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou <sup>f</sup>stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD. <sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: <sup>k</sup>thou shalt in <sup>surely</sup> any wise re-buke thy neighbour, <sup>and</sup> not <sup>m</sup>bear sin because of him. <sup>18</sup> <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt not take vengeance, <sup>avenger</sup>, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but <sup>p</sup>thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD. <sup>19</sup> <sup>q</sup>Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: <sup>s</sup>thou shalt not sow thy field with <sup>two kinds of</sup> mingled seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together. <sup>linen and woollen come upon thee.</sup>

<sup>20</sup> And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bond-maid, <sup>t</sup>betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; <sup>1</sup>they shall be <sup>punished</sup> scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>v</sup>he shall bring his <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the <sup>tent of</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>meeting,</sup> congregation, even a ram for a <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering. <sup>22</sup> And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath <sup>sinned</sup> done: and he shall be forgiven for his sin which he hath <sup>sinned</sup> done: which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

<sup>23</sup> And when ye shall come into

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 27.  
18.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 32. ch. 25. 17. Eccles. 5. 7 & 12. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 23. 2, 3. Deut. 1. 17 & 16. 19 & 27. 19. Ps. 82. 2. Prov. 24. 23. James 2. 9. Cp. 2 Chr. 19. 6, 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 27 (ing.).  
<sup>f</sup> Prov. 11. 13 & 20. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 23. 1, 7. Cp. Matt. 26. 60, 61. See 1 Kin. 21. 10—13 & Acts 6. 11—13.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 John 2. 9, 11 & 3. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 18. 30.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Prov. 27. 5, 6. Eccles. 19. 13. Matt. 18. 15. Luke 17. 3. Gal. 6. 1. Eph. 5. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 5. Cp. Isai. 51. 2 & Jer. 9. 26 & 48. 37.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 16 & Rom. 1. 32 & 1 Tim. 5. 22 & 2 John 11.  
<sup>o</sup> Prov. 20. 22. Rom. 12. 17, 19. Heb. 10. 30.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 1, 4, 5. Deut. 14. 1. 1 Kin. 18. 28. Jer. 16. 6 & 41. 5 & 47. 5 & 48. 37. Hos. 7. 14 (ing.).  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 5. 43. Cited Matt. 19. 19 & 22. 39 & Mark 12. 31 & Luke 10. 27 & Rom. 13. 9 & Gal. 5. 14 & James 2. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 18. 4, 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Deut. 23. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 22. 9—11.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 8. ch. 26. 2. See Ex. 20. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> Eccles. 5. 1. Cp. Matt. 21. 12, 13 & Mark 11. 15—17 & Luke 19. 45, 46 & John 2. 14—16.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 20. 6, 27. Deut. 18. 11. Isai. 8. 19. Cp. Ex. 22. 18 & 1 Sam. 28. 3, 7, 9 & 1 Chr. 10. 13 & Acts 16. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Prov. 20. 29. Cp. Lam. 5. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> See ver. 14. ch. 5. 15 & 6. 9, 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 22. 21 & 23. 9. Mal. 3. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 16. 29.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 10. 19. See ver. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 15.

the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as their uncircumcision: three years shall they be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten. <sup>24</sup> But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be <sup>holy</sup>, <sup>d</sup>for giving <sup>holy</sup> unto the LORD. <sup>25</sup> And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God. <sup>26</sup> <sup>g</sup>Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: <sup>i</sup>neither shall ye use <sup>enchancements,</sup> <sup>enchantment,</sup> nor <sup>j</sup>practise <sup>observe</sup> augury. <sup>27</sup> <sup>i</sup>Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. <sup>28</sup> Ye shall not make any <sup>o</sup>cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD. <sup>29</sup> <sup>r</sup>Profane not thy daughter, Do not <sup>||</sup>prostitute to make her a harlot cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of <sup>2</sup>wickedness. <sup>30</sup> <sup>t</sup>Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and <sup>u</sup>reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD. <sup>31</sup> <sup>v</sup>Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: neither seek after wizards, I am the LORD your God. <sup>32</sup> <sup>w</sup>Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and thou shalt <sup>x</sup>fear thy God: I am the LORD. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>z</sup>if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not <sup>do him wrong.</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>vex him. <sup>34</sup> <sup>a</sup>The stranger that <sup>sojourneth</sup> dwelleth with you shall be unto you as the homeborn <sup>one born</sup> among you, and <sup>b</sup>thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. <sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup>Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in mete-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. there shall be inquisition.A.V. \* Or, that thou bear not sin for him. <sup>†</sup> Or, abused by any.<sup>‡</sup> Heb. holiness of praises to the LORD.<sup>2</sup> Or, enormity

Heb. reproached by, or, for man.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. profane.<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, oppress.<sup>†</sup> Or, they. Heb.



yard, in weight, or in measure.  
<sup>36</sup> *a* Just balances, just <sup>\*</sup>weights,  
a just ephah, and a just hin,  
shall ye have: I am the LORD  
your God, which brought you  
out of the land of Egypt.  
<sup>37</sup> And *d*ye shall observe all my  
statutes, and all my <sup>judgements,</sup>  
do them: I am the LORD.

**20** <sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake un-  
to Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup>Moreover,  
thou shalt say to the  
children of Israel, <sup>f</sup>Whosoever  
he be of the children of Israel,  
or of the strangers that sojourn  
in Israel, that giveth <sup>any</sup> of his  
seed unto Molech; he shall  
surely be put to death: the  
people of the land shall stone  
him with stones. <sup>3</sup> *i* I also  
will set my face against that man,  
and will cut him off from among  
his people; because he hath  
given of his seed unto Molech,  
to defile my sanctuary, and <sup>to</sup>  
profane my holy name. <sup>4</sup> And  
if the people of the land do any  
ways hide their eyes from <sup>that</sup>  
man, when he giveth of his seed  
unto Molech, and <sup>put him not to death:</sup>  
then I will set my face against  
that man, and against his family,  
and will cut him off, and all that  
go a whoring after him, to  
commit whoredom with Molech,  
from among their people. <sup>6</sup> And  
the soul that turneth <sup>unto them that</sup>  
have familiar spirits, and <sup>after</sup>  
vizards, to go a whoring after  
them, <sup>i</sup>I will even set my face  
against that soul, and will cut  
him off from among his people.  
<sup>8</sup> Sanctify yourselves therefore,  
and be ye holy: for I am the  
LORD your God. <sup>8</sup> *t* And ye shall  
keep my statutes, and do them:  
I am the LORD which sanctify  
you. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>v</sup>every one that  
curseth his father or his mother

shall <sup>surely be</sup> put to death: he  
hath cursed his father or his  
mother; <sup>b</sup>his blood shall be  
upon him. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>c</sup>the man  
that committeth adultery with  
another man's wife, even he that  
committeth adultery with his  
neighbour's wife, the adulterer  
and the adulteress shall surely  
be put to death. <sup>11</sup> *e* And the  
man that lieth with his father's  
wife hath uncovered his father's  
nakedness: both of them shall  
surely be put to death; their  
blood shall be upon them. <sup>12</sup> *g* And  
if a man lie with his daughter in  
law, both of them shall surely be  
put to death: they have wrought  
<sup>h</sup>confusion; their blood shall be  
upon them. <sup>13</sup> *j* And if a man lie  
with mankind, as <sup>with womankind,</sup>  
both of them have committed an  
abomination: they shall surely  
be put to death; their blood  
shall be upon them. <sup>14</sup> *m* And if  
a man take a wife and her  
mother, it is <sup>1</sup>wickedness: they  
shall be burnt with fire, both  
he and they; that there be no  
wickedness among you. <sup>15</sup> *o* And  
if a man lie with a beast, he  
shall surely be put to death:  
and ye shall slay the beast.  
<sup>16</sup> *o* And if a woman approach  
unto any beast, and lie down  
thereto, thou shalt kill the  
woman, and the beast: they  
shall surely be put to death;  
their blood shall be upon them.  
<sup>17</sup> *r* And if a man shall take his  
sister, his father's daughter, or  
his mother's daughter, and see  
her nakedness, and she see his  
nakedness; it is a <sup>shameful</sup>  
wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the  
sight of <sup>the children of</sup> their people:  
he hath uncovered his sister's  
nakedness; he shall bear his  
iniquity. <sup>18</sup> *w* And if a man shall

*a* Deut. 25.  
13, 15.  
Prov. 11. 1  
& 16. 11  
& 20. 10.  
Ezek. 45. 10.  
Cp. Amos 8. 5  
& Mic. 6. 11.  
*b* ver. 11, 12,  
13, 16, 27.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 16  
& 1 Kin. 2. 32,  
33, 37.  
*c* ch. 18. 20.  
Deut. 22. 22.  
John 8. 4, 5.  
*d* See ch. 18.  
4, 5.  
*e* See ch. 18.  
8.  
*f* See ch. 18.  
21.  
*g* ch. 18. 15.  
*h* ch. 18. 23.  
*i* See ch. 17.  
10.  
*j* See ch. 18.  
22.  
*k* ch. 19. 30.  
Ezek. 5. 11  
& 23. 38, 39.  
*l* See ch. 18.  
21.  
*m* ch. 18. 17.  
Deut. 27. 23.  
*n* Deut. 17. 2,  
3, 5.  
*o* ch. 18. 23.  
Ex. 22. 19.  
Deut. 27. 21.  
*p* See Ex.  
34. 15.  
*q* See ch. 19.  
31.  
*r* ch. 18. 9.  
Deut. 27. 22.  
*s* See ch. 11.  
44.  
*t* See ch. 18.  
4.  
*u* ch. 21. 8,  
15, 23  
& 22. 32.  
Ex. 31. 13.  
Ezek. 37. 28.  
*v* See Ex. 21.  
17.  
*w* ch. 18. 19.  
Cp. ch. 15. 24.

P.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, enormity  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. stones.



lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath <sup>made naked</sup> <sup>\*discovered</sup> her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup> And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he <sup>hath made naked</sup> <sup>uncovereth</sup> his <sup>e</sup> near kin: they shall bear their iniquity. <sup>20</sup> <sup>f</sup> And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup> And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is <sup>tan</sup> <sup>impurity</sup> <sup>an unclean thing</sup>: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>i</sup> Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, <sup>k</sup> <sup>vomit</sup> <sup>spue</sup> you not out.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>l</sup> And ye shall not walk in the <sup>customs</sup> <sup>manners</sup> of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they

<sup>did</sup> <sup>committed</sup> all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. <sup>24</sup> But

<sup>n</sup> I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it,

a land <sup>p</sup> <sup>flowing</sup> <sup>that floweth</sup> with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, <sup>r</sup> which have separated you

from <sup>the peoples.</sup> <sup>other people.</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>s</sup> Ye shall therefore <sup>separate</sup> <sup>put difference</sup> between the

clean <sup>beast</sup> <sup>beasts</sup> and the unclean, and between the unclean <sup>fowl</sup> <sup>fowls</sup> and the

clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast,

or by fowl, or by any <sup>thing</sup> <sup>manner</sup> of living thing that <sup>wherewith the ground</sup> <sup>creepeth</sup> <sup>teemeth,</sup> on the ground,

which I have separated from you as unclean. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>w</sup> ye

shall be holy unto me: <sup>y</sup> for I

the LORD am holy, and have separated <sup>severed</sup> you from <sup>the peoples,</sup> <sup>other people,</sup> that ye should be mine.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup> A man also or <sup>a</sup> woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall <sup>b</sup> stone them with stones: <sup>d</sup> their blood shall be upon them.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said **21** unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of

Aaron, and say unto them, <sup>g</sup> There shall none <sup>defile himself</sup> <sup>be defiled</sup> for the dead among his <sup>people;</sup> <sup>2</sup> except <sup>people:</sup> <sup>But</sup>

for his kin, that is near unto him, <sup>that is,</sup> for his mother, and for his father, and for his son,

and for his daughter, and for his <sup>brother;</sup> <sup>brother,</sup> <sup>3</sup> and for his sister

a virgin, that is <sup>near</sup> <sup>high</sup> unto him, which hath had no <sup>husband,</sup> <sup>husband;</sup> for her may he <sup>defile himself.</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>He</sup> shall not defile himself, <sup>2j</sup> <sup>being</sup>

a chief man among his people, to profane himself. <sup>5</sup> <sup>m</sup> They shall not make baldness upon their

head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard,

nor make any cuttings in their flesh. <sup>6</sup> They shall be holy unto their God, and <sup>o</sup> not profane the

name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and <sup>q</sup> the bread of their God,

they do offer: therefore they shall be holy. <sup>7</sup> <sup>t</sup> They shall not take a <sup>woman</sup> <sup>wife</sup> that is a <sup>harlot,</sup> <sup>whore,</sup> or

<sup>3</sup> profane; neither shall they take a woman <sup>u</sup> put away from her

husband: for he is holy unto his God. <sup>8</sup> Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth

the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for <sup>v</sup> I the LORD, which sanctify you, <sup>x</sup> am

holy. <sup>9</sup> And the daughter of any

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 19.

31.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 12.

13.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 18. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 44.

25.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 16.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 18.

4.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ezek. 24. 16, 17 (for mg.).

<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 25,

28.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 3,

24, 30.

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 44.

20.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 27,

28

& Deut. 14. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 3. 17

& G. 8.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 18.

21.

<sup>q</sup> See Ex. 3.

8.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 3.

11.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 33. 16.

1 Kin. 8. 53.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 19. 5

& Deut. 7. 6

& 14. 2

& 1 Kin. 8. 53.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 11.

2—47

& Deut. 14.

4—20.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 13, 14.

Ezek. 44. 22.

<sup>w</sup> See Deut.

24. 1—4.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 22. 9,

16.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 19. 6.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 11.

44.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 7.

See ch. 11. 44.

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. creepeth.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as a husband

The Sept. has, on a sudden.

<sup>3</sup> Or, polluted

A.V. \* Heb. made naked.

† Heb. a separation.

‡ Or, moveth.

§ Or, being an husband among his people, h

shall not defile himself for his wife, &c.



priest, if she profane herself by playing the <sup>harlot,</sup> she profaneth her father: <sup>where,</sup> <sup>a</sup>she shall be burnt with fire.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup>And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil <sup>is</sup> was poured, and <sup>1</sup>that is consecrated to put on the garments, <sup>e</sup>shall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor uncover his head, nor rend his clothes; <sup>11</sup> neither shall he <sup>g</sup>go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother; <sup>12</sup> <sup>h</sup>neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, <sup>i</sup>nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for <sup>j</sup>the <sup>2</sup>crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD. <sup>13</sup> And he shall take a wife in her virginity. <sup>14</sup> A widow, <sup>n</sup>or <sup>a</sup>one divorced, or <sup>a</sup>profane woman, an divorced woman, or <sup>a</sup>profane, or a harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people <sup>shall he take</sup> to wife. <sup>15</sup> And he shall not <sup>he</sup> profane his seed among his people: for <sup>o</sup>I am the LORD <sup>which do</sup> sanctify him.

<sup>16</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>17</sup> Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed <sup>throughout</sup> in their generations that hath <sup>a</sup>any blemish, let him not <sup>s</sup>approach to offer the bread of his God. <sup>18</sup> For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a <sup>4</sup>flat nose, or <sup>x</sup>any thing superfluous, <sup>19</sup> or a man that is brokenfooted, or broken-handed, <sup>20</sup> or crookbackt, or <sup>t</sup>a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or <sup>is</sup>be scurvy, or scabbed, or <sup>z</sup>hath his stones broken; <sup>21</sup> no man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to <sup>b</sup>offer the offerings of the LORD made by

fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. <sup>22</sup> He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the <sup>c</sup>most holy, and of the <sup>d</sup>holy. <sup>23</sup> Only he shall not go in unto the <sup>veil,</sup> <sup>veil,</sup> nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he <sup>f</sup>profane not my sanctuaries: <sup>o</sup>for I am the LORD <sup>which do</sup> sanctify them. <sup>24</sup> So <sup>And</sup> Moses <sup>spake</sup> told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

<sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they <sup>k</sup>separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, <sup>which they</sup> <sup>hallow</sup> unto me, and that they <sup>m</sup>profane not profane not my holy name <sup>in those things which</sup> my holy name: I am the LORD.

<sup>3</sup> Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed <sup>throughout</sup> your generations, that <sup>approacheth</sup> <sup>goeth</sup> unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, <sup>p</sup>having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from <sup>before me</sup> <sup>my presence</sup>: I am the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or <sup>q</sup>hath <sup>a</sup>an <sup>running</sup> issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, <sup>r</sup>until he be clean. And <sup>t</sup>whoso toucheth <sup>5</sup>any thing that is unclean by the dead, or <sup>u</sup>a man whose seed goeth from him; <sup>5</sup> or <sup>v</sup>whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or <sup>v</sup>a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath; <sup>6</sup> the soul which <sup>toucheth</sup> <sup>hath touched</sup> any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he <sup>a</sup>bathe <sup>wash</sup> his flesh <sup>in</sup> with water. <sup>7</sup> And when the sun is down, he shall be clean; and <sup>afterward</sup> <sup>shall afterward</sup> he shall eat of the holy things; because <sup>c</sup>it is his <sup>bread.</sup> <sup>food.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen. 38. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 12 & 16. 32. Ex. 29. 29, 30. Num. 35. 25. <sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 3, 10 & 6. 17, 25 & 7. 1 & 10. 12, 17 & 14. 13 & 24. 9. Num. 18. 9. <sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 10, 12.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 6. <sup>f</sup> ver. 12. <sup>g</sup> Num. 19. 14. Cp. ver. 1, 2. <sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 9, 12, 30. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Num. 6. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 3. Deut. 15. 38. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Num. 18. 32. See ch. 18. 21. <sup>n</sup> ver. 7. Ezek. 44. 22.

<sup>o</sup> See ver. 8. <sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 2 & 15. 13. <sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 3. Cp. Num. 16. 5 & Ps. 65. 4. <sup>t</sup> Num. 19. 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 24, 43, 44.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 22. 22.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 23.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 7, 19.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Deut. 23. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 22. See ch. 15. 5—11.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 22. Cp. Num. 18. 11, 13. See ch. 3. 11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. whose hand is filled.

A.V. \* Or, food.

<sup>2</sup> Or, consecration

† Or, too slender.

<sup>3</sup> Or, polluted

† Heb. running of the reins.

<sup>4</sup> Or, slit

<sup>5</sup> Or, any one



<sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup>That which dieth of itself, or is torn <sup>of beasts,</sup> <sup>with beasts,</sup> he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD. <sup>9</sup> They shall therefore keep <sup>my charge,</sup> <sup>mine ordinance,</sup> lest they bear sin for it, and die <sup>therein,</sup> <sup>therefore,</sup> if they profane it: <sup>d</sup> I am the LORD <sup>which</sup> <sup>do</sup> sanctify them. <sup>10</sup> There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the <sup>priest's,</sup> <sup>priest,</sup> or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. <sup>11</sup> But if <sup>a</sup> the priest buy any soul, <sup>the purchase of</sup> <sup>soul</sup> <sup>\*with</sup> his money, he shall eat of <sup>it;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>such as are</sup> <sup>born</sup> in his <sup>house,</sup> <sup>house:</sup> <sup>i</sup> they shall eat of his <sup>bread,</sup> <sup>meat.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And if <sup>a</sup> priest's daughter also be married unto <sup>a</sup> stranger, she shall not eat of <sup>the</sup> <sup>heave</sup> <sup>an</sup> offering of the holy things. <sup>13</sup> But if <sup>a</sup> the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is <sup>m</sup> returned unto her father's house, <sup>o</sup> as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's <sup>bread,</sup> <sup>meat:</sup> but there shall no stranger eat thereof. <sup>14</sup> <sup>p</sup> And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put <sup>q</sup> the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give <sup>it</sup> unto the priest <sup>with</sup> the holy thing. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>r</sup> they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD; <sup>16</sup> <sup>and so cause</sup> <sup>Or suffer</sup> them <sup>e</sup> to bear the iniquity <sup>that</sup> <sup>of</sup> bringeth guilt, <sup>trespass,</sup> when they eat their holy things: <sup>d</sup> for I am the LORD <sup>which</sup> <sup>do</sup> sanctify them.

<sup>17</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>18</sup> Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>v</sup> Whosoever <sup>Whatsoever</sup> he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that <sup>offereth</sup> <sup>will offer</sup> his oblation, whether it be any of their vows, <sup>oblation for all his vows, and for</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 7.  
24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 3, 10.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 23.

43. See ch. 19. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 8,

15, 23.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 15. 21

& 17. 1.

Mal. 1. 8, 14.

Cp. Heb. 9. 14

& 1 Pet. 1. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 9.

Cp. 1 Sam.

21. 6

& Matt. 12. 4

& Mark 2. 26

& Luke 6. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 1, 6.

Num. 15. 3, 8.

Deut. 23. 21,

23.

Ps. 61. 8

& 65. 1.

Eccles. 5. 4, 5.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 18.

11, 13.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 20.

ch. 21. 18.

Mal. 1. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 20.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 9, 13

& 3. 3, 5.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Gen.

38. 11

& Ruth 1. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 18.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 14.

Num. 18. 11, 19.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 2

& 5. 15, 16, 18.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 27. 13,

15, 19.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 8.

Num. 18. 32.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 3.

11.

<sup>t</sup> Mal. 1. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 22. 30.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 2, 3,

10.

Num. 15. 14.

or any of their <sup>all</sup> <sup>his</sup> freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering; <sup>19</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>Ye</sup> ye may be accepted, <sup>ye shall offer</sup> <sup>shall offer at your own will</sup> a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats. <sup>20</sup> <sup>e</sup> But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>g</sup> whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD <sup>h</sup> to <sup>1</sup> accomplish <sup>a</sup> <sup>his</sup> vow, or for a free-will offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. <sup>22</sup> <sup>j</sup> Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having <sup>2</sup> a wen, or <sup>k</sup> scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make <sup>l</sup> an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD. <sup>23</sup> Either a bullock or a <sup>11</sup> lamb that hath any thing <sup>n</sup> superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

<sup>24</sup> That which hath its stones Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, ye shall not offer unto the LORD; <sup>neither shall ye</sup> <sup>make any offering thereof</sup> <sup>do thus</sup> in your land. <sup>25</sup> Neither from the hand of a foreigner <sup>a</sup> <sup>stranger's hand</sup> shall ye offer <sup>s</sup> the bread of your God of any of these; because their <sup>t</sup> corruption is in them, <sup>there is a blemish</sup> <sup>and blemishes be</sup> in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

<sup>26</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>27</sup> <sup>u</sup> When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the oblation of <sup>an offering made by</sup> <sup>fire</sup> unto the LORD. <sup>28</sup> And whether it be cow or <sup>\*\*</sup> ewe, ye

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, make a special vow  
A.V. \* Heb. with the purchase of his money.  
trespass in their eating. <sup>§</sup> Or, goats.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a man a stranger.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, kid.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, she goat.

<sup>3</sup> Or, sacrifice them

<sup>†</sup> Or, laid themselves with the iniquity of



shall not kill it <sup>a</sup>and her young both in one day. <sup>29</sup> And when ye <sup>sacrifice</sup> will offer a <sup>b</sup>sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, <sup>ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted.</sup> <sup>30</sup> On the same day it shall be <sup>eaten</sup> eaten up; <sup>c</sup>ye shall leave none of it until the morning: I am the LORD. <sup>31</sup> Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD. <sup>32</sup> <sup>And ye</sup> shall <sup>neither</sup> not profane my holy name; but <sup>ye</sup> I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: <sup>j</sup>I am the LORD which hallow you, <sup>33</sup> that brought you out of the land of Egypt, <sup>k</sup>to be your God: I am the LORD.

**23** <sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>n</sup>The <sup>1</sup>set <sup>Concerning</sup> the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall <sup>o</sup>proclaim to be <sup>p</sup>holy convocations, even these are my <sup>set</sup> feasts. <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup>Six days shall work be done: but <sup>on</sup> the seventh day is <sup>a</sup>the sabbath of <sup>solemn</sup> rest, <sup>p</sup>an holy convocation; ye shall do <sup>no</sup> manner of work: it is <sup>a</sup>the sabbath <sup>unto</sup> of the LORD in all your dwellings.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup>These are the <sup>set</sup> feasts of the LORD, even <sup>p</sup>holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their <sup>appointed</sup> season. <sup>5</sup> <sup>u</sup>In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the <sup>fourteenth</sup> day of the first month <sup>at</sup> even, <sup>is</sup> the LORD's passover. <sup>6</sup> And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye <sup>shall</sup> must eat unleavened bread. <sup>7</sup> <sup>v</sup>In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do <sup>no</sup> <sup>servile</sup> work. <sup>8</sup> But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Deut. 22. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 12. Ps. 107. 22 & 116. 17. Amos 4. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 15. <sup>d</sup> Ex. 23. 19 & 34. 26. Num. 15. 18, 19 & 28. 26. Deut. 26. 1, 2. <sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 37. Num. 15. 40. Deut. 4. 40. <sup>f</sup> ver. 17. <sup>g</sup> See ch. 18. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 3. <sup>i</sup> ver. 15, 20. Ex. 29. 24.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 20. 8.

<sup>k</sup> See Ex. 6. 7.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 14—16.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 4, 37. Num. 29. 39. See Ex. 23. 14—17.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 10. 10. Ps. 81. 3. Joel 2. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12. 16. <sup>q</sup> Ex. 29. 40.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 3. Ex. 23. 12.

& 31. 15 & 34. 21.

Luke 13. 14. See Ex. 29. 8—11.

& Deut. 5. 12—15.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 34. 22. Deut. 16. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 13. 3, 10 & 23. 15.

& 34. 18. Num. 9. 2, 3.

& 28. 16, 17. Josh. 5. 10.

2 Kin. 23. 21. Ezra 6. 19.

Cp. Num. 9. 10, 11.

& 2 Chr. 30. 2, 13, 15.

See Ex. 12. 2—14.

& Deut. 16. 1—8.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 12. 16. Num. 28. 18, 25.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 2. 1 (Gk.).

<sup>x</sup> Num. 28. 26.

convocation; convocation: ye shall do no servile work. <sup>work</sup> therein.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>10</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>d</sup>When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring <sup>the</sup> a <sup>\*sheaf</sup> of <sup>f</sup>the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest: <sup>11</sup> and he shall <sup>i</sup>wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>ye shall offer that</sup> day when ye <sup>i</sup>wave the <sup>sheaf</sup>, <sup>ye shall offer</sup> a he-lamb <sup>sheaf</sup> an he lamb

without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD. <sup>13</sup> <sup>m</sup>And the <sup>meal</sup> offering thereof shall be <sup>meat</sup> two tenth parts of an <sup>ephah</sup> of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: <sup>2</sup>and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin. <sup>14</sup> And ye shall eat neither bread, nor <sup>s</sup>parched corn, nor <sup>fresh</sup> green ears, until <sup>this</sup> selfsame day, until <sup>the</sup> day that ye have brought <sup>the</sup> the oblation of an offering unto your God: <sup>it is</sup> it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>t</sup>ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of <sup>i</sup>the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall <sup>there</sup> be complete: <sup>16</sup> even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number <sup>w</sup>fifty days; and ye shall offer <sup>x</sup>a new <sup>meal</sup> meat offering unto the LORD. <sup>17</sup> Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth <sup>parts of an ephah</sup> deals: they shall be of fine <sup>flour</sup> flour; they shall be baked with <sup>leaven</sup> leaven; <sup>they are the</sup> they are the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, appointed seasons

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. between the two evenings.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. work of labour.

\* Or, handful. Heb. omer.



<sup>a</sup>firstfruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall <sup>present</sup>offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be <sup>for</sup>a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their <sup>meal</sup>meat offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, <sup>of</sup>of <sup>a</sup>a sweet savour unto the LORD. 19 And ye shall

<sup>offer</sup>sacrifice <sup>b</sup>one <sup>he-goat</sup>kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two <sup>he-lambs</sup>lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of <sup>d</sup>peace offerings. 20 And the priest

shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for <sup>e</sup>a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: <sup>f</sup>they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. 21 And ye shall <sup>make proclamation</sup>proclaim on the selfsame day; there shall be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work <sup>therein</sup>: it <sup>is</sup>shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 And <sup>g</sup>when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not <sup>wholly</sup>make clean riddance of the corners of thy <sup>field</sup>field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather <sup>the</sup>any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them <sup>for</sup>unto the poor, and <sup>for</sup>to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In <sup>i</sup>the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, <sup>ye</sup>have a sabbath, <sup>k</sup>a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. 25 Ye shall do no servile work <sup>therein</sup>: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 27 <sup>Howbeit</sup>Also <sup>n</sup>on the

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 23, 28. Num. 28. 30.

<sup>c</sup> See Ex. 30. 33.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 3. 1.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 18. 12. Deut. 18. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 19. 9, 10. Deut. 24. 19. Cp. Ruth 2. 2, 3, &c.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 29. 12. Deut. 16. 13. Ezra 3. 4. Neh. 8. 14. Ezek. 45. 25. Hos. 12. 9. Zech. 14. 16. John 7. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 29. 1. <sup>j</sup> Num. 29. 35.

Neh. 8. 18. John 7. 37.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 9. <sup>l</sup> Num. 29. 35.

Deut. 16. 8. 2 Kin. 10. 20. 2 Chr. 7. 9. Neh. 8. 18. (Heb.). Joel 1. 14 & 2. 15. Amos 5. 21.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 2, 4. <sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 29, 30. Num. 29. 7.

tenth day of this seventh month <sup>is the</sup>there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto <sup>you,</sup>you; and ye shall afflict your <sup>souls;</sup>souls; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no <sup>manner</sup>of work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God. 29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, <sup>he</sup>he shall be cut off from <sup>among</sup>his people. 30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any <sup>manner</sup>of work in that same day, <sup>that</sup>the same soul will I destroy from among his people. 31 Ye shall do no <sup>manner</sup>of work: <sup>it is</sup>it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. 32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of <sup>solemn</sup>rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye <sup>keep</sup>\*celebrate your sabbath.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, <sup>h</sup>On the <sup>The</sup>fifteenth day of this seventh month <sup>is</sup>shall be the feast of <sup>i</sup>tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD. 35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile <sup>work.</sup>work <sup>therein</sup>.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: <sup>j</sup>on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a <sup>21</sup>solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile <sup>work.</sup>work <sup>therein</sup>.

37 <sup>m</sup>These are the <sup>set</sup>feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. booths.

A.V. \* Heb. rest.

<sup>2</sup> Or, closing festival

† Heb. day of restraint.



unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, <sup>each on its own</sup> every thing upon his day: <sup>38</sup> <sup>a</sup> beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

<sup>39</sup> <sup>Howbeit on</sup> <sup>Also in</sup> the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have <sup>d</sup> gathered in the <sup>fruits</sup> <sup>fruit</sup> of the land, ye shall keep <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> feast <sup>of</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a <sup>solemn rest,</sup> <sup>sabbath,</sup> and on the eighth day shall be a <sup>solemn rest,</sup> <sup>sabbath.</sup> <sup>40</sup> And <sup>j</sup> ye shall take you on the first day the <sup>fruit</sup> <sup>\*boughs</sup> of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and <sup>h</sup> ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>i</sup> And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the <sup>year: it is</sup> <sup>year.</sup> <sup>It shall be</sup> a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall <sup>keep</sup> <sup>celebrate</sup> it in the seventh month. <sup>42</sup> <sup>l</sup> Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are <sup>homeborn in Israel</sup> <sup>Israelites born</sup> shall dwell in booths: <sup>43</sup> <sup>m</sup> that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

<sup>44</sup> And Moses <sup>n</sup> declared unto the children of Israel the <sup>set</sup> feasts of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup> And the LORD spake **24** unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure <sup>olive oil</sup> <sup>oil olive</sup> beaten for the light, <sup>1</sup> <sup>t</sup> to cause <sup>a lamp</sup> <sup>the lamps</sup> to burn continually. <sup>3</sup> Without the <sup>veil</sup> <sup>vail</sup> of the testimony, in the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> shall Aaron order it from the <sup>to</sup> evening unto the morning before

the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>in</sup> your generations. <sup>4</sup> He shall order the lamps upon <sup>b</sup> the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

<sup>5</sup> And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve <sup>c</sup> <sup>e</sup> cakes thereof: two tenth <sup>parts of an ephah</sup> <sup>deals</sup> shall be in one cake. <sup>6</sup> And thou shalt set them in <sup>2</sup> two rows, six on a row, <sup>e</sup> upon the pure table before the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each <sup>s</sup> row, that it may be <sup>to</sup> <sup>on</sup> the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD. <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup> Every sabbath <sup>day</sup> he shall set it in order before the LORD continually; it is <sup>4</sup> <sup>on</sup> the behalf of the <sup>continually,</sup> <sup>being taken from</sup> the children of <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> by an everlasting covenant. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>j</sup> it shall be for Aaron and his <sup>sons</sup> <sup>sons</sup>; <sup>k</sup> and they shall eat it in <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

<sup>10</sup> And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and <sup>the</sup> <sup>this</sup> son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; <sup>11</sup> and the <sup>son of the Israelitish</sup> <sup>Israelitish woman's</sup> woman <sup>o</sup> blasphemed the <sup>p</sup> <sup>Name,</sup> and <sup>and</sup> <sup>cursed:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>cursed.</sup> And they <sup>q</sup> brought him unto Moses. And his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of <sup>Dan,</sup> <sup>Dan:</sup> <sup>12</sup> And <sup>s</sup> they put him in ward, <sup>††</sup> <sup>that</sup> it might be declared unto them at the <sup>the</sup> <sup>mind of the LORD might</sup> mouth of the LORD. <sup>be shewed them.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup> Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard

<sup>a</sup> Num. 29. 39.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 31. 8 & 39. 37.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 25. 30.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 23. 16. Deut. 16. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 25. 23, 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Kin. 7. 48. 2 Chr. 4. 19 & 13. 11. Heb. 9. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> See Neh. 8. 14-18.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 32. Cp. Num. 4. 7 & 2 Chr. 2. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 16. 14, 15.

<sup>j</sup> See Num. 29. 12-33.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 6. Matt. 12. 4. Mark 2. 26. Luke 6. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 16 & 8. 31 & 21. 22 & Ex. 29. 33.  
<sup>m</sup> See Neh. 8. 14-18.

<sup>n</sup> See Deut. 31. 10-13.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>p</sup> See ver. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 14, 15 & Phil. 2. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 18. 22, 26.  
<sup>s</sup> Ex. 27. 20, 21.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Num. 15. 34.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ex. 18. 15, 16 & Num. 27. 5 & 36. 5, 6.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 23.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to set up a lamp continually

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. fruit. <sup>†</sup> Heb. to cause to ascend.

<sup>2</sup> Or, two piles, six in a pile

<sup>3</sup> Or, pile

<sup>4</sup> Or, from

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to expound unto them according to the mouth of the Lord.



him <sup>a</sup>lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. <sup>15</sup> And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall <sup>b</sup>bear his sin. <sup>16</sup> And he that <sup>c</sup>blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death; <sup>d</sup>and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, <sup>e</sup>as <sup>f</sup>he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death. <sup>17</sup> And he that <sup>g</sup>smiteth any man mortally shall surely be put to death; <sup>18</sup> and he that <sup>h</sup>smiteth a beast mortally shall make it good; <sup>i</sup>life for life. <sup>19</sup> And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; <sup>j</sup>as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; <sup>20</sup> breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be <sup>k</sup>done to him. <sup>21</sup> And he that <sup>l</sup>killeth a beast shall make it good: <sup>m</sup>and he that <sup>n</sup>killeth a man shall be put to death. <sup>22</sup> Ye shall have <sup>o</sup>one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for <sup>p</sup>the homeborn one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God. <sup>23</sup> And Moses spake to the children of Israel, <sup>q</sup>and <sup>r</sup>they brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and <sup>s</sup>stoned him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

**25** <sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, <sup>2</sup>Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall <sup>t</sup>the land <sup>u</sup>keep a sabbath unto the LORD. <sup>3</sup>Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Deut. 13. 9  
& 17. 7  
& Susanna 31.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 1  
& 20. 17, 20  
& 22. 9.  
Num. 9. 13.  
Cp. Ex. 20. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 11.  
1 Kin. 21. 10, 13.  
Matt. 26. 65, 66.  
Mark 14. 63, 64.  
John 10. 33.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 29.  
Isai. 37. 30.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 9. 5, 6.  
Ex. 21. 12.  
Num. 35. 31.  
Deut. 19. 11, 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 21. 33, 34.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 21. 23—25.  
Deut. 19. 21.  
Matt. 5. 38  
& 7. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 24  
& Isai. 27. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 23. 24, 27.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 34.  
Ex. 12. 49.  
Num. 15. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 61. 1.  
Jer. 34. 8, 13, 15, 17.  
Ezek. 46. 17.  
Cp. Isai. 61. 2  
& 63. 4  
& Luke 4. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 27. 24.  
Num. 36. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 46.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 4, 5.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 6, 7.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 23. 10, 11.  
Cp. ch. 26. 34, 35  
& 2 Chr. 36. 21.

vineyard, and gather in the <sup>fruits</sup>fruit thereof; <sup>4</sup>but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of <sup>rest</sup>unto the land, a sabbath <sup>unto</sup>for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. <sup>5</sup>That which groweth of <sup>itself</sup>its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, <sup>and</sup>neither gather the grapes <sup>of thy</sup>undressed vine thou shalt not gather: it shall be <sup>vine undressed:</sup>a year of solemn rest <sup>for</sup>unto the land. <sup>6</sup>And the sabbath of the land shall be <sup>for food</sup>for you; for thee, and for thy <sup>servant</sup>servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired <sup>servant</sup>servant, and for thy stranger that <sup>sojourn</sup>sojourneth with thee; <sup>7</sup>and for thy cattle, and for the <sup>beasts</sup>beasts that are in thy land, <sup>shall</sup>all the increase thereof be <sup>for food</sup>meat.

<sup>8</sup>And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and <sup>there shall be</sup>the space of unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. <sup>9</sup>Then shalt thou <sup>send abroad</sup>the loud trumpet <sup>cause the trumpet</sup>of the jubile to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month; <sup>j</sup>in the day of atonement shall ye <sup>send abroad the trumpet</sup>make the trumpet sound throughout all your land. <sup>10</sup>And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and <sup>proclaim</sup>liberty throughout <sup>all</sup>the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; <sup>and</sup>ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. <sup>11</sup>A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: <sup>ye</sup>shall not sow, neither reap <sup>that which groweth</sup>of itself in it, nor gather <sup>the</sup>grapes in it of <sup>the undressed vines,</sup>thy vine undressed. <sup>12</sup>For it is <sup>a</sup>the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: <sup>ye</sup>shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. <sup>13</sup><sup>n</sup>In <sup>this year of</sup>the year of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession. <sup>14</sup>And if thou sell



ought unto thy neighbour, or  
ought <sup>buy</sup> of thy neighbour's hand,  
a ye shall not <sup>wrong</sup> oppress one another:  
15 <sup>b</sup> according to the number of  
years after the jubile thou shalt  
buy of thy neighbour, and  
according unto the number of  
years of the <sup>crops</sup> he shall sell  
unto thee. 16 According to the  
multitude of the years thou shalt  
increase the price thereof, and  
according to the fewness of the  
years thou shalt diminish the  
price of it; for according to the  
number of the years of the crops  
he sell unto thee. 17 And ye shall  
not <sup>wrong</sup> therefore oppress one another;  
but thou shalt fear thy God:  
for I am the LORD your God.  
18 <sup>g</sup> Wherefore ye shall do my  
statutes, and keep my <sup>judgements</sup>  
and do them; <sup>h</sup> and ye shall  
dwell in the land in safety.  
19 And <sup>i</sup> the land shall yield her  
fruit, and <sup>j</sup> ye shall eat your  
fill, <sup>h</sup> and dwell therein in safety.  
20 And if ye shall say, <sup>k</sup> What  
shall we eat the seventh year?  
behold, <sup>l</sup> we shall not sow, nor  
gather in our increase: 21 then  
I will <sup>m</sup> command my blessing  
upon you in the sixth year, and  
it shall bring forth fruit for the  
three years. 22 <sup>n</sup> And ye shall  
sow the eighth year, and eat  
of the fruits, <sup>o</sup> the old store; until the  
ninth year, <sup>p</sup> until her fruits come  
in, ye shall eat of the old store.  
23 And the land shall not be sold  
in perpetuity; for <sup>q</sup> the land is mine: for  
ye are <sup>r</sup> strangers and sojourners  
with me. 24 And in all the land  
of your possession ye shall grant  
a redemption for the land.  
25 If thy brother be waxen  
poor, and <sup>s</sup> hath sold away some of  
his possession, <sup>t</sup> then shall his kinsman  
that is next unto him come, and shall  
come to redeem it, then shall he

a Cp. ch. 19.  
33.  
b ch. 27. 18,  
23.  
c See ver.  
50-52.  
d ch. 27. 21.  
e ver. 13. 41.  
f ver. 36, 42.  
ch. 19. 14, 32.  
g See ch. 18.  
4, 5.  
h ch. 26. 5, 6.  
Deut. 12. 10.  
Cp. Prov. 1. 33  
& Jer. 23. 6  
& Ezek. 34. 25,  
28.  
i Ps. 85. 12.  
Ezek. 34. 26,  
27.  
j ch. 26. 5.  
Deut. 11. 15.  
Cp. Joel 2. 19,  
26.  
k Cp. Matt.  
6. 25, 31  
& Luke 12. 22,  
29.  
l ver. 4, 5.  
m Deut. 28.  
8.  
n Cp. 2 Kin.  
19. 29.  
o Cp. Num.  
35. 2.  
See Josh. 21.  
2-40.  
p ch. 26. 10.  
q Deut. 32.  
43.  
2 Chr. 7. 20.  
Ps. 85. 1.  
Hos. 9. 3.  
Joel 2. 18  
& 3. 2.  
r 1 Chr. 29.  
15.  
Ps. 39. 12.  
Heb. 11. 13.  
1 Pet. 2. 11, al.  
s Num. 35. 2.  
1 Chr. 13. 2.  
Cp. Acts 4. 36,  
37.  
See Josh. 21.  
11-42  
& 1 Chr. 6.  
55-81.  
t Ruth 2. 20  
& 3. 9, 12  
& 4. 6,  
Jer. 32. 7, 8.

that which his brother <sup>hath</sup> sold.  
26 And if <sup>a</sup> the man have <sup>no one</sup> to  
redeem it, and <sup>he be waxen rich and find</sup>  
sufficient to redeem it; 27 then <sup>c</sup> let  
him count the years of the sale  
thereof, and restore the overplus  
unto the man to whom he sold  
it; and <sup>that</sup> he shall return unto his  
possession. 28 But if he be not  
able to <sup>get it back for himself,</sup>  
restore <sup>it</sup> to him, then  
that which <sup>he hath</sup> is sold shall re-  
main in the hand of him that  
hath bought it until the year  
of jubile: and in the jubile <sup>d</sup> it  
shall go out, <sup>e</sup> and he shall return  
unto his possession.  
29 And if a man sell a dwelling  
house in a walled city, then he  
may redeem it within a whole  
year after it is sold; <sup>for</sup> a full  
year shall he have the right of redemption.  
30 And if it be not redeemed  
within the space of a full year,  
then the house that is in the  
walled city shall be <sup>made sure in</sup>  
perpetuity <sup>ever</sup> to him that bought <sup>it</sup>,  
throughout his generations: <sup>d</sup> it  
shall not go out in the jubile.  
31 But the houses of the villages  
which have no wall round about  
them shall be <sup>reckoned with</sup>  
the fields of the country: <sup>§</sup> they may  
be redeemed, and <sup>d</sup> they shall go  
out in the jubile. 32 <sup>Notwithstanding</sup>  
the cities of the Levites, <sup>and</sup>  
the houses of the cities of their  
possession, may the Levites re-  
deem at any time. 33 And if  
<sup>one of the Levites</sup> <sup>2</sup>redeem,  
|| a man purchase of the Levites, then the  
house that was sold, and the  
city of his possession, <sup>d</sup> shall go  
out in <sup>the</sup> the year of jubile: for the  
houses of the cities of the Levites  
are their possession among the  
children of Israel. 34 But the  
field <sup>s</sup> of the <sup>3</sup>suburbs of their  
cities may not be sold; for it is  
their perpetual possession.

R.V. 1 Or, a man redeem from the Levites 2 Or, after the Vulgate, redeem not 3 Or, pasture lands  
A.V. \* Or, to be quite cut off. † Heb. for cutting off. ‡ Heb. his hand hath attained and found sufficiency. § Heb.  
redemption belongeth unto it. || Or, one of the Levites redeem them.



<sup>35</sup> And if thy brother be waxen poor, and <sup>his hand fail</sup> <sup>\*fallen in decay</sup> with thee; then <sup>a</sup> thou shalt <sup>uphold</sup> <sup>relieve</sup> him:

<sup>as</sup> yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; shall he <sup>live with thee.</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>b</sup> Take

thou no usury of him, or <sup>increase;</sup> but <sup>c</sup> fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

<sup>37</sup> <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor <sup>give</sup> <sup>lend</sup> him thy victuals for increase. <sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup> I

am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

<sup>39</sup> And <sup>f</sup> if thy brother be waxen poor with thee, and <sup>that</sup> <sup>sell himself</sup> <sup>dwell</sup> <sup>by thee</sup> be waxen poor, unto thee; thou shalt not <sup>make</sup> <sup>compel</sup> him to serve as a bondservant:

<sup>40</sup> <sup>But</sup> as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall serve <sup>with thee</sup> <sup>and</sup> unto the year of jubile: <sup>41</sup> <sup>i</sup> And <sup>then</sup> shall he <sup>go out</sup> <sup>depart</sup> from thee, <sup>both</sup> <sup>j</sup> he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and <sup>unto the possession of his fathers</sup> shall he return. <sup>42</sup> For

they are <sup>m</sup> my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold <sup>s</sup> as bondmen. <sup>43</sup> <sup>n</sup> Thou shalt not rule over him <sup>o</sup> with rigour; but <sup>p</sup> shalt fear thy God.

<sup>44</sup> And as for <sup>Both</sup> thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt <sup>have;</sup> <sup>have, shall be</sup> of the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> that are round about <sup>you;</sup> of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

<sup>45</sup> Moreover <sup>q</sup> of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they <sup>have begotten</sup> <sup>begat</sup> in your land: and they shall be your possession. <sup>46</sup> And ye shall

<sup>make them</sup> <sup>take them as</sup> an inheritance for your

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 15.

7, 8.

Cp. Ps. 41. 1

& 112. 5, 9

& Prov. 14. 31

& Acts 11. 29

& 1 John 3. 17.

<sup>b</sup> See Ex. 22.

25.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 17, 43.

Neh. 5. 9.

Cp. Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 25, 35,

39.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 42, 55.

ch. 22. 32, 33

& 28. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 21. 2.

Deut. 15. 12.

1 Kin. 9. 22.

2 Kin. 4. 1.

Neh. 5. 5.

Cp. Jer. 34. 14

(mg.).

<sup>g</sup> See Neh.

5. 1-5.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 26, 47.

<sup>i</sup> See ver. 28.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ex. 21.

3.

<sup>k</sup> Job 7. 1.

Isai. 16. 14

& 21. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 13, 28.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 55.

Cp. Rom. 6. 22

& 1 Cor. 7. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Eph.

6. 9

& Col. 4. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 1. 13,

14.

Ezek. 34. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 17, 36.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 14. 1, 2

& 56. 3, 6.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 41.

Ex. 21. 2, 3.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 42.

children after you, to <sup>hold</sup> <sup>inherit</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>for</sup> a possession; <sup>of them</sup> <sup>they</sup> shall ye take <sup>be</sup> your bondmen for ever:

but over your brethren the children of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>, <sup>ye</sup> shall not rule, one over <sup>another</sup> <sup>another</sup>, with rigour.

<sup>47</sup> And if a <sup>stranger</sup> <sup>or sojourner</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>sojourner</sup> <sup>or stranger</sup> thee be waxen rich, and <sup>d</sup> thy brother <sup>\*\*wax rich by thee,</sup> <sup>be waxen poor beside him,</sup> <sup>that dwelleth by him</sup> wax poor, and sell

himself unto the stranger <sup>or</sup> sojourner <sup>with</sup> <sup>by</sup> thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

<sup>48</sup> after that he is sold he may be redeemed <sup>again;</sup> one of his brethren may redeem him:

<sup>49</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>Either</sup> his uncle, or his uncle's son, may <sup>redeem</sup> him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or

<sup>h</sup> if he be waxen <sup>able,</sup> rich, he may redeem himself. <sup>50</sup> And he shall reckon

with him that bought him from the year that he <sup>sold himself</sup> <sup>was sold</sup> to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be accord-

ing unto the number of <sup>years;</sup> <sup>years,</sup> <sup>k</sup> according to the time of an hired servant shall <sup>he</sup> <sup>it</sup> be with him. <sup>51</sup> If there be yet many

<sup>years,</sup> <sup>years behind,</sup> according unto them he shall give <sup>back</sup> <sup>again</sup> the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. <sup>52</sup> And

if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall <sup>reckon</sup> <sup>count</sup> with <sup>him;</sup> <sup>and</sup> according unto his years shall he give

<sup>back</sup> <sup>him again</sup> the price of his redemption. <sup>53</sup> As a servant hired year by year <sup>And as a yearly hired servant</sup> shall he be with him: <sup>and the other</sup> <sup>he</sup> shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight. <sup>54</sup> And if he

be not redeemed <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> these <sup>means,</sup> <sup>years,</sup> then he shall go out in the year of jubile, <sup>both</sup> <sup>r</sup> he, and his children with him. <sup>55</sup> For <sup>s</sup> unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I

A.V. \* Heb. his hand faileth. with the sale of a bondman. these means.

R.V. 1 Or, relieve  
† Heb. strengthen.  
‡ Heb. ye shall serve yourselves with them.

2 Or, in these years

† Heb. serve thyself with him with the service, &c.  
\*\* Heb. his hand obtain, &c.

§ Heb. †† Or, by



brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

**26** <sup>1</sup> Ye shall make you no <sup>c</sup>idols, neither shall ye <sup>d</sup>idols nor graven image, neither rear you up <sup>a</sup>a graven image, or <sup>1</sup>a pillar, <sup>e</sup>neither shall ye <sup>f</sup>place any <sup>g</sup>figured set up <sup>h</sup>any timage of stone in your land, to bow down <sup>i</sup>unto it: for I am the LORD your God. <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup>Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup>If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; <sup>4</sup> then <sup>k</sup>I will give <sup>l</sup>your rains in <sup>m</sup>their due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>n</sup>your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and <sup>o</sup>ye shall eat your bread to the full, and <sup>p</sup>dwell in your land safely. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>q</sup>I will give peace in the land, and <sup>r</sup>ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and <sup>s</sup>I will <sup>t</sup>cause evil beasts to cease <sup>u</sup>evil beasts out of the land, <sup>v</sup>neither shall the sword go through your land. <sup>7</sup> And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>w</sup>five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall <sup>x</sup>chase put ten <sup>y</sup>ten thousand thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>z</sup>For <sup>aa</sup>I will have respect unto you, and <sup>ab</sup>make you fruitful, and multiply <sup>ac</sup>you; and <sup>ad</sup>will establish my covenant with you. <sup>10</sup> And ye shall eat <sup>ae</sup>old store <sup>af</sup>long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old <sup>ag</sup>because of the new. <sup>11</sup> <sup>j</sup>And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. <sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup>And I will walk

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 7. 23 & 11. 4 & 24. 7 & 30. 22. Ezek. 11. 29 & 14. 11 & 36. 28 & 37. 27. See Ex. 6. 7. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 25. 33. <sup>c</sup> See ch. 19. 4. <sup>d</sup> See Ex. 20. 4, 5. <sup>e</sup> Ex. 23. 24. <sup>f</sup> Num. 33. 52. Cp. Ezek. 8. 10. <sup>g</sup> Ezek. 34. 27. Cp. Jer. 27. 2 & 23. 10, 13. <sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 30. See Ex. 20. 8. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Lam. 2. 17 & Mal. 2. 2. See Deut. 28. 15-68. <sup>j</sup> Deut. 11. 13-15 & 28. 1-14. See ch. 18. 4. <sup>k</sup> Ps. 67. 6 & 55. 12. Ezek. 34. 26, 27 & 36. 30. Joel 2. 23. 24. Zech. 8. 12. Cp. ver. 20 & Deut. 11. 17. <sup>l</sup> ver. 44. Deut. 31. 20. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Amos 9. 13. <sup>n</sup> Deut. 28. 21. <sup>o</sup> Deut. 28. 33, 51. Job 31. 8. Jer. 5. 17. Mic. 6. 15. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 25. 19. <sup>q</sup> See ch. 25. 18. <sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 25 & 1 Chr. 22. 9. <sup>s</sup> See ch. 17. 10. <sup>t</sup> Job 11. 19. Jer. 30. 10. Zeph. 3. 13. <sup>u</sup> Deut. 23. 25. Judg. 2. 14. Jer. 19. 7. <sup>v</sup> Ps. 106. 41. <sup>w</sup> Ezek. 34. 25. Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25 & Isai. 35. 9 & Ezek. 5. 17 & 14. 16. <sup>x</sup> Prov. 23. 1. Cp. ver. 36 & Ps. 53. 5. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Ezek. 14. 17. <sup>z</sup> ver. 21, 24. 28. 1 Sam. 2. 5. Ps. 119. 164. Prov. 24. 16. <sup>aa</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 30 & Josh. 23. 10 & Isai. 30. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Ezek. 30. 6. Cp. Jer. 13. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Deut. 28. 23. <sup>ad</sup> Cp. Ps. 127. 1 & Isai. 49. 4. <sup>ae</sup> Cp. Hag. 1. 10. See ver. 4. <sup>af</sup> 2 Kin. 13. 23. <sup>ag</sup> Neh. 9. 23. <sup>h</sup> ver. 27. <sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 22. <sup>j</sup> Ezek. 37. 26 -23. Cp. Rev. 21. 3. <sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 24. See ver. 6. <sup>l</sup> Ex. 29. 45. Cited 2 Cor. 6. 16.

among you, and <sup>aa</sup>will be your God, and ye shall be my people. <sup>13</sup> <sup>b</sup>I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and <sup>c</sup>I have broken the <sup>d</sup>bars bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup>But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; <sup>15</sup> and if ye shall <sup>reject</sup>despise my statutes, and <sup>or</sup>if your soul abhor my <sup>judgements,</sup>judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but <sup>that ye</sup>break my covenant; <sup>16</sup> I also will do this unto you; I will <sup>appoint</sup>terror <sup>§</sup>over you, <sup>even</sup>even consumption <sup>and</sup>fever, you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and <sup>make the soul to pine away:</sup>cause sorrow of heart: and <sup>ye</sup>shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. <sup>17</sup> And I will <sup>set</sup>my face against you, and <sup>ye</sup>shall be <sup>smitten</sup>slain before your enemies: <sup>they</sup>they that hate you shall <sup>rule</sup>reign over you; and <sup>ye</sup>shall flee when none pursueth you. <sup>18</sup> And if ye will not yet for <sup>these things</sup>all this <sup>hearken</sup>hearken unto me, then I will <sup>chastise</sup>punish you <sup>seven</sup>times more for your sins. <sup>19</sup> And I will break <sup>b</sup>the pride of your power; and I <sup>will</sup>make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: <sup>20</sup> and <sup>a</sup>your strength shall be spent in vain: for <sup>e</sup>your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their <sup>fruit.</sup>fruits. <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup>And if ye walk <sup>contrary</sup>contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>send</sup>the beast of the field <sup>among</sup>among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy

A.V. \* Or, pillar. † Or, figured stone. Heb. a stone of picture. ‡ Heb. cause to cease. § Heb. upon you.

|| Or, at all adventures with me, and so ver. 24.



your cattle, and make you few in number; and <sup>b</sup>your <sup>high</sup> ways shall become desolate. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>c</sup>if by these things ye will not be reformed <sup>by me</sup> <sup>unto me</sup>, <sup>d</sup>but will walk contrary unto me; <sup>24</sup> <sup>e</sup>then will I also walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>f</sup>I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities, and <sup>h</sup>I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. <sup>26</sup> <sup>k</sup>When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver <sup>you</sup> your bread again by weight: and <sup>l</sup>ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

<sup>27</sup> And <sup>n</sup>if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; <sup>28</sup> then I will walk contrary unto you also <sup>in</sup> fury; and I, also I, even I, will chastise you <sup>q</sup>seven times for your sins. <sup>29</sup> <sup>r</sup>And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>t</sup>I will destroy your high places, and cut down your <sup>sun-images,</sup> images, and <sup>v</sup>cast your carcasses upon the carcasses of your <sup>idols;</sup> idols, and my soul shall abhor you. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>w</sup>I will make your cities <sup>a</sup>waste, and <sup>x</sup>will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and <sup>y</sup>I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>a</sup>I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be <sup>c</sup>astonished at it. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>you will I scatter</sup> I will scatter you among the nations, and I will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be <sup>a</sup>desolation, <sup>desolate</sup>, and your cities

shall be <sup>a</sup>waste. <sup>34</sup> <sup>a</sup>Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. <sup>35</sup> As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest; even <sup>a</sup>the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>as for</sup> upon them that are left <sup>alive</sup> of you, <sup>g</sup>I will send a faintness into their <sup>heart</sup> hearts in the lands of their <sup>enemies:</sup> enemies; and <sup>i</sup>the sound of a <sup>driven</sup> leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. <sup>37</sup> And they shall <sup>stumble</sup> fall one upon another, as it were before the sword, when none pursueth: and <sup>m</sup>ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. <sup>38</sup> And ye shall perish among the <sup>nations,</sup> heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. <sup>39</sup> And they that are left of you <sup>p</sup>shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. <sup>40</sup> And <sup>s</sup>they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, <sup>in</sup> with <sup>u</sup>their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that because they have walked contrary unto me, <sup>41</sup> And <sup>th</sup>also I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their <sup>enemies:</sup> enemies; <sup>i</sup>then their <sup>z</sup>uncircumcised <sup>hear</sup> heart be <sup>b</sup>humbled, and they the accept of the punishment of their iniquity; <sup>42</sup> then will <sup>d</sup>remember my covenant with Jacob; and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will <sup>f</sup>remember the land

a 2 Chr. 33.  
21. Seech. 25.  
2. b Judg. 5. 6.  
Isai. 33. 8.  
Iam. 1. 4.  
Zech. 7. 14.  
c Jer. 2. 30  
& 5. 3. See  
Amos 4. 6-12.  
d See ver. 21.  
e 2 Sam. 22.  
27. Ps. 18. 26.  
f Deut. 32.  
25. Jer. 14. 12  
& 24. 10 & 29.  
17. Ezek.  
5. 17 & 6. 3  
& 14. 17 & 29. 8  
& 33. 2.  
g Ezek. 21. 7.  
h Num. 14. 12.  
Deut. 28. 21.  
i ver. 17.  
j Job 15. 25.  
k Ps. 105. 16.  
Isai. 3. 1. Ezek.  
4. 16 & 5. 16  
& 14. 13.  
l Isai. 9. 20.  
Mic. 6. 14.  
Hag. 1. 6.  
m Josh. 7. 12.  
13. Judg. 2. 14.  
n ver. 21, 24.  
o Isai. 59. 18  
& 63. 3 & 66.  
15. Jer. 21. 5.  
Ezek. 5. 13, 15  
& 8. 18.  
p Deut. 28.  
65. Ezek. 4. 17  
& 24. 23 & 33.  
10. Cp. Ezek.  
6. 9.  
q See ver. 18.  
r Deut. 28.  
53. Ezek. 5. 10.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 6.  
29 & Lam. 4. 10  
& Baruch 2. 3.  
s Cp. Neh. 9.  
2 & Prov. 23. 13  
& 1 John 1. 9.  
See 1 Kin. 8.  
33-36 & Dan.  
9. 4-19.  
t 2 Chr. 14. 5  
& 34. 3, 4, 7. See  
Ezek. 6. 3-6.  
u ch. 6. 2.  
Num. 5. 6.  
v Cp. 2 Kin.  
23. 20 & 2 Chr.  
34. 5 & Ezek.  
6. 5.  
w Neh. 2. 3.  
Jer. 4. 7. See  
2 Kin. 25. 4-  
10.  
x Ps. 74. 7.  
Iam. 1. 10.  
Ezek. 9. 6  
& 21. 2.  
y Jer. 6. 20.  
See Isai. 1. 11-  
15 & Amos 5.  
21-23.  
z See Ex. 6.  
12.  
a Jer. 9. 11  
& 25. 11, 18.  
b Cp. 1 Kin.  
21. 29 & 2 Chr.  
12. 6, 7 & 32. 26  
& 33. 12, 13.  
c Deut. 28.  
37. 1 Kin. 9. 8.  
Jer. 18. 16 & 19.  
8. Ezek. 5. 15.  
d Ex. 2. 24  
& 6. 5. Ps. 106.  
45. Ezek. 16. 60.  
e Deut. 4. 27  
& 28. 64. Neh.  
1. 8. Ps. 44.  
11. Jer. 9. 16.  
Ezek. 12. 15 &  
20. 23 & 22. 15.  
Zech. 7. 14. Cp.  
Luke 21. 34.  
f Cp. Ps. 85.  
1.

R.V. 1 Or, by

A.V. \* Heb. driven.



43 <sup>a</sup>The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them:</sup> and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they <sup>rejected</sup> <sup>despised</sup> my judgements, and because their soul abhorred my statutes. <sup>44</sup> And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, <sup>b</sup>I will not <sup>reject them,</sup> <sup>cast them away,</sup> neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to <sup>c</sup>break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God: <sup>45</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>But</sup> I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, <sup>d</sup>whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt <sup>e</sup>in the sight of the <sup>nations,</sup> <sup>heathen,</sup> that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

<sup>46</sup> <sup>g</sup>These are the statutes and judgements and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel <sup>h</sup>in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

**27** <sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup>Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall <sup>1a</sup>accomplish a <sup>make a singular</sup> vow, <sup>2</sup>the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation. <sup>3</sup>And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after <sup>4</sup>the shekel of the sanctuary. <sup>4</sup>And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. <sup>6</sup>And if it be from a month old even

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 34.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut. 4. 31 & 2 Kin. 13. 23 & Neh. 9. 31 & Rom. 11. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 98. 2. Ezek. 20. 9. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 27. 34. Deut. 6. 1 & 12. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 6. 2 (for mg.) Cp. Judg. 11. 30, 31, 39 & 1 Sam. 1. 11, 28. See Num. 30. <sup>j</sup> ver. 15, 19. <sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 14.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 25. See Ex. 30. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 13.

unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. <sup>7</sup>And if it be from sixty years old and <sup>upward;</sup> <sup>above;</sup> if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. <sup>8</sup>But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall <sup>be set</sup> <sup>present himself</sup> before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to <sup>the ability of him</sup> <sup>his ability</sup> that vowed shall the priest value him.

<sup>9</sup>And if it be a beast, whereof men <sup>offer</sup> <sup>bring</sup> an oblation <sup>offering</sup> unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy. <sup>10</sup><sup>f</sup>He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then <sup>both</sup> <sup>it and</sup> <sup>that for which it is changed</sup> <sup>the exchange thereof</sup> shall be holy. <sup>11</sup>And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer <sup>an</sup> <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>a sacrifice</sup> unto the LORD, then he shall <sup>set</sup> <sup>present</sup> the beast before the priest: <sup>12</sup>and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: <sup>\*</sup>as thou <sup>the priest</sup> <sup>valuest it,</sup> <sup>who art the priest,</sup> so shall it be. <sup>13</sup><sup>j</sup>But if he will <sup>indeed</sup> <sup>at all</sup> redeem it, then he shall add <sup>k</sup>the <sup>a</sup>fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

<sup>14</sup>And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. <sup>15</sup><sup>m</sup>And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add <sup>k</sup>the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, make a special vow

<sup>2</sup> Or, according to thy estimation of persons unto the Lord, then thy estimation &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Ileb. according to thy estimation, O priest, &c.



<sup>16</sup> And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD <sup>part</sup> <sup>some part</sup> of <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the <sup>sowing</sup> <sup>seed</sup> thereof: <sup>the sowing of a</sup> <sup>\*an</sup> homer of barley <sup>seed</sup> shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

<sup>17</sup> If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

<sup>18</sup> But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall <sup>d</sup> reckon unto him the money according to the years that <sup>remain</sup> <sup>remain, even</sup> unto the year of the jubile, and <sup>an abatement shall be made</sup> <sup>it shall be abated</sup> from thy estimation. <sup>19</sup> <sup>f</sup> And

if he that sanctified the field will <sup>indeed</sup> <sup>in any wise</sup> redeem it, then he shall add <sup>g</sup> the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

<sup>20</sup> And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any <sup>more:</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>But</sup> the field, <sup>j</sup> when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field <sup>k</sup> devoted; <sup>l</sup> the possession thereof shall be the priest's. <sup>22</sup> And if <sup>the</sup> <sup>a man</sup> sanctify

unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, <sup>m</sup> which is not of the <sup>field</sup> <sup>fields</sup> of his possession;

<sup>23</sup> <sup>o</sup> then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy <sup>estimation</sup> <sup>estimation, even</sup> unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD. <sup>24</sup> <sup>q</sup> In the

year of <sup>the</sup> jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land <sup>belongeth.</sup> <sup>did belong.</sup>

<sup>25</sup> And all thy estimations shall be according to <sup>s</sup> the shekel of

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 30.  
13.

<sup>b</sup> See Ex. 13.  
2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 11—13.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 23.  
ch. 25. 15, 16.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 21.  
Josh. 6. 17—19.  
1 Sam. 15. 21.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Num.  
21. 2  
& Judg. 11. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 14. 20  
& 23. 22.  
Num. 18. 21, 24.  
Deut. 14. 28.  
2 Chr. 31. 5, 6,  
12.  
Neh. 13. 12.  
Mal. 3. 8, 10.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 25. 28.  
30, 31, 33, 41.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 18.  
14.  
Ezek. 44. 29.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 10,  
25.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 20.  
37.  
Cp. Jer. 33. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 25. 28.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 26. 46.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 25. 1  
& 26. 46.

the sanctuary: <sup>a</sup> twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

<sup>26</sup> Only <sup>b</sup> the <sup>†</sup> firstling <sup>among</sup> <sup>of the</sup> beasts, which <sup>is made a firstling to the</sup> <sup>should be the LORD's</sup> LORD, <sup>firstling,</sup> no man shall sanctify it; whether it be <sup>ox</sup> <sup>ox,</sup> or <sup>sheep,</sup> <sup>sheep:</sup> it is the LORD's. <sup>27</sup> And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall <sup>ransom</sup> <sup>redeem</sup> it according to thine estimation, <sup>c</sup> and shall add <sup>unto it the</sup> <sup>a</sup> fifth part <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>of it thereto:</sup> or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

<sup>28</sup> Notwithstanding, <sup>e</sup> no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, <sup>whether</sup> <sup>both</sup> of man <sup>or</sup> <sup>and</sup> or beast, <sup>or</sup> <sup>and</sup> of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD. <sup>29</sup> <sup>h</sup> None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be <sup>ransomed:</sup> <sup>redeemed;</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>but</sup> shall surely be put to death.

<sup>30</sup> And <sup>i</sup> all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD. <sup>31</sup> And if a man

will <sup>at all</sup> <sup>redeem</sup> <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> of his <sup>tithe,</sup> <sup>tithes,</sup> he shall add <sup>unto it</sup> <sup>thereto</sup> the fifth part thereof. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>all</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> the

tithe of the <sup>herd</sup> <sup>herd,</sup> or of the flock, <sup>even</sup> of whatsoever <sup>n</sup> passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD. <sup>33</sup> He shall not

search whether it be good or bad, <sup>p</sup> neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then <sup>both</sup> <sup>it and</sup> <sup>that for which it is changed</sup> <sup>the change thereof</sup> shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>r</sup> These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel <sup>t</sup> in mount Sinai.



# THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES,

[R.V.] COMMONLY CALLED

[A.V.] CALLED

## NUMBERS.

**I** <sup>1</sup>AND the LORD spake unto Moses <sup>b</sup>in the wilderness of Sinai, <sup>c</sup>in the <sup>tent of</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>meeting,</sup> congregation, <sup>e</sup>on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, <sup>2</sup>Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, <sup>by</sup> after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of <sup>the</sup> their names, every <sup>male,</sup> male, by their polls; <sup>3</sup><sup>m</sup>from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them <sup>o</sup>by their <sup>hosts,</sup> armies. And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of <sup>his fathers' house.</sup> the house of his fathers. <sup>5</sup>And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: <sup>f</sup><sup>the tribe of</sup> Reuben; <sup>2</sup>Elizur the son of Shedeur. <sup>6</sup>Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. <sup>7</sup>Of Judah; <sup>7</sup>Nahshon the son of Amminadab. <sup>8</sup>Of Issachar; <sup>8</sup><sup>Nethanel</sup> the son of Zuar. <sup>9</sup>Of Zebulun; <sup>9</sup>Eliab the son of Ielon. <sup>10</sup>Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; <sup>10</sup>Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; <sup>11</sup>Ganaliel the son of

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 60.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 11.  
<sup>12</sup> Ex. 19. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 25. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 66.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 72.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 42.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 78.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 30. 12 & 33. 26  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 25. 22 & 1 Chr. 21. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 26. 2—51.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex. 18. 21, 25.  
<sup>o</sup> See 1 Chr. 27. 16—22.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 18, 20, 22.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 47.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24.  
<sup>s</sup> m ch. 14. 29.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 30. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 31 & 16. 41.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 15 & 31. 19.  
<sup>w</sup> Ezra 8. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 12. 51.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 7. 30.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 36.  
<sup>aa</sup> See Ex. 6. 23.  
<sup>ab</sup> For ver. 20—46, see ch. 2. 3—32.  
<sup>ac</sup> t ch. 7. 18.  
<sup>ad</sup> u ch. 7. 24.  
<sup>ae</sup> v ch. 7. 48.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> w ch. 7. 54.

Pedahzur. <sup>11</sup>Of Benjamin; <sup>a</sup>Abidan the son of Gideoni. <sup>12</sup>Of Dan; <sup>d</sup>Ahiezzer the son of Ammishaddai. <sup>13</sup>Of Asher; <sup>f</sup>Pagiel the son of <sup>Ochran.</sup> Ocran. <sup>14</sup>Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of <sup>14</sup><sup>g</sup>Deuel. <sup>15</sup>Of Naphtali; <sup>h</sup>Ahira the son of Enan. <sup>16</sup>These <sup>are they that were called</sup> <sup>were the renowned</sup> of the congregation, <sup>the</sup> the princes of the tribes of their fathers; <sup>they were the</sup> <sup>fathers,</sup> heads of the <sup>2</sup>thousands <sup>in</sup> of Israel. <sup>17</sup>And Moses and Aaron took these men which are <sup>n</sup>expressed by <sup>name</sup> their names: <sup>18</sup>and they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, <sup>by</sup> <sup>their fathers' houses,</sup> by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. <sup>19</sup>As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai. <sup>20</sup>And the children of <sup>s</sup>Reuben, Israel's <sup>firstborn,</sup> eldest son, <sup>by</sup> by their generations, <sup>after</sup> after their families, <sup>by</sup> by <sup>the</sup> <sup>fathers' houses,</sup> the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ch. 2. 14, *Reuel*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *families*

A.V. \* ch. 2. 14, he is called *Reuel*.



<sup>21</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were <sup>a</sup>forty and six thousand and five hundred.

<sup>22</sup> Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> those that were numbered <sup>thereof,</sup> <sup>of them,</sup> according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>23</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were <sup>c</sup>fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

<sup>24</sup> Of the children of Gad, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>25</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were <sup>e</sup>forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

<sup>26</sup> Of the children of Judah, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>27</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were <sup>g</sup>threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

<sup>28</sup> Of the children of Issachar, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>29</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, were <sup>i</sup>fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7. <sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

27. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

14. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

37. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

18. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

34. <sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

22 <sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 26.  
& 2 Sam. 24. 9.

41. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

25. <sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

<sup>30</sup> Of the children of Zebulun, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>31</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were <sup>b</sup>fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

<sup>32</sup> Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>33</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were <sup>d</sup>forty thousand and five hundred.

<sup>34</sup> Of the children of Manasseh, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>35</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were <sup>f</sup>thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

<sup>36</sup> Of the children of Benjamin, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>37</sup> those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were <sup>h</sup>thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

<sup>38</sup> Of the children of Dan, <sup>by</sup> their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> according to the number of the names, from twenty years old



and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>39</sup> those that were numbered of them, <sup>even</sup> of the tribe of Dan, were <sup>b</sup> threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

<sup>40</sup> Of the children of Asher, by their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>after</sup> by their fathers' houses, <sup>the</sup> by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>41</sup> those that were numbered of them, <sup>even</sup> of the tribe of Asher, were <sup>f</sup> forty and one thousand and five hundred.

<sup>42</sup> Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, <sup>by</sup> their families, <sup>by</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the</sup> by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; <sup>43</sup> those that were numbered of them, <sup>even</sup> of the tribe of Naphtali, were <sup>j</sup> fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

<sup>44</sup> <sup>k</sup> These are <sup>they</sup> those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: <sup>they</sup> they were each one for his fathers' house. <sup>each</sup> each one was for the house of his fathers. <sup>45</sup> So <sup>all</sup> were all those that were numbered of the children of <sup>Israel</sup> Israel, by <sup>their</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>the</sup> by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel; <sup>46</sup> <sup>even</sup> even all they that were numbered were <sup>m</sup> six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

<sup>47</sup> But <sup>n</sup> the Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. <sup>48</sup> For the LORD <sup>spake</sup> had spoken unto Moses, saying, <sup>49</sup> Only <sup>the</sup> the tribe of Levi thou shalt not number, <sup>neither</sup> neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8.  
Ex. 38. 21.  
See ch. 4. 15—33.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 43.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 23—38.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 17, 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 10, 33 & 18. 22.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 6. 19  
& 2 Sam. 6. 6, 7  
& 1 Chr. 13. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 47.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 2, 34.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 19 & 16. 46  
& 18. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8, 33 & 8. 26  
& 9. 19, 23  
& 18. 3—5  
& 31. 30, 47.  
1 Chr. 23. 32.  
2 Chr. 13. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 50.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 64.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 52.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 38. 26.  
Cp. ch. 11. 21 & 26. 51  
& Ex. 12. 37.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 33.  
Cp. ch. 26. 57, 58, 62.  
See ch. 3 & ch. 4  
& 1 Chr. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ex. 6. 23.

children of Israel: <sup>50</sup> <sup>a</sup> but <sup>thou</sup> thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the <sup>furniture</sup> furniture vessels thereof, and over all <sup>that</sup> that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the <sup>furniture</sup> furniture vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, <sup>c</sup> and shall encamp round about the tabernacle. <sup>51</sup> <sup>d</sup> And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: <sup>e</sup> and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. <sup>52</sup> And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, every man by his own camp, and <sup>g</sup> every man by his own standard, <sup>according</sup> according to their hosts. <sup>53</sup> But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of <sup>the</sup> the testimony, that there be no <sup>h</sup> wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: <sup>i</sup> and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of <sup>the</sup> the testimony. <sup>54</sup> Thus did the children of <sup>Israel</sup> Israel; <sup>And</sup> And Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto **2** Moses and unto Aaron, saying, <sup>2</sup> Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch <sup>every</sup> every man by his own standard, with the <sup>ensigns</sup> ensigns of their <sup>fathers'</sup> fathers' houses: over against the <sup>father's</sup> father's house: <sup>far</sup> far off about the <sup>tent</sup> tent of meeting shall they pitch <sup>round</sup> round about. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>those</sup> those that pitch on the east side toward the <sup>sunrising</sup> sunrising shall be <sup>rising</sup> rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of <sup>Judah</sup> Judah, <sup>according</sup> according to their <sup>hosts</sup> hosts: and the prince of the children of <sup>Judah</sup> Judah, <sup>Nahshon</sup> Nahshon the son of Amminadab shall be <sup>captain</sup> captain of the children of Judah. <sup>4</sup> And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred. <sup>5</sup> And those that <sup>do</sup> do pitch next unto him shall be



the tribe of Issachar: and <sup>the prince</sup> <sup>Nethaneel</sup> shall be <sup>captain</sup> <sup>the son of Zuar</sup> <sup>the son of Zuar:</sup> <sup>6</sup> and <sup>his host,</sup> <sup>And</sup> and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four <sup>hundred:</sup> <sup>7</sup> and <sup>the</sup> <sup>tribe of Zebulun:</sup> and <sup>the prince of</sup> <sup>Eliab</sup> <sup>the son of Helon</sup> shall be <sup>Eliab</sup> <sup>the captain</sup> <sup>son of Helon:</sup> <sup>8</sup> and <sup>his host,</sup> <sup>And</sup> and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred. <sup>9</sup> All that were numbered <sup>of</sup> <sup>in</sup> the camp of Judah were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, <sup>according to</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>hosts.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>They</sup> shall set forth first. <sup>first set forth.</sup>

<sup>10</sup> On the south side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their <sup>hosts.</sup> <sup>armies.</sup> and the <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur. <sup>11</sup> And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred. <sup>12</sup> And those <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>pitch</sup> <sup>next</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>him</sup> shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the children of Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>his host,</sup> <sup>And</sup> and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three <sup>hundred:</sup> <sup>14</sup> and <sup>the</sup> <sup>tribe of Gad:</sup> and the <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the <sup>children</sup> <sup>sons</sup> of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of <sup>1c</sup> <sup>Reuel:</sup> <sup>15</sup> and <sup>his host,</sup> <sup>And</sup> and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty. <sup>16</sup> All that were numbered <sup>of</sup> <sup>in</sup> the camp of Reuben were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, <sup>according to</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>hosts.</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>And</sup> they shall set forth <sup>in the second rank.</sup> <sup>second.</sup>

<sup>17</sup> <sup>e</sup> Then the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> shall set <sup>forward</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>meeting</sup> <sup>congregation</sup>

the camp of the Levites in the midst of the <sup>camps:</sup> <sup>camp</sup> as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his <sup>place,</sup> <sup>place</sup> by their standards.

<sup>18</sup> On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>armies.</sup> and the <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the <sup>children</sup> <sup>sons</sup> of Ephraim shall be Elishama the son of Ammihud. <sup>19</sup> And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>next</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>by</sup> him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of <sup>Pedalzur:</sup> <sup>21</sup> and <sup>Pedahzur.</sup> <sup>And</sup> his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two <sup>hundred:</sup> <sup>hundred.</sup>

<sup>22</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Then</sup> the tribe of Benjamin: and the <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the <sup>children</sup> <sup>sons</sup> of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of <sup>Gideoni:</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Gideoni.</sup> <sup>And</sup> his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred. <sup>24</sup> All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, <sup>according to</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>hosts.</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>And</sup> they shall <sup>set forth</sup> <sup>go forward</sup> <sup>third.</sup>

<sup>25</sup> On the north side shall be the standard of the camp of Dan according to their <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>armies.</sup> on the north side by <sup>the</sup> <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. <sup>26</sup> And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred. <sup>27</sup> And those that <sup>pitch</sup> <sup>next</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>encamp</sup> <sup>by</sup> him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the <sup>prince</sup> <sup>captain</sup> of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of <sup>Ochran:</sup> <sup>Ocran.</sup>

<sup>28</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>And</sup> his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and

a ch. 10. 14—  
16.

b ch. 10. 22—  
24. Cp. Ps. 80. 2.

c Cp. ch. 7.  
42, 47  
& 10. 20.

d ch. 10. 18—  
20.

e ch. 10. 17,  
21.



five hundred: 29 and the tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan: 30 and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. 31 All they that were numbered of the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. cThey shall set forth hindmost by their standards.

32 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses: all those that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. 34 Thus did the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

1 Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai. 2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were appointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. 4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered

in the priest's office in the presence of Aaron their father.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 And they shall keep all the furniture of the tent of meeting, the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him on the behalf of the children of Israel. 10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall keep their priesthood: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine: 13 Because all the firstborn are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be; I am the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15 Number the children of Levi by their fathers' houses, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. 16 And Moses

a ch. 1. 50  
& 8. 6  
& 18. 2.

b ch. 8. 11,  
15, 24, 26.  
c ch. 10. 25-  
27.

d ch. 3. 19  
& 18. 6.

e See ch. 1.  
46.

f ch. 8. 16.

g See ch. 1.  
47.

h ch. 18. 7.  
Cp. Rom. 12. 7.  
i ver. 38.  
See ch. 1. 51.

j Cp. ch. 24.  
2, 5, 6.

k ver. 41.  
ch. 8. 16  
& 18. 6.

l See Ex. 13.  
2.

m ch. 8. 17.  
Ex. 13. 12, 15.  
n See Ex. 6.  
23.

o See Lev.  
ch. 8.  
p See Ex. 28.  
41.

q ch. 26. 61.  
Lev. 10. 1, 2.  
1 Chr. 24. 2.

r ver. 39.  
ch. 26. 62.  
Cp. ch. 1. 47.



numbered them according to the \*word of the LORD, as he was commanded. <sup>17</sup> <sup>a</sup>And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. <sup>18</sup> And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; <sup>b</sup>Libni Libni, and Shimei. <sup>19</sup> And the sons of Kohath by their families; <sup>c</sup>Amram, and <sup>d</sup>Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. <sup>20</sup> And the sons of Merari by their families; <sup>e</sup>Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to <sup>f</sup>their fathers' houses. <sup>g</sup>to the house of their fathers.

<sup>21</sup> Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the <sup>h</sup>Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites. <sup>22</sup> Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. <sup>23</sup> <sup>i</sup>The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. <sup>24</sup> And the <sup>j</sup>prince <sup>k</sup>chief of the <sup>l</sup>fathers' house <sup>m</sup>house of the father of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>n</sup>the charge of the sons of Gershon in the <sup>o</sup>tent of meeting <sup>p</sup>tabernacle of the congregation shall be <sup>q</sup>the tabernacle, and <sup>r</sup>the <sup>s</sup>Tent, <sup>t</sup>the covering thereof, and <sup>u</sup>the <sup>v</sup>screen hanging for the door of the <sup>w</sup>tent of meeting, <sup>x</sup>and <sup>y</sup>the hangings of the court, and <sup>z</sup>the <sup>aa</sup>screen curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and <sup>ab</sup>the cords of it for all the service thereof.

<sup>27</sup> And of Kohath was the family of <sup>ac</sup>the Amramites, and the family of the <sup>ad</sup>Izharites, <sup>ae</sup>Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the

Kohathites. <sup>28</sup> According to the <sup>af</sup>In number of all the males, from a month old and upward, <sup>ag</sup>there were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. <sup>29</sup> The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward. <sup>30</sup> And the <sup>ah</sup>prince <sup>ai</sup>chief of the <sup>aj</sup>fathers' house <sup>ak</sup>house of the father of the Kohathites shall be <sup>al</sup>dEli-zaphan the son of Uzziel. <sup>31</sup> And their charge shall be <sup>am</sup>the ark, and <sup>an</sup>the table, and <sup>ao</sup>the candlestick, and <sup>ap</sup>the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary where-with they minister, and <sup>aq</sup>the <sup>ar</sup>screen, <sup>as</sup>hanging, and all the service thereof. <sup>32</sup> And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be <sup>at</sup>prince of the princes <sup>au</sup>chief over the chief of the Levites, <sup>av</sup>and have the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

<sup>33</sup> Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these are the families of Merari. <sup>34</sup> And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred. <sup>35</sup> And the <sup>aw</sup>prince <sup>ax</sup>chief of the <sup>ay</sup>fathers' house <sup>az</sup>house of the father of the families of Merari was Zuriel the son of Abihail: <sup>ba</sup>they <sup>bb</sup>these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward. <sup>36</sup> <sup>bc</sup>And <sup>bd</sup>the <sup>be</sup>appointed <sup>bf</sup>the custody and charge of the sons of Merari shall be <sup>bg</sup>the boards of the tabernacle, and <sup>bh</sup>the bars thereof, and <sup>bi</sup>the pillars thereof, and <sup>bj</sup>the sockets thereof, and all the <sup>bk</sup>instruments <sup>bl</sup>vessels thereof, and all the <sup>bm</sup>service thereof, <sup>bn</sup>that serveth thereto, <sup>bo</sup>and <sup>bp</sup>the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and <sup>bq</sup>their pins, and <sup>br</sup>their cords. <sup>38</sup> <sup>bs</sup>And <sup>bt</sup>But those that <sup>bu</sup>pitch <sup>bv</sup>encamp <sup>bw</sup>eastward, <sup>bx</sup>toward the east, <sup>by</sup>even before the <sup>bz</sup>tent <sup>ca</sup>tabernacle

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 57.  
Gen. 46. 11.  
Ex. 6. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 6. 1, 16  
& 23. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 6. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 6. 17  
& 23. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 6. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 6. 2, 18  
& 23. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex. 6.

<sup>22</sup>  
& Lev. 10. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 6. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 6. 19  
& 23. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 25. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 25. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 25. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 27. 1  
& 30. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 53.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 24—  
26.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 25. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 26. 7  
& 36. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 26. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 26. 36.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 27. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 31,

<sup>32</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 27. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 23. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 26. 26.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 26. 32,  
37.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 37.  
Ex. 35. 18  
& 39. 40.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 26. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 27. 10.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 26.  
23.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 27. 19.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 26.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the office of the charge.

A.V. \* Heb. mouth.

† Heb. the office of the charge.



of meeting toward the sunrising, shall be the congregation eastward, Moses, and Aaron and his sons, <sup>b</sup>keeping the charge of the sanctuary <sup>1</sup>for the charge of the children of Israel; and <sup>d</sup>the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. <sup>39</sup> All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, <sup>by</sup> throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were <sup>e</sup>twenty and two thousand.

<sup>40</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the firstborn of the males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. <sup>41</sup> <sup>h</sup>And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel. <sup>42</sup> And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. <sup>43</sup> And all the firstborn males according to <sup>by</sup> the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

<sup>44</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>45</sup> <sup>k</sup>Take the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle: and the Levites shall be mine: I am the LORD. <sup>46</sup> And <sup>n</sup>for <sup>2</sup>the redemption of those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, which are

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 16.  
Lev. 27. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 1.  
53.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ex. 30.  
13.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 10.  
See ch. 1. 51.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver.  
22, 28, 34.  
See ver. 46—49.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 46, 47.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 43.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 12, 45.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 23, 30,  
35, 39, 43, 47.  
Cp. ch. 8. 24  
& 1 Chr. 23. 3,  
24, 27.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 12, 41.

<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 26.  
31.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 25. 10,  
16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 15,  
16.  
Ex. 13. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 25. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 25. 23,  
29, 30  
& 37. 16.  
Lev. 24. 6, 8.

over and above <sup>the number of</sup> the <sup>Levites,</sup> <sup>more than</sup> <sup>Levites;</sup> <sup>47</sup> thou shalt even take <sup>a</sup>five shekels apiece by the <sup>poll;</sup> <sup>poll;</sup> after <sup>c</sup>the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take <sup>them</sup> <sup>(<sup>e</sup>the</sup> <sup>shekel</sup> <sup>them:</sup> <sup>(the</sup> <sup>shekel</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>twenty</sup> <sup>gerahs):</sup> <sup>gerahs:)</sup> <sup>48</sup> and thou shalt give the <sup>money</sup> <sup>money,</sup> wherewith the odd number of them is <sup>redeemed</sup> <sup>to be redeemed,</sup> unto Aaron and to his sons. <sup>49</sup> And Moses took the <sup>redemption-money from</sup> <sup>redemption money of</sup> them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites: <sup>50</sup> from <sup>Of</sup> the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; <sup>f</sup>a thousand three hundred and threescore and five *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary: <sup>51</sup> and Moses <sup>g</sup>gave <sup>3</sup>the <sup>redemption-</sup> <sup>money of</sup> money unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto **4** Moses and unto Aaron, saying, <sup>2</sup> Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, <sup>by</sup> after their families, <sup>by</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter <sup>upon the</sup> <sup>4</sup>service, <sup>into the host,</sup> to do the work in the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>meeting.</sup> <sup>4</sup> This <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>5</sup>service of the sons of Kohath in the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> <sup>about</sup> <sup>j</sup>the most holy things: <sup>5</sup> And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall <sup>go in,</sup> <sup>come,</sup> and his sons, and they shall take down <sup>l</sup>the veil of the screen, and cover <sup>m</sup>the ark of <sup>the</sup> testimony with it: <sup>6</sup> and shall put thereon <sup>a</sup>the covering of <sup>sealskin,</sup> <sup>badgers' skins,</sup> and shall spread over it a cloth <sup>wholly</sup> of blue, and shall put in the <sup>o</sup>staves thereof. <sup>7</sup> And upon the <sup>p</sup>table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and

R V. <sup>1</sup> Or, even <sup>2</sup> Or, those that are to be redeemed, the &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, the money of them that were redeemed <sup>4</sup> Heb. warfare, or, host (and so in vv. 35, 39, 43). <sup>5</sup> Or, work



the spoons, and the bowls, and the cups to pour out covers to <sup>\*cover</sup> withal: and <sup>a</sup>the continual bread shall be thereon: <sup>8</sup> and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of <sup>sealskin, badgers' skins,</sup> and shall <sup>f</sup>put in the staves thereof. <sup>9</sup> And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover <sup>g</sup>the candlestick of the light, and <sup>its</sup> lamps, and <sup>its</sup> tongs, and <sup>its</sup> snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: <sup>10</sup> and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of <sup>sealskin, badgers' skins,</sup> and shall put it upon <sup>the frame.</sup> <sup>11</sup> And upon <sup>h</sup>the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of <sup>sealskin, badgers' skins,</sup> and shall put <sup>in</sup> to the staves thereof: <sup>12</sup> and they shall take all <sup>the</sup> vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of <sup>sealskin, badgers' skins,</sup> and shall put them on <sup>the frame.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: <sup>14</sup> and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, <sup>the firepans, even the censers,</sup> the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the <sup>†</sup>basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of <sup>sealskin, badgers' skins,</sup> and put <sup>in</sup> to the staves thereof. <sup>15</sup> And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the <sup>furniture vessels</sup> of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, <sup>a</sup>the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: <sup>r</sup>but they shall not touch the <sup>sanctuary,</sup> lest they die. These things are the burden of the

a 2 Chr. 2. 4.

b Ex. 25. 6

&amp; 27. 20.

Lev. 24. 2.

c Ex. 25. 6

&amp; 31. 11.

d Ex. 29. 40,

41.

e Ex. 31. 11.

See Ex. 30.

23-33.

f Cp. Ex. 25.

15, 23.

g See Ex.

25. 31-39.

h Ex. 30. 1, 3.

i ver. 4.

j Cp. Ex. 19.

21

&amp; 1 Sam. 6. 19.

k Cp. 1 Chr.

9. 28, 29.

l ver. 3.

m ch. 8. 24

&amp; mg. for mg.

Cp. ver. 3

(&amp; mg. for

mg.), 30

&amp; Ex. 38. 8

&amp; 1 Sam. 2. 22.

n Cp. ch. 3.

25, 26.

o See Ex. 25.

1-6

&amp; 36. 8-13.

p Ex. 36. 14,

19.

q ch. 7. 9

&amp; 10. 21.

Deut. 31. 9.

r 2 Sam. 6.

6, 7.

1 Chr. 13. 9, 10.

sons of Kohath in the <sup>tent</sup> of the congregation. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>the charge</sup> to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>pertaineth</sup> the oil for the light, and the <sup>c</sup>sweet incense, and <sup>d</sup>the continual meal offering, and <sup>e</sup>the anointing oil, and the <sup>charge</sup> oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the <sup>furniture</sup> vessels thereof.

<sup>17</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, <sup>18</sup> Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites: <sup>19</sup> but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto <sup>i</sup>the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden: <sup>20</sup> <sup>j</sup>but they shall not go in to see <sup>the sanctuary</sup> even for a moment, when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

<sup>21</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>22</sup> Take <sup>also</sup> the sum of the sons of <sup>Gershon also,</sup> Gershon, throughout <sup>by their fathers' houses,</sup> the houses of their fathers, by their families; <sup>23</sup> <sup>k</sup>from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in <sup>to</sup> <sup>wait upon</sup> <sup>perform</sup> the service, to do the work in the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> <sup>24</sup> This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, <sup>in serving and in bearing</sup> to serve, and for <sup>l</sup>burdens: <sup>25</sup> And <sup>n</sup>they shall bear <sup>o</sup>the curtains of the tabernacle, and the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>p</sup>its tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of <sup>sealskin</sup> that is above upon it, and the <sup>screen</sup> hanging for the door of the <sup>tent of meeting;</sup> <sup>26</sup> and the hangings of the court, and the <sup>screen</sup> hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their

A.V. \* Or, pour out withal. R.V. 1 Or, a bar 2 Or, holy things 3 Heb. war the warfare. 4 Or, bowls. 5 Heb. to war the warfare. 6 Or, carriage.



service, and <sup>whatsoever shall be done with</sup> <sup>all that is made for</sup> them, therein shall they serve. <sup>27</sup> At the <sup>commandment</sup> <sup>\*appointment</sup> of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their <sup>burden,</sup> <sup>burdens,</sup> and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their <sup>burden.</sup> <sup>28</sup> This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>Gershon</sup> <sup>meeting</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> : and their charge shall be <sup>under</sup> the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

<sup>29</sup> As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them <sup>by</sup> <sup>after</sup> their families, by <sup>their fathers'</sup> <sup>the house of their</sup> <sup>fathers</sup> : <sup>30</sup> <sup>c</sup>from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth <sup>upon</sup> <sup>into</sup> the <sup>service,</sup> to do the work of the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> <sup>31</sup> And <sup>d</sup> this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation</sup> ; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>sockets</sup> thereof; <sup>32</sup> and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall <sup>appoint</sup> <sup>reckon</sup> the instruments of the charge of their burden. <sup>33</sup> This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle of</sup> <sup>meeting,</sup> <sup>the congregation,</sup> <sup>g</sup>under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

<sup>34</sup> And Moses and Aaron and the <sup>princes</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites <sup>by</sup> <sup>after</sup> their families, and <sup>by</sup> <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>35</sup> <sup>e</sup>from thirty years old and upward

a ver. 2.

b ver. 33.

c See ver. 3.

d ch. 3. 36, 37.

e ver. 22.

f Ex. 38. 21.

g ver. 28.

h ver. 29.

even unto fifty years old, every one that <sup>entered upon</sup> <sup>entereth into</sup> the service, for the <sup>work</sup> in the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the</sup> <sup>meeting</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> : <sup>36</sup> and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. <sup>37</sup> <sup>a</sup> These <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that <sup>did serve</sup> <sup>might do service</sup> in the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the</sup> <sup>meeting,</sup> <sup>whom</sup> <sup>congregation,</sup> which Moses and Aaron <sup>numbered</sup> <sup>did number</sup> according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

<sup>38</sup> And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, <sup>by</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> their families, and by <sup>their fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>e</sup>from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that <sup>entered upon</sup> <sup>entereth into</sup> the service, for the <sup>work</sup> in the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> <sup>40</sup> even those that were numbered of them, <sup>by</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> their families, by <sup>their fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. <sup>41</sup> <sup>e</sup> These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that <sup>did serve</sup> <sup>might do service</sup> in the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> whom Moses and Aaron <sup>numbered</sup> <sup>did number</sup> according to the commandment of the LORD.

<sup>42</sup> And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, <sup>by</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> their families, by <sup>their fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>the house of their fathers,</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>e</sup>from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that <sup>entered upon</sup> <sup>entereth into</sup> the service, for the <sup>work</sup> in the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the</sup> <sup>meeting,</sup> <sup>congregation,</sup> <sup>44</sup> even those that were numbered of them <sup>by</sup> <sup>after</sup> their families, were three thousand and two hundred. <sup>45</sup> <sup>h</sup> These <sup>are they</sup> <sup>be those</sup> that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, number  
A.V. \* Heb. mouth. † Heb. warfare.



according to the <sup>commandment</sup> <sup>word</sup> of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

<sup>46</sup> All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the <sup>princes</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of Israel numbered, <sup>by</sup> <sup>after</sup> their families, and <sup>by</sup> <sup>after</sup> their fathers' houses, <sup>47</sup> <sup>a</sup> from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that <sup>entered in</sup> <sup>came</sup> to do the <sup>work of service,</sup> and the <sup>work</sup> service of bearing burdens <sup>in the</sup> <sup>tent of</sup> the meeting, <sup>48</sup> even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. <sup>49</sup> According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, <sup>e</sup> every one according to his service, and <sup>1</sup> according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, <sup>f</sup> as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto **5** Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Command the children of Israel, that they <sup>h</sup> put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath <sup>j</sup> an issue, and whosoever is <sup>k</sup> <sup>unclean</sup> <sup>defiled</sup> by the dead: <sup>3</sup> both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp, <sup>l</sup> in the midst whereof I dwell. <sup>4</sup> And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

<sup>5</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>6</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, <sup>n</sup> When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that <sup>o</sup> <sup>soul</sup> <sup>person</sup> be guilty; <sup>7</sup> <sup>p</sup> then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and <sup>q</sup> he shall <sup>make restitution for his guilt in full,</sup> recompense his trespass with the principal thereof,

and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him <sup>in respect of</sup> <sup>against</sup> whom he hath <sup>been guilty.</sup> <sup>trespassed.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> But if the man have no kinsman to <sup>whom restitution may be made for</sup> <sup>recompense the trespass unto,</sup> let the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made <sup>the trespass be recompensed</sup> unto the LORD <sup>shall be the priest's; besides</sup> <sup>LORD, even to the priest; beside</sup> the ram of the atonement, whereby <sup>an</sup> atonement shall be made for him. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>e</sup> every <sup>heave</sup> <sup>\*</sup> offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they <sup>present</sup> <sup>bring</sup> unto the priest, shall be his. <sup>10</sup> And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, <sup>d</sup> it shall be his.

<sup>11</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>12</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, <sup>13</sup> and a man <sup>g</sup> lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither <sup>i</sup> she be taken <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> the act <sup>the manner</sup>; <sup>14</sup> and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: <sup>15</sup> then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and <sup>he</sup> shall bring her <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; <sup>m</sup> he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is <sup>a meal</sup> <sup>an</sup> offering of jealousy, <sup>a meal</sup> <sup>an</sup> offering of memorial, <sup>o</sup> bringing iniquity to remembrance. <sup>16</sup> And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD. <sup>17</sup> and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> the floor of

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 6. 6, 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 19.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> 29. 23.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> 6. 17, 18  
& 7. 6, 7, 9, 10, 14.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 18. 3, 4.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 44. 30  
(ing.).

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 10. 12, 13.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 15, 24, 31.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 1, 21, 29.  
<sup>g</sup> Lev. 18. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 14.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> 13. 46.  
<sup>i</sup> John 8. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 15. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 6, 10  
& 19. 11, 13  
& 31. 19.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> 21. 1.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Hag. 2. 13  
& Tobit 2. 9.

<sup>l</sup> See Lev. 26. 11, 12.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 2. 1, 15  
& 5. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 6. 2, 3.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 18.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 29. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Lev. 5. 5  
& 26. 40.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Josh. 7. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 6. 5.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, according to his burden and his duty, as &c.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, heave offering.



the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water: <sup>8</sup> and the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and uncover the woman's head, and put the <sup>meal</sup> offering of memorial in her hands, which is the <sup>meal</sup> jealousy offering of jealousy: and the priest shall have in his hand the <sup>water of bitter</sup> bitterness that causeth the curse: <sup>9</sup> and the priest shall <sup>cause charge</sup> her to swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have <sup>lien</sup> lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to <sup>uncleanliness, 1 being under</sup> uncleanness <sup>\*with another instead of</sup> thy husband, be thou free from this <sup>water of bitterness</sup> bitter water that causeth the curse: <sup>20</sup> but if thou hast gone <sup>aside, 1 being under</sup> aside to <sup>another instead of</sup> thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have <sup>lien</sup> lain with thee <sup>besides</sup> beside thine husband: <sup>21</sup> then the priest shall cause the woman to swear <sup>the charge the woman</sup> with an oath of <sup>2</sup> cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, <sup>e</sup> The LORD make thee a <sup>2</sup> curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to fall away, and thy belly to swell; <sup>2</sup> and this water that causeth the curse <sup>9</sup> shall go into thy bowels, and to make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to <sup>fall away</sup> rot: and the woman shall say, <sup>h</sup> Amen, <sup>23</sup> And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out <sup>into the water</sup> with the <sup>bitterness</sup> bitter water: <sup>24</sup> and he shall make <sup>cause</sup> the woman to drink the <sup>water of bitter</sup> bitterness that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into <sup>her</sup> her, and become bitter. <sup>25</sup> And the priest shall take the <sup>meal</sup> offering of jealousy <sup>jealousy offering</sup> of the woman's hand, <sup>m</sup> and shall wave the <sup>meal</sup> offering before the LORD, and bring it unto the altar:

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 2. 2, 9 & 5. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 5—7.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 28. 37. Jer. 24. 9 & 29. 18, 22 & 42. 18 & 44. 12. Zech. 8. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 19, 20.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jer. 29. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 20. 17, 19, 20. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 109. 18.

<sup>h</sup> See Deut. 27. 15—26.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 27. 2 (mg.). <sup>j</sup> Judg. 13. 5. Cp. Acts 21. 23. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 1. <sup>l</sup> Amos 2. 12. Luke 1. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 8. 27.

<sup>26</sup> and the priest <sup>a</sup> shall take an handful of the <sup>meal</sup> offering, <sup>as</sup> even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall <sup>make cause</sup> the woman to drink the water. <sup>27</sup> And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, <sup>that</sup>, if she be defiled, and have <sup>committed a</sup> done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into <sup>her</sup> her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman <sup>e</sup> shall be a curse among her people. <sup>28</sup> And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed. <sup>29</sup> This is the law of <sup>jealousy</sup>, jealousies, when a <sup>wife, 3d being under her husband,</sup> wife goeth <sup>goeth aside to another instead of</sup> aside, <sup>her husband,</sup> and is defiled; <sup>30</sup> or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon <sup>a man,</sup> him, and he be jealous over his <sup>wife;</sup> wife; then shall he set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> the man shall be free from iniquity, and <sup>that</sup> this woman <sup>shall</sup> shall bear her iniquity.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall <sup>make a</sup> <sup>separate them-</sup> special vow, the <sup>vow of</sup> <sup>4j</sup> a Nazirite, <sup>k</sup> to <sup>5</sup> separate himself <sup>themselves</sup> unto the LORD: <sup>3</sup> he <sup>l</sup> shall separate himself from wine and strong drink; <sup>he and</sup> shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat <sup>fresh grapes</sup> moist grapes, or dried. <sup>4</sup> All the days of his <sup>6s</sup> separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the <sup>grape-vine, from</sup> vine tree,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, with another instead of thy husband. See Ezek. 23. 5, Rom. 7. 2. <sup>2</sup> That is, one separated or consecrated. <sup>3</sup> Naziriteship.

A.V. <sup>4</sup> Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. under thy husband.

Or, Naziriteship. || Heb. vine of the vine.

<sup>5</sup> Or, adjuration. <sup>6</sup> Or, consecrate.

<sup>7</sup> Or, goeth aside with. <sup>8</sup> Or, consecration.

† Heb. fall.

† Or, make themselves Nazarites.



the kernels even to the husk.

<sup>5</sup> All the days of <sup>his vow of</sup> the vow of his separation there shall no <sup>razor</sup> come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, <sup>he</sup> and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long. <sup>6</sup> All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD <sup>he</sup> shall not come near to the dead body. <sup>7</sup> He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because <sup>his separation</sup> the \*consecration unto of his God is upon his head. <sup>8</sup> All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And if any man die very suddenly <sup>beside</sup> by him, and he <sup>defile</sup> hath defiled the head of his <sup>separation</sup> consecration; then <sup>he</sup> shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>on</sup> the eighth day he shall bring two <sup>turtledoves,</sup> or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: <sup>11</sup> and the priest shall offer <sup>the</sup> one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make <sup>an</sup> atonement for him, for that he sinned by <sup>reason of</sup> the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. <sup>12</sup> And he shall <sup>separate</sup> consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a <sup>he-lamb</sup> lamb of the first year <sup>for</sup> a guilt offering: but the <sup>former</sup> days that were before shall <sup>be</sup> void, <sup>lost,</sup> because his separation was defiled.

<sup>13</sup> And this is the law of the Nazirite, <sup>when</sup> the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: <sup>14</sup> and he shall offer his <sup>oblation</sup> offering unto the LORD, one <sup>he-lamb</sup> he lamb of the first year

without blemish for a burnt offering, and one <sup>ewe-lamb</sup> ewe lamb of the first year without blemish <sup>for</sup> a sin offering, and one ram without blemish <sup>for</sup> peace offerings, <sup>15</sup> and a basket of unleavened bread, <sup>cakes</sup> of fine flour mingled with oil, and <sup>unleavened</sup> wafers of unleavened bread <sup>anointed</sup> with oil, and their <sup>meal</sup> meat offering, and their <sup>drink</sup> offerings. <sup>16</sup> And the priest shall <sup>present</sup> bring them before the LORD, and shall offer <sup>his</sup> sin offering, and his burnt offering: <sup>17</sup> and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also <sup>the meal offering</sup> thereof, and <sup>his meat</sup> the drink offering thereof. <sup>18</sup> And the Nazirite <sup>shall</sup> shave the head of his separation at the door of the <sup>tent of</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it <sup>on</sup> in the fire which is under the sacrifice of <sup>the</sup> peace offerings. <sup>19</sup> And the priest shall take the <sup>sodden</sup> shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and <sup>shall</sup> put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after <sup>he hath shaven the head of his</sup> the hair of his separation is shaven: <sup>20</sup> and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the <sup>LORD:</sup> LORD: <sup>this is holy for</sup> together with the wave breast and heave <sup>thigh</sup> shoulder: and after that the Nazirite <sup>may</sup> drink wine. <sup>21</sup> This is the law of the Nazirite who <sup>voweth,</sup> hath vowed, <sup>and of</sup> his separation, unto the LORD for his separation, beside that <sup>which he</sup> that his <sup>able to</sup> hand shall get: according to <sup>his</sup> the vow which he <sup>voweth,</sup> vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation. <sup>22</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>23</sup> Speak unto

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 13. 5  
& 16. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 4. 32.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 3. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 44. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 29. 2.  
Lev. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 29. 41.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 19. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 21. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 5, 7, 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Lev. 21. 1, 2, 11.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 18. 18  
& 21. 24.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 5. 7  
& 14. 22  
& 15. 14, 29.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 29. 23, 24.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 25  
& Ex. 29. 27, 28.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 5. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 21. 26.



Aaron and unto his sons, saying, In this wise <sup>a</sup>ye shall bless the children of Israel; ye shall say unto them,

<sup>24</sup> The LORD <sup>b</sup>blest thee, and keep thee:

<sup>25</sup> The LORD <sup>c</sup>make his face to shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

<sup>26</sup> The LORD <sup>d</sup>lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>e</sup>So shall they And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel; and will bless them.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass on the day that Moses had made an end of <sup>f</sup>setting up the

tabernacle, and had <sup>g</sup>anointed and sanctified it, and all the furniture thereof, and both the altar and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed <sup>h</sup>them, and sanctified them;

<sup>2</sup> that <sup>i</sup>the princes of Israel, the heads of their fathers' houses, the house of their fathers, these were the princes of the tribes, these are they that were

over them that were numbered, offered: and they brought their oblation offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen;

a wagon for every two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they presented them before the tabernacle.

<sup>4</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>5</sup> Take of them, that they may be to

the service of the tent of meeting; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

<sup>6</sup> And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

<sup>7</sup> Two wagons and four oxen <sup>u</sup>he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service:

<sup>8</sup> and four wagons and eight oxen <sup>v</sup>he gave unto the sons of Merari, according

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 9. 22.  
Deut. 21. 5.  
1 Chr. 23. 13.  
Ecclus. 36. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 134. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 31.  
See ch. 4. 4—15.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 121. 3—8.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 31. 16  
& 67. 1  
& 80. 3, 7, 19  
& 119. 135.  
Cp. Dan. 9. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 13  
& 1 Chr. 15. 5, 15.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 84, 88  
& mg. for mg.  
Deut. 20. 5.  
1 Kin. 8. 63.  
2 Chr. 7. 5, 9.  
Ezra 6. 16.  
Neh. 12. 27.  
1 Mac. 4. 54.  
Cp. Ps. 30.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 4. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 28. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 7. 14.  
Dan. 9. 18, 19.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 40. 17, 18.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ex. 6. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 8. 10, 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ex. 30. 13.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 8.  
See Ex. 29. 41.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 30. 34, 35.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 1. 2, 3.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 4. 23, 24.  
<sup>s</sup> Lev. 3. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 25, 28.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 29, 31, 33.

unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest. <sup>9</sup> But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because <sup>c</sup>the service of the sanctuary belonged unto them; <sup>f</sup>they bare it upon their shoulders. <sup>10</sup> And the princes offered <sup>1</sup>for <sup>g</sup>the dedication of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their oblation offering before the altar. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their oblation, each prince on his day, for <sup>g</sup>the dedication of the altar.

<sup>12</sup> And he that offered his oblation the first day was <sup>k</sup>Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah: <sup>13</sup> and his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after <sup>n</sup>the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>o</sup>meal offering; <sup>14</sup> one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of <sup>p</sup>incense; <sup>15</sup> <sup>q</sup>one young bullock, one ram, one of the first year, for a burnt offering; <sup>16</sup> one male kid of the goats for a <sup>r</sup>sin offering; <sup>17</sup> and for <sup>t</sup>the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five <sup>u</sup>he-goats, five <sup>u</sup>he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

<sup>18</sup> On the second day <sup>t</sup>Nethanel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar, did offer: <sup>19</sup> he offered for his oblation one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>u</sup>meal offering; <sup>20</sup> one golden spoon of ten *shekels*,



full of <sup>incense; 21</sup> <sup>incense:</sup> one young bullock, one ram, one <sup>he-lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> of the first year, for a burnt <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 22 one <sup>male</sup> <sup>kid</sup> of the goats for a sin <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 23 and for <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five <sup>he-goats,</sup> <sup>he goats,</sup> five <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year: this was the <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> of <sup>Nethanel</sup> <sup>Nethaneel</sup> the son of Zuar.

24 On the third day <sup>a</sup> Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of <sup>Zebulun</sup> <sup>Zebulun,</sup> <sup>did offer:</sup> 25 his <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> was one silver charger, the weight <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>whereof</sup> was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>meal offering;</sup> <sup>meat offering:</sup> 26 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of <sup>incense;</sup> <sup>incense:</sup> 27 one young bullock, one ram, one <sup>he-lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> of the first year, for a burnt <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 28 one <sup>male</sup> <sup>kid</sup> of the goats for a sin <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 29 and for <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five <sup>he-goats,</sup> <sup>he goats,</sup> five <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year: this was the <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day <sup>c</sup> Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of <sup>Reuben</sup> <sup>Reuben,</sup> <sup>did offer:</sup> 31 his <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> was one silver <sup>charger,</sup> <sup>the weight</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>weight of</sup> was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>meal offering;</sup> <sup>meat offering:</sup> 32 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of <sup>incense;</sup> <sup>incense:</sup> 33 one young bullock, one ram, one <sup>he-lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> of the first year, for a burnt <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 34 one <sup>male</sup> <sup>kid</sup> of the goats for a sin <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 35 and for <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five <sup>he-goats,</sup> <sup>he goats,</sup> five <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year: this was the <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day <sup>e</sup> Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince

of the children of <sup>Simeon</sup> <sup>Simeon,</sup> <sup>did offer:</sup> 37 his <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> was one silver charger, the weight <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>whereof</sup> was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>meal offering;</sup> <sup>meat offering:</sup> 38 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of <sup>incense;</sup> <sup>incense:</sup> 39 one young bullock, one ram, one <sup>he-lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> of the first year, for a burnt <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 40 one <sup>male</sup> <sup>kid</sup> of the goats for a sin <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 41 and for <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five <sup>he-goats,</sup> <sup>he goats,</sup> five <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year: this was the <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day <sup>b</sup> Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of <sup>Gad</sup> <sup>Gad,</sup> <sup>offered:</sup> 43 his <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> was one silver <sup>charger,</sup> <sup>the weight</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>weight of</sup> was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>meal offering;</sup> <sup>meat offering:</sup> 44 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of <sup>incense;</sup> <sup>incense:</sup> 45 one young bullock, one ram, one <sup>he-lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> of the first year, for a burnt <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 46 one <sup>male</sup> <sup>kid</sup> of the goats for a sin <sup>offering;</sup> <sup>offering:</sup> 47 and for <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five <sup>he-goats,</sup> <sup>he goats,</sup> five <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year: this was the <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day <sup>d</sup> Ephraim the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of <sup>Ephraim</sup> <sup>Ephraim,</sup> <sup>offered:</sup> 49 his <sup>oblation</sup> <sup>offering</sup> was one silver charger, the weight <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>whereof</sup> was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>meal offering;</sup> <sup>meat offering:</sup> 50 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of <sup>incense;</sup> <sup>incense:</sup> 51

a ch. 1. 9.

b ch. 1. 14.  
Cp. ch. 2. 14.

c ch. 1. 5.

d ch. 1. 10.

e ch. 1. 6.



young bullock, one ram, one  
he-lamb of the first year, for a  
 burnt offering: 52 one male of the  
 goats for a sin offering: 53 and for  
 a sacrifice of peace offerings,  
 two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,  
 five he-lambs of the first year: this  
 was the oblation offering of Elishama the  
 son of Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day offered  
 Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur,  
 prince of the children of Ma-  
 nasseh: 55 his oblation offering was one  
 silver charger, the weight thereof was an  
 hundred and thirty *shekels*, one  
 silver bowl of seventy shekels,  
 after the shekel of the sanctuary;  
 both of them full of fine flour  
 mingled with oil for a meal offering;  
 56 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*,  
 full of incense; 57 one young bullock,  
 one ram, one he-lamb of the first  
 year, for a burnt offering: 58 one  
male of the goats for a sin offering:  
 59 and for the sacrifice of peace  
 offerings, two oxen, five rams,  
 five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first  
 year: this was the oblation offering of Ga-  
 maliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day <sup>d</sup>Abidan  
 the son of Gideoni, prince of  
 the children of Benjamin  
 his oblation offering was one silver  
 charger, the weight thereof was  
 an hundred and thirty *shekels*,  
 one silver bowl of seventy  
*shekels*, after the shekel of the  
 sanctuary; both of them full of  
 fine flour mingled with oil for a  
meal offering; 62 one golden spoon  
 of ten *shekels*, full of incense;  
 63 one young bullock, one ram,  
 one he-lamb of the first year, for a  
 burnt offering: 64 one male of the  
 goats for a sin offering: 65 and for  
 a sacrifice of peace offerings,  
 two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,  
 five he-lambs of the first year: this  
 was the oblation offering of Abidan the son  
 of Gideoni.

a ch. 1. 12.

b ch. 1. 10.

c ch. 1. 13.

d ch. 1. 11.

e ch. 1. 15.

66 On the tenth day <sup>a</sup>Ahiezer  
 the son of Ammishaddai, prince  
 of the children of Dan  
 was one silver charger, the  
 weight thereof was an hundred  
 and thirty *shekels*, one silver  
 bowl of seventy shekels, after  
 the shekel of the sanctuary;  
 both of them full of fine flour  
 mingled with oil for a meal offering;  
 68 one golden spoon of ten  
*shekels*, full of incense; 69 one  
 young bullock, one ram, one  
he-lamb of the first year, for a  
 burnt offering: 70 one male of the  
 goats for a sin offering: 71 and for  
 the sacrifice of peace offerings,  
 two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,  
 five he-lambs of the first year: this  
 was the oblation offering of Ahiezer the  
 son of Ammishaddai.

72 On the eleventh day <sup>e</sup>Pagiel  
 the son of Ochran,  
 prince of the  
 children of Asher  
 was one silver charger,  
 the weight thereof was an hun-  
 dred and thirty *shekels*, one  
 silver bowl of seventy shekels,  
 after the shekel of the sanc-  
 tuary; both of them full of fine  
 flour mingled with oil for a meal  
offering; 74 one golden spoon of  
 ten *shekels*, full of incense; 75 one  
 young bullock, one ram, one  
he-lamb of the first year, for a  
 burnt offering: 76 one male of the  
 goats for a sin offering: 77 and for  
 the sacrifice of peace offerings,  
 two oxen, five rams, five he-goats,  
 five he-lambs of the first year: this  
 was the oblation offering of Pagiel the son  
 of Ochran.

78 On the twelfth day <sup>e</sup>Ahira  
 the son of Enan, prince of the  
 children of Naphtali  
 was one silver charger,  
 the weight thereof was an hundred  
 and thirty *shekels*, one silver  
 bowl of seventy shekels, after  
 the shekel of the sanctuary;



both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a <sup>meal offering;</sup> meat offering: <sup>80</sup> one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of <sup>incense;</sup> incense: <sup>81</sup> one young bullock, one ram, one <sup>he-lamb</sup> lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; <sup>82</sup> one <sup>male</sup> kid of the goats for a sin offering; <sup>83</sup> and for the <sup>a</sup> sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five <sup>he-goats,</sup> he-lambs lambs of the first year: this was the <sup>oblation</sup> offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

<sup>84</sup> This was <sup>c</sup>the <sup>1</sup>dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, <sup>2</sup>by the princes of Israel: twelve <sup>silver chargers,</sup> chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve <sup>golden</sup> spoons: <sup>85</sup> each <sup>silver charger</sup> charger of silver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, and each bowl seventy: all the silver <sup>of the vessels</sup> vessels <sup>weighed</sup> two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; <sup>86</sup> the <sup>twelve golden spoons,</sup> golden spoons <sup>were</sup> twelve, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons <sup>was</sup> an hundred and twenty <sup>shekels:</sup> <sup>87</sup> all <sup>the</sup> oxen for the burnt offering <sup>were</sup> twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the <sup>he-lambs</sup> lambs of the first year twelve, and their <sup>meal</sup> meat offering: and the <sup>males</sup> males of the goats for a sin offering <sup>twelve:</sup> <sup>88</sup> and all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings <sup>were</sup> twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the <sup>he-goats,</sup> he-goats sixty, the <sup>he-lambs</sup> lambs of the first year sixty. This was <sup>c</sup>the <sup>1</sup>dedication of the altar, after that it <sup>was</sup> anointed. <sup>89</sup> And when Moses <sup>went</sup> was gone into the <sup>tent of</sup> tabernacle of the congregation <sup>n</sup>to speak with <sup>him,</sup> then he heard <sup>o</sup>the <sup>Voice</sup> voice of one speaking unto him from <sup>above</sup> the <sup>mercy-seat</sup> mercy seat that was upon the ark of the

testimony, from between the two <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims: and he spake unto him.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto <sup>8</sup> Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him <sup>a</sup> When thou <sup>3</sup>lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light in front of the candlestick. <sup>3</sup> And Aaron did so; <sup>a</sup>he <sup>4</sup>lighted the lamps thereof <sup>so as to give light in front of</sup> over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>b</sup>this was the work of the candlestick, <sup>5d</sup> beaten work of the candlestick <sup>was of</sup> work of gold; unto the <sup>base</sup> thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, it was <sup>d</sup>beaten work: <sup>e</sup>according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

<sup>5</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>6</sup> Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. <sup>7</sup> And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: <sup>sprinkle the</sup> Sprinkle <sup>f</sup>water of <sup>expiation</sup> purifying upon them, and <sup>let</sup> let them <sup>cause a razor to pass over</sup> shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and <sup>cleanse</sup> so make themselves clean. <sup>8</sup> Then let them take a young <sup>bullock,</sup> bullock, and <sup>its meal</sup> meal offering <sup>even</sup> fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering. <sup>9</sup> <sup>j</sup>And thou shalt <sup>present</sup> bring the Levites before the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle <sup>meeting</sup> the congregation: <sup>k</sup> and thou shalt <sup>assemble</sup> gather the whole <sup>congregation</sup> assembly of the children of Israel together: <sup>10</sup> and thou shalt <sup>present</sup> bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel <sup>m</sup>shall <sup>lay</sup> put their hand upon the Levites: <sup>11</sup> and Aaron shall <sup>offer</sup> offer the Levites before the LORD for a wave offering, <sup>on the behalf</sup> an offering of the children of Israel, that <sup>the</sup> they may <sup>be to do</sup> execute the service of the

a Ex. 25. 37 & mg. for mg. & 40. 25 & mg. for mg.

b Ex. 25. 31.

c See ver. 10 & mg. for mg. d ch. 10. 2 (mg. for mg.). Ex. 25. 18 (mg. for mg.).

e Ex. 25. 40.

f ch. 19. 9, 17. Cp. Lev. 8. 6. g Cp. Lev. 14. 8, 9.

h Lev. 2. 1. See Ex. 29. 41.

i ver. 12.

j Cp. Ex. 29. 4 & 40. 12.

k Cp. Lev. 8. 3.

l ver. 1, 10. m Cp. Lev. 1. 4.

n ch. 12. 8. See Ex. 33. 9-11. o See Ex. 25. 22.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, dedication-gift <sup>2</sup> Or, at the hands of <sup>3</sup> Or, settest up <sup>4</sup> Or, set up <sup>5</sup> Or, turned <sup>6</sup> Heb. v. and in vv. 13, 15, 21. <sup>7</sup> Or, from  
A.V. \* That is, God. † Heb. let them cause a razor to pass over, &c. ‡ Heb. wave. § Heb. wave offer  
|| Heb. they may be to execute, &c.



LORD. <sup>12</sup> And the Levites <sup>a</sup>shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and <sup>offer thou</sup> thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make <sup>an</sup> atonement for the Levites. <sup>13</sup> And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for <sup>a</sup> <sup>an</sup> offering unto the LORD. <sup>14</sup> Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and <sup>f</sup>the Levites shall be mine. <sup>15</sup> And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for <sup>a</sup> <sup>an</sup> offering. <sup>16</sup> For they are <sup>g</sup>wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; <sup>i</sup>instead of <sup>all that openeth the</sup> such as open every womb, <sup>even</sup> <sup>even instead of</sup> the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me. <sup>17</sup> <sup>k</sup>For all the firstborn <sup>among</sup> of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote the <sup>the</sup> <sup>very</sup> firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself. <sup>18</sup> And I have taken the Levites <sup>instead of</sup> <sup>for</sup> all the firstborn <sup>among</sup> of the children of Israel. <sup>19</sup> And I have given the Levites <sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup> gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle <sup>meeting,</sup> of the congregation, and <sup>n</sup>to make <sup>an</sup> atonement for the children of Israel: <sup>o</sup>that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary. <sup>22</sup> Thus did <sup>And</sup> Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>did to</sup> the Levites: according unto all that the LORD

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 29. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 11, 12, 13, 15.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 11, 21.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 45. Cp. ch. 16. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 9. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 3 & 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27. <sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 12, 45. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 4. 23 & mg. for mg.

<sup>k</sup> See Ex. 13. 2.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 1. 53.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 25. 11, 13.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 53.

<sup>p</sup> See Lev. 23. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 12. 6 (mg. for mg.). Lev. 23. 5 (mg. for mg.).

commanded Moses <sup>touching</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>b</sup>the Levites <sup>purified</sup> <sup>were purified,</sup> themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and <sup>d</sup>Aaron offered them <sup>for a wave</sup> <sup>as an</sup> offering before the LORD; and Aaron made <sup>an</sup> atonement for them to cleanse them. <sup>22</sup> And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>meeting</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

<sup>23</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>24</sup> This <sup>is that which</sup> <sup>is it that</sup> belongeth unto the Levites: <sup>h</sup>from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in <sup>3</sup> <sup>†</sup>to wait upon the service in the work of the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>meeting:</sup> <sup>25</sup> and from the age of fifty years they shall <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup>cease waiting upon the <sup>work,</sup> <sup>service thereof,</sup> and shall serve no <sup>more;</sup> <sup>26</sup> but shall minister with their brethren in the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> <sup>l</sup>to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges. charge.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto **9** Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, <sup>m</sup>in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, <sup>2</sup> Moreover let <sup>Let</sup> the children of Israel <sup>also</sup> keep the passover in its <sup>at his</sup> appointed season. <sup>3</sup> <sup>p</sup>In the fourteenth day of this month, <sup>5</sup> <sup>§</sup>at even, ye shall keep it in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> appointed season: according to all the <sup>statutes</sup> <sup>rites</sup> of it, and according to all the <sup>ordinances</sup> <sup>ceremonies</sup> thereof, shall ye keep it. <sup>4</sup> And Moses spake unto the children

V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Nethunim, given.

<sup>1b</sup> return from the warfare of the work.

V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. given.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to war the warfare of, &c.

two evenings.

<sup>2</sup> Or, through the children of Israel coming nigh

<sup>5</sup> Heb. between the two evenings.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to war the warfare in the work.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. return from the warfare of the service.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. between



of Israel, that they should keep the passover. <sup>5</sup> And they kept the passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, <sup>first month</sup> at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel. <sup>6</sup> And there were certain men, who were <sup>unclean</sup> defiled by the dead body of a man, <sup>so</sup> that they could not keep the passover on that day: and <sup>e</sup>they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: <sup>7</sup> and those men said unto him, We are <sup>unclean</sup> defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not <sup>offer</sup> the oblation of the LORD in its appointed season among the children of Israel? <sup>8</sup> And Moses said unto them, <sup>Stay ye; that</sup> I may hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>10</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your generations <sup>posterity</sup> shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto the LORD: <sup>11</sup> in the second month on the fourteenth day <sup>The fourteenth day of the second month</sup> at even they shall keep it; <sup>it, and</sup> they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter <sup>herbs: 12</sup> <sup>they</sup> shall leave none of it unto the morning, <sup>nor</sup> break a bone thereof: <sup>o</sup> according to all the <sup>statute</sup> ordinances of the passover they shall keep it. <sup>13</sup> But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, <sup>that</sup> even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people: because he <sup>offered</sup> brought not the oblation of the LORD in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. <sup>14</sup> And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and

will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the <sup>statute</sup> ordinance of the passover, and according to the <sup>ordinance</sup> manner thereof, so shall he do: <sup>a</sup>ye shall have one <sup>statute, ordinance,</sup> both for the stranger, and for him that <sup>is</sup> was born in the land.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>b</sup>on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, <sup>even</sup> <sup>namely,</sup> the tent of the testimony: and <sup>d</sup>at even <sup>it</sup> there was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

<sup>16</sup> So it was alway: the cloud covered it <sup>it,</sup> <sup>by</sup> day, and the appearance of fire by night.

<sup>17</sup> And <sup>whenever</sup> <sup>when</sup> the cloud <sup>f</sup>was taken up from <sup>over the Tent,</sup> <sup>the tabernacle,</sup> then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel <sup>encamped,</sup> pitched their tents.

<sup>18</sup> At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they <sup>encamped:</sup> <sup>pitched:</sup> <sup>i</sup>as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they <sup>remained encamped</sup> <sup>rested in their tent</sup>

<sup>19</sup> And when the cloud <sup>\*tarried</sup> long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel <sup>k</sup>kept the charge of the LORD and journeyed not. <sup>20</sup> An

<sup>sometimes</sup> <sup>so</sup> it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; <sup>th</sup> according to the commandment of the LORD they <sup>remained encamped</sup> <sup>abode in their tent</sup> and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

<sup>21</sup> And <sup>sometimes</sup> <sup>so</sup> it was, when the cloud <sup>tab</sup> was from <sup>evening until morning;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>even</sup> unto the morning; and the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed <sup>or if it continued</sup> <sup>whether it was</sup> by day and by night <sup>when</sup> <sup>that</sup> the cloud was taken up they journeyed. <sup>22</sup> Whether it was two days, or a month, or year, that the cloud tarried

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 48, 49.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 40. 17, 34.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 2 & 19. 11, 16. Cp. John 18. 28.

<sup>d</sup> See Ex. 13. 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 27. 2. Ex. 13. 15, 19, 26.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 11, 33, 34. Ex. 40. 36. <sup>g</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 1.

<sup>j</sup> See Ex. 12. 6 & 2 Chr. 30. 2-15.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 1. 53.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 12. 8. Cp. Deut. 16. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 12. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 12. 46. Cited John 19. 36.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 12. 43, 49.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12. 15. Cp. Gen. 17. 14.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. between the two evenings.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. prolonged.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. was.



upon the tabernacle, <sup>abiding remaining</sup> thereon, the children of Israel <sup>remained encamped, abode in their tents,</sup> and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. <sup>23</sup> At the commandment of the LORD they <sup>encamped,</sup> rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: <sup>d</sup> they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto **IO** Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Make thee two trumpets of silver; of <sup>beaten work a whole piece</sup> shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use them for <sup>that mayest</sup> the calling of the <sup>congregation, assembly,</sup> and for the journeying of the camps. <sup>3</sup> And when <sup>k</sup> they shall blow with them, all the <sup>congregation assembly</sup> shall gather themselves unto thee at the door of the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> tabernacle of the congregation. And if they blow but with <sup>one,</sup> the trumpet, then the princes, <sup>the</sup> heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

And when <sup>When</sup> ye blow an alarm, then the camps that lie on the east side shall take their journey. <sup>6</sup> And when ye blow an alarm the second time, then <sup>r</sup> the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

But when the <sup>assembly congregation</sup> is to be gathered together, <sup>t</sup> ye shall blow, but ye shall not <sup>u</sup> sound an alarm. <sup>8</sup> And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for <sup>a statute an ordinance for</sup> ever throughout your generations. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>when if</sup> ye go to war in your land against the <sup>adversary enemy</sup> that <sup>a</sup> oppresseth you, then ye shall <sup>sound blow</sup> an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be <sup>c</sup> remembered before the LORD your

<sup>a</sup> ch. 29. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 15. 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 5. 12, 13  
& 7. 6  
& 29. 26—28.  
Ezra 3. 10.  
Neh. 12. 35.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 40. 36, 37.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 81. 3.  
See ch. 28. 11.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 4  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 1. 13.  
Joel 1. 14.  
Cp. Ps. 81. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ex. 40. 36.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 1  
& 9. 5.  
Ex. 19. 1, 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 4. 5.  
Joel 2. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 16  
& 13. 3, 26.  
Gen. 21. 21.  
Deut. 1. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 5, 6.  
ch. 2. 34.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 16  
& 7. 2.  
Ex. 18. 21.  
Cp. See ch. 2. 3—9.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 14.  
See ch. 2. 3—9.  
<sup>q</sup> For ver. 14—16,  
see ch. 1. 7—9.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 18.  
See ch. 2. 10—16.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 51.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Joel 2. 1.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 15. 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 13. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 4. 24—33  
& 7. 6—8.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 2. 10—16.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 31. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 13. 14.  
Cp. Josh. 6. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 2. 18  
& 4. 3  
& 10. 8, 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 10. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> See Gen. 8. 1.

God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. <sup>10</sup> Also "in the day of your gladness, and in your <sup>set feasts, solemn days,</sup> and "in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you <sup>that they may</sup> for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

<sup>11</sup> And it came to pass <sup>in the second year, in the twentieth day of the month, on the twentieth day of the month, in the second year,</sup> that the cloud <sup>f</sup> was taken up from over the tabernacle of the testimony. <sup>12</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>set forward according to their</sup> took journeys out of the <sup>j</sup> wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud <sup>abode rested</sup> in the <sup>i</sup> wilderness of Paran. <sup>13</sup> And they first took their journey <sup>m</sup> according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>in</sup> the first <sup>place</sup> went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah <sup>set forward</sup> according to their

<sup>hosts armies</sup> : and over his host was <sup>q</sup> Nahshon the son of Amminadab. <sup>15</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was <sup>Nethanel Nethaneel</sup> the son of Zuar. <sup>16</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>s</sup> the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of <sup>Merari, who bare the tabernacle,</sup> Merari <sup>set forward, bearing the</sup> set forward. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>x</sup> the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their <sup>hosts armies</sup> : and over his host was <sup>y</sup> Elizur the son of Shedeur. <sup>19</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was <sup>b</sup> Shelumiel the son of Zuri-shaddai. <sup>20</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of



Gad was <sup>a</sup>Eliasaph the son of <sup>c</sup>Deuel. <sup>21</sup> And the Kohathites set forward, <sup>d</sup>bearing the sanctuary: and <sup>\*f</sup>the other did set up the tabernacle against they came. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>g</sup>the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their <sup>hosts</sup> <sup>armies</sup>: and over his host was <sup>j</sup>Elishama the son of Ammihud. <sup>23</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was <sup>j</sup>Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. <sup>24</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was <sup>m</sup>Abidan the son of Gideon. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>n</sup>the standard of the camp of the children of <sup>Dan</sup>, which was <sup>p</sup>the rearward <sup>rereward</sup> of all the camps, set forward according to throughout their hosts: and over his host was <sup>q</sup>Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. <sup>26</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was <sup>r</sup>Pagiel the son of Ocran. <sup>27</sup> And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was <sup>t</sup>Ahira the son of Enan. <sup>28</sup> <sup>†v</sup>Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their <sup>hosts</sup>; and <sup>armies</sup>, when they set forward. <sup>29</sup> And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of <sup>Reuel</sup> <sup>Raguel</sup> the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, <sup>b</sup>I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for <sup>d</sup>the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel. <sup>30</sup> And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. <sup>31</sup> And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>mayest</sup> be to

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Job 29. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 9.  
See ch. 4. 4—15.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 29.  
Cp. Judg. 1. 16 & 4. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2. 18—24.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ex. 3. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 1. 33.  
Cp. Josh. 3. 3, 4, 6.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 132. 8.  
Jer. 31. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 13. 21.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 2. 25—31.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 68. 1, 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Josh. 6. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 9. 22.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 78. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 34.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 35.

& Lev. 10. 2  
& 2 Kin. 1. 12  
& Ps. 106. 18  
& Rev. 13. 13.  
& Cp. ch. 21. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. James 5. 16.  
See ch. 16. 45—48.

<sup>z</sup> See Ex. 2. 18.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 9. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 12. 7.

<sup>c</sup> See Ex. 12. 38.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 32. 12.  
Ex. 3. 8  
& 6. 7, 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 78. 13  
& 106. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 5  
& Ex. 16. 3  
& Acts 7. 39.

us <sup>b</sup>instead of eyes. <sup>32</sup> And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that <sup>e</sup>what <sup>good</sup> <sup>soever</sup> <sup>goodness</sup> the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

<sup>33</sup> And they <sup>set forward</sup> <sup>departed</sup> from <sup>h</sup>the mount of the LORD three days' <sup>journey</sup>; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>i</sup>went before them <sup>in the</sup> three days' journey, to <sup>seek</sup> <sup>search</sup> out <sup>k</sup>a resting place for them. <sup>34</sup> <sup>l</sup>And the cloud of the LORD was <sup>over</sup> <sup>upon</sup> them by day, when they <sup>set forward</sup> <sup>went out of</sup> the camp.

<sup>35</sup> And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, <sup>o</sup>Rise up, <sup>O</sup> LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee. <sup>36</sup> And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the <sup>ten thousands of the</sup> <sup>†many</sup> thousands of Israel.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>\*the</sup> people were as mur- <sup>when</sup> <sup>the</sup> people <sup>murders</sup>, <sup>1</sup>speaking <sup>evil</sup> in the ears of <sup>§</sup>complained, <sup>||</sup>it displeased

the LORD: and <sup>when</sup> <sup>the</sup> LORD <sup>heard</sup> the LORD heard

heard it, <sup>it</sup>; and <sup>u</sup>his anger was kindled; and <sup>w</sup>the fire of the LORD burnt

among them, and <sup>devoured</sup> <sup>consumed them that were</sup> <sup>part</sup> <sup>parts</sup> of the camp.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>x</sup>the people cried unto Moses; <sup>y</sup>and <sup>when</sup> Moses prayed unto

the LORD, and <sup>the</sup> fire <sup>\*\*</sup>was quenched <sup>abated</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>the</sup> name of that place was called <sup>he</sup> <sup>called</sup> the name of the place

<sup>2††</sup>Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>c</sup>the <sup>mixed</sup> <sup>mixt</sup> multitude that was among them <sup>††</sup>fell

lusting: and the children of Israel also <sup>§§</sup>wept again, and said, <sup>f</sup>Who shall give us flesh to

eat? <sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup>We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt

for nought; <sup>freely</sup>; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the

onions, and the garlick: <sup>6</sup> but now our soul is dried <sup>away</sup>; <sup>away</sup>: then

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, which was evil

<sup>2</sup> That is, Burning.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites.  
as it were complainers. <sup>||</sup> Heb. it was evil in the ears of, &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. These.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. ten thousand thousands.

<sup>§</sup> Or, as

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. returned and wept.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. sunk.

<sup>††</sup> That is, A burning.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. bus



is nothing at all: we have nought save this manna to look to. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the manna was like coriander seed, and the <sup>1</sup>appearance thereof as the <sup>2</sup>appearance of bdellium. <sup>8</sup> And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and <sup>a</sup>seethed it in pots, and made cakes of it: <sup>f</sup>and the taste of it was as the taste of <sup>2</sup>fresh oil. <sup>9</sup> And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell <sup>3</sup>upon it. <sup>10</sup> And Then Moses heard the people <sup>i</sup>weeping throughout their families, every man <sup>at</sup> in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. <sup>11</sup> <sup>k</sup>And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou <sup>evil entreated</sup> afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? <sup>12</sup> Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, <sup>begotten them,</sup> that thou shouldest say unto me, <sup>m</sup>Carry them in thy bosom, as a <sup>nursing-father</sup> carrieth the sucking child, unto the land <sup>nursing father beareth</sup> which thou swarest unto their fathers? <sup>13</sup> <sup>r</sup>Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. <sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. <sup>15</sup> And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

<sup>16</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me <sup>w</sup>seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and <sup>v</sup>officers over them; and bring them unto the

tent of meeting, that they may stand there with thee. <sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup>And I will come down and talk with thee there: and <sup>c</sup>I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and <sup>e</sup>they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. <sup>18</sup> And say thou unto the people, <sup>h</sup>Sanctify yourselves against <sup>to-morrow,</sup> to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? <sup>j</sup>for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. <sup>19</sup> Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; <sup>20</sup> but <sup>even</sup> a <sup>†</sup>whole month, <sup>l</sup>until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have <sup>rejected</sup> despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, <sup>n</sup>Why came we forth out of Egypt? <sup>21</sup> And Moses said, <sup>p</sup>The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. <sup>22</sup> <sup>s</sup>Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

<sup>23</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>u</sup>Is the LORD's hand waxed short? <sup>now shalt thou see</sup> thou shalt see now whether <sup>v</sup>my word shall come to pass unto thee or not. <sup>24</sup> And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD: <sup>and he gathered</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 16. 14.  
<sup>31.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 12. 5.  
<sup>Gen.</sup> 11. 5  
& 18. 21.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> 19. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
2. 9, 15  
& Nch. 9. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 16. 16—  
18.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 18. 22.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 16.  
31.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 16. 13,  
14.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 19. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Zech.  
12. 12—14.  
<sup>j</sup> See ver. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
19. 4  
& Jonah 4.  
1—4, 9.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 78.  
29  
& 108. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 40.  
11.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 13. 18.  
(mg.).  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Deut. 1. 31.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai.  
49. 23  
& 1 Thess. 2. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12. 37.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 46  
& Ex. 38. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 50. 24.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> 13. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
7. 2  
& Matt. 15. 33  
& Mark 8. 4  
& John 6. 7, 9.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 18. 18.  
Deut. 1. 9, 12.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 50. 2  
& 59. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 23. 19.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 12. 25  
& 24. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ex. 24.  
1, 9.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 1. 15  
& 16. 18.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. eye.

A.V. \* Heb. eye of it as the eye of.

<sup>2</sup> Or, cakes baked with oil<sup>3</sup> Or, with<sup>†</sup> Heb. month of days.



Tent. 25 And <sup>a</sup>the LORD came down in <sup>the</sup> cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and <sup>put</sup> it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, <sup>but they did so no more. and did not cease.</sup>

26 But there remained two <sup>of the</sup> men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but <sup>had not gone out unto the</sup> <sup>Tent</sup> tabernacle: and they prophesied in the camp. 27 And there ran

a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. 28 And

<sup>J</sup>Joshua the son of Nun, the minister <sup>of</sup> Moses, <sup>one of his</sup> <sup>chosen</sup> young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, <sup>forbid</sup> them. 29 And Moses said unto him, <sup>Art thou jealous</sup> <sup>Enviest thou</sup> for my sake? <sup>m</sup>would God that

all the LORD's people were prophets, <sup>and</sup> that the LORD would put his spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a <sup>o</sup>wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let

them fall <sup>by</sup> the camp, <sup>as it were</sup> <sup>about</sup> as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the

other side, round about the camp, and <sup>about</sup> <sup>as it were</sup> two cubits <sup>above</sup> <sup>high upon</sup> the face of the earth.

32 And the people <sup>rose</sup> <sup>stood</sup> up all that day, and all <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> night, and all the next day, and <sup>they</sup> gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten <sup>v</sup>homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 <sup>\* While</sup> <sup>And while</sup> the flesh was yet be-

a ver. 17.

b Cp. ch. 16. 49.

c Deut. 9. 22.

d ch. 33. 17.

e ch. 12. 16 & 33. 17, 18.

f Cp. 1 Sam. 20. 26 & Jer. 36. 5. g Ex. 2. 21(?)

h Ex. 4. 15 (for mg.) & 7. 1, 2 (for mg.) & 15. 20 (for mg.). Mic. 6. 4.

i ch. 11. 1. 2 Kin. 19. 4. Isai. 37. 4. Ezek. 35. 12, 13. Cp. Mal. 3. 16. j ch. 26. 65. Ex. 24. 13. Cp. ch. 13. 8. See ch. 13. 16. k Ecclus. 45. 4.

l Cp. Mark 9. 38 & Luke 9. 49. m Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 5. n ch. 11. 25 & 16. 19.

o Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 78. 26—28 & 105. 40.

p Gen. 46. 2. Ezek. 1. 1. Dan. 8. 2 & 10. 8, 16. Luke 1. 11, 22. Acts 10. 11 & 22. 17, 18.

q Gen. 20. 6 & 31. 10, 11. 1 Kin. 3. 5. Job 33. 15. Matt. 1. 20 & 27. 19.

r Ps. 105. 26. s Heb. 3. 2, 5. t ch. 7. 89. Cp. Ex. 33. 11 & Deut. 34. 10 & 1 Cor. 13. 12.

u Ps. 49. 4 & 78. 2. Prov. 1. 6. v Cp. Ex. 33. 20, 23.

w Ex. 16. 36. Cp. Ezek. 45. 11.

x Ps. 78. 30, 31.

tween their teeth, ere it was chewed, the <sup>anger</sup> <sup>wrath</sup> of the LORD was kindled against the people, and <sup>b</sup>the LORD smote the people with a very great plague. 34 And <sup>the name of that place was called</sup> <sup>he called the name of that place</sup> <sup>3+c</sup> Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted. 35 <sup>d</sup>From Kibroth-hattaavah the <sup>And the people journeyed from</sup> people journeyed unto <sup>e</sup>Hazereth; and they <sup>tabode</sup> at <sup>e</sup>Hazereth.

<sup>1</sup>And Miriam and Aaron **I2** spake against Moses because of the <sup>Cushite</sup> <sup>Ethiopian</sup>

woman whom he had married: for <sup>g</sup>he had <sup>h</sup>married <sup>a</sup> <sup>Cushite</sup> <sup>an Ethiopian</sup> woman. 2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only

<sup>4</sup>with Moses? <sup>h</sup>hath he not spoken also <sup>4</sup>with us? And <sup>i</sup>the LORD heard it. 3 <sup>k</sup>Now <sup>(Now</sup> the man Moses was very meek, above all the

men which were upon the face of the <sup>earth.</sup> <sup>earth.</sup> 4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam,

Come out ye three unto the <sup>tent of meeting.</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation.</sup> And they three came out. 5 And <sup>n</sup>the LORD came down in <sup>a</sup>the pillar of

the cloud, and stood <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the door of the <sup>Tent,</sup> <sup>tabernacle,</sup> and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. 6 And he said, Hear now

my words: <sup>if</sup> there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him <sup>p</sup>in a vision, <sup>and</sup> will speak <sup>with</sup> <sup>unto</sup> him <sup>q</sup>in a dream. 7 <sup>r</sup>My servant Moses is not <sup>so;</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>so, who</sup> is faithful in all

mine <sup>house:</sup> <sup>house.</sup> 8 <sup>with</sup> <sup>With</sup> him will I speak <sup>t</sup>mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in <sup>u</sup>dark speeches; and <sup>v</sup>the <sup>form</sup> <sup>similitude</sup> of the LORD shall he behold: where-

fore then were ye not afraid to speak against my <sup>servant,</sup> <sup>servant</sup> Moses? 9 And the anger of the

R.V. 1 Or, from his youth

2 Or, over

3 That is, The graves of lust.

4 Or, by

A.V. \* Heb. as it were the way of a day.

† That is, The graves of lust.

‡ Heb. they were in, &c.

§ Or, Cushite



LORD was kindled against them; and he departed. <sup>10</sup> And the cloud <sup>removed</sup> <sup>departed</sup> from <sup>over the Tent</sup> <sup>off the tabernacle</sup>; and, behold, <sup>b</sup> Miriam <sup>was</sup> <sup>became</sup> <sup>as white as</sup> <sup>white as</sup> lepro-  
rous, and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, be-  
hold, she was leprous. <sup>11</sup> And Aaron said unto Moses, <sup>Oh</sup> <sup>Alas</sup>, my  
lord, <sup>I beseech thee</sup>, I pray thee, lay not the sin upon  
us, wherein we have done foolishly, and <sup>for that</sup> <sup>wherein</sup> we have sinned. <sup>12</sup> Let  
her <sup>not</sup>, I pray, be as one dead, of  
whom the flesh is half con-  
sumed when he cometh out of  
his mother's womb. <sup>13</sup> And  
Moses cried unto the LORD,  
saying, Heal <sup>her</sup> <sup>her now</sup>, O God, I  
beseech thee. <sup>14</sup> And the LORD  
said unto Moses, If her father  
had but <sup>f</sup> spit in her face, should  
she not be ashamed seven days?  
let her be <sup>g</sup> shut up without the  
camp seven days, and after that  
she shall be brought <sup>in</sup> <sup>let her be received</sup> in again. <sup>15</sup> And  
Miriam <sup>h</sup> was shut up without the  
camp seven days: and the  
people journeyed not till Miriam  
was brought in again. <sup>16</sup> And  
afterward the people <sup>journeyed</sup> <sup>removed</sup>  
from <sup>k</sup> Hazeroth, and pitched in  
the wilderness of Paran.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake un-  
**13** to Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup> Send  
thou men, that they may  
<sup>spy out</sup> <sup>search</sup> the land of Canaan, which  
I give unto the children of Israel:  
of every tribe of their fathers  
shall ye send a man, every one  
a <sup>prince</sup> <sup>ruler</sup> among them. <sup>3</sup> And  
Moses <sup>sent them from</sup> <sup>the wilderness of</sup>  
Paran according to the commandment of the  
LORD: all of them men who were heads  
of the children of Israel. <sup>4</sup> And  
these were their names: of the  
tribe of Reuben, Shammua the  
son of Zaccur. <sup>5</sup> Of the tribe  
of Simeon, Shaphat the son of  
Hori. <sup>6</sup> <sup>w</sup> Of the tribe of Judah,  
Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

a ver. 16.  
b Deut. 24. 9.  
c See Lev. 13. 10.  
d Cp. 2 Sam. 19. 19.  
& 24. 10  
& Prov. 30. 32.  
e ver. 8.  
ch. 11. 23.  
& 14. 6, 30, 38.  
Ex. 24. 13.  
Deut. 32. 44.  
Cp. Neh. 8. 17.  
f Deut. 25. 9.  
Job 30. 10.  
g See Lev. 13. 46.  
h ver. 23, 29.  
ch. 21. 1.  
Josh. 15. 19.  
Judg. 1. 15.  
i ver. 29.  
Judg. 1. 9, 19.  
j Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 5.  
& 2 Chr. 26. 20, 21.  
k ch. 11. 35.  
Cp. ch. 33. 18.  
l See ch. 10. 12.  
m ch. 32. 8.  
See Deut. 1. 22-25.  
n Neh. 9. 25, 35.  
Ezek. 34. 14.  
o Deut. 31. 6, 7, 23.  
p ver. 26.  
ch. 12. 16  
& 32. 8.  
Deut. 1. 19  
& 9. 23.  
q ch. 20. 1  
& 33. 36  
& 34. 3.  
Josh. 15. 1.  
r Josh. 19. 28 (?).  
s ch. 34. 8.  
t See Josh. 14. 15.  
u Josh. 15. 14.  
Judg. 1. 10.  
v ver. 33.  
Deut. 1. 28  
& 2. 10  
& 9. 2  
Josh. 11. 21, 22.  
w ch. 34. 19.  
1 Chr. 4. 15.  
x ver. 30.  
ch. 14. 6, 30  
& 26. 65  
& 32. 12.  
Deut. 1. 36.  
See Josh. 14. 6-15  
& 15. 13-18  
& Judg. 1. 12-15.  
y Ps. 78. 12, 43.  
Isa. 19. 11, 13  
& 30. 4.  
Ezek. 30. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. <sup>8</sup> Of the tribe of Ephraim, <sup>Hoshea</sup> <sup>Oshea</sup> the son of Nun. <sup>9</sup> Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. <sup>10</sup> Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. <sup>11</sup> Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely*, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. <sup>12</sup> Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. <sup>13</sup> Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. <sup>14</sup> Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. <sup>15</sup> Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. <sup>16</sup> These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called <sup>Hoshea</sup> <sup>Oshea</sup> the son of Nun <sup>Joshua</sup> <sup>Jehoshua</sup>. <sup>17</sup> And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way <sup>by the South</sup> <sup>southward</sup>, and go up into <sup>the</sup> <sup>mountains</sup> <sup>mountain</sup>: <sup>18</sup> and see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, whether they be few or many; <sup>19</sup> and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in <sup>camp</sup> <sup>tents</sup>, or in strong holds; <sup>20</sup> and what the land is, whether it be <sup>n</sup> fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And <sup>o</sup> be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes. <sup>21</sup> So they went up, and <sup>spied out</sup> <sup>searched</sup> the land <sup>a</sup> from the wilderness of Zin unto <sup>r</sup> Rehob, to <sup>the entering in of</sup> <sup>as men come to</sup> Hamath. <sup>22</sup> And they went up <sup>by the South</sup> <sup>south</sup>, and came unto <sup>t</sup> Hebron; and <sup>where</sup> <sup>u</sup> Ahi-  
man, Sheshai, and Talmai, <sup>v</sup> the children of Anak, were there. (Now <sup>t</sup> Hebron was built seven years before <sup>v</sup> Zoan in Egypt.)



23 And <sup>a</sup>they came unto the valley <sup>\*brook</sup> of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it <sup>upon a staff between two; they brought also of the pomegranates, and of the figs.</sup> 24 That place was called the valley of <sup>\*brook</sup> Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence. 25 And they returned from <sup>spying out searching of</sup> the land at the end of <sup>after</sup> forty days. 26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to <sup>g</sup>Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it <sup>j</sup>floweth with milk and honey; <sup>k</sup>and this is the fruit of it. 28 <sup>Howbeit</sup> Nevertheless the people <sup>be strong</sup> that dwell in the land <sup>are strong</sup>, and the cities are <sup>fenced, walled,</sup> and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. 29 <sup>Amalek dwelleth</sup> The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittite, Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the mountains: <sup>and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of Jordan.</sup> 30 And <sup>s</sup>Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 <sup>u</sup>But the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. 32 And <sup>a</sup>they brought up an evil report of the land which they had <sup>spied out searched</sup> unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 9.  
Deut. 1. 24, 25.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Amos 2. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 6. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 40. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 4.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 27, 29, 36.  
ch. 16. 41.  
Ex. 15. 24  
& 16. 2  
& 17. 3.  
Ps. 106. 25.  
Cp. Josh. 9. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 20. 1, 16  
& 32. 8  
& 33. 36.  
Deut. 1. 19.  
Josh. 14. 6, 7.  
— Cp. ver. 27  
— 29.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 31.

<sup>j</sup> See Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 1. 25.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 1. 28  
& 9. 1, 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Neh. 9. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Deut. 17. 16  
& Acts 7. 39.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 4, 22  
& 20. 6.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 43.  
Ex. 17. 8.  
1 Sam. 15. 2, 41.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 30.  
ch. 13. 6, 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 6, 24.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 27.  
Deut. 1. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 32. 9.  
Deut. 1. 28.  
Josh. 14. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> Deut. 10. 15.  
2 Sam. 22. 20.  
1 Kin. 10. 9.  
Ps. 18. 19  
& 22. 8.  
Isai. 62. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 3. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 36, 37.  
<sup>y</sup> Josh. 22. 16, 18, 19, 29.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 7. 18  
& 20. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 24. 8.  
Cp. Ps. 14. 4  
& 74. 14.

have gone to <sup>spy it out, search it,</sup> is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and <sup>b</sup>all the people that we saw in it are <sup>†</sup>men of <sup>a</sup>great stature. 33 And there we saw the <sup>2c</sup>Nephilim, the sons of Anak, which come of the <sup>c</sup>Nephilim: and we were in our own sight <sup>d</sup>as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

<sup>1</sup> And all the congregation **I4** tion lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people <sup>e</sup>wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel <sup>f</sup>murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or <sup>h</sup>would God we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherefore <sup>doth hath</sup> the LORD <sup>bring brought</sup> us unto this land, to fall by the <sup>sword? sword,</sup> <sup>i</sup>Our that our wives and our <sup>little ones shall children should</sup> be a <sup>prey? prey?</sup> were it not better for us to return into Egypt? 4 And they said one to another, <sup>m</sup>Let us make a captain, and <sup>n</sup>let us return into Egypt. 5 Then <sup>o</sup>Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 <sup>q</sup>And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that <sup>spied out searched</sup> the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the <sup>congregation company</sup> of the children of Israel, saying, <sup>t</sup>The land, which we passed through to <sup>spy it out, search it,</sup> is an exceeding good land. 8 If <sup>v</sup>the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it <sup>unto</sup> us; <sup>w</sup>a land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only <sup>y</sup>rebel not ye against the LORD, <sup>z</sup>neither fear ye the people of the land; for <sup>a</sup>they are bread for us: their

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, a cluster.

<sup>2c</sup> Or, giants

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, valley.

<sup>†</sup> That is, a cluster of grapes.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. men of statures.



<sup>1</sup> \* a defence is removed from over them, and <sup>b</sup> the LORD is with us: fear them not. <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And <sup>e</sup> the glory of the LORD appeared in the <sup>tent of meeting unto</sup> tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel.

<sup>11</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people <sup>i</sup> despise me? and how long will <sup>they not</sup> provoke it be ere they <sup>j</sup> believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? <sup>12</sup> I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and <sup>l</sup> will make of thee a <sup>nation greater</sup> greater nation and mightier than they. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>n</sup> Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; <sup>14</sup> and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: <sup>for</sup> they have heard that thou LORD art in the midst of this people; <sup>for that</sup> thou LORD art seen <sup>2</sup> face to face, and <sup>that</sup> thy cloud standeth over them, and <sup>that</sup> thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. <sup>15</sup> Now if thou shalt kill

<sup>all</sup> this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, <sup>16</sup> Because the LORD <sup>w</sup> was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. <sup>17</sup> And now, I <sup>pray</sup> beseech thee, let the power of the <sup>my</sup> Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, <sup>18</sup> <sup>c</sup> The LORD is slow to anger, <sup>plenteous in</sup> and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and <sup>that will by no means clear</sup> by no means clearing <sup>the guilty;</sup> <sup>d</sup> visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children

a Ps. 121. 5 (for mg.).  
Isai. 25. 4 (for mg.).  
& 30. 2, 3 (for mg.).  
Jer. 48. 45 (for mg.).

b Gen. 48. 21.  
Deut. 20. 1, 4 & 31. 6.  
Judg. 1. 22, al.

c Ex. 34. 9.  
d Ex. 17. 4.  
e See Lev. 9. 23.

f Ps. 73. 33 & 106. 45.  
g Ps. 106. 23.  
h Ps. James 5. 16.

i See 1 John 5. 14-16.  
j Ps. 72. 19.  
Hab. 2. 14.

k ver. 23.  
ch. 16. 30.  
l Deut. 1. 32 & 9. 23.

m Ps. 78. 22, 32 & 106. 24.  
Heb. 3. 18.  
n Cp. John 12. 37.

o Deut. 1. 35.  
Ps. 95. 11 & 106. 26.  
Heb. 3. 17, 18.

p Ex. 32. 10.  
m Cp. Gen. 31. 7.  
& Job 19. 3.

q Ex. 32. 12.  
Cp. Deut. 9. 28 & 32. 27.  
r Ps. 106. 23 & Ezek. 20. 9, 14.

s o ch. 32. 11.  
Ezek. 20. 15.  
Cp. ch. 26. 64.

t p ver. 6.  
ch. 13. 6.  
q Ex. 15. 14.

r Josh. 2. 9, 10 & 5. 1.  
s ch. 32. 12.  
Josh. 14. 8, 9.

t See Ex. 13. 21.  
u ver. 43, 45.  
See ch. 13. 29.

u Deut. 1. 40.  
v ver. 35.

w Deut. 9. 28.  
Cp. Josh. 7. 9.  
x Ex. 16. 7, 12.

y ver. 21, 23.  
ch. 26. 65.

z Cp. ver. 2.

a See Ex. 34. 6, 7.  
b 1 Cor. 10. 5.  
Heb. 3. 17.

c ch. 1. 45 & 26. 64.  
Deut. 1. 35.

d See Ex. 20. 5.  
e ca. 1. 3.  
Ex. 30. 14.

upon the third and upon the fourth generation. <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup> Pardon, I <sup>pray</sup> beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and according <sup>f</sup> as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even <sup>†</sup> until now. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD said, I have pardoned <sup>g</sup> according to thy word: <sup>21</sup> but in very deed, as I live, and as <sup>as truly as</sup> all <sup>h</sup> the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD; <sup>22</sup> <sup>k</sup> because all those men which have seen my glory, and my <sup>signs,</sup> miracles, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, <sup>yet</sup> and have tempted me <sup>now</sup> these <sup>m</sup> ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; <sup>23</sup> <sup>†</sup> surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that <sup>despised</sup> me see it: <sup>24</sup> but my servant <sup>p</sup> Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath <sup>r</sup> followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it. <sup>25</sup> <sup>t</sup> Now the Amalekite (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanite dwell in the valley; to-morrow <sup>u</sup> turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

<sup>26</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, <sup>27</sup> How long shall I bear with <sup>v</sup> this evil congregation, which murmur against me? <sup>x</sup> I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. <sup>28</sup> Say unto them, <sup>y</sup> As <sup>truly as</sup> I live, saith the LORD, <sup>surely</sup> as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: <sup>29</sup> <sup>b</sup> your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and <sup>c</sup> all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, <sup>e</sup> from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. shadow.<sup>2</sup> Heb. eye to eye.

A.V. \* Heb. shadow.

† Or, hitherto.

‡ Heb. If they see the land.



against me, <sup>30</sup> surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I <sup>lifted up my hand that I would</sup> make you dwell therein, <sup>save</sup> Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

<sup>31</sup> But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which <sup>ye have</sup> rejected. <sup>32</sup> But as for you, <sup>your</sup> carcasses shall fall in this wilderness. <sup>33</sup> And your children <sup>shall</sup> be <sup>wanderers</sup> in the wilderness <sup>forty</sup> years, and <sup>shall</sup> bear your whoredoms, until <sup>your</sup> carcasses be consumed in the wilderness. <sup>34</sup> After the number of the days in which ye <sup>spied out</sup> the land, even <sup>forty</sup> days, <sup>for every day</sup> each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know <sup>my</sup> alienation. <sup>35</sup> <sup>I</sup> the LORD have <sup>spoken</sup> surely this will I do unto all <sup>this</sup> evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. <sup>36</sup> And the men, which Moses sent to <sup>spy out</sup> the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up <sup>an</sup> evil report against the land, <sup>37</sup> even those men that did bring up <sup>an</sup> evil report upon the land, <sup>died</sup> by the plague before the LORD.

<sup>38</sup> But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those <sup>men that went</sup> to <sup>spy out</sup> the land. <sup>39</sup> And Moses told these <sup>words</sup> unto all the children of Israel: and the people <sup>lamented</sup> greatly. <sup>40</sup> And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up <sup>to</sup> the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, <sup>we</sup> be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath pro-

mised: for we have sinned. <sup>41</sup> And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD, seeing it shall not prosper? <sup>42</sup> Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. <sup>43</sup> For there <sup>the</sup> Amalekite and the Canaanite are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you. <sup>44</sup> But they presumed to go up <sup>to the top of the mountain</sup> unto the hill top: nevertheless <sup>the</sup> ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. <sup>45</sup> Then <sup>the</sup> Amalekite and the Canaanite which dwelt in that mountain, and smote them, and beat them down, even unto Hormah.

**15** And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, <sup>3</sup> and <sup>will</sup> make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, <sup>to</sup> to accomplish a vow, or <sup>as</sup> in a freewill offering, or <sup>in</sup> your set feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: <sup>4</sup> then <sup>shall</sup> he that offereth his oblation offer unto the LORD <sup>a</sup> meal offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth <sup>part of an ephah</sup> deal of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil: <sup>5</sup> and wine for the drink offering, the fourth <sup>part of an hin of wine for a</sup> part of an hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. <sup>6</sup> Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal offering two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with the third part of an hin of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. shepherds.  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. lifted up my hand.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the revoking of my promise  
† Or, feed.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in making a special vow

‡ Or, altering of my purpose. § Heb. separating.



oil: <sup>7</sup> and for the drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, <sup>of</sup> for a <sup>b</sup> sweet savour unto the LORD. <sup>8</sup> And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, <sup>to accomplish</sup> a vow, or for <sup>sacrifice in performing</sup> a peace offerings unto the LORD: <sup>9</sup> then shall he <sup>offer</sup> bring <sup>f</sup> with the a bullock a meal offering of three tenths parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with half an hin of oil. <sup>10</sup> And thou shalt <sup>offer</sup> bring for the drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup> Thus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-lambs, or of the kids, a lamb, or a kid. <sup>12</sup> According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number. <sup>13</sup> All that are <sup>homeborn</sup> born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. <sup>14</sup> And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you <sup>throughout</sup> in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do. <sup>15</sup> For the <sup>One ordinance</sup> assembly, <sup>there shall be one statute</sup> for you, and shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, <sup>a statute</sup> an ordinance for ever <sup>throughout</sup> in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. <sup>16</sup> One law and one <sup>ordinance</sup> manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you. <sup>17</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>18</sup> <sup>o</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, <sup>19</sup> then it shall be, that, when ye eat of

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Josh. 5. 11, 12.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 3  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 26. 2, 10.  
Neh. 10. 37.  
Ezek. 44. 30.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 2. 14.  
See Lev. 23. 10—17.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 7. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 12, 14.  
See Lev. 6. 14—17.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Lev. 4. 2.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 28.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Lev. 4. 13.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 8—10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 15.  
Lev. 4. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 4. 20.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 29, 30.  
ch. 9. 14.  
Ex. 12. 49.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 4. 27, 28.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 4. 35.

"the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD. <sup>20</sup> <sup>c</sup> Of the first of your <sup>2</sup> dough ye shall offer up a cake for an heave offering: as ye do <sup>d</sup> the heave offering of the <sup>threshing-floor,</sup> <sup>threshing-floor,</sup> so shall ye heave it. <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup> Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering throughout your generations.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>g</sup> And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses, <sup>23</sup> even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; <sup>24</sup> then it shall be, if <sup>ought</sup> be done <sup>3</sup> unwittingly, <sup>without the</sup> knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, <sup>j</sup> with the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and <sup>k</sup> one <sup>he-goat</sup> kid of the goats for a sin offering. <sup>25</sup> <sup>l</sup> And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and <sup>they shall be forgiven</sup> it shall be forgiven them; for it <sup>was an error,</sup> <sup>is</sup> ignorance; and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their <sup>error</sup> ignorance: <sup>26</sup> and it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people <sup>it was done unwittingly,</sup> <sup>seeing</sup> <sup>were in ignorance.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And <sup>n</sup> if one person sin unwittingly, <sup>any soul sin through ignorance,</sup> then he shall offer a she-goat of the first year for a sin offering. <sup>28</sup> <sup>p</sup> And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that <sup>erreteth,</sup> <sup>sinneth ignorantly,</sup> when he sinneth <sup>unwittingly,</sup> <sup>by ignorance</sup> before the LORD, to make an atonement

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in making a special vow

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. from the eyes.

<sup>2</sup> Or, coarse meal

<sup>3</sup> Or, in error

<sup>†</sup> Or, ordinance.



for him; and <sup>he shall be forgiven.</sup>  
 29 <sup>b</sup>Ye shall have one law for him that <sup>doeth aught unwittingly, for</sup> <sup>\*sinneth through ignorance, both for</sup> him that is <sup>homeborn</sup> born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. 30 <sup>e</sup>But the soul that doeth <sup>aught with an high hand,</sup> whether he be <sup>ought</sup> <sup>†presumptuously,</sup> <sup>homeborn</sup> born in the land, or a stranger, the same <sup>blasphemeth</sup> <sup>reproacheth</sup> the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 31 Because he hath <sup>g</sup>despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his <sup>commandment;</sup> <sup>commandment,</sup> that soul shall utterly be cut <sup>off,</sup> <sup>off;</sup> his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man <sup>gathering</sup> <sup>that gathered</sup> sticks upon the sabbath day. 33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation. 34 And <sup>l</sup>they put him in ward, because it <sup>had not been</sup> <sup>was not</sup> declared what should be done to him. 35 And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>o</sup>The man shall <sup>surely be</sup> <sup>be surely</sup> put to death: all the congregation shall <sup>q</sup>stone him with stones without the camp. 36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died; as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them <sup>w</sup>that they make them <sup>1</sup>fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of <sup>each border a cord</sup> <sup>the borders a ribband</sup> of blue: 39 and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Job 31. 7  
 & Eccles. 11. 9  
 & Ezek. 6. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 73. 27  
 & 106. 39.  
 Cp. Ezek. 6. 9.

<sup>d</sup> See Lev. 11. 44.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Dent. 17. 12

& Ps. 19. 13  
 & Heb. 10. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 22. 33.  
 See Lev. 20. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 9.

2 Chr. 36. 16.

Prov. 13. 13.

2 Esd. 7. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 3.

Ex. 6. 16, 18, 21.

Eccles. 45. 18, 19.

Jude 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 35. 3.  
 See Ex. 20. 8, 9.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 16  
 —18.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 24. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>n</sup> See Ex. 19. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 31. 14, 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 14

& 35. 34.

See Ex. 29. 45

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 24. 14

—16.

Josh. 7. 25.

1 Kin. 21. 13.

Acts 7. 58.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 5

& 20. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 5.

1 Sam. 2. 28.

Ps. 105. 26.

Cp. Ex. 28. 1.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 10.

Lev. 10. 3.

Ps. 65. 4.

Ezek. 40. 46

& 44. 15, 16.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 22. 12.

Cp. Matt. 23. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 10. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 3.

them; and that ye <sup>2a</sup>go not about <sup>seek not</sup> after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use <sup>c</sup>to go a whoring: 40 that ye may <sup>remember</sup> <sup>remember,</sup> and do all my commandments, and be <sup>d</sup>holy unto your God. 41 <sup>f</sup>I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

**16** <sup>1</sup>Now <sup>h</sup>Korah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, <sup>with</sup> <sup>i</sup>Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took <sup>men</sup>: <sup>2</sup>and they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the <sup>congregation, called to the assembly,</sup> <sup>assembly, famous in the congregation,</sup> men of renown: <sup>3</sup>and <sup>k</sup>they <sup>gathered</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, <sup>3†m</sup>Ye take too much upon you, seeing <sup>n</sup>all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and <sup>p</sup>the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the <sup>assembly</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> of the LORD? <sup>4</sup>And when Moses heard it, <sup>r</sup>he fell upon his face: <sup>5</sup>and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning the LORD will shew <sup>s</sup>who are his, and who is <sup>holy,</sup> <sup>holy;</sup> and <sup>4</sup>will cause him to come near unto him: even him <sup>u</sup>whom he <sup>shall choose</sup> <sup>hath chosen</sup> will he cause <sup>v</sup>to come near unto him. <sup>6</sup>This do; <sup>take</sup> <sup>Take</sup> you <sup>x</sup>censers, Korah, and all his company; <sup>7</sup>and put fire therein, and put incense <sup>upon</sup> <sup>in</sup> them before the LORD <sup>to-morrow.</sup> <sup>to-morrow.</sup> and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he *shall be* holy: <sup>y</sup>ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, tassels in the corners

<sup>2</sup> Heb. spy not out.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. It is enough for you.

<sup>4</sup> Or, whom he will cause to come near

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. doth.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. with an high hand.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. It is much for you.



<sup>8</sup> And Moses said unto Korah, <sup>Hear now,</sup> ye sons of Levi: <sup>Hear, I pray you,</sup> *seemeth it but* <sup>a</sup> a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath <sup>b</sup> separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to <sup>himself;</sup> <sup>himself</sup> to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them; <sup>10</sup> and <sup>that</sup> he hath brought thee <sup>near,</sup> <sup>near to him,</sup> and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with <sup>thee?</sup> <sup>thee:</sup> and seek ye the priesthood also? <sup>11</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> For which cause <sup>both</sup> thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: <sup>9</sup> and Aaron, what is he <sup>what is Aaron,</sup> that ye murmur against him? <sup>12</sup> And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: and they <sup>which</sup> said, We will not come up: <sup>13</sup> is it <sup>j</sup> a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of <sup>k</sup> a land <sup>flowing</sup> <sup>that floweth</sup> with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, <sup>but thou must needs</sup> <sup>except thou</sup> <sup>l</sup> make thyself <sup>also</sup> <sup>altogether</sup> a prince over us? <sup>14</sup> Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land <sup>flowing</sup> <sup>that floweth</sup> with milk and honey, <sup>nor</sup> <sup>or</sup> given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou <sup>1\*</sup> put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. <sup>15</sup> And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, <sup>16</sup> Respect not thou their offering: <sup>17</sup> I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. <sup>16</sup> And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy congregation <sup>q</sup> before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, <sup>to-morrow,</sup> <sup>to-morrow:</sup> <sup>17</sup> and <sup>r</sup> take <sup>ye</sup> every man his censer, and put incense <sup>upon</sup> <sup>in</sup> them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censer, <sup>t</sup> two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each <sup>of you</sup> his censer. <sup>18</sup> And they took every man his

censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the door of the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the congregation with Moses and Aaron. <sup>19</sup> And Korah <sup>assembled</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> all the congregation against them unto the door of the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the congregation: <sup>c</sup> and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

<sup>20</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, <sup>21</sup> <sup>d</sup> Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them <sup>e</sup> in a moment. <sup>22</sup> And they <sup>f</sup> fell upon their faces, and said, O God, <sup>h</sup> the God of the spirits of all flesh, <sup>i</sup> shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? <sup>23</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>24</sup> Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. <sup>25</sup> And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. <sup>26</sup> And he spake unto the congregation, saying, <sup>m</sup> Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. <sup>27</sup> So they gat <sup>them</sup> up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood <sup>p</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little <sup>ones,</sup> <sup>children,</sup> <sup>28</sup> And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for *I have not done them* <sup>s</sup> of mine own mind. <sup>29</sup> If these men die <sup>t</sup> the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; <sup>u</sup> then the LORD

a ver. 13.  
1 Sam. 18. 23.  
Isai. 7. 13.  
Cp. Ezek. 16.  
20.  
b ch. 8. 14.  
Deut. 10. 8.

c See Lev.  
9. 23.

d ver. 45.  
Cp. Gen. 19.  
17, 22  
& Jer. 51. 6  
& Rev. 18. 4.  
e Ex. 33. 5.  
Ps. 73. 19.  
f ver. 45.  
ch. 14. 5  
& 20. 6.  
g Ex. 16. 8.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 3. 5.  
h ch. 27. 16.  
Job 12. 10.  
Eccles. 12. 7.  
Isai. 57. 16.  
Zech. 12. 1.  
Heb. 12. 9  
(mg.).

i Cp. Gen.  
18. 23—25  
& 2 Sam. 24. 17.  
j ver. 9.  
k See Ex. 3.  
8.

l Ex. 2. 14.  
Acts 7. 27, 35.

m Cp. Gen.  
19. 12—14  
& Isai. 52. 11  
& 2 Cor. 6. 17  
& Rev. 18. 4.

n Cp. Gen.  
4. 4, 5.  
o 1 Sam. 12. 3.  
Cp. Acts 20. 33  
& 2 Cor. 7. 2.

p Cp. Ex. 33.  
8.

q Ex. 16. 9.  
1 Sam. 12. 3, 7.

r ver. 6, 7.

s Cp. Jer.  
23. 16  
& Ezek. 13. 2,  
17.  
t ver. 35.

u Cp. 1 Kin.  
22. 28.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. bore out.

A.V. \* Heb. bore out.

† Heb. as every man dieth.



hath not sent me. <sup>30</sup> But if the LORD <sup>1\*</sup> make a new thing, and <sup>a</sup>the <sup>ground</sup> <sup>earth</sup> open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they <sup>e</sup>go down <sup>alive</sup> <sup>quick</sup> into <sup>2</sup>the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have <sup>despised</sup> <sup>provoked</sup> the LORD. <sup>31</sup> <sup>d</sup>And it came to pass, as he <sup>had</sup> made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them: <sup>32</sup> and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their <sup>households,</sup> <sup>houses,</sup> and <sup>f</sup>all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. <sup>33</sup> So they, <sup>They,</sup> and all that appertained to them, went down alive into <sup>2</sup>the <sup>pit:</sup> <sup>pit,</sup> and the earth closed upon <sup>them,</sup> <sup>them:</sup> and <sup>i</sup>they perished from among the <sup>assembly.</sup> <sup>congregation.</sup> <sup>34</sup> And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us <sup>up.</sup> <sup>also.</sup> <sup>35</sup> And <sup>there</sup> <sup>fire</sup> came forth <sup>came out a fire</sup> from the LORD, and devoured <sup>consumed</sup> <sup>m</sup>the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

<sup>36</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>37</sup> Speak unto <sup>n</sup>Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are <sup>holy;</sup> <sup>hallowed.</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>even the</sup> <sup>The</sup> censers of <sup>3p</sup>these sinners against their own <sup>lives,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>souls,</sup> let them <sup>be made beaten</sup> <sup>make them broad</sup> plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are <sup>holy</sup> <sup>hallowed:</sup> <sup>q</sup>and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel. <sup>39</sup> And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, <sup>which</sup> <sup>wherewith</sup> they that were burnt had offered; and they <sup>beat them out for</sup> were made broad <sup>plates for</sup> a covering of

the altar: <sup>40</sup> to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, <sup>to the end</sup> <sup>b</sup>that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to <sup>burn</sup> <sup>offer</sup> incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD <sup>spake unto</sup> <sup>said to</sup> him by the hand of Moses.

<sup>41</sup> But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel <sup>e</sup>murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD. <sup>42</sup> And it came to pass, when the congregation was <sup>assembled</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation:</sup> and, behold, <sup>g</sup>the cloud covered it, and <sup>h</sup>the glory of the LORD appeared. <sup>43</sup> And Moses and Aaron came <sup>to the front of the tent of meeting.</sup> <sup>before the tabernacle of the congregation.</sup> <sup>44</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>45</sup> <sup>i</sup>Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them <sup>as</sup> in a moment. <sup>46</sup> And they fell upon their faces. <sup>47</sup> And Moses said unto Aaron, Take <sup>thy</sup> <sup>a</sup>censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and <sup>lay incense thereon,</sup> <sup>put on incense,</sup> <sup>and carry it</sup> <sup>go</sup> quickly unto the congregation, and make <sup>an</sup> <sup>atonement</sup> for them: for <sup>o</sup>there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun. <sup>48</sup> And Aaron took <sup>as</sup> <sup>spake,</sup> <sup>commanded,</sup> as Moses <sup>ran into the midst</sup> of the <sup>assembly</sup> <sup>congregation;</sup> and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on <sup>the</sup> incense, and made <sup>an</sup> <sup>atonement</sup> for the people. <sup>49</sup> And he stood between the dead and the living; and <sup>r</sup>the plague was stayed. <sup>49</sup> Now they that died <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, <sup>besides</sup> <sup>beside</sup> them that died about the matter of Korah

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen. 4. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Chr. 26. 18.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 33.  
Ps. 55. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 10  
& 27. 3.  
Deut. 11. 6.  
Ps. 106. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 14. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 26.  
11  
& 1 Chr. 6. 22,  
37.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 40. 34.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 19.  
See Lev. 9. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Jude 11.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 21, 24.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 1.  
Lev. 10. 2.  
Ps. 106. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 17.

[Ch. 17. 1  
in Heb.]

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 32  
& 4. 16  
& 19. 3, al.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 19  
& 11. 33.  
Lev. 10. 6.  
1 Chr. 27. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 20. 2.  
Hab. 2. 10.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 17. 10  
& 26. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 50.  
ch. 25. 8.  
2 Sam. 24. 25.  
Ps. 106. 30.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 27. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. create a creation.  
<sup>a</sup> Or, souls

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Sheol.

<sup>3</sup> Or, these men who have sinned at the cost of their lives

A.V. \* Heb. create a creature.



<sup>50</sup> And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> tabernacle of the congregation: and <sup>b</sup>the plague was stayed.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, <sup>c</sup>and take of them rods, one for each <sup>fathers' house,</sup> every one of them <sup>of all</sup> according to the house of <sup>their fathers,</sup> of all their princes according to <sup>the</sup> fathers' houses, <sup>house of their fathers</sup> twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. <sup>3</sup> And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for <sup>there shall be one rod for each</sup> one rod <sup>shall be</sup> for the head of <sup>the house of their fathers.</sup> <sup>4</sup> And thou shalt lay them up in the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>meeting</sup> congregation before the testimony, <sup>where</sup> I <sup>will</sup> meet with you. <sup>5</sup> And it shall come to pass, that the <sup>man</sup> <sup>h</sup>whom I shall choose, <sup>his rod shall bud.</sup> shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, <sup>which</sup> <sup>whereby</sup> they murmur against you. <sup>6</sup> And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and <sup>all</sup> <sup>very one of</sup> their princes gave him <sup>rods,</sup> a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in <sup>the</sup> <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of the testimony. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>witness.</sup> Moses went into <sup>the</sup> <sup>tent of the testimony.</sup> and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and <sup>put</sup> <sup>brought</sup> forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and <sup>are ripe</sup> <sup>fielded</sup> almonds. <sup>9</sup> And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. <sup>10</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>Put back</sup> <sup>the rod of Aaron</sup> <sup>Bring Aaron's rod again</sup> before the testimony, to be kept <sup>for a</sup>

a ver. 5.

b See ver. 43.

[Ch. 17. 16 in Heb.]

c Cp. Ezek. 37. 16.

d See ch. 1. 51.

e ver. 23. See Ex. 23. 33.

f ver. 23.

g See Ex. 25. 22.

h ch. 16. 5.

i Cp. Gen. 29. 34.

j See ch. 3. 6-10.

k ch. 15. 11.

l ch. 3. 25, 31, 36.

m ch. 16. 40.

n ch. 4. 15.

o ch. 12. 2. Ex. 33. 21.

2 Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44.

p See ch. 17. 13.

q ch. 3. 33. Ex. 27. 21 &amp; 30. 7.

r See Lev. 10. 6.

s ch. 3. 12, 45.

t ch. 2. 9 &amp; 8. 19.

u Heb. 9. 4.

v ch. 3. 10.

w ch. 16. 38.

token against the <sup>children of rebellion;</sup> <sup>†</sup>rebels; and thou <sup>that thou mayest make an end of</sup> shalt quite take away <sup>their</sup> murmurings <sup>against</sup> me, that they die not. <sup>11</sup> Thus did Moses <sup>And Moses did so:</sup> as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

<sup>12</sup> And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we <sup>perish,</sup> we <sup>are</sup> undone, we <sup>die,</sup> <sup>perish,</sup> we are all undone. <sup>13</sup> <sup>Every one that</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>perish.</sup> <sup>Whosoever</sup> cometh near, that cometh <sup>any thing</sup> near unto the tabernacle of the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>†</sup>dieth: <sup>LORD shall die:</sup> shall we <sup>perish all of us</sup> be consumed with <sup>dying?</sup>

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy <sup>fathers' house</sup> <sup>father's</sup> with thee shall <sup>e</sup>bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: <sup>f</sup>and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. <sup>2</sup> And thy brethren <sup>also,</sup> <sup>also of</sup> the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou <sup>near</sup> with thee, that they may be <sup>i</sup>joined unto thee, and <sup>j</sup>minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>shall minister</sup> before the <sup>tent of the</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> testimony. <sup>3</sup> And they shall keep thy charge, and <sup>l</sup>the charge of all the <sup>Tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle:</sup> <sup>m</sup>only they shall not come nigh <sup>unto</sup> the vessels of the sanctuary and <sup>unto</sup> the altar, <sup>n</sup>that <sup>they die not,</sup> <sup>neither they, nor ye.</sup> <sup>neither they, nor ye also, die.</sup>

<sup>4</sup> And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> for all the service of the <sup>Tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle:</sup> <sup>p</sup>and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. <sup>5</sup> And ye shall <sup>q</sup>keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: <sup>r</sup>that there be <sup>wrath no</sup> <sup>no wrath</sup> any more upon the children of Israel. <sup>6</sup> <sup>s</sup>And I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: <sup>t</sup>to you they are <sup>a gift, given unto</sup> <sup>given as a gift for</sup> the LORD, to do the service of the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> meeting. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>v</sup>thou and thy sons with thee shall keep

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, shall die

A.V. \* Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

† Heb. children of rebellion.



your <sup>priest's office</sup> priest's office for every thing of the altar, and for <sup>that</sup> within the veil; and ye shall serve: I <sup>give</sup> have given you the priest's office <sup>unto you as</sup> a service of gift: <sup>and</sup> the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD spake unto Aaron, And I, behold, <sup>I also</sup> I have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings, even of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them <sup>by</sup> reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, <sup>as a due</sup> for ever. <sup>9</sup> This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even every <sup>meal</sup> meat offering of theirs, and every <sup>sin</sup> offering of theirs, and every <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. <sup>10</sup> <sup>As</sup> In the most holy <sup>things</sup> shalt thou eat thereof: every male shall eat thereof: it shall be holy unto thee. <sup>11</sup> And this is thine; <sup>the</sup> heave offering of their gift, <sup>even</sup> with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto <sup>thee</sup>, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, <sup>as a due</sup> by a statute for ever: <sup>every</sup> one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. <sup>12</sup> <sup>All</sup> the <sup>best</sup> of the oil, and all the <sup>best</sup> of the vintage, and of the <sup>corn</sup>, <sup>wheat</sup>, <sup>the</sup> first-fruits of them which they <sup>give</sup> shall offer unto the LORD, <sup>to thee</sup> have I given them. <sup>13</sup> The firstripe fruits of all that is in their land, <sup>And whatsoever is first ripe</sup> which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; <sup>every</sup> one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. <sup>14</sup> <sup>Every</sup> thing devoted in Israel shall be thine. <sup>15</sup> <sup>Every</sup> thing that openeth the <sup>womb</sup>, of all flesh <sup>matrix</sup> in all flesh, which

they offer unto the LORD, <sup>both</sup> of man and beast, <sup>whether</sup> it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless <sup>the</sup> firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. <sup>16</sup> <sup>And</sup> those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, <sup>according</sup> to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary (<sup>the same</sup> is twenty <sup>gerahs</sup> gerald). <sup>17</sup> <sup>But</sup> the firstling of <sup>a</sup> cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: <sup>thou</sup> shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. <sup>18</sup> And the flesh of them shall be thine, as <sup>the</sup> wave breast and as the right <sup>thigh</sup>, it shall be <sup>shoulder</sup> are thine. <sup>19</sup> <sup>All</sup> the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, <sup>as</sup> by a <sup>due</sup> statute for ever: <sup>it</sup> is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD <sup>said</sup> spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any <sup>portion</sup> among them: <sup>I</sup> am thy <sup>portion</sup> and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>And</sup> unto the children of Levi, behold, <sup>And</sup>, behold, I have given the children of Levi <sup>all</sup> the <sup>tithe</sup> in Israel for an inheritance, <sup>in</sup> return for their service which they serve even the service of the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle <sup>meeting</sup>. <sup>22</sup> <sup>And</sup> henceforth <sup>the</sup> children of Israel shall not <sup>henceforth</sup> cometh nigh the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>lest</sup> they bear sin, <sup>and</sup> die. <sup>23</sup> But <sup>the</sup> Levites shall do the service of the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of the congregation.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 9.  
3, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 13. 13  
& 34. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 1.  
51.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 47.  
Lev. 27. 2, 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 9.  
Lev. 7. 32.

<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 30.  
13.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 15.  
19.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 29. 29  
& 40. 13, 15.  
Lev. 7. 35 (for  
mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 3. 2, 3.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 2. 2, 3  
& 10. 12, 13, al.  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 4. 22,  
27  
& 6. 25, 26.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 7. 7  
& 14. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 29. 26,  
28.  
Lev. 7. 31, 32,  
34.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 29. 27,  
28.  
Lev. 7. 30, 34.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 2. 13.  
2 Chr. 13. 5.  
Mark 9. 49  
(mg.).

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 10. 14.  
Cp. Deut. 18. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Lev. 22.  
2, 3, 11-13.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 23, 24.  
Deut. 10. 9  
& 12. 12  
& 14. 27  
& 18. 1, 2.  
Josh. 13. 33  
& 14. 3  
& 18. 7.  
Ezek. 44. 28.  
Cp. Ps. 16. 5  
& Lam. 3. 24,  
al.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 18. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 23. 19  
& 34. 26.  
Neh. 10. 35, 36.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 24, 26.  
Lev. 27. 30, 32.  
Deut. 14. 22.  
Neh. 10. 37  
& 12. 44.  
Heb. 7. 5, 8, 9.  
Cp. Gen. 14. 20  
& 23. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 22. 29.  
Lev. 2. 14.  
Deut. 26. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 1.  
51.

<sup>y</sup> Lev. 27. 28.  
<sup>z</sup> Lev. 22. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> See Ex.  
13. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for a portion<sup>2</sup> Heb. fat.<sup>3</sup> Or, And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem themA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. fat.<sup>†</sup> Heb. to die.



and <sup>a</sup>they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, <sup>and that</sup> among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance. <sup>24</sup> For But the tithe of the children of Israel, which <sup>c</sup>they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites <sup>for an inheritance to inherit</sup>: therefore I have said unto them, <sup>d</sup>Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

<sup>25</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>26</sup> Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the <sup>tithe</sup> which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, <sup>even a tenth part</sup> of the <sup>tithe</sup>. <sup>27</sup> <sup>i</sup>And <sup>this</sup> your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the <sup>threshing-floor,</sup> and as the fulness of the winepress. <sup>28</sup> Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and <sup>thereof ye shall</sup> <sup>ye shall give</sup> <sup>give</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest. <sup>29</sup> Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the <sup>1</sup>\*best thereof, even the allowed part thereof out of it. <sup>30</sup> Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye <sup>heave</sup> <sup>have heaved</sup> the <sup>1</sup>\*best thereof from it, <sup>n</sup>then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the <sup>threshing-floor,</sup> and as the increase of the winepress. And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is <sup>q</sup>your reward in return for your service in the <sup>tent of</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the</sup> meeting. <sup>32</sup> And ye shall <sup>s</sup>bear sin by reason of it, when ye

a ver. 1.

b Lev. 22, 2, 15.

c ver. 19, 26, 29.

d ver. 20, 21, 26.

e Deut. 21. 3. 1 Sam. 6. 7.

f Lev. 4. 12. Cp. Heb. 13. 11.

g Lev. 4. 6, 17 &amp; 16. 14, 19. Heb. 9. 13.

h Neh. 10. 33.

i ver. 30.

j Ex. 29. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12.

k See Lev. 14. 4, 6, 49.

l See Lev. 11. 25.

m ver. 5.

n ver. 27.

o Heb. 9. 13.

p Lev. 4. 12 &amp; 6. 11 &amp; 10. 14.

q Cp. Matt. 10. 10 &amp; Luke 10. 7 &amp; 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18.

r See 1 Cor. 9. 4-14.

s ver. 13, 20, 21.

ch. 31. 23.

s Lev. 19. 8 &amp; 22. 16.

have heaved from it the <sup>1</sup>\*best thereof: and ye shall not <sup>b</sup>profane of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, <sup>2</sup>that ye die not. lest ye die.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, <sup>2</sup> This is the <sup>statute</sup> <sup>ordinance</sup> of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer <sup>3</sup>without spot, wherein is no blemish, <sup>e</sup>and upon which never came yoke: <sup>3</sup> and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, <sup>and he shall</sup> <sup>that he may</sup> bring her <sup>f</sup>forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face: <sup>4</sup> and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and <sup>g</sup>sprinkle of her blood <sup>toward</sup> <sup>directly</sup> the front of the tent of meeting before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times: <sup>5</sup> and one shall burn the heifer in his sight; <sup>h</sup>her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: <sup>6</sup> and the priest shall take <sup>k</sup>cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. <sup>7</sup> Then the priest <sup>l</sup>shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>m</sup>he that burneth her <sup>l</sup>shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. <sup>9</sup> And a man that is clean shall gather up <sup>o</sup>the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a <sup>p</sup>clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel <sup>r</sup>for a water of <sup>4</sup>separation: it is a <sup>sin offering.</sup> <sup>10</sup> And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer <sup>l</sup>shall wash his clothes,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. fat.<sup>2</sup> Or, neither shall ye die<sup>3</sup> Or, perfect<sup>4</sup> Or, impurityA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. fat.



and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever. <sup>11</sup> <sup>c</sup>He that toucheth the dead body of any <sup>\*</sup>man shall be unclean seven <sup>days:</sup> <sup>12</sup> the same <sup>d</sup>shall purify himself <sup>therewith</sup> <sup>with it</sup> on the third day, <sup>1</sup>and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, <sup>2</sup>then the seventh day he shall not be clean. <sup>13</sup> Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, <sup>e</sup>defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; <sup>f</sup>and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him. <sup>14</sup> This is the <sup>law</sup> <sup>law</sup>, when a man dieth in a tent: <sup>every one that cometh</sup> <sup>all that come</sup> into the tent, and <sup>every one</sup> <sup>all</sup> that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. <sup>15</sup> And every <sup>i</sup>open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>k</sup>whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a <sup>sword</sup> <sup>sword</sup> in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a <sup>n</sup>grave, shall be unclean seven days. <sup>17</sup> And for <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> unclean <sup>person</sup> they shall take <sup>p</sup>of the <sup>ashes</sup> of the <sup>burning of the sin offering,</sup> <sup>burnt heifer of purification for sin,</sup> and <sup>3</sup>running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: <sup>18</sup> and a clean person shall take <sup>s</sup>hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> bone, or <sup>the</sup> <sup>one</sup> slain, or <sup>the</sup> <sup>one</sup> dead, or <sup>a</sup> grave: <sup>19</sup> and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean <sup>u</sup>on the third day, and on

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Lev. 14. 9.

<sup>b</sup> See Lev. 11. 25.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 16. See ch. 5. 2 & 9. 6, 10 & 31. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 20. Lev. 15. 31.

<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 30. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 11 & Hag. 2. 13.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 31. 20. Lev. 11. 32.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 1 & 26. 59.

Ex. 15. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 17. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 19, 42.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 27.

& Luke 11. 44.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 2.

Cp. Ex. 17. 2.

<sup>p</sup> See ver. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 1, 33 & 14. 37

& 16. 32, 33, 35, 49.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Gen. 26. 19

(mg. for mg.).

<sup>s</sup> See Ex. 12. 22.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 17. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 12.

the seventh day: and <sup>a</sup>on the seventh day he shall purify <sup>him;</sup> <sup>himself</sup>, and he shall <sup>b</sup>wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even. <sup>20</sup> But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, <sup>f</sup>that soul shall be cut off from <sup>the midst</sup> <sup>among</sup> of the assembly, <sup>the congregation</sup>, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. <sup>21</sup> And it shall be a perpetual statute unto <sup>them:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>them,</sup> that he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>g</sup>whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> came the children **20** of Israel, even the whole congregation, <sup>came</sup> <sup>h</sup>into the <sup>wilderness</sup> <sup>desert</sup> of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and <sup>i</sup>Miriam died there, and was buried there. <sup>2</sup> <sup>l</sup>And there was no water for the congregation: <sup>m</sup>and they <sup>assembled</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. <sup>3</sup> And the people <sup>strove</sup> <sup>chode</sup> with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died <sup>q</sup>when our brethren died before the LORD! <sup>4</sup> And why have ye brought <sup>up</sup> the <sup>assembly</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> of the LORD into this wilderness, that we <sup>should die</sup> <sup>there,</sup> <sup>and our cattle</sup> <sup>we and our cattle?</sup> <sup>5</sup> And <sup>t</sup>wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. <sup>6</sup> And Moses and Aaron went from the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, and on the seventh day, so shall he be clean

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. soul of man.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. dust.

<sup>2</sup> Or, and

<sup>3</sup> Heb. living.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. living waters shall be given.



presence of the assembly unto the door of the <sup>tent of</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, and they <sup>b</sup>fell upon their faces: <sup>c</sup>and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>Take the rod, and <sup>assemble the congregation,</sup> gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their <sup>eyes;</sup> that it <sup>give forth</sup> its water; and <sup>g</sup>thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their <sup>cattle</sup> <sup>beasts</sup> drink. <sup>9</sup> And Moses took the rod <sup>h</sup>from before the LORD, as he commanded him. <sup>10</sup> And Moses and Aaron gathered the <sup>assembly</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> together before the rock, and he said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth <sup>fetch you</sup> water out of this rock? <sup>11</sup> And Moses lifted up his hand, and <sup>smote the rock with his rod</sup> with his rod he smote the rock twice: <sup>and</sup> the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their <sup>cattle</sup> <sup>beasts</sup> also. <sup>12</sup> And the LORD <sup>said</sup> <sup>spake</sup> unto Moses and Aaron, Because <sup>n</sup>ye believed not in me, <sup>o</sup>to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this <sup>assembly</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> into the land which I have given them. <sup>13</sup> <sup>These are</sup> <sup>This is</sup> the waters of <sup>1\*</sup>Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he <sup>2</sup>was sanctified in them.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto <sup>v</sup>the king of Edom, Thus saith <sup>w</sup>thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath <sup>†</sup>befallen us: <sup>15</sup> <sup>v</sup>how our fathers went down into Egypt, <sup>z</sup>and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; <sup>a</sup>and the Egyptians <sup>evil entreated</sup> <sup>vexed</sup> us, and our fathers: <sup>16</sup> and <sup>b</sup>when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 3. 2  
& 14. 19  
& 23. 20  
& 33. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 5  
& 16. 4, 22, 43.  
<sup>c</sup> See Lev. 9. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 22  
& Deut. 2. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ex. 17. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 19.

<sup>g</sup> See Ex. 17. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 2. 6, 28.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 32, 33.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Judg. 11. 17  
& Amos 1. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Deut. 2. 29.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 27. 14.  
Deut. 1. 37  
& 3. 26  
& 32. 51.  
<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 20. 41  
& 36. 23  
& 38. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 4  
& Deut. 2. 8  
& Judg. 11. 18.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 33. 37.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 27. 14.  
Ex. 17. 7.

Deut. 32. 51  
& 33. 8.  
1's. 81. 7  
& 95. 8  
& 106. 32.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 4  
& 33. 37.  
<sup>t</sup> Judg. 11. 16, 17.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 27. 13.  
Deut. 32. 50.  
Cp. ch. 31. 2  
& Gen. 25. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> See Gen. 36. 31—39.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 2. 4, 8  
& 23. 7.  
Obad. 10, 12.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 46. 6.  
Acts 7. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ex. 12. 40.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 1. 11.  
Deut. 26. 6.  
Acts 7. 19, 41.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 2. 23  
& 3. 7.

voice, and <sup>a</sup>sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border: <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>let us pass, I pray thee, through thy <sup>land</sup> <sup>country</sup>: we will not pass through <sup>the fields,</sup> <sup>vineyard,</sup> <sup>the vineyards,</sup> <sup>f</sup>neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go <sup>along</sup> <sup>by</sup> the king's high way, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy <sup>border.</sup> <sup>borders.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> me, lest I come out <sup>with the sword</sup> <sup>against thee with the sword.</sup> <sup>19</sup> And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go <sup>up</sup> by the high way: <sup>i</sup>and if <sup>I and my</sup> <sup>we</sup> I and my cattle drink of thy water, I and my cattle, <sup>j</sup>then will I give the price thereof: let me <sup>only,</sup> <sup>I will pay for it: I will</sup> without <sup>doing</sup> any thing <sup>else,</sup> pass through on my feet. <sup>20</sup> And he said, <sup>l</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>pass</sup> <sup>go</sup> through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. <sup>21</sup> Thus Edom <sup>m</sup>refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel <sup>p</sup>turned away from him.

<sup>22</sup> And they journeyed from <sup>q</sup>Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto <sup>s</sup>mount Hor. <sup>23</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in <sup>s</sup>mount Hor, by the <sup>border</sup> <sup>coast</sup> of the land of Edom, saying, <sup>24</sup> Aaron <sup>u</sup>shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because <sup>x</sup>ye rebelled against my <sup>†</sup>word at the waters of Meribah. <sup>25</sup> Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor: <sup>26</sup> and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son:

F.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, *Strife*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, *Strife*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *shewed himself holy*

† Heb. *found us*.

† Heb. *mouth*.



and Aaron <sup>a</sup>shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there. <sup>27</sup> And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. <sup>28</sup> And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there <sup>e</sup>in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. <sup>29</sup> And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, <sup>f</sup>they <sup>g</sup>wept mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

**21** <sup>1</sup> And <sup>h</sup>the Canaanite, the king of <sup>i</sup>when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in <sup>j</sup>the South, heard tell that Israel came <sup>k</sup>by the way <sup>l</sup>of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them <sup>m</sup>captive prisoners. <sup>2</sup> And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will <sup>n</sup>utterly destroy their cities. <sup>3</sup> And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they <sup>o</sup>utterly destroyed them and their cities: and <sup>p</sup>the name of the place was called <sup>q</sup>Hormah.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>r</sup>they journeyed from mount Hor by the way <sup>s</sup>to the Red Sea, <sup>t</sup>to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people <sup>u</sup>was much <sup>v</sup>discouraged <sup>w</sup>because of the way. <sup>5</sup> And the people <sup>x</sup>spake against God, and against Moses, <sup>y</sup>Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and <sup>z</sup>our soul loatheth this <sup>aa</sup>light bread. <sup>6</sup> <sup>ab</sup>And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and <sup>ac</sup>they bit the people; and much people of

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 78. 34.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ex. 8. 8, 28.  
<sup>f</sup> & 1 Sam. 12. 19  
& 1 Kin. 13. 6  
& Acts 8. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 29. 29, 30.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 33. 38.  
Deut. 32. 50.  
Cp. Deut. 10. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 34. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> John 3. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 13. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 33. 40.  
Cp. Judg. 1. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 13. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 21, 22 (for mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 33. 43.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 33. 44.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Gen. 28. 20  
& Judg. 11. 30.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 2. 13.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 45.  
Deut. 1. 44.  
Josh. 19. 4.  
Judg. 1. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 36.  
Judg. 11. 18.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 22  
& 33. 41.  
<sup>r</sup> Judg. 11. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 23 (for mg.).  
& Ex. 6. 9.  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 78. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 16. 3  
& 17. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 28.  
Deut. 2. 9, 18, 29.  
Isai. 15. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Judg. 9. 21(?).  
Cp. 2 Sam. 20. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 3. 15.  
Wisd. 16. 5.  
1 Cor. 10. 9.  
Cp. Isai. 14. 29  
& 30. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Jer. 8. 17.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 8  
& Ex. 17. 6.

Israel died. <sup>7</sup> <sup>ab</sup>And <sup>ac</sup>Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, <sup>ad</sup>because for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; <sup>ae</sup>pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. <sup>8</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a <sup>af</sup>standard pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he <sup>ag</sup>seeth <sup>ah</sup>looketh upon it, shall live. <sup>9</sup> <sup>ai</sup>And Moses made a serpent of brass, and <sup>aj</sup>set <sup>ak</sup>put it upon the standard: <sup>al</sup>and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he <sup>am</sup>looked unto <sup>an</sup>beheld the serpent of brass, he lived. <sup>10</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>ao</sup>journeyed, and <sup>ap</sup>pitched in Oboth. <sup>11</sup> <sup>aq</sup>And they journeyed from Oboth, and <sup>ar</sup>pitched at <sup>as</sup>Iye-abarim, <sup>at</sup>in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising. <sup>12</sup> From thence they <sup>au</sup>journeyed, <sup>av</sup>removed, and pitched in <sup>aw</sup>the valley of <sup>ax</sup>Zered. <sup>13</sup> From thence they <sup>ay</sup>journeyed, <sup>az</sup>removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the <sup>ba</sup>border <sup>bb</sup>coasts of the Amorites: for <sup>bc</sup>Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. <sup>14</sup> Wherefore it is said in the book of the <sup>bd</sup>Wars of the LORD,

<sup>be</sup>Vaheb <sup>bf</sup>in Suphah, <sup>bg</sup>What he did in the Red sea, <sup>bh</sup>And <sup>bi</sup>the valleys of Arnon, <sup>15</sup> And <sup>bj</sup>the slope of the valleys <sup>bk</sup>at the stream of the brooks <sup>bl</sup>That <sup>bm</sup>inclineth toward the dwelling <sup>bn</sup>of <sup>bo</sup>Ar, <sup>bp</sup>And <sup>bq</sup>leaneth <sup>br</sup>upon the border of Moab.

<sup>16</sup> And from thence <sup>bs</sup>they <sup>bt</sup>journeyed <sup>bu</sup>to <sup>bv</sup>Beer: that is the well where- of the LORD <sup>bw</sup>said <sup>bx</sup>spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and <sup>by</sup>I will give them water.

<sup>17</sup> Then <sup>bz</sup>sang Israel <sup>ca</sup>this <sup>cb</sup>song:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, of the spies <sup>2</sup> Heb. devote.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, was impatient Heb. was shortened. <sup>6</sup> Or, in  
A.V. <sup>7</sup> That is, Utter destruction. <sup>†</sup> Or, grieved.  
|| Heb. leaneth.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. devoted.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, vile.  
Heb. shortened.

<sup>4</sup> From the same root as herem, a devoted thing.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, in storm <sup>9</sup> That is, A well.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, Heaps of Abarim. <sup>§</sup> Or, Vaheb in Suphah.



\*Spring up, O well; †sing ye unto it:  
18 The well, which the princes digged, princes digged the well,  
Which the nobles of the people delved, digged it,  
by the direction of the lawgiver, with their staves.  
And from the wilderness they journeyed to Mattanah: 19 and from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth: 20 and from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, ‡which looketh down upon the desert.  
¶Jeshimon.  
21 And h Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, 22 i Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into the vineyard; we will not drink of the waters of the wells: but we will go along by the king's high way, until we have passed by border. 23 l And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness. And he n came to Jahaz, and he fought against Israel. 24 o And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto p Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. 25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the towns and villages thereof. 26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon. 27 Wherefore they that speak in v proverbs say,

a See ch. 32.  
37.  
b Jer. 48. 45, 46.  
c See Gen. 49. 10. Isai. 33. 22 (for ing.). d See ver. 15.  
e Judg. 11. 24. 1 Kin. 11. 7. 2 Kin. 23. 13. Jer. 48. 7. f Cp. ch. 23. 28. g ch. 23. 28 & mg. for mg. 1 Sam. 23. 19, 24. & mg. for mg. & 26. 1, 3 & mg. for mg. h Deut. 2. 26, 27. Judg. 11. 19. i Cp. ch. 20. 17. j ch. 32. 3. Josh. 13. 17. Neh. 11. 25 (?). Isai. 15. 2. Jer. 48. 18. Cp. ch. 33. 45, 46. k 1 Chr. 19. 7. Isai. 15. 2. l Deut. 29. 7. m ch. 32. 1. Josh. 13. 25. 2 Sam. 24. 5. Jer. 48. 32.  
n Deut. 2. 32. Judg. 11. 20. o Deut. 2. 33. Josh. 12. 1, 2 & 24. 8. Neh. 9. 22. Ps. 135. 11 & 136. 19, 20. Amos 2. 9. p See Gen. 32. 22. q Deut. 1. 4 & 3. 1. Josh. 13. 12. r Deut. 3. 2.  
s See ver. 24.  
t Cp. ch. 32. 42 & mg. for mg.  
u ch. 26. 3, 63 & 31. 12 & 33. 43, 50 & 35. 1 & 36. 13. v See ch. 23. 7.

Come ye to into a Heshbon,  
Let the city of Sihon be built and established: prepared: 28 For there is a fire gone out of a Heshbon,  
A flame from the city of Sihon: It hath devoured d Ar of Moab, consumed The and the lords of 4 the high places of Arnon.  
29 b Woe to thee, Moab! Thou art undone, O people of e Chemosh: He hath given his sons as that fugitives, escaped,  
And his daughters into captivity, daughters, captivity  
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.  
30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto j Dibon,  
And we have laid them waste even unto Nophah,  
5 Which reacheth unto k Medeba.  
31 Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. 32 And Moses sent to spy out m Jazer, and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.  
33 And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle 2 at Edrei.  
34 r And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and s thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. 35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: alive and they possessed his land.  
1 And u the children of 22 Israel journeyed, and pitched in the plains of Moab beyond on this the side Jordan at by Jericho.

R.V. 1 Or, By order of the lawgiver  
authorities have, Fire reached unto.

A.V. \* Heb. Ascend. † Or, answer. ‡ Heb. field. § Or, The hill. || Or, The wilderness. \*\* Heb. daughters.

2 Or, Jeshimon 3 Heb. daughters. 4 Or, Bamoth 5 Some ancient



<sup>2</sup> And <sup>a</sup> Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>b</sup> Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab <sup>1</sup> was distressed because of the children of Israel. <sup>4</sup> And Moab said unto <sup>d</sup> the elders of Midian, <sup>e</sup> Now shall <sup>2</sup> this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of <sup>Moab</sup> the Moabites at that time. <sup>5</sup> And he sent messengers He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor, to <sup>g</sup> Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the <sup>3</sup> face of the earth, and they abide over against me: <sup>6</sup> <sup>h</sup> come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that we may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I <sup>know</sup> that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed. <sup>7</sup> And the elders of Moab and <sup>d</sup> the elders of Midian departed with <sup>l</sup> the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. <sup>8</sup> And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. <sup>9</sup> And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee? <sup>10</sup> And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying, <sup>11</sup> Behold, <sup>the people that is there is a people</sup> come out of Egypt, <sup>it</sup> which covereth the face

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 11. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 15. 15.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 23. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 8.

Josh. 13. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Judith

7. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 23. 4.

Josh. 24. 9.

Neh. 13. 2.

Mic. 6. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 15.

Jude 11.

Rev. 2. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 23. 4.

Cp. ch. 23. 7.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 7.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 37.

ch. 24. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

9. 7, 8.

& Mic. 3. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 38.

ch. 23. 26.

Cp. 1 Kin. 22.

14.

& 2 Chr. 18. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen.

20. 3.

& Job 33. 15,

16.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 35.

ch. 23. 12, 26

& 24. 13.

of the earth: <sup>now, come</sup> curse me them; peradventure <sup>come now,</sup> <sup>†</sup> I shall be able to <sup>fight against</sup> <sup>overcome</sup> them, and shall drive them out. <sup>12</sup> And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for <sup>e</sup> they are blessed. <sup>13</sup> And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you. <sup>14</sup> And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us. <sup>15</sup> And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. <sup>16</sup> And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, <sup>†</sup> Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: <sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup> for I will promote thee unto <sup>very</sup> great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me <sup>I will do:</sup> <sup>j</sup> come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. <sup>18</sup> And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, <sup>k</sup> If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, <sup>m</sup> I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more. <sup>19</sup> Now therefore, I pray you <sup>n</sup> tarry ye also here this night that I may know what the LORD will <sup>speak</sup> <sup>say</sup> unto me more. <sup>20</sup> And God came unto Balaam at night and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; <sup>p</sup> but <sup>only</sup> <sup>yet</sup> the word which I <sup>speak</sup> <sup>shall say</sup> unto thee, thou shalt thou do. <sup>21</sup> And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. <sup>22</sup> And God's anger was kindled because

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, abhorred

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the assembly.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. eye.

A.V. \* Heb. eye.

† Heb. I shall prevail in fighting against him.

‡ Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.



211



the <sup>morning,</sup> <sup>morrow,</sup> that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into <sup>the high places of Baal,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>saw from thence</sup> <sup>thence he might see</sup> the utmost part of the people. <sup>1</sup> And Balaam said unto Balak,

**23** <sup>a</sup> Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven <sup>bullocks</sup> <sup>oxen</sup> and seven rams.

<sup>2</sup> And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam <sup>f</sup> offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. <sup>3</sup> And Balaam said unto Balak, <sup>h</sup> Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will <sup>go</sup> <sup>go</sup>: peradventure the LORD will come <sup>i</sup> to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee.

And <sup>\*</sup> he went to <sup>a bare height,</sup> <sup>an high place.</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>j</sup> And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared <sup>the</sup> seven altars, and I have offered <sup>up a bullock and a ram on</sup> <sup>upon every altar a bullock</sup> every altar. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD <sup>k</sup> put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. <sup>6</sup> And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>sacrifice,</sup> he, and all the princes of Moab.

<sup>7</sup> And he <sup>n</sup> took up his parable, and said,

From <sup>p</sup> Aram Balak the king of Moab <sup>hath</sup> Balak brought me from Aram, The king of Moab <sup>q</sup> from the mountains of the <sup>East:</sup> <sup>saying,</sup> Come, <sup>r</sup> curse me Jacob, And come, <sup>2</sup> defy Israel.

<sup>8</sup> How <sup>s</sup> shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? <sup>And</sup> <sup>or</sup> how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied? <sup>9</sup> For from the top of the rocks <sup>t</sup> I see him, And from the hills I behold him:

Lo, <sup>v</sup> it is a people that the people shall dwell alone, And <sup>w</sup> shall not be reckoned among the nations.

<sup>a</sup> See Gen. 13. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 19 (for mg.), 20.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 37 & 116. 15. Rev. 14. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 11 & 24. 10. Deut. 23. 5. Neh. 13. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14, 30.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 12, 16. ch. 22. 38. Deut. 18. 18. Isai. 51. 16 & 59. 21. Jer. 1. 9.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 1, 2.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 18. ch. 24. 3, 15, 20, 21, 23. Job 27. 1

& 29. 1. Ps. 49. 4 & 78. 2. Isai. 14. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 5, 12.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 23. 4 (mg.).

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Gen. 29. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 22. 6.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 20, 23.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 17.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 29.

Mal. 3. 6.

Rom. 11. 29.

Tit. 1. 2.

Heb. 6. 18.

James 1. 17.

Cp. Judith 8. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 33. 28.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 33. 16.

Cp. Ezra 9. 2

& Esth. 3. 8

& Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup> Who can count the dust of Jacob,

<sup>2</sup> Or number and the number of the fourth part of Israel?

Let <sup>4</sup> me die <sup>e</sup> the death of the righteous,

And let my last end be like his!

<sup>11</sup> And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me?

<sup>e</sup> I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. <sup>12</sup> And he answered and said, <sup>g</sup> Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD <sup>putteth</sup> <sup>hath put</sup> in my mouth? <sup>13</sup> And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them;</sup> thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

<sup>14</sup> And he <sup>took</sup> <sup>brought</sup> him into the field of Zophim, to the top of <sup>†</sup> Pisgah, <sup>1</sup> and built seven altars, and offered <sup>up</sup> a bullock and a ram on every altar. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto Balak, <sup>m</sup> Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet <sup>the</sup> LORD yonder. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD met Balaam, and <sup>o</sup> put a word in his mouth, and said,

Return unto Balak, and <sup>thus shalt</sup> <sup>say</sup> <sup>Go again</sup> <sup>thou speak,</sup> <sup>thus.</sup> <sup>17</sup> And when he came to him, <sup>and, lo,</sup> <sup>behold,</sup> he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken? <sup>18</sup> And he took up his parable, and said,

Rise up, Balak, and hear;

Hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

<sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup> God is not a man, that he should lie; Neither the son of man, that he should repent: Hath he said, and shall he not do it?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Bamoth-baal

<sup>2</sup> Heb. be wroth against.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Or, by number, the &c.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. my soul.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, he went solitary.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. my soul, or, my life.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, The hill.



Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?  
 20 Behold, I have received *commandment* to bless:  
 And <sup>blessed, blessed;</sup> he hath <sup>blessed;</sup> and <sup>c</sup>I cannot reverse it.  
 21 <sup>d</sup>He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob,  
 Neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel:  
 The LORD his God is with him,  
 And the shout of a king is among them.  
 22 <sup>h</sup>God <sup>bringeth them forth</sup> brought them out of Egypt;  
 He hath as it were <sup>i</sup>the strength of the <sup>2</sup>wild-ox.  
 23 Surely there is no enchantment <sup>3</sup>with <sup>\*against</sup> Jacob,  
 Neither is there any <sup>m</sup>divination <sup>5</sup>with <sup>against</sup> Israel:  
 Now shall it according to this time it shall be <sup>5</sup>said of Jacob and of Israel,  
 What hath God wrought!  
 24 Behold, the people <sup>riseth</sup> shall rise up <sup>pas</sup> as a lioness,  
 And as a lion doth he lift himself up:  
 He shall not lie down until he eat of the prey,  
 And drink the blood of the slain.  
 25 And Balak said unto Balaam,  
 Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all. 26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying,  
 All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do? 27 And Balak said unto Balaam, <sup>v</sup>Come now, Come, I pray thee,  
 I will <sup>take</sup> bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.  
 28 And Balak <sup>took</sup> brought Balaam unto the top of <sup>v</sup>Peor, that looketh down upon <sup>6</sup>the desert. 29 And Balaam said unto Balak, <sup>a</sup>Build me here

<sup>a</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 12.  
 Gen. 12. 2  
 & 22. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Jer. 50. 20.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 3, 15.

<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 29. 45, 46.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2. 2-31.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 24. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Judg. 3. 10.  
 1 Sam. 19. 20, 23.  
 2 Chr. 15. 1 & 20. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 33. 17.  
 Job 39. 10, 11.  
 Ps. 22. 21  
 & 92. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 23. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 15  
 & mg. for mg.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 44. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 19. 24 (mg.)  
 & Ezek. 1. 28  
 & 3. 23  
 & Rev. 1. 10, 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 49. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 49. 27.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 1. 3  
 & Jer. 17. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 104. 16.  
 Isai. 61. 3.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 22. 18.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Jer. 51. 13  
 & Rev. 17. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 12.  
 1 Chr. 14. 2  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 25. 18  
 & 31. 16.  
 Josh. 22. 17.  
 Ps. 106. 28, 29.  
 Hos. 9. 10.  
 Cp. ch. 25. 3, 5.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 21. 20.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 23. 22.

seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. 30 <sup>a</sup>And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. 1 And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at <sup>c</sup>the other times, <sup>t</sup>to meet with seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness. 2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel <sup>d</sup>dwelling abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and <sup>i</sup>the spirit of God came upon him. 3 And he <sup>k</sup>took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor <sup>saith,</sup> hath said, And the man <sup>†</sup>whose <sup>eye</sup> <sup>†</sup>was eyes are open closed <sup>saith.</sup> hath said:  
 4 He <sup>saith,</sup> which <sup>heareth</sup> the words of God, <sup>heard</sup> Which <sup>seeth</sup> saw the vision of the Almighty,  
 Falling <sup>down, and</sup> into a trance, but having his eyes open:  
 5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob,  
 Thy <sup>and</sup> thy tabernacles, O Israel!  
 6 As <sup>the</sup> the valleys are they spread forth,  
 As gardens by the <sup>river</sup> river's side,  
 As <sup>lign-aloes</sup> the trees of lign aloes <sup>3</sup>which the LORD hath planted,  
 As <sup>and</sup> as cedar trees beside the waters.  
 7 Water shall flow from He shall pour the water out of his buckets,  
 And his seed shall be <sup>u</sup>in many waters,  
 And his king shall be higher than <sup>w</sup>Agag,  
 And <sup>x</sup>his kingdom shall be exalted.  
 8 God <sup>bringeth</sup> brought him forth out of Egypt;  
 He hath as it were the <sup>b</sup>strength of the wild-ox:  
 an unicorn:

R.V. 1 Or, horns 2 Or, ox-antelope Heb. reem. 3 Or, against 4 Or, At the due season 5 Or, told to... what  
 had wrought 6 Or, Jeshimon 7 Or, is opened  
 A.V. \* Or, in. † Heb. to the meeting of enchantments. : Heb. who had his eyes shut, but now opened.



He shall <sup>a</sup>eat up the nations  
his <sup>adversaries,</sup>  
<sup>enemies,</sup>  
And shall <sup>b</sup>break their bones  
in pieces  
And <sup>d</sup>smite <sup>perce</sup> them through with  
his arrows.  
<sup>9</sup> He couched, he lay down as  
a lion,  
And <sup>g</sup>as a <sup>lioness;</sup> who shall  
<sup>rouse</sup> him up?  
<sup>i</sup> Blessed <sup>be every one</sup> that blesseth  
<sup>is he</sup> thee,  
And cursed <sup>be every one</sup> that  
<sup>is he</sup> curseth thee.  
<sup>10</sup> And Balak's anger was kindled  
against Balaam, and he <sup>l</sup>smote  
his hands together: and Balak  
said unto Balaam, <sup>n</sup>I called thee  
to curse mine enemies, and,  
behold, thou hast altogether  
blessed them these three times.  
<sup>11</sup> Therefore now flee thou to  
thy place: <sup>o</sup>I thought to pro-  
mote thee unto great honour;  
but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee  
back from honour. <sup>12</sup> And Ba-  
laam said unto Balak, Spake I  
not also to thy messengers which  
thou sentest unto me, saying,  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>r</sup>If Balak would give me his  
house full of silver and gold, I  
cannot go beyond the <sup>word</sup> commandment  
of the LORD, to do either good  
or bad <sup>t</sup>of mine own mind; *but*  
what the LORD <sup>speaketh,</sup>  
<sup>saith,</sup> that will  
I speak? <sup>14</sup> And now, behold,  
I go unto my people: <sup>come,</sup>  
*and* <sup>u</sup>I will advertise thee what  
this people shall do to thy people  
<sup>v</sup>in the latter days. <sup>15</sup> <sup>w</sup>And he  
took up his parable, and said,  
Balaam the son of Beor <sup>saith,</sup>  
And the man whose <sup>eye</sup> <sup>1</sup>was  
<sup>closed saith.</sup> eyes are open  
<sup>hath said.</sup>  
<sup>16</sup> He <sup>saith,</sup> which <sup>heareth</sup> the  
<sup>hath said,</sup> words of God,  
And <sup>knoweth</sup> the knowledge of  
<sup>the</sup> Most High,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 9  
& 23. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 33. 13.  
Jer. 50. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 45. 5.  
Jer. 50. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch.  
23. 9

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 2. 2.  
Rev. 22. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 24.  
Gen. 49. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 12. 3  
& 27. 29.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 48. 45.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
8. 14

& Ps. 60. 8, 9  
& Amos 9. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Job 27.  
23

& Iam. 2. 15  
& Ezek. 21. 14,

<sup>17</sup> & 22. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 32. 3  
& 36. 8.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 23.

11.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 17,  
37.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 23.  
7.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ex. 17.  
14

& 1 Sam. 15.  
3, 8.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 15.

19 (2).

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 16.  
28.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Mic.  
6. 5

& Rev. 2. 14.

<sup>v</sup> See Gen.  
49. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
27.

See ch. 23. 7.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 3  
& mg. for mg.

<sup>y</sup> Gen. 10. 4.  
Dan. 11. 30.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 10. 21,  
25.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 7. 48.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 20.

Which <sup>seeth</sup> the vision of the  
<sup>saw</sup> Almighty,  
<sup>c</sup> Falling <sup>down, and</sup> into a trance, but having  
his eyes open:

<sup>17</sup> <sup>e</sup>I shall see him, but not now:  
I shall behold him, but not  
nigh:

There shall come <sup>forth</sup> <sup>a</sup>star out  
<sup>a</sup>Star  
of Jacob,

And <sup>h</sup>a <sup>sceptre</sup> shall rise out of  
<sup>Sceptre</sup> Israel,

And shall <sup>j</sup>smite through the  
corners of Moab,

And <sup>break down all the sons</sup> <sup>2</sup>of tumult.  
<sup>destroy all the children of</sup> Sheth.

<sup>18</sup> And <sup>k</sup>Edom shall be a posses-  
sion,

<sup>m</sup>Seir also shall be a <sup>possession,</sup>  
<sup>possession</sup>  
<sup>which were</sup> his enemies;

While <sup>for</sup> Israel <sup>doeth</sup> valiantly.  
<sup>and</sup> shall <sup>do</sup>

<sup>19</sup> And out of Jacob shall <sup>one</sup> come he that  
<sup>Out</sup> shall have dominion,

And shall destroy <sup>the remnant</sup> him that remaineth  
<sup>from</sup> of the city.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>when</sup> he looked on Amalek,  
<sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>p</sup>took up his parable, and  
said,

Amalek was <sup>t</sup>the first of the  
nations;

<sup>q</sup>But his latter end <sup>shall come</sup>  
<sup>to destruction.</sup> <sup>†</sup>shall be that  
<sup>he perish for ever.</sup>

<sup>21</sup> And he looked on <sup>s</sup>the <sup>Kenite,</sup>  
<sup>Kenites,</sup>  
and <sup>p</sup>took up his parable, and  
said,

Strong is thy <sup>dwelling place,</sup>  
<sup>dwellingplace,</sup>  
And <sup>thy nest is set in the</sup>  
<sup>thou puttest thy nest in a</sup> rock.

<sup>22</sup> Nevertheless <sup>3</sup>Kain <sup>the</sup> shall be  
<sup>the</sup> wasted,

<sup>4</sup> <sup>||</sup> Until Asshur shall carry  
thee away captive.

<sup>23</sup> And he <sup>p</sup>took up his parable,  
and said,

Alas, who shall live when God  
<sup>5</sup>doeth <sup>this?</sup>  
<sup>this!</sup>

<sup>24</sup> And ships <sup>shall come</sup> from the  
coast of <sup>9</sup>Kittim,  
<sup>Chittim,</sup>

And they shall afflict Asshur;  
and shall afflict <sup>z</sup>Eber,

And he also <sup>b</sup>shall <sup>come to destruction</sup>  
<sup>perish for ever.</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, is opened

<sup>2</sup> Or, of Sheth

<sup>3</sup> Or, the Kenites

<sup>4</sup> Or, How long? Asshur &c.

<sup>5</sup> Or, establisheth him

A.V. \* Or, smite through the princes of Moab.  
shall be even to destruction.

§ Heb. Kain.

† Or, the first of the nations that warred against Israel, Ex. 17. 8.

|| Or, how long shall it be ere Asshur carry thee away captive?

‡ Or



<sup>25</sup> And Balaam rose up, and went and <sup>a</sup>returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

<sup>1</sup> And Israel abode in <sup>25</sup> <sup>c</sup>Shittim, and <sup>d</sup>the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab: <sup>e</sup>And <sup>f</sup>they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

And Israel <sup>1</sup>joined himself unto <sup>2</sup>Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. <sup>4</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>j</sup>Take all the chiefs of the people, and <sup>k</sup>hang them up before the LORD before the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel. <sup>5</sup> And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, <sup>n</sup>Slay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Baal-peor.

And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, while they were <sup>r</sup>weeping at the door of the tent meeting. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>t</sup>when Phinehas, <sup>u</sup>the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand; <sup>8</sup> and he went after the man of Israel into the pavilion, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. <sup>9</sup> And those that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

<sup>10</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>11</sup> Phinehas, the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 11. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 33. 49. Josh. 2. 1 & 3. 1. Mic. 6. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32. 16, 21.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58.

<sup>g</sup> Zeph. 1. 18 & 3. 8.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 22. Cp. Ex. 20. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Mal. 2. 4, 5. Ecclus. 45. 23, 24.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 34. 15, 16.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28.

<sup>l</sup> Hos. 9. 10. Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 20.

<sup>m</sup> See 1 Chr. 6. 4—15.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 40. 15.

<sup>o</sup> See Deut. 4. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Deut. 21. 23.

<sup>q</sup> & 2 Sam. 21. 6 & Gal. 3. 13.

<sup>r</sup> l ver. 11. Deut. 13. 17.

<sup>s</sup> m Cp. ch. 11. 16.

<sup>t</sup> & Ex. 18. 21, 25.

<sup>u</sup> n Cp. Ex. 32. 27.

<sup>v</sup> o ch. 31. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Josh. 13. 21.

<sup>x</sup> p ch. 31. 2, 7.

<sup>y</sup> q ch. 31. 16. Rev. 2. 14.

<sup>z</sup> r Joel 2. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> s See ch. 23. 28.

<sup>ab</sup> t Ps. 106. 30.

<sup>ac</sup> 1 Mac. 2. 54.

<sup>ad</sup> u Ex. 6. 25.

<sup>ae</sup> v ch. 25. 9.

<sup>af</sup> w ch. 1. 2, 3. Ex. 30. 12 & 38. 25, 26.

<sup>ag</sup> x Deut. 4. 3. Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 8.

son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he <sup>b</sup>was jealous with my jealousy while <sup>c</sup>zealous <sup>d</sup>for my sake among them, <sup>e</sup>so that I consumed not the children of Israel in <sup>f</sup>my jealousy. <sup>12</sup> Wherefore say, <sup>g</sup>Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>h</sup>it shall be unto him, and <sup>i</sup>to his seed after him, <sup>j</sup>even the covenant of <sup>k</sup>an everlasting priesthood; because he was <sup>l</sup>jealous <sup>m</sup>zealous for his God, and made <sup>n</sup>an atonement for the children of Israel. <sup>14</sup> Now the name of the <sup>o</sup>man of Israel <sup>p</sup>Israelite that was slain, <sup>q</sup>even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a fathers' <sup>r</sup>chief house among the Simeonites. <sup>15</sup> And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of <sup>s</sup>Zur; he was head <sup>t</sup>of <sup>u</sup>a the people <sup>v</sup>of a fathers' <sup>w</sup>chief house in Midian.

<sup>16</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>17</sup> <sup>x</sup>Vex the Midianites, and smite them: <sup>18</sup> for they vex you with their <sup>y</sup>wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of <sup>z</sup>Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of <sup>aa</sup>the prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain <sup>ab</sup>on the day of the plague <sup>ac</sup>in the matter of Peor. <sup>ad</sup>for Peor's sake.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass <sup>26</sup> after <sup>v</sup>the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>w</sup>Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, <sup>by</sup>throughout their fathers' <sup>house</sup>houses, all that are able to go <sup>forth</sup>to war in Israel. <sup>3</sup> And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, yoked

<sup>2</sup> Or, the Baal of Peor

See ch. 23. 28.

<sup>3</sup> Or, alcove

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. with my zeal.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. house of a father.



them <sup>a</sup>in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, <sup>4</sup>*Take the sum of the people*, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD <sup>c</sup>commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which <sup>came forth out of the land of Egypt</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup>Reuben, the <sup>firstborn</sup> <sup>eldest son</sup> of Israel: the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of Reuben; <sup>of Hanoch, of whom cometh</sup> the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: <sup>6</sup> of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. <sup>7</sup> These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were <sup>g</sup>forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. <sup>8</sup> And the sons of Pallu; Eliab. <sup>9</sup> And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. <sup>These</sup> <sup>is</sup> that Dathan and Abiram, which were <sup>called of famous in</sup> the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>i</sup>the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty <sup>men</sup>; and <sup>they</sup> became a sign. <sup>11</sup> Notwithstanding <sup>m</sup>the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of Korah died not.

<sup>12</sup> The sons of <sup>n</sup>Simeon after their families: of <sup>1</sup>Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of <sup>2</sup>Jachin, the family of the Jachinites: <sup>13</sup> of <sup>3</sup>Zerah, the family of the <sup>Zerahites</sup> <sup>Zarhites</sup>: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. <sup>14</sup> These are the families of the Simeonites, <sup>q</sup>twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 63.  
See ch. 22. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 46. 16.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 46. 8, 9.  
Ex. 6. 14.  
1 Chr. 5. 1-3.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 46. 12.  
1 Chr. 2. 3-5.  
See Gen. 38. 3-10.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 16  
& 16. 2.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 16. 31-35.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 46. 13.  
1 Chr. 7. 1.

1 ch. 16. 38.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 6  
& 2 Pet. 2. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 6. 24.  
1 Chr. 6. 22.  
Cp. ch. 16. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 46. 10.  
Ex. 6. 15.  
1 Chr. 4. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 29.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 46. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 23.

<sup>15</sup> The <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of <sup>b</sup>Gad after their families: of <sup>4</sup>Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites: <sup>16</sup> of <sup>5</sup>\*Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites: <sup>17</sup> of <sup>6</sup>Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites. <sup>18</sup> These are the families of the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>e</sup>forty thousand and five hundred.

<sup>19</sup> The sons of <sup>f</sup>Judah, <sup>Judah were</sup> Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. <sup>20</sup> And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of <sup>Perez, Pharez,</sup> <sup>Perezites</sup> <sup>Pharzites</sup>: of Zerah, the family of the <sup>Zerahites,</sup> <sup>Zarhites.</sup> <sup>21</sup> And the sons of <sup>Perez</sup> <sup>Pharez</sup> were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. <sup>22</sup> These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>j</sup>threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

<sup>23</sup> The <sup>Of the</sup> sons of <sup>k</sup>Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaite: of <sup>Puvah,</sup> <sup>†Pua,</sup> the family of the Punites: <sup>24</sup> of <sup>7</sup>†Jashul, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. <sup>25</sup> These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>o</sup>threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

<sup>26</sup> The <sup>Of the</sup> sons of <sup>p</sup>Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the <sup>Seredites</sup> <sup>Sardites</sup>: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. <sup>27</sup> These are the families of the Zebulunites according

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel*. <sup>2</sup> In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jarib*. <sup>3</sup> In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar*. <sup>4</sup> In Gen. 46. 16, *Zipporah*.  
<sup>5</sup> In Gen. 46. 16, *Ezbon*. <sup>6</sup> In Gen. 46. 16, *Arod*. <sup>7</sup> In Gen. 46. 13, *Job*.  
A.V. \* Or, *Ezbon*. † Or, *Phuwah*. ‡ Or, *Job*.



those that were numbered of them, <sup>a</sup>threescore thousand and five hundred.

<sup>28</sup> The sons of <sup>b</sup>Joseph after their families: Manasseh and Ephraim. <sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup>The Of the sons of Manasseh: of <sup>d</sup>Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: <sup>e</sup>of <sup>f</sup>Gilead, the family of the Gileadites. <sup>30</sup> These are

the sons of Gilead: of <sup>g</sup>Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites: <sup>h</sup>and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites: <sup>i</sup>and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaïtes: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites.

<sup>31</sup> And <sup>j</sup>Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. <sup>32</sup> These are the families of Manasseh: and they of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

<sup>33</sup> These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites: of <sup>k</sup>Becher, the family of the Becherites: of Taban, the family of the Tabanites. <sup>34</sup> And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. <sup>35</sup> These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, <sup>l</sup>thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

<sup>36</sup> The sons of <sup>m</sup>Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaïtes: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 46. 20.

<sup>c</sup> For ver. 29-37, see 1 Chr. 7. 14-20.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 17. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 36. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 37.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 46. 23.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 1 & 36. 11.

Josh. 17. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 39.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 46. 17. 1 Chr. 7. 30, 31

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 35.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 41.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 46. 24. 1 Chr. 7. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 46. 21. 1 Chr. 7. 6. See 1 Chr. 8. 1-5.

<sup>37</sup> Ahiiram, the family of the Ahiiramites: <sup>38</sup> of <sup>p</sup>Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. <sup>39</sup> And the sons of Bela were <sup>q</sup>Ard and Naaman: of <sup>r</sup>Ard, the family of the Ardites: <sup>s</sup>and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. <sup>40</sup> These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were <sup>t</sup>forty and five thousand and six hundred.

<sup>41</sup> These are the sons of <sup>u</sup>Dan after their families: of <sup>v</sup>Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families. <sup>42</sup> All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were <sup>w</sup>threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

<sup>43</sup> The sons of <sup>x</sup>Asher after their families: of <sup>y</sup>Imnah, the family of the Imnites: of <sup>z</sup>Ishvi, the family of the Ishvites: of <sup>aa</sup>Beriah, the family of the Beriites. <sup>44</sup> Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. <sup>45</sup> And the name of the daughter of Asher was <sup>ab</sup>Serah. <sup>46</sup> These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; <sup>ac</sup>who were <sup>ad</sup>fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

<sup>47</sup> The sons of <sup>ae</sup>Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites: <sup>48</sup> of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites. <sup>49</sup> These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them

<sup>a</sup> In Josh. 17. 2, *Abiezer*. See Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.

<sup>b</sup> In Gen. 46. 21, *Muppim*, and *Huppim*.

A.V.

<sup>2</sup> In 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bered*.

<sup>5</sup> In 1 Chr. 8. 3, *Addar*.

\* Or, *Hashim*.

<sup>3</sup> In Gen. 46. 21, *Ehi* in 1 Chr. 8. 1,

<sup>6</sup> In Gen. 46. 23, *Hushim*.



were <sup>a</sup>forty and five thousand and four hundred.

<sup>51</sup> These <sup>are they that were</sup> <sup>were the</sup> numbered of the children of Israel, <sup>d</sup>six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

<sup>52</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>53</sup> <sup>f</sup>Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. <sup>54</sup> <sup>g</sup>To <sup>the more</sup> <sup>many</sup> thou shalt <sup>\*</sup>give the more inheritance, and to <sup>the fewer</sup> <sup>few</sup> thou shalt <sup>†</sup>give the less inheritance: to every one <sup>shall his inheritance be given</sup> according to those that were numbered of him <sup>shall his inheritance be given</sup>.

<sup>55</sup> Notwithstanding the land shall be <sup>j</sup>divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. <sup>56</sup> According to the lot shall <sup>their inheritance</sup> <sup>the possession thereof</sup> be divided between <sup>the more</sup> <sup>many</sup> and <sup>the fewer</sup> <sup>few</sup>.

<sup>57</sup> <sup>m</sup>And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites. <sup>58</sup> These are the families of <sup>Levi</sup> <sup>the Levites</sup>: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the <sup>Korahites.</sup> <sup>Korathites.</sup> And Kohath begat Amram. <sup>59</sup> And the name of Amram's wife was <sup>p</sup>Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, <sup>who was</sup> <sup>whom her</sup> <sup>born</sup> <sup>mother</sup> <sup>bare</sup> to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. <sup>60</sup> <sup>s</sup>And unto Aaron <sup>were</sup> <sup>was</sup> born <sup>Nadab</sup> <sup>Nadab</sup>, and Abihu, <sup>Eleazar</sup> <sup>Eleazar</sup>, and Ithamar. <sup>61</sup> <sup>t</sup>And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

<sup>62</sup> And <sup>they</sup> <sup>those</sup> that were numbered

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 1.

<sup>43.</sup> <sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>39.</sup> <sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 49.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 1.

<sup>46.</sup> <sup>e</sup> See ch. 18.

<sup>20.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 11. 23

& 14. 1, 2.

Ps. 105. 44.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 33. 54

& 35. 8.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 3.

See ch. 22. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 44

& Deut. 2. 14,

15.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 33. 54

& 34. 13.

Josh. 11. 23

& 14. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 28,

29.

1 Cor. 10. 5.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 13.

6.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 46.

11.

See Ex. 6. 16—

19

& 1 Chr. 6. 1,

16—30.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 32

& 36. 11.

Josh. 17. 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 35

& 26. 64, 65.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 2. 1,

2, 4

& 6. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 1, 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 40(?)

Cp. Ezek. 18. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 2.

1 Chr. 24. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 4.

Lev. 10. 1, 2.

1 Chr. 24. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 17. 4.

of them were <sup>b</sup>twenty and three thousand, <sup>every male</sup> <sup>all males</sup> from a month old and upward: for <sup>c</sup>they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because <sup>e</sup>there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

<sup>63</sup> These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the <sup>priest</sup> <sup>priest</sup>; who numbered the children of Israel <sup>h</sup>in the plains of Moab by <sup>the Jordan at</sup> <sup>Jordan near</sup> Jericho.

<sup>64</sup> <sup>i</sup>But among these there was not a man of them <sup>that were numbered</sup> <sup>whom Moses and</sup> by Moses and Aaron the <sup>priest</sup> <sup>priest</sup>; who Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. <sup>65</sup> For the LORD had said of them, They <sup>k</sup>shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, <sup>l</sup>save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

<sup>1</sup> Then <sup>drew near</sup> <sup>came</sup> the daughters of <sup>n</sup>Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of

Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

<sup>2</sup> And they stood before Moses and before Eleazar the priest and before the princes and all the congregation, <sup>at</sup> <sup>by</sup> the door of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> <sup>tabernacle of the congregation,</sup> saying

<sup>3</sup> Our father <sup>o</sup>died in the wilderness, and he was not <sup>among</sup> <sup>in</sup> the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD <sup>q</sup>in the company of <sup>Korah</sup> <sup>Korah</sup> but he <sup>r</sup>died in his own <sup>sin</sup> <sup>sin</sup>; and had no sons. <sup>4</sup> Why should the name of our father be <sup>taken</sup> <sup>done</sup> away from among his family, because he <sup>had</sup> <sup>hath</sup> no son? <sup>u</sup>Give unto

<sup>therefore</sup> a possession among the brethren of our father. <sup>5</sup> And



oses <sup>a</sup>brought their cause before the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: <sup>c</sup>thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. <sup>8</sup> And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. <sup>9</sup> And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance to his father's brethren. <sup>11</sup> And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance to his <sup>k</sup>kinsman that is next unto him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be to the children of Israel <sup>l</sup>a tribute of judgement, <sup>judgment,</sup> as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>12</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into <sup>m</sup>this mountain of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. <sup>13</sup> And when thou hast seen it, thou shalt <sup>n</sup>be gathered unto the people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered: <sup>14</sup> <sup>o</sup>because ye rebelled against my <sup>word</sup>commandment in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, <sup>2</sup>to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes. (These are <sup>s</sup>the waters of Meribah.) <sup>15</sup> And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying, <sup>16</sup> Let the LORD, <sup>u</sup>the God of the spirits of flesh, <sup>appoint</sup>set a man over the congregation, <sup>17</sup> which <sup>v</sup>may go out before them, and which

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 18. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 36. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 17.

Ezek. 34. 5.  
Zech. 10. 2.  
Matt. 9. 36.  
Mark 6. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 32. 28.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 41. 28.  
See Judg. 3. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 34. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 3. 28 & 31. 7, 8.

<sup>i</sup> See Josh. 1. 16—18.

<sup>j</sup> See Ex. 28. 30.

<sup>k</sup> See Ruth 4. 3—6 & Jer. 32. 6—9.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 35. 29.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 11 & 33. 44, 47.  
Deut. 32. 49.  
Cp. Deut. 3. 27 & 34. 1.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 20. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 12, 24.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 20. 12, 13.

<sup>q</sup> See Lev. 3. 11.

<sup>r</sup> See Gen. 8. 21.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 20. 13.

Deut. 32. 51.  
Cp. Ex. 17. 7.

<sup>t</sup> For ver. 3—8, see Ex. 29. 38—42.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 16. 22.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 31. 2.

1 Sam. 8. 20 & 18. 13.

1 Kin. 3. 7.

2 Chr. 1. 10.  
Cp. Josh. 14. 11.

may <sup>come</sup>go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not <sup>d</sup>as sheep which have no shepherd. <sup>18</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee <sup>e</sup>Joshua the son of Nun, a man <sup>f</sup>in whom is the spirit, and <sup>g</sup>lay thine hand upon him; <sup>19</sup> and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and <sup>h</sup>give him a charge in their sight. <sup>20</sup> And thou shalt put <sup>some</sup> of thine honour upon him, <sup>i</sup>that all the congregation of the children of Israel may <sup>obey.</sup>be obedient. <sup>21</sup> And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall <sup>inquire</sup>ask <sup>counsel</sup>for him <sup>by</sup>after the <sup>judgement</sup>judgment of the Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. <sup>22</sup> And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: <sup>23</sup> and he laid his hands upon him, and <sup>h</sup>gave him a charge, as the LORD <sup>spake</sup>commanded by the hand of Moses.

**28** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My <sup>oblation,</sup>offering, <sup>and</sup> <sup>q</sup>my <sup>food</sup>bread for my <sup>offerings</sup>sacrifices made by fire, <sup>of</sup>for <sup>r</sup>a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. <sup>3</sup> <sup>t</sup>And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD; <sup>he-lambs</sup>two lambs of the first year without <sup>blemish,</sup>spot <sup>day</sup>by day, for a continual



burnt offering. <sup>4</sup> The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer <sup>1\*</sup> at even; <sup>5</sup> and <sup>b</sup> the <sup>a</sup> tenth part of an ephah of <sup>fine</sup> flour for <sup>c</sup> a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, mingled <sup>d</sup> with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil. <sup>6</sup> It is <sup>f</sup> a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, <sup>an offering</sup> <sup>a sacrifice</sup> made by fire unto the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou <sup>pour out</sup> a drink offering of <sup>cause the strong wine to be</sup> strong drink unto the LORD. <sup>8</sup> And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, <sup>an offering</sup> <sup>a sacrifice</sup> made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

<sup>9</sup> And on the sabbath day two <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year without blemish, <sup>spot,</sup> and two tenth <sup>parts of an ephah</sup> <sup>deals</sup> of <sup>fine</sup> flour for a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof: <sup>10</sup> this is <sup>k</sup> the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and <sup>the drink offering thereof.</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup>

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>l</sup> in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year without blemish, <sup>spot,</sup> <sup>12</sup> and <sup>n</sup> three tenth <sup>parts of an ephah</sup> <sup>deals</sup> of <sup>fine</sup> flour for a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, mingled with oil, for <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> bullock; and two tenth <sup>parts of fine flour for a</sup> <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, mingled with oil, for <sup>the</sup> one ram; <sup>13</sup> and a several tenth <sup>part deal</sup> of <sup>fine</sup> flour mingled with oil for a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering unto <sup>every</sup> <sup>one</sup> lamb; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, <sup>an offering</sup> <sup>a sacrifice</sup> made by fire unto the LORD. <sup>14</sup> And their drink offer-

ings shall be half an hin of wine <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> a bullock, and the third part of an hin <sup>for the</sup> <sup>unto</sup> a ram, and <sup>the fourth</sup> <sup>a fourth</sup> part of an hin <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> a lamb: this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>e</sup> one <sup>kid of the goats</sup> <sup>he-goat</sup> for a sin offering unto the LORD; it shall be <sup>offered</sup> <sup>offered,</sup> beside the continual burnt offering, and <sup>the drink</sup> <sup>his</sup> offering thereof. <sup>drink offering.</sup>

<sup>16</sup> <sup>g</sup> And in the <sup>first month, on the</sup> <sup>fourteenth day of</sup> <sup>the month, is the LORD's</sup> <sup>the first month is the</sup> <sup>passover of the</sup> <sup>passover.</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup> And <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> the fifteenth day of this month <sup>shall be a</sup> <sup>is the</sup> <sup>feast:</sup> seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup> In the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no <sup>manner of</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>therein:</sup> <sup>19</sup> but ye shall offer <sup>an offering</sup> <sup>a sacrifice</sup> made by <sup>fire,</sup> <sup>fire for</sup> a burnt offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year: <sup>j</sup> they shall be unto you without blemish: <sup>20</sup> and their

<sup>meal offering, fine</sup> <sup>meat offering shall be of</sup> <sup>flour mingled</sup> <sup>with oil:</sup> <sup>three tenth</sup> <sup>parts</sup> <sup>deals</sup> shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth <sup>parts</sup> <sup>deals</sup> for the <sup>a</sup> <sup>ram;</sup> <sup>21</sup> a several tenth <sup>part</sup> <sup>deal</sup> shalt thou offer for every <sup>lamb of</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>the seven</sup> <sup>lamb</sup> <sup>22</sup> and <sup>m</sup> one <sup>he-goat</sup> <sup>goat</sup> for a sin offering, to make <sup>an</sup> <sup>atonement</sup> for you. <sup>23</sup> Ye shall offer <sup>the</sup> <sup>beside the burnt offering of</sup> <sup>in the</sup> <sup>morning, which is for a continu</sup> <sup>burnt offering.</sup> <sup>24</sup> After <sup>th</sup> <sup>manner</sup> ye shall offer <sup>dail</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>the seven days, the</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>of the</sup> <sup>offering</sup> <sup>sacrifice</sup> made by fire, a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and <sup>the drink offering thereof.</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup> <sup>25</sup> And <sup>o</sup> the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

<sup>26</sup> Also <sup>p</sup> in the day of t

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 6  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 4.  
Ex. 16. 36.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 2. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29. 40.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 22, 30.  
ch. 15. 24  
& 29. 11, 16, 19,  
25.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 29. 42.  
Cp. Amos 5.  
25.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 16. 1.  
Ezek. 45. 21.  
See Ex. 12. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 23. 6.  
Cp. Ex. 12. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 12. 16.  
Lev. 23. 7.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 31.  
ch. 29. 8, 13.  
Lev. 22. 20.  
Deut. 15. 21  
& 17. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
46. 4, 5.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 10.  
1 Sam. 20. 5.  
1 Chr. 23. 31.  
2 Chr. 2. 4.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Isa. 1. 13, 14.  
Ezek. 45. 17  
& 46. 6.  
Hos. 2. 11.  
Col. 2. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 15, 30.  
ch. 29. 22, 28,  
31, 34, 38.  
<sup>n</sup> For ver.  
12-14,  
see ch. 15.  
4-12.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 12. 16  
& 13. 6.  
Lev. 23. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 23. 16  
& 34. 22.  
Lev. 23. 10, 15.  
Deut. 16. 10.  
Cp. Acts 2. 1.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. between the two evenings.

A.V. \* Heb. between the two evenings.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. bread.



offer  
bring a new  
LORD in your  
LORD, after  
a ch. 30. 13.  
Ps. 35. 13.  
Isai. 53. 5.

eat  
feast of weeks,  
ur weeks be out, ye shall have an  
oly convocation; ye shall do  
o servile work: <sup>27</sup> but ye shall  
ffer <sup>a</sup> the burnt offering for a  
weet savour unto the LORD;  
two young bullocks, one ram,  
even <sup>he-lambs</sup> lambs of the first year;  
and their <sup>meal offering, fine</sup> meat offering of flour  
mingled with oil, three tenth  
parts for each  
als unto one  
parts for the  
eals unto  
one ram, <sup>29</sup> a several  
nth part for every lamb of  
deal unto one lamb, throughout the  
even lambs; <sup>30</sup> And one kid of the goats,  
make an atonement for you.  
Beside  
Ye shall offer <sup>them</sup> beside the continual  
urnt offering, and the <sup>meal offering</sup> his meat  
proof, ye shall offer them (<sup>they</sup> shall be  
offering, (they blemish),  
unto you without blemish) and  
their drink offerings.

<sup>1</sup> And in the seventh  
**29** month, on the first day  
of the month, ye shall  
have an holy convocation; ye  
shall do no servile work: <sup>it</sup> is  
a day of blowing of the trumpets  
unto you. <sup>2</sup> And ye shall offer  
a burnt offering for a sweet  
savour unto the LORD; one  
young bullock, one ram, and  
seven <sup>he-lambs</sup> lambs of the first year  
without blemish: <sup>3</sup> and their  
meal offering, fine  
meat offering shall be of flour mingled  
with oil, three tenth parts for the  
bullock, and two tenth parts for the  
ram, <sup>4</sup> and one tenth part for every  
lamb of the seven lambs:  
and <sup>one</sup> kid of the goats for a sin  
offering, to make an atonement for  
you: <sup>6</sup> beside <sup>k</sup> the burnt offering  
of the new moon, and the meal offering  
thereof, and <sup>the</sup> continual daily burnt  
offering, and the meal offering thereof, and  
their drink offerings, according  
unto their ordinance, for a sweet  
savour, an offering made by fire  
unto the LORD.

<sup>7</sup> And ye shall have <sup>m</sup> on the tenth  
day of this seventh month ye shall

a ch. 30. 13.  
Ps. 35. 13.  
Isai. 53. 5.

b Cp. Lev.  
23. 18, 19.  
c See ch. 28.  
19.

d See ch. 28.  
15.

e ver. 15, 22.

f Lev. 16. 3, 5.

g ver. 19.

h See Lev.  
23. 34.

i Ezra 3. 4.

j Lev. 23. 24.  
See ch. 10. 1—  
10.

k See ch. 23.  
11—15.

l See ch. 23.  
3—8.

m Lev. 16. 29  
& 23. 17.

have an holy convocation; and  
ye shall <sup>a</sup> afflict your souls; ye  
shall do no manner of work: <sup>8</sup> but ye  
shall not do any work therein:  
shall offer a burnt offering unto  
the LORD for a sweet savour;  
one young bullock, one ram, and  
seven <sup>he-lambs</sup> lambs of the first year;  
<sup>c</sup> they shall be unto you without  
blemish: <sup>9</sup> and their <sup>meal offering,</sup> meat offering  
shall be of flour mingled with oil,  
three tenth parts for the  
bullock, and two tenth parts for the  
one ram,  
<sup>10</sup> a several tenth part for every  
lamb of the seven lambs: <sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup> one  
kid of the goats for a sin offering;  
beside <sup>f</sup> the sin offering of atone-  
ment, and the continual burnt  
offering, and the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering  
thereof, and their drink offerings.  
<sup>12</sup> And <sup>h</sup> on the fifteenth day  
of the seventh month ye shall  
have an holy convocation; ye  
shall do no servile work, and ye  
shall keep a feast unto the LORD  
seven days: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>i</sup> ye shall  
offer a burnt offering, an offering  
made by fire, of a sweet savour  
unto the LORD; thirteen young  
bullocks, two rams, and fourteen  
<sup>he-lambs</sup> lambs of the first year; <sup>c</sup> they  
shall be without blemish: <sup>14</sup> and  
their <sup>meal offering, fine</sup> meat offering shall be of flour  
mingled with oil, three tenth  
parts for every bullock of the  
thirteen bullocks, two tenth  
parts for each ram of the two rams,  
<sup>15</sup> and a several tenth part for every  
lamb of the fourteen lambs:  
<sup>16</sup> and one <sup>he-goat</sup> kid of the goats for a sin  
offering; beside the continual  
burnt offering, the meal offering thereof,  
and the drink offering thereof,  
his meat offering, his drink offering.

<sup>17</sup> And on the second day ye  
shall offer twelve young bul-  
locks, two rams, fourteen <sup>he-lambs</sup> lambs  
of the first year <sup>c</sup> without blemish:  
<sup>18</sup> and their <sup>meal</sup> meat offering and  
their drink offerings for the  
bullocks, for the rams, and for  
the lambs, shall be according to



their number, <sup>a</sup>after the ordinance: <sup>he-goat</sup> manner: <sup>19</sup> and one <sup>kid of the goats</sup> for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

<sup>20</sup> And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year <sup>b</sup>without blemish; <sup>21</sup> and their <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, <sup>shall be</sup> according to their number, <sup>a</sup>after the ordinance: <sup>22</sup> and one <sup>he-goat</sup> <sup>goat</sup> for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>his meat</sup> offering thereof, and the <sup>drink offering thereof.</sup> <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup>

<sup>23</sup> And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year <sup>b</sup>without blemish: <sup>24</sup> their <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, <sup>shall be</sup> according to their number, <sup>a</sup>after the ordinance: <sup>25</sup> and one <sup>he-goat</sup> <sup>kid of the goats</sup> for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the <sup>meal offering thereof,</sup> <sup>his meat offering,</sup> and the <sup>drink offering thereof.</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup>

<sup>26</sup> And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year <sup>b</sup>without blemish: <sup>27</sup> and their <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, <sup>shall be</sup> according to their number, <sup>a</sup>after the ordinance: <sup>28</sup> and one <sup>he-goat</sup> <sup>goat</sup> for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the <sup>meal offering thereof,</sup> <sup>his meat offering,</sup> and the <sup>drink offering thereof.</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup>

<sup>29</sup> And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year <sup>b</sup>without blemish: <sup>30</sup> and their <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, <sup>shall be</sup> accord-

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 12  
& 23. 7, 14.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Mac.  
10. 6  
& John 7. 37.  
<sup>d</sup> See Lev.  
23. 36.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 23. 2, 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 31.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 31. 3.  
Ezra 3. 5.  
Neh. 10. 33.  
Cp. Isai. 1. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Lev. 7. 11,  
16  
& 22. 21, 23.

[Ch. 30. 1  
in Heb.]

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 4, 16  
& 7. 2.

ing to their number, <sup>a</sup>after the ordinance: <sup>31</sup> and one <sup>he-goat</sup> <sup>goat</sup> for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>his meat</sup> offering thereof, and the <sup>drink offerings thereof.</sup> <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year <sup>b</sup>without blemish: <sup>33</sup> and their <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, <sup>shall be</sup> according to their number, <sup>a</sup>after the ordinance: <sup>34</sup> and one <sup>he-goat</sup> <sup>goat</sup> for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>his meat</sup> offering thereof, and the <sup>drink offering thereof.</sup> <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup>

<sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup>On the eighth day ye shall have a <sup>d</sup>solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work <sup>therein</sup>. <sup>36</sup> but ye shall offer a burnt offering, an <sup>offering</sup> <sup>a sacrifice</sup> made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven <sup>he-lambs</sup> <sup>lambs</sup> of the first year <sup>b</sup>without blemish: <sup>37</sup> their <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and their drink offerings for the bullock for the ram, and for the lamb shall be according to their number, <sup>a</sup>after the ordinance: <sup>38</sup> and one <sup>he-goat</sup> <sup>goat</sup> for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering and the <sup>meal offering thereof,</sup> <sup>his meat offering,</sup> and the <sup>drink offering thereof.</sup> <sup>his drink offering.</sup>

<sup>39</sup> These <sup>ye shall offer</sup> <sup>things ye shall \*do</sup> unto the LORD in your <sup>e</sup>set feasts beside your <sup>f</sup>vows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings. <sup>40</sup> And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>1</sup> And Moses spake unto <sup>30</sup> <sup>g</sup>the heads of the tribe <sup>of</sup> concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath com-



manded. <sup>2</sup> When a man <sup>voweth</sup> a <sup>vow</sup> unto the LORD, or <sup>sweareth</sup> an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not <sup>break</sup> his bond; <sup>d</sup> he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. <sup>3</sup> Also when a woman <sup>voweth</sup> a <sup>vow</sup> unto the LORD, and <sup>bindeth</sup> herself by a bond, being in her father's <sup>house</sup> in her <sup>house</sup> mouth; <sup>4</sup> and her father <sup>heareth</sup> her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father <sup>holdeth</sup> his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. <sup>5</sup> But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; <sup>none</sup> of her vows, or <sup>not any</sup> her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. <sup>6</sup> And if she <sup>be married</sup> to a husband, while her <sup>vows</sup> are upon her, or the rash utterance when <sup>she</sup> vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul; <sup>7</sup> and her husband <sup>heareth</sup> it, and <sup>hold</sup> his peace at her in the day that he <sup>heareth</sup> it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. <sup>8</sup> But if her husband <sup>disallow</sup> her in the day that he <sup>heareth</sup> it; then he shall make <sup>void</sup> her <sup>vow</sup> which <sup>is upon her</sup>, and <sup>the rash</sup> utterance of <sup>she</sup> her lips, wherewith she hath bound her <sup>soul</sup>, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her. <sup>9</sup> But <sup>the</sup> <sup>every</sup> vow of a widow, or of a man that is divorced, <sup>even</sup> every thing wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. <sup>10</sup> And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an <sup>oath</sup>; <sup>11</sup> and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 23. 21.  
Eccles. 5. 4.  
See Lev. 27. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> See Lev. 5. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 55. 20 (for ing.).  
<sup>d</sup> Job 22. 27.  
Ps. 22. 25  
& 50. 14  
& 66. 13, 14  
& 116. 14, 18.  
Nah. 1. 15.  
Eccles. 18. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 56. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> See Lev. 5. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 17.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 20. 24.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 32. 27.  
Josh. 4. 13.

not; then all her vows shall stand, not; and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. <sup>12</sup> But if her husband <sup>made</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>utterly</sup> made them null and void in the day that he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and <sup>e</sup> the LORD shall forgive her. <sup>13</sup> Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. <sup>14</sup> But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he <sup>hath</sup> <sup>established</sup> <sup>confirmeth</sup> them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. <sup>15</sup> But if he shall <sup>make them null and</sup> <sup>any ways</sup> make them void after that he hath heard them; then <sup>g</sup> he shall bear her iniquity. <sup>16</sup> These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between <sup>a</sup> the father and his daughter, <sup>being</sup> <sup>being yet</sup> in her <sup>youth</sup>, in her father's house.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake unto **31** Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup> Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou <sup>i</sup> be gathered unto thy people. <sup>3</sup> And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the war, some of yourselves unto that they may go against Midian, to and let them <sup>the</sup> execute the LORD's vengeance on Midian. <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup> Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. <sup>5</sup> So there were <sup>delivered</sup> <sup>delivered</sup> out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand <sup>k</sup> armed for war. <sup>6</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. profane.

A.V. \* Heb. profane.

† Heb. her vows were upon her.

† Heb. A thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.



Moses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary holy instruments, and <sup>d</sup>the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. <sup>7</sup> And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and <sup>e</sup>they slew every male. <sup>8</sup> And they slew the kings of Midian with the rest of them that were slain; namely, <sup>h</sup>Evi, and Rekem, and <sup>i</sup>Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the five kings of Midian: <sup>k</sup>Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. <sup>9</sup> And the children of Israel took captive all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones; and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. <sup>10</sup> And all their cities in the places where-in they dwelt, and all their <sup>l</sup>encampments, they burnt with fire. <sup>11</sup> <sup>m</sup>And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of <sup>man</sup> men and of <sup>beast</sup> beasts. <sup>12</sup> And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at <sup>n</sup>the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho. <sup>13</sup> And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. <sup>14</sup> And Moses was wroth with <sup>o</sup>the officers of the host, <sup>with</sup> the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, which came from the service of the war. <sup>15</sup> And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved <sup>r</sup>all the women alive? <sup>16</sup> Behold, <sup>s</sup>these caused the children of Israel, through <sup>t</sup>the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in

a See ch. 23.

b ch. 25. 9.

c Judg. 21.

11, 12.

d ch. 10. 6, 9.

Lev. 23. 24.

e Cp. Deut.

20, 13.

&amp; Judg. 21. 11

&amp; 1 Sam. 27. 9

&amp; 1 Kin. 11. 15,

16.

f See Deut.

21. 10-14.

g ch. 5. 2.

h Josh. 13.

i ch. 25. 15.

j See ch. 19.

12, 22.

k Josh. 13.

22.

l Gen. 25. 16.

m Cp. Deut.

20, 14.

&amp; Josh. 8. 2.

n See ch.

22. 1.

o ch. 19. 9.

p See Lev.

11. 25.

q ver. 48.

r Cp. 1 Sam.

15. 3.

s ch. 25. 2.

t ch. 24. 14.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

Rev. 2. 14.

u Josh. 22. 8.

1 Sam. 30. 24.

Cp. 2 Mac. 8.

28, 30.

the matter of <sup>a</sup>Peor, and <sup>so</sup> <sup>b</sup>there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD. <sup>17</sup> Now therefore <sup>c</sup>kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. <sup>18</sup> But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, <sup>j</sup>keep alive for yourselves. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>g</sup>encamp ye without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and <sup>j</sup>whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. <sup>20</sup> And as to purify every garment, all your raiment, made of skin, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood, ye shall purify yourselves. <sup>21</sup> And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the <sup>statute</sup> ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded Moses; <sup>22</sup> howbeit Only the gold and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead <sup>23</sup> every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make <sup>to</sup> it go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified <sup>o</sup>with the water of <sup>l</sup>separation: and all that abide not the fire ye shall make <sup>to</sup> go through the water. <sup>24</sup> And shall <sup>p</sup>wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp. <sup>25</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>26</sup> Take the spoil of the prey <sup>s</sup>that was taken both of man and of beast, the heads of the fathers' houses of the congregation: <sup>27</sup> and <sup>u</sup>divide the prey into two parts; between the men skilled in war, that them that took the war upon them, who

A.V. \* Heb. host of war.

† Heb. a male.

E.V. 1 Or, impurity

‡ Heb. instrument, or, vessel of skins.

§ Heb. of the captivity



out to battle, and <sup>between</sup> all the congregation: <sup>28</sup> and levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> went out to battle: <sup>29</sup> one soul of five hundred, <sup>both</sup> of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the <sup>flocks</sup> <sup>sheep</sup>. <sup>29</sup> take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for <sup>the LORD's heave offering.</sup> <sup>30</sup> And of <sup>an heave offering of the LORD.</sup> the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take <sup>one</sup> <sup>drawn out of every</sup> <sup>portion of</sup> fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the <sup>\* flocks,</sup> <sup>even of all the cattle,</sup> and give them unto the Levites, <sup>which</sup> keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD. <sup>31</sup> And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>32</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> the prey, over and above the booty <sup>the booty, being the rest of the prey</sup> which the men of war <sup>took,</sup> <sup>had caught,</sup> was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, <sup>33</sup> and threescore and twelve thousand beeves, <sup>34</sup> and threescore and one thousand asses, <sup>35</sup> and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the women that had not known man lying with him. <sup>36</sup> And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was a number three hundred thousand and <sup>thirty thousand and seven</sup> <sup>seven and thirty</sup> thousand and five hundred sheep: <sup>37</sup> and <sup>h</sup>the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. <sup>38</sup> And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and twelve. <sup>39</sup> And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and one. <sup>40</sup> And the persons were sixteen thousand; of <sup>whom</sup> <sup>which</sup> the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 8, 19.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 26.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 30—41, 47.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 42—47.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 53.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>g</sup> See Ex. 30. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 32. Deut. 20. 14.

<sup>41</sup> And Moses gave the tribute, which was the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, <sup>as</sup> as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>42</sup> And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided off from the men that warred, <sup>43</sup> (now the

<sup>congregation's half</sup> half <sup>that pertained unto the congregation</sup> was three hundred thousand and thirty <sup>thousand,</sup> <sup>thousand and</sup> seven thousand and five hundred sheep, <sup>44</sup> and thirty and six thousand beeves, <sup>45</sup> and thirty thousand <sup>and five</sup> <sup>hundred asses,</sup> <sup>46</sup> and sixteen <sup>asses</sup> thousand persons;)

<sup>47</sup> even <sup>d</sup>of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one <sup>drawn out of every</sup> <sup>portion of</sup> fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>48</sup> And <sup>f</sup>the

officers which were over <sup>the</sup> thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and <sup>the</sup> captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses:

<sup>49</sup> and they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our <sup>†</sup>charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. <sup>50</sup> And <sup>we</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>We have</sup> brought <sup>the LORD's oblation,</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> an oblation for the LORD,

what every man hath <sup>†</sup>gotten, of jewels of gold, <sup>ankle</sup> chains, and bracelets, <sup>signet-rings,</sup> <sup>rings,</sup> earrings, and <sup>armlets,</sup> <sup>tablets,</sup> <sup>g</sup>to make an atone-

ment for our souls before the LORD. <sup>51</sup> And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

<sup>52</sup> And all the gold of the <sup>heave</sup> offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. <sup>53</sup> <sup>i</sup>(For the men of

war had taken <sup>booty,</sup> <sup>spoil,</sup> every man for himself.) <sup>54</sup> And Moses and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, necklaces

A.V. \* Or, goats.

† Heb. hand.

‡ Heb. found.

§ Heb. heave offering.



Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, <sup>b</sup>for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

**32** <sup>1</sup> Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of <sup>j</sup>Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; <sup>2</sup> the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying, <sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup>Ataroth, and <sup>k</sup>Dibon, and Jazer, and <sup>1</sup>Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and <sup>2</sup>Sebam, <sup>Shebam,</sup> and <sup>l</sup>Nebo, and <sup>3</sup>Beon, <sup>4</sup> <sup>the land</sup> <sup>Even the country</sup> <sup>m</sup>which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle: <sup>5</sup> And they said, If Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a <sup>possession;</sup> possession, and bring us not over Jordan. <sup>6</sup> And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to <sup>the</sup> war, and shall ye sit here? <sup>7</sup> And wherefore <sup>\*</sup>discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them? <sup>8</sup> Thus did your fathers, <sup>s</sup>when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. <sup>9</sup> For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 10-12, see Deut. 1. 34-36.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 30. 16.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 29.

<sup>d</sup> See Gen. 50. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Josh. 14. 6 & 15. 17.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 3. 35. See ch. 21. 32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 24. Deut. 1. 36. Josh. 14. 8, 9.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 14. 33-35.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 64, 65.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 34. See ch. 21. 30.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 38. ch. 33. 47. Deut. 32. 49. 1 Chr. 5. 8. Isai. 15. 2 & 46. 1. Jer. 48. 1, 22. <sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 24, 34.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Deut. 30. 17 & Josh. 22. 16, 18 & 2 Chr. 7. 19, 20 & 15. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 24. <sup>p</sup> Josh. 4. 12, 13.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 36.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 22. 4.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 13. 3, 21-33 & Deut. 1. 22-28.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 33. Josh. 12. 1 & 13. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 3. 18. Josh. 1. 13, 14 & 4. 12, 13.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>And the LORD's anger was kindled <sup>in that day,</sup> <sup>the same time,</sup> and he sware, saying, <sup>11</sup> Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, <sup>c</sup>from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware <sup>d</sup>unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not <sup>t</sup>wholly followed me: <sup>12</sup> save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the <sup>Kenizzite,</sup> <sup>Kenezite,</sup> and Joshua the son of Nun: <sup>because</sup> <sup>g</sup>they have <sup>for</sup> wholly followed the LORD. <sup>13</sup> And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them <sup>h</sup>wander <sup>to and fro</sup> in the wilderness forty years, until <sup>i</sup>all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed. <sup>14</sup> And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel. <sup>15</sup> For if ye <sup>n</sup>turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people. <sup>16</sup> And they came near unto him, and said, <sup>o</sup>We will build sheepfold here for our cattle, and citie for our little ones: <sup>17</sup> but <sup>p</sup>we ourselves will <sup>be ready armed to go</sup> <sup>go ready armed</sup> <sup>be</sup> before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little one shall dwell in the <sup>q</sup>fenced citie because of the inhabitants of the land. <sup>18</sup> <sup>r</sup>We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. <sup>19</sup> For we will not inherit with them on <sup>the other</sup> <sup>yonder</sup> side Jordan, <sup>and</sup> <sup>or</sup> forward; <sup>t</sup>because our inheritance is fallen us on this side Jordan eastward. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>u</sup>Moses said unto them, ye will do this <sup>thing;</sup> <sup>thing,</sup> if ye will <sup>yourself</sup> <sup>armed</sup> <sup>to go</sup> before the LORD to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ver. 36, *Beth-nimrah*.

<sup>2</sup> In ver. 33, *Sibmah*.

<sup>3</sup> In ver. 38, *Baal-meon*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *break*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *fulfilled after me*.



war, <sup>21</sup> and every armed man of you will pass over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath <sup>a</sup>driven out his enemies from before him, <sup>22</sup> and the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless <sup>towards before</sup> the LORD, and <sup>towards before</sup> Israel; and <sup>e</sup>this land shall be <sup>unto you for a</sup> possession before the LORD. <sup>23</sup> But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure <sup>d</sup>your sin will find you out. <sup>24</sup> <sup>e</sup>Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth. <sup>25</sup> And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. <sup>26</sup> <sup>k</sup>Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: <sup>27</sup> <sup>o</sup>but thy servants will pass over, every man <sup>that is</sup> <sup>q</sup>armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

<sup>28</sup> So <sup>'</sup>Moses gave charge concerning them to concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and to <sup>t</sup>Joshua the son of Nun, and to the <sup>heads of</sup> <sup>fathers</sup> <sup>of the tribes of the</sup> children of Israel. <sup>29</sup> And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man <sup>that is</sup> <sup>armed</sup> to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: <sup>30</sup> but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. <sup>31</sup> And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy ser-

a ch. 33. 52.

b Deut. 29. 8. Josh. 12. 6 & 13. 8 & 22. 4. See Deut. 3. 12-17.

c Deut. 3. 12, 15, 16, 18. Josh. 1. 15 & 13. 8, 32 & 22. 4, 9.

d Cp. Gen. 44. 16 & Isai. 59. 12. e ver. 16. See ver. 34-38.

f ver. 3.

g See Deut. 2. 36.

h ver. 1. See ch. 21. 32.

i Cp. ver. 3. j ver. 17.

k Josh. 1. 14. l ver. 3.

m Cp. ver. 3. n Cp. ver. 3.

o Josh. 13. 17 & Jer. 48. 23.

p Josh. 4. 12, 13.

q Cp. Ex. 23. 13.

r Josh. 23. 7. q ch. 31. 5.

s Gen. 50. 23. r Gen. 7. 14, 15.

t Josh. 1. 13. u ch. 27. 13.

v Deut. 3. 13, 15.

w Josh. 13. 31 & 17. 1.

x Deut. 3. 14. See 1 Chr. 2. 21-23.

y Judg. 10. 4 & mg. for mg. Josh. 13. 30 (for mg.).

z Kin. 4. 13 & mg.

aa ch. 21. 25 (mg. for mg.).

ab See ch. 9. 17-23.

vants, so will we do. <sup>32</sup> We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, <sup>and that</sup> the possession of our inheritance <sup>shall on</sup> remain with us beyond Jordan. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>b</sup>Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto <sup>the half</sup> <sup>half the</sup> tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, <sup>according to the</sup> <sup>with</sup> cities thereof <sup>with their borders,</sup> <sup>in the coasts,</sup> even the cities of the <sup>land</sup> <sup>country</sup> round about. <sup>34</sup> And the children of Gad built <sup>j</sup>Dibon, and <sup>j</sup>Ataroth, and <sup>g</sup>Aroer; <sup>35</sup> and <sup>g</sup>Atroth-shophan, and <sup>h</sup>Aroer, <sup>h</sup>Atroth-shophan, and <sup>h</sup>Jazer, and <sup>h</sup>Jaazer, <sup>h</sup>Jogbehah; <sup>36</sup> and <sup>i</sup>Beth-nimrah, and <sup>i</sup>Beth-haran, <sup>i</sup>fenced cities: and folds for sheep. <sup>37</sup> And the children of Reuben built <sup>i</sup>Heshbon, and <sup>j</sup>Elealeh, and <sup>k</sup>Kiriathaim; <sup>38</sup> and <sup>m</sup>Nebo, and <sup>n</sup>Baal-meon, (<sup>p</sup>their names being changed,) and <sup>i</sup>Sibmah: and <sup>q</sup>gave other names unto the cities which they builded. <sup>39</sup> And the children of <sup>r</sup>Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the <sup>Amorites</sup> <sup>Amorite</sup> which were therein. <sup>40</sup> And Moses <sup>u</sup>gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>v</sup>Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the <sup>small</sup> towns thereof, and called them <sup>1w</sup>Havvoth-jair. <sup>42</sup> And Nobah went and took Kenath, and <sup>x</sup>the <sup>2</sup>villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

<sup>1</sup> These are the <sup>3</sup>journeys **33** of the children of Israel, <sup>4</sup>when they went forth out of <sup>which</sup> the land of Egypt <sup>by their</sup> <sup>hosts</sup> <sup>armies</sup> under the hand of Moses and Aaron. <sup>2</sup> And Moses wrote their goings out <sup>y</sup>according to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, *The towns of Jair*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *daughters*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *stages*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *by which*

A.V. \* Heb. *they called by names the names of the cities*.



their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. <sup>3</sup> And they <sup>c</sup>journeyed <sup>departed</sup> from Rameses in <sup>d</sup>the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out <sup>g</sup>with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, <sup>4</sup> while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, <sup>h</sup>which the LORD had smitten among them: <sup>i</sup>upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments. <sup>5</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Rameses, and pitched in <sup>j</sup>Succoth. <sup>6</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Succoth, and pitched in <sup>k</sup>Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. <sup>7</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed back again</sup> from Etham, and turned unto <sup>l</sup>Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol. <sup>8</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from before <sup>Hahiroth, Pi-hahiroth,</sup> and <sup>m</sup>passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and they <sup>n</sup>went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah. <sup>9</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Marah, and came unto <sup>p</sup>Elim: and in Elim were twelve <sup>springs fountains</sup> of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there. <sup>10</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Elim, and pitched <sup>encamped</sup> by the Red Sea. <sup>11</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from the Red Sea, and pitched <sup>encamped</sup> in <sup>s</sup>the wilderness of Sin. <sup>12</sup> And they <sup>journeyed took their</sup> from the wilderness of Sin, and pitched <sup>encamped</sup> in Dophkah. <sup>13</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Dophkah, and pitched <sup>encamped</sup> in Alush. <sup>14</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Alush, and pitched in <sup>x</sup>Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. <sup>15</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Rephidim, and

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 19. 1, 2.<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 34.<sup>c</sup> Ex. 12. 37.<sup>d</sup> Ex. 12. 2

&amp; 13. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 35

&amp; 12. 16.

Deut. 1. 1 (?).

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 16.<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 8.<sup>h</sup> Ex. 12. 29.<sup>i</sup> Ex. 12. 12.

Cp. Isai. 19. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 12. 37.<sup>k</sup> Ex. 13. 20.<sup>l</sup> Ex. 14. 2, 9.<sup>m</sup> Ex. 14. 22.<sup>n</sup> Ex. 15. 22,

23.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 10.

6 (?).

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 15. 27.<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen.

36, 27 (mg.)

&amp; Deut. 10. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 10. 7.<sup>s</sup> Ex. 16. 1.<sup>t</sup> Deut. 2. 8.

1 Kin. 9. 26

&amp; 22. 48.

2 Chr. 8. 17.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 20. 1

&amp; 27. 14.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 20. 1,

14, 22.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 20. 23

&amp; 21. 4

&amp; 34. 7, 8.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 17. 1.<sup>y</sup> ch. 20.

25—28.

Deut. 32. 50.

Cp. Deut. 10. 6.

pitched in the <sup>a</sup>wilderness of Sinai. <sup>16</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from the wilderness of Sinai, and pitched in <sup>\*b</sup>Kibroth-hattaavah. <sup>17</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Kibroth-hattaavah, and pitched in <sup>c</sup>Hazereth. <sup>18</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Hazereth, and pitched in Rithmah. <sup>19</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Rithmah, and pitched in Rimmon-perez. <sup>20</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Rimmon-perez, and pitched in Libnah. <sup>21</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah. <sup>22</sup> And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah. <sup>23</sup> And they <sup>journeyed went</sup> from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shepher. <sup>24</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from mount Shepher, and pitched in Haradah. <sup>25</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. <sup>26</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Makheloth, and pitched in Tahath. <sup>27</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Tahath, and pitched in Terah. <sup>28</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Terah, and pitched in Mithkah. <sup>29</sup> And they <sup>journeyed went</sup> from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah. <sup>30</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Hashmonah, and pitched in Moseroth. <sup>31</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan. <sup>32</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Bene-jaakan, and pitched in Hor-haggidgad. <sup>33</sup> And they <sup>journeyed went</sup> from Hor-haggidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah. <sup>34</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Jotbathah, and pitched in Abronah. <sup>35</sup> And they <sup>journeyed departed</sup> from Abronah, and pitched in Ezion-geber. <sup>36</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Ezion-geber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin (the same is Kadesh). <sup>37</sup> And they <sup>journeyed removed</sup> from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. <sup>38</sup> And Aaron the priest went up into <sup>y</sup>mount Hor at the



commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the <sup>fifth month, on the first day of the first day of the fifth</sup> month. <sup>39</sup> And Aaron was <sup>an</sup> hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor. <sup>40</sup> And <sup>the Canaanite, king Arad</sup> which dwelt in the <sup>the Canaanite, South South</sup> land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel. <sup>41</sup> And they journeyed <sup>departed</sup> from mount <sup>e</sup>Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah. <sup>42</sup> And they journeyed <sup>departed</sup> from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon. <sup>43</sup> And they journeyed <sup>departed</sup> from Punon, and pitched in <sup>g</sup>Oboth. <sup>44</sup> And they journeyed <sup>departed</sup> from Oboth, and pitched in <sup>h</sup>Iye-abarim, <sup>\* Iye-abarim,</sup> in the border of Moab. <sup>45</sup> And they journeyed <sup>departed</sup> from <sup>vim, tim,</sup> and pitched in <sup>j</sup>Dibon-gad. <sup>46</sup> And they journeyed <sup>removed</sup> from Dibon-gad, and pitched <sup>encamped</sup> in <sup>k</sup>Almon-diblathaim. <sup>47</sup> And they journeyed <sup>removed</sup> from Almon-diblathaim, <sup>l</sup> and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo. <sup>48</sup> And they journeyed <sup>departed</sup> from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in <sup>o</sup>the plains of Moab by <sup>the Jordan at Jordan near</sup> Jericho. <sup>49</sup> And they pitched by Jordan, from <sup>Beth-jeshimoth Beth-jeshimoth</sup> even unto <sup>†</sup>Abel-<sup>g</sup>shittim in the plains of Moab. <sup>50</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by <sup>the Jordan at Jordan near</sup> Jericho, saying, <sup>51</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>†</sup>When ye <sup>are pass</sup> over Jordan into the land of Canaan, <sup>52</sup> then <sup>u</sup>ye shall drive out <sup>v</sup>all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their <sup>z</sup>figured stones, <sup>and pictures,</sup> and demolish <sup>quite pluck down</sup> all their high places: <sup>53</sup> and ye shall <sup>take</sup> dispossess

<sup>a</sup> ch. 26. 53, 55.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex. 7. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 54 & 35. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 23. 13.  
Judg. 2. 3.  
Ps. 106. 34, 36.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Deut. 28. 63.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 21. 30.  
Cp. ch. 32. 34.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Jer. 48. 22(?) & Ezek. 6. 14(?).  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 32. 49.  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 17. 8.  
Ex. 3. 8.  
Ps. 105. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Josh. 15. 1.  
See Gen. 15. 18-21 & Ezek. 47. 13-21.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 25. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 12.  
Gen. 14. 3.  
Josh. 15. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Josh. 15. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 9. 1.  
Cp. Josh. 3. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 32. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 23. 24, 33.  
& 34. 13.  
Deut. 7. 2, 5 & 12. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Josh. 15. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Lev. 26. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 15. 13.  
Josh. 15. 4, 47.  
1 Kin. 8. 65.  
2 Kin. 24. 7.  
1 Chr. 13. 5.  
2 Chr. 7. 8.  
Isai. 27. 12.

possession of the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for unto you have I given the land to possess it. <sup>54</sup> <sup>a</sup> And ye shall <sup>inherit divide</sup> the land by lot according to your families; <sup>c</sup> to the more ye shall <sup>†</sup>give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt <sup>§</sup>give the less inheritance: <sup>whosoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his</sup> be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit. <sup>55</sup> But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then <sup>it shall</sup> those which ye let remain of them <sup>be as shall be</sup> <sup>f</sup>pricks in your eyes, and <sup>as</sup> thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. <sup>56</sup> <sup>And</sup> Moreover it shall come to pass, that <sup>as</sup> I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you, as I thought to do unto them. <sup>1</sup> And the LORD spake **34** unto Moses, saying, <sup>2</sup> Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into <sup>m</sup>the land of <sup>Canaan, Canaan;</sup> <sup>n</sup>(this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan <sup>according with</sup> to the borders thereof,) <sup>3</sup> then <sup>p</sup>your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south coast shall be <sup>from the end of the outmost coast</sup> <sup>r</sup>the Salt Sea eastward: <sup>4</sup> and your border shall turn <sup>about southward of from the south to</sup> <sup>s</sup>the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass <sup>along</sup> to Zin: and the goings <sup>out thereof shall be southward of from the south to</sup> <sup>†</sup>Kadesh-barnea; and it shall go <sup>forth on</sup> to <sup>s</sup>Hazar-addar, and pass <sup>along on</sup> to Azmon: <sup>5</sup> and the border shall <sup>turn about</sup> <sup>w</sup>from Azmon unto <sup>y</sup>the brook of Egypt, and the goings <sup>out thereof shall be at the sea.</sup> <sup>6</sup> And <sup>as for</sup> the western border, ye shall <sup>even</sup> have the great sea

A.V. \* Or, Heaps of Abarim.  
inheritance.

† Or, The plains of Shittim.

† Heb. multiply his inheritance.

§ Heb. diminish



<sup>1</sup>and the border <sup>thereof</sup> for a border: this shall be your west border. <sup>7</sup>And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall <sup>mark point</sup> out for you <sup>b</sup>mount Hor: <sup>8</sup>from mount Hor ye shall <sup>mark point</sup> out <sup>your border</sup> <sup>c</sup>unto the <sup>entering in</sup> of Hamath; and the goings <sup>out</sup> of the border shall be <sup>at</sup> <sup>d</sup>Zedad: <sup>9</sup>and the border shall go <sup>forth</sup> to Ziphron, and the goings out <sup>thereof</sup> shall be at <sup>e</sup>Hazar-enan: this shall be your north border. <sup>10</sup>And ye shall <sup>mark point</sup> out your east border from Hazar-enan to Shepham: <sup>11</sup>and the <sup>border coast</sup> shall go down from Shepham to <sup>f</sup>Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall <sup>go down, descend,</sup> and shall reach unto the <sup>2\*</sup>side of <sup>g</sup>the sea of Chinnereth eastward: <sup>12</sup>and the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out <sup>thereof</sup> shall be at <sup>h</sup>the Salt Sea: this shall be your land <sup>according to</sup> the <sup>borders</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> thereof round about. <sup>13</sup>And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, <sup>i</sup>This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD hath commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe: <sup>14</sup><sup>j</sup>for the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers' houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to <sup>their fathers' houses,</sup> the house of their fathers, have received <sup>received,</sup> their inheritance: and the half tribe of Manasseh have <sup>received,</sup> received their inheritance: <sup>15</sup>the two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance <sup>beyond</sup> the Jordan <sup>at</sup> <sup>near</sup> Jericho eastward, toward the sunrising.

<sup>16</sup>And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>17</sup>These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you for inheritance: <sup>n</sup>Eleazar the priest,

a ch. 1. 4, 16.

b ch. 33. 37.

c ch. 13. 21.  
2 Kin. 14. 25.  
Ezek. 43. 1.

d Ezek. 47. 15.

e Ezek. 47. 17.

f 2 Kin. 23. 33.  
Jer. 39. 5.g Deut. 3. 17.  
Josh. 11. 2  
& 12. 3  
& 19. 35.  
1 Mac. 11. 67.  
Matt. 4. 18.  
Luke 5. 1.  
John 6. 1, al.

h ver. 3.

i ver. 2.  
Josh. 14. 1, 2.j ch. 32. 33.  
Josh. 14. 3.

k See ch. 22. 1.

l Josh. 14. 3, 4  
& 21. 2.  
See Ezek. 45. 1-5  
& 48. 8-14.m See Lev. 25. 34  
& mg. for mg.n Josh. 14. 1  
& 19. 51.

and Joshua the son of Nun. <sup>18</sup>And ye shall take one <sup>a</sup>prince of every tribe, to divide the land for inheritance. <sup>19</sup>And <sup>these are the</sup> names of the men <sup>are these:</sup> Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. <sup>20</sup>And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. <sup>21</sup>Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. <sup>22</sup>And <sup>the prince</sup> of the tribe of the children of Dan <sup>a</sup>prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. <sup>23</sup><sup>Of</sup> The prince of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh <sup>a</sup>prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod: <sup>24</sup><sup>and</sup> Ephod. And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim <sup>a</sup>prince, Kemuel the son of Shiph-tan. <sup>25</sup>And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun <sup>a</sup>prince, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. <sup>26</sup>And <sup>the prince</sup> of the tribe of the children of Issachar <sup>a</sup>prince, Paltiel the son of Azzan. <sup>27</sup>And <sup>the prince</sup> of the tribe of the children of Asher <sup>a</sup>prince, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. <sup>28</sup>And <sup>the prince</sup> of the tribe of the children of Naphtali <sup>a</sup>prince, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. <sup>29</sup>These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

<sup>1</sup>And the LORD spake **35** unto Moses in <sup>k</sup>the plain: of Moab by <sup>the Jordan</sup> the Jordan <sup>near</sup> Jericho, saying, <sup>2</sup><sup>l</sup>Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and <sup>3m</sup>suburbs for the cities round about them shall ye give <sup>also</sup> unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them. <sup>3</sup>And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and <sup>their suburbs</sup> the suburbs of the shall be for their cattle, and for their <sup>substance,</sup> goods, and for all their beasts. <sup>4</sup>And the suburbs

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for a border

A.V.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. shoulder.

\* Heb. shoulder.

<sup>3</sup> Or, pasture lands



the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall <sup>be reach</sup> from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. <sup>5</sup> And ye shall measure from without the city <sup>for on</sup> the east side two thousand cubits, and <sup>for on</sup> the south side two thousand cubits, and <sup>for on</sup> the west side two thousand cubits, and <sup>for on</sup> the north side two thousand cubits; and the city <sup>being shall be</sup> in the <sup>cubits, and</sup> midst. This shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. <sup>6</sup> And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, they shall be <sup>the</sup> six cities of refuge, which ye shall give <sup>for</sup> appoint for the manslayer to flee thither: and <sup>beside</sup> to them ye shall add forty and two cities. <sup>7</sup> <sup>All</sup> So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall <sup>be</sup> forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs. <sup>8</sup> And concerning the cities which ye shall give <sup>shall be</sup> of the possession of the children of Israel, from <sup>the</sup> them that have many ye shall take many; but from <sup>the</sup> them that have few ye shall take few: every one shall <sup>according</sup> to his inheritance which he inheriteth shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, <sup>10</sup> Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, <sup>When ye pass be come</sup> over Jordan into the land of Canaan; <sup>then ye shall appoint</sup> you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the manslayer which killeth any person <sup>unwittingly may flee thither,</sup> which killeth any person <sup>at unawares.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And the cities shall be unto you <sup>for</sup> cities of refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation to judgement. <sup>13</sup> And of these cities which ye shall give shall be for you six cities shall be cities of refuge. <sup>14</sup> <sup>m</sup> Ye shall have three cities beyond this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in

a ch. 15. 16.

b Ex. 21. 12, 14.  
Lev. 24. 17.  
Deut. 19. 11, 12.c ver. 13.  
Deut. 4. 41, 42.  
Josh. 20. 2, 7, 8  
& 21. 3, 13, 21,  
27, 32, 36, 38.d Deut. 19.  
6, 12.  
Josh. 20. 3, 5.  
e Josh. 21.  
41.f Josh. 21. 3.  
g Ex. 21. 14.  
Deut. 19. 11.h ch. 26. 54  
& 33. 54.i For ver.  
10-12, see  
Deut. 19. 2-4  
& Josh. 20.  
2-6.  
j Ex. 21. 13.k ver. 12.  
Josh. 20. 6.l See ver. 6.  
m Deut. 4.  
41.  
Josh. 20. 8.  
n Josh. 20. 6.

the land of Canaan; they shall be cities of refuge. <sup>15</sup> <sup>For</sup> These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and <sup>a</sup> for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them, shall these six cities be for refuge: that every one that killeth any person <sup>unwittingly</sup> may flee thither. <sup>16</sup> <sup>But</sup> And if he <sup>smote</sup> him with an instrument of iron, so that he <sup>died,</sup> he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. <sup>17</sup> And if he <sup>smote</sup> him <sup>with</sup> a stone in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he <sup>died,</sup> he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. <sup>18</sup> Or if he <sup>smote</sup> him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he <sup>died,</sup> he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death. <sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup> The avenger of blood shall himself put the manslayer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall <sup>put him to death,</sup> slay him. <sup>20</sup> And if he thrust him of hatred, or <sup>hurled</sup> at him, <sup>lying in</sup> wait, so that he <sup>died;</sup> <sup>21</sup> or in enmity <sup>smote</sup> him with his hand, that he <sup>died:</sup> he that smote him shall surely be put to death; <sup>for</sup> he is a manslayer: <sup>d</sup> the avenger of blood shall put the manslayer to death, when he meeteth him. <sup>22</sup> But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or <sup>hurled</sup> upon him any thing <sup>without</sup> lying in wait, <sup>23</sup> or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, <sup>so</sup> that he <sup>died,</sup> and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: <sup>24</sup> then <sup>k</sup> the congregation shall judge between the <sup>smiter</sup> slayer and <sup>d</sup> the avenger of blood according to these <sup>judgements.</sup> <sup>25</sup> and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall <sup>abide in it unto</sup> dwell therein <sup>until</sup> until

A.V. \* Heb. above them ye shall give.

R.V. † Heb. they inherit.

† Heb. by error.

§ Heb. with a stone of the hand.



the death of the high priest,  
<sup>a</sup> which was anointed with the  
 holy oil. <sup>26</sup> But if the manslayer  
 shall at any time go beyond the  
 border of his city of refuge,  
 whither he fleeth; <sup>27</sup> and <sup>b</sup> the  
 avenger of blood find him without  
 the border of his city of  
 the borders of the city of his refuge, and  
 the avenger of blood slay the manslayer;  
<sup>1\*</sup> he shall not be guilty of blood:  
<sup>28</sup> because he should have re-  
 mained in his city of  
 the city of his refuge <sup>e</sup> until  
 the death of the high priest:  
 but after the death of the high  
 priest the manslayer shall return  
 into the land of his possession.  
<sup>29</sup> And <sup>so</sup> these things shall be for  
<sup>f</sup> a statute of judgement unto you  
 throughout your generations in  
 all your dwellings. <sup>30</sup> Whoso  
 killeth any person, the manslayer  
 shall be slain at the <sup>g</sup> mouth  
 of witnesses: but one witness  
 shall not testify against any  
 person that he die. <sup>31</sup> More-  
 over ye shall take no ransom  
 for the life of a manslayer,  
 which is <sup>†</sup> guilty of death: but he shall  
 surely be put to death. <sup>32</sup> And ye  
 shall take no ransom  
 satisfaction for him  
 that is fled to his city of  
 the city of his refuge,  
 that he should come again to  
 dwell in the land, until the death  
 of the priest. <sup>33</sup> So ye shall not  
<sup>j</sup> pollute the land wherein ye are:  
 for blood, <sup>j</sup> it polluteth the land:  
 and no expiation can be made for the land for  
<sup>†</sup> the land cannot be cleansed of  
 the blood that is shed therein,  
 but <sup>k</sup> by the blood of him that  
 shed it. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>m</sup> thou shalt not defile the  
 land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which  
 shall inhabit, wherein  
 I dwell: <sup>n</sup> for I the LORD dwell  
 in the midst of the children of Israel.

36

<sup>1</sup> And the heads of the fathers'  
 houses of the family of the <sup>p</sup> chil-  
 dren of Gilead, the son of  
 Machir, the son of Manasseh, of

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 29. 7.  
 Lev. 4. 3  
 & 21. 10.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 55  
 & 33. 54.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 27. 1, 7.  
 Josh. 17. 3, 4.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 25.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 27. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 17. 6  
 & 19. 15.  
 Heb. 10. 28.  
 Cp. Matt. 18.  
 16  
 & John 8. 17  
 & 2 Cor. 13. 1  
 & 1 Tim. 5. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 25.  
 10.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch.  
 27. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 106. 38.  
 Jer. 3. 1, 2, 9.  
 Cp. Mic. 4. 11.

<sup>k</sup> See Gen.  
 9. 6.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 12.  
 Cp. Tobit 1. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Lev. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 21. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ex.  
 29. 45.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
 21. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 26. 29.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 23.  
 22.

the families of the sons of Joseph,  
 came near, and spake before  
 Moses, and before the princes,  
 the heads of the fathers' houses  
 chief fathers of the  
 children of Israel: <sup>2</sup> and they  
 said, <sup>c</sup> The LORD commanded my  
 lord to give the land for an in-  
 heritance by lot to the children  
 of Israel: and <sup>d</sup> my lord was  
 commanded by the LORD to give  
 the inheritance of Zelophehad  
 our brother unto his daughters.  
<sup>3</sup> And if they be married to any  
 of the sons of the other tribes of  
 the children of Israel, then shall  
 their inheritance be taken away  
 from the inheritance of our  
 fathers, and shall be added  
 put to the  
 inheritance of the tribe <sup>s</sup> where-  
 unto they shall belong:  
 are received: so shall it  
 be taken away from the lot of  
 our inheritance. <sup>4</sup> And when  
<sup>h</sup> the jubile of the children of  
 Israel shall be, then shall their  
 inheritance be added  
 put unto the in-  
 heritance of the tribe whereunto  
 they shall belong:  
 are received: so shall their in-  
 heritance be taken away from  
 the inheritance of the tribe of  
 our fathers. <sup>5</sup> And Moses com-  
 manded the children of Israel  
 according to the word of the  
 LORD, saying, The tribe of the  
 sons of Joseph <sup>i</sup> speaketh right.  
 hath said well. <sup>6</sup> This  
 is the thing which the LORD  
 doth command concerning the  
 daughters of Zelophehad, saying,  
 Let them <sup>l</sup> marry to whom they  
 think best; <sup>l</sup> only to the family  
 of the tribe of their father shall  
 they marry. <sup>7</sup> So shall <sup>n</sup> not the  
 inheritance of the children of  
 Israel remove from tribe to tribe:  
 for every one of the children of Israel  
<sup>o</sup> shall cleave every one  
 \*\* keep himself to the inheri-  
 tance of the tribe of his fathers.  
<sup>8</sup> And <sup>q</sup> every daughter, that  
 possesseth an inheritance in any

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, there shall be no bloodguiltiness for him

A.V. \* Heb. no blood shall be to him.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. unto whom they shall be.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. faulty to die.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. there can be no expiation for the land

<sup>†</sup> Heb. be wives.

\*\* Heb. cleave to the, &c.



tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may <sup>possess</sup> <sup>enjoy</sup> every man the inheritance of his fathers. <sup>9</sup> <sup>So shall no</sup> <sup>Neither shall the</sup> inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; <sup>for</sup> but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall <sup>cleave every one</sup> <sup>keep himself</sup> to his own inheritance. <sup>10</sup> Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: <sup>11</sup> <sup>a</sup> for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and

<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 1.  
Josh. 17. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 22. 1.

Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brothers' <sup>sons.</sup> <sup>sons:</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>They</sup> <sup>And they</sup> were married <sup>\*</sup> into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father. <sup>13</sup> These are the commandments and the <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel <sup>b</sup> in the plains of Moab by <sup>the Jordan at</sup> <sup>Jordan near</sup> Jericho.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES,  
[R.V.] COMMONLY CALLED  
[A.V.] CALLED  
DEUTERONOMY.

<sup>1</sup> THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel <sup>beyond</sup> <sup>on this side</sup> Jordan in the wilderness, in <sup>b</sup> the <sup>1</sup> Arabah <sup>plain</sup> over against <sup>2</sup> <sup>Suph,</sup> <sup>the Red sea,</sup> between <sup>d</sup> Paran, and <sup>e</sup> Ophel, and Laban, and <sup>e</sup> Hazeroth, and <sup>2</sup> <sup>Di-zahab.</sup> <sup>Dizahab.</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>It is</sup> <sup>(There are</sup> eleven days' journey from Horeb by <sup>the</sup> way of mount Seir unto <sup>1</sup> <sup>Adesh-barnea.</sup> <sup>Adesh-barnea.)</sup> <sup>3</sup> And it came to pass <sup>j</sup> in the fortieth year, in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; <sup>4</sup> after <sup>k</sup> he had <sup>smitten</sup> <sup>slain</sup> Shon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and <sup>2</sup> Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt <sup>in</sup> <sup>at</sup> Ashtaroth, at <sup>n</sup> Edrei: <sup>5</sup> <sup>beyond</sup> <sup>On this</sup> Jordan, <sup>p</sup> in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 3.  
Cp. Ex. 19. 1.  
& Num. 10. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
Josh. 3. 16  
& 11. 2, 16  
& 12. 1, 3, 8, al.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Num. 21. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 1.  
See Num. 10. 12 (?).  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 11. 35  
& 12. 16  
& 33. 17 (?).  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 13. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh. 9. 1.  
& 24. 14  
& 9. 23.  
Num. 13. 26  
& 32. 8  
& 34. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 12. 9  
& mg.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num. 33. 38.  
<sup>k</sup> See Num. 21. 21-32.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 12. 7  
& 13. 14, 15  
& 15. 18  
& 17. 7, 8  
& 28. 3, 4  
& 28. 13, 14  
& 50. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> See Num. 21. 33-35.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 1, 10.  
Josh. 12. 4  
& 13. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Num. 11. 14.  
Cp. Ex. 18. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 29. 1.

law, saying, <sup>6</sup> The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, <sup>a</sup> Ye have dwelt long enough in this <sup>mountain:</sup> <sup>7</sup> turn you, and take your journey, and go to <sup>f</sup> the <sup>hill country</sup> <sup>mount</sup> of the Amorites, and unto <sup>†</sup> all the <sup>places</sup> nigh thereunto, in <sup>b</sup> the Arabah, <sup>g</sup> in the <sup>hill country,</sup> <sup>hills,</sup> and in the <sup>lowland,</sup> <sup>vale,</sup> and in the <sup>i</sup> South, <sup>south,</sup> and <sup>g</sup> by the sea <sup>shore,</sup> <sup>side,</sup> to the land of the Canaanites, and <sup>unto</sup> Lebanon, as far as <sup>unto</sup> the great river, the river Euphrates. <sup>8</sup> Behold, I have <sup>§</sup> set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, <sup>to</sup> Abraham, <sup>to</sup> Isaac, and <sup>to</sup> Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>o</sup> I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: <sup>10</sup> the LORD

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, the deep valley running North and South of the Dead Sea. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient versions have, *the Red Sea*.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to some that were of the families. <sup>†</sup> Or, *Zaph*. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. *all his neighbours*. <sup>§</sup> Heb. *given*.



your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>The LORD, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand

times so many more as ye are, and bless you, <sup>d</sup>as he hath

promised <sup>you!</sup> <sup>you!</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>e</sup>How can I

myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

<sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup>Take you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to

<sup>known among</sup> your tribes, and I will make them <sup>heads</sup>

<sup>rulers</sup> over you. <sup>14</sup> And ye answered me, and

said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good *for us* to do.

<sup>15</sup> So I took the <sup>heads</sup> of your

tribes, wise men, and known, <sup>i</sup>and <sup>†</sup>made them heads over

you, captains <sup>of</sup> over thousands, and captains <sup>of</sup>

<sup>of</sup> over hundreds, and captains <sup>of</sup>

<sup>of</sup> over fifties, and captains <sup>of</sup>

tens, and <sup>officers, according to</sup> your tribes. <sup>16</sup> And I charged your

judges at that time, saying,

Hear *the causes* between your

brethren, and <sup>j</sup>judge righteously

between <sup>a</sup>every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>†</sup>Ye shall not <sup>†</sup>respect persons

in <sup>judgement;</sup> <sup>judgment;</sup> <sup>but</sup> ye shall hear the

small <sup>and the great alike</sup> <sup>as well as the great</sup>; ye shall not

be afraid of the face of man; for

<sup>o</sup>the <sup>judgement</sup> is God's: and the

cause that is too hard for you,

ye shall <sup>bring</sup> <sup>bring it</sup> unto me, and I will

hear it. <sup>18</sup> And I commanded

you at that time all the things

which ye should do.

<sup>19</sup> And <sup>we</sup> journeyed <sup>when we departed</sup> from Horeb,

and <sup>we</sup> <sup>†</sup>went through all that great

and terrible <sup>wilderness</sup> <sup>wilderness,</sup> which ye <sup>saw</sup>

by the way <sup>to</sup> of the hill country of the

Amorites, as the LORD our God

commanded us; and <sup>v</sup>we came

to Kadesh-barnea. <sup>20</sup> And I

said unto you, Ye are come

unto the <sup>hill country</sup> of the Amor-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 10.

<sup>22</sup> & 28. 62.

See Gen. 15. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

24. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 8.

Josh. 1. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 12. 2

& 22. 17

& 26. 3, 24.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

3. 8, 9.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 18.

<sup>21</sup> & Num. 11. 16,

17.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 13. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See Num.

13. 22—27.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 18. 25.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 18.

John 7. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 106. 25.

See Num. 14.

1—4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 19.

Ex. 23. 2, 3.

Lev. 19. 15.

2 Chr. 19. 7.

Prov. 24. 23

& 28. 21.

Mal. 2. 9.

James 2. 1, 9.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 28.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Josh.

7. 7.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 6.

Cp. Ex. 21. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 14. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 18. 22,

26.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 1, 2.

See Num. 13.

28—33.

<sup>s</sup> See Num.

13. 22.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 15

& 32. 10.

Jer. 2. 6.

Cp. Num. 10.

12

<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 22.

Ex. 14. 14, 25.

Josh. 10. 14, 42

& 23. 3, 10.

Cp. Neh. 4. 20.

<sup>v</sup> See ver. 2.

ites, which the LORD our God

<sup>giveth</sup> <sup>doth give</sup> unto us. <sup>21</sup> Behold, the

LORD thy God hath set the land

before thee: go <sup>up, take possession,</sup>

as the <sup>LORD, the</sup> God of thy <sup>fathers,</sup>

hath <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto thee; <sup>c</sup>fear not,

neither be <sup>dismayed.</sup> <sup>discouraged.</sup> <sup>22</sup> And ye

came near unto me every one of

you, and said, <sup>Let us</sup> <sup>We will</sup> send men

before us, <sup>that</sup> <sup>and</sup> they <sup>may</sup> <sup>shall</sup> search

the land for us, <sup>us out the land,</sup> and bring us word

again <sup>of the way by which</sup> we must go

up, and <sup>by what way</sup> the cities unto which

we shall <sup>into what cities</sup> come. <sup>23</sup> And the <sup>thing</sup> <sup>saying</sup> pleased

me well: and <sup>†</sup>I took twelve

men of you, one <sup>man for every</sup> <sup>of a</sup> tribe:

<sup>24</sup> and <sup>h</sup>they turned and went

up into the mountain, and came

unto the valley of Eshcol, and

<sup>spied</sup> <sup>searched</sup> it out. <sup>25</sup> And they took

of the fruit of the land in their

hands, and brought it down

unto us, and brought us word

again, and said, It is a good

land which the LORD our God

<sup>giveth</sup> <sup>unto</sup> us. <sup>26</sup> Yet

<sup>doth give</sup> <sup>Notwithstanding</sup> ye

would not go up, but rebelled

against the commandment of

the LORD your God: <sup>27</sup> and <sup>k</sup>ye

murmured in your tents, and

said, Because the LORD <sup>m</sup>hated

us, he hath brought us forth out

of the land of Egypt, <sup>n</sup>to deliver

us into the hand of the Amorites

to destroy us. <sup>28</sup> Whither <sup>are we</sup> <sup>shall</sup>

going <sup>up?</sup> <sup>p</sup>our brethren have

made our heart to melt, <sup>q</sup>saying,

<sup>discouraged our heart,</sup> <sup>r</sup>The

people is greater and taller than

we; the cities are great and <sup>fence</sup> <sup>walled</sup>

up to heaven; and moreover we

have seen <sup>s</sup>the sons of the <sup>Anakin</sup> <sup>Anakin</sup>

there. <sup>29</sup> Then I said unto you

Dread not, neither be afraid of

them. <sup>30</sup> The LORD your God

<sup>who</sup> <sup>which</sup> goeth before you, <sup>u</sup>he shall

fight for you, according to a

that he did for you in Egypt

before your eyes; <sup>31</sup> and in the

wilderness, where thou hast



seen how that the LORD thy God <sup>a</sup>bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came <sup>unto</sup> this place. <sup>32</sup> Yet <sup>in</sup> this thing <sup>ye</sup> did not believe the LORD your God, <sup>33</sup> <sup>e</sup>who went before you in the way, <sup>f</sup>to seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in <sup>the</sup> a cloud by day. <sup>34</sup> And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying, <sup>35</sup> <sup>i</sup>Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see <sup>the</sup> that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers, <sup>36</sup> <sup>l</sup>save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children: because he hath <sup>\*</sup>wholly followed the LORD. <sup>37</sup> Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in <sup>thither</sup>: <sup>38</sup> But Joshua the son of Nun, <sup>p</sup>which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: <sup>q</sup>encourage thou him; or he shall cause Israel to inherit it. <sup>39</sup> Moreover <sup>s</sup>your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which <sup>this</sup> in that day <sup>t</sup>have had no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. <sup>40</sup> But as for you, <sup>x</sup>turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way <sup>to</sup> of the Red Sea. <sup>41</sup> Then he answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 11.  
12.  
Ex. 19. 4.  
Isai. 46. 3, 4  
& 63. 9.  
Hos. 11. 3.  
Cp. Acts 13. 18  
(mg.).

<sup>b</sup> Num. 14.  
42.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 106. 24.  
Jude 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 31.

<sup>e</sup> See Ex. 13.  
17.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 10.  
33.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 14.  
44.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 14.  
45.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2.  
15  
& Num. 14.  
20—30.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 118.  
12

& Isai. 7. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> See Num.

21. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 14.

30.  
Josh. 14. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 20.  
1, 22.

Judg. 11. 17.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 21  
& 32. 51  
& 34. 4.

Num. 20. 12  
& 27. 13, 14.

Cp. Ps. 106. 32.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 40.

Num. 14. 25.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 31. 3, 7.

Ex. 24. 13.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 16.

22.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 31. 7.

23.  
Num. 27. 18—  
20.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 14. 3.

31.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 7. 15,  
16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 7.  
Amos 1. 11.

Obad. 10, 12.  
<sup>v</sup> See Gen.

32. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> See Num.

20. 18—21.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 1.  
Num. 14. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 14.  
40.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 28.

his weapons of war, and <sup>2</sup>were forward to go up into the <sup>mountain</sup> hill.

<sup>42</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>b</sup>Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; <sup>d</sup>for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies. <sup>43</sup> So I

spake unto you, and ye <sup>hearkened not</sup>; but ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and <sup>were</sup> presumptuous, and went <sup>presumptuously</sup> up into the mountain. <sup>44</sup> <sup>h</sup>And the Amorites,

which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, <sup>as</sup> bees do, and <sup>beat you down</sup> destroyed you in Seir, even unto <sup>k</sup>Hormah.

<sup>45</sup> And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD <sup>hearkened not</sup> to your voice, nor would not hearken <sup>gave</sup> ear unto you. <sup>46</sup> So <sup>ye</sup> abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode *there*.

<sup>1</sup> Then we turned, and took **2** our journey into the wilderness by the way <sup>to</sup> of the Red Sea, <sup>o</sup>as the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD spake unto me, saying, <sup>3</sup> Ye have compassed this mountain <sup>r</sup>long enough: turn you northward.

<sup>4</sup> And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the <sup>border</sup> of <sup>your</sup> brethren the children of Esau, <sup>v</sup>which dwell in Seir; and <sup>w</sup>they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore: <sup>5</sup> <sup>contend</sup> <sup>Meddle</sup> not with them; for I will not give you of their land, <sup>t</sup>no, not so much as <sup>for the sole of the foot to tread on</sup>: because <sup>v</sup>I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>z</sup> Ye shall <sup>purchase food</sup> <sup>buy meat</sup> of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. <sup>7</sup> For

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for all this thing

<sup>2</sup> Or, deemed it a light thing

A.V. \* Heb. fulfilled to go after.

† Heb. ye were presumptuous, and went up.

‡ Heb. even to the treading of the sole

che foot.



the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the <sup>work</sup> works of thy hand: <sup>a</sup>he <sup>hath known</sup> knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: <sup>b</sup>these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing. <sup>8</sup> <sup>So</sup> And when <sup>c</sup>we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which <sup>dwell</sup> dwelt in Seir; <sup>from</sup> through the way of <sup>e</sup>the <sup>Arabah</sup> Arabah from <sup>f</sup>Elath, and from <sup>g</sup>Ezion-geber. <sup>And</sup> And we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>i</sup>Vex <sup>Moab,</sup> Distress not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of <sup>his</sup> their land for a possession; because I have given <sup>k</sup>Ar unto <sup>l</sup>the children of Lot for a possession. <sup>10</sup> <sup>(The Emim)</sup> The Emim dwelt therein <sup>aforetime,</sup> in times past, <sup>n</sup>a people great, and many, and tall, <sup>o</sup>as the <sup>Anakim:</sup> Anakim; <sup>11</sup> these <sup>also</sup> are accounted <sup>p</sup>Rephaim, giants, as the <sup>Emim.</sup> Emim. <sup>12</sup> <sup>q</sup>The <sup>Horites</sup> Horites <sup>also</sup> dwelt in Seir <sup>aforetime,</sup> beforetime; but the children of Esau <sup>r</sup>succeeded them; and they <sup>s</sup>destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their <sup>t</sup>stead; <sup>u</sup>as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto <sup>them.</sup> them. <sup>13</sup> Now rise up, <sup>said I,</sup> and get you over <sup>v</sup>the <sup>s</sup>brook Zered. And we went over <sup>w</sup>the brook Zered. <sup>14</sup> And the <sup>days</sup> space in which we came from <sup>y</sup>Kadesh-barnea, until we were come over <sup>w</sup>the brook Zered, <sup>were</sup> was thirty and eight years; <sup>b</sup>until all the generation of the men of war were consumed from <sup>the midst of the camp,</sup> among the host, as the LORD swore unto them. <sup>15</sup> Moreover <sup>For indeed</sup> the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from <sup>the midst of the camp,</sup> among the host, until they were consumed.

<sup>16</sup> So it came to pass, when all

the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, <sup>17</sup> that the LORD spake unto me, saying, <sup>18</sup> Thou art <sup>this day to pass over</sup> to pass over through <sup>border of Moab</sup> Ar, the <sup>coast of Moab,</sup> this day: <sup>19</sup> and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, <sup>vex</sup> vex them not, nor <sup>contend</sup> contend with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon <sup>for a possession:</sup> any possession; because I have given it unto <sup>h</sup>the children of Lot for a possession. <sup>20</sup> (That also <sup>is</sup> was accounted a land of <sup>Rephaim:</sup> Rephaim dwelt therein <sup>giants:</sup> giants <sup>aforetime;</sup> but the Ammonites call them <sup>Zamzummim</sup> Zamzummims; <sup>21</sup> <sup>j</sup>a people great, and many, and tall, as the <sup>Anakim:</sup> Anakim; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead: <sup>22</sup> as he did <sup>for</sup> to the children of Esau, which <sup>dwell</sup> dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed <sup>a</sup>the <sup>Horites</sup> Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day: <sup>23</sup> and <sup>r</sup>the <sup>Avvim</sup> Avvim <sup>which</sup> dwelt in <sup>villages as far as</sup> 'Gaza,' <sup>t</sup>the <sup>Hazerim, even unto</sup> Hazerim, <sup>Caphtorim,</sup> Caphtorim, <sup>Caphtorims,</sup> which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.) <sup>24</sup> Rise ye up, take your journey, and <sup>v</sup>pass over the <sup>valley of</sup> river Arnon; behold, I have given into thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of <sup>x</sup>Heshbon, and his land: <sup>||</sup>begin to possess it, and <sup>z</sup>contend with him in battle. <sup>25</sup> This day will I begin to put <sup>a</sup>the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the <sup>peoples</sup> nations that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear <sup>the</sup> report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee. <sup>26</sup> And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of <sup>c</sup>Kedemot unto Sihon king of <sup>x</sup>Heshbon <sup>d</sup>with words of peace, saying

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Job 23. 10.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 2-4.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 11. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 1.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 9. 26.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 14. 22.

<sup>h</sup> & 16. 6 & 2 Chr. 26. 2.

<sup>i</sup> See Num. 33. 35.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 19. 36, 38.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 19, 29.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 10.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 18. Num. 21. 15.

<sup>Isai.</sup> Isai. 15. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 19. Gen. 19. 36, 37.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 14. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 21.

<sup>o</sup> See Num. 13. 22.

<sup>p</sup> See Gen. 14. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 22. Gen. 14. 6.

<sup>r</sup> See Gen. 36. 20-30.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 13. 3, 4.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 10. 19. Jer. 25. 20.

<sup>u</sup> See Gen. 10. 14.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 21. 24, 31, 35.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 21. 13, 14.

<sup>x</sup> Judg. 11. 18, 21.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Num. 21. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 21. 27, 28, 30.

<sup>||</sup> See ch. 1. 2, 19.

<sup>||</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 25 & 28. 10.

<sup>b</sup> See Ex. 15. 14-16.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 2. 9-11.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 14. 33, 35.

<sup>e</sup> & 26. 64. Ps. 78. 33.

<sup>f</sup> & 95. 11 & 106. 26.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 20. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 5 & Heb. 3. 17.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 35.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 13. 18.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 79.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 10.

† Heb. inherited them.

† Or, room.

§ Or, val.

|| A.V. \* Or, Use no hostility against Moab. || Heb. begin, possess.



27 <sup>a</sup> Let me pass through thy land: I will go <sup>1</sup> along by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left. 28 <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt sell me <sup>food</sup> for money, that I may eat; and <sup>meat</sup> give me water for money, that I may drink: only <sup>let me</sup> I will pass through on my feet; 29 <sup>as</sup> (As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto <sup>me;</sup> until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us. 30 But <sup>9</sup> Sihon king of <sup>h</sup> Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God <sup>2</sup> hardened his spirit, and made his heart <sup>2</sup> obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as <sup>at</sup> <sup>appeareth</sup> this day. 31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to <sup>deliver up</sup> give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land. 32 Then <sup>1</sup> Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, <sup>unto battle</sup> to fight at Jahaz. 33 And <sup>m</sup> the LORD our God delivered him <sup>up</sup> before us; and we smote him, and his <sup>3</sup> sons, and all his people. 34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed every <sup>5</sup> inhabited city, with the women and the little ones; and the women, and the little ones, of every city, we left none <sup>remaining:</sup> to remain: 35 only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, <sup>with</sup> and the spoil of the cities which we <sup>had taken.</sup> 36 <sup>r</sup> From Roer, which is <sup>on</sup> by the edge of the valley of Arnon, and <sup>from</sup> <sup>s</sup> the city that is <sup>in</sup> by the valley, even unto Gilead, there was not <sup>a</sup> one city too high for us: <sup>w</sup> the LORD our God delivered <sup>up</sup> all before us: 37 only <sup>2</sup> the land of the children of Ammon thou camest <sup>not near;</sup> all not, <sup>nor</sup> unto the side of the river <sup>z</sup> Jabbok,

<sup>a</sup> Num. 21. 21, 22.  
Judg. 11. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 6.  
Num. 20. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 29. 7.  
Num. 21. 33, 35.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 1. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 5, 9.  
Cp. ch. 23. 3, 4  
& Num. 20. 18  
& Judg. 11. 17, 18.

<sup>f</sup> See Num. 21. 23—26, 34.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 21. 23.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 24.

<sup>i</sup> See Ex. 4. 21.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 21. 35.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 13.

<sup>l</sup> See Num. 21. 23—30.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 2.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 7. 2  
& Ps. 135. 10—12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 29. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 12  
& 4. 48.  
Josh. 12. 2  
& 13. 9, 16.  
2 Kin. 10. 33.  
Isai. 17. 2, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>s</sup> Josh. 13. 9, 16.

2 Sam. 24. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 48.  
Josh. 11. 3, 17  
& 12. 5.  
Ps. 42. 6, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 29. 6.  
Cp. ch. 4. 48.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 23.  
S. of S. 4. 8.  
Ezek. 27. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 44. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 43.  
Josh. 13. 9, 16, 17, 21.

Jer. 48. 8, 21.  
<sup>y</sup> Josh. 12. 5  
& 13. 11.

1 Chr. 5. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
Gen. 32. 22.  
Num. 21. 24.  
Josh. 12. 2.  
Judg. 11. 22.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 11, 20.

and the cities of the hill country, nor unto the mountains, and wheresoever in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

<sup>1</sup> Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and <sup>3</sup> Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, <sup>unto</sup> to battle at <sup>d</sup> Edrei. 2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I <sup>have delivered</sup> will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto <sup>f</sup> Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. 3 So the LORD our God delivered into our <sup>hand</sup> hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: <sup>j</sup> and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. 4 And we took all his cities at that <sup>time;</sup> time, there was not a city which we took not from <sup>them;</sup> them; threescore cities, <sup>k</sup> all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 5 All these <sup>were cities</sup> cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside <sup>the</sup> <sup>6</sup> unwalled towns a great many. 6 And <sup>n</sup> we <sup>4</sup> utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every <sup>5</sup> inhabited city, with <sup>the men,</sup> the women and the little ones. 7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey <sup>unto</sup> to ourselves. 8 And we took <sup>the land</sup> the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites <sup>that were beyond</sup> the land that <sup>was</sup> on this side Jordan, from the <sup>valley</sup> valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon; 9 (<sup>which</sup> <sup>t</sup> Hermon the Sidonians call <sup>"Sirion,"</sup> Sirion; and the Amorites call it <sup>"Senir;"</sup> Senir;) 10 all the cities of the <sup>7</sup> plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto <sup>v</sup> Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. 11 (<sup>For</sup> For <sup>a</sup> only Og king of Bashan re-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. by the way, by the way.  
R, country towns

<sup>2</sup> Or, table land

<sup>3</sup> Heb. strong.

<sup>4</sup> Or, son

<sup>5</sup> Heb. devoted,

<sup>6</sup> Heb. city of men,

A.V. \* Heb. every city of men, and women, and little ones.



mained of the remnant of <sup>b</sup>the Replaim; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in <sup>c</sup>Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit <sup>d</sup>of a man. <sup>12</sup> And this land, we took in possession at that time: <sup>e</sup>from Aror, which is by the valley of Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead, and <sup>f</sup>the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>h</sup>the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; <sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup>all the region of Argob, <sup>2</sup>even with all Bashan, (The same is which was called the land of <sup>b</sup>Replaim. <sup>14</sup> <sup>k</sup>Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob, unto the border of <sup>l</sup>the Geshurites and the Maachathites; and called them, even Bashan, <sup>o</sup>after his own name, Havvoth-jair, unto this day.) <sup>15</sup> <sup>p</sup>And I gave Gilead unto Machir. <sup>16</sup> And unto the Reubenites <sup>q</sup>and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the valley of Arnon, the middle of the valley, <sup>3</sup>and the border thereof; even unto the river Jabbok, <sup>u</sup>which is the border of the children of Ammon; <sup>17</sup> the Arabah plain also, and <sup>3</sup>Jordan, and the border thereof, from <sup>w</sup>Chinnereth even unto <sup>y</sup>the sea of the plain, even <sup>z</sup>the Salt Sea, <sup>\*</sup>under <sup>a</sup>the <sup>4</sup>slopes of Pisgah eastward.

<sup>18</sup> And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: <sup>c</sup>ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all <sup>the men</sup> of valour. <sup>19</sup> But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, <sup>d</sup>(for I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities

a Josh. 22. 4.

b See Gen. 14. 5.

c 2 Sam. 11. 1 &amp; 12. 26. Jer. 49. 2. Ezek. 21. 20 &amp; 25. 5. Amos 1. 14.

d Cp. Rev. 21. 17.

e See ch. 2. 36.

f Cp. Num. 27. 18.

g See Num. 32. 32-33 &amp; Josh. 13. 8-13.

h See Num. 32. 39-42 &amp; Josh. 13. 29-31.

i See Ex. 14. 14.

j See ver. 4.

k Num. 32. 41. Cp. 1 Chr. 2. 22, 23.

l Josh. 12. 5 &amp; 13. 11, 13. 2 Sam. 3. 3 &amp; 10. 6.

m ch. 5. 24 &amp; 12. 32. 3.

n Chr. 29. 11. See Ex. 15. 11.

o Num. 32. 41.

p Num. 32. 39.

q Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 5.

r ch. 4. 22. Ex. 3. 8.

s Cp. Josh. 1. 4.

t See ch. 1. 37.

u Num. 21. 24.

v Josh. 12. 2. Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 9.

w See Num. 34. 11.

x Num. 27. 12, 13.

y ch. 4. 49. Josh. 3. 16 &amp; 12. 3.

z Kin. 14. 25. See Gen. 14. 3.

a ch. 4. 49 &amp; mg. for mg. Josh. 13. 20 &amp; mg. for mg. Cp. Num. 21. 15.

b ch. 1. 38 &amp; 31. 3, 7. Num. 27. 23.

c Num. 32. 20, 21. Josh. 1. 14 &amp; 4. 12.

d Num. 32. 1, 4.

e ch. 4. 46 &amp; 34. 6.

which I have given you; <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup>until the LORD <sup>give</sup> have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God <sup>giveth</sup> hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. <sup>21</sup> And I commanded <sup>f</sup>Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over. <sup>22</sup> Ye shall not fear them: for <sup>i</sup>the LORD your God, he <sup>it is that</sup> fighteth shall fight for you.

<sup>23</sup> And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, <sup>24</sup> O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant <sup>m</sup>thy greatness, and thy strong hand: for <sup>n</sup>what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy mighty acts? <sup>25</sup> Let me go over, I pray thee, I pray thee, let me go over, and see <sup>r</sup>the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and <sup>s</sup>Lebanon. <sup>26</sup> But <sup>t</sup>the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and <sup>hearkened not</sup> would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, <sup>v</sup>Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. <sup>27</sup> <sup>x</sup>Get thee up into the top of <sup>†</sup>Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold <sup>it</sup> with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. <sup>28</sup> But <sup>b</sup>charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. <sup>29</sup> So we abode in <sup>c</sup>the valley over against Beth-peor.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, all the region of Argob. (All that Bashan is called &c. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, under the springs of Pisgah, or, the hill.

<sup>2</sup> Or, with <sup>3</sup> Or, for a border <sup>4</sup> Or, springs <sup>†</sup> Heb. sons of power. <sup>†</sup> Or, The hill.



4 <sup>1</sup> And now, O Israel, hearken  
Now therefore hearken, O Israel, <sup>un-</sup>  
to "the statutes and unto the  
judgements, which I teach you,  
for to do <sup>them;</sup> <sup>c</sup>that ye may live,  
and go in and possess the land  
which the <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of your  
fathers, <sup>fathers</sup> giveth you. <sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup>Ye shall  
not add unto the word which I  
command you, neither shall ye  
diminish <sup>ought</sup> from it, that ye  
may keep the commandments  
of the LORD your God which I  
command you. <sup>3</sup> Your eyes have  
seen what the LORD did because  
of Baal-peor: for all the men  
that followed Baal-peor, the  
LORD thy God hath destroyed  
them from <sup>the midst of thee.</sup> <sup>4</sup> But  
ye that did cleave unto the  
LORD your God are alive every  
one of you this day. <sup>5</sup> Behold,  
I have taught you statutes and  
judgements, even as the LORD my  
God commanded me, that ye  
should do so in the <sup>midst of the</sup>  
land whither ye go <sup>in</sup> to possess  
it. <sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>Keep therefore and do  
them; for <sup>r</sup>this is your wisdom  
and your understanding in the  
sight of the <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>nations,</sup> which shall  
hear all these statutes, and say,  
Surely this great nation is a wise  
and understanding people. <sup>7</sup> For  
what <sup>great nation is there, that</sup> <sup>hath</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>god <sup>so nigh unto them, as the</sup>  
LORD our God is <sup>in whensoever</sup> <sup>we</sup>  
call upon him <sup>for?</sup> <sup>8</sup> And what  
<sup>great nation is there, that</sup> <sup>hath statutes</sup>  
and <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>righteous as all</sup>  
this law, which I set before you  
this day? <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>Only take heed to  
thyself, and <sup>b</sup>keep thy soul dili-  
gently, lest thou forget the  
things which thine eyes <sup>saw,</sup>  
and lest they depart from thy  
heart all the days of thy <sup>life;</sup>  
out <sup>d</sup>make them known unto <sup>thy</sup> <sup>children</sup>  
and thy <sup>teach them</sup> <sup>children's</sup> <sup>sons,</sup> <sup>10</sup>  
and thy <sup>sons' sons</sup> <sup>;</sup> <sup>Specially</sup>  
the day that thou stoodest

<sup>a</sup> See Lev.  
18. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 31. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 24  
& 8. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 23  
& 17. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 1  
& 31. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Kin. 8. 40.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 32.  
Cp. Josh. 1. 7  
& Prov. 30. 6  
& Rev. 22. 18,  
19.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 19. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 22,  
23.  
Ex. 19. 18  
& 20. 18, 21.  
Cp. Ex. 24. 16,  
17.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 33, 36.  
ch. 5. 4, 22.  
Ex. 20. 1, 19.  
<sup>k</sup> See Num.  
23. 28  
& 25. 3—9.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 20. 22.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 19.  
12  
& Job 4. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 9, 11.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 34. 28.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ex. 24.  
12.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 21—23.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 28. 28.  
Ps. 111. 10.  
Prov. 1. 7  
& 9. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Josh. 23.  
11.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 7.  
23.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 23.  
ch. 5. 8.  
Ex. 20. 4.  
Cp. Acts 17. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 34. 18  
& 46. 1  
& 145. 18  
& 148. 14.  
Cp. James 4. 8.  
<sup>z</sup> Rom. 1. 23.  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 7. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Prov.  
4. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 3.  
Job 31. 26—28.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 7  
& 11. 19  
& 32. 46.  
Gen. 18. 19.  
See Ps. 78.  
4—6.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 17.  
16  
& 21. 3.  
Jer. 8. 2, *al.*  
Cp. Gen. 2. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 19. 9,  
16.  
Heb. 12. 18, 19.

before the LORD thy God in  
Horeb, when the LORD said unto  
me, <sup>b</sup>Assemble me the <sup>people,</sup>  
<sup>Gather</sup> <sup>people together,</sup>  
and I will make them hear my  
words, <sup>d</sup>that they may learn to  
fear <sup>e</sup>me all the days that they  
shall live upon the earth, and that  
they may teach their children.  
<sup>11</sup> And <sup>g</sup>ye came near and stood  
under the mountain; and <sup>h</sup>the  
mountain burned with fire unto  
the <sup>heart</sup> <sup>\*midst</sup> of heaven, with dark-  
ness, <sup>cloud,</sup> <sup>clouds,</sup> and thick darkness.  
<sup>12</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the LORD spake unto you  
out of the midst of the fire:  
ye heard the voice of the words,  
<sup>k</sup>but ye saw no <sup>form</sup> <sup>similitude</sup>; <sup>l</sup>only  
ye heard a voice. <sup>13</sup> <sup>m</sup>And he  
declared unto you his covenant,  
which he commanded you to  
perform, even <sup>n</sup>the ten <sup>2</sup>command-  
ments; <sup>o</sup>and he wrote them upon  
two tables of stone. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>p</sup>the  
LORD commanded me at that  
time to teach you statutes and  
judgements, that ye might do them  
in the land whither ye go over  
to possess it. <sup>15</sup> <sup>s</sup>Take ye there-  
fore good heed unto yourselves;  
for <sup>t</sup>ye saw no manner of <sup>form</sup> <sup>similitude</sup>  
on the day that the LORD spake  
unto you in Horeb out of the  
midst of the fire: <sup>16</sup> <sup>u</sup>lest ye  
corrupt yourselves, and <sup>w</sup>make  
you a graven <sup>image in the form</sup> <sup>image, the similitude</sup> of  
any figure, <sup>v</sup>the likeness of male  
or female, <sup>17</sup> the likeness of any  
beast that is on the earth, the  
likeness of any winged fowl that  
flieth in the <sup>heaven,</sup> <sup>air,</sup> <sup>18</sup> the likeness  
of any thing that creepeth on  
the ground, the likeness of any  
fish that is in the <sup>water under</sup> <sup>waters beneath</sup> the  
earth: <sup>19</sup> and lest thou lift up  
thine eyes unto heaven, and  
when thou seest <sup>c</sup>the <sup>sun</sup> <sup>sun,</sup> and  
the <sup>moon</sup> <sup>moon,</sup> and the stars, even <sup>e</sup>all  
the host of heaven, <sup>thou be drawn</sup>  
away and <sup>to</sup> worship them, and serve

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *God*. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *words*.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *heart*. <sup>†</sup> Heb. *save a voice*.



them, which the LORD thy God hath \*divided unto all the peoples under the whole heaven. <sup>20</sup> But the LORD hath taken you, and <sup>e</sup>brought you forth out of the iron furnace, <sup>even</sup> out of Egypt, <sup>d</sup>to be unto him a people of inheritance, as <sup>ye are</sup> at this day. <sup>21</sup> Furthermore <sup>e</sup>the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: <sup>22</sup> but I must die in this land, <sup>i</sup>I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess <sup>j</sup>that good land. <sup>23</sup> Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and <sup>m</sup>make you a graven <sup>image in the form of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.</sup> <sup>24</sup> For <sup>n</sup>the LORD thy God is a <sup>devouring fire, even</sup> <sup>2</sup>a jealous God. <sup>25</sup> When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have <sup>been remained</sup> long in the land, <sup>q</sup>and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven <sup>image in the form of any thing, and</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>that which is</sup> evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger: <sup>26</sup> I <sup>x</sup>call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. <sup>27</sup> And the LORD <sup>b</sup>shall scatter you among the <sup>peoples, nations,</sup> <sup>c</sup>and ye shall be left few in number among the <sup>nations, heathen,</sup> whither the LORD shall lead you away. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>d</sup>there ye shall serve gods, the work of

men's hands, wood and stone, <sup>a</sup>which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. <sup>29</sup> <sup>b</sup>But if from thence <sup>ye shall</sup> seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou <sup>search after</sup> seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. <sup>30</sup> When thou art in tribulation, and all these things <sup>are</sup> come upon thee, <sup>even</sup> <sup>1</sup>in the latter <sup>days, if thou turn</sup> to the LORD thy God, and <sup>shalt be obedient</sup> unto his <sup>voice;</sup> <sup>31</sup> for the LORD thy God is <sup>a</sup>merciful <sup>God;</sup> <sup>he</sup> will not <sup>fail</sup> forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them. <sup>32</sup> For <sup>k</sup>ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and <sup>ask</sup> from the one <sup>end side</sup> of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been <sup>any such thing</sup> as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? <sup>33</sup> <sup>o</sup>Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? <sup>34</sup> Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of <sup>another</sup> nation, by <sup>2</sup>temptations, <sup>t</sup>by signs, and by wonders, and <sup>u</sup>by war, and <sup>v</sup>by a mighty hand, and <sup>w</sup>by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? <sup>35</sup> Unto thee it was shewed, <sup>y</sup>that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; <sup>z</sup>there is none else beside him. <sup>36</sup> <sup>a</sup>Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he <sup>made thee to see</sup> shewed thee his great fire; and <sup>o</sup>thou heardst his words out of the midst of the fire. <sup>37</sup> And because <sup>e</sup>he loved thy fathers, therefore he

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 115.  
4-7.  
& 135. 15-17.  
Isai. 44. 9  
& 46. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 30. 2, 3.  
Lev. 26. 40-42.  
2 Chr. 15. 4.  
Neh. 1. 9.  
Isai. 55. 6, 7.  
Jer. 29. 13, 14.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Kin. 8.  
51.  
Jer. 11. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 29  
& 32. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1.  
37.  
<sup>f</sup> See Gen.  
49. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 34. 6.  
2 Chr. 30. 9.  
Neh. 9. 31.  
Jonah 4. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 31. 6, 8.  
Josh. 1. 5.  
1 Chr. 28. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 27.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 8. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> See ver. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 24. 17.  
Cited Heb.  
12. 29.  
Cp. ch. 9. 3  
& Isai. 10. 16-18  
& 29. 6  
& 30. 27, 30  
& Zeph. 1. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 12.  
ch. 5. 24, 26.  
Ex. 3. 6  
& 19. 21.  
Cp. Gen. 32. 30  
& Ex. 24. 11  
& 33. 20, 23  
& Judg. 6. 22,  
23  
& 13. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai.  
42. 8.  
See Ex. 20. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 19  
& mg. for mg.  
& 29. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 18.  
2 Kin. 17. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 26. 8.  
Ex. 7. 3.  
Jer. 32. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ex. 15.  
3-10.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 8  
& 11. 2  
& 26. 8  
& 34. 12.  
2 Esd. 15. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Ex. 6. 6.  
Jer. 32. 21.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 30. 18,  
19  
& 31. 28  
& 32. 1.  
Isai. 1. 2.  
Jer. 2. 12  
& 6. 19.  
Mic. 6. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ex.  
10. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 39.  
1 Sam. 2. 2.  
2 Sam. 22. 32.  
Isai. 45. 5, 18, 22  
& 46. 9.  
Cited Mark  
12. 32.  
<sup>a</sup> Ex. 19. 9,  
19.  
<sup>b</sup> See Lev.  
26. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 28. 62.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 36,  
64.  
Jer. 16. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 15.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, if in the latter days thou return  
A.V. \* Or, imparted.

<sup>2</sup> Or, trials Or, evidences  
† Heb. have found thee.



chose their seed after them, and brought thee out <sup>with his presence, in</sup> his great power, out of Egypt; <sup>to drive out nations from</sup> before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as <sup>at it is</sup> this day. <sup>39</sup> Know therefore this day, and <sup>lay it to consider it in</sup> thine heart, that <sup>h</sup> the LORD he is God in heaven <sup>above above,</sup> and upon the earth beneath: <sup>j</sup> there is none else. <sup>40</sup> <sup>k</sup> And thou shalt keep Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, <sup>l</sup> that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the <sup>land, earth,</sup> which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

<sup>41</sup> Then Moses <sup>separated</sup> three cities <sup>beyond on this side</sup> Jordan toward the unrising; <sup>42</sup> that <sup>p</sup> the manslayer slayer night flee thither, which <sup>slayeth should kill</sup> his neighbour unawares, and <sup>ated him not in time times</sup> past; and <sup>hat</sup> fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: <sup>43</sup> *namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the <sup>plain country, of</sup> the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, <sup>for of</sup> the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, <sup>for of</sup> the Manassites.

<sup>44</sup> And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel: <sup>45</sup> these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the <sup>judgements, judgements,</sup> which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, <sup>when after</sup> they came forth out of Egypt; <sup>beyond on this side</sup> Jordan, <sup>w</sup> in the valley ever against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, <sup>when after</sup> they came forth out of Egypt: <sup>47</sup> and they took his land in possession, and the land possessed his land.

a ch. 3. 3, 4.  
Num. 21. 33, 35.  
b Ex. 33. 14.  
Cp. Isai. 63. 9.

c ch. 7. 1  
& 11. 23.  
Ex. 23. 27, 28  
& 34. 24.  
See ch. 9. 1—5.  
d See ch. 2.

e Cp. ch. 3. 9.  
f See ch. 3. 9.

g See ch. 3. 17.

h Josh. 2. 11.  
1 Kin. 8. 23.  
2 Chr. 20. 6.  
Eccles. 5. 2.  
i ch. 3. 17  
& mg. for mg.  
j See ver. 35.  
k Lev. 22. 31.

l ch. 5. 16  
& 6. 2, 3  
& 11. 9  
& 12. 25, 28  
& 22. 7.  
Cp. Prov. 3. 1, 2  
& 10. 27.  
m ch. 4. 23.  
Ex. 19. 5.  
n Cp. Heb. 3. 9.  
o Num. 35. 6, 14.

p ch. 19. 4.  
q Cp. ch. 34. 10  
& Ex. 33. 11  
& Num. 14. 14  
& Judg. 6. 22.  
r Ex. 20. 21.  
Cp. Gal. 3. 19.

s Ex. 19. 16  
& 20. 18  
& 24. 2.  
t Josh. 20. 8  
& 21. 36.  
1 Chr. 6. 78.  
u See ch. 3. 10.  
v For ver. 6—21.  
see Ex. 20. 2—17.

w ch. 3. 29.

x ch. 1. 4.  
Num. 21. 24.

<sup>a</sup> of Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, which were <sup>beyond on this side</sup> Jordan toward the sunrising; <sup>48</sup> <sup>d</sup> from Aroer, which is <sup>on the edge of the valley of</sup> the river Arnon, even unto mount <sup>Sion</sup> Sion, (the same is <sup>f</sup> Hermon), <sup>49</sup> and all the <sup>which is</sup> Arabah beyond plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto <sup>g</sup> the sea of the <sup>Arabah, plain,</sup> under <sup>i</sup> the <sup>2</sup> slopes of Pisgah.

<sup>1</sup> And Moses called unto all **5** Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and <sup>the judgements</sup> judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and <sup>observe to</sup> \*keep, and do them. <sup>2</sup> *m* The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. <sup>3</sup> The LORD <sup>n</sup> made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. <sup>4</sup> The LORD <sup>spake</sup> talked with you <sup>q</sup> face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, <sup>5</sup> (<sup>r</sup> I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for <sup>s</sup> ye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

<sup>6</sup> *v* I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, <sup>out of</sup> from the house of <sup>3†</sup> bondage.

<sup>7</sup> Thou shalt have none other gods <sup>4</sup> before me.

<sup>8</sup> Thou shalt not make <sup>unto thee a</sup> thee any graven image, <sup>the likeness of any form</sup> or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the <sup>water under</sup> waters beneath the earth:

<sup>9</sup> thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the <sup>children,</sup> children and upon <sup>unto</sup> the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate <sup>me;</sup> me;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, table land<sup>2</sup> Or, springs<sup>3</sup> Heb. bondmen.<sup>4</sup> Or, beside me

A.V. \* Heb. keep to do them.

† Heb. servants,



<sup>10</sup> and shewing mercy unto <sup>a</sup>thou-  
sands, <sup>sands</sup> of them that love me and  
keep my commandments.

<sup>11</sup> Thou shalt not take the  
name of the LORD thy God <sup>1</sup>in  
vain: for the LORD will not  
hold him guiltless that taketh  
his name <sup>1</sup>in vain.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>Observe</sup> Keep the sabbath <sup>day, to keep</sup>  
<sup>it holy,</sup> <sup>sanctify it,</sup> as the LORD thy God  
hath commanded thee. <sup>13</sup> Six

days <sup>shalt thou</sup> labour, and do all  
thy work: <sup>14</sup> but <sup>d</sup>the seventh  
day is <sup>a</sup>the sabbath <sup>unto</sup> of the LORD  
thy God: *in it* thou shalt not  
do any work, thou, nor thy son,  
nor thy daughter, nor thy man-  
servant, nor thy maidservant,  
nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor  
any of thy cattle, nor thy  
stranger that is within thy gates;

<sup>h</sup>that thy manservant and thy  
maidservant may rest as well as  
thou. <sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup>And <sup>thou shalt</sup> remember  
that thou wast a servant in the  
land of Egypt, and <sup>that</sup> the LORD  
thy God brought thee out thence  
<sup>by</sup> through a mighty hand and by a  
stretched out arm: therefore  
the LORD thy God commanded  
thee to keep the sabbath day.

<sup>16</sup> Honour thy father and thy  
mother, as the LORD thy God  
hath commanded thee: <sup>m</sup>that thy  
days may be <sup>long,</sup> <sup>prolonged,</sup> and that it  
may go well with thee, <sup>upon</sup> in the  
land which the LORD thy God  
giveth thee.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt <sup>do no murder.</sup>  
<sup>not kill.</sup>

<sup>18</sup> <sup>o</sup>Neither shalt thou commit  
adultery.

<sup>19</sup> Neither shalt thou steal.

<sup>20</sup> Neither shalt thou bear false  
witness against thy neighbour.

<sup>21</sup> Neither shalt thou <sup>covet</sup>  
<sup>desire</sup> thy  
neighbour's <sup>wife;</sup> <sup>wife,</sup> neither shalt  
thou <sup>covet</sup> thy neighbour's house,  
his field, or his manservant, or

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 20. 6.  
Jer. 32. 18.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4.  
11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 10,  
11. <sup>e</sup>  
Ex. 24. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 16. 29,  
30.  
11eb. 4. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 4.  
12.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 3.  
24.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 19. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex. 23.  
12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 15  
& 16. 12  
& 24. 18, 22.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 4.  
33.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 16.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 4.  
34.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 4.  
40.

<sup>n</sup> See Ex.  
20. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 5. 21,  
27.  
Luke 18. 20.  
James 2. 11.

[Ver. 18 in  
Heb.]  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 32. 29.  
Ps. 81. 13.  
Isai. 48. 18.  
Cp. Matt. 23. 37  
& Luke 19. 42.

his maidservant, his ox, or his  
ass, or any thing that is thy  
neighbour's.

<sup>22</sup> These words the LORD spake  
unto all your assembly <sup>b</sup>in the  
mount out of the midst of the  
fire, of the cloud, and of the  
thick darkness, with a great  
voice: and he added no more.  
And <sup>c</sup>he wrote them <sup>upon</sup> in two  
tables of stone, and <sup>gave</sup> delivered them  
unto me. <sup>23</sup> And it came to pass,  
<sup>e</sup>when ye heard the voice out of  
the midst of the darkness, <sup>while</sup> (for  
the mountain did burn with <sup>fire,</sup>  
that ye came near unto me, even  
all the heads of your tribes, and  
your elders; <sup>24</sup> and ye said, Be-  
hold, the LORD our God hath  
shewed us his glory and <sup>his</sup>  
greatness, and <sup>g</sup>we have heard  
his voice out of the midst of the  
fire: we have seen this day that  
God doth <sup>speak</sup> talk with man, and he  
liveth. <sup>25</sup> Now therefore why  
should we die? for this great  
fire will consume us: <sup>k</sup>if we  
<sup>\*</sup>hear the voice of the LORD our  
God any more, then we shall die.  
<sup>26</sup> <sup>j</sup>For who is there of all flesh,  
that hath heard the voice of the  
living God speaking out of the  
midst of the fire, as we have  
and lived? <sup>27</sup> Go thou near  
and hear all that the LORD our  
God shall say: and <sup>n</sup>speak thou  
unto us all that the LORD our  
God shall speak unto thee; and  
we will hear it, and do it. <sup>28</sup> And  
the LORD heard the voice of your  
words, when ye spake unto me,  
and the LORD said unto me,  
have heard the voice of thy  
words of this people, which they  
have spoken unto thee: <sup>p</sup>they  
have well said all that they have  
spoken. <sup>29</sup> <sup>Oh</sup> that there were  
such an heart in them, that they

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for vanity or falsehood  
commandments, that &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Oh that they had such an heart as this always, to fear me, and keep all

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. add to hear.



would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, <sup>b</sup>that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever!

<sup>30</sup> Go say to them, <sup>Return ye to tents.</sup> <sup>Get you into tents again.</sup> <sup>31</sup> But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and <sup>d</sup>I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it. <sup>32</sup> Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: <sup>g</sup>ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. <sup>33</sup> <sup>h</sup>Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and <sup>i</sup>that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

<sup>1</sup> Now this is <sup>k</sup>the commandment, <sup>these are the commandments,</sup> the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye <sup>\*go over</sup> to possess it: that <sup>m</sup>thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, <sup>t</sup>as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised to thee, in <sup>a</sup>land <sup>flowing</sup> that floweth with milk and honey.

<sup>4</sup> Hear, O Israel: <sup>1<sup>st</sup></sup>the LORD our God is one LORD: <sup>5</sup> and thou <sup>z</sup>shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 18 & 32. 46.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4. 40.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 4. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 18. Prov. 3. 3 & 6. 21 & 7. 3. See Ex. 13. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 20. Cp. Isai. 57. 8. <sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 20 & 28. 14. Josh. 1. 7 & 23. 6. 2 Kin. 22. 2. Prov. 4. 27.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 12 & 30. 16. Jer. 7. 23. Cp. Luke 1. 6. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 40.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 24. 13. Cp. Josh. 11. 13 & Neh. 9. 25 & Ps. 105. 44. <sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 1 & 5. 31 & 12. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Prov. 30. 8, 9.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 29 & 10. 12, 20 & 13. 4.

Ps. 128. 1. Eccles. 12. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Cited Matt. 4. 10 & Luke 4. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 20. Josh. 2. 12. Ps. 63. 11.

Isai. 45. 23 & 65. 16.

Jer. 12. 16. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 4. 40.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 19 & 11. 16, 28 & 13. 2, 3 & 28. 14.

Jer. 25. 6.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 7. <sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 21.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 15. 5 & 22. 17 & 26. 4 & 28. 14.

Ex. 32. 13. <sup>u</sup> See Ex. 20. 5.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 4 & 11. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Cited Mark 12. 29. Cp. Isai. 42. 8 & Zech. 14. 9 & John 7. 3 & 1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.

<sup>x</sup> Cited Matt. 4. 7 & Luke 4. 12.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 22 & 33. 8. Ps. 95. 8. Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 9. See Ex. 17. 2-7.

<sup>z</sup> Cited Matt. 22. 37 & Mark 12. 30 & Luke 10. 27. Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 25.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 22. Ps. 119. 4.

thy might. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>a</sup>these words, which I command thee this day, shall be <sup>upon</sup> <sup>in</sup> thine heart: <sup>7</sup> and <sup>c</sup>thou shalt <sup>†</sup>teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be <sup>for</sup> <sup>as</sup> frontlets between thine eyes. <sup>9</sup> <sup>f</sup>And thou shalt write them upon the <sup>door</sup> posts of thy house, and <sup>upon</sup> <sup>on</sup> thy gates.

<sup>10</sup> And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall <sup>bring</sup> <sup>have brought</sup> thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>thee</sup> great and goodly cities, <sup>j</sup>which thou buildedst not, <sup>11</sup> and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and cisterns hewn out, which thou <sup>hewedst</sup> <sup>diggedst</sup> not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst <sup>not,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>not;</sup> when thou shalt <sup>eat</sup> <sup>have eaten</sup> and be full; <sup>12</sup> <sup>l</sup>then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of <sup>†</sup>bondage. <sup>13</sup> Thou shalt <sup>n</sup>fear the LORD thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and <sup>o</sup>shalt swear by his name. <sup>14</sup> Ye shall not <sup>q</sup>go after other gods, <sup>r</sup>of the gods of the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> which are round about you; <sup>15</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>(For</sup> <sup>s</sup>the LORD thy God <sup>in the midst of</sup> <sup>is a jealous</sup> <sup>thee</sup> <sup>"is a jealous God;</sup> <sup>lest the anger</sup> of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and <sup>he</sup> destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>x</sup>Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, <sup>y</sup>as ye tempted him in Massah. <sup>17</sup> Ye shall <sup>a</sup>diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the LORD our God, the LORD is one    Or, the LORD is our God, the LORD is one    Or, the LORD is our God, the LORD alone  
A.V.    \* Heb. pass over.    † Heb. whet, or, sharpen.    † Heb. bondmen, or, servants.



and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. <sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup>And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, <sup>19</sup> <sup>e</sup>to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>f</sup>When <sup>And when</sup> thy son asketh thee \*in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> which the LORD our God hath commanded you? <sup>21</sup> then thou shalt say unto thy son, <sup>j</sup>We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: <sup>22</sup> and <sup>m</sup>the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and <sup>t</sup>sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his <sup>house,</sup> <sup>household,</sup> before our eyes: <sup>23</sup> and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. <sup>24</sup> And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, <sup>n</sup>to fear the LORD our God, <sup>o</sup>for our good always, that <sup>q</sup>he might preserve us alive, as <sup>it is</sup> at this day. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>s</sup>it shall be <sup>righteousness</sup> unto us, if we observe to do all <sup>this</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>righteousness,</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>commandments</sup> before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

<sup>1</sup> When the <sup>t</sup>LORD thy God **7** shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and <sup>shall</sup> <sup>hath</sup> cast out many nations before thee, <sup>w</sup>the <sup>Hittite,</sup> <sup>Hittites,</sup> and the Gergashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations <sup>y</sup>greater and mightier than thou; <sup>z</sup>and when the LORD thy

God shall deliver them <sup>up</sup> before thee, and thou shalt smite them; <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>2b</sup> utterly destroy them; <sup>c</sup>thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>he</sup> <sup>they</sup> will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: <sup>o</sup>so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and <sup>he</sup> <sup>will</sup> destroy thee <sup>quickly,</sup> <sup>suddenly.</sup> <sup>5</sup> But thus shall ye deal with them; <sup>i</sup>ye shall <sup>break down</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> their altars, and <sup>dash in pieces</sup> <sup>break down</sup> their <sup>pillars,</sup> <sup>images,</sup> and <sup>hew</sup> <sup>cut</sup> down their <sup>Asherim,</sup> <sup>groves,</sup> and <sup>k</sup>burn their graven images with fire. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>l</sup>thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be <sup>la</sup> <sup>peculiar</sup> <sup>special</sup> people unto himself, <sup>4</sup>above all <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> that are upon the face of the earth. <sup>7</sup> The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all <sup>peoples:</sup> <sup>8</sup> but <sup>p</sup>because the LORD <sup>loveth</sup> <sup>loved</sup> you, and because he would keep <sup>r</sup>the oath which he <sup>swore</sup> <sup>had sworn</sup> unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of <sup>bondage,</sup> <sup>bondmen,</sup> from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. <sup>9</sup> Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God,</sup> <sup>u</sup>the faithful God, <sup>v</sup>which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>x</sup>repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: <sup>a</sup>he will not be slack to him that

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 12. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 22. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 27. 29.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 21. 2, 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 10. 1, 37, 39.  
<sup>g</sup> & 11. 11, 12, al.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 23. 32.  
<sup>i</sup> & 34. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Judg. 2. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> & Josh. 2. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> & 9. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> & Judg. 1. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> d Ex. 34. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Josh. 23. 12, 13.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ezra 9. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> e Ex. 23.  
<sup>t</sup> 28—30.  
<sup>u</sup> Num. 33. 52, 53.  
<sup>v</sup> f Ex. 12. 26.  
<sup>w</sup> & 13. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> g ch. 6. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> h Cp. ch. 4. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> & 28. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> i See Ex. 34. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> j Cp. Ex. 20. 2.  
<sup>3</sup> k ver. 25.  
<sup>4</sup> l ch. 14. 2.  
<sup>5</sup> & 26. 19.  
<sup>6</sup> & 28. 9.  
<sup>7</sup> Ex. 19. 6.  
<sup>8</sup> & 22. 31.  
<sup>9</sup> Jer. 2. 3.  
<sup>10</sup> Amos 3. 2.  
<sup>11</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>12</sup> See Ex. 19. 5.  
<sup>13</sup> m Ps. 135. 9.  
<sup>14</sup> See ch. 4. 34.  
<sup>15</sup> n ver. 2, 13.  
<sup>16</sup> o ch. 10. 13.  
<sup>17</sup> Jer. 32. 39.  
<sup>18</sup> p ch. 10. 15.  
<sup>19</sup> Isai. 43. 4.  
<sup>20</sup> & 63. 9.  
<sup>21</sup> Jer. 31. 3.  
<sup>22</sup> Hos. 11. 1.  
<sup>23</sup> Mal. 1. 2.  
<sup>24</sup> 2 Esd. 5. 27.  
<sup>25</sup> q ch. 4. 1.  
<sup>26</sup> & 8. 1.  
<sup>27</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.  
<sup>28</sup> & Ps. 41. 2.  
<sup>29</sup> r Ex. 32. 13.  
<sup>30</sup> Ps. 105. 9—11.  
<sup>31</sup> Luke 1. 72, 73.  
<sup>32</sup> s ch. 24. 13.  
<sup>33</sup> t ch. 31. 3.  
<sup>34</sup> Ps. 44. 2, 3.  
<sup>35</sup> u Isai. 49. 7.  
<sup>36</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.  
<sup>37</sup> & 10. 13.  
<sup>38</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 18.  
<sup>39</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 24.  
<sup>40</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 3.  
<sup>41</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 13.  
<sup>42</sup> Heb. 10. 23.  
<sup>43</sup> 1 John 1. 9.  
<sup>44</sup> v ch. 5. 10.  
<sup>45</sup> Ex. 20. 6.  
<sup>46</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 14.  
<sup>47</sup> Neh. 1. 5.  
<sup>48</sup> & 9. 32.  
<sup>49</sup> Dan. 9. 4.  
<sup>50</sup> w See Ex. 23. 23.  
<sup>51</sup> x Job 34. 11.  
<sup>52</sup> Isai. 59. 18.  
<sup>53</sup> Nah. 1. 2, 3.  
<sup>54</sup> y ch. 4. 33.  
<sup>55</sup> & 9. 1.  
<sup>56</sup> & 11. 23.  
<sup>57</sup> z ver. 23.  
<sup>58</sup> ch. 23. 14.  
<sup>59</sup> a Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. pluck off.<sup>2</sup> Heb. devote.<sup>3</sup> Or, obelisks<sup>4</sup> Or, out of

A.V. \* Heb. to-morrow.

† Heb. evil.

‡ Heb. statues, or, pillars.



hateth him, he will repay him to his face. <sup>11</sup> *a*Thou shalt therefore keep the <sup>commandment, commandments, and</sup> the statutes, and the <sup>judgements, judgments,</sup> which I command thee this day, to do them.

<sup>12</sup> *c*And <sup>Wherefore because</sup> it shall come to pass, <sup>\*if</sup> ye hearken to these <sup>judgements, judgments,</sup> and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep <sup>with unto</sup> thee <sup>f</sup>the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers: <sup>13</sup> and he will <sup>h</sup>love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: <sup>i</sup>he will also bless the fruit of thy <sup>body</sup> womb, and the fruit of thy <sup>round, womb,</sup> land, thy <sup>corn</sup> corn, and thy <sup>wine</sup> wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy <sup>kine</sup> kine, and the <sup>young of thy flock,</sup> flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee. <sup>14</sup> Thou shalt be blessed above all <sup>peoples, people:</sup> there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. <sup>15</sup> And the LORD will take away from thee all <sup>sickness; sickness,</sup> and he will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon <sup>thee, thee;</sup> but will lay them upon all them that hate thee. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>r</sup>thou shalt consume all the <sup>peoples, people</sup> which the LORD thy God shall deliver unto thee; <sup>t</sup>thine eye shall not <sup>have no</sup> pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods; for that will be <sup>u</sup>a snare unto thee. <sup>17</sup> If thou shalt say in thine heart, these nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them? <sup>w</sup>thou shalt not be afraid of them: <sup>thou but</sup> shalt well <sup>x</sup>remember that the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; the great <sup>1</sup>temptations which thine eyes saw, <sup>z</sup>and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God

*a* ch. 10. 13.

*b* Ex. 23. 28.  
Josh. 24. 12.

*c* For ver. 12-16, see ch. 28. 1-14 & Lev. 26. 3-13.

*d* ch. 6. 15.  
Num. 11. 20 & 14. 14.  
Josh. 3. 10.  
*e* ch. 10. 17.

Neh. 1. 5 & 4. 14 & 9. 32.  
Cp. ch. 28. 58.

*f* Ps. 105. 8.  
Luke 1. 55, 72.  
*g* Ex. 23. 29, 30.

*h* Cp. John 14. 21.  
*i* ch. 30. 9.  
*j* ver. 2.

*k* Josh. 10. 24, 42 & 11. 12.  
See Josh. 12. 1.  
*l* Ex. 23. 26.  
*m* See ch. 9. 14.

*n* ch. 11. 25.  
Josh. 1. 5 & 10. 8 & 23. 9.

*o* ch. 28. 27, 60.  
Ex. 9. 14 & 15. 26.

*p* ver. 5.  
ch. 12. 3.  
Cp. Ex. 32. 20 & 1 Chr. 14. 12.

*q* Cp. Josh. 7. 1, 21 & 2 Mac. 12. 40.

*r* ver. 2.  
*s* See ver. 16.  
*t* ch. 13. 8 & 19. 13, 21 & 25. 12.

*u* ver. 25.  
ch. 12. 30.  
Judg. 8. 27.  
See Ex. 23. 33.

*v* ch. 13. 17.  
Lev. 27. 28.  
Josh. 6. 17, 18 & 7. 1.

Cp. Mic. 4. 13.  
*w* ch. 1. 29 & 31. 6.

*x* Ps. 77. 11 & 105. 5.  
*y* ch. 4. 1 & 5. 32, 33 & 6. 1-3.

*z* ch. 6. 22 & 11. 3.

*a* ch. 1. 3 & 2. 7 & 29. 5.  
Amos 2. 10.

brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the <sup>peoples, people</sup> of whom thou art afraid. <sup>20</sup> Moreover <sup>b</sup>the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and <sup>2</sup>hide themselves, perish from before thee. <sup>21</sup> Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is <sup>d</sup>in the midst of thee, <sup>a</sup>a great <sup>and a</sup> God <sup>and</sup> terrible. <sup>22</sup> *g*And the LORD thy God will <sup>cast</sup> out those nations before thee <sup>†</sup>put by little and little: thou mayest not consume them <sup>3</sup>at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. <sup>23</sup> *j*But the LORD thy God shall deliver them up <sup>before</sup> unto thee, and shall <sup>discomfit</sup> destroy them with a <sup>great</sup> mighty destruction, until they be destroyed. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>k</sup>he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt <sup>m</sup>make destroy their name to perish from under heaven: <sup>n</sup>there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them. <sup>25</sup> The graven images of their gods <sup>p</sup>shall ye burn with fire: thou <sup>q</sup>shalt not <sup>covet</sup> desire the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be <sup>s</sup>snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God: <sup>26</sup> and thou shalt not <sup>bring</sup> an abomination into thine house, <sup>and become a devoted</sup> lest thou be a cursed thing like <sup>unto it: but</sup> it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; <sup>v</sup>for it is a devoted <sup>cursed</sup> thing.

<sup>1</sup> All the <sup>commandment, commandments</sup> which I command thee this day <sup>w</sup>shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

<sup>2</sup> And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God <sup>hath</sup> led thee <sup>a</sup>these forty years in the wilderness, <sup>that he might</sup> to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, trials See ch. 4. 34, and 29. 3.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb, because.

<sup>2</sup> Or, hide themselves from thee, perish  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. pluck off. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. before thy face.



humble thee, <sup>and</sup> <sup>a</sup>to prove thee, <sup>b</sup>to know what was in thine heart, <sup>c</sup>whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no. <sup>3</sup> And he humbled thee, and <sup>f</sup>suffered thee to hunger, and <sup>g</sup>fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that <sup>j</sup>man doth not live by bread only, but by every <sup>thing</sup> <sup>word</sup> that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. <sup>4 m</sup>Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. <sup>5</sup> And thou shalt <sup>Thou shalt also</sup> consider in thine heart, that, <sup>o</sup>as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. <sup>6</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. <sup>7</sup> For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, <sup>s</sup>a land of brooks of water, of fountains and <sup>depths</sup> <sup>springing forth in</sup> <sup>valleys</sup> <sup>depths that spring out of</sup> and hills; <sup>8</sup> a land of <sup>wheat</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>barley</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>vines</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>fig</sup> <sup>trees</sup>, and pomegranates; a land <sup>\*of</sup> oil <sup>olives</sup> <sup>olive</sup>, and honey; <sup>9</sup> a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass. <sup>10</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>eat</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>hast</sup> <sup>eaten</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>full</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>bless</sup> the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. <sup>11</sup> Beware <sup>lest thou forget</sup> <sup>that thou forget not</sup> the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup>, and his statutes, which I command thee this day: <sup>12</sup> <sup>z</sup>lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; <sup>13</sup> and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.  
Ex. 15. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 31.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 16. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Judg. 3. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 78. 11 & 106. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 16. 2, 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 16. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> 14, 15, 35.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Num. 11. 6-9.  
<sup>j</sup> 21. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 1. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 21. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 30. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Cited Matt. 4. 4. & Luke 4. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. John 6. 49-51.  
<sup>p</sup> Hos. 13. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Ex. 17. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 20. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 78. 15 & 114. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 29. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> Neh. 9. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 16. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> Prov. 3. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Heb. 12. 5, 6.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 14.  
<sup>ab</sup> & Prov. 29. 17 & Hos. 10. 10 & Rev. 3. 19.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Jer. 24. 5-7.  
<sup>ad</sup> & Heb. 12. 11.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 4.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. Prov. 10. 22 & Hos. 2. 8.  
<sup>ag</sup> sch. 11. 10-12.  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 7. 8, 12.

<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Num. 20. 5.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 26 & 30. 18.

<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Dan. 9. 11, 12.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 11. 31 & 12. 10.  
<sup>am</sup> Josh. 1. 11.

<sup>an</sup> See ch. 4. 38.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 6. 11, 12 & 28. 47 & 32. 15.  
<sup>ap</sup> Prov. 30. 9.  
<sup>aq</sup> Hos. 13. 6.  
<sup>ar</sup> See Num. 13. 22.  
<sup>as</sup> ch. 1. 28.

and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; <sup>14 d</sup>then thine heart be lifted up, and thou <sup>e</sup>forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, <sup>out of</sup> <sup>from</sup> the house of bondage; <sup>15</sup> who <sup>h</sup>led thee through <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> great and terrible wilderness, <sup>i</sup>wherein were fiery <sup>serpents</sup> <sup>serpents</sup>, and scorpions, <sup>k</sup>and <sup>thirsty</sup> <sup>ground</sup> <sup>where</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>drought</sup>, <sup>where</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>was</sup> no water; <sup>l</sup>who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; <sup>16</sup> who fed thee in the wilderness with <sup>n</sup>manna, which thy fathers knew <sup>not</sup> <sup>not</sup>; that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, <sup>p</sup>to do thee good at thy latter <sup>end</sup> <sup>end</sup>; <sup>17</sup> and <sup>q</sup>thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. <sup>18</sup> But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for <sup>r</sup>it is he that giveth thee power to get <sup>wealth</sup> <sup>wealth</sup>; <sup>t</sup>that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as <sup>at</sup> <sup>it is</sup> this day. <sup>19</sup> And it shall be, if thou <sup>do</sup> <sup>at all</sup> <sup>shalt</sup> forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, <sup>v</sup>I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. <sup>20</sup> As the nations which the LORD <sup>maketh</sup> <sup>to perish</sup> <sup>destroyeth</sup> before you, <sup>w</sup>so shall ye perish; because ye would not <sup>hearken</sup> <sup>be obedient</sup> unto the voice of the LORD your God.

<sup>1</sup> Hear, O Israel: <sup>thou</sup> <sup>Thou</sup> art **9** <sup>x</sup>to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations <sup>y</sup>greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven, <sup>2</sup> a people great and tall, <sup>a</sup>the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of the Anakim, <sup>b</sup>whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say Who can stand before the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of Anak? <sup>3</sup> Know <sup>Understand</sup> therefore this



day, that the LORD thy God is he which <sup>a</sup>goeth over before thee; as <sup>b</sup>a devouring fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thee: <sup>c</sup>so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the LORD hath <sup>spoken</sup> unto thee. <sup>4</sup> Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath <sup>thrust</sup> them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: <sup>whereas</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>g</sup>for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee. <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup>Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go <sup>in</sup> to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may <sup>establish</sup> <sup>perform</sup> <sup>k</sup>the word which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. <sup>Know</sup> <sup>Understand</sup> therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not his good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art a stiffnecked people. <sup>7</sup> Remember, <sup>forget</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>forget</sup> not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: <sup>r</sup>from the day that thou <sup>wentest</sup> <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD. Also <sup>t</sup>in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, <sup>and</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>that</sup> the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you. <sup>9</sup> <sup>u</sup>When he was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, when I abode in the mount <sup>x</sup>forty days and forty <sup>nights</sup>; I did neither eat <sup>water</sup>, nor drink <sup>water</sup>. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>z</sup>the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 3.  
Cp. Josh. 3. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 24.  
Ex. 23. 29-31.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 10  
& 10. 4  
& 18. 16.  
Ex. 19. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 32. 7, 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 12.  
Lev. 18. 24, 25  
& 20. 23.  
Cp. ch. 20. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Tit. 3. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 29  
& Judg. 2. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 32. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> See Gen. 50. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 32. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 24  
& 25. 19  
& 29. 20.  
Ex. 17. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 14. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 32. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 16.  
Ex. 32. 9  
& 33. 3, 5  
& 34. 9, al.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 11  
& 5. 23.  
Ex. 19. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 24.  
ch. 31. 27.  
Cp. Ex. 14. 11  
& 15. 24  
& 16. 2  
& 17. 2.  
Num. 11. 4  
& 14. 2, 11, 41  
& 20. 2  
& 21. 5  
& 25. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Ex. 32. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 32. 4.  
Ps. 106. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 24. 12, 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 34. 28.  
Cp. Ps. 106. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 9.  
ch. 10. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 24. 18  
& 34. 28.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 8  
& Matt. 4. 2  
& Luke 4. 1, 2.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 31. 18.

LORD delivered unto me <sup>the</sup> two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them *was written* according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire <sup>d</sup>in the day of the assembly. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. <sup>12</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>f</sup>Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are <sup>i</sup>quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. <sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup>Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is <sup>p</sup>a stiffnecked people: <sup>14</sup> <sup>l</sup>let me alone, that I may destroy them, and <sup>m</sup>blot out their name from under heaven: and <sup>n</sup>I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they. <sup>15</sup> <sup>o</sup>So I turned and came down from the mount, and <sup>q</sup>the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>s</sup>I looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your <sup>God</sup>; ye had made you a molten calf: <sup>i</sup>ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you. <sup>17</sup> And I took <sup>hold</sup> of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes. <sup>18</sup> And I <sup>v</sup>fell down before the LORD, <sup>w</sup>as at the first, forty days and forty <sup>nights</sup>; I did neither eat <sup>bread</sup>, nor drink <sup>water</sup>; because of all your <sup>sin</sup> <sup>sins</sup> which ye sinned, <sup>y</sup>in doing <sup>that</sup> which was evil <sup>wickedly</sup> in the sight



of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. <sup>19</sup> For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. <sup>b</sup> But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>d</sup> I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, <sup>grinding and ground</sup> it very small, <sup>even</sup> until it was as <sup>fine</sup> small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount. <sup>22</sup> And at <sup>g</sup> Taberah, and at <sup>h</sup> Massah, and at <sup>i</sup> Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath. <sup>23</sup> <sup>And Likewise</sup> <sup>l</sup> when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and <sup>o</sup> ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. <sup>24</sup> <sup>q</sup> Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. <sup>25</sup> <sup>So Thus</sup> I fell down before the LORD the forty days and forty <sup>nights that</sup> nights, as I fell down <sup>at the first</sup>; because the LORD had said he would destroy you. <sup>26</sup> <sup>And I prayed I prayed therefore</sup> unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. <sup>27</sup> Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: <sup>28</sup> lest the land whence thou broughtest us

<sup>a</sup> Num. 14. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 10. Ex. 32. 14 & 33. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 20. 1 Kin. 8. 51. Neh. 1. 10. Cp. Ps. 95. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 32. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 34. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 25. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 11. 1-3.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 17. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 11. 34.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 25. 16, 21.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 25. 10 & 37. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 13. 3 & 14. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 34. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 34. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 24, 25.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 20. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 7, ch. 31. 27.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 9. 10.

<sup>s</sup> See ver. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 34. 29.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 40. 20.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 9.

<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 32. 11-13.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 33. 30, 31.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Num. 20. 28 & 33. 38.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 33. 32, 33.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 3. 6 & 8. 14 & 16. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 4. 5, 15.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 14. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 32. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 34. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 25. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 11. 1-3.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 17. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 11. 34.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 25. 16, 21.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 25. 10 & 37. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 13. 3 & 14. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 34. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 34. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 24, 25.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 20. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 7, ch. 31. 27.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 9. 10.

<sup>s</sup> See ver. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 34. 29.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 40. 20.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 9.

<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 32. 11-13.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 33. 30, 31.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Num. 20. 28 & 33. 38.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 33. 32, 33.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 3. 6 & 8. 14 & 16. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 4. 5, 15.

out say, <sup>a</sup> Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised <sup>unto</sup> them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. <sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup> Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy <sup>great mighty</sup> power and by thy stretched out arm.

<sup>1</sup> At that time the LORD **IO** said unto me, <sup>e</sup> Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and <sup>f</sup> make thee an ark of wood. <sup>2</sup> And I will write on the tables the words that were <sup>on</sup> in the first tables which thou brakest, and <sup>j</sup> thou shalt put them in the ark. <sup>3</sup> <sup>So</sup> And I made an ark <sup>k</sup> of <sup>acacia</sup> shittim wood, and <sup>m</sup> hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>n</sup> he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten <sup>1\*</sup> commandments, <sup>2</sup> which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire <sup>r</sup> in the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. <sup>5</sup> And I turned <sup>myself</sup> and <sup>t</sup> came down from the mount, and <sup>u</sup> put the tables in the ark which I had made; <sup>v</sup> and there they be, as the LORD commanded me. <sup>6</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>And</sup> the children of Israel <sup>z</sup> journeyed from <sup>2</sup> Beeroth <sup>Bene-</sup> of the took their journey <sup>jaakan</sup> to Moserah: <sup>y</sup> there children of Jaakan to Mosera: <sup>7</sup> there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. <sup>7</sup> <sup>z</sup> From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah: and from Gudgodah to <sup>Jotbathah</sup> Jotbath, a land of <sup>brooks of water.</sup> rivers of waters. <sup>8</sup> At that time <sup>a</sup> the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, <sup>b</sup> to bear the ark

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the wells of the children of Jaakan

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. words.



of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and <sup>e</sup>to bless in his name, unto this day.

<sup>d</sup>Wherefore Levi hath no <sup>portion</sup> part nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God <sup>(spake unto him.)</sup> <sup>10</sup> And <sup>h</sup>I stayed

in the mount, <sup>as at</sup> according to the <sup>\*first</sup> time, forty days and forty <sup>nights:</sup> nights; and the LORD hearkened unto me <sup>at that time</sup> <sup>also;</sup> and the LORD would not destroy thee. <sup>11</sup> <sup>l</sup>And

the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the <sup>people;</sup> and <sup>they shall</sup> <sup>people,</sup> that <sup>they may</sup> go in and possess the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give unto them.

<sup>12</sup> And now, Israel, <sup>p</sup>what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but <sup>q</sup>to fear the LORD thy God, <sup>s</sup>to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, <sup>13</sup> <sup>w</sup>to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day <sup>z</sup>for thy good? <sup>14</sup> Behold, <sup>unto the LORD</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>the heaven and</sup> <sup>the heaven of heavens</sup> <sup>is the LORD's</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>God,</sup> <sup>the earth,</sup> <sup>also,</sup> with all that therein is. <sup>15</sup> Only <sup>e</sup>the LORD

had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you <sup>1</sup>above

<sup>at</sup> <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>it is</sup> <sup>people,</sup> this day. <sup>16</sup> Circumcise therefore <sup>e</sup>the foreskin of your heart, and be no more

<sup>stiffnecked.</sup> <sup>17</sup> For the LORD your <sup>God,</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>h</sup>God of gods, and <sup>j</sup>Lord of lords, <sup>k</sup>the great God, <sup>a</sup>mighty, and <sup>a</sup>terrible,

which <sup>l</sup>regardeth not persons, nor taketh <sup>reward.</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>m</sup>He doth execute the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 22. 21 & 23. 9.  
Lev. 19. 33, 34.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 12  
& 18. 5, 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 5.  
Lev. 9. 22.  
See Num. 6. 23-26.

<sup>d</sup> See Num. 18. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 22  
& 13. 4  
& 30. 20.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. G. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 22. 3  
& 109. 1.  
Jer. 17. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 18, 25.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 23.  
Ps. 106. 21, 22.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 46. 27.  
Ex. 1. 5.  
Cp. Acts 7. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 32. 34  
& 33. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 28. 62.  
Neh. 9. 23.

See Gen. 15. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 6. 5.  
44. 16.  
See Lev. 8. 35.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Mic. 6. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 6. 2, 13.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 31. 13.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 5. 33.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 6. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 36  
(for mg.)  
& 8. 5.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 24  
& 5. 24.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 4. 34.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 22  
& 7. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 24.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 27.  
2 Chr. 6. 18.  
Neh. 9. 6.  
Ps. 115. 16.

Isai. 66. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 19. 5.  
Ps. 24. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 37.

Cp. ch. 7. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 14. 27,  
& 15. 9, 10.  
Ps. 106. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 30. 6.  
Jer. 4. 4.  
Cp. Acts 7. 51.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 78. 14-40.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 9. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 16. 1, 31  
& 27. 3.  
Ps. 106. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Rev. 17. 14  
& 19. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Neh. 9. 32.  
See ch. 7. 21.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 7.  
Job 34. 19.  
Acts 10. 34.  
Rom. 2. 11.

Gal. 2. 6.  
Eph. 6. 9.  
Col. 3. 25.  
1 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 68. 5  
& 146. 9.  
Cp. ch. 24. 17  
& Ex. 22. 22.

and raiment. <sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup>Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou <sup>serve;</sup> <sup>serve,</sup> and <sup>e</sup>to him shalt thou cleave, and <sup>f</sup>by his name shalt thou swear. <sup>21</sup> <sup>g</sup>He is thy praise, and he is thy God, <sup>i</sup>that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen. <sup>22</sup> Thy fathers went down into Egypt <sup>k</sup>with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee <sup>m</sup>as the stars of heaven for multitude.

<sup>1</sup> Therefore <sup>n</sup>thou shalt **II** love the LORD thy God, and <sup>o</sup>keep his charge, and his statutes, and his <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> and his commandments, alway. <sup>2</sup> And know ye this day: for *I speak* not with <sup>r</sup>your children which have not known, and which have not seen <sup>u</sup>the <sup>2</sup>chastisement of the LORD your God, <sup>v</sup>his greatness, <sup>x</sup>his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm, <sup>3</sup> <sup>y</sup>and his <sup>signs,</sup> <sup>miracles,</sup> and his <sup>works,</sup> <sup>acts,</sup> which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; <sup>4</sup> and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; <sup>d</sup>how he made the water of the Red <sup>Sea</sup> <sup>sea</sup> to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; <sup>5</sup> and <sup>f</sup>what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> this place; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>i</sup>what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of <sup>Reuben;</sup> <sup>Reuben;</sup> how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and <sup>every living thing</sup> <sup>all the</sup> <sup>substance</sup> that <sup>was</sup> <sup>in their possession,</sup> in the midst of all Israel: <sup>7</sup> but your

\* R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, out of

<sup>2</sup> Or, instruction

\* Or, former days.

† Heb. go in journey.

† Or, living substance which followed them.

§ Heb. was at their feet.



eyes have seen <sup>a</sup>all the great work of the LORD which he did. <sup>8</sup> Therefore shall ye keep all the <sup>commandment</sup> commandments which I command thee this day, that ye may <sup>c</sup>be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go <sup>over</sup> to possess it; <sup>9</sup> and <sup>e</sup>that ye may prolong your days <sup>upon</sup> in the land, <sup>9</sup> which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, <sup>h</sup>a land <sup>flowing</sup> that floweth with milk and honey. <sup>10</sup> For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: <sup>11</sup> <sup>j</sup>but the land, whither ye go <sup>over</sup> to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, <sup>and</sup> drinketh water of the rain of heaven: <sup>12</sup> a land which the LORD thy God <sup>1\*</sup>careth for; <sup>m</sup>the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

<sup>13</sup> And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, <sup>2</sup>to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, <sup>14</sup> that <sup>1</sup>I will give <sup>you</sup> the rain of your land in <sup>its</sup> due season, <sup>v</sup>the <sup>former</sup> first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. <sup>15</sup> <sup>y</sup>And I will <sup>give</sup> <sup>†send</sup> grass in thy fields for thy cattle, <sup>and</sup> <sup>z</sup>thou shalt eat and be full. <sup>16</sup> Take heed to yourselves, <sup>lest</sup> that your heart be <sup>not</sup> deceived, and ye turn aside, and <sup>d</sup>serve other gods, and worship them; <sup>17</sup> and <sup>the</sup> the anger of the LORD <sup>then</sup> the LORD's wrath be kindled against you, and he <sup>9</sup>shut up the

a Judg. 2. 7.

b ch. 4. 26  
& 30. 18.  
Josh. 23. 15,  
16.c ch. 31. 6, 7.  
Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9,  
13.d See ch.  
6. 6.e See ch.  
4. 40.f See ch.  
6. 8.g See Gen.  
50. 24.

h Ex. 3. 8.

i ch. 6. 9.

j ch. 3. 7.  
k See ch. 4.  
40.l Ps. 89. 29.  
m Cp. 1 Kin.  
9. 3.n ch. 24. 6.  
o Josh. 1. 3.  
p See ch. 10.  
20.q See ch. 4.  
38.r ch. 9. 1.  
s Josh. 1. 3.  
t ch. 14. 9.u ch. 23. 12.  
v See Ex.  
26. 4.w Cp. Job  
29. 23.  
x Jer. 5. 24.y Hos. 6. 3.  
z Joel 2. 23.  
a James 5. 7.b ch. 34. 2  
& mg. for mg.  
Joel 2. 20c (for mg.).  
Zech. 14. 8  
(for mg.).d See ch. 7.  
24.e Ps. 104. 14.  
f ch. 6. 11.g Cp. Joel 2. 19.  
h ch. 2. 25.i Cp. Job 31.  
27.j Ex. 23. 27.  
k ver. 23.  
l See ch. 6. 14.m ch. 30. 1.  
n 15. 19.o ch. 6. 15.  
p 1 Kin. 8.  
35.q Chr. 6. 26  
& 7. 13.  
r Cp. ch. 23. 23,  
24s Lev. 26. 19,  
20  
& Amos 4. 7  
& Zech. 14. 17  
& Rev. 11. 6.t See ch. 28.  
2-14.

heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and <sup>lest</sup> ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you. <sup>18</sup> Therefore <sup>d</sup>shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and <sup>ye</sup> shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, <sup>and</sup> that they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. <sup>19</sup> And ye shall teach them your children, <sup>talking</sup> of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. <sup>20</sup> <sup>i</sup>And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates: <sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup>that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, <sup>upon</sup> in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, <sup>l</sup>as the days of <sup>the</sup> heavens above <sup>heaven</sup> upon the earth. <sup>22</sup> For if <sup>n</sup>ye shall diligently keep all <sup>this</sup> <sup>these</sup> commandment <sup>these</sup> commandments which I command you, to do <sup>it</sup>, <sup>them</sup>, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and <sup>o</sup>to cleave unto him; <sup>23</sup> then will the LORD <sup>p</sup>drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall <sup>r</sup>possess <sup>nations</sup> greater <sup>greater</sup> nations than yourselves. <sup>24</sup> <sup>s</sup>Every place whereon the <sup>sole</sup> soles of your <sup>foot</sup> feet shall tread shall be yours: <sup>u</sup>from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto <sup>w</sup>the <sup>2</sup>hinder <sup>utmost</sup> sea shall be your border. <sup>25</sup> <sup>x</sup>There shall no man be able to stand before you: <sup>fo</sup> the LORD your God shall lay <sup>a</sup>the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, <sup>as</sup> as he hath <sup>spoken</sup> said unto you. <sup>26</sup> <sup>e</sup>Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse <sup>27</sup> <sup>A</sup>the blessing, if ye <sup>shall</sup> hearken <sup>unto</sup> obey

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. seeketh after.  
A.V. \* Heb. seeketh.<sup>2</sup> That is, western.  
† Heb. give.



the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: <sup>28</sup> and <sup>a</sup>the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, <sup>c</sup>to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

<sup>29</sup> And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set <sup>g</sup>the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. <sup>30</sup> Are they not on the other side Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the Arabah, over against Gilgal, beside <sup>j</sup>the loams of Moreh? <sup>31</sup> For ye are <sup>i</sup>to pass over Jordan, to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. <sup>32</sup> And ye shall observe <sup>o</sup>to do all the statutes and the judgements which I set before you this day.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> These are the statutes and the judgements, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD, the God of your fathers, hath given thee to possess it, <sup>r</sup>all the days that ye live upon the earth. <sup>2</sup> <sup>s</sup> Ye shall surely utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall <sup>\*</sup>possess served their gods, <sup>t</sup>upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: and ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces <sup>u</sup>their <sup>2</sup>pillars, and burn their <sup>v</sup>Asherim groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall destroy <sup>w</sup>the names of them out of that place. <sup>4</sup> <sup>y</sup> Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 2 & 26. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 8. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 7. 12.  
<sup>3</sup> Ps. 78. 68 & 132. 13, 14, *al*.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 28. 15—45.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 6. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 22, 23 & 15. 19, 20.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 23, 26 & 15. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 27. 12, 13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 26 & 16. 11, 14, 15 & 26. 11 & 27. 7 & 28. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Gen. 12. 6 & mg. for mg. Judg. 7. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Judg. 17. 6 & 21. 25.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 1 & 12. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 56.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 11. 31.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 32 & 12. 32.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 1 & 1 Kin. 5. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 23. 24 & mg. for mg. See ch. 16. 22.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 16. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Zeph. 1. 4 & Zech. 13. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> See Num. 18. 20.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 31.  
<sup>z</sup> Lev. 17. 3, 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 28, 33.

<sup>5</sup> But unto <sup>a</sup>the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: <sup>6</sup> and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, <sup>d</sup>your tithes, and <sup>the</sup>heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and <sup>e</sup>the firstlings of your <sup>herd</sup>herds and of your flock: <sup>7</sup> and <sup>f</sup>there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and <sup>h</sup>ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. <sup>8</sup> Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, <sup>k</sup>every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes: <sup>9</sup> For ye are not as yet come to <sup>m</sup>the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD thy God giveth <sup>thee</sup>you. <sup>10</sup> But when <sup>n</sup>ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God causeth <sup>g</sup>giveth you to inherit, <sup>p</sup>and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; <sup>11</sup> then it shall come to pass that <sup>a</sup>the place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell <sup>there</sup>there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, <sup>d</sup>your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all <sup>t</sup>your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD: <sup>12</sup> and <sup>h</sup>ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as <sup>x</sup>he hath no <sup>portion</sup>part nor inheritance with you. <sup>13</sup> <sup>z</sup>Take heed to

A.V. \* Or, inherit. R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, terebinths. † Heb. break down. <sup>2</sup> Or, obelisks. ‡ Heb. the choice of your vows.



thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest: <sup>14</sup> but in <sup>b</sup>the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

<sup>15</sup> Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh <sup>within</sup> in all thy gates, <sup>after all the desire of thy soul,</sup> <sup>whatsoever thy soul lusteth after,</sup> <sup>c</sup>according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: <sup>e</sup>the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the <sup>gazelle,</sup> <sup>roeibuck,</sup> and as of the hart.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>f</sup>Only ye shall not eat the blood; <sup>thou shalt</sup> <sup>ye shall</sup> pour it out upon the earth as water. <sup>17</sup> Thou mayest not eat within thy gates <sup>i</sup>the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of <sup>thine</sup> <sup>thy</sup> oil, or the firstlings of thy <sup>herd</sup> <sup>herds</sup> or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, <sup>nor the</sup> <sup>or</sup> heave offering of thine hand: <sup>18</sup> but <sup>m</sup>thou shalt must eat them before the LORD thy God in <sup>b</sup>the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and <sup>m</sup>thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> unto.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup>Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite <sup>\*</sup>as long as thou livest upon <sup>thy land,</sup> <sup>the earth.</sup>

<sup>20</sup> When the LORD thy God <sup>p</sup>shall enlarge thy border, <sup>q</sup>as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul <sup>desireth</sup> <sup>longeth</sup> to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, <sup>after all the desire</sup> <sup>whatsoever thy soul</sup> of thy soul. <sup>21</sup> If <sup>b</sup>the place which the LORD thy God <sup>shall choose</sup> <sup>hath chosen</sup> to put his name there be too far

a ver. 15.

b See ver. 5.

c ch. 16. 17.

d See Gen. 9. 4.

e ch. 14. 5 &amp; 15. 22.

f See Lev. 3. 17.

g ch. 4. 40. Cp. Eccles.

h 12 &amp; Isai. 3. 10.

i ch. 6. 18 &amp; 13. 18.

Ex. 15. 26.

j Kin. 11. 38.

k Cp. Num. 5. 9, 10 &amp; 18. 19.

l Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 21.

m Lev. 1. 5, 9, 13

n See ver. 7.

p ch. 14. 27.

q 2 Chr. 31. 4 &amp; Eccles. 7. 31.

r ch. 19. 1.

Josh. 23. 4, 5.

p ch. 19. 8.

q ch. 11. 24

&amp; 19. 8, 9.

Gen. 28. 14.

Ex. 34. 24.

r ch. 7. 16.

from thee, <sup>a</sup>then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat <sup>within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul,</sup> <sup>in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.</sup> <sup>22</sup> Even <sup>e</sup>as the <sup>gazelle</sup> <sup>roeibuck</sup> and <sup>as</sup> the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>e</sup>the unclean and the clean shall eat <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>of them</sup> alike. <sup>23</sup> <sup>f</sup>Only <sup>†</sup>be sure that thou eat not the blood

<sup>d</sup>for the blood is the life; and thou <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>mayest</sup> not eat the life with the flesh. <sup>24</sup> Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it <sup>out</sup> upon the earth as water. <sup>25</sup> Thou shalt not eat it; <sup>g</sup>that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, <sup>h</sup>when thou shalt do that which is right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD. <sup>26</sup> Only thy <sup>j</sup>holy things which thou hast, and <sup>k</sup>thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto <sup>b</sup>the place which the LORD shall choose

<sup>27</sup> and <sup>l</sup>thou shalt offer thine burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. <sup>28</sup> Observe and hear <sup>a</sup>these words which I command thee, <sup>g</sup>that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD thy God.

<sup>29</sup> When <sup>o</sup>the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest in to possess them, and thou shalt possess them, and dwellest in their land; <sup>30</sup> take heed to thyself <sup>r</sup>that thou be not <sup>ensnared</sup> <sup>snared</sup> by following them, after that they are destroyed from before thee, and that thou inquire not after

R.V.

A.V. \* Heb. all thy days.

† Heb. be strong.

1 Heb. after them.

† Heb. inheritest, or, possesseth them.

§ Heb. after them.



their gods, saying, How <sup>do</sup> these nations serve their gods? <sup>1</sup>even so will I do likewise. <sup>31</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every <sup>\*d</sup>abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for <sup>9</sup>even their sons and their daughters <sup>do they burn</sup> they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

<sup>32</sup> What thing soever I command you, <sup>that shall ye observe to do:</sup> observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

<sup>1</sup> If there arise <sup>in the midst of</sup> among <sup>thee</sup> you a prophet, or <sup>k</sup> a dreamer of dreams, and he <sup>g</sup>giveth thee a sign or a wonder, <sup>2</sup> and <sup>m</sup>the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; <sup>3</sup> thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or <sup>unto</sup> that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God <sup>p</sup>proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. <sup>4</sup> Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>u</sup>that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath <sup>†</sup>spoken <sup>2</sup>rebellion against <sup>u</sup>away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, <sup>draw thee aside</sup> <sup>thrust thee</sup> out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. <sup>2</sup>So shalt thou put <sup>away the evil</sup> <sup>the evil away</sup> from the midst of thee.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup>If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 54.  
<sup>56.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Mic. 7. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 13. 1, 3 & 20. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> 18. 3, 26, 30.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 25 & 17. 1 & 18. 12 & 23. 18 & 25. 16 & 27. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 64.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 14.

[Ch. 13. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 31.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 7. 31 & 19. 5.  
<sup>See</sup> Lev. 18. 21, al.  
<sup>h</sup> Prov. 1. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 7. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 23. 25, 32 & 27. 9 & 29. 8.  
<sup>Zech.</sup> 10. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt. 7. 22, 23 & 24. 24 & 2 Thess. 2. 9, 11 & Rev. 13. 13, 14, al.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 22 & Jer. 28. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 17. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 5.  
<sup>See</sup> Josh. 7. 25.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 17. 13 & 19. 20 & 21. 21.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 34. 31.

<sup>s</sup> Judg. 19. 22 & 20. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 12 & 25. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 16. 7 & 20. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 21. 10, 13.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 15. 9 & Ps. 101. 3 & Nah. 1. 11 (mg.).  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 10. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 20.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Jer. 2. 8 & 14. 14, 15 & Zech. 13. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 16 (mg.).  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 17. 4 & 19. 18.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 7 & 19. 19 & 21. 21 & 22. 21 & 24. 7.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 13.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 2.

daughter, or <sup>a</sup>the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, <sup>b</sup>which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, <sup>c</sup>which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; <sup>7</sup> <sup>Namely,</sup> <sup>f</sup>of the gods of the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; <sup>8</sup> thou shalt <sup>h</sup>not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither <sup>j</sup>shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: <sup>9</sup> but thou shalt surely kill him; <sup>n</sup>thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. <sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup>And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to <sup>draw</sup> <sup>thrust</sup> thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, <sup>out of</sup> <sup>from</sup> the house of <sup>†</sup>bondage. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>q</sup>all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is <sup>in the midst of thee.</sup> among you.

<sup>12</sup> If thou shalt hear <sup>tell</sup> <sup>3</sup>concerning <sup>say in</sup> one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God <sup>giveth</sup> <sup>hath given</sup> thee to dwell there, saying, <sup>13</sup> Certain <sup>4</sup>base <sup>men,</sup> <sup>§</sup>the fellows children of Belial, are gone out from the midst of thee, and have <sup>drawn away</sup> <sup>withdrawn</sup> the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; <sup>14</sup> then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask <sup>w</sup>diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in the midst of thee. <sup>15</sup> thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, <sup>5</sup>destroying it utterly, and all that is <sup>therein</sup> <sup>therein</sup>, and the

F. <sup>1</sup> Or, that I also may do likewise <sup>2</sup> Heb. turning aside. <sup>3</sup> Or, in <sup>4</sup> Heb. sons of worthlessness. <sup>5</sup> Heb. denoting it.  
V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. abomination of the. <sup>†</sup> Heb. spoken revolt against the LORD. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. bondmen. <sup>§</sup> Or, naughty men.



cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. <sup>16</sup> And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt <sup>b</sup>burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof <sup>1</sup>every whit, <sup>unto</sup>for the LORD thy God: and it shall be <sup>c</sup>an <sup>2</sup>heap for ever; it shall not be built again. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>e</sup>there shall cleave nought of the <sup>devoted</sup><sup>\*cursed</sup> thing to thine hand: <sup>f</sup>that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, <sup>g</sup>as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; <sup>18</sup> when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, <sup>i</sup>to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

**I4** <sup>1</sup>Ye are <sup>j</sup>the children of the LORD your God: <sup>k</sup>ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any <sup>l</sup>baldness between your eyes for the dead. <sup>2</sup> For <sup>m</sup>thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, <sup>3</sup>above all <sup>peoples</sup>that are upon the face of the earth.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. <sup>4</sup> <sup>p</sup>These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, <sup>5</sup> the hart, and the <sup>gazelle</sup><sup>roebuck</sup>, and the <sup>roebuck</sup><sup>fallow deer</sup>, and the wild goat, and the <sup>pygarg</sup>, and the <sup>antelope</sup><sup>wild ox</sup>, and the chamois. <sup>6</sup> And every beast that parteth the hoof, and <sup>hath the hoof cloven in two</sup>, cleaveth the cleft into two claws, <sup>and</sup><sup>4</sup>cheweth the <sup>cud</sup><sup>cud</sup> among the beasts, that ye shall eat. <sup>7</sup> Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that <sup>have the hoof cloven</sup>: as the

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 11. 5.  
Cp. Ps. 104. 18  
& Prov. 30. 26.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 6. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 8. 28.  
Jer. 49. 2.  
Cp. Isai. 17. 1  
& 25. 2  
& Jer. 30. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Lev. 11. 26.  
<sup>e</sup> Josh. 6. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 7. 26.

<sup>g</sup> See Gen. 50. 24.

<sup>h</sup> See Lev. 11. 13  
& mg.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 25,  
28.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 2  
& Hos. 1. 10  
& John 1. 12  
& Rom. 9. 8, 26  
& Gal. 3. 26.  
<sup>k</sup> See Lev. 19. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 15. 2  
& 22. 12  
& Ezek. 7. 18  
& Amos 8. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 7. 6.

<sup>n</sup> See Lev. 7. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 4. 14.  
Cp. Acts 10. 13, 14.  
<sup>p</sup> For ver. 4-20,  
see Lev. 11. 2-23.

<sup>q</sup> See Ex. 23. 19.

<sup>r</sup> See Num. 18. 21.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 7  
& 15. 20.

camel, and the hare, and the <sup>a</sup>coney, because <sup>coney</sup>for they chew the <sup>cud</sup><sup>cud</sup>, but <sup>part</sup>divide not the <sup>hoof</sup><sup>hoof</sup>; <sup>therefore</sup>they are unclean unto <sup>you</sup><sup>8</sup> and the swine, because <sup>he</sup>parteth the <sup>hoof</sup><sup>hoof</sup>, but <sup>yet</sup>cheweth not the cud, <sup>he</sup>it is unclean unto you: <sup>of their flesh</sup>ye shall not eat, and <sup>their carcasses</sup>ye shall not touch. <sup>their flesh</sup>, nor touch their dead carcase.

<sup>9</sup> These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: <sup>whatsoever hath</sup>all that have fins and scales shall ye eat:

<sup>10</sup> and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye <sup>shall</sup><sup>may</sup>not eat; it is unclean unto you.

<sup>11</sup> Of all clean birds ye <sup>may</sup><sup>shall</sup>eat.

<sup>12</sup> But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the <sup>h</sup>eagle, and the <sup>gier eagle</sup><sup>ospray</sup>, and the <sup>ossifrage</sup><sup>ospray</sup>,

<sup>13</sup> and the glade, and the <sup>kite</sup><sup>kite</sup>, and the <sup>vulture</sup><sup>his kind</sup>, and the <sup>owl</sup><sup>his kind</sup>, and the <sup>night hawk</sup><sup>his kind</sup>, and the <sup>seamew</sup><sup>cuckow</sup>, and the hawk

after <sup>its kind</sup><sup>16</sup> the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl; <sup>17</sup> and the pelican, and the <sup>swan</sup><sup>vulture</sup>, and the <sup>cormorant</sup><sup>cormorant</sup>,

<sup>18</sup> and the stork, and the heron after <sup>its kind</sup><sup>19</sup> and the hoopoe, and the bat. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>all winged creeping</sup><sup>every creeping thing</sup> things are <sup>that dieth is</sup>unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. <sup>20</sup> <sup>Of</sup><sup>But of</sup> all clean fowls ye may eat.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>n</sup>Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou mayest <sup>shalt</sup>give it unto the stranger that is <sup>within</sup><sup>in</sup> thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto <sup>a foreigner</sup><sup>an alien</sup>: for <sup>m</sup>thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not seethe a kid in <sup>its</sup><sup>his</sup> mother's milk.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>r</sup>Thou shalt <sup>surely</sup><sup>truly</sup> tithe <sup>al</sup>the increase of thy seed, <sup>that which</sup><sup>that</sup> cometh forth of the field the field bringeth forth year by year.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>s</sup>And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to <sup>cause</sup><sup>place</sup> name to dwell there, the tithe of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as a whole burnt offering

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, devoted.

<sup>2</sup> Or, mound Heb. tel.

<sup>3</sup> Or, out of

<sup>4</sup> Heb. bringeth up.

<sup>†</sup> Or, bison. Heb. dishon.



orn, of thy wine, and of thine  
l, <sup>a</sup>and the firstlings of thy  
rd and of thy <sup>flock</sup> : <sup>b</sup>that thou  
rd and of thy <sup>flocks</sup> ; <sup>b</sup>that thou  
ayest learn to fear the LORD  
ay God always. <sup>24</sup> And if the  
ay be too long for thee, so  
at thou art not able to carry  
because <sup>e</sup>the place <sup>is</sup> too far  
or if <sup>e</sup>the place <sup>be</sup> too far  
om thee, which the LORD thy  
od shall choose to set his name  
ere, when the LORD thy God  
shall bless thee: <sup>25</sup> then shalt thou  
th blessed turn it into money, and bind up  
ne money in thine hand, and  
shalt go unto the place which  
the LORD thy God shall choose:  
and thou shalt bestow <sup>the</sup>  
oney for whatsoever thy soul <sup>that</sup>  
desireth, <sup>the</sup> for oxen, or for sheep,  
teth after, for wine, or for strong drink, or  
r whatsoever thy soul <sup>asketh</sup> of thee.  
\* desireth :  
d <sup>k</sup>thou shalt eat there before  
e LORD thy God, and thou shalt  
joyce, <sup>thou</sup> and thine <sup>household</sup> :  
thou, and thine <sup>household</sup> ,  
and the Levite that is within  
y gates; thou shalt not forsake  
n; for <sup>m</sup>he hath no <sup>portion</sup> nor  
part  
eritance with thee.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>o</sup>At the end of every three  
years thou shalt bring forth all  
the tithe of thine increase in the  
same year, and shalt lay it up  
within thy gates: <sup>29</sup> and the  
Levite, <sup>because</sup> <sup>m</sup>he hath no <sup>portion</sup>  
(because <sup>thee,</sup> <sup>part</sup> <sup>thee,</sup>)  
nor inheritance with thee, and  
the stranger, and the fatherless,  
and the widow, which are within  
thy gates, shall come, and shall  
eat, and be satisfied; that <sup>r</sup>the  
LORD thy God may bless thee  
in all the work of thine hand  
which thou doest.

<sup>1</sup> At the end of <sup>v</sup>every  
**15** seven years thou shalt  
make a release. <sup>2</sup> And  
this is the manner of the release:  
ev / <sup>†</sup>creditor shall release that which he  
lends, <sup>that</sup> <sup>lendeth</sup> <sup>ought</sup> unto his  
neighbour; he shall not

a ch. 12. 6.

b ch. 4. 10

&amp; 17. 19.

c Cp. ch. 23.

20.

d Cp. ver. 11.

e ch. 12. 21.

f ch. 23. 8.

g ch. 23. 1.

h ch. 7. 13.

Ex. 23. 25.

i ch. 23. 12,

44.

j ch. 23. 13.

1 Kin. 4. 21, 24.

Ezra 4. 20.

Cp. Prov. 22. 7.

k See ver. 23.

l See ch. 12.

19.

m See Num.

13. 20.

n Cp. 1 John

3. 17.

o ch. 26. 12.

Cp. Ainos 4. 4

&amp; Tobit 1. 8.

p Lev. 25. 35.

Ecclus. 29. 9.

Cp. Matt. 5. 42

&amp; Luke 6. 34,

35.

q ch. 23. 54,

56.

Prov. 23. 6

&amp; 23. 22.

Matt. 20. 15.

Cp. Tobit 4. 7.

r ch. 15. 10

&amp; 24. 19.

Ps. 41. 1.

Prov. 14. 21

&amp; 19. 17

&amp; 22. 9.

Mal. 3. 10.

s ch. 24. 15.

t Cp. Matt.

25. 41, 42.

u Cp. 2 Cor.

9. 7.

v ch. 31. 10.

Neh. 10. 31.

Cp. ver. 12

&amp; Ex. 23. 10, 11

&amp; Lev. 25. 2-4.

w Prov. 28.

27.

See ch. 14. 29.

exact it of his <sup>neighbour and</sup>  
neighbour, or of his  
brother; because <sup>the LORD's release</sup>  
it is called the  
hath been proclaimed. <sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>Of a foreigner  
thou mayest exact <sup>it</sup> again: but  
whatsoever of thine is <sup>with thy brother</sup>  
that which is thine <sup>release;</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>Howbeit</sup>  
thine hand shall <sup>release;</sup> <sup>†</sup>Save when  
there shall be no poor <sup>among you;</sup>  
for the LORD <sup>will surely</sup> bless thee  
for <sup>shall greatly</sup> in the land which the LORD thy  
God giveth thee for an inherit-  
ance to possess <sup>it;</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>if only</sup> thou  
diligently <sup>carefully</sup> hearken unto the voice  
of the LORD thy God, to observe  
to do all <sup>this commandment</sup>  
these commandments which I  
command thee this day. <sup>6</sup> For  
the LORD thy God <sup>will bless</sup>  
blesseth thee, <sup>†</sup>as he promised thee: and <sup>†</sup>thou  
shalt lend unto many nations,  
but thou shalt not borrow; and  
<sup>†</sup>thou shalt <sup>rule</sup> over many na-  
tions, but they shall not <sup>rule</sup>  
reign over thee.

<sup>7</sup> If there be <sup>with thee</sup> a poor  
man, <sup>among you</sup> one of thy <sup>brethren</sup>  
man of <sup>brethren</sup> within  
any of thy gates in thy land  
which the LORD thy God giveth  
thee, <sup>n</sup>thou shalt not harden  
thine heart, nor shut thine hand  
from thy poor brother: <sup>8</sup> but  
<sup>p</sup>thou shalt <sup>surely</sup> open thine hand  
open thine hand wide unto  
him, and shalt surely lend him  
sufficient for his <sup>need</sup> <sup>in that</sup>  
need, which he wanteth. <sup>9</sup> Beware  
that there be not a <sup>base thought in</sup>  
thy <sup>thought in thy</sup> heart, saying, The seventh  
year, the year of release, is at  
hand; and thine <sup>eye</sup> be evil  
against thy poor brother, and  
thou <sup>give</sup> him nought; and he  
<sup>s</sup>cry unto the LORD against thee,  
and <sup>†</sup>it be sin unto thee. <sup>10</sup> Thou  
shalt surely give him, and <sup>u</sup>thine  
heart shall not be grieved when  
thou givest unto him: because  
that <sup>w</sup>for this thing the LORD  
thy God shall bless thee in all  
thy <sup>work</sup> work, and in all that thou  
puttest thine hand unto. <sup>11</sup> For

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, release: save when there &c.<sup>†</sup> Heb. master of the lending of his hand.<sup>†</sup> Or, To the end that there be no poor among you.

\* Heb. asketh of thee.

|| Heb. Belial.



"the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt surely open thine hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor, in thy land.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup>If <sup>And if</sup> thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. <sup>13</sup> And when thou

lettest him go, sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty: <sup>14</sup> thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy wine-

press: <sup>of that wherewith</sup> the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>j</sup>thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing <sup>to-day. to day.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And it shall be, <sup>m</sup>if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee;

<sup>17</sup> then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy <sup>1</sup>servant for ever. And also unto thy <sup>2</sup>maidservant thou shalt do likewise. <sup>18</sup> It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou lettest him go free from thee; for <sup>to the</sup> him go him away <sup>he hath</sup> double of the hire of an hireling hath he served thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>r</sup>All the firstling males that are born <sup>come</sup> of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thyne ox, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. <sup>20</sup> <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 26, 11 & Mark 14, 7 & John 12, 8.  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> See Lev. 22, 20.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 21, 2. Jer. 34, 14. Cp. Lev. 25, 39-41.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 12, 15.

<sup>f</sup> See Lev. 3, 17.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 1-8, see Ex. 12, 2-39.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8, 18 & 16, 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 13, 4 & 34, 18.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 5, 15.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 28, 19.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 12, 5.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 21, 5, 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 13, 6.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 12, 11. Cp. Isai. 52, 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 13, 7.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 34, 25.

<sup>r</sup> See Ex. 13, 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12, 7 & 14, 23, 26.

by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household. <sup>21</sup> <sup>c</sup>And if it have any there be any

blemish, blemish therein, <sup>as if it be</sup> lame, or blind, <sup>or have</sup> any ill blemish whatsoever, thou shalt not sacrifice

it unto the LORD thy God.

<sup>22</sup> Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: <sup>e</sup>the unclean and the clean <sup>person</sup> shall eat it alike, as the gazelle, and as the hart.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>f</sup>Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the ground as water.

<sup>1</sup> Observe the <sup>9</sup>month of **16** Abib, and keep the pass-

over unto the LORD thy God: for <sup>i</sup>in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

<sup>2</sup> And thou shalt sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and <sup>k</sup>the herd.

<sup>l</sup>in the place which the LORD shall choose to <sup>cause his name to dwell</sup> place his name there. <sup>3</sup> Thou shalt eat no

leavened bread with it; <sup>n</sup>seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread

of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt

<sup>o</sup>in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land

of Egypt all the days of thy life. <sup>4</sup> <sup>p</sup>And there shall be no

leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; <sup>q</sup>neither

shall <sup>there any thing</sup> of the flesh which thou <sup>sacrificest</sup> sacrifice the first day

at even, remain all night unto the morning. <sup>5</sup> Thou mayest not

\* sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: <sup>6</sup> but

at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to <sup>cause his name</sup> place his name

dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the



going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. <sup>7</sup> And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. <sup>8</sup> <sup>b</sup> Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be <sup>d</sup> a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup> Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing corn, the seven weeks from such time as thou shalt begin to number seven weeks, beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

<sup>10</sup> And thou shalt keep <sup>g</sup> the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with <sup>h</sup> a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee: <sup>11</sup> and <sup>i</sup> thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. <sup>12</sup> <sup>p</sup> And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>q</sup> Thou shalt keep observe the feast of <sup>3</sup> tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress: and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that

a Lev. 23. 39.

b Cp. Ex. 13.

c ch. 31. 11. Ex. 23. 14, 17 &amp; 34. 23.

d Lev. 23. 8, 36.

e Ex. 23. 16 &amp; 34. 22.

f Ex. 23. 15.

g 2 Chr. 8. 13.

h Cp. Ezek. 46. 5, 11.

i See ch. 26. 1-11.

j ch. 1. 16.

k ch. 12. 15.

l ch. 12. 7.

m See Neh. 8. 9-12.

n See ch. 1. 17.

o See Ex. 23. 8.

p See ch. 5. 15.

q Ex. 23. 16.

r Ex. 34. 13.

s Ex. 23. 24 &amp; mg. for mg.

Jer. 43. 13 &amp; mg. for mg.

Hos. 3. 4 &amp; mg. for mg.

Mic. 5. 13 &amp; mg. for mg.

t ver. 11.

u See Neh. 8. 9-12.

v See Lev. 22. 20.

are within thy gates. <sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup> Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thine hands, and therefore thou shalt be altogether joyful. <sup>16</sup> <sup>c</sup> Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty: <sup>17</sup> every man shall give <sup>h</sup> as he is able, <sup>k</sup> according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>j</sup> Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with righteous judgement. <sup>19</sup> <sup>m</sup> Thou shalt not wrest judgement; <sup>n</sup> thou shalt not respect persons; <sup>o</sup> neither shalt thou take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous. <sup>20</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

<sup>21</sup> Thou shalt not plant thee <sup>r</sup> an Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee. <sup>22</sup> Neither shalt thou set thee up <sup>a</sup> a pillar; which the LORD thy God hateth.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>u</sup> Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God an ox, or a bullock, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, see the <sup>2</sup> Or, after the measure of the dc.R. cause <sup>3</sup> Heb. Justice, justice. <sup>4</sup> Or, obeliskA.V. <sup>5</sup> Heb. restrain. <sup>6</sup> Or, sufficiency.hand. <sup>7</sup> Or, matters. <sup>8</sup> Heb. Justice, justice.<sup>9</sup> Heb. floor, and thy winepress.<sup>10</sup> Or, statue, or, pillar.<sup>11</sup> Heb. booths.<sup>12</sup> Heb. according to the gift of his hand.<sup>13</sup> Heb. according to the gift of<sup>14</sup> Or, goat.



abomination unto the LORD thy God.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> If there be found <sup>in the midst of</sup> <sup>among</sup> thee, <sup>you,</sup> within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth <sup>hath</sup> that which is evil <sup>wrought wickedness</sup> in the sight of the LORD thy God, <sup>b</sup> in transgressing his covenant, <sup>3</sup> and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, <sup>or</sup> <sup>c</sup> the sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, <sup>d</sup> which I have not commanded; <sup>4</sup> and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou inquire <sup>e</sup> diligently, and, behold, <sup>if</sup> it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>5</sup> then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have

<sup>done this evil</sup> committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, even <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> man or <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> woman; and thou <sup>i</sup> shalt stone them with stones, <sup>that</sup> <sup>till</sup> they die. <sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup> At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is <sup>to die</sup> <sup>worthy of death</sup> be put to death; <sup>but</sup> at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>l</sup> The <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> of all the people. So <sup>n</sup> thou shalt put away the evil <sup>from the midst of thee.</sup> <sup>the evil away</sup> <sup>among you.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> If there arise a matter too hard for thee in <sup>judgement,</sup> <sup>judgment,</sup> between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>r</sup> the place which the LORD thy God shall choose; <sup>9</sup> <sup>t</sup> and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those <sup>days;</sup> <sup>days,</sup> and thou shalt inquire; and <sup>v</sup> they shall shew thee the sentence of

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 2-7, see ch. 13. 6-14.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 7. 11, 15  
<sup>c</sup> 23. 16.  
 Judg. 2. 20.  
 2 Kin. 18. 12.  
 Hos. 6. 7  
 & 8. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 4. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Jer. 7. 31  
 & 19. 5  
 & 32. 35.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 14  
 & 19. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 20, 22  
 & Ezra 10. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 8  
 & 13. 5, 7.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Lev. 24. 14, 16  
 & Josh. 7. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 8. 17.  
 See Num. 35. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19, 20.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 9.  
 Cp. Acts 7. 58.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 15  
 & 10. 24  
 & 16. 13  
 & 1 Chr. 22. 10.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 12.  
 See ch. 13. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Jer. 30. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 26  
 & 10. 26, 28  
 & 2 Chr. 1. 16  
 & 9. 28  
 & Isai. 2. 7  
 & 31. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 31. 1.  
 Ezek. 17. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 12. 5.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 68.  
 Hos. 11. 5.  
 Cp. Ex. 13. 17  
 & 14. 13  
 & Num. 14. 3, 4.  
 See Jer. 42. 15-19.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 17  
 & 21. 5.  
 2 Chr. 19. 8, 10.  
 Ps. 122. 5.  
 Jer. 18. 18.  
 Hag. 2. 11.  
 Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 3, 4  
 & Nch. 13. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 44. 24.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 7.

judgement: <sup>10</sup> and thou shalt do judgement: according to the tenor of the sentence, which they shall shew thee from that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall teach thee: <sup>11</sup> according to the <sup>tenor</sup> <sup>sentence</sup> of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not <sup>turn aside</sup> <sup>decline</sup> from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. <sup>12</sup> And the man that <sup>doeth</sup> <sup>will do</sup> presumptuously, <sup>in not hearkening</sup> <sup>\*and will not hearken</sup> unto the priest <sup>g</sup> that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and <sup>n</sup> thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. <sup>13</sup> And all the people <sup>h</sup> shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

<sup>14</sup> When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell <sup>therein;</sup> <sup>therein,</sup> and shalt say, <sup>k</sup> I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are round about me; <sup>15</sup> thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, <sup>m</sup> whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one <sup>o</sup> from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not <sup>put a foreigner</sup> <sup>set a stranger</sup> over thee, which is not thy brother. <sup>16</sup> Only <sup>But</sup> he shall not multiply <sup>p</sup> horses to himself, nor cause the people <sup>q</sup> to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you. <sup>s</sup> Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. <sup>17</sup> Neither <sup>u</sup> shall he multiply wives to himself that his heart turn not away <sup>w</sup> neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold



18 <sup>a</sup>And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of <sup>c</sup>*that which is* before the priests the Levites: 19 and <sup>d</sup>it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: <sup>f</sup>that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: 20 that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he <sup>h</sup>turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: <sup>j</sup>to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, <sup>he</sup> and his children, in the midst of Israel.

**18** <sup>1</sup>The priests the Levites, <sup>1 even</sup> and all the tribe of Levi, <sup>2</sup>shall have no <sup>portion</sup> nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. <sup>2</sup> And they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath <sup>spoken</sup> unto them. <sup>3</sup> And this shall be the <sup>priests' due</sup> from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that they shall give unto the priest upon his shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. <sup>4</sup> <sup>v</sup>The <sup>firstfruits</sup> of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy olive oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. <sup>5</sup> For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, <sup>x</sup>to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever. <sup>6</sup> And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he <sup>sojourneth,</sup> and come with all the desire of his <sup>soul</sup> <sup>b</sup>unto

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 12.  
  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 23. 6  
& 2 Chr. 31. 2  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 9.  
  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 8.  
2 Chr. 34. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Josh. 1. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 4.  
Neh. 12. 44, 47  
& 13. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 10  
& 14. 23.  
  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 29—31.  
See Lev. 18. 26—30.  
  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 32.  
1 Kin. 15. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> See Lev. 18. 21.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 40.  
  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> See Lev. 19. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex. 22. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> See Lev. 19. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 28. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> See Num. 18. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 5  
& 25. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 18. 8, 9.  
Josh. 13. 14.  
1 Sam. 2. 28.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 13.  
  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 9. 4.  
  
<sup>u</sup> See Lev. 7. 30—34.  
<sup>v</sup> John 1. 21, 25, 45.  
Cited Acts 3. 22  
& 7. 37.  
<sup>w</sup> Num. 18. 12.  
2 Chr. 31. 5.  
  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 9. 10.  
  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ex. 20. 19.  
  
<sup>a</sup> Num. 35. 2, 3.  
Judg. 17. 7  
& 19. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 28.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 12. 5.

the place which the LORD shall choose; <sup>7</sup> then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, <sup>b</sup>as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD. <sup>8</sup> They shall have like <sup>c</sup>portions to eat, beside <sup>d</sup>that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony. <sup>9</sup> When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, <sup>e</sup>thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. <sup>10</sup> There shall not be found <sup>f</sup>with thee among you any one <sup>g</sup>that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, <sup>h</sup>one that practiseth augury, or an enchanter, or <sup>i</sup>a sorcerer, <sup>j</sup>a witch, <sup>k</sup>or a charmer, or <sup>l</sup>a consuler with a familiar spirit, familiar spirits, or a wizard, or <sup>m</sup>a necromancer. <sup>12</sup> <sup>n</sup>For <sup>o</sup>whosoever doeth these things <sup>p</sup>is an abomination unto the LORD: and <sup>q</sup>because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. <sup>13</sup> Thou shalt be <sup>r</sup>perfect with the LORD thy God. <sup>14</sup> For these nations, which thou shalt <sup>s</sup>possess, <sup>t</sup>hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do. <sup>15</sup> <sup>u</sup>The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a <sup>v</sup>prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; <sup>16</sup> according to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb <sup>w</sup>in the day of the assembly, saying, <sup>x</sup>Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. <sup>17</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>y</sup>They have well <sup>z</sup>said that which they have spoken.



<sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; <sup>b</sup> and I will put my words in his mouth; and <sup>c</sup> he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>d</sup> it shall come to pass, that whosoever will <sup>e</sup> not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. <sup>20</sup> <sup>f</sup> But the prophet, which shall <sup>g</sup> speak a word presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, <sup>h</sup> that same prophet shall die. <sup>21</sup> And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? <sup>22</sup> <sup>i</sup> When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken: <sup>j</sup> the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

<sup>1</sup> When <sup>m</sup> the LORD thy **I9** God <sup>n</sup> shall cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou <sup>o</sup> succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; <sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup> thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. <sup>3</sup> Thou shalt prepare thee <sup>p</sup> the way, and divide the <sup>q</sup> borders of thy land, which the LORD thy God <sup>r</sup> causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer <sup>s</sup> may flee thither. <sup>4</sup> And this is the case of <sup>t</sup> the manslayer, which shall flee <sup>u</sup> thither and live: <sup>v</sup> whoso killeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him ignorantly, whom he hated not <sup>w</sup> in time past; <sup>5</sup> as when a man goeth into the <sup>x</sup> forest with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 1. 9 & 5. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. John 17. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. John 4. 25 & 3. 28 & 12. 49, 50.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Acts 3. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 35. 12, 19, 21, 24, 25, 27.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 29. 19 & 35. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 34. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 23. 31.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 1-3.  
<sup>m</sup> & Jer. 23. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> See Gen. 15. 18-21.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Josh. 20. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> m ch. 12. 29.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 21. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 35. 10, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Josh. 20. 2, 8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 27. 24.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 21. 12, 14.  
<sup>w</sup> See Num. 35. 16-21.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 42.  
<sup>y</sup> Num. 35. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> Josh. 20. 3, 5.  
<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 7. 16.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 21. 9.  
<sup>ac</sup> Num. 35. 33.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 2: 31.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 27. 17.  
<sup>af</sup> Job 24. 2.  
<sup>ag</sup> Prov. 22. 28 & 23. 10.  
<sup>ah</sup> Hos. 5. 10.

fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the <sup>1</sup> head slippeth from <sup>2</sup> the <sup>3</sup> helve, and <sup>4</sup> lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of <sup>5</sup> these cities, and live: <sup>6</sup> lest <sup>7</sup> the avenger of the blood pursue the <sup>8</sup> manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; <sup>9</sup> whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not <sup>10</sup> in time past. <sup>7</sup> Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee. <sup>8</sup> <sup>h</sup> And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy border, <sup>i</sup> as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and <sup>j</sup> give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; <sup>9</sup> if thou shalt keep all <sup>k</sup> this commandment to do <sup>l</sup> it, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; <sup>1</sup> then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three: <sup>10</sup> that <sup>3</sup> innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee. <sup>11</sup> But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, <sup>o</sup> and smite him <sup>12</sup> mortally that he die; and he flee into one of these cities: <sup>12</sup> then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. <sup>13</sup> <sup>q</sup> Thine eye shall not pity him, <sup>r</sup> but thou shalt put away <sup>4</sup> the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>s</sup> Thou shalt not remove

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. iron.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the tree

<sup>3</sup> Or, the blood of an innocent man

<sup>4</sup> Or, the blood of the innocent

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. inheritest, or, possessest

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from yesterday the third day.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. iron.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. wood

<sup>||</sup> Heb. findeth. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. smite him in life.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. in life.



thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have <sup>set, set</sup> in thine inheritance, which thou shalt <sup>inherit, inherit</sup> in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

<sup>15</sup> One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: <sup>b</sup>at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall <sup>a</sup>the matter be established. <sup>16</sup> If <sup>c</sup>an unrighteous a false witness rise up against any man to testify against him <sup>d</sup>of <sup>e</sup>wrong <sup>f</sup>that which is doing; <sup>17</sup> then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests and the judges, which shall be in those days; <sup>18</sup> and the judges shall <sup>f</sup>make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought <sup>o</sup>do have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee. <sup>20</sup> And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of thee. <sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup>And thine eye shall not pity; <sup>l</sup>life shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

<sup>1</sup> When thou goest forth <sup>20</sup> to battle against thine enemies, and seest <sup>m</sup>horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And it shall be, when ye <sup>draw</sup>are come nigh unto the battle, that <sup>p</sup>the priest shall approach and speak unto the people, <sup>3</sup>and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye

<sup>draw nigh approach</sup> this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; fear not, <sup>nor</sup>and do not tremble, neither be ye <sup>affrighted</sup>terrified because of them; <sup>4</sup> for the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, <sup>a</sup>to fight for you against your enemies, to save you. <sup>5</sup> And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. <sup>6</sup> And what man <sup>is there</sup>is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not <sup>used the fruit thereof</sup>yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof. <sup>7</sup> And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. <sup>8</sup> And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, <sup>j</sup>What man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart <sup>melt</sup>|| faint as well as his heart. <sup>9</sup> And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall <sup>appoint make</sup> captains of hosts at the head of the armies <sup>\*\*</sup>to lead the people.

<sup>10</sup> When thou <sup>drawest comest</sup> nigh unto a city to fight against it, <sup>n</sup>then proclaim peace unto it. <sup>11</sup> And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall <sup>become</sup>be tributary unto thee, and they shall serve thee. <sup>12</sup> And if it will make no peace with

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 30 & 3. 22. Josh. 23. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Cited Matt. 18. 16 & 2 Cor. 13. 1. See Num. 35. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 23. 1 & Ps. 35. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 8, 9. Cp. ch. 21. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 30. Lev. 19. 23—25. Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 14 & 17. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 5 & 28. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 19. 5, 9. Cp. Dan. 6. 24.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 13. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Judg. 7. 3 & 1 Mac. 3. 56.

<sup>k</sup> See ver. 13.

<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 21. 23, 24.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Josh. 17. 18 & Ps. 20. 7 & Isai. 31. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 21. 13.

Cp. ch. 2. 26 & 2 Sam. 20. 18, 20.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 31. 6, 8. 2 Chr. 13. 12 & 32. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Num. 10. 8, 9 & 31. 6.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, rebellion See ch. 13. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Or, subject to taskwork

A.V. \* Or, falling away. Heb. to be in the head of the people.

† Heb. be tender.

‡ Heb. make haste.

§ Heb. made it common.

|| Heb. melt.



thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: <sup>13</sup> and when the LORD thy God <sup>delivereth</sup> it into thine <sup>hand,</sup> <sup>bath delivered</sup> hands, <sup>a</sup>thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: <sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup>but the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, <sup>c</sup>shalt thou <sup>\*take</sup> for a prey unto thyself; and <sup>d</sup>thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. <sup>15</sup> Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>f</sup>of the cities of these <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> which the LORD thy God <sup>giveth</sup> doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: <sup>17</sup> but <sup>g</sup>thou shalt <sup>utterly</sup> destroy them; <sup>namely,</sup> the <sup>Hittite,</sup> <sup>Hittites,</sup> and the <sup>Amorite,</sup> <sup>the Canaanite,</sup> and the <sup>Amorites,</sup> <sup>the Canaanites,</sup> and the <sup>Perizzite,</sup> <sup>the Hivite,</sup> and the <sup>Perizzites,</sup> <sup>the Hivites,</sup> and the <sup>Jebusite,</sup> <sup>Jebusites</sup>; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: <sup>18</sup> that <sup>i</sup>they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye <sup>l</sup>sin against the LORD your God.

<sup>19</sup> When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, <sup>m</sup>thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by <sup>wielding</sup> <sup>forcing</sup> an axe against <sup>them;</sup> <sup>for</sup> thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them <sup>down;</sup> <sup>for is</sup> the tree of the field <sup>man, that</sup> <sup>(†for</sup> it should be besieged of thee? <sup>is man's</sup> <sup>life)</sup> <sup>†to employ</sup> them in the siege: <sup>20</sup> Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until <sup>s</sup>it <sup>fall.</sup> <sup>be subdued.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> If one be found slain **21** in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath <sup>smitten</sup> <sup>slain</sup> him: <sup>2</sup> then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: <sup>3</sup> and it shall be, that the city which is <sup>nearest</sup> <sup>next</sup> unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer of the herd, <sup>e</sup>which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; <sup>4</sup> and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither <sup>rough</sup> <sup>valley,</sup> <sup>plowed</sup> <sup>neared</sup> nor sown, and shall <sup>break</sup> <sup>strike off</sup> the heifer's neck there in the valley: <sup>5</sup> and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for <sup>h</sup>them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and <sup>i</sup>according to their <sup>by</sup> word shall every controversy and every stroke be <sup>tried</sup>: <sup>6</sup> and all the elders of that city, <sup>who are</sup> <sup>that are</sup> <sup>nearest</sup> <sup>next</sup> unto the slain man, <sup>k</sup>shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken <sup>that is beheaded</sup> in the valley: <sup>7</sup> and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. <sup>8</sup> <sup>Forgive, O LORD,</sup> <sup>Be merciful, O LORD,</sup> unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and <sup>l</sup>suffer <sup>lay</sup> not innocent blood <sup>to remain</sup> in the midst of thy people Israel. <sup>\*\*unto thy people</sup> And the blood of Israel's charge. shall be forgiven them. <sup>9</sup> So <sup>o</sup>shalt thou put away the <sup>guilt of</sup> innocent blood from <sup>the midst of thee,</sup> <sup>among you,</sup> when thou shalt do that which is right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> When thou goest forth to <sup>battle</sup> <sup>war</sup> against thine enemies, and

a Num. 31. 7.

b Num. 31. 9.

c Josh. 8. 2.

d Josh. 22. 8.

e Cp. Num. 19. 2.

f ch. 7. 1, 2. Num. 33. 52. Josh. 11. 14.

g See ch. 7. 2.

h See ch. 10. 8.

i ch. 17. 8, 9 &amp; 19. 17. j ch. 7. 4 &amp; 12. 30, 31 &amp; 18. 9.

k Cp. Ps. 26. 6 &amp; 73. 13 &amp; Matt. 27. 24. l Ex. 23. 33.

m Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 19, 25.

n Cp. Jonah 1. 14.

o ch. 19. 13.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. devote.

A.V. \* Heb. spoil. † Heb. it come down.

† Or, for, O man, the tree of the field is to be employed in the siege. † Heb. mouth.

\*\* Heb. in the midst.

† Heb. to go from before thee



the LORD thy God <sup>delivereth</sup> hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou carriest them away <sup>hast taken them</sup> captive, <sup>11</sup> and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, <sup>and</sup> that thou wouldest take her to <sup>thee to</sup> thy wife; <sup>12</sup> then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and <sup>\*</sup>pare her nails; <sup>13</sup> and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and <sup>e</sup>be-wail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. <sup>14</sup> And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt <sup>f</sup>let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not <sup>h</sup>deal with her <sup>as a slave,</sup> make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

<sup>15</sup> If a man have two wives, <sup>j</sup>the one beloved, and <sup>the other</sup> hated, and they have <sup>borne</sup> him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was <sup>hated;</sup> <sup>16</sup> then it shall be, <sup>in the day that he causeth</sup> his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved <sup>the</sup> firstborn <sup>2</sup>before the son of the hated, which is <sup>indeed</sup> the firstborn: <sup>17</sup> but he shall acknowledge the <sup>firstborn, the son of</sup> the hated, by giving him <sup>m</sup>a double portion of all <sup>†</sup>that he hath: for he is <sup>n</sup>the beginning of his strength; <sup>o</sup>the right of the first-born is his.

<sup>18</sup> If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and <sup>though</sup> they <sup>chasten</sup> him, will not hearken unto them: <sup>19</sup> then shall his father and his mother

lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; <sup>20</sup> and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a <sup>riotous liver,</sup> glutton, <sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup>And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: <sup>b</sup>so shalt thou put away the evil <sup>the midst of thee.</sup> from <sup>evil away</sup> among you; <sup>d</sup>and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

<sup>22</sup> And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be <sup>to be</sup> put to death, and thou hang him on a <sup>tree;</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup>his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt <sup>surely</sup> bury him <sup>the same</sup> that day; <sup>for</sup> <sup>g</sup>he that is hanged is <sup>3</sup>accursed of God; <sup>that</sup> <sup>thou defile not thy</sup> thy land be not <sup>land</sup> defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

<sup>1</sup> Thou <sup>k</sup>shalt not see **22** thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt <sup>surely</sup> bring them again <sup>in any case</sup> unto thy brother. <sup>2</sup> And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it <sup>home to thine</sup> unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. <sup>3</sup> And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every <sup>all</sup> lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast <sup>found</sup> found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thyself.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox <sup>fallen</sup> down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

a ch. 13. 10.  
See Josh. 7. 25.

b See ch. 13.  
5.

c Cp. Ps. 45.  
10.  
d ch. 13. 11  
& 17. 13  
& 19. 20.

e Cp. Josh.  
8. 29  
& 10. 26, 27  
& John 19. 31.

f Cp. Jer. 34.  
16.

g Cited Gal.  
3. 13.

h ch. 24. 7.

i Num. 35.  
34.

j Cp. Gen.  
29. 30, 33  
& 1 Sam. 1.  
4, 5.

k Ex. 23. 4.

l 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 26.  
10  
& 2 Chr. 11. 19,  
20, 22.

m Cp. 2 Kin.  
2. 9 (mg.).

n Gen. 49. 3  
Ps. 78. 51 (mg.)  
& 105. 36 (mg.).  
o Gen. 25.  
31, 33  
& 27. 36.

p Ex. 23. 5.

R.V.    <sup>1</sup> Or, as a chattel    <sup>2</sup> Or, during the life time of    <sup>3</sup> Heb. the curse of God.

A.V.    \* Or, suffer to grow.    † Heb. make, or, dress.    ‡ Heb. that is found with him.    § Heb. the curse of God.

263



<sup>5</sup> <sup>A</sup>The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: <sup>a</sup>for <sup>whoever</sup> <sup>all that</sup> <sup>doeth these things</sup> is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

<sup>6</sup> If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the <sup>way,</sup> in any <sup>tree,</sup> or on the ground, <sup>whether they be</sup> <sup>young ones,</sup> or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, <sup>b</sup>thou shalt not take the dam with the young: <sup>7</sup> <sup>But</sup> thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself, and take the young to thee; <sup>c</sup>that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

<sup>8</sup> When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence:

<sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with <sup>two kinds of seed:</sup> lest the <sup>whole</sup> <sup>\* fruit</sup> be <sup>forfeited,</sup> the seed which thou hast sown, and the <sup>increase of</sup> <sup>fruit of thy</sup> vineyard, be defiled.

<sup>10</sup> Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

<sup>11</sup> Thou shalt not wear a <sup>mingled</sup> <sup>garment</sup> of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt make thee <sup>3</sup>fringes upon the four <sup>borders</sup> <sup>quarters</sup> of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

<sup>13</sup> If any man take a wife, and <sup>k</sup>go in unto her, and hate her,

<sup>14</sup> and <sup>lay shameful things to her charge,</sup> <sup>give occasions of speech against her,</sup> and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came <sup>nigh</sup> to her, I found <sup>not in her the tokens of virginity:</sup> <sup>her not a maid</sup>

<sup>15</sup> then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 12 & 25. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 22. 28.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 4. 40.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 19. 8, 9 & Mark 10. 11 & Luke 16. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 19. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 21.

<sup>g</sup> See Gen. 34. 7.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 20. 10. Cp. Ezek. 16. 38, 40 & 23. 45, 47 & John 8. 5. <sup>j</sup> Num. 15. 38. Cp. Matt. 23. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt. 1. 18, 19.

<sup>16</sup> and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; <sup>17</sup> and, lo, he hath <sup>laid shameful things to her charge,</sup> <sup>given occasions of speech against her,</sup> saying, I found not <sup>in</sup> thy daughter the tokens of virginity; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the <sup>garment</sup> <sup>cloth</sup> before the elders of the city. <sup>18</sup> And the elders of that city shall take <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> man and chastise him; <sup>19</sup> and they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; <sup>d</sup>he may not put her away all his days. <sup>20</sup> But if this thing be true, <sup>that</sup> <sup>and</sup> the tokens of virginity were <sup>be</sup> not found <sup>in</sup> <sup>for</sup> the damsel: <sup>21</sup> then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and <sup>f</sup>the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the <sup>harlot</sup> <sup>whore</sup> in her father's house: <sup>h</sup>so shalt thou put <sup>away the evil from</sup> <sup>evil away from</sup> the midst of thee. <sup>among you.</sup>

<sup>22</sup> <sup>i</sup>If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, <sup>both</sup> the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: <sup>h</sup>so shalt thou put away <sup>the</sup> <sup>evil from</sup> Israel. <sup>23</sup> If there be a damsel that is a virgin <sup>be</sup> <sup>l</sup>betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; <sup>24</sup> then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because



he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: <sup>a</sup>so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee. among you.

25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man <sup>a</sup>force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die: 26 but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter: 27 for he found her in the field; and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 <sup>b</sup>If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29 then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

30 <sup>c</sup>A man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not <sup>d</sup>uncover his father's skirt.

23 1 He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD.

2 <sup>m</sup>A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall one of his enter into the assembly of the LORD.

3 <sup>n</sup>An Ammonite or <sup>a</sup> Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of the LORD for ever: 4 <sup>p</sup>because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Num. 22. 5, 6.  
Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 24. 10 & mg. for mg. Judg. 3. 8 & mg. for mg. Acts 7. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 23. 11 & 24. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ezra 9. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 25. 24-26.  
Num. 20. 14. Obad. 10, 12.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 19. Ex. 22. 21 & 23. 9.  
Lev. 19. 34.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 22. 16, 17.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 15. 16.

[Ch. 23. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>j</sup> See Lev. 18. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 20. Cp. Ruth 3. 9 & Ezek. 16. 8.

<sup>l</sup> See Lev. 15. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Zech. 9. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Neh. 13. 1, 2.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 26. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 29.

came forth out of Egypt; and because they <sup>b</sup>hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor from <sup>c</sup>Pethor of <sup>1c</sup>Mesopotamia, to curse thee. 5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned <sup>d</sup>the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee. 6 Thou <sup>e</sup>shalt not seek their peace nor their <sup>f</sup>prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for <sup>g</sup>he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because <sup>h</sup>thou wast a stranger in his land. 8 The children <sup>i</sup>of the third generation that are born unto them shall enter into the assembly of the LORD in their third generation.

9 When thou goest forth in camp against thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every evil wicked thing. 10 If there be among you any man, that is

<sup>j</sup>not clean by reason of <sup>k</sup>uncleanness which that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: 11 but it shall be, when evening <sup>l</sup>cometh on, he shall <sup>m</sup>bathe himself in water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: 13 and thou shalt have a <sup>n</sup>paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou <sup>o</sup>sittest down <sup>p</sup>swilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee: 14 for <sup>q</sup>the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see

A.V. \* Or, take strong hold of her. R.V. 1 Heb. Aram-naharaim. 2 Or, shovel. † Heb. good. ‡ Heb. turneth toward. § Heb. sittest down.



no <sup>1</sup>\*unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not deliver unto his master <sup>a</sup>the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee: <sup>16</sup> he shall dwell with thee, <sup>in the midst of thee, even among you,</sup> <sup>in that place which he shall choose within one of thy gates, where it <sup>†</sup>liketh him best:</sup> thou shalt not oppress him.

<sup>17</sup> There shall be no <sup>2</sup>harlot <sup>†</sup>whore <sup>c</sup>of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be <sup>d</sup>a <sup>3</sup>sodomite of the sons of Israel. <sup>18</sup> Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the <sup>wages</sup> <sup>price</sup> of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are <sup>an</sup> abomination unto the LORD thy God.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; <sup>g</sup>usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury: <sup>20</sup> <sup>h</sup>unto a <sup>foreigner</sup> <sup>stranger</sup> thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: <sup>i</sup>that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou <sup>puttest</sup> <sup>setttest</sup> thine hand <sup>unto,</sup> <sup>to</sup> in the land whither thou goest <sup>in</sup> to possess it.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup>When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not <sup>be</sup> slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. <sup>22</sup> But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. <sup>23</sup> That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt <sup>observe</sup> <sup>keep</sup> and <sup>do</sup> <sup>perform</sup>; <sup>even</sup> a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, <sup>a</sup> freewill offering, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

<sup>24</sup> When thou comest into

thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

<sup>25</sup> When thou comest into thy neighbour's standing corn, the standing corn of thy neighbour, <sup>b</sup>then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

<sup>1</sup> When a man <sup>taketh</sup> <sup>hath taken</sup> **24** a wife, and <sup>marrieth</sup> <sup>married</sup> her, <sup>then it shall be, if</sup> <sup>and it come to pass that</sup> she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found <sup>§</sup>some <sup>unseemly thing</sup> <sup>uncleanness</sup> in her, that <sup>†</sup>he shall write her a bill of <sup>||</sup>divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. <sup>2</sup> And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife. <sup>3</sup> And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and <sup>give</sup> <sup>giveth</sup> it in her hand, and <sup>send</sup> <sup>sendeth</sup> her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife; <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup>her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup>When a man <sup>taketh</sup> <sup>hath taken</sup> a new wife, he shall not go out <sup>in the host,</sup> <sup>to war,</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>neither shall he be charged with any business: <sup>but</sup> he shall be free at home one year, and shall <sup>m</sup>cheer <sup>up</sup> his wife which he hath taken. <sup>6</sup> No man shall take the <sup>mill</sup> <sup>nether</sup> or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh <sup>a</sup> man's life to pledge.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>n</sup>If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 12. 1 & Mark 2. 23 & Luke 6. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 19. 29.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 24

& 15. 12 & 22. 46. 2 Kin. 23. 7. Job 36. 14 (mg.).

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 19. 7. Mark 10. 4. Cited Matt. 5. 31. Cp. Isai. 50. 1 & Jer. 3. 8.

<sup>f</sup> See Ex. 22. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Neh. 5. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 3. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 15. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 66. 13, 14 & 76. 11. See Num. 30. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Prov. 5. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 21. 16. Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 10.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. nakedness of any thing.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. kedeshah.

See Gen. 38. 21.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. kadesh.

A.V. \* Heb. nakedness of any thing. † Heb. is good for him.

‡ Or, sodomites.

§ Heb. matter of nakedness

|| Heb. cutting off. \*\* Heb. not any thing shall pass upon him.



children of Israel, and he <sup>a</sup>deal  
with him as a slave, or sell <sup>a</sup>maketh  
merchandise of him, or selleth him;  
then that thief shall die: <sup>c</sup>so shalt  
thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.  
shalt put evil away from among you.

<sup>8</sup> Take heed in <sup>e</sup>the plague of  
leprosy, that thou observe dili-  
gently, and do according to all  
that the priests the Levites shall  
teach you: as I commanded them,  
so ye shall observe to do. <sup>9</sup> Re-  
member what the LORD thy God  
did unto <sup>g</sup>Miriam, <sup>h</sup>by the way as  
that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

<sup>10</sup> When thou dost <sup>\*</sup>lend thy  
neighbour any manner of loan, thou shalt  
brother thing, not go into his house to fetch  
his pledge. <sup>11</sup> Thou shalt stand  
without, and the man to whom  
thou dost lend shall bring <sup>forth</sup>  
the pledge <sup>without</sup> unto thee.

<sup>12</sup> And if he be a poor man, thou shalt  
the man be poor, not sleep with his pledge: <sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup>thou  
shalt surely restore to him the pledge  
any case thou shalt deliver  
again when the sun goeth down,  
that he may sleep in his <sup>garment,</sup>  
and <sup>k</sup> bless thee: and <sup>l</sup> it shall be  
own raiment, righteousness unto thee before  
the LORD thy God.

<sup>14</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>m</sup>oppress an  
hired servant that is poor and  
needy, whether he be of thy  
brethren, or of thy strangers  
that are in thy land within thy  
gates: <sup>15</sup> <sup>in</sup> his day <sup>o</sup>thou shalt  
At give him his hire, neither shall  
the sun go down upon it; for he  
is poor, and <sup>t</sup> setteth his heart  
upon it: <sup>q</sup> lest he cry against  
thee unto the LORD, and it be  
in unto thee.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>r</sup> The fathers shall not be  
put to death for the children,  
neither shall the children be  
put to death for the fathers:  
every man shall be put to death  
for his own sin.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>t</sup> Thou shalt not <sup>wrest</sup> the  
judgement of the stranger, <sup>pervert</sup> <sup>nor</sup> of

a ch. 21. 14.  
b Cp. ver. 6,  
13 & Job 24. 3.  
c See ch.  
13. 5.  
d See ch. 5.  
15.  
e See Lev.  
ch. 13  
& ch. 14.

f Lev. 19. 9  
& 23. 22.

g See Num.  
12. 10-15.  
h ch. 25. 17.

i See ch. 14.  
29.

j See Ex. 22.  
26.

k Job 29. 13  
& 31. 20.  
l Ps. 112. 9.  
Dan. 4. 27.  
Cp. ch. 6. 25.

m Mal. 3. 5.  
See Lev. 25.  
39-43.

n ch. 19. 17.

o Jer. 22. 13.  
See Lev. 19. 13.

p Cp. 1 Kin.  
8. 32.  
& Prov. 17. 15.

q ch. 15. 9.  
James 5. 4.

r Cited  
2 Kin. 14. 6  
& 2 Chr. 25. 4.  
Cp. Jer. 31. 29,  
30  
& Ezek. 18. 20.  
s Cp. 2 Cor.  
11. 24.

t Ex. 22. 21,  
22  
& 23. 6.  
Cp. ch. 10. 18  
& 27. 19  
& Isai. 1. 23  
& Jer. 5. 28.  
See ch. 16. 19.

the fatherless; <sup>b</sup> nor take <sup>the</sup>  
widow's raiment to pledge:  
<sup>18</sup> but <sup>d</sup> thou shalt remember  
that thou wast a bondman in  
Egypt, and the LORD thy God  
redeemed thee thence: there-  
fore I command thee to do this  
thing.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>f</sup> When thou <sup>reapest</sup> <sup>cuttest down</sup> thine  
harvest in thy field, and hast  
forgot a sheaf in the field, thou  
shalt not go again to fetch it: it  
shall be for the stranger, for the  
fatherless, and for the widow:  
<sup>i</sup> that the LORD thy God may  
bless thee in all the work of  
thine hands.

<sup>20</sup> When thou beatest thine  
olive tree, <sup>t</sup> thou shalt not go  
over the boughs again: it shall  
be for the stranger, for the  
fatherless, and for the widow.

<sup>21</sup> When thou gatherest <sup>the</sup>  
<sup>grapes of</sup> thy vineyard, thou  
shalt not glean it <sup>after thee</sup> <sup>safterward</sup>: it  
shall be for the stranger, for the  
fatherless, and for the widow.

<sup>22</sup> And <sup>d</sup> thou shalt remember  
that thou wast a bondman in  
the land of Egypt: therefore I  
command thee to do this thing.

<sup>1</sup> If there be a <sup>n</sup> contro-  
**25** versy between men, and  
they come unto <sup>judgement,</sup>  
<sup>judgment,</sup>  
and the judges  
that the judges may judge them; then  
they <sup>p</sup> shall justify the righteous,  
and condemn the wicked; <sup>2</sup> and it  
shall be, if the wicked man be  
worthy to be beaten, that the  
judge shall cause him to lie  
down, and to be beaten before  
his face, according to his <sup>wickedness,</sup>  
<sup>fault, by a</sup>  
number. <sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup> Forty stripes  
he may give him, <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>and</sup> not ex-  
ceed: lest, if he should exceed,  
and beat him above these with  
many stripes, then thy brother  
should seem vile unto thee.

A.V. \* Heb. lend the loan of any thing to, &c.  
1eb. after thee.

R.V. 1 Or, as a chattel  
† Heb. lifteth his soul unto it.

‡ Heb. thou shalt not bough it after thee.



<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he <sup>\*</sup>treadeth out *the corn*.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup>If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no <sup>son,</sup> <sup>child,</sup> the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her <sup>†d</sup> husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her. <sup>6</sup> And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that <sup>i</sup>his name be not blotted <sup>put</sup> out of Israel. <sup>7</sup> And if the man like not to take his <sup>brother's</sup> wife, then <sup>his brother's</sup> let his <sup>wife shall</sup> <sup>brother's wife</sup> <sup>l</sup>go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of an husband's brother unto me. <sup>8</sup> Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he <sup>stand,</sup> <sup>stand to it,</sup> and say, <sup>n</sup>I like not to take her; <sup>9</sup> then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and <sup>p</sup>loose his shoe from off his foot, and <sup>q</sup>spit in his <sup>face;</sup> <sup>and she</sup> shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> man that <sup>doth</sup> <sup>will</sup> not <sup>r</sup>build up his brother's house. <sup>10</sup> And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

<sup>11</sup> When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: <sup>12</sup> then thou shalt cut off her hand, <sup>u</sup>thine eye shall <sup>have no</sup> <sup>pity.</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>pity</sup> <sup>her.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cited  
1 Cor. 9. 9  
& 1 Tim. 5. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 19. 35,  
36.  
Cp. Prov. 16. 11  
& Ezek. 45. 10  
& Amos 8. 5  
& Mic. 6. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 22.  
24.  
Mark 12. 19.  
Luke 20. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen.  
38. 8, 9  
& Ruth 1. 12, 13  
& 3. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 4.  
40.  
<sup>f</sup> Prov. 11. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 12  
& 22. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 17. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Ruth 4. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 24. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Josh.  
10. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ruth  
4. 1, 2.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
15. 2, 3.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ruth  
4. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ex. 17.  
8-14.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ruth  
4. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Num.  
12. 14  
& Job 30. 10  
& Isai. 50. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Ruth 4. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 10.  
Ex. 23. 19  
& 34. 26.  
Num. 15. 20  
& 18. 13.  
Prov. 3. 9.

<sup>t</sup> See ch.  
12. 5.

<sup>u</sup> See ch.  
7. 16.

<sup>13</sup> Thou <sup>b</sup>shalt not have in thy bag <sup>§</sup>divers weights, a great and a small. <sup>14</sup> Thou shalt not have in thine house <sup>||</sup>divers measures, a great and a small. <sup>15</sup> A perfect <sup>But thou</sup> and just weight shalt thou have; shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: <sup>e</sup>that thy days may be <sup>long upon</sup> <sup>lengthened in</sup> the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>f</sup>all that do such things, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> all that do unrighteously, <sup>g</sup>are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup>Remember what Amalek did unto thee <sup>i</sup>by the <sup>way as</sup> <sup>way,</sup> <sup>when</sup> ye <sup>came</sup> <sup>were come</sup> forth out of Egypt; <sup>18</sup> how he met thee by the way, and <sup>k</sup>smote the hindmost of thee, <sup>even</sup> all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. <sup>19</sup> Therefore it shall be, <sup>m</sup>when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt <sup>o</sup>blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not <sup>forget.</sup> <sup>forget it.</sup>

**26** <sup>1</sup> And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein; <sup>2</sup> that <sup>s</sup>thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>earth,</sup> which thou shalt bring <sup>in</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>of</sup> thy land that the LORD thy God giveth <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>thee;</sup> and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt <sup>t</sup>go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to <sup>cause his name to dwell</sup> <sup>place his name</sup> there. <sup>3</sup> And thou shalt <sup>come</sup> <sup>go</sup> unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I pro

A.V. \* Heb. thresheth.  
ephah and an ephah.

† Or, next kinsman.

† Or, next kinsman's wife.

§ Heb. a stone and a stone.

|| Heb. a



fess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the <sup>land</sup> <sup>a</sup>which the LORD sware country unto our fathers for to give us. <sup>4</sup> And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God. <sup>5</sup> And thou shalt <sup>answer</sup> <sup>speak</sup> and say before the LORD thy God, <sup>b</sup>A <sup>1</sup>Syrian <sup>2c</sup>ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned <sup>there,</sup> <sup>a</sup>few in number; and <sup>he</sup> became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: <sup>6</sup> and <sup>9</sup>the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: <sup>7</sup> and <sup>when</sup> <sup>i</sup>we cried unto the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice, and <sup>saw</sup> looked on our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression: <sup>8</sup> and <sup>k</sup>the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt <sup>l</sup>with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: <sup>9</sup> and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, <sup>even</sup> <sup>m</sup>a land <sup>that</sup> <sup>flowing</sup> with milk and honey. <sup>10</sup> And now, behold, I have brought the <sup>first</sup> <sup>of the fruit</sup> <sup>of the</sup> <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>firstfruits</sup> <sup>land,</sup> thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it <sup>down</sup> before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God: <sup>11</sup> and thou shalt rejoice in <sup>all the good</sup> <sup>every good thing</sup> which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is <sup>in the midst of thee.</sup> <sup>among you.</sup> <sup>12</sup> When thou hast made an end of tithing all <sup>a</sup>the <sup>tithe</sup> <sup>tithes</sup> of thine increase <sup>in the third year,</sup> which is <sup>the year of tithing,</sup> when thou shalt give it unto the Levite, and the stranger, <sup>to the fatherless,</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 13. 5.  
See ch. 1. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Hos. 12. 12 (for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 43. 1, 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 27. 13 & mg. for mg.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 22 & Gen. 48. 27 & Acts 7. 14, 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 119. 141, 153, 176.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Lev. 7. 20 & 21. 1, 11 & Hos. 9. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 1. 11, 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 20. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Jer. 16. 7 & Tobit 4. 17 & Eccus. 30. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 2. 23—25 & 3. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 20. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 63. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Zech. 2. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 12. 37, 51.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 4. 34.

<sup>n</sup> See Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex. 24. 7.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 12. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ch. 7. 6 & 14. 2.  
See Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Tobit 1. 7.  
See Lev. 27. 30.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. 28. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 86. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Ch. 14. 28, 29.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Amos 4. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 7. 6.

and <sup>to</sup> the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled; <sup>13</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Then</sup> thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have <sup>put</sup> <sup>brought</sup> away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy <sup>commandment</sup> <sup>commandments</sup> which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed <sup>any of thy</sup> <sup>commandments,</sup> <sup>neither have I</sup> forgotten them: <sup>14</sup> <sup>f</sup>I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I <sup>put</sup> <sup>thereof, being unclean,</sup> <sup>taken away</sup> <sup>ought thereof for any unclean use,</sup> nor given <sup>ought</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>h</sup>for the dead: <sup>but</sup> I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, <sup>I</sup> <sup>and</sup> have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. <sup>15</sup> <sup>j</sup>Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the <sup>ground</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>hast</sup> <sup>given</sup> <sup>us,</sup> as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land <sup>that</sup> <sup>flowing</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>milk</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>honey.</sup> <sup>16</sup> This day the LORD thy God <sup>commandeth</sup> <sup>hath commanded</sup> thee to do these statutes and <sup>judgements.</sup> <sup>judgments:</sup> thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. <sup>17</sup> <sup>n</sup>Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and <sup>that</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>shouldest</sup> <sup>to</sup> walk in his ways, and <sup>to</sup> keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> and <sup>to</sup> hearken unto his voice: <sup>18</sup> and the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be <sup>a</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>peculiar people</sup> <sup>unto himself,</sup> as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments; <sup>19</sup> and to make thee <sup>r</sup>high above all nations <sup>s</sup>which he hath made, <sup>in</sup> praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be <sup>an</sup> <sup>holy people</sup>

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. Aramean.

<sup>2</sup> Or, wandering Or, lost

<sup>3</sup> Or, for a praise, and for a name, and for an honour



unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

**27** <sup>1</sup> And Moses <sup>and with</sup> the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the <sup>commandment</sup> <sup>commandments</sup> which I command you this day. <sup>2</sup> And it shall be on the day <sup>b</sup> when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister: <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed <sup>over;</sup> <sup>over,</sup> that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, <sup>d</sup> a land <sup>flowing</sup> <sup>that floweth</sup> with milk and <sup>honey,</sup> <sup>honey;</sup> as the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of thy fathers hath promised thee. <sup>4</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> it shall be when ye <sup>are passed</sup> <sup>be gone</sup> over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, <sup>i</sup> in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister. <sup>5</sup> And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: <sup>k</sup> thou shalt <sup>lift up no</sup> <sup>not lift up</sup> <sup>any</sup> iron <sup>tool</sup> upon them. <sup>6</sup> Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of <sup>unhewn</sup> <sup>whole</sup> stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God: <sup>7</sup> and thou shalt <sup>sacrifice</sup> <sup>offer</sup> peace offerings, and <sup>n</sup> shalt eat <sup>there;</sup> <sup>there,</sup> and thou <sup>n</sup> shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>o</sup> thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly. <sup>9</sup> And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, <sup>Keep silence,</sup> <sup>Take heed,</sup> and hearken, O Israel; <sup>s</sup> this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God. <sup>10</sup> Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD

thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

<sup>11</sup> And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are <sup>passed</sup> <sup>come</sup> over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: <sup>13</sup> and these shall stand upon mount Ebal <sup>for the</sup> <sup>\* to</sup> curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>d</sup> the Levites shall <sup>answer,</sup> <sup>speaking,</sup> and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

<sup>15</sup> <sup>e</sup> Cursed be the man that maketh <sup>a</sup> <sup>any</sup> graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and <sup>setteth it up</sup> <sup>putteth it</sup> in <sup>secret.</sup> <sup>a secret place.</sup> <sup>g</sup> And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup> Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup> Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>l</sup> Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>m</sup> Cursed be he that <sup>wresteth</sup> <sup>perverteth</sup> the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>p</sup> Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he <sup>hath</sup> <sup>uncovered</sup> <sup>uncovereth</sup> his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>r</sup> Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>t</sup> Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 29.  
Josh. 8. 33.  
Cp. Judg. 9. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 4. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 8. 32.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 33.  
<sup>10</sup> & Dan. 9. 11.

<sup>e</sup> See Ex.  
20. 4  
& 34. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ex.  
3. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Num.  
5. 22  
& Neh. 5. 13  
& Ps. 106. 48  
& Jer. 11. 5  
& 28. 6  
& 1 Cor. 14. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 20. 12  
& 21. 17.  
Lev. 19. 3.  
See ch. 21. 18—  
21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 29.  
Josh. 8. 30.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 19.  
14.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 20. 25.  
Josh. 8. 31.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 19. 14.

<sup>m</sup> See Ex.  
22. 21, 22.

<sup>n</sup> See ch.  
12. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Hab.  
2. 2.

<sup>p</sup> See Lev.  
18. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 22.  
30.

<sup>r</sup> See Lev.  
18. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 26. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 18. 9  
& 20. 17.  
Cp. Ezek. 22.  
11.



his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 <sup>c</sup>Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 <sup>e</sup>Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour <sup>in secret.</sup> And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 <sup>f</sup>Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 <sup>i</sup>Cursed be he that confirmeth not <sup>all</sup> the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

28 <sup>1</sup> And it shall come to pass, <sup>1</sup>if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe <sup>and</sup> to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on <sup>n</sup>high above all the nations of the earth: <sup>2</sup> and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and <sup>q</sup>overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. <sup>3</sup> Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and <sup>3</sup>blessed shalt thou be in the field. <sup>4</sup> Blessed shall be <sup>t</sup>the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the <sup>young</sup> flocks of thy flock. <sup>5</sup> Blessed shall be thy basket and thy <sup>v</sup>kneadingtrough. <sup>6</sup> Blessed shalt thou be <sup>w</sup>when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. <sup>7</sup> The LORD <sup>y</sup>shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before <sup>thee</sup>thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and <sup>shall</sup>flee before thee seven ways. <sup>8</sup> The LORD <sup>z</sup>shall command the blessing upon thee in

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 12. 7.  
  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 4.  
  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 18. 17 & 20. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 6 & 25. 18, 19 & 29. 13. See Ex. 19. 5, 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 11. Ex. 21. 12, 14.  
  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 19. Ex. 23. 7, 8. Ezek. 22. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 61. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> See Num. 6. 27.  
  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 28. 15. Jer. 11. 3. Cited Gal. 3. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 25 & 11. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 30. 9.  
  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 15. 26.  
  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 14. Lev. 26. 4.  
  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 29.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 44 & Ps. 37. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> Zech. 1. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Isai. 9. 14, 15 & 19. 15.  
  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 39. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 13 & 30. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 25 & Ex. 23. 26.  
  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 5. 32.  
  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ex. 8. 3 & 12. 34.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 121. 8.  
  
<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 14. Lam. 2. 17. Dan. 9. 11, 13. Mal. 2. 2. Baruch 1. 19, 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 22, 27.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 26. 7, 8. Cp. ver. 25. See 2 Sam. 22. 38—41 & Ps. 18. 37—40.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 25. 21. Ps. 133. 3.

thy <sup>†</sup>storehouses, and <sup>a</sup>in all that thou <sup>puttest</sup>thine hand unto; <sup>b</sup>and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. <sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>The LORD shall establish thee <sup>for</sup>an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto <sup>thee;</sup>if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>g</sup>all <sup>the</sup>peoples of the earth shall see that thou art <sup>h</sup>called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be <sup>j</sup>afraid of thee. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>k</sup>the LORD shall make thee plenteous <sup>for</sup>in good, in <sup>l</sup>the fruit of thy <sup>s</sup>body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee. <sup>12</sup> The LORD shall open unto thee his good <sup>1</sup>treasure, the heaven <sup>m</sup>to give thee the rain <sup>of</sup>unto thy land in <sup>its</sup>his season, and <sup>o</sup>to bless all the work of thine hand: and <sup>p</sup>thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. <sup>13</sup> And the LORD shall make thee <sup>r</sup>the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if <sup>thou shalt</sup>that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do <sup>them;</sup>them; <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup>and <sup>thou</sup>thou shalt not <sup>turn</sup>go aside from any of the words which I command <sup>you</sup>thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

<sup>15</sup> But it shall come to pass, <sup>z</sup>if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and <sup>q</sup>overtake <sup>thee.</sup>thee. <sup>16</sup> Cursed

A.V.    \* Or, dough, or, kneadingtrough.    R.V.    <sup>1</sup> Or, treasury    † Or, barns.    ‡ Or, for good.    § Heb. belly.



shalt thou be <sup>a</sup>in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. <sup>17</sup> Cursed shall be thy basket and thy <sup>kneadingtrough.</sup> <sup>18</sup> Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>land,</sup> the increase of thy kine, and the <sup>young</sup> <sup>flocks</sup> of thy <sup>flock.</sup> <sup>19</sup> Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out. <sup>20</sup> The LORD <sup>shall</sup> send upon thee cursing, <sup>discomfiture,</sup> <sup>vexation,</sup> and <sup>h</sup>rebuke, in all that thou <sup>puttest</sup> <sup>setttest</sup> thine hand unto <sup>\*</sup>for to do, <sup>i</sup>until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the <sup>evil</sup> <sup>wickedness</sup> of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. <sup>21</sup> The LORD shall make <sup>m</sup>the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest <sup>in</sup> to possess it. <sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup>The LORD shall smite thee <sup>with</sup> <sup>a</sup>consumption, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>a</sup>fever, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>an</sup>inflammation, and with <sup>fiery</sup> <sup>heat,</sup> and with <sup>1</sup>the <sup>†</sup>sword, and with <sup>o</sup>blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>q</sup>thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. <sup>24</sup> The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed. <sup>25</sup> <sup>s</sup>The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them: and thou <sup>v</sup>shalt be <sup>†</sup>tossed to and fro among <sup>†</sup>removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>w</sup>thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and <sup>†</sup>there shall be none to <sup>no</sup> <sup>man</sup> shall fray them

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 3-6.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 35.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 6

& mg.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 21. 20

& 22. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 34

& Zech. 12. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Job 5. 14.

Isai. 59. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Mal. 2. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 80. 16.

Isai. 30. 17

& 51. 20

& 66. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 23. 16.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 20. 5-7.

<sup>j</sup> Jer. 8. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Amos 5. 11.

Zeph. 1. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 6.

Lev. 19. 23-25.

Cp. Mic. 6. 15.

<sup>m</sup> See Lev.

26. 25.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 8.

37.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 6. 28.

Amos 4. 9.

Hag. 2. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

29. 9

& Joel 3. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 26. 19.

<sup>r</sup> Neh. 5. 5.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 32. 30.

Lev. 26. 17, 37.

Isai. 30. 17.

Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 14.

18. (mg.)

& 15. 14

& 17. 4

& 22. 28.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 67.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 8

& mg. for mg.

Jer. 15. 4

& 24. 9

& mg. for mg.

& 29. 18

& mg. for mg.

& 34. 17

& mg. for mg.

Ezek. 23. 46.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

17. 44, 46

& Ps. 79. 2

& Jer. 16. 4

& 19. 7

& 34. 20.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 27.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 7. 33.

away. <sup>27</sup> The LORD <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> smite thee <sup>b</sup>with the <sup>boil</sup> <sup>botch</sup> of Egypt, and with the <sup>3c</sup> <sup>emeralds,</sup> and with <sup>d</sup>the <sup>scurvy,</sup> <sup>scab,</sup> and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. <sup>28</sup> The LORD shall smite thee with <sup>e</sup>madness, and <sup>with</sup> blindness, and <sup>with</sup> astonishment of heart: <sup>29</sup> and thou shalt <sup>f</sup>grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled <sup>always,</sup> <sup>evermore,</sup> and <sup>there shall</sup> <sup>no man</sup> be none to save thee. <sup>30</sup> <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: <sup>k</sup>thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: <sup>l</sup>thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not <sup>use the fruit</sup> <sup>gather the grapes</sup> thereof. <sup>31</sup> Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and <sup>†</sup>shall not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to <sup>save thee.</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day <sup>long:</sup> <sup>and</sup> there shall be <sup>nought in the power of</sup> <sup>no might in</sup> thine hand. <sup>33</sup> The fruit of thy <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>land,</sup> and all thy labours, shall a nation <sup>t</sup>which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed <sup>alway:</sup> <sup>34</sup> so that thou shalt be mad <sup>u</sup>for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. <sup>35</sup> The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, <sup>x</sup>with a <sup>boil,</sup> <sup>whereof thou canst not</sup> <sup>botch that cannot</sup> sore, from the sole of thy foot unto the <sup>crown</sup> <sup>top</sup> of thy head. <sup>36</sup> The

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, according to some ancient versions, drought  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. which thou wouldst do. <sup>†</sup> Or, drought.  
common meat: as ch. 20. 6. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. shall not return to thee.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a terror unto  
<sup>1</sup> Heb. for a removing.

<sup>3</sup> Or, tumours Or, plague boils  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. profane, or, use it as



LORD shall <sup>a</sup>bring thee, and thy  
 ing which thou shalt set over  
 thee, unto a nation which <sup>thou</sup>  
 neither  
 not known, thou <sup>nor</sup> thy fathers; and  
 thou nor thy fathers have known; and  
 here shalt thou serve other  
 gods, wood and stone. <sup>37</sup> And  
 thou shalt become <sup>e</sup>an astonish-  
 ment, a proverb, and a byword,  
 among all the peoples  
 nations whither the  
 LORD shall lead thee away. <sup>38</sup> <sup>g</sup>Thou  
 shalt carry much seed out into  
 the field, and shalt gather <sup>but</sup>  
 little in; for <sup>j</sup>the locust shall  
 consume it. <sup>39</sup> <sup>k</sup>Thou shalt plant  
 vineyards and dress them, but thou  
 shalt neither drink of the wine,  
 nor gather *the grapes*; for the  
 worms shall eat them. <sup>40</sup> Thou  
 shalt have olive trees throughout  
 thy <sup>borders</sup>  
 coasts, but thou <sup>n</sup>shalt not  
 oint thyself with the oil; for  
 the olive shall cast <sup>its</sup>  
<sup>his</sup> fruit. <sup>41</sup> Thou shalt beget sons and  
 daughters, but <sup>they shall not be thine</sup>  
<sup>\*thou shalt not enjoy them</sup>; for  
 they shall go into captivity. <sup>42</sup> All thy trees and the fruit of  
 thy <sup>ground</sup>  
 land shall <sup>j</sup>the locust <sup>possess</sup>.  
 The stranger that <sup>is in the midst of</sup>  
<sup>is within</sup> thee shall <sup>mount</sup>  
<sup>get</sup> up above thee  
 higher and higher; and thou shalt  
 come down <sup>lower and lower</sup>. <sup>44</sup> <sup>r</sup>He  
 shall lend to thee, and thou  
 shalt not lend to him: <sup>q</sup>he shall  
 be the head, and thou shalt be  
 the tail. <sup>45</sup> And <sup>t</sup>all these  
 curses shall come upon thee,  
 and shall pursue thee, and over-  
 take thee, till thou be destroyed;  
 because thou hearkenedst not  
 unto the voice of the LORD thy  
 God, to keep his commandments  
 and his statutes which he com-  
 manded thee: <sup>46</sup> and they shall  
 be upon thee <sup>x</sup>for a sign and for  
 a wonder, and upon thy seed for  
 ever. <sup>47</sup> <sup>y</sup>Because  
 Because thou servedst not  
 the LORD thy God with joyfulness,  
 and with gladness of heart,  
 by reason of the abundance of all

a 2 Kin. 17.  
 4, 6  
 & 24. 12, 14  
 & 25. 7, 11.  
 2 Chr. 33. 11  
 & 36. 6, 20.  
 b Jer. 9. 16  
 & 16. 13.  
 c ver. 61.  
 ch. 4. 28.  
 d Jer. 28. 14.

e 1 Kin. 9.  
 7, 8.  
 2 Chr. 7. 20.  
 Jer. 24. 9  
 & 25. 9.  
 Cp. Ezek. 14. 8.  
 f Cp. Jer. 5.  
 15-17  
 & 6. 22, 23  
 & Baruch 4. 15.  
 See Isai. 5.  
 26-30.

g Mic. 6. 15.  
 Hag. 1. 6.  
 h Jer. 48. 40  
 & 49. 22.  
 Lam. 4. 19.  
 Hos. 8. 1.  
 Hab. 1. 8.  
 Cp. Ezek. 17.  
 3, 12.

i Isai. 28. 11  
 & 33. 19.  
 Jer. 5. 15.  
 j Joel 1. 4  
 & 2. 25.

k Zeph. 1. 13.  
 l Cp. 2 Chr.  
 36. 17  
 & Isai. 47. 6  
 & Baruch 4. 15.  
 m ver. 33.  
 Jer. 5. 17.  
 Cp. Isai. 62.  
 8, 9.

n Mic. 6. 15.  
 o Lam. 1. 5.  
 p Cp. 2 Kin.  
 17. 5  
 & 25. 1, 2, 4.

q Cp. ver. 13.

r Cp. ver. 12.

s ver. 57.  
 Lev. 26. 29.  
 Jer. 19. 9.  
 Ezek. 5. 10.  
 Cp. 2 Kin. 6.  
 28, 29  
 & Lam. 2. 20  
 & 4. 10  
 & 2 Esd. 15. 58  
 & Baruch 2. 3.  
 t ver. 15.  
 u ver. 55, 57.

v See ch.  
 15. 9.

w ch. 13. 6.

x Cp. Isai.  
 8. 18.

y Neh. 9.  
 35-37.

things: <sup>48</sup> therefore shalt thou  
 serve thine enemies which the  
 LORD shall send against thee, in  
 hunger, and in thirst, and in  
 nakedness, and in want of all  
 things: and he <sup>d</sup>shall put a yoke  
 of iron upon thy neck, until he  
 have destroyed thee. <sup>49</sup> <sup>f</sup>The  
 LORD shall bring a nation against  
 thee from far, from the end of  
 the earth, <sup>as swift</sup> <sup>h</sup>as the eagle  
 flieth; a nation <sup>i</sup>whose tongue  
 thou shalt not <sup>t</sup>understand; <sup>50</sup> a  
 nation <sup>s</sup>of fierce countenance,  
 which shall not regard the per-  
 son of the old, nor shew favour  
 to the young: <sup>51</sup> and he shall  
<sup>m</sup>eat the fruit of thy cattle, and  
 the fruit of thy <sup>ground</sup>  
 land, until thou  
 be destroyed: which also shall  
 not leave thee <sup>either</sup> corn, wine,  
 or oil, <sup>or</sup> the increase of thy  
 kine, or <sup>the young</sup> of thy <sup>flock</sup>, until  
 he have <sup>caused thee to perish</sup>. <sup>52</sup> And  
 he shall <sup>p</sup>besiege thee in all thy  
 gates, until thy high and fenced  
 walls come down, wherein thou  
 trustedst, throughout all thy  
 land: and he shall besiege thee  
 in all thy gates throughout all  
 thy land, which the LORD thy  
 God hath given thee. <sup>53</sup> And  
<sup>s</sup>thou shalt eat the fruit of thine  
 own <sup>body</sup>, the flesh of thy sons  
 and of thy <sup>daughters</sup> which the  
 LORD thy God hath given <sup>thee</sup>  
<sup>thee</sup>, <sup>in the</sup> <sup>siege</sup> and in the strait-  
 ness, wherewith thine enemies  
 shall <sup>straiten thee</sup>. <sup>54</sup> <sup>The</sup>  
<sup>distress thee</sup>: So that the man  
 that is tender among you, and  
 very delicate, <sup>v</sup>his eye shall be  
 evil toward his brother, and to-  
 ward <sup>w</sup>the wife of his bosom,  
 and toward the remnant of his  
 children which he <sup>hath remaining</sup>  
<sup>shall leave</sup>: <sup>55</sup> so that he will not give to  
 any of them of the flesh of his  
 children whom he shall <sup>eat</sup>  
<sup>eat</sup>: be-  
 cause he hath nothing left <sup>him</sup>  
<sup>him</sup>

\* Heb. they shall not be thine.

† Or, possess.

‡ Heb. hear.

§ Heb. strong of face.

|| Heb. belly.



<sup>a</sup>in the <sup>siege</sup> <sup>siege</sup>, and in the straitness, wherewith thine <sup>enemy</sup> <sup>enemies</sup> shall <sup>straiten</sup> <sup>distress</sup> thee in all thy gates. <sup>56</sup> <sup>b</sup>The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her <sup>daughter</sup>; <sup>57</sup> and toward her <sup>1\*</sup>young one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall <sup>bear</sup>; for she shall eat them for want of all things <sup>secretly</sup>: <sup>a</sup>in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall <sup>straiten</sup> <sup>distress</sup> thee in thy gates. <sup>58</sup> If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, <sup>k</sup>THE LORD THY GOD; <sup>59</sup> then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. <sup>60</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> <sup>again</sup> he will bring upon thee all <sup>n</sup>the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. <sup>61</sup> Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD <sup>bring</sup> upon thee, until thou be destroyed. <sup>62</sup> And <sup>p</sup>ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were <sup>s</sup>as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou didst not hearken unto <sup>wouldest not obey</sup> the voice of the LORD thy God. <sup>63</sup> And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD <sup>rejoiced</sup> over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will <sup>rejoice</sup> over you to <sup>cause you to perish, and to destroy you.</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> you, and to bring you to nought;

a ver. 53.

b ver. 54.  
Isai. 47. 1.  
c See Lev. 26. 33.

d ver. 33.

e ch. 13. 6.  
Jer. 19. 4  
& 44. 3.  
f ch. 4. 23.  
g Cp. Amos 9. 4.

h Cp. Lev. 26. 36.

i Lev. 26. 16.

j Job 7. 3, 4.

k Ex. 6. 3.

l ver. 34.

m Hos. 8. 13  
& 9. 3.  
Cp. Jer. 43. 7.

n See ch. 7.

o See ch. 17.

16.

[Ch. 28. 69  
in Heb.]p ch. 4. 27.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 14  
& Neh. 7. 4  
& Jer. 42. 2  
& Baruch 2. 29.  
q ch. 1. 5.  
r ch. 5. 2, 3.  
s See ch. 10.22. [Ch. 29. 1  
in Heb.]t Ex. 19. 4.  
Cp. Josh. 23. 3.u ch. 30. 9.  
Jer. 32. 41.  
Zeph. 3. 17.v Cp. Prov. 1. 26  
& Isai. 1. 24  
& Ezek. 5. 13.

w See ch. 4.

34.

and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest <sup>in</sup> to possess it. <sup>64</sup> And the LORD <sup>e</sup>shall scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other <sup>end</sup> of the earth; and <sup>d</sup>there thou shalt serve other gods, <sup>e</sup>which <sup>thou hast</sup> <sup>neither</sup> not known, thou nor thy fathers, <sup>f</sup>even thou nor thy fathers have known, wood and stone. <sup>65</sup> And <sup>g</sup>among these nations shalt thou find no ease, <sup>and there shall be no rest</sup> <sup>neither shall the sole</sup> for the sole of thy foot: <sup>of thy foot have rest</sup> but <sup>h</sup>the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, <sup>i</sup>and pining of soul: <sup>66</sup> and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear <sup>night and day,</sup> <sup>day and night,</sup> and shalt have none assurance of thy life: <sup>67</sup> <sup>j</sup>in the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart <sup>which</sup> <sup>wherewith</sup> thou shalt fear, and <sup>l</sup>for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. <sup>68</sup> And the LORD <sup>m</sup>shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I <sup>said</sup> <sup>spake</sup> unto thee. <sup>o</sup>Thou shalt see it no more again, and there ye shall <sup>sell yourselves</sup> <sup>be sold</sup> unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

<sup>1</sup> These are the words of **29** the <sup>covenant</sup> <sup>covenant</sup>, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel <sup>q</sup>in the land of Moab, beside <sup>r</sup>the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

<sup>2</sup> And Moses called unto Israel, and said unto them, <sup>t</sup>Ye have seen all that the LORD <sup>d</sup>did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all <sup>l</sup>the land; <sup>3</sup> the great <sup>w</sup>temptation

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, afterbirth

A.V. \* Heb. afterbirth.

† Heb. cause to ascend.



hich thine eyes <sup>saw,</sup> the  
gns, and those great <sup>have seen,</sup> wonders:  
<sup>but</sup> <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath not given  
<sup>Yet</sup> you an heart to <sup>know,</sup> and eyes  
to see, and ears to hear, unto  
this day. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>c</sup>I have led  
you forty years in the wilder-  
ness: your clothes are not waxen  
old upon you, and thy shoe is  
not waxen old upon thy foot.  
<sup>d</sup> Ye have not eaten bread,  
neither have ye drunk wine or  
strong drink: that ye might  
know that I am the LORD your  
God. <sup>7</sup> And when ye came unto  
this place, <sup>e</sup>Sihon the king of  
Heshbon, and Og the king of  
Bashan, came out against us  
unto battle, and we smote them:  
<sup>f</sup> and we took their land, and  
gave it for an inheritance unto  
the Reubenites, and to the Gad-  
ites, and to the half tribe of  
Manassites. <sup>9</sup> <sup>h</sup> Keep therefore  
the words of this covenant, and  
fear them, that ye may <sup>1</sup> prosper  
in all that ye do.  
<sup>10</sup> Ye stand this day all of you  
before the LORD your God; your  
heads, <sup>i</sup> captains of your tribes, your elders,  
and your officers, <sup>even</sup> all the  
men of Israel, <sup>11</sup> your little ones,  
your wives, and thy <sup>1</sup> stranger  
that is in the midst of thy camps, from  
thy camp,  
<sup>12</sup> the hewer of thy wood unto  
the drawer of thy water:  
<sup>12</sup> that thou shouldest <sup>\*</sup> enter  
into the covenant of  
covenant with the LORD thy  
God, and <sup>o</sup> into his oath, which  
the LORD thy God maketh with  
thee this day: <sup>13</sup> that he may  
establish thee <sup>this day</sup> unto himself for  
to day for a people unto  
a people, and that <sup>q</sup> he may be un-  
to thee a God, as he <sup>spake</sup>  
unto thee, and <sup>s</sup> as he <sup>hath said</sup>  
unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to  
Isaac, and to Jacob. <sup>14</sup> Neither  
wh you only <sup>t</sup> do I make this

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 6.  
9, 10  
& 63. 17  
& John 8. 43  
& Acts 28. 26,  
27  
& Rom. 11. 8,  
10.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Acts  
2. 39.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 3  
& 8. 2, 4.  
Amos 2. 10.  
Acts 13. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
See Ex. 16. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 24, 26,  
32  
& 3. 1.  
See Num. 21.  
21-24, 33-35.

<sup>f</sup> Acts 8. 23  
(mg.).  
Heb. 12. 15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 12,  
13.  
Num. 32. 33.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 6.  
Josh. 1. 7  
& mg. for mg.  
1 Kin. 2. 3  
& mg. for mg.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 74. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 79. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 80. 4  
(mg.).

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 12.  
38.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 9.  
14.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Josh.  
9. 21, 23, 27.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 10. 29.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 28. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 6. 7.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 17. 7.  
Cp. Gen. 50. 24.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer.  
31. 31-33  
& Heb. 8. 8-  
10.

covenant and this oath; <sup>15</sup> but  
with him that standeth here with  
us this day before the LORD our  
God, <sup>b</sup> and also with him that is  
not here with us this day: <sup>16</sup> (for  
ye know how we <sup>have</sup> dwelt in  
the land of Egypt; and how we  
came through the <sup>midst of the</sup> na-  
tions <sup>through which ye passed.</sup> <sup>17</sup> and  
<sup>which ye passed by</sup> ye have seen their abominations,  
and their <sup>i</sup> idols, wood and stone,  
silver and gold, which were a-  
mong them:) <sup>18</sup> lest there should  
be among you man, or woman,  
or family, or tribe, whose heart  
turneth away this day from the  
LORD our God, to go <sup>to</sup> and serve  
the gods of <sup>those</sup> <sup>these</sup> nations; lest  
there should be among you <sup>f</sup> a  
root that beareth <sup>2</sup> gall and  
wormwood; <sup>19</sup> and it come to  
pass, when he heareth the words  
of this <sup>3</sup> curse, that he bless him-  
self in his heart, saying, I shall  
have peace, though I walk in  
the <sup>stubbornness</sup> of mine heart, <sup>4</sup> to  
destroy the moist with the dry: <sup>20</sup> the  
<sup>add</sup> <sup>||</sup> drunkenness to thirst  
the LORD will not <sup>pardon</sup> <sup>spare</sup> him, but  
then <sup>i</sup> the anger of the LORD  
and <sup>j</sup> his jealousy shall <sup>k</sup> smoke  
against that man, and all the  
<sup>curse that is</sup> <sup>curse that are</sup> written in this book  
shall lie upon him, and the LORD  
<sup>m</sup> shall blot out his name from  
under heaven. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD  
shall separate him unto evil out  
of all the tribes of Israel, ac-  
cording to all the curses of the  
covenant that <sup>is</sup> <sup>\*\*are</sup> written in this  
book of the <sup>law.</sup> <sup>22</sup> And  
<sup>law:</sup> <sup>So that</sup> the  
generation to <sup>come,</sup> <sup>come of</sup> your children  
that shall rise up after you, and  
the <sup>foreigner</sup> <sup>stranger</sup> that shall come from  
a far land, <sup>r</sup> shall say, when they  
see the plagues of that land, and  
the sicknesses <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>|| which</sup> the LORD  
hath <sup>made it sick.</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>and that</sup> the  
whole land thereof is brimstone,

<sup>v</sup> Or, deal wisely  
to rest

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *rosh*, a poisonous herb.

<sup>3</sup> Or, oath and so vv. 20, 21.

<sup>4</sup> Or, to add drunkenness

<sup>v</sup> <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *pass*.  
driven to the thirsty.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *dungy gods*.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *is written*.

<sup>†</sup> Or, a poisonous herb. Heb. *rosh*.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. *wherewith the Lord hath made it sick*.

<sup>§</sup> Or, stubbornness.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. *the*



and <sup>a</sup>salt, <sup>and</sup> <sup>a</sup> burning, *that* it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, <sup>c</sup>like the overthrow of <sup>Sodom,</sup> and <sup>Gomorrah,</sup> <sup>Admah,</sup> and <sup>Zeboiim,</sup> which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: <sup>24</sup> even all the nations <sup>g</sup>shall say, <sup>h</sup>Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger? <sup>25</sup> Then men shall say, Because they <sup>forsook</sup> the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of <sup>Egypt;</sup> <sup>26</sup> and <sup>and</sup> went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and <sup>\*</sup>whom he had not <sup>1</sup>given unto them: <sup>27</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>And</sup> the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, <sup>i</sup>to bring upon it all the <sup>curse that is</sup> <sup>curse that are</sup> written in this book: <sup>28</sup> and the LORD <sup>m</sup>rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and <sup>n</sup>cast them into another land, as <sup>at</sup> <sup>it is</sup> this day. <sup>29</sup> The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but <sup>the</sup> <sup>those</sup> things <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>p</sup>it shall come to **30** pass, when <sup>q</sup>all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and <sup>r</sup>thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee, <sup>2</sup> and shalt <sup>s</sup>return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 9.

45.

Jer. 17. 6.

Ezek. 47. 11.

Zeph. 2. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 126. 1.

4.

Jer. 29. 11.

& mg. for mg.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 19. 24.

25.

Jer. 20. 16.

& 49. 18.

& 50. 40.

2 Pet. 2. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 32. 37.

Ezek. 34. 13.

& 36. 24.

Tobit 13. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 14. 2.

Hos. 11. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 28. 64.

Neh. 1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 9.

8, 9.

Jer. 22. 8, 9.

<sup>i</sup> Zeph. 3. 19.

20.

See ch. 28. 63.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Jer.

31. 33.

& 32. 39, 40.

& Ezek. 11. 19.

& 36. 26, 27.

See ch. 10. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 28.

15—68.

& Lev. 26.

14—39.

& Dan. 9.

11—14.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 14.

15.

2 Chr. 7. 20.

Jer. 12. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 22. 26.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 28. 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 26—

28.

Lev. 26. 40—42.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 28.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 29—

31.

See 1 Kin. 8.

47—50.

<sup>s</sup> Neh. 1. 9.

Isai. 55. 7.

Lam. 3. 40.

Joel 2. 12, 13.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Isai.

45. 19.

& 48. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Baruch

3. 29, 30.

& Rom. 10.

6—8.

<sup>3</sup> that then the LORD thy God <sup>b</sup>will <sup>2</sup>turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and <sup>d</sup>gather thee from all the <sup>peoples,</sup> whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee: <sup>4</sup> If <sup>any</sup> of thine <sup>outcasts be in</sup> <sup>be driven out un-</sup> the <sup>uttermost</sup> <sup>outmost</sup> parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: <sup>5</sup> and the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; <sup>i</sup>and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>j</sup>the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, <sup>k</sup>that thou love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee. <sup>8</sup> And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in <sup>all the</sup> <sup>every</sup> work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>land,</sup> for good: <sup>i</sup>for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers: <sup>10</sup> thou shalt <sup>obey</sup> <sup>hearken unto</sup> the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the <sup>law;</sup> <sup>law,</sup> and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

<sup>11</sup> For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not <sup>too</sup> <sup>3</sup>hard for thee, neither is it far off. <sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup>It is not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. divided.

<sup>2</sup> Or, return to

<sup>3</sup> Or, wonderful

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, who had not given to them any portion.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. divided.



heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, <sup>that we may</sup> do it?

Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, <sup>and make us to hear that we may</sup> do it? <sup>and</sup> But the LORD is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

<sup>15</sup> See, <sup>f</sup>I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; <sup>16</sup> in that I command thee this day <sup>i</sup>to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes and his <sup>judgements,</sup> judgments, that thou mayest live and <sup>multiply,</sup> multiply:

and that the LORD thy God <sup>may</sup> shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest <sup>in</sup> to possess it. <sup>17</sup> But if <sup>thy</sup> heart turn away, <sup>and</sup> so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; <sup>18</sup> <sup>o</sup>I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely <sup>perish;</sup> perish, <sup>and that</sup> ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go <sup>in</sup> to possess it.

<sup>19</sup> I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have said before <sup>thee</sup> you life and death, <sup>the</sup> the blessing and <sup>the curse:</sup> cursing: therefore choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed. <sup>20</sup> That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, <sup>and that</sup> thou mayest obey his voice, <sup>and</sup> that thou mayest cleave unto him: for <sup>1w</sup> he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in <sup>the</sup> the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

<sup>1</sup> And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. <sup>2</sup> And he said

<sup>a</sup> ch. 34. 7.  
Cp. Ex. 7. 7.

<sup>b</sup> See Num. 27. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 27.  
See ch. 1. 37.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 38  
& 3. 28.  
Num. 27. 18, 21.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 21. 21-25.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 6.  
See ch. 6. 5.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 7. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 23.  
Josh. 1. 6, 7  
& 10. 25.  
1 Chr. 22. 13  
& 28. 20.

<sup>m</sup> See ch.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 29. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>r</sup> See ch.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Esd. 7. 59.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 21  
& 7. 18.  
Josh. 1. 9  
& 8. 1  
& 10. 25.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 27. 1  
& 68. 9.  
John 11. 25.  
Cp. ch. 32. 47  
(for mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Num. 4. 15.  
Josh. 3. 3  
& 8. 33.  
1 Chr. 15. 15.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 1. 8.

<sup>z</sup> See ch.

<sup>1w</sup> 15. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> See Lev. 23. 34.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> See Ex. 13.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Esd. 7. 59.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 21  
& 7. 18.  
Josh. 1. 9  
& 8. 1  
& 10. 25.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 27. 1  
& 68. 9.  
John 11. 25.  
Cp. ch. 32. 47  
(for mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Num. 4. 15.  
Josh. 3. 3  
& 8. 33.  
1 Chr. 15. 15.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 1. 8.

<sup>z</sup> See ch.

<sup>1w</sup> 15. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> See Lev. 23. 34.

unto them, I am <sup>a</sup>an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more <sup>b</sup>go out and come in: <sup>and also</sup> the LORD hath said unto me, <sup>c</sup>Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. <sup>3</sup> The LORD thy God, <sup>d</sup>he will go over before <sup>thee;</sup> thee, <sup>and</sup> he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: <sup>and</sup> Joshua, he shall go over before thee, <sup>e</sup>as the LORD hath <sup>spoken.</sup> said. <sup>4</sup> And the LORD shall do unto them <sup>as</sup> as he did to Sihon <sup>h</sup>and to Og, <sup>the</sup> the kings of the Amorites, and unto <sup>their land;</sup> the land of them, whom he destroyed.

<sup>5</sup> And the LORD shall <sup>deliver</sup> give them up before <sup>you, and ye shall</sup> your face, that ye may do unto them <sup>according</sup> unto all the <sup>commandment</sup> commandments which I have commanded you. <sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup>Be strong

and of a good courage, fear not, nor be <sup>affrighted at</sup> afraid of them: <sup>l</sup>for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; <sup>n</sup>he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. <sup>7</sup> And

<sup>p</sup>Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, <sup>k</sup>Be strong and of a good courage: for thou <sup>shalt</sup> must go with this people <sup>into</sup> unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

<sup>8</sup> And the LORD, <sup>r</sup>he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, <sup>n</sup>he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: <sup>t</sup>fear not, neither be dismayed.

<sup>9</sup> And Moses <sup>v</sup>wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, <sup>z</sup>which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

<sup>10</sup> And Moses commanded them, saying, <sup>z</sup>At the end of <sup>every</sup> seven years, in the <sup>set time</sup> solemnity of the year of release, in <sup>a</sup>the feast of tabernacles, <sup>11</sup>when all Israel is come



<sup>a</sup>to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, <sup>b</sup>thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup>Assemble the people, the men and the women, and the little ones, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this <sup>law</sup>;

<sup>13</sup> and that their children, <sup>h</sup>which have not <sup>known</sup> <sup>any thing</sup>, <sup>i</sup>may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, <sup>k</sup>as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

<sup>14</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>o</sup>Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the <sup>tent of meeting</sup>, that <sup>p</sup>I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the <sup>tent of meeting</sup>. <sup>15</sup> And

<sup>s</sup>the LORD appeared in the <sup>Tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> in a pillar <sup>of</sup> a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood <sup>1</sup>over the door of the <sup>Tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> And the LORD said unto Moses, <sup>o</sup>Behold, thou shalt <sup>\*</sup>sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and <sup>u</sup>go a whoring after the <sup>strange gods</sup> of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will <sup>v</sup>forsake me, and <sup>x</sup>break my covenant which I have made with them. <sup>17</sup> Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and <sup>z</sup>I will forsake them, and <sup>b</sup>I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall <sup>come upon</sup> <sup>†</sup>them; so that they will say in that day, <sup>d</sup>Are not these evils come upon us, because <sup>f</sup>our God is not among us? <sup>18</sup> And I will surely hide my

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 16.  
Ex. 23. 14, 17  
& 34. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 8. 34.  
35.  
2 Kin. 23. 2.  
See Neh. 8.  
1—3.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 32.  
1—43.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
1. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 21, 26..

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 73. 5, 6.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 4.  
10.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 32. 15.  
Neh. 9. 25, 26.  
Jer. 5. 28.  
Hos. 13. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 14.  
11, 23  
& 16. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 34. 5  
& Num. 27. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 23  
& Num. 27. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 19, 26.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Hos.  
5. 3  
& 13. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 33. 9.  
Num. 12. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 34. 15,  
16.  
Lev. 20. 5.  
Num. 15. 39.  
Judg. 2. 17  
& 3. 27, 33, *al.*  
<sup>v</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 32. 15.  
Judg. 2. 12  
& 10. 6, 13.  
<sup>x</sup> Judg. 2. 20.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 8.  
Josh. 1. 5  
& 3. 7.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 5  
& 15. 2  
& 24. 20.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 20.  
Ps. 30. 7  
& 104. 29.  
Isai. 8. 17  
& 64. 7.  
Ezek. 39. 23, *al.*  
Cp. Isai. 59. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Judg. 6. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
22. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 14.  
42.

face in that day for all the <sup>evils</sup> which they shall have wrought, in that <sup>e</sup>they are turned unto other gods. <sup>19</sup> Now therefore write ye <sup>e</sup>this song for you, and <sup>f</sup>teach <sup>thou</sup> it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be <sup>g</sup>a witness for me against the children of Israel. <sup>20</sup> For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, <sup>j</sup>flowing that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and <sup>l</sup>waxed fat; <sup>m</sup>then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and <sup>n</sup>despise <sup>provokes</sup> me, and <sup>x</sup>break my covenant. <sup>21</sup> And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are <sup>come upon</sup> <sup>be fallen</sup> them, that this song shall testify <sup>before</sup> <sup>†</sup>against them as <sup>q</sup>a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for <sup>r</sup>I know their imagination which they <sup>s</sup>go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear. <sup>22</sup> <sup>So Moses</sup> <sup>Moses therefore</sup> wrote this song the same day and taught it the children of Israel. <sup>23</sup> <sup>t</sup>And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge and said, <sup>v</sup>Be strong and of good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and <sup>y</sup>I will be with thee.

<sup>24</sup> And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end <sup>a</sup>writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, <sup>25</sup> that Moses commanded <sup>e</sup>the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, <sup>26</sup> Take this book of the law, <sup>e</sup>and put <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *by*

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *lie down*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *find them*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *before*.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. *do*.



that it may be there for <sup>a</sup>a witness against thee. <sup>27</sup> For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death? <sup>28</sup> Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak <sup>j</sup>these words in their ears, and <sup>k</sup>call heaven and earth to witness against them. <sup>29</sup> For I know that after my death <sup>m</sup>ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and <sup>n</sup>evil will befall you <sup>p</sup>in the latter days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>r</sup>to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands. <sup>30</sup> And Moses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

<sup>1</sup> Give ear, <sup>tye</sup>O ye heavens, and I will speak;  
And let <sup>u</sup>the earth hear the words of my mouth:  
My doctrine shall drop as the rain,  
My speech shall distil as the dew;  
As the small rain upon the tender grass,  
And <sup>v</sup>as the showers upon the herb:  
For <sup>w</sup>I will proclaim the name of the LORD:  
Ascribe ye <sup>b</sup>greatness unto our God.  
<sup>4</sup> The Rock, <sup>d</sup>his work is perfect:  
For <sup>e</sup>all his ways are judgement:  
God of faithfulness and <sup>f</sup>truth and <sup>g</sup>without iniquity,  
Just and right is he.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 19, 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 31.  
<sup>29</sup> (for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 13.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 9. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 17.  
<sup>17</sup> Luke 9. 41.  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 2. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 9. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 63. 16 & 64. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 74. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 44. 2 & 51. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 32. 1-43.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 4. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai. 63. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 32. 5 (mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> Judg. 2. 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Hos. 9. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 44. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Jer. 44. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> See Gen. 49. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 17. 26.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 25 & 9. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> 32. 16, 21.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 25. 6, *al.*  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 11. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. 50. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Cp. Josh. 24. 27.  
<sup>3</sup> See ch. 4. 26.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 34. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Mic. 1. 2 & 6. 1, 2.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 55. 10, 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Job 29. 22, 23.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 8. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 2. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Hos. 13. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 32. 10.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 72. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Mic. 5. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Ps. 17. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Prov. 7. 2.  
<sup>3</sup> Zech. 2. 8.  
<sup>a</sup> Ex. 19. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 24.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 15, 18, 30, 31, 37.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 18. 2, 31.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 30. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> Hab. 1. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> See 2 Sam. 22. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 18. 30.

<sup>e</sup> Dan. 4. 37.  
<sup>f</sup> Rev. 15. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 78. 52, 53.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 34. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 43. 12.

<sup>5</sup> \*They have <sup>1b</sup>dealt corruptly with him, <sup>1c</sup>corrupted themselves, <sup>1d</sup>they are not his children, <sup>1e</sup>it is their <sup>1f</sup>blemish; <sup>1g</sup>their spot is not the spot of his children:

They are <sup>e</sup>a perverse and crooked generation.

<sup>6</sup> Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? Is not he <sup>g</sup>thy father that hath <sup>3h</sup>bought thee?

He hath <sup>i</sup>bought thee, and established <sup>thee</sup>thee?

<sup>7</sup> Remember the days of old, Consider the years of <sup>t</sup>many generations:

<sup>n</sup>Ask thy father, and he will shew thee;

Thine <sup>thy</sup>elders, and they will tell thee.

<sup>8</sup> When the <sup>Most</sup>High <sup>gave</sup>divided to the nations their inheritance,

When he <sup>s</sup>separated the <sup>children</sup>sons of men,

He set the bounds of the <sup>peoples</sup>people  
According to the number of the children of Israel.

<sup>9</sup> For the LORD's portion is his people;

Jacob is the <sup>s</sup>lot of his inheritance.

<sup>10</sup> He found him <sup>w</sup>in a desert land,

And in the waste howling wilderness;

He <sup>x</sup>compassed <sup>led</sup>him about, he cared for <sup>instructed</sup>him,

He <sup>z</sup>kept him as the apple of his eye:

<sup>11</sup> <sup>a</sup>As an eagle <sup>that</sup>stirreth up her nest,

That fluttereth over her young,

<sup>4</sup>He spread <sup>abroad</sup>his wings, <sup>he took</sup>spreadeth <sup>her</sup>her pinions, <sup>taketh</sup>them,

He bare <sup>beareth</sup>them on <sup>his</sup>her wings:

<sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>The LORD alone did lead him,  
And <sup>h</sup>there was no strange god with him.

<sup>1</sup> Or, corrupted themselves, they &c.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, but a blot upon them  
<sup>3</sup> Or, possessed Or, gotten  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Spreadeth  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. He hath corrupted to himself.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. cord.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. generation.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, compassed him about.



13 <sup>a</sup>He made him ride on the high places of the earth,  
And he <sup>did</sup> eat the increase of the <sup>field</sup> fields;

And he made him to suck <sup>b</sup>honey out of the rock,  
And <sup>c</sup>oil out of <sup>d</sup>the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep,  
With fat of lambs,  
And rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats,  
With <sup>h</sup>the fat of kidneys of wheat;

And <sup>of</sup> the blood of the grape thou drankest thou didst drink the pure blood of the wine.

15 But <sup>i</sup>Jeshurun waxed fat, and <sup>m</sup>kicked:

<sup>n</sup>Thou art waxen fat, thou art grown thick, thou art <sup>sleek</sup> sleek:

<sup>o</sup>Then he forsook God <sup>p</sup>which made him,  
And lightly esteemed <sup>r</sup>the

Rock of his salvation.

16 <sup>s</sup>They moved him to jealousy with strange gods,

With abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 <sup>u</sup>They sacrificed unto <sup>demons</sup> devils,  
<sup>which were</sup> no God,  
<sup>\*not to</sup> God;

To gods whom they knew not,  
To <sup>w</sup>new gods that came <sup>up of</sup> newly

late, up,  
Whom your fathers <sup>dreaded</sup> feared not.

18 Of <sup>r</sup>the Rock that <sup>i</sup>begat thee thou art unmindful,

And hast <sup>v</sup>forgotten God that gave thee birth.

19 <sup>a</sup>And <sup>when</sup> the LORD saw <sup>it</sup>, and he <sup>abhorred</sup> them,

Because of the <sup>provocation</sup> provoking of <sup>his</sup> his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, <sup>d</sup>I will hide my face from them,

I will see what their end shall be:

<sup>a</sup> ch. 33. 29.  
Isai. 58. 14.  
Ezek. 36. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 31. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Job 29. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 16.

13, 26.  
Ps. 31. 6.  
Jer. 8. 19  
& 10. 8 (mg.)  
& 14. 22  
& 16. 19  
& 51. 18.

Jonah 2. 8.  
Acts 14. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Cited Rom. 10. 19.  
Cp. Hos. 1. 9,  
10.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 74. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 81. 16 (mg.)  
& 147. 14 (mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 15. 14 & 17. 4.  
Lam. 4. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 49. 11.  
Ecclus. 39. 26 & 50. 15.

1 Mac. 6. 34.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 86. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 38. 5.

26.  
Isai. 44. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 29.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 31. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 31. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Job 6. 4.  
Ps. 7. 12, 13  
& 38. 2.

Lam. 3. 12, 13.  
Ezek. 5. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 22.

47.  
Ps. 89. 26 & 95. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 78. 58.  
See Num. 25. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Lev. 26. 22.  
Ezek. 5. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 106. 37.  
Cp. Baruch 4. 7.

& 1 Cor. 10. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Jer. 8. 17.  
Mic. 7. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> Lam. 1. 20.  
Ezek. 7. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Isai. 17. 10.  
Jer. 2. 27, 32.  
Hos. 8. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 20. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Judg. 2. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Job 18. 17.  
Ps. 34. 16 & 109. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 31. 17.

For they are a very froward generation,

Children in whom is no faith.

21 <sup>s</sup>They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;

They have provoked me to anger <sup>e</sup>with their vanities

And <sup>f</sup>I will move them to jealousy with those which

are not a people;

I will provoke them to anger with <sup>g</sup>a foolish nation.

22 For <sup>i</sup>a fire is kindled in mine anger,

And <sup>burneth</sup> shall burn unto <sup>k</sup>the lowest pit, hell,

And <sup>devoureth</sup> shall consume the earth with her increase,

And <sup>setteth</sup> set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them;

<sup>i</sup>I will spend mine arrow upon <sup>them</sup> them:

24 <sup>They shall be</sup> wasted with hunger and devoured with <sup>burnt</sup> burning

heat, heat,  
And with <sup>bitter</sup> destruction;

<sup>And the teeth of beasts will I send</sup> I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them,

With the poison of <sup>crawling</sup> serpents of the dust.

25 <sup>\*Without shall the sword bereave,</sup> The sword without,  
And in the chambers terror;

<sup>It shall destroy both the young man</sup> shall <sup>destroy</sup> destroy the young man and the virgin,

The suckling <sup>also</sup> with the man of gray hairs.

26 <sup>z</sup>I said, I would scatter them <sup>afar</sup> into corners,

<sup>b</sup>I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared <sup>provocation</sup> of the enemy,

Lest their adversaries should <sup>misdeem</sup> behave themselves strangely,

R.V. 1 Or, bare

2 Heb. Sheol.

3 Heb. burning coals. See Hab. 3. 5.

A.V. \* Or, which were not God. † Or, despised.

† Or, hath burned.

§ Or, hath consumed.

|| Heb. burning

\*\* Heb. from the chambers.

†† Heb. bereave.



Lest they should say, <sup>a</sup>\* Our  
and lest hand is <sup>exalted,</sup>  
high,  
And the LORD hath not done  
all this.

For they are a nation void of  
counsel,

And there is <sup>a</sup>no understanding  
neither is there any in them.

<sup>o</sup>Oh that they were wise, that  
they understood this,

That they would <sup>g</sup>consider  
their latter end!

How should <sup>h</sup>one chase a  
thousand,

And two put ten thousand to  
flight,

Except their Rock <sup>j</sup>had sold  
them,

And the LORD had <sup>delivered</sup>  
<sup>shut</sup> them  
up?

For <sup>m</sup>their rock is not as our  
Rock,

Even our enemies themselves  
being judges.

For their vine <sup>t</sup><sup>v</sup>is of the vine  
of Sodom,

And of the fields of Gomorrah:  
Their grapes are grapes of

<sup>r</sup>gall,  
Their clusters are bitter:

<sup>33</sup> Their wine is the poison of  
dragons,

And the cruel venom of <sup>s</sup>asps.

<sup>34</sup> Is not this laid up in store  
with me,

<sup>u</sup>Sealed  
and sealed up <sup>1</sup>among my trea-  
sures?

<sup>35</sup> \*Vengeance is mine, and recompence,  
me <sup>belongeth</sup> vengeance, and recompence;  
at the time when their foot shall slide:

For <sup>z</sup>the day of their calamity  
is at hand,

And the things that <sup>are to</sup>  
upon them <sup>shall</sup> make haste.

<sup>36</sup> For <sup>e</sup>the LORD shall judge his  
people,

And repent himself for his  
servants;  
servants,

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 140. 8.  
Isai. 10. 13.  
Cp. Num. 14.  
16.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 14.  
10  
& 21. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 9. 8  
& 14. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 10.  
14  
1 Kin. 18. 27.  
Jer. 2. 28.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 27. 11.  
Jer. 4. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 31.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 29.  
Ps. 31. 13.  
Luke 19. 42.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 47. 7.  
Lam. 1. 9.

<sup>h</sup> See Lev.  
26. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 41. 4  
& 48. 12.

<sup>j</sup> See Judg.  
2. 14.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 5. 7.  
Cp. Tobit 13. 2  
& Wisd. 16. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Job 5. 18.  
Hos. 6. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 2.

<sup>n</sup> See Gen.  
14. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
4. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai.  
1. 10  
& Jer. 23. 14  
& Ezek. 16. 46.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 7. 12.  
Isai. 27. 1  
& 34. 5  
& 66. 16.

Ezek. 21. 9, 10.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 20. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 58. 4  
(Heb.).  
<sup>u</sup> Jer. 46. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Job  
14. 17  
& Hos. 13. 12  
& Rom. 2. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 94. 1.  
Isai. 1. 24  
& 59. 18.

Nah. 1. 2.  
Ecclus. 28. 1.  
Cited Rom.  
12. 19

& Heb. 10. 30.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 68.  
21 (for mg.).

<sup>y</sup> Judg. 5. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 94.  
18.

<sup>a</sup> Cited  
Rom. 15. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Rev. 6. 10  
& 19. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 7  
& Ps. 79. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 135. 14.  
Cited Heb.  
10. 30.

<sup>e</sup> Judg. 2. 18.  
Ps. 106. 45.  
Cp. Ps. 90. 13.

When he seeth that *their*  
<sup>†</sup>power is gone,

And there is none <sup>remaining,</sup> <sup>b</sup> shut  
up, or left at large.

<sup>37</sup> And he shall say, <sup>e</sup>Where are  
their gods,

<sup>e</sup>The <sup>which</sup> rock in <sup>whom</sup> they <sup>trusted;</sup>  
<sup>their</sup> trusted,

<sup>38</sup> Which did eat the fat of their  
sacrifices,

And drank the wine of their  
drink <sup>offering ?</sup>  
offerings?

Let them rise up and help  
you,  
Let them <sup>and</sup> be <sup>§</sup>your protection.

<sup>39</sup> See now that <sup>i</sup>I, even I, am  
he,

And there is no god with me:  
<sup>k</sup>I kill, and I make alive;

<sup>l</sup>I have wounded, and I heal:  
<sup>wound,</sup>  
And there is none <sup>neither is there any</sup> that can deliver  
out of my hand.

<sup>40</sup> For <sup>n</sup>I lift up my hand to  
heaven,

And say, <sup>As</sup> I live for <sup>ever,</sup>  
ever.

<sup>41</sup> If I <sup>q</sup>whet <sup>3</sup>my glittering sword,  
And mine hand take hold on

<sup>judgement .</sup>  
<sup>judgment ;</sup>  
I will render vengeance to

mine <sup>adversaries,</sup>  
<sup>enemies,</sup>  
And will <sup>recompense</sup> them that  
reward

hate me.

<sup>42</sup> I will make mine arrows drunk  
with blood,

And <sup>t</sup>my sword shall devour  
flesh;

<sup>With</sup>  
<sup>and that with</sup> the blood of the  
slain and <sup>of the captives,</sup>

<sup>4</sup> From <sup>5w</sup>the <sup>head of</sup> <sup>the leaders of</sup>  
beginning of <sup>revenge</sup> upon  
the enemy.

<sup>43</sup> <sup>6||</sup> <sup>a</sup> Rejoice, O <sup>7</sup>ye nations, *with*  
his people:

For he will <sup>b</sup>avenge the blood  
of his servants,

And will render vengeance to  
his adversaries,

And will <sup>make expiation for</sup> his land,  
<sup>for</sup> <sup>be merciful unto</sup> his people.  
<sup>and to</sup>

R. 1 Or, in my treasuries  
treasures upon the evening  
into his people

2 Or, took refuge  
5 Or, the hairy head of the enemy

3 Heb. the lightning of my sword.

4 Or, From the beginning  
1 Or, ye

A. \* Or, Our high hand, and not the LORD, hath done all this.

† Or, is worse than the vine of Sodom, &c.

‡ Heb. hand.

|| Or, Praise his people, ye nations: or, Sing ye.



<sup>44</sup> And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and <sup>b</sup>\* Hoshea the son of Nun. <sup>45</sup> And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel: <sup>46</sup> and he said unto them, <sup>d</sup>Set your <sup>heart</sup> <sup>hearts</sup> unto all the words which I testify <sup>unto</sup> <sup>among</sup> you this <sup>day</sup> <sup>day</sup>, <sup>e</sup>which ye shall command your <sup>children</sup> <sup>children</sup> to observe to <sup>do</sup> <sup>do</sup> all the words of this law. <sup>47</sup> For it is <sup>no</sup> <sup>not</sup> a vain thing for you; <sup>i</sup>because it is your <sup>life</sup> <sup>life</sup>; and through this thing ye shall prolong your days <sup>upon</sup> <sup>in</sup> the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

<sup>48</sup> And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, <sup>49</sup> Get thee up into <sup>m</sup>this mountain <sup>of</sup> Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: <sup>50</sup> and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as <sup>o</sup>Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: <sup>51</sup> <sup>p</sup>because ye trespassed against me in the midst of <sup>among</sup> the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah <sup>of</sup> <sup>†</sup>Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. <sup>52</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>Yet</sup> <sup>q</sup>thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither <sup>into</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the land which I give the children of Israel.

<sup>1</sup> And this is the blessing, **33** wherewith Moses <sup>v</sup>the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. <sup>2</sup> And he said,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 19. 18, 20 & Judg. 5. 4, 5 & Ps. 68. 7, 8 & Hab. 3. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 13. 8, 16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 68.

<sup>17</sup> & Dan. 7. 10 & Acts 7. 53 & Gal. 3. 19 & Heb. 2. 2 & Jude 14 & Rev. 5. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 18. See ch. 6. 6.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 4. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 7, 8 & 10. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 11. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>i</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>k</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>n</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>p</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>r</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>u</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>w</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>y</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>ab</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>ad</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>af</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>ai</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>ak</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>al</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>am</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>an</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>ao</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>ap</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>aq</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>ar</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>as</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>at</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>au</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>av</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>aw</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>ax</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>ay</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>az</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>ba</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>bb</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>bc</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>bd</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>be</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>bf</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>bg</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>bh</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>bi</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>bj</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>bk</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>bl</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>bm</sup> & Rom. 3. 35, 38, 39.

<sup>bn</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 39.

<sup>bo</sup> & Acts 22. 3.

<sup>bp</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 5.

<sup>bq</sup> See ch. 30. 20.

<sup>br</sup> John 1. 17 & 7. 19.

<sup>bs</sup> Cp. John 10. 27-29.

<sup>a</sup> The LORD came from Sinai And rose up from Seir unto them;

He shined forth from mount Paran,

And he came <sup>from the</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>thou-</sup> <sup>sands of</sup> <sup>holy ones:</sup> <sup>saints</sup>

At <sup>from</sup> his right hand <sup>unto</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>†</sup>a fiery law for them.

<sup>3</sup> Yea, <sup>he</sup> <sup>lovet</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>peoples:</sup> <sup>loved</sup> <sup>people;</sup>

<sup>9</sup> All <sup>his</sup> <sup>saints</sup> are in thy hand:

<sup>h</sup> And they sat down at thy feet;

<sup>Every</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>5</sup> shall receive of thy words.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup>Moses commanded us a law,

<sup>An</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>inheritance</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>con-</sup> <sup>gregation</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Jacob.</sup>

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup> he was king in <sup>†</sup>Jeshurun,

When the heads of the people were gathered,

<sup>All</sup> <sup>and</sup> the tribes of Israel <sup>we</sup> gathered together.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>n</sup> Let Reuben live, and not die;

<sup>7</sup> <sup>Yet</sup> <sup>and</sup> let <sup>not</sup> his men be few.

<sup>7</sup> And this is <sup>the</sup> <sup>blessing</sup> of Judah: and he said,

Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah,

And bring him <sup>in</sup> unto his people:

<sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup> With <sup>let</sup> his hands <sup>he</sup> <sup>contended</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>sufficient</sup> <sup>†</sup> himself,

And <sup>him</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>help</sup> <sup>agai</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>†</sup> his adversaries.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>of</sup> <sup>Levi</sup> he said, <sup>†</sup>Thy <sup>Thummim</sup> and thy Ur

<sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>godly</sup> <sup>holy</sup> <sup>one,</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Whom thou didst prove Massah,

<sup>With</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah

<sup>9</sup> Who said <sup>of</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>father,</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>father</sup> <sup>†</sup> of his mother, I have seen him;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. holiness. <sup>5</sup> Or, received <sup>9</sup> Or, for them

<sup>2</sup> Or, was fire, a law Or, as otherwise read, were streams for them <sup>6</sup> Or, there was a king <sup>10</sup> Or, him whom thou lovest

<sup>3</sup> Or, tribes <sup>4</sup> Or, Let his hands be sufficient

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Joshua.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Strife at Kadesh.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a fire of law.



<sup>a</sup>Neither did he acknowledge his brethren,  
Nor knew <sup>he</sup> his own children:  
For <sup>b</sup>they have observed thy word,  
And <sup>keep kept</sup> thy covenant.  
<sup>\*e</sup>They shall teach Jacob thy judgements,  
And Israel thy law:  
<sup>†h</sup>They shall put incense <sup>††</sup>before thee,  
And <sup>i</sup>whole burnt <sup>offering sacrifice</sup> upon thine altar.  
Bless, LORD, his substance,  
And <sup>k</sup>accept the work of his hands:  
Smite through the loins of them that rise <sup>up</sup> against him,  
And of them that hate him, that they rise not again.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>n</sup>Of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him;  
<sup>and the LORD shall cover</sup> <sup>He covereth</sup> him all the day long,  
And he <sup>dwellleth shall dwell</sup> between his shoulders.  
<sup>13</sup> And <sup>o</sup>of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land;  
For the precious things of heaven, <sup>t</sup>for the dew,  
And for the deep that coucheth beneath,  
<sup>14</sup> And for the precious <sup>things of the fruits brought forth by</sup> the sun,  
And for the precious things of the growth of the moons,  
<sup>15</sup> And for the chief things of the ancient mountains,  
And for the precious things of <sup>w</sup>the everlasting hills,  
<sup>16</sup> And for the precious things of the earth and <sup>\*the</sup> fullness thereof,  
And <sup>for</sup> the good will of <sup>c</sup>him that dwelt in the bush:

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 32. 26—29.

<sup>b</sup> Mal. 2. 4—6.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 49. 26 & mg. for mg. d Cp. 1 Chr. 5. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 9—11. Ezek. 44. 23. See Lev. 10. 11.

<sup>f</sup> See Num. 23. 22.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 11. Ps. 44. 5. Dan. 8. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 30. 7, 8. 1 Sam. 2. 28.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 51. 19. Ezek. 43. 27.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Gen. 48. 19 & Num. 1. 33, 35.

<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 20. 40, 41 & 43. 27. Cp. Amos 5. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 13—15.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 15. 17. Isai. 2. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 4. 5 & 51. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 49. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 28. Gen. 27. 28.

<sup>u</sup> See Num. 32. 1—5, 16—19.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 32. 31, 32.

See Josh. 1. 12—15 & 1 Chr. 5. 18—22.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 49. 26.

Hab. 3. 6. Cp. Ps. 90. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 24. 1. a Cp. Josh. 19. 47 & Judg. 18. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3. 2—4. Acts 7. 30, 35.

Let *the blessing* come upon the head of Joseph,  
And upon the <sup>crown top</sup> of the head of him <sup>2c</sup>that was <sup>separate separated</sup> from his brethren.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>3a</sup>The firstling of his bullock, majesty is his; His glory is like the firstling of his bullock,  
And his horns <sup>are like</sup> the horns of <sup>\*\*</sup>unicorns:

With them <sup>g</sup>he shall <sup>4</sup>push the peoples all of them, <sup>even</sup> the ends of the earth:

And <sup>j</sup>they are the ten thousands of Ephraim,  
And they are the thousands of Manasseh.

<sup>18</sup> And of Zebulun he said, <sup>i</sup>Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out;

And, Issachar, in thy tents.  
<sup>19</sup> They shall call the <sup>peoples m</sup>unto the mountain;

There shall they offer <sup>o</sup>sacrifices of righteousness:

For they shall suck <sup>of</sup> the abundance of the seas,  
And the hidden <sup>of</sup> treasures hid in the sand.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>p</sup>of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad:

He dwelleth <sup>s</sup>as a lioness, lion,  
And teareth the <sup>arm, yea, arm with</sup> the crown of the head.

<sup>21</sup> And <sup>u</sup>he <sup>5</sup>provided the first part for himself,

For there was <sup>e</sup>the lawgiver's portion because there, <sup>in</sup> a portion of the lawgiver, reserved;

And <sup>v</sup>he came <sup>7</sup>with the heads of the people,

He executed the justice of the LORD,

And his <sup>judgements judgments</sup> with Israel.

<sup>22</sup> And <sup>x</sup>of Dan he said, <sup>y</sup>Dan is a lion's <sup>whelp, whelp:</sup>

<sup>a</sup>That leapeth forth <sup>he shall leap</sup> from Bashan.  
<sup>23</sup> And <sup>b</sup>of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour,

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in thy nostrils. <sup>2</sup> Or, that is prince among <sup>3</sup> Or, His firstling bullock <sup>4</sup> Or, gore <sup>5</sup> Or, chose  
Heb. law. <sup>6</sup> Or, a ruler's portion <sup>7</sup> Or, to  
<sup>8</sup> \* Or, Let them teach, &c. <sup>†</sup> Or, let them put incense. <sup>†</sup> Heb. at thy nose. <sup>§</sup> Heb. thrust forth, <sup>||</sup> Heb. moons.  
<sup>9</sup> b. an unicorn, <sup>††</sup> Heb. cycled.



And full with the blessing of the LORD:

<sup>a</sup> Possess thou the <sup>1</sup> west and the south.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>e</sup> of Asher he said,

Blessed be Asher <sup>2</sup> with children; Let him be acceptable <sup>to</sup> his brethren,

And let him <sup>i</sup> dip his foot in oil.

<sup>25</sup> \*Thy <sup>3</sup> bars shall be iron and brass;

And as thy days, so shall thy <sup>4</sup> strength be.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>l</sup> There is none like unto God, O <sup>m</sup> Jeshurun,

<sup>n</sup> Who rideth upon the heaven for thy help,

And in his excellency on the skies.

<sup>27</sup> The eternal God is *thy* <sup>p</sup> dwell- ing place, refuge,

And underneath are the ever- lasting arms:

And he <sup>shall</sup> thrust out the enemy from before thee;

And <sup>said</sup>, Destroy.

<sup>23</sup> And Israel dwelleth in safety, Israel then shall dwell in safety alone:

<sup>u</sup> The fountain of Jacob <sup>alone</sup> shall be a land of corn and wine; <sup>in</sup> upon his heavens shall drop down dew.

<sup>29</sup> Happy art thou, O Israel:

<sup>y</sup> Who is like unto thee, <sup>a</sup> people <sup>z</sup> saved by the LORD,

<sup>b</sup> The shield of thy help, And <sup>that</sup> who is the sword of thy excellency!

And thine enemies <sup>submit themselves</sup> <sup>be found</sup> liars <sup>unto</sup> thee;

And thou shalt tread upon <sup>9</sup> their high places.

<sup>1</sup> And Moses went up

**34** from the plains of Moab

<sup>h</sup> unto the mountain of Nebo,

to the top of <sup>i</sup> Pisgah, that is

over against Jericho. And the

LORD <sup>i</sup> shewed him all the land

of Gilead, unto Dan; <sup>2</sup> and all

<sup>a</sup> See Josh.

19. 32-39.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 11.

24.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 13. 12

& 19. 17, 25, 28,

29.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 13. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Gen.

49. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 1. 16

& 3. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 23. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 14. 2

& 19. 22.

<sup>h</sup> See Gen.

12. 7

& 50. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Job

29. 6.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 1.

37.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 27

& 32. 52.

<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 15.

11.

<sup>m</sup> See ch.

32. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 68. 33,

34

& 104. 3.

Isai. 19. 1.

Hab. 3. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 23.

28(?)

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 90. 1

& 91. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Jude 9.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 31. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Gen.

27. 1

& 43. 10

& Josh. 14. 10,

11

& 1 Sam. 3. 2

& 4. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 20.

29.

Cp. Gen. 50. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 68.

26

& Isai. 48. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 23. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 28. 3.

Isai. 11. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 27.

18, 23.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

7. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 45. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 1. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 33. 20

& 115. 9-11.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 18.

15, 18.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 22.

45

& mg. for mg.

Ps. 13. 44

& mg. for mg.

& 65. 3

& mg. for mg.

& 81. 15

& mg. for mg.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 4.

See Ex. 33. 11.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 4.

34.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 32. 13.

Amos 4. 13.

Mic. 1. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See Num.

27. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Mac.

2. 4.

Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, <sup>b</sup> unto the <sup>6</sup> hinder sea

<sup>3</sup> and <sup>c</sup> the South, and <sup>d</sup> the Plain of

the valley of Jericho, <sup>f</sup> the city of

palm trees, unto <sup>g</sup> Zoar. <sup>4</sup> And

the LORD said unto him, <sup>h</sup> This

is the land which I sware unto

Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto

Jacob, saying, I will give it unto

thy seed: <sup>j</sup> I have caused thee

to see it with thine eyes, but

<sup>k</sup> thou shalt not go over thither.

<sup>5</sup> So Moses the servant of the

LORD died there in the land of

Moab, according to the word of

the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>7</sup> he buried

him in <sup>a</sup> the valley in the land of

Moab, over against <sup>o</sup> Beth-peor

but <sup>q</sup> no man knoweth of his

sepulchre unto this day. <sup>7</sup> <sup>r</sup> And

Moses was an hundred and

twenty years old when he died

<sup>s</sup> his eye was not dim, nor his

<sup>t</sup> natural force <sup>u</sup> abated. <sup>8</sup> And

the children of Israel <sup>v</sup> wept for

Moses in the plains of Moab

thirty days: so the days of

weeping <sup>in the</sup> and mourning for Mo

ses were ended. <sup>9</sup> And Joshua

the son of Nun was full of <sup>w</sup> the

spirit of wisdom; for <sup>x</sup> Moses

had laid his hands upon him

and <sup>a</sup> the children of Isra

hearkened unto him, and d

as the LORD commanded Mos

<sup>10</sup> And there <sup>bath not</sup> <sup>c</sup> arisen

<sup>arose not</sup> a pr

phet since in Israel like un

Moses, <sup>e</sup> whom the LORD kno

face to face; <sup>11</sup> in all <sup>f</sup> the sig

and the wonders, which t

LORD sent him to do in t

land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and

all his servants, and to all

land; <sup>12</sup> and in all the mig

hand, and in all the great

which Moses wrought <sup>shewed</sup> in the sig

of all Israel.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sea

<sup>2</sup> Or, above sons

<sup>3</sup> Or, shoes

<sup>4</sup> Or, rest Or, security

<sup>5</sup> Or, yield feigned love

<sup>6</sup> That is, western.

<sup>7</sup> Or, he was buried

<sup>†</sup> Or, shall be subdued.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, The hill.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. mo

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Under thy shoes shall be iron.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. fled.



# THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

<sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the <sup>b</sup>servant of the <sup>LORD</sup>, that the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' <sup>c</sup>minister, saying, <sup>2</sup> Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all the people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. <sup>3</sup> Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Moses. <sup>4</sup> From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. <sup>5</sup> There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: <sup>6</sup> as was with Moses, so <sup>7</sup> I will be with thee: <sup>8</sup> I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. <sup>9</sup> Be strong and of a good courage: for <sup>10</sup> thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land, which I swore unto their fathers to give them. <sup>11</sup> Only be strong and <sup>12</sup> very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, <sup>13</sup> which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest have good success whithersoever thou goest. <sup>14</sup> This book of the law shall not depart out of thy

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 1. 2 & 119. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 13, 15. Ex. 14. 31. Num. 12. 7. Deut. 34. 5. Heb. 3. 5, *al*.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 1. 38. Cp. Ex. 24. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 6, 7, 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 1. 29 & 7. 21 & 20. 3 & 31. 6, 8. *f* Deut. 11. 24. Cp. ch. 14. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. See Num. 34. 3-12.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 16. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 9. 1 & 11. 31.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 7. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 17. Ex. 3. 12. *m* ver. 9, 17. ch. 3. 7 & 6. 27. Deut. 31. 8, 23. *n* Gen. 28. 15. Deut. 31. 6, 8. 1 Chr. 23. 20. Cited Heb. 13. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 7, 9, 18. Deut. 31. 6, 7. *p* See Num. 32. 20-28.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 5. 32 & 23. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 3. 20.

mouth, but <sup>a</sup>thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt <sup>11</sup> have good success. <sup>9</sup> Have not I commanded thee? <sup>a</sup>Be strong and of a good courage; <sup>e</sup>be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

<sup>10</sup> Then Joshua commanded the <sup>h</sup>officers of the people, saying, <sup>11</sup> Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for <sup>i</sup>within three days <sup>j</sup>ye are to pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

<sup>12</sup> And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to <sup>the half</sup> the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, <sup>13</sup> Remember the word which <sup>2</sup>Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God <sup>g</sup>giveth you rest, and <sup>will give</sup> <sup>hath given</sup> you this land. <sup>14</sup> Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall <sup>abide</sup> <sup>remain</sup> in the land which Moses gave you <sup>beyond</sup> <sup>on this side</sup> Jordan; but ye shall <sup>pass over</sup> before your brethren <sup>armed</sup>, all the mighty men of valour, and <sup>shall</sup> help them; <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath*



given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: "then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you <sup>beyond Jordan</sup> on this side toward the sunrising. <sup>16</sup> And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou <sup>hast commanded</sup> us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest <sup>us</sup>, we will go. <sup>17</sup> According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God <sup>be</sup> with thee, as he was with Moses. <sup>18</sup> Whosoever he be that <sup>shall</sup> doth rebel against thy commandment, and <sup>shall</sup> will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: <sup>19</sup> only be strong and of a good courage.

<sup>1</sup> And Joshua the son of **2** Nun <sup>was</sup> sent out of Shittim two men <sup>as spies</sup> secretly, saying, Go view the land, and Jericho. And they went, and came into <sup>the house of</sup> an harlot whose name was <sup>named</sup> <sup>n</sup> Rahab, and <sup>lay</sup> <sup>lodged</sup> there. <sup>2</sup> And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither <sup>to-night</sup> of the children of Israel to search out the <sup>land</sup> country. <sup>3</sup> And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the <sup>land</sup> country. <sup>4</sup> And the woman took the two men, and hid <sup>them</sup>; and <sup>she said</sup>, Yea, the men came unto me, but I wist not whence they were: <sup>5</sup> and it came to pass about the time of <sup>the</sup> shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them

quickly; for ye shall overtake them. <sup>6</sup> But she had brought them up to the <sup>roof</sup> of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. <sup>7</sup> And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan <sup>b</sup> unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. <sup>8</sup> And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; <sup>9</sup> and she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you this land, <sup>d</sup> and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land <sup>have</sup> melted away before you. <sup>10</sup> For we have heard how the LORD <sup>dried</sup> up the water of the Red <sup>Sea</sup> before you when ye came out of Egypt: and <sup>h</sup> what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were <sup>beyond</sup> Jordan, unto <sup>i</sup> Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>as</sup> soon as ye had heard <sup>these things</sup>, <sup>our</sup> hearts did melt, neither <sup>did</sup> there remain any more <sup>spirit</sup> courage in us, man, because of you: for <sup>o</sup> the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and <sup>on</sup> in the earth beneath. <sup>12</sup> Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have <sup>dealt</sup> kindly with you, that ye <sup>also</sup> will deal kindly with <sup>my father</sup> my father's house, and <sup>give</sup> me a true token: <sup>13</sup> and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and that they have, and <sup>will</sup> deliver our lives from death. <sup>14</sup> And the men <sup>said</sup> unto her, Our <sup>business</sup> is for yours, if ye utter not our <sup>business</sup>. And it shall be, when the LORD <sup>giveth</sup> us the land, that <sup>we</sup> will deal kindly and truly with thee. <sup>15</sup> Then

a ch. 22. 4.

b Judg. 3. 28 &amp; 7. 24.

c ver. 5.  
d Ex. 15. 16 & 23. 27.e ver. 11, 24.  
Ex. 15. 15.f ch. 4. 23.  
Ex. 14. 21.

g ver. 6, 7, 9.

h See Num. 21. 23-26, 33-35.

i Num. 25. 1.  
j Ps. 135. 11 & 136. 19, 20.

k Ex. 15. 14, 15.

l ver. 9.  
ch. 5. 1 & 7. 5.  
cp. 2 Sam. 17. 10 & Ps. 22. 14 & Isai. 13. 7 & Ezek. 21. 7.  
m Heb. 11. 31.  
James 2. 25.  
n Matt. 1. 5.  
o Deut. 4. 39.

p ver. 18.

q Judg. 1. 21, 25.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. instead of you to die.

A.V. \* Or, had sent.

† Heb. lay.

‡ Heb. melt.

§ Heb. rose up.

|| Heb. instead of you to die



let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers <sup>light upon</sup> meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. <sup>17</sup> And the men said unto her, We will be <sup>guiltless blameless</sup> of this mine oath which thou hast made us to swear. <sup>18</sup> Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: <sup>g</sup> and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house <sup>\*bring</sup> thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. <sup>19</sup> And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, <sup>h</sup> his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. <sup>20</sup> But And if thou utter this our business, then we will be <sup>guiltless quit</sup> of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. <sup>21</sup> And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window. <sup>22</sup> And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. <sup>23</sup> Then So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and <sup>q</sup> passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all

a 1 Sam. 19.  
12.  
Acts 9. 25.  
2 Cor. 11. 33.  
b ch. 21. 44.  
Ex. 23. 31.

c ver. 9.

d ch. 2. 1.

e ch. 1. 10, 11.

f ver. 12.

g ver. 12.  
ch. 6. 23.  
h ver. 8.  
Deut. 31. 9, 25.

i Cp. Ex. 19.  
12.

j Cp. Matt.  
27. 25.

k ch. 7. 13.  
Ex. 19. 10, 14,  
15.  
Lev. 20. 7.  
Num. 11. 18.  
1 Sam. 16. 5.  
Joel 2. 16.  
l ver. 14.  
m Num. 4.  
15.

n ch. 4. 14.  
1 Chr. 29. 25.  
2 Chr. 1. 1.

o ch. 6. 5.

p ver. 3.

q ver. 7.

r ver. 17.

that had befallen them. <sup>24</sup> And they said unto Joshua, Truly <sup>b</sup> the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover all the inhabitants of the <sup>for even</sup> land country <sup>c</sup> do melt away before <sup>†</sup> faint because of us. <sup>1</sup> And Joshua rose <sup>up</sup> early <sup>3</sup> in the <sup>morning, morning;</sup> and they removed <sup>d</sup> from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of <sup>Israel;</sup> and they lodged there before they passed over. <sup>2</sup> And it came to pass <sup>e</sup> after three days, that the officers went through the <sup>midst of the camp, host</sup> and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and <sup>h</sup> the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup> Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must <sup>go;</sup> go: for ye have not passed this way <sup>†</sup> heretofore. <sup>5</sup> And Joshua said unto the people, <sup>k</sup> Sanctify yourselves: for <sup>to-morrow</sup> the LORD will do wonders among you. <sup>6</sup> And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, <sup>m</sup> Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to <sup>n</sup> magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, <sup>o</sup> as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. <sup>8</sup> And thou shalt command <sup>p</sup> the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the <sup>waters</sup> of Jordan, <sup>r</sup> ye shall stand still in Jordan.



<sup>9</sup> And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God. <sup>10</sup> And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that <sup>b</sup>the living God is among you, and that he will without fail <sup>c</sup>drive out from before you the <sup>Canaanite, Canaanites,</sup> and the <sup>Hittite, Hittites,</sup> and the <sup>Hivite, Hivites,</sup> and the <sup>Perizzite, Perizzites,</sup> and the <sup>Girgashite, Girgashites,</sup> and the <sup>Amorite, Amorites,</sup> and the <sup>Jebusite, Jebusites.</sup> <sup>11</sup> Behold, the ark of the covenant of <sup>f</sup>the Lord of all the earth <sup>g</sup>passeth over before you into Jordan. <sup>12</sup> Now therefore <sup>i</sup>take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, <sup>k</sup>for <sup>out of</sup> every tribe a man. <sup>13</sup> And it shall come to pass, <sup>m</sup>when <sup>as soon as</sup> the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, <sup>n</sup>the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut <sup>off, even off from</sup> the waters that come down from above; and they shall <sup>n</sup>stand <sup>in one upon an</sup> heap. <sup>14</sup> And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests <sup>that bare</sup> <sup>the ark of</sup> the covenant <sup>being</sup> before the people; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>when</sup> <sup>as</sup> they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and <sup>q</sup>the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the <sup>brink</sup> <sup>brim</sup> of the water, (for <sup>s</sup>Jordan overfloweth all <sup>its</sup> banks <sup>t</sup>all the time of harvest,) <sup>16</sup> that the waters which came down from above <sup>stood, stood</sup> and rose up <sup>in one heap, a great way</sup> <sup>off, at Adam, the city upon an heap very far from the city Adam,</sup> that is beside <sup>v</sup>Zarethan: and those that <sup>went</sup> <sup>came</sup> down toward the sea of <sup>w</sup>the Arabah, even <sup>x</sup>the Salt Sea, were <sup>wholly</sup> <sup>and were</sup> cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. <sup>17</sup> And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 22.  
Cp. Ex. 14. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 5. 26.  
1 Sam. 17. 26.  
2 Kin. 19. 4, *al.*

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 33. 2.  
Deut. 7. 1.  
Ps. 44. 2.  
Cp. Ex. 13. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 4. 13.  
Zech. 4. 14  
& 6. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 9. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 13, 15.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 2, 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 27. 2.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 31.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Num. 13. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 8, 19, 20.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 15, 16.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 114. 3.  
Cp. Ex. 15. 8  
& Ps. 78. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 7. 44, 45.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 21.  
Cp. Ex. 12. 26  
& 13. 14  
& Deut. 6. 20.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 15.  
Jer. 12. 5  
& 49. 19  
& 50. 44.  
Ecclus. 24. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 18  
& 5. 10, 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 12. 14.  
Num. 16. 40.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 12  
& 7. 46.

<sup>w</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Gen. 14. 3.  
Num. 34. 3.

the midst of Jordan, <sup>a</sup>and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the <sup>nation</sup> <sup>people</sup> were passed clean over Jordan.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **4** when all the <sup>nation</sup> <sup>people</sup> were clean passed <sup>d</sup>over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, <sup>2</sup>Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, <sup>3</sup>and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place <sup>h</sup>where the priests' feet stood firm, <sup>i</sup>twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and <sup>lay them down in</sup> <sup>leave them</sup> <sup>l</sup>the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night. <sup>4</sup> Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man. <sup>5</sup> and Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take <sup>you</sup> <sup>ye</sup> every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel: <sup>6</sup> that this may be a sign among you, <sup>7</sup>that <sup>2</sup>when your children ask <sup>their fathers</sup> <sup>\*in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?</sup> <sup>7</sup> that ye shall <sup>say unto</sup> <sup>answer</sup> <sup>them,</sup> <sup>Because</sup> <sup>That</sup> the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and the stones shall be for <sup>a</sup>a memorial unto the children of Israel forever. <sup>8</sup> And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, *off from*.

A.V. \* Heb. to-morrow.



Israel; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. <sup>9</sup> And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, <sup>b</sup>in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are <sup>there</sup> <sup>there</sup> unto this day. <sup>10</sup> For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and <sup>the half</sup> <sup>if the</sup> tribe of Manasseh, <sup>g</sup>passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: <sup>13</sup> about forty thousand <sup>ady armed</sup> <sup>prepared</sup> for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho. <sup>14</sup> On that day the LORD <sup>l</sup>magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life. <sup>15</sup> And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, <sup>16</sup> Command the priests that bear <sup>o</sup>the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan. <sup>17</sup> Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan. <sup>18</sup> And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the

a ch. 3. 15.

b ver. 3.

c ch. 5. 9.

d ver. 3, 9.

e ver. 6.

f ch. 3. 17.

g ch. 3. 7, 9, 13.  
Num. 32. 20, 21, 27.  
h ch. 2. 10.  
Ex. 14. 21.  
Neh. 9. 11, al.  
i 1 Kin. 8. 42, 43.  
j Deut. 3. 24.  
Ps. 89. 13.  
k Ex. 14. 31.  
Deut. 6. 2.

l See ch. 3. 7.

m Num. 13. 29.

n Ex. 15. 14.

o Ex. 25. 16, 21, 22.

p See ch. 2. 11.

q 1 Kin. 10. 5.

r Ex. 4. 25.

priests' feet were <sup>l</sup>lifted up unto the dry <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>land,</sup> that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and <sup>went</sup> <sup>flowed</sup> over all <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> banks, <sup>as</sup> <sup>aforettime.</sup> <sup>they did before.</sup> <sup>19</sup> And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in <sup>e</sup>Gilgal, <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> the east border of Jericho. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>d</sup>those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua <sup>set up</sup> <sup>pitch</sup> in Gilgal. <sup>21</sup> And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, <sup>e</sup>When your children shall ask their fathers <sup>s</sup>in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? <sup>22</sup> then ye shall let your children know, saying, <sup>f</sup>Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. <sup>23</sup> For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red <sup>Sea,</sup> <sup>sea,</sup> <sup>h</sup>which he dried up from before us, until we were <sup>passed</sup> <sup>gone</sup> over: <sup>24</sup> <sup>i</sup>that all the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is <sup>j</sup>mighty; that <sup>k</sup>they may <sup>ye might</sup> fear the LORD your God <sup>l</sup>for ever.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, when **5** all the kings of the Amorites, which were <sup>beyond</sup> <sup>on the side of</sup> Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, <sup>m</sup>which were by the sea, <sup>n</sup>heard <sup>how</sup> that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until <sup>2</sup>we were passed over, that their heart <sup>p</sup>melted, <sup>q</sup>neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

<sup>2</sup> At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee <sup>r</sup>knives of <sup>\*\*sharp</sup> flint, <sup>knives,</sup> and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. <sup>3</sup> And Joshua made him

R.V. <sup>1</sup> So with a change of vowel-points. The pointing of the text is irregular.<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, *they*.<sup>\*\*</sup> V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *ready armed*.<sup>†</sup> Heb. *plucked up*.<sup>†</sup> Heb. *went*.<sup>§</sup> Heb. *to morrow*.<sup>||</sup> Heb. *all days*.



knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at <sup>1</sup>the hill of the foreskins. <sup>4</sup> And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: <sup>all</sup> the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came forth out of Egypt. <sup>5</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>Now</sup> all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, <sup>then</sup> they had not circumcised. <sup>6</sup> For the children of Israel walked <sup>e</sup>forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, <sup>even the men of war, which came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they</sup> <sup>hearkened not unto</sup> <sup>obeyed not</sup> the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD <sup>f</sup>swore that he would not <sup>let them see</sup> <sup>shew them</sup> the land, which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give us, <sup>h</sup>a land <sup>flowing</sup> <sup>that floweth</sup> with milk and honey.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>i</sup>their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them did Joshua circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>†</sup>when they had done circumcising all the <sup>nation,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the <sup>j</sup>reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> place <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> called <sup>2m</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>Gilgal,</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>Gilgal</sup> unto this day.

<sup>10</sup> And the children of Israel encamped in <sup>Gilgal:</sup> <sup>Gilgal,</sup> and they kept the passover <sup>p</sup>on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. <sup>11</sup> And they

<sup>a</sup> Num. 14.

<sup>29</sup> & 26. 64, 65.  
Deut. 2. 16.  
Ps. 106. 26.  
1 Cor. 10. 5.  
Heb. 3. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 16. 35.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 18. 2  
& 32. 24.  
Acts 1. 10.  
Cp. Ex. 23. 20,  
23.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 22.  
23, 31.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 14.  
33.  
Deut. 1. 3  
& 2. 7, 14  
& 3. 4.  
Ps. 95. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 14.

<sup>23</sup> Ps. 95. 11.  
Heb. 3. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 17. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See Ex.  
3. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 14.

<sup>31</sup> Deut. 1. 39.  
& 2. 7, 14  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 3. 5.  
Acts 7. 33.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 9, 24.  
Deut. 7. 24.  
Neh. 9. 24.  
Cp. ch. 8. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 34. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 7.  
16, 22.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 5, 6, 8,  
13.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 12. 6.  
Num. 9. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 10. 8.

did eat of the <sup>3</sup>old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened <sup>cakes</sup> <sup>cakes,</sup> and parched <sup>corn,</sup> <sup>corn</sup> in the selfsame day. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>b</sup>the manna ceased on the <sup>morrow,</sup> <sup>morrow</sup> after they had eaten of the <sup>3</sup>old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

<sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood <sup>a</sup>a man over against him <sup>d</sup>with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? <sup>14</sup> And he said, Nay; but <sup>as</sup> <sup>4s</sup>captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua <sup>f</sup>fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? <sup>15</sup> And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, <sup>Put off</sup> <sup>Loose</sup> thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>(Now</sup> <sup>Now</sup> Jericho <sup>5</sup>was straitly <sup>6</sup>shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came <sup>in.</sup> <sup>2</sup> And the LORD said unto Joshua, See <sup>k</sup>I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof and the mighty men of valour. <sup>3</sup> And ye shall compass the city all the <sup>ye</sup> men of war, and <sup>going</sup> <sup>go round</sup> about the city once. Thus shall thou do six days. <sup>4</sup> And seven priests shall bear <sup>before the ark</sup> <sup>seve</sup> <sup>6n</sup>trumpets of <sup>rams'</sup> horns <sup>before</sup> the ark: and the seventh day shall compass the city seven times, and <sup>7</sup>the priests shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Gibeath-ha-avaloth. <sup>2</sup> That is, Rolling.

gates and was shut in.

<sup>6</sup> Or, jubile trumpets

<sup>3</sup> Or, produce Or, corn

<sup>4</sup> Or, prince

<sup>5</sup> Heb. shut

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Gibeath-ha-avaloth.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

<sup>‡</sup> That is, Roll

<sup>§</sup> Or, prince. <sup>||</sup> Heb. did shut up, and was shut up.



blow with the trumpets. <sup>5</sup> And it shall <sup>be, come to pass,</sup> that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down <sup>1\*</sup> flat, and the people shall <sup>go ascend</sup> up every man straight before him. <sup>6</sup> And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let even priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>they</sup> he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let <sup>the armed men</sup> him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD. <sup>8</sup> And it <sup>was so, that came to pass,</sup> when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns <sup>before the LORD passed on, passed on before the LORD,</sup> and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. <sup>9</sup> And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, and the <sup>rearward went</sup> rearward came after the ark; *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets as they went. <sup>10</sup> And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shut, nor <sup>let your voice be heard,</sup> make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. <sup>11</sup> So he caused the ark of the LORD <sup>to compass</sup> compassed the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp. And Joshua rose early in the morning, and <sup>h</sup> the priests took up the ark of the LORD. <sup>13</sup> And the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 12, 13.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 27. 28. Deut. 20. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 13. Num. 10. 25. Isai. 52. 12 & 58. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 12.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 25. 1 Chr. 2. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 5. Heb. 11. 30. <sup>h</sup> See ch. 3. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Deut. 7. 2.

on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; <sup>and the rearward</sup> but the rearward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* going on, and blowing with the trumpets as they went. <sup>14</sup> And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days. <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early <sup>at</sup> about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. <sup>17</sup> And the city shall be <sup>devoted, accursed,</sup> even <sup>it</sup> it, and all that <sup>is</sup> <sup>are</sup> therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she <sup>hid</sup> hid the messengers that we sent. <sup>18</sup> And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the <sup>devoted</sup> thing, lest <sup>when ye have devoted it,</sup> ye make <sup>yourself</sup> yourselves accursed, when ye take of the <sup>devoted thing; so should ye</sup> accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel <sup>accursed,</sup> and <sup>a curse,</sup> trouble it. <sup>19</sup> But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are <sup>holy</sup> consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD. <sup>20</sup> So the people <sup>shouted, and shouted when</sup> the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, <sup>that and</sup> the people shouted with a great shout, and <sup>that</sup> the wall fell down <sup>1\*</sup> flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city. <sup>21</sup> And they <sup>utterly</sup> utterly destroyed all that was

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. in its place.  
† Heb. gathering host.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, he.  
† Heb. make your voice to be heard.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. devoted.  
§ Or, devoted.

|| Heb. holiness.



in the city, both man and woman, <sup>both</sup> young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. <sup>22</sup> And But

Joshua <sup>had</sup> said unto the two men that had spied out the

<sup>land, country,</sup> Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, <sup>as</sup> ye swear unto her. <sup>23</sup> And the

young men <sup>the</sup> spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and <sup>her</sup> father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, all her <sup>kindred</sup> also they brought out; had; and they brought out all her <sup>kindred</sup>, and <sup>they set</sup> them without the camp of Israel. <sup>24</sup> And they

burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: <sup>only</sup> the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD. <sup>25</sup> And But

Joshua saved Rahab the <sup>harlot</sup> alive, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and <sup>she</sup> dwelt in the midst of Israel, <sup>dwelleth</sup> in Israel, <sup>even</sup> unto this

day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. <sup>26</sup> And Joshua charged them with an oath <sup>at that time,</sup> saying, <sup>k</sup> Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho:

with the loss of his firstborn shall he lay the foundation <sup>thereof, and with the loss of thereof in his firstborn, and in</sup> his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it. <sup>27</sup> <sup>m</sup> So the LORD was with Joshua; and

<sup>n</sup> his fame was <sup>in all the</sup> noised throughout all the land. <sup>country.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the <sup>devoted</sup> thing: for <sup>accursed</sup> <sup>†</sup> Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of <sup>†</sup> Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the <sup>devoted</sup> thing: <sup>accursed</sup> and the anger of the LORD was

kindled against the children of Israel.

<sup>2</sup> And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside

<sup>a</sup> Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them saying, Go up and <sup>spy out the land</sup> view the country. And the men went up and <sup>spied out</sup> viewed

Ai. <sup>3</sup> And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let <sup>s</sup> about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai

and <sup>toil</sup> make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few. <sup>4</sup> So there went up thither

of the people about three thousand men: and <sup>d</sup> they fled before the men of Ai. <sup>5</sup> And the men

of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: and <sup>and</sup> they chased them <sup>from</sup> before the gate even unto <sup>2</sup> Shebarim, and smote them

<sup>at</sup> in the going down: <sup>and</sup> wherefore the hearts of the people <sup>f</sup> melted and became as water. <sup>6</sup> And

Joshua <sup>h</sup> rent his clothes, and <sup>i</sup> fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until

the evening, <sup>eventide,</sup> he and the elders of Israel; and they put <sup>j</sup> dust upon

their heads. <sup>7</sup> And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, <sup>wherefor</sup> hast thou at all brought this

people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites to <sup>cause us to perish?</sup> <sup>destroy us</sup> would <sup>to</sup> we had been <sup>content</sup> content, and dwelt

<sup>beyond</sup> on the other side Jordan! <sup>8</sup> <sup>Oh</sup> Lord, what shall I say, <sup>after that</sup> when <sup>Israel</sup> hath turned <sup>turneth</sup> their <sup>\*\*</sup> backs before the

enemies! <sup>9</sup> For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall

compass <sup>us round,</sup> and <sup>p</sup> cut off thy name from the earth: and wilt thou do <sup>for</sup> unto thy great name

<sup>10</sup> And the LORD said unto Joshua

<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 12.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 13. 5  
& 14. 23.  
Hos. 4. 15  
& 5. 8  
& 10. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
Heb. 11. 31.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26. 17.  
Deut. 28. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 9, 11.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt. 1. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 37. 29, 34.  
Num. 14. 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 11  
& 13. 31.  
Acts 14. 14, *al.*  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 14. 5.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 12.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 1. 2  
& 13. 19  
& 15. 32, *al.*

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 34.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 5. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 3. 10.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 1. 5.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 20.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 2. 6, 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 83. 4.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. families.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the quarries

A.V. \* Heb. families. <sup>†</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 7, Achar.

: Or, Zimri, 1 Chr. 2. 6.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. about 2000 men, or about 3000

|| Or, in Morad. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. necks.



Get thee up; wherefore <sup>art thou thus</sup> <sup>\* liest thou</sup> upon thy face? <sup>11</sup> Israel hath <sup>fallen</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>face</sup>? <sup>11</sup> Israel hath <sup>in</sup> <sup>ined</sup>; yea, they have <sup>even</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>b</sup> transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: <sup>yea,</sup> they have <sup>for</sup> even taken of the <sup>devoted thing;</sup> <sup>accursed thing,</sup> and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have <sup>even</sup> <sup>put it</sup> <sup>put it</sup> <sup>even</sup> among their own stuff. <sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup> Therefore the children of Israel <sup>cannot</sup> <sup>could not</sup> stand before their enemies, <sup>they</sup> <sup>but</sup> turn their backs before their enemies, because they <sup>are</sup> <sup>become</sup> <sup>were</sup> accursed: <sup>I will not</sup> <sup>neither will I</sup> be with you any more, except ye destroy the <sup>devoted thing</sup> <sup>accursed</sup> from among you. Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against tomorrow: for thus saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> the <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, There is <sup>a</sup> <sup>devoted</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>accursed</sup> thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye <sup>take</sup> <sup>away</sup> the <sup>devoted</sup> <sup>accursed</sup> thing from among you. <sup>14</sup> In the morning therefore ye shall be brought <sup>near</sup> <sup>by</sup> according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come <sup>near</sup> <sup>by</sup> according to the families thereof; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come <sup>near</sup> by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come <sup>near</sup> by man by man. <sup>15</sup> <sup>n</sup> And it shall be, that he that is taken <sup>with</sup> the <sup>devoted</sup> <sup>accursed</sup> thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath <sup>o</sup> transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought <sup>folly</sup> in Israel.

<sup>16</sup> So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel <sup>near</sup> by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: <sup>17</sup> and he brought <sup>near</sup> the <sup>1</sup> family of Judah; and he took the family of

<sup>a</sup> Num. 26. 20.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 17. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 14. 45.

Judg. 2. 14.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 6. 5.

Jer. 13. 16.

Mal. 2. 2.

John 9. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 5. 6, 7.

<sup>h</sup> Chr. 30. 22.

Ezra 10. 11.

Dan. 9. 4.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 43.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 18.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 5.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 19.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 38, 39.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 20. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 26.

ch. 15. 7.

Isai. 65. 10.

Hos. 2. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 18.

1 Chr. 2. 7.

the <sup>a</sup> Zerahites: and he brought <sup>near</sup> the family of the <sup>Zarahites</sup> <sup>Zarhites</sup> man by man; and Zabdi was taken: <sup>18</sup> and he brought <sup>near</sup> his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken. <sup>19</sup> And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, <sup>e</sup> give, I pray thee, glory to the <sup>LORD,</sup> the <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, and <sup>g</sup> make confession unto him; and <sup>h</sup> tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. <sup>20</sup> And Achan answered Joshua, and said, <sup>Of a truth</sup> <sup>Indeed</sup> I have sinned against the <sup>LORD,</sup> the <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: <sup>21</sup> when I saw among the <sup>spoil</sup> <sup>spoils</sup> a goodly <sup>4</sup> Babylonish <sup>mantle,</sup> <sup>garment,</sup> and two hundred shekels of silver, and a <sup>1</sup> wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. <sup>22</sup> So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. <sup>23</sup> And they took them <sup>from</sup> <sup>out of</sup> the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they <sup>§</sup> laid them <sup>down</sup> <sup>out</sup> before the LORD. <sup>24</sup> And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the <sup>mantle,</sup> <sup>garment,</sup> and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them <sup>up</sup> unto the valley of Achor. <sup>25</sup> And Joshua said, Why hast thou <sup>r</sup> troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all

<sup>V.</sup> <sup>1</sup> According to some ancient authorities, families.

<sup>3</sup> give praise <sup>4</sup> Heb. mantle of Shinar.

A.V. \* Heb. fullest.

† Or, wickedness.

<sup>2</sup> According to some ancient authorities, by households.

† Heb. tongue.

§ Heb. poured.



Israel <sup>a</sup>stoned him with stones; <sup>b</sup>and they burned them with fire, <sup>c</sup>and they had stoned them with stones. <sup>26</sup> And they raised over him <sup>e</sup>a great heap of stones, unto this day; and <sup>d</sup>the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of <sup>1\*</sup>Achor, unto this day.

**8** <sup>1</sup> And the LORD said unto Joshua, <sup>f</sup>Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, <sup>g</sup>I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: <sup>2</sup> and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst <sup>i</sup>unto Jericho and her king: only <sup>j</sup>the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: <sup>set</sup>lay thee an ambush for the city behind it. <sup>3</sup> So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up <sup>to</sup>against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, <sup>the</sup>mighty men of valour, and sent them <sup>forth</sup>away by night. <sup>4</sup> And he commanded them, saying, Behold, <sup>k</sup>ye shall lie in ambush <sup>wait</sup>against the city, <sup>even</sup>behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: <sup>5</sup> and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, <sup>l</sup>as at the first, that we will flee before <sup>them</sup>; <sup>6</sup>and <sup>and</sup>they will come out after <sup>us</sup>, till we have <sup>to</sup>drawn them <sup>away</sup>from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the <sup>first</sup>; <sup>so</sup>we will flee before <sup>them</sup>: <sup>7</sup>and <sup>Then</sup>ye shall rise up from the ambush, and <sup>take</sup>seize possession of the city: for the LORD

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 20. 2  
& 24. 14.  
Deut. 13. 10  
& 17. 5, *al.*  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 13. 17.  
Cp. 1am. 3. 53.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 13.  
17.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 13.  
28.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 9  
& 10. 25.  
Deut. 1. 21  
& 7. 18  
& 31. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 24  
& 6. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 27.  
Deut. 20. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Judg.  
20. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> See Deut.  
1. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Judg. 20.  
34.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Judg. 20.  
36.

your God will deliver it into your hand. <sup>8</sup> And it shall be when ye have <sup>seized upon</sup>the city, that ye shall set the city on <sup>fire</sup>fire according to the <sup>word</sup>commandment of the LORD shall ye <sup>do</sup>: <sup>see</sup>, I have commanded you. <sup>9</sup> And Joshua sent them forth: and they went to <sup>the ambushment,</sup>lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

<sup>10</sup> And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and <sup>mustered</sup>numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>h</sup>all the people <sup>even</sup>the men of the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between <sup>him</sup>them and Ai. <sup>12</sup> And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side <sup>of</sup>the city. <sup>13</sup> <sup>So</sup>And when they had set the people, even the host that was on the north of the city, and <sup>s</sup>their liers in wait that were on the west of the city; and Joshua <sup>4</sup>went that night into the midst of the <sup>vale</sup>valley. <sup>14</sup> And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, <sup>5</sup>at the time appointed before <sup>the</sup>Arabah <sup>a</sup>plain; <sup>n</sup>but he will not that there <sup>was an</sup>were liers in ambush against him behind the city. <sup>15</sup> And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. <sup>16</sup> And all the people that were in <sup>the</sup>the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Troubling.  
that night in.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, Ai.

<sup>3</sup> Or, So the people set all etc.

<sup>4</sup> Some MSS. read, lo

<sup>5</sup> Or, to the place appointed

A.V. \* That is, Trouble.

† Heb. pulled.

‡ Or, of Ai.

§ Heb. their lying in wait.



were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and <sup>a</sup>were drawn away from the city. <sup>17</sup> And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel. <sup>18</sup> And the LORD said unto Joshua, <sup>c</sup>Stretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin <sup>spear</sup> that <sup>was</sup> <sup>he had</sup> in his hand toward the city. <sup>19</sup> And he ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it; and they hastened and set the city on fire. <sup>20</sup> And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. <sup>21</sup> And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. And the other <sup>came forth</sup> <sup>issued</sup> out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they <sup>j</sup>let none of them remain or escape. <sup>23</sup> And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. <sup>24</sup> And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they <sup>pursued</sup> <sup>chased</sup> them, and <sup>when</sup> they were all slain <sup>by</sup> <sup>on</sup> the edge of the sword,

a ver. 6.

b ver. 18.

c ver. 26.

d ver. 2.

e Deut. 13.

f ch. 10. 26.

g Deut. 21. 23.

h ch. 7. 26.

i See Ex. 20. 24, 25 &amp; Deut. 27. 4-6.

j Deut. 7. 2.

k Deut. 27. 2-4.

l Deut. 31. 9, 25.

until they were consumed, that all <sup>the Israel</sup> <sup>the Israelites</sup> returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>so</sup> it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. <sup>26</sup> For Joshua drew not <sup>back his hand,</sup> <sup>his hand back,</sup> wherewith he <sup>b</sup>stretched out the javelin, <sup>spear,</sup> until he had <sup>2</sup>utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. <sup>27</sup> Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he <sup>d</sup>commanded Joshua. <sup>28</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an <sup>3e</sup>heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. <sup>29</sup> <sup>f</sup>And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until <sup>the</sup> eventide: <sup>g</sup>and <sup>at the</sup> <sup>as soon</sup> going down of the sun <sup>Joshua</sup> <sup>commanded,</sup> <sup>commanded</sup> as the sun was down, and that they <sup>took</sup> <sup>should take</sup> his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and <sup>h</sup>raised <sup>raise</sup> thereon a great heap of stones, <sup>that remaineth</sup> unto this day.

<sup>30</sup> Then Joshua built an altar unto the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the LORD</sup> God of Israel, <sup>i</sup>in mount Ebal, <sup>31</sup> as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of <sup>4</sup>unhewn <sup>whole</sup> stones, <sup>upon</sup> <sup>over</sup> which no man <sup>had</sup> <sup>hath</sup> lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. <sup>32</sup> And he wrote there upon <sup>k</sup>the stones a copy of the law of Moses, <sup>5</sup>which he <sup>wrote,</sup> <sup>wrote</sup> in the presence of the children of Israel. <sup>33</sup> And all Israel, and their <sup>elders</sup> <sup>elders,</sup> and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, <sup>l</sup>which bare the ark of the covenant of the

1 Heb. hands.

2 Heb. devoted.

3 Or, mound Heb. tel. A.V. \* Heb. hand.

4 Heb. whole.

5 Or, which he wrote in &amp;c.



LORD, <sup>a</sup>as well the stranger, as <sup>the</sup>he that <sup>homeborn</sup>was born among them; half of them in front of mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of mount Ebal; <sup>d</sup>as Moses the servant of the LORD had <sup>1</sup>commanded, that they should bless the people of Israel <sup>first of all.</sup> 34 And afterward <sup>f</sup>he read all the words of the law, <sup>g</sup>the blessings and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, <sup>and</sup>with the women, and the little ones, and <sup>k</sup>the strangers that <sup>2</sup>were conversant among them.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **9** when all the kings which were <sup>beyond</sup>on this side Jordan, <sup>m</sup>in the hill country, and in the lowland, and <sup>on</sup>in all the shore <sup>n</sup>of the great sea <sup>in front of</sup>Lebanon, <sup>o</sup>the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; <sup>2</sup> that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one <sup>t</sup>accord.

<sup>3</sup> But And when the inhabitants of <sup>p</sup>Gibeon heard what Joshua had done <sup>q</sup>unto Jericho and <sup>r</sup>to Ai, <sup>4</sup> they also did work wilily, and went and <sup>3</sup>made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and <sup>wine-</sup>skins, old and rent, and bound up; <sup>5</sup> and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and <sup>was become</sup>mouldy. <sup>6</sup> And they went to Joshua unto <sup>u</sup>the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We <sup>are</sup>be come from a far country: now there-

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 31. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 23. 32. Deut. 7. 2. Judg. 2. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 11. 29 & 27. 11-13. <sup>e</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 31. 11. Neh. 8. 2, 3 & 13. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 30. 19. See Deut. 28. 2-68. <sup>h</sup> Deut. 20. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 10 & 6. 27.

<sup>j</sup> See Num. 21. 21-35. <sup>k</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 4. Deut. 1. 4. <sup>m</sup> Deut. 1. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 34. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 10 & 12. 8. Ex. 3. 8. 17 & 13. 5, *al.*

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 2, 10, 12. <sup>q</sup> Sam. 21. 1, 2. <sup>r</sup> Kin. 3. 4, 5 & 9. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 21, 24. <sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 26, 28.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 27. 21.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 11. 19.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 10.

fore make ye a <sup>covenant</sup>league with us. <sup>7</sup> And the men of Israel said unto <sup>b</sup>the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and <sup>c</sup>how shall we make a <sup>covenant</sup>league with you? <sup>8</sup> And they said unto Joshua, <sup>e</sup>We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye? <sup>9</sup> And they said unto him, <sup>h</sup>From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: <sup>i</sup>for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup>and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at <sup>l</sup>Ashtaroth. <sup>11</sup> And Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take <sup>provision</sup>in your hand <sup>with you</sup>for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: <sup>and</sup>therefore now make ye a <sup>covenant</sup>league with us. <sup>12</sup> This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry and <sup>is become</sup>it is mouldy: <sup>13</sup> and these <sup>wine-</sup>skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>s</sup>the men took of their <sup>provision</sup>victuals and <sup>s</sup>asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD. <sup>15</sup> And Joshua <sup>t</sup>made peace with them and made a <sup>covenant</sup>league with them, to let them live: and the prince of the congregation sware unto them. <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a <sup>covenant</sup>league with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel. followed by most ancient versions, is, took them provisions. See ver. 12.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. walked.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. mouth.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in your hand.

<sup>5</sup> Or, they received the men by reason



hem, that they heard that they were their neighbours, <sup>a</sup>and that they dwelt among them. <sup>17</sup> And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. <sup>b</sup>Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and <sup>Kiriath-jearim, Kirjath-jearim.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. <sup>19</sup> But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. <sup>20</sup> This we will do to them, and let them live; lest our wrath be upon us, <sup>i</sup>because of the oath which we swore unto them. <sup>21</sup> And the princes said unto them, Let them live; so they came to be <sup>k</sup>hewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had <sup>spoken unto</sup> <sup>promised</sup> them. <sup>22</sup> And Joshua called for them, and he said unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We are very far from you; when we dwell among us? <sup>23</sup> Now therefore ye are cursed, and there <sup>1</sup>shall <sup>never fail to be of</sup> <sup>\*none of you be freed from</sup> <sup>you, both</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>o</sup>hewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God. <sup>24</sup> And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told to thy servants, how that the LORD thy God <sup>a</sup>commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before <sup>you, you;</sup> therefore <sup>s</sup>we were sore afraid for our lives because of you, and have done this thing. <sup>25</sup> And

a ver. 22.

b Cp. ch. 18.  
25-28  
& Ezra 2. 25.c ver. 21, 23.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 9. 2  
& Ezra 2. 43  
& 8. 20  
& Neh. 7. 60  
& 11. 3.  
d Deut. 12. 5.e See ch. 6.  
21, 24.f ch. 8. 22,  
26-29.  
g ch. 9. 15.h Cp. Num.  
1. 53.  
i 2 Sam.  
21. 2.  
j Deut. 11.  
25.k ver. 23, 27.  
Deut. 29. 11.

l ver. 15.

m ver. 6, 9.

n ver. 16.

o ver. 21, 27.  
p ver. 1.  
ch. 9. 15.q Deut. 7.  
1, 2.  
r ch. 9. 2.

s Ex. 15. 14.

t ch. 5. 10  
& 9. 6.

now, behold, we are in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do. <sup>26</sup> And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not. <sup>27</sup> And Joshua <sup>†</sup>made them that day <sup>c</sup>hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, <sup>even</sup> unto this day, <sup>d</sup>in the place which he should choose.

<sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass, **IO** when <sup>Adoni-zedek</sup> <sup>Adoni-zedek</sup> king of Jerusalem <sup>had</sup> heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had <sup>utterly</sup> destroyed it; <sup>e</sup>as he had done to Jericho and her king, so <sup>f</sup>he had done to Ai and her king; and <sup>g</sup>how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; <sup>2</sup> that <sup>h</sup>they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the <sup>i</sup>royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty. <sup>3</sup> Wherefore <sup>Adoni-zedek</sup> <sup>Adoni-zedek</sup> king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, <sup>4</sup> Come up unto me, and help me, <sup>and let us</sup> <sup>that we may</sup> smite Gibeon: for <sup>p</sup>it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel. <sup>5</sup> Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, <sup>q</sup>gathered themselves together, and went up, they and <sup>r</sup>all their hosts, and encamped <sup>against</sup> <sup>before</sup> Gibeon, and made war against it. <sup>6</sup> And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua <sup>t</sup>to the camp

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. shall not be cut off from you.<sup>2</sup> Heb. devoted.

A.V. \* Heb. not be cut off from you.

† Heb. gave, or, delivered to be.

‡ Heb. cities of the kingdom.



to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the <sup>hill country</sup> <sup>mountains</sup> are gathered together against us. <sup>7</sup> So Joshua <sup>went up</sup> <sup>ascended</sup> from Gilgal, he, and <sup>c</sup>all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour. <sup>8</sup> And the LORD said unto Joshua, <sup>e</sup>Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine <sup>hands</sup> <sup>hand</sup>; <sup>f</sup>there shall not a man of them stand before thee. <sup>9</sup> Joshua therefore came <sup>upon</sup> <sup>unto</sup> them suddenly; <sup>for</sup> he <sup>suddenly, and</sup> went up from Gilgal all the night. <sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup>And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and <sup>he</sup> slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them <sup>by</sup> <sup>along</sup> the way <sup>of the ascent of</sup> <sup>that goeth up to</sup> Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, <sup>while they</sup> <sup>and</sup> were <sup>i</sup>in the going down <sup>of</sup> <sup>to</sup> Beth-horon, that <sup>k</sup>the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

<sup>12</sup> Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>; and he said in the sight of Israel,

<sup>n</sup>Sun, <sup>1\*</sup>stand thou still upon Gibeon;

And thou, Moon, in the valley <sup>of</sup> <sup>Aijalon.</sup> <sup>Ajalon.</sup>

<sup>13</sup> And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed,

Until the <sup>nation</sup> <sup>people</sup> had avenged themselves <sup>of</sup> <sup>upon</sup> their enemies.

Is not this written in the book

of <sup>2</sup>Jashar? <sup>And</sup> <sup>So</sup> the sun <sup>stayed</sup> <sup>stood still</sup> in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for <sup>b</sup>the LORD fought for Israel.

<sup>15</sup> And Joshua <sup>d</sup>returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> these five kings fled, and hid themselves in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>cave at <sup>g</sup>Makkedah. <sup>17</sup> And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are <sup>found</sup> <sup>hidden</sup> in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>cave at Makkedah. <sup>18</sup> And Joshua said, Roll great stones <sup>unto</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them: <sup>19</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>stay</sup> <sup>not ye;</sup> <sup>ye not, but</sup> pursue after your enemies, and

<sup>20</sup> <sup>†</sup>smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand. <sup>20</sup> And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, <sup>21</sup> <sup>and the remnant</sup> <sup>that the rest</sup> <sup>which remained of them</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>entered into</sup> the fenced <sup>cities.</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>all</sup> the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace.

<sup>m</sup>none <sup>3</sup>moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

<sup>22</sup> Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> those five kings unto me out of the cave. <sup>23</sup> And he did so, and brought forth the five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, <sup>and</sup> the king of Eglon. <sup>24</sup> And it came to pass, when the brought <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> those kings unto

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 38. 8.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 42.  
ch. 23. 3, 10.  
Ex. 14. 14, al.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 1, 3.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 43.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
Judg. 4. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 10, 28, 29.

<sup>h</sup> Judg. 4. 15.  
1 Sam. 7. 10.  
Ps. 18. 14.  
Isai. 28. 21.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 3, 5  
& 18. 13, 14.  
1 Kin. 9. 17.  
1 Chr. 7. 24.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 8. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Deut. 25. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 18. 12-14  
& Isai. 30. 30  
& Rev. 16. 21.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 11. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Hab. 3. 11.  
Ecclus. 46. 4.  
Cp. Isai. 28. 21.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. be silent.

A.V. \* Heb. be silent.

<sup>2</sup> Or, The Upright See 2 Sam. 1. 18.

† Or, The upright?

<sup>3</sup> Heb. whetted.

† Heb. cut off the tail.



Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the <sup>chiefs</sup> <sup>captains</sup> of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them. <sup>25</sup> And Joshua said unto them, <sup>b</sup> Fear not, nor be <sup>dismayed</sup>; be strong and of good courage: <sup>d</sup> for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight. <sup>26</sup> And afterward Joshua smote them, and <sup>put them to death,</sup> <sup>slew them,</sup> and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening. <sup>27</sup> And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and <sup>g</sup> they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had <sup>hidden themselves,</sup> <sup>been hid,</sup> and laid great stones <sup>on the</sup> <sup>in the cave's</sup> mouth of the cave, unto <sup>mouth,</sup> <sup>which remain until</sup> this very day. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>that day</sup> Joshua took Makkedah <sup>on that day,</sup> and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king <sup>thereof;</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> he <sup>1</sup> utterly destroyed them, and all the souls that were therein; he <sup>left</sup> <sup>none</sup> remaining: and he did to the king of Makkedah <sup>as he</sup> <sup>had done</sup> unto the king of Jericho.

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto <sup>k</sup> Libnah, and fought against Libnah: <sup>30</sup> and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he <sup>left</sup> <sup>let</sup> none remaining in it; and he <sup>did</sup> unto the king thereof <sup>as he</sup> <sup>had done</sup> unto the king of Jericho.

<sup>31</sup> And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 18. 14, 17  
& 19. 8, <sup>al.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 6, 9.  
See Deut. 31.  
6—8.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 10.  
Judg. 1. 29.  
See 1 Kin. 9.  
15—17.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 3. 21  
& 7. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 21.  
22, 23.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 13.  
Judg. 1. 10.  
See ch. 14.  
13—15.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 10, 16,  
17.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 8. 22  
& 19. 8, <sup>al.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 15.  
15—17  
& Judg. 1. 11—  
13.

unto <sup>a</sup> Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: <sup>32</sup> and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, <sup>and he</sup> <sup>which</sup> took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

<sup>33</sup> Then Horam king of <sup>c</sup> Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

<sup>34</sup> And <sup>Joshua passed from</sup> <sup>from Lachish</sup> Joshua passed <sup>Lachish,</sup> <sup>unto Eglon,</sup> and all Israel with him, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>Eglon</sup>; and they encamped against it, and fought against <sup>it;</sup> <sup>it;</sup> <sup>35</sup> and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he <sup>1</sup> utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

<sup>36</sup> And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto <sup>h</sup> Hebron; and they fought against it: <sup>37</sup> and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but <sup>he 1</sup> <sup>utterly destroyed it,</sup> <sup>destroyed it utterly,</sup> and all the souls that were therein.

<sup>38</sup> And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to <sup>i</sup> Debir; and fought against it: <sup>39</sup> and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and <sup>1</sup> utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to <sup>the king thereof.</sup> <sup>her king.</sup>



40 So Joshua smote all the land, the hill country, and the South, country of the hills, and of the south, and the lowland, and of the slopes, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings; he left none remaining: <sup>c</sup>but he <sup>1</sup>utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD, the LORD God of Israel, commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from <sup>e</sup>Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of <sup>g</sup>Goshen, even unto Gibeon. 42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, <sup>j</sup>because the LORD, the LORD God of Israel, fought for Israel. 43 <sup>k</sup>And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **II** when <sup>m</sup>Jabin king of Hazor had heard thereof, that he <sup>n</sup>sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, <sup>2</sup> and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill country, and in the north of the mountains, of <sup>Arabah</sup> south of <sup>q</sup>Chinneroth, and in the lowland, and <sup>2</sup>in the heights of <sup>t</sup>Dor on the west, <sup>3</sup> And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the <sup>u</sup>Jebusite in the hill country, and to the <sup>v</sup>Hivite under <sup>w</sup>Hermon in the land of <sup>z</sup>Mizpah. Mizpah.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even <sup>2</sup>as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. 5 And when all these kings met together; and were <sup>2</sup>met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel.

6 And the LORD said unto Joshua, <sup>a</sup>Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt <sup>d</sup>hough their

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 16—  
18.  
Deut. 20. 1.  
Judg. 1. 19  
& 4. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 20.  
16, 17.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 9. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Judg.  
4. 2, *al.*

<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Judg.  
4. 2.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
Deut. 1. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 3  
& 13. 27  
& 19. 35.  
Num. 34. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 40.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 23.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 11.  
Judg. 1. 27.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 63.

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 3. 3.

<sup>w</sup> See Deut.  
3. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 8.  
Gen. 31. 49.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
28 (mg.).  
& Deut. 13. 16  
(mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 22. 17  
& 32. 12.  
Judg. 7. 12.  
1 Sam. 13. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch.  
10. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 34. 11,  
12.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 7. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 9.  
2 Sam. 8. 4.  
1 Chr. 18. 4.  
Cp. Gen. 49. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 7.

horses, and burn their <sup>a</sup>chariots with fire. 7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom <sup>a</sup>suddenly; and they fell upon them. 8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they who smote them, and chased them unto <sup>t</sup>great Zidon, and unto <sup>h</sup>Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of <sup>i</sup>Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. 9 And Joshua did unto them <sup>l</sup>as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 And Joshua <sup>turned back at that time</sup> turned back at that time, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for <sup>o</sup>Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, <sup>3</sup>utterly destroying them: <sup>2</sup>there was none left that breathed. not <sup>3</sup>any left to breathe. and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and he <sup>1</sup>utterly destroyed them; <sup>c</sup>as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. 13 But as for the cities that stood <sup>2</sup>on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. 14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that breathed. 15 <sup>b</sup>As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, <sup>c</sup>so did Moses command Joshua: <sup>e</sup>and so did Joshua; <sup>4</sup>he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. devoted. <sup>2</sup> Or, Naphoth Dor <sup>3</sup> Heb. devoting. <sup>4</sup> Heb. he removed nothing.  
A.V. \* Heb. assembled by appointment. † Or, Zidon-rabbah, † Or, Salt pits. Heb. Burnings. § Heb. any bread  
|| Heb. on their heap. \*\* Heb. he removed nothing.



left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>10</sup> So Joshua took all that land, <sup>b</sup>the hill country, and all the South, <sup>c</sup>the south country, and <sup>e</sup>all the land of Goshen, <sup>f</sup>and the lowland, <sup>f</sup>and the Arabah, <sup>g</sup>and the hill country of Israel, and the lowland valley of the same; <sup>17</sup> Even from <sup>\*the</sup> <sup>1</sup>mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under <sup>1</sup>mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. <sup>18</sup> Joshua made war <sup>a</sup>a long time with all those kings. <sup>19</sup> There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: they took all in battle. <sup>20</sup> For it was of the LORD <sup>u</sup>to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might utterly destroy them, and that they <sup>4</sup>might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

<sup>21</sup> And Joshua came at that time, at that time came Joshua, and cut off <sup>a</sup>the Anakim from the land, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel: Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. <sup>22</sup> There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, <sup>c</sup>in Gath, and in Ashdod, <sup>d</sup>there remained.

<sup>23</sup> So Joshua took the whole land, <sup>e</sup>according to all that the LORD spake unto Moses; <sup>f</sup>and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel <sup>g</sup>according to their divisions by their tribes. <sup>24</sup> And the land <sup>had rest</sup> rested from war.

<sup>1</sup> Now these are the <sup>12</sup>kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land

<sup>a</sup> Num. 21. 13, 24.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 2. 32, 33.  
<sup>e</sup> & 3. 6, 16.  
<sup>f</sup> See Num. 21. 21—26.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 41 & 15. 51.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 32. 22.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 7 & 13. 5.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 11. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 7, 10.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 3. 17 & 4. 49.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 3. 10.

<sup>s</sup> See Num. 21. 33—35.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 3, 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 13. 12 & 15. 8.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 16.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 3. 11, al.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 10.

<sup>y</sup> See Ex. 4. 21.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 13. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 3. 10.

<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 3. 14.

<sup>ad</sup> Deut. 20. 16, 17.

<sup>ae</sup> See Num. 21. 23, 24 & 33—35.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 15. 13, 14.

<sup>ag</sup> Num. 13. 22, 23.

<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 1. 28.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 13. 8.

<sup>aj</sup> Num. 32. 29, 33.

<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 3. 11, 12.

<sup>al</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 4.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 11. 17.

<sup>an</sup> See Num. 34. 2—12.

<sup>ao</sup> See ch. 14—ch. 19.

<sup>ap</sup> Num. 26. 52—56.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 11. 23 & 12. 7.

<sup>ar</sup> & 18. 10.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 10. 40 & 11. 16.

<sup>at</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 15.

<sup>au</sup> & 21. 44 & 22. 4.

<sup>av</sup> & 23. 1 & Judg. 3. 11, al.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>ax</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 2.

beyond on the other side Jordan toward the sunrising, from <sup>a</sup>the valley of rising of the sun, <sup>b</sup>the river

Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all <sup>c</sup>the Arabah eastward: <sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from

Aroer, which is <sup>e</sup>on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and <sup>f</sup>the city that is in the middle of the valley, and from

half Gilead, even unto the <sup>g</sup>river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon; <sup>3</sup> and <sup>h</sup>the

Arabah <sup>i</sup>unto the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the plain, salt sea on the east, on

the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and <sup>j</sup>from the south, under <sup>k</sup>the slopes of Pisgah: <sup>4</sup> and the border of <sup>l</sup>Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant

of <sup>m</sup>the Rephaim, <sup>n</sup>who dwelt at Ash-taroeth and at Edrei, <sup>5</sup> and <sup>o</sup>ruled in <sup>p</sup>mount Hermon, and <sup>q</sup>in

Salcah, and in all Bashan, <sup>r</sup>unto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. <sup>6</sup> Them did <sup>s</sup>Moses the

servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smote them: and Moses the servant of the LORD

<sup>b</sup>gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

<sup>7</sup> And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote <sup>c</sup>on this side Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even

unto the <sup>d</sup>mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a

possession <sup>e</sup>according to their divisions; <sup>8</sup> <sup>f</sup>in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the valleys, and in the slopes, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the South;

<sup>g</sup>the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: <sup>9</sup> <sup>h</sup>the king of

the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote <sup>i</sup>on this side Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even

unto the <sup>j</sup>mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a

possession <sup>k</sup>according to their divisions; <sup>8</sup> <sup>l</sup>in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the valleys, and in the slopes, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the South;

<sup>m</sup>the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: <sup>9</sup> <sup>n</sup>the king of

the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote <sup>o</sup>on this side Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even

unto the <sup>p</sup>mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a

possession <sup>q</sup>according to their divisions; <sup>8</sup> <sup>r</sup>in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the valleys, and in the slopes, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the South;

<sup>s</sup>the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: <sup>9</sup> <sup>t</sup>the king of

the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote <sup>u</sup>on this side Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even

R <sup>1</sup> Or, the bare mountain. <sup>2</sup> Heb. make strong. A.V. \* Or, the smooth mountain.

† Or, Teman.



Jericho, one; <sup>a</sup>the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one; <sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup>the king of Jerusalem, one; <sup>b</sup>the king of Hebron, one; <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>the king of Jarmuth, one; <sup>b</sup>the king of Lachish, one; <sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup>the king of Eglon, one; <sup>c</sup>the king of Gezer, one; <sup>13</sup> <sup>g</sup>the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; <sup>14</sup> the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; <sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup>the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; <sup>16</sup> <sup>i</sup>the king of Makedah, one; <sup>m</sup>the king of Beth-el, one; <sup>17</sup> the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; <sup>18</sup> the king of Aphek, one; the king of <sup>Lassharon,</sup> <sup>\*Lasharon,</sup> one; <sup>19</sup> <sup>q</sup>the king of Madon, one; <sup>r</sup>the king of Hazor, one; <sup>20</sup> <sup>q</sup>the king of Shimron-meron, one; <sup>q</sup>the king of Achshaph, one; <sup>21</sup> <sup>s</sup>the king of Taanach, one; <sup>s</sup>the king of Megiddo, one; <sup>22</sup> the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam <sup>in</sup> of Carmel, one; <sup>23</sup> <sup>s</sup>the king of Dor in <sup>1v</sup> the <sup>height</sup> <sup>coast</sup> of Dor, one; the king of <sup>Goiim</sup> the <sup>nations</sup> of Gilgal, one; <sup>24</sup> the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

**13** <sup>1</sup> Now Joshua <sup>v</sup>was old and <sup>well</sup> stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and <sup>well</sup> stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land <sup>1a</sup>to be possessed. <sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup>This is the land that yet remaineth: all the <sup>c</sup>regions <sup>borders</sup> of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites: <sup>3</sup> from <sup>3the</sup> <sup>d</sup>Shihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the <sup>borders</sup> of Ekron northward, <sup>which</sup> is counted to the <sup>Canaanites:</sup> <sup>g</sup>the <sup>Canaanite:</sup> five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; <sup>4</sup> also <sup>h</sup>the <sup>Avvim,</sup> <sup>4</sup> on <sup>Avites:</sup> <sup>From</sup>

a ch. 8. 29.

b ch. 10. 23.

c See Judg. 1. 34—36.

d 1 Kin. 5. 18.

Ps. 83. 7.

Ezek. 27. 9.

e ch. 10. 33.

f ch. 11. 17.

&amp; 12. 7.

g ch. 10. 38.

39.

h Num. 34. 8.

i ch. 10. 29.

j ch. 11. 8.

k Cp. ch. 23.

13 &amp; Judg. 2. 21—

23.

l ch. 10. 28.

m ch. 8. 17.

Judg. 1. 22.

n ch. 23. 4.

o ch. 23. 4.

Num. 34. 2.

p ch. 14. 1, 2.

q ch. 11. 1.

r ch. 11. 1, 10.

Manasseh.

Manasseh,

s ch. 17. 11.

t ch. 12. 6.

See Num. 32.

33.

u Deut. 2. 36.

v ch. 11. 2.

w ver. 16.

Cp. Num. 21.

30.

x Num. 21.

24, 25.

y ch. 14. 10.

&amp; 23. 1.

z Deut. 3. 14.

a Deut. 31. 3.

b Judg. 3. 1.

c Joel 3. 4.

d 1 Chr. 13. 5.

Jer. 2. 18.

e Num. 21.

24, 35.

f ver. 11.

g Judg. 3. 3.

h Deut. 2. 23.

i ch. 14. 3, 4.

See Num. 18.

20—32.

the <sup>south:</sup> <sup>south,</sup> all the land of the Canaanites, and <sup>†</sup>Mearah that belongeth to the <sup>Zidonians,</sup> <sup>is beside</sup> <sup>Sidonians,</sup> unto Aphek, to the <sup>borders</sup> of <sup>c</sup>the Amorites: <sup>5</sup> and the land of the <sup>d</sup>Gabalites, <sup>Giblites,</sup> and all Lebanon, toward the sunrising, from <sup>f</sup>Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto <sup>h</sup>the entering <sup>in of Hamath:</sup> <sup>6</sup> all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto <sup>j</sup>Misrephoth-maim, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> all the <sup>Zidonians;</sup> <sup>k</sup>them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only <sup>a</sup>allot thou it <sup>o</sup>for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. <sup>7</sup> Now therefore <sup>p</sup>divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh. <sup>8</sup> With <sup>him</sup> <sup>whom</sup> the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, <sup>t</sup>which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them; <sup>9</sup> <sup>u</sup>from Aroer, that is <sup>on the edge,</sup> <sup>upon the bank</sup> of the <sup>valley of</sup> <sup>river</sup> Arnon, and the city that is in the <sup>middle</sup> <sup>midst</sup> of the <sup>valley,</sup> <sup>river,</sup> and <sup>w</sup>all the <sup>5</sup>plain of Medeba unto Dibon; <sup>10</sup> <sup>x</sup>and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon; <sup>11</sup> and Gilead, and the <sup>z</sup>border of the Geshurites, and <sup>Maacathites,</sup> <sup>Maachathites,</sup> and all mount Hermon, and <sup>z</sup>all Bashan unto Salecah. <sup>12</sup> <sup>z</sup>all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in <sup>Edrei (the same was let</sup> <sup>Edrei, who remained</sup> of <sup>z</sup>the remnant of the <sup>Rephaim</sup> <sup>giants:</sup> <sup>e</sup>for these did Moses smite, and <sup>drave</sup> <sup>cast</sup> them out. <sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup>Nevertheless the children of Israel <sup>drave not</sup> <sup>expelled not</sup> the Geshurites, nor the <sup>Maacathites</sup> <sup>Maachathites</sup> but the Geshur and <sup>Maacath dwell</sup> <sup>the Maachathites</sup> in the midst of Israel, unto <sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup>Only unto the tribe of Le

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Naphth-dor  
Avvim: from the south, all &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, nations  
<sup>5</sup> Or, table land  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Sharon.

<sup>3</sup> Commonly called, the brook of Egypt. See Num. 34. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Or, also

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to possess it.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, The cave.



he gave none inheritance; the offerings of the LORD, the God of Israel, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spake unto them.

<sup>15</sup> And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families. <sup>16</sup> And their border was from Aroer, <sup>e</sup>that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the <sup>1</sup>plain by <sup>f</sup>Medeba; <sup>17</sup> Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the <sup>1</sup>plain; <sup>f</sup>Dibon, and <sup>g</sup>Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon; <sup>18</sup> <sup>h</sup>and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath; <sup>19</sup> and Kiriathaim, and Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the mount of the valley; <sup>20</sup> and <sup>k</sup>Beth-eor, and <sup>l</sup>the <sup>2</sup>slopes of Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth; <sup>21</sup> and <sup>n</sup>all the cities of the <sup>1</sup>plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, <sup>p</sup>whom Moses smote with <sup>q</sup>the chiefs of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Hur, and Hur, and Reba, <sup>r</sup>which were princes of Sihon, that dwelt in the land. <sup>22</sup> <sup>q</sup>Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among the rest of their slain. And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and the villages there-

<sup>24</sup> And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, <sup>even</sup> unto the children of Gad, according to their families. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>v</sup>their border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before <sup>x</sup>Rabbah; <sup>26</sup> and from Heshbon unto Rathan-mizpeh, and Betonim; and

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 32. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 2. 8, 12  
& 17. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 4.  
(for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 33. 17.

<sup>d</sup> See ch.  
11. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num.  
21. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Num.  
21. 19  
& 22. 41 (mg.)  
& 32. 38  
& Ezek. 25. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 21.  
23.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 32.  
37, 38.  
<sup>j</sup> See ver. 26.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 4. 46.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Num. 32.  
41.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 23.  
Cp. Deut. 3. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 3. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> Num. 21.  
24.  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 31. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 1.  
Num. 32. 39,  
40.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 22. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 14.  
ch. 18. 7.  
Num. 18. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 4  
& 21. 1.  
Num. 34. 17,  
18.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 32.  
34-36.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 26.  
56  
& 33. 54  
& 34. 13.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Deut.  
3. 11  
& 2 Sam. 11. 1  
& 12. 26.

from <sup>a</sup>Mahanaim unto the border of <sup>3</sup>Debir; <sup>27</sup> and in the valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-aram, <sup>c</sup>Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, <sup>d</sup>Jordan and the border thereof, unto the uttermost part of the sea of <sup>d</sup>Chinnereth on the other side Jordan eastward. <sup>28</sup> This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

<sup>29</sup> And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and <sup>it was for</sup> this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. <sup>30</sup> And their border was from <sup>j</sup>Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all <sup>m</sup>the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities: <sup>31</sup> and half Gilead, and <sup>o</sup>Ashtaroth, and Edrei, <sup>the</sup> cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, <sup>were for</sup> were pertaining unto the children of <sup>r</sup>Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir according to their families.

<sup>32</sup> These are the inheritances which Moses did distribute for inheritance <sup>s</sup>in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward. <sup>33</sup> But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave none inheritance: the LORD, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, <sup>t</sup>as he spake unto them.

<sup>1</sup> And these are the inheritances which the children of Israel took inherited in the land of Canaan, which <sup>u</sup>Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed unto them, <sup>2</sup> by the lot of for inheritance to them. By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, table land

<sup>2</sup> Or, springs

<sup>3</sup> Or, Lidebîr

<sup>4</sup> Or, having Jordan for a border

A.V. \* Or, The high places of Baal, and house of Baal-meon.

† Or, Springs of Pisgah, or, The hill.

‡ Or, diviner.



for the half tribe. <sup>3</sup> *a* For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and <sup>the</sup> half tribe <sup>beyond</sup> on the other side Jordan: <sup>b</sup> but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>d</sup> the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: <sup>and</sup> therefore they gave no <sup>portion</sup> part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with <sup>the</sup> their <sup>suburbs</sup> thereof for their cattle and for their substance. <sup>5</sup> *f* As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

<sup>6</sup> Then the children of Judah <sup>drew nigh</sup> came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the <sup>Kenezite</sup> said unto him, Thou knowest <sup>j</sup> the thing that the LORD <sup>spake</sup> said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Kadesh-barnea.

<sup>7</sup> Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD

<sup>n</sup> sent me from Kadesh-barnea to <sup>spy</sup> espy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart. <sup>8</sup> Nevertheless <sup>o</sup> my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

<sup>9</sup> And Moses sware on that day, saying, "Surely the land <sup>s</sup> whereon thy

foot hath trodden shall be <sup>an</sup> thine inheritance, <sup>and</sup> to thy children thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

<sup>10</sup> And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, <sup>as</sup> he <sup>spake</sup> said,

these <sup>v</sup> forty and five years, from the time that <sup>even</sup> since the LORD <sup>spake</sup> said this word unto Moses, while

the children of Israel <sup>walked</sup> wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day <sup>v</sup> fourscore and five years old. <sup>11</sup> *x* As yet I am as

*a* See ch. 13. 8.

*b* See ch. 13. 33.

*c* Deut. 31. 2.

*d* Gen. 48. 5. 1 Chr. 5. 1, 2.

*e* Num. 13. 3. 28, 33.

*f* ch. 21. 2. Num. 35. 1, 2.

*g* ch. 22. 6.

*h* ch. 10. 36, 37.

& 15. 13, 14 & 21. 11, 12. Judg. 1. 20. 1 Chr. 6. 55, 56. 1 Mac. 2. 56.

*i* ver. 13, 14. Num. 32. 12.

*j* ch. 15. 17. *k* Num. 14. 24, 30.

Deut. 1. 36, 38. *k* ver. 8, 9.

*l* ver. 13. Gen. 23. 2 & 35. 27.

Judg. 1. 10. See ch. 10. 36.

*m* See ch. 11. 23.

*n* Num. 13. 6, 16, 30 & 14. 6—9.

*o* Deut. 1. 28. See Num. 13. 31—33.

*p* Num. 34. 3. *q* Num. 33. 36.

*r* Num. 14. 24.

Deut. 1. 36. *s* ch. 1. 3.

*t* Num. 34. 4. Judg. 1. 36.

*u* Num. 14. 30.

*v* Cp. ver. 7.

*w* ver. 47. Num. 34. 5. Cp. ch. 13. 3.

*x* Cp. Deut. 34. 7 & Ecclus. 46. 9.

strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, <sup>and</sup> both <sup>c</sup> to go <sup>out</sup> out, and to come in.

<sup>12</sup> Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; for thou heardest in that day how the

<sup>e</sup> Anakim <sup>Anakims</sup> were there, and <sup>that</sup> the cities <sup>were</sup> great and fenced: <sup>it may</sup> if so be that <sup>be</sup> the LORD will be with me, and I shall <sup>be</sup> able to drive them

out, as the LORD <sup>spake</sup> said. <sup>13</sup> And Joshua <sup>g</sup> blessed <sup>him</sup> him; and he gave

<sup>a</sup> Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh <sup>Hebron</sup> for an inheritance.

<sup>14</sup> Therefore Hebron <sup>Hebron</sup> became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the <sup>Kenezite</sup> Kenezite, unto

this day; <sup>k</sup> because that he wholly followed the LORD, the LORD God of Israel.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> the name of Hebron beforetime <sup>was</sup> <sup>2</sup> Kiriath-arba; <sup>which</sup> before <sup>Kirjath-arba</sup> Kirjath-arba; <sup>the</sup> greatest man among

the <sup>Anakim</sup> Anakims. <sup>m</sup> And the land had rest from war.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>This</sup> And <sup>then</sup> was the lot <sup>for</sup> of

**15** the tribe of the children of Judah according to their

families <sup>was</sup> <sup>p</sup> unto the border of Edom, even to <sup>q</sup> the wilderness of

Zin <sup>southward</sup> southward, at <sup>the</sup> uttermost part of the <sup>south</sup> south coast.

<sup>2</sup> And their south border was from the <sup>shore</sup> shore of the <sup>salt</sup> salt sea,

from the <sup>t</sup> bay that <sup>looked</sup> looketh southward: <sup>3</sup> and it went out <sup>southward</sup> southward to the south

of <sup>the</sup> ascent of Akrabbim, <sup>side</sup> side to <sup>Maaleh-acrabbim</sup> Maaleh-acrabbim, and passed

along to Zin, and <sup>went</sup> went up <sup>b</sup> to the south <sup>side</sup> side unto Kadesh-barnea

and passed along <sup>by</sup> by Hezron, and went up to <sup>Addar</sup> Addar, and <sup>turned about</sup> turned about

to Karka. <sup>4</sup> <sup>Adar</sup> Adar, <sup>fetched a compass</sup> fetched a compass to Karkaa. <sup>From thence</sup> From thence it passed <sup>toward</sup> toward

Azmon, and went out <sup>at</sup> at <sup>the</sup> the brook <sup>unto</sup> unto the river of Egypt; and the goings out

of the border <sup>were</sup> were at the sea: <sup>this</sup> this shall be your south <sup>border</sup> border.

<sup>5</sup> And the east border was <sup>p</sup> the <sup>salt</sup> salt sea

R. V. 1 Or, pasture lands  
A. V. \* Heb. walked.

2 That is, The city of Arba.  
† Heb. tongue.

3 Heb. tongue.  
† Or, The going up to Acrabbim.



even unto the end of Jordan. And <sup>the</sup> border <sup>of</sup> the north <sup>in</sup> quarter was from the <sup>1</sup>bay of the sea at the <sup>end</sup> uttermost part of Jordan: <sup>6</sup> and the border went up to <sup>Beth-hoglah,</sup> Beth-hogla, and passed along by the north of <sup>6</sup>Beth-arabah; and the border went up to <sup>d</sup>the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben: <sup>7</sup> and the border went up to <sup>to</sup> Debir from <sup>f</sup>the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking oward Gilgal, that is <sup>over</sup> against <sup>before</sup> the <sup>ascend of</sup> going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed <sup>along to</sup> toward the waters of <sup>d</sup>En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at <sup>h</sup>Enogel: <sup>8</sup> and the border went up by <sup>j</sup>the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the <sup>south</sup> side of <sup>the</sup> Jebusite southward (<sup>the</sup> same is <sup>Jebusite;</sup> the <sup>Jerusalem</sup> Jerusalem): and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the <sup>uttermost</sup> end of the <sup>vale</sup> valley <sup>n</sup>of Ephraim <sup>g</sup>giants northward: <sup>9</sup> and the border was drawn from the top of the <sup>mountain</sup> hill <sup>o</sup>unto the fountain of the <sup>waters</sup> water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to <sup>Baalath</sup> Baalah (<sup>the same is</sup> Kirjath-Baalath, which is Kirjath-Baalath): <sup>10</sup> and the border turned <sup>com-</sup> out from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, <sup>the north</sup> (the same is Chesalon), which is Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to <sup>r</sup>Beth-shemesh, and passed <sup>along by</sup> on to <sup>s</sup>Timnah: <sup>11</sup> and the border went out <sup>t</sup>unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to <sup>Sekron,</sup> Ekron, and passed along to mount <sup>u</sup>Baalath, and went out to Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

a ver. 47.  
ch. 23. 4.  
Num. 34. 6, 7.  
Ezek. 47. 20.

b ch. 18. 19,  
21.

c ch. 18. 18,  
22.

d ch. 18. 17.

e ver. 54.  
See ch. 14.  
13-15.  
f ch. 7. 26.

g Num. 13.  
22.  
Judg. 1. 10, 20.

h ch. 18. 16.  
2 Sam. 17. 17.  
1 Kin. 1. 9.  
i Judg. 1. 11.  
Cp. ver. 49.

j ch. 18. 16.  
2 Kin. 23. 10.  
2 Chr. 28. 3, 4.  
k ver. 63.  
ch. 18. 28.  
Cp. Judg. 19. 10  
& 1 Chr. 11. 4.

l See Judg.  
1. 13.  
m See ch. 14.  
6, 13.

n ch. 18. 16.  
See ch. 12. 4.

o ch. 18. 15.

p Gen. 33.  
11 (mg.).  
q ver. 60.  
1 Chr. 13. 6.

r 1 Sam. 6.  
9, 12.  
s Gen. 38.  
12-14.  
Judg. 14. 1.  
t ch. 13. 3.

u ver. 9.  
v Gen. 35.  
21.

<sup>12</sup> And the west border was to <sup>a</sup>the great sea, and the <sup>border</sup> coast <sup>thereof</sup>. This is the <sup>border</sup> coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

<sup>13</sup> And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a <sup>portion</sup> part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, <sup>e</sup>even <sup>3</sup>Kiriath-arba, which Arba was <sup>\*the city of</sup> the father of Anak (the same is <sup>Hebron</sup> Hebron). <sup>14</sup> And Caleb drove <sup>out</sup> thence the three sons of Anak, <sup>9</sup>Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

<sup>15</sup> And he went up thence <sup>against</sup> to the inhabitants of Debir: <sup>now</sup> and the name of Debir <sup>beforetime</sup> was <sup>before</sup> Kiriath-sepher. <sup>16</sup> And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

<sup>17</sup> And Othniel the son of Kenaz, <sup>m</sup>the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

<sup>18</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>when</sup> as she came <sup>unto</sup> him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted <sup>down from</sup> off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? <sup>19</sup> And <sup>Who</sup> she said, Give me <sup>p</sup>a <sup>4</sup> blessing; for that thou hast <sup>5</sup>set me in the land of <sup>the South,</sup> given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper <sup>springs</sup> springs, and the nether springs.

<sup>20</sup> This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

<sup>21</sup> And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the <sup>border</sup> coast of Edom <sup>in the South</sup> southward were Kabzeel, and <sup>v</sup>Eder, and <sup>Jagur,</sup> Jagur; <sup>22</sup> and Kinah, and Dimonah, and <sup>Adadah,</sup> Adadah; <sup>23</sup> and Kedesh, and Hazor, and <sup>Ithnan,</sup> Ithnan;

V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. tongue.  
of 2 South

<sup>2</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>3</sup> That is, The city of Arba.

<sup>4</sup> Or, present

<sup>5</sup> Or, given me the land

A.V. \* Or, Kirjath-arba.



24 <sup>a</sup> Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth; Bealoth, 25 and Hazor-hadattah, and Kerieth-hezron Hazor, Hadattah, Kerieth, and (the same is Hazor); 26 Amam, and Hezron, which is Hazor, Moladah; 27 and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-pelet; 28 and Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Biziothiah; 29 Balaiah, and Iim, and Ezem; 30 and Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah; 31 and <sup>h</sup> Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah; 32 and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 In the lowland, <sup>j</sup> Eshtaol, and And in the valley, Zorah, and Ashnah; 34 and Zanoah, Zoreah, and Ashnah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam; 35 <sup>k</sup> Jarmuth, and <sup>l</sup> Adullam, <sup>n</sup> Socoh, and <sup>a</sup> Azekah; 36 and Shaaraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, <sup>\*</sup> and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad; 38 and Dilan, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel; 39 <sup>q</sup> Lachish, and Boz-kath, and <sup>r</sup> Eglon; 40 and Cabbon, and <sup>l</sup> Lahmam, and Kithlish; 41 and Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and <sup>u</sup> Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 <sup>v</sup> Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan; 43 and <sup>i</sup> Iphtah, and Ashnah, and <sup>z</sup> Nezeb; 44 and <sup>w</sup> Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareshah; nine cities with their villages.

45 <sup>x</sup> Ekron, with her <sup>2</sup> towns and her villages: 46 from Ekron even unto the sea, all that were by the side of <sup>lay</sup> Ashdod, with their villages.

47 <sup>a</sup> Ashdod, Ashdod with her towns and her villages; <sup>a</sup> Gaza, villages, Gaza with villages; unto <sup>a</sup> the brook of Egypt, and <sup>b</sup> the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 And in the hill country, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh; 49 and Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah (the same is Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir); 50 and Anab, and Eshtemoth,

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 14, 15, 19, 24 & 26, 1, 2. <sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 41 & 11. 16. <sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 21. 31 & 26. 23, 33. <sup>e</sup> For ver. 13, see ch. 14. 13-15. <sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 24, 25 & 25. 2. <sup>g</sup> ver. 24. <sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 27. 6 & 30. 1. <sup>i</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num. 13. 23.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 3. <sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 22. 1. <sup>m</sup> ver. 9. <sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 29 & 24. 1. <sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 3, 31, 32. <sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 3, 36, 37. <sup>s</sup> See ver. 8. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Judg. 1. 8, 21 & 2 Sam. 5. 6. <sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 10, 21.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 29, 30.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 1, 2.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 3. <sup>y</sup> ch. 8. 15 & 18. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 13 & Gen. 28. 19 & Judg. 1. 23, 26.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 12.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 10.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 49.

and Anim; 51 and <sup>b</sup> Goshen, and Holon, and <sup>c</sup> Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshan; Eshan,

53 and <sup>i</sup> Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah; 54 and Humtah, and Kirjath-arba (the same is Hebron), and Zior;

55 <sup>f</sup> Maon, <sup>j</sup> Carmel, and <sup>g</sup> Ziph, and Jutah; 56 and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah; 57 Kain, Gibeah, and <sup>i</sup> Timnah; ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor; Gedor, 59 and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages.

60 <sup>m</sup> Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

61 In the wilderness, <sup>o</sup> Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah; 62 and Nibshan, and the City of Salt, and <sup>p</sup> En-gedi; six cities with their villages.

63 And as for the <sup>j</sup> Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, <sup>t</sup> the children of Judah could not drive them out: <sup>i</sup> but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem, unto this day.

1 And the lot for the children of Joseph went out from the Jordan at Jericho

16 at the waters of Jericho on the east unto the water wilderness, going even to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho through the hill country to Beth-el throughout mount Beth-el.

2 and <sup>z</sup> it went out from Beth-el to Luz, and passed along unto the border of the Archites to Ataroth; 3 and borders of Archi to Ataroth, it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, unto the coast of Japhleti,

of <sup>c</sup> Beth-horon the nether, unto <sup>d</sup> Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea. 4 And the children of Joseph, Manasse and Ephraim, took their inheritance. 5 And the border



the children of Ephraim according to their families was *thus*: even the border of their inheritance on the eastward was <sup>b</sup>Ataroth-dar, unto Beth-horon the upper; <sup>6</sup> and the border went <sup>westward at</sup> toward the sea to Michmethah on the north side; and the border <sup>turned</sup> about eastward unto Eaanath-shiloh, and passed along by on the east of Janoah; <sup>7</sup> and it went down from Janoah to Ataroth, and <sup>f</sup>to Naarah, and reached unto Jericho, and went out at Jordan. From <sup>g</sup>Tappuah the border went along westward unto the brook of Kanah; and the springs out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families; together with <sup>h</sup>the cities which were separated And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. <sup>i</sup> And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: <sup>j</sup> but the Canaanites dwell in the midst of Ephraim unto this day, and became servants <sup>k</sup> to do taskwork. <sup>l</sup> And <sup>this</sup> was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was <sup>m</sup> the firstborn of Joseph. As for <sup>n</sup> Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore <sup>o</sup> he had Gilead and Bashan. <sup>2</sup> And the lot was There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families; for the children of <sup>p</sup> Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. <sup>3</sup> But

<sup>a</sup> Num. 26. 33 & 27. 1 & 36. 2, 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 7.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 1 & 21. 1. Num. 34. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 27. 6, 7 & 36. 2.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 8, 9.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 1. ch. 13. 30, 31.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 1. 29. 1 Kin. 9. 16.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 13. Gen. 49. 15.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 8, 9.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 41. 51 & 46. 20 & 48. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 50. 23. Num. 26. 29 & 32. 39, 40. 1 Chr. 7. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 3. 13, 15.

<sup>p</sup> See Num. 26. 29—32.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 7. 29. 1 Kin. 4. 11, 12.

<sup>a</sup> Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, <sup>a</sup> Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. <sup>4</sup> And they came near before <sup>d</sup> Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, <sup>e</sup> The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. <sup>5</sup> And there fell ten <sup>parts</sup> portions to Manasseh, beside <sup>h</sup> the land of Gilead and Bashan, which <sup>is</sup> beyond Jordan; <sup>6</sup> because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the land of Gilead belonged unto the rest of the sons of Manasseh. <sup>7</sup> And the border of Gilead. <sup>7</sup> And the border of Manasseh was from Asher to <sup>j</sup> Michmethath, which is Michmethah, that <sup>lieth</sup> before Shechem; and the border went along <sup>on</sup> the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah. <sup>8</sup> The land of <sup>Now</sup> Manasseh <sup>i</sup> Tappuah belonged to Manasseh: but Tappuah had the land of Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup> And the border went down Ephraim; <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup> And the border went down unto the brook of Kanah, southward of the <sup>river</sup> brook: these cities belonged to Ephraim <sup>are</sup> among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh <sup>also</sup> was on the north side of the <sup>brook</sup> brook, and the <sup>goings</sup> goings out thereof were at the sea: <sup>10</sup> southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea <sup>was</sup> his border; and they <sup>reached</sup> reached to met together in Asher on the north, and <sup>to</sup> in Issachar on the east. <sup>11</sup> <sup>q</sup> And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her <sup>2</sup> towns, and Ibleam and her



towns, and the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of <sup>a</sup>Megiddo and her towns, even <sup>d</sup>the three heights. <sup>e</sup>three countries.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>e</sup>Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out *the inhabitants of* those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. <sup>13</sup> <sup>And</sup> Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites <sup>g</sup>to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>h</sup>the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but <sup>i</sup>one lot and one <sup>l</sup>part for an inheritance, seeing I am <sup>j</sup>a great people, forasmuch as <sup>k</sup>hitherto the LORD hath blessed me <sup>k</sup>hitherto? <sup>15</sup> And Joshua <sup>l</sup>said unto them, If thou be a great people, <sup>then</sup> get thee up to the <sup>m</sup>wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of <sup>n</sup>the Rephaim; since <sup>n</sup>the hill country of Ephraim <sup>is</sup> too narrow for thee.

<sup>16</sup> And the children of Joseph said, The <sup>hill</sup> country <sup>2</sup>is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have <sup>q</sup>chariots of iron, both they who are <sup>in</sup> of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are <sup>in</sup> <sup>s</sup>the valley of Jezreel. <sup>17</sup> And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only: <sup>18</sup> but the <sup>hill</sup> mountain shall be thine; for <sup>though</sup> it is a forest, <sup>it is</sup> a wood, and thou shalt cut it <sup>down</sup>, and the <sup>goings</sup> out thereof <sup>outgoings</sup> of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, <sup>t</sup>though they have <sup>chariots</sup> of iron, and though they be strong.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 7.

<sup>29</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 11, 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 51

& 21. 2

& 22. 9, 12.

Jer. 7. 12, 14

& 26. 6, 9, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 51.

Ex. 29. 10, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch.

11. 2

& 12. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Judg. 1. 27,

28.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Judg.

18. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 10.

Gen. 49. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Gen.

48. 22.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 48. 19.

Cp. Num. 26.

34, 37.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch.

15. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

1. 4.

<sup>m</sup> See ch.

12. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 24. 33.

Judg. 3. 27.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 10.

ch. 14. 2.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 13.

33.

<sup>q</sup> See ch.

11. 6.

<sup>r</sup> See ch.

13. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Judg. 6. 33.

.

<sup>t</sup> Dent. 20. 1.

See ch. 11. 6.

<sup>1</sup> And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at <sup>b</sup>Shiloh, and set up <sup>c</sup>the tent of meeting there: <sup>d</sup>tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them. <sup>2</sup> And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet divided received their inheritance. <sup>3</sup> And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, <sup>f</sup>How long are ye slack to go <sup>in</sup> to possess the land, which the <sup>LORD</sup> the <sup>LORD</sup> God of your fathers, hath given you? <sup>4</sup> <sup>Appoint</sup> Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall <sup>arise</sup>, and <sup>walk</sup> go through the land, and describe it according to <sup>their</sup> inheritance; and they shall come <sup>unto</sup> again to me. <sup>5</sup> And they shall divide it into seven portions: <sup>k</sup>Judah shall abide in <sup>his</sup> border on the south, <sup>l</sup>and the house of Joseph shall abide in <sup>their</sup> border on the north. <sup>6</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Ye</sup> shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring *the description* hither to me: <sup>and</sup> <sup>I</sup> will cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. <sup>7</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>But</sup> the Levites have no <sup>portion</sup> among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: <sup>and</sup> <sup>Gad</sup> <sup>Gad</sup>, and Reuben, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan <sup>eastward</sup>, on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them. <sup>8</sup> And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me <sup>and</sup> <sup>I</sup> will cast lots for you <sup>he</sup> before the LORD in Shiloh. <sup>9</sup> And the men went and passed through the land, and described it <sup>cities</sup> into seven portions in a book.



and they came to Joshua unto the camp  
came again to Joshua to the host  
Shiloh. <sup>10</sup> And Joshua <sup>a</sup>cast  
lots for them in Shiloh before  
the LORD: and there Joshua di-  
vided the land unto the children  
of Israel <sup>c</sup>according to their di-  
visions.  
<sup>11</sup> And the lot of the tribe of  
the children of Benjamin came  
out according to their families:  
and the <sup>border</sup>coast of their lot <sup>went out</sup>came forth  
between the children of Judah  
and the children of Joseph.  
<sup>12</sup> And their border on the  
north <sup>quarter</sup>side was from Jordan;  
and the border went up to the  
side of Jericho on the <sup>north</sup>side,  
and went up through the <sup>hill</sup>country  
mountains westward; and the goings out  
thereof were at the wilderness  
<sup>b</sup>Beth-aven. <sup>13</sup> And the border  
passed along from thence <sup>to</sup>toward  
Luz, <sup>(the same is Beth-el)</sup>  
the <sup>side</sup>of Luz, which <sup>is</sup>Beth-el,  
southward; and the border  
went down <sup>to</sup>Ataroth-addar, by  
the <sup>hill</sup>Ataroth-addar, near  
that lieth on the south  
side of Beth-horon the nether. <sup>14</sup> And the  
border was drawn <sup>thence</sup>and turned about on  
the <sup>west</sup>quarter corner of the sea  
southward, from the <sup>mountain</sup>hill  
that lieth before Beth-horon  
southward; and the goings out  
thereof were at Kiriath-  
jearim, <sup>(the same is Kiriath-jearim)</sup>  
a city of the children of Judah:  
this was the west quarter. <sup>15</sup> And  
the south quarter was from the  
utmost part of Kiriath-jearim,  
and the border went out <sup>westward</sup>  
on the west, and went out <sup>to</sup>the  
fountain of the waters well of waters  
of Nephtoah: <sup>16</sup> and the border  
went down to the <sup>utmost</sup>part  
end of the mountain that lieth  
before the valley of the son of Hinnom,  
which is in the <sup>vale</sup>of Rephaim  
valley of the giants southward;  
and it went down <sup>to</sup>the  
valley of Hinnom, to the side  
of the Jebusite southward, and  
went down <sup>to</sup>En-rogel, <sup>17</sup> and it  
was drawn <sup>out at</sup>forth to  
the north, and went

a ver. 6.  
b ch. 15. 6.  
c ch. 11. 23  
& 12. 7.  
d ch. 11. 2  
& 15. 6.  
e ch. 15. 2.  
f Cp. ch.  
16. 1.  
g ch. 18. 21.  
h See ch. 7. 2.  
i See ch.  
16. 2.  
j ver. 12.  
k ch. 16. 5.  
l ch. 16. 3.  
See ch. 10. 10.  
m Cp. ch. 19.  
11.  
n ch. 15. 9.  
o See ch. 15. 8.  
p See ch. 12. 4.  
q ver. 9.  
Cp. Gen. 49. 7.  
r For ver. 2-8, see 1 Chr. 4. 28-33.  
s See ch. 15. 7.

En-shemesh, and went <sup>out to</sup>forth toward  
Geliloth, which is over against  
the <sup>ascent of Adummim;</sup>  
going up of Adummim, and <sup>it went down</sup>descended  
to <sup>b</sup>the stone of Bohan the son  
of Reuben; <sup>18</sup> and it passed along  
to the side over against <sup>the</sup>  
Arabah northward, and went  
down unto <sup>the</sup>Arabah: <sup>19</sup> and  
the border passed along to the  
side of <sup>b</sup>Beth-hoglah northward:  
and the <sup>goings out</sup>of the border  
outgoings were at the north <sup>21</sup>bay of <sup>the</sup>  
Salt Sea, <sup>salt sea</sup>at the south end of  
Jordan: this was the south <sup>border</sup>coast.  
<sup>20</sup> And Jordan was the border of  
it on the east <sup>quarter</sup>side. This was  
the inheritance of the children  
of Benjamin, by the <sup>borders</sup>there-  
coasts of round about, according to  
their families. <sup>21</sup> Now the cities  
of the tribe of the children of  
Benjamin according to their  
families were <sup>j</sup>Jericho, and  
Beth-hoglah, and <sup>Emek-keziz;</sup>  
the valley of Keziz, <sup>22</sup> and Beth-arabah,  
and Zemaraim, and <sup>Beth-el;</sup>  
Beth-el; <sup>23</sup> and Avvim,  
and Parah, and <sup>Beth-el;</sup>  
Ophrah; <sup>24</sup> and Chephar-ammoni,  
Chephar-haammonai, and Ophni,  
and Gaba; <sup>Geba;</sup>  
twelve cities with their  
villages: <sup>25</sup> Gibeon, and Ramah,  
and <sup>Beeroth;</sup>  
Beeroth; <sup>26</sup> and Mizpeh, and  
Chephirah, and <sup>Mozah;</sup>  
Mozah; <sup>27</sup> and Rekem,  
and Irpeel, and <sup>Taralah;</sup>  
Taralah; <sup>28</sup> and Zelah, Eleph, and <sup>the</sup>  
Jebusite Jebusi, <sup>(the same is Jerusalem)</sup>  
Gibeath, <sup>and</sup> Kiriath;  
which <sup>is</sup>Jerusalem, <sup>fourteen</sup>  
cities with their villages. This is the inheritance  
of the children of Benjamin  
according to their families.  
<sup>1</sup> And the second lot came  
**I9** <sup>out for</sup>forth to Simeon, even for the  
tribe of the children of  
Simeon according to their fami-  
lies: <sup>2</sup> and their inheritance was  
in the midst of <sup>the</sup>inheritance of the  
children of Judah. <sup>2</sup> <sup>r</sup> And they  
had <sup>for</sup>their inheritance Beer-  
sheba, <sup>or</sup>Sheba, and <sup>Moladah;</sup>  
Moladah; <sup>3</sup> and Hazar-shual,  
and Balah, and <sup>Ezem;</sup>  
Azem;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. shoulder. <sup>2</sup> Heb. tongue.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, The plain <sup>†</sup> Heb. tongue.



4 and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah; 5 and Ziklag, and Bethmarcaboth, and Hazar-susah; 6 and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhem; thirteen cities with and their villages: 7 Ain, Rimmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities with and their villages: 8 and all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. 9 Out of the <sup>1</sup>part portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance in the midst of their inheritance. within the inheritance of them. 10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: 11 and their border went up <sup>d</sup>westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbesheth; and it reached to the brook that is before <sup>e</sup>Jokneam; 12 and it turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor; and it went out to Chisloth-tabor, and then goeth Daberath, and went up to Japhia; 13 and from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Eth-kazin; and on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and it went out at Rimmon which stretcheth unto goeth to Remmon-\*methoar to Neah; 14 and the border turned about compasseth it on the north side to Hannathon: and the goings out thereof were at the valley of Jiphthah-el: 15 and Kattath, and Nahalal, and <sup>h</sup>Shimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages. 16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages. 17 The fourth lot came out

a 1 Sam. 23. 4.  
2 Kin. 4. 8, al.

b ver. 1.

c 1 Kin. 18. 19, 20, 42.  
2 Kin. 2. 25 & 4. 25.  
S. of S. 7. 5. Isai. 33. 9.  
Jer. 50. 19.  
Amos 1. 2, al.  
d Cp. ch. 18. 14 & Gen. 49. 13.  
e ch. 12. 22 & 21. 34.  
f Cp. 1 Kin. 9. 13.

g ch. 11. 8.  
Cp. Judg. 1. 31.

h ch. 11. 1.

for to Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families. 18 And their border was unto Jezreel, and Chesul-loth, and <sup>a</sup>Shunem; 19 and Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Anaharath; 20 and Rabbith, and Kishion, and Ebez; 21 and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; 22 and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Bethshemesh; and the goings out of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. 23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph; 26 and Allammelech, and Amad, and Mishal; and it reached to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; 27 and it turned toward the sunrising to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of

Iphthah-el northward to Beth-emek; Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek; and Neiel; and it went out to Cabul on the left hand, 28 and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon.

29 and the border turned to Ramath-tyre, and to the fenced city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah, and the goings out thereof were the sea <sup>3</sup>by the region of Achzi; 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali.

R.V. 1 Heb. line.

2 Or, the city of Mibzar Zor that is, the fortress of Tyre.

3 Or, from Hebel to Achzi

A.V. \* Or, which is drawn.

† Heb. Tzor.



cording to their families. <sup>33</sup> And their <sup>border</sup> <sup>coast</sup> was from Heleph, from <sup>the oak in</sup> Zaanannim, and <sup>Adami-</sup> <sup>Adami,</sup> <sup>Allon to</sup> Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto <sup>Lakkum</sup> <sup>Lakum</sup>; and the <sup>goings out</sup> <sup>outgoings</sup> thereof were at Jordan: <sup>34</sup> and <sup>the border</sup> <sup>turned</sup> <sup>then the coast</sup> <sup>turneth</sup> westward to Aznoth-tabor, and <sup>went</sup> <sup>goeth</sup> out from thence to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulun on the <sup>reacheth</sup> <sup>south,</sup> <sup>south side,</sup> and <sup>reached</sup> <sup>reached</sup> to Asher on the <sup>west,</sup> <sup>west side,</sup> and to Judah <sup>at</sup> <sup>upon</sup> Jordan toward the sunrising. <sup>35</sup> And the fenced cities <sup>are</sup> Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and <sup>dChinnereth;</sup> <sup>Chinnereth,</sup> <sup>36</sup> and Adamah, and Ramah, and <sup>Hazor;</sup> <sup>Hazor,</sup> <sup>37</sup> and Kedesh, and Edrei, and <sup>En-hazor;</sup> <sup>En-hazor,</sup> <sup>38</sup> and Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. <sup>39</sup> This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities <sup>with</sup> <sup>and</sup> their villages.

<sup>40</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>And the</sup> seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. <sup>1</sup> And the <sup>border</sup> <sup>coast</sup> of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and <sup>Ir-shemesh;</sup> <sup>Ir-shemesh,</sup> <sup>2</sup> and <sup>Aijalon,</sup> <sup>Aijalon,</sup> <sup>3</sup> and <sup>Ithlah;</sup> <sup>Jethlah,</sup> <sup>43</sup> and Elon, and <sup>Timnah,</sup> <sup>Timnathah,</sup> <sup>44</sup> and <sup>Ekron;</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>45</sup> and <sup>Itekeh,</sup> <sup>Gibbethon,</sup> <sup>46</sup> and <sup>Alath;</sup> <sup>Alath,</sup> <sup>47</sup> and Jehud, and Bene-erak, and <sup>Gath-rimmon;</sup> <sup>Gath-rimmon,</sup> <sup>48</sup> and <sup>Mer-</sup> <sup>Mer-</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>50</sup> and <sup>Rakkon,</sup> <sup>Rakkon,</sup> <sup>51</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>52</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>53</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>54</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>55</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>56</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>57</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>58</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>59</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>60</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>61</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>62</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>63</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>64</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>65</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>66</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>67</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>68</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>69</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>70</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>71</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>72</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>73</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>74</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>75</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>76</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>77</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>78</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>79</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>80</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>81</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>82</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>83</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>84</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>85</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>86</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>87</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>88</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>89</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>90</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>91</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>92</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>93</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>94</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>95</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>96</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>97</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>98</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>99</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>100</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>101</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>102</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>103</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>104</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>105</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>106</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>107</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>108</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>109</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>110</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>111</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>112</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>113</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>114</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>115</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>116</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>117</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>118</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>119</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>120</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>121</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>122</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>123</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>124</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>125</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>126</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>127</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>128</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>129</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>130</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>131</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>132</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>133</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>134</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>135</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>136</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>137</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>138</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>139</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>140</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>141</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>142</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>143</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>144</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>145</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>146</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>147</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>148</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>149</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>150</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>151</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>152</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>153</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>154</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>155</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>156</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>157</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>158</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>159</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>160</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>161</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>162</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>163</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>164</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>165</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>166</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>167</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>168</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>169</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>170</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>171</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>172</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>173</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>174</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>175</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>176</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>177</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>178</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>179</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>180</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>181</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>182</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>183</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>184</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>185</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>186</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>187</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>188</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>189</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>190</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>191</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>192</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>193</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>194</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>195</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>196</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>197</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>198</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>199</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>200</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>201</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>202</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>203</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>204</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>205</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>206</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>207</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>208</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>209</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>210</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>211</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>212</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>213</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>214</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>215</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>216</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>217</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>218</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>219</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>220</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>221</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>222</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>223</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>224</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>225</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>226</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>227</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>228</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>229</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>230</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>231</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>232</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>233</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>234</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>235</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>236</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>237</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>238</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>239</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>240</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>241</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>242</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>243</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>244</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>245</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>246</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>247</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>248</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>249</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>250</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>251</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>252</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>253</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>254</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>255</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>256</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>257</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>258</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>259</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>260</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>261</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>262</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>263</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>264</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>265</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>266</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>267</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>268</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>269</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>270</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>271</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>272</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>273</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>274</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>275</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>276</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>277</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>278</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>279</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>280</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>281</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>282</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>283</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>284</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>285</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>286</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>287</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>288</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>289</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>290</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>291</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>292</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>293</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>294</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>295</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>296</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>297</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>298</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>299</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>300</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>301</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>302</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>303</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>304</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>305</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>306</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>307</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>308</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>309</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>310</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>311</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>312</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>313</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>314</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>315</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>316</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>317</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>318</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>319</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>320</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>321</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>322</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>323</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>324</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>325</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>326</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>327</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>328</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>329</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>330</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>331</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>332</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>333</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>334</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>335</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>336</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>337</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>338</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>339</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>340</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>341</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>342</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>343</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>344</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>345</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>346</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>347</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>348</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>349</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>350</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>351</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>352</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>353</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>354</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>355</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>356</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>357</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>358</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>359</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>360</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>361</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>362</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>363</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>364</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>365</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>366</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>367</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>368</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>369</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>370</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>371</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>372</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>373</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>374</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>375</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>376</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>377</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>378</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>379</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>380</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>381</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>382</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>383</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>384</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>385</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>386</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>387</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>388</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>389</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>390</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>391</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>392</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>393</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>394</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>395</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>396</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>397</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>398</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>399</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>400</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>401</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>402</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>403</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>404</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>405</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>406</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>407</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>408</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>409</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>410</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>411</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>412</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>413</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>414</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>415</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>416</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>417</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>418</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>419</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>420</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>421</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>422</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>423</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>424</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>425</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>426</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>427</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>428</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>429</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>430</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>431</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>432</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>433</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>434</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>435</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>436</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>437</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>438</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>439</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>440</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>441</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>442</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>443</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>444</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>445</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>446</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>447</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>448</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>449</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>450</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>451</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>452</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>453</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>454</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>455</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>456</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>457</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>458</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>459</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>460</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>461</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>462</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>463</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>464</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>465</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>466</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>467</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>468</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>469</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>470</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>471</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>472</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>473</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>474</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>475</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>476</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>477</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>478</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>479</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>480</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>481</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>482</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>483</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>484</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>485</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>486</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>487</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>488</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>489</sup> and <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>Joppa,</sup> <sup>490</sup> and <sup>Ekron,</sup>



smote his neighbour <sup>unawares, unwittingly,</sup> and hated him not beforetime.

<sup>6</sup> And he shall dwell in that city, <sup>a</sup>until he stand before the congregation for <sup>judgement,</sup> judgment, <sup>and</sup> until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the <sup>manslayer</sup> slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

<sup>7</sup> And they <sup>1</sup>set apart <sup>\*appointed</sup> <sup>c</sup>Kedesh in <sup>2</sup>Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, and <sup>e</sup>Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and <sup>f</sup>Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) <sup>g</sup>in the hill country of Judah.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>h</sup>on the other side Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned <sup>i</sup>Bezer in the wilderness upon the <sup>3</sup>plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and <sup>j</sup>Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and <sup>k</sup>Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. <sup>9</sup> These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and <sup>m</sup>for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person <sup>4</sup>unwittingly at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

**21** <sup>1</sup> Then came near the heads of fathers' houses of the Levites <sup>2</sup>unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel; <sup>2</sup> and they spake unto them <sup>3</sup>at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, <sup>3</sup>The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the <sup>5</sup>suburbs thereof for our cattle. <sup>3</sup> And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment

of the LORD, these cities <sup>with</sup> and their suburbs.

<sup>4</sup> And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, <sup>6</sup>had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the Simeonites, Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

<sup>5</sup> And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot <sup>a</sup>out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

<sup>6</sup> And the <sup>h</sup>children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

<sup>7</sup> The children <sup>l</sup>of Merari according to <sup>by</sup> their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

<sup>8</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>n</sup>gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, <sup>o</sup>as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses. <sup>9</sup> And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are <sup>here</sup> <sup>t</sup>mentioned by name: <sup>10</sup> and they were for <sup>q</sup>the children of Aaron, <sup>being</sup> of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of <sup>Levi</sup> Levi, had: for theirs was the first lot.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>t</sup>they gave them <sup>u</sup>Kiriath-arba, <sup>which</sup> <sup>Arba</sup> <sup>was</sup> the father of <sup>v</sup>Anak, <sup>(the same is Hebron,)</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>city</sup> <sup>is</sup> Hebron, <sup>in</sup> the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 35. 12, 24, 25.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 9-19 & Ex. 6. 16-19 & Num. 3. 17-20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 32. 1 Chr. 6. 76. <sup>d</sup> See ver. 20-26.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 21. <sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 11, 13. See ch. 14. 13-15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 11. Luke 1. 39. <sup>h</sup> See ver. 27-33.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 36. 1 Chr. 6. 78.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 21. 38. Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 3. <sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 27. 1 Chr. 6. 71.

<sup>l</sup> See ver. 34-40.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 35. 15.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 35. 2. See ch. 14. 3-5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 1 & 17. 4 & 19. 51. Num. 34. 17, 18.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 18. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>t</sup> For ver. 11-19, see 1 Chr. 6. 54-60.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 14. 13-15.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 20. 7. Luke 1. 39.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. sanctified.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. Anak.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Galil.

<sup>3</sup> Or, table land

<sup>4</sup> Or, through error

<sup>5</sup> Or, pasture lands

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. sanctified.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. called.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, Kiriath-arba.



12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 <sup>b</sup>And unto <sup>Thus they gave to</sup> the children of Aaron the priest <sup>they gave</sup> Hebron with her suburbs, <sup>c</sup>the manslayer, <sup>to be a</sup> city of refuge for the slayer; and <sup>d</sup>Libnah with her suburbs; 14 and Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs; 15 and \*Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs; 16 and <sup>†</sup>Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. 17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, <sup>e</sup>Gibeon with her suburbs, <sup>†</sup>Geba with her suburbs; 18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and <sup>§</sup>Almon with her suburbs; four cities. 19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 <sup>f</sup>And the families of the children of Kohath, the <sup>Levites,</sup> Levites <sup>even the rest which remained</sup> of the children of Kohath, <sup>even</sup> they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. 21 <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in the hill country of Ephraim, <sup>h</sup>the city of refuge for the manslayer, slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs; 22 and Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities. 23 And out of the tribe of Dan, <sup>Elteke</sup> Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs; 24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities. 25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, <sup>aanach</sup> <sup>anach</sup> with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities. 26 All the cities <sup>of the families of the rest</sup> were ten with their suburbs for the families

of the children of Kohath <sup>were ten that</sup> with their suburbs. remained.

27 <sup>a</sup>And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the <sup>other</sup> half tribe of Manasseh <sup>they gave</sup> Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, <sup>h</sup>the city of refuge for the manslayer, slayer; and <sup>Be-eshterah</sup> <sup>Beesh-terah</sup> with her suburbs; two cities. 28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, <sup>Kishion</sup> <sup>Kishon</sup> with her suburbs, <sup>Daberath</sup> <sup>Dabareh</sup> with her suburbs; 29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities. 30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs; 31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities. 32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, <sup>h</sup>the city of refuge for the manslayer, slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities. 33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 <sup>g</sup>And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs, 35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities. 36 <sup>1</sup>And out of the tribe of Reuben, <sup>i</sup>Bezer with her suburbs, and <sup>Jahaz</sup> <sup>Jahazah</sup> with her suburbs, 37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities. 38 And out of the tribe of Gad, <sup>i</sup>Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, <sup>the</sup> city of refuge for the manslayer, slayer; and <sup>j</sup>Mahanaim with her suburbs; 39 <sup>j</sup>Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 27—33, see 1 Chr. 6. 71—76.  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 20—26, see 1 Chr. 6. 66—70.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 34—40, see 1 Chr. 6. 77—81.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 7, 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 8.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 13. 26.

R.V. 1 Verses 26, 37 are not in the Massoretic text, but are found in very many MSS. and in the ancient versions. See also Chr. 6. 73, 79.  
A.V. \* 1 Chr. 6. 53, *Hilen*. † 1 Chr. 6. 53, *Ashan*. ‡ ch. 18. 24, *Gaba*. § 1 Chr. 6. 60, *Alemeth*.



cities in all. <sup>40</sup> All <sup>these were</sup> <sup>So all</sup> the cities <sup>of</sup> for the children of Merari according to their families, <sup>even the</sup> <sup>which were</sup> rest remaining of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities. <sup>Levites, were by their lot</sup>

<sup>41</sup> <sup>b</sup> All the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

<sup>42</sup> These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus <sup>it was with</sup> <sup>were</sup> all these cities.

<sup>43</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. <sup>44</sup> <sup>f</sup> And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: <sup>g</sup> and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; <sup>h</sup> the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. <sup>45</sup> <sup>i</sup> There failed not <sup>aught</sup> <sup>ought</sup> of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

<sup>1</sup> Then Joshua called the **22** Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, <sup>2</sup> and said unto them, Ye have kept <sup>k</sup> all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, <sup>m</sup> and have <sup>hearkened unto</sup> <sup>obeyed</sup> my voice in all that I commanded you: <sup>3</sup> ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. <sup>4</sup> <sup>f</sup> And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he <sup>spake unto</sup> <sup>promised</sup> them: therefore now <sup>turn</sup> <sup>return</sup> ye, and get you unto your tents, <sup>and</sup> unto the land of your possession, <sup>o</sup> which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you <sup>beyond</sup> <sup>on the other side</sup> Jordan. <sup>5</sup> <sup>p</sup> Only <sup>But</sup> take diligent heed to do the com-

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 11.  
Deut. 6. 5  
& 10. 12  
& 11. 1, 13, 22.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 35. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 13. 15  
& 15. 18  
& 26. 3  
& 28. 4, 13.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 5.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 11.  
23.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 8  
& 23. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 24.  
Deut. 7. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 23. 14,  
15.  
<sup>j</sup> Num. 31.  
27.  
1 Sam. 30. 24.

<sup>k</sup> See Num.  
32. 20-22  
& Deut. 3. 18-  
20.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 32.  
1, 26, 29.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 16,  
17.

<sup>n</sup> See Deut.  
13. 12-15.

<sup>o</sup> See ch.  
13. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 6. 6,  
17  
& 11. 22.

mandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, <sup>a</sup> to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. <sup>6</sup> So Joshua <sup>e</sup> blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

<sup>7</sup> Now to the one half <sup>of the</sup> tribe of Manasseh Moses had given <sup>inheritance</sup> <sup>possession</sup> in Bashan: <sup>e</sup> but unto the other half <sup>thereof</sup> gave Joshua among their brethren <sup>beyond</sup> <sup>on this side</sup> Jordan westward. <sup>Moreover</sup> <sup>And</sup> when Joshua sent them away <sup>also</sup> unto their tents, <sup>then</sup> he blessed them, <sup>8</sup> and he spake unto them, saying, Return with much <sup>wealth</sup> <sup>riches</sup> unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: <sup>j</sup> divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

<sup>9</sup> And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go <sup>l</sup> unto the <sup>land</sup> <sup>country</sup> of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the <sup>commandment</sup> <sup>word</sup> of the LORD by the hand of Moses. <sup>10</sup> And when they came unto the <sup>region about</sup> <sup>borders of</sup> Jordan, that <sup>is</sup> <sup>are</sup> in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to. <sup>11</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>n</sup> heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar <sup>in the forefront of</sup> <sup>over against</sup> the land o



Canaan, in the <sup>region about</sup> borders of Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Israel. <sup>at the passage of</sup> <sup>12</sup> And when the children of Israel heard of it, <sup>b</sup>the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up <sup>against them to war.</sup> to war against them. <sup>13</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>b</sup>sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, <sup>d</sup>Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest; <sup>14</sup> and with him ten princes, <sup>one prince of a fathers' house for each of</sup> of each <sup>\*chief house</sup> a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel; and they were <sup>every one of them head of their fathers' houses</sup> each one <sup>was an head of the house of their fathers</sup> among the <sup>1</sup>thousands of Israel. <sup>15</sup> And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, <sup>16</sup> Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, <sup>that ye might</sup> <sup>to</sup> rebel this day against the LORD? <sup>17</sup> Is <sup>k</sup>the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we <sup>have</sup> <sup>are</sup> not cleansed <sup>ourselves unto</sup> until this day, although there <sup>came</sup> <sup>was</sup> a plague <sup>upon</sup> <sup>in</sup> the congregation of the LORD, <sup>18</sup> But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing <sup>j</sup>ye rebel <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to-day</sup> against the LORD, that <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>he</sup> will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. <sup>19</sup> <sup>Howbeit,</sup> <sup>Notwithstanding,</sup> if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, <sup>n</sup>wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take posses-

a ver. 16, 18.  
  
b Judg. 20. 1. c ch. 7. 1, 5.  
  
d Ex. 6. 25. Num. 25. 7. Judg. 20. 28.  
  
e Deut. 10. 17.  
f Num. 1. 4. g 1 Kin. 8. 39. Ps. 44. 20, 21 & 94. 11, al.  
  
h Deut. 18. 19. i Sam. 20. 16.  
  
j See ch. 4. 6, 21.  
j ver. 18, 19. Num. 14. 9. Cp. Lev. 17. 8, 9 & Deut. 12. 13, 14.  
k Num. 25. 3. Deut. 4. 3. Ps. 106. 28.  
  
l Num. 16. 22.  
  
m ver. 34. ch. 24. 27. Gen. 31. 48.  
  
n ch. 18. 1. o Deut. 12. 5, 6, 17, 18.

sion among us: <sup>a</sup>but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar <sup>besides</sup> <sup>beside</sup> the altar of the LORD our God. <sup>20</sup> <sup>c</sup>Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the <sup>devoted</sup> <sup>accursed</sup> thing, and <sup>wrath</sup> fell <sup>upon</sup> <sup>on</sup> all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity. <sup>21</sup> Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and <sup>spake</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto the heads of the <sup>1</sup>thousands of Israel, <sup>22</sup> <sup>2</sup>The LORD, <sup>e</sup>the God of gods, the LORD, the God of gods, <sup>g</sup>he knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in <sup>trespass</sup> <sup>transgression</sup> against the LORD, (save <sup>thou</sup> us not this day,) <sup>23</sup> that we have built us an altar to turn <sup>away</sup> from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt offering or <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, or if to offer <sup>sacrifices of</sup> peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself <sup>h</sup>require it; <sup>24</sup> and if we have not <sup>rather</sup> out of careffulness done this, <sup>and of purpose,</sup> <sup>done it for fear of this thing,</sup> saying, <sup>i</sup>In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD, the God of Israel? <sup>25</sup> for the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no <sup>portion</sup> <sup>part</sup> in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD. <sup>26</sup> Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: <sup>27</sup> but <sup>it shall be</sup> <sup>that it may be</sup> <sup>m</sup>a witness between <sup>us</sup> <sup>us</sup>, and you, and between our generations after us, that we <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> <sup>o</sup>do the service of the LORD before him with our

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, families <sup>2</sup> Or, God, even God, the Lord Heb. El Elohim Jehovah.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. house of the father. <sup>†</sup> Heb. To-morrow.



burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no <sup>portion</sup> in the LORD. <sup>28</sup> Therefore said we, <sup>It</sup> shall be, when they <sup>should</sup> so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we <sup>shall say,</sup> <sup>may say again,</sup> Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>offerings,</sup> nor for <sup>sacrifice</sup> <sup>sacrifices</sup>; but it is <sup>a</sup> witness between us and you. <sup>29</sup> God forbid that we should <sup>d</sup> rebel against the LORD, and turn away this day from following the LORD, <sup>d</sup> to build an altar for burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>offerings,</sup> for <sup>meal offering,</sup> <sup>or for sacrifice,</sup> <sup>besides</sup> <sup>meat offerings,</sup> <sup>sacrifices,</sup> beside the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

<sup>30</sup> And when <sup>g</sup> Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the <sup>congregation and</sup> heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, <sup>\*j</sup> it pleased them <sup>well</sup>. <sup>31</sup> And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we <sup>know</sup> <sup>perceive</sup> that <sup>l</sup> the LORD is <sup>in the midst of</sup> <sup>among</sup> us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: <sup>†</sup> now have ye delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. <sup>32</sup> And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, <sup>q</sup> out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. <sup>33</sup> And the thing <sup>t</sup> pleased the

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 29.  
<sup>20.</sup>  
Neh. 8. 6.  
Dan. 2. 19.  
Luke 2. 28.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 11.  
<sup>23.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 1.  
Cp. Deut. 31.  
<sup>28</sup>  
& 1 Chr. 28. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 13, 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 14,  
<sup>42.</sup>  
Ex. 14. 14.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 13.  
<sup>2-7.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 6.  
Ex. 23. 30  
& 33. 2  
& 34. 11.  
Deut. 4. 28  
& 11. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 26. 11,  
<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Num. 33.  
<sup>53.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 7.  
Deut. 5. 32  
& 28. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 23. 33.  
Deut. 7. 2, 3.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 10, 11,  
<sup>15.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 23. 13.  
Cp. Ps. 16. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 5. 7.  
Cp. Zeph. 1. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>1</sup> That is, Witness.

<sup>†</sup> That is, A witness.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. come into days.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. at the sunse

children of Israel; and the children of Israel <sup>a</sup> blessed God, and <sup>spake</sup> no more of going <sup>up</sup> against them <sup>to war,</sup> <sup>in battle,</sup> to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of Gad dwelt. <sup>34</sup> And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar <sup>1†</sup> <sup>Ed</sup>: For, <sup>said they,</sup> <sup>it is</sup> <sup>for it shall be</sup> a witness between us that the LORD is God.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass <sup>23</sup> after many days, when the LORD had given <sup>c</sup> rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua <sup>was</sup> <sup>old</sup> and well <sup>that</sup> <sup>stricken</sup> in years; <sup>2</sup> that Joshua <sup>And</sup> called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and well stricken in <sup>years</sup> <sup>age</sup>: <sup>3</sup> and ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; <sup>h</sup> for the LORD your <sup>God, he it is</sup> <sup>God is he</sup> that hath fought for you. <sup>4</sup> Behold, <sup>i</sup> I have <sup>allotted</sup> <sup>unto you</sup> <sup>divided</sup> <sup>unto you by lot</sup> these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea <sup>toward the going down of the sun.</sup> <sup>||</sup> westward.

<sup>5</sup> And the LORD your God, <sup>he</sup> shall thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, <sup>m</sup> as the LORD your God <sup>spake</sup> <sup>hath promised</sup> unto you. <sup>6</sup> Therefore <sup>be ye</sup> <sup>Be ye therefore</sup> very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, <sup>o</sup> that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; <sup>7</sup> <sup>p</sup> that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; <sup>r</sup> neither make mention of the name of their gods <sup>s</sup> nor cause to swear <sup>by them</sup> neither serve them, nor bow <sup>down</sup>



yourself unto them: <sup>8</sup> \*<sup>a</sup> but cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day. <sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup> For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, <sup>c</sup> no man hath <sup>stood</sup> been able to stand before you unto this day. <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> One man of you <sup>1</sup> shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, <sup>e</sup> he it is that fighteth for you, as he <sup>spake</sup> unto <sup>hath</sup> promised you. <sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup> Take good heed therefore unto <sup>†</sup> yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. <sup>12</sup> Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, <sup>k</sup> and <sup>shall</sup> make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: <sup>13</sup> know for a certainty that <sup>m</sup> the LORD your God will no more drive <sup>out any of</sup> these nations from <sup>out of your sight</sup>; <sup>o</sup> but they shall be <sup>a</sup> a snare <sup>and</sup> a trap <sup>unto</sup> you, and <sup>a</sup> scourge <sup>in</sup> your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. <sup>14</sup> And, behold, this day <sup>u</sup> I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that <sup>x</sup> not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, <sup>and</sup> not one thing hath failed thereof. <sup>15</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> it shall come to pass, that as all <sup>the</sup> good things are come upon <sup>you of</sup> which the LORD your God <sup>spake</sup> unto you, <sup>so</sup> shall the LORD bring upon you <sup>d</sup> all <sup>the</sup> evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. <sup>16</sup> When ye <sup>transgress</sup> <sup>have transgressed</sup> the covenant of the

a ch. 22. 5.  
Deut. 10. 20  
& 11. 22  
& 13. 4.

b See ver. 5.

c ch. 1. 5  
& 10. 8  
& 21. 44.  
d Cp. Lev.  
26. 8  
& Deut. 32. 30.

e ver. 3.  
Ex. 14. 14.  
Deut. 3. 22.  
f ver. 25, 32.  
g See ch.  
23. 2.  
h ch. 22. 5.  
i 1 Sam. 10.  
19.

j See Gen.  
11. 27—32.  
k Ex. 34. 16.  
Deut. 7. 3.

l Judith 5.  
6, 7.  
m Cp. Gen. 31. 30  
& 35. 2.

n Judg. 2.  
3, 21.  
o See Gen.  
12. 1—5

p Ex. 7. 2—4.  
o Ex. 23. 33.  
Num. 33. 55.  
Deut. 7. 16.  
Judg. 2. 3.

q Gen. 12. 6.  
r Gen. 21.  
2, 3.

s Gen. 25.  
24—26.

t Gen. 36. 8.  
Deut. 2. 5.

u Gen. 46.  
1, 6.  
Acts 7. 15.

v 1 Kin. 2. 2.  
w Ex. 3. 10  
& 4. 14.

x See Ex.  
ch. 7—ch. 12.  
y ch. 21. 45.  
z Ex. 12. 37,  
51.

z Ex. 14. 2.

a Ex. 14. 9.

b Ex. 14. 10.

c Ex. 14. 20.

d See Lev.  
26. 14—39  
& Deut. 28.  
15—68.

e Ex. 14. 27,  
28.

f Deut. 4. 34  
& 29. 2.  
g See ch. 5. 6.

LORD your God, which he commanded you, and <sup>have</sup> <sup>go</sup> gone and <sup>serve</sup> <sup>served</sup> other gods, and <sup>bow</sup> <sup>down</sup> bowed yourself to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

<sup>1</sup> And Joshua gathered **24** all the tribes of Israel <sup>f</sup> to Shechem, and <sup>g</sup> called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and <sup>i</sup> they presented themselves before God.

<sup>2</sup> And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>j</sup> Your fathers dwelt <sup>of old time beyond the River,</sup> on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of <sup>Nahor:</sup> <sup>Nachor</sup> and <sup>l</sup> they served other gods.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>n</sup> And I took your father Abraham from <sup>beyond the River,</sup> the other side of the flood, and <sup>p</sup> led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, <sup>q</sup> and gave him Isaac.

<sup>4</sup> And I gave unto Isaac <sup>r</sup> Jacob and Esau: <sup>s</sup> and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; <sup>t</sup> and Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. <sup>5</sup> <sup>u</sup> And I sent Moses

and Aaron, <sup>w</sup> and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: <sup>among them</sup> and <sup>v</sup> afterward I brought you out. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>y</sup> I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and <sup>z</sup> ye came unto the sea; <sup>a</sup> and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and <sup>with</sup> horsemen unto the Red Sea. <sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup> And when they cried out unto the LORD, <sup>c</sup> he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, <sup>e</sup> and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; <sup>f</sup> and your eyes <sup>saw</sup> have seen what I <sup>did</sup> have done in Egypt: <sup>g</sup> and ye dwelt in the wilderness <sup>many days.</sup> <sup>a</sup> long season.

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Or, hath chased

A.V. \* Or, For if ye will cleave, &c.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Then the Lord will drive.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. your souls.



<sup>8</sup> And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt <sup>beyond</sup> on the other side Jordan; <sup>a</sup>and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, and <sup>that</sup> ye <sup>possessed</sup> might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup>Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and <sup>fought</sup> against <sup>Israel</sup>; <sup>c</sup>and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup>but I would not hearken unto Balaam; <sup>d</sup>therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. <sup>11</sup> <sup>e</sup>And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho:

<sup>f</sup>and the men of Jericho fought against you, <sup>f</sup>the <sup>Amorite</sup>, <sup>Amorites</sup>, and the <sup>Perizzite</sup>, <sup>Perizzites</sup>, and the <sup>Canaanite</sup>, <sup>Canaanites</sup>, and the <sup>Hittite</sup>, <sup>Hittites</sup>, and the <sup>Girgashite</sup>, <sup>Girgashites</sup>, the <sup>Hivite</sup>, <sup>Hivites</sup>, and the <sup>Jebusite</sup>, <sup>Jebusites</sup>; and I delivered them into your hand. <sup>12</sup> And I sent <sup>l</sup>the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; <sup>but</sup> <sup>m</sup>not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. <sup>13</sup> And

<sup>I</sup> gave you a land <sup>whereon thou hadst</sup> not laboured, <sup>and cities which ye</sup> built not, and ye dwell <sup>therein</sup> in them; of <sup>the</sup> vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. <sup>14</sup> <sup>p</sup>Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and <sup>r</sup>put away the gods which your fathers served

<sup>beyond the River</sup>, and in <sup>on the other side of the flood</sup>, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD. <sup>15</sup> <sup>s</sup>And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, <sup>t</sup>choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether <sup>r</sup>the gods which your fathers served that were <sup>beyond</sup> on the

<sup>the River</sup>, or <sup>x</sup>the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: <sup>z</sup>but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD. <sup>16</sup> And the people answered and

<sup>a</sup> Sec Num. 21. 21—35.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Judg. 11. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 22. 5. Deut. 23. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 23. 11, 20 & 24. 1, 10.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 14, 17 & 4. 10—13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 1. See ch. 10. 1—3 & 11. 1—3.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 19. 2. 1 Sam. 6. 20. Ps. 99. 5, 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 20. 5. Nah. 1. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 21. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 28. 9

& 2 Chr. 15. 2 & Ezra 8. 22 & Isai. 1. 28 & 65. 11, 12 & Jer. 17. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 15. Isai. 63. 10. Cp. Acts 7. 42.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 23. 28. Deut. 7. 20. <sup>m</sup> Ps. 44. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 6. 10, 11. Cp. ch. 11. 13. <sup>o</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 10. 12.

1 Sam. 12. 24. <sup>q</sup> ver. 14. Judg. 10. 16.

1 Sam. 7. 3. <sup>r</sup> ver. 2, 23.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 21. Ezek. 20. 39.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 22. <sup>u</sup> 2 Kin. 11. 17.

2 Chr. 23. 16. Neh. 9. 38.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 15. 25. <sup>w</sup> Deut. 31. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 23. 24, 32, 33 & 34. 15. Deut. 13. 7 & 29. 18.

Judg. 6. 10. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 3 & Gen. 28. 18.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 18. 19. <sup>a</sup> Gen. 35. 4. Judg. 9. 6.

said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; <sup>17</sup> for the LORD our God, he it is that brought us <sup>and our</sup> fathers up <sup>up</sup> out of the land of Egypt, from the house of <sup>1</sup>bondage, and <sup>that</sup> which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the <sup>peoples</sup> people through the midst of whom we passed: <sup>18</sup> and the LORD drave out from before us all the <sup>peoples</sup> people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve the LORD; for he is our God. <sup>19</sup> And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is

<sup>an</sup> holy God; he is <sup>h</sup>a jealous God; <sup>i</sup>he will not forgive your transgression nor your sins. <sup>20</sup> <sup>j</sup>If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then <sup>k</sup>he will turn and do you <sup>evil</sup>, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. <sup>21</sup> And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD. <sup>22</sup> And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that

<sup>o</sup>ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. <sup>23</sup> Now therefore <sup>q</sup>put away, <sup>said</sup> he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD, the God of Israel. <sup>24</sup> And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and unto his voice will we <sup>hearken</sup> obey. <sup>25</sup> So Joshua <sup>u</sup>made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a <sup>v</sup>statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

<sup>26</sup> And Joshua <sup>w</sup>wrote these words in the book of the law of God; and <sup>he</sup> took a great stone, and set it up there <sup>a</sup>under the oak that was <sup>2</sup>by the sanctuary of the LORD. <sup>27</sup> And Joshua said



unto all the people, Behold, <sup>a</sup>this stone shall be a witness against us; for <sup>b</sup>it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God. <sup>28</sup> So Joshua <sup>c</sup>sent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old. <sup>30</sup> And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in <sup>h</sup>Timnath-serah, which is in <sup>i</sup>the hill country of mount Ephraim, on the north <sup>j</sup>of the mountain side of the hill of Gaash. <sup>31</sup> <sup>j</sup>And Israel served the LORD

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 27.  
28, 34.  
Gen. 31. 48, 52.  
Dent. 31. 19,  
21, 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Dent.  
32. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Dent. 11. 2  
& 31. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 50.  
25.  
Ex. 13. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Judg. 2. 6.

<sup>f</sup> For ver.  
29—31,  
see Judg. 2.  
7—9.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 33.  
19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
50.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Judg. 2. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 30.  
ch. 17. 15.  
Judg. 2. 9  
& 3. 27, *al.*

all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that <sup>o</sup>outlived <sup>overlived</sup> Joshua, <sup>c</sup>and <sup>which</sup> had known all the <sup>work</sup> works of the LORD, that he had <sup>wrought</sup> wrought for Israel. <sup>32</sup> <sup>d</sup>And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in <sup>a</sup>the parcel of ground <sup>g</sup>which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred <sup>†</sup>pieces of money: and <sup>they</sup> it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. <sup>33</sup> And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in <sup>1</sup>the <sup>a</sup>hill <sup>that pertained to</sup> of <sup>i</sup>Phinehas his son, which was given him in <sup>k</sup>the hill country of Ephraim.

## THE

## BOOK OF JUDGES.

<sup>1</sup> AND it came to pass after the death of Joshua, <sup>Now after the death of Joshua it</sup> that the children of Israel <sup>a</sup>asked of the LORD, saying, <sup>b</sup>Who shall go up for us <sup>first</sup> against the Canaanites, <sup>against the Canaanites first,</sup> to fight against them? <sup>2</sup> And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. <sup>3</sup> And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; <sup>e</sup>and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him. <sup>4</sup> And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they <sup>smote</sup> slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men. <sup>5</sup> And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek:

<sup>a</sup> Num. 27.  
21.  
<sup>i</sup> Sam. 22. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 2. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Luke  
16. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Lev.  
24. 19  
& 1 Sam. 15. 33.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Josh.  
15. 63.

and they fought against him, and they <sup>smote</sup> slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites. <sup>6</sup> But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. <sup>7</sup> And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having <sup>†</sup>their thumbs and their great toes cut off, <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup>gathered <sup>their</sup> meat under my table: <sup>d</sup>as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and <sup>he died there.</sup> there he died. <sup>8</sup> <sup>f</sup>And <sup>Now</sup> the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and <sup>had</sup> took <sup>it,</sup> and <sup>smote</sup> smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. <sup>9</sup> And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Gibeath of PhinehasA.V. \* Heb. prolonged their days after Joshua.  
Or, gleaned.

† Or, lambs.

† Heb. the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.







29 <sup>a</sup>And Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 Zebulun drive not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of <sup>d</sup>Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became <sup>1</sup>tributary. <sup>1</sup>tributaries.

31 <sup>f</sup>Asher drive not out the inhabitants of <sup>g</sup>Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: <sup>32</sup> but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Naphtali drive not out the inhabitants of <sup>g</sup>Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became <sup>tributary</sup> tributaries unto them.

34 <sup>i</sup>And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the <sup>hill country</sup> mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: <sup>35</sup> but the Amorites would dwell in mount <sup>Heres</sup> Heres, in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became <sup>tributary</sup> tributaries. <sup>36</sup> And the <sup>border</sup> coast of the Amorites was from <sup>†m</sup>the <sup>ascend</sup> going up of <sup>o</sup>Akrabbim, from <sup>2</sup>the rock, and upward.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>3the</sup> an <sup>†</sup>angel of the **2** LORD came up from Gilgal to <sup>Bochim</sup> <sup>And he</sup> said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, <sup>q</sup>I will never break my covenant with you: <sup>2</sup> and ye

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 16. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 9. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 12. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 15  
& 21. 35.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 33. 55.  
Josh. 23. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 31, 32, see Josh. 19. 24—30.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 33, see Josh. 19. 32—39.

<sup>h</sup> For ver. 7—9, see Josh. 24. 29—31.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 47, 48.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 19. 42.  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 19. 50.  
<sup>l</sup> Josh. 24. 33.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 34. 4.  
Josh. 15. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 7  
& 4. 1  
& 6. 1  
& 10. 6  
& 13. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 31. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 17. 7.  
Ex. 6. 4.  
Deut. 31. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> Deut. 7. 2.

shall make no <sup>covenant</sup> league with the inhabitants of this land; <sup>b</sup>ye shall <sup>break</sup> throw down their altars: but ye have not <sup>hearkened</sup> unto <sup>obeyed</sup> my voice: why have ye done this? <sup>3</sup> Wherefore I also said, <sup>c</sup>I will not drive them out from before you; but they <sup>4</sup>shall be <sup>eas</sup> thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. <sup>4</sup> And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. <sup>5</sup> And they called the name of that place <sup>5§</sup>Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> when Joshua had <sup>sent</sup> let the people <sup>away</sup> go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land. <sup>7</sup> <sup>h</sup>And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that <sup>||</sup>outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great <sup>work</sup> works of the LORD, that he <sup>had</sup> wrought <sup>did</sup> for Israel. <sup>8</sup> And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old. <sup>9</sup> And they buried him in the border of <sup>k</sup>his inheritance in <sup>\*\*</sup>Timnath-heres, <sup>l</sup>in the <sup>hill country</sup> mount of Ephraim, on the north <sup>of the</sup> side of mountain of Gaash. <sup>10</sup> And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the <sup>work</sup> works which he had wrought <sup>done</sup> for Israel.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>o</sup>And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim: <sup>12</sup> <sup>p</sup>and they forsook the <sup>LORD</sup> the God of their fathers, which brought them out of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, subject to taskwork and so vv. 33, 35. <sup>2</sup> Or, Sela <sup>3</sup> Or, a messenger <sup>4</sup> Some ancient versions have, will be adversaries unto you. <sup>5</sup> That is, Weepers.  
A.V. <sup>6</sup> Heb. was heavy. <sup>†</sup> Or, Maaleh-akrabbim. <sup>†</sup> Or, messenger. <sup>§</sup> That is, Weepers. <sup>||</sup> Heb. prolonged days after Joshua. <sup>\*\*</sup> Josh. 19. 50, and 24. 30, Timnath-serah.



land of Egypt, <sup>a</sup>and followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples <sup>people</sup> that were round about them, <sup>c</sup>and bowed themselves down unto them: <sup>e</sup>and they provoked the LORD to anger. <sup>13</sup> And they forsook the LORD, <sup>f</sup>and served Baal and <sup>the</sup> Ashtaroth. <sup>14</sup> <sup>h</sup>And the anger of the LORD was <sup>kindled</sup> hot against Israel, <sup>i</sup>and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, <sup>j</sup>and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, <sup>k</sup>so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. <sup>15</sup> Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had <sup>spoken,</sup> said, <sup>m</sup>and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were <sup>sore</sup> greatly distressed. <sup>16</sup> <sup>And</sup> Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, <sup>p</sup>which <sup>saved</sup> \*delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. <sup>17</sup> And yet they <sup>hearkened</sup> not unto their judges, <sup>for</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>q</sup>they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves <sup>down</sup> unto them: <sup>r</sup>they turned <sup>aside</sup> quickly out of the way <sup>wherein their fathers walked,</sup> which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; <sup>but</sup> they did not so. <sup>18</sup> And when the LORD raised them up judges, <sup>t</sup>then the LORD was with the judge, and <sup>saved</sup> delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: <sup>v</sup>for it repented the LORD because of <sup>w</sup>their <sup>groaning</sup> groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them. <sup>19</sup> <sup>But</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>y</sup>when the judge was dead, that they <sup>turned</sup> back, and <sup>dealt</sup> more corruptly <sup>than</sup> their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; <sup>1†</sup>they ceased not from their <sup>own</sup> doings, nor from

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Deut. 6. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 17, 19.  
Cp. Ex. 20. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 17. 2.  
Josh. 23. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 31. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 7  
& 10. 6.  
Ps. 106. 36.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 23. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 8  
& 4. 2.  
Cp. Deut. 32. 30  
& 1 Sam. 12. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 1, 4.  
Ex. 15. 25.  
Cp. Deut. 8. 2, 16  
& 13. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Lev. 26. 37.  
Josh. 7. 12, 13.

<sup>n</sup> See Lev. 26. 14—46  
& Deut. 28. 15—68.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 4.  
ch. 2. 21, 22.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 9, 15.  
1 Sam. 12. 11.  
Acts 13. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 31  
& 10. 1, 12, 13  
& 12. 2, 3  
& 13. 5.  
Cp. ch. 3. 9  
& Neh. 9. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 33.  
Ex. 34. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 9. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> See Josh. 13. 2—6.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Josh. 1. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 6. 6.  
Deut. 32. 36.  
Ps. 106. 45.  
Jer. 18. 8  
& 26. 3.  
Cp. Num. 23. 19.  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 2. 24  
& 6. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Ex. 3. 8.  
Ps. 106. 35.  
Cp. Gen. 15. 20, 21  
& Ex. 13. 5  
& Ezra 9. 1, *al.*  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>1†</sup> & 4. 1  
& 6. 1  
& 8. 33.  
<sup>2</sup> Cp. Ex. 34. 16  
& Deut. 7. 3  
& Ezra 9. 12.

their stubborn way. <sup>20</sup> <sup>b</sup>And the anger of the LORD was <sup>kindled</sup> hot against Israel; and he said, Because <sup>this nation</sup> <sup>d</sup>have <sup>that this people hath</sup> transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; <sup>21</sup> <sup>g</sup>I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died: <sup>22</sup> that <sup>by</sup> <sup>through</sup> them <sup>h</sup>I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not. <sup>23</sup> <sup>i</sup> So <sup>Therefore</sup> the LORD <sup>j</sup>left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup>Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many <sup>of Israel</sup> as had not known all the wars of Canaan; <sup>2</sup> only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as <sup>beforetime</sup> <sup>before</sup> knew nothing thereof; <sup>3</sup> <sup>namely,</sup> <sup>the</sup> five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the <sup>Zidonians,</sup> <sup>Sidonians,</sup> and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath. <sup>4</sup> And they were <sup>for</sup> <sup>u</sup>to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. <sup>5</sup> And the children of Israel dwelt <sup>x</sup>among <sup>2</sup>the Canaanites; the Hittite, and the Amorite, Canaanites, Hittites, <sup>Amorites,</sup> and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusites, <sup>6</sup> <sup>z</sup>and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their <sup>own</sup> daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. they let nothing fall of their doings.  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. saved. <sup>†</sup> Or, were corrupt.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the Canaanites, the Hittites &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

<sup>§</sup> Or, suffered.



7 <sup>a</sup> And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served the Baalim and <sup>b</sup>the Asheroth. <sup>8</sup> Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, <sup>c</sup>and he sold them into the hand of <sup>d</sup>Cushan-rishathaim king of <sup>e</sup>Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years. <sup>9</sup> And when the children of Israel <sup>e</sup>cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a <sup>f</sup>saviour <sup>†</sup>deliverer to the children of Israel, who saved them, even <sup>h</sup>Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. <sup>10</sup> <sup>i</sup> And the spirit of the LORD <sup>†</sup>came upon him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of <sup>2</sup>Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim. <sup>11</sup> <sup>j</sup> And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>m</sup> And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon <sup>n</sup>the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. <sup>13</sup> And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and <sup>2</sup>Amalek; and he went and smote Israel, and they possessed <sup>2</sup>the city of palm trees. <sup>14</sup> <sup>o</sup> And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years. <sup>15</sup> But when the children of Israel <sup>s</sup>cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up <sup>s</sup>a saviour, deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, <sup>the</sup> <sup>12</sup>a Benjamite, <sup>t</sup>a man <sup>\*\*</sup>left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present by him unto Eglon the king of Moab.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 11—13.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 25. Ex. 34. 13. Deut. 16. 21, al.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Hab. 3. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 15. ch. 4. 3 & 6. 7 & 10. 10. 1 Sam. 12. 10, al.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 26. Cp. Josh. 4. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 15. ch. 2. 16.

Neh. 9. 27. <sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 34 & 11. 29

& 13. 25 & 14. 6, 19

& 15. 14. <sup>j</sup> Amos 3. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 20. 9, 10.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 30 & ch. 5. 31 & 8. 23 & Josh. 11. 23.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 17, 18.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 14 & 6. 33. Ps. 83. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 16. Deut. 34. 3.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 3.

<sup>s</sup> See ver. 9.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 16. Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 2.

16 And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he <sup>girded</sup> <sup>did</sup> gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh. <sup>17</sup> And he <sup>offered</sup> <sup>brought</sup> the present unto Eglon king of Moab: <sup>now</sup> <sup>and</sup> Eglon was a very fat man. <sup>18</sup> And when he had made an end of offering the present, he sent away the people that bare the present. <sup>19</sup> But he himself turned back again from <sup>the</sup> <sup>3</sup>quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. <sup>20</sup> And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in <sup>his</sup> <sup>1</sup>a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. <sup>k</sup> And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. <sup>21</sup> And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: <sup>22</sup> and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, <sup>for</sup> <sup>he</sup> drew so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and <sup>it</sup> <sup>came</sup> out behind. <sup>23</sup> Then Ehud went forth <sup>into</sup> through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, <sup>and</sup> <sup>locked</sup> them. <sup>24</sup> Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and <sup>they</sup> <sup>saw</sup>, and, when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were <sup>locked</sup>; and they said, <sup>2</sup>Surely he <sup>\*covereth</sup> his feet in his summer chamber. <sup>25</sup> And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> key, and opened <sup>them</sup>: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. <sup>26</sup> And Ehud escaped

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Aram-naharaim. Or, he went out into the antechamber.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Aram.

<sup>3</sup> Or, graven images

<sup>4</sup> Heb. upper chamber of cooling.

A.V. <sup>5</sup> Heb. Aram-naharaim.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. saviour.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. was.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Aram.

<sup>||</sup> Or, the son of Jemini.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. shut of his right hand.

<sup>††</sup> Or, graven images.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. a parlour of cooling.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, it came out at the fundament.



while they tarried, and passed beyond <sup>a</sup>the <sup>1</sup>quarries, and escaped unto <sup>Seirath.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And it came to pass, when he was come, that <sup>b</sup>he blew a trumpet in <sup>c</sup>the hill country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the <sup>hill country,</sup> <sup>mount,</sup> and he before them. <sup>28</sup> And he said unto them, Follow after me: <sup>f</sup>for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took <sup>h</sup>the fords of Jordan <sup>2</sup>against the Moabites, <sup>toward Moab,</sup> and suffered not a man to pass over. <sup>29</sup> And they <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man all <sup>\*lusty,</sup> and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man. <sup>30</sup> So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. <sup>k</sup>And the land had rest fourscore years.

<sup>31</sup> And after him was <sup>l</sup>Shamgar the son of Anath, which <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> of the Philistines six hundred men <sup>n</sup>with an ox goad: and he also <sup>o</sup>saved <sup>delivered</sup> Israel.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>p</sup> And the children of **4** Israel again did <sup>that which was</sup> evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD <sup>r</sup>sold them into the hand of <sup>s</sup>Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in <sup>s</sup>Hazor; the captain of whose host was <sup>v</sup>Sisera, which dwelt in <sup>w</sup>Harosheth of the <sup>3</sup>Gentiles. <sup>3</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>y</sup>cried unto the LORD: for he had <sup>z</sup>nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of <sup>Lappidoth,</sup> <sup>Lapidoth,</sup> she judged Israel at that time. <sup>5</sup> And she <sup>d</sup>dwelt under the palm tree of

<sup>a</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 34.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 13. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> See Josh. 24. 33.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 11. 32.  
<sup>e</sup> Josh. 19. 37.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 7, 14  
& 7. 9, 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 17. 47.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 16. 8.  
<sup>3</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 12, 15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 18.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 5.  
Josh. 2. 7.  
Cp. ch. 7. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 5. 21.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 18. 40.  
Ps. 83. 9.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 3. 28.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 2. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 8  
& 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 2. 16.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 2. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 18.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Josh. 11. 1, 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 10. 29.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 9.  
Ps. 83. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 13, 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Josh. 19. 33.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 13.  
Cp. ch. 1. 19.

Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el in <sup>c</sup>the hill country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for <sup>judgement.</sup> <sup>6</sup> And she sent and called <sup>d</sup>Barak the son of Abinoam out of <sup>e</sup>Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel commanded, <sup>saying,</sup> Go and draw <sup>unto</sup> <sup>toward</sup> mount <sup>g</sup>Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? <sup>7</sup> And I will draw unto thee to the <sup>i</sup>river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; <sup>j</sup>and I will deliver him into thine hand. <sup>3</sup> And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, <sup>then</sup> I will not go. <sup>9</sup> And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall <sup>m</sup>sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. <sup>10</sup> And Barak called <sup>q</sup>Zebulun and Naphtali <sup>together</sup> to Kedesh; and <sup>there went up</sup> <sup>he went up with</sup> ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him. <sup>11</sup> Now Heber <sup>t</sup>the Kenite had severed himself from <sup>the</sup> Kenites, even from the children of Hobab the father in law of children of <sup>u</sup>Hobab the <sup>6</sup>brother in law of Moses, Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and <sup>had</sup> pitched his tent <sup>as far as</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the <sup>7</sup>oak in <sup>z</sup>Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh. <sup>12</sup> And they <sup>told</sup> <sup>shewed</sup> Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor. <sup>13</sup> And Sisera <sup>g</sup>gathered together all his chariots, even <sup>z</sup>nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the <sup>3</sup>Gentiles, <sup>Gentiles</sup> unto the river of Kishon. <sup>14</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, graven images <sup>2</sup> Or, toward Moab  
<sup>6</sup> Or, father in law <sup>7</sup> Or, terebinth

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. fat.

<sup>3</sup> Or, nations

<sup>4</sup> Or, sat

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Kain. See Num. 24. 22

<sup>†</sup> Heb. gathered by cry, or, proclamation.



Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: <sup>b</sup>is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup>And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; <sup>and</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>that</sup> Sisera lighted down <sup>from</sup> <sup>off</sup> his chariot, and fled away on his feet. <sup>16</sup> But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the <sup>1</sup>Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell <sup>by</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the edge of the sword; <sup>and</sup> there was not <sup>a</sup>a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. 18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And <sup>when he</sup> ~~he~~ had turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a <sup>rug.</sup> ~~† mantle.~~ 19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened <sup>a</sup> ~~a~~ bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 <sup>And</sup> ~~Again~~ he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. 21 Then Jael Heber's wife took a <sup>m tent-pin,</sup> ~~nail of the tent,~~ and <sup>†</sup>took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the <sup>pin</sup> ~~nail~~ into his temples, and it pierced through <sup>fastened it</sup> ~~into the~~ ground; for he was <sup>in</sup> ~~a~~ deep sleep; so he swooned and fast asleep and weary. So he

*a ver. 7.*

*b* Deut. 9. 3.  
2 Sam. 5. 24.  
Ps. 68. 7.  
Isai. 52. 12.

c ver. 23.  
Ps. 83. 9.  
Cp. Josh. 10.  
10

*d* ver. 15.

*e* Cp. Ex.  
15. 1.

*f* ver. 9.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 17.  
16.

*g* Deut. 33. 2.  
Cp. Ps. 68. 7.

h 2 Sam.  
22 8

22. 8.  
Ps. 18. 7  
& 68. 8  
& 77. 18.  
Nah. 1. 5.  
Hab. 3. 10.  
i ch. 5. 25.  
j Isai. 64.  
1, 3.

18  
& Deut. 4. 11.

7 ch. 3. 31.

*m* ch. 5. 26  
(*mg.*).  
*n* ch. 4. 17.  
*o* Lev. 26. 22.  
Isai. 33. 8.  
Lam. 1. 4.  
*p* Ps. 125. 5  
(for *mg.*).

died. <sup>22</sup> And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And <sup>he came unto her : and,</sup> <sup>when he came into her tent,</sup> behold, Sisera lay dead, and the <sup>tent-pin</sup> <sup>nailed</sup> was in his temples. <sup>23</sup> <sup>d</sup>So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. <sup>24</sup> And the hand of the children of Israel <sup>prevailed more</sup> <sup>§ prospered, and</sup> <sup>and more</sup> <sup>prevailed</sup> against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

5 <sup>1 e</sup>Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 For that the leaders took the lead in  
Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of  
Israel.

For that the people offered themselves  
when willingly offered  
willingly,  
themselves.  
Bless ye the LORD.

<sup>3</sup> Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O  
ye princes;  
I, *even* I, will sing unto the  
LORD;  
I will sing praise to the LORD, the  
God of Israel.

<sup>4</sup> LORD, <sup>g</sup>when thou wentest forth  
out of Seir,  
When thou marchedst out of  
the field of Edom,  
<sup>h</sup>The earth trembled, and the  
heavens <sup>also</sup> dropped,  
Yea, the clouds <sup>the clouds also</sup> dropped water.

5 The mountains <sup>3/4</sup>flowed down at the  
presence of the LORD, || melted from  
before  
<sup>k</sup>Even <sup>yon</sup> Sinai at the presence of  
the LORD, the God of Israel.

6 In the days of <sup>1</sup>Shamgar the  
son of Anath,  
In the days of <sup>n</sup>Jael, <sup>4o</sup>the  
<sup>high ways</sup>  
<sup>highways</sup> were unoccupied,  
And the <sup>\*\*</sup>travellers walked  
through <sup>5††p</sup>byways.

7 <sup>6</sup>The rulers ceased in Israel,  
The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they  
ceased,  
ceased in Israel.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, nations <sup>2</sup> Or, in a deep sleep and weary; so he died  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. crooked ways. <sup>6</sup> Or, The villages were unoccupied  
A.V. \* Heb. unto one. † Or, rug, or, blanket. ‡ Heb. pmt.  
\*\* Heb. walkers of paths. †† Heb. crooked ways.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *quaked*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the caravans ceased*

§ Heb. *going went and was hard.*

|| Heb. *flowed*.



Until that I Deborah arose,  
That I arose a mother in Israel.

<sup>8b</sup>They chose new gods;  
Then was war in the gates:

<sup>c</sup>Was there a shield or spear  
seen

Among forty thousand in Israel?

<sup>9</sup>My heart is toward the  
governors of Israel,

<sup>1</sup>That <sup>e</sup>offered themselves willingly among the <sup>people:</sup> people.

Bless ye the LORD.

<sup>10</sup>Tell of <sup>it</sup>, <sup>g</sup>ye that ride on white  
<sup>\*Speak,</sup> asses,

Ye that sit <sup>on rich carpets,</sup> in judgment,  
And ye that walk by the way.

<sup>11</sup><sup>2</sup>Far <sup>They that are delivered</sup> from the noise  
of archers in the places of  
drawing water,

There shall they rehearse  
the <sup>†</sup>righteous acts of the  
LORD,

Even the righteous acts <sup>3of</sup> toward  
his rule in Israel:

Then shall the people of the  
LORD <sup>went</sup> down to the gates.

<sup>12</sup><sup>n</sup>Awake, awake, Deborah;  
Deborah:

Awake, awake, utter a song:  
Arise, Barak, <sup>9</sup>and lead thy  
captivity captive, thou son  
of Abinoam.

<sup>13</sup><sup>4</sup>Then <sup>came down a remnant</sup> he made him that remaineth have  
dominion over the nobles <sup>5and.</sup> among  
the people:

The LORD <sup>came down for me 6against</sup> made me have dominion over  
the mighty.

<sup>14</sup>Out of Ephraim <sup>7came down 8they</sup> was there a root of  
whose root is in Amalek;  
them against

After thee, Benjamin, among  
thy <sup>peoples.</sup> people;

Out of <sup>9</sup>Machir came down  
<sup>7</sup>governors,

And out of Zebulun they that  
<sup>†</sup>handle <sup>8</sup>the <sup>marshal's staff.</sup> pen of the writer.

a ch. 4. 14.

b ch. 2. 12,  
17.  
Deut. 32. 16.

c Cp. 1 Sam.  
13. 19, 22.

d Gen. 49.  
14.  
Ps. 68. 13.  
Cp. Num. 32. 1.

e ver. 2.

f See Josh.  
13. 24-28.  
g Cp. ch.  
10. 4.  
& 12. 14  
& Zech. 9. 9.  
h Cp. Josh.  
19. 46.  
i Cp. Josh.  
19. 29, 31.  
j Gen. 49. 13.  
k ch. 4. 10.

l ch. 1. 27.  
Josh. 17. 11.  
1 Kin. 4. 12.  
m 2 Kin. 9.  
27.  
& 23. 29, 30.  
2 Chr. 35. 22.  
n Ps. 57. 8.  
o Cp. ver. 30.  
p Josh. 10.  
11.  
q Ps. 68. 18.  
Eph. 4. 8.  
r ch. 4. 7.

s ch. 3. 27  
& 12. 15.  
t Cp. ch. 12.  
15.

u Num. 32.  
39, 40.

<sup>15</sup>And <sup>9</sup>the princes of Issachar  
were with Deborah;

As was Issachar, so was <sup>a</sup>Barak;  
even <sup>and also Barak:</sup>  
Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet.  
he was sent on <sup>†</sup>foot into the valley.

By the watercourses <sup>of</sup> Reuben

There were great <sup>resolves</sup> <sup>\*\*thoughts</sup> of  
heart.

<sup>16</sup>Why <sup>satest</sup> <sup>abodest</sup> thou <sup>d</sup>among the  
sheepfolds,

To hear the <sup>pipings for</sup> <sup>bleatings of</sup> the flocks?  
At the watercourses <sup>of</sup> Reuben

There were great searchings  
of heart.

<sup>17</sup><sup>f</sup>Gilead abode beyond Jordan:

<sup>h</sup>And Dan, why did he remain in  
ships?

<sup>i</sup>Asher sat still <sup>at the 10haven of the sea,</sup> continued on the sea <sup>††shore,</sup>  
And abode <sup>by his</sup> <sup>creeks.</sup> <sup>††breaches.</sup>

<sup>18</sup><sup>k</sup>Zebulun <sup>was</sup> and Naphtali <sup>were</sup> a people  
that <sup>§§</sup>jeopardied their lives  
unto the <sup>death,</sup> <sup>death</sup>

And <sup>k</sup>Naphtali, upon the high places  
of the field.

<sup>19</sup>The kings came and <sup>fought;</sup> <sup>fought,</sup>  
Then fought the kings of  
Canaan,

In <sup>l</sup>Taanach by the waters of  
<sup>m</sup>Megiddo:

<sup>o</sup>They took no gain of money.  
<sup>20</sup><sup>p</sup>They fought from <sup>heaven,</sup> <sup>heaven;</sup>  
The stars in their <sup>\*</sup>courses

fought against Sisera.

<sup>21</sup><sup>r</sup>The river of Kishon swept  
them away,

That ancient river, the river  
Kishon.

O my soul, <sup>11march on with</sup> thou hast trodden down  
strength.

<sup>22</sup>Then <sup>did</sup> the horsehoofs <sup>stamp</sup> <sup>broken</sup>  
By <sup>were</sup> <sup>reason</sup> of the <sup>†</sup>pransings,

the pransings of their <sup>strong</sup> <sup>mighty</sup>  
ones.

<sup>23</sup>Curse ye Meroz, said the angel  
of the LORD,

Curse ye bitterly the inhabit-  
ants thereof;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, I ye that offered yourselves willingly among the people, bless &c. <sup>2</sup> Or, Because of the voices of the archers... there let them rehearse <sup>3</sup> Or, toward his villages <sup>4</sup> Or, Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; the Lord made me have dominion over the mighty <sup>5</sup> Or, as otherwise read, the people of the Lord came down for me against (or, among) the mighty <sup>6</sup> Or, among <sup>7</sup> Or, lawgivers <sup>8</sup> Or, the staff of the scribe <sup>9</sup> Or, my princes in Issachar <sup>10</sup> Or, shore <sup>11</sup> Or, thou hast trodden down strength  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Meditate. <sup>†</sup> Heb. righteousnesses of the Lord. <sup>††</sup> Heb. draw with the pen, &c. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. his feet. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. exposed to reprobation.  
Or, In the divisions, &c. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. impressions. <sup>††</sup> Or, port. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. exposed to reprobation.  
<sup>\*</sup> Heb. paths. <sup>†</sup> Or, trappings, or, plungings.



"Because they came not to the help of the LORD,  
To the help of the LORD <sup>1</sup>a-  
gainst the mighty.  
24 Blessed <sup>2</sup>above women shall  
<sup>e</sup>Jael <sup>be</sup>,  
The wife of Heber the <sup>Kenite</sup>,  
Blessed shall she be <sup>2</sup>above  
women in the tent.  
25 <sup>h</sup>He asked water, *and* she  
gave him milk;  
She brought <sup>him</sup> <sup>forth</sup> butter in a  
lordly dish.  
26 <sup>j</sup>She put her hand to the  
<sup>3</sup>nail,  
And her right hand to the  
workmen's hammer;  
And <sup>\*</sup>with the hammer she  
smote Sisera, she smote  
through <sup>off</sup> his head,  
<sup>Yea</sup>, when she had pierced and <sup>struck</sup>  
through his temples.  
27 <sup>†</sup>At her feet he bowed, he fell,  
he <sup>lay</sup> down:  
At her feet he bowed, he fell:  
Where he bowed, there he fell  
down <sup>4†</sup>dead.  
28 <sup>°</sup>Through the window she  
The mother of Sisera looked forth,  
and cried,  
a window,  
The mother of Sisera *cried* through  
<sup>p</sup>the lattice,  
Why is his chariot so long in  
coming?  
Why tarry the <sup>5</sup>wheels of his  
chariots?  
29 Her wise ladies answered her,  
<sup>°</sup>Yea, she returned <sup>s</sup>answer to  
herself,  
30 Have they not <sup>found</sup>, <sup>sped</sup>? have they  
not <sup>s</sup>divided the <sup>spoil</sup>?  
A damsel, two damsels to every man;  
<sup>||</sup> to every man a damsel <sup>or</sup> two;  
To Sisera a <sup>spoil</sup> of <sup>7</sup>divers  
colours,  
A <sup>spoil</sup> of <sup>7</sup>divers colours of  
embroidery,  
needlework,  
Of <sup>7</sup>divers colours of <sup>embroidery</sup>  
needlework  
on both sides, <sup>meet</sup> <sup>for</sup> the  
necks of <sup>them that take</sup> the spoil?

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
9, 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 83.  
9, 10.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
23. 4  
& Dan. 12. 3  
& Matt. 13. 43.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 19. 5  
& 37. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 3.  
11.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2.  
19.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 25. 2.  
Num. 25. 17,  
18.  
Hab. 3. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 6.  
Heb. 11. 38.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 33.  
ch. 7. 12  
& 8. 10.  
Gen. 29. 1.  
1 Kin. 4. 30.  
Job 1. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Lev.  
26. 16.  
See Deut. 28.  
30—33, 51  
& Mic. 6. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
6. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Prov.  
7. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 12.

<sup>r</sup> See ch.  
3. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 15. 9.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 10.  
13.

31 <sup>b</sup>So let all thine enemies perish,  
O LORD:

But let them that love him be  
<sup>c</sup>as the sun <sup>d</sup>when he goeth  
forth in his might.

<sup>f</sup>And the land had rest forty  
years.

6 <sup>1</sup>And the children of Is-  
rael did <sup>that which was</sup> evil in  
the sight of the LORD: and  
the LORD delivered them into  
the hand of <sup>i</sup>Midian seven years.

<sup>2</sup> And the hand of Midian <sup>\*\*</sup>pre-  
vailed against Israel: and be-  
cause of <sup>Midian</sup> <sup>the Midianites</sup> the children  
of Israel made them the dens  
which are in the mountains, and  
<sup>k</sup>the caves, and <sup>the</sup> strong holds.

<sup>3</sup> And so it was, when Israel had  
sown, that the Midianites came  
up, and <sup>l</sup>the Amalekites, and

<sup>m</sup>the children of the <sup>east</sup>; <sup>east</sup> they  
came up against them; <sup>4</sup> and  
they encamped against them,

<sup>n</sup>and destroyed the increase of  
the earth, till thou come unto  
Gaza, and left no sustenance <sup>in</sup> <sup>for</sup>

Israel, neither <sup>††</sup>sheep, nor ox,  
nor ass. <sup>5</sup> For they came up  
with their cattle and their

tents, <sup>they came in</sup> <sup>as locusts</sup>  
and they came as grasshoppers <sup>for</sup>  
multitude; <sup>for</sup> both they and  
their camels were without num-  
ber: and they <sup>came</sup> <sup>entered</sup> into the

land to destroy it. <sup>6</sup> And Israel  
was <sup>brought</sup> <sup>very low</sup> because of  
the Midianites; and the children of  
Israel <sup>cried</sup> unto the LORD.

<sup>7</sup> And it came to pass, when the  
children of Israel <sup>cried</sup> unto  
the LORD because of <sup>Midian</sup> <sup>the Midianites</sup>,

<sup>8</sup> that the LORD sent <sup>††</sup>a prophet  
unto the children of <sup>Israel</sup>; and he  
said unto them, Thus saith the

LORD, the LORD God of Israel, <sup>t</sup>I brought  
you up from Egypt, and brought  
you forth out of the house of  
bondage; <sup>9</sup> and I delivered you

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, among <sup>2</sup> Or, of <sup>3</sup> Or, tent-pin  
or words unto herself.) <sup>7</sup> Or, dyed garments  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. she hammered. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Between.  
<sup>a</sup> a man. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. was strong. <sup>††</sup> Or, goat.

<sup>4</sup> Or, overpowered <sup>5</sup> Heb. steps. <sup>6</sup> Or, (I let she repeateth  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. destroyed. <sup>§</sup> Heb. her words. <sup>||</sup> Heb. to the head  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. a man a prophet.



out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and <sup>a</sup>drive them out from before you, and gave you their land; <sup>10</sup> and I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; <sup>ye shall not fear</sup> the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not hearkened unto <sup>obeyed</sup> my voice.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>the angel of the LORD came,</sup> there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under <sup>the</sup> an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash <sup>d</sup>the Abiezrite: and his son <sup>e</sup>Gideon was <sup>beating out</sup> threshed wheat in the winepress, <sup>f</sup>to hide it from the Midianites. <sup>12</sup> And

<sup>h</sup>the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, <sup>i</sup>The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. <sup>13</sup> And

Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be <sup>k</sup>all his wondrous works and miracles

<sup>l</sup>which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath <sup>cast us off,</sup> forsaken us, and delivered us into the <sup>hand of Midian.</sup> hands of the Midianites.

<sup>14</sup> And the LORD <sup>2</sup>looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and <sup>thou shalt</sup> save Israel from the hand of <sup>the Midian</sup> the Midianites: <sup>o</sup>have not I sent thee? <sup>15</sup> And

he said unto him, <sup>p</sup>Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, <sup>17</sup>my <sup>3s</sup>family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. <sup>16</sup> And

the LORD said unto him, <sup>u</sup>Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. <sup>17</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>v</sup>If now I have found grace in thy sight, then <sup>w</sup>shew me a sign that <sup>it is</sup> thou that talkest with me. <sup>18</sup> <sup>y</sup>Depart not hence,

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 44. 2, 3.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 18. 6-8.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 24. 15. See 2 Kin. 17. 35-38.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 2. Josh. 17. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. 11. 32.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 19. <sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 33, 34.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 3. Luke 1. 11. Cp. Acts 10. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 9. 24. 1 Kin. 18. 38. 2 Chr. 7. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 89. 49. Isai. 63. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 44. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 21, 22. Cp. Gen. 32. 30 & Ex. 33. 20 & Deut. 5. 26.

<sup>n</sup> Dan. 10. 19.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 11.

Cp. Josh. 1. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen. 22. 14.

& Ex. 17. 15.

& Ezek. 48. 35.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 21 & 18. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Mic. 5. 2 (for mg.).

<sup>t</sup> ver. 11.

ch. 8. 27, 32.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 3. 12.

Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 33. 13.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Kin. 20. 8, 9.

Isai. 7. 11.

Cp. ver. 36, 37.

See Ex. 4. 1-8.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 7.

Ex. 34. 13, al.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 15.

Gen. 18. 3-5.

I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my <sup>4s</sup>present, and <sup>lay set</sup> it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again. <sup>19</sup> And Gideon went in, <sup>b</sup>and made ready <sup>1a</sup>a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of <sup>meal</sup> flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the <sup>1o</sup>oak, and presented it. <sup>20</sup> And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them <sup>f</sup>upon this rock, and <sup>g</sup>pour out the broth. And he did so.

<sup>21</sup> Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; <sup>j</sup>and there <sup>went rose</sup>up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened <sup>cakes; and</sup> cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>when</sup> Gideon <sup>saw perceived</sup> that he was <sup>the an</sup> the angel of the LORD; and Gideon said, <sup>m</sup>Alas, O Lord God! <sup>forasmuch as</sup> I have seen <sup>the an</sup> the angel of the LORD face to face. <sup>23</sup> And the LORD said unto him, <sup>n</sup>Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

<sup>24</sup> Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it <sup>5\*\*q</sup>Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in <sup>t</sup>Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

<sup>25</sup> And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's <sup>young</sup> bullock, <sup>6††</sup>even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down <sup>x</sup>the Asherah grove that is <sup>7</sup>by it: <sup>26</sup> and build an altar unto the LORD thy God

<sup>R.V.</sup> <sup>1</sup> Or, terebinth  
<sup>A.V.</sup> <sup>7</sup> Or, upon

<sup>2</sup> Or, turned towards

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thousand.

<sup>4</sup> Or, offering

<sup>5</sup> That is, The Lord is peace

<sup>A.V.</sup> <sup>\* Heb. 11. 32, called Gideon.</sup>  
<sup>† Heb. a kid of the goats.</sup>

<sup>† Heb. to cause it to flee.</sup>  
<sup>\*\* That is, The Lord send peace.</sup>

<sup>† Heb. my thousand is the meanness.</sup>  
<sup>†† Or, and.</sup>

<sup>§ Or, meat offering</sup>



upon the top of this <sup>a strong hold,</sup>  
<sup>1†</sup> in the <sup>orderly manner,</sup> <sup>ordered place,</sup> and take  
the second bullock, and offer a  
burnt <sup>offering</sup> <sup>sacrifice</sup> with the wood of  
the <sup>Asherah</sup> <sup>grove</sup> which thou shalt cut  
down. <sup>27</sup> Then Gideon took  
ten men of his servants, and  
did as the LORD had <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto  
him: and <sup>it came to pass,</sup> <sup>so it was,</sup> because  
he feared his father's <sup>household</sup> <sup>household,</sup>  
and the men of the city, <sup>so</sup> that  
he could not do it by day, that  
he did it by night. <sup>28</sup> And  
when the men of the city arose  
early in the morning, behold,  
the altar of Baal was <sup>broken</sup> <sup>cast</sup> down,  
and the <sup>Asherah</sup> <sup>grove</sup> was cut down that  
was <sup>2</sup> by it, and the second bul-  
lock was offered upon the altar  
that was built. <sup>29</sup> And they  
said one to another, Who hath  
done this thing? And when  
they inquired and asked, they  
said, Gideon the son of Joash  
hath done this thing. <sup>30</sup> Then  
the men of the city said unto  
Joash, Bring out thy son, that  
he may die: because he hath  
<sup>broken</sup> <sup>cast</sup> down the altar of Baal,  
and because he hath cut down  
the <sup>Asherah</sup> <sup>grove</sup> that was <sup>2</sup> by it. <sup>31</sup> And  
Joash said unto all that stood  
against him, Will ye plead for  
Baal? or will ye save him? he  
that will plead for him, <sup>3</sup> let him  
be put to death <sup>4</sup> whilst *it is*  
yet morning: if he be a god, let  
him plead for himself, because  
one hath <sup>broken</sup> <sup>cast</sup> down his altar.  
<sup>32</sup> Therefore on that day he  
called him <sup>5†</sup> Jerubbaal, saying,  
Let Baal plead against him, be-  
cause he hath <sup>broken</sup> <sup>thrown</sup> down his  
altar.  
<sup>33</sup> Then <sup>m</sup> all the Midianites and  
the Amalekites and the children  
of the east <sup>assembled themselves together:</sup>  
<sup>were gathered together.</sup>

*a* Dan. 11. 7,  
10, 31 (Heb.).  
*b* Josh. 17.  
16.  
*c* See ch.  
3. 10.  
*d* 1 Chr. 12.  
18 (for mg.).  
2 Chr. 24. 20  
(for mg.).  
*e* ch. 3. 27.  
*f* ch. 7. 24.

*g* For ver.  
36—40,  
see Ex. 4. 1—7.

i ch. 6. 32.

*j* ch. 7. 1.  
1 Sam. 12. 11.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 11.  
21.  
*k* Cp. 1 Sam.  
29. 1.  
*l* Gen. 12. 6.  
Deut. 11. 30.  
*m* ver. 3.

and they passed over, and pitched in <sup>b</sup>the valley of Jezreel. <sup>34</sup> But <sup>c</sup>the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of the LORD <sup>68</sup> <sup>d</sup>came upon <sup>Gideon,</sup> <sup>e</sup>and he blew a trumpet; and <sup>Abiezer</sup> <sup>Abi-ezer</sup> <sup>||</sup>was gathered together after him. <sup>35</sup> <sup>f</sup>And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: <sup>g</sup>and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them. <sup>36</sup> <sup>g</sup>And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast <sup>spoken,</sup> <sup>said,</sup> <sup>37</sup> behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if <sup>there be dew</sup> <sup>in the floor;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the dew be</sup> on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>earth</sup> <sup>beside,</sup> then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast <sup>spoken.</sup> <sup>said.</sup> <sup>38</sup> And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and <sup>pressed</sup> <sup>thrust</sup> the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a <sup>bowful</sup> <sup>bowl</sup> full of water. <sup>39</sup> And Gideon said unto God, <sup>h</sup>Let not thine anger be <sup>kindled</sup> <sup>hot</sup> against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. <sup>40</sup> And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

7 Then <sup>i</sup>Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside <sup>k</sup>the spring of <sup>l</sup>Harod: <sup>m</sup>and the camp <sup>n</sup>of <sup>o</sup>the host <sup>p</sup>of the Midianites were on the north side of them, <sup>q</sup>by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

<sup>2</sup> And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, with that pertaining to it  
morning <sup>5</sup> That is, Let Baal plead.  
hill of Moreh onwards in the valley

<sup>2</sup> Or, upon

<sup>3</sup> Or, *shall be put to death: let be till morning: if &c.*

4 Or, before  
8 Or, from the

A.V. \* Heb. *strong place*. † Or, in a *Jerubbesheth*; that is, *Let the shameful thing plead*.

† Or, in an orderly manner.

§ Heb. clothed.

† That is, *Let Baal plead*. 1 Sam. 12. 11, 2 Sam. 11. 21,  
 || Heb. *was called after him*.



with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, <sup>b</sup>lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. <sup>3</sup> Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, <sup>e</sup>Who-soever is fearful and <sup>trembling, afraid,</sup> let him return and <sup>1</sup>depart <sup>early</sup> from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

<sup>4</sup> And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. <sup>5</sup> So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. <sup>6</sup> And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, <sup>was were</sup> three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said unto Gideon, <sup>j</sup>By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the <sup>other</sup> people go every man unto his place. <sup>8</sup> <sup>2</sup> So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all <sup>the men of the rest of</sup> Israel every man unto his tent, but <sup>and</sup> retained <sup>the those</sup> three hundred

a ver. 1.

b Deut. 8. 17.

c Ps. 10. 13.

c Gen. 46.

2, 3.

1 Kin. 3. 5.

d See ch.

3. 28.

e Deut. 20. 8.

1 Mac. 3. 56.

f See ver.

13-15.

g Cp. 1 Sam.

14. 9, 10.

h See ch. 6. 3.

i Josh. 11. 4.

j Cp. 1 Sam.

14. 6.

&amp; 2 Chr. 14. 11.

men: and the <sup>camp host</sup> of Midian was beneath him <sup>a</sup>in the valley.

<sup>9</sup> And it came to pass the same <sup>c</sup>night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down <sup>3</sup>into the camp <sup>unto the host</sup>; <sup>d</sup>for I have delivered it into thine hand. <sup>10</sup> But if thou fear to go down, go thou with <sup>Purah Phurah</sup> thy servant down to the <sup>camp host</sup>: <sup>11</sup> <sup>f</sup>and thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down <sup>3</sup>into the camp <sup>unto the host</sup>. <sup>9</sup> Then went he down with <sup>Purah Phurah</sup> his servant unto the <sup>outermost part outside</sup> of the <sup>\*armed</sup> men that were in the <sup>camp host</sup>. <sup>12</sup> And the Midianites and the Amalekites and <sup>h</sup>all the children of the east lay along in the valley like <sup>locusts grasshoppers</sup> for multitude; and their camels were without number, <sup>i</sup>as the sand <sup>which is upon by</sup> the sea <sup>shore side</sup> for multitude. <sup>13</sup> And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the <sup>camp host</sup> of Midian, and came unto <sup>a</sup>the tent, and smote it that it fell, and <sup>turned it upside down, overturned it,</sup> that the tent lay along. <sup>14</sup> And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: <sup>for</sup> into his hand <sup>God hath hath God</sup> delivered Midian, and all the host.

<sup>15</sup> And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and <sup>1</sup>the interpretation thereof, that he <sup>worshipped; worshipped,</sup> and <sup>he</sup> returned into the <sup>camp host</sup> of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. <sup>16</sup> And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, go round about<sup>2</sup> According to some ancient versions, So they took the victuals of the people.<sup>3</sup> Or, againstA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, ranks by five.<sup>†</sup> Heb. the breaking thereof.



into the hands of all of them trumpets, and  
<sup>\*a trumpet in every man's hand, with</sup>  
 empty pitchers, <sup>with torches and flamps</sup> within  
 the pitchers. <sup>17</sup> And he said  
 unto them, Look on me, and do  
 likewise: and, behold, when I  
 come to the <sup>outermost part</sup> of the  
 camp, it shall be that, as I do,  
 so shall ye do. <sup>18</sup> When I blow  
<sup>the</sup> with a trumpet, I and all that are  
 with me, then blow ye the trum-  
 pets also on every side of all the  
 camp, and say, <sup>For the LORD</sup> The sword of the LORD,  
 and <sup>for</sup> of Gideon.

<sup>19</sup> So Gideon, and the hundred  
 men that were with him, came  
 unto the <sup>outermost part</sup> of the camp  
 in the beginning of the middle  
 watch, when <sup>watch;</sup> and they had but newly set  
 the watch: and they blew the  
 trumpets, and brake <sup>in pieces</sup> the  
 pitchers that were in their hands.

<sup>20</sup> And the three companies blew  
 the trumpets, and brake the  
 pitchers, and held the <sup>torches</sup>  
 in their left hands, and the trum-  
 pets in their right hands to blow  
 withal: <sup>and</sup> they cried, <sup>1</sup> The  
 sword of the <sup>LORD</sup> LORD, and of Gideon.

<sup>21</sup> And they stood every man  
 in his place round about the  
 camp: <sup>and</sup> all the host <sup>ran;</sup>  
 and they shouted, and <sup>put them</sup> fled to flight.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>m</sup> And they blew the three hundred  
 trumpets, and <sup>o</sup> the LORD set  
<sup>p</sup> every man's sword against his  
 fellow, <sup>and against</sup> all the host:  
 and the host fled <sup>as far as</sup> Beth-  
 shittah <sup>toward Zerah,</sup> as far as  
<sup>†</sup> in Zerah, and to the

<sup>3</sup> border of Abel-meholah, <sup>by</sup>  
 Tabbath. <sup>23</sup> And the men of  
 Israel <sup>were gathered</sup>  
 gathered themselves together out  
 of Naphtali, and out of Asher,  
 and out of all Manasseh, and  
 pursued after <sup>the</sup> Midian. <sup>24</sup> <sup>s</sup> And  
 Gideon sent messengers through-  
 out <sup>u</sup> all the hill country of  
 Ephraim, <sup>mount</sup>  
 saying, Come down against  
<sup>the</sup> Midian, and take before them

<sup>a</sup> John 1. 28  
 (mg.).

<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 4.  
 Gen. 15. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
 28.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
 Ps. 83. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 10. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 14.  
 13, 14

& 2 Chr. 20. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch.  
 12. 1

& 2 Sam. 19. 41.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 24. 13.  
 Jer. 49. 9.

Obad. 5.  
 Mic. 7. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 24, 25.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Prov.  
 15. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
 7. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Josh.  
 6. 4, 16, 20.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 83. 9

& Isai. 9. 4.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 33. 17.

Ps. 60. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
 20. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 35.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
 25. 11.

<sup>u</sup> See Josh.  
 24. 33.

the waters, as far as <sup>a</sup> Beth-barah, <sup>even</sup> Jor-  
 dan. <sup>So</sup> all the men of Ephraim  
<sup>Then</sup> were gathered together, <sup>c</sup> and took  
 the waters <sup>as far as</sup> <sup>a</sup> Beth-barah, <sup>even</sup>  
 unto Beth-barah and  
 Jordan. <sup>25</sup> And they took <sup>the</sup>  
 two princes of <sup>Midian,</sup> Oreb  
 and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb  
<sup>at</sup> upon the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb  
 they slew at the winepress of  
 Zeeb, and pursued <sup>Midian;</sup> and  
 they brought the heads of Oreb  
 and Zeeb to Gideon <sup>on the other side</sup>  
 Jordan.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup> And the men of Ephraim  
 said unto him, <sup>11</sup> Why hast  
 thou served us thus, that  
 thou calledst us not, when thou  
 wentest to fight with <sup>Midian</sup> the Midianites?  
 And they did chide with him  
<sup>\*\*</sup> sharply. <sup>2</sup> And he said unto  
 them, What have I <sup>now done</sup> in  
 comparison of you? Is not <sup>i</sup> the  
 gleanings of the grapes of Ephra-  
 im better than the vintage of  
 Abiezer? <sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup> God hath delivered  
 into your <sup>hand</sup> the princes of  
 Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and  
 what was I able to do in com-  
 parison of you? <sup>k</sup> Then their  
<sup>††</sup> anger was abated toward him,  
 when he had said that. <sup>4</sup> And  
 Gideon came to Jordan, <sup>and</sup>  
 passed over, he, and <sup>n</sup> the three  
 hundred men that were with  
 him, faint, yet <sup>pursuing</sup> pursuing them. <sup>5</sup> And  
 he said unto the men of <sup>2</sup> Suc-  
 coth, Give, I pray you, loaves  
 of bread unto the people that  
 follow me; for they be faint,  
 and I am pursuing after Zebah  
 and Zalmunna, <sup>the</sup> kings of  
 Midian. <sup>6</sup> And the princes of  
 Succoth said, <sup>7</sup> Are the hands of  
 Zebah and Zalmunna now in  
 thine hand, <sup>t</sup> that we should  
 give bread unto thine army?  
<sup>7</sup> And Gideon said, Therefore  
 when the LORD hath delivered

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, A sword for &c.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, fled.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. lip.

<sup>4</sup> Or, and also

<sup>5</sup> Heb. spirit.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

Heb. What thing is this thou hast done unto us.

<sup>†</sup> Or, firebrands, or, torches.

<sup>†</sup> Or, toward.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. lip.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. strongly.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. spirit.



Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, <sup>a</sup>then I will <sup>1\*</sup>tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. <sup>8</sup> And he went up thence to <sup>e</sup>Penuel, and spake unto them in like manner: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him. <sup>9</sup> And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, <sup>e</sup>When I come again in peace, <sup>f</sup>I will break down this tower.

<sup>10</sup> Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the <sup>host</sup> of <sup>h</sup>the children of the east: for there fell <sup>†</sup>an hundred and twenty thousand men <sup>‡</sup>that drew sword. <sup>11</sup> And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of <sup>j</sup>Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the <sup>host</sup>; for the host was <sup>‡</sup>secure. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>Zebah and Zalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; <sup>k</sup>and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and <sup>2†</sup>discomfited all the host.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle <sup>from before</sup> the ascent of Heres. <sup>14</sup> And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he <sup>3§</sup>described for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, <sup>seventy</sup> and <sup>seven</sup> men. <sup>15</sup> And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, <sup>concerning</sup> with whom ye did <sup>taunt</sup> upbraid me, saying, <sup>p</sup>Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary? <sup>16</sup> And he took the elders of the city, and thorns

a ver. 16.

b Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 25.

c Gen. 32. 30, 31.  
1 Kin. 12. 25.

d Cp. ch. 4. 6.

e Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 27, 28.  
f ver. 17.

g See Ruth 3. 13.

h See ch. 6. 3.

i ch. 20. 2, 15, 17, 25, 35, 46.  
2 Sam. 24. 9.  
2 Kin. 3. 26.  
1 Chr. 21. 5.

j Num. 32. 35, 42.

k Ps. 83. 11.

l ch. 18. 27.

m ver. 26.  
Isai. 3. 18.n Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 7.  
& 10. 19  
& 12. 12, 17, 19.o Cp. Gen. 37. 25, 28, 36  
& 39. 1.  
p ver. 6.

of the wilderness and briers, and with them he <sup>4||</sup>taught the men of Succoth. <sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup>And he brake down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city. <sup>18</sup> Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at <sup>d</sup>Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one <sup>\*\*</sup>resembled the children of a king. <sup>19</sup> And he said, They were my brethren, <sup>even</sup> the sons of my mother: <sup>9</sup>as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. <sup>20</sup> And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth. <sup>21</sup> Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, <sup>k</sup>and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took <sup>m</sup>the crescents away the <sup>††</sup>ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

<sup>22</sup> Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast <sup>saved us out of</sup> delivered us from the hand of Midian. <sup>23</sup> And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: <sup>n</sup>the LORD shall rule over you. <sup>24</sup> And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the <sup>5</sup>earrings of his <sup>spoil.</sup> prey. (For they had golden earrings, <sup>o</sup>because they were Ishmaelites.) <sup>25</sup> And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his <sup>spoil.</sup> prey. <sup>26</sup> And the weight of the

R.V. 1 Heb. thresh.  
5 Or, nose-rings

2 Heb. terrified.

3 Or, wrote down

4 Some ancient authorities read, threshed. See ver. 7.

A.V. \* Heb. thresh.

† Or, an hundred and twenty thousand, every one drawing a sword.

† Heb. terrified.

§ Heb. writ.

|| Heb. made to know.

\*\* Heb. according to the form, &amp;c.

†† Or, ornaments like the moon.



golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside <sup>b</sup>the crescents, and <sup>c</sup>the pendants, ornaments, and <sup>\*collars</sup>, and the purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks. <sup>27</sup> And Gideon <sup>d</sup>made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even <sup>e</sup>in Ophrah: and all Israel <sup>f</sup>went thither <sup>a</sup>whoring after <sup>it there: and it</sup> it: which thing became <sup>h</sup>a snare unto Gideon, and to his house. <sup>28</sup> So <sup>Thus was</sup> Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, <sup>and so that</sup> they lifted up their heads no more. <sup>j</sup>And the <sup>land had rest</sup> country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>i</sup>Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. <sup>30</sup> And Gideon had <sup>n</sup>threescore and ten sons <sup>t</sup>of his body begotten: for he had many wives. <sup>31</sup> And his concubine <sup>p</sup>that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, <sup>and he called his name</sup> whose name he <sup>called</sup> Abimelech. <sup>32</sup> And Gideon the son of Joash died <sup>r</sup>in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, <sup>e</sup>in Ophrah of the <sup>Abiezrites.</sup> Abi-ezrites.

<sup>33</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>s</sup>as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and <sup>u</sup>went a whoring after the Baalim, and made <sup>v</sup>Baal-berith their god. <sup>34</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>w</sup>remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the <sup>hand</sup> of all their enemies on every side: <sup>35</sup> <sup>y</sup>neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, <sup>who is</sup> <sup>namely,</sup> Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

<sup>1</sup> And Abimelech the son of **9** Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto <sup>a</sup>his mother's brethren, and <sup>spake</sup> <sup>communed</sup> with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, <sup>s</sup>Whether is better for you, <sup>either</sup> that all the sons of Jerubbaal, <sup>f</sup>which are threescore and ten persons, <sup>rule</sup> <sup>reign</sup> over you, or that one <sup>rule</sup> <sup>reign</sup> over you? remember also that <sup>a</sup>I am <sup>i</sup>your bone and your flesh. <sup>3</sup> And his mother's brethren <sup>spake</sup> of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined <sup>||</sup>to follow Abimelech; for they said, <sup>k</sup>He is our brother. <sup>4</sup> And they gave him threescore and ten <sup>pieces</sup> of silver out of the house of <sup>m</sup>Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired <sup>o</sup>vain and light <sup>fellows,</sup> <sup>persons,</sup> which followed him. <sup>5</sup> And he went unto his father's house at <sup>e</sup>Ophrah, <sup>q</sup>and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: <sup>but</sup> <sup>notwithstanding yet</sup> Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

<sup>6</sup> And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves <sup>gathered</sup> together, and all <sup>2t</sup>the house of Millo, and <sup>went</sup> <sup>went</sup>, and made Abimelech king, <sup>\*\*</sup>by the <sup>oak</sup> <sup>plain</sup> of the <sup>4</sup>pillar that was in Shechem. <sup>7</sup> And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of <sup>z</sup>mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Harken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. <sup>8</sup> <sup>z</sup>The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, <sup>a</sup>Reign thou over

a ch. 8. 31.  
b ver. 21.  
c Isai. 3. 19.

d ch. 17. 5  
& 18. 14, 17.  
See Ex. 28. 6-35.  
e ch. 6. 24.  
f ch. 8. 30.  
g ver. 33.  
h Ex. 34. 15.  
Ps. 106. 39.  
i Ex. 23. 33.  
Deut. 7. 16.  
j Gen. 29. 14.

k Cp. ch. 3.  
l 5. 31.  
m ver. 18.  
n ch. 6. 32  
& 7. 1.

o ch. 8. 33.  
Cp. ver. 46.  
p ch. 9. 2, 5.

q ch. 11. 3.  
2 Chr. 13. 7.  
Cp. Prov. 12. 11  
& Acts 17. 5.

r ch. 9. 1, 2.  
q Cp. 2 Kin.  
11. 1, 2.

s Gen. 15. 15  
& 25. 8.  
Job 5. 26.

t Cp. ch. 2.  
19.

u ver. 20.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 9.

v See ver. 27.  
w ch. 9. 4, 46.

x Ps. 78. 11,  
42  
& 106. 13, 21.  
z Deut. 11.

29  
& 27. 12.  
Josh. 8. 33.  
Cp. John 4. 20.  
y See ch. 9.  
16-18.

z Cp. 2 Kin.  
14. 9.

a ch. 8. 22,  
23.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *set*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *Beth-millo*.  
A.V. \* Or, *sweet jewels*. <sup>†</sup> Heb. *going out of his thigh*.  
| Heb. *after*. \*\* Or, *by the oak of the pillar*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *terebinth*.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. *set*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *garrison*.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. *What is good? whether, &c.*



us. <sup>9</sup> But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, <sup>1</sup> wherewith by me they honour God and man, and <sup>\*</sup> go to <sup>wave to and fro</sup> <sup>be promoted</sup> over the trees?

<sup>10</sup> And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

<sup>11</sup> But the fig tree said unto them, Should I <sup>leave</sup> <sup>forsake</sup> my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to <sup>wave to and fro</sup> <sup>be promoted</sup> over the trees?

<sup>12</sup> And the trees said <sup>Then said the trees</sup> unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

<sup>13</sup> And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, <sup>d</sup> which cheereth God and man, and go to <sup>wave to and fro</sup> <sup>be promoted</sup> over the trees?

<sup>14</sup> Then said all the trees unto the <sup>2</sup> <sup>†</sup>bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

<sup>15</sup> And the <sup>2</sup> <sup>†</sup>bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and <sup>g</sup> put your trust in my shadow: and if not, <sup>h</sup> let fire come out of the

<sup>2</sup> <sup>†</sup>bramble, and devour <sup>i</sup> the cedars of Lebanon. <sup>16</sup> Now therefore, if ye have <sup>dealt</sup> <sup>done</sup> truly and <sup>uprightly</sup>, <sup>sincerely</sup>, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with <sup>j</sup> Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him <sup>k</sup> according to the deserving of his hands; <sup>17</sup> (for my father fought for you, and <sup>3</sup> <sup>†</sup> adventured his

<sup>life</sup>, <sup>life far</sup>, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: <sup>18</sup> and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, <sup>l</sup> and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made <sup>n</sup> Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, <sup>p</sup> because he is your brother;) <sup>19</sup> if ye then have dealt truly and <sup>uprightly</sup>, <sup>sincerely</sup> with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then <sup>r</sup> rejoice ye

<sup>a</sup> ver. 15.  
Cp. ver. 56, 57.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 21.  
16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
16. 14  
& 18. 10  
& 19. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 33. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 56.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 32  
& Esth. 9. 25  
& Ps. 7. 16  
& Matt. 23. 35,  
36.

<sup>g</sup> Dan. 4. 12.  
Hos. 14. 7.  
Cp. Isai. 30. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 20.  
Cp. Num. 21.  
28  
& Ezek. 19. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 33.  
2 Kin. 14. 9  
& 19. 23.  
Ps. 104. 16.  
Isai. 2. 13  
& 37. 24.  
Ezek. 31. 3, *al*.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 6.  
32.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 12.  
14.  
Isai. 3. 11.  
Cp. ch. 8. 35.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 5, 6.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 4, 46.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 31.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
25. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 34.  
2, 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai.  
8. 6.

in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: <sup>20</sup> but if not, <sup>a</sup> let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. <sup>21</sup> And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to <sup>b</sup> Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

<sup>22</sup> And Abimelech <sup>was</sup> <sup>prince</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>reigned</sup> <sup>three</sup> <sup>years</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>. <sup>23</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>sent</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>evil</sup> <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>between</sup> <sup>Abimelech</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Shechem</sup>; and the men of Shechem <sup>e</sup> dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

<sup>24</sup> <sup>f</sup> that the <sup>violence</sup> <sup>cruelty</sup> done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and <sup>that</sup> their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which

slew <sup>them</sup>; and upon the men of Shechem, which <sup>strengthened</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>hands</sup> <sup>aided</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>slay</sup> <sup>them</sup>, <sup>killing</sup> <sup>of</sup> his brethren. <sup>25</sup> And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>tops</sup> <sup>top</sup> of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

<sup>26</sup> And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their <sup>trust</sup> <sup>confidence</sup> in him. <sup>27</sup> And they went out into the <sup>field</sup>, <sup>fields</sup>, and gathered their vineyards, and trode <sup>the</sup> <sup>grapes</sup>,

and <sup>4</sup> held festival, <sup>made</sup> <sup>||</sup> merry, and went into <sup>m</sup> the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

<sup>28</sup> And Gaal the son of Ebed said, <sup>o</sup> Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve <sup>ye</sup> the men of <sup>q</sup> Hamor the father of Shechem: <sup>but</sup> <sup>for</sup> why

in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: <sup>20</sup> but if not, <sup>a</sup> let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

<sup>21</sup> And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to <sup>b</sup> Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

<sup>22</sup> And Abimelech <sup>was</sup> <sup>prince</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>reigned</sup> <sup>three</sup> <sup>years</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>. <sup>23</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>sent</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>evil</sup> <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>between</sup> <sup>Abimelech</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Shechem</sup>; and the men of Shechem <sup>e</sup> dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

<sup>24</sup> <sup>f</sup> that the <sup>violence</sup> <sup>cruelty</sup> done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and <sup>that</sup> their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which

slew <sup>them</sup>; and upon the men of Shechem, which <sup>strengthened</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>hands</sup> <sup>aided</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>slay</sup> <sup>them</sup>, <sup>killing</sup> <sup>of</sup> his brethren. <sup>25</sup> And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>tops</sup> <sup>top</sup> of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

<sup>26</sup> And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their <sup>trust</sup> <sup>confidence</sup> in him. <sup>27</sup> And they went out into the <sup>field</sup>, <sup>fields</sup>, and gathered their vineyards, and trode <sup>the</sup> <sup>grapes</sup>,

and <sup>4</sup> held festival, <sup>made</sup> <sup>||</sup> merry, and went into <sup>m</sup> the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

<sup>28</sup> And Gaal the son of Ebed said, <sup>o</sup> Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve <sup>ye</sup> the men of <sup>q</sup> Hamor the father of Shechem: <sup>but</sup> <sup>for</sup> why

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, which God and man honour in me praise offering

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. go up and down for other trees. hands to kill. <sup>||</sup> Or, songs.

<sup>2</sup> Or, thorn

<sup>†</sup> Or, thistle.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. cast his life before him.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cast his life.

<sup>4</sup> Or, offered a

<sup>§</sup> Heb. strengthened his



should we serve him? <sup>29</sup> And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said <sup>1</sup>to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out. <sup>30</sup> And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was <sup>\*</sup>kindled. <sup>31</sup> And he sent messengers unto Abimelech <sup>2</sup>craftily, <sup>†</sup>saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> come to Shechem; and, behold, they <sup>3</sup>constrain <sup>fortify</sup> the city <sup>to take part</sup> against thee. <sup>32</sup> Now <sup>therefore,</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field: <sup>33</sup> and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them <sup>4†b</sup> as thou shalt find occasion.

<sup>34</sup> And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. <sup>35</sup> And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from <sup>the ambushment.</sup> <sup>lying in wait.</sup> <sup>36</sup> And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from <sup>e</sup>the <sup>tops</sup> <sup>top</sup> of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. <sup>37</sup> And Gaal spake again and said, <sup>See,</sup> <sup>See</sup> there come people down by the <sup>38i</sup> <sup>middle</sup> of the land, and <sup>one</sup> <sup>another</sup> company <sup>cometh by the way of</sup> <sup>the oak</sup> <sup>come along by the plain</sup> of Meonenim. <sup>38</sup> Then said

a ver. 28, 29.

b 1 Sam. 10.  
7 (mg. for mg.)  
& 25. 8  
(for mg.).  
Eccles. 9. 10.

e ch. 20. 37.

d 2 Kin. 3.  
25.  
e ver. 7, 25.  
f Deut. 29.  
23.

g ver. 49.

h ver. 4.  
ch. 8. 33.i Ezek. 33. 12  
(for mg.).

j Ps. 63. 14.

Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, <sup>that</sup> <sup>wherewith</sup> thou saidst, <sup>a</sup>Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go <sup>out now,</sup> <sup>I pray,</sup> <sup>out,</sup> <sup>I pray now,</sup> and fight with them. <sup>39</sup> And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. <sup>40</sup> And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and <sup>there</sup> <sup>many</sup> were <sup>few</sup> <sup>many</sup> <sup>overthrown</sup> and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate. <sup>41</sup> And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul <sup>drave</sup> <sup>thrust</sup> out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. <sup>42</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech. <sup>43</sup> And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the <sup>field;</sup> <sup>field,</sup> and he looked, and, behold, the people <sup>came</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>come</sup> forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. <sup>44</sup> And Abimelech, and the <sup>companies</sup> <sup>company</sup> that were <sup>was</sup> with him, <sup>c</sup>rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two <sup>other</sup> <sup>companies</sup> <sup>rushed</sup> <sup>ran</sup> upon all <sup>the people</sup> <sup>that were in the</sup> <sup>field,</sup> <sup>fields,</sup> and <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> them. <sup>45</sup> And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was <sup>therein:</sup> <sup>therein,</sup> and <sup>d</sup>he beat down the city, and <sup>f</sup>sowed it with salt.

<sup>46</sup> And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into <sup>g</sup>the <sup>an</sup> hold of the house of <sup>h</sup>El-berith. <sup>47</sup> And it was told <sup>Abimelech</sup> <sup>Abimelech,</sup> that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. <sup>48</sup> And Abimelech gat him up to mount <sup>j</sup>Zalmon, he and all the people

R.V. 1 Or, of  
b Heb. navel.A.V. \* Or, hot.  
regarders of times.2 Or, in Tormah  
6 That is, the augurs' oak or terebinth  
† Heb. craftily, or, to Tormah.

3 Or, oppress the city on thy account

† Heb. as thine hand shall find.

4 Heb. as thine hand shall find.

5 Heb. navel.

|| Or, The



that were with him; and Abimelech took <sup>1</sup>an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it <sup>up</sup>, and laid it on his <sup>shoulder:</sup> <sup>shoulder,</sup> and <sup>he</sup> said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen <sup>\*</sup>me do, make haste, and do as I have done. <sup>49</sup> And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to <sup>d</sup>the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

<sup>50</sup> Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. <sup>51</sup> But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut <sup>themselves in,</sup> <sup>it to them,</sup> and gat them up to the <sup>roof</sup> <sup>top</sup> of the tower. <sup>52</sup> And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. <sup>53</sup> <sup>j</sup>And a certain woman cast <sup>an upper</sup> <sup>a piece of a</sup> millstone upon Abimelech's head, and <sup>all to</sup> brake his skull. <sup>54</sup> <sup>i</sup>Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and <sup>kill</sup> <sup>slay</sup> me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. <sup>55</sup> And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place. <sup>56</sup> <sup>n</sup>Thus God <sup>requited</sup> <sup>rendered</sup> the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: <sup>57</sup> and all the <sup>wickedness</sup> <sup>evil</sup> of the men of Shechem did God <sup>requite</sup> <sup>render</sup> upon their heads: and

a ver. 20.

b ver. 12, 13.  
See ch. 2. 16.c See Josh.  
24. 33.

d ver. 46.

e ch. 5. 10  
& 12. 14.

f Deut. 3. 14.

g See ch. 2.  
11.h See ch. 2.  
13.i 1 Kin. 11.  
5, 7, 33.  
2 Kin. 23. 13.j 2 Sam. 11.  
21.  
k ver. 10, 13.  
Deut. 31. 16.l Cp. 1 Sam.  
31. 4.  
m See ch. 2.  
14.n Cp. Job  
31. 3  
& Ps. 94. 23  
& Prov. 5. 22.  
See ver. 24.o See ch.  
3. 9.

upon them came <sup>a</sup>the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

<sup>1</sup> And after Abimelech **IO** there arose to <sup>b</sup>save <sup>†</sup>defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in <sup>c</sup>the hill country of <sup>mount</sup> Ephraim. <sup>2</sup> And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

<sup>3</sup> And after him arose Jair, <sup>the Gileadite;</sup> <sup>a Gileadite,</sup> and <sup>he</sup> judged Israel twenty and two years. <sup>4</sup> And he had thirty sons that <sup>e</sup>rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, <sup>f</sup>which are called <sup>2</sup>Havvoth-jair <sup>†</sup>Havvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. <sup>5</sup> And Jair died, and was buried in <sup>Kamon.</sup> <sup>Camon.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup>And the children of Israel again did that which was evil <sup>did evil again</sup> in the sight of the LORD, <sup>h</sup>and served <sup>the</sup> Baalim, and <sup>the</sup> Ashtaroth, and the gods of <sup>3</sup>Syria, and <sup>i</sup>the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the <sup>Philistines;</sup> <sup>Philistines,</sup> and they <sup>k</sup>forsook the LORD, and served him not. <sup>7</sup> And the anger of the LORD was <sup>kindled</sup> <sup>hot</sup> against Israel, and <sup>m</sup>he sold them into the <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> of the Philistines, and into the <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> of the children of Ammon.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>that year</sup> they vexed and <sup>s</sup>oppressed the children of Israel <sup>that year:</sup> <sup>eighteen years</sup> <sup>oppressed they</sup> <sup>years,</sup> all the children of Israel that were <sup>beyond</sup> <sup>on the other side</sup> Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. <sup>9</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed. <sup>10</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>o</sup>cried unto

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the axes.<sup>2</sup> That is, The towns of Jair. See Num. 32. 41.<sup>3</sup> Heb. Aram.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. I have done.<sup>†</sup> Or, deliver. Heb. save.<sup>†</sup> Or, The villages of Jair.<sup>§</sup> Heb. crushed.



the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, <sup>even both</sup> because <sup>a</sup> we have forsaken our God, and <sup>have also</sup> served the Baalim. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, *Did not I <sup>save deliver</sup> you <sup>b</sup> from the Egyptians, and <sup>c</sup> from the Amorites, <sup>d</sup> from the children of Ammon, and <sup>f</sup> from the Philistines?* <sup>12</sup> The Zidonians also, and <sup>h</sup> the Amalekites, and <sup>i</sup> the <sup>1</sup> Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried <sup>unto</sup> me, and I <sup>saved</sup> delivered you out of their hand. <sup>13</sup> Yet ye have <sup>k</sup> forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will <sup>save deliver</sup> you no more. <sup>14</sup> Go and cry <sup>l</sup> unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them <sup>save deliver</sup> you in the time of your <sup>distress</sup> tribulation. <sup>15</sup> And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever <sup>\* seemeth good unto thee; <sup>only deliver us, us only,</sup> we pray thee, this day.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And they put away the <sup>†</sup> strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and <sup>m</sup> his soul <sup>†</sup> was grieved for the misery of Israel.

<sup>17</sup> Then the children of Ammon were <sup>§</sup> gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in <sup>° Mizpah</sup> Mizpah. <sup>18</sup> And the <sup>people, the people and</sup> princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? <sup>p</sup> he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>¶</sup> Jephthah the **II** Gileadite was <sup>a</sup> a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of <sup>\*\*</sup> an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. <sup>2</sup> And Gilead's wife bare him sons;

a ver. 6, 13.  
  
b Ex. 14. 30.  
c See Num. 21. 21-32.  
d Cp. ch. 3. 13.  
e 2 Sam. 10. 6, 8.  
f ch. 3. 31.  
g See ch. 9. 4. Cp. 1 Sam. 22. 2.  
h Cp. ch. 3. 13.  
i & 5. 14 & 6. 3.  
j ch. 6. 1, 2 (for mg.).  
k See ch. 2. 16.  
l ver. 6, 10. Cp. Deut. 32. 15 & Jer. 2. 13.  
m Deut. 32. 37, 38.  
  
n ch. 10. 15.  
  
o ch. 11. 11, 29.  
  
p Cp. ch. 11. 5, 6, 8, 11.  
  
q Jer. 42. 5.  
r Heb. 11. 32.  
  
s ch. 6. 12.  
t Kin. 5. 1.  
  
t ver. 6, 8. ch. 10. 13.

and <sup>when</sup> his wife's sons grew up, and they <sup>drave thrust</sup> out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of <sup>another a</sup> a strange woman. <sup>3</sup> Then Jephthah fled <sup>††</sup> from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of <sup>e</sup> Tob: and there were gathered <sup>g</sup> vain fellows <sup>men</sup> to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

<sup>4</sup> And it came to pass <sup>after a while, of time,</sup> that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. <sup>5</sup> And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of <sup>e</sup> Tob: <sup>6</sup> and they said unto Jephthah, <sup>Come, Come,</sup> and be our <sup>chief, captain,</sup> that we may fight with the children of Ammon. <sup>7</sup> And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and <sup>drive expel</sup> me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress? <sup>8</sup> And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore <sup>are we turned we turn</sup> again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight <sup>with against</sup> the children of Ammon, and <sup>n</sup> thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. <sup>9</sup> And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight <sup>with against</sup> the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head? <sup>10</sup> And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, <sup>q</sup> The LORD shall <sup>§§</sup> be <sup>2</sup> witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do. <sup>us, if we do not so according to thy words.</sup> <sup>11</sup> Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people <sup>t</sup> made him head and <sup>chief captain</sup> over them: and Jephthah <sup>spake uttered</sup> all

A.V. \* Heb. is good in thine eyes.  
† Heb. 11. 32. called Jephthah.  
†† Heb. be the hearer between us.

R.V. 1 The Sept. has, Midianites.  
† Heb. gods of strangers.  
\*\* Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 Heb. hearer.  
† Heb. was shortened.  
†† Heb. from the face.

§ Heb. cried together.  
†† Heb. after days.



his words <sup>a</sup>before the LORD in

<sup>b</sup>Mizpah.  
<sup>c</sup>Mizpeh.

<sup>12</sup> And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying; What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come <sup>unto</sup> me to fight <sup>against</sup> <sup>in</sup> my land? <sup>13</sup> And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, <sup>c</sup>Because Israel took away my land, when <sup>he</sup> <sup>they</sup> came up out of Egypt, from <sup>d</sup>Arnon even unto <sup>e</sup>Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those *lands* again peaceably. <sup>14</sup> And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: <sup>15</sup> and <sup>he</sup> said unto him, Thus saith <sup>Jephthah</sup>: <sup>f</sup>Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: <sup>16</sup> but when <sup>they</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> came up from Egypt, and <sup>Israel</sup> walked through the wilderness <sup>i</sup>unto the Red Sea, <sup>and</sup> <sup>j</sup>came to Kadesh; <sup>17</sup> then <sup>k</sup>Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: <sup>m</sup>but the king of Edom <sup>hearkened not</sup>. And in like manner <sup>he</sup> <sup>they</sup> sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not <sup>consent</sup>: and Israel <sup>p</sup>abode in Kadesh. <sup>18</sup> Then <sup>he</sup> <sup>they</sup> walked through the wilderness, and <sup>q</sup>compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and <sup>r</sup>came by the east side of the land of Moab, and <sup>t</sup>they pitched on the other side of <sup>Arnon</sup>; <sup>Armon</sup>, but <sup>they</sup> came not within the border of <sup>Moab</sup>: for Arnon was the border of Moab. <sup>19</sup> <sup>u</sup>And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee,

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 10.  
19, 25  
& 11. 15  
& 12. 7.  
Cp. ch. 20. 1  
& 1 Sam. 10.  
17.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 17.

<sup>c</sup> See Num.  
21. 24—26.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 21.  
13.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 32. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 2. 9,  
19.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 21.  
29.  
<sup>h</sup> Kin. 11. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 9. 5  
& 18. 12.  
Josh. 3. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 14.  
25.  
Deut. 1. 40.  
<sup>k</sup> Num. 13.  
26.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 22. 2.  
Josh. 24. 9.  
Mic. 6. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Num. 20.  
14.  
<sup>n</sup> See Num.  
20. 18—21.  
<sup>o</sup> Num. 21.  
25.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

<sup>q</sup> Num. 20. 1.  
Deut. 1. 46.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 21. 4.  
See Deut. 2.  
1—8.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 21.  
11.  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 16. 5  
& 18. 25  
& 31. 53.  
1 Sam. 24. 12,  
15.  
<sup>u</sup> Num. 21. 13  
& 22. 36.

<sup>v</sup> For ver.  
19—22, see  
Num. 21. 21—  
26  
& Deut. 2. 26—  
37.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 3.  
10.

through thy land <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> my place. <sup>20</sup> But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his <sup>border</sup>: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. <sup>21</sup> And the <sup>LORD</sup>, the <sup>LORD</sup> God of <sup>Israel</sup>, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. <sup>22</sup> And they possessed all the <sup>border</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan. <sup>23</sup> So now the <sup>LORD</sup>, the <sup>LORD</sup> God of <sup>Israel</sup>, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possess <sup>them</sup>? <sup>24</sup> Wilt not thou possess that which <sup>g</sup>Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? <sup>h</sup>So whomsoever the LORD our God <sup>hath dispossessed</sup> <sup>shall drive out</sup> from before us, them will we possess. <sup>25</sup> And now art thou any thing better than <sup>k</sup>Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against <sup>them</sup>? <sup>26</sup> While Israel dwelt <sup>n</sup>in Heshbon and her <sup>1</sup>towns, and <sup>o</sup>in Aroer and her <sup>1</sup>towns, and in all the cities that <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> along by the <sup>side</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> of Arnon, three hundred <sup>years</sup>; wherefore <sup>did ye not recover</sup> <sup>them within that time?</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>I therefore</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: <sup>s</sup>the <sup>LORD</sup>, the <sup>Judge</sup>, <sup>LORD</sup> the <sup>Judge</sup> be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon. <sup>28</sup> Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>v</sup>Then the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he



passed over <sup>Gilead</sup> ~~Gilead~~, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. <sup>30</sup> And Jephthah <sup>a</sup>vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou <sup>wilt indeed</sup> ~~shalt~~ without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine <sup>hand,</sup> ~~hands,~~ <sup>31</sup> then it shall be, that <sup>1\*</sup> whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, <sup>it shall</sup> ~~shall~~ surely be the LORD's, <sup>and</sup> <sup>c</sup>I will offer it up for a burnt offering. <sup>32</sup> So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his <sup>hand,</sup> ~~hands,~~ <sup>33</sup> And he smote them from <sup>Aroer until</sup> ~~Aroer, even till~~ thou come to <sup>e</sup>Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto <sup>Abel-cheramim,</sup> ~~the plain of the vineyards,~~ with a very great slaughter. <sup>So</sup> ~~Thus~~ the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

<sup>34</sup> And Jephthah came to <sup>Mizpah</sup> ~~Mizpeh~~ unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him <sup>h</sup>with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; <sup>§</sup>beside her he had neither son nor daughter. <sup>35</sup> And it came to pass, when he saw her, that <sup>i</sup>he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, <sup>k</sup>and I cannot go back. <sup>36</sup> And she said unto him, My father, <sup>if</sup> thou hast opened thy mouth unto the <sup>LORD;</sup> ~~LORD,~~ do <sup>unto</sup> ~~to~~ me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of

thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon. <sup>37</sup> And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may <sup>depart and go</sup> ~~go up and~~ down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my <sup>companions.</sup> ~~fellows.~~ <sup>38</sup> And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she <sup>departed, she and</sup> ~~went with~~ her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. <sup>39</sup> And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, <sup>d</sup>who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she <sup>had not known</sup> ~~knew no~~ man. And it was <sup>3a</sup> ~~\*\*~~ custom in Israel, <sup>40</sup> that the daughters of Israel went <sup>††</sup>yearly <sup>††</sup>to <sup>celebrate</sup> ~~lament~~ the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

<sup>1f</sup>And the men of Ephra-  
**I2** <sup>im</sup> ~~im~~ <sup>were gathered together,</sup> ~~§§gathered themselves together,~~ and <sup>passed</sup> ~~went~~ <sup>northward;</sup> ~~and they~~ <sup>went northward,</sup> said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire. <sup>2</sup> And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye <sup>saved</sup> ~~delivered~~ me not out of their <sup>hand,</sup> ~~hands.~~ <sup>3</sup> And when I saw that ye <sup>saved</sup> ~~delivered~~ me not, <sup>j</sup>I put my life in my <sup>hand,</sup> ~~hands,~~ and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me? <sup>4</sup> Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead

a Gen. 28. 20.  
1 Sam. 1. 11.

b Cp. Lev. 27. 2.  
c 1 Sam. 1. 28.  
c Ps. 66. 13.  
d ver. 31.

e Ezek. 27. 17.

f ch. 8. 1.

g ver. 11.  
ch. 10. 17.

h Ex. 15. 20.  
1 Sam. 18. 6.  
Ps. 68. 25.  
Jer. 31. 4.

i Gen. 37. 29.  
34 & 44. 13, al.

j 1 Sam. 19. 5 & 28. 21.  
Job 13. 14.  
Cp. Ps. 119. 109.

k Num. 30. 2.  
Cp. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.

R.V. 1 Or, whosoever 2 That is, The meadow of vineyards. 3 Or, an ordinance 4 Or, lament 5 Or, to Zaphon  
A.V. \* Heb. that which cometh forth, which shall come forth. † Or, or I will offer it, &c. 1 Or, Abel. § Or, he had  
rot of his own either son or daughter. Heb. of himself. †† Heb. go and go down. \*\* Or, ordinance. †† Heb. from  
year to year. †† Or, to talk with. §§ Heb. were called.



smote Ephraim, because they said, <sup>a</sup>Ye <sup>are fugitives of Ephraim, ye</sup> Gileadites <sup>are fugitives of Ephraim</sup> in the midst of Ephraim, <sup>among the Ephraimites,</sup> and <sup>among</sup> in the midst of Manasseh. <sup>the Manassites.</sup> <sup>5</sup> And the Gileadites took <sup>the</sup> <sup>fords</sup> of Jordan <sup>passages</sup> against the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when <sup>any of the</sup> those Ephraimites <sup>fugitives of Ephraim</sup> which were escaped said, Let me go over, <sup>over,</sup> that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; <sup>6</sup> then said they unto him, Say now <sup>Shibboleth;</sup> and he said <sup>Sibboleth;</sup> for he could not frame to pronounce it <sup>right; then</sup> right. Then they <sup>laid hold on</sup> took him, and slew him at <sup>the</sup> <sup>fords</sup> of Jordan: and there fell at that time of <sup>the Ephraimites</sup> Ephraim forty and two thousand.

<sup>7</sup> And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in <sup>one of</sup> the cities of Gilead.

<sup>8</sup> And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel. <sup>9</sup> And he had thirty sons, and thirty <sup>daughters</sup> daughters, <sup>whom</sup> he sent abroad, and <sup>thirty daughters he brought in</sup> from abroad <sup>took in thirty daughters</sup> for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. <sup>10</sup> And Ibzan <sup>died,</sup> and was buried at Beth-lehem.

<sup>11</sup> And after him <sup>Elon the Zebulunite</sup> Elon, a Zebulonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. <sup>12</sup> And Elon <sup>the Zebulunite</sup> Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the <sup>land</sup> of Zebulun.

<sup>13</sup> And after him Abdon the son of <sup>Hillel the Pirathonite</sup> Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel. <sup>14</sup> And he had forty sons and thirty <sup>sons' sons,</sup> <sup>\* nephews,</sup> that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. <sup>15</sup> And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the <sup>hill country</sup> of Ephraim, in the <sup>mount</sup> of the Amalekites.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2. 11.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 28.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 31.  
<sup>e</sup> & 10. 7  
& 1 Sam. 12. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 19. 41.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Josh. 15. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 2  
& Luke 1. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
Luke 1. 11, 13.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 7, 14.  
Cp. Num. 6. 2, 3  
& Luke 1. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 17.  
1 Sam. 1. 11.  
Cp. Num. 6. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 12  
& 2 Sam. 8. 1  
& 1 Chr. 13. 1.

<sup>k</sup> See Deut. 33. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 17. 18.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 3—5.

<sup>n</sup> Job 13. 19.  
Isai. 14. 22.  
Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 10.

<sup>1</sup> And the children of **13** Israel again <sup>did that which was evil</sup> <sup>† did evil again</sup> in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them <sup>d</sup> into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

<sup>2</sup> And there was a certain man of <sup>e</sup> Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; <sup>f</sup> and his wife was barren, and bare not. <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup> And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. <sup>4</sup> Now therefore beware, I pray thee, <sup>h</sup> and drink <sup>no</sup> wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: <sup>5</sup> for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; <sup>i</sup> and no razor shall come <sup>upon</sup> his head: for the child shall be <sup>a</sup> <sup>Nazirite</sup> unto God from the womb: and he shall <sup>j</sup> begin to <sup>save</sup> deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. <sup>6</sup> Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, <sup>k</sup> A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of <sup>the</sup> angel of God, very <sup>terrible;</sup> and <sup>terrible:</sup> but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name: <sup>7</sup> but he said unto me, <sup>m</sup> Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, <sup>and eat not</sup> <sup>neither eat</sup> any unclean thing: for the child shall be <sup>a</sup> <sup>Nazirite unto</sup> God from the womb to the day of his death. <sup>8</sup> Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, <sup>Oh</sup> Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God <sup>whom</sup> <sup>which</sup> thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. <sup>9</sup> And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God







me well. <sup>4</sup> But his father and his mother knew not that it was <sup>a</sup>of the LORD; for LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: <sup>b</sup>Now for at that time the Philistines had <sup>rule</sup>dominion over Israel.

<sup>5</sup> Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and, behold, a young lion roared <sup>\*</sup>against him.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup>And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

<sup>7</sup> And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. <sup>8</sup> And after a while time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold,

there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. and honey in the carcase of the lion. <sup>9</sup> And he took <sup>it</sup>into his hands, and went on, eating as he went, and he came to his father and mother,

and <sup>gave</sup>unto them, and they did eat: but he told <sup>them</sup>not that he had taken the honey out of the <sup>body</sup>carcase of the lion. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>So</sup>his father went down unto the woman:

and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. <sup>12</sup> And Samson said unto them,

<sup>k</sup>Let me <sup>I</sup>will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can <sup>certainly</sup>declare it me within <sup>i</sup>the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty

linen garments <sup>†</sup>sheets and thirty <sup>k</sup>changes of raiment <sup>change</sup>of garments: <sup>13</sup> but if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments <sup>†</sup>sheets and thirty

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 11. 20.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 1 & 15. 11.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 19. ch. 15. 14. 1 Sam. 11. 6. Cp. ch. 3. 10. <sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 17. 2. Cp. 1 Kin. 10. 1 & Ps. 73. 2 & Prov. 1. 6. <sup>i</sup> Gen. 29. 27.

<sup>j</sup> See ver. 6. <sup>k</sup> Gen. 45. 22. 2 Kin. 5. 5, 22, 23. <sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 13.

changes of raiment. change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. <sup>14</sup> And he said unto them,

Out of the eater came forth meat,

And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

And they could not in three days <sup>declare</sup>expound the riddle. <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass on the <sup>1</sup>seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, <sup>d</sup>Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, <sup>e</sup>lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us <sup>†</sup>to <sup>2</sup>impoverish us? is it not so? <sup>16</sup> And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, <sup>f</sup>Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

<sup>17</sup> And she wept before him <sup>§</sup>the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because <sup>g</sup>she <sup>pressed</sup>him sore: <sup>lay</sup>sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people. <sup>18</sup> And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer, Ye had not found out my riddle.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup>And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he went down to <sup>1</sup>Ashkelon, and smote <sup>thirty</sup>men of them, and took their <sup>3</sup>spoils, and gave

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Sept. and Syriac have, fourth. <sup>2</sup> Or, take that we have <sup>3</sup> Or, apparel. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. in meeting him. <sup>†</sup> Or, shirts. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. to possess us, or, to impoverish us? <sup>§</sup> Or, the rest of the seven days, &c. <sup>||</sup> Or, apparel.



the changes of raiment unto them that  
change of garments declared the riddle. And his  
expounded the riddle. And his  
anger was kindled, and he went  
up to his father's house. <sup>20</sup> But  
Samson's wife was *given* to <sup>b</sup>his  
companion, <sup>c</sup>whom he had used  
as his friend.

<sup>1</sup> But it came to pass  
**15** <sup>after a while,</sup> in the time  
<sup>within a while after,</sup> of wheat harvest, that  
Samson visited his wife with <sup>f</sup>a  
kid; and he said, I will go in to  
my wife into the chamber. But  
her father would not suffer him  
to go in. <sup>2</sup> And her father said,  
I verily thought that thou hadst  
utterly hated her; <sup>h</sup>therefore  
I gave her to thy companion:  
is not her younger sister fairer  
than she? <sup>\*</sup>take her, I pray thee,  
instead of her. <sup>3</sup> And Samson  
said <sup>unto</sup> concerning them, <sup>This time</sup> <sup>1</sup>shall  
I be <sup>blameless in regard of</sup> <sup>Now</sup> the Philis-  
tines, <sup>when</sup> I do them a <sup>mischief.</sup> <sup>displeasure.</sup>  
<sup>4</sup> And Samson went and caught  
three hundred <sup>2</sup>foxes, and took  
<sup>3</sup>firebrands, and turned tail to  
tail, and put a firebrand in the  
midst between <sup>every</sup> two tails.  
<sup>5</sup> And when he had set the  
brands on fire, he let them go  
into the standing corn of the  
Philistines, and burnt up both  
the <sup>shocks and</sup> the standing  
<sup>shocks, and also</sup> corn, <sup>and also the oliveyards.</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> Then the Philistines said, Who hath  
done this? And they <sup>said,</sup> answered,  
Samson, the son in law of the  
limnite, because he <sup>hath</sup> <sup>had</sup> taken  
his wife, <sup>k</sup>and given her to his  
companion. And the Philistines  
came up, <sup>l</sup>and burnt her and  
her father with fire. <sup>7</sup> And  
Samson said unto them, <sup>If ye</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> <sup>after this manner, surely I will</sup> <sup>be</sup>  
<sup>have done this, yet will I</sup> <sup>v</sup>enged of you, and after that  
will cease. <sup>8</sup> And he smote  
hem hip and thigh with a great

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11.  
Isai. 2. 21  
& 57. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 2, 6.  
<sup>c</sup> John 3. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 5.  
18, 22.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 14, 17,  
19.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen.  
38. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 1  
& 14. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 6.  
ch. 14. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 11,  
12.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 6,  
19.  
<sup>k</sup> Sam. 11. 6.  
Cp. ch. 3. 10.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 23.  
10.  
Cp. ch. 3. 31  
& Lev. 26. 8.

slaughter: and he went down  
and dwelt in the <sup>a</sup>cleft <sup>top</sup> of the  
rock of Etam.

<sup>9</sup> Then the Philistines went  
up, and pitched in Judah, and  
<sup>d</sup>spread themselves in <sup>e</sup>Lehi.  
<sup>10</sup> And the men of Judah said,  
Why are ye come up against us?  
And they <sup>said,</sup> answered, To bind Samson  
are we come up, to do to him as  
he hath done to us. <sup>11</sup> Then  
three thousand men of Judah  
<sup>s</sup>went <sup>down to the</sup> <sup>a</sup>cleft <sup>to the top</sup> of the rock  
of Etam, and said to Samson,  
Knowest thou not that <sup>g</sup>the  
Philistines are rulers over us?  
what <sup>then</sup> is this that thou hast  
done unto us? And he said unto  
them, As they did unto me, so  
have I done unto them. <sup>12</sup> And  
they said unto him, We are come  
down to bind thee, that we may  
deliver thee into the hand of the  
Philistines. And Samson said  
unto them, Swear unto me, that  
ye will not fall upon me your-  
selves. <sup>13</sup> And they spake unto  
him, saying, No; but we will  
bind thee fast, and deliver thee  
into their hand: but surely we  
will not kill thee. And they  
bound him with two <sup>i</sup>new <sup>ropes,</sup> <sup>cords,</sup>  
and brought him up from the  
rock. <sup>14</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>And when</sup> he came unto  
Lehi, the Philistines shouted  
<sup>as they met</sup> against him: <sup>j</sup>and the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of  
the LORD came mightily upon  
him, and the <sup>ropes</sup> <sup>cords</sup> that were upon  
his arms became as flax that  
was burnt with fire, and his  
bands <sup>dropped</sup> <sup>loosed</sup> from off his hands.  
<sup>15</sup> And he found a <sup>\*\*</sup>new jawbone  
of an ass, and put forth his  
hand, and took it, <sup>m</sup>and <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> a  
thousand men therewith. <sup>16</sup> And  
Samson said,

With the jawbone of an ass,  
<sup>5</sup>†† heaps upon heaps,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, shall I be quits with <sup>2</sup> Or, jackals <sup>3</sup> Or, torches <sup>4</sup> Heb. were melted. <sup>5</sup> Heb. an heap, two heaps.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. let her be thine. <sup>†</sup> Or, Now shall I be blameless from the Philistines, though &c. <sup>†</sup> Or, torches.  
Heb. went down. <sup>||</sup> Heb. were melted. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. moist. <sup>††</sup> Heb. an heap, two heaps.



With the <sup>jawbone</sup> <sup>of an ass</sup> have  
I <sup>smitten</sup> <sup>slain</sup> a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his <sup>hand</sup>; and <sup>that place</sup> <sup>was called</sup> <sup>called that place</sup>

2\* Ramath-lehi. 18 And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, <sup>d</sup>Thou hast given this great deliverance <sup>by</sup> <sup>into</sup> the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the <sup>uncircumcised.</sup> <sup>uncircumcised?</sup>

19 But God clave <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> hollow place that <sup>is</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>Lehi,</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>jaw,</sup> and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, <sup>e</sup>his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore <sup>the</sup> <sup>name</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>called</sup> <sup>†</sup>En-hakkore, which is in <sup>Lehi,</sup> <sup>Lehi</sup> unto this day. 20 And he judged Israel <sup>9</sup>in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

1 And Samson went  
Then went Samson to <sup>h</sup>Gaza,  
16 and saw there <sup>s</sup>an harlot,  
and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they <sup>i</sup>compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were <sup>quiet</sup> all the night, saying, <sup>6</sup>Let <sup>in</sup> <sup>be</sup> till morning light, then <sup>we</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>kill</sup> <sup>him.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and <sup>laid</sup> <sup>hold</sup> <sup>of</sup> the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and <sup>plucked</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>up,</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>away</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>them,</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of <sup>the</sup> <sup>mountain</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>hill</sup> that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman <sup>7††</sup>in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. 5 And <sup>k</sup>the lords of the Philistines came up

a ch. 14. 15.

b ver. 9, 14.  
c ver. 19.

d Cp. Ps. 3. 7.

e Gen. 45. 27.  
f ver. 11, 17.

g ch. 13. 1.

h Josh. 15. 47.

i Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 26  
& Ps. 118. 10—12  
& Acts 9. 24.

j ch. 15. 13, 14.

k Josh. 13. 3.

unto her, and said unto her, <sup>a</sup>Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to <sup>8††</sup>afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred <sup>pieces</sup> of silver. 6 And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to <sup>c</sup>afflict thee. 7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven <sup>9§§</sup>green <sup>withes</sup> <sup>withs</sup> that were never dried, <sup>f</sup>then shall I <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> weak, and be as <sup>\*</sup>another man. 8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven <sup>9</sup>green <sup>withes</sup> <sup>withs</sup> which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. 9 Now <sup>she</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>liers</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>wait</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>lying</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>wait,</sup> <sup>abiding</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>inner</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>chamber.</sup> And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the <sup>withes,</sup> <sup>withs,</sup> as a <sup>string</sup> <sup>thread</sup> of tow is broken when it <sup>10†</sup>toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known. 10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. 11 And he said unto her, If they <sup>only</sup> <sup>bind</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>fast</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>j</sup>new ropes <sup>where-</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>done,</sup> <sup>never</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>occupied,</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>weak,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>another</sup> <sup>man.</sup> 12 <sup>So</sup> <sup>Delilah</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>took</sup> <sup>new</sup> <sup>ropes,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>bound</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>therewith,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>him,</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>Philis-</sup> <sup>tines</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>thee,</sup> <sup>Samson.</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>liers</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>wait</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>liers</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>wait</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>inner</sup> <sup>chamber.</sup> And he brake them from off his arms like a thread. 13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou

R.V. 1 Or, he called that place 2 That is, The hill of the jawbone. 3 Or, the jawbone 4 Or, he called the name thereof  
5 That is, The spring of him that called. 6 Or, When (or Before) the morning is light 7 Or, by the brook 8 Or, humble  
9 Or, new bowstrings 10 Heb. smelleth.  
A.V. \* That is, The lifting up of the jawbone, or, casting away of the jawbone. † Or, Lehi. ‡ That is, The well of him  
that called, or, cried. § Heb. a woman an harlot. || Heb. silent. \*\* Heb. with the bar. †† Or, by the brook.  
†† Or, humble. §§ Or, new cords. Heb. moist. \* Heb. one. † Heb. smelleth. ‡ Heb. wherewith work hath not been done.



7 Jer. 15. 15.

23 <sup>And Then</sup> the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto <sup>d</sup>Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. 24 And when the people saw him, <sup>j</sup>they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, <sup>s</sup>which <sup>hath slain</sup> <sup>slew</sup> many of us. 25 And it came to pass, <sup>h</sup>when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made <sup>sport before them</sup> <sup>|| them sport</sup>: and they set him between the pillars. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house <sup>resteth,</sup> <sup>standeth,</sup> that I may lean upon them. 27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were <sup>j</sup>upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport. 28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, <sup>l</sup>remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may

345



<sup>1</sup> be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. <sup>29</sup> And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house <sup>rested,</sup> and <sup>leaned upon</sup> <sup>them,</sup> <sup>borne up,</sup> of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. <sup>30</sup> And Samson said, Let <sup>me</sup> die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life. <sup>31</sup> Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him <sup>between</sup> Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

**I7** <sup>1</sup> And there was a man of <sup>the hill country of</sup> Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

<sup>2</sup> And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred <sup>pieces</sup> <sup>shekels</sup> of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou <sup>didst utter</sup> <sup>a curse,</sup> and <sup>didst also speak it</sup> <sup>spakest of also</sup> in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said,

<sup>1</sup> Blessed <sup>be my son of the LORD.</sup> <sup>be thou of the LORD,</sup> my son.

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>when</sup> he had restored the eleven hundred <sup>pieces</sup> <sup>shekels</sup> of silver to his mother, and his mother said, I <sup>verily</sup> <sup>dedicate</sup> the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make <sup>a</sup> graven image and <sup>a</sup> molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>Yet</sup> he restored the money unto his <sup>mother,</sup> <sup>mother;</sup> and his mother <sup>took</sup> two hundred <sup>pieces</sup> <sup>shekels</sup> of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image and a molten

a ch. 8. 27  
& 18. 14, 17.  
See Ex. 28.  
6-35.  
b Cp. Gen.  
31. 19  
& Hos. 3. 4.  
c ver. 12.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 18.  
33.  
d ch. 18. 1  
& 19. 1  
& 21. 25.  
e Cp. Deut.  
12. 8.

f ch. 19. 1.  
Ruth 1. 1, 2.  
Mic. 5. 2.  
Matt. 2. 1, 5, 6.

g See Josh.  
24. 33.  
h ch. 13. 25.

i ver. 8.  
ch. 18. 2.  
See Josh. 24.  
33.

j ch. 13. 19.

k Cp. Ex. 2.  
21.  
l Ruth 3. 10.  
1 Sam. 15. 13.

m ver. 5.

n Cp. ch. 18.  
30.

o Cp. Ex.  
20. 4.  
p Cp. Lev.  
19. 4.

q ch. 17. 6  
& 21. 25.

r Cp. Isai.  
46. 6.  
s Cp. ch.  
1. 34  
& Josh. 19. 47,  
43.

image: and <sup>it was</sup> <sup>they were</sup> in the house of Micah. <sup>5</sup> And the man Micah had an house of <sup>gods,</sup> and <sup>he</sup> made <sup>a</sup> an ephod, <sup>b</sup> and teraphim, and <sup>5</sup> <sup>c</sup> consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. <sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup> In those days there was no king in <sup>Israel:</sup> <sup>Israel,</sup> but <sup>e</sup> every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

<sup>7</sup> And there was a young man out of <sup>f</sup> Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there. <sup>8</sup> And the man departed out of the <sup>city, out of Beth-lehem-judah,</sup> <sup>city from Beth-lehem-judah</sup> to sojourn where he could find <sup>a</sup> place: and he came to <sup>the hill country of</sup> Ephraim to the house of Micah, <sup>as</sup> he journeyed.

<sup>9</sup> And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find <sup>a</sup> place. <sup>10</sup> And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me <sup>a</sup> father and a priest, and I will give thee ten <sup>pieces</sup> <sup>shekels</sup> of silver by the year, and <sup>a</sup> suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in. <sup>11</sup> And the Levite <sup>was</sup> content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. <sup>12</sup> And Micah <sup>m</sup> consecrated the <sup>Levite,</sup> <sup>Levite;</sup> and the young man <sup>n</sup> became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. <sup>13</sup> Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

**I8** <sup>1</sup> <sup>q</sup> In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days <sup>s</sup> the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day <sup>all</sup> <sup>their</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, be avenged... for one of my two eyes

<sup>6</sup> Heb. filled the hand of.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, he leaned on them.

<sup>||</sup> Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

<sup>2</sup> Or, an adjuration

<sup>3</sup> Or, had dedicated

<sup>4</sup> Or, Go

<sup>†</sup> Heb. filled the hand.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. in making his way



inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.  
2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, \*men of valour, <sup>b</sup>from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, <sup>c</sup>to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: <sup>and</sup> who when they came <sup>e</sup>to the hill country of Ephraim, unto <sup>to</sup> the house of Micah, and they lodged there. 3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned aside <sup>in</sup> thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what <sup>doest</sup> thou in this place? and what hast thou here? 4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus <sup>hath</sup> Micah dealt <sup>dealeth</sup> Micah with me, <sup>j</sup>and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest. 5 And they said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous. 6 And the priest said unto them, <sup>m</sup>Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.  
7 Then the five men departed, and came to <sup>n</sup>Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt <sup>in security,</sup> careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; <sup>for</sup> and there was one in the land, possessing <sup>authority,</sup> 2 that might put *them* to shame in any thing, and <sup>s</sup>they were far from the Zidonians, and had no <sup>dealings</sup> business with any man. 8 And they came unto their brethren to <sup>u</sup>Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye? 9 And they said, <sup>v</sup>Arise, <sup>and let us</sup> that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: <sup>w</sup>and are ye still? <sup>x</sup>be not

slothful to <sup>go</sup>go, and to enter <sup>in</sup>to possess the land. 10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people "secure, and <sup>the land is large:</sup> to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; <sup>d</sup>a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.  
11 And there <sup>set forth</sup>went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men <sup>f</sup>girt appointed with weapons of war. 12 And they went up, and <sup>encamped in</sup> pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place <sup>a</sup>Mahaneh-dan, <sup>Mahaneh-dan</sup>unto this day: behold, it is behind <sup>g</sup>Kirjath-jearim. 13 And they passed thence unto <sup>the hill country of</sup> Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah. 14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that <sup>l</sup>there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. 15 And they turned <sup>aside thither,</sup> thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and <sup>asked him of his welfare.</sup> saluted him.  
16 And the six hundred men <sup>g</sup>girt appointed with their weapons of war, <sup>which</sup> were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. 17 And <sup>r</sup>the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took <sup>t</sup>the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood <sup>by</sup>in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men <sup>that were</sup> <sup>girt</sup> appointed with weapons of war. 18 And <sup>when</sup> these went into Micah's house, and fetched

a ver. 7, 27.  
b ver. 8, 11.  
ch. 13. 25.  
c Cp. Num. 13. 17.  
& Josh. 2. 1.  
d Cp. ch. 19. 19.  
& Deut. 8. 9.  
e ch. 17. 1, 8.  
See Josh. 24. 33.  
f ver. 16.  
g Josh. 15. 60.  
h ch. 13. 25.  
i ver. 2.  
j ch. 17. 10.  
k Num. 27. 21.  
Cp. Isai. 30. 1 & Hos. 4. 12.  
l ch. 17. 4, 5.  
m 1 Sam. 1. 17.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 6.  
n Cp. Josh. 19. 47.  
o Gen. 43. 27.  
p ver. 11.  
q ver. 10, 27.  
r ver. 2, 14.  
s ver. 23.  
t ver. 14.  
ch. 17. 4, 5.  
u ver. 2, 11.  
v Cp. Num. 13. 20.  
& Josh. 2. 23, 24.  
w 1 Kin. 22. 3.  
x Cp. Josh. 18. 2.

A.V.    • Heb. sons.  
Heb. asked him of peace.

R.V.    1 Heb. power of restraint.  
† Josh. 19. 47, called, Leshem.

2 Or, that might do any hurt  
† Heb. possessor, or, heir of restraint.

§ Heb. girded.



<sup>a</sup>the <sup>graven carved</sup> image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten <sup>image, the priest said</sup> unto them, What do ye? <sup>image. Then said the priest</sup> <sup>19</sup> And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, <sup>d</sup>lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us <sup>f</sup>a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be <sup>priest</sup> unto the house of one man, or <sup>that thou be a priest</sup> unto a tribe and a family in Israel? <sup>20</sup> And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people. <sup>21</sup> So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and <sup>i</sup>the goods carriage before them. <sup>22</sup> When <sup>And when</sup> they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. <sup>23</sup> And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, <sup>1\*</sup>that thou comest with such a company? <sup>24</sup> And he said, <sup>o</sup>Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away, and what have I more? and <sup>how then say ye</sup> what is this <sup>that ye say</sup> unto me, What aileth thee? <sup>25</sup> And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest <sup>2†</sup>angry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. <sup>26</sup> And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house. <sup>27</sup> And they took <sup>that the things</sup> which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish,

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 7, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Josh. 19.  
47.

<sup>d</sup> Job 21. 5  
& 29. 9  
& 40. 4.  
Prov. 30. 32.  
Mic. 7. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 10.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 10. 6.  
Cp. Num. 13. 21  
& Josh. 19. 28.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 1.  
Gen. 14. 14.  
1 Kin. 12. 29,  
30  
& 15. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 22  
& Isal. 10. 28  
& Acts 21. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 2. 22  
& 18. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 1.  
1 Sam. 4. 2, 3,  
10, 11.  
See Ps. 78.  
60—64.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 18. 1.  
1 Sam. 1. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 17. 6  
& 18. 1  
& 21. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen. 31. 30.

<sup>p</sup> See Josh. 24. 23.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 17. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 10 (for mg.)  
& 22. 2  
(mg. for mg.)  
& 2 Sam. 17. 8  
(mg. for mg.).

unto a people <sup>that were at</sup> <sup>b</sup>quiet and <sup>secure, secure:</sup> <sup>c</sup>and they smote them with the edge of the <sup>sword;</sup> sword; and they burnt the city with fire. <sup>28</sup> And there was no deliverer, because it was <sup>e</sup>far from Zidon, and they had no <sup>dealings business</sup> with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by <sup>g</sup>Beth-rehob. And they built <sup>the a</sup> city, and dwelt therein. <sup>29</sup> And they called the name of the city <sup>h</sup>Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit <sup>e</sup>the name of the city was Laish at the first. <sup>30</sup> And the children of Dan set up <sup>for themselves</sup> the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, <sup>i</sup>the son of <sup>3</sup>Moses, <sup>k</sup>he and his sons were priests to the tribe of <sup>the Danites</sup> Dan until the day <sup>l</sup>of the captivity of the land. <sup>31</sup> <sup>So</sup> And they set them up Micah's graven <sup>image</sup> image, which he made, <sup>m</sup>all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass in **I9** those days, <sup>n</sup>when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the <sup>farther</sup> side of <sup>r</sup>the hill country of Ephraim, who took to him <sup>1</sup>a concubine out of <sup>q</sup>Beth-lehem-judah. <sup>2</sup> And his concubine played the <sup>harlot</sup> whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there the space of four <sup>§</sup>four whole months. <sup>3</sup> And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak <sup>4</sup>kindly <sup>||</sup>friendly unto her, and to bring <sup>5</sup>her again, having his servant with him, and <sup>2</sup>a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. <sup>4</sup> And his father in law

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. that thou art gathered together.  
her heart. <sup>5</sup> Another reading is, it, that is, her heart.

A.V. \* Heb. that thou art gathered together? <sup>†</sup> Heb. bitter of soul.  
§ Or, a year and four months. Heb. days four months. <sup>||</sup> Heb. to her heart.

<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, Manasseh.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. 1

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a woman a concubine; or, a wife a concubine



the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. <sup>5</sup> And it came to pass on the fourth day, <sup>that</sup> <sup>when</sup> they arose early in the morning, <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, <sup>\*b</sup> Comfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go your way. <sup>6</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> they sat down, and did eat and <sup>drink,</sup> <sup>drink</sup> both of them together: <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> the damsel's father <sup>had</sup> said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and <sup>d</sup> let thine heart be merry. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>when</sup> the man rose up to depart; but his father in law urged <sup>him,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>him:</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> he lodged there again. <sup>8</sup> And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to <sup>depart;</sup> <sup>depart:</sup> and the damsel's father said, <sup>j</sup> Comfort thine heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; <sup>they</sup> <sup>tarried</sup> <sup>until</sup> <sup>afternoon,</sup> and they <sup>eat,</sup> <sup>eat</sup> both of them. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>when</sup> the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day <sup>†</sup> draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, <sup>§</sup> the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> get you early on your way, that thou mayest go <sup>11</sup> home. <sup>10</sup> But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came <sup>\*\*</sup> over against <sup>j</sup> Jebus Jebus, <sup>(the same is Jerusalem):</sup> <sup>which is Jerusalem;</sup> and there were with him <sup>a</sup> couple of asses saddled; <sup>two</sup> <sup>saddled,</sup> his concubine also was with him. <sup>When</sup> <sup>And when</sup> they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master,

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 18. 28.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 8. Gen. 18. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 18. 25.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 9, 22. ch. 16. 25. Ruth 3. 7. 2 Sam. 13. 28.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 1. See Josh. 24. 33.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 14. ch. 20. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 31.

<sup>j</sup> See Josh. 15. 8, 63.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 10.

Come, I pray thee, and let us turn <sup>aside</sup> <sup>in</sup> into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. <sup>12</sup> And his master said unto him, We will not turn <sup>aside</sup> <sup>hither</sup> into the city of a stranger, <sup>2</sup> that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to <sup>a</sup> Gibeah. <sup>13</sup> And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these <sup>places;</sup> <sup>and we will lodge</sup> <sup>places to lodge all night,</sup> in Gibeah, or in <sup>c</sup> Ramah. <sup>14</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them <sup>near to</sup> <sup>when they were</sup> by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. <sup>15</sup> And they turned aside thither, to go in <sup>and</sup> to lodge in Gibeah: and <sup>when</sup> he went in, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> sat him down in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> street of the city: <sup>e</sup> for there was no man that took them into his house to <sup>lodge.</sup> <sup>lodging.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at <sup>even;</sup> <sup>now the man was</sup> <sup>even, which</sup> of <sup>the</sup> <sup>hill country of Ephraim,</sup> <sup>also of mount Ephraim;</sup> and he sojourned in Gibeah: <sup>h</sup> but the men of the place were Benjamites. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>had</sup> lifted up his eyes, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>saw</sup> <sup>a</sup> wayfaring man in the street of the <sup>city;</sup> <sup>city;</sup> and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? <sup>18</sup> And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther <sup>side of</sup> <sup>the hill country of</sup> <sup>toward the</sup> <sup>mount</sup> Ephraim; from thence am <sup>i</sup> I; and I went to <sup>Beth-lehem-judah;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>I</sup> am <sup>now</sup> going <sup>to</sup> the house of the LORD; <sup>e</sup> and there is no man that <sup>taketh me into his</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>receiveth me to</sup> house. <sup>19</sup> Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: <sup>k</sup> there is no want of any thing. <sup>20</sup> And the old

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. to thy tents. my house.

<sup>2</sup> Or, where there are none of the children of Israel

<sup>3</sup> The Sept. has, and I am going

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Strengthen. Heb. to thy tent.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. till the day declined.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. is weak.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. to over against.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. gathereth.



man said, <sup>a</sup>Peace be <sup>unto</sup> thee; <sup>with</sup> howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; <sup>c</sup>only lodge not in the street. <sup>21</sup> So he brought him into his house, and gave <sup>the asses fodder</sup> provender unto the <sup>asses</sup>: <sup>d</sup>and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink. <sup>22</sup> <sup>As</sup> <sup>Now</sup> as they were <sup>f</sup>making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain <sup>1g</sup>sons of <sup>2</sup>Belial, <sup>h</sup>beset the house round about, <sup>beating</sup> <sup>and beat</sup> at the <sup>door</sup>; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. <sup>23</sup> And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, <sup>nay</sup>, I pray you, <sup>i</sup>do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, <sup>n</sup>do not this folly. <sup>24</sup> <sup>o</sup>Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and <sup>r</sup>humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not <sup>any such folly.</sup> <sup>25</sup> But the men would not hearken to him: so the man <sup>laid</sup> <sup>hold on</sup> <sup>took</sup> his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go. <sup>26</sup> Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. <sup>27</sup> And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, <sup>with her hands</sup> <sup>and her hands were</sup> upon the thresh-old. <sup>28</sup> And he said unto her,

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 43.  
23.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch.  
20. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 19. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 18. 4  
& 24. 32  
& 43. 24.  
Cp. John 13. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 6.  
Cp. 1 Sam.  
11. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 6.

<sup>g</sup> See Deut.  
13. 13 (for mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 5.  
Cp. Gen. 19. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Hos.  
9. 9  
& 10. 9.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 20. 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 5.  
Cp. Josh. 22.  
12  
& 1 Sam. 11. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 19. 7.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 3.  
20.  
2 Sam. 3. 10  
& 24. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 6.  
Gen. 34. 7.  
Deut. 22. 21.  
2 Sam. 13. 12.  
Cp. Josh. 7. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen.  
19. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
7. 5  
& 10. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 14.  
38.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 34. 2.  
Deut. 21. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 15, 17,  
25, 35, 46.  
See ch. 8. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 19. 22,  
25, 26.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 29.

Up, and let us be <sup>going</sup>; <sup>but</sup> none <sup>answered</sup>: then he <sup>answered</sup>. Then the man <sup>took</sup> her up upon <sup>the ass</sup>; and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. <sup>29</sup> And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, <sup>e</sup>and divided her, <sup>limb by limb</sup>, <sup>together</sup> with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>into</sup> all the <sup>borders</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> of Israel. <sup>30</sup> <sup>i</sup>And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: <sup>j</sup>consider of it, take <sup>counsel</sup>, <sup>advice</sup>, and <sup>speaking</sup> <sup>your minds</sup>.

<sup>1</sup>Then <sup>k</sup>all the children of **20** Israel went out, and the con-  
gregation was <sup>assembled</sup> <sup>gathered together</sup> as one man, <sup>m</sup>from Dan even to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD <sup>at Mizpah</sup>. <sup>2</sup> And the <sup>chiefs</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of all the people, <sup>5</sup>even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen <sup>s</sup>that drew sword. <sup>3</sup> (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to <sup>Mizpah</sup>. <sup>And</sup> <sup>Mizpah</sup>.) Then said the children of Israel <sup>said</sup>, Tell us, how was this wickedness brought to pass? <sup>4</sup> And <sup>t</sup>the Levite, the husband of the woman that was <sup>murdered</sup>, <sup>slain</sup>, answered and said, <sup>t</sup>I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. <sup>5</sup> <sup>u</sup>And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by <sup>night</sup>; <sup>me</sup> they thought to have <sup>slain</sup>, <sup>slain</sup> me: and my concubine <sup>have</sup> they <sup>forced</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> she is dead. <sup>6</sup> <sup>v</sup>And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, base fellows

<sup>2</sup> That is, worthlessess.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb, the matter of this folly.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. according to her bones.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the man the Levite.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. corners.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. humbled.

<sup>5</sup> Or, even all



country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and <sup>a</sup>folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye <sup>children of Israel, all of you, are all children of Israel;</sup>

<sup>c</sup>give here your advice and counsel.

8 And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto his house.

<sup>is shall be</sup> 9 But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up against it by lot.* 10 and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to <sup>1</sup>Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

<sup>1</sup> So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, <sup>\*</sup>knit together as one man.

12 <sup>g</sup>And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the <sup>2</sup>tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is <sup>come to pass done</sup> among you?

13 Now therefore deliver <sup>us</sup> up the men, <sup>h</sup>the <sup>sons children</sup> of <sup>4</sup>Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel.

But the children of <sup>5</sup>Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

And But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities twenty and <sup>6</sup>six thousand men that drew sword, <sup>besides beside</sup> the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 19, 23.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3, 15.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 12, 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19, 30.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 26, 31.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 1, 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 13, 14.  
& Josh. 22, 13, 16.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 19, 22.  
See Deut. 13, 13.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 13, 5 & 17, 2.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 26—28.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Num. 1, 37 & 26, 41.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 21.

men.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men <sup>b</sup>left-handed; every one could sling stones at an <sup>hair-breadth, hair breadth,</sup> and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered <sup>1</sup>four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war.

18 And the children of Israel arose, and went up to <sup>a</sup>Beth-el, the house of God, and asked counsel of God; and they said, <sup>e</sup>Who shall go up for us first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, <sup>e</sup>Judah shall go up first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel <sup>set the battle put themselves</sup> in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 <sup>f</sup>And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the <sup>people, people</sup> the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set <sup>the their</sup> battle again in array in the place where they <sup>set put</sup> themselves in array the first day.

23 <sup>j</sup>(And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until <sup>even; and they asked even, asked</sup> counsel of the LORD, saying, Shall I <sup>go up</sup> draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin <sup>m</sup>went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down

v.v.

1 Heb. Geba.

2 Heb. tribes.

See Num. 4, 18. 1 Sam. 9, 21.

3 Or, base fellows

4 That is, worthlessness.

c

Another reading is, the children of Benjamin.

5 According to some ancient authorities, five.

A.V.

\* Heb. fellows.



to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these <sup>a</sup>drew the sword. <sup>26</sup> Then all the children of Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto the <sup>b</sup>Beth-el, <sup>c</sup>the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. <sup>27</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>d</sup>asked <sup>e</sup>inquired of the LORD, <sup>f</sup>(for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, <sup>28</sup> and <sup>g</sup>Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, <sup>h</sup>stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver <sup>i</sup>him <sup>j</sup>them into thine hand. <sup>29</sup> <sup>k</sup>And Israel set liers in wait <sup>l</sup>against Gibeah round about. <sup>30</sup> And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and <sup>m</sup>set <sup>n</sup>put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. <sup>31</sup> And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began <sup>o</sup>to smite <sup>p</sup>and kill of the people, <sup>q</sup>as at other times, in the high ways, <sup>r</sup>of which one goeth up to <sup>s</sup>Beth-el, <sup>t</sup>the house of God, and the other to <sup>u</sup>Gibeah, in the field, about thirty men of Israel. <sup>32</sup> And the children of Benjamin said, <sup>v</sup>They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the city unto the <sup>w</sup>high ways. <sup>33</sup> And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and <sup>x</sup>set <sup>y</sup>put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the

liers in wait of Israel <sup>z</sup>brake <sup>aa</sup>came forth out of their <sup>ab</sup>place, <sup>ac</sup>even out of the meadows of Gibeah. <sup>34</sup> And there came <sup>ad</sup>over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: <sup>ae</sup>but they knew not that evil was <sup>af</sup>close upon <sup>ag</sup>was near them. <sup>35</sup> And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of <sup>ah</sup>Benjamin <sup>ai</sup>the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these <sup>aj</sup>drew the sword.

<sup>36</sup> So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to <sup>ak</sup>Benjamin, <sup>al</sup>the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set <sup>am</sup>against <sup>an</sup>beside Gibeah. <sup>37</sup> <sup>ao</sup>And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait <sup>ap</sup>drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword. <sup>38</sup> Now <sup>aq</sup>the <sup>ar</sup>there was an appointed <sup>as</sup>sign between the men of Israel <sup>at</sup>and the liers in wait <sup>au</sup>was, that they should make a great <sup>av</sup>cloud of <sup>aw</sup>flame with smoke rise up out of the city. <sup>39</sup> <sup>ax</sup>And <sup>ay</sup>when the men of Israel <sup>az</sup>turned <sup>ba</sup>retired in the battle, and Benjamin began <sup>bb</sup>to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, <sup>bc</sup> Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. <sup>40</sup> But when the <sup>bd</sup>cloud <sup>be</sup>flame began to arise up out of the city <sup>bf</sup>in <sup>bg</sup>with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, <sup>bh</sup>the <sup>bi</sup>whole <sup>bj</sup>of the city <sup>bk</sup>went up <sup>bl</sup>in smoke <sup>bm</sup>to <sup>bn</sup>flame <sup>bo</sup>ascended up <sup>bp</sup>heaven. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>bq</sup>when the men of Israel <sup>br</sup>turned, <sup>bs</sup>and <sup>bt</sup>turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: <sup>bu</sup>for they saw that evil <sup>bv</sup>was com- <sup>bw</sup>upon them. <sup>42</sup> Therefore the

a ver. 2.

b ver. 18, 31.

c ver. 41.

d Cp. Josh. 18. 1 &amp; 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.

e Num. 25. 7 &amp; 31. 6. Josh. 24. 33. f Deut. 10. 8 &amp; 18. 5, 7.

g Cp. Josh. 8. 19.

h Cp. Josh. 8. 4.

i ch. 21. 19. j ver. 31, 32. k ver. 18, 26.

l Cp. Josh. 8. 5, 6. m Cp. Josh. 8. 20.

n ver. 34.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the meadow of Geba (or Gibeah. See ver. 10) Benjamin... heaven:) and the men &c.

A.V. \* Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at; &c. § Or, time. || Heb. with. \*\* Heb. elevation. §§ Heb. touched them.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. touching.

<sup>3</sup> Or, And the men... battle: (as

† Or, Beth-el.

† Or, made a long sound with the trumpet

†† Heb. to smite the wounded.

†† Heb. the whole consumption



turned their backs before the men of Israel unto <sup>a</sup>the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and <sup>1</sup>they overtook them; and <sup>43</sup>which came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof. <sup>43</sup>They they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and <sup>2</sup>trode them down at their resting place, as far as <sup>†</sup>over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising. <sup>44</sup>And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour. <sup>45</sup>And they turned <sup>a</sup>and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of <sup>e</sup>Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the <sup>high ways</sup> five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gidom, and <sup>smote</sup> of them <sup>slew</sup> two thousand men. <sup>46</sup>So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour. <sup>47</sup>But six hundred men turned and <sup>a</sup>fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of <sup>e</sup>Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months. <sup>48</sup>And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, <sup>both</sup> <sup>4</sup>the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities found they set on fire. <sup>†</sup>hat <sup>§</sup>they came to.

<sup>1</sup> Now the men of Israel **21** had sworn <sup>in</sup> Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. <sup>2</sup> And the people came to <sup>k</sup>Beth-el, the house of God, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore. <sup>3</sup> And they said, O LORD, the God of Israel, why is his come to pass in Israel, that

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Josh. 8. 15, 24.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 13. Josh. 15. 32.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 1 & 31. 11—13.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 18. ch. 20. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 31. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 18, 26, 31.

there should be <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to day</sup> one tribe lacking in Israel? <sup>4</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and <sup>b</sup>built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. <sup>5</sup> And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up <sup>in the assembly</sup> <sup>with the congregation</sup> unto the LORD? <sup>c</sup>For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up <sup>unto</sup> the LORD to Mizpah, saying, He shall surely be put to death. <sup>6</sup> And the children of Israel <sup>d</sup>repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. <sup>7</sup> <sup>f</sup>How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives? <sup>8</sup> And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up <sup>unto the LORD to Mizpah</sup> <sup>to the LORD</sup> Mizpah to the LORD? And, behold, there came none to the camp from <sup>g</sup>Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>when</sup> the people were numbered, and, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of <sup>g</sup>Jabesh-gilead there. <sup>10</sup> And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, <sup>h</sup>Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the <sup>little ones</sup> <sup>children</sup>. <sup>11</sup> And this is the thing that ye shall do; <sup>i</sup>ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that <sup>hath</sup> <sup>lien</sup> <sup>lain</sup> by man. <sup>12</sup> And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred <sup>\*\*</sup> young virgins, that had <sup>not known</sup> <sup>no</sup> man by lying with <sup>him</sup> any male: and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, them which came... they destroyed inhabited city See Deut. 2. 34.

A.V. \* Or, from Menuchah, &c. Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

<sup>2</sup> Or, overtook them

† Heb. unto over against. \*\* Heb. young women virgins.

<sup>3</sup> Or, at Menuchah

† Heb. was found.

<sup>4</sup> Or, as otherwise read,

§ Heb. were found.



they brought them unto the camp to <sup>a</sup>Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

<sup>13</sup> And the whole congregation sent <sup>and spake</sup> <sup>some \*to speak</sup> to the children of Benjamin that were in the <sup>b</sup>rock of Rimmon, and <sup>c</sup>proclaimed to <sup>peace</sup> <sup>peaceably</sup> unto them. <sup>14</sup> And Benjamin <sup>returned</sup> <sup>came again</sup> at that time; and they gave them <sup>the women</sup> <sup>wives</sup> which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

<sup>15</sup> And the people <sup>e</sup>repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

<sup>16</sup> Then the elders of the congregation said, <sup>f</sup>How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

<sup>17</sup> And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not <sup>blotted</sup> <sup>destroyed</sup> out of Israel. <sup>18</sup> Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: <sup>h</sup>for the children of Israel <sup>had</sup> <sup>have</sup> sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> they said, Behold, there is <sup>1</sup>a feast of the LORD <sup>from year</sup> <sup>in Shiloh</sup> <sup>to year in Shiloh,</sup> <sup>yearly in a place</sup> which is on the north <sup>side</sup> of Beth-el, <sup>s</sup>on the east side <sup>||</sup> of <sup>j</sup>the <sup>high way</sup> <sup>highway</sup> that goeth

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 18. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 47.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 15. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 6, al.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
<sup>48.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 6  
& 18. 1  
& 19. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
<sup>31.</sup>

up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; <sup>21</sup> and see, and, behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to <sup>d</sup>dance in <sup>the</sup> dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

<sup>22</sup> And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to <sup>2</sup>complain unto us, <sup>unto us to complain,</sup> that we will say unto them, <sup>Grant them graciously</sup> <sup>\*\*Be favourable unto them for</sup> <sup>unto us</sup> <sup>our sakes:</sup> because we <sup>took</sup> <sup>reserved not</sup> for each man <sup>of them</sup> his wife in battle: neither did ye <sup>give</sup> <sup>unto them at</sup> <sup>them;</sup> else would ye now this time, <sup>that ye should</sup> be guilty.

<sup>23</sup> And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they <sup>carried off:</sup> <sup>caught</sup> and they went and returned unto their inheritance, <sup>and</sup> <sup>built</sup> <sup>repaired</sup> the cities, and dwelt in them. <sup>24</sup> And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>i</sup>In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

## THE BOOK OF RUTH.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>Now</sup> it came to pass in the **I** days <sup>a</sup>when the judges <sup>judged,</sup> <sup>ruled,</sup> that there was <sup>b</sup>a famine in the land. And a certain man of <sup>a</sup>Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the <sup>4</sup>country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. <sup>2</sup> And the name of the

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 2. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 12. 10  
& 26. 1  
& 43. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Kin. 8. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 35. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> See Judg. 17. 7.

man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife <sup>5</sup>Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, <sup>e</sup>Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab and <sup>11</sup>continued there. <sup>3</sup> And Elimelech Naomi's husband died

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. and spake and called.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, on. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Gratify us in them.

<sup>†</sup> Or, proclaim peace.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. peace.

<sup>3</sup> Or, as a gift  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. from year to year.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. were.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. Noomi.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, toward the sunrise.



and she was left, and her two sons. <sup>4</sup> And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. <sup>5</sup> And Mahlon and Chilion died <sup>also</sup> both of them; and the woman was left of her two <sup>children</sup> <sup>sons</sup> and of her husband. <sup>6</sup> Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that <sup>e</sup>the LORD had visited his people <sup>d</sup>in giving them bread. <sup>7</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. <sup>8</sup> And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each <sup>of you</sup> to her mother's house: the LORD <sup>h</sup>deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with <sup>i</sup>the dead, and with me. <sup>9</sup> The LORD grant you that ye may find <sup>j</sup>rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept. <sup>10</sup> And they said unto her, <sup>Nay, but</sup> <sup>Surely</sup> we will return with thee unto thy people. <sup>11</sup> And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? <sup>have I</sup> <sup>are there</sup> yet <sup>any more</sup> sons in my womb, <sup>n</sup>that they may be our husbands? <sup>12</sup> Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, <sup>\*</sup>if I should <sup>even</sup> have an husband <sup>to-night,</sup> <sup>so to night,</sup> and should also bear sons; <sup>13</sup> would ye <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>tarry</sup> till they were grown? would ye <sup>there-</sup> <sup>stay</sup> from having husbands?

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 2. 15.  
Cp. Job 19. 21  
& Ps. 32. 4  
& 33. 2  
& 39. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 11.  
24.  
1 Kin. 11. 7.  
Jer. 48. 7, 13,  
46.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3. 16  
& 4. 31.  
Luke 1. 68.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 132. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
11, 12.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 3.  
17.  
& 25. 22.  
2 Sam. 19. 13.  
1 Kin. 2. 23.  
2 Kin. 6. 31, <sup>al.</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Acts  
21. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 2. 12,  
14.  
Judg. 1. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 5.  
ch. 2. 20.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Matt.  
21. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 15. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Job 1. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 38.  
11.  
Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 9.  
Cp. ch. 2. 23.

nay, my daughters; for <sup>1</sup>†it grieveth me much for your <sup>sakes,</sup> <sup>sakes</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>a</sup>the hand of the LORD is gone <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> against me. <sup>14</sup> And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her. <sup>15</sup> And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto <sup>b</sup>her <sup>god</sup> <sup>gods</sup>: return thou after thy sister in law. <sup>16</sup> And Ruth said, <sup>s</sup>Intreat me not to leave thee, <sup>and</sup> <sup>or</sup> to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: <sup>e</sup>thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: <sup>17</sup> where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: <sup>f</sup>the LORD do so to me, and more also, if <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> but death part thee and me. <sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup>And <sup>When</sup> <sup>When</sup> she saw that she <sup>h</sup>was stedfastly minded to go with her, <sup>then</sup> she left speaking unto her. <sup>19</sup> So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that <sup>k</sup>all the city <sup>was</sup> moved about them, and <sup>the women</sup> <sup>they</sup> said, Is this Naomi? <sup>20</sup> And she said unto them, Call me not <sup>2</sup>\*\*Naomi, call me <sup>3</sup>††Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. <sup>21</sup> <sup>m</sup>I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why <sup>then</sup> call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? <sup>22</sup> So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem <sup>o</sup>in the beginning of barley harvest.

R.V.    1 Or, it is far more bitter for me than for you    2 That is, Pleasant.    3 That is, Bitter.

A.V.    \* Or, if I were with an husband.    † Heb. hope.    † Heb. I have much bitterness.    § Or, Be not against me.

Heb. strengthened herself.    \*\* That is, Pleasant.    †† That is, Bitter.



<sup>1</sup> And Naomi had <sup>a</sup>a kins-  
**2** man of her husband's, a  
 mighty man of <sup>1</sup>wealth, of  
 the family of Elimelech; and  
 his name was <sup>\*c</sup>Boaz. <sup>2</sup> And  
 Ruth the Moabitess said unto  
 Naomi, Let me now go to the  
 field, and <sup>d</sup>glean among the ears of  
 corn after him <sup>f</sup>in whose sight  
 I shall find grace. And she  
 said unto her, Go, my daughter.  
<sup>3</sup> And she went, and <sup>came</sup>came, and  
 gleaned in the field after the  
 reapers: and her <sup>1</sup>hap was to  
 light on <sup>the portion</sup>a part of the field  
 belonging unto Boaz, who was of  
 the <sup>family</sup>kindred of Elimelech. <sup>4</sup> And,  
 behold, Boaz came from Beth-  
 lehem, and said unto the reapers,  
<sup>i</sup>The LORD be with you. And  
 they answered him, The LORD  
 bless thee. <sup>5</sup> Then said Boaz  
 unto his servant that was set  
 over the reapers, Whose damsel  
 is this? <sup>6</sup> And the servant that  
 was set over the reapers answered  
 and said, It is the Moabitish  
 damsel <sup>1</sup>that came back with  
 Naomi out of the country of  
 Moab: <sup>7</sup> and she said, <sup>Let me glean,</sup>  
<sup>I pray you,</sup> and gather after the  
 reapers among the sheaves: so  
 she came, and hath continued  
 even from the morning until  
 now, <sup>save</sup>that she tarried a little  
 in the house. <sup>8</sup> Then said Boaz  
 unto Ruth, Hearest thou not,  
 my daughter? Go not to glean  
 in another field, neither <sup>pass</sup>go  
 hence, but abide here fast by  
 my <sup>maidens</sup>maidens: <sup>9</sup> Let thine eyes be  
 on the field that they do reap,  
 and go thou after them: have  
 I not charged the young men  
 that they shall not touch thee?  
 and when thou art athirst, go  
 unto the vessels, and drink of  
 that which the young men have  
 drawn. <sup>10</sup> Then <sup>n</sup>she fell on her

a ch. 3. 2, 12.

b ver. 19.

c ch. 4. 21.  
Matt. 1. 5.d Cp. Deut.  
24. 19.  
e ch. 1. 14, 16,  
17.  
f ver. 10, 13.g Cp. 1 Sam.  
24. 19.h Ps. 17. 8  
& 36. 7.  
& 63. 7, al.  
i Ps. 129.  
7, 8.  
j ver. 2, 10.  
Gen. 33. 15.  
1 Sam. 1. 13.k Gen. 34. 3  
(mg. for mg.).  
Judg. 19. 3  
(mg. for mg.).

l ch. 1. 22.

m ver. 18.

n Cp. 1 Sam.  
25. 23, 41.

face, and bowed herself to the  
 ground, and said unto him, Why  
 have I found grace in <sup>thy sight,</sup>  
 that thou shouldest <sup>b</sup>take know-  
 ledge of me, seeing I am a  
 stranger? <sup>11</sup> And Boaz answered  
 and said unto her, It hath fully  
 been shewed me, <sup>e</sup>all that thou  
 hast done unto thy mother in  
 law since the death of thine  
 husband: and how thou hast  
 left thy father and thy mother,  
 and the land of thy nativity,  
 and art come unto a people  
 which thou knewest not hereto-  
 fore. <sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup>The LORD recompense  
 thy work, and a full reward be  
 given thee of the <sup>LORD,</sup>the <sup>LORD</sup>God of  
 Israel, <sup>h</sup>under whose wings thou  
 art come to <sup>take refuge.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> Then she said, <sup>1</sup>Let me find <sup>grace</sup>favour  
 in thy sight, my lord; for that  
 thou hast comforted me, and  
 for that thou hast spoken <sup>2</sup>kindly  
 unto thine handmaid, though  
 I be not <sup>like</sup>unto one of thine  
 handmaidens. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>at meal-time</sup>  
<sup>Boaz said unto her, Come</sup>Boaz said unto  
 her, At mealtime come thou  
 hither, and  
 eat of the bread, and dip thy  
 morsel in the vinegar. And she  
 sat beside the reapers: and <sup>3</sup>they  
 reached her parched corn, and  
 she did eat, and <sup>m</sup>was sufficed,  
 and left <sup>thereof</sup>. <sup>15</sup> And when she  
 was risen up to glean, Boaz  
 commanded his young men,  
 saying, Let her glean even  
 among the sheaves, and <sup>16</sup>re-  
 proach her <sup>not.</sup> And <sup>also pull out</sup>  
<sup>not:</sup>let fall also  
 some <sup>for her from the bundles,</sup>  
 of the handfuls of purpose for her,  
 and leave <sup>it, and let her glean,</sup>  
 and rebuke her not. <sup>17</sup> So she  
 gleaned in the field until <sup>even;</sup>  
 and she beat out that she had  
 gleaned: and it was about an ephah  
 of barley. <sup>18</sup> And she took it  
 up, and went into the city: and  
 her mother in law saw what she  
 had gleaned: and she brought

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, valour<sup>2</sup> Heb. to the heart of.<sup>3</sup> Or, he

A.V. \* Called Booz, Matt. 1. 5. † Heb. hap happened.

‡ Or, I find favour.

§ Heb. to the heart.

|| Heb. shame her not.



forth, and gave to her that she  
 had <sup>left reserved</sup> <sup>a</sup>after she was suf-  
 ficed. <sup>19</sup> And her mother in  
 law said unto her, Where hast  
 thou gleaned <sup>to-day?</sup> <sup>to day</sup> and where  
 wroughtest thou? blessed be he  
<sup>b</sup>that did take knowledge of thee.  
 And she shewed her mother in  
 law with whom she had wrought,  
 and said, The man's name with  
 whom I wrought <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to day</sup> is Boaz.  
<sup>20</sup> And Naomi said unto her  
 daughter in law, <sup>c</sup>Blessed be he  
 of the LORD, who hath not left  
 off his kindness <sup>e</sup>to the living  
 and to the dead. And Naomi  
 said unto her, The man is <sup>high</sup>  
 of kin unto us, <sup>1\*</sup> one of <sup>f</sup>our  
<sup>near</sup> <sup>next</sup> kinsmen. <sup>21</sup> And Ruth the  
 Moabitess said, <sup>Yea,</sup> <sup>he</sup> said unto  
<sup>me,</sup> <sup>me also,</sup> Thou shalt keep fast  
 by my young men, until they  
 have ended all my harvest.  
<sup>22</sup> And Naomi said unto Ruth  
 her daughter in law, It is good,  
 my daughter, that thou go out  
 with his maidens, <sup>and</sup> that they  
<sup>†</sup>meet thee not in any other  
 field. <sup>23</sup> So she kept fast by  
 the maidens of Boaz to glean  
 unto the end of barley harvest  
 and of wheat harvest; and <sup>she</sup>  
 dwelt with her mother in law.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Naomi her mother  
<sup>3</sup> in law said unto her, My  
 daughter, shall I not seek  
<sup>2j</sup>rest for thee, that it may be  
 well with thee? <sup>2</sup> And now is  
 there not Boaz <sup>l</sup>our <sup>kinsman,</sup> <sup>m</sup>with  
 not Boaz of <sup>kindred,</sup> whose maidens thou wast? Be-  
 hold, he winnoweth barley <sup>to-night</sup>  
 in the <sup>threshing-floor.</sup> <sup>3o</sup> Wash thyself  
 therefore, and anoint thee, and  
 put thy raiment upon thee, and  
 get thee down to the <sup>threshing-floor.</sup>  
 but make not thyself known unto  
 the man, until he shall have done  
 eating and drinking. <sup>4</sup> And it

a ver. 14.

b ver. 10.

c ch. 3. 10.  
 Judg. 17. 2.  
 1 Sam. 15. 13  
 & 23. 21.  
 2 Sam. 2. 5.  
 d See Judg.  
 19. 6.  
 e ch. 1. 8.

f ch. 3. 9  
 & 4. 14.

g Ezek. 16. 8.  
 Cp. Deut. 22.  
 30.

h ch. 2. 20.

i See ch.  
 2. 20.

j ch. 1. 9.

k Prov. 12. 4  
 & 31. 10.

l ch. 2. 1.  
 m ch. 2. 8.  
 n ch. 4. 1.

o 2 Sam. 12.  
 20  
 & 14. 2.

p ch. 4. 5.  
 Cp. Deut. 25. 5.

shall be, when he lieth down,  
 that thou shalt mark the place  
 where he shall lie, and thou  
 shalt go in, and <sup>†</sup>uncover his  
 feet, and lay thee down; and  
 he will tell thee what thou shalt  
 do. <sup>5</sup> And she said unto her,  
 All that thou <sup>3</sup>sayest unto me I  
 will do. <sup>6</sup> And she went down  
 unto the <sup>threshing-floor,</sup>  
 and did ac-  
 cording to all that her mother  
 in law bade her. <sup>7</sup> And when  
 Boaz had eaten and drunk, and  
<sup>d</sup>his heart was merry, he went  
 to lie down at the end of the  
 heap of corn: and she came  
 softly, and uncovered his feet,  
 and laid her down. <sup>8</sup> And  
 it came to pass at midnight,  
 that the man was <sup>4</sup>afraid, and  
<sup>§</sup>turned himself: and, behold, a  
 woman lay at his feet. <sup>9</sup> And  
 he said, Who art thou? And  
 she answered, I am Ruth thine  
 handmaid: <sup>g</sup>spread therefore  
 thy skirt over thine handmaid;  
 for thou art <sup>5\*</sup>h a near kinsman.  
<sup>10</sup> And he said, <sup>i</sup>Blessed be thou  
 of the LORD, my daughter: <sup>for</sup>  
 thou hast shewed more kindness  
 in the latter end than <sup>e</sup>at the  
 beginning, inasmuch as thou fol-  
 lowedst not young men, whether  
 poor or rich. <sup>11</sup> And now, my  
 daughter, fear not; I will do to  
 thee all that thou <sup>sayest</sup>  
<sup>requirest</sup>: for  
 all the <sup>6</sup>city of my people doth  
 know that thou art <sup>k</sup>a virtuous  
 woman. <sup>12</sup> And now it is true  
 that I am <sup>a</sup>near kinsman: how-  
 beit there is a kinsman nearer  
 than I. <sup>13</sup> Tarry this night, and  
 it shall be in the morning, that  
 if he will <sup>2</sup>perform unto thee  
 the part of a kinsman, well; let  
 him do the kinsman's part: but  
 if he will not do the part of a  
 kinsman to thee, then will I do

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, one of them that hath the right to redeem for us See Lev. 25. 25.  
 is, sayest unto me. <sup>4</sup> Or, startled <sup>5</sup> Or, one that hath the right to redeem  
 A.V. \* Or, one that hath right to redeem. <sup>†</sup> Or, fall upon thee.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a resting place <sup>3</sup> Another reading  
 Heb. goel. <sup>6</sup> Heb. gate. See ch. 4. 1, 11.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, lift up the clothes that are on his feet.



the part of a kinsman to thee, "as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning. <sup>14</sup> And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. <sup>For And</sup> he said, Let it not be known that <sup>the</sup> woman came to the threshing-floor. <sup>15</sup> And he said, Bring the <sup>mantle</sup> that <sup>is</sup> upon thee, and hold <sup>it</sup>; and she held <sup>it</sup>; and he measured six <sup>measures</sup> of barley, and laid it on her: and <sup>he</sup> went into the city. <sup>16</sup> And when she came to her mother in law, she said, <sup>2</sup> Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. <sup>17</sup> And she said, These six <sup>measures</sup> of barley gave he me; for he <sup>said</sup> to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. <sup>18</sup> Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

<sup>1</sup> Now Boaz went up to <sup>the</sup> gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the <sup>near</sup> kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. <sup>2</sup> And he took ten men <sup>of</sup> the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. <sup>3</sup> And he said unto the <sup>near</sup> kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth <sup>the</sup> a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's: <sup>4</sup> and <sup>I</sup> thought to <sup>disclose it unto</sup> thee, saying, <sup>6</sup> Buy it before <sup>them that sit here,</sup> the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if <sup>5</sup> thou wilt not

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 8. 19.  
1 Sam. 14. 39.  
2 Sam. 4. 9  
& 12. 5.  
2 Kin. 2. 2, 6.  
Jer. 4. 2  
& 5. 2, *al.*

<sup>b</sup> ver. 10.  
ch. 3. 13.  
Deut. 25. 5, 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 12,  
13.

<sup>d</sup> See Deut.  
25. 7—10.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 11.  
ch. 3. 11 (mg.).  
2 Sam. 15. 2  
& 18. 4, 24, 33  
& 19. 8  
& Ps. 127. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 2, 4, 5.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 8.  
Prov. 31. 23.

<sup>i</sup> See ver. 1.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 2  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 25. 25.  
Cp. Jer. 32.  
7, 8.  
<sup>l</sup> See Gen.  
29. 31—30. 24  
& 35. 16—18.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut.  
25. 9.

redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. <sup>5</sup> Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, <sup>b</sup> to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> And the <sup>near</sup> kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: <sup>take</sup> <sup>redeem</sup> thou my right <sup>of redemption on thee;</sup> <sup>to thyself</sup> for I cannot redeem it. <sup>7</sup> <sup>d</sup> Now this was <sup>the</sup> <sup>custom</sup> <sup>manner</sup> in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning <sup>exchanging,</sup> <sup>changing,</sup> for to confirm all things; a man <sup>drew</sup> <sup>plucked</sup> off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was <sup>the</sup> <sup>manner of attestation</sup> in Israel. <sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>testimony</sup> So the <sup>near</sup> kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for <sup>thyself.</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>thee.</sup> <sup>So</sup> he drew off his shoe. <sup>9</sup> And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was <sup>9</sup> Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. <sup>10</sup> Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, <sup>b</sup> to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. <sup>11</sup> And all the people that were <sup>i</sup> in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, <sup>l</sup> which two did <sup>m</sup> build the house of Israel: and <sup>6</sup> <sup>†</sup> do thou worthily

<sup>R.V.</sup> <sup>1</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, she went  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. uncover thine ear.  
<sup>A.V.</sup> \* Or, sheet, or, apron.

<sup>5</sup> So many ancient authorities.

<sup>2</sup> Or, How hast thou fared

<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, said to me.

<sup>6</sup> Or, get thee

<sup>†</sup> Heb. I said I will reveal in thine ear.

<sup>†</sup> Or, get thee riches, or, power.



in <sup>a</sup>Ephrathah, <sup>b</sup>and <sup>b</sup>be famous in Beth-lehem: <sup>12</sup>and let thy house be like the house of <sup>Perez, d</sup>whom Tamar bare unto Judah, <sup>e</sup>of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman. <sup>13</sup>So Boaz took Ruth, and she <sup>became</sup> was his <sup>wife</sup>; and <sup>when</sup> he went in unto her, <sup>and</sup> the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son. <sup>14</sup><sup>h</sup>And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not <sup>1</sup>left thee this day without <sup>a</sup>near <sup>1</sup>kinsman, and let his name <sup>may</sup> <sup>k</sup>be famous in Israel. <sup>15</sup>And he shall be unto thee a restorer of <sup>thy</sup> life, and <sup>a</sup>nourisher of <sup>11</sup>thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 35. 16, 19.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 38. 29.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Matt. 1. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Luke 1. 59.  
  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 29. 31 & 33. 5.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 53.  
<sup>i</sup> For ver. 18—22, see 1 Chr. 2. 4—15 & Matt. 1. 3—6.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 20.  
  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 1. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ex. 6. 23.

loveth thee, <sup>e</sup>which is better to thee than seven sons, hath <sup>borne</sup> born him. <sup>16</sup>And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. <sup>17</sup><sup>f</sup>And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of <sup>1</sup>Jesse, the father of David.  
<sup>18</sup>Now these are the generations of <sup>Perez: i</sup>Perez begat <sup>Hezron: Hezron:</sup> Hezron; <sup>19</sup>and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat <sup>Amminadab: Amminadab:</sup> Amminadab; <sup>20</sup>and <sup>1</sup>Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat <sup>2</sup>Salmon; <sup>21</sup>and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat <sup>Obed: Obed:</sup> Obed; <sup>22</sup>and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF  
SAMUEL.

[A. V.] , OTHERWISE CALLED, 'THE FIRST' BOOK OF THE KINGS.

<sup>1</sup>Now there was a certain **I** man of <sup>a</sup>Ramathaim-zophim, of <sup>b</sup>the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an <sup>Ephraimite: Ephraimite:</sup> Ephraimite: <sup>2</sup>and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. <sup>3</sup>And this man went up out of his city <sup>from year to year</sup> yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts <sup>g</sup>in Shiloh. and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests <sup>unto</sup> of the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> See Josh. 24. 33.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 12. 17, 18.  
<sup>d</sup> & 16. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Neh. 8. 10, 12.  
  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 26.  
  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 23. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 16. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Luke 2. 41.  
<sup>i</sup> See Deut. 12. 5—7.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Josh. 18. 1.

LORD, were there. <sup>4</sup>And when the <sup>day came</sup> time was that Elkanah <sup>sacrificed, offered,</sup> he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: <sup>5</sup>but unto Hannah he gave <sup>3</sup><sup>11</sup><sup>a</sup> a double portion: <sup>worthy portion:</sup> for he loved <sup>Hannah: Hannah:</sup> Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb. <sup>6</sup>And her <sup>rival</sup> adversary also <sup>§§</sup>provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. <sup>7</sup>And <sup>as</sup> he did so year by year, <sup>\*</sup>when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. <sup>8</sup>And <sup>Then</sup> said Elkanah her husband <sup>said</sup> unto her,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Ishai. <sup>2</sup> Heb. Salmah. <sup>3</sup> The Sept. reads, a single portion, because she had no child; howbeit Elkanah loved &c.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. proclaim thy name. <sup>†</sup> Heb. caused to cease unto thee. <sup>†</sup> Or, redeemer. <sup>§</sup> Heb. to nourish.  
Heb. thy gray hairs. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Salmah. <sup>††</sup> Heb. from year to year. <sup>‡</sup> Or, a double portion. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. angered her.  
Or, from the time that she, &c. Heb. from her going up.



Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? <sup>b</sup>am not I better to thee than ten sons?

<sup>9</sup> So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon <sup>his</sup> <sup>a</sup> seat by <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> door post of <sup>d</sup> the temple of the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> And she was <sup>\*f</sup> in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. <sup>11</sup> And she <sup>g</sup> vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed <sup>h</sup> look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and <sup>i</sup> remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid <sup>1†a</sup> a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, <sup>k</sup> and there shall no razor come upon his head.

<sup>12</sup> And it came to pass, as she <sup>†</sup> continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. <sup>13</sup> Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. <sup>14</sup> And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. <sup>15</sup> And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman <sup>§</sup> of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but <sup>p†</sup> I have poured out my soul before the LORD.

<sup>16</sup> Count not thine handmaid for <sup>2r</sup> a daughter of <sup>3</sup> Belial: for out of the abundance of my <sup>||</sup> complaint and <sup>my</sup> provocation <sup>grief</sup> have I spoken hitherto. <sup>17</sup> Then Eli answered and said, <sup>t</sup> Go in peace: and the God of Israel <sup>u</sup> grant <sup>thee</sup> thy petition that thou hast asked of him. <sup>18</sup> And she said, <sup>w</sup> Let <sup>thy</sup> servant <sup>thine</sup> handmaid find grace in thy

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Eccles. 9. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Ruth 4. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 11. Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 3. <sup>e</sup> ver. 11. <sup>f</sup> Job 7. 11 & 10. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 23. 20. Judg. 11. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 29. 32.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 19. Cp. Gen. 30. 22. <sup>j</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 13. 5. Cp. Num. 6. 5.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 11, 28. Cp. ch. 2. 11, 18 & 3. 1. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Num. 30. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11.

<sup>p</sup> Job 30. 16. Ps. 42. 4. Lam. 2. 19. Cp. Ps. 62. 8.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 3, 9. Cp. Josh. 18. 1. <sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 12. Judg. 19. 22. 1 Kin. 21. 10, al.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 55 & 20. 3. 2 Sam. 11. 11. 2 Kin. 2. 2, 4, 6 & 4. 30.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 42. Judg. 18. 6. 2 Kin. 5. 19. Mark 5. 34. Luke 7. 50, al.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 20. 4, 5. <sup>v</sup> ver. 17. Cp. Ps. 6. 9. <sup>w</sup> Gen. 33. 15.

Ruth 2. 13.

sight. So the woman <sup>a</sup> went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

<sup>19</sup> And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to <sup>c</sup> Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD <sup>e</sup> remembered her. <sup>20</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> it came to pass,

<sup>\*\*</sup> when the time was come <sup>about</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>after</sup> Hannah <sup>had</sup> conceived, <sup>that</sup> <sup>she</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>she</sup> bare a <sup>son</sup>; and she called his name <sup>††</sup> Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

<sup>21</sup> And the man Elkanah, and all his house, <sup>j</sup> went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. <sup>22</sup> But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, <sup>l</sup> and there abide for ever.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>m</sup> And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; <sup>n</sup> only the LORD establish his word. So the woman <sup>tarried</sup> <sup>abode</sup>, and gave her son <sup>suck</sup>, <sup>suck</sup> until she weaned him. <sup>24</sup> And when she had weaned him, <sup>o</sup> she took him up with her, with

<sup>4</sup> three bullocks, and one ephah of <sup>meal</sup>, <sup>flour</sup>, and a <sup>5</sup> bottle of wine, and brought him unto <sup>q</sup> the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young. <sup>25</sup> And they slew <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> bullock, and brought the child to Eli. <sup>26</sup> And she said, Oh my lord, <sup>s</sup> as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. <sup>27</sup> For this child I prayed; <sup>v</sup> and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: <sup>28</sup> therefore <sup>I</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>I</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. seed of men. <sup>2</sup> Or, a wicked woman of three years old. <sup>5</sup> Or, skin

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. bitter of soul. <sup>†</sup> Heb. seed of men. <sup>††</sup> Heb. in revolution of days.

<sup>3</sup> That is, worthlessness.

<sup>4</sup> The Sept. and Syriac have, a bullock

<sup>†</sup> Heb. multiplied to pray.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. hard of spirit.

<sup>††</sup> That is, Asked of God.



have <sup>1</sup>granted <sup>\*lent</sup> him to the LORD; as long as he liveth <sup>1</sup>he <sup>is granted</sup> shall be lent to the LORD. <sup>2</sup>And <sup>2</sup>he worshipped the LORD there.

<sup>1</sup>And Hannah prayed, and

**2** <sup>said:</sup> <sup>said,</sup> <sup>d</sup>My heart exulteth rejoiceth in the LORD,

<sup>f</sup>Mine horn is exalted in the LORD:

My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies;

Because <sup>h</sup>I rejoice in thy salvation.

<sup>2</sup>There is none holy as the LORD;

For there is none beside thee: Neither is there <sup>j</sup>any rock like our God.

<sup>3</sup>Talk no more so exceeding proudly;

Let not <sup>k</sup>arrogancy come out of your mouth:

For the LORD is a God of knowledge,

<sup>3</sup>And by him actions are weighed.

<sup>4</sup>The bows of the mighty men are broken,

And they that stumbled are girded with strength.

<sup>5</sup>They that were full have hired out themselves for bread;

And they that were hungry <sup>4</sup>have ceased:

<sup>t</sup>Yea, <sup>so that</sup> the barren hath <sup>borne</sup> borne seven;

<sup>u</sup>And she that hath many children <sup>is waxed feeble.</sup> languisheth.

<sup>6</sup>The LORD killeth, and maketh alive:

He bringeth down to <sup>5</sup>the grave, and bringeth up.

<sup>7</sup>The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich:

<sup>2</sup>He bringeth low, <sup>he also</sup> and <sup>and</sup> lifteth up.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 113. 7, 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Dan. 4. 17 & Luke 1. 52.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 24. 26, 52.

<sup>c</sup> Job 36. 7.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 1-10, see Luke 1. 46-53.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job 38. 4-6  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 24. 2 & 102. 25 & 104. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 75. 10 & 89. 17, 24 & 92. 10 & 112. 9 & 148. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 121. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Prov. 3. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 91. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 9. 14 & 13. 5 & 20. 5 & 33. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 15. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 86. 8 & 89. 6, 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 32. 30, 31.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 2. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 18. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 22. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 96. 10, 13 & 98. 9.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 89. 24.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 37. 15 & 46. 9 & 76. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 19.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>aa</sup> Judg. 2. 10.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 113. 9.  
<sup>ac</sup> Isai. 54. 1.

<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 15. 9.

<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 32. 39.

<sup>af</sup> Cp. Job 1. 21.

<sup>ag</sup> Job 5. 11.  
<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 75. 7.

<sup>ai</sup> Lev. 3. 5, 16 & 7. 23, 25, 31.

<sup>8</sup>He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,

<sup>He</sup> and <sup>lifteth up</sup> the <sup>needy</sup> beggar from the dunghill,

<sup>c</sup>To <sup>make them sit with</sup> set <sup>them</sup> among <sup>princes,</sup> And <sup>to make them</sup> inherit the throne of glory:

<sup>e</sup>For the pillars of the earth are the LORD'S,

And he hath set the world upon them.

<sup>9</sup>He will keep the feet of his <sup>holy ones,</sup> saints,

<sup>But</sup> and <sup>the wicked shall</sup> be put to silence be silent in darkness;

For by strength shall no man prevail.

<sup>10</sup>They that strive with the LORD shall be broken to pieces;

<sup>Against them</sup> out of heaven shall he thunder in heaven upon them.

<sup>m</sup>The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth;

And he shall give strength unto his king,

<sup>n</sup>And exalt the horn of his anointed.

<sup>11</sup>And Elkanah went <sup>2</sup>to Ramah to his house. <sup>q</sup>And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

<sup>12</sup>Now the sons of Eli were

<sup>7r</sup>sons of <sup>8</sup>Belial; <sup>9s</sup>they knew not the LORD. <sup>13</sup>And the <sup>custom</sup> priest's

of the priests <sup>custom</sup> with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand; <sup>14</sup>and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took <sup>10therewith.</sup> for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

<sup>15</sup>Yea, <sup>y</sup>before they burnt the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, lent <sup>2</sup> According to several ancient authorities, they. <sup>3</sup> According to another reading, Though actions are not weighed. <sup>4</sup> Or, have rest <sup>5</sup> Heb. Sheol. <sup>6</sup> Or, godly ones. Another reading is, holy one. <sup>7</sup> Or, wicked men. <sup>8</sup> That is, worthlessness. <sup>9</sup> Or, they knew not the Lord, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man &c. <sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read, for himself. <sup>11</sup> Or, returned him, whom I have obtained by petition, to the Lord. <sup>12</sup> Or, he whom I have obtained by petition shall be returned. <sup>13</sup> Heb. hard.



fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

<sup>16</sup> And if <sup>the any</sup> man said unto him, <sup>They will surely</sup> burn the fat <sup>Let them not fail to</sup> <sup>1\*</sup> presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then <sup>2</sup> he would <sup>say, Nay,</sup> answer him, <sup>Nay;</sup> but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force. <sup>17</sup> <sup>And</sup> Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great <sup>a</sup> before the LORD: <sup>f</sup> for <sup>3</sup> men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup> But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, <sup>i</sup> girded with a linen ephod. <sup>19</sup> Moreover his mother made him a little robe, <sup>and</sup> brought it to him from year to year, <sup>k</sup> when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. <sup>20</sup> And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman <sup>4n</sup> for the <sup>1</sup> loan which <sup>was is</sup> lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home. <sup>21</sup> <sup>5p</sup> And the LORD visited Hannah, <sup>and so that</sup> she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. <sup>q</sup> And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

<sup>22</sup> Now Eli was very <sup>old;</sup> and he heard all that his sons did unto all <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>Israel;</sup> and how <sup>that</sup> they lay with the women that <sup>did service</sup> <sup>†</sup> assembled at the door of the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of the <sup>meeting</sup> congregation. <sup>23</sup> And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for <sup>s</sup> I hear of your evil dealings <sup>from by</sup> all this people. <sup>24</sup> Nay, my sons; for it is no good report <sup>6</sup> that I hear: ye make the LORD's people <sup>||</sup> to

transgress. <sup>25</sup> If one man sin against another, <sup>7</sup> <sup>God</sup> the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, <sup>a</sup> because the LORD would slay them.

<sup>26</sup> And the child Samuel <sup>b</sup> grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

<sup>27</sup> And there came <sup>c</sup> a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> Did I <sup>reveal myself</sup> <sup>plainly appear</sup> unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt <sup>8</sup> <sup>in bondage to</sup> Pharaoh's house?

<sup>28</sup> <sup>9h</sup> And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to <sup>10</sup> go up unto mine altar, to burn incense, <sup>j</sup> to wear an ephod before me? <sup>11</sup> <sup>l</sup> and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire <sup>made by fire of the children of Israel</sup>?

<sup>29</sup> Wherefore <sup>12m</sup> kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded <sup>in my</sup> <sup>in my</sup> habitation; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? <sup>30</sup> Therefore <sup>Wherefore</sup> the LORD, the God of Israel, saith, <sup>r</sup> I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: <sup>s</sup> but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

<sup>31</sup> Behold, <sup>u</sup> the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. <sup>32</sup> And thou shalt behold <sup>13v</sup> the affliction of <sup>see \*\*an enemy in</sup> my habitation,

a Cp. Josh. 11. 20.

b Luke 2. 52.

c 1 Kin. 13. 1.

d Cp. Gen. 6. 11.

e Ex. 4. 14.

f Cp. Mal. 2. 8.

g ver. 11.

h Ex. 28. 1.

i Ex. 28. 4.

j Sam. 6. 14.

k Chr. 15. 27.

l Cp. ch. 14. 3

& 22. 18.

m ch. 1. 3.

n Lev. 2. 3, 10

& 6. 16

& 7. 7, 8, 34

& 10. 14, 15.

Num. 5. 9, 10.

See Num. 13. 8-19.

o Deut. 32. 15.

p ch. 1. 28.

q ver. 32.

r Deut. 12. 5, 6

& 26. 15.

s Ps. 26. 8

& 68. 5.

t Gen. 21. 1.

u ver. 26.

ch. 3. 19.

v Cp. Judg. 13. 24

& Luke 1. 80

& 2. 40.

w Ex. 27. 21

& 29. 9.

x Cp. Jer. 18. 9, 10.

y Ex. 38. 8.

z 1 Kin. 2. 27.

aa Cp. ch. 4. 11,

18, 20

& 22. 18, 19.

ab ch. 4. 11.

Cp. Judg. 13. 30.

ac See Ps. 78. 59-64.

ad 1 Kin. 2. 27.

ae Cp. ch. 4. 11,

18, 20

& 22. 18, 19.

af ch. 4. 11.

Cp. Judg. 13. 30.

ag See Ps. 78. 59-64.

ah 1 Kin. 2. 27.

ai Cp. ch. 4. 11,

18, 20

& 22. 18, 19.

aj ch. 4. 11.

Cp. Judg. 13. 30.

ak See Ps. 78. 59-64.

al 1 Kin. 2. 27.

am Cp. ch. 4. 11,

18, 20

& 22. 18, 19.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, first

petition which was asked for the Lord

<sup>7</sup> Or, the judge

<sup>8</sup> Or, in Pharaoh's house

<sup>13</sup> Or, an adversary in my habitation

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. as on the day.

<sup>||</sup> Or, to cry out.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, he would say unto him, Thou &c.

<sup>5</sup> The Heb. has, For.

<sup>9</sup> Or, And I chose

<sup>†</sup> Or, petition which she asked, &c.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, the affliction of the tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would have given Israel.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the men despised

<sup>6</sup> Or, which I hear the Lord's people do spread abroad

<sup>10</sup> Or, offer upon

<sup>11</sup> Or, and gave

<sup>12</sup> Or, trample

<sup>§</sup> Or, I hear evil



in all the wealth which *God* shall give Israel: <sup>a</sup>and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever. <sup>33</sup> <sup>1</sup>And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die <sup>2</sup>\*in the flower of their age. <sup>34</sup> <sup>b</sup>And this shall be <sup>the</sup><sub>a</sub> sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; <sup>c</sup>in one day they shall die both of them. <sup>35</sup> <sup>d</sup>And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: <sup>e</sup>and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before <sup>f</sup>mine anointed for ever. <sup>36</sup> And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and <sup>bow down</sup><sub>crouch</sub> to him for a piece of silver and a <sup>loaf</sup><sub>morsel</sub> of bread, and shall say, <sup>†</sup>Put me, I pray thee, into <sup>†</sup>one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a <sup>morsel</sup><sub>piece</sub> of bread.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup>And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. <sup>i</sup>And the word of the LORD was <sup>3</sup>precious in those days; there was no <sup>4</sup>open vision. <sup>2</sup> And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, <sup>(k now and)</sup> his eyes had begun <sup>began</sup> to wax dim, that he could not <sup>see</sup><sub>see</sub>; <sup>3</sup> <sup>m</sup>and <sup>ere</sup> the lamp of God <sup>was not yet gone out, and went out in the temple</sup> Samuel was laid down to sleep, <sup>in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and the LORD, where the ark of God was;</sup> <sup>4</sup> that the LORD called Samuel: and he <sup>said</sup><sub>answered</sub>, Here am I. <sup>5</sup> And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Zech. 8. 4.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 13. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 11.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 35.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 28.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 11. 38.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 51.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 18. 50.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Ps. 89. 20.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 21. 12.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 19. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 11, 18.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 21 & Ps. 74. 9 & Amos 8. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 2. 30—36.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>Gen.</sup> 27. 1 & 48. 10.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Deut. 34. 7.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 27. 20, 21.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> 24. 2, 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 13. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 23—25.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 22. 14.

again. And he went and lay down. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou <sup>calledst</sup><sub>didst call</sub> me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. <sup>7</sup> <sup>§</sup>Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him. <sup>8</sup> And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou <sup>calledst</sup><sub>didst call</sub> me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child. <sup>9</sup> Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. <sup>10</sup> And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel <sup>said</sup><sub>answered</sub>, Speak; for thy servant heareth. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, <sup>at</sup> which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. <sup>12</sup> In that day I will perform against Eli <sup>all</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>things which</sup> I have spoken concerning his <sup>house, from the beginning even unto the end:</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, <sup>for</sup> the iniquity which he <sup>knew</sup><sub>knoweth</sub>; <sup>1</sup>because his sons <sup>did</sup> bring a curse upon themselves, <sup>and</sup> <sup>made themselves</sup> <sup>†</sup>vile, and he <sup>†</sup>restrained them not. <sup>14</sup> And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, <sup>p</sup>that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be <sup>6</sup>purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever. <sup>15</sup> And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from mine altar, to consume &c.  
as, by the sword of men. <sup>3</sup> Or, rare <sup>4</sup> Or, frequent Heb. widely spread.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. when they be men. The Sept. <sup>5</sup> The Sept. has, speak evil of God.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. men. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Join. <sup>†</sup> Or, somewhat about the priesthood. <sup>§</sup> Or, Thus did Samuel before he knew the Lord, and before the word of the Lord was revealed unto him. <sup>||</sup> Heb. beginning and ending. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, And I will call him, &c. <sup>††</sup> Or, accursed. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. frowned not upon them.



And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision. <sup>16</sup> Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he <sup>said,</sup> answered, Here am I. <sup>17</sup> And he said, What is the thing that *the LORD* hath <sup>spoken</sup> unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: <sup>b</sup>God do so to thee, and <sup>\*</sup>more also, if thou hide any <sup>†</sup>thing from me of all the things that he <sup>spake</sup> said unto thee. <sup>18</sup> And Samuel told him <sup>†</sup>every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, <sup>d</sup>It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good. <sup>19</sup> <sup>e</sup>And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, <sup>f</sup>and did let none of his words fall to the ground. <sup>20</sup> And all Israel <sup>g</sup>from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was <sup>s</sup>established to be a prophet of the LORD. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel <sup>h</sup>in Shiloh <sup>i</sup>by the word of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of Samuel

**4** <sup>†</sup>came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside <sup>k</sup>Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in <sup>l</sup>Aphek. <sup>2</sup> And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when <sup>1\*\*</sup>they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of <sup>††</sup>the <sup>2</sup>army in the field about four thousand men. <sup>3</sup> And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us <sup>to-day</sup> before the Philistines? Let us <sup>††</sup>fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>†</sup>out of Shiloh unto us, <sup>that it may come</sup> that, when it cometh among us, <sup>and</sup> it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

<sup>4</sup> So the people sent to Shiloh, <sup>and they brought</sup> that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, <sup>a</sup>which <sup>3</sup>sitteth upon the cherubim <sup>d</sup>dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. <sup>5</sup> And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel <sup>c</sup>shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. <sup>6</sup> And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. <sup>7</sup> And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing <sup>ss</sup>heretofore. <sup>8</sup> Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty <sup>gods</sup> Gods? these are the <sup>gods</sup> Gods that smote the Egyptians with all <sup>manner of</sup> the <sup>4</sup>plagues in the wilderness. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, <sup>m</sup>as they have been to you: <sup>\*</sup>quit yourselves like men, and fight. <sup>10</sup> And the Philistines fought, <sup>n</sup>and Israel was smitten, <sup>o</sup>and they fled every man <sup>to</sup> into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen. <sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup>And the ark of God was taken; <sup>q</sup>and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, <sup>†</sup>were slain. <sup>12</sup> And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the <sup>2</sup>army, and came to Shiloh the same day <sup>s</sup>with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 25. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 6. 2.  
Ps. 80. 1  
& 99. 1.  
Cp. Num. 7. 89.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 6. 5, 20.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 12  
& Job 1. 21  
& 2. 10  
& Ps. 39. 9  
& Isai. 39. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 2. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> See 2 Sam. 3. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Josh. 18. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 1, 4.

<sup>j</sup> Cited  
1 Cor. 16. 13.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 1  
& 7. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 29. 1.  
Josh. 12. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> Judg. 13. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 2.  
Ps. 78. 62.  
Cp. Lev. 26. 17  
& Deut. 28. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 18. 17  
& 19. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> Kin. 14. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Chr. 25. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 32  
& Ps. 78. 60, 61.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 34.  
Ps. 73. 64.

<sup>t</sup> Josh. 18. 1.

<sup>u</sup> See Josh. 7. 6.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the battle was spread <sup>2</sup> Heb. array. <sup>3</sup> Or, dwelleth between <sup>4</sup> Heb. smiting.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. so add. <sup>†</sup> Or, word. <sup>††</sup> Heb. all the things, or, words. <sup>§</sup> Or, faithful. <sup>||</sup> Or, came to pass.  
Heb. was. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. the battle was spread. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. the array. <sup>††††</sup> Heb. take unto us. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. yesterday, or, the third day. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. be men. <sup>†</sup> Heb. died.



13 And when he came, lo, <sup>a</sup>Eli sat upon <sup>his</sup> <sup>a</sup>seat <sup>1</sup>by the <sup>way</sup> <sup>side</sup> <sup>wayside</sup> watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. 14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man <sup>hasted, and came</sup> <sup>came in hastily,</sup> and told Eli. 15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; <sup>e</sup>and his eyes <sup>set,</sup> <sup>dim,</sup> that he could not see. 16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the <sup>2</sup>army, and I fled <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to day</sup> out of the <sup>2</sup>army. And he said, <sup>i</sup>How went the matter, <sup>What †is there done,</sup> my son? 17 And he that brought the tidings <sup>the messenger</sup> answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell <sup>1</sup>from off <sup>his</sup> <sup>the</sup>seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years. 19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near <sup>†</sup>to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth <sup>travailed</sup>; for her pains <sup>§</sup>came upon her. 20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, <sup>p</sup>Fear not; for thou hast brought forth <sup>born</sup> a son. But she answered not, <sup>||</sup>neither did she

<sup>a</sup> ver. 18. ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 78. 61. Cp. Ps. 26. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 4. Cp. ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 1 & 7. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh. 13. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Judg. 16. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 46. 1, 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Jer. 50. 2 & Ezek. 6. 4, 6 & Mic. 1. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Zeph. 1. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex. 9. 3 & Ps. 32. 4 & Acts 13. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 5. Deut. 28. 27 (mg.).  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 35. 17.

regard it. 21 And she named the child <sup>§§</sup>Ichabod, <sup>\*\*</sup>I-chabod, saying, <sup>e</sup>The glory is departed from Israel: because <sup>d</sup>the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband. 22 And she said, The glory is departed from <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>d</sup>for the ark of God is taken. 1 Now <sup>And</sup> the Philistines <sup>had taken</sup> <sup>took</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> 5 the ark of God, and brought it from <sup>j</sup>Eben-ezer unto <sup>g</sup>Ashdod. 2 <sup>And</sup> <sup>When</sup> the Philistines took the ark of God, <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by <sup>h</sup>Dagon. 3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, <sup>j</sup>Dagon was fallen <sup>4</sup>upon his face to the <sup>ground</sup> <sup>earth</sup> before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. 4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen <sup>4</sup>upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; <sup>k</sup>and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands <sup>lay</sup> <sup>were</sup> cut off upon the threshold; only <sup>††</sup>the stump of Dagon was left to him. 5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, <sup>m</sup>tread on the threshold of Dagon in <sup>Ashdod,</sup> <sup>Ashdod</sup> unto this day. 6 <sup>n</sup>But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with <sup>5o</sup>tumours, <sup>6</sup>even <sup>emerals,</sup> <sup>borders</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> Ashdod and the thereof. 7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. 8 They sent

R.V. 1 The Sept. has, beside the gate, watching the way. 2 Heb. array. 3 That is, There is no glory. 4 Or, before it  
Or, plague boils As read by the Jews, emerods. 5 The Sept. has instead, and in the midst of the land thereof mice were brought  
orth, and there was a great and deadly destruction in the city.  
A.V. \* Heb. stood. † Heb. is the thing. † Or, to cry out. § Heb. were turned. || Heb. set not her heart.  
† That is, Where is the glory? or, There is no glory. †† Or, the fishy part.



therefore and gathered all <sup>a</sup>the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*. <sup>9</sup> And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, <sup>f</sup>the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great <sup>discomfiture</sup> destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and <sup>g</sup>tumours <sup>they had</sup> emerods in their secret parts. <sup>10</sup> So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to <sup>\*</sup>us, to slay us and our people. <sup>11</sup> <sup>a</sup>They sent therefore So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and <sup>they</sup> said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to <sup>its</sup> own place, that it slay <sup>†</sup>us not, and our people: for there was a deadly <sup>discomfiture</sup> destruction throughout all the city; <sup>o</sup>the hand of God was very heavy there. <sup>12</sup> And the men that died not were smitten with the <sup>g</sup>tumours <sup>emerods</sup>: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

**6** <sup>1</sup> And the ark of the LORD was in the <sup>1</sup>country of the Philistines seven months. <sup>2</sup> And the Philistines called for the priests and <sup>2</sup>the diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? <sup>shew to</sup> tell us wherewith we shall send it to <sup>its</sup> place. <sup>3</sup> And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 13. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Lev. 5. 15, 16.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 6, 9, 12.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 17, 18.  
Josh. 13. 3.  
Judg. 3. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 13  
& 12. 15.  
Deut. 2. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Josh. 7. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 6, 9, 11.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 3, 4, 7.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ex. 14. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 8. 15, 32.  
Cp. Ex. 7. 13  
& 9. 7, 35  
& 10. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 12. 31.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Num. 19. 2.

<sup>o</sup> See ver. 6.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 4, 5.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 15. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 13. 10.  
Cp. Gen. 41. 8  
& Ex. 7. 11  
& Dan. 2. 2  
& 5. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 3.

in any wise return him <sup>b</sup>a <sup>3</sup>guilt trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why <sup>c</sup>his hand is not removed from you. <sup>4</sup> Then said they, What shall be the <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five golden <sup>a</sup>tumours, <sup>They answered,</sup> emerods, and five golden mice, <sup>e</sup>according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on <sup>4†</sup>you all, and on your lords. <sup>5</sup> Wherefore ye shall make images of your <sup>a</sup>tumours, <sup>emerods,</sup> and images of your mice that mar the land; <sup>g</sup>and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure <sup>h</sup>he will lighten his hand from off you, <sup>i</sup>and from off your gods, and from off your land. <sup>6</sup> Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as <sup>j</sup>the Egyptians and <sup>k</sup>Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had <sup>5</sup>wrought <sup>s</sup>wonderfully among them, <sup>i</sup>did they not let <sup>4†</sup>the people go, and they departed? <sup>7</sup> Now therefore <sup>take</sup> make and prepare you <sup>m</sup>a new cart, and <sup>a</sup>a new cart, and take <sup>n</sup>two milch kine, <sup>n</sup>on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: <sup>8</sup> and take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put <sup>p</sup>the jewels of gold, which ye return him for <sup>b</sup>a <sup>guilt</sup> trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. <sup>9</sup> And see, if it goeth up by the way of <sup>its</sup> his own <sup>border</sup> coast to <sup>q</sup>Beth-shemesh, then <sup>h</sup>he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not <sup>s</sup>his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us. <sup>10</sup> And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: <sup>11</sup> and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. field.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, made a mock of

<sup>2</sup> The Sept. adds, and their land swarmed with mice.

<sup>3</sup> Or, trespass offering

<sup>4†</sup> Heb. them.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. me, to slay me and my.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. me not, and my.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. them.

<sup>s</sup> Or, reproachfully.

<sup>||</sup> Or, it.



they <sup>put</sup> laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their <sup>tumours,</sup> <sup>emerods.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And the kine took the straight way <sup>by</sup> to the way <sup>to</sup> <sup>b</sup>Beth-shemesh; they <sup>to</sup> of Beth-shemesh, and went along <sup>1c</sup> the <sup>high</sup> way, <sup>highway.</sup> lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of <sup>b</sup>Beth-shemesh. <sup>13</sup> And they of <sup>b</sup>Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. <sup>14</sup> And the cart came into the field of <sup>Joshua</sup> the <sup>Joshua,</sup> <sup>a</sup> Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was <sup>f</sup>a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered up the kine for a burnt offering unto the LORD. <sup>15</sup> And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on <sup>f</sup>the great stone: and the men of <sup>b</sup>Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD. <sup>16</sup> And when <sup>h</sup>the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day. <sup>17</sup> And these are the golden <sup>tumours</sup> <sup>emerods</sup> which the Philistines returned for a <sup>1g</sup>guilt <sup>trespass</sup> offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for <sup>Ashkelon</sup> <sup>Askelon</sup> one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; <sup>18</sup> and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, <sup>o</sup>both of fenced <sup>cities</sup> <sup>cities,</sup> and of country <sup>villages:</sup> <sup>villages,</sup> even unto <sup>q</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>great <sup>2stone,</sup> <sup>stone</sup> of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, <sup>LORD:</sup> <sup>which</sup> stone remaineth unto

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 19, 21 & Num. 4. 15, 20 & 2 Sam. 6. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 21. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 20. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 9.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6. Cp. Josh. 9. 17 & 18. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 48. Isai. 55. 7. Hos. 6. 1. Joel 2. 12. See Deut. 30. 2-10.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 35. 2. Josh. 24. 14, 23. Cp. Judg. 10. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Judg. 2. 13. 1 ver. 3, 8. <sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 19. 3 & 30. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Ezra 7. 10. <sup>o</sup> Deut. 6. 13 & 10. 20 & 13. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Cited Matt. 4. 10 & Luke 4. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Deut. 3. 5. <sup>r</sup> Cp. Judg. 20. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 14, 15.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 14.

this day in the field of <sup>Joshua</sup> <sup>Joshua,</sup> the Beth-shemite. <sup>19</sup> <sup>3a</sup> And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people <sup>seventy</sup> <sup>men,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>fifty</sup> <sup>thousand</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>three-</sup> <sup>thousand</sup> <sup>score</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>men:</sup> and the people mourned, because the LORD had smitten <sup>many</sup> of the people with a great slaughter. <sup>20</sup> And the men of Beth-shemesh said, <sup>d</sup>Who is able to stand before <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>holy</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>holy</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God? and to whom shall he go up from us? <sup>21</sup> And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of <sup>Kiriath-jearim,</sup> <sup>Kirjath-jearim,</sup> saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. <sup>1</sup> And <sup>7</sup> the men of <sup>Kiriath-jearim</sup> <sup>Kirjath-jearim</sup> came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of <sup>g</sup>Abinadab in <sup>4</sup>the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

<sup>2</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>from</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>day</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>while</sup> the ark abode in <sup>Kiriath-jearim,</sup> <sup>Kirjath-jearim,</sup> that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel <sup>5</sup>lamented after the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, <sup>i</sup>If ye do return unto the LORD with all your <sup>heart,</sup> <sup>hearts,</sup> then <sup>j</sup>put away the strange gods and <sup>the</sup> <sup>k</sup>Ashtaroth from among you, and <sup>6m</sup>prepare your hearts unto the LORD, <sup>n</sup>and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. <sup>4</sup> Then the children of Israel did put away <sup>the</sup> Baalim and <sup>the</sup> Ash-taroath, and served the LORD only.

<sup>5</sup> And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to <sup>2</sup>Mizpah, <sup>Mizpeh,</sup> and I will pray for you unto the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And they gathered together to <sup>2</sup>Mizpah, <sup>Mizpeh,</sup> and drew water, and poured it

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. one raised way. <sup>2</sup> So the Sept. and Targum. The Hebrew text has, Abel (that is, a meadow). <sup>3</sup> The Sept. has, And the sons of Jeoniah rejoiced not among the men of Beth-shemesh, because they saw the ark of the LORD; and he smote among them seventy men, and fifty thousand men. <sup>4</sup> Or, Gibeah. <sup>5</sup> Or, was drawn together. <sup>6</sup> Or, direct.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, great stone.



out before the LORD, <sup>a</sup>and fasted on that day, and said there, <sup>b</sup>We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in <sup>Mizpah.</sup> <sup>Mizpeh.</sup> <sup>7</sup> And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to <sup>Mizpah.</sup> <sup>Mizpeh.</sup> the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. <sup>8</sup> And the children of Israel said to Samuel, \*Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. <sup>9</sup> And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a <sup>whole burnt offering</sup> <sup>burnt offering wholly</sup> unto the LORD: and <sup>9</sup>Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD <sup>answered</sup> <sup>†heard</sup> him. <sup>10</sup> And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: <sup>7</sup>but the LORD thundered with a great <sup>1</sup>thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten <sup>down</sup> before Israel. <sup>11</sup> And the men of Israel went out of <sup>Mizpah.</sup> <sup>Mizpeh.</sup> and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car. <sup>12</sup> Then Samuel <sup>1</sup>took a stone, and set it between <sup>Mizpah</sup> <sup>Mizpeh</sup> and Shen, and called the name of it <sup>2†</sup>Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us. <sup>13</sup> <sup>m</sup>So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more <sup>within</sup> <sup>into</sup> the <sup>border</sup> <sup>coast</sup> of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. <sup>14</sup> And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath;

<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 13.  
Neh. 9. 1.  
Cp. Joel 2.  
12, <sup>at</sup>.  
<sup>b</sup> Judg. 10.  
10.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.  
ch. 12. 11.  
Cp. Judg. 2.  
16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
<sup>35</sup>  
& Judg. 21. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 15.  
18.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 99. 6.  
Jer. 15. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex. 13.  
21.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ex.  
23. 8  
& Deut. 16. 19  
& Ps. 15. 5.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 10.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 22.  
14, 15  
& Ps. 13. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 19, 20.  
Cp. Deut. 17.  
14  
& Hos. 13. 10  
& Acts 13. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 28. 18  
& 31. 45  
& 35. 14.  
Josh. 4. 9  
& 24. 25.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Judg.  
13. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex.  
16. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 19.

and the <sup>border</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> thereof did Israel deliver out of the <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup>And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. <sup>16</sup> And he went from year to year <sup>§</sup>in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and <sup>Mizpah;</sup> <sup>Mizpeh;</sup> and <sup>he</sup> judged Israel in all those places. <sup>17</sup> And his return was to <sup>d</sup>Ramah, <sup>Ramah;</sup> for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: <sup>e</sup>and <sup>he</sup> built there <sup>there</sup> he built an altar unto the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, when **8** Samuel was old, that <sup>7</sup>he made his sons judges over Israel. <sup>2</sup> Now the name of his firstborn was <sup>||</sup>Joel; and the name of his second, <sup>Abijah:</sup> <sup>Abiah</sup> they were judges in Beer-sheba. <sup>3</sup> And his sons walked not in his ways, <sup>h</sup>but turned aside after lucre, <sup>i</sup>and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

<sup>4</sup> Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto <sup>d</sup>Ramah: <sup>5</sup> and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: <sup>k</sup>now make us a king to judge us like all the nations. <sup>6</sup> But the thing <sup>\*\*</sup>displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said unto Samuel, Harken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: <sup>n</sup>for they have not rejected thee, <sup>o</sup>but they have rejected me, that I should not <sup>be king</sup> <sup>reign</sup> over them. <sup>8</sup> According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, <sup>in that</sup> <sup>wherewith</sup> they have forsaken me, and served other gods,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. voice.

<sup>2</sup> That is, The stone of help.

A.V. \* Heb. Be not silent from us from crying. <sup>†</sup> Or, answered.

<sup>†</sup> That is, The stone of help.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. and he circuted.

<sup>||</sup> Vashni, 1 Chr. 6. 28.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. was evil in the eyes of Samuel.



so do they also unto thee. <sup>9</sup> Now therefore <sup>\*</sup>hearken unto their voice: <sup>†</sup>howbeit <sup>thou shalt yet</sup> protest solemnly unto them, <sup>‡</sup>and shalt shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

<sup>10</sup> And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

<sup>11</sup> And he said, <sup>§</sup>This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: <sup>¶</sup>He will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, <sup>‡</sup>for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they shall run before his chariots: <sup>12</sup> and he will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and <sup>he</sup> will set <sup>some</sup> <sup>g</sup>to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and <sup>the</sup> instruments of his chariots. <sup>13</sup> And he will take your daughters to be <sup>2</sup>confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. <sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup>And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. <sup>15</sup> And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his <sup>3</sup>officers, and to his servants. <sup>16</sup> And he will take your menservants, and your naidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work. <sup>17</sup> He will take the tenth of your <sup>flocks</sup> <sup>sheep</sup>: and he shall be his servants. <sup>18</sup> And he shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; <sup>m</sup>and the LORD will not answer you in that day. <sup>19</sup> <sup>But</sup> Nevertheless the people refused to <sup>hearken unto</sup> <sup>obey</sup> the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over

a ver. 5.

b See ver. 11—18.

c ver. 7. Cp. Hos. 13. 11. d ch. 10. 25. See Deut. 17. 16—20.

e ch. 14. 52.

f ch. 14. 51. 1 Chr. 8. 33 & 9. 39.

g See Gen. 45. 6.

h Cp. ch. 8. 16.

i ch. 10. 23.

j 1 Kin. 21. 7. Cp. Ezek. 46. 18.

k See Josh. 24. 32.

l 2 Kin. 4. 42.

m Prov. 1. 23. Isai. 1. 15. Mic. 3. 4. n ch. 10. 2.

o Deut. 33. 1. Judg. 13. 6. 1 Kin. 13. 1.

us; <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup>that we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. <sup>21</sup> And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD. <sup>22</sup> And the LORD said to Samuel, <sup>e</sup>Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

<sup>1</sup> Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was <sup>9</sup> Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, <sup>Bechorath,</sup> the son of <sup>§</sup>a Benjaminite, a mighty man of <sup>5</sup>valour. <sup>2</sup> And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a <sup>choice</sup> <sup>6</sup>young <sup>man</sup> <sup>man,</sup> and <sup>h</sup>a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: <sup>i</sup>from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people. <sup>3</sup> And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses. <sup>4</sup> And he passed through <sup>k</sup>the hill country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of <sup>l</sup>Shalishah, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of <sup>Shaalim,</sup> <sup>Shalim,</sup> and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not. <sup>5</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>And when</sup> they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, <sup>Come</sup> <sup>Come,</sup> and let us return; <sup>n</sup>lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us. <sup>6</sup> And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city <sup>o</sup>a man of God, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, over his chariots, and over his horses  
r, wealth <sup>6</sup> Or, choice

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, obey.  
leb. eunuchs.

<sup>†</sup> Or, notwithstanding when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, the son of a man of Benjamin.

<sup>2</sup> Or, perfumers See Ex. 30. 25.

<sup>3</sup> Or, eunuchs

<sup>4</sup> The Sept. has, herds.

<sup>¶</sup> Or, substance.



he is <sup>a</sup> a man that is held in honour; <sup>an honourable man</sup> all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; per-adventure he can <sup>tell</sup> us <sup>concerning</sup> our journey whereon we <sup>shew</sup> go. <sup>that we should</sup> 7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, <sup>d</sup> what shall we bring the man? for the bread <sup>\*is</sup> spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what <sup>†</sup> have we? 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, <sup>†</sup> I have <sup>in my</sup> here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way. 9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man <sup>h</sup> went to inquire of God, thus he <sup>said</sup>, Come <sup>spake</sup>, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called <sup>i</sup> a Seer.) 10 Then said Saul to his servant, <sup>§</sup> Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was. 11 <sup>As</sup> And as they went up <sup>the ascent</sup> to the city, <sup>j</sup> they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? 12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, *he is* before <sup>thee</sup>: make haste now, for he <sup>is</sup> come to-day into the city; for <sup>the people</sup> <sup>there is a</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> sacrifice of the people to-day in <sup>m</sup> the high place: 13 as soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for <sup>at</sup> <sup>about</sup> <sup>††</sup> this time ye shall find him. 14 And they went up into the city; <sup>and</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>when</sup> they <sup>came</sup> were come within into the city, behold, Samuel

a ch. 3. 19.

b ch. 15. 1.  
Cp. Acts 13. 21.  
c. ch. 20. 2  
(mg. for mg.).  
Ruth 4. 4.

d Cp. 1 Kin.

14. 3  
& 2 Kin. 4. 42  
& 3. 8.

e ch. 10. 1.

f Ex. 2. 25  
& 3. 7, 9.g Cp. ch. 16.  
12.

h Gen. 25. 22.

i Cp. 2 Sam.  
15. 27.  
& 2 Kin. 17. 13  
& 1 Chr. 29. 29  
& Isai. 30. 10,  
al.

j Gen. 24. 11.

k ver. 3.

l ch. 16. 2  
& 20. 29.  
Gen. 31. 54.  
m ch. 10. 5.  
1 Kin. 3. 2-4.n Cp. Judg.  
20. 46.  
& 21. 6  
& Ps. 68. 27.  
o ch. 15. 17.  
Cp. Judg. 6.  
15.

came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 <sup>b</sup> Now the LORD had <sup>1c</sup> revealed <sup>††</sup> told unto Samuel Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying, 16 <sup>To-morrow</sup> To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, <sup>e</sup> and thou shalt anoint him to be <sup>2</sup> prince over my people Israel, and he shall <sup>and he shall</sup> save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: <sup>f</sup> for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me. 17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD <sup>3</sup> said unto him, <sup>g</sup> Behold the man <sup>4o</sup> of whom I spake to thee <sup>of</sup>! this same shall have authority <sup>§§</sup> reign over my people. 18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is. 19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high <sup>place</sup>, for ye shall eat with me <sup>to-day</sup>, and <sup>in the morning</sup> to-morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart. 20 <sup>k</sup> And as for thine asses that were lost <sup>\*</sup> three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And <sup>5</sup> for <sup>on</sup> whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for thee, and for <sup>on</sup> all thy father's house? 21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, <sup>n</sup> of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? <sup>o</sup> and my family the least of all the families of the <sup>6</sup> tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou <sup>to me after this manner?</sup> <sup>†so to me</sup> 22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the <sup>guest-chamber</sup> parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden which were about thirty persons

R.V. 1 Heb. uncovered the ear of Samuel.  
thee, This same &c.

2 Or, leader

3 Heb. answered him.  
Is it not on thee, and on all &c.†

4 Or, of whom I said unto

5 Heb. tribes.

A.V. \* Heb. is gone out of, &amp;c.

† Heb. is with us.

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

§ Heb. Thy word

is good. † Heb. in the ascent of the city.

\*\* Or, feast.

†† Heb. to day.

‡ Heb. revealed the ear of Samuel

§§ Heb. restrain in.

\* Heb. to day three days.

† Heb. according to this word.†



Then Samuel took <sup>the</sup> a  
 vial of oil, and poured it  
 upon his head, °and kissed  
 him, and said, Is it not <sup>that</sup> because  
 the LORD hath anointed thee to  
 be <sup>prince</sup> captain over °his inheritance?  
 2 When thou art departed from  
 me <sup>to-day,</sup> then thou shalt find  
 two men by °Rachel's <sup>sepulchre,</sup> sepulchre  
 on the border of Benjamin at  
 Zelzah; and they will say unto  
 thee, °The asses which thou  
 wentest to seek are found: and,  
 o, °thy father hath left °the  
 care of the asses, and <sup>taketh thought</sup> sorroweth  
 for you, saying, What shall I do  
 for my son? 3 Then shalt thou

v ver. 5.

10 And when they came thither  
to <sup>6v</sup> the hill, behold, a <sup>band</sup> company of  
prophets met him; <sup>i</sup> and the  
<sup>spirit</sup> of God came <sup>mightily</sup> upon

†† Heb. *shoulder*.



him, and he prophesied among them. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when all that knew him before-time saw that, behold, he prophesied <sup>with</sup> among the prophets, then the people said \*one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? <sup>b</sup>Is Saul also among the prophets? <sup>12</sup> And one <sup>†</sup>of the same place answered and said, <sup>d</sup>And <sup>But</sup> who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, <sup>b</sup>Is Saul also among the prophets? <sup>13</sup> And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>f</sup>Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, <sup>g</sup>To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were <sup>not found,</sup> <sup>no where,</sup> we came to Samuel. <sup>15</sup> And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. <sup>16</sup> And Saul said unto his uncle, <sup>j</sup>He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning <sup>of</sup> the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

<sup>17</sup> And Samuel called the people together <sup>l</sup>unto the LORD <sup>n</sup>to Mizpah: <sup>18</sup> and he said unto the children of Israel, <sup>o</sup>Thus saith the LORD, the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and <sup>i</sup>delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all <sup>the kingdoms</sup> <sup>kingdoms,</sup> <sup>and of them</sup> that oppressed you: <sup>19</sup> <sup>q</sup>but <sup>And</sup> ye have this day rejected your God, who himself <sup>saveth</sup> <sup>saved</sup> you out of all your <sup>calamities</sup> <sup>adversities</sup> and your <sup>distresses</sup> <sup>tribulations</sup>; and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore <sup>u</sup>present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands. <sup>20</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>And when</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 7. 14, 16, 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 24. Cp. Matt. 13. 54, 55. & John 7. 15. <sup>c</sup> See ch. 22. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 54. 13. & John 6. 45.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 50.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 9. 4-6. <sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 6.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 16. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 1. 25, 39. <sup>2</sup> Kin. 11. 12. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 23. 11. <sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 20. <sup>k</sup> See ch. 8. 11-18. & Deut. 17. 14-20.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 15. <sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 4. <sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 5, 6. <sup>o</sup> Judg. 6. 8, 9. <sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 8. <sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 12. <sup>r</sup> Deut. 13. 13. <sup>s</sup> Judg. 19. 22, al.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 26. 28. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 20. 34. <sup>u</sup> Ezek. 17. 13. Cp. Ex. 23. 32 & 34. 12, 15. & Deut. 7. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 21. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Gen. 26. 28. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 20. 34. <sup>u</sup> Ezek. 17. 13. Cp. Ex. 23. 32 & 34. 12, 15. & Deut. 7. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 21. 8.

Samuel <sup>a</sup>brought <sup>had caused</sup> all the tribes of Israel <sup>near,</sup> <sup>and</sup> the tribe of Benjamin <sup>to come near,</sup> was taken. <sup>21</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>When</sup> he <sup>brought the tribe of Benjamin</sup> <sup>had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near</sup> by their families, <sup>and</sup> the family of the Matrites <sup>was taken<sup>1</sup>:</sup> <sup>Matr</sup> <sup>taken,</sup> and Saul the son of Kish <sup>was taken;</sup> <sup>but taken;</sup> and when they sought him, he could not be found. <sup>22</sup> <sup>c</sup>Therefore they <sup>asked</sup> <sup>inquired</sup> of the LORD further, <sup>2</sup>Is there yet a man to come <sup>hither?</sup> <sup>thither.</sup> And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff. <sup>23</sup> And they ran and fetched him <sup>thence:</sup> <sup>thence:</sup> and when he stood among the people, <sup>e</sup>he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. <sup>24</sup> And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him <sup>h</sup>whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, <sup>3</sup><sup>i</sup>God save the king.

<sup>25</sup> Then Samuel told the people <sup>k</sup>the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in <sup>4</sup>a book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. <sup>26</sup> And Saul also went <sup>to his house</sup> <sup>home</sup> <sup>m</sup>to Gibeah; and there went with him <sup>the</sup> <sup>a band</sup> <sup>host,</sup> whose hearts God had touched. <sup>27</sup> But <sup>certain</sup> <sup>sons</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the children</sup> of <sup>7</sup>Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no <sup>present.</sup> <sup>presents.</sup> <sup>8</sup>But <sup>s</sup>he held his peace.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup>Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against <sup>s</sup>Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, <sup>t</sup>Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee. <sup>2</sup> And Nahash the Ammonite <sup>said unto them,</sup> <sup>answered</sup> On this condition will I make <sup>it</sup> <sup>a covenant</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Sept. adds, and the family of the Matrites was brought near man by man.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Let the king live.

<sup>8</sup> Or, But he was as though he had been deaf

A.V. \* Heb. a man to his neighbour.

he had been deaf.

<sup>4</sup> Or, the

<sup>5</sup> Or, men of valour

The Sept. has, And it came to pass after about a month, that Nahash &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from thence.

<sup>6</sup> Or, base fellows

<sup>7</sup> That is, worthlessness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Let the king live.

<sup>§</sup> Or, he was as though



with you, <sup>a</sup>that <sup>all your right eyes</sup> I may thrust out all  
be put out; and I will <sup>lay it</sup> <sup>for a re-</sup>  
proach upon all Israel. <sup>3</sup> And  
the elders of Jabesh said unto  
him, <sup>\*</sup>Give us seven days' re-  
spite, that we may send mes-  
sengers unto all the <sup>borders</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> of  
Israel: and then, if there be  
<sup>none</sup> <sup>no man</sup> to save us, we will come  
out to thee. <sup>4</sup> Then came the  
messengers to <sup>e</sup>Gibeah of Saul,  
and <sup>spake these words</sup> <sup>told the tidings</sup> in the ears of  
the people: <sup>g</sup>and all the people  
lifted up their <sup>voice,</sup> <sup>voices,</sup> and wept.  
<sup>5</sup> And, behold, Saul came <sup>following</sup> <sup>after</sup>  
the <sup>oxen</sup> <sup>herd</sup> out of the field; and Saul  
said, What aileth the people that  
they weep? And they told him  
the <sup>words</sup> <sup>tidings</sup> of the men of Jabesh.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>And</sup> the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of God came  
mightily upon Saul when he heard  
those <sup>words,</sup> <sup>tidings,</sup> and his anger was  
kindled greatly. <sup>7</sup> And he took  
a yoke of oxen, <sup>m</sup>and <sup>cut</sup> <sup>hewed</sup> them  
in pieces, and sent them through-  
out all the <sup>borders</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> of Israel by the  
<sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> of messengers, saying, <sup>p</sup>Who-  
soever cometh not forth after  
Saul and after Samuel, so shall  
it be done unto his oxen. And  
the <sup>dread</sup> <sup>fear</sup> of the LORD fell on  
the people, and they came out  
<sup>as one man.</sup> <sup>8</sup> And when he  
with one consent, numbered them in <sup>Bezek;</sup> <sup>and</sup> the  
children of Israel were three  
hundred thousand, and the men  
of Judah thirty thousand. <sup>9</sup> And  
they said unto the messengers  
that came, Thus shall ye say  
unto the men of Jabesh-gilead,  
<sup>To-morrow, by the time</sup> <sup>the sun</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> hot,  
<sup>to-morrow, by that time</sup> ye shall have <sup>deliverance.</sup> <sup>And</sup> the  
messengers came and <sup>told</sup>  
the men of Jabesh; and they  
were glad. <sup>10</sup> Therefore the  
men of Jabesh said, <sup>To-morrow</sup> <sup>To-morrow</sup> we  
will come out unto you, and ye  
shall do with us all that seemeth

a Cp. Num. 16. 14.  
b Cp. ch. 31. 11.  
c ch. 17. 26. Gen. 34. 14.  
d Judg. 7. 16.  
  
e ch. 10. 26.  
f ch. 10. 27.  
g Judg. 2. 4 & 21. 2.  
h Cp. Luke 19. 27.  
i 2 Sam. 19. 22.  
j Cp. ch. 19. 5 & Ex. 14. 13.  
k ver. 3.  
l See ch. 10. 6, 10.  
  
m Cp. Judg. 19. 29.  
n ch. 10. 8.  
o ch. 15. 33.  
p Cp. ch. 10. 17 & Judg. 11. 11.  
q Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.  
  
r Judg. 20. 1.  
s ch. 8. 5, 19.  
t Judg. 1. 5.  
u Cp. Judg. 20. 15-17.  
v 2 Sam. 24. 9.  
w ch. 10. 24 & 11. 14, 15.  
x Cp. ch. 8. 20.  
y Num. 27. 17.  
z ch. 8. 1, 5.  
  
z ver. 13.  
y Ecclus. 46. 19.  
  
z ch. 24. 6 & 26. 9, 11, 16.  
2 Sam. 1. 14, 16.  
Cp. ch. 10. 1.  
a Cp. Ex. 20. 17.  
b Num. 16. 15.  
c ver. 3.

good unto you. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>And it was  
so on the morrow, that Saul put  
the people <sup>d</sup>in three companies;  
and they came into the midst of  
the <sup>camp</sup> <sup>host</sup> in the morning watch,  
and <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> the Ammonites until  
the heat of the day: and it  
came to pass, that they which  
remained were scattered, so that  
two of them were not left to-  
gether. <sup>12</sup> And the people said  
unto Samuel, <sup>j</sup>Who is he that  
said, Shall Saul reign over us?  
<sup>k</sup>bring the men, that we may  
put them to death. <sup>13</sup> And Saul  
said, <sup>i</sup>There shall not a man be  
put to death this day: for <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to-day</sup>  
<sup>j</sup>the LORD hath wrought <sup>deliverance</sup> <sup>salvation</sup>  
in Israel.  
<sup>14</sup> Then said Samuel to the  
people, <sup>Come</sup> <sup>Come,</sup> and let us go to  
Gilgal, and renew the kingdom  
there. <sup>15</sup> And all the people  
went to <sup>n</sup>Gilgal; and there they  
made Saul king <sup>o</sup>before the LORD  
in Gilgal; and there <sup>n</sup>they sacri-  
ficed sacrifices of peace offerings  
before the LORD; and there Saul  
and all the men of Israel rejoiced  
greatly.  
<sup>1</sup> And Samuel said unto  
**I2** all Israel, Behold, I have  
hearkened unto <sup>r</sup>your  
voice in all that ye said unto  
me, <sup>u</sup>and have made a king over  
you. <sup>2</sup> And now, behold, the  
king <sup>v</sup>walketh before you: <sup>w</sup>and  
I am old and grayheaded; and,  
behold, my sons are with you:  
and I have walked before you  
from my <sup>youth</sup> <sup>childhood</sup> unto this day.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>Here</sup> <sup>Behold, here</sup> I am: <sup>y</sup>witness against  
me before the LORD, and before  
<sup>z</sup>his anointed: <sup>a</sup>whose ox have I  
taken? or whose ass have I taken?  
or whom have I defrauded? whom  
have I oppressed? or of whose  
hand have I <sup>taken a</sup> <sup>ransom</sup> <sup>received any</sup> <sup>bribe</sup> <sup>to</sup>

R.V. 1 Or, a terror from the Lord 2 Heb. salvation. 3 Or, bribe 4 Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him The  
pt. has, even a pair of shoes; answer against me and I will do. See Ecclus. 46. 19.  
A.V. \* Heb. Forbear us. † Heb. as one man. ‡ Or, deliverance. § Heb. ransom. || Or, that I should  
hide mine eyes at him.



blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. <sup>4</sup> And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken <sup>ought</sup> of any man's hand. <sup>5</sup> And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and <sup>d</sup>his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found <sup>ought</sup> in my hand. And they <sup>said</sup>, answered, He is witness. <sup>6</sup> And Samuel said unto the people, <sup>h</sup>It is the LORD that <sup>1</sup>appointed <sup>\*advanced</sup> Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. <sup>7</sup> Now therefore stand still, that I may <sup>plead</sup> <sup>reason</sup> with you before the LORD <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>of</sup> all the <sup>†</sup>righteous acts of the LORD, which he did <sup>†</sup>to you and to your fathers. <sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup>When Jacob was come into Egypt, <sup>l</sup>and your fathers cried unto the LORD, <sup>o</sup>then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, <sup>p</sup>who <sup>which</sup> brought forth your fathers out of <sup>q</sup>Egypt, and made them <sup>to</sup> dwell in this place. <sup>9</sup> <sup>But</sup> And when they forgot the LORD their God, <sup>and</sup> he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, <sup>v</sup>and into the hand of the Philistines, <sup>w</sup>and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. <sup>10</sup> <sup>x</sup>And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, <sup>z</sup>and have served the Baalim and the Ashtaroth: but now <sup>b</sup>deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD sent <sup>c</sup>Jerubbaal, <sup>d</sup>and <sup>2</sup>Bedan, <sup>e</sup>and Jephthah, and <sup>f</sup>Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled in <sup>safe</sup> safety. <sup>12</sup> And when ye saw that <sup>h</sup>Na-

a ch. 8. 5, 19.

b Cp. ch. 8. 7  
& 10. 19.  
Judg. 3. 23.

c ch. 10. 24.

d See ver. 3.

e ch. 9. 16, 17.  
Cp. Hos. 13. 11.  
f Ex. 21. 16  
& 22. 4.g ver. 24.  
Deut. 6. 2.  
Josh. 24. 14.  
h Cp. Mic. 6. 4.i Lev. 26. 14, 15.  
Deut. 28. 15.  
Josh. 24. 20.

j ch. 5. 9.

k Gen. 46. 5, 6.

l Ex. 2. 23.  
m Cp. ver. 9.  
n Ex. 14. 13.o Ex. 3. 10  
& 4. 14-16.  
p Cp. ch. 10. 18.q Judg. 3. 7.  
r Cp. Prov. 26. 1.s ch. 7. 9, 10.  
Cp. James 5. 16-18.

t Judg. 4. 2.

u ch. 8. 7.

v Judg. 10. 7  
& 13. 1.  
Cp. Judg. 3. 31.  
w Judg. 3. 12.x Judg. 10. 10.  
Cp. Judg. 3. 9.  
y Ex. 14. 31.  
Cp. Ezra 10. 9.z Judg. 2. 13.  
a ver. 23.  
Cp. Ex. 9. 28  
& 10. 17  
& Jer. 15. 1.  
b Judg. 10. 15.

c Judg. 6. 14, 32.

d Judg. 4. 6, 8, 10 (for mg.).  
1 Chr. 7. 17.e Judg. 11. 1.  
f See ch. 7. 10-13.

g Deut. 11. 16.

h ch. 11. 1.

hash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, <sup>a</sup>ye said unto me, <sup>Nay</sup>, <sup>Nay</sup>; but a king shall reign over us: <sup>b</sup>when the LORD your God was your king. <sup>13</sup> Now therefore <sup>c</sup>behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have <sup>asked for</sup> <sup>desired</sup>; and, behold, <sup>e</sup>the LORD hath set a king over you. <sup>14</sup> If ye will <sup>g</sup>fear the LORD, and serve him, and <sup>harken unto</sup> <sup>obey</sup> his voice, and not rebel against the <sup>s</sup>commandment of the LORD, <sup>and</sup> <sup>then shall</sup> both ye and also the king that reigneth over you <sup>be followers of</sup> <sup>continue following</sup> the LORD your God, <sup>well</sup>: <sup>15</sup> but <sup>i</sup>if ye will not <sup>harken unto</sup> <sup>obey</sup> the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then <sup>j</sup>shall the hand of the LORD be against you, <sup>4m</sup>as it was against your fathers. <sup>16</sup> Now therefore <sup>n</sup>stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. <sup>17</sup> <sup>r</sup>Is it not wheat harvest <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to day</sup>? <sup>s</sup>I will call unto the LORD, <sup>that he may</sup> <sup>and he shall</sup> send thunder and rain; <sup>and ye shall know</sup> <sup>that ye may perceive</sup> and see that <sup>u</sup>your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king. <sup>18</sup> So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: <sup>v</sup>and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. <sup>19</sup> And all the people said unto Samuel, <sup>a</sup>Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins <sup>this</sup> evil, to ask us a king. <sup>20</sup> And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have <sup>indeed</sup> done all this <sup>evil</sup> wickedness: yet <sup>g</sup>turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; <sup>21</sup> <sup>5</sup>and <sup>g</sup>turn ye not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, made  
A.V. \* Or, made.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read, Barak.

<sup>4</sup> The Sept. has, and against your king.

<sup>5</sup> The Sept. has, and turn ye not aside after the vanities which &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. righteousnesses, or, benefits.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. with.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. mouth.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. be after.



aside: for *then should ye go* after <sup>b</sup> vain <sup>things</sup> which cannot profit nor <sup>deliver,</sup> deliver; for they are vain. <sup>22</sup> *c* For the LORD will not forsake his people <sup>e</sup> for his great name's sake: because <sup>f</sup> it hath pleased the LORD to make you a people unto himself. <sup>23</sup> Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD <sup>\*</sup> in ceasing <sup>h</sup> to pray for you: <sup>i</sup> but I will <sup>instruct</sup> teach you in the good and the right way: <sup>24</sup> *j* Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider <sup>k</sup> how great things he hath done for you. <sup>25</sup> But if ye shall still do wickedly, <sup>l</sup> ye shall be consumed, <sup>n</sup> both ye and your king.

**I3** <sup>1</sup> Saul was <sup>[thirty]</sup> years old when he began to reign; and he <sup>reigned</sup> two years over Israel. <sup>2</sup> And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in <sup>p</sup> Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. <sup>3</sup> And Jonathan smote the garrison of the Philistines that was <sup>r</sup> in <sup>s</sup> Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. <sup>4</sup> And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten <sup>e</sup> the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also <sup>||</sup> was had an abomination with the Philistines. And the people were <sup>thered</sup> called together after Saul to Gilgal.

<sup>5</sup> And the Philistines <sup>assembled</sup> gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and

a Josh. 11. 4.

b Jer. 16. 19.  
Hab. 2. 18.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 4.c 1 Kin. 6. 13.  
Ps. 94. 14.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 57.d ch. 14. 23.  
e Josh. 7. 9.  
Ps. 106. 8.  
Jer. 14. 21.  
Ezek. 20. 9, 14, 22.

f Deut. 7. 7, 8.

g 14. 2.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
g Judg. 6. 2.  
Heb. 11. 38.h See ver. 19.  
i 1 Kin. 8. 36.  
2 Chr. 6. 27.  
Ps. 27. 11.Cp. Prov. 4. 11  
& Jer. 6. 16.j ver. 14.  
Cp. Eccles. 12. 13.k Deut. 10. 21.  
Ps. 126. 2, 3.l Josh. 24. 20.  
Cp. Num. 16. 26.m ch. 10. 8.  
n Cp. Deut. 28. 36.o ver. 5, 11,  
16, 23.  
ch. 14. 31.p ver. 15.  
ch. 10. 26.

q ch. 10. 5.

r ver. 16.  
ch. 14. 5.

s Cp. Judg. 3. 27.

t 2 Sam. 24. 10.

1 Chr. 21. 8.

2 Chr. 16. 9.  
u ch. 15. 11.

people <sup>a</sup> as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward <sup>of</sup> from <sup>d</sup> Beth-aven. <sup>6</sup> When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves <sup>g</sup> in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in <sup>holds,</sup> high places, and in <sup>3</sup> pits. <sup>7</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> some of the Hebrews <sup>had gone</sup> went over Jordan to the land of Gad and <sup>Gilead;</sup> but as <sup>Gilead.</sup> As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people <sup>\*\*</sup> followed him trembling.

<sup>8</sup> *m* And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel <sup>had</sup> appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. <sup>9</sup> And Saul said, Bring hither <sup>the</sup> a burnt offering to me, and <sup>the</sup> peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering. <sup>10</sup> And it came to <sup>pass that,</sup> pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might <sup>††</sup> salute him. <sup>11</sup> And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines <sup>assembled</sup> gathered themselves together at Michmash; <sup>12</sup> therefore said I, <sup>Now will the Philistines come down</sup> The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not <sup>intreated the favour of</sup> made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered <sup>the</sup> a burnt offering. <sup>13</sup> And Samuel said to Saul, <sup>i</sup> Thou hast done foolishly: <sup>u</sup> thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Hebrew text has, *Saul was a year old.* The whole verse is omitted in the unrevised Sept., but in a later recension number *thirty* is inserted. <sup>2</sup> Or, *holes* <sup>3</sup> Or, *cisterns* <sup>4</sup> Or, *bless*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *from ceasing.* <sup>†</sup> Or, *what a great thing, &c.* <sup>†</sup> Heb. *the son of one year in his reigning.* <sup>§</sup> Or, *The hill.*  
Heb. *did stink.* <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *trembled after him.* <sup>††</sup> Heb. *bless him.* <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. *intreated the face.*



the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

<sup>14</sup> But now <sup>a</sup>thy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man <sup>b</sup>after his own heart, and the LORD hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

<sup>15</sup> And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto <sup>f</sup>Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were <sup>\*</sup>present with him, <sup>g</sup>about six hundred men. <sup>16</sup> And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in <sup>h</sup>Geba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>k</sup>the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual: <sup>18</sup> and another company turned the way to <sup>p</sup>Beth-horon: and another company turned <sup>to</sup> the way of the border that looketh down upon the valley of <sup>q</sup>Zeboim toward the wilderness.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>r</sup>Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears: <sup>20</sup> but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coultter, and his axe, and his mattock: <sup>21</sup> yet they had <sup>†</sup>a file for the mattocks, and for the coultters, and for the forks, and for the axes; and <sup>§</sup>to set sharpen the goads. <sup>22</sup> So it came to pass in the day of battle, <sup>v</sup>that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Cited Acts 13. 22.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 1, 4, 6, 11.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 23. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 4, 5.

Isai. 10. 23, 29.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 10. 28.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 3.

ch. 14. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 15.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 22. 9.

11. 20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 15.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 21.

<sup>m</sup> See Josh. 18. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 28.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 23.

<sup>p</sup> See Josh. 10. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Neh. 11. 34.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 14.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 3.

16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 26.

Judg. 14. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Judg. 7. 4, 7.

& 2 Chr. 14. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 8.

any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>e</sup>the <sup>h</sup>garrison of the Philistines went out <sup>unto</sup> the <sup>d</sup>pass <sup>passage</sup> of <sup>e</sup>Michmash.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>\*\*</sup>it <sup>fell</sup> came to pass upon **I4** a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, <sup>Come</sup> Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on <sup>yonder</sup> the other side. But he told not his father. <sup>2</sup> And Saul <sup>abode</sup> <sup>tarried</sup> in the uttermost part of Gibeah under <sup>the</sup> pomegranate tree which is in <sup>e</sup>Migron: and the people that were with him were about <sup>i</sup>six hundred men; <sup>3</sup> and <sup>j</sup>Ahijah, <sup>Ahiah</sup>, the son of Ahitub, <sup>i</sup>Ichabod's <sup>Ichabod's</sup> brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the <sup>priest</sup> <sup>of the LORD</sup> <sup>m</sup>in Shiloh, <sup>n</sup>wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. <sup>4</sup> And between <sup>o</sup>the <sup>passes</sup> <sup>passages</sup>, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a <sup>rocky</sup> <sup>crag</sup> <sup>sharp</sup> <sup>rock</sup> on the one side, and a <sup>rocky</sup> <sup>crag</sup> <sup>sharp</sup> <sup>rock</sup> on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. <sup>5</sup> The <sup>one</sup> <sup>crag</sup> <sup>rose</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>north</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>front</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>situate</sup> <sup>northward</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>front</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Michmash</sup>, and the other <sup>against</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>south</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>front</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Geba</sup>. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>southward</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>Gibeah</sup>. Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, <sup>Come</sup> Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these <sup>t</sup>uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: <sup>u</sup>for there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few. <sup>7</sup> And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn <sup>thee</sup> <sup>behold</sup> <sup>thee</sup> <sup>behold</sup>, I am with thee according to thy heart. <sup>8</sup> Then said Jonathan,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, when the edges of the mattocks... and of the axes were blunt The Hebrew text is obscure.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Geba, ver. 3.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. a file with mouths.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. to set.

<sup>||</sup> Or, standing camp.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. tooth.



Behold, we will pass over unto <sup>the</sup> ~~these~~ men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. <sup>9</sup> If they say thus unto us, \*Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. <sup>10</sup> But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: <sup>a</sup>for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be <sup>the</sup> ~~a~~ sign unto us. <sup>11</sup> And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth <sup>c</sup>out of the holes where they had hid themselves. <sup>12</sup> And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: <sup>a</sup>for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. <sup>13</sup> And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew ~~them~~ after him. <sup>14</sup> And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were <sup>1</sup>half a furrow's length in an acre <sup>tan</sup> half acre of land, <sup>which</sup> a yoke of <sup>of</sup> land. <sup>15</sup> And there was <sup>an</sup> ~~might~~ plow. <sup>16</sup> And there was trembling in the <sup>camp</sup> ~~trembling~~ host, in the field, and among all the <sup>people</sup> ~~people~~: the garrison, and <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ spoilers, they also trembled: and the earth <sup>quaked</sup> ~~quaked~~: <sup>there</sup> ~~it~~ was <sup>an</sup> ~~exceeding~~ great <sup>rembling</sup> ~~rembling~~. <sup>16</sup> And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude <sup>m</sup> ~~melted~~ away, and they <sup>vent</sup> ~~vent~~ <sup>hither and thither.</sup> <sup>17</sup> Then said Saul unto the

people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there. <sup>18</sup> And Saul said unto <sup>Ahijah,</sup> <sup>3</sup>Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was <sup>there</sup> at that time <sup>4</sup>with the children of Israel. <sup>19</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>b</sup>while Saul talked unto the priest, that the <sup>tumult</sup> ~~noise~~ that was in the <sup>camp</sup> ~~host~~ of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand. <sup>20</sup> And Saul and all the people that were with him <sup>were gathered together,</sup> ~~assembled themselves,~~ and <sup>they</sup> came to the battle: and, behold, <sup>d</sup>every man's sword was against his fellow, and <sup>there</sup> ~~was~~ a very great discomfiture. <sup>21</sup> <sup>Now</sup> ~~Moreover~~ the Hebrews that were with the Philistines <sup>as beforetime,</sup> ~~before that time,~~ which went up with them <sup>5</sup>into the camp <sup>6</sup>from the country round <sup>about;</sup> ~~about,~~ <sup>e</sup>even they also <sup>turned</sup> ~~turned~~ to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. <sup>22</sup> Likewise all the men of Israel <sup>f</sup>which had hid themselves <sup>g</sup>in the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. <sup>23</sup> <sup>h</sup>So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over <sup>by</sup> ~~unto~~ <sup>i</sup>Beth-aven. <sup>24</sup> And the men of Israel were distressed that day: <sup>k</sup>but <sup>for</sup> Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until <sup>it be evening,</sup> ~~and I~~ <sup>evening,</sup> that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted <sup>any</sup> food. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>all</sup> ~~all~~ <sup>the people came into the forest.</sup> <sup>n</sup>and <sup>they of the land came to a wood;</sup> ~~there was honey upon the ground.~~

a 1 Mac. 4. 30.

b Num. 27. 21.

c ch. 13. 6.

d Cp. Judg. 7. 22 & 2 Chr. 20. 23.

e Cp. ch. 29. 4.

f ver. 11. ch. 13. 6. g See Josh. 24. 33.

h Ex. 14. 30.

i ch. 13. 5.

j ch. 13. 17.

k Cp. Josh. 6. 26.

l Cp. Gen. 23. 6 (mg. for mg.) & 35. 5 (for mg.).

m Josh. 2. 9.

n Ex. 3. 8, 17 & 13. 5, ul.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, half an acre of land <sup>2</sup> Heb. a trembling of God. <sup>3</sup> The Sept. has, Bring hither the ephod. For he wore the <sup>4</sup> Heb. and. <sup>5</sup> Or, in the camp, round about <sup>6</sup> The Sept. has, they also turned to be d'.  
had at that time before Israel. Heb. the land.  
A.V. \* Heb. Be still. † Or, half a furrow of an acre of land. ‡ Heb. a trembling of God. § Or, tumult.  
Heb. were cried together.



26 And when the people were come <sup>unto the forest,</sup> <sup>into the wood,</sup> behold, <sup>1</sup> the honey <sup>dropped:</sup> <sup>dropped;</sup> but no man put his hand to his <sup>mouth;</sup> <sup>mouth:</sup> for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: <sup>b</sup> wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened. 28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth <sup>any</sup> food this day. And the people were <sup>\*d</sup> faint. 29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. 30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to day</sup> of the spoil of their enemies which they found? <sup>2</sup> for <sup>now</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>now</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>much</sup> <sup>greater</sup> slaughter among the <sup>Philistines.</sup> <sup>Philistines?</sup> 31 And they smote of the Philistines that day from <sup>i</sup> Michmash to <sup>j</sup> Aijalon: and the people were very <sup>d</sup> faint. 32 And the people <sup>k</sup> flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground: and the people did eat them <sup>l</sup> with the blood. 33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat <sup>l</sup> with the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: <sup>†</sup> roll a great stone unto me this day. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
12, 17.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 43.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 3, 18,  
19.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 8.  
4, 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 20. 2  
(mg. for mg.).

<sup>g</sup> See Ruth  
3. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 44.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Josh. 10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Lev. 3.  
17.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch.  
10. 20, 21  
& Josh. 7.  
16-18  
& Acts 1.  
24-26.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Josh.  
7. 19.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 27.

and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox <sup>†</sup> with him that night, and slew them there. 35 And Saul <sup>a</sup> built an altar unto the LORD: <sup>§</sup> the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said <sup>e</sup> the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. 37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? <sup>e</sup> But he answered him not that day. 38 And Saul said, Draw <sup>nigh</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>near</sup> hither, all <sup>ye</sup> <sup>chiefs</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 39 For, <sup>g</sup> as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, <sup>h</sup> though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. 40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. 41 Therefore Saul said unto the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> God of Israel, <sup>4</sup> Shew the right. <sup>m</sup> And Jonathan and <sup>\*\*</sup> Give a perfect lot. <sup>Saul</sup> and Jonathan were taken <sup>by</sup> lot: but the people <sup>††</sup> escaped. 42 And Saul said, <sup>m</sup> Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken. 43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, <sup>n</sup> Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, <sup>o</sup> I did <sup>certainly</sup> but

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a stream of honey

<sup>4</sup> Or, Give a perfect lot

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, weary.

<sup>†</sup> Or, dealt treacherously.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. corners.

<sup>2</sup> Or, for had there not been now a much greater slaughter &c.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. corners.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in his hand.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. that altar he began to build unto

<sup>††</sup> Heb. went forth.



R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. ransomed. <sup>2</sup> Or, he put them to the worse The Sept. has, he was victorious. <sup>3</sup> According to some ancient authorities, And Kish the father of Saul and Ner... were the sons of Abiel. <sup>4</sup> Heb. gathered. <sup>5</sup> Or, will visit <sup>6</sup> Heb. devote.  
Or, strove

A.V. \* Or, wrought mightily. † Heb. Abiner. ‡ Or, fought. § Or, of the second sort.



but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

<sup>10</sup> Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, <sup>d</sup>and hath not performed my commandments. And <sup>Samuel was wroth; it grieved Samuel;</sup> and he cried unto the LORD all night. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>when</sup> Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the <sup>morning;</sup> morning, and it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to <sup>ʿ</sup>Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a <sup>monument,</sup> place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal. <sup>13</sup> And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD. <sup>14</sup> And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? <sup>15</sup> And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: <sup>n</sup>for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have <sup>2</sup>utterly destroyed. <sup>16</sup> Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on. <sup>17</sup> And Samuel said, <sup>37</sup>Though <sup>When</sup> thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of <sup>Israel?</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Israel,</sup> and the LORD anointed thee king over <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>Israel?</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>and</sup> And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until <sup>\*</sup>they be consumed. <sup>19</sup> Wherefore then didst thou

a ch. 14. 32.

b ver. 35.  
Cp. ver. 29.  
See Gen. 6. 6.  
c ver. 13.d ver. 3. 9.  
Cp. ch. 13. 13.

e ver. 15.

f Josh. 15. 55.

g Ps. 40. 6—8  
& 50. 8, 9.  
Prov. 21. 3.  
Isai. 1. 11—13,  
16, 17.  
Jer. 7. 22, 23.  
Mic. 6. 6—8.  
Heb. 10. 6—9.  
h See Ruth  
2. 20.  
i Eccles. 5. 1.  
Hos. 6. 6.  
Matt. 9. 13  
& 12. 7.  
Mark 12. 33.  
j Deut. 18. 10  
(for mg.).  
k See Gen.  
31. 19, 31.  
l ver. 26.

m ch. 13. 14.

n ver. 9, 21.  
o Cp. 2 Sam.  
12. 13.

p ver. 30.

q Cp. ch. 9.  
21.  
r ver. 23.

s ch. 16. 1.

t Cp. 1 Kin.  
11. 33, 31.u ch. 28. 17.  
18.

not obey the voice of the LORD, <sup>a</sup>but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst <sup>that which was</sup> evil in the sight of the LORD? <sup>20</sup> And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, <sup>c</sup>I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have <sup>2</sup>utterly destroyed the Amalekites. <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup>But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the <sup>devoted things,</sup> things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. <sup>22</sup> And Samuel said, <sup>g</sup>Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, <sup>i</sup>to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. <sup>23</sup> For rebellion is as the sin of <sup>†j</sup>witchcraft, and stubbornness is as <sup>5</sup>idolatry and <sup>k</sup>teraphim. <sup>idolatry.</sup> Because <sup>l</sup>thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, <sup>m</sup>he hath also rejected thee from being king. <sup>24</sup> And Saul said unto Samuel, <sup>o</sup>I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. <sup>25</sup> Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and <sup>p</sup>turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD. <sup>26</sup> And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: <sup>r</sup>for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD <sup>s</sup>and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. <sup>27</sup> <sup>t</sup>And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his <sup>robe,</sup> mantle, and it rent. <sup>28</sup> And Samuel said unto him, <sup>u</sup>The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. hand.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. divination.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. devoted.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, iniquity  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. they consume them.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Though thou be little... art thou not head of the tribes of Israel?

<sup>†</sup> Heb. divination.



and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.  
<sup>29</sup> And also the <sup>1\*</sup>Strength of Israel <sup>a</sup>will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. <sup>30</sup> Then he said, I have sinned: yet <sup>c</sup>honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, <sup>e</sup>and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. <sup>31</sup> So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

<sup>32</sup> Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him <sup>2</sup>delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. <sup>33</sup> And Samuel said, <sup>i</sup>As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

<sup>34</sup> Then Samuel went <sup>l</sup>to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to <sup>n</sup>Gibeah of Saul.  
<sup>35</sup> <sup>2</sup>And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; <sup>32</sup>for death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: <sup>r</sup>and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

**16** <sup>1</sup>And the LORD said unto Samuel, <sup>s</sup>How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing <sup>t</sup>I have rejected him from being king over Israel? <sup>u</sup>fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: <sup>v</sup>for I have provided me a king among his sons. <sup>2</sup> And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer <sup>†</sup>with thee, and say, <sup>y</sup>I am come

to sacrifice to the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: <sup>b</sup>and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.  
<sup>4</sup> And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the city <sup>d</sup>came to meet him trembling, and said, town trembled at his coming, <sup>f</sup>Comest thou peaceably? <sup>5</sup> And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: <sup>g</sup>sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.  
<sup>6</sup> And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on <sup>4</sup> <sup>h</sup>Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.  
<sup>7</sup> But the LORD said unto Samuel, <sup>j</sup>Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have <sup>rejected</sup> <sup>refused</sup> him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the <sup>11</sup>outward appearance, <sup>m</sup>but the LORD looketh on the heart. <sup>8</sup> Then Jesse called <sup>o</sup>Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. <sup>9</sup> Then Jesse made <sup>5\*\*</sup> <sup>o</sup>Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. <sup>10</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Again</sup>, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. <sup>11</sup> And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, <sup>v</sup>There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, <sup>x</sup>Send and fetch him: for we will not sit <sup>6††</sup>down till he come hither.  
<sup>12</sup> And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was <sup>z</sup>ruddy, and

<sup>a</sup> Num. 23.<sup>19.</sup> Cp. Ezek. 24.<sup>14.</sup> <sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 16.<sup>c</sup> Cp. John<sup>5, 44</sup><sup>& 12. 43.</sup><sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 1.<sup>e</sup> ver. 25.<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 2, 13.<sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 9.</sup><sup>22.</sup><sup>g</sup> Josh. 3. 5.<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 13.<sup>i</sup> Cp. Judg.<sup>1. 7.</sup><sup>j</sup> Ps. 147. 10.<sup>11.</sup><sup>k</sup> ver. 12, 21.<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1.<sup>19.</sup><sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 8.<sup>39.</sup><sup>1</sup> Chr. 28. 9.<sup>Ps. 7. 9.</sup><sup>Jer. 11. 20</sup><sup>& 17. 10</sup><sup>& 20. 12.</sup><sup>Cp. Acts 1. 24.</sup><sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 4.<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 13.<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 19.<sup>24.</sup><sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 1.<sup>r</sup> ver. 11.<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 35.<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 23.<sup>26.</sup><sup>u</sup> See ch.<sup>10. 1.</sup><sup>v</sup> ch. 17. 13.<sup>Cp. 2 Sam.</sup><sup>13. 3</sup><sup>& 1 Chr. 2. 13.</sup><sup>w</sup> Ps. 78. 70<sup>& 89. 19, 20.</sup><sup>Acts 13. 22.</sup><sup>x</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.<sup>7. 8</sup><sup>& Ps. 78. 70, 71.</sup><sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 9.<sup>12</sup><sup>& 20. 29.</sup><sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 42.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Victory Or, Glory <sup>2</sup> Or, cheerfully

In 1 Chr. 2. 13, *Shimeah*. <sup>6</sup> Heb. around.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Eternity, or, Victory.

† Heb. in thine hand.

‡ Heb. eyes. <sup>\*\*</sup> *Shimeah*, 2 Sam. 13. 3. *Shimna*, 1 Chr. 2. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Or, but

<sup>4</sup> In 1 Chr. 27. 18, *Elihu*.

<sup>5</sup> In 2 Sam. 13. 3, *Shimeah*.

† Heb. meeting.

§ Called *Elihu*, 1 Chr. 27. 18.

†† Heb. round.



withal <sup>1\*</sup> of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look <sup>upon</sup> <sup>to</sup>. And the LORD said, <sup>a</sup>Arise, anoint him: for this is he. <sup>13</sup> Then Samuel took <sup>c</sup>the horn of oil, <sup>d</sup>and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: <sup>e</sup>and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>g</sup>Now the spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, <sup>h</sup>and an evil spirit from the LORD <sup>2†</sup>troubled him. <sup>15</sup> And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. <sup>16</sup> Let our lord now command thy servants, <sup>i</sup>which are before thee, to seek out a <sup>man</sup> <sup>man</sup>, who is a cunning player on <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall <sup>n</sup>play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. <sup>17</sup> And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. <sup>18</sup> Then answered one of the <sup>young men,</sup> <sup>servants,</sup> and said, Behold, I have <sup>j</sup>seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, <sup>q</sup>and a mighty <sup>man of valour,</sup> <sup>valiant man,</sup> and a man of war, and <sup>3</sup>prudent in <sup>4</sup>speech, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>1</sup>matters, and a comely person, <sup>r</sup>and the LORD is with him. <sup>19</sup> Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, <sup>t</sup>which is with the sheep. <sup>20</sup> <sup>u</sup>And Jesse took an ass <sup>laden</sup> with bread, and a <sup>5</sup>bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. <sup>21</sup> And David came to Saul, <sup>v</sup>and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. <sup>22</sup> And Saul sent to Jesse, saying,

Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight. <sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>b</sup>when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> harp, <sup>n</sup>and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

<sup>1</sup> Now the Philistines **I7** <sup>f</sup>gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at <sup>i</sup>Socoh, <sup>Shochoh</sup>, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between <sup>Socoh</sup> <sup>Shochoh</sup> and <sup>j</sup>Azekah, in <sup>k</sup>Ephes-dammim. <sup>2</sup> And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched in <sup>m</sup>the <sup>vale</sup> of <sup>6</sup>Elah, and <sup>l</sup>set the battle in array against the Philistines. <sup>3</sup> And the Philistines stood on <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them. <sup>4</sup> And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named <sup>o</sup>Goliath, of <sup>p</sup>Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. <sup>5</sup> And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was <sup>clad</sup> <sup>\*\*armed</sup> with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. <sup>6</sup> And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a <sup>7</sup>javelin <sup>††target</sup> of brass between his shoulders. <sup>7</sup> And the <sup>8</sup>staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head <sup>weighed</sup> six hundred shekels of iron: <sup>v</sup>and <sup>his shield-bearer</sup> <sup>one bearing a shield</sup> went before him. <sup>8</sup> And he stood and cried unto the <sup>9</sup>armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye <sup>x</sup>servants to Saul? choose you

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 9.  
<sup>17.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 14, 16.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 1  
& Ps. 89. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 6, 10  
& 11. 6.  
Sec Judg. 3. 10.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 12  
& 28. 15, 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Judg. 16. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 10  
& 19. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 15. 35.  
<sup>l</sup> Josh. 10. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Neh. 11. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 11. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 21, 22.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 10. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 21. 9.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 10  
& 19. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 19  
& 1 Chr. 20. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 52  
(mg.).  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 21. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> Josh. 11. 22  
& 13. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 20, *al.*

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 17.  
<sup>z</sup> 32, 34—35.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 3. 19  
& 18. 12, 14.  
<sup>2</sup> ver. 45.

<sup>3</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>4</sup> ch. 17. 15, 34.  
<sup>5</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>6</sup> & 17. 18.  
<sup>7</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>8</sup> See ver. 16.

<sup>9</sup> ch. 8. 17.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. fair of eyes. <sup>2</sup> Or, terrified <sup>3</sup> Or, skilful <sup>4</sup> Or, business <sup>5</sup> Or, skin <sup>6</sup> Or, the terebint  
<sup>7</sup> The Sept. and Vulgate have, target. <sup>8</sup> Or, according to another reading, blade <sup>9</sup> Heb. ranks, and in vv. 10, 21, 22, 26, &c.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. fair of eyes. <sup>†</sup> Or, terrified. <sup>††</sup> Or, speech. <sup>‡</sup> Or, The coast of Dammim, called Paddammim  
1 Chr. 11. 13. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. ranged the battle. <sup>††††</sup> Heb. clothed. <sup>†††††</sup> Or, gorget.



a man for you, and let him come down to me. <sup>9</sup> If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me; then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, <sup>b</sup>and serve us. <sup>10</sup> And the Philistine said, <sup>c</sup>I <sup>1</sup>defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. <sup>11</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>2</sup>Now David was <sup>e</sup>the son of that <sup>f</sup>Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, <sup>g</sup>whose name was Jesse; and <sup>i</sup>he had eight sons: and the man <sup>was</sup> went among men for an old man in the days of Saul, stricken in years among men. <sup>13</sup> And the three eldest sons of Jesse <sup>had gone after</sup> went and followed Saul to the battle: and <sup>k</sup>the names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. <sup>14</sup> <sup>l</sup>And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. <sup>15</sup> Now <sup>But</sup> David went <sup>to and fro</sup> and returned from Saul <sup>n</sup>to feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem. <sup>16</sup> And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

<sup>17</sup> And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and <sup>carry them quickly</sup> run to the camp to thy brethren; <sup>18</sup> <sup>r</sup>and <sup>bring carry</sup> these ten <sup>s</sup>cheeses unto the <sup>t</sup>captain of their thousand, <sup>u</sup>and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge. <sup>19</sup> Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, <sup>3</sup>were in the <sup>vale</sup> valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 26. 5, 7.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 25, 26, 36, 45.  
<sup>cp. 2 Sam. 21. 21.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 10. 28.  
<sup>Acts 21. 15.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> ver. 53.  
<sup>ch. 16. 1, 13.</sup>  
<sup>Ruth 4. 22.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 35. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 58.  
<sup>ch. 16. 1, 18.</sup>  
<sup>Ruth 4. 22, ut.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 10, 11.  
<sup>cp. 1 Chr. 2. 13-15.</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 6, 8, 9.  
<sup>cp. 1 Chr. 2. 13.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 10, 36, 45.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Josh. 15. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> See Judg. 14. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 5. 26.  
<sup>Josh. 3. 10.</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 37. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>20</sup> And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to <sup>a</sup>the <sup>place of the wagons,</sup> <sup>trench,</sup> as the host which was going forth to the <sup>fight</sup> <sup>fight,</sup> and shouted for the battle. <sup>21</sup> And For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army. <sup>22</sup> And David left <sup>his</sup> <sup>baggage</sup> <sup>carriage</sup> in the hand of the keeper of the <sup>baggage,</sup> <sup>carriage,</sup> and ran <sup>to</sup> into the army, and came and <sup>\*\*</sup>saluted his brethren. <sup>23</sup> And as he talked with them, behold, there came up <sup>h</sup>the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the <sup>ranks</sup> <sup>armies</sup> of the Philistines, and spake <sup>j</sup>according to the same words: and David heard them. <sup>24</sup> And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled <sup>††</sup>from him, and were sore afraid. <sup>25</sup> And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to <sup>1m</sup>defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, <sup>o</sup>and will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel. <sup>26</sup> And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away <sup>n</sup>the reproach from Israel? for who is this <sup>q</sup>uncircumcised Philistine, that he should <sup>1m</sup>defy the armies of <sup>s</sup>the living God? <sup>27</sup> And the people answered him after this manner, saying, <sup>u</sup>So shall it be done to the man that killeth him. <sup>28</sup> And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, reproach  
<sup>5</sup> Or, battle ground

<sup>2</sup> The Sept. omits vv. 12-31 and 55—ch. 18. 5.

<sup>3</sup> Or, are

<sup>4</sup> Or, barricade

A.V. <sup>s</sup> Heb. cheeses of milk.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. captain of a thousand.

<sup>†</sup> Or, place of the carriage.

<sup>§</sup> Or, battle array, or, place

of fight. <sup>||</sup> Heb. the vessels from upon him.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. asked his brethren of peace, as Judg. 18. 15.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. from his face.



and he said, Why <sup>art thou come</sup> <sup>camest thou down</sup> <sup>down?</sup> <sup>hither?</sup> and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. <sup>29</sup> And David said, What have I now done? <sup>1a</sup> Is there not a cause? <sup>30</sup> And he turned away from him toward another, and spake <sup>b</sup> after the same <sup>\*</sup> manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. <sup>31</sup> And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before <sup>Saul;</sup> <sup>Saul;</sup> and he <sup>t</sup> sent for him. <sup>32</sup> And David said to Saul, <sup>c</sup> Let no man's heart fail <sup>2</sup> because of him; <sup>d</sup> thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. <sup>33</sup> And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. <sup>34</sup> And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's <sup>sheep;</sup> <sup>3</sup> and <sup>when</sup> there came a lion, <sup>or</sup> a bear, and took a <sup>lamb</sup> out of the <sup>flock;</sup> <sup>35</sup> And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. <sup>36</sup> Thy servant <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, <sup>j</sup> seeing he hath <sup>4</sup> defied the armies of the living God. <sup>37</sup> And David said, <sup>k</sup> The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, <sup>m</sup> and the LORD

shall be with thee. <sup>38</sup> And Saul clad <sup>armed</sup> David with his <sup>apparel,</sup> <sup>armour,</sup> and he put an helmet of brass upon his <sup>head,</sup> <sup>and he clad</sup> him with a coat of mail. <sup>39</sup> And David girded his sword upon his <sup>apparel,</sup> <sup>armour,</sup> and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. <sup>40</sup> And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the <sup>5</sup> brook, and put them in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> shepherd's <sup>\*\*</sup> bag which he had, even in <sup>his</sup> <sup>a</sup> scrip; and his sling was in his hand: and he drew near to the Philistine. <sup>41</sup> And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; <sup>e</sup> and the man that bare the shield went before him. <sup>42</sup> And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and <sup>f</sup> ruddy, and <sup>withal</sup> of a fair countenance. <sup>43</sup> And the Philistine said unto David, Am I <sup>g</sup> a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. <sup>44</sup> And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh <sup>h</sup> unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field. <sup>45</sup> Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with <sup>i</sup> a <sup>javelin</sup> <sup>shield</sup>: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, <sup>j</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>whom</sup> thou hast <sup>4</sup> defied. <sup>46</sup> This day will the LORD <sup>4</sup> deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from <sup>off</sup> thee; <sup>1</sup> and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day <sup>n</sup> unto

a ver. 17.

b ver. 26, 27.

c Cp. Deut. 20. 3.

d Cp. ch. 16. 18.

e ver. 7.

f ch. 16. 12.

g ch. 24. 14.  
2 Sam. 3. 8  
& 9. 8  
& 16. 9.  
2 Km. 3. 13.

h ver. 46.

i ver. 6.

j ver. 10, 26.

k Cp. 2 Tim. 4. 17.

l Deut. 28. 26.

m Cp. ch. 20. 13.

n 1 Chr. 22. 11, 16.

o ver. 44.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *Was it not but a word?*  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *reproached* <sup>5</sup> Or, *torrent bed*

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. word. <sup>†</sup> Heb. took him.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. vessel. <sup>††</sup> Heb. shut thee up.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *within him*

<sup>†</sup> Or, *kid*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *and there came a lion and a bear...and I went out d*

<sup>l</sup> <sup>§</sup> Heb. clothed David with his clothes.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *valle*



the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; <sup>a</sup>that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel: <sup>47</sup> and that all this assembly <sup>may shall</sup> know that <sup>d</sup>the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: <sup>f</sup>for the battle is the LORD'S, and he will give you into our <sup>hand.</sup> <sup>48</sup> And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David <sup>hastened, hasted,</sup> and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. <sup>49</sup> And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his <sup>forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, that</sup> <sup>forehead, that</sup> and he fell upon his face to the earth. <sup>50</sup> <sup>i</sup>So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. <sup>51</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Therefore David ran, and stood over upon the Philistine, <sup>m</sup>and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their <sup>1</sup>champion was dead, <sup>n</sup>they fled. <sup>52</sup> And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou <sup>comest to</sup> <sup>2</sup>Gai, and to the gates of <sup>o</sup>Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to <sup>3q</sup>Shaaraim, even unto <sup>r</sup>Gath, and unto Ekron. <sup>53</sup> And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their <sup>camp.</sup> <sup>tents.</sup> <sup>54</sup> And David took <sup>s</sup>the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 36.  
Cp. Josh. 4. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 21, 22.  
<sup>d</sup> Hos. 1. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 44. 6, 7  
& Zech. 4. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 15

<sup>g</sup> ver. 54.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Ecclus. 47. 4.  
Cp. 1 Mac. 4. 30.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Gen. 44. 30 (mg.).

<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 17.  
Deut. 13. 6.  
Cp. ch. 19. 2  
& 2 Sam. 1. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 9.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 23. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Heb. 11. 34.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 15. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 14, 15, 30.  
Cp. Deut. 29. 9 (mg.).  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 15. 36.  
<sup>r</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 57.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 6, 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 15. 90.  
Judg. 11. 34.

<sup>55</sup> And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, <sup>b</sup>the captain of the host, Abner, <sup>c</sup>whose son is this youth? And Abner said, <sup>e</sup>As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. <sup>56</sup> And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is. <sup>57</sup> And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul <sup>g</sup>with the head of the Philistine in his hand. <sup>58</sup> And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, <sup>h</sup>I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth-lehemite.

**18** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, <sup>j</sup>that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan <sup>k</sup>loved him as his own soul. <sup>2</sup> And Saul took him that day, <sup>l</sup>and would let him go no more home to his father's house. <sup>3</sup> Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because <sup>k</sup>he loved him as his own soul. <sup>4</sup> And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his <sup>apparel, garments,</sup> even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. <sup>5</sup> And David <sup>4</sup>went out whithersoever Saul sent him, <sup>p</sup>and <sup>5\*</sup>behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and <sup>it</sup> <sup>he</sup> was <sup>good</sup> <sup>accepted</sup> in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

<sup>6</sup> And it came to pass as they came, when David <sup>was</sup> returned from the slaughter of the <sup>6†</sup>Philistine, that <sup>u</sup>the women came out of all <sup>the</sup> cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, mighty man  
him, he &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, prospered

<sup>2</sup> The Sept. has, Gath.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, Philistines

A.V. \* Or, prospered.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the two gates

<sup>4</sup> Or, went out; whithersoever Saul sent

† Or, Philistines.



with <sup>timbrels, with joy, and with</sup>  
<sup>tabrets,</sup> <sup>1\*</sup> instruments of <sup>music.</sup> <sup>7</sup> And the  
 women <sup>2b</sup> sang one to another in their play,  
 and said, answered *one another* as they played,

<sup>a</sup> Saul hath slain his thousands,  
 And David his ten thousands.

<sup>8</sup> And Saul was very wroth, and  
<sup>this</sup> saying <sup>†</sup> displeased him; and  
 he said, They have ascribed unto  
 David ten thousands, and to me  
 they have ascribed but thou-  
 sands: and what can he have  
 more but <sup>h</sup> the kingdom? <sup>9</sup> And  
 Saul eyed David from that day  
 and forward.

<sup>10</sup> And it came to pass on the  
 morrow, that <sup>an</sup> evil spirit from  
 God came <sup>mightily</sup> upon Saul, and  
<sup>m</sup> he <sup>3</sup> prophesied in the midst of  
 the house: and David <sup>n</sup> played  
 with his hand, as <sup>he did day by day.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> and <sup>Saul had his spear in his</sup>  
<sup>there was a javelin in Saul's</sup> hand.

<sup>11</sup> And Saul <sup>q</sup> cast the <sup>spear</sup> javelin; for  
 he said, I will smite David even  
 to the <sup>wall.</sup> wall <sup>with it.</sup> And David  
 avoided out of his presence  
 twice. <sup>12</sup> <sup>r</sup> And Saul was afraid

of David, because <sup>s</sup> the LORD  
 was with him, <sup>t</sup> and was de-  
 parted from Saul. <sup>13</sup> Therefore  
 Saul removed him from him,  
 and made him his captain over  
 a thousand; <sup>v</sup> and he went out  
 and came in before the people.

<sup>14</sup> And David <sup>4†w</sup> behaved himself  
 wisely in all his ways; <sup>s</sup> and the  
 LORD was with him. <sup>15</sup> <sup>And</sup> Wherefore  
 when Saul saw that he <sup>w</sup> behaved  
 himself very wisely, he <sup>stood in awe</sup>  
 of him. <sup>16</sup> <sup>y</sup> But all Israel and  
 Judah loved <sup>David; for</sup> David, <sup>because</sup> he went  
 out and came in before them.

<sup>17</sup> And Saul said to David,  
 Behold, <sup>b</sup> my elder daughter Merab,  
 Behold <sup>c</sup> her will I give thee to wife:  
 only be thou <sup>s</sup> valiant for me,  
<sup>d</sup> and fight the LORD's battles.  
 For Saul said, Let not mine

<sup>a</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex. 15.  
 21.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 23.  
 2 Sam. 7. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 11  
 & 29. 5.  
 Cp. Eccus.  
 47. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
 21. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Judg. 7. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 49.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 14.  
 Cp. Judg. 9.  
 23.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 10. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 19. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 13.  
 29  
 & Acts 16. 16.  
 16. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 26.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 19. 10  
 & 20. 33.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 15, 29.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 28.  
 ch. 16. 18.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 14  
 & 23. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Num.  
 16. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 16.  
 Cp. Num. 27.  
 17  
 & 2 Sam. 5. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 34. 12.  
 Ex. 22. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 24.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17, 21.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 49.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 25.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 21.

hand be upon him, <sup>a</sup> but let the  
 hand of the Philistines be upon  
 him. <sup>18</sup> And David said unto  
 Saul, <sup>c</sup> Who am I? and <sup>5</sup> what is  
 my life, or my father's family in  
 Israel, that I should be son in  
 law to the king? <sup>19</sup> But it came  
 to pass at the time when Merab  
 Saul's daughter should have been  
 given to David, that she was given  
 unto <sup>e</sup> Adriel the <sup>f</sup> Meholathite  
 to wife. <sup>20</sup> <sup>9</sup> And Michal Saul's  
 daughter <sup>i</sup> loved David: and  
 they told Saul, and the thing  
<sup>||</sup> pleased him. <sup>21</sup> And Saul said,  
 I will give him her, that she may  
<sup>k</sup> be a snare to him, <sup>l</sup> and that  
 the hand of the Philistines may  
 be against him. Wherefore Saul  
 said to David, <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt this  
 day be my son in law <sup>a second</sup>  
 time. <sup>22</sup> And Saul <sup>in the one of the</sup>  
 commanded <sup>twain.</sup> his servants, <sup>saying,</sup> Commune  
 with David secretly, and say,  
 Behold, the king hath delight  
 in thee, and all his servants love  
 thee: now therefore be the king's  
 son in law. <sup>23</sup> And Saul's ser-  
 vants spake those words in the  
 ears of David. And David said  
<sup>u</sup> Seemeth it to you a light thing  
 to be <sup>the</sup> king's son in law, seeing  
 that I am a poor man, and lightly  
 esteemed? <sup>24</sup> And the servants  
 of Saul told him, saying, <sup>\*\*</sup> On this  
 manner spake David. <sup>25</sup> And  
 Saul said, Thus shall ye say to  
 David, The king desireth no  
 any <sup>x</sup> dowry, but an hundred  
 foreskins of the Philistines, <sup>z</sup> to  
 be avenged of the king's enemies.  
<sup>Now</sup> But Saul thought to make David  
 fall by the hand of the Philistines.  
<sup>26</sup> And when his servants tol  
 David these words, it please  
 David well to be the king's so  
 in law. <sup>And</sup> the days were no  
 expired; <sup>27</sup> <sup>and</sup> Wherefore David aros

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, triangles Or, three-stringed instruments  
<sup>6</sup> Or, who are my kinsfolk

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. three-stringed instruments.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. was right in his eyes.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. was evil in his eyes.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. According to these words.

<sup>†</sup> Or, prospered.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. fulfilled.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. a son of valor



and went, he <sup>a</sup>and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; <sup>c</sup>and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. <sup>28</sup> And Saul saw and knew that <sup>e</sup>the LORD was with David; <sup>f</sup>and <sup>that</sup> Michal Saul's daughter loved him. <sup>29</sup> And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul <sup>was</sup> David's enemy continually. <sup>30</sup> <sup>h</sup>Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, <sup>as often as</sup> they went forth, <sup>after</sup> that David <sup>i</sup>behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much <sup>2\*</sup>set by.

**19** <sup>1</sup>And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should <sup>slay</sup> David. <sup>(2)</sup> <sup>m</sup>But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David. <sup>2</sup> <sup>And</sup> Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to <sup>slay</sup> kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself <sup>in</sup> until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: <sup>3</sup> and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and <sup>if I see aught,</sup> what I see, that I will tell thee. <sup>4</sup> And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king <sup>q</sup>sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: <sup>5</sup> for <sup>he did</sup> put his life in his hand, <sup>s</sup>and <sup>smote</sup> the Philistine, <sup>t</sup>and the LORD wrought a great <sup>3</sup>victory <sup>salvation</sup> for all Israel: thou sawest it,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.<sup>b</sup> Matt. 27. 4.<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 14.<sup>d</sup> See Ruth 3. 13.<sup>e</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 20.<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 21  
& 18. 2, 13.<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 8.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 11. 1.<sup>i</sup> See ch. 16. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 5.<sup>k</sup> See ch. 16. 16.<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 11  
& 20. 33.<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 1.<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 59.<sup>o</sup> Cp. Josh. 2. 15  
& Acts 9. 24, 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 33.<sup>p</sup> See Gen. 31. 19.<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen. 42. 22.<sup>r</sup> ch. 23. 21.  
Judg. 12. 3.  
Cp. Judg. 9. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 49, 50.<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 13  
& 1 Chr. 11. 14.

and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against <sup>b</sup>innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? <sup>6</sup> And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, <sup>d</sup>As the LORD liveth, he shall not be put to death. <sup>7</sup> And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, <sup>g</sup>as <sup>beforetime.</sup> <sup>†</sup>in times past.

<sup>8</sup> And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled <sup>before</sup> from <sup>†</sup>him. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>And <sup>an</sup> the evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his <sup>spear</sup> javelin in his <sup>hand;</sup> <sup>k</sup>and David played with his hand.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>l</sup>And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the <sup>spear</sup> javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the <sup>spear</sup> javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>n</sup>And Saul <sup>Saul also</sup> sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life <sup>to-night,</sup> <sup>to-morrow</sup> thou shalt be slain. <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>So Michal let David down through <sup>the</sup> a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

<sup>13</sup> And Michal took <sup>p</sup>the teraphim, <sup>an</sup> an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a <sup>5</sup>pillow of goats' <sup>hair</sup> at the head thereof, and covered it with <sup>for his</sup> the clothes. <sup>bolster,</sup> a cloth.

<sup>14</sup> And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick. <sup>15</sup> And Saul sent the messengers <sup>again</sup> to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. <sup>16</sup> And when the messengers <sup>came</sup> were come in, behold, <sup>p</sup>the teraphim <sup>there</sup> was in the bed,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, prospered more than toward Saul  
A.V. <sup>5</sup> Or, quill Or, network  
\* Heb. precious.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. precious.<sup>3</sup> Heb. salvation.<sup>4</sup> Or, the spirit of the Lord was evil<sup>†</sup> Heb. yesterday third day.<sup>†</sup> Heb. his face.<sup>§</sup> Heb. teraphim.



with <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>pillow of goats' hair  
at the head thereof. <sup>17</sup> And Saul said  
for his bolster. unto Michal, Why hast thou de-  
ceived me <sup>thus,</sup> and <sup>let mine enemy go,</sup> sent away mine enemy,  
that he is escaped? And Michal  
answered Saul, He said unto me,  
Let me go; <sup>a</sup>why should I kill  
thee?

<sup>18</sup> Now <sup>So</sup> David fled, and escaped,  
and came to Samuel to <sup>c</sup>Ramah,  
and told him all that Saul had  
done to him. And he and Samuel  
went and dwelt in Naioth. <sup>19</sup> And  
it was told Saul, saying, Behold,  
David is at Naioth in <sup>c</sup>Ramah.  
<sup>20</sup> And Saul sent messengers to  
take David: and when they saw  
the company of the prophets  
prophesying, and Samuel stand-  
ing as <sup>head</sup> <sup>appointed</sup> over them, <sup>g</sup>the  
<sup>spirit</sup> of God <sup>came</sup> upon the mes-  
sengers of Saul, <sup>h</sup>and they also  
prophesied. <sup>21</sup> And when it was  
told Saul, he sent other mes-  
sengers, <sup>h</sup>and they <sup>also</sup> <sup>prophesied</sup> likewise.  
And Saul sent messengers again  
the third time, <sup>h</sup>and they <sup>also</sup> <sup>prophesied</sup>  
prophesied. <sup>22</sup> Then went he also  
<sup>also</sup> to Ramah, and came to <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>great  
<sup>3</sup>well that is in <sup>Secu</sup> <sup>Sechu</sup>: and he asked  
and said, Where are Samuel and  
David? And one said, Behold,  
they be at Naioth in <sup>c</sup>Ramah.  
<sup>23</sup> And he went thither to Naioth  
in Ramah: <sup>g</sup>and the <sup>spirit</sup> of God  
<sup>came</sup> upon him also, and he went  
on, <sup>o</sup>and <sup>prophesied</sup>, until he  
came to Naioth in Ramah.  
<sup>24</sup> <sup>p</sup>And he <sup>also</sup> <sup>stripped off his clothes,</sup>  
stripped off his clothes also,  
and <sup>he also prophesied before Samuel,</sup>  
and <sup>4</sup>lay down naked all that  
day and all that night. Where-  
fore they say, <sup>s</sup>Is Saul also  
among the prophets?

<sup>1</sup> And David fled from  
**20** Naioth <sup>t</sup>in Ramah, and  
came and said before Jona-  
than, What have I done? what

is mine iniquity? and what is  
my sin before thy father, that  
he seeketh my life? <sup>2</sup> And he  
said unto him, God forbid; thou  
shalt not die: behold, my father  
<sup>doeth</sup> <sup>will do</sup> nothing either great or  
small, but that <sup>b</sup>he <sup>discloseth it unto</sup> <sup>will shew it</sup>  
me: and why should my father  
hide this thing from me? it is  
not so. <sup>3</sup> And David sware  
moreover, and said, Thy father  
<sup>knoweth well</sup> <sup>certainly knoweth</sup> that <sup>d</sup>I have found  
grace in thine eyes; and he  
saith, Let not Jonathan know  
this, lest he be grieved: but  
truly <sup>e</sup>as the LORD liveth, and  
<sup>f</sup>as thy soul liveth, there is but  
a step between me and death.  
<sup>4</sup> Then said Jonathan unto Da-  
vid, <sup>6</sup>Whatsoever thy soul <sup>7</sup><sup>s</sup>de-  
sireth, I will even do it for thee.  
<sup>5</sup> And David said unto Jonathan,  
Behold, <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>i</sup>the new moon,  
and I should not fail to sit with  
the king at meat: but let me  
go, <sup>j</sup>that I may hide myself in  
the field unto the third day at  
even. <sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup>If thy father <sup>miss me at all</sup> <sup>at all miss me</sup>  
then say, David earnestly asked  
leave of me that he might run  
<sup>l</sup>to Beth-lehem his city: for <sup>it is</sup> <sup>ther</sup>  
<sup>the</sup> <sup>is a</sup> yearly <sup>m</sup>sacrifice there for all  
the family. <sup>7</sup> If he say thus, I  
is well; thy servant shall have  
peace: but if he be <sup>very</sup> <sup>wroth</sup>  
then <sup>be sure</sup> <sup>know</sup> that <sup>n</sup>evil is deter-  
mined by him. <sup>8</sup> Therefore <sup>tho</sup>  
<sup>shalt</sup> deal kindly with thy servant  
<sup>q</sup>for thou hast brought thy ser-  
vant into a covenant of the LORD  
with thee: <sup>r</sup>but <sup>notwithstanding,</sup> if ther  
be in me iniquity, slay me thy  
self; for why shouldest thou  
bring me to thy father? <sup>9</sup> An  
Jonathan said, Far be it from  
thee: for if I <sup>should at all know</sup> <sup>knew certainly</sup> tha  
<sup>n</sup>evil were determined by m  
father to come upon thee, the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
2, 22.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 15  
(mg.).

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 19.

<sup>d</sup> See Gen.  
33. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 2. 2, 4, 6  
& 4. 30.  
See Ruth 3. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 26.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
5, 6, 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Num.  
11. 25  
& Joel 2. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 18.  
Num. 10. 10  
& 28. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 2, 3.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 9.  
12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 25. 17.  
Esth. 7. 7.  
Cp. ver. 33.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 13.  
10.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 20. 2.  
Mic. 1. 8.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 6.  
20.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 16, 42.  
ch. 13. 3  
& 23. 18.  
Cp. 2 Sam.  
21. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 14.  
32.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 11,  
12.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 19.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, quilt Or, network  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. uncover mine ear.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. fell. <sup>†</sup> Heb. uncover mine ear.

or, thinketh. <sup>‡</sup> Or, feast.

<sup>2</sup> The Sept. has, the well of the threshing-floor that is &c.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee?

<sup>3</sup> Or, cistern

<sup>4</sup> Or, J

<sup>7</sup> Heb. saith.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will do, &c.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. speaks



would not I tell it thee? <sup>10</sup> Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell <sup>me if perchance me? or what if</sup> thy father answer thee roughly? <sup>11</sup> And Jonathan said unto David, <sup>Come Come,</sup> and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

<sup>12</sup> And Jonathan said unto David, <sup>The LORD, the LORD, O LORD</sup> God of Israel, <sup>be witness;</sup> when I have <sup>\*sounded</sup> my father about <sup>this time to-morrow, to morrow any time,</sup> <sup>or</sup> the third day, <sup>and,</sup> behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send <sup>unto thee, and</sup> and I then send not <sup>disclose it unto thee?</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>d</sup> The LORD do <sup>shew it thee;</sup> <sup>so</sup> to Jonathan, and more also, should <sup>and much more to Jonathan;</sup> but if it please my father to do thee evil, <sup>if I disclose it not unto thee, and send</sup> then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: <sup>f</sup> and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father. <sup>14</sup> And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not: <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup> but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. <sup>16</sup> So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, <sup>saying,</sup> <sup>And</sup> the LORD <sup>shall even</sup> require it at the hand of David's enemies. <sup>17</sup> And Jonathan caused David to swear again, <sup>for the love that he had to him: because he loved</sup> for he loved him as he loved his own soul. <sup>18</sup> Then Jonathan said <sup>unto him,</sup> <sup>m</sup> To-morrow is the new moon: and <sup>n</sup> thou shalt be missed, because <sup>o</sup> thy seat will be <sup>2</sup> empty. <sup>19</sup> And when thou hast stayed three days, <sup>then</sup> thou shalt go down <sup>3\*\*</sup> quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself <sup>4††</sup> when the business was in hand, and shalt

remain by <sup>5</sup> the stone <sup>††</sup> Ezel. <sup>20</sup> And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. <sup>21</sup> And, behold, I will send <sup>the</sup> a lad, <sup>saying,</sup> Go, find <sup>out</sup> the arrows. If I <sup>expressly</sup> say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of <sup>thee:</sup> thee, take <sup>6</sup> them, and come; <sup>them;</sup> then come thou: for there is peace to <sup>thee</sup> thee, and <sup>7§§</sup> no hurt; <sup>a</sup> as the LORD liveth. <sup>22</sup> But if I say thus unto the <sup>boy,</sup> young man, <sup>b</sup> Behold, the arrows are beyond <sup>thee:</sup> thee; go thy <sup>way;</sup> way: for the LORD hath sent thee away. <sup>23</sup> <sup>c</sup> And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, <sup>e</sup> the LORD <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> between thee and me for ever.

<sup>24</sup> So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. <sup>25</sup> And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon <sup>the</sup> a seat by the <sup>wall;</sup> wall: and Jonathan <sup>stood up,</sup> arose, and Abner sat by Saul's <sup>side:</sup> side, <sup>h</sup> but <sup>and</sup> David's place was empty. <sup>26</sup> Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, <sup>i</sup> he is not clean; surely he is not clean. <sup>27</sup> And it came to pass on the <sup>morrow after the</sup> morrow, <sup>which</sup> which new moon, <sup>which was</sup> <sup>k</sup> the second day, <sup>that</sup> <sup>was the second day of the month,</sup> that <sup>h</sup> David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor <sup>to-day?</sup> to-day? <sup>28</sup> And Jonathan answered Saul, <sup>n</sup> David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem: <sup>29</sup> and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me <sup>to be there:</sup> and now, if I have found favour in thine

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, by his love toward him

Or, as read by the Sept., this month.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. searched.

Or, diligently. Heb. greatly.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. missed.<sup>6</sup> Or, him<sup>†</sup> Heb. uncover thine ear.<sup>††</sup> Heb. in the day of the business.<sup>3</sup> Heb. greatly.<sup>7</sup> Heb. not any thing.<sup>†</sup> Heb. cut.<sup>4</sup> Heb. in the day of the business. See ch. 19. 2.<sup>§</sup> Or, by his love toward him.<sup>§§</sup> Heb. not any thing.



eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he <sup>is not come cometh not</sup> unto the king's table. <sup>30</sup> Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, \*Thou son of <sup>a</sup> the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own <sup>shame, confusion,</sup> and unto the <sup>shame confusion</sup> of thy mother's nakedness? <sup>31</sup> For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be <sup>established, established,</sup> nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, <sup>b</sup>for he <sup>1†</sup>shall surely die. <sup>32</sup> And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, <sup>e</sup>Wherefore <sup>should shall</sup> he be put to death? what hath he done? <sup>33</sup> <sup>f</sup>And Saul cast <sup>his spear a javelin</sup> at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that <sup>g</sup>it was determined of his father to <sup>put David to death. slay David.</sup> <sup>34</sup> So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

<sup>35</sup> And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field <sup>2</sup>at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. <sup>36</sup> And he said unto his lad, Run, find <sup>out</sup> now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow <sup>3†</sup>beyond him. <sup>37</sup> And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, <sup>k</sup>Is not the arrow beyond thee? <sup>38</sup> And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and

came to his master. <sup>39</sup> But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. <sup>40</sup> And Jonathan gave his <sup>weapons</sup> <sup>artillery</sup> unto <sup>h</sup>his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city. <sup>41</sup> And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose <sup>4</sup>out of <sup>a</sup> place toward the <sup>South, south,</sup> and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. <sup>42</sup> And Jonathan said to David, <sup>a</sup>Go in peace, <sup>\*\*</sup>forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, <sup>c</sup>The LORD <sup>shall</sup> be between me and thee, <sup>d</sup>and between my seed and thy <sup>seed,</sup> for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

<sup>1</sup> Then came David to **21** <sup>h</sup>Nob to <sup>i</sup>Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech <sup>j</sup>came to meet David trembling, was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee? <sup>2</sup> And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed <sup>the young men my servants</sup> to such and such a place. <sup>3</sup> Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or <sup>whatsoever</sup> <sup>what</sup> there is <sup>††</sup>present. <sup>4</sup> And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is <sup>holy</sup> <sup>hallowed</sup> bread; <sup>m</sup>if <sup>only</sup> the young men have kept themselves <sup>at least</sup> from women. <sup>5</sup> And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 1. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 26. 16  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 12. 5  
(mg. for mg.).  
Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 26  
(mg. for mg.).

<sup>c</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 5.

[Ch. 21. 1  
in Heb.]

<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 11  
& 19. 10.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 9,  
11, 19.  
Neh. 11. 32.  
Isai. 10. 32.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 3  
& Mark 2. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 25. 30.  
Lev. 24. 5.  
Matt. 12. 3, 4.  
Mark 2. 25, 26.  
Luke 6. 3, 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 19. 15.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, is worthy to die. Heb. is a son of death.  
beside the South. Or, as read by the Sept., from beside the mound.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, Thou perverse rebel. Heb. Son of perverse rebellion.

§ Heb. instruments. || Heb. that was his.

<sup>2</sup> Or, to the place

<sup>3</sup> Heb. making it pass over him.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. from

<sup>†</sup> Heb. is the son of death.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to pass over him

<sup>††</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, the Lord be witness of that which, &c.



women have been kept from us about these three <sup>days; when days, since</sup> I came out, and the vessels of the young men <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> holy, <sup>1</sup> though it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day shall their common, \*yea, though it were sanctified this day vessels be holy? <sup>6</sup> So the priest gave him <sup>holy</sup> <sup>hallowed</sup> bread: for there was no bread there but <sup>a</sup> the shew-bread, <sup>b</sup> that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away. <sup>7</sup> Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was <sup>c</sup> Doeg the Edomite, the <sup>2</sup> chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul. <sup>8</sup> And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste. <sup>9</sup> And the priest said, <sup>h</sup> The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in <sup>i</sup> the <sup>vale</sup> <sup>valley</sup> of <sup>3</sup> Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

<sup>10</sup> And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to <sup>k</sup> Achish the king of Gath. <sup>11</sup> And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? <sup>m</sup> did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

Saul hath slain his thousands,  
And David his ten thousands?

<sup>12</sup> And David <sup>n</sup> laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>k</sup> And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself

mad in their hands, and <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup>scrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. <sup>14</sup> Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man <sup>1</sup> is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me? <sup>15</sup> <sup>Do I lack</sup> <sup>Have I need of</sup> mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

<sup>1</sup> David therefore departed **22** <sup>ed</sup> thence, and escaped to <sup>c</sup> the cave of <sup>d</sup> Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. <sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup> And every one that was in distress, and every one that <sup>§</sup> was in debt, and every one that was <sup>5</sup> <sup>||</sup> discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became <sup>captain</sup> <sup>a captain</sup> over them: and there were with him <sup>i</sup> about four hundred men.

<sup>3</sup> And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me. <sup>4</sup> And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. <sup>5</sup> And the prophet <sup>1</sup> Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of <sup>Hereth.</sup> <sup>Hareth.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>When</sup> Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, <sup>him,</sup> <sup>(now</sup> <sup>abode</sup> <sup>the tamarisk tree</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>in</sup> Ramah, <sup>with</sup> <sup>having</sup> his spear in his hand, and all his servants were

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 24.  
8, 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 57  
& 142.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 23.  
13.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 11. 15.  
Mic. 1. 15, *al.*

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 9.  
See Ps. 52.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Judg.  
9. 4  
& 11. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Judg.  
18. 25

(mg. for mg.)  
& Prov. 31. 6

(for mg.).

<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 51.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
13

& 25. 13.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 17. 2.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 34.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 24.  
11, 18, 19.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 21. 9,  
11, 13, 18, 19

& 29. 29.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 29. 25.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 7  
& 29. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Luke  
2. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 31.  
13

& Gen. 21. 33.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, and it may be used as common bread; and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, mightiest <sup>3</sup> Or, the terebinth <sup>4</sup> Or, made marks <sup>5</sup> Heb. bitter of soul. <sup>6</sup> Or, on the height

A.V. \* Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessel. <sup>†</sup> Or, made marks. <sup>‡</sup> Or, playeth the mad man.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. had a creditor. <sup>||</sup> Heb. bitter of soul. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, grove in a high place.



standing about <sup>him.</sup> <sup>him;</sup> 7 And Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse <sup>a</sup>give every one of you fields and vineyards, <sup>will he</sup> <sup>and</sup> make you all captains of <sup>thousands</sup> <sup>thousands,</sup> and captains of hundreds; 8 that all of you have conspired against me, and <sup>1</sup>there is none that <sup>discloseth to me</sup> <sup>d</sup>when <sup>maketh</sup> <sup>\*sheweth me that</sup> my son <sup>hath made</sup> a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you <sup>e</sup>that is sorry for me, or <sup>discloseth</sup> <sup>sheweth</sup> unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, <sup>f</sup>to lie in wait, as at this day? 9 Then answered <sup>g</sup>Doeg the Edomite, which <sup>2stood by</sup> <sup>was set over</sup> the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse <sup>h</sup>coming to Nob, to <sup>i</sup>Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. 10 <sup>j</sup>And he inquired of the LORD for him, <sup>l</sup>and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. 11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. 12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, <sup>†</sup>Here I am, my lord. 13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and <sup>j</sup>hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, <sup>p</sup>to lie in wait, as at this day? 14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who <sup>among</sup> <sup>is so</sup> all thy servants is so faithful faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and <sup>is taken into thy council,</sup> <sup>goeth at thy bidding,</sup> and is honourable in thine house? 15 Have I to-day begun <sup>j</sup>to inquire of

a Cp. ch. 3.

b ch. 25. 36.

c Cp. 2 Kin.

10. 25

&amp; 11. 4, 6

&amp; 2 Chr. 12. 10.

d ch. 18. 3.

e Cp. ch. 23.

21.

f ver. 13.

g ch. 21. 7.

See Ps. 52.

h ch. 21. 1.

i Cp. ch. 14. 3.

j ch. 23. 2, 4

&amp; 30. 8.

2 Sam. 5. 19, 23.

Cp. Num. 27.

21.

k Cp. ch. 2.

31.

l ch. 21. 6, 9.

m Cp. ch.

15. 3.

n ch. 23. 6, 9.

o ch. 21. 7.

p ver. 8.

q Cp. 1 Kin.

2. 26.

God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>knew</sup> nothing of all this, <sup>1b</sup>less or more. 16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. 17 And the king said unto <sup>c</sup>the <sup>3guard</sup> <sup>§footmen</sup> that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew <sup>that</sup> <sup>when</sup> he fled, and did not <sup>disclose</sup> <sup>shew</sup> it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD. 18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, <sup>k</sup>and <sup>he</sup>slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. 19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, <sup>m</sup>both men and women, children and sucklings, and <sup>oxen</sup> <sup>oxen,</sup> and <sup>asses</sup> <sup>asses,</sup> and sheep, with the edge of the sword. 20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named <sup>n</sup>Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. 21 And Abiathar <sup>told</sup> <sup>shewed</sup> David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests. 22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew <sup>on</sup> <sup>it</sup> that day, <sup>o</sup>when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house. 23 <sup>q</sup>Abide thou with me, fear <sup>not;</sup> <sup>not:</sup> for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: <sup>for</sup> <sup>but</sup>with me thou shalt be in safe-guard.

R.V. 1 Or, there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made &amp;c.

2 Or, was set over

3 Heb. runners.

A.V. \* Heb. uncovereth mine ear.

† Heb. Behold me.

‡ Heb. little or great.

§ Or, guard. Heb. runners.



**23** <sup>1</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines <sup>are fighting</sup> <sup>fight</sup> against <sup>a</sup> Keilah, and they rob the <sup>threshing-floors.</sup> <sup>threshingfloors.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Therefore David <sup>b</sup>inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. <sup>3</sup> And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we <sup>go</sup> <sup>come</sup> to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? <sup>4</sup> Then David <sup>b</sup>inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; <sup>c</sup>for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>So</sup> David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and <sup>slew</sup> <sup>smote</sup> them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

<sup>6</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>i</sup>when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand. <sup>7</sup> And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath <sup>1</sup>delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. <sup>8</sup> And Saul <sup>summoned all the people</sup> <sup>called all the people together</sup> to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. <sup>9</sup> And David knew that Saul <sup>devised</sup> <sup>secretly practised</sup> mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, <sup>m</sup>Bring hither the ephod. <sup>10</sup> Then said David, O <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, thy servant hath <sup>surely</sup> <sup>certainly</sup> heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. <sup>11</sup> Will the men of Keilah deliver

me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down. <sup>12</sup> Then said David, Will the men of Keilah <sup>\*</sup>deliver <sup>up</sup> me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, <sup>e</sup>They will deliver thee up. <sup>13</sup> Then David and his men, <sup>d</sup>which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went <sup>e</sup>whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth.

<sup>14</sup> And David abode in the wilderness in <sup>the</sup> strong holds, and remained in <sup>the hill country</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>in</sup> the wilderness of <sup>h</sup>Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. <sup>15</sup> And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in <sup>2the</sup> <sup>a</sup> wood. <sup>16</sup> And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into <sup>2</sup>the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. <sup>17</sup> And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; <sup>j</sup>and that also Saul my father knoweth. <sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup>And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in <sup>2</sup>the wood, and Jonathan went to his house. <sup>19</sup> <sup>l</sup>Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in <sup>the</sup> strong holds in <sup>2</sup>the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is <sup>t</sup>on the south of <sup>3nthe</sup> <sup>1</sup>Jeshimon? <sup>20</sup> Now therefore, O king, come <sup>down,</sup> <sup>down</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 44.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 22. 10.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 13 & 27. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 2 & 30. 9, 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 20.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14. Josh. 24. 11. Judg. 7. 7 & 20. 28.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 63.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 15. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 20.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 24. 20. Cp. ch. 20. 31.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 3 & 20. 8, 16, 42. Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 7.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 1. See Ps. 54.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 30. 7. Cp. Num. 27. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 21. 20.

F.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. alienated him. The Sept. has, sold.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. shut up.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. on the right hand.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Horeah

<sup>3</sup> Or, Jeshimon

<sup>†</sup> Or, The wilderness?



according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; <sup>a</sup>and our part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand. <sup>21</sup> And Saul said, <sup>d</sup>Blessed be ye of the LORD; <sup>e</sup>for ye have <sup>had</sup> compassion on me. <sup>22</sup> Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, <sup>prepare yet,</sup> and know and see his place where his <sup>1\*</sup>haunt is, <sup>and</sup> who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly. <sup>23</sup> See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me <sup>2of a</sup>with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out <sup>among</sup>all the <sup>3</sup>thousands of Judah. <sup>24</sup> And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were <sup>j</sup>in the wilderness of Maon, <sup>k</sup>in the Arabah <sup>on</sup>the south of <sup>4the desert.</sup>Jeshimon. <sup>25</sup> And Saul <sup>Saul also</sup>and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down <sup>to the</sup>into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard <sup>that,</sup>he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. <sup>26</sup> And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. <sup>27</sup> But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have <sup>made a raid upon</sup>the land. <sup>28</sup> So <sup>Wherefore</sup>Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place <sup>5§</sup>Selahmahlekoth. <sup>29</sup> And David

went up from thence, and dwelt in <sup>the</sup>strong holds <sup>of</sup>at <sup>b</sup>En-gedi.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **24** <sup>c</sup>when Saul was returned from <sup>following</sup>the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. <sup>2</sup> Then Saul took <sup>f</sup>three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. <sup>3</sup> And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in <sup>g</sup>to cover his <sup>feet.</sup>Now <sup>and</sup>David and his men were <sup>abiding</sup>in the <sup>innermost</sup>parts <sup>remained</sup>sides <sup>h</sup>of the cave. <sup>4</sup> And the men of David said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, <sup>and</sup>thou shalt <sup>mayest</sup>do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of <sup>\*\*</sup>Saul's robe privily. <sup>5</sup> And it came to pass afterward, that <sup>m</sup>David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. <sup>6</sup> And he said unto his men, <sup>n</sup>The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my <sup>lord,</sup>the LORD's anointed, to <sup>put</sup>stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is <sup>o</sup>the <sup>LORD'S anointed.</sup>anointed of the LORD. <sup>7</sup> So David <sup>checked</sup>his <sup>men</sup>servants <sup>with</sup>these words, <sup>p</sup>and suffered them not to rise against Saul. <sup>And</sup>But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. <sup>8</sup> David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David <sup>bowed</sup>stooped <sup>with</sup>his face to the earth, <sup>and</sup>did obeisance: <sup>bowed himself</sup> And David said to Saul, Wherefore <sup>hearkenest</sup>thou <sup>to</sup>men's words,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 15.  
62.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 20. 2.  
S. of S. 1. 14.  
Ezek. 47. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 28.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ruth  
2. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch.  
22. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 3. 24.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 57  
& Ps. 142.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 7.  
Cp. ch. 26. 8.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 25. 2.  
Josh. 15. 55.  
<sup>k</sup> See Deut.  
1. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 24.  
10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 11.

<sup>o</sup> See ch.  
12. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 7. 4.

[Ch. 24. 1  
in Heb.]

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. foot.  
rock of divisions or escape.

<sup>2</sup> Or, with the certainty  
<sup>3</sup> Or, sitting  
Or, to a set place

<sup>3</sup> Or, families

<sup>4</sup> Or, Jeshimon

<sup>5</sup> That is, The

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. foot shall be.  
|| Heb. after.

<sup>†</sup> Or, from the rock.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. the robe which was Saul's.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. spread themselves upon, &c.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. cut off.

<sup>§</sup> That is, The rock of divisions



saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? <sup>10</sup> Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee <sup>to-day to day</sup> into mine hand in the cave: <sup>a</sup>and some bade me kill thee: but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; <sup>e</sup>for he is the LORD's anointed. <sup>11</sup> Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that <sup>f</sup>there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; though <sup>g</sup>thou <sup>1</sup>huntest <sup>after</sup> my soul to take it. <sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup>The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. <sup>13</sup> As saith the proverb of the ancients, <sup>Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness:</sup> <sup>Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked</sup>: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. <sup>14</sup> After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? <sup>2</sup>after a dead dog, <sup>3</sup>after a flea. <sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup>The LORD therefore be judge, and <sup>give sentence judge</sup> between me and thee, and see, and <sup>s</sup>plead my cause, and <sup>2\*</sup>deliver me out of thine hand. <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, <sup>t</sup>Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. <sup>17</sup> And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: <sup>v</sup>for thou hast <sup>rendered unto me good, whereas I have rendered unto thee evil.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And thou hast <sup>declared this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had <sup>†</sup>delivered me up</sup>

a ver. 4.  
b ch. 23. 17.  
  
c ver. 6.  
d Cp. Gen. 21. 23.  
e Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 7.  
  
f Ps. 7. 3.  
  
g ch. 26. 20.  
h ch. 23. 29.  
i Gen. 16. 5.  
Judg. 11. 27.  
j ch. 28. 3.  
Ecclus. 46. 19, 20.  
k Gen. 50. 10.  
Cp. Num. 20. 29.  
l Deut. 34. 8.  
m Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 34.  
n ch. 1. 19.  
o Num. 10. 12.  
  
p ch. 23. 24.  
q Josh. 15. 55.  
r Sec ch. 17. 43.  
  
s Cp. Gen. 38. 13.  
& 2 Sam. 13. 23.  
t ch. 25. 39.  
Ps. 35. 1  
& 43. 1  
& 119. 154.  
Cp. ch. 25. 39  
& Prov. 22. 23  
& Jer. 50. 34, 41.  
  
u ch. 26. 17.  
  
v Cp. ch. 30. 14.  
  
w Cp. ch. 26. 21.

into thine hand, thou killedst me not. <sup>19</sup> For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. <sup>20</sup> And now, behold, <sup>b</sup>I know <sup>well</sup> that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. <sup>21</sup> <sup>d</sup>Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, <sup>e</sup>that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. <sup>22</sup> And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up <sup>h</sup>unto the hold.   
  
<sup>1j</sup>And Samuel died; and   
**25** all Israel gathered themselves together, <sup>k</sup>and lamented him, and buried him <sup>l</sup>in his house <sup>m</sup>at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to <sup>n</sup>the wilderness of Paran.   
  
<sup>2</sup> And there was a man in <sup>o</sup>Maon, whose <sup>3†</sup>possessions were in <sup>p</sup>Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: <sup>r</sup>and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. <sup>3</sup> Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and <sup>the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance:</sup> <sup>she was a woman</sup> but the man was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of <sup>u</sup>the house of Caleb. <sup>4</sup> And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal <sup>r</sup>did shear his sheep. <sup>5</sup> And David sent <sup>out</sup> ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and <sup>s</sup>greet him in my name: <sup>6</sup> and <sup>4</sup>thus

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *layest wait for peace be unto thee &c. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *give sentence for me.* <sup>3</sup> Or, *business was* <sup>4</sup> Or, *thus shall ye say, All hail! and*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *judge.* <sup>†</sup> Heb. *shut up.* <sup>‡</sup> Or, *business.* <sup>§</sup> Heb. *ask him in my name of peace.*  
395 N 6*



shall ye say <sup>1</sup>to him that liveth *in prosperity*, <sup>2</sup>Peace be both unto thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. <sup>7</sup>And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds have now been with us, and we <sup>2</sup>did them no hurt, <sup>3</sup>neither was there <sup>4</sup>missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. <sup>8</sup>Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come <sup>5</sup>in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine <sup>6</sup>hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David. <sup>9</sup>And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and <sup>7</sup>ceased. <sup>10</sup>And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, <sup>8</sup>Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? <sup>9</sup>there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. <sup>11</sup>Shall I then take <sup>10</sup>my bread, and my water, and my <sup>11</sup>flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto <sup>12</sup>men of whom I know not whence they be? <sup>12</sup>So David's young men turned on their way, and went <sup>13</sup>back, and came and told him <sup>14</sup>according to all those sayings. <sup>13</sup>And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David <sup>15</sup>about four hundred men; <sup>16</sup>and two hundred <sup>17</sup>abode by the stuff. <sup>14</sup>But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to <sup>18</sup>salute our

a ch. 14. 32  
& 15. 19.  
b Cp. 1 Chr.  
12. 18  
& Matt. 10. 13  
& Luke 10. 5.  
c ver. 7, 21.

d Cp. Job  
1. 10.

e ver. 15, 21.

f Cp. ch.  
20. 7.

g Deut. 13.  
13.

h Esth. 8. 17  
& 9. 19, 22.

i Cp. Judg.  
9. 28.

j Cp. Judg.  
12. 4.

k Cp. Judg.  
8. 6.

l Cp. ch.  
22. 2.

m ver. 7, 15.

n Ps. 109. 5.  
Cp. Prov. 17.  
13.

o See Ruth  
1. 17.

p ch. 23. 13  
& 27. 2.

q ch. 22. 2.  
q ch. 30. 24.

r Josh. 15.  
18.

s ver. 41.  
Ruth 2. 10.

master; and he <sup>6</sup>flew upon them. <sup>15</sup>But the men were very good unto us, and we were not <sup>7</sup>hurt, <sup>8</sup>neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: <sup>16</sup>they were <sup>9</sup>a wall unto us both by night and <sup>10</sup>by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. <sup>17</sup>Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; <sup>18</sup>for evil is determined against our master, and against all his <sup>19</sup>household: for he is such <sup>20</sup>a <sup>21</sup>son of Belial, that <sup>22</sup>one cannot speak to him. <sup>18</sup>Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two <sup>19</sup>bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred <sup>20</sup>clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. <sup>19</sup>And she said unto her young men, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. <sup>20</sup>And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the <sup>21</sup>mountain, that, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them. <sup>21</sup>Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, <sup>22</sup>so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: <sup>23</sup>and he hath <sup>24</sup>returned me evil for good. <sup>22</sup>So and more also do God <sup>25</sup>unto the enemies of David, and more also, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light <sup>26</sup>so much any that pisseth against the wall. <sup>23</sup>And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, <sup>24</sup>and lighted off <sup>25</sup>her ass, <sup>26</sup>and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the <sup>27</sup>ground. <sup>24</sup>And she fell at his feet, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Vulgate has, to my brethren. <sup>2</sup> Heb. put them not to shame. <sup>3</sup> Or, remained quiet. <sup>4</sup> Heb. slaughter  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. bless. <sup>6</sup> Or, sailed on. <sup>7</sup> Heb. put to shame. <sup>8</sup> Or, base fellow. <sup>9</sup> That is, worthlessness. <sup>10</sup> Or, skin  
<sup>11</sup> The Sept. has, unto David. <sup>12</sup> Heb. any that pisseth against the wall. <sup>13</sup> Heb. rested. <sup>14</sup> Heb. slaughter. <sup>15</sup> Heb. flew upon them. <sup>16</sup> Or, lumps



said, <sup>a</sup>Upon me, my lord, upon me <sup>be the iniquity</sup> <sup>let this iniquity be</sup>: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine <sup>ears,</sup> <sup>\*audience,</sup> and hear <sup>thou</sup> the words of thine handmaid. <sup>25</sup> Let not my lord, I pray thee, <sup>†</sup>regard this <sup>10</sup>man of <sup>2</sup>Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; <sup>3†</sup>Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. <sup>26</sup> Now therefore, my lord, <sup>d</sup>as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing <sup>e</sup>the LORD hath withholden thee <sup>4</sup>from <sup>blood-</sup> <sup>coming to</sup> <sup>guiltiness,</sup> <sup>shed blood,</sup> and from <sup>5§</sup>avenging thyself with thine own hand, now therefore <sup>h</sup>let thine enemies, and <sup>them</sup> <sup>they</sup> that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. <sup>27</sup> And now this <sup>6i</sup>present <sup>||</sup>blessing which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that <sup>\*\*</sup>follow my lord. <sup>28</sup> Forgive, I pray thee, the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord <sup>k</sup>a sure house, because my lord <sup>l</sup>fighteth the battles of the LORD; and evil shall not be found in thee all thy days. <sup>29</sup> And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of <sup>7</sup>life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, <sup>p</sup>them shall he sling out, <sup>as from</sup> <sup>††</sup>as out of the hollow middle of a sling. <sup>30</sup> And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee prince ruler over Israel; <sup>31</sup> that this shall be <sup>††</sup>no <sup>8</sup>grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 24. 27.  
Ps. 41. 13  
& 72. 18.  
Luke 1. 68.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 20. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Gen. 20. 6.

<sup>f</sup> See Ruth 3. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rom. 12. 19  
& Heb. 10. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 32.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 30. 26.  
Gen. 33. 11.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 5. 15  
& 13. 31.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 1. 17.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 38.  
Cp. ch. 2. 35  
& 2 Sam. 7. 11,  
27  
& 1 Kin. 9. 5  
& 1 Chr. 17. 10,  
25.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 28  
& 1 Kin. 21. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 10. 18.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 10.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 24. 15.

lord, <sup>9</sup>either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord <sup>7</sup>hath avenged himself: <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. <sup>32</sup> And David said to Abigail, <sup>e</sup>Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: <sup>33</sup> and blessed be thy <sup>10</sup>wisdom, <sup>advice,</sup> and blessed be thou, <sup>e</sup>which hast kept me this day from <sup>bloodguiltiness,</sup> <sup>coming to shed blood,</sup> <sup>7</sup>and from avenging myself with mine own hand. <sup>34</sup> For in very deed, <sup>7</sup>as the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, <sup>e</sup>which hath <sup>withholden me</sup> <sup>kept me back</sup> from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light <sup>so much as one man child.</sup> <sup>35</sup> So David received of her hand that which she had brought <sup>him:</sup> <sup>him,</sup> and he said unto her, <sup>j</sup>Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person. <sup>36</sup> And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, <sup>m</sup>he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart <sup>n</sup>was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, <sup>o</sup>less or more, until the morning light. <sup>37</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, <sup>that his wife</sup> <sup>and his wife had</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> he told him these things, and his heart died within him, and he became as a stone. <sup>38</sup> And it came to pass about ten days after, that <sup>q</sup>the LORD smote Nabal, that he died. <sup>39</sup> And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, <sup>e</sup>Blessed be the LORD, that hath <sup>7</sup>pleaded the cause of my re-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, base fellow. <sup>2</sup> That is, worthlessness. <sup>3</sup> That is, Fool. <sup>4</sup> Heb. from coming into blood. <sup>5</sup> Heb. thine own hand saving thee. <sup>6</sup> Heb. blessing. <sup>7</sup> Or, the living. <sup>8</sup> Heb. cause of staggering. <sup>9</sup> Or, so that thou shouldst shed etc. <sup>10</sup> Or, discretion.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. ears. <sup>†</sup> Heb. lay it to his heart. <sup>‡</sup> That is, Fool. <sup>§</sup> Heb. saving thyself. <sup>||</sup> Or, present. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. walk at the feet of, &c. <sup>††</sup> Heb. in the midst of the bought of a sling. <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. no staggering, or, stumbling.



proach from the hand of Nabal,  
<sup>a</sup>and hath kept <sup>back</sup> his servant  
 from evil: and the evil-doing of Nabal hath  
 for the LORD returned the  
<sup>c</sup>the LORD returned upon his own head.  
 wickedness of Nabal

And David sent and <sup>d</sup>spake concerning  
 communed with

Abigail, to take her to him to

wife. <sup>40</sup> And when the servants  
 of David were come to Abigail  
 to Carmel, they spake unto her,  
 saying, David <sup>hath</sup> sent us unto

thee, to take thee to him to wife.  
<sup>41</sup> And she arose, <sup>h</sup>and bowed  
 herself <sup>with</sup> her face to the earth,  
 and said, Behold, <sup>thy</sup> thine handmaid is  
 a servant to wash the feet of  
 the servants of my lord. <sup>42</sup> And

Abigail hasted, and arose, and  
 rode upon an ass, with five  
 damsels of hers that <sup>followed</sup>  
 went <sup>after</sup> her; and she went after the  
 messengers of David, and be-  
 came his wife. <sup>43</sup> David also

took Ahinoam of <sup>k</sup>Jezreel; <sup>l</sup>and  
 they <sup>became</sup> both of them his  
 wives. <sup>44</sup> Now Saul had given  
 Michal his daughter, David's  
 wife, to <sup>1</sup>Palti the son of Laish,  
 which was of Gallim.

<sup>1 m</sup> And the Ziphites came  
<sup>26</sup> unto Saul to Gibeah, say-  
 ing, Doth not David hide  
 himself in the hill of Hachilah,  
 which is before <sup>2</sup>the desert? <sup>2</sup> Then  
 Saul arose, and went down to  
<sup>s</sup>the wilderness of Ziph, having  
<sup>t</sup>three thousand chosen men of  
 Israel with him, to seek David  
 in the wilderness of Ziph. <sup>3</sup> And  
 Saul pitched in the hill of Hachi-  
 lah, which is before <sup>2</sup>the desert,  
 by the way. But David abode in  
 the wilderness, and he saw that  
 Saul came after him into the  
 wilderness. <sup>4</sup> David therefore

sent out spies, and understood  
 that Saul was come <sup>3</sup>of a certainty.  
 in very deed.

<sup>5</sup> And David arose, and came  
 to the place where Saul had

<sup>a</sup> ver. 26, 33,

34.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 50

& 17. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 2. 8.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Kin. 2.

<sup>44</sup> Cp. Ps. 7. 16

& Ezek. 17. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. S. of S.

8. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 18

& 3. 39

& 16. 10

& 19. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 2. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Judg.

7. 9—11.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ruth

2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 11, 16.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 24.

4. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 15.

56.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 27. 3

& 30. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 2. 2

& 3. 2, 3.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 3. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 19.

See Ps. 54.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 11, 16,

23.

ch. 24. 6, 10.

Cp. 2 Sam.

1. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ruth

3. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 25.

38.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen.

47. 29

& Deut. 31. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 31. 6.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 2.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 24. 6.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 7, 16.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 2. 21

& 15. 12.

pitched: and David beheld the  
 place where Saul lay, and <sup>b</sup>Ab-  
 ner the son of Ner, the captain  
 of his host: and Saul lay <sup>within</sup>  
<sup>in</sup> the <sup>4</sup>place of the wagons, and the people  
 pitched round about him. <sup>6</sup> Then

answered David and said to  
 Ahimelech the Hittite, and to

<sup>f</sup> Abishai the son of Zeruiah,  
 brother to Joab, saying, <sup>g</sup> Who

will go down with me to Saul to  
 the camp? And Abishai said,

I will go down with thee. <sup>7</sup> So

David and Abishai came to the  
 people by night: and, behold,  
 Saul lay sleeping <sup>within</sup> <sup>e</sup> the

<sup>4</sup> place of the wagons, with his spear stuck  
 in the ground <sup>at</sup> his <sup>head</sup> and  
<sup>bolster</sup>: but

Abner and the people lay round  
 about him. <sup>8</sup> Then said Abishai

to David, <sup>j</sup> God hath <sup>s</sup> delivered  
 up thine enemy into thine hand

this day: now therefore let me  
 smite him, I pray thee, with the

spear <sup>even</sup> to the earth at <sup>one</sup> stroke,  
 and I will not smite him the  
 second time. <sup>9</sup> And David said

to Abishai, Destroy him not:  
 for who can <sup>put</sup> forth his hand  
<sup>stretch</sup> <sup>n</sup> against the LORD's anointed,

and be guiltless? <sup>10</sup> And David  
 said, <sup>o</sup> As the LORD liveth,

<sup>p</sup> the LORD shall smite him; <sup>5</sup> or  
<sup>q</sup> his day shall come to die; <sup>r</sup> or

he shall <sup>go</sup> down <sup>descend</sup> into battle, and  
 perish. <sup>11</sup> <sup>u</sup> The LORD forbid that

I should <sup>put</sup> forth mine hand  
 against the LORD's anointed:

but now take, I pray thee, the spear  
 but, I pray thee, take thou now  
 that is <sup>v</sup> at his <sup>head</sup> and the  
<sup>bolster</sup>, and the

cruse of water, and let us go.  
<sup>12</sup> So David took the spear and

the cruse of water from Saul's  
 head <sup>bolster</sup>; and they gat them away,  
 and no man saw it, nor knew it

neither <sup>did</sup> any awake: for they were  
 all asleep; because <sup>w</sup> a deep sleep  
 from the LORD was fallen upon

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 2 Sam. 3. 15, Paltiel.  
 O Or, either

A.V. \* Heb. at her feet.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Jeshimon See ch. 23. 19.

† Phaltiel, 2 Sam. 3. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Or, to a set place See ch. 23. 23.

! Or, midst of his carriages.

<sup>4</sup> Or, barricad

§ Heb. shut up.



them. <sup>13</sup> Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of <sup>the mountain</sup> <sup>an hill</sup> afar off; a great space being between them: <sup>14</sup> and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king? <sup>15</sup> And David said to Abner, Art not thou a *valiant* man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept <sup>watch over</sup> thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. <sup>16</sup> This thing is not good that thou hast done. <sup>c</sup> As the LORD liveth, ye are <sup>1\* d</sup> worthy to die, because ye have not kept <sup>watch over</sup> your <sup>lord,</sup> the LORD's anointed. And <sup>now, see,</sup> <sup>now see</sup> where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was <sup>e</sup> at his <sup>head.</sup> <sup>bolster.</sup> <sup>17</sup> And Saul knew David's voice, and said, <sup>f</sup> Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. <sup>18</sup> And he said, <sup>h</sup> Wherefore doth my lord <sup>thus</sup> pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? <sup>19</sup> Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If <sup>it be</sup> <sup>the</sup> the LORD that hath <sup>LORD have</sup> stirred thee up against me, let him <sup>2†</sup> accept an offering: but if <sup>it be</sup> <sup>they be</sup> the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; <sup>j</sup> for they have driven me out this day <sup>that I should</sup> <sup>3 not</sup> cleave unto <sup>in</sup> <sup>the inheritance of the LORD,</sup> saying, Go, serve other gods. <sup>20</sup> Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth <sup>away from</sup> <sup>before</sup> the <sup>presence</sup> <sup>face</sup> of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek <sup>4 o</sup> a flea, as when one doth

a ch. 15. 24.  
Cp. ch. 24. 17,  
18.

b Cp. Ps. 7. 8  
& 18. 20.

c ver. 10.

d ch. 20. 31  
(mg. for mg.).  
2 Sam. 12. 5  
(mg. for mg.).  
Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 26  
(mg. for mg.).

e ver. 7, 11.

f ch. 24. 16.  
g Cp. Gen.  
32. 28.

h ch. 24. 9,  
11.

i Gen. 8. 21  
(for mg.).  
Lev. 26. 31  
(for mg.).

j Cp. Ps.  
120. 5.  
k ch. 23. 13.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 15.  
18.  
l 2 Sam. 14.  
16  
& 20. 19  
& 21. 3.  
m ch. 21. 10.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 2.  
39.

n See ch.  
25. 43.  
o ch. 24. 14.

hunt a partridge in the mountains. <sup>21</sup> Then said Saul, "I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my <sup>life</sup> <sup>soul</sup> was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. <sup>22</sup> And David answered and said, Behold <sup>the</sup> <sup>spear,</sup> <sup>O king!</sup> let then <sup>king's spear!</sup> and let one of the young men come over and fetch it. <sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup> And the LORD shall <sup>The LORD</sup> render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: <sup>forasmuch as</sup> <sup>for</sup> the LORD delivered thee into my hand <sup>to-day, and</sup> <sup>to day, but</sup> I would not <sup>put</sup> <sup>stretch</sup> forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed. <sup>24</sup> And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation. <sup>25</sup> Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do <sup>mightily,</sup> <sup>shalt surely</sup> <sup>great things,</sup> and <sup>also</sup> <sup>shalt still</sup> <sup>g</sup> prevail. So David went <sup>on</sup> his way, and Saul returned to his place. <sup>1</sup> And David said in his **27** heart, I shall now <sup>s</sup> perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should <sup>speedily</sup> escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders <sup>any coast</sup> of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. <sup>2</sup> And David arose, and <sup>he</sup> <sup>passed</sup> <sup>over,</sup> <sup>over</sup> he and <sup>k</sup> the six hundred men that were with <sup>him,</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>m</sup> unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath. <sup>3</sup> And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with <sup>n</sup> his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. sons of death. <sup>2</sup> Heb. smell. <sup>3</sup> Or, have no share in <sup>4</sup> The Sept. has, my life. <sup>5</sup> Another reading is, the king's spear.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb the sons of death. <sup>†</sup> Heb. smell. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. cleaving. <sup>§</sup> Heb. be consumed.



Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. <sup>4</sup> And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

<sup>5</sup> And David said unto Achish, If <sup>now</sup> <sup>I have</sup> <sup>I have now</sup> found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in <sup>one of the cities</sup> <sup>some town</sup> in the <sup>1</sup>country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? <sup>6</sup> Then Achish gave him <sup>e</sup>Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>d</sup>And <sup>\*the</sup> <sup>number of the days</sup> <sup>time</sup> that David dwelt in the <sup>1</sup>country of the Philistines was <sup>t</sup>a full year and four months. <sup>8</sup> And David <sup>9</sup>and his men went up, and made a raid upon <sup>i</sup>the Geshurites, and <sup>j</sup>the <sup>2</sup>Girzites, and <sup>k</sup>the Amalekites: for those <sup>nations</sup> were <sup>of old</sup> the inhabitants of the land, <sup>3</sup>which were of old, <sup>m</sup>as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. <sup>9</sup> And David smote the land, and <sup>saved</sup> <sup>left</sup> neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the <sup>apparel</sup> <sup>apparel</sup>; and he returned, and came to Achish.

<sup>10</sup> And Achish said, <sup>4</sup><sup>s</sup>Whither have ye <sup>r</sup>made a <sup>raid to-day</sup> <sup>road to day</sup>? And David said, Against the <sup>South</sup> <sup>South</sup> of Judah, and against the <sup>South</sup> <sup>South</sup> of <sup>t</sup>the Jerahmeelites, and against the <sup>South</sup> <sup>South</sup> of <sup>u</sup>the Kenites. <sup>11</sup> And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring <sup>them</sup> <sup>tidings</sup> to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>will be</sup> his manner all the while he <sup>hath dwelt</sup> <sup>dwellth</sup> in the <sup>1</sup>country of the Philistines. <sup>12</sup> And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel <sup>utterly</sup>

to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass <sup>28</sup> in those days, <sup>a</sup>that the Philistines gathered their <sup>5</sup>hosts <sup>armies</sup> together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me <sup>in the host,</sup> <sup>to battle,</sup> thou and thy men. <sup>2</sup> And David said to Achish, <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>Surely</sup> thou shalt know what thy servant <sup>will</sup> <sup>can</sup> do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

<sup>3</sup> Now <sup>e</sup>Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him <sup>f</sup>in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away <sup>h</sup>those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. <sup>4</sup> And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched <sup>i</sup>in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched <sup>n</sup>in Gilboa. <sup>5</sup> And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. <sup>6</sup> And when Saul inquired of the LORD, <sup>o</sup>the LORD answered him not, neither <sup>p</sup>by dreams, nor <sup>q</sup>by Urim, nor by prophets. <sup>7</sup> Then said Saul unto his servants, <sup>s</sup>Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at <sup>v</sup>En-dor. <sup>8</sup> And Saul <sup>w</sup>disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and <sup>he went,</sup> <sup>he went,</sup> and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, <sup>Divine unto me,</sup> <sup>I pray thee</sup> <sup>1 pray thee,</sup> <sup>divine unto me</sup> by the familiar spirit, and bring

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See Gen. 33. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 15. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 19.

<sup>g</sup> See 1 Chr. ch. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex. 22.

<sup>i</sup> & Lev. 19. 31

<sup>j</sup> & 20. 27

<sup>k</sup> & Deut. 18. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 13. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Josh. 16. 10

<sup>n</sup> & Judg. 1. 29.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 8.

<sup>q</sup> Josh. 19. 18.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 15. 7.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 31. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 37.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 12. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ex. 28.

<sup>x</sup> & Num. 27. 21

<sup>y</sup> & Deut. 33. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 23.

<sup>1</sup> 27.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 10. 13.

<sup>3</sup> t ch. 30. 29.

<sup>4</sup> See Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>5</sup> Josh. 17.

<sup>6</sup> 1's. 83. 10.

<sup>7</sup> w 1 Kin. 20.

<sup>8</sup> 38

<sup>9</sup> & 22. 30.

<sup>10</sup> 2 Chr. 18. 29

<sup>11</sup> & 35. 22.

<sup>12</sup> x Cp. Dent. 18. 10.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. field. <sup>2</sup> Another reading is, *Girzites*.

ancient authorities. Others read, *Against whom*.

<sup>3</sup> Some copies of the Sept. have, *from Telam*.

<sup>4</sup> So some

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the number of days.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a year of days.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. camps.

<sup>†</sup> Or, *Gerzites*.

<sup>§</sup> Or, *Did you not make a road, do*

<sup>||</sup> Heb. to stink.



me <sup>up whomsoever</sup> <sup>him up, whom</sup> I shall name unto thee. <sup>9</sup> And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, <sup>b</sup>how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? <sup>10</sup> And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, <sup>c</sup>As the LORD liveth, there shall no <sup>1</sup>punishment happen to thee for this thing. <sup>11</sup> Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. <sup>12</sup> And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. <sup>13</sup> And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what <sup>seest</sup> <sup>sawest</sup> thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I <sup>see</sup> <sup>2a</sup> god coming up <sup>saw</sup> gods ascending out of the earth. <sup>14</sup> And he said unto her, <sup>\*</sup>What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered <sup>f</sup>with a <sup>robe.</sup> <sup>mantle.</sup> And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he <sup>bowed</sup> <sup>stooped</sup> with his face to the ground, and <sup>did</sup> <sup>bowed</sup> obeisance. <sup>15</sup> And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and <sup>g</sup>God is departed from me, and <sup>h</sup>answereth me no more, neither <sup>†</sup>by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. <sup>16</sup> And Samuel said, <sup>i</sup>Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and <sup>3</sup>is become thine <sup>adversary?</sup> <sup>enemy</sup> <sup>17</sup> And the LORD hath <sup>4</sup>wrought for <sup>done</sup> <sup>†to</sup> himself, as he spake by <sup>s</sup>me: and <sup>for</sup> <sup>j</sup>the

a ch. 15. 9.  
b See ver. 3.

c See Ruth 3. 13.  
d ch. 31. 2.

e See Judg. 12. 3.

f ch. 15. 27.

g ch. 16. 14 & 18. 12.  
h ver. 6.

i Ecclus. 46. 20.

j ch. 15. 28.

LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to <sup>David.</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup>Be- cause thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, and didst not execute <sup>nor executedst</sup> his fierce wrath upon Amalek, there- fore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. <sup>19</sup> More- over the LORD will <sup>deliver</sup> <sup>Israel also</sup> <sup>also deliver</sup> Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> shalt thou <sup>d</sup>and thy sons be with me: the LORD <sup>also</sup> shall deliver the host of Israel <sup>also</sup> into the hand of the Philistines. <sup>20</sup> Then Saul <sup>fell</sup> <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>his full length upon</sup> <sup>all along on</sup> the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. <sup>21</sup> And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath <sup>hearkened unto</sup> <sup>obeyed</sup> thy voice, and <sup>e</sup>I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. <sup>22</sup> Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way. <sup>23</sup> But he re- fused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, <sup>constrained</sup> <sup>compelled</sup> him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed. <sup>24</sup> And the woman had a <sup>fatted</sup> <sup>fat</sup> calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed <sup>it;</sup> <sup>she</sup> took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: <sup>25</sup> and she brought it before Saul, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *guilt come upon thee* <sup>2</sup> Or, *gods* <sup>3</sup> The Sept. has, *is on the side of thy neighbour.* <sup>4</sup> Or, *done unto him*  
Some ancient authorities read, *done unto thee.*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *What is his form?* <sup>†</sup> Heb. *by the hand of prophets.* <sup>‡</sup> Or, *for himself.* <sup>§</sup> Heb. *mine hand.*  
|| Heb. *made haste, and fell with the fullness of his stature.*



before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

<sup>1</sup> *a* Now the Philistines **29** gathered together all their <sup>hosts</sup> <sup>armies</sup> to <sup>b</sup> Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by <sup>c</sup> the <sup>a</sup> fountain which is in <sup>d</sup> Jezreel. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>e</sup> the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> David and his men passed on in the <sup>rearward</sup> <sup>rereward</sup> <sup>f</sup> with Achish.

<sup>3</sup> Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *do* these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me <sup>i</sup> these <sup>days</sup> <sup>days</sup>, or these years, <sup>j</sup> and I have found no fault in him since he fell <sup>away</sup> *unto me* unto this day? <sup>4</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>e</sup> the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make <sup>the man</sup> <sup>this fellow</sup> return, that he may go <sup>back</sup> <sup>again</sup> <sup>k</sup> to his place <sup>where</sup> <sup>which</sup> thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, <sup>m</sup> lest in the battle he <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> an adversary to us: for wherewith should <sup>this fellow</sup> <sup>he</sup> reconcile himself unto his <sup>lord</sup> <sup>master</sup>? should it not be with the heads of these men? <sup>5</sup> Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

<sup>p</sup> Saul <sup>hath slain</sup> <sup>slew</sup> his thousands,

And David his ten thousands?

<sup>6</sup> Then Achish called David, and said unto him, <sup>As</sup> <sup>Surely</sup>, <sup>as</sup> the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and <sup>r</sup> thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless <sup>s</sup> the lords

*a* ch. 28. 1.

*b* ch. 4. 1.  
Josh. 12. 18.

*c* Judg. 7. 1.

*d* Josh. 17.

*e* Josh. 13. 3.  
16.

*f* ch. 28. 1, 2.

*g* 2 Sam. 14.  
17, 20  
& 19. 27.

*h* Cp. 1 Chr.  
12. 19, 22.

*i* Cp. ch.  
27. 7.

*j* Cp. Dan.  
6. 5.

*k* ch. 27. 6  
& 30. 1.

*l* ch. 29. 4, 11.

*m* Cp. ch. 14.  
21.

*n* ch. 27. 8.  
Cp. ch. 15. 3, 7.  
*o* ver. 14.

*p* ch. 18. 7  
& 21. 11.

*q* See ch.  
20. 3.

*r* 2 Sam. 3.  
25.  
2 Kin. 19. 27.  
Ps. 121. 8.  
Isai. 37. 28.

*s* See ch. 25.  
42, 43.

favour thee not. <sup>7</sup> Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou <sup>t</sup> displease not the lords of the Philistines. <sup>8</sup> And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been <sup>before</sup> <sup>i</sup> with thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king? <sup>9</sup> And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, <sup>j</sup> as an angel of God: notwithstanding <sup>e</sup> the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. <sup>10</sup> Wherefore now rise up early in the morning <sup>h</sup> with <sup>the servants</sup> <sup>thy master's</sup> that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart. <sup>11</sup> So David <sup>rose up early</sup>, he <sup>and his men</sup> rose up early, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to <sup>d</sup> Jezreel.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **30** when David and his men were come to <sup>l</sup> Ziklag on the third day, that <sup>n</sup> the Amalekites had <sup>made a raid upon the South</sup>, <sup>invaded the south</sup>, and upon Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; <sup>2</sup> and had taken <sup>captive</sup> the women <sup>and all</sup> <sup>that were</sup> <sup>therein</sup>, both small and captives, <sup>therein</sup>: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them <sup>off</sup>, and went <sup>on</sup> their way. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>So</sup> David and his men came to the city, <sup>and</sup>, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. <sup>4</sup> Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. <sup>5</sup> And David's <sup>s</sup> two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the



Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. <sup>6</sup> And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake <sup>b</sup> of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was <sup>\*</sup>grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David <sup>strengthened encouraged</sup> himself in the LORD his God.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>e</sup> And David said to Abiathar the priest, <sup>the son of Ahimelech, Ahimelech's son,</sup> I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup> And David inquired <sup>of at</sup> the LORD, saying, <sup>1If</sup> Shall I pursue after this <sup>f</sup>troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, <sup>g</sup> and shalt without fail recover all. <sup>9</sup> So David went, he and <sup>h</sup>the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. <sup>10</sup> But David pursued, he and four hundred men: <sup>i</sup> for two hundred <sup>stayed abode</sup> behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook <sup>Besor: 11 and Besor.</sup> And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they <sup>gave him water to drink: 12 and made him drink water;</sup> and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of <sup>raisins; raisins:</sup> and when he had eaten, <sup>k</sup>his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. <sup>13</sup> And David said unto him, To whom belondest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. <sup>14</sup> <sup>n</sup> We made <sup>a raid an invasion</sup> upon

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 18 & 15. 18.  
& 20. 7, 23.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 1. 38, 44.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 18. 17.  
Cp. Ezek. 25. 16.  
Zeph. 2. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex. 17. 4  
& Num. 14. 10.  
  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 6, 9.  
  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 3.  
  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 22. 10.  
  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 21.  
  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 18.  
  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 23. 13.  
  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 8.  
  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 21.  
  
<sup>k</sup> Judg. 15. 19.  
Cp. ch. 14. 27.  
  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 10.  
  
<sup>m</sup> Judg. 18. 15 (for mg.).  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 1.

the <sup>South south</sup> of <sup>a</sup>the Cherethites, and upon <sup>that the coast</sup> which belongeth to Judah, and upon the <sup>South south</sup> of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire. <sup>15</sup> And David said to him, <sup>Wilt thou Canst troop company</sup> bring me down to this? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me <sup>up</sup> into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this <sup>a</sup>troop. <sup>16</sup> And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad <sup>over upon</sup> all the ground, eating and drinking, and <sup>earth, feasting, dancing,</sup> because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. <sup>17</sup> And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of <sup>†</sup>the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon <sup>camels camels,</sup> and fled. <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup> And David recovered all that the Amalekites had <sup>taken carried away:</sup> and David rescued his two wives. <sup>19</sup> And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: <sup>i</sup> David <sup>brought back recovered</sup> all. <sup>20</sup> And David took all the flocks and the herds, <sup>which</sup> they drave before those <sup>other</sup> cattle, and said, This is David's spoil. <sup>21</sup> And David came to <sup>l</sup>the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom <sup>also they had made they had made also</sup> to abide <sup>l</sup>at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near <sup>3</sup>to the people, he <sup>4†m</sup> saluted them. <sup>22</sup> Then answered all the

R.V.    <sup>1</sup> Or, Shall I pursue    <sup>2</sup> Or, amidst    <sup>3</sup> Or, with    <sup>4</sup> Or, asked them of their welfare  
A.V.    \* Heb. bitter.    † Heb. their morrow.    ‡ Or, asked them how they did.



wicked men and <sup>1a</sup>men of <sup>2</sup>Belial, of <sup>\*</sup>those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them <sup>aught</sup> of the spoil that we have <sup>ought</sup> recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. <sup>23</sup> Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given <sup>unto</sup> us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the <sup>troop</sup> company that came against us into our hand. <sup>24</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> who will hearken unto you in this matter? <sup>h</sup>for <sup>but</sup> as his <sup>share</sup> part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his <sup>share</sup> part be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall <sup>share</sup> part alike. <sup>25</sup> And it was so from that day <sup>†</sup>forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day. <sup>26</sup> And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a <sup>3†</sup>present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD; <sup>27</sup> to them which were in <sup>m</sup>Beth-el, and to them which were in <sup>n</sup>Ramoth of the South, <sup>†</sup>and to them which were in <sup>o</sup>Jattir; <sup>28</sup> and to them which were in <sup>p</sup>Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in <sup>q</sup>Eshtemoa; <sup>29</sup> and to them which were in <sup>Racal</sup> <sup>Rachal</sup>, and to them which were in the cities of <sup>r</sup>the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of <sup>s</sup>the <sup>Kenites</sup> <sup>Kenites</sup>; <sup>30</sup> and to them which were in <sup>t</sup>Hormah, and to them which were in <sup>u</sup>Cor-ashan, and to them which were in <sup>†</sup>Athach; <sup>31</sup> and to them which were in <sup>v</sup>Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 13. 13. (for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> For ver. 1-13, see 1 Chr. 10. 1-12.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 28. 4. Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 6, 21 & 21. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 8. 33.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 49.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 54.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Num. 31. 27 & Josh. 22. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> See Judg. 14. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 25. 27 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 28. 19. See Judg. 1. 22-26.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 87.  
<sup>o</sup> Josh. 15. 48.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 2. 36. Josh. 13. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 15. 50.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 27. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> See Judg. 1. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> Judg. 1. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> Josh. 14. 13-15. Judg. 1. 10. 2 Sam. 2. 1-4.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Judg. 16. 23, 24.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. eh. 21. 9.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>b</sup> Now the Philistines **31** fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down <sup>5s</sup>slain <sup>e</sup>in mount Gilboa. <sup>2</sup> And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew <sup>d</sup>Jonathan, and <sup>6e</sup>Abinadab, and <sup>†</sup>Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. <sup>3f</sup> And the battle went sore against Saul, and the <sup>h</sup>archers <sup>overtook</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>hit him; and he was <sup>greatly</sup> distressed by reason of the archers. <sup>4g</sup> Then said Saul <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these <sup>i</sup>uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and <sup>7††</sup>abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; <sup>j</sup>for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took <sup>his</sup> <sup>a</sup>sword, <sup>k</sup>and fell upon it. <sup>5</sup> And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he <sup>likewise</sup> <sup>fell</sup> <sup>likewise</sup> upon his sword, and died with him. <sup>6</sup> So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together. <sup>7</sup> And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were <sup>beyond</sup> on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. <sup>9</sup> And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, <sup>v</sup>to <sup>carry</sup> the tidings <sup>unto</sup> <sup>publish it in</sup> the house of their idols, and <sup>to</sup> among the people. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>x</sup>they

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, base fellows <sup>2</sup> That is, worthlessness.  
Bar-ashan. <sup>6</sup> Or, wounded <sup>6</sup> In ch. 14. 49, Ishvi.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. men. <sup>†</sup> Heb. and forward. <sup>††</sup> Heb. blessing. <sup>§</sup> Or, wounded. <sup>||</sup> Heb. shooters, men with bows. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. found him. <sup>††</sup> Or, mock me.



put his armour in the house of <sup>a</sup>the Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of <sup>b</sup>Beth-shan. <sup>11</sup> <sup>c</sup>And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him <sup>\*of</sup> that which the Philistines had done to Saul; <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>all the valiant men arose, and went all

<sup>a</sup> See Judg. 2. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 17. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 10.  
See ch. 11. 1—11.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 14 & 21. 19 & Jer. 34. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 21. 12, 14.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 4—7.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Gen. 50. 10.

night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of <sup>Beth-shan</sup>; and they came to Jabesh, <sup>d</sup>and burnt them there. <sup>13</sup> And they took their bones, <sup>e</sup>and buried them under <sup>g</sup>the tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and <sup>h</sup>fasted seven days.

## THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

[A.V.] , OTHERWISE CALLED, THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>AND</sup> <sup>NOW</sup> it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned <sup>a</sup>from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; <sup>2</sup> it came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, <sup>b</sup>a man came out of the camp from Saul <sup>c</sup>with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that <sup>e</sup>he fell to the earth, and did obeisance. <sup>3</sup> And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. <sup>4</sup> And David said unto him, <sup>†g</sup>How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, <sup>The</sup> <sup>That the</sup> people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. <sup>5</sup> And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead? <sup>6</sup> And the young man that told him said, <sup>j</sup>As I happened by chance upon mount

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Sam. 30. 17—20.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>c</sup> See Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 54.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 4. 16.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 31.  
Cp. ch. 3. 31.  
See Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 35.

<sup>j</sup> For ver. 6—10, see 1 Sam. 31. 1—4 & 1 Chr. 10. 1—6.

Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and <sup>the</sup> horsemen followed hard after him. <sup>7</sup> And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, <sup>†</sup>Here am I. <sup>8</sup> And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. <sup>9</sup> <sup>And he</sup> <sup>He</sup> said unto <sup>me</sup>, <sup>d</sup>Stand, I pray thee, <sup>1</sup>beside <sup>me</sup>, and slay <sup>me</sup>; for <sup>2</sup>anguish <sup>hath taken hold of me</sup>; because my life is yet whole in me. <sup>10</sup> So I stood <sup>1</sup>beside <sup>upon</sup> him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: <sup>f</sup>and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. <sup>11</sup> Then David took hold on his clothes, and <sup>h</sup>rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: <sup>12</sup> and they mourned, and wept, <sup>i</sup>and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

A.V. \* Or, concerning him.  
embroidered coat hindereth me, that my, &c.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, over  
† Heb. What was, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, giddiness  
‡ Heb. Behold me.

§ Or, my coat of mail, or, my



<sup>13</sup> And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. <sup>14</sup> And David said unto him, How wast thou not <sup>b</sup>afraid to <sup>put stretch</sup> forth thine hand to destroy <sup>d</sup>the LORD's anointed? <sup>15</sup> And <sup>e</sup>David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. <sup>16</sup> And David said unto him, <sup>g</sup>Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain <sup>d</sup>the LORD's anointed.

<sup>17</sup> And David <sup>i</sup>lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: <sup>18</sup> and <sup>(Also</sup> he bade them teach the children of Judah <sup>the song use</sup> of the bow: behold, it is written in <sup>k</sup>the book <sup>\*</sup>of <sup>1</sup>Jashar. <sup>Jasher.</sup>

<sup>19</sup> <sup>2</sup>Thy glory, O Israel, <sup>The beauty of Israel</sup> is slain upon thy high <sup>places!</sup> places:

<sup>1</sup>How are the mighty fallen!

<sup>20</sup> <sup>m</sup>Tell it not in Gath,

<sup>o</sup>Publish it not in the streets of <sup>Ashkelon ;</sup> Ashkelon ;

<sup>p</sup>Lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, Lest the daughters of <sup>q</sup>the uncircumcised triumph.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>s</sup>Ye mountains of Gilboa,

Let there be no <sup>dew nor</sup> dew, neither <sup>let there be</sup> rain, upon you, <sup>neither</sup> fields of offerings:

For there the shield of the mighty <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> vilely cast away, The shield of Saul, <sup>as though he had</sup> <sup>4</sup>not <sup>been</sup> <sup>v</sup>anointed with oil.

<sup>22</sup> From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,

<sup>x</sup>The bow of Jonathan turned not back,

And the sword of Saul returned not empty.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer. 4. 13  
& Hab. 1. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 24. 6, 10  
& 26. 9  
& 31. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Judg. 14. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> See 1 Sam. 12. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek. 16. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 29  
& Josh. 2. 19  
& 1 Kin. 2. 32, 37  
& Matt. 27. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 33  
& 2 Chr. 35. 25.

<sup>j</sup> See 1 Sam. 18. 1, 3.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 10. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 25, 27.

<sup>m</sup> Mic. 1. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> See 1 Sam. 22. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 31. 9  
& Amos 3. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ex. 15. 20  
& Judg. 11. 34.

<sup>q</sup> See Judg. 14. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> See Josh. 14. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 1.

<sup>t</sup> See 1 Sam. 25. 42, 43.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 27. 2, 3  
& 30. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> See 1 Chr. 12. 1-22.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 10. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 18. 4.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 11-13.

<sup>23</sup> Saul and Jonathan were lovely and <sup>1</sup>pleasant in their lives, And in their death they were not <sup>divided;</sup> <sup>divided:</sup>

They were <sup>a</sup>swifter than eagles, They were <sup>c</sup>stronger than lions.

<sup>24</sup> Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul,

Who clothed you in <sup>scarlet</sup> <sup>scarlet, with</sup>

<sup>5</sup>delicately, <sup>other</sup> <sup>delights,</sup>

<sup>f</sup>Who put <sup>on</sup> ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>h</sup>How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!

<sup>6</sup>Jonathan is <sup>o</sup>Jonathan, <sup>thou wast</sup> <sup>slain</sup> <sup>upon thy</sup> <sup>in thine</sup> high places.

<sup>26</sup> I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan:

Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:

<sup>j</sup>Thy love to me was wonderful,

Passing the love of women.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>h</sup>How are the mighty fallen, And the weapons of war perished!

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass after

**2** this, that David <sup>n</sup>inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto <sup>r</sup>Hebron.

<sup>2</sup> So David went up thither, and <sup>t</sup>his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail <sup>the wife of</sup> <sup>Nabal's</sup> the Carmelite. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>u</sup>his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron. <sup>4</sup> And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David <sup>w</sup>king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying <sup>y</sup>The <sup>That the</sup> men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul. <sup>5</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, The Upright  
<sup>6</sup> Or, O Jonathan, slain &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, The gazelle

<sup>3</sup> Or, defiled

<sup>4</sup> Or, as of one not anointed

<sup>5</sup> Heb. with delights

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, of the upright.

<sup>†</sup> Or, sweet.



David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him. <sup>6</sup> And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing. <sup>7</sup> Now therefore <sup>Therefore now</sup> let your hands be <sup>strong,</sup> and <sup>strengthened,</sup> and <sup>\*be</sup> ye valiant: for <sup>Saul your lord</sup> is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

<sup>8</sup> Now <sup>But</sup> <sup>c</sup>Abner the son of Ner, captain of <sup>†</sup>Saul's host, <sup>had taken</sup> <sup>took</sup> <sup>†</sup>Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to <sup>e</sup>Mahanaim; <sup>9</sup> and <sup>he</sup> made him king over Gilead, and over the <sup>2</sup>Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel. <sup>10</sup> <sup>(Ish-bosheth</sup> <sup>Ish-bosheth</sup> Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and <sup>he</sup> reigned two <sup>years.</sup> But the house of Judah followed David. <sup>11</sup> <sup>f</sup>And the <sup>§</sup>time that David was king in Hebron over <sup>g</sup>the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

<sup>12</sup> And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. <sup>13</sup> And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met <sup>3</sup>them <sup>||together</sup> by <sup>h</sup>the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. <sup>14</sup> And Abner said to Joab, Let the young <sup>men,</sup> <sup>men</sup> I pray thee, arise <sup>now arise,</sup> and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

<sup>a</sup> See Ruth 2. 20.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 16. Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 6.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 50. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 34 & 1 Chr. 12. 8 & Ps. 18. 33 & S. of S. 2. 17 & 8. 14 & Hab. 3. 19. <sup>e</sup> See Josh. 13. 26.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 5. 1 Kin. 2. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Jer. 41. 12. <sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 27 & 4. 6 & 20. 10.

<sup>15</sup> Then <sup>they</sup> <sup>there</sup> arose and went over by <sup>number;</sup> <sup>number</sup> twelve <sup>for</sup> of Benjamin, and for which <sup>pertained</sup> to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. <sup>16</sup> And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and <sup>thrust</sup> his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called <sup>4\*\*</sup>Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>the battle was very sore</sup> <sup>there was a very sore battle</sup> that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>there were</sup> <sup>b</sup>three sons of Zeruiah <sup>were</sup> there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was <sup>d</sup>as light <sup>††</sup>of foot <sup>5††</sup>as a wild roe. <sup>19</sup> And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left <sup>§§</sup>from following Abner. <sup>20</sup> Then Abner looked behind him, and said, <sup>Is it thou,</sup> <sup>Art thou</sup> Asahel? And he answered, <sup>It is I.</sup> <sup>I am.</sup> <sup>21</sup> And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his <sup>6\*</sup>armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. <sup>22</sup> And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? <sup>23</sup> Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him <sup>in</sup> <sup>under</sup> the belly, the fifth <sup>rib,</sup> that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Chr. 8. 33, 9. 39, *Eshbaal*. <sup>2</sup> The Vulgate and Syriac have, *Geshurites*. <sup>3</sup> Heb. *them together*. <sup>4</sup> That is, *The field of the sharp knives*. <sup>5</sup> Heb. *as one of the roes that are in the field*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *spoil* See Judg. 14. 19.  
A.V. \* Heb. *be ye the sons of valour*. † Heb. *the host which was Saul's*. † Or, *Esh-baal*. § Heb. *number of days*.  
|| Heb. *them together*. \*\* That is, *The field of strong men*. †† Heb. *of his feet*. :: Heb. *as one of the roes that is in the field*.  
§§ Heb. *from after Abner*. \* Or, *spoil*.



and died stood still. <sup>24</sup> But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

<sup>25</sup> And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

<sup>26</sup> Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

<sup>27</sup> And Joab said, As God liveth, <sup>if thou hadst not unless thou hadst</sup> spoken, surely then <sup>1\*</sup> in the morning the people had <sup>gone</sup> away, nor followed up every one from every one following his brother.

<sup>28</sup> So Joab blew <sup>the</sup> trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

<sup>29</sup> And Abner and his men <sup>went walked Arabah; plain,</sup> all that night through <sup>the</sup> Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and <sup>they</sup> came to <sup>to</sup> Mahanaim.

<sup>30</sup> And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

<sup>31</sup> But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so that three hundred and three-score men died.

<sup>32</sup> And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and <sup>the day brake upon them at Hebron. they came to Hebron at break of day.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Now there was long war **3** between the house of Saul and the house of David: and but David waxed stronger and

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 2—5, see 1 Chr. 3. 1—4.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 42, 43.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 37, 38.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 32 & 15. 8.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 27. 8.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 1. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14. Cp. Prov. 17. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 8—10.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 21.

<sup>i</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>j</sup> See 1 Sam. 17. 43.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 8. See Josh. 13. 26.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 35. See Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 28.

<sup>n</sup> 16. 1, 12 & 28. 17.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 17. 11 & 24. 2, 15.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 20. 1.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 20.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 25.

stronger, <sup>but and</sup> the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of <sup>b</sup> Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; <sup>3</sup> and his second, <sup>†</sup> Chileab, of <sup>b</sup> Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah <sup>c</sup> the daughter of Talmai king of <sup>d</sup> Geshur; <sup>4</sup> and the fourth, <sup>e</sup> Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; <sup>5</sup> and the sixth, Ithream, <sup>of by</sup> Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

<sup>6</sup> And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner <sup>2</sup> made himself strong in for the house of Saul. <sup>7</sup> <sup>Now And</sup> Saul had a concubine, whose name was <sup>9</sup> Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner,

<sup>h</sup> Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine? <sup>8</sup> Then was Abner very wroth for the words of *Ish-bosheth*, and said, Am I <sup>ja</sup> a dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do head, which against Judah do shew I shew kindness kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, and yet thou chargest me this to day with <sup>3</sup> a fault concerning this woman. <sup>9</sup> <sup>†</sup> God do so woman? So do God to Abner, and more also, <sup>if</sup> except, <sup>m</sup> as the LORD hath sworn to David, I do not even so even so I do to him; <sup>10</sup> to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, <sup>n</sup> from Dan even to Beersheba.

<sup>11</sup> And he could not answer Abner <sup>another word, a word again,</sup> because he feared him.

<sup>12</sup> And Abner sent messengers to David <sup>4</sup> on his behalf, saying,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. from the morning.

<sup>2</sup> Or, shewed himself strong for

<sup>3</sup> Or, the fault of this woman

<sup>4</sup> Or, where he was

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. from the morning.

<sup>†</sup> Or, gone away.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, Daniel, 1 Chr. 3. 1.



Whose is the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee. <sup>13</sup> And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, <sup>a</sup>that is, <sup>b</sup>thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring <sup>c</sup>Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. <sup>14</sup> And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, <sup>d</sup>whom I betrothed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines. <sup>15</sup> And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from <sup>e</sup>Paltiel the son of Laish. <sup>16</sup> And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her <sup>f</sup>along weeping behind. <sup>g</sup>Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, <sup>h</sup>return: and he returned.

<sup>17</sup> And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, <sup>i</sup>In times past ye sought for David, Ye sought for David <sup>j</sup>in times past to be king over you: <sup>18</sup> now then do it: <sup>k</sup>for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies. <sup>19</sup> And Abner also spake in the ears of <sup>l</sup>Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin. <sup>20</sup> So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. <sup>21</sup> And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and <sup>m</sup>will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that

they may make a <sup>n</sup>covenant league with thee, and that thou mayest <sup>o</sup>reign over all that <sup>p</sup>thy soul thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace. <sup>22</sup> And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from <sup>q</sup>a foray, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. <sup>23</sup> When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace. <sup>24</sup> Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? <sup>25</sup> Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know <sup>r</sup>thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest. <sup>26</sup> And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him <sup>s</sup>back from the <sup>t</sup>well of Sirah: but David knew it not. <sup>27</sup> And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside <sup>u</sup>into the midst of the gate to speak with him <sup>v</sup>quietly, <sup>w</sup>and smote him there <sup>x</sup>in the belly, <sup>y</sup>under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother. <sup>28</sup> And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the <sup>z</sup>blood of Abner the son of Ner: <sup>29</sup> <sup>aa</sup>let it fall upon the head of Joab, and <sup>ab</sup>upon all his father's house; and let there not <sup>ac</sup>fail from the house of Joab <sup>ad</sup>one that hath an issue, or that

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 37.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen. 43. 3.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 49.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 25, 27.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 5 & 17. 18 & 19. 16. 1 Kin. 2. 8.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Sam. 29. 6.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 23. <sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 5, 32. Cp. ch. 20. 9, 10. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 2. 23.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 1. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 15. 2.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Sam. 25. 44, Palti.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the troop.

<sup>3</sup> Or, cistern

<sup>†</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 44, Phalti.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. going and weeping.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

A.V. \* Heb. saying.

\*\* Heb. bloods.

†† Heb. be cut off.

|| Or, peaceably.



is <sup>a</sup>a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth <sup>by</sup>on the sword, or that lacketh bread. <sup>30</sup> So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because <sup>b</sup>he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

<sup>31</sup> And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, <sup>d</sup>Rend your clothes, and <sup>e</sup>gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David <sup>himself</sup> followed the <sup>f</sup>bier. <sup>32</sup> And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. <sup>33</sup> And the king <sup>lamented</sup>for over Abner, and said, <sup>g</sup>Should Abner die <sup>h</sup>as a fool dieth?

<sup>34</sup> Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:

As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall. <sup>†</sup>wicked men, so fellest thou.

And all the people wept again over him. <sup>35</sup> And <sup>when</sup> all the people came <sup>n</sup>to cause David to eat <sup>bread</sup>while it was yet <sup>day</sup>; but <sup>meat</sup>David sware, saying, <sup>o</sup>God do <sup>so</sup>to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or <sup>ought</sup>else, <sup>p</sup>till the sun be down. <sup>36</sup> And all the people took notice of it, and it <sup>pleased</sup>them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. <sup>37</sup> <sup>So</sup>For all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. <sup>38</sup> And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? <sup>39</sup> And I am this day <sup>q</sup>weak, though anointed king; <sup>r</sup>and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: <sup>t</sup>the LORD

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 14. 2.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezra 4. 4.  
Isai. 13. 7.  
Jer. 6. 24.

<sup>d</sup> See Josh. 7. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 37. 34.  
1 Kin. 20. 31.  
2 Kin. 19. 1, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 18. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 31. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Neh. 11. 33.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 17  
& 2 Chr. 35. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 3, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Eccles. 2. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 12, 13.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 29. 1, 11.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 17.

<sup>o</sup> See Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 12.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 2. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 10  
& 19. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 29.  
See Deut. 1. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 28. 4  
& 2 Tim. 4. 14.

shall reward the wicked doer <sup>wicked doer of evil</sup> according to his wickedness.

<sup>1</sup> And when <sup>Ish-bosheth</sup>, Saul's <sup>4</sup>son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, <sup>c</sup>his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>Ish-bosheth</sup>, Saul's <sup>son</sup>son, <sup>had</sup>two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the <sup>||</sup>other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon <sup>the</sup>a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (<sup>f</sup>for Beeroth also <sup>is</sup>was reckoned to Benjamin: <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>and the Beerothites fled <sup>h</sup>to Gittaim, and <sup>have been</sup>were sojourners there until this day.)

<sup>4</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan <sup>m</sup>out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was <sup>1\*\*</sup>Mephibosheth.

<sup>5</sup> And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, <sup>as he took his rest</sup>at noon. <sup>6</sup> <sup>2</sup>And <sup>3</sup>they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him <sup>in the belly</sup>under the fifth rib: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. <sup>7</sup> <sup>Now</sup>For when they came into the house, <sup>as he</sup>lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of <sup>the Arabah</sup>all night. <sup>8</sup> And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Chr. 8. 34, 9. 40, Merib-baal. <sup>2</sup> The Sept. has, And, behold, the woman that kept the door of the house was winnowing wheat, and she slumbered and slept; and the brethren, Rechab and Baanah, went privily into the house. <sup>3</sup> Or, there came....me fetching wheat

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. bed.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Merib-baal.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. children of iniquity.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. was good in their eyes.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. tender.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. second.







from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. <sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup>And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; <sup>\*</sup>Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, <sup>15</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Ibhar,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Elishua;</sup> <sup>Ibhar also,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Elishua,</sup> and Nepheg, and <sup>Japhia;</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Elishama,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>Eliada,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Eliphelet.</sup> <sup>Eliphalet.</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines <sup>went</sup> <sup>came</sup> up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down <sup>g</sup> to the hold. <sup>18</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>The</sup> Philistines <sup>had</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>came</sup> and spread themselves in <sup>h</sup> the valley of Rephaim. <sup>19</sup> And David <sup>j</sup>inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up <sup>against</sup> <sup>to</sup> the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will <sup>certainly</sup> <sup>doubtless</sup> deliver the Philistines into thine hand. <sup>20</sup> And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them <sup>there;</sup> <sup>there,</sup> and he said, The LORD hath <sup>2</sup> broken <sup>forth</sup> <sup>upon</sup> mine enemies before me, <sup>like</sup> <sup>as</sup> the breach of waters. <sup>m</sup> Therefore he called the name of that place <sup>3</sup> <sup>§</sup> Baal-perazim. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>there</sup> they left their images <sup>there,</sup> and David and his men <sup>took</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>away.</sup> <sup>||</sup> burned them. <sup>22</sup> And the Philistines came up yet again, <sup>n</sup> and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. <sup>23</sup> <sup>r</sup> And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go <sup>up;</sup> <sup>make</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>circuit</sup> <sup>up;</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>fetch</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>compass</sup> behind them, and come upon them over against the <sup>4</sup> mulberry trees. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>it</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be,</sup> <sup>t</sup> when thou hearest the sound of <sup>marching</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>going</sup> in the tops of the mulberry trees,

a Cp. Judg. 4. 14.  
b Cp. 1 Chr. 3. 5-8.  
c Josh. 10. 33.  
d For ver. 1-11, see 1 Chr. 13. 6-14.  
e Josh. 15. 9, 60.  
f 2 Chr. 1. 4.  
g ch. 23. 14. 1 Sam. 22. 4, 5.  
h ver. 22. ch. 23. 13. Josh. 15. 8 & 18. 16. Cp. Josh. 17. 15.  
i Ex. 25. 22. 1 Sam. 4. 4. Ps. 80. 1.  
j See ch. 2. 1. k Cp. 1 Sam. 6. 7. l Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 1.  
m Isai. 23. 21.  
n Cp. 1 Chr. 13. 8. See Ps. 150. 3-5.  
o Cp. 1 Chr. 13. 9.  
p ver. 18.  
q Cp. Num. 4. 15.  
r See 1 Sam. 22. 10.  
s Cp. 1 Sam. 6. 19.  
t Cp. 2 Kin. 7. 6.

that then thou shalt bestir thyself: <sup>a</sup> for then <sup>is</sup> the LORD <sup>gone</sup> <sup>go</sup> out before <sup>thee</sup> <sup>thee,</sup> to smite the host of the Philistines. <sup>25</sup> And David did so, as the LORD <sup>had</sup> commanded him; and smote the Philistines from <sup>5</sup> Geba until thou come <sup>c</sup> to <sup>Gezer.</sup> <sup>Gazer.</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>David</sup> <sup>again</sup> <sup>Again,</sup> <sup>David</sup> gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. <sup>2</sup> And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from <sup>\*\*e</sup> Baale of Judah, <sup>f</sup> to bring up from thence the ark of God, <sup>6</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>whose</sup> <sup>name</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>called</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Name,</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>name</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> LORD of hosts <sup>i</sup> that <sup>7</sup> <sup>sitteth</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the <sup>cherubim.</sup> <sup>cherubims.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And they <sup>††</sup> set the ark of God <sup>k</sup> upon a new cart, and brought it <sup>l</sup> out of the house of Abinadab that was in <sup>8</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>hill:</sup> <sup>§§</sup> Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. <sup>4</sup> And they brought it <sup>l</sup> out of the house of Abinadab, <sup>which</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>hill,</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>Gibeah,</sup> <sup>\*</sup> <sup>accompanying</sup> the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. <sup>5</sup> And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD <sup>with</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>on</sup> all manner of *instruments made of* <sup>9</sup> fir wood, and with harps, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>on</sup> psalteries, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>on</sup> timbrels, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>on</sup> castanets, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>on</sup> cymbals. <sup>6</sup> And when they came to <sup>the</sup> <sup>threshing-floor</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>Nacon,</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>Nachon's</sup> <sup>threshing-floor,</sup> Uzzah <sup>q</sup> put forth <sup>his</sup> hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen <sup>11</sup> <sup>stumbled.</sup> <sup>7</sup> And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and <sup>s</sup> God smote him there for his <sup>12</sup> <sup>error;</sup> and there he <sup>died</sup> by the ark of God. <sup>8</sup> And David was displeased, because the LORD had <sup>broken</sup> <sup>forth</sup> <sup>||</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>breach</sup> upon Uzzah: and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Chr. 14. 7, Beeliada. <sup>2</sup> Or, broken forth upon mine enemies <sup>3</sup> That is, The place of breakings forth. <sup>4</sup> Or, balsam trees <sup>5</sup> In 1 Chr. 14. 16, Gibeon. <sup>6</sup> Heb. whereupon is called the Name. <sup>7</sup> Or, dwelleth between <sup>8</sup> Or, Gibeah <sup>9</sup> Or, cypress <sup>10</sup> Or, sistra <sup>11</sup> Or, were restive <sup>12</sup> Or, threw it down <sup>13</sup> Or, rashness  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Shimea. <sup>†</sup> Or, Elishama. <sup>††</sup> Or, Beeliada. <sup>§</sup> That is, The plain of breaches. <sup>||</sup> Or, took them away. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Baalah, that is, Kirjath-jearim, Josh. 15. 9, 60. <sup>†††</sup> Or, at which the name, even the name of the Lord of hosts, was called upon. <sup>§§</sup> Or, the hill. <sup>|||</sup> Heb. with. <sup>§§§</sup> Or, the hill. <sup>|||</sup> Heb. broken. <sup>§§§§</sup> Or, rashness. <sup>|||</sup> Heb. broken.







Nathan, saying, <sup>5</sup> Go and tell  
\* my servant David, Thus saith  
the LORD, <sup>b</sup> Shalt thou build me  
an house for me to dwell in?

<sup>6</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>Whereas</sup> I have not dwelt in  
<sup>an</sup> <sup>any</sup> house <sup>since</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>day</sup> <sup>time</sup> that  
I brought up the children of  
Israel out of Egypt, even to  
this day, but have walked <sup>in</sup>  
a tent and in a tabernacle. <sup>7</sup> In

all <sup>the</sup> places wherein <sup>h</sup> I have  
walked with all the children of

Israel, spake I a word with <sup>1</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>j</sup> any  
of the tribes of Israel, whom I  
commanded <sup>k</sup> to feed my people  
Israel, saying, Why <sup>have ye not built</sup>  
me an house of cedar? <sup>8</sup> Now

therefore <sup>thus</sup> <sup>so</sup> shalt thou say unto  
my servant David, Thus saith the  
LORD of hosts, <sup>1</sup> I took thee from  
the <sup>2</sup> sheepcote, <sup>1</sup> from following  
the sheep, <sup>that thou shouldst be</sup> <sup>3</sup> prince  
over my people, over Israel:

<sup>9</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>I have been</sup> <sup>was</sup> with thee whither-  
soever thou wentest, and have  
cut off all thine enemies <sup>from</sup> <sup>out</sup>

before thee; and I will make  
of thy sight, and have made thee a great  
name, like unto the name of the  
great <sup>ones</sup> <sup>men</sup> that are in the earth.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> I will appoint a place  
for my people Israel, <sup>and</sup> will  
plant them, that they may dwell  
in <sup>their own place,</sup> <sup>and be moved</sup> <sup>a place of their own, and move</sup> no more;

<sup>s</sup> neither shall the children of  
wickedness afflict them any more,  
as <sup>at the first,</sup> <sup>beforetime,</sup> <sup>11</sup> and <sup>as</sup> <sup>from the day</sup> <sup>since the time</sup>

that I commanded judges to  
be over my people <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>and</sup>

<sup>12</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>cause</sup> <sup>have caused</sup> thee to rest from all  
thine enemies. <sup>Moreover</sup> <sup>Also</sup> the LORD

telleth thee that <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> will  
make thee an house. <sup>12</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>And when</sup>

thy days be fulfilled, and <sup>a</sup> thou  
shalt sleep with thy fathers, <sup>b</sup> I

will set up thy seed after thee,  
which shall proceed out of thy  
bowels, and I will establish his

kingdom. <sup>13</sup> <sup>d</sup> He shall build an

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.  
Ps. 89. 4, 29,  
36, 37.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 5. 3  
& 8. 19.  
1 Chr. 22. 8  
& 28. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 89. 26,  
27.  
Cited Heb.  
1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 89. 32,  
33.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 8.  
16.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 40. 18,  
19, 24.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 15.  
23, 28.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 11.  
13, 34.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 26. 11,  
12.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 13.  
Ps. 89. 36, 37.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 33.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.  
17. 6.

<sup>m</sup> See ch.  
5. 2.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 16.  
11.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 78. 70.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gen.  
32. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 10  
& 8. 6, 14.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 12, 13.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 17. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ps.  
139. 1-4.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 44. 2  
& 80. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Jer. 24. 6.  
Amos 9. 15.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Kin. 21. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.  
22.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Chr. 16.  
25.

<sup>aa</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 5.  
Ps. 86. 10

<sup>ab</sup> & 96. 4  
& 135. 5, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>ac</sup> <sup>u</sup> See Judg.  
2. 14-16  
& 1 Sam. 12.  
9-11.

<sup>ad</sup> <sup>v</sup> Ex. 15. 11.  
Deut. 3. 24.

<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 86. 8  
& 89. 6, 8.

<sup>af</sup> Isai. 45. 5.  
Jer. 10. 6.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 5,  
6, <sup>ah</sup>.

<sup>ai</sup> <sup>w</sup> ver. 1.  
See Josh. 11.  
23.

<sup>aj</sup> <sup>x</sup> Deut. 4. 7,  
34 & 33. 29.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 147. 20.  
<sup>al</sup> <sup>y</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>am</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 33.  
Cp. Ex. 1. 21

<sup>an</sup> & 1 Sam. 2. 35.  
<sup>ao</sup> <sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
2. 1.

<sup>ap</sup> <sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 1. 21  
& 2. 10.

<sup>aq</sup> Acts 13. 36.  
Cp. Deut. 31.  
16.

<sup>ar</sup> <sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 8.  
20.

<sup>as</sup> Ps. 132. 11.  
<sup>at</sup> <sup>c</sup> Deut. 10.  
21.

<sup>au</sup> <sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 5. 5  
& 6. 12 & 8. 19.

<sup>av</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 10  
& 28. 6.

<sup>aw</sup> <sup>e</sup> Deut. 9. 26.  
Neh. 1. 10.

house for my name, and <sup>a</sup> I will  
establish the throne of his kingdom  
for ever. <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup> I will be his father,

and he shall be my <sup>son:</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>son.</sup> <sup>if</sup> he  
commit iniquity, <sup>d</sup> I will chasten

him with the rod of men, and  
with the stripes of the children

of <sup>men:</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>d</sup> but my mercy shall  
not depart away from him, <sup>as</sup>

I took it from Saul, whom I  
put away before thee. <sup>16</sup> <sup>i</sup> And

thine house and thy kingdom  
shall be <sup>made sure</sup> <sup>established</sup> for ever before

thee: <sup>i</sup> thy throne shall be estab-  
lished for ever. <sup>17</sup> According to

all these words, and according  
to all this vision, so did Nathan

speak unto David.

<sup>18</sup> Then <sup>David the king went</sup> <sup>went king David</sup> in, and  
sat before the <sup>LORD:</sup> <sup>LORD;</sup> and he said,

<sup>m</sup> Who am I, O Lord <sup>GOD,</sup> <sup>GOD?</sup> and  
what is my house, that thou

hast brought me <sup>thus far?</sup> <sup>hitherto</sup> <sup>19</sup> And  
this was yet a small thing in

thine eyes, O Lord God; <sup>o</sup> but thou  
hast spoken also of thy servant's

house for a great while to <sup>come;</sup> <sup>come.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> and this <sup>too</sup> after <sup>the</sup> <sup>11</sup> manner of <sup>men,</sup> <sup>man,</sup>

O Lord <sup>GOD!</sup> <sup>GOD?</sup> <sup>20</sup> And what can  
David say more unto thee? <sup>p</sup> for

thou knowest thy servant, O Lord God. <sup>21</sup> For  
thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

thy word's sake, and according  
to thine own heart, hast thou

wrought all this greatness, <sup>to make thy</sup>  
done all these great things, <sup>it.</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>t</sup> Wherefore

thou art great, O LORD God: <sup>v</sup> for  
there is none like thee, neither

is there any God beside thee,  
according to all that we have

heard with our ears. <sup>23</sup> <sup>6x</sup> And  
what one nation in the earth

is like thy people, even like  
Israel, whom God went to re-  
deem <sup>unto himself for a people,</sup> <sup>for a people to himself,</sup> and to

make him a name, <sup>c</sup> and to do  
great things for you, and terrible things <sup>for</sup>  
for you great things and terrible,

thy land, before thy people,  
which <sup>e</sup> thou redeemedst to thee

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Chr. 17. 6, *any of the judges.*  
the law of man, O Lord God!

<sup>6</sup> Or, And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to my servant, to David.

<sup>†</sup> *any of the judges,* 1 Chr. 17. 6.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from after.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. from thy face.



out of Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods? <sup>24</sup> *And thou* <sup>For</sup> *to thyself thy people* <sup>didst establish</sup> <sup>last confirmed</sup> *Israel to be a people unto thee* <sup>for ever:</sup> *and thou, LORD, art become* <sup>ever:</sup> *their God.* <sup>25</sup> *And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for ever, and do as thou hast spoken.* <sup>26</sup> *And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David shall be established before thee.* <sup>27</sup> *For thou, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, hast \*revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant <sup>1</sup>found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.* <sup>28</sup> *And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and <sup>k</sup>thy words are truth, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: <sup>29</sup> now therefore* <sup>Therefore now</sup> *let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: <sup>m</sup>and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.*

<sup>1</sup> *And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took <sup>30</sup>the bride <sup>†</sup>Metheg-  
of the mother city <sup>ammah</sup> out of the hand of the Philistines.* <sup>2</sup> *And he smote Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to <sup>be</sup> down on the ground; <sup>a</sup> casting down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites <sup>u</sup>became servants to David, and <sup>w</sup>brought presents. <sup>3</sup> David*

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 16, 19  
& 1 Chr. 18. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 13, 16, 26.  
Deut. 26. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 6.  
1 Sam. 14. 47.  
1 Kin. 11. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 18. 3 (for mg.).  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 18. 4.

<sup>f</sup> See Josh. 11. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 23—25.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 2, 14.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 10  
& 2 Chr. 23. 9  
& S. of S. 4. 4.

<sup>k</sup> John 17. 17.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 65.  
2 Kin. 18. 34.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 51.  
Ps. 89. 23, 29.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 1—18, see 1 Chr. 18. 1—17 & Ps. 60.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 18. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 51.

1 Chr. 26. 26.  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 24. 17.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 14  
& 12. 30.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 5. 17—25.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 6, 14.  
Cp. Ps. 60. 8.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 30. 20.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 10. 27.

& 2 Kin. 17. 3  
& Ps. 72. 10.

smote also <sup>a</sup>Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of <sup>c</sup>Zobah, as he went to recover his <sup>dominion</sup> <sup>border</sup> at <sup>d</sup>the <sup>River.</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup>And David took <sup>h</sup>from him a thousand <sup>\*\*</sup>chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David <sup>h</sup>oughed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots. <sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup>And when <sup>5</sup>the Syrians of Damascus came to succour <sup>a</sup>Hadadezer king of <sup>c</sup>Zobah, David <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> of <sup>5</sup>the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. <sup>6</sup> Then David put garrisons in <sup>5</sup>Syria of Damascus: and <sup>5</sup>the Syrians <sup>h</sup>became servants to David, and brought <sup>presents.</sup> <sup>gifts.</sup> <sup>i</sup>And the LORD <sup>gave victory to</sup> <sup>preserved</sup> David whithersoever he went. <sup>7</sup> And David took <sup>j</sup>the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. <sup>8</sup> And from <sup>7</sup>Betah, and from <sup>††</sup>Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. <sup>9</sup> And when <sup>§§</sup>Toi king of <sup>7</sup>Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, <sup>10</sup> then Toi sent <sup>8\*</sup>Joram his son unto king David, to <sup>9</sup>salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him: for Hadadezer <sup>10</sup>† had wars with Toi. And <sup>11</sup>Joram <sup>§</sup>brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: <sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup>these <sup>Which</sup> <sup>did king David</sup> <sup>king David did</sup> also dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he <sup>had</sup> dedicated of all the nations which he subdued; <sup>12</sup> of <sup>12</sup>Syria, and of <sup>r</sup>Moab, and of <sup>s</sup>the children of Ammon, and <sup>t</sup>of the Philistines, and <sup>v</sup>of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, been boid <sup>2</sup> Or, begin and bless <sup>3</sup> Or, Metheg-ammah <sup>4</sup> Another reading is, the river Euphrates.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. Aram. <sup>6</sup> Or, saved David <sup>7</sup> In 1 Chr. 18. 8, Tibhath. <sup>8</sup> In 1 Chr. 18. 10, Hadoram. <sup>9</sup> Heb. ask him of his welfare.  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. was a man of wars. <sup>11</sup> Heb. in his hand were. <sup>12</sup> Heb. Aram. According to some ancient authorities, Edom, as in 1 Chr. 18. 11, 12, Ps. 60. title.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. opened the ear. <sup>†</sup> Heb. be thou pleased and bless. <sup>††</sup> Or, The bridle of Ammah. <sup>§</sup> Or, Hadarezer.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, of his. <sup>\*\*</sup> As 1 Chr. 18. 4. <sup>††</sup> Or, Tibhath. <sup>†††</sup> Or, Cham, 1 Chr. 18. 8. <sup>§§</sup> Toi, 1 Chr. 18. 9.  
<sup>\*</sup> 1 Chr. 18. 10, Hadoram. <sup>†</sup> Heb. ask him of peace. <sup>†</sup> Heb. was a man of wars with. <sup>§</sup> Heb. in his hand were.



Rehob, king of <sup>a</sup>Zobah. <sup>13</sup> And David gat him a name when he returned from <sup>\*</sup>smiting of <sup>1</sup>the Syrians in <sup>c</sup>the Valley of Salt, even valley of salt, <sup>†</sup>being eighteen thousand men. <sup>14</sup> And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, <sup>d</sup>and all the Edomites became servants to David. <sup>†</sup>they of Edom David's servants. And the LORD <sup>2</sup>gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

<sup>15</sup> And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people. <sup>16</sup> <sup>e</sup>And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and <sup>g</sup>Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was <sup>3</sup>recorder: <sup>17</sup> and <sup>h</sup>Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and <sup>i</sup>Seraiah was the <sup>4</sup>scribe; <sup>18</sup> and <sup>k</sup>Benaiah the son of Jehoiada <sup>5</sup>was over both the <sup>†</sup>Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were <sup>6</sup>m<sup>†</sup>priests. chief rulers.

<sup>1</sup> And David said, Is there **9** yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may <sup>n</sup>shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake? <sup>2</sup> And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba, and they called him unto David, and the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he. <sup>3</sup> And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew <sup>q</sup>the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, <sup>r</sup>Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet. <sup>4</sup> And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of <sup>t</sup>Machir Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. <sup>5</sup> Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 4  
& 19. 24, 25, 30  
& 21. 7.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 8. 34  
& 9. 40.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 14. 7.  
Cp. Josh. 15. 62.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 25. 23  
& 27. 29, 37, 40.  
Num. 24. 18.

<sup>e</sup> For ver.  
16—18, see  
ch. 20. 23—26.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 28.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 2. 7.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 29.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 3, 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 24. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 18. 16.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 4.  
Cp. ch. 23. 20—23.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 18  
& 20. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 30. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 1. 38.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 26  
(mg. for mg.).

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 3  
& 20. 14, 15, 42.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 1—4  
& 19. 17, 29.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 17.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 4.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 8. 34.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 27.

Machir Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>\*\*b</sup> Now when Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and fell on his face, and did obeisance. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant! <sup>7</sup> And David said unto him, Fear not: for <sup>n</sup>I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the <sup>†</sup>land of Saul thy father; and <sup>†</sup>thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. <sup>8</sup> And he did obeisance, and bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such <sup>†</sup>a dead dog as I am? <sup>9</sup> Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house have I given unto thy master's son. <sup>10</sup> And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son <sup>†</sup>shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had <sup>†</sup>fifteen sons and twenty servants. <sup>11</sup> Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. <sup>8</sup> As for Mephibosheth, said the king, <sup>†</sup>he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. <sup>12</sup> And Mephibosheth had a young son, <sup>†</sup>whose name was Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth. <sup>13</sup> So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for <sup>†</sup>he did eat continually at the king's table; and <sup>†</sup>he was lame on both his feet.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *Aram*. According to some ancient authorities, *Edom*, as in 1 Chr. 18. 11, 12. Ps. 60. title. <sup>2</sup> Or, *saved David*  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *chronicler* <sup>4</sup> Or, *secretary* <sup>5</sup> So in ch. 20. 23, and 1 Chr. 18. 17. The Hebrew text has, and the *Cherethites* &  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *chief ministers* <sup>7</sup> Heb. *field*. <sup>8</sup> Or, *But Mephibosheth eateth etc.*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *his smiting*. <sup>†</sup> Or, *slaying*. <sup>†</sup> Or, *remembrancer, or, writer of chronicles*. <sup>§</sup> Or, *secretary*  
<sup>||</sup> Or, *princes*. <sup>\*\*</sup> Called, *Merib-baal*, 1 Chr. 8. 34.



**IO** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. <sup>2</sup> And David said, <sup>Then said David,</sup> I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of <sup>b</sup> Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. <sup>So</sup> And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. <sup>3</sup> But And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, \*Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? <sup>4</sup> <sup>So</sup> Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, <sup>even</sup> to their buttocks, and sent them away. <sup>5</sup> When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. <sup>And</sup> the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return. <sup>6</sup> And when the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of <sup>g</sup> Beth-rehob, and <sup>i</sup> the Syrians of <sup>Zobah,</sup> twenty thousand footmen, and the king of <sup>k</sup> Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of <sup>i</sup> Tob of <sup>Ish-tob</sup> twelve thousand men. <sup>7</sup> And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of <sup>m</sup> the mighty men. <sup>8</sup> And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and <sup>i</sup> the Syrians of <sup>Zobah,</sup> and of Rehob, and <sup>i</sup> the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1—19, see 1 Chr. 19. 1—19.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 1.

<sup>c</sup> See Deut. 31. 6.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 9. Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 13.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 20. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 18. 28.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 3, 5. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 19. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Josh. 13. 11, 13.

<sup>l</sup> Judg. 11. 3, 5.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 19. 18.

the field. <sup>9</sup> Now when Joab saw that <sup>1</sup> the front of the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: <sup>10</sup> and the rest of the people he committed delivered into the hand of <sup>2</sup> Abishai his brother, <sup>and he</sup> that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon. <sup>11</sup> And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. <sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup> Be of good courage, and <sup>d</sup> let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and <sup>e</sup> the LORD do that which seemeth him good. <sup>13</sup> <sup>So</sup> Joab And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him. <sup>14</sup> And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. <sup>So</sup> Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem. <sup>15</sup> And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>3</sup> Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond <sup>h</sup> the River: and they came to Helam, with <sup>g</sup> Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. <sup>17</sup> And when it was told David, and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. <sup>18</sup> And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians <sup>n</sup> the men of seven hundred chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the face of the battle was against.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Abshai.

<sup>3</sup> In ch. 8. 3, Hadadezer.

A.V. \* Heb. In thine eyes doth David.

† Or, the men of Tob.

‡ That is, Euphrates.

§ Or, Shophach.



smote <sup>a</sup>Shobach the captain of their host, <sup>that he</sup> <sup>who</sup> died there. <sup>19</sup> And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were <sup>put to the worse</sup> <sup>smitten</sup> before Israel, they made peace with Israel, <sup>b</sup> and served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

**II** <sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>d</sup> <sup>at the return of the year,</sup> <sup>\* after the year was expired,</sup> <sup>at the</sup> time when kings go <sup>out</sup> <sup>forth</sup> to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged <sup>e</sup>Rabbah. But David tarried <sup>still</sup> at Jerusalem.

<sup>2</sup> And it came to pass <sup>in an</sup> <sup>eventide,</sup> <sup>eveningtide,</sup> that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon <sup>h</sup> the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman <sup>bathing</sup> <sup>washing herself</sup>; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

<sup>3</sup> And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this <sup>i</sup> Bath-sheba, the daughter of <sup>j</sup> Eliam, the wife of <sup>k</sup> Uriah the Hittite? <sup>4</sup> And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (<sup>m</sup> <sup>for</sup> she was purified from her <sup>uncleanness</sup>;) and she returned unto her house.

<sup>5</sup> And the woman <sup>conceived</sup> <sup>conceived</sup>; and she sent and told David, and said, I am with child. <sup>6</sup> And David sent to Joab, <sup>saying</sup>, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. <sup>7</sup> And when Uriah was come unto him, David <sup>asked</sup> <sup>demanded</sup> of him <sup>n</sup> how Joab did, and how the people <sup>fares</sup> <sup>did</sup>, and how the war prospered. <sup>8</sup> And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and <sup>p</sup> wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 20. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 20. 22, 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 10.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 2, 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 1. 33.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 26.  
Deut. 3. 11.

<sup>h</sup> See 1 Sam. 9. 25.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Sam. 1. 26.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 3. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Gen. 19. 33, 35.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 23. 39.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 15. 19, 28  
& 18. 19.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 8, 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 9.

<sup>p</sup> See Gen. 18. 4.

house, and there <sup>\*\*</sup> followed him a <sup>1</sup> mess of meat from the king. <sup>9</sup> But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. <sup>10</sup> And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Art thou not come from <sup>a</sup> thy journey? Camest thou not <sup>wherefore</sup> <sup>why then</sup> didst thou not go down unto thine house? <sup>11</sup> And Uriah said unto David, <sup>e</sup> The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in <sup>booths,</sup> <sup>tents</sup> <sup>f</sup> the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open <sup>field</sup> <sup>fields</sup>; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and <sup>i</sup> as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. <sup>12</sup> And David said to Uriah, Tarry here <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to-day</sup> also, and <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to-morrow</sup> I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem <sup>2</sup> that day, and the morrow. <sup>13</sup> And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; <sup>k</sup> and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with <sup>j</sup> the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house. <sup>14</sup> And it came to pass in the morning that David <sup>n</sup> wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. <sup>15</sup> And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the <sup>3</sup> <sup>††</sup> hottest battle, and retire ye <sup>††</sup> from him <sup>o</sup> that he may be smitten, and die. <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass when Joab <sup>4</sup> kept watch upon <sup>observed</sup> the city that he assigned Uriah unto <sup>t</sup> the place where he knew that valiant men were. <sup>17</sup> And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, present from  
<sup>4</sup> Or, observed

<sup>2</sup> Or, that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he &c.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. strong

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. at the return of the year. <sup>†</sup> Or, Bath-sheba. <sup>†</sup> Or, Ammiel. <sup>§</sup> Or, and when she had purified herself, she returned. <sup>||</sup> Heb. of the peace of, &c. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. went out after him. <sup>††</sup> Heb. strong. <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. from after him



of the <sup>people, even</sup> ~~people~~ of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. <sup>18</sup> Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; <sup>19</sup> and he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the matters of the war unto the king, <sup>20</sup> it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore <sup>went</sup> ~~approached~~ ye so nigh unto the city <sup>to</sup> when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? <sup>21</sup> <sup>d</sup> who smote Abimelech the son of <sup>1</sup> Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast <sup>an upper</sup> ~~a piece of a~~ millstone upon him from the wall, that he died <sup>at</sup> ~~in~~ Thebez? why went ye <sup>so</sup> nigh the wall? then <sup>shalt thou say,</sup> ~~say thou,~~ Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. <sup>22</sup> So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. <sup>23</sup> And the messenger said unto David, <sup>The</sup> ~~Surely the~~ men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. <sup>24</sup> And the shooters shot <sup>at thy servants</sup> from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. <sup>25</sup> Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing <sup>\*</sup> displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. <sup>26</sup> And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she <sup>made lamentation</sup> ~~mourned~~ for her husband. <sup>27</sup> And when the mourning was past, David sent and <sup>took her home</sup> ~~fetches her~~

a ch. 12. 9.

b ver. 7, 13,  
15, 25.  
ch. 7. 2, 4, 17.  
1 Kin. 1. 10, 22,  
34  
& 4. 5.  
1 Chr. 29. 29.  
2 Chr. 9. 29.  
c Cp. ch. 14.  
5-7  
& Judg. 9.  
8-15.  
1 Kin. 20.  
33-41.

d Judg. 9. 53.

e See Ruth  
3. 13.  
f See 1 Sam.  
26. 16  
(mg. for mg.).

g Cp. Ex.  
22. 1  
& Luke 19. 8.

h 1 Sam. 16.  
13.

to his house, and <sup>a</sup> she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done <sup>†</sup> displeased the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD sent **I2** <sup>b</sup> Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, <sup>c</sup> There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. <sup>2</sup> The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: <sup>3</sup> but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, <sup>§</sup> meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. <sup>4</sup> And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto <sup>him,</sup> ~~him~~; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. <sup>5</sup> And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, <sup>e</sup> As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this <sup>is <sup>27</sup> worthy to</sup> ~~thing~~ <sup>|| shall surely</sup> die: <sup>6</sup> and he shall restore the lamb <sup>g</sup> fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

<sup>7</sup> And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the <sup>LORD, the</sup> ~~LORD~~ God of Israel, <sup>h</sup> I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; <sup>8</sup> and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would <sup>have added</sup> ~~moreover~~ have given unto thee such

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In Judg. 6. 32, Jerubbaal.<sup>2</sup> Heb. a son of death.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. be evil in thine eyes.  
Or, is worthy to die, or, is a son of death.<sup>†</sup> Heb. so and such.<sup>†</sup> Heb. was evil in the eyes of.<sup>§</sup> Heb. morsel.



and such things. <sup>9</sup> *a* Wherefore hast thou despised the <sup>word</sup> commandment of the LORD, <sup>b</sup> to do that which is evil in his sight? <sup>c</sup> thou hast smitten killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and <sup>d</sup> hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon. <sup>10</sup> Now <sup>therefore, therefore</sup> the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. <sup>11</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. <sup>12</sup> For thou didst it secretly: <sup>g</sup> but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. <sup>13</sup> *h* And David said unto Nathan, <sup>i</sup> I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, <sup>j</sup> The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. <sup>14</sup> Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD <sup>k</sup> to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. <sup>15</sup> And Nathan departed unto his house.

And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. <sup>16</sup> David therefore besought God for the child; and David <sup>\*n</sup> fasted, and went in, <sup>o</sup> and lay all night upon the earth. <sup>17</sup> And the elders of his house arose, and <sup>stood beside</sup> <sup>went to</sup> him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. <sup>18</sup> And it came to

*a* Num. 15. 31.

*b* 1 Sam. 15.

*c* ch. 11. 15, 17.

*d* ch. 11. 27.

*e* Ruth 3. 3.

*f* Job 1. 20.

*g* ch. 16. 22.

*h* Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 24.

*i* ch. 24. 10. Ps. 32. 5 & 51. 4.

*j* Ps. 32. 1. Mic. 7. 18. Zech. 3. 4. Ecclus. 47. 11.

*k* Isai. 52. 5. Cp. Ezek. 36. 20, 23 & Rom. 2. 24. *l* Cp. Jonah 3. 9.

*m* Job 7. 8-10.

*n* Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 27.

*o* ch. 13. 31. *p* Matt. 1. 6.

*q* 1 Chr. 22. 9.

pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he <sup>hearkened not</sup> <sup>would not hearken</sup> unto our voice: <sup>1</sup> how will he then <sup>t</sup> vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? <sup>19</sup> But when David saw that his servant whispered <sup>together</sup>, David perceived that the child was dead: <sup>and therefore</sup> David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. <sup>20</sup> Then David arose from the earth, <sup>e</sup> and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his <sup>apparel;</sup> <sup>and he</sup> came into the house of the LORD, <sup>j</sup> and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he <sup>required</sup> <sup>required</sup> they set bread before him, and he did eat. <sup>21</sup> Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done, thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. <sup>22</sup> And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, <sup>1</sup> Who <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>can tell</sup> whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that the child may live? <sup>23</sup> But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, <sup>m</sup> but he shall not return to me. <sup>24</sup> And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and <sup>p</sup> she bare a son, and <sup>2</sup> he called his name <sup>q</sup> Solomon. And the LORD loved him, <sup>25</sup> and he sent by the hand of Nathan the <sup>prophet,</sup> <sup>prophet;</sup> and he called his name <sup>3</sup> <sup>†</sup> Jedidiah, <sup>for the</sup> <sup>because of the</sup> LORD's sake.

LORD.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?

<sup>3</sup> That is, Beloved of Jah.

A.V. \* Heb. fasted a fast.

† Heb. do hurt.

‡ That is, Beloved of the LORD.



26 <sup>a</sup>New And Joab <sup>b</sup>fought against <sup>c</sup>Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. 27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, <sup>yea,</sup> <sup>I</sup> have taken the city of waters. 28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and <sup>1\*</sup><sup>d</sup>it be called after my name. 29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. 30 And he took the crown of <sup>2</sup>their king from off his head; and <sup>the</sup> <sup>weight</sup> thereof was a talent of gold, and <sup>in</sup> <sup>it</sup> were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the <sup>city,</sup> <sup>exceeding much.</sup> <sup>city</sup> <sup>†</sup>in great abundance. 31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them <sup>3</sup>under saws, and <sup>3</sup>under harrows of iron, and <sup>3</sup>under axes of iron, and <sup>4</sup>made them pass through the <sup>5</sup>brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And <sup>So</sup> David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem. 1 And it came to pass **I3** after this, that <sup>7</sup>Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was <sup>h</sup>Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. 2 And Amnon was so <sup>vexed</sup> <sup>vexed</sup> that he fell sick because of <sup>for</sup> his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and <sup>it seemed hard</sup> <sup>†</sup>Amnon thought to Ammon it hard for him to do any thing <sup>unto</sup> to her. 3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of <sup>i</sup>Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man. 4 And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus <sup>§</sup>lean <sup>Why art thou, being the king's son,</sup> <sup>6</sup>from day to day? wilt thou not

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 26-31, see 1 Chr. 20. 1-3. <sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 1. <sup>c</sup> Deut. 3. 11. <sup>d</sup> Cp. James 2. 7 (for mg.). <sup>e</sup> Gen. 18. 6. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen. 45. 1. <sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 2, 3. 1 Chr. 3. 2. <sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 9. <sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 13. Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 9 & 17. 13. <sup>j</sup> Gen. 34. 2 (for mg.). Deut. 2. 4 (for mg.). <sup>k</sup> Lev. 18. 9, 11 & 20. 17. <sup>l</sup> Gen. 34. 7. Judg. 19. 23 & 20. 6.

tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. 5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and <sup>feign</sup> <sup>make</sup> thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, <sup>Let my sister</sup> <sup>I pray thee, let</sup> Tamar come, I pray thee, <sup>my sister</sup> <sup>Tamar come,</sup> and give me bread to eat, and dress the <sup>food</sup> <sup>meat</sup> in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand. 6 So Amnon lay down, and <sup>feigned</sup> <sup>made</sup> himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, <sup>Let my sister</sup> <sup>I pray thee, let</sup> Tamar come, I pray thee, <sup>my sister</sup> <sup>Tamar come,</sup> and <sup>e</sup>make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand. 7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him <sup>food.</sup> <sup>meat.</sup> 8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took <sup>dough,</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. 9 And she took <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, <sup>f</sup>Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. 10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the <sup>food</sup> <sup>meat</sup> into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. 11 And when she had brought them <sup>near</sup> unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. 12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not <sup>7††</sup>force me; for <sup>††</sup><sup>k</sup>no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this <sup>l</sup>folly. 13 And I, whither shall I <sup>carry my shame</sup> <sup>cause my shame to go</sup>?

R.V. 1 Heb. my name be called upon it. 2 Or, Malcan See Zeph. 1. 5. 3 Or, to 4 Or, with a slight change in the Hebrew text, made them labour at 5 Or, brickmould 6 Heb. morning by morning. 7 Heb. humble. A.V. \* Heb. my name be called upon it. † Heb. very great. † Heb. it was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon. § Heb. thin. ‡ Heb. morning by morning. \*\* Or, paste. †† Heb. humble me. †† Heb. it ought not so to be done.



and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of "the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee. <sup>14</sup> Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: <sup>but</sup> <sup>but</sup>, being stronger than she, <sup>he</sup> forced her, and lay with her. <sup>15</sup> Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. <sup>16</sup> And she said unto him, <sup>1c</sup> Not so, because <sup>There is no cause:</sup> this great wrong in putting me forth <sup>is worse</sup> away <sup>is greater</sup> than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. <sup>17</sup> Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. <sup>18</sup> And she had <sup>2a</sup> a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. <sup>19</sup> And Tamar <sup>f</sup>put ashes on her head, and <sup>g</sup>rent her garment of divers colours that was on <sup>her</sup>; and <sup>h</sup>she laid her hand on her head, and went <sup>her way</sup>, crying aloud as she went. <sup>20</sup> And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath <sup>3t</sup> Amnon thy brother been with thee? but <sup>now hold</sup> thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; <sup>take not this thing to heart.</sup> So Tamar remained <sup>§</sup>desolate in her brother Absalom's house. <sup>21</sup> But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. <sup>22</sup> And Absalom spake unto <sup>his brother</sup> Amnon <sup>i</sup>neither good nor bad: for Absalom

hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

<sup>23</sup> And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had <sup>b</sup>sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. <sup>24</sup> And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I <sup>pray</sup> beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant. <sup>25</sup> And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all <sup>now</sup> go, lest we be <sup>burdensome</sup> chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. <sup>26</sup> Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? <sup>27</sup> But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>Now</sup> Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye <sup>now</sup>, when Amnon's <sup>e</sup>heart is merry with <sup>wine</sup>; and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon, Amnon; then kill him, fear not: <sup>||</sup>have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be <sup>\*\*</sup>valiant. <sup>29</sup> And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man <sup>††</sup>gave him up upon his mule, and fled. <sup>30</sup> And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that <sup>th</sup>tidings came to David, saying Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. <sup>31</sup> Then the king arose, and <sup>g</sup>rent <sup>tare</sup> his garments, and <sup>i</sup>lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>k</sup>Jonadal

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 31. 19 & 38. 12, 13. 1 Sam. 25. 4, 36.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Jer. 3. 8 (for mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 37. 3. Judg. 5. 30. Ps. 45. 14.

<sup>e</sup> See Judg. 19. 6.

<sup>f</sup> See Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 1. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 2. 37.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 24. 50 & 31. 24. <sup>k</sup> ver. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Think not there is occasion for this great wrong in putting me forth, which is worse &c. with sleeves <sup>2</sup> Heb. Amnon.

<sup>2</sup> Or, a long garne

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. with great hatred greatly. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Amnon. <sup>††</sup> Heb. sons of valour. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. set not thine heart. <sup>§</sup> Heb. and desola

<sup>||</sup> Or, will you not, since I have commanded you?

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Amnon.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. sons of valour.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. set not thine heart.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. rode.



the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have <sup>killed</sup> <sup>slain</sup> all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the \*appointment of Absalom this hath been <sup>†</sup>determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. <sup>33</sup> Now therefore let not my lord the king <sup>d</sup>take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. <sup>34</sup> <sup>f</sup>But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. <sup>35</sup> And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are come: <sup>†</sup>as thy servant said, so it is. <sup>36</sup> And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept. <sup>1</sup> <sup>§</sup>very sore. <sup>37</sup> <sup>i</sup>But Absalom fled, and went to <sup>j</sup>Talmai the son of <sup>2</sup>Ammihur, king of <sup>k</sup>Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

<sup>38</sup> <sup>i</sup>So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. <sup>39</sup> And *the soul of* king David <sup>\*\*</sup>longed to go forth unto Absalom: for <sup>n</sup>he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

**I4** <sup>1</sup> Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that <sup>o</sup>the king's heart was toward Absalom. <sup>2</sup> And Joab sent to <sup>p</sup>Tekoa, Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on <sup>now</sup> mourn-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
<sup>20</sup> & Ruth 3. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 19.  
Cp. Ex. 4. 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 20. 41  
& 25. 23, *al.*

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 6. 26.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 37, 38.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 12. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Matt. 21. 38  
& Mark 12. 7  
& Luke 20. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 3. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 23,  
<sup>32</sup>  
& 15. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 45. 7.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 25.  
<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 24. 67  
& 38. 12.  
Cp. Gen. 37. 35.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 39.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 6  
& 20. 20.  
<sup>Amos</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Mac. 9. 33, *al.*  
<sup>q</sup> Num. 35. 19, 21.  
Deut. 19. 12.

ing apparel, <sup>I</sup> pray thee, and <sup>a</sup>anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>go in</sup> <sup>come</sup> to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab <sup>b</sup>put the words in her mouth. <sup>4</sup> And when the woman of <sup>Tekoa</sup> Tekoah spake to the king, <sup>c</sup>she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, <sup>†e</sup>Help, O king. <sup>5</sup> And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, <sup>g</sup>Of a truth I am <sup>I am indeed</sup> a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. <sup>6</sup> And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was <sup>††</sup>none to part them, but the one smote the other, and <sup>killed</sup> <sup>slew</sup> him. <sup>7</sup> And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill <sup>him</sup> <sup>him</sup>, for the life of his brother whom he <sup>slew,</sup> <sup>slew;</sup> and <sup>so</sup> we will <sup>h</sup>destroy the heir also: <sup>thus shall they</sup> <sup>and so they shall</sup> quench my coal which is left, and shall <sup>not</sup> leave to my husband neither name nor <sup>l</sup>remainder <sup>§§</sup>upon the face of the earth. <sup>8</sup> And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. <sup>9</sup> And the woman of <sup>Tekoa</sup> Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, <sup>m</sup>the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless. <sup>10</sup> And the king said, Whosoever saith <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. <sup>11</sup> Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, <sup>\*that</sup> <sup>the avenger</sup> thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood <sup>destroy not</sup> <sup>to destroy</sup> any more, lest they destroy my son. And he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. with a very great weeping.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, Ammihud.

A.V. \* Heb. month. † Or, settled. ‡ Heb. according to the word of thy servant. § Heb. with a great weeping greatly.  
|| Or, Ammihur. \*\* Or, was consumed. †† Heb. Save. †† Heb. no deliverer between them. §§ Heb. upon the face of the earth. \* Heb. that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy.



said, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, <sup>b</sup>there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth. <sup>12</sup> Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak <sup>a</sup><sub>one</sub> word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on. <sup>13</sup> And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou <sup>devised</sup> <sup>thought</sup> such a thing against <sup>d</sup>the people of God? for <sup>in speaking this word the king is</sup> <sup>the king doth speak this thing</sup> as one which is <sup>guilty</sup> <sup>faulty</sup>, in that the king doth not fetch home again <sup>e</sup>his banished one. <sup>14</sup> For we must needs die, and are <sup>f</sup>as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; <sup>\*</sup>neither doth God <sup>take away life,</sup> <sup>respect any person:</sup> yet <sup>but deviseth</sup> <sup>doth he devise</sup> means, <sup>g</sup>that <sup>he that is</sup> <sup>his</sup> banished be not <sup>an outcast</sup> <sup>expelled</sup> from him. <sup>15</sup> Now therefore <sup>seeing</sup> that I am come to speak <sup>this word</sup> <sup>of this thing</sup> unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his <sup>servant.</sup> <sup>handmaid.</sup> <sup>16</sup> For the king will hear, to deliver his <sup>servant</sup> <sup>handmaid</sup> out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of <sup>j</sup>the inheritance of God. <sup>17</sup> Then thine handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king <sup>shall now</sup> be <sup>1</sup>comfortable: for <sup>2</sup>as <sup>an angel</sup> of God, so is my lord the king <sup>3</sup>to discern good and bad: <sup>and</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> the LORD thy God <sup>will</sup> be with thee. <sup>18</sup> Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, <sup>ought</sup> <sup>the thing</sup> that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. <sup>19</sup> And the king said, <sup>Is</sup> <sup>not</sup> the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, <sup>o</sup>As

<sup>a</sup> See Ruth 3. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 45.  
Acts 27. 34.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Judg. 20. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 37, 38.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 35. 15, 25, 28.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 66.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 38.

<sup>j</sup> See 1 Sam. 26. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 28. 35.  
Job 2. 7.  
Isai. 1. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 27.  
1 Sam. 29. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 44. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 18.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 26.

thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, <sup>c</sup>and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: <sup>20</sup> to <sup>change the face of the matter</sup> <sup>fetch about this form of speech</sup> hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of <sup>21</sup>an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth. <sup>21</sup> And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, <sup>4</sup>I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again. <sup>22</sup> And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and <sup>did obeisance,</sup> <sup>h</sup>and <sup>blessed</sup> <sup>the king:</sup> and Joab said, <sup>To-day</sup> <sup>To-day</sup> thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath <sup>performed</sup> <sup>fulfilled</sup> the request of <sup>5</sup>his servant. <sup>23</sup> So Joab arose and went to <sup>i</sup>Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. <sup>24</sup> And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, <sup>but</sup> <sup>and</sup> let him not see my face. So Absalom <sup>turned</sup> <sup>returned</sup> to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

<sup>25</sup> Now <sup>\*\*</sup>But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: <sup>k</sup>from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. <sup>26</sup> And when he polled his head, <sup>(now</sup> <sup>for</sup> it was at every year's end that he polled it: because <sup>the hair</sup> was heavy on him, therefore he <sup>m</sup>polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred <sup>shekels.</sup> <sup>shekels</sup> after the king's weight. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>n</sup>unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she

R. V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. for rest. reading is, thy.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the

<sup>3</sup> Heb. to hear.

<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, thou hast done.

<sup>5</sup> Another

A. V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devised means, &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. for rest.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. to hear.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. blessed.

<sup>¶</sup> Or, thy.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.



was a woman of a fair countenance.

<sup>28</sup> And <sup>So</sup> Absalom dwelt two full years in <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> <sup>Jerusalem,</sup> and he saw not the king's face. <sup>29</sup> Then <sup>Therefore</sup> Absalom sent for Joab, to <sup>send</sup> <sup>have sent</sup> him to the king; but he would not come to him: and <sup>when</sup> he sent again <sup>a</sup> the second time, <sup>but</sup> he would not come. <sup>30</sup> Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is <sup>\*</sup> near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. <sup>31</sup> Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? <sup>32</sup> And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from <sup>o</sup> Geshur? <sup>it were better</sup> <sup>it had been good</sup> for me <sup>to be</sup> <sup>to have been</sup> there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; <sup>and</sup> if there be <sup>any</sup> iniquity in me, let him kill me. <sup>33</sup> So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king <sup>h</sup> kissed Absalom.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass **15** after this, that Absalom <sup>i</sup> prepared him <sup>a</sup> chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. <sup>2</sup> And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside <sup>l</sup> the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man <sup>that</sup> had a <sup>suit which should come</sup> <sup>controversy</sup> <sup>came</sup> to the king for <sup>judgement,</sup> <sup>judgment,</sup> then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. <sup>3</sup> And Absalom said

unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but <sup>1</sup> there is no man deputed of the king to hear thee. <sup>4</sup> Absalom said moreover, <sup>a</sup> Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice! <sup>5</sup> And it was so, that when any man came nigh <sup>to him</sup> to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took <sup>hold of</sup> him, and kissed him. <sup>6</sup> And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup>: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

<sup>7</sup> And it came to pass <sup>at the end of</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>1</sup> forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. <sup>8</sup> For thy servant <sup>d</sup> vowed a vow <sup>e</sup> while I abode at Geshur in <sup>2</sup> Syria, saying, If the LORD shall <sup>indeed bring me again</sup> <sup>bring me again indeed</sup> to Jerusalem, then I will <sup>3</sup> serve the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And the king said unto him, <sup>9</sup> Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. <sup>10</sup> But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom <sup>is king</sup> <sup>reigneth</sup> in Hebron. <sup>11</sup> And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, <sup>1</sup> that were <sup>invited,</sup> <sup>called;</sup> and they went <sup>h</sup> in their <sup>simplicity;</sup> <sup>simplicity,</sup> and they knew not any thing. <sup>12</sup> And Absalom <sup>4</sup> sent for <sup>m</sup> Ahithophel the Gilonite, <sup>n</sup> David's counsellor, from his city, even from <sup>o</sup> Giloh, while he offered <sup>the</sup> sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people <sup>2</sup> increased continually with Absalom.

<sup>13</sup> And there came a messenger to David, saying, <sup>q</sup> The hearts

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 9. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 23. <sup>d</sup> Gen. 28. 20, 21. <sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 11. <sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 38.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 29. 13 & 31. 55 & Luke 15. 20, <sup>al.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 1. 5. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 13.

& 16. 3, 5. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Gen. 20. 5.

& 1 Kin. 22. 34 (mg.).

<sup>l</sup> See Ruth 4. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 31. <sup>ch.</sup> 16. 20.

& 17. 1, 14, 23.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 41. 9 & 55. 12-14.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 15. 51.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 3. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Judg. 9. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to some ancient authorities, *four*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. near my place.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to come.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Aram.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *worship*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *sent Ahithophel*

<sup>†</sup> Or, *none will hear thee from the king downward.*



of the men of Israel are after Absalom. <sup>14</sup> And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us <sup>a</sup>flee; for <sup>else none of us shall we shall not else</sup> escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us <sup>quickly, suddenly,</sup> and <sup>\*</sup>bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

<sup>15</sup> And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall <sup>choose, appoint.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And the king went forth, and all his household <sup>†</sup>after him. And the king left <sup>h</sup>ten women, which were concubines, to keep the house. <sup>17</sup> And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried <sup>in</sup> Beth-

him, <sup>him,</sup> <sup>merhak.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And <sup>j</sup>all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from <sup>n</sup>Gath, passed on before the king. <sup>19</sup> Then said the king to <sup>p</sup>Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? <sup>return,</sup> <sup>return to thy place,</sup> and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an <sup>exile;</sup> <sup>return to thine own place. exile.</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day <sup>§</sup>make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go <sup>§</sup>whither I <sup>may?</sup> <sup>return</sup> thou, and take back thy <sup>brethren;</sup> <sup>brethren:</sup> mercy and truth be with thee.

<sup>21</sup> And Ittai answered the king, and said, <sup>u</sup>As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, <sup>w</sup>surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether <sup>for</sup> <sup>in</sup> death or <sup>for</sup> life, even there also will thy servant be. <sup>22</sup> And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite

passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him. <sup>23</sup> And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over <sup>b</sup>the brook <sup>|| c</sup>Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of <sup>d</sup>the wilderness. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>lo,</sup> <sup>And lo</sup> <sup>e</sup>Zadok also <sup>came,</sup> and all the Levites <sup>were</sup> with him, <sup>f</sup>bearing the ark of the covenant of <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God;</sup> and they set down the ark of <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God;</sup> and <sup>g</sup>Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city. <sup>25</sup> And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will <sup>i</sup>bring me again, and shew me both it, and his <sup>k</sup>habitation: <sup>26</sup> but if he say thus, I have no <sup>l</sup>delight in thee; behold, here am I, <sup>m</sup>let him do to me as seemeth good unto him. <sup>27</sup> The king said also unto Zadok the priest, <sup>Art thou not</sup> <sup>Art thou not</sup> a <sup>o</sup>seer? return into the city in peace, and <sup>q</sup>your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. <sup>28</sup> See, I will tarry <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>r</sup>the <sup>fords</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>d</sup>the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me. <sup>29</sup> Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they <sup>abode</sup> <sup>tarried</sup> there.

<sup>30</sup> And David went up by the ascent of the <sup>mount</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Olives,</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> and wept as he went <sup>up;</sup> <sup>up;</sup> and <sup>he</sup> had his head covered, and <sup>he</sup> went <sup>v</sup>barefoot: and all the people that <sup>were</sup> <sup>was</sup> with him covered every man his head, and they went up, <sup>x</sup>weeping as they went up. <sup>31</sup> And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And

a ch. 19. 9.

b 1 Kin. 2. 37 &amp; 15. 13.

2 Kin. 23. 4, 6, 12.

Jer. 31. 40, al. c Cp. John 18. 1.

d ch. 16. 2 &amp; 17. 16, 29.

e ch. 8. 17 &amp; 20. 25.

f Num. 4. 15.

g 1 Sam. 22. 20.

h ch. 16. 21, 22.

&amp; 20. 3.

i Ps. 43. 3.

j See ch. 8. 18.

k Ex. 15. 13. Jer. 25. 30.

l ch. 22. 20. Num. 14. 8.

m 1 Kin. 10. 9. 2 Chr. 9. 8.

Ps. 18. 19 &amp; 22. 8.

Isai. 62. 4. m 1 Sam. 3. 18.

n 1 Sam. 27. 2.

o See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

p ch. 13. 2. q ch. 17. 17.

r ch. 17. 16.

s Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 13.

t ch. 19. 4. Esth. 6. 12.

Jer. 14. 3, 4. u See Ruth 3. 13.

v Isai. 20. 2-4.

w Cp. Ruth 1. 16, 17.

x Ps. 126. 6.

R V.

1 Or, at the Far House

2 Or, Seest thou I

3 Another reading is, in the plains.

A.V. \* Heb. thrust. John 18. 1, Cedron.

† Heb. choose.

† Heb. at his feet.

§ Heb. make thee wander in going.

|| Called.



David said, O LORD, I pray thee, "turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. <sup>32</sup> And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top *of the ascent*, <sup>1</sup> where God was worshipped, he worshipped God, behold, Hushai <sup>d</sup> the Archite came to meet him <sup>e</sup> with his coat rent, and <sup>e</sup> earth upon his head: <sup>33</sup> and <sup>Unto</sup> David said unto him, whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be <sup>f</sup> a burden unto me: <sup>34</sup> but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, <sup>g</sup> I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant <sup>in time past, hitherto</sup>, so will I now <sup>also</sup> be thy servant: then shalt thou <sup>defeat for me</sup> the counsel of Ahithophel. <sup>35</sup> And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, <sup>k</sup> thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. <sup>36</sup> Behold, they have there with them <sup>l</sup> their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; <sup>m</sup> and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye <sup>shall</sup> hear. <sup>37</sup> So Hushai <sup>n</sup> David's friend came into the city; <sup>o</sup> and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

**16** <sup>1</sup> And when David was a little past <sup>s</sup> the top *of the ascent*, behold, <sup>t</sup> Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, <sup>u</sup> and an hundred <sup>clusters</sup> bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a <sup>2</sup> bottle of wine. <sup>2</sup> And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, <sup>z</sup> The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and

<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 23  
& 17. 14, 23.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 14.  
ch. 17. 29.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 26,  
27.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 16. 2.

<sup>e</sup> See Josh.  
7. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 35.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 19.

<sup>h</sup> See ch.  
3. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 16.  
See 1 Kin. 2. 8,  
36—46.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 15,  
16.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 17.

<sup>n</sup> See Deut.  
13. 13,  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>o</sup> Judg. 9. 24,  
56, 57.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Chr. 27. 33.

<sup>r</sup> See ch.  
1. 16.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 15.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 30,  
32.

<sup>u</sup> See ch.  
9. 2—13.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
25. 18.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 8.  
1 Sam. 24. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ex.  
22. 28.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 19. 22.

<sup>aa</sup> See 1 Sam.  
26. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Judg.  
5. 10  
& 10. 4.

the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be <sup>b</sup> faint in the wilderness may drink. <sup>3</sup> And the king said, And where is thy master's son? <sup>c</sup> And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, <sup>To-day</sup> <sup>To day</sup> shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father. <sup>4</sup> Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine <sup>is</sup> <sup>are</sup> all that <sup>pertaineth</sup> <sup>pertained</sup> unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, <sup>\* I</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>humbly beseech thee</sup> <sup>that I may</sup> <sup>find</sup> <sup>favour</sup> <sup>in thy sight</sup>, my lord, O king.

<sup>5</sup> And when king David came to <sup>h</sup> Bahurim, behold, <sup>there came out thence</sup> <sup>thence came out</sup> a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was <sup>i</sup> Shimei, the son of Gera: <sup>† he came</sup> <sup>out,</sup> <sup>forth,</sup> and <sup>j</sup> cursed still as he came. <sup>6</sup> And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

<sup>7</sup> And thus said Shimei when he <sup>j</sup> cursed, <sup>Begone, begone,</sup> <sup>Come out, come out,</sup> thou man of blood, and thou <sup>n</sup> man of <sup>† bloody man,</sup> <sup>3</sup> Belial: <sup>8</sup> the LORD <sup>o</sup> hath returned upon thee all <sup>q</sup> the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, <sup>s</sup> behold, thou art <sup>taken</sup> in <sup>thy</sup> <sup>own</sup> mischief, because thou art a <sup>man of blood.</sup> <sup>9</sup> Then said Abishai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this <sup>v</sup> dead dog <sup>w</sup> curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

<sup>10</sup> And the king said, <sup>x</sup> What have I to do with you, <sup>y</sup> ye sons of Zeruiah? <sup>4</sup> Because he curseth, and <sup>so let him curse,</sup> because the LORD hath said unto

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, where he was wont to worship God when &c. Another reading is, So let him curse, because.

A.V. <sup>\* I</sup> Heb. I do obeisance.

<sup>†</sup> Or, he still came forth and cursed.

<sup>2</sup> Or, skin

<sup>3</sup> That is, worthlessness.

<sup>4</sup> Or, When he curseth, and

<sup>†</sup> Heb. man of blood.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. behold thee



him, Curse David; who then shall say,  
Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, <sup>b</sup>my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more <sup>may this</sup> Benjaminite <sup>now</sup> *do it?* let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him. 12 It may be

15 <sup>i</sup> And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him. 16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, <sup>i</sup>David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, <sup>4</sup>1 <sup>l</sup> God save the king, God save the king. 17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? <sup>m</sup>why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of <sup>Israel have chosen,</sup> his will I be, <sup>Israel, choose,</sup> and with him will I abide.

said unto Absalom, Go in unto  
thy father's concubines, which  
he hath left to keep the house;  
and all Israel shall hear that  
thou art abhorred of thy father:  
then shall the hands of all that  
are with thee be strong. <sup>22</sup> So  
they spread Absalom a tent  
upon the top of the house;  
and Absalom went in unto his  
father's concubines in the sight  
of all Israel. <sup>23</sup> And the counsel  
of Ahithophel, which he coun-  
selled in those days, was as if  
a man had inquired at the <sup>5s</sup> oracle  
of God: so was all the counsel  
of Ahithophel both with David  
and with Absalom.

Moreover Ahithophel  
**I**<sup>7</sup> said unto Absalom, Let  
me now choose out twelve  
thousand men, and I will arise  
and pursue after David this  
night: <sup>2</sup> and I will come upon  
him while he is <sup>j</sup>weary and  
weak handed, and will make  
him afraid: and all the people  
that are with him shall flee;  
and <sup>k</sup>I will smite the king only:  
<sup>3</sup> and I will bring back all the  
people unto thee: the man whom  
thou seekest is as if all returned:  
so all the people shall be in  
peace. <sup>4</sup> And the saying <sup>||</sup>pleased  
Absalom well, and all the elders  
of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now  
 6 Hushai the Archite also, and  
 let us hear likewise \*\* what he  
 saith. 6 And when Hushai was  
 come to Absalom, Absalom spake  
 unto him, saying, Ahithophel  
 hath spoken after this manner:  
 shall we do *after* his <sup>††</sup>saying? if  
 not, <sup>not,</sup> speak thou. 7 And Hushai  
 said unto Absalom, The counsel  
 that Ahithophel hath <sup>††</sup>given <sup>this</sup>  
<sup>time is not good.</sup> 8 Hushai said moreover, Thou  
<sup>is no</sup> good at this time. For, said Hushai, thou

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient versions read, *my affliction*.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. word.

6 Holy word.

A. V. \* Or, *tearg.* Heb. *eye.*  
 † Heb. *was right in the eyes of, &c.*

¶ Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *over against*.

† Heb. *dusted him with dust.*  
\* Heb. *what is in his mouth.*

• Heb. what is in his mouth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *to Avephim*.

† Heb. *Let the king live.*  
 †† Heb. *around.* ††

† Heb. *Let*  
 †† Heb. *and*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Let the king live*

live.                      § Heb; word  
†† Heb; counselled

live. § II  
 †† Hob. counselled



knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be <sup>1\*</sup> *a* chafed in their minds, <sup>b</sup> as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. <sup>9</sup> Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, <sup>2</sup> when some of them be <sup>fallen</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>overthrown</sup> at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>even</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>also</sup> that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly <sup>3</sup> melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men. <sup>11</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> I counsel that all Israel be <sup>gathered</sup> <sup>together</sup> <sup>generally</sup> gathered unto thee, <sup>4</sup> from Dan even to Beer-sheba, <sup>k</sup> as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and <sup>3</sup> that thou go to battle in thine own person. <sup>12</sup> So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him <sup>we</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>left</sup> so much as one. <sup>13</sup> Moreover, if he <sup>4</sup> be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. <sup>14</sup> And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. <sup>m</sup> For the LORD had <sup>ordained</sup> <sup>appointed</sup> to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>n</sup> Then said Hushai unto Za-

<sup>a</sup> Judg. 18. 25  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> Prov. 17.  
12.  
11os. 13. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 28.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 27,  
36.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 15. 7  
& 18. 16.

<sup>g</sup> See Josh.  
2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> See ch.  
3. 16.

<sup>i</sup> See ch.  
3. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Josh.  
2. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> See Gen.  
22. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 15. 16.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 31,  
34.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 35,  
36.

dok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled. <sup>18</sup> Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night <sup>eat</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>c</sup> the <sup>fords</sup> <sup>plains</sup> of the wilderness, but in <sup>any</sup> <sup>wise</sup> <sup>speedily</sup> pass over; lest the king be <sup>d</sup> swallowed up, and all the people that are with him. <sup>17</sup> <sup>6</sup> Now <sup>e</sup> Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by <sup>f</sup> En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come <sup>tell</sup> <sup>them</sup>; and they <sup>went</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>told</sup> <sup>king</sup> <sup>David</sup>: for they might not be seen to <sup>come</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>city</sup>. <sup>18</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Nevertheless</sup> a lad saw them, and told Absalom: <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> they went both of them away quickly, and came to <sup>the</sup> <sup>house</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>man</sup> in <sup>h</sup> Bahurim, <sup>who</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>well</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>court</sup>; <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>down</sup> <sup>thither</sup>. <sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup> And the woman took and spread <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> covering over the well's mouth, and <sup>strewed</sup> <sup>bruised</sup> <sup>spread</sup> <sup>ground</sup> corn thereon; and <sup>nothing</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>known</sup>. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>when</sup> Absalom's servants came to the woman to the <sup>house</sup>; <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>said</sup>, Where <sup>are</sup> <sup>is</sup> Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. <sup>21</sup> And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king <sup>David</sup>; <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>David</sup>, <sup>i</sup> Arise <sup>ye</sup>, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. <sup>22</sup> Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. bitter of soul. <sup>2</sup> Or, when he falleth upon them. <sup>3</sup> Or, that thy presence (Heb. face) go to the battle  
<sup>4</sup> Or, withdraw himself. <sup>5</sup> Another reading is, in the plains. <sup>6</sup> Or, Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stay by En-rogel; so let the  
maidservant go and tell them, and let them go and tell king David; for they may not be seen to come into the city  
A.V. \* Heb. bitter of soul. † Heb. fallen. ‡ Heb. that thy face, or, presence go, &c. § Heb. commanded.



<sup>23</sup> And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not \*followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him <sup>home, unto</sup> home to his house, to <sup>set</sup> his house in order, and <sup>put</sup> <sup>household</sup> hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

<sup>24</sup> Then David came to <sup>f</sup>Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. <sup>25</sup> And Absalom <sup>set</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>g</sup>Amasa <sup>over</sup> captain of the host instead of Joab. Now Amasa was <sup>the son of a man,</sup> a man's son, whose name was <sup>1†</sup>Ithra <sup>the</sup> Israelite, that went in to <sup>2</sup>Abigail <sup>§</sup>Abigail the daughter of <sup>h</sup>Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>So</sup> Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

<sup>27</sup> And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that <sup>i</sup>Shobi the son of Nahash of <sup>j</sup>Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and <sup>l</sup>Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-debar, and <sup>m</sup>Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim, <sup>28</sup> brought beds, and <sup>\*\*</sup>basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and <sup>meal,</sup> meal, and parched <sup>flour,</sup> corn, and beans, and <sup>lentils,</sup> lentils, and parched <sup>lentiles,</sup> pulse, <sup>29</sup> and honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and <sup>o</sup>weary, and thirsty, <sup>p</sup>in the wilderness.

**18** <sup>1</sup> And David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them. <sup>2</sup> And David sent forth <sup>the people, a third part</sup> a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of

*a* ch. 15. 19.

*b* ch. 15. 12.  
*c* Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 1.

*d* Cp. Matt. 27. 5.  
*e* ch. 21. 17.

*f* See Josh. 13. 26.

*g* ch. 19. 13  
& 20. 9, 12.  
*h* Kin. 2. 5, 32.

*i* Cp. 1 Chr. 2. 13, 16.

*j* Cp. ch. 10. 1, 2.

*k* ver. 12.  
*l* ch. 9. 4.

*m* ch. 19. 31, 32.  
*n* Kin. 2. 7.  
*o* Cp. Ezra 2. 61.

*p* ver. 17.  
*q* Cp. Josh. 17. 13, 18.

*r* ch. 16. 2.

*s* ch. 15. 23.

*t* Cp. ch. 14. 26.

Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of <sup>a</sup>Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also. <sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup>But the people <sup>said,</sup> answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not <sup>††</sup>care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: <sup>3</sup>but <sup>now</sup> thou art <sup>††</sup>worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou be ready to <sup>§§</sup>succour us out of the city. <sup>4</sup> And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people <sup>went</sup> out by hundreds and by thousands. <sup>5</sup> And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. <sup>6</sup> And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom. <sup>6</sup> So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the <sup>forest</sup> of Ephraim. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>Where</sup> the people of Israel were smitten there <sup>slain</sup> before the servants of David, and there was <sup>there</sup> a great slaughter <sup>there</sup> that day of twenty thousand men. <sup>8</sup> For the battle was there <sup>spread</sup> scattered over the face of all the country: and the <sup>forest</sup> wood <sup>devoured</sup> more people that day than the sword devoured. <sup>9</sup> And Absalom <sup>chanced to meet</sup> met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon <sup>his</sup> a mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great <sup>4</sup>oak, <sup>9</sup>and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Chr. 2. 17, Jether the Ishmaelite.  
text has, for now are there ten thousand such as we.

<sup>2</sup> In 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17, Abigail.

<sup>3</sup> Or, terebinth.

<sup>3</sup> So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew

A.V. \* Heb. done.

† Heb. gave charge concerning his house.

† Or, Jether an Ishmaelite.

§ Heb. Abigail.

‡ Or, Jether.

\*\* Or, cups.

†† Heb. set their heart on us.

:: Heb. as ten thousand of us.

§§ Heb. be to succour.



*k* ch. 14. 27.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, "Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that <sup>b</sup>the LORD hath <sup>6</sup>avenged him of his enemies. 20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not be the bearer of <sup>\*\*</sup>tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. 21 Then said Joab to <sup>the Cushite,</sup> Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And <sup>the Cushite</sup> bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. 22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But <sup>come what may,</sup> let me, I pray thee, also run after <sup>the Cushite,</sup> And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou <sup>7</sup>wilt have no reward for the tidings? 23 But <sup>come what may,</sup> <sup>tidings</sup> <sup>ready</sup> <sup>I will</sup> <sup>let me</sup> said he, run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of <sup>d</sup>the Plain, and overran <sup>the Cushite,</sup> Cushi. 24 Now And David <sup>e</sup>sat between the two gates: and <sup>f</sup>the watchman went up to the roof <sup>of</sup> the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, <sup>and, behold,</sup> <sup>and behold</sup> a man running alone. 25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. 26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold</sup> another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. 27 And the watchman

431



said, \*Me thinketh the running of the foremost is <sup>a</sup>like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, <sup>b</sup>He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings. <sup>28</sup> And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, <sup>1†</sup>All is well. And he <sup>bowed himself</sup> before the king with <sup>to the earth upon</sup> his face, <sup>to the earth, before the king,</sup> and said, <sup>e</sup>Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath <sup>†</sup>delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

<sup>29</sup> And the king said, <sup>2§</sup>Is it well with the young man Absalom? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, <sup>even</sup> me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

<sup>30</sup> And the king <sup>said,</sup> unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

<sup>31</sup> And, behold, <sup>the Cushite</sup> came; and <sup>the Cushite</sup> said, <sup>Tidings for</sup> my lord the king: for <sup>the LORD</sup> hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. <sup>32</sup> And the king said unto

<sup>the Cushite,</sup> <sup>†</sup>Is it well with the young man Absalom? And <sup>the Cushite</sup> answered,

<sup>i</sup>The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise <sup>up</sup> against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is. <sup>33</sup> And the king was much moved, and went up

<sup>k</sup>to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, <sup>l</sup>O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

<sup>1</sup> And it was told Joab, **19** Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. <sup>2</sup> And the <sup>4\*\*</sup>victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that

day, The day how the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 1. 42.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 30.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 33.

<sup>e</sup> See Gen. 14. 20.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 34. 3 (Heb.).

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 26.

[Ch. 19. 1 in Heb.]

<sup>j</sup> ch. 18. 4, 24, 33. See Ruth 4. 1. <sup>k</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 4.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 18. 17.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 8. 1-14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 20 & 8. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 14.

king <sup>grieveth</sup> was <sup>grieved</sup> for his son. <sup>3</sup> And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that <sup>are</sup> being <sup>are</sup> ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. <sup>4</sup> <sup>And</sup> But the king <sup>e</sup>covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, <sup>d</sup>O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son! <sup>5</sup> And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; <sup>6</sup> <sup>††</sup>in that thou lovest <sup>them that hate thee,</sup> <sup>thine enemies,</sup> and hatest <sup>them that love thee.</sup> For thou hast declared this day, <sup>††</sup>that <sup>princes and</sup> thou

<sup>servants are nought unto thee</sup> regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. <sup>7</sup> Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak <sup>§§</sup>h comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry <sup>a man</sup> with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that <sup>hath befallen</sup> thee from thy youth until now.

<sup>8</sup> Then the king arose, and <sup>j</sup>sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the <sup>gate: and</sup> gate. And all the people came before the king.

<sup>Now</sup> <sup>for</sup> Israel had <sup>m</sup>fled every man to his tent. <sup>9</sup> And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, <sup>n</sup>The king delivered <sup>saved</sup> us out of the hand of our enemies, and <sup>o</sup>he <sup>saved</sup> delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now <sup>p</sup>he is fled out of the land <sup>from</sup> for Absalom. <sup>10</sup> And Ab-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Peace.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Is there peace with thee?

<sup>3</sup> Or, and

<sup>4</sup> Heb. salvation.

A.V. <sup>•</sup> Heb. I see the running.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. Tidings is brought, servants are not to thee.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Peace be to thee. Heb. Peace.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. salvation, or, deliverance.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. By loving, &c.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Is there peace?

<sup>††</sup> Heb. that princes or



salom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why \*speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

<sup>11</sup> And king David sent to <sup>c</sup>Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, <sup>to bring him even</sup> to his house.

<sup>12</sup> Ye are my brethren, <sup>e</sup>ye are my <sup>bone bones</sup> and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? <sup>13</sup> And say ye to Amasa, <sup>g</sup>Art thou not of my <sup>bone bone,</sup> and of my flesh? <sup>h</sup>God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not <sup>j</sup>captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab. <sup>14</sup> And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, <sup>i</sup>even as *the heart of* one man; so that they sent <sup>unto the king, saying, this word unto the king,</sup> Return thou, and all thy servants. <sup>15</sup> So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to <sup>bring conduct</sup> the king over Jordan.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>o</sup>Shimei the son of Gera, <sup>the a</sup>Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. <sup>17</sup> And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and <sup>p</sup>Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went <sup>through over</sup> Jordan in the presence of <sup>before</sup> the king. <sup>18</sup> And there went over <sup>1</sup>a ferry boat to <sup>bring carry</sup> over the king's household, and to do <sup>†</sup>what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, <sup>when as</sup> he <sup>2</sup>was come over Jordan;

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 22. 15.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 16. 5-13.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 29.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 1. Cp. Gen. 29. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 22. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 25.

<sup>h</sup> See Ruth 1. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 11. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Judg. 20. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 8, 9, 37, 46.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 5. 1 Kin. 2. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 2, 10. See ch. 16. 1-4.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 17.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 3. s ch. 16. 3.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 14. 17, 20. 1 Sam. 29. 9.

<sup>19</sup> And <sup>he</sup> said unto the king, <sup>a</sup>Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant <sup>b</sup>did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. <sup>20</sup> For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come <sup>this day the first the first this day</sup> <sup>d</sup>of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king. <sup>21</sup> But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because <sup>j</sup>he cursed the LORD's anointed? <sup>22</sup> And David said, <sup>i</sup>What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? <sup>k</sup>shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel? <sup>23</sup> <sup>And Therefore</sup> the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>n</sup>Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the <sup>king; king,</sup> and <sup>he</sup> had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came <sup>home; again</sup> in peace. <sup>25</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>3</sup>when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, <sup>q</sup>Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth? <sup>26</sup> And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go <sup>4</sup>with <sup>to</sup> the king; because <sup>r</sup>thy servant is lame. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>s</sup>he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is <sup>t</sup>as <sup>5</sup>an angel of God: do therefore what is good

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the convoy    <sup>2</sup> Or, would go over    <sup>3</sup> Or, when Jerusalem was come    <sup>4</sup> Another reading is, to.    <sup>5</sup> Or, the A.V.    \* Heb. are ye silent!    † Heb. the good in his eyes.



in thine eyes. <sup>28</sup> For all <sup>of</sup> my father's house were <sup>a</sup>but <sup>1\*</sup>dead men before my lord the king: <sup>b</sup>yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet <sup>that I should</sup> cry any more unto the king? <sup>29</sup> And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I <sup>say,</sup> <sup>have said,</sup> Thou and Ziba divide the land. <sup>30</sup> And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come <sup>again</sup> in peace unto his own house.

<sup>31</sup> And <sup>c</sup>Barzillai the Gileadite came down from <sup>Rogelim;</sup> <sup>and he</sup> <sup>Rogelim,</sup> and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

<sup>32</sup> Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and <sup>f</sup>he had provided the king <sup>with</sup> <sup>of</sup> sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. <sup>33</sup> And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will <sup>sustain</sup> <sup>feed</sup> thee with me in Jerusalem. <sup>34</sup> And Barzillai said unto the king,

<sup>†h</sup>How <sup>many are the days of the years of my life,</sup> <sup>long have I to live,</sup> that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? <sup>35</sup> I am this day <sup>j</sup>fourscore years old:

<sup>and</sup> can I discern between good and <sup>bad</sup> <sup>evil</sup>? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet <sup>l</sup>a burden unto my lord the king? <sup>36</sup> Thy servant <sup>would but just go</sup> <sup>will go a little way</sup> over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? <sup>37</sup> Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12, 5 (mg. for mg.) & 1 Sam. 26. 16 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 7, 10, 13.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 7. Jer. 41. 17.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 14. 33.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 27—29.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 47. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 90. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 30, 31.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 33.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 9. 21 & 11. 13.

I may die in mine own city, <sup>and be buried</sup> by the grave of my father and <sup>of</sup> my mother. But behold, thy servant <sup>c</sup>Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. <sup>38</sup> And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt <sup>2†</sup>require of me, that will I do for thee. <sup>39</sup> And all the people went over <sup>Jordan, and</sup> <sup>the king</sup> <sup>went over: and</sup> <sup>Jordan.</sup> And when <sup>the king</sup> <sup>was come over,</sup> <sup>d</sup>the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

<sup>40</sup> So <sup>Then</sup> the king went <sup>over</sup> <sup>on</sup> to Gilgal, and <sup>§</sup>Chimham went <sup>over</sup> <sup>on</sup> with him: and all the people of Judah <sup>brought the king over,</sup> <sup>conducted the king,</sup> and also half the people of Israel. <sup>41</sup> And,

behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and <sup>have</sup> <sup>g</sup>brought the king, and his household, <sup>over</sup> <sup>Jordan,</sup> and all David's men with <sup>him,</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>Jordan</sup>?

<sup>42</sup> And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is <sup>i</sup>near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift? <sup>43</sup> And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have <sup>k</sup>ten parts in the king, and we have also more <sup>right</sup> in David than ye: why then did ye <sup>||</sup>despise us, <sup>3</sup>that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? <sup>m</sup>And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

R. V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. men of death. <sup>2</sup> Heb. choose to lay upon. <sup>3</sup> Or, and were not we the first to speak of bringing our king?

A. V. <sup>†</sup> Heb. men of death. <sup>†</sup> Heb. choose. <sup>§</sup> Heb. Chimham.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. How many days are the years of my life.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. set us at light.



**20** <sup>1</sup> And there happened to be there <sup>a</sup> a man of <sup>1</sup> Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjamite: and he blew <sup>the</sup> a trumpet, and said, <sup>b</sup> We have no <sup>portion</sup> part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: <sup>c</sup> every man to his tents, O Israel. <sup>2</sup> So <sup>all the men</sup> of Israel went up from <sup>every man</sup> following after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

<sup>3</sup> And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women <sup>d</sup> his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in <sup>e</sup> ward, and <sup>provided them with sustenance,</sup> but <sup>fed them,</sup> went not in unto them. So they were <sup>f</sup> shut up unto the day of their death, <sup>g</sup> living in widowhood.

<sup>4</sup> Then said the king to <sup>h</sup> Amasa, <sup>Call</sup> me the men of Judah <sup>Assemble</sup> together within three days, and be thou here present. <sup>5</sup> So Amasa went to <sup>call</sup> <sup>assemble</sup> the men of Judah together: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. <sup>6</sup> And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou <sup>k</sup> thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and <sup>l</sup> escape out of our sight. <sup>7</sup> And there went out after him Joab's men, and the <sup>m</sup> Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. <sup>8</sup> When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa <sup>came to meet</sup> <sup>went before</sup> them. And <sup>Joab was girded with his apparel of war</sup> <sup>Joab's garment that he had put on was</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 13. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 43.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 22. 1 Kin. 12. 16. 2 Chr. 10. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 49 & Mark 14. 45 & Luke 22. 47. <sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 5.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 2. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 16 & 16. 21, 22.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 25 & 19. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 29.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 21. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 11. 1 Kin. 1. 33.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 32.

Isai. 37. 33. Jer. 6. 6. Ezek. 4. 2 & 26. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 23. See ch. 8. 18.

that he had put on, and thereon was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

<sup>9</sup> And Joab said to Amasa, <sup>Is it Art</sup> well with thee, thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with <sup>his</sup> the right hand <sup>d</sup> to kiss him.

<sup>10</sup> But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: <sup>e</sup> so he smote him there-with <sup>f</sup> in the <sup>belly,</sup> fifth <sup>rib,</sup> and shed out his bowels to the ground, and <sup>\*\*</sup> struck him not again; and he died.

<sup>And So</sup> Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>there stood by</sup> <sup>one of</sup> him one of Joab's young men, <sup>Joab's men stood by him,</sup> and said,

He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him <sup>follow</sup> <sup>go after</sup> Joab. <sup>12</sup> And Amasa <sup>lay wallowing</sup> <sup>wallowed</sup> in his blood in the midst of the high way.

And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he <sup>carried</sup> <sup>removed</sup> Amasa out of the <sup>high way</sup> <sup>highway.</sup>

into the field, and cast a <sup>garment over</sup> <sup>cloth upon</sup> him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

<sup>13</sup> When he was removed out of the <sup>high way,</sup> <sup>highway,</sup> all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. <sup>14</sup> And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto <sup>i</sup> Abel, and to <sup>i</sup> Beth-maacah, <sup>Beth-maacah,</sup> and all <sup>j</sup> the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. <sup>15</sup> And they came and besieged him in <sup>i</sup> Abel of <sup>Beth-maacah,</sup> <sup>Beth-maacah,</sup> and they

<sup>l</sup> cast up a <sup>mount</sup> <sup>bank</sup> against the city, and <sup>††</sup> it stood <sup>against the rampart:</sup> <sup>in the trench</sup> and all the people that were with Joab <sup>3††</sup> battered the wall, to throw it down. <sup>16</sup> Then cried a wise woman out of the city,

Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, worthless.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. in widowhood of life.

<sup>3</sup> Or, undermined

A.V. \* Heb. an house of ward. † Heb. bound. †† Heb. deliver himself from our eyes. \*\* Heb. doubled not his stroke.

† Heb. in widowhood of life.

§ Heb. Call.

†† Heb. marred

†† Or, it stood against the outmost wall.



17 And <sup>he came when he was come</sup> near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I <sup>am, am he.</sup> Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. 18 Then she spake, saying, \*They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at <sup>e</sup>Abel: and so they ended *the matter*. 19 I am <sup>one</sup> of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou <sup>f</sup>swallow up <sup>g</sup>the inheritance of the LORD? 20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should <sup>f</sup>swallow up or destroy. 21 The matter is not so: but a man of <sup>h</sup>the hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri <sup>i</sup>by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. 22 Then the woman went unto all the people <sup>j</sup>in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and <sup>k</sup>threw cast it out to Joab. And he blew <sup>l</sup>the trumpet, and they <sup>m</sup>were dispersed retired from the city, <sup>n</sup>every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 <sup>o</sup>Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the <sup>p</sup>Cherethites and over the Pelethites: 24 and <sup>q</sup>Adoram was over the <sup>r</sup>tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the <sup>s</sup>recorder: 25 and Sheva was <sup>t</sup>scribe: and <sup>u</sup>Zadok and Abia-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Num. 27. 21.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 22. 18, 19 (?).

<sup>e</sup> See Josh. 9. 3—17.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 16.

<sup>g</sup> See 1 Sam. 26. 19.

<sup>h</sup> See Josh. 24. 33.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Sam. 26. 19.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 16.  
Cp. Eccles. 9. 14, 15.

<sup>k</sup> See 1 Sam. 4. 10.

<sup>l</sup> For ver. 23—26, see ch. 8. 16—18  
& 1 Kin. 4. 3—9.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 26  
& 11. 4.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 8, 42  
& 23. 18.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 24  
& 19. 11.

thar were the priests: 26 and <sup>a</sup>Ira also the Jairite was <sup>b</sup>a chief ruler unto David.

1 And Then there was a famine 21 in the days of David three years, year after year; and David <sup>c</sup>sought the face of the LORD. And the LORD <sup>d</sup>answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because <sup>e</sup>he put to death <sup>f</sup>slew the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but <sup>g</sup>of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for to the children of Israel and Judah.) 3 and Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless <sup>h</sup>the inheritance of the LORD? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or of his house; <sup>i</sup>neither is it for us nor of us shalt thou put any man to death in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. 5 And they said unto the king, The man that consumed us, and that <sup>j</sup>devised against us, <sup>k</sup>that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, 6 let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in <sup>l</sup>Gibeah of Saul, <sup>m</sup>the chosen of the LORD. And the king said, I will give them. 7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of <sup>n</sup>the LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8 But the

R.V. 1 Another reading is, *Carites*. See 2 Kings 11. 4.  
minister See 1 Chr. 18. 17.

A.V. \* Or, They plainly spake in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an enul. † Heb. by his name. ‡ Heb. were scattered. § Or, remembrance. ¶ Or, a prince. \*\* Heb. sought the face, &c. †† Or, cut us off.



king took the two sons of <sup>a</sup>Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of <sup>1\*</sup>Michal the daughter of Saul, whom <sup>b</sup>she <sup>bare to</sup> <sup>† brought up for</sup> <sup>c</sup>Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: <sup>9</sup> and he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the <sup>mountain</sup> <sup>hill</sup> before the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>LORD:</sup> and they fell <sup>all</sup> seven <sup>together:</sup> <sup>together,</sup> and they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the beginning of barley harvest. <sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water <sup>was poured</sup> <sup>dropped</sup> upon them <sup>from</sup> <sup>out of</sup> heaven; and she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. <sup>11</sup> And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. <sup>12</sup> And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, <sup>o</sup>which had stolen them from the <sup>2</sup>street of <sup>2</sup>Beth-shan, where the Philistines had hanged them, <sup>in the day that</sup> <sup>when</sup> the Philistines <sup>slew</sup> <sup>had slain</sup> Saul in Gilboa: <sup>13</sup> and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. <sup>14</sup> And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son <sup>buried they</sup> in the country of Benjamin in <sup>2</sup>Zela, <sup>Zelah,</sup> in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that <sup>u</sup>God was intreated for the land.

a ch. 3. 7.

b Cp. Gen. 50. 23.  
c Cp. 1 Sam. 13. 19.  
d ver. 18, 20, 22.

e Ruth 1. 22.

f Cp. Dent. 21. 23.  
g Cp. ch. 18. 3.

h ch. 22. 29.  
1 Kin. 11. 36 & 15. 4.  
2 Kin. 8. 19.  
3 Chr. 21. 7.  
Ps. 132. 17.  
i For ver. 18—22, see 1 Chr. 20. 4—8.  
j 1 Chr. 11. 29 & 27. 11.  
k ch. 23. 27.  
l ver. 16, 20, 22.

m Cp. ch. 23. 24.

n 1 Sam. 17. 7.  
1 Chr. 20. 5.  
o 1 Sam. 31. 10—13.  
p Josh. 17. 11.

q ver. 16, 18.

r 1 Sam. 17. 10, 25, 26, 36, 45.

s Josh. 18. 28.

t Cp. Ex. 15. 1 & Judg. 5. 1 & 1 Chr. 16. 7.

u ch. 24. 25.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>Moreover</sup> the Philistines had <sup>yet</sup> war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint. <sup>16</sup> And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons <sup>d</sup>of <sup>†</sup>the <sup>3</sup>giant, the weight of whose <sup>s</sup>spear <sup>was</sup> <sup>weighed</sup> three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with <sup>a</sup>a new sword, thought to have slain David. <sup>17</sup> But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, <sup>g</sup>Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not <sup>h</sup>the <sup>lamp</sup> <sup>light</sup> of Israel.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>And it came to pass after this, that there was again <sup>a</sup>war <sup>battle</sup> with the Philistines at <sup>5</sup>Gob: then <sup>j</sup>Sibbecai <sup>k</sup>the Hushathite <sup>Sibbechai</sup> slew <sup>6\*\*</sup>Saph, which was of the sons <sup>l</sup>of <sup>†</sup>the <sup>3</sup>giant. <sup>19</sup> And there was again <sup>a</sup>war with the Philistines at Gob: and <sup>m</sup>Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim the Beth-lehemite <sup>††</sup>Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, <sup>the brother of</sup> <sup>7</sup>Goliath the Gittite, <sup>n</sup>the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. <sup>20</sup> And there was <sup>again war at</sup> <sup>yet a battle in</sup> Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born <sup>q</sup>to <sup>†</sup>the <sup>3</sup>giant. <sup>21</sup> And when <sup>r</sup>he <sup>8††</sup>defied Israel, Jonathan the son of <sup>9</sup>Shimei David's <sup>§§</sup>Shimeah the brother <sup>brother</sup> <sup>of David</sup> slew him. <sup>22</sup> These four were born <sup>q</sup>to the <sup>3</sup>giant in <sup>Gath;</sup> <sup>Gath,</sup> and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

<sup>1</sup>And David spake <sup>t</sup>unto **22** the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD <sup>had</sup> delivered him out of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 1 Sam. 18. 19, *Merab*.<sup>6</sup> In 1 Chr. 20. 4, *Sippai*.in 1 Chr. 2. 13, 20. 7, *Shimeah*.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *Michal's sister*.|| Heb. *candle, or, lamp*.<sup>†</sup> Heb. *bare to Adriel*.<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, *Sippai*.<sup>††</sup> Or, *Jair*.<sup>2</sup> Or, *broad place*.<sup>7</sup> In 1 Chr. 20. 5, *the brother of Goliath*.<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Raphah*.<sup>4</sup> Or, *new armour*.<sup>8</sup> Or, *reproached*.<sup>9</sup> In 1 Sam. 16. 9, *Shammah*.<sup>†</sup> Or, *Rapha*.<sup>††</sup> Or, *reproached*.<sup>§</sup> Heb. *the staff, or, the head*.<sup>§§</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 9, *Shammah*.



the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: <sup>2</sup>c and he said,

<sup>d</sup>The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine; deliverer;

<sup>3</sup>e The God of my rock, <sup>f</sup>in him will I trust;

<sup>h</sup>My shield, and <sup>i</sup>the horn of my salvation, my <sup>k</sup>high tower, and <sup>l</sup>my refuge; My saviour, thou savest me from violence.

<sup>4</sup>I will call upon the LORD, who is <sup>n</sup>worthy to be praised: So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

<sup>5</sup>°For the \*waves of death compassed me, The floods of <sup>1</sup>ungodliness made me afraid;

<sup>6</sup>p The cords of Sheol were round about me: <sup>†</sup>sorrows of hell compassed me about; The snares of death prevented me;

<sup>7</sup>r In my distress I called upon the LORD, Yea, I called unto and cried to my God: And he heard did hear my voice out of his temple, And my cry <sup>†</sup>came into his ears.

<sup>8</sup>Then <sup>u</sup>the earth shook and trembled, trembled;

<sup>v</sup>The foundations of heaven moved And were shaken, because he was wroth.

<sup>9</sup>There went up a smoke <sup>2</sup>s out of his nostrils, And fire out of his mouth devoured:

<sup>z</sup>Coals were kindled by it.

<sup>10</sup>b He bowed the heavens also, and <sup>c</sup>came down;

<sup>d</sup>And thick darkness was under his feet.

<sup>11</sup>And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:

Yea, and he was seen upon <sup>f</sup>the wings of the wind.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 20.

<sup>21</sup> & 1 Kin. 8. 12

& Ps. 97. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Job 36. 29.

<sup>c</sup> For ver.

1-51,

see Ps. 18.

2-50.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 4.

Ps. 31. 3

& 71. 3

& 91. 2

& 144. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 32, 47.

<sup>f</sup> Cited

Heb. 2. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 31.

Gen. 15. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 1. 69.

Ps. 29. 3.

Isai. 30. 30, al.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 9. 9

& 59. 9, 16, 17

& 62. 2, 6.

Cp. Prov. 18.

10.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 14. 6

& 40. 7, 11

& 71. 7.

Jer. 16. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 32.

23.

Ps. 7. 13

& 77. 17

& 144. 6.

Hab. 3. 11.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 16.

25.

Ps. 48. 1

& 96. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps.

42. 7

& 93. 4

& Jonah 2. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 116. 3.

Cp. Gen. 37. 35

(mg.).

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 15. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 116. 4

& 120. 1.

Jonah 2. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 144. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 18. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 5. 4.

Ps. 77. 18

& 97. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Job

26. 11.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 31. 8

& 118. 5.

<sup>x</sup> See ch.

15. 26.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Sam. 26.

23.

1 Kin. 8. 32.

Ps. 7. 8.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps.

24. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 144. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 64. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex. 20.

21

& 1 Kin. 8. 12

& Ps. 97. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 18. 19.

Prov. 8. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 104. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 119. 30,

102.

<sup>12</sup> And he made <sup>a</sup>darkness <sup>b</sup>palavilions round about him, Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies.

<sup>13</sup> At the brightness before him

<sup>g</sup> Coals of fire were kindled.

<sup>14</sup>j The LORD thundered from heaven, And the <sup>Most</sup> High uttered his voice.

<sup>15</sup> And he sent out <sup>m</sup>arrows, and scattered them; Lightning, and discomfited them.

<sup>16</sup> Then the channels of the sea appeared,

The foundations of the world were laid bare,

By the rebuke of the LORD, At the <sup>q</sup>blast of the breath of his \*\*nostrils.

<sup>17</sup>s He sent from on high, he took me; He drew me out of <sup>3††</sup>many waters;

<sup>18</sup> He delivered me from my strong enemy,

From and from them that hated me; for they were too mighty strong for me.

<sup>19</sup> They came upon me in the day of my calamity:

But the LORD was my stay.

<sup>20</sup>w He brought me forth also into a large place:

He delivered me, because <sup>x</sup>he delighted in me.

<sup>21</sup> The LORD <sup>y</sup>rewarded me according to my righteousness:

According to the <sup>a</sup>cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

<sup>22</sup>e For I have kept the ways of the LORD,

And have not wickedly departed from my God.

<sup>23</sup>g For all his judgements were before me:

A.V. \* Or, pangs.  
†† Or, great.

R.V. 1 Heb. Belial.  
† Heb. Belial.

2 Or, in his wrath.  
3 Or, cords.

4 Heb. by.

5 Or, great  
1 Heb. binding of waters.

\*\* Or, anger.



And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.  
 24 I was also <sup>a</sup>perfect toward him, <sup>upright</sup> \*before him, And <sup>I</sup> have kept myself from mine iniquity.  
 25 <sup>b</sup>Therefore <sup>hath the LORD</sup> the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness;  
 According to my cleanness <sup>†</sup>in his <sup>eyesight.</sup> eye sight.  
 26 <sup>d</sup>With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, With <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>perfect <sup>upright</sup> man thou wilt shew thyself <sup>perfect;</sup> upright.  
 27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;  
 And with the <sup>pervse</sup> froward thou wilt <sup>†</sup>shew thyself <sup>†</sup>froward. <sup>unsavoury.</sup>  
 28 <sup>f</sup>And the afflicted people thou wilt save:  
<sup>9</sup>But thine eyes are upon the haughty, <sup>2</sup>that thou mayest bring them down.  
 29 <sup>j</sup>For thou art my <sup>§</sup>lamp, O LORD:  
 And the LORD will lighten my darkness.  
 30 For by thee I <sup>have</sup> <sup>||</sup>run <sup>3</sup>upon through a troop:  
 By my God <sup>do</sup> I leap <sup>have</sup> I leaped over a wall.  
 31 As for God, <sup>†</sup>his way is <sup>perfect;</sup> perfect; <sup>†</sup>tried; <sup>n</sup>The word of the LORD is <sup>\*\*</sup>tried:  
 He is <sup>2</sup>a <sup>shield unto</sup> buckler to all them that trust in him.  
 32 For who is God, save the LORD?  
<sup>q</sup>And who is a rock, save our God?  
 33 God is my <sup>\*strong fortress</sup> strength and power:  
 And he <sup>4</sup>guideth the perfect in his way. <sup>††</sup>maketh my way perfect.  
 34 <sup>†</sup>He <sup>††</sup>maketh <sup>5</sup>his feet like hinds' feet:  
 And setteth me <sup>v</sup>upon my high places.  
 35 <sup>x</sup>He teacheth my hands <sup>§§</sup>to war;

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen. 6. 9 & 17. 1 & Job 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 4. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Mal. 4. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 72. 12, 13.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 11, 12, 17 & Luke 1. 51. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 44. 5 & 59. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 27. <sup>j</sup> Job 29. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 27. 1. <sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 17.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Prov. 1. 28. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 15 & Mic. 3. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 4. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 5. 48.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kin. 13. 7.

<sup>s</sup> n Ps. 12. 6 & 119. 140 (mg.).

<sup>t</sup> Prov. 30. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 10. 6. <sup>v</sup> Mic. 7. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Zech. 10. 5. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Deut. 28. 13.

<sup>y</sup> p ver. 3. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 5. 12 & 33. 20 & 59. 11 & 84. 9.

<sup>aa</sup> q See ver. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> r ver. 2. <sup>ac</sup> Ps. 28. 8 & 31. 3, 4.

<sup>ad</sup> s See ch. 8. 1-14.

<sup>ae</sup> t See ch. 2. 18.

<sup>af</sup> u Isai. 55. 5. <sup>ag</sup> v Deut. 32. 13

<sup>ah</sup> & 33. 29. <sup>ai</sup> Isai. 58. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> w Deut. 33. 29 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 66. 3 (mg. for mg.) & 81. 15 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>al</sup> x Ps. 144. 1.

So that <sup>mine arms do bend a bow of brass.</sup> a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:  
 And thy <sup>6</sup>gentleness hath <sup>\*</sup>made me great.

37 <sup>c</sup>Thou hast enlarged my steps under <sup>me;</sup> me;  
 And my <sup>7</sup>†feet have not slipped. <sup>so that</sup> did slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;  
 Neither did I turn <sup>again</sup> until they were consumed. <sup>till they</sup> until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, that they <sup>cannot</sup> could not arise:  
 Yea, they are fallen <sup>e</sup>under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength <sup>unto the</sup> to the battle:  
 Thou hast <sup>8</sup>subdued under me <sup>h</sup>those that <sup>†</sup>rose up against me. <sup>†</sup>subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also <sup>i</sup>made mine enemies turn their backs unto me, <sup>necks of mine enemies,</sup> That I might <sup>cut off</sup> destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save;  
 Even unto the LORD, but <sup>k</sup>he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them <sup>m</sup>as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them <sup>o</sup>as the mire of the <sup>streets,</sup> street, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my <sup>people;</sup> people;

Thou <sup>9</sup>hast kept me to be <sup>the</sup> head of <sup>s</sup>the nations: <sup>heathen:</sup>

<sup>u</sup>A people <sup>whom I have not known</sup> which I knew not shall serve me.

45 The strangers <sup>w</sup>shall <sup>10</sup>submit themselves unto me:

As soon as they hear <sup>of me,</sup> they shall <sup>obey</sup> be obedient unto me.

R.V. 1 So Ps. 18. 26. The text has, unsavoury. 2 Or, whom thou wilt bring down. 3 Or, through. 4 Or, setteth free According to another reading, guideth my way in perfectness. 5 Another reading is, my. 6 Or, condescension. 7 Heb. ankles. 8 Heb. caused to bow. 9 Or, will keep. 10 Or, yield feigned obedience. Heb. lie. 11 Or, broken a troop. 12 Heb. to him. 13 Heb. before his eyes. 14 Or, wrestle. 15 Or, candle. 16 Or, broken a troop. 17 Heb. multiplied me. 18 Or, refined. 19 Heb. riddeth, or, looseth. 20 Heb. equalleth. 21 Heb. for the war. 22 Heb. feigned obedience. Heb. lie. 23 Heb. ankles. 24 Heb. caused to bow. 25 Heb. Sons of the stranger. 26 Or, yield



46 The strangers shall fade away,  
And shall <sup>1</sup>come trembling <sup>b</sup>out of  
their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed  
be my rock;

And exalted be <sup>d</sup>the God of  
<sup>e</sup>the rock of my <sup>salvation:</sup>  
<sup>salvation.</sup>

48 Even the God that executeth vengeance for  
It is <sup>me,</sup> <sup>\*avengeth</sup>

And that <sup>f</sup>bringeth down <sup>peoples</sup>  
under me, <sup>the people</sup>

49 And that bringeth me forth  
from mine enemies:

Yea, thou liftest <sup>me up</sup> on high  
thou also hast lifted <sup>above them</sup> <sup>h</sup>that <sup>rise</sup>  
against me: <sup>rose up</sup>

Thou <sup>deliverest</sup> me from <sup>i</sup>the  
violent man. <sup>hast delivered</sup>

50 <sup>k</sup>Therefore I will give thanks  
unto thee, O LORD, among  
the <sup>nations,</sup>  
heathen,

And <sup>I</sup> will sing praises unto  
thy name.

51 <sup>2l</sup>Great <sup>3</sup>deliverance giveth he to his  
<sup>He is</sup> the tower of salvation for <sup>king:</sup>

And sheweth <sup>lovingkindness</sup> to <sup>m</sup>his  
anointed, <sup>mercy</sup>

To David, and to his seed, <sup>n</sup>for  
unto David, and to his seed <sup>seed</sup>  
evermore.

23 <sup>1</sup> Now these be the last  
words of David.

David the son of Jesse <sup>saith,</sup>  
<sup>said,</sup>

<sup>q</sup>And the man who was raised  
<sup>up</sup> on high <sup>saith,</sup>

<sup>m</sup>The anointed of the God of  
Jacob,

And <sup>4</sup>the sweet psalmist of  
Israel:

2 <sup>u</sup>The <sup>spirit</sup> of the LORD spake  
<sup>Spirit</sup> <sup>by me,</sup>

And his word was <sup>upon</sup>  
in my tongue.

<sup>3</sup>The God of Israel said,

<sup>u</sup>The Rock of Israel spake to <sup>me:</sup>  
<sup>me,</sup> <sup>One</sup>  
<sup>He</sup> that ruleth over men

<sup>7</sup>righteously,  
<sup>must be just,</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 18. 21.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 19. 7, 9.

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 7. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Judg.

5. 31

& Prov. 4. 18

& Hos. 6. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 3, 32.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32.

15.

Ps. 89. 26

& 95. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 144. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 15,

Ps. 89. 29.

Isai. 55. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 40.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 140. 1.

<sup>j</sup> See Deut.

13. 13

(mg. for mg.).

<sup>k</sup> Cited

Rom. 15. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 144.

10.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

16. 12, 13

& Ps. 89. 20.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 12,

13.

Ps. 89. 29.

<sup>o</sup> For ver. 8—

39, see 1 Chr.

11. 11—47.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.

27. 2, 3.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch.

7. 8, 9

& Ps. 78. 70, 71.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.

1. 21.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 22.

2, 3, 32, 47.

That ruleth <sup>a</sup>in the fear of God,

ruling <sup>God.</sup>

4 <sup>He</sup> shall be as the light of  
And <sup>he</sup> the morning, <sup>c</sup>when the sun  
riseth,

<sup>A</sup> morning without clouds;

<sup>even</sup> <sup>a</sup> the tender grass <sup>springeth</sup>  
<sup>When</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>springing</sup>

out of the <sup>earth,</sup>  
earth

Through <sup>clear shining</sup> after rain.

5 <sup>8</sup> Verily <sup>is</sup> my house <sup>be</sup> not so with  
Although <sup>God;</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Yet he hath made with me

an everlasting covenant,

Ordered in all things, and sure:

For <sup>it is</sup> <sup>this is</sup> all my salvation, and

all <sup>my</sup> desire,

Although he <sup>maketh</sup> <sup>make</sup> it not to

grow.

6 But <sup>9j</sup> the <sup>ungodly</sup> shall be  
<sup>sons of Belial</sup>

all of them as thorns to be

thrust away,

For <sup>they cannot be taken</sup>  
because <sup>with the hand:</sup>  
the hand:

7 But the man that <sup>toucheth</sup> <sup>shall touch</sup> them  
Must be <sup>10</sup> armed <sup>fenced</sup> with iron and

the staff of a spear;

And they shall be utterly

burned with fire in <sup>their</sup>  
the same

place.

8 <sup>o</sup> These be the names of the

mighty men whom David had:

<sup>11j</sup> Josheb-basshebeth a Tahchemonite,

<sup>§</sup> The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, <sup>chief</sup>  
<sup>of</sup> among the captains; the same was

Adino the <sup>Eznite,</sup> <sup>Eznite,</sup>

against eight <sup>hundred slain</sup> <sup>hundred</sup>

one time. <sup>9</sup> And after him was

Eleazar the son of <sup>Dodo</sup> <sup>Dodo the</sup> <sup>an</sup>

Ahohite, one of the three mighty

men with David, when they defied

the Philistines that were there

gathered together to battle, and

the men of Israel <sup>12</sup> were gone

away: <sup>10</sup> he arose, and smote

the Philistines until his hand

was weary, and his hand clave

unto the sword: and the LORD

wrought a great <sup>13</sup> victory that

day; and the people returned

R.V. <sup>1</sup> So Ps. 18. 45. The text has, *gird themselves*.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. pleasant in the praise of Israel. <sup>5</sup> Or, in

<sup>8</sup> Or, For is not my house so with God? for he ... for all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow?

that is, worthless. <sup>10</sup> Heb. filled. <sup>11</sup> The verse is probably corrupt. See 1 Chr. 11. 11. <sup>12</sup> Heb. went up. <sup>13</sup> Heb. salvation.

A.V. <sup>11j</sup> Heb. giveth avengement for me. <sup>†</sup> Or, Be thou ruler, &c. <sup>†</sup> Heb. filled. <sup>§</sup> Or, Josheb-basshebet the

Tachmonite, head of the three. <sup>¶</sup> See 1 Chr. 11. 11 & 27. 2. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. slain.



after him only to spoil. <sup>11</sup> And after him was Shammah the son of Agee <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together <sup>1\*</sup>into a troop, where was a <sup>plot</sup> <sup>piece</sup> of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines. <sup>12</sup> But he stood in the midst of the <sup>plot,</sup> <sup>ground,</sup> and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great <sup>2</sup>victory. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>†</sup>three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the <sup>c</sup>cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines were encamped <sup>f</sup>in the valley of Rephaim. <sup>14</sup> And David was then <sup>g</sup>in the <sup>an</sup> hold, and <sup>h</sup>the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. <sup>15</sup> And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me <sup>water to drink</sup> drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! <sup>16</sup> And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: <sup>but</sup> nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. <sup>17</sup> And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: <sup>shall I drink p</sup>the blood of the men that went <sup>3</sup>in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did <sup>the</sup> <sup>these</sup> three mighty men. <sup>18</sup> And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief <sup>of the</sup> <sup>among</sup> three. And he lifted up his spear against three <sup>hundred</sup> <sup>hundred</sup>, <sup>4†</sup>and slew them, and had <sup>a</sup>the name among <sup>the</sup> three. <sup>19</sup> Was he not most honourable of the three? therefore he was made

their captain: howbeit he attained not unto <sup>a</sup>the <sup>first</sup> three. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>c</sup>Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of <sup>5</sup>a valiant man, of <sup>d</sup>Kabzeel, <sup>s</sup>who had done mighty deeds, he slew <sup>the two sons of Ariel</sup> <sup>many acts,</sup> <sup>two</sup> <sup>lionlike</sup> men of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: <sup>21</sup> and he slew an Egyptian, <sup>\*\*</sup>a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. <sup>22</sup> These things did <sup>c</sup>Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had <sup>a</sup>the name among <sup>the</sup> three mighty men. <sup>23</sup> He was <sup>††</sup>more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to <sup>a</sup>the <sup>first</sup> three. And David set him over his <sup>6††</sup>guard. <sup>24</sup> <sup>i</sup>Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of <sup>Beth-lehem;</sup> <sup>Beth-lehem;</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>j</sup>Shammah the Harodite, Elika the <sup>Harodite;</sup> <sup>Harodite;</sup> <sup>26</sup> Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the <sup>k</sup>Tekoite; <sup>27</sup> Abiezer <sup>l</sup>the <sup>Anathothite,</sup> <sup>Anathothite,</sup> <sup>Mebunnai</sup> <sup>m</sup>the <sup>Hushathite;</sup> <sup>Hushathite,</sup> <sup>28</sup> Zalmon <sup>n</sup>the Ahohite, Maharai the <sup>o</sup>Netophathite; <sup>29</sup> Heleb the son of Baanah the <sup>o</sup>Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai <sup>out</sup> of <sup>q</sup>Gibeah of the children of <sup>Benjamin;</sup> <sup>Benjamin;</sup> <sup>30</sup> Benaiah <sup>r</sup>a Pirathonite, Hiddai of the <sup>§§</sup>brooks of <sup>Gaash;</sup> <sup>Gaash;</sup> <sup>31</sup> Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the <sup>t</sup>Barhumite; <sup>32</sup> Eliahba the Shaalbonite, <sup>of</sup> the sons of Jashen, Jonathan; <sup>33</sup> <sup>u</sup>Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the <sup>Ararite;</sup> <sup>Hararite;</sup> <sup>34</sup> Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of <sup>v</sup>the Maacathite, <sup>w</sup>Eliam the son of Maacathite, <sup>x</sup>Ahithophel the <sup>Gilonite;</sup> <sup>Gilonite;</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>7</sup>Hezro <sup>Hezrai</sup>

R.V. 1 Or, for foraging reading, Ish-hai. 2 Heb. saviour. 3 Heb. with their lives. 4 Heb. slain. 5 According to another

A.V. \* Or, for foraging. † Or, the three captains over the thirty. ‡ Heb. slain. § Heb. great of acts.

¶ Heb. lions of God. \*\* Heb. a man of countenance, or, sight: called, 1 Chr. 11, 23, a man of great stature. †† Or, honourable among the thirty. ‡‡ Or, council. Heb. at his command. §§ Or, valleys.



<sup>a</sup>the Carmelite, Paarai the <sup>Arbite;</sup> <sup>36</sup>Igal the son of Nathan <sup>b</sup>of Zobah, Bani the <sup>Gadite;</sup> <sup>37</sup>Zelek the Ammonite, <sup>Nahari</sup> <sup>c</sup>the Beer-othite, <sup>1</sup>armourbearers <sup>armourbearer</sup> to Joab the son of Zeruiah; <sup>38</sup><sup>d</sup>Ira the <sup>e</sup>Ithrite, Gareb the <sup>Ithrite;</sup> <sup>39</sup><sup>f</sup>Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup>And <sup>i</sup>again the anger **24** of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and <sup>\*</sup>he

moved David against <sup>them, saying,</sup> <sup>them to say,</sup>

<sup>k</sup>Go, number Israel and Judah.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> the king said to Joab

the captain of the host, which

was with him, <sup>†</sup>Go now <sup>to and fro</sup>

through all the tribes of Israel,

<sup>m</sup>from Dan even to Beer-sheba,

and number ye the people, that

I may know the <sup>sum</sup> <sup>number</sup> of the

people. <sup>3</sup>And Joab said unto

the king, <sup>o</sup>Now the LORD thy God

add unto the people, how many

soever they be, an hundredfold,

and <sup>may</sup> <sup>that</sup> the eyes of my lord the

king <sup>may</sup> see it: but why doth

my lord the king delight in this

thing? <sup>4</sup>Notwithstanding the

king's word prevailed against

Joab, and against the captains

of the host. And Joab and the

captains of the host went out

from the presence of the king,

to number the people of Israel.

<sup>5</sup>And they passed over Jordan,

and pitched in <sup>s</sup>Aroer, on the

right side of the city that <sup>is</sup> <sup>lieth</sup>

in the <sup>middle</sup> <sup>midst</sup> of the <sup>valley</sup> <sup>2</sup>of Gad,

and <sup>unto</sup> <sup>toward</sup> <sup>u</sup>Jazer: <sup>6</sup>then they

came to Gilead, and to the

<sup>s</sup>land of Tahtim-hodshi; and

they came to <sup>w</sup>Dan-jaan, and

round about to <sup>x</sup>Zidon, <sup>7</sup>and

came to the <sup>z</sup>strong hold of

Tyre, and to all the cities of the

<sup>a</sup>Hivites, and of <sup>a</sup>the Canaan-

ites: and they went out to the

south of Judah, <sup>at</sup> <sup>even</sup> to Beer-

sheba. <sup>8</sup>So when they had

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 20.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 53.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 3, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 8. 10.

<sup>h</sup> For ver.

<sup>i</sup> 1—25, see 1 Chr.

<sup>j</sup> 1—28.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.

<sup>l</sup> 21. 1.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 24. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.

<sup>o</sup> 27. 23, 24.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>am</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>an</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>aq</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>as</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>au</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ax</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ay</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>az</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ba</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bc</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bd</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bf</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bj</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bk</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bl</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bm</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bn</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bo</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bp</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bq</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>br</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bs</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bt</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bu</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bv</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bw</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bx</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>by</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>bz</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ca</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cb</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cc</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cd</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ce</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cf</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cg</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ch</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ci</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cj</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ck</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cl</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cm</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cn</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>co</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cp</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cq</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cr</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cs</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ct</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cu</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cv</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cw</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cx</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cy</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>cz</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>da</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>db</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dc</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dd</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>de</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>df</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dg</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dh</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>di</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dj</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dk</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dl</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dm</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dn</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>do</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dp</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dq</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dr</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ds</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dt</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>du</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dv</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dw</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dx</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dy</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>dz</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ea</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>eb</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ec</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ed</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ee</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ef</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>eg</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>eh</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ei</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ej</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ek</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>el</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>em</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>en</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>eo</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ep</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>eq</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>er</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>es</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>et</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>eu</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ev</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ew</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ex</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ey</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ez</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fa</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fb</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fc</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fd</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fe</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ff</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fg</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fh</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fi</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fj</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fk</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fl</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fm</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fn</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fo</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fp</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fq</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fr</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fs</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ft</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fu</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fv</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fw</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fx</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fy</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>fz</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ga</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gb</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gc</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gd</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ge</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gf</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gg</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gh</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gi</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>gj</sup> ch. 12. 13.



toward upon Jerusalem <sup>a</sup>to destroy it, <sup>b</sup>the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel <sup>a</sup>that destroyed the people, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And <sup>c</sup>the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-floor of <sup>1\*</sup><sup>e</sup>Araunah the Jebusite. <sup>17</sup>And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done <sup>perversely</sup> wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

<sup>18</sup>And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of <sup>†e</sup>Araunah the Jebusite. <sup>19</sup>And <sup>David</sup> David went up according to the saying of Gad, <sup>went up</sup>as the LORD commanded. <sup>20</sup>And Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants <sup>2</sup>coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king <sup>with</sup> his face <sup>to</sup> upon the ground. <sup>21</sup>And Araunah said, Wherefore is my

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 13, 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 6. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 11.  
Joel 2. 13, 14.  
Jonah 3. 10.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 35.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 32. 21.  
Isai. 37. 36.  
Acts 12. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 16. 43, 50.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 3. 1.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 19. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 33. 11.  
Cp. Ps. 20. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 14.

lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague <sup>a</sup>may be stayed from the people. <sup>22</sup>And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, <sup>the</sup> here be oxen for <sup>the</sup> burnt offering, and <sup>the</sup> burnt sacrifice, and <sup>the</sup> threshing instruments and <sup>the</sup> other furniture of the oxen for the wood: <sup>23</sup><sup>all this</sup> <sup>3</sup>all this, O king, doth Araunah give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God <sup>g</sup>accept thee. <sup>24</sup>And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will <sup>verily</sup> surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. <sup>25</sup>And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. <sup>h</sup>So the LORD was intreated for the land, <sup>a</sup>and the plague was stayed from Israel.

## THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

[4.V.] , COMMONLY CALLED, THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

<sup>1</sup> Now king David was **I** old and <sup>†</sup>stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. <sup>2</sup> Wherefore his servants said unto him, <sup>§</sup>Let there be sought for my lord the king <sup>||a</sup> a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her <sup>\*\*</sup>cherish him; him,

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 19. 18.

and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. <sup>3</sup> So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> Shunammite, and brought her to the king. <sup>4</sup> And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; him;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Ornah In 1 Chr. 21. 15, Ornan.

<sup>2</sup> Or, passing over

<sup>3</sup> Or, all this did Araunah the king give &c.

A.V. <sup>1</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 15, Ornan.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Araniah.

<sup>§</sup> Heb, entered into days,

<sup>||</sup> Heb. Let them seek.

<sup>||</sup> Heb, a damsel, a virgin.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb, be a cherisher unto him.



but the king knew her not.  
<sup>5</sup> Then <sup>a</sup>Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will <sup>\*</sup>be king: <sup>b</sup>and he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.  
<sup>6</sup> And his father had not displeased him <sup>†</sup>at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he <sup>was also a</sup> <sup>also was a</sup> very goodly man; <sup>c</sup>and <sup>he was born</sup> <sup>his mother bare him</sup> after Absalom. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>†</sup>he conferred with <sup>d</sup>Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with <sup>e</sup>Abiathar the priest: and they <sup>§</sup>following Adonijah helped him. <sup>8</sup> But <sup>e</sup>Zadok the priest, and <sup>f</sup>Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and <sup>g</sup>Nathan the prophet, and <sup>h</sup>Shimei, and Rei, and <sup>i</sup>the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. <sup>9</sup> And Adonijah <sup>2</sup>slew sheep and oxen and <sup>fatlings</sup> <sup>fat cattle</sup> by the stone of Zohemoth, which is beside <sup>k</sup>En-rogel; and he called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: <sup>10</sup> but Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and <sup>l</sup>Solomon his brother, he called not. <sup>11</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that <sup>a</sup>Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? <sup>12</sup> Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. <sup>13</sup> Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, <sup>n</sup>Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then

a 2 Sam. 3. 4.

b 2 Sam. 15. 1.

c 2 Sam. 3. 3, 4.  
1 Chr. 3. 2.d 2 Sam. 2. 13, 18.  
e 2 Sam. 20. 25.f 2 Sam. 8. 18.  
g 2 Sam. 12. 1.  
h ch. 4. 18.  
i See 2 Sam. 23. 8—39.

j ver. 9.

k Josh. 15. 7.  
2 Sam. 17. 17.

l 2 Sam. 12. 24.

m ch. 2. 10.  
2 Sam. 7. 12.  
Cp. Deut. 31. 16.n ver. 30.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 22. 9.

doth Adonijah reign? <sup>14</sup> Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and <sup>\*\*</sup>confirm thy words. <sup>15</sup> And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king. <sup>16</sup> And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, <sup>††</sup>What wouldest thou? <sup>17</sup> And she said unto him, My lord, thou swearest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, <sup>n</sup>saying, <sup>n</sup>Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. <sup>18</sup> And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; <sup>3</sup>and <sup>thou,</sup> <sup>now,</sup> my lord the king, <sup>thou</sup> knowest it not: <sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup>and he hath <sup>2</sup>slain oxen and <sup>fatlings</sup> <sup>fat cattle</sup> and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, <sup>e</sup>and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but <sup>l</sup>Solomon thy servant hath he not called. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>4</sup>thou, my <sup>lord the</sup> <sup>lord,</sup> <sup>o</sup> king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. <sup>21</sup> Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall <sup>m</sup>sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted <sup>5</sup> <sup>††</sup>offenders. <sup>22</sup> And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet <sup>also</sup> came in. <sup>23</sup> And they told the king, saying, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold</sup> Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. <sup>24</sup> And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, all his life  
reading is, now. <sup>2</sup> Or, sacrificed  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. sinners.A.V. <sup>4</sup> Heb. reign.  
|| Or, The well Roy-<sup>1</sup>.<sup>†</sup> Heb. from his days.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. fill up.<sup>†</sup> Heb. his words were with Joab.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. What to thee?<sup>††</sup> Heb. sinners.<sup>§</sup> Heb. helped after Adonijah.



shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? <sup>25</sup> For he is gone down this day, <sup>b</sup>and hath <sup>1</sup>slain oxen and <sup>fatlings</sup> fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, <sup>\*d</sup>God save king Adonijah. <sup>26</sup> <sup>e</sup>But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. <sup>27</sup> Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed <sup>it</sup> unto thy <sup>2</sup>servants servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him? <sup>28</sup> Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came <sup>t</sup>into the king's presence, and stood before the king. <sup>29</sup> And the king sware, and said, <sup>i</sup>As the LORD liveth, <sup>who</sup> <sup>that</sup> hath redeemed my soul out of all <sup>adversity,</sup> <sup>distress,</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>verily</sup> <sup>Even</sup> as I sware unto thee by the LORD, the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; <sup>verily so will I</sup> <sup>even so will I certainly</sup> do this day. <sup>31</sup> Then Bath-sheba bowed with <sup>obedience</sup> <sup>reverence</sup> to the king, and said, <sup>m</sup>Let my lord king David live for ever. <sup>32</sup> And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. <sup>33</sup> And the king <sup>The king also</sup> said unto them, Take with you <sup>n</sup>the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon <sup>t</sup>mine own mule, and bring him down to <sup>q</sup>Gihon: <sup>34</sup> and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet <sup>r</sup>anoint him

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 15.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 9. 13  
& 11. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 25.  
See 1 Sam. 10.  
<sup>24</sup>

<sup>d</sup> See 1 Sam.  
10. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 8, 10,  
<sup>32</sup>

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Sam.  
20. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 47.

<sup>h</sup> See 2 Sam.  
3. 15.

<sup>i</sup> See Ruth  
3. 13.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 13, 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.  
20.  
See Ex. 30.  
23-32.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 29.  
22.

<sup>m</sup> Neh. 2. 3.  
Dan. 2. 4  
& 3. 9  
& 5. 10  
& 6. 6, 21.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 11.  
11  
& 20. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Sam. 15.  
27, 36  
& 17. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Sam. 18.  
27.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
30  
& 33. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> See 1 Sam.  
10. 1.

there king over Israel: <sup>a</sup>and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, <sup>c</sup>God save king Solomon. <sup>35</sup> Then ye shall come up after him, <sup>and he shall</sup> <sup>that he may</sup> come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be <sup>3</sup>prince <sup>ruler</sup> over Israel and over Judah. <sup>36</sup> And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD, the LORD God of my lord the king, say so <sup>too</sup>. <sup>37</sup> <sup>f</sup>As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, <sup>g</sup>and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David. <sup>38</sup> So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, <sup>h</sup>and the <sup>Cherethites</sup> <sup>Cherethites</sup>, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to <sup>q</sup>Gihon. <sup>39</sup> And Zadok the priest took <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> horn <sup>k</sup>of oil out of the <sup>Tent,</sup> <sup>tabernacle,</sup> <sup>l</sup>and anointed Solomon. <sup>a</sup>And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, <sup>c</sup>God save king Solomon. <sup>40</sup> And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with <sup>s</sup>pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. <sup>41</sup> And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar? <sup>42</sup> <sup>While</sup> <sup>And while</sup> he yet spake, behold, <sup>o</sup>Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah <sup>said,</sup> <sup>said unto him,</sup> Come in; <sup>2</sup>for thou art a <sup>worthy</sup> <sup>valiant</sup> man, and bringest good tidings. <sup>43</sup> And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah,



Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon <sup>king: 44</sup> and the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and <sup>the Cherethites</sup> and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule: <sup>45</sup> and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in <sup>e</sup>Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. <sup>46</sup> <sup>f</sup>And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. <sup>47</sup> And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, <sup>1a</sup> Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy <sup>throne: throne.</sup> <sup>And</sup> the king <sup>k</sup>bowed himself upon the bed. <sup>48</sup> And also thus said the king, Blessed be the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> God of Israel, <sup>m</sup>which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it. <sup>49</sup> And all the guests <sup>of</sup> that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way. <sup>50</sup> And Adonijah feared because of <sup>Solomon;</sup> and he arose, and went, <sup>q</sup>and caught hold on <sup>r</sup>the horns of the altar. <sup>51</sup> And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath <sup>laid</sup> caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me <sup>this to</sup> day that he will not slay his servant with the sword. <sup>52</sup> And Solomon said, If he <sup>shall will</sup> shew himself a worthy man, <sup>u</sup>there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die. <sup>53</sup> So king Solomon sent, and

they brought him down from the altar. And he came and <sup>did obeisance</sup> bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>b</sup>the days of David **2** drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup>I go the way of all the earth: <sup>d</sup>be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; <sup>3</sup> and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, <sup>according to that which is written in</sup> the law of Moses, <sup>7</sup>that thou mayest <sup>3\*</sup> prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself: <sup>4</sup> that the LORD may <sup>establish</sup> <sup>continue</sup> his word which he spake concerning me, saying, <sup>j</sup>If thy children take heed to their way, <sup>l</sup>to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, <sup>n</sup>there shall not <sup>t</sup>fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. <sup>5</sup> Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah <sup>did</sup> <sup>unto</sup> me, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, <sup>p</sup>unto Abner the son of Ner, <sup>s</sup>and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and <sup>4</sup>shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. <sup>6</sup> Do therefore <sup>t</sup>according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to <sup>5</sup>the grave in peace. <sup>7</sup> But shew kindness unto the sons of <sup>v</sup>Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be <sup>w</sup>of those that eat at thy table: <sup>x</sup>for so they came to me when I fled <sup>from</sup> <sup>because of</sup> Absalom thy

a ver. 38.  
b Cp. Gen. 47. 29.

c Josh. 23. 14.  
d See Josh. 1. 6, 7.

e See ver. 33.

f 1 Chr. 29. 23.

g Deut. 29. 9.  
1 Chr. 22. 12, 13.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 18. 5, 14, 15, 30 & mg.

h ver. 37.

i 2 Sam. 7. 25.

j Ps. 132. 12.

k Cp. Gen. 47. 31.

l Cp. ch. 3. 6 & 9. 4  
& 2 Kin. 20. 3.

m ch. 3. 6.  
Cp. Ps. 132. 11, 12.

n ch. 8. 25  
& 9. 5.  
2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

o 2 Sam. 18. 5, 12, 14.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 3. 39.

p ver. 32.  
2 Sam. 3. 27.

q ch. 2. 28.

r Ex. 27. 2.  
s 2 Sam. 20. 10.

t Cp. ver. 9.

u See 1 Sam. 14. 45.

v See 2 Sam. 19. 31-33.

w 2 Sam. 9. 7, 10.

x 2 Sam. 17. 27-29.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading omits *Thy*.

A.V. \* Or, do wisely.

<sup>2</sup> Or, first of all

† Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

<sup>3</sup> Or, do wisely

<sup>4</sup> Heb. set.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Sheol.

‡ Heb. put.



brother. <sup>8</sup> And, behold, <sup>there is</sup> <sup>thou hast</sup> with thee <sup>a</sup>Shimei the son of Gera, <sup>the Benjaminite,</sup> <sup>a Benjaminite</sup> of Bahurim, <sup>who</sup> <sup>which</sup> cursed me with a \*grievous curse in the day <sup>b</sup>when I went to Mahanaim: <sup>c</sup>but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. <sup>9</sup> Now therefore hold him not <sup>guiltless,</sup> <sup>guiltless:</sup> <sup>e</sup>for thou art a wise <sup>man,</sup> <sup>man;</sup> and thou wilt know <sup>knowest</sup> what thou oughtest to do unto <sup>him, and thou shalt bring his</sup> <sup>him;</sup> but his hoar head <sup>hear head</sup> <sup>bring thou</sup> down to <sup>1</sup>the grave with blood. <sup>10</sup> <sup>So</sup> And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in <sup>h</sup>the city of David. <sup>11</sup> And the days that David reigned over Israel were <sup>i</sup>forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>And Solomon sat</sup> <sup>Then sat Solomon</sup> upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly. <sup>13</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>And</sup> Adonijah the son of Hagith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, <sup>n</sup>Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. <sup>14</sup> He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. <sup>15</sup> And he said, Thou knowest that <sup>p</sup>the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: <sup>q</sup>for it was his from the LORD. <sup>16</sup> And now I ask one petition of thee, <sup>2†</sup>deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. <sup>17</sup> And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me <sup>r</sup>Abishag the Shunammite to wife. <sup>18</sup> And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak

for thee unto the king. <sup>19</sup> Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a <sup>throne</sup> <sup>seat</sup> to be set for the king's mother; <sup>d</sup>and she sat on his right hand. <sup>20</sup> Then she said, I <sup>ask</sup> <sup>desire</sup> one small petition of thee; <sup>I</sup> <sup>pray thee,</sup> <sup>deny</sup> <sup>me not.</sup> <sup>say me not nay.</sup> And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not <sup>deny thee.</sup> <sup>say thee nay.</sup> <sup>21</sup> And she said, Let <sup>x</sup>Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife. <sup>22</sup> And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask <sup>x</sup>Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; <sup>j</sup>for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and <sup>l</sup>for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah. <sup>23</sup> Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, <sup>m</sup>God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life. <sup>24</sup> Now <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>as the LORD liveth,</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>therefore,</sup> <sup>which</sup> hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, <sup>q</sup>as he promised, <sup>surely</sup> Adonijah shall be put to death this day. <sup>25</sup> And king Solomon sent by the hand of <sup>r</sup>Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon <sup>him,</sup> <sup>him</sup> that he died. <sup>26</sup> And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to <sup>u</sup>Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art <sup>3†v</sup>worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, <sup>w</sup>because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, <sup>v</sup>and because thou <sup>wast</sup> <sup>hast been</sup> afflicted in all

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 16. 5.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 24.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 45. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen. 42. 38. & 44. 31.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 21. Acts 2. 29. & 13. 36.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 1. & 9. 24. 2 Sam. 5. 7, al.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 4, 5. 1 Chr. 29. 26, 27.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 6. 1 Chr. 3. 2, 5.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 23. 2 Chr. 1. 1. 7 ch. 1. 7.

<sup>m</sup> See Ruth 1. 17.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 4. <sup>o</sup> See Ruth 3. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5, 25. <sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 11, 13. 1 Chr. 22. 10.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 18.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10. & 23. 5—7.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 42 (for mg.). Ps. 132. 10 (for mg.).

<sup>u</sup> Josh. 21. 18.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 16 (mg. for mg.). <sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 6.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 3, 4. <sup>y</sup> See 1 Sam. 22. 20—23.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Sheol.  
A.V. \* Heb. strong.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. turn not away my face.  
† Heb. turn not away my face.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a man of.  
† Heb. a man of death.



wherein my father was afflicted. <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup>So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil <sup>b</sup>the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. <sup>28</sup> <sup>And the</sup> <sup>Then</sup> tidings came to Joab: for Joab <sup>d</sup>had turned after Adonijah, though <sup>e</sup>he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the <sup>Tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the LORD, and caught hold on the <sup>i</sup>horns of the altar. <sup>29</sup> And it was told king <sup>Solomon,</sup> <sup>Solomon</sup> that Joab <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> fled unto the <sup>Tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>LORD</sup>; and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. <sup>30</sup> And Benaiah came to the <sup>Tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. <sup>31</sup> And the king said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; <sup>n</sup>that thou mayest take away the <sup>innocent</sup> <sup>shed</sup> blood, which Joab shed without cause, from <sup>me</sup> <sup>shed,</sup> <sup>me,</sup> and from <sup>my father's house.</sup> <sup>32</sup> And the LORD shall <sup>o</sup>return his blood upon his own head, <sup>because</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>who</sup> fell upon two men <sup>p</sup>more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David <sup>knew it not,</sup> <sup>not knowing thereof,</sup> <sup>to</sup> wit, <sup>q</sup>Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and <sup>r</sup>Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. <sup>33</sup> <sup>e</sup>So shall their blood Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but <sup>unto</sup> <sup>upon</sup> David, and <sup>unto</sup> <sup>upon</sup> his seed, and <sup>unto</sup> <sup>upon</sup> his house, and <sup>unto</sup> <sup>upon</sup> his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the

a Cp. ver. 35.

b See 1 Sam. 2. 27-36.

c ch. 4. 4.

d ch. 1. 7.

e 1 Chr. 29.

f ver. 27.

g 2 Sam. 17.

h ver. 8.

i ch. 1. 50.

j 2 Sam. 15.

23.

k See 2 Sam. 1. 16.

l Cp. Ex. 21.

14.

m Cp. 1 Sam.

27. 2.

n Num. 35.

33.

Deut. 19. 13

&amp; 21. 8, 9.

o See Judg. 9. 24.

p 2 Chr. 21.

13.

q ver. 5.

2 Sam. 3. 27.

r 2 Sam. 20.

9, 10.

LORD. <sup>34</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>So</sup> Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup> and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. <sup>35</sup> <sup>e</sup>And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: <sup>e</sup>and Zadok the priest did the king put <sup>f</sup>in the room of Abiathar. <sup>36</sup> And the king sent and called for <sup>h</sup>Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. <sup>37</sup> For <sup>it shall be,</sup> <sup>that</sup> on the day thou goest out, and passest over <sup>j</sup>the brook Kidron, <sup>know thou</sup> <sup>thou shalt know</sup> for certain that thou shalt surely die: <sup>k</sup>thy blood shall be upon thine own head. <sup>38</sup> And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days. <sup>39</sup> And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto <sup>m</sup>Achish, son of <sup>Maacah,</sup> <sup>Maachah</sup> king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath. <sup>40</sup> And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to <sup>Achish,</sup> <sup>Achish</sup> to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. <sup>41</sup> And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again. <sup>42</sup> And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for <sup>certain,</sup> <sup>a certain,</sup> on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, <sup>that</sup> thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The <sup>saying</sup> <sup>word</sup> that I have heard is good. <sup>43</sup> Why then hast thou not kept the



oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? <sup>44</sup> The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest <sup>b</sup>all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall <sup>d</sup>return thy wickedness upon thine own head; <sup>45</sup> But And king Solomon shall be blessed, <sup>h</sup>and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever. <sup>46</sup> So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; <sup>and he</sup> which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. <sup>l</sup>And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>n</sup>Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into <sup>o</sup>the city of David, until he had made an end of <sup>p</sup>building his own house, <sup>q</sup>and the house of the LORD, <sup>r</sup>and the wall of Jerusalem round about. <sup>2</sup> Only <sup>s</sup>the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built <sup>for</sup> unto the name of the LORD, until those days. <sup>3</sup> And Solomon <sup>u</sup>loved the LORD, <sup>v</sup>walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

<sup>4</sup> And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; <sup>x</sup>for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup>In Gibeon <sup>b</sup>the LORD appeared to Solomon <sup>c</sup>in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. <sup>6</sup> And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great <sup>kindness,</sup> <sup>mercy,</sup> according as <sup>f</sup>he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with

a ch. 1. 48.

b See 2 Sam. 16. 5-14.  
c Cp. 1 Chr. 28. 5.

d See 1 Sam. 25. 39.  
e Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 1.  
f Num. 27. 17.  
g Deut. 7. 6.  
h Cp. Prov. 25. 5.

i Gen. 13. 16 & 15. 5.

j Cp. Prov. 2. 6, 9.  
k James 1. 5.  
l Ps. 72. 1, 2.  
m ver. 12.  
n Cp. 2 Chr. 1. 1.  
o Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 17.  
p Isai. 7. 15 & Heb. 5. 14.  
q ch. 7. 8 & 9. 16, 24 & 2 Chr. 8. 11.

r See ch. 2. 10.

s ch. 7. 1.

t See ch. 6.

u ch. 9. 15.

v ch. 22. 43.  
w Deut. 12. 2, 3.

x Cp. 1 John 5. 14, 15.  
y Deut. 6. 5 & 30. 16, 20.  
z Ps. 31. 23.  
aa ver. 6, 14.  
ab ch. 4. 29-31 & 5. 12 & 10. 23, 24.  
ac Eccles. 1. 16.  
ad 2 Chr. 1. 3, 6, 13.  
ae Cp. 1 Chr. 16. 39 & 21. 29.  
af y Wisd. 7. 11.  
ag Cp. Matt. 6. 33.  
ah z ch. 4. 21-24 & 10. 23, 27.  
ai Cp. Prov. 3. 16.  
aj a For ver. 5-14, see 2 Chr. 1. 7-12.  
ak b ch. 9. 2 & 11. 9.  
al c Cp. Num. 12. 6 & Matt. 1. 20 & 2. 13, 19.  
am d ver. 6.  
an ch. 15. 5.  
ao e Cp. Ps. 91. 16 & Prov. 3. 2.  
ap f ch. 2. 4 & 9. 4.  
aq Cp. Ps. 15. 2.  
ar g Gen. 41. 7.

thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, <sup>a</sup>that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. <sup>7</sup> And now, O LORD my God, <sup>e</sup>thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: <sup>e</sup>and I am but a little child; I know not <sup>f</sup>how to go out or come in. <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup>And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, <sup>i</sup>that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. <sup>9</sup> <sup>j</sup>Give <sup>thy servant therefore</sup> <sup>therefore thy servant</sup> an <sup>l</sup>understanding heart <sup>k</sup>to judge thy people, that I may <sup>m</sup>discern between good and evil; <sup>bad:</sup> for who is able to judge this thy <sup>so great a</sup> <sup>great</sup> people? <sup>10</sup> And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing. <sup>11</sup> And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself <sup>long</sup> life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding <sup>s</sup>to <sup>discern</sup> judgement; <sup>judgment</sup> <sup>12</sup> behold, <sup>t</sup>I have done according to thy word: lo, <sup>w</sup>I have given thee a wise and an <sup>1</sup>understanding heart; so that there <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>was</sup> none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. <sup>13</sup> <sup>y</sup>And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, <sup>z</sup>both <sup>riches</sup> <sup>riches</sup>, and <sup>honour,</sup> <sup>honour</sup>: so that there <sup>5</sup>shall not be any among the kings like unto <sup>thee,</sup> <sup>thee</sup> all thy days. <sup>14</sup> And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, <sup>d</sup>as thy father David did walk, then <sup>e</sup>I will lengthen thy days.

<sup>15</sup> And Solomon <sup>awoke,</sup> <sup>and,</sup> <sup>behold,</sup> it was a <sup>dream: and</sup> <sup>dream.</sup> And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before

R.V.	<sup>1</sup> Heb. hearing.	<sup>2</sup> Heb. heavy.	<sup>3</sup> Heb. many days.	<sup>4</sup> Heb. hear.	<sup>5</sup> Or, hath not been
A.V.	* Or, bowing.	+ Heb. hearing.	‡ Heb. many days.	§ Heb. to hear.	Or, hath not been.

449

P



the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

<sup>16</sup> Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, <sup>b</sup>and stood before him. <sup>17</sup> And the one woman said, <sup>Oh</sup> my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

<sup>18</sup> And it came to pass the third day after <sup>that</sup> I was delivered, that this woman was delivered <sup>also;</sup> <sup>also;</sup> and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

<sup>19</sup> And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. <sup>20</sup> And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid

slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. <sup>21</sup> And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear. <sup>22</sup> And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

<sup>23</sup> Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. <sup>24</sup> And the king said, <sup>Fetch</sup> <sup>Bring</sup> me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. <sup>25</sup> And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 43.  
<sup>30.</sup>  
Jer. 31. 20.  
Cp. Isai. 49. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 27. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 9, 11,  
<sup>12.</sup>  
Cp. Ezra 7. 25.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 6.  
<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 16  
& 20. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 35.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 20.  
<sup>25.</sup>  
Cp. ch. 2. 27,  
35.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
15. 37  
& 16. 16  
& 1 Chr. 27. 33.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 5. 14.  
Cp. ch. 12. 18  
& 2 Sam. 20.  
24

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 10. 18.  
<sup>15.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 9.

<sup>m</sup> See Josh.  
24. 33.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 11. 2.

<sup>26</sup> Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for <sup>a</sup>her bowels <sup>\*</sup>yearned upon her son, and she said, <sup>Oh</sup> my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, <sup>It shall</sup> <sup>Let it</sup> be neither mine nor <sup>thine;</sup> <sup>thine,</sup> <sup>but</sup> divide it. <sup>27</sup> Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. <sup>28</sup> And all Israel heard of the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that <sup>c</sup>the wisdom of God was <sup>†</sup>in him, to do <sup>judgement.</sup> <sup>judgment.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>So</sup> king Solomon was

**4** king over all Israel. <sup>2</sup> And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of <sup>Zadok,</sup> <sup>Zadok</sup>

<sup>†d</sup> the <sup>priest;</sup> <sup>priest,</sup> <sup>3</sup> Elihoreph and <sup>Ahijah,</sup> <sup>Ahiah,</sup>

the sons of Shisha, <sup>1s</sup> scribes;

<sup>e</sup> Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the <sup>2</sup> recorder; <sup>4</sup> and <sup>||</sup> recorder. <sup>And</sup> <sup>f</sup> Benaiah the

son of Jehoiada was over the <sup>host;</sup> <sup>host:</sup> and <sup>g</sup> Zadok and Abiathar were <sup>priests;</sup> <sup>the priests:</sup> <sup>5</sup> and Azariah the

son of Nathan was over <sup>h</sup> the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was <sup>3</sup> priest, <sup>principal officer,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>i</sup> the

king's <sup>friend;</sup> <sup>friend:</sup> <sup>6</sup> and Ahishar was over the <sup>household;</sup> <sup>household:</sup> and <sup>j</sup> Adoniram the son of Abda was over <sup>k</sup> the

<sup>levy.</sup> <sup>tribute.</sup> <sup>7</sup> And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man <sup>had to</sup> <sup>his</sup>

make provision for a month in the year. <sup>8</sup> And these are their names: <sup>Ben-hur,</sup> <sup>††</sup> The son

<sup>l</sup> the hill country of Ephraim: <sup>9</sup> <sup>Ben-</sup> of Hur, in mount <sup>††</sup> The son

<sup>deker,</sup> of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-

beth-hanan: <sup>10</sup> <sup>Ben-hesed,</sup> <sup>§§</sup> The son of Hised, in

Arubboth; to him <sup>pertained</sup> <sup>Socoh,</sup> <sup>Socoh,</sup>

and all the land of Hepher: <sup>11</sup> <sup>Ben-abinadab,</sup> <sup>5m</sup> height

<sup>\*</sup> The son of Abinadab, in all <sup>4</sup> the <sup>region</sup> of Dor; <sup>he</sup> <sup>which</sup> had Taphath the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, secretaries

<sup>5</sup> Or, region

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. were hot.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, levy.

<sup>2</sup> Or, chronicler

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in the midst of him.

<sup>††</sup> Or, Ben-hur.

<sup>‡‡</sup> Or, Ben-dekar.

<sup>3</sup> Or, chief minister

See 2 Sam. 8. 18.

<sup>†</sup> Or, the chief officer.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, Ben-hesed.

<sup>§</sup> Or, secretaries.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, Ben-abinadab.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Naphath-dor

<sup>††</sup> The son

<sup>‡‡</sup> The son

<sup>||</sup> Or, remembrancer.



daughter of Solomon to wife:

<sup>12</sup> Baana the son of <sup>Ahilud, to him</sup> Ahilud; <sup>in</sup> <sup>b</sup> Taanach and Megiddo, <sup>pertained</sup> and all <sup>Beth-shean, which is beside by</sup> Beth-shean, <sup>Zarethan, Zartanah</sup> beneath Jezreel, from

Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, <sup>as far as</sup> <sup>even unto the place that is</sup> <sup>1</sup> beyond Jokmeam.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>Ben-geber, f</sup> in Ramoth-gilead; to him <sup>pertained</sup> <sup>2</sup> the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; <sup>even</sup> to him <sup>pertained</sup> <sup>i</sup> the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, three-

score great cities with walls and brassen bars: <sup>14</sup> Ahinadab the son

of <sup>Iddo, in</sup> <sup>Iddo had</sup> <sup>†</sup> Mahanaim: <sup>15</sup> <sup>Ahimaaz, Ahimaaz was</sup> Basemath <sup>Basmath</sup> in Naphtali; he also took

the daughter of Solomon to wife: <sup>16</sup> Baana the son of <sup>Hushai, in</sup> Hushai was in Asher and <sup>Bealoth, in Aloth</sup> <sup>17</sup> Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar:

<sup>18</sup> <sup>Shimei the son of</sup> <sup>Elah, in</sup> Benjamin: <sup>19</sup> Geber the son of <sup>Uri, land</sup> Uri was in the <sup>country</sup> of Gilead, <sup>in</sup> the country of Sihon king of

the <sup>Amorites, Amorites,</sup> and of Og king of Bashan; <sup>4</sup> and he was the only officer which was in the land.

<sup>20</sup> Judah and Israel were many, <sup>as the sand which is by the sea</sup> in multitude, eating and <sup>drinking, drinking,</sup> and making merry.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>s</sup> And Solomon <sup>ruled</sup> <sup>reigned</sup> over all the kingdoms from the <sup>River</sup> <sup>river</sup> unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: <sup>u</sup> they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

<sup>22</sup> And Solomon's <sup>†</sup> provision for one day was thirty <sup>5</sup> <sup>s</sup> measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of <sup>meal;</sup> <sup>meal,</sup> <sup>23</sup> ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and <sup>gazelles,</sup> <sup>roebucks,</sup> and roebucks, and fatted fowl. <sup>24</sup> For he had dominion over all the

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 10. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Josh. 17. 11.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 23. 6 & 32. 37.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 28. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Mic. 4. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Zeoh. 3. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 36. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 3.

<sup>k</sup> See 2 Sam. 3. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 32. 41.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 26.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 14 & 9. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 3. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Esth. 8. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Mic. 1. 13.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>t</sup> See Eccles. 47. 14-17.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 3. 8-10.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 20.

<sup>w</sup> Judg. 6. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 22. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 8 & 2 Chr. 1. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 7. 22.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Isai. 19. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> [Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.]

<sup>ac</sup> s 2 Chr. 9. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> t Gen. 15. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 23. 31.

<sup>af</sup> Josh. 1. 4.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 72. 8.

<sup>ah</sup> u Ps. 68. 29

<sup>ai</sup> & 72. 10, 11.

<sup>aj</sup> v Prov. 1. 1.

<sup>ak</sup> Eccles. 12. 9.

<sup>al</sup> w S. of S. 1. 1.

<sup>am</sup> x 2 Chr. 9. 23.

<sup>an</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 1.

region <sup>o</sup> on this side the <sup>River,</sup> <sup>river,</sup> from Tiphseh even to <sup>Gaza,</sup> <sup>Azzah,</sup> over all the kings <sup>o</sup> on this side the

River: <sup>o</sup> and he had peace <sup>7</sup> on all sides round about him. <sup>25</sup> And

Judah and Israel <sup>d</sup> dwelt <sup>||</sup> safely, <sup>e</sup> every man under his vine and

under his fig tree, <sup>g</sup> from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. <sup>26</sup> <sup>i</sup> And Solomon had

<sup>8</sup> forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. <sup>27</sup> And those

officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every

man in his month: they <sup>let</sup> <sup>nothing</sup> <sup>lacked</sup> <sup>be lacking,</sup> <sup>nothing,</sup> <sup>28</sup> Barley also and straw

for the horses and <sup>swift steeds</sup> <sup>||</sup> <sup>dromedaries</sup> brought they unto the place

<sup>9</sup> where <sup>the officers</sup> were, every man according to his charge.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>m</sup> And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding ex-

ceeding much, and largeness of heart, <sup>o</sup> even as the sand that is on the sea shore. <sup>30</sup> And

Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all <sup>p</sup> the children of the <sup>east,</sup> <sup>east country,</sup> <sup>r</sup> and all the wisdom of Egypt. <sup>31</sup> For he was <sup>m</sup> wiser

than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and <sup>Calcol,</sup> <sup>Chalcol,</sup>

and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all <sup>the</sup> nations round about. <sup>32</sup> <sup>v</sup> And he spake

three thousand proverbs: <sup>w</sup> and his songs were a thousand and five. <sup>33</sup> And he spake of trees,

from the cedar <sup>tree</sup> that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall:

he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes. <sup>34</sup> And there came of

all <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from <sup>x</sup> all kings of the

R.V. 1 Or, over against

2 Or, beyond the River

(that is, the king) was Or, where it should be

A.V. \* Or, Ben-geber.

\*\* Or, males, or, swift beasts.

† Or, Havoth-jair

7 Some authorities read, with all his servants.

† Or, to Mahanaim.

3 Or, in Aloth

8 In 2 Chr. 9. 25, four thousand.

† Heb. bread.

4 Heb. and one officer.

5 Heb. cor.

§ Heb. cors.

|| Heb. confidently.



earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>a</sup> Hiram king of Tyre **5** sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: <sup>b</sup> for Hiram was ever a lover of David. <sup>2</sup> And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house <sup>for</sup> unto the name of the LORD his God <sup>e</sup> for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet. <sup>4</sup> <sup>f</sup> But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every <sup>side</sup>; <sup>side, so that</sup> there is neither <sup>adversary,</sup> <sup>adversary</sup> nor evil occurrent. <sup>5</sup> And, behold, I <sup>†</sup> purpose to build an house <sup>for</sup> unto the name of the LORD my God, <sup>h</sup> as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> house <sup>for</sup> unto my name. <sup>6</sup> Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy <sup>servants;</sup> <sup>servants:</sup> and <sup>I will give thee</sup> <sup>unto thee will I give</sup> hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt <sup>say</sup> <sup>†</sup> appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the <sup>Zidonians.</sup> <sup>Sidonians.</sup> <sup>7</sup> And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. <sup>8</sup> And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have <sup>heard the message</sup> <sup>†</sup> considered the things which thou <sup>hast</sup> <sup>sentest</sup> sent unto me: <sup>to me for: and</sup> I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of <sup>1</sup> fir. <sup>9</sup> My

[Ch. 5, 15  
in 11eb.]  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
2, 3.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 5.  
11.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 14. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezra  
3, 7.  
& Ezek. 27, 17  
& Acts 12, 20.  
<sup>d</sup> For ver.  
3—11, see  
2 Chr. 2, 3—16.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 22, 8  
& 23, 3.

<sup>f</sup> (p. ch. 4.  
24  
& 1 Chr. 22, 9.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3, 12.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 7.  
13.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 17, 12  
& 22, 10  
& 28, 6.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 4, 6  
& 9, 15.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 4, 6.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 2, 18.  
Cp. ch. 9, 20—  
22.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4, 5.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 9, 23.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 6, 7  
& 1 Chr. 22, 2.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 13, 5.  
Ezek. 27, 9.

servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will <sup>make them into rafts to go by sea</sup> <sup>convey them by sea in floats</sup> unto the place that thou shalt <sup>8</sup> appoint me, and will cause them to be <sup>broken up</sup> <sup>discharged</sup> there, and thou shalt <sup>2</sup> receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, <sup>c</sup> in giving food for my household. <sup>10</sup> So <sup>3</sup> Hiram gave Solomon <sup>timber of cedar</sup> <sup>cedar trees</sup> and <sup>timber of fir</sup> <sup>fir trees</sup> according to all his desire. <sup>11</sup> And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand <sup>4</sup> <sup>measures</sup> of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of <sup>5</sup> pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. <sup>12</sup> And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, <sup>9</sup> as he promised <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him:</sup> and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

<sup>13</sup> And king Solomon raised <sup>1a</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. <sup>14</sup> And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: <sup>j</sup> and Adoniram was over the levy. <sup>15</sup> And Solomon had <sup>k</sup> threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and four-score thousand <sup>that were</sup> <sup>hewers</sup> in the mountains; <sup>16</sup> <sup>besides</sup> <sup>Beside the</sup> Solomon's <sup>1</sup> chief <sup>that</sup> chief of Solomon's <sup>officers</sup> <sup>which</sup> officers <sup>were</sup> over the work, three thousand and three hundred, <sup>m</sup> which <sup>bare rule</sup> <sup>ruled</sup> over the people that wrought in the work. <sup>17</sup> And the king commanded, <sup>n</sup> and they <sup>6</sup> hewed out <sup>brought</sup> great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house with wrought stone. <sup>18</sup> And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders <sup>and the</sup> <sup>9</sup> Gebalites <sup>did fashion</sup> <sup>†</sup> did hew <sup>them,</sup> <sup>and the</sup> <sup>†</sup> stone-squarers: so they prepared <sup>the</sup> timber and the stones to build the house.

R. V. <sup>1</sup> Or, cypress  
<sup>n</sup> Or, brought away

<sup>2</sup> Or, carry them away

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Hiram, and in ver. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. cor.

<sup>5</sup> Or, beaten

A. V. <sup>6</sup> 2 Chr. 2, 3, Hiram. <sup>†</sup> Heb. say.  
of men. <sup>††</sup> Or, Giblites: as Ezek. 27, 9.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. heard.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. send.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. cors.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. tribute



**6** <sup>1</sup> *And it came to pass in the* four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month <sup>Ziv</sup> ~~Zif~~, which is the second month, that <sup>e</sup>he <sup>1\*</sup>began to build the house of the LORD. <sup>2</sup> *And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.* <sup>3</sup> *And the porch before <sup>2</sup>the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.* <sup>4</sup> *And for the house <sup>h</sup>he made <sup>3†</sup>windows of <sup>fixed lattice-work.</sup> <sup>narrow lights.</sup> <sup>5</sup>And <sup>†</sup>against the wall of the house <sup>he</sup>built <sup>stories</sup> <sup>chambers</sup> round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and <sup>l</sup>of <sup>4</sup>the oracle: and he made <sup>m</sup>side-chambers <sup>||</sup>chambers round about: <sup>6</sup>the nethermost <sup>story</sup> <sup>chamber</sup> was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: <sup>for</sup> <sup>on the outside he made rebatements in</sup> <sup>without in the wall of the house he</sup> <sup>the wall of the house</sup> <sup>made <sup>\*\*</sup>narrowed rests</sup> round about, that <sup>the beams</sup> should not <sup>have hold</sup> <sup>be fastened</sup> in the walls of the house. <sup>7</sup> *And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready <sup>5at the quarry: and</sup> before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.* <sup>8</sup> *The door for the <sup>6</sup>middle <sup>side-chambers</sup> <sup>chamber</sup> was in the right <sup>7††</sup>side of the house: and**

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 14, 38.

<sup>c</sup> Acts 7. 47.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 3, 4.  
See Ezek. ch. 40—42.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 4.  
Cp. ch. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 22. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 25. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 40.

<sup>16</sup> & 41. 16, 26.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 31. 6, 8.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 41. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 9, 38.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 16, 19, 20, 23, 31.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 49  
& 8. 6, 8.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 16  
& 4. 20  
& 5. 7, 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 28. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 3  
(mg.).  
Ezek. 41. 5, 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch.

<sup>7. 7.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 18.  
Deut. 27. 5, 6.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 50  
& 8. 6.  
Ex. 26. 33, 34.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 8.  
Ezek. 45. 3.  
Heb. 9. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 24.

they went up <sup>by</sup> with winding stairs into the middle <sup>chambers,</sup> <sup>chamber,</sup> and out of the middle into the third. <sup>9</sup> *So he built the house, and finished it; and <sup>he</sup> covered the house <sup>††</sup>with beams and <sup>8</sup>planks <sup>boards</sup> of cedar. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>then</sup> he built <sup>the stories</sup> <sup>chambers</sup> against all the house, <sup>each</sup> five cubits high: and <sup>9</sup>they rested on the house with timber of cedar.*

<sup>11</sup> And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying, <sup>12</sup> Concerning this house which thou art in building, <sup>e</sup>if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I <sup>establish</sup> <sup>perform</sup> my word with thee, <sup>f</sup>which I spake unto David thy father: <sup>13</sup> And <sup>g</sup>I will dwell among the children of Israel, <sup>i</sup>and will not forsake my people Israel.

<sup>14</sup> *So Solomon built the house, and finished it. <sup>15</sup> And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar; <sup>10</sup>from the floor of the house unto <sup>cedar,</sup> <sup>§§</sup>both the walls of the <sup>house</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>house, and</sup> the ceiling, <sup>cieling,</sup> and he covered them on the inside with <sup>wood:</sup> <sup>wood,</sup> <sup>n</sup>and he covered the floor of the house with <sup>boards</sup> <sup>planks</sup> of <sup>11</sup>fir. <sup>16</sup> *And he built twenty cubits on the <sup>hinder</sup> <sup>part</sup> of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto house, both the floor and the walls with boards the <sup>12</sup>walls: he even built <sup>of cedar</sup> <sup>them</sup> for it within, <sup>even</sup> for <sup>an</sup> <sup>the</sup> oracle, even for <sup>q</sup>the most holy place. <sup>17</sup> And the house, that is, the temple before <sup>the oracle,</sup> <sup>it,</sup> was forty cubits long. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>there</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> cedar <sup>of</sup> the house <sup>within,</sup> <sup>within</sup> <sup>was</sup> carved with <sup>13\*</sup><sup>r</sup>knops and <sup>†</sup>open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen. <sup>19</sup> And he prepared an oracle in <sup>the midst of</sup> <sup>the oracle he</sup> <sup>prepared in</sup> the house within, to set**

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. built.

most holy place.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. rows.

<sup>11</sup> Or, cypress

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. built.

joining to.

<sup>††</sup> Or, the vault-beams (and the cielings with cedar.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, poulds.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the holy place.

<sup>5</sup> Or, when it was brought away

<sup>9</sup> Or, he fastened the house

<sup>12</sup> The Sept. has, beams.

<sup>†</sup> Or, windows broad within, and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. floors. <sup>||</sup> Heb. ribs.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. openings of flowers.

<sup>3</sup> Or, windows broad within, and narrow without.

<sup>6</sup> The Sept. and Targum have, lowest.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>10</sup> Or, both the floor of the house and the walls &c. and so ver. 16.

<sup>13</sup> Or, gourds

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. narrowings, or, rebatements.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, from the floor of the house unto the walls, &c. and so ver. 16.

<sup>†</sup> Or, upon, or,

<sup>††</sup> Heb. shoulder.



there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>within the oracle</sup> the oracle in

<sup>was a space of</sup> the forepart was <sup>thereof;</sup> twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height <sup>thereof;</sup> and he overlaid it with <sup>\*pure</sup> gold: <sup>1</sup> and <sup>he</sup> so covered the altar <sup>which was of</sup> cedar.

<sup>21</sup> So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he <sup>drew chains of gold across</sup> made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. <sup>22</sup> And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until <sup>all the house was finished</sup> : <sup>a</sup> also the whole altar that <sup>belonged to</sup> the oracle he overlaid with gold.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>c</sup> And <sup>in</sup> the oracle <sup>d</sup> he made two <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubim of <sup>olive</sup> wood, each ten cubits high. <sup>24</sup> And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. <sup>25</sup> And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims were of one measure and one <sup>form.</sup> size. <sup>26</sup> The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. <sup>27</sup> And he set the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims within the inner house: <sup>g</sup> and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, <sup>1</sup> so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. <sup>28</sup> And he overlaid the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims with gold.

<sup>29</sup> And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims and palm trees and <sup>open</sup> flowers, within and without. <sup>30</sup> And the floor of the house he overlaid

with gold, within and without. <sup>31</sup> And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive wood: the <sup>2</sup>intel and <sup>door</sup> side posts were <sup>1</sup>a fifth part of the wall. <sup>32</sup> So he made two doors <sup>The \*\*two doors also were</sup> of olive wood: and he carved upon them carvings of <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims and palm trees and <sup>open</sup> flowers, and overlaid them with <sup>gold;</sup> gold; and he spread the gold upon the <sup>cherubim,</sup> cherubims, and upon the palm trees. <sup>33</sup> So also made he for the <sup>entering of</sup> door posts of olive wood, out of <sup>††</sup> a fourth part of the wall: <sup>34</sup> and the two doors <sup>of 3</sup> fir wood: <sup>b</sup> the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. <sup>35</sup> And he carved <sup>thereon</sup> cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and he overlaid <sup>covered</sup> them with gold fitted upon the <sup>graven</sup> carved work. <sup>36</sup> <sup>e</sup> And he built the inner court with three rows of <sup>hewn</sup> stone, and a row of cedar beams. <sup>37</sup> <sup>f</sup> In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month <sup>Ziv.</sup> Zif: <sup>38</sup> And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished <sup>41</sup> throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>But</sup> Solomon was <sup>h</sup> building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

with gold, within and without.

<sup>31</sup> And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive wood: the <sup>2</sup>intel and <sup>door</sup> side posts were <sup>1</sup>a fifth part of the wall.

<sup>32</sup> So he made two doors <sup>The \*\*two doors also were</sup> of olive wood: and he carved upon them carvings of <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims and palm trees and <sup>open</sup> flowers, and overlaid them with <sup>gold;</sup> gold; and he spread the gold upon the <sup>cherubim,</sup> cherubims, and upon the palm trees. <sup>33</sup> So also made he for the <sup>entering of</sup> door posts of olive wood, out of <sup>††</sup> a fourth part of the wall: <sup>34</sup> and the two doors <sup>of 3</sup> fir wood: <sup>b</sup> the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

<sup>35</sup> And he carved <sup>thereon</sup> cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and he overlaid <sup>covered</sup> them with gold fitted upon the <sup>graven</sup> carved work. <sup>36</sup> <sup>e</sup> And he built the inner court with three rows of <sup>hewn</sup> stone, and a row of cedar beams. <sup>37</sup> <sup>f</sup> In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month <sup>Ziv.</sup> Zif: <sup>38</sup> And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished <sup>41</sup> throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>But</sup> Solomon was <sup>h</sup> building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the

<sup>7</sup> ing his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. <sup>2</sup> For he built <sup>i</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. <sup>3</sup> And it was covered with cedar above <sup>over the</sup> upon the



forty and five <sup>1</sup> beams, that were upon the pillars;  
<sup>\*</sup> beams, that lay on forty five pillars,  
 fifteen in a row. <sup>4</sup> And there  
 were <sup>2</sup> prospects in three rows, and  
<sup>†</sup> light was over against light in  
 three ranks. <sup>5</sup> And all the  
<sup>†</sup> doors and posts <sup>3</sup> were square  
 in prospect with the windows: and light was over  
 against light in three ranks.  
<sup>6</sup> And he made <sup>a</sup> the porch of  
 pillars; the length thereof was  
 fifty cubits, and the breadth  
 thereof thirty cubits; and the porch  
 was <sup>§</sup> before them; and the other pil-  
 lars and the <sup>§</sup> thick beam were <sup>§</sup> be-  
 fore them. <sup>7</sup> And Then he made the  
 porch of the throne where he  
 might judge, even the porch of  
 judgement: <sup>h</sup> and it was covered  
 with cedar <sup>||</sup> from one side of the floor  
 to the other. <sup>8</sup> And his house where  
 he might dwell, the other  
 dwelt had another court within  
 the porch, which was of the like  
 work. <sup>He</sup> Solomon made also an  
 house for Pharaoh's daughter,  
 (whom Solomon had taken to wife,) like  
 unto this porch. <sup>9</sup> All these  
 were of costly stones, even of  
 hewn stone, <sup>5</sup> according to measure,  
 the measures of hewed stones, sawed  
 with saws, within and without,  
 even from the foundation unto  
 the coping, and so on the out-  
 side unto the great court. <sup>10</sup> And  
 the foundation was of costly  
 stones, even great stones, stones  
 of ten cubits, and stones of eight  
 cubits. <sup>11</sup> And above were costly  
 stones, even hewn stone, according to measure,  
 after the measures of hewed stones,  
 and cedar wood. <sup>12</sup> And the great  
 court round about had three  
 rows of hewn stone, and a row of  
 cedar beams; <sup>6</sup> like as  
 beams, both for the inner court  
 of the house of the LORD, and for  
<sup>m</sup> the porch of the house.  
<sup>13</sup> And king Solomon sent and  
 fetched <sup>\*\*n</sup> Hiram out of Tyre.  
<sup>14</sup> He was the son of a widow woman  
 of <sup>††</sup> a widow's son

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 5  
 (for mg.).

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex.  
 31. 3-5  
 & 35. 31.

<sup>c</sup> For ver.  
 15-21, see  
 2 Chr. 3. 15-  
 17.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 25.  
 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 18. 8.  
 2 Chr. 4. 12.  
 Jer. 52. 21-23.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 41.  
 25, 26.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 15,  
 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
 2 Chr. 2. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 26.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 42  
 & 2 Chr. 3. 16  
 & 4. 13.  
 & Jer. 52. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
 2. 14.

the tribe of Naphtali, and his  
 father was a man of Tyre, a  
 worker in brass; and <sup>b</sup> he was  
 filled with wisdom, and understanding,  
 and cunning, to work all works in  
 brass. And he came to king  
 Solomon, and wrought all his  
 work. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup> For he fashioned <sup>d</sup> the two  
 pillars of brass, <sup>7</sup> of <sup>††</sup> cast  
 eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line  
 of twelve cubits <sup>compassed</sup> <sup>8</sup> either  
 of them about. <sup>16</sup> And he made  
 two chapiters of molten brass,  
 to set upon the tops of the  
 pillars: the height of the one  
 chapter was five cubits, and  
<sup>f</sup> the height of the other chapter  
 was five cubits. <sup>17</sup> There were  
 checker work, and wreaths of  
 chain work, for the chapiters  
 which were upon the top of  
 the pillars; seven for the one  
 chapter, and seven for the other  
 chapter. <sup>18</sup> <sup>So</sup> And he made the  
 pillars; and there were two rows  
 round about upon the one net-  
 work, to cover the chapiters that  
 were upon the top of the <sup>9</sup> pillars:  
 and so did he for the other  
 chapter. <sup>19</sup> And the chapiters  
 that were upon the top of the  
 pillars <sup>in the porch were of lily work,</sup> four  
 cubits. <sup>20</sup> And there were  
 above also upon the two pillars,  
 close by  
 pomegranates also above, over against the  
 belly which was <sup>beside</sup> the net-  
 work: and the pomegranates  
 were <sup>k</sup> two hundred, in rows round  
 about upon the other chapter.  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>l</sup> And he set up the pillars <sup>at</sup>  
 in the porch of the temple: and he  
 set up the right pillar, and called  
 the name thereof <sup>10</sup> <sup>§§</sup> Jachin: and  
 he set up the left pillar, and  
 called the name thereof <sup>11</sup> <sup>§</sup> Boaz.  
<sup>22</sup> And upon the top of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, side-chambers Heb. ribs.

<sup>5</sup> Or, after divers measures <sup>6</sup> Or, both for... and for other pillar. <sup>9</sup> So some ancient authorities. The text has, pomegranates.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. ribs. <sup>†</sup> Heb. sight against sight.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. from floor to floor. <sup>\*\*</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 11. Huram: See ver. 40.

<sup>§§</sup> That is, He shall establish.

<sup>2</sup> Or, beams

<sup>3</sup> Or, were made square with beams

<sup>7</sup> Heb. eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar.

<sup>10</sup> That is, He shall establish.

<sup>4</sup> Or, a threshold

<sup>8</sup> Heb. the

<sup>11</sup> That is,

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the son of a widow woman.



pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished. <sup>23</sup> *a* And he made <sup>b</sup>the molten sea of ten cubits \*from <sup>c</sup>the one brim to the other: <sup>d</sup>compass, round all about, and <sup>e</sup>the height thereof was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits <sup>f</sup>compassed it round about. <sup>24</sup> And under the brim of it round about there were <sup>g</sup>knops <sup>h</sup>which did compass it, <sup>i</sup>for ten cubits, compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were <sup>j</sup>cast in two rows, <sup>k</sup>cast when it was cast. <sup>25</sup> It stood upon <sup>l</sup>twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set <sup>m</sup>upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. <sup>26</sup> And it was an <sup>n</sup>handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, <sup>o</sup>like the flower of a lily: it held <sup>p</sup>two thousand baths. <sup>27</sup> And he made <sup>q</sup>the ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it. <sup>28</sup> And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had <sup>r</sup>borders; <sup>s</sup>and there were borders between the ledges: <sup>t</sup>and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and <sup>u</sup>cherubim; and upon the ledges <sup>v</sup>there was a <sup>w</sup>pedestal base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were <sup>x</sup>wreaths of hanging work. <sup>30</sup> And every base had four brasen wheels, and <sup>y</sup>axles of brass: and the four <sup>z</sup>feet thereof had <sup>aa</sup>undersetters: <sup>ab</sup>the laver were the undersetters molten, <sup>ac</sup>with wreaths at the side of <sup>ad</sup>each. <sup>31</sup> And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: <sup>ae</sup>and but the

mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, <sup>af</sup>a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were <sup>ag</sup>gravings, and their borders were <sup>ah</sup>foursquare, not round. <sup>32</sup> And the four wheels were underneath the <sup>ai</sup>borders, <sup>aj</sup>under the borders were <sup>ak</sup>borders four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were <sup>al</sup>joined in to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit. <sup>33</sup> And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their <sup>am</sup>felloes, and their <sup>an</sup>spokes, and their <sup>ao</sup>felloes, and their <sup>ap</sup>naves, were all molten. <sup>34</sup> And there were four undersetters <sup>aq</sup>at to the four corners of <sup>ar</sup>each base: and the undersetters <sup>as</sup>thereof were of the <sup>at</sup>very base itself. <sup>35</sup> And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the <sup>au</sup>stays thereof and the borders thereof were of the same. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>av</sup>For on the plates of the <sup>aw</sup>stays thereof, and on the borders thereof, he <sup>ax</sup>graved <sup>ay</sup>cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the <sup>az</sup>space of each, with wreaths <sup>ba</sup>of every one, and additions <sup>bb</sup>round about. <sup>37</sup> After this manner he made <sup>bc</sup>the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one <sup>bd</sup>form. <sup>38</sup> And he made <sup>be</sup>ten lavers of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon every one of the ten bases one laver. <sup>39</sup> And he <sup>bf</sup>set the bases, five on the right <sup>bg</sup>side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea <sup>bh</sup>on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. <sup>40</sup> <sup>bi</sup>And <sup>bj</sup>Hiram made <sup>bk</sup>the <sup>bl</sup>lavers, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he <sup>bm</sup>wrought for king Solomon <sup>bn</sup>in for the house of the

*a* For ver. 23—26, see 2 Chr. 4. 2—5. *b* 2 Kin. 16. 17 & 25. 13. *c* 1 Chr. 18. 8. *d* Jer. 52. 17. *e* Cp. Ex. 30. 18.

*f* Cp. ch. 6. 18.

*d* Jer. 52. 20.

*e* 2 Kin. 25. 13. *f* 2 Chr. 4. 14. *g* Jer. 52. 17.

*f* 2 Chr. 4. 6. *g* Cp. Ex. 30. 18.

*g* For ver. 40—51, see 2 Chr. 4. 11—5. 1. *h* Ex. 27. 3 & 38. 3.

R.V. 1 Or, ten in a cubit. 2 Or, panels (and so in ver. 29, &c.)

<sup>5</sup> Heb. shoulders. <sup>6</sup> Heb. hands. <sup>7</sup> Heb. shoulder.

A.V. \* Heb. from his brim to his brim.

|| Heb. Hiram.

† Heb. in the base.

<sup>3</sup> Or, even borders

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Hiram.

<sup>5</sup> Or, it was in like manner above

† Heb. nakedness.

§ Heb. shoulder.



LORD: <sup>41</sup> the two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two <sup>b</sup>networks, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters <sup>that</sup> which were <sup>on</sup> upon the top of the pillars; <sup>42</sup> and the <sup>c</sup>four hundred pomegranates for the two <sup>networks</sup> networks; <sup>even</sup> two rows of pomegranates for <sup>each</sup> one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that were <sup>1\*</sup> upon the pillars; <sup>43</sup> and the ten bases, and the <sup>the</sup> ten lavers on the bases; <sup>44</sup> and <sup>the</sup> one sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea; <sup>45</sup> and <sup>i</sup> the pots, and the shovels, and the basons: <sup>even</sup> and all <sup>2</sup> these vessels, which Hiram made <sup>for</sup> to king Solomon, in the house of the LORD, were of <sup>burnished</sup> bright brass. <sup>46</sup> In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, <sup>1</sup> in the clay ground between <sup>1</sup> Succoth and <sup>n</sup> Zarethan. <sup>47</sup> And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, <sup>s</sup> because they were exceeding many: <sup>the</sup> neither weight of the brass <sup>3</sup> could not be <sup>||</sup> found out. <sup>48</sup> And Solomon made all the vessels that <sup>were</sup> in the house of the LORD: <sup>p</sup> the golden altar, and <sup>q</sup> the table of gold, whereupon <sup>s</sup> the shewbread was, of gold; <sup>49</sup> <sup>t</sup> and the <sup>u</sup> candlesticks, of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; <sup>v</sup> and <sup>w</sup> the flowers, and the lamps, and the <sup>x</sup> tongs of gold; <sup>50</sup> and the <sup>y</sup> cups, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the <sup>z</sup> firepans, of pure gold; and the <sup>\*\*</sup> censers, <sup>hinges</sup> of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, <sup>a</sup> the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, <sup>to wit</sup>, of the temple, of gold. <sup>51</sup> <sup>Thus</sup> So was ended all the work that king Solomon wrought in made for

a 2 Sam. 8. 11.

b ver. 17, 18.

c Cp. ver. 20.

d For ver. 1-9, see 2 Chr. 5. 2-10.

e Num. 1. 16.

f Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 17.

g ver. 23, 25. h See 2 Sam. 5. 7.

i See ver. 40.

j ver. 65. Lev. 23. 34. See 2 Chr. 7. 8-10.

k Cp. Num. 4. 15 &amp; Dent. 31. 9 &amp; Josh. 3. 3, 6 &amp; 1 Chr. 15. 14, 15.

l Josh. 13. 27.

m Cp. ch. 3. 4 &amp; 2 Chr. 1. 3. n Josh. 3. 16. o Cp. 1 Chr. 22. 3, 14.

p See Ex. 37. 25-29.

q Cp. 2 Chr. 4. 8.

r See Ex. 37. 10-16.

s Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 13.

t Ex. 25. 30. See Lev. 24. 5-8.

u 2 Chr. 4. 7.

v 2 Sam. 6. 17.

w See Ex. 25. 31-38.

x Ex. 26. 33, 34.

y See ch. 6. 5.

z ch. 6. 27.

a Ex. 27. 3.

b See ch. 6. 16.

c Ex. 25. 13-15.

the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in <sup>a</sup> the <sup>††</sup> things which David his father had <sup>dedicated,</sup> dedicated; <sup>even</sup> the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, <sup>and</sup> he put <sup>them</sup> in the treasuries <sup>among</sup> the treasures of the house of the LORD.

<sup>1d</sup> Then Solomon assembled <sup>8</sup> the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, <sup>e</sup> the princes of the fathers' houses of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, <sup>to</sup> that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of <sup>h</sup> the city of David, which is Zion. <sup>2</sup> And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at <sup>j</sup> the feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. <sup>3</sup> And all the elders of Israel came, and <sup>k</sup> the priests took up the ark. <sup>4</sup> And they brought up the ark of the LORD, <sup>m</sup> and the <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the <sup>Tent;</sup> tabernacle, <sup>even</sup> these <sup>those</sup> did the priests and the Levites bring up. <sup>5</sup> And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, <sup>r</sup> sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. <sup>6</sup> <sup>u</sup> And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>w</sup> unto <sup>its</sup> his place, into <sup>x</sup> the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, <sup>even</sup> <sup>y</sup> under the wings of the <sup>cherubim.</sup> cherubims. <sup>7</sup> For the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims spread forth their <sup>two</sup> wings over the place of the ark, and the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. <sup>8</sup> <sup>b</sup> And <sup>the staves were so long</sup> that the <sup>ss</sup> ends of the staves were seen <sup>from</sup> out in the <sup>holy</sup> place before <sup>x</sup> the oracle; but oracle, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. upon the face of the pillars.<sup>4</sup> Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. upon the face of the pillars.<sup>s</sup> Heb. for the exceeding multitude.<sup>††</sup> Heb. princes.<sup>ss</sup> Heb. heads.<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, the vessels of the Tent.<sup>†</sup> Heb. made bright, or, scoured.<sup>||</sup> Heb. searched, 1 Chr. 22. 14.<sup>\*</sup> Or, ark.<sup>†</sup> Heb. in the thickness of the ground.<sup>††</sup> Heb. holy things of David.



they were not seen without: and there they <sup>are</sup> unto this day.

<sup>9</sup> There was nothing in the ark save <sup>a</sup>the two tables of <sup>stone</sup> stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, <sup>1\*</sup>when <sup>b</sup>the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. <sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, <sup>d</sup>that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, <sup>11</sup>so that the priests could not stand to minister <sup>by reason because</sup> of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD <sup>had</sup> filled the house of the LORD.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup>Then spake Solomon, The LORD <sup>hath</sup> said that he would dwell <sup>i</sup>in the thick darkness.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup>I have surely built thee an house <sup>of habitation, <sup>a</sup>to dwell in, a settled place</sup> for thee to <sup>dwell</sup> abide in for ever. <sup>14</sup> And the king turned his face about,

and <sup>n</sup>blessed all the congregation of Israel: <sup>and</sup> <sup>(and</sup> all the congregation of Israel <sup>stood, stood;</sup> <sup>15</sup> And he said, <sup>o</sup>Blessed be the LORD, the

God of Israel, <sup>p</sup>which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, <sup>16</sup> <sup>q</sup>Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, <sup>s</sup>that my name might be <sup>there</sup> therein; <sup>t</sup>but I chose David to be over my people Israel. <sup>17</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD, the

God of Israel. <sup>18</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house <sup>for</sup> unto

my name, thou didst well that it was in thine <sup>heart:</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>nevertheless</sup> <sup>heart.</sup> Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 25. 21

& 40. 20.

Deut. 10. 2, 5.

Heb. 9. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 34. 27,

28.

Deut. 4. 13.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 28.

5, 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 40.

34, 35.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 5. 13, 14

& 7. 1, 2.

Cp. Ezek. 10.

3, 4.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.

Deut. 31. 26.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 54.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 6. 12, 13.

<sup>g</sup> For ver.

12—50, see

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 6. 1—39.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex. 9.

33

& Ezra 9. 5

& Isai. 1. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 18. 11

& 97. 2.

Cp. Lev. 16. 2.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 7.

13.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 15. 17.

Cp. Ps. 132. 14.

<sup>m</sup> See Deut.

7. 9.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 55.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 6. 18.

<sup>o</sup> Luke 1. 68.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>q</sup> See 2 Sam.

7. 4—16, 25.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 2. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 29.

Deut. 12. 11.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 8.

1 Chr. 28. 4.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 7.

2, 3.

1 Chr. 17. 1, 2.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 7.

25.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 6.

Cp. Isai. 66. 1

& Jer. 23. 21

& Acts 7. 49

& 17. 24.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 5. 3, 5.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 5, 12,

13.

out of thy loins, he shall build the house <sup>for</sup> unto my name. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD <sup>hath</sup> <sup>established</sup> <sup>performed</sup> his word that he <sup>spake;</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>spake,</sup> and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, <sup>c</sup>as the LORD promised, and have built <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. <sup>21</sup> And there have I <sup>set</sup> <sup>I</sup> have set there a place for the ark, <sup>e</sup>wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

<sup>22</sup> And Solomon <sup>f</sup>stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and <sup>h</sup>spread forth his hands toward heaven: <sup>23</sup> and he said, O LORD, the God of Israel,

<sup>k</sup>there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth <sup>beneath;</sup> <sup>beneath,</sup>

<sup>m</sup>who keepest covenant and mercy <sup>2</sup>with thy <sup>servants,</sup> <sup>servants,</sup> that walk before thee with all their heart: <sup>24</sup> who

hast kept with thy servant David my father that <sup>which</sup> thou didst promise <sup>thou</sup> promisedst

him: yea, <sup>p</sup>thou spakest <sup>also</sup> with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

<sup>25</sup> Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>Therefore now, LORD</sup>

keep with thy servant David my father that <sup>which</sup> thou hast promised <sup>promisedst</sup> him, saying, <sup>3+</sup> <sup>r</sup>There

shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; <sup>if only</sup> <sup>so that</sup> thy children take

heed to their way, <sup>to</sup> that they walk before me as thou hast walked before me. <sup>26</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And now,</sup> therefore, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou

spakest unto thy servant David my father. <sup>27</sup> But will God in very deed <sup>indeed</sup> dwell on the earth?

behold, the <sup>w</sup>heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I

have <sup>built!</sup> <sup>built?</sup> <sup>28</sup> Yet have thou

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, where  
A.V. \* Or, where.

<sup>2</sup> Or, for

<sup>3</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

<sup>+</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

<sup>;</sup> Heb. only if.



respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the <sup>prayer</sup> <sup>prayer,</sup> which thy servant prayeth before thee this to day: <sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup> that thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place <sup>whereof</sup> <sup>of which</sup> thou hast said, <sup>e</sup> My name shall be there: <sup>that</sup> <sup>to</sup> that thou mayest hearken unto the <sup>prayer</sup> <sup>pray</sup> which thy servant shall <sup>make</sup> <sup>\*</sup> toward this place. <sup>30</sup> And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray <sup>\*</sup> toward this place: <sup>yea,</sup> <sup>and</sup> hear thou in heaven thy dwelling <sup>place;</sup> <sup>place;</sup> and when thou hearest, forgive. <sup>31</sup> <sup>1</sup> If <sup>a</sup> <sup>any</sup> man <sup>sin</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> against his neighbour, <sup>†</sup> and <sup>†</sup> an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and <sup>he come</sup> <sup>and swear</sup> <sup>the oath come</sup> before thine altar in this house: <sup>32</sup> then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, <sup>g</sup> condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his <sup>own</sup> head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. <sup>33</sup> <sup>j</sup> When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>thee;</sup> and <sup>k</sup> if they shall turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and <sup>pray</sup> <sup>pray,</sup> and make supplication unto thee <sup>†</sup> in this house: <sup>34</sup> then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers. <sup>35</sup> <sup>m</sup> When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, <sup>2</sup> when thou <sup>3</sup> dost afflict <sup>afflictest</sup> them: <sup>36</sup> then hear thou in

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 25. 4  
& 27. 11  
& 86. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 52.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 7. 15  
& Neh. 1. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Lev. 26. 16, 25, 26  
& Deut. 28. 21, 22, 37, 38, 42, 52  
& 2 Chr. 20. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 9. 3.  
Deut. 12. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 22. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 25. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.  
Acts 1. 24.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 7  
& Jer. 17. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 12. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Lev. 26. 17.  
Deut. 28. 45.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 26. 40.  
Cp. Neh. 1. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 3. 24.  
2 Chr. 6. 32.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 11. 17.  
Luke 4. 25.  
Cp. Lev. 26. 17  
& Deut. 28. 25.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 60.  
Cp. Josh. 4. 24.  
o Ps. 102. 15.

heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, <sup>2</sup> when <sup>a</sup> thou <sup>teachest</sup> <sup>teach</sup> them <sup>b</sup> the good way wherein they should walk; and <sup>send</sup> <sup>give</sup> rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. <sup>37</sup> <sup>d</sup> If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, <sup>if</sup> <sup>there be</sup> <sup>blasting</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>blasting,</sup> mildew, locust, <sup>or</sup> <sup>locust</sup> <sup>or</sup> if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup> cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; <sup>38</sup> what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, <sup>or</sup> by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: <sup>39</sup> then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and <sup>render</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>give to</sup> every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (<sup>h</sup> for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of men;) <sup>40</sup> that they may fear thee <sup>i</sup> all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. <sup>41</sup> Moreover concerning <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, <sup>when he shall come</sup> <sup>but cometh</sup> out of a far country for thy name's sake; <sup>42</sup> (for they shall hear of thy great name, <sup>l</sup> and of thy mighty strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house; <sup>43</sup> hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; <sup>n</sup> that all the peoples <sup>people</sup> of the earth may know thy name, <sup>o</sup> to fear thee, as <sup>doth</sup> <sup>do</sup> thy people Israel; and that they may know that <sup>5</sup> <sup>||</sup> this house, which I have <sup>built</sup> <sup>built,</sup> is called

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Whereinsoever a man shall sin is called upon this house &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, because

<sup>3</sup> Or, answerest

<sup>4</sup> Heb. gates.

<sup>5</sup> Or, thy name

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, in this place.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. and he require an oath of him.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, toward.

<sup>§</sup> Or, jurisdiction.



by thy name. <sup>44</sup> If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, <sup>by whatsoever way</sup> thou shalt send them, and <sup>whithersoever</sup> they shall pray unto the LORD <sup>toward</sup> the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house <sup>which that</sup> I have built for thy name: <sup>45</sup> then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their <sup>1</sup>cause. <sup>46</sup> If they sin against thee, (<sup>d</sup>for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that <sup>2</sup>they carry them away <sup>captive</sup> <sup>f</sup>unto the land of the enemy, far <sup>off</sup> or near; <sup>47</sup> yet <sup>9</sup>if they shall <sup>1</sup>bethink themselves in the land whither they <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> carried <sup>captive,</sup> <sup>captives,</sup> and <sup>turn again,</sup> <sup>repent,</sup> and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them <sup>captive,</sup> <sup>captives,</sup> saying, <sup>j</sup>We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have <sup>dealt wickedly</sup> <sup>committed wickedness</sup>; <sup>48</sup> <sup>k</sup>if they <sup>And so</sup> return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which <sup>carried them</sup> <sup>led them away</sup> <sup>captive,</sup> and pray unto thee <sup>m</sup>toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: <sup>49</sup> then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their <sup>1</sup>cause; <sup>†</sup>cause, <sup>50</sup> and forgive thy people <sup>which</sup> <sup>that</sup> have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and <sup>p</sup>give them <sup>3</sup>compassion before <sup>those</sup> <sup>them!</sup> who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them: <sup>51</sup> <sup>q</sup>for they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, <sup>s</sup>from

a Cp. ver. 29.

b Cp. ver. 48.

c Ex. 19. 5, 6.  
Deut. 9. 26, 29  
& 14. 2.d Prov. 20. 9.  
Eccles. 7. 20.  
Rom. 3. 23.  
James 3. 2.  
1 John 1. 8, 10.  
e 2 Chr. 7. 1.f Lev. 26. 34,  
44.  
Deut. 28. 36,  
64.g Lev. 26. 40.  
h Cp. 2 Chr.  
6. 13.

i ver. 14.

j Neh. 1. 6.  
Ps. 103. 6.  
Dan. 9. 5.k 1 Sam. 7. 3.  
Jer. 29. 12—14.l Josh. 21. 45  
& 23. 14.m Dan. 6. 10.  
Cp. ver. 44  
& Ps. 5. 7  
& Jonah 2. 4.n Cp. Deut.  
31. 6  
& Josh. 1. 5  
& 1 Sam. 12. 22.  
o Ps. 119. 36.

p Ps. 106. 46.

q Deut. 9. 29.  
Cp. Neh. 1. 10.  
r ver. 43.s Deut. 4. 20.  
Jer. 11. 4.  
t Deut. 4. 35,  
39.  
Cp. ch. 18. 39.

the midst of the furnace of iron: <sup>52</sup> <sup>a</sup>that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them <sup>whensoever they cry</sup> <sup>in all that they call for</sup> unto thee. <sup>53</sup> For thou didst separate them from among all the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the earth, to be thine inheritance, <sup>c</sup>as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

<sup>54</sup> <sup>e</sup>And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from <sup>h</sup>kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward <sup>up to</sup> heaven. <sup>55</sup> And he stood, and <sup>i</sup>blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying, <sup>56</sup> Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: <sup>1</sup>there hath not <sup>4</sup>s failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. <sup>57</sup> The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: <sup>n</sup>let him not leave us, nor forsake us: <sup>58</sup> that he may <sup>o</sup>incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, <sup>judgments,</sup> which he commanded our fathers. <sup>59</sup> And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>as every day</sup> <sup>at all times, as the matter</sup> shall require: <sup>60</sup> that <sup>r</sup>all the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the earth may know that <sup>t</sup>the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, right. <sup>2</sup> Heb. they that take them captive carry them away.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. the living of a day in its day.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the way of the city.

thing of a day in his day.

† Or, right.

† Heb. bring back to their heart.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. to be for compassion.

§ Heb. fallen.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. fallen.

|| Heb. the



LORD, he is God; <sup>God;</sup> there is none else. <sup>61</sup> <sup>a</sup>Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day. <sup>62</sup> <sup>b</sup>And <sup>c</sup>the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. <sup>63</sup> And Solomon offered <sup>a</sup>for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. <sup>64</sup> The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offering,<sup>1</sup> and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings: because <sup>j</sup>the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings. <sup>65</sup> So Solomon held <sup>k</sup>the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the <sup>m</sup>entering in of Hamath unto <sup>n</sup>the brook river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. <sup>66</sup> On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they <sup>o</sup>blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had <sup>p</sup>shewed unto David his servant, and <sup>q</sup>to Israel his people.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup>And it came to pass, **9** when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, <sup>s</sup>and the king's house, and <sup>t</sup>all Solomon's <sup>u</sup>desire which he was pleased to do, <sup>v</sup>that <sup>w</sup>the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared

unto him at Gibeon. <sup>3</sup> And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, <sup>d</sup>to put my name there for ever; and <sup>e</sup>mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>f</sup>as for thee, if thou wilt <sup>g</sup>walk before me, <sup>h</sup>as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes, and my <sup>i</sup>judgements; <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup>then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom <sup>over</sup>upon Israel for ever; according <sup>ever</sup>as I <sup>2</sup>promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. <sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup>But if ye shall <sup>turn away</sup>at all <sup>turn</sup>from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: <sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup>then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; <sup>k</sup>and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; <sup>l</sup>and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all <sup>peoples</sup>people: <sup>8</sup> <sup>3</sup>and <sup>though</sup>at this <sup>house be so</sup>house, <sup>which is</sup>high, yet shall every one that passeth by it <sup>shall</sup>be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, <sup>q</sup>Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? <sup>9</sup> And they shall answer, Because <sup>s</sup>they forsook the LORD their God, <sup>which</sup>who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and <sup>laid</sup>have taken hold <sup>on</sup>upon other gods, and <sup>have</sup>worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought <sup>all this evil upon them.</sup>upon them all this evil.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 20. 3.  
Cp. ch. 11. 4  
& 15. 3, 14.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 62—66, see 2 Chr. 7. 4—10.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezra 6. 16, 17.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 16, 29.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 11. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen. 17. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 4, 6, 38  
& 14. 3  
& 15. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
1 Chr. 22. 10.  
See ch. 2. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 14  
& Ps. 89. 30, 32.

<sup>j</sup> See 2 Chr. 4. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 2.  
Lev. 23. 34.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 4. 26.  
2 Kin. 17. 23  
& 25. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> Num. 13. 21  
& 34. 8.  
Josh. 13. 5, *al.*  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 7. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Num. 34. 5.  
2 Kin. 24. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 28. 37.  
Cp. Ps. 44. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 29. 24—26.  
Jer. 22. 8, 9.

<sup>r</sup> For ver. 1—9, see 2 Chr. 7. 11—22.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 18.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 7. 1.  
2 Chr. 8. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 19.  
2 Chr. 8. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 5  
& 11. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, delight<sup>2</sup> Or, spake concerning<sup>3</sup> Or, and this house shall be high; every one &c.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, thanked.



<sup>10</sup> "And it came to pass at the end of <sup>b</sup>twenty years, <sup>wherein</sup> <sup>when</sup> Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house, <sup>11</sup> (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. <sup>12</sup> And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they <sup>\*</sup>pleased him not. <sup>13</sup> And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And <sup>1</sup>he called them the land of <sup>†</sup>Cabul, <sup>†</sup>Cabul unto this day. <sup>14</sup> And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

<sup>15</sup> And this is the <sup>2</sup>reason of <sup>m</sup>the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and <sup>n</sup>Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and <sup>p</sup>Hazor, and <sup>q</sup>Me-giddo, and Gezer. <sup>16</sup> <sup>For</sup> Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain <sup>r</sup>the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a <sup>portion</sup> <sup>present</sup> unto <sup>t</sup>his daughter, Solomon's wife. <sup>17</sup> And Solomon built Gezer, and <sup>u</sup>Beth-horon the nether, <sup>18</sup> and Baalath, and <sup>3</sup>Tamar <sup>Tadmor</sup> in the wilderness, in the land, <sup>19</sup> and all the <sup>store cities</sup> <sup>cities of store</sup> that Solomon had, and <sup>w</sup>the cities for his chariots, and <sup>x</sup>the cities for <sup>y</sup>his horsemen, and <sup>†</sup>that which Solomon <sup>z</sup>desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. <sup>20</sup> <sup>As for</sup> <sup>And</sup> all the people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which

were not of the children of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>, <sup>21</sup> <sup>c</sup>their children that were left after them in the land, <sup>d</sup>whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, <sup>of</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>did</sup> <sup>Solomon</sup> <sup>raise a levy of</sup> <sup>levy a tribute of</sup> <sup>those</sup> <sup>bondservants,</sup> <sup>bondservice</sup> unto this day. <sup>22</sup> But <sup>of</sup> the children of Israel did Solomon make no <sup>bondservants</sup> <sup>bondmen</sup>: but they were <sup>the</sup> men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his <sup>chariots</sup> <sup>chariots</sup>, and <sup>of</sup> his horsemen. <sup>23</sup> These were the chief <sup>of the</sup> officers that were over Solomon's work, <sup>h</sup>five hundred and fifty, <sup>i</sup>which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. <sup>24</sup> But <sup>t</sup>Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto <sup>k</sup>her house which Solomon had built for her: <sup>l</sup>then did he build <sup>n</sup>Millo. <sup>25</sup> And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, <sup>burning incense therewith,</sup> <sup>and he burnt incense</sup> <sup>§</sup>upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

<sup>26</sup> And king Solomon made a navy of ships in <sup>s</sup>Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the <sup>||</sup>shore of the Red <sup>Sea,</sup> <sup>sea,</sup> in the land of Edom. <sup>27</sup> And Hiram sent <sup>v</sup>in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. <sup>28</sup> And they came to <sup>x</sup>Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>And when <sup>b</sup>the queen **IO** of <sup>c</sup>Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came <sup>d</sup>to prove him with hard questions. <sup>2</sup> And she came to

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 10—23, see 2 Chr. 8. 1—18.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 37, 38 & 7. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Judg. 1. 21, 27, 29 & 3. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Josh. 15. 63 & 17. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Judg. 1. 28. <sup>f</sup> Ezra 2. 55—58.  
<sup>g</sup> Neh. 7. 57—60 & 11. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Esd. 5. 33—35.  
<sup>i</sup> Lev. 25. 39.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 8. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 27.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 27.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 9 & 2 Chr. 32. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> See ver. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 24. See 2 Sam. 5. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 11. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Josh. 17. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 16. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 48. Num. 33. 35. Deut. 2. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 1 & 7. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> See Josh. 10. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 10. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 26.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 14 & 9. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 11 & 22. 48.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 29. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 22. 24 & 28. 16.  
<sup>3</sup> Ps. 45. 9.  
<sup>4</sup> Isai. 13. 12.  
<sup>5</sup> Ecclus. 7. 18.  
<sup>6</sup> ch. 4. 26.  
<sup>7</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>8</sup> For ver. 1—13, see 2 Chr. 9. 1—12.  
<sup>9</sup> Cp. Matt. 12. 42.  
<sup>10</sup> Luke 11. 31.  
<sup>11</sup> Ps. 72. 10.

<sup>12</sup> Isai. 60. 6.  
<sup>13</sup> Jer. 6. 20.  
<sup>14</sup> Ezek. 27. 22, 23 & 38. 13.  
<sup>15</sup> Joel 3. 8.  
<sup>16</sup> See Judg. 14. 12.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, they were called

<sup>2</sup> Or, account

<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, Tadmor. So 2 Chr. 8. 4.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. were not right in his eyes.  
he desired.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. upon it.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. lip.

<sup>†</sup> That is, Displeasing, or, Dirty.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. the desire of Solomon which



Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels <sup>b</sup>that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. <sup>3</sup> And Solomon told her all her <sup>\*</sup>questions: there was not any thing hid from the <sup>king</sup>king, which he told her not. <sup>4</sup> And when the queen of Sheba had seen all <sup>the wisdom of Solomon,</sup><sup>Solomon's wisdom,</sup> and the house that he had built, <sup>5</sup> and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the <sup>1†</sup>attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his <sup>†</sup>cup-bearers, <sup>d</sup>and <sup>2</sup>his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. <sup>6</sup> And she said to the king, It was a true <sup>§</sup>report that I heard in mine own land of <sup>thyne</sup><sup>3</sup>acts, and of thy wisdom. <sup>7</sup> Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: <sup>4\*\*</sup>thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. <sup>8†</sup>Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom. <sup>9<sup>h</sup></sup>Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: <sup>j</sup>because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, <sup>k</sup>to do <sup>judgement</sup><sup>judgment</sup> and justice. <sup>10<sup>l</sup></sup>And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

a ch. 9. 27.

b ver. 10.  
c See ch. 9. 28.

d Cp. 1 Chr. 26. 16.

e For ver. 14—23, see 2 Chr. 9. 13—28.

f Cp. Prov. 8. 34.  
g ch. 14. 26.

h ch. 5. 7.

i ch. 7. 2.

j 2 Chr. 2. 11.

k 2 Sam. 8. 15.  
Cp. Ps. 72. 2.  
l ver. 2.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the navy also of Hiram, that brought <sup>c</sup>gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of <sup>5††</sup>almug <sup>trees</sup><sup>trees</sup>, and precious stones. <sup>12</sup> And the king made of the almug trees <sup>6††</sup>pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for <sup>the</sup>singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were <sup>seen,</sup><sup>seen</sup> unto this day. <sup>13</sup> And king Solomon gave <sup>to</sup>unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which <sup>7</sup>Solomon gave her <sup>§§</sup>of his royal bounty. So she <sup>turned,</sup><sup>turned</sup> and went to her own <sup>land,</sup><sup>country</sup>, she and her servants.

<sup>14<sup>e</sup></sup> Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, <sup>15</sup> beside *that* <sup>which the chapmen brought, and he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffic of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of the mingled people, Arabia,</sup> and of the <sup>\*</sup>governors of the country. <sup>16</sup> And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to one target. <sup>17</sup> And *he made* three hundred <sup>g</sup>shields of beaten gold; three <sup>8</sup>pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in <sup>i</sup>the house of the forest of Lebanon. <sup>18</sup> Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the <sup>finest</sup><sup>best</sup> gold. <sup>19</sup> There were six steps to the throne, <sup>The throne had six steps,</sup> and the top of the throne was round <sup>†</sup>behind: and there were <sup>9†</sup>stays on either side <sup>by</sup><sup>on</sup> the place of the seat, and two lions <sup>standing</sup><sup>stood</sup> beside the stays. <sup>20</sup> And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. standing. wisdom and goodness to the fame.<sup>2</sup> Or, his burnt offering which he offered in d.c. <sup>5</sup> In 2 Chr. 2. 8, 9, 10, *almug trees*. Perhaps, *sandal wood*.<sup>7</sup> Heb. which he gave her according to the hand of king Solomon.<sup>8</sup> Heb. *maneh*.<sup>9</sup> Or, *arms*.<sup>10</sup> Heb. *hands*.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. words. <sup>†</sup> Heb. standing.<sup>†</sup> Or, *bullers*.<sup>††</sup> *almug trees*, 2 Chr. 2. 8 & 9, 10, 11.<sup>§§</sup> Heb. according to the hand of king Solomon.<sup>§</sup> Heb. word. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. *maneh*. <sup>†</sup> Heb. on the hinder part thereof.<sup>†</sup> Or, *bullers*. <sup>††</sup> *almug trees*, 2 Chr. 2. 8 & 9, 10, 11. <sup>††</sup> Or, *rails*. <sup>††</sup> Heb. *a prop.*<sup>††</sup> Heb. *hands*. <sup>††</sup> Heb. *a prop.*



\* the like made in any kingdom.

<sup>21</sup> And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of <sup>b</sup> the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: <sup>†</sup> none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. <sup>22</sup> For the king

had at sea <sup>c</sup> a navy of <sup>Tarshish</sup> Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once <sup>every</sup> in three years came the navy of <sup>Tarshish</sup> Tarshish, <sup>Tharshish</sup> Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, <sup>†</sup> ivory, and apes, and peacocks. <sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup> So king Solomon

exceeded all the kings of the earth <sup>in</sup> for riches and <sup>in</sup> for wisdom.

<sup>24</sup> And all the earth <sup>§</sup> sought the presence of <sup>to</sup> Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. <sup>25</sup> And they brought

every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and <sup>raiment,</sup> garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. <sup>26</sup> <sup>h</sup> And Solomon

gathered together <sup>i</sup> chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which <sup>he</sup> bestowed in the <sup>i</sup> chariot cities for <sup>cities,</sup> cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> And the king <sup>||</sup> made

silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as <sup>n</sup> the sycomore trees that are in the <sup>lowland,</sup> vale, for abundance.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> And <sup>p</sup> the horses which Solomon had were brought out of <sup>Egypt</sup> Egypt; and <sup>linen yarn;</sup> linen yarn: the king's merchants received them <sup>in</sup> droves, each drove <sup>the linen yarn</sup> at a price.

<sup>29</sup> And a chariot came up and went out of <sup>Egypt</sup> Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of <sup>s</sup> the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out <sup>††</sup> by their means.

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 13. 26.  
Cp. Deut. 17.  
<sup>17</sup> & Ecclus. 47.  
<sup>19</sup>.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 48.  
Gen. 10. 4.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 1. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 20. 36,  
37.  
Ps. 48. 7  
& 72. 10.  
Isai. 2. 16  
& 23. 1, 6,  
10, *al.*  
<sup>d</sup> See Ex.  
34. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
<sup>12</sup>, 13  
& 4. 30.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
61.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 4.

<sup>h</sup> For ver.  
26—29, see  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 1. 14—17.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 33.  
Judg. 2. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 23. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
<sup>26</sup>  
& <sup>2</sup> Chr. 9. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 21.  
29.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 23. 13.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 27.  
23.  
<sup>o</sup> Lev. 18. 21  
& 20. 2—4.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 23. 10.  
Acts 7. 43.  
Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 28.  
Cp. Deut. 17.  
16.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 2, 4.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 5  
& 9. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Judg. 1. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 12  
& 9. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>a</sup> king Solomon loved

But

**II** many strange women, <sup>††</sup> together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; <sup>2</sup> of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, <sup>d</sup> Ye shall not go <sup>among</sup> in to them, neither shall they come <sup>among</sup> in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. <sup>3</sup> And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. <sup>4</sup> For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and <sup>f</sup> his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, <sup>g</sup> as was the heart of David his father. <sup>5</sup> For Solomon went after <sup>i</sup> Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after <sup>§§</sup> <sup>k</sup> Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. <sup>6</sup> And Solomon did <sup>that</sup> which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>\*</sup> went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father. <sup>7</sup> Then did Solomon build an high place for <sup>m</sup> Chemosh <sup>Chemosh,</sup> the abomination of Moab, in the <sup>mount</sup> hill that is before Jerusalem, and for <sup>o</sup> Molech <sup>Molech,</sup> the abomination of the children of Ammon. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>so</sup> likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because <sup>q</sup> his heart was turned away from the <sup>LORD,</sup> the LORD God of Israel, <sup>r</sup> which had appeared unto him twice, <sup>10</sup> and <sup>t</sup> had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. in their land.

<sup>2</sup> Or, besides

A.V. \* Heb. so.

† Or, there was no silver in them.

† Or, elephants' teeth.

§ Heb. sought the face of.

|| Heb. gave.

\*\* Heb. And the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.

†† Heb. by their hand.

‡ Or, beside.

§§ Called, Molech, ver. 7. \* Heb. falsified not after.



kept not that which the LORD commanded. <sup>11</sup> Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this <sup>1\*</sup> is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, <sup>b</sup> I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. <sup>12</sup> Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do <sup>it</sup> for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. <sup>13</sup> Howbeit <sup>c</sup> I will not rend away all the kingdom; but <sup>d</sup> I will give one tribe to thy <sup>son</sup> son, for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake <sup>e</sup> which I have chosen.

<sup>14</sup> And the LORD <sup>raised</sup> stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom. <sup>15</sup> For it came to pass, <sup>g</sup> when David <sup>2</sup> was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, <sup>and</sup> after he had smitten every male in Edom; <sup>16</sup> (for <sup>Joab and all Israel remained there six months, six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom;</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>;) <sup>17</sup> that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child. <sup>18</sup> And they arose out of Midian, and came to <sup>h</sup> Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. <sup>19</sup> And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. <sup>20</sup> And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son,

a ch. 2. 10.

b ver. 31.  
Cp. ch. 12. 15, 16.c Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 15  
& Ps. 89. 33.d ver. 32, 36.  
Cp. ch. 12. 20.

e Deut. 12. 5, 11.

f Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 16.

g 2 Sam. 8. 14.  
1 Chr. 18. 12, 13.  
h 2 Sam. 8. 3 & 10. 8, 13.i ch. 12. 2.  
2 Chr. 13. 6.

j 1 Sam. 1. 1.

k Num. 10. 12.  
Deut. 33. 2.  
l 2 Sam. 20. 21.m ch. 9. 24.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 9.

whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's <sup>house</sup> household among the sons of Pharaoh. <sup>21</sup> And when Hadad heard in Egypt <sup>a</sup> that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, <sup>†</sup> Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country. <sup>22</sup> Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, <sup>†</sup> Nothing: howbeit let me <sup>depart</sup> go in any wise.

<sup>23</sup> And God <sup>raised</sup> stirred him up <sup>another</sup> adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, which <sup>had</sup> fled from his lord <sup>j</sup> Hadadezer king of Zobah: <sup>24</sup> and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a <sup>troop</sup> band, <sup>h</sup> when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. <sup>25</sup> And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad <sup>did</sup>: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

<sup>26</sup> And <sup>i</sup> Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>j</sup> an Ephraimite of Zeredah, <sup>a</sup> servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, <sup>he also</sup> even he <sup>l</sup> lifted up his hand against the king. <sup>27</sup> And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: <sup>m</sup> Solomon built Millo, and <sup>3s</sup> repaired the <sup>breach</sup> breaches of the city of David his father. <sup>28</sup> And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon <sup>saw</sup> the young man that he <sup>||</sup> was industrious, <sup>and</sup> he <sup>gave</sup> made him <sup>charge</sup> ruler over all the <sup>labour</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> charge of the house of Joseph. <sup>29</sup> And it came

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. is with thee.<sup>2</sup> The Sept. and Syr. read, destroyed Edom.<sup>3</sup> Heb. closed up.<sup>4</sup> Heb. burden.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. is with thee.<sup>†</sup> Heb. Send me away.<sup>j</sup> Heb. Not.<sup>s</sup> Heb. closed.<sup>||</sup> Heb. did work.<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. burden.



to pass at that <sup>time,</sup> when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet <sup>a</sup>Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; <sup>now Ahijah and he</sup> had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the <sup>field.</sup> <sup>field:</sup> <sup>30</sup> And Ahijah <sup>laid hold of</sup> <sup>caught</sup> the new garment that was on him, <sup>d</sup>and rent it in twelve <sup>pieces.</sup> <sup>pieces:</sup> <sup>31</sup> And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, <sup>e</sup>I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee: <sup>32</sup> (but <sup>f</sup>he shall have one <sup>tribe,</sup> <sup>tribe</sup> for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, <sup>h</sup>the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:) <sup>33</sup> because that they have forsaken me, <sup>j</sup>and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, <sup>the</sup> <sup>Moab,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Moabites,</sup> and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and they have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and <sup>to keep</sup> my statutes and my <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> as did David his father. <sup>34</sup> Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his <sup>life,</sup> <sup>life</sup> for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, <sup>1</sup>because he kept my commandments and my statutes: <sup>35</sup> <sup>q</sup>but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. <sup>36</sup> And unto his son <sup>f</sup>will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have <sup>a</sup> <sup>lamp</sup> <sup>light</sup> <sup>alway</sup> before me in Jerusalem, <sup>h</sup>the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. <sup>37</sup> And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign <sup>2</sup>according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel. <sup>38</sup> And

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 15  
& 14. 2  
& 15. 29.  
2 Chr. 9. 29.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 1. 5.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2.  
35.  
2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
15. 27.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 11—13.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 12. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 25.  
2 Chr. 12. 2, 5,  
7, 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 21.  
See Deut. 12. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> For ver.  
41—43, see  
2 Chr. 9. 29—31.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 5, 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 10  
& 14. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 1. 7.

<sup>m</sup> For ver.  
1—19, see  
2 Chr. 10. 1—19.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Judg.  
9. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 26.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 40.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 12.  
ch. 12. 16, 17.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 4.  
2 Sam. 21. 17.  
2 Kin. 8. 19.  
2 Chr. 21. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 7, 22  
& 9. 15.  
See 1 Sam. 8.  
11—18.

it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that <sup>which</sup> is right in <sup>mine eyes,</sup> <sup>my sight,</sup> to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that <sup>b</sup>I will be with thee, and <sup>c</sup>will build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. <sup>39</sup> And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. <sup>40</sup> Solomon sought therefore to kill <sup>Jeroboam:</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>Jeroboam.</sup> And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto <sup>Shishak</sup> king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the <sup>31</sup>acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? <sup>42</sup> And the <sup>1</sup>time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. <sup>43</sup> And Solomon <sup>k</sup>slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and <sup>32</sup>Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>m</sup>And Rehoboam went **12** to <sup>n</sup>Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. <sup>2</sup> And it came to pass, when <sup>o</sup>Jeroboam the son of <sup>Nebat</sup> heard of it, (for <sup>p</sup>he was yet in Egypt, <sup>Nebat,</sup> <sup>who was yet in Egypt,</sup> <sup>heard of it,</sup> <sup>whither he had fled from the presence</sup> <sup>(for he was</sup> of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in <sup>Egypt,</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>sent</sup> <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>him.</sup> <sup>And</sup> Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup>Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. <sup>5</sup> And he said unto them,

A.V. \* Heb. lamp, or, candle. R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, who kept <sup>2</sup> Or, over all  
† Or, words, or, things.

<sup>3</sup> Or, words Or, matters  
† Heb. days. § Matt. 1. 7, called Roboam.



<sup>a</sup>Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed. <sup>6</sup> And king Rehoboam <sup>took counsel</sup> <sup>consulted</sup> with the old men, that <sup>had</sup> stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, <sup>saying, What counsel give ye me to</sup> <sup>and said, How do ye advise that I</sup> <sup>return</sup> <sup>may</sup> answer <sup>to</sup> this people? <sup>7</sup> And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. <sup>8</sup> But he forsook the counsel of the old <sup>men</sup> <sup>men</sup>, which they had given him, and <sup>took counsel</sup> <sup>consulted</sup> with the young men that were grown up with him, <sup>that</sup> <sup>and which</sup> stood before <sup>him.</sup> <sup>him:</sup> <sup>9</sup> And he said unto them, What counsel give <sup>ye,</sup> <sup>ye</sup> that we may <sup>return</sup> answer <sup>to</sup> this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> thy father did put upon us lighter? <sup>10</sup> And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou <sup>say</sup> <sup>speak</sup> unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou <sup>speak</sup> <sup>say</sup> unto them, My little finger <sup>is</sup> shall be thicker than my father's loins. <sup>11</sup> And now whereas <sup>h</sup>my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to ycur yoke: my father <sup>hath</sup> chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. <sup>12</sup> So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king <sup>bade,</sup> <sup>had appointed,</sup> saying, <sup>k</sup>Come to me again the third day. <sup>13</sup> And the king answered the people <sup>\*roughly,</sup> and forsook the <sup>counsel</sup> <sup>old</sup> of the old men which <sup>they</sup> <sup>had given</sup> <sup>old</sup> him; <sup>14</sup> and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, say-

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.<sup>b</sup> ver. 24.<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 11, 31.<sup>d</sup> See 2 Sam. 20. 1.<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 13, 36.<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 6 & 5. 14.<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 21.<sup>h</sup> See ver. 4.<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 13, 32, 36.<sup>j</sup> For ver. 21—24, see 2 Chr. 11. 1—4.<sup>k</sup> ver. 5.

ing, <sup>h</sup>My father made your yoke heavy, <sup>but</sup> <sup>and</sup> I will add to your yoke: my father <sup>also</sup> chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. <sup>15</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> the king hearkened not unto the people; for <sup>it was a thing brought about of</sup> <sup>the cause was from</sup> the LORD, that he might <sup>establish</sup> <sup>perform</sup> his <sup>word,</sup> <sup>saying,</sup> which <sup>e</sup>the LORD spake by <sup>the hand of</sup> Ahijah the Shilonite <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> Jeroboam the son of Nebat. <sup>16</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>So</sup> when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying; What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: <sup>d</sup>to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>e</sup>as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. <sup>18</sup> Then king Rehoboam sent <sup>f</sup>Adoram, who was over the <sup>levy</sup> <sup>tribute</sup>; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> king Rehoboam <sup>†</sup>made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. <sup>19</sup> <sup>g</sup>So Israel <sup>†</sup>rebelled against the house of <sup>David,</sup> <sup>David</sup> unto this day. <sup>20</sup> And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was <sup>returned,</sup> <sup>come again,</sup> that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but <sup>i</sup>the tribe of Judah only.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>j</sup>And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.



<sup>22</sup> But the word of God came unto <sup>a</sup>Shemaiah the man of God, saying, <sup>23</sup> Speak unto <sup>Rehoboam</sup> Rehoboam, the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the <sup>c</sup>rest <sup>remnant</sup> of the people, saying, <sup>24</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; <sup>e</sup>for this thing is <sup>of</sup> from me. <sup>So they</sup> They hearkened <sup>unto</sup> therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned <sup>and went</sup> to their way, according to the word of the LORD.

<sup>25</sup> Then Jeroboam <sup>g</sup>built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and <sup>he</sup> he went out from thence, and <sup>i</sup>built Peniel. <sup>26</sup> And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: <sup>27</sup> if this people <sup>l</sup>go up to <sup>offer sacrifices</sup> do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of <sup>Judah</sup> Judah; and they shall kill me, and <sup>return</sup> go again to Rehoboam king of Judah. <sup>28</sup> Whereupon the king took counsel, and <sup>n</sup>made two calves of <sup>gold</sup> gold; and he said unto them, <sup>1</sup>It is too much for you to go up to <sup>Jerusalem</sup> Jerusalem: <sup>2</sup>behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. <sup>29</sup> And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>q</sup>this thing became a sin: for the people went to *worship* before <sup>the one</sup> the one, even unto Dan. <sup>31</sup> And he made <sup>houses</sup> an house of high places, and <sup>s</sup>made priests <sup>from among all</sup> of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi. <sup>32</sup> And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 5, 7, 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 23. 33, 34.  
Num. 29. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 2.  
Cp. Amos 7. 13.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 45.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Judg. 8. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 33.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 32.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 12. 5, 6.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 15, 16.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 10. 29  
<sup>o</sup> 17. 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 11. 15  
<sup>p</sup> 13. 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Hos. 8. 5, 6  
<sup>q</sup> 10. 5  
<sup>r</sup> 13. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> See Judg. 6. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ex. 32. 4, 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 34.  
<sup>w</sup> Kin. 17. 21.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 32.  
<sup>y</sup> Kin. 17. 32.  
<sup>z</sup> Chr. 11. 14, 15  
<sup>aa</sup> 13. 9.

eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto <sup>b</sup>the feast that is in Judah, and he <sup>3</sup>went up unto the altar; so <sup>4</sup>did he in Beth-el, <sup>†</sup>sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el <sup>d</sup>the priests of the high places which he had made. <sup>33</sup> And he <sup>3</sup>went up unto the altar which he had made in Beth-el on the fifteenth day <sup>in</sup> of the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised <sup>5</sup>of his own heart: and he ordained a feast <sup>for</sup> unto the children of Israel, and <sup>3</sup>went up unto the altar, <sup>†</sup>to burn incense.

<sup>1</sup> And, behold, there came **I3** <sup>h</sup>a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam <sup>was standing</sup> stood by the altar <sup>§</sup>to burn incense. <sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup>And he cried against the altar <sup>in</sup> by the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, <sup>m</sup>Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he <sup>sacrifice</sup> offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall <sup>they burn</sup> be burnt upon thee. <sup>3</sup> And he gave <sup>a</sup>a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath <sup>spoken</sup> spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. <sup>4</sup> And it came to pass, when <sup>the king</sup> king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which <sup>he</sup> had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that <sup>Jeroboam</sup> he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it <sup>back</sup> in again to him. <sup>5</sup> The

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Ye have gone up long enough.  
<sup>a</sup> Another reading is, apart.

A.V. <sup>•</sup> Or, went up to the altar, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, each of them.

<sup>†</sup> Or, to sacrifice.

<sup>3</sup> Or, offered upon.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to burn incense.

<sup>4</sup> Or, to sacrifice.

<sup>§</sup> Or, to offer.



altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And the king answered and said unto the man of God, <sup>b</sup>Intreat now the <sup>favour</sup> face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God <sup>intreated</sup> <sup>besought</sup> the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. <sup>7</sup> And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and <sup>d</sup>I will give thee a reward. <sup>8</sup> And the man of God said unto the king, <sup>e</sup>If thou wilt give me half thine house, <sup>f</sup>I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: <sup>9</sup> for so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, <sup>Thou shalt eat</sup> <sup>Eat</sup> no bread, nor drink water, <sup>neither return</sup> <sup>nor turn again</sup> by the <sup>same</sup> way that thou camest. <sup>10</sup> So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

<sup>11</sup> Now there dwelt <sup>g</sup>an old prophet in Beth-el; and <sup>h</sup>one of his <sup>i</sup>sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them <sup>also they told</sup> <sup>they told also</sup> unto their father. <sup>12</sup> And their father said unto them, What way went he? <sup>Now</sup> <sup>For</sup> his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. <sup>13</sup> And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode <sup>thereon.</sup> <sup>thereon,</sup> <sup>14</sup> And <sup>he</sup> went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an <sup>oak</sup>: and he

said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am. <sup>15</sup> Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. <sup>16</sup> And he said, <sup>a</sup>I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: <sup>17</sup> for <sup>i</sup>it was said to me <sup>e</sup>by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>He</sup> said unto him, I <sup>also</sup> am a prophet also as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him. <sup>19</sup> So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. <sup>20</sup> And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: <sup>21</sup> and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast <sup>been</sup> <sup>disobedient</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>mouth</sup> of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, <sup>22</sup> but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the <sup>place</sup> <sup>place,</sup> of the which <sup>he said</sup> <sup>the LORD did say</sup> to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. <sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit*, for the prophet whom he had brought back. <sup>24</sup> And when he was gone, <sup>h</sup>a

a ver. 8, 9.

b Ex. 8. 3  
& 9. 23  
& 10. 17.  
Num. 21. 7.  
Acts 3. 24.c ch. 20. 35.  
1 Thess. 4. 15.d Cp. 1 Sam.  
9. 7  
& 2 Kin. 5. 15.e Num. 22.  
18  
& 24. 13.  
f ver. 16, 17.g ver. 25.  
Cp. 2 Kin.  
23. 18.

h ch. 20. 36.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. his son.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, rebelled against the word<sup>2</sup> According to some ancient versions, And his sons shewed him.<sup>3</sup> Or, terebinth

A.V. \* Heb. the face of the LORD.

† Heb. son.

‡ Heb. a word was.



lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by <sup>it</sup>; the lion also stood by the carcase. <sup>25</sup> And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where <sup>d</sup>the old prophet dwelt. <sup>26</sup> And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who <sup>1</sup>was disobedient unto the <sup>mouth</sup> word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath <sup>\*</sup>torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. <sup>27</sup> And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled <sup>it</sup> <sup>him</sup>. <sup>28</sup> And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor <sup>\*</sup>torn the ass. <sup>29</sup> And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and <sup>he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury him.</sup> <sup>30</sup> And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, <sup>j</sup>Alas, my brother! <sup>31</sup> And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; <sup>k</sup>lay my bones beside his <sup>bones</sup>. <sup>32</sup> <sup>l</sup>For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against <sup>m</sup>all the houses of the high places which are in the cities

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 17. 5 (& mg.).

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 30.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 17. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 10.  
Cp. ch. 15. 29, 30.

<sup>f</sup> See Josh. 18. 1.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 11. 29—31.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 7, 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 29.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Jer. 22. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 17, 18.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 2.  
See 2 Kin. 23. 16—19.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 31.

of <sup>a</sup>Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

<sup>33</sup> After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but <sup>†</sup>made again <sup>from among all of the lowest of the</sup> people priests of the high places: <sup>2</sup>whosoever would, <sup>b</sup>he <sup>†</sup>consecrated him, <sup>that there might be</sup> and he became <sup>one of the</sup> priests of the high places. <sup>34</sup> <sup>c</sup>And <sup>3</sup>this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, <sup>e</sup>even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

<sup>1</sup> At that time Abijah **14** the son of Jeroboam fell sick. <sup>2</sup> And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to <sup>Shiloh</sup>; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, <sup>g</sup>which <sup>spake concerning me</sup> told that I should be king over this people. <sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup>And take <sup>§</sup>with thee ten loaves, and <sup>||</sup>cracknels, and a <sup>4\*\*</sup>cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child. <sup>4</sup> And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to <sup>Shiloh</sup>, and came to the house of <sup>i</sup>Ahijah. Now <sup>i</sup>Ahijah could not see; for his eyes <sup>††</sup>were set by reason of his age. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD said unto <sup>i</sup>Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to <sup>inquire</sup> ask a thing of thee <sup>concerning</sup> for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman. <sup>6</sup> And it was so, when <sup>i</sup>Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with <sup>††</sup>heavy tidings.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, rebelled against the word <sup>2</sup> Or, whomsoever he would <sup>3</sup> Or, by this thing he became <sup>4</sup> Or, bottle  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. broken. <sup>†</sup> Heb. returned and made. <sup>††</sup> Heb. filled his hand. <sup>§</sup> Heb. in thine hand. <sup>||</sup> Or, cakes.  
\*\* Or, bottle. <sup>††</sup> Heb. stood for his hoariness. <sup>††</sup> Heb. hard.



<sup>7</sup> Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the <sup>LORD</sup>, the God of Israel: <sup>b</sup>Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee <sup>1</sup>prince over my people Israel, <sup>8</sup> and <sup>c</sup>rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been <sup>9</sup>as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes; <sup>9</sup> but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and hast gone and <sup>k</sup>made thee other gods, and <sup>m</sup>molten images, to provoke me to anger, and <sup>n</sup>hast cast me behind thy back: <sup>10</sup> therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and <sup>p</sup>will cut off from Jeroboam every man child, him that pisseth against the wall, and <sup>q</sup>him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel, and <sup>r</sup>will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone. <sup>11</sup> <sup>s</sup>Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it. <sup>12</sup> Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: <sup>u</sup>and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. <sup>13</sup> And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave: because in him <sup>x</sup>there is found some good thing toward the LORD, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. <sup>14</sup> <sup>z</sup>Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: <sup>2</sup>but what? even now. <sup>15</sup> For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 29. 28.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 52. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 2. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> b ch. 16. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 7, 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 23. 15, 16.  
<sup>g</sup> d Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> e ch. 11. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> f Ex. 34. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 12. 3.

<sup>k</sup> g ch. 11. 33.  
<sup>l</sup> & 15. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> h ch. 12. 30 & 13. 34  
<sup>o</sup> & 16. 2, 19, 26, al.  
<sup>p</sup> i ch. 15. 21, 33  
<sup>q</sup> & 16. 6, 8, 15, 23.  
<sup>r</sup> j ver. 12.

<sup>s</sup> k ch. 12. 28.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 11. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> l ver. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> m Cp. Ex. 34. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> n Ezek. 23. 35.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Neh. 9. 26 & Ps. 50. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> o See 2 Chr. 13. 2—20.  
<sup>z</sup> p ch. 21. 21.  
<sup>aa</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 8.  
<sup>ab</sup> q Deut. 32. 36.  
<sup>ac</sup> 2 Kin. 14. 26.

<sup>ad</sup> r ch. 16. 3.  
<sup>ae</sup> s ch. 16. 4 & 21. 24.  
<sup>af</sup> t 2 Chr. 12. 13.

<sup>ag</sup> u ver. 17.  
<sup>ah</sup> v ch. 11. 32, 36.

<sup>ai</sup> w Cp. 2 Chr. 12. 1, 14.  
<sup>aj</sup> x 2 Chr. 12. 12  
<sup>ak</sup> & 19. 3.  
<sup>al</sup> y See Num. 25. 11.

<sup>am</sup> z See ch. 15. 27—29.  
<sup>an</sup> a See Deut. 12. 2.  
<sup>ao</sup> b See Ex. 23. 24.  
<sup>ap</sup> c ver. 15.  
<sup>aq</sup> d Deut. 12. 2.  
<sup>ar</sup> 2 Kin. 16. 4.  
<sup>as</sup> Isai. 57. 5.  
<sup>at</sup> Jer. 2. 20.  
<sup>au</sup> e See Deut. 23. 17.

the water; and <sup>a</sup>he shall root up Israel out of <sup>c</sup>this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them <sup>d</sup>beyond the River; because they have made their <sup>f</sup>Asherim, provoking the LORD to anger. <sup>16</sup> And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, <sup>3</sup>which he hath sinned, and wherewith <sup>h</sup>he hath made Israel to sin. <sup>17</sup> And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to <sup>i</sup>Tirzah; and <sup>j</sup>as she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. <sup>18</sup> And all Israel buried him; and all Israel mourned for him; according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. <sup>19</sup> And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, <sup>9</sup>how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. <sup>20</sup> And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he <sup>\*</sup>slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>t</sup>And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, <sup>v</sup>the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and <sup>t</sup>this mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. <sup>22</sup> <sup>w</sup>And Judah did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and they <sup>y</sup>provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done. <sup>23</sup> For they also built them <sup>a</sup>high places, <sup>b</sup>and <sup>4</sup>pillars, and <sup>c</sup>Asherim, on every high hill, and <sup>d</sup>under every green tree. <sup>24</sup> and there were also <sup>e</sup>sodom-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, leader<sup>2</sup> Or, and what even now?  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. lay down.<sup>3</sup> Or, who did sin, and who made &c.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, standing images, or, statues.<sup>4</sup> Or, obelisks



ites in the land: *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD <sup>drave</sup><sub>cast</sub> out before the children of Israel. <sup>25</sup> *a* And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: <sup>26</sup> and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; <sup>a</sup> he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold <sup>9</sup> which Solomon had made. <sup>27</sup> And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, <sup>and</sup> committed them unto the hands of the <sup>captains</sup><sub>chief</sub> of the <sup>1</sup> *i* guard, which kept the door of the king's house. <sup>23</sup> And it was so, <sup>that as oft as</sup><sub>when</sub> the king went into the house of the LORD, <sup>that</sup> the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. <sup>29</sup> *1* Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>30</sup> *m* And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam <sup>continually</sup><sub>all their days</sub>. <sup>31</sup> And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of <sup>David: and</sup><sub>David</sub>. And his mother's name was Naamah <sup>the</sup><sub>an</sub> Ammonitess. And <sup>2</sup> *q* Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

**15** <sup>1</sup> *t* Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat <sup>began</sup><sub>reigned</sub> Abijam to reign over Judah. <sup>2</sup> Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was <sup>3</sup> *Maachah*, the daughter of <sup>4</sup> *Abishalom*. <sup>3</sup> And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and <sup>7</sup> his heart was not

perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. <sup>4</sup> Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him <sup>b</sup> *a* lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: <sup>5</sup> because <sup>c</sup> David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, <sup>e</sup> save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. <sup>6</sup> *Now* <sup>And</sup> there was war between <sup>5</sup> Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. <sup>7</sup> *And* <sup>Now</sup> the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>7</sup> And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. <sup>8</sup> *k* And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>9</sup> And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel <sup>began</sup><sub>reigned</sub> Asa to reign over Judah. <sup>10</sup> And forty and one years reigned he in <sup>Jerusalem: and</sup><sub>Jerusalem</sub>. And his <sup>\*\*</sup> mother's name was <sup>Maachah</sup><sub>Maachah</sub>, the daughter of Abishalom. <sup>11</sup> *n* And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. <sup>12</sup> And he <sup>put</sup><sub>took</sub> away the <sup>2</sup> sodomites out of the land, and removed <sup>r</sup> all the idols that his fathers had made. <sup>13</sup> *s* And also <sup>Maachah</sup><sub>Maachah</sub> his <sup>mother</sup><sub>mother</sub>, even her <sup>6</sup> queen, because she had made an <sup>abominable</sup><sub>idol in a grove</sub> image <sup>7</sup> for an Asherah; and Asa <sup>cut down</sup><sub>destroyed</sub> her <sup>image</sup><sub>idol</sub>, and <sup>u</sup> burnt it <sup>at</sup><sub>by</sub> the brook Kidron. <sup>14</sup> *v* But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless <sup>w</sup> the heart of Asa <sup>Asa's heart</sup> was perfect with the LORD all his days. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>x</sup> he brought into the house of the LORD the <sup>††</sup> things

*a* 2 Chr. 12. 2, 9—11.  
*b* See ch. 11. 36.  
*c* ch. 9. 4 & 14. 8.

*d* Cp. ch. 15. 18.  
*e* 2 Sam. 11. 4, 15  
& 12. 9.  
*f* ch. 14. 30.  
*g* ch. 10. 17.  
*h* Cp. 2 Chr. 13. 22.

*i* 1 Sam. 22. 17  
(ing. for mg.).  
*j* See 2 Chr. 13. 2—20.

*k* 2 Chr. 14. 1.

*l* For ver. 29—31, see 2 Chr. 12. 15, 16.

*m* ch. 15. 6.  
*n* Cp. ch. 12. 21—24.

*n* 2 Chr. 14. 2.

*o* ver. 21.  
*p* See ch. 14. 24.

*q* Cp. Matt. 1. 7.  
*r* Cp. 2 Chr. 15. 8.  
*s* For ver. 13—15, see 2 Chr. 15. 16—18.  
*t* 2 Chr. 13. 1, 2.

*u* Cp. Ex. 32. 20.  
*v* ch. 22. 43.  
(*p*. 2 Kin. 12. 3 & 14. 4.  
*w* Cp. ver. 3.  
*x* Cp. ch. 7. 61.  
*y* ch. 11. 4.  
Cp. ver. 14 & ch. 8. 61.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. runners.  
21. Absalom.

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. runners.  
5 2 Chr. 11. 21, Absalom.

<sup>2</sup> In 2 Chr. 12. 16, Abijah.  
<sup>3</sup> According to some authorities, Abijam.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Chr. 12. 16, Abijah.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, candle.

<sup>5</sup> In 2 Chr. 13. 2, Micajah the daughter of Uriel.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, queen mother

Matt. 1. 7, Abia.

<sup>\*\*</sup> That is, grandmother's, ver. 2.

<sup>7</sup> Or, for Asherah

<sup>†</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 2, Micajah the daughter of Uriel.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. cut off.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. holy.



that which his father had dedicated, and the things that which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels. <sup>16</sup> *a* And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. <sup>17</sup> *b* And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and <sup>c</sup> built Ramah, <sup>d</sup> that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. <sup>18</sup> Then Asa took all the silver and the gold <sup>e</sup> that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: <sup>f</sup> and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of <sup>g</sup> Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, <sup>h</sup> that dwelt at Damascus, saying, <sup>19</sup> *i* There is <sup>j</sup> *m* a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; <sup>k</sup> come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may <sup>l</sup> depart from me. <sup>20</sup> *So* Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of <sup>m</sup> his armies the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote <sup>n</sup> Ijon, and <sup>o</sup> Dan, and <sup>p</sup> Abel-beth-maacah, and all <sup>q</sup> Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. <sup>21</sup> And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that <sup>r</sup> he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in <sup>s</sup> Tirzah. <sup>22</sup> Then king Asa made a proclamation <sup>t</sup> unto throughout all Judah; none was <sup>u</sup> exempted: and they <sup>v</sup> carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built <sup>w</sup> therewith with them <sup>x</sup> Geba of Benjamin, and <sup>y</sup> Mizpah. <sup>23</sup> *Now* the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the

cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>But</sup> Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. <sup>24</sup> And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and <sup>25</sup> *Jehoshaphat* his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>25</sup> And <sup>f</sup> Nadab the son of Jeroboam <sup>g</sup> began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and <sup>h</sup> he reigned over Israel two years. <sup>26</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>i</sup> and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin <sup>j</sup> wherewith he made Israel to sin. <sup>27</sup> *k* And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at <sup>n</sup> Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were <sup>laid</sup> laying siege to Gibbethon. <sup>28</sup> Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. <sup>29</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> pass that, as soon as he was king, <sup>when he reigned, that</sup> he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed <sup>him</sup> him; <sup>s</sup> according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by <sup>the hand</sup> the hand of his servant Ahijah the Shilonite: <sup>30</sup> *for* Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and <sup>which</sup> wherewith he made Israel to sin; because of his provocation wherewith he provoked the <sup>LORD</sup> LORD, the God of Israel, to anger. <sup>31</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? <sup>32</sup> *y* And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

*a* ver. 32.*b* For ver. 17—22, see 2 Chr. 16. 1—6.*c* ver. 21, 22.*d* Cp. ch. 12. 27.*e* 2 Chr. 17. 1. Cp. Matt. 1. 8. *f* ch. 14. 20.*g* ch. 14. 26.*h* Cp. ver. 34.*i* Cp. 2 Kin. 12. 18.*j* ver. 30. ch. 12. 30 & 14. 16.*k* ch. 14. 14.*l* ch. 11. 24.*m* Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 7.*n* ch. 16. 15. Josh. 19. 44 & 21. 23.*o* 2 Kin. 15. 29.*p* Judg. 13. 29.*q* 2 Sam. 20. 14.*r* 2 Kin. 15. 29.*s* See Josh. 11. 2.*t* ver. 17.*u* ch. 14. 17 & 16. 6, 9.*v* Josh. 21. 17.*w* Josh. 18. 26.*x* For ver. 23, 24, see 2 Chr. 16. 11—14.*y* ver. 16.

R.V.

A.V. \* Heb. go up.

† Heb. free.

1 Or, Let there be

† Matt. 1. 8, called *Josaphat*.

§ Heb. reigned.



<sup>33</sup> In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, <sup>and reigned</sup> twenty and four years. <sup>34</sup> And he did <sup>that which was</sup> evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>and</sup> walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin. <sup>1</sup> <sup>And Then</sup> the word of

16

the LORD came to <sup>d</sup> Jehu the son of <sup>e</sup> Hanani against Baasha, saying, <sup>2</sup> Forasmuch as I <sup>f</sup> exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee <sup>1</sup> prince over my people Israel; and <sup>h</sup> thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; <sup>3</sup> behold, I will utterly <sup>k</sup> sweep away <sup>l</sup> Baasha take his house; and I <sup>m</sup> will make thy house <sup>n</sup> like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup> Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the <sup>field</sup> shall the fowls of the air eat. <sup>5</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

<sup>6</sup> <sup>And So</sup> Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in <sup>p</sup> Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his stead. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>moreover also</sup> by the hand of the prophet <sup>d</sup> Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, <sup>both because of even for</sup> all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, <sup>to provoke in provoking</sup> him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, <sup>smote killed</sup> and because <sup>r</sup> he <sup>2</sup> him.

<sup>8</sup> In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 26. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 2 & 20. 34. <sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 34. <sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 22.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 10 & 21. 21. <sup>l</sup> ver. 11. <sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 11 & 21. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 26. Deut. 32. 21.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 17 & 15. 21.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 27.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 27, 29. Cp. 1 Ios. 1. 4.

to reign over Israel in Tirzah, <sup>and reigned</sup> two years. <sup>9</sup> And his servant <sup>a</sup> Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him: <sup>now</sup> <sup>him, as</sup> he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, <sup>which was over the household in Arza</sup> <sup>Arza</sup> <sup>steward of his house</sup> in Tirzah: <sup>10</sup> and Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he <sup>smote slew</sup> <sup>q</sup> all the house of Baasha: he left him <sup>i</sup> not <sup>a</sup> single <sup>one</sup> man child, <sup>†</sup> neither of that pisseth against a wall, <sup>†</sup> neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. <sup>12</sup> Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, <sup>j</sup> according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha <sup>†</sup> by <sup>d</sup> Jehu the prophet, <sup>13</sup> for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, <sup>by</sup> which they sinned, and <sup>wherewith by which</sup> they made Israel to sin, <sup>to provoke in provoking</sup> the LORD, the LORD, God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. <sup>14</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

<sup>15</sup> In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. <sup>Now And</sup> the people were encamped against <sup>q</sup> Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. <sup>16</sup> And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also <sup>smitten slain</sup> the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. <sup>17</sup> And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. <sup>18</sup> And it came to pass, when Zimri saw

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, leader<sup>2</sup> Or, it

A.V. \* Heb. which was over.

† Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

† Heb. by the hand of.



that the city was taken, that he went into "the <sup>1</sup>castle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, <sup>19</sup> for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, in <sup>b</sup>walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin. <sup>20</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

<sup>21</sup> Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. <sup>22</sup> But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. <sup>23</sup> In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, <sup>and reigned</sup> twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah. <sup>24</sup> And he bought the hill <sup>2i</sup>Samaria of Shemer for two talents of <sup>silver;</sup> <sup>silver</sup>; and he <sup>3</sup>built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, <sup>2\*</sup>Samaria. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>m</sup>Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>dealt wickedly</sup> <sup>above</sup> <sup>did worse than</sup> all that were before him. <sup>26</sup> For <sup>b</sup>he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his <sup>sins</sup> <sup>sin</sup> wherewith he made Israel to sin, <sup>p</sup>to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. <sup>27</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 25 (mg. for mg.).  
  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 26, 34.  
  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 25. Cp. ver. 25.  
  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex. 34. 16 & Deut. 7. 3.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Jndg. 18. 7. <sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 25, 26. Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 2 & 10. 18 & 17. 16.  
  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 10. 21, 26, 27.  
  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 19. 2 Kin. 13. 6 & 17. 10 & 21. 3. 2 Chr. 14. 3. Cp. Ex. 34. 13 & Jer. 17. 2.  
  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 32.  
  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Josh. 6. 26.  
  
<sup>k</sup> See 2 Kin. 2. 4, 18-22.  
  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 28, 29, 32.  
  
<sup>m</sup> Mic. 6. 16.  
  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 30.  
  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Judg. 12. 4.  
  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 13.  
  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 10, 15 & 22. 14. 2 Kin. 3. 14 & 5. 16. See Ruth 3. 13. <sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 15. Cp. Deut. 10. 8. <sup>s</sup> Ecclus. 48. 3. Luke 4. 25. James 5. 17. Cp. ch. 18. 1.

the kings of Israel? <sup>28</sup> So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead. <sup>29</sup> And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. <sup>30</sup> And Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD <sup>c</sup>above all that were before him. <sup>31</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>t</sup>as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that <sup>d</sup>he took to wife <sup>4</sup>Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the <sup>e</sup>Zidonians, <sup>f</sup>and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. <sup>32</sup> And he reared up an altar for Baal in <sup>g</sup>the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. <sup>33</sup> And Ahab made <sup>the</sup> <sup>h</sup>Asherah <sup>a</sup>grove; and Ahab did <sup>yet</sup> more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger <sup>c</sup>than all the kings of Israel that were before him. <sup>34</sup> <sup>j</sup>In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build <sup>k</sup>Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of <sup>in</sup> Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of <sup>in</sup> his youngest son <sup>Segub</sup>; according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of Joshua the son of Nun. <sup>1</sup> And <sup>t</sup>Elijah the Tishbite, who was <sup>s</sup>of the <sup>sojourners</sup> <sup>inhabitants</sup> of Gilead, said unto Ahab, <sup>q</sup>As the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, <sup>r</sup>before whom I stand, <sup>s</sup>there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. <sup>2</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, <sup>3</sup> Get thee hence, and turn

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, palace Tishbeh of Gilead. <sup>2</sup> Heb. Shomeron. <sup>3</sup> Or, fortified the hill <sup>4</sup> Heb. Izebel. <sup>5</sup> According to the Sept., of A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Shomeron. <sup>†</sup> Heb. was it a light thing, &c. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. Elijah.



thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. <sup>4</sup> And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. <sup>5</sup> So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. <sup>6</sup> And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. <sup>7</sup> And it came to pass <sup>\*</sup>after a while, that the brook dried up, because there <sup>was</sup> <sup>had been</sup> no rain in the land.

<sup>8</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, <sup>9</sup> Arise, get thee to <sup>a</sup>Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee. <sup>10</sup> So he arose and went to <sup>a</sup>Zarephath; and <sup>Zarephath.</sup> And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, <sup>a</sup>the widow woman was there <sup>d</sup>gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. <sup>11</sup> And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand. <sup>12</sup> And she said, <sup>f</sup>As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>barrel, and a little oil in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. <sup>13</sup> And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it

forth unto me, and <sup>afterward</sup> <sup>after</sup> make for thee and for thy son. <sup>14</sup> For thus saith the <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD <sup>†</sup>sendeth rain upon the earth. <sup>15</sup> And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat <sup>†</sup>many days. <sup>16</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>And the</sup> barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>§</sup>by Elijah. <sup>17</sup> And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. <sup>18</sup> And she said unto Elijah, <sup>b</sup>What have I to do with thee, O thou <sup>c</sup>man of God? <sup>1</sup>thou art <sup>art thou</sup> come unto me to <sup>bring</sup> <sup>call</sup> my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son? <sup>19</sup> And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into <sup>the chamber,</sup> <sup>a loft,</sup> where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. <sup>20</sup> And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup>And he <sup>||</sup>stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come <sup>\*\*</sup>into him again. <sup>22</sup> And the LORD <sup>hearkened unto</sup> <sup>heard</sup> the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the child came into him again, and <sup>g</sup>he revived. <sup>23</sup> And Elijah took the child and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother.

<sup>a</sup> Obad. 20.  
Luke 4. 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Luke  
4. 34  
& 5. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> See Deut.  
33. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 15.  
32, 33.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 4.  
34, 35.  
Acts 20. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Heb.  
11. 35.

<sup>\*\*</sup> A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. at the end of days.  
Heb. into his inward parts.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. giveth.

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Or, art thou &c.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, a full year.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. by the hand of.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. measured



and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. <sup>24</sup> And the woman said to Elijah, "Now <sup>by this</sup> I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass **I8** <sup>after many days</sup>, that the word of the LORD came to <sup>Elijah, Elijah</sup> in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. <sup>2</sup> And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And <sup>the famine was sore there was a sore famine</sup> in Samaria. <sup>3</sup> And Ahab called <sup>Obadiah</sup>, which was <sup>over the household, †the governor of his house.</sup> (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly: <sup>4</sup> for it was so, <sup>f</sup>when <sup>Jezebel</sup> cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.) <sup>5</sup> And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go <sup>through into</sup> the land, unto all the fountains of water, and unto all the brooks: peradventure we may find grass <sup>and</sup> to save the horses and mules alive, <sup>18</sup> that we lose not all the beasts. <sup>6</sup> So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself. <sup>7</sup> And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, <sup>Is it thou, Art thou that</sup> my lord Elijah? <sup>8</sup> And he answered him, <sup>It is I, I am I:</sup> go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. <sup>9</sup> And he said, <sup>Wherein What</sup> have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? <sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup>As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek

thee: and when they said, He is not <sup>here, there;</sup> he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. <sup>11</sup> And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. <sup>12</sup> And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that <sup>c</sup>the <sup>spirit</sup> of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth. <sup>13</sup> Was it not told my lord what I did <sup>d</sup>when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? <sup>14</sup> And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me. <sup>15</sup> And Elijah said, <sup>o</sup>As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him <sup>to-day, to day.</sup> <sup>16</sup> So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah. <sup>17</sup> And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, <sup>Is it thou, thou Art thou he that troubleth</sup> Israel? <sup>18</sup> And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have <sup>i</sup>forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and <sup>j</sup>thou hast followed <sup>the</sup> Baalim. <sup>19</sup> Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount <sup>k</sup>Carmel, and the prophets of Baal <sup>l</sup>four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of <sup>m</sup>the <sup>Asherah groves</sup> four hundred, <sup>n</sup>which eat at Jezebel's table. <sup>20</sup> So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. <sup>21</sup> And Elijah came <sup>near</sup> unto all the

a Cp. John 3. 2.

b See ch. 17. 1.  
c 2 Kin. 2. 16.  
Ezek. 3. 12, 14  
& 8. 3.  
Acts 8. 39.

d ver. 4.  
e ch. 16. 9.

f ver. 13.

g Cp. ch. 21. 20.  
h Cp. Josh. 7. 25.

i ch. 9. 9.  
2 Chr. 15. 2  
& 24. 20.  
j ch. 16. 31.

k See Josh. 19. 26.

l ver. 22.  
m See ch. 16. 33.  
n Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 13.

o See ch. 17. 1.

A.V. \* Heb. Obadiahu. † Heb. over his house. 1 Or, and lose none of ‡ Heb. Jezebel. § Heb. that we cut not off ourselves from the beasts.



people, and said, How long  
 "halt ye between two \*opinions?  
<sup>b</sup>if the LORD be God, follow  
 him: but if Baal, then follow  
 him. And the people answered  
 him not a word. <sup>22</sup> Then said  
 Elijah unto the people, <sup>d</sup>I, even  
 I only, <sup>an left remain</sup> a prophet of the  
 LORD; but Baal's prophets are  
<sup>e</sup>four hundred and fifty men.  
<sup>23</sup> Let them therefore give us  
 two bullocks; and let them  
 choose one bullock for them-  
 selves, and cut it in pieces, and  
 lay it on <sup>the</sup> wood, and put no  
 fire under: and I will dress the  
 other bullock, and lay it on <sup>the</sup>  
 wood, and put no fire <sup>under.</sup>  
<sup>24</sup> And call ye on the name of  
 your <sup>god,</sup> gods, and I will call on the  
 name of the LORD: and the God  
 that <sup>h</sup>answereth by fire, let him  
 be God. And all the people  
 answered and said, <sup>i</sup>It is well  
 spoken. <sup>25</sup> And Elijah said unto  
 the prophets of Baal, Choose you  
 one bullock for yourselves, and  
 dress it first; for ye are many;  
 and call on the name of your <sup>god,</sup> gods,  
 but put no fire under. <sup>26</sup> And  
 they took the bullock which was  
 given them, and they dressed it,  
 and called on the name of Baal  
 from morning even until noon,  
 saying, O Baal, <sup>1</sup>hear us. But  
 there was no voice, nor any that  
<sup>§</sup>answered. And they <sup>2</sup>leaped  
<sup>about upon</sup> the altar which was made.  
<sup>27</sup> And it came to pass at noon,  
 that Elijah mocked them, and  
 said, Cry <sup>\*\*</sup>aloud: for he is a  
 god; either <sup>††</sup>he is <sup>mus- ing,</sup> or he  
<sup>‡‡</sup>is gone aside, <sup>pursuing,</sup> or he is in a journey,  
 or peradventure he sleepeth, and  
 must be awaked. <sup>28</sup> And they  
 cried aloud, and <sup>o</sup>cut themselves  
 after their manner with <sup>3</sup>knives

and <sup>lances,</sup> <sup>lancets,</sup> till <sup>§§</sup>the blood gushed  
 out upon them. <sup>29</sup> And it <sup>was</sup> <sup>came</sup>  
 to pass, when midday was past, <sup>that</sup>  
 they prophesied until the time  
 of <sup>e</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>offering of the *evening*  
 oblation; but there was neither voice,  
 nor any to answer, nor any <sup>4†</sup>that  
 regarded. <sup>30</sup> And Elijah said  
 unto all the people, Come near  
 unto <sup>me;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>me.</sup> And all the people came  
 near unto him. And he repaired  
 the altar of the LORD that was  
<sup>f</sup>thrown broken down. <sup>31</sup> And Elijah took  
 twelve stones, according to the  
 number of the tribes of the sons  
 of Jacob, unto whom the word  
 of the LORD came, saying, <sup>g</sup>Israel  
 shall be thy <sup>name.</sup> <sup>32</sup> And with  
 the stones he built an altar in  
 the name of the <sup>LORD;</sup> <sup>LORD:</sup> and he  
 made a trench about the altar,  
 as great as would contain <sup>5</sup>two  
 measures of seed. <sup>33</sup> <sup>i</sup>And he  
 put the wood in order, and cut  
 the bullock in pieces, and laid  
<sup>it</sup> <sup>him</sup> on the wood. And he said, Fill  
 four barrels with water, and  
<sup>j</sup>pour it on the burnt <sup>offering,</sup> <sup>sacrifice,</sup> and  
 on the wood. <sup>34</sup> And he said,  
 Do it the second <sup>time;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>time.</sup> And they  
 did it the second time. And he  
 said, Do it the third <sup>time;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>time.</sup> And they  
 did it the third time. <sup>35</sup> And the  
 water <sup>†</sup>ran round about the altar;  
 and he filled the trench also with  
 water. <sup>36</sup> And it came to pass  
 at the time of <sup>k</sup>the offering of  
 the *evening* oblation, that Elijah  
 the prophet came near, and said,  
 O <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> God of Abraham, of  
 Isaac, and of Israel, let it be  
 known this day that <sup>m</sup>thou art  
 God in Israel, and that I am  
 thy servant, and that <sup>n</sup>I have  
 done all these things at thy  
 word. <sup>37</sup> Hear me, O LORD,  
 hear me, that this people may

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 41.<sup>b</sup> Josh. 24. 15.

Cp. Matt. 6. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 29. 39, 41.<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 10, 14.<sup>e</sup> ver. 19.<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 10, 14.<sup>g</sup> Gen. 32. 28 & 35. 10.<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 34.<sup>i</sup> See ver. 38.<sup>j</sup> Gen. 22. 9.<sup>k</sup> Lev. 1. 7.<sup>l</sup> Cp. Judg. 6. 20.<sup>m</sup> ver. 29.<sup>n</sup> See Ex. 3. 6.<sup>o</sup> Josh. 4. 24.<sup>p</sup> Sam. 17. 46.<sup>q</sup> Cp. Num. 16. 28.<sup>r</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28.<sup>s</sup> Deut. 14. 1.R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, answer<sup>2</sup> Or, limped<sup>3</sup> Or, swords<sup>4</sup> Heb, attention.<sup>5</sup> Or, a two-seah measureA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, thoughts  
at the altar.<sup>†</sup> Heb. The word is good.<sup>‡</sup> Or, answer.<sup>§</sup> Or, heard.<sup>||</sup> Or, leaped up and down<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. with a great voice.<sup>††</sup> Or, he meditated.<sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. hath a pursuit.<sup>§§</sup> Heb. poured out<sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. ascending.<sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. attention.<sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. went.



know that <sup>thou, LORD, art</sup> <sup>thou art the LORD</sup> God,  
<sup>1</sup>and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again. <sup>38</sup> *a*Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt <sup>offering, sacrifice,</sup> and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. <sup>39</sup> And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, *d*The LORD, he is <sup>the</sup> God; the LORD, he is <sup>the</sup> God. <sup>40</sup> And Elijah said unto them, \*Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to *f*the brook Kishon, and *g*slew them there. <sup>41</sup> And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> sound of abundance of rain. <sup>42</sup> So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; *i*and he <sup>bowed</sup> <sup>cast</sup> himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his <sup>knees,</sup> <sup>knees,</sup> <sup>43</sup> And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times. <sup>44</sup> And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, *j*there ariseth a <sup>little</sup> <sup>as small as</sup> <sup>like</sup> cloud out of the sea, <sup>as small as</sup> <sup>like</sup> a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, <sup>Make ready</sup> <sup>† Prepare</sup> *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. <sup>45</sup> And it came to pass in <sup>a little</sup> <sup>the mean</sup> while, that the heaven <sup>grew</sup> <sup>was</sup> black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to *m*Jezreel. <sup>46</sup> *n*And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; *p*and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab <sup>s</sup>to the entrance of *m*Jezreel.

*a* ver. 24.  
 See Lev. 9. 24.  
*b* ch. 18. 40.

*c* Cp. ch. 20.  
 10. See Ruth 1. 17.

*d* ver. 24.

*e* See Gen. 21. 31.

*f* Judg. 4. 7.

*g* Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 25.  
*h* Cp. Num. 11. 15  
 & Jonah 4. 3, 8.

*i* Cp. James 5. 17, 18.

*j* Cp. Luke 12. 54.

*k* Ex. 24. 18  
 & 34. 28.  
 Deut. 9. 9, 18.  
 Matt. 4. 2.  
 Mark 1. 13.  
 Luke 4. 2.

*l* Ex. 3. 1.  
*m* Josh. 17. 16.

*n* 2 Kin. 3. 15.  
 Ezek. 1. 3  
 & 3. 14.

*o* ver. 13.  
*p* Ex. 12. 11.  
 2 Kin. 4. 29  
 & 9. 1.  
 Jer. 1. 17.

*q* Num. 25. 11, 13.

<sup>1</sup> And Ahab told Jezebel  
**19** all that Elijah had done, and withal how <sup>b</sup>he had slain all the prophets with the sword. <sup>2</sup> Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, *c*So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> about this time. <sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to *e*Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. <sup>4</sup> But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a <sup>4</sup>juniper tree: *h*and he requested <sup>h</sup>for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. <sup>5</sup> And he lay <sup>down</sup> <sup>as he lay</sup> and slept under a juniper <sup>tree; and, behold,</sup> <sup>tree, behold, then</sup> an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. <sup>6</sup> And he looked, and, behold, there was <sup>at his head</sup> a cake baken on the <sup>5</sup>coals, and a cruse of <sup>water.</sup> <sup>water at his</sup> <sup>\*\*head.</sup> And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. <sup>7</sup> And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee. <sup>8</sup> And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat *k*forty days and forty nights unto *h*Horeb the mount of God. <sup>9</sup> And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, <sup>o</sup>the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? <sup>10</sup> And he said, I have been very <sup>q</sup>jealous for the LORD, the LORD

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for thou didst turn their heart backward was afraid, and arose. <sup>4</sup> Or, broom <sup>5</sup> Or, hot stones

A.V. \* Or, Apprehend. † Or, a sound of a noise of rain.

‡ Heb. Tie, or, Bind. § Heb. till thou come to Jezreel.



God of <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>hosts:</sup> for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, <sup>c</sup>thrown down thine altars, and <sup>d</sup>slain thy prophets with the <sup>sword;</sup> <sup>sword:</sup> <sup>e</sup>and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. <sup>11</sup> And he said, Go forth, and <sup>g</sup>stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and <sup>h</sup>a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind <sup>j</sup>an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake: <sup>12</sup> and after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire <sup>1</sup>a <sup>l</sup>still small voice. <sup>13</sup> And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that <sup>m</sup>he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, <sup>o</sup>there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? <sup>14</sup> And he said, <sup>q</sup>I have been very jealous for the LORD, the LORD God of <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>hosts:</sup> because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, <sup>c</sup>thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. <sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way <sup>2</sup>to the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, <sup>thou shalt</sup> anoint Hazael to be king over Syria: <sup>16</sup> <sup>v</sup>and Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and <sup>w</sup>Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. <sup>17</sup> And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth <sup>from</sup> <sup>x</sup>the sword of Hazael <sup>y</sup>shall Jehu slay: and him

that escapeth from the sword of Jehu <sup>a</sup>shall Elisha slay. <sup>18</sup> <sup>b</sup>Yet will I leave <sup>\*I have left</sup> <sup>me</sup> seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not <sup>f</sup>kissed him. <sup>19</sup> So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was <sup>plowing,</sup> <sup>plowing</sup> with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed <sup>over</sup> <sup>by</sup> unto him, and cast <sup>i</sup>his mantle upon him. <sup>20</sup> And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, <sup>k</sup>Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, <sup>†</sup>Go back <sup>again;</sup> <sup>again:</sup> for what have I done to thee? <sup>21</sup> And he returned <sup>from following</sup> <sup>back from</sup> him, and took <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>yoke of oxen, and slew them, and <sup>3</sup>boiled their flesh <sup>n</sup>with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and <sup>p</sup>ministered unto him.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>r</sup>Ben-hadad the **20** king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were <sup>s</sup>thirty and two kings with him, and <sup>horses</sup> <sup>horses,</sup> and chariots: and he went up and besieged <sup>t</sup>Samaria, and <sup>fought</sup> <sup>warred</sup> against it. <sup>2</sup> And he sent messengers to Ahab king of <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, <sup>3</sup> Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. <sup>4</sup> And the king of Israel answered and said, <sup>It is</sup> <sup>My lord,</sup> according to thy saying, my lord, O king; <sup>O king,</sup> <sup>according to thy saying,</sup> I am thine, and all that I have. <sup>5</sup> And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, <sup>I sent indeed</sup> <sup>Although I have sent</sup> unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. a council of gentle stillness.<sup>2</sup> Or, by the wilderness to<sup>3</sup> Or, roastedA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, I will leave.<sup>†</sup> Heb. Go return.



thy silver, and thy gold; and thy wives, and thy children; <sup>6</sup> but Yet I will send my servants unto thee <sup>to-morrow to morrow</sup> about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that <sup>1c</sup> whatsoever is \*pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away. <sup>7</sup> Then the king of Israel called all the <sup>d</sup>elders of the land, and said, <sup>e</sup>Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and <sup>†</sup>I denied him not. <sup>8</sup> And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Harken <sup>thou not unto</sup> consent. <sup>9</sup> Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. <sup>10</sup> And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, <sup>j</sup>The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people <sup>g</sup>that <sup>2†</sup>follow me. <sup>11</sup> And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on <sup>his armour harness</sup> boast himself as he that putteth it off. <sup>12</sup> And it came to pass, when *Ben-hadad* heard this <sup>s</sup>message, as <sup>h</sup>he was drinking, he and the <sup>kings, kings</sup> in the <sup>3||</sup>pavilions, that he said unto his servants, <sup>4\*\*</sup>Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city. <sup>13</sup> And, behold, <sup>a</sup>prophet came near <sup>there ††</sup>unto Ahab king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Hast

<sup>a</sup> ver. 28.<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 36.<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 24. 16, 21, 25 (for mg.).<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 8. 11.<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 5. 7.<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 2.<sup>g</sup> Judg. 4. 10 (for mg.). Cp. Ex. 11. 8.<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 9.<sup>i</sup> ver. 13.

thou seen all this great multitude? behold, <sup>a</sup>I will deliver it into thine hand this day; <sup>b</sup>and thou shalt know that I am the LORD. <sup>14</sup> And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>By Even</sup> by the <sup>5††</sup>young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall <sup>begin order</sup> the battle? And he answered, Thou. <sup>15</sup> Then he <sup>mustered numbered</sup> the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he <sup>mustered numbered</sup> all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand. <sup>16</sup> And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad <sup>h</sup>was drinking himself drunk in the <sup>3</sup>pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. <sup>17</sup> And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out <sup>from</sup> of Samaria. <sup>18</sup> And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive. <sup>19</sup> So these <sup>went out of the city, the</sup> young men of the princes of the <sup>provinces, provinces</sup> came out of the city, and the army which followed them. <sup>20</sup> And they slew every one his <sup>man; man:</sup> and the Syrians <sup>fled, fled;</sup> and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped <sup>7</sup>on an horse with <sup>the</sup> horsemen. <sup>21</sup> And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the prophet came <sup>near</sup> to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. all the desire of thine eyes. <sup>2</sup> Heb. are at my feet. <sup>3</sup> Or, huts <sup>4</sup> Or, Place the engines. And they placed the engines <sup>5</sup> Or, servants <sup>6</sup> Heb. bind. <sup>7</sup> Or, with horse and horsemen  
A.V. \* Heb. desirable. † Heb. I kept not back from him. † Heb. are at my feet. ‡ Heb. word. || Or, tents.  
\*\* Or, Place the engines: And they placed engines. †† Heb. approached. ‡† Or, servants. §§ Heb. bind, or, tie.



for <sup>a</sup>at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

<sup>23</sup> And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their <sup>god is a god</sup> <sup>gods are gods</sup> of the hills; therefore they were stronger than <sup>we:</sup> <sup>we;</sup> but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

<sup>24</sup> And do this <sup>thing; take</sup> <sup>thing, Take</sup> the kings away, every man out of his place, and put <sup>1</sup>captains in their <sup>room</sup> <sup>rooms:</sup> <sup>25</sup> and number thee an army, like the army <sup>\*</sup>that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so. <sup>26</sup> And it came to pass <sup>a</sup>at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad <sup>mustered</sup> <sup>numbered</sup> the Syrians, and went up to <sup>d</sup>Aphek, <sup>†</sup>to fight against Israel. <sup>27</sup> And the children of Israel were <sup>mustered,</sup> <sup>numbered,</sup> and <sup>†</sup>were <sup>victualled,</sup> <sup>all present,</sup> and went against them: and the children of Israel <sup>encamped</sup> <sup>pitched</sup> before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country. <sup>28</sup> And

<sup>2a</sup> <sup>a</sup>man of God came near there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, <sup>b</sup>The LORD is <sup>a</sup>god of the hills, but he is not <sup>a</sup>god of the valleys; therefore <sup>i</sup>will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>29</sup> And they <sup>encamped</sup> <sup>pitched</sup> one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was <sup>joined:</sup> <sup>joined:</sup> and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 11.

<sup>1.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 9. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 18. 24.

<sup>c</sup> See 2 Sam. 3. 31.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 13. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 20.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 2. 3,  
5, 7, 15.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 17, 18.

<sup>30</sup> But the rest fled to <sup>d</sup>Aphek, into the city; and <sup>the</sup> <sup>there</sup> a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, <sup>31</sup> into <sup>b</sup>an inner chamber.

<sup>31</sup> And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, <sup>we</sup> <sup>I</sup> pray thee, <sup>c</sup>put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life. <sup>32</sup> So they <sup>c</sup>girded sackcloth on their loins, and <sup>put</sup> ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

<sup>33</sup> Now the men <sup>observed diligently,</sup> <sup>did diligently observe</sup> and hasted <sup>5</sup>to catch whether it were whether <sup>any thing would come</sup> from him, and did <sup>his mind;</sup> <sup>hastily catch it:</sup> and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>Ben-hadad</sup> said unto him, <sup>e</sup>The <sup>cities</sup> <sup>cities,</sup> which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in <sup>g</sup>Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. <sup>And I, said Ahab,</sup> <sup>Then said Ahab,</sup> I will <sup>let thee go</sup> <sup>send thee away</sup> with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and <sup>let</sup> <sup>sent him</sup> <sup>go.</sup> <sup>away.</sup>

<sup>35</sup> And a certain man of <sup>j</sup>the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow <sup>k</sup>by the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. <sup>36</sup> Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, governors See ch. 10. 15.

(Heb. divined), and havd

<sup>2</sup> Or, the

<sup>3</sup> Or, from chamber to chamber

<sup>4</sup> Or, took it as an omen

<sup>5</sup> Another reading is, to catch it from him.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. from him.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. that was fallen.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to the war with Israel.

<sup>†</sup> Or, were victualled.

to chamber. Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

<sup>§</sup> Or, from chamber



And as soon as he was departed from him, "a lion found him, and slew him. <sup>37</sup> Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, <sup>smiting and wounding</sup> \*so that in smiting he wounded him. <sup>38</sup> So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and <sup>d</sup>disguised himself with <sup>his headband over his eyes.</sup> <sup>ashes upon his face.</sup>

<sup>39</sup> And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, <sup>e</sup>then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt <sup>†</sup>pay a talent of silver.

<sup>40</sup> And as thy servant was busy here and there, <sup>†</sup>he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> be; thyself hast decided it. <sup>41</sup> And he hasted, and took the <sup>headband</sup> <sup>ashes</sup> away from his <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>face</sup>; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. <sup>42</sup> And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> man whom I <sup>had devoted to</sup> <sup>appointed to utter</sup> destruction, therefore <sup>e</sup>thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

<sup>43</sup> And the king of Israel <sup>g</sup>went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass **21** after these things, that

Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in <sup>i</sup>Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. <sup>2</sup> And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, <sup>k</sup>Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my <sup>house;</sup> <sup>house:</sup> and

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 13.

21.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 25. 23.  
Num. 36. 7.  
Ezek. 46. 18.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 43.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 23. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Esth. 3. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 7.  
Ruth 4. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 45.  
46.

<sup>j</sup> See Deut. 13. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 22. 28.  
Lev. 24. 16.  
Cp. Acts 6. 11  
& 23. 5.

I will give thee for it a better vineyard than <sup>it;</sup> <sup>it;</sup> or, if it <sup>s</sup>seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money. <sup>3</sup> And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, <sup>b</sup>that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee. <sup>4</sup> And Ahab <sup>c</sup>came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. <sup>5</sup> But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? <sup>6</sup> And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. <sup>7</sup> And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. <sup>8</sup> So she wrote <sup>l</sup>letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto <sup>h</sup>the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, <sup>and that dwelt dwelling</sup> with Naboth. <sup>9</sup> And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth <sup>21</sup>on high among the people: <sup>10</sup> and set two men, <sup>j</sup>sons of <sup>3</sup>Belial, before him, and let <sup>to</sup> them bear witness against him, saying, <sup>l</sup>Thou didst <sup>4</sup>curse <sup>blaspheme</sup> God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a letter

<sup>2</sup> Or, at the head of

<sup>3</sup> That is, worthlessness.

<sup>4</sup> Or, renounce

A.V. \* Heb. smiting and wounding.  
|| Heb. in the top of the people.

† Heb. weigh.

‡ Heb. he was not.

§ Heb. be good in thine eyes.



him, that he <sup>may</sup> die. <sup>11</sup> And the men of his city, even <sup>a</sup>the elders and the nobles who <sup>dwelt</sup> were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, <sup>according</sup> and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. <sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup>They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth

<sup>1</sup>on high among the people.

<sup>13</sup> And <sup>the two men, sons of</sup> there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him:

and the men of Belial <sup>bare witness</sup> against him, even against Na-

both, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did <sup>2</sup>curse <sup>blaspheme</sup> God and the king. Then they

carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones,

that he died. <sup>14</sup> Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is

stoned, and is dead. <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard

that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab,

Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite,

which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not

alive, but dead. <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that

Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vine-

yard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it. <sup>11</sup>

<sup>17</sup> And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, say-

ing, <sup>18</sup> Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which <sup>dwelleth</sup> is

in <sup>r</sup>Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither

he is gone down to <sup>take possession of</sup> possess it. <sup>19</sup> And thou shalt speak unto

him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken

possession? <sup>and</sup> And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the

LORD, <sup>1</sup>In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall

dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 18.  
17.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 17. 17.  
Rom. 7. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai.  
58. 4.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 8.  
Cp. ch. 14. 10.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 29.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 3, 11.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 16.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 36.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.

<sup>11</sup> & 16. 4.

<sup>1</sup> See ch. 16.

30-33.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 15.

<sup>12</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 12

& 21. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 15. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 9.

<sup>12</sup>

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 6.

<sup>30</sup>

<sup>q</sup> See 2 Sam.

3. 31.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 24.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 12.

16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 33.

<sup>2</sup> Kin. 9. 26.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kin. 9.

25.

<sup>20</sup> And Ahab said to Elijah, <sup>b</sup>Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because <sup>c</sup>thou hast sold thyself to <sup>do that which is</sup> work evil in the sight of the LORD.

<sup>21</sup> Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will <sup>utterly sweep thee away,</sup> take away thy posterity,

and <sup>e</sup>will cut off from Ahab <sup>every man child,</sup> him that pisseth against the wall, and him

that is shut up and <sup>him that is</sup> left at large in <sup>Israel:</sup> Israel, <sup>22</sup> and <sup>i</sup>I will make

thine house like <sup>j</sup>the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and

like <sup>g</sup>the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provoca-

tion wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, <sup>h</sup>and <sup>hast</sup> made Israel to sin. <sup>23</sup> And of

Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, <sup>i</sup>The dogs shall eat Jeze-

bel <sup>3</sup>by <sup>j</sup>the <sup>rampart</sup> wall of Jezreel.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>k</sup>Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and

him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. <sup>25</sup> <sup>(But</sup> But

<sup>l</sup>there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to <sup>do that</sup> work

which was evil <sup>wickedness</sup> in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife

<sup>1</sup>stirred up. <sup>26</sup> And he did very abominably in following <sup>m</sup>idols,

according to <sup>n</sup>all <sup>that the</sup> things as did the Amorites did, <sup>Amorites,</sup> whom the LORD cast

out before the children of <sup>Israel.)</sup> Israel.

<sup>27</sup> And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he

<sup>p</sup>rent his clothes, and <sup>q</sup>put sackcloth upon his flesh, and <sup>s</sup>fasted,

and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. <sup>28</sup> And the word of the

LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, <sup>29</sup> Seest thou how

Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth him-

self before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: <sup>u</sup>but in his

son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, at the head of

<sup>2</sup> Or, renounce

A.V.

<sup>3</sup> According to some ancient authorities, in the portion, as in 2 Kings 9. 10, 35.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, ditch.

<sup>†</sup> Or, incited.



<sup>1</sup> And they continued  
**22** three years without war  
between Syria and Israel.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> And it came to pass in the  
third year, that <sup>c</sup> Jehoshaphat  
the king of Judah came down  
to the king of Israel. <sup>3</sup> And the  
king of Israel said unto his serv-  
ants, Know ye that <sup>e</sup> Ramoth-gilead  
is ours, and we <sup>1</sup> be <sup>\*</sup> still, and  
take it not out of the hand of  
the king of Syria? <sup>4</sup> And he  
said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou  
go with me to battle to Ramoth-  
gilead? And Jehoshaphat said  
to the king of Israel, <sup>f</sup> I am as  
thou art, my people as thy  
people, my horses as thy horses.

<sup>5</sup> And Jehoshaphat said unto the  
king of Israel, Inquire, I pray  
thee, at the word of the LORD  
to-day. <sup>6</sup> Then the king of Israel  
gathered the prophets together,

about four hundred men, and  
said unto them, Shall I go a-  
gainst Ramoth-gilead to battle,  
or shall I forbear? And they  
said, Go up; for the Lord shall  
deliver it into the hand of the  
king. <sup>7</sup> But <sup>j</sup> Jehoshaphat said, Is  
there not here besides a prophet

of the LORD, <sup>LORD besides,</sup> that we might  
inquire of him? <sup>8</sup> And the king  
of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat,

There is yet one <sup>man</sup> man, Micaiah the son  
of Imlah, by whom we may inquire  
of the LORD, Micaiah the son of Imlah.  
but I hate him; for he doth  
not prophesy good concerning  
me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat  
said, Let not the king say so.

<sup>9</sup> Then the king of Israel called  
an <sup>2</sup> officer, and said, <sup>Fetch quickly</sup>  
Hasten <sup>hither</sup> Micaiah the son of Imlah. <sup>10</sup> Now

And the king of Israel and Jehosha-  
phat the king of Judah sat each  
on his throne, <sup>arrayed in</sup> having put on their  
robes, in <sup>an open</sup> a void place <sup>at</sup> the  
entrance of the gate of Samaria;

and all the prophets prophesied  
before them. <sup>11</sup> And Zedekiah  
the son of Chenaanah made him  
<sup>b</sup> horns of <sup>iron,</sup> iron: and he said, Thus  
saith the LORD, With these <sup>d</sup> shalt  
thou push the Syrians, until  
they be consumed. <sup>12</sup> And all the  
thou have consumed them.

prophets prophesied so, saying,  
Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and  
prosper: for the LORD shall de-  
liver it into the <sup>hand of the king.</sup>  
king's hand.

<sup>13</sup> And the messenger that <sup>went</sup>  
was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him,  
saying, Behold now, the words  
of the prophets <sup>declare</sup> good  
unto the king with one mouth:  
let thy word, I pray thee, be  
like the word of one of them,  
and speak <sup>thou</sup> that which is good. <sup>14</sup> And

Micaiah said, <sup>g</sup> As the LORD  
liveth, <sup>h</sup> what the LORD saith  
unto me, that will I speak.

<sup>15</sup> And when he <sup>was come</sup>  
So he came to the  
king. And the king said unto

him, Micaiah, shall we go <sup>to</sup>  
against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall  
we forbear? And he answered  
him, Go <sup>up</sup>, and <sup>prosper; and</sup>  
prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the  
hand of the king. <sup>16</sup> And the

king said unto him, How many  
times shall I adjure thee that  
thou <sup>speak unto</sup>  
tell me nothing but  
the truth  
that which is true in the name of the  
LORD? <sup>17</sup> And he said, I saw all

Israel scattered upon the <sup>mountains,</sup>  
hills, <sup>k</sup> as sheep that have <sup>no</sup>  
not a shep-  
herd: and the LORD said, These  
have no <sup>master;</sup>  
master: let them return  
every man to his house in peace.

<sup>18</sup> And the king of Israel said  
unto Jehoshaphat, <sup>1</sup> Did I not  
tell thee that he would <sup>not prophesy</sup>  
prophesy no  
good concerning me, but evil?

<sup>19</sup> And he said, <sup>Therefore hear thou</sup>  
Hear thou therefore  
the word of the LORD: <sup>m</sup> I saw  
the LORD sitting on his throne,  
<sup>o</sup> and all the host of heaven  
standing by him on his right

<sup>a</sup> For ver.  
1-35, see  
2 Chr. 18. 2-34.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Zech.  
1. 18, 19.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Deut.  
33. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 4. 43.  
Josh. 21. 38.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 8. 28  
& 9. 1, 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 22. 5.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 3. 7.

<sup>g</sup> See ch.  
17. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 22.  
18  
& 24. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 19.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 3. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 27.  
17.  
Matt. 9. 36.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 6. 1.  
Dan. 7. 9.  
Rev. 4. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ruth  
4. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Deut.  
33. 2  
& Job 1. 6  
& 2. 1  
& Ps. 103. 21  
& Dan. 7. 10  
& Heb. 12. 22.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, keep silence<sup>2</sup> Or, eunuch<sup>3</sup> Heb. a threshing-floor.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. silent from taking it.<sup>†</sup> Or, eunuch.<sup>‡</sup> Heb. floor.



hand and on his left. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD said, Who shall <sup>1</sup>entice <sup>2</sup>\*persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this <sup>manner;</sup> <sup>manner,</sup> and another said on that manner. <sup>21</sup> And there came forth <sup>2a</sup> a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will <sup>entice</sup> <sup>persuade</sup> him. <sup>22</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be <sup>c</sup>a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt <sup>entice</sup> <sup>persuade</sup> him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. <sup>23</sup> Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy <sup>prophets;</sup> <sup>prophets,</sup> and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. <sup>24</sup> Then <sup>But</sup> Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah <sup>came</sup> <sup>went</sup> near, <sup>d</sup>and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? <sup>25</sup> And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> that day, when thou shalt go <sup>3†</sup>into <sup>†</sup>an inner chamber to hide thyself. <sup>26</sup> And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; <sup>27</sup> and say, Thus saith the king, <sup>h</sup>Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, <sup>i</sup>until I come in peace. <sup>28</sup> And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, <sup>j</sup>the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, <sup>k</sup>Hear, ye peoples, all Harken, O people, every one of you.

<sup>29</sup> So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. <sup>30</sup> And the king of Israel said

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 1, 16, 24.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 23 & Ezek. 14. 9 & 2Thess. 2. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Lam. 3. 30 & Mic. 5. 1 & Matt. 5. 39 & Acts 23. 2. <sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 11 (for mg.).

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Judg. 8. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num. 16. 29 & Deut. 18. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Mic. 1. 2.

unto Jehoshaphat, <sup>§a</sup>I will disguise myself, and <sup>go</sup> <sup>enter</sup> into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. <sup>31</sup> Now <sup>But</sup> the king of Syria <sup>had</sup> commanded <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> thirty and two captains <sup>that</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>that</sup> had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. <sup>32</sup> And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Israel.</sup> And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. <sup>33</sup> And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots <sup>saw</sup> <sup>perceived</sup> that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. <sup>34</sup> And a certain man drew <sup>his</sup> <sup>a</sup> bow <sup>4||e</sup>at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between <sup>5</sup>the <sup>\*\*</sup>joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; <sup>7</sup>for I am <sup>sore</sup> <sup>††</sup>wounded. <sup>35</sup> And the battle <sup>††</sup>increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the <sup>bottom</sup> <sup>§§</sup>midst of the chariot. <sup>36</sup> And there went a <sup>cry</sup> <sup>proclamation</sup> throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his <sup>own</sup> country. <sup>37</sup> So the king died, and <sup>\*</sup>was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. <sup>38</sup> And <sup>they</sup> <sup>one</sup> washed the chariot <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; <sup>(6</sup>now the hariots washed themselves there; <sup>)</sup> and they washed his armour;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, deceive

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the spirit.

<sup>3</sup> Or, from chamber to chamber

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in his simplicity.

<sup>5</sup> Or, the

lower armour and the breastplate

<sup>6</sup> Or, and they washed the armour

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, deceive.

<sup>†</sup> Or, from chamber to chamber.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a chamber in a chamber.

<sup>§</sup> Or, when he was to

disguise himself, and enter into the battle.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. in his simplicity.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. joints and the breastplate.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. made sick.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. ascended.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. bosom.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. came.







the angel of the LORD said to Elijah <sup>a</sup>the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it <sup>no</sup> because there is <sup>not</sup> a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of <sup>b</sup>Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? <sup>4</sup> Now therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup>Thou shalt not come down from <sup>the</sup> that bed <sup>whither</sup> on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>when</sup> the messengers <sup>returned</sup> turned back unto him, and he said unto them, Why <sup>is it that</sup> <sup>ye are returned?</sup> <sup>6</sup> And they said unto him, There came <sup>up a man</sup> <sup>a man up</sup> to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it <sup>no</sup> because there is <sup>not</sup> a God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of <sup>b</sup>Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from <sup>the</sup> that bed <sup>whither</sup> on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. <sup>7</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>†</sup>What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words? <sup>8</sup> And they answered him, <sup>†</sup>He was <sup>an</sup> hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite. <sup>9</sup> Then *the king* sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he <sup>2</sup>sat on the top of <sup>the</sup> an hill. And he spake unto him, <sup>o</sup>Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down. <sup>10</sup> And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, <sup>then</sup> <sup>i</sup>let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 1 & 21. 17.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 6, 16.

<sup>d</sup> Job 1. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 21. & Ps. 72. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Zech. 13. 4 & Matt. 3. 4 & Mark 1. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 33. 1 Judg. 13. 6. 1 Sam. 2. 27 & 9. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 1 & 8. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 9. 54.

him and his fifty. <sup>11</sup> And again <sup>Again also</sup> he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. <sup>12</sup> And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And <sup>d</sup>the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>again he sent the</sup> <sup>he sent again a</sup> captain of <sup>a</sup>the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and <sup>†</sup>fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, <sup>e</sup>be precious in thy sight. <sup>14</sup> Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and <sup>consumed</sup> burnt up the two <sup>former captains of fifty</sup> <sup>captains of the former fifties</sup> with their fifties: <sup>but now</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> let my life <sup>now</sup> be precious in thy sight. <sup>15</sup> And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king. <sup>16</sup> And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of <sup>b</sup>Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it <sup>no</sup> because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down <sup>from the</sup> <sup>off that</sup> bed <sup>whither</sup> <sup>on which</sup> thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. <sup>17</sup> So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram <sup>began to reign</sup> <sup>reigned</sup> in his stead <sup>h</sup>in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. <sup>18</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a man with a garment of hair

<sup>2</sup> Or, dwell

A.V. \* Heb. The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it.

† Heb. bowed.

† Heb. What was the manner of the man.



which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

**2** And it came to pass, when the LORD would <sup>a</sup>take up Elijah <sup>by a whirlwind into heaven,</sup> into heaven <sup>by a whirlwind,</sup> that Elijah went with <sup>b</sup>Elisha from <sup>c</sup>Gilgal. **2** And Elijah said unto Elisha, <sup>d</sup>Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me <sup>as far as</sup> to Beth-el. And Elisha <sup>said,</sup> <sup>said unto him,</sup> <sup>e</sup>As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el. **3** And <sup>f</sup>the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master <sup>i</sup>from thy head <sup>to-day?</sup> <sup>to day?</sup> And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. **4** And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, <sup>d</sup>tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to <sup>k</sup>Jericho. And he said, <sup>e</sup>As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho. **5** And <sup>f</sup>the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came <sup>near</sup> to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master <sup>i</sup>from thy head <sup>to-day?</sup> <sup>to day?</sup> And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. **6** And Elijah said unto him, <sup>d</sup>Tarry here, I pray thee. <sup>Tarry, I pray thee, here,</sup> for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. **7** And fifty men of <sup>f</sup>the sons of the prophets went, and stood <sup>over against them</sup> <sup>\*to view</sup> afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. **8** And Elijah <sup>m</sup>took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, <sup>n</sup>and they were

divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground. **9** And it came to pass, <sup>1</sup>when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken <sup>away</sup> from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let <sup>2</sup>a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. **10** And he said, <sup>†</sup>Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. **11** And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* <sup>3</sup>a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, <sup>which and</sup> parted them both asunder; <sup>h</sup>and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. **12** And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, <sup>j</sup>the <sup>4</sup>chariots of Israel <sup>chariot</sup> <sup>Israel,</sup> and the horsemen <sup>thereof!</sup> <sup>thereof.</sup> And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, <sup>l</sup>and rent them in two pieces. **13** He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the <sup>†</sup>bank of Jordan. **14** And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>5</sup>the <sup>LORD</sup> God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, <sup>n</sup>they <sup>were divided</sup> <sup>parted</sup> hither and thither: and Elisha went over. **15** And when <sup>f</sup>the sons of the prophets which were <sup>at Jericho over against him</sup> <sup>to view at Jericho</sup> saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. **16** And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty <sup>§</sup>strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen. 5. 24.

<sup>b</sup> See 1 Kin. 19. 19—21.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 38.

Cp. Josh. 5. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ruth 1. 15, 16.

<sup>e</sup> See Ruth 3. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 1, 38 & 5. 22

& 6. 1

& 9. 1.

1 Kin. 20. 35.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 6. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Ecclus. 48. 9.

1 Mac. 2. 58.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 38.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Josh. 6. 26.

& 1 Kin. 16. 34.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex. 14. 21

& Josh. 3. 16.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as they went. <sup>2</sup> That is, the portion of the firstborn. See Deut. 21. 17.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the God of Elijah, even he? and when he had smitten &c.

A.V. <sup>4</sup> Heb. in sight, or, over against.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Thou hast done hard in asking.

<sup>5</sup> Or, chariots

<sup>4</sup> Or, chariot

<sup>†</sup> Heb. tip.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. sons



thy master: lest peradventure <sup>a</sup>the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon \*some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. <sup>17</sup> And when they urged him <sup>c</sup>till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>when</sup> they came <sup>back</sup> to him, <sup>while</sup> (for he tarried at Jericho; and he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

<sup>19</sup> And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, <sup>we</sup> I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the land <sup>1</sup>miscarrieth. <sup>20</sup> And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. <sup>21</sup> And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and <sup>j</sup>cast the salt <sup>therein</sup>, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or <sup>2</sup>miscarrying. <sup>22</sup> So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the <sup>word</sup> saying of Elisha which he spake.

<sup>23</sup> And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he <sup>was</sup> going up by the way, there came forth <sup>3</sup>little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. <sup>24</sup> And he looked behind him and saw them, <sup>1</sup>and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two <sup>she-bears</sup> out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them. <sup>25</sup> And he went from thence to <sup>n</sup>mount Carmel, and from thence he returned <sup>p</sup>to Samaria.

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Kin. 18. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 26, 27  
& Ex. 23. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 31, 32.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 28, 31, 32.

<sup>g</sup> See 1 Kin. 14. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai. 16. 1, 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 41  
& Ex. 15. 25.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Neh. 13. 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 47.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 19. 26.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 18. 19, 20.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Josh. 7. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Now Jehoram the son of **3** Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria <sup>b</sup>in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. <sup>2</sup> And he <sup>did</sup> that wrought which was evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the <sup>4/5</sup>pillar image of Baal <sup>e</sup>that his father had made. <sup>3</sup> Nevertheless he cleaved unto <sup>f</sup>the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>g</sup>wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

<sup>4</sup> Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster; <sup>h</sup>and he rendered unto the king of Israel <sup>5</sup>the wool of an hundred thousand lambs, and <sup>of</sup> an hundred thousand rams. <sup>5</sup> But it came to pass, <sup>i</sup>when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. <sup>6</sup> And king Jehoram went out of Samaria <sup>at</sup> that time, and <sup>the same</sup> mustered all Israel. <sup>7</sup> And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: <sup>k</sup>I am as thou art, my people as thy people, <sup>and</sup> my horses as thy horses. <sup>8</sup> And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way <sup>of</sup> through the wilderness of Edom. <sup>9</sup> So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and <sup>m</sup>the king of Edom: and they <sup>made</sup> fetched a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, <sup>nor</sup> and for the <sup>beasts</sup> cattle <sup>§</sup>that followed them. <sup>10</sup> And the king of Israel said, Alas! <sup>for</sup> that <sup>o</sup>the LORD hath called these three kings <sup>together</sup> together, to deliver them into

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, casteth her fruit <sup>2</sup> Or, casting of fruit  
thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool

A.V. \* Heb. one of the mountains.

† Heb. causing to miscarry.

<sup>3</sup> Or, young lads

<sup>1</sup> Or, obelisk

<sup>5</sup> Or, an hundred

: Heb. statue.

§ Heb. at their feet.



the hand of <sup>Moab.</sup> Moab<sup>1</sup> <sup>11</sup> *a* But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here <sup>is</sup> *d* Elisha the son of Shaphat <sup>is here</sup>, <sup>e</sup> which poured water on the hands of Elijah. <sup>12</sup> And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him. <sup>13</sup> And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, *What* have I to do with thee? get thee to <sup>g</sup> the prophets of thy father, and to <sup>h</sup> the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for <sup>i</sup> the LORD hath called these three kings <sup>together</sup> together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab. <sup>14</sup> And Elisha said, <sup>j</sup> As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. <sup>15</sup> But now <sup>k</sup> bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that <sup>m</sup> the hand of the LORD came upon him. <sup>16</sup> And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of <sup>trenches.</sup> ditches. <sup>17</sup> For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with <sup>water:</sup> water, and ye <sup>shall</sup> may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts. <sup>18</sup> And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will also deliver the Moabites <sup>also</sup> into your hand. <sup>19</sup> And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 25 & Isai. 25. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 29. 39, 40.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 21 & John 13. 4, 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek. 14. 3.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 19.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 5. 16. 1 Kin. 17. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 10. 5

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 25. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 19.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 46.

Ezek. 1. 3 & 3. 14, 22

& 8. 1 & 37. 1 & 40. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 16. 7.

Cp. Isai. 15. 1 & 16. 11

& Jer. 48. 31, 36.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Judg. 20. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Amos 2. 1. Cp. Mic. 6. 7.

fountains of water, <sup>b</sup> and <sup>\*</sup> mar every good piece of land with stones. <sup>20</sup> And it came to pass in the morning, <sup>about the time of offering the oblation,</sup> when the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. <sup>21</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they <sup>1†</sup> gathered themselves together, all that were able to <sup>2‡</sup> put on armour, and upward, and stood <sup>on</sup> in the border. <sup>22</sup> And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water <sup>over against them as red as blood:</sup> over against them as red as blood: <sup>23</sup> and they said, This is <sup>blood:</sup> blood: the kings <sup>3</sup> are surely destroyed, <sup>§</sup> slain, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now therefore, <sup>one another</sup> Moab, to the spoil. <sup>24</sup> And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> they went forward <sup>4</sup> into the land smiting the Moabites, even in <sup>their</sup> Moabites. <sup>25</sup> And they beat down the <sup>country.</sup> cities; and <sup>l</sup> on every good piece of land <sup>they</sup> cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the <sup>fountains</sup> wells of water, and felled all the good trees: until in <sup>¶</sup> Kir-hareseth <sup>only</sup> they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it. <sup>26</sup> And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men <sup>o</sup> that drew <sup>sword,</sup> swords, to break through <sup>even</sup> unto the king of Edom: but they could not. <sup>27</sup> Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, <sup>p</sup> and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, were called together  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. into it.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. gird themselves with a girdle.

<sup>3</sup> Or, have surely fought together

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. grieve.  
<sup>¶</sup> Or, they smote in it even smiting.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. were cried together.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. gird himself with a girdle.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. destroyed.

<sup>¶</sup> Heb. until he left the stones thereof in Kir-haraseth.



And <sup>1</sup>there was great <sup>wrath</sup> <sup>indignation</sup> against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

<sup>1</sup> Now there cried a certain **4** woman of the wives of the <sup>a</sup>sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is <sup>dead</sup>: <sup>dead</sup>; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: <sup>b</sup>and the creditor is come to take unto him my two <sup>children</sup> <sup>sons</sup> to be bondmen. <sup>2</sup> And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell <sup>me</sup>; what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. <sup>3</sup> Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; <sup>\*</sup> borrow not a few. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>thou shalt go</sup> <sup>in</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>thou shalt shut</sup> the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and <sup>shalt</sup> pour out into all those <sup>vessels</sup>; and thou shalt set aside that which is full. <sup>5</sup> So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her <sup>sons</sup>; they <sup>sons</sup>, who brought *the vessels* to her, <sup>her</sup>; and she poured out. <sup>6</sup> And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. <sup>7</sup> Then she came and told the <sup>g</sup>man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy <sup>†</sup>debt, and live thou and thy <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of the rest.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>†</sup>it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to <sup>h</sup>Shunem, where was a <sup>†</sup>great woman; and she <sup>§</sup>constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. <sup>9</sup> And she said

unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy <sup>g</sup>man of God, which passeth by us continually. <sup>10</sup> Let us <sup>make, I pray thee, a little</sup> <sup>chamber</sup> <sup>make</sup> <sup>chamber, I pray thee,</sup> <sup>2</sup> on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither. <sup>11</sup> And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the <sup>chamber</sup> <sup>chamber</sup>, and lay there. <sup>12</sup> And he said to <sup>c</sup>Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. <sup>13</sup> And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast <sup>3</sup>been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to <sup>d</sup>the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. <sup>14</sup> And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no <sup>son</sup> <sup>child</sup>, and her husband is old. <sup>15</sup> And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. <sup>16</sup> And he said, <sup>At</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>season</sup>, <sup>when the</sup> <sup>time</sup> <sup>cometh round,</sup> <sup>the time of life,</sup> thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, <sup>g</sup>thou man of God, <sup>†</sup>do not lie unto thine handmaid. <sup>17</sup> And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that <sup>season</sup> <sup>season</sup>; <sup>when the time came round, as</sup> <sup>that</sup> Elisha had said unto <sup>her</sup> <sup>her</sup>, according to the time of life. <sup>18</sup> And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. <sup>19</sup> And he said unto his father, <sup>†</sup>My head, my head. And he said to <sup>his</sup> <sup>lad</sup>, Carry him to his mother. <sup>20</sup> And when he had

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 2. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Lev. 25. 39—41 & 1 Sam. 22. 2 & Neh. 5. 5 & Matt. 18. 25.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 20, 21, 25 & 8. 4, 5.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 13. Cp. ch. 5. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 18. 14. Cp. Gen. 17. 21.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 28. <sup>g</sup> See Deut. 33. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 19. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 2 & 2 Sam. 19. 32.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 121. 6.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, there came great wrath upon Israel  
or, reviveth.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, scant not.

<sup>†</sup> Or, creditor.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. there was a day.

<sup>2</sup> Or, with walls

<sup>3</sup> Or, shewed us all this reverence

<sup>§</sup> Heb. laid hold on him.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. liveth,

<sup>||</sup> Heb. set time.



taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. <sup>21</sup> And she went up, <sup>b</sup>and laid him on the bed of <sup>c</sup>the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out. <sup>22</sup> And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the <sup>servants,</sup> <sup>young men,</sup> and one of the asses, that I may run to <sup>e</sup>the man of God, and come again. <sup>23</sup> And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him <sup>to-day?</sup> <sup>to day?</sup> it is neither <sup>e</sup>new <sup>moon,</sup> nor sabbath. And she said, <sup>1</sup>It shall be <sup>\*</sup>well. <sup>24</sup> Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; <sup>slacken me not the riding,</sup> <sup>† slack not thy riding for me,</sup> except I bid thee. <sup>25</sup> So she <sup>went,</sup> <sup>went</sup> and came unto the man of God <sup>h</sup>to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> Shunammite: <sup>26</sup> <sup>run,</sup> <sup>Run now,</sup> I pray thee, <sup>now</sup> to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well. <sup>27</sup> And when she came to the man of God <sup>i</sup>to the hill, she caught <sup>hold of his feet.</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>† him by the feet: but</sup> Gehazi came near to thrust her <sup>away;</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>away.</sup> And the man of God said, Let her <sup>alone;</sup> <sup>alone;</sup> for her soul is <sup>28</sup> <sup>§</sup>vexed within her; and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me. <sup>28</sup> Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? <sup>1</sup>did I not say, Do not deceive me? <sup>29</sup> Then he said to Gehazi, <sup>o</sup>Gird up thy loins, and <sup>q</sup>take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, <sup>s</sup>salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and <sup>q</sup>lay my

<sup>a</sup> See Ruth 3. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. John 11. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Num. 28. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 4. Matt. 6. 6. Cp. Matt. 9. 25 & Mark 5. 37, 40. & Luke 8. 51. <sup>g</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 25.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 21. Cp. Acts 20. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 23. Heb. 11. 35. Cp. ch. 8. 1, 5.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 16. m ch. 2. 1. n ch. 8. 1.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Kin. 18. 46. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 2. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ex. 7. 19. & 14. 16 & Acts 19. 12. <sup>r</sup> Deut. 33. 3. Luke 10. 39. Acts 22. 3. Cp. ch. 2. 3, 5. <sup>s</sup> Luke 10. 4. <sup>t</sup> Ezek. 24. 3.

staff upon the face of the child. <sup>30</sup> And the mother of the child said, <sup>a</sup>As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. <sup>31</sup> And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor <sup>32</sup> <sup>||</sup>hearing. Wherefore he <sup>returned</sup> <sup>went again</sup> to meet him, and told him, saying, The child <sup>d</sup>is not awaked. <sup>32</sup> And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. <sup>33</sup> He went in therefore, and <sup>f</sup>shut the door upon them twain, <sup>g</sup>and prayed unto the LORD. <sup>34</sup> And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and <sup>i</sup>he <sup>4</sup>stretched himself upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>child;</sup> and the flesh of the child waxed warm. <sup>35</sup> Then he returned, and walked in the house <sup>once</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>to and fro; and went up, <sup>i</sup>and <sup>4</sup>stretched himself upon him: <sup>5</sup>and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. <sup>36</sup> And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. <sup>37</sup> Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the <sup>ground;</sup> <sup>ground,</sup> <sup>k</sup>and <sup>she</sup> took up her son, and went out.

<sup>38</sup> And Elisha came again to <sup>m</sup>Gilgal: and <sup>n</sup>there was a dearth in the land; and <sup>p</sup>the sons of the prophets <sup>r</sup>were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, <sup>t</sup>Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. <sup>39</sup> And one

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Peace. <sup>2</sup> Heb. bitter. <sup>3</sup> Heb. attention. <sup>4</sup> Or, bowed himself <sup>5</sup> Or, and embraced the child  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. peace. <sup>†</sup> Heb. restrain not for me to ride. <sup>||</sup> Heb. by his feet. <sup>§</sup> Heb. bitter. <sup>||</sup> Heb. attention.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. once hither, and once thither.



went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not. <sup>40</sup> So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O <sup>thou</sup> man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. <sup>41</sup> But he said, Then bring meal. <sup>c</sup> And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no <sup>1\*</sup> harm in the pot.

<sup>42</sup> And there came a man from <sup>d</sup> Baal-shalishah, <sup>e</sup> and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and <sup>fresh</sup> full ears of corn <sup>†</sup> in <sup>2</sup> his sack. <sup>the husk thereof.</sup> And he said, <sup>g</sup> Give unto the people, that they may eat. <sup>43</sup> And his <sup>3</sup> servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? <sup>But he said,</sup> <sup>He said again,</sup> Give the people, that they may <sup>eat:</sup> for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. <sup>44</sup> So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>k</sup> Naaman, <sup>l</sup> captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man <sup>4†</sup> with his master, and <sup>§</sup> honourable, because by him the LORD had given <sup>5</sup> victory <sup>||</sup> deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man <sup>of</sup> in valour, <sup>but he</sup> was a leper. <sup>2</sup> And the Syrians had gone out <sup>m</sup> in bands, <sup>by companies,</sup> and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she <sup>6\*\*</sup> waited on Naaman's wife. <sup>3</sup> And she said unto her mistress,

Would God my lord were <sup>4†</sup> with the prophet that is in Samaria! <sup>then would he</sup> <sup>††</sup> recover him of his leprosy. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>7</sup> one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel. <sup>5</sup> And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, <sup>a</sup> and took <sup>††</sup> with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand <sup>8</sup> pieces of gold, and ten <sup>b</sup> changes of raiment. <sup>6</sup> And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, <sup>And now</sup> <sup>Now</sup> when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have <sup>therewith</sup> sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. <sup>7</sup> And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that <sup>f</sup> he rent his clothes, and said, <sup>h</sup> Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? <sup>but</sup> <sup>wherefore</sup> <sup>i</sup> consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh <sup>9</sup> a quarrel against me. <sup>8</sup> And it was so, when Elisha the <sup>j</sup> man of God <sup>had</sup> heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. <sup>9</sup> So Naaman came with his horses and with his <sup>chariots,</sup> <sup>chariot,</sup> and stood at the door of the house of Elisha. <sup>10</sup> And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, <sup>n</sup> Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and <sup>10</sup> thou shalt be clean. <sup>11</sup> But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 4.

<sup>42</sup> & 8. 8, 9

& 1 Sam. 9. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 22, 23.

Cp. Judg. 14.

<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2.

<sup>21</sup> & Ex. 15. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

9. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

9. 7.

<sup>f</sup> See Gen.

44. 13.

<sup>g</sup> See Matt.

14. 16—21

& 15. 32—38

& Mark 6. 37—

44

& 8. 4—9

& Luke 9. 13—

17

& John 6. 5—

13.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Gen.

30. 2

& Deut. 32. 39

& 1 Sam. 2. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

20. 7.

<sup>j</sup> See Deut.

33. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 4. 27.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 4.

13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. John

9. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. evil thing.

<sup>a</sup> Heb. was before.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. evil thing.

Heb. lifted up, or, accepted in countenance.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. in his hand.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the husk thereof

<sup>8</sup> Or, shekels

<sup>4</sup> Or, in his scrip, or, garment.

<sup>||</sup> Or, victory.

<sup>3</sup> Or, minister

<sup>9</sup> Or, an occasion

<sup>4</sup> Heb. before.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. be thou clean.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. before.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. was before.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. salvation.

<sup>§</sup> Or, gracious.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. gather in.



Behold, \*I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and <sup>wave</sup> <sup>strike</sup> his hand over the place, and recover the leper. <sup>12</sup> Are not <sup>12</sup> Abanah <sup>1</sup> and Pharpar, the rivers of <sup>c</sup> Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. <sup>13</sup> And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, <sup>e</sup> My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? <sup>14</sup> Then went he down, and dipped *himself* seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: <sup>h</sup> and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, <sup>i</sup> and he was clean. <sup>15</sup> And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold now, I know that <sup>l</sup> there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>n</sup> take a <sup>2</sup> present blessing of thy servant. <sup>16</sup> But he said, <sup>o</sup> As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, <sup>p</sup> I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused. <sup>17</sup> And Naaman said, If not, yet I pray thee let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of <sup>earth</sup>; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD. <sup>18</sup> In this thing the LORD pardon thy <sup>servant</sup>; when my master goeth into the house of <sup>r</sup> Rimmon to worship there, and <sup>s</sup> he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself

in the house of <sup>Rimmon</sup>, when I bow <sup>down</sup> myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing. <sup>19</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>a</sup> Go in peace. So he departed from him <sup>3</sup> a little way.

<sup>20</sup> But <sup>d</sup> Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared <sup>this Naaman the Syrian</sup>, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, <sup>f</sup> as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. <sup>21</sup> So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw <sup>one</sup> <sup>him</sup> running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, <sup>g</sup> Is all well? <sup>22</sup> And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from <sup>the hill country of Ephraim</sup> two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and <sup>k</sup> two changes of <sup>raiment</sup>. <sup>23</sup> And Naaman said, <sup>m</sup> Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of <sup>raiment</sup>, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him. <sup>24</sup> And when he came to <sup>the</sup> <sup>hill</sup>, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed. <sup>25</sup> But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went <sup>††</sup> no whither. <sup>26</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>5</sup> Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 1.  
<sup>17</sup>.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. S. of S.  
<sup>4</sup>. 8 (for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
<sup>11</sup>. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 6.  
<sup>21</sup>.  
<sup>f</sup> & 8. 9  
& Judg. 17. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ruth  
3. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 9. 11.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.  
Cp. Job 33. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 4. 27.  
<sup>j</sup> See Josh.  
24. 33.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Dan. 2.  
<sup>47</sup>.  
& 3. 29  
& 6. 26, 27.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Gen.  
33. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 14.  
1 Kin. 17. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gen.  
14. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
27. 3 (for mg.).

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
15. 18  
& Zech. 12. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 2, 17.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, *Amanah*.  
went not from me, when dec.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *blessing*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *some way*

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *Ophel*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *Mine heart*

A.V. \* Heb. *I said*. Or, *I said with myself*. He will surely come out, &c.

† Heb. *move up and down*.

† Or, *Amana*.

§ Heb. *a little piece of ground*.

|| Heb. *Is there peace?*

\*\* Or, *secret place*.

†† Heb. *not hither or thither*.



to receive money, and to receive garments, and <sup>oliveyards</sup> ~~oliveyards~~, and vineyards, and <sup>sheep</sup> ~~sheep~~, and oxen, and <sup>menservants</sup> ~~menservants~~, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence <sup>a</sup> a leper as white as snow.

6 <sup>1</sup> And <sup>b</sup> the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell <sup>before</sup> ~~with~~ thee is too strait for us. <sup>2</sup> Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. <sup>3</sup> And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. <sup>4</sup> So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood. <sup>5</sup> But as one was felling a beam, the <sup>axe-head</sup> ~~axe-head~~ fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, <sup>my</sup> master! for it was borrowed. <sup>6</sup> And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. <sup>f</sup> And he cut down a stick, and cast it in <sup>thither</sup>, and <sup>made the iron to</sup> ~~the iron did~~ swim. <sup>7</sup> And he said, <sup>Therefore</sup> ~~he~~, Take it up to thee. <sup>So</sup> ~~And~~ he put out his hand, and took it.

<sup>8</sup> Now <sup>Then</sup> the king of Syria warred against <sup>Israel</sup> ~~Israel~~; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my <sup>2</sup> ~~camp~~. <sup>9</sup> And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are <sup>coming</sup> ~~come~~ down. <sup>10</sup> And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him <sup>of</sup>, and <sup>he</sup> saved himself there, not

once nor twice. <sup>11</sup> <sup>And</sup> ~~Therefore~~ the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel? <sup>12</sup> And one of his servants said, <sup>Nay</sup>, ~~None~~, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. <sup>13</sup> And he said, Go and <sup>see</sup> ~~spy~~ where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in <sup>c</sup> Dothan. <sup>14</sup> Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a <sup>great</sup> host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. <sup>15</sup> And when <sup>d</sup> the <sup>3</sup> ~~servant~~ of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an <sup>host</sup> ~~with horses and chariots was round about~~ compassed the city both with horses and the city. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? <sup>16</sup> And he answered, Fear not: <sup>e</sup> for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. <sup>17</sup> And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, <sup>g</sup> open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of <sup>h</sup> horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. <sup>18</sup> And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this <sup>4</sup> people, I pray thee, with blindness. <sup>i</sup> And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. <sup>19</sup> And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: <sup>\*\*</sup> follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. <sup>And</sup> ~~But~~ he led them to Samaria. <sup>20</sup> And it came to pass, when

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 4. 6.  
Num. 12. 10.  
Cp. ch. 15. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch.  
2. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 37. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 43.  
(mg. for ing.).

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 55. 18  
& Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
21.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
Cp. Ps. 34. 7  
& GS. 17.  
See Zech. 1.  
8-10  
& E. 1-7.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Gen.  
19. 11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the iron did swim <sup>2</sup> Or, encamping <sup>3</sup> Or, minister <sup>4</sup> Heb. nation.  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. iron. <sup>†</sup> Or, encamping. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. No. <sup>§</sup> Heb. heavy. <sup>||</sup> Or, minister. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. come ye after me.







another, Why sit we here until we die? <sup>4</sup> If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die. <sup>5</sup> And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the <sup>outermost</sup> <sup>uttermost</sup> <sup>the Syrians,</sup> <sup>Syria,</sup> part of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no man there. <sup>6</sup> For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians <sup>a</sup>to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us <sup>b</sup>the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us. <sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup>Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life. <sup>8</sup> And when these lepers came to the <sup>outermost</sup> <sup>uttermost</sup> part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and <sup>they</sup> came <sup>back,</sup> <sup>again,</sup> and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it. <sup>9</sup> Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, <sup>1</sup>punishment <sup>some mischief</sup> will <sup>overtake</sup> <sup>come upon</sup> us: now therefore come, <sup>let us</sup> that we may go and tell the king's household. <sup>10</sup> So they came and called unto the <sup>2</sup>porter of the city: and they

told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but <sup>the</sup> horses tied, and <sup>the</sup> asses tied, and the tents as they were. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>3</sup>he called the porters; and they told it to the king's <sup>household</sup> <sup>house</sup> within. <sup>12</sup> And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall <sup>take</sup> <sup>catch</sup> them alive, and get into the city. <sup>13</sup> And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left <sup>4</sup>in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in <sup>it:</sup> <sup>it:</sup> behold, <sup>I say,</sup> they are <sup>even</sup> as all the multitude of <sup>the</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israelites</sup> that are consumed:) and let us send and see. <sup>14</sup> They took therefore two <sup>chariots with</sup> <sup>chariot</sup> horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see. <sup>15</sup> And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king. <sup>16</sup> And the people went out, and spoiled the <sup>camp</sup> <sup>tents</sup> of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was <sup>sold</sup> for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, <sup>d</sup>according to the word of the LORD. <sup>17</sup> And the king appointed <sup>e</sup>the <sup>captain</sup> <sup>lord</sup> on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he <sup>died</sup> <sup>died,</sup> as the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 6.  
17  
& 2 Sam. 5. 24  
& Job 15. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
10. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 48.  
4-6  
& Prov. 23. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 2.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, our iniquity will find us out

A.V.

<sup>2</sup> Or, porters

<sup>3</sup> Or, the porters called

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in it.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. in it.



man of God had said, "who spake when the king came down to him. <sup>18</sup> And it came to <sup>pass,</sup> <sup>pass</sup> as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> about this time in the gate of <sup>Samaria;</sup> <sup>Samaria:</sup> <sup>19</sup> and <sup>b</sup>that <sup>captain</sup> <sup>lord</sup> answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? <sup>and</sup> <sup>And</sup> he said, <sup>b</sup>Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat <sup>thereof:</sup> <sup>20</sup> it came <sup>thereof.</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>to pass even so</sup> <sup>him;</sup> <sup>so it fell out</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>him:</sup> for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

<sup>1</sup> Now Elisha had spoken Then spake Elisha <sup>8</sup> unto the woman, <sup>9</sup>whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD <sup>i</sup>hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land <sup>j</sup>seven years. <sup>2</sup> And the woman arose, and did <sup>according to the word</sup> <sup>after the saying</sup> of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. <sup>3</sup> And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. <sup>4</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the king <sup>was talking</sup> <sup>talked</sup> with <sup>o</sup>Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. <sup>5</sup> And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how <sup>9</sup>he had restored <sup>to life him that was dead,</sup> <sup>a dead body to life,</sup> that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried

a ch. 6. 32.

b ver. 2.

c Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 24.  
d ch. 6. 24.  
1 Kin. 20. 1.e 1 Kin. 19. 15, 17.  
f See 1 Sam. 9. 7.g ch. 4. 35.  
h Cp. ch. 1. 2.i Ps. 105. 16.  
Hag. 1. 11.j Cp. Gen. 41. 27.  
k Cp. ch. 5. 13.

l ver. 14.

m ver. 15.

n ch. 2. 17.

o See ch. 4. 12.  
p ch. 10. 32  
& 12. 17  
& 13. 3, 7, 22.  
Amos 1. 3, 4.q Isai. 13. 16.  
Hos. 13. 16.  
Nah. 3. 10.  
Cp. Ps. 137. 9  
& Hos. 10. 14.

to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life. <sup>6</sup> And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain <sup>1\*</sup>officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

<sup>7</sup> And Elisha came to <sup>c</sup>Damascus; and <sup>d</sup>Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither. <sup>8</sup> And the king said unto <sup>e</sup>Hazael, <sup>f</sup>Take a present in thine hand, and <sup>go</sup> <sup>go</sup> meet the man of God, <sup>h</sup>and <sup>go</sup> <sup>go</sup> inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this <sup>sickness</sup> <sup>disease</sup>? <sup>9</sup> So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present <sup>2†</sup>with him, <sup>3</sup>even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, <sup>k</sup>Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this <sup>sickness</sup> <sup>disease</sup>? <sup>10</sup> And Elisha said unto him, <sup>l</sup>Go, <sup>4</sup>say unto him, Thou <sup>shalt surely recover;</sup> <sup>mayest certainly recover:</sup> howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that <sup>m</sup>he shall surely die. <sup>11</sup> And he settled his countenance <sup>†</sup>stedfastly <sup>upon him,</sup> <sup>n</sup>until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. <sup>12</sup> And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know <sup>p</sup>the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, <sup>q</sup>and wilt dash <sup>in pieces</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>little ones,</sup> <sup>children,</sup> and rip up their women with child. <sup>13</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *emuch* recover: for the LORD &c.<sup>2</sup> Heb. *in his hand*.<sup>3</sup> Or, *and*<sup>4</sup> According to another reading, *say, Thou shalt not*A.V. \* Or, *emuch*.† Heb. *in his hand*.‡ Heb. *and set it*.



Hazael said, But <sup>what</sup> <sup>what,</sup> is thy servant, <sup>which is but</sup> a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, <sup>b</sup>The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. <sup>14</sup> Then <sup>So</sup> he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me <sup>e</sup>that thou shouldest surely recover. <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took <sup>the coverlet,</sup> a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

<sup>16</sup> And in the fifth year of <sup>i</sup>Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, <sup>1</sup>Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah <sup>\*</sup>began to reign. <sup>17</sup> <sup>k</sup>Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for <sup>he had</sup> <sup>m</sup>the daughter of Ahab <sup>to</sup> his wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. <sup>19</sup> Howbeit <sup>Yet</sup> the LORD would not destroy <sup>Judah,</sup> <sup>Judah</sup> for David his servant's sake, <sup>2</sup>as he promised him to give <sup>unto him</sup> <sup>a lamp</sup> him alway a light, <sup>2</sup>for his children alway. <sup>20</sup> In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made <sup>a</sup>king over themselves. <sup>21</sup> Then <sup>So</sup> Joram passed <sup>went</sup> over to Zair, and all his chariots with him: and he rose <sup>up</sup> by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people <sup>w</sup>fled <sup>to</sup> into their tents. <sup>22</sup> <sup>So</sup> Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day. Then <sup>did</sup> <sup>a</sup>Libnah revolt

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Sam. 17. 43.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 21. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 21. 17.

<sup>e</sup> 22. 6 & 25. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 25-29, see 2 Chr. 22. 1-6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 22. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 17 & 3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 10.

<sup>l</sup> For ver. 17-24, see 2 Chr. 21. 5-10.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 26.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 15.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 132. 11.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 22. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 23 & 2 Chr. 22. 5.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 36 & 15. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 17.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 47.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 2. 3.

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Kin. 18. 46.

<sup>b</sup> See 2 Sam. 18. 17.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen. 27. 40.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 10. 29, 30.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 20 & 1 Kin. 19. 16.

at the same time. <sup>23</sup> And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>24</sup> And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried <sup>e</sup>with his fathers in the city of David: and <sup>d</sup>Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>f</sup>In the <sup>g</sup>twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign. <sup>26</sup> <sup>h</sup>Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was <sup>Athaliah</sup> <sup>Athaliah</sup>, <sup>i</sup>the <sup>3</sup>daughter of Omri king of Israel. <sup>27</sup> And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab. <sup>28</sup> And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to <sup>the</sup> war against <sup>1</sup>Hazael king of Syria <sup>at</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. <sup>29</sup> <sup>o</sup>And king Joram <sup>returned</sup> <sup>went back</sup> to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds <sup>s</sup>which the Syrians had given him at <sup>q</sup>Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And <sup>s</sup>Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was <sup>||</sup>sick.

<sup>1</sup> And Elisha the prophet **9** called one of <sup>the</sup> <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of the prophets, and said unto him, <sup>v</sup>Gird up thy loins, and take this <sup>vial</sup> <sup>box</sup> of oil in thine hand, and go to <sup>a</sup>Ramoth-gilead. <sup>2</sup> And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu <sup>b</sup>the son of Jeho-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit the words *Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah*.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, *granddaughter*. See ver. 18.

\* Heb. *reigned*. <sup>3</sup> Began to reign in consort with his father.

† Heb. *wherewith the Syrians had wounded*.

|| Heb. *wounded*.

† Heb. *candle, or, lamp*.

† Or, *granddaughter*.



shaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among <sup>a</sup>his brethren, and carry him to an <sup>\*inner</sup> chamber; <sup>3</sup> Then take the <sup>vial</sup> box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>b</sup>I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. <sup>4</sup> So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. <sup>5</sup> And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain. <sup>6</sup> And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the LORD God of Israel, <sup>b</sup>I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel. <sup>7</sup> And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, <sup>h</sup>at the hand of Jezebel. <sup>8</sup> For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: <sup>i</sup>and I will cut off from Ahab <sup>j</sup>every man child, him that pisseth against the wall, and <sup>k</sup>him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel. <sup>9</sup> And I will make the house of Ahab like <sup>l</sup>the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like <sup>m</sup>the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. <sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled. <sup>11</sup> Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, <sup>o</sup>Is all well? wherefore came <sup>p</sup>this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know

the man, and what his talk was. <sup>12</sup> And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. <sup>13</sup> Then they hasted, <sup>c</sup>and took every man his garment, and put it under him <sup>1</sup>on the top of the stairs, and blew <sup>the trumpet,</sup> with trumpets, saying, <sup>d</sup>Jehu <sup>†</sup>is king. <sup>14</sup> So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (<sup>e</sup>Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of <sup>f</sup>Hazael king of Syria: <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup>but king <sup>2†</sup>Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians <sup>§</sup>had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If <sup>this</sup> be your mind, then <sup>||</sup>let none <sup>escape</sup> go forth and go forth out of the <sup>city,</sup> city, to go to tell it in Jezreel. <sup>16</sup> So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram. <sup>17</sup> Now the watchman stood on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, <sup>3</sup>Is it peace? <sup>18</sup> So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again. <sup>19</sup> Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 5, 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19, 16 & 2 Chr. 22. 7. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt. 21, 8 & Mark 11. 8. <sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 1. 34.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19, 17. <sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 18, 4. See 1 Kin. 21, 5-15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10, 17. 1 Kin. 21, 21. Cp. 1 Kin. 14, 10.

<sup>j</sup> See 1 Sam. 25, 22.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32, 36.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 14, 10.

<sup>m</sup> 15, 29 & 21, 22.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 16, 3, 11.

<sup>o</sup> 21, 22. <sup>p</sup> ver. 35, 36.

1 Kin. 21, 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5, 21.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 29, 26. Hos. 9, 7.

Cp. John 10, 20 & Acts 26, 24.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, on the bare steps

A.V. \* Heb. chamber in a chamber,

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Jehoram, and in vv. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24.

† Heb. reigneth.

‡ Heb. Jehoram.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Is all well?

§ Heb. smote.

|| Heb. let no escaper go, &c.



<sup>20</sup> And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the \*driving <sup>b</sup>is like the driving of Jehu <sup>c</sup>the son of Nimshi; for he driveth <sup>†</sup>furiously. <sup>21</sup> And Joram said, <sup>1†e</sup>Make ready. And <sup>they</sup>his made ready his chariot. <sup>f</sup>And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out <sup>to meet</sup>against Jehu, and <sup>found</sup>him <sup>h</sup>in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite. <sup>22</sup> And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as <sup>j</sup>the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many? <sup>23</sup> And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah. <sup>24</sup> And Jehu <sup>2||</sup>drew <sup>his</sup>a bow with his full strength, and smote <sup>Joram</sup>Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he \*\*sunk down in his chariot. <sup>25</sup> Then said Jehu to Bidkar <sup>l</sup>his captain, Take up, and cast him <sup>h</sup>in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, <sup>n</sup>the LORD <sup>3</sup>laid this <sup>o</sup>burden upon him; <sup>26</sup> Surely I have seen yesterday the <sup>††</sup>blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this <sup>4††p</sup>plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD. <sup>27</sup> <sup>r</sup>But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said,

Smite him also in the <sup>chariot: and</sup>chariot. And <sup>they</sup>smote him <sup>did so</sup>at the <sup>ascent of</sup>going up to Gur, which is by <sup>a</sup>Ibleam. And he fled to <sup>a</sup>Megiddo, and died there. <sup>28</sup> <sup>d</sup>And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

<sup>29</sup> And in the <sup>eleventh</sup>year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

<sup>30</sup> And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and <sup>i</sup>she <sup>§§</sup>painted her <sup>eyes,</sup>face, and tired her head, and looked out at <sup>the</sup>a window. <sup>31</sup> And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, <sup>5†</sup>Is it peace, thou Zimri, thy master's murderer? <sup>Had Zimri peace, who slew his master</sup>

<sup>32</sup> And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three <sup>\*</sup>eunuchs. <sup>33</sup> And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot. <sup>34</sup> And when he was come in, he did eat and drink; and <sup>he</sup>said, <sup>See</sup>Go, see <sup>now</sup>to this cursed woman, and bury her: <sup>m</sup>for she is a king's daughter.

<sup>35</sup> And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

<sup>36</sup> Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>†</sup>by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, <sup>q</sup>In the portion of Jezreel shall <sup>the</sup>dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel: <sup>37</sup> and the carcase of Jezebel shall be <sup>s</sup>as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel;

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 18. 27.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Kin. 19. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 2, 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 44.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 22. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 17—19.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 1. Cp. ver. 26.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Jer. 4. 30.  
& Ezek. 23. 40.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 21. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> See 1 Kin. 16. 9—20.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 31.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 19, 29.  
<sup>r</sup> See Isai. 13. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 21, 25 (for mg.).

<sup>t</sup> ver. 26 (mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 23.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 22. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 83. 10.  
& Jer. 8. 2 & 9. 22  
& 16. 4 & 25. 33.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Ioke  
<sup>o</sup> Or, Is it well

<sup>2</sup> Heb. filled his hand with the bow.

<sup>3</sup> Or, uttered this oracle against him

<sup>4</sup> Or, portion

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, marching.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in madness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Bind.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. filled his hand with a bow.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. bound.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>‡‡</sup> Or, portion.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. put her eyes in painting.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, chamberlains.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. by the hand of.



so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

**IO** <sup>1 Now And</sup> Ahab had seventy sons in <sup>a</sup>Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, <sup>even to</sup> the elders, and unto <sup>\* b</sup> them that brought up <sup>the sons of Ahab, Ahab's children,</sup> saying, <sup>2 And now</sup> <sup>Now</sup> as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour; <sup>3</sup> look <sup>ye even</sup> out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. <sup>4</sup> But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, <sup>the</sup> two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand? <sup>5</sup> And he that was over the <sup>household, house,</sup> and he that was over the city, the elders also, and <sup>they that brought up the bringers up of</sup> <sup>the children,</sup> sent to Jehu, saying, <sup>f</sup> We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any <sup>man</sup> king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes. <sup>6</sup> Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be <sup>on my side, † mine,</sup> and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by <sup>to-morrow to-morrow</sup> this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, <sup>b</sup> which brought them up. <sup>7</sup> And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, <sup>j</sup> and slew <sup>them, even</sup> seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent <sup>them unto him him them</sup> to Jezreel. <sup>8</sup> And there came a messenger, and told him, saying,

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Esth. 2. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 14, 24.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 19, 21, 29.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 9. 8, 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 29  
& 9. 16  
& 2 Chr. 21. 17  
& 22. 8.

<sup>h</sup> See Jer. 35. 6-10, 14, 16, 18.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 55.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Ezra 10. 19.  
Ezek. 17. 18.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 24 (ing.).

They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning. <sup>9</sup> And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, <sup>e</sup> I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who <sup>smote slew</sup> all these? <sup>10</sup> Know now that there shall <sup>d</sup> fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that <sup>e</sup> which he spake <sup>†</sup> by his servant Elijah. <sup>11</sup> So Jehu <sup>smote slew</sup> all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining. <sup>12</sup> And he arose and departed, and <sup>went came</sup> to Samaria. And as he was at the <sup>1</sup> shearing house of the shepherds in the way, <sup>13</sup> Jehu <sup>\*\*</sup> met with <sup>g</sup> the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down <sup>††</sup> to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. <sup>14</sup> And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the <sup>2</sup> pit of the <sup>1</sup> shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

<sup>15</sup> And when he was departed thence, he <sup>\*\*</sup> lighted on <sup>h</sup> Jehonadab the son of <sup>i</sup> Rechab coming to meet him: and he <sup>††</sup> saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, <sup>k</sup> give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up

A.V. \* Heb. nourishers, shepherds binding sheep.

R.V. † Heb. for me. \*\* Heb. found.

† Heb. by the hand of. †† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

2 Or, cistern § Or, acquaintance. ‡ Heb. blessed.

|| Heb. house of



to him into the chariot. <sup>16</sup> And he said, Come with me, and see <sup>a</sup>my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot. <sup>17</sup> And when he came to Samaria, <sup>e</sup>he <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the <sup>word</sup> <sup>saying</sup> of the LORD, <sup>d</sup>which he spake to Elijah. <sup>18</sup> And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, <sup>g</sup>Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much. <sup>19</sup> Now therefore call unto me all the <sup>h</sup>prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal. <sup>20</sup> And Jehu said, <sup>i</sup>Sanctify <sup>m</sup>a solemn assembly for Baal. And <sup>n</sup>they proclaimed it. <sup>21</sup> And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into <sup>p</sup>the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was <sup>filled</sup> <sup>full</sup> from one end to another. <sup>22</sup> And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. <sup>23</sup> And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal; and <sup>he</sup> said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>when</sup> they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings, Now Jehu had ap-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 20. 39, 42.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 22. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 4, 6  
(mg. for ing.).  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 22. 17  
(mg. for ing.).  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 40.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 31, 32.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 19  
& 22. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 14. 23.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ezra 6. 11  
& 1 Dan. 2. 5  
& 3. 29.

<sup>k</sup> See 1 Kin. 12. 28—31.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Joel 1. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 23. 36.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex. 32. 5.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Kin. 14. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 16. 32.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 12.  
Cp. ver. 35  
& ch. 13. 1, 10  
& 14. 23  
& 15. 8.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 25  
& 14. 25.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 12  
& 1 Kin. 19. 17.

pointed <sup>him</sup> fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I <sup>bring</sup> <sup>have brought</sup> into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*, <sup>b</sup>his life shall be for the life of him. <sup>25</sup> And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to <sup>e</sup>the <sup>1</sup>guard and to the captains, <sup>f</sup>Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with <sup>1</sup>the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. <sup>26</sup> And they brought forth the <sup>2</sup>pillars that were in <sup>p</sup>the house of Baal, and burned them. <sup>27</sup> And they brake down the <sup>4</sup>pillar <sup>image</sup> of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it <sup>j</sup>a draught house, unto this day. <sup>28</sup> Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel. <sup>29</sup> Howbeit from <sup>k</sup>the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>30</sup>wherewith <sup>he</sup> <sup>who</sup> made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan. <sup>30</sup> And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast <sup>4</sup>done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, <sup>q</sup>thy <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. <sup>31</sup> But Jehu <sup>11</sup>took no heed to walk in the law of the <sup>LORD</sup>, <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, with all his heart: for <sup>r</sup>he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>which</sup> made Israel to sin.

<sup>32</sup> In those days the LORD <sup>s</sup>began <sup>\*\*</sup>to cut Israel short: and <sup>t</sup>Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel; <sup>33</sup> from Jordan

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. runners. <sup>2</sup> Or, obelisks. <sup>3</sup> Or, who.  
A.V. \* Heb. Sanctify. † Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.  
‡ Heb. observed not. \*\* Heb. to cut off the ends.

<sup>4</sup> Or, executed well.  
‡ Heb. the mouth.

§ Heb. statues.



\*eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from <sup>b</sup>Aroer, which is by the <sup>valley of</sup> <sup>river</sup> Arnon, <sup>†</sup>even <sup>c</sup>Gilead and Bashan.

<sup>34</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? <sup>35</sup> And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>†</sup>the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

**II** <sup>1 c</sup>Now <sup>And</sup> when <sup>f</sup>Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the <sup>§</sup>seed royal. <sup>2</sup> But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took <sup>||g</sup>Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him <sup>away</sup> from among the king's sons <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>put</sup> them in the <sup>2</sup>bedchamber; and they hid him <sup>bedchamber</sup> from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. <sup>3</sup> And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah <sup>reigned</sup> <sup>did reign</sup> over the land.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup>And in the seventh year <sup>j</sup>Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains <sup>over</sup> <sup>hundreds</sup>, of <sup>k</sup>the <sup>3</sup>Carites, <sup>rulers</sup> with the captains and of the <sup>4</sup>guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD; and <sup>he</sup> made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son. <sup>5</sup> And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall <sup>do: a</sup> <sup>do: A</sup> a third part of <sup>you</sup> <sup>o</sup>that come <sup>in</sup> on the sabbath, shall <sup>even</sup> be

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 23. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Amos 1. 3, 4.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num. 27. 17.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 1—3, see 2 Chr. 22. 10—12.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 26.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 21 & ch. 12. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 7. 1 Chr. 18. 7.

<sup>i</sup> For ver. 4—20, see 2 Chr. 23. 1—21.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 20. 23 (mg.).

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 25. 16

& 31. 18.

See Deut. 17. 18—20.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 10. 24.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 16. 16.

<sup>1</sup> Kin. 1. 39.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 9. 25.

keepers of the watch of the king's house; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>a</sup>a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house,

and be a barrier. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>that it be not broken down.

two <sup>companies of you, even all</sup> <sup>††</sup>parts of all you that go

forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the

house of the LORD about the king. <sup>8</sup> And ye shall compass

the king round about, every man with his weapons in his <sup>hand;</sup> <sup>hand;</sup> and

he that cometh within the <sup>ranks,</sup> <sup>ranges,</sup> let him be slain: and be ye with

the king <sup>when</sup> <sup>as</sup> he goeth <sup>out,</sup> <sup>out</sup> and

when <sup>as</sup> he cometh in. <sup>9</sup> And the

captains over the hundreds did according to all <sup>things</sup> that Je-

hoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his

<sup>men, those</sup> <sup>men</sup> that were to come in on

the sabbath, with <sup>those</sup> <sup>then</sup> that were to

go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. <sup>10</sup> And

the priest delivered to the captains

over hundreds <sup>the spears and</sup> <sup>h</sup>shields

that had been king David's, which David's spears and shields, that

the <sup>house</sup> <sup>temple</sup> of the LORD. <sup>11</sup> And

the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, <sup>from</sup> <sup>round about</sup>

the king, <sup>right</sup> <sup>side</sup> <sup>from the right</sup> <sup>††</sup>corner of the

house <sup>to the left</sup> <sup>side</sup> <sup>corner</sup> of the

temple, <sup>house,</sup> <sup>temple,</sup> along by the altar and the

house, by the king round about. <sup>12</sup> Then

he brought <sup>out</sup> <sup>forth</sup> the king's son,

and <sup>6</sup>put <sup>1</sup>the crown upon him,

and <sup>gave</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>m</sup>the testimony;

and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped

their hands, and said, <sup>7§§n</sup>God

save the king. <sup>13</sup> And when

Athaliah heard the noise of the guard <sup>and of</sup> the people, she

came to the people into the <sup>house</sup> <sup>temple</sup>

of the LORD: <sup>14</sup> and she looked, and,

And when she looked,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, who were

<sup>2</sup> Or, chamber for the beds

<sup>3</sup> Or, executioners

<sup>4</sup> Heb. runners.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. shoulder.

<sup>6</sup> Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony

<sup>7</sup> Heb. Let the king live.

A.V. \* Heb. toward the rising of the sun.

† Or, even to Gilead and Bashan.

‡ Heb. the days were.

§ Heb. seed of the

kingdom. || Or, Jehoash.

\*\* Or, from breaking up.

†† Or, companies. Heb. hands.

‡‡ Heb. shoulder.

§§ Heb. Let the king live.



behold, the king stood <sup>1a</sup>by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, <sup>c</sup>and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah <sup>d</sup>rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, <sup>15</sup>Treason. But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth <sup>between the ranks; without the ranges:</sup> and him that followeth her <sup>slay kill</sup> with the sword: for the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD. <sup>16</sup>So they made way for her; and she went by the way <sup>of the horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.</sup>

<sup>17</sup>And Jehoiada <sup>g</sup>made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; <sup>i</sup>between the king also and the people. <sup>18</sup>And all the people of the land went <sup>to</sup>into the house of Baal, and brake it down; <sup>k</sup>his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed <sup>2\*</sup>officers over the house of the LORD. <sup>19</sup>And he took the captains over hundreds, and <sup>l</sup>the Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of <sup>m</sup>the gate of the guard <sup>unto</sup>to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. <sup>20</sup>And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword <sup>at</sup>beside the king's house.

[Ch. 12. 1 in Heb.]  
a ch. 23. 3.  
b For ch. 11.  
c 2 Chr. 24. 1-14.  
d 1 Kin. 1. 34.  
e See Gen. 44. 13.

e ch. 14. 4 & 15. 35.  
f 1 Kin. 15. 14 & 22. 43.

f ch. 22. 4.

g Cp. Josh. 24. 25.  
h Cp. Ex. 35. 5 & 1 Chr. 29. 9.

i 2 Sam. 5. 3.

j ch. 10. 21, 23, 26.  
k Cp. Deut. 12. 3.

l ver. 4.

m ver. 6.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 23. 20.

n Cp. Mark 12. 41 & Luke 21. 1.

<sup>21</sup>Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign. <sup>1</sup>In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. <sup>2</sup>And Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. <sup>3</sup>Howbeit <sup>e</sup>the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

<sup>4</sup>And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the hallowed things <sup>that is brought into the house of the LORD,</sup> <sup>3</sup>in current money, <sup>4</sup>the money of the even the money of every one that passeth the persons for whom each man is rated, account, <sup>1</sup>the money that every man is set at, and all <sup>h</sup>the money that <sup>it</sup>cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, <sup>5</sup>let the priests take it to them, every man <sup>from</sup>of his acquaintance: and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. <sup>6</sup>But it was so, that <sup>||</sup>in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. <sup>7</sup>Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and <sup>for</sup>the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore <sup>take</sup>no more money <sup>from</sup>of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. <sup>8</sup>And the priests consented <sup>that they should take</sup>no more money <sup>from</sup>of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house. <sup>9</sup>But Jehoiada the priest took <sup>n</sup>a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one

R. V. <sup>1</sup> Or, on the platform. <sup>2</sup> Heb. officers. <sup>3</sup> Or, even the money of every one that passeth the numbering. See Ex. 30. 13. <sup>4</sup> Heb. each man the money of the souls of his estimation. See Lev. 27. 2.

A. V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. officers. <sup>b</sup> Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses. <sup>c</sup> Heb. the money of the souls of his estimation. <sup>d</sup> Heb. ascendeth upon the heart of a man. <sup>e</sup> Heb. in the twentieth year and third year.



cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the <sup>1</sup>door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. <sup>10</sup> And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's <sup>2†b</sup>scribe and the high priest came up, and they <sup>3†</sup>put up in <sup>bags</sup> <sup>bags</sup>, and told <sup>c</sup>the money that was found in the house of the LORD. <sup>11</sup> And they gave the <sup>money that was weighed out</sup> <sup>money, being told,</sup> into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they <sup>4</sup>paid <sup>§</sup>it out to the carpenters and <sup>the</sup> builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, <sup>12</sup> and <sup>h</sup>to <sup>the masons</sup> <sup>masons,</sup> and <sup>the</sup> hewers of stone, and <sup>for buying</sup> <sup>to buy</sup> timber and <sup>hewn</sup> <sup>hewed</sup> stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that <sup>5||</sup>was laid out for the house to repair it. <sup>13</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Howbeit</sup> there were not made for the house of the LORD <sup>6</sup>cups <sup>bowls</sup> of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD: <sup>14</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>But</sup> they gave that to <sup>them that did the work,</sup> <sup>the workmen,</sup> and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. <sup>15</sup> Moreover <sup>l</sup>they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to <sup>give to them that did the work,</sup> <sup>be bestowed on workmen</sup>: for they dealt faithfully. <sup>16</sup> The money for <sup>the guilt offerings,</sup> <sup>and the money</sup> <sup>trespass money</sup> <sup>sin</sup> for the <sup>sin offerings,</sup> <sup>money</sup> was not brought into the house of the LORD: <sup>7</sup>it was the priests'.

<sup>17</sup> Then <sup>v</sup>Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face <sup>8</sup>to go up to Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> And Jehoash king of Judah <sup>9</sup>took all the hallowed

things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, <sup>a</sup>and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and <sup>of</sup> <sup>in</sup> the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he <sup>\*\*</sup>went away from Jerusalem. <sup>19</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup>And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, <sup>e</sup>and <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> Joash at <sup>††</sup>the house of <sup>f</sup>Millo, <sup>on the way that</sup> <sup>which</sup> goeth down to Silla. <sup>21</sup> For <sup>g</sup>Jozacar <sup>Jozachar</sup> the son of Shimeath, and Jehoabad the son of <sup>††g</sup>Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: <sup>i</sup>and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> In <sup>§§</sup>the three and twen-  
**I3** tieth year of Joash the son of <sup>h</sup>Ahaziah <sup>Judah,</sup> <sup>Ahaziah</sup> king of Judah Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and *reigned* seventeen years. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and <sup>\*</sup>followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>m</sup>wherewith he <sup>which</sup> made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. <sup>3</sup> <sup>n</sup>And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of <sup>p</sup>Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of <sup>s</sup>Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, <sup>6†</sup>continually. <sup>4</sup> And Jehoahaz <sup>u</sup>besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: <sup>v</sup>for he saw the oppression of Israel, <sup>how that</sup> <sup>because</sup> the king of Syria oppressed them. <sup>5</sup> (And the LORD gave Israel <sup>z</sup>a saviour, so that

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. threshold. <sup>2</sup> Or, secretary <sup>3</sup> Heb. bound up and &c. <sup>4</sup> Heb. brought it forth. <sup>5</sup> Heb. went forth.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. all the days. <sup>†</sup> Or, secretary. <sup>††</sup> Heb. bound up. <sup>§</sup> Heb. brought it forth. <sup>||</sup> Heb. went forth.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. threshold. <sup>†</sup> Or, Beth-millo. <sup>††</sup> Or, Shimrith. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. the twentieth year and third year. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. walked after.



they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in <sup>a</sup>their tents, <sup>\*</sup>as beforetime. <sup>6</sup>Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, <sup>c</sup>wherewith he <sup>who</sup> made Israel to sin, but <sup>1†</sup>walked therein: and there <sup>†</sup>remained <sup>d</sup>the <sup>Asherah</sup>grove also in Samaria.) <sup>7</sup>For he left not to <sup>Neither</sup>did he leave Jehoahaz of the people save <sup>fifty</sup>horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria <sup>had</sup>destroyed them, and <sup>had</sup>made them like the dust <sup>2c</sup>in by threshing. <sup>8</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? <sup>9</sup>And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>10</sup>In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen years. <sup>11</sup>And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>c</sup>wherewith he <sup>who</sup> made Israel to sin: but he walked therein. <sup>12</sup><sup>f</sup>Now <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Joash, <sup>k</sup>and all that he did, <sup>l</sup>and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? <sup>13</sup>And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

<sup>14</sup>Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he <sup>died:</sup>died.

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Sam. 18. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Amos 1. 3.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 20. 26.

<sup>g</sup> See 1 Dent. 33. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1 & 3. 7  
& 24. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> See ver. 14—19, 25.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 14. 8—14.

<sup>m</sup> Ecclus. 48. 13, 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 27.

and <sup>And</sup> Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over <sup>3</sup>him, <sup>and</sup>said, <sup>6</sup>My <sup>his</sup>face, <sup>o</sup>my father, my father, the <sup>4</sup>chariots <sup>chariot</sup>of Israel, and the horsemen <sup>thereof</sup>thereof. <sup>15</sup>And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and <sup>arrows:</sup>and <sup>arrows.</sup>And he took unto him bow and arrows. <sup>16</sup>And he said to the king of Israel, <sup>§</sup>Put thine hand upon the <sup>bow:</sup>and <sup>bow.</sup>And he put his hand <sup>upon</sup>it. <sup>And</sup>And Elisha <sup>laid</sup>put his hands upon the king's hands. <sup>17</sup>And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha said, <sup>Shoot:</sup>and <sup>Shoot.</sup>And he shot. And he said, The <sup>LORD's</sup>arrow <sup>arrow</sup>of <sup>5</sup>victory, even the LORD's deliverance, and <sup>the</sup>the arrow of <sup>5</sup>victory <sup>6</sup>over deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in <sup>f</sup>Aphek, till thou have consumed them. <sup>18</sup>And he said, Take the <sup>arrows:</sup>and <sup>arrows.</sup>And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the <sup>ground:</sup>and <sup>ground.</sup>And he smote thrice, and stayed. <sup>19</sup>And <sup>9</sup>the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but <sup>h</sup>thrice.

<sup>20</sup>And Elisha died, and they buried him. <sup>Now</sup>And the bands of <sup>i</sup>the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. <sup>21</sup>And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band <sup>of men;</sup>and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and <sup>7</sup>as soon as <sup>when</sup>the man <sup>||</sup>was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, <sup>m</sup>he revived, and stood up on his feet.

<sup>22</sup><sup>"</sup>And <sup>But</sup>Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. <sup>23</sup><sup>"</sup>But <sup>And</sup>the LORD was gracious unto them, and had

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. he walked. <sup>2</sup> Or, to trample on  
<sup>6</sup> Or, against <sup>7</sup> Heb. when the man went and touched.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. as yesterday, and third day. <sup>†</sup> Heb. he walked.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. went down.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. his face.

<sup>4</sup> Or, chariot

<sup>5</sup> Heb. salvation.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. stood.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Make thine hand to ride.



compassion on them, <sup>a</sup>and had respect unto them, <sup>c</sup>because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his <sup>\*</sup>presence <sup>1</sup>as yet. <sup>24</sup> <sup>And So</sup> Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. <sup>25</sup> And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz <sup>†</sup>took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the <sup>cities</sup> <sup>cities</sup>, <sup>i</sup>which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. <sup>j</sup>Three times did Joash <sup>smite</sup> <sup>beat</sup> him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

**I4** <sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup>In the <sup>l</sup>second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel <sup>began</sup> <sup>reigned</sup> <sup>o</sup>Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah <sup>to</sup> reign. <sup>2</sup> He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and <sup>he</sup> <sup>reigned</sup> twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all <sup>that</sup> <sup>things as</sup> Joash his father <sup>had</sup> <sup>done</sup>. <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>Howbeit the high places were not taken away: <sup>as</sup> yet the people still sacrificed and burnt incense on the high places. <sup>5</sup> And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was <sup>established</sup> <sup>confirmed</sup> in his hand, that he slew his servants <sup>u</sup>which had slain the king his father: <sup>6</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>But</sup> the children of the murderers he put not to death: <sup>according</sup> <sup>to</sup> that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, <sup>as</sup> <sup>wherein</sup> the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>v</sup>The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall <sup>die</sup> <sup>be put to death</sup> for his own sin. <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup>He slew of Edom

in <sup>b</sup>the Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took <sup>†</sup>Sela <sup>by</sup> war, and called the name of it <sup>Joktheel</sup> <sup>Joktheel</sup> unto this day.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>f</sup>Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, <sup>g</sup>let us look one another in the face. <sup>9</sup> And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, <sup>h</sup>The <sup>3</sup>thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. <sup>10</sup> Thou hast indeed <sup>m</sup>smitten Edom, <sup>n</sup>and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>abide</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>home</sup>; for why shouldst thou <sup>4</sup>meddle to <sup>thy</sup> hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? <sup>11</sup> But Amaziah would not hear. <sup>So</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah <sup>g</sup>looked one another in the face at <sup>2</sup>Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. <sup>12</sup> And Judah <sup>h</sup>was put to the worse before Israel; <sup>3</sup>and they fled every man to <sup>his</sup> <sup>tent</sup>. <sup>13</sup> And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from <sup>v</sup>the gate of Ephraim unto <sup>w</sup>the corner gate, four hundred cubits. <sup>14</sup> And he took <sup>x</sup>all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, <sup>the hostages also</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>hostages</sup>, and returned to Samaria. <sup>15</sup> <sup>z</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 2. 24, 25.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 18. 12. See Ps. 60.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 32. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 16. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Josh. 15. 35.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 8-14, see 2 Chr. 25. 17-24.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 8-15.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 32 & 14. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 18, 19. Cp. Amos 1. 4.

<sup>k</sup> For ver. 1-6, see 2 Chr. 25. 1-4.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 8. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 23. 16 & 32. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 23. 2, 5, 17.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 15. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> See 1 Sam. 4. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 12. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Neh. 8. 16 & 12. 39.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Chr. 25. 23 & 26. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 31. 38.  
<sup>y</sup> Zech. 14. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 7. 51.  
<sup>2</sup> Deut. 24. 16.  
<sup>3</sup> Cp. Jer. 31. 30 & Ezek. 13. 4, 20.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 13. 12, 13.  
<sup>5</sup> 2 Chr. 25. 11.

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. until now.<sup>2</sup> Or, the rock<sup>3</sup> Or, thorn<sup>4</sup> Or, provoke calamity

A.V. \* Heb. face.

† Heb. returned and took.

‡ Or, The rock.

§ Heb. at thy house.

|| Heb. was smitten.



did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? <sup>16</sup> And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>e</sup> And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. <sup>18</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

<sup>19</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> they made a conspiracy against him in <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> and he fled to <sup>Lachish;</sup> <sup>Lachish;</sup> but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. <sup>20</sup> And they brought him <sup>upon</sup> <sup>on</sup> horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

<sup>21</sup> And all the people of Judah took <sup>1\*</sup> Azariah, <sup>who</sup> <sup>which</sup> was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room <sup>instead</sup> of his father Amaziah.

<sup>22</sup> He built <sup>1</sup> Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

<sup>23</sup> In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* forty and one years. <sup>24</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>°</sup> <sup>where</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>who</sup> made Israel to sin. <sup>25</sup> <sup>p</sup> He restored the <sup>border</sup> <sup>coast</sup> of Israel <sup>°</sup> from the entering <sup>in</sup> of Hamath unto the sea of <sup>3</sup> the <sup>Arabah,</sup> <sup>plain,</sup> according to the word of the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant <sup>1</sup> <sup>Jonah</sup> <sup>Jonah,</sup> the son

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 19. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 3. 7. Cp. ch. 13. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> See Deut. 32. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 5, 23.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 17-22, see 2 Chr. 25. 25-26. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 6 & 1 Kin. 11. 24 & 1 Chr. 13. 5, 6. <sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 8. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See Josh. 10. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 13, 30, 32, 34 & 2 Chr. 26. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 3, 4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 6. Deut. 2. 8. Cp. 2 Chr. 8. 17 & 26. 2.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 12. 3.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 5-7, see 2 Chr. 26. 21-23.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Kin. 14. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 32.

<sup>q</sup> See Lev. 13. 46.

<sup>r</sup> See 1 Kin. 8. 65.

<sup>s</sup> See Deut. 3. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Jonah 1. 1. Cp. Matt. 12. 29, 40.

of Amittai, the prophet, which was of <sup>a</sup> Gath-hepher. <sup>26</sup> For the LORD <sup>b</sup> saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: <sup>c</sup> for there was <sup>none</sup> <sup>shut</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>nor</sup> <sup>left</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>large,</sup> <sup>neither</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>any</sup> <sup>shut</sup> <sup>up,</sup> <sup>nor</sup> <sup>any</sup> <sup>left,</sup> <sup>nor</sup> <sup>any</sup> <sup>helper</sup> for Israel. <sup>27</sup> <sup>d</sup> And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. <sup>28</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered <sup>f</sup> Damascus, and <sup>g</sup> Hamath, *which* <sup>had</sup> <sup>belonged</sup> to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? <sup>29</sup> And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and <sup>Zechariah</sup> <sup>Zachariah</sup> his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>i</sup> In the twenty and **15** seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began <sup>2†j</sup> Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. <sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup> Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> And his mother's name was <sup>Jecholiah</sup> <sup>Jecholiah</sup> of Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had <sup>done.</sup> <sup>done;</sup>

<sup>4</sup> <sup>Howbeit</sup> <sup>Save</sup> <sup>that</sup> the high places were not <sup>taken</sup> <sup>away:</sup> <sup>removed</sup> the people still sacrificed and burnt incense <sup>in</sup> the high places. <sup>5</sup> <sup>n</sup> And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, <sup>q</sup> and dwelt in a <sup>3</sup> several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the household, <sup>judging</sup> the people of the land. <sup>6</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ch. 15. 13, and 2 Chr. 26. 1, *Uzziah*. <sup>2</sup> In verses 13, 30, &c., *Uzziah*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *lazar house*.  
A.V. <sup>4</sup> ch. 15. 13, and 2 Chr. 26. 1, he is called *Uzziah*. <sup>†</sup> Called *Uzziah*, ver. 13, 30, &c.



book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>7</sup> And <sup>so</sup> Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers <sup>b</sup> in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>8</sup> In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did <sup>Zechariah</sup> <sup>Zachariah</sup> the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. <sup>9</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>d</sup> wherewith he <sup>who</sup> made Israel to sin. <sup>10</sup> And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and <sup>f</sup> smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. <sup>11</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of <sup>Zechariah</sup> <sup>Zachariah</sup>, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. <sup>12</sup> This was <sup>g</sup> the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons <sup>to the fourth generation</sup> shall sit <sup>upon</sup> <sup>on</sup> the throne of <sup>Israel</sup>. <sup>Israel</sup> unto the fourth <sup>generation</sup>. And so it came to pass.

<sup>13</sup> Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of <sup>\*h</sup> Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned <sup>the space</sup> <sup>†a</sup> month in <sup>i</sup> Samaria. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>For</sup> Menahem the son of Gadi went up from <sup>j</sup> Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. <sup>15</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. <sup>16</sup> Then Menahem smote <sup>l</sup> Tiph-sah, and all that were therein, and the <sup>borders thereof</sup> <sup>coasts thereof</sup> from Tirzah: because they opened not to him,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 8. 12.  
  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 26. 23.  
  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 26.  
  
<sup>d</sup> See 1 Kin. 14. 16.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Amos 7. 9.  
  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 30.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 24.  
  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 17.  
  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 9.  
  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 24 (2).  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 18 (& mg. for mg.).

therefore he smote it; <sup>a</sup> and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.  
<sup>17</sup> In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, <sup>and reigned</sup> ten years in Samaria. <sup>18</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>wherewith he</sup> <sup>who</sup> made Israel to sin. <sup>19</sup> There came <sup>Assyria;</sup> <sup>Assyria</sup> against the land: <sup>c</sup> Pul the king of <sup>Assyria</sup> came against the land: and Menahem gave <sup>e</sup> Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him <sup>e</sup> to confirm the kingdom in his hand. <sup>20</sup> And Menahem <sup>†</sup> exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land. <sup>21</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? <sup>22</sup> And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.  
<sup>23</sup> In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, <sup>and reigned</sup> two years. <sup>24</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>wherewith he</sup> <sup>who</sup> made Israel to sin. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>But</sup> <sup>his captain,</sup> <sup>a</sup> Pekah the son of Remaliah, <sup>a</sup> captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in <sup>m</sup> the <sup>castle</sup> <sup>palace</sup> of the king's house, with Argob and <sup>Arieh;</sup> <sup>Arieh</sup>, and with him <sup>were</sup> fifty men of the Gileadites: and he <sup>slew</sup> <sup>killed</sup>

A.V. \* Matt. 1. 8, 9, called Ozias, and ver. 1, Azariah. R.V. † Heb. a month of days. ‡ Heb. caused to come forth.



him, and reigned in his <sup>stead.</sup> <sup>room.</sup>  
<sup>26</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

<sup>27</sup> In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty years. <sup>28</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>who</sup> he made Israel to sin. <sup>29</sup> In the days of Pekah king of Israel came <sup>a</sup>Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took <sup>e</sup>Ijon, and <sup>f</sup>Abel-beth-maacah, <sup>Abel-beth-maacah,</sup> and <sup>g</sup>Janoah, and <sup>h</sup>Kedesh, and <sup>i</sup>Hazor, and Gilead, and <sup>j</sup>Galilee, all the land of Naphtali; and <sup>he</sup> carried them captive to Assyria. <sup>30</sup> And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, <sup>l</sup>in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. <sup>31</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

<sup>32</sup> In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>r</sup>Five and twenty years old was he when he began to <sup>reign;</sup> <sup>reign,</sup> and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok.

<sup>34</sup> And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD: <sup>u</sup>he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>v</sup>Howbeit the high places

were not <sup>taken away:</sup> <sup>removed</sup> the people still sacrificed and burned incense still in the high places. He built <sup>a</sup>the <sup>upper</sup> <sup>higher</sup> gate of the house of the LORD. <sup>36</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>37</sup> In those days the LORD began to send against Judah <sup>b</sup>Rezin the king of Syria, and <sup>b</sup>Pekah the son of Remaliah. <sup>38</sup> And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> In the seventeenth year **I6** of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. <sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup>Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to <sup>reign;</sup> <sup>reign,</sup> and <sup>he</sup> reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and <sup>he</sup> did not that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD his God, like David his father. <sup>3</sup> But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, <sup>m</sup>and made his son to pass through the fire, <sup>n</sup>according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. <sup>4</sup> <sup>o</sup>And he sacrificed and burnt incense <sup>p</sup>in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. <sup>5</sup> <sup>q</sup>Then Rezin king of Syria and <sup>q</sup>Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, <sup>s</sup>but could not overcome him. <sup>6</sup> At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered <sup>t</sup>Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from <sup>1</sup><sup>t</sup>Elath: and the <sup>2</sup>Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt <sup>there,</sup> <sup>there</sup> unto this day.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 20  
 & 27. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 5.  
 Isai. 7. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 7.  
 Cp. 1 Chr. 5. 6, 26  
 & 2 Chr. 28. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 15. 20.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 14, 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh. 16. 6 (2).  
<sup>h</sup> Josh. 19. 37.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 11. 1.  
 Judg. 4. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Kin. 9. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 9. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> For ver. 2-4, see  
 2 Chr. 28. 1-4.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 106. 37, 38.  
 See Lev. 18. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 2.  
 Cp. Deut. 12. 31  
 & 18. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> Deut. 12. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Kin. 14. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 37.  
<sup>r</sup> For ver. 33, 34, see  
 2 Chr. 27. 1, 2.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 28. 5, 6.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 14. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 3.  
 Cp. 2 Chr. 27. 6.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 12. 3.



<sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup>So Ahaz sent messengers to <sup>b</sup>Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me. <sup>8</sup> And Ahaz <sup>d</sup>took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. <sup>9</sup> <sup>f</sup>And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: <sup>and for</sup> the king of Assyria went up against <sup>\*</sup>Damascus, <sup>g</sup>and took it, and carried *the people of it* captive to <sup>i</sup>Kir, and slew Rezin. <sup>10</sup> And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet <sup>b</sup>Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw <sup>the an</sup> altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to <sup>k</sup>Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. <sup>11</sup> And Urijah the priest built an <sup>altar</sup> altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from <sup>Damascus, so did</sup> Damascus: so Urijah the priest <sup>make made</sup> it against king Ahaz came from Damascus. <sup>12</sup> And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: <sup>n</sup>and the king <sup>drew near</sup> approached unto the altar, and <sup>1</sup>offered thereon. <sup>13</sup> And he burnt his burnt offering and his <sup>meal meat</sup> offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of <sup>2</sup>his peace offerings, upon the altar. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>he brought also</sup> <sup>p</sup>the brassen altar, which was before the LORD, <sup>he brought</sup> <sup>q</sup>from the forefront of the house, from between <sup>r</sup>his the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of <sup>r</sup>his the altar. <sup>15</sup> And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the

priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn <sup>e</sup>the morning burnt offering, and the evening <sup>meal meat</sup> offering, and the king's burnt offering, and his <sup>meal meat</sup> offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their <sup>meal meat</sup> offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: <sup>but and</sup> <sup>e</sup>the brassen altar shall be for me to inquire by. <sup>16</sup> Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. <sup>17</sup> And king Ahaz cut off the <sup>3</sup>h borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down <sup>j</sup>the sea from off the brassen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of <sup>stone. stones.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And the <sup>4</sup>covered way <sup>covert</sup> for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he <sup>5</sup>unto from the house of the LORD, <sup>because of</sup> the king of Assyria. <sup>19</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written <sup>1</sup>in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>20</sup> And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and <sup>m</sup>was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> In the twelfth year of **I7** Ahaz king of Judah <sup>o</sup> began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, <sup>and reigned</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> nine years. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>yet but</sup> not as the kings of Israel that were before him. <sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup>Against him came up <sup>t</sup>Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and <sup>brought</sup> <sup>† gave</sup> him <sup>§</sup>presents. <sup>4</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, went up unto it  
<sup>5</sup> Or, round

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the peace offerings which were his.

<sup>3</sup> Or, panels

<sup>4</sup> Or, covered place

A.V. \* Heb. Dammesek.

† Heb. which were his.

‡ Heb. rendered.

§ Or, tribute.



the king of Assyria found conspiracy in <sup>Hoshea;</sup> for he had sent <sup>Hoshea:</sup> messengers to So king of Egypt, and <sup>offered</sup> brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. <sup>5</sup> Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. <sup>6</sup> In the ninth year of <sup>Hoshea,</sup> the king of Assyria <sup>Hoshea</sup> took Samaria, <sup>f</sup> and carried Israel away <sup>unto</sup> into Assyria, <sup>h</sup> and placed them in <sup>Halah,</sup> and in <sup>Habor,</sup> <sup>on</sup> the river of <sup>i</sup> Gozan, and in the cities of <sup>j</sup> the Medes. <sup>7</sup> And it was so, because <sup>For so it was, that</sup> the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, <sup>m</sup> which <sup>had</sup> brought them up out of the land of <sup>Egypt</sup> Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, <sup>8</sup> and walked in the statutes of the <sup>nations,</sup> heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, <sup>q</sup> and of the kings of Israel, which they had <sup>1</sup> made. <sup>9</sup> And the children of Israel did secretly <sup>those</sup> things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, <sup>v</sup> from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. <sup>10</sup> And they set them up <sup>2c</sup> pillars <sup>\* images</sup> and <sup>a</sup> Asherim upon <sup>groves in</sup> every high hill, and under every green tree: <sup>11</sup> and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the <sup>nations</sup> heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger: <sup>12</sup> and <sup>For</sup> they served idols, <sup>d</sup> whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing. <sup>13</sup> Yet the LORD <sup>f</sup> testified <sup>unto</sup> against Israel, and <sup>unto</sup> against

a ver. 23.

b See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

c Jer. 18. 11 &amp; 25. 5 &amp; 35. 15.

d Deut. 9. 6. 2 Chr. 30. 8. Cp. Deut. 31. 27 &amp; Acts 7. 51.

e Cp. Hos. 13. 16.

f Cp. Lev. 26. 32, 33 &amp; Deut. 28. 36, 64 &amp; 29. 27, 28. g Deut. 29. 25.

h ch. 18. 11. Cp. 1 Chr. 5. 26. i Isai. 37. 12.

j Ezra 6. 2 &amp; 21. 2. Jer. 51. 11, 28. Dan. 5. 28, 31, al.

k Deut. 32. 21. Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 13.

l Jer. 2. 5. Rom. 1. 21.

m ver. 36. Lev. 25. 38. See Ex. 20. 2. n Deut. 12. 30, 31.

o Lev. 18. 3. Deut. 18. 9. p See 1 Kin. 12. 28.

q ver. 19. ch. 16. 3. r 1 Kin. 14. 15, 23.

s 15. 13 &amp; 16. 33.

t ch. 21. 3 &amp; 23. 5. Cp. Deut. 4. 19.

u ch. 11. 18. 1 Kin. 16. 31 &amp; 22. 53.

v ch. 16. 3. Cp. Lev. 18. 21 &amp; Ezek. 23. 37.

w Cp. Deut. 18. 10. x See 1 Kin. 21. 20.

y ch. 18. 8. z See Ex. 23. 24.

a Cp. Ex. 34. 13 &amp; 1 Kin. 14. 23 &amp; Mic. 5. 14, al.

b Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 13, 32 &amp; 12. 20.

c Cp. Jer. 3. 8.

d See Ex. 20. 4.

e Judg. 2. 14. Cp. ch. 13. 3 &amp; 15. 29.

f Neh. 9. 30.

Judah, <sup>†</sup> by the hand of every prophet, <sup>all the prophets,</sup> and <sup>of every seer,</sup> by all the seers, saying, <sup>Turn</sup> ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets. <sup>14</sup> Notwithstanding they would not hear, <sup>d</sup> but hardened their <sup>neck,</sup> like to the neck of their fathers, <sup>who believed not</sup> that did not believe in the LORD their God. <sup>15</sup> And they rejected his statutes, <sup>q</sup> and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified <sup>unto</sup> against them; and they followed <sup>k</sup> vanity, <sup>1</sup> and became vain, and <sup>went</sup> after the <sup>nations</sup> heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the <sup>n</sup> LORD had charged <sup>them</sup> that they should not do like them. <sup>16</sup> And they <sup>forsook</sup> left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even <sup>2</sup> two calves, and <sup>1</sup> made <sup>an</sup> Asherah, and <sup>s</sup> worshipped all the host of heaven, and served <sup>t</sup> Baal. <sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup> And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used <sup>v</sup> divination and <sup>w</sup> enchantments, and <sup>x</sup> sold themselves to do <sup>that which was</sup> evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. <sup>18</sup> Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but <sup>b</sup> the tribe of Judah only. <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup> Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they <sup>1</sup> made. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, <sup>e</sup> and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them



out of his sight. <sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup>For he rent Israel from the house of David; <sup>c</sup>and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam <sup>1</sup>drove Israel from following the LORD, <sup>e</sup>and made them sin a great sin. <sup>22</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; <sup>23</sup> until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, <sup>g</sup>as he <sup>spake by the hand of</sup> <sup>had said by</sup> all his servants the prophets. <sup>h</sup>So <sup>Israel was</sup> <sup>was Israel</sup> carried away out of their own land to <sup>Assyria,</sup> <sup>Assyria</sup> unto this day.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>k</sup>And the king of Assyria brought men from <sup>n</sup>Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from <sup>p</sup>Avva, and from <sup>q</sup>Hamath, and from <sup>r</sup>Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. <sup>25</sup> And so it <sup>was,</sup> <sup>was</sup> at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which <sup>killed</sup> <sup>slew</sup> some of them. <sup>26</sup> Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast <sup>carried away,</sup> <sup>removed,</sup> and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. <sup>27</sup> Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. <sup>28</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Then</sup> one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 11, 31.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 20.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 31  
& 13. 32.  
<sup>e</sup> See 1 Kin. 14. 16.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> See ver. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 37.

<sup>k</sup> Ezra 4. 2, 10.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Zeph. 1. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> See 1 Kin. 12. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> See 1 Kin. 8. 65.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 31.  
ch. 18. 34  
& 19. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 32. 28  
& 35. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 18. 31.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 6. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ex. 20. 5.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 6. 6.  
Deut. 4. 34.  
<sup>y</sup> Deut. 6. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 5. 32.

dwelt in <sup>b</sup>Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. <sup>29</sup> Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them <sup>d</sup>in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. <sup>30</sup> And the men of <sup>j</sup>Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, <sup>31</sup> and the <sup>Avvites</sup> <sup>Avites</sup> made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites <sup>i</sup>burnt their children in <sup>the</sup> fire to <sup>j</sup>Adrammelech and Anammelech, the <sup>2</sup>gods of <sup>l</sup>Sepharvaim. <sup>32</sup> <sup>m</sup>So they feared the LORD, <sup>o</sup>and made unto <sup>them from among themselves</sup> <sup>themselves of the lowest of them</sup> priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in <sup>s</sup>the houses of the high places. <sup>33</sup> They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away. <sup>\*whom they carried away from thence.</sup> <sup>34</sup> Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after <sup>the</sup> <sup>and</sup> commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, <sup>t</sup>whom he named Israel; <sup>35</sup> with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, <sup>u</sup>Ye shall not fear other gods, <sup>v</sup>nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: <sup>36</sup> but the LORD, <sup>w</sup>who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and <sup>x</sup>with a stretched out arm, <sup>y</sup>him shall ye fear, and <sup>unto</sup> him shall ye <sup>bow yourselves,</sup> <sup>worship,</sup> and to him shall ye <sup>sacrifice:</sup> <sup>do sacrifice.</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>statutes</sup> <sup>statutes,</sup> and the ordinances, and the <sup>law</sup> <sup>law,</sup> and the commandment, which he wrote for you, <sup>z</sup>ye shall observe to do for ever-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to another reading, drew Israel away.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, who carried them away from thence.

<sup>2</sup> Or, god



more; <sup>a</sup>and ye shall not fear other <sup>gods: 38</sup> <sup>gods.</sup> <sup>And</sup> the covenant that I have made with you <sup>c</sup>ye shall not forget; <sup>a</sup>neither shall ye fear other <sup>gods: 39</sup> <sup>gods.</sup> <sup>But</sup> the LORD your God <sup>shall ye</sup> fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. <sup>40</sup>Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. <sup>41</sup><sup>g</sup>So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven <sup>images; their children</sup> <sup>images, both their</sup> <sup>likewise, children,</sup> and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

**I8** <sup>1</sup>Now it came to pass <sup>i</sup>in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that <sup>j</sup>Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. <sup>2</sup><sup>l</sup>Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in <sup>Jerusalem: and his</sup> <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> His mother's name <sup>also</sup> was <sup>m</sup>Abi, the daughter of <sup>Zachariah.</sup> <sup>Zachariah.</sup> <sup>3</sup><sup>n</sup>And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD, according to all that David his father <sup>had done.</sup> <sup>did.</sup> <sup>4</sup><sup>p</sup>He removed the high places, and brake the <sup>pillars,</sup> <sup>and cut</sup> down <sup>the</sup> <sup>Asherah:</sup> <sup>and he</sup> brake in pieces <sup>the</sup> brassen serpent that Moses had <sup>made;</sup> <sup>for unto those</sup> <sup>made:</sup> days the children of Israel did burn incense to <sup>it;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>1</sup>he called it <sup>2</sup><sup>t</sup>Nehushtan. <sup>5</sup><sup>u</sup>He trusted in the <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel; <sup>v</sup>so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor <sup>among them</sup> <sup>any</sup> that were before him. <sup>6</sup><sup>x</sup>For he clave to the LORD, <sup>he</sup> <sup>and</sup> departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. <sup>7</sup><sup>z</sup>And the LORD was with him; <sup>whithersoever</sup> <sup>and he</sup> <sup>he went forth he prospered</sup> <sup>prospered whithersoever he went forth:</sup> and

<sup>a</sup> ver. 35.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 4. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 14. 29.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 32.  
<sup>h</sup> For ver. 9—12, see ch. 17. 3—7.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 2 & 17. 1.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 28. 27.  
Matt. 1. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Chr. 5. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> For ver. 2, 3, see 2 Chr. 29. 1, 2.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 29. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 20.

<sup>q</sup> For ver. 13—37, see 2 Chr. 32. 1—20 & Isai. 36. 1—22.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> Chr. 31. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ecclus. 48. 18.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 10.  
See Ex. 23. 24.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 17. 16.  
See Deut. 16. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 21. 8, 9.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 23. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 33.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Deut. 10. 20.  
& Josh. 23. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 18 & 16. 8.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.

<sup>b</sup>he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. <sup>8</sup><sup>d</sup>He smote the <sup>Philistines</sup> <sup>Philistines, even</sup> unto <sup>Gaza</sup> <sup>Gaza,</sup> and the borders thereof, <sup>f</sup>from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

<sup>9</sup>And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that <sup>h</sup>Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. <sup>10</sup>And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, <sup>which was</sup> <sup>that is</sup> the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. <sup>11</sup>And the king of Assyria <sup>carried Israel away</sup> <sup>did carry away Israel</sup> unto Assyria, and put them in <sup>k</sup>Halah, <sup>Halah</sup> and in <sup>k</sup>Habor, <sup>on</sup> <sup>k</sup>the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes: <sup>12</sup>because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded and would not hear <sup>it,</sup> <sup>nor do</sup> <sup>them.</sup>

<sup>13</sup><sup>o</sup>Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah <sup>2</sup>did <sup>3</sup><sup>h</sup>Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. <sup>14</sup>And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. <sup>15</sup>And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. <sup>16</sup>And Hezekiah <sup>v</sup>gave <sup>him</sup> all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasure of the king's house. <sup>17</sup>At the time did Hezekiah cut off <sup>t</sup>gold from the doors of the



temple of the LORD, and *from* the <sup>1</sup>pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave <sup>\*</sup>it to the king of Assyria. <sup>17</sup> And the king of Assyria sent <sup>2a</sup>Tartan and <sup>2</sup>Rab-saris <sup>Rabsaris</sup> and <sup>2</sup>Rabshakeh <sup>Rab-shakeh</sup> from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a <sup>†</sup>great <sup>army unto host against</sup> Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by <sup>b</sup>the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the <sup>high way highway</sup> of the fuller's field. <sup>18</sup> And when they had called to the king, there came out to them <sup>d</sup>Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and <sup>e</sup>Shebna <sup>Shebna</sup> the <sup>3†</sup>scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the <sup>4</sup>recorder. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>Rabshakeh Rab-shakeh</sup> said unto them, <sup>Say Speak</sup> ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? <sup>20</sup> Thou <sup>§</sup>sayest, <sup>but</sup> (but they are but <sup>words, There is words,)</sup> <sup>\*\*I have</sup> counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou <sup>hast rebelled rebellest</sup> against me? <sup>21</sup> Now, behold, thou <sup>††</sup>trustest upon <sup>f</sup>the staff of this bruised reed, even upon <sup>Egypt; whereon Egypt, on which</sup> if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. <sup>22</sup> But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, <sup>g</sup>whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and <sup>to</sup> Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? <sup>23</sup> Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>6</sup>give <sup>††</sup>pledges to my <sup>master lord</sup> the king of Assyria, and I will <sup>give deliver</sup> thee two thousand horses,

a Isai. 20. 1.

b Isai. 7. 3. Cp. ch. 20. 20.

c Cp. Ezra 4. 7 & Dan. 2. 4.

d Isai. 22. 20.

e Isai. 22. 15.

f Cp. Ezek. 29. 6, 7. See Isai. 30. 2, 3, 7.

g Cp. ver. 4 & 2 Chr. 31. 1.

h Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 25.

if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. <sup>24</sup> How then <sup>canst wilt</sup> thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? <sup>25</sup> Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said <sup>unto to</sup> me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. <sup>26</sup> Then said <sup>d</sup>Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and <sup>e</sup>Shebna <sup>Shebna</sup>, and Joah, <sup>unto Rabshakeh, Rab-shakeh</sup>, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the <sup>7c</sup>Syrian language; for we understand it: and <sup>speak talk</sup> not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. <sup>27</sup> But <sup>Rabshakeh Rab-shakeh</sup> said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and to drink <sup>§§</sup>their own water piss with you?* <sup>28</sup> Then <sup>Rabshakeh stood</sup> <sup>Rab-shakeh</sup> stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear <sup>ye</sup> the word of the great king, the king of <sup>Assyria. Assyria:</sup> <sup>29</sup> Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive <sup>you; you:</sup> you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand: <sup>30</sup> neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be <sup>given delivered</sup> into the hand of the king of Assyria. <sup>31</sup> Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, <sup>8\*</sup>Make <sup>your an</sup> <sup>peace with me, agreement with me by a present,</sup> <sup>and come out to me; and then</sup> eat ye <sup>h</sup>every <sup>one man</sup> of his <sup>own</sup> vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, door posts. <sup>2</sup> The titles of Assyrian officers. <sup>3</sup> Or, secretary. <sup>4</sup> Or, chronicler. <sup>5</sup> Heb. a word of the lips. <sup>6</sup> Or, make a wager with. <sup>7</sup> Heb. Aramean. <sup>8</sup> Heb. Make with me a blessing. <sup>9</sup> Or, talkest. <sup>10</sup> Heb. word of the lips. <sup>11</sup> Or, But. <sup>12</sup> Or, hostages. <sup>13</sup> Heb. the water of their feet.



own cistern; <sup>32</sup> until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, <sup>b</sup> a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and <sup>c</sup> of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he <sup>†</sup> persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. <sup>33</sup> <sup>e</sup> Hath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered <sup>delivered at all</sup> his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? <sup>34</sup> <sup>g</sup> Where are the gods of <sup>h</sup> Hamath, and of <sup>i</sup> Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and <sup>j</sup> Ivvah? have they delivered Samaria out of <sup>my</sup> mine hand? <sup>35</sup> Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of <sup>my</sup> mine hand, <sup>n</sup> that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of <sup>my</sup> mine hand? <sup>36</sup> But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. <sup>37</sup> Then came <sup>q</sup> Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah <sup>†</sup> with their clothes rent, and told him the words of <sup>Rabshakeh. Rab-shakeh.</sup>

**19** <sup>1</sup> <sup>u</sup> And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that <sup>†</sup> he rent his clothes, and <sup>w</sup> covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. <sup>2</sup> And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, <sup>w</sup> covered with sackcloth, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>†</sup> Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. <sup>3</sup> And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are

come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. <sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup> It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of <sup>Rabshakeh. Rab-shakeh.</sup> <sup>1</sup> whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent <sup>d</sup> to reproach the living <sup>God. God.</sup> and will <sup>rebuke. reprove</sup> the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for <sup>f</sup> the remnant that <sup>is</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>||</sup> left. <sup>5</sup> So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. <sup>6</sup> And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> thou hast heard, <sup>wherewith. with which</sup> <sup>k</sup> the servants of the king of Assyria have <sup>†</sup> blasphemed me. <sup>7</sup> Behold, I will <sup>put a spirit in. send a blast upon</sup> him, and <sup>m</sup> he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him <sup>o</sup> to fall by the sword in his own land.

<sup>8</sup> So <sup>Rabshakeh. Rab-shakeh.</sup> returned, and found the king of Assyria war- ring against <sup>p</sup> Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from <sup>r</sup> Lachish. <sup>9</sup> <sup>s</sup> And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying, <sup>10</sup> Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God <sup>v</sup> in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, <sup>x</sup> Jerusalem shall not be <sup>given</sup> <sup>delivered</sup> into the hand of the king of Assyria. <sup>11</sup> Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by <sup>2</sup> destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? <sup>12</sup> <sup>y</sup> Have the gods of the nations delivered <sup>them. them</sup> which my fathers have <sup>destroyed. destroyed; as</sup> <sup>z</sup> Gozan, and <sup>a</sup> Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of <sup>b</sup> Eden which were in <sup>Telassar. Thelasar?</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 8. 7,  
8.

<sup>c</sup> See Ex. 3. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 16.  
Cp. ch. 18. 35  
& 1 Sam. 17. 26  
(mg.).

<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 12.  
Cp. Isai. 10. 10,  
11.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai.  
1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
13.  
<sup>h</sup> See 1 Kin.  
8. 65.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 10. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 17.  
24.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 17.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 18.  
22—25, 30—35.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Dan.  
3. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 37.

<sup>p</sup> Josh. 10.  
29.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 18, 26.  
ch. 19. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 14.  
Josh. 10. 31.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
23. 27.

<sup>t</sup> See Josh.  
7. 6.

<sup>u</sup> For ver.  
1—37, see  
2 Chr. 32. 20—  
22  
& Isai. 37. 1—  
38.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 18. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> See 2 Sam.  
3. 31.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 18. 30.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 33.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 11. 31.  
Ezek. 27. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 27.  
23.  
Amos 1. 5.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, wherewith the king of Assyria hath sent him  
† Or, deceiveth. † Luke 3. 4, called Esaius.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. devoting them.  
§ Or, provocation.

|| Heb. found.







ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the <sup>fruit</sup> thereof.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>b</sup> And <sup>1\*</sup> the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

<sup>31</sup> For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and <sup>out</sup> of mount Zion <sup>†</sup> they that shall escape: <sup>†</sup> the zeal of <sup>2</sup> the LORD of hosts shall perform <sup>do</sup> this. <sup>32</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come <sup>unto</sup> this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor <sup>†</sup> cast a <sup>mount</sup> against it. <sup>33</sup> <sup>j</sup> By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and <sup>he</sup> shall not come <sup>unto</sup> this city, saith the LORD. <sup>34</sup> <sup>n</sup> For I will defend this <sup>city</sup> to save it, for mine own sake, <sup>o</sup> and for my servant David's sake.

<sup>35</sup> And it came to pass that night, that <sup>p</sup> the angel of the LORD went <sup>forth</sup> out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when <sup>men</sup> they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. <sup>36</sup> So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at <sup>r</sup> Nineveh. <sup>37</sup> And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that <sup>3s</sup> Adrammelech and Sharezer <sup>his sons</sup> <sup>t</sup> smote him with the sword: <sup>t</sup> and they escaped into the land of <sup>†</sup> Ararat. And <sup>2</sup> Esar-haddon <sup>†</sup> Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup> In those days was **20** <sup>z</sup> Hezekiah sick unto death. And <sup>Isaiah the prophet</sup> the son of Amoz came to him, and said

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 17. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 22, 23.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Neh. 5. 19 & 13. 14, 22, 31.

<sup>d</sup> See 1 Kin. 8. 61.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai. 10. 20.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 9. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 39. 12, 13.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 20. 15.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 9. 16 & 10. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 19. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 65. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 39. 12 & 56. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 31. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ecclus. 48. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Mac. 7. 41.

<sup>s</sup> Mac. 8. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 12. 23 & 2 Sam. 34. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 19. 34.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 10. 11.

<sup>w</sup> Nah. 1. 1, al.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 31.

<sup>y</sup> Tobit 1. 21.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 19. 29.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 8. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 51. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Ecclus. 48. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Ezra 4. 2.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 1-11, see Isai. 38. 1-22.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 102. 11.

unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup> Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

<sup>2</sup> Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying, <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, <sup>†</sup> how I have walked

before thee in truth and <sup>d</sup> with a perfect heart, <sup>g</sup> and have done that which is good in thy sight.

<sup>h</sup> And Hezekiah wept <sup>||</sup> sore.

<sup>4</sup> And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone <sup>4</sup> out into <sup>5</sup> the middle <sup>part of the city,</sup> that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

<sup>5</sup> Turn again, and <sup>say to</sup> tell Hezekiah <sup>k</sup> the <sup>6</sup> prince of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, <sup>l</sup> I have heard thy prayer, <sup>m</sup> I have seen thy tears:

behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; <sup>g</sup> and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. <sup>7</sup> And Isaiah said, Take a <sup>cake</sup> lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. <sup>8</sup> And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up <sup>unto</sup> into the house of the LORD the third day? <sup>9</sup> And Isaiah said, This shall be <sup>the sign</sup> unto thee from <sup>sign</sup> shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: <sup>7\*</sup> shall the shadow go forward ten <sup>8</sup> steps, or go back ten <sup>degrees</sup> steps? <sup>10</sup> And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow <sup>a</sup> to <sup>decline</sup> go down ten <sup>steps</sup> degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten <sup>steps</sup> degrees. <sup>11</sup> And

R V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.

18. 37, 32. <sup>3</sup> According to another reading, Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons.

<sup>5</sup> According to another reading, the middle court.

go back &c. <sup>8</sup> Or, degrees.

A V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the escaping of the house of Judah that remaineth.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Give charge concerning thine house.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. with a great weeping.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the escaping.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, city.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Ararat.



Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: <sup>b</sup>and he brought the shadow ten <sup>steps</sup>degrees backward, by which it had gone down <sup>on</sup>in the <sup>1\*</sup>dial of Ahaz.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup>At that time <sup>2\*</sup>Berodach-baladan <sup>†</sup>Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, <sup>g</sup>sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. <sup>13</sup> And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them <sup>j</sup>all the house of his <sup>3†</sup>precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious <sup>oil,</sup>ointment, and <sup>all</sup><sup>4</sup>the house of his <sup>5\*</sup>armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. <sup>14</sup> Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon. <sup>15</sup> And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All <sup>that is</sup><sup>the things that are</sup> in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. <sup>16</sup> And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD. <sup>17</sup> Behold, the days come, that <sup>8</sup>all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried <sup>to</sup>into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. <sup>18</sup> <sup>y</sup>And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; <sup>z</sup>and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. <sup>19</sup> Then said Hezekiah unto

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 3.  
18.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 32.  
25, 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Josh.  
10. 12, 13.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
32. 32.  
<sup>d</sup> For ver.  
12—19, see  
Isai. 39. 1—8.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai.  
39. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 17.  
Neh. 2. 14  
& 3. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
32. 31.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
30.  
Cp. Isai. 22. 9,  
11.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
33.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
32. 27.  
<sup>k</sup> For ver.  
1—9, see  
2 Chr. 33. 1—9.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 4.

<sup>n</sup> See Deut.  
16. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 16.  
32, 33.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 17. 16  
& 23. 5.  
Cp. Deut. 4. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 7. 30  
& 32. 34.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 7.  
ch. 23. 27.  
2 Sam. 7. 13.  
1 Kin. 8. 29  
& 9. 3.  
Cp. Deut. 12.  
11.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 24. 13.  
Jer. 20. 5.  
Cp. ch. 25. 13.  
See Jer. 27.  
19—22.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 23. 12.  
1 Kin. 6. 36  
& 7. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> See Lev.  
18. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> See Lev.  
19. 26.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 17. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 23. 24.  
See Lev. 19. 31.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 24. 12.  
2 Chr. 33. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Dan.  
1. 3.

Isaiah, <sup>a</sup>Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, <sup>||</sup>Is it not <sup>so,</sup><sup>good.</sup> if peace and truth shall be in my days? <sup>20</sup> <sup>c</sup>Now <sup>And</sup> the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made <sup>f</sup>the <sup>a</sup>pool, and the <sup>a</sup>conduit, <sup>h</sup>and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>21</sup> <sup>i</sup>And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup>Manasseh was twelve **21** years old when he began to reign; and he reigned five and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzi-bah. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>l</sup>after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. <sup>3</sup> For he built <sup>up</sup>again the high places <sup>m</sup>which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made <sup>n</sup>an Asherah, <sup>o</sup>as did Ahab king of Israel, <sup>p</sup>and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>And he built altars in the house of the LORD, <sup>whereof</sup><sup>of which</sup> the LORD said, <sup>r</sup>In Jerusalem will I put my name. <sup>5</sup> And he built altars <sup>r</sup>for all the host of heaven in <sup>t</sup>the two courts of the house of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> <sup>u</sup>And he made his son <sup>to</sup>pass through the fire, and <sup>v</sup>practised augury, and <sup>w</sup>used enchantments, and <sup>8</sup>dealt <sup>x</sup>with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much <sup>evil</sup><sup>wickedness</sup> in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. <sup>7</sup> And he set <sup>the</sup><sup>a</sup>graven image of <sup>n</sup>Asherah, <sup>the</sup><sup>the</sup>grove that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. steps. <sup>2</sup> In Is. 39. 1, Merodach-baladan.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, jewels <sup>6</sup> Or, appointed Heb. made.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. degrees. <sup>†</sup> Or, Merodach-baladan.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, Shall there not be peace and truth, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, spicery

<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, all the house.

<sup>†</sup> Or, spicery

<sup>§</sup> Or, jewels. Heb. vessels.



to Solomon his son, In this house, <sup>a</sup>and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all <sup>the</sup> tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: <sup>8</sup> <sup>c</sup>neither will I <sup>cause</sup> the feet of Israel <sup>to wander</sup> <sup>move</sup> any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; <sup>if only</sup> <sup>only if</sup> they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. <sup>9</sup> But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do <sup>that which is evil more</sup> <sup>more evil</sup> than did the <sup>nations,</sup> <sup>nations</sup> whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel. <sup>10</sup> And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying, <sup>11</sup> <sup>g</sup>Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly <sup>h</sup>above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, <sup>i</sup>and hath made Judah also to sin <sup>k</sup>with his idols: <sup>12</sup> therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I <sup>bring</sup> <sup>am bringing</sup> such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, <sup>n</sup>both his ears shall tingle. <sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup>And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, <sup>\*</sup>wiping <sup>it</sup> <sup>it</sup>, and turning it upside down. <sup>14</sup> And I will <sup>cast off</sup> <sup>forsake</sup> the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; <sup>15</sup> because they have done that which <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day. <sup>16</sup> <sup>q</sup>Moreover Manasseh shed

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 4.<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 10.<sup>d</sup> See 2 Chr. 33, 11—19.<sup>e</sup> For ver. 18—24, see 2 Chr. 33. 20—25.<sup>f</sup> ver. 26.<sup>g</sup> ver. 2. ch. 23. 26 & 24. 3, 4. Jer. 15. 4.<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 26.<sup>i</sup> ver. 16. <sup>j</sup> See ver. 2—6, 11. <sup>k</sup> ver. 21.<sup>l</sup> ver. 11.<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 17. Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 33.<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 11. Jer. 19. 3.<sup>o</sup> Isai. 34. 11. Cp. Isai. 28. 17 & Lam. 2. 8 & Amos 7. 7, 8.<sup>p</sup> ver. 18.<sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 4.

innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem <sup>†</sup>from one end to another; beside his sin <sup>b</sup>wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>18</sup> <sup>e</sup>And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, <sup>f</sup>in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>19</sup> Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to <sup>reign;</sup> <sup>reign</sup>, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. <sup>20</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>†</sup>as <sup>did</sup> <sup>his</sup> Manasseh his father. <sup>21</sup> And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served <sup>l</sup>the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: <sup>22</sup> <sup>m</sup>and he forsook the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and <sup>put</sup> <sup>the king to death</sup> <sup>slew the king</sup> in his own house. <sup>24</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead. <sup>25</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>26</sup> And he was buried in his sepulchre <sup>p</sup>in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

A.V. \* Heb. he wipeth and turneth it upon the face thereof.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.



**22** <sup>1 a</sup> Josiah was eight years old when he began to <sup>reign;</sup> reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> Jerusalem. And his mother's name was <sup>Jedidah</sup> Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of <sup>Bozkath.</sup> Bozkath. <sup>Boscath.</sup> Boscath.

<sup>2</sup> And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> eyes of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, <sup>c</sup>and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

<sup>3</sup> And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, <sup>4</sup> Go up to <sup>g</sup>Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the <sup>money</sup> money <sup>h</sup>which is brought into the house of the LORD, which <sup>i</sup>the keepers of the <sup>1\*</sup>door have gathered of the people: <sup>5 k</sup>and let them deliver it into the hand of the <sup>workmen</sup> workmen <sup>doers of the work,</sup> doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the <sup>workmen</sup> workmen <sup>doers of the work</sup> which <sup>are</sup> are in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the <sup>house;</sup> house; <sup>6</sup> unto the <sup>carpenters,</sup> carpenters, and <sup>to the</sup> to the builders, and <sup>to the masons;</sup> masons; and <sup>for buying</sup> for buying <sup>to buy</sup> timber and hewn stone to repair the house. <sup>7</sup> Howbeit <sup>m</sup>there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their <sup>hand;</sup> hand; <sup>for</sup> for <sup>hand,</sup> hand, because they dealt faithfully. <sup>8</sup> And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found <sup>o</sup>the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah <sup>delivered</sup> delivered <sup>gave</sup> gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it. <sup>9</sup> And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have <sup>2</sup>emptied out <sup>†</sup>gathered the money that was

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Chr. 34. 1, 2.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 15. 39.

<sup>c</sup> See Dent. 5. 32.

<sup>d</sup> See Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 22. Jer. 26. 24 & 39. 14 & 40. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 34. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 9. <sup>j</sup> Deut. 29.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 11, 12, 14.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 34. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Zeph. 1. 10. Cp. ch. 20. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 31. 24-26. 2 Chr. 34. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 22. Deut. 29. 25, 26.

found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of <sup>the workmen</sup> them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD. <sup>10</sup> And Shaphan the scribe <sup>told</sup> told <sup>shewed</sup> shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. <sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that <sup>d</sup>he rent his clothes. <sup>12</sup> And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and <sup>e</sup>Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and <sup>f</sup>Achbor the son of <sup>g</sup>Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and <sup>Asaiah</sup> Asaiah the king's servant, <sup>Asahiah</sup> Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying, <sup>13</sup> Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is <sup>j</sup>the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is <sup>3</sup>written concerning us. <sup>14</sup> So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and <sup>Asaiah,</sup> Asaiah, <sup>Asahiah,</sup> Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of <sup>l</sup>Tikvah, the son of <sup>§</sup>Harhas, keeper of the <sup>||</sup>wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem <sup>\*\*</sup>in <sup>n</sup>the <sup>4</sup>second quarter <sup>college</sup>;) and they communed with her. <sup>15</sup> And she said unto them, Thus saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> LORD, the God of <sup>Israel:</sup> Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you <sup>unto</sup> unto me, <sup>16</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: <sup>17 p</sup>because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. threshold.

<sup>2</sup> Or, poured out

<sup>3</sup> Or, enjoined us

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Mishneh.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. threshold.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. melted.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, Micah.

<sup>§</sup> Or, Hasrah.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. garments.



they might provoke me to anger with all the <sup>work</sup> <sup>works</sup> of their hands; therefore <sup>a</sup>my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and <sup>it</sup> shall not be quenched. <sup>18</sup> But <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast <sup>heard</sup>, <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup>because thine heart was tender, and thou <sup>didst</sup> <sup>humble</sup> <sup>hast</sup> <sup>humbled</sup> thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become <sup>1h</sup> a desolation and <sup>i</sup> a curse, and <sup>j</sup> hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. <sup>20</sup> Therefore, behold, I will gather thee <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> thy fathers, and <sup>k</sup> thou shalt be gathered <sup>to</sup> <sup>into</sup> thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

<sup>1m</sup> And the king sent, and **23** they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> And the king went up <sup>to</sup> <sup>into</sup> the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, <sup>\*</sup> both small and great: and <sup>2</sup> he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant <sup>s</sup> which was found in the house of the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And the king stood <sup>2t</sup> by the <sup>a</sup> pillar, and <sup>v</sup> made a covenant before the LORD, <sup>w</sup> to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes with all <sup>his</sup> <sup>heart</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>their</sup> heart and

a ver. 13.

b Cp. ch. 25.  
18  
& Jer. 52. 24.c Cp. Ps. 51.  
17  
& Isai. 57. 15.  
d ch. 21. 3.  
e See Deut. 16. 21.  
f Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 29.  
g ver. 15.h Lev. 26. 31, 32.  
2 Chr. 30. 7.  
Jer. 25. 18.  
& 44. 22.  
Micah 6. 16.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 29. 8 (for mg.).  
& Jer. 25. 9  
& 29. 18 (for mg.).  
i Jer. 24. 9  
& 26. 6  
& 44. 22.  
j ver. 11.  
k Ps. 37. 37.  
Isai. 57. 1, 2.  
l ch. 21. 3.

m For ver. 1—3, see 2 Chr. 34. 29—32.

n ver. 15.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 15. 16.

o Cp. 2 Chr. 34. 4.

p 1 Kin. 14. 24  
& 15. 12.  
See Deut. 23. 17.q Cp. Ezek. 16. 16.  
r See Deut. 31. 11.

s ch. 22. 8.

t ch. 11. 14.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 6. 13 (for mg.).  
u 1 Kin. 15. 22.  
v Cp. ch. 11. 17.  
w Deut. 13. 4.

all <sup>his</sup> <sup>their</sup> soul, to <sup>3</sup>confirm <sup>perform</sup> the words of this covenant that were written in this <sup>book</sup>: and <sup>book</sup>. And all the people stood to the covenant. <sup>4</sup> And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests <sup>b</sup> of the second order, and the keepers of the <sup>d</sup> door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for <sup>d</sup> Baal, and for <sup>e</sup> the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven: and <sup>g</sup> he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. <sup>5</sup> And he <sup>†</sup> put down the <sup>5</sup> idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the <sup>6s</sup> planets, <sup>l</sup> and to all the host of heaven. <sup>6</sup> And he brought out <sup>e</sup> the <sup>Asherah</sup> <sup>grove</sup> from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, <sup>g</sup> and burned it at the brook Kidron, <sup>n</sup> and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves <sup>o</sup> of the <sup>7</sup> common children of the people. <sup>7</sup> And he brake down the houses of <sup>p</sup> the sodomites, that were <sup>in</sup> <sup>by</sup> the house of the LORD, <sup>q</sup> where the women wove <sup>8</sup> hangings for <sup>e</sup> the <sup>Asherah</sup> <sup>grove</sup>. <sup>8</sup> And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from <sup>u</sup> Geba to Beer-sheba; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, an astonishment  
See Hos. 10. 5, Zeph. 1. 4.<sup>2</sup> Or, on the platform  
<sup>6</sup> Or, twelve signs<sup>3</sup> Or, perform  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. children of the people.<sup>4</sup> Heb. threshold.<sup>5</sup> Or, tents Heb. houses.<sup>6</sup> Heb. Chemarim.<sup>†</sup> Heb. Chemarim.<sup>§</sup> Or, twelve signs,A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. from small even unto great.  
or, constellations.

|| Heb. houses.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. caused to cease.



left hand at the gate of the city. <sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup> Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren. <sup>10</sup> And he defiled <sup>d</sup> Topheth, which is <sup>e</sup> in the valley of the <sup>1</sup> children of Hinnom, <sup>f</sup> that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to <sup>g</sup> Molech. <sup>11</sup> And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by <sup>i</sup> the chamber of Nathan-melech the <sup>\*</sup> chamberlain, which was in <sup>j</sup> the precincts; suburbs, and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. <sup>12</sup> And the altars that were <sup>l</sup> on the <sup>roof</sup> top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars <sup>m</sup> which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king <sup>break</sup> down, and <sup>beat</sup> <sup>beat</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>beat</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>brake</sup> <sup>them</sup> down from thence, and cast the dust of them <sup>o</sup> into the brook Kidron. <sup>13</sup> And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of <sup>q</sup> the mount of <sup>3</sup> corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for <sup>r</sup> Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for <sup>t</sup> Chemosh the abomination of <sup>Moab</sup>, the Moabites, and for <sup>v</sup> Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. <sup>14</sup> And he brake in pieces the <sup>4w</sup> pillars, <sup>§</sup> images, and cut down the <sup>Asherim</sup>, groves, and filled their places with the bones of men. <sup>15</sup> Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place <sup>a</sup> which Jeroboam the son of Nebat,

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Kin. 14, 16.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ezek. 44, 10—14.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 30, 33.  
Jer. 7, 31, 32  
& 19, 6, 11—14.  
<sup>e</sup> See Josh. 15, 8.  
<sup>f</sup> See Lev. 18, 21.

<sup>g</sup> See 1 Kin. 11, 7.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 13, 2.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 9, 26, 33  
& 28, 12  
& 2 Chr. 31, 11, 17.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 26, 18 (mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 13, 1, 30.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Jer. 19, 13  
& 32, 29  
& Zeph. 1, 5.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21, 5.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 13, 11, 31.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 4, 6.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 34, 6, 7.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11, 7.  
<sup>r</sup> See 1 Kin. 11, 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 11, 18  
& Ex. 22, 20  
& 1 Kin. 18, 40.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Num. 21, 29.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 34, 5.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 11, 5.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 23, 24.  
<sup>x</sup> See 2 Chr. 35, 1—17  
& 1 Esd. 1, 1—19.  
<sup>y</sup> See Ex. 12, 3—11  
& Lev. 23, 5, 8  
& Num. 9, 2—4  
& Deut. 16, 2—8.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 35, 18, 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Esd. 1, 20—22.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 12, 28, 29, 33.

“who made Israel to sin, had made, <sup>even</sup> <sup>both</sup> that altar and the high place he brake <sup>down;</sup> <sup>down,</sup> and he burned the high <sup>place,</sup> <sup>place,</sup> and stamped it small to powder, and burned the <sup>Asherah.</sup> <sup>grove.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the <sup>mount;</sup> <sup>mount,</sup> and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and <sup>defiled</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> it, <sup>h</sup> according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. <sup>17</sup> Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, <sup>k</sup> It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. <sup>18</sup> And he said, Let him <sup>be</sup> <sup>alone</sup>; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones <sup>||</sup> alone, with the bones <sup>n</sup> of the prophet that came out of Samaria. <sup>19</sup> And all the houses also of the high places that were <sup>p</sup> in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke <sup>the</sup> LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>s</sup> he <sup>5\*\*</sup> slew all the priests of the high places that were <sup>there,</sup> <sup>there</sup> upon the altars, <sup>u</sup> and burned men's bones upon <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them,</sup> and he returned to Jerusalem.

<sup>21</sup> And the king commanded all the people, saying, <sup>x</sup> Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, <sup>y</sup> as it is written in <sup>this</sup> <sup>the</sup> book of <sup>the</sup> <sup>this</sup> covenant. <sup>22</sup> <sup>z</sup> Surely there was not <sup>kept</sup> <sup>holden</sup> such a pass-over from the days of the judges

<sup>R.V.</sup> <sup>1</sup> According to another reading, son.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, sacrificed

<sup>A.V.</sup> <sup>\*</sup> Or, eunuch, or, officer.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. to escape.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, sacrificed.

<sup>2</sup> Or, ran from thence —

<sup>3</sup> Or, destruction

<sup>4</sup> Or, obelisks

<sup>†</sup> Or, ran from thence.

<sup>‡</sup> That is, the mount of Olives.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. statues.



that judged Israel, <sup>1</sup>nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; <sup>23</sup> but in the eighteenth year of king <sup>Josiah was</sup> <sup>Josiah, wherein</sup> this passover <sup>kept</sup> <sup>was holden</sup> to the LORD in Jerusalem. <sup>24</sup> Moreover <sup>them that had</sup> <sup>the workers with</sup> familiar spirits, and the wizards, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>teraphim,</sup> <sup>\* images,</sup> and <sup>d</sup> the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might <sup>confirm</sup> <sup>perform</sup> <sup>the</sup> words of the law which were written in the book <sup>h</sup> that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. <sup>25</sup> <sup>i</sup> And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him. <sup>26</sup> Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, <sup>n</sup> because of all the <sup>provocations</sup> that Manasseh had provoked him withal. <sup>27</sup> And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, <sup>as</sup> I have removed Israel, and <sup>I</sup> will cast off this city <sup>which I have chosen, even Jerusalem,</sup> <sup>Jerusalem which I have chosen,</sup> <sup>and the house of which I said,</sup> My name shall be there. <sup>28</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>29</sup> <sup>t</sup> In his days <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh</sup> <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh</sup> king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at <sup>v</sup> Megiddo, when he had seen him. <sup>30</sup> <sup>w</sup> And his servants carried

him in a chariot dead from <sup>v</sup> Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. <sup>a</sup> And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>te</sup> Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>and his</sup> <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> <sup>And</sup> his mother's name was <sup>Hamutal</sup> <sup>Hamutal,</sup> the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. <sup>32</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>j</sup> according to all that his fathers had done. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh</sup> <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh</sup> put him in bands at <sup>k</sup> Riblah in the land of <sup>Hamath,</sup> <sup>s</sup> that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and <sup>l</sup> put the land to a <sup>tribute</sup> of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh</sup> <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh</sup> made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and <sup>m</sup> changed <sup>turned</sup> his name to <sup>Jehoiakim:</sup> <sup>but he</sup> <sup>Jehoiakim,</sup> <sup>and</sup> took Jehoahaz <sup>away;</sup> <sup>away:</sup> <sup>o</sup> and he came to Egypt, and died there. <sup>35</sup> And Jehoiakim <sup>p</sup> gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh.</sup> <sup>Pharaoh-nechoh.</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>s</sup> Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> <sup>And</sup> his mother's name was <sup>Zebidah</sup> <sup>Zebudah,</sup> the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. <sup>37</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>j</sup> according to all that his fathers had done.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 30—34, see 2 Chr. 36. 1—4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 6. See Lev. 19. 31.

<sup>c</sup> See Gen. 31. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 3. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 22. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 19. 31 & 20. 27.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 9, 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 25. 6, 20, 21.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 39. 5, 6 & 52. 9, 10, 26, 27.

<sup>m</sup> See 1 Kin. 8. 65.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Dan. 1. 7.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 11.

<sup>q</sup> 24. 3, 4.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 15. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 22. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ezek. 19. 3, 4.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 17. 18.

<sup>w</sup> 18. 11 & 21. 13.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 21. 4.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 5.

<sup>z</sup> For ver. 29, 30, see 2 Chr. 35. 20—24.

<sup>aa</sup> Jer. 46. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 19.

<sup>ac</sup> Zech. 12. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 28.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, even in all...and of  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, teraphim.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. set a mallet upon the land.

<sup>4</sup> Or, perform  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. ankers.

<sup>6</sup> Matt. 1. 11, called Jakim.

<sup>7</sup> According to another reading, when he reigned.

<sup>8</sup> Called Shallum, 1 Chr. 3. 15.

<sup>9</sup> Or, fine

<sup>10</sup> Or, because he reigned.



**24** <sup>1</sup> In his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD sent against him bands of <sup>a</sup>the Chaldeans, and <sup>e</sup>bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, <sup>h</sup>according to the word of the LORD, which he spake <sup>\*</sup>by the hand of his servants the prophets. <sup>3</sup> Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, <sup>i</sup>for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; <sup>4</sup> and also <sup>n</sup>for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood: and which the LORD would not pardon. <sup>5</sup> <sup>r</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? <sup>6</sup> So Jehoiakim <sup>u</sup>slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. <sup>7</sup> <sup>w</sup>And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: <sup>x</sup>for the king of Babylon had taken from <sup>y</sup>the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup>Jehoiachin was <sup>b</sup>eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. <sup>9</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>h</sup>according to all that his father had done.

<sup>10</sup> At that time the servants

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 6.  
Jer. 25. 1, 9.  
Dan. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Dan. 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Jer. 24. 1  
& 29. 1, 2  
& Ezek. 17. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 4.  
Jer. 32. 28, 29  
& 35. 11.  
Cp. Ezek. 19. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 35. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 27.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 17  
& 21. 12-14  
& 23. 27.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 17.  
Isai. 39. 6.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 7.  
Ezra 1. 7.  
Dan. 1. 2  
& 5. 2, 3.  
<sup>k</sup> See 1 Kin. 7. 48-50.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 21. 11  
& 23. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 20. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 24. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 16  
& Jer. 52. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 24. 1  
& 29. 2.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 25. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
Cp. Jer. 22. 24-26.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 6  
& Jer. 22. 18, 19  
& 36. 30.  
<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 17. 13 (for mg.).  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 37. 5-7.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Jer. 46. 2, 20, 24, 26.  
<sup>z</sup> See Num. 34. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 3. 16  
& Jer. 22. 24, 28  
& 24. 1  
& 37. 1  
& Esth. 2. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Jer. 37. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 3. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 34  
& 2 Chr. 36. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> For ch. 24. 18-ch. 25. 21, see Jer. 52. 1-27.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 37.

of <sup>b</sup>Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up <sup>to</sup>against Jerusalem, and the city <sup>†</sup>was besieged.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>b</sup>Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came <sup>unto</sup>the city, <sup>while</sup>his servants were besieging it; <sup>12</sup> <sup>and</sup>and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his <sup>1†</sup>officers: <sup>†</sup>and the king of Babylon took him <sup>9</sup>in the eighth year of his reign. <sup>13</sup> And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, <sup>i</sup>and the treasures of the king's house, <sup>j</sup>and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold <sup>k</sup>which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, <sup>m</sup>as the LORD had said. <sup>14</sup> <sup>o</sup>And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even <sup>p</sup>ten thousand captives, <sup>q</sup>and all the craftsmen and <sup>the smiths;</sup>smiths: none remained, <sup>s</sup>save the poorest sort of the people of the land. <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his <sup>1†</sup>officers, <sup>v</sup>and the <sup>2</sup>chief men <sup>mighty</sup>of the land, <sup>those</sup>carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. <sup>16</sup> And all the men of might, even <sup>z</sup>seven thousand, and <sup>the</sup>craftsmen and <sup>the</sup>smiths a thousand, all <sup>of them</sup>that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. <sup>17</sup> <sup>c</sup>And the king of Babylon <sup>d</sup>made Mattaniah <sup>e</sup>his father's brother king in his stead, <sup>†</sup>and changed his name to Zedekiah.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup>Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to <sup>reign;</sup>reign; and he reigned eleven years in <sup>Jerusalem:</sup>Jerusalem. And his mother's

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, eunuchs<sup>2</sup> Or, mighty

A.V. \* Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. came into siege.

† Or, eunuchs.



name was <sup>1a</sup>Hamutal <sup>Hamutal</sup>, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. <sup>19</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>c</sup>according to all that Jehoiakim had done. <sup>20</sup> For through the anger of the LORD <sup>did it come</sup> <sup>it came</sup> to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his <sup>presence: f</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>presence, that</sup> Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. <sup>1 g</sup> And

**25** it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, <sup>i</sup>that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, <sup>he</sup> <sup>he</sup>, and all his army, against Jerusalem, and <sup>encamped</sup> <sup>pitched</sup> against it; <sup>k</sup>and they built forts against it round about. <sup>2</sup> So <sup>And</sup> the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. <sup>3</sup> <sup>On</sup> And on the ninth day of the <sup>fourth</sup> month <sup>m</sup> the famine <sup>was sore</sup> <sup>prevailed</sup> in the city, <sup>so that</sup> <sup>and</sup> there was no bread for the people of the land.

<sup>4</sup> Then a breach was made in the city, <sup>And the city was broken up,</sup> and all the men of war <sup>fled</sup> by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> by <sup>n</sup>the king's garden: (now <sup>s</sup>the Chaldeans <sup>Chaldees</sup> were against the city round about:) and <sup>the king</sup> went <sup>by</sup> the way <sup>of the Arabah.</sup> <sup>5</sup> But <sup>toward the plain.</sup> <sup>And</sup> the army of the <sup>Chaldeans</sup> <sup>Chaldees</sup> pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army <sup>was</sup> <sup>were</sup> scattered from him.

<sup>6</sup> Then <sup>So</sup> they took the king, <sup>v</sup>and <sup>carried</sup> <sup>brought</sup> him up <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> the king of Babylon to <sup>w</sup>Riblah; and they <sup>2\*</sup>gave <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> upon him. <sup>7</sup> And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, <sup>v</sup>and <sup>t</sup>put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him <sup>in fetters,</sup> <sup>with fetters of brass,</sup> and carried him to Babylon.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> in the fifth month, on

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Jer. 52. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 37.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 79. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Hos. 8. 14  
& Amos 2. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 17. 18.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 1-7, see 2 Chr. 36. 17-20  
& Jer. 39. 1-7  
& 52. 4-11.  
<sup>h</sup> Neh. 1. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 34. 1, 2  
& 39. 1, 2.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ezek. 21. 22  
& 26. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 14.  
Jer. 40. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Lam. 4. 9, 10.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Jer. 27. 19, 22.  
For ver. 13-17, see 2 Chr. 36. 18-20  
& Jer. 52. 17-23.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Neh. 3. 15.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 24. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 27. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 7. 45, 50.

<sup>u</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 32. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 33.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 47.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ezek. 12. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 15-18  
& 2 Chr. 3. 15.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 8-12, see Jer. 39. 8-12  
& 52. 12-16.

<sup>b</sup> the seventh day of the month, which <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the <sup>captain</sup> of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem: <sup>9 d</sup> and he burnt the house of the LORD, <sup>e</sup>and the king's <sup>house;</sup> <sup>house,</sup> and all the houses of Jerusalem, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> every great <sup>house,</sup> <sup>man's house</sup> burnt he with fire. <sup>10</sup> And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were <sup>with</sup> the captain of the guard, <sup>h</sup> brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. <sup>11</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> the <sup>residue</sup> <sup>rest</sup> of the people that were left in the city, and <sup>those</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>fugitives</sup> that fell away, that fell <sup>away</sup> to the king of Babylon, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>residue</sup> <sup>remnant</sup> of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away <sup>captive</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> But the captain of the guard left <sup>l</sup>of the <sup>poorest</sup> <sup>poor</sup> of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>n</sup> And the pillars <sup>o</sup>of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and <sup>p</sup>the <sup>bases</sup> <sup>bases,</sup> and <sup>q</sup>the brassen sea that <sup>were</sup> <sup>was</sup> in the house of the LORD, did the <sup>Chaldeans</sup> <sup>Chaldees</sup> break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. <sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup> And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

<sup>15</sup> And the firepans, and the <sup>basons;</sup> <sup>that which was</sup> <sup>of gold,</sup> <sup>bowls,</sup> <sup>and such things as were</sup> <sup>of silver,</sup> in gold, and <sup>that which was</sup> of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. <sup>16</sup> The two pillars, <sup>the</sup> <sup>||</sup> one sea, and the <sup>bases,</sup> <sup>bases</sup> which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; <sup>x</sup>the brass of all these vessels was without weight. <sup>17</sup> <sup>z</sup> The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and <sup>a</sup> the chapter <sup>of brass was upon it.</sup> <sup>upon it was brass:</sup> and the height of the chapter

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Hamital.<sup>2</sup> Or, spake with him of judgement

A.V. \* Heb. spake judgment with him.

† Heb. made blind.

‡ Or, chief marshal.

§ Heb. fallen away.



was three cubits; <sup>with network</sup> and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with <sup>network.</sup> wreathen work.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> And the captain of the guard took <sup>b</sup> Seraiah the chief priest, and <sup>c</sup> Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the <sup>1\*</sup> door: <sup>19</sup> and out of the city he took an <sup>2†</sup> officer that was set over the men of <sup>war;</sup> war, and <sup>3</sup> five men of them that <sup>saw</sup> were in the king's <sup>face,</sup> presence, which were found in the <sup>city;</sup> city; and the <sup>scribe, the captain</sup> § principal scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the <sup>land;</sup> land, and threescore men of the people of the <sup>land,</sup> land that were found in the <sup>city.</sup> city: <sup>20</sup> And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took <sup>them,</sup> these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to <sup>Riblah.</sup> Riblah: <sup>21</sup> And the king of Babylon smote them, and <sup>put them to death</sup> slew them at <sup>h</sup> Riblah in the land of Hamath. <sup>k</sup> So Judah was carried away captive out of <sup>his</sup> their land. <sup>22</sup> And as for the people that <sup>were left</sup> remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made <sup>m</sup> Gedaliah the son of <sup>n</sup> Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, <sup>governor.</sup> ruler.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>o</sup> Now And when all the captains of the <sup>forces,</sup> armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, <sup>they</sup> there came to Gedaliah to <sup>q</sup> Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of <sup>Kareah,</sup> Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite,

and Jaazaniah the son of <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> Maacathite, they and their men.

<sup>24</sup> And Gedaliah sware to <sup>them,</sup> them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not <sup>because of</sup> to be the servants of the <sup>Chaldeans:</sup> Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of <sup>Babylon;</sup> Babylon; and it shall be well with you. <sup>25</sup> <sup>d</sup> But it came to pass in the seventh month, <sup>e</sup> that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed <sup>royal,</sup> royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the <sup>Chaldeans</sup> Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah. <sup>26</sup> <sup>g</sup> And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the <sup>forces,</sup> armies, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the <sup>Chaldeans.</sup> Chaldees.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>i</sup> And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of <sup>j</sup> the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of <sup>Babylon,</sup> Babylon in the year that he began to <sup>reign,</sup> reign, did <sup>1</sup> lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison; <sup>28</sup> and he spake <sup>\*\*</sup> kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in <sup>Babylon.</sup> Babylon. <sup>29</sup> And he changed his prison <sup>garments,</sup> garments: <sup>2</sup> and he did eat bread <sup>before him continually</sup> continually before him all the days of his life. <sup>30</sup> And for his <sup>allowance, there</sup> allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, <sup>every day a portion,</sup> a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

A.V.

\* Heb. threshold.

† Or, eunuch.

‡ Heb. saw the king's face.

§ Or, scribe of the captain of the host.

¶ Heb. of the kingdom.

\*\* Heb. good things with him.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. threshold.

<sup>2</sup> Or, eunuch.

<sup>3</sup> Or, scribe of the captain of the host.



# THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

**I** <sup>1 a</sup> ADAM, Seth, Enosh; <sup>2 b</sup> Ke-  
nan, Mahalalel, Jared; <sup>3</sup> Enoch,  
Methuselah, Lamech; <sup>4</sup> Noah,  
<sup>c</sup>Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

<sup>5 d</sup> The sons of Japheth; Gomer,  
and Magog, and Madai, and Javan,  
and Tubal, and Meshech, and  
Tiras. <sup>6</sup> And the sons of Gomer;  
Ashkenaz, and <sup>1</sup>Diphath, and Togar-  
mah. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Javan;  
Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim,  
and <sup>2</sup>Rodanim.

<sup>8 e</sup> The sons of Ham; Cush,  
and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.  
<sup>9</sup> And the sons of Cush; Seba,  
and Havilah, and Sabta, and  
Raama, and Sabteca. And the sons  
of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.

<sup>10</sup> And Cush begat Nimrod: he  
began to be <sup>a mighty one in</sup> the earth.

<sup>11 f</sup> And Mizraim begat Ludim,  
and Ananim, and Lehabim, and  
Naphtuhim, <sup>12</sup> and Pathrusim,  
and Casluhim (from whence  
of whom came  
<sup>3</sup> the Philistines), and Caphthorim.

<sup>13</sup> And Canaan begat Zidon his  
firstborn, and Heth; <sup>14</sup> and the Jebusite,  
Heth, The Jebusite also,  
and the Amorite, and the Girgashite;  
<sup>15</sup> and the Hivite, and the Arkite,  
and the <sup>Sinite</sup> Sinite; <sup>16</sup> and the Arvadite,  
and the Zemarite, and the Ha-  
mathite.

<sup>17 h</sup> The sons of Shem; Elam,  
and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and  
Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and  
Hul, and Gether, and <sup>4 i</sup> Meshech.

<sup>18</sup> And Arpachshad begat Shelah, and  
Shelah begat Eber. <sup>19</sup> And unto

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 4. 25,  
<sup>26</sup>  
& 5. 3, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> For ver.  
2-4, see Gen.  
5. 9-32.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 6. 10  
& 9. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> For ver.  
5-7, see Gen.  
10. 2-4.

<sup>e</sup> For ver.  
8-10, see Gen.  
10. 6-8.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver.  
24, 27, see Gen.  
11. 10-26  
& Luke 3. 34-  
36.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 21. 2,  
3.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 16. 11,  
15.  
<sup>i</sup> For ver.  
29-31, see Gen.  
25. 13-16.

<sup>j</sup> For ver.  
11-16, see Gen.  
10. 13-18.

<sup>k</sup> For ver.  
32, 33, see Gen.  
25. 1-4.

<sup>l</sup> For ver.  
17-23, see Gen.  
10. 22-29.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 25.  
25, 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 32.  
23.

Eber were born two sons: the  
name of the one was <sup>s</sup>Peleg;  
for in his days the earth was  
because divided; and his brother's name  
was Joktan. <sup>20</sup> And Joktan  
begat Almodad, and Sheleph,  
and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah;  
<sup>21</sup> and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah;  
Hadoram also, and Diklah,  
<sup>22</sup> and <sup>5</sup>Ebal, and Abimael, and  
Sheba; <sup>23</sup> and Ophir, and Havilah,  
and Jobab. All these were the  
sons of Joktan.

<sup>24 f</sup> Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah; <sup>25</sup> Eber,  
Peleg, Reu; <sup>26</sup> Serug, Nahor, Terah;  
<sup>27</sup> Abram (the same is Abraham). <sup>28</sup> The  
sons of Abraham; <sup>g</sup> Isaac, and  
<sup>h</sup> Ishmael.

<sup>29 i</sup> These are their genera-  
tions: the firstborn of Ishmael,  
Nebaioth; then Kedar, and Ad-  
beel, and Mibsam, <sup>30</sup> Mishma,  
and Dumah, Massa; <sup>31</sup> Hadad, and  
Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and  
Kedemah. These are the sons  
of Ishmael.

<sup>32 k</sup> And the sons of Keturah,  
Abraham's concubine: she bare  
Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan,  
and Midian, and Ishbak, and  
Shuah. And the sons of Jok-  
shan; Sheba, and Dedan. <sup>33</sup> And  
the sons of Midian; Ephah, and  
Epher, and Hanoah, and Abida,  
and Eldaah. All these were the  
sons of Keturah.

<sup>34</sup> And Abraham begat <sup>g</sup> Isaac.  
The sons of Isaac; <sup>m</sup> Esau, and  
<sup>n</sup> Israel.

R V. <sup>1</sup> In Gen. 10. 3, Riphath.  
<sup>5</sup> In Gen. 10. 28, Obal.

A V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.  
Division. <sup>||</sup> Or, Hadar.

<sup>2</sup> In Gen. 10. 4, Dodanim.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Pelishtim.

<sup>4</sup> In Gen. 10. 23, Mash.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Rodanim, according to some copies.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Mash.

<sup>§</sup> That is,



<sup>35</sup> <sup>a</sup>The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and <sup>Jalam, Jaalam, and</sup> Korah. <sup>36</sup> The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, <sup>1\*</sup> Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. <sup>37</sup> The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. <sup>38</sup> <sup>b</sup>And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and <sup>Shobal, Zibeon, and</sup> Lotan, and <sup>Shobal, Zibeon, and</sup> Anah, and <sup>Dishon, Ezer, and</sup> Dishan. <sup>39</sup> And the sons of Lotan; <sup>Hori, and</sup> <sup>2†</sup> Homam: and Timna was Lotan's sister. <sup>40</sup> The sons of Shobal; <sup>3</sup> <sup>Alian, Manahath, and</sup> Ebal, <sup>4</sup> <sup>Shephi, and</sup> Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; <sup>Aiah, and</sup> Anah. <sup>41</sup> The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; <sup>5</sup> <sup>Hamran, and</sup> Eshban, and <sup>Ithran, and</sup> Cheran. <sup>42</sup> The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and <sup>Zaavan, 6</sup> Jaakan. The sons of Dishan; <sup>Uz, and</sup> Aran. <sup>43</sup> <sup>m</sup>Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of <sup>Edom, before there</sup> <sup>any</sup> reigned any king over the children of Israel; Bela the son of <sup>Beor, and</sup> Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. <sup>44</sup> And <sup>Bela died, and</sup> <sup>when Bela was dead,</sup> Jobab the son of Zerah of <sup>p</sup>Bozrah reigned in his stead. <sup>45</sup> And <sup>Jobab died, and</sup> <sup>when Jobab was dead,</sup> Husham of the land of the <sup>q</sup>Temanites reigned in his stead. <sup>46</sup> And <sup>Husham died, and</sup> <sup>when Husham was dead,</sup> Hadad the son of Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. <sup>47</sup> And <sup>Hadad died, and</sup> <sup>when Hadad was dead,</sup> Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. <sup>48</sup> And <sup>Samlah died, and</sup> <sup>when Samlah was dead,</sup> Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. <sup>49</sup> And <sup>Shaul died, and</sup> <sup>when Shaul was dead,</sup> Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. <sup>50</sup> And <sup>Baal-hanan died, and</sup> <sup>when Baal-hanan was dead,</sup> <sup>††</sup>Hadad reigned in his stead: and

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 35—37, see Gen. 36. 4, 5, 9—13.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 38—42, see Gen. 36. 20—28.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 34.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 29. 32—35.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 30. 18—20.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 30. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 30. 22—24.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 35. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 30. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Gen. 30. 10—13.  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 38. 2—5.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 38. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> For ver. 43—54, see Gen. 36. 31—43.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 38. 11, 14, 29, 30.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 46. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Ruth 4. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 34. 6 & 63. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 49. 13, 22, 41.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 36. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Job 2. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Jer. 49. 7, 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 25. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> Obad. 9, 41.  
<sup>x</sup> Josh. 6. 13 & 7. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Ruth 4. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 1. 3, 4.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ver. 18, 42.

<sup>ab</sup> Ruth 4. 19.  
<sup>ac</sup> Matt. 1. 4.  
<sup>ad</sup> Num. 1. 7 & 2. 3.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Ruth 4. 20, 21.  
<sup>af</sup> & Matt. 1. 4.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ruth 4. 21.  
<sup>ah</sup> Matt. 1. 5, 6.  
<sup>ai</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 6, 8.  
<sup>aj</sup> & 17. 13.

the name of his city was <sup>8</sup> <sup>Pai; and</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>Pai;</sup> and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of <sup>Me-zahab. 51</sup> <sup>And Hadad</sup> <sup>Mezahab. Hadad died</sup> also. And the dukes of Edom were; duke <sup>Timna, duke</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>§§</sup> <sup>Aliah,</sup> duke <sup>Jetheth, 52</sup> <sup>duke</sup> <sup>Oholibamah, Aholibamah,</sup> duke Elah, duke <sup>Pinon, 53</sup> <sup>duke</sup> Kenaz, duke Teman, duke <sup>Mibzar; Mibzar,</sup> 54 duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

<sup>1</sup> These are the sons of <sup>2</sup> <sup>\*c</sup> Israel; <sup>d</sup> Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, <sup>e</sup> Issachar, Issachar, and Zebulun; <sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup> Dan, <sup>g</sup> Joseph, Joseph, and <sup>h</sup> Benjamin, <sup>i</sup> Naphtali, <sup>j</sup> Gad, Gad, and Asher.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> The sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of Bath-shua the Canaanitess.

<sup>l</sup> And Er, <sup>Judah's firstborn</sup> the firstborn of Judah, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup> And Tamar

his daughter in law bare him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five. <sup>5</sup> <sup>o</sup> The sons of

<sup>Perez; Hezron, and Hamul. 6</sup> And the sons of Zerah; <sup>10</sup> <sup>†</sup> Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and <sup>11</sup> <sup>†</sup> Dara: five of them in

all. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Carmi; <sup>12</sup> <sup>§</sup> Achar, the troubler of Israel,

<sup>r</sup> who committed a trespass in the devoted thing, <sup>transgressed</sup> in the thing accursed. <sup>8</sup> And the sons of Ethan; Azariah. <sup>9</sup> The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and <sup>11</sup> <sup>§</sup> Ram, and <sup>††</sup> <sup>t</sup> Chelubai. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>s</sup> Ram

begat Amminadab; <sup>u</sup> and Amminadab begat <sup>v</sup> Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; <sup>11</sup> and Nahshon begat <sup>††</sup> <sup>w</sup> Salma, and Salma begat <sup>x</sup> Boaz; <sup>12</sup> and Boaz

begat <sup>x</sup> Obed, and Obed begat <sup>x</sup> Jesse; <sup>13</sup> and <sup>y</sup> Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In Gen. 36. 11, Zepho.

<sup>5</sup> In Gen. 36. 26, Hemdan.

<sup>9</sup> In Gen. 36. 40, Alah.

<sup>12</sup> In Josh. 7. 1, Achan.

A.V. \* Or, Zepho.

†† Or, Hadar.

† Or, Heman.

†† Or, Pau.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.

†† Or, Achan.



the second, and <sup>a</sup>Shimea the third;  
 14 Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the  
 fifth; 15 Ozem the sixth, <sup>b</sup>David  
 the seventh: 16 and their sisters  
 were <sup>Zeruiah</sup> Zeruiah, and Abigail. <sup>c</sup>And  
 the sons of Zeruiah; <sup>1</sup>Abishai,  
 and Joab, and Asahel, three.  
 17 <sup>e</sup>And Abigail bare Amasa: and  
 the father of Amasa was <sup>f</sup>Jether  
 the <sup>Ishmaelite</sup> Ishmaelite. 18 And <sup>g</sup>Caleb the  
 son of Hezron begat *children* of  
 Azubah *his* wife, and of Jerioth:  
 and these were her sons; <sup>her sons are these</sup> Jeshur, and  
 Shobab, and Ardon. 19 And  
 Azubah died, and <sup>g</sup>Caleb took  
 unto him <sup>h</sup>Ephrath, which bare  
 him <sup>h</sup>Hur. 20 And Hur begat  
 Uri, and Uri begat <sup>i</sup>Bezalel. 21 And  
 afterward Hezron went in to the  
 daughter of <sup>j</sup>Machir the father  
 of Gilead; whom he <sup>took to wife</sup> married when  
 he was threescore years old;  
 and she bare him Segub. 22 And  
 Segub begat Jair, who had three  
 and twenty cities in the land of  
 Gilead. 23 <sup>m</sup>And <sup>Geshur</sup> he took Geshur, and  
 Aram took <sup>2</sup>the towns of <sup>Jair</sup> from  
 Aram, with <sup>the</sup> towns thereof, even threescore  
 cities. All these <sup>were</sup> belonged to the  
 sons of Machir the father of  
 Gilead. 24 And after that Hez-  
 ron was dead in <sup>p</sup>Caleb-ephrahah,  
 then <sup>Abijah</sup> Hezron's wife bare  
 him <sup>q</sup>Ashhur the father of Tekoa.  
 25 And the sons of <sup>s</sup>Jerahmeel  
 the firstborn of Hezron <sup>were</sup> were, Ram  
 the firstborn, and Bunah, and  
 Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.  
 26 And Jerahmeel had also another  
 wife, whose name was Atarah;  
 she was the mother of Onam.  
 27 And the sons of Ram the  
 firstborn of Jerahmeel <sup>were</sup> were, Maaz,  
 and Jamin, and Eker. 28 And  
 the sons of Onam <sup>were</sup> were, Shammai,  
 and Jada: and <sup>Jada. And</sup> the sons of Shammai;  
 Nadab, and Abishur. 29 And the  
 name of the wife of Abishur was

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
16. 9  
& 17. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
16. 10  
& 17. 12, 14.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 2.  
18.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver.  
34, 35.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
17. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 50.

<sup>h</sup> Ex. 17. 10,  
12  
& 24. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 31. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Num. 27. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 41.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
23. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Num.  
32. 41, 42  
& Deut. 3. 14  
& Josh. 13. 30.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 25.  
25(?).

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 19, 50.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> See Josh.  
14. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 9.

Abihail; and she bare him Ahban,  
 and Molid. 30 And the sons of  
 Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but  
 Seled died without <sup>4</sup>children.  
 31 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi.  
 And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan.  
 32 And the <sup>sons</sup> children of Sheshan;  
 Ahlai. 32 And the sons of Jada  
 the brother of Shammai; Jether,  
 and Jonathan: and Jether died  
 without <sup>4</sup>children. 33 And the  
 sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and  
 Zaza. These were the sons of  
 Jerahmeel. 34 Now Sheshan had  
 no sons, but daughters. And She-  
 shan had a servant, an Egyptian,  
 whose name was Jarha. 35 And  
 Sheshan gave his daughter to  
 Jarha his servant to wife; and  
 she bare him Attai. 36 And  
 Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan  
 begat <sup>k</sup>Zabad; 37 and <sup>k</sup>Zabad begat  
 Ephlal, and Ephlal begat <sup>l</sup>Obed;  
 38 and Obed begat Jehu, and  
 Jehu begat <sup>Azariah</sup> Azariah; 39 and Azariah  
 begat Helez, and Helez begat  
 Eleasah; 40 and Eleasah begat  
 Eleasah,  
 Sismal, and Sismal begat Shallum;  
 41 and Shallum begat Jekamiah,  
 and Jekamiah begat <sup>n</sup>Elishama.  
 42 And <sup>Now</sup> the sons of <sup>o</sup>Caleb the  
 brother of Jerahmeel <sup>were</sup> were, Mesha  
 his firstborn, which was the  
 father of Ziph; and the sons of  
 Mareshah the father of <sup>r</sup>Hebron.  
 43 And the sons of Hebron;  
 Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem,  
 and Shema. 44 And Shema begat  
 Raham, the father of <sup>Jorkeam</sup> Jorkeam; and  
 Rekem begat Shammai. 45 And  
 the son of Shammai was <sup>Maon</sup> Maon; and  
 Maon was the father of Beth-zur.  
 46 And Ephah, Caleb's concu-  
 bine, bare Haran, and Moza,  
 and Gazez: and Haran begat  
 Gazez. 47 And the sons of Jah-  
 dai; Regem, and Jotham, and  
 Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and  
 Shaaph. 48 <sup>Maacah</sup> Maacah, Caleb's con-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Abishai.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, Havvoth-jair.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. daughters.

<sup>4</sup> Or, sons

<sup>†</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 25, Ithra an Israelite.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. took.



cubine, bare <sup>Sheber</sup> Sheber, and Tirhanah.  
 49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of <sup>Machbena</sup> Machbena, and the father of <sup>Gibea</sup> Gibea; <sup>d</sup> and the daughter of Caleb was <sup>Achsah</sup> Achsah. 50 These were the sons of Caleb; the <sup>1</sup>son of Hur, the firstborn of <sup>Ephrathah</sup> Ephrathah; Shobal the father of <sup>Kiriath-jearim</sup> Kiriath-jearim; 51 <sup>h</sup>Salma the father of Bethlehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. 52 And Shobal the father of <sup>Kiriath-jearim</sup> Kiriath-jearim had sons; <sup>10</sup>Haroeah, and <sup>1</sup>half of the <sup>Menu-</sup>Manahoth. 53 And the families of <sup>Kiriath-jearim</sup> Kiriath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the <sup>Zorathites</sup> Zorathites and the <sup>Eshtaolites</sup> Eshtaolites. 54 The sons of Salma; Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, <sup>Atroth-beth-Joab</sup> Atroth-beth-Joab, <sup>§</sup>Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the <sup>Manahathites</sup> Manahathites, the Zorites. 55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, <sup>and</sup> the Suchathites. These are <sup>h</sup>the Kenites that came of <sup>Hammath</sup> Hammath, the father of <sup>the</sup>the house of Rechab.

<sup>1</sup>Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in <sup>Hebron</sup> Hebron; the firstborn, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the <sup>second</sup> second, <sup>1</sup>Daniel, of Abigail the <sup>Carmelitess</sup> Carmelitess; <sup>2</sup>the third, Absalom the son of <sup>Maachah</sup> Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of <sup>Geshur</sup> Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of <sup>Haggith</sup> Haggith; <sup>3</sup>the fifth, Shephatiah of <sup>Haggith</sup> Haggith; <sup>Abital</sup> Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. <sup>4</sup><sup>Six</sup> These six were born unto him in Hebron; <sup>m</sup>and there he reigned seven years and six months: <sup>p</sup>and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. <sup>5</sup>And these were born unto him in <sup>Jerusalem</sup> Jerusalem; <sup>\*\*r</sup>Shimea, and

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 12.  
 24.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 11. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 5 & 2 Sam. 5. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Josh. 15. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Judg. 1. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 4.  
 Cp. ver. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 13. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 43.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 14. 31.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 15. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 15. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 3. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 8. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 21. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> 22. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Kin. 11. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Kin. 12. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 30.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Kin. 21. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 30.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt. 1. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 22. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezra 3. 2 & 5. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Hag. 1. 1, 12, 14 & 2, 23.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 1. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 3. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> Judg. 1. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 10. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 35. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> For ver. 1-4, see 2 Sam. 3. 2-5.  
<sup>p</sup> Ezra 2. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Hag. 1. 1, 12, 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Zech. 4. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Eccles. 49. 11, al.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 3. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 2. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Neh. 3. 29.  
<sup>w</sup> Ezra 3. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> For ver. 5-8, see ch. 14. 4-7.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 14-16.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 4 & 2 Sam. 5. 14.

Shobab, and Nathan, and <sup>a</sup>Solomon, four, of <sup>11b</sup>Bath-shua the daughter of <sup>11b</sup>Ammiel: <sup>6</sup> and Ithar, <sup>Ibhar</sup> also, and <sup>ss</sup>cElishama, and <sup>Eliphelet</sup> Eliphelet; <sup>7</sup>and Nogah, and Nepheg, and <sup>Japhia</sup> Japhia; <sup>8</sup>and Elishama, and <sup>e</sup>Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. <sup>9</sup>All these were <sup>These were all</sup> the sons of David, beside the sons of the <sup>concubines</sup> concubines; <sup>g</sup>and Tamar was their sister. <sup>10</sup>And Solomon's son was <sup>i</sup>Rehoboam, <sup>j</sup>Abijah his son, <sup>k</sup>Asa his son, <sup>l</sup>Jehoshaphat his son; <sup>11</sup><sup>m</sup>Joram his son, <sup>1n</sup>Ahaziah his son, <sup>p</sup>Joash his son; <sup>12</sup><sup>q</sup>Amaziah his son, <sup>r</sup>Azariah his son, <sup>s</sup>Jotham his son; <sup>13</sup><sup>t</sup>Ahaz his son, <sup>u</sup>Hezekiah his son, <sup>v</sup>Manasseh his son; <sup>14</sup><sup>w</sup>Amon his son, <sup>y</sup>Josiah his son. <sup>15</sup>And the sons of <sup>Josiah</sup> Josiah; the firstborn <sup>1z</sup>Johanan, the second <sup>\*\*a</sup>Jehoiakim, the third <sup>11b</sup>Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. <sup>16</sup>And the sons of <sup>c</sup>Jehoiakim: <sup>11d</sup><sup>d</sup>Jeconiah his son, <sup>e</sup>Zedekiah his son. <sup>17</sup>And the sons of Jeconiah, <sup>2f</sup>the captive; <sup>g</sup>Shealtiel Jeconiah; Assir, <sup>ss</sup>Salathiel his son, <sup>18</sup>and Malchiram, <sup>Malchiram also</sup> and Pedaiiah, and <sup>Shenazzar</sup> Shenazzar, <sup>Jekamiah</sup> Jekamiah, <sup>Hoshama</sup> Hoshama, and Nedabiah. <sup>19</sup>And the sons of <sup>Pedaiiah</sup> Pedaiiah; <sup>k</sup>Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the <sup>3</sup>sons of <sup>k</sup>Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah; <sup>20</sup>and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five. <sup>21</sup>And the <sup>3</sup>sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and <sup>Jeshaiah</sup> Jeshaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of <sup>Shecaniah</sup> Shecaniah. <sup>22</sup>And the sons of <sup>Shecaniah</sup> Shecaniah; <sup>n</sup>Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; <sup>o</sup>Hattush, and <sup>Igal</sup> Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. <sup>23</sup>And the <sup>3</sup>sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and <sup>Hizkiah</sup> Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. <sup>24</sup>And the

A.V. \* Or, Ephrath.  
 or, crowns of the house of Joab.  
 § Or, Elishua.  
 \*\* Or, Eliakim.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Sept. has, sons.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Assir

<sup>3</sup> Heb. son.

† Or, Reathah.

† Or, half of the Menuchites, or, Hatti-hammenuchoth.

\* Or, Shammua.

†† Or, Bath-sheba.

§ Or, Atarites.

|| Or, Chiteab, 2 Sam. 3. 3.

† Or, Abijam.

† Or, Azariah, or, Jehoahaz.

§ Or, Uziah.

†† Or, Mattaniah.

†† Or, Jehoichim, or, Coniah.

§§ Heb. Shealtiel.

(\*) Heb. Hizkiah.



sons of Elioenai; Hodaviah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delaiah, and Anani, seven.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup> The sons of Judah; <sup>d</sup> Perez, <sup>e</sup> Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. <sup>2</sup> And

<sup>f</sup> Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the <sup>i</sup> Zorathites. <sup>3</sup> And

these <sup>were the sons of</sup> of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi. <sup>4</sup> and <sup>j</sup> Penuel the father of <sup>k</sup> Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah.

These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of <sup>l</sup> Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>m</sup> Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. <sup>6</sup> And Naarah bare him <sup>Abuzzam, Ahuzam,</sup> and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Helah <sup>were</sup> Zereth,

<sup>1</sup> Izhar, and <sup>2</sup> Jezoar, and <sup>3</sup> Ethnan. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>4</sup> Hakkoz <sup>Coz</sup> begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. <sup>9</sup> And Jabez was <sup>o</sup> more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name <sup>1</sup> Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow. <sup>10</sup> And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, <sup>s</sup> Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my <sup>border, coast,</sup> and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest <sup>||</sup> keep me from evil, that it <sup>be not to my sorrow !</sup> And God granted him that which he requested. <sup>11</sup> And Chelub the brother of <sup>Shuhah Shuah</sup> begat Mehior, which was the father of Eshton. <sup>12</sup> And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the

father of <sup>2\*\*</sup> Ir-nahash. These are the men of <sup>Rechah. Rechah.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And the sons of <sup>a</sup> Kenaz; <sup>b</sup> Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; <sup>††</sup> Hathath. <sup>14</sup> And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat <sup>Joab</sup> Joab, the father of

<sup>3</sup> Ge-harashim the <sup>††</sup> valley of <sup>§§</sup> Charashim; <sup>9</sup> for they were craftsmen. <sup>15</sup> And the sons of <sup>h</sup> Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of <sup>Elah; and Elah, \*even</sup> Kenaz. <sup>16</sup> And the sons of <sup>Jehallelel; Jehaleleel;</sup> Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and <sup>Asarel. Asarel.</sup> <sup>17</sup> And the sons of <sup>Ezrah; Ezra were,</sup> Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. <sup>18</sup> And his wife

<sup>4</sup> the Jewess <sup>†</sup> Jehudijah bare <sup>n</sup> Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took. <sup>19</sup> And the sons of <sup>the wife of Hodiah, his wife †Hodiah</sup> the sister of Naham, <sup>were</sup> the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the <sup>Maacathite. Maacathite.</sup> <sup>20</sup> And the sons of <sup>Shimon; Shimon were,</sup> Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of <sup>Ishi; Ishi were,</sup> Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth. <sup>21</sup> The sons of <sup>p</sup> Shelah the son of

<sup>q</sup> Judah; Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Marreshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of <sup>Ashbea; Ashbea;</sup> <sup>22</sup> and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And <sup>these are</sup> <sup>5</sup> records are ancient. <sup>23</sup> These were the potters, and <sup>6</sup> the inhabitants of those that dwelt

<sup>Netaim and Gederah among plants and hedges:</sup> there they dwelt with the king for his work.

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 15. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Judg. 1. 13 & 3. 9, 11.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Gen. 46. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 38. 29. <sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 52.

<sup>g</sup> Neh. 11. 35 (for mg.).

<sup>h</sup> Num. 13. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 53.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 18.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 18, 39.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 35. 19.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 50, 51.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 24.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gen. 34. 19.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 3.

Gen. 38. 1, 5 & 46. 12.

Num. 26. 20.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, and Zohar.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. words. <sup>6</sup> Or, those that dwell among plantations and hedges

A.V. <sup>7</sup> Or, Chelubai, or, Caleb.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Haroch.

<sup>†</sup> That is, Sorrowful.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. If thou wilt, &c.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. do me.

<sup>††</sup> Or, the city of Nahash.

<sup>††</sup> Or, Hathath, and Meonothai, who begat, &c.

<sup>††</sup> Or, inhabitants of the valley.

<sup>§§</sup> That is,

Craftsmen.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, Ukna.

<sup>†</sup> Or, the Jewess.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Jehudijah, mentioned before.



24 <sup>a</sup>The sons of Simeon; <sup>1</sup>Nemuel, and Jamin, <sup>2</sup>Jarib, <sup>3</sup>Zerah, and Shaul: 25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. 26 And the sons of Mishma; <sup>4</sup>Hammuel his son, <sup>5</sup>Zaccur his son, Shimei his son. 27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, <sup>d</sup>neither did all their family multiply, <sup>f</sup>like to the children of Judah. 28 <sup>g</sup>And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and <sup>h</sup>Hazar-shual; 29 and at <sup>i</sup>h Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at <sup>j</sup>Tolad; 30 and at <sup>k</sup>Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at <sup>l</sup>Ziklag; 31 and at Beth-marcaboth, and <sup>m</sup>Hazar-susim, and at <sup>n</sup>Beth-biri, and at <sup>o</sup>Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David. 32 And their villages <sup>p</sup>were, <sup>q</sup>Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities: 33 and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto <sup>r</sup>Baal. These were their habitations, and they have <sup>s</sup>their genealogy. 34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of <sup>t</sup>Amaziah; 35 and Joel, and Jehu the son of <sup>u</sup>Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of <sup>v</sup>Asiel; 36 and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohai, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and <sup>w</sup>Benaiah; 37 and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah; 38 these <sup>x</sup>mentioned by <sup>y</sup>their names were princes in their families: <sup>z</sup>and <sup>aa</sup>their fathers' houses increased greatly. 39 And they went to the <sup>ab</sup>entrance of <sup>ac</sup>Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40 And they

<sup>a</sup> Num. 26. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Judg. 18. 7, 27.  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 34—38.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 33.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 22.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 2. 4, 13 & 26. 14, 22.  
<sup>g</sup> For ver. 28—33, see Josh. 19. 2—8.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 36. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 8 & 30. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 29. 32 & 49. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 35. 22 & 49. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> See Gen. 48. 15—22.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 8.

<sup>q</sup> See Gen. 49. 8—10.

<sup>r</sup> Mic. 5. 2 Matt. 2. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 46. 9. Ex. 6. 14. Num. 26. 5, 6.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 8.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 27.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 4, 18.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 17.

found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, <sup>y</sup>and quiet, and peaceable; for they <sup>z</sup>dwelt there <sup>aa</sup>that dwelt of Ham there <sup>ab</sup>aforetime were of Ham. 41 <sup>ac</sup>And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the <sup>ad</sup>Meunim habitations that were found there, and <sup>ae</sup>destroyed them <sup>af</sup>utterly, unto this day, <sup>ag</sup>and dwelt in their <sup>ah</sup>stead rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks. 42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to <sup>ai</sup>mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. 43 And they smote <sup>aj</sup>the <sup>ak</sup>remnant rest of the Amalekites that <sup>al</sup>were escaped, and dwelt <sup>am</sup>there, unto this day.

<sup>an</sup>And <sup>ao</sup>Now the sons of Reuben 5 the firstborn of Israel, (<sup>ap</sup>for he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as <sup>aq</sup>he defiled his father's <sup>ar</sup>couch, <sup>as</sup>his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 <sup>at</sup>For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came <sup>au</sup>the <sup>av</sup>prince; but the birthright was Joseph's.) 3 <sup>aw</sup>the <sup>ax</sup>sons of Israel, <sup>ay</sup>I say, of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. 4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, <sup>az</sup>Shimei his <sup>ba</sup>son; 5 Micah his son, <sup>bb</sup>Reaiah his son, Baal his <sup>bc</sup>son; 6 Beerah his son, whom <sup>bd</sup>6 <sup>be</sup>Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites. 7 And his brethren by their families, <sup>bf</sup>when the genealogy of their generations was <sup>bg</sup>reckoned; the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah,

R.V. 1 In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel*.

5 Or, leader 6 In 2 Kin. 15. 29, 16. 7, *Tiglath-pileser*.

A.V. \* Or, *Jemuel*. † Or, *Jachin*, *Zohar*.

†† Or, *Ether*. †† Or, *Baalath-beer*.

† Or, prince.

2 In Gen. 46. 10, *Jachin*.

3 In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar*.

4 Heb. devoted them.

† Heb. *into*.

§ Or, *Balah*.

|| Or, *Eltolad*.

§§ Or, as they divided themselves by nations among them.

\*\* Or, *Hazar-susim*.

\* Heb. coming.



<sup>8</sup> and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of <sup>\*c</sup>Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in <sup>d</sup>Aroer, even unto <sup>e</sup>Nebo and <sup>f</sup>Baal-meon: <sup>9</sup> and eastward he <sup>dwelt even inhabited</sup> unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied <sup>i</sup>in the land of Gilead. <sup>10</sup> And in the days of Saul they made war with the <sup>j</sup>Hagrites, <sup>Hagarites</sup> who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents <sup>1</sup>throughout all the <sup>land east east land</sup> of Gilead.

<sup>11</sup> And the <sup>sons children</sup> of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto <sup>k</sup>Salcah: <sup>12</sup> Joel the chief, and Shapham the second, and Janai, <sup>next</sup> and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan: <sup>13</sup> and their brethren of <sup>their fathers' houses;</sup> Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, <sup>Jachan</sup> and Zia, and Eber, <sup>Heber</sup> seven. <sup>14</sup> These <sup>were the sons are the children</sup> of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; <sup>15</sup> Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of <sup>their fathers' houses.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her <sup>1</sup>towns, and in all the <sup>2</sup>suburbs of <sup>q</sup>Sharon, <sup>as far as upon</sup> <sup>1</sup>their <sup>2</sup>borders. <sup>17</sup> All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of <sup>s</sup>Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of <sup>u</sup>Jero-boam king of Israel.

<sup>18</sup> The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and <sup>the half half the</sup> tribe of Manasseh, <sup>3</sup>of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were <sup>forty and four four and forty</sup> thousand seven hundred and threescore, <sup>2</sup>that <sup>were able to go forth to went out to the</sup> war. <sup>19</sup> And they made war with

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 21.  
Cp. Gen. 25. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 2. 36.  
Josh. 13. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 32. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 32. 38.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 14. 11  
& 18. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 22. 4, 5.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 22. 9.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 19, 20.  
ch. 11. 38  
& 27. 31.  
Ps. 83. 6 (mg.).

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 12. 5  
& 13. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 41.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Kin. 15. 29  
& 17. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 3. 9.  
Ezek. 27. 5.

<sup>o</sup> See Ex. 34. 15.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 27. 29.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 19.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 5, 32.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Kin. 14. 16, 28.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 6  
& 18. 11.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 23. 6.  
Gen. 46. 11.  
Ex. 6. 16.  
Num. 26. 57.

[Ch. 5. 27  
in Heb.]

<sup>x</sup> Num. 1. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Ex. 6. 18.  
Cp. ver. 22.

the <sup>a</sup>Hagrites, <sup>Hagarites</sup> with <sup>b</sup>Jetur, and Naphish, and Nodab. <sup>20</sup> And they were helped against them, and the <sup>Hagrites Hagarites</sup> were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: <sup>9</sup>for they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; <sup>h</sup>because they put their trust in him. <sup>21</sup> And they <sup>1</sup>took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of <sup>4\*\*</sup>men an hundred thousand. <sup>22</sup> For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt <sup>i</sup>in their <sup>stead steads</sup> until <sup>m</sup>the captivity.

<sup>23</sup> And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and <sup>Senir</sup> <sup>Senir</sup>, and unto mount Hermon. <sup>24</sup> And these were the heads of <sup>their fathers' houses.</sup> <sup>the house of their fathers.</sup> even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, <sup>1</sup>famous men, <sup>and</sup> heads of <sup>their fathers' houses.</sup> <sup>the house of their fathers.</sup>

<sup>25</sup> And they <sup>trespassed</sup> <sup>transgressed</sup> against the God of their fathers, and <sup>o</sup>went a whoring <sup>p</sup>after the gods of the <sup>peoples people</sup> of the land, whom God destroyed before them. <sup>26</sup> And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of <sup>r</sup>Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of <sup>t</sup>Tilgath-pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them <sup>v</sup>unto Halah, and <sup>v</sup>Habor, and Hara, and to <sup>v</sup>the river of Gozan, unto this day.

<sup>1w</sup> The sons of Levi; <sup>5</sup>† Ger-shon, Kohath, and Merari. <sup>2</sup> <sup>v</sup>And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. daughters.  
<sup>6</sup> In ver. 16, Gershom.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Shemaiah.

† Heb. led captive.

<sup>2</sup> Or, pasture lands

† Heb. upon all the face of the east.

\*\* Heb. souls of men.

†† Heb. men of names.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. goings forth.

† Heb. their goings forth.

‡ Or, Gershom.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. souls of men.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. sons of valour.



Uzziel. <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. <sup>b</sup> And the sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. <sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup> Eleazar begat <sup>d</sup> Phinehas, Phinehas begat <sup>e</sup> Abishua; <sup>5</sup> and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi; <sup>6</sup> <sup>e</sup> and Uzzi begat Zerachiah, and Zerachiah begat Meraioth; <sup>7</sup> Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub; <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup> and Ahitub begat Zadok, and <sup>h</sup> Zadok begat Ahimaaz; <sup>9</sup> and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat <sup>i</sup> Johanan; <sup>10</sup> and Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office <sup>\*k</sup> in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem:) <sup>11</sup> and Azariah begat <sup>m</sup> Amariah, and Amariah begat <sup>n</sup> Ahitub; <sup>12</sup> and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat <sup>o</sup> Shallum; <sup>13</sup> and Shallum begat <sup>p</sup> Hilkiyah, and Hilkiyah begat <sup>q</sup> Azariah; <sup>14</sup> and Azariah begat <sup>r</sup> Seraiah, and Seraiah begat <sup>s</sup> Jehozadak; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>r</sup> Jehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem <sup>s</sup> by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar. <sup>16</sup> <sup>t</sup> The sons of Levi; <sup>21</sup> Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. <sup>17</sup> And these be the names of the sons of Gershon; <sup>u</sup> Libni, and Shimei. <sup>18</sup> <sup>x</sup> And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. <sup>19</sup> <sup>y</sup> The sons of Merari; <sup>z</sup> Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses. <sup>20</sup> <sup>z</sup> Of Gershon; Libni his son, <sup>a</sup> Jahath his son, Zimmah his son; <sup>21</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>§</sup> Joah his son, <sup>4</sup> <sup>||</sup> Iddo his son, Zerah his son, <sup>5</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> Jeatherai his son. <sup>22</sup> <sup>b</sup> The sons of Kohath; <sup>6</sup> <sup>††</sup> Amminadab his son, Korah his son,

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 6. 20 & 15. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Lev. 10. 1, 12.  
<sup>c</sup> For ver. 4-6 & 11-14, see Ezra 7. 1-5.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ex. 6. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> For ver. 6-8, see ver. 50-53.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 11 & Neh. 11. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 27.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 19, 44-47.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 26. 17, 18 (?).  
<sup>k</sup> See 1 Kin. 6 & 2 Chr. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 16. 4-6.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 15. 25-16. 1 & 2 Sam. 6. 12-17.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Neh. 11. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> Ezra 7. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ezra 3. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> See 2 Kin. 25. 8-21.  
[Ch. 6. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>u</sup> For ver. 16-19, see Ex. 6. 16-19.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 15. 17, 19 & 16. 41, 42 & 2 Chr. 5. 12, al.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 28.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 44, 47.  
<sup>z</sup> For ver. 20, 21, see ver. 41-43.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 43.  
<sup>b</sup> For ver. 22-23, see ver. 33-35.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 17, 19.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 5. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezra 2. 41.  
<sup>f</sup> Neh. 7. 44.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Esd. 1. 15, al.

Assir his son; <sup>23</sup> Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son; <sup>24</sup> Tahath his son, <sup>7</sup> <sup>††</sup> Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son. <sup>25</sup> And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. <sup>26</sup> As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; <sup>8</sup> <sup>§§</sup> Zophai his son, and <sup>9</sup> <sup>\*</sup> Nahath his son; <sup>27</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>†</sup> Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. <sup>28</sup> And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn <sup>11</sup> <sup>Joel</sup>, and the second Abijah. <sup>29</sup> <sup>i</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, <sup>Uzzah</sup> his son; <sup>30</sup> Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son. <sup>31</sup> And these are they <sup>l</sup> whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, <sup>n</sup> after that the ark had rest. <sup>32</sup> And they ministered <sup>o</sup> before the dwelling place of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and <sup>then</sup> they <sup>12</sup> waited on their office according to their order. <sup>33</sup> And these are they that <sup>12</sup> waited, and <sup>s</sup> waited with their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites: <sup>u</sup> Heman <sup>a</sup> the singer, the son of Joel, the son of <sup>v</sup> Samuel; <sup>34</sup> the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of <sup>13</sup> <sup>||</sup> Toah; <sup>35</sup> the son of <sup>14</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of <sup>Amasai</sup>; <sup>36</sup> the son of Elkanah, the son of <sup>15</sup> <sup>††</sup> Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah; <sup>37</sup> the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of <sup>Korah</sup>; <sup>38</sup> the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. <sup>39</sup> And his brother <sup>c</sup> Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ch. 9. 11, Meshullam. <sup>2</sup> In ver. 1, Gershon. <sup>3</sup> In ver. 42, Ethan. <sup>4</sup> In ver. 41, Adaiah. <sup>5</sup> In ver. 41, Ethni.  
<sup>6</sup> In ver. 2, 18, 38, Izhar. <sup>7</sup> In ver. 36, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel. <sup>8</sup> In ver. 35, Zuph. <sup>9</sup> In ver. 34, Toah. <sup>10</sup> In ver. 31, Eliel.  
<sup>11</sup> So the Syriac. See ver. 33, and 1 Sam. 8. 2. The Hebrew text has, Vashni, and Abijah. <sup>12</sup> Heb. stood. <sup>13</sup> In ver. 26, Nahath.  
<sup>14</sup> In ver. 26, Zophai. <sup>15</sup> In ver. 24, Shaul, Uziah, Uriel.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. in the house. <sup>†</sup> Or, Meshullam. <sup>†</sup> Or, Gershon. <sup>§</sup> Or, Ethan. <sup>||</sup> Or, Adaiah. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Ethni.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, Izhar. <sup>††</sup> Or, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel. <sup>§§</sup> Or, Zuph. <sup>\*</sup> ver. 34, Toah. <sup>†</sup> ver. 34, Eliel.  
<sup>†</sup> Called also Joel, ver. 33, and 1 Sam. 8. 2. <sup>§</sup> Heb. stood. <sup>||</sup> ver. 26, Nahath. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Zophai. <sup>††</sup> ver. 24, Shaul, Uziah, Uriel.



Asaph the son of <sup>Berechiah, Berachiah,</sup> the son of Shimea; <sup>40</sup> the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah; <sup>41</sup> the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of <sup>Adaiah; Adaiah,</sup> <sup>42</sup> the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of <sup>Shimei; Shimei,</sup> <sup>43</sup> the son of Jahath, the son of Gershon, the son of Levi. <sup>44</sup> And on the left hand their brethren the sons of Merari <sup>stood on the left hand:</sup> <sup>1\*</sup> Ethan the son of <sup>2†</sup> Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of <sup>Malluch; Malluch,</sup> <sup>45</sup> the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of <sup>Hilkiah; Hilkiah,</sup> <sup>46</sup> the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of <sup>Shemer; Shamer,</sup> <sup>47</sup> the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. <sup>48</sup> And their brethren Their brethren also the Levites were <sup>3</sup>appointed unto all the manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

<sup>49</sup> But Aaron and his sons <sup>4</sup>offered <sup>c</sup>upon the altar of the burnt offering, and upon <sup>d</sup>the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the <sup>most holy place, e</sup> and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. <sup>50</sup> <sup>g</sup>And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son; <sup>51</sup> Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son; <sup>52</sup> Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Abitub his son; <sup>53</sup> Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

<sup>54</sup> Now these are their dwelling places according to their encampments in their <sup>borders: to</sup> the sons of Aaron, of the <sup>k</sup>families of the Kohathites, for theirs was the <sup>first lot,</sup> <sup>55</sup> to them they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it; <sup>56</sup> <sup>m</sup>but the fields of the city, and the villages

thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. <sup>57</sup> <sup>a</sup>And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, <sup>refuge, Hebron;</sup> <sup>Libnah also</sup> with her suburbs, and Jattir, and <sup>Eshtemoa, Eshtemoa,</sup> and <sup>†</sup>Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs; <sup>59</sup> and <sup>§</sup>Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: <sup>60</sup> and out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and <sup>7</sup>Allemeth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities. <sup>61</sup> <sup>b</sup>And unto the rest of the sons of Kohath, <sup>which were left</sup> of the family of <sup>that</sup> tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, <sup>namely, out of</sup> the half <sup>tribe</sup> of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities. <sup>62</sup> And to the sons of Gershon, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. <sup>63</sup> <sup>f</sup>Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, <sup>according to</sup> throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. <sup>64</sup> <sup>h</sup>And the children of Israel gave to the Levites <sup>the these</sup> cities with their suburbs. <sup>65</sup> And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, <sup>j</sup>these cities, which are mentioned by their names. <sup>66</sup> <sup>i</sup>And <sup>the residue</sup> of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. <sup>67</sup> And they gave unto <sup>them</sup> the cities of refuge, Shechem in

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 57—60, see Josh. 21. 13—19.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 66—70 & Josh. 21. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 1. 7, 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 30. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 30. 10 & Lev. 4. 20. <sup>f</sup> Josh. 21. 7.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 50—53, see ver. 4—8.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 21. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 25. 16. Num. 31. 10.

<sup>j</sup> See ver. 57—60.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 21. 4, 10.

<sup>l</sup> For ver. 66—70, see Josh. 21. 20—26.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Josh. 14. 13 & 15. 13.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ch. 9. 16, Jeduthun.

<sup>5</sup> In Josh. 21. 15, Holon.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Called Jeduthun, ch. 9. 16, and 25. 1, 3, 6.

<sup>2</sup> In ch. 15. 17, Kusaiah.

<sup>6</sup> In Josh. 21. 16, Ain.

<sup>7</sup> In Josh. 21. 18, Almon.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Kusaiah.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. given. See Num. 3. 9.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, Holon.

<sup>§</sup> Or, Ain.

<sup>4</sup> Or, burnt incense.

<sup>||</sup> Or, Almon.



the hill country of Ephraim with her mount  
suburbs; <sup>Gezer also</sup> <sup>they gave also</sup> Gezer with her suburbs; <sup>68</sup> <sup>1</sup> and <sup>c</sup> Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; <sup>69</sup> and Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: <sup>70</sup> and out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the <sup>rest</sup> family of the <sup>family</sup> remnant of the sons of Kohath. <sup>71</sup> <sup>e</sup> Unto the sons of Gershom <sup>were given</sup> out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and <sup>f</sup> Ashtaroth with her suburbs: <sup>72</sup> and out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs; <sup>73</sup> and Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs: <sup>74</sup> and out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs; <sup>75</sup> and Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: <sup>76</sup> and out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and <sup>Kiriathaim</sup> <sup>Kirjathaim</sup> with her suburbs. <sup>77</sup> <sup>h</sup> Unto the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, the children of Merari <sup>were given</sup> out of the tribe of Zebulun, <sup>i</sup> Rimmono with her suburbs, <sup>i</sup> Tabor with her suburbs: <sup>78</sup> and <sup>j</sup> beyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the other side of Jordan, <sup>were given</sup> them, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs, <sup>79</sup> and Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: <sup>80</sup> and out of the tribe of Gad; <sup>l</sup> Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and <sup>m</sup> Mahanaim with her suburbs, <sup>81</sup> and <sup>n</sup> Heshbon with her suburbs, and <sup>o</sup> Jazer with her suburbs.

a Cp. Num. 26. 23.  
b Cp. Gen. 46. 13.  
c Josh. 12. 22.  
1 Kin. 4. 12.

d 2 Sam. 24. 1, 2, 9.

e For ver. 71—76, see Josh. 21. 27—33.

f Josh. 9. 10.

g Gen. 46. 21. Num. 26. 38. See ch. 8. 1—40.

h For ver. 77—81, see Josh. 21. 34—39.

i Cp. Josh. 19. 12, 13.

j Josh. 13. 32.

k Cp. ch. 6. 60.

l 1 Kin. 22. 3, 4.  
2 Kin. 9. 1, 14.

m See Gen. 32. 2.  
n Josh. 13. 17 & 21. 39.  
o Num. 21. 32.  
Josh. 21. 39.

<sup>1</sup> And of Now the sons of Issachar; <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> Tola, and <sup>a</sup> Puah, <sup>b</sup> Jashub, and <sup>c</sup> Shimron, four. <sup>2</sup> And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, <sup>to wit</sup>, of Tola; father's house, <sup>to wit</sup>, of Tola: <sup>they were</sup> mighty men of valour in their generations; valiant might in their generations; their number <sup>was</sup> <sup>d</sup> in the days of David <sup>was</sup> two and twenty thousand and six hundred. <sup>3</sup> And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, <sup>Issachar, mighty</sup> <sup>Issachar were</sup> <sup>valiant</sup> men, five: all of them chief men. <sup>4</sup> And with them, by their generations, after <sup>their fathers' houses</sup>, the house of their fathers, were bands of <sup>the host</sup> <sup>soldiers</sup> for war, six and thirty thousand <sup>men</sup>: for they had many wives and sons. <sup>5</sup> And their brethren among all the families of <sup>Issachar, mighty</sup> <sup>Issachar were</sup> <sup>valiant</sup> men of valour, <sup>reckoned</sup> in all by genealogy, <sup>were</sup> <sup>their genealogies</sup> fourscore and seven thousand. <sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup> The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediah, three. <sup>7</sup> And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of fathers' houses, the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and they were reckoned by their genealogy <sup>twenty and two thousand and thirty and four</sup>. <sup>8</sup> And the sons of Becher; <sup>Zemirah,</sup> <sup>Zemira,</sup> and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and <sup>Jeremoth,</sup> <sup>Jerimoth,</sup> and <sup>Abijah,</sup> <sup>Abiah,</sup> and <sup>k</sup> Anathoth, and <sup>Alemeth,</sup> <sup>Alameth,</sup> All these <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> the sons of Becher. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>they were</sup> the number of them, reckoned by genealogy, after <sup>after their genealogy by</sup> <sup>their genera-</sup> <sup>tions,</sup> heads of <sup>their fathers'</sup> <sup>the house of their</sup> houses, mighty men of valour, <sup>was</sup> twenty thousand and two hundred. <sup>10</sup> And the sons of Jediah; Billhan: and the sons of Billhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar. <sup>11</sup> All

R.V. <sup>1</sup> See Josh. 21. 22—39, where some of the names are different.

A.V. \* *Phuwah, Job.*

<sup>2</sup> In Gen. 46. 13, *Puwah, and Job.*



these <sup>were</sup> the sons of Jediahel, <sup>according to</sup> the heads of their <sup>fathers' houses,</sup> mighty men of valour, <sup>were</sup> seven-  
teen thousand and two <sup>hundred, that</sup> hundred, <sup>were able to go forth in the host for war.</sup> soldiers, fit out for war and battle.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>1</sup>Shuppim also, and Huppim, the <sup>sons</sup> children of <sup>2</sup>\* Ir; and Hushim, the sons of <sup>3</sup>†<sup>b</sup> Aher.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup> The sons of Naphtali; <sup>4</sup><sup>d</sup> Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and <sup>5</sup><sup>e</sup> Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>g</sup> The sons of Manasseh; Asriel, <sup>6</sup> whom <sup>his wife</sup> she bare: (<sup>but</sup> his concubine the Aramitess bare <sup>7</sup> Machir the father of Gilead:

<sup>15</sup> and Machir took <sup>a</sup> wife <sup>the sister</sup> of Huppim and Shuppim, <sup>8</sup> whose sister's name was <sup>Maacah</sup> Maachah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad: <sup>1</sup> and Zelophehad had daughters. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>Maacah</sup> Maachah

the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. <sup>17</sup> And the sons of Ulam; <sup>o</sup> Bedan. These

were the sons of <sup>Gilead</sup> Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

<sup>18</sup> And his sister <sup>Hammolecheth</sup> Hammoleketh bare Ishbod, and <sup>9</sup> Abiezer, and Mahlah.

<sup>19</sup> And the sons of <sup>Shemida</sup> Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>q</sup> And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and <sup>Eleadah</sup> Eladah his son, and Tahath his son, <sup>21</sup> and Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in <sup>the</sup> that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle. <sup>22</sup> And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren

came to comfort him. <sup>23</sup> And when he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>(And</sup> his daughter was

Sheerah, <sup>Sherah,</sup> who built <sup>a</sup> Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and <sup>Uzzen-</sup> Uzzen-

sheerah. <sup>25</sup> And Rephah was his son, and also Resheph, and Telah his son,

and Tahan his <sup>son;</sup> son; <sup>26</sup> <sup>Ladan</sup> Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, <sup>f</sup> Elishama

his <sup>son;</sup> son; <sup>27</sup> <sup>10</sup> Nun his son, <sup>h</sup> Joshua his son, <sup>§</sup> Non his son, <sup>h</sup> Jehoshuah

his son. <sup>28</sup> <sup>i</sup> And their possessions and habitations <sup>were</sup> were, Beth-el and the <sup>11</sup> towns thereof, and east-

ward <sup>12</sup> Naaran, and westward <sup>k</sup> Gezer, with the <sup>11</sup> towns thereof;

Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto <sup>13</sup> <sup>Azzah</sup> Gaza and the towns thereof: <sup>29</sup> and by <sup>m</sup> the borders

of the children of Manasseh, <sup>n</sup> Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Me-

giddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>p</sup> The sons of Asher; Imnah, and <sup>Ishvah,</sup> Ishvah, and <sup>Ishvi,</sup> Ishvi, and Beriah,

and Serah their sister. <sup>31</sup> And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who <sup>was</sup> is the father of

<sup>Birzaith.</sup> Birzaith. <sup>32</sup> And Heber begat Japhlet, and <sup>14</sup> Shomer, and Hotham,

and Shua their sister. <sup>33</sup> And the sons of Japhlet; Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These

are the children of Japhlet. <sup>34</sup> And the sons of <sup>15</sup> <sup>Shemer</sup> Shemer; Ahi,

and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. <sup>35</sup> And the <sup>16</sup> sons of

<sup>Helem his brother.</sup> Helem his brother; Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal. <sup>36</sup> The

sons of Zophah; Suah, and Har-  
nephher, and Shual, and Beri,

and <sup>Imrah;</sup> Imrah; <sup>37</sup> Bezer, and Hod,

<sup>a</sup> See Josh. 10. 10, 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 26. 48—50.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num. 26. 48.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Num. 26. 49.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 1. 10 & 7. 48.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 14—19, see Num. 26. 29—33.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 13. 8, 16.

<sup>i</sup> Josh. 16. 2, 3.

<sup>j</sup> See Josh. 17. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 16. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Num. 27. 1 & 36. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 17. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 17. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Josh. 17. 11.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 11 (?).

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 46. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>u</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>w</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>z</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>aa</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ab</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ac</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ad</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ae</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>af</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ag</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ah</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ai</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>aj</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ak</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>al</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>am</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>an</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ao</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ap</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>aq</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>ar</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>as</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>at</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>au</sup> Num. 26. 44.

<sup>av</sup> Num. 26. 44.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In Num. 26. 33, Shephupham and Hupham.

Jahziel. <sup>2</sup> In Gen. 46. 24, Shilleu.

<sup>3</sup> Or, for <sup>4</sup> Or, and his

<sup>5</sup> Many MSS. read, Appah.

A.V. <sup>6</sup> Or, Ir.

<sup>7</sup> Or, Ahiram.

<sup>8</sup> Gen. 46. 24, Shilleu.

<sup>9</sup> In ver. 7, Iri.

<sup>10</sup> Or, according to the Sept., whom his concubine the Aramitess bare; she bare &c.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. Non.

<sup>12</sup> In ver. 32, Shomer.

<sup>13</sup> In Num. 26. 38, Ahiram.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. daughters.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. son.

<sup>16</sup> Or, Num.

<sup>17</sup> In Gen. 46. 24,

<sup>18</sup> In Josh. 16. 7, Naarah.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. daughters.



and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. <sup>38</sup> And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. <sup>39</sup> And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and <sup>Hanniel, Haniel,</sup> and <sup>Rizia, Rezia.</sup> <sup>40</sup> All these were the children of Asher, heads of <sup>their</sup> fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number <sup>of them</sup> reckoned by <sup>for service</sup> the genealogy of them that were apt in the war and to battle was twenty and six thousand men.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And Now</sup> Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and <sup>b</sup> Aharah the third; <sup>2</sup> Nohah the fourth, and <sup>third,</sup> Rapha the fifth. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>Bela the sons</sup> had sons, <sup>1\*</sup> Addar, and Gera, and Abihud; <sup>4</sup> and Abishua, and <sup>c</sup> Naaman, and <sup>Ahoah;</sup> <sup>Ahoah,</sup> <sup>5</sup> and Gera, and <sup>2†d</sup> Shephuphan, and Huram. <sup>6</sup> And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to <sup>g</sup> Manahath: <sup>7</sup> and Naaman, and <sup>Ahijah,</sup> and Gera, he carried them captive; and he begat <sup>Uzza</sup> <sup>Uzza,</sup> and Ahihud. <sup>8</sup> And Shaharaim begat children in the field country of Moab, after he had <sup>3</sup> sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives. <sup>9</sup> And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and <sup>Malcam;</sup> <sup>10</sup> and Jeuz, and Shachia, and <sup>Mirmah.</sup> <sup>Mirma.</sup> These were his sons, heads of fathers' houses. <sup>11</sup> And of Hushim he begat <sup>Abitub</sup> <sup>Abitub,</sup> and Elpaal. <sup>12</sup> And the sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and <sup>Shemed,</sup> <sup>Shamed,</sup> who built <sup>Ono</sup> <sup>Ono,</sup> and <sup>l</sup> Lod, with the towns thereof: <sup>13</sup> and Beriah, and <sup>m</sup> Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of <sup>n</sup> Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath: <sup>14</sup> and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremioth; <sup>15</sup> and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder; <sup>16</sup> and Michael, and <sup>Ishpah, Ispah,</sup> and Joha, the sons of Beriah; <sup>17</sup> and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and <sup>Hizki,</sup> <sup>Heber;</sup> <sup>18</sup> and Ishmerai, and <sup>Hezeki,</sup> <sup>Heber,</sup> <sup>Ishmerai</sup> also, and <sup>Iziah,</sup> <sup>Jeziah,</sup> and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; <sup>19</sup> and Jakim, and Zichri, and <sup>Zabdi;</sup> <sup>Zabdi,</sup> <sup>20</sup> and Elienai, and <sup>Zillethai,</sup> <sup>Zilthai,</sup> and <sup>Eliel;</sup> <sup>Eliel,</sup> <sup>21</sup> and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of <sup>Shimei;</sup> <sup>Shimhi;</sup> <sup>22</sup> and Ishpan, and <sup>Eber,</sup> <sup>Heber,</sup> <sup>Eliel;</sup> <sup>23</sup> and Abdon, and Zichri, and <sup>Hanan;</sup> <sup>Hanan,</sup> <sup>24</sup> and Hananiah, and Elam, and Anthothijah; <sup>25</sup> and <sup>Iphdeiah,</sup> <sup>Antothijah,</sup> and Penuel, the sons of Shashak; <sup>26</sup> and Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah; <sup>27</sup> and <sup>Jareshiah,</sup> <sup>Elijah,</sup> <sup>Athaliah,</sup> <sup>Elijah,</sup> and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. <sup>28</sup> These were heads of fathers' houses throughout the fathers, by their generations, chief men: these dwelt in Jerusalem. <sup>29</sup> <sup>e</sup> And in at Gibeon there dwelt the <sup>f</sup> father of Gibeon, <sup>f</sup> Jeiel, whose wife's name was <sup>Maacah;</sup> <sup>Maachah.</sup> <sup>30</sup> and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab; <sup>31</sup> and Gedor, and Ahio, and <sup>Zecher.</sup> <sup>32</sup> And Mikloth begat <sup>6\*\*</sup> Shimeah. And <sup>they</sup> <sup>these</sup> also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. <sup>33</sup> <sup>h</sup> And Ner begat <sup>Kish;</sup> <sup>Kish,</sup> and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat <sup>i</sup> Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and <sup>7††</sup> Abinadab, and <sup>8</sup> Eshbaal. <sup>34</sup> And the son of Jonathan was <sup>9</sup> <sup>ss</sup> Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat <sup>j</sup> Micah. <sup>35</sup> And the sons of <sup>Micah;</sup> <sup>Micah were,</sup> Pithon, and Melech, and <sup>10\*</sup> Tarea, and Ahaz. <sup>36</sup> And Ahaz begat <sup>11</sup> Jehoaddah, <sup>Jehoaddah</sup> <sup>†</sup> Jehoaddah; and <sup>12</sup> Jehoaddah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat <sup>Moza;</sup> <sup>Moza,</sup> <sup>37</sup> and Moza begat <sup>Binea;</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>Raphah</sup> <sup>Binea;</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>Raphah</sup> was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 6 & Gen. 46. 21 & Num. 26. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 26. 40.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 12.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 29—32, see ch. 9. 35—38.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 35.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 52, 54.

<sup>h</sup> For ver. 33—38, see ch. 9. 39—44.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 1 & 14. 51.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 10. 2. 1 Sam. 31. 2.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 9. 12.

<sup>k</sup> Ezra 2. 33. Neh. 6. 2 & 7. 37.

<sup>l</sup> 11. 35.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Acts 9. 32, 35, 38.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Josh. 10. 12.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In Gen. 46. 21, *Ard.* <sup>2</sup> In Num. 26. 39, *Shephupham.* <sup>3</sup> Or, sent away Hushim and Baara his wives. <sup>4</sup> In ver. 13, *Shema.* <sup>5</sup> In ch. 9. 37, *Zechariah.* <sup>6</sup> In ch. 9. 38, *Shimeam.* <sup>7</sup> In 1 Sam. 14. 49, *Ishui.* <sup>8</sup> In 2 Sam. 2. 8, *Ish-bosheth.* <sup>9</sup> In ch. 9. 43, *Jarah.* <sup>10</sup> In ch. 9. 41, *Tahrea.* <sup>11</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>12</sup> Or, *Mephobosheth*, 2 Sam. 4. 4, and 9. 6, 10. <sup>13</sup> Or, *Tahrea.* <sup>14</sup> Or, *Jarah*, ch. 9. 42.

<sup>15</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>16</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>17</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>18</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>19</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>20</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>21</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>22</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>23</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>24</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>25</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>26</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>27</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>28</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>29</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>30</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>31</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>32</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>33</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>34</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>35</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>36</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>37</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>38</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>39</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>40</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>41</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>42</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>43</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>44</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>45</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>46</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>47</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>48</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>49</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>50</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>51</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>52</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>53</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>54</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>55</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>56</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>57</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>58</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>59</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>60</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>61</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>62</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>63</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>64</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>65</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>66</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>67</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>68</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>69</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>70</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>71</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>72</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>73</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>74</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>75</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>76</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>77</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>78</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>79</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>80</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>81</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>82</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>83</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>84</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>85</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>86</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>87</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>88</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>89</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>90</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>91</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>92</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>93</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>94</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>95</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>96</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>97</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>98</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>99</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8. <sup>100</sup> Or, *Ish-bosheth*, 2 Sam. 2. 8.



his son: <sup>38</sup> and Azel had six sons, whose names are <sup>these; these;</sup> Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. <sup>39</sup> And the sons of Eshek his <sup>brother; brother were,</sup> Ulam his firstborn, <sup>Jeush</sup> the second, and Eliphelet the third. <sup>40</sup> And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these <sup>were are</sup> of the sons of Benjamin.

<sup>1</sup> So all Israel were reckoned **9** by genealogies; and, behold, they <sup>are were</sup> written in the book of the kings of <sup>Israel: Israel and</sup> <sup>Judah</sup> <sup>Judah,</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>who were</sup> carried away captive to Babylon for their transgression.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup> Now the first inhabitants <sup>g</sup> that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, <sup>the Israel,</sup> the priests, <sup>the Levites,</sup> and <sup>h</sup> the <sup>Nethinim.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of <sup>Ephraim</sup> Ephraim, and Manasseh; <sup>4</sup> Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of <sup>Perez</sup> <sup>Pharez</sup> the son of Judah. <sup>5</sup> And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. <sup>6</sup> And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. <sup>7</sup> And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of <sup>Hassenuah;</sup> <sup>Hasenuah,</sup> <sup>8</sup> and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of <sup>Shephatiah,</sup> <sup>Shephathiah,</sup> the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah; <sup>9</sup> and their brethren, according to their generations, <sup>m</sup> nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 4, 5.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 10—13, see Neh. 11. 10—14.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Jer. 20. 1 & 2 Mac. 3. 4 & Acts 4. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 25, 26.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 2—22, see Neh. 11. 3—22.

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 14—17, see Neh. 11. 15—19.

<sup>g</sup> Ezra 2. 70. Neh. 7. 73.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 2. 43, 58 & 7. 7 & 8. 17, 20. Neh. 3. 26 & 7. 60, 73 & 10. 28 & 11. 3, 21. Cp. Josh. 9. 27.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 5, 6.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 46. 1, 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 6. Num. 26. 58. 2 Chr. 20. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Neh. 11. 8.

were <sup>heads of fathers' houses</sup> <sup>a</sup> by <sup>chief of the fathers in the house of</sup> <sup>fathers' houses.</sup> <sup>fathers.</sup> their

<sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup> And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and <sup>Jachin;</sup> <sup>11</sup> and <sup>1</sup> <sup>\* Azariah</sup> the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, <sup>c</sup> the ruler of the house of God; <sup>12</sup> and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and <sup>Pashur,</sup> <sup>Maasai</sup> the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; <sup>13</sup> and their brethren, heads of <sup>their fathers' the house of their</sup> houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; <sup>†</sup> very able men for the work of the service of the house of God. <sup>14</sup> <sup>f</sup> And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; <sup>15</sup> and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of <sup>Mica,</sup> <sup>Micah,</sup> the son of <sup>2</sup> Zichri, the son of Asaph; <sup>16</sup> and <sup>3</sup> Obadiah the son of <sup>4</sup> Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites. <sup>17</sup> And the <sup>porters;</sup> <sup>porters were,</sup> Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief; <sup>18</sup> who hitherto *waited* in <sup>j</sup> the king's gate eastward: they were <sup>the</sup> porters <sup>for the camp</sup> in the companies of the children of Levi. <sup>19</sup> And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of <sup>k</sup> Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of <sup>his father's house,</sup> <sup>the house of his father,</sup> <sup>l</sup> the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the <sup>†</sup> gates of the <sup>6</sup> tabernacle: and their <sup>fathers had been</sup> <sup>fathers, being</sup> over the camp host

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah*.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. thresholds.

A.V. \* Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah*.

<sup>3</sup> In Neh. 11. 17, *Zabdi*.

† Heb. mighty men of valour.

<sup>5</sup> In Neh. 11. 17, *Abda*.

‡ Heb. thresholds.

<sup>4</sup> In Neh. 11. 17, *Shammua*.



who was the firstborn of <sup>a</sup>Shalum <sup>c</sup>the Korahite, had the <sup>†k</sup>set office over <sup>d</sup>the things that were baked <sup>\*\*</sup>in the pans. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>some</sup> other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were <sup>f</sup>over the <sup>††</sup>shewbread, to prepare it every sabbath. <sup>33</sup> And these are <sup>g</sup>the singers, <sup>heads of fathers' houses</sup> of the Levites, <sup>chief of the fathers</sup> *who dwell remaining in the chambers and were free from other service*: for <sup>††</sup>they were employed in <sup>their</sup> that work <sup>j</sup>day and night. <sup>34</sup> These were heads of fathers' houses <sup>chief fathers</sup> of the Levites, <sup>Levites, were chief</sup> throughout their generations, <sup>chief men:</sup> these dwelt at Jerusalem.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>†</sup>And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, <sup>Jehiel, whose</sup> wife's name was <sup>Maacah, and</sup> <sup>Maachah</sup>: <sup>36</sup> and his firstborn son Abdon, <sup>then</sup> Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and <sup>Nadab;</sup> <sup>Nadab.</sup> <sup>37</sup> and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. <sup>38</sup> And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren <sup>in</sup> at Jerusalem, ever against their brethren. <sup>39</sup> <sup>p</sup>And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and <sup>Eshbaal.</sup> <sup>Esh-baal.</sup> <sup>40</sup> And the son of Jonathan was <sup>r</sup>Merib-baal: <sup>Merib-baal:</sup> and <sup>r</sup>Merib-baal begat Micah. <sup>41</sup> And the sons of <sup>Micah;</sup> Micah <sup>were,</sup> Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, <sup>s</sup>and Ahaz. <sup>42</sup> And Ahaz begat <sup>t</sup>Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat <sup>Moza;</sup> <sup>Moza;</sup> <sup>43</sup> and Moza begat Binea; and <sup>u</sup>Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son: <sup>44</sup> and Azel had six sons, whose names are <sup>these;</sup> <sup>these,</sup> Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

543



**IO** <sup>1</sup> Now the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down <sup>1\*</sup> slain in mount Gilboa. <sup>2</sup> And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and <sup>2†</sup> Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. <sup>3</sup> And the battle went sore against Saul, and the <sup>†</sup> archers over-<sup>§</sup>hit took him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers. <sup>4</sup> Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and <sup>3||</sup> abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore <sup>So</sup> Saul took <sup>his</sup> a sword, and fell upon it. <sup>5</sup> And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. <sup>6</sup> So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together. <sup>7</sup> And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, <sup>then</sup> they forsook their cities, and <sup>fled</sup> fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

<sup>8</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. <sup>9</sup> And when they had stripped him, and they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, and to the people. <sup>10</sup> And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon. <sup>11</sup> And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1-12, see 1 Sam. 31. 1-13.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 13, 14 & 15. 23.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 28. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 15. 28. 2 Sam. 3. 9, 10.

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 1-9, see 2 Sam. 5. 1-3 & 6-10.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 34. 23.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10. ch. 12. 23. 1 Sam. 16. 1, 3, 12, 13.

<sup>i</sup> See Josh. 15. 8.

<sup>j</sup> Judg. 1. 21.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 16.

the Philistines had done to Saul, <sup>12</sup> all the valiant men arose, They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the <sup>4</sup> oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. <sup>13</sup> So Saul died <sup>5b</sup> for his <sup>trespass</sup> transgression which he <sup>\*\*</sup> committed against the LORD, because of <sup>even</sup> against the word of the LORD, which he kept <sup>not</sup> not; and also for that <sup>he</sup> asked <sup>not</sup> not; <sup>asking</sup> counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire <sup>thereby</sup> of it; <sup>14</sup> and <sup>d</sup> inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, <sup>e</sup> and turned the kingdom unto David the son of <sup>††</sup> Jesse.

**II** <sup>1f</sup> Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. <sup>2</sup> In <sup>And</sup> more times <sup>times</sup> moreover <sup>††</sup> in time past, even when Saul was king, <sup>it</sup> was thou <sup>thou</sup> wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt <sup>§§g</sup> feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be <sup>6</sup> prince <sup>ruler</sup> over my people Israel. <sup>3</sup> So all the elders of Israel came Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, <sup>h</sup> according to the word of the LORD <sup>\*</sup> by the hand of Samuel. <sup>4</sup> And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (<sup>i</sup> the same is Jebus); and the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. <sup>5</sup> And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come <sup>in</sup> hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion; the same <sup>castle of Zion, which</sup> is the city of David. <sup>6</sup> And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be <sup>†</sup> chief and captain. And <sup>So</sup> Joab the son of Zeruiah went <sup>up first,</sup> first up, and <sup>k</sup> was

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, wounded

<sup>2</sup> In 1 Sam. 14. 49, Ishoi.

<sup>3</sup> Or, make a mock of me

<sup>4</sup> Or, terebinth

<sup>5</sup> Or, in

<sup>6</sup> Or, leader

<sup>\*\*</sup> A.V. Or, wounded.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Ishai.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. shooters with bows.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. found him.

<sup>||</sup> Or, mock me

<sup>††</sup> Heb. transgressed.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. Ishai.

<sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. both yesterday and the third day.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, rule.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. head.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. by the hand of







26 Also the mighty valiant men of the armies; <sup>a</sup>Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem; 27 <sup>1\*</sup>Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the <sup>2</sup>Pelonite; 28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite; 29 <sup>8§</sup>Sibbecai the Hushathite, 4||Ilai the Aholite; 30 Maharai the Netophathite, <sup>5\*\*</sup>Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite; 31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath, that <sup>of</sup>pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite; 32 <sup>6††</sup>Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, <sup>7††</sup>Abiel the Arbathite; 33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite; 34 the sons of <sup>8§§</sup>Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite; 35 Ahiam the son of <sup>9\*</sup>Sacar the Hararite, <sup>10†</sup>Eliphaz the son of <sup>Ur</sup>Ure; 36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite; 37 <sup>§</sup>Hezro the Carmelite, <sup>11||</sup>Naharai the son of <sup>Ezbai</sup>Ezbai; 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar <sup>\*\*</sup>the son of <sup>Hagri</sup>Haggeri; 39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah; 40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite; 41 Uriah the Hittite, <sup>k</sup>Zabad the son of Ahlai; 42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him; 43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite; 44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hothan the Aroerite; 45 Jediel the <sup>††</sup>son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite; 46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Eluaam, and Ithmah the Moabite;

a ch. 27. 7.

b See 1 Sam. 27. 2-6.

c 2 Chr. 17. 17. Ps. 78. 9.

d Cp. Judg. 3. 15 &amp; 20. 16.

e ver. 29.

f Josh. 18. 28.

g ch. 11. 28 &amp; 27. 12. h Josh. 9. 3.

i Cp. ch. 5. 10.

j ch. 9. 19.

k Cp. ch. 2. 36.

l 2 Sam. 2. 18.

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite. Mesobaite.

<sup>1 b</sup>Now these are they **12** that came to David to Ziklag, <sup>12††</sup>while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, his helpers in war. <sup>2</sup>They <sup>13c</sup>were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand <sup>d</sup>and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow; they were out of a bow, even <sup>e</sup>Saul's brethren of Benjamin. <sup>3</sup>The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of <sup>§§</sup>Shemaah the <sup>f</sup>Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Beracah, and Jehu the <sup>g</sup>Anathothite; <sup>4</sup>and Ishmaiah <sup>h</sup>the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite; <sup>5</sup>Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite; <sup>6</sup>Elkanah, and Isshiah, Haruphite, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, <sup>j</sup>the Korahites; <sup>7</sup>and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor. <sup>8</sup>And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David <sup>to</sup>into the hold in the wilderness, mighty men of valour, trained for war, might, and men <sup>(\*)</sup>of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and spear; buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were <sup>(†)</sup>as swift as the roes upon the mountains; <sup>9</sup>Ezer the <sup>chief</sup>first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the <sup>third</sup>third; <sup>10</sup>Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the <sup>fifth</sup>fifth; <sup>11</sup>Attai the sixth, Eliel the <sup>seventh</sup>seventh; <sup>12</sup>Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the <sup>ninth</sup>ninth; <sup>13</sup>Jeremiah

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 25, *Shammah the Harodite*.  
<sup>4</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 28, *Zalmom*. <sup>5</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 29, *Heleb*.  
<sup>6</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 32, *Jashen*. <sup>9</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 33, *Shavar*.  
*Paurai the Arbite*. <sup>12</sup> Heb. being yet shut up.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *Shammah*. <sup>†</sup> Or, *Harodite*.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, *Heleb*. <sup>††</sup> Or, *Hiddai*. <sup>†††</sup> Or, *Abi-albon*.  
<sup>††††</sup> Or, *Shavar*. <sup>§</sup> Or, *Hezrai*. <sup>§§</sup> Or, *Hasmah*.  
<sup>†††††</sup> Heb. being yet shut up. <sup>††††††</sup> mountains to make haste.

<sup>2</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 26, *Paltile*.  
<sup>6</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 30, *Hiddai*.

<sup>10</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 34, *Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai*.

<sup>13</sup> Or, drew the bow

<sup>3</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 27, *Mebunnai*.

<sup>7</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 31, *Ahi-albon*.

<sup>11</sup> In 2 Sam. 23. 35,

<sup>†</sup> Or, *Paltile*.

<sup>§</sup> Or, *Mebunnai*.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, *Shavar*.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, the *Haggerite*.

<sup>(\*)</sup> Heb. of the host.

<sup>(†)</sup> Heb. as the roes upon the



the tenth, <sup>Machbannai</sup> the eleventh. <sup>14</sup> These <sup>of the sons of Gad were</sup> captains of the host: <sup>he that was</sup> one of the least was <sup>equal to</sup> over an hundred, and the greatest <sup>to</sup> over a thousand. <sup>15</sup> These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, <sup>c</sup>when it had <sup>†</sup>overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west. <sup>16</sup> And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David. <sup>17</sup> And David went out <sup>†</sup>to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall <sup>s</sup>be knit unto you: but if *ye be come* to betray me to mine <sup>adversaries,</sup> enemies, seeing there is no <sup>21</sup>wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. <sup>18</sup> Then <sup>\*\*h</sup>the spirit <sup>3</sup>came upon <sup>i</sup>Amasai, who was chief of <sup>j</sup>the <sup>†</sup>thirty, captains, *and he said*, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: <sup>l</sup>peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band. <sup>19</sup> Of Manasseh also there fell away <sup>some</sup> And there fell <sup>some</sup> of Manasseh to David, <sup>o</sup>when he came with the Philistines against Saul to <sup>battle,</sup> battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall <sup>away</sup> to his master Saul <sup>††p</sup>to the jeopardy of our heads. <sup>20</sup> As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and <sup>Zillethai,</sup> Zilthai, captains of <sup>the</sup> thousands that were of Manasseh. <sup>21</sup> And they helped

a 1 Sam. 30.

1.

b Cp. Lev. 26. 8.

c See Josh. 3. 15.

d Cp. Gen. 23. 6.

(mg. for mg.) & 1 Sam. 14. 15

(mg. for mg.) e ch. 11. 1.

2 Sam. 2. 3, 4 & 5. 1.

f ch. 10. 14. g ch. 11. 3, 10.

1 Sam. 16. 1, 3.

h See Judg. 3. 10.

i Cp. 2 Sam. 17. 25.

j ch. 11. 11 (& mg. for mg.)

k ch. 6. 8. 2 Sam. 8. 17.

l Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 6.

m ver. 2.

n Cp. 2 Sam. 2. 8, 9.

o See 1 Sam. 29. 2—9.

p Cp. 1 Sam. 29. 4.

q See Num. 1. 17.

r Cp. Esth. 1. 13.

David <sup>††</sup>against <sup>a</sup>the band of <sup>the</sup> rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. <sup>22</sup> For <sup>from</sup> at <sup>that</sup> that time day <sup>to</sup> by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like <sup>d</sup>the host of God.

<sup>23</sup> And these are the numbers of the <sup>heads of them</sup> that were <sup>ssbands</sup> ready armed <sup>for</sup> to the war, <sup>which</sup> came to David to Hebron, <sup>†</sup>to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, <sup>g</sup>according to the word of the LORD.

<sup>24</sup> The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred,

ready <sup>\*</sup>armed <sup>for</sup> to the war. <sup>25</sup> Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. <sup>26</sup> Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. <sup>27</sup> And Jehoiada was the leader of <sup>the</sup>

<sup>house of Aaron,</sup> the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; <sup>28</sup> and <sup>k</sup>Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains. <sup>29</sup> And of the children of Benjamin, <sup>m</sup>the <sup>brethren</sup> <sup>†</sup>kindred

of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto <sup>†</sup>the <sup>n</sup>greatest part of them had <sup>5</sup>kept <sup>their allegiance to</sup> the ward of the house of Saul. <sup>30</sup> And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred,

mighty men of valour, <sup>s</sup>famous <sup>men in their fathers' houses,</sup> throughout the house of their fathers. <sup>31</sup> And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were

<sup>q</sup>expressed by name, to come and make David king. <sup>32</sup> And of the children of Issachar, <sup>men</sup> <sup>which were men</sup> <sup>r</sup>that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, over charge of the house.

<sup>2</sup> Or, violence

<sup>3</sup> Heb. clothed.

<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, captains.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. kept the

A.V. \* Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. be one.

<sup>††</sup> Or, violence.

<sup>ss</sup> Or, captains, or, men. Heb. heads.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. men of names.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, prepared.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. filled over.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. on our heads.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. brethren.

<sup>††</sup> Or, with a band.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. a multitude of them.



and all their brethren were at their commandment. <sup>33</sup> Of Zebulun, <sup>a</sup>such as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand; and that could order the battle array, and <sup>†</sup>keep rank: they were <sup>‡</sup>not of double heart. <sup>34</sup> And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. <sup>35</sup> And of the Danites that could set the battle in array, <sup>‡</sup>war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. <sup>36</sup> And of <sup>e</sup>Asher, <sup>f</sup>such as were able to go out in the host, that could <sup>‡</sup>set the battle in array, to battle, <sup>§</sup>expert in war, forty thousand. <sup>37</sup> And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand. <sup>38</sup> All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with a <sup>m</sup>perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were <sup>o</sup>of one heart to make David king. <sup>39</sup> And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had <sup>made</sup>preparation <sup>prepared</sup> for them. <sup>40</sup> Moreover they that were nigh unto them, <sup>even</sup> as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and <sup>victual</sup>of meal, <sup>r</sup>cakes of figs, and <sup>clusters</sup>of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep <sup>in abundance</sup>abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

**13** <sup>1</sup> And David consulted with the captains of thousands and <sup>of</sup>hundreds, and with every leader. <sup>2</sup> And David

<sup>a</sup> ver. 36, 38.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 31. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 1, 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 2. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 3.

2 Sam. 6. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 65.

<sup>i</sup> See Num. 34. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 6. 21.

& 7. 1.

<sup>k</sup> For ver.

6—14, see 2 Sam. 6. 2—11.

<sup>l</sup> Josh. 15. 9, 60.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 61.

<sup>n</sup> See 1 Sam. 4. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 33.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 18.

& 30. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 13, 15.

& Num. 4. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Lev. 10. 2.

said unto all the <sup>assembly</sup>congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and <sup>if</sup>that it be of the LORD our God, <sup>\*\*</sup>let us send abroad every where unto our brethren <sup>b</sup>that are left in all the <sup>1</sup>land of Israel, and <sup>2</sup>with <sup>whom</sup>them <sup>also</sup>to the priests and Levites <sup>which</sup>are <sup>††</sup>in their cities <sup>that have</sup>and <sup>3</sup>suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: <sup>3</sup>and let us <sup>††</sup>bring again the ark of our God to us: <sup>d</sup>for we <sup>sought</sup>inquired not <sup>unto</sup>at it in the days of Saul. <sup>4</sup> And all the <sup>assembly</sup>congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. <sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup>So David <sup>assembled</sup>gathered all Israel together, <sup>h</sup>from <sup>i</sup>Shihor the brook of Egypt even unto the entering <sup>in</sup>of <sup>Hamath</sup>Hemath, to bring the ark of God <sup>j</sup>from <sup>Kiriath-jearim</sup>Kirjath-jearim. <sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup>And David went up, and all Israel, to <sup>l</sup>Baalath, <sup>that is</sup>, to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up <sup>from</sup>thence the ark of God, the LORD <sup>that</sup>LORD, <sup>4n</sup>sitteth upon the <sup>cherubim</sup>cherubims, <sup>5</sup>which dwelleth <sup>between</sup>between the cherubims, whose name is called <sup>by the Name</sup>on it. <sup>7</sup> And they <sup>§§</sup>carried the ark of God <sup>upon</sup>in a new cart, and brought it out of the house of <sup>p</sup>Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart. <sup>8</sup> And David and all Israel played before God with all their <sup>might</sup>might, and with <sup>songs</sup>singing, and <sup>q</sup>with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. <sup>9</sup> And when they came unto the <sup>threshing-floor</sup>threshing-floor of <sup>†s</sup>Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen <sup>†</sup>stumbled. <sup>10</sup> And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, <sup>†</sup>because he put <sup>forth</sup>his hand to the ark: and there <sup>u</sup>he died before God. <sup>11</sup> And David was displeased, because the LORD

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. louds. <sup>2</sup> Or, and with them to the priests and Levites which are &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, pasture lands <sup>4</sup> Or, dwelleth between <sup>5</sup> Or, where the Name is called on <sup>6</sup> Or, were restore Or, threw it down

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, rangers of battle, or, ranged in battle. <sup>†</sup> Or, set the battle in array.

<sup>§</sup> Or, keeping their rank. <sup>||</sup> Or, victual of meal. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. let us break forth and send.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. in the cities of their suburbs. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. bring about. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. made the ark to ride. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. songs.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. shook it.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. without a heart and a heart. <sup>†</sup> Called Nachon, 2 Sam. 6. 6.



had <sup>broken forth</sup> <sup>made a breach</sup> upon Uzza: <sup>and he</sup> <sup>wherefore</sup> <sup>called that place</sup> <sup>1</sup> Perez-uzza, unto <sup>this day.</sup> <sup>that place is called</sup> <sup>1</sup> Perez-uzza to

<sup>12</sup> And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? <sup>13</sup> So David <sup>removed</sup> <sup>brought</sup> not the ark <sup>unto him into</sup> <sup>home to himself to</sup> the city of David, but carried it aside into the house <sup>a</sup> of Obed-edom the Gittite. <sup>14</sup> And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months: <sup>b</sup> and the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> Hiram king of Tyre <sup>sent messengers to David,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>cedar trees, and masons,</sup> <sup>timber of cedars, with masons</sup> and carpenters, to build him an house. <sup>2</sup> And David perceived that the LORD had <sup>established</sup> <sup>confirmed</sup> him king over Israel, for his kingdom was <sup>exalted</sup> <sup>lifted up</sup> on high, <sup>for</sup> <sup>because of</sup> his people <sup>Israel's sake.</sup> <sup>Israel.</sup>

<sup>3</sup> And David took <sup>†</sup> more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> these are the names of <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> children which he had in Jerusalem; <sup>†</sup> Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and <sup>Solomon;</sup> <sup>5</sup> and Ibhar, and Elishua, and <sup>Elphelet;</sup> <sup>6</sup> and Nogah, and Nepheg, and <sup>Japhia;</sup> <sup>7</sup> and Elishama, and <sup>8</sup> <sup>Beeliada,</sup> and <sup>Eliphalet.</sup> <sup>Eliphalet.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek <sup>David: and</sup> <sup>David.</sup> And David heard of it, and went out <sup>2</sup> against them. <sup>9</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>And</sup> the Philistines <sup>had come</sup> <sup>came</sup> and <sup>made</sup> <sup>spread</sup>

<sup>a</sup> <sup>raid</sup> <sup>themselves</sup> in <sup>the</sup> valley of Rephaim.

<sup>10</sup> And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 25. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 4, 5.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 1—16, see 2 Sam. 5. 11—25.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 4—7, see ch. 3. 5—8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 2. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 8 & 2 Sam. 5. 16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 15, 26. Num. 4. 2, 15. Deut. 10. 8, <sup>al.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 15. <sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 5. Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 1, 12. 2 Sam. 6. 17.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 6. 16—30.

Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand. <sup>11</sup> So they came up to <sup>Baal-perazim;</sup> <sup>Baal-perazim;</sup> and David smote them <sup>there; and</sup> <sup>there.</sup> Then David said,

God hath <sup>3</sup> broken <sup>in upon</sup> <sup>mine</sup> <sup>enemies by mine</sup> <sup>hand,</sup> <sup>like the</sup> <sup>breach of waters.</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>breaking forth of waters:</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>called the name of that place</sup>

<sup>4</sup> <sup>Baal-perazim.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>left their gods</sup> <sup>there; and</sup> <sup>there,</sup> <sup>David</sup>

gave <sup>a</sup> commandment, and they were burned with fire. <sup>13</sup> And

the Philistines yet again <sup>c</sup> <sup>made a</sup> <sup>spread them-</sup> <sup>raids</sup> <sup>abroad</sup> in the valley. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>therefore</sup>

David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, <sup>Thou shalt</sup> <sup>Go</sup>

not go up after <sup>them:</sup> <sup>turn away</sup> <sup>from them,</sup> and come upon them over against the <sup>5</sup> mulberry trees.

<sup>15</sup> And it shall be, when thou <sup>hearest the</sup> <sup>shalt hear a</sup> <sup>sound of</sup> <sup>marching</sup> <sup>going</sup> in the

tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle:

for God is gone <sup>out</sup> <sup>forth</sup> before thee to smite the host of the Philis-

tines. <sup>16</sup> And David <sup>David therefore</sup> did as God commanded him: and they smote

the host of the Philistines from <sup>6</sup> Gibeon even to <sup>Gezer.</sup> <sup>Gazer.</sup> <sup>17</sup> And the

fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought

<sup>9</sup> the fear of him upon all nations.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>David</sup> made him

<sup>15</sup> houses in the city of <sup>David;</sup> <sup>David,</sup> and he prepared a place

for the ark of God, and <sup>pitched</sup> for it a tent. <sup>2</sup> Then David said,

<sup>\*\*</sup> None ought to carry <sup>the</sup> ark of God but the Levites: for

them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>m</sup> And David <sup>assembled</sup> <sup>gathered</sup> all Israel

<sup>at</sup> <sup>together to</sup> Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD <sup>n</sup> unto <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup>

place, which he had prepared for it. <sup>4</sup> And David <sup>gathered together</sup> <sup>assembled</sup> the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of Aaron, and <sup>o</sup> the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, The breach of Uzza. <sup>2</sup> Or, Or, broken forth upon mine enemies

<sup>3</sup> Or, balsam trees <sup>4</sup> That is, The place of

A.V. <sup>5</sup> That is, The breach of Uzza. <sup>†</sup> Heb. removed <sup>†</sup> Heb. yet.

<sup>6</sup> In 2 Sam. 5. 25, Geba. <sup>7</sup> Or, Eliada, 2 Sam. 5. 16.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. It is not to carry the ark of God, but for the Levites. <sup>9</sup> That is, A place

of breaches.



Levites: <sup>5</sup> of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his \*brethren an hundred and twenty: <sup>6</sup> of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: <sup>7</sup> of the sons of Gershon; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty: <sup>8</sup> of the sons of Elizaphan; Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: <sup>9</sup> of the sons of Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore: <sup>10</sup> of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve. <sup>11</sup> And David called for <sup>d</sup>Zadok and <sup>e</sup>Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, <sup>12</sup> and said unto them, Ye are the <sup>heads</sup> of the <sup>fathers' houses</sup> of the Levites: <sup>i</sup>sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>k</sup>unto the place that I have prepared for it. <sup>13</sup> For because ye <sup>bare</sup> <sup>did</sup> it not at the first, the LORD our God <sup>m</sup>made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not according to the ordinance. <sup>14</sup> So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel. <sup>15</sup> And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders <sup>n</sup>with the staves thereon, <sup>o</sup>as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD. <sup>16</sup> And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren <sup>to be</sup> the singers, <sup>p</sup>with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, <sup>sound</sup> <sup>sounding, by</sup> and lifting up the voice with joy. <sup>17</sup> So the Levites appointed <sup>q</sup>Heman the son of

a ch. 6. 39.

b ch. 6. 44.

c Cp. ver. 18.

d ch. 6. 8  
& 16. 39.e 1 Sam. 22.  
20.  
1 Kin. 2. 26.f See Ps. 46,  
title.

g ch. 26. 4.

h See Ps. 6,  
title.

i 2 Chr. 35. 6.

j ver. 27  
(mg. for mg.).

k ver. 1. 3.

l ch. 13. 7.  
2 Sam. 6. 3.m ch. 13. 11  
(& mg.).2 Sam. 6. 8  
(& mg.).n ver. 28.  
ch. 16. 6.  
Num. 10. 8.o For ver.  
25-28, see  
2 Sam. 6. 12-  
15.p Ex. 25. 14.  
q Num. 4. 15  
& 7. 9.r Cp. ch. 13. 8  
& 16. 5, 42  
& 25. 1, 6, al.s Num. 23. 1.  
Job 42. 8.

t ch. 6. 33.

Joel; and of his brethren, <sup>a</sup>Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, <sup>b</sup>Ethan the son of Kushaiah; <sup>18</sup> and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and <sup>Eliphelehu,</sup> <sup>Elipheleh,</sup> and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the <sup>doorkeepers.</sup> <sup>19</sup> So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, <sup>were</sup> <sup>appointed,</sup> <sup>appointed to sound</sup> with cymbals of brass <sup>to sound aloud;</sup> <sup>20</sup> and Zechariah, and <sup>t</sup>Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries <sup>set to</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>f</sup>Alamoth; <sup>21</sup> and Mattithiah, and <sup>Eliphelehu,</sup> <sup>Elipheleh,</sup> and Mikneiah, and <sup>o</sup>Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps <sup>set to</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>h</sup>the Sheminith, to lead. <sup>22</sup> And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, <sup>s</sup>was <sup>over</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>1</sup>the <sup>||</sup>song: he instructed about <sup>1</sup>the song, because he was skilful. <sup>23</sup> And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. <sup>24</sup> And Shebaniah, and <sup>Joshaphat,</sup> <sup>Jehoshaphat,</sup> and Nethanel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, <sup>n</sup>did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and <sup>o</sup>Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark. <sup>25</sup> <sup>o</sup>So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of <sup>o</sup>Obed-edom with <sup>joy:</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>it</sup> came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they <sup>sacrificed</sup> <sup>offered</sup> <sup>s</sup>seven bullocks and seven rams. <sup>27</sup> And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the

A.V. \* Or, kinsmen.  
about the carriage.† ver. 18, Jaaziel.  
‡ Heb. lifting up.

R.V. 1 Or, the carrying of the ark Heb. the lifting up.

§ Or, on the eighth to oversee.

§ Or, was for the carriage: he instructed



Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of <sup>1b</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>song *with* the singers: <sup>and David</sup> <sup>David also</sup> had upon him an ephod of linen. <sup>28</sup> Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, <sup>f</sup>and with trumpets, and with cymbals, <sup>sounding aloud making a noise</sup> <sup>g</sup>with psalteries and harps. <sup>29</sup> And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul <sup>looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing;</sup> and she despised him in her heart. <sup>1</sup> And <sup>So</sup> they brought <sup>in</sup> the ark of God, and set it in the midst of <sup>k</sup>the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. <sup>2</sup> And when David had made an end of offering the burnt <sup>offering</sup> <sup>offerings</sup> and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a <sup>portion</sup> <sup>good piece</sup> <sup>of raisins.</sup> <sup>2</sup> *of flesh*, and a <sup>cake</sup> <sup>flagon</sup> <sup>of wine.</sup>

<sup>4</sup> And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to celebrate <sup>record,</sup> and to thank and praise the <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel: <sup>5o</sup> Asaph the chief, and <sup>second</sup> <sup>next</sup> to him Zechariah, <sup>3</sup> Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and <sup>Obed-edom,</sup> <sup>Obed-edom:</sup> and <sup>Jeiel,</sup> <sup>Jeiel</sup> <sup>†</sup>with psalteries and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, <sup>sounding aloud.</sup> <sup>6</sup> and Benaiah with cymbals; <sup>Benaiah also</sup> and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 22. 1 & 23. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 22 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> For ver. 8—22, see Ps. 103. 1—15.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 12. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 145. 11, 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 24. 6 & 27. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 77. 11 & 143. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 73. 43.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Isai. 26. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 17. 2 & 22. 16 & 26. 3 & 28. 13. Cp. Luke 1. 73.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 35. 11, 12.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 39.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 13. 15 & 15. 18—21.  
<sup>q</sup> Deut. 7. 7 & 26. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Heb. 11. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Then on that day <sup>a</sup>did David <sup>David delivered</sup> <sup>first</sup> ordain to give thanks unto the LORD, by <sup>this psalm</sup> <sup>to thank</sup> the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>o</sup> Give thanks unto the LORD, <sup>d</sup>call upon his <sup>name;</sup> <sup>e</sup>Make known his <sup>name,</sup> <sup>deeds</sup> among the peoples, <sup>people.</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Sing unto him, sing <sup>praises</sup> <sup>psalms</sup> unto him; <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup>

<sup>5†</sup> Talk ye of all his <sup>marvellous</sup> <sup>wondrous</sup> works.

<sup>10</sup> Glory ye in his holy name: Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

<sup>11</sup> Seek <sup>ye</sup> the LORD and his <sup>strength;</sup> <sup>strength,</sup> <sup>h</sup>Seek his face <sup>evermore.</sup> <sup>continually.</sup>

<sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup> Remember his <sup>marvellous</sup> works that he hath <sup>done;</sup> <sup>done,</sup> <sup>j</sup>His wonders, and the <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> of his mouth;

<sup>13</sup> O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

<sup>14</sup> He is the LORD our <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God;</sup> <sup>l</sup>His <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> are in all the earth.

<sup>15</sup> Remember his covenant for ever, Be ye mindful always of his covenant; The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

<sup>16</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>Even of the</sup> <sup>covenant</sup> <sup>m</sup>which he made with Abraham, And of his oath unto Isaac;

<sup>17</sup> <sup>n</sup>And <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>hath</sup> confirmed the same unto Jacob for a <sup>statute,</sup> <sup>law,</sup> To Israel for an everlasting covenant: <sup>covenant:</sup> <sup>covenant,</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Saying, <sup>p</sup>Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, <sup>†</sup>The <sup>lot</sup> of your <sup>inheritance:</sup> <sup>inheritance;</sup>

<sup>19</sup> When ye were but <sup>a</sup>few men in number; <sup>few,</sup> Yea, <sup>very</sup> <sup>few,</sup> and <sup>sojourners</sup> <sup>in it;</sup> <sup>strangers</sup> <sup>in it.</sup>

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>when</sup> they went <sup>from</sup> nation to nation, And from one kingdom to another <sup>people.</sup> <sup>people;</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the carrying of the ark Heb. the lifting up. <sup>2</sup> Or, of wine <sup>3</sup> In ch. 15. 18, Jaaziel. <sup>4</sup> Or, make it the chief work <sup>5</sup> Or, Meditate <sup>6</sup> Heb. cord, or, line.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, carriage. <sup>†</sup> Heb. with instruments of psalteries and harps. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. the cord. <sup>§</sup> Heb. men of number.



<sup>21</sup> He suffered no man to do them <sup>wrong;</sup> <sup>wrong;</sup>

Yea, <sup>a</sup>he reproved kings for their <sup>sakes;</sup> <sup>sakes,</sup>

<sup>22</sup> *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed <sup>ones,</sup>

And do my <sup>c</sup>prophets no harm.

<sup>23</sup> *Sing* unto the LORD, all the earth;

Shew forth <sup>his salvation from day to day.</sup> <sup>from day to day his salvation.</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Declare his glory among the <sup>nations,</sup> <sup>heathen;</sup>

His marvellous works among all the <sup>peoples.</sup> <sup>nations.</sup>

<sup>25</sup> For <sup>g</sup>great is the LORD, and <sup>highly</sup> <sup>greatly</sup> to be praised:

He also is to be feared <sup>h</sup>above all gods.

<sup>26</sup> For all the gods of the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> are <sup>1</sup>idols:

<sup>1</sup>But the LORD made the heavens.

<sup>27</sup> Honour and <sup>majesty</sup> <sup>honour</sup> are <sup>before him:</sup> <sup>in his presence;</sup>

Strength and gladness are in his place.

<sup>28</sup> Give unto the LORD, ye <sup>kins-</sup> <sup>dreds of the</sup> <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup>

<sup>2</sup>Give unto the LORD glory and strength.

<sup>29</sup> Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name:

Bring an offering, and come before him:

<sup>1</sup>Worship the LORD <sup>2</sup>in the beauty of holiness.

<sup>30</sup> Tremble <sup>before him,</sup> <sup>all the earth:</sup>

The world also <sup>is established</sup> <sup>shall be stable,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>it cannot be</sup> <sup>moved.</sup>

<sup>31</sup> <sup>v</sup>Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth <sup>rejoice;</sup> <sup>rejoice:</sup>

And let <sup>men</sup> <sup>say</sup> among the nations, <sup>2</sup>The LORD reigneth.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>a</sup>Let the sea roar, and the fulness <sup>thereof;</sup> <sup>thereof;</sup>

Let the <sup>field</sup> <sup>exult,</sup> <sup>and all that</sup> <sup>is therein;</sup> <sup>therein.</sup>

<sup>33</sup> Then shall the trees of the wood sing <sup>for joy before</sup> <sup>out at the presence of</sup>

the LORD,

For <sup>because</sup> he cometh to judge the earth.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>b</sup>O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is <sup>good:</sup> <sup>good;</sup>

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>d</sup>And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation,

And gather us <sup>together</sup> <sup>together,</sup> and deliver us from the <sup>nations,</sup> <sup>heathen,</sup>

that <sup>To</sup> <sup>we may</sup> <sup>give thanks</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>holy</sup> <sup>name,</sup>

And <sup>to triumph</sup> <sup>glory</sup> in thy praise.

<sup>36</sup> <sup>f</sup>Blessed be the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel,

From everlasting even to everlasting. <sup>for ever and ever.</sup>

<sup>i</sup>And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

<sup>37</sup> So he left <sup>there,</sup> <sup>there</sup> before the ark of the covenant of the

<sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark con-

tinually, <sup>m</sup>as every day's work required: <sup>38</sup> and <sup>n</sup>Obed-edom

with their brethren, threescore and eight; <sup>n</sup>Obed-edom also the

son of Jeduthun and <sup>o</sup>Hosah to be <sup>doorkeepers:</sup> <sup>porters:</sup> <sup>39</sup> and <sup>q</sup>Zadok the

priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of

the LORD <sup>r</sup>in the high place that was at Gibeon, <sup>40</sup> to offer burnt

offerings unto the LORD upon <sup>s</sup>the altar of the burnt offering <sup>u</sup>con-

tinually <sup>v</sup>morning and evening, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and to do</sup> according to all that

is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded <sup>unto</sup>

Israel; <sup>41</sup> and with them <sup>w</sup>Heman and Jeduthun, <sup>x</sup>and the rest

that were chosen, <sup>y</sup>who were expressed by name, to give

thanks to the LORD, <sup>b</sup>because his mercy *endureth* for ever; <sup>42</sup> and

with them Heman and Jeduthun *with* trumpets and cymbals for

those that should <sup>sound</sup> <sup>aloud,</sup> <sup>make a sound,</sup> <sup>and with</sup> <sup>instruments for</sup> <sup>the songs</sup> <sup>of</sup>

God: and the sons of Jeduthun

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen. 12, 17 & 20, 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 106, 1 & 107, 1 & 118, 1 & 136, 1, *al.*

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Gen. 20, 7.  
<sup>d</sup> For ver. 35, 36, see Ps. 106, 47, 48.  
<sup>e</sup> For ver. 23—33, see Ps. 96, 1—13.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 41, 13. Cp. 1 Kin. 8, 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 145, 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 95, 3.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Deut. 27, 15 & Ps. 106, 48.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 4, 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 19, 4 (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 115, 15

& Isai. 42, 5 & 44, 24  
& Jer. 10, 11, 12.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 31, 16.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 26, 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 26, 10, 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 29, 1.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 15, 11.

<sup>r</sup> See 1 Kin. 3, 4.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 27, 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 29, 2 (& mg. for mg.)

& 96, 9 (& mg. for mg.).  
Cp. 2 Chr. 20, 21 (mg.)

& Ps. 110, 3.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ex. 29, 38—41

& Num. 28, 3—8.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai. 49, 13.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 6, 33.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 25, 1, 3, 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Num. 1, 17.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 93, 1 & 97, 1

& 99, 1.  
Cp. Isai. 52, 7 & Rev. 11, 15, 17

& 19, 6.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 98, 7

<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 5, 13 & 7, 3, 6

& 20, 21.  
Ezra 3, 11.  
Jer. 33, 11.

See ver. 34. (mg.)  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 25, 7

& 2 Chr. 7, 6 & 29, 27.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, things of nought

A.V. \* Heb. in the morning, and in the evening.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in holy array



to be at the gate.  
*were* \*porters.

43 <sup>a</sup>And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

<sup>1</sup>And Now it came to pass, when <sup>as</sup> <sup>dwelt</sup> <sup>sat</sup> <sup>in</sup> his house, **I7** that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD <sup>dwelleth</sup> <sup>remaineth</sup> under curtains. <sup>2</sup>And Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee. <sup>3</sup> And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

<sup>4</sup> Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in: <sup>5</sup> for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> unto this day; <sup>6</sup>but <sup>1</sup>have gone from tent to tent, and from *one* tabernacle to *another*. <sup>6</sup> In all places wherein I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word <sup>with</sup> <sup>to</sup> any of the <sup>h</sup>judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar? <sup>7</sup> Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the <sup>2</sup>sheepcote, <sup>even</sup> <sup>1</sup>from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be <sup>3</sup>prince <sup>ruler</sup> over my people Israel: <sup>8</sup> and I have been with thee whithersoever thou <sup>wentest</sup> <sup>hast walked</sup>, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a <sup>name</sup> <sup>name</sup> like unto the name of the great <sup>ones</sup> <sup>men</sup> that are in the earth. <sup>9</sup> And Also I will <sup>appoint</sup> <sup>ordain</sup> a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, <sup>that</sup> <sup>and</sup> they <sup>may</sup> <sup>shall</sup> dwell in their <sup>own</sup> place, and <sup>shall</sup> be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 19 20.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 11.

<sup>c</sup> For ver. 1-27, see

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 1-29.

<sup>d</sup> Cited Heb. 1. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 23, 28.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 7 (& mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 21.

them any more, as at the <sup>first</sup> <sup>beginning</sup>, <sup>10</sup> and <sup>as from</sup> <sup>since</sup> the <sup>day</sup> <sup>time</sup> that I commanded judges to be over my people <sup>Israel</sup>; and <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> I <sup>4b</sup>will subdue all thine enemies. <sup>Moreover</sup> <sup>Furthermore</sup> I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house. <sup>11</sup> And it shall come to pass, when thy days be <sup>fulfilled</sup> <sup>expired</sup> that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will <sup>set</sup> <sup>raise</sup> up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. <sup>12</sup> He shall build me an house, and I will <sup>establish</sup> <sup>stablish</sup> his throne for ever. <sup>13</sup> <sup>d</sup>I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, <sup>f</sup>as I took it from him that was before thee: <sup>14</sup> but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for <sup>ever</sup> <sup>evermore</sup>. <sup>15</sup> According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

<sup>16</sup> Then David the king <sup>went in</sup> <sup>came</sup> and sat before the <sup>LORD</sup> <sup>LORD</sup>; and he said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is <sup>my</sup> <sup>mine</sup> house, that thou hast brought me <sup>thus far</sup> <sup>hitherto</sup>? <sup>17</sup> And <sup>yet</sup> this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; <sup>but</sup> <sup>for</sup> thou hast <sup>also</sup> spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God. <sup>18</sup> What can David <sup>say</sup> <sup>yet</sup> <sup>more</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>thee</sup> concerning <sup>for</sup> the honour <sup>which</sup> <sup>is done to</sup> of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. <sup>19</sup> O LORD, for <sup>thy</sup> servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou <sup>wrought</sup> <sup>done</sup> all this greatness, <sup>to make</sup> <sup>in making</sup> known all <sup>these</sup> <sup>s</sup>great things. <sup>20</sup> O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. have been.  
A.V. \* Heb. for the gate.

<sup>2</sup> Or, pasture  
† Heb. have been.

<sup>3</sup> Or, leader  
‡ Heb. from after.

<sup>4</sup> Or, have subdued  
§ Heb. greatnesses.



according to all that we have heard with our ears. <sup>21</sup> <sup>1</sup>And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem <sup>unto himself for a to be his own</sup> people, to make thee a name <sup>by great of greatness</sup> and <sup>terrible things, in terribleness, by</sup> driving out nations from before thy people, <sup>which whom</sup> thou <sup>redeemedst hast redeemed</sup> out of Egypt? <sup>22</sup> For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. <sup>23</sup> <sup>And Therefore</sup> now, <sup>o</sup> LORD, let the <sup>word thing</sup> that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, <sup>and concerning his house, be</sup> established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. <sup>24</sup> <sup>2</sup>And let thy <sup>name be established and</sup> <sup>Let it even be</sup> established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and <sup>let</sup> the house of David thy servant <sup>is be</sup> established before thee. <sup>25</sup> For thou, O my God, <sup>\*hast revealed to thy</sup> <sup>servant that thou wilt build him</sup> an house: therefore <sup>hath thy servant thy servant hath</sup> found *in his heart* to pray before thee. <sup>26</sup> And now, <sup>o</sup> LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this good thing <sup>unto thy servant: 27 and</sup> <sup>goodness</sup> <sup>now it hath pleased thee to bless</sup> therefore <sup>†let it please</sup> thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may <sup>continue for ever before thee: for</sup> <sup>thou, o LORD, hast blessed, and it shall be</sup> blessed for ever.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And Now</sup> after this <sup>it</sup> came **18** to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines. <sup>2</sup> And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought presents. <sup>3</sup> And David smote <sup>†</sup>*Hadarezer* king of Zobah <sup>3</sup> unto <sup>k</sup>*Hamath*, as he went to stablish his dominion

by the river Euphrates. <sup>4</sup> And David took from him a thousand chariots, and <sup>§</sup><sup>a</sup>seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: <sup>and David David also</sup> houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them <sup>for</sup> an hundred chariots. <sup>5</sup> And when <sup>4</sup>the Syrians of <sup>5</sup><sup>||</sup> *Damascus* came to <sup>succour i</sup> <sup>help</sup> *Hadarezer* king <sup>b</sup> of *Zobah*, David smote <sup>of 4</sup> the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. <sup>6</sup> Then David put *garrisons* in <sup>4</sup><sup>Syria of</sup> *Syria* <sup>5</sup><sup>Damascus</sup> *Damascus*; and <sup>4</sup>the Syrians became <sup>servants to David, and brought</sup> <sup>David's servants, presents. And the LORD 6</sup> gave victory to David <sup>Thus preserved</sup> whithersoever he went. <sup>7</sup> And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of <sup>i</sup>*Hadarezer*, and brought them to Jerusalem. <sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Likewise</sup> from <sup>†</sup>*Tibhath*, and from <sup>Cun, Chun,</sup> cities of *Hadarezer*, <sup>David took</sup> brought David very much brass, <sup>d</sup> wherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass. <sup>9</sup> <sup>And Now</sup> when <sup>††</sup>*Tou* king of *Hamath* heard <sup>that how</sup> David had smitten all the host of *Hadarezer* king <sup>b</sup> of *Zobah*, <sup>10</sup> he sent <sup>††</sup>*f**Hadoram* his son to king David, <sup>§§</sup> <sup>to salute him, inquire of his welfare, and</sup> <sup>\*to bless</sup> <sup>congratulate him, because he</sup> had fought against <sup>i</sup>*Hadarezer* <sup>Hadarezer, and</sup> smitten him; <sup>for i</sup> <sup>Hadarezer †</sup> had wars with <sup>†</sup>*Tou*; <sup>and he had</sup> <sup>with him</sup> all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. <sup>11</sup> <sup>These</sup> <sup>Them</sup> also did king David <sup>dedicate</sup> <sup>dedicated</sup> unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he <sup>carried away from all the</sup> <sup>brought these</sup> nations; from <sup>h</sup> *Edom*, and from *Moab*, and from the children of *Ammon*, and from the *Philistines*, and from *Amalek*. <sup>12</sup> Moreover <sup>7</sup> <sup>†j</sup> *Abishai* the son of *Zeruiah* smote <sup>slew</sup> of the *Edomites* in the *Valley of Salt* <sup>valley of salt</sup> eighteen thousand.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 4.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 3.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 15, 23. 2 Chr. 4. 12, 15, 16.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 10.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 1-17, see 2 Sam. 8. 1-18.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 12 (& mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 11 (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 13.

<sup>l</sup> See 1 Kin. 8. 65.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, And who is like thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c. <sup>2</sup> Or, by <sup>3</sup> Heb. Aram. <sup>4</sup> Heb. Darneseek.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. hast revealed the ear of thy servant. <sup>†</sup> Or, it hath pleased thee.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. Darneseek. <sup>‡</sup> Called in the book of Samuel Betah, and Berothai.

<sup>§</sup> Or, Joram, 2 Sam. 8. 10.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, to salute.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. to bless.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Yea, let it be established, and let thy name be magnified &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, saved David <sup>7</sup> Heb. Abshai.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Hadadezer. <sup>§</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 4.

<sup>††</sup> Or, Tot, 2 Sam. 8. 9.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. Abshai.



13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became <sup>servants to David.</sup> And <sup>David's servants.</sup> Thus the LORD <sup>gave victory to</sup> David whithersoever he went.

14 <sup>And</sup> <sup>So</sup> David reigned over all Israel; and he executed <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgement</sup> and justice <sup>unto</sup> <sup>among</sup> all his people.

15 And <sup>a</sup>Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of <sup>Ahilud</sup> <sup>Ahilud</sup> was <sup>2\*</sup> recorder. 16 <sup>b</sup>And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and <sup>d</sup>Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and <sup>f</sup>Shavsha was <sup>3</sup>scribe; 17 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were <sup>h</sup>chief <sup>s</sup>about the king.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> it came to pass **19** after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. <sup>2</sup> And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. <sup>And David's</sup> <sup>So the servants of</sup> <sup>servants</sup> <sup>David</sup> came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. <sup>3</sup> But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, <sup>11</sup>Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? <sup>4</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the <sup>middle, even to</sup> <sup>midst hard by</sup> their buttocks, and sent them away. <sup>5</sup> Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served.

And he sent to meet <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them:</sup> for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return. <sup>6</sup> And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves <sup>\*\*</sup>odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen <sup>c</sup>out of Mesopotamia, and out of <sup>Aram-maacah,</sup> <sup>Syria-maachah,</sup> and out of <sup>e</sup>Zobah. <sup>7</sup> So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of <sup>Maacah</sup> <sup>Maachah</sup> and his people; who came and pitched before <sup>g</sup>Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. <sup>8</sup> And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. <sup>9</sup> And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array <sup>at</sup> <sup>before</sup> the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field. <sup>10</sup> Now when Joab saw that <sup>4††</sup>the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose <sup>out</sup> of all the <sup>††</sup>choice <sup>men</sup> of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians. <sup>11</sup> And the rest of the people he <sup>committed</sup> <sup>delivered</sup> into <sup>unto</sup> the hand of <sup>5§§</sup>Abishai his brother, and they <sup>put</sup> <sup>set</sup> themselves in array against the children of Ammon. <sup>12</sup> And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. <sup>13</sup> Be of good courage, and let us <sup>play the men</sup> <sup>behave ourselves valiantly</sup> for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let <sup>that which seemeth him good.</sup> the LORD do <sup>14</sup> So

a Cp. ch. 11.

b Cp. 2 Sam.

8. 17

& 20. 25.

c Cp. 2 Sam.

10. 6.

d Cp. ch. 24.

3. 6.

e ch. 18. 5, 9.

f Cp. 2 Sam.

8. 17

& 1 Kin. 4. 3.

g Num. 21.

30.

Josh. 13. 9, 16.

1 Mac. 9. 36.

h Cp. 2 Sam.

8. 18 (mg.).

i For ver.

1-19, see

2 Sam. 10. 1-19.

j ch. 18. 12.

R.V. 1 Or, saved David 2 Or, chronicler 3 Or, secretary 4 Heb. the face of the battle was against. 5 Heb. Abshai.  
A.V. \* Or, remembrance. † Called Ahimelech, 2 Sam. 8. 17. ‡ Called Seraiyah, 2 Sam. 8. 17, and Shisha, 1 Kin. 4. 3.  
§ Heb. at the hand of the king. || Heb. in thine eyes doth David, &c. \*\* Heb. to stink. †† Heb. the face of the battle was.  
†† Or, young men. §§ Heb. Abshai.



Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him. <sup>15</sup> And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before <sup>a</sup>Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem. <sup>16</sup> And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the River, with <sup>\*river: and</sup> <sup>†c</sup>Shophach the captain of the host of <sup>e</sup>Hadarezer at their head. <sup>17</sup> And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. <sup>18</sup> <sup>And But</sup> the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians <sup>the seven</sup> <sup>men of <sup>e</sup>seven thousand</sup> <sup>thousand men which fought in</sup> chariots, and forty thousand <sup>g</sup>footmen, and killed <sup>e</sup>Shophach the captain of the host. <sup>19</sup> And when the servants of <sup>e</sup>Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and <sup>served him</sup> <sup>became his servants:</sup> neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>i</sup>And it came to pass, at the time of the return of the year, that <sup>†after the year was expired,</sup> at the time <sup>when that</sup> kings go out to battle, <sup>that</sup> Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And <sup>l</sup>Joab smote Rabbah, and <sup>overthrew</sup> <sup>destroyed</sup> it. <sup>2</sup> And David took the crown

a ver. 11.

b Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 31.

c Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 16, 18.

d For ver. 4—8, see 2 Sam. 21. 18—22.

e 2 Sam. 10. 16.

f Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 19.

g Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 18.

h ch. 2. 13. 2 Sam. 13. 3. Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 9 &amp; 17. 13.

i 2 Sam. 11. 1.

j For ver. 1—28, see 2 Sam. 24. 1—25.

k Zech. 3. 1. Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 1. See Job 1. 6—12 &amp; 2. 1—7.

l 2 Sam. 12. 26.

m For ver. 2 &amp; 3, see 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.

of <sup>1</sup>their king from off his head, and found it <sup>§</sup>to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. <sup>also exceeding much spoil out of the city.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And he brought <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> the people that were <sup>therein,</sup> <sup>in it,</sup> and <sup>b</sup>cut <sup>them</sup> with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. <sup>And thus did</sup> <sup>Even so dealt</sup> David <sup>unto</sup> <sup>with</sup> all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> And it came to pass after this, that there <sup>l</sup>arose war at <sup>2\*\*</sup>Gezer with the <sup>Philistines: then</sup> <sup>Philistines; at which</sup> Sibbecai the Hushathite slew <sup>††</sup>Sippai, <sup>that was</sup> of the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children of</sup> <sup>††</sup>the <sup>3</sup>giant: and they were subdued. <sup>5</sup> And there was <sup>again</sup> <sup>war again</sup> with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of <sup>§§f</sup>Jair slew Lahmi <sup>f</sup>the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear <sup>whose spear staff</sup> was like a weaver's beam. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>there was</sup> <sup>yet again</sup> <sup>again</sup> there was war at Gath, where was <sup>\*</sup>a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six <sup>on each hand,</sup> and six <sup>on each</sup> <sup>foot:</sup> <sup>foot:</sup> and he also was <sup>born unto</sup> <sup>†the son of</sup> the <sup>4</sup>giant. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>But</sup> when he <sup>5†</sup>defied Israel, Jonathan the son of <sup>§h</sup>Shimea David's brother slew him. <sup>8</sup> These were born unto the <sup>4</sup>giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

<sup>1j</sup> And <sup>6k</sup>Satan stood up <sup>2I</sup> against Israel, and <sup>moved</sup> <sup>provoked</sup> David to number Israel. <sup>2</sup> And David said to Joab and to the <sup>princes</sup> <sup>rulers</sup> of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring <sup>me</sup> <sup>the number</sup> <sup>word,</sup> of them to me, that I may know the sum of them. <sup>3</sup> And Joab <sup>said,</sup> <sup>answered,</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *Malcam*. See Zeph. 1. 5. Heb. *Rephaim*. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *Rapha*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, *Euphrates*.

† Or, *continued*. Heb. *stood*.

‡ *Jaare-oregim*, 2 Sam. 21. 19.

§ Called *Shammah*, 1 Sam. 16. 9.

<sup>2</sup> In 2 Sam. 21. 18, *Gob*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *reproached*.

† Or, *Shobach*.

\*\* Or, *Gob*.

†† Heb. *a man of measure*.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. *Rapha*. According to another reading, *giants*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *an adversary*.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *at the return of the year*.

†† Or, *Saph*, 2 Sam. 21. 18.

† Heb. *born to the giant*, or, *Rapha*.

§ Heb. *the weight of*.

§§ Called also

† Or, *reproached*.



The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why <sup>then</sup> doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of <sup>guilt unto trespass to</sup> Israel? <sup>4</sup> Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup> And Joab gave <sup>up</sup> the sum of the <sup>numbering</sup> of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were <sup>a</sup> a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was <sup>a</sup> four hundred three-score and ten thousand men that drew sword. <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab. <sup>7</sup> <sup>\*</sup> And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. <sup>8</sup> And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, <sup>in that</sup> because I have done this thing: but now, <sup>put away, I beseech thee, beseech thee, do away</sup> the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. <sup>9</sup> And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's <sup>f</sup> seer, saying, <sup>10</sup> Go and <sup>speak unto</sup> David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I <sup>11</sup> offer thee three <sup>things; things:</sup> choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. <sup>12</sup> So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>Take which thou wilt; Choose thee</sup> <sup>12</sup> either <sup>h</sup> three years of famine; or three months to be consumed <sup>destroyed</sup> before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, <sup>2</sup> even <sup>pestilence</sup> the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of

Israel. Now therefore <sup>consider</sup> what <sup>answer</sup> I shall <sup>return</sup> <sup>bring again</sup> to him that sent me. <sup>13</sup> And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very <sup>38</sup> great are his mercies: <sup>and</sup> but let me not fall into the hand of man. <sup>14</sup> So the LORD sent <sup>a</sup> pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men. <sup>15</sup> And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was <sup>about to destroy, destroying,</sup> the LORD beheld, and <sup>b</sup> he repented him of the evil, and said to the <sup>destroying</sup> angel that <sup>angel,</sup> It is <sup>enough; now stay</sup> enough, stay now <sup>thine</sup> hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the <sup>threshing-floor of</sup> threshing-floor of <sup>41</sup> Ornan the Jebusite. <sup>16</sup> And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the <sup>elders,</sup> elders of Israel, who were <sup>d</sup> clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. <sup>17</sup> And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done <sup>very wickedly; evil indeed;</sup> but <sup>as for</sup> these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be <sup>against</sup> on me, and <sup>against</sup> on my father's house; but not <sup>against</sup> on thy people, that they should be plagued. <sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup> Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and <sup>rear</sup> set up an altar unto the LORD in the <sup>threshing-floor of</sup> threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. <sup>19</sup> And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD. <sup>20</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> And Ornan turned back, and saw

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> See Gen. 6. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 27. 24.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 20. 31.  
See 2 Sam. 3. 31.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 29. 29.  
See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 3. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 13.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. stretch out unto.

<sup>2</sup> Or, and

<sup>3</sup> Or, many

<sup>4</sup> In 2 Sam. 24. 16, &c., Araunah.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. And it was evil in the eyes of the Lord concerning this thing.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. stretch out.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. Take to thee.

<sup>§</sup> Or, many. <sup>||</sup> Or, Araunah, 2 Sam. 24. 18.

sons with him hid themselves.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, When Ornan turned back and saw the angel, then he and his four



the angel; and his four sons <sup>that were</sup> with him hid themselves.

Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

<sup>21</sup> And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the <sup>threshing-floor,</sup> <sup>threshingfloor,</sup>

and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. <sup>22</sup> Then

David said to Ornan, <sup>Give</sup> <sup>\*Grant</sup> me the place of this <sup>threshing-floor,</sup> <sup>threshingfloor,</sup> that

I may build <sup>thereon an altar</sup> <sup>an altar therein</sup> unto the LORD: <sup>for the full price shalt thou give it me.</sup> <sup>thou shalt grant it me for the full price.</sup>

that the plague may be stayed from the people. <sup>23</sup> And Ornan

said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I

give *thee* the oxen <sup>also</sup> for burnt offerings, and the threshing in-

struments for wood, and the wheat for the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering; I

give it all. <sup>24</sup> And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will

verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which

is thine for the LORD, nor offer <sup>a burnt offering</sup> <sup>burnt offerings</sup> without cost. <sup>25</sup> So

David gave to Ornan for the place <sup>9</sup>six hundred shekels of

gold by weight. <sup>26</sup> And David built there an altar unto the

LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called

upon the LORD; <sup>h</sup>and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the

altar of burnt offering. <sup>27</sup> And the LORD commanded the angel;

and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

<sup>28</sup> At that <sup>time,</sup> <sup>time</sup> when David saw that the LORD had answered

him in the <sup>threshing-floor</sup> <sup>threshingfloor</sup> of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed

there. <sup>29</sup> For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in

the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, <sup>h</sup>were at that

<sup>the</sup> <sup>time</sup> <sup>season</sup> in the high place at Gibeon.

<sup>30</sup> But David could not go be-

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 18, 19, 26, 28. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 1. <sup>c</sup> p. Deut. 12. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 9. 20, 21. <sup>&</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 14. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 7. 47.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 29. 1. <sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 7. <sup>&</sup> Prov. 4. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 21.

<sup>h</sup> See Lev. 9. 24. <sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 1, 2 <sup>&</sup> 23. 2. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 2, 3. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 8. 17. <sup>See</sup> Ps. 132. 1-5.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 3. <sup>Cp.</sup> 1 Kin. 5. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 39. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 1. 3. <sup>Cp.</sup> 1 Kin. 3. 4. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 5. 4. <sup>Cp.</sup> ver. 18. <sup>&</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 25. <sup>m</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 24.

fore it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Then David said, <sup>22</sup> This

is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar

of <sup>the</sup> burnt offering for Israel.

<sup>2</sup> And David commanded to gather together <sup>b</sup>the strangers

that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons <sup>c</sup>to hew

wrought stones to build the house of God. <sup>3</sup> And David

prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the

gates, and for the <sup>couplings;</sup> <sup>joinings;</sup> <sup>d</sup>and brass in abundance without

weight; <sup>4</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Also</sup> cedar trees <sup>without</sup> <sup>in</sup>

<sup>number</sup> <sup>abundance:</sup> <sup>e</sup>for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought <sup>cedar trees in</sup> <sup>much cedar</sup>

<sup>abundance</sup> <sup>wood</sup> to David. <sup>5</sup> And David said, <sup>f</sup>Solomon my son is young

and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD

must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout

all countries: I will therefore <sup>now</sup> make preparation for it. So

David prepared abundantly before his death.

<sup>6</sup> Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build

an house for the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel. <sup>7</sup> And David said to

Solomon <sup>his</sup> <sup>son,</sup> <sup>As</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>me,</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>heart</sup> <sup>mind</sup> to build an house

unto the name of the LORD my God. <sup>8</sup> But the word of the LORD

came to me, saying, <sup>j</sup>Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast

made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name,

because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my

sight: <sup>9</sup> <sup>behold,</sup> <sup>sight.</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of

rest; <sup>l</sup>and I will give him rest from all his enemies round a-

bout: <sup>m</sup>for his name shall be

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to another reading, *My son, as for me &c.*

A.V. \* Heb. Give.



<sup>1</sup>\* Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days: <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>he shall build an house for my name; <sup>e</sup>and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. <sup>11</sup> Now, my son, <sup>e</sup>the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath <sup>spoken concerning said of</sup> thee. <sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup>Only the LORD give thee <sup>discretion wisdom</sup> and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel; that <sup>so</sup> thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God. <sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup>Then shalt thou prosper, if thou <sup>observe to do takest heed to fulfil</sup> the statutes and <sup>the judgements judgments</sup> which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: <sup>1</sup>be strong, and of good courage; <sup>fear dread</sup> not, <sup>neither nor</sup> be dismayed. <sup>14</sup> Now, behold, <sup>in my affliction trouble</sup> I have prepared for the house of the LORD <sup>an</sup> hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and <sup>of</sup> brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. <sup>15</sup> Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and <sup>workers</sup> of stone and timber, and all <sup>men that are cunning in manner of cunning men for any every</sup> manner of work; <sup>16</sup> <sup>of the</sup> gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no <sup>number; number.</sup> <sup>arise</sup> and be doing, <sup>and</sup> the LORD be with thee. <sup>17</sup> David also commanded <sup>all</sup> the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, <sup>saying</sup>, <sup>18</sup> Is not the LORD your God with you? <sup>and</sup> hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath <sup>delivered given</sup> the inhabitants of the land into mine

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Sam.

7. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

20. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 6.

2 Sam. 7. 14.

Heb. 1. 5.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 8.

6. 21.

2 Chr. 5. 7

& 6. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.

Cp. 1 Sam. 20.

13.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 7.

1 Kin. 5. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

3. 9, 12

& Ps. 72. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 29. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 5

& 29. 22, 23.

See 1 Kin. 1.

33—39.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Num. 4. 3,

47.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 23. 20.

Cp. Deut. 31.

6, 7

& Josh. 1. 6, 7,

9.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 24.

Num. 1. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Num.

4. 47, 48.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

2. 2, 18

& 34. 12

& Ezra 3. 3, 9.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 29.

4.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 26. 29.

Cp. Deut. 16.

18

& 2 Chr. 19. 8.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 29.

25, 26.

Neh. 12. 36.

Amos 6. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

8. 14

& 23. 18

& 35. 4

& Ezra 6. 18.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 1, 16.

Ex. 6. 16.

Num. 26. 57.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 26. 21.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 15. 18

& 29. 8.

Cp. ch. 26. 21.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 23.

1—6.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 25.

Cp. Deut. 12.

10

& Josh. 21. 44

& 23. 1

& 2 Sam. 7. 1.

See ver. 9.

hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people. <sup>19</sup> Now <sup>b</sup>set your heart and your soul to seek <sup>after</sup> the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, <sup>d</sup>to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built <sup>f</sup>to the name of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>So when</sup> David <sup>h</sup>was old and full of <sup>days; and</sup> days, <sup>i</sup>and he made Solomon his son king over Israel. <sup>2</sup> And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And Now</sup> the Levites were numbered <sup>k</sup>from <sup>thirty years the age of</sup> thirty years <sup>old</sup> and upward: and their number <sup>m</sup>by their polls, man by man, was <sup>n</sup>thirty and eight thousand. <sup>4</sup> Of <sup>these, which,</sup> twenty and four thousand were <sup>so to</sup> <sup>oversee set forward</sup> the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were <sup>officers and judges:</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>and</sup> four thousand were <sup>doorkeepers porters</sup>; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments <sup>s</sup>which I made, <sup>said David,</sup> to praise therewith. <sup>6</sup> <sup>t</sup>And David divided them into <sup>3</sup>courses <sup>according to the among</sup> the sons of <sup>Levi; namely,</sup> Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. <sup>7</sup> <sup>v</sup>Of the <sup>Gershonites; Gershonites</sup> were, <sup>\*\*</sup>Laadan, and Shimei. <sup>8</sup> The sons of <sup>Laadan; the chief was Jehiel,</sup> Laadan; the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three. <sup>9</sup> The sons of Shimei; <sup>Shelomoth, Shelomith,</sup> and Haziël, and Haran, three. These were the <sup>heads chief</sup> of the fathers' houses of Laadan. <sup>10</sup> And the sons of <sup>Shimei; were,</sup> Shimei were, Jahath, <sup>5</sup>†† Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei. <sup>11</sup> And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah <sup>††</sup>had not many sons;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Peaceful.

<sup>2</sup> Or, low estate

<sup>3</sup> Heb. divisions.

<sup>4</sup> In ch. 6. 17, Libni.

<sup>5</sup> In ver. 11, Zizah.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, Peaceable.

† Or, in my poverty.

† That is, masons and carpenters.

§ Or, to oversee.

|| Heb. divisions.

\*\* Or, Libni.

†† Or, Zizah.



therefore they <sup>became a fathers' house</sup> were in one reckoning, <sup>in one reckoning.</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. <sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup> The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: <sup>d</sup> and Aaron was separated, <sup>1</sup> that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his <sup>sons</sup> sons, for ever, <sup>f</sup> to burn incense before the LORD, <sup>g</sup> to minister unto him, <sup>h</sup> and to bless in his <sup>name,</sup> name, for ever. <sup>14</sup> <sup>But as for</sup> <sup>Now concerning</sup> Moses <sup>i</sup> the man of God, <sup>j</sup> his sons were named <sup>among</sup> of the tribe of Levi. <sup>15</sup> The sons of <sup>Moses;</sup> Moses; Gershom, and Eliezer. <sup>16</sup> <sup>m</sup> The sons of Gershom; <sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup> Shebuel <sup>was</sup> the chief. <sup>17</sup> And the sons of Eliezer were, Rehabiah <sup>t</sup> the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah <sup>1</sup> were very many. <sup>18</sup> <sup>The</sup> Of the sons of Izhar; <sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup> Shelomith the chief. <sup>19</sup> <sup>The</sup> Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the <sup>chief,</sup> first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. <sup>20</sup> <sup>t</sup> The sons of Uzziel; Micah the <sup>chief,</sup> first, and Isshiah the second. <sup>21</sup> <sup>v</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and <sup>v</sup> Kish. <sup>22</sup> And Eleazar died, <sup>z</sup> and had no sons, but daughters only: <sup>a</sup> and their <sup>brethren</sup> brethren the sons of Kish took <sup>them to wife.</sup> them. <sup>23</sup> <sup>c</sup> The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. <sup>24</sup> <sup>d</sup> These were the sons of Levi after <sup>their fathers' houses,</sup> the house of their fathers; even the <sup>heads</sup> chief of the <sup>fathers' houses</sup> fathers, as <sup>them that</sup> they were counted, in the number of names <sup>by</sup> by their polls, <sup>who</sup> that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, <sup>h</sup> from <sup>years old</sup> twenty years and upward. <sup>25</sup> For David said, The <sup>LORD,</sup> the LORD God of Israel, <sup>j</sup> hath given rest unto his people; and he dwelleth in Jerusalem

for ever: <sup>26</sup> and also <sup>unto</sup> the Levites; they shall no more <sup>have need</sup> to carry the <sup>tabernacle and all the</sup> tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof. <sup>27</sup> For <sup>4</sup> by the last words of David the <sup>sons of Levi</sup> were numbered, <sup>Levites</sup> from twenty years old and <sup>upward.</sup> above: <sup>28</sup> For <sup>5</sup> <sup>Because</sup> their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, <sup>even</sup> and the work of the service of the house of God; <sup>29</sup> <sup>Both</sup> for the shewbread also, <sup>l</sup> and for the fine flour for a <sup>meal</sup> offering, <sup>whether of</sup> unleavened wafers, <sup>or of</sup> or of cakes, and for that which is baked in the <sup>ss</sup> pan, <sup>or of</sup> or of that which is <sup>soaked,</sup> fried, and for all manner <sup>of</sup> of measure and size; <sup>30</sup> and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even; <sup>31</sup> and to offer all burnt <sup>offerings</sup> sacrifices unto the <sup>LORD,</sup> LORD, <sup>s</sup> in the sabbaths, <sup>u</sup> in the new moons, <sup>v</sup> and on the set feasts, <sup>in number</sup> by number, according to the <sup>ordinance concerning</sup> order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD: <sup>32</sup> <sup>a</sup> and that they should keep the charge of the <sup>tent of meeting,</sup> tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, <sup>b</sup> and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, <sup>for</sup> in the service of the house of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And the courses <sup>Now these are the divisions of</sup> **24** the sons of Aaron <sup>were these.</sup> <sup>e</sup> The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, <sup>Eleazar</sup> Eleazar, and Ithamar. <sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup> But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office. <sup>3</sup> <sup>6</sup> And David <sup>with</sup> distributed them, both <sup>i</sup> Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, <sup>divided</sup> them according to

<sup>a</sup> ch. G. 18 & 26. 23.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> Ex. G. 18.  
<sup>Num.</sup> Num. 3. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 3.  
<sup>See</sup> See Num. 4. 5-15.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. G. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 28. 1.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Cp. Heb. 5. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> See ver. 24.

<sup>f</sup> Ex. 30. 7.  
<sup>Num.</sup> Num. 16. 40.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 21. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 6. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 33. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 23-25.

<sup>k</sup> See Lev. 24. 5-8.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 29.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> Lev. G. 20. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 2. 22 & 18. 3, 4.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 6. 21 & 7. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 35.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 24. 23.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 31.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 1. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 24, 25.  
<sup>u</sup> See Num. 28. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> See Lev. 23. 2, 4.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 19, 29 & 24. 26.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> Ex. G. 19.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Cp. Num. 26. 58.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 1. 53.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 24. 29.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 24. 23.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Num. 36. 6, 8.  
<sup>b</sup> See Num. 3. 6-9.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 24. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num. 10. 17, 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Lev. 10. 1, 6.  
<sup>Num.</sup> Num. 26. 60.

<sup>f</sup> Lev. 10. 2.  
<sup>Num.</sup> Num. 26. 61.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 31. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Ezra 3. 8.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Cp. ver. 3 & Num. 4. 3 & 8. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 31.  
<sup>2</sup> Sam. 8. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 22. 18.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to sanctify as most holy him &c.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron. <sup>2</sup> In ch. 24. 20, Shubael. See Neh. 11. 24.

A.V. <sup>3</sup> Shubael, ch. 24. 20.

<sup>4</sup> Or, the first. <sup>5</sup> Heb. were highly multiplied.

<sup>6</sup> Or, and he dwelleth in Jerusalem, &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. number.

<sup>8</sup> Or, in the last acts

<sup>9</sup> Or, And David divided them, even Zadok &c.

<sup>10</sup> Shelomoth, ch. 24. 22.

<sup>11</sup> Or, kinsmen.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron.



their <sup>ordering</sup> offices in their service.  
 4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and *thus* were they <sup>divided: of</sup> divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen, heads of fathers' houses; sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to their fathers' houses, eight, the house of their fathers.  
 5 Thus were they divided <sup>by</sup> lot, one sort with another; for there were princes of the sanctuary, the governors of the sanctuary, and <sup>governors of the house</sup> princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. 6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, <sup>who was one</sup> of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and <sup>before</sup> the heads chief of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites: one fathers' house being taken for Eleazar, and <sup>principal</sup> one taken for Ithamar. 7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah; 8 the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim; 9 the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin; 10 the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah; 11 the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah; 12 the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim; 13 the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab; 14 the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer; 15 the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizez; 16 the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehzekel; 17 the one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul; 18 the three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. 19 This was the ordering of them in their service, <sup>These were the orderings</sup> to come into the house of the LORD, according to

the ordinance <sup>given</sup> unto them by the hand of their manner, under

Aaron their father, as the LORD, the LORD God of Israel, had commanded him.

20 And of the rest of the sons

of Levi: <sup>of</sup> of the sons of Amram, <sup>these:</sup> Shubael; of the sons of Amram; <sup>of</sup> Shubael; Jehdeiah. 21 <sup>Of</sup> Concerning Re-

habiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isshiah the chief. 22 Of the Izharites, the first was Isshiah. 23 <sup>Of</sup> Of the Izharites; <sup>Shelomoth:</sup> of the sons of Shelomoth; <sup>Shelomoth:</sup> of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath. 24 <sup>And</sup> And the sons of

Hebron; Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth. 25 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 26 <sup>The</sup> The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 27 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. 28 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 29 <sup>Of</sup> Of Mahli; Mahli came

Eleazar, <sup>who</sup> who had no sons. 30 <sup>Of</sup> Of Kish; the sons of Kish, cerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel. 31 <sup>And</sup> And the sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses.

32 These likewise <sup>cast</sup> cast lots <sup>even</sup> over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads chief of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief Levites, even the principal fathers over even as those of his younger brother. 33 <sup>Moreover</sup> Moreover David and

25 the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah, the

24 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 25 <sup>The</sup> The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 26 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. 27 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 <sup>Of</sup> Of Mahli; Mahli came

Eleazar, <sup>who</sup> who had no sons. 29 <sup>Of</sup> Of Kish; the sons of Kish, cerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel. 30 <sup>And</sup> And the sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses.

31 <sup>These</sup> These likewise <sup>cast</sup> cast lots <sup>even</sup> over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads chief of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief Levites, even the principal fathers over even as those of his younger brother. 32 <sup>Moreover</sup> Moreover David and

25 the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah, the

24 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 25 <sup>The</sup> The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 26 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. 27 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 <sup>Of</sup> Of Mahli; Mahli came

Eleazar, <sup>who</sup> who had no sons. 29 <sup>Of</sup> Of Kish; the sons of Kish, cerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel. 30 <sup>And</sup> And the sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses.

31 <sup>These</sup> These likewise <sup>cast</sup> cast lots <sup>even</sup> over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads chief of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief Levites, even the principal fathers over even as those of his younger brother. 32 <sup>Moreover</sup> Moreover David and

25 the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah, the

24 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 25 <sup>The</sup> The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 26 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. 27 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 <sup>Of</sup> Of Mahli; Mahli came

Eleazar, <sup>who</sup> who had no sons. 29 <sup>Of</sup> Of Kish; the sons of Kish, cerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel. 30 <sup>And</sup> And the sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses.

31 <sup>These</sup> These likewise <sup>cast</sup> cast lots <sup>even</sup> over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads chief of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief Levites, even the principal fathers over even as those of his younger brother. 32 <sup>Moreover</sup> Moreover David and

25 the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah, the

24 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 25 <sup>The</sup> The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 26 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. 27 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 <sup>Of</sup> Of Mahli; Mahli came

Eleazar, <sup>who</sup> who had no sons. 29 <sup>Of</sup> Of Kish; the sons of Kish, cerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel. 30 <sup>And</sup> And the sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the Levites after their fathers' houses.

31 <sup>These</sup> These likewise <sup>cast</sup> cast lots <sup>even</sup> over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads chief of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief Levites, even the principal fathers over even as those of his younger brother. 32 <sup>Moreover</sup> Moreover David and

25 the captains of the host separated for the service certain of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of them that did the work according to their service was: 2 of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asharelah, the

24 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. 25 <sup>The</sup> The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. 26 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. 27 <sup>The</sup> The sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri. 28 <sup>Of</sup> Of Mahli; Mahli came

R.V. 1 The Hebrew text has, taken. 2 In ch. 23, 16, Shebuel. 3 In ch. 23, 18, Shelomith. 4 In ver. 14, Jesharelah.  
 A.V. \* Heb. house of the father. † ch. 23, 16, Shebuel. ‡ ch. 23, 18, Shelomith. § Otherwise called Jesharelah, ver. 14.



sons of Asaph; under the hand of Asaph, who <sup>a</sup>prophesied <sup>1</sup>after the order of the king. <sup>3</sup> Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and <sup>2</sup>†Zeri, and Jeshaiiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, <sup>3</sup>six; under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who <sup>4</sup>prophesied in giving thanks and praising with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD. <sup>4</sup> Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, <sup>4</sup>§Uzziel, <sup>5</sup>¶Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth: <sup>5</sup> all these were the sons of Heman <sup>b</sup> the king's seer in the <sup>\*\*</sup> words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. <sup>6</sup> All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, <sup>a</sup> with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God; <sup>c</sup> Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman being under the order of the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman. <sup>7</sup> And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in singing unto the LORD, even all that were skilful, cunning, was <sup>c</sup> two hundred fourscore and eight. <sup>8</sup> And they cast <sup>lots</sup> 7 for their charges, all alike, <sup>d</sup> as well the ward against ward, the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar. <sup>9</sup> Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah; <sup>he and his brethren and sons</sup> were twelve: <sup>10</sup> the third to Zaccur, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>11</sup> the fourth to Izri, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>12</sup> the fifth to Nethaniah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>13</sup> the sixth to Bukkiah, <sup>he, his sons, and his</sup>

a See ver. 1.

b Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 11.

c Cp. ch. 23. 5.

d ch. 26. 13.

brethren, <sup>were</sup> twelve: <sup>14</sup> the seventh to Jesharelah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>15</sup> the eighth to Jeshaiiah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>16</sup> the ninth to Mattaniah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>17</sup> the tenth to Shimei, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>18</sup> the eleventh to Azarel, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>19</sup> the twelfth to Hashabiah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>20</sup> for the thirteenth, Shubael, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>21</sup> for the fourteenth, Mattithiah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>22</sup> for the fifteenth to Jeremoth, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>23</sup> for the sixteenth to Hananiah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>24</sup> for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>25</sup> for the eighteenth to Hanani, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>26</sup> for the nineteenth to Mallothi, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>27</sup> for the twentieth to Eliathah, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>28</sup> for the one and twentieth to Hothir, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>29</sup> for the two and twentieth to Giddalti, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>30</sup> for the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve: <sup>31</sup> for the four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, <sup>he, his sons, and his brethren,</sup> were twelve.

<sup>1</sup> For the courses of the doorkeepers: of the Korahites; <sup>8</sup>†† Me-shelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of <sup>9</sup>§§ Asaph. <sup>2</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. by the hands of the king.<sup>2</sup> In ver. 11, Izri.<sup>3</sup> With Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17.<sup>4</sup> In ver. 18, Azarel.<sup>5</sup> In ver. 20, Shubael. <sup>6</sup> Or, after the order of the king, even Asaph &c.<sup>7</sup> Or, ward against ward, as well &c.<sup>8</sup> In ver. 14, Shelemiah.<sup>9</sup> In ch. 9. 19, Ebiaph.A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. by the hands of the king.<sup>†</sup> Or, Izri, ver. 11.<sup>†</sup> With Shimei mentioned, ver. 17.<sup>§</sup> Or, Azarel, ver. 18.<sup>¶</sup> Or, Shubael, ver. 20.<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, matters.<sup>††</sup> Heb. by the hands of the king.<sup>††</sup> Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.<sup>§§</sup> Or, Ebiaph.



Meshelemiah had sons; <sup>a</sup>Zechariah the firstborn, Jediel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth; <sup>3</sup>Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, <sup>Elihoenai</sup> Elihoenai the seventh. <sup>4</sup>And <sup>c</sup>Obed-edom had sons; Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehoabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and <sup>Nethanel</sup> Nethanel the fifth; <sup>5</sup>Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, <sup>Peullethai</sup> Peullethai the eighth: <sup>f</sup>for God blessed <sup>\*</sup>him. <sup>6</sup>Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled <sup>over</sup> throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour. <sup>7</sup>The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were valiant strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah. <sup>8</sup>All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in for strength for the <sup>service;</sup> service, were three-score and two of Obed-edom. <sup>9</sup>And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, <sup>valiant</sup> strong men, eighteen. <sup>10</sup>Also <sup>k</sup>Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; <sup>Shimri</sup> Shimri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief;) <sup>11</sup>Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen. <sup>12</sup>Of these were the <sup>courses</sup> divisions of the <sup>doorkeepers,</sup> porters, even <sup>of</sup> among the chief men, having <sup>1</sup>charges like as their brethren, <sup>wards</sup> one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD. <sup>13</sup>And they cast lots, <sup>†p</sup>as well the small as the great, according to <sup>their</sup> the house fathers' houses, for every gate. <sup>14</sup>And the lot eastward fell to <sup>2†</sup>Shel-emiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a <sup>discreet</sup> wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out north-

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Neh. 12. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 25. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 18, 21.  
<sup>e</sup> 16. 38.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 10. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Neh. 3. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 11 (for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 22, 24, 26.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Ezra 2. 69.  
<sup>o</sup> Neh. 10. 38.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Mal. 3. 10, al.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 29.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 38.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 25. 3.  
<sup>aa</sup> 2 Sam. 3. 11.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 29. 29.  
<sup>ac</sup> See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

ward. <sup>15</sup>To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons <sup>b</sup>the <sup>store-</sup>house of <sup>Asuppim</sup> Asuppim. <sup>16</sup>To Shuppim and <sup>k</sup>Hosah <sup>the lot came forth</sup> westward, <sup>by</sup> with the gate of <sup>3</sup>Shallecheth, <sup>at</sup> by <sup>d</sup>the causeway <sup>that goeth</sup> of the going up, ward against ward. <sup>17</sup>Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the storehouse <sup>18</sup>toward Asuppim two and two. <sup>18</sup>For <sup>At</sup> <sup>4e</sup>Parbar westward, four <sup>d</sup>at the causeway, and two at <sup>4e</sup>Parbar. <sup>19</sup>These <sup>were the courses</sup> of the <sup>door-</sup>keepers; of the sons of the <sup>porters</sup> Korahites, and <sup>among</sup> the sons of Merari. <sup>20</sup><sup>6</sup>And of the Levites, Ahijah was over <sup>g</sup>the <sup>treasuries</sup> treasures of the house of God, and over the <sup>treasuries</sup> of the <sup>6||</sup>dedicated things. <sup>21</sup>The <sup>As concerning the</sup> sons of <sup>7</sup>Ladan; <sup>\*\*</sup>Laadan; the sons of the <sup>Gershonites</sup> Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' houses belonging <sup>chief fathers, even of</sup> to Ladan the Gershonite; <sup>8††h</sup>Jehieli. <sup>22</sup><sup>i</sup>The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, <sup>which were</sup> over the <sup>treasuries</sup> of the house of the LORD. <sup>23</sup><sup>j</sup>Of the Amramites, <sup>of</sup> the Izharites, <sup>of</sup> the Hebronites, <sup>and</sup> the Uzzielites: <sup>24</sup>and <sup>1</sup>Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler <sup>over</sup> of the <sup>treasuries.</sup> <sup>25</sup>And his <sup>brethren;</sup> brethren <sup>m</sup>of <sup>Eliezer came</sup> Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and <sup>n</sup>Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and <sup>o</sup>Shelomoth his son. <sup>26</sup>This <sup>Which</sup> <sup>Shelomoth</sup> Shelomoth and his brethren were over all the <sup>treasuries</sup> of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the <sup>heads of the fathers' houses,</sup> chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, <sup>q</sup>had dedicated. <sup>27</sup><sup>9††</sup>Out of the <sup>spoil</sup> spoils won in battles did they dedicate to <sup>repair</sup> maintain the house of the LORD. <sup>28</sup>And all that <sup>r</sup>Samuel the seer, and Saul the

<sup>1</sup> Or, wards over against their brethren. <sup>2</sup> In ver. 1, Meshelemiah. <sup>3</sup> That is, Casting forth. <sup>4</sup> Or, the Precinct.  
<sup>5</sup> According to the Sept., And the Levites their brethren were over &c. <sup>6</sup> Heb. holy things. <sup>7</sup> In ch. 6. 17, Libni.  
<sup>8</sup> In ch. 23. 8, Jehiel. <sup>9</sup> Heb. Out of the battles and the spoil.  
<sup>A.V.</sup> \* That is, Obed-edom, as ch. 13. 14. <sup>†</sup> Or, as well for the small as for the great. <sup>††</sup> Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. Gatherings. <sup>††</sup> Heb. holy things. <sup>†††</sup> Or, Libni. <sup>††††</sup> Heb. Out of the battles and spoils.



son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; *and* whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of <sup>1b</sup>Shelomoth, <sup>Shelomith,</sup> and of his brethren. <sup>29</sup> Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were <sup>c</sup>for the outward business over Israel, <sup>d</sup>for officers and judges. <sup>30</sup> *And* of the Hebronites, <sup>f</sup>Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, <sup>had</sup> <sup>were</sup> the oversight of Israel beyond <sup>\*officers among them</sup> of Israel on this side Jordan westward; for all the business of the LORD, and <sup>for</sup> in the service of the king. <sup>31</sup> Of the Hebronites was <sup>h</sup>Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations <sup>of</sup> fathers' houses. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at <sup>k</sup>Jazer of Gilead. <sup>32</sup> And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred, <sup>heads of fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>chief fathers,</sup> whom king David made <sup>overseers</sup> <sup>rulers</sup> over the Reubenites, <sup>and</sup> the Gadites, and the half tribe of the Manassites, <sup>Manasseh,</sup> for every matter pertaining to God, <sup>n</sup>and for the <sup>†</sup>affairs of the king.

<sup>1</sup> Now the children of **27** Israel after their number, <sup>to wit,</sup> the <sup>heads of fathers' houses</sup> <sup>chief fathers</sup> and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the <sup>king,</sup> <sup>king</sup> in any matter of the <sup>courses</sup> <sup>courses,</sup> which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>2</sup> Over the first course for the first month was <sup>r</sup>Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>3</sup> He <sup>was</sup> of <sup>s</sup>the children of Perez, <sup>Perez,</sup> <sup>Perez was</sup>

a 2 Sam. 23.  
9.  
Cp. ch. 11. 12.  
b ver. 25.

c Neh. 11. 16.  
d ch. 23. 4.  
See Dent. 16.  
18.  
e 2 Sam. 8. 18.  
f ch. 27. 17.

g ch. 11. 24.  
25.  
2 Sam. 23. 20—  
23.

h ch. 24. 23.  
Cp. ch. 23. 19.  
i ch. 11. 26.  
2 Sam. 23. 24.

j Cp. ch. 11.  
27  
& 2 Sam. 23. 25.

k ch. 6. 81.  
Num. 21. 32.  
Josh. 21. 39.

l ch. 11. 28.

m ch. 11. 27.  
n 2 Chr. 19.  
11.

o ch. 11. 29  
& 20. 4.  
2 Sam. 21. 18.

p ch. 11. 28.

q ch. 11. 30.  
r ch. 11. 11.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 23.  
8.

s Num. 20.  
20.

the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. <sup>4</sup> And over the course of the second month was <sup>1a</sup>Dodai the <sup>an</sup> Ahohite, and of his <sup>course;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>course was</sup> Mikloth also the ruler: and in his course <sup>likewise</sup> were twenty and four thousand. <sup>5</sup> The third captain of the host for the third month was <sup>Benaiah,</sup> <sup>Benaiah</sup> the son of Jehoiada the <sup>2</sup>priest, chief: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>6</sup> This is that Benaiah, <sup>g</sup>who was the <sup>mighty</sup> <sup>man of</sup> <sup>among</sup> the thirty, and <sup>over</sup> <sup>above</sup> the thirty: and <sup>of</sup> in his course was Ammizabad his son. <sup>7</sup> The fourth captain for the fourth month was <sup>i</sup>Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>8</sup> The fifth captain for the fifth month was <sup>j</sup>Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>9</sup> The sixth captain for the sixth month was <sup>l</sup>Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>10</sup> The seventh captain for the seventh month was <sup>m</sup>Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>11</sup> The eighth captain for the eighth month was <sup>o</sup>Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the <sup>Zerahites,</sup> <sup>Zarhites:</sup> and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>12</sup> The ninth captain for the ninth month was <sup>p</sup>Abiezer the <sup>Anathothite,</sup> <sup>Anethothite,</sup> of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>13</sup> The tenth captain for the tenth month was <sup>q</sup>Maharai the Netophathite, of the <sup>Zerahites,</sup> <sup>Zarhites:</sup> and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>14</sup> The eleventh captain for the eleventh month

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Shelomith.  
A.V. \* Heb. over the charge, <sup>†</sup> Heb. thing.

<sup>2</sup> Or, chief minister. See 2 Sam. 8. 18.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Dodo.

<sup>§</sup> Or, principal officer.



was <sup>a</sup>Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. <sup>15</sup> The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was <sup>1\*</sup><sup>b</sup>Heldai the Netophathite, of <sup>c</sup>Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

<sup>16</sup> Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri <sup>the ruler</sup>: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of <sup>Maacah</sup> <sup>Maachah</sup>: <sup>17</sup> of <sup>Levi</sup> <sup>the Levites</sup>, <sup>e</sup>Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of <sup>Aaron</sup> <sup>the Aaronites</sup>, <sup>g</sup>Zadok: <sup>18</sup> of Judah, <sup>2†</sup>Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: <sup>19</sup> of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, <sup>Jeremoth</sup> <sup>Jerimoth</sup> the son of Azriel: <sup>20</sup> of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azariah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiiah: <sup>21</sup> of the half *tribe* of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: <sup>22</sup> of Dan, <sup>Azareel</sup> <sup>Azareel</sup> the son of Jeroham. These were the <sup>j</sup>captains <sup>princes</sup> of the tribes of Israel. <sup>23</sup> But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because <sup>l</sup>the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of <sup>heaven</sup> <sup>the heavens</sup>. <sup>24</sup> Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, <sup>q</sup>but <sup>he</sup> finished not: <sup>r</sup>and there came not, because there fell wrath for <sup>this upon</sup> <sup>it against</sup> Israel; neither <sup>†</sup>was the number put into the account <sup>in</sup> of the chronicles of king David.

<sup>25</sup> And over the king's <sup>treasures</sup> <sup>treasures</sup> was <sup>u</sup>Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the <sup>treasures</sup> <sup>storehouses</sup> in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was <sup>Jonathan</sup> <sup>Jehonathan</sup> the son of Uziah: <sup>26</sup> and

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 31.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 23. 29.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 13. Judg. 1. 13 & 3. 9.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 10. 27. 2 Chr. 1. 15 & 9. 27.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 30. <sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 16. <sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 5. 10.

<sup>i</sup> See 2 Sam. 15. 12.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 1.

<sup>k</sup> See 2 Sam. 15. 37.

<sup>l</sup> See Gen. 15. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 5. <sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 1. 7. Cp. ch. 24. 6. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 23. 2. <sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 5, 6.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 7. 2 Sam. 24. 12—15.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 27. 16—22.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 27. 1—15.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 33(?). 2 Sam. 23. 31(?). <sup>v</sup> See ch. 27. 25—31.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 11. 10—47.

over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: <sup>27</sup> and over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: and <sup>s</sup>over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the Shiphmite: <sup>28</sup> and over the olive trees and <sup>d</sup>the sycamore trees that were in the <sup>lowland</sup> <sup>low plains</sup> was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: <sup>29</sup> and over the herds that fed in <sup>j</sup>Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai: <sup>30</sup> and over the camels <sup>also</sup> was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: <sup>31</sup> and over the flocks was Jaziz the <sup>h</sup>Hagrite. <sup>Hagerite</sup>. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

<sup>32</sup> Also Jonathan David's <sup>3</sup>uncle was a counsellor, <sup>a</sup>man of understanding, <sup>wise man</sup>, and a <sup>h</sup>scribe: and Jehiel the <sup>\*\*</sup>son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons: <sup>33</sup> and <sup>i</sup>Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was <sup>k</sup>the king's <sup>friend</sup> <sup>companion</sup>: <sup>34</sup> and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of <sup>m</sup>Benaiah, and <sup>n</sup>Abiathar: <sup>o</sup>and the <sup>captain</sup> <sup>general</sup> of the king's <sup>host</sup> <sup>army</sup> was Joab.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>p</sup>And David assembled **28** all the princes of Israel, <sup>s</sup>the princes of the tribes, <sup>t</sup>and the captains of the companies that <sup>served</sup> <sup>ministered</sup> to the king by course, and the captains <sup>of</sup> <sup>over the</sup> thousands, and the captains <sup>of</sup> <sup>over the</sup> hundreds, <sup>v</sup>and the <sup>rulers</sup> <sup>stewards</sup> over all the substance and <sup>††</sup>possession of the <sup>king</sup> <sup>king</sup>, <sup>††</sup>and of his sons, with the <sup>5§§</sup>officers, <sup>w</sup>and <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> mighty men, <sup>even</sup> <sup>all the</sup> mighty men of valour, <sup>valiant men</sup>, and with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ch. 11. 30, *Heled*.

<sup>2</sup> In 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *brother's son*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, *cattle*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *eunuchs*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *Heled*.

<sup>†</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb, *ascended*.

<sup>§</sup> Heb, *over that which was of the vineyards*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *secretary*.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, *Hachmonite*.

<sup>††</sup> Or, *cattle*.

<sup>††</sup> Or, *and his sons*.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, *eunuchs*.



unto Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: <sup>as</sup> for me, <sup>it was</sup> <sup>I had</sup> in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for <sup>c</sup>the footstool of our <sup>God</sup>; and <sup>I</sup> had made ready for the <sup>building</sup> <sup>building</sup>. <sup>3</sup> But God said unto me, <sup>e</sup>Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou <sup>art</sup> <sup>hast been</sup> a man of war, and hast shed <sup>\*</sup>blood. <sup>4</sup> Howbeit the <sup>LORD</sup> <sup>the LORD</sup> God of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>h</sup>chose me <sup>out of</sup> <sup>before</sup> all the house of my father to be king over Israel <sup>i</sup>for ever: <sup>j</sup>for he hath chosen Judah to be <sup>1</sup>prince <sup>the ruler</sup>; and <sup>in</sup> <sup>of</sup> the house of Judah, <sup>l</sup>the house of my father; <sup>h</sup>and among the sons of my father he <sup>took pleasure in</sup> <sup>liked</sup> me to make me king over all Israel: <sup>5</sup> and of <sup>n</sup>all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) <sup>o</sup>he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. <sup>6</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>r</sup>Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. <sup>7</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> I will establish his kingdom <sup>i</sup>for ever, <sup>s</sup>if he be <sup>t</sup>constant to do my commandments and my <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> <sup>as at</sup> <sup>therefore,</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> this day. <sup>8</sup> Now <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, <sup>observe</sup> <sup>keep</sup> and seek <sup>out</sup> <sup>for</sup> all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance <sup>to</sup> <sup>for</sup> your children after you for ever. <sup>9</sup> And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him <sup>u</sup>with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: <sup>v</sup>for the

LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: <sup>a</sup>if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. <sup>10</sup> Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: <sup>d</sup>be strong, and do it.

<sup>11</sup> Then David gave to Solomon his son <sup>f</sup>the pattern of <sup>g</sup>the porch <sup>of the temple</sup>, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper <sup>rooms</sup> <sup>chambers</sup> thereof, and of the inner <sup>chambers</sup> <sup>parlours</sup> thereof, and of the <sup>2</sup>place of <sup>k</sup>the mercy-seat: <sup>12</sup> and the pattern <sup>l</sup>of all that he had <sup>3</sup>by the spirit, <sup>for</sup> of the courts of the house of the LORD, and <sup>for</sup> <sup>of</sup> all the chambers round about, <sup>m</sup>for <sup>of</sup> the treasures of the house of God, and <sup>for</sup> <sup>of</sup> the treasures of the dedicated things: <sup>13</sup> also for <sup>p</sup>the courses of the priests and <sup>q</sup>the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the <sup>LORD</sup>: <sup>14</sup> <sup>He gave</sup> <sup>of</sup> gold by weight for <sup>the vessels</sup> <sup>of</sup> gold, for all <sup>vessels</sup> <sup>of every kind</sup> <sup>of</sup> instruments of all manner of service; <sup>of silver</sup> <sup>silver also</sup> for all <sup>the vessels</sup> <sup>instruments</sup> of silver by weight, for all <sup>vessels</sup> <sup>instruments</sup> of every kind of service: <sup>15</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>Even the</sup> weight <sup>also</sup> for the <sup>t</sup>candlesticks of gold, and for <sup>the lamps</sup> <sup>thereof,</sup> <sup>of</sup> gold, by weight for every <sup>candlestick</sup> <sup>candlestick</sup>, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of <sup>silver</sup> <sup>silver</sup> by <sup>weight</sup> <sup>for every candlestick</sup> <sup>weight,</sup> <sup>both for the candlestick,</sup> and <sup>also</sup> for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every <sup>candlestick</sup> <sup>candlestick</sup>. <sup>16</sup> <sup>and the gold by weight</sup> <sup>And by weight he gave gold</sup> for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and <sup>likewise</sup> <sup>silver</sup> for the tables of silver: <sup>17</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Also pure gold for</sup> the fleshhooks, and the <sup>basons,</sup> <sup>bowls,</sup> and the cups, of pure gold: and for the cups

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Chr. 15. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 22. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 99. 5 & 132. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 66. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Lam. 2. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 110. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 ver. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezra 10. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Hag. 2. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> See 2 Sam. 7. 5, 13.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 25. 40.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 4.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 17. 23, 27.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 49. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 78. 68.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 25. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 26. 20.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 3. 1-9  
& 14. 3-7.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 22. 9  
& 23. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 24. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> See 2 Sam. 7. 13, 14.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 13.

<sup>ac</sup> See Ex. 25. 31-37.

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 61.

<sup>ae</sup> See 1 Sam. 16. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, leader  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. house.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. strong.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in his spirit  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. of all that was with him.



golden <sup>bowls</sup> <sup>he gave gold</sup> by weight  
for every <sup>bowl</sup> <sup>for the silver bowls</sup> <sup>likewise silver</sup> <sup>bowl</sup>  
by weight for every <sup>bason</sup> <sup>of silver</sup> :  
18 and for <sup>a</sup>the altar of incense  
refined gold by <sup>weight</sup> <sup>weight</sup>; and gold  
for the pattern of <sup>b</sup>the <sup>chariot, even</sup> <sup>chariot of</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>the <sup>cherubim,</sup> <sup>cherubims,</sup> that spread out  
their wings, and covered the  
ark of the covenant of the LORD.  
19 All this, said David, <sup>1</sup>have I been  
made <sup>to</sup> <sup>me</sup> understand in writing  
from the <sup>of the LORD,</sup> <sup>upon me,</sup> <sup>e</sup>even all  
the works of this pattern. 20 And  
David said to Solomon his son,  
21 Be strong and of good courage,  
and do it: fear not, nor be dis-  
mayed: for the LORD God, even  
my God, <sup>is</sup> <sup>will be</sup> with thee; <sup>h</sup>he  
will not fail thee, nor forsake  
thee, until <sup>thou</sup> hast finished all the  
work for the service of the house  
of the LORD <sup>be</sup> finished. 21 And,  
behold, <sup>there are</sup> <sup>j</sup>the courses of  
the priests and the Levites, <sup>even</sup>  
<sup>they shall be with thee</sup> for all the service  
of the house of God: and there  
shall be with thee <sup>in</sup> <sup>for</sup> all manner  
of <sup>work</sup> <sup>workmanship</sup> <sup>every</sup> willing <sup>man</sup> <sup>that</sup>  
hath skill, <sup>for any manner of service:</sup>  
also the <sup>captains</sup> <sup>princes</sup> and all the people  
will be wholly at thy command-  
ment.

29 <sup>1</sup>And <sup>Furthermore</sup> David the king  
said unto all the congre-  
gation, Solomon my son,  
whom alone God hath chosen,  
22 is yet young and tender, and  
the work is great: for <sup>p</sup>the  
palace is not for man, but for  
the LORD God. 2 Now I have  
prepared with all my might for  
the house of my God the gold  
for <sup>the things of</sup> <sup>things to be made of</sup> gold, and the  
silver for <sup>the things of</sup> <sup>things of</sup> silver, and  
the brass for <sup>the things of</sup> <sup>things of</sup> brass,  
the iron for <sup>the things of</sup> <sup>things of</sup> iron, and  
wood for <sup>the things of</sup> <sup>things of</sup> wood; 2s onyx  
stones, and stones to be set,  
stones for inlaid work, <sup>and of divers</sup>  
<sup>glistening stones,</sup>

a See Ex. 30. 1.  
b Cp. Eccus. 49. 9.  
c See Ex. 25. 18-22 & 1 Kin. 6. 23-28.  
d Cp. ch. 22. 14.  
e ver. 11, 12. Ex. 25. 40.  
f See 1 Kin. 9. 28.  
g See ch. 22. 13.  
h Josh. 1. 5.  
i ch. 27. 1 & 28. 1.  
j ver. 13. See ch. 24-26.  
k See ch. 27. 25-31.  
l Cp. Ex. 35. 25, 26 & 36. 1, 2.  
m Ezra 2. 69 & 8. 27. Neh. 7. 70-72.  
n ch. 22. 5. Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 7.  
o ch. 23. 8. Cp. ch. 26. 21.  
p ver. 19.  
q Cp. 2 Kin. 12. 4 & 2 Cor. 9. 7.  
r Luke 1. 63. s Cp. Isai. 54. 11, 12 & Rev. 21. 19-21.  
t Cp. 1 Tim. 1. 17 & Rev. 5. 13.

colours, and all manner of pre-  
cious stones, and marble stones  
in abundance. 3 Moreover also, be-  
cause I have set my affection to  
the house of my God, <sup>seeing that</sup> I  
have <sup>a</sup> <sup>treasure of mine own</sup> <sup>of mine own proper good,</sup> <sup>I give it unto</sup> of gold  
and silver, <sup>which</sup> <sup>I have given to</sup> the  
house of my God, over and above  
all that I have prepared for the  
holy <sup>house;</sup> <sup>house,</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup>even three thousand  
talents of gold, of the gold of  
<sup>f</sup>Ophir, and seven thousand  
talents of refined silver, to over-  
lay the walls of the houses with-  
al: 5 <sup>of</sup> <sup>The</sup> gold for <sup>the things of</sup> <sup>things of</sup> gold,  
and <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> silver for <sup>the things of</sup> <sup>things of</sup> silver,  
and for all manner of work <sup>to be</sup>  
<sup>made</sup> by the hands of artificers.  
Who then offereth willingly 3\* <sup>to</sup> <sup>And who then is willing</sup> <sup>himself</sup> <sup>his service</sup> to conse-  
crate <sup>this day unto the</sup>  
LORD? 6 Then <sup>i</sup>the <sup>princes</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the  
fathers' houses, <sup>and the</sup> <sup>fathers</sup> <sup>princes</sup> of the  
tribes of Israel, and the captains  
of thousands and of hundreds,  
with <sup>k</sup>the rulers <sup>over</sup> <sup>of</sup> the king's  
work, offered <sup>willingly;</sup> <sup>willingly,</sup> 7 and they  
gave for the service of the house  
of God of gold five thousand  
talents and ten thousand <sup>m</sup> <sup>daries,</sup> <sup>drams,</sup>  
and of silver ten thousand  
talents, and of brass eighteen  
thousand talents, and <sup>of iron</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>hundred thousand</sup> <sup>talents.</sup> <sup>talents of iron.</sup> 8 And  
they with whom <sup>precious</sup> stones  
were found gave them to the  
treasure of the house of the LORD,  
<sup>under</sup> <sup>by</sup> the hand of <sup>o</sup>Jehiel the Ger-  
shonite. 9 Then the people re-  
joiced, for that they offered  
willingly, because <sup>q</sup> <sup>with a</sup> <sup>perfect</sup>  
heart they offered willingly to  
the LORD: and David the king  
also rejoiced with great joy.  
10 Wherefore David blessed the  
LORD before all the congrega-  
tion: and David said, <sup>r</sup>Blessed  
be thou, <sup>O</sup> <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel  
our father, for ever and ever.  
11 <sup>t</sup>Thine, O LORD, is the great-

R.V. 1 Or, the Lord made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even &c.

A.V. \* Heb. to fill his hand.

2 Or, beryl

3 Heb. to fill his hand.



ness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. <sup>12</sup> *c* Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou <sup>rulest</sup> <sup>reignest</sup> over all; *e* and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. <sup>13</sup> Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. <sup>14</sup> But who am I, and what is my people, that we should <sup>1\*</sup> be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and <sup>2†</sup> of thine own have we given thee. <sup>15</sup> *g* For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as <sup>all our</sup> <sup>were</sup> all our fathers: our days on the earth are *j* as a shadow, and there is <sup>no</sup> <sup>none</sup> <sup>3†</sup> abiding. <sup>16</sup> O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own. <sup>17</sup> I know also, my God, that *n* thou triest the heart, *o* and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are <sup>s</sup> present here, to offer willingly unto thee. <sup>18</sup> O LORD, the God of Abraham, <sup>of</sup> Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and <sup>4||</sup> prepare their heart unto thee: <sup>19</sup> *s* and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, *v* and

a ch. 22. 14.

b See Josh. 22. 33.

c Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 13

&amp; 2 Chr. 1. 12 &amp; Rom. 11. 36.

d See Ex. 4. 31.

e 2 Chr. 20. 6.

f Gen. 35. 14.

g See Lev. 25. 23.

h Cp. ch. 23. 1.

i See 1 Kin. 1. 33—30.

j Job 14. 2. Ps. 102. 11

&amp; 144. 4.

k 1 Kin. 2. 35.

l 1 Kin. 2. 12.

m ch. 28. 5.

Cp. 2 Chr. 9. 8.

n ch. 28. 9.

Prov. 17. 3.

Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 7.

o Cp. Prov. 11. 20.

p 2 Chr. 1. 1.

Cp. Josh. 3. 7.

q 1 Kin. 3. 13.

2 Chr. 1. 12.

Cp. Eccles. 2. 9.

r 2 Sam. 5. 4, 5.

1 Kin. 2. 11.

s Cp. Ps. 72. 1.

t Cp. Gen. 15. 15

&amp; 25. 8.

u ch. 23. 1.

v ver. 1, 2.

to build the palace, *a* for the which I have made provision. <sup>20</sup> And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation <sup>b</sup> blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, *d* and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king. <sup>21</sup> And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their *j* drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel; <sup>22</sup> and did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king *h* the second time, and *i* anointed him unto the LORD to be <sup>5</sup> prince, the chief governor, and *k* Zadok to be priest. <sup>23</sup> *l* Then Solomon sat on the *m* throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. <sup>24</sup> And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, <sup>6\*\*</sup> submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. <sup>25</sup> And the LORD *p* magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, *q* and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

<sup>26</sup> *Now* <sup>Thus</sup> David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. <sup>27</sup> *r* And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three *years* reigned he in Jerusalem. <sup>28</sup> And he died *t* in a good old age, *u* full of days, riches, and honour: and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. retain strength.<sup>2</sup> Heb. of thine hand.<sup>3</sup> Heb. hope.<sup>4</sup> Or, establish<sup>5</sup> Or, leader<sup>6</sup> Heb. gave the hand under SolomonA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. retain, or, obtain strength.<sup>†</sup> Heb. of thine hand.<sup>‡</sup> Heb. expectation.<sup>§</sup> Or, found.

|| Or, establish.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.



Solomon his son reigned in his stead. <sup>29</sup> Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>1</sup>history <sup>a</sup>of Samuel the seer, and in the <sup>1</sup>history <sup>book</sup> of <sup>d</sup>Nathan the

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Sam. 22. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Dan. 4. 23, 25.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 28. Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>d</sup> See 2 Sam. 12. 1.

prophet, and in the <sup>1</sup>history <sup>book</sup> of <sup>a</sup>Gad the <sup>seer</sup>; <sup>30</sup> with all his reign and his might, and the times <sup>b</sup>that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE

CHRONICLES.

<sup>1</sup> AND <sup>a</sup>Solomon the son of **I** David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, <sup>c</sup>and magnified him exceedingly. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Solomon spake unto all Israel, to <sup>d</sup>the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every <sup>prince</sup> in all Israel, the <sup>heads</sup> of the <sup>governor</sup> fathers' houses.

<sup>3</sup> So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to <sup>h</sup>the high place that was at Gibeon; <sup>i</sup>for there was <sup>j</sup>the <sup>tent of meeting</sup> of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>1</sup>But the ark of God had David brought up from <sup>Kirjath-jearim</sup> to <sup>the place</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

<sup>5</sup> Moreover <sup>n</sup>the brasen altar, that <sup>Bezalel</sup> <sup>Bezaleel</sup> the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, <sup>2</sup>was <sup>there</sup> <sup>put</sup> before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation <sup>2</sup>sought unto it.

<sup>6</sup> And Solomon <sup>3</sup>went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of <sup>the</sup> <sup>meeting,</sup> <sup>congregation,</sup> <sup>r</sup>and offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 46.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 7—12, see 1 Kin. 3. 5—14.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 25.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 1. <sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 17. & 1 Kin. 8. 26.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 13. 16.

<sup>h</sup> See 1 Kin. 3. 4.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 39 & 21. 29.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 29. 10. Lev. 10. 7. Num. 14. 10. Josh. 13. 1, *al.*

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Num. 27. 17. & Deut. 31. 2.

<sup>l</sup> See 2 Sam. 6. 2—17. & 1 Chr. 15. 23—16. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Eccles. 5. 19 & 6. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 27. 1, 2. & 38. 1, 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 31. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 13. 3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 22. Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 25.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kin. 3. 4.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup>In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. <sup>8</sup> And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great kindness <sup>mercy</sup> unto David my father, <sup>e</sup>and hast made me <sup>king</sup> to reign in his stead. <sup>9</sup> Now, O LORD God, <sup>f</sup>let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people <sup>9</sup>like the dust of the earth in multitude. <sup>10</sup> Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may <sup>k</sup>go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great? <sup>11</sup> And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked <sup>m</sup>riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of <sup>them that hate thee,</sup> <sup>thine enemies,</sup> neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king: <sup>12</sup> wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee <sup>m</sup>riches, and wealth, and honour, <sup>2</sup>such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like. <sup>13</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Solomon <sup>4</sup>came

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as otherwise read, he had put

<sup>3</sup> Or, offered there, upon... yea, he offered

<sup>4</sup> The Sept.

and Vulgate have, came from the high place.

A.V.

\* Or, history.

Heb. words.

† Or, was there.

: Heb. much as the dust of the earth.



from his journey to the <sup>a</sup>high place that was at <sup>Gibeon,</sup> Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before <sup>a</sup>the <sup>tent of meeting, unto</sup> the <sup>tabernacle of the</sup> Jerusalem; and he <sup>reigned over Israel.</sup> congregation, and

<sup>14</sup> And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: <sup>and he had</sup> a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed <sup>h</sup>in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. <sup>15</sup> And the king <sup>\*</sup>made silver and gold <sup>to be in</sup> at Jerusalem <sup>as plenteous</sup> as stones, and cedars <sup>cedar trees</sup> made he <sup>to be</sup> as the sycamore trees that are in the <sup>lowland,</sup> vale for abundance. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>the horses</sup> Solomon brought out of <sup>Egypt;</sup> Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received <sup>them in droves,</sup> the linen each drove <sup>yarn</sup> at a price. <sup>17</sup> And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out <sup>horses</sup> for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, <sup>did they bring</sup> them out <sup>by</sup> their means.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>m</sup>Now <sup>And</sup> Solomon <sup>purposed</sup> determined to **2** build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. <sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup>And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers <sup>in the</sup> mountains, and <sup>hew</sup> mountain, and <sup>three thousand and six hundred</sup> to oversee them. <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup>And Solomon sent to <sup>18</sup> Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, <sup>s</sup>As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.* <sup>4</sup> Behold, I build an house <sup>for</sup> to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him

a ver. 3.  
b See Ex. 30. 7.  
c See Lev. 24. 5-8.  
d See Num. 28. 3-8.  
e ch. 8. 13.  
Num. 28. 9, 11, 19, 26.  
f For ver. 14-17, see ch. 9. 25-28 & 1 Kin. 10. 26-29.  
g Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 26.  
h Cp. 1 Kin. 9. 19.  
i Ps. 135. 5.  
Cp. Ex. 15. 11 & 1 Chr. 16. 25 & Ps. 86. 8.  
j ch. 6. 18.  
1 Kin. 8. 27.  
Isai. 66. 1.  
Acts 7. 49.

k ver. 13, 14.

l 1 Chr. 22. 15.

[Ch. 1. 18 in Heb.]  
m 1 Kin. 5. 5.

n ch. 9. 10, 11.

[Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]  
o ver. 18.  
1 Kin. 5. 15, 16.  
Cp. ch. 8. 7, 8 & 1 Kin. 9. 20, 21.

p Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 11.  
q Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 16.

r For ver. 3-16, see 1 Kin. 5. 2-11.

s 1 Chr. 14. 1.

t ch. 9. 8.  
1 Kin. 10. 9.

<sup>b</sup>incense of sweet spices, and for <sup>c</sup>the <sup>||</sup>sweet incense, continual shewbread, and for <sup>d</sup>the burnt offerings morning and evening, <sup>e</sup>on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the <sup>set</sup>solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is *an ordinance* for ever to Israel. <sup>5</sup> And the house which I build is great: <sup>i</sup>for great is our God above all gods. <sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup>But who <sup>2\*\*</sup>is able to build him an house, seeing <sup>j</sup>the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn <sup>incense</sup>sacrifice before him? <sup>7</sup> Now therefore <sup>k</sup>send me <sup>Send me now therefore</sup> a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill <sup>††</sup>to grave <sup>all manner of gravings, to be</sup> with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, <sup>l</sup>whom David my father did provide. <sup>8</sup> Send me also cedar trees, <sup>3</sup>fir trees, and <sup>4</sup><sup>††</sup>algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, <sup>n</sup>my servants shall be with thy servants, <sup>9</sup>even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be <sup>ss</sup>wonderful great. <sup>10</sup> And, behold, <sup>p</sup>I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand <sup>5</sup>measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand <sup>5</sup>measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil. <sup>11</sup> Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, <sup>i</sup>Because the LORD <sup>loveth</sup>hath loved his people, he hath made

R.V. 1 In 1 Kings 5. 1, Hiram.  
c Heb. cors.

2 Heb. retaineth strength.

3 Or, cypress

4 In 1 Kings 10. 11, alnug trees.

A.V. \* Heb. gave.

† Heb. the going forth of the horses which was Solomon's.

† Heb. by their hand.

§ Or, Hiram.

1 Kin. 5. 1.

|| Heb. incense of spices.

\*\* Heb. hath retained, or, obtained strength.

†† Heb. to grave gravings.

†† Or, almuggin, 1 Kin. 10. 11.

ss Heb. great and wonderful.



thee king over them. <sup>12</sup> Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>b</sup> that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, <sup>\*</sup> endued with discretion and understanding, <sup>d</sup> that should build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. <sup>13</sup> And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, <sup>1</sup> of Hiram my father's, <sup>14</sup> <sup>f</sup> the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, <sup>i</sup> skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to <sup>devise any</sup> find out every device: that there may be <sup>a</sup> place appointed unto device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father. <sup>15</sup> Now therefore the <sup>wheat</sup> wheat, and the barley, the <sup>oil</sup> oil, and the wine, <sup>1</sup> which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: <sup>16</sup> <sup>n</sup> and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, <sup>†</sup> as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to <sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup> Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem. <sup>17</sup> And Solomon numbered all <sup>s</sup> the strangers that were in the land of Israel, <sup>p</sup> after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. <sup>18</sup> <sup>r</sup> And he set threescore and ten thousand of them <sup>to bear</sup> to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand <sup>that were</sup> to be hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people <sup>awork.</sup> a work.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1, 2, see 1 Kin. 6. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See Gen. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 22. 2, 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 15, 18, 23.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ezra 3. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> For ver. 3, 4, see 1 Kin. 6. 2, 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 8 (& mg. for mg.) & S. of S. 1. 17 (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 29, 32.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> See Josh. 19. 46.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 22. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 6. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> For ver. 10-13, see 1 Kin. 6. 23-23.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem <sup>c</sup> in mount Moriah, <sup>1</sup> where <sup>the</sup> LORD appeared unto David his father, <sup>3</sup> which he made ready <sup>4</sup> in the place that David had appointed, <sup>e</sup> in the threshing-floor of <sup>5\*\*</sup> Ornan the Jebusite. <sup>2</sup> And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. <sup>3</sup> Now <sup>6</sup> these <sup>are</sup> <sup>9</sup> the foundations which <sup>are</sup> <sup>the things wherein</sup> Solomon was <sup>†</sup> laid <sup>†</sup> instructed for the building of the house of God. <sup>4</sup> The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. <sup>4</sup> And the porch that was <sup>before</sup> in the front of <sup>the house</sup>, the length <sup>of it,</sup> of it was according to the breadth of the house, <sup>was</sup> twenty cubits, and the height <sup>was</sup> an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold. <sup>5</sup> <sup>j</sup> And the greater house he cieled <sup>k</sup> with <sup>7</sup> fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, <sup>m</sup> and wrought <sup>set</sup> thereon palm trees and chains. <sup>6</sup> And he <sup>†</sup> garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim. <sup>7</sup> He overlaid also the house, the beams, the thresholds, <sup>posts,</sup> and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; <sup>m</sup> and graved <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims on the walls. <sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup> And he made the most holy house; the length <sup>thereof,</sup> thereof, <sup>whereof was</sup> according to the breadth of the house, <sup>was</sup> twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. <sup>9</sup> And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid <sup>s</sup> the upper chambers with gold. <sup>10</sup> <sup>t</sup> And in the most holy house he made two <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, even Hiram my father See ch. 4. 16.  
David had prepared, in the threshing-floor &c.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for &c.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. knowing prudence and understanding.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. the men the strangers. <sup>†</sup> Or, which was esen of David his father.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. Japho. <sup>†</sup> Heb. founded.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Araunah.



\* of image <sup>work;</sup> and they overlaid them with gold. <sup>work,</sup> <sup>11</sup> And the wings of the <sup>cherubim</sup> were twenty cubits long: <sup>cherubims</sup> the wing of the one <sup>the</sup> cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the <sup>house;</sup> and the other wing was <sup>house:</sup> likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>one</sup> wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits *also*, joining to the wing of the other cherub. <sup>13</sup> The wings of these <sup>cherubim</sup> spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were <sup>14</sup> <sup>toward</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>house.</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup> And he made the <sup>ward.</sup> veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and <sup>†</sup> wrought cherubim <sup>cherubims</sup> thereon. <sup>15</sup> <sup>e</sup> Also he made before the house <sup>f</sup> two pillars of thirty and five cubits <sup>§</sup> high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. <sup>16</sup> And he made <sup>chains</sup> <sup>chains,</sup> <sup>as</sup> in the oracle, and put <sup>them</sup> on the <sup>tops</sup> of the pillars: and he made <sup>heads</sup> an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. <sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup> And he <sup>set</sup> <sup>reared</sup> up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand <sup>2</sup> Jachin, and the name of that on the left <sup>3</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> Boaz. <sup>1</sup> Moreover he made <sup>l</sup> an **4** altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof. <sup>2</sup> <sup>p</sup> Also he made <sup>a</sup> the molten sea of ten cubits <sup>††</sup> from brim to brim, round in compass, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>height</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>five</sup> <sup>cubits</sup>; and <sup>five</sup> <sup>cubits</sup> the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits <sup>compassed</sup> <sup>did</sup> compass

it round about. <sup>3</sup> And under it was the similitude of <sup>4</sup> oxen, which did compass it round about, <sup>5</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>cubits,</sup> <sup>about:</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>cubit,</sup> <sup>compassing</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea</sup> <sup>round</sup> <sup>about.</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>oxen</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>two</sup> <sup>rows,</sup> <sup>cast</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>cast.</sup> <sup>4</sup> It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set <sup>upon</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>above,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>hinder</sup> <sup>parts</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>inward.</sup> <sup>5</sup> And <sup>it</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>handbreadth</sup> <sup>thick;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>thickness</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>handbreadth,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>brim</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>wrought</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>flower</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>cup,</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>flowers</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>lily:</sup> <sup>lilies;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>received</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>held</sup> <sup>three</sup> <sup>thousand</sup> <sup>baths.</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup> He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in <sup>them;</sup> <sup>§§</sup> <sup>such</sup> things as <sup>belonged</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>burnt</sup> <sup>offering</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>washed</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>them;</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>priests</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>wash</sup> <sup>in.</sup> <sup>7</sup> And he made <sup>the</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>candlesticks</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>gold</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>according</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>ordinance</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>them;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>set</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>temple,</sup> <sup>five</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>right</sup> <sup>hand,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>five</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>left.</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>i</sup> He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred <sup>\*</sup> basons of gold. <sup>9</sup> Furthermore he made <sup>j</sup> the court of the priests, <sup>k</sup> and the great court and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. <sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup> And he set the sea on the right side <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>house</sup> <sup>eastward</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>east</sup> <sup>end,</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>toward</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>south.</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>n</sup> And <sup>o</sup> Hurai made the pots, and the shovels and the <sup>\*</sup> basons. <sup>So</sup> <sup>o</sup> Hurai made an end of doing <sup>†</sup> <sup>finished</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>wrought</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>king</sup> <sup>Solomon</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>house</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>God;</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>To</sup> <sup>wit,</sup> <sup>th</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, inward  
<sup>a</sup> Or, ten in a cubit

<sup>2</sup> That is, He shall establish.

<sup>3</sup> That is, perhaps, In it is strength.

<sup>4</sup> In 1 Kin. 7. 24, know

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, (as some think) of moveable work.

<sup>†</sup> Or, toward the house.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. caused to ascend.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. for

<sup>††</sup> That is, He shall establish.

<sup>\*\*</sup> That is, In it is strength.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. From his brim to his brim.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, like a tulip

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. the work of burnt offering.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, bowls.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. finished to make.



two pillars, <sup>a</sup>and the <sup>bowls,</sup> <sup>pommels,</sup> and the two chapters which were on the top of the <sup>pillars;</sup> and the two <sup>networks</sup> <sup>wreaths</sup> to cover the two <sup>bowls</sup> <sup>pommels</sup> of the chapters <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> were on the top of the pillars; <sup>13</sup> <sup>b</sup>and the four hundred pomegranates for the two <sup>networks</sup> <sup>wreaths</sup>; two rows of pomegranates for each <sup>network,</sup> <sup>wreath,</sup> to cover the two <sup>bowls</sup> <sup>pommels</sup> of the chapters <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> were <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup>upon the pillars. <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup>He made also the bases, and the <sup>flavers</sup> made he upon the bases; <sup>15</sup> one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. <sup>16</sup> The pots also, and the shovels, <sup>e</sup>and the fleshhooks, and all the vessels <sup>thereof,</sup> <sup>f</sup>did <sup>g</sup>Huram his father make for king Solomon for the house of the LORD of <sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup>bright brass. <sup>17</sup> In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>clay ground between Succoth and <sup>Zeredah.</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass <sup>2</sup>could not be found out. <sup>19</sup> And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, <sup>k</sup>and the tables whereon <sup>was the shewbread</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>and</sup> the candlesticks with their lamps, <sup>l</sup>that they should burn <sup>according to</sup> <sup>after the</sup> the ordinance <sup>manner</sup> before the oracle, of pure gold; <sup>21</sup> and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, <sup>of</sup> <sup>made he of</sup> gold, and that <sup>1</sup>perfect gold; <sup>22</sup> and the snuffers, and the <sup>\*\*</sup>basons, and the spoons, and the <sup>firepans,</sup> <sup>ceusers,</sup> of pure gold: and <sup>as for</sup> the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, <sup>to wit,</sup> <sup>house</sup> of the temple, were of gold. <sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup>Thus all the <sup>5</sup> work that Solomon wrought made for the house of the LORD

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 41.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 20.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 12.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2 13 (& mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 7 & 1 Kin. 8. 3.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 47.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 18 & 30. 27.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 8.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 1—10, see 1 Kin. 8. 1—9. o Dent. 10. 2, 5. Cp. ch. 6. 11.

was <sup>finished.</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>finished:</sup> and Solomon brought in <sup>all</sup> the things that David his father had dedicated; <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in among the <sup>treasuries</sup> <sup>treasures</sup> of the house of God.

<sup>2</sup> Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the <sup>princes</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the <sup>fathers'</sup> <sup>houses</sup> <sup>fathers</sup> of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of <sup>d</sup>the city of David, which is Zion. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the feast, <sup>which</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>in</sup> the seventh month. <sup>4</sup> And all the elders of Israel <sup>came,</sup> <sup>h</sup>and the Levites took up the ark. <sup>5</sup> And they brought up the ark, and the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the <sup>meeting,</sup> <sup>the</sup> congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the <sup>Tent;</sup> <sup>tabernacle,</sup> these did <sup>j</sup>the priests <sup>and</sup> the Levites bring up. <sup>6</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Also</sup> king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, <sup>were</sup> <sup>him</sup> before the ark, <sup>sacrificing</sup> <sup>sacrificed</sup> sheep and oxen, <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> could not be told nor numbered for multitude. <sup>7</sup> And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto <sup>its</sup> <sup>place,</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>to</sup> the oracle of the house, <sup>to</sup> <sup>into</sup> the most holy place, even under the wings of the <sup>cherubim.</sup> <sup>cherubims:</sup> <sup>8</sup> For the <sup>cherubim</sup> <sup>cherubims</sup> spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the <sup>cherubim</sup> <sup>cherubims</sup> covered the ark and the staves thereof above. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>staves</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>long</sup> they drew out <sup>the</sup> <sup>staves</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>ark,</sup> that the ends of the staves were seen <sup>m</sup>from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and <sup>††</sup>there it <sup>is,</sup> <sup>is</sup> unto this day. <sup>10</sup> There was nothing in the ark save the two tables <sup>o</sup>which Moses put <sup>there</sup> <sup>therein</sup> at Horeb,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

<sup>2</sup> Or, was not searched out

<sup>3</sup> Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. upon the face.

<sup>†</sup> Or, caldrons.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. made bright, or, scoured.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. thicknesses of the ground.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. perfections of gold.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, bowls.

<sup>††</sup> Or, they are there, as 1 Kin. 8. 6.



<sup>1</sup>\* when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

<sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were

<sup>†</sup> present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep <sup>their</sup> courses; <sup>12</sup> also the

Levites which were the singers, all of them, <sup>even</sup> <sup>e</sup> Asaph, of <sup>f</sup> Heman,

of Jeduthun, and with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in

fine white linen, with <sup>h</sup> cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at

the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and

twenty <sup>i</sup> priests sounding with trumpets:) <sup>13</sup> it came even to

pass, <sup>when</sup> <sup>as</sup> the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make

one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and

when they lifted up their voice <sup>j</sup> with the trumpets and cymbals

and instruments <sup>2</sup> of <sup>music</sup>, <sup>musick</sup>, and praised the LORD, saying, <sup>k</sup> For

he is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that then the

house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD, <sup>14</sup> so

that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the

cloud: <sup>m</sup> for the glory of the LORD <sup>had</sup> filled the house of God.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup> Then <sup>spake</sup> <sup>said</sup> Solomon, The

**6** LORD hath said that <sup>o</sup> he would dwell in the thick

darkness. <sup>2</sup> But I have built

<sup>thee</sup> <sup>an house of habitation,</sup> <sup>an house of habitation for thee,</sup> and a place

for <sup>thee</sup> to dwell in <sup>thy dwelling</sup> for ever. <sup>3</sup> And the king turned his face, and

blessed <sup>all the</sup> <sup>the whole</sup> congregation of Israel: and all the congregation

of Israel stood. <sup>4</sup> And he said, Blessed be the LORD, the

God of Israel, <sup>which</sup> <sup>spake</sup> <sup>with his</sup> <sup>mouth</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>David</sup> <sup>my father,</sup> <sup>and hath</sup> <sup>fulfilled</sup> <sup>that which he</sup> <sup>spake</sup> <sup>with his</sup> <sup>mouth</sup>

to my father David, saying, <sup>5</sup> Since the day that I brought forth my

people out of the land of <sup>Egypt</sup>, <sup>Egypt</sup>

I chose no city <sup>out of</sup> <sup>among</sup> all the

tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there;

neither chose I any man to be <sup>3</sup> prince <sup>a ruler</sup> over my people Israel:

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup> but I have chosen Jerusalem that my name might be there;

<sup>c</sup> and have chosen David to be over my people Israel. <sup>7</sup> <sup>g</sup> Now

it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the

name of the LORD, the LORD God of Israel.

<sup>8</sup> But the LORD said <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> David my father, <sup>Whereas</sup> <sup>Forasmuch</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>g</sup> it was in

thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well

<sup>in</sup> that it was in thine heart: <sup>9</sup> nevertheless thou shalt not build

the house; but thy son <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> shall come forth out of thy loins, he

shall build the house for my name. <sup>10</sup> And the LORD

The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he

<sup>spake</sup>; hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father,

and <sup>am</sup> <sup>sit</sup> <sup>on</sup> the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have

built the house for the name of the LORD, the LORD God of Israel. <sup>11</sup> And

there <sup>in</sup> <sup>it</sup> have I <sup>set</sup> <sup>put</sup> the ark, <sup>wherein</sup> is the covenant of the LORD, <sup>which</sup> <sup>that</sup>

he made with the children of Israel.

<sup>12</sup> And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence

of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: <sup>13</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>For</sup>

Solomon had made a brassen scaffold, of five cubits <sup>1</sup> long,

and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in

the midst of the <sup>court</sup>; <sup>court</sup>; and upon it he stood, <sup>and</sup> <sup>and</sup> kneeled down

upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread

forth his hands toward <sup>heaven</sup>; <sup>heaven</sup>; <sup>14</sup> and he said, O LORD, the

LORD God of Israel, <sup>there</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>thee</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 13.

Ps. 73. 68.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 24.

1, 5.

Cp. Luke 1. 5.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 4.

See 1 Sam. 16.

11—13.

<sup>d</sup> See 1 Chr.

25. 1—4.

<sup>e</sup> See 1 Chr.

6. 39.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Chr.

6. 33.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 2.

1 Chr. 17. 1

& 28. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 15.

16.

Ps. 150. 3—5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 6.

1 Chr. 15. 24.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 16.

42.

<sup>k</sup> See 1 Chr.

16. 34.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

10.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 2.

1 Kin. 8. 11.

Cp. Ex. 40. 35

& Ezek. 10. 3, 4.

<sup>n</sup> For ver.

1—39, see

1 Kin. 8. 12—

50.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 20.

21

& Heb. 12. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

11. 14 (mg.)

& 23. 3 (mg.).

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 135.

21.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

8. 54.

<sup>s</sup> See Ex. 15.

11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, where

<sup>2</sup> Or, for song

<sup>3</sup> Or, leader

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, where.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. the length thereof, &c.



in the heaven, <sup>or</sup> in the earth; <sup>a</sup>who <sup>nor</sup> keepest <sup>covenant</sup> <sup>covenant</sup>, and <sup>shewest</sup> mercy <sup>1</sup>with <sup>unto</sup> thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart: <sup>15</sup> <sup>who</sup> Thou <sup>which</sup> hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou <sup>didst</sup> <sup>promise</sup> him: <sup>hast</sup> <sup>promised</sup> him; yea, thou <sup>and</sup> spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. <sup>16</sup> Now therefore, O <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, <sup>2\*</sup> <sup>c</sup>There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit <sup>on</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the throne of Israel; <sup>d</sup>if <sup>only</sup> <sup>yet</sup> so that thy children take heed to their <sup>way,</sup> <sup>way</sup> to walk in my <sup>law</sup> <sup>law</sup>, as thou hast walked before me. <sup>17</sup> Now therefore, O <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou <sup>spakest</sup> <sup>hast</sup> <sup>spoken</sup> unto thy servant David. <sup>18</sup> But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, <sup>f</sup>heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have <sup>built</sup> <sup>built</sup>! <sup>19</sup> Yet have thou respect unto <sup>Have</sup> <sup>respect</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and <sup>to</sup> the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: <sup>20</sup> <sup>g</sup>that thine eyes may be open <sup>toward</sup> <sup>upon</sup> this house day and night, <sup>even</sup> <sup>toward</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant <sup>shall</sup> <sup>pray</sup> <sup>toward</sup> this place. <sup>21</sup> And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, <sup>when</sup> <sup>which</sup> they shall <sup>pray</sup> <sup>make</sup> toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; <sup>i</sup>and when thou hearest, forgive. <sup>22</sup> <sup>3</sup>If a man sin against his neighbour,

<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 7. 9. <sup>b</sup> 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10. <sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 18. See 1 Kin. 2. 4. <sup>d</sup> 1's. 132. 12. <sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 13. Cp. 1 Kin. 17. 1. <sup>f</sup> See ch. 2. 6. <sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 40. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 3. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Dan. 9. 19. <sup>3</sup> and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to make him swear, and he come <sup>and</sup> swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this <sup>house:</sup> <sup>house:</sup> <sup>23</sup> then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, <sup>to</sup> <sup>bring</sup> <sup>by</sup> recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, <sup>to</sup> <sup>give</sup> <sup>by</sup> giving him according to his righteousness. <sup>24</sup> And if thy people Israel <sup>be</sup> <sup>smitten</sup> <sup>down</sup> <sup>put</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>worse</sup> before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall <sup>turn</sup> <sup>again</sup> <sup>return</sup> and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee <sup>\*\*</sup> in this <sup>house:</sup> <sup>house:</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>i</sup>then hear thou from <sup>heaven,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>heavens,</sup> and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers. <sup>26</sup> <sup>e</sup>When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; <sup>yet</sup> if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, <sup>4</sup>when thou <sup>5</sup>dost afflict <sup>them:</sup> <sup>them:</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>i</sup>then hear thou <sup>in</sup> <sup>from</sup> heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, <sup>4</sup>when thou <sup>teachest</sup> <sup>hast</sup> <sup>taught</sup> them the good <sup>way,</sup> <sup>way</sup>, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given <sup>unto</sup> <sup>unto</sup> thy people for an inheritance. <sup>28</sup> <sup>h</sup>If there be <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>land</sup> <sup>famine,</sup> if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locust, or caterpillar. <sup>blasting,</sup> <sup>locusts,</sup> <sup>caterpillars,</sup> if their enemies besiege them <sup>††</sup> in the <sup>land</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>6</sup>cities, <sup>land</sup> <sup>;</sup> whatso-ever <sup>plague</sup> <sup>sore</sup> or whatsoever sickness there <sup>be:</sup> <sup>be:</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>Then</sup> what prayer <sup>or</sup> <sup>what</sup> supplication soever <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>of</sup> any man, or <sup>by</sup> <sup>of</sup> all thy people Israel, <sup>which</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>know</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>his</sup> own <sup>plague</sup> <sup>sore</sup> and his own <sup>sorrow,</sup> <sup>grief,</sup> and shall spread forth his hands <sup>toward</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>in</sup> this house: <sup>30</sup> <sup>i</sup>then hear thou

R.V. 1 Or, for 2 Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight. 3 Or, Whereinsoever a man shall sin  
4 Or, because 5 Or, answerest 6 Heb. gates.  
A.V. \* Heb. There shall not a man be cut off. † Or, in this place. † Heb. pray. § Heb. and he require an  
oath of him. †† Heb. in the land of their gates. †† Or, toward this house.



from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according <sup>to</sup> unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (<sup>a</sup>for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of <sup>men</sup> men:)  
<sup>31</sup> that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, \*so long as they live <sup>†</sup>in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. <sup>32</sup> Moreover concerning the stranger, <sup>that</sup> which is not of thy people Israel, when he shall <sup>but</sup> is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; when they shall come and pray toward <sup>in</sup> this house;  
<sup>33</sup> then hear thou from <sup>the</sup> heaven, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all <sup>the</sup> peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that <sup>†</sup>this house <sup>e</sup>which I have built is called by thy name. <sup>34</sup> If thy people go out to battle <sup>war</sup> against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy <sup>name</sup> name; <sup>35</sup> then hear thou from <sup>the</sup> heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their <sup>2s</sup> cause. <sup>36</sup> If they sin against thee, <sup>m</sup>(for there is no man <sup>that</sup> which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them <sup>to</sup> the enemy, <sup>so</sup> that <sup>37</sup> they carry them away <sup>enemies, and</sup> unto a land far off or near; <sup>37</sup> yet if they shall <sup>\*\*</sup> bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication <sup>pray</sup> unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have

done <sup>perversely,</sup> amiss, and have dealt wickedly; <sup>38</sup> if they return <sup>unto</sup> to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them <sup>captive,</sup> captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and <sup>toward</sup> the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: <sup>39</sup> then hear thou from <sup>heaven,</sup> the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their <sup>2cause;</sup> <sup>3cause,</sup> and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee. <sup>40</sup> Now, <sup>o</sup> my God, <sup>b</sup>let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, <sup>c</sup>and let thine ears be <sup>attent,</sup> <sup>††</sup> unto the prayer that is made in this place. <sup>41</sup> Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy <sup>a</sup>resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be <sup>f</sup>clothed with salvation, and let thy saints <sup>g</sup>rejoice in <sup>4</sup>goodness. <sup>42</sup> O LORD God, <sup>h</sup>turn not away the face of thine anointed: <sup>i</sup>remember the <sup>5</sup>mercies of David thy servant.

<sup>1j</sup> Now when Solomon had <sup>7</sup> made an end of praying, <sup>k</sup>the fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; <sup>l</sup>and the glory of the LORD filled the house. <sup>2</sup> And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD <sup>ha</sup> filled the LORD's house. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>when</sup> all the children of Israel <sup>looked on,</sup> when <sup>saw how</sup> the fire came down and the glory of the LORD <sup>wa</sup> upon the <sup>house;</sup> and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement and worshipped, and <sup>gave thanks un</sup> praised

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Sam. 16. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Neh. 1. 6, 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 130. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 132. 8, 9.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 14 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. James 2. 7 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 61. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 10 & Neh. 9. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 132. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 132. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 54.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 9. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 38.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 21. 26.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Eccles. 7. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> James 3. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 John 1. 8.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, thy name is called upon this house &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, good <sup>3</sup> Or, good deeds See ch. 32. 32.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. all the days which. <sup>†</sup> Heb. upon the face of the land. <sup>††</sup> Heb. thy name is called upon this house. <sup>‡</sup> Or, <sup>4</sup> Heb. they that take them captives carry them away. <sup>4</sup> Heb. bring back to their heart. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. to the prayer of this place



the LORD, *saying*, For he is good; <sup>a</sup>for his mercy *endureth* for ever. <sup>4</sup> <sup>b</sup>Then the king and all the people offered <sup>sacrifice</sup> <sup>sacrifices</sup> before the LORD. <sup>5</sup> And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand <sup>sheep.</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>sheep;</sup> <sup>so</sup> the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. <sup>6</sup> And the priests <sup>stood,</sup> <sup>according to</sup> <sup>waited on</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>offices:</sup> <sup>offices:</sup> <sup>e</sup>the Levites also with instruments <sup>1</sup>of <sup>music</sup> <sup>music</sup> of the LORD, which David the king had made to give thanks unto the LORD, <sup>a</sup>for <sup>praise</sup> <sup>because</sup> his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised <sup>\*</sup>by their ministry; <sup>g</sup>and the priests sounded trumpets before <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them;</sup> and all Israel stood. <sup>7</sup> <sup>h</sup>Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings; because the brasen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat. <sup>8</sup> <sup>So</sup> Also at the Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of <sup>j</sup>Hamath unto <sup>k</sup>the <sup>brook</sup> <sup>river</sup> of Egypt. <sup>9</sup> And on the eighth day they held <sup>a</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>21</sup>solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. <sup>10</sup> And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> their tents, joyful and glad of merry in heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the king's house: and all that came

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 5.

<sup>13.</sup> <sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 62, 63.

<sup>c</sup> See Deut. 12. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 26, 28.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 15. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 7.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>h</sup> For ver. 7-10, see 1 Kin. 3. 64-66.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6. 40.

<sup>j</sup> See Num. 34. 8.

<sup>k</sup> See Num. 34. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 23. 36 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 25. See ch. 6. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Lev. 26. 14 & Deut. 28. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Deut. 29. 28.

<sup>p</sup> For ver. 11-22, see 1 Kin. 9. 1-9.

into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. <sup>12</sup> And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, <sup>c</sup>and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice. <sup>13</sup> <sup>d</sup>If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the <sup>locust</sup> <sup>locusts</sup> to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; <sup>14</sup> if my people, <sup>31</sup>which are called by my name, shall <sup>humble</sup> themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. <sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup>Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears <sup>attent,</sup> <sup>attent</sup> <sup>§</sup>unto the prayer that is made in this place. <sup>16</sup> <sup>c</sup>For now have I chosen and hallowed sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. <sup>17</sup> And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before <sup>me</sup> <sup>me,</sup> as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and <sup>wilt</sup> <sup>shalt</sup> keep my statutes and my <sup>judgements;</sup> <sup>judgments;</sup> <sup>18</sup> then <sup>I will establish</sup> <sup>will I stablish</sup> the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, <sup>||</sup> <sup>m</sup>There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel. <sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup>But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my <sup>commandments</sup> <sup>commandments,</sup> which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: <sup>20</sup> <sup>o</sup>then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed sanctified for my name, will I cast out of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for the song of the Lord

<sup>2</sup> Or, closing festival

<sup>3</sup> Heb. upon whom my name is called.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. by their hand. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a restraint.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. upon whom my name is called.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. to the prayer of

<sup>||</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off to thee.



my sight, and <sup>I will make it</sup> <sup>will make it to be</sup> <sup>a</sup> a proverb and a byword among all <sup>peoples.</sup> <sup>21</sup> And this house, which is <sup>so high,</sup> <sup>shall be an astonishment to</sup> every one that passeth by <sup>it shall</sup> <sup>be astonished, and</sup> <sup>so that he</sup> shall say, <sup>c</sup> Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> this house? <sup>22</sup> And <sup>they shall answer,</sup> <sup>it shall be answered,</sup> Because they forsook the <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>e</sup> And it came to pass at **8** the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, <sup>2</sup> that the cities which Hiram had <sup>given</sup> <sup>restored</sup> to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

<sup>3</sup> And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. <sup>4</sup> And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath. <sup>5</sup> Also he built <sup>j</sup> Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, <sup>k</sup> fenced cities, <sup>k</sup> with walls, gates, and bars; <sup>6</sup> and Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the <sup>cities for his chariots,</sup> <sup>chariot cities,</sup> and the cities <sup>for his</sup> <sup>of the</sup> horsemen, and <sup>\*</sup> all that Solomon desired to build <sup>for his pleasure</sup> in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and <sup>in</sup> <sup>throughout</sup> all the land of his dominion. <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>8</sup> But of their children that were left after them in

<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 28. 37.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 18.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 4. 6  
& 9. 21  
& 12. 18.  
Cp. Josh. 16. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Dent. 29. 24.  
Jer. 22. 8, 9.

<sup>d</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kin. 3. 1  
& 7. 8  
& 9. 24.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 1—18, see <sup>1</sup> Kin. 9. 10—28.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 1  
& 15. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ex. 29. 38.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 28. 3, 9, 11, 26  
& 29. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 14.  
Deut. 16. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> See Josh. 16. 3, 5.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 7.  
Dent. 3. 5.

<sup>l</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Chr. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Chr. 25.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 6.

<sup>o</sup> See Gen. 15. 18—21.  
<sup>p</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Chr. 9. 17—23  
& <sup>1</sup> Chr. 26.  
<sup>q</sup> Neh. 12. 21, 36.

the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, <sup>of</sup> them did Solomon <sup>raise</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>levy of bondservants,</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>make to pay tribute until</sup> this day. <sup>9</sup> But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and <sup>rulers</sup> <sup>captains</sup> of his chariots and <sup>of his</sup> horsemen. <sup>10</sup> And these were the chief <sup>officers of king Solomon,</sup> <sup>of king Solomon's officers,</sup> even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people. <sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup> And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because <sup>1</sup> the places are <sup>1</sup> holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

<sup>12</sup> Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, <sup>f</sup> which he had built before the porch, <sup>13</sup> even <sup>as the duty of every day required,</sup> <sup>after a certain rate every day,</sup> <sup>h</sup> according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the <sup>set</sup> <sup>solemn</sup> feasts, <sup>i</sup> three times in the year, <sup>even</sup> in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of tabernacles. <sup>14</sup> And he appointed, according to the <sup>ordinance</sup> <sup>order</sup> of David his father, <sup>1</sup> the courses of the priests to their service, <sup>m</sup> and the Levites to their charges, to <sup>praise,</sup> <sup>praise</sup> and <sup>n</sup> to minister before the priests, <sup>as the duty of every day required:</sup> <sup>2</sup> the <sup>doorkeepers</sup> <sup>porters</sup> also by their courses at every gate: for <sup>1</sup> so had David <sup>2</sup> the man of God commanded. <sup>15</sup> And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any mat-

A.V. \* Heb. all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. they are.

+ Heb. holiness.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. so was the commandment of



ter, or concerning the treasures.  
16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 Then went Solomon to <sup>a</sup>Ezion-geber, and to <sup>\*b</sup>Eloth, <sup>on at</sup> the sea <sup>shore side</sup> in the land of Edom.  
18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they <sup>came went</sup> with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and <sup>fetched from took</sup> thence <sup>e</sup>four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

<sup>1f</sup>And when <sup>g</sup>the queen of **9** Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great <sup>train, company,</sup> and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. <sup>2</sup>And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was <sup>not any thing nothing</sup> hid from Solomon which he told her not.  
<sup>3</sup>And when <sup>g</sup>the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, <sup>4</sup>and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the <sup>1</sup>attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his <sup>†</sup>cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up <sup>unto into</sup> the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.  
<sup>5</sup>And she said to the king, It was a true <sup>†</sup>report <sup>that which</sup> I heard in mine own land of thine <sup>2s</sup>acts, and of thy <sup>wisdom. wisdom:</sup> <sup>6</sup>Howbeit I believed not their words, until I

came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the <sup>one</sup> half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: <sup>for</sup> thou exceedest the fame that I heard. <sup>7</sup>Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. <sup>8</sup>Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in <sup>thee, thee</sup> <sup>e</sup>to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: <sup>a</sup>because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do <sup>judgement judgement</sup> and justice. <sup>9</sup>And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and <sup>spices in of spices</sup> great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave <sup>to</sup> king Solomon. <sup>10</sup>And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, <sup>h</sup>which brought gold from Ophir, brought <sup>3l</sup>algum trees and precious stones. <sup>11</sup>And the king made of the algum trees <sup>\*\*i</sup>terraces <sup>for to</sup> the house of the LORD, and <sup>for to</sup> the king's <sup>house, palace,</sup> and harps and psalteries for <sup>the</sup> singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah. <sup>12</sup>And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, <sup>j</sup>beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went <sup>away</sup> to her own land, she and her servants.

<sup>13</sup><sup>k</sup>Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; <sup>14</sup>beside that which <sup>the</sup> chapmen and merchants <sup>brought: †and brought.</sup> And all the kings of Arabia and <sup>the ††</sup>governors of the country brought gold

A.V. \* Or, Elath.  
\*\* Or, stairs. Heb. highways.

R.V.  
† Or, butlers.  
†† Or, captains.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. standing.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, butlers.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, captains.

<sup>2</sup> Or, sayings  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. word.

<sup>3</sup> In 1 Kings 10. 11, *almug trees*.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, sayings.  
<sup>||</sup> 1 Kin. 10. 11, *almug trees*.



and silver to Solomon. <sup>15</sup> And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target. <sup>16</sup> And

*he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three hundred shields made he of beaten gold:* <sup>c</sup>three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the

king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. <sup>17</sup> Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. <sup>18</sup> And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-

stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and <sup>1\*</sup> stays on either side by the place of the seat, and

two lions standing beside the stays: <sup>19</sup> And twelve lions stood there

on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

<sup>20</sup> And all the king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of <sup>†</sup>pure gold:

*silver none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.* <sup>21</sup> For the king had ships that went to <sup>n</sup>Tarshish with the

servants of Hiram: <sup>once every three years once</sup> came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, <sup>§</sup>ivory,

and apes, and peacocks. <sup>22</sup> So king Solomon <sup>°</sup>exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

<sup>23</sup> And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which that God had put in his heart.

<sup>24</sup> And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and rai-

ment, <sup>armour, harness,</sup> and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. <sup>25</sup> And Solomon had <sup>r</sup>four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 15. 18. Ex. 23. 31. 1s. 72. 8

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 10. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 29—31, see 1 Kin. 11. 41—43.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 29.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 1.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 29.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 15 & 13. 22.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 24. 11. See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 10.

<sup>m</sup> For ver. 1—19, see 1 Kin. 12. 1—20.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 36, 37.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 3. 13. <sup>p</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 40.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 14 & 1 Kin. 4. 26 & 10. 25.

horsemen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup>And he <sup>ruled</sup>reigned

over all the kings <sup>b</sup>from the River <sup>||</sup>river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of

Egypt. <sup>27</sup> <sup>d</sup>And the king <sup>\*\*</sup>made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones,

and <sup>cedars</sup>cedar trees made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the

lowland, for <sup>abundance</sup>abundance. <sup>28</sup> <sup>e</sup>And they brought <sup>horses for Solomon</sup>unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>j</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, <sup>9</sup>first and last, are they not written in the <sup>2</sup>history of <sup>††</sup>book of

<sup>h</sup>Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of <sup>i</sup>Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of

<sup>3j</sup>Iddo <sup>k</sup>the seer <sup>concerning</sup>against Jero-boam the son of Nebat? <sup>30</sup> And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. <sup>31</sup> And Solomon slept with his fathers,

and he was buried in <sup>l</sup>the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>m</sup>And Rehoboam went **IO** to Shechem: for <sup>all Israel</sup>to Shechem were <sup>come to Shechem</sup>all Israel come to make him king. <sup>2</sup> And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was in Egypt,

<sup>2</sup>whither he had fled from the presence of <sup>king Solomon,</sup>Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. <sup>3</sup> And they sent and called <sup>him; and him.</sup>him. So Jeroboam and all Israel <sup>came, and they came and</sup>spake to Rehoboam, saying, <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore

<sup>make thou</sup>case thou somewhat the grievous <sup>service</sup>servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke which <sup>that</sup>he put upon us, <sup>lighter,</sup>and we will serve thee. <sup>5</sup> And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, arms Heb. hands. <sup>2</sup> Heb. words. <sup>3</sup> Heb. Jedai, or, Jedo. A.V. \* Heb. hands. <sup>†</sup> Heb. shut up. <sup>†</sup> Or, there was no silver in them. <sup>§</sup> Or, elephants' teeth. Euphrates. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. gave. <sup>††</sup> Heb. words. <sup>||</sup> That i



the people departed. <sup>6</sup> And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old <sup>men,</sup> ~~men~~ that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? <sup>7</sup> And they spake unto him, saying, <sup>b</sup> If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, <sup>then</sup> they will be thy servants for ever. <sup>8</sup> But he forsook the counsel <sup>of</sup> ~~which~~ the old men <sup>which they had given</sup> ~~him,~~ <sup>gave</sup> and took counsel with the young men that were <sup>grown</sup> ~~brought~~ up with him, that stood before him. <sup>9</sup> And he said unto them, What counsel <sup>ye,</sup> ~~advice~~ give <sup>ye</sup> that we may return answer to this people, <sup>who</sup> ~~which~~ have spoken to me, saying, <sup>Make</sup> Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us <sup>lighter?</sup> <sup>10</sup> And the young men that were <sup>grown</sup> ~~brought~~ up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou <sup>say unto</sup> ~~answer~~ the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it <sup>somewhat</sup> ~~lighter~~ unto <sup>for</sup> us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger <sup>is</sup> shall be thicker than my father's loins. <sup>11</sup> And now <sup>For</sup> whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, <sup>I</sup> ~~will~~ <sup>\*put</sup> ~~add~~ a heavy yoke upon you, to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. <sup>12</sup> So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam <sup>on</sup> the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come <sup>to me again</sup> ~~again to me on~~ the third day. <sup>13</sup> And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, <sup>14</sup> and <sup>spake to</sup> ~~answered~~ them after the <sup>counsel</sup> ~~advice~~ of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Kin. 11. 29—39.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 7.

<sup>c</sup> See 2 Sam. 20. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 6 & 5. 14.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 1—4, see 1 Kin. 12. 21—24

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 5, 15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 8, 11.

whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions. <sup>15</sup> So the king hearkened not unto the <sup>people;</sup> ~~people:~~ for <sup>it was brought about</sup> ~~the cause was~~ of God, that the LORD might <sup>establish</sup> ~~perform~~ his word, <sup>a</sup> which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. <sup>16</sup> And when all Israel saw that the king <sup>hearkened not</sup> ~~would not hearken~~ unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? <sup>neither have we</sup> ~~and we have none~~ inheritance in the son of Jesse: <sup>e</sup> every man to your tents, O Israel: <sup>and now</sup> ~~now~~ David, see to thine own house, David. <sup>So</sup> ~~So~~ all Israel <sup>departed unto</sup> ~~went to~~ their tents. <sup>17</sup> But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. <sup>18</sup> Then king Rehoboam sent <sup>d</sup> ~~Hadoram~~ <sup>who</sup> ~~Hadoram~~ that was over the <sup>levy</sup> ~~tribute~~; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. <sup>And</sup> ~~But~~ king Rehoboam <sup>†</sup>made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. <sup>19</sup> <sup>So</sup> ~~And~~ Israel rebelled against the house of <sup>David,</sup> ~~David~~ unto this day.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>e</sup> And when Rehoboam **II** was come to Jerusalem, he <sup>assembled</sup> ~~gathered~~ of the house of Judah and <sup>Benjamin,</sup> ~~Benjamin~~ an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, <sup>that he might</sup> ~~to~~ bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. <sup>2</sup> But the word of the LORD came to <sup>f</sup> Shemaiah the man of God, saying, <sup>3</sup> Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, <sup>4</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against <sup>g</sup> your brethren: return every man to his <sup>house;</sup> ~~house:~~ for this thing is <sup>done</sup> ~~of~~ me. <sup>So</sup> ~~And~~ they

A.V. \* Heb. laded. † Heb. strengthened himself.



hearkened unto the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam. <sup>5</sup> And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah. <sup>6</sup> He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, <sup>7</sup> and Beth-zur, and <sup>Soco, Shoco,</sup> and Adullam, <sup>8</sup> and Gath, and <sup>e</sup> Mareshah, and Ziph, <sup>9</sup> and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, <sup>10</sup> and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in <sup>Benjamin, Benjamin</sup> fenced cities. <sup>11</sup> And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine. <sup>12</sup> And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Benjamin belonged to him. <sup>13</sup> And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel \*resorted to him out of all their border. <sup>14</sup> For the Levites left <sup>g</sup> their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: <sup>h</sup> for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office unto the LORD: <sup>15</sup> and he appointed him <sup>i</sup> priests for the high places, and for the <sup>the-goats, devils,</sup> and for <sup>n</sup> the calves which he had made. <sup>16</sup> <sup>p</sup> And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. <sup>17</sup> <sup>q</sup> So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for they walked three years in the way of David and Solomon. <sup>18</sup> And Rehoboam took him <sup>a</sup> wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, <sup>2</sup> and of Abihail the

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 6 & 17. 13, 28. Cp. 1 Chr. 27. 18.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 15. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 23. ch. 8. 5 & 12. 4 & 14. 6 & 17. 2, 19 & 21. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 14. 31.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Deut. 21. 15-17.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 35. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 26. 16.

<sup>k</sup> See 1 Kin. 14. 22-24.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 31.

<sup>m</sup> 13. 33.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 25.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Kin. 12. 28.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 40.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Nah. 3. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Dan. 11. 43.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 11. 5-12.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 2. 1 Kin. 12. 22.

daughter of <sup>a</sup> Eliab the son of Jesse; <sup>19</sup> and she bare him <sup>sons</sup> children; Jeush, and <sup>Which</sup> Shemariah, and Zerah. <sup>20</sup> And after her he took <sup>30</sup> Maachah <sup>†</sup> Maachah the daughter of Absalom; and she bare him <sup>d</sup> Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. <sup>21</sup> And Rehoboam loved <sup>Maachah</sup> Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight <sup>sons</sup> sons, and threescore daughters.) <sup>22</sup> <sup>f</sup> And Rehoboam appointed <sup>d</sup> Abijah the son of Maachah to be chief, <sup>even</sup> the prince <sup>to be ruler</sup> among his brethren: for he <sup>was minded</sup> thought to make him king. <sup>23</sup> And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his <sup>sons</sup> children throughout all the <sup>lands</sup> countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he <sup>4</sup> sought for them <sup>desired</sup> many wives.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **I2** <sup>i</sup> when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, <sup>j</sup> and he was the kingdom, <sup>strong,</sup> that he strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him. <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>that</sup> in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that <sup>o</sup> Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had <sup>trespassed</sup> transgressed against the LORD, <sup>3</sup> with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; <sup>the</sup> Lubim, the Sukkijim, and the Ethiopians. <sup>4</sup> And he took <sup>s</sup> the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came unto Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup> Now <sup>Shemaiah</sup> Shemaiah <sup>Then</sup> came the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, satyrs See Lev. 17. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Or, and Abihail

<sup>3</sup> In ch. 13. 2, Micaiah the daughter of Uriel.

<sup>4</sup> Or, sought

A.V. <sup>5</sup> Heb. presented themselves to him. multitude of wives.

<sup>†</sup> She is called Michaiah the daughter of Uriel, ch. 13. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. c



to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, "Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. <sup>6</sup> Then Whereupon the princes of <sup>b</sup>Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, "The LORD is righteous. <sup>7</sup> And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, "They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them: but I will grant them <sup>1\*</sup> some deliverance, <sup>k</sup>and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. <sup>8</sup> Nevertheless they shall be his servants; <sup>l</sup>that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. <sup>9</sup> "So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away: he <sup>took</sup> carried away also <sup>q</sup>the shields of gold which Solomon had made. <sup>10</sup> And king Rehoboam made in their stead <sup>Instead of which king Rehoboam made</sup> shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the <sup>captains</sup> chief of the <sup>2</sup>guard, that kept the <sup>door</sup> entrance of the king's house. <sup>11</sup> And it was so, that as oft as the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and <sup>bare</sup> fetched them, and brought them <sup>back</sup> again into the guard chamber. <sup>12</sup> And when <sup>he</sup> humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: <sup>†</sup>and <sup>moreover</sup> also in Judah <sup>there were</sup> things good things found. <sup>13</sup> "So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was <sup>forty and one</sup> years old

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 15.

<sup>2</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 9. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

<sup>3</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

<sup>14</sup> 29.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 29.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 23. 29.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 7.

<sup>14</sup>

<sup>&</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 29

<sup>&</sup> James 4. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Kin. 12. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 29

<sup>&</sup> 13. 22.

<sup>j</sup> See 1 Sam.

<sup>9</sup> 9.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 34.

<sup>25</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Deut.

<sup>28</sup> 47, 48

<sup>&</sup> Isai. 26. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

<sup>14</sup> 31.

<sup>n</sup> For ver.

<sup>9-11</sup> see

<sup>1</sup> Kin. 14. 26--

<sup>25</sup>.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 15.

<sup>1</sup> 2.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>20</sup>.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 15,

<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Kin. 10. 16,

<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kin. 15.

<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 14. 10.

<sup>Judg.</sup> 20. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 17. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Josh. 18. 22.

<sup>u</sup> See Josh.

<sup>24</sup> 33.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 7.

<sup>12</sup> 13, 16.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Kin. 14.

<sup>21</sup>.

<sup>y</sup> Num. 18.

<sup>19</sup>.

when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name <sup>there:</sup> there. <sup>And</sup> his mother's name was Naamah <sup>the</sup> an Ammonitess. <sup>14</sup> And he did <sup>that</sup> which was evil, <sup>d</sup>because he <sup>set</sup> not his heart to seek the LORD. <sup>15</sup> "Now the acts of Rehoboam, <sup>first</sup> and last, are they not written in the <sup>histories</sup> <sup>book</sup> of <sup>h</sup>Shemaiah the <sup>prophet</sup> prophet, and of <sup>i</sup>Iddo <sup>j</sup>the seer, <sup>after</sup> the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. <sup>16</sup> And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and <sup>h</sup>Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> "Now in the eighteenth **I3** year of king Jeroboam began <sup>m</sup>Abijah to reign over Judah. <sup>2</sup> Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his <sup>He reigned three years</sup> mother's name also was <sup>2</sup>Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. <sup>r</sup>And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. <sup>3</sup> And Abijah <sup>joined</sup> set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam <sup>s</sup>set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, <sup>who were</sup> being mighty men of valour. <sup>4</sup> And Abijah stood up upon mount <sup>t</sup>Zemaraim, which is in <sup>the</sup> the hill country of Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel; <sup>5</sup> ought ye not to know that the <sup>LORD, the</sup> LORD God of Israel <sup>w</sup>gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by <sup>y</sup>a covenant of salt? <sup>6</sup> Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, deliverance within a little while Or, a few that shall escape  
<sup>4</sup> Or, in reckoning the genealogies

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, a little while.

<sup>†</sup> 1 Kings 14. 31, 15. 1.

<sup>†</sup> Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. bound together.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. runners.

<sup>†</sup> Or, fixed.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. words.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. words.



Solomon the son of David, <sup>rose</sup> <sup>is risen</sup> up, <sup>and</sup> <sup>hath</sup> rebelled against his lord. <sup>7</sup> And there <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> gathered unto him <sup>vain</sup> men, <sup>the</sup> <sup>sons</sup> of <sup>Belial</sup>, <sup>which</sup> <sup>and have</sup> strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was <sup>young</sup> and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them. <sup>8</sup> And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you <sup>the</sup> golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. <sup>9</sup> Have ye not <sup>driven</sup> <sup>cast</sup> out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>nations</sup> of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh <sup>to</sup> consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them that are* <sup>no</sup> gods. <sup>10</sup> But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and <sup>we have</sup> priests ministering <sup>the</sup> <sup>priests, which minister</sup> unto the LORD, <sup>are</sup> the sons of Aaron, and the Levites <sup>wait</sup> <sup>in their work</sup> <sup>upon their business</sup>: <sup>11</sup> and they burn unto the LORD <sup>every</sup> morning and every evening burnt <sup>offerings</sup> <sup>sacrifices</sup> and sweet incense: <sup>the</sup> shewbread also <sup>set</sup> *they* in order upon the pure table; <sup>and</sup> the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, <sup>to</sup> burn every evening: for we <sup>keep</sup> the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. <sup>12</sup> And, behold, God <sup>himself</sup> is with us <sup>at our head,</sup> <sup>for our captain,</sup> and his priests with <sup>the</sup> <sup>sounding</sup> trumpets of alarm to sound an <sup>alarm</sup> against you. O children of Israel, <sup>fight</sup> ye not against the <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper. <sup>13</sup> But Jeroboam

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Josh. 8. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 26  
 & 12. 19, 20.  
<sup>c</sup> See Judg. 9. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> See Deut. 13. 13 (for mg.).  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 13  
 & 1 Kin. 14. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> See 1 Kin. 12. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 14, 15.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 29. 31.  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 5. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 11  
 & 16. 7, 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 8  
 & 17. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Josh. 15. 9 (?)  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> See Lev. 24. 5—9.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 38.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 20.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ex. 25. 31—39.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 27. 20, 21.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 1. 53.  
<sup>w</sup> Num. 10. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 24. 27.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 29  
 & 12. 15.  
 [Ch. 13. 23  
 in Heb.]  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 8.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Acts 5. 39.

caused <sup>a</sup>an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them. <sup>14</sup> And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind <sup>them</sup>: <sup>e</sup>and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests <sup>w</sup>sounded with the trumpets. <sup>15</sup> Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that <sup>g</sup>God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. <sup>16</sup> And the children of Israel fled before Judah: <sup>i</sup>and God delivered them into their hand. <sup>17</sup> And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. <sup>18</sup> Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, <sup>m</sup>because they relied upon the LORD, the God of their fathers. <sup>19</sup> And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, <sup>n</sup>and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and <sup>20</sup>Ephron Ephraim with the towns thereof. <sup>20</sup> Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and <sup>r</sup>the LORD <sup>smote</sup> <sup>struck</sup> him, <sup>s</sup>and he died. <sup>21</sup> But Abijah waxed mighty, and <sup>took</sup> <sup>unto himself</sup> <sup>married</sup> fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. <sup>22</sup> And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the <sup>commentary</sup> <sup>†</sup>story of the prophet <sup>v</sup>Iddo. <sup>1</sup> So Abijah slept with **I4** his fathers, and they buried him in the city of <sup>David,</sup> <sup>David</sup> and Asa his son reigned in his <sup>stead:</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>stead.</sup> In his days the land was quiet ten

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, worthlessness.

A.V. \* Heb. to fill his hand.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, Ephraim.

† Or, commentary.



years. <sup>2</sup> And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: <sup>3</sup> for he took away <sup>the strange altars,</sup> the altars of the strange gods, and <sup>b</sup> the high places, and brake down the <sup>pillars,</sup> and <sup>hewed</sup> down the <sup>images,</sup> and <sup>cut</sup> down the <sup>Asherim;</sup> <sup>groves:</sup> <sup>4</sup> and commanded Judah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment. <sup>5</sup> Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah <sup>b</sup> the high places and the <sup>sun-images</sup> <sup>images</sup>: and the kingdom was quiet before him. <sup>6</sup> And he built <sup>h</sup> fenced cities in Judah: for the land <sup>was quiet,</sup> and he had no war in those years; <sup>7</sup> because the LORD had given him rest. <sup>7</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them <sup>k</sup> walls, and towers, gates, and <sup>bars;</sup> while the land is yet before <sup>us,</sup> <sup>us</sup>; because we have sought the LORD our God; we have sought him, <sup>7</sup> and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered. <sup>8</sup> And Asa had an army <sup>of men</sup> that bare <sup>bucklers</sup> <sup>targets</sup> and spears, out of Judah <sup>n</sup> three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour. <sup>9</sup> And there came out against them Zerah <sup>r</sup> the Ethiopian with an <sup>army</sup> <sup>lost</sup> of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and he came unto <sup>v</sup> Mareshah. <sup>10</sup> Then Asa went out <sup>to meet</sup> <sup>against</sup> him, and <sup>w</sup> they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at <sup>v</sup> Mareshah. <sup>11</sup> And Asa <sup>x</sup> cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, <sup>2</sup> there is none <sup>beside</sup> thee to help, <sup>between the mighty</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>and him</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>strength</sup> <sup>help</sup> <sup>us,</sup> <sup>O LORD our God;</sup> <sup>z</sup> for we <sup>rely</sup> <sup>rest</sup>

[Ch. 14. 1 in Heb.]  
a Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 45.

b Cp. ch. 15. 17.  
& 1 Kin. 15. 14.  
c ch. 13. 15.  
d See Ex. 23. 24.  
e Ex. 34. 13.

f Gen. 10. 19 & 20. 1  
& 26. 1, 6.

g ch. 34. 4, 7.  
Lev. 26. 30.  
Isai. 17. 8  
& 27. 9.  
Ezek. 6. 4, 6.  
h See ch. 11. 5.

i ch. 17. 10 & 20. 29.  
Cp. Gen. 35. 5.  
j ch. 15. 15 & 20. 30.

k ch. 8. 5.

l ch. 20. 14 & 24. 20.  
Num. 24. 2.  
Judg. 3. 10.  
m Cp. ver. 8.

n Cp. ch. 13. 3.

o ch. 20. 17.

p 1 Chr. 23. 9.  
Isai. 55. 6.  
Jer. 29. 13.  
q ch. 12. 5 & 24. 20.

r ch. 12. 3 & 16. 8.  
s Cp. Hos. 3. 4.

t ch. 17. 8, 9 & 35. 3.  
Cp. Lev. 10. 11.  
u Deut. 4. 30, 31.  
v ch. 11. 8.  
Josh. 15. 41.  
w ch. 13. 3.

x ch. 13. 14.  
Ex. 14. 10.  
Ps. 22. 5, al.  
y Judg. 5. 6.

z ch. 13. 18.

on thee, <sup>a</sup> and in thy name <sup>are we</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>go</sup> against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not <sup>1</sup> man prevail against thee. <sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup> So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled. <sup>13</sup> And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto <sup>f</sup> Gerar: and <sup>there fell of the</sup> <sup>Ethiopians</sup> <sup>4</sup> so many <sup>were overthrown,</sup> that they could not recover themselves; for they were <sup>5</sup> <sup>s</sup> destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much booty. <sup>14</sup> And they smote all the cities round about <sup>f</sup> Gerar; <sup>i</sup> for <sup>6</sup> the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was <sup>exceeding</sup> much spoil in them. <sup>15</sup> They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep <sup>in abundance</sup> <sup>and camels</sup> <sup>abundance,</sup> and returned to Jerusalem.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>l</sup> the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of God **15** came upon <sup>m</sup> Azariah the son of Oded: <sup>2</sup> and he went out <sup>||</sup> to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and <sup>Benjamin:</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Benjamin;</sup> The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; <sup>2</sup> and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; <sup>4</sup> but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you. <sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup> Now for <sup>7</sup> long seasons <sup>a</sup> long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without <sup>t</sup> a teaching priest, and without <sup>law:</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>in their distress they turned</sup> <sup>they in their trouble did turn</sup> <sup>unto the</sup> <sup>LORD, the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them. <sup>5</sup> And in those times there was no peace <sup>v</sup> to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the <sup>lands.</sup> <sup>6</sup> And they were broken in pieces, nation against <sup>na-</sup> <sup>nation</sup> was <sup>\*\*</sup> destroyed of

R.V. 1 Or, obelisks  
1 Or, so that none remained alive  
A.V. \* Heb. statues,  
\*\* Heb. beaten in pieces.

2 Or, there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him &c.  
5 Heb. broken.  
† Heb. sun images.

6 Or, a terror from the Lord  
† Or, mortal man.

§ Heb. broken.

7 Or, a long season  
|| Heb. before Asa.



tion, and city <sup>against</sup> <sup>of</sup> city: for God did vex them with all adversity. <sup>7</sup> <sup>Be ye strong, therefore,</sup> and let not your hands be <sup>slack:</sup> <sup>weak:</sup> <sup>d</sup>for your work shall be rewarded. <sup>8</sup> And when Asa heard these words, <sup>1</sup>and the prophecy of <sup>J</sup>Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the <sup>abominations</sup> <sup>\*abominable</sup> idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of <sup>i</sup>the cities which he had taken from <sup>J</sup>the hill country of Ephraim; <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> renewed the altar of the LORD, <sup>k</sup>that was before the porch of the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, <sup>l</sup>and <sup>them</sup> <sup>that sojourned</sup> <sup>the strangers</sup> with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him. <sup>10</sup> So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. <sup>11</sup> And they <sup>sacrificed</sup> <sup>offered</sup> unto the LORD <sup>in that day,</sup> <sup>†the same time,</sup> <sup>p</sup>of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. <sup>12</sup> <sup>q</sup>And they entered into <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; <sup>13</sup> and that whosoever would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>s</sup>should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. <sup>14</sup> And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. <sup>15</sup> And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: <sup>u</sup>and the LORD gave them

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 16—18, see 1 Kin. 15. 13—15.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 2, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Josh. 1. 6, 7, 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 15. 1. Cp. 1's. 62. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 34. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 30.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 6, 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 3, 5.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 17. 2. Cp. ch. 13. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> See Josh. 24. 33.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 16.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 1—6, see 1 Kin. 15. 17—22.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 9.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 14. 13—15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 10 & 34. 31.  
<sup>s</sup> Kin. 23. 3. Neh. 10. 29.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 18. 5 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>u</sup> See Deut. 13. 6—9.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ex. 1. 11.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 14. 7 & 20. 30.

rest round about. <sup>16</sup> <sup>a</sup>And also <sup>Maacah</sup> <sup>b</sup>the <sup>†</sup>mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being <sup>2</sup>queen, because she had made an <sup>abominable</sup> <sup>image</sup> <sup>3</sup>for <sup>an</sup> <sup>idol</sup> in a <sup>grove:</sup> <sup>Aserah;</sup> and Asa cut down her image, <sup>g</sup>and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. <sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup>But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. <sup>18</sup> And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. <sup>19</sup> And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

<sup>1m</sup> In the <sup>n</sup>six and thirtieth **I6** year of the reign of <sup>Asa,</sup> <sup>Asa</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>came</sup> Baasha king of Israel up against Judah, and built Ramah, <sup>o</sup>that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. <sup>2</sup> Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at <sup>4</sup> <sup>||</sup> <sup>r</sup>Damascus, saying, <sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup>There is a league between me and thee, as <sup>there</sup> was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. <sup>4</sup> And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of <sup>\*\*</sup>his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the <sup>6</sup> <sup>t</sup>store cities of Naphtali. <sup>5</sup> And it came to pass, when Baasha heard <sup>thereof,</sup> <sup>it,</sup> that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, even

<sup>6</sup> Heb. storehouses of the cities.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. abominations.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. which were his.

<sup>2</sup> Or, queen mother

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in that day.

<sup>3</sup> Or, for Aserah

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Darnesek.

<sup>5</sup> Or, let there be

<sup>†</sup> That is, grandmother.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. horror.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. Darnesek.



<sup>6</sup> Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Basasha <sup>had builded;</sup> <sup>was building;</sup> and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah. <sup>7</sup> And at that time <sup>c</sup> Hanani <sup>d</sup> the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, <sup>e</sup> Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and <sup>hast</sup> not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. <sup>8</sup> Were not <sup>g</sup> the Ethiopians and <sup>i</sup> the <sup>Lubim</sup> <sup>Lubims</sup> <sup>\*</sup> a huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, <sup>j</sup> because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand. <sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup> For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, <sup>†</sup> to shew himself strong in the behalf of them <sup>m</sup> whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein <sup>n</sup> thou hast done <sup>foolishly;</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>foolishly:</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> from henceforth <sup>o</sup> thou shalt have wars. <sup>10</sup> Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him <sup>r</sup> in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>1</sup> prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa <sup>†</sup> oppressed some of the people the same time. <sup>11</sup> <sup>t</sup> And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. <sup>12</sup> And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign <sup>Asa</sup> was diseased in his <sup>feet;</sup> <sup>feet,</sup> <sup>until</sup> his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. <sup>13</sup> And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. <sup>14</sup> And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had <sup>hewn out</sup> <sup>§</sup> made for him-

self in the city of David, and laid him in the bed <sup>a</sup> which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds <sup>of</sup> <sup>spices</sup> prepared by the apothecaries' art: <sup>b</sup> and they made a very great burning for him.

<sup>1</sup> And Jehoshaphat his **I7** son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. <sup>2</sup> And he placed forces in all the <sup>f</sup> fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, <sup>h</sup> which Asa his father had taken. <sup>3</sup> And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways <sup>||</sup> of his father David, and sought not unto <sup>the</sup> Baalim; <sup>4</sup> but sought to the <sup>LORD</sup> God of his father, and walked in his commandments, <sup>l</sup> and not after the doings of Israel. <sup>5</sup> Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah <sup>\*\*p</sup> brought to Jehoshaphat presents; <sup>q</sup> and he had riches and honour in abundance. <sup>6</sup> And his heart <sup>††</sup> was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: and furthermore <sup>§</sup> he took away the high places and <sup>the</sup> <sup>Asherim</sup> <sup>groves</sup> out of Judah. <sup>7</sup> Also in the third year of his reign he sent <sup>to</sup> his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to <sup>Nethanel,</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>Nethaneel,</sup> and <sup>Micaiah,</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>Michaiah,</sup> <sup>u</sup> to teach in the cities of Judah; <sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup> and with them <sup>the</sup> <sup>he sent</sup> Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, <sup>the</sup> Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, <sup>the</sup> priests. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>u</sup> they taught in Judah, <sup>having</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>had</sup> the book of the law of the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen. 50. 2 & Mark 16. 1 & John 19. 39, 40.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 21.

& Jer. 34. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 2.

<sup>1</sup> Kin. 16. 1.

<sup>d</sup> See 1 Sam.

9. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai.

31. 1 & Jer. 17. 5.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 11.

5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 13.

16, 18.

<sup>k</sup> Zech. 4. 10.

Cp. Prov. 15. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

12. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

8. 61.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 13.

13.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 15.

16, 32.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 32.

23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 18.

26 & Jer. 20. 2, 3

(for mg.)

& 29. 26

(for mg.)

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 15.

17 & 20. 33

& 1 Kin. 22. 43.

<sup>t</sup> For ver.

11-14, see

1 Kin. 15. 23,

24.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 35.

3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 8.

R.V. <sup>†</sup> Heb. house of the stocks.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. in abundance.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, of his father, and of David.

<sup>†</sup> Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. gave.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. crushed.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. digged.



LORD with <sup>them; them;</sup> and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught <sup>among</sup> the people. <sup>10</sup> <sup>c</sup> And <sup>1</sup> the fear of the LORD <sup>\*</sup> fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>Also</sup> some of the Philistines <sup>e</sup> brought Jehoshaphat presents, and <sup>silver for tribute;</sup> tribute silver; and the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred <sup>he-goats.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah <sup>castles</sup> <sup>†</sup> castles, and cities of store. <sup>13</sup> And he had <sup>many works</sup> <sup>much business</sup> in the cities of Judah; and the men of war, mighty men of valour, <sup>were</sup> in Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>this was</sup> <sup>these are</sup> the numbering <sup>numbers</sup> of them according to <sup>their fathers' houses:</sup> of the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the <sup>captain,</sup> <sup>chief,</sup> and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand: <sup>15</sup> And <sup>†</sup> next to him <sup>was</sup> Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and four-score <sup>thousand:</sup> <sup>16</sup> and next to him <sup>thousand.</sup> And next to him <sup>was</sup> Amasiah the son of Zichri, <sup>who</sup> willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour: <sup>17</sup> And <sup>of</sup> Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him <sup>two</sup> <sup>armed</sup> hundred thousand <sup>armed</sup> <sup>men</sup> with bow and shield: <sup>18</sup> and next to him <sup>was</sup> Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war. <sup>19</sup> These <sup>were</sup> they that waited on the king, beside <sup>h</sup> those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

a ch. 17. 5.

b ch. 21. 6.

2 Kin. 8. 18.

c ch. 14. 14

&amp; 20. 29.

d For ver.

2-34, see

1 Kin. 22. 2-

25.

e Cp. ch. 26.

8

&amp; 2 Sam. 8. 2.

f Judg. 5. 2,

9.

Neh. 11. 2.

g Cp. 1 Chr.

12. 2.

h ver. 2.

i See Ruth

4. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Now Jehoshaphat <sup>a</sup> had riches and honour in abundance; <sup>b</sup> and he joined affinity with Ahab. <sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup> And <sup>§</sup> after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that <sup>were</sup> <sup>he had</sup> with him, and <sup>moved</sup> <sup>persuaded</sup> him to go up <sup>with him</sup> to Ramoth-gilead. <sup>3</sup> And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and *we will be* with thee in the war. <sup>4</sup> And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD <sup>to-day.</sup> <sup>5</sup> Then <sup>Therefore</sup> the king of Israel gathered <sup>the prophets together,</sup> <sup>together of prophets</sup> four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> deliver it into the hand of the king. <sup>6</sup> But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here <sup>besides a</sup> <sup>a prophet</sup> prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of him? <sup>7</sup> And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one <sup>man</sup> <sup>man,</sup> by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but prophesied unto always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. <sup>8</sup> Then <sup>And</sup> the king of Israel called <sup>an</sup> <sup>officer,</sup> <sup>for one of his</sup> <sup>officers,</sup> and said, <sup>††</sup> Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. <sup>9</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat <sup>the</sup> king of Judah sat <sup>each</sup> <sup>either of them</sup> on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they sat in <sup>an</sup> <sup>open</sup> place <sup>i</sup> at the

F.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a terror from the Lord

† Or, palaces.

‡ Heb. at his hand.

<sup>2</sup> Or, eunuch<sup>3</sup> Heb. a threshing-floor.

§ Heb. at the end of years.

|| Heb. yet, or, more.

\* A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. was.

\*\* Or, eunuchs.

†† Heb. Husten.

‡ Or, floor.



entrance entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. <sup>10</sup> And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah <sup>had</sup> made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until \*they be consumed. <sup>11</sup> And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. <sup>12</sup> And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king <sup>†</sup>with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. <sup>13</sup> And Micaiah said, <sup>b</sup>As the LORD liveth, even <sup>c</sup>what my God saith, that will I speak. <sup>14</sup> And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your hand. <sup>15</sup> And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD? <sup>16</sup> And Then he said, I <sup>saw</sup> did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, <sup>g</sup>as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return <sup>therefore</sup> every man to his house in peace. <sup>17</sup> And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, <sup>†</sup>but evil? <sup>18</sup> And Again he said, Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD: <sup>2</sup>I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Kin. 22. 22.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Num. 22.  
<sup>18</sup> & 24. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> See 1 Kin. 22. 24.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 34. 8.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 16. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 27. 17.  
Matt. 9. 36.

<sup>h</sup> Micah 1. 2.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Kin. 22. 19.

<sup>19</sup> And the LORD said, Who shall <sup>2</sup>entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. <sup>20</sup> And Then there came forth out <sup>3</sup>a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? <sup>21</sup> And he said, I will go forth, and will be <sup>a</sup>a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And <sup>he</sup>the LORD said, Thou shalt entice him, and thou shalt prevail also: go forth, and do even so. <sup>22</sup> Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. <sup>23</sup> Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, <sup>d</sup>and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? <sup>24</sup> And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go <sup>4</sup>into an inner chamber to hide thyself. <sup>25</sup> And Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon <sup>e</sup>the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; <sup>26</sup> and say, Thus saith the king, <sup>f</sup>Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. <sup>27</sup> And Micaiah said, If thou <sup>return at all certainly return</sup> in peace, the LORD hath not <sup>then</sup>hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, <sup>h</sup>Hear, ye peoples, all of you. Hearken, all ye people. <sup>28</sup> So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. <sup>29</sup> And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and <sup>go into</sup>will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Micah.

<sup>2</sup> Or, deceive

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the spirit.

<sup>4</sup> Or, from chamber to chamber

A.V. \* Heb. thou consume them.  
|| Heb. a chamber in a chamber.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. with one mouth.

<sup>†</sup> Or, but for evil?

<sup>§</sup> Or, from chamber to chamber.



of Israel disguised himself; and they went <sup>into</sup> the battle. <sup>30</sup> Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of <sup>his</sup> the chariots that <sup>were</sup> with him, saying, Fight <sup>neither</sup> ye not with small <sup>or</sup> great, save only with the king of Israel. <sup>31</sup> And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they <sup>turned about to fight</sup> compassed about him to <sup>fight</sup> against him: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them <sup>to depart</sup> from him. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>For</sup> it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots <sup>saw</sup> perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back <sup>again</sup> from pursuing him. <sup>33</sup> And a certain man drew <sup>his</sup> a bow <sup>at</sup> at a venture, and smote the king of Israel <sup>between</sup> the joints of the harness: <sup>wherefore</sup> he said to <sup>the driver of the chariot,</sup> Turn thine hand, <sup>and</sup> that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am <sup>sore</sup> wounded. <sup>34</sup> And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the <sup>going down of the sun</sup> sun going down he died.

<sup>1</sup> And Jehoshaphat the **I9** king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>k</sup> Jehu the son of <sup>m</sup> Hanani <sup>n</sup> the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou <sup>help</sup> the wicked, and love them that hate the LORD? <sup>for this</sup> therefore thing <sup>wrath is</sup> upon thee from before the LORD. <sup>3</sup> Nevertheless <sup>r</sup> there are good things found in thee, in that <sup>s</sup> thou hast <sup>put</sup> taken away the Asheroth groves out of the land, and hast <sup>set</sup> prepared thine heart to seek God.

<sup>4</sup> And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and <sup>he</sup> went out again <sup>among</sup> the people from Beer-sheba to <sup>the hill country of</sup> Ephraim, and brought them back unto the <sup>LORD, the</sup> LORD God of their fathers. <sup>5</sup> And he set <sup>b</sup> judges in the land throughout all <sup>c</sup> the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, <sup>6</sup> and said to the judges, Consider <sup>Take heed</sup> what ye do: <sup>d</sup> for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD; and <sup>he</sup> is with you <sup>3\*\*</sup> in the judgement. <sup>7</sup> Now therefore let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for <sup>e</sup> there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, <sup>f</sup> nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts. <sup>8</sup> Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat <sup>g</sup> set of the <sup>Levites</sup> Levites, and <sup>of</sup> the priests, and of the <sup>heads</sup> chief of the fathers' houses of Israel, <sup>d</sup> for the judgement of the LORD, and for <sup>controversies,</sup> controversies, and they returned to Jerusalem. <sup>9</sup> And he charged them, saying, <sup>h</sup> Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, <sup>i</sup> and with a perfect heart. <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup> And <sup>whensoever</sup> what any controversy <sup>cause soever</sup> shall come to you from <sup>of</sup> your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and <sup>judgements,</sup> judgments, ye shall <sup>even</sup> warn <sup>them,</sup> them, that they be not guilty towards <sup>trespass not against</sup> the LORD, and so <sup>l</sup> wrath come upon <sup>you,</sup> you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not <sup>be guilty.</sup> <sup>11</sup> And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you <sup>p</sup> in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in <sup>for</sup> all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. <sup>4††</sup> Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

<sup>a</sup> See Josh. 24. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut. 16. 18.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 11. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 32. 4. Job 8. 3 & 34. 10. Cp. Gen. 18. 25 & Rom. 9. 14. <sup>f</sup> See Deut. 10. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 8, 9.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 3.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 61.

<sup>j</sup> See Deut. 17. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 34. <sup>l</sup> Kin. 16. 1. <sup>1</sup> ver. 2. <sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 7. <sup>n</sup> See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 1 & 20. 37 & Ps. 139. 21. <sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 30, 32.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 10. <sup>r</sup> ch. 24. 18 & 32. 25.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 12. <sup>t</sup> Kin. 14. 13. <sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 6.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 10 (for 11.). <sup>w</sup> Cp. Ezra 10. 4.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 30. 19. <sup>y</sup> Ezra 7. 10.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. in his simplicity.

matter of judgement.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the lower armour and the breastplate

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Be strong and do.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in giving judgement

Heb. in the

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. from after him.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in his simplicity.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. between the joints and between the breastplate.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. made sick.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. he returned and went out.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in the matter of judgment.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. Take courage and do.



**20** <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass after <sup>2</sup>this, <sup>3</sup>that <sup>4</sup>the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them <sup>5</sup>some other of the <sup>6</sup>Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. <sup>7</sup>Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea <sup>8</sup>on this side Syria; and, behold, they be in <sup>9</sup>Hazazon-tamar <sup>10</sup>(the same is <sup>11</sup>En-gedi), which is En-gedi. <sup>12</sup>And Jehoshaphat feared, and set <sup>13</sup>himself <sup>14</sup>to seek <sup>15</sup>unto the LORD; and he <sup>16</sup>proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. <sup>17</sup>And Judah gathered themselves together, to <sup>18</sup>seek <sup>19</sup>ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD. <sup>20</sup>And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new <sup>21</sup>court; <sup>22</sup>and he said, O <sup>23</sup>LORD, the LORD God of our fathers, art not thou <sup>24</sup>God in heaven? and art not thou <sup>25</sup>ruler <sup>26</sup>over all the kingdoms of the <sup>27</sup>nations? <sup>28</sup>and <sup>29</sup>in thine hand is <sup>30</sup>there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee? <sup>31</sup>Didst not thou, O our God, <sup>32</sup>drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of <sup>33</sup>Abraham thy friend for ever? <sup>34</sup>And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, <sup>35</sup>If <sup>36</sup>evil come upon us, as <sup>37</sup>the sword, <sup>38</sup>judgement, or pestilence, or famine, <sup>39</sup>we will stand before this house, and <sup>40</sup>in thy presence, <sup>41</sup>(<sup>42</sup>for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, and <sup>43</sup>thou wilt hear and <sup>44</sup>save. <sup>45</sup>And now, behold, the children of <sup>46</sup>Ammon and Moab and <sup>47</sup>mount Seir, whom <sup>48</sup>thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out

<sup>a</sup> Num. 20. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 1. 1 & 3. 4, 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 83. 6, 7, 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 3. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 14. 7. <sup>f</sup> See 1 Sam. 23. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 25. 15 & 123. 1, 2 & 141. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 3. <sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 22. 19.  
<sup>j</sup> Ezra 8. 21. <sup>k</sup> Jer. 36. 9. <sup>l</sup> Jonah 3. 5. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Joel 1. 14 & 2. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 15. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> See Deut. 4. 39.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 32. 7. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Deut. 1. 29, 30 & 31. 6, 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Dan. 4. 17, 25, 32. <sup>s</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 47.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 44. 2. 23.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 13. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> Isai. 41. 8. <sup>x</sup> James 2. 23.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ex. 14. 13, 14.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 23—30.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 33, 37. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 14. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezra 10. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> v ch. 15. 2 & 32. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Num. 14. 9. <sup>f</sup> w ch. 6. 20. <sup>g</sup> x ch. 29. 29, 30.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 4. 31. <sup>i</sup> Neh. 8. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> y ver. 1, 22, 23.  
<sup>k</sup> z ch. 25. 11, 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 32. 3 & 36. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> a Deut. 2. 4, 5, 9, 19.  
<sup>n</sup> b Ex. 6. 16, 18.

of the land of Egypt, but <sup>1</sup>they turned <sup>2</sup>aside from them, and destroyed them not; <sup>3</sup>behold, <sup>4</sup>I say, how they reward us, <sup>5</sup>to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. <sup>6</sup>O our God, wilt thou not <sup>7</sup>judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but <sup>8</sup>our eyes are upon thee. <sup>9</sup>And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children. <sup>10</sup>Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, <sup>11</sup>the Levite, <sup>12</sup>a Levite of the sons of Asaph, <sup>13</sup>came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation; <sup>14</sup>and he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king <sup>15</sup>Jehoshaphat: <sup>16</sup>thus saith the LORD unto you, <sup>17</sup>Be not afraid, neither be <sup>18</sup>dismayed by reason of this great multitude; <sup>19</sup>for the battle is not yours, but God's. <sup>20</sup>To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the <sup>21</sup>ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of <sup>22</sup>the valley, <sup>23</sup>before the wilderness of Jeruel. <sup>24</sup>Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: <sup>25</sup>fear not, nor be <sup>26</sup>dismayed: <sup>27</sup>to-morrow go out against <sup>28</sup>them; <sup>29</sup>for the LORD <sup>30</sup>will be with you. <sup>31</sup>And Jehoshaphat <sup>32</sup>bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell <sup>33</sup>down before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. <sup>34</sup>And the Levites, of the children of the <sup>35</sup>Kohathites and of the children

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Perhaps an error for *Meunim*. So the Sept. See ch. 26. 7.

A.V. \* Heb. his face.

† Heb. thou.

‡ Heb. ascent.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the sword of judgement

§ Or, valley.



of the <sup>a</sup>Korahites, stood up to praise the LORD, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice. <sup>20</sup> And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into <sup>b</sup>the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; <sup>c</sup>believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. <sup>21</sup> And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto the LORD, and <sup>\*that should</sup> praise <sup>1e</sup>the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, <sup>9</sup>Give thanks unto the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever. <sup>22</sup> <sup>†</sup>And when they began <sup>†</sup>to sing and to praise, the LORD set <sup>h</sup>liars in wait against the children of <sup>i</sup>Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and <sup>§</sup>they were smitten. <sup>23</sup> For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, <sup>†</sup>every one helped <sup>||</sup>to destroy another. <sup>24</sup> And when Judah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were <sup>\*\*</sup>none that escaped. <sup>25</sup> And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the <sup>2</sup>dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Chr. 9. 19.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Mac. 9. 33. Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 7. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Neh. 12. 43.

<sup>e</sup> See 1 Chr. 16. 29. <sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 14 & 17. 10.

<sup>g</sup> See 1 Chr. 16. 34.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 13.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 10. <sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 6, 7 & 15. 15.

<sup>k</sup> For ver. 31—33, see 1 Kin. 22. 41—43.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Judg. 7. 22 & 1 Sam. 14. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 1, 7.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 48, 49.

in taking of the spoil, it was so much. <sup>26</sup> And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of <sup>3</sup>Beracah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of <sup>that</sup> the same place was called, The valley of <sup>Beracah</sup>, unto this day. <sup>27</sup> Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the <sup>†</sup>forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; <sup>d</sup>for the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies. <sup>28</sup> And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD. <sup>29</sup> <sup>f</sup>And the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of <sup>the</sup> those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel. <sup>30</sup> So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: <sup>§</sup>for his God gave him rest round about.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>k</sup>And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in <sup>Jerusalem</sup>: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. <sup>32</sup> And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and <sup>turned not aside</sup> departed not from it, doing that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> sight of the LORD. <sup>33</sup> Howbeit <sup>m</sup>the high places were not taken away; <sup>n</sup>neither as yet had the people set away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers. <sup>34</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the <sup>4</sup>history <sup>§§</sup>book of <sup>9</sup>Jehu the son of Hanani, <sup>62</sup>which <sup>\*</sup>is inserted <sup>who</sup> mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>2</sup>And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in the beauty of holiness  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. words.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. *mu'asara*. <sup>†</sup> Heb. And in the time that they, &c.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. for the destruction. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. there was not an escaping.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. words. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. was made to ascend.

<sup>2</sup> According to some ancient authorities, *parents*.

<sup>3</sup> That is, *Blessing*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in singing and praise.

<sup>§</sup> Or, they smote

<sup>††</sup> That is, *Blessing*.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. head.



Israel; the same Israel, who did very wickedly: 36 and he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber. 37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, <sup>c</sup>Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath <sup>d</sup>destroyed broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

**21** <sup>e</sup>And Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. <sup>f</sup>And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel. <sup>g</sup>And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with <sup>h</sup>fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the firstborn. <sup>i</sup>Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel. <sup>j</sup>And Jehoram was <sup>k</sup>thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. <sup>l</sup>And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had <sup>m</sup>the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did wrought that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. <sup>n</sup>Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give <sup>o</sup>a lamp to him

and to his children always. <sup>p</sup>In his days the Edomites revolted from under the <sup>q</sup>hand of Judah, and made <sup>r</sup>a king over themselves. <sup>s</sup>Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots. <sup>t</sup>So the Edomites revolted from under <sup>u</sup>the hand of Judah, unto this day: then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD, the God of his fathers. <sup>v</sup>Moreover he made high places in the <sup>w</sup>mountains of Judah, and made caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem <sup>x</sup>to go a whoring, and <sup>y</sup>led Judah astray, and <sup>z</sup>compelled thereto. <sup>aa</sup>And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked <sup>ab</sup>in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor <sup>ac</sup>in the ways of Asa king of Judah, <sup>ad</sup>but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem <sup>ae</sup>to go a whoring, <sup>af</sup>like as the house of Ahab <sup>ag</sup>did: doms of the house of Ahab, and also <sup>ah</sup>hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself: <sup>ai</sup>behold, the LORD will smite with a great <sup>aj</sup>plague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy <sup>ak</sup>substance: <sup>al</sup>and thou shalt have great sickness <sup>am</sup>by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the <sup>an</sup>sickness, sickness <sup>ao</sup>day by day. <sup>ap</sup>And <sup>aq</sup>Moreover the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of <sup>ar</sup>the Arabians which are beside the Ethiopians, that were near <sup>as</sup>against Judah, and brake into it, and <sup>at</sup>carried away all the substance

a ver. 10.

b ch. 9. 21.

c Cp. ch. 19.

d ver. 8.

e 1 Kin. 22. 50.

f Ex. 34. 16. Lev. 17. 7 & 20. 5.

g ch. 12. 6 & 23. 2 & 24. 5, 16, al.

h ch. 17. 3.

i See ch. 11. 5.

j ch. 14. 2—5.

k See 1 Kin. 16. 31—33.

l ver. 4.

m For ver. 5—10, see 2 Kin. 8. 17—22.

n Cp. ver. 20.

o See 1 Kin. 12. 23—30 & 16. 31—33.

p ver. 18, 19.

q ch. 18. 1. 2 Kin. 8. 18.

r Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 14, 23.

s ch. 17. 11 & 22. 1 & 26. 7.

t See 1 Kin. 11. 36.

u Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 17.

R.V. 1 Or, made a breach in

4 Heb. made to go a whoring.

2 According to some ancient authorities, cities.

5 Heb. stroke.

6 Or, year after year

3 Or, compelled Judah thereto

A.V. \* Heb. lamp, or, candle,

† Heb. hand.

† Heb. a great stroke.

§ Heb. carried captive.



that was found <sup>1</sup>in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save <sup>2 a</sup>Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons. <sup>18</sup> And after all this the LORD smote him <sup>b</sup>in his bowels with an incurable disease. <sup>19</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>that</sup> in process of time, <sup>at</sup> the end of two years, <sup>that</sup> his bowels fell out by reason of his <sup>sickness, sickness:</sup> and <sup>so</sup> he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, <sup>c</sup>like the burning of his fathers. <sup>20</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight <sup>years:</sup> and he departed <sup>†h</sup>without being <sup>desired;</sup> and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

**22** <sup>1 k</sup>And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made <sup>3</sup>Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with <sup>m</sup>the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. <sup>2 4</sup>Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to <sup>reign;</sup> reign: and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> His mother's name also was Athaliah <sup>p</sup>the <sup>5</sup>daughter of Omri. <sup>3</sup> He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. <sup>4</sup> And he did that which was <sup>Wherefore</sup> evil in the sight of the <sup>LORD, as did LORD like</sup> the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his <sup>father, father</sup> to his destruction. <sup>5</sup> He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael

a ch. 25. 23.  
Cp. ch. 22. 6.

b ver. 15.

c ch. 16. 14.  
d 2 Kin. 9.

21. e Cp. ver. 5.  
f 2 Kin. 9. 6.

7. g See 2 Kin. 10. 11—14.  
h Cp. Jer. 22. 18.  
i Cp. ch. 24. 25  
& 28. 27.  
j Cp. ch. 24. 24.

k For ver. 1—6, see 2 Kin. 8. 24—29.

l Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 27.

m See ch. 21. 16.

n 2 Kin. 9. 28.

o ch. 17. 4.

p Cp. ch. 21. 6.

q For ver. 10—12, see 2 Kin. 11. 1—3.

king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians <sup>wounded</sup> smote Joram. <sup>6</sup> And he returned to be healed in Jezreel <sup>because</sup> <sup>†</sup>which they had <sup>were</sup> given him at Ramah, when he fought <sup>against</sup> with Hazael king of Syria. And <sup>7 s</sup>Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab <sup>in</sup> at Jezreel, because he was sick. <sup>7</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> the <sup>8</sup>destruction of Ahaziah was of God, <sup>in that he went unto God by coming to</sup> Joram: for when he was come, <sup>d</sup>he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, <sup>†</sup>whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup>And it came to pass, <sup>that,</sup> when Jehu was <sup>†</sup>executing <sup>judgement</sup> judgement upon the house of Ahab, <sup>that he</sup> and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, <sup>ministering</sup> that ministered to Ahaziah, and he slew them. <sup>9</sup> <sup>l</sup>And he sought <sup>Ahaziah,</sup> Ahaziah: and they caught him, <sup>(now</sup> he was <sup>hiding</sup> hiding in Samaria,) and they brought him to <sup>Jehu,</sup> Jehu: and <sup>slew</sup> he slew him; <sup>and</sup> and they buried <sup>him, for</sup> him: Because, they said, He is the son of Jehoshaphat, <sup>o</sup>who sought the LORD with all his heart. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>So</sup> the house of Ahaziah had no power to <sup>hold</sup> keep still the kingdom. <sup>10</sup> <sup>q</sup>Now <sup>But</sup> when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. <sup>11</sup> But <sup>10</sup>Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him <sup>away</sup> from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in <sup>the</sup> <sup>11</sup>bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, belonging to  
<sup>5</sup> Or, granddaughter  
<sup>7</sup> In ver. 1, Ahaziah.  
<sup>10</sup> In 2 Kings 11. 2, Jehosheba.  
A.V. \* Or, Ahaziah, ch. 22. 1, or, Azariah, ch. 22. 6.  
<sup>5</sup> Otherwise called Ahaziah, ver. 1, and Jehoahaz, ch. 21. 17.  
<sup>2</sup> In ch. 22. 1, Ahaziah.  
<sup>6</sup> So in 2 Kings 8. 29, and in the Sept. and Syriac versions.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. treading down.  
<sup>11</sup> Or, chamber for the beds  
† Heb. without desire.  
‡ Heb. treading down.  
<sup>4</sup> In 2 Kings 8. 26, Two and twenty  
The text has, because the wounds which d  
of Ahaziah that had power d  
† Heb. wherewith they wounded him



the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. <sup>12</sup> And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

<sup>1a</sup> And in the seventh year **23** Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. <sup>2</sup> And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the <sup>heads of fathers' houses</sup> chief of the fathers of <sup>c</sup> Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, <sup>d</sup> as the LORD hath <sup>spoken concerning</sup> said of the sons of David. <sup>4</sup> This is the thing that ye shall <sup>do: f</sup> a third part of you, <sup>that come in</sup> <sup>you entering</sup> on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the <sup>1\*</sup> doors; <sup>5</sup> and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, <sup>i</sup> and they that minister of the Levites; they shall <sup>come</sup> <sup>go</sup> in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever <sup>else</sup> cometh into the house, <sup>let him be slain: and</sup> he shall be put to death: but be ye with

the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out. <sup>8</sup> So the Levites and all Judah did according to all <sup>things</sup> that Jehoiada the priest <sup>commanded:</sup> <sup>had</sup> commanded, and <sup>they</sup> took every man his <sup>men, those</sup> <sup>men</sup> that were to come in on the sabbath, with <sup>those</sup> <sup>them</sup> that were to go out on the <sup>sabbath:</sup> <sup>sabbath:</sup> for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not <sup>b</sup> the courses. <sup>9</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds <sup>the</sup> spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God. <sup>10</sup> And he set all the people, every man <sup>with</sup> <sup>having</sup> his weapon in his hand, from the right <sup>2†</sup> side of the <sup>house</sup> <sup>temple</sup> to the left side of the <sup>house,</sup> <sup>temple,</sup> along by the altar and the <sup>house,</sup> <sup>temple,</sup> by the king round about. <sup>11</sup> Then they brought out the king's son, and <sup>3</sup> put <sup>the crown upon him,</sup> <sup>upon him the crown,</sup> and gave him <sup>e</sup> the testimony, and made him <sup>king: and</sup> <sup>king.</sup> And Jehoiada and his sons anointed <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him,</sup> and they said, <sup>4 §</sup> God save the king. <sup>12</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> when Athaliah heard the noise <sup>5</sup> of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: <sup>13</sup> and she looked, and, behold, the king stood <sup>by</sup> <sup>at</sup> his pillar at the <sup>entrance,</sup> <sup>entering in,</sup> and the captains <sup>princes</sup> and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and <sup>blew</sup> <sup>sounded</sup> with trumpets; the singers also <sup>played</sup> <sup>on</sup> instruments of <sup>music,</sup> <sup>music,</sup> and <sup>led</sup> <sup>the singing of</sup> <sup>musick,</sup> <sup>such as taught to sing</sup> praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, <sup>11</sup> Treason, <sup>treason.</sup> <sup>Treason.</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth <sup>between</sup> <sup>of</sup> the <sup>ranks;</sup> <sup>ranges:</sup> and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the

R.V. 1 Heb. thresholds. 2 Heb. shoulder. 3 Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony 4 Heb. Let the king live. 5 Or, of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king

A.V. \* Heb. thresholds. † Heb. shoulder. ‡ Heb. house. § Heb. Let the king live. || Heb. Conspiracy.



sword: for the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

<sup>15</sup> So they <sup>made way for</sup> her; and <sup>she went</sup> to the <sup>entry</sup> of <sup>the horse gate</sup> to the king's house: and they slew her there.

<sup>16</sup> And Jehoiada made a covenant between <sup>himself</sup> and <sup>between</sup> all the people, and <sup>between</sup> the king, that they should be the LORD's people. <sup>17</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, <sup>e</sup> and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. <sup>18</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Also</sup> Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD <sup>under</sup> the hand of <sup>f</sup> the priests the Levites, <sup>g</sup> whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, <sup>i</sup> as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, <sup>1k</sup> according to the order of <sup>as it was ordained</sup> <sup>by</sup> David. <sup>19</sup> And he set <sup>m</sup> the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in. <sup>20</sup> And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came <sup>p</sup> through the <sup>upper</sup> <sup>high</sup> gate <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. <sup>21</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> all the people of the land <sup>rejoiced</sup>: and the city was <sup>quiet</sup>: and they <sup>slew</sup> <sup>had slain</sup> Athaliah with the sword.

**24** <sup>1</sup> Joash was seven years old when he began to <sup>reign</sup>: and he reigned forty years in <sup>Jerusalem</sup>: and his <sup>Jernsalem</sup>. His mother's name <sup>also</sup> was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>r</sup> And Joash did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada

the priest. <sup>3</sup> And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters. <sup>4</sup> And it came to pass after this, that Joash was <sup>b</sup> minded <sup>t</sup> to <sup>c</sup> restore <sup>repair</sup> the house of the LORD. <sup>5</sup> And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all <sup>d</sup> Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not. <sup>6</sup> And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem <sup>h</sup> the <sup>tax</sup> collection,

according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation <sup>2</sup> of Israel, for <sup>j</sup> the <sup>tent of the testimony</sup> <sup>tabernacle of witness</sup>? <sup>7</sup> For <sup>l</sup> the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all <sup>n</sup> the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon the

Baalim. <sup>8</sup> So the king commanded, and <sup>And at the king's commandment</sup> they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>o</sup> they made <sup>1a</sup> a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in <sup>for</sup> to the LORD <sup>h</sup> the <sup>tax</sup> collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. <sup>10</sup> And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. <sup>11</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> it

was so, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's <sup>3</sup> office <sup>4</sup> by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's <sup>5</sup> scribe and the <sup>chief</sup> <sup>high</sup> priest's officer came and emptied the

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 3. 28.  
Jer. 31. 40.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 11.  
16.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.  
22. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 21.  
2.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 13. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 5  
& 30. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 23.  
6, 30, 31  
& 24. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ex. 30.  
12—16.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 28. 2.

<sup>j</sup> See Num.  
17. 7, 8.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.  
25. 2  
(& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
17.  
<sup>m</sup> See 1 Chr.  
26. 1—19.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
15. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ezra  
1. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
11. 19  
& 15. 35.

<sup>q</sup> For ver.  
1—14, see  
2 Kin. 11. 21—  
12. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 26.  
5.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. by the hands of David.

<sup>2</sup> Or, for Israel

<sup>3</sup> Or, officers

<sup>4</sup> Or, which was under the hand

<sup>5</sup> Or, secretary

A.V. \* Heb. by the hands of David.

† Heb. to renew.

‡ Heb. a voice.



chest, and took it, and carried it to <sup>its</sup> place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. <sup>12</sup> And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to <sup>restore</sup> <sup>repair</sup> the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to <sup>repair</sup> <sup>mend</sup> the house of the LORD. <sup>13</sup> So the workmen wrought, and <sup>14</sup> the work was perfected by them, and they set <sup>up</sup> the house of God <sup>2</sup> in <sup>its</sup> state, and strengthened it. <sup>14</sup> And when they had <sup>made an end,</sup> <sup>finished it,</sup> they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof <sup>h</sup> were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and <sup>3</sup> to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada. <sup>15</sup> But Jehoiada waxed <sup>old</sup> <sup>old</sup>, and was full of <sup>days, and</sup> <sup>days when</sup> he died; an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. <sup>16</sup> And they buried him in the city of David <sup>1</sup> among the kings, because he had done good in <sup>m</sup> Israel, and <sup>both</sup> toward God, and toward his house. <sup>17</sup> Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them. <sup>18</sup> And they <sup>forsook</sup> <sup>left</sup> the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served <sup>the Asherim</sup> <sup>groves</sup> and the idols: and <sup>s</sup> wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their <sup>guiltiness,</sup> <sup>trespass.</sup> <sup>19</sup> Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them:

a ch. 15. 1 & 20. 14. Judg. 6. 34 (mg. for ing.). b Cp. Matt. 23. 35. c Cp. Num. 14. 41. d ch. 15. 2. e Cp. Nch. 9. 26. f Matt. 23. 35 & Luke 11. 51. g Neh. 4. 7 (mg. for mg.). h Cp. 2 Kin. 12. 13. i Cp. Gen. 9. 5. j Cp. 2 Kin. 12. 17, 18. k Isai. 30. 17. Cp. Lev. 26. 8, 36, 37. l Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 10 & 11. 43 & 14. 31, al. m See ch. 21. 2. n Cp. ch. 22. 8. o Cp. Deut. 28. 35. p For ver. 25-27, see 2 Kin. 12. 20, 21. q Cp. ver. 21, 22. r See Deut. 16. 21. s ch. 19. 2, 10 & 28. 11, 13 & 29. 8 & 32. 25. t Jer. 25. 4. Cp. Matt. 23. 34 & Luke 11. 40. See ch. 36. 15. u Cp. ch. 21. 20 & 28. 27. v Neh. 13. 15, 21.

but they would not give ear. <sup>20</sup> And the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of God <sup>4</sup> came upon Zechariah <sup>b</sup> the son of Jehoiada the <sup>priest; and he</sup> <sup>priest, which</sup> stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, <sup>c</sup> Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? <sup>d</sup> because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>e</sup> they conspired against him, <sup>f</sup> and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD. <sup>22</sup> Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, <sup>i</sup> and require it. <sup>23</sup> And it came to pass <sup>s</sup> at the <sup>5</sup> end of the year, that <sup>j</sup> the <sup>army</sup> <sup>host</sup> of the <sup>Syrians</sup> <sup>Syria</sup> came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of <sup>1</sup> Damascus. <sup>24</sup> For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of <sup>men;</sup> <sup>men,</sup> <sup>k</sup> and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, <sup>d</sup> because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they <sup>n</sup> executed <sup>e</sup> judgement upon judgement against Joash. <sup>25</sup> And when they were departed from him, (for they left him <sup>o</sup> in great diseases,) <sup>p</sup> his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the <sup>7</sup> sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, <sup>u</sup> but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. <sup>26</sup> And these are they that conspired against him;

R.V. 1 Heb. healing went up upon the work. 2 Or, according to the proportion thereof 3 Or, pestles 4 Heb. clothed itself with. 5 Heb. revolution. 6 Heb. judgements. 7 The Sept. and Vulgate read, son. 8 Heb. clothed. 9 Heb. in the revolution A.V. \* Heb. the healing went up upon the work. † Or, pestils. ‡ Heb. clothed. § Heb. in the revolution of the year. ¶ Heb. Darnesek.



<sup>1</sup>\* Zabad the son of Shimeath the an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of <sup>2†</sup>Shimrith <sup>a</sup> Moab-itess. <sup>27</sup> Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens <sup>3</sup> laid upon him, and <sup>a</sup>the <sup>4</sup>rebuilding <sup>†</sup>repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the <sup>c</sup>commentary <sup>§</sup>story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

**25** <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to <sup>reign</sup>; and he reigned twenty and nine years in <sup>Jerusalem</sup>: and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> of the LORD, <sup>e</sup>but not with a perfect heart. <sup>3</sup> Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was <sup>||</sup>established unto him, that he slew his servants which <sup>had</sup> killed the king his father. <sup>4</sup> But he <sup>put</sup> not their children to death, <sup>slew</sup> not their children, but did <sup>according to that which</sup> is written in the law in the book of Moses, <sup>as</sup> where the LORD commanded, saying, <sup>h</sup>The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the <sup>fathers</sup>; but every man shall die for his own sin. <sup>5</sup> Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered <sup>them</sup> according to their fathers' <sup>made</sup> captains over thousands, and houses, under captains of thousands and captains over hundreds, according to the houses captains of hundreds, even of <sup>their</sup> fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them <sup>i</sup>from twenty years old and <sup>upward</sup>, and found them <sup>k</sup>three hundred thousand <sup>chosen</sup> men, able to go forth to war, <sup>l</sup>that could handle spear and shield. <sup>6</sup> He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver. <sup>7</sup> But there came <sup>n</sup>a man of God to him,

a ver. 12.

b Cp. ch. 20.

6. c ch. 13. 22.

d For ver. 1—4, see 2 Kin. 14. 1—6.

e Cp. ver. 14.

f 2 Kin. 14. 7.

g ch. 20. 10.

h Deut. 24. 16. Cp. Jer. 31. 30 &amp; Ezek. 18. 20.

i Num. 1. 3. j Cp. ch. 15. 8 &amp; 19. 4. k Cp. ch. 11. 1 &amp; 13. 3 &amp; 17. 14—18 &amp; 26. 13. l 1 Chr. 12. 8.

m Cp. ch. 28. 23.

n Deut. 33. 1. Judg. 13. 6, al.

saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, <sup>to wit</sup>, with all the children of Ephraim. <sup>8</sup> But <sup>5</sup>if thou wilt go, do <sup>valiantly</sup>, <sup>it</sup>be strong for the battle: God shall <sup>cast</sup> thee <sup>down</sup> before the <sup>enemy</sup>; <sup>b</sup>for God hath power to help, and to cast down. <sup>9</sup> And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the <sup>6\*\*</sup>army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this. <sup>10</sup> Then Amaziah separated them, <sup>to wit</sup>, the <sup>6</sup>army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go <sup>††</sup>home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home <sup>††</sup>in <sup>fierce</sup> great anger. <sup>11</sup> And Amaziah <sup>took</sup> courage, <sup>strengthened</sup> himself, and led forth his people, and went to <sup>f</sup>the <sup>Valley of Salt,</sup> valley of salt, and smote of <sup>g</sup>the children of Seir ten thousand. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>other</sup> ten thousand <sup>left</sup> alive did the children of Judah carry away <sup>alive</sup>, and brought them unto the top of <sup>7</sup>the rock, and cast them down from the top of <sup>7</sup>the rock, that they all were broken in pieces. <sup>13</sup> But <sup>8§§</sup>the <sup>men</sup> soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, <sup>j</sup>from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote <sup>of them</sup> three thousand of <sup>thousand</sup>, and took much spoil. <sup>14</sup> Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that <sup>m</sup>he brought the gods <sup>9</sup>of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 2 Kings 12. 21, Jozacar.

5 Or, go thou

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Jozacar, 2 Kin. 12. 21.

upon him.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. band.<sup>2</sup> In 2 Kings 12. 21, Shomer.<sup>7</sup> Or, Seta<sup>†</sup> Or, Shomer.<sup>††</sup> Heb. to their place.<sup>3</sup> Or, uttered against<sup>8</sup> Heb. the sons of the troop.<sup>†</sup> Heb. founding.<sup>††</sup> Heb. in heat of anger.<sup>§</sup> Or, commentary.<sup>4</sup> Heb. founding.<sup>||</sup> Heb. confirmed<sup>§§</sup> Heb. the sons of the band.



them, and burned incense unto them. <sup>15</sup> Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, <sup>a</sup>which have could not delivered deliver their own people out of thine hand? <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Have we made thee Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that <sup>d</sup>God hath \*determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

<sup>17</sup> Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us <sup>look</sup>see one another in the face. <sup>18</sup> And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, <sup>h</sup>The <sup>1†</sup>thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by <sup>1a</sup>a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. <sup>19</sup> Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten <sup>Edom</sup>the Edomites; and <sup>i</sup>thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou <sup>2</sup>meddle to <sup>thy</sup>hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? <sup>20</sup> But Amaziah would not hear; for it <sup>was</sup>came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, <sup>j</sup>because they <sup>had</sup>sought after the gods of Edom. <sup>21</sup> So Joash <sup>the</sup>king of Israel went up; and <sup>he and Amaziah</sup>they saw one another

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Neh. 8. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Josh. 11. 20.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 26. 15.

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 17—24, see 2 Kin. 14. 8—14.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 25 to ch. 26. 2, see 2 Kin. 14. 17—22.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 8.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 26. 16.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 14, 15.

<sup>k</sup> For ver. 3, 4, see 2 Kin. 15. 2, 3.

king of Judah looked one another in the face, in the face, *both* he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. <sup>22</sup> And Judah was <sup>§</sup>put to the worse before <sup>Israel;</sup>Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. <sup>23</sup> And Joash <sup>the</sup>king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of <sup>Joash</sup>Joash, the son of <sup>b</sup>Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from <sup>c</sup>the gate of Ephraim <sup>unto</sup>to <sup>3||</sup>the corner gate, four hundred cubits. <sup>24</sup> And *he took* all the gold and <sup>the</sup>silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with <sup>e</sup>Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

<sup>25</sup> And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. <sup>26</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? <sup>27</sup> Now <sup>from</sup>after the time that Amaziah did turn away <sup>\*\*</sup>from following the LORD they <sup>††</sup>made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent <sup>after</sup>to him to Lachish, <sup>Lachish after him,</sup>and slew him there. <sup>28</sup> And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in <sup>4</sup>the city of <sup>††</sup>Judah.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And</sup>Then all the people of **26** Judah took <sup>5§§</sup>Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. <sup>2</sup> He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup>Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *thorn*.  
<sup>†</sup> In 2 Kings 14. 20, *the city of David*.

A.V. \* Heb. *counselled*.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. *the gate of it that looketh of David*, as it is 2 Kings 14. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *provoke calamity*.  
<sup>§</sup> In 2 Kings 14. 21, *Azariah*.

<sup>†</sup> Or, *furze bush*, or, *thorn*.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *from after*.  
<sup>§§</sup> Or, *Azariah*.

<sup>3</sup> So in 2 Kings 14. 13. The text has, *the gate that looketh*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *a beast of the field*.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. *conspired a conspiracy*.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. *smitten*.  
<sup>††</sup> That is, *The city*



to <sup>reign;</sup> <sup>reign,</sup> and he reigned fifty and two years in <sup>Jerusalem: and his</sup> <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> His mother's name <sup>also</sup> was Jechiliah of Jerusalem. <sup>also</sup> <sup>Jecoliah</sup> 4 And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah <sup>had done.</sup> 5 And he set himself to seek <sup>sought</sup> God <sup>b</sup> in the days of Zechariah, <sup>c</sup> who <sup>1</sup> had understanding <sup>\*in</sup> <sup>2</sup> the <sup>vision</sup> <sup>visions</sup> of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. 6 And he went forth and <sup>e</sup> warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of <sup>Ashdod;</sup> <sup>Ashdod;</sup> and he built cities <sup>in the country of</sup> <sup>about</sup> Ashdod, and among the Philistines. 7 And God helped him <sup>f</sup> against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the <sup>Meunim.</sup> <sup>Mehunims.</sup> 8 And the Ammonites <sup>j</sup> gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name <sup>†</sup> spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he <sup>waxed</sup> <sup>exceeding</sup> strong. 9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at <sup>m</sup> the corner gate, and at <sup>n</sup> the valley gate, and at <sup>o</sup> the turning of the wall, and <sup>s</sup> fortified them. 10 And he built towers in the <sup>wilderness,</sup> <sup>desert,</sup> and <sup>hewed out</sup> <sup>many</sup> <sup>cisterns,</sup> <sup>digged</sup> <sup>many</sup> <sup>wells:</sup> for he had much <sup>cattle;</sup> <sup>both</sup> <sup>in the</sup> <sup>lowland also,</sup> <sup>low country,</sup> and in the <sup>3</sup> plain; <sup>and he had</sup> <sup>husbandmen</sup> <sup>also,</sup> and vinedressers in the <sup>mountains</sup> <sup>mountains,</sup> and in <sup>4</sup> the fruitful fields; for he loved <sup>††</sup> husbandry. 11 Moreover Uzziah had an <sup>army</sup> <sup>host</sup> of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made <sup>by the hand of</sup> <sup>account</sup> Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the <sup>officer,</sup> <sup>ruler,</sup> under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. 12 The whole number of the <sup>heads</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of

fathers' <sup>houses,</sup> <sup>even</sup> the fathers of the mighty men of valour, was <sup>valour</sup> <sup>were</sup> two thousand and six hundred. 13 And under their hand was <sup>a</sup> <sup>trained</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>an</sup> army, <sup>a</sup> three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. 14 And Uzziah prepared for <sup>them, even for</sup> <sup>them throughout</sup> all the <sup>host,</sup> <sup>host</sup> shields, and spears, and helmets, and <sup>a</sup> <sup>coats of mail,</sup> <sup>habergeons,</sup> and bows, and <sup>stones</sup> <sup>§§</sup> slings to cast stones. 15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the <sup>6</sup> <sup>battlements,</sup> <sup>bulwarks,</sup> to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name <sup>\*</sup> spread far abroad; for he was marvelously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when <sup>7</sup> he was strong, <sup>h</sup> his heart was lifted up <sup>7</sup> <sup>so that he</sup> <sup>to his</sup> did corruptly, and he <sup>trespassed</sup> <sup>destruction:</sup> for he <sup>transgressed</sup> against the LORD his <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God,</sup> and he went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense. 17 And <sup>i</sup> Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him four-score priests of the LORD, that were valiant men: 18 and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, <sup>p</sup> <sup>It pertaineth</sup> <sup>not</sup> unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, <sup>q</sup> but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God. 19 Then Uzziah was <sup>wroth;</sup> <sup>wroth;</sup> and he had a censer in his hand to burn <sup>incense;</sup> <sup>incense:</sup> and while he was wroth with the priests, <sup>s</sup> the leprosy <sup>8</sup> <sup>brake forth</sup> <sup>even</sup> rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the <sup>altar of incense.</sup> <sup>incense altar.</sup> 20 And

a Cp. ch. 25.

b Cp. ch. 24.

c Cp. Dan. 1. 17 & 10. 1.

d Neh. 4. 16.

e Cp. Isai. 14. 29.

f ch. 21. 16.

g Cp. ch. 12. 1 & Deut. 32. 15.

h ch. 32. 25. Ezck. 22. 2, 5, 17.

i Cp. ch. 25. 19 & Deut. 8. 14 & 2 Kin. 14. 10.

j Cp. ch. 20. 1 (mg.).

k Cp. ch. 17. 11 & 2 Sam. 8. 2.

l Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 12, 13.

m See 2 Kin. 14. 13.

n Neh. 2. 13, & 3. 13.

o Neh. 3. 19.

p Num. 16. 40 & 18. 7.

q Deut. 6. 11. Neh. 9. 25.

r Ex. 30. 7, 8.

s Cp. Ex. 4. 6 & Num. 12. 10 & 2 Kin. 5. 27.

R.V. 1 Or, gave instruction  
4 Or, Carmel See 1 Sam. 25. 2.  
5 Heb. rose (as the sun).

A.V. \* Heb. in the seeing of God. † Or, in the country of Ashdod.  
and many cisterns. \*\* Or, Fruitful fields. †† Heb. ground.

\* Heb. went forth.

2 Heb. the seeing. Many ancient authorities have, the fear.  
3 Or, the power of an army

6 Or, corner towers

7 Or, to his destruction

1 Heb. went.

†† Heb. the power of an army.

§ Or, repaired.

|| Or, cut

§§ Heb. stones



Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him. <sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup>And Uziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt <sup>c</sup>in a <sup>1</sup>\*several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land. <sup>22</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Uziah, first and last, did <sup>e</sup>Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. <sup>23</sup> So Uziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to <sup>reign</sup>; and he reigned sixteen years in <sup>Jerusalem</sup>. <sup>His</sup> mother's name also was <sup>Jerushah</sup> the daughter of Zadok. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> of the LORD, according to all that his father Uziah <sup>had</sup> <sup>done</sup>: <sup>n</sup>howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly. <sup>3</sup> He built the <sup>upper</sup> <sup>high</sup> gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of <sup>to</sup>Ophel he built much. <sup>4</sup> Moreover he built cities in the <sup>hill</sup> <sup>country</sup> <sup>of</sup> Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers. <sup>5</sup> He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver,

and ten thousand <sup>2</sup>measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. <sup>1</sup>So much did the children of Ammon <sup>render</sup> <sup>pay</sup> unto him, <sup>in</sup> the second year also, and <sup>both</sup> in the third. <sup>6</sup> So Jotham became mighty, because he <sup>ordered</sup> <sup>prepared</sup> his ways before the LORD his God. <sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup>Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. <sup>8</sup> He was <sup>d</sup>five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. <sup>9</sup> And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>f</sup>Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to <sup>reign</sup>; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> he did not that which was right in the <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of the LORD, like David his father: <sup>2</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>For</sup> he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also <sup>h</sup>molten images for <sup>the</sup> Baalim. <sup>3</sup> Moreover <sup>i</sup>he burnt incense in <sup>k</sup>the valley of the son of Hinnom, and <sup>l</sup>burnt his children in the fire, <sup>according to</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>m</sup>the abominations of the <sup>heathen</sup>, <sup>heathen</sup> whom the LORD <sup>had</sup> cast out before the children of Israel. <sup>4</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>He</sup> he sacrificed <sup>sacrificed also</sup> and <sup>j</sup>burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. <sup>5</sup> <sup>p</sup>Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away <sup>of his</sup> a great multitude of <sup>them</sup> captives, and brought them to <sup>\*\*</sup>Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. <sup>6</sup> For

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 21—23, see 2 Kin. 15. 5—7. <sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 36. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Lev. 13. 46 & Num. 5. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 1. 1 & 6. 1.

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 1—4, see 2 Kin. 16. 2—4.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 1—3, see 2 Kin. 15. 33—35.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex. 34. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Judg. 2. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>k</sup> See Josh. 15. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 33. 6. Cp. Lev. 18. 21.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 33. 2. Deut. 18. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 33. 14. Neh. 3. 26, 27 & 11. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 7. 1. Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 5, 6.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, lazur house

<sup>2</sup> Heb. cors.

A.V. \* Heb. free. † Or, The tower.

‡ Heb. This.

§ Or, established.

|| Or, offered sacrifice.

\*\* Heb. Darnesck.



<sup>a</sup> Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, <sup>all of them</sup> <sup>\* valiant men</sup>; because they had forsaken the <sup>LORD, the</sup> LORD God of their fathers. <sup>7</sup> And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the <sup>ruler</sup> <sup>governor</sup> of the house, and Elkanah that was <sup>1</sup> next to the king. <sup>8</sup> And the children of Israel carried away captive <sup>c</sup> of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. <sup>9</sup> But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out <sup>to meet</sup> <sup>before</sup> the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the <sup>LORD, the</sup> LORD God of your <sup>fathers,</sup> <sup>g</sup> was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage <sup>h</sup> <sup>which hath</sup> <sup>that</sup> up unto heaven. <sup>10</sup> And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: *but* are there not even with you <sup>2</sup> trespasses of your own with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God? <sup>11</sup> Now hear me therefore, and <sup>send back the captives,</sup> <sup>deliver the captives again,</sup> which ye have taken captive <sup>c</sup> of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you. <sup>12</sup> Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, <sup>13</sup> and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 15.  
27  
& 1C. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.  
Cp. ch. 31. 19  
& Num. 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 4.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 6.  
22.  
Prov. 25. 21,  
22.  
Rom. 12. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 34. 3.  
Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
16. 7, 8.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 47. 6.  
Ezek. 25. 12, 15  
& 26. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 9. 6.  
Rev. 18. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
16. 27, 37.  
<sup>j</sup> See Josh.  
15. 33—36.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Num.  
21. 25  
(mg. for mg.).

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 21.  
2.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
15. 29  
& 16. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 16.  
8, 9.

hither: for ye purpose that which will bring upon us <sup>3a</sup> <sup>whereas we have offended</sup> <sup>2a</sup> <sup>trespass against the LORD,</sup> <sup>against the LORD already,</sup> ye intend to add <sup>unto</sup> <sup>more to</sup> our sins and to our <sup>3</sup> trespass: for our <sup>3</sup> trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. <sup>14</sup> So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>b</sup> the men which <sup>have been</sup> <sup>were</sup> expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and <sup>d</sup> gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, <sup>e</sup> the city of palm trees, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>f</sup> At that time did king Ahaz send unto the <sup>4</sup> kings of Assyria to help him. <sup>17</sup> For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup> captives. <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup> The Philistines also had invaded <sup>j</sup> the cities of the <sup>lowland,</sup> <sup>low country,</sup> and of the <sup>South</sup> <sup>South</sup> of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and <sup>Soco</sup> <sup>Ajalon,</sup> <sup>Shocho</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup> <sup>101</sup> <sup>102</sup> <sup>103</sup> <sup>104</sup> <sup>105</sup> <sup>106</sup> <sup>107</sup> <sup>108</sup> <sup>109</sup> <sup>110</sup> <sup>111</sup> <sup>112</sup> <sup>113</sup> <sup>114</sup> <sup>115</sup> <sup>116</sup> <sup>117</sup> <sup>118</sup> <sup>119</sup> <sup>120</sup> <sup>121</sup> <sup>122</sup> <sup>123</sup> <sup>124</sup> <sup>125</sup> <sup>126</sup> <sup>127</sup> <sup>128</sup> <sup>129</sup> <sup>130</sup> <sup>131</sup> <sup>132</sup> <sup>133</sup> <sup>134</sup> <sup>135</sup> <sup>136</sup> <sup>137</sup> <sup>138</sup> <sup>139</sup> <sup>140</sup> <sup>141</sup> <sup>142</sup> <sup>143</sup> <sup>144</sup> <sup>145</sup> <sup>146</sup> <sup>147</sup> <sup>148</sup> <sup>149</sup> <sup>150</sup> <sup>151</sup> <sup>152</sup> <sup>153</sup> <sup>154</sup> <sup>155</sup> <sup>156</sup> <sup>157</sup> <sup>158</sup> <sup>159</sup> <sup>160</sup> <sup>161</sup> <sup>162</sup> <sup>163</sup> <sup>164</sup> <sup>165</sup> <sup>166</sup> <sup>167</sup> <sup>168</sup> <sup>169</sup> <sup>170</sup> <sup>171</sup> <sup>172</sup> <sup>173</sup> <sup>174</sup> <sup>175</sup> <sup>176</sup> <sup>177</sup> <sup>178</sup> <sup>179</sup> <sup>180</sup> <sup>181</sup> <sup>182</sup> <sup>183</sup> <sup>184</sup> <sup>185</sup> <sup>186</sup> <sup>187</sup> <sup>188</sup> <sup>189</sup> <sup>190</sup> <sup>191</sup> <sup>192</sup> <sup>193</sup> <sup>194</sup> <sup>195</sup> <sup>196</sup> <sup>197</sup> <sup>198</sup> <sup>199</sup> <sup>200</sup> <sup>201</sup> <sup>202</sup> <sup>203</sup> <sup>204</sup> <sup>205</sup> <sup>206</sup> <sup>207</sup> <sup>208</sup> <sup>209</sup> <sup>210</sup> <sup>211</sup> <sup>212</sup> <sup>213</sup> <sup>214</sup> <sup>215</sup> <sup>216</sup> <sup>217</sup> <sup>218</sup> <sup>219</sup> <sup>220</sup> <sup>221</sup> <sup>222</sup> <sup>223</sup> <sup>224</sup> <sup>225</sup> <sup>226</sup> <sup>227</sup> <sup>228</sup> <sup>229</sup> <sup>230</sup> <sup>231</sup> <sup>232</sup> <sup>233</sup> <sup>234</sup> <sup>235</sup> <sup>236</sup> <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> <sup>239</sup> <sup>240</sup> <sup>241</sup> <sup>242</sup> <sup>243</sup> <sup>244</sup> <sup>245</sup> <sup>246</sup> <sup>247</sup> <sup>248</sup> <sup>249</sup> <sup>250</sup> <sup>251</sup> <sup>252</sup> <sup>253</sup> <sup>254</sup> <sup>255</sup> <sup>256</sup> <sup>257</sup> <sup>258</sup> <sup>259</sup> <sup>260</sup> <sup>261</sup> <sup>262</sup> <sup>263</sup> <sup>264</sup> <sup>265</sup> <sup>266</sup> <sup>267</sup> <sup>268</sup> <sup>269</sup> <sup>270</sup> <sup>271</sup> <sup>272</sup> <sup>273</sup> <sup>274</sup> <sup>275</sup> <sup>276</sup> <sup>277</sup> <sup>278</sup> <sup>279</sup> <sup>280</sup> <sup>281</sup> <sup>282</sup> <sup>283</sup> <sup>284</sup> <sup>285</sup> <sup>286</sup> <sup>287</sup> <sup>288</sup> <sup>289</sup> <sup>290</sup> <sup>291</sup> <sup>292</sup> <sup>293</sup> <sup>294</sup> <sup>295</sup> <sup>296</sup> <sup>297</sup> <sup>298</sup> <sup>299</sup> <sup>300</sup> <sup>301</sup> <sup>302</sup> <sup>303</sup> <sup>304</sup> <sup>305</sup> <sup>306</sup> <sup>307</sup> <sup>308</sup> <sup>309</sup> <sup>310</sup> <sup>311</sup> <sup>312</sup> <sup>313</sup> <sup>314</sup> <sup>315</sup> <sup>316</sup> <sup>317</sup> <sup>318</sup> <sup>319</sup> <sup>320</sup> <sup>321</sup> <sup>322</sup> <sup>323</sup> <sup>324</sup> <sup>325</sup> <sup>326</sup> <sup>327</sup> <sup>328</sup> <sup>329</sup> <sup>330</sup> <sup>331</sup> <sup>332</sup> <sup>333</sup> <sup>334</sup> <sup>335</sup> <sup>336</sup> <sup>337</sup> <sup>338</sup> <sup>339</sup> <sup>340</sup> <sup>341</sup> <sup>342</sup> <sup>343</sup> <sup>344</sup> <sup>345</sup> <sup>346</sup> <sup>347</sup> <sup>348</sup> <sup>349</sup> <sup>350</sup> <sup>351</sup> <sup>352</sup> <sup>353</sup> <sup>354</sup> <sup>355</sup> <sup>356</sup> <sup>357</sup> <sup>358</sup> <sup>359</sup> <sup>360</sup> <sup>361</sup> <sup>362</sup> <sup>363</sup> <sup>364</sup> <sup>365</sup> <sup>366</sup> <sup>367</sup> <sup>368</sup> <sup>369</sup> <sup>370</sup> <sup>371</sup> <sup>372</sup> <sup>373</sup> <sup>374</sup> <sup>375</sup> <sup>376</sup> <sup>377</sup> <sup>378</sup> <sup>379</sup> <sup>380</sup> <sup>381</sup> <sup>382</sup> <sup>383</sup> <sup>384</sup> <sup>385</sup> <sup>386</sup> <sup>387</sup> <sup>388</sup> <sup>389</sup> <sup>390</sup> <sup>391</sup> <sup>392</sup> <sup>393</sup> <sup>394</sup> <sup>395</sup> <sup>396</sup> <sup>397</sup> <sup>398</sup> <sup>399</sup> <sup>400</sup> <sup>401</sup> <sup>402</sup> <sup>403</sup> <sup>404</sup> <sup>405</sup> <sup>406</sup> <sup>407</sup> <sup>408</sup> <sup>409</sup> <sup>410</sup> <sup>411</sup> <sup>412</sup> <sup>413</sup> <sup>414</sup> <sup>415</sup> <sup>416</sup> <sup>417</sup> <sup>418</sup> <sup>419</sup> <sup>420</sup> <sup>421</sup> <sup>422</sup> <sup>423</sup> <sup>424</sup> <sup>425</sup> <sup>426</sup> <sup>427</sup> <sup>428</sup> <sup>429</sup> <sup>430</sup> <sup>431</sup> <sup>432</sup> <sup>433</sup> <sup>434</sup> <sup>435</sup> <sup>436</sup> <sup>437</sup> <sup>438</sup> <sup>439</sup> <sup>440</sup> <sup>441</sup> <sup>442</sup> <sup>443</sup> <sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> <sup>446</sup> <sup>447</sup> <sup>448</sup> <sup>449</sup> <sup>450</sup> <sup>451</sup> <sup>452</sup> <sup>453</sup> <sup>454</sup> <sup>455</sup> <sup>456</sup> <sup>457</sup> <sup>458</sup> <sup>459</sup> <sup>460</sup> <sup>461</sup> <sup>462</sup> <sup>463</sup> <sup>464</sup> <sup>465</sup> <sup>466</sup> <sup>467</sup> <sup>468</sup> <sup>469</sup> <sup>470</sup> <sup>471</sup> <sup>472</sup> <sup>473</sup> <sup>474</sup> <sup>475</sup> <sup>476</sup> <sup>477</sup> <sup>478</sup> <sup>479</sup> <sup>480</sup> <sup>481</sup> <sup>482</sup> <sup>483</sup> <sup>484</sup> <sup>485</sup> <sup>486</sup> <sup>487</sup> <sup>488</sup> <sup>489</sup> <sup>490</sup> <sup>491</sup> <sup>492</sup> <sup>493</sup> <sup>494</sup> <sup>495</sup> <sup>496</sup> <sup>497</sup> <sup>498</sup> <sup>499</sup> <sup>500</sup> <sup>501</sup> <sup>502</sup> <sup>503</sup> <sup>504</sup> <sup>505</sup> <sup>506</sup> <sup>507</sup> <sup>508</sup> <sup>509</sup> <sup>510</sup> <sup>511</sup> <sup>512</sup> <sup>513</sup> <sup>514</sup> <sup>515</sup> <sup>516</sup> <sup>517</sup> <sup>518</sup> <sup>519</sup> <sup>520</sup> <sup>521</sup> <sup>522</sup> <sup>523</sup> <sup>524</sup> <sup>525</sup> <sup>526</sup> <sup>527</sup> <sup>528</sup> <sup>529</sup> <sup>530</sup> <sup>531</sup> <sup>532</sup> <sup>533</sup> <sup>534</sup> <sup>535</sup> <sup>536</sup> <sup>537</sup> <sup>538</sup> <sup>539</sup> <sup>540</sup> <sup>541</sup> <sup>542</sup> <sup>543</sup> <sup>544</sup> <sup>545</sup> <sup>546</sup> <sup>547</sup> <sup>548</sup> <sup>549</sup> <sup>550</sup> <sup>551</sup> <sup>552</sup> <sup>553</sup> <sup>554</sup> <sup>555</sup> <sup>556</sup> <sup>557</sup> <sup>558</sup> <sup>559</sup> <sup>560</sup> <sup>561</sup> <sup>562</sup> <sup>563</sup> <sup>564</sup> <sup>565</sup> <sup>566</sup> <sup>567</sup> <sup>568</sup> <sup>569</sup> <sup>570</sup> <sup>571</sup> <sup>572</sup> <sup>573</sup> <sup>574</sup> <sup>575</sup> <sup>576</sup> <sup>577</sup> <sup>578</sup> <sup>579</sup> <sup>580</sup> <sup>581</sup> <sup>582</sup> <sup>583</sup> <sup>584</sup> <sup>585</sup> <sup>586</sup> <sup>587</sup> <sup>588</sup> <sup>589</sup> <sup>590</sup> <sup>591</sup> <sup>592</sup> <sup>593</sup> <sup>594</sup> <sup>595</sup> <sup>596</sup> <sup>597</sup> <sup>598</sup> <sup>599</sup> <sup>600</sup> <sup>601</sup> <sup>602</sup> <sup>603</sup> <sup>604</sup> <sup>605</sup> <sup>606</sup> <sup>607</sup> <sup>608</sup> <sup>609</sup> <sup>610</sup> <sup>611</sup> <sup>612</sup> <sup>613</sup> <sup>614</sup> <sup>615</sup> <sup>616</sup> <sup>617</sup> <sup>618</sup> <sup>619</sup> <sup>620</sup> <sup>621</sup> <sup>622</sup> <sup>623</sup> <sup>624</sup> <sup>625</sup> <sup>626</sup> <sup>627</sup> <sup>628</sup> <sup>629</sup> <sup>630</sup> <sup>631</sup> <sup>632</sup> <sup>633</sup> <sup>634</sup> <sup>635</sup> <sup>636</sup> <sup>637</sup> <sup>638</sup> <sup>639</sup> <sup>640</sup> <sup>641</sup> <sup>642</sup> <sup>643</sup> <sup>644</sup> <sup>645</sup> <sup>646</sup> <sup>647</sup> <sup>648</sup> <sup>649</sup> <sup>650</sup> <sup>651</sup> <sup>652</sup> <sup>653</sup> <sup>654</sup> <sup>655</sup> <sup>656</sup> <sup>657</sup> <sup>658</sup> <sup>659</sup> <sup>660</sup> <sup>661</sup> <sup>662</sup> <sup>663</sup> <sup>664</sup> <sup>665</sup> <sup>666</sup> <sup>667</sup> <sup>668</sup> <sup>669</sup> <sup>670</sup> <sup>671</sup> <sup>672</sup> <sup>673</sup> <sup>674</sup> <sup>675</sup> <sup>676</sup> <sup>677</sup> <sup>678</sup> <sup>679</sup> <sup>680</sup> <sup>681</sup> <sup>682</sup> <sup>683</sup> <sup>684</sup> <sup>685</sup> <sup>686</sup> <sup>687</sup> <sup>688</sup> <sup>689</sup> <sup>690</sup> <sup>691</sup> <sup>692</sup> <sup>693</sup> <sup>694</sup> <sup>695</sup> <sup>696</sup> <sup>697</sup> <sup>698</sup> <sup>699</sup> <sup>700</sup> <sup>701</sup> <sup>702</sup> <sup>703</sup> <sup>704</sup> <sup>705</sup> <sup>706</sup> <sup>707</sup> <sup>708</sup> <sup>709</sup> <sup>710</sup> <sup>711</sup> <sup>712</sup> <sup>713</sup> <sup>714</sup> <sup>715</sup> <sup>716</sup> <sup>717</sup> <sup>718</sup> <sup>719</sup> <sup>720</sup> <sup>721</sup> <sup>722</sup> <sup>723</sup> <sup>724</sup> <sup>725</sup> <sup>726</sup> <sup>727</sup> <sup>728</sup> <sup>729</sup> <sup>730</sup> <sup>731</sup> <sup>732</sup> <sup>733</sup> <sup>734</sup> <sup>735</sup> <sup>736</sup> <sup>737</sup> <sup>738</sup> <sup>739</sup> <sup>740</sup> <sup>741</sup> <sup>742</sup> <sup>743</sup> <sup>744</sup> <sup>745</sup> <sup>746</sup> <sup>747</sup> <sup>748</sup> <sup>749</sup> <sup>750</sup> <sup>751</sup> <sup>752</sup> <sup>753</sup> <sup>754</sup> <sup>755</sup> <sup>756</sup> <sup>757</sup> <sup>758</sup> <sup>759</sup> <sup>760</sup> <sup>761</sup> <sup>762</sup> <sup>763</sup> <sup>764</sup> <sup>765</sup> <sup>766</sup> <sup>767</sup> <sup>768</sup> <sup>769</sup> <sup>770</sup> <sup>771</sup> <sup>772</sup> <sup>773</sup> <sup>774</sup> <sup>775</sup> <sup>776</sup> <sup>777</sup> <sup>778</sup> <sup>779</sup> <sup>780</sup> <sup>781</sup> <sup>782</sup> <sup>783</sup> <sup>784</sup> <sup>785</sup> <sup>786</sup> <sup>787</sup> <sup>788</sup> <sup>789</sup> <sup>790</sup> <sup>791</sup> <sup>792</sup> <sup>793</sup> <sup>794</sup> <sup>795</sup> <sup>796</sup> <sup>797</sup> <sup>798</sup> <sup>799</sup> <sup>800</sup> <sup>801</sup> <sup>802</sup> <sup>803</sup> <sup>804</sup> <sup>805</sup> <sup>806</sup> <sup>807</sup> <sup>808</sup> <sup>809</sup> <sup>810</sup> <sup>811</sup> <sup>812</sup> <sup>813</sup> <sup>814</sup> <sup>815</sup> <sup>816</sup> <sup>817</sup> <sup>818</sup> <sup>819</sup> <sup>820</sup> <sup>821</sup> <sup>822</sup> <sup>823</sup> <sup>824</sup> <sup>825</sup> <sup>826</sup> <sup>827</sup> <sup>828</sup> <sup>829</sup> <sup>830</sup> <sup>831</sup> <sup>832</sup> <sup>833</sup> <sup>834</sup> <sup>835</sup> <sup>836</sup> <sup>837</sup> <sup>838</sup> <sup>839</sup> <sup>840</sup> <sup>841</sup> <sup>842</sup> <sup>843</sup> <sup>844</sup> <sup>845</sup> <sup>846</sup> <sup>847</sup> <sup>848</sup> <sup>849</sup> <sup>850</sup> <sup>851</sup> <sup>852</sup> <sup>853</sup> <sup>854</sup> <sup>855</sup> <sup>856</sup> <sup>857</sup> <sup>858</sup> <sup>859</sup> <sup>860</sup> <sup>861</sup> <sup>862</sup> <sup>863</sup> <sup>864</sup> <sup>865</sup> <sup>866</sup> <sup>867</sup> <sup>868</sup> <sup>869</sup> <sup>870</sup> <sup>871</sup> <sup>872</sup> <sup>873</sup> <sup>874</sup> <sup>875</sup> <sup>876</sup> <sup>877</sup> <sup>878</sup> <sup>879</sup> <sup>880</sup> <sup>881</sup> <sup>882</sup> <sup>883</sup> <sup>884</sup> <sup>885</sup> <sup>886</sup> <sup>887</sup> <sup>888</sup> <sup>889</sup> <sup>890</sup> <sup>891</sup> <sup>892</sup> <sup>893</sup> <sup>894</sup> <sup>895</sup> <sup>896</sup> <sup>897</sup> <sup>898</sup> <sup>899</sup> <sup>900</sup> <sup>901</sup> <sup>902</sup> <sup>903</sup> <sup>904</sup> <sup>905</sup> <sup>906</sup> <sup>907</sup> <sup>908</sup> <sup>909</sup> <sup>910</sup> <sup>911</sup> <sup>912</sup> <sup>913</sup> <sup>914</sup> <sup>915</sup> <sup>916</sup> <sup>917</sup> <sup>918</sup> <sup>919</sup> <sup>920</sup> <sup>921</sup> <sup>922</sup> <sup>923</sup> <sup>924</sup> <sup>925</sup> <sup>926</sup> <sup>927</sup> <sup>928</sup> <sup>929</sup> <sup>930</sup> <sup>931</sup> <sup>932</sup> <sup>933</sup> <sup>934</sup> <sup>935</sup> <sup>936</sup> <sup>937</sup> <sup>938</sup> <sup>939</sup> <sup>940</sup> <sup>941</sup> <sup>942</sup> <sup>943</sup> <sup>944</sup> <sup>945</sup> <sup>946</sup> <sup>947</sup> <sup>948</sup> <sup>949</sup> <sup>950</sup> <sup>951</sup> <sup>952</sup> <sup>953</sup> <sup>954</sup> <sup>955</sup> <sup>956</sup> <sup>957</sup> <sup>958</sup> <sup>959</sup> <sup>960</sup> <sup>961</sup> <sup>962</sup> <sup>963</sup> <sup>964</sup> <sup>965</sup> <sup>966</sup> <sup>967</sup> <sup>968</sup> <sup>969</sup> <sup>970</sup> <sup>971</sup> <sup>972</sup> <sup>973</sup> <sup>974</sup> <sup>975</sup> <sup>976</sup> <sup>977</sup> <sup>978</sup> <sup>979</sup> <sup>980</sup> <sup>981</sup> <sup>982</sup> <sup>983</sup> <sup>984</sup> <sup>985</sup> <sup>986</sup> <sup>987</sup> <sup>988</sup> <sup>989</sup> <sup>990</sup> <sup>991</sup> <sup>992</sup> <sup>993</sup> <sup>994</sup> <sup>995</sup> <sup>996</sup> <sup>997</sup> <sup>998</sup> <sup>999</sup> <sup>1000</sup> <sup>1001</sup> <sup>1002</sup> <sup>1003</sup> <sup>1004</sup> <sup>1005</sup> <sup>1006</sup> <sup>1007</sup> <sup>1008</sup> <sup>1009</sup> <sup>1010</sup> <sup>1011</sup> <sup>1012</sup> <sup>1013</sup> <sup>1014</sup> <sup>1015</sup> <sup>1016</sup> <sup>1017</sup> <sup>1018</sup> <sup>1019</sup> <sup>1020</sup> <sup>1021</sup> <sup>1022</sup> <sup>1023</sup> <sup>1024</sup> <sup>1025</sup> <sup>1026</sup> <sup>1027</sup> <sup>1028</sup> <sup>1029</sup> <sup>1030</sup> <sup>1031</sup> <sup>1032</sup> <sup>1033</sup> <sup>1034</sup> <sup>1035</sup> <sup>1036</sup> <sup>1037</sup> <sup>1038</sup> <sup>1039</sup> <sup>1040</sup> <sup>1041</sup> <sup>1042</sup> <sup>1043</sup> <sup>1044</sup> <sup>1045</sup> <sup>1046</sup> <sup>1047</sup> <sup>1048</sup> <sup>1049</sup> <sup>1050</sup> <sup>1051</sup> <sup>1052</sup> <sup>1053</sup> <sup>1054</sup> <sup>1055</sup> <sup>1056</sup> <sup>1057</sup> <sup>1058</sup> <sup>1059</sup> <sup>1060</sup> <sup>1061</sup> <sup>1062</sup> <sup>1063</sup> <sup>1064</sup> <sup>1065</sup> <sup>1066</sup> <sup>1067</sup> <sup>1068</sup> <sup>1069</sup> <sup>1070</sup> <sup>1071</sup> <sup>1072</sup> <sup>1073</sup> <sup>1074</sup> <sup>1075</sup> <sup>1076</sup> <sup>1077</sup> <sup>1078</sup> <sup>1079</sup> <sup>1080</sup> <sup>1081</sup> <sup>1082</sup> <sup>1083</sup> <sup>1084</sup> <sup>1085</sup> <sup>1086</sup> <sup>1087</sup> <sup>1088</sup> <sup>1089</sup> <sup>1090</sup> <sup>1091</sup> <sup>1092</sup> <sup>1093</sup> <sup>1094</sup> <sup>1095</sup> <sup>1096</sup> <sup>1097</sup> <sup>1098</sup> <sup>1099</sup> <sup>1100</sup> <sup>1101</sup> <sup>1102</sup> <sup>1103</sup> <sup>1104</sup> <sup>1105</sup> <sup>1106</sup> <sup>1107</sup> <sup>1108</sup> <sup>1109</sup> <sup>1110</sup> <sup>1111</sup> <sup>1112</sup> <sup>1113</sup> <sup>1114</sup> <sup>1115</sup> <sup>1116</sup> <sup>1117</sup> <sup>1118</sup> <sup>1119</sup> <sup>1120</sup> <sup>1121</sup> <sup>1122</sup> <sup>1123</sup> <sup>1124</sup> <sup>1125</sup> <sup>1126</sup> <sup>1127</sup> <sup>1128</sup> <sup>1129</sup> <sup>1130</sup> <sup>1131</sup> <sup>1132</sup> <sup>1133</sup> <sup>1134</sup> <sup>1135</sup> <sup>1136</sup> <sup>1137</sup> <sup>1138</sup> <sup>1139</sup> <sup>1140</sup> <sup>1141</sup> <sup>1142</sup> <sup>1143</sup> <sup>1144</sup> <sup>1145</sup> <sup>1146</sup> <sup>1147</sup>



him not. <sup>22</sup> And in the time <sup>1</sup> of his distress did he trespass yet more against the <sup>LORD, this same LORD: this is that</sup> king Ahaz. <sup>23</sup> For <sup>a</sup> he sacrificed unto the gods of <sup>2</sup> \* Damascus, which smote him: and he said, <sup>c</sup> Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. <sup>24</sup> And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and <sup>e</sup> cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and <sup>f</sup> shut up the doors of the house of the <sup>LORD</sup>; and he made him <sup>h</sup> altars in every corner of Jerusalem. <sup>25</sup> And in every several city of Judah he made high places <sup>i</sup> to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> God of his fathers. <sup>26</sup> <sup>k</sup> Now the rest of his <sup>acts, acts</sup> and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. <sup>27</sup> And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: for <sup>o</sup> they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of <sup>r</sup> Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>s</sup> Hezekiah began to **29** reign when he was five and twenty years <sup>old; and</sup> and he reigned nine and twenty years in <sup>Jerusalem: and Jerusalem. And</sup> his mother's name was <sup>Abijah, Abijah,</sup> the daughter of <sup>u</sup> Zechariah. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was right in the <sup>eyes sight</sup> of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done. <sup>3</sup> He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, <sup>x</sup> opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. <sup>4</sup> And he

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 15, 34. ch. 35. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 15. 12. Ezra 6. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Jer. 44. 17, 18.  
  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 2. 27. Ezek. 8. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 17.  
  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 3, 7.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 28. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 30. 14.  
  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 24. 18.  
  
<sup>k</sup> For ver. 26, 27, see 2 Kin. 16. 19, 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 28. 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 19. 8 & 25. 9, 18 & 29. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Mic. 6. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 9. 8, 41.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 28. 5, 6, 8, 17.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 20 & 24. 25.  
<sup>r</sup> See 1 Chr. 22. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 15. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 21. 2.  
  
<sup>u</sup> For ver. 1, 2, see 2 Kin. 18. 1—3.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 3. 6 & 8. 14 & 13. 2, 6.  
  
<sup>w</sup> Num. 3. 17.  
  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 7 & ch. 28. 24.

brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the <sup>broad place on the east, east street,</sup> <sup>5</sup> and said unto them, Hear me, ye <sup>Levites; now b sanctify Levites, sanctify now</sup> yourselves, and sanctify the house of the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. <sup>6</sup> For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the <sup>sight eyes</sup> of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and <sup>d</sup> have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and <sup>t</sup> turned their backs. <sup>7</sup> Also they have <sup>g</sup> shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel. <sup>8</sup> Wherefore <sup>j</sup> the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to be <sup>st</sup> tossed to and fro, to be an <sup>st</sup> astonishment, and <sup>an</sup> hissing, as ye see with your eyes. <sup>9</sup> For, lo, <sup>n</sup> our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. <sup>10</sup> Now <sup>p</sup> it is in mine heart <sup>q</sup> to make a covenant with the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> God of Israel, that his fierce <sup>anger wrath</sup> may turn away from us. <sup>11</sup> My sons, <sup>l</sup> be not now negligent: <sup>t</sup> for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to <sup>minister unto serve</sup> him, and that ye should <sup>be his ministers, minister unto him,</sup> and <sup>\*\*</sup> burn incense.

<sup>12</sup> Then the Levites arose, <sup>v</sup> Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of <sup>w</sup> the Kohathites: and of the sons of <sup>w</sup> Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehallelel: and of the <sup>w</sup> Gershonites, Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and

A.V.    \* Heb. Darnesek.    R.V.    <sup>1</sup> Or, that he distressed him    <sup>2</sup> Heb. Darnesek.    <sup>3</sup> Or, a terror    <sup>4</sup> Heb. commotion.    || Or, be not now deceived.    \*\* Or, offer sacrifice.    † Or, to offer.    ‡ Heb. given the neck.



Eden the son of Joah: <sup>13</sup> and of the sons of <sup>13</sup>Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jeuel: and of the sons of <sup>13</sup>Asaph, Jeiel: and of the sons of <sup>14</sup>Zechariah, and Mattaniah: <sup>14</sup> and of the sons of <sup>14</sup>Heman, Jehuel, and Shimei: and of the sons of <sup>15</sup>Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel. <sup>15</sup> And they gathered their brethren, and <sup>15</sup>sanctified themselves, and <sup>15</sup>went in, <sup>15</sup>came, according to the commandment of the <sup>15</sup>king, <sup>15</sup>king, <sup>15</sup>by the words of the LORD, <sup>15</sup>to cleanse the house of the LORD. <sup>16</sup> And the priests went <sup>16</sup>in unto <sup>16</sup>into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad <sup>16</sup>to into <sup>16</sup>the brook Kidron. <sup>17</sup> Now they began <sup>17</sup>on the first <sup>17</sup>day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the <sup>17</sup>LORD: and <sup>17</sup>LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight <sup>17</sup>days: and <sup>17</sup>on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. <sup>18</sup> Then they went in to Hezekiah the <sup>18</sup>king within the <sup>18</sup>palace, <sup>18</sup>king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the <sup>18</sup>table of shewbread, <sup>18</sup>shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof. <sup>19</sup> Moreover all the vessels, <sup>19</sup>which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away <sup>19</sup>when he trespassed, <sup>19</sup>in his transgression, have we prepared and <sup>19</sup>sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

<sup>20</sup> Then Hezekiah the king <sup>20</sup>arose <sup>20</sup>rose early, and gathered the <sup>20</sup>princes <sup>20</sup>rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD. <sup>21</sup> And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven

a Lev. 4. 14.

b 1 Chr. 15. 8.

c 1 Chr. 6. 39.

d 1 Chr. 6. 33.

e 1 Chr. 9. 16.

f See ver. 5.

g Lev. 8. 15,

19. 24.

h Heb. 9. 21.

i Cp. ch. 35. 11.

j ch. 30. 12.

k Cp. Neh.

13. 9.

l Lev. 4. 15.

m See 2 Sam.

15. 23.

n Lev. 4. 26.

o ver. 3.

p 1 Chr. 16. 4

q 25. 6.

r Cp. 1 Chr. 15.

16.

s ch. 8. 14.

t 1 Chr. 23. 5

u 25. 1.

v See 1 Sam.

9. 9.

w 2 Sam. 12.

x 1.

y 1 Chr. 23. 5.

z Cp. Amos 6. 5.

aa See 1 Chr.

15. 24.

ab Cp. ch. 23.

ac 24.

ad Cp. ch. 23.

ae 18.

lambs, and seven he-goats, <sup>21</sup>for a sin offering for the <sup>21</sup>kingdom, <sup>21</sup>kingdom, and for the <sup>21</sup>sanctuary, <sup>21</sup>sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD. <sup>22</sup> So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, <sup>22</sup>and sprinkled it on the altar: <sup>22</sup>likewise, <sup>22</sup>and when they had killed the rams, <sup>22</sup>and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and <sup>22</sup>they sprinkled the blood upon the altar. <sup>23</sup> And they brought <sup>23</sup>near <sup>23</sup>the he-goats <sup>23</sup>forth <sup>23</sup>the he-goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; <sup>23</sup>and they laid their hands upon them: <sup>24</sup>and the priests killed them, and they made <sup>24</sup>a sin offering <sup>24</sup>reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, <sup>24</sup>to make <sup>24</sup>an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded <sup>24</sup>that the burnt offering and the sin offering <sup>24</sup>should be made for all Israel. <sup>25</sup> <sup>25</sup>And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, <sup>25</sup>according to the commandment of David, and of Gad <sup>25</sup>the king's seer, and <sup>25</sup>Nathan the prophet: for <sup>25</sup>the commandment was <sup>25</sup>so was the commandment <sup>25</sup>of the LORD <sup>25</sup>by his prophets. <sup>26</sup> And the Levites stood with <sup>26</sup>the instruments of David, <sup>26</sup>and the priests with the trumpets. <sup>27</sup> And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And <sup>27</sup>when the burnt offering began, <sup>27</sup>the song of the LORD began <sup>27</sup>also, <sup>27</sup>and with the trumpets, <sup>27</sup>together <sup>27</sup>and with the <sup>27</sup>instruments <sup>27</sup>of <sup>27</sup>David king of Israel. <sup>28</sup> And all the congregation worshipped, and the <sup>28</sup>singers sang, and the trumpeters <sup>28</sup>sounded; <sup>28</sup>sounded: and all this <sup>28</sup>continued until the burnt offering was finished. <sup>29</sup> And

A.V. \* Or, in the business of the Lord.

† Heb. in the time.

\*\* Heb. hands of instruments.

† Heb. near.

† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.

†† Heb. song.

§ Heb. by the hand of.



when they had made an end of offering, <sup>a</sup>the king and all that were <sup>\*</sup>present with him bowed <sup>themselves</sup> and worshipped. <sup>30</sup> Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing <sup>praises</sup> unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped. <sup>31</sup> Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now <sup>b</sup>ye have <sup>1†</sup>consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were <sup>f</sup>of a <sup>free</sup> willing heart <sup>brought</sup> burnt offerings. <sup>32</sup> And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD. <sup>33</sup> And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. <sup>34</sup> But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore <sup>i</sup>their brethren the Levites <sup>†</sup>did help them, till the work was ended, and until the <sup>other</sup> priests had sanctified themselves: <sup>j</sup>for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. <sup>35</sup> And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with <sup>l</sup>the fat of the peace offerings, and with <sup>n</sup>the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order. <sup>36</sup> And Hezekiah re-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 29.

18.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 9.  
Cp. Ex. 28. 41  
(mg. for mg.).<sup>c</sup> ver. 13, 15.  
Num. 9. 10, 11.<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 29.  
<sup>17</sup> & Ex. 12. 6, 18.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 29. 34.  
Cp. ver. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 35. 5,  
22.<sup>g</sup> See 2 Sam.  
3. 10.<sup>h</sup> Cp. Esth.  
3. 13, 15  
& 8. 10, 14  
& Jer. 51. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 35.  
11.<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 30.  
3.<sup>k</sup> Jer. 4. 1.  
Joel 2. 12, 13.<sup>l</sup> Lev. 3. 1, 16.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 15.  
19, 29.  
<sup>n</sup> Num. 15.  
5, 7, 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
20. 18.

joiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

<sup>1</sup> And Hezekiah sent to **30** all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manassch, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the <sup>LORD, the</sup> God of Israel. <sup>2</sup> For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover <sup>e</sup>in the second month. <sup>3</sup> For they could not keep it <sup>d</sup>at that time, <sup>e</sup>because the priests had not sanctified themselves <sup>in sufficient number,</sup> neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup> And the thing was right in the eyes of the king and <sup>of</sup> all the congregation. <sup>5</sup> So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, <sup>g</sup>from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the <sup>LORD, the</sup> God of <sup>Israel,</sup> at Jerusalem: for they had not <sup>kept</sup> done it <sup>2</sup>in great numbers <sup>of a long time</sup> in such sort as it is written. <sup>6</sup> <sup>h</sup>So the posts went with the letters <sup>||</sup>from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, <sup>k</sup>turn again unto the <sup>LORD, the</sup> God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, <sup>that</sup> and <sup>may</sup> he <sup>will</sup> return to the remnant <sup>that are escaped of you</sup> of you, <sup>that are escaped</sup> out of the hand of <sup>m</sup>the kings of Assyria. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>o</sup>be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the <sup>LORD, the</sup> God of their fathers, <sup>so that he</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> gave them up

A.V. \* Heb. found.  
eyes of the king.R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. filled your hand.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, filled your hand.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. from the hand.<sup>2</sup> Or, of a long time  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. strengthened them.<sup>§</sup> Heb. was right in the



<sup>1a</sup> to desolation, as ye see. <sup>8</sup> Now <sup>c</sup> be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers <sup>were</sup>; but <sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup> yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for <sup>ever</sup>, <sup>ever</sup>: and serve the LORD your God, <sup>f</sup> that <sup>his</sup> the fierce anger <sup>fierness</sup> of his wrath may turn away from you. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>g</sup> if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children <sup>h</sup> shall find compassion before them that <sup>led</sup> <sup>lead</sup> them captive, <sup>and</sup> so that they shall come again into this land: for <sup>i</sup> the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, <sup>k</sup> if ye return unto him. <sup>10</sup> <sup>g</sup> So the posts passed from city to city through the country of <sup>m</sup> Ephraim and <sup>Manasseh</sup>, <sup>Manasseh</sup> even unto Zebulun: but <sup>o</sup> they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. <sup>11</sup> Nevertheless <sup>p</sup> divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. <sup>12</sup> Also in Judah <sup>was the hand of God</sup> the hand of God was to give them one <sup>heart</sup>, <sup>heart</sup> to do the commandment of the king and of the <sup>princes</sup>, <sup>princes</sup> by the word of the LORD. <sup>13</sup> And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread <sup>s</sup> in the second month, a very great congregation. <sup>14</sup> And they arose and took away <sup>u</sup> the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the <sup>3</sup> altars for incense took they away, <sup>v</sup> and cast them into the brook Kidron. <sup>15</sup> <sup>w</sup> Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth <sup>day</sup> of the second month: <sup>v</sup> and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, <sup>a</sup> and sanctified themselves, and brought <sup>in the</sup> burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 8 (for mg.)  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 22. 19 (mg. for mg.)  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 35. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 32. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 9. 6  
<sup>e</sup> 10. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Neh. 9. 16, 29.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 7. 26  
<sup>i</sup> 17. 23.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Acts 7. 51.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 24 (mg. for mg.)  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 33. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 29. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 105. 46.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 11, 25.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 34. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Dan. 9. 9.

<sup>k</sup> See 1 Sam. 7. 3.

<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 12. 43—49.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 36. 16.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 18, 21, 25.

<sup>q</sup> Ex. 12. 15  
<sup>r</sup> 13. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Ezra 6. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 15.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 32. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Isai. 40. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 28. 24.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 16  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 35. 11.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Lev. 5. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Ezra 10. 11.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 34.  
<sup>ab</sup> 2 Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 65.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Ezra 6. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 7—9.

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>b</sup> they stood in <sup>t</sup> their place after their <sup>order</sup>, <sup>manner</sup>, according to the law of Moses <sup>e</sup> the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, <sup>which they received</sup> of the hand of the Levites. <sup>17</sup> For there were many in the congregation that <sup>had not sanctified themselves</sup>: <sup>were not sanctified</sup> therefore the Levites had the charge of <sup>the</sup> killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD. <sup>18</sup> For a multitude of the people, <sup>i</sup> even many of Ephraim <sup>Issachar</sup>, and Manasseh, <sup>Issachar</sup>, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise <sup>is</sup> than it was written. <sup>For</sup> <sup>But</sup> Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon <sup>every</sup> one <sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup> that <sup>setteth</sup> <sup>prepareth</sup> his heart to seek God, the <sup>LORD</sup>, the <sup>LORD</sup> God of his fathers, though <sup>he be</sup> not <sup>cleansed</sup> according to the purification of the sanctuary. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. <sup>21</sup> And the children of Israel that were <sup>s</sup> present at Jerusalem kept <sup>q</sup> the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, <sup>singing</sup> with <sup>loud</sup> instruments unto the LORD. <sup>22</sup> And Hezekiah spake <sup>tt</sup> comfortably unto all the Levites that <sup>were well skilled in the service</sup> taught the good knowledge of the <sup>LORD</sup>. <sup>So</sup> <sup>LORD</sup>: and they did eat throughout the feast <sup>for the</sup> seven days, offering <sup>sacrifices</sup> of peace offerings, <sup>x</sup> and <sup>making</sup> confession to the <sup>LORD</sup>, the <sup>LORD</sup> God of their fathers. <sup>23</sup> And the whole congregation <sup>assembly</sup> took counsel to keep <sup>z</sup> other seven days: and they kept <sup>other</sup> seven days with gladness. <sup>24</sup> For Hezekiah king of Judah <sup>tt</sup> did <sup>b</sup> give to the con-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to be an astonishment  
<sup>5</sup> Or, giving thanks

A.V. <sup>o</sup> Heb. harden not your necks.  
<sup>11</sup> Heb. instruments of strength.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. give the hand.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. give the hand.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. to the heart of all, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, vessels

Or, him that setteth his whole heart

<sup>†</sup> Heb. their standing.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. lifted up, or, offered.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. found.



gregation for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests <sup>b</sup>sanctified themselves. <sup>25</sup> And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, <sup>d</sup>and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. <sup>26</sup> So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for <sup>e</sup>since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem. <sup>27</sup> Then <sup>g</sup>the priests the Levites arose and <sup>h</sup>blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to <sup>i</sup>his holy <sup>habitation, dwelling place,</sup> even unto heaven.

**31** Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were <sup>t</sup>present went out to the cities of Judah, and <sup>k</sup>brake in pieces <sup>the pillars,</sup> and <sup>hewed</sup> down the images in pieces, <sup>m</sup>the <sup>Asherim,</sup> and <sup>brake</sup> down the groves, and <sup>threw</sup> down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, <sup>s</sup>until they had <sup>utterly</sup> destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities. <sup>2</sup> And Hezekiah appointed <sup>o</sup>the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, <sup>both</sup> the priests and <sup>the Levites,</sup> <sup>p</sup>for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the <sup>camp</sup> of the LORD. <sup>3</sup> *He appointed* also <sup>s</sup>the king's portion of his substance for the burnt

<sup>a</sup> See Num. 28. 3—29. 40.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 3. ch. 29. 34.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Neh. 13. 10. See Num. 18. 8—24.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 11, 18.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 7. 8—10.

<sup>f</sup> Neh. 13. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 5 & 23. 18.

<sup>h</sup> See Num. G. 23—27.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 26. 15.

Ps. 68. 5. <sup>j</sup> Lev. 27. 30. Deut. 14. 23.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 23. 24. (& mg. for mg.). See Deut. 16. 22.

<sup>m</sup> See Deut. 16. 21.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 8.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 6 & 24. 1.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 30, 31.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Mal. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 26, 33.

Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 11.

& Neh. 10. 39. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 7.

offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, <sup>a</sup>as it is written in the law of the LORD. <sup>4</sup> Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give <sup>e</sup>the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might <sup>2</sup>give themselves to the law of the LORD. <sup>5</sup> And as soon as the commandment <sup>1</sup>came abroad, the children of Israel <sup>gave</sup> brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and <sup>\*\*</sup>honey, and of all the increase of the field; and <sup>j</sup>the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>concerning</sup> the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and <sup>j</sup>the tithe of dedicated <sup>holy</sup> things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them <sup>††</sup>by heaps. <sup>7</sup> In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. <sup>8</sup> And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. <sup>9</sup> Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps. <sup>10</sup> And Azariah the chief <sup>priest</sup> <sup>n</sup>of the house of Zadok, answered <sup>him</sup> <sup>him</sup>, and said, Since <sup>the</sup> people began to bring the <sup>oblations</sup> offerings into the house of the LORD, we have <sup>eaten</sup> and had enough, <sup>had enough to eat</sup>, and have left plenty: <sup>q</sup>for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store. <sup>11</sup> Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare <sup>†††</sup>chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared <sup>them</sup> <sup>them</sup>. <sup>12</sup> And they

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, obelisks

<sup>2</sup> Heb. be strong in.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the habitation of his holiness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. found.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. statues.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. until to make an end.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. brake forth.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, dates.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. heaps, heaps.

<sup>†††</sup> Or, storehouses.



brought in the oblations offerings and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: <sup>b</sup>and over them Conaniah the Levite was ruler; and <sup>c</sup>Shimei his brother was <sup>second.</sup> <sup>the next.</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup>And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and <sup>c</sup>Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers \*under the hand of <sup>Conaniah</sup> <sup>Conaniah</sup> and Shimei his brother, by the appointment at commandment of Hezekiah the king, and <sup>e</sup>Azariah the ruler of the house of God. <sup>14</sup> And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter <sup>at the east gate,</sup> <sup>toward the east,</sup> was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things. <sup>15</sup> And under him were <sup>e</sup>Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in <sup>g</sup>the cities of the priests, <sup>h</sup>in their <sup>1</sup>set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: <sup>16</sup> beside them that were reckoned by their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entered into the house of the LORD, <sup>2</sup>as the duty of every day required, <sup>his daily portion</sup> for their service in their charges according to their courses; <sup>17</sup> and them that were reckoned by to the genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites <sup>k</sup>from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses; <sup>18</sup> <sup>3</sup>and them that were reckoned by the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their <sup>1</sup>set office they sanctified themselves in holiness: <sup>19</sup> also <sup>for</sup> <sup>of</sup> the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in <sup>n</sup>the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in

every several city, <sup>there were</sup> <sup>the</sup> men that were <sup>a</sup>expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by <sup>genealogy</sup> <sup>genealogies</sup> among the Levites. <sup>20</sup> And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah; <sup>d</sup>and <sup>he</sup> wrought that which was good and right and <sup>faithful</sup> <sup>truth</sup> before the LORD his God. <sup>21</sup> And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

<sup>1</sup>After these things, and <sup>this faithfulness,</sup> <sup>the establishment thereof,</sup> **32** Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought <sup>5</sup>to win them for himself. <sup>2</sup> And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that <sup>6</sup>he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, <sup>3</sup> he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the <sup>city;</sup> <sup>city:</sup> and they <sup>helped</sup> <sup>did help</sup> him. <sup>4</sup> So there was gathered much people together, <sup>and they</sup> <sup>who,</sup> stopped all the fountains, and <sup>j</sup>the brook that flowed <sup>\*\*ran</sup> through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? <sup>5</sup> <sup>And he took</sup> <sup>Also he strengthened</sup> <sup>courage,</sup> <sup>himself,</sup> and built up <sup>l</sup>all the wall that was broken down, and <sup>7</sup>raised it up to the towers, and <sup>8</sup>the other <sup>another</sup> wall without, and <sup>strengthened</sup> <sup>repaired</sup> <sup>m</sup>Millo in the city of David, and made <sup>weapons</sup> <sup>†darts</sup> and shields in abundance. <sup>6</sup> And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the <sup>broad</sup> <sup>street</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 28. 13  
& Num. 1. 17.  
See ver. 12-15.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 9  
& Neh. 13. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 29. 12, 14.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 3  
& 20. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 1-22, see  
2 Kin. 18. 13-19. 37  
& Isai. 36. 1-37. 38.

<sup>g</sup> See Josh. 21. 9-19.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 22.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 59.  
Ezra 3. 4.  
Neh. 11. 23  
& 12. 47.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 24, 27.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 25. 23.  
Cp. Isai. 22. 9, 10.

<sup>m</sup> See 2 Sam. 5. 9.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 25. 34.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, trust break them up. <sup>2</sup> Or, for his daily portion  
built towers thereon. <sup>6</sup> Heb. his face was to fight.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, another

A.V. \* Heb. at the hand. † Heb. at his hand.  
was to war. \*\* Heb. overflowed. †† Or, swords, or, weapons.

<sup>3</sup> Or, even to give to them &c.

<sup>7</sup> Or, heightened the towers Or, went up upon the towers The Vulgate has.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. faithfulness.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to break them up.

|| Heb. his face



place at the gate of the city, and  
 \*spake<sup>a</sup> comfortably to them, say-  
 ing, <sup>7b</sup> Be strong and of a good courage,  
 c be not afraid nor dismayed for  
 the king of Assyria, nor for all  
 the multitude that is with him:  
 d for there is a greater there be more with us than  
 with him: <sup>8</sup> with him is e an arm  
 of flesh; f but with us is the  
 LORD our God to help us, and  
 to fight our battles. And the  
 people t rested themselves upon  
 the words of Hezekiah king of  
 Judah.

<sup>9</sup> After this did Sennacherib  
 king of Assyria send his servants  
 to Jerusalem, (but he <sup>now he was</sup> himself laid siege  
 before against Lachish, and all his t power  
 with him,) unto Hezekiah king  
 of Judah, and unto all Judah  
 that were at Jerusalem, saying,  
<sup>10</sup> Thus saith Sennacherib king  
 of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust,  
 that ye abide <sup>sin</sup> the siege in  
 Jerusalem? <sup>11</sup> Doth not Hez-  
 ekiah persuade you, to give you  
 over yourselves to die by famine  
 and by thirst, saying, The LORD  
 our God shall deliver us out of  
 the hand of the king of Assyria?  
<sup>12</sup> Hath not the same Hezekiah  
 taken away his high places and  
 his altars, and commanded Judah  
 and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall  
 worship before one altar, and  
 upon it shall ye burn incense? <sup>13</sup> Know  
 ye not what I and my fathers  
 have done unto all the peoples  
 of the other lands? Were the gods of the  
 nations of those lands any ways  
 able to deliver their land out of  
 mine hand? <sup>14</sup> Who was there  
 among all the gods of those  
 nations which that my fathers t utterly  
 destroyed, that could deliver his  
 people out of mine hand, that  
 your God should be able to  
 deliver you out of mine hand?

a ch. 30. 22.  
 Isai. 40. 2.  
 b See Deut.  
 31. 6.  
 c ch. 20. 15.

d 2 Kin. 6. 16  
 (for mg.).

e Jer. 17. 5.

f ch. 15. 2  
 & 23. 17.

g Cp. ch. 31.  
 1.

h Cp. Ps. 44.  
 15  
 & Jer. 7. 19.

<sup>15</sup> Now therefore let not Hezek-  
 iah deceive you, nor persuade  
 you on this manner, neither  
 believe ye him: for no god of any  
 nation or kingdom was able to  
 deliver his people out of mine  
 hand, and out of the hand of  
 my fathers: how much less shall  
 your <sup>4</sup> God deliver you out of  
 mine hand? <sup>16</sup> And his servants  
 spake yet more against the LORD  
 God, and against his servant  
 Hezekiah. <sup>17</sup> He wrote also  
<sup>5</sup> letters, to rail on the LORD, the God  
 of Israel, and to speak against  
 him, saying, As the gods of the  
 nations of the lands, which  
 other lands have not  
 delivered their people out of  
 mine hand, so shall not the  
 God of Hezekiah deliver his  
 people out of mine hand. <sup>18</sup> And  
 Then they cried with a loud voice in  
 the Jews' language unto the people  
 of Jerusalem that were on the  
 wall, to affright them, and to  
 trouble them; that they might  
 take the city. <sup>19</sup> And they spake  
 against the God of Jerusalem, as  
 against the gods of the peoples  
 of the earth, which are the work  
 of men's hands. <sup>20</sup> And for this cause  
 Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the  
 prophet the son of Amoz, prayed  
 because of this, and cried to heaven.  
<sup>21</sup> And the LORD sent an angel,  
 which cut off all the mighty  
 men of valour, and the leaders  
 and captains in the camp of the  
 king of Assyria. So he returned  
 with h shame of face to his own  
 land. And when he was come  
 into the house of his god, they  
 that came forth of his own  
 bowels <sup>6</sup> slew him there with  
 the sword. <sup>22</sup> Thus the LORD  
 saved Hezekiah and the in-  
 habitants of Jerusalem from the  
 hand of Sennacherib the king

F.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, there be more  
 Heb. caused him to fall.

A.V. \* Heb. spake to their heart.  
 h Heb. made him fall.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in the strong hold

† Heb. leaned.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. devoted.

<sup>4</sup> Or, gods

<sup>5</sup> Or, a letter

† Heb. dominion.

§ Or, in the strong hold.



of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on every side. <sup>23</sup> And many <sup>brought</sup> gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and <sup>precious things</sup> <sup>\*presents</sup> to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was <sup>exalted</sup> <sup>magnified</sup> in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>e</sup>In those days Hezekiah was sick <sup>even unto death</sup>: and he prayed unto the LORD; and he spake unto him, and <sup>he</sup> <sup>†</sup>gave him a <sup>sign</sup>. <sup>25</sup> But Hezekiah <sup>rendered</sup> not again according to the benefit done unto him; for <sup>his</sup> heart was lifted up: therefore <sup>there</sup> was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. <sup>26</sup> Notwithstanding <sup>k</sup> Hezekiah humbled himself for <sup>the</sup> <sup>pride</sup> of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah. <sup>27</sup> And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he <sup>provided him</sup> <sup>made himself</sup> treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of <sup>goodly vessels</sup>; <sup>28</sup> storehouses also for the increase of <sup>corn</sup> <sup>corn</sup>, and <sup>wine</sup> <sup>wine</sup>, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and <sup>flocks in folds</sup> <sup>cotes for flocks</sup>. <sup>29</sup> Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him <sup>very much substance</sup>. <sup>30</sup> This same Hezekiah also <sup>stopped</sup> the upper <sup>spring of the waters</sup> <sup>watercourse</sup> of <sup>Gihon</sup>, and brought <sup>them</sup> <sup>it</sup> straight down <sup>on</sup> <sup>to</sup> the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works. <sup>31</sup> Howbeit in *the business* of the <sup>ambassadors</sup> of the princes of Babylon, <sup>who</sup> sent unto him to inquire of <sup>the</sup> wonder that was done in the

a Deut. 8. 2.

b Cp. ch. 17. 5.

c See Isai. 36—39. d See 2 Kin. 18—20.

e See 2 Kin. 20. 1—11 &amp; Isai. 33. 1—8. f Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 30 (Heb.).

g Cp. Ps. 116. 12.

h See ch. 26. 16.

i ch. 19. 2 &amp; 24. 18.

j For ver. 1—9, see 2 Kin. 21. 1—9.

k Jer. 26. 18, 19. Cp. ch. 33. 12.

l ch. 28. 3.

m ch. 30. 14 &amp; 31. 1. 2 Kin. 18. 4.

n See Deut. 16. 21 (?).

o Cp. Deut. 17. 3.

p ch. 36. 10.

q ch. 6. 6.

r ch. 4. 9.

s ch. 28. 3.

t 2 Kin. 20. 20. Cp. Isai. 22. 9, 11.

u 1 Kin. 1. 33. v See Joshi. 15. 8.

w Deut. 18. 10.

x See 1 Sam. 28. 3 (?).

y 2 Kin. 20. 12. Isai. 39. 1.

s ver. 24.

a ver. 15.

land, God left him, <sup>a</sup>to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart. <sup>32</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his <sup>good deeds</sup>, <sup>goodness</sup>, behold, they are written <sup>c</sup> in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and <sup>d</sup> in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. <sup>33</sup> And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the <sup>ascend</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>chiefest</sup> of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>j</sup>Manasseh was twelve **33** years old when he began <sup>to reign</sup>; and he reigned <sup>Jerusalem</sup> <sup>Jerusalem</sup>: fifty and five years in <sup>Jerusalem</sup>. <sup>2</sup> And he <sup>But</sup> did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, <sup>after</sup> <sup>like unto</sup> the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD <sup>had</sup> cast out before the children of Israel. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>††</sup> he built again the high places <sup>m</sup> which Hezekiah his father had broken <sup>down</sup> <sup>down</sup>; and he reared up altars for <sup>the</sup> Baalim, and made <sup>Asheroth</sup>, <sup>groves</sup>, and <sup>o</sup> worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>Also</sup> he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD <sup>had</sup> said, <sup>q</sup>In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever. <sup>5</sup> And he built altars for all the host of heaven in <sup>r</sup>the two courts of the house of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> <sup>And he caused</sup> He also made his children to pass through the fire <sup>v</sup> in the valley of the son of Hinnom: and <sup>he</sup> <sup>practised augury</sup>, <sup>also</sup> <sup>observed times</sup>, and used enchantments, and <sup>practised</sup> <sup>used</sup> sorcery, and dealt with <sup>them that had</sup> <sup>a</sup> familiar <sup>spirits</sup>, <sup>spirits</sup>, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. <sup>7</sup> And he set <sup>the graven image of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>idol</sup>, which he <sup>a carved image</sup>, <sup>idol</sup>

A.V. \* Heb. precious things. † Or, wrought a miracle for him. † Heb. the lifting up. † Heb. interpreters. † Heb. the lifting up. † Heb. instrument of desire. † Heb. interpreters. \*\* Heb. kindnesses. †† Or, highest. †† Heb. he returned and built.



had made, in the house of God, of which God <sup>had</sup> said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen <sup>out of before</sup> all the tribes of Israel, <sup>a</sup>will I put my name for ever: <sup>8</sup> neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from <sup>off</sup> the land <sup>b</sup>which I have appointed for your fathers; if only they will <sup>observe</sup> to do all that I have commanded them, <sup>even all the</sup> according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>So</sup> Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, so that they did evil more than did the nations, <sup>and to do worse than the heathen,</sup> whom the LORD <sup>had</sup> destroyed before the children of Israel. <sup>10</sup> And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they <sup>gave no heed.</sup> <sup>11</sup> Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host <sup>\*</sup> of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh <sup>in chains,</sup> and <sup>i</sup>bound him among the thorns, and <sup>j</sup>carried him to Babylon. <sup>12</sup> And when he was in <sup>distress,</sup> he besought the LORD his God, <sup>k</sup>and humbled himself greatly before the God of his <sup>fathers.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And he prayed unto him; and <sup>l</sup>he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. <sup>14</sup> Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God. <sup>14</sup> Now after this he built an outer wall to the city of David, on the west side of <sup>o</sup>Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at <sup>q</sup>the fish gate; and he compassed about <sup>r</sup>Ophel, and raised it up a very great <sup>height:</sup> and he put <sup>s</sup>valiant captains in all the fenced cities of Judah. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>t</sup>he took

away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. <sup>16</sup> And he <sup>built up</sup> repaired the altar of the LORD, and offered <sup>thereon</sup> sacrifices of peace offerings and of thanksgiving, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD, the God of Israel. <sup>17</sup> Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, <sup>but only</sup> unto the LORD their <sup>God.</sup> <sup>18</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and <sup>d</sup>his prayer unto his God, and the words of <sup>e</sup>the seers that spake to him in the name of the <sup>LORD, the</sup> God of Israel, behold, they are written <sup>among</sup> in the <sup>acts</sup> of the kings <sup>f</sup>of Israel. <sup>19</sup> His prayer also, and how <sup>g</sup>God was intreated of him, and all his <sup>sin</sup> sins, and his trespass, and the places <sup>h</sup>wherein he built high places, and set up <sup>the</sup> <sup>Asherim</sup> groves and the graven images, before <sup>k</sup>he humbled himself: behold, they are written <sup>in the history of</sup> <sup>l</sup>Hozai. <sup>20</sup> So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead. <sup>21</sup> <sup>m</sup>Amon was <sup>twenty and two</sup> years old when he began to <sup>n</sup>reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>But</sup> he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: and <sup>for</sup> Amon sacrificed unto all the <sup>graven</sup> images <sup>p</sup>which Manasseh his father had made, and served <sup>them.</sup> <sup>23</sup> And he humbled not himself before the LORD, <sup>as</sup> as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon <sup>q</sup>trespassed more and more. <sup>24</sup> And his servants

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, with hooks <sup>2</sup> Or, captains of the army <sup>3</sup> According to another reading, prepared. <sup>4</sup> Or, the seers  
So the Sept. <sup>5</sup> Or, became guilty  
A.V. <sup>6</sup> Heb. which were the king's. <sup>7</sup> Or, chains. <sup>8</sup> Or, the tower. <sup>9</sup> Or, Hosai.  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. multiplied trespass.



conspired against him, and <sup>put him</sup> <sup>slew</sup> <sup>to death</sup> <sup>him</sup> in his own house. <sup>25</sup> But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>d</sup> Josiah was eight years **34** old when he began to reign; and he reigned <sup>thirty and</sup> <sup>in Jerusalem</sup> one years in Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was right in the eyes sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and

turned not aside <sup>to the right</sup> <sup>hand or</sup> <sup>declined</sup> <sup>neither</sup> <sup>to the left</sup>. <sup>3</sup> For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the <sup>‘Asherim,</sup> <sup>groves,</sup> and the <sup>graven</sup> <sup>carved</sup> images, and the molten images. <sup>4</sup> And they brake down the altars of the

Baalim in his presence; and the <sup>‘sun-images,</sup> <sup>\*images,</sup> that were on high above them, he <sup>hewed</sup> <sup>cut</sup> down; and the <sup>‘Asherim,</sup> <sup>groves,</sup> and the <sup>graven</sup> <sup>carved</sup> images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and <sup>‘strowed</sup> it upon the <sup>‘graves</sup> of them that had sacrificed unto them. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>‘he</sup> burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and <sup>purged</sup> <sup>cleansed</sup> Judah and Jerusalem. <sup>6</sup> And *so did he* in the <sup>‘cities</sup> of

Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, <sup>1</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> their ruins round about. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>when</sup> he had broken down the <sup>altars,</sup> <sup>altars</sup> and the <sup>‘Asherim</sup> and groves, and had beaten the graven images <sup>‘into</sup> powder, and <sup>hewed</sup> <sup>cut</sup> down all the <sup>sun-images</sup> <sup>idols</sup> throughout all the land of Israel, and he returned to Jerusalem.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup> Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 25.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 35. 8.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 1, 2, see 2 Kin. 22. 1, 2.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 14. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Neh. 2. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 6.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 20. Cp. 1 Kin. 13. 2.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 15, 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 2, 18. Neh. 4. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Deut. 9. 21.

<sup>m</sup> For ver. 8—28, see 2 Kin. 22. 3—20.

the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the <sup>a</sup> governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz <sup>b</sup> the <sup>2</sup> recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>when</sup> they came to <sup>‘Hilkiah</sup> the high priest, <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the <sup>Levites,</sup> <sup>the keepers</sup> of the <sup>‘door,</sup> <sup>doors</sup> had gathered of the hand of <sup>‘Manasseh</sup> and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and <sup>Benjamin,</sup> <sup>Benjamin;</sup>

<sup>4</sup> and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> And they <sup>delivered</sup> <sup>put</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>into</sup> the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and they gave it to <sup>5</sup> the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, <sup>‘gave</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>amend</sup> <sup>repair</sup> and <sup>‘repair</sup> <sup>amend</sup> the house; <sup>11</sup> even to the carpenters and <sup>to</sup> the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and <sup>‘to</sup> make beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. <sup>12</sup> And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, <sup>6</sup> to set it <sup>forward:</sup> <sup>forward:</sup>

<sup>7</sup> and *other* of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music. <sup>13</sup> Also they were over <sup>k</sup> the bearers of burdens, and <sup>set</sup> <sup>forward</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>overseers</sup> of all that <sup>did</sup> <sup>wrought</sup> the work in <sup>every</sup> <sup>any</sup> manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters. <sup>14</sup> And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, <sup>c</sup> Hilkiah the priest found the <sup>a</sup> book of the law of the LORD

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as otherwise read, with their axes. The text is probably corrupt.

<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, and they returned to Jerusalem.

preside over it

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, sun images.

† Heb. face of the graves.

‡ Or, matals.

§ Heb. to make powder.

|| Or, to raster.



<sup>1</sup>given \*by Moses. <sup>15</sup> And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. <sup>16</sup> And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and <sup>moreover</sup> brought the king word <sup>back</sup> again, saying, All that was committed <sup>†</sup>to thy servants, they do it. <sup>17</sup> And they have <sup>‡</sup>emptied out <sup>†gathered together</sup> the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and <sup>into</sup> the hand of the workmen. <sup>18</sup> <sup>Then</sup> And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath <sup>delivered</sup> <sup>given</sup> me a book. And Shaphan read <sup>therein</sup> <sup>†sit</sup> before the king. <sup>19</sup> And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that <sup>b</sup>he rent his clothes. <sup>20</sup> And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and <sup>3</sup>Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah <sup>the king's servant,</sup> <sup>a</sup> servant of the king's, saying, <sup>21</sup> <sup>Go ye,</sup> <sup>Go,</sup> inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is <sup>c</sup>the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do <sup>according unto</sup> <sup>after</sup> all that is written in this book. <sup>22</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> Hilkiah, and they <sup>whom</sup> <sup>that</sup> the king <sup>had</sup> <sup>commanded,</sup> <sup>appointed,</sup> went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of <sup>4</sup>Tokhath, <sup>Tikvath,</sup> the son of <sup>5\*\*</sup>Hasrah, keeper of the <sup>††</sup>wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem <sup>††</sup>in the <sup>second quarter;</sup> <sup>college:</sup>) and they spake to her to that effect. <sup>23</sup> And she

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 3, 4, 25.

<sup>b</sup> See Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 29—32, see 2 Kin. 23. 1—3.

said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> me, <sup>24</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah: <sup>25</sup> because they have forsaken me, and <sup>a</sup>have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore <sup>is</sup> <sup>c</sup>my wrath <sup>my wrath shall be</sup> poured out upon this place, and <sup>it</sup> shall not be quenched. <sup>26</sup> <sup>But unto</sup> <sup>And as for</sup> the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, <sup>thus</sup> <sup>so</sup> shall ye say <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching <sup>Israel concerning</sup> the words which thou hast <sup>heard,</sup> <sup>heard;</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>because</sup> <sup>Because</sup> thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and <sup>hast</sup> <sup>humbledst</sup> <sup>humbledst</sup> thyself before me, and <sup>hast</sup> <sup>didst</sup> <sup>rend</sup> thy clothes, and <sup>wept</sup> <sup>weep</sup> before me; I <sup>also</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>heard</sup> <sup>thee,</sup> <sup>also,</sup> saith the LORD. <sup>28</sup> Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants <sup>thereof.</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>of the same.</sup> So they brought the king word again. <sup>29</sup> <sup>d</sup>Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. <sup>30</sup> And the king went up <sup>to</sup> <sup>into</sup> the house of the LORD, and all the men of <sup>Judah</sup> <sup>Judah,</sup> and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, <sup>both</sup> <sup>§§</sup>great and small: and he read

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. by the hand of. <sup>2</sup> Or, poured out. <sup>3</sup> In 2 Kings 22. 12, Achbor the son of Micaiah. <sup>4</sup> In 2 Kings 22. 14, Tikvah. <sup>5</sup> In 2 Kings 22. 14, Harhas. <sup>6</sup> Heb. Mishneh.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. by the hand of. <sup>†</sup> Heb. to the hand of. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. poured out, or, melted. <sup>§</sup> Heb. in it.

|| Or, Achbor, 2 Kin. 22. 12. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Harhas. <sup>††</sup> Heb. garments. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, in the school, or, in the second part.

§§ Heb. from great even to small.



in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. <sup>31</sup> And the king <sup>b</sup> stood in his place, <sup>d</sup> and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant <sup>that were which are</sup> written in this book. <sup>32</sup> And he caused all that were <sup>found</sup> <sup>\*present</sup> in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. <sup>33</sup> And Josiah took away <sup>9</sup> all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were <sup>found</sup> <sup>present</sup> in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. <sup>All</sup> <sup>And all</sup> his days they departed not <sup>†</sup> from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> Josiah kept a **35** passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover <sup>k</sup> on the fourteenth *day* of the first month. <sup>2</sup> And he set the priests in their charges, <sup>l</sup> and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And he said unto the Levites <sup>m</sup> that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; <sup>9</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>it</sup> shall <sup>no</sup> <sup>more</sup> <sup>not</sup> be a burden upon your shoulders: <sup>now</sup> <sup>serve</sup> <sup>now</sup> the LORD your God, and his people <sup>Israel</sup>. <sup>4</sup> And prepare yourselves <sup>after</sup> <sup>by</sup> your courses, <sup>after</sup> <sup>by</sup> your courses, <sup>n</sup> according to

a ch. 8. 14.

b ch. 6. 13.  
2 Kin. 11. 14.  
Cp. ch. 30. 16.  
c Ps. 134. 1.  
d See ch. 15.  
12.  
e Cp. Ezra 6. 18.

f See ch. 29. 5.

g ch. 28. 3  
& 33. 2.  
h Cp. ch. 31. 3.

i ch. 34. 9. 14.

j 2 Kin. 23. 21—23.

k Ex. 12. 6. Ezra 6. 19.

l ch. 29. 11.

m ch. 17. 9.  
Neh. 8. 7, 9.  
Cp. ch. 15. 3  
& 30. 22  
& Lev. 10. 11  
& Deut. 33. 10  
& Ezra 7. 10  
& Mal. 2. 7.  
n ch. 30. 16.  
o Ezra 6. 18.  
p ch. 30. 15.  
Ezra 6. 20.

q 1 Chr. 23. 26.

r See ch. 29. 22.

s Cp. ch. 29. 34.

t 1 Chr. 9. 9.

u See 1 Chr. ch. 23—ch. 26.

the writing of David king of Israel, <sup>a</sup> and according to the writing of Solomon his son. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>c</sup> stand in the holy place <sup>e</sup> according to the divisions of <sup>†</sup> the <sup>fathers' houses</sup> families of your brethren <sup>the children of</sup> the people, <sup>1</sup> and <sup>let there be for each</sup> a portion <sup>after the division</sup> of <sup>a</sup> the <sup>fathers' house</sup> families of the Levites. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>So</sup> kill the passover, and <sup>f</sup> sanctify yourselves, and prepare <sup>for</sup> your brethren, <sup>that they may</sup> do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. <sup>7</sup> And Josiah <sup>2</sup> gave to <sup>the children of</sup> the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover offerings, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>for</sup> all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks: <sup>h</sup> these were of the king's substance. <sup>8</sup> And his princes <sup>3</sup> gave <sup>for a freewill offering</sup> <sup>willingly</sup> unto the people, to the priests, and to the <sup>Levites</sup> Levites: <sup>i</sup> Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, <sup>the</sup> rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. <sup>9</sup> Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, <sup>Nethaneel</sup> his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, <sup>the chiefs</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the Levites, <sup>11</sup> gave unto the Levites for <sup>the</sup> passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen. <sup>10</sup> So the service was prepared, and the priests <sup>n</sup> stood in their place, <sup>o</sup> and the Levites <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> their courses, according to the king's commandment. <sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup> And they killed the passover, and the priests <sup>r</sup> sprinkled <sup>the</sup> <sup>blood, which</sup> <sup>blood</sup> <sup>they received</sup> <sup>from</sup> of their <sup>hand,</sup> <sup>hands,</sup> <sup>s</sup> and the Levites flayed them. <sup>12</sup> And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give <sup>them</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, and according to the distribution of each fathers' house  
ch. 30. 24. <sup>2</sup> Or, willingly

A.V. \* Heb. found, <sup>†</sup> Heb. from after.  
|| Heb. offered.

<sup>2</sup> Or, gave for offerings and so in verses 8, 9. See

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the house of the fathers.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the sons of the people



according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. <sup>13</sup> *b* And they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: <sup>and but the other</sup> holy offerings <sup>d</sup> so did they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and <sup>carried</sup> <sup>\*divided</sup> them quickly to all the children of the people. <sup>speedily among all</sup> <sup>14</sup> And afterward they <sup>prepared</sup> <sup>made ready</sup> for themselves, and for the <sup>priests;</sup> <sup>priests:</sup> because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering <sup>the</sup> of burnt offerings and the fat until <sup>night:</sup> <sup>night;</sup> therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. <sup>15</sup> And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their <sup>†</sup> place, <sup>§</sup> according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's <sup>g</sup> seer; <sup>h</sup> and the porters <sup>were waited</sup> at every <sup>gate:</sup> <sup>gate;</sup> they needed not to depart from their <sup>might not</sup> <sup>service,</sup> <sup>service;</sup> for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. <sup>16</sup> So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. <sup>17</sup> And the children of Israel that were <sup>†</sup> present kept the passover at that time, <sup>m</sup> and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. <sup>18</sup> *o* And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did <sup>any of</sup> <sup>all</sup> the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabit-

ants of Jerusalem. <sup>19</sup> In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept. <sup>20</sup> *a* After all this, when Josiah had prepared the <sup>s</sup> temple, <sup>Neco</sup> <sup>Necho</sup> king of Egypt <sup>went</sup> <sup>came</sup> up to fight against <sup>Carchemish</sup> <sup>Charchemish</sup> by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. <sup>21</sup> But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? *I come not against thee this day, but against* <sup>||</sup> the house wherewith I have <sup>war;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>war:</sup> <sup>for</sup> God <sup>1</sup> hath commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from *meddling with* God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not. <sup>22</sup> Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but *disguised* himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of <sup>Neco</sup> <sup>Necho</sup> from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of <sup>i</sup> Megiddo. <sup>23</sup> And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, <sup>j</sup> Have me away; for I am sore <sup>\*\*</sup> wounded. <sup>24</sup> <sup>So his</sup> <sup>His</sup> servants <sup>servants</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> took him out of <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he <sup>had;</sup> <sup>had;</sup> and they brought him to <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> and he died, and was buried <sup>††</sup> in <sup>one of</sup> the sepulchres of his fathers. <sup>k</sup> And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. <sup>25</sup> *l* And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all <sup>n</sup> the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their <sup>lamentations,</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>day;</sup> <sup>lamentations to</sup> <sup>day,</sup> and they made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations. <sup>26</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his <sup>good deeds,</sup> <sup>||</sup> <sup>goodness,</sup> according to that which <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> written in the law of the LORD, <sup>27</sup> and his

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, hath given command to speed me  
\* Heb. made them run. <sup>†</sup> Heb. station.  
\*\* Heb. made sick. <sup>††</sup> Or, among the sepulchres. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. found. <sup>§</sup> Heb. house. <sup>||</sup> Heb. the house of my war. <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. kindnesses.



acts, deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

**36** <sup>1</sup> Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> And the king of Egypt <sup>deposed him</sup> put him down at Jerusalem, and <sup>condemned</sup> the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. <sup>4</sup> And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and <sup>changed</sup> turned his name to Jehoiakim. And <sup>Neco</sup> Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

<sup>5</sup> Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God. <sup>6</sup> Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. <sup>7</sup> Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. <sup>8</sup> Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and <sup>9</sup> Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

<sup>9</sup> Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the

<sup>10</sup> 2 Sam. 11.

<sup>11</sup> For ver. 1-4, see 2 Kin. 23. 30-34.  
<sup>12</sup> Cp. ver. 7, 18.

<sup>13</sup> Jer. 37. 1. Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 17.

<sup>14</sup> For ver. 11-13, see 2 Kin. 24. 18-20 & Jer. 52. 1, 2.

<sup>15</sup> Deut. 22. 21. 3-7 & 27. 12-22 & 32. 1-5 & 37. 6-10 & 38. 17-26.

<sup>16</sup> Jer. 52. 3. Ezek. 17. 15, 18.

<sup>17</sup> See ch. 30. 8.

<sup>18</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 36, 37.

<sup>19</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 1. Cp. ch. 33. 11.

<sup>20</sup> Jer. 7. 13, 25 & 25. 3, 4 & 26. 5 & 29. 19 & 35. 15 & 44. 4.

<sup>21</sup> Cp. Jer. 11. 7 & 32. 33.

<sup>22</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 6 & Jer. 22. 18, 19 & 36. 30.

<sup>23</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 13. Ezra 1. 7. Dan. 1. 1, 2 & 5. 2.

<sup>24</sup> Cp. ver. 10, 18.

<sup>25</sup> Cp. Jer. 5. 12, 13.

<sup>26</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 5, 6.

<sup>27</sup> Cp. Prov. 1. 25, 30.

<sup>28</sup> Cp. Ezra 5. 12.

<sup>29</sup> For ver. 17-20, see 2 Kin. 25. 1-7. Cp. Deut. 28. 49.

<sup>30</sup> Ezra 9. 7.

<sup>31</sup> For ver. 9, 10, see 2 Kin. 24. 8-17.

<sup>32</sup> 1 Esd. 1. 43, 44.

<sup>33</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 13-15.

<sup>34</sup> Cp. ver. 7, 10.

sight of the LORD. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>at</sup> when the return of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made <sup>11</sup> Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem. <sup>12</sup> Zedekiah was <sup>twenty and one</sup> years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: <sup>13</sup> And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he humbled not himself before <sup>14</sup> Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. <sup>15</sup> And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and <sup>16</sup> hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD, the God of Israel. <sup>17</sup> Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the heathen; and they polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> And the LORD, the God of their fathers, sent to them by his messengers, rising up early betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: <sup>19</sup> but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy. <sup>20</sup> Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand. <sup>21</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, palace  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. strengthened.

<sup>2</sup> Or, against  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. healing.

<sup>3</sup> In 1 Chr. 3. 16, Jeconiah. In Jer. 22. 24, Coniah.

<sup>4</sup> In 2 Kings 24. 8, eighteen.

A.V. \* Heb. removed him.  
|| Heb. at the return of the year.  
hand of his messengers.

† Heb. mulcted.

\*\* Heb. vessels of desire.

§§ That is, continually and carefully.

† Or, chains.

§ Or, Jeconiah, 1 Chr. 3. 16, or, Coniah, Jer. 22. 24.

†† Or, Mattaniah, his father's brother.

‡ Heb. by the

\* Heb. healing.



all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon. <sup>19</sup> And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>\*</sup>them that had escaped from the sword <sup>e</sup>carried he away to Babylon; <sup>f</sup>and <sup>where</sup> they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: <sup>21</sup> to fulfil <sup>g</sup>the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had <sup>h</sup>enjoyed her sabbaths: <sup>for</sup> as long as she lay desolate <sup>i</sup>she

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 22, 23, see Ezra i. 1—3.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 25. 12, 13 & 29. 10 & 33. 10, 11, 14.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 44. 28.  
  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 27. 7.  
  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 29. 10. See Jer. 25. 9—12.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 34, 35, 43. Cp. Dan. 9. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Lev. 25. 4, 5.

kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.  
<sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>Now in the first year of <sup>1</sup>Cyrus king of Persia, <sup>b</sup>that the word of the LORD <sup>spoken</sup> by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, <sup>d</sup>the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and <sup>put it</sup> also in writing, saying, <sup>23</sup> Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. <sup>Whosoever</sup> there is <sup>Who is there</sup> among you of all his <sup>people, the</sup> people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Now in the first year of <sup>I</sup> <sup>1</sup>Cyrus king of Persia, <sup>b</sup>that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be <sup>accomplished, fulfilled,</sup> the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, <sup>c</sup>that he <sup>†</sup>made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and <sup>put it</sup> also in writing, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, <sup>All the kingdoms of the earth</sup> <sup>The LORD God of heaven</sup> hath <sup>the LORD, the God of heaven,</sup> given me <sup>of the earth;</sup> <sup>e</sup>and he hath charged me to build him an house <sup>in at</sup> Jerusalem, which is in Judah. <sup>3</sup> <sup>Whosoever</sup> there is <sup>Who is there</sup> among you of all his <sup>people, the</sup> people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>2</sup>(<sup>h</sup>he is <sup>the</sup> God,)

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1—3, see 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 25. 12, 13 & 29. 10.  
  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 13.  
  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 44. 28. Cp. Isai. 45. 1, 13.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.  
  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 4. Jer. 38. 4.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Dan. 6. 26. <sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 14 & 6. 5.

which is in Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>whosoever</sup> <sup>is left, remaineth</sup> in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place <sup>†</sup>help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God <sup>which that</sup> is in Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup> Then rose up the <sup>heads chief</sup> of <sup>fathers' houses</sup> <sup>the fathers</sup> of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, <sup>even</sup> <sup>with</sup> all <sup>them</sup> whose spirit <sup>f</sup>God had <sup>stirred raised,</sup> to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. <sup>6</sup> And all they that were <sup>round</sup> about them <sup>§</sup>strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered. <sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup>Also

A.V.    \* Heb. the remainder from the sword, helped them.

R.V.    <sup>1</sup> Heb. Coresh.

<sup>2</sup> Or, he is the God which is in Jerusalem

† Heb. caused a voice to pass.

‡ Heb. lift him up.

§ That is,



Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, <sup>a</sup> which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; <sup>8</sup> even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of <sup>b</sup> Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto <sup>c</sup> Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. <sup>9</sup> And this is the number of them: <sup>d</sup> thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty <sup>knives;</sup> <sup>10</sup> thirty <sup>bowls</sup> <sup>knives,</sup> <sup>basons</sup> of gold, silver <sup>basons</sup> of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. <sup>11</sup> All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring <sup>up, when they</sup> <sup>up with them</sup> of <sup>\*</sup> the captivity <sup>that</sup> were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>e</sup> Now these are the **2** children of the <sup>province,</sup> <sup>province</sup> that went up out of the <sup>captivity</sup> <sup>captivity,</sup> of those which had been carried away, <sup>f</sup> whom <sup>1</sup> Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and <sup>that</sup> <sup>came</sup> returned <sup>again</sup> unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city; <sup>2</sup> which came with <sup>Zerubbabel,</sup> <sup>Zerubbabel:</sup> Jeshua, Nehemiah, <sup>2†</sup> Seraiah, <sup>3†</sup> Reelaiah, <sup>g</sup> Mordecai, Bilshan, <sup>4</sup> Mispar, <sup>§</sup> Mizpar, Bigvai, <sup>5||</sup> Rehun, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: <sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup> the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two. <sup>4</sup> The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. <sup>5</sup> The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. <sup>6</sup> The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand

eight hundred and twelve. <sup>7</sup> The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. <sup>8</sup> The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. <sup>9</sup> The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. <sup>10</sup> The children of <sup>6\*\*</sup> Bani, six hundred forty and two. <sup>11</sup> The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. <sup>12</sup> The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two. <sup>13</sup> The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. <sup>14</sup> The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. <sup>15</sup> The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four. <sup>16</sup> The children of <sup>Ater,</sup> <sup>Ater</sup> of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. <sup>17</sup> The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three. <sup>18</sup> The children of <sup>7††</sup> Jorah, an hundred and twelve. <sup>19</sup> The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three. <sup>20</sup> The children of <sup>8††</sup> Gibbar, ninety and five. <sup>21</sup> The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three. <sup>22</sup> The men of Netophah, fifty and six. <sup>23</sup> The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. <sup>24</sup> The children of <sup>9§§</sup> Azmaveth, forty and two. <sup>25</sup> The children of <sup>10</sup> Kiriath-arim, <sup>Kirjath-arim,</sup> Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. <sup>26</sup> The children of Ramah and <sup>Geba,</sup> <sup>Gaba,</sup> six hundred twenty and one. <sup>27</sup> The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two. <sup>28</sup> The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. <sup>29</sup> The children of Nebo, fifty and two. <sup>30</sup> The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six. <sup>31</sup> The children of <sup>i</sup> the other Elam, a thousand

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 24.  
13.  
2 Chr. 36. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
27  
& 1 Chr. 28. 17  
& 1 Esd. 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> For ver.  
1—70, see  
Neh. 7. 6—73  
& 1 Esd. 5. 4—  
46.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 24.  
14—16  
& 25. 11.  
2 Chr. 36. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Esth. 2. 5,  
6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 3  
& 10. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Nebuchadnezzor.

<sup>5</sup> In Neh. 7. 7, Nehem.

<sup>9</sup> In Neh. 7. 28, Beth-azmaveth.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the transportation.

<sup>||</sup> Or, Nehum.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, Beth-azmaveth, Neh. 7. 28.

<sup>2</sup> In Neh. 7. 7, Azariah.

<sup>6</sup> In Neh. 7. 15, Binmi.

<sup>10</sup> In Neh. 7. 29, Kiriath-jearim.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Azariah, Neh. 7. 7.

<sup>††</sup> Or, Hariph, Neh. 7. 24.

<sup>3</sup> In Neh. 7. 7, Raamiah.

<sup>7</sup> In Neh. 7. 24, Hariph.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Raamiah.

<sup>4</sup> In Neh. 7. 7, Mispereth.

<sup>8</sup> In Neh. 7. 25, Gibeon.

<sup>§</sup> Or, Mispereth.

<sup>††</sup> Or, Gibeon, Neh. 7. 25.



two hundred fifty and four. <sup>32</sup> The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. <sup>33</sup> The children of Lod, \*Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. <sup>34</sup> The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. <sup>35</sup> The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty. <sup>36</sup> The priests: <sup>a</sup> the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. <sup>37</sup> The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. <sup>38</sup> <sup>c</sup> The children of <sup>Pashhur,</sup> Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. <sup>39</sup> The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen. <sup>40</sup> The Levites: the children of <sup>d</sup> Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of <sup>1†</sup> Hodaviah, seventy and four. <sup>41</sup> The singers: the children of <sup>e</sup> Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight. <sup>42</sup> The children of <sup>f</sup> the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine. <sup>43</sup> <sup>h</sup> The <sup>Nethinim</sup> Nethinims: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of <sup>Tabbaath;</sup> Tabbaath, <sup>44</sup> the children of Keros, the children of <sup>2†</sup> Siaha, the children of <sup>Padon;</sup> Padon, <sup>45</sup> the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of <sup>Akkub;</sup> Akkub. <sup>46</sup> the children of Hagab, the children of <sup>3</sup> Shamlai, <sup>4</sup> Shalmal, the children of <sup>Hanan;</sup> Hanan, <sup>47</sup> the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of <sup>Reaiah;</sup> Reaiah, <sup>48</sup> the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of <sup>Gazzam;</sup> Gazzam, <sup>49</sup> the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah,

the children of <sup>Besai;</sup> Besai, <sup>50</sup> the children of Asnah, the children of <sup>Meunim,</sup> Meunim, the children of <sup>4</sup> Nephisim, <sup>51</sup> the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of <sup>Harhur;</sup> Harhur, <sup>52</sup> the children of <sup>5\*\*</sup> Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of <sup>Harsha;</sup> Harsha, <sup>53</sup> the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of <sup>Temah;</sup> Temah, <sup>54</sup> the children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha. <sup>55</sup> <sup>b</sup> The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of <sup>6</sup> Hassophereth, <sup>Sophereth,</sup> the children of <sup>7</sup> Peruda, <sup>††</sup> Peruda, <sup>56</sup> the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of <sup>Giddel;</sup> Giddel, <sup>57</sup> the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of <sup>Pochereth-hazzebaim,</sup> Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of <sup>8††</sup> Ami. <sup>58</sup> All the <sup>Nethinim,</sup> Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two. <sup>59</sup> And these were they which went up from Telmelah, <sup>Tel-harsha,</sup> Tel-harsa, Cherub, <sup>9§§</sup> Addan, and Immer: <sup>9</sup> but they could not shew their <sup>fathers' houses,</sup> fathers' houses, and their \*seed, whether they were of Israel: <sup>60</sup> the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two. <sup>61</sup> And of the children of the priests: the children of <sup>10</sup> Habaiah, the children of <sup>Hakkoz,</sup> Hakkoz, <sup>Koz,</sup> the children of <sup>Barzillai;</sup> Barzillai: which took a wife of the daughters of <sup>2</sup> Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their <sup>name.</sup> name. <sup>62</sup> These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: <sup>7</sup> therefore <sup>11†</sup> were they deemed polluted and <sup>they, as polluted,</sup> put from the priesthood. <sup>63</sup> And the <sup>12†</sup> Tirshatha said unto them, <sup>1</sup> that

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 36—39, see 1 Chr. 24. 7—18.

<sup>b</sup> Neh. 11. 3. Cp. 1 Kin. 9. 21.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Neh. 10. 9.

<sup>e</sup> See 1 Chr. 6. 39.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 17, 18.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 9. 1.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 2. Neh. 11. 3.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 27.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num. 3. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Neh. 3. 9. <sup>l</sup> Lev. 22. 2, 10, 15, 16.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ch. 3. 9, *Judah*. In Neh. 7. 43, *Hodevah*. reading is, *Nephusim*. In Neh. 7. 52, *Nephushesim*. <sup>2</sup> In Neh. 7. 54, *Bazlith*. <sup>3</sup> In Neh. 7. 48, *Salmai*. <sup>4</sup> Another *Perida*. <sup>5</sup> In Neh. 7. 57, *Sophereth*. <sup>6</sup> In Neh. 7. 57, *Sophereth*. <sup>7</sup> In Neh. 7. 57, *Perida*. <sup>8</sup> In Neh. 7. 59, *Amon*. <sup>9</sup> In Neh. 7. 61, *Addon*. <sup>10</sup> In Neh. 7. 63, *Hobaiah*. <sup>11</sup> Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood. <sup>12</sup> Or, governor

A.V. \* Or, *Harid*, as it is in some copies. <sup>†</sup> Or, *Sia*. <sup>††</sup> Or, *Amon*. <sup>§§</sup> Or, *Addon*, Neh. 7. 61. <sup>†††</sup> Or, *governor*.

<sup>†</sup> Or, *Judah*, ch. 3. 9, called also *Hodevah*, Neh. 7. 43. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, *Bazlith*, Neh. 7. 54. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *pedigree*.

<sup>3</sup> In Neh. 7. 48, *Salmai*. <sup>4</sup> Another *Perida*. <sup>5</sup> In Neh. 7. 57, *Sophereth*. <sup>6</sup> In Neh. 7. 57, *Sophereth*. <sup>7</sup> In Neh. 7. 57, *Perida*. <sup>8</sup> In Neh. 7. 59, *Amon*. <sup>9</sup> In Neh. 7. 61, *Addon*. <sup>10</sup> In Neh. 7. 63, *Hobaiah*. <sup>11</sup> Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

<sup>†</sup> Or, *Sia*. <sup>††</sup> Or, *Amon*. <sup>†††</sup> Or, *governor*.



they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with <sup>b</sup>Urim and with Thummim. <sup>64</sup> <sup>d</sup>The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, <sup>65</sup> beside their menservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and <sup>they had</sup> <sup>there were among them</sup> two hundred <sup>i</sup>singing men and singing women. <sup>66</sup> Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; <sup>67</sup> their camels, four hundred thirty and five; <sup>their</sup> asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. <sup>68</sup> <sup>i</sup>And some of the <sup>heads of fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>chief of the fathers,</sup> when they came to the house of the LORD which is <sup>in</sup> <sup>at</sup> Jerusalem, offered <sup>willingly</sup> <sup>freely</sup> for the house of God to set it up in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> place: <sup>69</sup> they gave after their ability <sup>into</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>m</sup>the <sup>treasury</sup> <sup>treasure</sup> of the work threescore and one thousand <sup>daries</sup> <sup>drams</sup> of gold, and five thousand <sup>i</sup>pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments. <sup>70</sup> <sup>o</sup>So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the <sup>Nethinim,</sup> <sup>Nethinims,</sup> dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>i</sup>And when the seventh **3** month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. <sup>2</sup> Then stood up <sup>\*t</sup>Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and <sup>†u</sup>Zerubbabel the son of <sup>†v</sup>Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, <sup>v</sup>as it is written in the

<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 33. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See Ex. 28. 30.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Neh. 7. 66.

<sup>67</sup> 1 Esd. 5. 41.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 29. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 28. 3, 4.

<sup>g</sup> Zech. 14. 16.

<sup>h</sup> See Neh. 8. 14—17.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 23. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 23. 34.

<sup>k</sup> See Num. 29. 12—38.

<sup>l</sup> See 2 Chr. 35. 25.

<sup>m</sup> See Num. 28. 11—15.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 29. 39.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 7. 70—72.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 26. 20.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 5. 6, 9.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Neh. 7. 73.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 2. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 3, 4.

<sup>v</sup> G. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Neh. 7. 73.

<sup>x</sup> & 3. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>z</sup> & 4. 3.

<sup>aa</sup> Neh. 12. 1, 7.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Hag. 1. 1, 12, 14.

<sup>ac</sup> & 2. 4.

<sup>ad</sup> & Zech. 3. 1, 3, 6, 8, 9.

<sup>ae</sup> Matt. 1. 12.

<sup>af</sup> Luke 3. 27.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. 1 Esd. 4. 13.

<sup>ah</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 24.

<sup>ai</sup> 1 Chr. 3. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> Matt. 1. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 3. 27.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 4.

<sup>am</sup> y Deut. 12. 5, 6.

law of Moses <sup>a</sup>the man of God. <sup>3</sup> And they set the altar <sup>2</sup>upon its base; <sup>c</sup>for fear was upon them because of the people of <sup>the</sup> <sup>those</sup> countries: <sup>e</sup>and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening. <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup>And they kept <sup>They kept also</sup> the feast of tabernacles, <sup>g</sup>as it is written, <sup>h</sup>and <sup>offered</sup> the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the <sup>ordinance,</sup> <sup>§</sup>as the duty of every day required; <sup>5</sup> and afterward <sup>offered</sup> the continual burnt offering, <sup>and</sup> <sup>the offerings</sup> <sup>both</sup> of the new moons, <sup>k</sup>and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will offering unto the LORD. <sup>6</sup> From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: <sup>but</sup> <sup>LORD.</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>||</sup>the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid. <sup>7</sup> They gave money also unto the <sup>3</sup>masons, and to the <sup>\*\*</sup>carpenters; <sup>8</sup>and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, <sup>2</sup>to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the <sup>sea,</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>sea of</sup> Joppa, <sup>q</sup>according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

<sup>8</sup> Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began <sup>s</sup>Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and <sup>s</sup>Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the <sup>rest</sup> <sup>remnant</sup> of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; <sup>v</sup>and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward <sup>x</sup>to <sup>4</sup>have the oversight of the work of the house of the LORD. <sup>9</sup> Ther

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *manch*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in its place

<sup>3</sup> Or, hewers

<sup>4</sup> Or, set forward the work

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Joshua.

<sup>†</sup> Called Zerubbabel, Matt. 1. 12, Luke 3. 27.

<sup>†</sup> Matt. 1. 12, & Luke 3. 27, called Salathiel

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. the temple of the LORD was not yet founded.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, workmen.



stood <sup>a</sup>Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of <sup>1\*</sup>Judah, <sup>2†</sup>together, <sup>e</sup>to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: <sup>f</sup>the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites. <sup>10</sup>And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, <sup>3</sup>they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, <sup>j</sup>after the <sup>order</sup> ordinance of David king of Israel. <sup>11</sup>And they sang <sup>k</sup>one to another together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, LORD; <sup>saying, <sup>l</sup>For because</sup> he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. <sup>12</sup>But many of the priests and Levites and <sup>heads of fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>the old men</sup> <sup>who were ancient men,</sup> that had seen <sup>4</sup>the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: <sup>13</sup>so that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

<sup>1</sup>Now when <sup>r</sup>the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that <sup>†</sup>the children of the captivity builded <sup>a</sup>the temple unto the LORD, the LORD God of Israel; <sup>2</sup>then they <sup>drew near</sup> <sup>came</sup> to Zerubbabel, and to the <sup>heads of fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>chief of the fathers,</sup> and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; <sup>5</sup>and we do sacrifice un-

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 24, 32, 33.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 37.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 10. <sup>e</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Neh. 10. 10. <sup>g</sup> Neh. 2. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 1.—3.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 31 & 16. 4—6 & 25. 1, 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 18. 7. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Neh. 12. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> See 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41.  
<sup>n</sup> Hag. 2. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Esd. 2. 16. <sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> See ver. 7—10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 24, 30, 31. <sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 6 & 6. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Isai. 11. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 2.

to him <sup>b</sup>since the days of <sup>c</sup>Esarhaddon king of Assyria, <sup>d</sup>which brought us up hither. <sup>3</sup>But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the <sup>heads of fathers' houses</sup> <sup>chief of the fathers</sup> of Israel, said unto them, <sup>g</sup>Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD, the LORD God of Israel, <sup>h</sup>as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. <sup>4</sup>Then <sup>i</sup>the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and <sup>6</sup>troubled them in building, <sup>5</sup>and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. <sup>6</sup>And in the reign of <sup>7§m</sup>Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they <sup>unto him</sup> an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

<sup>7</sup>And in the days of <sup>8</sup>Artaxerxes <sup>o</sup>wrote <sup>||</sup>Bishlam, <sup>p</sup>Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of <sup>his</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the <sup>9</sup>Syrian <sup>character,</sup> <sup>tongue,</sup> and <sup>set forth</sup> <sup>interpreted</sup> <sup>q</sup>in the <sup>9</sup>Syrian <sup>tongue</sup>. <sup>8</sup><sup>10</sup>Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the <sup>††</sup>scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: <sup>9</sup>then <sup>wrote</sup> Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their <sup>††</sup>companions; <sup>s</sup>the Dinaites, and the <sup>t</sup>Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the <sup>Dehaves,</sup> <sup>Susanchites,</sup> <sup>Dehavites,</sup> and <sup>u</sup>the Elamites, <sup>10</sup>and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble <sup>9</sup>Osnappar <sup>Asnapper</sup> brought over, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In ch. 2. 40, *Hodaviah*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, the first house standing on its foundation, when this house was before their eyes since &c.  
<sup>10</sup> Ch. 4. 8—6. 18 is in Aramaic.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *Hodaviah*, ch. 2. 40.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, in peace.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. as one.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, Xerxes Heb. *Alashverosh*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. as one.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, secretary.

<sup>3</sup> According to some MSS. and ancient versions, the priests stood.  
<sup>5</sup> Another reading is, yet we do no sacrifice.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *Artahashasta*.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, Aramaic.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. *Ahashverosh*.



set in the <sup>city</sup> cities of Samaria, and in the rest <sup>of the country beyond that are on this side</sup> the river, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>so forth.</sup> <sup>\*at such a time.</sup> <sup>11</sup> This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, <sup>even</sup> unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men <sup>beyond</sup> on this side the river, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>so forth.</sup> <sup>12</sup> Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee <sup>are come to us to us are come</sup> unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, <sup>d</sup>and have <sup>finished</sup> <sup>†set up</sup> the walls <sup>walls thereof,</sup> and repaired <sup>†joined</sup> the foundations. <sup>13</sup> Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls <sup>finished,</sup> they will <sup>set up again,</sup> then will they not <sup>pay</sup> <sup>tribute, custom, or toll,</sup> and in the <sup>end it will</sup> <sup>thou shalt</sup> <sup>endamage</sup> the <sup>revenue</sup> of the kings. <sup>14</sup> Now because <sup>\*\*</sup>we <sup>eat</sup> have the salt of the maintenance from <sup>the king's</sup> palace, and it <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king; <sup>15</sup> that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have <sup>††</sup>moved sedition <sup>††</sup>within the same of old time: for which cause was this city <sup>laid waste.</sup> <sup>16</sup> We certify the king that, if this city be <sup>built,</sup> <sup>built again,</sup> and the walls <sup>finished,</sup> <sup>thereof set up,</sup> by this means thou shalt have no portion <sup>beyond</sup> on this side the river. <sup>17</sup> Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their <sup>§§</sup>companions that dwell in Samaria, and <sup>1</sup>in <sup>unto</sup> the rest <sup>of the country</sup> beyond the river, Peace, <sup>a</sup>and <sup>so forth.</sup> <sup>18</sup> The letter which ye sent unto us hath been <sup>2m</sup>plainly read before me. <sup>19</sup> And

a ch. 7. 12.

b 1 Kin. 4. 21.  
Ps. 72. 8.  
Cp. Gen. 15. 18  
& Josh. 1. 4.  
c ver. 13.  
Cp. ch. 7. 24.

d ch. 5. 3, 9.

e ver. 20.  
ch. 7. 24.

f Hag. 1. 1.

g Zech. 1. 1.

h ch. 3. 2.

i See ch. 3. a.

j Cp. ch. 6. 14.

k ch. 6. 6, 13.

l ch. 4. 12.  
m Cp. Neh. 8. 8  
(& mg. for mg.)

<sup>\*</sup>I decreed, commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath <sup>†</sup>made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. <sup>20</sup> There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, <sup>b</sup>which have ruled over all <sup>the country</sup> <sup>countries</sup> beyond the river; <sup>c</sup>and <sup>tribute, custom, and toll,</sup> <sup>toll, tribute, and custom,</sup> was paid unto them. <sup>21</sup> Make <sup>†</sup>Give ye now <sup>a</sup>decree <sup>commandment</sup> to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until <sup>a</sup>decree <sup>another</sup> <sup>made by</sup> <sup>given from</sup> me. <sup>22</sup> And take heed <sup>now</sup> that ye <sup>be not slack herein.</sup> <sup>Take</sup> fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings? <sup>23</sup> Then <sup>Now</sup> when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease <sup>§</sup>by force and power. <sup>24</sup> Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>Then</sup> the prophets, <sup>f</sup>Haggai the prophet, and <sup>g</sup>Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> <sup>Jerusalem</sup> in the name of the God of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>3</sup>prophesied they <sup>Israel, even</sup> unto them. <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup>Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and <sup>i</sup>Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>j</sup>and with them were the prophets of God, helping them. <sup>3</sup> At the same time came to them <sup>k</sup>Tattenai, the <sup>Tatnai,</sup> governor <sup>beyond</sup> on this side the river, and Shethar-bozenai, <sup>Shethar-boznai,</sup> and their companions, and said thus unto them, <sup>1</sup>Who gave you a decree hath commanded you to build this

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, unto the rest beyond &c.<sup>2</sup> Or, translated<sup>3</sup> Or, which was upon themA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Chald. Cheeneth.

† Or, finished.

† Chald. sewed together.

§ Chald. give.

|| Or, strength.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Chald. we are sated with the salt of the palace.

†† Chald. male.

†† Chald. in the midst thereof.

§§ Chald. societies.

<sup>\*</sup> Chald. by me a decree is set.

† Chald. lifted up itself.

† Chald. Make a decree.

§ Chald. by arm and power.



house, and to <sup>finish</sup> make up this wall?  
 4 <sup>1</sup> Then <sup>spake</sup> said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men <sup>\*</sup>that make this building? <sup>5</sup> But <sup>b</sup>the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not <sup>make them</sup> cause them to cease, till the matter should come to Darius; and then <sup>came</sup> answer should be returned by letter concerning this matter.

<sup>6</sup> The copy of the letter that <sup>a</sup>Tattenai, the governor on beyond the river, and <sup>Tatnai,</sup> Shethar-bozenai, and his companions <sup>e</sup>the Apharsachites, which were <sup>beyond</sup> on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king: <sup>7</sup> they sent a letter unto him, <sup>†</sup>wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace. <sup>8</sup> Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of <sup>Judah,</sup> Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with <sup>†</sup>great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth on with diligence <sup>fast on,</sup> and prospereth in their hands. <sup>9</sup> Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, <sup>d</sup>Who <sup>gave you a decree</sup> commanded you to build this house, and to <sup>finish this wall</sup> make up these walls?

<sup>10</sup> We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were <sup>at the head</sup> the chief of them.

<sup>11</sup> And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, <sup>k</sup>which a great king of Israel builded and <sup>finished.</sup> set up.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>m</sup>But <sup>3</sup>after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, <sup>p</sup>he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean,

a ch. 1. 1.

b Ps. 33. 13.  
Cp. ch. 7. 6, 23.  
c ch. 1. 7, 8  
& G. 5.

d ver. 3.

e Cp. ch. 4. 9.

f ch. 1. 8.  
Cp. ver. 2  
& ch. 2. 2, al.

g ch. 3. 8, 10.

h Cp. ch. 6.  
15.

i ch. 6. 1, 2.

j ch. 5. 17.

k 1 Kin. 6. 1.

l ch. 4. 12.

m 2 Chr. 36.  
16, 17.n Tobit 3. 7  
(for mg.).o Cp. 2 Kin.  
17. 6.

p 2 Kin. 24.

q See 2 Kin. 25.  
8-11.

who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon. <sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>But in the first year of Cyrus the king of <sup>Babylon,</sup> Babylon

<sup>Cyrus the king</sup> the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God. <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup>And

the <sup>gold and silver vessels also</sup> vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto <sup>one</sup> <sup>one,</sup> whose name was

<sup>f</sup>Sheshbazzar, whom he had made <sup>§</sup>governor; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>he</sup> said unto him, Take these vessels, go, <sup>put</sup> carry them <sup>in</sup> into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> place. <sup>16</sup> Then came the same

<sup>f</sup>Sheshbazzar, <sup>g</sup>and laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem: and since that time even until now hath it been in building, <sup>h</sup>and yet it is not <sup>completed.</sup> finished. <sup>17</sup> Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, <sup>i</sup>let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

<sup>1</sup> Then Darius the king made a decree, <sup>j</sup>and search was made in the house of the <sup>archives,</sup> <sup>||</sup>rolls, where the treasures were <sup>\*\*</sup>laid up in Babylon. <sup>2</sup> And there was found at <sup>5††</sup> <sup>n</sup>Achmetha, in the palace that is <sup>o</sup>in the province of <sup>Media,</sup> the Medes, a roll, and therein was <sup>thus written for a record.</sup> a record thus written:

<sup>3</sup> In the first year of Cyrus the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Then spake we unto them after this manner. What, said they, are the names of the men that make this building?  
 Or, according to some ancient versions, Then spake they unto them &c. See ver. 10. <sup>2</sup> Or, they returned answer

<sup>3</sup> Or, because that <sup>4</sup> Aram. books. <sup>5</sup> That is, Ecbatana.

A.V. \* Chald. that build this building?

|| Chald. books. \*\* Chald. made to descend.

† Chald. in the midst whereof.

‡ Chald. stones of rolling.

§ Or, deputy.

†† Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.



king, <sup>king the same</sup> Cyrus the king made a decree; <sup>Concerning</sup> the house of God at Jerusalem, <sup>let</sup> the house be builded, the place where they <sup>offer</sup> offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits; <sup>4</sup> <sup>b</sup> with three rows of great stones, and <sup>1</sup> a row of new timber: and let the <sup>expenses</sup> be given out of the king's house: <sup>5</sup> and also <sup>e</sup> let the <sup>gold</sup> golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and <sup>\*</sup> brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to <sup>its</sup> place, and <sup>thou shalt put</sup> them in the house of God. <sup>6</sup> Now therefore, <sup>Tattenai, Shethar-bozenai, h</sup> and <sup>2</sup> your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence: <sup>7</sup> let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in <sup>its</sup> place. <sup>8</sup> Moreover <sup>11</sup> I make a decree what ye shall do to <sup>these</sup> the elders of <sup>these</sup> Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, <sup>expenses</sup> be given with all diligence <sup>forthwith</sup> expences be given unto these men, that they be not <sup>s</sup> hindered. <sup>9</sup> And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for <sup>the</sup> burnt offerings <sup>to</sup> of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the <sup>word</sup> appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail: <sup>10</sup> that

they may offer sacrifices <sup>of</sup> sweet savour unto the God of heaven, <sup>and</sup> pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. <sup>11</sup> Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let <sup>a</sup> <sup>beam</sup> be pulled <sup>out</sup> from his <sup>timber</sup> house, and <sup>let him be lifted up and fastened</sup> being set up, <sup>\*\*</sup> let him be hanged thereon; <sup>e</sup> and let his house be made a dunghill for <sup>this: 12 and this.</sup> And the God <sup>d</sup> that hath caused his name to dwell there <sup>overthrow</sup> all kings and <sup>peoples,</sup> people, that shall put forth <sup>to</sup> their hand to alter <sup>the same, and</sup> to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with <sup>all diligence.</sup> speed.

<sup>13</sup> Then <sup>Tattenai, the governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions,</sup> <sup>3</sup> because that Darius the king had sent, <sup>so they</sup> accordingly with all diligence. <sup>14</sup> <sup>g</sup> And the elders of the Jews <sup>built</sup> build, and <sup>prospered, they prospered</sup> through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they <sup>built</sup> build, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to <sup>i</sup> the <sup>decece</sup> commandment of Cyrus, <sup>j</sup> and Darius, <sup>k</sup> and Artaxerxes king of Persia. <sup>15</sup> And this house was finished on the third day of <sup>m</sup> the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. <sup>16</sup> And the children of Israel, the <sup>priests</sup> priests, and the Levites, and the rest of <sup>the</sup> the children of the captivity, <sup>n</sup> kept the dedication of this house of God with <sup>joy.</sup> joy. <sup>17</sup> And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, <sup>o</sup> twelve <sup>he-goats,</sup> goats, according to the number of the

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 29. 7.  
Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 2.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 6.  
36.  
<sup>c</sup> Dan. 2. 5  
& 3. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Kin. 9. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 7, 8  
& 5. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 3, 6.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 1, 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3.  
ch. 1. 1  
& 5. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 12.  
Cp. ch. 4. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 13, 21.  
<sup>m</sup> Esth. 3. 7.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 8.  
63.  
2 Chr. 7. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
35.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to the Sept., one row of timber.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Chald. go. <sup>†</sup> Chald. their societies.  
<sup>‡</sup> Chald. of rest. <sup>\*\*</sup> Chald. let him be destroyed.

<sup>2</sup> Aram. their.

<sup>3</sup> Or, because of that which &c.

<sup>†</sup> Chald. by me a decree is made.

<sup>§</sup> Chald. made to cease.

<sup>††</sup> Chald. decree.

<sup>‡‡</sup> Chald. the sons of the transportation.



tribes of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And they set the priests <sup>a</sup>in their divisions, and the Levites <sup>c</sup>in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; <sup>\*e</sup>as it is written in the book of Moses.

<sup>19</sup> And the children of the captivity kept the passover <sup>d</sup>upon the fourteenth *day* of the first month. <sup>20</sup> <sup>i</sup>For the priests and the Levites <sup>had purified themselves together; were purified together,</sup> all of them were <sup>pure;</sup> <sup>pure,</sup> and they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. <sup>21</sup> And the children of Israel, which were come again out of <sup>the</sup> captivity, and <sup>l</sup>all such as had separated themselves unto them <sup>m</sup>from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the <sup>LORD, the</sup> God of Israel, did eat, <sup>22</sup> and kept the feast of unleavened bread <sup>o</sup>seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, <sup>p</sup>and <sup>had</sup> turned the heart of <sup>q</sup>the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

<sup>1</sup> Now after these things, **7** <sup>i</sup>in the reign of <sup>t</sup>Artaxerxes king of Persia, <sup>u</sup>Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, <sup>2</sup> the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, <sup>3</sup> the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, <sup>4</sup> the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, <sup>5</sup> the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest: <sup>6</sup> this Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was <sup>v</sup>a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD, the God of Israel, had given:

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Chr. 35. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 9, 28.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 18, 22, 31.  
<sup>e</sup> Neh. 2. 8, 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> 1-14.  
<sup>j</sup> Num. 3. 6  
<sup>k</sup> & 8. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> f ch. 8. 15-  
<sup>m</sup> 19.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 12. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> h ch. 8. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 43.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 30.  
<sup>s</sup> 15.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 35.  
<sup>u</sup> 11.  
  
<sup>k</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Neh. 9. 2  
<sup>m</sup> & 10. 28.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> m ch. 9. 11.  
  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Deut. 33.  
<sup>r</sup> 10  
<sup>s</sup> & 2 Chr. 17. 7  
<sup>t</sup> & Mal. 2. 7  
<sup>u</sup> & Matt. 23. 2, 3.  
<sup>v</sup> See Neh. 8. 1-  
<sup>w</sup> 8.  
  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 12. 15  
<sup>y</sup> & 13. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 21  
<sup>aa</sup> & 35. 17.  
<sup>ab</sup> p ch. 7. 27.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Prov. 21. 1.  
<sup>ad</sup> q Cp. Neh.  
<sup>ae</sup> 13. 6.  
<sup>af</sup> r Ezek. 26. 7.  
<sup>ag</sup> Dan. 2. 37.  
  
<sup>ah</sup> s See ver. 6.  
<sup>ai</sup> t Neh. 2. 1.  
<sup>aj</sup> u For ver.  
<sup>ak</sup> 1-5, see 1 Chr.  
<sup>al</sup> 6. 4-14.  
<sup>am</sup> v ch. 4. 10, 11,  
<sup>an</sup> 17.  
<sup>ao</sup> w ch. 6. 8.  
  
<sup>ap</sup> x ver. 15, 28.  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 8. 25.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. Esth. 1. 14.  
  
<sup>as</sup> y ver. 11, 12,  
<sup>at</sup> 21.  
<sup>au</sup> Neh. 8. 1, 4, 13  
<sup>av</sup> & 12. 26, 36.  
<sup>aw</sup> z 2 Chr. 6. 2.  
<sup>ax</sup> Cp. Ps. 135. 21.

and the king granted him all his request, <sup>b</sup>according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. <sup>7</sup> And there went up <sup>d</sup>some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, <sup>f</sup>and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and <sup>h</sup>the <sup>Nethinim,</sup> <sup>Nethinims,</sup> unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. <sup>8</sup> And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. <sup>9</sup> For upon the first *day* of the first month <sup>2i</sup>began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, <sup>k</sup>according to the good hand of his God upon him. <sup>10</sup> For Ezra had <sup>set</sup> prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, <sup>n</sup>and to teach in Israel statutes and <sup>judgements.</sup> <sup>judgments.</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel. <sup>12</sup> <sup>3</sup>Artaxerxes, <sup>r</sup>king of kings, <sup>†</sup>unto Ezra the priest, <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect <sup>peace,</sup> <sup>v</sup>and <sup>so</sup> <sup>at such</sup> forth. <sup>13</sup> <sup>w</sup>I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and <sup>their</sup> <sup>of his</sup> priests and <sup>the</sup> Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own <sup>free will</sup> <sup>freewill</sup> to go <sup>up</sup> to Jerusalem, go with thee. <sup>14</sup> Forasmuch as thou art sent <sup>4s</sup>of the king, <sup>x</sup>and of his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand; <sup>15</sup> and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and <sup>x</sup>his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, <sup>z</sup>whose

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. as one. <sup>2</sup> Heb. that was the foundation of the going up. <sup>3</sup> Ch. 7. 12-26 is in Aramaic. <sup>4</sup> Aram. from before the king.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Chald. according to the writing. <sup>†</sup> Heb. was the foundation of the going up. <sup>‡</sup> Or, to Ezra the priest, a perfect scribe of the law of the God of heaven, peace, &c. <sup>§</sup> Chald. from before the king.



habitation is in Jerusalem, <sup>16a</sup> and all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Babylon, <sup>c</sup> with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; <sup>17</sup> therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy <sup>That</sup> with this money <sup>mayest</sup> bullocks, rams, lambs, <sup>e</sup> with their <sup>meal</sup> offerings and their <sup>meat</sup> drink offerings, <sup>g</sup> and shalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ye after the will of your God. <sup>19</sup> And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, <sup>those</sup> deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. <sup>20</sup> And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house. <sup>21</sup> And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, <sup>k</sup> the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done <sup>with all diligence, speedily,</sup> <sup>22</sup> unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred <sup>1\*</sup> measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. <sup>23</sup> † Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be <sup>done exactly</sup> <sup>diligently done</sup> for the house of the God of <sup>heaven:</sup> <sup>heaven:</sup> for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? <sup>24</sup> Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, <sup>the</sup> singers,

a ch. 8. 25.

b ch. 4. 13,

e 1 Chr. 29.  
6, 9.

*d* Ex. 18. 21,

Deut. 16. 18.

e See Num.  
15. 4—13.

*f* See ver. 10.

9 Deut. 12. 5,  
11

# h 1 Chr. 29.

*i ch. 6, 22.**j* ch. 9. 9.

*k* ver. 6.

l 1 Chr. 24.  
3, 4.

*m* Cp. 1 Chr.  
3. 22.

n For ver. 3,  
see ch. 2. 3—15.

o ch. 10. 30.

porters, <sup>Nethinims,</sup> or <sup>servants</sup> <sup>ministers</sup> of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose <sup>tribute, custom, or toll,</sup> <sup>toll, tribute, or custom,</sup> upon them. <sup>25</sup> And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy <sup>God</sup> <sup>God,</sup> that is in thine hand, <sup>appoint</sup> <sup>set</sup> magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God, <sup>f</sup>and teach ye <sup>him</sup> <sup>them</sup> that <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>know</sup> them not. <sup>26</sup> And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement <sup>judgment</sup> be executed <sup>upon him</sup> <sup>speedily</sup> upon all diligence, <sup>him,</sup> whether it be unto death, or <sup>1</sup>to <sup>2</sup>banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 <sup>h</sup> Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, <sup>i</sup> which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem; Jerusalem: 28 <sup>j</sup> and hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of the LORD my God <sup>as</sup> upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

8 <sup>1</sup> Now these are the heads of their fathers' houses, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. <sup>2</sup> Of the sons of Phinehas, Phinehas; Gershom: of the sons of <sup>1</sup> Ithamar, Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David, David; <sup>m</sup> Hattush. <sup>3</sup> Of the sons of Shecaniah; of the sons of <sup>n</sup> Parosh, Shecaniah, Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty. <sup>4</sup> <sup>o</sup> Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

A.V.      \* Chald. corr.

R.V.      <sup>1</sup> Aram. cors.

† Heb. *Whatsoever is of the decree.*

<sup>9</sup> Aram, *rooting out*.

† Chald. *to rooting out.*



5 Of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel; and with him three hundred males. 6 And of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males. 7 And of the sons of Elam, Elam; Jeshaiiah the son of Athalliah; and with him seventy males. 8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him four-score males. 9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. 10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah; and with him an hundred and threescore males. 11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty and eight males. 12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan \*the son of Hakkatan; and with him an hundred and ten males. 13 And of the sons of Adonikam, that were the last; and these are their names, Jeuel, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males. 14 And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud; and with them seventy males. 15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there we encamped in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi. 16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, which were teachers, men of understanding. 17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinim, at the place Casiphia, that they

a See ch. 7. 6.  
b 1 Chr. 6. 19.  
c Neh. 12. 24.  
d 1 Chr. 6. 1, 16.  
e ch. 2. 43 & 7. 7.  
f Num. 1. 17.  
g ch. 10. 28.  
h See 2 Chr. 20. 3.  
i ver. 15, 31.  
j Cp. Ps. 5. 8.  
k See ch. 7. 6.  
l Cp. 2 Chr. 15. 2.  
m ver. 21, 31.  
n Cp. ch. 7. 7.  
o ch. 10. 15.  
p ch. 7. 15, 16.  
q See ch. 7. 14.  
r Cp. ch. 1. 9-11.

should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God. 18 And according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of discretion, understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; 19 and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; 20 and of the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name. 21 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might humble afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way, right way, for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. 22 For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them that seek him, for good; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. 23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us. 24 Then I separated twelve of the chiefs of the priests, even Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, 25 and weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his princes, lords, and all Israel there present, had offered: 26 I even weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred

R.V. 1 Another reading is, Zaccur.  
1 The text as pointed has, Iddo, his brother.  
A.V. \* Or, the youngest son.

2 Or, which had understanding.  
3 Or, Ish-sechel.  
† Or, Zaccur, as some read.

3 Another reading is, I gave them commandment.  
6 In Neh. 12. 24, Levites.  
7 Or, besides.  
‡ Or, pitched.  
§ Heb. I put words in their mouth.



talents; <sup>talents, and</sup> of gold an hundred talents; <sup>27 and</sup> twenty <sup>Also</sup> bowls of gold, of a thousand <sup>basins</sup> darics; and two vessels of <sup>\*fine</sup> bright brass, <sup>precious as gold.</sup> <sup>28</sup> And I said unto them, <sup>c</sup>Ye are holy unto the LORD, <sup>d</sup>and the vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the LORD, the God of your fathers. <sup>29</sup> Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the <sup>chiefs</sup> chief of the priests and the Levites, and <sup>the princes</sup> chief of the fathers' <sup>houses</sup> fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, <sup>in</sup> the chambers of the house of the LORD. <sup>30</sup> So <sup>took</sup> the priests and the Levites <sup>received</sup> the weight of the <sup>silver</sup> silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God. <sup>31</sup> Then we departed from the river of Ahava <sup>k</sup>on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: <sup>n</sup>and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the <sup>enemy</sup> enemy, and <sup>the</sup> the <sup>liar</sup> liar in wait by the way. <sup>32</sup> <sup>o</sup>And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days. <sup>33</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Now</sup> on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels <sup>i</sup>weighed in the house of our God <sup>into</sup> by the hand of <sup>s</sup>Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was <sup>t</sup>Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of <sup>v</sup>Binnui, the Levites; <sup>34</sup> <sup>the whole by number and by weight.</sup> By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time. <sup>35</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>Also</sup> the children of <sup>the captivity,</sup> those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, <sup>twelve</sup> bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs,

twelve <sup>he-goats</sup> he-goats <sup>he goats</sup> for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto the LORD. <sup>36</sup> <sup>a</sup>And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's <sup>b</sup>satraps, and to the governors <sup>lieutenants,</sup> beyond the river: and they furthered the <sup>people</sup> people, and the house of God.

<sup>1</sup> Now when these things were done, the princes <sup>drew</sup> came near unto me, saying, The people of Israel, and the <sup>priests</sup> priests, and the Levites, <sup>e</sup>have not separated themselves from the <sup>peoples</sup> people of the lands, <sup>f</sup>doing according to their abominations, even of <sup>h</sup>the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup>For they have taken of their daughters for <sup>themselves</sup> themselves, and for their sons; so that <sup>the</sup> the holy seed <sup>m</sup>have mingled themselves with the <sup>peoples</sup> people of <sup>the</sup> those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and <sup>2</sup>rulers hath been <sup>3</sup>chief in this trespass. <sup>3</sup> And when I heard this thing, <sup>p</sup>I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, <sup>q</sup>and sat down astonished. <sup>4</sup> Then were assembled unto me every one <sup>r</sup>that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the <sup>trespass</sup> transgression of <sup>them of the</sup> those that had been <sup>captivity</sup> carried away; and I sat astonished until <sup>the</sup> the evening <sup>oblation.</sup> <sup>5</sup> And at <sup>the</sup> the evening <sup>oblation</sup> sacrifice I arose up from my <sup>humiliation, even with</sup> heaviness; and having rent my garment <sup>p</sup>and my <sup>mantle</sup> mantle, and I fell upon my knees, <sup>v</sup>and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God; <sup>6</sup> and I said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities <sup>are</sup> increased over our head, and our <sup>guiltiness</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> is <sup>b</sup>grown up unto the heavens.

a ch. 7. 21.

b Esth. 3. 12

&amp; 8. 9

&amp; 9. 3

Dan. 3. 2, 3, 27

&amp; 6. 2, 3.

c Lev. 21. 6.

d Lev. 22. 2.

3.

e Cp. ch. 6. 21

&amp; Neh. 9. 2.

f Deut. 12.

30, 31.

g Cp. ch. 10.

6.

h See Ex. 13.

5.

i ver. 26.

j ch. 10. 2.

Neh. 13. 23, 27.

Cp. Ex. 34. 16

&amp; Deut. 7. 3

&amp; Neh. 10. 30.

k Cp. ch. 7. 9.

l See Deut.

7. 6.

m Ps. 106.

35.

n Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 14.

o See ch. 7. 6.

o Neh. 2. 11.

p See Josh.

7. 6.

q Cp. Neh.

1. 4.

r ch. 10. 3.

Isai. 66. 2, 5.

s Neh. 3. 4.

21.

t Neh. 11. 16.

u Ex. 29. 39.

41.

v Neh. 3. 24.

w 1 Kin. 8.

22.

x ch. 2. 1.

y Cp. ch. 6.

17.

z Cp. Ps. 38.

4.

a ver. 7, 13,

ch. 10. 10, 19.

2 Chr. 24. 18.

b Cp. 2 Chr.

28. 9

&amp; Rev. 18. 5.

R.V. 1 Or, by

2 Or, deputies

3 Or, first

4 Or, fasting

A.V. \* Heb. yellow, or, shining brass.

† Heb. desirable.

‡ Or, affliction.

§ Or, guiltiness.



629



to this word. <sup>So</sup> And they swear.  
<sup>6</sup> Then Ezra rose up <sup>a</sup> from before the house of God, and went into <sup>b</sup> the chamber of <sup>c</sup> Jehohanan the son of <sup>d</sup> Eliashib: <sup>1</sup> and *when* he came thither, <sup>e</sup> he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the <sup>trespass</sup> transgression of them <sup>of the captivity.</sup> that had been carried away. <sup>7</sup> And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; <sup>8</sup> and that whosoever <sup>came not</sup> would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be <sup>2\*</sup> forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of <sup>the captivity.</sup> those that had been carried away. <sup>9</sup> Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within <sup>the</sup> three days; <sup>it</sup> was the ninth month: <sup>month:</sup> and all the people sat in the <sup>broad place before</sup> street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, <sup>k</sup> and for <sup>3†</sup> the great rain. <sup>10</sup> And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have <sup>trespassed,</sup> transgressed, and <sup>1</sup> have married <sup>taken</sup> strange women, to increase the <sup>guilt</sup> trespass of Israel. <sup>11</sup> Now therefore <sup>4n</sup> make confession unto the <sup>LORD,</sup> the God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: <sup>p</sup> and separate yourselves from the <sup>peoples</sup> people of the land, and from the <sup>strange</sup> women. <sup>12</sup> Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, <sup>5</sup> As thou hast said <sup>concerning us</sup>, so must we do. <sup>13</sup> But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day

a ver. 1.

b ch. 3. 29.

c Neh. 12. 22, 23.

d Neh. 3. 1.

e Deut. 9. 18.

f Neh. 13. 31.

g 2 Chr. 29.

10

&amp; 30. 8.

Cp. Num. 25. 4.

h Cp. 1 Esd.

9. 14.

i ch. 3. 16.

j Neh. 11. 16.

k Cp. 1 Sam.

12. 18.

l ch. 3. 2.

m See 2 Kin.

10. 15.

n Cp. Josh.

7. 19.

o Lev. 6. 6.

p ver. 3.

q For ver. 20,

43, see ch. 2. 3,

41.

r Cp. ver. 31.

or two: for <sup>s</sup> we <sup>have greatly</sup> are many that have transgressed in this <sup>matter.</sup> <sup>14</sup> Let now our <sup>princes</sup> be appointed for all the <sup>congregation,</sup> congregation, and let all <sup>congregation</sup> stand, and let all <sup>that are in our cities which have married</sup> them <sup>which have taken strange wives</sup> strange women <sup>in our cities</sup> come <sup>1</sup> at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, <sup>9</sup> until the fierce wrath of our God <sup>be turned from us,</sup> <sup>7</sup> until this <sup>||</sup> matter be <sup>despatched.</sup> <sup>15 h</sup> Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and <sup>Jahzeiah</sup> the son of Tikvah <sup>stood up against</sup> this *matter*: and <sup>\*\*</sup> were employed about <sup>i</sup> Meshullam and <sup>j</sup> Shabbethai the Levite helped them. <sup>16</sup> And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, *with* <sup>heads of fathers' houses,</sup> certain <sup>chief of the fathers,</sup> after <sup>their fathers' houses,</sup> the house of their fathers, and all of them <sup>separated;</sup> by their names, were <sup>separated,</sup> and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. <sup>17</sup> And they made an end with all the men that had <sup>married</sup> <sup>taken</sup> strange <sup>women:</sup> wives: *namely*, of the sons of <sup>Jeshua,</sup> the son of Jozadak, and his <sup>brethren,</sup> Maaseiah, and <sup>brethren:</sup> Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. <sup>19</sup> And they <sup>n</sup> gave their <sup>hand</sup> hands that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, <sup>o</sup> *they offered* a ram of the flock for their <sup>guilt.</sup> <sup>20 q</sup> And of the sons of Immer; <sup>Hanani,</sup> Hanani, and Zebadiah. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>r</sup> of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah. <sup>22</sup> And of the sons of <sup>Pashhur</sup> Pashur; <sup>Elioenai,</sup> Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, <sup>Nethanel,</sup> Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elasah. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>Also</sup> of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelita), Pethahiah,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to some ancient versions, and he lodged there.

<sup>5</sup> Or, As thou hast said, so it becometh us to do.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. stand.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. devoted.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the rains.

<sup>4</sup> Or, give thanks

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. devoted.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the showers.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. have caused to dwell, or, have brought back.

<sup>§</sup> Or, we have

<sup>||</sup> Or, till this matter be dispatched.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. stood.



Judah, and Eliezer. <sup>24</sup> And of the singers <sup>also</sup>; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri. <sup>25</sup> And Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Raniah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and Jeziel, and Malchiah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. <sup>26</sup> And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and <sup>Elijah</sup> Eliah. <sup>27</sup> And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. <sup>28</sup> And of the sons <sup>also</sup> of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai. <sup>29</sup> And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, <sup>Jeremoth</sup> and Ramoth. <sup>30</sup> And of the sons of Pahathmoab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, <sup>Bezalel</sup> Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. <sup>31</sup> And

a ver. 21.

b Cp. ver. 29.

c Cp. ver. 3.

of <sup>a</sup> the sons of Harim; Eliczer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon; Ishijah, Malchiah, Shimeon. <sup>32</sup> Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah. <sup>33</sup> Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, <sup>Mattattah</sup> Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei. <sup>34</sup> Of the sons of <sup>b</sup> Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel; <sup>35</sup> Benaiah, Bedeiah, <sup>Chelubi</sup> Chelubi, Uel, <sup>36</sup> Vaniah, Meremoth, <sup>Eliashib</sup> Eliashib, <sup>37</sup> Mattaniah, Mattenai, and <sup>Jaasu</sup> Jaasau, <sup>38</sup> and Bani, and Binnui, <sup>Shimei</sup> Shimei, <sup>39</sup> and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and <sup>Adaiah</sup> Adaiah; <sup>40</sup> \* Machnadebai, Shashai, <sup>Sharai</sup> Sharai; <sup>41</sup> Azarel, and Azareel, and Shelemiah, <sup>Shemariah</sup> Shemariah; <sup>42</sup> Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph. <sup>43</sup> Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, <sup>Iddo</sup> Iddo, and Joel, Benaiah. <sup>44</sup> All these had taken strange wives: and <sup>5</sup> some of them had wives <sup>c</sup> by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

<sup>1</sup> THE <sup>6</sup> words of <sup>a</sup> Nehemiah  
**I** the son of <sup>Hacaliah</sup> Hachaliah.  
Now it came to pass in the  
And month <sup>Chisleu</sup> Chisleu, <sup>d</sup> in the twentieth  
year, as I was in <sup>f</sup> Shushan the  
palace, <sup>2</sup> that <sup>g</sup> Hanani, one of  
my brethren, came, he and certain  
men out of Judah; and I asked  
them concerning the Jews that  
had escaped, which were left of  
the captivity, and concerning  
Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> And they said unto  
me, The remnant that are left  
of the captivity there in the  
province are in great affliction  
and <sup>j</sup> reproach: <sup>k</sup> the wall of  
Jerusalem also is broken down,  
<sup>m</sup> and the gates thereof are burned  
with fire. <sup>4</sup> And it came to pass,

a ch. 10. 1.

b Cp. Ezra 9. 3.

c Zech. 7. 1.

1 Mac. 1. 54.

d ch. 2. 1.

e ch. 2. 4.

f Esth. 1. 2, 5

& 2. 3, 5.

Dan. 3. 2, al.

g ch. 7. 2.

h ch. 9. 32.

Dan. 9. 4.

Cp. Deut. 7. 21.

i Dan. 9. 18.

Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 29

& 2 Chr. 6. 40.

j ch. 2. 17.

k ch. 2. 13.

2 Kin. 25. 10.

l Ezra 10. 1.

Dan. 9. 20.

m ch. 2. 3, 13.

17.

n Cp. Ps.

106. 6.

when I heard these words, that  
I <sup>b</sup> sat down and wept, and  
mourned certain <sup>days</sup> days; and I fasted  
and prayed before the <sup>e</sup> God of  
heaven, <sup>5</sup> and said, I beseech  
thee, O <sup>LORD</sup> LORD, the God of heaven,  
<sup>h</sup> the great and terrible God,  
that keepeth covenant and mercy  
with them that love him and  
for keep his commandments: <sup>6</sup> i let  
thine ear now be attentive, and  
thine eyes open, that thou mayest  
hearken unto <sup>hear</sup> the prayer of thy  
servant, which I pray before thee  
at this time, <sup>now</sup> day and night, for the  
children of Israel thy servants,  
<sup>while</sup> while I confess the sins of the  
children of Israel, which we have  
sinned against thee: <sup>yea</sup> yea, <sup>both</sup> both I and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, and Ramoth. <sup>2</sup> Another reading is, Chelubai. <sup>3</sup> Another reading is, Jaasai. <sup>4</sup> Another reading is, Jaddai. <sup>5</sup> Or, some of the wives had borne children <sup>6</sup> Or, history <sup>7</sup> Or, castle

A.V. \* Or, Machnadebai, according to some copies.



my father's house have sinned.  
**7** <sup>a</sup>We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the <sup>judgements, c</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> which thou commandedst thy servant Moses. <sup>8</sup> Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye <sup>trespass, d</sup> <sup>transgress,</sup> I will scatter you abroad among the peoples. <sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>but if ye <sup>return</sup> <sup>turn</sup> unto me, and keep my <sup>commandments,</sup> and do them, <sup>g</sup>though your outcasts were in them; <sup>there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven,</sup> yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them <sup>h</sup>unto the place that I have chosen to cause my name to dwell <sup>set my name</sup> there. <sup>10</sup> <sup>i</sup>Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. <sup>11</sup> O Lord, I beseech thee, <sup>1</sup>let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who <sup>delight</sup> <sup>desire</sup> to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. <sup>(Now I was <sup>o</sup>cupbearer to the king.)</sup> <sup>For I was the king's cupbearer.</sup>

**2** <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass in the month Nisan, <sup>2</sup>in the twentieth year of <sup>r</sup>Artaxerxes the king, <sup>when</sup> <sup>that</sup> wine was before him, <sup>that</sup> I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been <sup>beforetime</sup> sad in his presence. <sup>2</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but <sup>v</sup>sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore <sup>afraid,</sup> <sup>afraid,</sup> <sup>3</sup>And I said unto the king, <sup>4</sup>Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, <sup>v</sup>when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the

gates thereof are consumed with fire? <sup>4</sup> Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed <sup>b</sup>to the God of heaven. <sup>5</sup> And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it. <sup>6</sup> And the king said unto me, (<sup>v</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; <sup>i</sup>and I set him a time. <sup>7</sup> Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me <sup>k</sup>to the governors beyond the river, that they may <sup>let me pass through</sup> <sup>convey me over</sup> till I come <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> Judah; <sup>8</sup> and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's <sup>1m</sup>forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of <sup>n</sup>the <sup>castle</sup> <sup>palace</sup> which appertaineth <sup>appertained</sup> to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, <sup>p</sup>according to the good hand of my God upon me. <sup>9</sup> Then I came to <sup>k</sup>the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me <sup>captains of the army</sup> and <sup>horsemen,</sup> <sup>10</sup> And when <sup>horsemen with me.</sup> <sup>When</sup> <sup>t</sup>Sanballat the Horonite, and <sup>u</sup>Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them <sup>exceedingly, for</sup> <sup>exceedingly</sup> that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. <sup>11</sup> <sup>w</sup>So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. <sup>12</sup> And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God <sup>put into</sup> <sup>had put in</sup>

a Dan. 9. 5.

b ver. 20.  
ch. 1. 4, 5.  
Ezra 5. 12.  
Dan. 2. 18.  
c Deut. 28.  
15.d Lev. 26. 33.  
Deut. 28. 64.  
See Deut. 4.  
25—27.e Lev. 26.  
39—42.  
Deut. 4. 29—31  
& 30. 2, 3.f Cp. Ps. 45.  
g Deut. 30. 4.h Deut. 12. 5.  
i Cp. ch. 5. 14  
& 13. 6.

j Deut. 9. 29.

k Ezra 8. 36.

l See ver. 6.

m Eccles. 2.  
5, 6. (for mg.).  
S. of S. 4. 13  
(mg. for mg.).

n ch. 7. 2.

o Cp. ch. 2. 1.

p ver. 18.  
See Ezra 7. 6.  
q ch. 1. 1  
& 5. 14.

r Ezra 7. 1.

s Cp. ch. 1. 11.

t ver. 19.  
ch. 4. 1, 7  
& 6. 1, 2, 5, 12,  
14  
& 13. 28.  
u ch. 13. 4.

v Prov. 15. 13.

w Ezra 8. 32.

x 1 Kin. 1. 31.  
Dan. 2. 4  
& 5. 10  
& 6. 21.y ver. 13, 17.  
ch. 1. 3.



my heart to do <sup>for</sup>at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. <sup>13</sup> And I went out by night by <sup>a</sup>the <sup>valley gate,</sup>gate of the valley, even <sup>toward</sup>the <sup>dragon's</sup>well, and to <sup>the</sup>dung <sup>gate,</sup>port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, <sup>d</sup>which were broken down, <sup>e</sup>and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. <sup>14</sup> Then I went on to <sup>h</sup>the <sup>fountain gate</sup>gate of the fountain, and to <sup>j</sup>the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. <sup>15</sup> Then went I up in the night <sup>m</sup>by the brook, and viewed the <sup>wall; and I</sup>wall, and turned back, and entered by the <sup>valley gate,</sup>gate of the valley, and so returned. <sup>16</sup> And the <sup>1</sup>rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the <sup>1</sup>rulers, nor to the rest that did the work. <sup>17</sup> Then said I unto them, Ye see the <sup>evil case</sup>distress that we are in, <sup>r</sup>how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: <sup>come</sup>and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more <sup>t</sup>a reproach. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>Then</sup>I told them <sup>u</sup>of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also <sup>of</sup>the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. <sup>v</sup>So they strengthened their hands for <sup>the</sup>this good work. <sup>19</sup> But when Sanballat the Hironite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and <sup>x</sup>Geshem the Arabian, heard it, <sup>y</sup>they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? <sup>a</sup>will ye rebel against the king? <sup>20</sup> Then answered I them, and said unto them, <sup>b</sup>The

a ch. 3. 13.  
2 Chr. 26. 9.  
b ver. 20, 21.  
ch. 13. 4, 7, 23.  
c ch. 3. 13, 14  
& 12. 31.  
d ch. 1. 3.  
e ver. 3, 17.  
f ver. 32.  
ch. 12. 39.  
John 5. 2.  
g ch. 6. 1  
& 7. 1.  
h ch. 3. 15  
& 12. 37.  
i ch. 12. 39  
(& mg. for mg.).  
j 2 Kin. 20.  
20.  
k Jer. 31. 38.  
Zech. 14. 10.  
l Ezra 2. 34.  
m 2 Sam. 15.  
23.  
n ch. 12. 39.  
2 Chr. 33. 14.  
Zeph. 1. 10.  
o Cp. ch. 2. 8.

p ver. 21.  
Ezra 8. 33.

q ver. 30.  
Ezra 8. 16.

r ver. 3, 13.  
ch. 1. 3.

s ver. 27.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 2.

t ch. 1. 3.  
Ps. 44. 13  
& 79. 4.  
Jer. 24. 9.  
Ezek. 5. 14, 15  
& 22. 4.  
u ver. 8.  
v ch. 12. 39.

w Cp. 2 Sam.  
2. 7.

x Cp. ch. 6. 6.  
y ch. 4. 1.  
Ps. 44. 13.  
z ch. 2. 7, 9.

a ch. 6. 6.

b ver. 4.

God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

<sup>1</sup> Then <sup>b</sup>Eliashib the high **3** priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded <sup>f</sup>the sheep gate; they sanctified it, and <sup>g</sup>set up the doors of it; even unto <sup>i</sup>the tower of <sup>2</sup>Hammeah <sup>Meah</sup> they sanctified it, unto the <sup>k</sup>tower of <sup>Hananel.</sup>Hananeel. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>\*</sup>next unto him builded <sup>l</sup>the men of Jericho. And next to <sup>3</sup>them builded Zaccur the son of Imri. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>n</sup>the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah <sup>build; °they</sup>build, and <sup>also</sup>they laid the beams thereof, and <sup>g</sup>set up the doors thereof, the <sup>bolts</sup>locks thereof, and the bars thereof. <sup>4</sup> And next unto them repaired <sup>p</sup>Meremoth the son of <sup>Uriah,</sup>Urijah, the son of <sup>Hakkoz.</sup>Koz. And next unto them repaired <sup>q</sup>Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel. <sup>And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.</sup>Meshezabeel. <sup>5</sup> And next unto them <sup>s</sup>the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their <sup>4</sup>lord. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>Moreover</sup>the old gate repaired <sup>Joiada</sup>Jehoiada the son of <sup>Paseah</sup>Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; <sup>°they</sup>they laid the beams thereof, and <sup>g</sup>set up the doors thereof, and the <sup>bolts</sup>locks thereof, and the bars thereof. <sup>7</sup> And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, <sup>which appertained to the throne of °the</sup>unto the governor <sup>beyond</sup>on this side the river. <sup>8</sup> Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, <sup>of the gold-smiths.</sup>And next unto him <sup>Next unto him also</sup>repaired Hananiah <sup>the son of</sup>one of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, deputies  
the old city or, of the old wall

<sup>2</sup> Or, The hundred

<sup>3</sup> Heb. him.

<sup>4</sup> Or, lords Or, Lord

<sup>5</sup> Or, the gate of

A.V. \* Heb. at his hand.



<sup>1</sup>apothecaries, and they <sup>2\*</sup>fortified Jerusalem <sup>even</sup> unto <sup>a</sup>the broad wall. <sup>9</sup>And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, <sup>b</sup>the ruler of <sup>half the district</sup> <sup>the half part</sup> of Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup>And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabneiah. <sup>11</sup>Malchijah the son of Harim, and <sup>Hashub</sup> <sup>Hashub</sup> the son of Pahath-moab, repaired <sup>another</sup> <sup>the</sup> portion, <sup>†</sup>other piece, and <sup>d</sup>the tower of the furnaces. <sup>12</sup>And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, <sup>e</sup>the ruler of <sup>half the district</sup> <sup>the half part</sup> of Jerusalem, he and his daughters. <sup>13</sup><sup>h</sup>The valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and <sup>i</sup>set up the doors thereof, the <sup>bolts</sup> <sup>locks</sup> thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits <sup>of</sup> <sup>on</sup> the wall unto <sup>k</sup>the dung gate. <sup>14</sup>And <sup>k</sup>the dung gate repaired <sup>Malchijah</sup> <sup>Malchiah</sup> the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of <sup>†</sup>Beth-haccherem; he built it, and <sup>i</sup>set up the doors thereof, the <sup>bolts</sup> <sup>locks</sup> thereof, and the bars thereof. <sup>15</sup>And <sup>m</sup>the fountain gate repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of <sup>the district</sup> <sup>part</sup> of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and <sup>i</sup>set up the doors thereof, the <sup>bolts</sup> <sup>locks</sup> thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of <sup>o</sup>the pool of <sup>Shelah</sup> <sup>Siloah</sup> by <sup>p</sup>the king's garden, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> unto <sup>r</sup>the stairs that go down from the city of David. <sup>16</sup>After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of <sup>half the district</sup> <sup>the half part</sup> of Beth-zur, unto the place over against <sup>v</sup>the sepulchres of David, and unto <sup>x</sup>the pool that was made, and unto the house of the <sup>mighty</sup> <sup>men</sup>. <sup>17</sup>After him repaired the Levites,

a ch. 12. 38.

b ver. 12.

c 2 Chr. 26. 9.

d ch. 12. 38.

e ver. 9.

f ver. 1.

g ver. 4.

h ch. 2. 13, 15.  
2 Chr. 26. 9.

i See ver. 1.

j ch. 12. 28.

k ch. 2. 13  
& 12. 31.

l Jer. 6. 1.

m ch. 2. 14.

n Cp. 2 Kin.  
14. 13.o Cp. Luke  
13. 4  
& John 9. 7, 11.  
p 2 Kin. 25.  
4.q Jer. 32. 2  
& 33. 1  
& 37. 21  
& 38. 6, 13, 28  
& 39. 14.  
r ch. 12. 37.  
s ch. 11. 21.  
t 2 Chr. 27. 3.  
u ch. 8. 1, 3,  
16  
& 12. 37.v 1 Kin. 2. 10.  
Acts 2. 29.w ver. 5.  
x 2 Kin. 20.  
20.

Isai. 22. 11.

Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of <sup>half the district</sup> <sup>the half part</sup> of Keilah, for his district. <sup>18</sup>After him repaired their brethren, <sup>Bavvai</sup> <sup>Bavai</sup> the son of Henadad, the ruler of <sup>half the district</sup> <sup>the half part</sup> of Keilah. <sup>19</sup>And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another <sup>portion</sup> <sup>piece</sup>, over against the going up to the armoury at <sup>c</sup>the turning of the wall. <sup>20</sup>After him Baruch the son of <sup>†</sup>Zabbai earnestly repaired <sup>another portion</sup> <sup>the other piece</sup>, from <sup>c</sup>the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of <sup>j</sup>Eliashib the high priest. <sup>21</sup>After him repaired <sup>j</sup>Meremoth the son of <sup>Uriah</sup> <sup>Urijah</sup> the son of <sup>Hakkoz</sup> <sup>Koz</sup>, another <sup>portion</sup> <sup>piece</sup>, from the door of the house of <sup>j</sup>Eliashib even to the end of the house of <sup>j</sup>Eliashib. <sup>22</sup>And after him repaired the priests, the men of the <sup>5j</sup>Plain. <sup>23</sup>After <sup>6</sup>him repaired Benjamin and <sup>Hashub</sup> <sup>Hashub</sup> over against their house. After <sup>6</sup>him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah <sup>beside his own</sup> <sup>by his</sup> house. <sup>24</sup>After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another <sup>portion</sup> <sup>piece</sup>, from the house of Azariah unto <sup>c</sup>the turning of the wall, and <sup>even</sup> unto <sup>n</sup>the corner. <sup>25</sup>Palal the son of Uzai repaired over against <sup>c</sup>the turning of the wall, and <sup>7</sup>the tower that standeth out from the upper house of the king, which is <sup>king's high house, that was</sup> by <sup>q</sup>the court of the <sup>guard</sup> <sup>prison</sup>. After him <sup>8</sup>Pedaiah the son of <sup>Parosh</sup> <sup>Parosh</sup> repaired. <sup>26</sup><sup>¶</sup>Moreover the Netlinims <sup>dwelt</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>†</sup>Ophel, unto the place over against <sup>u</sup>the water gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out. <sup>27</sup>After <sup>him</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>w</sup>the Tekoites repaired another <sup>portion</sup> <sup>piece</sup>, over against the great tower that standeth out, and <sup>even</sup> unto the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, perfumers<sup>2</sup> Or, left<sup>3</sup> In Isai. 8. 6, Shiloah.<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, Zaccai.<sup>5</sup> Or, Circut<sup>6</sup> Heb. him. <sup>7</sup> Or, the upper tower... from the house of the king<sup>8</sup> Or, Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now... Ophel) repaired unto doA.V. <sup>¶</sup> Or, left Jerusalem unto the broad wall.<sup>†</sup> Heb. second measure.<sup>†</sup> Or, Zaccai.<sup>§</sup> Or, which dwell inOphel, repaired unto, <sup>||</sup> Or, the tower.



wall of <sup>a</sup>Ophel. <sup>28</sup> Above <sup>b</sup>the  
From above  
horse gate repaired the priests,  
every one over against his own  
house. <sup>29</sup> After <sup>1</sup>them repaired  
Zadok the son of Immer over  
against his own house. And after  
him repaired also Shemaiah the  
son of <sup>Shecaniah</sup>, the keeper of the  
east gate. <sup>30</sup> After him repaired  
Hananiah the son of Shelemiah,  
and Hanun the sixth son of  
Zalaph, another <sup>portion</sup>. After  
piece.  
him repaired <sup>c</sup>Meshullam the  
son of Berechiah over against  
<sup>c</sup>his chamber. <sup>31</sup> After him re-  
paired Malchijah one of the goldsmiths  
unto the house of the goldsmith's son  
place of the Nethinims, and  
of the merchants, over against  
the gate of Hammiphkad, and to the  
Miphkad, <sup>2</sup>and to the  
<sup>2</sup>ascend  
going up of <sup>g</sup>the corner. <sup>32</sup> And  
between the <sup>2</sup>ascend  
going up of <sup>g</sup>the corner  
and <sup>h</sup>the sheep gate repaired the  
goldsmiths and the merchants.

<sup>1</sup> But it came to pass that,  
4 when <sup>i</sup>Sanballat heard that  
we builded the wall, he was  
wroth, and took great indignation,  
and mocked the Jews. <sup>2</sup> And  
he spake before his brethren  
and the army of <sup>j</sup>Samaria, and  
said, What do these feeble Jews?  
<sup>3</sup> will they <sup>1</sup>fortify themselves?  
will they sacrifice? will they  
make an end in a day? will  
they revive the stones out of  
the heaps of rubbish, seeing they  
the rubbish which are  
burned? <sup>3</sup> Now <sup>i</sup>Tobiah the  
Ammonite was by him, and he  
said, Even that which they build,  
<sup>k</sup>if a <sup>4</sup>fox go up, he shall even  
break down their stone wall.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>1</sup>Hear, O our God; for we are  
<sup>1</sup>despised: <sup>m</sup>and turn back their  
reproach upon their own head,  
and give them up to spoiling in a  
land of captivity: <sup>5</sup> <sup>n</sup>and cover  
not their iniquity, and let not

<sup>a</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>b</sup> See 2 Chr.  
23. 15.

[Ch. 4. 1  
in Heb.]

<sup>c</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 24.  
13 (mg. for  
mg.).  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
44  
& 13. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 83.  
3-5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 1.

[Ch. 3. 33  
in Heb.]  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 7.  
ch. 2. 10, 19.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Kin. 16.  
24.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Lam.  
5. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 123. 3, 4.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 79. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 69. 27,  
28  
& 109. 14, 15.  
Jer. 18. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Num.  
14. 9.  
Deut. 1. 29.

their sin be blotted out from  
before thee: for they have pro-  
voked thee to anger before the  
builders. <sup>6</sup> So <sup>we built</sup>  
built we the wall;  
and all the wall was joined  
together unto <sup>half the height</sup>  
the half thereof:  
for the people had a mind to  
work.

<sup>7</sup> But it came to pass that,  
<sup>i</sup>Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the  
Arabians, and the Ammonites,  
and the Ashdodites, heard that  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup>the repairing of the walls of Jeru-  
salem <sup>went forward</sup>,  
<sup>§</sup>were made up, and that the  
breaches began to be stopped,  
then they were very wroth; <sup>8</sup> <sup>f</sup>and  
they conspired all of them together  
to come and to fight against  
Jerusalem, and <sup>||</sup>to cause confusion  
therein. <sup>9</sup> But  
it. Nevertheless we made our  
prayer unto our God, and set a  
watch against them day and  
night, because of them. <sup>10</sup> And  
Judah said, The strength of the  
bearers of burdens is decayed,  
and there is much rubbish; so  
that we are not able to build  
the wall. <sup>11</sup> And our adversaries  
said, They shall not know, neither  
see, till we come into the midst  
of them, and slay them, and  
cause the work to cease. <sup>12</sup> And  
it came to pass that, when the Jews  
which dwelt by them came,  
they said unto us ten times <sup>6</sup>from  
times, <sup>\*\*</sup>From  
all places, Ye must  
places whence ye shall return unto  
us. <sup>13</sup> Therefore  
set I <sup>††</sup>in the lowest parts of the space  
behind the wall, in the open  
places, I even set the people  
after their families with their  
swords, their spears, and their  
bows. <sup>14</sup> And I looked, and rose  
up, and said unto the nobles,  
and to the <sup>7</sup>rulers, and to the  
rest of the people, <sup>o</sup>Be not ye  
afraid of them: remember the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. him. <sup>2</sup> Or, upper chamber  
<sup>4</sup> Or, jackal. <sup>5</sup> Heb. healing went up upon the walls.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, deputies

A.V. \* Or, corner chamber. † Heb. leave to themselves.  
make an error to it. \*\* Or, That from all places ye must return to us.

<sup>3</sup> Or, will they leave to themselves aught? Or, will men let them alone?  
<sup>6</sup> Or, From all places whence ye shall return they will be upon us

† Heb. despite. § Heb. ascended. || Heb. to  
†† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.



Lord,<sup>a</sup> which is great and terrible,  
<sup>b</sup> and fight for your brethren,  
 your <sup>sons</sup> sons, and your daughters,  
 your <sup>wives</sup> wives, and your houses.

<sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, when  
 our enemies heard that it was  
 known unto us, <sup>e</sup>and God had  
 brought their counsel to nought,  
 that we returned all of us to  
 the wall, every one unto his  
 work. <sup>16</sup> And it came to pass  
 from that time forth, that the  
 half of my servants wrought in  
 the work, and the other half of  
 them held both the spears, the  
 shields, and the bows, and <sup>g</sup>the  
 coats of mail; and the rulers were  
 behind <sup>1</sup>all the house of Judah.

<sup>17</sup> They <sup>that</sup> which builded on the wall,  
 and they that bare burdens laded  
 themselves, those that laded, every one with one  
 of his hands wrought in the  
 work, and with the other <sup>hand</sup>  
 held his weapon; <sup>18</sup> and the builders,  
 every one had his sword girded  
 \* by his side, and so builded.  
 And he that sounded the trumpet  
 was by me. <sup>19</sup> And I said unto  
<sup>k</sup>the nobles, and to the <sup>2</sup>rulers, and  
 to the rest of the people, The  
 work is great and large, and we  
 are separated upon the wall, one  
 far from another: <sup>20</sup> in what place  
 soever <sup>therefore</sup> ye hear the sound of the  
 trumpet, resort ye thither unto  
 us; <sup>m</sup>our God shall fight for us.

<sup>21</sup> So we wrought in the work:  
 and half of them held the spears  
 from the rising of the morning  
 till the stars appeared. <sup>22</sup> Like-  
 wise at the same time said I  
 unto the people, Let every one  
 with his servant lodge within  
 Jerusalem, that in the night  
 they may be a guard to us, and  
 may labour <sup>in</sup> on the day. <sup>23</sup> So  
 neither I, nor my brethren, nor  
 my servants, nor the men of the

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 7. 21  
 & 10. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 10.  
 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Judg.  
 5. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 9  
 & Isai. 5. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job 5.  
 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Lev. 25. 35,  
 37.  
 Deut. 15. 7.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 26.  
 14.

<sup>h</sup> Ezra 4. 13,  
 20  
 & 7. 24.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 58. 7.  
 Cp. Gen. 29. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ex. 21. 7  
 & Lev. 25. 39  
 & 2 Kin. 4. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 22.  
 25  
 & Lev. 25. 36  
 & Ps. 15. 5  
 & Ezek. 22. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 14. 14,  
 25.  
 Deut. 1. 30  
 & 3. 22  
 & 20. 4.  
 Josh. 23. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Lev. 25. 43,  
 49.

<sup>o</sup> Lev. 25. 36.  
 p ch. 4. 4.  
 Cp. 2 Sam. 12.  
 14.

guard which followed me, none  
 of us put off our clothes, <sup>†</sup>saving that  
<sup>3</sup> every one <sup>went with his</sup> <sup>put them off for</sup>  
 the water.  
 washing.

<sup>1</sup> Then And there arose <sup>d</sup>a great  
 5 cry of the people and of  
 their wives <sup>f</sup>against their  
 brethren the Jews. <sup>2</sup> For there  
 were that said, We, our <sup>sons</sup> sons,  
 and our daughters, are many:  
 let us get corn,  
 therefore we take up corn <sup>for them</sup>, that we  
 may eat, and live. <sup>3</sup> Some also  
 there were that said, We <sup>are</sup> have  
 mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards,  
 mortgaged our lands,  
 and our houses: let us get corn, be-  
 cause of the dearth. <sup>4</sup> There  
 were also that said, We have  
 borrowed money for <sup>h</sup>the king's  
 tribute, and that <sup>upon</sup> our fields and our  
 vineyards. <sup>5</sup> Yet now <sup>i</sup>our flesh  
 is as the flesh of our brethren,  
 our children as their children:  
 and, lo, <sup>j</sup>we bring into bondage  
 our sons and our daughters to  
 be servants, and some of our  
 daughters are brought <sup>into</sup> <sup>unto</sup> bond-  
 age *already*: neither is it in  
 our power to <sup>help it</sup> <sup>redeem them</sup>; for other  
 men have our fields and our vine-  
 yards. <sup>6</sup> And I was very angry  
 when I heard <sup>d</sup>their cry and  
 these words. <sup>7</sup> Then <sup>1</sup>I consulted  
 with myself, and <sup>contended with</sup> <sup>I rebuked</sup> the  
 nobles, and the <sup>2</sup>rulers, and said  
 unto them, <sup>1</sup>Ye exact usury,  
 every one of his brother. And  
 I held a great assembly against  
 them. <sup>8</sup> And I said unto them,  
 We after our ability <sup>n</sup>have  
<sup>4</sup>redeemed our brethren the  
 Jews, which were sold unto the  
 heathen; and <sup>would</sup> <sup>will</sup> ye even sell  
 your brethren, and should <sup>brethren?</sup> <sup>or shall</sup> they be sold  
 unto us? Then held they their  
 peace, and found <sup>never a word.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> Also I said, The <sup>nothing to answer.</sup> <sup>It is not good</sup>  
 is not good: ought ye not to walk  
<sup>o</sup>in the fear of our God, <sup>p</sup>because

R.V. faulty. <sup>1</sup> Or, all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that do.

A.V. \* Heb. on his loins.

† Or, every one went with his weapon for water.

<sup>2</sup> Or, deputies

<sup>3</sup> The text is probably

† Heb. my heart consulted in me.



g ch. 2. 19.

637



think to <sup>rebel:</sup> rebel: for which cause thou buildest the <sup>wall: and</sup> wall, that thou wouldst be their king, according to these words. <sup>mayest</sup> 7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. 8 Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart. 9 For they all <sup>would have</sup> made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. <sup>But now,</sup> <sup>Now therefore,</sup> 10 *O God*, strengthen thou my hands.

10 And I went <sup>Afterward</sup> I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of <sup>Mehetabel,</sup> <sup>Mehetabeel,</sup> who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. 11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, <sup>as I am,</sup> 12 would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. 12 And I discerned, and, lo, <sup>And, lo, I perceived that</sup> God had not sent him: <sup>him:</sup> <sup>him;</sup> <sup>k</sup> but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: and <sup>for</sup> Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13 For this cause <sup>Therefore</sup> was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me. 14 <sup>Remember, O my God,</sup> <sup>My God,</sup> think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also <sup>on</sup> <sup>m</sup> the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets,

that would have put me in fear.

15 So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of the month <sup>a</sup>Elul, in fifty and two days. 16 And it came to pass, that <sup>b</sup>when all our enemies heard thereof, <sup>that</sup> and all the heathen that were about us <sup>saw</sup> <sup>these things,</sup> they were much cast down in their own eyes: <sup>c</sup>for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. 17 Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah <sup>\*</sup>sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. 18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shecaniah the son of <sup>d</sup>Arah; and his son <sup>Jehohanan</sup> <sup>Johanan</sup> had taken the daughter of <sup>e</sup>Meshullam the son of Berechiah to wife. 19 Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and <sup>reported</sup> <sup>uttered</sup> my <sup>†</sup>words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

1 Now it came to pass, 7 when the wall was built, <sup>g</sup>and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, 2 that I gave <sup>h</sup>my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the <sup>governor</sup> <sup>ruler</sup> of <sup>i</sup>the castle, charge over Jerusalem: for he was <sup>j</sup>a faithful man, and feared God above many. 3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand <sup>on guard,</sup> <sup>by,</sup> let them shut the doors, and bar <sup>ye</sup> them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house. 4 Now the city was <sup>wide</sup> <sup>large</sup> and <sup>large</sup> <sup>great</sup>: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Mac. 14. 27.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 10 & 4. 1, 7.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 126. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Ezra 2. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Ezra 8. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Jer. 36. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ezek. 13. 17, 22.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 29.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ezek. 13. 17.

R.V. 1 Or, I will strengthen my hands

2 Or, could go into the temple and live

3 According to another reading, saw.

A.V. \* Heb. multiplied their letters passing to Tobiah.

† Or, matters.

† Heb. broad in spaces.



5 And my God put into <sup>my</sup> mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the <sup>1</sup>rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found <sup>the book a register</sup> of the genealogy of <sup>a</sup>them which came up at the first, and <sup>1</sup>I found written therein: <sup>6</sup>These are the children of the province, that went up out of the <sup>captivity</sup> captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and <sup>that returned</sup> that returned unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; <sup>7</sup>who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, <sup>\*g</sup>Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The <sup>number</sup> number, <sup>I say,</sup> of the men of the people of <sup>Israel:</sup> Israel: <sup>8</sup>the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred and seventy and two. <sup>9</sup>The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. <sup>10</sup>The children of Arah, <sup>i</sup>six hundred fifty and two. <sup>11</sup>The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen. <sup>12</sup>The children of <sup>j</sup>Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. <sup>13</sup>The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. <sup>14</sup>The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. <sup>15</sup>The children of <sup>11</sup>Binnui, six hundred forty and eight. <sup>16</sup>The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. <sup>17</sup>The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two. <sup>18</sup>The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven. <sup>19</sup>The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. <sup>20</sup>The children of Adin, six

a Ezra 1. 11.  
b Cp. Ezra 2. 17.

c For ver. 6—73, see Ezra 2. 1—70.  
d Cp. Ezra 2. 20.

e Cp. Ezra 2. 24.

f Cp. Ezra 2. 25.

g Cp. Ezra 2. 2.

h Cp. ver. 12.

i Cp. Ezra 2. 5.

j Cp. ver. 34.

k 1 Chr. 9. 10 & 24. 7.  
l Cp. Ezra 2. 10.

m 1 Chr. 9. 12 & 24. 14.

n 1 Chr. 9. 12.

o 1 Chr. 24. 8.

p Cp. Ezra 2. 40 & 3. 9.

hundred fifty and five. <sup>21</sup>The children of <sup>Ater</sup> Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. <sup>22</sup>The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. <sup>23</sup>The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. <sup>24</sup>The children of <sup>1b</sup>Hariph, an hundred and twelve. <sup>25</sup>The children of <sup>sd</sup>Gibeon, ninety and five. <sup>26</sup>The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred four-score and eight. <sup>27</sup>The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. <sup>28</sup>The men <sup>e</sup>of <sup>1</sup>Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. <sup>29</sup>The men of <sup>Kiriath-jearim</sup> Kiriath-jearim, <sup>\*\*</sup>Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. <sup>30</sup>The men of Ramah and <sup>Geba</sup> Geba, <sup>Gaba</sup> six hundred twenty and one. <sup>31</sup>The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two. <sup>32</sup>The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three. <sup>33</sup>The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two. <sup>34</sup>The children of <sup>h</sup>the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. <sup>35</sup>The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. <sup>36</sup>The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. <sup>37</sup>The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. <sup>38</sup>The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty. <sup>39</sup>The priests: the children of <sup>k</sup>Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. <sup>40</sup>The children of <sup>m</sup>Immer, a thousand fifty and two. <sup>41</sup>The children of <sup>n</sup>Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. <sup>42</sup>The children of <sup>o</sup>Harim, a thousand and seventeen. <sup>43</sup>The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of <sup>2††p</sup>Hodevah, seventy and four.

A.V. \* Or, Seraiah. † Or, Bani. ‡ Or, Jora. § Another reading is, Hodeiah. || Or, Aemaveth. \*\* Or, Kirjath-arim.  
†† Or, Hodevah, Ezra 2. 40, or, Judah, Ezra 2. 9.



44 The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight. 45 The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Tahmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 The <sup>Nethinim</sup> <sup>Nethinims</sup>: the children of Ziha, the children of <sup>Hashupha</sup> <sup>Hashupha</sup>, the children of <sup>Tabbaoth</sup> <sup>Tabbaoth</sup>; 47 the children

of Keros, the children of <sup>a</sup> <sup>Sia</sup>, the children of <sup>Padon</sup> <sup>Padon</sup>; 48 the children of Lebana, the children of <sup>b</sup> <sup>Hagaba</sup>, the children of

<sup>b</sup> <sup>Salmal</sup>; 49 the children of H<sup>†</sup> <sup>Shalmal</sup>, the children of Giddel, the children of <sup>Gahar</sup> <sup>Gahar</sup>; 50 the children

of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of <sup>Nekoda</sup> <sup>Nekoda</sup>; 51 the

children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of <sup>Paseah</sup> <sup>Phaseah</sup>;

52 the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of

<sup>1c</sup> <sup>Nephushesim</sup>; 53 the children of Bakbuk, the children of Ha-

kupha, the children of <sup>Harhur</sup> <sup>Harhur</sup>; 54 the children of <sup>f</sup> <sup>Bazlith</sup>, the

children of Mehida, the children of <sup>Harsha</sup> <sup>Harsha</sup>; 55 the children of Bar-

kos, the children of Sisera, the children of <sup>Temah</sup> <sup>Tamah</sup>; 56 the children

of Neziah, the children of Hatipha. 57 The children of Solomon's

servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the

children of <sup>g</sup> <sup>Perida</sup>; 58 the children of Jaala, the children of Darkon,

the children of <sup>Giddel</sup> <sup>Giddel</sup>; 59 the children of Shephatiah, the

children of Hattil, the children of <sup>Pochereth-hazzebaim</sup> <sup>Pochereth of Zebaim</sup>,

<sup>\*\*h</sup> <sup>Amon</sup>. 60 All the <sup>Nethinim</sup> <sup>Nethinims</sup>, and the children of Solomon's serv-

ants, were three hundred ninety and two. 61 <sup>i</sup> And these were they

which went up <sup>also</sup> from Tel-melah, <sup>Tel-harsha</sup> <sup>Tel-harsha</sup>, Cherub, <sup>††j</sup> <sup>Addon</sup>,

and Immer: but they could not shew their <sup>fathers' houses</sup> <sup>fathers' house</sup>, nor their <sup>††</sup> <sup>seed</sup>, whether they were of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>:

62 <sup>The</sup> the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children

of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two. 63 And of the priests

the children of <sup>Hobaiah</sup> <sup>Hobaiah</sup>, the children of <sup>Halkoz</sup> <sup>Koz</sup>, the children of Barzillai,

which took <sup>a</sup> <sup>wife</sup> <sup>one</sup> of the daughters of Barzillai the <sup>Gileadite</sup> <sup>Gileadite</sup> to wife, and

was called after their name. 64 These sought their register

*among* those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not

found: therefore <sup>2</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>deemed</sup> <sup>they</sup>, as <sup>polluted and</sup> <sup>polluted</sup>, put from the priesthood.

65 <sup>c</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>§§</sup> the <sup>3d</sup> <sup>Tirshatha</sup> said unto them, that they should not

eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with

Urim and Thummim. 66 The whole congregation together was

forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 67 be-

side their <sup>menservants</sup> <sup>manservants</sup> and their maidservants, of whom there

were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they

had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their <sup>horses were</sup> <sup>horses</sup>, seven hundred thirty and <sup>six</sup> <sup>six</sup>: their mules, two

hundred forty and <sup>five</sup> <sup>five</sup>; 69 <sup>their</sup> <sup>camels</sup>, four hundred thirty and

<sup>five</sup> <sup>five</sup>; <sup>their asses</sup> <sup>asses</sup>, six thousand seven hundred and <sup>twenty</sup> <sup>twenty</sup>.

70 And <sup>\*some</sup> <sup>from among</sup> the <sup>heads</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of <sup>fathers</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>houses</sup> <sup>fathers</sup> gave unto the work. <sup>d</sup> <sup>The</sup>

Tirshatha gave to the <sup>treasury</sup> <sup>treasure</sup> a thousand <sup>daries</sup> <sup>drams</sup> of gold, fifty

basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. 71 And some

of the <sup>heads</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of <sup>fathers' houses</sup> <sup>the fathers</sup> gave <sup>into</sup> <sup>to</sup> the <sup>treasury</sup> <sup>treasure</sup> of the work twenty

thousand <sup>daries</sup> <sup>drams</sup> of gold, and two thousand and two hundred <sup>4</sup> <sup>pound</sup>

of silver. 72 <sup>k</sup> <sup>And</sup> that which

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 44.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 46.

<sup>c</sup> Ezra 2. 63. <sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 9 & 10. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 50.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 52.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 53.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 57.

<sup>i</sup> Ezra 2. 59.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 59.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ezra 2. 69.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, *Nephishesim*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *maneh*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *Siala*.

<sup>††</sup> Or, *Addan*.

<sup>†</sup> Or, *Shamlai*.

<sup>††</sup> Or, *pedipree*.

<sup>§</sup> Or, *Nephusim*.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, *the governor*.

<sup>§</sup> Or, *Bazluth*.

<sup>•</sup> Heb. *part*.

<sup>||</sup> Or, *Perada*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *governor*.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, *Ami*.



the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand <sup>daries</sup> <sup>drams</sup> of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments. <sup>73</sup> So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the <sup>Nethinim,</sup> <sup>Nethinims,</sup> and all Israel, dwelt in their <sup>cities;</sup> <sup>cities;</sup>

<sup>And</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>come,</sup> <sup>came,</sup> when the seventh month were in their cities. <sup>1</sup> And **8** all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the <sup>broad place</sup> <sup>street</sup> that was before <sup>h</sup> the water gate; and they spake unto <sup>i</sup> Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel. <sup>2</sup> And Ezra the priest <sup>l</sup> brought the law before the <sup>congregation,</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> both of men and women, and all <sup>\*</sup> that could hear with understanding, <sup>n</sup> upon the first day of the seventh month. <sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup> And he read therein before the <sup>broad place</sup> <sup>street</sup> that was before <sup>h</sup> the water gate <sup>1†</sup> from <sup>early</sup> <sup>the</sup> morning until midday, <sup>in the presence of</sup> <sup>before</sup> of the men and the women, and of those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>i</sup> Ezra the scribe stood upon a <sup>2†</sup> pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and <sup>Uriah,</sup> <sup>Urijah,</sup> and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and <sup>Malchijah,</sup> <sup>Malchiah,</sup> and Hashum, and <sup>Hashbaddanah,</sup> <sup>Hashbadana,</sup> Zechariah, and Meshullam. <sup>5</sup> And Ezra opened the book in the <sup>s</sup> sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people

stood up: <sup>6</sup> and Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, <sup>a</sup> Amen, Amen, <sup>b</sup> with the lifting up <sup>of</sup> their hands: <sup>c</sup> and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground. <sup>7</sup> <sup>d</sup> Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, <sup>Hodiah,</sup> <sup>Hodijah,</sup> Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelah, and the Levites, <sup>j</sup> caused the people to understand the law: <sup>g</sup> and the people *stood* in their place. <sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>So</sup> they read in the <sup>book,</sup> <sup>book</sup> in the law of God, <sup>distinctly;</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>distinctly;</sup> <sup>f</sup> and they gave the sense, <sup>so that</sup> <sup>they understood</sup> <sup>them to understand</sup> the reading. <sup>9</sup> And Nehemiah, which <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>h</sup> the Tirshatha, and Ezra <sup>k</sup> the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, <sup>m</sup> This day is holy unto the LORD your God; <sup>o</sup> mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. <sup>10</sup> Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and <sup>q</sup> send portions unto <sup>him</sup> <sup>them</sup> for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye <sup>grieved;</sup> <sup>sorry</sup>; for the joy of the LORD is your <sup>5</sup> strength. <sup>11</sup> So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. <sup>12</sup> And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to <sup>q</sup> send portions, and to make great mirth, because <sup>r</sup> they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

<sup>13</sup> And on the second day were gathered together the <sup>heads</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of <sup>fathers' houses</sup> <sup>the fathers</sup> of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even <sup>\*\*</sup> to

R.V. 1 Heb. from the light. 2 Heb. tower. 3 Or, with an interpretation 4 Or, and caused them to understand

5 Or, strong hold A.V. \* Heb. that understood in hearing. † Heb. from the light. ‡ Heb. tower of wood. § Heb. eyes.

¶ Or, the governor. \*\* Or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

641X



give attention to the words of the law. <sup>14</sup> And they found written in the law, how that the LORD had commanded \*by Moses, <sup>a</sup>that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: <sup>15</sup> and that they should <sup>b</sup>publish and proclaim in all their cities, <sup>d</sup>and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch <sup>e</sup>olive branches, and <sup>f</sup>branches of wild olive, <sup>g</sup>pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. <sup>16</sup> So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one <sup>j</sup>upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the <sup>h</sup>broad place of <sup>i</sup>the water gate, and in the <sup>k</sup>broad place of <sup>l</sup>the gate of Ephraim. <sup>17</sup> And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and <sup>m</sup>dwelt in <sup>n</sup>sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day <sup>p</sup>had not the children of Israel done so. And there was <sup>q</sup>very great gladness. <sup>18</sup> Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, <sup>r</sup>he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and <sup>s</sup>on the eighth day was <sup>t</sup>a <sup>u</sup>solemn assembly, according unto the <sup>v</sup>ordinance, <sup>w</sup>manner.

<sup>9</sup> Now in the twenty and fourth day of <sup>z</sup>this month the children of Israel were assembled <sup>b</sup>with fasting, <sup>c</sup>and with <sup>d</sup>sackcloth, <sup>e</sup>and earth upon them. <sup>2</sup> And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all <sup>f</sup>strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. <sup>3</sup> And

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 23. 34, 40, 42.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 23. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 16. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Lev. 23. 40.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Sam. 9. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 13.

<sup>h</sup> See 2 Kin. 19. 15.

<sup>i</sup> See Gen. 1. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 1. 3.  
ch. 3. 26.

<sup>k</sup> See Deut. 10. 14.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 39.  
2 Kin. 14. 13.

<sup>m</sup> See Gen. 2. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 36. 6.

<sup>o</sup> See Gen. 11. 31.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 2.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 9  
& 8. 13

<sup>r</sup> Ezra 3. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Gen. 11. 31.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 17. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Gen. 15. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 31. 10, 11.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 12. 7  
& 15. 18  
& 17. 7-9.

<sup>y</sup> See Ex. 13. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 23. 36.  
Num. 29. 35.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Josh. 23. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 6.

<sup>e</sup> See 2 Sam. 3. 31.

<sup>f</sup> See Josh. 7. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 28.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 3, 30.  
Cp. Ezra 6. 21  
& 10. 11.

<sup>j</sup> See Ex. ch. 7-14.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 7, 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 12. 11.

they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God <sup>a</sup>one fourth part of the day; and <sup>b</sup>another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God. <sup>4</sup> Then stood up upon the <sup>c</sup>stairs of the Levites, <sup>d</sup>Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, <sup>e</sup>and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God. <sup>5</sup> Then the Levites, <sup>f</sup>Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, <sup>g</sup>Hashabneiah, <sup>h</sup>Sherebiah, <sup>i</sup>Hodiah, <sup>j</sup>Hashabneiah, <sup>k</sup>Hodijah, Shebaniah, <sup>l</sup>and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God <sup>m</sup>from everlasting to everlasting: <sup>n</sup>for ever and ever. <sup>6</sup> and <sup>o</sup>blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. <sup>7</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thou art the LORD, <sup>q</sup>even thou <sup>r</sup>alone; <sup>s</sup>thou hast made heaven, <sup>t</sup>the heaven of heavens, <sup>u</sup>with all their host, <sup>v</sup>the earth, <sup>w</sup>and all things that are therein, <sup>x</sup>the seas, <sup>y</sup>and all that is in them, <sup>z</sup>and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee. <sup>7</sup> Thou art <sup>3</sup>the LORD the God, <sup>4</sup>who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of <sup>5</sup>Ur of the Chaldees, <sup>6</sup>and gavest him the name of Abraham; <sup>7</sup>and foundest his heart faithful before thee, <sup>8</sup>and madest a covenant with him to give <sup>9</sup>the land of the Canaanite, <sup>10</sup>the Hittite, <sup>11</sup>the Amorite, <sup>12</sup>the Canaanites, <sup>13</sup>the Hittites, <sup>14</sup>the Amorites, <sup>15</sup>the Perizzites, <sup>16</sup>and the Jebusites, <sup>17</sup>and the Gergashites, <sup>18</sup>even to give <sup>19</sup>it unto <sup>20</sup>his seed, <sup>21</sup>and thou hast performed thy words; for thou art <sup>22</sup>righteous. <sup>23</sup> <sup>24</sup>And thou sawest the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest <sup>25</sup>their cry by the Red Sea; <sup>26</sup>and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that <sup>27</sup>they dealt proudly

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, closing festival

<sup>2</sup> Or, let them bless

<sup>3</sup> Or, O LORD

A.V. \* Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. a restraint.

‡ Heb. strange children.

§ Or, scaffold.



against <sup>them; and</sup> <sup>them.</sup> So <sup>a</sup> didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day. <sup>11</sup> And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their <sup>pursuers</sup> <sup>persecutors</sup> thou didst cast <sup>threwest</sup> into the <sup>depths,</sup> <sup>deeps,</sup> as a stone into the mighty waters. <sup>12</sup> Moreover thou leddest them in a pillar of cloud by day; and in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in a pillar of fire by night, the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. <sup>13</sup> Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them <sup>right</sup> <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> and <sup>\*</sup> true laws, good statutes and commandments: <sup>14</sup> and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them <sup>commandments,</sup> <sup>precepts,</sup> and statutes, and a law, <sup>laws,</sup> by the hand of Moses thy servant: <sup>15</sup> and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and <sup>q</sup> broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and <sup>r</sup> commandedst <sup>promisedst</sup> them that they should go in to possess the land <sup>†</sup> which thou hadst <sup>lifted up thine hand</sup> <sup>sworn</sup> to give them. <sup>16</sup> But they and our fathers <sup>u</sup> dealt proudly, <sup>v</sup> and hardened their <sup>neck,</sup> <sup>necks,</sup> and hearkened not to thy commandments, <sup>17</sup> and refused to obey, <sup>x</sup> neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; <sup>y</sup> but hardened their <sup>neck,</sup> <sup>necks,</sup> and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art <sup>2†</sup> a God ready to pardon, <sup>b</sup> gracious and <sup>full of compassion,</sup> <sup>merciful,</sup> slow to anger, and <sup>plenteous in mercy,</sup> <sup>of great kindness,</sup> and forsookest them not. <sup>18</sup> Yea, <sup>c</sup> when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, <sup>g</sup> and had wrought

great provocations; <sup>19</sup> yet thou <sup>in</sup> thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: <sup>d</sup> the pillar of the cloud departed not from <sup>over</sup> them by day, to lead them in the way; <sup>d</sup> neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. <sup>20</sup> Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, <sup>h</sup> and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. <sup>21</sup> Yea, <sup>k</sup> forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, <sup>and</sup> <sup>so that</sup> they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. <sup>22</sup> Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>nations,</sup> <sup>3</sup> which thou <sup>allot</sup> <sup>after their portions,</sup> <sup>and</sup> didst divide them into corners: <sup>n</sup> so they possessed the land of Sihon, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> the land of the king of Heshbon, <sup>2</sup> and the land of Og king of Bashan. <sup>23</sup> Their children also multipliedst thou <sup>s</sup> as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou <sup>didst say</sup> <sup>hadst promised</sup> to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. <sup>24</sup> So the children went in and possessed the land, <sup>v</sup> and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the land, that they might do with them <sup>s</sup> as they would. <sup>25</sup> And they took <sup>strong</sup> <sup>fenced</sup> cities, and <sup>z</sup> a fat land, and possessed <sup>a</sup> houses full of all good things, <sup>goods,</sup> <sup>cisterns</sup> <sup>hewn out,</sup> <sup>vine-</sup> <sup>yards,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>oliveyards,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, <sup>d</sup> and became fat, and delighted themselves in <sup>e</sup> thy great goodness. <sup>26</sup> Nevertheless they were disobedient,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Sept. has, and appointed a captain to return to their bondage in Egypt. See Num. 14. 4.  
forgiveness. <sup>3</sup> Or, and didst distribute them into every corner

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a God of

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. laws of truth.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. according to their will.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. which thou hadst lift up thine hand to give them.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, cisterns.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. tree of food.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a God of pardons.



and rebelled against thee, <sup>a</sup>and cast thy law behind their <sup>back,</sup> <sup>backs,</sup> <sup>b</sup>and slew thy prophets which <sup>c</sup>testified against them to turn them <sup>again</sup> <sup>unto</sup> thee, <sup>d</sup>and they wrought great provocations. <sup>27</sup> <sup>e</sup>Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their <sup>adversaries,</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>distressed</sup> <sup>enemies,</sup> <sup>vexed</sup> them: <sup>g</sup>and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest <sup>them</sup> from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them <sup>saviours</sup> <sup>saviours,</sup> who saved them out of the hand of their <sup>adversaries.</sup> <sup>enemies.</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>h</sup>But after they had rest, <sup>\*</sup>they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest <sup>them</sup> from heaven; <sup>n</sup>and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; <sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup>and testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet <sup>p</sup>they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy <sup>judgments,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> (<sup>r</sup>which if a man do, he shall live in <sup>them,</sup> <sup>them;</sup>) <sup>s</sup>and <sup>1</sup>†withdrew the shoulder, <sup>t</sup>and hardened their neck, and would not hear. <sup>30</sup> Yet many years <sup>u</sup>didst thou <sup>bear with</sup> <sup>†</sup>forbear them, <sup>v</sup>and testifiedst against them <sup>w</sup>by thy spirit <sup>through</sup> <sup>§</sup>in thy prophets: <sup>y</sup>yet would they not give ear: <sup>z</sup>therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the lands. <sup>31</sup> Nevertheless <sup>in</sup> <sup>thy</sup> manifold mercies <sup>mercies' sake</sup> <sup>full end of</sup> <sup>consume</sup> <sup>e</sup>thou didst not make a utterly for them, nor forsake them; <sup>h</sup>for thou art a gracious and merciful God. <sup>32</sup> Now therefore, our God, <sup>j</sup>the great, the mighty,

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 50. 17.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 14. 9.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 4  
& 19. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 24. 20, 21.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 23. 37.  
Acts 7. 52.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 30.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Judg. 2. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 106. 41, 42.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 106. 41,

<sup>j</sup> See Ezra

<sup>k</sup> 9. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 106. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Dan. 9. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Judg. 2. 16

<sup>o</sup> & 3. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Judg. 3. 11,

<sup>q</sup> 12, 30

<sup>r</sup> & 4. 1

<sup>s</sup> & 5. 31

<sup>t</sup> & 6. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 23.

<sup>v</sup> 47.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 106. 43.

<sup>y</sup> Ezra 9. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 10, 16.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 28.

<sup>b</sup> 33, 51.

<sup>c</sup> See Lev.

<sup>d</sup> 18. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Zech. 7. 11.

<sup>f</sup> See ver. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Acts

<sup>h</sup> 13. 18.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 26, 29,

<sup>j</sup> 34.

<sup>k</sup> Kin. 17. 13.

<sup>l</sup> w 1 Pet. 1. 10,

<sup>m</sup> 11.

<sup>n</sup> Pet. 1. 21.

<sup>o</sup> x 2 Kin. 23. 3.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr. 29. 10,

<sup>q</sup> & 34. 31.

<sup>r</sup> Ezra 10. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 29.

<sup>t</sup> [Ch. 10. 1

<sup>u</sup> in Heb.]

<sup>v</sup> y Acts 7. 51.

<sup>w</sup> z Ezra 9. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai. 42. 24.

<sup>y</sup> a Cp. ch. 10.

<sup>1</sup> b ch. 9. 38.

<sup>2</sup> c ver. 19, 27.

<sup>3</sup> d See ch. 8. 9.

<sup>4</sup> e Jer. 4. 27

<sup>5</sup> & 5. 10, 18.

<sup>6</sup> f ch. 1. 1.

<sup>7</sup> g For ver.

<sup>8</sup> 2-27, see ch.

<sup>9</sup> 12. 2-21.

<sup>10</sup> h ver. 17.

<sup>11</sup> i Ezra 8. 2.

<sup>12</sup> j ch. 1. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Deut. 7. 21.

and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the <sup>travail</sup> <sup>||</sup>trouble seem little before thee, <sup>\*\*</sup>that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, <sup>j</sup>since the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. <sup>33</sup> <sup>h</sup>Howbeit thou art just in all that is <sup>come</sup> <sup>brought</sup> upon us; for thou hast <sup>dealt</sup> <sup>truly,</sup> <sup>done</sup> <sup>right,</sup> <sup>i</sup>but we have done wickedly: <sup>34</sup> neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. <sup>35</sup> <sup>l</sup>For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and <sup>m</sup>in thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and <sup>m</sup>fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. <sup>36</sup> Behold, <sup>o</sup>we are servants this day, and <sup>as</sup>for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in <sup>it:</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>q</sup>And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have <sup>power</sup> <sup>dominion</sup> over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. <sup>38</sup> And <sup>2</sup>yet for <sup>because of</sup> all this <sup>x</sup>we make a <sup>3</sup>sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, <sup>our</sup> Levites, and <sup>our</sup> priests, <sup>4</sup>††a seal unto it.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>††</sup>b those that sealed **IO** were, Nehemiah, <sup>§§</sup>d the Tirshatha, <sup>j</sup>the son of Hachaliah, <sup>2</sup>g Seraiah, Azariah, and Zedekiah, <sup>3</sup>h Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah, <sup>4</sup>i Hattush, Shebaniah, Malchijah, <sup>5</sup>h Harim, Meremoth, Malchijah, Obadiah, Obadiah;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. they gave a stubborn shoulder.

<sup>2</sup> Or, because of

<sup>3</sup> Or, faithful

<sup>4</sup> Heb. are at the sealing.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. they returned to do evil.

† Heb. they gave a withdrawing shoulder.

†† Heb. that hath found us.

§ Heb. in the hand of thy prophets.

|| Heb. weariness.

\*\* Heb. that hath found us.

or, sealed.

†† Heb. at the sealings.

§§ Or, the governor.

† Heb. protract over them.

†† Heb. are at the sealing.



6 <sup>a</sup> Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch; Baruch;  
 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin; Mijamin;  
 8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests. 9 And the Levites: <sup>namely, both</sup> <sup>d</sup> Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of <sup>f</sup> Henadad, Kadmiel; 10 and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan; Hodiah, Hanan;  
 11 Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah; 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah; 13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The <sup>chiefs</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the <sup>people:</sup> <sup>people;</sup>  
 15 Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani; 15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai; Zattu, Bani, Bebai;  
 16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin; 17 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur; 18 Hodiah, Hashum, Hizkiah, Azzur, Hodiah, Bebai; 19 Hariph, Anathoth, <sup>1</sup> Nobai, Bezai, Nebai;  
 20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir; Hezir;  
 21 Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua; 22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaijah; 23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hasshub; 24 Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek; 25 Rehun, Hashabnah, Pileah, Shobek, Maaseiah; 26 and Ahijah, Hanan, Anan; Maaseiah, Ahijah, Hanan, Anan;  
 27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah. 28 And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the <sup>Nethinim,</sup> <sup>Nethinims,</sup> and all they that had separated themselves from the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one <sup>that had</sup> <sup>having</sup> knowledge, and <sup>having</sup> understanding; 29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given <sup>\*</sup> by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> and his statutes; 30 and that we would not give our daughters unto the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons: 31 and if the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy <sup>it</sup> of them on

a Ezra 8. 2.

b Ex. 23. 10, 11.

c Deut. 15. 1.

d Cp. ch. 5. 12.

e Ezra 2. 40.

f Cp. Matt. 17. 24.

g Ezra 3. 9.

h 2 Chr. 2. 4.

i 1 Chr. 9. 32.

j See Lev. 24. 5-9.

k See Num. 28 &amp; 29.

l See ch. 7. 8-42.

m &amp; Ezra 2. 3-35.

n Cp. ch. 11. 1.

o k ch. 13. 31.

p Cp. Isai. 40. 16.

q See Ezra 2. 36-54.

r Lev. 6. 12.

s Ex. 23. 19.

t &amp; 34. 26.

u Lev. 19. 23, 24.

v Num. 18. 12.

w Deut. 26. 2.

x See ch. 9. 2.

y Ex. 13. 2, 12, 13.

z Lev. 27. 26, 27.

aa Num. 18. 15, 16.

ab q ch. 5. 12, 13.

ac Deut. 29. 12, 14.

ad Cp. Ps. 119. 106.

ae r Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 3.

af &amp; 2 Chr. 34. 31.

ag s Lev. 23. 17.

ah Num. 15. 20, 21.

ai &amp; 18. 12.

aj Deut. 18. 4.

ak t Ex. 34. 16.

al Deut. 7. 3.

am Ezra 9. 12, 14.

an u 1 Chr. 9. 23.

ao 2 Chr. 31. 11.

ap v Ex. 20. 10.

aq Lev. 23. 3.

ar Deut. 5. 12.

as See ch. 13. 15-22.

the sabbath, or on <sup>a</sup> the holy day: and that we would <sup>forgo</sup> <sup>leave</sup> the <sup>b</sup> seventh year, and the <sup>c</sup> exaction of <sup>d</sup> every debt. 32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with <sup>e</sup> the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33 for the shewbread, <sup>h</sup> and for the continual meal offering, <sup>h</sup> and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make <sup>an</sup> atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. 34 And we cast <sup>lots,</sup> <sup>lots</sup> among the priests, the Levites, and the people, <sup>k</sup> for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, after the houses of our fathers, appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, <sup>m</sup> as it is written in the law: 35 and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: 36 also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, <sup>p</sup> as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: 37 and that we should bring the firstfruits of our <sup>2</sup> dough, and our <sup>heave</sup> offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, <sup>the</sup> <sup>of</sup> wine and the oil, unto the priests, <sup>u</sup> to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the <sup>Levites;</sup> <sup>for they,</sup> <sup>Levites,</sup> <sup>that</sup> the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the

R.V. 1 Another reading is, *Nebai*.

2 Or, coarse meal

3 Or, the vintage

A.V. \* Heb. by the hand of.

† Heb. every hand.



Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, <sup>a</sup>to the chambers, into <sup>b</sup>the treasure house. <sup>39</sup> For the children of Israel and the children of Levi <sup>c</sup>shall bring the <sup>heave</sup> offering of the corn, of <sup>1</sup>the new wine, and <sup>of</sup> the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: <sup>d</sup>and we will not forsake the house of our God.

**II** <sup>1</sup> And the <sup>princes</sup> rulers of the people <sup>e</sup>dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also <sup>f</sup>cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem <sup>g</sup>the holy city, and nine parts <sup>to dwell</sup> in the other cities. <sup>2</sup> And the people blessed all the <sup>men</sup> men, <sup>h</sup>that willingly offered themselves to dwell <sup>in</sup> at Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup> Now these are the <sup>chiefs</sup> chiefs of the province that <sup>e</sup>dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt <sup>j</sup>every one in his possession in their cities, <sup>to wit</sup>, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, <sup>k</sup>and the <sup>Nethinim</sup> Nethinims, <sup>l</sup>and the children of Solomon's servants. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>in</sup> at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of <sup>Mahalaiah</sup> Mahalaiah, of the children of <sup>n</sup>Perez; <sup>5</sup> and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the <sup>Shilonite</sup> Shiloni. <sup>6</sup> All the sons of <sup>n</sup>Perez that dwelt <sup>in</sup> at Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. <sup>7</sup> And

these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of <sup>Jeshaiah</sup> Jesaiah. <sup>8</sup> And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. <sup>9</sup> And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Hassenuah <sup>Senuah</sup> was second over the city. <sup>10</sup> Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, <sup>Jachin</sup> Jachin. <sup>11</sup> Seraiah the son of Hilkiyah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, <sup>was</sup> the ruler of the house of God, <sup>12</sup> and their brethren that did the work of the <sup>house</sup> house, <sup>were</sup> were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of <sup>Malchijah</sup> Malchiah, <sup>13</sup> and his brethren, <sup>chiefs</sup> chiefs of <sup>the</sup> the <sup>houses</sup> fathers, two hundred forty and two: and <sup>Amashai</sup> Amashai the son of Azarel, the son of <sup>Ahzai</sup> Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, <sup>14</sup> and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, <sup>2\*</sup> the son of <sup>Haggadolim</sup> Haggadolim. <sup>15</sup> And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; <sup>16</sup> and Shabbethai and <sup>m</sup>Jozabad, of the <sup>chiefs</sup> chiefs of the Levites, <sup>who</sup> <sup>†</sup> had the oversight of <sup>o</sup> the outward business of the house of God; <sup>17</sup> and <sup>p</sup> Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, <sup>who</sup> was the <sup>chief</sup> principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer; and <sup>Bakbukiah</sup> Bakbukiah, the second among his <sup>brethren</sup> brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

a See ver. 37.

b 1 Chr. 28. 20.

c Cp. ch. 13. 12  
& Deut. 12. 6, 11  
& 2 Chr. 31. 12.

d Cp. ch. 13. 11.

e Cp. 1 Chr. 9. 3.

f ch. 10. 34.

g ver. 18. Isai. 43. 2  
& 52. 1.  
Matt. 4. 5  
& 27. 53.h Cp. Judg. 5. 9  
& 2 Chr. 17. 16.

i For ver. 3—19, see 1 Chr. 9. 2—34.

j ver. 20.

k Ezra 2. 43.

l Ezra 2. 55.

m Ezra 8. 33.

n Cp. Gen. 38. 29.

o 1 Chr. 26. 29.  
p ch. 12. 8, 24.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the vintage <sup>2</sup> Or, one of the great men  
A.V. \* Or, the son of Haggadolim. † Heb. were over.



<sup>18</sup> All the Levites in <sup>a</sup>the holy city were two hundred four-score and four. <sup>19</sup> Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their <sup>brethren</sup> that kept watch at <sup>\*</sup>the gates, were an hundred seventy and two. <sup>20</sup> And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, <sup>c</sup>every one in his inheritance. <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup>But the <sup>Nethinim</sup> dwelt in <sup>†</sup>Ophel: and Zihah and Gishpa were over the <sup>Nethinim</sup>. <sup>22</sup> The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of <sup>Mica, of</sup> Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the <sup>singers</sup> over the business of the house of God. <sup>23</sup> <sup>i</sup>For there was a commandment <sup>it was the king's</sup> from the king concerning them, and <sup>1</sup><sup>a</sup> settled provision that certain portion should be for the singers, <sup>as every day required.</sup> <sup>24</sup> And Pethahiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was <sup>l</sup>at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people. <sup>25</sup> And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt in <sup>2</sup>Kiriath-arba, and in the <sup>2</sup>towns thereof, and in Dibon, and in the <sup>2</sup>towns thereof, and in Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof; <sup>26</sup> and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and in Beth-pelet; <sup>27</sup> and in Hazar-shual, and in Beer-sheba, and in the <sup>2</sup>towns thereof; <sup>28</sup> and in Ziklag, and in Meconah, and in the <sup>2</sup>towns thereof; <sup>29</sup> and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth; <sup>30</sup> Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the <sup>2</sup>towns thereof. And they encamped from Beer-sheba unto <sup>q</sup>the valley of Hinnom. <sup>31</sup> The

a See ver. 1.

b ch. 6. 2.  
1 Chr. 8. 12.c ver. 3.  
d Ezra 2. 1, 2.  
e ch. 3. 26.f ver. 47.  
See 1 Chr. 3. 19.g See Ezra 3. 2.  
h For ver. 1-7, see ver. 12-21  
& ch. 10. 2-8.i Ezra 6. 8, 9  
& 7. 20.j ch. 12. 47.  
2 Chr. 31. 16.k ver. 24.  
ch. 11. 17.  
cp. 2 Chr. 5. 13.  
l Cp. 1 Chr. 23. 28 (mg.).

m Cp. ver. 24.

n Josh. 14. 15  
& 24. 11.  
o Cp. Num. 21. 25  
(& mg. for mg.).

p ver. 26.

q See Josh. 15. 8.

children of Benjamin also dwelt <sup>§</sup>from Geba <sup>onward</sup>, <sup>||</sup>at Michmash, and Aija, and at Beth-el, and the <sup>2</sup>towns thereof; <sup>32</sup> and at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah; <sup>33</sup> Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim; <sup>34</sup> Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat; <sup>35</sup> Lod, and <sup>b</sup>Ono, <sup>3</sup>the valley of craftsmen. <sup>36</sup> And of the <sup>Levites</sup> certain courses <sup>in</sup> Judah, <sup>Levites were divisions</sup> were joined to Benjamin.

<sup>1</sup> Now these are <sup>d</sup>the **I2** priests and the Levites that went up with <sup>f</sup>Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and <sup>g</sup>Jeshua: <sup>h</sup>Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra; <sup>2</sup> Amariah, <sup>\*\*</sup> Malluch, Hattush; <sup>3</sup> Shecaniah, <sup>††</sup> Rehum, Meremoth; <sup>4</sup> Iddo, <sup>\*</sup> Ginnethoi, Abijah; <sup>5</sup> Mijamin, <sup>†</sup> Maadiah, Bilgah; <sup>6</sup> Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah; <sup>7</sup> <sup>§</sup> Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These were the <sup>chiefs</sup> of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua. <sup>8</sup> Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, She-rebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, <sup>k</sup> which was over <sup>4</sup>the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. <sup>9</sup> Also Bakbukiah and <sup>Unno</sup> Unni, their brethren, were over against them <sup>m</sup> in the wards. <sup>10</sup> And Jeshua begat Joiakim, and Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, <sup>11</sup> and Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua. <sup>12</sup> <sup>p</sup>And in the days of Joiakim were priests, <sup>heads</sup> the chief of fathers' houses: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; <sup>13</sup> of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; <sup>14</sup> of <sup>5</sup> Malluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; <sup>15</sup> of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; <sup>16</sup> of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; <sup>17</sup> of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; <sup>18</sup> of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Je-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a sure ordinance concerning  
<sup>5</sup> Another reading is, Melicu.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. at the gates.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Melicu, ver. 14.<sup>††</sup> Or, Shebaniah, ver. 14.<sup>†</sup> Or, Miniamin, ver. 17.<sup>||</sup> That is, the psalms of thanksgiving.<sup>†</sup> Or, the tower.<sup>†</sup> Or, a sure ordinance.<sup>§</sup> Or, of Geba.<sup>||</sup> Or, to Michmash.<sup>††</sup> Or, Harim, ver. 15.<sup>§§</sup> Or, Meraioth, ver. 13.<sup>†</sup> Or, Moadiah, ver. 17.<sup>§</sup> Or, Sallu, ver. 20.



honathan; <sup>19</sup> and of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; <sup>20</sup> of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber; <sup>21</sup> of Hilkiah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, <sup>Nethanel, Nethaneel.</sup> <sup>22</sup> The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded <sup>heads</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of <sup>fathers' houses</sup> <sup>the fathers</sup>: also the priests, <sup>in</sup> <sup>to</sup> the reign of Darius the Persian. <sup>23</sup> The sons of Levi, <sup>heads of fathers' houses,</sup> <sup>the chief of the fathers,</sup> <sup>d</sup> were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib. <sup>24</sup> And the <sup>chiefs</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and <sup>e</sup> Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, <sup>g</sup> to praise and to give thanks, <sup>h</sup> according to the commandment of David <sup>i</sup> the man of God, <sup>j</sup> ward over against ward. <sup>25</sup> Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at <sup>l</sup> the <sup>storehouses</sup> <sup>\*thresholds</sup> of the gates. <sup>26</sup> These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of <sup>o</sup> Nehemiah the governor, and of <sup>o</sup> Ezra the <sup>priest</sup> <sup>priest,</sup> the scribe.

<sup>27</sup> And at <sup>q</sup> the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, <sup>u</sup> with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. <sup>28</sup> And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the <sup>2z</sup> plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of the <sup>Netophathites</sup>; <sup>29</sup> also from <sup>Beth-gilgal,</sup> <sup>Netophathi</sup> the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem. <sup>30</sup> And the priests and the Levites

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 22, 30.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 38.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 13 & 3. 13.

<sup>d</sup> See 1 Chr. 9. 14—16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 9 & Ezra 2. 40. <sup>f</sup> See 1 Chr. 15. 24.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 8.

<sup>h</sup> See 1 Chr. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 36. <sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 9 & Ezra 3. 11.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 26. 15. <sup>m</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 14 & 3. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 9. <sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>q</sup> See Num. 7. 10. <sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 26 & 3. 1, 3, 16. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 31.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 11. <sup>u</sup> See 1 Chr. 15. 16. <sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 8. <sup>w</sup> See ch. 3. 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 6. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 3. 3. <sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 22 (& mg. for mg.). <sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 1.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 25.

<sup>a</sup> purified <sup>themselves;</sup> <sup>and they</sup> purified the people, and the gates, and the wall. <sup>31</sup> Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies <sup>of them</sup> that gave thanks and went in procession; <sup>b</sup> <sup>whereof</sup> <sup>one</sup> went on the right hand upon the wall toward <sup>c</sup> the dung gate: <sup>32</sup> and after them went Hoshaiiah, and half of the princes of Judah, <sup>33</sup> and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, <sup>34</sup> Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, <sup>35</sup> and certain of the priests' sons <sup>f</sup> with <sup>trumpets:</sup> <sup>trumpets;</sup> <sup>namely,</sup> Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of <sup>Micaiah,</sup> <sup>Michaiah,</sup> the son of Zaccur, the son of <sup>Asaph;</sup> <sup>Asaph;</sup> <sup>36</sup> and his brethren, Shemaiah, and <sup>Azarel,</sup> <sup>Azrael,</sup> <sup>Milalai,</sup> <sup>Gilalai,</sup> <sup>Maai,</sup> <sup>Nethanel,</sup> <sup>Nethaneel,</sup> and Judah, Hanani, <sup>k</sup> with the musical instruments of David <sup>m</sup> the man of <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God;</sup> and Ezra the scribe was before <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them;</sup> <sup>37</sup> And at <sup>n</sup> the fountain gate, <sup>and straight</sup> <sup>which was over</sup> before against them, they went up by <sup>p</sup> the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto <sup>r</sup> the water gate eastward. <sup>38</sup> <sup>s</sup> And the other company of them that gave thanks went <sup>to meet</sup> <sup>over against</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the half of the</sup> <sup>people,</sup> <sup>people</sup> upon the wall, <sup>above</sup> <sup>from beyond</sup> <sup>t</sup> the tower of the <sup>furnaces,</sup> <sup>furnaces</sup> even unto <sup>v</sup> the broad wall; <sup>39</sup> and <sup>from above</sup> <sup>w</sup> the gate of Ephraim, and <sup>by</sup> <sup>above</sup> <sup>x</sup> the old gate, and <sup>above</sup> <sup>y</sup> the fish gate, and <sup>a</sup> the tower of <sup>Hananel,</sup> <sup>Hananeel,</sup> and <sup>a</sup> the tower of <sup>Hammeah,</sup> <sup>Meah,</sup> even unto <sup>b</sup> the sheep gate: and they stood still in <sup>c</sup> the <sup>gate of the guard.</sup> <sup>40</sup> So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the <sup>41</sup> rulers with me: <sup>41</sup> and the <sup>priests,</sup> <sup>priests;</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to

<sup>2</sup> Or, Circuit

<sup>3</sup> Or, The hundred

<sup>4</sup> Or, deputies

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, treasuries, or, assemblies.



Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micah, Eliaenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah,<sup>a</sup> with trumpets;<sup>42</sup> and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers<sup>\*</sup> sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.<sup>43</sup> <sup>Also that day</sup> And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

<sup>44</sup> And on that day were men appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the heave offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions<sup>1</sup> appointed by the law for the priests and Levites: †for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites<sup>§</sup> that<sup>2</sup> waited.

<sup>45</sup> And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, and so did the singers and the porters, †according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

<sup>46</sup> For in the days of David and Asaph of old<sup>§</sup> there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

<sup>47</sup> And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, <sup>as</sup> every day required his portion: <sup>o</sup>and they<sup>||</sup> sanctified<sup>||</sup> for the Levites; <sup>q</sup>and the Levites sanctified<sup>||</sup> for them unto the sons of Aaron.

<sup>1</sup> On that day <sup>\*\*</sup> they read in the book of Moses in the †audience of the people; and therein was found written, <sup>t</sup>that the Ammonite and

a ver. 35.

b See ch. 9. 2.

c Cp. Ex. 12. 38 & Num. 11. 4.

d ver. 28. ch. 3. 1. e Cp. ch. 12. 44.

f ch. 13. 5, 12. Cp. 2 Chr. 31. 11, 12. g ch. 2. 10.

h Num. 18. 21, 24.

i ch. 5. 14.

j See 1 Chr. 25 & 26. k Cp. Ezra 6. 22.

l 1 Chr. 25. 1. 2 Chr. 29. 30.

m ver. 5.

n ch. 11. 23. 2 Chr. 31. 16. o Num. 18. 21, 24.

p 2 Chr. 29. 15, 16, 18. q See Num. 18. 26-28.

r ch. 8. 3, 8, 9, 18. & 9. 3. Cp. Deut. 31. 11, 12. & 2 Kin. 23. 2. s 2 Chr. 31. 4. Cp. Mal. 3. 8. t See Deut. 23. 3-5.

<sup>a</sup> Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God for ever; <sup>2</sup> because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. <sup>3</sup> And Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that <sup>b</sup>they separated from Israel all <sup>c</sup>the mixed multitude.

<sup>4</sup> Now before this, <sup>d</sup>Eliashib the priest, who <sup>e</sup>was appointed over the chambers of the house of our God, being allied unto <sup>f</sup>Tobiah: <sup>5</sup> And he had prepared for him a great chamber, <sup>g</sup>where aforetime they laid the meal offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, <sup>h</sup>which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave offerings of the priests.

<sup>6</sup> But in all this time I was not at Jerusalem: for <sup>i</sup>in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes <sup>k</sup>king of Babylon I went unto the king, and <sup>l</sup>after certain days <sup>m</sup>asked I leave of the king: <sup>7</sup> and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib <sup>n</sup>had done for Tobiah, <sup>o</sup>in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. <sup>8</sup> And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. <sup>9</sup> Then I commanded, and they <sup>p</sup>cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal offerings and the frankincense.

<sup>10</sup> And I perceived that <sup>q</sup>the portions of the Levites had not been given <sup>r</sup>them; so that the Levites

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. of the law.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. stood.

<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, there were chiefs.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. chamber.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. made their voice to be heard.

† That is, appointed by the law.

† Heb. for the joy of Judah.

§ Heb. that stood.

|| That is, set apart.

\*\* Heb. there was read.

†† Heb. ears.

‡ Heb. being set over.

§§ Heb. the commandment of the Levites.

\* Heb. at the end of days.

† Or, I earnestly requested.



and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one <sup>a</sup> to his field. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>Then contended I with the <sup>1</sup>rulers, and said, <sup>c</sup>Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their <sup>\*</sup>place. <sup>12</sup> Then brought all Judah <sup>e</sup>the tithe of the corn and the <sup>new</sup> wine and the oil unto the <sup>†</sup>treasuries. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>f</sup>I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and <sup>†</sup>next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: <sup>h</sup>for they were counted faithful, and <sup>§</sup>their <sup>business office</sup> was to distribute unto their brethren. <sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup>Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my <sup>2</sup>||good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the <sup>observances</sup> thereof. <sup>\*\*offices</sup>

<sup>15</sup> In those days saw I in Judah some treading <sup>winepresses</sup> <sup>wine presses</sup> <sup>l</sup>on the sabbath, and bringing in <sup>3</sup>sheaves, and lading asses <sup>therewith</sup>; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, <sup>m</sup>which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and <sup>¶</sup>I testified *against them* in the day wherein they sold victuals. <sup>16</sup> There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought in fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. <sup>17</sup> <sup>r</sup>Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and <sup>†</sup>profane the sabbath day? <sup>18</sup> <sup>u</sup>Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 28,  
<sup>29</sup>.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 17, 25.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>39</sup>.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 23. 32.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>38, 39</sup>  
& 12. 44.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
<sup>31. 12, 13</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 2.  
<sup>†</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 22, 31.  
<sup>ch. 5. 19</sup>.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 30.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 14,  
<sup>31</sup>.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 20.  
<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 10.  
<sup>31</sup>.  
<sup>n</sup> Ezra 9. 2  
& 10. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 1  
& Ezra 9. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Ezra 10. 5.  
<sup>†</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 29,  
<sup>30</sup>.

<sup>†</sup> Cp. Matt.  
<sup>12. 5</sup>.  
<sup>u</sup> See Jer.  
<sup>17. 19-23</sup>.

<sup>v</sup> See 1 Kin.  
<sup>11. 1-8</sup>.

us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by <sup>†</sup>profaning the sabbath. <sup>19</sup> And it came to <sup>pass that,</sup> <sup>pass, that</sup> when the gates of Jerusalem <sup>d</sup>began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the <sup>doors</sup> <sup>gates</sup> should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I <sup>over</sup> <sup>at</sup> the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. <sup>20</sup> So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. <sup>21</sup> <sup>g</sup>Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye <sup>††</sup>about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. <sup>22</sup> And I commanded the Levites <sup>j</sup>that they should <sup>purify</sup> <sup>cleanse</sup> themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. <sup>k</sup>Remember <sup>unto</sup> me, O my God, <sup>concerning</sup> this also, and spare me according to the <sup>††</sup>greatness of thy mercy.

<sup>23</sup> In those days also saw I the Jews <sup>n</sup>that <sup>5</sup>§§ had married women <sup>o</sup>of Ashdod, <sup>p</sup>of Ammon, and <sup>p</sup>of Moab: <sup>24</sup> and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and <sup>\*</sup>could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language <sup>†</sup>of each people. <sup>25</sup> <sup>r</sup>And I contended with them, and <sup>6</sup>†cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, <sup>s</sup>and made them swear by God, <sup>saying</sup>, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters <sup>for</sup> <sup>unto</sup> your sons, or for yourselves. <sup>26</sup> <sup>v</sup>Did not Solomon

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, deputies dwell with them.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. kindnesses. <sup>6</sup> Or, reviled.

<sup>3</sup> Or, heaps of corn

<sup>4</sup> Heb. before.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. had made to

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. standing.

<sup>†</sup> Or, storerooses.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. at their hand.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. it was upon them.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. kindnesses.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, observations.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. before the wall.

<sup>††</sup> Or, multitude.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. had made to dwell with them.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. they discerned not to speak.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. of people and people.

<sup>†</sup> Or, reviled them.



king of Israel sin by these things?  
<sup>a</sup> yet among many nations was there no king like him, <sup>and he who</sup> was <sup>e</sup> beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did <sup>strange outlandish</sup> women cause to sin. <sup>27</sup> Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, <sup>f</sup> to <sup>trespass transgress</sup> against our God in marrying strange women? <sup>28</sup> And one of the sons of <sup>i</sup> Joiada, the son of <sup>j</sup> Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to <sup>l</sup> Sanballat the Horonite:

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 3. 13  
 & 2 Chr. 1. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 6.  
 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Mal. 2. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezra 10. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 34.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezra 10. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 10,  
 11, 22.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 4. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 1  
 & 13. 4. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 14, 22.  
 & ch. 2. 10, 19.

therefore I chased him from me.  
<sup>29</sup> <sup>b</sup> Remember them, O my God, <sup>1\*</sup> because they have defiled the priesthood, <sup>d</sup> and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. <sup>30</sup> <sup>e</sup> Thus cleansed I them from <sup>2</sup> all strangers, and appointed <sup>the</sup> wards <sup>of</sup> the priests and for the Levites, every one in his <sup>work</sup> <sup>business</sup>; <sup>31</sup> and <sup>g</sup> for the wood offering, <sup>h</sup> at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. <sup>k</sup> Remember me, O my God, for good.

## THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> Now it came to pass in **I** the days of <sup>3</sup> Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned, <sup>b</sup> from India even unto Ethiopia, over <sup>d</sup> an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:) <sup>2</sup> that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus <sup>e</sup> sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in <sup>j</sup> Shushan the <sup>4</sup> palace, <sup>3</sup> in the third year of his reign, <sup>g</sup> he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him: <sup>4</sup> when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days. <sup>5</sup> And when these days were fulfilled, expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were <sup>†</sup> present in Shushan the palace, both <sup>unto</sup> great and small, seven days, in the court of <sup>j</sup> the garden of the king's palace; <sup>6</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>Where</sup> were

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezra 4. 6(?)  
 & Dan. 9. 1 (?).  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezek. 23. 41  
 & Amos 6. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 9  
 & 9. 30.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Dan. 6. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 1. 46.  
<sup>g</sup> See Neh. 1. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Gen. 40. 20  
 & 1 Kin. 3. 15  
 & Mark 6. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 18  
 (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 7, 8.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 21  
 & 6. 2.

hangings of <sup>5</sup> white cloth, of <sup>6</sup> green, and of blue, white, green, and <sup>†</sup> blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: <sup>e</sup> the <sup>couches</sup> <sup>beds</sup> were of gold and silver, upon a pavement <sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup> of red, and <sup>white</sup> <sup>blue</sup>, and yellow, and black, marble. <sup>7</sup> And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and <sup>h</sup> royal wine in abundance, <sup>\*\*</sup> according to <sup>h</sup> the <sup>8</sup> bounty <sup>state</sup> of the king. <sup>8</sup> And the drinking was according to the law; none <sup>could</sup> <sup>did</sup> compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure. <sup>9</sup> Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus. <sup>10</sup> On the seventh day, <sup>i</sup> when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, <sup>k</sup> Harbona, <sup>l</sup> Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. for the defilings of <sup>dc</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, fine cloth, white and blue  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. hand.

<sup>2</sup> Or, every thing strange  
<sup>7</sup> Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour

<sup>3</sup> Or, Xerxes Heb. Ahashverosh.

<sup>4</sup> Or, castle

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. for the defilings.  
 stone of blue colour. <sup>†</sup> Heb. found.  
<sup>‡</sup> Heb. wine of the kingdom.

<sup>†</sup> Or, violet.

<sup>§</sup> Or, of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. according to the hand of the king.



1\* chamberlains that ministered served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, <sup>11</sup> to bring Vashti the queen before the king with <sup>a</sup>the crown royal, to shew the <sup>peoples</sup> people and the princes her beauty: for she was <sup>†</sup>fair to look on. <sup>12</sup> But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment <sup>†</sup>by the <sup>his</sup> chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. <sup>13</sup> Then the king said to <sup>c</sup>the wise men, <sup>d</sup>which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgement; <sup>14</sup> and the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and <sup>f</sup>Memucan, <sup>g</sup>the seven princes of Persia and Media, <sup>h</sup>which saw the king's face, and <sup>i</sup>which sat the first in the kingdom;) <sup>15</sup> <sup>s</sup>What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not <sup>done</sup> performed the bidding of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? <sup>16</sup> And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the <sup>peoples</sup> people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. <sup>17</sup> For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, <sup>to make their husbands contemptible so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported,</sup> The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. <sup>18</sup> And this day <sup>Likewise</sup> shall the <sup>princesses</sup> ladies of Persia and Media <sup>which have heard of the deed of the queen</sup> say this day unto all the king's princes. <sup>So which have heard of the deed of the queen.</sup> Thus shall there arise <sup>too</sup> <sup>3</sup>much con-

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 17  
& G. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 8.  
Dan. 6. 8, 12,  
15.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 10. 7.  
Dan. 2. 12, 13.  
Matt. 2. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 12.  
32.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Eph. 5.  
22, 24, 33  
& Col. 3. 18  
& 1 Tim. 2. 12  
& 1 Pet. 3. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 16. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> Ezra 7. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 25.  
19.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 12  
& 3. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
10.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 19, 20.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 8, 15.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 9, 12.

tempt and wrath. <sup>19</sup> If it please the king, let there go <sup>forth</sup> a royal commandment <sup>\*\*</sup>from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, <sup>†††</sup>that it be not altered, <sup>that</sup> That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate <sup>††</sup>unto another that is better than she. <sup>20</sup> And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom, (for it is great,) <sup>e</sup>all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small. <sup>21</sup> And the saying <sup>ss</sup>pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: <sup>22</sup> for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, <sup>i</sup>into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and <sup>should</sup> <sup>that</sup> it should <sup>publish</sup> <sup>it</sup> be published according to the language of <sup>his</sup> every people.

<sup>1</sup> After these things, <sup>i</sup>when **2** the wrath of king Ahasuerus was <sup>pacified,</sup> <sup>appeased,</sup> he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, <sup>k</sup>and what was decreed against her. <sup>2</sup> Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: <sup>3</sup> and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, <sup>†</sup>unto the custody of <sup>61</sup>Hegai <sup>†</sup>Heghe the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; <sup>m</sup>and let their things for purification be given them: <sup>4</sup> and let the maiden

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, eunuchs (and so in ver. 12, &c.)  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. unto her companion.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, eunuchs. <sup>†</sup> Heb. good of countenance.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. If it be good with the king. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. from before him.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. was good in the eyes of the king. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Hegai, ver. 8.

<sup>2</sup> Or, tell it

<sup>3</sup> Or, enough

<sup>4</sup> Heb. that it pass not away.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. which was by the hand of his eunuchs.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. that it pass not away.

<sup>†††</sup> Heb. unto her companion.

<sup>ss</sup> Heb. What to do.



which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so. <sup>5</sup> There was a certain Jew in Shushan the <sup>Now</sup> in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was <sup>a</sup> Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of <sup>b</sup> Kish, a Benjamite; <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the <sup>captives</sup> captivity which had been carried away with <sup>1</sup> <sup>\*</sup> Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. <sup>7</sup> And he <sup>2</sup> brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, <sup>d</sup> his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the <sup>maiden</sup> maid was <sup>†</sup> fair and beautiful; and whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter. <sup>8</sup> So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, <sup>e</sup> and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of <sup>g</sup> Hegai, that Esther was <sup>taken into</sup> brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. <sup>9</sup> And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her <sup>i</sup> things for purification, with <sup>her portions,</sup> <sup>§</sup> such things as belonged to her, and the <sup>the</sup> seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and <sup>he</sup> removed her and her <sup>maidens to</sup> preferred her and her <sup>maids unto</sup> the best place of the house of the women. <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup> Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it. <sup>11</sup> And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, <sup>\*\*</sup> to know how Esther did, and what should become of her. <sup>12</sup> Now when

the turn of every maiden every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that <sup>it</sup> she had been <sup>done to her</sup> twelve months, according to the <sup>law for</sup> manner of the women, <sup>twelve months,</sup> (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, <sup>to wit,</sup> six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with <sup>the</sup> other things for the purifying of the <sup>women,</sup> <sup>13</sup> then <sup>in this wise</sup> came <sup>the</sup> maiden unto the <sup>king,</sup> king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house. <sup>14</sup> In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name. <sup>15</sup> Now when the turn of Esther, <sup>f</sup> the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what <sup>h</sup> Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her. <sup>16</sup> So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. <sup>17</sup> And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and <sup>††</sup> favour <sup>†</sup> in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set <sup>k</sup> the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. <sup>18</sup> Then the king <sup>l</sup> made

a Ezra 2. 2.

b Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 1 (7).  
c 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15.  
2 Chr. 36. 10, 20.  
Jer. 24. 1 & 29. 1, 2.

d ver. 15.

e ver. 3.

f ver. 7.  
ch. 9. 29.  
g ver. 3.

h ver. 3, 8.

i ver. 3, 12.

j ver. 20.

k ch. 1. 11 & 6. 8.

l See ch. 1. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> In 2 Kings 24. 6, Jehoiachin.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. nourished.

A.V. \* Or, Jehoiachin, 2 Kin. 24. 6. † Heb. nourished.  
§ Heb. her portions. † Heb. fair of form, and good of countenance.  
†† Heb. before him. †† Or, kindness.



a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a <sup>1\*</sup>release to the provinces, and gave gifts, <sup>b</sup>according to the <sup>2</sup>bounty of the king. <sup>19</sup> And when the virgins were gathered together <sup>c</sup>the second time, then Mordecai sat <sup>d</sup>in the king's gate. <sup>20</sup> <sup>e</sup>Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like <sup>g</sup>as when she was brought up with him. <sup>21</sup> In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, <sup>h</sup>Bigthan and <sup>i</sup>Teresh, of those which kept <sup>†</sup>the <sup>3</sup>door, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. <sup>22</sup> And the thing was known to Mordecai, <sup>k</sup>who <sup>shewed</sup> told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther <sup>told</sup> certified the king <sup>thereof</sup> in Mordecai's name. <sup>23</sup> And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found <sup>to be so,</sup> out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in <sup>m</sup>the book of the chronicles before the king.

<sup>1</sup> After these things did **3** king Ahasuerus <sup>o</sup>promote Haman the son of Hammedatha <sup>p</sup>the Agagite, <sup>q</sup>and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. <sup>2</sup> And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, <sup>bowed down,</sup> bowed, and <sup>did reverence to</sup> revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. <sup>s</sup>But Mordecai bowed <sup>not down,</sup> not, nor did him reverence. <sup>3</sup> Then the king's servants, <sup>that</sup> which were "in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest

a ver. 2.

b ch. 1. 7  
(& mg. for mg.).

c ver. 3, 4.

d ver. 21.  
ch. 3. 2, 3  
& 5. 9, 13  
& 6. 10, 12.  
e ver. 10.  
f Dan. 3. 19.

g ver. 7.

h Cp. ch. 1. 10  
& 6. 2.  
i ch. 6. 2.

j ch. 9. 24, 26.  
k ch. 6. 2.  
Cp. ch. 7. 9.

l Ezra 6. 15.

m ch. 6. 1  
& 10. 2.

n Cp. Ezra  
4. 12, 13  
& Acts 16. 20,  
21.

o ch. 5. 11.

p ver. 10.  
ch. 8. 3, 5  
& 9. 24.  
q ch. 5. 11.

r ch. 8. 2.  
Gen. 41. 42.  
s ch. 5. 9.

t ver. 1.  
u See ch. 2.  
19.  
v ch. 7. 6  
& 8. 1  
& 9. 10, 24.

thou <sup>a</sup>the king's commandment?  
<sup>4</sup> Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's <sup>4</sup>matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew. <sup>5</sup> And when Haman saw that <sup>s</sup>Mordecai bowed <sup>not down,</sup> not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman <sup>f</sup>full of wrath. <sup>6</sup> <sup>But</sup> And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai. <sup>7</sup> In the first month, <sup>which is</sup> that is, the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, <sup>j</sup>they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, <sup>to</sup> the twelfth <sup>month,</sup> <sup>which is</sup> that is, <sup>l</sup>the month Adar. <sup>8</sup> And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and <sup>5</sup>dispersed among the <sup>peoples</sup> people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; <sup>n</sup>and their laws are diverse from <sup>those of</sup> all every people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not <sup>6s</sup>for the king's profit to suffer them. <sup>9</sup> If it please the king, let it be written <sup>||</sup>that they <sup>may</sup> be destroyed: and I will <sup>\*\*</sup>pay ten thousand talents of silver <sup>into</sup> to the hands of those that have the charge of the <sup>king's</sup> business, to bring it into the king's treasuries. <sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup>And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha <sup>t</sup>the Agagite, <sup>v</sup>the Jews' <sup>††</sup>enemy. <sup>11</sup> And the king said unto Haman, The silver

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. rest. <sup>2</sup> Heb. hand. <sup>3</sup> Heb. threshold. <sup>4</sup> Or, words <sup>5</sup> Or, separated <sup>6</sup> Or, meet  
for the king  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. rest. <sup>†</sup> Or, Bigthan. ch. 6. 2. <sup>††</sup> Heb. weigh. <sup>†††</sup> Or, oppressor. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the threshold. <sup>§</sup> Heb. meet, or, equal. <sup>||</sup> Heb. to  
destroy them.



is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee. <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup>Then were the king's <sup>1</sup>\* scribes called in on the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof, and thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's <sup>a</sup>satraps, lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the <sup>princes</sup> rulers of every <sup>people; to</sup> <sup>people of</sup> every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; <sup>j</sup>in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, <sup>g</sup>and it was sealed with the king's ring. <sup>13</sup> And the letters were sent <sup>h</sup>by posts into all the king's provinces, <sup>i</sup>to destroy, to <sup>slay,</sup> <sup>kill,</sup> and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, <sup>j</sup>in one day, even upon the thirteenth <sup>day</sup> of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, <sup>l</sup>and to take the spoil of them for a prey. <sup>14</sup> <sup>m</sup><sup>A</sup> The copy of the writing, <sup>2</sup>that the decree should be given out in every <sup>province,</sup> <sup>province</sup> was published unto all <sup>the peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> that they should be ready against that day. <sup>15</sup> <sup>h</sup>The posts went <sup>forth in haste</sup> out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the <sup>palace: and</sup> <sup>palace.</sup> And the king and Haman sat down to drink; <sup>o</sup>but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

<sup>1</sup> Now when When Mordecai knew perceived

4 all that was done, Mordecai <sup>p</sup>rent his clothes, <sup>q</sup>and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter <sup>cry;</sup> <sup>2</sup> and he came even before the king's gate: for none might enter <sup>within</sup> <sup>into</sup> the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. <sup>3</sup> And in every province, whithersoever

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 16.  
ch. 9. 31.  
<sup>c</sup> Dan. 9. 3.  
Cp. Isai. 58. 5.  
  
<sup>d</sup> See Ezra 8. 36.  
  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 22  
& 8. 9.  
  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 8, 10.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 8, 10.  
  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 10.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 6.  
  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 4  
& 8. 11.  
  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 12.  
Cp. ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 9.  
  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 8. 11.  
  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 13,  
14.  
  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 14  
& 8. 13.  
  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 15.  
  
<sup>p</sup> See Josh. 7. 6 (?).  
<sup>q</sup> See 2 Sam. 3. 31.  
  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 1.  
Cp. ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 2. 9.

the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, <sup>b</sup>and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and <sup>3</sup><sup>†</sup>many <sup>c</sup>lay in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>So</sup> Esther's <sup>maidens</sup> <sup>maids</sup> and her <sup>†</sup>chamberlains came and told it <sup>her;</sup> <sup>and the queen was</sup> <sup>her.</sup> Then was the queen exceedingly <sup>grieved;</sup> <sup>grieved;</sup> and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from <sup>off</sup> him: but he received it not. <sup>5</sup> Then called Esther for <sup>Hathach,</sup> <sup>Hatach,</sup> one of the king's chamberlains, <sup>5</sup>whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and <sup>charged</sup> <sup>gave</sup> him <sup>to go</sup> <sup>a</sup> commandment to Mordecai, to know what <sup>this</sup> <sup>it</sup> was, and why it was. <sup>6</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Hathach</sup> <sup>Hatach</sup> went forth to Mordecai unto the <sup>broad place</sup> <sup>street</sup> of the city, which was before the king's gate. <sup>7</sup> And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, <sup>k</sup>and <sup>the exact</sup> <sup>of the</sup> sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. <sup>8</sup> Also he gave him <sup>n</sup>the copy of the writing of the decree that was given <sup>out in</sup> <sup>at</sup> Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto <sup>her;</sup> <sup>her,</sup> and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before <sup>him,</sup> <sup>him</sup> for her people. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>Hathach</sup> <sup>Hatach</sup> came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. <sup>10</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>Again</sup> Esther spake unto <sup>Hathach,</sup> <sup>Hatach,</sup> and gave him <sup>a</sup> message <sup>commandment</sup> unto <sup>Mordecai,</sup> <sup>saying:</sup> <sup>11</sup> All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into <sup>r</sup>the inner court, who is not called, <sup>s</sup>there is one law for him, that he be <sup>put</sup> <sup>of his</sup> to put <sup>him</sup> to death, except

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, secretaries  
A.V. \* Or, secretaries.  
had set before her.  
  
<sup>2</sup> Or, to be given out for a decree  
† Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.  
  
<sup>3</sup> Heb. sackcloth and ashes were spread under many.  
‡ Heb. eunuchs.  
§ Heb. whom he



such "to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. <sup>12</sup> And they told to Mordecai Esther's words. <sup>13</sup> Then Mordecai <sup>bade them return</sup> <sup>commanded to</sup> answer unto Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. <sup>14</sup> For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall <sup>there</sup> <sup>relief</sup> <sup>\*enlargement</sup> and deliverance arise to the Jews from another <sup>place,</sup> <sup>place;</sup> but thou and thy father's house shall <sup>perish</sup> <sup>be destroyed</sup>: and who knoweth whether thou art not come to the kingdom for such a time as this? <sup>15</sup> Then Esther bade them return <sup>answer unto Mordecai,</sup> <sup>Mordecai this answer,</sup> <sup>16</sup> Go, gather together all the Jews that are <sup>present</sup> in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink <sup>three</sup> days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise</sup>; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: <sup>and</sup> if I perish, I perish. <sup>17</sup> So Mordecai <sup>went</sup> his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

<sup>1</sup> Now it came to pass <sup>on</sup> <sup>5</sup> the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in <sup>m</sup> the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the <sup>entrance</sup> <sup>gate</sup> of the house. <sup>2</sup> And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that <sup>she</sup> obtained favour in his sight: <sup>and</sup> the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top

a ch. 5. 2  
& 3. 4.

b ch. 7. 2  
Cp. Mark 6. 23.

c ch. 7. 2.

d ver. 3.  
ch. 7. 2  
& 9. 12.

e ch. 7. 3  
& 8. 5.

f Cp. ch. 5. 1.

g ch. 6. 14.

h Cp. Gen.  
43. 14.

i 1 Kin. 8. 66.

j Cp. ch. 4.  
16.

k See ch. 2.

l ch. 3. 5.

m ch. 4. 11.  
Cp. ch. 6. 4.

n ch. 6. 13.

o See ch. 9.  
7-10.

p ch. 3. 1.

q Cp. ch. 2. 9.

r ch. 4. 11  
& 3. 4.

of the sceptre. <sup>3</sup> Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be <sup>given thee even</sup> <sup>even given thee</sup> <sup>b</sup> to the half of the kingdom. <sup>4</sup> And Esther <sup>said,</sup> <sup>answered,</sup> If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him. <sup>5</sup> Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that <sup>it</sup> <sup>he</sup> may <sup>be done</sup> <sup>do</sup> as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, <sup>d</sup> What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? <sup>b</sup> even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. <sup>7</sup> Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is; <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>if</sup> I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and <sup>8</sup> to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to <sup>9</sup> the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> as the king hath said. <sup>9</sup> Then went Haman forth that day <sup>i</sup> joyful and <sup>glad of</sup> <sup>with a glad</sup> heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai <sup>k</sup> in the king's gate, <sup>l</sup> that he stood not up, nor <sup>1</sup> moved for him, he was <sup>filled with wrath</sup> <sup>full of indignation</sup> against Mordecai. <sup>10</sup> Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and <sup>went home;</sup> <sup>and</sup> he sent himself: <sup>and</sup> when he came home, and <sup>11</sup> fetched <sup>his</sup> <sup>friends</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>12</sup> Zeresh his wife. <sup>11</sup> And Haman <sup>recounted</sup> <sup>told</sup> unto them <sup>of</sup> the glory of his riches, <sup>o</sup> and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein <sup>p</sup> the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. <sup>12</sup> Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let



no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and <sup>to-morrow also</sup> am I invited <sup>by her</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>together</sup> <sup>also</sup> with the king. <sup>13</sup> Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting <sup>b</sup> at the king's gate. <sup>14</sup> Then said <sup>c</sup> Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, <sup>d</sup> Let a <sup>1\*</sup> gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and <sup>in the morning</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

<sup>1</sup> On that night <sup>2†g</sup> could <sup>6</sup> not the king <sup>sleep;</sup> and he commanded to bring <sup>h</sup> the book of records of the <sup>chronicles,</sup> <sup>chronicles;</sup> and they were read before the king. <sup>2</sup> And it was found written, that <sup>j</sup> Mordecai had told of <sup>†k</sup> Bigthana and <sup>l</sup> Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, <sup>of those</sup> <sup>the</sup> that kept <sup>the</sup> <sup>3s</sup> door, who had sought to lay <sup>hands</sup> <sup>hand</sup> on the king Ahasuerus. <sup>3</sup> And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. <sup>4</sup> And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into <sup>n</sup> the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on <sup>o</sup> the gallows that he had prepared for him. <sup>5</sup> And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. <sup>6</sup> So Haman came in. And the king said unto him,

a ver. 7, 9, 11.

b ver. 9.

c ver. 10.

d ch. 6. 4  
& 7. 9, 10.  
Cp. ch. 3. 7  
& 9. 13, 25.  
e Cp. 1 Kin.  
1. 33.  
f ch. 1. 11  
& 2. 17.

g Cp. Gen.  
31. 40 (for mg.).  
Dan. 6. 18  
(for mg.).  
h ch. 2. 23  
& 10. 2.  
i Cp. Gen.  
41. 43.

j ch. 2. 22.

k Cp. ch. 1.  
10  
& 2. 21.  
l ch. 2. 21.

m See ch. 2.  
19.

n Cp. ch. 4.  
11  
& 5. 1.

o ch. 5. 14.

p See 2 Sam.  
15. 30.

q ch. 5. 10,  
14.

What shall be done unto the man <sup>||a</sup> whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman <sup>said</sup> <sup>thought</sup> in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself? <sup>7</sup> And Haman <sup>said unto</sup> <sup>answered</sup> the king, For the man <sup>||</sup> whom the king delighteth to honour, <sup>8</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> let the royal apparel be brought <sup>††</sup> which the king useth to wear, <sup>e</sup> and the horse that the king rideth upon, <sup>4</sup> and on the head of which <sup>f</sup> a crown royal is set. the crown royal is set upon his head. <sup>9</sup> and let <sup>this</sup> <sup>the</sup> apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and <sup>cause him to ride</sup> <sup>†† bring him</sup> on horseback through the street of the city, <sup>i</sup> and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour. <sup>10</sup> Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth <sup>m</sup> at the king's gate: <sup>ss</sup> let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. <sup>11</sup> Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and <sup>caused</sup> <sup>brought</sup> him <sup>to ride</sup> <sup>on horseback</sup> through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour. <sup>12</sup> And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his <sup>house,</sup> <sup>house</sup> mourning, <sup>p</sup> and having his head covered. <sup>13</sup> And Haman <sup>recounted unto</sup> <sup>told</sup> <sup>q</sup> Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If <sup>||</sup> Mordecai, before whom thou <sup>||</sup> Mordecai be of the seed of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. tree. <sup>2</sup> Heb. the king's sleep fled from him. <sup>3</sup> Heb. threshold. <sup>4</sup> Or, and the crown royal which is set upon his head  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. tree. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the king's sleep fled away. <sup>†</sup> Or, Bigthan, ch. 2. 21. <sup>§</sup> Heb. threshold. <sup>||</sup> Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. Let them bring the royal apparel. <sup>††</sup> Heb. wherewith the king clotheth himself.  
†† Heb. cause him to ride. <sup>ss</sup> Heb. suffer not a whit to fail.



hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him. <sup>14</sup> While <sup>And while</sup> they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman <sup>b</sup>unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

<sup>1</sup> So the king and Haman **7** came <sup>1\*</sup>to banquet with Esther the queen. <sup>2</sup> And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, <sup>c</sup>What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? <sup>d</sup>even to the half of the kingdom and it shall be performed, <sup>e</sup>even to it shall be performed. <sup>3</sup> Then Esther the queen answered and said,

<sup>i</sup>If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup>for we are sold, I and my people, <sup>l</sup>to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my <sup>m</sup>peace, <sup>n</sup>although the adversary <sup>o</sup>could not <sup>p</sup>have compensated for <sup>q</sup>countervail <sup>r</sup>the king's damage. <sup>5</sup> Then <sup>s</sup>spake the king Ahasuerus the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, <sup>t</sup>that durst presume in his heart to do so? <sup>6</sup> And Esther said, <sup>u</sup>The adversary and <sup>v</sup>an enemy, <sup>w</sup>even <sup>x</sup>this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid <sup>y</sup>before the king and the queen. <sup>7</sup> And the king <sup>z</sup>arose in his wrath <sup>aa</sup>from the banquet of wine <sup>ab</sup>in his wrath <sup>ac</sup>went into <sup>ad</sup>the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. <sup>8</sup> Then the king returned

out of <sup>ae</sup>the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon <sup>af</sup>the <sup>ag</sup>couch <sup>ah</sup>whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he <sup>ai</sup>even force the queen <sup>aj</sup>force the queen also <sup>ak</sup>before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. <sup>al</sup>Then said <sup>am</sup>And <sup>an</sup>Harbonah, one of the <sup>ao</sup>chamberlains <sup>ap</sup>chamberlains, that were <sup>aq</sup>said before the king, Behold also, <sup>ar</sup>the <sup>as</sup>gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman <sup>at</sup>hath <sup>au</sup>made for Mordecai, <sup>av</sup>who <sup>aw</sup>spake <sup>ax</sup>had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. <sup>ay</sup>And <sup>az</sup>Then the king said, Hang him thereon. <sup>ba</sup>So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. <sup>bb</sup>Then was the king's wrath pacified.

<sup>1</sup> On that day did the king **8** Ahasuerus give the house of Haman <sup>bc</sup>the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told <sup>bd</sup>what he was unto her. <sup>2</sup> <sup>be</sup>And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. <sup>3</sup> And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, <sup>bf</sup>and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman <sup>bg</sup>the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews. <sup>4</sup> <sup>bh</sup>Then the king held out <sup>bi</sup>to Esther the golden sceptre. <sup>bj</sup>So Esther arose, and stood before the <sup>bk</sup>king. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>bl</sup>she said, If it please the king, <sup>bm</sup>and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. to drink.<sup>2</sup> Or, for our affliction is not to be compared with the king's damage<sup>3</sup> Heb. tree.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to drink.<sup>†</sup> Heb. that they should destroy, and kill, and cause to perish.<sup>†</sup> Heb. whose heart hath filled him.<sup>§</sup> Heb. The man adversary.<sup>||</sup> Or, at the presence of.<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. with me.<sup>††</sup> Heb. tree.<sup>‡</sup> Heb. and she wept



\*<sup>a</sup> the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha <sup>c</sup> the Agagite, <sup>i</sup> which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces: <sup>6</sup> for how can I <sup>i</sup> endure <sup>e</sup> to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? <sup>7</sup> Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, <sup>h</sup> I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. <sup>8</sup> Write ye also <sup>i</sup> to the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, <sup>j</sup> and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, <sup>k</sup> may no man reverse. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup> Then were the king's scribes called at that <sup>time</sup> in the third month, <sup>which is that is,</sup> the month <sup>m</sup> Sivan, on the three and twentieth <sup>day</sup> thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to <sup>q</sup> the <sup>satraps,</sup> <sup>governors</sup> <sup>deputies</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>princes</sup> <sup>rulers</sup> <sup>of</sup> the provinces <sup>s</sup> which are from India unto Ethiopia, <sup>s</sup> an hundred twenty and seven provinces, <sup>t</sup> unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. <sup>10</sup> <sup>x</sup> And he wrote in the <sup>name of king Ahasuerus,</sup> <sup>king Ahasuerus' name,</sup> <sup>j</sup> and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, <sup>riding on</sup> <sup>swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud: camels, and young dromedaries:</sup> <sup>11</sup> wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city

<sup>b</sup> to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, <sup>d</sup> to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, <sup>their both</sup> little ones and women, <sup>f</sup> and to take the spoil of them for a prey, <sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup> upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, <sup>namely,</sup> upon the thirteenth <sup>day</sup> of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. <sup>13</sup> <sup>i</sup> A <sup>copy of the writing,</sup> <sup>writing</sup> <sup>that the decree should for a commandment be given out in every province, was</sup> <sup>s</sup> published unto all <sup>the peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. <sup>14</sup> So the posts that rode upon <sup>swift steeds that were used in the king's service and camels</sup> <sup>went out,</sup> being hastened and pressed on by the king's <sup>commandment;</sup> <sup>and</sup> the decree was given <sup>out in</sup> <sup>at</sup> Shushan the palace. <sup>15</sup> And Mordecai went forth <sup>out</sup> from the presence of the king <sup>n</sup> in royal apparel of <sup>blue</sup> and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with <sup>a</sup> <sup>robe</sup> <sup>garment</sup> of fine linen and purple: <sup>16</sup> and the city of Shushan <sup>shouted</sup> <sup>rejoiced</sup> and was glad. <sup>16</sup> The Jews had <sup>light</sup> <sup>light,</sup> and gladness, and <sup>joy</sup> <sup>joy,</sup> and honour. <sup>17</sup> And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had <sup>gladness</sup> <sup>joy and</sup> and joy, <sup>a</sup> a feast and <sup>u</sup> a good day. <sup>v</sup> And many <sup>from among the peoples of the land</sup> became Jews; <sup>w</sup> for the fear of the Jews <sup>was fallen</sup> <sup>fell</sup> upon them.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>y</sup> Now in the twelfth month, <sup>which is that is,</sup> the month Adar, <sup>a</sup> on the thirteenth day of the same, <sup>b</sup> when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, concerning  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. the device.  
Or, violet.

<sup>2</sup> Or, swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries  
† Or, who wrote.

<sup>3</sup> Or, to be given out for a decree

† Heb. be able that I may see.

§ Heb. revealed.



execution, <sup>a</sup>in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have <sup>rule</sup> <sup>power</sup> over them; whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them;</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup>the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; <sup>e</sup>for the fear of them <sup>was fallen</sup> <sup>fell</sup> upon all the peoples. <sup>3</sup> And all the <sup>princes</sup> <sup>rulers</sup> of the provinces, and <sup>f</sup>the <sup>satraps,</sup> <sup>lieutenants,</sup> and the <sup>governors,</sup> <sup>deputies,</sup> and they that did the king's <sup>business,</sup> <sup>king,</sup> helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai <sup>was fallen</sup> <sup>fell</sup> upon them. <sup>4</sup> For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> throughout all the provinces: for <sup>the</sup> <sup>this</sup> man Mordecai <sup>i</sup> waxed greater and greater. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>Thus</sup> the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and <sup>with slaughter</sup> <sup>slaughter,</sup> and destruction, and did <sup>†</sup> what they would unto <sup>them</sup> <sup>those</sup> that hated them. <sup>6</sup> And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. <sup>7</sup> And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, <sup>8</sup> and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, <sup>9</sup> and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and <sup>Vaizatha,</sup> <sup>Vajezatha,</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup> the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, <sup>n</sup> the <sup>Jews' enemy,</sup> <sup>enemy of the Jews,</sup> slew they; <sup>o</sup> but on the spoil <sup>they laid</sup> <sup>laid</sup> they not their hand. <sup>11</sup> On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace <sup>†</sup> was brought before the king. <sup>12</sup> And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what <sup>then</sup> have they done in the rest of the

<sup>a</sup> Sec ch. 3.  
<sup>12.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 6  
& 7. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 15, 16,  
<sup>18.</sup>  
ch. 3. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 15.  
ch. 3. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 17.

<sup>f</sup> See Ezra  
3. 36.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Mac.  
15. 36.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
3. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 11. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.  
Cp. ch. 3. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 13,  
<sup>14.</sup>  
Cp. ch. 5. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 3.  
<sup>10.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
11.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 3. 5.  
Ezek. 33. 11.  
Zeek. 2. 4.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Neh. 3. 10,  
12.

king's <sup>provinces!</sup> <sup>Now</sup> what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. <sup>13</sup> Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do <sup>d</sup> <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> also according unto this day's decree, and <sup>§</sup> let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. <sup>14</sup> And the king commanded it so to be done: and <sup>a</sup> the decree was given out in <sup>at</sup> Shushan; and they hanged <sup>m</sup> Haman's ten sons. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>For</sup> the Jews that were in Shushan <sup>g</sup> gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men <sup>in</sup> <sup>at</sup> Shushan; <sup>o</sup> but on the <sup>spoil</sup> <sup>prey</sup> they laid not their hand. <sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup> And <sup>But</sup> the other Jews that were in the king's provinces <sup>j</sup> gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of <sup>them that hated them</sup> <sup>their foes</sup> seventy and five <sup>thousand;</sup> <sup>thousand,</sup> <sup>o</sup> but on the spoil they laid not their <sup>hand.</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>This was done</sup> <sup>on</sup> the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and <sup>l</sup> on the fourteenth day <sup>of</sup> the same <sup>they rested,</sup> <sup>rested they,</sup> and made it a day of feasting and gladness. <sup>18</sup> But the Jews that were <sup>in</sup> <sup>at</sup> Shushan <sup>j</sup> assembled together <sup>k</sup> on the thirteenth <sup>day</sup> thereof, and <sup>l</sup> on the fourteenth thereof; and <sup>l</sup> on the fifteenth <sup>day</sup> of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. <sup>19</sup> Therefore <sup>do</sup> the Jews of the villages, that <sup>dwell</sup> <sup>dwell</sup> in <sup>p</sup> the un-walled towns, <sup>make</sup> <sup>made</sup> the fourteenth day of the month Adar <sup>a</sup> day of gladness and feasting, and <sup>q</sup> a good day, and <sup>r</sup> of sending portions one to another.

<sup>20</sup> And Mordecai wrote these

A.V. \* Heb. those which did the business that belonged to the king.  
§ Heb. let men hang. || Heb. in it.

† Heb. according to their will.

‡ Heb. came



things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, <sup>21</sup> to <sup>enjoin</sup> <sup>among them</sup> <sup>stablish this</sup> that they should keep "the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, <sup>22</sup> as the days wherein the Jews <sup>had rest</sup> <sup>rested</sup> from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to <sup>gladness,</sup> <sup>joy,</sup> and from mourning into <sup>c</sup> a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and <sup>gladness,</sup> <sup>joy,</sup> and <sup>c</sup> of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. <sup>23</sup> And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; <sup>24</sup> because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, <sup>f</sup> the enemy of all the Jews, <sup>g</sup> had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and <sup>h</sup> had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to <sup>\*</sup> consume them, and to destroy them; <sup>25</sup> but <sup>†</sup> when <sup>the matter</sup> <sup>Esther</sup> came before the king, he commanded by letters <sup>k</sup> that his wicked device, which he <sup>had</sup> devised against the Jews, <sup>l</sup> should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. <sup>26</sup> Wherefore they called these days <sup>Purim</sup> after the name <sup>h</sup> of <sup>†</sup> Pur. Therefore <sup>because of</sup> <sup>for</sup> all the words of <sup>o</sup> this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them, <sup>27</sup> the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon <sup>r</sup> all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not <sup>s</sup> fail, that they would keep <sup>t</sup> these two days according to <sup>the writing thereof,</sup> <sup>their writing,</sup> and according

a ver. 15.

b ch. 2. 15.

c ver. 19.  
d ver. 20.  
ch. 8. 10.

e ch. 1. 1  
& 8. 9.

f See ch. 3.  
10.  
g ch. 3. 6, 7.

h ch. 3. 7.

i ch. 4. 3.

j ver. 26.  
k ch. 7. 9, 10  
& 8. 3, 7.

l Cp. Ps. 7.  
16.  
m Isai. 11. 11  
& 24. 15.

n ch. 8. 15  
& 9. 4.  
o ver. 20.

p ch. 2. 23  
& 6. 1.

q 2 Chr. 28. 7.  
Cp. Gen. 41. 40.

r Cp. Isai.  
56. 3, 6  
& Zech. 2. 11.  
s Cp. Neh. 2.  
10  
& Ps. 122. 8, 9.  
t ver. 21.

to <sup>the</sup> <sup>their</sup> appointed time <sup>thereof</sup>, every year; <sup>28</sup> and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not <sup>s</sup> fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them <sup>11</sup> perish from their seed. <sup>29</sup> Then Esther the queen, <sup>b</sup> the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with <sup>\*\*</sup> all <sup>2</sup> authority <sup>authority,</sup> to confirm <sup>d</sup> this second letter of Purim. <sup>30</sup> And he sent <sup>the</sup> letters unto all the Jews, <sup>e</sup> to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, <sup>with</sup> words of peace and truth, <sup>31</sup> to confirm these days of Purim in their <sup>appointed times,</sup> <sup>times appointed,</sup> according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had <sup>ordained</sup> <sup>decreed</sup> <sup>††</sup> for themselves and for their seed, in <sup>the</sup> <sup>matter</sup> <sup>matters</sup> of <sup>i</sup> the fastings and their cry. <sup>32</sup> And the <sup>commandment</sup> <sup>decree</sup> of Esther confirmed these matters of <sup>j</sup> Purim; and it was written in the book.

<sup>1</sup> And the king Ahasuerus **IO** laid a tribute upon the land, and upon <sup>m</sup> the isles of the sea. <sup>2</sup> And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the <sup>full account</sup> <sup>declaration</sup> of the greatness of Mordecai, <sup>n</sup> whereunto the king <sup>††</sup> advanced him, are they not written in <sup>p</sup> the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? <sup>3</sup> For Mordecai the Jew was <sup>q</sup> next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his <sup>brethren;</sup> <sup>s</sup> seeking the <sup>good</sup> <sup>wealth</sup> of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. be ended.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. strength.

A.V. \* Heb. crush.

† Heb. when she came.

† That is, lot.

§ Heb. pass.

‡ Heb. be ended.

†† Heb. for their souls.

‡‡ Heb. made him great.



# THE BOOK OF JOB.

**I** <sup>1</sup>THERE was a man in the land of <sup>a</sup>Uz, whose name was <sup>1d</sup>Job; and that man was <sup>e</sup>perfect and upright, and one that <sup>g</sup>feared God, and <sup>h</sup>eschewed evil. <sup>2</sup> And there were born unto him <sup>i</sup>seven sons and three daughters. <sup>3</sup> His <sup>2\*</sup>substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred <sup>she-asses, she asses,</sup> and a very great <sup>t</sup>household; so that this man was the greatest of all <sup>l</sup>the <sup>children men</sup> of the east. <sup>4</sup> And his sons went and <sup>held a feast</sup> <sup>in the house of each one upon</sup> his day; and <sup>they</sup> sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. <sup>5</sup> And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and <sup>q</sup>sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and <sup>r</sup>offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and <sup>3\*</sup>renounced <sup>cursed</sup> God in their hearts. Thus did Job <sup>s</sup>continually.

<sup>6</sup> Now there was a day when <sup>u</sup>the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and <sup>4</sup><sup>v</sup>Satan came also <sup>\*\*</sup>among them. <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From <sup>w</sup>going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. <sup>8</sup> And the LORD

said unto Satan, <sup>††</sup>Hast thou <sup>b</sup>considered my <sup>e</sup>servant <sup>Job?</sup> <sup>5</sup>for <sup>Job,</sup> that there is none like him in the earth, <sup>7a</sup>a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth <sup>evil.</sup> <sup>9</sup> Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? <sup>10</sup> Hast not thou made <sup>7an</sup>a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he <sup>hath, hath</sup> on every side? thou hast <sup>k</sup>blessed the work of his hands, and his <sup>2\*</sup>substance is increased in the land. <sup>11</sup> But <sup>m</sup>put forth thine hand now, and <sup>n</sup>touch all that he hath, <sup>††</sup>and he will <sup>renounce</sup> <sup>curse</sup> thee <sup>p</sup>to thy face. <sup>12</sup> And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy <sup>6ss</sup>power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

<sup>13</sup> And <sup>it fell on there was</sup> a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's <sup>house,</sup> <sup>14</sup> that <sup>house:</sup> And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: <sup>15</sup> and <sup>7t</sup>the Sabeans fell <sup>upon them,</sup> and took them away; yea, they have slain the <sup>8</sup>servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. <sup>16</sup> While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, <sup>\*x</sup>The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 25. 20.

Lam. 4. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 12. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Sam. 7. 5.

Isai. 20. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 14.

14. 20.

James 5. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 8.

ch. 2. 3.

Cp. ch. 9. 20

& Gen. 6. 9

& 17. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 6.

Prov. 16. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 28.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 34. 14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 42. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 3. 3

& 34. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 123.

1. 2.

<sup>m</sup> See Judg.

6. 3.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 5.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 21.

Isai. 53. 4

(Heb.).

<sup>p</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 65. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 42. 8.

Gen. 8. 20.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Sam. 16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 42. 8.

Gen. 8. 20.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 5.

1 Kin. 21. 10.

13 (& mg. for

mg.).

Cp. Ps. 10. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 6. 19.

See 1 Kin. 10. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 1

& 38. 7.

Gen. 6. 2, 4.

Cp. 1 Kin. 22.

19

& Ps. 89. 6

(mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.

21. 1

& Zech. 3. 1

& Rev. 12. 9, 10.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 2.

Cp. 1 Pct. 5. 8.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kin. 1. 12.

Cp. Gen. 19. 24

& Ps. 11. 6, al.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *Iyob*.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. *hand*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *cattle*.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *in the midst of them*.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, *a great fire*.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *cattle*.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. *Sheba*.

<sup>†</sup> Or, *husbandry*.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *blasphemed*.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. *young men*.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. *sons of the east*.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. *Hast thou set thy heart on*.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. *all the days*.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. *if he curse thee not to thy face*.

<sup>4</sup> That is, *the Adversary*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *that*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *the Adversary*.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. *hand*.



the <sup>1</sup>servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. <sup>17</sup> While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, <sup>b</sup>The Chaldeans made out <sup>c</sup>three bands, and <sup>2\*</sup>fell upon the camels, and have <sup>taken</sup> <sup>carried</sup> them away, yea, and slain the <sup>1</sup>servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

<sup>18</sup> While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, <sup>9</sup>Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: <sup>19</sup> and, behold, there came a great wind <sup>3†</sup>from <sup>h</sup>the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. <sup>20</sup> Then Job arose, and <sup>m</sup>rent his <sup>1n</sup>mantle, and <sup>o</sup>shaved his head, <sup>p</sup>and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped; <sup>21</sup> and he said, <sup>r</sup>Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I <sup>t</sup>return thither: the LORD <sup>v</sup>gave, and the LORD hath taken away; <sup>w</sup>blessed be the name of the LORD. <sup>22 x</sup>In all this Job sinned not, nor <sup>§</sup>charged God with <sup>a</sup>foolishness. <sup>foolishly.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Again <sup>c</sup>there was a day **2** when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. <sup>3</sup> And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? <sup>4</sup>for Job, that

<sup>a</sup> ver. 9.  
Cp. ch. 27. 5, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 11. 23.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 24. 2.  
Dan. 1. 4, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Judg.  
7. 16.  
& 1 Sam. 11. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 4. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 21. 1.  
Jer. 4. 11.  
Hos. 13. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 9. 9.  
Lev. 13. 18.  
Cp. Deut. 28. 27.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 28. 35.  
Isai. 1. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 41. 30.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 42. 6.  
Ezek. 27. 30.  
Jonah 3. 6.  
Matt. 11. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> See Gen.  
37. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Ezra 9. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 7. 29.  
Cp. Isai. 15. 2  
& 22. 12, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Pet.  
5. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Eccles. 5. 15.  
Cp. Ps. 49. 17  
& 1 Tim. 6. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 74. 18, 22.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 3. 19  
& Ps. 90. 3  
& Eccles. 12. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 39. 1.

<sup>v</sup> James 5. 10, 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Eccles. 5. 19  
& James 1. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 113. 2.

Dan. 2. 20.  
Cp. Eph. 5. 20  
& 1 Thess. 5. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1. 22.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 39. 1.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 24. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Prov.  
17. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> See 1 Chr.  
1. 45.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 25. 2.  
1 Chr. 1. 32.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 42. 11.  
Cp. Rom. 12. 15.

<sup>g</sup> See Gen.  
37. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> See Josh.  
7. 6.  
& Neh. 9. 1  
& Lam. 2. 10.  
& Ezek. 27. 30.

there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth <sup>evil</sup>; and <sup>he still</sup> <sup>still he</sup> <sup>a</sup>holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, <sup>5||</sup>to destroy him <sup>d</sup>without cause.

<sup>4</sup> And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. <sup>5</sup> But <sup>e</sup>put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will <sup>renounce</sup> <sup>curse</sup> thee to thy face. <sup>6</sup> And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; <sup>only spare</sup> <sup>but save</sup> his life. <sup>7</sup> So <sup>Satan went</sup> <sup>went Satan</sup> forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore <sup>i</sup>boils from <sup>j</sup>the sole of his foot unto his crown. <sup>8</sup> And he took him <sup>ka</sup> a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat <sup>down</sup> among <sup>l</sup>the ashes.

<sup>9</sup> Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still <sup>hold fast</sup> <sup>retain</sup> thine integrity? <sup>renounce</sup> <sup>curse</sup> God, and die. <sup>10</sup> But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the <sup>6s</sup>foolish women speaketh. What? <sup>u</sup>shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? <sup>v</sup>In all this did not Job <sup>z</sup>sin with his lips.

<sup>11</sup> Now when Job's three <sup>b</sup>friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz <sup>d</sup>the Temanite, and Bildad <sup>e</sup>the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> they <sup>had</sup> made an appointment together to come to <sup>hem</sup> <sup>mourn with</sup> him and to comfort him. <sup>12</sup> And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they <sup>9</sup>rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled <sup>h</sup>dust upon their

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. young men.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, impious

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. rushed.  
him up. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, only.

<sup>2</sup> Or, made a raid

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from aside, &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, open

<sup>†</sup> Or, robe.

<sup>4</sup> Or, that

<sup>§</sup> Or, attributed folly to God.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. to swallow him up.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. to swallow



heads toward heaven. <sup>13</sup> So they sat down with him upon the ground <sup>b</sup> seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his <sup>1</sup> grief was very great.

<sup>1</sup> After this <sup>d</sup> opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day. <sup>2</sup> And Job answered <sup>\*spake</sup>, and

said:  
said,

<sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup> Let the day perish wherein I was born,  
And the night <sup>in which</sup> it was said,  
There is a man child conceived.

<sup>4</sup> Let that day be darkness;  
Let not God <sup>2</sup> regard it from above,  
Neither let the light shine upon it.

<sup>5</sup> Let darkness and <sup>3g</sup> the shadow of death <sup>claim it for their own</sup>;  
Let a cloud dwell upon it;  
<sup>†</sup> Let all that maketh black the day terrify it.

<sup>6</sup> As for that night, let thick darkness seize upon it;

<sup>§</sup> Let it not <sup>4</sup> rejoice among the days of the <sup>year</sup>;  
<sup>year</sup>,

Let it not come into the number of the months.

<sup>7</sup> Lo, let that night be <sup>5</sup> barren; <sup>solitary</sup>,  
Let no joyful voice come therein.

<sup>8</sup> Let them curse it that curse the day,

Who are <sup>6</sup> ready to <sup>rouse up</sup> <sup>leviathan</sup>;  
<sup>||</sup> their mourning.

<sup>9</sup> Let the stars of the twilight thereof be <sup>dark</sup>;  
<sup>dark</sup>;

Let it look for light, but have none;

Neither let it <sup>behold</sup> <sup>\*\*n</sup> the <sup>eyelids</sup> <sup>dawning</sup> of the <sup>morning</sup>;  
<sup>day</sup>;

<sup>10</sup> Because it shut not up the doors of my *mother's* womb,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 18.  
<sup>19</sup>.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 3. 15.  
Cp. Gen. 50. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 30. 3  
& 50. 23.  
Isal. 66. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 33. 2.  
Ps. 73. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
18, 19.  
See Jer. 20.  
14—18.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isal.  
58. 12.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 21,  
<sup>22</sup>  
& 12. 22  
& 24. 17  
& 28. 3  
& 34. 22  
& 38. 17  
Ps. 23. 4  
Isal. 9. 2.  
Matt. 4. 16.  
Luke 1. 79, *al*.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 53. 8.  
Eccles. 6. 3.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 8.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 17. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 3. 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 41. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Prov. 31. 6.  
Cp. ch. 10. 1  
& 1 Sam. 1. 10  
& 2 Kin. 4. 27  
(*mg.*).  
<sup>m</sup> Rev. 9. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 41. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> Prov. 2. 4.

Nor hid <sup>trouble</sup> <sup>sorrow</sup> from mine eyes.

<sup>11</sup> Why <sup>a</sup> died I not from the womb?

Why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

<sup>12</sup> Why did <sup>c</sup> the knees <sup>receive</sup> <sup>prevent</sup> me?

Or why the <sup>breasts</sup> <sup>breasts</sup> that I should suck?

<sup>13</sup> For now should I have <sup>lain</sup> <sup>down</sup> <sup>still</sup>

and been <sup>quiet</sup>;  
<sup>quiet</sup>;  
I should have <sup>slept</sup>;  
<sup>slept</sup>;

been at <sup>rest</sup>;  
<sup>rest</sup>;

<sup>14</sup> With kings and counsellors of the earth,

Which <sup>7</sup> built <sup>up</sup> <sup>waste</sup> <sup>desolate</sup> places for themselves;

<sup>15</sup> Or with princes that had gold,  
Who filled their houses with silver:

<sup>16</sup> Or as an hidden <sup>h</sup> untimely birth I had not been;

As infants which never saw light.

<sup>17</sup> There the wicked cease from <sup>8</sup> troubling;

And there the <sup>††</sup> weary be at <sup>i</sup> rest.

<sup>18</sup> There the prisoners <sup>are</sup> <sup>at ease</sup> <sup>rest</sup> together;

They hear not the voice of <sup>j</sup> the <sup>taskmaster</sup> <sup>oppressor</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> The small and great are there;  
And the servant is free from his master.

<sup>20</sup> Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery,  
And life unto <sup>l</sup> the bitter in soul;

<sup>21</sup> Which <sup>9</sup> <sup>††m</sup> long for death, but it cometh not;

And dig for it more than for <sup>o</sup> hid treasures;

<sup>22</sup> Which rejoice <sup>10</sup> exceedingly,  
And are glad, when they can find the grave?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, pain <sup>2</sup> Or, inquire after <sup>3</sup> Or, deep darkness (and so elsewhere) <sup>4</sup> Some ancient versions read, be <sup>5</sup> Or, raging <sup>6</sup> Or, skilful <sup>7</sup> Or, built solitary piles <sup>8</sup> Or, let i <sup>9</sup> Heb. wait <sup>10</sup> Heb. wait  
joined unto. <sup>11</sup> Or, solitary <sup>12</sup> Or, challenge it. <sup>13</sup> Or, let i  
Or, into exultation <sup>14</sup> Or, a leviathan. <sup>15</sup> Heb. the eyelids of the morning. <sup>16</sup> Heb. wearied in strength  
A.V. <sup>17</sup> Heb. answered. <sup>18</sup> Or, challenge it. <sup>19</sup> Heb. wait



<sup>23</sup> Why is light given to a man  
whose way is hid,  
And whom God hath hedged  
in?

<sup>24</sup> For my sighing cometh <sup>1\*</sup> before I eat,  
And my roarings are poured  
out like water.  
the waters.

<sup>25</sup> For <sup>2†</sup> the thing which I fear  
cometh greatly  
feared is come upon me,  
And that which I was afraid of  
cometh is come unto me.

<sup>26</sup> I am not at ease, neither am I quiet,  
was in safety, had I rest,  
neither have I rest;  
was I quiet;  
But yet trouble cometh.  
came.

**4** <sup>1</sup> Then answered Eliphaz the  
Temanite,  
Temanite answered and said,

<sup>2</sup> If <sup>one</sup> we assay <sup>†</sup> to commune with  
thee, wilt thou be grieved?  
But <sup>§</sup> who can withhold him-  
self from speaking?

<sup>3</sup> Behold, thou hast instructed  
many,  
And thou hast strengthened  
the weak hands.

<sup>4</sup> Thy words have upholden him  
that was falling,  
And thou hast <sup>†</sup> confirmed  
strengthened <sup>||</sup> the  
<sup>4</sup> feeble knees.

<sup>5</sup> But now it is come unto thee,  
and thou <sup>5</sup> faintest;  
It toucheth thee, and thou  
art troubled.

<sup>6</sup> Is not thy fear of God thy confidence,  
thy hope, and the integrity  
of thy ways?

<sup>7</sup> Remember, I pray thee, <sup>§</sup> who  
ever perished, being in-  
nocent?  
Or where were the upright  
righteous cut  
off?

<sup>8</sup> According Even as I have seen, they  
that <sup>v</sup> plow iniquity,  
And sow <sup>6</sup> trouble,  
wickedness, reap the  
same.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 30. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 40. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 1.

See ch. 19. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 30.

Ex. 15. 8.

Ps. 13. 15.

Cp. Isai. 11. 4.

& 2 Thess. 2. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 42. 3.

& 80. 5

& 102. 9

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 22. 1

& 38. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 53. 6.

Cp. ch. 29. 17

& Ps. 3. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Prov.

10. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 20. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 33. 15.

Gen. 2. 21

& 15. 12.

1 Sam. 26. 12.

Isai. 29. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 35. 3.

Cp. Heb. 12. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 12

8.

Ps. 17. 15

(mg.).

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

19. 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 2

& 10. 4

& 25. 4

& 32. 2.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 31. 24.

Prov. 3. 26.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 37.

25

& Eccles. 2. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 9

& 13. 12

& 33. 6.

Isai. 64. 8.

Wisd. 9. 15.

2 Cor. 4. 7

& 5. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 2. 7

& 3. 19

& 18. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Hos. 10. 13.

Cp. Ps. 7. 14

& Prov. 22. 8

& Gal. 6. 7, 8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 13.

28.

<sup>9</sup> By <sup>a</sup> the breath of God they  
perish,  
And <sup>\*\*</sup> by <sup>d</sup> the blast of his anger  
nostrils  
are they consumed.

<sup>10</sup> The roaring of the lion, and  
the voice of the fierce lion,  
<sup>9</sup> And the teeth of the young  
lions, are broken.

<sup>11</sup> The old lion perisheth for  
lack of prey,  
And the whelps of the lioness  
stout lion's whelps  
are scattered abroad.

<sup>12</sup> Now a thing was <sup>7††</sup> secretly  
brought to me,  
And mine ear received <sup>i</sup> a  
whisper  
little  
thereof.

<sup>13</sup> In <sup>j</sup> thoughts from <sup>k</sup> the visions  
of the night,  
When <sup>k</sup> deep sleep falleth on  
men,

<sup>14</sup> Fear <sup>††</sup> came upon me, and  
trembling,  
Which made <sup>§§</sup> all my bones  
to shake.

<sup>15</sup> Then <sup>8</sup> a spirit passed before  
my face;  
The hair of my flesh stood  
up.  
up:

<sup>16</sup> It stood still, but I could not  
discern the appearance thereof;  
form thereof:

<sup>m</sup> A form  
an image  
was before mine eyes:  
<sup>9\*</sup> There was silence, and I  
heard <sup>n</sup> a voice, saying,

<sup>17</sup> Shall mortal man <sup>10</sup> be more  
just than God?

Shall a man <sup>11</sup> be more pure  
than his Maker?

<sup>18</sup> Behold, he <sup>†</sup> putteth  
put  
no trust in  
his servants;

<sup>†</sup> And his angels he <sup>†</sup> chargeth  
charged  
with  
folly:

<sup>19</sup> How much <sup>more</sup> less in them that  
dwell in houses of <sup>t</sup> clay,  
Whose foundation is in <sup>u</sup> the  
dust,

Which are crushed <sup>12</sup> before  
<sup>w</sup> the moth!

moth?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, like my meat <sup>2</sup> Or, the thing which I feared is come &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, I was not at ease... yet trouble came

<sup>4</sup> Heb. bowing. <sup>5</sup> Or, art grieved <sup>6</sup> Or, mischief <sup>7</sup> Heb. brought by stealth. <sup>8</sup> Or, a breath passed over

<sup>9</sup> Or, I heard a still voice <sup>10</sup> Or, be just before God <sup>11</sup> Or, be pure before his Maker <sup>12</sup> Or, like

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. before my meat. <sup>†</sup> Heb. I feared a fear, and it came upon me. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a word. <sup>§</sup> Heb. who can

refrain from words? <sup>||</sup> Heb. the bowing knees. <sup>\*\*</sup> That is, by his anger: as Isai. 30. 33. <sup>††</sup> Heb. by stealth.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. met me. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. the multitude of my bones. <sup>\*</sup> Or, I heard a still voice. <sup>†</sup> Or, nor in his angels, in whom he put light.



20<sup>1</sup> Betwixt <sup>a</sup>morning and evening they are  
They are <sup>a</sup>destroyed from morning to  
<sup>a</sup>destroyed :  
evening :

They perish for ever <sup>b</sup>without  
any regarding it.

21<sup>3</sup> Is not their <sup>c</sup>tent-cord plucked up  
Doth <sup>c</sup>within them ? <sup>c</sup>excellency <sup>c</sup>which is in  
them go away ?

<sup>d</sup>They die, <sup>d</sup>and that <sup>d</sup>even <sup>d</sup>without  
wisdom.

5<sup>1</sup> Call <sup>e</sup>now, is there <sup>e</sup>any that  
will answer <sup>e</sup>thee?

And to which of <sup>f</sup>the <sup>f</sup>holy ones  
wilt thou <sup>f</sup>turn?

2 For <sup>g</sup>vexation <sup>g</sup>wrath killeth the foolish  
man,

And <sup>h</sup>jealousy <sup>h</sup>slayeth the silly one.

3<sup>h</sup> I have seen the foolish taking  
root:

But suddenly I cursed his  
habitation.

4 His children are <sup>k</sup>far from  
safety,

And they are crushed in <sup>l</sup>the  
gate,

Neither is there any to de-  
liver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry  
eateth up,

And taketh it even out of  
the thorns,

And <sup>m</sup>the <sup>m</sup>snare gapeth for <sup>m</sup>their  
robber swalloweth up <sup>m</sup>substance.

6 For <sup>n</sup>affliction cometh not  
Although <sup>n</sup>forth of the dust,

Neither doth trouble spring  
out of the ground;

7 But <sup>o</sup>man is <sup>o</sup>born unto <sup>o</sup>trouble,  
As <sup>o</sup>the sparks fly upward.

8 But as for me, I would seek unto  
God,

And unto God would I com-  
mit my cause:

9 Which <sup>p</sup>doeth great things  
<sup>p</sup>and <sup>p</sup>unsearchable;

<sup>p</sup>Marvellous things <sup>p</sup>without  
number:

10 Who giveth <sup>q</sup>rain upon the  
earth,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 90.  
5, 6  
& Isai. 38. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai.  
42. 25  
& 57. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 113. 7.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 36. 12.  
Prov. 5. 23  
& 10. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 33.  
10  
& Isai. 8. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Neh. 4. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 15.  
Ps. 89. 5, 7.

<sup>g</sup> Zech. 14. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cited  
1 Cor. 3. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 9. 15, 16.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 12. 2, 3.  
Cp. Ps. 37. 35,  
36  
& 73. 18—20.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 25.  
Deut. 28. 29.  
Cp. Isai. 59. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 35. 10.  
& Cp. Ps. 119.  
155.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 29. 7.  
Ps. 127. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 22. 22.  
Cp. Josh. 20. 4  
& Amos 5. 12.

<sup>n</sup> See Ruth 4. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 107. 42.  
Cp. Ps. 63. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 94. 12.  
Cp. James 1. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 3. 11.  
Heb. 12. 5.  
Rev. 3. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 17. 1.  
Isai. 30. 26  
& 61. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Hos. 6. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Deut.  
32. 33.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 34. 19  
& 91. 3.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Prov.  
24. 16

<sup>u</sup> & 30. 15, 18, 21  
& Amos 1. 6, 9,  
11, 12.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
Gen. 3. 17—19.  
Eccles. 2. 23.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 91. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 33. 19  
& 37. 19.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 10.  
Cp. ch. 37. 5  
& Ps. 40. 5

<sup>y</sup> & 72. 18  
& Rom. 11. 23  
& Rev. 15. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 31.  
20.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 10  
& 11. 7  
& 34. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
16.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 65. 9, 10  
& 147. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 5. 24  
& 14. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 14. 17.  
Cp. Ps. 124. 10,  
13  
& Matt. 5. 45.

And sendeth waters upon the  
fields:

11 So that he <sup>settleth</sup> up on high those  
To set  
that be low;

And those which mourn <sup>are</sup> may be  
that  
exalted to safety.

12 He <sup>frustrateth</sup> the devices of  
disappointeth  
the crafty,

So that their hands <sup>8</sup>\* cannot  
perform their enterprise.

13 He <sup>9</sup>taketh the wise in their  
own craftiness:

And the counsel of the fro-  
ward is carried headlong.

14 They <sup>1</sup>meet with darkness in  
the <sup>day-time,</sup> daytime,

And <sup>2</sup>grope <sup>at</sup> in the noonday as  
in the night.

15 But he <sup>3</sup>saveth the poor from  
the <sup>4</sup>sword <sup>5</sup>of their mouth,

Even the needy from the hand of  
and  
the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope,  
And <sup>6</sup>iniquity stoppeth her  
mouth.

17 Behold, <sup>7</sup>happy is the man  
whom God <sup>10</sup>correcteth:

Therefore <sup>8</sup>despise not thou  
the chastening of the <sup>9</sup>Almighty.

18 For he maketh sore, and  
<sup>11</sup>bindeth <sup>up:</sup> up:

He <sup>12</sup>woundeth, and his hands  
make whole.

19 He shall <sup>13</sup>deliver thee in <sup>14</sup>six  
troubles;

Yea, in <sup>15</sup>seven there shall no  
<sup>16</sup>evil touch thee.

20 <sup>17</sup>In famine he shall redeem  
thee from <sup>18</sup>death;

And in war <sup>19</sup>from the power  
of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be <sup>20</sup>hid <sup>21</sup>from the  
scourge of the <sup>22</sup>tongue;

Neither shalt thou be afraid of  
destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and <sup>23</sup>dearth thou  
shalt <sup>24</sup>laugh;

laugh:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, From morning to evening <sup>2</sup> Heb. broken in pieces. <sup>3</sup> Or, Is not their excellency which is in them removed  
<sup>4</sup> Or, indignation <sup>5</sup> According to many ancient versions, the thirsty swallow up. <sup>6</sup> Or, iniquity See ch. 4. 8. <sup>7</sup> Heb. the son  
of flame or of lightning. <sup>8</sup> Or, can perform nothing of worth <sup>9</sup> Heb. out of their mouth. <sup>10</sup> Or, reproveth  
A.V. <sup>11</sup> Heb. beaten in pieces. <sup>12</sup> Or, look? <sup>13</sup> Or, indignation. <sup>14</sup> Or, iniquity. <sup>15</sup> Or, labour. <sup>16</sup> Heb. the son  
of the burning coal lift up to fly. <sup>17</sup> Heb. and there is no search. <sup>18</sup> Heb. till there be no number. <sup>19</sup> Heb. outplaces  
<sup>20</sup> Or, cannot perform any thing. <sup>21</sup> Or, run into. <sup>22</sup> Heb. from the hands. <sup>23</sup> Or, when the tongue scourgeth.



Neither shalt thou be afraid  
of <sup>a</sup>the beasts of the earth.  
<sup>23</sup> For thou shalt be in league  
with the stones of the <sup>field;</sup>  
And the beasts of the field  
shall be at peace with thee.

<sup>24</sup> And thou shalt know <sup>\*</sup>that  
thy <sup>tent is</sup> tabernacle <sup>shall be</sup> in peace;  
And thou shalt visit thy  
<sup>fold,</sup> habitation, and <sup>2</sup>shalt <sup>miss nothing,</sup>  
<sup>not</sup> <sup>†</sup>sin.

<sup>25</sup> Thou shalt know also that  
thy <sup>a</sup>seed shall be <sup>†</sup>great,  
And thine offspring as <sup>e</sup>the  
grass of the earth.

<sup>26</sup> Thou shalt come to thy grave  
in <sup>9</sup>a full age,  
Like as a shock of corn  
<sup>§</sup>cometh in in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> season.

<sup>27</sup> Lo this, we have <sup>i</sup>searched  
it, so it is;  
Hear it, and know thou it  
<sup>§</sup>for thy good.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>1</sup> Then Job answered and  
said,

<sup>2</sup> Oh that my <sup>vexation</sup> <sup>grief</sup> were <sup>but</sup> <sup>thoroughly</sup>  
weighed,  
And my calamity <sup>\*\*</sup>laid in the  
balances together!

<sup>3</sup> For now it would be heavier  
than <sup>m</sup>the sand of the <sup>seas:</sup>  
Therefore have <sup>††</sup>my words <sup>been</sup>  
<sup>are</sup> <sup>swallowed up.</sup>

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>o</sup>the arrows of the Al-  
mighty are within me,  
The poison whereof <sup>my spirit</sup> <sup>drinketh up</sup>  
<sup>my spirit</sup> <sup>drinketh up:</sup>

<sup>5</sup> The terrors of God do set  
themselves in array against  
me.

<sup>5</sup> Doth the wild ass bray <sup>††</sup>when  
he hath grass?  
Or loweth the ox over his  
fodder?

<sup>6</sup> Can that which <sup>hath no savour</sup> <sup>is unsavoury</sup> be  
eaten without salt?

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai.  
11, 8, 9  
& 35, 9  
& 65, 25  
& Ezek. 34, 25  
& Hos. 2, 18.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
9.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Num.  
11, 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 19, 4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 21, 8.  
Ps. 112, 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 72, 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 38, 12.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Gen.  
15, 15  
& 25, 8  
& 35, 29  
& Prov. 9, 11  
& 10, 27.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai.  
30, 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 111.  
2.  
<sup>j</sup> Lev. 19, 2.  
Isai. 57, 15.  
Hos. 11, 9.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 5, 12  
(mg.).

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Deut.  
20, 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Prov.  
27, 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Prov.  
17, 17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 34, 6  
(mg.).  
Ps. 38, 2.  
Cp. ch. 16, 13  
(mg.).  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 38.  
11  
& 41, 9.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
14, 33.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Jer. 15.  
18.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 38, 16.

Or is there any taste in <sup>4</sup>the  
white of an egg?

<sup>7</sup> <sup>5</sup>My soul refuseth to touch <sup>them;</sup>  
The things <sup>that</sup> my soul refused to touch  
They are as <sup>loathsome meat</sup> <sup>to me.</sup>  
<sup>my sorrowful meat.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Oh that I might have my  
request;

And that God would grant  
<sup>me</sup> <sup>§§</sup>the thing that I long  
for!

<sup>9</sup> Even that it would <sup>e</sup>please  
God to <sup>crush</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> me;

That he would let loose his  
hand, and <sup>f</sup>cut me off!

<sup>10</sup> Then should I yet have com-  
fort;

<sup>6</sup> Yea, I would <sup>7</sup>exult  
<sup>pain</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>harden myself</sup> <sup>in</sup>  
<sup>sorrow:</sup> let him not spare;

<sup>9</sup> For I have not <sup>10</sup>denied  
<sup>concealed</sup> the  
words of <sup>j</sup>the Holy One.

<sup>11</sup> What is my strength, that I  
should <sup>wait</sup> <sup>hope</sup>?

And what is mine end, that  
I should <sup>be patient</sup> <sup>prolong my life</sup>?

<sup>12</sup> Is my strength the strength  
of stones?

Or is my flesh <sup>\*</sup>of brass?

<sup>13</sup> Is <sup>it not that I have no</sup> <sup>help in</sup> <sup>me,</sup>  
<sup>not my</sup> <sup>me?</sup>  
And that <sup>11</sup>effectual working is <sup>driven</sup>  
<sup>is wisdom</sup>

quite from me?

<sup>14</sup> <sup>†</sup>To him that is <sup>ready to faint kindness</sup> <sup>afflicted pity</sup>  
<sup>should be shewed</sup> from his  
<sup>n</sup>friend;

<sup>12</sup> Even to him that <sup>but he</sup> forsaketh the fear  
of the Almighty.

<sup>15</sup> My <sup>p</sup>brethren have <sup>dealt de-</sup>  
ceitfully as a brook,  
<sup>As</sup> <sup>channel</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>r</sup>brooks <sup>that</sup>  
<sup>and as</sup> <sup>stream</sup> <sup>they</sup>  
pass away;

<sup>16</sup> Which are <sup>black</sup> <sup>blackish</sup> by reason  
of the ice,

And wherein the snow <sup>hideth</sup> <sup>is</sup>  
<sup>itself:</sup> <sup>hid:</sup>

<sup>17</sup> What time they <sup>13</sup>wax warm,  
<sup>†</sup>they vanish:

<sup>§</sup>When it is hot, they are <sup>||</sup>con-  
sumed out of their place.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, habitation <sup>2</sup> Or, shalt not err <sup>3</sup> Heb. for thyself. <sup>4</sup> Or, the juice of purslain <sup>6</sup> Or, What  
things my soul refused to touch, these are as my loathsome meat <sup>5</sup> Or, Though I shrink back <sup>7</sup> Or, harden myself  
<sup>8</sup> Or, though he spare not <sup>9</sup> Or, That <sup>10</sup> Or, concealed <sup>11</sup> Or, sound wisdom <sup>12</sup> Or, Else might he forsake  
Or, But he forsaketh <sup>13</sup> Or, shrink  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, that peace is thy tabernacle. <sup>†</sup> Or, err. <sup>†</sup> Or, much. <sup>§</sup> Heb. ascendeth. <sup>||</sup> Heb. for thyself.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. lifted up. <sup>††</sup> That is, I want words to express my grief. <sup>††</sup> Heb. at grass. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. my expectation.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. brasen. <sup>†</sup> Heb. To him that melteth. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. they are cut off. <sup>§</sup> Heb. in the heat thereof.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. extinguished.



13 <sup>1</sup>The caravans *that travel* by the <sup>2</sup>paths of their way  
of them turn <sup>3</sup>aside;  
They go up into <sup>4</sup>the waste, and  
perish.

19 The caravans of <sup>5</sup>Tema looked,  
The troops of <sup>6</sup>Sheba  
waited for them.

20 They were <sup>7</sup>ashamed because  
they had hoped;  
They came thither, and were  
<sup>8</sup>confounded.

21 \*For now ye <sup>9</sup>are <sup>10</sup>nothing;  
Ye see <sup>11</sup>a terror, and are  
afraid.

22 Did I say, Give unto me?  
Or, Offer a present for me of your  
substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the <sup>12</sup>adversary's  
hand? <sup>13</sup>enemy's  
Or, Redeem me from the hand  
of <sup>14</sup>the oppressors?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my  
peace:  
tongue:

And cause me to understand  
wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are <sup>15</sup>words of uprightness!  
But what doth your arguing  
reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove  
words?  
Seeing that <sup>16</sup>the speeches of one  
and <sup>17</sup>desperate are <sup>18</sup>as  
that is <sup>19</sup>desperate, which are <sup>20</sup>as  
wind?

27 Yea, <sup>21</sup>ye would <sup>22</sup>cast lots upon the  
fatherless,

And make merchandise of your friend.

28 Now therefore be <sup>23</sup>pleased to look  
upon me;

<sup>24</sup>For surely I shall not lie to your face.

29 <sup>25</sup>Return, I pray you, let <sup>26</sup>there be  
no injustice;  
be iniquity;

Yea, return again, <sup>27</sup>my cause is  
righteous.

ness is <sup>28</sup>in it.

30 Is there <sup>29</sup>injustice on my tongue?

Cannot <sup>30</sup>my taste discern  
mischievous things?  
perverse

<sup>1</sup> a ch. 14. 14.  
Isai. 40. 2.

<sup>2</sup> b Cp. Gen.  
1. 2  
& Jer. 4. 23.  
<sup>3</sup> c ch. 14. 5.  
Ps. 39. 4.

<sup>4</sup> d Gen. 25. 15.  
1 Chr. 1. 30.  
Isai. 21. 14.  
Jer. 25. 23.  
<sup>5</sup> e ch. 1. 15  
(mg.).

<sup>6</sup> See 1 Kin. 10. 1.  
<sup>7</sup> f S. of S. 2. 17  
& 4. 6.

<sup>8</sup> Jer. 6. 4.  
<sup>9</sup> g ch. 14. 6.  
<sup>10</sup> h Isai. 1. 29.  
Jer. 14. 3.

<sup>11</sup> i Lev. 19. 13.  
<sup>12</sup> j ver. 16.  
<sup>13</sup> k Cp. ch. 30.  
17.

<sup>14</sup> l Deut. 28.  
67.

<sup>15</sup> m Isai. 14. 11.

<sup>16</sup> n Cp. ch. 2. 8.

<sup>17</sup> o ch. 15. 20  
& 27. 13.  
<sup>18</sup> p Cp. ch. 2. 7.

<sup>19</sup> q ch. 9. 25.  
<sup>20</sup> r Cp. Isai.  
38. 12.

<sup>21</sup> s ch. 6. 26.  
Ps. 78. 39.

<sup>22</sup> t ch. 20. 9.  
Cp. ch. 8. 18  
& Ps. 37. 36.

<sup>23</sup> u ch. 7. 7.  
Isai. 41. 29.

<sup>24</sup> v Cp. ver. 21.  
w Joel 3. 3.

<sup>25</sup> Nah. 3. 10.

<sup>26</sup> x ch. 30. 15.  
<sup>27</sup> y Sec ch. 21.  
13.

<sup>28</sup> z ch. 10. 21.  
2 Sam. 12. 23.

<sup>29</sup> a ch. 17. 10.

<sup>30</sup> b ch. 20. 9.  
Ps. 103. 16.  
Cp. ch. 8. 18.

<sup>31</sup> c Ps. 40. 9.

<sup>1</sup> Is there not <sup>32</sup>an appointed time  
to man upon earth?

7 And are not his <sup>33</sup>days also like  
the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant <sup>34</sup>that <sup>35</sup>earnestly  
desireth <sup>36</sup>the shadow,

And as <sup>37</sup>an hireling <sup>38</sup>that looketh  
for <sup>39</sup>the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess  
months of <sup>40</sup>vanity,

<sup>41</sup>And wearisome nights are  
appointed to me.

4 <sup>42</sup>When I lie down, I say,  
<sup>43</sup>When shall I <sup>44</sup>arise? but <sup>45</sup>the  
night <sup>46</sup>is long;

And I am full of tossings to  
and fro unto the dawning  
of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with <sup>47</sup>worms  
and clods of <sup>48</sup>dust;

My skin <sup>49</sup>is broken, and <sup>50</sup>breaketh  
out afresh.  
loathsome.

6 My days are <sup>51</sup>swifter than <sup>52</sup>a  
weaver's shuttle,

And are spent without hope.

7 <sup>53</sup>Oh remember that my life is  
<sup>54</sup>wind:

Mine eye <sup>55</sup>\*shall no more <sup>56</sup>†see  
good.

8 <sup>57</sup>The eye of him that <sup>58</sup>seeth  
me shall <sup>59</sup>behold me no more:

Thine eyes <sup>60</sup>shall be upon me,  
but <sup>61</sup>\*I shall not be.

9 As <sup>62</sup>the cloud is consumed  
and vanisheth <sup>63</sup>away;

So he that <sup>64</sup>goeth down to  
<sup>65</sup>Sheol shall come up no  
more.

10 He shall <sup>66</sup>return no more to  
his house,

Neither shall his <sup>67</sup>place know  
him any more.

11 Therefore I will not <sup>68</sup>refrain  
my mouth;

I will speak in the anguish of  
my spirit;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, The paths of their way are turned aside.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, And it will be evident unto you if I lie  
shall I arise, and the night be gone?

A.V. <sup>9</sup> Or, For now ye are like to them.  
your face. <sup>11</sup> That is, in this matter.  
§§ Heb. the evening be measured?  
live no longer.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, are like thereto.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. my righteousness is in it.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, is broken and become loathsome

Heb. to it. <sup>10</sup> Heb. not.  
\* Heb. my palate.  
† Heb. shall not return.

<sup>3</sup> Or, for the wind  
<sup>7</sup> Or, When  
<sup>9</sup> Or, the grave

† Heb. ye cause to fall upon.  
†† Or, a warfare.  
† to see, that is, to enjoy.

<sup>3</sup> Or, for the wind  
<sup>7</sup> Or, When  
<sup>9</sup> Or, the grave

† Heb. before  
†† Heb. gapeeth after.  
† That is, I can



I will <sup>a</sup>complain in <sup>b</sup>the bitterness of my soul.  
 12 Am I a sea, or <sup>d</sup>a sea-monster, whale,  
 That thou settest a watch over me?  
 13 <sup>e</sup>When I say, My bed shall comfort me,  
 My couch shall ease my complaint;  
 14 Then thou scarest me with dreams,  
 And terrifiest me through visions:  
 15 So that my soul chooseth strangling,  
 And death rather <sup>\*</sup>than <sup>these</sup> my <sup>j</sup>bones.  
 16 <sup>1</sup>I <sup>k</sup>loathe <sup>my</sup>life; I <sup>2</sup>would not live alway:  
<sup>m</sup>Let me alone; for my days are <sup>3n</sup>vanity.  
 17 <sup>p</sup>What is man, that thou shouldest magnify <sup>him</sup>,  
 And that thou shouldest <sup>r</sup>set thine heart upon <sup>him</sup>?  
 18 And that thou shouldest <sup>s</sup>visit him every morning,  
 And <sup>t</sup>try him every moment?  
 19 How long wilt thou not <sup>u</sup>look away from me,  
 Nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?  
 20 If I have <sup>v</sup>sinned; what <sup>4</sup>do I sinned; what <sup>shall</sup> I do unto thee, O thou <sup>5v</sup>watcher of men?  
 Why hast thou set me as <sup>z</sup>a mark <sup>for</sup>against thee,  
 So that I am a burden to myself?  
 21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity?  
 For now shall I <sup>lie</sup>down in <sup>c</sup>the dust;  
 And thou shalt <sup>e</sup>seek me <sup>diligently</sup>in the morning, <sup>f</sup>but I shall not be.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 4.  
 Ps. 77. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 1  
 & 21. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> Sam. 1. 10.  
 Isai. 38. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 20.  
 e ch. 2. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 1. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 9.  
 27.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 19.  
 11.  
 Cp. ch. 15. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 34. 12.  
 Cp. Gen. 18. 25  
 & Deut. 32. 4  
 & 2 Chr. 19. 7  
 & Ezra 9. 15  
 & Dan. 9. 14  
 & Rom. 3. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 5, 18,  
 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 8  
 & 11. 13  
 & 22. 23, al.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
 20  
 & 30. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 9.  
 21  
 & 10. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 20  
 & 14. 6.  
 Ex. 14. 12.  
 Cp. Ps. 39. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 7. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 8. 4  
 & 144. 3.  
 Heb. 2. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Prov.  
 3. 33.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ex. 7.  
 23 (mg.).  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 17. 3  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 11. 4. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 42  
 12  
 & James 5. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 6  
 & Deut. 4. 32  
 & 32. 7  
 Cp. ch. 15. 18.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 36.  
 6 (for mg.).  
 & Isai. 27. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 12.  
 Lam. 3. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 2  
 & 17. 7.  
 1 Chr. 29. 15.  
 Ps. 102. 11  
 & 109. 23  
 & 144. 4.  
 Eccles. 6. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 2. 3.  
 Isai. 18. 2  
 (for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Dan. 12. 2  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 41. 2  
 (for mg.).  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 5  
 & 24. 5  
 & Prov. 1. 28.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 8.

8 <sup>1</sup> Then answered <sup>e</sup>Bildad the Shuhite, and said,  
 2 How long wilt thou speak these things?  
 And *how long* shall the words of thy mouth be *like* <sup>a</sup>a mighty strong wind?  
 3 <sup>g</sup>Doth God pervert <sup>judgement</sup>judgment?  
 Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?  
 4 <sup>h</sup>If thy <sup>h</sup>children have sinned against him,  
 And he have <sup>delivered</sup>cast them into the hand of <sup>their</sup>transgression: away <sup>†</sup>for <sup>their</sup>transgression;  
 5 If thou wouldest <sup>i</sup>seek <sup>diligently</sup>unto God, betimes,  
 And make thy <sup>l</sup>supplication to the Almighty;  
 6 If thou wert pure and upright; Surely now he would <sup>o</sup>awake for thee,  
 And <sup>q</sup>make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.  
 7 And though <sup>u</sup>thy beginning was small,  
<sup>u</sup>Yet thy latter end should greatly increase.  
 8 For <sup>w</sup>inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,  
 And <sup>apply</sup>prepare thyself to <sup>that which</sup>the search of <sup>x</sup>their fathers have searched out:  
 9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know <sup>†</sup>nothing,  
 Because our days upon earth are <sup>a</sup>a shadow:)  
 10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee,  
 And utter words out of their heart?  
 11 Can <sup>b</sup>the <sup>7</sup>rush grow up without mire?  
 Can <sup>d</sup>the <sup>8</sup>flag grow without water?  
 12 Whilst it is yet in <sup>its</sup>his greenness, *and* not cut down,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, I waste away <sup>2</sup> Or, shall <sup>3</sup> Or, as a breath <sup>4</sup> Or, can I do <sup>5</sup> Or, preserver <sup>6</sup> Or, If thy children sinned...he delivered &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. than my bones.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in the hand of their transgression.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. not.



It <sup>a</sup>withereth before any *other* herb.  
 13 So are the paths of all that <sup>c</sup>forget God;  
<sup>d</sup>And the <sup>hope of the godless man</sup> hypocrite's hope shall perish:  
 14 Whose <sup>confidence</sup> shall <sup>break in</sup> <sup>hope</sup> be cut  
 sunder,  
 off,  
 And whose trust <sup>is</sup> shall be <sup>\* g</sup> a spider's <sup>2</sup>web.  
 15 He shall lean upon his <sup>h</sup>house,  
 but it shall not stand:  
 He shall hold <sup>fast thereby,</sup> but it shall not endure.  
 16 He is green before the sun,  
 And his <sup>shoots go</sup> branch shooteth forth <sup>in</sup> his garden.  
 17 His roots are wrapped <sup>3</sup>about the heap,  
 He beholdeth <sup>and seeth</sup> the place of stones.  
 18 If he <sup>be destroyed</sup> from his <sup>m</sup>place,  
 Then it shall deny him, *saying*,  
 I have not <sup>n</sup>seen thee.  
 19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,  
 And out of <sup>s</sup>the <sup>4</sup>earth shall others <sup>spring.</sup> grow.  
 20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,  
 Neither will he <sup>uphold</sup> <sup>† help</sup> the evil-doers.  
 21 <sup>He will yet</sup> <sup>v</sup>fill thy mouth with <sup>laughing,</sup> laughing,  
 And thy lips with <sup>shouting.</sup> <sup>† rejoicing.</sup>  
 22 They that hate thee shall be <sup>x</sup>clothed with shame;  
 And the <sup>tent</sup> dwelling place of the wicked <sup>§</sup>shall <sup>be no more.</sup> come to nought.

9 <sup>1</sup> Then Job answered and said,  
 2 Of a truth I know that it is so.  
 I know <sup>it is so of a truth</sup>  
<sup>6</sup>But how <sup>can</sup> should man be <sup>a</sup>just <sup>7</sup>with God?  
 3 <sup>8</sup>If he <sup>be pleased to</sup> will <sup>d</sup>contend with him,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 37.  
<sup>2</sup> & 129. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
<sup>13</sup> & 36. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 9.  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup> Prov. 10. 23  
 & 11. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 16  
 & 15. 34  
 & 27. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 7.  
<sup>13</sup> & 32. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 59. 5, 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 2. 19,  
 & 13. 13.  
<sup>11ag.</sup> 2. 6, 21.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 12. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 26. 11.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 75. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 30. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 26. 7.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 104. 2.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 40. 22, *al.*  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 10. 12  
 & 51. 15.  
<sup>Zech.</sup> 12. 1.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Gen. 1. 6, *al.*  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 1. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 38. 32.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 38. 31.  
<sup>Amos</sup> 5. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 37. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 38.  
<sup>24</sup> & 1 Sam. 2. 7, 8  
 & Ps. 103. 16  
 & 113. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 5. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 8, 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 126. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 10  
 & 23. 13.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 35. 26  
 & 132. 18.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Ps. 109. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Isai. 45. 9.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Jer. 13. 6  
 & Rom. 9. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 26. 12.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 40. 4  
 & 32. 4  
 & 39. 10.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 30. 7  
 & 51. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>2.</sup> Cp. Ps. 143. 2  
 & Rom. 3. 20.

He cannot answer him one of a thousand.  
 4 *He is* <sup>b</sup>wise in heart, and mighty in strength:  
 Who hath <sup>f</sup>hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?  
 5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know <sup>it not,</sup> not:  
 When he <sup>which</sup> overturneth them in his anger.  
 6 Which <sup>i</sup>shaketh the earth out of her place,  
 And <sup>j</sup>the pillars thereof tremble.  
 7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not;  
 And sealeth up the stars.  
 8 Which alone <sup>stretcheth</sup> spreadeth out the heavens,  
 And treadeth upon the <sup>9\*\*</sup>waves of the sea.  
 9 Which <sup>maketh</sup> <sup>the Bear,</sup> <sup>Orion,</sup> <sup>the Pleiades,</sup>  
 And the chambers of the south.  
 10 Which doeth <sup>t</sup>great things past finding out;  
 Yea, <sup>marvellous things</sup> without number.  
 11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I <sup>see</sup> him not:  
 He passeth on also, but I perceive him not.  
 12 Behold, he <sup>seizeth the prey,</sup> <sup>†† who</sup> <sup>takeeth away,</sup> can <sup>10</sup>hinder him?  
<sup>v</sup>Who will say unto him, What doest thou?  
 13 <sup>11</sup> God will not withdraw his <sup>anger;</sup> anger;  
 The <sup>helpers of</sup> <sup>11\* Rahab</sup> <sup>12</sup>do stoop <sup>§§ proud helpers</sup> under him.  
 14 <sup>b</sup>How much less shall I <sup>c</sup>answer him,  
 And choose out my words to *reason* with him?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, be cut off <sup>2</sup> Heb. house. <sup>3</sup> Or, beside the spring <sup>4</sup> Or, dust <sup>5</sup> Or, Till he fill <sup>6</sup> Or, For  
 7 Or, before <sup>8</sup> Or, If one should desire... he could not do. <sup>9</sup> Heb. high places. <sup>10</sup> Or, turn him back <sup>11</sup> Or, arrogance  
 See Isai. 30. 7. <sup>12</sup> Or, did

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. a spider's house. <sup>†</sup> Heb. take the ungodly by the hand. <sup>†</sup> Heb. shouting for joy. <sup>§</sup> Heb. shall  
 not be. <sup>||</sup> Or, before God <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. heights. <sup>††</sup> Heb. Ash, Cesil, and Cimach. <sup>††</sup> Heb. who can turn him away.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. helpers of pride, or, strength.



15 Whom, <sup>a</sup>though I were righteous, yet would I not <sup>answer;</sup> answer;  
<sup>but</sup> I would make <sup>c</sup>supplication  
 to <sup>1</sup>mine adversary.  
<sup>my judge.</sup>

16 If I had called, and he had answered me;  
 Yet would I not believe that he <sup>had</sup> hearkened unto my voice.

17 <sup>2</sup>For he breaketh me with a tempest,  
 And multiplieth my wounds <sup>i</sup>without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath,  
 But filleth me with bitterness.

19 <sup>3</sup>If <sup>we</sup>I speak of <sup>k</sup>the strength of the mighty, strength,  
<sup>4</sup>lo, he is <sup>there!</sup> strong!  
 And if of <sup>judgement,</sup> judgement, who will <sup>appoint</sup> appoint  
 me a time <sup>to plead?</sup> to plead?

20 Though I be righteous, <sup>n</sup>mine own mouth shall condemn me:  
 If I justify myself,  
 Though I be <sup>perfect,</sup> perfect, <sup>5</sup>it shall also  
<sup>if I say, I am</sup> prove me perverse.

21 <sup>6</sup>I am <sup>p</sup>perfect; I regard  
 Though I were perfect, yet would I not  
 myself;  
 know my soul:  
 I would <sup>s</sup>despise my life.

22 It is all one; therefore I <sup>say,</sup> say,  
 This is one thing, <sup>said it,</sup> said it,  
 He <sup>u</sup>destroyeth the perfect  
 and the wicked.

23 If <sup>v</sup>the scourge slay suddenly,  
 He will <sup>mock</sup> mock at the <sup>7</sup>trial of  
 the innocent.  
<sup>laugh</sup>

24 <sup>x</sup>The earth is given into the hand of the wicked:  
 He <sup>a</sup>covereth the faces of the  
 judges thereof;

<sup>b</sup>If <sup>it be not he,</sup> it be not he, who <sup>then is it?</sup> then is it?

25 Now my <sup>d</sup>days are swifter  
 than <sup>a</sup>a <sup>s</sup>post:  
 They flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as <sup>h</sup>the  
<sup>9</sup>swift ships:  
 As <sup>k</sup>the eagle that <sup>swoopeth on</sup> swoopeth on  
 the prey. <sup>hasteth to</sup> hasteth to

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 20  
 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 39. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 119.  
 120.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
 2.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 1. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 2. 22.  
 See ch. 22. 30.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 34. 6.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 19  
 & 30. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 49. 19  
 & 50. 44.  
<sup>m</sup> Eccles. 6.  
 10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 25.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 39.  
 10.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 89. 32.  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 10. 24.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 16  
 (Heb.).  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 13.  
 21  
 & 33. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Eccles. 9.  
 2. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 21. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 10. 26.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
 16

<sup>bb</sup> & 9. 21  
 & Num. 11. 15  
 & 1 Kin. 19. 4.

<sup>cc</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
 3.

<sup>dd</sup> ch. 21. 4  
 & 23. 2.

<sup>ee</sup> See ch. 7.  
 11.

<sup>ff</sup> Cp. ch. 24.  
 17.

<sup>gg</sup> ch. 9. 29.  
<sup>hh</sup> d ch. 7. 6.

<sup>ii</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
 30. 6  
 & Jer. 51. 31  
 & Wisd. 5. 9.

<sup>jj</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
<sup>kk</sup> ch. 13. 9.  
<sup>ll</sup> Cp. Isai.

18. 2.  
<sup>mm</sup> Ps. 89. 38.  
<sup>nn</sup> j ch. 14. 15.  
<sup>oo</sup> Ps. 128. 8.

<sup>pp</sup> Isai. 64. 8.  
<sup>qq</sup> Hab. 1. 8.  
<sup>rr</sup> Cp. ch. 9.  
 24.

27 If I say, <sup>b</sup>I will forget my  
 complaint,  
 I will <sup>put</sup> leave off my <sup>sad</sup> countenance,  
 and <sup>be of good cheer.</sup> <sup>heaviness,</sup> <sup>comfort myself</sup> :

28 I am <sup>e</sup>afraid of all my sorrows,  
 I know that thou wilt not  
<sup>f</sup>hold me innocent.

29 I shall be <sup>g</sup>condemned;  
 If I be wicked,  
 Why then <sup>do I labour</sup> labour in vain?

30 If I wash myself <sup>11</sup>with snow  
 water,  
 And <sup>12</sup>h make my hands never  
 so clean;

31 Yet <sup>wilt</sup> shalt thou plunge me in  
 the ditch,  
 And mine own clothes shall  
<sup>13</sup>abhor me.

32 For he is not a man, as I am,  
 that I should answer him,  
 That <sup>and</sup> we should <sup>m</sup>come together  
 in judgement.  
 in judgement.

33 <sup>e</sup>There is <sup>no</sup> there <sup>13</sup>daysman  
 Neither is there <sup>any</sup> any  
 betwixt us,  
 That might lay his hand upon  
 us both.

34 <sup>q</sup>Let him take his <sup>r</sup>rod away  
 from me,  
 And let <sup>t</sup>not his <sup>terror</sup> make me  
 afraid: <sup>fear</sup> terrify  
 me :

35 Then would I speak, and not  
 fear him;  
 For I am <sup>not so</sup> in myself.  
 || but <sup>it is</sup> with me.

<sup>1</sup> My soul is <sup>\*\*w</sup>weary of my  
**IO** life;  
 I will <sup>give free course to my</sup> complaint.  
 I will <sup>leave my complaint upon myself</sup> speak in <sup>2</sup>the bitterness  
 of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not  
<sup>e</sup>condemn me;  
 Shew me wherefore thou  
<sup>f</sup>contendest with me.

3 <sup>g</sup>Is it good unto thee that  
 thou shouldest oppress,  
 That thou shouldest <sup>i</sup>despise  
<sup>††</sup>the <sup>14</sup>work of thine hands,  
<sup>1</sup>And shine upon the counsel  
 of the wicked?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, him that would judge me  
 here am I, saith he; and if of judgement, Who etc.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. He who.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Lo, calamity  
<sup>5</sup> Or, runner  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. ships of need.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, calamity  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. brighten up.  
<sup>9</sup> Heb. labour.  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. but I am not so with myself.  
<sup>11</sup> Another reading is, with snow.  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. cleanse  
<sup>13</sup> Heb. one that should argue.  
<sup>14</sup> Heb. the labour of thine hands.  
<sup>15</sup> Or, make me to be abhorred.  
<sup>16</sup> Or, cut off while I live.



4 Hast thou <sup>a</sup>eyes of <sup>flesh,</sup> <sup>flesh?</sup>  
Or <sup>c</sup>seest thou as man seeth?  
5 Are thy days as the days of  
<sup>man,</sup> <sup>man?</sup>  
Or <sup>d</sup>thy years as man's days,  
6 That thou <sup>f</sup>inquirest after  
mine iniquity,  
And searchest after my <sup>sin,</sup> <sup>sin?</sup>  
7 Although thou <sup>h</sup>knowest that I am  
<sup>\*Thou</sup> not wicked;  
And there is <sup>i</sup>none that can  
deliver out of thine <sup>hand?</sup> <sup>hand?</sup>  
8 <sup>k</sup>Thine hands <sup>l</sup>have <sup>framed</sup> <sup>made</sup> me  
and fashioned me  
Together round about; yet  
thou dost destroy me.  
9 Remember, I beseech thee,  
that thou hast <sup>fashioned</sup> <sup>made</sup> me  
as the <sup>n</sup>clay;  
And wilt thou bring me into  
<sup>p</sup>dust again?  
10 Hast thou not poured me out  
as milk,  
And curdled me like cheese?  
11 Thou hast clothed me with  
skin and flesh,  
And <sup>knit</sup> me together <sup>with</sup> bones  
and sinews.  
12 Thou hast granted me life and  
favour,  
And thy <sup>1</sup>visitation hath pre-  
served my spirit.  
13 Yet <sup>And</sup> these things <sup>thou</sup> didst hide in  
thine <sup>heart;</sup> <sup>heart;</sup>  
I know that <sup>u</sup>this <sup>is</sup> with <sup>thee:</sup> <sup>thee:</sup>  
14 If I sin, then thou <sup>w</sup>markest  
me,  
And thou wilt not <sup>x</sup>acquit me  
from mine iniquity.  
15 <sup>y</sup>If I be wicked, woe unto me;  
And if I be <sup>z</sup>righteous, yet  
<sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> I not lift up my <sup>head;</sup> <sup>head:</sup>  
16 <sup>2</sup>Being filled with ignominy  
I am full of confusion;  
And <sup>looking</sup> upon <sup>mine</sup> <sup>affliction.</sup> <sup>affliction;</sup>  
therefore see thou <sup>mine</sup> <sup>affliction;</sup> <sup>affliction;</sup>  
16 And if my <sup>head</sup> exalt itself, thou <sup>h</sup>untest  
me as <sup>a</sup>a <sup>fierce</sup> lion:  
And again thou shewest thy-  
self <sup>e</sup>marvellous upon me.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. John  
8, 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 8  
& Ruth 1. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 16.  
7.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 36. 26.  
Ps. 77. 10.  
Cp. Ps. 90. 4  
& 2 Pet. 3. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
16.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
Cp. ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
3, 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 32.  
39.  
Isai. 43. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Obad. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 119. 73.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 14. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 7.  
16.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 4.  
17.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 27.  
Ps. 39. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 34. 15.  
Gen. 2. 7  
& 3. 19.  
Ps. 146. 4.  
Eccles. 12. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
22.  
& 2 Sam. 12. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 30. 26.  
Ps. 88. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 3. 5.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 14  
& 27. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Prov. 10. 19.  
Eccles. 5. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 27  
& 33. 11.  
Ps. 130. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 28.

<sup>y</sup> Isai. 3. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 15.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 2.  
Prov. 4. 2.  
Isai. 29. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 25.  
18.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 8.  
Hos. 5. 14  
& 13. 7.  
Cp. Isai. 38. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 9.

17 Thou renewest <sup>s</sup>thy <sup>b</sup>witnesses  
against me,  
And increasest thine indigna-  
tion upon me;  
18 <sup>3</sup>Changes and <sup>warfare</sup> <sup>war</sup> are <sup>with</sup> <sup>against</sup>  
me.  
18 <sup>g</sup>Wherefore then hast thou  
brought me forth out of the  
womb?  
Oh that I had given up the ghost,  
and no eye had seen <sup>me,</sup> <sup>me!</sup>  
19 <sup>j</sup>I should have been as though  
I had not been;  
I should have been carried  
from the womb to the  
grave.  
20 <sup>l</sup>Are not my days few? <sup>m</sup>cease  
then,  
And let me alone, <sup>o</sup>that I may  
<sup>s</sup>take comfort a little,  
21 Before I go whence <sup>q</sup>I shall  
not return,  
Even to the land of <sup>r</sup>dark-  
ness and of <sup>s</sup>the shadow of  
death;  
22 A land of thick darkness, as  
darkness *itself*;  
<sup>A land</sup> <sup>and</sup> of the shadow of death,  
without any order,  
And where the light is as  
darkness.

**II** 1 Then answered <sup>t</sup>Zophar  
the Naamathite, and said  
2 Should not <sup>v</sup>the multitude of  
words be answered?  
And should <sup>u</sup>a man full of talk  
be justified?  
3 Should thy <sup>boastings</sup> <sup>\*\*lies</sup> make men  
hold their peace?  
And when thou mockest, shall  
no man make thee ashamed  
4 For <sup>a</sup>thou <sup>sayest,</sup> <sup>hast said,</sup> My <sup>b</sup>doctrin  
is pure,  
And I am clean in thine eyes  
5 But <sup>Oh</sup> that God would speak  
And open his lips against  
thee;

R.V. 1 Or, care

2 Or, I am filled with ignominy, but look thou... for it increaseth: thou &c.

3 Or, Host after host

against me

4 Another reading is, let him cease, and leave me alone.

6 Heb. brighten up.

A.V. 5 Heb. It is upon thy knowledge.

† Heb. took pains about me.

‡ Heb. hedged.

‡ Heb. a man of lips.

\* Or, devices.

§ That is, thy plague



6 And that he would shew thee  
the secrets of wisdom,  
1 That it is manifold in effectual working;  
they are double to that which is  
Know therefore that God  
2 exacteth of thee less than  
thine iniquity deserveth.  
7 3d Canst thou by searching find  
out God?  
Canst thou find out the Al-  
mighty unto perfection?  
8 4 It is \*as high as heaven;  
what canst thou do?  
Deeper than 5 Sheol  
hell; what canst  
thou know?  
9 The measure thereof is longer  
than the earth,  
And broader than the sea.  
10 If he 6 pass through, and 7 shut  
up,  
And 8 call unto judgement, then 9 who  
can hinder him?  
11 For he knoweth 10 vain men:  
He seeth 11 iniquity also, 12 even though he  
wickedness also; will he not then  
consider it not?  
12 8 But 9 vain man is void of understanding,  
For 10 would be wise,  
Yea, 11 man is born 12 as 13 a wild  
ass's colt.  
13 If thou 14 set thine heart aright,  
And 15 stretch out thine hands  
toward him;  
14 If iniquity be in thine hand,  
put it far away,  
And let not 16 unrighteousness dwell  
in thy tabernacles.  
15 Surely 17 then shalt thou 18 lift up  
thy face without 19 spot;  
Yea, thou shalt be stedfast,  
and shalt not fear:  
16 For 17 thou shalt 18 forget thy  
misery;  
Thou shalt 19 remember it as waters  
that 20 are passed  
away:  
17 And 21 thy life 22 shall 23 be 24 a clearer  
than the noonday;  
Though there be darkness, it shall  
thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt  
be as  
the morning.

a ch. 5 12  
(Heb.).  
b Lev. 26.  
5, 6.  
Ps. 4. 8.  
Prov. 3. 24.  
Isai. 17. 2.  
Zeph. 3. 13.  
c Cp. Ezra  
9. 13.  
d ch. 5. 9.  
Eccles. 3. 11  
& 8. 17.  
Cp. Ps. 145. 3  
& Rom. 11. 33.  
e Ps. 45. 12.  
f Cp. ch. 22.  
12  
& Ps. 139. 8.  
g ch. 17. 5  
& 31. 16.  
h Ps. 142. 4  
(for mg.).  
i Jer. 15. 9.

j See ch. 9.  
11-16.  
k See ch. 12.  
14.  
l ch. 9. 12  
& 23. 13.  
m Ps. 26. 4.  
n Cp. ch. 13. 2  
& 15. 9.

o Cp. Ps. 73.  
22  
& Eccles. 3. 13.  
p See ch. 39.  
5-8.  
q ch. 16. 2.  
r Ps. 78. 8.  
See 1 Sam. 7. 3.  
s ch. 16. 10  
& 17. 2, 6  
& 21. 3  
& 30. 1.  
t Ps. 44. 20  
& 88. 9  
& 143. 6.  
u Ps. 91. 15.  
v ch. 3. 18.  
w ch. 22. 26.  
Cp. Gen. 4. 5  
& Ps. 119. 6  
& 1 John 3. 21.  
x ch. 31. 7.  
y See ch. 21.  
7.  
z Cp. Isai.  
65. 16.

a Cp. Ps. 37. 6  
& Isai. 58. 8,  
10.

18 And thou shalt be secure,  
because there is hope;  
Yea, thou shalt 1 search  
dig about  
thee, 2 and thou shalt take  
thy rest in safety.  
19 Also thou shalt 3 lie down,  
and none shall make thee  
afraid;  
Yea, many shall 4 \*e make suit  
unto thee.  
20 But 5 the eyes of the wicked  
shall fail,  
And 6 they 7 shall 8 have no way to flee,  
not escape,  
And their hope 9 shall be 10 as 11 the  
giving up of the ghost.

12 1 Then Job answered and  
And said,  
2 No doubt but ye are the  
people,  
And wisdom shall die with  
you.  
3 But I have 4 understanding  
as well as you;  
\*I am not inferior to you:  
Yea, 5 who knoweth not 6 such  
things as these?  
4 I am as one 7 that is 8 a laughing-stock to  
mocked of  
his neighbour,  
A man that 9 called upon God, and  
who calleth  
he answered him:  
The 10 just, the perfect man is 11 a laughing-  
just upright man is 12 laughed to  
stock.  
scorn.  
5 In the thought of him that is 13 at ease there  
He that is ready to slip with 14 his feet 15 as a  
is contempt for misfortune;  
lamp despised  
It is ready for them whose foot slippeth.  
in the thought of him that is at ease.  
6 7 The 8 tents of robbers pros-  
per,  
And they that provoke God  
are secure;  
11 Into whose hand God bringeth  
abundantly.  
7 But ask now the beasts, and  
they shall teach thee;  
And the fowls of the air, and  
they shall tell thee:

R.V. 1 Or, For sound wisdom is manifold  
3 Or, Canst thou find out the deep things of God?  
assembly. 7 Or, and him that considereth not  
colt is born a man 9 Or, arise above  
god in their hand

A.V. \* Heb. the heights of heaven.  
1 Heb. shall arise above the noonday.  
of breath. §§ Heb. an heart.

† Or, make a change.  
\*\* Heb. intreat thy face.  
\* Heb. I fall not lower than you.

2 Or, remitteth (Heb. causeth to be forgotten) unto thee of thine iniquity  
4 Heb. The heights of heaven. 5 Or, the grave. 6 Heb. call an  
8 Or, But an empty man will get understanding, when a wild ass's  
10 Heb. refuge is perished from them. 11 Or, That bring their

† Heb. who can turn him away? § Heb. empty.  
†† Heb. flight shall perish from them. ‡ Heb. a puff  
† Heb. with whom are not such as these?



<sup>8</sup> Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach <sup>thee;</sup> thee:  
And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

<sup>9</sup> Who knoweth not <sup>in</sup> all these, these

That <sup>c</sup> the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

<sup>10</sup> In <sup>e</sup> whose hand is the <sup>s</sup> soul of every living thing,  
And the <sup>2</sup> breath of <sup>t</sup> all mankind.

<sup>11</sup> Doth not <sup>g</sup> the ear try <sup>words,</sup> words?  
Even as the palate tasteth its <sup>meat?</sup> meat?

<sup>12</sup> <sup>2</sup> With <sup>aged</sup> men <sup>is</sup> wisdom,  
the ancient <sup>is</sup> wisdom;  
And in length of days under-

standing.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>§</sup> With him is wisdom and <sup>might;</sup> strength,

He hath counsel and under-

standing.

<sup>14</sup> Behold, he breaketh down,  
and it cannot be built <sup>again;</sup> again:

He <sup>m</sup> shutteth <sup>||</sup> up a man, and  
there can be no opening.

<sup>15</sup> Behold, he <sup>n</sup> withholdeth the  
waters, and they dry <sup>up;</sup> up:

Again, <sup>also</sup> he <sup>p</sup> sendeth them out,  
and they overturn the  
earth.

<sup>16</sup> With him is strength and  
<sup>effectual working;</sup> wisdom:

The deceived and the deceiver  
are his.

<sup>17</sup> He leadeth <sup>v</sup> counsellors away  
spoiled,

And <sup>w</sup> judges maketh <sup>he</sup> fools.

<sup>18</sup> He <sup>v</sup> looseth the bond of kings,  
And <sup>bindeth</sup> their loins with a  
girdle.

<sup>19</sup> He leadeth <sup>priests</sup> away spoiled,  
<sup>princes</sup> And overthroweth the mighty.

<sup>20</sup> He removeth <sup>away</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> the speech  
of the trusty,

<sup>a</sup> And taketh away the under-  
standing of the <sup>elders.</sup> aged.

<sup>21</sup> He <sup>c</sup> poureth contempt upon  
princes,

And <sup>looseth</sup> the <sup>belt</sup> strength of the  
<sup>strong,</sup> mighty.

<sup>22</sup> He <sup>a</sup> discovereth deep things  
out of darkness,  
And bringeth out to light  
<sup>b</sup> the shadow of death.

<sup>23</sup> He <sup>d</sup> increaseth the nations,  
and destroyeth them:

He <sup>spreadeth</sup> the nations <sup>abroad,</sup> abroad,  
and <sup>bringeth</sup> them <sup>in.</sup> in.

<sup>24</sup> He taketh away the heart of  
the <sup>chiefs</sup> chief of the people of  
the <sup>6</sup> earth,

And <sup>h</sup> causeth them to wander  
in a wilderness where there  
is no way.

<sup>25</sup> They <sup>j</sup> grope in the dark  
without light,

And he maketh them to  
<sup>7§§</sup> stagger like a drunken  
man.

<sup>1</sup> Lo, mine eye hath seen  
**13** all <sup>this,</sup> this,

Mine ear hath heard and  
understood it.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup> What ye know, <sup>the same</sup> do  
I know also:

I am not inferior unto you.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>q</sup> Surely I would speak to the  
Almighty,

And I desire to <sup>r</sup> reason with  
God.

<sup>4</sup> But ye are <sup>t</sup> forgers of lies,  
Ye <sup>u</sup> are all physicians of no  
value.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>Oh</sup> that ye would altogether  
<sup>z</sup> hold your peace!

And it should be your wisdom.

<sup>6</sup> Hear now my reasoning,  
And hearken to the pleadings  
of my lips.

<sup>7</sup> Will ye <sup>z</sup> speak <sup>unrightcously</sup> wickedly for  
God,  
God?

And talk <sup>z</sup> deceitfully for him?

<sup>8</sup> Will ye <sup>respect</sup> accept his person?  
Will ye <sup>b</sup> contend for God?

<sup>9</sup> Is it good that he should  
<sup>d</sup> search you out?

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 2. 22.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 5.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 41. 20.  
Cp. ch. 1. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 9. 3  
& 26. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 16.  
22.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 5. 23.  
Acts 17. 23.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
18. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 34. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 107. 40.  
Cp. ch. 6. 18.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 32. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 119.  
100.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 5.  
14.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 4  
& 36. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 107. 27.  
Isai. 19. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 10.  
Cp. Isai. 22. 22  
& Rev. 3. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Deut.  
11. 17.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 33  
& 17. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 3  
& 15. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen. 7.  
11—24.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 147. 18  
& Amos 9. 6.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 4  
& 31. 35.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 15.  
18.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 5.  
12.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 119. 69.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
2.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
17. 23.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 24.  
Isai. 40. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai. 29. 14  
& 44. 25.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Prov. 17.  
23.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 116. 16.

<sup>4</sup> ch. 27. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Cp. ch. 32.  
9.

<sup>6</sup> Cp. Judg.  
6. 31.

<sup>7</sup> Ps. 107. 40.

<sup>8</sup> Prov. 28.  
11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, by <sup>2</sup> Or, spirit <sup>3</sup> Or, With aged men, ye say, is wisdom

them away <sup>4</sup> Or, land <sup>5</sup> Or, shew him favour

A.V. <sup>6</sup> Or, life. <sup>7</sup> Heb. all flesh of man. <sup>8</sup> Heb. palate.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. the tip of the faithful. <sup>10</sup> Or, looseth the girdle of the strong.

<sup>11</sup> Or, sound wisdom

<sup>12</sup> Or, leadeth

<sup>13</sup> That is, With God.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. leadeth in.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. upon.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. wander.



- Or as one <sup>1</sup>deceiveth a man, <sup>a</sup>will  
man mocketh another, do ye  
<sup>2</sup>deceive him?  
<sup>so</sup> mock
- 10 He will surely reprove you,  
If ye do secretly <sup>3</sup>respect  
<sup>accept</sup> persons.
- 11 Shall not his <sup>c</sup>excellency make  
you <sup>afraid</sup>,  
<sup>afraid</sup>?  
And his dread fall upon you?
- 12 Your <sup>memorable sayings</sup>  
<sup>remembrances</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>proverbs of</sup>  
<sup>like unto</sup>  
fashes,  
Your <sup>defences</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>defences</sup>  
<sup>bodies to</sup> <sup>bodies</sup> of clay.
- 13 \* Hold your peace, let me alone,  
that I may speak,  
And let come on me what will.
- 14 <sup>4</sup>Wherefore <sup>should</sup> I take my  
<sup>do</sup>  
flesh in my teeth,  
And <sup>k</sup>put my life in mine  
hand?
- 15 <sup>5m</sup>Though he slay me, yet will  
I <sup>wait for</sup> him:  
I <sup>trust in</sup> him:  
Nevertheless I will <sup>6†p</sup>maintain  
<sup>my</sup>  
mine own ways before him.
- 16 <sup>7</sup>This also shall be my <sup>salvation</sup>;  
<sup>He</sup> <sup>salvation</sup>;  
<sup>8</sup>For a godless man  
<sup>an hypocrite</sup> shall not come  
before him.
- 17 <sup>s</sup>Hear diligently my speech,  
And let my declaration <sup>be in</sup>  
<sup>with</sup>  
your ears.
- 18 Behold now, I have <sup>w</sup>ordered  
my cause;  
I know that I <sup>9am</sup> righteous.  
<sup>shall be justified.</sup>
- 19 <sup>z</sup>Who is he that will contend  
with me?  
For now <sup>10shall</sup> I hold my <sup>peace</sup>  
<sup>now, if</sup> <sup>tongue,</sup>  
and  
I shall give up the ghost.
- 20 Only do not two things unto  
me,  
me:  
Then will I not <sup>a</sup>hide myself  
from <sup>thy face</sup>:  
<sup>thee.</sup>
- 21 <sup>f</sup>Withdraw thine hand far  
from <sup>me</sup>:  
<sup>me</sup>:  
And let not thy <sup>h</sup>terror  
<sup>dread</sup> make  
me afraid.
- 22 <sup>j</sup>Then call thou, and I will  
<sup>answer</sup>:  
<sup>answer</sup>:  
Or let me speak, and answer  
thou me.
- <sup>a</sup> Gal. 6. 7.
- <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 19.  
12.
- <sup>c</sup> ch. 31. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32.  
20.  
Ps. 13. 1  
& 44. 24  
& 83. 14, al.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 19. 11  
& 33. 10.  
Cp. Lam. 2. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 44. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 36.
- <sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 18.  
Ps. 83. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 149.  
9.
- <sup>j</sup> Ps. 25. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> See Judg.  
12. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
11  
& 33. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Prov.  
14. 32.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 10.  
14.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 3  
& ch. 27. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Prov. 12. 4  
& 14. 30.  
Hab. 3. 16.
- <sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 14  
& 25. 4.  
Matt. 11. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 20  
& 16. 22.  
Gen. 47. 9.  
Ps. 39. 5  
& 89. 47.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 5. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 33.  
5.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 103. 15.  
Isai. 40. 6, 7.  
James 1. 10.  
1 Pet. 1. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 37. 2  
& 90. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Isai. 50. 8, 9.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 8. 9  
& 17. 7.  
Ps. 109. 23.  
Eccles. 6. 12,  
al.
- <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 8. 4  
& 144. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 22. 4.  
Ps. 143. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen. 3.  
8.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 14.  
Cp. Ps. 51. 5  
& John 3. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 34.  
Ps. 39. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 1  
& Ps. 39. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 34  
& 33. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 19.
- 23 How many are mine iniquities  
and sins?
- <sup>b</sup> Make me to know my trans-  
gression and my sin.
- 24 Wherefore <sup>d</sup>hidest thou thy  
face,  
And <sup>e</sup>holdest me for thine  
enemy?
- 25 Wilt thou <sup>harass</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
<sup>break a leaf</sup> driven  
to and fro?  
And wilt thou pursue the dry  
<sup>h</sup>stubble?
- 26 For thou <sup>i</sup>writest bitter things  
against me,  
And makest me to <sup>inherit</sup> <sup>j</sup>the  
<sup>possess</sup>  
iniquities of my <sup>youth</sup>:  
<sup>youth.</sup>
- 27 Thou puttest my feet also in <sup>l</sup>the  
stocks, and <sup>markest</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>lookest narrowly unto  
all my paths;  
Thou <sup>drawest</sup> thee a line about the  
<sup>settest a print upon</sup>  
soles of my <sup>feet</sup>:  
<sup>heels</sup> <sup>feet</sup>.
- 28 <sup>11</sup>Though I am like <sup>q</sup>a rotten thing that  
And lie, as  
consumeth,  
Like  
as  
a garment that is <sup>moth-eaten</sup>.  
<sup>moth eaten.</sup>
- <sup>1</sup> Man that is <sup>t</sup>born of a  
woman
- 14** Is <sup>u</sup>of few days, and <sup>v</sup>full  
of trouble.
- <sup>2</sup> He cometh forth like <sup>x</sup>a flower,  
and <sup>12</sup>is <sup>y</sup>cut down:
- He fleeth also as <sup>a</sup>a shadow,  
and continueth not.
- <sup>3</sup> And dost thou <sup>b</sup>open thine  
eyes upon such an one,  
And <sup>e</sup>bringest me into <sup>judgement</sup>  
<sup>judgment</sup>  
with thee?
- <sup>4</sup> <sup>13\*\*</sup> Who can bring <sup>e</sup>a clean  
thing out of an unclean?  
not one.
- <sup>5</sup> Seeing his <sup>9</sup>days are deter-  
mined, <sup>i</sup>the number of his  
months <sup>is</sup> <sup>are</sup> with thee,  
And thou hast appointed his  
bounds that he cannot pass;
- <sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup>Look away from him, that he  
<sup>Turn</sup>  
may <sup>14††</sup>rest,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, mocketh. <sup>2</sup> Or, mock. <sup>3</sup> Or, shew favour. <sup>4</sup> Or, At all adventures I will take &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, Behold,  
he will slay me; I wait for him or, according to another reading, I will not wait or, I have no hope <sup>6</sup> Heb. argue.  
7 Or, He <sup>8</sup> Or, That <sup>9</sup> Or, shall be justified <sup>10</sup> Or, if I hold my peace, I shall give up &c. <sup>11</sup> Heb. And  
he is like. <sup>12</sup> Or, withereth <sup>13</sup> Or, Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean! not one can  
<sup>14</sup> Heb. cease.

A.V. \* Heb. Be silent from me. † Heb. provc, or, argue. ‡ Heb. observest. § Heb. roots. || Heb. short  
of days. \*\* Heb. Who will give. †† Heb. cease.



- Till he shall <sup>1</sup>accomplish, as  
<sup>b</sup>an hireling, his day.
- <sup>7</sup> For there is hope of a tree, if  
 it be cut down, that it will  
 sprout again,  
 And that the tender branch  
 thereof will not cease.
- <sup>8</sup> Though the root thereof wax  
 old in the earth,  
 And <sup>e</sup>the stock thereof die in  
 the ground;
- <sup>9</sup> Yet through the scent of water  
 it will bud,  
 And <sup>put</sup> <sup>bring</sup> forth <sup>b</sup>boughs like  
 a plant.
- <sup>10</sup> But man dieth, and <sup>2\*</sup>wasteth  
 away:  
 Yea, man giveth up the ghost,  
 and <sup>i</sup>where is he?
- <sup>11</sup> <sup>j</sup>As the waters <sup>3</sup>fail from the  
 sea,  
 And the <sup>river</sup> <sup>flood</sup> decayeth and  
 drieth <sup>up;</sup> <sup>up;</sup>
- <sup>12</sup> So man lieth <sup>down</sup> <sup>down,</sup> and riseth  
 not:  
 Till <sup>l</sup>the heavens be no more,  
 they shall not awake,  
 Nor be <sup>m</sup>roused <sup>raised</sup> out of their  
 sleep.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>Oh</sup> that thou wouldest <sup>n</sup>hide  
 me in <sup>4o</sup>Sheol,  
 the grave;  
 That thou wouldest <sup>n</sup>keep me  
 secret, <sup>q</sup>until thy wrath be  
 past,  
 That thou wouldest appoint  
 me a set time, and remember  
 me!
- <sup>14</sup> If a man die, shall he live  
 again?  
 All the days of my <sup>v</sup>warfare <sup>5</sup>would  
 I <sup>w</sup>wait,  
 Till my <sup>6</sup>release should  
 change come.
- <sup>15</sup> <sup>7</sup>Thou <sup>shouldst</sup> <sup>change</sup> <sup>call,</sup> and I <sup>would</sup>  
 shall <sup>answer</sup> thee:  
 Thou <sup>wouldest</sup> <sup>wilt</sup> have a desire  
 to the <sup>z</sup>work of thine  
 hands.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 4  
 & 34. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32.  
 34.  
 Cp. Hos. 13. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 11. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 34. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 29.  
 19.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 19. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
 9. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 11. 21.  
 Ps. 89. 29.  
 Cp. Ps. 72. 5  
 & Matt. 5. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. John  
 11. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 27.  
 5

& 31. 20.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 21.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.  
 26. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 3.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 3.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 35.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 26  
 & 8. 2.  
 Hos. 12. 1.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 15.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 119. 97  
 (for mg.).

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 10. 3.

- <sup>16</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>For</sup> now thou <sup>a</sup>numberest my  
 steps:  
 Dost thou not <sup>c</sup>watch over  
 my sin?
- <sup>17</sup> My transgression is <sup>d</sup>sealed  
 up in a bag,  
 And thou <sup>fastenest</sup> <sup>sewest</sup> up mine  
 iniquity.
- <sup>18</sup> And surely the mountain  
 falling <sup>8†</sup>cometh to nought,  
 And <sup>9</sup>the rock is removed out  
 of <sup>its</sup> <sup>place;</sup>  
<sup>his</sup> <sup>place.</sup>
- <sup>19</sup> The waters wear the <sup>stones;</sup>  
<sup>stones:</sup>  
 The overflows thereof wash  
 thou <sup>†</sup>washest away the things which grow  
 away <sup>the</sup> <sup>dust</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>earth;</sup>  
 out of <sup>the</sup> <sup>earth;</sup>
- And thou destroyest the hope  
 of man.
- <sup>20</sup> Thou prevailest for ever  
 against him, and he <sup>passeth;</sup>  
<sup>passeth:</sup>  
 Thou changest his counten-  
 ance, and sendest him away.
- <sup>21</sup> His sons come to honour, and  
 he <sup>k</sup>knoweth it not;  
 And they are brought low,  
 but he perceiveth it not of  
 them.
- <sup>22</sup> <sup>9</sup>But his flesh upon him <sup>hath</sup>  
<sup>shall</sup> <sup>have</sup>  
 pain,  
 And his soul within him  
 mourneth.  
 shall mourn.

- I5** <sup>1</sup>Then answered <sup>2</sup>Eliphaz  
 the Temanite, and said,  
<sup>2</sup> Should <sup>a</sup>a wise man <sup>make</sup> <sup>answer</sup> with  
<sup>utter</sup>  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>s</sup>vain knowledge,  
 And fill his <sup>t</sup>belly with <sup>u</sup>the  
 east wind?
- <sup>3</sup> Should he reason with un-  
 profitable <sup>talk,</sup>  
<sup>talk?</sup>  
 Or with speeches wherewith  
 he can do no good?
- <sup>4</sup> Yea, <sup>||</sup>thou <sup>doest</sup> <sup>away</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>fear,</sup>  
<sup>castest</sup> <sup>off</sup>  
 And <sup>11</sup>restrainest <sup>12</sup>devotion <sup>12\*</sup>prayer be-  
 fore God.
- <sup>5</sup> For <sup>13</sup>thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth,  
 thy mouth <sup>††</sup>uttereth thine iniquity,  
 And thou chooseth the tongue  
 of the crafty.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, have pleasure in <sup>2</sup> Or, lieh low  
<sup>6</sup> Or, change <sup>7</sup> Or, Thou shalt call, and I will &c.  
 for himself his soul mourneth <sup>10</sup> Heb. knowledge of wind.  
 mouth teacheth thine iniquity

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. is awakened, or, cut off. <sup>†</sup> Heb. fadeeth.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. teacheth. <sup>†</sup> Heb. overflowest. <sup>§</sup> Heb. knowledge of wind.



<sup>6</sup> Thine <sup>a</sup>own mouth condemneth thee, and not <sup>i</sup>;  
Yea, <sup>c</sup>thine own lips testify against thee.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>d</sup>Art thou the first man that was born?  
Or <sup>f</sup>wast thou <sup>brought forth</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>g</sup>before the hills?  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>h</sup>Hast thou heard the <sup>h</sup>secret counsel of God?  
And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>m</sup>What knowest thou, that we know not?  
What understandest thou, which is not in us?  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>With us are both the gray-headed and <sup>the</sup> very aged men,  
Much elder than thy father.  
<sup>11</sup> Are the consolations of God too small <sup>for thee,</sup> <sup>with thee?</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>And the word <sup>that</sup> <sup>dealeth</sup> gently is there any secret thing with thee?  
<sup>12</sup> Why doth thine heart carry thee away?  
And <sup>why</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>thine</sup> <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>wink?</sup> <sup>what</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>wink</sup> at,  
<sup>13</sup> That thou turnest thy <sup>a</sup>spirit against God,  
And lettest <sup>such</sup> words go out of thy <sup>mouth,</sup> <sup>mouth?</sup>  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>What is man, <sup>u</sup>that he should be clean?  
And he which is <sup>v</sup>born of a woman, that he should be righteous?  
<sup>15</sup> Behold, he <sup>x</sup>putteth no trust in his <sup>y</sup>holy ones;  
Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>z</sup>How much <sup>less</sup> <sup>one that is</sup> <sup>more</sup> <sup>abominable</sup> and <sup>a</sup>corrupt, <sup>filthy</sup>  
<sup>A man that</sup> <sup>b</sup>drinketh iniquity <sup>like</sup> <sup>water!</sup> <sup>water?</sup>  
<sup>17</sup> I will shew thee, hear <sup>thou</sup> me;  
And that which I have seen I will <sup>declare:</sup> <sup>declare;</sup>  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>(Which</sup> <sup>wise</sup> men have told

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 20.  
Luke 19. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 8.  
See Ps. 44. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 38.  
<sup>e</sup> Joel 3. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Prov. 8. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 90. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 29. 4.  
Jer. 23. 18.  
Rom. 11. 34.  
1 Cor. 2. 11.  
Cp. Gen. 1. 26  
& 3. 22.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
<sup>19</sup> & 24. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 23  
& 27. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 18.  
11.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Thess.  
5. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 3  
& 13. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
<sup>12</sup> & 32. 6, 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 59. 15  
& 109. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
<sup>14</sup> & Dan. 8. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 75. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> For ver.  
14—16, see ch.  
25. 4—6.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 4  
& Ps. 14. 3  
& Prov. 20. 9  
& Eccles. 7. 20  
& 1 John 1. 8.  
<sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 14. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 17.  
<sup>10</sup>.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 5. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 14.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 14. 3  
& 53. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 34. 7.  
Cp. Prov. 19. 28  
& 26. 6.

<sup>b</sup> From their fathers, and have not hid <sup>it:</sup> <sup>it:</sup>  
<sup>19</sup> Unto whom alone the <sup>land</sup> <sup>earth</sup> was given,  
And no <sup>e</sup>stranger passed among <sup>them:)</sup> <sup>them.</sup>  
<sup>20</sup> The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,  
<sup>4</sup>Even <sup>and</sup> the number of <sup>i</sup>years that are <sup>laid up for</sup> <sup>j</sup>the oppressor.  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>\*</sup>A sound of <sup>t</sup>terrors is in his <sup>ears:</sup> <sup>ears:</sup>  
In <sup>i</sup>prosperity the <sup>spoil</sup> <sup>destroyer</sup> shall come upon <sup>him:</sup> <sup>him.</sup>  
<sup>22</sup> He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness,  
And he is waited for of the sword:  
<sup>23</sup> He <sup>o</sup>wandereth abroad for bread, <sup>saying,</sup> Where is it?  
He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his <sup>hand:</sup> <sup>hand.</sup>  
<sup>24</sup> Distress and anguish <sup>shall</sup> make him afraid;  
They <sup>shall</sup> <sup>p</sup>prevail against him, as a king ready to the <sup>battle:</sup> <sup>battle.</sup>  
<sup>25</sup> Because he <sup>hath</sup> stretched out his <sup>For</sup> <sup>stretcheth</sup> hand against God,  
And <sup>5</sup>behaveth himself proudly against the <sup>Almighty;</sup> <sup>Almighty.</sup>  
<sup>26</sup> He <sup>r</sup>runneth upon <sup>him with</sup> <sup>a</sup>stiff <sup>him,</sup> <sup>even on his</sup> neck,  
<sup>6</sup>With <sup>upon</sup> the thick bosses of his bucklers:  
<sup>27</sup> Because he <sup>hath</sup> <sup>w</sup>covered his face with his fatness,  
And <sup>made</sup> <sup>maketh</sup> collops of fat on his <sup>flanks;</sup> <sup>flanks.</sup>  
<sup>28</sup> And he <sup>hath</sup> dwelt in <sup>7</sup>desolate cities,  
<sup>In</sup> <sup>and in</sup> houses which no man <sup>8</sup>inhabited, <sup>inhabited,</sup>  
Which <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> ready to become heaps.  
<sup>29</sup> He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,  
Neither shall <sup>9</sup>their produce <sup>he</sup> prolong the perfection <sup>bend to</sup> <sup>thereof upon</sup> the earth.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Dost thou hearken in the council  
<sup>4</sup> Or, And years that are numbered are laid up &c.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, would inhabit  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Or is there any secret thing with thee?  
<sup>5</sup> Or, biddeth defiance to  
<sup>6</sup> Or, Upon  
<sup>3</sup> Or, that which is  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. cut off:  
A.V. \* Heb. A sound of fears.



<sup>30</sup> He shall not depart out of darkness;

The flame shall dry up his branches,

And by <sup>a</sup>the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

<sup>31</sup> Let <sup>b</sup>him not <sup>c</sup>trust in vanity, deceiving not him that is deceived trust in himself: vanity:

For vanity shall be his recompence.

<sup>32</sup> It shall be <sup>1</sup>\* accomplished before his time,

And his branch shall not be green.

<sup>33</sup> He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,

And shall cast off his flower as the olive.

<sup>34</sup> For <sup>j</sup>the company of the godless shall be barren, desolate,

And <sup>l</sup>fire shall consume the tents of bribery.

<sup>35</sup> They <sup>n</sup>conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity, <sup>†</sup>vanity,

And their <sup>p</sup>belly prepareth deceit.

**16** <sup>1</sup>Then Job answered and said,

<sup>2</sup> I have heard <sup>q</sup>many such things:

<sup>2†r</sup> Miserable comforters are ye all.

<sup>3</sup> Shall <sup>3§s</sup>vain words have an end?

Or what <sup>provoketh</sup> emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

<sup>4</sup> I also could speak as ye <sup>do;</sup> do:

If your soul were in my soul's stead,

I could <sup>join words together</sup> heap up words against you,

And <sup>v</sup>shake mine head at you.

<sup>5</sup> But I would strengthen you with my mouth,

And the <sup>solace</sup> moving of my lips should <sup>assuage</sup> assuage your grief.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 59. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 15.

<sup>34</sup> See ch. 1. 15—19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 17. Cp. Ruth 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 16. Eccles. 7. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 55. 23 & 102. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 109. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 4. Hos. 6. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Amos 1. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 30. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 35. 16 & 37. 12

<sup>l</sup> & 112. 10. Lam. 2. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 7. 54.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 22. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 26.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 3. 7. Isai. 50. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Lam. 3. 30.

<sup>s</sup> Mic. 5. 1. Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 24

<sup>t</sup> & Acts 23. 2.

<sup>u</sup> n. Ps. 7. 14. Isai. 59. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Hos. 10. 13.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 35. 15.

<sup>x</sup> See ver. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 4.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> Lam. 8. 12.

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> Jer. 50. 29.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 4 (for mg.).

<sup>af</sup> ch. 27. 22.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 20. 25.

<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Lam. 2. 11.

<sup>ai</sup> ch. 30. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 21.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 22. 7 & 109. 25.

<sup>al</sup> Isai. 37. 22.

<sup>am</sup> Jer. 12. 16.

<sup>an</sup> Lam. 2. 15. Eccles. 12. 18.

<sup>ao</sup> Matt. 27. 39.

<sup>ap</sup> Mark 15. 29.

<sup>aq</sup> 2 ch. 15. 26.

<sup>ar</sup> See 2 Sam. 3. 31.

<sup>6</sup> Though I speak, my grief is not <sup>assuaged</sup> assuaged:

And though I forbear, <sup>4||</sup>what am I eased?

<sup>7</sup> But now he hath made me weary:

<sup>c</sup>Thou hast made desolate all my company.

<sup>8</sup> And thou hast <sup>5</sup>laid fast hold on me, filled me with wrinkles, which is <sup>d</sup>a witness against me:

And my <sup>f</sup>leanmess riseth up against me, it testifieth in me beareth witness to my face.

<sup>9</sup> He hath <sup>g</sup>torn me in his wrath, and <sup>h</sup>persecuted me;

He <sup>i</sup>hath <sup>j</sup>gnashed upon me with his teeth;

Mine <sup>k</sup>adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

<sup>10</sup> They have <sup>k</sup>gaped upon me with their mouth;

They have <sup>m</sup>smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully:

They <sup>o</sup>gather themselves together against me.

<sup>11</sup> God <sup>\*\*</sup>hath delivered me to the ungodly,

And <sup>casteth me</sup> turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

<sup>12</sup> I was at ease, and he <sup>brake</sup> brake me asunder;

Yea, he hath taken me by the neck, he hath also dashed me to pieces:

He hath also set me up for his <sup>t</sup>mark.

<sup>13</sup> His <sup>7u</sup>archers compass me round about,

He cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare;

He <sup>w</sup>poureth out my gall upon the ground.

<sup>14</sup> He breaketh me with <sup>x</sup>breach upon breach;

He <sup>z</sup>runneth upon me like a <sup>8</sup>giant.

<sup>15</sup> I have sewed <sup>a</sup>sackcloth upon my skin,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, paid in full

<sup>5</sup> Or, shrivelled me up

<sup>2</sup> Or, Wearisome

<sup>6</sup> Or, hated

<sup>3</sup> Heb. words of wind.

<sup>7</sup> Or, arrows Or, mighty ones

<sup>4</sup> Heb. what departeth from me?

<sup>8</sup> Or, mighty man

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, cut off.

from me?

<sup>†</sup> Or, iniquity.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. hath shut me up.

<sup>†</sup> Or, troublesome.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. words of wind.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. what goeth



And have <sup>1</sup>laid <sup>a</sup>my horn <sup>b</sup>in the dust.  
<sup>16</sup> My face is <sup>2</sup>foul with weeping,  
 And on my eyelids is <sup>d</sup>the shadow of death;  
<sup>17</sup> Although there is no <sup>9</sup>violence in mine hands,  
 Not for <sup>any</sup> injustice hands:  
 And also my prayer is pure.  
<sup>18</sup> O earth, <sup>k</sup>cover not thou my blood,  
 And let my <sup>i</sup>cry <sup>3</sup>have no resting place.  
<sup>19</sup> Even now, behold, my <sup>k</sup>witness is in heaven,  
 Also And he that voucheth for me is <sup>\*n</sup>on high.  
<sup>20</sup> My friends <sup>†n</sup>scorn me:  
 But mine eye poureth out tears unto God;  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>4</sup>That he would <sup>p</sup>maintain the right of a man with God,  
 O that one might plead for a man with God,  
 And of a son of man with his as a pleadeth for his neighbour!  
<sup>22</sup> For when <sup>s</sup>a few years are come, When I shall go the way <sup>r</sup>whence I shall not return.  
<sup>1</sup> My spirit is consumed, my <sup>||</sup>breath is corrupt,  
**I** <sup>7</sup>days are <sup>u</sup>extinct,  
<sup>v</sup>The grave is <sup>ready</sup> for me.  
<sup>2</sup> Surely there are <sup>5</sup>mockers with me, Are there not mockers with me?  
 And doth not mine eye <sup>\*\*</sup>continue in their <sup>u</sup>provocation.  
<sup>3</sup> Give now a pledge, be Lay down now, put me in a <sup>x</sup>surety for me with myself;  
 Who is <sup>there</sup> that will <sup>y</sup>strike hands with me?  
<sup>4</sup> For thou hast hid their heart from understanding:  
 Therefore shalt thou not exalt them.  
<sup>5</sup> He that denounceth his friends for a <sup>c</sup>prey, speaketh flattery to his friends,  
 Even the <sup>e</sup>eyes of his children shall fail.  
<sup>6</sup> He hath made me also <sup>e</sup>a byword of the people;  
 And I am become <sup>7</sup>an open abhorring.  
 ††aforetime I was as a tabret.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 75.  
<sup>10.</sup> <sup>b</sup> Ps. 7. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 6. 7 & 31. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 14. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 52. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 53. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 26. 21. Ezek. 24. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Gen. 4.  
<sup>10.</sup> <sup>j</sup> See ch. 22.  
<sup>30.</sup> <sup>k</sup> Ps. 89. 37. Rom. 1. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 29.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 143. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 6 & 9. 25.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 35.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 10. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 21. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Eccles. 12. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 5, 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 83. 3, 4.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 6. x Ps. 119. 122.  
<sup>y</sup> Isai. 38. 14. Heb. 7. 22.  
<sup>z</sup> Prov. 6. 1 & 17. 18 & 22. 26, 27.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 17-19.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 26 & 40. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 11 & 3. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 20 & 31. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 22. 15 & Mark 12. 13 & Luke 20. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 30. 9. Deut. 28. 37. Cp. Ps. 44. 14 & 69. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 30. 10 (for mg.).

<sup>7</sup> Mine <sup>e</sup>eye also is dim by reason of sorrow,  
 And all <sup>††</sup>my members are as <sup>e</sup>a shadow.  
<sup>8</sup> Upright men shall be <sup>f</sup>astonied at this,  
 And the innocent shall stir up himself against the <sup>godless.</sup> hypocrite.  
<sup>9</sup> Yet shall the righteous The righteous also shall hold on his way,  
 And he that hath <sup>j</sup>clean hands <sup>§§</sup>shall <sup>wax</sup>be stronger and stronger.  
<sup>10</sup> But <sup>†</sup>return ye, all of you, as for you all, do ye return, and come now:  
<sup>8</sup>And I shall not find <sup>a</sup>one wise man among you.  
<sup>11</sup> My <sup>o</sup>days are past, my purposes are broken off,  
 Even <sup>\*</sup>the <sup>9</sup>thoughts of my heart.  
<sup>12</sup> They <sup>q</sup>change the night into day:  
 The <sup>light.</sup> say they, is near <sup>10</sup>unto the light is <sup>†</sup>short because of darkness.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>11</sup>If I look for <sup>12</sup>Sheol as <sup>t</sup>mine house; wait, the grave is <sup>house:</sup> mine house:  
 If I have spread made my couch in the darkness;  
<sup>14</sup> If I have <sup>†</sup>said to <sup>13</sup>corruption, Thou art my father;  
 Thou art my father:  
 To the worm, *Thou art my mother*, and my sister;  
<sup>15</sup> Where then is my hope? And where is now my hope?  
 And as for my hope, who shall see it?  
<sup>16</sup> It shall go down to the bars of <sup>12</sup>Sheol, of the pit,  
 When <sup>once</sup>there is <sup>rest</sup> <sup>a</sup>in the dust. our rest together is

**I** <sup>1</sup>Then answered <sup>b</sup>Bildad the Shuhite, and said,  
<sup>2</sup> How long will <sup>will</sup>it be ere ye <sup>d</sup>lay snares make an end of words?  
 Consider, and afterwards we will speak.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, defiled <sup>2</sup> Or, red son of man pleadeth for his neighbour  
<sup>8</sup> Or, For I find not <sup>9</sup> Heb. possessions. have said... and where now is my hope?  
 A.V. \* Heb. in the high places. † Heb. lodge.  
 † Heb. the possessions. † Heb. near.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, have no more place <sup>6</sup> Heb. mockery.  
<sup>10</sup> Or, because of <sup>12</sup> Or, the grave <sup>13</sup> Or, the pit  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. are my scorners. †† Or, before them.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. cried, or, called.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, That one might plead for a man with God, as a Heb. portion.  
<sup>11</sup> Or, If I hope, Sheol is mine house; I have spread... I  
<sup>†</sup> Or, friend. †† Or, my thoughts. § Heb. years of number.  
 §§ Heb. shall add strength.



- <sup>3</sup> Wherefore are we counted as  
"beasts,  
And are become unclean  
reputed vile in your  
sight?  
<sup>4</sup> Thou that <sup>c</sup>tearest thyself in thine anger,  
He teareth \*himself in his anger:  
Shall the earth be forsaken  
for thee?  
Or shall <sup>e</sup>the rock be removed  
and out of its place?  
<sup>5</sup> Yea, <sup>h</sup>the light of the wicked  
shall be put out,  
And the <sup>1</sup>spark of his fire shall  
not shine.  
<sup>6</sup> The light shall be <sup>k</sup>dark in  
his tent,  
And his lamp <sup>2</sup>above him shall be  
put out with him.  
<sup>7</sup> The steps of his strength shall  
be straitened,  
And his <sup>m</sup>own counsel shall  
cast him down.  
<sup>8</sup> For he is cast into <sup>o</sup>a net by  
his own feet,  
And he walketh upon the toils:  
a snare.  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>q</sup>A The gin shall take him by the  
heel,  
And <sup>a</sup>the snare shall lay hold on  
the robber him, prevail against  
him.  
<sup>10</sup> A noose is <sup>hid</sup> for him in the  
The snare is <sup>laid</sup> ground,  
And a trap for him in the  
way.  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>s</sup>Terrors shall make him afraid  
on every side,  
And shall <sup>chase</sup> him at his heels.  
§drive him to his feet.  
<sup>12</sup> His strength shall be hunger-  
bitten,  
And calamity shall be <sup>u</sup>ready  
for his halting.  
<sup>13</sup> It shall devour the <sup>4</sup>members of  
his body, ||strength  
Yea, <sup>v</sup>the firstborn of death  
even shall devour his members.  
strength.  
<sup>14</sup> He shall be rooted out  
of his tent wherein he trusteth;  
And <sup>he</sup>it shall be brought to <sup>x</sup>the  
king of terrors.

a Ps. 73. 22.

b See Ps. 11. 6  
& Ezek. 38. 22.c ch. 16. 9.  
d ch. 29. 19.  
Hos. 9. 16.  
Mal. 4. 1, al.e ch. 14. 18.  
f ch. 14. 2.  
g Ps. 34. 16.  
Prov. 10. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 109. 13, 15.h ch. 21. 17.  
Prov. 13. 9  
& 20. 20  
& 24. 20.  
See Ps. 18. 28.  
i Cp. ch. 30.  
8 (mg.).  
j ch. 10. 21, 22.k ch. 10. 22.  
l Isai. 14. 22.m Cp. ch. 5.  
13.n Ps. 37. 13.  
Jer. 50. 27.  
Ezek. 21. 25, 29.  
Obad. 12.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 10.o Ps. 9. 15  
& 10. 9  
& 35. 8  
& 57. 6  
& 141. 9, 10, al.p Cp. ch. 21.  
6.q Ps. 140. 5.  
r Judg. 2. 10.  
Jer. 9. 3  
& 10. 25.  
1 Thess. 4. 8.  
2 Thess. 1. 8.s ch. 15. 21  
& 20. 25  
& 27. 20  
& 30. 15.  
Jer. 6. 25  
& 46. 5  
& 49. 29.  
t Gen. 31. 7.u ch. 15. 23  
(for ing.).  
Ps. 38. 17.v Isai. 14. 30.  
w Ps. 35. 26  
& 38. 16  
& 55. 12.x Cp. Rev.  
9. 11.  
y Cp. ch. 8. 3  
& 34. 12  
& Lam. 3. 36.

- <sup>15</sup> <sup>6</sup>There It shall dwell in his tent that  
which is because it is none of his: tabernacle,  
<sup>b</sup>Brimstone shall be scattered  
upon his habitation.  
<sup>16</sup> His <sup>d</sup>roots shall be dried up  
beneath,  
And above shall his branch  
<sup>7</sup>be <sup>f</sup>cut off.  
<sup>17</sup> His <sup>g</sup>remembrance shall perish  
from the earth,  
<sup>i</sup>And he shall have no name  
in the street.  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>\*\*j</sup>He shall be driven from  
light into darkness,  
And chased out of the world.  
<sup>19</sup> He shall have neither <sup>l</sup>son nor  
neither have son's son  
nephew among his people,  
Nor any remaining where he  
sojourned. in his  
dwellings.  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>8</sup>They that come after him shall  
be astonied at his <sup>n</sup>day,  
As they that <sup>††</sup>went before  
<sup>9††</sup>were <sup>p</sup>affrighted.  
<sup>21</sup> Surely such are the dwellings  
of the unrighteous,  
wicked,  
And this is the place of him  
that <sup>r</sup>knoweth not God.

- 19** <sup>1</sup>Then Job answered and  
said,  
<sup>2</sup> How long will ye vex my soul,  
And break me in pieces with  
words?  
<sup>3</sup> These <sup>t</sup>ten times have ye re-  
proached me:  
Ye are not ashamed that ye  
deal hardly with  
§§make yourselves strange to me.  
<sup>4</sup> And be it indeed that I have  
erred,  
Mine error remaineth with  
myself.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>10</sup>If indeed ye will <sup>v</sup>magnify  
yourselves against me,  
And plead against me my  
reproach:  
<sup>6</sup> Know now that God hath  
<sup>11y</sup>subverted me in my cause,  
overthrown me,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, flame <sup>2</sup> Or, beside <sup>3</sup> Or, at his side <sup>4</sup> Heb. bars of his skin. <sup>5</sup> Heb. it shall (or thou shalt) bring him.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his or, because it is none of his <sup>7</sup> Or, wither <sup>8</sup> Or, They that dwell in the  
west are... as they that dwell in the east are &c. <sup>9</sup> Heb. laid hold on horror. <sup>10</sup> Or, Will ye indeed... reproach?  
<sup>11</sup> Or, overthrown me

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. his soul. <sup>†</sup> Or, lamp. <sup>††</sup> Heb. hidden. <sup>§</sup> Heb. scatter him. <sup>||</sup> Heb. bars. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. They  
shall drive him. <sup>††</sup> Or, lived with him. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. laid hold on horror. <sup>§§</sup> Or, harden yourselves against me.



And hath compassed me with his net.  
7 Behold, I <sup>1b</sup> cry out of \* wrong, but I am not heard:  
I cry <sup>for help</sup> aloud, but there is no judgement.  
8 He hath <sup>d</sup>fenced up my way that I cannot pass,  
And he hath set darkness in my paths.  
9 He hath <sup>f</sup>stripped me of my glory,  
And taken the <sup>g</sup>crown from my head.  
10 He hath <sup>broken me down</sup> destroyed me on every side, and I <sup>am</sup> gone:  
And mine hope hath he <sup>plucked up</sup> removed like a tree.  
11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me,  
And he <sup>k</sup>counteth me unto him as *one of his* <sup>adversaries.</sup> <sup>enemies.</sup>  
12 His <sup>m</sup>troops come on together, and <sup>cast</sup> <sup>raise</sup> up their way against me,  
And encamp round about my <sup>tent.</sup> <sup>tabernacle.</sup>  
13 He hath put my <sup>a</sup>brethren far from me,  
And mine <sup>t</sup>acquaintance are <sup>wholly</sup> <sup>verily</sup> estranged from me.  
14 My kinsfolk <sup>v</sup>have failed,  
And my familiar <sup>w</sup>friends have forgotten me.  
15 They that <sup>2y</sup>dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger:  
I am an alien in their sight.  
16 I call unto my servant, and he <sup>called</sup> <sup>giveth</sup> me no answer;  
<sup>Though I intreat</sup> <sup>I intreated</sup> him with my mouth.  
17 My breath is strange to my <sup>b</sup>wife,  
And <sup>3my</sup> supplication to the <sup>children</sup> <sup>though I intreated for</sup> <sup>children's sake</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>my mother's womb.</sup> <sup>mine own body.</sup>

a Cp. 2 Kin. 2. 23.  
b ch. 24. 12. Hab. 1. 2. Cp. Lam. 3. 8. c Cp. Ps. 41. 9 & 55. 13, 14.  
d Lam. 3. 7. e Ps. 102. 5. Cp. Lam. 4. 8.  
f Ps. 89. 44.  
g Ps. 89. 39. Lam. 5. 16. Cp. ch. 29. 14.  
h ch. 1. 11. Isai. 53. 4 (Heb.). i ch. 27. 21. Cp. ch. 10. 21 & 14. 20. j Cp. Ps. 69. 26.  
k See ch. 13. 24. l Isai. 30. 8. m Cp. ch. 10. 17 & 25. 2. n Cp. ch. 31. 35 (mg.). o ch. 30. 12. p Jer. 17. 1.  
q Ps. 69. 8. Cp. ch. 6. 15. r ch. 30. 23. s Isai. 43. 14 & 44. 6, 24 & 49. 7. Cp. Gen. 48. 16 & Ps. 19. 14 & 103. 4 & 1 Thess. 1. 10. t Cp. Ps. 31. 11 & 88. 8, 18. u ch. 41. 33. v Ps. 38. 11. w Ps. 55. 13. x Ps. 17. 15. y Cp. Gen. 17. 27. Matt. 10. 38. z Cp. Prov. 27. 2. a Cp. Ps. 73. 26.  
b ch. 2. 9.  
c ch. 3. 10. Cp. Mic. 6. 7 (for mg.).

18 Even <sup>†</sup>young <sup>a</sup>children <sup>despise</sup> <sup>despised</sup> me;  
If I arise, they <sup>spake</sup> <sup>spoke</sup> against me.  
19 All <sup>§</sup>my <sup>e</sup>inward friends <sup>abhor</sup> <sup>abhorred</sup> me:  
And they whom I loved are turned against me.  
20 My <sup>e</sup>bone cleaveth to my skin <sup>||</sup>and to my flesh,  
And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.  
21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends;  
For the hand of God hath <sup>h</sup>touched me.  
22 Why do ye <sup>j</sup>persecute me as God,  
And are not satisfied with my flesh?  
23 <sup>\*\*</sup>Oh that my words were now written!  
Oh that they were <sup>i</sup>inscribed <sup>printed</sup> in <sup>n</sup>a book!  
24 That they were graven with an iron <sup>p</sup>pen and lead  
They were graven in the rock for ever!  
25 <sup>6</sup>But <sup>For</sup> I <sup>r</sup>know that my <sup>7s</sup>redeemer liveth,  
And that he shall stand <sup>up</sup> at the <sup>last</sup> <sup>latter day</sup> upon the <sup>u</sup>earth:  
26 <sup>9††</sup>And <sup>though</sup> after my skin <sup>bath</sup> <sup>worms</sup> <sup>been thus destroyed,</sup> <sup>destroy this body,</sup>  
Yet <sup>10from</sup> <sup>in</sup> my flesh shall I <sup>x</sup>see God:  
27 Whom I shall see <sup>11</sup>for myself,  
And mine eyes shall behold, and not <sup>12</sup>another. <sup>††</sup>another;  
<sup>§§</sup>though my <sup>My</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> reins <sup>a</sup>consumed <sup>\*</sup>within me.  
28 If <sup>But ye</sup> <sup>should say,</sup> <sup>How we will j persecute</sup> <sup>Why persecute we</sup> <sup>him!</sup> <sup>him,</sup>  
13 <sup>†</sup>Seeing that the root of the matter is found in <sup>14</sup>me; <sup>me?</sup>  
29 Be ye afraid of the sword:

R.V. 1 Or, cry out, Violence! 2 Or, sojourn 3 Or, I make supplication Or, I am loathsome 4 Or, of my body  
5 Heb. the men of my council. 6 Or, For 7 Or, vindicator Heb. goel. 8 Heb. dust. 9 Or, And after my skin  
hath been destroyed, this shall be, even from dc. Or, And though after my skin this body be destroyed, yet from dc. 10 Or, without  
11 Or, on my side 12 Or, as a stranger 13 Or, And that 14 Many ancient authorities read, him.  
A.V. \* Or, violence. † Heb. my belly. ‡ Or, the wicked. § Heb. the men of my secret. || Or, as.  
\*\* Heb. Who will give, dc. †† Or, After I shall awake, though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.  
‡‡ Heb. a stranger. §§ Or, my reins within me are consumed with earnest desire [for that day.] \* Heb. in my bosom.  
† Or, and what root of matter is found in me?



For <sup>1</sup>wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword,  
That ye may know there is  
<sup>b</sup>a judgement.  
judgment.

**20** <sup>1</sup>Then answered <sup>c</sup>Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

<sup>2</sup>Therefore do my <sup>d</sup>thoughts  
give answer to me,  
cause me to answer,  
<sup>2</sup>Even by reason of my haste that is in me  
and for this <sup>e</sup>I make

<sup>3</sup>I have heard the reproof which  
putteth me to shame,  
my reproach,

<sup>3</sup>And the spirit of my understanding  
answereth me.  
causeth me to answer.

<sup>4</sup>Knowest thou *not* this of  
old time;

<sup>f</sup>Since man was placed upon  
earth,

<sup>5</sup><sup>g</sup>That the triumphing of the  
wicked is <sup>h</sup>short,  
And the joy of the godless but  
for a moment?

<sup>6</sup><sup>i</sup>Though his excellency mount  
up to the heavens,  
And his head reach unto the  
<sup>j</sup>clouds;

<sup>7</sup>Yet he shall perish for ever  
like his own <sup>k</sup>dung:

They which have seen him  
shall say, <sup>l</sup>Where is he?

<sup>8</sup>He shall fly away as <sup>m</sup>a dream,  
and shall not be found:

Yea, he shall be chased away  
as a vision of the night.

<sup>9</sup><sup>n</sup>The eye <sup>o</sup>also which saw him  
shall see him no more;

Neither shall his place any  
more behold him.

<sup>10</sup><sup>p</sup>His children shall seek  
the favour of the poor,  
to please

And his hands shall <sup>q</sup>give back his  
wealth.  
goods.  
restore their

<sup>11</sup>His bones are full of the sin of  
his <sup>r</sup>youth,

But it which shall lie <sup>s</sup>down with him  
in the dust.

a Ps. 10. 7.  
b Eccles. 12.  
14.  
See Ps. 58. 11.

c ch. 2. 11.

d ch. 4. 13.

e Deut. 32.  
33.  
Ps. 140. 3.

f Cp. Deut.  
4. 32.

g Ps. 37. 35,  
36.

h Isai. 59. 5.  
Cp. Prov. 23.  
32.

i Cp. Ps. 36. 8  
& Jer. 17. 6.

j Cp. Isai.  
14. 13, 14

k Obad. 3. 4.  
& Deut. 32.  
13, 14.

l Cp. ch. 29.  
6.

m ver. 10.

n Ps. 83. 10.  
Zeph. 1. 17.

o Cp. 1 Kin. 14.  
10

p 2 Kin. 9. 27.  
o ver. 15.

q ch. 14. 10.  
& Ps. 73. 20

r 90. 5.  
Isai. 29. 7, 8.

s See ch. 7.  
8, 10.

t Isai. 59. 8.  
& Prov. 17. 1.

u Cp. Eccles.  
5. 13, 14.

v ver. 18.

w Cp. ch. 13.  
26

x Ps. 25. 7.  
& ch. 21. 26.

<sup>12</sup>Though wickedness be sweet  
in his mouth,  
Though he hide it <sup>y</sup>under his  
tongue;

<sup>13</sup>Though he spare it, and <sup>z</sup>will not let  
it <sup>aa</sup>go,  
not; forsake

But keep it still <sup>ab</sup>within his  
mouth;  
mouth:

<sup>14</sup>Yet his meat in his bowels is  
turned,

It is the gall of <sup>ac</sup>asps within  
him.

<sup>15</sup>He hath swallowed down  
riches, and he shall vomit  
them up again:

God shall cast them out of his  
belly.

<sup>16</sup>He shall suck the poison of  
asps:

<sup>ad</sup>The viper's tongue shall slay  
him.

<sup>17</sup>He shall not <sup>ae</sup>look upon <sup>af</sup>the  
rivers,  
see

<sup>ag</sup>The flowing streams of <sup>ah</sup>honey  
floods, the brooks  
and <sup>ai</sup>butter.

<sup>18</sup>That which he laboured for  
shall he <sup>aj</sup>restore, and shall  
not <sup>ak</sup>swallow it <sup>al</sup>down;

<sup>am</sup>According to <sup>an</sup>his substance  
<sup>ao</sup>that he hath gotten,  
shall the restitution be, and he shall  
not <sup>ap</sup>rejoice therein.

<sup>19</sup>For <sup>aq</sup>Because he hath <sup>ar</sup>oppressed and  
forsaken the poor;

He <sup>as</sup>because he hath violently taken  
away an <sup>at</sup>house, <sup>au</sup>and he shall  
house which he builded  
not build it up.

<sup>20</sup>Because he <sup>av</sup>knew no <sup>aw</sup>quietness  
Surely he shall not <sup>ax</sup>feel <sup>ay</sup>it  
<sup>az</sup>within him,  
in his belly,

<sup>ba</sup>He shall not save <sup>ab</sup>ought of that  
wherein he delighteth.  
which he desired.

<sup>21</sup><sup>bc</sup>There was nothing left that he devoured  
shall none of his meat be  
not <sup>bd</sup>left;

Therefore <sup>be</sup>his prosperity shall not  
endure.  
goods.  
shall no man look for his

<sup>22</sup>In the fulness of his sufficiency  
he shall be in straits:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, wrathful are  
spirit answereth me  
he builded not

<sup>2</sup> Or, And by reason of this my haste is within me  
<sup>4</sup> Or, as otherwise read, The poor shall oppress his children  
<sup>7</sup> Or, in his greed Heb. in his belly.

<sup>3</sup> Or, But out of my understanding my  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. of his exchange. <sup>6</sup> Or, which

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. my haste is in me.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. in the midst of his palate.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. crushed. <sup>ss</sup> Heb. know.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. from near.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. cloud.

<sup>aa</sup> Or, streaming brooks.

<sup>ag</sup> Or, The poor shall oppress his children.

<sup>am</sup> Heb. according to the substance of his exchange.

<sup>bc</sup> Or, There shall be none left for his meat.



The every hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.  
 23 <sup>1</sup>When he is about to fill his belly,  
 God shall cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,  
 And shall rain it upon him <sup>2c</sup>while he is eating.  
 24 <sup>d</sup>He shall flee from the iron weapon,  
 And <sup>f</sup>the bow of brass steel shall strike <sup>g</sup>him through.  
 25 He <sup>h</sup>draweth it forth, and it cometh out of his body:  
 Yea, <sup>i</sup>the glittering point sword cometh out of his <sup>k</sup>gall;  
 Terrors are upon him.  
 26 All darkness is laid up for his treasures secret places:  
<sup>o</sup>A fire not blown by man shall devour him;  
<sup>3</sup>It shall consume that which go ill with him that is left in his tent.  
 27 <sup>q</sup>The heavens shall reveal his iniquity,  
 And the earth shall rise up against him.  
 28 The increase of his house shall depart,  
<sup>His</sup>and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.  
 29 <sup>v</sup>This is the portion of a wicked man from God,  
 And <sup>v</sup>the heritage <sup>t</sup>appointed unto him by God.

**21** <sup>1</sup>Then But Job answered and said,  
<sup>2</sup>Hear diligently my speech;  
 And let this be your consolations.  
<sup>3</sup>Suffer me, and I also will me that I may speak;  
 And after that I have spoken, <sup>4c</sup>mock on.  
<sup>4</sup>As for me, is my <sup>d</sup>complaint <sup>5</sup>to man?

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 6. 9 (mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 29. 9 & 40. 4. Judg. 18. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Num. 11. 33 & Ps. 78. 30, 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 24. 18 & Jer. 48. 44 & Amos 5. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 6. Ps. 17. 14 & 37. 1, 35 & 73. 3, 5 & 92. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Eccles. 8. 14. Jer. 12. 1, 2. Hab. 1. 13, 16. Mal. 3. 14, 15.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 35.  
<sup>h</sup> Judg. 5. 26.  
<sup>i</sup> Judg. 3. 22.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32. 41.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 18. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 9. 34.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 21. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 23. 26.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 18, 19.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 17. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 15. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 30. 31. Gen. 4. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 36. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 27. 13. Cp. ch. 18. 21 & 31. 2, 3.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 34. 20. Cp. ch. 24. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 9 & 14. 13 & 17. 13. Gen. 37. 35 (mg.).  
<sup>aa</sup> See Ps. 16. 10. <sup>y</sup> ch. 22. 17.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 13. 17. <sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 5. 2.  
<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 34. 9.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 10, 20 & 17. 2.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 10. 1 & 23. 2.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 22. 18. Cp. Ps. 1. 1.

And if it were so, why should I not be <sup>a</sup>impatient?  
 5 <sup>6s</sup>Mark me, and be astonished,  
 And <sup>b</sup>lay your hand upon your mouth.  
 6 Even when I remember I am troubled,  
 And <sup>c</sup>horror taketh hold on my flesh.  
 7 <sup>e</sup>Wherefore do the wicked live,  
 Become old, yea, wax mighty in power?  
 8 Their <sup>i</sup>seed is established with them in their sight,  
 And their offspring before their eyes.  
 9 Their houses <sup>l</sup>are <sup>7m</sup>safe from fear,  
 Neither is <sup>n</sup>the rod of God upon them.  
 10 Their bull gendereth, and faileth not;  
 Their cow calveth, and <sup>p</sup>casteth not her calf.  
 11 They send forth their <sup>r</sup>little ones like a flock,  
 And their children dance.  
 12 They <sup>s</sup>sing to <sup>s</sup>the timbrel and <sup>t</sup>harp,  
 And rejoice at the sound of <sup>t</sup>the pipe.  
 13 They <sup>u</sup>spend their days <sup>\*\*</sup>in prosperity,  
 And in <sup>w</sup>a moment they go down to <sup>9x</sup>Sheol.  
 14 Yet <sup>y</sup>they said unto God, Therefore they say <sup>y</sup>Depart from us;  
 For we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.  
 15 <sup>a</sup>What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?  
 And what <sup>b</sup>profit should we have, if we pray unto him?  
 16 <sup>10</sup>Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand:  
<sup>e</sup>The counsel of the wicked is far from me.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast etc.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, as his food <sup>3</sup> Or, It shall go ill with him  
<sup>4</sup> Or, thou shalt mock <sup>5</sup> Or, of <sup>6</sup> Heb. Look unto me.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, in peace, without fear <sup>8</sup> Heb. lift  
<sup>9</sup> Or, the grave <sup>10</sup> Or, Ye say, Lo etc.  
<sup>11</sup> Heb. are peace from fear. <sup>12</sup> Heb. shortened <sup>13</sup> Heb. Look unto me.  
<sup>14</sup> Heb. are peace from fear. <sup>15</sup> Or, in mirth.



17 <sup>1</sup>How oft is <sup>is</sup> that <sup>a</sup>the <sup>lamp</sup>\*candle of  
the wicked is put <sup>out?</sup> out?  
That their calamity cometh <sup>upon</sup>  
and <sup>how oft</sup> cometh their destruction  
them?  
That <sup>God</sup> distributeth sorrows  
in his <sup>anger?</sup> anger.  
18 That they are as <sup>c</sup>stubble before  
the wind,  
And as <sup>d</sup>chaff that the storm  
carrieth <sup>away?</sup> away.  
19 <sup>2</sup>Ye say, God <sup>layeth</sup> up <sup>his</sup>  
iniquity for his <sup>children.</sup> children:  
Let him recompense it unto himself, that  
he rewardeth him, and  
he may <sup>know</sup> it.  
20 Let his own eyes see his destruction,  
And let him <sup>drink</sup> of the wrath  
of the Almighty.  
21 For what pleasure hath he in  
his house after him,  
When <sup>n</sup>the number of his  
months is cut off in the  
midst?  
22 <sup>o</sup>Shall any teach God know-  
ledge?  
Seeing he <sup>p</sup>judgeth those that  
are high.  
23 One dieth <sup>s</sup>in his full strength,  
Being wholly at ease and  
quiet:  
24 His <sup>breasts</sup> are full of milk,  
And <sup>the</sup> marrow of his bones is moistened.  
his bones are moistened with marrow.  
25 And another dieth in the <sup>bitter-</sup>  
ness of his soul,  
And never <sup>tasteth</sup> of good.  
eateth with pleasure.  
26 They shall <sup>lie</sup> down alike in  
the dust,  
And <sup>v</sup>the worm covereth them.  
worms shall cover  
27 Behold, I know your thoughts,  
And the devices which ye  
wrongfully imagine against  
me.  
28 For ye say, <sup>x</sup>Where is the  
house of the prince?  
And where <sup>is</sup> <sup>z</sup>the <sup>tent</sup> wherein  
the wicked dwelt?

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 13.  
5, 6.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Prov.  
16. 4  
& 2 Pet. 2. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 25.  
Ps. 83. 13

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 1. 4  
& 35. 5.  
Isai. 17. 13  
& 29. 5, al.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 10.  
Hos. 5. 5.  
Gal. 2. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 7. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 20. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 9. 9.  
Ezek. 25. 14.  
Hos. 9. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 60. 3  
& 75. 8.  
Isai. 51. 17, 22.  
Jer. 25. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Obad. 16.  
Rev. 14. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 38. 33.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 30.  
23  
& Heb. 9. 27.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 40. 14.  
Rom. 11. 34.  
1 Cor. 2. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
16  
& 15. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 35. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Prov. 3. 8.  
Cp. Isai. 58. 11  
& 66. 14.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 7.  
11.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 20. 11.  
Cp. Eccles. 9. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Isai. 14. 11.

<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 18.  
32.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
6, 7.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 3.  
Cp. Ps. 143. 2.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
22  
& 15. 34.

29 Have ye not asked them that  
go by the way?  
And do ye not know their  
tokens?  
30 That <sup>b</sup>the <sup>evil man</sup> wicked is <sup>reserved</sup>  
to the day of <sup>calamity?</sup> destruction?  
That they are <sup>led</sup> forth to <sup>the</sup>  
day of <sup>wrath?</sup> wrath.  
31 Who shall declare his way <sup>e</sup>to  
his face?  
And who shall <sup>repay</sup> him  
what he hath done?  
32 <sup>6</sup>Yet shall he be <sup>borne</sup> to the  
<sup>grave</sup>,  
And <sup>shall</sup> keep watch over the  
tomb.  
33 <sup>7</sup>The clods of the valley shall  
be sweet unto him,  
And <sup>all men</sup> shall draw after  
him,  
As <sup>there were</sup> innumerable before  
him.  
34 How then comfort ye me <sup>in</sup>  
vain,  
Seeing in your answers there  
remaineth <sup>only</sup> <sup>9</sup>\* falsehood?

22 <sup>1</sup> Then answered <sup>2</sup>Eliphaz  
the <sup>Temanite</sup>, and said,  
2 <sup>r</sup>Can a man be profitable unto  
God?  
God,  
Surely <sup>as</sup> he that is <sup>wise</sup> <sup>is</sup>  
profitable unto <sup>himself</sup>.  
3 Is it any pleasure to the  
Almighty, that thou art  
righteous?  
Or is it gain <sup>to him</sup>, that  
thou <sup>w</sup>makest thy ways  
perfect?  
4 Is it <sup>for thy fear of him</sup> that he reproveth  
thee?  
Will he reprove thee for fear of  
thee?  
That <sup>he</sup> <sup>entereth</sup> with thee into  
judgement?  
5 Is not thy wickedness great?  
Neither is there any end to thine iniquities,  
and thine iniquities infinite?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, and how oft cometh their calamity upon them! God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble . . . away. <sup>2</sup> Or, God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, milk pails <sup>4</sup> Or, spared in &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, led away in &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, Moreover he is borne to the grave, and keepeth watch over his tomb. <sup>7</sup> The clods of the valley are sweet unto him; and all men draw &c. <sup>8</sup> Or, with vanity <sup>9</sup> Or, faithlessness <sup>10</sup> Or, for fear of thee  
A.V. \* Or, lamp. † Heb. stealth away. ‡ That is, the punishment of his iniquity. § Heb. in his very perfection, or, in the strength of his perfection. || Or, milk pails. ¶ Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked. \*\* Heb. watch in the heap. \* Heb. transgression? † Or, if he may be profitable, doth his good success depend thereon?



6 For thou hast <sup>a</sup>taken <sup>a</sup>pledges of  
thy brother for nought,  
<sup>b</sup>And <sup>\*</sup>stripped the naked of  
their clothing.  
7 Thou hast not given water to  
the weary to drink,  
And thou hast <sup>e</sup>withholden  
bread from the hungry.  
8 But as for <sup>1</sup>the mighty man,  
he had the <sup>2</sup>earth;  
And <sup>3</sup>the <sup>1</sup>honourable <sup>man, he</sup>  
dwelt in it.  
9 Thou hast <sup>j</sup>sent widows away  
empty,  
And <sup>m</sup>the arms of <sup>n</sup>the father-  
less have been broken.  
10 Therefore <sup>o</sup>snares are round  
about thee,  
And sudden fear troubleth <sup>thee,</sup>  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>4</sup>Or <sup>r</sup>darkness, that thou canst  
not <sup>see,</sup>  
And <sup>t</sup>abundance of <sup>u</sup>waters  
cover thee.  
12 Is not God in the height of  
heaven?  
And behold <sup>s</sup>the <sup>5</sup>height of  
the stars, how high they are!  
13 And thou sayest, <sup>z</sup>What <sup>How</sup> doth  
God know?  
Can he judge through <sup>b</sup>the  
thick darkness?  
14 <sup>e</sup>Thick clouds are a covering  
to him, that he seeth not;  
And he walketh <sup>6</sup>in <sup>e</sup>the circuit  
of heaven.  
15 <sup>7</sup>Wilt <sup>Hast</sup> thou <sup>keep</sup> the old way  
Which wicked men have trod-  
den?  
16 Who <sup>were</sup> <sup>snatched away</sup> <sup>before</sup> their  
time,  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Whose foundation was <sup>poured</sup>  
out as a stream:  
17 Who <sup>said</sup> unto God, <sup>j</sup>Depart  
from <sup>us;</sup>  
And, <sup>What</sup> <sup>can</sup> the Almighty do  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>them</sup>?

a ch. 24. 3, 9.  
Ex. 22. 26.  
Deut. 24. 6, 17.  
Ezek. 18. 12, 16.  
b Cp. ch. 31.  
16.  
c ch. 21. 16.  
d Ps. 52. 6  
& 58. 10  
& 107. 42.  
Cp. Ps. 64. 10.  
e Cp. ch. 31.  
17  
& Isai. 53. 7  
& Ezek. 18. 7, 16  
& Matt. 25. 42.  
f Ps. 2. 4.  
g Cp. ch. 35. 9.  
h 2 Kin. 5. 1.  
Isai. 9. 15.  
i ch. 1. 16.  
j Cp. Luke 1.  
53.  
k Ps. 139. 3.  
l Cp. Prov.  
3. 2.  
m Cp. ch. 32.  
15.  
n ch. 31. 21.  
Isai. 10. 2.  
Ezek. 22. 7.  
o ch. 18.  
8-10.  
p Prov. 2. 6.  
Cp. Mal. 2. 7.  
q Ps. 119. 11.  
r Cp. Ex. 10.  
22, 23.  
s Cp. ch. 8.  
5, 6  
& 11. 13, 14  
& Mal. 3. 7.  
t ch. 33. 34.  
u Cp. ch. 27.  
20  
& Ps. 69. 1, 2,  
14, 15  
& 124. 5  
& Lam. 3. 54  
& Jonah 2. 3, 5.  
v Jer. 24. 6  
& 33. 7.  
w ch. 11. 14.  
x Cp. ch. 11. 8.  
y ch. 20. 11  
& 21. 26.  
z Ps. 73. 11.  
Cp. Ps. 10. 11  
& 59. 7  
& 64. 5  
& 94. 7  
& Isai. 29. 15  
& Ezek. 8. 12  
& 9. 9.  
a See 1 Kin.  
9. 28.  
b ch. 38. 9.  
c Cp. Ps. 139.  
11, 12.  
d ch. 27. 10.  
Ps. 37. 4.  
Isai. 53. 14.  
e Cp. Prov.  
8. 27  
& Isai. 40. 22.  
f See ch. 11.  
15.  
g ch. 33. 26.  
Ps. 50. 14, 15.  
Isai. 58. 9.  
h See ch. 15.  
32.  
i Ps. 50. 14.  
j ch. 21. 14.  
k Cp. Ps. 4. 6.  
l Prov. 4. 18.

18 Yet he filled their houses with  
good things:  
But <sup>e</sup>the counsel of the wicked  
is far from me.  
19 <sup>d</sup>The righteous see it, and are  
glad;  
glad:  
And the innocent laugh them  
to scorn:  
20 <sup>Saying</sup>, Surely they that did rise up against  
Whereas our <sup>†</sup>substance is not  
us are cut off,  
cut down,  
And <sup>10</sup> <sup>§</sup>the remnant of them  
but <sup>hath consumed.</sup>  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup>Acquaint now thyself <sup>\*</sup>with  
him, and <sup>l</sup>be at peace:  
<sup>11</sup> Thereby good shall come  
unto thee.  
22 Receive, I pray thee, <sup>12</sup>the law  
from <sup>p</sup>his mouth,  
And <sup>q</sup>lay up his words in  
thine heart.  
23 If thou <sup>s</sup>return to the Al-  
mighty, thou shalt be <sup>v</sup>built  
up;  
up;  
<sup>13</sup> If thou <sup>w</sup>put away <sup>unrighteousness</sup>  
thou shalt <sup>iniquity</sup>  
far from thy <sup>tents.</sup>  
24 And lay <sup>thy</sup> <sup>14</sup>treasure <sup>15</sup>in <sup>v</sup>the  
Then shalt thou <sup>lay up</sup> gold <sup>as</sup>  
dust,  
And <sup>the</sup> <sup>gold of</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ophir <sup>among</sup>  
the stones of the <sup>brooks;</sup>  
<sup>25</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>Almighty</sup> shall be <sup>thy</sup>  
Yea, <sup>14</sup>treasure,  
<sup>†</sup> defence,  
And <sup>16</sup>precious silver unto thee.  
26 For then shalt thou <sup>delight</sup> <sup>thyself</sup>  
in the Almighty,  
And shalt <sup>j</sup>lift up thy face  
unto God.  
27 Thou shalt <sup>g</sup>make thy prayer  
unto him, and he shall hear  
thee;  
thee,  
And thou shalt <sup>i</sup>pay thy  
vows.  
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing,  
and it shall be established  
unto <sup>thee;</sup>  
And <sup>the</sup> <sup>light</sup> shall shine upon  
thy ways.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the man of arm. <sup>2</sup> Or, land  
darkness, and the flood of waters that covereth thee?  
<sup>3</sup> Or, to <sup>4</sup> Heb. them. <sup>5</sup> Or, that which remained to them <sup>6</sup> Or, their abundance  
shall thine increase be good. <sup>7</sup> Or, instruction <sup>8</sup> Or, Thou shalt put away...and shalt lay up  
<sup>9</sup> Or, on the earth <sup>10</sup> Or, precious silver shall be thine  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the man of arm. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. eminent, or, accepted for countenance.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. the head of the stars. <sup>||</sup> Or, What. <sup>¶</sup> Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, to them?  
<sup>††</sup> Or, estate. <sup>§§</sup> Or, their excellency. <sup>\*</sup> That is, with God. <sup>†</sup> Or, on the dust. <sup>‡</sup> Or, gold. <sup>§</sup> Heb. silver of strength.



29 When they <sup>1</sup>cast <sup>thee</sup> down, then  
thou shalt say, *There is*  
lifting up;

And <sup>2</sup>the humble person he shall save.  
he shall save <sup>\*</sup>the humble person.

30 <sup>†</sup>He shall <sup>d</sup>deliver <sup>even</sup> him that  
is not innocent:  
the

Yea, he shall be delivered through  
and it is by  
<sup>f</sup>the cleanness of thine hands.  
pureness

23 <sup>1</sup>Then Job answered and  
said,

2 Even to-day is my <sup>i</sup>complaint  
<sup>4</sup>rebellious.  
to-day  
bitter.

5 <sup>†</sup>My <sup>k</sup>stroke is heavier than  
my groaning.

3 Oh <sup>m</sup>that I knew where I might  
find him,  
him!

That I might come even to  
his <sup>o</sup>seat!

4 I would <sup>q</sup>order my cause  
before him,

And fill my mouth with argu-  
ments.

5 I would know the words which  
he would answer me,  
And understand what he would  
say unto me.

6 Would he <sup>\*</sup>contend with me in the  
Will he plead against me with  
greatness of his power?

Nay; <sup>6</sup>but he would give heed unto  
No; put strength in  
me.

7 There the upright might reason  
with him;  
righteous dispute

So should I be delivered for  
ever from my judge.

8 Behold, <sup>x</sup>I go forward, but he  
is not *there*;

And backward, but I cannot  
perceive him:

9 On the left hand, <sup>when</sup> he doth  
work, but I cannot behold  
him:

He <sup>7</sup>hideth himself on the right  
hand, that I cannot see him.

10 <sup>8</sup>But he <sup>a</sup>knoweth <sup>9</sup><sup>b</sup>the way  
that I <sup>d</sup>take;  
take:

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 17. 3

& 26. 2

& 66. 10

& 139. 23.

Zech. 13. 9.

Mal. 3. 3.

1 Pet. 1. 7.

Rev. 3. 18.

Cp. James 1. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 17. 5

& 44. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 138. 6.

Prov. 3. 34

& 29. 23.

Matt. 23. 12.

Luke 1. 52.

James 4. 6.

1 Pet. 5. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen.

18. 26.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 125. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 9.

Ps. 138. 20, 24

& 24. 4

& 26. 6.

Cp. ch. 9. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 119.

11.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 119.

103

& John 4. 32,

34.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 1

& 21. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 12

& 12. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 32.

4.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 115. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 3

& 16. 21.

<sup>n</sup> Cp.

1 Thess. 3. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 9.

7, 8

& Isai. 57. 15,

16.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 10.

13

& 27. 11.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 33.

5.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 20. 3.

Cp. Ps. 22. 14.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 9.

34

& 13. 21.

<sup>t</sup> Eccles. 9.

12.

Isai. 13. 22.

Jer. 27. 7.

Ezek. 22. 3

& 30. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 2. 12

& 13. 6, 9.

Joel 1. 15

& 2. 1.

Amos 5. 18.

See ch. 18. 20.

<sup>w</sup> See Deut.

19. 14.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 11

& 35. 14.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 22.

6.

<sup>z</sup> Amos 2. 7

& 5. 12.

Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 139.

1-3.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 139. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 76.

9 (for mg.)

& Zeph. 2. 3

(for mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 9.

35.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 28.

28.

Cp. ch. 30. 5, 6.

When he hath <sup>a</sup>tried me, I  
shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot <sup>b</sup>hath held fast to his  
steps;  
steps,

His way have I kept, and  
<sup>c</sup>turned not aside.  
not declined.

12 I have not  
Neither have I gone back from the  
commandment of his lips;

11 I have <sup>9</sup>treasured up the words  
of his mouth <sup>10</sup>more than  
<sup>\*\*</sup>my <sup>11</sup>necessary food.

13 But <sup>12</sup>he is in one *mind*, and  
<sup>j</sup>who can turn him?

And what his <sup>l</sup>soul desireth,  
even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth <sup>that which is</sup>  
<sup>n</sup>appointed for me:  
*the thing that is*

And many such things are  
<sup>p</sup>with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at  
his <sup>presence</sup>;  
presence:

When I consider, I am afraid  
of him.

16 For God <sup>hath made</sup> my <sup>r</sup>heart faint,  
<sup>maketh</sup> soft,  
And the Almighty <sup>hath troubled</sup>  
me: <sup>troubleth</sup>

17 <sup>13</sup>Because I was not cut off  
before the darkness,

Neither <sup>did</sup> he <sup>cover</sup> the <sup>thick</sup>  
<sup>hath</sup> covered  
darkness from my face.

1 <sup>14</sup>Why are <sup>t</sup>times not <sup>laid up</sup>  
Why, seeing are not hidden  
by the Almighty?

24 <sup>from</sup> the Almighty,  
And why do not they which know him  
do they that know him not  
see his <sup>v</sup>days?

2 There are that <sup>Some</sup> remove <sup>w</sup>the land-  
marks;

They violently take away  
flocks, and <sup>†</sup>feed <sup>them.</sup>  
*thereof.*

3 They drive away the ass of  
the fatherless,

They <sup>y</sup>take the widow's ox  
for a pledge.

4 They <sup>z</sup>turn the needy out of  
the way:

<sup>c</sup>The <sup>15</sup>poor of the earth hide  
<sup>e</sup>themselves together.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, are made low  
4 Or, bitter Or, accounted rebellion

6 Or, he would only give heed

10 Or, more than my own law The Sept. and Vulgate have, in my bosom.

13 Or, For I am not dismayed because of the darkness, nor because thick darkness covereth my face

are not hidden from the Almighty, that they which know him see not his days? <sup>15</sup> Or, meek

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. him that hath low eyes. <sup>†</sup> Or, The innocent shall deliver the island.

way that is with me. <sup>††</sup> Heb, I have hid, or, laid up. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, my appointed portion.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb, my hand. <sup>§</sup> Heb, the

<sup>††</sup> Or, feed them.



5 Behold, as wild asses in the  
desert  
 desert,  
 They <sup>go</sup> forth to their work, <sup>seeking</sup>  
go they diligently for <sup>meat</sup>;  
betimes a prey;  
 The wilderness <sup>yieldeth</sup> them  
food food for their children.  
 6 They <sup>cut</sup> their provender in the  
reap every one his <sup>\*corn</sup> in the  
field;  
 And <sup>†</sup>they glean the vintage of  
 the wicked.  
 7 They <sup>lie</sup> all night naked without  
cause the naked to lodge clothing,  
And have no covering in the  
that they have cold.  
 8 They are wet with the showers  
 of the mountains,  
 And <sup>h</sup>embrace the rock for  
 want of a shelter.  
 9 There are that pluck the fatherless  
They  
 from the breast,  
 And <sup>3</sup>take a pledge of the  
poor:  
poor.  
 10 So that they go about naked without  
They cause him to go clothing,  
 And <sup>being</sup> an-hungred they <sup>carry</sup> the  
they take away the sheaf from the  
sheaves,  
 hungry;  
 11 They <sup>make</sup> oil within the walls of  
Which these men;  
walls,  
 They <sup>and</sup> tread their winepresses,  
 and suffer thirst.  
 12 From out of the <sup>4</sup>populous city men groan,  
Men groan from out of the city,  
 And the soul of <sup>m</sup>the wounded  
 crieth out:  
 Yet God imputeth it not for <sup>7</sup>folly.  
layeth not folly to them.  
 13 These are of them that rebel  
They <sup>are</sup> against the light;  
 They know not the ways  
 thereof,  
 Nor abide in the paths thereof.  
 14 The murderer riseth with the  
light, he <sup>q</sup>killeth the poor and  
light  
needy;  
needy;  
 And in the night he is as a  
 thief.  
 15 The eye also of the adulterer  
 waiteth for <sup>t</sup>the twilight,

a Ps. 10. 11.

b Ps. 104. 23.

c Ps. 104. 21.

d Ex. 22. 2.

Matt. 6. 20.

Cp. ch. 31. 9.

e See ch. 3. 5.

f Cp. Ex. 22.

26, 27

d Deut. 24. 12,

13.

g Cp. ch. 9. 26

&amp; Hos. 10. 7.

h Lam. 4. 5.

i See ch. 21.

13.

j Cp. 2 Tim.

2. 6

&amp; James 5. 4.

k Cp. Prov.

10. 7.

l Cp. ch. 18.

16.

m Jer. 51. 52.

Ezek. 30. 24.

n ch. 1. 22.

o John 3. 19,

20.

p See Ps. 11. 4

&amp; Prov. 15. 3.

q Cp. Ps. 10.

8.

r Ps. 37. 10.

s Cp. ch. 27.

19.

t Prov. 7. 9.

Saying, No <sup>a</sup>eye shall see  
 me:

And he <sup>5†</sup>disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they <sup>d</sup>dig through

houses:

houses,

<sup>6</sup>They shut themselves  
 which they had marked for  
 up in the <sup>day-time;</sup>  
 daytime:

They know not the light.

17 For the morning is to all of them

as <sup>e</sup>the shadow of

death;

death:

For they know <sup>if one</sup> them, they are in the

terrors of the shadow of

death.

18 <sup>7</sup>He is <sup>g</sup>swift upon the face of the

waters;

Their portion is cursed in the  
 earth:

He <sup>turneth</sup> not by the way of the  
beholdeth not vineyards.

19 Drought and heat <sup>8s</sup>consume

the snow waters:

So doth <sup>9i</sup>Sheol <sup>the grave</sup> those which

have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him;

the worm shall feed sweetly

on him;

He shall be <sup>k</sup>no more remembered:

And <sup>unrighteousness</sup> shall be broken  
wickedness

<sup>10</sup>as <sup>l</sup>a tree.

21 He <sup>devoureth</sup> the barren that

beareth <sup>not;</sup>  
not:

And doeth not good to the

widow.

22 <sup>11</sup>He draweth away the mighty

also by his power:

He riseth up, <sup>11</sup>and no man is

sure of life.

23 <sup>God</sup> giveth them to be in <sup>security,</sup>

Though it be given him <sup>safety,</sup>

and they rest thereon;

whereon he resteth;

<sup>12</sup>And yet his <sup>p</sup>eyes are upon their

ways.

24 They are <sup>exalted;</sup> <sup>7</sup>yet a little

while, and they <sup>are</sup> gone;

but <sup>are</sup> gone;

<sup>13</sup>Yea, they are brought <sup>low;</sup>

and <sup>low;</sup>

are <sup>14††</sup>taken out of the way

as all other,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. prey. <sup>2</sup> Or, his <sup>3</sup> Or, take in pledge that which is on the poor <sup>4</sup> Heb. city of men. <sup>5</sup> Or, putteth a  
 covering on his face <sup>6</sup> Or, Which they had marked for themselves <sup>7</sup> Or, Ye say, He is d.c. <sup>8</sup> Heb. violently take away.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, the grave <sup>10</sup> Or, as a tree; even he that devoureth d.c. <sup>11</sup> Or, Yet God by his power maketh the mighty to  
 continue: they rise up, when they believed not that they should live <sup>12</sup> Or, But <sup>13</sup> Or, And when they are d.c.  
<sup>14</sup> Or, gathered in  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. mingled corn, or, dredge. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the wicked gather the vintage. <sup>††</sup> Heb. setteth his face in secret.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. violently take. <sup>||</sup> Or, he trusteth not his own life. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. are not. <sup>††</sup> Heb. closed up.



And are <sup>a</sup>cut off as the tops of  
the ears of corn.  
25 And if it be <sup>d</sup>not so now, who  
will <sup>prove</sup><sub>make</sub> me a liar,  
And make my speech nothing  
worth?

25 <sup>1</sup>Then answered <sup>g</sup>Bildad  
the Shuhite, and said,

<sup>2</sup> Dominion and fear are with <sup>him</sup>;  
He maketh peace in his high  
places.

<sup>3</sup> Is there any number of his  
<sup>i</sup>armies?  
And upon whom doth not his  
<sup>k</sup>light arise?

<sup>4</sup> How then can man be <sup>j</sup>just  
<sup>1</sup>with God?

Or how can he be <sup>n</sup>clean that  
is <sup>p</sup>born of a woman?

<sup>5</sup> Behold, even to the moon hath no  
Behold <sup>brightness</sup>,  
shineth not;  
And the stars are not pure in  
yea, <sup>sight</sup>;  
his <sup>sight</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>t</sup>How much less man, that is  
<sup>u</sup>a worm!  
worm?  
And <sup>v</sup>the son of man, which is  
a worm!  
worm?

26 <sup>1</sup>Then Job answered and  
said,

<sup>2</sup> How hast thou <sup>z</sup>helped him  
that is without <sup>power</sup>!  
power?

How hast thou saved <sup>a</sup>the arm that  
hath no <sup>strength</sup>!  
strength?

<sup>3</sup> How hast thou <sup>c</sup>counselled  
him that hath no <sup>wisdom</sup>;  
wisdom?

And <sup>how</sup> hast thou plentifully de-  
clared <sup>sound knowledge</sup>!  
the thing as it is?

<sup>4</sup> To whom hast thou uttered  
words?

And whose <sup>2</sup>spirit <sup>f</sup>came forth  
from thee?

<sup>5</sup> <sup>3</sup>They that are <sup>h</sup>deceased tremble  
Dead things are formed  
Beneath the waters, <sup>\*</sup>and the in-  
habitants thereof.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup>Sheol is <sup>k</sup>naked before him,

a ch. 14. 2.  
b ch. 28. 22  
(mg.).  
& 31. 12 (mg.).  
Ps. 88. 11  
(mg.).  
Rev. 9. 11.  
c See ch. 9. 8.  
d Cp. ch. 9.  
24.  
e Cp. Gen. 1.  
2.  
f Prov. 30. 4  
g ch. 2. 11.

h Cp. ch. 36.  
29.

i ch. 19. 12.  
Ps. 103. 21.  
j Prov. 8. 29.  
Cp. ch. 38.  
8-11  
& Ps. 33. 7  
& Jer. 5. 22.  
k Matt. 5. 45.  
James 1. 17.

l ch. 4. 17-19  
& 9. 2  
& 15. 14-16.  
Ps. 130. 3  
& 143. 2  
m ch. 9. 6.  
Ps. 75. 3.  
n ch. 14. 4.  
o Ps. 104. 7.  
p See ch. 14.  
1.

q Isai. 51. 15.  
Jer. 31. 35.  
r See ch. 9.  
13.

s Cp. Ps. 33.  
6.

t ch. 9. 14  
& 15. 16.  
u Ps. 22. 6.  
Isai. 41. 14.  
v Isai. 27. 1.  
w ch. 35. 8.  
x ch. 40. 19.  
y ch. 4. 12.

z Isai. 40. 29.

a Gen. 49.  
24.  
b ch. 29. 1.  
See Num. 23.  
7.

c Ps. 73. 24.  
James 1. 5.  
d ch. 34. 5.

e Cp. Ruth  
1. 29  
& 2 Kin. 4. 27.

f Gen. 2. 7.  
g ch. 33. 4.  
Cp. Gen. 2. 7.

h Ps. 38. 10.  
i ch. 13. 7.  
j See ch. 21.  
13

k Isai. 14. 9  
(mg.).  
l Ps. 139. 8.  
Prov. 15. 11.

And <sup>5b</sup>Abaddon <sup>destruction</sup> hath no covering.

<sup>7</sup> He <sup>c</sup>stretcheth out the north  
over the <sup>e</sup>empty <sup>space</sup>,  
place,  
And hangeth the earth <sup>u</sup>upon  
nothing.

<sup>8</sup> He <sup>f</sup>bindeth up the waters in  
his thick clouds;  
And the cloud is not rent  
under them.

<sup>9</sup> He <sup>close</sup> in <sup>holdeth</sup> back the face of his  
throne,  
And <sup>h</sup>spreadeth his cloud  
upon it.

<sup>10</sup> He hath <sup>described</sup> <sup>a</sup>a boundary upon the  
compassed the waters  
face of the waters,  
with bounds,  
Unto the confines of light and darkness.  
† until the day and night come to an end.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>m</sup>The pillars of heaven tremble  
And are astonished at his  
<sup>rebu</sup>ke.  
reproof.

<sup>12</sup> He <sup>stir</sup>reth up the sea with his  
divideth  
power,  
And by his understanding he  
smiteth through <sup>the proud</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>s</sup>By his spirit <sup>the heavens are</sup>  
he hath garnished  
<sup>garnished</sup> the heavens;

His hand hath <sup>pierced</sup>  
formed <sup>v</sup>the  
<sup>swift</sup> serpent.

<sup>14</sup> Lo, these are <sup>but</sup> the outskirts of  
parts  
his <sup>x</sup>ways:

And <sup>10</sup>how small <sup>a</sup>a whisper <sup>do we hear</sup>  
but <sup>little a portion is heard</sup>  
of him!  
him?

But the thunder of his <sup>12</sup>power  
who can understand?

27 <sup>1</sup> And Job again <sup>took up</sup>  
Moreover <sup>continued</sup>  
his parable, and said,

<sup>2</sup> As God liveth, who hath <sup>d</sup>taken  
away my <sup>right</sup>  
judgment;

And the Almighty, who hath  
<sup>13</sup> vexed my soul;

<sup>3</sup> <sup>14</sup>(For my life is yet whole in me,  
All the while my breath is  
And <sup>\*\*g</sup>the spirit of God is in  
my nostrils;)

<sup>4</sup> Surely my lips <sup>15</sup>shall not speak  
My <sup>unrighteousness</sup>,  
wickedness,  
Neither <sup>16</sup>shall  
nor my tongue utter  
<sup>i</sup>deceit.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, before <sup>2</sup> Heb. breath. <sup>3</sup> Or, The shades Heb. The Rephaim. <sup>4</sup> Or, The grave <sup>5</sup> Or, Destruction  
<sup>6</sup> Or, over <sup>7</sup> Or, stilleth <sup>8</sup> Heb. beauty. <sup>9</sup> Or, fleeing <sup>10</sup> Or, how little a portion <sup>11</sup> Or, is  
heard <sup>12</sup> Or, mighty deeds <sup>13</sup> Heb. made my soul bitter. <sup>14</sup> Or, All the while my breath is in me... nostrils; surely  
15 Or, do <sup>16</sup> Or, doth

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, with the inhabitants. <sup>†</sup> Heb. until the end of light with darkness. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. pride. <sup>§</sup> Heb. added to  
take up. <sup>||</sup> Heb. made my soul bitter. <sup>\*\*</sup> That is, the breath which God gave him.



<sup>5</sup> God forbid that I should justify you:  
Till I die I will not <sup>put away</sup>  
mine <sup>remove</sup> <sup>a</sup>integrity from me.  
<sup>6</sup> My righteousness I <sup>b</sup>hold fast,  
and will not let it go:  
My heart <sup>1</sup>shall not <sup>d</sup>reproach  
me <sup>\*</sup>so long as I live.  
<sup>7</sup> Let mine enemy be as the wicked,  
And let <sup>he</sup> him that riseth up  
against me <sup>be</sup> as the un-  
righteous.  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>j</sup>For what is the hope of the  
godless, <sup>2k</sup> though he <sup>get him gain,</sup>  
hypocrite, <sup>hath gained,</sup>  
When God taketh away his  
soul?  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup> Will God hear his <sup>cry,</sup>  
cry  
When trouble cometh upon  
him?  
<sup>10</sup> Will he <sup>r</sup>delight himself in  
the <sup>Almighty,</sup>  
Almighty?  
And call upon God at all times?  
Will he always call upon God?  
<sup>11</sup> I will teach you <sup>concerning</sup> the  
hand of <sup>God;</sup>  
God:  
<sup>t</sup> That which is with the  
Almighty will I not con-  
ceal.  
<sup>12</sup> Behold, all ye yourselves have  
seen it;  
Why then are ye <sup>become</sup> alto-  
gether vain?  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>w</sup> This is the portion of a wicked  
man with God,  
And the heritage of <sup>y</sup>op-  
pressors, which they shall  
receive <sup>from</sup> of the Almighty.  
<sup>14</sup> If his <sup>z</sup>children be multiplied,  
it is for <sup>a</sup>the <sup>sword;</sup>  
sword:  
And his offspring shall not be  
satisfied with bread.  
<sup>15</sup> Those that remain of him shall  
be buried in <sup>death,</sup>  
death:  
And his <sup>d</sup>widows shall <sup>make no</sup>  
lamentation, <sup>not</sup>  
weep.  
<sup>16</sup> Though he <sup>e</sup>heap up silver as  
the dust,

a ch. 2. 3. 9.  
Cp. ch. 13. 15.  
b ch. 2. 3.  
c Cp. Prov.  
13. 22  
& Eccles. 2. 26.  
d Cp. Acts  
23. 1  
& 24. 16  
& 1 Cor. 4. 4.  
e ch. 3. 14, 15.  
f Isai. 1. 8.  
Lam. 2. 6(mg.).  
g S. of S. 1. 6  
& 3. 11, 12.  
h Jer. 8. 2.  
Ezek. 29. 5.  
i ch. 24. 24.  
j See ch. 8.  
13.  
k Matt. 16.  
26.  
Cp. Luke 12.  
20.  
l See ch. 18.  
11.  
m See ch.  
22. 11.  
n ch. 34. 20.  
25  
& 36. 20.  
o Ps. 18. 41.  
Prov. 1. 23  
& 15. 29.  
Isai. 1. 15.  
Jer. 11. 11  
& 14. 12.  
Ezek. 8. 18.  
Mic. 3. 4.  
Zech. 7. 13.  
Cp. ch. 35. 12,  
13.  
See Ps. 66. 18.  
p Cp. ch. 30.  
22.  
q ch. 8. 18.  
r See ch. 22.  
26.  
s ch. 16. 13.  
t ch. 10. 13  
& 23. 14.  
u Lam. 2. 15.  
Ezek. 25. 6.  
Nah. 3. 19.  
v Cp. 2 Chr.  
29. 8  
& Jer. 49. 17  
& Lam. 2. 15  
& Ezek. 27. 36  
& Zeph. 2. 15.  
w ch. 20. 29.  
Cp. ch. 18. 21  
& 31. 2.  
x Cp. Mal.  
3. 3.  
y ch. 6. 23  
& 15. 20.  
z Deut. 28.  
41.  
Hos. 9. 13, 16.  
a Jer. 15. 2.  
  
b ch. 10. 22.  
c See ch. 3. 5.  
d Ps. 78. 64.  
  
e Zech. 9. 3.

And prepare raiment as the  
clay;  
<sup>17</sup> He may prepare it, but the  
just shall put it on,  
And <sup>c</sup>the innocent shall divide  
the silver.  
<sup>18</sup> He buildeth his <sup>e</sup>house as <sup>the</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>moth,  
And as <sup>f</sup>a booth <sup>which</sup>  
<sup>that</sup> <sup>g</sup>the  
keeper maketh.  
<sup>19</sup> He lieth down rich,  
The rich man shall lie down, but he  
<sup>4</sup>shall not be <sup>h</sup>gathered;  
gathered:  
He openeth his eyes, and <sup>i</sup>he  
is not.  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>l</sup>Terrors <sup>overtake</sup> him <sup>like</sup> <sup>m</sup>waters;  
take hold on him <sup>as</sup> waters,  
A tempest <sup>n</sup>stealeth him away  
in the night.  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>p</sup>The east wind carrieth him  
away, and he <sup>departeth;</sup>  
<sup>departeth:</sup>  
And <sup>it</sup> <sup>sweepeth</sup> him out of  
his place.  
<sup>22</sup> For <sup>God</sup> shall <sup>hurl at</sup> him,  
<sup>cast upon</sup>  
<sup>s</sup>and not spare:  
<sup>†</sup> He would fain flee out of his  
hand.  
<sup>23</sup> Men shall <sup>u</sup>clap their hands  
at him,  
And shall <sup>v</sup>hiss him out of his  
place.  
  
<sup>28</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup> Surely there is <sup>s</sup>a <sup>mine</sup>  
vein  
for the silver,  
And a place for gold <sup>which</sup>  
<sup>where</sup>  
they <sup>z</sup>refine.  
fine it.  
<sup>2</sup> Iron is taken out of the  
<sup>6</sup>earth,  
And brass is molten out of the  
stone.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>Man</sup> <sup>He</sup> setteth an end to darkness,  
And searcheth out <sup>to the furthest</sup>  
<sup>all</sup>  
<sup>bound</sup>  
<sup>perfection:</sup>  
The stones of <sup>b</sup>thick darkness  
darkness, and  
of <sup>c</sup>the shadow of death.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>7</sup>He breaketh open a shaft away  
from <sup>where men sojourn;</sup>  
the inhabitant;  
They are <sup>even the waters</sup> forgotten of the  
foot that <sup>passeth by;</sup>  
foot:  
foot:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, doth not reproach me for any of my days <sup>2</sup> Or, when God cutteth him off, when he taketh &c. <sup>3</sup> Some  
ancient versions have, spider. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient versions have, shall do so no more. <sup>5</sup> Or, For <sup>6</sup> Or, dust.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, The flood breaketh out from where men sojourn; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are minished, they are gone away  
from man <sup>8</sup> Heb. from my days. <sup>†</sup> Or, being in the hand, &c. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. in fleeing he would flee. <sup>§</sup> Or, a mine.



They hang afar from men, they <sup>are dried up,</sup> <sup>are gone</sup> to and fro.  
 5 As for the earth, <sup>out of it</sup> cometh bread:  
 And <sup>underneath</sup> it is turned up as it were <sup>by</sup> fire.  
 6 The stones <sup>thereof</sup> are the place of <sup>sapphires,</sup> <sup>sapphires:</sup>  
 2 And it hath <sup>dust of gold.</sup>  
 7 That <sup>There is a path</sup> which no <sup>bird of prey</sup> knoweth,  
 Neither bath <sup>and which</sup> the <sup>falcon's</sup> eye <sup>seen</sup> hath not <sup>seen:</sup>  
 8 <sup>f</sup> The <sup>3proud</sup> beasts have not trodden it,  
 Nor <sup>hath</sup> <sup>g</sup> the fierce lion passed thereby.  
 9 He putteth forth his hand upon <sup>i</sup> the <sup>flinty</sup> <sup>†</sup> rock;  
 He overturneth the mountains by the roots.  
 10 He cutteth out <sup>4channels</sup> <sup>rivers</sup> among the rocks;  
 And his eye seeth every precious thing.  
 11 He bindeth the <sup>streams</sup> <sup>5that they</sup> <sup>trickle not,</sup> <sup>overflowing;</sup> <sup>floods</sup> <sup>†from</sup>  
 And the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.  
 12 <sup>m</sup> But where shall wisdom be found?  
 And where is the place of understanding?  
 13 Man knoweth not the price thereof;  
 Neither is it found in <sup>o</sup> the land of the living.  
 14 <sup>q</sup> The <sup>deep</sup> <sup>depth</sup> saith, It is not in me:  
 And the sea saith, It is not with me.  
 15 <sup>§</sup> It <sup>r</sup> cannot be gotten for <sup>6</sup> gold,  
 Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.  
 16 It cannot be valued with <sup>s</sup> the gold of <sup>u</sup> Ophir,  
 With the precious <sup>7v</sup> onyx, or <sup>c</sup> the sapphire.

a Ps. 104. 14.

b Ezek. 27. 16.

c Ex. 24. 10.

d Prov. 3. 15

&amp; 8. 11

&amp; 20. 15

&amp; 31. 10.

Lam. 4. 7.

e Ex. 28. 17

&amp; 39. 10.

Ezek. 28. 13.

f ch. 46. 34.

g ch. 10. 16.

h ch. 12. 10

&amp; 30. 23.

i Dent. 8. 15

&amp; 32. 13.

Ps. 114. 8.

j See ch. 26. 6.

k For ver.

23—28, see

Prov. 8. 22—31.

l Cp. Prov.

15. 3

&amp; Zech. 4. 10.

m Cp. Prov.

16. 16

&amp; Eccles. 7. 24.

n Cp. Ps.

135. 7.

o See Ps. 27.

13.

p ch. 38. 25.

q Gen. 49. 25.

r Prov. 3. 14

&amp; 8. 10, 11, 19

&amp; 16. 16.

s Ps. 45. 9.

Isai. 13. 12.

t Dent. 4. 6.

Ps. 111. 10.

Prov. 1. 7.

Cp. Eccles. 12.

13.

u See 1 Kin.

9. 28.

v Gen. 2. 12.

w Prov. 3. 7

&amp; 14. 16

&amp; 16. 6.

17 Gold and glass cannot equal it:  
 Neither shall <sup>and</sup> the exchange <sup>thereof</sup> of it <sup>shall</sup> be <sup>not be for</sup> <sup>8||</sup> jewels of fine gold.  
 18 No mention shall be made of <sup>b coral,</sup> <sup>\*\* coral,</sup> or of <sup>crystal:</sup> <sup>pearls:</sup>  
 Yea, for the price of wisdom is above <sup>9bd</sup> rubies.  
 19 <sup>e</sup> The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,  
 Neither shall it be valued with pure gold.  
 20 Whence then cometh wisdom? And where is the place of understanding?  
 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of <sup>h</sup> all living,  
 And kept close from the fowls of the <sup>††</sup> air.  
 22 <sup>10j</sup> Destruction and <sup>Death</sup> <sup>death</sup> say, We have heard <sup>a rumour</sup> <sup>the fame</sup> thereof with our ears.  
 23 <sup>k</sup> God understandeth the way thereof,  
 And he knoweth the place thereof.  
 24 For he <sup>l</sup> looketh to the ends of the earth,  
 And seeth under the whole heaven;  
 25 <sup>11</sup> To <sup>n</sup> make <sup>a</sup> the weight for the wind;  
 Yea, he <sup>meteth out</sup> <sup>weigheth</sup> the waters by and measure.  
 26 When he made a decree for the rain,  
 And <sup>p</sup> a way for the lightning of the thunder:  
 27 Then did he see it, and <sup>12††</sup> declare it;  
 He <sup>established</sup> <sup>prepared</sup> it, yea, and searched it out.  
 28 And unto man he said, Behold, <sup>t</sup> the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom;  
 And to <sup>v</sup> depart from evil is understanding.

R.V. 1 Or, flit 2 Or, And he winneth lumps of gold  
 6 Or, treasure he maketh 7 Or, beryl 8 Or, vessels

A.V. \* Or, gold ore. 12 Or, recount  
 || Or, vessels of fine gold.

† Or, flint.  
 \*\* Or, Ramoth.

† Heb. from weeping.  
 †† Or, heaven.

9 Or, red coral

Or, pearls

4 Or, passages

10 Heb. Abaddon.

5 Heb. from weeping.

11 Or, When

§ Heb. Fine gold shall not be given for it.

1: Or, number it.



**29** <sup>1</sup> And <sup>Moreover</sup> Job again <sup>\*continued</sup> took up his parable, and said,  
<sup>2</sup> Oh that I were as in the months of old, past,  
 As in the days when God watched over me;  
<sup>3</sup> When his <sup>lamp</sup> shined <sup>†candle</sup> upon my head,  
 And <sup>and when</sup> by his light I walked through darkness;  
<sup>4</sup> As I was in <sup>the</sup> ripeness of my days, youth,  
 When the <sup>secret</sup> of God was upon my <sup>tent</sup> tabernacle;  
<sup>5</sup> When the Almighty was yet with me,  
 And <sup>when</sup> my <sup>m</sup>children were about me;  
<sup>6</sup> When my steps were <sup>°washed</sup> with <sup>I</sup> washed my steps with <sup>°butter</sup>,  
 And <sup>s</sup>the rock poured <sup>†me</sup> out rivers of <sup>oil</sup>;  
<sup>7</sup> When I went forth to <sup>v</sup>the gate unto the city,  
 When I prepared my seat in the <sup>street</sup>, street;  
<sup>8</sup> The young men saw me, and hid themselves;  
 And the aged <sup>rose up</sup> arose, and <sup>stood up</sup> stood up.  
<sup>9</sup> The princes refrained talking, And <sup>v</sup>laid their hand on their mouth;  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>§</sup>The voice of the nobles was <sup>hushed</sup>, nobles held their peace,  
 And their <sup>a</sup>tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.  
<sup>11</sup> For when <sup>When</sup> the ear heard me, then it blessed me;  
 And when the eye saw me, it gave witness unto me:  
<sup>12</sup> Because I <sup>delivered</sup> the poor that cried,  
 The fatherless also, <sup>that had</sup> and the fatherless, and <sup>him that had</sup> none to help him.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup>The blessing of him that was <sup>i</sup>ready to perish came upon me:

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ruth 2. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 1. See Num. 23. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 132. 9. Isai. 59. 17 & 61. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 11. 5 & Eph. 6. 14 & 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 62. 3. Zech. 3. 5. Cp. ch. 19. 9. & Num. 10. 31.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 6. 2 Sam. 21. 17. Ps. 18. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Prov. 29. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 3. 7. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 58. 6. Prov. 30. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 25. 14. Prov. 3. 32. See ch. 15. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 30. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Num. 24. 21. See ch. 39. 27.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 2. Cp. Ps. 123. 3. <sup>n</sup> Gen. 22. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 16. <sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 1. 3. <sup>s</sup> Deut. 32. 13, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 81. 16. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 24.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 5. 4. w Gen. 49. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai. 40. 31 & 41. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 21. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Dent. 32. 2 & 33. 28.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 22. 15 & 137. 6. Lam. 4. 4. Ezek. 3. 26.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 119. 131. Cp. Isai. 5. 14. & Prov. 16. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 3. 3. Zech. 10. 1. Cp. Deut. 11. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 16. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 72. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 31. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 26. 5. Prov. 31. 6. Isai. 27. 13.

And I caused <sup>a</sup>the widow's heart to sing for joy.  
<sup>14</sup> I <sup>c</sup>put on righteousness, and it <sup>7</sup>clothed me:  
 My <sup>justice</sup> judgment was as a robe and <sup>a</sup>diadem.  
<sup>15</sup> I was <sup>e</sup>eyes to the blind, And feet was I to the lame.  
<sup>16</sup> I was a father to the <sup>needy</sup> poor:  
 And <sup>g</sup>the cause of him that <sup>which</sup> I knew not I searched out.  
<sup>17</sup> And I <sup>h</sup>brake <sup>i</sup>the <sup>10</sup>jaws of the <sup>unrighteous</sup>, wicked,  
 And <sup>\*\*</sup>plucked the <sup>prey</sup> spoil out of his teeth.  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup>Then I said, I shall die <sup>11</sup>in my <sup>l</sup>nest,  
 And I shall multiply my days as <sup>12n</sup>the sand:  
<sup>19</sup> My <sup>p</sup>root is <sup>13††</sup>spread out <sup>14to</sup> by <sup>v</sup>the waters,  
 And the dew <sup>lieth</sup> lay all night upon my <sup>branch</sup>, branch.  
<sup>20</sup> My glory is <sup>††</sup>fresh in me,  
 And my <sup>w</sup>bow is <sup>§§x</sup>renewed in my hand.  
<sup>21</sup> Unto me men gave ear, and waited,  
 And kept silence <sup>for</sup> at my counsel.  
<sup>22</sup> After my words they spake not again;  
 And my speech <sup>z</sup>dropped upon them.  
<sup>23</sup> And they waited for me as for the rain;  
 And they <sup>b</sup>opened their mouth wide as for the <sup>e</sup>latter rain.  
<sup>24</sup> <sup>15</sup>If I laughed on them, they <sup>16</sup>believed <sup>it</sup> not;  
 And <sup>d</sup>the light of my <sup>e</sup>coun-tenance they cast not down.  
<sup>25</sup> I chose out their way, and sat as chief,  
 And dwelt as <sup>g</sup>a king in the army,  
 As one that comforteth the mourners.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, above <sup>2</sup> Heb. my days of autumn. <sup>3</sup> Or, counsel <sup>4</sup> Or, friendship <sup>5</sup> Heb. hid.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, and him that had &c. <sup>7</sup> Or, clothed itself with me <sup>8</sup> Or, turban <sup>9</sup> Or, the cause which I knew not  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. great teeth. <sup>11</sup> Or, beside <sup>12</sup> Heb. with. <sup>13</sup> Or, the phoenix <sup>14</sup> Heb. opened. <sup>15</sup> Or, by <sup>16</sup> Or, I smiled  
 on them when they had no confidence <sup>17</sup> Or, were not confident  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. added to take up. <sup>†</sup> Or, lamp. <sup>††</sup> Heb. with me. <sup>§</sup> Heb. The voice of the nobles was hid.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. the jawteeth, or, the grinders. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. cast. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. opened. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. new. <sup>§§§</sup> Heb. changed.



**30** <sup>1</sup> But now they that are  
<sup>2</sup> younger than I have  
me in <sup>c</sup> derision,

Whose fathers I would have dis-  
dained to have set with the  
dogs of my flock.

<sup>2</sup> Yea, whereto might the strength  
of their hands, whereto should it  
profit me?

<sup>3</sup> Men in whom <sup>1</sup> ripe age is  
perished.

<sup>3</sup> They are gaunt with want and famine.  
For want and famine they were <sup>†</sup> solitary;  
<sup>2</sup> They gnaw <sup>†</sup> the dry ground, <sup>3</sup> in the gloom  
fleeing into the wilderness <sup>†</sup> in former time  
of <sup>†</sup> vastness and desolation.

<sup>4</sup> They pluck salt-wort by the bushes;  
Who cut up mallows bushes;  
And the roots of the broom are <sup>4</sup> their  
meat.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>n</sup> They are driven forth from  
the midst of men;

They cry  
(they cried after them as after a  
thief.)

<sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup> In the clefts of the valleys must they dwell,  
To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys,  
In holes of the earth, and of <sup>r</sup> the  
rocks.

<sup>7</sup> Among the bushes they <sup>†</sup> bray;  
Under <sup>u</sup> the <sup>6</sup> nettles they <sup>7</sup> are  
gathered together.

<sup>8</sup> They <sup>are</sup> children of fools, yea,  
children of <sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup> base men;  
They <sup>9</sup> were scourged out of the  
land.

<sup>9</sup> And now I am become their <sup>x</sup> song;  
Yea, I am <sup>a</sup> byword unto them.

<sup>10</sup> They <sup>z</sup> abhor me, they <sup>stand</sup> aloof  
from me,

<sup>\*\*</sup> And spare not to <sup>b</sup> spit <sup>10</sup> in my  
face.

<sup>11</sup> For he hath loosed <sup>11</sup> his cord,  
and afflicted me,

And they have <sup>cast</sup> off the  
bridle before me.

<sup>12</sup> Upon my <sup>e</sup> right hand rise the  
<sup>12</sup> rabble.

They thrust aside my feet,

a ch. 19. 12.

b ch. 32. 6.  
c ch. 32. 4.  
c See ch. 12.

d ch. 6. 2.

e ch. 16. 14.

f See ch. 18.

g For ver.

2-3, see

ch. 24. 4-8.

h Cp. ch. 5.

26.

i Cp. ver. 17.

j Ps. 78. 17

(mg.).

Jer. 2. 6.

k ch. 7. 9.

Isai. 44. 22.

l ch. 38. 27.

Zeph. 1. 15.

m 1 Sam. 1.

15.

Cp. ch. 10. 1.

n Cp. 1 Sam.

26. 19.

o Cp. ch. 7. 3.

p ch. 33. 19.

q ver. 3.

r 1 Sam. 13.

6.

Jer. 4. 29.

s Cp. 1 Sam.

28. 8.

t 1 Kin. 20. 33.

u ch. 6. 5.

v Prov. 24.

31.

Zeph. 2. 9.

w Cp. ch. 13.

17 (for mg.).

x ch. 42. 6.

Cp. Gen. 18. 27.

z Ps. 69. 12.

Lam. 3. 14. 63.

y See ch. 17.

6.

z Ps. 88. 8.

Cp. ch. 17. 6.

a Lam. 4. 3.

Cp. Isai. 63. 10.

b Num. 12.

14.

Isai. 50. 6.

Matt. 26. 67

& 27. 30.

c ch. 16. 9.

d Cp. ch. 27.

21.

e Ps. 109. 6.

f ch. 19. 25.

And they <sup>a</sup> cast up against me  
their ways of <sup>raise</sup> destruction.

<sup>13</sup> They <sup>13</sup> mar my path,  
They set forward my <sup>d</sup> calamity,  
Even men that have no helper.

<sup>14</sup> They came upon me as a wide breaking in  
of waters:

In the midst of the ruin they roll  
themselves upon me.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>f</sup> Terrors are turned upon me,

<sup>15</sup> They chase <sup>16</sup> mine honour as the  
wind; pursue <sup>††</sup> my soul as the  
wind;

And my welfare is passed away  
as <sup>k</sup> a cloud.

<sup>16</sup> And now my soul is <sup>m</sup> poured  
out <sup>17</sup> within me;

Days of affliction have taken  
hold upon me.

<sup>17</sup> In <sup>e</sup> the night season my <sup>r</sup> bones are <sup>18</sup> pierced  
My bones are pierced in me in the night

And <sup>20</sup> the pains that <sup>q</sup> gnaw me take  
no rest.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>21</sup> By the great force of my  
disease is my garment

disfigured.  
changed:

It bindeth me about as the  
collar of my coat.

<sup>19</sup> He hath cast me into the  
mire,

And I am become like <sup>w</sup> dust  
and ashes.

<sup>20</sup> I cry unto thee, and thou dost  
not answer me:

I stand up, and thou lookest  
at me,  
me not.

<sup>21</sup> Thou art <sup>a</sup> turned to be  
cruel to me:

With the might of thy hand thou  
opposest thyself against me.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>d</sup> Thou liftest me up to the  
wind; thou causest me to ride  
upon it;

And thou dissolvest me in the storm.  
my <sup>z</sup> substance.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>f</sup> For I know that thou wilt  
bring me to death,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, vigour

<sup>4</sup> Or, to warn them

of no name.

(or bowstring).

<sup>10</sup> Or, my nobility

take &c.

A.V.

of no name.

§§ Heb. the strength of thy hand.

<sup>2</sup> Or, They flee into the wilderness, into &c.

<sup>5</sup> Or, In the most gloomy valleys

<sup>9</sup> Or, are outcasts from the land

<sup>12</sup> Or, brood

<sup>17</sup> Heb. upon.

<sup>21</sup> Or, By his great force is &c.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. of fever days than I.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.

<sup>†††</sup> Or, wisdom.

<sup>6</sup> Or, wild vetches

<sup>10</sup> Or, at the sight of me

<sup>14</sup> Or, As a wide breaking in of waters

<sup>15</sup> Or, Thou chasest

<sup>19</sup> Heb. from off.

<sup>20</sup> Or, my sinews

<sup>†</sup> Heb. yesternight.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. my principal one.

<sup>†††</sup> Heb. turned to be cruel.

<sup>3</sup> Or, which yesternight was

<sup>7</sup> Or, stretch themselves

<sup>8</sup> Heb. men

<sup>11</sup> According to another reading, my cord

<sup>13</sup> Or, Thou chasest

<sup>15</sup> Or, Thou chasest

<sup>19</sup> Heb. from off.

<sup>20</sup> Or, my sinews

<sup>†</sup> Heb. yesternight.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. my principal one.

<sup>†††</sup> Heb. turned to be cruel.



And to <sup>1</sup>the house appointed  
for <sup>b</sup>all living.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>2</sup>Surely against a ruinous <sup>c</sup>heap he will not  
Howbeit he will not stretch out *his* hand to  
put forth his hand;  
the <sup>\*</sup>grave,  
Though <sup>d</sup>it be in his destruction, <sup>e</sup>one may  
they cry in his  
utter a cry because of these things.  
destruction.

<sup>25</sup> Did not I <sup>e</sup>weep <sup>f</sup>for him that  
was in trouble?  
Was not my soul grieved for  
the <sup>g</sup>needy?  
poor

<sup>26</sup> <sup>h</sup>When I looked for good, then  
evil <sup>i</sup>came;  
came unto me:  
And when I waited for light,  
there came <sup>j</sup>darkness.

<sup>27</sup> My bowels <sup>k</sup>boiled, and <sup>l</sup>rest not;  
boiled, and rested not:  
Days of affliction <sup>m</sup>are <sup>n</sup>come upon  
the days of affliction <sup>o</sup>prevented  
me.

<sup>28</sup> I <sup>p</sup>went <sup>q</sup>mourning without the  
sun:  
I stand up in <sup>r</sup>the assembly, and cry for help.  
stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

<sup>29</sup> I am a brother to <sup>s</sup>jackals,  
dragons,  
And a companion to <sup>t</sup>ostriches.  
owls.

<sup>30</sup> My <sup>u</sup>skin is black, and <sup>v</sup>falleth from  
black upon  
me,  
And my <sup>w</sup>bones are burned  
with heat.

<sup>31</sup> There is my <sup>x</sup>harp <sup>y</sup>turned to  
mourning,  
My harp also is  
And my <sup>z</sup>pipe into the voice of  
organ  
them that weep.

**31** <sup>1</sup>I made a covenant with  
mine <sup>2</sup>eyes;  
How then should I <sup>3</sup>look upon a  
why maid?

<sup>4</sup> For what <sup>4</sup>is <sup>5</sup>the portion of God  
is there from above,  
above?  
And <sup>6</sup>the heritage of the Al-  
mighty <sup>7</sup>what inheritance  
from on high?

<sup>8</sup> Is <sup>8</sup>it not calamity to the unrighteous,  
destruction to the wicked?  
And <sup>9</sup>a strange disaster  
punishment to the  
workers of iniquity?

<sup>10</sup> Doth not he see my ways,  
And <sup>10</sup>number all my steps?  
count

<sup>11</sup> If I have walked with vanity,  
And <sup>11</sup>if my foot hath hastened to  
or if deceit;

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 5. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 28. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 79. 1.  
Jer. 26. 18.  
Mic. 1. 6  
& 3. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 36. 19  
(mg).  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 35. 13.  
14.  
Rom. 12. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 15.  
39.  
Eccles. 11. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
15.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 8. 15  
& 14. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Lev. 26. 16.  
Deut. 28. 30.  
35.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 4. 37.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 21,  
22.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 22.  
6.  
Ps. 13. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 24.  
15.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 38. 6  
& 42. 9  
& 43. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 11.  
5  
& Isai. 47. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Prov. 26.  
26.  
<sup>q</sup> Mic. 1. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
12. 11  
& Jer. 8. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Isai. 13. 21  
& 34. 13.  
Jer. 50. 39.  
Mic. 1. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 119.  
83  
& Lam. 4. 8  
& 5. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 28.  
Cp. Lev. 20. 10  
& Deut. 22. 22.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 102. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> See Prov.  
6. 27-29  
& Eccles. 9. 8,  
9.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 21. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Lam. 5. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> Eccles. 9.  
5.  
Cp. Isai. 33. 15  
& Matt. 5. 28.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 20.  
29.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 17. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 34. 19.  
Prov. 14. 31  
& 22. 2.  
Cp. Eph. 6. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
7.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 16  
& 34. 21.  
2 Chr. 16. 9.  
Prov. 5. 21  
& 15. 3.  
Jer. 16. 17  
& 32. 19.  
Zech. 4. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 20  
& 17. 5.

<sup>6</sup> (Let <sup>1</sup>me be <sup>2</sup>a weighed in an  
even balance,  
That God may know mine  
integrity.)  
integrity.

<sup>7</sup> If my step hath turned out of  
the way,  
And <sup>3</sup>mine heart walked after  
mine eyes,  
And if any <sup>4</sup>spot hath cleaved  
to mine <sup>5</sup>hands;  
hands;

<sup>8</sup> Then let me <sup>6</sup>sow, and let  
another eat;  
Yea, let <sup>7</sup>the produce of my field be  
my offspring  
rooted out.

<sup>9</sup> If mine heart have been  
enticed unto  
deceived by a woman,  
And <sup>8</sup>if I have <sup>9</sup>laid wait at my  
neighbour's <sup>10</sup>door;  
door;

<sup>10</sup> Then let my wife <sup>11</sup>grind unto  
another,  
And let others <sup>12</sup>bow down  
upon her.

<sup>11</sup> For <sup>13</sup>that were <sup>14</sup>this is an heinous crime;  
Yea, it <sup>15</sup>is an iniquity <sup>16</sup>to be  
punished by the <sup>17</sup>judges;  
judges.

<sup>12</sup> For it is a fire <sup>18</sup>that con-  
sumeth <sup>19</sup>unto <sup>20</sup>destruction,  
to destruction,  
And would root out all mine  
increase.

<sup>13</sup> If I did despise the cause of  
my manservant or of my  
maidservant,  
When they contended with <sup>21</sup>me;  
me;

<sup>14</sup> What then shall I do when  
God riseth up?  
And when he <sup>22</sup>visiteth, what  
shall I answer him?

<sup>15</sup> Did <sup>23</sup>not he that made me in  
the womb make him?  
And <sup>24</sup>did not one fashion us  
in the womb?

<sup>16</sup> If I have <sup>25</sup>withheld <sup>26</sup>the poor  
from <sup>27</sup>their desire,  
Or have <sup>28</sup>caused the eyes of  
the widow to fail;

<sup>17</sup> Or have eaten my morsel  
myself alone,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the house of meeting for &c. <sup>2</sup> Or, Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall: or in his calamity therefore cry for help? <sup>3</sup> Or, blackened, but not by the sun <sup>4</sup> Or, For what portion should I have of God... and what heritage &c.? Is there not calamity &c.? <sup>5</sup> Or, my offspring <sup>6</sup> Heb. my produce. <sup>7</sup> Heb. Abaddon. <sup>8</sup> See ch. 26. 6.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. heap. <sup>†</sup> Heb. for him that was hard of day? <sup>‡</sup> Or, ostriches. <sup>§</sup> Heb. Let him weigh me in balances of justice. <sup>||</sup> Or, did he not fashion us in one womb?



- And the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;
- 18 (Nay, from my youth he <sup>grew</sup> was brought up with <sup>me</sup> as with a father, And I have <sup>been her guide</sup> guided <sup>\*her</sup> from my mother's womb;)
- 19 If I have seen any <sup>b</sup>perish for <sup>c</sup>want of clothing, Or <sup>that the needy had no</sup> <sup>c</sup>covering; any poor without
- 20 If his loins have not <sup>e</sup>blessed me, And if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;
- 21 If I have lifted up my hand against <sup>i</sup>the fatherless, Because <sup>when</sup> I saw my help in <sup>j</sup>the gate:
- 22 Then let <sup>my shoulder</sup> mine arm fall from <sup>the</sup> my shoulder blade, And mine arm be broken from <sup>t</sup>the bone.
- 23 For <sup>calamity</sup> destruction from God was <sup>l</sup>a terror to me, And by reason of his <sup>i</sup>excellency <sup>highness</sup> I could <sup>do nothing.</sup> not endure.
- 24 <sup>n</sup>If I have made gold my <sup>o</sup>hope, And <sup>or</sup> have said to <sup>q</sup>the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence;
- 25 If I <sup>r</sup>rejoiced because my wealth was great, And because <sup>v</sup>mine hand had <sup>t</sup>gotten much;
- 26 <sup>w</sup>If I beheld <sup>s</sup>the sun when it shined, Or <sup>x</sup>the moon walking <sup>||</sup>in brightness;
- 27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, And <sup>2\*\*</sup> my mouth hath kissed my hand:
- 28 This also were <sup>a</sup>an iniquity to be punished by the <sup>judges.</sup> judge: For I should have <sup>3d</sup>lied to <sup>denied the</sup> God that is above.
- 29 If I <sup>e</sup>rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 5, 44 & Rom. 12, 14.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 29, 13.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 24, 7, 10.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 16, 12.

<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25, 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 29, 13.

Deut. 24, 13.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen. 19, 2, 3.

& Judg. 19, 20, 21.

& Matt. 25, 35.

& Heb. 13, 2.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 3, 8, 12.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 28, 13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 22, 9.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 5, 4.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ex. 23, 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13, 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 13, 22.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 10, 24.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 4, 6.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 19, 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 28, 16.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 62, 10.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 9, 6 & 22, 22.

<sup>t</sup> Prov. 6, 21.

<sup>u</sup> Zech. 6, 11.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 8, 17.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 4, 19.

Cp. Deut. 17, 3.

& 2 Kin. 23, 5, 11.

& Ezek. 8, 16.

<sup>x</sup> See Jer. 44, 17-19.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 22, 6-9.

& Luke 10, 7.

& 2 Tim. 2, 6.

& James 5, 4.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Gen. 4, 12 (for mg.).

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 21, 16, 19.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 3, 18.

<sup>d</sup> Josh. 24, 27 (for mg.).

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 17, 5.

Or lifted up myself when evil found <sup>him;</sup> him:

30 (<sup>a</sup>Yea, I suffered not <sup>††</sup>my <sup>4</sup>mouth Neither have I suffered <sup>to sin</sup> to sin

By asking his life with a curse;) wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my <sup>tent</sup>tabernacle said not,

<sup>5</sup>Who can find one that hath not been satisfied Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be with his <sup>d</sup>flesh? satisfied.

32 <sup>f</sup>The stranger did not lodge in the <sup>street;</sup> street: street:

But I opened my doors <sup>††</sup>to <sup>6</sup>the traveller; traveller.

33 If <sup>7g</sup>like Adam I <sup>h</sup>covered my <sup>transgressions,</sup> transgressions, <sup>§§</sup>as Adam,

By hiding mine iniquity in my <sup>bosom;</sup> bosom; bosom;

34 Because I feared <sup>k</sup>the <sup>Did I fear a</sup> great multitude, And <sup>or did</sup> the contempt of families terrified <sup>me,</sup> me, terrify

So that I kept silence, and went not out of the <sup>door—</sup> door? door?

35 Oh that I had one to hear me! <sup>(Lo, here is my <sup>8</sup>signature, let <sup>\*behold, my desire is, that</sup> the Al-</sup> mighty would <sup>m</sup>answer <sup>me;)</sup> me, And <sup>that</sup> I had <sup>p</sup>the <sup>9</sup>indictment which

mine adversary <sup>hath written!</sup> had written a book. carry <sup>it upon</sup> it upon

36 Surely I would <sup>my <sup>8</sup>shoulder;</sup> my <sup>shoulder,</sup> shoulder, I would <sup>t</sup>bind it <sup>unto me as "a crown.</sup> unto me as "a crown. <sup>as a crown to me.</sup> as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; As a prince would I <sup>10</sup>go near unto him.

38 If my land cry <sup>out</sup> against me, And <sup>or that</sup> the furrows <sup>likewise</sup> thereof weep together. <sup>†</sup>complain;

39 <sup>y</sup>If I have eaten <sup>†z</sup>the <sup>11</sup>fruits thereof without money, Or have <sup>s</sup>caused the owners thereof <sup>b</sup>to lose their life:

40 Let <sup>12c</sup>thistles grow instead of wheat, And <sup>13</sup>cockle instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the light.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. book.

<sup>10</sup> Or, present it to him

<sup>11</sup> Heb. strength.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. the way.

<sup>12</sup> Or, thorns

<sup>7</sup> Or, after the manner of men

<sup>13</sup> Or, noisome weeds

<sup>8</sup> Heb. palate.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. mark.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, the widow.

<sup>†</sup> Or, the chancelstone.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. found much.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the light.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. bright.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. my hand hath kissed my mouth.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. my palate.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, to the way.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, after the manner of men.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, behold, my sign is that the Almighty will answer me.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. weep.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. the strength thereof.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. caused

the soul of the owners thereof to expire, or, breathe out.

<sup>||</sup> Or, noisome weeds.



**32** <sup>1</sup> So these three men ceased <sup>\*</sup>to answer Job, because he was <sup>b</sup>righteous in his own eyes. <sup>2</sup> Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel <sup>c</sup>the Buzite, of the <sup>family</sup> kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified <sup>†</sup>himself <sup>d</sup>rather than God. <sup>3</sup> Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had <sup>e</sup>condemned Job. <sup>4</sup> Now Elihu had <sup>1</sup>waited to speak unto Job, because they were till Job had spoken, <sup>5</sup> And when Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

<sup>6</sup> And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am <sup>||</sup>young, and ye are very <sup>¶</sup>old;

Wherefore I <sup>held back</sup> was afraid, and <sup>\*\*</sup>durst not shew you mine opinion.

<sup>7</sup> I said, Days should speak, And multitude of years should teach wisdom.

<sup>8</sup> But there is <sup>†a</sup> spirit in <sup>man,</sup> man: And <sup>the</sup> breath inspiration of the Almighty giveth them <sup>n</sup>understanding.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>°</sup>It is not the great that are wise, (Great men are not <sup>always</sup> wise: Nor the aged that neither do the aged understand judgment.)

<sup>10</sup> Therefore I <sup>2</sup>said, Harken to me;

I also will shew mine opinion.

<sup>11</sup> Behold, I waited for your words, words: I listened for your <sup>††</sup>reasons, Whilst ye searched out <sup>††</sup>what to say.

<sup>12</sup> Yea, I attended unto you, And, behold, there was none of you that convinced Job,

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 9. 23.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 33. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 22. 21. Jer. 25. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 17. Cp. ch. 34. 5 & 35. 2 & 40. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 6 & 22. 5. See ch. 15. 20—35, al.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 2 (for mg.). John 7. 33 (for mg.).

<sup>g</sup> ch. 15. 10. <sup>h</sup> Matt. 9. 17. Cp. Josh. 9. 4. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 39. 3. <sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 19. 15.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 33. 4 & 34. 14. <sup>m</sup> ch. 33. 4. Gen. 2. 7. <sup>n</sup> ch. 35. 11 & 38. 36 & 39. 17. <sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 3. 12 & 4. 29. Prov. 2. 6. Eccles. 2. 26. Dan. 1. 17 & 2. 21. James 1. 5. <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 26. Cp. ch. 12. 20 & Matt. 11. 25.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 1.

Or that answered his words, among you.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>3</sup> Beware <sup>lest</sup> ye say, We have found wisdom;

God may vanquish him, thrusteth him down, not man: <sup>14</sup> For he hath not <sup>§§</sup>directed his words against me;

Neither will I answer him with your speeches.

<sup>15</sup> They <sup>are</sup> were amazed, they <sup>answer</sup> answered no more:

<sup>\*</sup>They have not a word to say. left off speaking.

<sup>16</sup> And shall I wait, because they speak not, When I had waited, (for they spake <sup>not</sup>, Because they stand still, and <sup>answer</sup> answered no more?)

<sup>17</sup> I also <sup>I said</sup>, I will answer also my part,

I also will shew mine opinion.

<sup>18</sup> For I am full of <sup>words</sup>; <sup>††</sup>matter, <sup>†</sup>The spirit <sup>4f</sup>within me constraineth me.

<sup>19</sup> Behold, my belly is as wine which <sup>†</sup>hath no vent;

Like new <sup>5a</sup>bottles <sup>6</sup>it is ready to burst. it is ready to burst like new bottles.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>i</sup>I will speak, <sup>§</sup>that I may <sup>7</sup>be <sup>j</sup>refreshed; refreshed:

I will open my lips and answer.

<sup>21</sup> Let me not, I pray you, <sup>k</sup>respect any man's <sup>person</sup>; person;

Neither <sup>will I</sup> let me give flattering titles unto any man.

<sup>22</sup> For I know not to give flattering titles;

<sup>Else would my Maker in so doing</sup> my maker would soon take me away.

**33** <sup>1</sup> Howbeit, Job, I pray thee, hear my <sup>speech</sup>, speeches, And hearken to all my words.

<sup>2</sup> Behold now, Behold, now I have <sup>2</sup>opened my mouth,

My tongue hath spoken <sup>||</sup>in my <sup>8</sup>mouth.

<sup>3</sup> My words <sup>shall</sup> <sup>utter</sup> <sup>be of</sup> the uprightness of my heart:

And that which my lips <sup>know</sup> they shall <sup>speak</sup> <sup>sincerely</sup> utter knowledge clearly.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. waited for Job with words. thrusteth him down, not man: now he do, relief.

<sup>2</sup> Or, say <sup>4</sup> Heb. of my belly.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom; God <sup>5</sup> Or, wine-skins <sup>6</sup> Or, which are ready <sup>7</sup> Or, and

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. from answering. <sup>†</sup> Heb. his soul. <sup>††</sup> Heb. understandings. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. words. <sup>§§</sup> Or, ordered his words. <sup>¶</sup> Heb. they removed speeches from themselves. <sup>||</sup> Heb. the spirit of my belly. <sup>||</sup> Heb. in my palate.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. expected Job in words. <sup>§</sup> Heb. elder for days. <sup>||</sup> Heb. few of days. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. feared. <sup>††</sup> Heb. understandings. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. words. <sup>§§</sup> Or, ordered his words. <sup>¶</sup> Heb. they removed speeches from themselves. <sup>||</sup> Heb. the spirit of my belly. <sup>||</sup> Heb. in my palate.







28 \* He hath redeemed my <sup>a</sup>soul from going <sup>c</sup>into the pit, And my life shall <sup>d</sup>behold the light.

29 Lo, all these things doth God work, Twice, <sup>f</sup>yea thrice, with a man, <sup>†</sup>oftentimes

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, That he may be enlightened with <sup>g</sup>the light of <sup>h</sup>the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: Hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, <sup>j</sup>answer me:

<sup>i</sup>Speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, <sup>m</sup>hearken thou unto me: Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom.

34 <sup>1</sup> Moreover Elihu <sup>o</sup> answered and said,

<sup>2</sup> Hear my words, <sup>o</sup>ye wise men;

And give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

<sup>3</sup> For <sup>t</sup>the ear trieth words, As the <sup>palate</sup> <sup>†</sup>mouth tasteth meat.

<sup>4</sup> Let us choose for us that <sup>v</sup>which is right <sup>ment</sup>.

Let us know among ourselves what is good.

<sup>5</sup> For Job hath said, I am <sup>w</sup>righteous, righteous:

And <sup>y</sup>God hath taken away my <sup>right</sup> judgment.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>2</sup>Notwithstanding my right I am <sup>accounted</sup> Should I lie against my <sup>a</sup>liar; <sup>right</sup>?

<sup>3</sup> <sup>§</sup>My <sup>a</sup>wound is incurable, though I am <sup>incurable</sup> <sup>b</sup>without transgression.

<sup>7</sup> What man is like Job, Who <sup>c</sup>drinketh up scorning like water?

<sup>8</sup> Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity,

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 38. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 22, 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 22, 23, 30, 31.  
<sup>f</sup> & 21. 7, 15  
<sup>g</sup> & 24. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 3  
<sup>i</sup> & Mal. 3. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 56. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 36. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 18. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 32. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 92. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 9. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> i Ps. 62. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Prov. 24. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Matt. 16. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 2. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> Rev. 22. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> j ver. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> k Jer. 17. 10  
<sup>w</sup> & 32. 19.  
<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 33. 20.  
<sup>y</sup> l ch. 34. 33.  
<sup>z</sup> m Ps. 34. 11.  
<sup>aa</sup> n See ch. 8.  
<sup>ab</sup> 3.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 38. 4-7.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 104. 29.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 146. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 32. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 11.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 10.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 21, 22.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 33.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Gen. 18. 25.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 27. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 4

(for mg.).

Ps. 35. 2

(for mg.).

<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 15.

16.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 10.

17.

2 Chr. 19. 7.

Wisd. 6. 7.

Ecclus. 35. 12.

Acts 10. 34.

Rom. 2. 11.

Gal. 2. 6.

Eph. 6. 9.

Col. 3. 25.

1 Pet. 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. James 2. 5.

And walketh <sup>b</sup>with wicked men.

<sup>9</sup> For <sup>e</sup>he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing That he should <sup>d</sup>delight himself with God.

<sup>10</sup> Therefore hearken unto me, ye <sup>h</sup>men of understanding: Far be it from God, that he should <sup>h</sup>do wickedness; And from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

<sup>11</sup> For <sup>i</sup>the work of a man shall he render unto him, And cause every man to find <sup>k</sup>according to his ways.

<sup>12</sup> Yea, <sup>of a surety</sup> <sup>surely</sup> God will not do wickedly, Neither will <sup>n</sup>the Almighty pervert <sup>judgement</sup> judgement.

<sup>13</sup> Who <sup>hath</sup> <sup>gave</sup> <sup>hath</sup> given him a charge over the earth? Or who hath <sup>5p</sup>disposed <sup>\*\*</sup>the whole world?

<sup>14</sup> <sup>6</sup>If he <sup>a</sup>set his heart <sup>7††</sup>upon <sup>8</sup>man,

If he <sup>r</sup>gather unto himself his <sup>s</sup>spirit and his breath;

<sup>15</sup> All flesh shall perish together, And man shall <sup>u</sup>turn again unto dust.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>9</sup>If now *thou hast* understanding, hear this:

Hearken to the voice of my words.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>x</sup>Shall even <sup>one</sup> <sup>he</sup> that hateth right <sup>††</sup>govern?

And wilt thou condemn him that is <sup>just and mighty</sup> <sup>most just</sup>?

<sup>18</sup> <sup>10</sup>Is it *fit* to <sup>z</sup>say to a king, *Thou art* <sup>vile</sup> <sup>wicked</sup>?

<sup>Or</sup> <sup>and</sup> to nobles, *Ye are* <sup>wicked</sup> <sup>ungodly</sup>?

<sup>19</sup> *How much less* to him that <sup>d</sup>respecteth <sup>accepteth</sup> not the persons of princes,

Nor regardeth the rich <sup>e</sup>more than the poor?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *life* <sup>2</sup> Or, *Should I lie against my right?* <sup>3</sup> Heb. *Mine arrow.* <sup>4</sup> Or, *consent with* See Ps. 50. 18.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *laid upon him* <sup>6</sup> According to another reading, *If he cause his heart to return unto himself.* <sup>7</sup> Or, *upon himself*  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. *him.* <sup>9</sup> Or, *Only understand* <sup>10</sup> Or, as read by some ancient versions, *Who saith to... vile, and to... wicked; that*  
*respecteth &c.*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *He hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.* <sup>†</sup> Heb. *twice and thrice.* <sup>††</sup> Heb. *upon him.* <sup>‡</sup> Heb. *palate.* <sup>§</sup> Heb. *mine*  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. *men of heart.* <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *all of it!* <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. *bind!*



For <sup>a</sup>they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment <sup>b</sup>they die, <sup>c</sup>even at midnight; <sup>d</sup>shall they die,

The people shall be troubled at and the people shall be shaken away: midnight, and pass away: And <sup>e</sup>the mighty shall be taken away <sup>f</sup>without hand.

21 For his eyes are upon <sup>g</sup>the ways of <sup>h</sup>a man, <sup>i</sup>man, And he seeth all his <sup>j</sup>goings.

22 There is no <sup>k</sup>darkness, nor <sup>l</sup>shadow of death, Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he <sup>m</sup>needeth will not further to consider <sup>n</sup>a man, <sup>o</sup>than right; That he should go before God in <sup>p</sup>judgment, <sup>q</sup>enter into judgment with God.

24 He <sup>r</sup>shall break in pieces mighty men <sup>s</sup>in ways past <sup>t</sup>finding out, <sup>u</sup>without number, And setteth <sup>v</sup>others in their stead.

25 Therefore he taketh knowledge of their works; And he <sup>w</sup>overturneth them in the night, so that they are <sup>x</sup>destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men <sup>y</sup>|| In the open sight of others; 27 Because they turned <sup>z</sup>aside <sup>aa</sup>back from <sup>ab</sup>following him, And would not have <sup>ac</sup>regard to any of his ways:

28 <sup>ad</sup>So that they <sup>ae</sup>caused the cry of the poor to come unto him, And he <sup>af</sup>heard the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he <sup>ag</sup>giveth quietness, who then can <sup>ah</sup>condemn <sup>ai</sup>? And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? Whether <sup>aj</sup>it be done unto a nation, or <sup>ak</sup>unto a man, alike: 30 That the <sup>al</sup>godless man <sup>am</sup>hypocrite reign not,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 31. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 11. 4. Cp. ch. 27. 20 & 36. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 35. 11 & 36. 22. Ps. 19. 12 & 86. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Dan. 8. 25. Cp. Lam. 4. 6. <sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 16. Sec ch. 31. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 139. 12 & Amos 9. 2, 3 & Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 3. 5. <sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 32.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 35. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 2. 9.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 5. 9.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 8. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 12. 7.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 27. 25.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 28. 5. Isai. 5. 12.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 35. 9. James 5. 4. Cp. Gen. 18. 20, 21.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 32. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 3. 7 & 22. 23. Isai. 32. 17.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 34. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 94. 13.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 34. 8, 36.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 12.

That there be none to ensnare the people. lest the people be ensnared.

31 For hath any <sup>a</sup>said unto God, I have borne chastisement, <sup>b</sup>I will not offend any more:

32 That which I see not <sup>c</sup>teach thou me: If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more? more.

33 Shall his recompence be as thou wilt, that <sup>d</sup>Should it be according to thy mind? he will thou refusest it? recompense it, For thou must choose, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I:

Therefore <sup>e</sup>speak what thou knowest.

34 Men <sup>f</sup>of understanding will say Let men <sup>g</sup>unto me, Yea, every wise man that heareth me: and let a <sup>h</sup>harken unto me.

35 Job <sup>i</sup>hath spoken without knowledge, And his words are without wisdom.

36 Would that <sup>j</sup>My desire is that Job were tried unto the <sup>k</sup>end, <sup>l</sup>end Because of his answering like wicked men. answers for

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, He <sup>m</sup>clappeth his hands among us, And multiplieth his words against God.

35 1 Moreover Elihu answered and Elihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be <sup>a</sup>thy right, Or sayest thou, <sup>b</sup>My righteousness is more than <sup>c</sup>God's, <sup>d</sup>God's?

3 That thou sayest, <sup>e</sup>What advantage will it be unto thee? For <sup>f</sup>saidst, And, What profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned? <sup>g</sup>if I be cleansed from my sin?

4 <sup>h</sup>I will answer thee, And <sup>i</sup>thy companions with thee.

5 <sup>j</sup>Look unto the heavens, and see;

R. V. 1 Or, and at midnight the people &c. 2 Or, without inquisition. 3 Heb. crushed. 4 Heb. in the place of beholders. 5 Or, That they might cause... and that he might hear. 6 Or, though I offend not

A. V. \* Heb. they shall take away the mighty. † Heb. go. † Heb. without searching out. § Heb. crushed. || Heb. in the place of beholders. \* Heb. From after him. † Heb. Should it be from with thee? † Heb. of heart. §§ Or, My father, let Job be tried. \* Or, by it more than by my sin? † Heb. I will return to thee words.



And behold the <sup>skies,</sup> which  
are higher than thou.

<sup>6</sup> If thou <sup>hast sinned,</sup> <sup>a</sup> what doest  
<sup>sinnest,</sup> thou against him?

<sup>And</sup>  
<sup>or</sup> if thy transgressions be  
multiplied, what doest thou  
unto him?

<sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup> If thou be righteous, what  
givest thou him?

Or what receiveth he of thine  
hand?

<sup>8</sup> Thy wickedness *may hurt* a  
man as thou art;

And thy righteousness *may*  
*profit* <sup>a</sup> the son of man.

<sup>9</sup> By reason of the multitude of  
<sup>h</sup> oppressions they <sup>i</sup> cry <sup>the</sup>

<sup>out;</sup>  
They cry <sup>for help</sup> <sup>out</sup> by reason of  
the arm of <sup>l</sup> the mighty.

<sup>10</sup> But none saith, Where is God  
my <sup>m</sup> Maker,

Who giveth <sup>o</sup> songs in the  
night;

<sup>11</sup> Who teacheth us <sup>q</sup> more than  
the beasts of the earth,

And maketh us wiser than the  
fowls of heaven?

<sup>12</sup> There they <sup>u</sup> cry, <sup>1</sup> but none  
giveth answer,

Because of the pride of evil  
men.

<sup>13</sup> Surely God will not hear  
vanity,

Neither will the Almighty  
regard it.

<sup>14</sup> How much less when thou sayest  
<sup>Although</sup>

<sup>2</sup> thou <sup>beholdest him not,</sup>  
<sup>shalt not see him,</sup>  
The cause <sup>is before</sup> him, and  
<sup>yet judgment</sup> thou <sup>waitest for him!</sup>  
trust thou in him.

<sup>15</sup> But now, because <sup>it is not so,</sup> <sup>\*he</sup> he  
hath <sup>not</sup> <sup>c</sup> visited in his anger,

<sup>Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;</sup>  
<sup>yet</sup> <sup>he knoweth it not in great extremity:</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Therefore doth Job open his  
mouth in <sup>vanity</sup> <sup>vain</sup>;

He <sup>e</sup> multiplieth words <sup>f</sup> with-  
out knowledge.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 8. 36.  
Jer. 7. 19.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 2, 3.  
Prov. 9. 12.  
Luke 17. 10.  
Cp. ch. 41. 11  
& Rom. 11. 35.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 78.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Rev.  
15. 3, 4  
& 16. 5, 7  
& 19. 1, 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 35. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 37. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Amos 3. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Ex. 2. 23.  
Cp. ch. 34. 28.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 20  
(Heb.).  
Cp. Ps. 138. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 4  
& 12. 13, 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 17.  
Deut. 32. 6.  
Isai. 57. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 15.  
ch. 34. 28.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 42. 8  
& 77. 6  
& 148. 5.  
Cp. Acts 16. 25.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 33.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 36. 22.  
Ps. 94. 12.  
Isai. 28. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 132. 12.  
Cp. Ps. 113. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 75. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 13.  
Ps. 107. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch.  
27. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 15. 25.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 33. 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 11  
& 23. 8, 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 18. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 13.

<sup>a</sup> For ver.  
11, 12, see Isai.  
1. 19, 20.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Num. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 33. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 34. 37.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 34. 35  
& 36. 12  
& 38. 2  
& 42. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
21.  
See ch. 35. 16.

<sup>36</sup> <sup>1</sup> Elihu also proceeded,  
and said,

<sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> Suffer me a little, and I will  
shew <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>thee</sup>

<sup>For</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>5</sup> I have yet <sup>somewhat to say</sup> <sup>on</sup>  
<sup>to speak</sup> God's behalf.

<sup>3</sup> I will fetch my knowledge  
from <sup>c</sup> afar;

And will ascribe <sup>d</sup> righteous-  
ness to my <sup>e</sup> Maker.

<sup>4</sup> For truly my words <sup>are not</sup> <sup>shall not be</sup>  
false:

<sup>One</sup> <sup>he</sup> that is <sup>f</sup> perfect in know-  
ledge is with thee.

<sup>5</sup> Behold, God is mighty, and  
<sup>j</sup> despiseth not any:

He is <sup>k</sup> mighty in strength  
of <sup>understanding.</sup> <sup>and wisdom.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> He preserveth not the life of  
the wicked:

But giveth <sup>to</sup> <sup>the afflicted</sup> <sup>their right.</sup>  
<sup>right to the</sup> <sup>poor.</sup>

<sup>7</sup> He withdraweth not his <sup>p</sup> eyes  
from the righteous:

But with <sup>r</sup> kings <sup>upon the throne</sup> <sup>are they on the throne;</sup>  
<sup>He setteth</sup> <sup>yea, he doth establish</sup> <sup>them for ever,</sup>  
and they are <sup>s</sup> exalted.

<sup>8</sup> And if they be <sup>t</sup> bound in  
fetters,

And be <sup>taken</sup> <sup>in the</sup> <sup>held</sup> <sup>in</sup> the cords of  
affliction;

<sup>9</sup> Then he sheweth them their  
work,

And their <sup>transgressions,</sup> <sup>that they</sup>  
have <sup>transgressions</sup> <sup>behaved themselves proudly.</sup>  
<sup>exceeded.</sup>

<sup>10</sup> He <sup>w</sup> openeth also their ear  
to <sup>instruction,</sup> <sup>discipline,</sup>

And commandeth that they  
<sup>v</sup> return from iniquity.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>a</sup> If they <sup>hearken</sup> <sup>obey</sup> and serve <sup>him,</sup>  
They shall <sup>b</sup> spend their days  
in prosperity,

And their years in <sup>pleasures.</sup>

<sup>12</sup> But if they <sup>hearken</sup> <sup>obey</sup> not, <sup>\*\*</sup> they  
shall <sup>d</sup> perish by <sup>the sword,</sup>

And they shall die <sup>e</sup> without  
knowledge.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, but he answereth not  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Thou sayest, He doth not greatly regard arrogance.

for God. <sup>3</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>4</sup> Or, pleasantness <sup>5</sup> Or, weapons

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, God. <sup>†</sup> That is, Job.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. they shall pass away by the sword.

<sup>2</sup> Or, thou beholdest him not! <sup>The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him.</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Wait for.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. there are yet words for God.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>||</sup> Or, afflicted.



13 But they that are godless in heart  
lay up anger:  
They cry not for help when he  
bindeth them.

14 <sup>1</sup>\* They die in youth,  
And their life <sup>perisheth</sup> <sup>is</sup> among  
the <sup>3</sup>† unclean.

15 He delivereth <sup>g</sup>the afflicted <sup>4</sup>by  
his affliction, <sup>†</sup>poor in  
And <sup>h</sup>openeth their ears <sup>5</sup>in  
oppression.

16 Yea, he would have <sup>6</sup>led thee away  
Even so would he <sup>7</sup>out of distress  
the strait  
Into <sup>l</sup>a broad place, where  
there is no straitness;  
And <sup>s</sup>that which <sup>is</sup> should be set on  
thy <sup>o</sup>table should be full of  
<sup>q</sup>fatness.

17 But thou <sup>8</sup>art full of the judgement  
of the wicked:  
Judgement and justice take hold  
|| judgement on thee.

18 <sup>9</sup>Because there is wrath, be-  
ware lest thou be <sup>10</sup>led away  
by thy sufficiency;  
with his stroke:  
Neither let the greatness of <sup>u</sup>the ransom turn  
then a great ransom cannot <sup>\*\*</sup>deliver  
thee aside.

19 <sup>11</sup>Will thy <sup>riches</sup> suffice, <sup>12</sup>that thou be not  
in distress, <sup>he</sup>esteem thy riches? no, not  
gold,  
Or all the forces of <sup>thy</sup> strength?  
nor strength.

20 Desire not <sup>w</sup>the night,  
When <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>13</sup>are cut off <sup>x</sup>in  
people their place.

21 Take heed, <sup>y</sup>regard not ini-  
quity:  
For this hast thou chosen  
rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God doeth loftily in his  
power:  
exalteth by

Who <sup>is</sup> <sup>a</sup>teacher like unto him?  
teacheth

23 Who hath <sup>b</sup>enjoined him his  
way?

Or who can say, <sup>c</sup>Thou hast  
wrought <sup>unrighteousness</sup> <sup>?</sup>  
iniquity

24 Remember that thou <sup>y</sup>magnify  
his work,

a Cp. ch. 33.

27 & Ps. 104. 33.

b Rom. 2. 5.

c ver. 8.

d ch. 15. 32

& 22. 16.

Ps. 55. 23.

e Cp. ch. 37.

& 1 Cor. 13. 12.

f Ps. 90. 2

& 102. 27.

g ver. 6.

See ch. 33.

15—28.

h ver. 10.

Cp. Ps. 119. 67,

71.

i Ps. 147. 8.

j Gen. 2. 6

(Heb.).

k Prov. 3. 20.

Cp. Deut. 33.

28.

l Cp. ch. 37.

10

& Ps. 4. 1

& 18. 19

& 31. 8

& 118. 5.

m Cp. ch.

26. 9.

n Ps. 18. 11

& 105. 39.

o Ps. 23. 5.

p Cp. ch. 37.

3 (mg.).

q Ps. 36. 8.

r ch. 37. 13.

s Ps. 104. 27,

28

& 136. 25

& 145. 15

& 147. 9.

Acts 14. 17.

t Hab. 3. 4.

u ch. 33. 24.

v Prov. 11. 4.

w ch. 27. 20

& 34. 20, 25.

x ch. 40. 12.

y Ps. 66. 18.

z ch. 34. 32

& 35. 11.

a ch. 30. 30,

32.

b ch. 34. 13.

Cp. Isai. 40. 13,

14

& Rom. 11. 34

& 1 Cor. 2. 16.

c ch. 38. 13.

Cp. Isai. 11. 12

& Ezek. 7. 2.

d ch. 40. 9.

Ps. 68. 33.

See Ps. 29. 3—

9.

e Cp. ch. 34.

10.

f Ps. 18. 13.

g Luke 1. 46.

Cp. Ps. 92. 5

& Rev. 15. 3.

Whereof men have sung.

which men behold.

25 All men have looked thereon ;

Every man may see it ;

Man beholdeth it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we

know him not ;

neither can the number of his years

The is unsearchable.

be searched out.

27 For he draweth up the drops of

water,

water:

Which distil in rain

they pour down

vapour

vapour thereof :

28 Which the skies pour down

And drop upon man abundantly.

29 Yea, can any understand the

Also spreadings of the clouds,

The thunderings of his pavilion ?

or the noise of his tabernacle ?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light

around him :

upon it,

And he covereth the bottom

of the sea.

31 For by these he judgeth the peoples :

He giveth meat in abundance.

32 He covereth his hands with the lightning.

With clouds he covereth the light

And giveth it a charge that

it strike the mark.

cloud that cometh betwixt.

33 The noise thereof telleth con-

cerning him,

it,

The cattle also concerning

the storm that cometh up.

the vapour.

37 At this also my heart

trembleth,

And is moved out of his

place.

2 Harken ye unto the noise of his

voice,

And the sound that goeth out

of his mouth.

3 He sendeth it forth under the whole

heaven,

And his lightning unto the

ends of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth :

He thundereth with the voice

of his majesty :

excellency ;

stayerth them not

And he will not stay them

voice is heard.

R.V. 1 Heb. Their soul dieth.

2 Or, like

3 Or, sodomites. See Deut. 23. 17.

4 Or, in

5 Or, by adversity

6 Or, allured thee

7 Heb. out of the mouth of.

8 Or, hast filled up

9 Or, For beware lest wrath lead thee away into

10 Or, allured

11 Or, Will thy cry avail

12 Or, that are without stint

13 Heb. go up.

14 Heb. belonging to.

15 Heb. light.

16 Or, the vapour thereof

17 Or, covereth it with the depths of the sea

18 Or, muttering

19 Or, against the assailant

20 Or, it

21 Or, him

22 Or, skirts.

23 Heb. that which goeth up.

24 Heb. the roots.

25 Heb. the rest of thy table.

26 Heb. judgment

27 Heb. that which goeth up.

28 Heb. light.

29 Heb. wings of the earth.



5 God thundereth marvellously  
with his voice;  
Great things doeth he, which  
we cannot comprehend.  
6 For he saith to the snow, Fall  
thou on the earth;  
Likewise to the shower of rain,  
And to the showers small of his  
mighty rain. great rain of his  
strength.  
7 He <sup>f</sup>sealeth up the hand of  
every man;  
That all men whom he hath made may  
know it. work.  
8 Then the beasts go into <sup>i</sup>coverts,  
And remain in their <sup>j</sup>dens.  
9 Out of <sup>k</sup>the chamber of <sup>l</sup>the south  
cometh the storm  
And <sup>m</sup>cold out of the <sup>n</sup>north.  
10 By the breath of God <sup>o</sup>ice  
is given: frost  
And <sup>p</sup>the breadth of the waters  
is <sup>q</sup>straitened.  
11 Yea, he ladeth the thick cloud with moisture;  
Also by watering he wearie the thick cloud:  
He spreadeth abroad the cloud of his  
lightning: scattereth his bright  
cloud.  
12 And it is <sup>r</sup>turned round about  
by his <sup>s</sup>guidance,  
That they may do whatsoever  
he commandeth them  
Upon the face of <sup>t</sup>the world:  
the earth. habitable world in  
13 He causeth it to come, whether for <sup>u</sup>cor-  
rection, or for his <sup>v</sup>land,  
Or for <sup>w</sup>mercy, that he cause it to come.  
14 Hearken unto this, O Job:  
Stand still, and <sup>x</sup>consider the  
wondrous works of God.  
15 Dost thou know how God  
layeth his charge upon them,  
And causeth the <sup>y</sup>lightning  
cloud to shine?  
16 Dost thou know the balancings  
of the clouds,  
The wondrous works of him  
which is <sup>z</sup>perfect in know-  
ledge?

a See ch. 5.  
b ch. 36. 26.  
c Isai. 42. 5  
& 44. 24.  
d Ps. 147. 16,  
17.  
e Cp. Ex. 38.  
3.  
f Dan. 12. 9.  
Cp. ch. 14. 17.  
g Isai. 60. 2.  
Cp. Eph. 4. 18.  
h Ps. 109. 27.  
i ch. 38. 40.  
j Ps. 104. 22.  
k ch. 9. 9.  
l Isai. 21. 1.  
Cp. ch. 1. 19.  
m Ps. 147. 17.  
n ch. 38. 29,  
30.  
o Ps. 147. 17.  
p Cp. ch. 36.  
16.  
q Cp. Ps.  
104. 1.  
r 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
s ch. 36. 5.  
t Gen. 3. 24.  
u Ps. 99. 4.  
v Ps. 148. 8.  
w Lam. 3. 33.  
x Ps. 130. 4.  
Cp. Matt. 10.  
28.  
y Cp. Prov.  
8. 31.  
z Cp. Isai. 5.  
21  
& Matt. 11. 25  
& 1 Cor. 1. 26.  
a Ex. 9. 18,  
23.  
b Sam. 12. 18,  
19.  
c Ezra 10. 9.  
d Cp. ch. 36. 31  
& 38. 23.  
e a ch. 40. 6.  
Cp. ch. 13. 22.  
f b ch. 38. 26,  
27.  
g 1 Kin. 18.  
45.  
h d ch. 42. 3.  
e Cp. Ps. 111.  
2.  
f See ch. 35.  
16.  
g 1 Kin. 18.  
46.  
h Ps. 104. 5.  
Cp. Prov. 80. 4  
& Isai. 40.  
12-14.  
See Prov. 8.  
24-29.  
i ch. 36. 4.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 3.

17 How thy garments are warm,  
When <sup>the earth is still</sup> he quieteth the earth by reason of  
the south wind?  
18 Canst thou with him <sup>e</sup>spread  
out the sky,  
Which is <sup>strong</sup> strong, and as a molten  
<sup>e</sup>mirror looking glass?  
19 Teach us what we shall say  
unto him;  
For we cannot order our  
speech by reason of <sup>darkness</sup>dark-  
ness.  
20 Shall it be told him that I  
would speak?  
Or should a man wish that  
if he speak, surely he  
were swallowed up?  
21 And now men <sup>see</sup>see not the  
light which is bright in the <sup>skies</sup>skies:  
bright light which is in the clouds:  
But the wind passeth, and  
cleanseth them.  
22 Out of the north cometh <sup>golden splendour</sup>golden splendour.  
Fair weather cometh out of the north:  
God hath upon him <sup>terrible majesty</sup>terrible majesty.  
with God is  
23 Touching the Almighty, we  
cannot find him out; he is  
excellent in power:  
And <sup>in judgement</sup>in judgement, and plenteous  
justice, judgment, and in plenty  
of justice: he will not afflict.  
24 Men do therefore <sup>fear</sup>fear him:  
He regardeth not any that are  
wise of heart.  
1 Then the LORD answered  
Job out of the whirlwind, and said,  
2 Who is this that darkeneth  
counsel  
By words without know-  
ledge?  
3 Gird up now thy loins like  
a man;  
For I will demand of thee,  
and declare thou unto me.  
4 Where wast thou when I laid  
the foundations of the earth?  
Declare, if thou hast under-  
standing.

R.V. 1 Heb. scattering winds. 2 Or, congealed 3 Heb. light. 4 Or, earth 5 Or, Thou whose garments  
are &c. 6 Or, When he quieteth the earth by the south wind 7 Or, If a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.  
8 Or, cannot look on the light when it is bright in the skies, when the wind hath passed, and cleansed them 9 Heb. gold.  
10 Or, to judgement...he doeth no violence 11 Heb. if thou knowest understanding.  
A.V. \* Heb. and to the shower of rain, and to the showers of rain of his strength. † Heb. Out of the chamber.  
† Heb. scattering winds. ‡ Heb. the cloud of his light. § Heb. a rod, \*\* Heb. Gold. †† Heb. make  
me know. :: Heb. if thou knowest understanding.



- 5 Who <sup>determined</sup> <sup>hath</sup> laid the measures thereof, <sup>1</sup>if thou knowest?  
Or who <sup>hath</sup> stretched the line upon it?
- 6 Whereupon <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> the <sup>2\*</sup>foundations thereof <sup>3†</sup>fastened?  
Or who laid the corner stone thereof;
- 7 When the morning stars <sup>e</sup>sang together,  
And all <sup>d</sup>the sons of God <sup>e</sup>shouted for joy?
- 8 Or *who* <sup>f</sup>shut up the sea with doors,  
When it brake forth, <sup>4</sup>as if it had issued out of the womb;  
womb?
- 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,  
And <sup>i</sup>thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
- 10 And <sup>5</sup>prescribed for it my <sup>6k</sup>decreed place,  
And set bars and doors,
- 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no <sup>7</sup>further;  
And here shall <sup>8</sup>thy <sup>m</sup>proud waves be stayed?
- 12 Hast thou <sup>n</sup>commanded the morning since thy <sup>days began,</sup> days;  
And caused the dayspring to know <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> place;
- 13 That it might take hold of <sup>o</sup>the <sup>11</sup>ends of the earth,  
And that the wicked might be <sup>2</sup>shaken out of it?
- 14 It is <sup>changed</sup> <sup>turned</sup> as clay under the seal;  
And all <sup>things</sup> <sup>they</sup> stand forth <sup>7</sup>as a garment:  
garment.
- 15 And from the wicked their <sup>1</sup>light is withholden,  
And <sup>u</sup>the high arm <sup>is</sup> shall be broken.
- 16 Hast thou <sup>v</sup>entered into the springs of the sea?  
Or hast thou walked in the <sup>8</sup>recesses <sup>search</sup> of the <sup>deep</sup> <sup>2</sup>depth?

a Ps. 9. 13  
& 107. 18.  
Cp. Isai. 38.  
10  
& Matt. 16. 18.

b See ch. 3.  
5.

c Cp. Ps. 19.  
1-4.

d See ch. 1. 6.

e Cp. Luke  
2. 13, 14.

f Gen. 1. 9.  
Ps. 33. 7  
& 104. 8, 9.  
Jer. 5. 22.

g ch. 24. 13.

h Cp. ch. 15.  
7.

i ch. 22. 13.

j Cp. Ps. 135.  
7.

k Cp. ver.  
33 (Heb.).  
See ch. 26. 10  
(for mg.).

l Josh. 10.  
11.  
Isai. 28. 17  
& 30. 30.  
Ezek. 13. 11, 13  
& 38. 22.  
Rev. 16. 21.  
Cp. ch. 37. 13.

m Cp. Ps.  
65. 7  
& 89. 9  
& 93. 4.  
n Ps. 65. 8  
& 74. 16.

o ch. 37. 3.  
p Cp. Neh.  
5. 13.  
q ch. 28. 26.

r Cp. ch. 37.  
13.

s Ps. 107. 35.

t ch. 18. 5.  
Cp. Matt. 6.  
23.  
See ch. 24.  
13-17.

u Ps. 10. 15  
& 37. 17.  
Ezek. 30. 21,  
22.

v Gen. 1. 11.  
2 Sam. 23. 4.

w Ps. 77. 19.  
x Ps. 147. 8.

Jer. 14. 22.

- 17 Have <sup>a</sup>the gates of death been <sup>revealed</sup> <sup>opened</sup> unto thee?  
Or hast thou seen the <sup>gates</sup> <sup>doors</sup> of <sup>b</sup>the shadow of death?
- 18 Hast thou <sup>comprehended</sup> <sup>perceived</sup> the breadth of the earth?  
Declare, declare if thou knowest it all.
- 19 Where is the way <sup>to the dwelling</sup> <sup>where light</sup> of light,  
dwelleth?  
And as for darkness, where is the place <sup>thereof;</sup> <sup>thereof,</sup>
- 20 That thou shouldest take it <sup>\*\*</sup>to the bound thereof,  
And that thou shouldest <sup>discern</sup> <sup>know</sup> the paths to the house thereof?
- 21 Doubtless, thou knowest, for <sup>h</sup>thou wast <sup>then</sup> <sup>born,</sup> <sup>born?</sup>  
And <sup>or because</sup> the number of thy days is great!  
is great?
- 22 Hast thou entered <sup>i</sup>into <sup>j</sup>the <sup>treasures</sup> <sup>treasures</sup> of the <sup>snow,</sup> <sup>snow?</sup>  
Or hast thou seen <sup>j</sup>the <sup>treasures</sup> <sup>treasures</sup> of the hail,
- 23 Which I have reserved <sup>l</sup>against the time of trouble,  
<sup>l</sup>Against the day of battle and war?
- 24 <sup>9</sup>By what way is the light parted,  
Or the east wind scattered <sup>which scattereth the east wind</sup> upon the earth?
- 25 Who hath <sup>cleft</sup> <sup>a channel</sup> divided a watercourse for the <sup>waterflood,</sup> <sup>overflowing of waters,</sup>  
Or <sup>q</sup>a way for the lightning of the thunder;
- 26 To cause it to rain on <sup>r</sup>a land <sup>the earth,</sup> where no man is;  
On <sup>s</sup>the wilderness, wherein there is no man;
- 27 To satisfy the <sup>waste</sup> <sup>desolate</sup> and <sup>desolate</sup> <sup>waste</sup> ground;  
And to cause <sup>v</sup>the <sup>grass</sup> <sup>herb</sup> bud of the <sup>10</sup>tender <sup>grass</sup> <sup>herb</sup> to spring forth?
- 28 Hath <sup>x</sup>the rain a father?  
Or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

R.V. 1 Or, seeing  
6 Or, boundary

10 Or, greenward

A.V. \* Heb. sockets.

2 Heb. sockets.

7 Or, as in a garment

|| Heb. wings.

† Heb. made to sink

\*\* Or, at.

3 Heb. made to sink.

5 Or, search

: Or, established my decree upon it.

4 Or, and issued

9 Or, Which is the way to the place where the light is etc.

5 Heb. brake.

§ Heb. the pride of



29 Out of whose womb came "the ice?  
And <sup>a</sup>the hoary frost of heaven,  
who hath <sup>1</sup>gendered it?  
30 The waters <sup>2</sup>are <sup>hid</sup> as *with*  
<sup>a</sup> stone,  
And the face of the deep <sup>3</sup>\* is  
<sup>d</sup>frozen.  
31 Canst thou bind the <sup>4</sup>cluster  
<sup>of the</sup> <sup>fluences of</sup> <sup>†</sup>Pleiades,  
Or loose the bands of <sup>†</sup>Orion?  
32 Canst thou lead forth <sup>5</sup>the  
<sup>§</sup>Mazzaroth in <sup>their</sup> <sup>his</sup> season?  
Or canst thou <sup>||</sup>guide <sup>the</sup> Bear  
<sup>with</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>train</sup> <sup>his</sup> sons?  
33 Knowest thou <sup>i</sup>the ordinances  
<sup>of the</sup> <sup>heavens</sup> <sup>heaven</sup>?  
Canst thou <sup>establish</sup> <sup>set</sup> the dominion  
thereof in the earth?  
34 Canst thou lift up thy voice  
to the clouds,  
That <sup>k</sup>abundance of waters  
may cover thee?  
35 Canst thou send forth light-  
nings, that they may go,  
And say unto thee, <sup>\*\*</sup>Here we  
are?  
36 Who hath <sup>n</sup>put wisdom in  
<sup>o</sup>the <sup>7</sup>inward parts?  
Or who hath given under-  
standing to the <sup>mind</sup> <sup>heart</sup>?  
37 Who can number the clouds  
<sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> wisdom?  
Or <sup>††</sup>who can <sup>pour out</sup> <sup>stay</sup> the bottles  
of heaven,  
38 <sup>††</sup>When the dust <sup>runneth</sup> <sup>§§</sup>groweth into  
<sup>a</sup> mass,  
<sup>hardness</sup>,  
And <sup>r</sup>the clods cleave fast  
together?  
39 Wilt thou hunt the prey for  
the <sup>lioness</sup> <sup>lion</sup>?  
Or <sup>"satisfy</sup> <sup>\* the</sup> appetite of the  
young lions,  
40 When they couch in their  
<sup>v</sup>dens,  
And <sup>w</sup>abide in the covert to  
lie in wait?

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 147. 16,  
17.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 147. 9.  
Luke 12. 24.  
Cp. Matt. 6.  
26.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 24.  
2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 104. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 37.  
10.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 29. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 9.  
Amos 5. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
23. 5 (mg.  
for mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 4.  
19.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 31. 35.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Gen. 8.  
12.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
18.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 116. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 24. 5.  
Jer. 2. 24.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 32.  
8.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 51. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 107. 34.  
Jer. 17. 6.  
Cp. Deut. 29.  
23.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
18 (for mg.).  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 33.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 23.  
22.  
<sup>t</sup> Prov. 14. 4.  
Isai. 1. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps.  
104. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 37. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 17. 12.

41 Who provideth for <sup>b</sup>the  
raven his <sup>food</sup> <sup>food</sup>?  
When his young ones cry unto  
God,  
<sup>And</sup> <sup>they</sup> wander for lack of <sup>meat</sup> <sup>meat</sup>.  
<sup>1</sup> Knowest thou the time  
39 when <sup>c</sup>the wild goats of  
the rock bring forth?  
Or canst thou mark when <sup>c</sup>the  
hinds do calve?  
<sup>2</sup> Canst thou number the months  
that they fulfil?  
Or knowest thou the time  
when they bring forth?  
<sup>3</sup> They <sup>k</sup>bow themselves, they  
bring forth their <sup>young</sup> <sup>young ones</sup>,  
They cast out their sorrows.  
<sup>4</sup> Their young ones are in good  
liking, they grow up <sup>in the</sup> <sup>with</sup>  
<sup>open field</sup> <sup>corn</sup>;  
They go forth, and <sup>10j</sup>return  
not <sup>again</sup> <sup>unto them</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup> Who hath sent out the wild  
ass free?  
Or who hath <sup>l</sup>loosed the bands  
of the wild ass?  
<sup>6</sup> Whose house I have made <sup>m</sup>the  
wilderness,  
And <sup>p</sup>the <sup>salt</sup> <sup>barren</sup> land his  
<sup>dwelling place</sup> <sup>dwelling place</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> He scorneth the <sup>tumult</sup> <sup>multitude</sup> of the  
city,  
Neither <sup>heareth</sup> <sup>regardeth</sup> he the <sup>shoutings</sup> <sup>crying</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>of <sup>the</sup> <sup>driver</sup>.  
<sup>8</sup> The range of the mountains  
is his pasture,  
And he searcheth after every  
green thing.  
<sup>9</sup> Will <sup>s</sup>the <sup>wild-ox</sup> <sup>unicorn</sup> be <sup>content</sup> <sup>willing</sup> to  
serve <sup>thee</sup> <sup>thee</sup>?  
Or will he abide by thy <sup>t</sup>crib?  
<sup>10</sup> Canst thou bind <sup>s</sup>the <sup>wild-ox</sup> <sup>unicorn</sup>  
with his band in the furrow?  
Or will he harrow the valleys  
after thee?  
<sup>11</sup> Wilt thou trust him, because  
his strength is great?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, given it birth. <sup>2</sup> Or, are congealed like stone. <sup>3</sup> Heb. cohereth. <sup>4</sup> Or, chain. Or, sweet  
influences. <sup>5</sup> Or, the signs of the Zodiac. <sup>6</sup> Heb. sons. <sup>7</sup> Or, dark clouds. <sup>8</sup> Or, meteor.  
<sup>9</sup> Heb. cause to tie down. <sup>10</sup> Or, return not unto them. <sup>11</sup> Or, taskmaster.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. is taken. <sup>†</sup> Or, The twelve signs. <sup>§</sup> Or, The twelve signs.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. Behold us! <sup>††</sup> Heb. who can cause to tie down. <sup>††</sup> Or, When the dust is  
turned into mire. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. is poured. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the life. <sup>†</sup> Heb. salt places. <sup>†</sup> Heb. of the extractor.



Or wilt thou leave <sup>to him thy</sup> labour? <sup>thy labour to him?</sup>

12 Wilt thou <sup>confide in</sup> believe him, that he will bring home thy seed,

And gather <sup>the corn of</sup> it into thy threshing-floor? <sup>barn</sup>

13 The wing of the ostrich <sup>Gavest thou</sup> the goodly wings unto the rejoiceth; peacocks?

But are her pinious <sup>or</sup> \*wings and feathers <sup>kindly</sup> unto the ostrich?

14 For she <sup>Which</sup> leaveth her eggs <sup>on</sup> in the earth,

And warmeth them in the dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, Or that the wild beast may <sup>trample</sup> break them.

16 She <sup>is</sup> <sup>2b</sup> hardened against her young ones, as <sup>if</sup> though they were not hers:

Though her <sup>d</sup>labour <sup>be in vain, she is</sup> is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath <sup>3</sup>deprived her of wisdom, Neither hath he <sup>f</sup>imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she <sup>4</sup>lifteth up herself on high, She scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse <sup>his might?</sup> strength?

Hast thou clothed his neck with <sup>the quivering mane?</sup> <sup>thunder</sup> the quivering mane?

20 Hast thou made him <sup>to leap</sup> as a locust <sup>make</sup> afraid <sup>grasshopper?</sup> as a grasshopper?

The glory of his <sup>snorting</sup> nostrils is <sup>terrible</sup> terrible.

21 <sup>6†</sup> He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: He <sup>k</sup>goeth <sup>out</sup> on to meet <sup>7§</sup> the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not <sup>dismayed</sup> affrighted; Neither turneth he back from the sword.

a Jer. 4. 19.  
Amos 3. 6.

b Cp. Lam. 4. 3.

c Cp. Num. 24. 21.

& Jer. 49. 16. & Obad. 4

d Isai. 49. 4 & 65. 23.

e 1 Sam. 14. 5.

f Cp. ch. 35. 11.

g Matt. 24. 28.  
Luke 17. 37.

h ch. 33. 1.

i See ch. 33. 13.

j Jer. 8. 16.

k Cp. Jer. 8. 6.

l Cp. ch. 42. 6

& Ezra 9. 6.

m ch. 21. 5

& 29. 9.

Judg. 18. 19.

n ch. 33. 14.

Ps. 62. 11.

23 The quiver rattleth <sup>8</sup> against him,

The <sup>flashing</sup> glittering spear and the <sup>javelin.</sup> shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and <sup>rage;</sup> <sup>rage:</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Neither believeth he that it is <sup>a</sup> the voice of the trumpet.

25 As oft as the trumpet <sup>soundeth</sup> he saith, He saith among the trumpets, Aha! Ha, ha;

And he smelleth the battle afar off,

The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk <sup>soar</sup> fly by thy wisdom, And stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up <sup>11</sup> at thy command, And make her <sup>c</sup>nest on high?

28 She dwelleth <sup>on the rock, and hath</sup> her lodging <sup>there,</sup> the rock, and abideth on

Upon <sup>e</sup> the crag of the rock, and the strong <sup>hold.</sup> place.

29 From thence she <sup>splieth</sup> out <sup>seeketh</sup> the prey; prey,

Her <sup>and</sup> her eyes behold <sup>it</sup> afar off.

30 Her young ones also suck up blood: And <sup>g</sup> where the slain are, there is she.

40 <sup>1</sup> Moreover the LORD <sup>h</sup> answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that <sup>cavilleth</sup> contend <sup>with</sup> the Almighty <sup>instruct him?</sup> He that <sup>argueth</sup> with <sup>reproveth</sup> God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am <sup>1</sup> of small account. <sup>vile</sup> what shall I answer thee?

<sup>m</sup> I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 <sup>n</sup> Once have I <sup>spoken, and</sup> spoken; but I will not answer:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, like the stork's herself up to flight standeth he still at &c.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. shaking.

<sup>2</sup> Or, dealeth hardly with <sup>6</sup> Heb. They paw.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. made her to forget wisdom.

<sup>7</sup> Or, the weapons

<sup>8</sup> Or, upon

<sup>4</sup> Or, rouseth <sup>9</sup> Or, Neither

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, the feathers of the stork and ostrich. <sup>†</sup> Heb. by thy mouth.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. terror.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, His feet dig.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the armour



<p>Yea <sup>a</sup>twice; but I will proceed no further.</p> <p>6 Then <sup>the LORD answered</sup> Job out of the whirlwind, and said,</p> <p>7 <sup>e</sup>Gird up thy loins now like a man:</p> <p><sup>f</sup>I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.</p> <p>8 Wilt thou <sup>even also</sup> disannul my judgement?</p> <p>Wilt thou condemn me, that <sup>h</sup>thou mayest be <sup>justified?</sup> righteous?</p> <p>9 Or hast thou <sup>j</sup>an arm like God? And canst thou thunder with <sup>k</sup>a voice like him?</p> <p>10 Deck thyself now with <sup>excellency</sup> majesty and <sup>dignity</sup> excellency;</p> <p>And <sup>l</sup>array thyself with <sup>honour</sup> glory and <sup>majesty</sup> beauty.</p> <p>11 Pour forth the overflowings of thine anger: Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath</p> <p>And <sup>look upon</sup> behold every one that is <sup>n</sup>proud, and abase him.</p> <p>12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; And <sup>o</sup>tread down the wicked <sup>q</sup>where they stand, in their place.</p> <p>13 <sup>r</sup>Hide them in <sup>s</sup>the dust together;</p> <p><sup>Bind</sup> and bind their faces in <sup>the hidden place</sup> secret.</p> <p>14 Then will I also confess of unto thee</p> <p>That thine own <sup>u</sup>right hand can save thee.</p> <p>15 Behold now <sup>1*</sup> behemoth, which I made with thee; He eateth <sup>v</sup>grass as an ox.</p> <p>16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, And his force is in the <sup>muscles</sup> navel of his belly.</p> <p>17 <sup>†</sup>He moveth his tail like a cedar: The sinews of his <sup>thighs</sup> are <sup>knit</sup> wrapped together.</p> <p>18 His bones <sup>are</sup> as <sup>tubes</sup> strong pieces of brass;</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> ch. 33. 14. Ps. 62. 11.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> Cp. Prov. 8. 22.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 14. <sup>d</sup> ch. 38. 1.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> ch. 38. 3.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> ch. 38. 3 &amp; 42. 4.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 104. 26 (&amp; mg.).</p> <p><sup>h</sup> See ch. 32.</p> <p><sup>i</sup> Ps. 68. 30. <sup>j</sup> Ps. 89. 13. Isai. 63. 12.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> See ch. 37.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 93. 1 &amp; 104. 1.</p> <p><sup>m</sup> Cp. Dan. 4. 37. See Isai. 2. 11—17.</p> <p><sup>n</sup> Cp. Prov. 1. 17.</p> <p>[Ch. 40. 25 in Heb.]</p> <p><sup>o</sup> Isai. 63. 3. <sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 8. Ps. 74. 14 &amp; 104. 26. Isai. 27. 1.</p> <p><sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 36. 20.</p> <p><sup>r</sup> Isai. 2. 10. <sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 26. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 23 &amp; Isai. 37. 29.</p> <p><sup>u</sup> Ps. 98. 1. Isai. 59. 16 &amp; 63. 5.</p> <p><sup>v</sup> Num. 22. 4.</p> <p><sup>w</sup> Ex. 21. 6. Deut. 15. 17.</p>	<p>His <sup>limbs</sup> are like bars of iron.</p> <p>19 He is <sup>b</sup>the chief of <sup>c</sup>the ways of God:</p> <p><sup>3</sup>He <sup>only</sup> that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.</p> <p>20 Surely the mountains bring him forth <sup>food;</sup> food.</p> <p>Where all the beasts of the field <sup>do</sup> play.</p> <p>21 He lieth under the <sup>lotus</sup> shady trees, In the covert of <sup>i</sup>the reed, and <sup>the fen</sup> fens.</p> <p>22 The <sup>lotus</sup> shady trees cover him with their shadow;</p> <p>The willows of the brook compass him about.</p> <p>23 Behold, <sup>if a river overflow, he</sup> the drinketh up a river, and trembleth <sup>hasteth</sup> not:</p> <p>He is confident, though Jordan swell even to trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.</p> <p>24 Shall any take him <sup>when he is on the watch,</sup> §He taketh it with his eyes: Or pierce through his nose with a snare? <sup>his nose pierceth through snares.</sup></p> <p>41 <sup>1</sup> Canst thou draw out <sup>5</sup> <sup>  </sup> <sup>p</sup> leviathan with <sup>a</sup> fish an hook?</p> <p>Or <sup>press down</sup> his tongue with a cord <sup>**which thou lettest down?</sup></p> <p>2 Canst thou put <sup>6†a rope</sup> an hook into his nose?</p> <p>Or <sup>pierce</sup> bore his jaw through with <sup>7a</sup> hook? thorn?</p> <p>3 Will he make many supplications unto thee?</p> <p>Or will he speak soft words unto thee?</p> <p>4 Will he make a covenant with thee, thee?</p> <p>That thou shouldst <sup>wilt thou</sup> take him for <sup>w</sup>a servant for ever?</p> <p>5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?</p> <p>Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?</p> <p>6 Shall the <sup>bands of fishermen</sup> companions make <sup>traffic</sup> a banquet of him?</p>
--	---	---

R.V. 1 That is, the hippopotamus.

2 Or, ribs

3 Or, He that made him hath furnished him with his sword

4 Or, be violent

5 That is, the crocodile.

6 Heb. a rope of rushes.

7 Or, spike

A.V. \* Or, the elephant, as some think.

† Or, He setteth up.

‡ Heb. he oppresseth.

§ Or, Will any

take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a girdle

ch. 41. 1, 2.

|| That is, a whale, or, a whirlpool.

\*\* Heb. which

705

Z



Shall they part him among  
the merchants?  
7 Canst thou fill his skin with  
barbed <sup>irons,</sup> <sup>irons?</sup>  
Or his head with fish spears?  
8 Lay thine hand upon <sup>him;</sup>  
Remember the battle, <sup>and</sup> do  
<sup>so</sup> no more.  
9 Behold, the hope of him is in  
vain:  
Shall not one be cast down  
even at the sight of him?  
10 None is so fierce that <sup>he</sup> dare  
stir him up:  
Who then is <sup>he that can</sup> stand  
before me?  
11 <sup>c</sup>Who hath <sup>first given unto</sup> me, that  
I should repay him?  
<sup>a</sup> Whatsoever is under the  
whole heaven is mine.  
12 I will not <sup>keep silence concerning</sup> his  
<sup>limbs,</sup> <sup>parts,</sup> nor his <sup>mighty strength,</sup> <sup>power,</sup> nor his  
comely proportion.  
13 Who can <sup>strip off his outer</sup> discover the face of his gar-  
ment?  
<sup>Who shall</sup> <sup>or who can</sup> come <sup>to him</sup> <sup>\*with</sup> his  
double bridle?  
14 Who can open the doors of  
his face?  
<sup>2</sup> Round about his teeth is terror.  
<sup>his teeth are terrible round about.</sup>  
15 His <sup>strong</sup> scales are <sup>his</sup> pride,  
Shut up together <sup>as with</sup> a  
close seal.  
16 One is so near to another,  
That no air can come between  
them.  
17 They are <sup>h</sup>joined one to <sup>another;</sup>  
They stick together, that they  
cannot be sundered.  
18 <sup>His</sup> <sup>By his</sup> <sup>neesings</sup> <sup>flash forth light,</sup>  
And his eyes are like <sup>the</sup> the  
eyelids of the morning.  
19 Out of his mouth go burning  
<sup>torches,</sup> <sup>lamps,</sup>  
And sparks of fire leap <sup>forth.</sup>  
20 Out of his nostrils <sup>a smoke goeth,</sup>  
<sup>goeth smoke,</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 22.  
13.  
Cp. Ps. 18. 8.

[Ch. 41. 1  
in Heb.]  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 11.  
35.  
Cp. ch. 35. 7.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 24.  
1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
26. 14 (for  
mg.).

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 28. 27  
& 41. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 25.

As <sup>out</sup> of a seething pot <sup>and</sup> <sup>or</sup>  
<sup>burning</sup> <sup>rushes.</sup>  
<sup>caldron.</sup>  
21 His breath <sup>a</sup> kindleth coals,  
And a flame goeth <sup>forth from</sup> <sup>out of</sup> his  
mouth.  
22 In his neck <sup>abideth</sup> <sup>remaineth</sup> strength,  
And <sup>terror danceth</sup> <sup>†</sup>sorrow is turned into joy before  
him.  
23 <sup>s</sup>The flakes of his flesh <sup>b</sup>are  
joined together:  
They are firm <sup>upon him</sup> <sup>in themselves</sup>; they  
cannot be moved.  
24 His heart is as firm as a  
stone;  
Yea, as hard <sup>firm as</sup> as a piece of the nether  
millstone.  
25 When he raiseth <sup>himself up,</sup> <sup>up himself,</sup> the  
mighty are afraid:  
By reason of <sup>consternation</sup> <sup>breakings</sup> they  
are beside <sup>purify</sup> themselves.  
26 If one lay at him with the sword, it  
The sword of him that layeth at him can-  
not <sup>hold:</sup>  
Nor the spear, the dart, nor  
<sup>e</sup>the <sup>4</sup>pointed shaft.  
<sup>habergeon.</sup>  
27 He <sup>counteth</sup> <sup>esteemeth</sup> iron as straw,  
And brass as rotten wood.  
28 The <sup>5</sup>arrow cannot make him  
flee:  
Slingstones are turned with  
him into stubble.  
29 <sup>Clubs</sup> <sup>Darts</sup> are counted as stubble:  
He laugheth at the <sup>rushing of the</sup> <sup>shaking of a</sup>  
<sup>javelin.</sup>  
<sup>spear.</sup>  
30 His underparts are like sharp <sup>potsherds</sup>.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Sharp stones are under him:  
He spreadeth <sup>as it were</sup> <sup>a</sup> threshing  
<sup>sharp pointed</sup>  
<sup>wain</sup> <sup>things</sup> upon the mire.  
31 He maketh the deep to boil  
like a pot:  
He maketh the sea like <sup>a</sup> pot of  
ointment.  
32 He maketh a path to shine  
after him;  
One would think the deep to  
be hoary.  
33 <sup>j</sup>Upon earth there is not his  
like,  
<sup>That</sup> <sup>††</sup>who is made without fear.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. uncover the face of his garment.  
Heb. channels of shields.

<sup>4</sup> Or, coat of mail

<sup>2</sup> Or, His teeth are terrible round about

<sup>6</sup> Heb. son of the bow.

<sup>3</sup> Or, courses of scales

A.V. \* Or, within.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. strong pieces of shields.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. sorrow rejoiceth.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. The fallings.

|| Or, breastplate.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. Sharp pieces of potsherd.

†† Or, who behave themselves without fear.



<sup>34</sup> He beholdeth <sup>every thing that is high :</sup>  
<sup>all high things</sup>  
 He is <sup>a</sup> king over all the <sup>sons</sup>  
<sup>children</sup>  
 of pride.

**42** <sup>1</sup> Then Job answered the  
 LORD, and said,

<sup>2</sup> I know that thou canst <sup>c</sup>do  
<sup>all things,</sup>  
<sup>every thing,</sup>  
 And that <sup>\*no</sup> purpose of thine can  
<sup>restrained.</sup>  
<sup>be withholden from thee.</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Who is <sup>this</sup> <sup>he</sup> that hideth counsel  
 without knowledge?

Therefore have I uttered that  
<sup>which</sup> I understood <sup>not,</sup>  
<sup>not;</sup>

Things <sup>h</sup>too wonderful for me,  
 which I knew not.

<sup>4</sup> Hear, I beseech thee, and I  
 will <sup>speaking;</sup>  
<sup>speaking;</sup>

<sup>i</sup> I will demand of thee, and  
 declare thou unto me.

<sup>5</sup> I <sup>had</sup>  
<sup>have</sup> heard of thee by the  
 hearing of the <sup>ear;</sup>  
<sup>ear:</sup>

But now mine eye seeth <sup>thee,</sup>  
<sup>thee.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Wherefore I <sup>1</sup>abhor *myself*,  
 and repent

In <sup>o</sup>dust and ashes.

<sup>7</sup> And it was so, that after the  
 LORD had spoken these words  
 unto Job, the LORD said to  
 Eliphaz <sup>q</sup>the Temanite, My wrath  
 is kindled against thee, and  
 against thy two friends: for ye  
 have not spoken of me the thing  
 that is right, as my servant Job  
 hath. <sup>8</sup> Now therefore,  
<sup>Therefore</sup> take unto you

now <sup>r</sup>seven bullocks and seven  
 rams, and go to my servant Job,  
 and <sup>t</sup>offer up for yourselves a  
 burnt offering; and my servant  
 Job shall <sup>u</sup>pray for you; for <sup>t</sup>him  
 will I <sup>accept,</sup> that I deal not  
<sup>accept;</sup> lest I deal <sup>with you</sup>  
 after your <sup>folly;</sup> for  
<sup>folly;</sup> in that ye have not  
 spoken of me the thing <sup>that is</sup>  
<sup>which is</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 18. 14.  
 Matt. 19. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 14.  
 7.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 40. 2  
 & 61. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 38. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 40. 5  
 & 131. 1  
 & 139. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 38. 3  
 & 40. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 33. 19.  
 Josh. 24. 32.  
<sup>l</sup> Gen. 24. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 10  
 & ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 30.  
 19  
 & Gen. 18. 27.  
 See ch. 2. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
 1 Chr. 1. 45.

<sup>r</sup> Num. 23.  
 1 Chr. 15. 26.  
<sup>s</sup> See Num.  
 27. 1—8.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 20. 7.  
 1 Sam. 12. 23.  
 James 5. 16.  
 1 John 5. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Gen. 50. 23.  
 Cp. Ps. 128. 6  
 & Isai. 53. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 5.  
 26.

right, <sup>as</sup> <sup>like</sup> my servant Job <sup>hath</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> So Eliphaz the Temanite and  
 Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar  
 the Naamathite went, and did  
 according as the LORD com-  
 manded them: <sup>and</sup> the LORD <sup>also</sup>  
 accepted <sup>t</sup>Job. <sup>10</sup> And the LORD  
<sup>d</sup>turned the captivity of Job,  
 when he prayed for his friends:  
<sup>and</sup> <sup>also</sup> the LORD <sup>s</sup>gave Job <sup>e</sup>twice  
 as much as he had before. <sup>11</sup> Then  
 came there unto him all his  
<sup>9</sup>brethren, and all his sisters,  
 and all they that had been of  
 his <sup>9</sup>acquaintance before, and  
 did eat bread with him in his  
 house: and they <sup>i</sup>bemoaned him,  
 and comforted him <sup>concerning</sup>  
<sup>over</sup> all  
 the evil that the LORD had  
 brought upon him: every man  
 also gave him <sup>k</sup>a <sup>2</sup>piece of money,  
 and every one <sup>a</sup>ring <sup>of</sup> gold.  
<sup>12</sup> So the LORD blessed <sup>m</sup>the latter  
 end of Job more than his be-  
 ginning: <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> he had <sup>n</sup>fourteen  
 thousand sheep, and six thou-  
 sand camels, and a thousand  
 yoke of oxen, and a thousand  
 she-asses. <sup>13</sup> He had also <sup>2</sup>seven  
 sons and three daughters. <sup>14</sup> And  
 he called the name of the first,  
 Jemimah; and the name of the  
 second, <sup>Keziah</sup>  
<sup>Kezia</sup>; and the name of  
 the third, Keren-happuch. <sup>15</sup> And  
 in all the land were no women  
 found so fair as the daughters  
 of Job: and their father gave  
 them inheritance <sup>s</sup>among their  
 brethren. <sup>16</sup> And after <sup>After</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>Job lived</sup>  
<sup>lived Job</sup>  
 an hundred and forty years, and  
<sup>v</sup>saw his sons, and his sons' sons,  
*even* four generations. <sup>17</sup> So Job  
 died, being old and <sup>w</sup>full of  
 days.

A.V. \* Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.  
 § Heb. added all that had been to Job unto the double.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, loathe my words

<sup>2</sup> Heb. kesitah.  
 † Heb. his face, or, person.

‡ Heb. the face of Job.



# THE [A.V.] BOOK OF PSALMS.

## BOOK I.

[R.V. only]

**I** <sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> BLESSED is the man that  
<sup>a</sup> walketh not in <sup>b</sup> the counsel  
of the <sup>wicked,</sup> <sup>\*ungodly,</sup>  
Nor standeth in <sup>c</sup> the way of  
sinners,  
Nor <sup>f</sup> sitteth in <sup>g</sup> the seat of  
<sup>h</sup> the scornful.

<sup>2</sup> But his <sup>i</sup> delight is in the law  
of the LORD;  
And in his <sup>k</sup> law doth he medi-  
tate day and night.

<sup>3</sup> And he shall be like <sup>m</sup> a tree  
planted by the <sup>n</sup> streams  
of water,  
That bringeth forth <sup>its</sup> fruit  
in <sup>its</sup> season,  
his season;  
Whose <sup>p</sup> leaf also <sup>doth</sup> not <sup>†</sup> wither;  
And <sup>2r</sup> whatsoever he doeth  
shall prosper.

<sup>4</sup> The <sup>wicked</sup> are not <sup>so;</sup>  
<sup>ungodly</sup> <sup>so;</sup>  
But are like <sup>u</sup> the chaff which  
the wind driveth away.

<sup>5</sup> Therefore the <sup>wicked</sup> <sup>w</sup> shall not  
<sup>ungodly</sup> stand in the <sup>judgement,</sup>  
<sup>judgment,</sup>  
Nor sinners in <sup>x</sup> the congrega-  
tion of the righteous.

<sup>6</sup> For the LORD <sup>y</sup> knoweth <sup>z</sup> the  
way of the righteous:  
But the way of the <sup>wicked</sup> shall  
<sup>ungodly</sup> perish.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup> Why do <sup>d</sup> the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>3†</sup> rage,  
<sup>2</sup> And the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>4§</sup> imagine a  
<sup>people</sup> vain thing?

<sup>2</sup> The kings of the earth set  
themselves,

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 4. 14,  
15.

<sup>b</sup> Job 21. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 1. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 13. 50

& 20. 6 & 45. 7

& 89. 20.

John 1. 41

(mg.).

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 5. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 26. 4.

Jer. 15. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 107.

32.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 1. 22

& 3. 34 & 19. 29

& 21. 24 & 29. 8.

Cp. Isai. 23. 14.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 112. 1.

& 119. 35, 47, 92.

Rom. 7. 22, *al.*

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 11. 4

& 29. 10.

Cp. Isai. 40. 22.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 119. 1.

97. Josh. 1. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 37. 13

& 59. 8.

Job 22. 19.

Prov. 1. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 17. 8.

Ezek. 15. 10.

Cp. Num. 24. 6

& Job 29. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 46. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Rev. 6. 16,

17.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 47.

12.

Cp. Isai. 34. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 3. 23.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 39. 3,

23.

Cp. Ps. 123. 2

& Isai. 3. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 3. 4

& 15. 1 & 43. 3

& 99. 9.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 7.

Ps. 110. 2.

<sup>u</sup> See Job

21. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 1. 4.

Cited Acts 13.

33 & Heb. 1. 5

& 5. 5.

Cp. Matt. 3. 17

& 17. 5, *al.*

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 5. 5

& 76. 7. Nah.

1. 6. Wisd. 5. 1.

Luke 21. 36.

Eph. 6. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ezek.

13. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 31. 7

& 37. 18 & 144.

3. Nah. 1. 7.

Cp. John 10. 14

& 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 37. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 72.

8 & 89. 27

& Dan. 7. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 89. 23.

Job 34. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 2. 27 & 12. 5 & 19. 15.

And the rulers take counsel  
together,

Against the LORD, and against  
his <sup>d</sup> anointed, *saying*,

<sup>3</sup> Let us <sup>e</sup> break their bands  
asunder,

And cast away their cords  
from us.

<sup>4</sup> He that <sup>i</sup> sitteth in the heavens  
shall <sup>j</sup> laugh:

The LORD shall have them in  
derision.

<sup>5</sup> Then shall he speak unto them  
in his <sup>o</sup> wrath,

And <sup>5||</sup> vex them in his sore  
displeasure:

<sup>6</sup> Yet <sup>I have</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> <sup>q</sup> set my king  
<sup>have I</sup> <sup>††</sup> Upon my <sup>s</sup> holy hill of <sup>t</sup> Zion.

<sup>7</sup> I will <sup>declare</sup> <sup>††</sup> the decree:

The LORD <sup>hath</sup> said unto me,  
<sup>v</sup> Thou art my <sup>son</sup> <sup>Son</sup>;

This day have I begotten  
thee.

<sup>8</sup> Ask of me, and I <sup>will</sup> <sup>shall</sup> give *thee*  
the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> for thine inherit-

ance,

And <sup>a</sup> the uttermost parts of  
the earth for thy posses-

sion.

<sup>9</sup> Thou shalt <sup>b</sup> break them with  
<sup>e</sup> a rod of iron;

Thou shalt dash them in pieces  
like <sup>g</sup> a potter's vessel.

<sup>10</sup> Now therefore be wise, O ye kings:

Be wise now therefore, <sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 1. 2 (for mg.). <sup>g</sup> Isai. 30. 14. Jer. 19. 11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Happy

<sup>5</sup> Or, trouble

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, wicked.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. anointed.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper

<sup>†</sup> Heb. fade.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. upon Zion, the hill of my holiness.

<sup>3</sup> Or, tumultuously assemble

<sup>†</sup> Or, tumultuously assemble.

<sup>††</sup> Or, for a decree.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. meditate.

<sup>4</sup> Or, meditate

<sup>||</sup> Or, trouble



Be instructed, ye judges of the earth.  
11 <sup>b</sup> Serve the LORD with <sup>e</sup> fear,  
And <sup>d</sup> rejoice with <sup>e</sup> trembling.  
12 <sup>1e</sup> Kiss <sup>f</sup> the <sup>son,</sup> lest he be  
angry, and ye perish <sup>in</sup> the  
way,  
For when his <sup>i</sup> wrath is kindled but a  
little.  
3 <sup>k</sup> Blessed are all they that  
<sup>4</sup> put their trust in him.

3 A Psalm of David, <sup>i</sup> when he fled from  
Absalom his son.

1 LORD, <sup>n</sup> how are mine adversaries  
increased <sup>!</sup> trouble me!  
Many are they that <sup>q</sup> rise up  
against me.  
2 Many there be which say <sup>5</sup> of  
my soul,  
<sup>s</sup> There is no <sup>6</sup> help for him in  
God. Selah. [Selah  
3 But thou, O LORD, art <sup>v</sup> a shield  
<sup>w</sup> about me;  
<sup>x</sup> for  
My glory, and <sup>y</sup> the lifter up  
of mine head.  
4 I <sup>a</sup> cry unto the LORD with my  
voice,  
And he <sup>b</sup> answereth me out of his  
<sup>c</sup> holy hill. Selah. [Selah  
5 I <sup>f</sup> laid me down and slept;  
I awaked; for the LORD <sup>sus-</sup>  
<sup>tained</sup> me.  
6 I <sup>h</sup> will not be afraid of ten  
thousands of the people,  
That have <sup>i</sup> set themselves  
against me round about.  
7 <sup>k</sup> Arise, O LORD; save me, O  
my God:  
For thou hast <sup>l</sup> smitten all  
mine enemies upon the  
cheek bone;  
Thou hast <sup>o</sup> broken the teeth  
of the <sup>wicked,</sup>  
<sup>ungodly.</sup>  
8 <sup>p</sup> Salvation belongeth unto  
the LORD:  
Thy blessing <sup>he</sup> upon thy  
people. Selah.

a Ps. 61.  
title.  
Hab. 3. 19.  
b Heb. 12. 23.  
c Phil. 2. 12.  
d Phil. 4. 4.  
e 1 Sam. 10. 1.  
1 Kin. 19. 18.  
f Cp. John 5. 23.  
g Prov. 31. 2.  
h Isai. 54. 17.  
Jer. 23. 6.  
i See Job  
36. 16.  
j ver. 5.  
k Ps. 6. 2 & 9.  
l 3 & 51. 1, al.  
m Ps. 34. 8  
& 34. 12. Prov.  
16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.  
n Cp. Ps. 146. 5  
& Isai. 30. 18.  
o See 2 Sam.  
15. 14-17.  
p Cp. Ps. 5.  
6, 7.  
q 2 Sam. 15.  
12.  
r Cp. Ex. 11. 7.  
s Cp. Ps. 50.  
5.  
t 2 Sam. 18.  
31, 32.  
u Cited Eph.  
4. 26.  
v Ps. 71. 11.  
w Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 8.  
x Ps. 77. 6.  
y See Ps. 42.  
8.  
z Ps. 28. 7  
& 34. 9 & 119.  
114. Gen. 15. 1.  
aa Job 1. 10.  
ab Ps. 51. 19.  
Deut. 33. 19.  
ac Ps. 27. 5, 6.  
ad Cp. Job 10. 15.  
ae Ps. 37. 3  
& 62. 8.  
af Ps. 77. 1  
& 142. 1.  
ag Ps. 34. 4  
& 60. 5 & 108. 6.  
ah Cp. Ps. 6. 8  
& 34. 6.  
ai See Ps. 2. 6.  
aj Num. 6. 26.  
ak Ps. 89. 15.  
al Cp. Ps. 31. 16  
& 67. 1 & 80. 3.  
am 7, 19 & 119. 135.  
an f Ps. 4. 8.  
ao Cp. Lev. 26. 6  
& Job 11. 18, 19  
& Prov. 3. 24.  
ap g Cp. Isai.  
9. 3 & 16. 10  
& Jer. 48. 33.  
aq h Cp. Ps. 23.  
4 & 27. 3.  
ar i Isai. 22. 7.  
as Cp. 1 Kin. 20.  
12.  
at j See Ps. 3. 5.  
au k Ps. 7. 6  
& 9. 19 & 10. 12.  
av Num. 10. 35.  
aw l See Job 16.  
10.  
ax m Ps. 16. 9.  
ay Lev. 25. 18, 19  
& 26. 5.  
az Deut. 33. 28.  
ba n Cp. 1 Sam.  
10. 5 (for mg.).  
bb 1 Kin. 1. 40  
(for mg.).  
bc & Isai. 30. 29  
(for mg.).  
bd o Ps. 58. 6.  
be Job 29. 17.  
bf p Ps. 37. 39  
& 62. 7. Isai.  
43. 11 & 45. 21.  
bg Jer. 3. 23. Hos.  
13. 4. Jonah  
2. 9. Rev. 7. 10  
& 19. 1.  
bh q Cp. Ps. 39. 3.  
bi r Ps. 84. 3.  
bj s Ps. 65. 2.

4 For the <sup>a</sup> Chief Musician; on <sup>a</sup> stringed  
To the <sup>†</sup> chief Musician on <sup>a</sup> Negin-  
instruments. oth, A Psalm of David.

1 Answer me when I call, O God  
Hear  
of my <sup>g</sup> righteousness;  
righteousness:  
Thou hast <sup>h</sup> set me at large <sup>when I</sup>  
<sup>was in</sup> distress:  
distress;  
8 <sup>j</sup> Have mercy upon me, and hear  
my prayer.  
2 O ye sons of men, how long  
shall my glory be turned into dishonour?  
<sup>will ye turn my glory</sup> shame  
How long will ye love van-  
ity, and seek after <sup>m</sup> falsehood?  
[Selah] leasing  
Selah.  
3 But know that the LORD hath  
<sup>o</sup> set apart <sup>p</sup> him that is  
godly for himself:  
The LORD will hear when I  
call unto him.  
4 <sup>10r</sup> Stand in awe, and sin not:  
<sup>t</sup> Commune with your own  
heart <sup>u</sup> upon your bed, and  
be still. Selah. [Selah  
5 Offer <sup>x</sup> the sacrifices of right-  
eousness,  
And put your <sup>z</sup> trust in the  
LORD.  
6 Many there be  
There be many that say, Who will  
shew us <sup>any</sup> good?  
LORD, <sup>d</sup> lift thou up <sup>e</sup> the light  
of thy countenance upon us.  
7 Thou hast put <sup>g</sup> gladness in  
my heart,  
More than <sup>they have when</sup> their  
<sup>in the time that</sup> corn and their wine are in-  
creased.  
8 In peace will I both <sup>j</sup> lay me down  
I will  
in peace, and sleep:  
For thou, LORD, <sup>11alone</sup> makest  
me <sup>m</sup> dwell in safety.

5 For the Chief Musician; with <sup>n</sup> the <sup>12</sup> Nehiloth.  
To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth,  
A Psalm of David.

1 Give ear to my words, O LORD,  
Consider my <sup>q</sup> meditation.  
2 Harken unto the voice of my  
cry, my <sup>r</sup> King, and my God:  
For <sup>s</sup> unto thee <sup>do</sup> I pray.

R.V. 1 Some ancient versions render, Lay hold of (or, Receive) instruction  
3 Or, Happy 4 Or, take refuge 5 Or, to 6 Or, salvation  
9 Or, one that he favoureth 10 Or, Be ye angry 11 Or, in solitude 12 Or, wind instruments  
A.V. \* Or, about. † Or, overseer. 7 Or, Victory 8 Or, Be gracious unto me  
‡ Or, be gracious unto me.



3 O LORD, in <sup>a</sup>the morning shalt thou hear my voice :  
My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD ;

In the morning will I <sup>order</sup> direct <sup>my</sup> prayer unto thee, and will <sup>keep watch.</sup> look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness:

<sup>1</sup>Evil shall not sojourn with thee.  
neither shall evil dwell

5 <sup>2</sup>The <sup>arrogant</sup> shall not <sup>stand</sup> in thy sight:  
foolish

Thou <sup>hatest</sup> all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak <sup>lies</sup> :  
leaving :

The LORD <sup>abhorreth</sup> <sup>the</sup> bloodthirsty  
will abhor and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, in the multitude of thy lovingkindness will I come into thy house.  
I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy

In thy fear will I <sup>worship</sup> toward <sup>thy</sup> holy temple.

8 <sup>v</sup>Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness <sup>w</sup>because of mine enemies;

<sup>v</sup>Make thy way <sup>plain</sup> straight before my face.

9 For there is no <sup>faithfulness</sup> in their mouth;

Their inward part is <sup>very</sup> wickedness:

<sup>d</sup>Their throat is <sup>e</sup>an open sepulchre;

They <sup>f</sup>flatter with their tongue.

10 <sup>g</sup>Hold them guilty, O God;  
destroy thou them,  
Let them <sup>i</sup>fall <sup>by</sup> their own

counsels:  
counsels;

<sup>Thrust</sup> cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions;

For they have rebelled against thee.

11 <sup>8</sup>But let all those that <sup>put</sup> their trust in thee <sup>rejoice</sup>;

Let them ever shout for joy, because <sup>thou</sup> defendest them:

Let them also that love thy name be <sup>joyful</sup> in thee.

a Ps. 88. 13

& 119. 147

& 130. 6.

b Ps. 115. 13.

c Cp. Ps. 103.

d Cp. Ps. 35.

e Mic. 7. 7

(mg.).

f Ps. 12. title

(& mg. form.).

1 Chr. 15. 21.

g Ps. 73. 3

& 75. 4.

h See Ps. 1. 13.

i See Ps. 1. 5.

j Ps. 38. 1.

k Ps. 11. 5.

l Cp. Ps. 94.

12 & 118. 18

& Prov. 3. 11.

12 & Jer. 30. 11

& 46. 28. See

Heb. 12. 3—11.

7 See Ps. 4. 1.

al.

m Cp. Ps. 4.

2. Rev. 21. 8

& 22. 15.

n Ps. 55. 23.

o Ps. 30. 2

& 141. & 103. 3.

p Hos. 6. 1.

al.

q See Ps. 31.

10. q Cp. John

12. 27.

r Ps. 90. 13

s Ps. 132. 7.

t 1 Kin. 8.

29. 30.

u Ps. 11. 4

& 79. 1.

Jonah 2. 7. al.

v Cp. Ps. 23. 3

& 25. 4. 5.

w Ps. 27. 11

(& mg. form.).

x Ps. 30. 9

& 88. 10—12

& 115. 17.

Isai. 38. 18.

y Cp. Ezra 8.

21.

z Gen. 37. 35

(& mg.).

a Ps. 69. 3.

b Ps. 38. 9.

c Ps. 52. 2.

d Cited

Rom. 3. 13.

e Jer. 5. 16.

f Ps. 12. 2.

Prov. 2. 16

& 7. 5.

g Cp. Isai.

24. 6.

h Ps. 31. 9

& 88. 9.

i Cp. Ps. 38. 10

& Job 17. 7

& Lam. 2. 11

& 5. 17.

j Cp. 2 Sam.

15. 31

& 17. 14. 23.

k Ps. 119. 115

& 139. 19.

l Matt. 7. 23

& 25. 41.

m Luke 13. 27.

n Ps. 94. 4.

o Cp. Ps. 3. 4.

p Ps. 2. 12.

q Ps. 33. 21.

r Ps. 55. 1.

s 1 Kin. 8. 33.

t Cp. Ps. 9. 2

& 1 Sam. 2. 1.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt <sup>b</sup>bless the righteous;  
O LORD, thou wilt <sup>c</sup>compass him with favour wilt thou with favour as with <sup>d</sup>a shield.

6 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instrument.  
To the chief Musician; on Neginoth.  
ments, set to <sup>of</sup>the Sheminith. A Psalm  
upon Sheminith,  
of David.

1 O LORD, <sup>i</sup>rebuke me not in thine anger,  
Neither <sup>k</sup>chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have <sup>mercy</sup> upon me, O LORD; for I am <sup>withered away</sup> weak:  
O LORD, <sup>heal</sup> me; <sup>for</sup> my bones are vexed.

3 My <sup>soul</sup> also is sore vexed:  
And thou, O LORD, <sup>how</sup> long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:  
Save me for thy <sup>lovingkindness</sup> mercies' sake.

5 For in <sup>death</sup> there is no remembrance of thee:  
In <sup>the</sup> grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am <sup>a</sup>weary with my <sup>b</sup>groaning;  
Every night make I my bed to swim;  
I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine <sup>eye</sup> wasteth away because of grief;  
It waxeth old because of all mine <sup>adversaries</sup> enemies.

8 <sup>j</sup>Depart from me, all ye <sup>k</sup>workers of iniquity;  
For the LORD <sup>hath</sup> heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my <sup>supplication</sup>;  
The LORD will receive my prayer.

10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore vexed:

R.V. 1 Or, The evil man. 2 Or, Fools. 3 Or, them that lie in wait for me. 4 Or, steadfastness. 5 Or, a yawning gulf. 6 Heb, make smooth their tongue. 7 Or, from their counsels. 8 Or, So shall all those...rejoice, they shall ever shout...and thou shalt defend them: they also...shall be joyful in thee. 9 Or, the eighth.

A.V. \* Heb, before thine eyes. † Heb, the man of bloods and deceit. ‡ Heb, the temple of thy holiness. § Heb, those which observe me. || Or, steadfastness. \*\* Heb, in his mouth, that is, in the mouth of any of them. †† Heb, wickednesses. ‡‡ Or, Make them guilty. §§ Or, from their counsels. ¶ Heb, thou coverest over, or, protectest them. ††† Heb, crown him. †††† Or, upon the eighth. ††††† Or, every night.



They shall <sup>a</sup>turn back, they shall  
let them return <sup>and</sup>  
shamed suddenly.

7

‘Shilgaion of David, which he sang unto the  
LORD, concerning the <sup>\*</sup>words of Cush <sup>a</sup>the  
Benjamite.

1 O LORD my God, in thee do I  
<sup>1i</sup>put my trust:  
<sup>j</sup>Save me from all them that  
<sup>pursue</sup>persecute me, and deliver me:  
2 Lest he tear my soul like <sup>la</sup>a  
lion,  
Rending it in pieces, while  
there is <sup>to</sup>none to deliver.  
3 O LORD my God, <sup>v</sup>if I have  
done this;  
If there be <sup>s</sup>iniquity in my  
hands;  
4 If I have rewarded evil unto  
<sup>u</sup>him that was at peace with  
me;  
(Yea, I have <sup>v</sup>delivered him  
that without cause <sup>was</sup>is mine  
adversary :)  
5 Let the enemy <sup>pursue</sup>persecute my soul,  
and overtake it;  
Yea, let him <sup>v</sup>tread <sup>my life</sup>down my life  
<sup>down to</sup>upon the earth,  
And lay <sup>my glory</sup>mine honour in the dust.  
Selah.  
6 <sup>z</sup>Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,  
<sup>a</sup>Lift up thyself <sup>against</sup>because of the  
rage of mine <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies:  
And <sup>c</sup>awake for <sup>me; thou hast</sup>me to the judgment  
<sup>commanded judgement.</sup>that thou hast commanded.  
7 <sup>2</sup>And let <sup>So shall</sup>the congregation of the  
<sup>peoples</sup>people compass thee about:  
And over them  
for their sakes therefore return thou  
on high.  
8 The LORD <sup>f</sup>ministereth judgement to  
the <sup>peoples</sup>people:  
<sup>h</sup>Judge me, O LORD, according  
to my righteousness, and  
according to mine integrity  
<sup>that is in me.</sup>  
9 Oh let the wickedness of the  
wicked come to an <sup>end,</sup>end;  
but establish thou the <sup>righteous</sup>just :

a Ps. 40. 14  
& 56. 9.  
b Ps. 11. 5.  
Job 23. 10.  
Cp. Ps. 139. 1  
& 1 Sam. 16. 7  
& 1 Chr. 28. 9.  
c Ps. 26. 2.  
Jer. 11. 26.  
& 17. 10  
& 20. 12.  
Rev. 2. 23.  
d Cp. Ps. 62.  
8.  
e Hab. 3. 1.  
f 2 Chr. 29.  
34.  
Ps. 11. 2  
& 32. 11, al.  
g Cp. Job 8. 3.  
h Nah. 1. 2, 6.  
i See Ps. 11. 1.  
j Ps. 31. 15.  
k Deut. 32.  
41.  
l See Job 10.  
16.  
m Ps. 11. 2  
& 37. 14.  
n Ps. 21. 12.  
o Ps. 50. 22.  
p Cp. 2 Sam.  
16. 7, 8.  
q See Ps. 18.  
14.  
r Cp. Eph.  
6. 16.  
s 1 Sam. 24.  
11  
& 26. 18.  
Cp. Ps. 59. 3.  
t Job 15. 35.  
Isai. 59. 4.  
Cp. Isai. 33. 11  
& James 1. 15.  
u Ps. 55. 20.  
v 1 Sam. 24. 7  
& 26. 9.  
w Ps. 9. 15  
& 57. 6  
& 119. 85.  
Prov. 26. 27  
& 23. 10.  
Eccles. 10. 8.  
x Cp. Ps. 94.  
23  
& 141. 10  
& Judg. 9. 24  
& 1 Kin. 2. 32  
& Esth. 7. 10  
& 9. 25  
& Prov. 5. 22.  
y Dan. 8. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 89. 39.  
z See Ps. 3. 7.  
a Ps. 94. 2.  
Isai. 33. 10.  
b Ps. 9. 2.  
c Ps. 35. 23  
& 44. 23  
& 59. 4.  
Job 8. 6.  
d Ps. 81.  
title  
& 84. title.  
e Ps. 148. 13.  
Isai. 12. 4.  
Cp. Ex. 34. 5.  
f See Ps. 58.  
11.  
g Ps. 113. 4.  
h Ps. 26. 1  
& 35. 24  
& 43. 1.  
Cp. Ps. 18. 20.  
i Cited  
Matt. 21. 16.  
Cp. Matt. 11.  
25  
& 1 Cor. 1. 27.  
j Jer. 16. 19.  
k Ps. 44. 16.

For the righteous God <sup>b</sup>trictly  
<sup>c</sup>the hearts and reins.  
10 <sup>†</sup>My shield is <sup>d</sup>with God,  
<sup>defence</sup>of God,  
Which saveth <sup>j</sup>the upright in  
heart.  
11 <sup>§</sup>God is <sup>a</sup>a righteous judge,  
judgeth the righteous,  
Yea, a God <sup>that hath</sup>indignation  
and is angry <sup>with the wicked</sup>every  
day.  
12 <sup>4</sup>If <sup>a</sup>man turn not, he will <sup>k</sup>whet  
his sword;  
He hath <sup>m</sup>bent his bow, and  
<sup>n</sup>made it ready.  
13 He hath also prepared for him  
the instruments of death;  
He <sup>maketh</sup>ordaineth his <sup>q</sup>arrows <sup>r</sup>fiery  
<sup>shafts</sup>persecutors.  
14 Behold, he <sup>t</sup>travaileth with  
iniquity;  
Yea, he <sup>hath</sup>conceived mischief,  
and brought forth false-  
hood.  
15 <sup>||</sup>He <sup>hath</sup>made <sup>w</sup>a pit, and  
dugged it,  
And is fallen into the ditch  
which he made.  
16 His <sup>x</sup>mischief shall return  
upon his own head,  
And his <sup>violence</sup>violent dealing shall come  
down upon his own pate.  
17 I will give thanks unto the LORD  
<sup>praise</sup>according to his righteous-  
ness:  
And will <sup>b</sup>sing praise to the  
name of the LORD <sup>Most High.</sup>most high.  
8 For the Chief Musician; set to the <sup>d</sup>Gittith.  
To the chief Musician upon Gittith,  
A Psalm of David.  
1 O LORD,  
LORD, our Lord,  
How excellent is thy <sup>e</sup>name  
in all the earth!  
Who <sup>5</sup>hast set thy <sup>g</sup>glory <sup>e</sup>upon  
who above  
the heavens.  
2 <sup>i</sup>Out of the mouth of babes  
and sucklings hast thou  
established <sup>j</sup>strength,  
<sup>\*\*</sup>ordained strength  
Because of thine <sup>adversaries,</sup>enemies,  
That thou mightest still <sup>k</sup>the  
enemy and the avenger.

R.V. 1 Or, take refuge

2 Or, So shall

3 Or, be it unto me

4 Or, Surely he will again whet

5 So some

ancient versions. The Hebrew is obscure.

6 Or, above

A.V. \* Or, business.

† Heb. not a deliverer.

‡ Heb. My buckler is upon God,

§ Or, God is a righteous judge.

|| Heb. He hath digged a pit,

\*\* Heb. founded,

711



<sup>3</sup> When I <sup>a</sup>consider thy heavens,  
the work of thy <sup>c</sup>fingers,  
The moon and the stars, <sup>d</sup>which  
thou hast ordained;

<sup>4</sup> <sup>f</sup>What is man, that thou art  
<sup>g</sup>mindful of him?

And <sup>h</sup>the son of man, that  
thou <sup>i</sup>visitest him?

<sup>5</sup> For thou hast made him <sup>but</sup> <sup>a</sup>  
little lower than <sup>1j</sup>God, the angels,  
And <sup>crowne</sup>st him with <sup>k</sup>glory  
and honour.

<sup>6</sup> Thou madest him to have  
<sup>m</sup>dominion over the works  
of thy hands;

<sup>o</sup>Thou hast put all things  
under his feet:

<sup>7</sup> \*All sheep and oxen,  
Yea, and the beasts of the  
field;

<sup>8</sup> The fowl of the air, and the  
fish of the sea,  
<sup>Whatsoever</sup>  
<sup>and whatsoever</sup> passeth through the  
paths of the seas.

<sup>9</sup> O <sup>LORD</sup>, our Lord,  
How excellent is thy name in  
all the earth!

**9** For the Chief Musician; set to Muth-labben.  
To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben,  
A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> I will give thanks unto the LORD with  
praise thee, O LORD, with  
my whole heart;  
I will shew forth all thy <sup>x</sup>mar-  
vellous works.

<sup>2</sup> I will be glad and <sup>exult</sup> <sup>rejoice</sup> in  
thee:  
I will <sup>b</sup>sing praise to thy name,  
<sup>c</sup>O thou <sup>Most</sup> <sup>High</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> When mine enemies <sup>turn</sup> <sup>are turned</sup>  
back,  
They <sup>stumble</sup> <sup>shall fall</sup> and perish at thy  
presence.

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>†</sup>thou hast <sup>e</sup>maintained my  
right and my cause;  
Thou <sup>g</sup>satest in the throne  
judging <sup>righteously</sup>.  
<sup>†</sup>right.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps.  
111. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 68. 30.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 8. 19  
& 31. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 1. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 9. 14  
& 29. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Prov. 10. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Cited Heb.  
2. 6-8.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 144. 3  
& Job 7. 17  
& 25. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Gen.  
3. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 65. 9.  
Gen. 21. 1  
& 50. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 1.  
26.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 21. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 102. 12  
(mg.).  
Lam. 5. 19  
(mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 1. 26,  
28.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 58. 11  
& 96. 13  
& 98. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Cited  
1 Cor. 15. 27.  
Cp. Matt. 23.  
18.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 96. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 22.  
3.  
Ps. 18. 2  
& 46. 7, 11 (mg.)  
& 59. 9, 16, 17  
& 62. 2, 6.  
Cp. Prov. 18.  
10.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 10. 18  
& 74. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 10. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 91. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 76. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 77. 12.  
Cp. Ps. 107. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 9. 5.  
Cp. Ps. 10. 13.  
See 1 Kin. 21.  
17-19.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 26. 7  
& 40. 5  
& 93. 3  
& 105. 5.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 18.  
Ps. 10. 12.  
Cp. Ps. 12. 5.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 5. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 4. 1.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 7. 17.  
<sup>ae</sup> See Ps. 83.  
18.

<sup>af</sup> See Job  
38. 17.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 140. 12.  
<sup>ah</sup> 2 Kin. 19.  
21.

<sup>ai</sup> Isai. 37. 22.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 29. 10.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 13. 5  
& 20. 5  
& 21. 1  
& 35. 9.  
<sup>al</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Thou hast <sup>b</sup>rebuked the <sup>heathen</sup>,  
thou hast destroyed the  
wicked,  
Thou hast <sup>blotted</sup> <sup>put</sup> out their name  
for ever and ever.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>†</sup>The enemy are come to an end, they are  
<sup>§</sup>O thou enemy, destructions are come to a  
desolate for ever;  
perpetual end:

<sup>5</sup> And the cities which thou hast  
<sup>overthrown</sup>,  
destroyed cities;

Their <sup>very</sup> memorial is perished.  
Their memorial is perished with them.

<sup>7</sup> But the LORD <sup>sitteth as king</sup> shall endure for  
ever:

He hath prepared his throne  
for judgement.

<sup>8</sup> And he shall <sup>n</sup>judge the world  
in righteousness,

He shall <sup>p</sup>minister judgement to  
the <sup>peoples</sup> in uprightness.

<sup>9</sup> The LORD also will be <sup>q</sup>a  
high tower for <sup>r</sup>the oppressed,

A <sup>high</sup> tower in <sup>s</sup>times of trouble;  
refuge

<sup>10</sup> And they that <sup>t</sup>know thy name  
will put their trust in <sup>thee</sup>:  
thee:

For thou, LORD, hast not for-  
saken them that seek thee.

<sup>11</sup> Sing praises to the LORD,  
which <sup>dwelleth</sup> in Zion:

Declare among the <sup>s</sup>people his  
<sup>v</sup>doings.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>9</sup>For he that <sup>w</sup>maketh inquisition  
When he <sup>blood</sup> <sup>blood</sup>, he remembereth  
them:

He <sup>y</sup>forgetteth not the cry of  
the <sup>poor</sup>.  
<sup>\*\*</sup>humble.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Have mercy upon me, O  
LORD;

Behold my <sup>affliction</sup> <sup>trouble</sup> <sup>which I suffer</sup>  
of them that hate me,

Thou that liftest me up from  
<sup>d</sup>the gates of <sup>death</sup>:  
death:

<sup>14</sup> That I may shew forth all thy  
praise:  
praise

In the gates of <sup>f</sup>the daughter  
of Zion,  
Zion:

I will <sup>h</sup>rejoice in thy <sup>i</sup>salva-  
tion.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the angels Heb. Elohim.  
enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end  
<sup>7</sup> Or, people

<sup>11</sup> Or, saving help

A.V. \* Heb. Flocks and oxen all of them.

<sup>§</sup> Or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, &c.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, afflicted.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Most High: because mine &c.

<sup>5</sup> Or, And their cities thou hast overthrown

<sup>9</sup> Or, For when he maketh... he remembereth

<sup>†</sup> Heb. thou hast made my judgment.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in righteousness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. an high place.

<sup>3</sup> Or, heathen

<sup>1</sup> Or, O thou

<sup>6</sup> Heb. plucked up.

<sup>10</sup> Or, neck



15 The nations are sunk down in  
the pit that they made:  
In the net which they hid is  
their own foot taken.

16 The LORD hath made himself known,  
he hath executed judgement:  
which he executeth:

17 The wicked is snared in the  
work of his own hands.

\*Higgaion. Selah.  
17 The wicked shall return to Sheol,  
Even and all the nations that forget  
God.

18 For the needy shall not always  
be forgotten:  
Nor the expectation of the  
poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man  
prevail:  
Let the nations be judged in thy  
sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD:  
Let that the nations may know them-  
selves to be but men.

IO 1 Why standest thou afar  
off, O LORD?  
Why hidest thou thyself  
in times of trouble?

2 In the pride of the wicked the poor is hotly  
pursued;

3 Let them be taken in the  
devices that they have im-  
agined.

4 For the wicked boasteth of  
his heart's desire,  
And the covetous renounceth, yea, the  
covetous, whom the  
LORD abhorreth.

5 The wicked, in the pride  
of his countenance, saith, He  
will not require it.  
All his thoughts are, There is no God.  
God is not in all his thoughts.

6 His ways are firm at all times;  
Thy judgments are far above out  
of his sight:

7 As for all his adversaries, he puff-  
eth at them.

a ver. 11, 13.  
b Ps. 15. 5  
& 16. 8  
& 21. 7, al.  
c See Ps. 7.  
15. d See Job 13.  
8.  
e Cp. Rev.  
18. 7.  
f Ex. 7. 5  
& 14. 4.  
g Cited  
Rom. 3. 14.  
h Ps. 36. 3.  
i Ps. 55. 11  
& 72. 14.  
j Job 20. 12.  
k Ps. 140. 3  
& S. of S. 4. 11.  
l Ps. 7. 14.  
m Ps. 5. 5  
& 6. 8.  
n Cp. Gen.  
3. 19.  
o Ps. 50. 22.  
p Job 8. 13.  
q Isai. 51. 13.  
r Ps. 17. 12  
& 64. 4.  
s Cp. Hab. 3. 14.  
t Cp. Prov.  
23. 18  
& 24. 14.  
u Ps. 17. 12.  
v Job 38. 40.  
w See Ps. 3. 7.  
x Cp. Ps. 10.  
18.  
y Ps. 59. 3.  
z Mic. 7. 2.  
aa Ps. 9. 15.

w Ps. 22. 1,  
11, 19  
& 35. 22  
& 38. 21.  
x Cp. Ps. 73.  
11.  
y Job 22. 13.  
z Ps. 94. 7.  
aa Ezek. 8. 12  
& 9. 9.  
ab Cp. Zeph. 1. 12.  
ac Ps. 13. 1.  
ad Ps. 9. 9.  
ae See Ps. 3. 7.  
af Mic. 5. 9.  
ag Ps. 9. 12,  
18.  
ah Cp. Ps. 7.  
15, 16.  
ai ver. 3.  
aj Ps. 94. 4.  
ak Cp. Isai. 3. 9.  
al Ps. 9. 12.  
am Ps. 33. 13.  
an i Job 1. 5, 11.  
ao ver. 13.  
ap 12 Tim. 1. 12.  
aq 1 Pet. 4. 19.  
ar m Ps. 68. 5  
& 146. 9.  
as Hos. 14. 3.  
at n Ps. 14. 1  
& 53. 1.  
au o See Ps. 37.  
17.  
av p Cp. Isai.  
26. 11.  
aw q Cp. Ps. 37.  
36  
& Isai. 41. 12.  
ax r Ps. 12. 5.

6 He saith in his heart, I shall  
hath said not be moved:  
To all generations I shall not be in ad-  
versity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing  
and deceit and fraud:

8 Under his tongue is mischief  
and iniquity.

9 He sitteth in the lurking places  
of the villages:

10 In the covert places doth he  
murder the innocent:

11 His eyes are privily set  
against the poor.

12 He lieth in wait secretly as a  
lion in his den:

13 He lieth in wait to catch the  
poor:

14 He doth catch the poor, when  
he draweth him into his net.

15 He croucheth, and boweth down,  
And the helpless fall by his strong  
ones.

16 He saith in his heart, God  
hath forgotten:  
He hideth his face; he will  
never see it.

17 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift  
up thine hand:

18 Forget not the poor.

19 Wherefore doth the wicked  
contemn God?

20 And say he hath said in his heart, Thou  
wilt not require it?

21 Thou hast seen it; for thou be-  
holdest mischief and spite,  
to take it into thy hand:

22 The helpless committeth him-  
self unto thee;

23 Thou hast been the helper of the  
fatherless.

24 Break thou the arm of the  
wicked;  
And as for the evil man, seek out  
his wickedness till thou  
find none.

R.V. 1 Or, He snareth the wicked. 2 Or, meek. 3 Or, he doth hotly pursue the poor. 4 Heb. is set on fire.  
5 Or, They are taken. 6 Or, blesseth the covetous, but contemneth dc. 7 Or, revileth. 8 Or, grievous. 9 Or, fraud  
10 Or, hapless. 11 Another reading is, And being crushed. 12 Or, travail and grief.  
A.V. \* That is, Meditation. † Heb. In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute. ‡ Heb. son's. § Or, the covetous  
blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD. ¶ Or, all his thoughts are, There is no God. \*\* Heb. unto generation and generation.  
†† Heb. deceits. ‡‡ Or, iniquity. §§ Heb. hile themselves. \* Heb. in the secret places. † Heb. He breaketh  
himself. ‡ Or, into his strong parts. § Or, afflicted. ¶ Heb. leaveth.



16 <sup>a</sup>The LORD is King for ever  
and ever:

The <sup>1c</sup>nations are perished out  
of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the  
desire of the <sup>meek</sup>  
humble:

Thou wilt <sup>2e</sup>prepare their  
heart, thou wilt cause thine  
ear to hear:

18 To <sup>g</sup>judge the fatherless and  
the oppressed,

That <sup>h</sup>man which is of the earth  
may be terrible no more.  
no more to oppress.

**II** For the Chief Musician.  
To the chief Musician,  
David.

1 In <sup>m</sup>the LORD put I my trust:  
How say ye to my soul,

<sup>n</sup>Flee <sup>3</sup>as a bird to your moun-  
tain?

2 For, lo, the wicked <sup>o</sup>bend the  
bow,

<sup>q</sup>They make ready their arrow  
upon the string,

That they may shoot in darkness  
privily shoot at  
the upright in heart.

3 <sup>4</sup>If the foundations be de-  
stroyed,

What can the righteous do?

4 <sup>v</sup>The LORD is in his holy  
temple,

The LORD, his <sup>w</sup>throne is in heaven;  
LORD's throne is in heaven:

<sup>x</sup>His eyes behold, his eyelids  
<sup>y</sup>try, the children of men.

5 The LORD <sup>z</sup>trieth the right-  
eous:

But the wicked and him that  
loveth violence <sup>a</sup>his soul  
hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain  
snares;  
snares,

<sup>b</sup>Fire and brimstone and burning  
brimstone, and burning  
wind shall be an  
horrible tempest: this shall be <sup>c</sup>the  
portion of their cup.

7 For the LORD is righteous; he <sup>e</sup>loveth  
righteousness;

<sup>g</sup>righteousness;  
The upright shall behold his face.  
his countenance doth the upright.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 29. 10.

Ex. 15. 18.

Jer. 10. 10.

Lam. 5. 19.

Dan. 4. 34

& 6. 26.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

Rev. 11. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 6. title

(& mg. formg.).

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 8. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 57. 1.

Mic. 7. 2.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Chr. 29.

18.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 41. 6

& 144. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 82. 3.

Cp. Isai. 1. 17

& 11. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 5. 9.

Jer. 9. 8.

Rem. 16. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 9. 9

& 74. 21.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 12. 33.

James 1. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 9. 19, 20

& 17. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 7. 8

& Rev. 13. 5.

Cp. Ps. 17. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 7. 1

& 13. 5 & 25. 2

& 56. 11, al.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

23. 14, 19 & 24. 2

& 26. 19, 20.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 7. 12

& 64. 4.

Cp. Jer. 9. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 9. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 21. 12

& 58. 7.

See Ps. 7. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 33. 10.

Cp. Ps. 82. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 10. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 82. 5.

Isai. 19. 10.

(mg.).

Ezek. 30. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 18. 30

& 119. 140.

Prov. 30. 5.

Cp. Ps. 19. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 18. 6.

Hab. 2. 20.

Mic. 1. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 2. 4.

Isai. 66. 1.

Matt. 5. 34

& 23. 22.

Acts 7. 49.

Rev. 4. 2, al.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 14. 2

& 33. 13

& 34. 15, al.

<sup>y</sup> See Job 23.

10.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 22. 1.

James 1. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 5. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 19. 24.

Job 18. 15.

Ezek. 38. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 75. 8.

Cp. Job 21. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 79. 5

& 89. 46.

Cp. Rev. 6. 10.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 33.

5.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 10. 12

& 44. 24

& 74. 19, 23.

Lam. 5. 20.

<sup>g</sup> See Job 13.

24.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 17.

15 & 140. 13

& 1 John 3. 2

& Rev. 22. 4.

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>7b</sup>the  
To the chief Musician <sup>\*\*</sup>upon

**I2**

Sheminith.  
Sheminith, A Psalm of David.

1 <sup>††</sup>Help, LORD; for <sup>d</sup>the godly  
man ceaseth;

For <sup>8</sup>the faithful fail from  
among the children of men.

2 They <sup>f</sup>speak vanity every one  
with his neighbour:

With <sup>h</sup>flattering lips and with  
<sup>†††</sup>a double heart do they  
speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all  
<sup>h</sup>flattering lips,

The tongue that speaketh  
and the tongue that speaketh  
<sup>great</sup> things:

4 Who have said, With our  
tongue will we prevail;

Our lips <sup>are</sup> <sup>9</sup>our own: who is  
lord over us?

5 For the <sup>spoiling</sup> oppression of <sup>p</sup>the poor,  
for the sighing of the needy,

Now <sup>r</sup>will I arise, saith the  
LORD;

I will set him <sup>10</sup>in safety at whom  
they <sup>are</sup> puff.  
that puffeth at him.

6 <sup>u</sup>The words of the LORD are  
pure words;

As silver <sup>u</sup>tried in a furnace  
on the earth,

Purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O  
LORD,

Thou shalt preserve <sup>†</sup>them  
from this generation for  
ever.

8 The wicked walk on every  
side,

When <sup>vileness</sup> is exalted among the sons  
of men. <sup>§</sup>the vilest men are  
exalted.

**I3**

For the Chief Musician.  
To the chief Musician,  
David.

1 <sup>d</sup>How long, O LORD, wilt thou  
forget me, O LORD? for ever?

How long wilt thou <sup>g</sup>hide thy  
face from me?

R.V. 1 Or, heathen  
righteous wrought;

<sup>a</sup> Or, faithfulness faileth

A.V. <sup>o</sup> Or, establish.

<sup>q</sup> Or, upon the eighth.

<sup>r</sup> Or, would ensnare him.

<sup>2</sup> Or, establish  
Or, righteous deeds

<sup>3</sup> Heb. with us.

<sup>4</sup> Or, terrify.

<sup>††</sup> Or, Save.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. him: that is, every one of them.

<sup>3</sup> Or, ye birds

<sup>10</sup> Or, His countenance doth behold the upright

<sup>11</sup> Heb. in the safety he panteth for

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in darkness.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. an heart and an heart.

<sup>4</sup> Or, For the foundations are destroyed; what hath the

<sup>5</sup> Heb. great things.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. are with us.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

<sup>||</sup> Or, overseer.



2 How long shall I take <sup>a</sup>counsel  
in my soul,  
Having sorrow in my heart  
all the day ?  
daily  
How long shall mine enemy  
be exalted over me ?  
3 <sup>d</sup>Consider *and* <sup>answer</sup> me, O  
<sup>hear</sup> LORD my God:  
<sup>e</sup>Lighten mine eyes, lest I  
<sup>g</sup>sleep the *sleep of* death;  
4 <sup>h</sup>Lest mine enemy say, I have  
prevailed against him;  
<sup>Lest mine adversaries</sup>  
<sup>and those that trouble me</sup> rejoice when  
I am <sup>i</sup>moved.  
5 But I have <sup>j</sup>trusted in thy  
mercy;  
My heart shall <sup>k</sup>rejoice in thy  
salvation:  
salvation.  
6 I will sing unto the LORD,  
Because he hath <sup>o</sup>dealt bounti-  
fully with me.

I4 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 <sup>s</sup>The <sup>t</sup>fool hath said in his  
heart, <sup>u</sup>There is no God.  
They are <sup>v</sup>corrupt, they have  
done abominable works;  
<sup>x</sup>There is none that doeth  
good.  
2 The LORD <sup>z</sup>looked down from  
heaven upon the children  
of men,  
To see if there were any that  
did <sup>1</sup>understand,  
<sup>That did</sup> <sup>c</sup>seek after God.  
<sup>and</sup>  
3 They are all gone <sup>aside</sup>; they  
are <sup>all</sup> together become  
<sup>\*filthy</sup>;  
<sup>\*filthy</sup>;  
There is none that doeth good,  
no, not one.  
4 Have all the workers of ini-  
quity no <sup>g</sup>knowledge?  
Who <sup>eat</sup> up my people *as*  
they eat bread,  
And <sup>j</sup>call not upon the LORD.  
5 There <sup>t</sup>were they in great  
fear:

a Cp. Ps. 77.  
6. b Ps. 24. 6  
& 73. 15.  
c Ps. 46. 1  
& 61. 3 & 62.  
7, 8 & 91. 2  
& 142. 5.  
d Ps. 5. 1  
& 119. 153.  
e Ps. 19. 8.  
Ezra 9. 8.  
Prov. 29. 13.  
Eph. 1. 18. Cp.  
1 Sam. 14. 27.  
f Ps. 85. 1  
& 126. 1. Job  
42. 10. Jer. 30.  
18. Ezek. 16. 53  
& 39. 25. Hos.  
6. 11. Joel 3. 1.  
g Cp. Jer. 51.  
39.  
h Deut. 32.  
27. Cp. Ps. 25. 2  
& 30. 1, al.  
i See Ps. 10. 6.  
j See Ps. 11. 1.  
k See Ps. 9.  
14.  
l For ver.  
1—5, see Ps.  
24. 3—5, & Isai.  
33. 14—16.  
m Ps. 61. 4.  
n See Ps. 2. 6.  
o Ps. 103. 10  
& 116. 7  
& 119. 17, al.  
p Prov. 28.  
18.  
q Ps. 106. 3.  
Cp. Matt. 6. 1.  
r Zech. 8. 16.  
Eph. 4. 25.  
Cp. John 1. 47  
& Col. 3. 9.  
s For ver.  
1—7, see Ps.  
53. 1—6.  
t Ps. 74. 18.  
22. 1 Sam. 25.  
25 (mg.). Job  
2. 10. Isai. 32.  
6 (mg.).  
u Ps. 10. 4.  
v Lev. 19. 16.  
Cp. Ps. 34. 13.  
w Gen. 6. 5,  
11, 12.  
x Cited  
Rom. 3. 10—12.  
y Ex. 23. 1.  
z Ps. 102. 19.  
Cp. Ps. 11. 4.  
a Cp. Esth.  
3. 2.  
b Cp. Judg.  
11. 35.  
c 2 Chr. 15. 2  
& 19. 3.  
d Ex. 22. 25.  
Lev. 25. 36.  
Deut. 23. 19.  
Ezek. 18. 8  
& 22. 12.  
e Job 15. 16.  
f Ex. 23. 8.  
Deut. 16. 19.  
g Ps. 82. 5.  
Cp. Isai. 1. 3  
& Jer. 4. 22.  
h See Ps. 10.  
6.  
i Prov. 30.  
14. Jer. 10. 25.  
Hos. 7. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 27. 2  
& Amos 8. 4  
& Mic. 3. 3.  
j Ps. 79. 6.  
Jer. 10. 25.  
Hos. 7. 7.  
k Cp. Isai. 64. 7.  
l Cp. Ps. 56.  
title & 57. title  
& 60. title.  
l See Ps. 11. 1.

For God is in <sup>b</sup>the generation  
of the righteous.  
6 Ye <sup>put to shame</sup> <sup>have shamed</sup> the counsel of  
the poor,  
2 Because the LORD is his  
<sup>c</sup>refuge.  
7 † Oh that the salvation of Israel  
were come out of Zion !  
When the LORD <sup>3f</sup>bringeth  
back the captivity of his  
people,  
Then shall Jacob rejoice, *and* Israel  
shall be glad.

I5 A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, <sup>l</sup>who shall <sup>sojourn</sup> <sup>abide</sup> in thy  
<sup>4m</sup>tabernacle ?  
Who shall dwell in thy <sup>n</sup>holy  
hill ?  
2 He that <sup>p</sup>walketh uprightly,  
and <sup>q</sup>worketh righteous-  
ness,  
And <sup>r</sup>speaketh <sup>the</sup> truth in his  
heart.  
3 5 He that <sup>s</sup>landereth <sup>backbiteth</sup> not with his  
tongue,  
Nor doeth evil to his <sup>friend</sup>,  
<sup>neighbour</sup>,  
Nor <sup>||y</sup>taketh up a reproach  
against his neighbour.  
4 <sup>a</sup>In <sup>6</sup>whose eyes a <sup>reprobate</sup> <sup>vile person</sup> is  
<sup>despised</sup> ;  
But he honoureth them that  
fear the LORD.  
7 He that <sup>b</sup>swareth <sup>8</sup>to his  
own hurt, and changeth  
not.  
5 9 He that <sup>d</sup>putteth not out his  
money to usury,  
Nor <sup>f</sup>taketh reward against  
the innocent.  
He that doeth these things  
shall never be <sup>h</sup>moved.

I6 \*\*\*Michtam of David.

1 Preserve me, O God: for in  
thee do I <sup>l</sup>put my trust.

R.V. 1 Or, deal wisely 2 Or, But 3 Or, returneth to 4 Heb. tent. 5 Or, He slandereth 6 Or, his  
7 Or, He sweareth 8 Some ancient versions have, to his friend. 9 Or, He putteth † Heb. Who will give, &c. § Heb. sojourn.  
A.V. \* Heb. stinking. † Heb. they feared a fear. § Heb. sojourn.  
|| Or, receiveth, or, endureth. \*\* Or, A golden Psalm of David.



<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>I have said unto the LORD, Thou art <sup>2</sup>my Lord:  
<sup>3</sup>As for <sup>4</sup>the saints that are in the earth,  
<sup>5</sup>They are excellent in whom is all my delight.  
<sup>6</sup>Their sorrows shall be multiplied that <sup>7</sup>exchange the LORD for another god:  
 Their drink offerings of blood will I not offer,  
 Nor <sup>8</sup>take up their names upon my lips.  
<sup>9</sup>The LORD is <sup>10</sup>the portion of mine inheritance and of my <sup>11</sup>cup:  
 Thou maintainest my <sup>12</sup>lot.  
<sup>13</sup>The lines are fallen unto me in <sup>14</sup>pleasant places;  
 Yea, I have a goodly heritage.  
<sup>15</sup>I will bless the LORD, who hath <sup>16</sup>given me counsel:  
 Yea, my <sup>17</sup>reins instruct me in <sup>18</sup>the night seasons.  
<sup>19</sup>I have <sup>20</sup>set the LORD always before me:  
 Because he is at my <sup>21</sup>right hand, I shall not be <sup>22</sup>moved.  
<sup>23</sup>Therefore my heart is glad, and my <sup>24</sup>glory rejoiceth:  
 My flesh also shall <sup>25</sup>dwell in safety.  
<sup>26</sup>For thou wilt not leave my soul to <sup>27</sup>Sheol;  
<sup>28</sup>Neither wilt thou suffer thine <sup>29</sup>holy one to see <sup>30</sup>corruption.  
<sup>31</sup>Thou wilt shew me <sup>32</sup>the path of life:  
 In thy presence is <sup>33</sup>fulness of joy;  
 In <sup>34</sup>thy right hand there are <sup>35</sup>pleasures for evermore.

# I7

<sup>m</sup>A Prayer of David.

<sup>1</sup>Hear <sup>2</sup>the right, O LORD,  
<sup>3</sup>attend unto my cry;

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 73.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> & Dent. 7. 6  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 26. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> See Job 23. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 31. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 16. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Job 33. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Judg. 7. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Zech. 13. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 139. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> & Mal. 3. 2, 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 23. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Josh. 23. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 73. 26 & 119. 57 & 142. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 18. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> Jam. 3. 24.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 9 & Jer. 10. 16 & 51. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 23. 5 & 116. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 125. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Josh. 17. 14 (mg.).  
<sup>x</sup> Mic. 2. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> m Cp. Job 36. 11 (& mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> n Job 23. 11.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Ps. 44. 18.  
<sup>ab</sup> o Ps. 86. 6.  
<sup>ac</sup> & 116. 1, 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> p See 1 Sam. 23. 9—12 & 2 Sam. 5. 18, 19.  
<sup>ae</sup> q Ps. 7. 9.  
<sup>af</sup> r Ps. 17. 3.  
<sup>ag</sup> See Ps. 42. 8.  
<sup>ah</sup> s See Ps. 31. 2.  
<sup>ai</sup> t Cited Acts 2. 25—28.  
<sup>aj</sup> u Ps. 119. 30.  
<sup>ak</sup> v Ps. 31. 21.  
<sup>al</sup> w Ps. 109. 31 & 110. 5 & 121. 5.  
<sup>am</sup> x Ps. 10. 6 & 15. 5.  
<sup>an</sup> y Ps. 44. 5 & 59. 1 & 139. 21.  
<sup>ao</sup> z Ps. 30. 12 & 57. 8 & 108. 1.  
<sup>ap</sup> Gen. 49. 6.  
<sup>aq</sup> a Deut. 32. 10.  
<sup>ar</sup> b Zech. 2. 8.  
<sup>as</sup> c Ps. 9. 17 & 30. 3 & 49. 14, 15 & 86. 13 (mg.) & 88. 3.  
<sup>at</sup> See Job 21. 33.  
<sup>au</sup> d Cp. Ps. 36. 7 & 57. 1 & 63. 7 & 91. 4.  
<sup>av</sup> e Cp. Matt. 23. 37 & Luke 13. 34.  
<sup>aw</sup> f See Ruth 2. 12.  
<sup>ax</sup> g Cited Acts 13. 35.  
<sup>ay</sup> h Ps. 89. 18.  
<sup>az</sup> i Cp. Mark 1. 24.  
<sup>ba</sup> j Ps. 49. 9 & 103. 4.  
<sup>bb</sup> k Matt. 7. 14.  
<sup>bc</sup> l Ps. 17. 35 & 21. 6 & 36. 8 & 85. 4.  
<sup>bd</sup> m Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 26.  
<sup>be</sup> n Ps. 73. 7 & 119. 70.  
<sup>bf</sup> o Job 15. 27.  
<sup>bg</sup> p Isai. 6. 10.  
<sup>bh</sup> q Cp. Deut. 32. 15.  
<sup>bi</sup> r Ps. 36. 8.  
<sup>bj</sup> s Ps. 31. 18.  
<sup>bk</sup> t 1 Sam. 2. 3.  
<sup>bl</sup> u Cp. Ps. 86. title & Ps. 142. title.  
<sup>bm</sup> v Cp. Ps. 89. 51.  
<sup>bn</sup> w Ps. 62. 4.  
<sup>bo</sup> x Ps. 142. 6.  
<sup>bp</sup> y Cp. Ps. 61. 1 & Jer. 7. 16.

Give ear unto my prayer, that goeth <sup>1</sup>not out of feigned lips.  
<sup>2</sup>Let my sentence come forth from thy presence;  
<sup>3</sup>Let thine eyes <sup>4</sup>behold the things that are equal.  
<sup>5</sup>Thou hast <sup>6</sup>proved mine heart; thou hast <sup>7</sup>visited me in <sup>8</sup>the night;  
 Thou hast <sup>9</sup>tried me, and <sup>10</sup>findest <sup>11</sup>nothing;  
 I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.  
<sup>12</sup>As for <sup>13</sup>the works of men, by <sup>14</sup>the word of thy lips  
 I have kept me from the <sup>15</sup>ways of the <sup>16</sup>violent.  
<sup>17</sup>My steps have <sup>18</sup>held fast to <sup>19</sup>thy paths, <sup>20</sup>Hold up my goings in <sup>21</sup>thy paths, <sup>22</sup>My feet have not slipped, <sup>23</sup>that my footsteps <sup>24</sup>slip not.  
<sup>25</sup>I have <sup>26</sup>called upon thee, for thou wilt <sup>27</sup>answer me, O God:  
<sup>28</sup>Incline thine ear unto me, <sup>29</sup>and hear my speech.  
<sup>30</sup>Shew thy <sup>31</sup>marvellous loving-kindness, O thou <sup>32</sup>that savest <sup>33</sup>by thy right hand <sup>34</sup>them which put <sup>35</sup>their trust in thee  
<sup>36</sup>From those that <sup>37</sup>rise up <sup>38</sup>against <sup>39</sup>them, by thy right hand. <sup>40</sup>them.  
<sup>41</sup>Keep me as <sup>42</sup>the apple of the eye,  
 Hide me under <sup>43</sup>the shadow of thy wings,  
<sup>44</sup>From the wicked <sup>45</sup>that <sup>46</sup>spoil <sup>47</sup>oppress me,  
<sup>48</sup>My <sup>49</sup>deadly enemies, <sup>50</sup>that <sup>51</sup>compass me about.  
<sup>52</sup>They are inclosed in their own <sup>53</sup>fat:  
 With their mouth they <sup>54</sup>speak proudly.  
<sup>55</sup>They have now compassed us in our <sup>56</sup>steps:  
 They have <sup>57</sup>set their eyes <sup>58</sup>to <sup>59</sup>cast <sup>60</sup>us <sup>61</sup>down to the <sup>62</sup>earth.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Thou hast said, O my soul.* <sup>2</sup> Or, the Lord  
<sup>3</sup> Or, unto <sup>4</sup> Or, And the excellent...delight: their etc. <sup>5</sup> Or, give gifts for <sup>6</sup> Or, confidently <sup>7</sup> Or, godly  
<sup>8</sup> Or, beloved <sup>9</sup> Or, the pit <sup>10</sup> Or, Thine eyes behold with equity <sup>11</sup> Or, findest no evil purpose in me; my mouth etc.  
<sup>12</sup> Or, From those that rise up against thy right hand <sup>13</sup> Or, They have shut up their heart:  
<sup>14</sup> A.V. <sup>15</sup> Or, give gifts to another. <sup>16</sup> Heb. of my part. <sup>17</sup> Heb. dwell confidently. <sup>18</sup> Heb. justice.  
<sup>19</sup> Heb. without lips of deceit. <sup>20</sup> Heb. be not moved. <sup>21</sup> Or, that savest them which trust in thee from those that rise up  
<sup>22</sup> against thy right hand. <sup>23</sup> Heb. that waste me. <sup>24</sup> Heb. my enemies against the soul.



12 He is like <sup>a</sup> a lion that is greedy of his prey,  
And as it were a young lion <sup>b</sup> lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD,  
<sup>1</sup> Confront him, cast him down:  
<sup>†</sup> disappoint Deliver my soul <sup>c</sup> from <sup>2</sup> the wicked by thy sword;  
wicked, <sup>§</sup> which is thy sword:

14 ¶ From <sup>3</sup> men, by thy hand, O LORD,  
<sup>4</sup> From <sup>†</sup> men of the world, whose <sup>g</sup> portion is in this life,  
And whose belly thou fillest with thy <sup>hid</sup> treasure:  
<sup>\*\*</sup> They are satisfied with <sup>h</sup> children, And leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, <sup>5</sup> I shall <sup>i</sup> behold thy face in righteousness:  
<sup>5</sup> I shall be <sup>k</sup> satisfied, when I <sup>l</sup> awake, with thy <sup>6</sup> likeness.

**18** For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David, <sup>p</sup> the servant of the LORD, <sup>q</sup> who spake unto the LORD the words of this <sup>r</sup> song in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said,

<sup>1</sup> I will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

<sup>2</sup> The LORD is my <sup>v</sup> rock, and my <sup>w</sup> fortress, and my deliverer; My God, <sup>††</sup> my strong <sup>u</sup> rock, in <sup>v</sup> him will I trust;  
I will trust;  
My <sup>u</sup> shield, and <sup>a</sup> the horn of my salvation, and my <sup>b</sup> high tower.

<sup>3</sup> I will call upon the LORD, who is <sup>e</sup> worthy to be praised:  
So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

<sup>4</sup> ¶ The <sup>cords</sup> of death compassed me,  
And the floods of <sup>7</sup> ungodliness <sup>††</sup> ungodly men made me afraid.

<sup>5</sup> The <sup>cords</sup> of Sheol were round about me: <sup>§§</sup> sorrows of hell compassed me about.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 66. 14 & 102. 2 & 120. 1. Cp. Jonah 2. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 8, 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai. 10. 5 (for mg.) & Jer. 51. 20 (for mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 11. 4. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 4 & Acts 4. 31 & 16. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 18 & Luke 16. 8 & 20. 34.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 6. 2, 5, 16. Luke 16. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Job 21. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 33. 26. 1 John 3. 2. Cp. Ps. 11. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 21. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 16. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Isai. 26. 19. Dan. 12. 2. <sup>m</sup> Ps. 144. 5. <sup>n</sup> Isai. 64. 1. <sup>o</sup> See Ex. 20. 21.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 36. title & 89. 3, 20. Cp. 2 Sam. 3. 18 & 7. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> See 2 Sam. ch. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 15. 1. Deut. 31. 30. <sup>s</sup> Deut. 23. 49.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 104. 3. <sup>u</sup> Job 36. 29. Cp. Ps. 97. 2. <sup>v</sup> ver. 31, 46. Ps. 19. 14 & 31. 3. Cp. Deut. 32. 4, 31 & 1 Sam. 2. 2, at.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 91. 2 & 144. 2. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 29. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Cited Heb. 2. 13. <sup>z</sup> ver. 30. Gen. 15. 1. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 112. 9. Luke 1. 69.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 9. 9. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 148. 8 & Josh. 10. 11. <sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 10 & 7. 10. See Job 37. 4. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 48. 1 & 95. 4 & 113. 3 & 145. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 30. 30. See Ps. 29. 3-9.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 116. 3. Cp. Ps. 119. 61. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 7. 13 & 64. 7 & 77. 17 & 144. 6. Deut. 32. 23, 42. Hab. 3. 11. <sup>i</sup> See Ps. 32. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 14. 24. Josh. 10. 10. <sup>k</sup> Ps. 42. 1. Joel 1. 20 (Heb.). Cp. Job 36. 30.

The snares of death came upon me.

<sup>6</sup> ¶ In my distress I called upon the LORD,  
And cried unto my God:  
He heard my voice out of his <sup>a</sup> temple,  
And my cry <sup>before him came</sup> came before him, <sup>even</sup> into his ears.

<sup>7</sup> Then the earth <sup>e</sup> shook and trembled, trembled;  
The foundations also of the mountains <sup>hills</sup> moved  
And were shaken, because he was wroth.

<sup>8</sup> There went up a smoke <sup>8\*</sup> out of his nostrils,  
And <sup>j</sup> fire out of his mouth devoured:  
Coals were kindled by it.

<sup>9</sup> He <sup>m</sup> bowed the heavens also, and <sup>n</sup> came <sup>down;</sup> down:  
And <sup>o</sup> thick darkness was under his feet.

<sup>10</sup> And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:  
Yea, he <sup>flew swiftly</sup> did fly upon <sup>t</sup> the wings of the wind.

<sup>11</sup> He made darkness his <sup>hiding secret</sup> place; his <sup>u</sup> pavilion round about him;  
<sup>Darkness of waters,</sup> were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

<sup>12</sup> At the brightness <sup>that was</sup> before him his thick clouds passed, <sup>hailstones</sup> hail stones and coals of fire.

<sup>13</sup> The LORD also <sup>d</sup> thundered in the heavens,  
And the <sup>Most High</sup> Highest uttered his <sup>j</sup> voice;  
<sup>Hailstones</sup> hail stones and coals of fire.

<sup>14</sup> And he sent out his <sup>h</sup> arrows, and scattered them;  
<sup>9</sup> Yea, lightnings manifold, and <sup>j</sup> dis-comfited them.

<sup>15</sup> Then <sup>k</sup> the channels of waters appeared, were seen,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Forestall portion in life is of the world  
<sup>2</sup> Or, the wicked, which is thy sword  
<sup>3</sup> Or, men which are thy hand  
<sup>4</sup> Or, And he shot out lightnings  
<sup>5</sup> Or, let me  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. form. See Num. 12. 8.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. Belial.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, in his wrath

A.V. <sup>9</sup> Heb. The likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravin.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. prevent his face.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. my rock.  
<sup>‡</sup> Heb. Belial.  
<sup>§§</sup> Or, cords.  
<sup>\*</sup> Heb. by his.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. sitting.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, their children are full.



And the foundations of the world were laid bare,  
 At thy <sup>b</sup>rebuke, O LORD,  
 At the blast of <sup>d</sup>the breath of thy nostrils.  
 16 He <sup>f</sup>sent from <sup>on high</sup> above, he took <sup>me;</sup> me;  
 He <sup>h</sup>drew me out of <sup>1\*</sup>many waters.  
 17 He delivered me from my strong enemy,  
 And from them <sup>that</sup> which hated <sup>me;</sup> me;  
 for they were <sup>k</sup>too mighty <sup>strong</sup> for me.  
 18 They <sup>came upon</sup> prevented me in the day of my calamity:  
 But the LORD was my stay.  
 19 He brought me forth also into <sup>a</sup>a large place;  
 He delivered me, because he <sup>t</sup>delighted in me.  
 20 The LORD rewarded me <sup>u</sup>according to my righteousness;  
 According to <sup>x</sup>the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.  
 21 For I have <sup>a</sup>kept the ways of the LORD,  
 And have not wickedly departed from my God.  
 22 For <sup>e</sup>all his <sup>judgements</sup> judgements were before me,  
 And I <sup>put not</sup> did not put away his statutes from me.  
 23 I was also <sup>e</sup>perfect with <sup>upright</sup> before him,  
 And I kept myself from mine iniquity.  
 24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness,  
 According to the cleanness of my hands <sup>†</sup>in his eyesight.  
 25 With <sup>h</sup>the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful;  
 With <sup>the perfect</sup> an upright man thou wilt shew thyself <sup>perfect</sup> upright;  
 26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 81. 12.  
 Lev. 26. 23, 24.  
 Prov. 3. 34.  
 Acts 7. 42.  
 Rom. 1. 28.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 106. 9.  
 Nah. 1. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex. 15.  
 8.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 101.  
 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 144.  
 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 132. 17.  
 1 Kin. 11. 36  
 & 15. 4.  
 2 Kin. 8. 19.  
 Cp. 2 Sam. 21.  
 17.  
 See Job 18. 5, 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex. 2.  
 10.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 32. 6  
 & Job 22. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai.  
 35. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 142. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> See 2 Sam.  
 5. 6—9.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 32.  
 4.  
 Dan. 4. 37.  
 Matt. 5. 48.  
 Cp. Rev. 15. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 12.  
 6.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 17. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 86.  
 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 31. 8  
 & 118. 5.  
 Cp. ver. 36.  
<sup>s</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 22. 8.  
 2 Sam. 15. 26.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 7. 8.  
 1 Sam. 24. 19  
 & 26. 23.  
 1 Kin. 8. 32.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 4.  
 Isai. 45. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 101. 2, 6  
 & 119. 1.  
 Job 22. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> See Job 22.  
 30.  
<sup>y</sup> Hab. 3. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 32.  
 13.  
 Isai. 58. 14.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen.  
 18. 19.  
 & Prov. 8. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 144. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 119. 30,  
 102.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 20. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 17. 1.  
 Cp. 1 Kin. 14. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai.  
 63. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 31. 8.  
 Prov. 4. 12.  
 Cp. ver. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 5. 7.

And with <sup>a</sup>the <sup>perverse</sup> froward thou wilt  
<sup>§</sup>shew thyself froward.  
 27 For thou wilt save <sup>e</sup>the afflicted people;  
 But <sup>e</sup>the haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.  
 28 For thou wilt light my <sup>§</sup>lamp:  
 The LORD my God will <sup>lighten</sup> enlighten  
 my darkness.  
 29 For by thee I <sup>run</sup> <sup>2</sup>upon  
 have <sup>\*\*</sup>run through a troop;  
 And by my God <sup>do I</sup> <sup>leap</sup>  
 have I leaped over <sup>†</sup>a wall.  
 30 As for God, his way is <sup>m</sup>perfect:  
 The word of the LORD is <sup>n</sup>tried;  
 He is <sup>o</sup>a shield unto <sup>††</sup>all them that  
<sup>p</sup>trust in him.  
 31 For <sup>q</sup>who is <sup>God</sup> God, save the  
 LORD?  
 And <sup>or</sup> who is <sup>s</sup>a rock, beside  
 rock save our God?  
 32 The <sup>It is</sup> God that <sup>v</sup>girdeth me with  
 strength,  
 And maketh my <sup>w</sup>way perfect.  
 33 He maketh my feet like <sup>v</sup>hinds'  
<sup>feet:</sup>  
<sup>feet,</sup>  
 And setteth me upon my <sup>z</sup>high  
 places.  
 34 He <sup>b</sup>teacheth my hands to <sup>war;</sup> war;  
 So that <sup>a</sup>mine arms do bend a bow of  
 a bow of steel is broken by mine  
 brass  
 arms.  
 35 Thou hast also given me the  
 shield of thy salvation:  
 And thy right hand hath  
<sup>d</sup>holden me up,  
 And <sup>††</sup>thy <sup>3f</sup>gentleness hath  
 made me great.  
 36 Thou hast <sup>g</sup>enlarged my steps  
 under me,  
 And <sup>§§</sup>my <sup>4</sup>feet have <sup>did not</sup> slipped.  
 37 I <sup>will pursue</sup> have pursued mine enemies, and  
 have pursued <sup>overtake</sup> overtaken them:  
 Neither <sup>will</sup> did I turn again till  
 they <sup>are</sup> were consumed.  
 38 I <sup>will smite them through</sup> have wounded them that they  
 shall not be <sup>able to rise:</sup> able to rise:  
 They <sup>shall fall</sup> are fallen under my feet.  
 39 For thou hast girded me with  
 strength unto the battle:

R.V. 1 Or, great 2 Or, through 3 Or, condescension 4 Heb. ankles.  
 A.V. \* Or, great waters. † Heb. with. † Heb. before his eyes. § Or, wrestle. || Or, lamp.  
 \*\* Or, broken. †† Or, refined. ‡ Or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me. §§ Heb. mine ankles.



<p><sup>a</sup>Thou hast <sup>1*</sup>subdued under me those that rose up against me.</p> <p>40 Thou hast also <sup>made mine enemies given me the necks</sup> <sup>d</sup>turn their backs unto me, of mine enemies; That I might <sup>cut off</sup> destroy them that hate me.</p> <p>41 <sup>g</sup>They cried, but there was none to save <sup>them</sup>: Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.</p> <p>42 Then did I beat them small as <sup>i</sup>the dust before the wind: I did <sup>2</sup>cast them out as <sup>j</sup>the mire of dirt in the streets.</p> <p>43 Thou hast delivered me from <sup>k</sup>the strivings of the people; <sup>Thou and thou</sup> <sup>3</sup>hast made me <sup>l</sup>the head of the <sup>nations heathen</sup>: <sup>m</sup>A people whom I have not known shall serve me.</p> <p>44 <sup>†</sup>As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: <sup>†p</sup>The strangers shall <sup>4s</sup>submit themselves unto me.</p> <p>45 <sup>p</sup>The strangers shall fade away, <sup>shall "come trembling be afraid</sup> out of their close places.</p> <p>46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; And exalted be <sup>let</sup> the God of my salvation: salvation be exalted.</p> <p>47 Even the <sup>It is</sup> God that <sup>executeth vengeance for</sup> <sup>  </sup>avengeth me, And <sup>**v</sup>subdueth <sup>peoples the people</sup> under me.</p> <p>48 He <sup>rescueth delivereth</sup> me from mine enemies: Yea, thou <sup>z</sup>lifest me up above <sup>them those</sup> that rise up against me: Thou <sup>deliverest hast delivered</sup> me from <sup>d</sup>the <sup>††</sup>violent man.</p> <p>49 <sup>f</sup>Therefore I will <sup>will I</sup> <sup>††</sup>give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the <sup>nations, heathen</sup>,</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 17, 13 (for nig.). <sup>b</sup> Ps. 66. 4.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> Ps. 144. 10.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> Ex. 23. 27. Cp. Ps. 21. 12. <sup>e</sup> See Ps. 2. 2. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 89. 29 &amp; 2 Sam. 7. 12, 13, 29. <sup>g</sup> See Job 27. 9.</p> <p><sup>h</sup> Ps. 50. 6. Cp. Rom. 1. 19, 20. <sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 13. 7.</p> <p><sup>j</sup> Isai. 10. 6. Mic. 7. 10. Zech. 10. 5.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 3. 1 &amp; 19. 9, 43 &amp; 20. 1. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 2. 8. See 2 Sam. 8. 1—14. <sup>m</sup> Isai. 55. 5. Cp. Ps. 22. 27. <sup>n</sup> Cited Rom. 10. 18. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 28. 10.</p> <p><sup>p</sup> Ps. 144. 7. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 66. 3 &amp; 81. 15. Deut. 33. 29. <sup>r</sup> Cp. Eccles. 1. 5. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 31. <sup>t</sup> Joel 2. 16. <sup>u</sup> Mic. 7. 17.</p> <p><sup>v</sup> Ps. 47. 3 &amp; 144. 2. Cp. Isai. 45. 1. <sup>w</sup> Rom. 7. 12. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 23. 3. Cp. 2 Tim. 3. 16. <sup>y</sup> Ex. 25. 16. See Ps. 78. 5. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 59. 1. <sup>a</sup> Ps. 111. 7. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 11. 25 &amp; 1 Cor. 1. 27 &amp; 2 Tim. 3. 15. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 119. 130. Prov. 1. 4. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 140. 1. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 103. 18 &amp; 111. 7 &amp; 119. 4, 27. <sup>f</sup> Cited Rom. 15. 9. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 12. 6. <sup>h</sup> See Ps. 13. 3.</p>	<p>And will <sup>b</sup>sing praises unto thy name.</p> <p>50 Great <sup>5c</sup>deliverance giveth he to his king; And sheweth <sup>lovingkindness mercy</sup> to his <sup>e</sup>anointed, To <sup>f</sup>David <sup>David</sup>, and to his <sup>seed</sup> seed, for evermore.</p> <p>19 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.</p> <p>1 <sup>h</sup>The heavens declare the glory of God; And the firmament sheweth his handywork.</p> <p>2 Day unto day uttereth speech, And night unto night sheweth knowledge.</p> <p>3 There is no speech nor <sup>language;</sup> language; <sup>Their</sup> <sup>where their voice cannot be heard.</sup> is not heard.</p> <p>4 <sup>*n</sup>Their <sup>o</sup>line is gone out through all the earth, And their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a <sup>6</sup>tabernacle for <sup>r</sup>the sun,</p> <p>5 <sup>s</sup>Which is as <sup>t</sup>a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, And rejoiceth as a strong man to run <sup>his course.</sup> a race.</p> <p>6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, And his circuit unto the ends of it: And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.</p> <p>7 <sup>w</sup>The <sup>†</sup>law of the LORD is perfect, <sup>z</sup>restoring <sup>†</sup>converting the soul: <sup>v</sup>The testimony of the LORD is <sup>a</sup>sure, <sup>b</sup>making wise <sup>c</sup>the simple.</p> <p>8 <sup>e</sup>The <sup>precepts statutes</sup> of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: The commandment of the LORD is <sup>g</sup>pure, <sup>h</sup>enlightening the eyes.</p>
---	--	---

R.V. 1 Heb. caused to bow. 2 Heb. empty. 3 Or, will make 4 Or, yield feigned obedience Heb. lie.

5 Heb. salvations. 6 Heb. tent.

A.V. \* Heb. caused to bow. † Heb. At the hearing of the ear. ‡ Heb. the sons of the stranger. § Or, yield feigned obedience. Heb. lie. || Heb. giveth avengements for me. \*\* Or, destroyeth. †† Heb. man of violence.

†† Or, confess. §§ Or, without these their voice is heard. Heb. without their voice heard. \* Or, Their rule, or, direction.

† Or, doctrine. ‡ Or, restoring.



<sup>9</sup> The fear of the LORD is clean,  
enduring for ever:

The <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> of the LORD are  
<sup>1</sup> true, <sup>2</sup> true, and righteous alto-  
gether.

<sup>10</sup> More to be desired are they  
than <sup>c</sup>gold, yea, than much  
<sup>d</sup>fine gold:

<sup>f</sup>Sweeter also than honey and  
<sup>g</sup>sweeter <sup>1</sup>† the honeycomb.

<sup>11</sup> Moreover by them is thy  
servant warned:

<sup>k</sup>In <sup>and</sup> in keeping of them there is  
great reward.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>l</sup>Who can <sup>discern</sup> <sup>understand</sup> his errors?  
<sup>m</sup>Clear <sup>n</sup>thou me from <sup>hidden</sup> secret  
cleanses <sup>faults</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup>Keep back thy servant also  
<sup>2</sup>from <sup>p</sup>presumptuous sins;  
Let them not have <sup>r</sup>dominion  
over me: then shall I be  
perfect,  
upright,

And I shall be <sup>clear</sup> <sup>innocent</sup> from <sup>†</sup>the  
great transgression.

<sup>14</sup> Let the words of my <sup>mouth</sup> <sup>mouth</sup>, and  
the meditation of my <sup>heart</sup> <sup>heart</sup>,  
be acceptable in thy sight,  
O LORD, <sup>§</sup>my <sup>rock</sup> <sup>strength</sup>, and my  
<sup>v</sup>redeemer.

**20** For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
To the chief Musician, David.

<sup>1</sup> The LORD <sup>v</sup>answer thee in the  
day of trouble;

<sup>b</sup>The name of the God of  
Jacob <sup>c</sup>set thee up on high;  
<sup>||</sup>defend thee

<sup>2</sup> Send <sup>\*\*</sup>thee help from <sup>d</sup>the  
sanctuary,  
And <sup>††</sup>strengthen thee out  
of <sup>h</sup>Zion;

<sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup>Remember all thy <sup>4</sup>offerings,  
And <sup>†††</sup>accept thy burnt sacri-  
fice; Selah. [Selah]

<sup>4</sup> <sup>l</sup>Grant thee <sup>thy heart's desire</sup>,  
And fulfil all thy counsel.

<sup>5</sup> We will <sup>triumph</sup> <sup>rejoice</sup> in <sup>n</sup>thy <sup>6</sup>salva-  
tion,

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 60. 4.  
Ex. 17. 15 (mg.).  
S. of S. 6. 4, 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 119. 142,  
151, 160.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 119. 72,  
127.

Prov. 8. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Job 23. 17.  
Prov. 8. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1's. 28.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 119. 103.  
<sup>g</sup> Prov. 16.

24.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 31. 1  
& 35. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 21.  
31.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
17. 45.

<sup>k</sup> & 2 Chr. 32. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Prov.

29. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 40. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> m Cp. Lev. 4.

2  
<sup>p</sup> Num. 15. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 90. 8.  
See Job 34. 32.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 20. 6.  
1 Sam. 25. 33,

34, 39.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Num.

15. 30.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 48. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 119. 133.  
Rom. 6. 12, 14.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 8. 2,  
& 28. 7, 8.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 9. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 18.

2.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 20. 4, 5.

<sup>z</sup> See Job 19.  
25.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 59. 10.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Gen.

35. 3.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

12. 30.  
& 1 Chr. 20. 2.

<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 19. 10.  
<sup>ae</sup> Prov. 18. 10.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 59. 1  
& 69. 29.

Isai. 9. 11, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 73. 17.  
2 Chr. 20. 8.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 61. 6.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 7.

19.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 91. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 1. 31  
& Neh. 2. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 18. 35  
(for mg.).

& 41. 3  
(for mg.).

& 94. 18  
(for mg.).

& 119. 117  
(for mg.).

<sup>al</sup> Ps. 128. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Ps. 8. 5.

<sup>an</sup> Cp. Acts 10.

4.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 45. 3

& 96. 6.

<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 21. 2.

<sup>aq</sup> m Cp. Isai.

19. 24  
(for mg.).

& Ezek. 34. 26  
(for mg.).

<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 9. 14.  
<sup>as</sup> Ps. 45. 7.

See Ps. 16. 11.

And in the name of our God  
we will set up our <sup>a</sup>banners:  
The LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

<sup>6</sup> Now know I that the LORD  
saveth his anointed;  
He will <sup>answer</sup> <sup>hear</sup> him <sup>§§</sup>from his  
holy heaven

<sup>\*</sup>With <sup>e</sup>the saving strength of  
his right hand.

<sup>7</sup> Some <sup>trust</sup> in <sup>h</sup>chariots, and  
some in <sup>i</sup>horses:

<sup>j</sup>But we will <sup>make mention of</sup> <sup>remember</sup> the  
name of the LORD our God.

<sup>8</sup> They are <sup>bowed</sup> <sup>brought</sup> down and  
fallen:

But we are risen, and stand  
upright.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>7</sup>Save, LORD:  
Let <sup>q</sup>the <sup>king answer</sup> <sup>king hear</sup> us when we  
call.

**21** For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
To the chief Musician, David.

<sup>1</sup> The king shall joy in thy  
<sup>s</sup>strength, O LORD;  
And in thy <sup>t</sup>salvation how  
greatly shall he rejoice!

<sup>2</sup> Thou hast <sup>v</sup>given him his  
heart's desire,  
And hast not withholden the  
request of his lips. [Selah]

<sup>3</sup> For thou <sup>w</sup>preventest him with  
the blessings of <sup>8</sup>goodness:  
Thou settest <sup>z</sup>a crown of <sup>a</sup>fine  
gold on his head. [Selah]

<sup>4</sup> He asked life of thee, <sup>and</sup> thou  
<sup>e</sup>gavest it <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup>  
Even <sup>j</sup>length of days for ever  
and ever.

<sup>5</sup> His <sup>i</sup>glory is great in thy  
salvation:

<sup>k</sup>Honour and majesty <sup>do</sup>st thou  
lay <sup>hast</sup> upon him.

<sup>6</sup> For thou <sup>9</sup>makest <sup>him</sup> <sup>m</sup>most  
blessed for ever:

Thou <sup>makest</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>glad with 9 joy in</sup>  
<sup>hast</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>exceeding glad with</sup>  
thy <sup>presence.</sup> <sup>countenance.</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the droppings of the honeycomb.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. accept as fat.

<sup>6</sup> Or, victory

<sup>7</sup> Or, good things

<sup>8</sup> Heb. seltest him to be blessings.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>2</sup> Or, from the proud

<sup>3</sup> Or, support

<sup>4</sup> Or, as some ancient versions have, O Lord, save the king; and answer dc.

<sup>5</sup> See Gen. 12. 2.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>35</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>41</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>42</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>43</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>44</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>45</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>46</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>47</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>48</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>49</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>50</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>51</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>52</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>53</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>54</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>55</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>56</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>57</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>58</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>59</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>60</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>61</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>62</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>63</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>64</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>65</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>66</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>67</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>68</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>69</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>70</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>71</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>72</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>73</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>74</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>75</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>76</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>77</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>78</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>79</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>80</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>81</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>82</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>83</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>84</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>85</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>86</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>87</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>88</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>89</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>90</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>91</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>92</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>93</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>94</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>95</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>96</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>97</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>98</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>99</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>100</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>101</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>102</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>103</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>104</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>105</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>106</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>107</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>108</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>109</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>110</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>111</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>112</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>113</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>114</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>115</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>116</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>117</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>118</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>119</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>120</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>121</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>122</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>123</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>124</sup> Heb. support thee.

<sup>125</sup> Heb. support thee.



<sup>7</sup> For the king trusteth in the LORD,  
And through the <sup>lovingkindness</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> of the <sup>Most</sup> <sup>most</sup> High he shall not be <sup>d</sup> moved.

<sup>8</sup> Thine hand shall <sup>e</sup> find out all thine enemies:

Thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

<sup>9</sup> Thou shalt make them as <sup>h</sup> a fiery <sup>furnace</sup> <sup>oven</sup> in the time of thine <sup>anger</sup> <sup>anger</sup>:

The LORD shall <sup>l</sup> swallow them up in his wrath,  
And <sup>n</sup> the fire shall devour them.

<sup>10</sup> Their <sup>o</sup> fruit shalt thou <sup>p</sup> destroy from the earth,  
And their seed from among the children of men.

<sup>11</sup> For they intended evil against thee:

They <sup>v</sup> imagined a <sup>mischievous</sup> <sup>de-</sup> vice, which they are not able to perform.

<sup>12</sup> For thou shalt <sup>w</sup> turn their <sup>t</sup> back,  
Thou shalt <sup>x</sup> make ready <sup>when</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>with thy bowstrings</sup> <sup>thine arrows</sup> upon thy strings against the face of them.

<sup>13</sup> Be thou exalted, <sup>O</sup> LORD, in thy <sup>thy</sup> <sup>thine own</sup> strength:  
So will we sing and praise thy power.

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>2</sup> <sup>†</sup> Aijeleth To the chief Musician upon hash-Shahar. A Psalm of David.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>e</sup> My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

<sup>3</sup> Why art thou so <sup>f</sup> far <sup>s</sup> from helping me, and from the words of my <sup>h</sup> roaring?

<sup>2</sup> O my God, I cry in <sup>j</sup> the day-time, but thou <sup>answerest</sup> <sup>daytime,</sup> but thou <sup>hearest</sup> <sup>not;</sup> And in the night season, <sup>4</sup> and <sup>†</sup> am not silent.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 19. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 80. 1.  
& 99. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 9. 11, 14 & 65. 1 & 102. 21 & 147. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 10. 6 & 16. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai. 10. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> See Judg. 3. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 25. 2 & 31. 1 & 71. 1. Isai. 49. 23. Rom. 9. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> Mal. 4. 1. Cp. Ps. 83. 14. <sup>i</sup> Job 25. 6. Isai. 41. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 69. 19 & 109. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 49. 7 & 53. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 56. 1, 2 & 57. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> See Matt. 27. 39-43 & Mark 15. 29-32 & Luke 23. 35, 36.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 18. 8 & 50. 3 & 97. 3. Isai. 26. 11. Cp. Job 20. 26 & Dan. 7. 10 & Hab. 3. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 37. 28 & 109. 13. Job 18. 16, 17, 19. Isai. 14. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 34. 16. 1 Kin. 13. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 109. 25. Cp. Ps. 44. 14 & 2 Kin. 19. 21 & Lam. 2. 15 & Isai. 37. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Cited Matt. 27. 43 (for ing.). Cp. Ps. 37. 5 & Prov. 16. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 91. 14. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 18. 19. Matt. 3. 17. Mark 1. 11. Luke 3. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 71. 6. <sup>v</sup> Ps. 2. 1 & 10. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 18. 40. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 7. 12 & 11. 2. <sup>y</sup> Isai. 46. 3 & 49. 1. Gal. 1. 15. <sup>z</sup> See ver. 1. Ps. 10. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 107. 12. 2 Kin. 14. 26. Isai. 63. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 68. 30 (Heb.). <sup>c</sup> Amos 4. 1. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 35. 21. Job 16. 10. Lam. 2. 16 & 3. 46.

<sup>e</sup> Cited Matt. 27. 46 & Mark 15. 34. <sup>f</sup> ver. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Lam. 2. 11.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 32. 3 & 38. 8. Job 3. 24. Isai. 59. 11. Cp. Heb. 5. 7. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Dan. 5. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 88. 1. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Job 23. 16 & Nah. 2. 10. See Josh. 2. 11. <sup>l</sup> See Ps. 68. 2.

<sup>3</sup> But thou art <sup>a</sup> holy,  
O thou that <sup>5b</sup> inhabitest <sup>c</sup> the praises of Israel.

<sup>4</sup> Our fathers trusted in thee:  
They trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

<sup>5</sup> They <sup>f</sup> cried unto thee, and were delivered:  
They <sup>g</sup> trusted in thee, and were not <sup>ashamed</sup> <sup>confounded</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> But I am <sup>i</sup> a worm, and no man;  
<sup>j</sup> A reproach of men, and <sup>k</sup> despised of the people.

<sup>7</sup> All they that see me <sup>m</sup> laugh me to scorn:

They <sup>\*\*</sup> shoot out the lip, they <sup>†</sup> shake the head, <sup>saying</sup>,

<sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup> Commit <sup>thyselves</sup> unto the LORD; let him <sup>††</sup> He trusted on the LORD that he would <sup>s</sup> deliver him:

Let him deliver him, <sup>††</sup> seeing he <sup>delighteth</sup> <sup>delighted</sup> in him.

<sup>9</sup> But thou art he that <sup>u</sup> took me out of the womb:

Thou <sup>ss</sup> didst make me <sup>trust</sup> <sup>hope</sup> <sup>when</sup> I was upon my mother's breasts.

<sup>10</sup> I was cast upon thee from the womb:

Thou art my God from <sup>y</sup> my mother's belly.

<sup>11</sup> Be not <sup>z</sup> far from me; for trouble is near;

For there is <sup>a</sup> none to help.

<sup>12</sup> Many bulls have compassed me:

<sup>b</sup> Strong bulls of <sup>c</sup> Bashan have beset me round.

<sup>13</sup> They <sup>d</sup> gape <sup>†</sup> gaped upon me with their mouth, <sup>mouths,</sup> <sup>mouths,</sup>

As a ravening and a roaring lion.

<sup>14</sup> I am <sup>g</sup> poured out like water,  
And all my bones are <sup>i</sup> out of joint:

My <sup>k</sup> heart is like <sup>l</sup> wax;  
It is melted in the midst of my bowels.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, presence Heb. countenance. <sup>2</sup> That is, The hind of the morning. <sup>3</sup> Or, Far from my help are the words of my roaring. <sup>4</sup> Or, but find no rest. <sup>5</sup> Or, art enthroned upon.

A.V. \* Or, thou shalt set them as a butt. <sup>†</sup> Heb. shoulder. <sup>†</sup> Or, the hind of the morning. <sup>††</sup> Heb. there is no silence to me. <sup>††</sup> Heb. open. <sup>††</sup> Heb. He rolled himself on the Lord. <sup>††</sup> Or, if he delight in him. <sup>ss</sup> Or, keptest me in safety. \* Heb. not a helper. <sup>†</sup> Heb. opened their mouths against me. <sup>†</sup> Or, sandered.



15 My strength is <sup>a</sup>dried up like  
a potsherd;  
And my <sup>d</sup>tongue cleaveth to  
my jaws;  
And thou hast brought me  
into the dust of death.

16 For <sup>g</sup>dogs have compassed me:  
The assembly of <sup>evil-doers</sup> have  
<sup>j</sup>inclosed <sup>me;</sup> <sup>the wicked</sup>  
<sup>me;</sup>

17 They <sup>k</sup>pierced my hands and  
my feet.

17 I may tell all my <sup>bones;</sup>  
They <sup>m</sup>look and stare upon <sup>me:</sup>  
<sup>me:</sup>

18 <sup>n</sup>They part my garments among  
them,

And upon my vesture do they cast lots.  
cast lots upon my vesture.

19 <sup>p</sup>But be not thou far <sup>off,</sup>  
O LORD:  
O thou my <sup>succour,</sup> <sup>strength,</sup> <sup>r</sup>haste thee  
to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the  
sword;

21 My <sup>u</sup>darling <sup>t</sup>from the power  
of <sup>g</sup>the dog.

21 Save me from <sup>v</sup>the lion's  
mouth;  
mouth:

Yea, from the horns of <sup>\*the</sup> wild-oxen thou  
for thou hast heard me from the horns of  
hast answered me.  
the unicorns.

22 <sup>z</sup>I will declare thy name unto  
my <sup>b</sup>brethren:

In the midst of the congrega-  
tion will I praise thee.

23 Ye that <sup>e</sup>fear the LORD, praise  
him;

All ye the seed of Jacob,  
<sup>j</sup>glorify him;

And <sup>stand</sup> in awe of <sup>him,</sup> <sup>fear</sup> all ye the  
seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor  
abhorred the affliction of  
<sup>k</sup>the afflicted;

Neither hath he <sup>m</sup>hid his face  
from him;

But when he <sup>o</sup>cried unto him,  
he heard.

25 Of thee cometh my praise  
My praise shall be of thee in the great  
<sup>s</sup>congregation:

<sup>p</sup> See Job 3. 5. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 3. 6 & 27. 1, 3 & 118. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 66. 13.

Jonah 2. 9.

See Ps. 50. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 7. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. John

19. 28.

See Job 29. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 69. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 25. 6

& 65. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Phil. 3.

2 & Rev. 22. 15.

<sup>h</sup> John 6. 51.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 2. 8

& 67. 7. Cp. Ps.

72. 11 & 86. 9

& Isai. 49. 6, *al.*

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 88. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 27.

35. Mark 15. 24.

Luke 23. 33

& 24. 40. John

19. 23, 37 & 20.

25. Cp. Zech.

12. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 96. 7.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 23.

35.

<sup>n</sup> Cited

John 19. 24.

Cp. Matt. 27. 35

& Luke 23. 34.

<sup>o</sup> Obad. 21.

Cp. Ps. 47. 8

& Zech. 14. 9.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 45.

12.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 38. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 72. 9.

Cp. Phil. 2. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 18. 27.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 35. 17

(mg. for mg.).

Cp. Gen. 22. 2

(for mg.) &

Judg. 11. 34 (for

mg.) & Prov. 4.

3 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 48. 13

& 71. 18.

<sup>x</sup> See Num.

23. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 86. 9.

Cp. Isai. 60. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Cited

Heb. 2. 12.

Cp. Ps. 102. 21

& John 17. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 78. 6

& 102. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 28.

10. John 20.

17. Rom. 8. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 135. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 52

& 80. 1. Isai.

40. 11. Jer. 31.

10. Ezek. 34.

11, 12, 23. John

10. 11. Heb.

13. 20. 1 Pet.

2. 25 & 5. 4.

Rev. 7. 17, *al.*

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 34. 9, 10.

Cp. Matt. 6. 33.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 50. 15.

23.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 34.

14. John 10. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 19. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 5. 8 & 31.

3 & 139. 10, 24

& 143. 10. Isai.

40. 11 & 49. 10.

Rev. 7. 17, *al.*

<sup>j</sup> Prov. 4. 11

& 8. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai.

53. 4, 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 25. 11

& 31. 3 & 79. 9

& 109. 21.

Ezek. 20. 9, 14.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 10. 1

& 13. 1.

See Job 13. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 133. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 3. 12.

Isai. 43. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 35. 18 & 40. 9, 10 & 111. 1.

I will <sup>b</sup>pay my <sup>c</sup>vows before  
them that fear him.

26 <sup>e</sup>The meek shall <sup>f</sup>eat and be  
satisfied:

They shall praise the LORD  
that seek <sup>after</sup> him:

Let your <sup>e</sup>heart <sup>h</sup>live for ever.  
your heart shall

27 All <sup>i</sup>the ends of the <sup>earth</sup> shall  
remember and turn unto the  
LORD:

And all <sup>l</sup>the kindreds of the  
nations shall worship before  
thee.

28 For <sup>o</sup>the kingdom is the  
LORD'S:

And he is the <sup>ruler over</sup>  
governor among the  
nations.

29 All <sup>q</sup>the fat ones of the <sup>earth</sup> shall  
eat and worship:  
they that be fat upon

All they that go down to the  
dust shall <sup>s</sup>bow before <sup>him,</sup>  
him:

Even he that cannot <sup>t</sup>keep <sup>his</sup>  
alive and none can <sup>alive</sup> his own  
soul.

30 A seed shall serve him;  
<sup>3</sup>It shall be <sup>told of</sup>  
accounted to the Lord  
unto the <sup>next</sup> <sup>w</sup>generation.  
for a

31 They shall <sup>v</sup>come  
and shall de-  
clare his righteousness

Unto a people that shall be  
<sup>a</sup>born, that he hath done <sup>it.</sup>  
this.

## 23

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD is my <sup>d</sup>shepherd; I  
shall not <sup>e</sup>want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in  
<sup>t</sup>green <sup>g</sup>pastures:

He leadeth me beside the  
<sup>4s</sup>still waters.

3 He <sup>h</sup>restoreth my soul:  
He <sup>guideth</sup> me in <sup>j</sup>the paths of  
leadeth righteousness for his <sup>l</sup>name's  
sake.

4 Yea, though I <sup>n</sup>walk through  
the valley of <sup>5p</sup>the shadow  
of death,

I will <sup>q</sup>fear no <sup>evil;</sup>  
evil: for <sup>r</sup>thou  
art with <sup>me;</sup>  
me;

I will <sup>q</sup>fear no <sup>evil;</sup>  
evil: for <sup>r</sup>thou  
art with <sup>me;</sup>  
me;

I will <sup>q</sup>fear no <sup>evil;</sup>  
evil: for <sup>r</sup>thou  
art with <sup>me;</sup>  
me;

I will <sup>q</sup>fear no <sup>evil;</sup>  
evil: for <sup>r</sup>thou  
art with <sup>me;</sup>  
me;

I will <sup>q</sup>fear no <sup>evil;</sup>  
evil: for <sup>r</sup>thou  
art with <sup>me;</sup>  
me;

I will <sup>q</sup>fear no <sup>evil;</sup>  
evil: for <sup>r</sup>thou  
art with <sup>me;</sup>  
me;

I will <sup>q</sup>fear no <sup>evil;</sup>  
evil: for <sup>r</sup>thou  
art with <sup>me;</sup>  
me;

R.V. 1 So the Sept., Vulg., and Syr. According to other ancient versions, *They bound.* The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion.* 2 Heb. *My only one.* 3 Or, *It shall be counted unto the Lord for his generation.* 4 Heb. *waters of rest.*

5 Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere) 6 Heb. *my only one.* 7 Heb. *from the hand.* 8 Heb. *pastures of tender grass.* 9 Heb. *waters of quietness.*



Thy <sup>a</sup>rod and thy <sup>staff</sup> staff, they  
comfort me.

<sup>5</sup> Thou <sup>c</sup>preparest a table before  
me in <sup>d</sup>the presence of mine  
enemies:

Thou <sup>hast</sup> <sup>anointed</sup> <sup>anointest</sup> my head with  
oil; my <sup>j</sup>cup runneth over.

<sup>6</sup> Surely goodness and mercy  
shall follow me all the days  
of my life:

And I will <sup>h</sup>dwell in the house  
of the LORD <sup>2+</sup>for ever.

24

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> The earth is the LORD's, and  
the fulness thereof;  
The world, and they that dwell  
therein.

<sup>2</sup> For he hath <sup>p</sup>founded it upon  
<sup>q</sup>the seas,  
And established it upon the  
floods.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>u</sup>Who shall ascend into the  
hill of the LORD?  
And <sup>or</sup> who shall stand in his <sup>w</sup>holy  
place?

<sup>4</sup> <sup>ix</sup>He that hath <sup>y</sup>clean hands,  
and <sup>z</sup>a pure heart;  
Who hath not <sup>a</sup>lifted up his  
soul unto <sup>b</sup>vanity,  
And hath not <sup>sworn</sup> sworn deceitfully.

<sup>5</sup> He shall receive <sup>da</sup>the blessing  
from the LORD,  
And <sup>f</sup>righteousness from <sup>g</sup>the  
God of his salvation.

<sup>6</sup> This is <sup>i</sup>the generation of them  
that seek <sup>after</sup> him,  
That <sup>j</sup>seek thy face, <sup>3s</sup>O <sup>4</sup>God of  
Jacob. Selah. [Selah]

<sup>7</sup> Lift up your heads, O ye  
gates;  
And be ye lift up, ye <sup>ever-</sup>  
lasting <sup>doors:</sup> doors;  
And <sup>n</sup>the King of glory shall  
come in.

<sup>8</sup> Who is <sup>the</sup> King of glory?  
The LORD strong and mighty,

a Mic. 7. 14.

b Cp. Ex. 15.

c Ps. 78. 19.

Cp. John 6. 51.

See 2 Sam. 17.

27-29

&amp; Prov. 9. 2.

d Cp. Ps. 31.

19.

e Ps. 45. 7

&amp; 133. 2.

Luke 7. 46.

Cp. Ps. 92. 10.

f Ps. 16. 5.

g Mal. 1. 14.

h Ps. 27. 4.

i Ps. 21. 4.

j Ps. 86. 4

&amp; 143. 8.

I am. 3. 41.

Cp. Ps. 24. 4.

k See Ps. 11. 1.

l Ps. 50. 12

&amp; 89. 11. Ex.

9. 29 &amp; 19. 5.

Deut. 10. 14.

Job 41. 11.

Cited

1 Cor. 10. 26.

m ver. 20.

Ps. 31. 1, 17

&amp; 71. 1.

n Cp. Ps. 13.

4.

o Isai. 49. 23.

Cp. Rom. 5. 5

&amp; Phil. 1. 20.

p Ps. 104. 5.

Job 38. 6.

Prov. 8. 29.

q Ps. 136. 6.

Gen. 1. 9.

r Cp. Jer. 3.

20.

s Cp. Ps. 59.

3, 4.

t Ps. 27. 11

&amp; 86. 11

&amp; 143. 8, 10.

Ex. 33. 13.

Cp. Ps. 5. 8

&amp; 119. 35.

u For ver.

3-5, see Ps. 15.

1-5.

v Ps. 26. 3

&amp; 86. 11.

w Ps. 2. 6.

x Cp. Deut.

10. 12

&amp; Isai. 33. 15.

16 &amp; Mic. 6. 8.

y See Job 22.

30.

z Ps. 73. 1.

Matt. 5. 8.

a Cp. Ezek.

18. 6.

b Ps. 31. 6

&amp; 119. 37.

c Ps. 51. 1.

Cp. Ps. 103. 17

&amp; Isai. 63. 15.

d Cp. Gen.

22. 17, 18.

e Cp. Gen.

8. 1 &amp; 9. 15

&amp; 19. 29.

f Isai. 46. 13

&amp; 56. 1.

g Ps. 27. 9

&amp; 38. 22

&amp; 51. 14 &amp; 83. 1.

h Job 13. 25

&amp; 20. 11.

Jer. 3. 25.

i Ps. 14. 5.

j Ps. 27. 8

&amp; 105. 4.

k Ps. 51. 1.

l Cp. Ps. 118.

19, 20

&amp; Isai. 26. 2.

m Ps. 100. 5.

n Cp. 1 Cor.

2. 8.

o Ps. 32. 8.

The LORD <sup>b</sup>mighty in battle.

<sup>9</sup> Lift up your heads, O ye gates;  
Yea, <sup>even</sup> lift them up, ye <sup>ever-</sup>  
lasting <sup>doors:</sup> doors;

And the King of glory shall  
come in.

<sup>10</sup> Who is this King of glory?

<sup>9</sup> The LORD of hosts,  
He is the King of glory. [Selah  
Selah.]

25

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> Unto thee, O LORD, do I <sup>j</sup>lift  
up my soul.

<sup>2</sup> O my God, <sup>in</sup> thee have I <sup>k</sup>trusted,  
I trust in thee:

<sup>m</sup> Let me not be <sup>ashamed;</sup> ashamed;

<sup>n</sup> Let not mine enemies triumph  
over me.

<sup>3</sup> Yea, let <sup>o</sup>none that wait on  
thee <sup>shall</sup> be ashamed:

They shall <sup>be</sup> be ashamed <sup>that</sup> that <sup>r</sup>deal  
let them <sup>which</sup> which  
treacherously <sup>s</sup>without cause.  
transgress

<sup>4</sup> Shew me thy ways, O LORD;  
Teach me thy paths.

<sup>5</sup> Guide me in thy <sup>v</sup>truth, and  
teach me;  
me:

For thou art the God of my  
salvation;

On thee do I wait all the  
day.

<sup>6</sup> Remember, O LORD, <sup>thy</sup> thy <sup>c</sup>tender  
mercies and thy loving-  
kindnesses;

<sup>e</sup> For they have been ever of  
old.

<sup>7</sup> Remember not <sup>h</sup>the sins of my  
youth, nor my transgres-  
sions:

According to thy <sup>k</sup>lovingkindness  
remember thou <sup>me,</sup> me  
me

For thy goodness' sake, O  
LORD.

<sup>8</sup> Good and upright is the  
LORD:

Therefore <sup>o</sup>will he <sup>instruct</sup> instruct sinners  
in the way.

<sup>9</sup> The meek will he guide in  
judgement:  
judgment:

R.V. 1 Or, Only

2 Heb. for length of days.

3 Or, even Jacob

4 So some ancient versions.

5 Or, ancient

A.V. \* Heb. makest fat.

† Heb. to length of days.

‡ Heb. The clean of hands.

§ Or, O God of Jacob.

|| Heb. thy bowels.



And the meek will he teach  
his way.

<sup>10</sup> All the paths of the LORD are  
<sup>b</sup>lovingkindness and truth  
mercy

Unto such as keep his cove-  
nant and his testimonies.

<sup>11</sup> For thy <sup>f</sup>name's sake, O LORD,  
Pardon mine iniquity; for it is  
<sup>h</sup>great.

<sup>12</sup> What man is he that feareth  
the LORD?

Him <sup>k</sup>shall he instruct  
teach in the  
way that he shall choose.

<sup>13</sup> His soul <sup>\*</sup>shall <sup>m</sup>dwell at ease;  
And his <sup>p</sup>seed <sup>q</sup>shall inherit  
the land.  
earth.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup>The <sup>1</sup>secret of the LORD is  
with them that fear him;

<sup>2†</sup> And he will shew them his  
covenant.

<sup>15</sup> Mine <sup>t</sup>eyes are ever toward  
the LORD;  
For he shall <sup>†v</sup>pluck my feet  
out of the net.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>w</sup>Turn thee unto me, and have  
mercy upon me;

For I am desolate and afflicted.

<sup>17</sup> The troubles of my heart <sup>3</sup>are  
enlarged:

O bring thou me out of my  
distresses.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>\*</sup>Consider mine affliction and  
Look upon my travail;  
pain;

And forgive all my sins.

<sup>19</sup> Consider mine <sup>enemies,</sup>  
enemies; for they  
are many;

And they hate me with <sup>§</sup>cruel  
hatred.

<sup>20</sup> O keep my soul, and deliver  
me:

<sup>c</sup>Let me not be ashamed,  
ashamed; for I  
put my trust in thee.

<sup>21</sup> Let integrity and uprightness  
preserve me,  
me;

For I wait on thee.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>c</sup>Redeem Israel, O God,  
Out of all his troubles.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 7. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. John

1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 11.

1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 13.

36 (for mg.)

& 37. 31

(for mg.).

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 23.

3.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 7. 9

& 17. 3

& 139. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Rom.

5. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 7. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 25.

10.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 20. 3.

Cp. Ps. 86. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Prov.

1. 33

& 19. 23.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 1. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Job 11. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 112. 2.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 37.

9.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Amos

3. 7.

See Job 29. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 31. 6

& 139. 21, 22.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 123. 1, 2

& 141. 8.

Cp. 2 Chr. 20.

12.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 73. 13.

Cp. Ex. 30. 19,

20

& Deut. 21. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 31. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 69. 16

& 86. 16

& 119. 132.

<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 9. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 27.

4.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam. 16.

12 (mg.).

Cp. Job 10. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 23.

3.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 23. 8.

Deut. 16. 19.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 2.

d

See Ps. 27.

11.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 34. 22

& 71. 23

& 130. 8.

1 Sam. 3. 58.

Cp. 2 Sam. 4. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 22. 25.

26

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Judge me, O LORD; for I have  
<sup>c</sup>walked in mine integrity:

I have <sup>d</sup>trusted also in the  
LORD; <sup>e</sup>without <sup>e</sup>wavering.  
LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup>Examine me, O LORD, and  
prove me;

Try <sup>i</sup>my reins and my heart.

<sup>3</sup> For thy <sup>j</sup>lovingkindness is  
before mine eyes;  
eyes:

And I have <sup>l</sup>walked in thy  
<sup>j</sup>truth.

<sup>4</sup> I have not <sup>n</sup>sat with <sup>o</sup>vain  
persons;  
persons,

Neither will I go in with dis-  
semblers.

<sup>5</sup> I <sup>hate</sup>  
have hated the congregation of  
evil-doers,  
evil doers;

And will not sit with the  
wicked.

<sup>6</sup> I will <sup>w</sup>wash mine hands in  
innocency;  
innocency:

So will I compass thine altar,  
O LORD:

<sup>7</sup> That I may <sup>5</sup>make  
publish with the voice  
of thanksgiving to be heard,  
thanksgiving,

And tell of all thy <sup>x</sup>wondrous  
works.

<sup>8</sup> LORD, I <sup>y</sup>love  
have loved the habitation  
of thy house,

And the place <sup>6</sup>where <sup>thy</sup>glory  
thyne honour  
dwelleth.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>7\*\*</sup> <sup>a</sup>Gather not my soul with  
sinners,

Nor my life with <sup>men of blood</sup>;  
†† bloody men:

<sup>10</sup> In whose hands is mischief,  
And their right hand is <sup>††</sup>full  
of <sup>b</sup>bribes.

<sup>11</sup> But as for me, I will walk in  
mine integrity:

Redeem me, and be merciful  
unto me.

<sup>12</sup> My foot standeth in <sup>d</sup>an even  
place:

In <sup>f</sup>the congregations will I  
bless the LORD.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, counsel Or, friendship  
and bring me d.c. <sup>4</sup> Or, I shall not slide  
glory. <sup>7</sup> Or, Take not away

<sup>2</sup> Or, And his covenant, to make them know it

<sup>5</sup> Or, publish with the voice of thanksgiving

<sup>3</sup> Or, as otherwise read, relieve thou,  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. of the tabernacle of thy

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. shall lodge in goodness.  
of violence. <sup>††</sup> Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.

<sup>†</sup> Or, and his covenant to make them know it.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. bring forth.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. hatred

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Take not away.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. men of blood.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. filled with.



27

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> The LORD is my <sup>b</sup>light and my <sup>c</sup>salvation; <sup>d</sup>whom shall I fear?

The LORD is the <sup>1</sup>strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

<sup>2</sup> When <sup>evil-</sup>the wicked, <sup>even</sup>mine enemies and <sup>doers</sup>my foes, <sup>\*</sup>came upon me to <sup>j</sup>eat up my flesh,

<sup>Even</sup>mine adversaries and my foes, they stumbled and fell.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>Though an host should encamp against me,

My heart shall not fear:  
Though war should rise against me,

<sup>2</sup>Even then <sup>in this</sup> will I be confident.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup>One thing have I <sup>asked</sup>desired of the LORD, that will I seek after;

That I may <sup>p</sup>dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life,

To behold <sup>3†s</sup>the beauty of the LORD, and to <sup>4</sup>inquire in his temple.

<sup>5</sup> For in the <sup>day</sup>time of trouble he shall <sup>keep</sup>me secretly <sup>hide</sup>me in his pavilion:

In the <sup>covert</sup>secret of his <sup>5</sup>tabernacle shall he hide me;

He shall <sup>lift</sup>me up upon a rock.

<sup>6</sup> And now shall mine <sup>y</sup>head be lifted up above mine enemies round about <sup>me;</sup>me:

And I will <sup>therefore</sup>will I offer in his <sup>5</sup>tabernacle sacrifices <sup>†of</sup>of <sup>6b</sup>joy;

<sup>d</sup>I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup>Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice:

Have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 24. 6 & 105. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 60. 20.

<sup>Mic.</sup> 7. 8.

<sup>CP.</sup> Ps. 84. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 118. 14.

<sup>Ex.</sup> 15. 2.

<sup>Isai.</sup> 12. 2

& 62. 11.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 23.

<sup>4.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 69. 17

& 102. 2

& 143. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 14. 4.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 24.

<sup>5.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai.

49. 15

& 63. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 3. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 40.

11.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 25.

<sup>4.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 26. 12

& 143. 10 (mg.).

<sup>CP.</sup> Ps. 5. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 41. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 26.

<sup>8</sup>

& 84. 1, 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 35. 11.

<sup>CP.</sup> 1 Kin. 21.

<sup>13</sup>

& Matt. 26. 59,

<sup>60</sup>

& Mark 14. 55,

<sup>56.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 23. 6

& 65. 4.

<sup>CP.</sup> Luke 2. 37.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 9. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 33. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 90. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 52. 5

& 116. 9

& 142. 5.

<sup>Job</sup> 28. 13.

<sup>Isai.</sup> 38. 11, <sup>al.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 37. 34

& 62. 5.

<sup>Prov.</sup> 20. 22.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 31. 24.

<sup>Deut.</sup> 31. 7.

<sup>Josh.</sup> 1. 6, 9, 18.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 31. 20.

<sup>CP.</sup> Ps. 91. 1

& Job 5. 21

& Isai. 4. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 40. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 3. 3.

<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 18.

<sup>2.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 35. 22

& 39. 12

& 83. 1

& 109. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Num.

10. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 88. 4

& 143. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Eph. 5. 19.

<sup>Col.</sup> 3. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 140. 6.

<sup>Prov.</sup> 1. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 30. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 134. 2

& 141. 2.

<sup>Iam.</sup> 2. 19.

<sup>1 Tim.</sup> 2. 8.

<sup>CP.</sup> Ps. 119. 48.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 5. 7

& 138. 2.

<sup>CP.</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 29.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>s</sup> When thou saidst, <sup>a</sup>Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee,

Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>Hide not thy face <sup>far</sup>from me;

Put not thy servant away in anger:

Thou hast been my help;  
Cast me not off, <sup>leave</sup>me not,

<sup>g</sup>O God of my salvation.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>7</sup>For <sup>h</sup>my father and my mother <sup>When</sup>have forsaken me,

But <sup>then</sup>the LORD <sup>||</sup>will <sup>j</sup>take me up.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>k</sup>Teach me thy way, O <sup>LORD;</sup>LORD;  
And lead me in <sup>\*\*l</sup>a plain path,  
Because of <sup>8††</sup>mine enemies.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>m</sup>Deliver me not over unto the will of mine <sup>adversaries;</sup>enemies:

For <sup>o</sup>false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as <sup>q</sup>breathe out cruelty.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>I</sup>had <sup>fainted</sup>, unless I had believed to see <sup>r</sup>the goodness of the LORD

In <sup>t</sup>the land of the living.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup>Wait on the LORD:

<sup>v</sup>Be <sup>of</sup>strong, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup>let <sup>strong,</sup>of good courage, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup>let <sup>strong,</sup>of good courage, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup>let <sup>strong,</sup>of good courage;

Yea, wait thou <sup>wait,</sup>on the LORD.

28

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> Unto <sup>thee,</sup>O LORD, will I call:

<sup>z</sup>My <sup>rock;</sup>rock; be not <sup>thou</sup>deaf unto <sup>silent</sup>||to me:

Lest, if thou <sup>a</sup>be silent <sup>unto</sup>to me,

I become like them that <sup>e</sup>go down into the pit.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup>Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee,

When I <sup>g</sup>lift up my hands <sup>9§§h</sup>toward thy holy oracle.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, strong hold <sup>2</sup> Or, In this <sup>3</sup> Or, the pleasantness <sup>4</sup> Or, consider his temple <sup>5</sup> Heb. tent.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, shouting <sup>7</sup> Or, trumpet-sound <sup>8</sup> Or, When my father and my mother forsake me, the LORD &c. <sup>9</sup> Or, them that lie in  
wait for me <sup>10</sup> Or, toward the innermost place of thy sanctuary <sup>11</sup> Heb. those which observe me.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. approached against me. <sup>†</sup> Or, the delight. <sup>††</sup> Heb. of shouting. <sup>§</sup> Or, My heart said unto thee, Let my  
face seek thy face, &c. <sup>||</sup> Heb. will gather me. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. a way of plainness. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. those which observe me.  
<sup>11</sup> Heb. from me, <sup>§§</sup> Or, toward the oracle of thy sanctuary.



<sup>3</sup> *a* Draw me not away with the wicked,  
And with the workers of iniquity;  
<sup>d</sup> Which speak peace <sup>with</sup> to their neighbours,  
But mischief is in their hearts.  
<sup>4</sup> *f* Give them according to their work, and according to the wickedness of their <sup>doings</sup> endeavours:  
Give them after the <sup>operation</sup> of their hands;  
<sup>h</sup> Render to them their desert.  
<sup>5</sup> Because they <sup>i</sup> regard not the works of the LORD,  
Nor the operation of his hands,  
He shall <sup>break them down</sup> destroy them, and not build them up.  
<sup>6</sup> Blessed be the LORD,  
Because he hath <sup>n</sup> heard the voice of my supplications.  
<sup>7</sup> The LORD is my strength and <sup>p</sup> my shield;  
My heart <sup>hath</sup> <sup>q</sup> trusted in him, and I am helped:  
Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth;  
And with my <sup>s</sup> song will I praise him.  
<sup>8</sup> The LORD is <sup>1\*</sup> their strength,  
And he is <sup>a</sup> strong hold of salvation to the <sup>†</sup> saving strength of his anointed.  
<sup>9</sup> Save thy people, and bless <sup>x</sup> thine inheritance:  
<sup>†y</sup> Feed them also, and <sup>z</sup> bear lift them up for ever.

29

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> Give unto the LORD, O <sup>s</sup> ye <sup>2d</sup> sons of the <sup>3</sup> mighty,  
<sup>e</sup> Give unto the LORD glory and strength.  
<sup>2</sup> Give unto the LORD <sup>||</sup> the glory due unto his name;

*a* Cp. Ps. 26.  
& Ezek. 32. 20.  
*b* Ps. 110. 3.  
*1* Chr. 16. 29.  
*2* Chr. 20. 21  
(& mg.).  
Cp. Ex. 28. 2.  
*c* Cp. Ps. 18.  
11.  
*d* Jer. 9. 8.  
Cp. Ps. 5. 9  
& 12. 2  
& 55. 21  
& 62. 4.  
*e* Job 37. 4, 5.  
*f* Jer. 50. 15,  
29.  
Rev. 13. 6.  
Cp. 2 Tim. 4.  
14.  
*g* Ps. 68. 33.  
  
*h* Cp. Ps. 137.  
8.  
*i* Isai. 5. 12.  
Cp. Job 34. 27.  
*j* Ps. 104. 16.  
Judg. 9. 15.  
Isai. 2. 13, *al*.  
*k* Ps. 114. 4.  
6.  
*l* Dent. 3. 9.  
*m* Num. 23.  
22.  
  
*n* ver. 2.  
  
*o* Num. 13.  
26.  
*p* See Ps. 3. 3.  
*q* See Ps. 11.  
1.  
*r* Cp. Job 39.  
1—3.  
  
*s* Ps. 69. 30.  
  
*t* Cp. Gen. 6.  
17.  
*u* Ps. 10. 16.  
*v* Ps. 140. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 20. 6.  
*w* Ps. 68. 35.  
Cp. Isai. 40. 29.  
  
*x* Dent. 9. 29  
& 32. 9.  
*y* Kin. 8. 51, *al*.  
*z* Ps. 78. 71,  
72.  
*1* Isai. 40. 11  
& 46. 3  
& 63. 9.  
*a* Phil. 4. 7.  
*b* 2 Sam. 5.  
11.  
*1* Chr. 22. 1.  
*c* Ps. 107. 32.  
*d* Ps. 89. 6  
(& mg. for mg.).  
*e* Ps. 96. 7, 8.  
*f* Ps. 25. 2  
& 35. 19, 24.  
Cp. Ps. 13. 4.  
*g* Ps. 88. 13.  
*h* See Ps. 6. 2.

Worship the LORD <sup>4\*\*</sup> in <sup>b</sup> the beauty of holiness.

<sup>3</sup> The voice of the LORD is upon <sup>c</sup> the waters:  
The God of glory <sup>e</sup> thundereth, <sup>thundereth</sup> the LORD is upon <sup>††</sup> many waters.  
<sup>4</sup> The voice of the LORD is <sup>††g</sup> powerful;  
The voice of the LORD is <sup>§§</sup> full of majesty.  
<sup>5</sup> The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars;  
Yea, the LORD breaketh <sup>in</sup> pieces <sup>j</sup> the cedars of Lebanon.  
<sup>6</sup> He maketh them also to <sup>k</sup> skip like a calf;  
Lebanon and <sup>l</sup> Sirion like a young <sup>m</sup> wild-ox. <sup>unicorn</sup>.  
<sup>7</sup> The voice of the LORD <sup>cleaveth</sup> divideth the flames of fire.  
<sup>8</sup> The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness;  
The LORD shaketh the wilderness of <sup>o</sup> Kadesh.  
<sup>9</sup> The voice of the LORD maketh <sup>r</sup> the hinds <sup>†</sup> to calve,  
And <sup>strippeth</sup> discovereth the forests bare;  
And in his temple <sup>every thing</sup> doth every one saith, Glory.  
speak of his glory.  
<sup>10</sup> The LORD <sup>sat as king at</sup> the <sup>Flood</sup> flood, <sup>sitteth upon</sup> the <sup>King</sup> King  
Yea, the LORD sitteth <sup>as king</sup> King for ever.  
<sup>11</sup> The LORD will give <sup>w</sup> strength unto his people;  
The LORD will bless his people with <sup>a</sup> peace.

30

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedication  
A Psalm and dedication  
of the House; a Psalm of David.  
house

<sup>1</sup> I will <sup>e</sup> extol thee, O LORD;  
for thou hast <sup>raised</sup> lifted me up,  
And hast not made my foes to <sup>f</sup> rejoice over me.  
<sup>2</sup> O LORD my God,  
I <sup>g</sup> cried unto thee, and thou hast <sup>h</sup> healed me.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to some ancient versions, *a strength unto his people*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, in holy array <sup>5</sup> Or, great <sup>6</sup> Or, heweth out flames of fire.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, his strength. <sup>†</sup> Heb. strength of salvations.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. the honour of his name. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, in his glorious sanctuary.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. in majesty. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. cutteth out. <sup>†</sup> Or, to be in pain.

<sup>2</sup> Or, sons of God <sup>3</sup> Or, gods See Ex. 15. 11.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, drawn  
<sup>†</sup> Or, rule. <sup>§</sup> Heb. ye sons of the mighty.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, great waters. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. in power.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, every whit of it uttereth, &c.



<sup>3</sup> O LORD, thou hast brought up  
my soul from <sup>b</sup>Sheol  
the grave:  
Thou hast kept me alive, <sup>1</sup>that  
I should not <sup>d</sup>go down to  
the pit.

<sup>4</sup> Sing <sup>praise</sup> unto the LORD, O ye  
<sup>g</sup>saints of his,  
And <sup>h</sup>give thanks <sup>to his holy</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>at the remembrance  
of his holiness.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>i</sup>For <sup>†</sup>this anger <sup>is but for</sup>  
<sup>endureth</sup> but a  
moment;

<sup>3k</sup> In his favour is life:  
<sup>n</sup>Weeping <sup>4</sup>may <sup>tarry for the</sup>  
<sup>endure for a</sup> night,  
But <sup>so</sup>joy cometh in the morn-  
ing.

<sup>6</sup> As for me, I said in my <sup>r</sup>prosperity,  
And in my prosperity I said,  
I shall never be <sup>s</sup>moved.

<sup>7</sup> Thou, LORD, <sup>of</sup> by thy favour <sup>hadst</sup>  
thou hast  
made my <sup>u</sup>mountain to  
stand strong:

Thou didst <sup>y</sup>hide thy <sup>face;</sup>  
face, and I  
was <sup>z</sup>troubled.

<sup>8</sup> I cried to thee, O LORD;  
And <sup>a</sup>unto the LORD I made  
<sup>supplication:</sup>  
supplication.

<sup>9</sup> What profit is there in my  
blood, when I go down to  
the pit?

Shall <sup>d</sup>the dust praise thee?  
shall it declare thy truth?

<sup>10</sup> Hear, O LORD, and have  
mercy upon me:

LORD, be thou my helper.

<sup>11</sup> Thou hast turned for me my  
mourning into <sup>dancing;</sup>  
dancing;

Thou hast <sup>loosed</sup>  
<sup>put off</sup> my sackcloth,  
and girded me with gladness:

<sup>12</sup> To the end that <sup>\*\*</sup>my <sup>j</sup>glory  
may sing praise to thee, and  
not be silent.

O LORD my God, I will give  
thanks unto thee for ever.

**31** For the Chief Musician.  
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of  
David.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup>In thee, O LORD, do I <sup>o</sup>put  
my trust; <sup>q</sup>let me never be  
ashamed:

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 143. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 16.

10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 17. 6

& 33. 1

& 38. 2, al.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 23. 1.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 18.

2.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 91.

2.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 50. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 97. 12.

Cp. 1 Chr. 16. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 103.

<sup>9</sup> & Job 33. 25

& 1sa. 26. 20

& 54. 7, 8.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 23.

3.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 63. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 25. 15.

<sup>m</sup> See Job

18. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.

4. 17, 18.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 126. 5

(Heb.).

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 43. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Cited

Luke 23. 46.

Cp. Acts 7. 59.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Job 29.

18.

& Prov. 1. 32.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 10. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Deut. 32. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

5. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 26. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Jonah 2. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 32.

21.

Jer. 8. 19

& 14. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 104. 29.

Cp. Dent. 31.

17.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

24. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 142. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 1. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Dent.

32. 30.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 6. 5.

<sup>e</sup> See Job 36.

16.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 27. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 66. 14.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 6. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 15. 20.

2 Sam. 6. 14.

Jer. 31. 4, 13.

Cp. Ps. 149. 3

& 150. 4

& Lam. 5. 15.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 16.

9.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 6. 2

& 32. 3

& 38. 3

& 102. 3.

Job 30. 30, al.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 41.

7, 8

& Isai. 53. 3.

<sup>m</sup> See Job

19. 13, 14.

<sup>n</sup> For ver.

1-3.

see Ps. 71. 1-3.

<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 11. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 64. 8

(mg.).

Cp. Matt. 26.

56

& Mark 14. 50.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 88. 5.

Eccles. 9. 5.

Deliver me in thy <sup>a</sup>righteous-  
ness.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup>Bow down thine ear <sup>unto</sup>  
to me;  
deliver me speedily:

Be thou <sup>to me</sup> <sup>a</sup>strong rock,  
<sup>††</sup>my  
for <sup>j</sup>an house of <sup>b</sup>defence to  
save me.

<sup>3</sup> For thou art my rock and my  
fortress;

Therefore for thy <sup>j</sup>name's sake  
lead <sup>me</sup>  
me, and guide me.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup>Pluck <sup>Pull</sup> me out of <sup>m</sup>the net that  
they have laid <sup>privily</sup> for <sup>me;</sup>  
me:

For thou art my <sup>strong</sup> hold.  
strength.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>q</sup>Into thine hand I <sup>commend</sup>  
commit my  
spirit:

Thou hast redeemed me, O  
LORD, thou <sup>t</sup>God of truth.

<sup>6</sup> I <sup>have</sup> <sup>hate</sup> hated them that <sup>w</sup>regard  
lying <sup>x</sup>vanities:

But I trust in the LORD.

<sup>7</sup> I will be glad and rejoice in  
thy mercy:

For thou hast <sup>seen</sup>  
considered my  
affliction.

Thou hast <sup>b</sup>known <sup>6</sup>my soul in  
adversities:

<sup>8</sup> And thou hast not <sup>c</sup>shut me up  
into the hand of the <sup>enemy;</sup>  
enemy:

Thou hast set my feet in <sup>a</sup>a  
large <sup>place.</sup>  
room.

<sup>9</sup> Have mercy upon me, O LORD,  
for I am <sup>g</sup>in <sup>distress</sup>  
trouble:

<sup>h</sup> Mine eye <sup>wasteth away</sup>  
is consumed with grief,  
<sup>y</sup>ea, my soul and my <sup>body.</sup>  
belly.

<sup>10</sup> For my life is spent with <sup>sorrow,</sup>  
grief,  
and my years with sighing:

My strength faileth because  
of mine iniquity, and <sup>k</sup>my  
bones are <sup>wasted away.</sup>  
consumed.

<sup>11</sup> Because of all mine adversaries I am become  
I was a reproach among all mine enemies,  
<sup>a</sup>a reproach,

Yea, unto my <sup>m</sup>neighbours exceedingly, and  
especially among my neighbours,  
a fear to mine acquaintance:

They that did see me without  
<sup>p</sup>fled from me.

<sup>12</sup> I am <sup>r</sup>forgotten as a dead  
man out of mind:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, from among them that go down to the pit.  
is for a life time

<sup>4</sup> Heb. may come in to lodge at even.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. memorial. See Ex. 3. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Or, His favour

<sup>5</sup> Heb. fortresses.

<sup>6</sup> Or, the adversities of my soul

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, to the memorial. <sup>†</sup> Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in the evening.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. singing.

|| Heb. settled strength for my mountain.

<sup>\*\*</sup> That is, my tongue, or, my soul.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. to me for a rock of strength.



I am like <sup>a</sup>a broken vessel.  
 13 For I have <sup>b</sup>heard the <sup>defaming</sup> slander  
 of many,  
 Terror <sup>was</sup> on every side:  
 While they took counsel to-  
 gether against me,  
 They devised to take away my  
 life.  
 14 But I <sup>e</sup>trusted in thee, O  
 LORD:  
 I said, Thou art my God.  
 15 My <sup>h</sup>times are in thy hand:  
 Deliver me from the hand of  
 mine enemies, and from  
 them that persecute me.  
 16 <sup>k</sup>Make thy face to shine upon  
 thy servant:  
 Save me <sup>in</sup> thy <sup>lovingkindness.</sup>  
 for thy <sup>mercies' sake.</sup>  
 17 <sup>o</sup>Let me not be ashamed, O  
 LORD; for I have called upon  
 thee:  
 Let the wicked be ashamed,  
 and <sup>let</sup> them be <sup>silent</sup> in  
 the grave.  
 18 Let the lying lips be <sup>dumb</sup>;  
 Which <sup>speak</sup> <sup>against the righteous</sup>  
 insolently,  
 proudly  
 With pride and contempt,  
 and contemptuously against the righteous.  
 19 Oh how great is thy goodness,  
 which thou hast laid up for  
 them that fear <sup>thee,</sup>  
 thee;  
 Which thou hast wrought for  
 them that <sup>put</sup> their trust in  
 thee, <sup>x</sup>before the sons of  
 men!  
 20 In <sup>the</sup> covert of thy presence shalt thou  
 hide them from the <sup>plottings</sup> of  
 pride  
 man:  
 Thou shalt <sup>b</sup>keep them secretly  
 in a pavilion from the strife  
 of tongues.  
 21 Blessed be the LORD:  
 For he hath <sup>c</sup>shewed me his  
 marvellous <sup>lovingkindness</sup> in <sup>ea</sup>  
 strong city.  
 22 As <sup>for</sup> me, I said in my <sup>haste,</sup>  
 I am <sup>i</sup>cut off from <sup>j</sup>before  
 thine eyes:

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 30. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 20. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt.  
27. 1.  
See 2 Sam. 17.  
1-4.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 30. 4.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 1. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 32.  
41.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 27.  
14.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 29.  
30.

Job 24. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 7. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 33. 18,  
22 (& mg. for  
mg.)

& 147. 11.  
Isai. 49. 23  
(for mg.).

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 4. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 47. 7

(mg.).  
<sup>m</sup> Cited  
Rom. 4. 7, 8.

Cp. Ps. 35. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex.

34. 7  
& John 1. 29.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.

5. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9.

Cp. Ps. 94. 17  
& 115. 17.

<sup>r</sup> John 1. 47.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jude  
15.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 17. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 31.

10.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 22.

1.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Sam. 5.

6. 11.  
Cp. Ps. 33. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 23. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 51. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 32.

7.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 33. 13.

Job 33. 27.  
Prov. 28. 13.

Cp. Luke 15.  
18, 21

& 1 John 1. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 27.

5.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 17. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 30. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

23. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 69.

13.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 116. 11.

Cp. 2 Sam. 15.  
14.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 18.  
4, 16

& 42. 7  
& 69. 1

& 144. 7.  
See Joh 22. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 33. 11,  
12.

Lam. 3. 54.  
<sup>j</sup> Jonah 2. 4.

Nevertheless thou heardest  
 the voice of my supplica-  
 tions when I cried unto  
 thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his  
<sup>d</sup>saints:

The LORD preserveth <sup>the</sup> faithful,  
 for the

And plentifully <sup>f</sup>rewardeth  
 the proud doer.

24 <sup>g</sup>Be <sup>strong,</sup> of good courage, and <sup>let your heart</sup>  
 take courage, he shall  
 strengthen your heart,

All ye <sup>j</sup>that <sup>hope</sup> in the  
 LORD.

32 || A Psalm of David. <sup>1</sup>Maschil.

1 <sup>m</sup>Blessed is he whose <sup>n</sup>trans-  
 gression is forgiven, whose  
 sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom  
 the LORD <sup>p</sup>imputeth not ini-  
 quity,

And in whose spirit <sup>r</sup>there is  
 no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my  
<sup>u</sup>bones waxed old

Through my <sup>v</sup>roaring all the  
 day long.

4 For day and night thy <sup>w</sup>hand  
 was heavy upon me:

My moisture <sup>was changed</sup> <sup>as with</sup>  
 is turned into  
 the drought of summer.

Selah.

[Selah]

5 I <sup>y</sup>acknowledged my sin unto  
 thee, and mine iniquity have  
 I not <sup>hid:</sup>  
 hid.

I said, I <sup>z</sup>will confess my trans-  
 gressions unto the LORD;

And thou forgavest the ini-  
 quity of my sin. Selah. [Selah]

6 For this <sup>let</sup> every one that is  
<sup>d</sup>godly pray unto thee <sup>in</sup>  
 a time when thou <sup>f</sup>mayest  
 be found:

Surely <sup>when</sup> the great waters overflow  
 in the floods of great waters  
 they shall not <sup>reach</sup> unto  
 him. come nigh

R.V. 1 Or, alarm 2 Or, faithfulness 3 Or, wait for 4 Or, into 5 Or, in the time of finding out sin  
 A.V. \* Heb. a vessel that perisheth. † Or, let them be cut off for the grave. ‡ Heb. a hard thing. § Or, fenced city.  
 || Or, A Psalm of David giving instruction. \*\* Heb. in a time of finding.



<sup>7</sup> Thou art my <sup>a</sup>hiding place;  
thou wilt preserve me from  
<sup>c</sup>trouble;

Thou wilt compass me about  
with <sup>f</sup>songs of deliverance.

Selah.

[Selah

<sup>8</sup> I will <sup>h</sup>instruct thee and teach  
thee in the way which thou  
shalt go:

<sup>\*</sup>I will <sup>i</sup>counsel thee with mine  
eye upon thee.  
eye.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup>Be ye not as the horse, or as  
the mule, which have no  
understanding:

Whose <sup>trappings</sup> must be <sup>l</sup>bit and  
bridle to hold them in,  
with bit and bridle,

<sup>1</sup>Else they will not come near unto  
lest thee.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>Many sorrows shall be to the  
wicked:

But he that <sup>p</sup>trusteth in the  
LORD, mercy shall compass  
him about.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>r</sup>Be glad in the LORD, and  
rejoice, ye righteous:  
And <sup>s</sup>shout for joy, all ye that  
are <sup>t</sup>upright in heart.

**33** <sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup>Rejoice in the LORD, O  
ye righteous:

<sup>\*</sup>Praise for praise is comely for the up-  
right.

<sup>2</sup> Give thanks unto the LORD with  
<sup>z</sup>harp:

Sing praises unto him with <sup>z</sup>the  
psaltery and an instrument of <sup>a</sup>ten  
strings.

<sup>3</sup> Sing unto him <sup>d</sup>a new song;  
Play skilfully with a loud  
noise.

<sup>4</sup> For the word of the LORD is  
right;

And all his work is done in  
<sup>f</sup>faithfulness.  
truth.

<sup>5</sup> He <sup>g</sup>loveth righteousness and  
judgement.

<sup>h</sup>The earth is full of the loving-  
kindness of the LORD.  
ness

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 91. 1  
& 119. 114.  
Cp. Ps. 27. 5  
& 31. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 1. 6, 7.  
Heb. 11. 3.  
2 Pet. 3. 5.  
Cp. John 1. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 9. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 2. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job 29.  
13 & Isai. 11. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 18.  
title. See  
Ex. 15. 1-18  
& Judg. 5. 1-31  
& Ex. 15. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 13.  
Ex. 15. 8.  
Josh. 3. 13, 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 25. 8, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> See Job 32.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 73. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> Prov. 26. 3.  
Cp. Job 35. 11.

<sup>l</sup> James 3. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 148. 5;

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 1. 2.  
Cp. Ps. 147. 15,  
18.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Prov.  
13. 21  
& Rom. 2. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 19. 3.  
Luke 1. 51.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Neh. 4. 15  
& Job 5. 12  
& Isai. 8. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 34. 8  
& 84. 12.  
Prov. 16. 20.  
Jer. 17. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Prov. 19.  
21.  
Isai. 46. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 64. 10  
& 68. 3  
& 97. 12.  
Cp. Ps. 33. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 32.  
43.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 7.  
10.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 144. 15.  
Deut. 33. 29.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 32.  
11.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 65. 4.  
Deut. 7. 6.  
Cp. Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 147. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Job 28. 24.  
See Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 71. 22.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 92. 3  
& 144. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Kin. 8.  
39, 43, 49.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Prov.  
15. 3

& Jer. 32. 19.  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 40. 3  
& 96. 1.

Isai. 42. 10.  
Rev. 5. 9  
& 14. 3, 4.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Ps. 44.  
6.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 119. 75.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 11. 7  
& 36. 5, 6  
& 45. 7  
& 89. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 119. 64.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 20. 7  
& 147. 10.  
Prov. 21. 31.  
Hos. 1. 7.

<sup>6</sup> By <sup>b</sup>the word of the LORD  
were the heavens made;

And all <sup>d</sup>the host of them by  
<sup>e</sup>the breath of his mouth.

<sup>7</sup> He gathereth the waters of  
the sea together as <sup>g</sup>an  
heap:

He <sup>i</sup>layeth up the <sup>deeps</sup> in  
<sup>depth</sup> storehouses.

<sup>8</sup> Let all the earth fear the  
LORD:

Let all the inhabitants of  
the world stand in awe of  
him.

<sup>9</sup> For <sup>m</sup>he spake, and it was  
done;

He commanded, and it stood  
fast.

<sup>10</sup> The LORD <sup>to</sup>bringeth the coun-  
sel of the <sup>nations</sup> to nought:

He maketh the <sup>thoughts</sup> of the  
<sup>devices</sup> of none effect.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>a</sup>The counsel of the LORD  
standeth <sup>fast</sup> for ever,

The thoughts of his heart <sup>s</sup>to  
all generations.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup>Blessed is the nation whose  
God is the LORD;

<sup>The</sup> and the people whom he hath  
<sup>w</sup>chosen for his own in-  
heritance.

<sup>13</sup> The LORD <sup>y</sup>looketh from  
heaven;

He beholdeth all the sons of  
men;

<sup>14</sup> From <sup>b</sup>the place of his habita-  
tion he <sup>c</sup>looketh forth

Upon all the inhabitants of  
the <sup>earth</sup>;

<sup>15</sup> He <sup>that</sup> fashioneth <sup>the</sup> hearts  
of them all,  
alike;

<sup>That</sup> he considereth all their works.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>e</sup>There is no king saved by  
<sup>2</sup>the multitude of an host:

A mighty man is not delivered  
by <sup>great</sup> strength.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>An horse is a vain thing for  
safety:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, That they come not near

<sup>2</sup> Or, a great power

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

<sup>†</sup> Or, mercy.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. maketh frustrate.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. to



- Neither shall he deliver any  
by his great <sup>power.</sup> strength.
- 18 Behold, <sup>c</sup>the eye of the LORD  
is upon them that fear him,  
<sup>a</sup>Upon them that <sup>1</sup>hope in his  
mercy;
- 19 To <sup>g</sup>deliver their soul from  
death,  
And to keep them alive in  
<sup>i</sup>famine.
- 20 Our soul <sup>hath</sup> <sup>waited</sup> <sup>waiteth</sup> for the  
LORD:  
He is our <sup>k</sup>help and <sup>l</sup>our  
shield.
- 21 For our heart shall <sup>n</sup>rejoice  
in him,  
Because we have <sup>p</sup>trusted in  
his holy name.
- 22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be  
upon us,  
According as we <sup>1</sup>have hoped <sup>hope</sup> in  
thee.

**34** *A Psalm of David: when he <sup>2</sup>changed  
David, <sup>a</sup>Abimelech, who  
drove him away, and he departed.*

- 1 I will bless the LORD <sup>a</sup>at all  
times:  
His praise shall continually be  
in my mouth.
- 2 My soul shall <sup>a</sup>make her boast  
in the LORD:  
The <sup>meek</sup> <sup>humble</sup> shall hear thereof,  
and <sup>d</sup>be glad.
- 3 O <sup>f</sup>magnify the LORD with me,  
And let us exalt his name  
together.
- 4 I <sup>h</sup>sought the LORD, and he  
<sup>answered</sup> <sup>heard</sup> me,  
And delivered me from all my  
fears.
- 5 <sup>†</sup>They looked unto him, and  
were <sup>j</sup>lightened:  
And their faces <sup>shall</sup> <sup>never</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>con-</sup>  
<sup>founded.</sup> <sup>ashamed.</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>not</sup>
- 6 <sup>†</sup>This poor man cried, and the  
LORD heard him,  
And <sup>n</sup>saved him out of all his  
troubles.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 6. 22.  
Heb. 1. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen.  
32. 1. 2  
& 2 Kin. 6. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 34. 15.  
Job 36. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 147. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. 6. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 100. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts  
12. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 2.  
12.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 37. 19.  
Job 5. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 62. 1, 5  
& 130. 6.  
Isai. 3. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 115. 9—  
11.  
<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 3. 3.  
Job 4. 10.  
11.  
<sup>n</sup> Zech. 10. 7.  
See Ps. 9. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 34.  
11.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 11.  
1.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 66. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 32.  
8.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited 1 Pet.  
3. 10—12.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 21.  
13.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
21. 10, 11, 12, 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Eccles. 3.  
13 & 6. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 15. 3  
& 39. 1  
& 141. 3.  
Prov. 13. 3  
& 21. 23.  
James 1. 26  
& 3. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 1, 22.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Eph.  
5. 20  
& 1 Thess. 5.  
18.  
<sup>z</sup> John 1. 47.  
Rev. 14. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 37. 27.  
Isai. 1. 16, 17.  
Cp. Job 28. 28.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 44. 8.  
1 Sam. 2. 1.  
Jer. 9. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 14. 19.  
Heb. 12. 14.  
Cp. Rom. 12. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 33.  
18.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119. 74.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 6, 8.  
Ps. 145. 18.  
Cp. John 9. 31.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 35. 27  
& 40. 16  
& 69. 30  
& 70. 4.  
Luke 1. 46.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 44. 11.  
Amos 9. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.  
Cp. Matt. 7. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 21.  
10.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 60. 5.  
Cp. Ps. 4. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 51. 17  
& 147. 3.  
Isai. 61. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 15, 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 57. 15  
& 66. 2.  
See Luke 15.  
17—24.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 17, 19.  
2 Sam. 22. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Tim. 3.  
11, 12.

- 7 <sup>a</sup>The angel of the LORD <sup>b</sup>en-  
campeth round about them  
that fear him,  
And delivereth them.
- 8 O <sup>c</sup>taste and see that <sup>f</sup>the  
LORD is good:  
<sup>h</sup>Blessed is the man that  
trusteth in him.
- 9 O fear the LORD, ye his  
saints:  
For there is no want to them  
that fear him.
- 10 <sup>m</sup>The young lions do lack, and  
suffer hunger:  
But they that <sup>o</sup>seek the LORD  
shall not want any good  
thing.
- 11 <sup>q</sup>Come, ye children, hearken  
unto me:  
<sup>r</sup>I will teach you the fear of  
the LORD.
- 12 <sup>s</sup>What man is he that desireth  
life,  
And loveth <sup>many</sup> days, that  
he may <sup>v</sup>see good?
- 13 <sup>w</sup>Keep thy tongue from evil,  
And thy lips from <sup>v</sup>speaking  
guile.
- 14 <sup>z</sup>Depart from evil, and do  
good;  
Seek peace, and <sup>b</sup>pursue it.
- 15 <sup>c</sup>The eyes of the LORD are  
<sup>toward</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the righteous,  
<sup>e</sup>And his ears are <sup>open</sup> unto  
their cry.
- 16 <sup>g</sup>The face of the LORD is  
against them that do evil,  
To <sup>i</sup>cut off the remembrance  
of them from the earth.
- 17 <sup>e</sup>The <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>cried,</sup> and the  
LORD <sup>heard,</sup> <sup>heareth,</sup>  
And <sup>delivered</sup> <sup>delivereth</sup> them out of all  
their troubles.
- 18 The LORD is nigh <sup>†</sup>unto them  
that are of <sup>k</sup>a broken <sup>heart,</sup> <sup>heart;</sup>  
And saveth such as be <sup>s</sup>of <sup>ma</sup>a  
contrite spirit.
- 19 <sup>o</sup>Many are the afflictions of  
the righteous:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, wait for

A.V. \* Or, Achish.

† Or, They flowed unto him.

<sup>2</sup> Or, feigned madness

; Heb. to the broken of heart.

§ Heb. contrite of spirit.



<sup>a</sup>But the LORD delivereth him  
out of them all.  
<sup>20</sup> He keepeth all his bones:  
<sup>b</sup>Not one of them is broken.  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>c</sup>Evil shall slay the wicked:  
And they that hate the right-  
eous <sup>\*</sup>shall be <sup>1</sup>condemned.  
<sup>22</sup> The LORD <sup>e</sup>redeemeth the soul  
of his servants:  
And none of them that trust  
in him shall be <sup>1h</sup>condemned.

35

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> Strive thou, O LORD, with them  
that <sup>i</sup>strive with me:  
<sup>k</sup>Fight thou against them that  
fight against me.  
<sup>2</sup> Take hold of <sup>l</sup>shield and  
buckler,  
And stand up for mine help.  
<sup>3</sup> Draw out also the spear, <sup>2</sup>and  
stop the way against them  
that <sup>pursue</sup> persecute me:  
Say unto my soul, I am thy  
salvation.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>r</sup>Let them be <sup>s</sup>ashamed and  
brought to dishonour that seek  
after my soul:  
Let them be <sup>t</sup>turned back and  
brought to confusion that devise  
my hurt.  
<sup>5</sup> Let them be as <sup>v</sup>chaff before  
the wind:  
And let the angel of the LORD  
driving them on,  
<sup>6</sup> Let their way be <sup>3t</sup>dark and  
<sup>z</sup>slippery,  
slippery:  
And let the angel of the LORD  
pursuing persecute them.  
<sup>7</sup> For <sup>y</sup>without cause have <sup>z</sup>they  
hid for me <sup>4</sup>their net <sup>b</sup>in  
a pit,  
Without cause have they digged  
which without a pit for my soul.  
<sup>8</sup> Let <sup>d</sup>destruction come upon  
him <sup>1e</sup>at unawares;

<sup>a</sup> ver. 6, 17,  
22.  
Cp. Acts 12. 11.

<sup>b</sup> John 19. 36.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 94. 23.  
Prov. 24. 16.  
Cp. Ps. 7. 15, 16.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 1. 47.  
See Ps. 9. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 25.  
22.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 51. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 71. 19  
& 86. 8  
& 89. 6, 8  
& 113. 5.  
Ex. 15. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Rom.  
8. 33, 34.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 49. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 27.  
12.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ex. 14.  
25  
& Isai. 42. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 91. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 5. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 38. 20  
& 109. 4.  
Jer. 18. 20.  
Cp. John 10.  
32.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Job 30.  
25.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 69. 11.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 20.  
31.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 69. 10.  
Num. 29. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Matt.  
10. 13.  
Luke 10. 6.

<sup>r</sup> For ver.  
4-8, see Ps.  
69. 22-28  
& 109. 6-15.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 26.  
Ps. 40. 14  
& 70. 2  
& 71. 13  
& 83. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 129. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 38.  
6.

<sup>v</sup> See Job 21.  
18.

<sup>w</sup> Job 30. 1,  
8, 12.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 73. 18.  
Jer. 23. 12.

<sup>y</sup> See Ps. 69.  
4.

<sup>z</sup> See Job 18.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 37. 12.  
Job 16. 9.  
Lam. 2. 16.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 7.  
15.

<sup>c</sup> Hab. 1. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp.  
1 Thess. 5. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 47. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 22. 20.

And let his net that he hath  
hid catch himself:

<sup>5</sup>With destruction let him  
into that very fall therein.

<sup>9</sup> And my soul shall be joyful  
in the LORD:

It shall <sup>d</sup>rejoice in his salva-  
tion.

<sup>10</sup> All my <sup>f</sup>bones shall say, LORD,  
<sup>g</sup>who is like unto thee,

Which deliverest the poor  
from him that is too strong  
for him,

Yea, the poor and the needy  
from him that spoileth him?

<sup>11</sup> <sup>6j</sup>Unrighteous witnesses did rise up;  
<sup>§</sup>False

<sup>||</sup>They ask me of things that  
I know not.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>m</sup>They rewarded me evil for good,  
<sup>reward</sup> <sup>good</sup>  
To the <sup>\*\*</sup>spoiling of my soul.

<sup>13</sup> But as for me, <sup>n</sup>when they  
were sick, <sup>o</sup>my clothing was  
sackcloth:

I <sup>p</sup>afflicted my soul with fasting;  
<sup>††</sup>humbled  
And my prayer <sup>7q</sup>returned  
into mine own bosom.

<sup>14</sup> I <sup>††</sup>behaved myself <sup>§§</sup>as though  
it had been my friend or my  
<sup>lc</sup>brother:

I <sup>u</sup>bowed down <sup>mourning,</sup>  
that <sup>bewaileth</sup> heavily,  
<sup>mourneth for</sup> his mother.

<sup>15</sup> But <sup>when I halted</sup> they rejoiced,  
<sup>in mine \*adversity</sup>  
and gathered themselves  
together:

The <sup>8w</sup>yea, the <sup>abjects</sup> gathered them-  
selves together against me,

and <sup>9</sup>I knew *it* not;

They did tear me, and ceased  
not:

<sup>16</sup> <sup>10</sup>Like the profane  
With hypocritical mockers in feasts,  
They <sup>a</sup>gnashed upon me with  
their teeth.

<sup>17</sup> Lord, how long wilt thou <sup>c</sup>look  
on?

Rescue my soul from their  
destructions,

<sup>11†f</sup>My darling from the lions.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, held guilty <sup>2</sup> Or, and the battle are against &c.

of their net <sup>5</sup> Or, Into that very destruction let him fall

Or, smiters <sup>9</sup> Or, those whom I knew not <sup>10</sup> Or, Among

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, shall be guilty. <sup>†</sup> Heb. darkness and slipperiness

of wrong. <sup>||</sup> Heb. they asked me. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. depriving.

friend, as a brother to me. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. halting. <sup>†</sup> Heb. my only one.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. darkness and slippery places.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Malicious See Ex. 23. 1.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. My only one.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. which he knoweth not of.

<sup>††</sup> Or, afflicted.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. walked.

<sup>4</sup> Or, the pit

<sup>7</sup> Or, shall return

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Witnesses

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. as a



<sup>18</sup> I will give thee thanks in <sup>a</sup>the great congregation:

I will praise thee among <sup>1\*</sup>much people.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup>Let not them that are mine enemies <sup>2†e</sup>wrongfully rejoice over me:

Neither let them <sup>f</sup>wink with the eye that <sup>g</sup>hate me <sup>i</sup>without a cause.

<sup>20</sup> For they speak not peace: But they devise deceitful <sup>words</sup> matters against them that are quiet in the land.

<sup>21</sup> Yea, they <sup>k</sup>opened their mouth wide against <sup>me</sup>; <sup>They</sup> said, <sup>m</sup>Aha, aha, our eye <sup>and</sup> hath seen it.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup>Thou hast <sup>seen it</sup>, O LORD; <sup>o</sup>keep <sup>This thou</sup> not silence:

O Lord, <sup>p</sup>be not far from me.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>r</sup>Stir up thyself, and awake to <sup>t</sup>my judgement, <sup>judgment</sup>,

*Even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>w</sup>Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness;

And <sup>z</sup>let them not rejoice over me.

<sup>25</sup> Let them not say in their <sup>heart</sup>, hearts, <sup>3b</sup>Aha, so would we have it: <sup>†Ah</sup>,

Let them not say, <sup>c</sup>We have swallowed him up.

<sup>26</sup> Let them be <sup>e</sup>ashamed and <sup>confounded</sup> brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt:

Let them be <sup>h</sup>clothed with shame and dishonour that <sup>j</sup>magnify themselves against me.

<sup>27</sup> Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that <sup>4</sup>favour <sup>s</sup>my righteous cause:

Yea, <sup>m</sup>let them say continually, <sup>n</sup>The LORD be magnified, <sup>Let the</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 22. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 149. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 51. 14  
& 71. 8, 15, 24.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 24.  
See Ps. 13. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 33. 19  
& 69. 4  
& 119. 78, 86.

<sup>f</sup> Prov. 6. 13  
& 10. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 69. 4.  
Cited  
John 15. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 18.  
title.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Cited  
Rom. 3. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 22.  
13.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 29.  
19.  
Cp. Ps. 10. 3  
& 49. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 25.  
Ps. 40. 15  
& 70. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ex. 3.  
7.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 28. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 10.  
1.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 12.  
2.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 44. 23  
& 59. 4  
& 80. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer. 4.  
22.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 7. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Mic. 2. 1.  
Cp. Prov. 4. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 10. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 7. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> Isai. 65. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 97.  
10.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 57. 10  
& 88. 11  
& 89. 2, 14  
& 92. 2

& 103. 11  
& 108. 4, *al.*  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 17.  
16.

Lam. 2. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 71.  
19.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 92. 5.  
Rom. 11. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 104. 14,  
15  
& 145. 9, 15, 16.  
Neh. 9. 6.

<sup>h</sup> See Job 3.  
22.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 31.  
19.

<sup>j</sup> See Job 19.  
5.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ruth  
2. 12.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 23. 5  
& 27. 4  
& 65. 4  
& Isai. 25. 6.

See Jer. 31.  
12-14.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 40. 16  
& 70. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 34. 3.

Which hath <sup>b</sup>pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

<sup>28</sup> And my <sup>c</sup>tongue shall <sup>talk</sup> speak of thy <sup>righteousness</sup>, righteousness  
*And* of thy praise all the day long.

**36** For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of*  
To the chief Musician,  
David the <sup>h</sup>servant of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>5</sup>The transgression of the wicked <sup>6</sup>saith within <sup>7</sup>my heart,

<sup>j</sup>There is <sup>that there is</sup> no fear of God before his eyes.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>l</sup>For <sup>s</sup>he flattereth himself in his own eyes,

<sup>9</sup>That <sup>||</sup>until his iniquity shall not be found out and be <sup>hated</sup>, hateful.

<sup>3</sup> The words of his mouth are <sup>q</sup>iniquity and deceit:

<sup>s</sup>He hath left off to be <sup>wise</sup> wise, *and* to do good.

<sup>4</sup> He <sup>u</sup>deviseth <sup>iniquity</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>mischief upon his bed;

He setteth himself in <sup>x</sup>a way that is not good;

<sup>v</sup>He abhorreth not evil.

<sup>5</sup> Thy <sup>a</sup>lovingkindness, O LORD, is in <sup>mercy</sup>, the heavens;

Thy <sup>a</sup>faithfulness *reacheth* <sup>and thy</sup> unto the <sup>skies</sup>, clouds.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup>Thy righteousness is like <sup>††</sup>the mountains of God;

<sup>f</sup>Thy <sup>judgements</sup> judgments are a great deep:

O LORD, thou <sup>g</sup>preservest man and beast.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup>How <sup>precious</sup> <sup>††</sup>excellent is thy loving-kindness, O God!

<sup>And</sup> therefore the children of men <sup>take refuge</sup> put their trust <sup>k</sup>under the shadow of thy wings.

<sup>8</sup> They shall be <sup>10</sup> <sup>§§</sup>abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a mighty people  
<sup>5</sup> Or, Transgression saith to the wicked  
(or, he) flattereth him in his eyes  
and hating it. <sup>10</sup> Heb. watered.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. strong. <sup>†</sup> Heb. falsely.  
his iniquity to hate. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, vanity.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. falsely.

<sup>6</sup> Or, uttereth its oracle

<sup>9</sup> Or, Until his iniquity be found and be hated

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Ah, ah, our soul.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the mountains of God.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Aha, our desire.

<sup>7</sup> Or, according to many ancient versions, his

Heb. Concerning the finding out of his iniquity

<sup>§</sup> Heb. my righteousness.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. precious.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. watered.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. have pleasure in my righteousness.

<sup>8</sup> Or, it

<sup>||</sup> Heb. to find

<sup>||</sup> Heb. to find

<sup>||</sup> Heb. to find

<sup>||</sup> Heb. to find



And thou shalt make them  
drink of <sup>b</sup>the river of <sup>c</sup>thy  
pleasures.

<sup>9</sup> For with thee is <sup>e</sup>the fountain  
of life:

<sup>f</sup>In thy light shall we see light.

<sup>10</sup> O <sup>\*</sup>continue thy lovingkind-  
ness unto them that <sup>h</sup>know  
thee;

And thy righteousness to <sup>i</sup>the  
upright in heart.

<sup>11</sup> Let not the foot of pride come  
against me,

And let not the hand of the  
wicked <sup>drive me away.</sup>  
<sup>remove me.</sup>

<sup>12</sup> There are <sup>m</sup>the workers of  
iniquity fallen:

They are <sup>thrust</sup>  
<sup>cast</sup> down, and <sup>o</sup>shall  
not be able to rise.

37

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup>Fret not thyself because of  
<sup>evil-doers,</sup>  
<sup>evildoers,</sup>

Neither be thou <sup>t</sup>envious a-  
gainst <sup>them that work unrighteousness.</sup>  
<sup>the workers of iniquity.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> For they shall soon be <sup>v</sup>cut  
down like <sup>x</sup>the grass,

And wither <sup>z</sup>as the green herb.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup>Trust in the LORD, and do  
good;

<sup>1c</sup> Dwell <sup>in the land, and</sup>  
<sup>so shalt thou dwell</sup>  
<sup>follow after faithfulness.</sup>  
<sup>† verily thou shalt be fed.</sup>

<sup>4</sup> <sup>3d</sup> Delight thyself also in the  
LORD;

And he shall <sup>e</sup>give thee the  
<sup>4</sup>desires of thine heart.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>†g</sup> Commit thy way unto the  
LORD;

<sup>a</sup> Trust also in <sup>him,</sup>  
<sup>him;</sup> and he shall  
bring it to pass.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup> And he shall <sup>make thy righteousness</sup>  
<sup>bring forth thy</sup>  
<sup>to go forth</sup>  
<sup>righteousness</sup> as the light,

And thy <sup>judgement</sup>  
<sup>judgment</sup> as <sup>k</sup>the noon-  
day.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>6sm</sup> Rest in the LORD, and wait  
patiently for him:

<sup>a</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 46. 4.  
Rev. 22. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 16. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 12. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 2. 13.  
John 4. 10, 14  
& 5. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> John 1. 9.  
Acts 26. 18.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Eph. 4.  
26.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 22. 16.  
Gal. 4. 9.  
Cp. Ps. 79. 6.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 7.  
10.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 2, 22.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 25. 13.  
Prov. 2. 21.  
Isai. 57. 13  
& 60. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Job 24. 24.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 94. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Job 7. 10.

<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 1. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Cited  
Matt. 5. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 119. 165.  
Cp. Isai. 32. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 7, 8.  
Prov. 24. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 31. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 73. 3.  
Prov. 3. 31  
& 23. 17  
& 24. 1, 19.

<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 35.  
16.

<sup>v</sup> Job 14. 2.  
See Job 27.  
13-23.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 2. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 90. 5, 6.  
<sup>y</sup> See Job  
18. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 129. 6.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 62. 8  
& 115. 9-11.  
Prov. 3. 5.  
Isai. 26. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 7. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 26. 5.  
Prov. 2. 21.

<sup>d</sup> Job 22. 26.  
Isai. 58. 14.  
Cp. Phil. 3. 1  
& 4. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 6. 33.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 7.  
10.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 22. 8  
& 55. 22.  
Prov. 16. 3.  
1 Pet. 5. 7.

<sup>h</sup> See 1 Sam.  
2. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 15. 16  
& 16. 8.  
Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 58. 8,  
10.  
Mic. 7. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Job 11. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 10. 15.  
Job 38. 15.  
Ezek 30 21, 22.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps.  
62. 1  
& Isai. 30. 15  
& Lam. 3. 26.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>a</sup> Fret not thyself because of him  
who <sup>d</sup>prospereth in his way,  
Because of the man who  
bringeth wicked devices to  
pass.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup> Cease from anger, and forsake  
wrath:

<sup>a</sup> Fret not <sup>thyself, it tendeth only</sup>  
<sup>thyself in any wise</sup> to  
evil-doing.  
do evil.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>j</sup> For <sup>evil-doers</sup>  
<sup>evildoers</sup> shall be cut off:  
But those that wait upon the

LORD, they shall <sup>k</sup>inherit  
<sup>7</sup>the <sup>land.</sup>  
<sup>earth.</sup>

<sup>10</sup> For <sup>l</sup>yet a little while, and  
the wicked shall not be:

Yea, thou shalt diligently  
consider <sup>n</sup>his place, and <sup>she</sup>  
<sup>it</sup> shall not be.

<sup>11</sup> But <sup>p</sup>the meek shall inherit  
the <sup>land ;</sup>  
<sup>earth ;</sup>

And shall delight themselves  
in <sup>q</sup>the abundance of peace.

<sup>12</sup> The wicked <sup>lls</sup>plotteth against  
the just,

And <sup>u</sup>gnasheth upon him with  
his teeth.

<sup>13</sup> The Lord <sup>w</sup>shall laugh at him:  
For he seeth that his <sup>y</sup>day is  
coming.

<sup>14</sup> The wicked have drawn out  
the sword, and have <sup>b</sup>bent  
their <sup>bow;</sup>  
<sup>bow,</sup>

To cast down the poor and  
needy,

To <sup>to</sup> slay <sup>\*\*</sup>such as be of  
<sup>and</sup> to slay <sup>in the way:</sup>  
<sup>upright</sup> conversation.

<sup>15</sup> Their sword shall enter into  
their own heart,

And their <sup>h</sup>bow shall be broken.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>†</sup> Better is <sup>A</sup> a little that <sup>a</sup>the righteous  
man hath

Than the abundance <sup>of many</sup>  
<sup>is better than the riches</sup>  
wicked.

<sup>17</sup> For <sup>l</sup>the arms of the wicked  
shall be broken:

But the LORD <sup>n</sup>upholdeth the  
righteous.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely

<sup>4</sup> Heb. petitions. <sup>5</sup> Heb. Roll thy way upon the LORD.

(and so in vv. 11, 22, 29, 34) <sup>8</sup> Or, it

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. draw out at length. <sup>†</sup> Heb. in truth, or, stableness.

silent to the LORD. <sup>||</sup> Or, practiseth. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. the upright of way.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. feed on.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Be still before (Heb. silent to) the LORD

<sup>3</sup> Or, So shalt thou have thy delight in &c.

<sup>7</sup> Or, the earth

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Roll thy way upon the LORD.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Be



18 The LORD <sup>a</sup>knoweth the days  
of the <sup>perfect</sup> upright:  
And their <sup>b</sup>inheritance shall  
be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in  
the <sup>time of evil</sup> evil time:  
And in <sup>d</sup>the days of famine  
they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish,  
And the enemies of the LORD  
shall be as <sup>1\*</sup>the <sup>fat</sup> excellency of  
the pastures;  
lamb

They shall consume; <sup>2in</sup> into  
<sup>j</sup>smoke shall they consume  
away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and  
payeth not again:  
But the righteous <sup>m</sup>dealeth  
graciously, and giveth.  
mercy,

22 For such as be blessed of him  
shall <sup>n</sup>inherit the land;  
And they that be cursed of  
him <sup>p</sup>shall be cut off.

23 A man's <sup>r</sup>goings are <sup>s</sup>established of the  
LORD; the steps of a <sup>t</sup>good man are <sup>u</sup>ordered by the  
LORD:  
And he delighteth in his  
way.

24 <sup>v</sup>Though he fall, he shall not  
be utterly cast down:  
For the LORD <sup>w</sup>upholdeth him  
with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now  
am old;  
<sup>x</sup>Yet have I not seen the  
righteous forsaken,  
Nor his seed <sup>a</sup>begging <sup>their</sup>  
bread.

26 All the day long he <sup>b</sup>dealeth graciously, and  
<sup>He is</sup> <sup>†</sup>ever merciful,  
lendeth;  
And his seed is blessed.

27 <sup>c</sup>Depart from evil, and do  
good;  
And <sup>d</sup>dwelt for evermore.

28 For the LORD <sup>e</sup>loveth <sup>judgement,</sup>  
And forsaketh not his <sup>judgment,</sup> saints;  
They are preserved for ever:  
But the seed of the wicked  
shall be <sup>l</sup>cut off.

a See Ps. 1. 6.

b ver. 9.  
c Cp. Ps. 102.  
28.

d Ps. 33. 19.  
Job 5. 20.

e Ps. 40. 8  
& 119. 11.

Deut. 6. 6.  
Isai. 51. 7.

Jer. 31. 33.  
Cp. Rom. 7. 22.

f Ps. 26. 1  
(mg.).

Cp. Ps. 73. 2.  
g Ps. 10. 8.

h Cp. Matt.  
6. 30.

& James 1. 11.  
i Cp. 2 Pet.

2. 9.  
j Ps. 68. 2

& 102. 3.  
k Ps. 109. 31.

l ver. 9.  
See Ps. 27. 14.

m ver. 26.

n See ver. 9.

o Ps. 52. 5, 6  
& 91. 8.

p ver. 2.  
q See Job 5.

3.  
r Ps. 25. 12.

1 Sam. 2. 9.  
s Ps. 40. 2

& 119. 5.  
t Cp. Ps. 52.

8.  
u ver. 10.

Job 20. 5.  
v Prov. 24.

16.  
Mic. 7. 8.

2 Cor. 4. 9.  
w ver. 17.

x Cp. Eccles.  
2. 10.

y ver. 11.  
Ps. 119. 165.

Isai. 57. 2.  
z Cp. Ps. 52.

5  
& 104. 35

& Prov. 2. 22.  
a Cp. Ps. 109.

10  
& Job 15. 23.

b Ps. 112. 5, 9.  
Deut. 15. 8, 10.

Matt. 5. 42.  
Luke 6. 35.

cc Ps. 73. 17.  
Job 18. 17.

d See Ps. 3. 8.  
e See Ps. 34.

14.  
f Ps. 9. 9.

g See Ps. 11.  
7.

h Cp. Isai.  
31. 5

& Acts 12. 11.  
i See Ps. 16.

10.  
j Cp. 1 Chr.

5. 20  
& Dan. 3. 17, 28

& 6. 23.  
k See Ps. 11.

1.  
l ver. 2. 9.

Ps. 21. 10.  
Prov. 2. 22.

Isai. 14. 20.

29 The righteous shall inherit  
the land,  
And <sup>e</sup>dwelt therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous  
<sup>talketh of</sup> wisdom,  
And his tongue <sup>speaketh judgement.</sup>  
<sup>talketh of judgment.</sup>

31 <sup>e</sup>The law of his God is in his  
heart;

None of his <sup>f</sup>steps shall slide.

32 The wicked <sup>g</sup>watcheth the  
righteous,  
And seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not <sup>i</sup>leave him  
in his hand,  
Nor <sup>k</sup>condemn him when he  
is judged.

34 <sup>l</sup>Wait on the LORD, and keep  
his way,  
And he shall exalt thee to  
inherit the land:

<sup>o</sup>When the wicked are cut off,  
thou shalt see it.

35 <sup>q</sup>I have seen the wicked in  
great power,  
And spreading himself like <sup>||</sup>a  
green <sup>tree in its native soil.</sup>  
bay tree.

36 <sup>4</sup>But <sup>one</sup> <sup>by,</sup>  
Yet he <sup>passed</sup> away, and, lo, <sup>||</sup>he  
was not:

Yea, I sought him, but he  
could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and  
behold the upright:  
For <sup>6</sup>the <sup>latter</sup> end of <sup>that</sup> man  
is <sup>y</sup>peace.

38 As for <sup>transgressors</sup>, they shall be de-  
stroyed together:  
But the transgressors

The <sup>latter</sup> end of the wicked  
<sup>||</sup>shall be cut off.

39 But <sup>d</sup>the salvation of the  
righteous is of the LORD:  
He is their <sup>strong hold</sup> in <sup>f</sup>the  
time of trouble.

40 And the LORD <sup>helpeth</sup> them,  
and <sup>rescueth</sup> them:  
and <sup>rescueth</sup> them from the

<sup>j</sup>He <sup>shall deliver</sup> them, and <sup>save</sup> them,  
wicked, and <sup>have</sup> <sup>||</sup>taken refuge in  
him.

R.V. 1 Or, the fat of lambs 2 Or, like smoke 3 Or, upholdeth his hand 4 Or, Yet he passed away to some ancient versions, I passed by 5 Or, according  
A.V. • Heb, the preciousness of lambs. † Or, established. ‡ Heb, all the day. § Or, goings. || Or, a green tree that growth in his own soil.



38

A Psalm of David, <sup>1</sup>to <sup>a</sup>bring to remembrance.

- <sup>1</sup>O LORD, <sup>e</sup>rebuke me not in thy wrath:  
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
- <sup>2</sup>For thine <sup>f</sup>arrows <sup>2</sup>stick fast in me,  
And thy hand <sup>2h</sup>presseth me sore.
- <sup>3</sup>There is <sup>i</sup>no soundness in my flesh because of thine indignation;  
Neither is there any <sup>3</sup>health <sup>\*rest</sup> in my <sup>1</sup>bones because of my sin.
- <sup>4</sup>For mine <sup>m</sup>iniquities are gone over mine head:  
As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.
- <sup>5</sup>My wounds stink and are corrupt,  
Because of my foolishness.
- <sup>6</sup>I am <sup>4</sup>pained and <sup>5</sup>bowed down greatly;  
I <sup>u</sup>go mourning all the day long.
- <sup>7</sup>For my loins are filled with burning;  
And there is <sup>i</sup>no soundness in my flesh.
- <sup>8</sup>I am faint and sore bruised:  
I have <sup>u</sup>roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.
- <sup>9</sup>Lord, all my desire is before thee;  
And my <sup>b</sup>groaning is not hid from thee.
- <sup>10</sup>My heart <sup>throbbleth</sup>, my strength <sup>faileth</sup> me:  
As for <sup>f</sup>the light of mine eyes, it also <sup>1</sup>is gone from me.
- <sup>11</sup>My <sup>h</sup>lovers and my friends <sup>2</sup>stand aloof from my <sup>3</sup>plague;  
And <sup>11</sup>my kinsmen <sup>2</sup>stand afar off.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 70.

title.

Cp. 1 Chr. 16. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt.

22. 15.

Mark 12. 13.

Luke 20. 20.

See 2 Sam. 17.

1-3.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 6. 1.<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

16. 7. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 35. 20.<sup>f</sup> Job 6. 4.<sup>g</sup> Ps. 39. 2. 9.

Isai. 53. 7.

1 Pet. 2. 23.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 32.

4.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 1. 6.<sup>j</sup> Cp. Job 23.

4.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 39. 7.

Cp. 2 Sam. 16.

12.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 31.

10.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 40. 12.

Ezra 9. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 13.

4.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 94. 18.<sup>p</sup> See Job 19.

5.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 35. 15.

Jer. 20. 10.

4.

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 21. 3.<sup>s</sup> Ps. 35. 14

&amp; 42. 5, 6, 11

&amp; 43. 5.

<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 32.

5.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Job

30. 23.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.

7. 9, 10.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 35. 19.<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 35.

12.

<sup>y</sup> See Ps. 22.

1.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 109. 4.<sup>a</sup> Cp. 3 John

11.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 6. 6.<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 10.

1.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 40.

13.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 27.

1.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 6.

7.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 62.

title

&amp; 77. title.

1 Chr. 16. 41

&amp; 25. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 33. 13.

See Job 19. 13

-20.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke

10. 31, 32.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 39. 10.

Isai. 53. 4, 8.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 4

2 Kin. 10. 31.

2 Cp. Matt.

27. 55

&amp; Mark 15. 40

&amp; Luke 23. 49.

<sup>m</sup> Job 2. 10.

- <sup>12</sup>They also that seek after my life <sup>1</sup>lay snares <sup>for me</sup>;  
And they that seek my hurt <sup>a</sup>speak mischievous things,  
And imagine <sup>e</sup>deceits all the day long.
- <sup>13</sup>But I, as a deaf man, <sup>hear</sup> not;  
And <sup>I am</sup> as <sup>a</sup>a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.
- <sup>14</sup>Yea, I am <sup>Thus I was</sup> as a man that heareth not,  
And in whose mouth are no <sup>5j</sup>reproofs.
- <sup>15</sup>For <sup>\*\*</sup>in <sup>k</sup>thee, O LORD, do I hope:  
Thou wilt <sup>answer,</sup> <sup>††</sup>hear, O Lord my God.
- <sup>16</sup>For I said, <sup>Hear me,</sup> <sup>lest otherwise</sup> they should rejoice over me:  
When my <sup>o</sup>foot slippeth, they <sup>p</sup>magnify themselves against me.
- <sup>17</sup>For I am <sup>a</sup>ready <sup>††</sup>to halt,  
And my sorrow is continually before me.
- <sup>18</sup>For I will <sup>t</sup>declare mine iniquity;  
I will be <sup>v</sup>sorry for my sin.
- <sup>19</sup>But mine enemies <sup>§§</sup>are lively,  
<sup>and</sup> they are strong:  
And they that hate me <sup>6w</sup>wrongfully are multiplied.
- <sup>20</sup>They also that <sup>x</sup>render evil for good  
Are <sup>a</sup>adversaries unto me, because I  
<sup>a</sup>follow the thing that <sup>is good,</sup> <sup>good is.</sup>
- <sup>21</sup>Forsake me not, O LORD:  
O my God, be not <sup>e</sup>far from me.
- <sup>22</sup><sup>d</sup>Make haste <sup>\*</sup>to help me,  
O Lord my <sup>e</sup>salvation.

39

For the Chief Musician, for  
To the chief Musician, even to  
<sup>9</sup>Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.  
Jeduthun,

- <sup>1</sup>I said, I will <sup>k</sup>take heed to my ways,  
That I <sup>m</sup>sin not with my tongue:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to make memorial Heb. falsely.

A.V. \* Heb. peace, or, health.

\*\* Or, thee do I wait for.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. lighted on me.

† Heb. wried.

†† Heb. for halting.

<sup>3</sup> Or, rest<sup>4</sup> Heb. bent.<sup>5</sup> Or, arguments

† Heb. is not with me.

§ Heb. stroke.

§§ Heb. being living, are strong.

|| Or, my neighbours.

\* Heb. for my help.



I will <sup>a</sup>keep <sup>1\*</sup> my mouth with  
a bridle,  
While the wicked is before me.  
<sup>2</sup> I was <sup>c</sup>dumb with silence, I  
held my peace, <sup>2</sup>even from  
good;

And my sorrow was <sup>†</sup>stirred.

<sup>3</sup> My <sup>g</sup>heart was hot within <sup>me;</sup>  
me,  
While I was musing the fire  
kindled:  
burned:

Then spake I with my <sup>tongue:</sup>  
tongue,

<sup>4</sup> LORD, <sup>v</sup>make me to know mine  
end,

And the measure of my days,  
what it is;

Let me <sup>that</sup> I may know <sup>†</sup>how frail I am.

<sup>5</sup> Behold, thou hast made my  
days <sup>as</sup> <sup>handbreadths</sup>;  
an handbreadth;

And <sup>m</sup>mine age is as nothing  
before thee:

Surely <sup>estate</sup> <sup>state</sup> every man <sup>3§</sup>at his best  
verily is altogether <sup>4</sup>vanity.

[Selah.

<sup>6</sup> Surely every man <sup>a</sup>walketh  
<sup>5</sup>in <sup>h</sup>a vain shew:

Surely they are disquieted <sup>6</sup>in  
vain:

He <sup>u</sup>heapeth up <sup>riches</sup>, and  
knoweth not who shall  
gather them.

<sup>7</sup> And now, Lord, what wait I  
for?

<sup>a</sup>My hope is in thee.

<sup>8</sup> Deliver me from all my trans-  
gressions:

<sup>a</sup>Make me not the reproach of  
the foolish.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup>I was dumb, I opened not  
my mouth;

<sup>a</sup>Because thou didst it.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup>Remove thy stroke away  
from me:

I am consumed by the <sup>7\*\*</sup>blow  
of thine hand.

<sup>11</sup> When thou with <sup>h</sup>rebukes dost  
correct man for iniquity,

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 34.

13.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 49. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Job 13. 28.

Isai. 50. 9.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.

Job 40. 4. 5.

See Ps. 38. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 102. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 20. 9.

Luke 24. 32.

Cp. Job 32. 18.

19.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 19.

Lev. 25. 23.

1 Chr. 29. 15.

Heb. 11. 13.

1 Pet. 2. 11.

Cp. Gen. 47. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 90. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Job 7. 19.

<sup>k</sup> Job 10. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Job 7. 8

& 14. 10—12

& 20. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 89. 47

& 90. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 27. 14

& 37. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 11.

Ps. 62. 9

(& mg. formg.)

& 78. 39

(for mg.)

& 144. 4

(mg. for mg.)

Cp. Job 14. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 39. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.

7. 31

& James 4. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Jer.

38. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 69. 2, 14.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 27. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 49. 10.

Job 27. 16, 17.

Luke 12. 20.

Cp. Eccles. 2.

18, 21, 26

& Jer. 17. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 37. 23.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 33.

3.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 38. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 52. 6

& 64. 8, 9.

Deut. 13. 11.

<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 2.

12.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 44.

13.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 101. 3

& 125. 5.

Lev. 13. 4.

Deut. 29. 18.

Job 23. 11.

Hos. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 16.

10.

Job 2. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Job 9. 34

& 13. 21.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 9. 1.

Ex. 15. 11.

Job 5. 9, al.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 92. 5

& 139. 17.

Isai. 55. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 80. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.

6 (for mg.)

& Isai. 40. 18

(for mg.).

Thou <sup>8b</sup>makest <sup>††</sup>his beauty to  
consume away like <sup>a</sup>a moth:  
<sup>a</sup>Surely every man is <sup>4</sup>vanity.

[Selah

Selah.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>Hear my prayer, O LORD, and  
give ear unto my cry;

Hold not thy peace at my  
tears:

For I am <sup>h</sup>a stranger with  
thee,

<sup>hA</sup>  
and a sojourner, as all my fathers  
were.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>9</sup>O <sup>j</sup>spare me, that I may  
<sup>10</sup>recover strength,

<sup>k</sup>Before I go hence, and <sup>l</sup>be  
no more.

**40** For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
David.

<sup>1</sup> I <sup>††</sup>waited patiently for the  
LORD;

And he inclined unto me, and  
<sup>v</sup>heard my cry.

<sup>2</sup> He brought me up also out  
of <sup>11§§</sup>an horrible pit, out of

<sup>s</sup>the miry <sup>clay;</sup>  
clay;

And he <sup>t</sup>set my feet upon a  
rock, and <sup>v</sup>established my  
goings.

<sup>3</sup> And he hath put <sup>w</sup>a new song  
in my mouth, even praise  
unto our God:

Many shall <sup>v</sup>see it, and fear,  
And shall trust in the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> Blessed is <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> man that <sup>z</sup>maketh  
the LORD his trust,

And respecteth not the proud,  
nor such as <sup>12c</sup>turn aside to  
lies.

<sup>5</sup> Many, O LORD my God, are  
<sup>fthe</sup> <sup>thy</sup> wonderful works which  
thou hast done,

And thy <sup>g</sup>thoughts which are  
to us-ward:

<sup>13\*</sup> They cannot be <sup>tset</sup> <sup>reckoned up</sup> in  
order unto <sup>thee;</sup>  
thee:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. a bridle (or, muzzle) for my mouth.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. a breath. <sup>5</sup> Or, as a shadow

<sup>6</sup> Or, for vanity <sup>7</sup> Heb. conflict.

<sup>8</sup> Or, consumest like a moth his delight

<sup>9</sup> Or, There is none to be compared unto thee

<sup>10</sup> Heb. a pit of tumult or destruction. <sup>12</sup> Or, full away treacherous

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. an image. <sup>hA</sup> Heb. conflict.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. a pit of noise. <sup>\*</sup> Or, none can order them unto thee.

<sup>2</sup> Or, and had no comfort

<sup>3</sup> Heb. standing firm

<sup>4</sup> Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. settled

<sup>6</sup> Heb. In waiting

<sup>7</sup> Heb. troubled.

<sup>8</sup> Or, what time I have here.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. In waiting



If I would declare and speak  
of them,  
They are <sup>a</sup>more than can be  
numbered.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup>Sacrifice and <sup>1</sup>offering thou  
hast no delight in;  
didst not desire;

<sup>2</sup> Mine <sup>d</sup>ears hast thou <sup>\*</sup>opened:  
Burnt offering and sin offering  
hast thou not required.

<sup>7</sup> Then said I, Lo, I <sup>am</sup> come;  
In the <sup>roll</sup> of the book it is  
<sup>3</sup>written <sup>f</sup>of me:

<sup>8</sup> <sup>h</sup>I delight to do thy will, O my  
God;  
God:

Yea, thy law is <sup>†j</sup>within my  
heart.

<sup>9</sup> I have <sup>4</sup>published <sup>preached</sup> righteousness  
in <sup>l</sup>the great congregation;  
congregation:

Lo, I <sup>will</sup> have <sup>not</sup> <sup>m</sup>refrain <sup>refrained</sup> my lips,  
O LORD, <sup>n</sup>thou knowest.

<sup>10</sup> I have not hid thy righteous-  
ness within my heart;

I have declared thy faithful-  
ness and thy salvation:

I have not concealed thy  
lovingkindness and thy truth  
from the great congrega-  
tion.

<sup>11</sup> Withhold not thou thy tender  
mercies from me, O LORD:

Let thy <sup>q</sup>lovingkindness and  
thy truth continually pre-  
serve me.

<sup>12</sup> For innumerable evils have  
<sup>t</sup>compassed me <sup>about</sup>,  
<sup>about</sup>:

Mine <sup>u</sup>iniquities have <sup>over-</sup>  
taken <sup>upon</sup> me, so that I am not  
able <sup>v</sup>to look up;

They are <sup>x</sup>more than the hairs  
of mine <sup>head</sup>, and <sup>therefore</sup> my heart  
<sup>hath</sup> <sup>failed</sup> me.  
<sup>†</sup>faileth

<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Be pleased, O LORD, to <sup>b</sup>de-  
liver me:

<sup>c</sup>Make <sup>haste</sup> to help me, O LORD.  
O LORD, make <sup>me</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>d</sup>Let them be ashamed and  
confounded together

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 71. 15  
& 139. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 6. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 51. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 15. 22.  
Cited Heb.  
10. 5-7.  
See Prov. 21. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> See Job  
33. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 35. 21,  
25  
& 70. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 24.  
44.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 22.  
13 (mg. for  
mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 35. 27.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 16,  
24, 35, 92.  
Cp. John 4. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 86. 1  
& 109. 22.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 37.  
31.

<sup>k</sup> Wisd. 6. 7.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 22.  
25.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 119. 13.  
Cp. Acts 20.  
20, 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Josh. 22.  
22.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 14. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 37. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 57. 3  
& 61. 7.  
Prov. 20. 28.  
See Ps. 36. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 27. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 20. 2  
(mg.).

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 116. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 38. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 38.  
10.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 4. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 69. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 6. 2  
& 147. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 30. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 73. 26.  
<sup>a</sup> For ver.  
13-17, see  
Ps. 70. 1-5.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 22. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 22. 19  
& 38. 22  
& 71. 12  
& 141. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 35. 4,  
26  
& 71. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 12. 2  
& 144. 8.

That seek after my soul to  
destroy <sup>it</sup>:

Let them be <sup>turned</sup> backward  
and <sup>brought</sup> <sup>driven</sup> to dishonour  
and <sup>put</sup> to shame

That <sup>delight</sup> in my hurt.  
wish me evil.

<sup>15</sup> Let them be <sup>6</sup>desolate <sup>7</sup>by reason  
of their shame for a reward

That <sup>e</sup>say unto me, Aha, <sup>Aha</sup>,  
aha.

<sup>16</sup> Let all those that seek thee  
rejoice and be glad in thee:  
Let such as love thy salvation

<sup>g</sup>say continually,

The LORD be magnified.

<sup>17</sup> But I am <sup>i</sup>poor and needy;  
Yet <sup>k</sup>the Lord thinketh upon  
me:

Thou art my help and my  
deliverer;

Make no tarrying, O my God.

**41** For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
To the chief Musician,  
David.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>Blessed is he that considereth  
<sup>s</sup>the poor:

The LORD will deliver him <sup>†p</sup>in  
the day of evil.  
time of trouble.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>9</sup>The LORD will preserve him,  
and keep him <sup>alive</sup>,  
<sup>alive</sup>; and he  
shall be blessed <sup>10</sup>upon the  
earth;

And <sup>r</sup>deliver not thou  
<sup>\*\*</sup>thou wilt not deliver him unto  
the will of his enemies.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>11</sup>The LORD <sup>s</sup>will <sup>support</sup>  
upon the <sup>couch</sup> of languish-  
ing: <sup>strengthen</sup>

Thou <sup>12</sup>makest  
wilt <sup>††</sup>make all his bed in  
his sickness.

<sup>4</sup> I said, O LORD, <sup>w</sup>have mercy upon  
LORD, be merciful unto me:  
<sup>v</sup>Heal my soul; for I have  
sinned against thee.

<sup>5</sup> Mine enemies speak evil <sup>against</sup>  
me, <sup>saying</sup>,  
of

When shall he die, and his  
name perish?

<sup>6</sup> And if he come to see me, <sup>e</sup>he  
speaketh <sup>13</sup>vanity;  
vanity:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, meal offering <sup>2</sup> Heb. Ears hast thou digged (or, pierced) for me. <sup>3</sup> Or, prescribed to <sup>4</sup> Or, proclaimed  
glad tidings of <sup>5</sup> Heb. forsaken. <sup>6</sup> Or, astonished <sup>7</sup> Or, for a reward of <sup>8</sup> Or, the weak  
<sup>9</sup> Or, The Lord preserve <sup>10</sup> Or, in the land <sup>11</sup> Or, The Lord support <sup>12</sup> Heb. turnest, or, changest.  
<sup>13</sup> Or, falsehood

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. digged. <sup>†</sup> Heb. in the midst of my bowels. <sup>††</sup> Heb. turn. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. forsaketh. <sup>§</sup> Or, the weak, or, sick.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. in the day of evil. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, do not thou deliver.



- His heart gathereth iniquity  
to <sup>itself:</sup>  
itself;  
When he goeth abroad, he  
tellet it.  
7 All that hate me whisper to-  
gether against me:  
Against me do they devise  
\*my hurt.  
8 <sup>1</sup>An evil disease, *say they,*  
<sup>2</sup>cleaveth fast unto him:  
And now that he lieth he shall  
rise up no more.  
9 Yea, <sup>†</sup>mine own <sup>f</sup>familiar friend,  
in whom I trusted, which <sup>h</sup>did  
eat of my bread,  
Hath <sup>§</sup>lifted up his heel against  
me.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
15. 25, 26.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 63. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 26. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 36. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 23. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 55. 12.

13, 20.  
Job 19. 13, 14,  
19.  
Jer. 9. 4  
& 20. 10.  
Mic. 7. 5.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 15.  
12.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 1. 68.  
Cp. Ps. 72. 18,  
19.  
& 89. 52  
& 106. 48  
& 150. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Cited  
John 13. 18.

- 10 But thou, O LORD, <sup>have mercy upon</sup>  
<sup>be merciful unto</sup>  
me, and raise me up,  
That I may requite them.  
11 By this I know that <sup>a</sup>thou  
<sup>delightest in</sup>  
<sup>favourer</sup> me,  
Because mine enemy doth not  
triumph over me.  
12 And as for me, <sup>b</sup>thou uphold-  
est me <sup>c</sup>in mine integrity,  
And <sup>d</sup>settest me before thy  
face <sup>e</sup>for ever.  
13 <sup>g</sup>Blessed be the LORD, the God  
of Israel,  
From <sup>everlasting</sup>  
<sup>everlasting,</sup> and to ever-  
lasting.  
Amen, and Amen.

## BOOK II.

[R.V. only]

42

For the Chief Musician; <sup>a</sup>Maschil of  
To the chief Musician, <sup>||</sup>Maschil, for  
<sup>c</sup>the sons of Korah.

- 1 <sup>e</sup>As the hart <sup>\*\*</sup>panteth after the  
water brooks,  
So panteth my soul after thee,  
O God.  
2 <sup>f</sup>My soul thirsteth for God, for  
<sup>g</sup>the living God:  
When shall I come and <sup>h</sup>appear  
before God?  
3 <sup>k</sup>My tears have been my meat  
day and night,  
<sup>m</sup>While they <sup>3</sup>continually say  
unto me, Where is thy God?  
4 These things I remember, and <sup>n</sup>pour  
out my soul <sup>4</sup>within me,  
in me:  
<sup>g</sup>How I went <sup>r</sup>with the throng,  
for I had gone <sup>5</sup>with the multitude,  
and <sup>5</sup>led them to the house  
of God,  
With the voice of joy and  
praise, with <sup>u</sup>a multitude  
keeping that kept <sup>holyday</sup>.  
5 <sup>w</sup>Why art thou <sup>6</sup>††cast down,  
O my soul?

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 47. 7  
(mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 77. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 33,  
37.  
<sup>d</sup> Lam. 3. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Joel  
1. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 63. 1  
& John 7. 37.  
Cp. Isai. 41. 17  
& 55. 1.  
See Ps. 84. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 84. 2.  
Josh. 3. 10.  
Dan. 6. 26.  
1 Tim. 4. 10, al.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 84. 7.  
Cp. Ex. 23. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Jonah 2. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 17.  
22, 24.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 80. 5  
& 102. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 3. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 10.  
Ps. 79. 10 & 115.  
2. Joel 2. 17.  
Mic. 7. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 62. 8.  
1 Sam. 1. 15.  
Job 30. 16.  
Lam. 2. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Jonah 2. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 88. 7.  
See Ps. 32. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.  
30. 29.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 55. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Isai. 38.  
15 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 44. 4  
& 68. 28 & 71. 3  
& 133. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
6. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Job 35. 10.  
Cp. Ps. 4. 4  
& 16. 7 & 63. 6  
& 77. 6 & 119.  
55, 62, 148  
& 149. 5.

- And *why* art thou <sup>b</sup>disquieted  
within me?  
<sup>d</sup>Hope thou in God: for I shall  
yet <sup>††</sup>praise him  
<sup>7</sup>§§ For the <sup>§</sup>health <sup>help</sup> of his counten-  
ance.  
6 O my God, my soul is cast  
down within me:  
Therefore <sup>do</sup> I <sup>i</sup>remember thee  
<sup>will</sup>  
<sup>j</sup>from the land of Jordan,  
And <sup>l</sup>of the Hermonites, from <sup>9</sup>\* the  
hill Mizar.  
7 Deep calleth unto deep at  
the noise of thy <sup>10</sup>water-  
spouts:  
<sup>o</sup>All thy <sup>p</sup>waves and thy billows  
are gone over me.  
8 Yet the LORD will <sup>t</sup>command  
his lovingkindness in the  
day-time,  
daytime,  
And in <sup>v</sup>the night his song  
shall be with me,  
<sup>Even a</sup>  
<sup>and my</sup> prayer unto the God of  
my life.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 11. Ps. 43. 5. Cp. Matt. 26. 38 & John 12. 27.

R.V. 1 Or, Some wicked thing 2 Or, is poured out upon him 3 Heb. all the day. 4 Heb. upon. 5 Or, went  
in procession with them 6 Heb. bowed down. 7 According to some ancient authorities, Who is the health of my countenance,  
and my God. My soul &c. 8 Or, help 9 Or, the little mountain 10 Or, cataracts  
A.V. \* Heb. evil to me. † Heb. A thing of Belial. † Heb. the man of my peace. § Heb. magnified.  
|| Or, A Psalm giving instruction of the sons, &c. \*\* Heb. brayeth. †† Heb. bowed down. †† Or, give thanks.  
§§ Or, his presence is salvation. \* Or, the little hill.



<sup>9</sup> I will say unto God <sup>a</sup>my rock,  
Why hast thou forgotten  
me?

<sup>c</sup>Why go I mourning <sup>1</sup>because  
of the oppression of the  
enemy?

<sup>10</sup> As with <sup>2a</sup>a <sup>\*</sup>sword in my bones,  
mine <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies reproach me;

<sup>f</sup>While they <sup>continually</sup>say  
unto me, Where is thy God?

<sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup>Why art thou cast down, O  
my soul?

And why art thou disquieted  
within me?

Hope thou in God: for I shall  
yet praise him,

Who is the <sup>3</sup>health of my  
countenance, and my God.

**43** <sup>1</sup>Judge me, O God, and  
<sup>m</sup>plead my cause against  
an <sup>t</sup>ungodly nation:

O deliver me <sup>1</sup>from <sup>o</sup>the deceit-  
ful and unjust man.

<sup>2</sup> For thou art <sup>q</sup>the God of my  
strength: why hast thou <sup>s</sup>cast  
me off?

Why <sup>2</sup>go I mourning <sup>1</sup>because  
of the oppression of the  
enemy?

<sup>3</sup> <sup>x</sup>O send out thy light and thy  
truth: let them lead me:

Let them bring me unto thy  
<sup>2</sup>holy hill,

And to thy <sup>a</sup>tabernacles.

<sup>4</sup> Then will I go unto the altar  
of God,

Unto God <sup>4s</sup>my exceeding joy:  
<sup>And</sup>yea, upon the harp will I praise  
thee, O <sup>God</sup>God my God.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup>Why art thou cast down, O  
my soul?

And why art thou disquieted  
within me?

<sup>e</sup>Hope thou in God: for I shall  
yet praise him,

Who is the <sup>3</sup>health of my  
countenance, and my God.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps.  
13. 2  
& 2 Sam. 22. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 42.  
title.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 38. 6  
& 43. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 3.  
Ex. 10. 2  
& 12. 26, 27  
& 13. 8, 14, 15.  
Judg. 6. 13.  
See Deut. 6.  
20—23.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 77.

<sup>f</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 55

& 80. 8.

Josh. 3. 10.

2 Chr 20. 7. <sup>al</sup>

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 15. 17.

2 Sam. 7. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80. 9—

11.

Cp. Jer. 17. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Josh. 24.

12.

Hos. 1. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 7. 8

& 26. 1.

<sup>m</sup> See 1 Sam.

24. 15.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 4. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 5. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 4. 37

& 7. 7, 8

& 10. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 31. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 74. 12.

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 44.

<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 42.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Deut.

33. 17

& Dan. 8. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 42. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 60. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 40. 11

& 57. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 33

16.

1 Sam. 17. 47.

<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 2. 6

& 46. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 84. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 35.

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 34.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 42.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 42. 5,

11.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 23.

Ps. 43. 2

& 60. 1, 10

& 74. 1

& 108. 11.

See Ps. 89.

38—45.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Judg.

4. 14

& 2 Sam. 5. 24.

**44**

For the Chief Musician; <sup>a</sup> *Psalm* of  
To the chief Musician for  
<sup>b</sup> the sons of Korah, <sup>b</sup> Maschil.

<sup>1</sup> We have heard with our ears,  
O God, <sup>d</sup>our fathers have  
told us,

What work thou didst in  
their days, <sup>e</sup>in the <sup>days</sup>times of  
old.

<sup>2</sup> Thou didst <sup>g</sup>drive out the  
<sup>How</sup>thou nations with thy hand, and  
heathen  
<sup>i</sup>plantedst them in;

Thou didst afflict the <sup>peoples</sup>people,  
<sup>how</sup>thou and <sup>didst</sup>spread them <sup>abroad</sup>abroad,  
cast out.

<sup>3</sup> For they <sup>gat</sup>got not the land in  
possession <sup>k</sup>by their own  
sword,

Neither did their own arm  
save them:

But thy right hand, and thine  
arm, and <sup>n</sup>the light of thy  
countenance,

<sup>2</sup>Because thou hadst a favour  
unto them.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>r</sup>Thou art my King, O God:  
<sup>t</sup>Command <sup>6</sup>deliverance <sup>for</sup>for Jacob.

<sup>5</sup> Through thee will we <sup>push</sup>push  
down our <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies:

Through thy name will we  
<sup>w</sup>tread them under that rise  
up against us.

<sup>6</sup> For I will not <sup>trust</sup>trust in my  
bow,

Neither shall my sword save  
me.

<sup>7</sup> But thou hast saved us from  
our <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies,

And hast <sup>b</sup>put them to shame  
that <sup>hate</sup>hated us.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>c</sup>In God have we made our boast  
all the day long,

And we will give thanks unto thy name  
<sup>praise</sup>for ever. Selah. [Selah

<sup>9</sup> But now thou hast <sup>cast</sup>cast us off,  
and brought us to <sup>dishonour</sup>shame;

And <sup>goest</sup>goest not forth with our  
<sup>hosts</sup>armies.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, while the enemy oppresseth

<sup>5</sup> Or, cast them forth

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, killing.

<sup>†</sup> Or, unmerciful.

<sup>2</sup> Or, crushing

<sup>3</sup> Or, help

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the gladness of my joy.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the gladness



<sup>10</sup> Thou makest us to <sup>a</sup>turn back  
from the <sup>adversary</sup>  
enemy:  
And they which hate us spoil  
for themselves.

<sup>11</sup> Thou hast given us <sup>\*</sup>like <sup>c</sup>sheep  
*appointed* for meat;  
And hast <sup>e</sup>scattered us among  
the <sup>nations</sup>  
heathen.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>h</sup>Thou sellest thy people <sup>†</sup>for  
nought,  
And <sup>†</sup>not <sup>increased</sup>  
dost <sup>increase</sup> *thy wealth*  
by their price.

<sup>13</sup> Thou makest us <sup>j</sup>a reproach  
to our neighbours,  
<sup>k</sup>A scorn and a derision to  
them that are round about  
us.

<sup>14</sup> Thou makest us <sup>n</sup>a byword  
among the <sup>nations</sup>  
heathen,  
<sup>o</sup>A shaking of the head among  
the <sup>peoples</sup>  
people.

<sup>15</sup> All the day long is my dishonour  
My confusion <sup>is</sup> continually before  
me,

And <sup>r</sup>the shame of my face  
hath covered me,

<sup>16</sup> For the voice of him that re-  
proacheth and blasphemeth;  
By reason of <sup>s</sup>the enemy and  
the avenger.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup>All this is come upon us;  
yet have we not forgotten  
thee,  
Neither have we dealt falsely  
in thy covenant.

<sup>18</sup> Our heart is not turned back,  
Neither have our <sup>†x</sup>steps <sup>v</sup>de-  
clined from thy way;

<sup>19</sup> <sup>1</sup>That thou hast sore <sup>b</sup>broken  
Though us in the place of <sup>d</sup>jackals,  
dragons,  
And covered us with <sup>f</sup>the  
shadow of death.

<sup>20</sup> If we have forgotten the name  
of our God,  
Or <sup>h</sup>spread forth  
stretched out our hands to <sup>i</sup>a  
strange god;

<sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup>Shall not God search this out?  
<sup>l</sup>For he knoweth the secrets  
of the heart.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 26. 17.  
Deut. 28. 25.  
Josh. 7. 8, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.  
Cited Rom. 8.  
36.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 22  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 35.  
23

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 106. 27.  
Lev. 26. 33.  
Deut. 4. 27  
& 28. 64.  
Isai. 52. 3.  
Ezek. 20. 23.  
Cp. John 7. 35  
& 1 Pet. 1. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> See Job  
13. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Deut.  
32. 30  
& Judg. 2. 14  
& 3. 8  
& Jer. 15. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 119. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 39. 8  
& 79. 4  
& 89. 41

& 119. 22.  
Cp. Neh. 2. 17  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 80.  
6.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 63. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 25.  
22.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 24. 9.  
See Job 17. 6.

<sup>o</sup> See Job 16.  
4.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 42.  
title.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 47. 7  
(mg.).

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
21.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 8. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ezra  
7. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Dan. 9. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai.  
33. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Luke  
4. 22.  
See Isai. 61.  
1-3.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 37. 31.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 119. 51.  
157.

Job 23. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 32. 27.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai.  
49. 2

& 11eb. 4. 12  
& Rev. 1. 16  
& 19. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 51. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 24.  
8

& Isai. 9. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> See Job  
30. 29.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 21. 5  
& 96. 6, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> See Job  
3. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rev.  
16. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 68. 31.  
Job 11. 13.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 81.  
9.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 65.  
5.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 139. 1.  
Jer. 17. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. John  
2. 25  
& Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>22</sup> Yea, <sup>b</sup>for thy sake are we  
killed all the day long;  
We are counted as sheep for  
the slaughter.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>d</sup>Awake, why sleepest thou, O  
Lord?

Arise, <sup>f</sup>cast us not off for ever.

<sup>24</sup> Wherefore <sup>g</sup>hidest thou thy  
face,

And forgettest our affliction  
and our oppression?

<sup>25</sup> For our <sup>i</sup>soul is bowed down  
to the dust:

Our belly cleaveth unto the  
earth.

<sup>26</sup> Rise up <sup>l</sup>for our help,  
Arise  
And <sup>m</sup>redeem us for thy  
lovingkindness' sake.  
mercies'

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>2</sup>Shoshan-  
To the chief Musician upon Shoshan-  
nim; a Psalm of <sup>r</sup>the sons of Korah.  
nim, for Korah,

<sup>q</sup> Maschil.  
|| Maschil, A Song of loves.

45

<sup>1</sup> My heart <sup>overfloweth</sup> with a goodly  
<sup>\*\*is inditing</sup> a good  
matter:

<sup>3</sup> I speak of the things which  
I have made touching the  
king:

My tongue is the pen of <sup>t</sup>a  
ready writer.

<sup>2</sup> Thou art <sup>v</sup>fairer than the  
children of <sup>men</sup>  
men:

<sup>w</sup>Grace is poured <sup>4</sup>into thy  
lips:

Therefore God hath blessed  
thee for ever.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>z</sup>Gird thy <sup>a</sup>sword upon thy  
thigh, O <sup>c</sup>mighty one,  
<sup>most</sup> mighty,

<sup>e</sup>Thy  
with thy glory and thy majesty.

<sup>4</sup> And in thy majesty <sup>††</sup>ride on  
prosperously,  
prosperously

<sup>5</sup> Because of truth and meek-  
ness <sup>and</sup> righteousness;  
righteousness;

And <sup>6</sup>thy right hand shall  
teach thee <sup>7</sup>terrible things.

<sup>5</sup> Thine arrows are <sup>sharp</sup>  
sharp  
The peoples fall under thee;  
in the heart of the king's enemies; [A.V.  
They are in the heart of the king's enemies.  
whereby the people fall under thee.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Though  
Or, let thy right hand teach

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. as sheep of meat.  
Heb. boileth, or, bubblieth up.

<sup>2</sup> That is, Lilies.

<sup>3</sup> Or, I speak; my work is for a king

<sup>4</sup> Or, upon

<sup>5</sup> Or, In behalf of

<sup>†</sup> Heb. without riches.

<sup>†</sup> Or, goings.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. a help for us.

<sup>||</sup> Or, of instruction.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. prosper thou, ride thou.



6 <sup>1a</sup>Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever:  
A <sup>c</sup>sceptre of equity is the sceptre of thy kingdom.  
7 <sup>c</sup>Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated wickedness:  
Therefore <sup>f</sup>God, thy God, hath <sup>g</sup>anointed thee  
With the oil of <sup>h</sup>gladness <sup>i</sup>above thy fellows.  
8 All thy garments *smell of* <sup>l</sup>myrrh, and aloes, *and* <sup>m</sup>cassia;  
Out of the ivory palaces <sup>n</sup>stringed instruments they have made thee glad.  
9 Kings' daughters <sup>are</sup> <sup>o</sup>were among thy honourable women:  
<sup>q</sup>At upon thy right hand doth stand the queen in <sup>s</sup>gold of Ophir.  
10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;  
Forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;  
11 So shall the king <sup>greatly</sup> desire thy beauty:  
For he is thy <sup>v</sup>Lord; and <sup>w</sup>worship thou him.  
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a <sup>z</sup>gift;  
Even <sup>a</sup>the rich among the people shall <sup>c</sup>intreat <sup>t</sup>thy favour.  
13 <sup>c</sup>The king's daughter <sup>2</sup>within the <sup>is</sup> palace is all glorious:  
all glorious within:  
Her clothing is <sup>inwrought with</sup> of wrought gold.  
14 <sup>h</sup>She shall be <sup>led</sup> brought unto the king <sup>3</sup>in <sup>i</sup>brodered work raiment of needlework:  
The virgins her companions that follow her  
Shall be brought unto thee.  
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be <sup>led</sup> brought:  
They shall enter into the king's palace.  
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,

a Ps. 93. 2 & 110. 2. Cited Heb. 1. 8, 9.  
b 1 Pet. 2. 9. Rev. 1. 6 & 5. 10 & 20. 6 & 22. 5.  
c Cp. Ps. 67. 4 & 96. 10.  
d Cp. Mal. 1. 11.  
e See Ps. 11. 7.  
f Isai. 61. 1. g Ps. 2. 2. 1 Kin. 1. 39. Cp. Acts 10. 38.  
h Cp. Ps. 21. 6. i Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 13. j Ps. 42. title. k 1 Chr. 15. 20.  
l John 19. 39. Cp. Matt. 2. 11. m Ps. 150. 4. n See Ps. 14. 6. o Ps. 145. 18. Deut. 4. 7. p Ps. 9. 9. q Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 19. & Neh. 2. 6. r Cp. Ps. 18. 7. s See Job 28. 16. t Ezek. 27. 26. u Cp. Ps. 93. 3, 4 & Jer. 5. 22. v Isai. 54. 5. w Ps. 95. 6. x Ps. 36. 8 & 65. 9. Cp. Isai. 8. 6 & 33. 21. & Rev. 22. 1, 2. y Ps. 48. 1 & 87. 3. Cp. Isai. 60. 14. z Ps. 96. 8. a Ps. 22. 29 & 68. 29 & 72. 10. Isai. 49. 7. b Ps. 43. 3 & 84. 1. c Cp. Job 11. 19. d Lev. 26. 12. Deut. 23. 14. Isai. 12. 6. Ezek. 43. 7, 9. Hos. 11. 9. Joel 2. 27. Zeph. 3. 15. Zech. 2. 5, 10, 11 & 8. 3. e Cp. Rev. 19. 7, 8. f Ps. 30. 5 (for mg.) & 143. 8 (for mg.). Ex. 14. 27 (for mg.). g Ps. 2. 1. h Cp. 8. of S. 1. 4. i Cp. Judg. 5. 30 & Ezek. 16. 18 & 26. 16. j Ps. 18. 13 & 68. 33 & 76. 8. Jer. 25. 30. Joel 2. 11 & 3. 16. Amos 1. 2. k Ex. 15. 15. Josh. 2. 9, 24. Amos 9. 5. l ver. 11. 2 Chr. 13. 12 & 20. 17. Cp. Num. 14. 9. m Ps. 18. 2 (for mg.) & 48. 3 (mg. for mg.). n Ps. 66. 5.

Whom thou <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>mayest</sup> make <sup>b</sup>princes in all the earth.  
17 <sup>d</sup>I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:  
Therefore shall the <sup>peoples give thee</sup> <sup>people praise</sup> thee for ever and ever.  
  
46 For the Chief Musician: <sup>a</sup> *Psalm of* To the chief Musician <sup>i</sup>for <sup>j</sup>the sons of Korah; set to <sup>k</sup>Alamoth. A Song. Alamoth.  
1 God is our <sup>n</sup>refuge and strength,  
A very <sup>o</sup>present help in <sup>p</sup>trouble.  
2 Therefore will <sup>we</sup> not <sup>not</sup> we fear, <sup>r</sup>though the earth <sup>do</sup> change, <sup>be</sup> removed,  
And though the mountains be moved in <sup>s</sup>the heart of the seas: <sup>t</sup>the midst of the sea;  
3 Though <sup>u</sup>the waters thereof roar and be troubled,  
Though the mountains shake with the <sup>4</sup>swelling thereof. [Selah]  
4 There is <sup>x</sup>a river, the streams whereof <sup>shall</sup> make glad <sup>y</sup>the city of God,  
The holy place of <sup>b</sup>the tabernacles of the <sup>Most</sup> <sup>most</sup> High.  
5 <sup>d</sup>God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved:  
God shall help her, <sup>5</sup>and that <sup>f</sup>right early.  
6 <sup>g</sup>The <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> <sup>raged</sup>, the kingdoms were moved:  
He <sup>j</sup>uttered his voice, the earth <sup>k</sup>melted.  
7 <sup>l</sup>The LORD of hosts is with us; The God of Jacob is <sup>\*\*</sup>our <sup>m</sup>refuge. [Selah]  
8 <sup>n</sup>Come, behold the works of the LORD,  
<sup>7</sup>What desolations he hath made in the earth.

R.V. 1 Or, Thy throne is the throne of God &c.  
2 Or, in the inner part of the palace  
3 Or, upon 4 Or, pride  
5 Heb. at the dawn of morning. 6 Or, high tower 7 Or, Who hath made desolations &c.

A.V. \* Or, O God. † Heb. thy face. ‡ Or, of. § Heb. the heart of the seas. || Heb. when the morning appeareth. \*\* Heb. an high place for us.



<sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>He maketh wars to cease  
unto the end of the earth;  
He <sup>c</sup>breaketh the bow, and  
cutteth the spear in sunder;  
<sup>e</sup>He burneth the <sup>chariots</sup> <sup>chariot</sup> in the  
fire.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>1</sup>Be still, and know that I am  
God:

<sup>h</sup>I will be exalted among the  
nations,  
heathen,

I will be exalted in the earth.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>k</sup>The LORD of hosts is with us;  
The God of Jacob is our  
<sup>2</sup>refuge. Selah. [Selah]

**47** For the Chief Musician; <sup>a</sup> Psalm <sup>\*</sup>of  
To the chief Musician, A <sup>\*</sup>Psalm <sup>\*</sup>for  
<sup>r</sup>the sons of Korah.

<sup>1</sup> O <sup>g</sup>clap your hands, all ye  
peoples;  
people;

<sup>s</sup>Shout unto God with the  
voice of triumph.

<sup>2</sup> For <sup>3</sup>the LORD <sup>Most High</sup> <sup>most high</sup> <sup>u</sup>is ter-  
rible;

He is <sup>w</sup>a great King over all  
the earth.

<sup>3</sup> He <sup>4</sup>shall <sup>x</sup>subdue the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup>  
under us,  
And the nations under our  
feet.

<sup>4</sup> He <sup>5</sup>shall choose our <sup>z</sup>inheri-  
tance for us,

<sup>b</sup>The excellency of Jacob whom  
he <sup>e</sup>loved. Selah. [Selah]

<sup>5</sup> God <sup>d</sup>is gone up with a shout,  
The LORD with the sound of a  
trumpet.

<sup>6</sup> Sing praises to God, sing  
praises:

Sing praises unto our King,  
sing praises.

<sup>7</sup> For God is <sup>h</sup>the King of all  
the earth:

Sing ye praises <sup>7</sup><sup>i</sup>with under-  
standing.

<sup>8</sup> God <sup>k</sup>reigneth over the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup>;  
God sitteth upon <sup>his</sup> <sup>holy</sup> <sup>throne</sup> <sup>holiness</sup> upon the throne of his

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 2. 4.  
Mic. 4. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 72.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 49. 7, 23.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 76. 3.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>g</sup> 14. 1 (for mg.)

<sup>h</sup> & 60. 3 (for

mg.) & 66. 18

(for mg.)

<sup>i</sup> & Rev. 21. 24

(for mg.).

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 39. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 89. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Hos. 4. 18

(mg.).

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ex. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 2. 11,

<sup>o</sup> & 33. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 42. title

& 46. title.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 96. 4

& 145. 3.

<sup>r</sup> See ver. 7.

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 46.

<sup>t</sup> m Ps. 2. 6

& 87. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Zech. 8. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 3

& Mic. 4. 1.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 50.

<sup>x</sup> o Lam. 2. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ezek. 20. 6

<sup>z</sup> p Ps. 42.

title.

<sup>aa</sup> q 2 Kin. 11.

<sup>ab</sup> 12.

<sup>ac</sup> Isai. 55. 12.

<sup>ad</sup> Nah. 3. 19.

<sup>ae</sup> r Matt. 5. 35.

<sup>af</sup> s Ps. 95. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 10.

<sup>ah</sup> 24.

<sup>ai</sup> t Ps. 46. 7

(& mg. for mg.).

<sup>aj</sup> u Ps. 66. 3, 5

& 68. 35.

<sup>ak</sup> Dent. 7. 21.

<sup>al</sup> Neh. 1. 5, al.

<sup>am</sup> v See 2 Sam.

10. 6-19.

<sup>an</sup> w Mal. 1. 14.

<sup>ao</sup> x See Ps. 18.

<sup>ap</sup> 47.

<sup>aq</sup> y Cp. Ex. 15.

<sup>ar</sup> 15.

<sup>as</sup> z Ps. 2. 8.

<sup>at</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 4.

<sup>au</sup> a Isai. 13. 8.

<sup>av</sup> Hos. 13. 13.

<sup>aw</sup> b Amos 6. 8

& 8. 7.

<sup>ax</sup> Nah. 2. 2.

<sup>ay</sup> c Jer. 18. 17.

<sup>az</sup> d 2 Sam. 6.

<sup>ba</sup> 15.

<sup>bb</sup> Cp. Ps. 68. 18.

<sup>bc</sup> e 1 Kin. 22.

<sup>bd</sup> 48.

<sup>be</sup> Ezek. 27. 26.

<sup>bf</sup> f 1 Kin. 10.

<sup>bg</sup> 22.

<sup>bh</sup> g Ps. 87. 5.

<sup>bi</sup> Isai. 2. 2.

<sup>bj</sup> Mic. 4. 1.

<sup>bk</sup> h Zech. 14. 9.

<sup>bl</sup> i 1 Cor. 14.

<sup>bm</sup> 15.

<sup>bn</sup> Cp. Ps. 32.

<sup>bo</sup> title (for mg.).

<sup>bp</sup> j Ps. 26. 3

& 40. 10.

<sup>bq</sup> k Ps. 22. 23.

<sup>br</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 31.

<sup>bs</sup> l Ps. 113. 3.

<sup>bt</sup> Ex. 34. 5, 6

& Deut. 28. 58

& Mal. 1. 11, 14.

<sup>bu</sup> m See Ps.

22. 27.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup><sup>b</sup>The princes of the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> are  
gathered <sup>together</sup> <sup>together</sup>,  
<sup>sd</sup> <sup>To be</sup> <sup>even</sup> the people of the God of  
Abraham:

For <sup>7</sup>the shields of the earth  
belong unto <sup>God</sup> <sup>God</sup>;  
He is greatly exalted.

**48** A Song; a Psalm <sup>of</sup> <sup>for</sup> the sons of  
Korah.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>j</sup>Great is the LORD, and <sup>highly</sup> <sup>greatly</sup>  
to be praised,  
praised

In <sup>l</sup>the city of our God, in <sup>his</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
<sup>m</sup>holy mountain.  
mountain of his holiness.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup>Beautiful <sup>in elevation</sup> <sup>for situation</sup>, <sup>o</sup>the joy  
of the whole earth,

Is mount Zion, <sup>on</sup> the sides of  
the north,

<sup>r</sup>The city of the great King.

<sup>3</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> made himself <sup>is</sup> known in  
her palaces for <sup>a</sup> <sup>2</sup>refuge.

<sup>4</sup> For, lo, <sup>v</sup>the kings <sup>assembled</sup> <sup>were</sup>  
themselves,  
assembled,

They <sup>9</sup>passed by together.

<sup>5</sup> They saw it, <sup>then</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>so</sup> they  
amazed;  
marvelled;

They were <sup>dismayed</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>hasted</sup>  
troubled, <sup>and</sup>

away.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>v</sup>Trembling <sup>took hold</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>upon</sup> them  
Fear  
there;  
there;  
Pain,  
and pain, <sup>a</sup>as of a woman in  
travail.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>11</sup>With <sup>e</sup>the east wind

Thou <sup>e</sup>breakest the ships of  
<sup>7</sup>Tarshish.  
Tarshish with an east wind.

<sup>8</sup> As we have heard, so have we  
seen

In the city of the LORD of hosts,  
in <sup>l</sup>the city of our God:

God will <sup>g</sup>establish it for ever. [Selah]

<sup>9</sup> We have thought <sup>on</sup> <sup>of</sup> thy  
<sup>l</sup>ovingkindness, O God,

In the midst of thy temple.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>As is</sup> <sup>According to</sup> thy <sup>u</sup>name, O God,  
So is thy praise unto <sup>m</sup>the  
ends of the earth:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Let be

<sup>2</sup> Or, high tower

<sup>3</sup> Or, the LORD is most high and terrible

<sup>4</sup> Or, subdueth

<sup>5</sup> Or, chooseth

<sup>6</sup> Or, Jehovah

stricken with terror

<sup>7</sup> Or, in a skilful psalm Heb. Maschil.

<sup>8</sup> Or, Unto the people

<sup>9</sup> Or, passed away

<sup>10</sup> Or, were

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, of.

<sup>†</sup> Or, every one that hath understanding.

people of the God of Abraham.

<sup>†</sup> Or, The voluntary of the people are gathered unto the



Thy right hand is full of righteousness.	<sup>a</sup> Job 36. 18, 19.	8 (For <sup>a</sup> the redemption of their soul is <sup>costly</sup> , <sup>precious</sup> , And <sup>must</sup> be let alone for ever:)
<sup>11</sup> Let mount <sup>b</sup> Zion <sup>be glad</sup> , <sup>rejoice</sup> , Let <sup>b</sup> the daughters of Judah <sup>rejoice</sup> , <sup>be glad</sup> ,	<sup>b</sup> Ps. 97. 8.	<sup>9</sup> That he should still live <sup>always</sup> , <sup>for ever</sup> , <sup>c</sup> That he should <sup>and</sup> not see <sup>d</sup> corruption.
Because of thy <sup>judgements</sup> , <sup>judgments</sup> .	<sup>c</sup> Ps. 16. 10. <sup>d</sup> Eccles. 2. 16.	<sup>10</sup> <sup>5</sup> For he seeth <sup>d</sup> that wise men die, <sup>e</sup> The fool and the brutish likewise the <sup>together</sup> person perish, And <sup>g</sup> leave their wealth to others.
<sup>12</sup> Walk about Zion, and go round about her: Tell the towers thereof.	<sup>e</sup> Ps. 73. 22 & 92. 6 & 94. 8. <sup>f</sup> Prov. 30. 2. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 122. 7. <sup>g</sup> See Ps. 39. 6.	<sup>11</sup> <sup>6</sup> Their <sup>i</sup> nward thought is, <i>that</i> their houses <i>shall continue</i> for ever, And their dwelling places <sup>s</sup> <i>to</i> all generations; They <sup>t</sup> call their lands after their own names.
<sup>13</sup> *Mark ye well her <sup>j</sup> bulwarks, <sup>†</sup> Consider her palaces; <sup>k</sup> That ye may tell it to the generation following.	<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 78. 4-6. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 5. 9 & 64. 6.	<sup>12</sup> But <sup>7</sup> man <sup>m</sup> abideth not in <i>being</i> in honour abideth honour: <sup>n</sup> He is like the beasts that perish.
<sup>14</sup> For this God is our God for ever and ever: He will be our <sup>k</sup> guide <i>even</i> <sup>2</sup> unto death.	<sup>j</sup> Ps. 10. 6. <sup>k</sup> Ps. 23. 3, 4. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 4. 17.	<sup>13</sup> <sup>8</sup> This their way is <sup>9</sup> their <sup>r</sup> folly: Yet <sup>after</sup> them men <sup>  </sup> approve their posterity <sup>  </sup> sayings. <sup>Selah</sup>
<b>49</b> For the Chief Musician; <sup>a</sup> Psalm <sup>†</sup> of <sup>‡</sup> for <sup>‡</sup> the sons of Korah.	<sup>m</sup> ver. 20. <sup>n</sup> Ps. 39. 5 & 82. 7. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 42. title. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 78. 1. Isal. 1. 2. Mic. 1. 2. <sup>p</sup> ver. 20. <sup>q</sup> Eccles. 3. 19. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 62. 9. <sup>r</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 20. <sup>s</sup> Prov. 1. 20 & 9. 1.	<sup>14</sup> They are appointed as a flock for Sheol. Like sheep they are laid in the grave; Death shall <sup>be</sup> their shepherd: <sup>feed</sup> on them; And the upright <sup>t</sup> shall have dominion over them in the morning; <sup>w</sup> And their <sup>10</sup> beauty shall <sup>be</sup> <sup>con.</sup> <sup>for</sup> Sheol to consume, that there be no <sup>  </sup> same <sup>††</sup> in the grave from their habitation for it. <sup>dwelling</sup> .
<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup> Hear this, all ye <sup>peoples</sup> ; <sup>people</sup> ; Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world: <sup>2</sup> <sup>q</sup> Both low and high, Rich and <sup>poor</sup> <sup>poor</sup> , together. <sup>3</sup> My mouth shall speak of <sup>s</sup> wisdom; And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.	<sup>t</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 22 & Mal. 4. 3 & Luke 22. 30 & 1 Cor. 6. 2 & Rev. 2. 26 & 20. 4. <sup>u</sup> Ps. 78. 2. Num. 21. 27. Matt. 13. 35. <sup>v</sup> Num. 12. 8. Prov. 1. 6. <sup>w</sup> Ps. 39. 11. <sup>x</sup> Job 24. 19, 20. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 1.	<sup>15</sup> But God will <sup>a</sup> redeem my soul <sup>††</sup> from the <sup>11</sup> power of <sup>§§</sup> the grave: <sup>Selah</sup> For he shall <sup>b</sup> receive me. <sup>Selah</sup>
<sup>4</sup> I will incline mine ear to <sup>u</sup> a parable: I will open my <sup>v</sup> dark saying upon the harp.	<sup>z</sup> Ps. 94. 13. <sup>a</sup> Hos. 13. 14. Cp. Dan. 12. 2. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 16. 11 & 17. 15 & 73. 24. Cp. Gen. 5. 24. <sup>c</sup> Ps. 52. 7. Prov. 11. 28. Mark 10. 24. Cp. Job 31. 24. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 25. 9.	<sup>16</sup> Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, When the <sup>12</sup> glory of his house is <sup>increased</sup> : is <sup>increased</sup> ;
<sup>5</sup> <sup>v</sup> Wherefore should I fear in <sup>z</sup> the days of evil, When <sup>the</sup> <sup>§</sup> iniquity <sup>at</sup> of my heels <sup>compasseth</sup> <sup>me</sup> about? <sup>6</sup> They that <sup>c</sup> trust in their wealth, And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; <sup>7</sup> None <sup>of</sup> them <sup>d</sup> can by any means redeem his brother, Nor <sup>g</sup> give to God <sup>h</sup> a ransom for him:	<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job 27. 19. <sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 7. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt. 16. 26. <sup>h</sup> See Job 33. 24.	<sup>17</sup> <sup>e</sup> For when he dieth he shall <sup>f</sup> carry nothing <sup>away</sup> : His glory shall not descend after him.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Traverse

<sup>2</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, for evermore

<sup>3</sup> Or, the iniquity of them that

would supplant me compasseth me about, even of them that trust... riches

<sup>4</sup> Or, the pit

<sup>5</sup> Or, Yea, he shall see it:

wise men &c.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient versions read, Their graves are their houses for ever.

<sup>7</sup> Or, man being in honour abideth not

<sup>8</sup> Or, This is the way of them that are foolish

<sup>9</sup> Or, their confidence: and after &c.

<sup>10</sup> Or, form

<sup>11</sup> Heb. hand.

<sup>12</sup> Or, wealth

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Set your heart to her bulwarks.

<sup>†</sup> Or, of.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. from

<sup>‡</sup> Or, raise up.

<sup>‡‡</sup> Or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, hell.



<sup>18</sup> Though \*while he lived he  
<sup>a</sup> blessed his <sup>soul,</sup> <sup>soul:</sup>  
 And men will praise thee, when  
 thou doest well to <sup>thyself,</sup> <sup>thyself.</sup>  
<sup>19</sup> <sup>1†</sup> He shall <sup>b</sup> go to the genera-  
 tion of his fathers;  
<sup>2</sup> They shall never <sup>c</sup> see <sup>the</sup> light.  
<sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup> Man that is in honour, and  
 understandeth not,  
 Is like the beasts that perish.

## 50

A Psalm † of † Asaph.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>39</sup> God, *even* God, the LORD, hath  
 spoken,  
 And called the earth <sup>i</sup> from the  
 rising of the sun unto the  
 going down thereof.  
<sup>2</sup> Out of Zion, <sup>k</sup> the perfection of  
 beauty,  
<sup>m</sup> God hath <sup>shined forth,</sup> <sup>shined.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> Our God <sup>4</sup> shall come, and  
<sup>o</sup> shall not keep silence:  
<sup>p</sup> A fire shall devour before him,  
 And it shall be very tem-  
 pestuous round about him.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup> He shall call to the heavens  
 from above,  
 And to the earth, that he may  
 judge his <sup>people:</sup> <sup>people.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> Gather my <sup>t</sup> saints together  
 unto me;  
 Those that have made <sup>v</sup> a cove-  
 nant with me by sacrifice.  
<sup>6</sup> And <sup>x</sup> the heavens <sup>5</sup> shall de-  
 clare his <sup>righteousness;</sup> <sup>righteousness:</sup>  
 For <sup>y</sup> God is judge himself.  
 Selah. [Selah]  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup> Hear, O my people, and I  
 will speak;  
 O Israel, and I will testify  
<sup>6</sup> unto <sup>against</sup> thee:  
<sup>d</sup> I am God, *even* thy God.  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup> I will not reprove thee for  
 thy <sup>sacrifices;</sup> <sup>sacrifices</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> And <sup>or</sup> thy burnt <sup>offerings are</sup> <sup>offerings, to have been</sup>  
 continually before me.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 10. 3  
 & 36. 2  
 Deut. 29. 19.  
 Luke 12. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 15. 15.  
 c Ps. 56. 13.  
 Job 33. 30.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt.  
 10. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 39  
 & 15. 17  
 & 16. 5, 7  
 & 25. 2  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 29. 30.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh. 22.  
 22.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 24.  
 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 113. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 23.  
 Ps. 27. 6  
 & 69. 30  
 & 107. 22.  
 Heb. 13. 15.  
 Cp. Hos. 14. 2  
 & Rom. 12. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Lam.  
 2. 15  
 & 1 Mac. 2. 12.  
 See Ps. 48. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 22. 25  
 & 61. 8  
 & 65. 1  
 & 76. 11  
 & 116. 14, 18.  
 Num. 30. 2.  
 Deut. 23. 21.  
 Job 22. 27.  
 Eccles. 5. 4, 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 80. 1  
 & 94. 1.  
 Deut. 33. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 81. 7.  
 Zech. 13. 9.  
 Cp. Ps. 107. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 19.  
 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 21. 9  
 & 97. 3.  
 Lev. 10. 2.  
 Num. 16. 35.  
 Dan. 7. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 91. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 23.  
 Ps. 22. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 4. 26  
 & 31. 28  
 & 32. 1.  
 Isai. 1. 2.  
 Mic. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 30. 4  
 & 52. 9  
 & 79. 2  
 & 149. 9, al.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Rom.  
 2. 21, 22.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 24. 7,  
 8.  
 See Gen. 15.  
 9—18.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Kin. 14.  
 9.  
 Neh. 9. 26.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 89. 5  
 & 97. 6.  
 Cp. Rev. 16. 5, 7  
 & 19. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 58. 11  
 & 75. 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Rom. 1. 32.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Tim.  
 5. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 81. 8.  
 Cp. Ps. 49. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 52.  
 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 40.  
 6.

<sup>9</sup> I will take no bullock out of  
 thy house,  
 Nor <sup>he-goats</sup> <sup>he-goats</sup> out of thy folds.  
<sup>10</sup> For every beast of the forest  
 is mine,  
 And the cattle <sup>8</sup> upon a thou-  
 sand hills.  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>e</sup> I know all the fowls of the  
 mountains:  
 And the wild beasts of the  
 field are <sup>9</sup> mine.  
<sup>12</sup> If I were hungry, I would not  
 tell thee:  
<sup>h</sup> For the world is mine, and  
 the fulness thereof.  
<sup>13</sup> Will I eat the flesh of bulls,  
 Or drink the blood of goats?  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup> Offer unto God <sup>the</sup> sacrifice of  
 thanksgiving;  
 And <sup>l</sup> pay thy vows unto the  
 Most <sup>most</sup> High:  
<sup>15</sup> And <sup>n</sup> call upon me in the day  
 of <sup>trouble;</sup> <sup>trouble:</sup>  
 I will <sup>q</sup> deliver thee, and thou  
 shalt <sup>r</sup> glorify me.  
<sup>16</sup> But unto the wicked God saith,  
 What hast thou to do to de-  
 clare my statutes,  
 And <sup>or</sup> that thou <sup>hast taken</sup> <sup>shouldst take</sup> my  
 covenant in thy mouth?  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup> Seeing thou hatest <sup>10</sup> instruc-  
 tion,  
<sup>w</sup> And castest my words behind  
 thee.  
<sup>18</sup> When thou sawest a thief, then  
<sup>z</sup> thou consentedst with him,  
<sup>a</sup> And <sup>11</sup> hast been partaker with  
 adulterers.  
<sup>19</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> Thou givest thy mouth to  
 evil,  
<sup>c</sup> And thy tongue frameth de-  
 ceit.  
<sup>20</sup> Thou sittest and speakest  
 against thy brother;  
 Thou <sup>12</sup> slanderest thine own  
 mother's son.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Thou shalt go, or, It shall go. <sup>2</sup> Or, Which never more see <sup>3</sup> Or, The God of gods Heb. El Elohim.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, cometh... devourer... is &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, declare <sup>6</sup> Or, against <sup>7</sup> Or, Nor for thy burnt offerings, which are &c.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, upon the mountains where thousands are <sup>9</sup> Or, in my mind Heb. with me. <sup>10</sup> Or, correction <sup>11</sup> Heb. thy  
 portion was with adulterers. <sup>12</sup> Or, givest a thrust against  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. in his life. <sup>†</sup> Heb. The soul shall go. <sup>‡</sup> Or, for Asaph. <sup>§</sup> Heb. with me. <sup>||</sup> Heb. thy portion  
 was with adulterers. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. Thou sendest.



<sup>21</sup> These things hast thou done,  
and I <sup>a</sup>kept silence;  
Thou thoughtest that I was  
altogether such an one as  
thyself:  
But I will <sup>c</sup>reprove thee, and  
<sup>e</sup>set *them* in order before  
thine eyes.

<sup>22</sup> Now consider this, ye that  
<sup>h</sup>forget God,  
Lest I tear you in pieces, and  
there be <sup>k</sup>none to deliver:  
<sup>23</sup> Whoso <sup>l</sup>offereth the sacrifice of  
thanksgiving glorifieth me;  
<sup>1</sup>And to him <sup>\*</sup>that <sup>o</sup>ordereth  
his <sup>2</sup>conversation *aright*  
Will I shew the <sup>r</sup>salvation of  
God.

51

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
David: when <sup>v</sup>Nathan the prophet  
came unto him, after he had gone in  
to Bath-sheba.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>x</sup>Have mercy upon me, O God,  
according to thy lovingkind-  
ness:  
According <sup>to</sup> <sup>y</sup>the multitude  
of thy tender mercies <sup>n</sup>blot  
out my transgressions.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup>Wash me thoroughly from  
mine iniquity,  
And <sup>b</sup>cleanse me from my sin.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup>For I <sup>3</sup>acknowledge my trans-  
gressions:  
And my sin is ever before me.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>f</sup>Against thee, thee only, have  
I sinned,  
And done <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>this</sup> evil in  
thy sight:  
<sup>j</sup>That thou <sup>mayest</sup> <sup>be</sup> justified  
when thou <sup>mightest</sup> speakest,  
And be clear when thou  
judgest.  
<sup>5</sup> Behold, <sup>i</sup>I was shapen in  
iniquity;  
And in sin did my mother  
<sup>t</sup>conceive me.

<sup>a</sup> Eccles. 8.  
<sup>11</sup> Isai. 57. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Job 38. 36.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 90. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 19. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 12. 22.  
Lev. 14. 4.  
Num. 19. 18.  
Heb. 9. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 13. 18  
& 23. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 2.  
Isai. 1. 16.  
Jer. 4. 14.  
Mal. 3. 3.  
Acts 22. 16.  
Rev. 1. 5 (mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 1. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 35. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 44. 19.  
Isai. 38. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 7. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 14. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 16. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 1.  
Isai. 43. 25  
& 44. 22.  
Acts 3. 19.  
Col. 2. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gal. 6.  
16.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Sam. 10.  
9.  
Jer. 24. 7.  
Ezek. 11. 19  
& 36. 26.  
Eph. 4. 23, 24.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 24. 4.  
Matt. 5. 8.  
Acts 15. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 91. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Lam. 5. 21.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 5. 9  
(mg. for mg.)  
& 78. 37  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 102. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 13. 23  
& 17. 20  
& 24. 20.  
Jer. 7. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Rom. 8. 9.  
Eph. 4. 30.  
<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 4. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> See Ps.  
106. 45.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ex. 35.  
5, 22 (for mg.).  
& 2 Chr. 29. 31  
(for mg.)  
& Rom. 8. 15  
& 2 Cor. 3. 17.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke  
22. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. 9. 14.  
1 John 1. 7, 9.  
Cp. Lev. 13. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 32. 5.  
Cp. Prov. 23.  
13.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam. 11.  
17 & 12. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 24. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 20. 6  
& 39. 9.  
2 Sam. 12. 13.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 35. 28  
& 71. 8, 15, 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 John  
1. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Luke 15. 18,  
21.  
<sup>j</sup> Cited  
Rom. 3. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 40.  
6.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 5. 12,  
19.  
Eph. 2. 3.  
See Job 14. 4  
& 15. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> See Ps.  
34. 18.

<sup>6</sup> Behold, thou desirest truth  
in <sup>b</sup>the inward parts:  
And in the hidden part thou  
shalt make me to know  
wisdom.  
<sup>7</sup> Purge me <sup>d</sup>with hyssop, and I  
shall be clean:  
<sup>f</sup>Wash me, and I shall be  
<sup>g</sup>whiter than snow.  
<sup>8</sup> Make me to hear joy and  
gladness;  
<sup>i</sup>That the bones <sup>j</sup>which thou  
hast broken may rejoice.  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>m</sup>Hide thy face from my sins,  
And <sup>n</sup>blot out all mine ini-  
quities.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>p</sup>Create <sup>q</sup>in me <sup>r</sup>a clean heart,  
O God;  
And <sup>s</sup>renew <sup>t</sup>a <sup>u</sup>right spirit  
within me.  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>v</sup>Cast me not away from thy  
presence;  
And take not <sup>w</sup>thy holy spirit  
from me.  
<sup>12</sup> Restore unto me the joy of  
thy <sup>salvation</sup>:  
And uphold me <sup>with</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>free</sup>  
spirit.  
<sup>13</sup> Then will I teach transgressors  
thy ways;  
And sinners shall <sup>be</sup> <sup>con-</sup>  
verted unto thee.  
<sup>14</sup> Deliver me from <sup>s</sup><sup>d</sup>blood-  
guiltiness, O God, thou  
<sup>e</sup>God of my <sup>salvation</sup>:  
And <sup>g</sup>my tongue shall sing  
aloud of thy <sup>h</sup>righteous-  
ness.  
<sup>15</sup> O Lord, open thou my lips;  
And my mouth shall shew forth  
thy praise.  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>k</sup>For thou <sup>delightest</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>in</sup> sacrifice;  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>||</sup> else would I give it:  
Thou <sup>hast</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>pleasure</sup> <sup>in</sup> burnt  
offering.  
<sup>17</sup> The sacrifices of God are <sup>m</sup>a  
broken spirit:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, And prepareth a way that I may shew him  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. way. <sup>3</sup> Heb. know. <sup>4</sup> Or, for me  
<sup>5</sup> Or, steadfast <sup>6</sup> Or, willing <sup>7</sup> Or, return <sup>8</sup> Or, that I should give it  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. that disposeth his way. <sup>†</sup> Heb. warm me. <sup>‡</sup> Or, a constant spirit. <sup>§</sup> Heb. bloods.



A broken and a contrite heart,  
O God, thou wilt not despise.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>b</sup>Do good in thy good pleasure  
unto Zion:

<sup>c</sup>Build thou the walls of  
Jerusalem.

<sup>19</sup> Then shalt thou <sup>be</sup> <sup>delight in</sup> <sup>pleased with</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>the sacrifices of righteous-  
ness, <sup>in</sup> burnt offering and  
<sup>f</sup>whole burnt offering:

Then shall they offer bullocks  
upon thine altar.

52

For the Chief Musician. <sup>b</sup> Maschil  
To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm*  
of David: when <sup>j</sup>Doeg the Edomite  
came and told Saul, and said unto  
him, David is come to the house of  
Ahimelech.

<sup>1</sup> Why boastest thou thyself in  
mischief, O <sup>l</sup>mighty man?  
The <sup>mercy</sup> of God *endureth*  
continually.

<sup>2</sup> Thy <sup>m</sup>tongue deviseth <sup>very</sup> wicked-  
ness: <sup>chiefs</sup>  
Like <sup>n</sup>a sharp razor, <sup>o</sup>working  
deceitfully.

<sup>3</sup> Thou lovest evil more than  
good;  
And <sup>p</sup>lying rather than to  
speak righteousness. <sup>[Selah]</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Thou lovest all devouring  
words,

<sup>1\*</sup> O thou deceitful tongue.

<sup>5</sup> God shall likewise <sup>2†</sup>destroy  
thee for ever,

He shall take thee <sup>up</sup> <sup>away</sup>, and  
<sup>a</sup>pluck thee out of thy

<sup>tent</sup>,  
<sup>dwelling place</sup>,  
And root thee out of <sup>t</sup>the  
land of the living. <sup>[Selah]</sup>

<sup>6</sup> The righteous also shall <sup>"see it,</sup>  
and fear,

And shall <sup>v</sup>laugh at <sup>him,</sup> <sup>saying,</sup>  
<sup>him</sup>:

<sup>7</sup> Lo, this is the man that made  
not God his <sup>3</sup>strength;

But <sup>w</sup>trusted in the abundance  
of his riches,

And strengthened himself in  
his <sup>†</sup>wickedness.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 11. 16.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Ps. 1. 3  
& 37. 35  
& 92. 12, 13  
& 123. 3  
& 144. 12  
& Hos. 14. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 69.  
35  
& 122. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 147. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 4. 5.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Mal. 3. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 54. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 33.  
10.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 50.  
5.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 47. 7  
(mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 83.  
title.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Sam. 22.  
9.  
<sup>k</sup> For ver.  
1-6, see Ps.  
14. 1-7.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Sam. 21.  
7 (mg.).

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 50. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 57.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 101. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Jer. 9.  
4, 5.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 2. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Lev.  
26. 17, 36.  
Prov. 28. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 89. 10  
& 141. 7.  
Jer. 8. 1, 2.  
Ezek. 6. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 27.  
13.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 40.  
3.

<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 2. 4.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 49.  
6.

<sup>8</sup> But as for me, I am like <sup>a</sup>a green  
olive tree in the house of  
God:

I trust in the mercy of God  
for ever and ever.

<sup>9</sup> I will give thee thanks for ever, be-  
cause thou hast done it:

And I will wait on thy <sup>name,</sup>  
<sup>name;</sup>  
<sup>e</sup>for it is <sup>good,</sup> <sup>in the presence of</sup>  
<sup>good before</sup>  
thy <sup>g</sup>saints.

53

For the Chief Musician; set to  
To the chief Musician upon Mahalath,  
<sup>†</sup>Mahalath. <sup>h</sup>Maschil of David.  
Maschil, *A Psalm*

<sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup>The fool hath said in his heart,  
There is no God.

Corrupt are they, and have  
done abominable <sup>iniquity;</sup>  
<sup>iniquity:</sup>

There is none that doeth good.

<sup>2</sup> God looked down from heaven  
upon the children of men,  
To see if there were any that  
did <sup>4</sup>understand,

That did seek <sup>after</sup> God.

<sup>3</sup> Every one of them is gone  
<sup>back;</sup> <sup>they are</sup> <sup>together</sup> <sup>become</sup>  
<sup>back:</sup> filthy;

There is none that doeth good,  
no, not one.

<sup>4</sup> Have the workers of iniquity  
no knowledge?

Who eat up my people <sup>as</sup>  
they eat <sup>bread,</sup>  
<sup>bread:</sup>

And call not  
they have not called upon God.

<sup>5</sup> There <sup>§</sup>were they in great  
fear, <sup>7</sup>where no fear was:

For God hath <sup>s</sup>scattered the  
bones of him that en-  
campeth against <sup>thee;</sup>  
<sup>thee:</sup>

Thou hast put them to shame,  
because God hath <sup>rejected</sup>  
<sup>despised</sup>  
them.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>||</sup>Oh that the salvation of Israel  
were come out of Zion!

When God <sup>5</sup>bringeth back the  
captivity of his people,

Then shall Jacob <sup>rejoice,</sup>  
Jacob shall <sup>and</sup> Israel  
shall be glad.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, And the deceitful tongue

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, and the deceitful tongue.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Who will give salvations, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, break thee down

<sup>†</sup> Heb. beat thee down.

<sup>3</sup> Or, strong hold

<sup>4</sup> Or, deal wisely

<sup>5</sup> Or, returneth to

<sup>§</sup> Heb. they feared a fear.



54

For the Chief Musician; on <sup>a</sup>stringed  
To the chief Musician on Neginoth,  
instruments. <sup>b</sup>Maschil of David: <sup>c</sup>when  
Maschil, *A Psalm* of David,  
the Ziphites came and said to Saul,  
Ziphims  
Doth not David hide himself with us?

- <sup>1</sup> Save me, O God, by thy  
<sup>e</sup>name,  
And judge me in thy <sup>h</sup>might.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup>Hear my prayer, O God;  
Give ear to the words of my  
mouth.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>For <sup>j</sup>strangers are risen up  
against me,  
And violent men have <sup>k</sup>sought  
and oppressors seek after my  
soul:  
They have not set God before  
them. Selah. [Selah  
<sup>4</sup> Behold, <sup>m</sup>God is mine helper:  
The Lord is <sup>l</sup>with them that up-  
hold my soul.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>2</sup>He shall <sup>n</sup>requite the  
<sup>3</sup>reward evil unto  
mine enemies:  
<sup>6</sup> Destroy thou them in thy <sup>o</sup>truth.  
cut them off  
With a freewill offering will I sacrifice  
unto thee:  
I will give thanks unto thy name, O  
LORD, <sup>p</sup>for it is good.  
<sup>7</sup> For he hath delivered me out  
of all trouble;  
And mine eye hath <sup>q</sup>seen <sup>r</sup>my  
his desire upon mine enemies.

55

For the Chief Musician; on <sup>a</sup>stringed  
To the chief Musician on Neginoth,  
instruments. <sup>b</sup>Maschil of David.  
Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

- <sup>1</sup> <sup>w</sup>Give ear to my prayer, O  
God;  
And hide not thyself from my  
supplication.  
<sup>2</sup> Attend unto me, and <sup>x</sup>answer  
hear me:  
I am restless <sup>y</sup>in my complaint,  
mourn and make a noise;  
<sup>3</sup> Because of the voice of the  
enemy,  
Because of the oppression of  
the wicked;  
For they <sup>bb</sup>cast iniquity upon  
me,

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 4. title.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 47. 7  
(ing.).  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 23.  
19  
& 26. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 116. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 5. 11  
& 52. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Job 21. 6.  
Isai. 21. 4.  
Ezek. 7. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 78. 53.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 55.  
1.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 86. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 18. 44  
& 144. 7.  
Isai. 25. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
23. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Jer. 9.  
2.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 118. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 83. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen.  
11. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 143. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.  
49.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 6. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 52. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 5. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 59. 10  
& 92. 11  
& 112. 8  
& 118. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 10.  
7.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 54. 2  
& 61. 1  
& 86. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Job 19. 5.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 17.  
Ps. 64. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai.  
38. 14  
& 59. 11.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
15. 12  
& 16. 23.  
See Ps. 41. 9.

<sup>bb</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
16. 7, 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 42. 4.

- And in <sup>anger</sup> wrath they <sup>persecute</sup> hate me.  
<sup>4</sup> My heart is sore pained within  
me:  
And <sup>d</sup>the terrors of death are  
fallen upon me.  
<sup>5</sup> Fearfulness and trembling are  
come upon me,  
And <sup>f</sup>horror hath <sup>g</sup>over-  
whelmed me.  
<sup>6</sup> And I said, Oh that I had  
wings like a dove!  
Then <sup>h</sup>for then would I fly away, and  
be at rest.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup>Lo, then would I wander far  
off,  
I would lodge in the wilderness.  
and remain [Selah  
Selah.  
<sup>8</sup> I would <sup>4</sup>hasten me to a shelter  
hasten my escape  
From <sup>n</sup>the stormy wind and tem-  
pest.  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>5</sup>Destroy, O Lord, and <sup>o</sup>divide  
their tongue:  
tongues:  
For I have seen <sup>r</sup>violence and  
strife in the city.  
<sup>10</sup> Day and night they go about  
it upon the walls thereof:  
Iniquity also and mischief are in  
mischief the midst of it.  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>t</sup>Wickedness is in the midst  
thereof:  
<sup>6</sup> Oppression and guile depart not  
deceit from her streets.  
<sup>12</sup> For it was not an enemy that  
reproached me;  
Then I could have borne  
it:  
Neither was it he that hated  
me that did <sup>x</sup>magnify him-  
self against me;  
Then I would have hid myself  
from him:  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>aa</sup>But it was thou, <sup>†</sup>a man mine  
equal,  
My companion, and <sup>my</sup> familiar friend.  
guide, mine acquaintance.  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>s</sup>We took sweet counsel to-  
gether,  
We <sup>and</sup> walked in the house of  
unto God with <sup>c</sup>the throng.  
in company.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, with <sup>2</sup> Another reading is, *The evil shall return.*  
my escape <sup>3</sup> Heb. Swallow up. <sup>6</sup> Or, Fraud  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. those that observe me. <sup>†</sup> Heb. covered me.

<sup>3</sup> Or, them that lie in wait for me <sup>4</sup> Or, hasten  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. a man according to my rank. <sup>s</sup> Heb. Who



- 15 <sup>1</sup> Let death come suddenly upon them,  
 Let them go down <sup>alive</sup> into <sup>the</sup> pit.  
 \*hell.
- For wickedness is in their dwelling, in <sup>the</sup> midst of dwellings, and among them.
- 16 As for me, I will call upon God;  
 And the LORD shall save me.
- 17 <sup>g</sup> Evening, and <sup>h</sup> morning, and at <sup>i</sup> noonday, will I <sup>j</sup> complain, and moan cry aloud:
- And he shall hear my voice.
- 18 He hath <sup>redeemed</sup> delivered my soul in peace <sup>from</sup> the battle that was against me:  
 For they were <sup>many</sup> that strove with me.
- 19 God shall hear, and <sup>answer</sup> afflict them,  
 Even he that <sup>abideth</sup> of old, old. [Selah]
- Selah.  
 The men who <sup>†</sup> Because they And who therefore they have no <sup>changes</sup>, fear not God.
- 20 He hath <sup>put</sup> forth his hands against such as <sup>were</sup> be at peace with him:  
 † He hath <sup>profaned</sup> broken his covenant.
- 21 His <sup>mouth</sup> was <sup>smooth</sup> smoother as butter,  
 But his heart was war:  
 His words were softer than oil,  
 Yet were they <sup>drawn</sup> swords.
- 22 <sup>Cast</sup> thy <sup>burden</sup> upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee:  
 He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.
- 23 But thou, O God, <sup>shalt</sup> bring them down into <sup>the</sup> pit of destruction:  
 \*Bloodthirsty <sup>bloody</sup> and deceitful men shall not <sup>live</sup> out half their days;  
 But I will <sup>trust</sup> in thee.

a Num. 16. 20, 33.  
 Prov. 1. 12.  
 Cp. Ps. 124. 3.  
 b See Ps. 16. 10 (& mg.).  
 c Ps. 16. title.  
 & 57. title.  
 d Cp. 1 Sam. 21. 10, 11 & 22. 1.  
 e Ps. 57. 1. See Ps. 4. 1.  
 f Ps. 57. 3 & 124. 3.  
 Num. 16. 30. Prov. 1. 12.  
 g Ps. 141. 2. Acts 3. 1 & 10. 3, 30.  
 h Ps. 5. 3 & 88. 13 & 92. 2.  
 i Acts 10. 9. Cp. Dan. 6. 10.  
 j ver. 2.  
 k See Ps. 11. 1.  
 l Cp. Ps. 56. 2.  
 m Ps. 27. 1 & 118. 6. Isai. 51. 12. Heb. 13. 6.  
 n Deut. 33. 27.

o Job 10. 17. See Job 21. 7—15.  
 p Acts 12. 1. q Ps. 59. 3 & 140. 2. Isai. 54. 15.  
 r Ps. 10. 8.  
 s Num. 30. 2 (mg.).  
 t Ps. 71. 10. u See Ps. 23. 3.  
 v Prov. 5. 3, 4.  
 w Ps. 7. 6 & 59. 5.  
 x See Ps. 55. 23.  
 y See Ps. 57. 4.  
 z See Ps. 37. 5.  
 a Cp. Ps. 39. 12 & 2 Kin. 20. 5.  
 b Cp. Mal. 3. 16.  
 c Ps. 10. 6. d Ps. 102. 2.  
 e ver. 15. Ps. 56. 7. & 59. 11.  
 f Ps. 69. 15 & 94. 13.  
 g Ps. 118. 6. Cp. Rom. 8. 31.  
 h Ps. 5. 6.  
 i Prov. 10. 27. See Job 15. 32.  
 j See Ps. 11. 1.

56

For the Chief Musician; set to 7 Jonath  
 To the chief Musician upon Jonath-  
 elem rehokim. A Psalm of David:  
 elem-rehokim, †† Michtam of  
 \*Michtam: when the <sup>Philistines</sup> took David,  
 him in Gath.

- 1 <sup>e</sup> Be merciful unto me, O God;  
 for man would <sup>swallow</sup> me up:  
 All the day long he fighting he fighting daily oppresseth me.
- 2 <sup>††</sup> Mine enemies would <sup>daily</sup> swallow me up all the day long:  
 For they be many that fight proudly against me.  
 against me, O thou most High.
- 3 What time I am afraid,  
 I will <sup>put</sup> my trust in thee.
- 4 In God I will praise his <sup>word</sup>:  
 In God have I <sup>put</sup> my trust;  
 will not <sup>fear</sup> be afraid;  
 What can flesh do unto me?
- 5 All the day long they wrest my words:  
 All their thoughts are against me for evil.
- 6 They <sup>gather</sup> themselves together, they <sup>hide</sup> themselves,  
 They <sup>mark</sup> my steps,  
 Even as they have waited for my soul.
- 7 <sup>10</sup> Shall they escape by iniquity?  
 In <sup>thine</sup> anger <sup>cast</sup> down the peoples, O God.
- 8 Thou tellest my wanderings:  
 Put thou my tears into thy bottle;  
 Are they not in thy <sup>book</sup>?
- 9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back <sup>in</sup> the day that I call:  
 This I know, <sup>that</sup> God is for me.
- 10 In God will I praise his word:  
 In the LORD will I praise his word.
- 11 In God have I put my trust;  
 will not be <sup>afraid</sup> afraid;

R.V. 1 Or, as otherwise read, Desolations be upon them! 2 Heb. Sheol. 3 Or, their inward part 4 Or, so that none came nigh me 5 Or, afflict 6 Heb. that he hath given thee. 7 That is, The silent dove of them that are afar off or, as otherwise read, The dove of the distant terebinths 8 Or, They that lie in wait for me 9 Or, Inasmuch as 10 Or, They think to escape 11 Or, record 12 Or, for

A.V. \* Or, the grave. † Or, with whom also there be no changes, yet they fear not God. †† Heb. he hath profaned. Or, gift. † Heb. men of bloods and deceit. \*\* Heb. shall not half their days. †† Or, A golden Psalm of David.



What can man do unto me?  
 12 <sup>b</sup> Thy vows are upon me, O God:  
 I will <sup>b</sup> render thank offerings unto thee.  
 13 <sup>c</sup> For thou hast delivered my soul from death:  
 Hast thou not delivered my feet from falling?  
 That I may walk before God  
 In the light of <sup>1</sup> the living.

**57** For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>1</sup> Al-tasheth. A Psalm of David: <sup>1</sup> Michtam: ith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul, in <sup>2</sup> the cave.

1 <sup>o</sup> Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me;  
 For my soul <sup>2</sup> taketh refuge in thee: Yea, in <sup>3</sup> the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge,  
 2 Until these <sup>4</sup> calamities be overpast.  
 3 I will cry unto God Most High; Unto God that <sup>5</sup> performeth all things for me.  
 4 <sup>w</sup> He shall send from heaven, and save me,  
 When <sup>6</sup> he that would swallow me up reproacheth; [Selah]  
 5 God shall send forth <sup>7</sup> his mercy and his truth.  
 6 My soul is among <sup>8</sup> lions; and I lie even among them that are set on fire,  
 Even the sons of men, whose <sup>9</sup> teeth are spears and arrows, And their <sup>10</sup> tongue a sharp sword.  
 7 <sup>p</sup> Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens;  
 Let thy glory be above all the earth.  
 8 They have prepared <sup>11</sup> a net for my steps;  
 My soul is <sup>12</sup> bowed down:

a See Ps. 7.  
 15. b See Ps. 50.  
 14.  
 c For ver. 7-11, see Ps. 103. 1-5.  
 d Ps. 112. 7.  
 e Ps. 49. 15 & 116. 8.  
 f Judg. 5. 12.  
 g See Ps. 16.  
 9. h 1 Chr. 15.  
 16. i Ps. 116. 9.  
 j Cp. Ps. 49.  
 19.

k Cp. Ps. 58. title & 59. title & 75. title.  
 l Ps. 16. title & 56. title.  
 m See Ps. 36.  
 5. n 1 Sam. 22. 1 & 24. 1-3.  
 Cp. Ps. 142. title.  
 o Ps. 56. 1. See Ps. 4. 1.  
 p Ps. 108. 5.  
 Cp. Ps. 113. 4.  
 q Ps. 91. 4.  
 r See Ps. 17.  
 8.

s Isai. 26. 20. t See Ps. 57. title.  
 u See Ps. 16.  
 title.  
 v Ps. 138. 8.

w Ps. 144. 5.  
 Cp. Ps. 18. 16.  
 x See Ps. 56.  
 1.

y Ps. 43. 3.  
 z See Ps. 36.  
 5 & 40. 11.  
 a Cp. Ps. 94.  
 20. b Ps. 58. 6.  
 c Ps. 51. 5.  
 Isai. 48. 8.

d Prov. 30. 14.  
 e Ps. 55. 21 & 59. 7 & 64. 3.  
 Prov. 12. 18.  
 Cp. Ps. 52. 2 & Jer. 9. 8.  
 f Ps. 140. 3.  
 Cp. Deut. 32. 33.  
 g Jer. 8. 17.  
 h See Job 18. 8.  
 i Ps. 3. 7.  
 Job 4. 10 & 29. 17.  
 j Ps. 145. 14 & 146. 8.

They have <sup>a</sup> digged a pit before they me;  
 They are fallen into the midst thereof into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.  
 7 <sup>c</sup> My heart is <sup>1</sup> fixed, O God, my heart is fixed:  
 I will sing, yea, I will sing praises.  
 8 <sup>f</sup> Awake up, <sup>9</sup> my glory; awake, <sup>10</sup> psaltery and harp:  
 9 <sup>4</sup> I myself will awake right early.  
 9 I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the peoples:  
 I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy <sup>m</sup> mercy is great unto the heavens,  
 And thy truth unto the <sup>skies</sup> clouds.  
 11 <sup>p</sup> Be thou exalted, O God, above the <sup>heavens</sup> heavens:  
 Let thy glory be above all the earth.

**58** For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>1</sup> Al-tasheth. To the chief Musician, <sup>2</sup> Al-tasheth. A Psalm of David: <sup>3</sup> Michtam: ith, Michtam of David.

1 <sup>5</sup> Do ye indeed <sup>6</sup> in silence speak righteousness? O congregation? Do ye <sup>7</sup> judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?  
 2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness;  
 3 Ye weigh out the violence of your hands in the earth.  
 4 The wicked are <sup>c</sup> estranged from the womb:  
 They go astray <sup>11</sup> as soon as they be born, speaking lies.  
 5 Their poison is <sup>\*\*</sup> like the poison of a serpent:  
 They are like the deaf <sup>12</sup> adder that stoppeth her ear;  
 6 Which <sup>9</sup> hearkeneth not to the voice of <sup>8</sup> charmers,  
 13 Charming never so wisely.  
 7 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth:

R.V. 1 Or, life 2 Or, wickednesses 3 Or, I must lie 4 Or, I will awake the dawn 5 Or, Is the righteousness ye should speak dumb? 6 Or, as otherwise read, O ye gods or, O ye mighty ones 7 Or, judge uprightly the sons of men 8 Or, enchanters

A.V. \* Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm. † Or, he reproacheth him that would swallow me up. ‡ Or, prepared. †† Or, asp. ‡ Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David. \*\* Heb. according to the likeness. † Heb. from the belly.



Break out the great teeth of  
the young lions, O LORD.

<sup>7</sup> Let them <sup>a</sup>melt away as <sup>water</sup> waters  
that runneth apace:  
which run continually:

When he <sup>bendeth</sup> his bow to shoot his  
arrows, let them be as <sup>though</sup> cut  
they were cut off.  
in pieces.

<sup>8</sup> Let them be as <sup>a</sup> snail <sup>a</sup> which melteth  
As and passeth  
let every one of them pass away:

Like <sup>e</sup> the untimely birth of a  
woman, <sup>1</sup> that <sup>hath</sup> not seen  
the sun.

<sup>9</sup> Before your pots can feel  
<sup>h</sup> the thorns,

<sup>2</sup> He shall <sup>i</sup> take them away as  
with a whirlwind, <sup>the</sup> green and  
the burning alike.  
and in <sup>his</sup> wrath.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>l</sup> The righteous shall rejoice  
when he seeth the ven-  
geance:

He shall <sup>n</sup> wash his feet in the  
blood of the wicked.

<sup>11</sup> So that <sup>men</sup> a man shall say, Verily  
there is <sup>3†o</sup> a reward for the  
righteous:

Verily <sup>there</sup> he is a God that  
<sup>s</sup> judgeth in the earth.

59

For the Chief Musician; set to "Al-tash-  
To the chief Musician, †Al-tasch-  
beth. A Psalm of David: "Michtam:  
ith, Michtam of David;

<sup>z</sup> when Saul sent, and they watched  
the house to kill him,

<sup>1</sup> <sup>z</sup> Deliver me from mine ene-  
mies, O my God:

<sup>c</sup> Set me on high <sup>§</sup> defend me  
from them that  
<sup>d</sup> rise up against me.

<sup>2</sup> Deliver me from <sup>e</sup> the workers  
of iniquity,  
And save me from <sup>f</sup> the bloodthirsty  
bloody  
men.

<sup>3</sup> For, lo, they <sup>h</sup> lie in wait for  
my <sup>soul</sup> soul;  
<sup>soul</sup> soul:

The mighty <sup>i</sup> gather themselves together  
against <sup>me</sup> me;  
<sup>me</sup> me;

<sup>k</sup> Not for my transgression, nor  
for my sin, O LORD.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 112. 10.

Josh. 7. 5.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 35.

23.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 64. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 80. 4

& 84. 8.

<sup>e</sup> See Job 3.

16.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 22.

16.

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 15. 2.

28.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 94. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 118. 12.

Eccles. 7. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Job 27.

21.

See Prov. 10.

25.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 57.

4.

<sup>k</sup> See Job 22.

13.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 32.

43.

See Job 22. 19.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 2.

4.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 68. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 3. 10.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 16. 17.

See Ps. 9. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 21. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 67. 4

& 94. 2.

Gen. 13. 25.

Job 19. 29.

Eccles. 12. 14.

See Ps. 9. 8, 11.

<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 54.

7.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 57.

title.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 16.

title.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 15

(for mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

19. 11.

<sup>y</sup> See Ps. 55.

23.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 143. 9.

Cp. Ps. 18. 48.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 3. 3.

<sup>b</sup> See Prov.

12. 13.

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 20.

1.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 17.

7.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 94. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 5. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 7. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 10. 9.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 56.

6.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 83. 18.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 24.

11.

Cp. Ps. 7. 3

& 69. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 22. 27.

<sup>4</sup> They run and prepare them-  
selves without <sup>my</sup> fault:

<sup>b</sup> Awake thou <sup>||</sup> to <sup>4</sup> help me, and  
behold.

<sup>5</sup> Even thou, <sup>d</sup> O LORD God of  
Thou therefore, hosts, the God of Israel,

Arise  
awake to visit all the <sup>5</sup> heathen:  
Be not merciful to any wicked  
transgressors. [Selah]

<sup>6</sup> They <sup>f</sup> return at <sup>Selah</sup> evening:  
they  
make a noise like a dog,  
And go round about the city.

<sup>7</sup> Behold, they <sup>g</sup> belch out with  
their <sup>mouth</sup> mouth:

<sup>i</sup> Swords are in their lips:  
For <sup>k</sup> who, <sup>say</sup> they, doth  
hear?

<sup>8</sup> But thou, O LORD, shalt <sup>m</sup> laugh  
at them;  
Thou shalt have all the <sup>5</sup> hea-  
then in derision.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>6</sup> O my strength, I will  
Because of his strength will I wait upon  
thee:

For God is <sup>\*\*p</sup> my <sup>high</sup> tower.  
defence.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>7</sup> The God of my mercy <sup>r</sup> shall  
prevent me:

God shall let me <sup>t</sup> see <sup>my</sup> de-  
sire upon <sup>8††</sup> mine enemies.

<sup>11</sup> Slay them not, lest my people  
forget:

<sup>9w</sup> Scatter them by thy <sup>power</sup> power,  
and <sup>y</sup> bring them down,  
O Lord our <sup>a</sup> shield.

<sup>12</sup> For <sup>b</sup> the sin of their <sup>mouth</sup> mouth,  
and the words of their <sup>lips</sup> lips,  
Let them even be taken in  
their <sup>pride</sup> pride:

And for cursing and lying  
which they speak.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>g</sup> Consume them in wrath,  
consume them, that they  
be no more.  
may not be.

And let them <sup>j</sup> know that God  
ruleth in <sup>Jacob</sup> Jacob,  
Jacob

Unto <sup>l</sup> the ends of the earth.  
[Selah]

Selah.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, like them that have not seen the sun.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. meet. <sup>5</sup> Or, nations <sup>6</sup> So some ancient authorities, The Hebrew text has, His strength.

some ancient authorities, My God with his mercy.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Even as raw flesh, even so, shall fury sweep them away

<sup>3</sup> Heb. fruit.

<sup>7</sup> According to

<sup>8</sup> Or, them that lie in wait for me

<sup>9</sup> Or, Make them wander

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. as living as wrath.  
me on high. <sup>||</sup> Heb. to meet me.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. fruit of the, etc.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. my high place.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Destroy not, A golden Psalm of David.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. mine observers.



- 14 <sup>a</sup>And at evening let them  
return, <sup>and</sup> let them make a  
noise like a dog,  
And go round about the city.  
15 They shall <sup>e</sup>wander up and down  
for meat,  
† And tarry all night if they be not  
grudge satisfied.  
16 But I will sing of thy strength;  
Yea, I will sing aloud of thy  
mercy in the morning:  
For thou hast been my  
<sup>m</sup>high tower,  
defence  
And <sup>a</sup>refuge in <sup>o</sup>the day of  
my distress.  
17 Unto thee, O my strength,  
will I sing praises:  
For God <sup>m</sup>is my high tower, <sup>q</sup>the  
God of my mercy.

60

For the Chief Musician; set to 1<sup>st</sup> Shushan  
To the chief Musician upon Shushan-  
Eduth; † <sup>r</sup>Michtam of David, <sup>w</sup>to teach:  
eduth, † <sup>r</sup>Michtam of David, <sup>w</sup>to teach:  
when he <sup>z</sup>strove with Aram-naharaim  
and with Aram-zobah, and Joab re-  
turned, and smote of Edom in the  
Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

- 1 O God, <sup>a</sup>thou hast cast us off,  
<sup>c</sup>thou hast broken us down;  
Thou hast been angry displeased; <sup>d</sup>O  
restore  
turn thyself to us again.  
2 Thou hast made the land to  
tremble; thou hast rent it:  
† Heal the breaches thereof;  
for it shaketh.  
3 <sup>h</sup>Thou hast shewed thy people  
hard things:  
<sup>i</sup>Thou hast made us to drink  
<sup>k</sup>the wine of staggering.  
4 Thou hast given <sup>m</sup>a banner to  
them that fear thee,  
<sup>2</sup>That it may be displayed  
because of <sup>o</sup>the truth. [Selah  
Selah.]  
5 <sup>q</sup>That thy <sup>r</sup>beloved may be  
delivered,  
Save with thy right hand, and  
answer <sup>3</sup>us.  
hear me.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 89. 35.  
Amos 4. 2  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Josh.  
1. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 12. 6  
& 33. 18.  
Josh. 17. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 11  
(mg.).  
Ps. 109. 10.  
Job 15. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 33. 17.  
Josh. 13. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Josh. 13. 31.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 33.  
17.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 140. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Gen. 49. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
8. 2  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt.  
3. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 22.  
3.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 18. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
8. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
8. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 80.  
title.

<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 44.

<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 16.

title.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 31.

19.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

8. 3, 13, 14

& 10. 16.

1 Chr. 18. 3, 12.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 145.

3.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 118. 15,

16.

Num. 24. 18.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 10.

See Ps. 44. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 44. 5.

Isai. 63. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

5. 20.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 80.

3.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 4. title.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 55. 1, 2.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 71. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Job 21. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 77. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Isai. 51. 17,

22.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 18.

2.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 5. 26

& 11. 12

& 13. 2.

Cp. Ps. 20. 5.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 14.

6.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 22.

21.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 18.

10.

<sup>q</sup> For ver.

5—12, see Ps.

108. 6—13.

<sup>r</sup> Deut. 33.

12.

Jer. 11. 15.

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 15. 1

& 27. 4.

<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 17.

8.

- 6 God hath spoken <sup>b</sup>in his holi-  
ness; I will <sup>exult:</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>I will divide <sup>d</sup>Shechem, and  
mete out the valley of  
<sup>f</sup>Succoth.  
7 <sup>g</sup>Gilead is mine, and Manasseh  
is mine;  
<sup>h</sup>Ephraim also is <sup>i</sup>the defence  
mine head; strength  
Judah is my <sup>j</sup>sceptre.  
lawgiver;  
8 <sup>k</sup>Moab is my washpot;  
<sup>l</sup>Upon Edom will I <sup>m</sup>cast out my  
shoe:  
<sup>n</sup>Philistia, <sup>o</sup>shout thou because  
of me.  
9 Who will bring me into the  
<sup>\*\*</sup>strong city?  
<sup>6r</sup>Who hath led me unto Edom?  
10 <sup>7</sup>Hast not thou, O God, <sup>which</sup> hadst  
<sup>s</sup>cast us off?

- And thou, O God, <sup>thou</sup> goest not forth, O God,  
which didst not go out  
with our armies?  
11 Give us help against the adversary:  
For <sup>v</sup>vain is the <sup>8</sup>†† help of man.  
12 Through God we shall <sup>z</sup>do  
valiantly:  
For he it is that shall <sup>b</sup>tread  
down our adversaries.  
enemies.

61

For the Chief Musician; on <sup>a</sup>a stringed  
instrument.  
Neginah, A Psalm of David.

- 1 Hear my cry, O God;  
<sup>g</sup>Attend unto my prayer.  
2 From the end of the earth  
will I call unto thee, when  
my heart <sup>9</sup>is overwhelmed:  
Lead me to <sup>10</sup>the rock that is  
higher than I.  
3 For thou hast been <sup>a</sup>a refuge  
for me,  
and a strong <sup>2</sup>tower from the  
enemy.  
4 I will <sup>dwell</sup>  
abide in thy <sup>11</sup>tabernacle  
for ever:  
I will take refuge in <sup>t</sup>the covert  
of thy wings. [Selah]

R.V. 1 That is, *The lily of testimony.*  
3 Another reading is, *me.* 4 Or, *lawgiver*  
*which hast cast us off, and goest... hosts?* 5 Or, *Umb* 6 Or, *Who will lead me &c.* 7 Or, *Wilt not thou, O God,*  
11 Heb. *lent.* 8 Heb. *salvation.* 9 Or, *fainteth* 10 Or, *a rock that is too high for me*  
A.V. \* Heb. *to eat.* † Or, *if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night.* † Or, *A golden Psalm.* § Heb. *broken.*  
|| Or, *triumph thou over me* (by an irony). \*\* Heb. *city of strength?* †† Heb. *salvation.* †† Or, *make my refuge.*



<sup>5</sup> For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:

Thou hast <sup>1</sup>given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

<sup>6</sup> \*Thou wilt <sup>b</sup>prolong <sup>c</sup>the king's life:

<sup>His</sup> and his years shall be <sup>†</sup>as many generations.

<sup>7</sup> He shall abide before God for ever:

O prepare <sup>9</sup>lovingkindness and truth, <sup>that they</sup> <sup>which</sup> may preserve him.

<sup>8</sup> So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,

That I may daily <sup>j</sup>perform my vows.

62

For the Chief Musician; after the manner To the chief Musician, to of <sup>m</sup>Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> \*My soul <sup>2</sup>waiteth only <sup>†</sup>Truly my upon God:

From him cometh my salvation.

<sup>2</sup> \*He only is my rock and my salvation:

He is my <sup>high tower</sup> <sup>defence</sup>; <sup>u</sup>I shall not be greatly moved.

<sup>3</sup> How long will ye <sup>set upon</sup> <sup>imagine mischief</sup> against a man,

<sup>That ye may slay him,</sup> <sup>all of you,</sup> <sup>you:</sup> ye shall be slain

Like <sup>a</sup> a bowing wall shall ye be, and as

a tottering fence.

<sup>4</sup> They only consult to <sup>thrust</sup> <sup>cast</sup> him down from his

They delight in lies:

<sup>c</sup>They bless with their mouth, but they curse <sup>\*\*</sup>inwardly.

[Selah.]

<sup>5</sup> \*My soul, <sup>4</sup>wait thou only upon God;

For my expectation is from him.

<sup>6</sup> \*He only is my rock and my salvation:

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 3.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 63. 11.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 14.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 37.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 42.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 40.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 39. 5.

Cp. Isai. 40. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 116.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 50.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Jer. 2.

<sup>3</sup> See Prov. 1.

10—19.

<sup>l</sup> Luke 12. 15.

See Ps. 49. 6.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 39.

title.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 33.

20.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 65. 1.

Cp. Ps. 37. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Job 33. 14

& 40. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Rev. 19. 1.

Cp. Ps. 59. 9,

17.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 18. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 86. 5, 15

& 103. 8.

Dan. 9. 9.

<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 9. 9.

<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 10.

6.

<sup>v</sup> See Job

34. 11.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

16. 14

& 17. 2, 29.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai.

30. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 78. 34.

Isai. 26. 9.

<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 84.

2.

<sup>a</sup> Job 13. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 143. 6.

Isai. 32. 2.

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 28.

3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 61.

Cp. Ps. 27. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 69.

16.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 104. 33

& 146. 2.

He is my <sup>high tower</sup> <sup>defence</sup>; I shall not be moved.

<sup>7</sup> With <sup>In</sup> God is my <sup>a</sup>salvation and my glory:

The rock of my strength, and <sup>d</sup>my refuge, is in God.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>Trust in him at all times, ye people;

<sup>f</sup>Pour out your heart before him:

God is <sup>d</sup>a refuge for us. [Selah.]

<sup>9</sup> <sup>h</sup>Surely men of low degree <sup>i</sup>are <sup>5</sup>vanity, and men of high degree <sup>i</sup>are a lie:

In the balances they will go up; to be laid in the balance,

<sup>i</sup>They are <sup>together</sup> <sup>†</sup>lighter than <sup>5</sup>vanity.

<sup>10</sup> Trust not in oppression, <sup>k</sup>And become not vain in robbery:

<sup>l</sup>If riches increase, set not your heart <sup>thercon.</sup> <sup>upon them.</sup>

<sup>11</sup> God hath spoken <sup>once,</sup> <sup>†</sup>Twice have I heard this;

That <sup>†</sup>power belongeth unto God:

<sup>12</sup> Also unto thee, O Lord, <sup>s</sup>belongeth mercy:

For thou <sup>v</sup>renderest to every man according to his work.

63

A Psalm of David, <sup>u</sup>when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

<sup>1</sup> O God, thou art my God; <sup>6</sup>early will I seek thee:

<sup>2</sup> My soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee,

In <sup>b</sup>a dry and <sup>weary</sup> <sup>§§</sup>thirsty land, <sup>where no water</sup> <sup>is;</sup>

<sup>2</sup> So have I looked upon thee in the sanctuary, To see <sup>d</sup>thy power and thy <sup>glory,</sup> <sup>glory,</sup>

so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>Because</sup> thy <sup>e</sup>lovingkindness is better than <sup>life;</sup> <sup>life,</sup>

My lips shall praise thee.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Thus</sup> will I bless thee <sup>j</sup>while I live:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, given an heritage unto those &c. <sup>2</sup> Heb. is silent unto God. <sup>3</sup> Or, as otherwise read, I've shall be slain &c. <sup>4</sup> Heb. be thou silent unto God. <sup>5</sup> Heb. a breath. <sup>6</sup> Or, earnestly <sup>7</sup> Heb. Thou shalt add days to the days of the king. <sup>8</sup> Heb. as generation and generation. <sup>9</sup> Or, Only. <sup>10</sup> Heb. is silent. <sup>11</sup> Heb. high place. <sup>12</sup> Heb. in their inward parts. <sup>13</sup> Or, alike. <sup>14</sup> Or, strength. <sup>15</sup> Heb. weary. <sup>16</sup> Heb. without water.



I will <sup>a</sup>lift up my hands in thy  
<sup>c</sup>name.  
 5 My soul shall be <sup>d</sup>satisfied as  
 with <sup>1\*</sup>marrow and fatness;  
 And my mouth shall praise  
 thee with joyful <sup>lips</sup>;  
 6 When I remember thee <sup>g</sup>upon  
 my bed,  
 2 And meditate on thee in  
<sup>g</sup>the night watches.  
 7 <sup>For</sup> <sup>Because</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> thou hast been my help,  
 in <sup>j</sup>the shadow of thy  
 wings will I rejoice.  
 8 My soul <sup>k</sup>followeth hard after  
 thee:  
 Thy right hand <sup>m</sup>upholdeth  
 me.  
 9 But those that seek my soul,  
<sup>3</sup>to destroy it,  
 0 Shall go into <sup>p</sup>the lower parts  
 of the earth.  
 10 <sup>†</sup>They shall be <sup>4</sup>given over to the power of  
 the sword:  
 They shall be a portion for  
<sup>5</sup>foxes.  
 1 But <sup>t</sup>the king shall rejoice in  
 God:  
 God;  
 Every one that <sup>v</sup>swareth by  
 him shall <sup>glory</sup>;  
<sup>glory</sup>;  
 10 <sup>For</sup> <sup>but</sup> the mouth of them that  
<sup>v</sup>speak lies shall be stopped.

64 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
 To the chief Musician,  
 David.

1 Hear my voice, O God, in my  
<sup>b</sup>complaint:  
 prayer:  
 Preserve my life from fear of  
 the enemy.  
 2 Hide me from <sup>d</sup>the secret  
 counsel of <sup>evil-doers</sup>;  
 the wicked;  
 From <sup>f</sup>the <sup>evil-doers</sup> <sup>6</sup>tumult <sup>insurrection</sup> of the  
 workers of iniquity:  
 3 Who <sup>have</sup> <sup>h</sup>whet their tongue  
 like a sword,  
 And <sup>have</sup> <sup>f</sup>aimed <sup>bend</sup> their bows to shoot  
 their  
 arrows, even bitter words:

2. <sup>a</sup> See Ps. 28.  
 8. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 10.  
 c Ps. 20. 1. 5.  
 d See Ps. 36.  
 8. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 55. 19.  
 f Jer. 23. 14.  
 Ezek. 13. 22.  
 g See Ps. 42.  
 8. <sup>h</sup> See Ps.  
 140. 5.  
 i See Job 22.  
 13.  
 j See Ps. 17.  
 8.  
 k Cp. Num.  
 14. 24.  
 l Ps. 49. 11.  
 m See Ps. 41.  
 12.  
 n Ps. 7. 12, 13.  
 Cp. Ps. 58. 7.  
 o Ps. 9. 17  
 & 55. 15.  
 p Ezek. 26.  
 20  
 & 31. 14.  
 Eph. 4. 9.  
 q See Prov.  
 12. 13  
 & 18. 7.  
 r See Ps. 40.  
 3.  
 s Jer. 18. 16  
 & 48. 27.  
 See Ps. 22. 7.  
 t Ps. 61. 6.  
 u Jer. 50. 28  
 & 51. 10.  
 v Deut. 6. 13.  
 Isai. 45. 23  
 & 65. 16.  
 w Ps. 107. 42.  
 Job 5. 16.  
 Cp. Rom. 3. 19.  
 x See Ps. 32.  
 11  
 & Job 22. 19.  
 y Ps. 38. 12  
 & 41. 5-8.  
 z See Ps. 11.  
 1.  
 a See Ps. 7.  
 10.  
 b Ps. 55. 2.  
 c Ps. 62. 1.  
 d Cp. Ps. 55.  
 14.  
 e See Ps. 50.  
 14.  
 f Ps. 2. 1  
 (mg.).  
 g 2 Kin. 19.  
 20.  
 h See Ps. 57.  
 4.  
 i See Ps. 86.  
 9.  
 j See Ps. 11. 2.  
 k See Ps. 38.  
 4.

4 That they may shoot <sup>b</sup>in  
 secret <sup>places</sup> at the perfect:  
 Suddenly do they shoot at  
 him, and <sup>e</sup>fear not.  
 5 They <sup>f</sup>encourage themselves  
 in an evil <sup>purpose</sup>;  
<sup>†</sup>matter:  
 They commune <sup>g</sup>of <sup>h</sup>laying  
 snares privily;  
 They say, <sup>i</sup>Who shall see  
 them?  
 6 They search out iniquities;  
 7 We have accomplished, <sup>say they</sup>, <sup>\*\*</sup>a  
 diligent search:  
 And <sup>l</sup>the inward thought of  
 both <sup>one</sup> <sup>of them</sup>, and the  
 heart, is deep.  
 7 <sup>n</sup>But God shall shoot at <sup>them</sup>;  
 With an <sup>arrow</sup> <sup>arrow</sup>; suddenly <sup>†</sup>shall  
 they be wounded.  
 8 <sup>s</sup>So they shall be made to stumble,  
<sup>make</sup> <sup>being</sup>  
 their own <sup>g</sup>tongue to fall upon  
 against them:  
 themselves:  
 All that <sup>r</sup>see them shall <sup>9\*</sup>wag  
 the head. <sup>flee</sup>  
 away.  
 9 And all men shall <sup>r</sup>fear;  
<sup>fear</sup>,  
 And they shall <sup>u</sup>declare the  
 work of <sup>God</sup>,  
 God;  
 And <sup>for they</sup> shall wisely consider of  
 his doing.  
 10 <sup>x</sup>The righteous shall be glad  
 in the LORD, and <sup>z</sup>shall  
 trust in him;  
 And all <sup>a</sup>the upright in heart  
 shall glory.

65 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm. A  
 To the chief Musician, A Psalm and  
 Song of David.

1 10 Praise <sup>††</sup>waiteth for thee, O  
 God, in <sup>Zion</sup>;  
 Zion:  
 And unto thee shall <sup>e</sup>the vow  
 be performed.  
 2 O thou that <sup>g</sup>hearest prayer,  
 Unto thee <sup>i</sup>shall all flesh  
 come.  
 3 <sup>†††</sup>Iniquities prevail against  
 me:

R.V. 1 Heb. *fat*. 2 Or, *I meditate*. 3 Or, *shall be destroyed; they shall &c.* 4 Or, *poured out by*. 5 Or, *jackals*.  
 6 Or, *through*. 7 Or, *as otherwise read, they have accomplished or have hidden*. 8 Or, *So shall they against whom their tongue*.  
 was made them to stumble (or, Matters) of iniquities. 9 Or, *flee away*. 10 Or, *There shall be silence before thee, and praise, O God &c.* 11 Heb. *Words*.  
 A.V. \* Heb. *fatness*. † Heb. *They shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword*. † Or, *speech*.  
 ‡ Heb. *to hide snares*. †† Or, *we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched*. \*\* Heb. *a search searched*.  
 †† Heb. *their wound shall be*. ††† Heb. *is silent*. §§ Heb. *Words, or, Matters of iniquities*.



As for our transgressions, thou shalt <sup>b</sup>purge them away.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup>Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee*, That he may <sup>f</sup>dwell in thy courts:  
 We shall be <sup>h</sup>satisfied with the goodness of thy house, The holy place of thy <sup>even</sup> of thy holy temple.  
<sup>5</sup> By <sup>j</sup>terrible things in righteousness thou wilt answer us in righteousness, wilt thou answer us,  
 O God of our salvation;  
 Thou that art <sup>who art</sup> the confidence of all <sup>k</sup>the ends of the earth,  
<sup>1</sup>And of them that are afar off upon the sea:  
<sup>6</sup> Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains;  
 Being <sup>n</sup>girded about with <sup>might</sup> power:  
<sup>7</sup> Which <sup>p</sup>stilleth the <sup>roaring</sup> noise of the seas, the <sup>noise</sup> of their waves,  
 And <sup>q</sup>the tumult of the <sup>peoples</sup> people.  
<sup>8</sup> They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens:  
 Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening <sup>\*to</sup> rejoice.  
<sup>9</sup> Thou visitest the earth, and <sup>†u</sup>waterest <sup>it</sup> it;  
 Thou greatly enrichest <sup>it</sup> it;  
<sup>v</sup>The <sup>river</sup> of God, <sup>which</sup> is full of water:  
<sup>z</sup>Thou providest <sup>prearest</sup> them corn, <sup>2</sup>when thou hast so <sup>prepared</sup> the earth. provided for it.  
<sup>10</sup> Thou waterest <sup>her</sup> her furrows abundantly; the <sup>ridges</sup> thereof abundantly;  
<sup>†</sup>Thou <sup>4</sup>settlest the <sup>ridges</sup> furrows thereof:  
<sup>§</sup>Thou makest it soft with <sup>showers</sup> showers;  
 Thou blessest the springing thereof.  
<sup>11</sup> Thou crownest <sup>5</sup>the year with thy goodness;

<sup>a</sup> Job 36. 28.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 79. 9.  
 Isai. 6. 7.  
 See Ps. 51. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Joel 2. 22.  
 Cp. Job 38. 26, 27.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 33. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 55. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 84. 4.  
 See Ps. 27. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 30. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 16. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 93. 8.  
 Cp. Isai. 44. 23.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 45. 4  
 & 106. 22.  
 Dent. 10. 21.  
 2 Sam. 7. 23.  
 Cp. Rev. 15. 3.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 22. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 81. 1  
 & 95. 1  
 & 98. 4  
 & 100. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Josh. 7. 19.  
 Isai. 42. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 93. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 47. 2

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 89. 9  
 & 93. 3, 4  
 & 107. 29.  
 Matt. 8. 26.  
 Cp. Jer. 5. 22.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 74. 23.  
 Isai. 17. 12, 13.  
<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 18. 44.  
<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 22. 27.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 16.  
 Ps. 46. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 68. 9  
 & 72. 6.  
 Lev. 26. 4.  
 See Job 5. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 46. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ex. 14. 21.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 147. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 74. 15.  
 See Josh. 3. 14-17.

<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Dent. 32. 2.

And thy paths <sup>a</sup>drop fatness.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>6</sup>They drop upon <sup>c</sup>the pastures of the wilderness:  
 And the little hills <sup>are</sup> girded with <sup>joy</sup> joy. <sup>\*\*rejoice</sup> on every side.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>7</sup>The pastures are clothed with flocks;  
 The valleys also are covered over with corn;  
 They <sup>i</sup>shout for joy, they also sing.

**66** For the Chief Musician. A Song, a  
 To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup>Make a joyful noise unto God, <sup>††all</sup> the earth: ye lands:  
<sup>2</sup> Sing forth the <sup>glory</sup> honour of his name:  
<sup>m</sup>Make his praise glorious.  
<sup>3</sup> Say unto God, <sup>are</sup>How terrible <sup>art thou in</sup> thy works!  
 Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies <sup>†††</sup>submit themselves unto thee.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup>All the earth shall worship thee,  
 And shall sing unto thee;  
 They shall sing to thy name. [Selah]  
 Selah.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>t</sup>Come, and see the works of God: Come <sup>God</sup> God:  
<sup>o</sup>He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.  
<sup>6</sup> He <sup>w</sup>turned the sea into dry land:  
 They <sup>y</sup>went through the <sup>river</sup> flood on foot:  
 There <sup>8</sup>did we rejoice in him.  
<sup>7</sup> He ruleth by his <sup>might</sup> power for ever;  
 His <sup>z</sup>eyes observe <sup>behold</sup> the nations:  
 Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. [Selah]  
<sup>8</sup> O bless our God, ye <sup>peoples</sup> people,  
 And make the voice of his praise to be heard:  
<sup>9</sup> Which <sup>9§§</sup>holdeth our soul in life,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, And of the sea, afar off <sup>2</sup> Or, for so prearest thou <sup>3</sup> Heb. her. <sup>4</sup> Heb. lowerest. <sup>5</sup> Heb. the year of thy goodness. <sup>6</sup> Or, The pastures...do drop <sup>7</sup> Or, yield feigned obedience Heb. lie. <sup>8</sup> Or, let us rejoice  
<sup>9</sup> Heb. putteth.  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, to sing. <sup>†</sup> Or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain. <sup>††</sup> Heb. are girded with joy. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. all thereof. <sup>§</sup> Heb. thou dissolvest it. <sup>||</sup> Heb. the year of thy goodness. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. putteth. <sup>¶</sup> Or, yield feigned obedience. Heb. lie.



And <sup>a</sup>suffereth not our feet  
to be moved.  
10 For thou, O God, hast <sup>e</sup>proved  
us:  
Thou hast tried us, as silver is  
tried.  
11 Thou broughtest us into <sup>f</sup>the  
net;  
Thou <sup>l</sup>ayedst a sore burden  
<sup>laidst affliction</sup> upon our  
loins.  
12 Thou hast caused men to <sup>i</sup>ride  
over our heads;  
We went through fire and  
through <sup>k</sup>water;  
But thou broughtest us out  
into <sup>1a</sup> \*wealthy place.  
13 <sup>l</sup>I will <sup>come</sup>go into thy house with  
burnt offerings;  
I will <sup>n</sup>pay thee my vows,  
14 Which my lips have <sup>t</sup>ut-  
tered,  
And my mouth hath spoken,  
<sup>p</sup>when I was in <sup>distress</sup>trouble.  
15 I will offer unto thee burnt  
offerings of <sup>fatlings</sup>,  
With the incense of rams;  
I will offer bullocks with goats.  
[Selah]  
16 <sup>1</sup>Come, and hear, all ye that  
fear God,  
And I will declare what he  
hath done for my soul.  
17 I cried unto him with my  
mouth,  
And <sup>2</sup>he was extolled with my  
tongue.  
18 If I <sup>3v</sup>regard iniquity in my  
heart,  
<sup>x</sup>The Lord <sup>4</sup>will not hear <sup>me</sup>:  
19 But verily <sup>y</sup>God hath heard  
<sup>me</sup>;  
He hath attended to the voice  
of my prayer.  
20 Blessed be God,  
Which hath not turned away  
my prayer, nor his mercy  
from me.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps.  
121. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 4. title.  
<sup>c</sup> See Job 23.  
10.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 6. 25.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 4. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Lam. 1. 13.  
Ezek. 12. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Acts  
18. 25.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 98. 3.  
Luke 2. 30.  
Tit. 2. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 51. 23.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 22.  
27.

<sup>k</sup> Isai. 43. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 100. 4  
(mg.).  
<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 58.  
11.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 50.  
14.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 23. 2, 3  
(for mg.)  
& 31. 3  
(for mg.)  
& 61. 2  
(for mg.).

<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 18.  
6.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 85. 12.  
Lev. 26. 4.  
Ezek. 34. 27.  
Cp. Hos. 2. 22.

<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 22.  
27.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 5.  
Ps. 34. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 10.  
35.

Isai. 33. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.  
10.

& 92. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Job 36. 21.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 37.  
20.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Prov.  
28. 9.

& Isai. 59. 2.

& John 9. 31.

& James 4. 3.

See Job 27. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 116. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 22. 14.

& 97. 5.

Mic. 1. 4.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 32.  
11.

67

For the Chief Musician; on <sup>b</sup>stringed  
To the chief Musician on  
instruments. A Psalm, <sup>a</sup> Song.  
Neginoth, A Psalm or

1 God <sup>d</sup>be merciful unto us, and  
bless <sup>us</sup>;  
us;

And cause his face to <sup>e</sup>shine  
<sup>5s</sup>upon us; Selah. [Selah]

2 That <sup>g</sup>thy way may be known  
upon earth,  
Thy <sup>h</sup>saving health among all  
nations.

3 <sup>j</sup>Let the <sup>peoples</sup>people <sup>6</sup>praise thee, O  
God;

Let all the <sup>peoples</sup>people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and  
sing for joy:

For thou shalt <sup>m</sup>judge the  
<sup>peoples</sup>peoples with equity,  
<sup>people</sup>people righteously,

And <sup>7</sup>o govern the nations  
upon earth. Selah. [Selah]

5 <sup>j</sup>Let the <sup>peoples</sup>people praise thee, O  
God;

Let all the <sup>peoples</sup>people praise thee.

6 The earth hath <sup>7</sup>yielded her <sup>increase</sup>increase:  
Then shall the earth yield her <sup>increase</sup>increase; and  
God, even our own God, shall  
bless us.

7 God shall bless us;  
And <sup>r</sup>all the ends of the earth  
shall fear him.

68

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
To the chief Musician,  
David, a Song.  
Song of David.

1 Let <sup>t</sup>God arise, let his enemies  
be <sup>scattered</sup>scattered;

Let them also that hate him  
flee <sup>\*\*</sup>before him.

2 As <sup>w</sup>smoke is driven away, so  
drive them away:

As <sup>z</sup>wax melteth before the  
fire,

So let the wicked perish at  
the presence of God.

3 But let <sup>a</sup>the righteous be  
glad; let them <sup>exult</sup>rejoice before  
God:

Yea, let them <sup>rejoice</sup>rejoice with gladness.  
††exceedingly rejoice.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. abundance.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, would <sup>5</sup> Heb. with us.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as otherwise read, high praise was under my tongue  
<sup>6</sup> Or, give thanks unto

<sup>3</sup> Or, had regarded

A.V. \* Heb. moist. † Heb. opened.  
his face. †† Heb. rejoice with gladness.

† Heb. marrow.

§ Heb. with us.

|| Heb. lead.

\*\* Heb. from



- <sup>4</sup> Sing unto God, <sup>a</sup> sing praises to his name:  
<sup>b</sup> Cast up a high way for him that <sup>extol</sup> <sup>d</sup> rideth through the deserts; upon the heavens His name is JAH; and exult ye before him by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.
- <sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup> A father of the fatherless, and <sup>h</sup> a judge of the widows, Is God in his holy habitation.
- <sup>6</sup> God <sup>i</sup> setteth the solitary <sup>\*</sup> in families:  
 He <sup>k</sup> bringeth out the prisoners into prosperity bound with chains:  
 But <sup>l</sup> the rebellious dwell in <sup>n</sup> a parched dry land.
- <sup>7</sup> O God, when thou <sup>o</sup> wentest forth before thy people,  
<sup>p</sup> When thou didst march through the wilderness; [Selah]
- <sup>8</sup> <sup>Selah:</sup> The earth trembled, shook, The heavens also dropped at the presence of God:  
 Even <sup>yon</sup> <sup>w</sup> Sinai itself <sup>trembled</sup> <sup>was moved</sup> at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
- <sup>9</sup> Thou, O God, didst <sup>†</sup> send a plentiful rain, Thou didst <sup>†</sup> confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.
- <sup>10</sup> Thy <sup>2</sup> congregation hath dwelt therein:  
 Thou, O God, didst <sup>b</sup> prepare of thy goodness for the poor.
- <sup>11</sup> The Lord <sup>gave</sup> <sup>e</sup> the word:  
 The women that publish the tidings are a great <sup>was</sup> the <sup>company</sup> of those that great host, published it.
- <sup>12</sup> Kings of armies <sup>flee</sup>, they flee: And she that <sup>tarrieth</sup> <sup>at home</sup> <sup>divideth</sup> <sup>the spoil</sup>.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>3</sup> Will ye <sup>lie</sup> among the sheepfolds, pots, <sup>As</sup> yet shall ye be as the wings of a dove covered with silver, And her <sup>pinions</sup> <sup>feathers</sup> with yellow gold.
- <sup>14</sup> When the Almighty scattered kings <sup>therein</sup>, <sup>\*\*</sup> in it, <sup>4</sup> It was as when it snoweth in <sup>Salmon</sup>.  
<sup>15</sup> A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan; The hill is as the hill of Bashan;  
<sup>5</sup> An high hill as the mountain of Bashan.  
<sup>16</sup> Why look ye askance, ye high mountains, leap ye, hills? At the mountain which God hath desired for his abode? to dwell in; Yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever.
- <sup>17</sup> The chariots of God are twenty thousand, <sup>††</sup> even thousands upon thousands of angels: The Lord is among them, <sup>as</sup> in Sinai, in the <sup>sanctuary</sup> <sup>holy place</sup>.
- <sup>18</sup> Thou hast ascended on high, <sup>8</sup> thou hast led thy captivity captive; captive: Thou hast <sup>u</sup> received gifts among <sup>††</sup> for men; Yea, <sup>among</sup> <sup>v</sup> the rebellious also, <sup>x</sup> that <sup>7</sup> the LORD God might <sup>8</sup> dwell with them.
- <sup>19</sup> Blessed be the Lord, who daily <sup>2</sup> heareth our burden, loadeth us with <sup>benefits</sup>, Even the God who is our salvation. <sup>Selah.</sup> [Selah]
- <sup>20</sup> God is unto us a God of deliverances. <sup>salvation</sup>; <sup>a</sup> And unto <sup>JEHOVAH</sup> <sup>GOD</sup> the Lord belong the issues from death.
- <sup>21</sup> But God shall <sup>smite</sup> <sup>through</sup> <sup>wound</sup> the head of his enemies, The hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his guiltiness, trespasses.
- <sup>22</sup> The Lord said, I will bring again <sup>i</sup> from Bashan, <sup>j</sup> I will bring <sup>my people</sup> again from the depths of the sea:
- <sup>23</sup> That thou mayest <sup>k</sup> dip thy foot in blood, thy foot may be <sup>§§</sup> dipped in the blood of thine enemies,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. maketh the solitary to dwell in a house.wings... gold. <sup>4</sup> Or, It snowed

See ver. 4.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. A mountain of summits.<sup>6</sup> Or, Blessed be the Lord day by day: if one oppresseth us, God is our salvationA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. in a house.<sup>†</sup> Heb. shake out.<sup>††</sup> Heb. confirm it.<sup>3</sup> Or, When ye lie among the sheepfolds, it is as the<sup>6</sup> Or, Sinai is in the sanctuary<sup>7</sup> Heb. Jah.<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, for her, she was.<sup>††</sup> Or, even many thousands.<sup>†</sup> Heb. in the man.<sup>§</sup> Heb. army.<sup>§§</sup> Or, red.<sup>†</sup> Heb. did flee, did flee.



That <sup>a</sup>the tongue of thy dogs  
and may have its portion from <sup>thine</sup> enemies.  
in the same.

24 They have seen thy goings, O  
God,  
God;

Even the goings of my God,  
my King, <sup>1</sup>into the sanctuary.  
in

25 The singers went before, <sup>2</sup>the  
minstrels followed after;  
players on instruments  
In the midst of <sup>3</sup>the damsels play-  
among them were ing with timbrels.

26 Bless ye God in the congre-  
gations,

Even the Lord, <sup>ye that are of</sup> <sup>m</sup>the  
\*from fountain of Israel.

27 There is <sup>n</sup>little Benjamin with  
their ruler,

The princes of Judah <sup>t</sup>and  
their <sup>2</sup>council,

The princes of <sup>q</sup>Zebulun, and  
the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath <sup>s</sup>commanded  
thy strength:

<sup>3</sup>Strengthen, O God, that which  
thou <sup>4</sup>hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at  
Jerusalem

Kings shall <sup>w</sup>bring presents unto  
shall kings thee.

30 Rebuke <sup>i</sup>the wild beast of the reeds,  
company of spearmen,  
The multitude of <sup>e</sup>the bulls,

with the calves of the <sup>peoples,</sup>  
people,

<sup>5</sup>Trampling under foot the  
till every one submit himself with <sup>pieces</sup>  
of silver;

<sup>6</sup>He hath scattered the <sup>peoples</sup>  
scatter thou the people that  
delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of  
<sup>9</sup>Egypt;

<sup>7</sup>Ethiopia shall <sup>haste to</sup>  
soon stretch  
out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, <sup>j</sup>ye kingdoms  
of the earth;

O sing praises unto the Lord;  
[Selah]

33 To him <sup>l</sup>that rideth upon <sup>m</sup>the  
heavens of heavens, <sup>which are</sup>  
which were  
of old;

a Cp. 1 Kin.  
21. 19  
& 22. 38.

b Ps. 29. 4.  
See Ps. 46. 6.

c Ps. 29. 1.  
d Ps. 150. 1.

e Ps. 36. 5  
& 57. 10  
& 103. 4.

f Ps. 47. 5.  
1 Chr. 13. 8  
& 15. 16.

g See Ps. 33.  
3.

h Cp. Ps. 65.  
5.

i See Ps. 47. 2.  
j Cp. Ps. 110.

2.  
j Ex. 15. 20.  
Judg. 11. 34.

k Isai. 40. 29.  
See Ps. 29. 11.

l Ps. 22. 25  
& 26. 12.

m Deut. 33.  
23.

n Isai. 48. 1.  
Cp. Isai. 51. 1.

o Cp. 1 Sam.  
9. 21.

p Ps. 45.  
title.

q ver. 14. 15.  
See Ps. 32. 6  
& 130. 1.

r Job 22. 11.  
q Cp. Judg.  
5. 18.

s ver. 14.  
Ps. 40. 2.

t See Ps. 42.  
8.

u Ps. 124. 4.  
v Ps. 6. 6.

w Cp. Ps. 22.  
15.

x Ps. 45. 12  
& 76. 11.

1 Kin. 10. 10, 25.  
2 Chr. 32. 23.

Isai. 18. 7.  
z Ps. 119. 82.

123.  
Deut. 28. 32.

Isai. 38. 14.  
y See Ps. 31.

24.  
z Job 40. 21.

Isai. 19. 6.  
Ezek. 29. 3, 4.

Cp. Ezek. 32. 2.  
a Cited

John 15. 25.  
b Cp. Ps. 35.

7  
& 59. 3, 4  
& 109. 3

& 119. 161.  
c Ps. 22. 12.

d Ps. 40. 12.  
e Cp. 2 Sam.

8. 2, 6.  
f Ps. 35. 19

& 38. 19.  
g Isai. 19. 19.

21.  
h Ps. 87. 4.

Isai. 45. 14.  
Zeph. 3. 10.

i Ps. 44. 20.  
j Ps. 102. 22.

k See Ps. 25.  
2.

l Ps. 18. 10  
& 104. 3.

Deut. 33. 26.  
m Deut. 10.

n 1 Kin. 8. 27.

Lo, he <sup>buttereth</sup>  
doth <sup>||</sup>send out his voice,  
and that a mighty voice.

34 <sup>c</sup>Ascribe ye strength unto God:  
His excellency is over Israel,

And his <sup>d</sup>strength is in <sup>e</sup>the  
skies.  
\*\*clouds.

35 <sup>8</sup>O God, thou art <sup>h</sup>terrible out  
of thy <sup>i</sup>holy places:

The God of <sup>Israel,</sup>  
Israel is he that giveth  
<sup>k</sup>strength and power unto  
his people.

Blessed be God.

69 For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>90</sup>Sho-  
To the chief Musician upon Sho-  
shannim. A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup>Save me, O God;  
For <sup>p</sup>the waters are come in  
unto my soul.

<sup>2</sup>I sink in <sup>†</sup>deep <sup>r</sup>mire, where  
there is no standing:

I am come into <sup>†</sup>deep waters,  
where the floods <sup>t</sup>overflow  
me.

<sup>3</sup><sup>u</sup>I am weary <sup>with</sup>  
of my crying; <sup>v</sup>my  
throat is dried:

<sup>x</sup>Mine eyes fail while I <sup>y</sup>wait  
for my God.

<sup>4</sup><sup>a</sup>They that hate me <sup>b</sup>without  
a cause are <sup>d</sup>more than the  
hairs of mine head:

They that would <sup>cut me off,</sup>  
destroy me, <sup>f</sup>being  
mine enemies <sup>10</sup>wrongfully,  
are mighty:

Then I <sup>11</sup>restored that which  
I took not away.

<sup>5</sup>O God, thou knowest my  
foolishness;

And my <sup>12</sup>§§sins are not hid  
from thee.

<sup>6</sup>Let not them that wait on  
thee be <sup>k</sup>ashamed through me, O Lord,  
thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed  
God of hosts.

for my sake:  
Let not those that seek thee  
be brought to dishonour through me,  
confounded for my sake,  
O God of Israel.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in the sanctuary Or, in holiness  
wrought for us out of thy temple. Unto Jerusalem &c.

otherwise read, Scatter thou <sup>7</sup> Heb. Cush.

<sup>11</sup> Or, had to restore <sup>12</sup> Heb. guiltinesses.

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel.

§ Or, he scattereth. <sup>||</sup> Heb. give.

<sup>2</sup> Or, company

<sup>3</sup> Or, Be strong, O God, thou that hast &c.

<sup>4</sup> Or, hast

<sup>5</sup> Or, Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver

<sup>6</sup> Or, as

<sup>8</sup> Or, Terrible is God

<sup>9</sup> That is, Lilies.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. falsely.

<sup>†</sup> Or, with their company.

<sup>†</sup> Or, the beasts of the reeds.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the mire of depth.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. depth of waters.



- 7 Because <sup>a</sup>for thy sake I have borne reproach;  
Shame hath covered my face.
- 8 I am become <sup>d</sup>a stranger unto my brethren,  
And an alien unto my mother's children.
- 9 For <sup>f</sup>the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up;  
And <sup>g</sup>the reproaches of them that <sup>reproach</sup>reproached thee are fallen upon me.
- 10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with <sup>h</sup>fasting,  
That was to my reproach.
- 11 When I made <sup>h</sup>sackcloth also my clothing, garment;  
and I became <sup>l</sup>a proverb unto them.
- 12 They that <sup>n</sup>sit in the gate <sup>talk of</sup>speak against me;  
And <sup>I am</sup>I was <sup>p</sup>the song of the <sup>\*drunkards</sup>.
- 13 But as for me, my <sup>r</sup>prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in <sup>u</sup>an acceptable time:  
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy, mercy  
Answer me, in the truth of thy hear me, salvation.
- 14 Deliver me out of <sup>v</sup>the mire, and let me not sink:  
<sup>z</sup>Let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of <sup>a</sup>the deep waters.
- 15 Let not the waterflood <sup>overwhelm</sup>overwhelm me,  
Neither let the deep swallow me up;  
And let not <sup>e</sup>the pit shut <sup>d</sup>her mouth upon me.
- 16 Answer me, O LORD; for thy <sup>g</sup>lovingkindness is good:  
According to the multitude <sup>i</sup>of thy tender mercies <sup>\*turn</sup>turn thou unto me.
- 17 And <sup>l</sup>hide not thy face from thy servant;
- <sup>a</sup> Jer. 15. 15.  
Cp. Ps. 44. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 18. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 102. 2 & 143. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 31. 11 & 38. 11 & Job 19. 13 & John 1. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 10, 11.  
Cp. Heb. 12. 2.  
See Ps. 22. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Cited John 2. 17.  
Cp. Ps. 119. 139.  
See Ps. 132. 1—5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cited Rom. 15. 3.  
Cp. Ps. 89. 41, 50.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 35. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 37.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 142. 4.  
Cp. Isai. 63. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 15. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> See Job 17. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Job 16. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Gen. 19. 1.  
Esth. 2. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 29. 18.  
Matt. 27. 34.  
<sup>p</sup> See Job 30. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 27. 48.  
Luke 23. 36.  
John 19. 29.  
Cp. Mark 15. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 109. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited Rom. 11. 9, 10.  
See Ps. 35. 4—8.  
& 109. 6—15.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 23. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Isai. 49. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> Cor. 6. 2.  
Cp. Ps. 32. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Isai. 6. 10.  
Cp. Matt. 13. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> Dan. 5. 6.  
Nah. 2. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 144. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 1, 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Cited Acts 1. 20.  
Cp. Matt. 23. 38.  
& Luke 13. 35.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 55. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 16. 33.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Zech. 1. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 53. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 63. 3 & 109. 21.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Job 19. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 106. 45.  
<sup>k</sup> Neh. 4. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 25. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 27. 9.
- <sup>b</sup>For I am in distress; <sup>e</sup>answer me speedily.  
trouble: <sup>†</sup>hear
- 18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it:  
Ransom deliver me because of mine enemies.
- 19 Thou <sup>knowest</sup>hast known my <sup>e</sup>reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour:  
Mine adversaries are all before thee.
- 20 <sup>e</sup>Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am <sup>1</sup>full of <sup>i</sup>heaviness:  
And I <sup>j</sup>looked for some <sup>†</sup>to <sup>k</sup>take pity, but there was none;  
And for <sup>m</sup>comforters, but I found none.
- 21 They gave me also <sup>o</sup>gall for my meat;  
And in my thirst they gave me <sup>q</sup>vinegar to drink.
- 22 <sup>s</sup>Let their <sup>t</sup>table <sup>before them</sup>become a snare before them:  
<sup>v</sup>And <sup>when they are in</sup>that which should have been for their peace, <sup>welfare</sup>let it become a trap.
- 23 <sup>w</sup>Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not;  
<sup>x</sup>And make their loins continually to shake.
- 24 Pour out thine indignation upon them,  
And let <sup>the fierceness of thine</sup>thy wrathful anger overtake <sup>take hold of</sup>them.
- 25 <sup>b</sup>Let <sup>s</sup>their <sup>2</sup>habitation be desolate;  
Let <sup>and</sup>let none dwell in their tents.
- 26 For they <sup>e</sup>persecute him whom <sup>f</sup>thou hast smitten;  
And they <sup>tell of</sup>talk to the <sup>sorrow</sup>grief of <sup>\*\*</sup>those <sup>h</sup>whom thou hast wounded.
- 27 <sup>j</sup>Add <sup>††</sup>iniquity unto their iniquity:  
And let them not come into thy righteousness.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. drinkers of strong drink. <sup>†</sup> Heb. make haste to hear me. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. to lament with me. <sup>§</sup> Heb. their palace. <sup>¶</sup> Heb. let there not be a dweller. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. thy wounded. <sup>††</sup> Or, punishment of iniquity.



<sup>28</sup> Let them be <sup>a</sup>blotted out of  
the book of <sup>1</sup>life,  
the living,  
And not be <sup>b</sup>written with the  
righteous.

<sup>29</sup> But I am poor and <sup>2</sup>sorrow-  
ful:

Let thy salvation, O God, <sup>c</sup>set  
me up on high.

<sup>30</sup> I will <sup>d</sup>praise the name of God  
with a song,  
And will <sup>f</sup>magnify him with  
<sup>g</sup>thanksgiving.

<sup>31</sup> And it <sup>This also</sup> shall <sup>h</sup>please the LORD  
better than an <sup>ox</sup>,  
<sup>ox</sup>  
Or <sup>a</sup>bullock <sup>i</sup>that hath horns  
and hoofs.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>k</sup>The <sup>meek</sup> have seen it, and are  
<sup>humble</sup> shall see <sup>this</sup>, and be  
glad:

Ye that seek after God, <sup>k</sup>let your heart live.  
and your heart shall live that seek God.

<sup>33</sup> For the LORD heareth the <sup>needy</sup>,  
poor,  
And <sup>l</sup>despiseth not his prison-  
ers.

<sup>34</sup> Let the <sup>m</sup>heaven and earth  
praise him,  
The seas, and every thing that  
<sup>t</sup>moveth therein.

<sup>35</sup> For <sup>o</sup>God will save Zion, and  
build the cities of Judah;  
will <sup>And that</sup> they shall abide there, and  
may dwell  
have it in possession.

<sup>36</sup> <sup>r</sup>The seed also of his servants  
shall inherit <sup>it</sup>;  
<sup>it</sup>  
And they that love his name  
shall dwell therein.

**70** For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of*  
To the chief Musician,  
David; <sup>3</sup>to <sup>u</sup>bring to remembrance.  
David,

<sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup>Make haste, O God, to deliver  
me;  
Make haste <sup>t</sup>to help me, O  
LORD.

<sup>2</sup> Let them be ashamed and con-  
founded

That seek after my soul:

Let them be turned backward  
backward,

and brought to dishonour  
put to confusion,  
That <sup>delight in</sup> my hurt.  
desire

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 32. 32.  
Rev. 3. 5.  
Cp. Phil. 4. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
13. 9  
& Luke 10. 20  
& Heb. 12. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 20. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 28. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 141. 1.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 34.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 50.  
14, 23.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 50. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 11. 3.

<sup>j</sup> For ver.  
1—3, see Ps. 31.  
1—3.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 22. 26  
& 34. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 68.  
6.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 96. 11  
& 98. 7.  
Isai. 44. 23  
& 49. 13.  
See Ps. 148.  
1—12.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 90.

<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 51.

<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 42.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 102. 23.

Isai. 65. 9.

Cp. Ps. 37. 29.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 140. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 14. 8

& 17. 13

& 50. 7.

1 Tim. 1. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 38.

title.

Cp. 1 Chr. 16. 4.

<sup>v</sup> For ver.  
1—5, see Ps.  
40. 13—17.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 22.

10.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 22. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Isai. 8. 18.

Zech. 3. 8

(mg.).

Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>3</sup> Let them be turned back <sup>4</sup>by  
reason of their shame  
a reward

That say, Aha, <sup>Aha.</sup>  
aha.

<sup>4</sup> Let all those that seek thee  
rejoice and be glad in <sup>thee</sup>;  
thee:

And let such as love thy  
salvation say continually,

Let God be magnified.

<sup>5</sup> But I am poor and <sup>needy</sup>;  
needy:

<sup>e</sup> Make haste unto me, O  
God:

Thou art my help and my  
deliverer;

O LORD, make no tarrying.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>j</sup>In thee, O LORD, do I  
**71** put my trust:

Let me never be put to  
ashamed.  
confusion.

<sup>2</sup> Deliver me in thy righteous-  
ness, and <sup>rescue me</sup>  
cause me to escape:

Bow down <sup>Incline</sup> thine ear unto me, and  
save me.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>§</sup>Be thou to me <sup>5</sup>a rock of <sup>n</sup>habita-  
my strong tion, whereunto I may con-  
tinually resort:

Thou hast <sup>p</sup>given command-  
ment to save me;

For thou art my <sup>q</sup>rock and  
my fortress.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>Rescue</sup> me, O my God, out of  
Deliver the hand of the wicked,

Out of the hand of the un-  
righteous and cruel man.

<sup>5</sup> For thou art my <sup>t</sup>hope, O  
Lord God:

Thou art my trust from my  
youth.

<sup>6</sup> By thee have I been holden  
up <sup>w</sup>from the womb:

<sup>6</sup>Thou art he that <sup>x</sup>took me  
out of my mother's bowels:

My praise shall be continually  
of thee.

<sup>7</sup> I am as <sup>y</sup>a wonder unto many;  
But thou art my strong refuge.

<sup>8</sup> My <sup>mouth</sup> shall  
Let my mouth be filled with thy  
praise,  
praise

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the living  
ancient authorities, a strong rock, whereunto &c.  
A.V. \* Or, meek.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in pain  
† Heb. creepeth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, to make memorial  
<sup>6</sup> Or, Thou hast been my benefactor from &c.

<sup>4</sup> Or, for a reward of  
§ Heb. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

<sup>5</sup> According to some



And with thy honour all the day.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup> Cast me not off in the time of old age;

Forsake me not when my strength faileth.

<sup>10</sup> Formine enemies speak <sup>concerning</sup> against me;

And they that <sup>g</sup> watch <sup>\*lay</sup> wait for my soul take <sup>h</sup> counsel together;

<sup>11</sup> Saying, God hath forsaken him: Pursue and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

<sup>12</sup> O God, be not <sup>i</sup> far from me: O my God, <sup>k</sup> make haste to help me.

<sup>13</sup> Let them be <sup>l</sup> ashamed and confounded that are adversaries to my soul;

<sup>n</sup> Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that <sup>o</sup> seek my hurt.

<sup>14</sup> But I will <sup>q</sup> hope continually, And will <sup>r</sup> praise thee yet yet praise thee more and more.

<sup>15</sup> My <sup>t</sup> mouth shall tell of thy righteousness, righteousness And <sup>of</sup> thy salvation all the day;

For I know not <sup>v</sup> the numbers thereof.

<sup>16</sup> I will come <sup>1</sup> with the mighty acts of strength of the Lord God:

I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

<sup>17</sup> O God, thou hast taught me from my youth;

And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

<sup>18</sup> Yea, even <sup>2†</sup> when I am <sup>a</sup> old and grayheaded, O God, <sup>b</sup> forsake me not;

Until I have declared <sup>3†c</sup> thy strength unto <sup>the next</sup> this generation,

Thy might and thy power to every one that is to come.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 36. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 126. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 12. 24.  
Luke 1. 49.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 35. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 60. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 80. 18  
& 85. 6  
& 119. 25  
& 133. 7  
& 143. 11.  
Hos. 6. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 56. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 83. 5.  
Cp. Ps. 41. 7, 8.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 10. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 33. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 70. 5.  
See Ps. 40. 13.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 24.  
See Ps. 35. 4, 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 41  
& 89. 18.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 19. 22.  
Isai. 60. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 109. 29.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 24.  
Esth. 9. 2.  
Cp. Ps. 70. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 34. 22.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 8, 15.  
See Ps. 35. 28.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 8, 24.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 13.

<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 40. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 127. title.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 22. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Isai. 9. 7  
& 11. 2—4  
& 32. 1.  
See Ps. 122. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 85. 10  
& Isai. 32. 17  
& 52. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> Isai. 46. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 79. 11  
(mg. for mg.).  
Cp. Isai. 53. 1  
(for mg.).

<sup>19</sup> Thy <sup>a</sup> righteousness also, O God, is very <sup>high;</sup> high;

Thou who hast done <sup>e</sup> great things: O God, <sup>d</sup> who is like unto thee?

<sup>20</sup> Thou, which hast <sup>e</sup> shewed <sup>us</sup> many great and sore troubles, Shalt <sup>f</sup> quicken <sup>us</sup> again, And shalt bring <sup>us</sup> up again from the depths of the earth.

<sup>21</sup> Increase thou Thou shalt increase my greatness, And turn again and comfort me. comfort me on every side.

<sup>22</sup> I will also praise thee <sup>s</sup> with <sup>j</sup> the psaltery, Even thy truth, O my God: Unto thee will I sing praises with <sup>j</sup> the harp,

O thou <sup>m</sup> Holy One of Israel.

<sup>23</sup> My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing praises unto thee; And my soul, which thou hast <sup>p</sup> redeemed.

<sup>24</sup> My <sup>r</sup> tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long:

For they are <sup>ashamed,</sup> confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

## 72

A Psalm <sup>of</sup> for <sup>w</sup> Solomon.

<sup>1</sup> Give the king thy <sup>a</sup> judgements, O God,

And thy righteousness unto the king's son.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> He shall <sup>y</sup> judge thy people with righteousness, And thy poor with judgement.

<sup>3</sup> The mountains shall bring <sup>z</sup> peace to the people, And the little hills, <sup>in</sup> by righteousness.

<sup>4</sup> He shall judge the poor of the people, He shall save the children of the needy, And shall break in pieces the oppressor.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in the strength <sup>2</sup> Heb. unto old age and gray hairs.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Let him and so throughout the Psalm.

A.V. <sup>•</sup> Heb. watch, or, observe.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. unto old age and gray hairs.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thine arm.

<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, me.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. thine arm.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. with the

instrument of psaltery. || Or, of.



- <sup>5</sup> They shall fear thee while <sup>a</sup>the sun endureth, as long as  
And <sup>1</sup>so long as the moon, <sup>b</sup>through-  
out all generations.
- <sup>6</sup> He shall come down like <sup>d</sup>rain  
upon <sup>e</sup>the mown grass:  
As <sup>g</sup>showers that water the  
earth.
- <sup>7</sup> In his days shall <sup>i</sup>the righteous  
flourish;  
And abundance of <sup>j</sup>peace, till  
the moon be no more. <sup>k</sup>so long as  
endureth.
- <sup>8</sup> He shall have dominion also  
from <sup>k</sup>sea to sea,  
And from <sup>k</sup>the River unto <sup>l</sup>the  
ends of the earth.
- <sup>9</sup> They that dwell in the wil-  
derness shall <sup>o</sup>bow before  
him;  
And his enemies shall <sup>q</sup>lick  
the dust.
- <sup>10</sup> The kings of <sup>r</sup>Tarshish and  
of <sup>t</sup>the isles shall <sup>2</sup>bring  
<sup>u</sup>presents:  
The kings of <sup>v</sup>Sheba and <sup>x</sup>Seba  
shall offer <sup>y</sup>gifts.
- <sup>11</sup> Yea, all kings shall <sup>a</sup>fall down  
before him:  
All nations shall serve him.
- <sup>12</sup> For he shall deliver <sup>c</sup>the needy  
when he crieth;  
And the poor, <sup>3</sup>that hath no  
the poor also, and him helper.
- <sup>13</sup> He shall have pity on the <sup>4</sup>poor  
and needy,  
And shall save the souls of the  
needy he shall save.
- <sup>14</sup> He shall redeem their soul  
from <sup>5</sup>oppression and violence;  
And <sup>c</sup>precious shall their blood  
be in his sight:  
<sup>15</sup> And <sup>6</sup>they shall live, and to him  
he shall live, <sup>f</sup>the gold  
of Sheba:  
And men shall pray  
prayer also shall be made <sup>h</sup>for him  
continually;  
<sup>6</sup>They shall bless him all the day long.  
and daily shall he be praised.
- <sup>16</sup> There shall be <sup>7</sup>abundance  
of corn in the <sup>8</sup>earth upon the top  
of the mountains;  
The fruit thereof shall shake  
like Lebanon:  
And they of the city shall  
<sup>m</sup>flourish like <sup>n</sup>grass of the  
earth.
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>p</sup>His name <sup>t</sup>shall endure for ever;  
<sup>8</sup>His name shall <sup>9</sup>be continued  
ever;  
<sup>10</sup>as long as the sun:  
<sup>s</sup>And men shall <sup>11</sup>be blessed in  
him;  
him:  
<sup>v</sup>All nations shall call him happy.  
blessed.
- <sup>18</sup> <sup>z</sup>Blessed be the LORD God, the  
God of Israel,  
Who only doeth <sup>b</sup>wondrous  
things:  
things.
- <sup>19</sup> And blessed be his <sup>d</sup>glorious  
name for ever;  
ever:  
And let <sup>e</sup>the whole earth be  
filled with his glory.  
glory;  
<sup>f</sup>Amen, and Amen.
- <sup>20</sup> <sup>9</sup>The prayers of <sup>h</sup>David the son of  
Jesse are ended.

BOOK III.

[R.V. only]

73

|| A Psalm of <sup>a</sup>Asaph.

- <sup>1</sup> <sup>12</sup>Surely God is good to <sup>d</sup>Israel,  
<sup>\*\*</sup>Truly Even to such as are <sup>e</sup>pure in  
heart. <sup>††</sup>of a clean
- <sup>2</sup> But as for me, my feet were  
almost gone;
- My steps had well nigh slipped.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup>For I was <sup>c</sup>envious at the  
<sup>13</sup>arrogant,  
foolish,  
When I saw the prosperity of  
the wicked.  
<sup>4</sup> For there are no <sup>14</sup>fbands in  
their death:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. before the moon. <sup>2</sup> Or, render tribute <sup>3</sup> Or, and him that hath <sup>4</sup> Or, weak <sup>5</sup> Or, fraud <sup>6</sup> Or, he  
<sup>7</sup> Or, an handful <sup>8</sup> Or, land <sup>9</sup> Or, have issue <sup>10</sup> Heb. before the sun. <sup>11</sup> Or, bless themselves <sup>12</sup> Or, Only  
good is God <sup>13</sup> Or, fools <sup>14</sup> Or, pangs

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. till there be no moon. <sup>†</sup> Heb. one shall give. <sup>††</sup> Heb. shall be. <sup>§</sup> Heb. shall be as a son to continue  
his father's name for ever. || Or, A Psalm for Asaph. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Yet. <sup>††</sup> Heb. clean of heart.



But their strength is <sup>\*</sup>firm.  
<sup>5</sup> They are not <sup>1</sup>in trouble as  
*other* men;  
 Neither are they <sup>cc</sup>plagued  
<sup>1</sup>like *other* men.  
<sup>6</sup> Therefore pride is as <sup>ea</sup>a chain  
 about their neck;  
 as a chain;  
 Violence covereth them as <sup>fa</sup>a  
 garment.  
<sup>7</sup> Their <sup>h</sup>eyes stand out with  
 fatness:  
<sup>2s</sup> They have more than heart  
 could wish.  
<sup>8</sup> They are <sup>scoff</sup>scoff, and in wickedness  
 corrupt, and speak wickedly  
 utter concerning oppression:  
 They <sup>l</sup>speak <sup>3</sup>loftily.  
<sup>9</sup> They have set their mouth <sup>4in</sup>against  
 the heavens,  
 And their tongue walketh  
 through the earth.  
<sup>10</sup> Therefore <sup>5</sup>his people return  
 hither:  
 And waters of <sup>o</sup>a full *cup* are  
<sup>6</sup>wrung out <sup>by</sup>to them.  
<sup>11</sup> And they say, <sup>q</sup>How doth God  
 know?  
 And is there knowledge in the  
 Most High?  
<sup>12</sup> Behold, these are the wicked;  
 And, being alway at ease,  
 who prosper in the world; they <sup>i</sup>in-  
 crease in riches.  
<sup>13</sup> Surely in vain have I <sup>v</sup>cleansed my  
 heart,  
 heart in vain,  
 And <sup>w</sup>washed my hands in  
 innocency;  
 innocency.  
<sup>14</sup> For all the day long have I  
 been <sup>cc</sup>plagued,  
 And <sup>7</sup><sup>||</sup><sup>b</sup>chastened <sup>c</sup>every morn-  
 ing.  
<sup>15</sup> If I had said, I will speak thus;  
 Behold, I had dealt treacherously  
 with <sup>f</sup>the generation of  
 against the children.  
<sup>16</sup> When I thought how I might  
 know this,  
<sup>8\*\*</sup> It was <sup>i</sup>too painful for me;

a Ps. 20. 2.

b Ps. 37. 33.

cc Cp. Isai.

53. 4.

d Ps. 35. 6.

e Cp. Judg.

3. 26.

f Cp. Ps. 109.

18.

g Cp. Num.

16. 21.

h See Job 15.

27.

i See Job 18.

11.

j See Job 20.

8.

k Ps. 73. 65.

l Cp. 2 Pet.

2. 18.

m See Ps. 49.

10.

n Job 18. 3.

Cp. Job 11. 12.

o Cp. Job 15.

16.

p Ps. 63. 8.

Cp. Ps. 41. 12.

q See Job 22.

13.

r Ps. 32. 8.

s See Ps. 49.

15.

t Cp. ver. 3.

u Ps. 16. 2.

Cp. Phil. 3. 8.

v Cp. ver. 1.

See Job 34. 9.

w See Ps. 26.

6.

x Ps. 40. 12.

See Ps. 84. 2.

y Ps. 18. 2.

z See Ps. 16.

5.

a Cp. Dan.

12. 3.

b Rev. 3. 19.

c Cp. Ps. 101.

8.

d Ps. 119. 155.

e Ps. 105. 39.

Ex. 34. 15.

Num. 15. 39.

James 4. 4.

f Cp. Ps. 14.

5.

g James 4. 8.

Cp. Heb. 10. 22.

h See Ps. 14.

6.

i Eccles. 8.

17.

j See Ps. 118.

17.

<sup>17</sup> Until I went into <sup>a</sup>the sanc-  
 tuary of <sup>God</sup>God;  
 And considered <sup>b</sup>their <sup>latter</sup>end.  
<sup>18</sup> Surely thou <sup>settest</sup>didst set them in  
<sup>d</sup>slippery places:  
 Thou <sup>castest</sup>castedst them down <sup>to</sup>into  
<sup>9</sup>destruction.  
<sup>19</sup> How are they <sup>become a desolation</sup>brought into desolation, as  
<sup>9</sup>in a moment!  
 They are utterly consumed  
 with <sup>1</sup>terrors.  
<sup>20</sup> As <sup>ja</sup>a dream when one  
 awaketh;  
 So, O Lord, <sup>10</sup>when <sup>k</sup>thou  
 awakest, thou shalt despise  
 their image.  
<sup>21</sup> For <sup>Thus</sup>my heart <sup>11</sup>was grieved,  
 And I was pricked in my <sup>reins</sup>reins:  
<sup>22</sup> So <sup>m</sup>brutish <sup>12</sup>was I, and <sup>ignorant</sup>ignorant:  
 I was <sup>as</sup>as <sup>na</sup>a beast <sup>13</sup>before  
 thee.  
<sup>23</sup> Nevertheless I am continually  
 with thee:  
 Thou hast <sup>p</sup>holden <sup>me</sup>by my  
 right hand.  
<sup>24</sup> Thou shalt <sup>r</sup>guide me with  
 thy counsel,  
 And afterward <sup>s</sup>receive me  
<sup>14</sup>to glory.  
<sup>25</sup> <sup>u</sup>Whom have I in heaven <sup>but</sup>  
 thee?  
 And there is none upon earth  
 that I desire <sup>15</sup>beside thee.  
<sup>26</sup> <sup>x</sup>My flesh and my heart faileth:  
 But God is <sup>y</sup>the <sup>16</sup>strength of  
 my <sup>heart</sup>heart, and my <sup>z</sup>portion  
<sup>a</sup>for ever.  
<sup>27</sup> For, lo, they that are <sup>d</sup>far  
 from thee shall perish:  
 Thou hast destroyed all them  
 that <sup>e</sup>go a whoring from  
 thee.  
<sup>28</sup> But it is good for me to <sup>9</sup>draw  
 near <sup>unto</sup>to God:  
 I have <sup>made the Lord God my refuge</sup>put my trust in the Lord God,  
 That I may <sup>1</sup>tell of all thy works.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. in the trouble of men. <sup>2</sup> Or, The imaginations of their heart overflow. <sup>3</sup> Or, from on high. <sup>4</sup> Or, against  
<sup>5</sup> Another reading is, he will bring back his people. <sup>6</sup> Or, drained. <sup>7</sup> Heb. my chastisement was. <sup>8</sup> Heb. It was  
labour in mine eyes. <sup>9</sup> Heb. ruins. <sup>10</sup> Or, in the city. <sup>11</sup> Heb. was in a ferment. <sup>12</sup> Or, am  
<sup>13</sup> Heb. with thee. <sup>14</sup> Or, with. <sup>15</sup> Or, with thee. <sup>16</sup> Heb. rock.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. fat. <sup>†</sup> Heb. in the trouble of other men. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. with. <sup>§</sup> Heb. they pass the thoughts of the heart.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. my chastisement was. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. it was labour in mine eyes. <sup>††</sup> Heb. I knew not. <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. with thee.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. rock.



74

<sup>a</sup> Maschil of <sup>c</sup> Asaph.

1 O God, why hast thou <sup>d</sup> cast us off for ever?

Why doth thine anger <sup>e</sup> smoke against <sup>g</sup> the sheep of thy pasture?

2 <sup>k</sup> Remember thy congregation, which thou hast <sup>j</sup> purchased of old;

Which thou hast <sup>i</sup> redeemed to be <sup>m</sup> the tribe the <sup>f</sup> rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed;

And this mount Zion, <sup>o</sup> wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 <sup>q</sup> Lift up thy feet unto <sup>r</sup> the perpetual ruins, desolations;

<sup>1</sup> All the evil that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine adversaries have <sup>u</sup> roared in the midst of thine assembly; thy congregations;

<sup>w</sup> They have set up their <sup>x</sup> ensigns <sup>v</sup> for signs.

5 They <sup>2</sup> seemed as men that a man was famous according as he had lifted up

<sup>a</sup> Axes upon a thicket of the thick trees.

6 And now all <sup>c</sup> the carved work thereof together at once

They break down with hatchet and axes and hammers.

7 <sup>i</sup> They have <sup>f</sup> set thy sanctuary on fire; cast fire into thy sanctuary, <sup>g</sup> profaned <sup>h</sup> the dwelling place of thy name even to the ground.

8 They <sup>j</sup> said in their hearts, Let us make havoc of them altogether: <sup>s</sup> destroy them together:

They have burned up all <sup>t</sup> the <sup>3</sup> synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our <sup>n</sup> signs:

<sup>p</sup> There is no more any prophet; Neither is there among us any that knoweth <sup>r</sup> how long.

10 How long, O God, <sup>s</sup> shall the adversary reproach? O God, how long

Shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

<sup>a</sup> 1am. 2. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 47. 7

(mg.).

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 50.

title.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 44.

9.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 80. 4

(mg.). Deut. 29.

20. Cp. Ps. 18. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 44. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 79. 13 &

100. 3. Jer. 23.

1. Ezek. 34. 31.

Cp. Ps. 95. 7.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 18, 22.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 15. 16

Deut. 32. 6.

Cp. Ps. 78. 54.

<sup>k</sup> Isai. 51. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 77. 15.

Isai. 63. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 63.

17. Jer. 10. 16

& 51. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 27. 1.

Ezek. 29. 3

& 32. 2, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 9. 11.

<sup>p</sup> See Job

41. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 29. 1

(mg.).

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai.

61. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 23. 13

(mg.).

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 78. 15 &

105. 41. Ex. 17.

5. 6. Num. 20.

11. Isai. 43. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Lam. 2. 6, 7.

<sup>v</sup> Josh. 2. 10

& 4. 23. Isai. 51.

10. Cp. Ps. 66.

6. See Ex. 14.

21—25 & Josh.

3. 13—17.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Matt.

24. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 2. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 104. 19.

See Gen. 1. 14—

16.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer.

46. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 8.

Cp. Acts 17. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

6. 18, 29, 32, 35.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 8. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 2, 22.

Ps. 39. 50. Rev.

16. 19 & 18. 5.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 9.

Cp. Ps. 79. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 89. 39.

Cp. Lam. 2. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 26. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 39. 8.

Deut. 32. 6.

Ecclus. 50. 26.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 83. 4.

<sup>k</sup> S. of S. 2. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 4

(for mg.).

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps.

68. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 106. 45.

Gen. 17. 7, 8.

Lev. 26. 44, 45.

Jer. 33. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

3. 1 & Lam. 2. 9

& Ezek. 7. 26

& Amos 3. 11

& 1 Mac. 4. 45

& 9. 27 & 14. 41.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 6. 3 &

79. 5 & 80. 4, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 18, 22.

Ps. 79. 12

& 89. 51.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 9. 9

& 10. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 6.

10.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 83. 1.

11 Why <sup>a</sup> drawest thou back withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? Pluck it out of thy bosom and consume them.

12 Yet <sup>f</sup> God is my King of old, Working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup> divide the sea by thy strength:

Thou <sup>k</sup> brakest the heads of <sup>n</sup> the <sup>5</sup> dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of <sup>p</sup> leviathan in pieces,

Thou and gavest him to be meat to the people <sup>s</sup> inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst <sup>t</sup> cleave the fountain and the flood:

Thou <sup>v</sup> driedst up <sup>6</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine:

Thou hast prepared <sup>z</sup> the <sup>7</sup> light and the sun.

17 Thou hast <sup>b</sup> set all the borders of the earth:

Thou hast <sup>†</sup> made <sup>d</sup> summer and winter.

18 <sup>e</sup> Remember this, that the enemy <sup>8</sup> hath reproached, O LORD,

And that <sup>†a</sup> the foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not <sup>9</sup> the soul of thy <sup>k</sup> turtledove unto the wild multitude

<sup>beast</sup> of the wicked:

<sup>m</sup> Forget not the <sup>10</sup> life congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto <sup>o</sup> the covenant:

For <sup>q</sup> the dark places of the <sup>11</sup> earth are full of the habi-

tations of <sup>violence</sup> <sup>cruelty</sup>.

21 O let not <sup>t</sup> the oppressed <sup>u</sup> re- turn ashamed:

Let <sup>v</sup> the poor and needy praise thy name.

R.V. 1 Or, The enemy hath wrought all evil

5 Or, sea-monsters 6 Or, ever-flowing

unto the greedy multitude 10 Or, multitude

A.V. \* Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

§ Heb. break. || Or, whales. \*\* Heb. rivers of strength.

2 Or, made themselves known

7 Heb. luminary.

11 Or, land

† Or, tribe.

† Heb. They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire.

†† Heb. made them.

3 Or, places of assembly

8 Or, hath reproached the Lord

9 Or, thy turtledove



<sup>22</sup> Arise, O God, <sup>a</sup>plead thine own cause:

<sup>b</sup>Remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee <sup>all the day.</sup> daily.

<sup>23</sup> Forget not the voice of thine adversaries: enemies.

<sup>c</sup>The tumult of those that rise up against thee <sup>ascendeth</sup> \*increaseth continually.

For the Chief Musician; *set to* <sup>Al-tash-</sup> To the chief Musician, <sup>Al-tasch-</sup> heth. <sup>A</sup> Psalm of Asaph, a Song. ith, or Song of Asaph.

75

<sup>1</sup> We give thanks unto thee, O God; Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, We give thanks, <sup>2</sup>for that thy name is <sup>near:</sup> near:

Men tell of thy wondrous works.

<sup>2</sup> When I shall <sup>find</sup> <sup>o</sup>the <sup>set</sup> congre-  
gation

I will judge <sup>p</sup>uprightly.

<sup>3</sup> The earth and all the inhabit-  
ants thereof are <sup>r</sup>dissolved:  
I have <sup>set</sup> <sup>hear</sup> up the <sup>t</sup>pillars of it.

Selah.

<sup>4</sup> I said unto the <sup>arrogant,</sup> Deal  
not <sup>arrogantly.</sup> <sup>foolishly.</sup>

And to the wicked, <sup>w</sup>Lift not  
up the horn:

<sup>5</sup> Lift not up your horn on <sup>high;</sup> high:  
<sup>7y</sup>Speak not with a stiff neck.

<sup>6</sup> For <sup>promotion cometh</sup> neither from  
the east, nor from the west,  
Nor yet <sup>8</sup>from the <sup>south,</sup> <sup>cometh</sup> south.

<sup>b</sup>lifting up.

<sup>7</sup> But <sup>c</sup>God is the judge:

He <sup>d</sup>putteth down one, and  
<sup>lifteth</sup> <sup>setteth</sup> up another.

<sup>8</sup> For in the hand of the LORD  
there is <sup>9</sup>a cup, and the  
wine <sup>foameth.</sup> <sup>is red,</sup>

It is full of <sup>mixture,</sup> <sup>mixture;</sup> and he  
poureth out of the same:

<sup>Surely</sup> <sup>but</sup> the dregs thereof, all the  
wicked of the earth shall

<sup>11k</sup>wring them out, and drink  
them.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 24. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 2, 18.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 48. 25.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 4.

Ps. 89. 17

& 112. 9.

1 Sam. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 65.

7.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 4. title.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 50.

title.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 57.

title.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 48. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 14. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 27. 5.

Lam. 2. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 9. 11

& 74. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 145. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 46. 9.

Cp. Ezek. 39. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Dan. 8. 19.

Hab. 2. 3.

See Ps. 102. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 17. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.

14. 25

& Ezek. 39. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 24. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Nah. 2. 13.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 46. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 13. 3.

2 Kin. 19. 35.

Jer. 51. 39.

Nah. 3. 18.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 10.

Zech. 1. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 15. 1.

21.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 94.

4 (for mg.).

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 47. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 130. 3.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 3. 3.

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 50.

6.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 7.

Dan. 2. 21.

<sup>e</sup> See Job 21.

20.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 20.

29, 30.

Cp. Hab. 2. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 11. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 9.

7, 8.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 23.

30.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ex. 9.

16.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 73. 10.

<sup>9</sup> But I will declare for <sup>ever,</sup> ever;  
I will sing praises to the God  
of Jacob.

<sup>10</sup> All the horns of the wicked  
also will I cut off;

<sup>d</sup> But the horns of the righteous  
shall be <sup>lifted up.</sup> exalted.

76

For the Chief Musician; on <sup>7</sup>stringed in-  
struments. To the chief Musician on  
Neginoth, A Psalm of Asaph, a Song.  
or Song of Asaph.

<sup>1</sup> In Judah is God <sup>i</sup>known:

His name is great in Israel.

<sup>2</sup> In <sup>j</sup>Salem also is his <sup>12k</sup>taber-  
nacle,

And his <sup>13l</sup>dwelling place in  
Zion.

<sup>3</sup> There <sup>he</sup> <sup>brake</sup> the <sup>14</sup>arrows of  
the <sup>bow;</sup> bow;

The shield, and the sword, and  
the battle. Selah. [Selah]

<sup>4</sup> Glorious art thou <sup>and</sup> excellent, <sup>15q</sup>from  
Thou art more glorious <sup>and</sup> excellent than  
the mountains of <sup>s</sup>prey.

<sup>5</sup> The stouthearted are spoiled,  
<sup>v</sup>they have slept their <sup>sleep;</sup> sleep:

And none of the men of might  
have found their hands.

<sup>6</sup> At thy rebuke, O God of  
Jacob,

Both the <sup>x</sup>chariot and horse are  
cast into a dead sleep.

<sup>7</sup> Thou, even thou, art to be  
feared:

And who may <sup>a</sup>stand in thy  
sight when once thou art  
angry?

<sup>8</sup> Thou didst cause <sup>sentence</sup> judgment  
to be  
heard from heaven;

<sup>j</sup>The earth feared, and was  
still,

<sup>9</sup> When God <sup>h</sup>arose to <sup>judgement,</sup> judgement,  
To save all the meek of the  
earth. Selah. [Selah]

<sup>10</sup> Surely <sup>j</sup>the wrath of man  
shall praise thee:

The <sup>residue</sup> <sup>remainder</sup> of wrath shalt  
thou <sup>16</sup>gird upon thee. restrain.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, which ascendeth <sup>2</sup> Or, for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare  
the earth... I set up <sup>5</sup> Heb. proportioned. <sup>6</sup> Or, fools <sup>7</sup> Or, Speak not insolently with a haughty neck  
wilderness of mountains, cometh judgement <sup>9</sup> Heb. wilderness. <sup>10</sup> Or, is red <sup>11</sup> Or, drain  
<sup>13</sup> Or, lair <sup>14</sup> Or, fiery shafts Or, lightnings <sup>15</sup> Or, more than <sup>16</sup> Or, restrain

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. ascendeth. <sup>†</sup> Or, Destroy not.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. desert.



<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> Vow, and pay unto the LORD  
your God:  
Let all that be round about  
him <sup>a</sup> bring presents <sup>a</sup> unto  
him that <sup>e</sup> ought to be  
feared.  
<sup>12</sup> He shall <sup>g</sup> cut off the spirit  
of princes:  
He is <sup>h</sup> terrible to the kings  
of the earth.

**77** For the Chief Musician; after the  
To the chief Musician,  
manner of <sup>J</sup> Jeduthun. A Psalm <sup>†</sup> of  
to Jeduthun, <sup>‡</sup> Asaph.

<sup>1</sup> I will <sup>a</sup> cry unto God with my  
cried voice;  
Even unto God with my voice;  
and he will give ear unto me.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>r</sup> In the day of my trouble I  
sought the Lord:  
<sup>†</sup> My <sup>a</sup> hand was stretched out in <sup>u</sup> the  
sore ran night, and slackened not;  
ceased not:  
My soul <sup>w</sup> refused to be com-  
forted.  
<sup>3</sup> I remember God, and am <sup>a</sup> disquieted.  
remembered God, and was troubled.  
I complain, and my spirit <sup>is</sup> was  
complained, overwhelmed. Selah. [Selah  
<sup>4</sup> Thou holdest mine eyes watching.  
waking.  
I am so <sup>a</sup> troubled that I cannot  
speak.  
<sup>5</sup> I have considered <sup>b</sup> the days  
of old,  
The years of ancient times.  
<sup>6</sup> I call to remembrance my  
<sup>f</sup> song in the night:  
I <sup>h</sup> commune with mine own  
heart;  
heart:  
And my spirit made diligent  
search.  
<sup>7</sup> Will the Lord <sup>k</sup> cast off for  
ever?  
And will he <sup>l</sup> be favourable no  
more?  
<sup>8</sup> Is his mercy clean gone for  
ever?  
Doth his <sup>o</sup> promise fail <sup>s</sup> for  
evermore?

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 50.  
14.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai.  
49. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Hab. 3.  
2.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 68.  
29.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 89. 7.  
Gen. 31. 42, 53.  
Isai. 8. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 109.  
22.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai.  
18. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 47.  
2.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 5.  
Ps. 105. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 39.  
title.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 50.  
title.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 90. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 9. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 3.  
4.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 73. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 35.  
10.  
<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 72.  
18.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 86. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 20. 1  
& 50. 15.  
& Isai. 26. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 106. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 143.  
6.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 63. 6.  
Isai. 26. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 74.  
2  
& Ex. 6. 6  
& Deut. 9. 29.  
<sup>w</sup> Gen. 37.  
35.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 42. 5, 11  
& 43. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 114. 3.  
Ex. 14. 21.  
Josh. 3. 15, 16.  
Hab. 3. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 142. 3  
& (mg. for mg.)  
& 143. 4  
(& mg. for mg.).  
Jonah 2. 7  
(for mg.).  
Cp. Ps. 61. 2  
(& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen.  
41. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 10, 11.  
Ps. 44. 1  
& 143. 5.  
Deut. 32. 7.  
Isai. 51. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 68.  
33.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 18.  
14.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 104. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 42.  
8.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 97. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 4. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 18.  
7.  
<sup>j</sup> Hab. 3. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 44.  
9.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 85. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 36. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78. 52.  
53  
& 80. 1.  
Ex. 18. 21  
& 14. 19.  
Isai. 63. 11, 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rom.  
9. 6.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup> Hath God forgotten to be  
gracious?  
<sup>c</sup> Hath he in anger shut up  
his tender mercies? [Selah  
Selah.  
<sup>10</sup> And I said, <sup>f</sup> This is my infirmity;  
infirmity:  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>But I will remember the</sup>  
years of the right hand of  
the <sup>Most</sup> High.  
<sup>11</sup> I will <sup>make</sup> mention of the deeds of  
<sup>3</sup> the LORD;  
LORD:  
For <sup>surely</sup> I will <sup>i</sup> remember thy  
wonders of old.  
<sup>12</sup> I will meditate also upon <sup>of</sup> all  
thy <sup>l</sup> work,  
And <sup>muse on</sup> talk of thy <sup>m</sup> doings.  
<sup>13</sup> Thy way, O God, is <sup>in</sup> <sup>o</sup> the  
sanctuary:  
<sup>p</sup> Who <sup>is so</sup> great a god like unto  
a God as our God?  
<sup>14</sup> Thou art the God that <sup>q</sup> doest  
wonders:  
Thou hast <sup>made known</sup> thy strength  
declared among the peoples.  
<sup>15</sup> Thou hast <sup>v</sup> with thine arm  
redeemed thy people,  
The sons of Jacob and Joseph.  
[Selah  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>y</sup> The waters saw thee, O God;  
God;  
The waters saw <sup>thee</sup> thee; they <sup>5</sup> were  
afraid:  
The depths also <sup>trembled</sup> were troubled.  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>||</sup> The clouds poured out water;  
water:  
The skies <sup>c</sup> sent out a sound:  
Thine <sup>d</sup> arrows also went abroad.  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>e</sup> The voice of thy thunder was  
in the <sup>whirlwind</sup> heaven:  
<sup>g</sup> The lightnings lightened the  
world:  
The earth <sup>i</sup> trembled and  
shook.  
<sup>19</sup> Thy <sup>j</sup> way <sup>was</sup> in the sea,  
<sup>is</sup> And thy <sup>paths</sup> in the great  
path waters,  
And thy footsteps <sup>were</sup> are not  
known.  
<sup>20</sup> Thou <sup>n</sup> leddest thy people like  
<sup>a</sup> flock,  
flock  
By the hand of Moses and  
Aaron.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, fainteth <sup>2</sup> Or, That the right hand of the Most High doth change <sup>3</sup> Heb. Jah. <sup>4</sup> Or, in holiness  
Or, were in pain  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to fear. <sup>†</sup> Or, for Asaph. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. my hand. <sup>§</sup> Heb. to generation and generation <sup>||</sup> Heb. The  
clouds were poured forth with water.



78

\*<sup>a</sup> Maschil of <sup>b</sup> Asaph.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>d</sup> Give ear, O my people, to my <sup>1</sup> law:

Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup> I will open my mouth <sup>g</sup> in a parable;  
parable:

I will utter dark sayings of old:

<sup>3</sup> Which we have heard and known,

And our <sup>k</sup> fathers have told us.

<sup>4</sup> We will not <sup>m</sup> hide them from their children,

<sup>o</sup> Telling shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,

And his strength, and his <sup>r</sup> wondrous wonderful works that he hath done.

<sup>5</sup> For he established <sup>s</sup> a testimony in <sup>t</sup> Jacob,

And appointed a law in <sup>t</sup> Israel, Which he commanded our fathers,

That they should make them known to their children:

<sup>6</sup> That <sup>w</sup> the generation to come might know *them*, even the children which should be born;

Who should arise and <sup>u</sup> tell declare *them* to their children:

<sup>7</sup> That they might set their hope in God,

And not forget <sup>z</sup> the works of God,

But <sup>a</sup> keep his commandments:

<sup>8</sup> And might not be <sup>b</sup> as their fathers,

<sup>e</sup> A stubborn and rebellious generation;

A generation <sup>2</sup> that <sup>g</sup> set not their heart aright,

And whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 47. 7

(ing.).

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 50.

title.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 57.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai.

51. 4.

See Ps. 49. 1

& 50. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

17. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Cited

Matt. 13. 35.

See Ps. 49. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Num.

21. 27.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 106.

13.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 43.

See Ex. 7—12

& Ps. 72. 18.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 44.

1.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 43.

Num. 13. 22.

Isai. 19. 11, 13.

Ezek. 30. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Job 15. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 136. 13.

Ex. 14. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 12.

26, 27

& 13. 8, 14

& Deut. 11. 19

& Josh. 4. 6, 7

& Joel 1. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 15. 8.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 105.

39.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 11, 32.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 19. 7.

Cp. Ps. 81. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 147. 19.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 20.

& 114. 8.

Ex. 17. 6.

Isai. 48. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Num. 20.

8, 10, 11.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 4.

Ps. 102. 18.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 40, 56.

Deut. 9. 22.

Isai. 63. 10.

Heb. 3. 16, al.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 41, 56.

Ps. 95. 9

& 106. 14.

Deut. 6. 16.

1 Cor. 10. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 77. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 105. 45.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 17.

14.

2 Chr. 30. 7.

Ezek. 20. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 16.

3

& Num. 11. 4

& 20. 3

& 21. 5.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 23.

5.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 32. 9

& 33. 3.

Deut. 9. 7, 24

& 31. 27.

Jer. 5. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 15, 16.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 37.

Job 11. 13.

<sup>9</sup> The children of Ephraim, being armed and <sup>†</sup> carrying bows,  
<sup>e</sup> Turned back in the day of battle.

<sup>10</sup> They <sup>e</sup> kept not the covenant of God,  
And refused to walk in his law;

<sup>11</sup> And they <sup>h</sup> forgot his <sup>doings</sup> works,  
And his <sup>i</sup> wondrous works <sup>wonders</sup> that he had shewed them.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>j</sup> Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,  
In the land of Egypt, in <sup>l</sup> the field of Zoan.

<sup>13</sup> He <sup>u</sup> clave <sup>divided</sup> the sea, and caused them to pass through;  
And he made the waters to <sup>p</sup> stand as an heap.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>q</sup> In the <sup>day-time</sup> daytime also he led them with a cloud,  
And all the night with a light of fire.

<sup>15</sup> He <sup>u</sup> clave <sup>the</sup> the rocks in the wilderness,  
And gave them drink <sup>abundantly</sup> as out of the <sup>great</sup> depths.

<sup>16</sup> He brought streams also out of <sup>v</sup> the rock,  
And caused waters to run down like rivers.

<sup>17</sup> Yet went they <sup>on</sup> still to sin against <sup>And</sup> him, <sup>him</sup> him  
To <sup>rebel</sup> against the <sup>Most</sup> High in <sup>by</sup> provoking <sup>the</sup> desert. <sup>most</sup> the wilderness.

<sup>18</sup> And they <sup>y</sup> tempted God in their heart  
By asking meat for their lust.

<sup>19</sup> Yea, they spake against God;  
They said, <sup>c</sup> Can God <sup>prepare</sup> <sup>§</sup> furnish a table in the wilderness?

<sup>20</sup> Behold, <sup>j</sup> he smote the rock,  
that <sup>the</sup> the waters gushed out,  
And <sup>the</sup> the streams overflowed;  
Can he give bread also?

Will <sup>can</sup> he provide flesh for his people?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, teaching

<sup>2</sup> Or, that prepared not their heart

<sup>3</sup> Or, a dry land

A.V. \* Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

† Heb. that prepared not their heart.

‡ Heb. throwing forth.

§ Heb. order.



21 Therefore the LORD <sup>heard</sup> <sup>heard this,</sup> and was wroth:  
 And <sup>so</sup> <sup>b</sup> a fire was kindled against Jacob,  
 And anger also <sup>went</sup> <sup>came</sup> up against Israel;  
 22 Because they <sup>e</sup> believed not in God,  
 And trusted not in his <sup>salvation.</sup> <sup>salvation:</sup>  
 23 Yet <sup>he</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>commanded</sup> the <sup>skies</sup> <sup>clouds</sup> from above,  
 And <sup>i</sup> opened the doors of <sup>heaven;</sup> <sup>heaven;</sup>  
 24 And <sup>he</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>k</sup> rained down manna upon them to eat,  
 And <sup>gave</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>given</sup> them of <sup>m</sup> the corn of heaven.  
 25 <sup>1\*</sup> Man did eat <sup>the</sup> <sup>bread</sup> of <sup>the</sup> <sup>angels'</sup> <sup>mighty:</sup> <sup>food:</sup>  
 He sent them meat to <sup>s</sup> the full.  
 26 He <sup>2t</sup> caused <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> east wind <sup>†</sup> to blow in the heaven:  
 And by his power he <sup>guided</sup> <sup>brought in</sup> the south wind.  
 27 He rained flesh also upon them as <sup>v</sup> the dust,  
 And <sup>†</sup> feathered fowl like as <sup>x</sup> the sand of the <sup>seas.</sup> <sup>sea.</sup>  
 28 And he <sup>2</sup> let it fall in the midst of their camp,  
 Round about their habitations.  
 29 So they did <sup>a</sup> eat, and were well <sup>filled;</sup> <sup>filled:</sup>  
 And <sup>for</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>gave</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>lusted</sup> <sup>after.</sup> <sup>desire;</sup> <sup>their own</sup>  
 30 They were not estranged from their <sup>lust,</sup> <sup>lust.</sup>  
 But while their <sup>†</sup> meat was yet in their mouths,  
 31 When the anger <sup>went</sup> <sup>came upon</sup> of God <sup>†</sup> against them,  
 And slew <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>fattest</sup> of them,  
 And <sup>s</sup> smote down <sup>o</sup> the <sup>young</sup> <sup>chosen</sup> men of Israel.  
 32 For all this they <sup>r</sup> sinned still,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 22.  
 Num. 14. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 11. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Num. 14.  
 29, 35  
 & 26. 64, 65.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 39. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 8, 32,  
 37.  
<sup>f</sup> Hos. 5. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 63. 1  
 (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 32.  
 4, 15, 31.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 7. 11.  
 Cp. Mal. 3. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 15. 13.  
 See Ps. 74. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 16. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Isai. 29. 13.  
 Ezek. 33. 31.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 105. 40.  
 Cp. John 6. 31.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 57. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Wisd. 16.  
 20.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 103. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 51. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 29.

<sup>t</sup> Num. 11. 31.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 34. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Num. 14.  
 20.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Gen.  
 13. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Gen.  
 22. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps.  
 103. 14  
 & Job 10. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 16. 13.  
 Num. 11. 31.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 6. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Job 7. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 17, 56.  
 Ps. 107. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 11.  
 19, 20.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Eph.  
 4. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 11. 4,  
 34.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 18.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 71.  
 22.  
<sup>j</sup> Num. 11. 33.  
 Cp. Job 20. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> Judg. 8. 34.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 10. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> For ver.  
 43—51, see Ps.  
 105. 27—36.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 7. 3.  
 Cp. Ps. 106. 22.  
 Acts 7. 36.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 63.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 4. 21  
 & 11. 9, 10.  
<sup>q</sup> See ver. 12  
<sup>r</sup> See Num.  
 14 & 16 & 17.

And <sup>a</sup> believed not <sup>in</sup> <sup>for</sup> his wondrous works.

33 Therefore <sup>e</sup> their days did he consume in <sup>d</sup> vanity,

And their years in <sup>terror.</sup> <sup>trouble.</sup>

34 When he slew them, then they <sup>†</sup> inquired after <sup>†</sup> him:

And they returned and <sup>sought</sup> <sup>sought</sup> <sup>inquired</sup> God <sup>37</sup> early.  
 early after God.

35 And they remembered that God was their <sup>h</sup> rock,  
 And the <sup>Most</sup> <sup>High</sup> <sup>high</sup> God their <sup>†</sup> redeemer.

36 But <sup>†</sup> Nevertheless they <sup>†</sup> flattered <sup>†</sup> him with their mouth,

And they <sup>†</sup> lied unto him with their <sup>tongue.</sup> <sup>tongues.</sup>

37 For their <sup>q</sup> heart was not <sup>4r</sup> right with him,  
 Neither were they <sup>faithful</sup> <sup>steadfast</sup> in his covenant.

38 But he, being full of <sup>u</sup> compassion, <sup>v</sup> forgave <sup>their</sup> iniquity, and destroyed <sup>them</sup> not:  
 Yea, many a time turned he his anger away,  
 And did not stir up all his wrath.

39 And <sup>For</sup> he <sup>v</sup> remembered that they were but <sup>a</sup> flesh;

<sup>b</sup> A wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they <sup>rebel</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> provoke him in the wilderness,  
 And <sup>e</sup> grieve him in <sup>†</sup> the desert!

41 And <sup>Yea,</sup> they turned <sup>again</sup> <sup>back</sup> and <sup>h</sup> tempted God,  
 And <sup>†</sup> provoked <sup>†</sup> the Holy One of Israel.

42 They <sup>k</sup> remembered not his hand,

Nor the day when he <sup>redeemed</sup> <sup>delivered</sup> them <sup>†</sup> from the <sup>adversary.</sup> <sup>enemy.</sup>

43 <sup>m</sup> How he <sup>had</sup> <sup>†</sup> wrought <sup>set</sup> his <sup>n</sup> signs in Egypt,  
 And his <sup>p</sup> wonders in <sup>q</sup> the field of <sup>†</sup> Zoan;  
 of <sup>†</sup> Zoan:

R.V. 1 Or, Every one 2 Heb. led forth the east wind. 3 Or, earnestly 4 Or, steadfast 5 Or, limited  
 A.V. \* Or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty. † Heb. to go. † Heb. fowl of wing. † Heb. made to bow.  
 Or, young men. \*\* Or, rebel against him. †† Or, from affliction. †† Heb. set.



44 And <sup>had</sup> <sup>a</sup>turned their rivers  
into <sup>blood,</sup>  
<sup>blood;</sup>  
And their <sup>streams,</sup> that they  
<sup>floods,</sup>  
could not drink.

45 He sent <sup>among them swarms of</sup> <sup>a</sup>flies,  
<sup>divers sorts of flies among them,</sup>  
which devoured them;  
And <sup>g</sup>frogs, which destroyed  
them.

46 He gave also their increase  
unto the caterpillar,  
And their labour unto <sup>h</sup>the  
locust.

47 He <sup>1\*</sup>destroyed their vines  
with <sup>l</sup>hail,  
And their sycomore trees with  
<sup>2†</sup>frost.

48 <sup>†</sup>He gave <sup>over</sup> <sup>up</sup> their <sup>o</sup>cattle also  
to the hail,  
And their flocks to <sup>s</sup>hot <sup>q</sup>thun-  
derbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierce-  
ness of his anger,  
Wrath, and indignation, and  
trouble,

50 <sup>3A band of</sup> <sup>u</sup>angels <sup>of evil.</sup>  
<sup>by sending evil</sup> <sup>among them.</sup>  
He <sup>4</sup>made a <sup>path</sup> <sup>for</sup> his anger;  
<sup>way to</sup>  
He spared not their soul from  
death,

But gave <sup>5\*\*</sup> their <sup>x</sup>life over to  
the pestilence;

51 And smote all <sup>z</sup>the firstborn  
in <sup>Egypt,</sup>  
<sup>Egypt;</sup>

<sup>b</sup>The <sup>chief</sup> of their strength  
in the <sup>tents</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>d</sup>Ham:

52 But <sup>he led forth</sup> <sup>made</sup> his own people  
to go forth <sup>l</sup>like sheep,  
And guided them in the wilder-  
ness like a flock.

53 <sup>i</sup>And he led them <sup>on</sup> safely, so  
that they <sup>j</sup>feared not:  
But <sup>k</sup>the sea <sup>††</sup>overwhelmed  
their enemies.

54 And he brought them to <sup>7</sup>the  
border of his <sup>m</sup>sanctuary,  
<sup>nTo</sup> <sup>even to</sup> this <sup>8</sup>mountain, which his  
right hand had <sup>o</sup>purchased.

55 He <sup>p</sup>drove <sup>cast</sup> out the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> also  
before them,

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 7.  
17—24.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 23. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 135. 12  
& 136. 21, 22  
& Acts 13. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 105. 11  
(mg.).

<sup>d</sup> See Ex. 8.  
21—24.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 18.  
Judg. 2. 11, 12.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 40.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ex. 8.  
2—14.

<sup>h</sup> See Ex. 10.  
12—15.

<sup>i</sup> Hos. 7. 16.  
Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 31.  
29.

<sup>k</sup> Lev. 26. 30.  
Deut. 12. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Kin. 11. 7  
& 12. 31.

Ezek. 20. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ex. 9.  
23—25.

<sup>m</sup> Num. 25.  
11.

Deut. 32. 16,  
21.

Judg. 2. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 7. 5,  
25 & 12. 3.

<sup>o</sup> See Ex. 9.  
19—21.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 62.  
Ps. 106. 40.

Deut. 3. 26.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 76.  
3 (mg.).

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 4.  
11.

Jer. 7. 12, 14  
& 26. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Josh. 18. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 132. 8.

Cp. Ps. 63. 2  
& 96. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Ex. 12. 13,  
23.

Cp. 2 Sam. 24.  
16.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
4. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
4. 10.

<sup>x</sup> See Ex. 9.  
3—6 (for mg.).

<sup>y</sup> ver. 59.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 12. 29.

Cp. Ps. 105. 36  
& 135. 8  
& 136. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 79.  
5 & 89. 46.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen.  
49. 3 (for mg.).

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Jer. 7.  
34.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 105. 23,  
27 & 106. 22.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 4.  
11.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 77.  
20.

<sup>g</sup> Job 27. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 73. 20.

See Ps. 35. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ex. 14.  
19, 20.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ex. 14.  
13.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 14. 27,  
28 & 15. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 40.  
14.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 15. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 11. 9  
& 57. 13.

Cp. Ps. 68. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 74. 2.

<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 44.  
2

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 80. 1  
& 81. 5.

And <sup>allotted</sup> <sup>divided</sup> them <sup>for</sup> an inheri-  
tance <sup>c</sup>by line,  
And made the tribes of Israel  
to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they <sup>e</sup>tempted and <sup>f</sup>rebelled  
<sup>against</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Most High</sup> <sup>God,</sup>  
<sup>voked</sup> <sup>most high</sup>  
And kept not his <sup>testimonies;</sup>  
<sup>testimonies;</sup>

57 But turned back, and dealt  
<sup>treacherously</sup> <sup>unfaithfully</sup> like their fathers:  
They were turned aside like  
<sup>i</sup>a deceitful bow.

58 For they <sup>j</sup>provoked him to  
anger with their <sup>k</sup>high places,  
And <sup>m</sup>moved him to jealousy  
with their <sup>n</sup>graven images.

59 When God heard *this*, he was  
<sup>p</sup>wroth,  
And greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he <sup>r</sup>forsook the taber-  
nacle of <sup>s</sup>Shiloh,  
The tent which he placed  
among men;

61 And delivered his <sup>t</sup>strength  
into captivity,  
And his <sup>v</sup>glory into the <sup>adversary's</sup>  
<sup>enemy's</sup> hand.

62 He <sup>w</sup>gave his people over also  
unto the sword;  
And was <sup>y</sup>wroth with his in-  
heritance.

63 <sup>a</sup>Fire devoured <sup>their</sup> young men;  
The fire consumed <sup>their</sup> maidens <sup>had no</sup>  
And their maidens <sup>were not</sup> <sup>given</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>marriage-song.  
<sup>to marriage.</sup>

64 Their <sup>e</sup>priests fell by the  
sword;  
And their <sup>g</sup>widows made no  
lamentation.

65 Then the Lord <sup>h</sup>awaked as one  
out of sleep,  
<sup>Like</sup> <sup>and</sup> like a mighty man that  
shouteth by reason of  
wine.

66 And he <sup>i</sup>smote his <sup>adversaries</sup>  
<sup>enemies in the</sup>  
<sup>backward</sup> <sup>hinder parts</sup>:  
He put them to a perpetual  
reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the <sup>tent</sup>  
<sup>tabernacle</sup>  
of <sup>q</sup>Joseph,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. killed. <sup>2</sup> Or, great hailstones  
murrain <sup>6</sup> Heb. beginning. See Deut. 21. 17.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. killed. <sup>†</sup> Or, great hailstones.  
a path. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, their beasts to the murrain.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. covered.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. praised.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. A sending.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, his holy border

<sup>4</sup> Heb. levelled.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, mountain land

<sup>5</sup> Or, their beasts to the

<sup>¶</sup> Heb. He weighed



And chose not the tribe of  
Ephraim:  
Ephraim:  
68 But chose the tribe of Judah,  
The mount Zion which he  
<sup>d</sup>loved.  
69 And he <sup>e</sup>built his sanctuary  
like <sup>the heights,</sup>  
high <sup>palaces,</sup>  
Like the earth which he hath  
\*established for ever.  
70 He <sup>h</sup>chose David also his  
servant,  
And took him from the sheep-  
folds:  
71 † From <sup>k</sup>following the ewes  
that give suck <sup>he brought him,</sup>  
great with young <sup>him</sup>  
To <sup>l</sup>feed Jacob his people, and  
Israel his <sup>n</sup>inheritance.  
72 So he fed them according to  
<sup>p</sup>the integrity of his heart;  
And <sup>r</sup>guided them by the  
skilfulness of his hands.

79

A Psalm †of †Asaph.

1 O God, <sup>u</sup>the <sup>1</sup>heathen are come  
into thine <sup>v</sup>inheritance;  
Thy <sup>x</sup>holy temple have they  
defiled;  
They have <sup>y</sup>laid Jerusalem on  
heaps.  
2 <sup>b</sup>The dead bodies of thy serv-  
ants have they given to be  
meat unto the fowls of the  
heaven,  
<sup>e</sup>The flesh of thy <sup>f</sup>saints unto  
<sup>h</sup>the beasts of the earth.  
3 Their blood have they shed  
like water round about Je-  
rusalem;  
And there was <sup>j</sup>none to bury  
them.  
4 We are become <sup>l</sup>a reproach  
to our neighbours,  
<sup>l</sup>A scorn and derision to them  
that are round about us.  
5 <sup>n</sup>How long, O LORD,  
LORD? wilt thou  
be angry <sup>o</sup>for ever?  
Shall thy <sup>p</sup>jealousy <sup>q</sup>burn like  
fire?

<sup>a</sup> Cited Jer.  
10. 25.  
Cp. Zeph. 3. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Thess. 1.  
8  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 14.  
4  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 87. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> See 1 Kin.  
6.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 64. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 11. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Sam. 16.  
12, 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 116. 6  
& 142. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 14. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 2.  
Cp. Ps. 28. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 65.  
3.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 10.  
1.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 14. 7.  
21.  
See Ps. 23. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 101. 2.  
1 Kin. 9. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 42.  
3.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 77.  
20.  
<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 94.  
1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 50.  
title.  
<sup>u</sup> Lam. 1. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 15. 17.  
See Ps. 74. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 102. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 74.  
7.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 26. 18.  
Mic. 3. 12.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 25.  
9, 10.  
2 Chr. 36. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 71. 18  
(mg. for mg.).  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
20. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 28.  
26.  
Jer. 7. 33  
& 16. 4  
& 19. 7  
& 34. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 4. 15,  
24.  
Lev. 26. 21, 28.  
Prov. 6. 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 35. 13.  
Isai. 65. 6, 7.  
Jer. 32. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Cited  
1 Mac. 7. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 50.  
5.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 74.  
10.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 74. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 74.  
1.  
<sup>j</sup> Jer. 14. 16.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 43. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> Dan. 9. 16.  
See Ps. 44. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 60.  
title.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 74.  
10  
& 80. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 74. 1  
& 85. 5.  
See Ps. 13. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 78. 58.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 78. 21  
& 89. 46.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 78. 67  
& 81. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 95.  
7.  
See Ps. 77. 20.

6 <sup>a</sup>Pour out thy wrath upon the  
heathen that <sup>b</sup>know thee not,  
And <sup>c</sup>upon the kingdoms that  
have not called upon thy name.  
7 For they have devoured Jacob,  
And laid waste his <sup>d</sup>habitation.  
8 <sup>e</sup>Remember <sup>f</sup>not against us <sup>g</sup>the  
O remember <sup>h</sup>former  
iniquities of our forefathers:  
Let thy tender mercies speed-  
ily prevent us:  
For we are <sup>i</sup>brought very  
low.  
9 <sup>j</sup>Help us, O God of our salva-  
tion, for the glory of thy  
name:  
And deliver us, and <sup>m</sup>purge  
away our sins, for thy  
<sup>o</sup>name's sake.  
10 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore should the heathen  
say, Where is their God?  
Let <sup>b</sup>the revenging of the blood of thy  
him be known among the heathen  
servants which is shed  
in our sight  
Be known among the heathen in  
by the <sup>c</sup>revenging of the blood of thy servants  
our sight.  
which is shed.  
11 Let <sup>w</sup>the sighing of the prisoner  
come before thee;  
According to the greatness  
of <sup>3\*\*</sup>thy <sup>z</sup>power <sup>††</sup>preserve  
thou <sup>4</sup>those that are <sup>a</sup>ap-  
pointed to <sup>death;</sup>  
die;  
12 And render unto our neigh-  
bours <sup>c</sup>sevenfold into their  
<sup>d</sup>bosom  
Their <sup>g</sup>reproach, wherewith  
they have reproached thee,  
O Lord.  
13 So we thy people and <sup>i</sup>sheep  
of thy pasture  
Will give thee thanks for ever:  
We will <sup>k</sup>shew forth thy praise  
<sup>††</sup>to all generations.

80

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>5m</sup>Shoshan-  
To the chief Musician upon Shoshan-  
nim Eduth. A Psalm †of †Asaph.

1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel,  
Thou that leadest <sup>r</sup>Joseph like  
<sup>s</sup>a flock;

R.V. 1 Or, nations 2 Or, pasture 3 Heb. thine arm. 4 Heb. the children of death. 5 That is, Lilies, a  
estimony.  
A.V. \* Heb. founded. † Heb. From after. † Or, for Asaph. § Or, the iniquities of them that were before us.  
Heb. vengeance. \*\* Heb. thine arm. †† Heb. reserve the children of death. †† Heb. to generation and generation.



- Thou that <sup>1</sup>sittest upon the cherub-  
im, <sup>b</sup>shine forth.
- <sup>2</sup> Before <sup>c</sup>Ephraim and Benja-  
min and Manasseh, <sup>e</sup>stir up thy  
might,  
strength,  
And <sup>f</sup>come to save us.
- <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>Turn us again, O God;  
And <sup>i</sup>cause thy face to shine,  
and we shall be saved.
- <sup>4</sup> O <sup>k</sup>LORD God of hosts,  
<sup>m</sup>How long <sup>3</sup>† wilt thou be  
angry against the prayer of  
thy people?
- <sup>5</sup> Thou hast fed them with <sup>o</sup>the  
bread of tears;  
And <sup>given</sup> them tears to drink  
in large measure.
- <sup>6</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thou makest us a strife unto  
our <sup>p</sup>neighbours:  
And our enemies laugh among  
themselves.
- <sup>7</sup> <sup>q</sup>Turn us again, O God of hosts;  
And cause thy face to shine,  
and we shall be saved.
- <sup>8</sup> Thou broughtest <sup>s</sup>a vine out of  
Egypt:  
Thou didst <sup>u</sup>drive out the nations,  
and hast cast <sup>v</sup>it.  
and plantedst it.
- <sup>9</sup> Thou <sup>w</sup>preparedst room before  
it,  
And <sup>it took</sup> it to take deep root,  
and <sup>it filled</sup> it the land.
- <sup>10</sup> The mountains were covered with  
the shadow of it,  
And <sup>the boughs thereof</sup> were  
like <sup>cedars of God</sup>.  
† the goodly cedars.
- <sup>11</sup> She sent out her branches unto  
<sup>c</sup>the sea,  
And her shoots unto <sup>c</sup>the River.  
river.
- <sup>12</sup> Why hast thou <sup>d</sup>broken  
down her fences, <sup>then</sup>  
hedges,  
So that all they which pass  
by the way do pluck her?
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>e</sup>The boar out of the wood  
doth waste it,  
And the wild beasts of the field  
feed on doth devour it.

a Ps. 99. 1.  
Ex. 25. 22.  
1 Sam. 4. 4.  
2 Sam. 6. 2.

b See Ps. 50.

c See Num.

2. 18-24.

d Isai. 63. 15.

e See Ps. 35.

f Cp. Ps. 118.

14. 21.

g ver. 19.

Ps. 60. 1.

& 85. 4.

h Gen. 49. 22.

(& mg. for mg.).

i Cp. Ex. 4. 22.

(for mg.).

& Hos. 11. 1.

(for mg.).

j Num. 6. 25.

See Ps. 4. 6.

k Isai. 33. 12.

l See Ps. 59.

5.

m Ps. 76. 6.

Cp. Ps. 39. 11.

n Cp. Ps. 74.

10.

& 79. 5.

o Ps. 89. 21.

p Ps. 42. 3.

& 102. 9.

q Cp. 1 Kin. 22.

27.

r Isai. 30. 20.

s See Ps. 44.

13.

t See Ps. 71.

20.

u ver. 3, 7.

v Isai. 5. 1.

& 27. 2.

Jer. 2. 21.

& 12. 10.

Ezek. 17. 6.

Matt. 21. 33.

Mark 12. 1.

Luke 20. 9.

Cp. John 15. 1.

al.

i Ps. 2. title

& 84. title.

u See Ps. 44.

2.

v Ps. 50.

title.

w Cp. Josh.

24. 12.

x Cp. Deut.

32. 43.

y See Ps. 66.

1.

z Ex. 15. 20.

a Ps. 71. 22.

b Lev. 23. 24.

Num. 10. 10.

& 29. 1.

c See Ps. 72.

8.

d Ps. 89. 40.

Isai. 5. 5.

e Cp. Jer. 5.

6.

f Ps. 77. 15.

& 78. 67.

& 80. 1.

g Ps. 122. 4.

Cp. Ps. 78. 5.

h Ex. 11. 4.

14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O  
Return,  
God of hosts:

<sup>a</sup>Look down from heaven, and  
behold, and visit this vine;

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>b</sup>the stock which thy  
vineyard  
right hand hath planted,

And <sup>c</sup>the <sup>d</sup>branch that thou  
madest strong for thyself.

<sup>16</sup> It is <sup>e</sup>burned with fire, <sup>f</sup>it is  
cut down:

They perish at <sup>g</sup>the rebuke of  
thy countenance.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup>Let thy hand be upon the  
man of thy right hand,

Upon the son of man whom  
thou madest strong for thy-  
self.

<sup>18</sup> So shall we not go back from  
thee:  
will not we

<sup>i</sup>Quicken thou us, and we will  
call upon thy name.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup>Turn us again, O LORD God  
of hosts;

Cause thy face to shine, and we  
shall be saved.

## 81

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>k</sup>the  
To the chief Musician upon  
Gittith. A Psalm of Asaph.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>x</sup>Sing aloud unto God our  
strength:

<sup>y</sup>Make a joyful noise unto the  
God of Jacob.

<sup>2</sup> Take up the psalm, and <sup>z</sup>bring  
hither <sup>a</sup>the timbrel,

The pleasant <sup>b</sup>harp with <sup>c</sup>the  
psaltery.

<sup>3</sup> Blow up the trumpet in <sup>d</sup>the  
new moon,

At the full moon,  
in the time appointed, on our solemn  
feast day.

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>e</sup>it is a statute for  
Israel,

An ordinance of the God of Jacob.  
and a law

<sup>5</sup> He appointed it in <sup>f</sup>Joseph for <sup>g</sup>a  
testimony,  
This he ordained

When he <sup>h</sup>went out <sup>i</sup>over  
the land of Egypt: <sup>j</sup>through

R.V. 1 Or, dwellst between 2 Or, Restore 3 Heb. wilt thou smoke. 4 Or, the cedars of God with the boughs thereof 5 Or, goodly cedars 6 Or, protect (or maintain) that which etc. 7 Heb. son. 8 Or, strike the timbrel 9 Or, against A.V. 10 Heb. come for salvation to us. 11 Heb. wilt thou smoke. 12 Heb. the cedars of God. 13 Or, for Asaph.



Where <sup>a</sup>I heard <sup>1</sup>a language  
<sup>c</sup>that I <sup>knew</sup> understood not.  
<sup>6</sup> I <sup>d</sup>removed his shoulder from  
<sup>e</sup>the burden:  
 His hands <sup>\*</sup>were <sup>freed</sup> delivered from  
 the <sup>basket</sup> pots.  
<sup>7</sup> Thou <sup>j</sup>calledst in trouble, and  
 I delivered thee;  
 I <sup>m</sup>answered thee in the secret  
 place of <sup>thunder</sup>; thunder:  
 I <sup>n</sup>proved thee at the waters  
 of <sup>t</sup>Meribah. Selah. [Selah  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup>Hear, O my people, and I  
 will testify unto thee:  
 O Israel, if thou <sup>wouldst</sup> wilt hearken  
 unto <sup>me</sup> me;  
<sup>9</sup> There shall no <sup>u</sup>strange god  
 be in thee;  
 Neither shalt thou worship  
 any <sup>x</sup>strange god.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>z</sup>I am the LORD thy God,  
 Which brought thee <sup>up</sup> out of  
 the land of Egypt:  
<sup>b</sup>Open thy mouth wide, and  
 I will fill it.  
<sup>11</sup> But my people <sup>would</sup> hearkened not  
 to my voice;  
 And Israel <sup>ff</sup>would none of me.  
<sup>12</sup> So I <sup>g</sup>let them go after <sup>h</sup>the stubborn-  
 ness of their heart, <sup>up</sup> unto their own  
 hearts' lust:  
 That <sup>and</sup> they might walk in their own  
<sup>j</sup>counsels.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>l</sup>Oh that my people <sup>would</sup> had hearkened  
 unto me,  
 That <sup>and</sup> Israel <sup>would</sup> had walked in my  
 ways!  
<sup>14</sup> I should soon <sup>subdue</sup> have subdued their  
 enemies,  
 And <sup>turned</sup> my hand against  
 their adversaries.  
<sup>15</sup> The haters of the LORD should  
<sup>submit</sup> have submitted themselves unto  
 him:  
 But their time should <sup>endure</sup> have endured  
 for ever.  
<sup>16</sup> He should <sup>feed</sup> have fed them also  
 with <sup>v</sup>the <sup>3</sup>finest of the  
 wheat:

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 114. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32.  
<sup>13.</sup> Cp. Job 29. 6  
 & Ezek. 16. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Deut.  
 28. 49  
 & Jer. 5. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 9. 4  
 & 10. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 1. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 50.  
 title.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
 19. 5, 6  
 & Eccles. 5. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 3. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Josh.  
 22. 16, 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 50. 15.  
 Cp. Ex. 2. 23  
 & 14. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 58.  
 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 21. 6  
 (& mg.) & 22. 28  
 (& mg.). 1 Sam.  
 2. 25 (& mg.).  
 Cp. 1 Sam. 28.  
 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 19. 19.  
 See Ps. 18.  
 11—14.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 17. 7.  
 Num. 20. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 1. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Prov. 18. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 50.  
 7.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 10. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 41. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 22. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 44. 29.  
 Isai. 43. 12.  
 Cp. Ex. 20. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Job 29. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Prov. 24.  
 11.  
<sup>x</sup> Deut. 32.  
 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Mic. 3.  
 1. See Ps. 14. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 20. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> Prov. 2. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 37.  
 3, 4.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 11. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 10. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 1.  
 Cited John 10.  
 34.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 32. 1.  
 Deut. 32. 15,  
 18.  
 Prov. 1. 25, 30.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 8. 4.  
 Cp. Acts 7. 42  
 & 14. 16  
 & Rom. 1. 24, 26.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Deut.  
 29. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 49. 12.  
 Job 21. 32.  
 Ezek. 31. 14.  
 See Ezek. 28.  
 2—10.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 106. 43.  
 Jer. 7. 24.  
<sup>k</sup> Mic. 6. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 12.  
 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 5. 29  
 & 32. 29.  
 Isai. 48. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 2. 8.  
 Cp. Rev. 11. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 5. 33.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 62. 7  
 (mg.).  
<sup>q</sup> Amos 1. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 28.  
 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 2. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 18. 44.  
<sup>u</sup> Judg. 8. 28.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Neh. 4.  
 8.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 147. 14.  
 Deut. 32. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 27.  
 5 & 31. 20.

And with <sup>b</sup>honey out of the  
 rock should I <sup>satisfy</sup> have satisfied  
 thee.

82

A Psalm \*\*of J Asaph.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>God <sup>h</sup>standeth in <sup>i</sup>the con-  
 gregation of <sup>the</sup> God  
 mighty;  
 He <sup>k</sup>judgeth among <sup>l</sup>the gods.  
<sup>2</sup> How long will ye judge un-  
 justly,  
 And <sup>respect</sup> accept the persons of <sup>p</sup>the  
 wicked? Selah. [Selah  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup>Judge <sup>s</sup>the <sup>4</sup>poor and father-  
 less:  
<sup>t</sup>Do justice to the afflicted  
 and <sup>destitute</sup> needy.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>u</sup>Rescue <sup>v</sup>the <sup>4</sup>poor and needy:  
 Deliver <sup>w</sup>them out of the hand of  
 the wicked.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>y</sup>They know not, neither <sup>do</sup> will  
 they understand;  
<sup>a</sup>They walk <sup>to</sup> and <sup>fro</sup> on in dark-  
 ness:  
<sup>c</sup>All the foundations of the  
 earth are <sup>d</sup>moved.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>e</sup>I have said, Ye are <sup>gods</sup>,  
 gods;  
 And all of you <sup>are</sup> sons of the  
 Most High.  
<sup>7</sup> Nevertheless <sup>i</sup>ye shall die like  
 men,  
 And fall like one of the princes.  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup>Arise, O God, judge the earth:  
 For thou shalt <sup>m</sup>inherit all the  
 nations.

83

A Song, a Psalm \*\*of J Asaph.

<sup>1</sup> O God, <sup>keep</sup> not thou <sup>silence</sup> silence, O God:  
<sup>2</sup> Hold not thy peace, and be  
 not still, O God.  
<sup>2</sup> For, lo, thine enemies <sup>r</sup>make  
 a tumult:  
 And they that hate thee have  
<sup>t</sup>lifted up the head.  
<sup>3</sup> They <sup>take</sup> have taken <sup>u</sup>crafty counsel  
 against thy people,  
 And <sup>consult</sup> together against thy  
<sup>w</sup>hidden ones.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the speech of one that &c. <sup>2</sup> Or, yield feigned obedience Heb. lie. <sup>3</sup> Heb. fat of wheat. <sup>4</sup> Or, weak  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. passed away. <sup>†</sup> Or, Strife. <sup>†</sup> Or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imaginations. <sup>††</sup> Heb. yielded.  
 feigned obedience. Heb. lied. <sup>||</sup> Heb. with the fat of wheat. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, for Asaph. <sup>††</sup> Heb. moved.



- 4 They have said, Come, and  
 "let us cut them off from  
 being a nation;  
 That the name of Israel may  
 be no more in remembrance.
- 5 For they have consulted to-  
 gether with one <sup>consent;</sup>  
 Against thee do they make a covenant:  
 they are confederate against thee.
- 6 The <sup>tents of</sup> Edom, and <sup>the</sup> Ishmaelites;  
 of <sup>Moab,</sup> and <sup>the</sup> Hagarenes;  
 7 <sup>Gebal,</sup> and <sup>Ammon,</sup> and  
 "Amalek;  
<sup>Philistia</sup> with the inhabitants  
 of <sup>Tyre;</sup>  
 8 <sup>Assyria</sup> also is joined with them;  
<sup>Assur</sup> <sup>†</sup>They have holpen <sup>the</sup> the  
 children of Lot. <sup>[Selah]</sup>
- 9 Do thou unto them as unto  
<sup>Midian</sup>;  
 the Midianites;  
 As to <sup>the</sup> Sisera, as to Jabin, at  
<sup>the</sup> river Kishon:  
 10 Which perished at <sup>En-dor;</sup>  
 They became as <sup>En-dor;</sup> dung for the  
 earth.
- 11 Make their nobles like <sup>Oreb</sup>  
 and <sup>Zeeb;</sup>  
 like Zeeb:  
 Yea, all their princes like <sup>Zebah</sup>  
 as Zebah,  
 and as Zalmunna:
- 12 Who said, "Let us take to  
 ourselves  
<sup>habitations of God.</sup>  
 The houses of God in possession.
- 13 O my God, make them like  
<sup>the</sup> the whirling dust,  
<sup>a</sup> a wheel;  
 As <sup>the</sup> the stubble before the wind.
- 14 As <sup>the</sup> the fire that burneth the  
 forest,  
 wood,  
 And as the flame that <sup>k</sup>setteth  
 the mountains on fire;
- 15 So <sup>pursue</sup> them <sup>m</sup>with thy  
 persecute  
 tempest,  
 And <sup>terrify</sup> them <sup>with</sup> thy  
 make them afraid  
 storm.
- 16 <sup>q</sup>Fill their faces with <sup>confusion;</sup>  
 shame;  
 That they may seek thy name,  
 O LORD.
- 17 Let them be <sup>ashamed</sup> and <sup>dismayed</sup>  
 confounded  
 for ever;

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 48. 2.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Ps. 74. 8  
 & <sup>Isaiah</sup> 3. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 53. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 6. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 9. 2  
 & 18. 13  
 & 97. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 137. 7.  
<sup>Sec</sup> 2 Chr. 20.  
 10.

<sup>f</sup> See Gen.  
 25. 12-16.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 8. title  
 & 81. title.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 42.  
 title.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 20.  
 10.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 13. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 27.  
 4.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 43. 3  
 & 132. 5.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 2.  
 o 1 Sam. 4. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 27. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Amos 1. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Amos 1. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 42.  
 1, 2 & 63. 1.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kin. 15.  
 19.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 73.  
 26 & 119. 81  
 & 143. 6  
 & Job 19. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 2. 9,  
 19.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 42.  
 2.

<sup>x</sup> Num. 31. 7.  
 See <sup>Isai.</sup> 9. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Judg. 4.  
 15, 24.

<sup>z</sup> Judg. 4. 7  
 & 5. 21.

<sup>aa</sup> Josh. 17. 11.  
 1 Sam. 23. 7.  
 2 See Job 20.

<sup>ab</sup> Judg. 7. 25  
 & 8. 3.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 5. 2  
 & See Judg.  
 8. 5-21.

<sup>ad</sup> See Ps. 65.  
 4.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
 20. 11.

<sup>af</sup> Ps. 42. 5, 11  
 & 43. 5.

<sup>ag</sup> Isai. 17. 13.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Ps. 122.

<sup>ai</sup> Job 13. 25  
 & 21. 13.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. Ps. 1. 4.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Isai. 9.

<sup>al</sup> See Isai. 10.  
 16-19.

<sup>am</sup> Deut. 32.  
 22.

<sup>an</sup> Joel 2. 23.  
<sup>ao</sup> Job 9. 17.  
<sup>ap</sup> Ezek. 34.

<sup>aq</sup> Prov. 4. 18.  
 Isai. 40. 31.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. John 1. 16  
 & 2 Cor. 3. 13.

<sup>as</sup> See Ps. 42.  
 2.

<sup>at</sup> Cp. Ps. 35.  
 4, 26  
 & Job 10. 15.  
<sup>au</sup> See Ps. 59.  
 5.

<sup>av</sup> Ps. 35. 4.

Yea, let them be <sup>confounded</sup>  
 and perish:  
 put to shame,

- 18 That <sup>they</sup> may <sup>b</sup>know that  
<sup>men</sup>  
<sup>thou</sup> alone, <sup>c</sup>whose name alone  
 is JEHOVAH,  
 Art <sup>d</sup>the <sup>Most High</sup> over all the  
 most high  
 earth.

84

For the Chief Musician; set to <sup>7</sup> the Gittith.  
 To the chief Musician upon Gittith,  
 A Psalm <sup>of</sup> for <sup>the</sup> the sons of Korah.

- 1 How <sup>51</sup>amiable are thy <sup>m</sup>taber-  
 nacles,  
 O LORD of hosts!
- 2 My soul <sup>q</sup>longeth, yea, even  
<sup>s</sup>fainteth for the courts of  
 the LORD;  
 My heart and my flesh <sup>6</sup>cry out  
 unto <sup>u</sup>the living God.
- 3 Yea, the sparrow hath found  
 her an house,  
 And the swallow a nest for  
 herself, where she may lay  
 her young,  
 Even thine altars, O LORD of  
 hosts,  
<sup>b</sup>My King, and my God.
- 4 <sup>d</sup>Blessed are they that dwell  
 in thy house:  
 They will be still <sup>f</sup>praising  
 thee. <sup>[Selah]</sup>
- 5 Blessed is the man whose  
 strength is in thee;  
<sup>h</sup>In whose heart are the high  
 ways <sup>to</sup> Zion.
- 6 Passing <sup>through</sup> the valley  
<sup>of</sup> <sup>7</sup>Weeping they make it a  
 place of springs;  
 well  
 Yea, <sup>the</sup> early rain <sup>covereth</sup> it with  
 also <sup>||</sup> filleth the  
<sup>n</sup>blessings.  
 pools.
- 7 They go <sup>\*\*o</sup>from strength to  
 strength,  
 Every one of them in Zion <sup>p</sup>ap-  
 peareth before God in Zion.
- 8 O <sup>r</sup>LORD God of hosts, hear  
 my prayer:  
 Give ear, O God of Jacob.  
<sup>[Selah]</sup>

R.V. 1 Or, Hagrites See 1 Chr. 5. 10.  
 whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art &c.

A.V. \* Heb. heart.  
 make him a well, &c.

† Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.  
 || Heb. covereth.

2 Heb. They have been an arm to the children of Lot.  
 5 Or, lovely

6 Or, sing for joy

7 Or, balsam trees

3 Or, pastures See 2 Sam. 5. 23.  
 Heb. Baca. Or, of.

4 Or, thou,  
 5 Or, of mulberry trees

\*\* Or, from company to company.



<sup>9</sup> <sup>1a</sup> Behold, O God our <sup>b</sup> shield,  
And look upon the face of  
thine anointed.

<sup>10</sup> For a day <sup>d</sup> in thy courts is  
better than a thousand.

\* I had rather <sup>2</sup> be <sup>f</sup> a door-  
keeper in the house of my  
God,

Than to dwell in the tents of  
wickedness.

<sup>11</sup> For the LORD God is <sup>k</sup> a sun  
and <sup>ba</sup> shield:  
shield

The LORD will give grace and  
glory:

<sup>n</sup> No good thing will he with-  
hold from them that <sup>p</sup> walk  
uprightly.

<sup>12</sup> O LORD of hosts,

<sup>q</sup> Blessed is the man that  
trusteth in thee.

**85** For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of  
To the chief Musician, † for  
the sons of Korah.

<sup>1</sup> LORD, thou hast been <sup>u</sup> favour-  
able unto thy land:

Thou hast <sup>3v</sup> brought back the  
captivity of Jacob.

<sup>2</sup> Thou hast <sup>x</sup> forgiven the ini-  
quity of thy people,

Thou hast <sup>x</sup> covered all their  
sin. Selah. [Selah

<sup>3</sup> Thou hast taken away all thy  
wrath:

<sup>s</sup> Thou hast <sup>b</sup> turned *thyself*  
from the fierceness of thine  
anger.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>4d</sup> Turn us, O God of our  
salvation,

And cause thine indignation <sup>anger</sup> to-  
ward us to cease.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup> Wilt thou be angry with us  
for ever?

Wilt thou draw out thine  
anger to all generations?

<sup>6</sup> Wilt thou not <sup>quicken</sup> <sup>revive</sup> us again:  
That thy people may <sup>k</sup> rejoice  
in thee?

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 80. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 3. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Hab. 2.  
1.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Zech. 9. 10  
Cp. Hag. 2. 9.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Chr. 26.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 50.  
19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.  
2. 21.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 49.  
13.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 46. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 60.

<sup>l</sup> Zech. 2. 5.  
See Ps. 27. 1  
& Mal. 14. 2

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 89. 14.  
Cp. John 1. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 85. 12.  
See Ps. 40. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai.  
45. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 15. 2.  
See Ps. 72. 3.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 2.  
12.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 84. 11.  
Cp. James 1.  
17.

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 67.  
6.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 42.  
title.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 77. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 89. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 14. 7.  
Isai. 53. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 32. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 72.  
20.

<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 31.  
2.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 40. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 78. 38  
& 106. 23.

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 50.  
5.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 80.  
3.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 11.  
1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 16.  
Ps. 56. 1

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 79.  
5.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 25.  
1.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 71. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 130. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 90. 14  
& 149. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 15.  
Ps. 103. 8

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 103. 8  
& 145. 8, 9.

<sup>n</sup> Ex. 34. 6.  
Joel 2. 13.

<sup>7</sup> Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,  
And grant us thy salvation.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>c</sup> I will hear what God the  
LORD will speak:

For he will <sup>e</sup> speak peace unto  
his people, and to his <sup>g</sup> saints:  
But let them not <sup>h</sup> turn again  
to <sup>i</sup> folly.

<sup>9</sup> Surely his <sup>j</sup> salvation is nigh  
them that fear him;  
That <sup>l</sup> glory may dwell in our  
land.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup> Mercy and truth are met to-  
gether;

<sup>o</sup> Righteousness and peace have  
kissed each other.

<sup>11</sup> Truth <sup>springeth</sup> <sup>shall spring</sup> out of the earth;  
And righteousness <sup>hath looked</sup> <sup>shall look</sup>  
down from heaven.

<sup>12</sup> Yea, <sup>r</sup> the LORD shall give that  
which is good;  
And our land <sup>s</sup> shall yield her  
increase.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>v</sup> Righteousness shall go before  
him;  
And shall <sup>make his footsteps a</sup> <sup>set us in the</sup> way  
to walk in.  
of his steps.

**86**

¶ A Prayer of David.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>z</sup> Bow down thine ear, O LORD,  
and answer me;  
hear me:

For I am <sup>a</sup> poor and needy.

<sup>2</sup> Preserve my soul; for I am  
<sup>godly</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> holy:

O thou my God, save thy  
servant that <sup>e</sup> trusteth in  
thee.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup> Be merciful unto me, O LORD;  
For unto thee do I cry all the day long.

I cry unto thee <sup>†</sup> daily.  
<sup>4</sup> Rejoice the soul of thy <sup>servant</sup> <sup>servant</sup>;  
For <sup>h</sup> unto thee, O LORD, do I  
lift up my soul.

<sup>5</sup> For thou, LORD, art good, and  
<sup>j</sup> ready to <sup>forgive</sup> <sup>forgive</sup>;  
And <sup>l</sup> plenteous in mercy unto  
all them that call upon thee.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Behold our shield, O God  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, set us in the way of his steps

\* Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.  
turned thine anger from waxing hot.

†† Or, all the day.

<sup>2</sup> Or, stand at the threshold of &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, returned to

<sup>4</sup> Or, Turn to us

† Or, of.

† Or, well pleased.

§ Or, thou hast

¶ Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of David.

\*\* Or, one whom thou favourest.



<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer;  
And <sup>hearken unto</sup> <sup>attend to</sup> the voice of my supplications.

<sup>7</sup> In <sup>b</sup>the day of my trouble I will call upon <sup>thee;</sup> <sup>thee:</sup>

<sup>c</sup>For thou wilt answer me.

<sup>8</sup> There is <sup>c</sup>none like unto thee among the gods,  
Among the gods <sup>there is</sup> none like unto thee,  
O Lord;

<sup>f</sup>Neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord;  
And <sup>they</sup> shall glorify thy name.

<sup>10</sup> For <sup>k</sup>thou art great, and <sup>l</sup>doest wondrous things:

<sup>n</sup>Thou art God alone.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup>Teach me thy way, O LORD;  
I will <sup>r</sup>walk in thy truth:

<sup>s</sup>Unite my heart to fear thy name.

<sup>12</sup> I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with <sup>my whole heart;</sup> <sup>all my heart:</sup>  
And I will glorify thy name for evermore.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>v</sup>For great is thy mercy toward <sup>me;</sup> <sup>me:</sup>

And thou hast <sup>w</sup>delivered my soul from <sup>1</sup>the lowest <sup>pit.</sup> <sup>hell.</sup>

<sup>14</sup> O God, the proud are <sup>z</sup>risen up against me,

And the <sup>congregation</sup> <sup>assemblies</sup> of <sup>t</sup>violent men have sought after my <sup>soul,</sup> <sup>soul;</sup>

And have not set thee before them.

<sup>15</sup> But thou, O Lord, art a God <sup>e</sup>full of <sup>compassion,</sup> <sup>compassion,</sup> and gracious,

Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

<sup>16</sup> O <sup>i</sup>turn unto me, and <sup>2</sup>have mercy upon me;

Give thy strength unto <sup>k</sup>thy servant,

And save <sup>k</sup>the son of thine handmaid.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>n</sup>Shew me a token <sup>o</sup>for good;

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 55. 1, 2.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 77.

<sup>2.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 17. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 42.

title.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.

<sup>6</sup>

& Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 3. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 28. 16.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 48

1.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 66. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 22. 31

& 65. 2

& Isai. 66. 23

& Zech. 14. 18

& Rev. 15. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 78. 67,

68.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 77. 13.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 72.

18.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai.

60. 1.

See Isai. 54.

1—3.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 6. 4.

Isai. 37. 16

& 44. 6, 8.

1 Cor. 8. 4, 6.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 46. 4.

<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 25.

4.

<sup>q</sup> See Job 9.

13.

See Isai. 19.

22—25.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 26. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer. 32.

39.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 36. 10.

Cp. John 10.

14.

<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 68.

31.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 30. 3.

Cp. Ps. 88. 6

& Ezek. 26. 20.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 48. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 22. 30

(mg.).

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 54. 3.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 69.

28.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 68. 25.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 14.

Cp. 1 Sam. 10.

5 (for mg.).

<sup>dd</sup> Ps. 36. 9.

Isai. 12. 3.

Rev. 21. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 5.

Ps. 111. 4

& 112. 4.

Num. 14. 18.

Neh. 9. 17.

Jonah 4. 2.

See Ps. 62. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 53.

title.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 47. 7

(mg.).

<sup>h</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 31.

1 Chr. 2. 6.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 25.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 24.

5.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 116.

16.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 22. 2.

Luke 18. 7.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 31.

2.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Judg.

6. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 5. 19

& 13. 31.

That they which hate me may see it, and be <sup>ashamed,</sup> <sup>ashamed:</sup>  
Because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

87

A Psalm <sup>of</sup> <sup>or</sup> Song <sup>for</sup> <sup>a</sup>the sons of Korah; a Song. Korah.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>3g</sup>His foundation is in <sup>h</sup>the holy mountains.

<sup>2</sup> The LORD <sup>j</sup>loveth the gates of Zion  
More than all the dwellings of Jacob.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>m</sup>Glorious things are spoken of thee,  
O <sup>o</sup>city of God. <sup>Selah.</sup> [Selah]

<sup>4</sup> I will make mention of <sup>4g</sup>Rahab and Babylon <sup>as among</sup> <sup>to</sup> them that <sup>i</sup>know me:

Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with <sup>5u</sup>Ethiopia;  
This <sup>one</sup> <sup>man</sup> was born there.

<sup>5</sup> Yea, <sup>And</sup> of Zion it shall be said,  
This <sup>one</sup> <sup>and</sup> that <sup>one</sup> <sup>man</sup> was born in <sup>her;</sup> <sup>her:</sup>  
And the <sup>Most High</sup> <sup>highest</sup> himself shall <sup>x</sup>establish her.

<sup>6</sup> The LORD shall <sup>v</sup>count, when he <sup>a</sup>writeth up the <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup>  
This <sup>one</sup> <sup>was</sup> born there. [Selah]

<sup>7</sup> They that <sup>sing</sup> as well <sup>as</sup> <sup>6</sup>they that <sup>say,</sup> <sup>say,</sup>  
As well the singers <sup>as</sup> the players on <sup>instruments</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be there:</sup>  
All my <sup>4d</sup>fountains <sup>springs</sup> are in thee.

88

A Song, a Psalm <sup>of</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>a</sup>the sons of Korah; for the Chief Musician; set to Korah, to the chief Musician upon <sup>7</sup>Mahalath <sup>Leannoth,</sup> <sup>8</sup>Maschil of <sup>9</sup>Heman the Ezrahite.

<sup>1</sup> O LORD, <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of my salvation,  
I have <sup>2</sup>cried day and night before thee:

<sup>2</sup> Let my prayer <sup>enter into thy presence;</sup> <sup>come before thee:</sup>  
<sup>m</sup>Incline thine ear unto my <sup>cry;</sup> <sup>cry:</sup>

<sup>3</sup> For my soul is full of troubles, troubles:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Sheol beneath the gates &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, Egypt

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, grave.

<sup>2</sup> Or, be gracious unto <sup>5</sup> Heb. Cush.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. terrible.

<sup>6</sup> Or, the players on instruments shall be there

<sup>1</sup> Or, of.

<sup>3</sup> Or, His foundation in the holy mountains the Lord loveth, even

<sup>7</sup> Or, for singing

<sup>8</sup> Or, A Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction.



And <sup>a</sup>my life draweth nigh  
unto <sup>1c</sup>Sheol.  
the grave.

<sup>4</sup> I am counted with them that  
<sup>d</sup>go down into the <sup>pit;</sup>  
<sup>pit:</sup>  
I am as a man that hath no  
help  
strength:  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>2</sup>Cast off <sup>Free</sup> among the dead,  
Like the slain that lie in the  
grave,  
Whom <sup>f</sup>thou rememberest no  
more;  
more:  
And they are <sup>i</sup>cut off <sup>\*</sup>from  
thy hand.

<sup>6</sup> Thou hast laid me in <sup>k</sup>the  
lowest pit,  
In <sup>m</sup>dark places, in <sup>n</sup>the deeps.  
In <sup>darkness,</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> Thy wrath <sup>p</sup>lieth hard upon  
me,  
And thou hast afflicted me  
with <sup>s</sup>all thy waves. <sup>[Selah]</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Thou hast put away <sup>v</sup>mine ac-  
quaintance far from me;  
Thou hast made me <sup>w</sup>an abom-  
ination unto them:  
I am <sup>y</sup>shut up, and I cannot  
come forth.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>z</sup>Mine eye <sup>wasteth away</sup> by reason  
of affliction:  
LORD, I have called daily upon  
thee, O LORD,  
I have <sup>e</sup>spread forth  
stretched out my hands  
unto thee.

<sup>10</sup> Wilt thou shew wonders to  
the dead?  
<sup>g</sup>Shall <sup>3</sup>they that are deceased <sup>arise</sup>  
and praise thee? <sup>[Selah]</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Shall thy lovingkindness be  
declared in the grave?  
Or thy faithfulness in <sup>4</sup>Destruction?  
destruction?

<sup>12</sup> Shall thy <sup>k</sup>wonders be known  
in <sup>l</sup>the dark?  
And thy righteousness in the  
land of <sup>o</sup>forgetfulness?

<sup>13</sup> But <sup>p</sup>unto <sup>thee,</sup> O LORD, have I cried,  
thee have I cried, O LORD;  
And <sup>q</sup>in the morning shall my  
prayer <sup>come before</sup> thee.  
prevent

<sup>14</sup> LORD, why <sup>r</sup>castest thou off  
my soul?

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps.  
107. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> See Job 13.  
24.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 16.  
10.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 28.  
1.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 6. 4  
& 9. 34.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 31.  
12.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 118.  
10—12.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 86. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 53. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 18. 4  
& 22. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 118. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 63.  
9.  
<sup>m</sup> See Job 19.  
13, 14.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 12, 18.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 143. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Lam. 3. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 69. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Job  
17. 13, 14  
(for mg.).  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 32.  
4.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 47. 7  
(mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 31.  
<sup>v</sup> Chr. 2. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 42. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 101. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 1, 14,  
24, 28, 32, 49.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai. 55. 3.  
<sup>aa</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ps. 142. 4.  
<sup>ac</sup> See Job 19. 13.  
<sup>ad</sup> Job 30. 10.  
<sup>ae</sup> ver. 1, 5, 8,  
24, 33, 49.  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 88. 11  
& 119. 90.  
<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 32. 2.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Ps. 6. 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> See Ps. 36.  
5.  
<sup>aj</sup> ver. 23, 34,  
39.  
<sup>ak</sup> See Job 11.  
13.  
<sup>al</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>am</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 16.  
<sup>an</sup> Isai. 42. 1.  
<sup>ao</sup> ver. 35, 49.  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 132. 11.  
<sup>aq</sup> See 2 Sam. 7.  
8—16  
& 1 Chr. 17.  
7—14  
& Jer. 33. 17—  
21.  
<sup>ar</sup> ver. 29, 36.  
<sup>as</sup> John 12. 34.  
<sup>at</sup> Cp. Ps. 6. 5.  
<sup>au</sup> ver. 29, 36.  
<sup>av</sup> Cp. Isai. 9. 7  
& Luke 1. 32, 33.  
<sup>aw</sup> Ps. 19. 1  
& 50. 6  
& 97. 6.  
<sup>ax</sup> See Rev. 7.  
10—12.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 88. 12.  
<sup>az</sup> Ps. 89. 5.  
<sup>ba</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>bb</sup> Job 10. 21.  
<sup>bc</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>bd</sup> Job 5. 1  
& 15. 15.  
<sup>be</sup> Cp. Job 1. 6.  
<sup>bf</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>bg</sup> Cp. Ps. 86. 8.  
<sup>bh</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
9. 5.  
<sup>bi</sup> Ps. 30. 2.  
<sup>bj</sup> See Ps. 5. 3.  
<sup>bk</sup> See Ps. 44.  
9.  
<sup>bl</sup> See Ps. 47.  
2.

Why <sup>b</sup>hidest thou thy face  
from me?  
<sup>15</sup> I am afflicted and ready to  
die from my youth up:  
While I suffer thy terrors I  
am distracted.

<sup>16</sup> Thy fierce wrath <sup>is gone</sup> over  
<sup>goeth</sup> me;  
Thy <sup>e</sup>terrors have cut me off.

<sup>17</sup> They <sup>g</sup>came round about me  
<sup>daily</sup> like water <sup>all the day long;</sup>  
They <sup>j</sup>compassed me about  
together.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>Lover and friend hast thou  
put far from me,  
And mine acquaintance <sup>5o</sup>into  
darkness.

## 89

†<sup>z</sup> Maschil of <sup>r</sup>Ethan the Ezrahite.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>t</sup>I will sing of <sup>u</sup>the mercies of  
the LORD for ever:  
With my mouth will I make  
known thy <sup>x</sup>faithfulness <sup>s</sup>to  
all generations.

<sup>2</sup> For I have said, <sup>u</sup>Mercy shall  
be built up for <sup>ever;</sup>  
<sup>ever:</sup>  
Thy <sup>x</sup>faithfulness <sup>a</sup>shalt thou  
establish in the very heavens.

<sup>3</sup> I have made <sup>b</sup>a covenant with  
my <sup>d</sup>chosen,  
I have <sup>e</sup>sworn unto David my  
servant;  
servant,

<sup>4</sup> Thy <sup>j</sup>seed will I establish for  
ever,  
And build up thy <sup>h</sup>throne to  
all generations. <sup>[Selah]</sup>

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the heavens shall praise  
thy <sup>j</sup>wonders, O LORD;  
LORD:  
Thy faithfulness also in the  
assembly <sup>of m</sup>the holy ones.  
congregation of the saints.

<sup>6</sup> For <sup>n</sup>who in the <sup>skies</sup>heaven can be  
compared unto the LORD?  
<sup>n</sup>Who among the <sup>6</sup>sons of the  
<sup>7</sup>mighty <sup>is like</sup>can be likened unto the  
LORD,  
LORD?

<sup>7</sup> A God very <sup>\*</sup>terrible in the <sup>council</sup>  
God is greatly to be feared in the <sup>assembly</sup>  
of <sup>m</sup>the holy ones,  
saints,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the grave <sup>2</sup> Or, cast away  
<sup>5</sup> Or, are darkness <sup>6</sup> Or, sons of God <sup>7</sup> Or, gods  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, by thy hand. <sup>†</sup> Or, all the day.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

See Ps. 29. 1.

<sup>†</sup> Or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Abaddon. See Job 26. 6.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. to



- And to be <sup>feared above</sup> had in reverence of all <sup>b</sup> them that are round about <sup>him?</sup> him.
- <sup>8</sup> O LORD God of hosts,  
<sup>e</sup> Who is a <sup>mighty one,</sup> like unto thee, O <sup>JAH?</sup> thee?
- And <sup>or to</sup> thy faithfulness is round about <sup>thee.</sup> thee?
- <sup>9</sup> Thou rulest the <sup>pride</sup> of the sea:  
 When the waves thereof arise, thou <sup>l</sup> stillest them.
- <sup>10</sup> Thou hast <sup>m</sup> broken <sup>1 \* n</sup> Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain;  
 Thou hast <sup>q</sup> scattered thine enemies <sup>†</sup> with the arm of thy strength. <sup>arm.</sup> arm.
- <sup>11</sup> <sup>r</sup> The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:  
<sup>t</sup> The world and the fulness thereof, thou hast <sup>u</sup> founded them.
- <sup>12</sup> <sup>w</sup> The north and the <sup>south,</sup> south, thou hast created them:  
<sup>x</sup> Tabor and <sup>y</sup> Hermon shall <sup>z</sup> rejoice in thy name.
- <sup>13</sup> Thou hast <sup>2†</sup> a mighty arm:  
 Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.
- <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup> Righteousness and <sup>judgement</sup> judgement are the <sup>foundation</sup> of thy throne:  
<sup>§</sup> habitation of thy throne:  
<sup>e</sup> Mercy and truth shall go before thy face.
- <sup>15</sup> Blessed is the people that know <sup>g</sup> the <sup>3</sup> joyful sound:  
 They shall walk, O LORD, in <sup>i</sup> the light of thy countenance.
- <sup>16</sup> In thy <sup>h</sup> name <sup>do</sup> shall they rejoice all the day:  
 And in thy righteousness <sup>are</sup> shall they be <sup>m</sup> exalted.
- <sup>17</sup> For thou art <sup>n</sup> the glory of their strength:  
 And in thy favour <sup>4</sup> our <sup>p</sup> horn shall be exalted.
- <sup>18</sup> For our <sup>a</sup> shield belongeth unto the LORD:  
<sup>||</sup> the LORD is our defence;  
<sup>5</sup> And our king to <sup>c</sup> the Holy One of Israel. <sup>Israel.</sup> Israel is our king.
- <sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup> Then thou spakest in vision to thy <sup>e/saints,</sup> holy one,  
 And saidst, I have <sup>h</sup> laid help upon one that is <sup>i</sup> mighty;  
 I have exalted one <sup>j</sup> chosen out of the people.
- <sup>20</sup> <sup>k</sup> I have found David my servant;  
 With my holy oil have I <sup>o</sup> anointed him:
- <sup>21</sup> With whom my <sup>p</sup> hand shall be <sup>established;</sup> established:  
 Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
- <sup>22</sup> The enemy shall not <sup>7</sup> exact upon him;  
 Nor <sup>s</sup> the son of wickedness afflict him.
- <sup>23</sup> And I will <sup>v</sup> beat down his adversaries before <sup>him,</sup> his face,  
 And <sup>foes</sup> smite them that hate him. <sup>plague</sup> plague
- <sup>24</sup> But my <sup>a</sup> faithfulness and my <sup>a</sup> mercy shall be with <sup>him;</sup> him;  
 And in my name shall his <sup>b</sup> horn be exalted.
- <sup>25</sup> I will set his hand also <sup>on</sup> in <sup>c</sup> the sea,  
 And his right hand <sup>on</sup> in <sup>c</sup> the rivers.
- <sup>26</sup> He shall cry unto me, Thou art my <sup>f</sup> father,  
 My God, and <sup>h</sup> the rock of my salvation.
- <sup>27</sup> I also <sup>Also I</sup> will make him <sup>my</sup> <sup>j</sup> first-born,  
<sup>†</sup> The highest of the kings of the earth.
- <sup>28</sup> My mercy will I keep for him for evermore,  
 And my <sup>o</sup> covenant shall <sup>s</sup> stand fast with him.
- <sup>29</sup> His <sup>q</sup> seed also will I make to endure for ever,

a Ps. 47. 9.  
 b Cp. Ps. 103. 20, 21.  
 c See Ps. 71. 22.

d Cp. ver. 3, 4.  
 e Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 2.  
 f See Ps. 35. 10.  
 g Ps. 16. 10 (for mg.).  
 h See Ps. 68. 4.  
 i Cp. Ps. 21. 5.  
 j 2 Sam. 17. 10.  
 k See ver. 3.  
 l Cited Acts 13. 22.  
 m See Ps. 65. 7 & Job 38. 11.  
 n Cp. Ex. 14. 30.  
 o See Job 9. 13.  
 p 1 Sam. 16. 13.  
 q Ps. 80. 17.  
 r See Ps. 53. 5.

r Gen. 1. 1.  
 s Chr. 29. 11.  
 t Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 10.  
 u See Ps. 24. 1.  
 v See Ps. 104. 5.  
 w Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 9.  
 x See Ps. 2. 9.  
 y Job 26. 7.

x Jer. 46. 18.  
 y Deut. 3. 9.  
 z Ps. 93. 8.  
 a ver. 1.

b ver. 17.  
 c See Ps. 72. 8.  
 d Ps. 97. 2.

e ver. 2.  
 Cp. Ps. 85. 13.

f Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 14.  
 g See Ps. 66. 1.  
 h Cp. Ps. 13. 2.  
 i See Ps. 4. 6.  
 j Ex. 4. 22.  
 k Cp. Rom. 8. 29 & Col. 1. 15, 18 & Heb. 1. 5.  
 l Cp. Ps. 20. 5, 7.

m Num. 24. 7.  
 n Cp. Rev. 19. 16.  
 o Cp. Job 36. 7.  
 p Cp. Ps. 73. 61.  
 q See ver. 3.  
 r ver. 24.  
 s Ps. 75. 10.  
 t See ver. 4.

R.V. 1 Or, Egypt 2 Heb. an arm with might. 3 Or, trumpet sound 4 Another reading is, thou shalt exalt our horn.  
 5 Or, Even to the Holy One of Israel our King singular. 6 Many MSS. and ancient versions read the plural. Other authorities have the singular. 7 Or, do him violence 8 Or, be faithful 9 Heb. an arm with might. 10 Or, establishment.



And his <sup>a</sup>throne as <sup>b</sup>the days  
of heaven.  
30 <sup>c</sup>If his children forsake my  
law,  
And walk not in my <sup>judgements ;</sup>  
31 If they <sup>1\*</sup>break my statutes,  
And keep not my command-  
ments ;  
32 Then will I visit their trans-  
gression with <sup>d</sup>the rod,  
And their iniquity with stripes.  
33 But <sup>mercy</sup>  
Nevertheless my <sup>lovingkindness</sup> <sup>†</sup>will  
I not utterly take from  
him,  
Nor suffer my faithfulness <sup>‡</sup>to  
fail.  
34 My <sup>g</sup>covenant will I not <sup>1</sup>break,  
Nor alter the thing that is  
gone out of my lips.  
35 <sup>2</sup>Once have I sworn <sup>j</sup>by my  
<sup>holiness ;</sup>  
<sup>holiness</sup>  
<sup>§</sup>that I will not <sup>lie</sup> unto <sup>David ;</sup>  
<sup>David.</sup>  
36 His <sup>a</sup>seed shall endure for  
ever,  
<sup>a</sup>And his <sup>o</sup>throne as <sup>p</sup>the sun  
before me.  
37 <sup>3</sup>It shall be established for  
ever as <sup>p</sup>the moon,  
<sup>4</sup>And <sup>as</sup> <sup>the</sup> faithful witness  
in <sup>the sky.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>[Selah</sup>  
in <sup>heaven.</sup> <sup>Selah.</sup>  
38 But thou hast <sup>v</sup>cast off and  
<sup>rejected,</sup>  
<sup>abhorred,</sup>  
Thou hast been wroth with  
thine <sup>x</sup>anointed.  
39 Thou hast <sup>y</sup>abhorred <sup>z</sup>the covenant  
of thy servant:  
Thou hast <sup>b</sup>profaned his <sup>c</sup>crown  
<sup>even</sup>  
<sup>by casting it</sup> to the ground.  
40 Thou hast <sup>d</sup>broken down all  
his hedges ;  
Thou hast brought his strong  
holds to ruin.  
41 <sup>d</sup>All that pass by the way spoil  
him :  
He is <sup>become</sup> <sup>h</sup>a reproach to his  
neighbours.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> See Job 14.  
12.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 7.  
14.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 2. 4.  
  
<sup>d</sup> See Job 9.  
34.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 102. 23.  
  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 71. 13  
& 109. 29.  
  
<sup>g</sup> See ver. 28.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 13.  
1.  
  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 78. 63  
& 79. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 60.  
6.  
  
<sup>k</sup> Job 7. 7  
& 10. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Job 14.  
1.  
  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 39. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Heb.  
6. 18.  
  
<sup>o</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 72.  
5.  
  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 49.  
9.  
  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Luke  
2. 26  
& Heb. 11. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 16.  
10.  
  
<sup>t</sup> See Job 16.  
19.  
  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 44.  
9.  
  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 41.  
See Ps. 74. 13,  
22.  
  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 20, 51.  
<sup>y</sup> Lam. 2. 7.  
<sup>z</sup> See ver. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 79. 12.  
  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps.  
74. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Job 19. 9.  
  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps.  
80. 12.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 17.  
11  
& 49. 5  
& 56. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 20, 38.  
  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 41.  
13.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 50.  
See Ps. 44. 13  
& 69. 9, 19.

42 Thou hast <sup>exalted</sup>  
<sup>set up</sup> the right hand  
of his adversaries ;  
Thou hast made all his enemies  
to rejoice.  
43 Yea, thou turnest back <sup>the edge of</sup>  
<sup>Thou hast also turned</sup>  
his sword,  
And hast not made him to  
stand in the battle.  
44 Thou hast made his <sup>brightness</sup>  
<sup>glory</sup> to  
cease,  
And cast his throne down to  
the ground.  
45 <sup>e</sup>The days of his youth hast  
thou shortened :  
Thou hast <sup>f</sup>covered him with  
shame. <sup>Selah.</sup> <sup>[Selah</sup>  
46 <sup>h</sup>How long, <sup>O LORD,</sup> wilt thou  
<sup>LORD?</sup>  
hide thyself for ever ?  
<sup>How long</sup> shall thy wrath <sup>i</sup>burn  
like fire ?  
47 <sup>O</sup> <sup>remember</sup> <sup>l</sup>how short my <sup>m</sup>time  
is :  
For what vanity hast thou <sup>created</sup>  
<sup>wherefore</sup> <sup>made</sup> all  
the children of men !  
<sup>men in vain?</sup>  
48 <sup>q</sup>What man is he that <sup>shall</sup>  
<sup>live and</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>see</sup> <sup>death,</sup>  
<sup>and shall</sup> <sup>death?</sup>  
That shall <sup>deliver</sup> his soul from  
<sup>shall he</sup>  
the <sup>power of</sup> <sup>Sheol?</sup> <sup>[Selah</sup>  
<sup>hand of the grave?</sup> <sup>Selah.</sup>  
49 Lord, where are thy former  
<sup>mercies,</sup>  
<sup>lovingkindnesses,</sup>  
Which thou swarest unto  
David in thy <sup>faithfulness?</sup>  
<sup>truth</sup>  
50 <sup>w</sup>Remember, Lord, the re-  
proach of thy servants ;  
How I do bear in my <sup>a</sup>bosom  
<sup>the reproach of</sup> of all the  
<sup>mighty</sup> <sup>peoples ;</sup>  
<sup>people ;</sup>  
51 Wherewith thine enemies have  
reproached, O <sup>LORD,</sup>  
<sup>LORD ;</sup>  
Wherewith they have re-  
proached <sup>e</sup>the footsteps of  
thine <sup>f</sup>anointed.  
52 <sup>g</sup>Blessed be the LORD for ever-  
more.  
Amen, and Amen.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. profane. <sup>2</sup> Or, One thing <sup>3</sup> Or, As the moon which is established for ever, and as the faithful witness &c.  
or, and is a faithful witness &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, And the witness in the sky is faithful <sup>5</sup> Heb. hand. <sup>6</sup> Or, the grave  
Or, many  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. profane my statutes. <sup>†</sup> Heb. I will not make void from him. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. to lie. <sup>§</sup> Heb. if I lie.  
Heb. brightness.



## BOOK IV.

[R.V. only]

90

\*A <sup>a</sup>Prayer of Moses the <sup>b</sup>man of God.

<sup>1</sup> Lord, thou hast been our  
<sup>c</sup>dwelling place

<sup>†</sup>In all generations.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>Before the mountains were  
brought forth,

Or ever thou <sup>1</sup>hadst formed  
the earth and the world,

<sup>e</sup>Even from everlasting to  
everlasting, thou art God.

<sup>3</sup> Thou turnest man to <sup>2</sup>de-  
struction;

And sayest, <sup>g</sup>Return, ye child-  
ren of men.

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>j</sup>a thousand years in thy  
sight

Are but as <sup>l</sup>yesterday <sup>3</sup><sup>†</sup>when  
it is past,

And as <sup>n</sup>a watch in the night.

<sup>5</sup> Thou carriest them away as  
with a flood; they are as  
<sup>p</sup>a sleep:

In the morning they are like  
<sup>r</sup>grass which <sup>s</sup>groweth up.

<sup>6</sup> In <sup>s</sup>the morning it flourisheth,  
and groweth up;

In the evening it is <sup>u</sup>cut down,  
and <sup>v</sup>withereth.

<sup>7</sup> For we are consumed <sup>in</sup>  
by thine  
anger,

And <sup>in</sup> thy wrath are we  
troubled.

<sup>8</sup> Thou hast <sup>w</sup>set our iniquities  
before thee,

Our <sup>z</sup>secret sins in the light  
of thy countenance.

<sup>9</sup> For all our days are <sup>||</sup>passed  
away in thy wrath:

We <sup>bring</sup>  
<sup>spend</sup> our years to an end <sup>\*\*</sup>as  
<sup>4</sup>a tale *that is told*.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>††</sup>The days of our years are  
threescore years and <sup>ten</sup>  
ten;

a Ps. 17.

title

&amp; 55. 1.

b Deut. 33. 1.

Josh. 14. 6.

Ezra 3. 2.

c See Ps. 71.

3.

d Prov. 8. 25.

Cp. Deut. 33.

15

&amp; Job 15. 7.

e See Job 36.

25.

f Ps. 39. 4.

3.

g Gen. 3. 19.

Eccles. 12. 7.

h Ps. 6. 4.

i See Ps. 74.

9. 10.

j 2 Pet. 3. 8.

Cp. Eccles. 18.

10.

k Ps. 106. 45

&amp; 135. 14.

Ex. 32. 12.

Deut. 32. 36.

Judg. 2. 18.

Jonah 3. 10.

See Gen. 6. 6.

l Cp. Ps. 39.

5.

m See Ps. 46.

5 (mg.).

n Ex. 14. 24.

Judg. 7. 19.

o See Ps. 35.

6.

p See Job

20. 8.

q Cp. Deut.

8. 2.

r Ps. 37. 2

&amp; 103. 15.

2 Kin. 19. 26.

Isai. 40. 6—8.

1 Pet. 1. 24.

s See Job 4.

20.

t Ps. 77. 12

&amp; 92. 4

&amp; 95. 9.

Deut. 32. 4.

Hab. 3. 2.

u Job 14. 2.

Cp. Ps. 92. 7.

v James 1. 11.

w Ps. 27. 4.

x Jer. 16. 17.

Heb. 4. 13.

y Cp. Ps. 128.

2

&amp; Isai. 26. 12.

z Ps. 19. 12.

a See Ps. 32.

7.

b Ps. 121. 5.

Cp. Isai. 25. 4

&amp; 32. 2.

Or even by reason of strength

and if <sup>they be</sup> fourscore years;Yet is their <sup>pride but</sup> strength labour and

sorrow;

For it is soon <sup>gone,</sup> cut off, and we fly

away.

<sup>11</sup> Who knoweth the power ofthine <sup>anger,</sup> anger?And thy wrath <sup>even</sup> according to <sup>the fear</sup> thy fear,

that is due unto thee?

<sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>So teach us to number our

days,

That we may <sup>get us an heart of</sup> apply our hearts unto

wisdom.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup>Return, O <sup>LORD;</sup> LORD; <sup>i</sup>how long?And let it <sup>k</sup>repent thee con-

cerning thy servants.

<sup>14</sup> O satisfy us <sup>in</sup> <sup>m</sup>the morning with

thy mercy;

That we may <sup>o</sup>rejoice and be

glad all our days.

<sup>15</sup> Make us glad according to

the days wherein thou hast

afflicted us,

And the years wherein we

have seen evil.

<sup>16</sup> Let thy <sup>t</sup>work appear unto

thy servants,

And thy glory <sup>upon</sup> unto their

children.

<sup>17</sup> And let the <sup>w</sup>beauty of the

LORD our God be upon

us:

And establish thou <sup>y</sup>the work

of our hands upon us;

Yea, the work of our hands

establish thou it.

<sup>1</sup> He that dwelleth in <sup>a</sup>the91 secret place of the <sup>Most</sup> most

High

<sup>5</sup> Shall <sup>§§</sup>abide under <sup>b</sup>the

shadow of the Almighty.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. gavest birth to.

5 Or, That abideth ... Almighty; even I &amp;c.

A.V. \* Or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses.

§ Or, is changed.

are seventy years.

†† Heb. cause to come.

<sup>2</sup> Or, dust Heb. crushing.

† Heb. in generation and generation.

\*\* Or, as a meditation.

§§ Heb. lodge.

<sup>3</sup> Or, when it passeth<sup>4</sup> Or, a sound or sigh

† Or, when he hath passed them.

†† Heb. As for the days of our years, in them



2 I will say of the LORD, He is  
my <sup>b</sup>refuge and my <sup>c</sup>fortress;  
My God; in <sup>whom</sup> <sup>him</sup> will I <sup>e</sup>trust.  
3 For <sup>Surely</sup> he shall deliver thee from  
<sup>g</sup>the snare of the fowler,  
And from the noisome pesti-  
lence.  
4 He shall <sup>h</sup>cover thee with his  
<sup>pinions,</sup>  
<sup>feathers,</sup>  
And under his <sup>k</sup>wings shalt  
thou <sup>i</sup>take refuge:  
His <sup>m</sup>truth <sup>is</sup> <sup>a</sup>shield and  
<sup>a buckler,</sup>  
<sup>buckler.</sup>  
5 <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt not be afraid for  
<sup>r</sup>the terror by <sup>night,</sup>  
<sup>night;</sup>  
Nor for the arrow that flieth  
by day;  
6 For <sup>Nor</sup> for the pestilence that  
walketh in <sup>darkness,</sup>  
<sup>darkness;</sup>  
Nor for the destruction that  
wasteth at noonday.  
7 A thousand shall fall at thy  
side,  
And ten thousand at thy right  
hand;  
But it shall not come nigh  
thee.  
8 Only with thine eyes shalt  
thou <sup>behold,</sup>  
<sup>behold</sup>  
And <sup>y</sup>see the reward of the  
wicked.  
9 <sup>1</sup>For thou, O LORD, art  
Because thou hast made the LORD, <sup>which is</sup>  
my <sup>b</sup>refuge!  
Thou hast made the Most High, thy  
<sup>even</sup> <sup>most</sup> <sup>High,</sup> thy  
<sup>bb</sup>habitation;  
0 <sup>c</sup>There shall no evil befall  
thee,  
Neither shall any <sup>e</sup>plague  
come nigh thy <sup>tent,</sup>  
<sup>dwelling.</sup>  
11 <sup>h</sup>For he shall give his <sup>i</sup>angels  
charge over thee,  
To <sup>k</sup>keep thee in all thy ways.  
2 They shall bear thee up in  
their hands,  
Lest thou <sup>m</sup>dash thy foot  
against a stone.  
3 Thou shalt tread upon <sup>o</sup>the  
lion and <sup>p</sup>adder:

a See Ps. 74.  
13.  
b ver. 9.  
See Ps. 14. 6.  
c See Ps. 13.  
2.  
d Luke 10.  
19.  
e See Ps. 11. 1.  
f Deut. 7. 7  
& 10. 15.  
g Ps. 124. 7  
& 140. 5  
& 141. 9.  
Prov. 6. 5.  
h Cp. 1 Kin.  
8. 7.  
i Ps. 9. 10.  
j Job 12. 4.  
See Ps. 50. 15.  
k See Ps. 17.  
8.  
l Ps. 57. 1.  
m See Ps. 36.  
5.  
n See Ps. 35.  
2.  
o 1 Sam. 2.  
30.  
p Prov. 3. 23.  
Isai. 43. 1.  
See Job 5. 19—  
23.  
q Ps. 21. 4.  
Deut. 6. 2.  
1 Kin. 3. 14.  
Prov. 3. 2, 16.  
r S. of S. 3. 8.  
s Ps. 50. 23.  
Cp. Ps. 118. 14,  
21.  
t Ps. 147. 1.  
Cp. Ps. 71. 22.  
u Cp. Gen.  
14. 19, 20.  
v See Ps. 36.  
5.  
w Cp. Ps. 119.  
147, 148.  
x See Ps. 33.  
2.  
y See Ps. 37.  
34.  
z See Ps. 90.  
16.  
aa Ps. 8. 6.  
bb See Ps.  
71. 3.  
c Cp. ver. 5.  
See Prov. 12.  
21.  
d Ps. 111. 2.  
Rev. 15. 3.  
e Ps. 38. 11.  
f Ps. 40. 5  
& 139. 17.  
g Cp. Rom.  
11. 33.  
See Ps. 36. 6.  
h Cited  
Matt. 4. 6  
& Luke 4. 10,  
11.  
i See Ps. 34.  
7.  
j Cp. Rom.  
11. 33.  
See Ps. 49. 10.  
k Ex. 23. 20.  
l See Job 21.  
7.  
m Prov. 3. 23.  
Cp. Ps. 37. 24.  
n Ps. 94. 4  
& 125. 5.  
o Cp. Dan.  
6. 23.  
p Cp. Acts  
28. 5.

The young lion and <sup>a</sup>the <sup>serpent</sup>  
shalt thou <sup>d</sup>trample under  
feet.

14 Because he hath <sup>f</sup>set his love  
upon me, therefore will I  
deliver him:

I will set him on high, because  
he hath <sup>i</sup>known my name.

15 He shall <sup>j</sup>call upon me, and I  
will answer <sup>him;</sup>  
<sup>him:</sup>

I will be with him in <sup>trouble;</sup>  
<sup>trouble;</sup>

I will deliver him, and <sup>o</sup>honour  
him.

16 With <sup>q</sup>long life will I satisfy  
him,  
And <sup>s</sup>shew him my salvation.

92

A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

1 <sup>t</sup>It is a good thing to give  
thanks unto the LORD,  
And to sing praises unto thy  
name, <sup>u</sup>O <sup>Most</sup>  
<sup>most</sup> High:

2 To shew forth thy <sup>v</sup>lovingkind-  
ness in <sup>w</sup>the morning,  
And thy <sup>v</sup>faithfulness <sup>t</sup>every  
<sup>w</sup>night,

3 With <sup>Upon</sup> an instrument of <sup>x</sup>ten  
strings, and <sup>with</sup>  
<sup>upon</sup> <sup>x</sup>the  
psaltery;

With a solemn sound upon <sup>z</sup>the harp.  
Upon the harp with <sup>||</sup>a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made  
me glad through thy <sup>z</sup>work:  
I will triumph in <sup>a</sup>the works  
of thy hands.

5 O <sup>How</sup> <sup>d</sup>great are thy  
works, O LORD!  
<sup>Thy</sup>  
<sup>and</sup> thy <sup>f</sup>thoughts are very  
<sup>g</sup>deep.

6 <sup>j</sup>A brutish man knoweth not;  
Neither doth <sup>j</sup>a fool under-  
stand <sup>this:</sup>  
<sup>this.</sup>

7 When <sup>l</sup>the wicked spring as  
the grass,  
And when all <sup>n</sup>the workers of  
iniquity do flourish;  
It is that they shall be de-  
stroyed for ever:



<sup>8</sup> But thou, O LORD, art <sup>a</sup>on high for evermore.  
LORD, art most

<sup>9</sup> For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD,  
For, lo, thine enemies shall  
perish;  
All the workers of iniquity  
shall be <sup>e</sup>scattered.

<sup>10</sup> But my <sup>hast</sup>thorn shalt thou <sup>exalt</sup>exalt  
like *the horn of* <sup>the wild-ox</sup>an unicorn:  
I <sup>am</sup>shall be <sup>i</sup>anointed with fresh  
oil.

<sup>11</sup> Mine <sup>j</sup>eye also hath seen <sup>my</sup>my  
*desire* on <sup>1</sup>mine enemies,  
Mine ears have heard <sup>my desire</sup>my desire  
and mine shall hear <sup>of the evil-doers</sup>of the wicked  
that rise up  
against me.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>The righteous shall flourish  
like the palm tree:  
He shall grow like a cedar in  
Lebanon.

<sup>13</sup> They <sup>are</sup>that be planted in the  
Those house of the LORD  
Shall flourish in <sup>r</sup>the courts  
of our God.

<sup>14</sup> They shall still bring forth  
fruit in old age;  
They shall be <sup>full of</sup>full of sap and  
green:  
\*flourishing;

<sup>15</sup> <sup>v</sup>To shew that the LORD is  
upright;  
upright:  
He is my <sup>v</sup>rock, and there  
is <sup>y</sup>no unrighteousness in  
him.

**93** <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>The LORD reigneth; he is  
<sup>b</sup>apparelled with majesty;  
clothed  
The LORD is <sup>c</sup>apparelled,  
clothed with strength,  
<sup>wherewith</sup>he hath <sup>d</sup>girded him-  
self with strength.

<sup>f</sup>The world also is stablished,  
<sup>g</sup>that it cannot be moved.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup>Thy throne is established <sup>t</sup>of  
old:

<sup>j</sup>Thou art from everlasting.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup>The floods have lifted up, O  
LORD,

The floods have lifted up their  
voice;

The floods lift up their <sup>2</sup>waves.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 93. 4.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 65.  
6, 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 92. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.  
28, 37.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 68.  
1.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 75.  
10

& 1 Sam. 2. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 29.

<sup>h</sup> Num. 23.  
22.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 23.  
5.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 37.  
34

& 54. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32.  
35, 41, 43.

Isai. 35. 4.  
Jer. 51. 56.

Nab. 1. 2.  
Rom. 12. 19.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 50.  
2.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 7.  
6.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 58.  
11.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 1. 3  
& 52. 8  
& 72. 7.

Prov. 11. 28.  
Cp. Num. 24. 6

& Isai. 51. 3  
& Eccles. 24.  
13.

See Hos. 14.  
5-8, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>p</sup> Rev. 6. 10.  
See Ps. 74. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Job 20.  
5.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 100. 4  
& 116. 19

& 135. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 31. 18.

1 Sam. 2. 3.  
Cp. Jude 15.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 92. 7, 9  
& 125. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Prov.  
22. 22 (mg.)  
& Isai. 3. 15.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 58.  
11.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 13.  
2.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai.  
10. 2.

<sup>y</sup> See Job  
34. 10.

<sup>z</sup> See Job 22.  
13.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 96. 10.  
See 1 Chr. 16.  
31.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 104. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 51. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 65. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 49.  
10.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 96. 10.  
Cp. Ps. 46. 5.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps.  
125. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 45.  
6.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ex. 4.  
11

& Prov. 20. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 90. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 98.  
7, 8

& Hab. 3. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Job 12.  
23.

<sup>m</sup> See Job  
35. 11.

<sup>4</sup> The LORD on high <sup>is</sup>is mightier than the noise  
of many waters,  
The <sup>breakers</sup>mighty of the  
yea, <sup>than</sup>the waves  
<sup>sea,</sup>sea.  
<sup>b</sup> The LORD <sup>c</sup>on high is mighty.

<sup>5</sup> Thy <sup>d</sup>testimonies are very  
sure:

<sup>g</sup> Holiness becometh thine  
house,  
O LORD, <sup>†</sup>for evermore.  
ever.

**94** <sup>1</sup> O LORD, thou God to whom  
LORD <sup>§</sup>God,  
<sup>k</sup>vengeance belongeth;  
belongeth;  
Thou God to whom vengeance  
O God, <sup>||</sup>shine forth.  
belongeth, <sup>||</sup>shew thyself.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup>Lift up thyself, thou <sup>n</sup>judge  
of the earth:

Render <sup>a</sup>a reward to the proud  
their desert.

<sup>3</sup> LORD, <sup>p</sup>how long shall the  
wicked,  
How long shall <sup>q</sup>the wicked  
triumph?

<sup>4</sup> They prate,  
How long shall they utter and speak  
<sup>r</sup>arrogantly:  
hard things?

and All <sup>t</sup>the workers of iniquity  
boast themselves.

<sup>5</sup> They <sup>v</sup>break in pieces thy  
people, O LORD,  
And afflict thine heritage.

<sup>6</sup> They slay <sup>x</sup>the widow and the  
stranger,

And murder <sup>x</sup>the fatherless.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>z</sup>And they say, <sup>3</sup>The LORD shall  
Yet not see,

Neither shall the God of Jacob  
consider.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>c</sup>Consider, ye brutish among the  
Understand, ye correct?  
people:

And ye fools, when will ye be  
wise?

<sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>He that planted the ear, shall  
he not hear?

He that formed the eye, shall  
he not see?

<sup>10</sup> He that <sup>41</sup>chastiseth the <sup>nations,</sup>nations,  
shall not he <sup>correct,</sup>correct?  
heathen,  
Even he that <sup>m</sup>teacheth man

knowledge, shall not he know?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, them that lie in wait for me <sup>2</sup> Or, roaring  
A.V. \* Heb. green. † Heb. from then. ‡ Heb. to length of days.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Jah. <sup>4</sup> Or, instructeth  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. God of revenges. || Heb. shine forth.



23 And he <sup>hath brought</sup> upon them  
their <sup>own</sup> iniquity,  
And shall <sup>cut</sup> them off in  
their own <sup>evil</sup> wickedness;  
The LORD our God shall cut  
yea, the LORD our God shall cut  
them off.

95 <sup>1</sup> O come, let us sing unto  
the LORD:  
Let us <sup>j</sup>make a joyful noise  
to <sup>k</sup>the rock of our salva-  
tion.  
<sup>2</sup> Let us <sup>†n</sup>come before his pre-  
sence with thanksgiving,  
Let us <sup>j</sup>make a joyful noise unto  
and him with psalms.  
<sup>3</sup> For the LORD is <sup>n</sup>a great God,  
And a great King <sup>q</sup>above all  
gods.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup>In his hand are the deep  
places of the <sup>earth:</sup>  
The <sup>heights</sup> of the mountains are  
his also. <sup>strength</sup> <sup>hills</sup> <sup>is</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>The sea is his, and <sup>t</sup>he made  
it;  
And his hands formed <sup>t</sup>he  
dry land.  
<sup>6</sup> O come, let us worship and  
bow <sup>down;</sup>  
Let us <sup>x</sup>kneel before the LORD  
our <sup>Maker:</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> For he is our <sup>God,</sup>  
And we are the people of his  
<sup>c</sup>pasture, and the sheep of  
his hand.  
<sup>7c</sup> To-day, Oh that ye would <sup>f</sup>hear his  
To day if ye will  
voice!  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup>Harden not your heart, as  
at <sup>s</sup>Meribah,  
in the <sup>††</sup>provocation,  
as in the day of <sup>9k</sup>Massah in  
and as the wilderness:  
<sup>9</sup> When your fathers <sup>l</sup>tempted  
me,  
Proved me, and saw my <sup>n</sup>work.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup>Forty years long was I grieved  
with <sup>that</sup> generation,  
And said, It is a people that  
do err in their heart,

781



And they have not known  
my ways:

<sup>11</sup> Wherefore I <sup>d</sup>sware in my wrath,  
Unto whom <sup>d</sup>sware in my wrath,  
\*That they should not enter  
into my rest.

**96** <sup>1</sup> O sing unto the LORD  
a new song:

Sing unto the LORD, all the  
earth.

<sup>2</sup> Sing unto the LORD, bless his  
name;

<sup>1</sup>Shew forth his salvation from  
day to day.

<sup>3</sup> Declare his glory among the  
nations,  
heathen,  
His marvellous works among all  
the peoples.

<sup>4</sup> For <sup>2</sup>great is the LORD, and <sup>1</sup>highly  
the LORD is great, and <sup>2</sup>greatly  
to be praised:

He is to be feared above <sup>s</sup>all  
gods.

<sup>5</sup> For all the gods of the peoples  
are idols:

But the LORD <sup>v</sup>made the  
heavens.

<sup>6</sup> Honour and majesty are before  
him:

<sup>2</sup>Strength and beauty are in  
his sanctuary.

<sup>7</sup> Give unto the LORD, O <sup>ye</sup>  
<sup>b</sup>kindreds of the peoples,  
people,

<sup>d</sup>Give unto the LORD glory  
and strength.

<sup>8</sup> Give unto the LORD <sup>f</sup>the glory  
<sup>†</sup>due unto his name:

Bring <sup>h</sup>an offering, and <sup>i</sup>come  
into his courts.

<sup>9</sup> O worship the LORD <sup>2†</sup>in <sup>k</sup>the  
beauty of holiness:

<sup>m</sup>Tremble before him, all the  
earth.

<sup>10</sup> Say among the nations, <sup>2</sup>The  
LORD reigneth:

The world also is established  
that it cannot be moved:

He shall <sup>q</sup>judge the peoples with  
equity.  
righteously.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 69.

<sup>34.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 81.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 97. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Num. 14.

<sup>23, 23, 30.</sup>

<sup>Deut. 1. 35.</sup>

<sup>Cited Heb. 3.</sup>

<sup>11</sup>

<sup>& 4. 3, 5.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 98. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 12. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>35. 1.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Forver. 1—

<sup>13, see 1 Chr.</sup>

<sup>16. 23—33.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>55. 12.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 98. 1.

<sup>See Ps. 33. 3.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> See Isai.

<sup>11. 1—9.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>52. 7</sup>

<sup>& 60. 6.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> See Ps.

<sup>93. 1.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 72.

<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 48.

<sup>1.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 18. 3.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 19. 9.

<sup>Deut. 4. 11</sup>

<sup>& 5. 22.</sup>

<sup>1 Kin. 8. 12.</sup>

<sup>See Ps. 18. 11.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 95.

<sup>3.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 89. 14.

<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 21.

<sup>9 & 50. 3.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 115. 15.

<sup>Isai. 42. 5</sup>

<sup>& 44. 24.</sup>

<sup>Jer. 10. 12.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 77. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 78.

<sup>61.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 96.

<sup>9.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> Nah. 1. 5.

<sup>Cp. Judg. 5. 5.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 68.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 22. 27.

<sup>c</sup> Josh. 3. 11.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 29.

<sup>1.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 50.

<sup>6.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 29. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 40. 5

<sup>& 66. 18.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Ps. 96. 3.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 45.

<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>See Ps. 68. 29</sup>

<sup>& 72. 10.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 100. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 42. 17

<sup>& 44. 9.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 29.

<sup>2.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 96. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 114. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 1. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 48. 11.

<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 93.

<sup>1.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>See Ps. 9. 8</sup>

<sup>& 58. 11.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 83.

<sup>18.</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Let <sup>a</sup>the heavens be glad,  
let <sup>c</sup>the earth rejoice,  
be glad;

Let <sup>e</sup>the sea roar, and the  
fulness thereof;  
thereof.

<sup>12</sup> Let <sup>g</sup>the field be exult,  
that is therein;  
therein;

Then shall all <sup>i</sup>the trees of  
the wood sing for joy;  
rejoice

<sup>13</sup> Before the LORD, for he cometh;  
For he cometh to judge the  
earth:

He shall <sup>k</sup>judge the world with  
righteousness,

And the peoples <sup>3</sup>with his truth.  
people

**97** <sup>1</sup> <sup>m</sup>The LORD reigneth; <sup>n</sup>let  
the earth rejoice;

Let the <sup>s</sup>multitude of <sup>o</sup>isles  
be glad.  
glad thereof.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>r</sup>Clouds and darkness are round  
about him:

<sup>t</sup>Righteousness and judgement are  
the foundation of his throne.  
habitation

<sup>3</sup> <sup>u</sup>A fire goeth before him,  
And burneth up his adversaries  
enemies  
round about.

<sup>4</sup> His <sup>w</sup>lightnings lightened the  
world:

The earth saw, and <sup>y</sup>trembled.

<sup>5</sup> The hills <sup>z</sup>melted like <sup>a</sup>wax at  
the presence of the LORD,  
At the presence of <sup>c</sup>the Lord  
of the whole earth.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>e</sup>The heavens declare his  
righteousness,

And all <sup>g</sup>the peoples have seen his  
glory.  
people see

<sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup>Ashamed be all they that serve  
Confounded graven images,

That boast themselves of <sup>l</sup>idols:

<sup>n</sup>Worship him, all ye gods.

<sup>8</sup> Zion heard, and <sup>o</sup>was glad,  
And the daughters of Judah  
rejoiced;

Because of thy judgements,  
O LORD.  
judgments,

<sup>9</sup> For thou, LORD, art <sup>r</sup>most high  
above all the earth:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, things of nought

<sup>2</sup> Or, in holy array

<sup>3</sup> Or, in his faithfulness

A.V. \* Heb. if they enter into my rest.

† Heb. of his name.

‡ Or, in the glorious sanctuary.

§ Heb. many, or

|| Or, establishment.



Thou art exalted far above  
all gods.

<sup>10</sup> Ye that love the LORD, <sup>c</sup>hate evil:  
He <sup>e</sup>preserveth the souls of  
his <sup>g</sup>saints;

He <sup>h</sup>delivereth them out of  
the hand of the wicked.

<sup>11</sup> Light is <sup>k</sup>sown for the  
righteous,

And gladness for the upright  
in heart.

<sup>12</sup> Be glad <sup>Rejoice</sup> in the LORD, ye righteous;

And <sup>q</sup>give thanks <sup>to his</sup>  
holy <sup>1</sup>name. <sup>\*at the remem-</sup>  
brance of his holiness.

98

A Psalm.

<sup>1</sup> O sing unto the LORD <sup>u</sup>a new  
song;

For he hath done <sup>w</sup>marvellous  
things:

His <sup>z</sup>right hand, and his holy  
arm, hath wrought salvation for him.  
gotten him the victory.

<sup>2</sup> The LORD hath <sup>aa</sup>made known  
his salvation:

<sup>c</sup>His righteousness hath he  
<sup>t</sup>openly shewed in <sup>e</sup>the  
sight of the <sup>nations.</sup>  
heathen.

<sup>3</sup> He hath <sup>f</sup>remembered his  
<sup>h</sup>mercy and his <sup>faithfulness</sup>  
truth

toward the house of Israel:

All <sup>j</sup>the ends of the earth  
have seen <sup>l</sup>the salvation

of our God.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>m</sup>Make a joyful noise unto the  
LORD, all the earth:

<sup>p</sup>Break forth, and sing for joy, yea,  
make a loud noise, and rejoice, and  
sing praises.

<sup>5</sup> Sing praises unto the LORD with  
the harp;

With the <sup>harp</sup> harp, and <sup>r</sup>the voice  
of <sup>melody.</sup>  
a psalm.

<sup>6</sup> With <sup>t</sup>trumpets and sound of  
<sup>u</sup>cornet

<sup>nn</sup>Make a joyful noise before  
the <sup>King, the LORD.</sup>  
LORD, the King.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>w</sup>Let the sea roar, and <sup>a</sup>the  
fulness thereof;

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 24. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 95. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 8. 13.  
Amos 5. 15.  
Rom. 12. 9.  
See Ps. 34. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 55. 12.  
Cp. Ps. 93. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 31. 23  
& 37. 28 & 121.  
& 145. 20.  
Prov. 2. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 89. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 80.

<sup>h</sup> Dan. 3. 28  
& 6. 27.  
Acts 12. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 96. 13.  
See Ps. 58. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 112. 4  
& 118. 27.  
Prov. 4. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Prov.  
11. 18  
& Hos. 10. 12  
& James 3. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 93. 1.  
See 1 Chr. 16.  
31.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps.  
96. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 80.

<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 32.  
11.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai.  
24. 19, 20.  
<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 30.  
4.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai.  
24. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 113. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 92. 8  
& 33. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 111.  
9 & Deut. 28. 53.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 33.  
3.

<sup>v</sup> Josh. 24.  
19. Isai. 6. 3.  
Rev. 15. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 96.  
3. See Ps. 72.  
18.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 11. 7 &  
Isai. 61. 8. Cp.  
Job 36. 5-7.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ex. 15.  
6 & Luke 1. 51.  
See Job 40. 14.  
<sup>aa</sup> Isai. 49. 6  
& 52. 10. Luke  
2. 30. 31. Cp.  
Isai. 59. 16  
& 63. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 107. 32  
& 118. 28.  
Ex. 15. 2.  
Isai. 25. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 62. 2.  
Rom. 3. 25, 26.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 132. 7.  
1 Chr. 28. 2.  
Isai. 60. 13.  
Lam. 2. 1.  
Ezek. 43. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 96. 2, 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 54.  
72.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Jer. 15.  
1.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 36.  
5.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ex. 24.  
6-8 & 40. 22-  
27 & Lev. 8. 1-  
30.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 22. 27.  
& 1 Sam. 7. 9  
& 12. 18.  
Ecclus. 46.  
13-16.  
See Ps. 105. 1.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 103. 23.  
Ex. 14. 15 & 17.  
11, 12 & 32. 30.  
Num. 12. 13  
& 16. 43.  
Deut. 9. 18.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 66. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 44. 23, al.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 105. 28.  
<sup>r</sup> Isai. 51. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>t</sup> Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 32. 35. Num. 20. 12. Deut. 9. 20. Cp. Jer. 46. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 66. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 23, al.  
<sup>aa</sup> Isai. 51. 3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> See Ps. 66. 1.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 23, al.  
<sup>ag</sup> Isai. 51. 3.  
<sup>ah</sup> Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>aj</sup> See Ps. 66. 1.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 23, al.  
<sup>am</sup> Isai. 51. 3.  
<sup>an</sup> Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>ap</sup> See Ps. 66. 1.  
<sup>aq</sup> Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 23, al.  
<sup>as</sup> Isai. 51. 3.  
<sup>at</sup> Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>au</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>a</sup>The world, and they that  
dwell therein;

<sup>8</sup> Let the floods <sup>d</sup>clap their hands;  
Let <sup>f</sup>the hills sing for joy together;  
be joyful together

<sup>9</sup> Before the LORD; for he cometh  
to <sup>i</sup>judge the earth:

He shall judge the world with righteousness,  
with righteousness shall he judge the world,  
And the peoples with equity.

<sup>99</sup> <sup>1</sup>The LORD reigneth; <sup>m</sup>let  
the peoples tremble:

He <sup>2n</sup>sitteth upon the cherubim;  
<sup>p</sup>let the earth <sup>t</sup>be moved.

<sup>2</sup> The LORD is <sup>r</sup>great in Zion;  
And he is <sup>s</sup>high above all the

peoples.  
people.

<sup>3</sup> Let them praise thy <sup>t</sup>great  
and terrible name:  
<sup>r</sup>Holy is he.  
for it is holy.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>x</sup>The king's strength also  
<sup>y</sup>loveth judgement;

Thou dost establish equity,  
Thou executest judgement and  
righteousness in Jacob.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>Exalt ye the LORD our God,  
And worship at his <sup>a</sup>footstool;

<sup>r</sup>Holy is he.  
for <sup>§</sup>he is holy.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup>Moses and Aaron among his  
<sup>i</sup>priests,

And Samuel among them that  
<sup>k</sup>call upon his name;

They <sup>m</sup>called upon the LORD,  
and he answered them.

<sup>7</sup> He spake unto them in <sup>o</sup>the  
pillar of cloud.

They <sup>q</sup>kept his testimonies,  
and the statute ordinance that he  
gave them.

<sup>8</sup> Thou answeredst them, O  
LORD our God:

Thou wast a God that <sup>s</sup>for-  
gavest them,

Though thou <sup>v</sup>tookest venge-  
ance of their doings.

<sup>9</sup> Exalt <sup>ye</sup> the LORD our God,  
And worship at his <sup>x</sup>holy hill;

For the LORD our God is holy.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 105. 28. <sup>r</sup> Isai. 51. 3. <sup>s</sup> Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>t</sup> Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24. <sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 14. <sup>v</sup> Ex. 32. 35. Num. 20. 12. Deut. 9. 20. Cp. Jer. 46. 23. <sup>w</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

<sup>nn</sup> See Ps. 66. 1. <sup>o</sup> Ex. 33. 9. Num. 12. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24. <sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 2. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 44. 23, al.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 32. 35. Num. 20. 12. Deut. 9. 20. Cp. Jer. 46. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 105. 28. <sup>r</sup> Isai. 51. 3. <sup>s</sup> Num. 14. 20.  
<sup>t</sup> Num. 10. 10. 1 Chr. 15. 24. <sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 14. <sup>v</sup> Ex. 32. 35. Num. 20. 12. Deut. 9. 20. Cp. Jer. 46. 23. <sup>w</sup> Ps. 96. 11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. memorial.<sup>2</sup> Or, dwelleth between

A.V. \* Or, to the memorial.

† Or, revealed.

‡ Heb. stagger.

§ Or, it is holy.



## 100

A Psalm <sup>1</sup>of <sup>b</sup>thanksgiving.  
<sup>a</sup>praise.<sup>1</sup> <sup>e</sup>Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, <sup>2</sup>†all ye lands.<sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup>Serve the LORD with gladness:<sup>h</sup>Come before his presence with singing.<sup>3</sup> Know ye that <sup>j</sup>the LORD he is God:It is he that hath <sup>k</sup>made us, <sup>3</sup>†and <sup>m</sup>we are his <sup>n</sup>not we ourselves;We are his <sup>n</sup>people, and <sup>o</sup>the sheep of his pasture.<sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>Enter into his gates with <sup>4</sup>thanksgiving, And into his <sup>s</sup>courts with praise:Give thanks <sup>be</sup>thankful unto him, and <sup>w</sup>bless his name.<sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup>For the LORD is good; his <sup>a</sup>mercy <sup>endureth</sup>for ever. <sup>is</sup>everlasting; And his <sup>b</sup>faithfulness unto <sup>truth</sup>endureth <sup>§</sup>to all generations.

## 101

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> I will sing of <sup>g</sup>mercy and judgement. judgement.

Unto thee, O LORD, will I sing praises.

<sup>2</sup> I will <sup>5</sup>behave myself wisely in <sup>i</sup>a perfect way:<sup>Oh</sup> when wilt thou <sup>n</sup>come unto me?I will <sup>p</sup>walk within my house <sup>6</sup>with <sup>r</sup>a perfect heart.<sup>3</sup> I will set no <sup>base</sup>wicked thing before mine eyes:I hate <sup>7</sup>the work of them that <sup>v</sup>turn aside;It shall not cleave <sup>unto</sup>to me.<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>A froward heart shall depart from me:I will <sup>y</sup>know <sup>no</sup>evil thing. <sup>a</sup>wicked person. <sup>α</sup>Prov. 11. 20 & 17. 20.<sup>a</sup> Ps. 15. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 50.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 18. 27  
& 131. 1. Prov.  
6. 17 & 21. 4  
& 30. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 66.  
<sup>f</sup> Prov. 16. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 95.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 119. 1  
Prov. 11. 20.  
Cp. Matt. 5. 48.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Kin. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 95.  
6 & Job 10. 3, 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 52. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 43. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 34.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 74.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 102. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 66.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 73.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 96. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 75. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 94. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 148. 1, 8.  
Cp. Isai. 52. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 96. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 25. 8  
& 106. 1  
& 119. 68.  
<sup>y</sup> Chr. 5. 13.  
Ezra 3. 11.  
Jer. 33. 11.  
Nah. 1. 7, ul.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 61. 2.  
<sup>α</sup> Ps. 142. 2.  
<sup>β</sup> 1 Mac. 4. 24.  
<sup>γ</sup> See Ps. 36.  
<sup>δ</sup> Ps. 39. 12.  
<sup>ε</sup> Ps. 18. 6.  
Ex. 2. 23.  
1 Sam. 9. 16.  
<sup>ζ</sup> See Ps. 27.  
<sup>η</sup> See Ps. 18.  
<sup>θ</sup> Cp. Ex. 34.  
<sup>ι</sup> See Ps. 31.  
<sup>κ</sup> Ps. 56. 9.  
<sup>λ</sup> See Ps. 69.  
<sup>μ</sup> Cp. James  
4. 14. See Ps.  
37. 20.  
<sup>ν</sup> 1 Sam. 18. 5.  
<sup>ξ</sup> Job 30. 30.  
Lam. 1. 13.  
See Ps. 31. 10.  
<sup>ο</sup> Cp. Ex. 20.  
<sup>π</sup> & John 14. 23.  
<sup>ρ</sup> Ps. 121. 6.  
<sup>σ</sup> 1 Kin. 9. 4.  
<sup>τ</sup> Ps. 37. 2.  
Isai. 40. 7. Cp.  
James 1. 10, 11.  
<sup>υ</sup> Ps. 78. 72.  
<sup>φ</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
1. 7  
& 2 Sam. 12. 17  
& 1 Kin. 21. 4  
& Job 33. 20.  
<sup>χ</sup> Deut. 15. 9.  
<sup>ψ</sup> See Job  
19. 20.  
<sup>ω</sup> See Ps. 40.  
<sup>α</sup> Isai. 34.  
11. Zeph. 2. 14.  
Cp. Job 30. 29.  
<sup>γ</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 11 (for mg.). <sup>z</sup> Ps. 77. 4.<sup>5</sup> Whoso <sup>a</sup>privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I <sup>c</sup>destroy. cut off. Him that hath <sup>d</sup>an high look and <sup>j</sup>a proud heart will I <sup>I</sup>not <sup>not</sup> suffer.<sup>6</sup> Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: He that walketh <sup>\*\*</sup>in <sup>i</sup>a perfect way, he shall <sup>minister</sup>unto <sup>serve</sup>me.<sup>7</sup> He that <sup>i</sup>worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: He that speaketh falsehood <sup>††</sup>shall <sup>tellet</sup>lies <sup>not</sup>be <sup>established</sup>before mine eyes. <sup>tarry</sup>in my sight.<sup>8</sup> <sup>Morning</sup>by morning will I <sup>I</sup>destroy all the wicked of the land; <sup>To</sup>cut off all <sup>the</sup>workers of <sup>wicked</sup>iniquity <sup>doers</sup>from <sup>v</sup>the city of the LORD.

## 102

A Prayer <sup>††</sup>of the afflicted, when he <sup>is</sup>overwhelmed, and <sup>pour</sup>eth out his complaint before the LORD.<sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup>Hear my prayer, O LORD, And let my cry <sup>d</sup>come unto thee.<sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup>Hide not thy face from me in <sup>f</sup>the day <sup>of</sup>my distress: <sup>when</sup>I am in trouble;<sup>h</sup>Incline thine ear unto <sup>me</sup>me: <sup>ii</sup>In the day when I call <sup>j</sup>answer me speedily.<sup>3</sup> For my days <sup>k</sup>consume away <sup>are</sup>consumed <sup>like</sup>smoke, And my <sup>m</sup>bones are burned <sup>like</sup>as a firebrand. an hearth.<sup>4</sup> My heart is <sup>smitten</sup>like grass, and <sup>smitten</sup>and withered <sup>withered</sup>like grass; <sup>For</sup>so that I <sup>s</sup>forget to eat my bread.<sup>5</sup> By reason of the voice of my groaningMy <sup>u</sup>bones cleave to my <sup>flesh</sup>skin.<sup>6</sup> I am like <sup>v</sup>a pelican of the wilderness; <sup>wilderness</sup>like as an owl of the waste places. desert.<sup>7</sup> I <sup>z</sup>watch, and am <sup>become</sup>become

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for the thank offering <sup>2</sup> Heb. all the earth. <sup>3</sup> Another reading is, and not we ourselves. <sup>4</sup> Or, a thank offering  
<sup>5</sup> Or, evil person <sup>6</sup> Or, give heed unto the perfect way <sup>7</sup> Or, in the integrity of my heart <sup>8</sup> Or, the doing of unfaithfulness  
<sup>9</sup> Or, fainteth <sup>10</sup> Or, in smoke <sup>11</sup> Or, as an hearth  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, thanksgiving. <sup>†</sup> Heb. all the earth. <sup>‡</sup> Or, and his we are. <sup>§</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. thing of Belial. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, perfect in the way. <sup>††</sup> Heb. shall not be established. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, for. <sup>§§</sup> Or, (as some read) into smoke. <sup>\*</sup> Or, flesh.



Like <sup>as</sup> a sparrow <sup>that is</sup> alone upon  
the <sup>housetop.</sup> house top.  
8 Mine enemies reproach me all  
the day;  
They <sup>and they</sup> that are <sup>do</sup> mad against  
me <sup>are sworn against</sup> me.  
9 For I have eaten ashes like  
bread,  
And mingled my drink with  
weeping.  
10 Because of thine indignation  
and thy wrath:  
For thou hast <sup>lifted</sup> me up, and  
cast me <sup>away.</sup> down.  
11 My days are like <sup>a</sup> shadow  
that <sup>declineth</sup>;  
And I am <sup>withered</sup> like grass.  
12 But thou, O LORD, <sup>shalt</sup> <sup>abide</sup>  
for ever;  
And thy <sup>remembrance</sup> unto all  
generations.  
13 Thou shalt <sup>arise</sup>, and have  
mercy upon Zion:  
For <sup>it is</sup> time to <sup>have</sup> pity upon  
her, yea, <sup>the</sup> set <sup>favour</sup> time, is  
come.  
14 For thy servants take pleasure  
in her <sup>stones</sup>,  
And <sup>have</sup> pity upon her dust.  
15 So the <sup>nations</sup> shall <sup>fear</sup> the  
name of the LORD,  
And all <sup>the</sup> kings of the earth  
thy glory:  
16 For <sup>the</sup> LORD hath <sup>built</sup> up Zion,  
He hath <sup>appeared</sup> in his glory;  
17 He hath <sup>regarded</sup> the prayer of  
the destitute,  
And hath not despised <sup>their</sup> prayer.  
18 This shall be <sup>written</sup> for <sup>the</sup>  
generation to come:  
And <sup>the</sup> people which shall  
be created shall praise <sup>the</sup>  
LORD.  
9 For he hath <sup>looked</sup> down  
from the height of his  
sanctuary;  
From heaven did the LORD  
behold the earth;

a Ps. 79. 11.

b Ps. 79. 11  
(& mg. for mg.).

c Cp. Acts  
26. 11.

d See Ps. 22.  
22.

e Isai. 65. 15.  
Jer. 29. 22.

f Cp. Isai.  
45. 14.

g See Ps. 22. 27.  
3.

h Ezek. 3. 12,  
14.

i Ps. 51. 11.  
j Ps. 89. 45.

k Ps. 109. 23  
& 144. 4.

l Job 8. 9.  
m Cp. Isai. 38.  
10.

n See ver. 4.  
o ver. 26.

p See Ps. 9. 7.  
q Ps. 90. 2.

r Job 36. 26.  
Hab. 1. 12.

s Ps. 135. 13.  
Ex. 3. 15.

t Gen. 1. 1  
& 2. 1. Cited  
Heb. 1. 10.

u Ps. 68. 1.  
v See Ps. 96.  
5.

w Isai. 60. 10.  
Zech. 1. 12.

x Isai. 34. 4  
& 51. 6.

y Matt. 24. 35.  
z Pet. 3. 7, 10.

aa Rev. 20. 11  
& 21. 1. Cited  
Heb. 1. 11, 12,  
al.

ab ver. 12.  
ac Ps. 75. 2.

ad Jer. 29. 10.  
ae Dan. 9. 2.

af Cp. Isai. 40. 2.  
ag Neh. 4. 2.

ah Cp. Lam. 4. 1.  
ai y 1 Kin. 8. 43.

aj Isai. 59. 19.  
ak Isai. 41. 4

al & 48. 12.  
am Mal. 3. 6.

an Cp. Heb. 13. 8  
& James 1. 17.

ao a Ps. 138. 4.  
ap Isai. 60. 3.

aq b Ps. 147. 2.  
ar c See Ps. 69.  
36.

as d Isai. 60. 1,  
2.

at e Ps. 37. 29.  
au f Neh. 1. 6,  
11.

av g Ps. 112. 2.  
aw h Cp. Deut.  
31. 19

ax & Rom. 15. 4  
& 1 Cor. 10. 11.

ay i Ps. 48. 13.  
az See Ps. 78. 4, 6.

ba j See Ps. 22.  
31.

bb Cp. Isai. 43. 21.  
bc k ver. 22.

bd Ps. 104. 1.  
be l See Ps. 11. 4.

bf m Deut. 6. 12  
& 8. 11.

bg n Ex. 34. 7.  
bh Isai. 33. 24.

bi Matt. 9. 2.  
bj Mark 2. 5.

bk Cp. Luke 7. 47.

20 To hear <sup>the</sup> sighing of the  
prisoner;  
To loose <sup>those</sup> that are  
appointed to death;  
21 That men may <sup>declare</sup> the name  
of the LORD in Zion,  
And his praise in Jerusalem;  
22 When <sup>the</sup> peoples are gathered  
together,  
And the kingdoms, to serve  
the LORD.  
23 <sup>He</sup> weakened my strength  
in the way;  
He <sup>shortened</sup> my days.  
24 I said, O my God, take me  
not away in the midst of  
my days:  
<sup>Thy</sup> years are throughout  
all generations.  
25 <sup>Of</sup> old hast thou laid the  
foundation of the <sup>earth</sup>;  
And <sup>the</sup> heavens are the  
work of thy hands.  
26 They shall perish, but <sup>thou</sup>  
shalt <sup>endure</sup>:  
Yea, all of them shall wax  
old like a garment;  
As a vesture shalt thou change  
them, and they shall be  
changed:  
27 But <sup>thou</sup> art the same,  
And thy years shall have no  
end.  
28 <sup>The</sup> children of thy servants  
<sup>shall</sup> continue,  
And <sup>their</sup> seed shall be esta-  
blished before thee.

## 103

A Psalm of David.

1 <sup>Bless</sup> the LORD, O my <sup>soul</sup>;  
And all that is within me,  
<sup>bless</sup> his holy name.  
2 <sup>Bless</sup> the LORD, O my <sup>soul</sup>,  
And <sup>forget</sup> not all his  
benefits:  
3 Who <sup>forgiveth</sup> all thine ini-  
quities;

R.V. 1 Or, is stretched out 2 Or, sittest as king 3 Heb. Jah. 4 Heb. the children of death. 5 Another reading  
s, He afflicted me with his strength. A.V. \* Heb. the children of death. † Heb. afflicted. ‡ Heb. stand.



- Who <sup>a</sup>healeth all thy diseases;  
 4 Who <sup>c</sup>redeemeth thy life from  
<sup>1</sup>destruction;  
 Who <sup>e</sup>crowneth thee with  
 lovingkindness and tender  
 mercies:  
 mercies;  
 5 Who <sup>g</sup>satisfieth <sup>2</sup>thy mouth  
 with good things;  
 So *that* thy youth is renewed  
 like <sup>j</sup>the <sup>eagle</sup>  
<sup>eagle's</sup>.  
 6 The LORD executeth <sup>k</sup>righteous acts,  
 righteousness  
 And <sup>judgements</sup> judgment for all that are  
 oppressed.  
 7 He made known his <sup>n</sup>ways  
 unto Moses,  
 His <sup>2</sup>doings acts unto the children of  
 Israel.  
 8 The LORD is <sup>r</sup>full of compassion and  
 merciful  
 gracious,  
 Slow to anger, and <sup>\*</sup>plenteous  
 in mercy.  
 9 <sup>u</sup>He will not always <sup>chide</sup>;  
 chide:  
 Neither will he <sup>v</sup>keep *his*  
 anger for ever.  
 10 He hath not dealt with us  
<sup>y</sup>after our sins,  
 sins;  
 Nor rewarded us <sup>after</sup> according to our  
 iniquities.  
 11 For <sup>†a</sup>as the heaven is high  
 above the earth,  
 So great is his <sup>c</sup>mercy toward  
<sup>f</sup>them that fear him.  
 12 As far as the east is from the  
 west,  
 So far hath he <sup>ff</sup>removed our  
 transgressions from us.  
 13 Like as <sup>h</sup>a father pitieth his  
 children,  
 So the LORD pitieth <sup>f</sup>them  
 that fear him.  
 14 For he knoweth our frame;  
 He <sup>l</sup>remembereth that we are  
<sup>n</sup>dust.  
 15 As for man, his days are as  
<sup>p</sup>grass;  
 grass:  
 As <sup>r</sup>a flower of the field, so  
 he flourisheth.  
 16 For <sup>t</sup>the wind passeth over it,  
 and <sup>†v</sup>it is gone;

a Ps. 107. 20  
 & 147. 3.  
 Ex. 15. 26.  
 Cp. Matt. 8. 17.  
 b See Job 7.  
 10.  
 c See Ps. 58.  
 13.  
 d See Ps. 25.  
 6.  
 e Cp. Ps. 5.  
 12.  
 f ver. 11, 13.  
 Luke 1. 50.  
 g Ps. 107. 9.  
 h Ex. 20. 5, 6.  
 i Deut. 7. 9.  
 j Isai. 40. 31.  
 k Ps. 145. 7.  
 l Ps. 19. 8.

m Ps. 11. 4  
 & 93. 2.  
 n Ex. 33. 13.  
 Cp. Ps. 25. 4.  
 o Ps. 47. 2.  
 Dan. 4. 17.  
 p Cp. Ps. 78.  
 11.  
 & Ex. 34. 10.  
 q Ps. 148. 2.  
 Cp. Luke 2. 13.  
 r See Ps. 86.  
 15.  
 s Ps. 78. 25.  
 t Matt. 6. 10.

u Isai. 57. 16.  
 v Ps. 30. 5.  
 Jer. 3. 5, 12.  
 Mic. 7. 18.  
 w Gen. 32. 2.  
 Josh. 5. 14.  
 1 Kin. 22. 19.  
 x Ps. 104. 4.  
 Dan. 7. 10.  
 Heb. 1. 14.  
 y Ezra 9. 13.  
 z Ps. 145. 10.

a See Ps. 36.  
 5.  
 b ver. 1, 2.  
 c Ps. 117. 2.  
 d ver. 35.  
 Ps. 103. 1, 2, 22.  
 e See 2 Sam.  
 7. 22.  
 f Cp. Isai.  
 38. 17.  
 & 43. 25.  
 g Mic. 7. 19.  
 h Ps. 93. 1.  
 Job 40. 10.  
 Cp. Job 37. 22.  
 i Mal. 3. 17.  
 j See Job 9. 8.  
 k Isai. 40. 22.  
 l Amos 9. 6.  
 m ver. 13.  
 n Gen. 3. 19.  
 Eccles. 12. 7.  
 o Isai. 19. 1.  
 p See Ps. 90.  
 5.  
 q Ps. 18. 10.  
 2 Sam. 22. 11.  
 r See Job 14.  
 2.  
 s Cited Heb.  
 1. 7.  
 Cp. Ps. 148. 8.  
 t Isai. 40. 7.  
 u Ps. 103. 21.  
 v Cp. 2 Kin.  
 1. 10.  
 & 2. 11  
 & 6. 17.  
 w Ps. 37. 36.

- And <sup>b</sup>the place thereof shall  
 know it no more.  
 17 But <sup>d</sup>the mercy of the LORD  
 is from everlasting to ever-  
 lasting upon <sup>f</sup>them that fear  
 him,  
 And his righteousness unto  
<sup>h</sup>children's children;  
 18 To such as <sup>i</sup>keep his cove-  
 nant,  
 And to those <sup>l</sup>that remember  
 his <sup>precepts</sup> commandments to do them.  
 19 The LORD hath <sup>m</sup>established his  
 prepared throne in the heavens;  
 And his <sup>o</sup>kingdom ruleth over  
 all.  
 20 Bless the LORD, ye <sup>q</sup>angels of his:  
 his angels,  
 Ye <sup>s</sup>mighty  
 \$that excel in strength, that <sup>t</sup>fulfil  
 do  
 his word,  
 Harkening unto the voice of  
 his word.  
 21 Bless <sup>ye</sup> the LORD, all ye his  
<sup>w</sup>hosts;  
 Ye <sup>x</sup>ministers of his, that do  
 his pleasure.  
 22 <sup>z</sup>Bless the LORD, all <sup>ye</sup> his  
 works,  
 works  
 In all places of his dominion:  
<sup>b</sup>Bless the LORD, O my soul.

**104** <sup>1</sup> <sup>d</sup>Bless the LORD, O my  
 soul.

- O LORD my God, thou art  
<sup>e</sup>very great;  
<sup>g</sup>Thou art clothed with honour  
 and majesty.  
 2 Who coverest thyself with  
 light as with a <sup>garment</sup>;  
 garment:  
 Who <sup>i</sup>stretchest out the  
 heavens <sup>j</sup>like a curtain:  
 3 Who <sup>k</sup>layeth the beams of his  
<sup>m</sup>chambers in the waters;  
 waters:  
 Who maketh <sup>o</sup>the clouds his  
 chariot;  
 chariot:  
 Who walketh upon <sup>q</sup>the wings  
 of the wind:  
 4 Who <sup>s</sup>maketh <sup>3</sup>winds his messengers .  
 his angels spirits ,  
 His <sup>u</sup>ministers <sup>v</sup>a flaming  
 fire:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the pit <sup>2</sup> Or, thy years Or, thy prime Heb. thine ornament. <sup>3</sup> Or, his angels winds  
 A.V. \* Heb. great of mercy. † Heb. according to the height of the heaven. ‡ Heb. it is not. § Heb. mighty in strength.



- 5 <sup>1</sup>\*Who <sup>a</sup>laid the foundations  
of the earth,  
That it <sup>b</sup>should not be <sup>moved</sup> removed  
for ever.
- 6 Thou <sup>e</sup>coveredst it with the  
deep as with a <sup>vesture</sup> garment;  
The waters stood above the  
mountains.
- 7 At <sup>f</sup>thy rebuke they fled;  
At <sup>h</sup>the voice of thy thunder  
they <sup>i</sup>hasted away;
- 8 <sup>2</sup>†They <sup>went</sup> up by the <sup>mountains</sup> mountains;  
they <sup>went</sup> down by the <sup>valleys</sup> valleys;  
Unto the place which thou  
hadst <sup>l</sup>founded for them.
- 9 Thou hast set <sup>n</sup>a bound that  
they may not pass over;  
That they <sup>o</sup>turn not again to  
cover the earth.
- 10 †He sendeth <sup>forth</sup> the springs into  
the <sup>valleys</sup> valleys;  
They <sup>s</sup>run among the <sup>mountains</sup> mountains;  
<sup>which</sup> hills.
- 11 They <sup>q</sup>give drink to every  
beast of the <sup>field</sup> field;  
The wild asses <sup>||</sup>quench their  
thirst.
- 12 By them <sup>shall</sup> the <sup>fowl</sup> fowls of the  
heaven have their habita-  
tion,  
They <sup>3</sup>\*\*sing among the branches.  
<sup>which</sup>
- 13 He <sup>u</sup>watereth the <sup>mountains</sup> mountains from  
his <sup>v</sup>chambers:  
The earth is satisfied with the  
fruit of thy works.
- 14 He causeth <sup>w</sup>the grass to grow  
for the cattle,  
And <sup>y</sup>herb for the <sup>4</sup>service of  
man;  
That he may bring forth <sup>5z</sup>food  
out of the <sup>earth</sup> earth;
- 15 And <sup>b</sup>wine that maketh glad  
the heart of man,  
<sup>6</sup>And ††coil to make his face  
to shine,  
And bread <sup>that</sup> <sup>f</sup>strengtheneth  
man's heart.
- 16 The trees of the LORD are  
<sup>satisfied</sup> full of sap;  
<sup>c</sup>The cedars of Lebanon, <sup>d</sup>which  
he hath planted;
- 17 Where the birds make their  
nests:  
As for the stork, the fir trees  
are her house.
- 18 The high <sup>mountains</sup> hills are a refuge for <sup>g</sup>the  
wild goats;  
The <sup>and</sup> rocks are a refuge for <sup>j</sup>the  
conies.
- 19 He appointed the moon for  
<sup>k</sup>seasons:  
The sun knoweth his going  
down.
- 20 <sup>n</sup>Thou makest darkness, and  
it is <sup>night</sup> night;  
Wherein ††all the beasts of the  
forest do creep forth.
- 21 <sup>p</sup>The young lions roar after  
their prey,  
And <sup>r</sup>seek their meat from  
God.
- 22 The sun ariseth, they <sup>get</sup> gather  
<sup>themselves</sup> together,  
And lay them down in their  
<sup>s</sup>dens.
- 23 <sup>t</sup>Man goeth forth unto his  
work  
And to his labour until the  
evening.
- 24 O LORD, how manifold are thy  
works!  
In <sup>x</sup>wisdom hast thou made  
them all:  
The earth is full of thy <sup>7</sup>riches.
- 25 Yonder is the sea, <sup>wide</sup> great and <sup>wide</sup> sea,  
<sup>So is this</sup> <sup>a</sup>Wherein are things creeping  
innumerable,  
Both small and great beasts.
- 26 There go the <sup>ships</sup> ships;  
There is <sup>that</sup> <sup>d</sup>leviathan, whom  
thou hast <sup>formed</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>take</sup> his pastime  
therein.
- 27 These <sup>g</sup>wait all upon <sup>thee</sup> thee;

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 24. 2  
& 69. 11  
& 133. 6.  
See Job 38. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> Eccles. 1. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> See Judg.  
9. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num.  
24. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 7. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 15.  
Cp. Ps. 106. 9  
& Gen. 1. 9  
& 8. 1, 5  
& Matt. 8. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> See Job  
39. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 77. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 48. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Lev. 11. 5.  
Prov. 30. 26.  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 1. 14.  
Lev. 23. 4.  
Eccles. 43. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Job 38.  
8, 10, 11.  
<sup>m</sup> See Job  
26. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 45. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> See Gen. 9.  
11—16.

<sup>p</sup> Job 38. 39.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps.  
145. 15  
& Joel 1. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Job 37. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 3.  
19.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 65.  
9 & 147. 8  
& Deut. 11. 11  
& Job 5. 10  
& Jer. 10. 13  
& 14. 22.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 147. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Prov. 3. 19.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 1. 11,  
29, 30  
& 3. 18  
& 9. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Job 28. 5.  
Cp. Ps. 136. 25  
& 147. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 69. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> Judg. 9. 13.  
Eccles. 10. 19.  
Cp. Prov. 31. 6,  
7.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Judg. 9. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> See Job 41.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job 40.  
20.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen.  
13. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 145. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Or, <sup>f</sup>The mountains rose, the valleys sank down; /  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. To make his face to shine with oil.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. utter  
<sup>7</sup> Or, creatures

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. He founded the earth upon her bases.  
their voice. <sup>4</sup> Or, labour. <sup>6</sup> Heb. bread.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, play with him See Job 41. 5.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. He hath founded the earth upon her bases.  
sendeth. <sup>§</sup> Heb. walk. <sup>||</sup> Heb. break. <sup>†</sup> Or, The mountains ascend, the valleys descend.  
than oil. <sup>††</sup> Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forest. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. formed.



- That thou mayest <sup>a</sup>give them  
their meat in due season.
- 28 That thou givest unto them  
they <sup>gather;</sup>  
gather:  
Thou <sup>e</sup>openest thine hand,  
they are <sup>satisfied</sup>  
filled with good.
- 29 Thou <sup>h</sup>idest thy face, they  
are <sup>troubled;</sup>  
troubled:  
Thou <sup>i</sup>takest away their  
breath, they die,  
And <sup>j</sup>return to their dust.
- 30 Thou <sup>m</sup>sendest forth thy spirit,  
they are <sup>created;</sup>  
created:  
And thou <sup>o</sup>renewest the face  
of the <sup>ground.</sup>  
earth.
- 31 Let the <sup>The</sup> glory of the LORD <sup>\*shall</sup>  
<sup>q</sup>endure for ever;  
Let the LORD <sup>s</sup>rejoice in his works:  
the LORD shall <sup>works.</sup>
- 32 Who looketh on the earth, and  
it <sup>trebleth;</sup>  
trebleth:  
He <sup>v</sup>toucheth the <sup>mountains,</sup>  
hills, and  
they smoke.
- 33 I will sing unto the LORD <sup>x</sup>as  
long as I live:  
I will sing praise to my God  
while I have <sup>any</sup>  
my being.
- 34 Let my <sup>a</sup>meditation <sup>be sweet</sup> unto  
My <sup>him.</sup>  
sweet:  
I will <sup>rejoice</sup>  
be glad in the LORD.
- 35 Let the <sup>e</sup>sinners be consumed  
out of the earth,  
And let the wicked be no  
more.  
<sup>f</sup>Bless thou the LORD, O my  
soul.  
<sup>g</sup>Praise ye the LORD.
- 1 <sup>h</sup>O give thanks unto  
105 the LORD; <sup>j</sup>call upon  
his <sup>name;</sup>  
name:  
<sup>k</sup>Make known his <sup>doings</sup> among  
the <sup>peoples.</sup>  
people.  
2 Sing unto him, sing <sup>praises</sup> unto  
him;  
him:  
3 <sup>n</sup>Talk ye of all his <sup>marvellous</sup>  
wondrous  
works.  
3 Glory ye in his holy name:  
Let the heart of them rejoice  
that seek the LORD.
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 14.  
See Job 38. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 78.  
61.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 27.  
8.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 77. 11.  
See Ps. 72. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 145. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 6. 6  
& 7. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 30. 7.  
Cp. Deut. 31.  
17.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 42.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 23. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> See Job 34.  
14.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 43.  
Ps. 106. 5.  
Cp. Ps. 135. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> See Job 10.  
9.  
<sup>m</sup> See Job  
33. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 26. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev.  
21. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 42.  
Ps. 106. 45  
& 111. 5.  
Luke 1. 72.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 72. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Deut. 7. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Gen. 1.  
31  
& Prov. 8. 31.  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 17. 2.  
See Gen. 22.  
15—18.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Hab.  
3. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 144. 5.  
Ex. 19. 18.  
Cp. Amos 9. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Gen. 26. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 63.  
4.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 28. 13,  
14  
& 35. 11, 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 13. 15  
& 15. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> Job 15. 4  
(mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 78. 55.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 37.  
38.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 34.  
30.  
Deut. 7. 7  
& 26. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. 11. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 105. 45  
& 106. 48  
& 113. 9  
& 150. 6, al.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 106. 1.  
1 Chr. 16. 34.  
Isai. 12. 4.  
For ver. 1—15,  
see 1 Chr. 16.  
8—22.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Gen.  
35. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 99. 6  
& 116. 13, 17.  
Cp. Gen. 4. 26.  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 12. 17  
& 20. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 145. 4,  
5, 11, 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 20.  
6, 7.  
Cp. Gen. 26. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 77. 12  
(for mg.)  
& 119. 27  
(for mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 41. 54.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 1  
& Hag. 1. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 26. 26.  
Isai. 3. 1.  
Ezek. 4. 16.  
Cp. Ps. 104. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 45. 5  
& 50. 20.
- 4 Seek ye the LORD and his <sup>b</sup>strength;  
the LORD, and his <sup>strength:</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>Seek his face evermore.
- 5 Remember his <sup>d</sup>marvellous  
works that he hath done;  
His wonders, and <sup>f</sup>the <sup>judgements</sup>  
judgements  
of his mouth;
- 6 O ye seed of <sup>h</sup>Abraham his  
servant,  
Ye children of <sup>Jacob,</sup>  
Jacob his <sup>k</sup>cho-  
sen ones.
- 7 He is the LORD our God:  
His <sup>j</sup>judgements  
judgements are in all the  
earth.
- 8 He hath <sup>p</sup>remembered his  
covenant for ever,  
The word which he com-  
manded to <sup>r</sup>a thousand  
generations;  
generations.
- 9 <sup>t</sup>The <sup>covenant</sup> which he made  
Which with Abraham,  
And his <sup>w</sup>oath unto Isaac;
- 10 And confirmed the same unto  
<sup>y</sup>Jacob for a <sup>statute,</sup>  
law,  
To  
and to Israel for an everlasting  
covenant:
- 11 Saying, <sup>z</sup>Unto thee will I give  
the land of Canaan,  
<sup>b</sup>The <sup>lot</sup> of your inherit-  
ance:
- 12 When they were but <sup>d</sup>a few  
men in number;  
Yea, very few, and <sup>sojourners</sup>  
strangers  
in it;  
it.
- 13 And they went <sup>about from</sup>  
When <sup>from one</sup>  
to <sup>nation,</sup>  
another,  
From one kingdom to another  
people.  
people;
- 14 He <sup>i</sup>suffered no man to do  
them <sup>wrong;</sup>  
wrong:  
Yea, he <sup>k</sup>reproved kings for  
their sakes;
- 15 <sup>Saying,</sup> <sup>m</sup>Touch not mine  
anointed ones,  
And do my prophets no harm.
- 16 And <sup>he</sup> called for a famine  
upon the <sup>land;</sup>  
land:  
He <sup>p</sup>brake the whole staff of  
bread.
- 17 He <sup>q</sup>sent a man before <sup>them;</sup>  
them,

R.V. 1 Or, gatherest in

2 Heb. Hallelujah.

3 Or, Meditate

4 Heb. cord, or, line.

A.V. \* Heb. shall be.

† Heb. the cord.



- Joseph  
even Joseph, who was <sup>a</sup>sold for a  
servant:
- 18 <sup>His</sup> <sup>c</sup>feet they hurt with  
Whose  
fettors;  
fettors:
- 1\* He was laid in <sup>chains of</sup> iron:
- 19 Until the time that his <sup>f</sup>word  
came to pass;  
came:
- <sup>h</sup>The word of the LORD <sup>i</sup>tried  
him.
- 20 <sup>j</sup>The king sent and <sup>k</sup>loosed  
him;  
Even the ruler of <sup>peoples,</sup>  
the people, and  
let him go free.
- 21 He <sup>n</sup>made him lord of his  
house,  
And ruler of all his <sup>t</sup>sub-  
stance:
- 22 To bind his princes at his  
pleasure,  
pleasure;  
And teach his <sup>2</sup>senators wis-  
dom.
- 23 <sup>p</sup>Israel also came into Egypt;  
And Jacob <sup>q</sup>sojourned in <sup>r</sup>the  
land of Ham.
- 24 And he <sup>t</sup>increased his people  
greatly,  
greatly;  
And made them stronger than  
their <sup>adversaries.</sup>  
enemies.
- 25 He <sup>v</sup>turned their heart to  
hate his people,  
To <sup>x</sup>deal subtilly with his  
servants.
- 26 He <sup>z</sup>sent Moses his <sup>servant,</sup>  
servant;  
And Aaron <sup>a</sup>whom he had  
chosen.
- 27 <sup>3d</sup> They <sup>set among them</sup> <sup>4</sup>his signs,  
shewed <sup>his signs among them,</sup>  
And wonders in <sup>r</sup>the land of  
Ham.
- 28 He <sup>f</sup>sent darkness, and made  
it dark;  
And they <sup>h</sup>rebelled not against  
his <sup>words.</sup>  
word.
- 29 He turned their waters into  
blood,  
And <sup>k</sup>slew their fish.
- 30 Their land <sup>swarmed with</sup>  
brought forth frogs in  
frogs,  
abundance,

a Gen. 37.  
28 36.  
Acts 7. 9.  
b Ex. 8. 3.  
c Cp. Gen.  
39. 20.  
d Ex. 8. 21.  
e Ex. 8. 16.  
f Gen. 40. 20,  
21.  
g 41. 53, 54.  
h Ex. 9. 23.  
i Ps. 119. 50.  
Gen. 41. 25.  
j Cp. Judg.  
7. 4.  
k Gen. 41. 14.  
l Ps. 146. 7.  
m Ex. 9. 25.

m See Ex.  
10. 12—15.  
n Gen. 41. 40.

o See Ps. 78.  
51.

p Gen. 46. 6.  
Acts 7. 15.  
q Acts 13. 17.  
r Ps. 106. 22.  
Cp. Ps. 78. 51.  
s Ex. 12. 35,  
36.  
t Ex. 1. 7.  
Deut. 26. 5.

u Ex. 12. 33.

v Cp. Ex. 9.  
12  
& Rom. 11. 8.  
See Ex. 1. 8—  
14.

w Ex. 15. 16.  
x Ex. 1. 10.  
Acts 7. 19.  
y Cp. Job 36.

z & Isai. 4. 5.  
See Ex. 13. 21.  
s Ex. 8. 10  
& 4. 12

a Num. 16. 5  
& 17. 5.  
b Ps. 78. 18,  
27.

c Ex. 16. 13.  
d For ver.  
27—36, see Ps.  
78. 43—51.

e Ps. 78. 24,  
25.  
Cp. John 6. 31.  
f Ex. 10. 21—  
23.

g See Ps. 78.  
15.  
h Ps. 99. 7.  
i See Ps. 63.  
1.

j ver. 8, 9.  
Ex. 2. 24.  
k Ex. 7. 21.  
l Cp. Gen. 15.  
14.

See ver. 6.

- In <sup>b</sup>the chambers of their  
kings.
- 31 He spake, and there came  
<sup>d</sup>swarms  
divers sorts  
of flies,  
<sup>e</sup>And lice in all their <sup>borders.</sup>  
coasts.
- 32 <sup>§</sup> He gave them hail for rain,  
And flaming <sup>g</sup>fire in their  
land.
- 33 He smote their vines also and  
their fig trees;  
And <sup>l</sup>brake the trees of their  
<sup>borders.</sup>  
coasts.
- 34 He spake, and the <sup>m</sup>locust  
locusts came,  
And <sup>the cankerworm,</sup>  
caterpillars, and that with-  
out number,
- 35 And did eat up <sup>every herb</sup>  
all the herbs in  
their land,  
And <sup>did eat up</sup>  
devoured the fruit of their  
ground.
- 36 He <sup>o</sup>smote also all the first-  
born in their land,  
<sup>o</sup>The <sup>5</sup>chief of all their strength.
- 37 And he <sup>He</sup> brought them forth <sup>also</sup>  
with <sup>s</sup>silver and gold:  
And there was <sup>6</sup>not one feeble  
person among <sup>his</sup>  
tribes.
- 38 <sup>u</sup> Egypt was glad when they  
<sup>departed;</sup>  
departed:  
For <sup>w</sup>the fear of them <sup>had fallen</sup>  
fell  
upon them.
- 39 He <sup>y</sup>spread a cloud for a  
covering;  
And fire to give light in the  
night.
- 40 <sup>b</sup> They <sup>The people</sup> asked, and he <sup>c</sup>brought  
quails,  
And satisfied them with <sup>e</sup>the  
bread of heaven.
- 41 He opened the rock, and <sup>the</sup>  
<sup>g</sup>waters gushed out;  
They ran in <sup>i</sup>the dry places  
<sup>like</sup> a river.
- 42 For he <sup>j</sup>remembered his holy  
<sup>word,</sup>  
promise,  
And <sup>l</sup>Abraham his servant.
- 43 And he brought forth his  
people with joy,

R.V. 1 Heb. His soul entered into the iron.  
of his signs. 5 Heb. beginning. See Deut. 21. 17.

2 Heb. elders.

3 Some ancient versions have, He.

4 Heb. the words

A.V. \* Heb. his soul came into iron.  
their rain hail.

† Heb. possession.

† Heb. words of his signs.

§ Heb. He gave



And his <sup>a</sup>chosen with <sup>b</sup>singing.  
 44 And he <sup>d</sup>gave them the lands  
 of the <sup>nations;</sup>  
 heathen:  
 And they <sup>took</sup> the labour of  
 the <sup>peoples in possession:</sup>  
 people;  
 45 That they might <sup>f</sup>keep his  
 statutes,  
 And <sup>h</sup>observe his laws.  
 1<sup>†</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

1<sup>†</sup> Praise ye the LORD.  
 106 <sup>k</sup>O give thanks unto the  
 LORD; <sup>l</sup>for he is good:

<sup>n</sup>For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts  
 of the LORD,  
 LORD?

Or <sup>who can</sup> shew forth all his praise?  
 3 Blessed are they that keep  
 judgement,  
 judgment,

And he that <sup>u</sup>doeth righteous-  
 ness at all times.

4 <sup>w</sup>Remember me, O LORD, with  
 the favour that thou bearest  
 unto thy <sup>people;</sup>  
 people:

O visit me with thy <sup>salvation;</sup>  
 salvation;  
 5 That I may see the <sup>prosperity of</sup>  
 good

thy <sup>a</sup>chosen,

That I may rejoice in the  
 gladness of thy nation,  
 That I may glory with thine  
 inheritance.

6 <sup>e</sup>We have sinned <sup>d</sup>with our  
 fathers,

We have committed iniquity,  
 we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not  
 thy wonders in Egypt;

They <sup>g</sup>remembered not the  
 multitude of thy mercies;

But <sup>were rebellious</sup>  
 provoked <sup>him</sup> at the sea,  
 even at the Red Sea.

8 Nevertheless he saved them  
<sup>k</sup>for his name's sake,

<sup>m</sup>That he might make his  
 mighty power to be known.

9 He <sup>o</sup>rebuked the Red Sea also,  
 and it was <sup>q</sup>dried up:

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 42.  
<sup>b</sup> (p. Isai.  
 35. 10.  
 See Ex. 15. 1—  
 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 63. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Josh. 24.  
 13.  
 Cp. Ps. 78. 55.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 14. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 4. 1,  
 40.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 107. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 78. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 104.  
 35.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 14. 28  
 & 15. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps.  
 105. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ps.  
 100. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 14. 31.  
<sup>n</sup> See 1 Chr.  
 16. 34, 41.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ex. 15.  
 1—21.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 78. 11.  
 Cp. Ex. 15. 24  
 & 16. 2  
 & 17. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 33. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 107.  
 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Num. 11. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Cor. 10. 6.  
 Cp. Ps. 78. 18.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 17. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Cor. 10. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 15.  
 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 78. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 119.  
 132.  
<sup>z</sup> Isai. 10. 16.  
<sup>aa</sup> See Num.  
 16. 1—3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 33. 2  
 (for mg.).  
 Zech. 14. 5  
 (for mg.).  
 Jude 14  
 (for mg.).  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 105. 6,  
 43.  
<sup>ad</sup> Num. 16.  
 31, 32.  
 Deut. 11. 6.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 47.  
 Ezra 9. 6.  
 Neh. 1. 6, 7  
 & 9. 16.  
 Jer. 3. 25  
 & 14. 20.  
 Dan. 9. 5.  
 Baruch 2. 12.  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 79. 8.  
 Lev. 26. 40.  
<sup>ag</sup> Num. 16.  
 35.  
<sup>ah</sup> Ex. 32. 4.  
 Deut. 9. 8.  
 Acts 7. 41.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ver. 13,  
 21.  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 2. 11.  
 Cp. Rom. 1. 23.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ex. 14. 11,  
 12.  
<sup>al</sup> Ps. 3. 3.  
<sup>am</sup> Ezek. 20.  
 9, 14.  
<sup>an</sup> 1 ver. 7, 13.  
 Ps. 78. 11.  
 Deut. 32. 18.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ex. 9. 16.  
<sup>ap</sup> Deut. 10.  
 21.  
 Cp. Ps. 78. 43.  
<sup>aq</sup> Cp. Ps. 18.  
 15  
 & 104. 7.  
<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 105. 23,  
 27.  
 Cp. Ps. 78. 51.  
<sup>as</sup> Ex. 14. 21.  
 Cp. Isai. 50. 2  
 & 51. 10.

So he <sup>c</sup>led them through the  
 depths, as through <sup>a</sup>the <sup>2</sup>wil-  
 derness.

10 And he <sup>e</sup>saved them from the  
 hand of him that hated  
 them,

And <sup>g</sup>redeemed them from the  
 hand of the enemy.

11 And <sup>j</sup>the waters covered their  
 adversaries:  
 enemies:

There was not one of them  
 left.

12 Then <sup>m</sup>believed they his words;  
 They <sup>o</sup>sang his praise.

13 <sup>†</sup>They soon <sup>p</sup>forgot his works;  
 They <sup>q</sup>waited not for <sup>r</sup>his  
 counsel:

14 But <sup>s</sup>lusted exceedingly in  
 the wilderness,  
 And <sup>t</sup>tempted God in the  
 desert.

15 And he <sup>v</sup>gave them their re-  
 quest;

But sent <sup>x</sup>leanness into their  
 soul.

16 They <sup>y</sup>envied Moses also in  
 the camp,

And Aaron <sup>z</sup>the <sup>3</sup>saint of the  
 LORD.

17 <sup>b</sup>The earth opened and swal-  
 lowed up Dathan,  
 And covered the company of  
 Abiram.

18 And <sup>e</sup>a fire was kindled in  
 their company;

The flame burned up the  
 wicked.

19 They <sup>f</sup>made a calf in Horeb,  
 And worshipped <sup>the</sup> molten  
 image.

20 Thus they <sup>h</sup>changed their  
<sup>j</sup>glory

For the likeness  
 into the similitude of an ox that  
 eateth grass.

21 They <sup>l</sup>forgot God their saviour,  
 Which had done <sup>n</sup>great things  
 in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in <sup>p</sup>the land  
 of Ham,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Hallelnjah.<sup>2</sup> Or, pasture land<sup>3</sup> Or, holy one

A.V. \* Heb. singing.

† Heb. Hallelnjah.

‡ Heb. They made haste, they forgot.

§ Heb. tested a lust.



- And terrible things by the Red Sea.  
 23 Therefore <sup>b</sup>he said that he would destroy them,  
 Had not Moses his <sup>d</sup>chosen <sup>e</sup>stood before him in the breach,  
 To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.  
 24 Yea, they <sup>i</sup>despised <sup>\*j</sup>the pleasant land,  
 They <sup>l</sup>believed not his word:  
 25 But <sup>m</sup>murmured in their tents,  
 And hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.  
 26 Therefore he <sup>n</sup>lifted up his hand unto them,  
 That he would <sup>o</sup>overthrow them in the wilderness:  
 27 And that he would <sup>†</sup>To overthrow their seed also among the nations,  
 And to <sup>r</sup>scatter them in the lands.  
 28 They <sup>t</sup>joined themselves also unto <sup>t</sup>Baal-peor,  
 And ate the sacrifices of <sup>v</sup>the dead.  
 29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their doings;  
 And the plague brake in upon them.  
 30 Then <sup>x</sup>stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement:  
 And so the plague was stayed.  
 31 And that was <sup>z</sup>counted unto him for righteousness,  
 Unto all generations for evermore.  
 32 They <sup>b</sup>angered him also at the waters of <sup>2</sup>Meribah, strife,  
 So that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:  
 33 Because they were <sup>c</sup>rebellious against his spirit,  
 And so that he <sup>g</sup>spake unadvisedly with his lips.  
 34 They did not <sup>i</sup>destroy the peoples, nations,
- <sup>a</sup> Deut. 7. 2, 16.  
 Judg. 2. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 32. 10.  
 Deut. 9. 14.  
 Ezek. 20. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Judg. 3. 5, 6.  
 Cp. Ezra 9. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 105. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 22. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> Judg. 2. 12, 13, 17, 19.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 23. 33.  
 Deut. 7. 16.  
 Judg. 2. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 16. 3.  
 Isai. 57. 5.  
 Ezek. 16. 20 & 20. 26.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 14. 31.  
<sup>j</sup> Zech. 7. 14  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 32.  
 17.  
 Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 1. 32 & 9. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Num. 14. 2.  
 Deut. 1. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 6. 8.  
 Num. 14. 30.  
 Deut. 32. 40.  
 Ezek. 20. 6, 15, 23.  
 Cp. Ps. 95. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> Isai. 24. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 20. 18, 30, 31.  
<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 73. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 44. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 78. 59, 62.  
 Judg. 2. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Num. 25. 3.  
 Hos. 9. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 28. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Isai. 8. 19.  
<sup>w</sup> Neh. 9. 27.  
<sup>x</sup> Num. 25. 7, 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Judg. 4. 3 & 10. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Gen. 15. 6.  
 See Num. 25. 10-13.  
<sup>a</sup> Judg. 2. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> See Num. 20. 2-13.  
 Deut. 1. 37.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 81. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 26. 39.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 107. 11.  
 Cp. Ps. 78. 40 & Isai. 63. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Judg. 3. 9 & 4. 3 & 6. 7 & 10. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Num. 20. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 105. 8.  
 Lev. 26. 42.  
<sup>i</sup> See Judg. 1. 21, 27-36.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 90. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 7.  
 Ps. 51. 1 & 69. 16.  
 Isai. 63. 7.  
 Lam. 3. 32.
- <sup>a</sup>As concerning whom the LORD commanded them;  
 35 But <sup>c</sup>mingled themselves with the nations, heathen,  
 And learned their works:  
 36 And they <sup>f</sup>served their idols:  
 Which became <sup>g</sup>a snare unto them:  
 37 Yea, they <sup>h</sup>sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto <sup>k</sup>demons, devils,  
 38 And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters,  
 Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan;  
 And the land was <sup>o</sup>polluted with blood.  
 39 Thus were they <sup>p</sup>defiled with their own works,  
 And <sup>q</sup>went a whoring in their doings.  
 40 Therefore was <sup>s</sup>the wrath of the LORD kindled against <sup>u</sup>his people,  
 And insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.  
 41 And he <sup>w</sup>gave them into the hand of the nations;  
 And they that hated them ruled over them.  
 42 Their enemies also <sup>y</sup>oppressed them,  
 And they were brought into subjection under their hand.  
 43 <sup>a</sup>Many times did he deliver them;  
 But they were rebellious in their <sup>c</sup>counsel,  
 And were <sup>d</sup>brought low in their iniquity.  
 44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,  
 When he <sup>h</sup>heard their cry:  
 45 And he <sup>k</sup>remembered for them his covenant,  
 And <sup>i</sup>repented according to <sup>k</sup>the multitude of his mercies.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. make them full.<sup>2</sup> Or, strife

A.V. \* Heb. a land of desire.

† Heb. To make them full.

: Or, impoverished, or, weakened.



<sup>46</sup> He made them also to be  
<sup>a</sup>pitied  
Of all those that carried them  
captive.

<sup>47</sup> <sup>c</sup>Save us, O LORD our God,  
And <sup>d</sup>gather us from among  
the nations,  
heathen,  
To give thanks unto thy holy  
name,

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 8.  
50.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 30. 9.  
Ezra 9. 9.  
Neh. 1. 11.  
Jer. 42. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 41.  
13.  
<sup>c</sup> For ver.  
47, 48, see  
1 Chr. 16. 35, 36.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 107.  
3.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 104.  
35.

And to triumph in thy  
praise.

<sup>48</sup> <sup>b</sup>Blessed be the LORD, the  
God  
of Israel,  
Israel,

From everlasting even to ever-  
lasting.  
lasting:

<sup>b</sup> And let all the people say,  
Amen.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>e</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

## BOOK V.

[R.V. only]

**107** <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>O give thanks unto  
the LORD; <sup>c</sup>for he is  
good:

For his mercy *endureth* for  
ever.

<sup>2</sup> Let <sup>f</sup>the redeemed of the LORD  
say so,

Whom he hath redeemed from  
the hand of the adversary;  
enemy;

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>g</sup>gathered them out of  
the lands,

From the east, and from the  
west,

From the north, and <sup>2</sup>from the  
south.

<sup>4</sup> They <sup>m</sup>wandered in the wilder-  
ness in a desert way;

They found no <sup>o</sup>city of habitation.  
to dwell in.

<sup>5</sup> Hungry and thirsty,  
Their soul <sup>p</sup>fainted in them.

<sup>6</sup> Then they <sup>q</sup>cried unto the  
LORD in their trouble,  
And he delivered them out of  
their distresses.

<sup>7</sup> He led them also by <sup>a</sup>a straight  
way,  
And he

That they might go to <sup>o</sup>a city  
of habitation.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup>Oh that men would praise  
the LORD for his goodness,  
And for his wonderful works  
to the children of men!

<sup>a</sup> See Ps.  
105. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 34.  
10  
& 146. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps.  
100. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 1. 53.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 1. 79.  
Cp. Isai. 42. 7  
& 49. 9  
& Mic. 7. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 106. 10.  
Isai. 62. 12  
& 63. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 14.  
Job 10. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Job 36.

8. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 106. 7,  
33, 43.  
See Ps. 78. 40.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 106. 47.  
Deut. 30. 3.

Isai. 11. 12  
& 43. 5  
& 56. 8.  
Jer. 29. 14  
& 31. 8, 10.  
Ezek. 20. 34, 41  
& 39. 27.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 1. 30  
& 5. 12  
& 15. 5.  
Cp. Deut. 31.  
20

<sup>l</sup> Luke 7. 30.  
<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 22.  
11.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 40.  
Cp. Deut. 32.  
10.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 6, 19,  
28.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 77. 3  
(mg.).

<sup>q</sup> ver. 13, 19,  
28.  
Ps. 106. 44.

<sup>r</sup> See ver. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 2. 3  
& Jer. 5. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ezra 8. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 8, 21,  
31.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 15, 21,  
31.

<sup>w</sup> Isai. 45. 2.

<sup>9</sup> For he <sup>b</sup>satisfieth the longing  
soul,

<sup>d</sup> And <sup>fillet</sup>the hungry soul  
he filleth with good.  
with goodness.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup>Such as <sup>sat</sup>in darkness and in  
<sup>g</sup>the shadow of death,

Being bound in <sup>h</sup>affliction and  
iron;

<sup>11</sup> Because they <sup>i</sup>rebelled against  
the words of God,

And <sup>k</sup>contemned the counsel  
of the Most High:

<sup>12</sup> Therefore he brought down  
their heart with labour;

They fell down, and <sup>l</sup>there was  
none to help.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>n</sup>Then they cried unto the  
LORD in their trouble,

And he saved them out of  
their distresses.

<sup>14</sup> He brought them out of <sup>r</sup>dark-  
ness and the shadow of  
death,

And <sup>s</sup>brake their bands in  
sunder.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>u</sup>Oh that men would praise  
the LORD for his good-  
ness,

And for his wonderful works  
to the children of men!

<sup>16</sup> For he hath <sup>w</sup>broken the gates  
of brass,



And cut the bars of iron in sunder.	<i>a</i> ver. 6, 13, 19.	23 <i>a</i> Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
17 <i>b</i> Fools because of <sup>1</sup> their transgression, And because of their iniquities, are afflicted.	<i>b</i> Prov. 1. 7 & 14. 9. <i>c</i> See Ps. 65. 7.	29 He <sup>c</sup> maketh the storm a calm, So that the waves thereof are still.
18 <i>d</i> Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; And they <sup>e</sup> draw near unto <sup>f</sup> the gates of death.	<i>d</i> Job 33. 20. <i>e</i> Ps. 83. 3. Job 33. 22. <i>f</i> See Job 38. 17.	30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; So he bringeth them unto <sup>4</sup> the haven where they would be. <sup>4</sup> their desired haven.
19 <i>g</i> Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, And he saveth them out of their distresses.	<i>g</i> ver. 6, 13, 23. <i>h</i> ver. 8, 15, 21.	31 <i>h</i> Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
20 He <sup>t</sup> sendeth <sup>sent</sup> his word, and <sup>v</sup> healeth <sup>healed</sup> them, And <sup>m</sup> delivereth <sup>delivered</sup> them from their <sup>2</sup> destructions.	<i>i</i> Ps. 147. 15, 18. Cp. Matt. 8. 8. <i>j</i> Ps. 30. 2, 3. 2 Kin. 20. 5. Job 33. 23, 30. <i>k</i> See Ps. 99. 5.	32 Let them <sup>k</sup> exalt him also in <sup>l</sup> the <sup>assembly</sup> <sup>congregation</sup> of the people, And praise him in the <sup>seat</sup> <sup>assembly</sup> of the elders.
21 <i>n</i> Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!	<i>l</i> Ps. 22. 22, 25. <i>m</i> Ps. 103. 4. <i>n</i> ver. 8, 15, 31.	33 He <sup>o</sup> turneth rivers into a wilderness, And the watersprings into <sup>a</sup> thirsty <sup>dry</sup> ground;
22 And let them <sup>p</sup> offer <sup>sacrifice</sup> the sacrifices of thanksgiving, And <sup>r</sup> declare his works with <sup>s</sup> singing. <sup>*rejoicing.</sup>	<i>p</i> See Ps. 50. 14. <i>q</i> Cp. Gen. 13. 10 & 14. 3 & Deut. 29. 23. See Gen. 19. 24—28. <i>r</i> Ps. 9. 11. See Ps. 118. 17. <i>s</i> Ps. 105. 43. <i>t</i> Ps. 114. 8. Isai. 41. 18. Cp. Isai. 35. 6, 7 & 43. 19, 20. <i>u</i> Isai. 42. 10. <i>v</i> Job 33. 26, 27. <i>w</i> ver. 4, 7.	34 <i>q</i> A fruitful land into <sup>a</sup> salt desert, <sup>§</sup> barrenness, For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
23 They that <sup>u</sup> go down to the sea in ships, That do business in great waters;	<i>z</i> Ps. 9. 11. See Ps. 118. 17. <i>a</i> Ps. 105. 43. <i>t</i> Ps. 114. 8. Isai. 41. 18. Cp. Isai. 35. 6, 7 & 43. 19, 20. <i>u</i> Isai. 42. 10. <i>v</i> Job 33. 26, 27. <i>w</i> ver. 4, 7.	35 He <sup>t</sup> turneth <sup>a</sup> the wilderness into a <sup>pool</sup> <sup>standing</sup> of water, And <sup>v</sup> a dry land <sup>dry</sup> into watersprings.
24 These see the works of the LORD, And his wonders in the deep.	<i>z</i> Ps. 105. 31, 34. <i>y</i> Ps. 148. 8. Jonah 1. 4. <i>z</i> Gen. 12. 2 & 17. 20. Ex. 1. 7.	36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, That they may prepare <sup>w</sup> a city <sup>of</sup> <sup>for</sup> habitation;
25 For he <sup>x</sup> commandeth, and <sup>y</sup> raiseth the stormy wind, Which lifteth up the waves thereof.	<i>z</i> Ps. 105. 31, 34. <i>y</i> Ps. 148. 8. Jonah 1. 4. <i>z</i> Gen. 12. 2 & 17. 20. Ex. 1. 7.	37 And sow <sup>the</sup> fields, and plant vineyards, And get them <sup>which</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>yield</sup> fruits of increase.
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: Their soul <sup>a</sup> melteth away <sup>is melted</sup> because of trouble.	<i>a</i> Ps. 119. 23. See Ps. 22. 14.	38 <sup>z</sup> He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; And <sup>he</sup> suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
27 They reel to and fro, and <sup>b</sup> stagger like a drunken man, And <sup>3</sup> dare at their wits' end.	<i>b</i> Isai. 24. 20 & 29. 9. See Job 12. 25. <i>c</i> Job 12. 21. <i>d</i> Isai. 19. 3.	39 Again, they are minished and <sup>bowed down</sup> <sup>brought low</sup> Through oppression, <sup>trouble,</sup> <sup>affliction,</sup> and sorrow.
		40 <sup>c</sup> He poureth contempt upon princes,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the way of their transgression. <sup>2</sup> Heb. pits. <sup>3</sup> Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up. <sup>4</sup> Heb. the pen of their desire.

A.V. \* Heb. singing.

† Heb. maketh to stand.

‡ Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up.

§ Heb. saltiness.



And <sup>a</sup>causeth them to wander  
in the <sup>waste,</sup> <sup>\*wilderness,</sup> where there  
is no way.

41 Yet <sup>c</sup>setteth he the <sup>needy</sup> <sup>poor</sup> on  
high <sup>†</sup>from affliction,  
And <sup>e</sup>maketh *him* families  
like a flock.

42 <sup>f</sup>The <sup>upright</sup> <sup>righteous</sup> shall see it, and  
be glad;  
rejoice;

And <sup>g</sup>all iniquity shall stop  
her mouth.

43 <sup>h</sup>Whoso is <sup>wise</sup> shall give heed to  
these things,  
And <sup>i</sup>they shall <sup>consider</sup> the

even <sup>mercies</sup> <sup>lovingkindness</sup> of the LORD.

## 108

A Song, a Psalm of David.

1 <sup>i</sup>My heart is fixed, O God.  
O God, my heart is fixed;  
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even  
sing and give praise, with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp:  
<sup>1</sup>I myself will awake <sup>right</sup> early.

3 I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD,  
among the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup>:

And I will sing praises unto  
thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great <sup>m</sup>above  
the <sup>heavens,</sup> <sup>heavens</sup>:

And thy truth *reacheth* unto  
the <sup>skies,</sup> <sup>†clouds</sup>.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above  
the heavens:

And thy glory above all the  
earth;  
earth;

6 <sup>q</sup>That thy beloved may be  
delivered,  
delivered:

Save with thy right hand, and  
answer <sup>us.</sup> <sup>me.</sup>

7 God hath spoken in his holi-  
ness; I will <sup>exult:</sup> <sup>rejoice,</sup>

I will divide Shechem, and mete  
out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is  
mine;

Ephraim also is the <sup>defence</sup> <sup>strength</sup> of  
mine head;

<sup>a</sup> Job 12. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Dent.  
32. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 113. 7, 8.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 60.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Job 21. 11.

<sup>f</sup> See Job 22.  
19.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 63.  
11.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 64.  
9  
& Jer. 9. 12  
& Hos. 14. 9.

<sup>i</sup> For ver.  
1—5, see Ps.  
57. 7—11.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 28.  
1.

<sup>k</sup> Dent. 10.  
21.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 71. 6  
& Jer. 17. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 52. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps.  
113. 4.

<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 69.  
4.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 33. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 69.  
13.

<sup>r</sup> For ver.  
6—13, see Ps.  
60. 5—12.

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 35.  
12.

<sup>t</sup> For ver.  
6—13, see Ps.  
35. 4—8  
& 69. 22—23.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.  
21. 1 (mg.)  
& Zech. 3. 1  
(& mg.).

<sup>v</sup> Job 30. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 23. 9.  
Cp. Prov. 15. 8  
& 21. 27.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 55.  
23.

Judah is my <sup>sceptre.</sup> <sup>lawgiver</sup>;

9 Moab is my washpot;

<sup>4</sup>Upon Edom will I cast out my  
over shoe:  
shoe;

<sup>d</sup>Over Philistia will I <sup>shout.</sup> <sup>triumph.</sup>

10 Who will bring me into the  
fenced strong city?

<sup>5</sup>Who hath led me unto Edom?

11 <sup>6</sup>Hast not thou, O God, <sup>thou</sup> cast us off, O God?

<sup>Will</sup> <sup>thou</sup> goest not forth, O God,  
wilt not thou, O God, go forth with

our <sup>hosts.</sup> <sup>hosts</sup>?

12 Give us help against the adversary:

For vain is the <sup>7</sup>help of man.

13 Through God we shall do  
valiantly:

For he it is that shall tread  
down our <sup>adversaries.</sup> <sup>enemies</sup>.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm  
To the chief Musician,  
of David.

## 109

1 <sup>j</sup>Hold not thy peace, O <sup>k</sup>God  
of my praise;

2 For the mouth of the wicked  
and the <sup>s</sup>mouth of <sup>deceit</sup> <sup>have</sup> the deceitful

they <sup>are</sup> opened against me:

They have spoken <sup>unto</sup> <sup>against</sup> me  
with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about  
also with words of <sup>hatred,</sup> <sup>hatred</sup>;

And fought against me <sup>n</sup>with-  
out a cause.

4 For my love they are my  
<sup>o</sup>adversaries:

But I <sup>p</sup>give myself unto prayer.

5 And they have <sup>q</sup>rewarded me  
evil for good,

And hatred for my love.

6 <sup>s</sup>Set thou a wicked man over  
him:

And let <sup>10</sup>an <sup>adversary</sup> <sup>\*\*Satan</sup> stand <sup>u</sup>at  
his right hand.

7 When he <sup>is</sup> shall be judged, let  
him <sup>come</sup> <sup>forth</sup> <sup>guilty</sup>;

And let his <sup>v</sup>prayer <sup>††</sup>be <sup>condemned</sup>;

And let his <sup>w</sup>prayer <sup>††</sup>be <sup>turned</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>become</sup>

sin.

8 Let his <sup>w</sup>days be few;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, I will awake the dawn.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, me.

<sup>3</sup> Or, lawgiver

<sup>4</sup> Or, Unto

<sup>5</sup> Or, Who will

lead me &c.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Wilt not thou, O God, which hast cast us off, and goest...hosts?

<sup>7</sup> Heb. salvation.

<sup>8</sup> Or, against

<sup>9</sup> Heb. laid upon me.

<sup>10</sup> Or, Satan Or, an accuser

<sup>11</sup> Or, become

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, void place.

<sup>†</sup> Or, after.

<sup>†</sup> Or, skies.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. month of deceit.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. have opened themselves.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, an adversary.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. go out guilty, or, wicked.



<p>And let <sup>a</sup>another take his <sup>*b</sup>office.</p> <p><sup>9</sup> Let his <sup>c</sup>children be fatherless, And his wife a widow.</p> <p><sup>10</sup> Let his children be continually <sup>d</sup>vagabonds, and <sup>beg;</sup> <sup>beg;</sup> And let them <sup>f</sup>seek <i>their bread</i> also <sup>1</sup>out of their desolate places.</p> <p><sup>11</sup> Let <sup>g</sup>the extortioner <sup>2</sup>catch all that he hath; And let the <sup>g</sup>strangers <sup>make</sup> spoil of his labour.</p> <p><sup>12</sup> Let there be none to <sup>3j</sup>extend mercy unto <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup> Neither let there be any to <sup>have</sup> pity on <sup>favour</sup> his fatherless children.</p> <p><sup>13</sup> Let his <sup>n</sup>posterity be cut off; <sup>In</sup> <sup>and</sup> in the generation following let their <sup>q</sup>name be blotted out.</p> <p><sup>14</sup> Let <sup>s</sup>the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; And let not the sin of his mother be <sup>u</sup>blotted out.</p> <p><sup>15</sup> <sup>w</sup>Let them be before the LORD continually, That he may <sup>v</sup>cut off the memory of them from the earth.</p> <p><sup>16</sup> Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, But persecuted <sup>b</sup>the poor and needy man, And <sup>e</sup>the broken in heart, to slay them, that he might even slay the broken in heart.</p> <p><sup>17</sup> Yea, <sup>e</sup>he loved cursing, <sup>and</sup> it came unto <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup> And <sup>as</sup> he delighted not in blessing, <sup>and</sup> it was far from him, so let it be</p> <p><sup>18</sup> He <sup>i</sup>clothed himself also with cursing like as with his garment, And <sup>it</sup> <sup>came</sup> <sup>into</sup> his <sup>inward</sup> parts <sup>bowels</sup> so let <sup>it</sup> <sup>come</sup> like water, And like oil into his bones.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> Cited Acts 1. 20. <sup>c</sup>p. John 17. 12. <sup>b</sup> Num. 4. 16. <sup>c</sup>p. 1 Chr. 24. 3. <sup>e</sup> Ex. 22. 24.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen. 4. 12. See Ps. 59. 15. <sup>e</sup> ver. 6, 29. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 25.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 28. 43, 44. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Jer. 14. 7. See Ps. 23. 3. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 69. 16. Cp. Ps. 63. 3.</p> <p><sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 36. 10 (for mag.). <sup>k</sup> ver. 16.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> Cp. Job 5. 4. <sup>m</sup> See Ps. 102. 11. <sup>n</sup> See Ps. 21. 10. <sup>o</sup> Ex. 10. 19. Cp. Neh. 5. 13 &amp; Job 38. 13. <sup>p</sup> Ps. 35. 13. <sup>q</sup> Prov. 10. 7.</p> <p><sup>r</sup> Cp. Job 16. 8. <sup>s</sup> Ex. 20. 5. <sup>t</sup> Ps. 22. 6 &amp; 69. 19.</p> <p><sup>u</sup> Neh. 4. 5. Jer. 18. 23. <sup>v</sup> See Ps. 22. 7. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 90. 8. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 119. 86. <sup>y</sup> Ps. 34. 16. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Job 37. 7.</p> <p><sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 12. <sup>b</sup> ver. 22. Ps. 40. 17.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> See Ps. 34. 18. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 65. 14. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Prov. 14. 14 &amp; Ezek. 35. 6. <sup>f</sup> ver. 6, 20. <sup>g</sup> ver. 18. See Job 8. 22. <sup>h</sup> Ps. 71. 13. Cp. Ps. 35. 26. <sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 29 &amp; Ps. 73. 6.</p> <p><sup>j</sup> Cp. Num. 5. 22. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 22. 25.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> Let it be unto him as the <sup>raiment</sup> <sup>garment</sup> <sup>where</sup>with he <sup>covereth</sup> <sup>himself,</sup> <sup>him,</sup> And for the <sup>a</sup>girdle <sup>which</sup> <sup>he</sup> is girded continually.</p> <p><sup>20</sup> This is <sup>Let</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>be</sup> the reward of mine <sup>e</sup>adversaries from the LORD, And of them that speak evil against my soul.</p> <p><sup>21</sup> But <sup>do</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>for</sup> me, O God the Lord, <sup>h</sup>for thy name's sake: Because thy <sup>i</sup>mercy is good, deliver thou <sup>me.</sup> <sup>me.</sup></p> <p><sup>22</sup> For I am <sup>k</sup>poor and needy, And my heart is wounded within me.</p> <p><sup>23</sup> I am gone like <sup>m</sup>the shadow when it <sup>4</sup>declineth: I am <sup>o</sup>tossed up and down as the locust.</p> <p><sup>24</sup> My knees <sup>5</sup>are weak <sup>p</sup>through fasting: And my <sup>r</sup>flesh faileth of fatness.</p> <p><sup>25</sup> I <sup>am</sup> <sup>become</sup> <sup>became</sup> also <sup>t</sup>a reproach unto them: When they <sup>see</sup> <sup>me,</sup> <sup>looked</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>me</sup> they <sup>shake</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>heads.</sup> <sup>shook</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>heads.</sup></p> <p><sup>26</sup> <sup>x</sup>Help me, O LORD my <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God:</sup> O save me according to thy mercy:</p> <p><sup>27</sup> That they may <sup>z</sup>know that this is thy hand; <i>That</i> thou, LORD, hast done it.</p> <p><sup>28</sup> <sup>a</sup>Let them curse, but bless thou: When they arise, <sup>they</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>ashamed,</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>servant</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>re-</sup> <sup>joyce.</sup> <sup>joyce.</sup></p> <p><sup>29</sup> <sup>6</sup>Let mine <sup>f</sup>adversaries be <sup>g</sup>clothed with <sup>dishonour,</sup> <sup>shame,</sup> And let them <sup>h</sup>cover themselves with their own <sup>shame</sup> <sup>confusion,</sup> as with a mantle.</p> <p><sup>30</sup> I will <sup>give</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>praise</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mouth;</sup> Yea, I will <sup>k</sup>praise him among the multitude.</p>
---	---	--

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, far from <sup>2</sup> Heb. snare. <sup>3</sup> Or, continue kindness <sup>4</sup> Or, is stretched out <sup>5</sup> Or, totter  
Or, Mine adversaries shall be clothed...and they shall cover &c.  
A.V. \* Or, charge. † Heb. within him.



<sup>31</sup> For he shall stand <sup>a</sup>at the  
right hand of the <sup>needy,</sup>  
To save him <sup>\*from</sup> <sup>poor,</sup> them that  
<sup>judge</sup> his soul.  
<sup>condemn</sup>

# IIO

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>The LORD saith unto my lord,  
<sup>i</sup>Sit thou at my right hand,  
<sup>j</sup>Until I make thine enemies  
thy <sup>l</sup>footstool.  
<sup>2</sup> The LORD shall <sup>l</sup>send forth <sup>m</sup>the  
rod of thy strength <sup>o</sup>out of  
Zion:  
<sup>2</sup>Rule thou in the midst of  
thine enemies.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup>Thy people <sup>2o</sup>offer themselves willingly  
<sup>shall be willing</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>in the day of thy <sup>4u</sup>power:  
<sup>5</sup>In <sup>v</sup>the beauties of <sup>holiness,</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>from the womb of the  
<sup>morning,</sup>  
<sup>6</sup>Thou hast the dew of thy  
youth.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>w</sup>The LORD hath <sup>x</sup>sworn, and  
will <sup>z</sup>not repent,  
<sup>b</sup>Thou art <sup>a</sup>a priest <sup>d</sup>for ever  
After the <sup>7</sup>order of <sup>e</sup>Mel-  
chizedek.  
<sup>5</sup> The Lord at thy <sup>g</sup>right hand  
<sup>8</sup>Shall <sup>i</sup>strike through kings  
in <sup>j</sup>the day of his wrath.  
<sup>6</sup> He shall <sup>l</sup>judge among the  
<sup>nations,</sup>  
<sup>9</sup>He <sup>10</sup>shall <sup>n</sup>fill the places with  
the dead bodies;  
He <sup>8</sup>shall <sup>p</sup>strike through the head <sup>11n</sup>  
<sup>wound the heads over</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>many countries.  
<sup>7</sup> He shall <sup>r</sup>drink of the brook  
in the way:  
Therefore shall he lift up the  
head.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>12st</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

**III** I <sup>v</sup>will give thanks unto the  
LORD with my whole  
heart,

<sup>n</sup> See Ezek. 39. 17—19 & Rev. 19. 17, 18.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Judg. 7. 5, 6.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 9. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 104. 35.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 128. 1, 4.

<sup>R.V.</sup> <sup>1</sup> Or, stretch  
<sup>4</sup> Or, army  
as the dew  
a wide land

<sup>2</sup> Heb. are freewill offerings.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, In holy attire.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, manner  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness: from &c.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, Thy youth are to thee  
<sup>9</sup> Or, The places are full of &c.  
<sup>13</sup> Heb. prey.

<sup>10</sup> Or, Good repute  
<sup>15</sup> Heb. them. them.

<sup>A.V.</sup> <sup>\*</sup> Heb. from the judges of his soul.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>†</sup> Or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, &c.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. are established.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 68. 21. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Prov. 3. 4 & 13. 15 & John 7. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 111. 10 & 115. 13. <sup>v</sup> Ps. 138. 1. <sup>w</sup> See Ps. 1. 2.

**II2** <sup>u</sup>Blessed is the man that  
feareth the LORD,  
That <sup>w</sup>delighteth greatly in  
his commandments.

In the <sup>council</sup>  
<sup>assembly</sup> of <sup>b</sup>the upright,  
and in <sup>c</sup>the congregation.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>The works of the LORD are  
great,  
<sup>e</sup>Sought out of all them that  
have pleasure therein.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup>His work is <sup>honour and majesty</sup>  
And his <sup>h</sup>righteousness en-  
dureth for ever.  
<sup>4</sup> He hath <sup>k</sup>made his wonderful  
works to be remembered:  
The LORD is <sup>n</sup>gracious and full  
of compassion.  
<sup>5</sup> He hath <sup>p</sup>given <sup>13</sup>meat unto  
them that fear him:  
He will ever be <sup>r</sup>mindful of  
his covenant.  
<sup>6</sup> He hath shewed his people  
the power of his works,  
<sup>In giving</sup>  
<sup>that he may give</sup> them the heritage  
of the <sup>nations,</sup>  
<sup>heathen.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> The works of his hands are  
<sup>truth and judgement,</sup>  
<sup>verity and judgment;</sup>  
All his <sup>precepts</sup>  
<sup>commandments</sup> are <sup>y</sup>sure.  
<sup>8</sup> They are <sup>\*\*</sup>established for ever and  
ever,  
They are <sup>14</sup>done in <sup>f</sup>truth and  
uprightness.  
<sup>9</sup> He <sup>hath</sup> sent <sup>h</sup>redemption unto  
his people;  
He hath <sup>k</sup>commanded his  
covenant for ever:  
<sup>m</sup>Holy and reverend is his  
name.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup>The fear of the LORD is the  
beginning of <sup>wisdom:</sup>  
<sup>15††</sup> <sup>q</sup>A good understanding have  
all they <sup>††</sup>that do <sup>16</sup>there-  
after <sup>his</sup> <sup>command-</sup>  
ments.  
His <sup>s</sup>praise endureth for ever.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>12st</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

**II2** <sup>u</sup>Blessed is the man that  
feareth the LORD,  
That <sup>w</sup>delighteth greatly in  
his commandments.



<sup>2</sup> His <sup>a</sup>seed shall be mighty upon earth:  
<sup>c</sup>The generation of the upright shall be blessed.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup>Wealth and riches <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> in his house:  
 And his <sup>h</sup>righteousness endureth for ever.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>j</sup>Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:  
*He is* <sup>l</sup>gracious, and full of compassion, and <sup>m</sup>righteous.  
<sup>5</sup> Well is it with the man that <sup>o</sup>dealeth  
 graciously <sup>A good man sheweth</sup> and lendeth;  
 He <sup>shall maintain his cause in judgement.</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> For <sup>will guide his affairs with \*discretion.</sup> he shall <sup>p</sup>never be moved;  
 Surely <sup>not be moved for ever:</sup> <sup>r</sup>The righteous shall be <sup>had</sup> in everlasting remembrance.  
<sup>7</sup> He shall not be <sup>s</sup>afraid of evil tidings:  
 His <sup>u</sup>heart is fixed, <sup>v</sup>trusting in the LORD.  
<sup>8</sup> His heart is established, he shall not be afraid,  
 Until he <sup>z</sup>see *his desire* upon his <sup>adversaries.</sup> <sup>enemies.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> He hath <sup>y</sup>dispersed, he hath given to the <sup>needy;</sup> <sup>poor;</sup>  
 His righteousness endureth for ever:  
 His <sup>b</sup>horn shall be exalted with honour.  
<sup>10</sup> The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;  
 He shall <sup>e</sup>gnash with his teeth, and <sup>g</sup>melt away:  
<sup>i</sup>The desire of the wicked shall perish.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>z</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

**113** <sup>1</sup>Praise, O ye <sup>m</sup>servants of the LORD,

Praise the name of the LORD.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup>Blessed be the name of the LORD

From this time forth and for evermore.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 25.  
<sup>13</sup> & 102. 23  
 & Prov. 11. 21  
 & 20. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 50. 1.  
 Isai. 59. 19.  
 Mal. 1. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 43.  
<sup>10.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 13.  
<sup>3.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> See Prov.  
<sup>3.</sup> 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 99. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 111.  
<sup>3.</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 3. 1  
 & 57. 5, 11  
 & 143. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Job 11.  
 See Ps. 97. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 35.  
<sup>10.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 111.  
<sup>4.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Matt.  
<sup>1.</sup> 19.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 11.  
<sup>4.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 133. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 37.  
<sup>26.</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 55. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 136.  
<sup>23.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 107. 41.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Prov.  
<sup>10.</sup> 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Prov. 1. 33.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Job 36.  
<sup>7.</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 57. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 11. 1  
 & 64. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 63. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 2. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ex. 1. 21  
 & Isai. 54. 1.  
<sup>7.</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Cited  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 9. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 104.  
<sup>35.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> Ex. 12. 37.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 75.  
<sup>10.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 81. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen. 42. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 73. 63.  
<sup>69.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 15. 17  
 & 25. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt.  
<sup>8.</sup> 12  
 & Luke 13. 28.  
<sup>h</sup> See Job 16. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 59. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ex. 19. 5, 6  
 & Deut. 4. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 58.  
<sup>8.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 77.  
<sup>16.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> See Job 3.  
<sup>13.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> See Josh.  
<sup>3.</sup> 13-16.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 18.  
<sup>7.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> & 29. 6  
 & Ex. 19. 18.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 135. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 34. 22  
 & 69. 36  
 & 102. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Hab.  
<sup>3.</sup> 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 115. 18.  
 See Job 1. 21.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup>From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same  
<sup>d</sup>The LORD's name is <sup>e</sup>to be praised.  
<sup>4</sup> The LORD is <sup>g</sup>high above all nations,  
 And his <sup>i</sup>glory above the heavens.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup>Who is like unto the LORD our God,  
 That hath his seat <sup>who</sup> <sup>dwelleth</sup> on high,  
<sup>6</sup> That <sup>Who</sup> humbleth himself <sup>2n</sup>to behold  
 The things that are in <sup>heaven</sup> <sup>heaven,</sup>  
 and in the <sup>earth?</sup> <sup>earth!</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> He <sup>q</sup>raiseth up the poor out of the dust,  
 And lifteth <sup>up</sup> the needy <sup>from</sup> <sup>out of</sup> the dunghill;  
<sup>8</sup> That he may <sup>t</sup>set him with princes,  
 Even with the princes of his people.  
<sup>9</sup> He <sup>w</sup>maketh the barren woman <sup>s</sup>to keep house,  
 And to be a joyful mother of children.  
<sup>1z</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

**114** <sup>1</sup> When <sup>a</sup>Israel went <sup>forth</sup> out of Egypt,  
 The house of Jacob from <sup>a</sup>a people of strange language;  
<sup>2</sup> Judah <sup>became</sup> <sup>was</sup> his <sup>d</sup>sanctuary,  
 and Israel his <sup>j</sup>dominion.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup>The sea saw it, and <sup>fled;</sup> <sup>fled;</sup>  
<sup>j</sup>Jordan was driven back.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup>The mountains skipped like rams,  
 The <sup>little</sup> hills like <sup>young</sup> sheep.  
<sup>5</sup> What <sup>aileth</sup> <sup>ailed</sup> thee, O thou sea, that thou <sup>fleest?</sup> <sup>fleddest?</sup>  
 Thou Jordan, that thou <sup>turnest</sup> <sup>wast driven</sup> back?  
<sup>6</sup> Ye mountains, that ye <sup>skip</sup> <sup>skipped</sup> like rams;  
 Ye <sup>little</sup> hills, like <sup>young</sup> sheep?  
 and ye <sup>lamb</sup> <sup>lamb</sup>

R.V.— <sup>1</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>2</sup> Or, to regard the heavens and the earth.

A.V. \* Heb. judgment. + Heb. Hallelujah.

† Heb. exalteth himself to dwell.

§ Heb. to dwell in an house.



7 <sup>a</sup>Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord,  
At the presence of the God of Jacob;

8 Which turned <sup>f</sup>the rock into  
<sup>g</sup>a pool of standing water,

<sup>h</sup>The flint into a fountain of waters.

**115** <sup>1j</sup>Not unto us, O LORD,  
not unto us,

But unto thy name give glory,  
<sup>i</sup>For thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake.

2 Wherefore should the nations  
say,

<sup>o</sup>Where is now their God?

3 <sup>q</sup>But our God is in the heavens:

<sup>s</sup>He hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.

4 <sup>t</sup>Their idols are silver and gold,

<sup>u</sup>The work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, <sup>v</sup>but they speak  
not;

<sup>x</sup>Eyes have they, but they see  
not;

6 They have ears, but they hear  
not;

Noses have they, but they smell  
not;

7 They have hands, but they handle  
not;

Feet have they, but they walk  
not;

Neither speak they through their throat.

8 <sup>ee</sup>They that make them shall be  
like unto them;

<sup>Yea,</sup>  
<sup>so is</sup> every one that trusteth in them.

9 O <sup>i</sup>Israel, <sup>c</sup>trust thou in the LORD:

He is their <sup>d</sup>help and <sup>e</sup>their shield.

10 O <sup>i</sup>house of Aaron, <sup>c</sup>trust ye in the LORD:

He is their <sup>d</sup>help and <sup>e</sup>their shield.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 98. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 22. 23.  
& 103. 11, 13, 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 3  
& 62. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 33. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 3. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 20. 11.  
See Ps. 78. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 107. 35.  
<sup>h</sup> Deut. 8. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 118. 2-4  
& 135. 19, 20.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 48. 11  
& Ezek. 36. 22  
& Dan. 9. 18, 19.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 112. 1.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 36. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 16. 6  
& 31. 34.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 1. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 32. 12  
& Num. 14. 13, 14.

See Ps. 42. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ruth 2. 20.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 121. 2  
& 124. 8  
& 134. 3  
& 146. 6.

Acts 14. 15.  
Rev. 14. 7.  
Cp. Gen. 1. 1  
& 14. 19 (mg.)  
& Jer. 10. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 135. 6.  
Dan. 4. 35.

<sup>t</sup> For ver.  
4-8, see Ps. 135. 15-18.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 4. 28.  
2 Kin. 19. 18.  
Isai. 37. 19.

Acts 19. 26.  
See Isai. 44. 10-20  
& Jer. 10. 3-5.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai. 46. 7  
& Hab. 2. 18.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 6. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Wisd. 15. 15.

<sup>y</sup> See Ps. 31. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 113. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 104. 35.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 18. 1.  
<sup>cc</sup> Ps. 66. 19  
& 118. 21.

<sup>dd</sup> Cp. Ps. 31. 2.  
<sup>ee</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 9.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 18. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 118. 5.  
See Ps. 18. 6.

11 Ye <sup>b</sup>that fear the LORD, <sup>c</sup>trust in the LORD:

He is their <sup>d</sup>help and <sup>e</sup>their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us; he will bless <sup>us</sup>;

He will bless <sup>i</sup>the house of Israel;

He will bless <sup>i</sup>the house of Aaron.

13 He will <sup>k</sup>bless them that fear the LORD,

<sup>m</sup>Both small <sup>\*</sup>and great.

14 The LORD shall <sup>n</sup>increase you more and more,

You and your children.

15 <sup>p</sup>Blessed are ye of the LORD,  
<sup>Ye are blessed</sup>

<sup>r</sup>Which made heaven and earth.

16 The heavens are the heavens of the LORD;  
even the heavens, are the LORD'S:

But the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 <sup>w</sup>The dead praise not <sup>1</sup>the LORD,

Neither any that go down into <sup>silence</sup>;

18 But <sup>z</sup>we will bless <sup>1</sup>the LORD From this time forth and for evermore.

<sup>2a</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

**116** <sup>1</sup>I <sup>b</sup>love the LORD, because he hath <sup>c</sup>heard

My voice and my supplications.

2 Because he hath <sup>dd</sup>inclined his ear unto me,

Therefore will I call upon him <sup>†</sup>as long as I live.

3 <sup>f</sup>The cords of death compassed me,

And the pains of <sup>3</sup>Sheol <sup>4†</sup>gat hell hold upon me:

I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then <sup>g</sup>called I upon the name of the LORD;

O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.



5 <sup>a</sup>Gracious is the LORD, and  
<sup>c</sup>righteous;  
 Yea, our God is <sup>d</sup>merciful.  
 6 The LORD preserveth <sup>e</sup>the  
 simple:  
<sup>g</sup>I was brought low, and he  
<sup>saved</sup> helped me.  
 7 Return unto thy <sup>i</sup>rest, O my  
 soul;  
 For the LORD hath <sup>i</sup>dealt  
 bountifully with thee.  
 8 For <sup>i</sup>thou hast delivered my  
 soul from death,  
 Mine eyes from tears,  
 And my feet from falling.  
 9 I will walk before the LORD  
<sup>o</sup>In the <sup>1</sup>land of the living.  
 10 <sup>2p</sup>I <sup>believe,</sup> <sup>q</sup>for I will speak  
 believed, therefore have I spoken:  
 I was greatly afflicted:  
 11 <sup>r</sup>I said in my <sup>3</sup>haste,  
<sup>s</sup>All men are <sup>4a</sup>lie.  
 12 What shall I <sup>u</sup>render unto  
 the LORD  
 For all his benefits toward  
 me?  
 13 I will take <sup>v</sup>the cup of salva-  
 tion,  
 And <sup>w</sup>call upon the name of  
 the LORD.  
 14 I will <sup>x</sup>pay my vows unto the  
 LORD,  
 LORD  
 Yea, <sup>now</sup> in the presence of all his  
 people.  
 5 <sup>z</sup>Precious in the sight of the  
 LORD  
 Is the death of his <sup>b</sup>saints.  
 6 O LORD, truly I am thy <sup>c</sup>servant;  
 I am thy servant, <sup>and</sup> <sup>f</sup>the son  
 of thine <sup>handmaid;</sup>  
 Thou hast <sup>h</sup>loosed my bonds.  
 7 I will <sup>i</sup>offer to thee the  
 sacrifice of thanksgiving,  
 And will <sup>w</sup>call upon the name  
 of the LORD.  
 8 I will <sup>x</sup>pay my vows unto the  
 LORD,  
 LORD  
 Yea, <sup>now</sup> in the presence of all his  
 people;  
 people,

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 86.  
 15.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 92.  
 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 7. 9  
 & 119. 137  
 & 145. 17.  
 Ezra 9. 15.  
 Neh. 9. 8.  
 Jer. 12. 1.  
 Dan. 9. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 62.  
 12.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 19.  
 7.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 104.  
 35.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 79. 8  
 & 142. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Cited  
 Rom. 15. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 6. 16.  
 Cp. Matt. 11.  
 29.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 13.  
 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 103. 11.  
 Cp. 116. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 49. 15  
 & 56. 13.  
 Cp. Ps. 86. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps.  
 100. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 29.  
 See Ps. 100. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 27.  
 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Cited  
 2 Cor. 4. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 39.  
 3.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 31. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 62.  
 9.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 115.  
 9, 10, 11.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
 25.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 16.  
 5.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ps.  
 99. 6  
 & 105. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 50.  
 14.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 116.  
 4.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 72.  
 14.  
<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 18.  
 19.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 50.  
 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 56. 9.  
 Cited Heb. 13.  
 6.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 23.  
 4  
 & 56. 4, 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119. 125  
 & 143. 12.  
 Cp. Ps. 113. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 86. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 54. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Job 12.  
 18.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 50.  
 14.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 54.  
 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 40.  
 4  
 & 62. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 146. 3.

19 In <sup>b</sup>the courts of the LORD's  
 house,  
 In the midst of thee, O Jeru-  
 salem.  
<sup>5j</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

**117** <sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup>O praise the LORD, all  
 ye <sup>nations;</sup>  
<sup>peoples.</sup>  
 Laud him, all ye <sup>peoples.</sup>  
 2 For his <sup>mercy</sup>  
 merciful kindness is great  
 toward <sup>us;</sup>  
 us:  
 And <sup>m</sup>the truth of the LORD  
*endureth* for ever.  
<sup>5j</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

**118** <sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup>O give thanks unto  
 the LORD; for he is  
 good:  
 For <sup>because</sup> his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 2 <sup>t</sup>Let Israel now say,  
 That his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 3 <sup>t</sup>Let the house of Aaron now  
 say,  
 That his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 4 <sup>t</sup>Let them now that fear the  
 LORD say,  
 That his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 5 Out of my distress I <sup>v</sup>called upon  
<sup>6</sup>the LORD <sup>LORD</sup> <sup>in</sup>distress:  
 6 The LORD answered <sup>me</sup>  
 me, <sup>and</sup>  
 set me <sup>a</sup>in a large place.  
 6 <sup>c</sup>The LORD is <sup>on</sup> my side; <sup>a</sup>I  
 will not fear:  
 What can man do unto me?  
 7 <sup>g</sup>The LORD <sup>is on</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>side among</sup>  
 taketh my <sup>part with</sup>  
 them that help me:  
 Therefore shall I <sup>j</sup>see *my de-*  
*sire* upon them that hate me.  
 8 <sup>k</sup>It is better to trust in the  
 LORD  
 Than to put confidence in  
 man.  
 9 It is better to trust in the  
 LORD

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. lands. <sup>2</sup> Or, I believed, when I spake thus <sup>3</sup> Or, alarm <sup>4</sup> Heb. liars. <sup>5</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.  
 Heb. Jah.  
 A.V. \* Heb. out of distress. † Heb. for me.



<sup>a</sup>Than to put confidence in  
princes.  
<sup>10 d</sup>All nations compassed me  
about:  
<sup>In</sup> the name of the LORD  
<sup>but in</sup> I will cut them off.  
I will <sup>\*destroy</sup> them.  
<sup>11</sup> They compassed me about;  
yea, they compassed me  
about:  
<sup>In</sup> the name of the LORD  
<sup>but in</sup> I will cut them off.  
I will <sup>destroy</sup> them.  
<sup>12 e</sup>They compassed me about like  
bees; they are quenched as  
<sup>f</sup>the fire of thorns:  
<sup>In</sup> the name of the LORD  
<sup>for in</sup> I will cut them off.  
I will <sup>destroy</sup> them.  
<sup>13</sup> Thou <sup>didst</sup> <sup>hast</sup> <sup>h</sup>thrust sore at me  
that I might fall:  
But the LORD helped me.  
<sup>14 1</sup>The LORD is my strength and  
song;  
<sup>b</sup>And <sup>he</sup> is become my salva-  
tion.  
<sup>15</sup> The voice of rejoicing and  
salvation is in the <sup>tents</sup>  
of the righteous:  
<sup>1</sup>The right hand of the LORD  
<sup>m</sup>doeth valiantly.  
<sup>16</sup> The right hand of the LORD  
is exalted:  
The right hand of the LORD  
<sup>m</sup>doeth valiantly.  
<sup>17 2</sup>I shall not die, but live,  
And <sup>q</sup>declare the works of  
<sup>1</sup>the LORD.  
<sup>18 1</sup>The LORD hath <sup>r</sup>chastened  
me sore:  
But he hath not given me  
over unto death.  
<sup>19 v</sup>Open to me the gates of  
righteousness:  
I will <sup>enter</sup> into them, and I will  
give thanks unto <sup>1</sup>the LORD.  
<sup>20</sup> This is the gate of the LORD;  
<sup>The</sup> into which the righteous shall en-  
ter into it.  
<sup>21</sup> I will give thanks unto thee, for <sup>b</sup>thou  
hast answered me,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 27.  
<sup>1.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Cited  
Matt. 21. 42  
& Mark 12. 10,  
11  
& Luke 20. 17.  
Cp. Isai. 23. 16  
& Acts 4. 11  
& Eph. 2. 20  
& 1 Pet. 2. 4-7.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 33.  
17.  
<sup>e</sup> Dent. 1. 44.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 53.  
9.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 21. 9  
& 23. 39.  
Mark 11. 9.  
Luke 13. 35  
& 19. 38.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 140.  
4.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 129. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 13. 23  
& 97. 11.  
Cp. Esth. 8. 16  
& 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ex. 27.  
2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 15. 6.  
Luke 1. 51.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 60. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 99.  
5.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Hab.  
1. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 73. 23  
& 107. 22.  
Cp. Ps. 6. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Jer. 30.  
11  
& 2 Cor. 6. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Prov. 11. 20  
& 13. 6.  
Cp. Ps. 101. 2, 6.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 123. 1.  
Cp. Gen. 17. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 22.  
<sup>v</sup> Isai. 26. 2.  
Cp. Ps. 24. 7, 9.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 78.  
5.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 10  
& 2 Chr. 15. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 John 3. 9  
& 5. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Rev. 21. 27  
& 22. 14.  
Cp. Isai. 35. 8.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 19. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 116. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 37. 23.  
Cp. Prov. 16. 9  
& Jer. 10. 23.

<sup>b</sup>And art become my salvation.  
<sup>22 c</sup>The stone which the builders  
rejected  
refused  
Is become the head <sup>stone</sup> of the  
corner.  
<sup>23 2</sup>This is the LORD's doing;  
It is marvellous in our eyes.  
<sup>24</sup> This is the day which the  
LORD hath made;  
We will rejoice and be glad  
in it.  
<sup>25</sup> Save now, <sup>we</sup> I beseech thee,  
O LORD:  
O LORD, <sup>we</sup> I beseech thee, send  
now prosperity.  
<sup>26 g</sup>Blessed be he that <sup>3</sup>cometh  
in the name of the LORD:  
We have <sup>i</sup>blessed you out of  
the house of the LORD.  
<sup>27</sup> The LORD is God, and he <sup>hath</sup> given us  
God is the LORD, which <sup>shewed</sup> us  
<sup>j</sup>light:  
Bind the sacrifice with cords,  
even unto <sup>k</sup>the horns of the  
altar.  
<sup>28</sup> Thou art my God, and I will  
give thanks unto thee:  
Thou art my God, I will  
<sup>n</sup>exalt thee.  
<sup>29 o</sup>O give thanks unto the LORD;  
for he is good:  
For his mercy *endureth* for  
ever.

## 119 & ALEPH.

<sup>1</sup> Blessed are they that are  
<sup>4s</sup>perfect <sup>§</sup>undefiled in the way,  
Who <sup>t</sup>walk in the law of the  
LORD.  
<sup>2</sup> Blessed are they that <sup>v</sup>keep  
his <sup>w</sup>testimonies,  
That <sup>x</sup>seek him with the  
and that <sup>whole</sup> heart.  
<sup>3</sup> Yea, they <sup>y</sup>do no unrighteousness;  
They also <sup>iniquity</sup>:  
They walk in his ways.  
<sup>4</sup> Thou hast commanded us <sup>thy</sup>  
<sup>a</sup>precepts,  
That we should observe them  
to keep thy precepts <sup>diligently</sup>.  
<sup>5 o</sup> Oh that my ways were <sup>e</sup>established  
To observe thy statutes! <sup>directed</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Jah.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. cut them off.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. This is from the LORD.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. cut down,

<sup>3</sup> Or, entereth  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. This is from the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Or, upright in way  
<sup>§</sup> Or, perfect, or, sincere.







HE.

33 <sup>b</sup>Teach me, O LORD, the way  
of thy statutes;  
And I shall keep it <sup>d</sup>unto the  
end.

34 <sup>f</sup>Give me understanding, and  
I shall keep thy law;  
Yea, I shall observe it <sup>h</sup>with  
my whole heart.

35 <sup>i</sup>Make me to go in the path  
of thy commandments;  
For therein do I <sup>k</sup>delight.

36 <sup>l</sup>Incline my heart unto thy  
testimonies,  
And not to <sup>n</sup>covetousness.

37 <sup>o</sup>Turn away mine eyes from  
beholding vanity;  
And <sup>q</sup>quicken thou me in thy  
ways.

38 <sup>r</sup>Confirm thy word unto thy  
servant,  
1<sup>u</sup> Which *belongeth* unto the fear of thee.  
who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my <sup>w</sup>reproach  
whereof I am afraid;  
which I fear:  
For thy <sup>y</sup>judgements are good.

40 Behold, I have <sup>y</sup>longed after  
thy precepts:  
Quicken me <sup>z</sup>in thy righteous-  
ness.

VAU.

41 Let thy <sup>b</sup>mercies also come unto  
me, O LORD,  
Even thy salvation, <sup>c</sup>according  
to thy word.

42 <sup>e</sup>So shall I have <sup>an answer for</sup>  
him <sup>wherewith to answer</sup> <sup>w</sup>that reproacheth me;  
For I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of  
truth utterly out of my  
mouth;

For I have <sup>h</sup>hoped in thy  
judgements.

44 So shall I <sup>observe</sup> thy law con-  
tinually

For ever and ever.

45 And I will walk <sup>†</sup>at liberty;

a ver. 94,  
155.

b ver. 12, 26.  
c Cp. Matt.  
10. 18  
& Acts 26. 1, 2.  
d ver. 112.  
e Cp. Matt. 10.  
22

& Heb. 3. 6  
& Rev. 2. 26.  
f ver. 16.  
g ver. 27.  
Prov. 2. 6.  
James 1. 5.  
h ver. 2.  
i See Ps. 25.  
4, 5.

j ver. 15.

k ver. 16.  
See Ps. 1. 2.  
l ver. 112.  
1 Kin. 8. 58.  
Cp. Ps. 141. 4.  
m ver. 41, 42,  
43.

n Cp. Luke  
12. 15  
& 1 Tim. 6. 10  
& Heb. 13. 5.  
o Cp. Prov.  
23. 5

p ver. 43.  
q ver. 25.  
r Cp. Rom.  
15. 4.  
s 2 Sam. 7.  
25.

t ver. 25.  
See Ps. 71. 20.  
u Cp. Ps. 25.  
10  
& 112. 1  
& 128. 1  
& 130. 4.

v ver. 69, 73,  
85, 122.  
Jer. 20. 7.  
Cp. Ps. 42. 3  
& 123. 4.

w ver. 22.  
x ver. 157.  
Ps. 44. 18.  
Job 23. 11.  
y ver. 20.  
z Cp. ver.  
149, 156.

a Cp. Neh.  
13. 25.  
b ver. 77.  
Cp. Ps. 106. 4.

c ver. 53, 65,  
76, 116, 170.  
d See Ps. 39.  
12.  
e Prov. 27.  
11.

f See Ps. 42.  
8.

g ver. 22, 69,  
100.

h ver. 49, 74,  
81, 114, 147.  
Cp. Ps. 31. 24.  
i See Ps. 16.  
5.

j Ps. 45. 12.  
k Prov. 4. 12.

For I have <sup>a</sup>sought <sup>seek</sup> thy precepts.  
46 I will also speak of thy testi-  
monies also <sup>c</sup>before kings,  
And will not be ashamed.

47 And I will <sup>e</sup>delight myself in  
thy commandments,  
Which I have loved.

48 I will <sup>g</sup>lift up my hands also <sup>also</sup> unto thy  
My hands also will I lift up  
commandments, which I have  
loved;  
And I will <sup>j</sup>meditate in thy  
statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember <sup>m</sup>the word unto  
thy servant,  
<sup>2</sup>Because thou hast <sup>made</sup> me <sup>p</sup>to  
upon which <sup>caused</sup> hope.

50 This is <sup>r</sup>my comfort in my  
affliction:

<sup>3</sup>For thy word hath <sup>t</sup>quick-  
ened me.

51 <sup>v</sup>The proud have had me  
greatly in derision:  
Yet have I not <sup>swerved</sup> <sup>declined</sup> from  
thy law.

52 I have remembered thy <sup>judgements</sup>  
of old, O LORD;  
And have comforted myself.

53 <sup>4</sup>Hot indignation <sup>Horror</sup> hath taken hold  
upon me,  
Because of the wicked that  
forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my  
songs  
In the house of my <sup>d</sup>pilgrimage.

55 I have <sup>f</sup>remembered thy name,  
O LORD, in the night,  
And have <sup>observed</sup> <sup>kept</sup> thy law.

56 This I have had,  
<sup>5</sup>Because <sup>g</sup>I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 <sup>6</sup>The LORD is my portion :  
Thou art my portion, O LORD :  
I have said that I would <sup>observe</sup>  
thy words. keep

58 I <sup>j</sup>intreated thy <sup>s</sup>favour with  
my whole heart:

R.V. 1 Or, Who is devoted to 2 Or, Wherein 3 Or, That 4 Or, Horror 5 Or, That I have kept  
6 Or, The Lord is my portion, have I said: that I may observe &c.  
A.V. \* Heb. Make to pass. † Or, So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing. ‡ Heb. at large.  
§ Heb. face.



Be merciful unto me <sup>a</sup>according  
to thy word.

59 I <sup>c</sup>thought on my ways,  
And turned my feet unto thy  
testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed  
<sup>not,</sup>  
<sup>not</sup>  
To <sup>observe</sup> thy commandments.  
61 <sup>f</sup>The <sup>cords</sup> of the wicked have  
<sup>\*bands</sup>  
wrapped me round;  
<sup>robbed me:</sup>

But I have not <sup>g</sup>forgotten thy  
law.

62 At <sup>i</sup>midnight I will rise to  
give thanks unto thee  
Because of thy <sup>k</sup>righteous  
judgements.  
judgments.

63 <sup>m</sup>I am a companion of all  
them that fear thee,  
And of them that <sup>observe</sup> thy  
<sup>keep</sup> precepts.

64 <sup>o</sup>The earth, O LORD, is full of  
thy mercy:

<sup>p</sup>Teach me thy statutes.

𐤅 TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy  
servant,  
O LORD, <sup>u</sup>according unto thy  
word.

66 Teach me <sup>x</sup>good judgement and  
knowledge;  
knowledge:  
For I have believed in thy  
commandments.

67 <sup>z</sup>Before I was afflicted I went  
<sup>astray;</sup>  
<sup>astray:</sup>  
But now <sup>I observe</sup> thy word.  
<sup>have I kept</sup>

68 <sup>b</sup>Thou art good, and doest  
good;  
<sup>a</sup>Teach me thy statutes.

69 <sup>e</sup>The proud have <sup>f</sup>forged a  
lie against me:  
With my whole heart will I <sup>h</sup>keep thy pre-  
cepts. But I will keep thy precepts with <sup>my</sup> whole  
heart.

70 Their heart is as <sup>k</sup>fat as  
grease;  
But I <sup>m</sup>delight in thy law.

71 It is <sup>o</sup>good for me that I have  
been afflicted;  
That I might learn thy statutes.

a ver. 41.  
b ver. 127.  
Ps. 19. 10.  
Prov. 8. 10.  
c Cp. Luke  
15. 17.

d Job 10. 8.  
See Ps. 95. 6  
& Job 31. 15.

e ver. 27.  
f ver. 110.

g ver. 83.

h Ps. 34. 2  
& 35. 27  
& 107. 42.  
i Cp. Acts  
16. 25.  
j ver. 43.  
Ps. 130. 5.  
k ver. 7.  
l ver. 138.  
m Cp. Ps.  
101. 6.  
n Ps. 33. 4.  
See ver. 67.

o Ps. 33. 5.

p ver. 12.  
q ver. 41.

r ver. 24, 47,  
174.  
s See ver. 51.  
t Ps. 25. 3.

u Cp. ver. 41.  
v ver. 86.

w ver. 15, 23.  
x Phil. 1. 9.  
Cp. James 1. 5.  
y Cp. Jer. 15.  
19.

z ver. 71, 75.  
Jer. 31. 18, 19.  
See Heb. 12.  
5-11.  
a ver. 1.

b Ps. 106. 1.  
c ver. 6.  
d ver. 12.  
e ver. 51.  
f Job 13. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 109. 2.  
g See Ps. 84.  
2.  
h ver. 56.  
i ver. 74, 114.  
j See Ps. 69.  
3.  
k Isai. 6. 10.  
See Ps. 17. 10.  
l Cp. Ps.  
101. 2.  
m ver. 16.  
n Cp. Job  
30. 30.  
o Cp. ver. 67.  
p Cp. Matt.  
9. 17  
& Mark 2. 22.  
q ver. 61, 93.

72 <sup>b</sup>The law of thy mouth is  
better unto me  
Than thousands of gold and  
silver.

<sup>j</sup> JOD.

73 <sup>d</sup>Thy hands have made me  
and <sup>l</sup>fashioned me:  
<sup>e</sup>Give me understanding, that  
I may learn thy command-  
ments.

74 They that fear thee <sup>shall see</sup>  
<sup>me and h be glad .</sup> will be glad  
<sup>when they see me ;</sup>  
Because I have <sup>j</sup>hoped in thy  
word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy  
judgements are <sup>l</sup>righteous,  
judgments <sup>are</sup> <sup>right,</sup>  
And that <sup>in n faithfulness</sup> thou <sup>in faithfulness</sup> hast  
afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy <sup>loving-</sup>  
<sup>kindness</sup> be <sup>merciful</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>for my comfort,</sup>  
<sup>kindness</sup>  
According to thy word unto  
thy servant.

77 Let thy <sup>q</sup>tender mercies come  
unto me, that I may live:  
For thy law is my <sup>r</sup>delight.

78 Let <sup>s</sup>the proud be <sup>t</sup>ashamed;  
for they <sup>have overthrown</sup>  
<sup>dealt perversely with me</sup>  
<sup>2v wrongfully</sup>  
<sup>without a cause :</sup>  
But I will <sup>w</sup>meditate in thy  
precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee <sup>v</sup>turn  
unto me,  
<sup>3</sup>And <sup>they shall know</sup> <sup>those that have known</sup> thy  
testimonies.

80 Let my heart be <sup>a</sup>perfect <sup>in thy</sup>  
<sup>sound</sup> statutes;  
<sup>c</sup>That I be not ashamed.

𐤅 CAPH.

81 My soul <sup>g</sup>fainteth for thy  
salvation:  
But I <sup>i</sup>hope in thy word.

82 Mine <sup>j</sup>eyes fail for thy word,  
While I say, <sup>l</sup>When wilt thou  
<sup>saying,</sup>  
comfort me?

83 For I am <sup>n</sup>become like a  
<sup>p</sup>bottle in the smoke;  
Yet <sup>q</sup>do I not forget thy  
statutes.

R.V. 1 Or, established

A.V. 2 Or, with falsehood

3 Another reading is, Even they that know.

4 Or, wine-skin

\* Or, companies.

† Heb. righteousness.

‡ Heb. to comfort me.



84 <sup>a</sup>How many are the days of thy servant?

<sup>b</sup>When wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 <sup>c</sup>The proud have <sup>d</sup>digged pits for me,

<sup>e</sup>Who are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are <sup>f</sup>faithful:

They persecute me <sup>g</sup>wrongfully; <sup>h</sup>help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth;

But I forsook not thy precepts.

88 <sup>i</sup>Quicken me after thy loving-kindness;

So shall I <sup>j</sup>observe the testimony of thy mouth.

↳ LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, Thy <sup>k</sup>word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy <sup>l</sup>faithfulness is <sup>m</sup>unto all generations:

Thou hast <sup>n</sup>established the earth, and it <sup>o</sup>abideth.

91 <sup>p</sup>They <sup>q</sup>abide this day according to thine <sup>r</sup>ordinances;

For all <sup>s</sup>things are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my <sup>t</sup>delight,

I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will <sup>u</sup>never forget thy <sup>v</sup>precepts;

For with them thou hast <sup>w</sup>quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me; <sup>x</sup>For I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me;

But I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all <sup>y</sup>perfection;

But thy commandment is exceeding <sup>z</sup>broad.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 39.

<sup>b</sup> Rev. 6. 10. Cp. Zech. 4. 12. <sup>c</sup> ver. 113, 163, 165.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 1. 2. <sup>e</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 7. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 4. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 138.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 78. Ps. 35. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 109. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>l</sup> See Job 32. 7-9.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 25. See Ps. 71. 20.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 56, 69.

<sup>o</sup> Prov. 1. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 152. Cp. Matt. 24. 35.

<sup>q</sup> & 1 Pet. 1. 25. Cp. Jer. 31. 35-37.

<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 36. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 19. 10. Cp. Ps. 148. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Eccles. 1. 4. <sup>u</sup> Jer. 33. 25.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 128.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 77.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 83.

<sup>y</sup> Prov. 6. 23.

<sup>z</sup> Neh. 10. 29.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 45.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 25, 50.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 88. See Ps. 71. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Hos. 14. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 18. 19.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 12.

▷ MEM.

97 <sup>h</sup>Oh how <sup>i</sup>love I thy law! It is my <sup>j</sup>meditation all the day.

98 <sup>k</sup>Thou through thy <sup>l</sup>commandments make <sup>m</sup>me <sup>n</sup>wiser than mine enemies;

For <sup>o</sup>they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my <sup>p</sup>teachers;

For <sup>q</sup>thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than <sup>r</sup>the aged, <sup>s</sup>ancients,

Because I <sup>t</sup>have <sup>u</sup>kept thy precepts.

101 I have <sup>v</sup>refrained my feet from every evil way,

That I might <sup>w</sup>observe thy word.

102 I have not <sup>x</sup>turned aside from thy judgements;

For thou hast taught me.

103 How <sup>y</sup>sweet are thy words unto my <sup>z</sup>taste!

Yea, <sup>a</sup>sweeter than honey to my mouth!

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding:

Therefore <sup>b</sup>I hate every false way.

▷ NUN.

105 <sup>c</sup>Thy word is a <sup>d</sup>lamp unto my feet,

And <sup>e</sup>light unto my path.

106 I have <sup>f</sup>sworn, and <sup>g</sup>have confirmed I will perform it,

That I will <sup>h</sup>observe thy <sup>i</sup>righteous judgements.

107 I am <sup>j</sup>afflicted very much: <sup>k</sup>Quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, <sup>l</sup>the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD,

And <sup>m</sup>teach me thy judgements.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, with falsehood <sup>2</sup> Heb. palate.

A.V. <sup>3</sup> Heb. faithfulness. <sup>4</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.

|| Heb. palate. <sup>5</sup> Or, candle.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Thou through thy commandments

<sup>7</sup> Heb. standeth.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. it is ever with me



- 109 My soul is continually <sup>a</sup>in  
my <sup>hand;</sup>  
hand:  
Yet do I not <sup>b</sup>forget thy law.
- 110 The wicked have laid <sup>a</sup>a snare  
for <sup>me;</sup>  
me:  
Yet <sup>f</sup>went I not astray from thy  
I erred not  
precepts.
- 111 Thy testimonies have I taken  
as <sup>h</sup>an heritage for <sup>ever;</sup>  
ever:  
For they are <sup>i</sup>the rejoicing  
of my heart.
- 112 I have <sup>j</sup>inclined mine heart  
<sup>\*</sup>to perform thy statutes,  
statutes  
For ever, even <sup>n</sup>unto the end.

## D SAMECH.

- 113 I hate <sup>them that are of</sup> <sup>a</sup>a double mind;  
<sup>vain thoughts:</sup>  
But <sup>p</sup>thy law do I love.
- 114 Thou art my <sup>q</sup>hiding place  
and my <sup>r</sup>shield:  
I <sup>t</sup>hope in thy word.
- 115 <sup>u</sup>Depart from me, ye <sup>evil-doers;</sup>  
<sup>evildoers:</sup>  
That I may <sup>v</sup>keep the command-  
ments of my God.
- 116 Uphold me <sup>w</sup>according unto  
thy word, that I may <sup>live;</sup>  
live:  
And let me not be <sup>x</sup>ashamed  
of my <sup>z</sup>hope.
- 117 <sup>a</sup>Hold thou me up, and I  
shall be <sup>safe,</sup>  
safe:  
And <sup>shall</sup>  
I will have respect unto  
thy statutes continually.
- 118 Thou hast <sup>a</sup>set at nought  
trodden down all them  
that <sup>e</sup>err from thy <sup>statutes;</sup>  
statutes:  
For their deceit is <sup>i</sup>falsehood.
- 119 Thou <sup>2†</sup>puttest away all the  
wicked of the earth like  
<sup>g</sup>dress:  
Therefore <sup>i</sup>I love thy testi-  
monies.
- 120 My flesh <sup>l</sup>trembleth for fear  
of thee;  
And I am afraid of thy  
<sup>judgements.</sup>  
judgments.

## Y AIN.

- 121 I have done <sup>judgement</sup>  
judgment and  
justice:

<sup>c</sup> See Judg.  
12. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 83.  
<sup>c</sup> See Job 17.

<sup>3.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 91.

<sup>3.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 51.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 82.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 33. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 14, 162.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 116.

<sup>16.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 33.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
13. 21

& Ecclus. 2. 12  
& James 1. 8

& 4. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 97.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 32.

<sup>7.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 3. 3.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 72.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 19. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 74.

<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 6.

<sup>8.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 22.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 31.

<sup>See</sup> Ps. 25. 2.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 104.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 146. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 20.

<sup>2</sup> (mg.).

<sup>b</sup> ver. 18, 27.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Lam. 1. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 10, 21,

110.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 19.

<sup>7.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 1. 25.

<sup>Cp.</sup> Ezek. 22.

18.

& Mal. 3. 2, 3.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 81. 10.

<sup>Job</sup> 29. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 97.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 42. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Job 4.

<sup>14</sup>

& Hab. 3. 16.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps.

25. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 17.

<sup>5.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 19. 13.

Leave me not to mine op-  
pressors.

122 <sup>c</sup>Be surety for thy servant  
for good:

Let not <sup>e</sup>the proud oppress  
me.

123 Mine <sup>g</sup>eyes fail for thy salva-  
tion,

And for <sup>thy righteous word.</sup>  
the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant accord-  
ing unto thy mercy,

And <sup>k</sup>teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy <sup>l</sup>servant, <sup>m</sup>give me  
servant;  
understanding;

That I may know thy testi-  
monies.

126 It is time for <sup>the LORD to work;</sup>  
<sup>thee, LORD, to work:</sup>  
For they have made void thy

law.

127 Therefore I <sup>s</sup>love thy com-  
mandments

Above <sup>gold,</sup>  
gold; yea, above fine  
gold.

128 Therefore I esteem <sup>3</sup>all <sup>thy</sup>  
precepts concerning all  
things to be right;

And I hate every <sup>y</sup>false way.

## D PE.

129 Thy testimonies are <sup>b</sup>won-  
derful:

Therefore doth my soul <sup>c</sup>keep  
them.

130 The <sup>opening</sup>  
entrance of thy words giveth  
light;

It giveth <sup>f</sup>understanding unto  
the simple.

131 I <sup>h</sup>opened <sup>wide</sup> my mouth, and  
<sup>panted;</sup>  
panted;

For I <sup>k</sup>longed for thy com-  
mandments.

132 <sup>m</sup>Turn thee unto <sup>me,</sup> and <sup>have mercy upon</sup>  
Look thou upon <sup>be merciful unto</sup>  
me,

†As thou usest to do unto  
those that love thy name.

133 <sup>n</sup>Order my <sup>footsteps</sup>  
steps in thy <sup>word;</sup>  
word:

And let not any iniquity  
<sup>o</sup>have dominion over me.



134 <sup>a</sup>Redeem me from the oppression  
Deliver of man:

So will I <sup>observe</sup> keep thy precepts.

135 <sup>d</sup>Make thy face to shine upon  
thy servant;

And <sup>f</sup>teach me thy statutes.

136 Mine eyes <sup>g</sup>run down with rivers  
Rivers of waters of water,  
eyes, mine

Because they <sup>j</sup>observe keep not thy  
law.

Y TZADE.  
TZADDI.

137 <sup>k</sup>Righteous art thou, O LORD,  
And upright <sup>l</sup>are thy judgements.

138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in  
Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded  
<sup>n</sup>righteousness  
are <sup>r</sup>righteous

And very <sup>o</sup>faithfulness.  
<sup>†</sup>faithful.

139 My <sup>p</sup>zeal hath <sup>2†</sup>consumed  
me,

Because mine <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies have  
forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very <sup>3†</sup>pure;  
Therefore thy servant <sup>t</sup>loveth  
it.

141 I am small and despised:  
Yet do not I <sup>v</sup>forget thy pre-  
cepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an ever-  
lasting righteousness,  
And thy law is <sup>the</sup> <sup>z</sup>truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have  
<sup>4</sup>taken hold on me:

Yet thy commandments are  
my <sup>c</sup>delight.  
delights.

144 Thy testimonies are righteous for  
The righteousness of thy testimonies is ever-  
ever  
lasting:

<sup>d</sup>Give me understanding, and  
I shall <sup>j</sup>live.

Ɔ KOPH.

145 I have called <sup>cried</sup> with my <sup>h</sup>whole  
heart; <sup>answer</sup>hear me, O LORD:  
I will <sup>k</sup>keep thy statutes.

146 I have called <sup>cried</sup> unto thee; save me,  
<sup>\*\*</sup>And I shall <sup>observe</sup>keep thy testi-  
monies.

147 I prevented the dawning of  
<sup>m</sup>the morning, and cried:

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke  
1. 74.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 74.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 42.

8.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 4. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 9. 1, 18  
& 14. 17.

Lam. 3. 48.  
Cp. Ezek. 9. 4  
& Phil. 3. 18.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 25.  
See Ps. 71. 20.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 156.  
Cp. ver. 40.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 158.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 116.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 145.

18.  
<sup>m</sup> See ver.  
142.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 75, 172.  
See Ps. 19. 7—9.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 86.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 69.

9.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 89, 160.  
Cp. Matt. 5. 18.

<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 12.

6.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 36. 15.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 97.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 83.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 35. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 83.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Job 5. 4.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 151,  
160.

John 17. 17.  
Cp. Ps. 19. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver.  
150.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 24.

14.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 51.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 3.

20.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 139. 21.

Cp. ver. 136.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 22, 33.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 97.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 5.

3.

I <sup>b</sup>hoped in thy <sup>words</sup>word.

148 Mine eyes <sup>prevented</sup>prevent <sup>c</sup>the night  
watches,

That I might <sup>e</sup>meditate in  
thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto  
thy lovingkindness:

<sup>h</sup>Quicken me, O LORD, <sup>5i</sup>according to  
thy judgements.  
judgment.

150 They draw nigh <sup>6</sup>that follow  
after wickedness;  
mischief:

They are far from thy law.

151 <sup>l</sup>Thou art <sup>nigh</sup>near, O LORD;  
And all thy commandments  
are <sup>m</sup>truth.

152 Of old have I known from thy  
Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of  
testimonies,  
old,

That thou hast <sup>q</sup>founded them  
for ever.

7 RESH.

153 Consider mine <sup>s</sup>affliction, and  
deliver <sup>me</sup>me;  
me:

For <sup>u</sup>I do not forget thy law.

154 <sup>v</sup>Plead thou my cause, and  
<sup>redeem</sup>deliver me:

<sup>x</sup>Quicken me according to  
thy word.

155 <sup>y</sup>Salvation is far from the  
wicked;  
wicked:

<sup>a</sup>For they seek not thy  
statutes.

156 <sup>††</sup><sup>b</sup>Great are thy tender  
mercies, O LORD:

<sup>x</sup>Quicken me according to  
thy judgements.  
judgments.

157 <sup>e</sup>Many are my persecutors  
and mine <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies;

Yet <sup>have</sup>do I not <sup>swerved</sup>decline from thy  
testimonies.

158 I beheld <sup>i</sup>the <sup>treacherous</sup>dealers,  
transgressors,  
and <sup>7</sup>was <sup>j</sup>grieved;

Because they <sup>observe</sup>kept not thy  
word.

159 Consider how I <sup>l</sup>love thy  
precepts:

<sup>x</sup>Quicken me, O LORD, accord-  
ing to thy lovingkindness.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in thy judgements <sup>2</sup> Heb. cut me off.  
art wont <sup>6</sup> Or, that persecute me with wickedness

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. righteousness. <sup>†</sup> Heb. faithfulness.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, that I may keep. <sup>††</sup> Or, Many.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. tried, or, refined.

<sup>7</sup> Or, loathed them

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cut me off.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. tried, or, refined.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. found me.



160 <sup>a</sup>The sum of thy word is <sup>b</sup>truth;  
<sup>\*</sup>Thy word is true from the beginning:  
 And every one of thy <sup>d</sup>right-  
 eous <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> <sup>e</sup>endureth <sup>e</sup>for  
 ever.

SHIN.  
SCHIN.

161 <sup>g</sup>Princes have persecuted me  
<sup>i</sup>without a <sup>cause;</sup>  
 But my heart <sup>j</sup>standeth in  
 awe of thy <sup>words.</sup>  
 word.

162 I <sup>j</sup>rejoice at thy word,  
 As one that <sup>i</sup>findeth great  
 spoil.

163 I hate and abhor <sup>falsehood;</sup>  
<sup>lying;</sup>  
 But <sup>n</sup>thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise  
 thee,  
 thee

Because of thy <sup>d</sup>righteous  
<sup>judgements.</sup>  
 judgments.

165 Great <sup>q</sup>peace have they which  
 love thy <sup>law;</sup>  
 law:  
 And they have none <sup>\*</sup>occasion of stumbling.  
<sup>†</sup>nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have <sup>i</sup>hoped for thy  
 salvation, O LORD,  
 And <sup>have</sup> done thy command-  
 ments.

167 My soul hath <sup>observed</sup>  
<sup>kept</sup> thy testi-  
 monies;  
 And I <sup>n</sup>love them exceedingly.

168 I have <sup>observed</sup>  
<sup>kept</sup> thy precepts  
 and thy <sup>testimonies;</sup>  
 testimonies:  
<sup>x</sup>For all my ways are before  
 thee.

TAU.

169 Let my <sup>b</sup>cry come near before  
 thee, O LORD:

<sup>a</sup>Give me understanding <sup>e</sup>ac-  
 cording to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come  
 before thee:

<sup>g</sup>Deliver me according to thy  
 word.

171 Let my lips <sup>i</sup>utter praise;  
 My lips shall <sup>praise,</sup>  
 For thou <sup>j</sup>teachest <sup>praise,</sup>  
 when hast taught me thy  
 statutes.

172 Let my <sup>sing</sup>  
 tongue <sup>shall speak</sup> of thy  
 word;  
 word:

a Ps. 139. 17.  
 b Cp. ver.  
 142, 172.  
 c Cp. ver.  
 160.  
 d ver. 7.  
 e Cp. ver. 89,  
 152.  
 f Josh. 24. 22.  
 Cp. Prov. 1. 23.

g ver. 23.  
 Cp. 1 Sam. 24.  
 11  
 & 26. 18.  
 h ver. 20.  
 i See Ps. 69.  
 4.  
 j Cp. Ps. 2.  
 11.

k ver. 24.  
 l 1 Sam. 30.  
 16.  
 m Isai. 9. 3.  
 Cp. Matt. 13.  
 44.  
 n Isai. 53. 6.  
 1 Pet. 2. 25.  
 Cp. Matt. 18. 12  
 & Luke 15. 4.  
 o ver. 97.  
 o ver. 83.

p Ex. 34. 24.  
 1 Kin. 12. 27.  
 Isai. 30. 29.

q Ps. 37. 11,  
 37.  
 Cp. Prov. 3. 2.  
 r Ps. 118. 5.  
 Jonah 2. 2.  
 s Prov. 3. 23.  
 1 John 2. 10.  
 Cp. Matt. 13.  
 41.  
 t ver. 174.  
 Gen. 49. 18.

u Cp. 1 Sam.  
 3. 17.

v Ps. 45. 5.  
 w Ps. 127. 4.  
 Jer. 50. 9.

x Ps. 140. 10.  
 Prov. 25. 22.  
 y Ps. 139. 3.  
 Prov. 5. 21.  
 z Gen. 10. 2.  
 Ezek. 27. 13  
 & 38. 2, 3  
 & 39. 1.

a S. of S. 1. 5.  
 b Gen. 25. 13.  
 Isai. 60. 7.  
 Jer. 49. 28.  
 Ezek. 27. 21.  
 c Cp. ver. 145.  
 d See ver. 34.  
 e ver. 65.  
 f Cp. Ps. 109.  
 4.

g ver. 41.  
 h See Ps.  
 120. title.  
 i Ps. 145. 7.  
 j See Ps. 123.  
 1.  
 k ver. 12.  
 l Ps. 87. 1  
 & 133. 3.  
 Jer. 3. 23.  
 Cp. Ps. 48. 1.  
 m Ps. 124. 8.  
 Cp. Ps. 20. 2.

For <sup>c</sup>all thy commandments  
 are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand <sup>be ready to</sup> help  
 me;

For I have <sup>j</sup>chosen thy pre-  
 cepts.

174 I have <sup>k</sup>longed for thy salva-  
 tion, O LORD;

And thy law is my <sup>k</sup>delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall  
 praise thee;

And let thy <sup>judgements</sup> help me.  
<sup>judgments</sup>

176 I have <sup>n</sup>gone astray like a lost  
 sheep; seek thy servant;  
 For I do not <sup>o</sup>forget thy  
 commandments.

## I20

A Song of <sup>p</sup>Ascents.  
 degrees.

1 <sup>r</sup>In my distress I cried unto  
 the LORD,

And he <sup>answered</sup> me.  
<sup>heard</sup>

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD,  
 from lying lips,  
 And from a deceitful tongue.

3 <sup>†</sup>What shall be given unto  
 thee, <sup>and</sup> what shall be <sup>s</sup>done  
 unto thee,  
 more

Thou <sup>deceitful</sup> tongue?  
<sup>false</sup>

4 <sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup>Sharp arrows of <sup>w</sup>the  
 mighty,

With <sup>y</sup>coals of <sup>z</sup>juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in  
<sup>Meshech,</sup>  
 Mesech,

That I dwell <sup>among</sup> <sup>a</sup>the tents  
 of <sup>e</sup>Kedar!

6 My soul hath long <sup>had her dwelling</sup>  
 With him that hateth peace.  
<sup>dwelt</sup>

7 <sup>j</sup>I am <sup>\*\*</sup>for peace:  
 But when I speak, they are  
 for war.

## I21

A Song of <sup>h</sup>Ascents.  
 degrees.

1 <sup>††</sup>I will <sup>k</sup>lift up mine eyes unto  
<sup>l</sup>the <sup>mountains;</sup>  
 hills,

From whence <sup>shall my help come?</sup>  
<sup>cometh my help.</sup>

2 <sup>m</sup>My help <sup>cometh</sup> from the LORD,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man

<sup>2</sup> Or, broom

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. The beginning of thy word is true.  
 tongue give unto thee? or, What shall it profit thee?  
 with coals of juniper.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. they shall have no stumblingblock.

<sup>†</sup> Or, What shall the deceitful

<sup>†</sup> Heb. added.

<sup>††</sup> Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man,

<sup>††</sup> Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?



134 <sup>a</sup>Redeem me from the oppression  
Deliver of man:

So will I <sup>observe</sup> thy precepts.

135 <sup>d</sup>Make thy face to shine upon  
thy servant;

And <sup>f</sup>teach me thy statutes.

136 Mine eyes <sup>g</sup>run down with rivers  
Rivers of waters of water,  
of water, eyes,

Because they <sup>j</sup>observe not thy  
law.

Y TZADE.  
TZADDI.

137 <sup>k</sup>Righteous art thou, O LORD,  
And upright <sup>l</sup>are thy judgements.

138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in  
Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded  
<sup>n</sup>righteousness  
are <sup>n</sup>righteous

And very <sup>r</sup>faithfulness.  
<sup>r</sup>faithful.

139 My <sup>p</sup>zeal hath <sup>t</sup>consumed  
me,

Because mine <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies have  
forgotten thy words.

140 Thy word is very <sup>s</sup>pure;  
Therefore thy servant <sup>t</sup>loveth  
it.

141 I am small and despised:  
Yet do not I <sup>w</sup>forget thy pre-  
cepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an ever-  
lasting righteousness,  
And thy law is the <sup>z</sup>truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have  
<sup>4</sup>taken hold on me:

Yet thy commandments are  
my <sup>c</sup>delight.

144 Thy testimonies are righteous for  
The righteousness of thy testimonies <sup>is</sup> ever-  
lasting:

<sup>d</sup>Give me understanding, and  
I shall <sup>f</sup>live.

P KOPH.

145 I have called <sup>cried</sup> with my <sup>h</sup>whole  
heart; <sup>answer</sup>hear me, O LORD:  
I will <sup>k</sup>keep thy statutes.

146 I have called <sup>cried</sup> unto thee; save me,  
<sup>\*\*</sup>And I shall <sup>observe</sup> thy testi-  
monies.

147 I prevented the dawning of  
<sup>m</sup>the morning, and cried:

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke  
1. 74.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 74.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 42.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 4. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 9. 1, 18  
& 14. 17.  
Lam. 3. 48.  
Cp. Ezek. 9. 4  
& Phil. 3. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 25.  
See Ps. 71. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 156.  
Cp. ver. 40.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 158.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 116.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 145.  
18.  
<sup>m</sup> See ver.  
142.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 75, 172.  
See Ps. 19. 7-9.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 86.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 69.  
9.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 89, 160.  
Cp. Matt. 5. 18.

<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 12.  
6.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 36. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 97.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 83.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 35. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 83.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Job 5. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 151,  
160.  
John 17. 17.  
Cp. Ps. 19. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver.  
160.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 24.  
14.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 3. 1, 2.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> See ver. 51.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 2, 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 3.  
20.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 139. 21.  
Cp. ver. 136.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 22, 33.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 97.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 5.  
3.

I <sup>b</sup>hoped in thy words.

148 Mine eyes <sup>prevented</sup>the night  
watches,

That I might <sup>e</sup>meditate in  
thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto  
thy lovingkindness:

<sup>h</sup>Quicken me, O LORD, <sup>i</sup>according to  
thy judgements.

150 They draw nigh <sup>6</sup>that follow  
after wickedness;  
mischief:

They are far from thy law.

151 <sup>l</sup>Thou art <sup>nigh</sup>, O LORD;  
And all thy commandments  
are <sup>m</sup>truth.

152 Of old have I known from thy  
Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of  
testimonies,  
old,

That thou hast <sup>q</sup>founded them  
for ever.

7 RESH.

153 Consider mine <sup>s</sup>affliction, and  
deliver <sup>me</sup>;  
me:

For <sup>u</sup>I do not forget thy law.

154 <sup>v</sup>Plead thou my cause, and  
redeem  
deliver me:

<sup>x</sup>Quicken me according to  
thy word.

155 <sup>y</sup>Salvation is far from the  
wicked;  
wicked:

<sup>a</sup>For they seek not thy  
statutes.

156 <sup>††</sup><sup>b</sup>Great are thy tender  
mercies, O LORD:

<sup>x</sup>Quicken me according to  
thy judgements.

157 <sup>e</sup>Many are my persecutors  
and mine <sup>adversaries</sup>enemies;

Yet <sup>have</sup>I not <sup>swerved</sup>from thy  
testimonies.

158 I beheld <sup>i</sup>the treacherous dealers,  
transgressors,  
and <sup>7</sup>was <sup>j</sup>grieved;

Because they <sup>observe</sup>kept not thy  
word.

159 Consider how I <sup>l</sup>love thy  
precepts:

<sup>x</sup>Quicken me, O LORD, accord-  
ing to thy lovingkindness.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in thy judgements <sup>2</sup> Heb. cut me off.  
art wont <sup>6</sup> Or, that persecute me with wickedness  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. righteousness. <sup>†</sup> Heb. faithfulness.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, that I may keep. <sup>††</sup> Or, Many.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. tried, or, refined. <sup>4</sup> Or, found me <sup>5</sup> Or, as thou  
<sup>7</sup> Or, louted them <sup>†</sup> Heb. cut me off. <sup>§</sup> Heb. tried, or, refined. <sup>||</sup> Heb. found me.



160 <sup>a</sup>The sum of thy word is <sup>b</sup>truth;  
<sup>\*</sup>Thy word is true *from* the beginning:  
 And every one of thy <sup>d</sup>right-  
 eous <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> *endureth* <sup>e</sup>for  
 ever.

SHIN.  
SCHIN.

161 <sup>g</sup>Princes have persecuted me  
<sup>i</sup>without a <sup>cause;</sup>  
<sup>cause:</sup>  
 But my heart <sup>j</sup>standeth in  
 awe of thy <sup>words.</sup>  
<sup>word.</sup>

162 I <sup>j</sup>rejoice at thy word,  
 As one that <sup>i</sup>findeth great  
 spoil.

163 I hate and abhor <sup>falsehood;</sup>  
<sup>lying:</sup>  
 But <sup>n</sup>thy law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise  
 thee,  
 thee

Because of thy <sup>d</sup>righteous  
<sup>judgements.</sup>  
<sup>judgments.</sup>

165 Great <sup>q</sup>peace have they which  
 love thy <sup>law;</sup>  
<sup>law:</sup>  
 And they have none <sup>o</sup>occasion of stumbling.  
<sup>nothing shall offend them.</sup>

166 LORD, I have <sup>i</sup>hoped for thy  
 salvation, O LORD,  
 And <sup>have</sup> done thy command-  
 ments.

167 My soul hath <sup>observed</sup>  
<sup>kept</sup> thy testi-  
 monies;  
 And I <sup>n</sup>love them exceedingly.

168 I have <sup>observed</sup>  
<sup>kept</sup> thy precepts  
 and thy <sup>testimonies;</sup>  
<sup>testimonies:</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>For all my ways are before  
 thee.

TAU.

169 Let my <sup>b</sup>cry come near before  
 thee, O LORD:

<sup>d</sup>Give me understanding <sup>e</sup>ac-  
 cording to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come  
 before thee:

<sup>g</sup>Deliver me according to thy  
 word.

171 Let my lips <sup>i</sup>utter praise;  
 My lips shall <sup>praise;</sup>  
<sup>praise,</sup>  
 For when thou <sup>j</sup>teachest  
<sup>hast taught</sup> me thy  
 statutes.

172 Let my <sup>sing</sup>  
<sup>word;</sup> tongue <sup>shall speak</sup>  
<sup>word:</sup> of thy

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 139. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver.  
 142, 172.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver.  
 160.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 89,  
 152.  
<sup>f</sup> Josh. 24. 22.  
 Cp. Prov. 1. 29.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 23.  
 Cp. 1 Sam. 24.  
 11.  
 & 26. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 69.  
 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 2.  
 11.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 24.  
 1 Sam. 30.  
 16.  
 Isai. 9. 3.  
 Cp. Matt. 13.  
 44.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 53. 6.  
 1 Pet. 2. 25.  
 Cp. Matt. 18. 12  
 & Luke 15. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 97.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 83.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 34. 24.  
 1 Kin. 12. 27.  
 Isai. 30. 29.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 37. 11,  
 37.  
 Cp. Prov. 3. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 118. 5.  
 Jonah 2. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Prov. 3. 23.  
 1 John 2. 10.  
 Cp. Matt. 13.  
 41.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 174.  
 Gen. 49. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
 3. 17.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 45. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 127. 4.  
 Jer. 50. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 140. 10.  
 Prov. 25. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 139. 3.  
 Prov. 5. 21.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 10. 2.  
 Ezek. 27. 13  
 & 38. 2, 3  
 & 39. 1.

<sup>a</sup> S. of S. 1. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 25. 13.  
 Isai. 60. 7.  
 Jer. 49. 28.  
 Ezek. 27. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 145.  
<sup>d</sup> See ver. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 65.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 109.  
 4.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 41.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps.  
 120. title.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 145. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 123.  
 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 37. 1  
 & 133. 3.  
 Jer. 3. 23.  
 Cp. Ps. 48. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 124. 8.  
 Cp. Ps. 20. 2.

For <sup>c</sup>all thy commandments  
 are righteousness.

173 Let thine hand <sup>be ready to</sup> help  
 me;

For I have <sup>f</sup>chosen thy pre-  
 cepts.

174 I have <sup>h</sup>longed for thy salva-  
 tion, O LORD;

And thy law is my <sup>k</sup>delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall  
 praise thee;

And let thy <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> help me.

176 I have <sup>m</sup>gone astray like a lost  
 sheep; seek thy servant;  
 For I do not <sup>o</sup>forget thy  
 commandments.

## I20

A Song of <sup>p</sup>Ascents.  
 degrees.

1 <sup>r</sup>In my distress I cried unto  
 the LORD,

And he <sup>answered</sup>  
<sup>heard</sup> me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD,  
 from lying lips,  
 And from a deceitful tongue.

3 <sup>†</sup>What shall be given unto  
 thee, <sup>and</sup>  
<sup>thee?</sup> or what shall be <sup>§</sup>done  
 more unto thee,

Thou <sup>deceitful</sup>  
<sup>false</sup> tongue?

4 <sup>1</sup> <sup>||</sup> <sup>v</sup> Sharp arrows of <sup>w</sup> the  
 mighty,  
 With <sup>y</sup> coals of <sup>2</sup> juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in  
<sup>Meshech,</sup>  
<sup>Mesech,</sup>

That I dwell <sup>among</sup>  
<sup>in</sup> <sup>a</sup> the tents  
 of <sup>c</sup> Kedar!

6 My soul hath long <sup>had her dwelling</sup>  
<sup>dwelt</sup>  
 With him that hateth peace.

7 <sup>f</sup>I am <sup>\*\*</sup>for peace:  
 But when I speak, they are  
 for war.

## I21

A Song of <sup>h</sup>Ascents.  
 degrees.

1 <sup>††</sup> I will <sup>k</sup>lift up mine eyes unto  
<sup>the</sup> mountains:

From whence <sup>shall my help come?</sup>  
<sup>cometh my help.</sup>

2 <sup>m</sup>My help *cometh* from the LORD,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man

<sup>2</sup> Or, broom

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. The beginning of thy word is true.  
 tongue give unto thee? or, What shall it profit thee?  
 with coals of juniper. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, a man of peace.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. they shall have no stumblingblock.

<sup>†</sup> Or, What shall the deceitful

<sup>§</sup> Heb. added.

<sup>||</sup> Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man,

<sup>††</sup> Or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come?



Which <sup>a</sup>made heaven and earth.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup>He will not <sup>c</sup>suffer thy foot to be moved:

He that <sup>d</sup>keepeth thee will not slumber.

<sup>4</sup> Behold, he <sup>d</sup>that keepeth Israel

Shall neither slumber nor sleep.

<sup>5</sup> The LORD is thy <sup>d</sup>keeper:  
The LORD is thy <sup>g</sup>shade upon thy <sup>h</sup>right hand.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup>The sun shall not <sup>j</sup>smite thee by day,

Nor the moon by night.

<sup>7</sup> The LORD shall <sup>d</sup>keep <sup>preserve</sup> thee from all <sup>evil</sup> evil:

He shall <sup>d</sup>keep <sup>preserve</sup> thy soul.

<sup>8</sup> The LORD shall <sup>d</sup>keep <sup>preserve</sup> thy <sup>n</sup>going out and thy coming in, in

From this time forth, and even for evermore.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 115. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 43. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 66. 9.  
Prov. 3. 23, 26.  
Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 41. 2  
& 127. 1.  
Cp. Isai. 27. 3.  
See Ps. 97. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 6  
& Ps. 85. 8  
(for mg.).

<sup>f</sup> Neh. 2. 10.  
Esth. 10. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 91. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 16. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 49. 10.  
Rev. 7. 16.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 4. 19.  
Jonah 4. 8.  
Judith 8. 3.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 120. title.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 121. 1.  
Cp. Ps. 141. 8.  
See Ps. 25. 15.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps. 2. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 28. 6  
& 31. 2.  
Cp. Num. 27. 17  
& 1 Sam. 29. 6  
& 1 Kin. 3. 7  
& Acts 1. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 4. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 2. 3.  
Mic. 4. 2.  
Zech. 8. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Neh. 4. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 147. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Neh. 2. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 32. 9.  
Amos 6. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Neh. 4. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 119. 51.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 16. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 78. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 94. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 17. 8.  
2 Sam. 15. 2.  
1 Kin. 3. 16  
& 7. 7.

2 Chr. 19. 8.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 129. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 51. 18  
& Jer. 29. 7.

<sup>6</sup>They shall prosper that love thee.

<sup>7</sup> Peace be within thy <sup>b</sup>walls,  
And prosperity within thy <sup>b</sup>palaces.

<sup>8</sup> For my brethren and companions' sakes,

I will now <sup>7</sup>say, <sup>e</sup>Peace be within thee.

<sup>9</sup> For the sake <sup>Because</sup> of the house of the LORD our God  
I will <sup>f</sup>seek thy good.

## I23

A Song of <sup>k</sup>Ascents; degrees.

<sup>1</sup> Unto thee do I <sup>l</sup>lift <sup>lift</sup> up mine eyes,

O thou that <sup>m</sup>sittest <sup>dwellst</sup> in the heavens.

<sup>2</sup> Behold, as the eyes of servants <sup>look</sup> unto the hand of their master, masters, <sup>As</sup> and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress;

So our eyes <sup>look</sup> unto <sup>wait</sup> upon the LORD our God,

Until <sup>that</sup> he have mercy upon us.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup>Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us:  
For we are exceedingly filled with <sup>q</sup>contempt.

<sup>4</sup> Our soul is exceedingly filled With <sup>s</sup>the scorning of <sup>t</sup>those that are at ease,  
And with the contempt of <sup>v</sup>the proud.

## I24

A Song of <sup>k</sup>Ascents; degrees of David.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>y</sup>If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,

<sup>a</sup> Let Israel now say;

<sup>2</sup> If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,  
When men rose up against us:

## I22

A Song of <sup>k</sup>Ascents; degrees of David.

<sup>1</sup> I was glad when they said unto me,

<sup>p</sup>Let us go <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> the house of the LORD.

<sup>2</sup> Our feet <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall</sup> stand Within thy gates, O Jerusalem;

<sup>3</sup> Jerusalem, that art <sup>r</sup>builded Jerusalem is As a city that is <sup>u</sup>compact together:

<sup>4</sup> Whither the tribes <sup>w</sup>go up, even the tribes of <sup>s</sup>the LORD, <sup>For</sup> <sup>z</sup>a testimony <sup>unto</sup> of Israel, To give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

<sup>5</sup> For there <sup>are</sup> <sup>are</sup> set <sup>z</sup>thrones for judgement, of judgment, The thrones of the house of David.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>5b</sup>Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Let him not suffer... let him not slumber that &c.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Salute ye Jerusalem

<sup>6</sup> Or, May they

<sup>2</sup> Or, have stood

<sup>7</sup> Or, speak peace concerning thee

A.V.

\* Heb. do sit.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Jah.

<sup>4</sup> Or, were



- <sup>3</sup> Then they had <sup>a</sup>swallowed us  
up <sup>alive,</sup>  
quick,  
When their wrath was kindled  
against us:
- <sup>4</sup> Then <sup>a</sup>the waters had <sup>e</sup>over-  
whelmed us,  
The stream had gone <sup>g</sup>over  
our soul:
- <sup>5</sup> Then the proud waters had  
gone over our soul.
- <sup>6</sup> Blessed be the LORD,  
Who hath not given us as a  
prey to their teeth.
- <sup>7</sup> Our soul is escaped as a bird  
out of <sup>j</sup>the snare of the  
fowlers:  
The snare is broken, and we  
are escaped.
- <sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup>Our help is in the name of  
the LORD,  
Who made heaven and earth.

## 125

A Song of <sup>b</sup>Ascents.  
degrees.

- <sup>1</sup> They that <sup>m</sup>trust in the LORD  
<sup>Are</sup>  
<sup>shall be</sup> as mount Zion, which  
<sup>n</sup>cannot be <sup>moved,</sup>  
<sup>removed,</sup> but abid-  
eth for ever.
- <sup>2</sup> As the mountains are round  
about Jerusalem,  
So <sup>o</sup>the LORD is round about  
his <sup>people,</sup>  
<sup>people</sup>  
From <sup>this time forth and for evermore.</sup>  
<sup>henceforth even</sup> ever.
- <sup>3</sup> For <sup>p</sup>the <sup>sceptre of wickedness</sup> shall  
not <sup>r</sup>rest upon <sup>s</sup>the lot of  
the righteous;  
<sup>That</sup>  
<sup>lest</sup> the righteous <sup>t</sup>put not forth  
their hands unto iniquity.
- <sup>4</sup> <sup>u</sup>Do good, O LORD, unto those  
that be good,  
And to them that are <sup>x</sup>upright  
in their hearts.
- <sup>5</sup> But as <sup>As</sup> for such as <sup>a</sup>turn aside  
unto their <sup>c</sup>crooked ways,  
The LORD shall lead them  
forth with <sup>e</sup>the workers of  
iniquity.  
iniquity:  
<sup>f</sup>Peace be  
but peace shall be upon Israel.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 56.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps.  
120, title.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 14.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 32.

<sup>6</sup> & Job 22. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 69. 2.

Isai. 8. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Acts

12. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 69. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Job 8. 21.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 71.

19.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 91.

3.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 121. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Jer. 31.

9

& Ezra 6. 22

& Neh. 12. 43

& Gal. 6. 9.

See Hag. 2.

3--9.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 25. 2.

3.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 93. 1

& 104. 5.

Cp. Prov. 10.

30.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

6. 17

& Zech. 2. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 14. 5.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 121.

4.

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 30. 30.

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 16.

5.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 3. 22.

Ex. 22. 8

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 119. 68.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Eccles.

5. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 3. 17,

19.

<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 7.

10.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 60. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Mark

4. 26, 27

(for mg.).

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 40.

4.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen.

33. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 2. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28.

4.

Cp. Ps. 132. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 92. 7, 9

& 94. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 128. 6.

Gal. 6. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 120. 4.

## 126

A Song of <sup>b</sup>Ascents.  
degrees.

- <sup>1</sup> When the LORD <sup>1+c</sup>turned  
again the captivity of Zion,  
We were like <sup>unto</sup> them that  
<sup>f</sup>dream.
- <sup>2</sup> Then was our <sup>h</sup>mouth filled  
with laughter,  
And our tongue with singing:  
Then said they among the  
nations,  
heathen,  
<sup>i</sup>The LORD <sup>†</sup>hath done great  
things for them.
- <sup>3</sup> The LORD hath done great  
things for us;  
*Whereof* we are glad.
- <sup>4</sup> Turn again our captivity, O  
LORD,  
As the streams in the <sup>South.</sup>  
south.
- <sup>5</sup> <sup>†</sup>They that sow in tears shall  
reap in <sup>§</sup>joy.
- <sup>6</sup> Though he <sup>goeth</sup> on his way weeping,  
He that <sup>goeth</sup> forth and weepeth,  
<sup>2</sup>bearing forth the seed;  
He shall <sup>¶</sup>precious seed,  
shall doubtless <sup>come</sup> again with  
<sup>joy,</sup>  
rejoicing, bringing his sheaves  
*with him.*

## 127

A Song of <sup>b</sup>Ascents; of  
degrees <sup>\*\*</sup>for Solomon.

- <sup>1</sup> Except the LORD build the  
house,  
They labour in vain <sup>††</sup>that  
build it:  
Except the LORD <sup>2</sup>keep the  
city,  
The watchman waketh but in  
vain.
- <sup>2</sup> It is vain for you <sup>that ye</sup> rise up  
early, <sup>and so late take rest,</sup>  
<sup>to sit up late,</sup>  
<sup>And</sup> to eat the bread of <sup>toil</sup> sorrows:  
*For* so he giveth <sup>unto</sup> his <sup>7</sup>be-  
loved <sup>3z</sup>sleep.
- <sup>3</sup> Lo, <sup>b</sup>children are an heritage  
of the LORD:  
*And* <sup>d</sup>the fruit of the womb  
is *his* reward.
- <sup>4</sup> As arrows <sup>are</sup> in the hand of  
<sup>§</sup>a mighty <sup>man,</sup>  
man;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, brought back those that returned to Zion

<sup>2</sup> Or, bearing the measure of seed

<sup>3</sup> Or, in sleep

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. wickedness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. returned the returning of Zion.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. hath magnified to do with them.

<sup>§</sup> Or, singing.

<sup>¶</sup> Or, seed basket.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, of Solomon.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. that are builders of it in it.



So are <sup>the</sup> children of <sup>the</sup> youth.  
 5 Happy is the man that <sup>\*</sup>hath  
 his quiver full of them:  
 They shall not be ashamed,  
 When they <sup>but they</sup> shall speak with <sup>their</sup> ene-  
 mies <sup>c</sup>in the gate.

## I28

A Song of <sup>c</sup>Ascents.  
degrees.

1 <sup>f</sup>Blessed is every one that  
 feareth the <sup>LORD,</sup>  
 That <sup>h</sup>walketh in his ways.  
 2 For thou <sup>i</sup>shalt eat the labour  
 of thine hands:  
 Happy shalt thou be, and it  
 shall be well with thee.  
 3 Thy wife shall be as <sup>l</sup>a fruitful  
 vine, in the innermost parts  
 of thine house:  
 Thy children like <sup>m</sup>olive plants,  
 round about thy table.  
 4 Behold, that thus shall the  
 man be blessed  
 That feareth the LORD.  
 5 <sup>p</sup>The LORD <sup>l</sup>shall bless thee  
<sup>q</sup>out of Zion:  
 And <sup>2</sup>thou shalt see <sup>s</sup>the good  
 of Jerusalem all the days  
 of thy life.  
 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy <sup>u</sup>child-  
 ren's <sup>children,</sup>  
<sup>3x</sup>Peace be <sup>and</sup> peace upon Israel.

## I29

A Song of <sup>c</sup>Ascents.  
degrees.

1 <sup>4</sup>Many a time have they <sup>b</sup>af-  
 flicted me <sup>d</sup>from my <sup>youth up,</sup>  
<sup>f</sup>Let Israel now <sup>say;</sup>  
<sup>may</sup> say:  
 2 <sup>4</sup>Many a time have they <sup>b</sup>af-  
 flicted me <sup>d</sup>from my youth up:  
<sup>i</sup>Yet they have not prevailed  
 against me.  
 3 <sup>k</sup>The plowers plowed <sup>l</sup>upon  
 my <sup>back;</sup>  
 They made long their furrows.  
 4 The LORD is righteous:  
 He hath cut asunder <sup>n</sup>the  
 cords of the wicked.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 35.<sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 19.<sup>26.</sup>

Isai. 37. 27.

<sup>c</sup> See Job

5. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 2.

Job 8. 12.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps.

120. title.

<sup>f</sup> See Ps.

112. 1.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 79.

12.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 1.

Cp. Prov. 3. 32.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 3. 10.

Cp. Ps. 109. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Ruth 2. 4.<sup>k</sup> Ps. 118. 26.<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 19.

10.

Cp. Gen. 49.

22.

<sup>m</sup> See Ps.

52. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 69. 2.

14.

Lam. 3. 55.

Jonah 2. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 86. 6.

2 Chr. 6. 40.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 134. 3.<sup>q</sup> Ps. 20. 2.

&amp; 135. 21.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 140. 6.<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps.

122. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 90.

8.

See Job 10. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Prov. 17. 6.

See Job 42. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 76. 7.

Amos 2. 15.

Nah. 1. 6.

Mal. 3. 2.

Eph. 6. 13.

Rev. 6. 17.

Cp. Ps. 143. 2.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 7.

Isai. 55. 7.

Dan. 9. 9.

See Ps. 86. 5.

15.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 125. 5.<sup>y</sup> 1 Kin. 8.

39. 40.

Jer. 33. 8. 9.

Cp. Rom. 2. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 40. 1.

Isai. 8. 17.

&amp; 26. 8.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 33.

20.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex. 1.

14.

&amp; Judg. 3. 8. 14.

&amp; 4. 3.

&amp; 6. 2.

& 10. 8. <sup>al</sup>.<sup>c</sup> Ps. 119. 74.

81.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 47.

12.

Jer. 2. 2.

&amp; 22. 21.

11os. 2. 15.

<sup>ee</sup> Cp. Ps.

123. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 124. 1.<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 63.

6.

&amp; 119. 147.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 5. 3.<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.

4. 8-10.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 131. 3.<sup>k</sup> Mic. 3. 12.<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai.

50. 6.

&amp; 51. 23.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 4.<sup>n</sup> Ps. 2. 3.<sup>o</sup> Ps. 111. 9.

Luke 1. 68.

Tit. 2. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 1. 21.

See Ps. 25. 22.

5 Let them all be <sup>a</sup>ashamed and  
 turned <sup>backward,</sup>  
 back  
 All they that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as <sup>b</sup>the grass  
 upon the housetops,  
 Which <sup>d</sup>withereth afore it  
<sup>5</sup>groweth up:

7 Wherewith the <sup>reaper</sup> filleth not  
 his <sup>hand,</sup>  
 hand;  
 Nor he that bindeth sheaves  
 his <sup>v</sup>bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by  
 say,  
<sup>j</sup>The blessing of the LORD be  
 upon <sup>you;</sup>  
 you:  
 We <sup>k</sup>bless you in the name of  
 the LORD.

## I30

A Song of <sup>c</sup>Ascents.  
degrees.

1 Out of <sup>n</sup>the depths have I  
 cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice:  
<sup>o</sup>Let thine ears be atten-  
 tive  
 To <sup>r</sup>the voice of my supplica-  
 tions.

3 If thou, <sup>e</sup>LORD, shouldest <sup>t</sup>mark  
 iniquities,  
 O Lord, who shall <sup>v</sup>stand?

4 But there is <sup>w</sup>forgiveness with  
 thee,  
<sup>y</sup>That thou mayest be feared.

5 I <sup>z</sup>wait for the LORD, <sup>a</sup>my soul  
 doth wait,  
 And <sup>c</sup>in his word do I hope.

6 My soul <sup>e</sup>looketh for the <sup>LORD,</sup>  
<sup>waiteth</sup> for the <sup>LORD</sup>  
 More than <sup>g</sup>watchmen look for <sup>h</sup>the  
 morning;  
 morning:

<sup>Yea,</sup> <sup>more than</sup> <sup>watchmen</sup>  
<sup>I say,</sup> they that watch  
 for the morning.

7 O Israel, <sup>j</sup>hope in the <sup>LORD;</sup>  
 Let Israel <sup>LORD;</sup>  
 For <sup>m</sup>with the LORD there is  
 mercy,  
 And with him is plenteous  
 redemption.

8 And he shall <sup>o</sup>redeem Israel  
 From all his iniquities.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, bless thee<sup>2</sup> Or, see thou<sup>3</sup> Or, And peace upon Israel<sup>4</sup> Or, Much<sup>5</sup> Or, be plucked up

6 Heb. Jah.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. hath filled his quiver with them.<sup>†</sup> Or, shall subdue, as Ps. 18. 47, or, destroy.<sup>‡</sup> Or, Much.<sup>§</sup> Or, which



131

A Song of <sup>b</sup>Ascents; of David.

1 LORD, my heart is not <sup>c</sup>haughty,  
nor mine eyes <sup>e</sup>lofty;  
Neither do I <sup>1\*</sup><sup>g</sup>exercise my-  
self in great matters,  
Or in things <sup>i</sup>too wonderful <sup>†</sup>high for  
me.  
2 Surely I have stilled and  
quieted my soul;  
Like a weaned <sup>m</sup>child with  
as a mother, that is weaned of  
his mother;  
My soul is with me like a weaned  
child.  
3 <sup>o</sup>O Israel, hope in the LORD  
Let Israel <sup>§</sup>From this time forth and for  
evermore.  
ever.

132

A Song of <sup>b</sup>Ascents.

1 LORD, remember for David  
All his <sup>†</sup>affliction;  
and all his afflictions:  
2 How he sware unto the LORD,  
And <sup>v</sup>vowed unto <sup>w</sup>the Mighty  
One of Jacob;  
God of Jacob;  
3 Surely I will not come into  
the <sup>2</sup>tabernacle of my house,  
Nor go up into <sup>3</sup>my bed;  
4 I will not <sup>z</sup>give sleep to mine  
eyes,  
Or slumber to mine eyelids;  
5 Until I <sup>bb</sup>find out a place for  
the LORD,  
<sup>4A</sup>tabernacle for <sup>w</sup>the Mighty One  
an habitation for the mighty God  
of Jacob.  
6 Lo, we heard of it in <sup>5f</sup>Ephrathah:  
We found it in <sup>g</sup>the field of  
<sup>6</sup>the wood.  
7 We will go into his tabernacles;  
We will <sup>h</sup>worship at his <sup>i</sup>foot-  
stool.  
8 <sup>j</sup>Arise, O LORD, into thy  
<sup>k</sup>resting place;  
rest  
Thou, and the ark of thy  
<sup>m</sup>strength.  
9 Let thy <sup>n</sup>priests be <sup>o</sup>clothed  
with righteousness;

a Cp. Ps. 149. 5.  
b See Ps. 120. title.  
c Cp. Ps. 138. 6.  
& Isai. 57. 15.  
d Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 24.  
e See Ps. 101. 5.  
f ver. 17.  
g Cp. 1 Kin. 1. 39.  
h Cp. Jer. 45. 5.  
& Rom. 12. 16.  
i Ps. 89. 3, 34.  
j See Job 42. 3.  
k Ps. 110. 4.  
l 2 Sam. 7. 12.  
m 2 Chr. 6. 16.  
n Luke 1. 32.  
o Acts 2. 30.  
p 1 Kin. 2. 4.  
q Cp. Matt. 13. 3.  
r & 1 Cor. 14. 20.  
s 1 Kin. 8. 25.  
t Cp. Job 36. 7.  
u Ps. 130. 7.  
v Ps. 78. 68.  
w Cp. Ps. 135. 21.  
x See Ps. 68. 16.  
y ver. 8.  
z Matt. 23. 21.  
aa 1 Chr. 22. 14.  
ab Ps. 147. 14.  
ac Ps. 50. 14.  
ad ver. 5.  
ae Gen. 49. 24.  
af Isai. 49. 26  
& 60. 16.  
ag Ruth 1. 6.  
ah ver. 9.  
ai Prov. 6. 4.  
aj Ezek. 29. 21.  
ak Cp. Luke 1. 69.  
al 1 Chr. 22. 7.  
am Acts 7. 46.  
an 1 Kin. 11. 36  
& 15. 4.  
ao 2 Kin. 8. 19.  
ap 2 Chr. 21. 7.  
aq d ver. 10.  
ar e See Job 8. 22.  
as f 1 Sam. 17. 12.  
at Cp. Gen. 35. 19.  
au g Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 1.  
av h Ps. 5. 7.  
aw i See Ps. 99. 5.  
ax j Ps. 68. 1.  
ay 2 Chr. 6. 41, 42.  
az k ver. 14.  
ba l Cp. Gen. 13. 8.  
bb & Heb. 13. 1.  
bc m Ps. 78. 61.  
bd n ver. 16.  
be o See Job 29. 14.  
bf p Ex. 30. 25.  
bg 30.  
bh q Ex. 29. 7.  
bi Lev. 8. 12.

And let thy <sup>a</sup>saints shout for  
joy.  
10 For thy servant David's sake  
<sup>d</sup>Turn not away the face of  
<sup>f</sup>thine anointed.  
11 <sup>h</sup>The LORD hath sworn <sup>unto</sup>David in truth;  
unto David;  
<sup>j</sup>He will not turn from <sup>it</sup>it;  
<sup>k</sup>Of the fruit of <sup>\*\*</sup>thy body will  
I set upon thy throne.  
12 <sup>l</sup>If thy children will keep my  
covenant  
And my testimony that I shall  
teach them,  
Their children <sup>also</sup>shall <sup>n</sup>sit upon  
thy throne for evermore.  
13 For the LORD hath <sup>p</sup>chosen  
Zion;  
He hath <sup>q</sup>desired it for his  
habitation.  
14 This is my <sup>r</sup>resting place <sup>rest</sup>for ever:  
Here will I <sup>s</sup>dwell; for I have  
desired it.  
15 I will <sup>t</sup>abundantly <sup>u</sup>bless her  
provision:  
I will <sup>x</sup>satisfy her poor with  
bread.  
16 Her <sup>y</sup>priests also will I clothe with sal-  
vation:  
I will also clothe her priests  
And her <sup>y</sup>saints shall shout  
aloud for joy.  
17 There will I make <sup>8a</sup>the horn  
of David to bud:  
I have <sup>9</sup>ordained <sup>a</sup>a <sup>††</sup>lamp for  
<sup>d</sup>mine anointed.  
18 His enemies will I <sup>e</sup>clothe with  
shame:  
But upon himself shall his  
crown flourish.

133

A Song of <sup>b</sup>Ascents; of David.

1 Behold, how good and how  
pleasant it is  
For <sup>1</sup>brethren to dwell <sup>§§</sup>to-  
gether in unity!  
2 It is like the precious <sup>p</sup>oil  
ointment  
upon <sup>q</sup>the head,

R.V. 1 Heb. walk. 2 Heb. tent. 3 Heb. the couch of my bed. 4 Heb. Tabernacles. 5 Or, Ephraim  
6 Or, Jaar See 1 Chr. 13. 5. 7 Or, surely 8 Or, a horn to spring forth unto David 9 Or, prepared  
A.V. \* Heb. walk. † Heb. wonderful. ‡ Heb. my soul. § Heb. from now. || Heb. habitations.  
\*\* Heb. thy belly. †† Or, surely. ‡‡ Or, candle. §§ Heb. even together.



That ran down upon the beard,  
Even Aaron's beard;  
That came down upon <sup>b</sup>the skirt of  
his garments;  
<sup>3</sup> Like <sup>d</sup>the dew of <sup>e</sup>Hermon,  
As That cometh down upon <sup>f</sup>the  
and as the dew that descended upon <sup>f</sup>the  
mountains of Zion:  
For there the LORD <sup>h</sup>com-  
manded the blessing,  
Even life for evermore.

# 134

A Song of <sup>k</sup>Ascents.  
degrees.

- <sup>1</sup> Behold, bless ye the LORD, all  
ye <sup>l</sup>servants of the LORD,  
Which <sup>m</sup>by night <sup>n</sup>stand in the  
house of the LORD.
- <sup>2</sup> <sup>p</sup>Lift up your hands <sup>q</sup>in <sup>r</sup>the  
sanctuary,  
And bless <sup>s</sup>ye the LORD.
- <sup>3</sup> The LORD <sup>t</sup>“bless thee <sup>v</sup>out of Zion;  
that made heaven and earth.  
Even he that <sup>w</sup>made heaven and earth.  
bless thee out of Zion.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>3y</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

# 135

Praise ye the name of  
the LORD;

Praise <sup>him</sup>, O ye <sup>a</sup>servants of  
the LORD:

- <sup>2</sup> Ye that <sup>n</sup>stand in the house  
of the LORD,  
In <sup>d</sup>the courts of the house of  
our God,  
<sup>3</sup> Praise <sup>ye</sup> the LORD; for <sup>f</sup>the  
LORD is good:  
Sing praises unto his name;  
<sup>h</sup>for it is pleasant.
- <sup>4</sup> For <sup>4</sup>the LORD hath <sup>i</sup>chosen  
Jacob unto himself,  
And Israel for his <sup>j</sup>peculiar  
treasure.
- <sup>5</sup> For I know that <sup>k</sup>the LORD is  
great,  
And that our Lord is above  
all gods.
- <sup>6</sup> <sup>l</sup>Whatsoever the LORD pleased,  
that hath he done,  
did he  
In heaven, and in earth, in the  
seas, and in all deeps.  
seas, and all deep places.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 10. 13  
& 51. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 28. 33  
& 39. 24.  
Cp. Ex. 28. 32  
& 39. 23  
& Job 30. 18  
(for mg.).

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Job 28.  
25, 26  
& 38. 25

& Zech. 10. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Mic. 5. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 3. 9  
& 4. 48.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 48.

<sup>h</sup> Job 38. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 25. 21.

Deut. 23. 8.  
See Ps. 42. 8.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 78.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 6. 22.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps.  
120. title.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 135. 1.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Lev. 8. 35.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 10. 8  
& 18. 7.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Chr. 23. 30.  
2 Chr. 29. 11  
& 35. 5.

<sup>r</sup> For ver.  
10—12, see  
Ps. 136. 17—22.

<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 23.

<sup>t</sup> q Ps. 63. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 29. 7.  
See Num. 21.

<sup>v</sup> 21—26.

<sup>w</sup> See Num.  
21. 33—35.

<sup>x</sup> t See Josh.  
12. 7—24.

<sup>y</sup> u Num. 6. 24.

<sup>z</sup> v Ps. 128. 5.

<sup>a</sup> w See Ps.  
115. 15.

<sup>b</sup> x Deut. 29. 8.  
See Ps. 78. 55.

<sup>c</sup> y See Ps. 104.  
35.

<sup>d</sup> z Ex. 3. 15.

<sup>e</sup> a See Ps. 113.

<sup>f</sup> b Ps. 102. 12.

<sup>g</sup> c Deut. 32.

<sup>h</sup> d Ps. 92. 13.

<sup>i</sup> e See Ps. 90.

<sup>j</sup> f See Ps. 100.

<sup>k</sup> g For ver.  
15—18, see  
Ps. 115. 4—8.

<sup>l</sup> h Ps. 147. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 52. 9.

<sup>n</sup> i Deut. 7. 6, 7  
& 10. 15.

<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 105. 6.

<sup>p</sup> j Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>q</sup> k Ps. 95. 3.

<sup>r</sup> l Ps. 115. 3.

- <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> He causeth the vapours to  
ascend from the ends of the  
earth;  
He <sup>c</sup>maketh lightnings for the  
rain;  
He bringeth forth the wind out  
of his <sup>g</sup>treasuries.
- <sup>8</sup> Who <sup>i</sup>smote the firstborn of  
Egypt,  
<sup>†</sup>Both of man and beast.
- <sup>9</sup> <sup>He</sup> sent <sup>signs</sup> and wonders  
<sup>Who</sup> into the midst of thee, O  
Egypt,  
Upon Pharaoh, and upon all  
his servants.
- <sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup> Who smote <sup>many</sup> nations,  
And slew mighty kings;
- <sup>11</sup> <sup>r</sup> Sihon king of the Amorites,  
And <sup>s</sup> Og king of Bashan,  
And <sup>t</sup>all the kingdoms of  
Canaan:
- <sup>12</sup> And <sup>x</sup>gave their land for an  
heritage,  
An heritage unto Israel his  
people.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>z</sup> Thy name, O LORD, *endureth*  
for ever;  
<sup>b</sup> Thy memorial, O LORD,  
and thy <sup>†</sup>throughout all generations.
- <sup>14</sup> <sup>c</sup> For the LORD <sup>shall</sup> judge his  
people,  
And he will <sup>e</sup>repent himself con-  
cerning his servants.
- <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup> The idols of the <sup>nations</sup> are  
silver and gold, <sup>heathen</sup>  
The work of men's hands.
- <sup>16</sup> They have mouths, but they  
speak not;  
Eyes have they, but they see  
not;
- <sup>17</sup> They have ears, but they hear  
not;  
Neither is there any breath  
in their mouths.
- <sup>18</sup> They that make them <sup>shall be</sup>  
like unto <sup>them;</sup> <sup>are</sup>  
like unto <sup>them;</sup>  
Yea, <sup>so is</sup> every one that trusteth in  
them.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, collar

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, in holiness.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in holiness

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from man unto beast.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Jah.

<sup>5</sup> Or, great

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.



19 <sup>a</sup>O house of Israel, bless ye the LORD :  
 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel :  
 O house of Aaron, bless ye the LORD :  
 bless the LORD, O house of Aaron :  
 20 O house of Levi, bless ye the LORD :  
 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi :  
 Ye that fear the LORD, bless  
 ye the LORD.  
 21 Blessed be the LORD <sup>c</sup>out of  
 Zion,  
 Who <sup>e</sup>dwell<sup>d</sup>eth at Jerusalem.  
 1<sup>f</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

**I36** <sup>1</sup><sup>h</sup>O give thanks unto  
 the LORD; for he is  
 good:

<sup>i</sup>For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 2 O give thanks unto <sup>k</sup>the God  
 of gods:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 3 O give thanks unto <sup>k</sup>the Lord  
 of lords:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 4 To him who alone <sup>n</sup>doeth  
 great wonders:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 5 To him that <sup>p</sup>by understanding  
 wisdom  
<sup>q</sup>made the heavens:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 6 To him that <sup>r</sup>spread forth  
 stretched out the earth  
<sup>s</sup>above the waters:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 7 To him that <sup>t</sup>made great  
 lights:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 8 The sun <sup>\*</sup>to rule by day:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 9 The moon and stars to rule by  
 night:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 10 To him that <sup>v</sup>smote Egypt  
 in their firstborn:

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 115. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 12. 51 & 13. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 123. 5. <sup>d</sup> Deut. 4. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 132. 13. <sup>f</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 78. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 106. 1 & 107. 1 & 118. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> See 1 Chr. 16. 41.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 14. 21, 22.  
<sup>k</sup> Deut. 10. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 14. 27. Cp. Ps. 78. 53.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 15. 22. Deut. 8. 15. See Ps. 77. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 72. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> For ver. 17—22, see Ps. 135. 10—12.  
<sup>p</sup> Prov. 3. 19. Jer. 10. 12 & 51. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> See Gen. 1. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Isai. 42. 5 & 44. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 24. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 1. 16.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 105. 6, 26.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 78. 51.  
<sup>w</sup> Gen. 8. 1. Cp. Deut. 32. 36.

For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 11 And <sup>b</sup>brought out Israel from  
 among them:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 12 With <sup>d</sup>a strong hand, and with  
 a stretched out arm:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 13 To him which <sup>g</sup>divided the  
 Red Sea in sunder:  
 sea into parts:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 14 <sup>j</sup>And made Israel to pass  
 through the midst of it:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 15 But <sup>2</sup><sup>l</sup>overthrew Pharaoh and  
 his host in the Red Sea:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 16 To him which <sup>m</sup>led his people  
 through the wilderness:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 17 To him <sup>o</sup>which smote great  
 kings:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 18 And slew famous kings:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 19 Sihon king of the Amorites:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 20 And Og <sup>the</sup> king of Bashan:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 21 And gave their land for an  
 heritage:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever:  
 22 Even an heritage unto Israel  
 his <sup>u</sup>servant:  
 For his mercy *endureth* for  
 ever.  
 23 Who <sup>w</sup>remembered us in our  
 low estate:



For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath <sup>b</sup>delivered <sup>b</sup>redeemed us from our adversaries: <sup>c</sup>enemies:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 <sup>He</sup> <sup>c</sup>giveth food to all flesh:  
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto <sup>f</sup>the God of heaven:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

**137** <sup>1</sup>By the rivers of Babylon,  
There we sat down, yea,  
we wept,

When we remembered Zion.

2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof  
We hanged our harps  
We hanged up our harps,  
upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that <sup>led</sup>carried us  
away captive required of us

<sup>1</sup>songs,  
<sup>\*a</sup> song;

And <sup>2</sup>they that <sup>†</sup>wasted us  
*required of us* mirth, *saying*,  
Sing us one of the songs of  
Zion.

4 <sup>k</sup>How shall we sing the LORD's  
song

In a <sup>†</sup>strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,  
<sup>m</sup>Let my right hand forget *her*  
*cunning*.

6 Let my <sup>n</sup>tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,  
If I do not remember thee,  
If I remember thee not;  
let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth;  
If I prefer not Jerusalem

Above <sup>s</sup>my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, <sup>against</sup>the  
children of <sup>r</sup>Edom

<sup>The</sup> <sup>in the</sup> day of Jerusalem;

Who said, <sup>††</sup>Rase it, rase it,  
Even to the foundation there-  
of.

8 O daughter of Babylon, <sup>that</sup>who  
<sup>w</sup>art to be <sup>\*\*</sup>destroyed;

Happy shall he be, <sup>††</sup>that <sup>y</sup>re-  
wardeth thee

As thou hast served us.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 8.  
12.  
Isai. 13. 16.  
Hos. 10. 14.  
Nah. 3. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 107. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 104. 27.  
See Job 36. 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 111. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 95. 3  
& 96. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezra 5. 12.  
Neh. 1. 4.  
Dan. 2. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 28. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Kin. 8. 29.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 5. 7.

<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 102.  
15.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 103. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Neh.  
2. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 131.

<sup>1</sup>  
& Prov. 3. 34  
& Luke 1. 48  
& James 4. 6.  
See Ps. 113. 5, 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 76.

<sup>n</sup> Job 29. 10.  
Ezek. 3. 26.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 23.

<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 71.  
20.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

24. 6  
& Job 1. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Isai. 34.

5, 6.  
Lam. 4. 21, 22.  
Ezek. 35. 2.  
Cp. Amos 1. 11,  
12.

See Jer. 49.  
7—22  
& Ezek. 25.  
12—14  
& Obad. 8—14.

<sup>s</sup> See Job 18.  
20.  
<sup>t</sup> Hab. 3. 13.  
Zeph. 2. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 60. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 57. 2.  
Cp. Phil. 1. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Isai. 21. 9  
& 47. 1—15.  
Jer. 25. 12  
& 50. 1—46  
& 51. 1—64.

See Isai. 13.  
1—22.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 136. 1.  
See 1 Chr. 16.

41.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 51. 24,  
56.  
Cp. Ps. 28. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ps. 100.

3.

9 Happy shall he be, that taketh  
and <sup>a</sup>dasheth thy little ones  
Against <sup>††</sup>the <sup>rock</sup>stones.

**138**

A Psalm of David.

1 <sup>d</sup>I will give thee thanks <sup>praise</sup>thee with my  
whole heart:

Before <sup>e</sup>the gods will I sing  
<sup>praises</sup>praise unto thee.

2 I will worship <sup>g</sup>toward thy  
<sup>h</sup>holy temple,

And <sup>give</sup>thanks unto <sup>praise</sup>thy name for  
thy lovingkindness and for  
thy truth:

For thou hast magnified thy  
word above all thy name.

3 In the day <sup>that</sup>I called <sup>when</sup>thou  
answeredst me,

Thou didst encourage <sup>and</sup>strengthenedst  
me with strength  
in my soul.

4 <sup>i</sup>All the kings of the earth  
shall <sup>give</sup>thee thanks, O LORD,  
<sup>praise</sup>praise thee,

For <sup>when</sup>they have heard <sup>hear</sup>the words of  
thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing <sup>of</sup>in <sup>j</sup>the  
ways of the <sup>LORD</sup>LORD:

For great is the glory of the  
LORD.

6 <sup>For</sup>though <sup>Though</sup>the LORD be high, yet  
hath he respect unto the  
lowly:

But the <sup>haughty</sup>he knoweth  
from afar.  
<sup>proud</sup>from off.

7 <sup>o</sup>Though I walk in the midst  
of trouble, thou wilt <sup>p</sup>revive  
me;

me:

Thou shalt <sup>q</sup>stretch forth thine  
hand against the wrath of  
mine enemies,

And thy <sup>u</sup>right hand shall  
save me.

8 The LORD will <sup>v</sup>perfect that  
which concerneth me:

<sup>x</sup>Thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth*  
for ever;  
ever:

Forsake not <sup>z</sup>the works of  
thine own hands.

A.V. \* Heb. the words of a song. † Heb. laid us on heaps. † Heb. land of a stranger! † Heb. the head  
of my joy. † Heb. Make bare. † Heb. wasted. † Heb. that recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou  
didst to us. † Heb. the rock.



## 139

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm  
To the chief Musician,  
of David.

- 1 O LORD, thou hast <sup>b</sup>searched me, and known *me*.  
2 Thou <sup>d</sup>knowest my downsit-  
ting and mine uprising,  
Thou <sup>e</sup>understandest my  
thought afar off.  
3 Thou <sup>1</sup>searchest out <sup>\*compasses</sup> my path and  
my lying down,  
And art acquainted with all  
my ways.  
4 For there is not a word in my  
tongue,  
But, lo, O LORD, <sup>h</sup>thou knowest  
it altogether.  
5 Thou hast <sup>j</sup>beset me behind  
and before,  
And <sup>k</sup>laid thine hand upon me.  
6 <sup>l</sup>*Such* knowledge is <sup>m</sup>too won-  
derful for me;  
It is high, I cannot attain  
unto it.  
7 <sup>o</sup>Whither shall I go from thy  
spirit?  
Or whither <sup>p</sup>shall I flee from  
thy presence?  
8 <sup>r</sup>If I ascend up into heaven,  
thou art there:  
<sup>t</sup>If I make my bed in <sup>Sheol</sup>  
hell,  
thou art there.  
9 If I take the wings of the  
morning,  
And dwell in the uttermost  
parts of the sea;  
10 Even there shall thy hand  
<sup>x</sup>lead me,  
And thy right hand shall hold  
me.  
11 If I say, <sup>a</sup>Surely the darkness  
shall <sup>2</sup>overwhelm me,  
cover me;  
<sup>3</sup>And the light about me shall be night;  
night shall be light about me.  
12 <sup>d</sup>Even the darkness <sup>†</sup>hideth not  
from thee,  
thee;  
But the night shineth as the  
day:

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 32.  
6 (mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 12. 3.  
See Ps. 7. 9  
& 17. 3  
& 44. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Job  
10. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 19.  
27.  
Lam. 3. 63.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job 14.  
16  
& 31. 4  
& Matt. 9. 4  
& John 2. 24.  
25  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 72.  
18.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Job 10.  
8-10  
& Eccles. 11. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Heb. 4. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 63. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Job 19. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Job 9. 33.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 11. 33.

<sup>m</sup> Job 42. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 56. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Jer. 23.  
24.

<sup>p</sup> Jonah 1. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 92. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Amos  
9. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 40. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Job 26.  
6.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 22.  
17.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 11. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 9. 17.

<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 6.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 24.

Ps. 23. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 5. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Jude  
15.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Job  
22. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 20. 7.

<sup>c</sup> See Ps. 26.  
5.

<sup>d</sup> Job 34. 22.

Cp. Dan. 2. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119. 158.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 59. 1.

<sup>†</sup>The darkness and the light  
are both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast <sup>a</sup>possessed my  
reins:

Thou hast <sup>e</sup>covered me in my  
mother's womb.

14 I will give thanks unto thee; for I  
am fearfully and wonder-  
fully made:

<sup>f</sup>Wonderful  
marvellous are thy works;

And that my soul knoweth  
<sup>g</sup>right well.

15 <sup>g</sup>My <sup>frame</sup>substance was not <sup>hidden</sup>hid from  
thee,

When I was made in secret,  
And curiously wrought in  
<sup>i</sup>the lowest parts of the  
earth.

16 Thine eyes did see <sup>mine unperfect</sup>mine unperfect  
substance,  
yet being unperfect;

And in thy <sup>n</sup>book <sup>were all my</sup>were all my  
<sup>\*\*all my</sup>

<sup>members</sup>members were written,

<sup>††</sup>Which <sup>day by day</sup>in continuance were fash-  
ioned,

When as yet there was none  
of them.

17 How precious also are thy  
<sup>q</sup>thoughts unto me, O God!

How great is the sum of them!

18 <sup>s</sup>If I should count them, they  
are more in number than  
<sup>u</sup>the sand:

When I awake, I am still with  
thee.

19 <sup>7</sup>Surely thou wilt <sup>v</sup>slay the  
wicked, O God:

<sup>w</sup>Depart from me therefore, ye  
<sup>bloodthirsty</sup>bloodthirsty men.

20 For they <sup>8z</sup>speak against thee  
wickedly,

And thine enemies <sup>9b</sup>take *thy*  
*name* in vain.

21 <sup>c</sup>Do not I hate them, O LORD,  
that hate thee?

And <sup>10</sup>am not I <sup>e</sup>grieved with  
those that <sup>f</sup>rise up against  
thee?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, winnowest <sup>2</sup> Or, cover <sup>3</sup> Or, Then the night shall be light about me <sup>4</sup> Or, formed  
me together <sup>5</sup> Or, they were all written, even the days that were ordained <sup>6</sup> Or, Oh that thou wouldst slay  
thy name (Heb. thee) Or, as otherwise read, rebel against thee <sup>7</sup> Or, lift themselves up against thee for vanity

<sup>8</sup> Or, knit  
<sup>9</sup> Or, utter  
<sup>10</sup> Or, do

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, winnowest. <sup>†</sup> Heb. darkeneth not <sup>†</sup> Heb. as is the darkness, so is the light. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. greatly.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, strength, or, body. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. all of them. <sup>††</sup> Or, what days they should be fashioned.



22 I hate them with perfect hatred:  
I count them mine enemies.  
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart:  
<sup>c</sup>Try me, and know my thoughts:  
24 And see if there be any <sup>way</sup> wickedness in me,  
And <sup>e</sup>lead me in <sup>f</sup>the way everlasting.

**140** For the Chief Musician. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

1 <sup>h</sup>Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil <sup>man;</sup> man;  
Preserve me from <sup>i</sup>the <sup>†</sup>vio-  
lent <sup>man;</sup> man;  
2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart;  
Continually <sup>j</sup>do they <sup>2</sup>gather themselves are they gathered together for war.  
3 They have <sup>l</sup>sharpened their tongue like <sup>n</sup>a serpent;  
<sup>p</sup>Adders' poison is <sup>q</sup>under their lips. [Selah]  
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;  
Preserve me from <sup>i</sup>the violent <sup>man;</sup> man;  
Who have purposed to <sup>thrust aside</sup> my <sup>steps.</sup> goings.  
5 The proud have <sup>t</sup>hid a snare for me, and cords;  
They have spread <sup>u</sup>a net by the <sup>way side.</sup> wayside;  
They have set <sup>v</sup>gins for me. [Selah]  
6 <sup>a</sup>I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God:  
Give ear unto <sup>e</sup>the voice of my <sup>hear</sup> supplications, O LORD.  
7 O God the Lord, <sup>e</sup>the strength of my salvation,  
Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 14. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 26. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Prov. 12. 13. & 18. 7. See Ps. 7. 16. <sup>e</sup> ver. 10. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Jer. 6. 16. & 18. 15. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 11. 6. & 18. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 71. 4. & 119. 153, 170.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 18. 48. Prov. 3. 31.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 56. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 9. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 52. 2.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 45, 49, 59.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 58. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 64. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Cited Rom. 3. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 10. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 11. 7.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 40. 13. & 70. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 35. 7. & 141. 9.

& 142. 3.

Jer. 18. 22.

<sup>u</sup> Job 18. 8-10.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 1. 10.

Rev. 5. 8

& 8. 3, 4.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 64. 5.

<sup>x</sup> See Ps. 28. 2.

<sup>y</sup> See Ex. 29. 41.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 34. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 142. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 7. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 28. 2.

& 31. 23.

& 130. 2. <sup>d</sup> al.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 119. 36.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 28. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 94. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 23. 6.

8 <sup>a</sup>Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the <sup>wicked;</sup> wicked;  
Further not his <sup>evil</sup> wicked device;  
<sup>†</sup>lest they <sup>b</sup>exalt themselves. [Selah]

9 As for the head of those that compass me about,  
Let <sup>d</sup>the mischief of their own lips cover them.  
10 Let <sup>g</sup>burning coals fall upon them:  
Let them be cast into the fire;  
Into <sup>3</sup>deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 <sup>4</sup>An evil speaker shall not be established in the earth:  
Let not <sup>§</sup>an evil speaker be established in the earth:  
Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will <sup>k</sup>maintain the cause of the afflicted,  
And <sup>m</sup>the right of the <sup>needy.</sup> poor.

13 Surely <sup>o</sup>the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:  
<sup>r</sup>The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

**141**

A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, I have called upon thee; <sup>s</sup>make cry unto thee:  
haste unto <sup>me;</sup> me;  
Give ear unto my voice, when I <sup>call</sup> cry unto thee.  
2 Let <sup>v</sup>my prayer be <sup>||</sup>set forth as incense before thee.  
<sup>z</sup>The lifting up of my hands and the <sup>as</sup>before thee as incense;  
as <sup>y</sup>the evening <sup>5</sup>sacrifice.  
3 <sup>z</sup>Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth;  
<sup>b</sup>Keep the door of my lips.  
4 <sup>d</sup>Incline not my heart to any evil thing,  
To be occupied in deeds of wickedness <sup>practise</sup> wicked works  
With men that <sup>f</sup>work iniquity:  
And <sup>g</sup>let me not eat of their dainties.

R.V. 1 Or, grief

2 Or, stir up wars

3 Or, floods

4 Heb. A man of tongue.

5 Or, oblation

A.V. \* Heb. way of pain, or, grief.

† Heb. man of violence.

: Or, let them not be exalted.

§ Heb. a

man of tongue. Or, an evil speaker, a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth; let him be hunted to his overthrow.

|| Heb. directed.



5 \*<sup>a</sup> Let the righteous smite <sup>me,</sup> <sup>me;</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>shall be a</sup> kindness;  
And let him reprove <sup>me,</sup> <sup>it shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> as oil upon the head;  
Let not my head refuse it:  
<sup>which shall not break my head:</sup>  
1 For even in their <sup>2</sup>wickedness <sup>3</sup>shall my  
yet my prayer also <sup>shall be</sup> in their  
prayer continue.  
6 Their judges are <sup>4</sup>thrown down  
When their judges are <sup>5</sup>overthrown  
by the sides of the rock;  
in stony places,  
And they shall hear my words;  
for they are sweet.  
7 As when one ploweth and cleaveth the earth,  
Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth,  
as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon

the earth.  
8 For <sup>6</sup>mine eyes are unto thee,  
But O God the Lord:  
9 In thee <sup>do I put</sup> <sup>is</sup> my trust; <sup>5</sup>† leave  
not my soul destitute.  
9 Keep me from <sup>o</sup>the <sup>snare</sup> <sup>snare</sup> which  
they have laid for me,  
And from the gins of the workers  
of iniquity.  
10 Let the wicked <sup>7</sup>fall into their  
own nets,  
Whilst that I withal <sup>6</sup>† escape.

**I42** <sup>8</sup> Maschil of David; A Prayer when  
he was in <sup>the</sup> cave; a Prayer.  
cave.

1 I <sup>9</sup>cry with my voice unto the LORD;  
cried unto the LORD with my voice;  
With my voice unto the LORD  
<sup>do</sup> <sup>did</sup> I <sup>2</sup>make my supplication.  
2 I <sup>3</sup>pour out my complaint before  
him;  
I <sup>shew</sup> <sup>shewed</sup> before him my trouble.  
3 When my spirit <sup>7</sup>was <sup>a</sup>over-  
whelmed within me, then thou  
knewest my path.  
In the way wherein I <sup>walk</sup> <sup>walked</sup>  
have they <sup>hidden</sup> <sup>privily laid</sup> a snare  
for me.  
4 <sup>8</sup>† Look on my <sup>7</sup>right hand, and  
|| I looked <sup>see;</sup> <sup>9</sup>for there is no man that  
beheld, but there was <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>would know</sup> me:  
<sup>i</sup> Refuge hath <sup>\*\*</sup>failed me; <sup>††</sup>no  
man <sup>careth</sup> <sup>cared</sup> for my soul.  
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD;  
I said, Thou art my <sup>refuge</sup> <sup>refuge</sup>

a Cp. Prov. 9. 8  
& 19. 25  
& 25. 12  
& 27. 6  
& Eccles. 7. 5.  
b Ps. 16. 5.  
c Ps. 27. 13.  
d Ps. 17. 1.  
e Ps. 79. 8.  
f Cp. Ps. 109.  
g Ps. 18. 17.  
h 2 Chr. 25.  
i Cp. Luke 4. 29.  
j Isai. 42. 7.  
k Ps. 143. 11.

j Ps. 53. 5.  
k Ps. 13. 6.  
l Ps. 25. 15.

m See Ps. 11.  
n Ps. 140. 6.  
o See Ps. 140. 5.  
p 1 John 1. 9.  
q Cp. Ps. 7.

r Cp. Job 14.  
s Ps. 130. 3.  
t Kin. 8. 46.  
Job 9. 2  
& 15. 14  
& 25. 4.  
Eccles. 7. 20.  
Rom. 3. 23.  
1 Cor. 4. 4.

u See Ps. 57.  
v Ps. 3. 4.  
w See Ps. 83.  
x Ps. 30. 8.  
y Lam. 3. 6.  
z Cp. Isai. 26. 16.  
See Ps. 102.  
title.

a See Ps. 77.  
b Ps. 77. 5, 11.  
c Ps. 140. 5.  
d Ps. 77. 12  
& 111. 2.  
e Ps. 69. 20.  
f Ps. 16. 8.  
g Cp. Ps. 31.  
h See Job 11.  
i Job 11. 20.  
Jer. 25. 35.  
Amos 2. 14  
(mg.).

j Ps. 42. 2.  
k Jer. 30. 17  
(mg.).  
l Cp. Ps. 63.  
m Ps. 69. 17  
& 102. 2.  
n Cp. Ps. 34.  
o See Ps. 14.  
p.

My <sup>b</sup>portion in <sup>c</sup>the land of  
the living.  
6 <sup>d</sup> Attend unto my cry; for <sup>e</sup>I  
am brought very low:  
Deliver me from my perse-  
cutors; <sup>7</sup>for they are stronger  
than I.  
7 <sup>i</sup> Bring my soul out of prison,  
that I may <sup>give</sup> <sup>praise</sup> thanks unto thy  
name:  
The righteous shall <sup>9</sup>compass  
me about;  
For thou shalt <sup>k</sup>deal bounti-  
fully with me.

# I43

A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD; <sup>n</sup>give  
ear to my supplications:  
In thy <sup>p</sup>faithfulness answer  
me, and in thy <sup>p</sup>righteous-  
ness.  
2 And <sup>r</sup>enter not into judgement  
with thy <sup>servant;</sup> <sup>servant;</sup>  
For <sup>s</sup>in thy sight shall no  
man living be justified.  
3 For the enemy hath persecuted  
my soul;  
<sup>w</sup> He hath smitten my life down  
to the ground;  
<sup>y</sup> He hath made me to dwell  
in <sup>dark</sup> <sup>darkness,</sup> places, as those that  
have been long dead.  
4 Therefore <sup>10</sup>is my spirit <sup>a</sup>over-  
whelmed within me;  
My heart within me is de-  
solate.  
5 <sup>b</sup> I remember the days of old;  
<sup>d</sup> I meditate on all thy <sup>doings;</sup> <sup>works;</sup>  
I muse on the work of thy  
hands.  
6 <sup>h</sup> I <sup>spread</sup> <sup>stretch</sup> forth my hands unto  
thee:  
<sup>j</sup> My soul <sup>thirsteth</sup> after thee,  
as <sup>a</sup> <sup>weary</sup> <sup>thirsty</sup> land. Selah. [Selah  
7 <sup>m</sup> Make haste to answer me, O LORD; <sup>n</sup> my  
Hear me speedily, LORD;  
spirit faileth:

R.V. 1 Or, For still is my prayer against their wickedness 2 Or, calamities 3 According to some ancient authorities,  
Their. 4 Heb. the mouth of Sheol. 5 Or, pour thou not out my life 6 Heb. pass over. 7 Or, faintest  
8 According to some ancient versions, I looked... and saw etc. 9 Or, crown themselves because of me 10 Or, my spirit fainteth  
A.V. \* Or, Let the righteous smite me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break my head, &c. † Heb. make  
not my soul bare. ‡ Heb. pass over. § Or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction. || Or, Look on the right hand, and see.  
\*\* Heb. perished from me. †† Heb. no man sought after my soul.



<sup>a</sup>Hide not thy face from <sup>me;</sup> <sup>me;</sup>  
<sup>\*c</sup>Lest I <sup>become like</sup> <sup>be like unto</sup> them that go  
down into the pit.  
<sup>8</sup><sup>e</sup>Cause me to hear thy loving-  
kindness in the morning;  
For in thee do I <sup>g</sup>trust:  
<sup>h</sup>Cause me to know the way  
wherein I should walk;  
<sup>j</sup>For I lift up my soul unto  
thee.  
<sup>9</sup><sup>k</sup>Deliver me, O LORD, from  
mine enemies:  
<sup>l</sup>I <sup>†</sup>flee unto thee to hide  
me.  
<sup>10</sup><sup>n</sup>Teach me to do thy will; for  
thou art my God:  
<sup>2a</sup>Thy spirit is good; <sup>r</sup>lead me  
into <sup>3†</sup>the land of upright-  
ness.  
<sup>11</sup><sup>v</sup>Quicken me, O LORD, <sup>w</sup>for  
thy name's sake:  
In thy <sup>righteousness</sup> <sup>bring my</sup>  
for thy <sup>righteousness'</sup> <sup>soul out of trouble.</sup>  
<sup>12</sup>And <sup>in</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>lovingkindness</sup> <sup>cut off</sup>  
of thy <sup>mercy</sup> <sup>mine enemies,</sup>  
And destroy all them that  
afflict my <sup>soul;</sup> <sup>soul;</sup>  
For I am thy <sup>a</sup>servant.

## 144

A Psalm of David.

<sup>1</sup>Blessed be the LORD <sup>†</sup>my <sup>brock,</sup> <sup>strength,</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>Which teacheth my hands <sup>§</sup>to  
war,  
And my fingers to fight:  
<sup>2</sup>|| My <sup>lovingkindness,</sup> <sup>and my</sup> <sup>fortress,</sup>  
goodness, <sup>fortress;</sup>  
My <sup>high</sup> tower, and my de-  
liverer;  
My <sup>i</sup>shield, and he in whom  
I trust;  
Who <sup>j</sup>subdueth my people  
under me.  
<sup>3</sup>LORD, <sup>k</sup>what is man, that thou  
<sup>l</sup>takest knowledge of <sup>him?</sup> <sup>him!</sup>  
Or the son of man, that thou  
makest account of <sup>him?</sup> <sup>him!</sup>  
<sup>4</sup><sup>n</sup>Man is like to <sup>4</sup>vanity:

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 27. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 102. 11  
& 109. 23.  
Job 8. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 28. 1  
& 33. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 13. 9.  
Cp. Isai. 64. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 50.  
14.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps.  
104. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 11. 1  
& 25. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 25. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 18.  
14.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 25. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 59. 1  
& 142. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 18. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 69. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 119.  
12.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 13. 44,  
45.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 12. 2  
& 41. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Neh. 9. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 23.  
3.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 106.  
26  
& Gen. 14. 22  
& Deut. 32. 40  
& Isai. 62. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 26. 10.  
Cp. Ps. 27. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 33. 2, 3.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ps. 71.  
20.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 23. 3  
& 25. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 142. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 54. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 18. 50  
(mg.).  
<sup>a</sup> See Ps.  
116. 16.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 18.  
2, 31, 46.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 18. 34.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps.  
128. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 59.  
10, 17  
& Jonah 2. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 18. 2  
& 91. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 18. 2  
& 59. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Zech.  
9. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 7. 10  
& 18. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 18. 47.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 8. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 31.  
7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Amos  
4. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 39. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Jer.  
29. 16.

His days are as <sup>b</sup>a shadow  
that passeth away.  
<sup>5</sup><sup>d</sup>Bow thy heavens, O LORD,  
and come down:  
<sup>f</sup>Touch the mountains, and  
they shall smoke.  
<sup>6</sup><sup>i</sup>Cast forth lightning, and  
scatter <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them;</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>Send out thine arrows, and  
shoot <sup>discomfit</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> <sup>them.</sup>  
<sup>7</sup><sup>†</sup>Stretch forth <sup>Send</sup> thine <sup>\*\*</sup>hand from  
above;  
<sup>††</sup>Rescue <sup>rid</sup> me, and deliver me out  
of great waters,  
Out of <sup>from</sup> the hand <sup>of</sup> <sup>strangers</sup> <sup>strange children;</sup>  
<sup>8</sup>Whose mouth speaketh <sup>vanity,</sup>  
And their right hand is <sup>s</sup>a  
right hand of falsehood.  
<sup>9</sup>I will sing <sup>u</sup>a new song unto  
thee, O God:  
Upon <sup>u</sup>a psaltery <sup>and an instrument</sup>  
of ten strings will I sing  
praises unto thee.  
<sup>10</sup>It is he that giveth <sup>††</sup>salvation  
unto kings:  
Who <sup>rescueth</sup> <sup>delivereth</sup> David his servant  
from the hurtful sword.  
<sup>11</sup>Rescue <sup>rid</sup> me, and deliver me <sup>out of</sup> <sup>from</sup>  
the hand <sup>of</sup> <sup>strangers,</sup> <sup>strange children,</sup>  
Whose mouth speaketh <sup>vanity,</sup>  
And their right hand is a  
right hand of <sup>falsehood.</sup> <sup>falsehood:</sup>  
<sup>12</sup>When <sup>our</sup> sons shall be <sup>as</sup> <sup>d</sup>plants  
That <sup>may be</sup> grown up in their youth;  
And <sup>our</sup> daughters <sup>may be</sup> <sup>as</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>corner stones, <sup>hewn</sup> <sup>polished</sup> after  
the <sup>similitude</sup> of a <sup>palace:</sup> <sup>palace:</sup>  
<sup>13</sup>When <sup>our</sup> garners <sup>are</sup> <sup>may be</sup> full,  
That <sup>affording</sup> <sup>§§</sup>all manner of  
store;  
And <sup>our</sup> sheep <sup>may</sup> bring forth  
that <sup>thousands and ten thousands</sup>  
in our <sup>fields;</sup> <sup>streets:</sup>  
<sup>14</sup>When <sup>our</sup> oxen <sup>are well laden</sup> <sup>may be</sup> <sup>\*strong to labour;</sup>  
That <sup>there is</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>m</sup>breaking in,  
and no <sup>5o</sup>going forth,  
nor <sup>out;</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Unto thee have I hidden.<sup>b</sup> Or, sullyingA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, for I am become like, &c.

|| Or, My mercy.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. hands.

to bear burdens, or, laden with flesh.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Let thy good spirit lead me<sup>†</sup> Heb. hide me with thee.<sup>††</sup> Or, victory.<sup>‡</sup> Heb. cut.<sup>3</sup> Or, a plain country<sup>†</sup> Heb. my rock.<sup>§§</sup> Heb. from kind to kind.<sup>4</sup> Heb. a breath.<sup>\*</sup> Heb. able



And that <i>there be</i> no complaining in our streets; streets;		a Cp. Isai. 24. 11 & Jer. 14. 2 & 46. 12. b Deut. 33. 29.		11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, And talk of thy power;	
15 b Happy is the people, that is in such a case:	is the is that	c Ps. 105. 1. d Ps. 33. 12 & 146. 5. e ver. 4. Ps. 150. 2. Deut. 3. 24. f ver. 5. g ver. 21. Cp. Ps. 100. title.		12 To <sup>e</sup> make known to the sons of men his <sup>e</sup> mighty acts, And <sup>f</sup> the glory of the <sup>glorious</sup> majesty of his kingdom.	
Yea, <sup>d</sup> happy is the people, whose God is the LORD.	is that	h See Ps. 10. 16. i Ps. 99. 5, 9. j Ps. 98. 6. k Cp. Ps. 37. 17, 24.		13 <sup>h</sup> Thy kingdom is <sup>h</sup> an everlasting kingdom, And thy dominion <i>endureth</i> throughout all generations.	
I45	A Psalm of <sup>g</sup> praise; of David. David's Psalm of praise.	l Ps. 146. 8. m Cp. Ps. 146. 2. n Ps. 104. 27. o Ps. 48. 1.		14 The LORD <sup>k</sup> upholdeth all that fall, And <sup>l</sup> raiseth up all those that be bowed down.	
		p Job 5. 9. Cp. Isai. 40. 28. q Ps. 104. 28. r Isai. 38. 19. s Cp. Ps. 104. 21 & 147. 9. t See Ps. 116. 5.		15 The eyes of all <sup>**n</sup> wait upon thee; And thou givest them their meat in due season.	
1 i I will extol thee, my God, O <sup>j</sup> King. king;		u ver. 12. v Ps. 18. 25. Jer. 3. 12. w Cp. Ps. 34. 13 & 119. 151 & Deut. 4. 7. x John 4. 23, 24. y Cp. Ps. 78. 4. z Prov. 10. 24. Cp. John 9. 31. a Ps. 31. 22.		16 Thou <sup>q</sup> openest thine hand, And <sup>l</sup> satisfiest the desire of every living thing.	
2 Every day will I bless thee; <sup>m</sup> And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.		b Isai. 63. 7. c See Ps. 97. 10.		17 The LORD is <sup>t</sup> righteous in all his ways, And <sup>g</sup> gracious <sup>h</sup> holy in all his works.	
3 o Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised; <sup>*</sup> And his <sup>p</sup> greatness is unsearchable.		d See Ps. 86. 5, 15. e Cp. Ps. 150. 6. f See Ps. 100. 5. g See Ps. 135. 1. h Cp. Ps. 19. 1 & 103. 22. i Cp. Ps. 132. 9, 16. j Ps. 63. 4. Cp. Ps. 145. 2.		18 The LORD is <sup>v</sup> nigh unto all them that call upon him, To all that call upon him <sup>x</sup> in truth.	
4 r One generation shall <sup>laud</sup> thy works to another, And shall declare thy mighty acts.	praise			19 He will <sup>z</sup> fulfil the desire of them that fear <sup>him</sup> ; He also will <sup>a</sup> hear their cry, and will save them.	
5 I will speak of <sup>u</sup> the glorious <sup>majesty</sup> of <sup>thine</sup> honour, <sup>thy</sup> majesty, And of thy wondrous <sup>works</sup> , will I meditate.	honour			20 The LORD <sup>c</sup> preserveth all them that love <sup>him</sup> ; But all the wicked will he destroy.	
6 And men shall speak of <sup>y</sup> the might of thy terrible <sup>acts</sup> ; And I will <sup>t</sup> declare thy greatness.	acts:			21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the <sup>LORD</sup> ; And <sup>e</sup> let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.	
7 They shall <sup>abundantly</sup> utter the memory of thy <sup>b</sup> great goodness, And shall sing of thy righteousness.				I46	
8 The LORD is <sup>d</sup> gracious, and full of compassion; Slow to anger, and <sup>s</sup> of great mercy.					
9 The LORD is <sup>f</sup> good to <sup>all</sup> ; And his tender mercies are over all his works.	all:			1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100	
10 h All thy works shall <sup>give</sup> thanks unto thee, O LORD; And thy <sup>i</sup> saints shall bless thee.	praise			2 j While I live will I praise the LORD:	

R.V. 1 Or, satisfiest every living thing with favour 2 Heb. Hallelujah.

A.V. \* Heb. and of his greatness there is no search. † Heb. things, or, words. ‡ Heb. declare it. § Heb. great in mercy. || Heb. a kingdom of all ages. \*\* Or, look unto thee. †† Or, merciful, or, beautiful. ‡‡ Heb. Hallelujah.

819



- <sup>a</sup>I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.  
<sup>3</sup><sup>c</sup>Put not your trust in princes,  
<sup>e</sup>Nor in the son of man, in whom there is <sup>f</sup>no <sup>\*</sup>help.  
<sup>4</sup><sup>h</sup>His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;  
 In that very day his <sup>1</sup>thoughts perish.  
<sup>5</sup><sup>1</sup>Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help,  
 Whose <sup>o</sup>hope is in the LORD his God:  
<sup>6</sup><sup>p</sup>Which made <sup>heaven</sup>heaven, and earth,  
 The sea, and all that <sup>in them is</sup>therein is:  
<sup>r</sup>Which keepeth truth for ever:  
<sup>7</sup><sup>t</sup>Which executeth judgement for the <sup>oppressed</sup>oppressed;  
<sup>u</sup>Which giveth food to the <sup>hungry</sup>hungry:  
<sup>w</sup>The LORD looseth the <sup>prisoners</sup>prisoners;  
<sup>8</sup><sup>y</sup>The LORD openeth <sup>the eyes</sup>of the <sup>blind</sup>blind:  
<sup>a</sup>The LORD raiseth up them that are bowed down:  
<sup>c</sup>The LORD loveth the <sup>righteous</sup>righteous;  
<sup>9</sup><sup>d</sup>The LORD preserveth the strangers;  
<sup>f</sup>He <sup>upholdeth</sup>relieveth the fatherless and <sup>widow</sup>widow:  
 But <sup>g</sup>the way of the wicked he <sup>2</sup>turneth upside down.  
<sup>10</sup><sup>i</sup>The LORD shall reign for ever, <sup>Thy</sup>even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.  
<sup>3k</sup>Praise ye the LORD.

<sup>13k</sup>Praise ye the LORD;  
**147** <sup>4</sup>For <sup>m</sup>it is good to sing praises unto our God;  
 For <sup>n</sup>it is <sup>pleasant</sup>pleasant, <sup>and</sup> <sup>o</sup>praise is comely.  
<sup>2</sup>The LORD <sup>q</sup>doth build up Jerusalem;  
 He <sup>t</sup>gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 104. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 34. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 118. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 34. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 118. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 17. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 60. 11 & 108. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Gen. 15. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 104. 29.  
<sup>j</sup> Mac. 2. 63.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Eccles. 12. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> See Job 10. 9 & 34. 14, 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 40. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Nah. 1. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 144. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 40. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Job 5. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 146. 8, 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 119. 116.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 2. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> See Ps. 115. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 15. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 95. 1, 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 100. 5 & 117. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> See 1 Chr. 15. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 103. 6.  
<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 107. 9 & 145. 15.  
<sup>ab</sup> See Job 5. 10.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 105. 20.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 68. 6.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 104. 14.  
<sup>af</sup> Job 38. 27.  
<sup>ag</sup> Matt. 9. 30.  
<sup>ah</sup> John 9. 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 104. 27, 28.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 145. 14.  
<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 147. 6.  
<sup>al</sup> See Job 38. 41.  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 11. 7.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. Ex. 22. 21.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 33. 17.  
<sup>ap</sup> Deut. 10. 18.  
<sup>aq</sup> Ex. 22. 22.  
<sup>ar</sup> See Ps. 10. 14.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. Ps. 147. 6.  
<sup>at</sup> Ps. 149. 4.  
<sup>au</sup> See Ps. 10. 16.  
<sup>av</sup> Ps. 33. 18.  
<sup>aw</sup> See Ps. 135. 1.  
<sup>ax</sup> Neh. 7. 3.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 92. 1.  
<sup>az</sup> Ps. 135. 3.  
<sup>ba</sup> Ps. 33. 1.  
<sup>bb</sup> Ex. 34. 24.  
<sup>bc</sup> Prov. 16. 7.  
<sup>bd</sup> Isai. 60. 17, 18.  
<sup>be</sup> Ps. 51. 18 & 102. 16.  
<sup>bf</sup> Ps. 132. 15.  
<sup>bg</sup> Ps. 81. 16.  
<sup>bh</sup> (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>bi</sup> Deut. 32. 14.  
<sup>bj</sup> Deut. 30. 3.  
<sup>bk</sup> Isai. 11. 12 & 27. 13.  
<sup>bl</sup> & 56. 8.  
<sup>bm</sup> Ezek. 39. 28.  
<sup>bn</sup> Cp. Ps. 148. 8.

- <sup>3</sup> He healeth <sup>b</sup>the broken in heart,  
 And <sup>d</sup>bindeth up their <sup>5</sup>wounds.  
<sup>4</sup> He <sup>g</sup>telleth the number of the stars;  
 He <sup>4</sup>giveth <sup>callet</sup>them all <sup>their</sup>names.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>j</sup>Great is our Lord, and <sup>k</sup>mighty in power;  
<sup>1m</sup>His understanding is infinite.  
<sup>6</sup> The LORD <sup>u</sup>upholdeth <sup>lifteth up</sup>the meek:  
 He <sup>bringeth</sup>casteth the wicked down to the ground.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>q</sup>Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving;  
 Sing <sup>praises</sup>upon <sup>s</sup>the harp unto our God:  
<sup>8</sup> Who covereth the heaven with clouds,  
 Who prepareth <sup>v</sup>rain for the earth,  
 Who maketh <sup>x</sup>grass to grow upon the mountains.  
<sup>9</sup> He <sup>z</sup>giveth to the beast his food,  
 And to <sup>b</sup>the young ravens which cry.  
<sup>10</sup> He delighteth not in <sup>e</sup>the strength of the horse:  
 He taketh <sup>no</sup>not pleasure in the legs of a man.  
<sup>11</sup> The LORD <sup>h</sup>taketh pleasure in them that fear him,  
 In those that <sup>j</sup>hope in his mercy.  
<sup>12</sup> Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem;  
 Praise thy God, O Zion.  
<sup>13</sup> For he hath strengthened <sup>l</sup>the bars of thy gates;  
 He hath blessed thy children within thee.  
<sup>14</sup> <sup>6s</sup>He <sup>v</sup>maketh peace in thy borders;  
 He <sup>r</sup>filleth thee with <sup>s</sup>the <sup>and</sup>finest of the wheat.  
<sup>15</sup> He <sup>u</sup>sendeth <sup>out</sup>forth his commandment upon <sup>earth</sup>earth:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, purposes God, for he is gracious.  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, salvation.  
 thy border peace.

<sup>2</sup> Or, maketh crooked.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. sorrows.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. griefs.  
 || Heb. fat of wheat.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Hallelujah.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. He maketh thy border peace.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. of his understanding there is no number.

<sup>4</sup> Or, For he is good: sing praises unto our God.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. fat of wheat.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. Who maketh



His word runneth very swiftly.  
16 He giveth <sup>b</sup>snow like <sup>wool</sup>;  
He scattereth <sup>e</sup>the <sup>wool</sup> like  
ashes.  
17 He casteth forth his <sup>h</sup>ice like  
morsels:  
Who can stand before his  
<sup>j</sup>cold?  
18 He <sup>k</sup>sendeth out his word, and  
melteth them:  
He causeth his wind to blow,  
and the waters flow.  
19 He sheweth <sup>\*</sup>his word unto  
Jacob,  
His <sup>n</sup>statutes and his <sup>judgements</sup>  
unto Israel.  
20 He <sup>p</sup>hath not dealt so with  
any nation:  
And as for his <sup>judgements</sup>, they  
have not known them.  
1<sup>s</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

1<sup>1s</sup> Praise ye the LORD.  
**I48** Praise ye the LORD  
<sup>u</sup>from the heavens:  
Praise him <sup>v</sup>in the heights.  
2 Praise ye him, all his angels:  
Praise ye him, all his <sup>v</sup>host.  
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon:  
Praise him, all ye stars of light.  
4 Praise him, ye <sup>v</sup>heavens of  
heavens,  
And ye <sup>d</sup>waters that be above  
the heavens.  
5 <sup>f</sup>Let them praise the name of  
the LORD:  
For <sup>h</sup>he commanded, and they  
were created.  
6 He hath also <sup>k</sup>stablished them  
for ever and ever:  
He hath made <sup>m</sup>a decree<sup>2</sup> which  
<sup>n</sup>shall not pass away.  
7 Praise the LORD <sup>o</sup>from the  
earth,  
Ye <sup>3r</sup>dragons, and all deeps:  
8 <sup>r</sup>Fire and <sup>hail</sup>, <sup>snow</sup> and <sup>vapour</sup>;  
<sup>v</sup>Stormy <sup>wind</sup>, <sup>w</sup>fulfilling his  
word:

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 44. 23  
& 49. 13  
& 55. 12  
<sup>b</sup> Job 37. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 1. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> 1's. 104. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp Job  
38. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 1. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 1. 20.  
21.  
<sup>h</sup> Job 37. 10  
(& mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Rev. 7.  
9.  
<sup>j</sup> Job 37. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 15.  
Cp. Job 37. 12.  
Sec Ps. 33. 9  
& 107. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 8. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Mal. 4. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 78. 5.  
See Deut. 33.  
2-4.  
<sup>p</sup> See Ps. 113.  
4.  
<sup>q</sup> Deut. 4. 7.  
See Deut. 4.  
32-34.  
<sup>r</sup> See 1 Sam.  
2. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Deut.  
10. 21  
& Jer. 17. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ps.  
135. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Deut. 4. 7.  
Eph. 2. 17.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
See Ps. 69. 34.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 33.  
3.  
<sup>x</sup> Matt. 21. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 89. 5, 7.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ps.  
103. 20, 21.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 85. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 95.  
6 & Job 35. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 68. 33.  
Deut. 10. 14.  
Neh. 9. 6.  
See 1 Kin. 8. 27.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 12.  
12. Zech. 9. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 1. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 150. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 30. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 150. 4.  
Ex. 15. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 33.  
6, 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 150. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 35. 27  
& 147. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 119. 90.  
91.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai.  
61. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Job  
28. 28  
& Jer. 31. 35, 36  
& 33. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps.  
104. 9  
& Esth. 1. 19  
(& mg.)  
& Job 14. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> See Job  
35. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 4. 4  
& 63. 6.  
Cp. Hos. 7. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Gen.  
1. 21.  
See Ps. 74. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 66.  
17.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 18. 12  
& 105. 32.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 147. 16.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 107. 25.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 103. 20.  
See Ps. 147.  
15-18.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. 4. 12.  
Rev. 1. 16  
& 2. 12.  
Cp. Prov. 5. 4.

9 <sup>a</sup>Mountains  
Mountains, and all hills;  
<sup>c</sup>Fruitful <sup>trees</sup>, and all <sup>d</sup>cedars:  
10 <sup>f</sup>Beasts, and all cattle;  
Beasts,  
Creeping <sup>things</sup>, and <sup>1g</sup>flying  
fowl:  
11 Kings of the <sup>earth</sup>, and <sup>i</sup>all  
peoples.  
Princes  
princes, and all judges of the  
earth:  
12 Both young <sup>men</sup>, and maidens;  
Old <sup>men</sup>, and children:  
13 <sup>j</sup>Let them praise the name of  
the <sup>LORD</sup>;  
For <sup>m</sup>his name alone is <sup>exalted</sup>;  
<sup>o</sup>His glory is above the earth  
and heaven.  
14 And he hath <sup>q</sup>lifted up <sup>4</sup>the horn of  
his people,  
<sup>r</sup>The praise of all his saints;  
Even of the children of Israel,  
a people <sup>t</sup>near unto him.  
1<sup>s</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

1<sup>1s</sup> Praise ye the LORD.  
**I49** Sing unto the LORD <sup>a</sup>a  
new song,  
And his praise in <sup>x</sup>the <sup>assembly</sup>  
of the saints.  
2 Let Israel <sup>z</sup>rejoice in <sup>a</sup>him that  
made him:  
Let the children of Zion be  
joyful in their <sup>c</sup>King.  
3 Let them praise his name <sup>||</sup>in  
<sup>e</sup>the dance:  
Let them sing praises unto  
him with <sup>g</sup>the timbrel and  
<sup>i</sup>harp.  
4 For the LORD <sup>j</sup>taketh pleasure  
in his people:  
He will <sup>l</sup>beautify the meek  
with <sup>5</sup>salvation.  
5 Let the saints <sup>exult</sup> in glory:  
Let them <sup>p</sup>sing <sup>for joy</sup> <sup>aloud</sup> upon  
their <sup>q</sup>beds.  
6 <sup>s</sup>Let <sup>\*\*</sup>the high praises of God  
be <sup>\*\*</sup>in their <sup>6</sup>mouth,  
And <sup>a</sup>a <sup>two-edged</sup> sword in their  
hand;

R.V. 1 Heb. Hallelujah. 2 Or, which none shall transgress 3 Or, sea-monsters Or, waterspouts 4 Or, a horn  
for his people, a praise for all his saints; even for &c. 5 Or, victory 6 Heb. throat.  
A.V. \* Heb. his words. † Heb. Hallelujah. ‡ Heb. birds of wing. § Heb. exalted. || Or, with the pipe.  
\*\* Heb. in their throat.



- <sup>7</sup> To execute vengeance upon  
the <sup>nations,  
heathen,</sup>  
And punishments upon the  
<sup>peoples,  
people;</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> To bind their kings with  
<sup>c</sup>chains,  
And their nobles with fetters  
of iron;  
<sup>9</sup> To execute upon them the  
<sup>judgement  
judgment</sup> <sup>g</sup>written:  
<sup>1h</sup> This honour have all his  
saints.  
<sup>2k</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 145. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 3. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Job  
36. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 93. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 33. 2  
& 71. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 149. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 65. 6.  
Cp. Job 13. 26.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 148.  
14.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 45. 8.  
Cp. Isai. 33. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> Job 21. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps.  
135. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 15. 16,  
19, 28  
& 25. 1, 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 11.  
4 & 134. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps.  
145. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 63.  
34.

- <sup>2</sup> Praise him for his <sup>a</sup>mighty  
acts:  
Praise him according to his  
excellent <sup>b</sup>greatness.  
<sup>3</sup> Praise him with the sound of  
<sup>d</sup>the <sup>†</sup>trumpet:  
Praise him with <sup>e</sup>the psaltery  
and <sup>e</sup>harp.  
<sup>4</sup> Praise him with <sup>f</sup>the timbrel  
and <sup>†f</sup>dance:  
Praise him with <sup>i</sup>stringed in-  
struments and <sup>j</sup>the pipe.  
<sup>5</sup> Praise him upon the loud  
<sup>l</sup>cymbals:  
Praise him upon the high  
sounding cymbals.  
<sup>6</sup> Let <sup>n</sup>every thing that hath  
breath praise <sup>s</sup>the LORD.  
<sup>2k</sup> Praise ye the LORD.

<sup>1 2k</sup> Praise ye the LORD.  
**150** Praise God in his  
<sup>m</sup>sanctuary:  
Praise him in <sup>o</sup>the firmament  
of his power.

## THE PROVERBS.

- I** <sup>1 a</sup>The proverbs of Solomon  
the son of David, king of  
Israel:  
Israel;  
<sup>2</sup> To know wisdom and instruc-  
tion;  
To <sup>discern  
perceive</sup> the words of under-  
standing;  
<sup>3</sup> To receive the instruction  
in wise dealing,  
of wisdom,  
In <sup>righteousness</sup> and judgement  
justice, and judgment, and  
<sup>s</sup>equity;  
<sup>4</sup> To give <sup>d</sup>subtilty to <sup>k</sup>the  
simple,  
To the young man knowledge  
and <sup>n</sup>discretion:  
<sup>5</sup> That the <sup>A</sup>wise man may will hear, and  
<sup>p</sup>increase in learning;  
And that the <sup>a</sup>man of under-  
standing may shall attain unto  
sound wise counsels:  
<sup>6</sup> To understand a proverb, and  
<sup>a</sup>figure  
<sup>\*\*</sup>the interpretation;

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 1  
& 25. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 4. 32.  
Eccles. 12. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 17  
& 26. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Judg. 14.  
12. Ps. 73. 2.  
Wisd. 8. 8.  
Eccles. 39. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 10.  
Eccles. 1. 14.  
Cp. ch. 15. 33.  
See Job 23. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
21. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 1  
& 3. 1, 11, 21  
& 4. 1, 10, al.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 20.  
Cp. Ps. 34. 11  
& Eph. 6. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 1  
(& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 5, 12  
(& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 5  
& 14. 15, 18.  
Ps. 116. 6, al.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 9.  
Cp. ch. 3. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Gen.  
41. 42  
& Dan. 5. 29.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 11  
& 3. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 29.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 18. ch.  
12. 6. Jer. 5. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 18. Ps.  
10. 8 & 64. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 56. 1  
& 124. 3. Cp.  
Num. 16. 32, 33.

- <sup>b</sup>The words of the wise, and  
their <sup>c</sup>dark sayings.  
<sup>7 d</sup>The fear of the LORD is <sup>††</sup>the  
<sup>7</sup>beginning of knowledge:  
*But* <sup>e</sup>the foolish despise wisdom  
fools  
and instruction.  
<sup>8 f</sup>My son, <sup>g</sup>hear the instruction  
of thy father,  
And forsake not <sup>i</sup>the <sup>8</sup>law of  
thy mother:  
<sup>9</sup> For they shall be <sup>ia</sup>a chaplet  
<sup>††</sup>an ornament of  
grace unto thy head,  
And <sup>m</sup>chains about thy neck.  
<sup>10 f</sup>My son, if sinners <sup>o</sup>entice thee,  
Consent thou not.  
<sup>11</sup> If they say, Come with us,  
<sup>q</sup>Let us lay wait for blood,  
<sup>r</sup>Let us lurk privily for the  
innocent without <sup>cause;</sup>  
<sup>cause:</sup>  
<sup>12</sup> Let us <sup>s</sup>swallow them up alive  
<sup>as</sup> <sup>9</sup>Sheol,  
as the grave;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, He is the honour of all his saints <sup>2</sup> Heb. Hallelujah. <sup>3</sup> Heb. Jah. <sup>4</sup> Or, prudence <sup>5</sup> Or, an interpretation  
<sup>a</sup> Or, riddles <sup>7</sup> Or, chief part <sup>8</sup> Or, teaching <sup>9</sup> Or, the grave  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. Hallelujah. <sup>†</sup> Or, cornet. <sup>††</sup> Or, pipe. <sup>§</sup> Heb. equities. <sup>||</sup> Or, advisement. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, an  
eloquent speech. <sup>††</sup> Or, the principal part <sup>::</sup> Heb. an adding.



- <sup>1</sup>And whole, as <sup>a</sup>those that go down into the <sup>pit</sup>;  
<sup>13</sup>We shall find all precious substance,  
 We shall fill our houses with <sup>spoil</sup>;  
<sup>14</sup><sup>2</sup>Thou shalt cast <sup>spoil</sup> thy lot among us;  
 We will all have one purse:  
<sup>15</sup><sup>f</sup>My son, <sup>g</sup>walk not thou in the way with them;  
<sup>i</sup>Refrain thy foot from their path:  
<sup>16</sup>For <sup>j</sup>their feet run to evil,  
 And they make haste to shed blood.  
<sup>17</sup><sup>i</sup>For in vain <sup>3</sup>is the net spread, the net is spread  
 Surely <sup>k</sup>In the eyes of any <sup>bird</sup>;  
<sup>18</sup>And these <sup>l</sup>lay wait for their own blood;  
 They <sup>m</sup>lurk privily for their own lives.  
<sup>19</sup><sup>q</sup>So are the ways of every one that is <sup>r</sup>greedy of gain;  
<sup>s</sup>It <sup>t</sup>taketh away the life of the owners thereof.  
<sup>20</sup><sup>†</sup>Wisdom crieth aloud in the street, without  
 She uttereth her voice in the broad places;  
<sup>21</sup>She crieth <sup>u</sup>in the chief place of <sup>v</sup>concourse;  
 At <sup>x</sup>the entering in of the gates, in the openings of the gates:  
 In the city, she uttereth her words:  
<sup>22</sup>How long, ye <sup>z</sup>simple ones, will ye love simplicity?  
 And the <sup>b</sup>scorners delight in their scorning,  
 And fools <sup>c</sup>hate knowledge?  
<sup>23</sup>Turn you at my reproof:  
 Behold, I will <sup>f</sup>pour out my spirit unto you,  
 I will make known my words unto you.  
<sup>24</sup><sup>g</sup>Because I have called, and <sup>h</sup>ye refused;  
 I have <sup>i</sup>stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;
- <sup>a</sup> Ps. 28. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 107.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 81.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 7. 30.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 14 & 24. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 1. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Zeph. 1. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 119. 101.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 18. Isai. 59. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Rom. 3. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> See 1 Sam. 8. 18. & Job 27. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Job 40. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> See Ps. 63. 1 (& mg.).  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 22. ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Job 21. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Job 21. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Job 8. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 27.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 8. 1 & 9. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. John 7. 37.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 6. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 14. 14. Isai. 3. 11.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Job 4. 8.  
<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 2. 19.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Ps. 73. 18, 19.  
<sup>ae</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. Ps. 25. 12, 13.  
<sup>ag</sup> See Ps. 1.  
<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 112. 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 1, 10, 20 & 7. 1.  
<sup>ak</sup> Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 17.  
<sup>al</sup> Isai. 65. 12 & 66. 4.  
<sup>am</sup> Jer. 7. 13.  
<sup>an</sup> Zech. 7. 11.  
<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 10. 21.  
<sup>ap</sup> But ye have <sup>b</sup>set at nought all my counsel,  
 And <sup>c</sup>would none of my reproof:  
<sup>26</sup>I also <sup>d</sup>will laugh in the day of your calamity;  
 I will mock when your <sup>e</sup>fear cometh;  
<sup>27</sup>When your fear cometh as <sup>5a</sup>a storm, desolation,  
 And your <sup>calamity</sup> destruction cometh <sup>on</sup> as a whirlwind;  
 When distress and anguish come upon you.  
<sup>28</sup><sup>k</sup>Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer;  
 They shall <sup>m</sup>seek me <sup>6</sup>diligently, early,  
 but they shall not find me:  
<sup>29</sup>For that they <sup>o</sup>hated knowledge,  
 And <sup>p</sup>did not choose the fear of the LORD:  
<sup>30</sup><sup>b</sup>They would none of my counsel;  
<sup>c</sup>They despised all my reproof:  
<sup>31</sup>Therefore shall they eat of <sup>u</sup>the fruit of their own way,  
 And be <sup>v</sup>filled with their own devices.  
<sup>32</sup>For <sup>w</sup>the <sup>backsliding</sup> turning away of the simple shall slay them,  
 And <sup>y</sup>the <sup>7</sup>prosperity of fools shall destroy them.  
<sup>33</sup>But <sup>a</sup>whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell <sup>securely</sup>, safely,  
 And shall be <sup>c</sup>quiet <sup>without</sup> from fear of evil.  
<sup>2</sup><sup>1</sup><sup>d</sup>My son, <sup>e</sup>if thou wilt receive my words,  
 And <sup>lay up</sup> hide my commandments with thee;  
<sup>2</sup>So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom,  
 And apply thine heart to understanding;  
<sup>3</sup>Yea, if thou <sup>cry</sup> criest after <sup>discernment</sup>, knowledge,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Even the perfect <sup>2</sup> Or, Cast in thy lot the noisy streets. <sup>3</sup> Or, desolation <sup>4</sup> Or, early  
 A.V. <sup>5</sup> Heb. in the eyes of every thing that hath a wing. of the simple.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the net is spread in the sight &c.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, careless ease  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. Wisdoms, that is, Excellent wisdom.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. at the head of  
<sup>1</sup> Or, ease



- And <sup>lift</sup> up thy voice <sup>a</sup>for  
understanding;  
4 If thou <sup>seek</sup> <sup>seekest</sup> her as <sup>c</sup>silver,  
And <sup>search</sup> <sup>searchest</sup> for her as for <sup>e</sup>hid  
treasures;  
5 Then <sup>g</sup>shalt thou understand  
the fear of the LORD,  
And find the knowledge of  
God.  
6 For <sup>i</sup>the LORD giveth <sup>wisdom</sup>;  
Out of his mouth <sup>cometh</sup>  
knowledge and <sup>understanding</sup>;  
7 He layeth up sound wisdom  
for the <sup>upright</sup>;  
1 He is <sup>ja</sup> <sup>shield</sup> to them that  
<sup>k</sup>walk in integrity;  
8 2 That he may guard the paths of  
judgement,  
And <sup>m</sup>preserve the way of his  
<sup>n</sup>saints.  
9 2 Then shalt thou understand  
<sup>righteousness</sup> and judgement,  
And <sup>equity</sup> <sup>equity</sup>; yea, every good  
path.  
10 For wisdom shall enter into thine  
heart,  
And knowledge shall be pleasant  
unto thy soul;  
11 2 Discretion shall <sup>w</sup>watch over thee,  
Understanding shall keep thee:  
12 To deliver thee from the way  
of <sup>evil</sup>,  
From the <sup>men</sup> that <sup>man</sup> speak  
<sup>a</sup>froward things;  
13 Who forsake the paths of up-  
rightness,  
To <sup>d</sup>walk in the ways of  
darkness;  
14 Who <sup>g</sup>rejoice to do evil,  
And <sup>h</sup>delight in the froward-  
ness of the wicked;  
15 Who are <sup>i</sup>crooked in their ways,  
Whose ways are crooked,  
And <sup>m</sup>pervse in their paths:  
16 2 To deliver thee from <sup>o</sup>the  
strange woman,  
Even from <sup>q</sup>the stranger which  
<sup>s</sup>flattereth with her words;
- a ch. 4. 1, 5,  
b Jer. 3. 4.  
c Ps. 55. 13.  
d ch. 3. 14.  
e Cp. Mal.  
2. 14, 15.  
f Job 3. 21.  
g Matt. 13.  
44.  
h ch. 7. 27.  
i Cp. Ps. 25.  
14.  
j John 7. 17  
& 14. 21.  
k Job 26. 5  
(mg. for mg.).  
l Job 32. 8.  
m ch. 30. 5.  
n See Ps. 3. 3.  
o Ps. 84. 11.  
p ch. 10. 30.  
q See Ps. 37. 9  
(& mg. for mg.).  
r 1 Sam. 2. 9.  
s Ps. 66. 9  
& 97. 10.  
t See Ps. 30.  
u See Ps. 37.  
38.  
v Cp. ver. 5.  
w ch. 1. 3.  
x ch. 15. 25.  
y Deut. 28. 63.  
z Ps. 52. 5.  
aa See ch. 1. 8.  
ab Deut. 8. 1  
& 30. 16, 20.  
ac u ver. 16.  
ad ch. 4. 10  
& 9. 11  
& 10. 27.  
ae See Ps. 91. 16.  
af v ch. 1. 4.  
ag w ch. 6. 22.  
ah x ch. 1. 33.  
ai Ps. 119. 165.  
aj y Cp. Ps. 85.  
10.  
ak z Cp. ch. 20.  
28.  
al & Isai. 59. 14.  
am a ch. 6. 14  
& 8. 13  
& 10. 31, 32, al.  
an b Cp. ch. 1. 9  
& 6. 21  
& 7. 3.  
ao c ch. 7. 3.  
ap Cp. Jer. 17. 1  
& 2 Cor. 3. 3.  
aq d Ps. 82. 5.  
ar Cp. John 3. 19,  
20.  
as e Cp. 1 Sam.  
2. 25  
& Luke 2. 52  
& Rom. 14. 18.  
at f See Ps. 111.  
10.  
au g Jer. 11. 15.  
av Cp. ch. 10. 23.  
aw h Cp. Ps. 50.  
18  
& Rom. 1. 32.  
ax i Ps. 37. 3, 5.  
ay j Ps. 125. 5.  
az Cp. ch. 21. 8.  
ba k Cp. Jer. 9.  
23  
& Ecclus. 5. 2.  
bb l ch. 14. 2.  
bc m ch. 3. 32.  
bd n ch. 7. 5.  
be o ch. 5. 3, 20  
& 22. 14  
& 23. 33 (mg.).  
bf p 1 Chr. 28. 9.  
bg q ch. 6. 24  
& 23. 27.  
bh r Cp. Ps. 73.  
24.  
bi s ch. 6. 24.  
bj Ps. 5. 9.  
bk t Cp. Rom.  
12. 16.  
bl See ch. 12. 15.
- 17 Which forsaketh <sup>b</sup>the <sup>e</sup>friend of  
her youth,  
And forgetteth <sup>d</sup>the covenant  
of her <sup>God</sup>;  
18 2 For <sup>f</sup>her house inclineth unto  
death,  
And her paths unto <sup>h</sup>the <sup>dead</sup>;  
19 None that go unto her return  
again,  
Neither <sup>do</sup> they <sup>attain</sup> unto the  
paths of <sup>life</sup>;  
20 That thou mayest walk in the  
way of good men,  
And keep the paths of the  
righteous.  
21 For the upright <sup>l</sup>shall dwell  
in the <sup>land</sup>,  
And the perfect shall remain  
in it.  
22 But the wicked shall be <sup>o</sup>cut  
off from the <sup>land</sup>,  
And they that deal treacherously shall  
be <sup>r</sup>rooted out of it.  
1 2 My son, forget not my <sup>law</sup>;  
3 2 But let thine heart keep  
my commandments:  
2 For <sup>u</sup>length of days, and  
<sup>v</sup>years of life,  
And <sup>x</sup>peace, shall they add to  
thee.  
3 Let not <sup>y</sup>mercy and <sup>z</sup>truth  
forsake thee:  
<sup>b</sup>Bind them about thy neck;  
<sup>c</sup>Write them upon the table  
of thine heart:  
4 So shalt thou <sup>e</sup>find favour and  
<sup>12</sup>good understanding  
In the sight of God and man.  
5 2 Trust in the LORD with all  
thine <sup>heart</sup>;  
And <sup>k</sup>lean not <sup>upon</sup> thine own  
<sup>understanding</sup>;  
6 In all thy ways <sup>2</sup>acknowledge  
him,  
And he <sup>r</sup>shall <sup>13</sup>direct thy paths.  
7 2 Be not wise in thine own <sup>eyes</sup>;

R.V. 1 Or, And a shield for &c.  
2 Heb. maketh smooth her words.  
3 Heb. Rephaim. 4 Or, earth  
straight or plain

5 Or, givest thy voice.

6 Or, That they may keep  
7 Or, she sinketh down unto death, which is her house

8 Or, I'ea, he preserveth  
9 Or, kindness

10 Or, teaching  
11 Or, good repute

12 Or, the evil man  
13 Or, the shades  
14 Or, make

A.V. 1 Heb. givest thy voice.

2 Or, plucked up.

3 Heb. years of life.

4 Or, good success.



<p><sup>a</sup>Fear the LORD, and depart from <sup>evil: evil.</sup></p> <p><sup>8</sup> It shall be <sup>*c</sup>health to thy navel, And <sup>1+d</sup>marrow to thy bones.</p> <p><sup>9</sup> Honour the LORD with thy substance, And with <sup>g</sup>the firstfruits of all thine increase:</p> <p><sup>10</sup> So shall thy <sup>h</sup>barns be filled with plenty, And thy <sup>f</sup>fats <sup>presses</sup> shall <sup>overflow</sup> burst out with new wine.</p> <p><sup>11</sup> <sup>1</sup>My son, despise not the <sup>2</sup>chastening of the LORD; Neither be weary of his <sup>reproof: correction:</sup></p> <p><sup>12</sup> For whom the LORD loveth he <sup>reproveth: correcteth:</sup> Even as <sup>p</sup>a father the son in whom he delighteth.</p> <p><sup>13</sup> <sup>r</sup>Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, And <sup>†</sup>the man that <sup>3</sup>getteth understanding.</p> <p><sup>14</sup> <sup>v</sup>For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, And the gain thereof than <sup>x</sup>fine gold.</p> <p><sup>15</sup> She is more precious than <sup>z</sup>rubies: And none of <sup>all</sup> <sup>a</sup>the things thou canst desire are <sup>not</sup> to be compared unto her.</p> <p><sup>16</sup> <sup>c</sup>Length of days is in her right hand; <sup>In</sup> <sup>and</sup> in her left hand are <sup>d</sup>riches and honour.</p> <p><sup>17</sup> Her <sup>f</sup>ways are ways of pleasantness, And all her paths are peace.</p> <p><sup>18</sup> She is <sup>h</sup>a tree of life to them that <sup>j</sup>lay hold upon her: And happy is every one that retaineth her.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> Job 1. 1 &amp; 28. 28. <sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 27. Ps. 104. 5, 24 &amp; 136. 5. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 22. <sup>d</sup> See Job 21. 24. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 7. 11. Cp. Job 38. 8. <sup>f</sup> Job 36. 28. <sup>g</sup> Ex. 23. 19 &amp; 34. 26. Deut. 26. 2. Eccus. 7. 31 &amp; 35. 8. <sup>h</sup> Deut. 28. 8. <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 21. <sup>j</sup> Isai. 5. 2 (mg.). <sup>k</sup> See ch. 4. 22. <sup>l</sup> Cited Heb. 12. 5, 6. See Job 5. 17. <sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 9. <sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 9. Cp. ch. 28. 18 &amp; Ps. 91. 11. <sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 12. Ps. 91. 12. <sup>p</sup> Deut. 8. 5. Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 32. <sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 22 &amp; Ps. 3. 5 &amp; 4. 8. See Job 11. 19. <sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 34, 35. Eccus. 25. 10. <sup>s</sup> Jer. 31. 26. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 14. See Ps. 91. 5. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Job 5. 21. <sup>v</sup> See Job 28. 15—19. <sup>w</sup> See 1 Sam. 2. 9. <sup>x</sup> ch. 8. 10, 19 &amp; 15. 16. Ps. 19. 10. <sup>y</sup> Gal. 6. 10. <sup>z</sup> Job 28. 18. <sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 11. See Wisd. 7. 8—11. <sup>b</sup> Eccus. 4. 3. Cp. Lev. 19. 13 &amp; Deut. 24. 15. <sup>c</sup> ver. 2. <sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 18 &amp; 22. 4. <sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 14 &amp; 12. 20 &amp; 14. 22. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Matt. 11. 29, 30. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Judg. 18. 7, 27. <sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 30 &amp; 13. 12 &amp; 15. 4. Gen. 2. 9 &amp; 3. 22. Rev. 2. 7 &amp; 22. 2. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Rom. 12. 18. <sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 13.</p>	<p><sup>19</sup> <sup>b</sup>The LORD by wisdom <sup>hath</sup> founded the earth; By understanding <sup>hath</sup> <sup>1</sup>he <sup>§</sup>established the heavens.</p> <p><sup>20</sup> By his knowledge <sup>e</sup>the depths were broken up, And <sup>f</sup>the <sup>skies</sup> clouds drop down the dew.</p> <p><sup>21</sup> My son, <sup>†</sup>let not them depart from thine <sup>eyes: eyes:</sup> Keep sound wisdom and discretion; discretion:</p> <p><sup>22</sup> So shall they be <sup>k</sup>life unto thy soul, And <sup>m</sup>grace to thy neck.</p> <p><sup>23</sup> <sup>n</sup>Then shalt thou walk in thy way <sup>securely, safely,</sup> <sup>o</sup> And <sup>4</sup>thy foot shall not stumble.</p> <p><sup>24</sup> <sup>q</sup>When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: Yea, thou shalt lie down, and <sup>s</sup>thy sleep shall be sweet.</p> <p><sup>25</sup> <sup>t</sup>Be not afraid of sudden fear, Neither of <sup>u</sup>the <sup>5</sup>desolation of the wicked, when it <sup>cometh: cometh.</sup></p> <p><sup>26</sup> For the LORD shall be thy confidence, And shall <sup>w</sup>keep thy foot from being taken.</p> <p><sup>27</sup> <sup>v</sup>Withhold not good from <sup>11</sup>them to whom it is due, When it is in the power of thine hand to do it.</p> <p><sup>28</sup> <sup>b</sup>Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, And <sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> I will give; When thou hast it by thee.</p> <p><sup>29</sup> <sup>**e</sup>Devise not evil against thy neighbour, Seeing he <sup>d</sup>dwelleth securely by thee.</p> <p><sup>30</sup> <sup>i</sup>Strive not with a man without cause, If he have done thee no harm.</p>
---	---	--

R.V. thy foot.

<sup>1</sup> Or, refreshing  
<sup>5</sup> Or, storm

A.V. \* Heb. medicine.

† Heb. watering, or, moistening.

§ Or, prepared.

|| Heb. the owners thereof.

<sup>2</sup> Or, instruction

<sup>3</sup> Heb. draweth forth.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. thou shalt not dash

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the man that draweth out understanding.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Practise no evil.



31 <sup>a</sup>Envy thou not <sup>\*b</sup>the man <sup>op-</sup>  
of violence,  
pressor,  
And choose none of his  
ways.

32 For <sup>e</sup>the perverse froward is an abomina-  
tion to the LORD:  
But his <sup>1g</sup>secret is with the  
upright,  
righteous.

33 <sup>h</sup>The curse of the LORD is in  
the house of the wicked;  
wicked:  
But he <sup>k</sup>blesseth the habitation  
of the righteous.  
just.

34 <sup>2</sup>Surely he <sup>m</sup>scorneth <sup>n</sup>the  
scorners,  
scorners:  
<sup>3m</sup>But he giveth grace unto  
the lowly.

35 <sup>p</sup>The wise shall inherit glory;  
glory:  
But <sup>r</sup>shame <sup>t</sup>shall be the  
promotion of fools.

4 <sup>1i</sup>Hear, <sup>ye</sup>my sons, the in-  
struction of a father,  
And attend to know <sup>understanding:</sup>  
understanding:  
<sup>2</sup>For I give you good <sup>doctrine;</sup>  
doctrine,  
Forsake ye not my <sup>5</sup>law.  
<sup>3</sup>For I was <sup>a</sup>son unto my father,  
my father's son,  
<sup>v</sup>Tender and <sup>6z</sup>only beloved in  
the sight of my mother.

4 And he <sup>a</sup>taught <sup>me,</sup>  
me, and said  
unto me,  
<sup>e</sup>Let thine heart retain my  
words;  
words:

<sup>d</sup>Keep my commandments, and  
live:  
live.

5 <sup>c</sup>Get wisdom, get <sup>understanding;</sup>  
understanding:  
Forget <sup>it</sup>not, neither decline  
not;  
from the words of my mouth:  
mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall  
preserve <sup>thee;</sup>  
thee:

<sup>h</sup>Love her, and she shall keep  
thee.

7 <sup>7</sup>Wisdom is <sup>k</sup>the principal  
thing; <sup>therefore</sup>get wis-  
dom:

Yea, with all thou hast gotten <sup>get</sup>  
and thy getting  
<sup>u</sup>understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall pro-  
mote thee:

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 37.

1. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 18. 43

& 140. 1.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 2.

30.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. S. of S.

2. 6.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> See Job 29.

4.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 37. 22.

Zech. 5. 4.

Mal. 2. 2.

See Lev. 26.

14-39.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 8.

Cp. ch. 5. 7

& 7. 24

& 8. 33

& Ps. 34. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Job

8. 6.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 3. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps.

18. 26

& James 4. 6

& 1 Pet. 5. 5.

See Ps. 138. 6.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 1. 1.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Sam.

12. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Eccles. 37.

26.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Job

18. 7.

& Ps. 18. 36

& 118. 45.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.

29 (& mg. for

mg.)

& Phil. 3. 19.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 23.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 18.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 22.

Cp. John 1. 4

& 1 John 5. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Job 11. 4.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 15.

Ps. 1. 1.

<sup>y</sup> See 1 Chr.

22. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Zech. 12.

10.

See Ps. 22. 20

(mg. for mg.).

<sup>a</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.

Cp. Eph. 6. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 36.

4.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 2.

Lev. 18. 5.

Isai. 55. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Amos

2. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Job 11. 17

& 22. 23.

Isai. 60. 3

& 62. 1, 2.

Dan. 12. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Thess.

2. 10.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 23.

4.

See Ps. 97. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 84.

7.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 John

3. 2.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Sam. 2.

9.

Isai. 59. 9, 10.

Jer. 23. 12.

John 12. 35.

Cp. Job 18. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Matt.

6. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. John

11. 10

& 1 John 2. 10.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 10.

She shall <sup>e</sup>bring thee to  
honour, <sup>d</sup>when thou dost  
embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head  
<sup>Ja chaplet</sup>  
an ornament of grace:

<sup>†A</sup> crown of <sup>8beauty</sup>  
glory shall she  
deliver to thee.

10 <sup>i</sup>Hear, <sup>j</sup>O my son, and receive  
my sayings;  
And <sup>l</sup>the years of thy life  
shall be many.

11 I have <sup>o</sup>taught thee in the  
way of wisdom;  
I have led thee in <sup>paths of up-</sup>  
rightness.  
right  
paths.

12 When thou goest, <sup>q</sup>thy steps  
shall not be straitened;  
And <sup>if</sup>  
when thou runnest, thou  
shalt not stumble.

13 <sup>t</sup>Take fast hold of instruction;  
let her not go:  
Keep her; for she is thy <sup>v</sup>life.

14 <sup>x</sup>Enter not into the path of  
the wicked,  
And <sup>walk</sup>  
go not in the way of evil  
men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by <sup>it;</sup>  
it,  
Turn from it, and pass <sup>on.</sup>  
away.

16 For they <sup>b</sup>sleep not, except  
they have done mischief;  
And their sleep is taken away,  
unless they cause some to  
fall.

17 For they eat the bread of  
wickedness,  
<sup>f</sup>And drink the wine of  
violence.

18 But <sup>g</sup>the path of the <sup>righteous</sup>  
just is  
as <sup>9i</sup>the shining light,  
That shineth <sup>j</sup>more and more  
unto <sup>l</sup>the perfect day.

19 <sup>m</sup>The way of the wicked is as  
<sup>n</sup>darkness:  
They know not at what they  
<sup>o</sup>stumble.

20 <sup>p</sup>My son, attend to my words;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, counsel Or, friendship

<sup>6</sup> Heb. an only one.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. a man of violence.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Though

<sup>7</sup> Or, The beginning of wisdom is, Get wisdom

<sup>†</sup> Heb. exalteth the fools.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Yet

<sup>4</sup> Or, fools carry away shame

<sup>8</sup> Or, glory

<sup>9</sup> Or, the light of dawn

<sup>†</sup> Or, she shall compass thee with a crown of glory.



- Incline thine ear unto my sayings.
- <sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup>Let them not depart from thine eyes;  
<sup>e</sup>Keep them in the midst of thine heart.
- <sup>22</sup> For they are <sup>d</sup>life unto those that find them,  
 And <sup>e</sup>health to all their flesh.
- <sup>23</sup> Keep thy heart <sup>1</sup>with all diligence;  
 For <sup>f</sup>out of it are <sup>g</sup>the issues of life.
- <sup>24</sup> Put away from thee <sup>h</sup>a forward mouth,  
 And <sup>i</sup>pervasive lips put far from thee.
- <sup>25</sup> <sup>i</sup>Let thine eyes look right on,  
 And let thine eyelids look straight before thee.
- <sup>26</sup> <sup>m</sup>Make level the path of thy feet,  
 And <sup>s</sup>let all thy ways be <sup>3</sup>established.
- <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup>Turn not to the right hand nor to the left:  
 Remove thy foot from evil.
- 5** <sup>1s</sup>My son, attend unto my wisdom;  
<sup>e</sup>Incline thine ear to my understanding:  
<sup>2</sup> That thou mayest <sup>preserve</sup> regard <sup>v</sup>discretion,  
 And that thy lips may <sup>w</sup>keep knowledge.
- <sup>3</sup> For the lips of <sup>v</sup>a strange woman <sup>a</sup>drop <sup>honey</sup> as an honeycomb,  
 And her <sup>h</sup>mouth is <sup>b</sup>smoother than oil:
- <sup>4</sup> But her <sup>latter</sup> end is <sup>d</sup>bitter as <sup>e</sup>wormwood,  
<sup>h</sup>Sharp as <sup>i</sup>a two-edged sword.
- <sup>5</sup> Her feet <sup>j</sup>go down to death;  
 Her steps take hold on <sup>4</sup>Sheol;
- <sup>6</sup> <sup>e</sup>So that she <sup>i</sup>findeth not the <sup>level</sup> path of life:  
 Lest thou shouldst ponder of life,
- Her ways are <sup>unstable</sup> and <sup>she</sup>moveable, that thou knoweth it not.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup>Now therefore, my sons, hearken unto me,  
 Hear me now therefore, O ye children,  
 And depart not from the words of my mouth.
- <sup>8</sup> Remove thy way far from her,  
 And come not nigh the door of her house:
- <sup>9</sup> Lest thou give thine honour unto others,  
 And thy years unto the cruel:
- <sup>10</sup> Lest strangers be filled with <sup>\*\*</sup>thy <sup>7</sup>strength;  
 And thy <sup>i</sup>labours be in the house of <sup>an</sup>alien;  
 And thou <sup>8k</sup>mourn at <sup>thy</sup>latter end, the last,
- When thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
- <sup>12</sup> And say, <sup>m</sup>How have I hated instruction,  
 And my heart <sup>o</sup>despised reproof;
- <sup>13</sup> Neither have I <sup>obeyed</sup> the voice of my teachers,  
 Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me!
- <sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup>I was <sup>well</sup>nigh <sup>almost</sup> in all evil  
 In the midst of the congregation and assembly.
- <sup>15</sup> Drink <sup>u</sup>waters out of thine own cistern,  
 And running waters out of thine own well.
- <sup>16</sup> <sup>9</sup>Should thy <sup>springs</sup>be dispersed abroad,  
 And rivers of <sup>water</sup>in the streets?
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>c</sup>Let them be <sup>for</sup>thyselves alone, only thine own,  
 And not <sup>for</sup>strangers with thee.
- <sup>18</sup> Let thy <sup>u</sup>fountain be <sup>blessed</sup>;  
 And <sup>f</sup>rejoice <sup>in</sup>the wife of thy youth.
- <sup>19</sup> <sup>As</sup>a <sup>loving</sup>kind and a pleasant doe,  
 Let her breasts <sup>††</sup>satisfy thee at all times;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, above all that thou guardest  
<sup>2</sup> Or, Let thou find the level &c. Or, Let thou weigh carefully the path of life

<sup>3</sup> Or, groan <sup>4</sup> Or, Let

A.V. <sup>e</sup> Heb. medicine. <sup>†</sup> Heb. above all keeping.

<sup>5</sup> Or, all thy ways shall be ordered aright. <sup>||</sup> Heb. palate.

<sup>3</sup> Or, ordered aright  
<sup>6</sup> Or, thou canst not know them

<sup>4</sup> Or, the grave  
<sup>7</sup> Or, wealth

<sup>†</sup> Heb. frowardness of mouth, and perverseness of lips.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. thy strength. <sup>††</sup> Heb. water thee.



And <sup>1</sup>be thou ravished always  
with her love.

<sup>20</sup> For <sup>And</sup> why <sup>shouldst</sup> wilt thou, my son,  
<sup>1</sup>be ravished with <sup>a</sup>strange  
woman,

And embrace the bosom of <sup>a</sup>stranger?

<sup>21</sup> For <sup>e</sup>the ways of man are  
<sup>f</sup>before the eyes of the  
LORD,

And he <sup>maketh</sup> level all his <sup>paths</sup>.  
<sup>pondereth</sup> goings.

<sup>22</sup> His <sup>j</sup>own iniquities shall <sup>k</sup>take  
the <sup>wicked</sup> himself,

And he shall be holden with  
the cords of his <sup>sin</sup>.  
<sup>†</sup>sins.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>n</sup>He shall die <sup>for lack of</sup> without  
instruc-  
tion;

And in the greatness of his  
folly he shall <sup>2</sup>go astray.

**6** <sup>1</sup>My son, if thou art become  
<sup>s</sup>surety for thy <sup>neighbour</sup>,  
<sup>be</sup> friend,

If thou hast <sup>s</sup>stricken <sup>thy</sup>  
<sup>hands for</sup> a stranger,  
<sup>hand with</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Thou art <sup>u</sup>snared with the  
words of thy mouth,  
Thou art taken with the words  
of thy mouth.

<sup>3</sup> Do this now, my son, and  
deliver thyself,

<sup>Seeing</sup> thou art come into the  
<sup>when</sup> hand of thy <sup>neighbour</sup>;  
<sup>friend</sup>;

Go, <sup>a</sup>humble thyself, <sup>†</sup>and  
<sup>importune</sup> thy <sup>neighbour</sup>.  
<sup>make sure</sup> friend.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup>Give not sleep to thine eyes,  
Nor slumber to thine eyelids.

<sup>5</sup> Deliver thyself as a <sup>5</sup>roe from  
the hand of the hunter,  
And <sup>h</sup>as a bird from the hand  
of the fowler.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup>Go to <sup>k</sup>the ant, thou <sup>d</sup>slug-  
gard;  
Consider her ways, and <sup>n</sup>be  
wise:

<sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup>Which having no <sup>chief</sup>,  
<sup>Overseer</sup>, or ruler,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>5.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2.

<sup>16.</sup> <sup>c</sup> Cp. Jonah

<sup>1.</sup> <sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 26.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119.

<sup>168.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 7. 2.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 4. 13.

<sup>See</sup> Job 14. 16

<sup>& Ps.</sup> 11. 4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 33.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Eccles. 4. 5.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 7.

<sup>15.</sup> <sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 34.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch.

<sup>10.</sup> <sup>4</sup>

<sup>& 12.</sup> <sup>24</sup>

<sup>& 13.</sup> <sup>4.</sup> <sup>d.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> See Job

<sup>4.</sup> <sup>21.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Job 12.

<sup>24.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 24.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 10.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 35. 19.

<sup>Eccles.</sup> 27. 22.

<sup>s</sup> See Job

<sup>17.</sup> <sup>3.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 2.

<sup>12.</sup> <sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

<sup>22.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Mic.

<sup>2.</sup> <sup>1.</sup>

<sup>See</sup> ch. 3. 29.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>28.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> Isai. 30.

<sup>13.</sup> <sup>14.</sup>

<sup>Jer.</sup> 19. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 29. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Eccles.

<sup>23.</sup> <sup>16</sup>

<sup>& 25.</sup> <sup>7</sup>

<sup>& 26.</sup> <sup>5.</sup>

<sup>See</sup> Job 5. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 68.

<sup>30</sup> (mg.).

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Luke

<sup>11.</sup> <sup>8</sup>

<sup>& 18.</sup> <sup>5.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 13.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 132. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 8.

<sup>13</sup> & 16. 5

<sup>& 21.</sup> <sup>4.</sup>

<sup>See</sup> Ps. 101. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 22

<sup>& 17.</sup> <sup>7.</sup>

<sup>Ps.</sup> 31. 18

<sup>& 120.</sup> <sup>2.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 19.

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>Isai.</sup> 1. 15

<sup>& 59.</sup> <sup>3.</sup> <sup>7.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 6. 5.

<sup>h</sup> See Ps. 91.

<sup>3.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 1.

<sup>16.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Job 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 30. 25.

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 27.

<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 17

<sup>& 14.</sup> <sup>5.</sup> <sup>25</sup>

<sup>& 19.</sup> <sup>5.</sup> <sup>9.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ch. 23. 19

<sup>& 27.</sup> <sup>11.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 30.

<sup>27.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 15

(<sup>& mg.</sup> for mg.).

Isai. 1. 10

(<sup>mg.</sup> for mg.).

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 1. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 5. 6.

<sup>15.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Provideth her meat "in the  
summer,

And <sup>a</sup>gathereth her food in  
the harvest.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>How long wilt thou <sup>7</sup>sleep,  
<sup>d</sup>O sluggard?

When wilt thou arise out of  
thy sleep?

<sup>10</sup> <sup>g</sup>Yet a little sleep, a little  
slumber,

<sup>g</sup>A little <sup>i</sup>folding of the hands  
to <sup>7</sup>sleep:

<sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>So shall thy <sup>m</sup>poverty come  
as <sup>a</sup>robber,

And thy want as <sup>a</sup>man of iniquity;  
as one that travelleth,  
And thy want as <sup>a</sup>man of iniquity;  
as one that travelleth,  
And thy want as <sup>a</sup>man of iniquity;  
as one that travelleth,

<sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>A worthless person, a <sup>a</sup>man of iniquity;  
He walketh with <sup>a</sup>man of iniquity;  
He walketh with <sup>a</sup>man of iniquity;  
He walketh with <sup>a</sup>man of iniquity;

mouth;

mouth;

<sup>13</sup> He <sup>r</sup>winketh with his eyes, he  
<sup>10</sup>speaketh with his feet,

He <sup>11</sup>maketh signs with his fingers;  
<sup>teacheth</sup>

<sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>Frowardness is in his heart, he  
<sup>v</sup>deviseth <sup>evil</sup> mischief continually;

<sup>w</sup>He <sup>12</sup>soweth discord.

<sup>15</sup> Therefore shall his calamity  
come suddenly;

<sup>\*On a sudden</sup> shall he be <sup>broken</sup>,  
<sup>suddenly</sup> broken.

<sup>†</sup>and that without remedy.

<sup>16</sup> There be <sup>z</sup>six things which the  
LORD hateth;

Yea, <sup>z</sup>seven which are an  
abomination <sup>13</sup>unto him:

<sup>17</sup> <sup>dd</sup>Haughty eyes, <sup>e</sup>a lying tongue,  
<sup>\*\*A proud look,</sup>

And <sup>f</sup>hands that shed innocent  
blood;

blood;

<sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup>An heart that deviseth wicked  
imaginings,

<sup>i</sup>Feet that be swift in running  
to mischief;

<sup>19</sup> <sup>i</sup>A false witness that <sup>14</sup>uttereth lies  
And he that <sup>12</sup>soweth discord  
among brethren.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>q</sup>My son, keep the commandment of  
thy father, thy father's com-  
mandment,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. go astray.

<sup>6</sup> Or, judge <sup>7</sup> Heb. lie down.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. letteth loose.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. of his soul.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. uttereth lies.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. of his soul.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. err thou always in her love.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. of his soul.

<sup>2</sup> Or, weigheth carefully

<sup>3</sup> Or, rover

<sup>4</sup> Or, thy hand with a stranger

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a man with a shield.

<sup>6</sup> Or, bestir

<sup>7</sup> Or, shuffeth

<sup>8</sup> Or, teache

<sup>9</sup> Heb. caste



<p><sup>a</sup>And forsake not the <sup>1</sup>law of thy mother:</p> <p>21 <sup>b</sup>Bind them continually upon thine heart,</p> <p><sup>c</sup>Tie <sup>and tie</sup> them about thy neck.</p> <p>22 <sup>d</sup>When thou <sup>walkest,</sup> <sup>goest,</sup> it shall lead thee;</p> <p><sup>d</sup>When thou <sup>2</sup>sleepest, it shall <sup>f</sup>watch over <sup>keep</sup> thee;</p> <p>And when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.</p> <p>23 For <sup>3</sup>the commandment is <sup>h</sup>a <sup>*</sup>lamp; and <sup>4</sup>the law is light; And <sup>i</sup>reproofs of instruction are the way of life:</p> <p>24 To keep thee from the evil woman, From the flattery <sup>†</sup>of <sup>k</sup>the <sup>stranger's tongue,</sup> <sup>tongue of a strange woman.</sup></p> <p>25 <sup>l</sup>Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; Neither let her take thee with her <sup>o</sup>eyelids.</p> <p>26 For <sup>p</sup>on account <sup>by means</sup> of a whorish woman <i>a man is brought</i> to <sup>r</sup>a piece of bread: And <sup>5†</sup>the adulteress <sup>h</sup>hunteth <sup>will hunt</sup> for the precious life.</p> <p>27 Can a man take <sup>t</sup>fire in his <sup>u</sup>bosom, And his clothes not be burned?</p> <p>28 Or can <sup>v</sup>one <sup>walk</sup> <sup>Can</sup> <sup>go</sup> upon hot coals, And his feet not be <sup>scorched?</sup> <sup>burned?</sup></p> <p>29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; Whosoever toucheth her shall <sup>y</sup>not be <sup>6</sup>unpunished. <sup>innocent.</sup></p> <p>30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal To <sup>a</sup>satisfy his soul when he is <sup>hungry:</sup> <sup>hungry:</sup></p> <p>31 But <sup>b</sup>if he be found, he shall restore <sup>c</sup>sevenfold; He shall give all the substance of his house.</p> <p>32 <sup>He that</sup> <sup>But whoso</sup> committeth adultery with a woman <sup>is fvoid of</sup> <sup>lacketh</sup> <sup>7</sup>understanding:</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> See ch. 1. 8.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 3.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> Cp. Job 31. 36.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> See ch. 3. 23, 24.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> ch. 27. 4. S. of S. 8. 6.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 11.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Cp. Lev. 20. 10.</p> <p><sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 105. Cp. Ps. 13. 3.</p> <p><sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 17.</p> <p><sup>j</sup> See ch. 2. 1.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> See ch. 2. 16.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 28.</p> <p><sup>m</sup> See ch. 4. 4.</p> <p><sup>n</sup> Dent. 32. 10.</p> <p><sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 30.</p> <p><sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 3.</p> <p><sup>q</sup> See ch. 3. 3.</p> <p><sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 21. Sam. 2. 36.</p> <p><sup>s</sup> Ezek. 13. 18.</p> <p><sup>t</sup> Job 31. 12.</p> <p><sup>u</sup> Ps. 79. 12.</p> <p><sup>v</sup> Isai. 43. 2. w See ch. 2. 16.</p> <p><sup>x</sup> Judg. 5. 28.</p> <p><sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 5.</p> <p><sup>z</sup> See ch. 1. 4.</p> <p><sup>a</sup> Job 38. 39.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex. 22. 4.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> See Ps. 79. 12.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> See ch. 6. 32.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> ver. 12.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 7 &amp; 9. 4, 16 &amp; 10. 13, 21, al.</p>	<p>He <sup>that</sup> doeth it <sup>that would destroy</sup> <sup>destroyeth</sup> his own soul.</p> <p>33 <sup>Wounds</sup> <sup>A wound</sup> and dishonour shall he get; And his reproach shall not be wiped away.</p> <p>34 For <sup>e</sup>jealousy is the rage of a <sup>man;</sup> <sup>man;</sup> <sup>And</sup> therefore he will not spare in <sup>9</sup>the day of vengeance.</p> <p>35 <sup>¶</sup>He will not regard any ransom; Neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.</p> <p><sup>1j</sup>My son, keep my words, <b>7</b> And <sup>j</sup>lay up my commandments with thee.</p> <p>2 <sup>m</sup>Keep my <sup>commandments</sup> <sup>commandments,</sup> and live; And my <sup>1</sup>law as <sup>n</sup>the apple of thine eye.</p> <p>3 <sup>q</sup>Bind them upon thy <sup>fingers;</sup> <sup>fingers,</sup> <sup>q</sup>Write them upon the table of thine heart.</p> <p>4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; And call understanding <sup>thy</sup> <sup>8</sup>kinswoman:</p> <p>5 That they may keep thee from <sup>w</sup>the strange woman, From <sup>w</sup>the stranger which <sup>9</sup>flattereth with her words.</p> <p>6 For at <sup>x</sup>the window of my house I looked <sup>forth</sup> through my <sup>lattice;</sup> <sup>casement,</sup></p> <p>7 And <sup>I beheld</sup> <sup>beheld</sup> among <sup>z</sup>the simple ones, I discerned among <sup>**</sup>the youths, A young man <sup>d</sup>void of understanding,</p> <p>8 Passing through the street <sup>e</sup>near her <sup>corner,</sup> <sup>corner;</sup> And he went the way to her house; house,</p>
--	---	---

R.V. 1 Or, teaching 2 Heb. liest down. 3 Or, their commandment 4 Or, their teaching 5 Heb. a man's wife.  
 6 Heb. hebl innocent. 7 Heb. heart. 8 Or, familiar friend 9 Heb. maketh smooth her words.  
 A.V. \* Or, candle. † Or, of the strange tongue. ‡ Heb. the woman of a man, or, a man's wife. § Heb. heart.  
 ¶ Heb. He will not accept the face of any ransom. \*\* Heb. the sons.



- 9 In <sup>a</sup>the twilight, <sup>\*</sup>in the evening <sup>of the day,</sup>  
 In <sup>b</sup>the <sup>blackness of night and the darkness.</sup>  
 And, behold, <sup>c</sup>there met him <sup>black and dark night:</sup>  
 a woman  
 With <sup>d</sup>the attire of an harlot,  
 and <sup>e</sup>subtil of heart.  
 11 She is <sup>f</sup>clamorous and <sup>g</sup>stubborn;  
 (She is <sup>h</sup>loud and <sup>i</sup>stubborn;  
<sup>h</sup>Her feet abide not in her house:  
 12 Now <sup>j</sup>she is in the streets, <sup>k</sup>now in the  
<sup>is she without,</sup> broad places,  
 And <sup>l</sup>lieth in wait <sup>m</sup>at every  
<sup>corner.</sup> corner.)  
 13 So she caught him, and kissed him,  
 And <sup>n</sup>with <sup>o</sup>an impudent face  
<sup>she</sup> said unto <sup>p</sup>him:  
 14 Sacrifices of <sup>q</sup>peace offerings <sup>r</sup>are  
<sup>† I have</sup> with me;  
 This day have I <sup>s</sup>paid <sup>t</sup>payed my vows.  
 15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,  
 And <sup>u</sup>diligently to seek thy face,  
 and I have found thee.  
 16 I have spread my couch with  
<sup>v</sup>carpets <sup>w</sup>of tapestry,  
<sup>coverings</sup> striped cloths of <sup>x</sup>the yarn of  
 With <sup>y</sup>carved works, with fine linen of  
 Egypt.  
 17 I have <sup>z</sup>perfumed my bed  
 With <sup>aa</sup>myrrh, aloes, and <sup>ab</sup>cin-  
 namon.  
 18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the <sup>ac</sup>morning;  
 Let us solace ourselves with loves.  
 19 For <sup>ad</sup>the goodman is not at home,  
 He is gone a long journey:  
 20 He hath taken a bag of money  
<sup>ae</sup>with <sup>af</sup>him;  
 He <sup>ag</sup>will come home at <sup>ah</sup>the  
<sup>and</sup> full moon.  
 day appointed.  
 21 With her much fair speech  
 she <sup>ai</sup>causeth <sup>aj</sup>him to yield,  
 With <sup>ak</sup>the flattering of her  
 lips she <sup>al</sup>forceth <sup>am</sup>him away.

<sup>a</sup> Job 24. 15.  
<sup>Cp. Eccus. 23.</sup>  
 18.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Eccus. 9.  
 3.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen.  
 38. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Hos.  
 4. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Eccus. 9.  
 12.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 5.  
 13.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Tit. 2. 5.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 4. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 28.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 7. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Neh.  
 13. 26.

<sup>p</sup> See Judg. 16.  
 1—5.

<sup>q</sup> See Ps. 50.  
 14.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
 18.

<sup>s</sup> & 5. 5.

<sup>t</sup> & 9. 18.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 63. 1  
 (mg.).

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 1.  
 20.

<sup>w</sup> Job 28. 12.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 31. 22.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai.  
 19. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 13, 14.

<sup>aa</sup> Ps. 45. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> Ex. 30. 23.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 1. 21.

<sup>ad</sup> Job 29. 7.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Ps. 49.  
 1, 2.

<sup>af</sup> Matt. 20.  
 11.

<sup>ag</sup> See ch. 1. 4.

<sup>ah</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ch. 1.  
 22.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
 20.

<sup>ak</sup> ch. 23. 16.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 5. 3.

<sup>am</sup> & 6. 24. 2.

<sup>an</sup> See Ps. 12. 2.

<sup>ao</sup> Ps. 37. 30.

- 22 He goeth after her <sup>8\*\*</sup>straight-  
 way,  
 As an ox goeth to the slaughter,  
 Or as <sup>9</sup>fetters <sup>a</sup>to the correction of  
<sup>a</sup>fool <sup>b</sup>the stocks;  
 23 Till <sup>c</sup>an arrow <sup>d</sup>a dart strike through his  
 liver;  
 As <sup>e</sup>a bird hasteth to the  
 snare,  
 And knoweth not that it is  
 for his life.  
 24 <sup>f</sup>Now therefore, <sup>g</sup>my sons, hearken unto me,  
 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children,  
 And attend to the words of  
 my mouth.  
 25 Let not thine heart decline to  
 her ways,  
 Go not astray in her paths.  
 26 For she hath cast down many  
 wounded:  
 Yea, <sup>h</sup>all her slain are <sup>i</sup>a mighty host.  
 many strong men have been slain by her.  
 27 Her house is <sup>j</sup>the way to <sup>k</sup>hell,  
<sup>l</sup>Sheol,  
 Going down to the chambers  
 of death.  
 8 <sup>m</sup>Doth not <sup>n</sup>wisdom <sup>o</sup>cry,  
<sup>p</sup>And <sup>q</sup>understanding <sup>r</sup>put  
 forth her voice?  
 2 <sup>s</sup>In <sup>t</sup>the top of <sup>u</sup>high  
 She standeth in <sup>v</sup>the way,  
<sup>w</sup>places <sup>x</sup>by the way,  
<sup>y</sup>places <sup>z</sup>the paths meet, she standeth;  
 in <sup>aa</sup>the places of the paths.  
 3 <sup>ab</sup>Beside <sup>ac</sup>the gates, at the  
 She crieth at <sup>ad</sup>the entry of <sup>ae</sup>the city,  
 At the coming in at the  
 doors, she crieth aloud:  
 doors.  
 4 Unto you, O <sup>af</sup>men, I call;  
 And my voice is to <sup>ag</sup>the sons  
 of <sup>ah</sup>men.  
 5 O ye <sup>ai</sup>simple, understand  
<sup>aj</sup>subtily;  
<sup>ak</sup>wisdom:  
 And, ye <sup>al</sup>fools, be ye of an  
 understanding heart.  
 6 <sup>am</sup>Hear, <sup>an</sup>for I will speak of <sup>ao</sup>ex-  
 cellent things;  
 And the opening of my lips  
 shall be <sup>ap</sup>right things.  
 7 For my <sup>aq</sup>mouth shall <sup>ar</sup>utter  
 truth;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. pupil (of the eye).  
 and said. <sup>2</sup> Or, were due from me.  
 The text is probably corrupt.

A.V. <sup>3</sup> Heb. in the evening of the day.  
 upon me. <sup>4</sup> Heb. in his hand.

<sup>5</sup> Or, close. Heb. guarded.

<sup>6</sup> Or, cushions.

<sup>7</sup> Or, sprinkled.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. suddenly.

<sup>9</sup> Or, one in fetters.

<sup>10</sup> Or, the grave.

<sup>11</sup> Or, prudence.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. she strengthened her face, and said.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. suddenly.



And wickedness is <sup>a</sup>an abomination to my lips.

<sup>8</sup> All the words of my mouth <sup>1</sup>are in righteousness;

There is nothing <sup>b</sup>crooked or <sup>c</sup>perverse in them.

<sup>9</sup> They are all <sup>c</sup>plain to him that understandeth,

And right to them that find knowledge.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>Receive my instruction, and not silver;

And knowledge rather than choice gold.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>j</sup>For wisdom is better than rubies;

And <sup>m</sup>all the things that may be desired are not to be compared <sup>unto her.</sup> to it.

<sup>12</sup> I wisdom have made <sup>2</sup>subtily my dwelling, <sup>dwell with</sup> <sup>prudence,</sup>

And find out <sup>3</sup>knowledge <sup>and discretion.</sup> of witty inventions.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>s</sup>The fear of the LORD is to <sup>t</sup>hate evil:

<sup>u</sup>Pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,

And <sup>v</sup>the froward mouth, do I hate.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>x</sup>Counsel is mine, and <sup>4</sup>y sound knowledge: <sup>wisdom:</sup>

I am understanding; <sup>a</sup>I have <sup>might,</sup> <sup>strength.</sup>

<sup>15</sup> By me <sup>e</sup>kings reign, And princes decree justice.

<sup>16</sup> By me <sup>5</sup>princes rule, And nobles, *even* all the judges <sup>6</sup>of the earth.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>I love them that love me; And <sup>9</sup>those that seek me

<sup>7</sup>diligently <sup>early</sup> shall find me.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>Riches and honour are with me;

*Yea,* <sup>8</sup>l durable riches and <sup>l</sup>righteousness.

<sup>19</sup> My fruit is <sup>n</sup>better than <sup>o</sup>gold, *yea,* than fine gold;

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.

<sup>6</sup> & 1 Cor. 2. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Wisd.

<sup>9</sup> 9.

<sup>Ecclus.</sup> 24. 9.

<sup>See Job 28.</sup>

<sup>25-23.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 14. 19.

<sup>22.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Ps. 104. 24</sup>

<sup>& 136. 5.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>ch. 3. 14.</sup>

<sup>Ps. 119. 72, 127.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rev.

<sup>3. 14 (for mg.).</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 93. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 2. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>16.</sup>

<sup>See Job 28.</sup>

<sup>12-19.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> Cp. John

<sup>17. 5.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> ver. 27, 28.

<sup>ch. 3. 20.</sup>

<sup>Gen. 1. 2.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Job 15. 7.

<sup>Ps. 51. 5.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> ver. 5

<sup>(& mg. for mg.).</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Job 38. 6.

<sup>(Heb.).</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 90. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>6.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 97.

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 6.

<sup>17 & 16. 5.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 12

<sup>& 4. 24.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Isai. 11. 2.

<sup>Cp. Isai. 9. 6.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Job 22. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Eccles. 7.

<sup>19.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Ps. 89. 19.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 1. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Dan.

<sup>2. 21</sup>

<sup>& Rom. 13. 1</sup>

<sup>& Rev. 19. 16.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 1. 9.

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> See Job 26.

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 91. 14.

<sup>John 14. 21.</sup>

<sup>Cp. 1 Sam. 2.</sup>

<sup>30.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> James 1. 5.

<sup>Cp. ch. 1. 28.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> See Ps.

<sup>104. 5.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Zech. 13. 7.

<sup>Cp. John 1. 1, 2.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps.

<sup>104. 24</sup>

<sup>& 136. 5</sup>

<sup>& S. of S. 7. 1</sup>

<sup>& Jer. 52. 15</sup>

<sup>(mg.).</sup>

<sup>& Heb. 1. 2.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 112. 3.

<sup>Cp. Matt. 6. 33</sup>

<sup>& Luke 16. 11</sup>

<sup>& Eph. 3. 8.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 16. 3.

<sup>Isai. 5. 7 (mg.).</sup>

<sup>Cp. Matt. 3. 17.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gen.

<sup>1. 31</sup>

<sup>& Ps. 104. 31.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 45. 18.

And my <sup>9</sup>revenue than <sup>a</sup>choice silver.

<sup>20</sup> I <sup>walk</sup> <sup>§</sup>lead in the way of righteousness,

In the midst of the paths of judgement.

<sup>21</sup> That I may cause those that love me to inherit <sup>substance,</sup> <sup>substance;</sup>

And that I may <sup>will</sup> fill their <sup>treasures.</sup> treasures.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>d</sup>The LORD <sup>10</sup>e possessed me <sup>11</sup>in the beginning of his way,

<sup>12</sup>Before his works <sup>h</sup>of old.

<sup>23</sup> I was <sup>i</sup>set up from everlasting, from the beginning,

<sup>k</sup>Or ever the earth was.

<sup>24</sup> When there were no <sup>l</sup>depths, I was <sup>n</sup>brought forth;

When there were no fountains abounding with water.

<sup>25</sup> Before the mountains <sup>p</sup>were settled,

<sup>q</sup>Before the hills was I brought forth:

<sup>26</sup> While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the <sup>||</sup>fields,

Nor <sup>\*\*</sup>the <sup>13</sup>beginning <sup>highest part</sup> of the dust of the world.

<sup>27</sup> When he <sup>14</sup>w established <sup>prepared</sup> the heavens, I was there:

When he set <sup>††</sup>z a <sup>circle</sup> compass <sup>deep:</sup> upon the face of the <sup>depth:</sup>

<sup>28</sup> When he <sup>b</sup>made firm <sup>established</sup> the <sup>skies</sup> clouds above:

When he strengthened the fountains of the deep <sup>became strong:</sup>

<sup>29</sup> When he <sup>d</sup>gave to the sea <sup>15</sup>its <sup>bound,</sup> his decree,

That the waters should not transgress <sup>pass</sup> his commandment:

When he <sup>16</sup>marked out <sup>h</sup>the foundations of the earth:

<sup>30</sup> Then <sup>j</sup>I was by him, <sup>as</sup> <sup>ka</sup>master workman <sup>one brought up with him:</sup>

And I <sup>17</sup>was daily <sup>his</sup> <sup>m</sup>delight, <sup>18</sup>Rejoicing always before him;

<sup>31</sup> <sup>18</sup>p Rejoicing in <sup>his</sup> <sup>q</sup>habitable part of his earth;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, are righteousness

<sup>2</sup> Or, prudence

<sup>3</sup> Or, knowledge of witty inventions

<sup>4</sup> Or, effectual working

<sup>5</sup> Or, rulers

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read, of righteousness

<sup>7</sup> Or, early

<sup>8</sup> Or, ancient

<sup>9</sup> Or, increase

<sup>10</sup> Or, formed

<sup>11</sup> Or, as

<sup>12</sup> Or, The first of

<sup>13</sup> Or, sum

<sup>14</sup> Or, prepared

<sup>15</sup> Or, his decree

<sup>16</sup> Or, appointed

<sup>17</sup> Or, had delight continually

<sup>18</sup> Or, Sporting

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the abomination of my lips.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. wreathed.

<sup>†</sup> Or, subtilty.

<sup>§</sup> Or, walk.

<sup>||</sup> Or, open places.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, the chief part.

<sup>††</sup> Or, a circle.



And my <sup>delight was</sup> <sup>delights were</sup> with the sons of men.

32 Now <sup>therefore, my sons,</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>me:</sup> <sup>me, O ye children:</sup> hearken unto me, For <sup>a</sup>blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, And refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, Watching daily at my gates, Waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For <sup>m</sup>whoso findeth me <sup>n</sup>findeth life, And <sup>o</sup>shall <sup>1\*</sup>obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he <sup>q</sup>that <sup>2</sup>sinneth against me <sup>r</sup>wrongeth his own soul: All they that <sup>s</sup>hate me <sup>t</sup>love death.

9 <sup>1w</sup>Wisdom hath builded her house, She hath hewn out her <sup>y</sup>seven <sup>z</sup>pillars:

2 She hath <sup>a</sup>killed <sup>t</sup>her beasts; she hath <sup>e</sup>mingled her wine; She hath also <sup>d</sup>furnished her table.

3 She hath <sup>f</sup>sent forth her <sup>maidens,</sup> <sup>maidens:</sup> she <sup>h</sup>crieth Upon <sup>i</sup>the highest places of the city,

4 <sup>j</sup>Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:

<sup>l</sup>As for him that <sup>is void of</sup> <sup>wanteth</sup> understanding, she saith to him,

5 Come, <sup>n</sup>eat <sup>ye</sup> of my bread, And <sup>p</sup>drink of <sup>e</sup>the wine which I have mingled.

6 <sup>3</sup>Leave off, <sup>ye</sup> simple ones, <sup>and</sup> <sup>r</sup>live; Forsake the foolish, And <sup>s</sup>walk <sup>go</sup> in the way of understanding.

7 He that <sup>correcteth</sup> <sup>reproveth</sup> a scorner getteth to himself shame: And he that <sup>reproveth</sup> <sup>rebuketh</sup> a wicked man <sup>getteth</sup> himself a blot.

a Cp. Matt. 7. 6.  
b ch. 5. 7  
& 7. 24.  
c 1 John 3. 1.  
c See Ps. 141. 5.  
d Ps. 119. 1, 2  
& 128. 1, 2.  
e Cp. Luke 11. 28.  
e Cp. Matt. 13. 12.  
f See ch. 4. 1.  
g Cp. ch. 15. 32 (& mg.).  
h ch. 1. 5.  
i Ecclus. 21. 15.  
i Cp. ch. 3. 13.  
j See ch. 1. 7.  
k ch. 30. 3.  
l Cp. ch. 10. 27.  
See ch. 3. 2.  
m ch. 3. 18.  
See ch. 4. 22.  
n John 1. 4  
& 17. 3.  
o ch. 12. 2  
& 18. 22.  
p Cp. Job 22. 2, 3  
& 1 Cor. 3. 8  
& Gal. 6. 5.  
q Cp. Job 5. 24 (for mg.).  
r Cp. ch. 15. 32  
& 20. 2  
& 29. 24  
& Ecclus. 19. 4.  
s ch. 12. 1.  
t ch. 21. 6.  
u For ver. 13—18, see ch. 7. 7—27.  
v ch. 7. 11.  
w Cp. Matt. 16. 18  
& 1 Pet. 2. 5.  
See Eph. 2. 20—22.  
x ch. 5. 6.  
y Cp. Rev. 1. 4.  
z Cp. 1 Tim. 3. 15.  
a Cp. Matt. 22. 4.  
b ver. 3.  
c ch. 23. 30.  
S. of S. 8. 2.  
d Ps. 23. 5.  
Cp. Luke 14. 17.  
e Cp. ver. 6.  
f Cp. Ps. 68. 11  
& Matt. 22. 3  
& 23. 34.  
g ver. 4.  
h ch. 8. 1, 2.  
i ver. 14.  
ch. 8. 2.  
Cp. Matt. 10. 27.  
j ver. 16.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 25  
& 1 Cor. 1. 26.  
k Cp. ch. 5. 15.  
l ch. 6. 32.  
m Cp. ch. 20. 17 & 30. 20  
& Ecclus. 23. 17.  
n Cp. S. of S. 5. 1  
& Isai. 55. 1  
& John 6. 27.  
o See ch. 7. 27.  
p Cp. John 7. 37.  
q See ch. 1. 4.  
r Cp. ver. 11.  
s Cp. ch. 23. 19.  
t See ch. 1. 1.  
u See ch. 29. 3.  
v ch. 17. 25  
& 29. 15.

8 <sup>a</sup>Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee:

<sup>e</sup>Reprove a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be <sup>e</sup>yet wiser: Teach a <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>just</sup> man, and he will <sup>h</sup>increase in learning.

10 <sup>j</sup>The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: And <sup>k</sup>the knowledge of the <sup>Holy One</sup> <sup>holy</sup> is understanding.

11 For by me <sup>l</sup>thy days shall be multiplied, And the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 <sup>p</sup>If thou <sup>art</sup> <sup>be</sup> wise, thou <sup>art</sup> <sup>shalt be</sup> wise for thyself: And <sup>but</sup> if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 <sup>4\*</sup>The foolish woman is <sup>clamorous;</sup> <sup>clamorous:</sup> *She is* <sup>5</sup>simple, and <sup>x</sup>knoweth nothing.

14 And <sup>For</sup> she sitteth at the door of her house, On a seat in <sup>b</sup>the high places of the city,

15 To call <sup>to them that pass by,</sup> <sup>passengers</sup> Who <sup>e</sup>go right on their <sup>ways,</sup> <sup>ways:</sup>

16 <sup>g</sup>Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: And as for him that <sup>is void of</sup> <sup>wanteth</sup> understanding, she saith to him,

17 <sup>k</sup>Stolen waters are sweet, And <sup>m</sup>bread <sup>t</sup>eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not <sup>o</sup>that <sup>6</sup>the dead are there; <sup>That</sup> <sup>and that</sup> her guests are in the depths of <sup>Sheol.</sup> <sup>hell.</sup>

<sup>1 t</sup>The proverbs of Solomon.

IO <sup>a</sup>A wise son maketh a glad father:

<sup>r</sup>But a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

R.V. 1 Heb. draw forth.  
shades Heb. Rephaim.

A.V.

2 Or, missest me

\* Heb. bring forth.

3 Or, Forsake the simple

† Heb. her killing.

4 Or, Folly

‡ Heb. of secrecies.

5 Heb. simplicity.

6 Or, the



- <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Treasures of wickedness profit nothing:  
<sup>d</sup>But righteousness delivereth from death.
- <sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup>The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish:  
<sup>i</sup>But he thrusteth away <sup>the</sup> <sup>desire</sup> <sup>substance</sup> of the wicked.
- <sup>4</sup> <sup>j</sup>He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand:  
<sup>k</sup>But the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
- <sup>5</sup> He that <sup>m</sup>gathereth in summer is <sup>1</sup>a wise son:  
 But he that sleepeth in harvest is <sup>o</sup>a son <sup>2</sup>that causeth shame.
- <sup>6</sup> Blessings are upon the head of the <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>just</sup>:  
 But <sup>3</sup>violence <sup>p</sup>covereth the mouth of the wicked.
- <sup>7</sup> <sup>r</sup>The memory of the just is blessed:  
 But <sup>t</sup>the name of the wicked shall rot.
- <sup>8</sup> <sup>u</sup>The wise in heart will receive commandments:  
 But <sup>4</sup>a prating fool <sup>5</sup>† shall fall.
- <sup>9</sup> <sup>x</sup>He that walketh uprightly walketh surely:  
 But he that perverteth his ways <sup>z</sup>shall be known.
- <sup>10</sup> He that <sup>b</sup>winketh with the eye causeth sorrow:  
<sup>6</sup>w But <sup>4</sup>a prating fool <sup>5</sup>† shall fall.
- <sup>11</sup> <sup>e</sup>The mouth of the <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>man</sup> is <sup>f</sup>a <sup>fountain</sup> <sup>well</sup> of life:  
 But <sup>3</sup>violence <sup>p</sup>covereth the mouth of the wicked.
- <sup>12</sup> Hatred stirreth up strifes:  
 But <sup>k</sup>love covereth all <sup>transgressions</sup> <sup>sins</sup>.
- <sup>13</sup> In the lips of him that hath <sup>discernment</sup> <sup>understanding</sup> wisdom is found:
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 6 & Ezek. 7. 19 & Eccles. 5. 8 & Luke 12. 19, 20.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 29 & 26. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 6. 32.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 4, 6. Cp. Tobit 4. 10 & 12. 9 & Eccles. 3. 30 & 29. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 8 & ch. 12. 23. & 37. 25. Cp. Matt. 6. 33. & ch. 18. 7. & ch. 18. 11. Cp. Ps. 52. 7 & Eccles. 40. 26 & Mark 10. 24. & Cp. Ps. 112. 10 & James 4. 3. & Cp. ch. 6. 11 & 12. 24 & 13. 4. & ch. 21. 5. & ch. 11. 19 & 19. 23. & m Cp. ch. 6. 8. & n Cp. ch. 6. 23. & o ch. 17. 2 & 19. 26. & p Cp. Ps. 69. 7 & Obad. 10. & q Cp. Matt. 12. 36, 37. & r Ps. 112. 6. & s ch. 17. 27. Cp. James 3. 2. & t Cp. Ps. 9. 5. & u Cp. Matt. 7. 24, 25. & v ch. 8. 19 & 16. 16. & w Cp. Hos. 4. 14 (for mg.). & x ch. 3. 23 & 28. 13. & y Ps. 23. 4. Isai. 33. 15, 16. & z Cp. Hos. 4. 6. & 1 Cp. Matt. 10. 26 & 1 Tim. 5. 25. & a Cp. Gen. 24. 35 & 26. 12 & Deut. 8. 18. & b ch. 6. 13. & c Cp. Ps. 127. 2 (for mg.). & d ch. 2. 14 & 15. 21. & e Ps. 37. 30. & f ch. 13. 14. Ps. 36. 9. Cp. John 4. 10 & Rev. 22. 1. & al. & g Cp. ch. 8. 30. & h Isai. 66. 4. Heb. 10. 27. Cp. Job 15. 21. & i Job 3. 25. & j Ps. 145. 19. Matt. 5. 6. & k John 5. 14, 15. & l ch. 17. 9. & m Cor. 13. 7 (mg.). & n Pet. 4. 8. Cp. James 5. 20. & o Cp. Job 21. 13 & Ps. 58. 9 & Wisd. 5. 14. See Matt. 7. 26, 27.
- But <sup>b</sup>a rod is for the back of him that is <sup>c</sup>void of <sup>7</sup>s under-  
 standing.
- <sup>14</sup> Wise men <sup>e</sup>lay up knowledge:  
 But <sup>g</sup>the mouth of the foolish is <sup>a</sup> <sup>present</sup> <sup>near</sup> destruction.
- <sup>15</sup> <sup>h</sup>The rich man's wealth is his strong city:  
 The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
- <sup>16</sup> The labour of the righteous <sup>tendeth</sup> <sup>l</sup>to <sup>life</sup> <sup>life</sup>:  
 The <sup>increase</sup> <sup>fruit</sup> of the wicked to sin.
- <sup>17</sup> He <sup>8</sup>is <sup>n</sup>in the way of life that <sup>heedeth</sup> <sup>9</sup>correction. <sup>keepeth</sup> <sup>instruction</sup>:  
 But he that <sup>for</sup>saketh <sup>refuseth</sup> reproof <sup>10</sup>|| erreth.
- <sup>18</sup> He that hideth hatred <sup>is</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>lying</sup> <sup>lips</sup>;  
 And he that uttereth a <sup>slander</sup> <sup>slander</sup>, is a fool.
- <sup>19</sup> <sup>q</sup>In the multitude of words there wanteth not <sup>transgression</sup> <sup>sin</sup>:  
<sup>s</sup>But he that refraineth his lips <sup>11</sup>doeth <sup>wisely</sup>. <sup>is</sup> <sup>wise</sup>.
- <sup>20</sup> The tongue of the <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>just</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>v</sup>choice silver:  
 The heart of the wicked is little worth.
- <sup>21</sup> The lips of the righteous feed many:  
 But the <sup>foolish</sup> <sup>fools</sup> die for <sup>3</sup>lack <sup>\*\*</sup>of <sup>want</sup> <sup>7</sup>understanding. <sup>wisdom</sup>.
- <sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich,  
<sup>c</sup>And <sup>12</sup>he addeth no sorrow therewith. <sup>with</sup> <sup>it</sup>.
- <sup>23</sup> It is as <sup>d</sup>sport to a fool to do wickedness:  
<sup>13</sup>And so <sup>is</sup> <sup>9</sup>wisdom to a man of understanding. <sup>mischief</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>a</sup>man of understanding hath wisdom.
- <sup>24</sup> <sup>l</sup>The fear of the wicked, it <sup>i</sup>shall come upon him:  
 And <sup>j</sup>the desire of the righteous <sup>but</sup> shall be granted.
- <sup>25</sup> <sup>14</sup>When <sup>l</sup>the whirlwind passeth, <sup>As</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>wicked</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>more</sup>:  
 so is the wicked

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a son that doeth wisely <sup>2</sup> Or, that doeth shamefully <sup>3</sup> Or, the mouth of the wicked covereth violence  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. the foolish of lips. <sup>5</sup> Or, shall be overthrown or laid low <sup>6</sup> The Sept. and Syr. read, But he that rebuketh openly  
 maketh peace. <sup>7</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>8</sup> Or, is a way <sup>9</sup> Or, instruction <sup>10</sup> Or, causeth to err <sup>11</sup> Or, is wise  
<sup>12</sup> Or, toil addeth nothing thereto <sup>13</sup> Or, But a man of understanding hath wisdom <sup>14</sup> Or, As the whirlwind passeth, so is  
 the wicked no more  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, the wicked for their wickedness. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a fool of lips. <sup>‡</sup> Or, shall be beaten. <sup>§</sup> Heb. heart.  
 || Or, causeth to err. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. of heart.



- But <sup>a</sup>the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
- 26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, So is the sluggard to them that send him.
- 27 <sup>d</sup>The fear of the LORD <sup>1\*</sup>prolongeth days:  
<sup>f</sup>But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
- 28 <sup>g</sup>The hope of the righteous shall be gladness:  
<sup>j</sup>But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
- 29 <sup>i</sup>The way of the LORD is a strong hold to the upright; strength to the upright:  
But <sup>2it is m</sup>a destruction to the workers of iniquity.
- 30 <sup>n</sup>The righteous shall never be removed:  
But <sup>o</sup>the wicked shall not dwell in the <sup>3land.</sup>inhabit earth.
- 31 <sup>q</sup>The mouth of the righteous <sup>just</sup>bringeth forth wisdom:  
But the froward tongue shall be cut off.
- 32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable:  
But the mouth of the wicked <sup>5</sup>speaketh <sup>†u</sup>frowardness.
- <sup>1 6†w</sup>A false balance is **II** an abomination to the LORD:
- <sup>w</sup>But <sup>8a</sup>a just weight is his delight.
- 2 <sup>z</sup>When pride cometh, then cometh shame:  
But with <sup>a</sup>the lowly is wisdom.
- 3 <sup>cc</sup>The integrity of the upright shall guide them:  
<sup>d</sup>But the perverseness of the <sup>trans-</sup>treacherous shall destroy them.
- 4 <sup>f</sup>Riches profit not in the day of wrath:  
<sup>c</sup>But righteousness delivereth from death.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 3.  
Ps. 15. 5.  
Cp. Matt. 7. 24, 25.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Gen. 7. 1.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 3.

<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 7.

15, 16.  
<sup>f</sup> See Job 15. 32, 33.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Luke 21. 23.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 28.

<sup>i</sup> See Job 8. 13, 14.

<sup>j</sup> See Job 8. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 6.

Cp. ch. 21. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 25.

12

& Matt. 22. 16

& Acts 9. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 21.

15

(& mg. for mg.)

& Ps. 1. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 25.

Ps. 37. 22, 29

& 125. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 21,

22.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 28.

12

& Esth. 8. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 37. 30.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Eccles.

10. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 1

& 29. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 10. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 12.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 21.

Cp. Matt. 7. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 16. 11

& 20. 10, 23.

See Lev. 19. 35,

36.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 12.

22.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 20. 19.

Lev. 19. 16.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 18

& 18. 12

& 29. 23.

Cp. Dan. 4. 30,

31.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 6. 8.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 23

& 20. 18

& 24. 6.

<sup>cc</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 1

& Job 17. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Zeph. 1. 18.

See ch. 10. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

18 (for mg.)

& 22. 26

(for mg.).

- 5 The righteousness of the perfect <sup>b</sup>shall <sup>7</sup>direct his way:  
But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
- 6 <sup>c</sup>The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them:  
But they that deal treacherously <sup>e</sup>shall be taken in their own mischief, naughtiness.
- 7 When a wicked man dieth, <sup>h</sup>his expectation shall perish:  
And <sup>i</sup>the hope of <sup>8iniquity</sup>unjust men perisheth.
- 8 <sup>k</sup>The righteous is delivered out of trouble,  
And the wicked cometh in his stead.
- 9 With his mouth the godless man destroyeth his neighbour:  
But through knowledge shall the <sup>righteous</sup>just be delivered.
- 10 <sup>p</sup>When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth:  
And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
- 11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted:  
<sup>s</sup>But it is overthrown by <sup>t</sup>the mouth of the wicked.
- 12 He that <sup>is</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>void of wisdom <sup>v</sup>despiset his neighbour <sup>is</sup> void of wisdom:  
But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
- 13 He that <sup>y</sup>goeth about as a talebearer <sup>††</sup>revealeth secrets:  
But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
- 14 Where no <sup>b</sup>wise guidance is, the people <sup>falleth</sup>fall:  
<sup>b</sup>But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
- 15 <sup>e</sup>He that is surety for a stranger <sup>10††</sup>shall smart for it:  
<sup>g</sup>But <sup>h</sup>he that hateth <sup>11§§</sup>suretiship is sure.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. addeth.  
<sup>a</sup> Heb. A balance of deceit,  
sore broken.

<sup>2</sup> Or, destruction shall be to &c.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, make straight or plain.  
<sup>11</sup> Heb. those that strike hands.

<sup>3</sup> Or, earth  
<sup>8</sup> Or, strong men

<sup>4</sup> Or, buddeth with  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>5</sup> Or, is  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. shall be

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. addeth.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. rectify,  
sore broken.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. destitute of heart.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. those that strike hands.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Balances of deceit.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. He that walketh, being a talebearer.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. a perfect stone.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. shall be



16 <sup>a</sup>A gracious woman retaineth honour:

And <sup>b</sup>violent strong men retain riches.

17 <sup>c</sup>The merciful man doeth good to his own soul:

But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked <sup>d</sup>earneth wages: worketh a deceitful work:

But <sup>e</sup>he that <sup>f</sup>soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 <sup>g</sup>He that is stedfast in righteousness shall attain <sup>h</sup>unto life:

And <sup>i</sup>he that pursueth evil doeth <sup>j</sup>it to his own death.

20 They that are <sup>k</sup>perverse in heart are <sup>l</sup>an abomination to the LORD:

But such as are <sup>m</sup>perfect upright in their way are his <sup>n</sup>delight.

21 <sup>o</sup>Though hand join in hand, <sup>p</sup>the evil man wicked shall not be unpunished:

But <sup>q</sup>the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As <sup>r</sup>a <sup>s</sup>jewel of gold in a swine's snout,

So is a fair woman which <sup>t</sup>is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good:

But <sup>u</sup>the expectation of the wicked is <sup>v</sup>wrath.

24 <sup>w</sup>There is that <sup>x</sup>scattereth, and increaseth yet more:

And there is that withholdeth <sup>y</sup>more than is meet, but <sup>z</sup>it tendeth only to want to poverty.

25 <sup>aa</sup>The liberal soul <sup>ab</sup>shall be made fat:

And <sup>ac</sup>he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, <sup>ad</sup>the people shall curse him:

But <sup>ae</sup> blessing shall be upon the head of him that <sup>af</sup>selleth it.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 30.

<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Luke 11. 21.

<sup>ai</sup> See Ps. 7. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 7.

<sup>ak</sup> See Matt. 25. 34—40.

<sup>al</sup> See Ps. 49. 6.

<sup>am</sup> Jer. 17. 8.

<sup>an</sup> See Ps. 92. 12.

<sup>ao</sup> Hos. 10. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> Gal. 6. 8, 9.

<sup>aq</sup> Cp. James 3. 18.

<sup>ar</sup> ch. 15. 27.

<sup>as</sup> Cp. Eccles. 5. 16.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 10. 16 & 19. 23.

<sup>au</sup> Cp. Rom. 6. 23.

<sup>av</sup> & Gal. 6. 8.

<sup>aw</sup> See ch. 3. 18.

<sup>ax</sup> m Cp. ch. 17. 20.

<sup>ay</sup> Dan. 12. 3.

<sup>az</sup> James 5. 20.

<sup>ba</sup> See 1 Cor. 9. 19—22.

<sup>bb</sup> ch. 12. 22 & 16. 5.

<sup>bc</sup> Cp. Jer. 25. 29.

<sup>bd</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 18.

<sup>be</sup> ch. 13. 6.

<sup>bf</sup> Ps. 119. 1.

<sup>bg</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 17.

<sup>bh</sup> ch. 16. 5.

<sup>bi</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>bj</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 2, 9.

<sup>bk</sup> See Isai. 28. 15—18.

<sup>bl</sup> See Ps. 112. 2.

<sup>bm</sup> v ch. 5. 12 & 15. 10.

<sup>bn</sup> Eccles. 21. 6.

<sup>bo</sup> w Ps. 49. 10.

<sup>bp</sup> Cp. Gen. 24. 47.

<sup>bq</sup> & Isai. 3. 21

<sup>br</sup> & Ezek. 16. 12.

<sup>bs</sup> y ch. 8. 35.

<sup>bt</sup> z Rom. 2. 8.

<sup>bu</sup> See ch. 10. 25.

<sup>bv</sup> ch. 13. 7.

<sup>bw</sup> Ps. 37. 21

<sup>bx</sup> & 112. 9.

<sup>by</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 17.

<sup>bz</sup> d See ch. 31. 10.

<sup>ca</sup> S. of S. 3. 11.

<sup>cb</sup> f ch. 10. 5.

<sup>cc</sup> g ch. 14. 30.

<sup>cd</sup> h Cp. Matt. 12. 35.

<sup>ce</sup> i See 2 Cor. 9. 6—11.

<sup>cf</sup> j ch. 13. 4 & 28. 25.

<sup>cg</sup> k Cp. Matt. 7. 2.

<sup>ch</sup> l See ch. 1. 11.

<sup>ci</sup> m ch. 24. 24.

<sup>ck</sup> n ch. 14. 3.

<sup>cl</sup> o Cp. Job 29. 13.

<sup>cm</sup> p Cp. Gen. 42. 6.

<sup>cn</sup> q See ch. 11. 21.

<sup>co</sup> r Job 34. 25.

27 He that diligently seeketh good <sup>ca</sup>seeketh <sup>cb</sup>procureth <sup>cc</sup>favour:

But <sup>cd</sup>he that <sup>ce</sup>searcheth after <sup>cf</sup>mischiefs, it shall come unto him.

28 He that <sup>cg</sup>trusteth in his riches shall fall:

But the righteous shall <sup>ch</sup>flourish as <sup>ci</sup>the green leaf <sup>cj</sup>a branch.

29 He that <sup>ck</sup>troubleth his own house shall <sup>cl</sup>inherit the wind:

And the <sup>cm</sup>foolish fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is <sup>cn</sup>a tree of life;

And he that <sup>co</sup>is wise <sup>cp</sup>winneth souls. <sup>cq</sup>† winneth souls <sup>cr</sup>is wise.

31 Behold, <sup>cs</sup>the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth:

How much more the wicked and the <sup>ct</sup>sinner! <sup>cu</sup>sinner.

**I2** <sup>cv</sup>Whoso loveth <sup>cw</sup>correction <sup>cx</sup>instruction loveth knowledge:

But he that <sup>cy</sup>hateth reproach is <sup>cz</sup>brutish.

2 A good man <sup>da</sup>shall <sup>db</sup>obtain <sup>dc</sup>favour of the LORD:

But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness:

But the root of <sup>de</sup>the righteous shall <sup>df</sup>never <sup>dg</sup>not be moved.

4 <sup>dh</sup>A virtuous woman is <sup>di</sup>a crown to her husband:

But she that <sup>dj</sup>maketh ashamed is as <sup>dk</sup>rottenness in his bones.

5 <sup>dl</sup>The thoughts of the righteous are <sup>dm</sup>just: <sup>dn</sup>right:

But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked <sup>do</sup>are <sup>dp</sup>of <sup>dq</sup>lying <sup>dr</sup>to lie in wait for blood:

But <sup>ds</sup>the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 <sup>dt</sup>The wicked are <sup>du</sup>overthrown, and are not:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, So righteousness tendeth to life, and he &c.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. turneth aside from.

<sup>3</sup> Or, arrogance

<sup>4</sup> Heb. judgement.

<sup>5</sup> Or, are a lying in wait

<sup>6</sup> Or, what is justly due

<sup>7</sup> Or, instruction

<sup>8</sup> Or, doeth shamefully

A.V. <sup>9</sup> Heb. departeth from.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. The soul of blessing.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. taketh.



- <sup>a</sup> But the house of the righteous shall stand.
- <sup>8</sup> A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: But he that is <sup>\*</sup>of a perverse heart shall be <sup>d</sup>despised.
- <sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>Better is he that is lightly esteemed, <sup>f</sup>and hath a servant, <sup>is</sup> better Than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
- <sup>10</sup> <sup>g</sup>A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: But the <sup>t</sup>tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
- <sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>He that tilleth his land <sup>j</sup>shall have plenty of bread: <sup>m</sup>But he that followeth after <sup>10</sup>vain persons is void of understanding.
- <sup>12</sup> The wicked desireth <sup>21</sup>the net of evil men: But the root of the righteous yieldeth <sup>fruit</sup>.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>\*</sup>In the transgression of the lips is <sup>3a</sup>a snare: <sup>§</sup>The wicked is snared by the transgression of <sup>his</sup> lips: <sup>u</sup>But the <sup>righteous</sup> just shall come out of trouble.
- <sup>14</sup> <sup>w</sup>A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: <sup>v</sup>And the <sup>doings</sup> recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- <sup>15</sup> <sup>z</sup>The way of the foolish <sup>a</sup>is right in his own eyes: But he that <sup>is</sup> wise hearkeneth unto <sup>counsel</sup> counsel: <sup>is</sup> wise.
- <sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup>A fool's <sup>vexation</sup> wrath is <sup>4</sup>presently known: But a prudent man <sup>concealeth</sup> covereth shame.
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>He that <sup>uttereth</sup> speaketh truth sheweth forth <sup>righteousness</sup> righteousness, <sup>righteousness</sup> righteousness:
- <sup>18</sup> <sup>f</sup>There is that speaketh <sup>rashly</sup> like the piercings of a sword:
- <sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 25, 30.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4. 22.  
  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 52. 4, 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 20. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> Eccles. 10. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 29.  
  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Deut. 25. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 91. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Eccles. 33. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 13 & 2 Pet. 2. 9.  
  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 28. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> Eccles. 20. 28.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev. 22. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 6. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Judg. 9. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 16 & 15. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 4 & 13. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 64. 8 & Matt. 12. 37.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 15 & 1 Kin. 9. 21.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Eccles. 33. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> See Eccles. 30. 21-23.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 2 & 14. 14 & 18. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 50. 4 (& mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 3. 10, 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 16, 56.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 7 & 16. 2 & 21. 2 & 26. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 12 & 16. 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 24.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 33 & 29. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 10. 2.  
  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 14. 5.  
  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 6. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> See Ps. 57. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 1. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 8 (mg.) & 1 Sam. 2. 25.
- But the tongue of the wise is <sup>b</sup>health.
- <sup>19</sup> The lip of truth shall be established for ever: But <sup>c</sup>a lying tongue is but for a moment.
- <sup>20</sup> Deceit is in the heart of <sup>f</sup>them that <sup>devise</sup> imagine evil: But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
- <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup>There shall no <sup>mischief</sup> evil happen to the <sup>righteous</sup> just: But the wicked shall be filled with <sup>evil</sup> mischief.
- <sup>22</sup> <sup>k</sup>Lying lips are <sup>an</sup> abomination to the LORD: <sup>n</sup>But they that deal truly are his delight.
- <sup>23</sup> <sup>p</sup>A prudent man concealeth knowledge: <sup>p</sup>But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
- <sup>24</sup> <sup>r</sup>The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: But <sup>the</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>slothful shall be <sup>put</sup> under <sup>taskwork</sup> tribute.
- <sup>25</sup> <sup>v</sup>Heaviness in the heart of <sup>a</sup>man <sup>maketh</sup> it <sup>stoop</sup> stoop: But <sup>a</sup>good word maketh it glad.
- <sup>26</sup> The righteous is <sup>a</sup>guide to his neighbour: But the way of the wicked causeth them to err. <sup>seduceth</sup> them.
- <sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup>The slothful man <sup>8</sup>roasteth not that which he took in hunting: But the <sup>precious</sup> substance of men <sup>is</sup> to the diligent. <sup>substance of a diligent man is</sup> precious.
- <sup>28</sup> <sup>c</sup>In the way of righteousness is life; And in the pathway thereof there is no death.
- <sup>1</sup> A wise son <sup>heareth</sup> his father's <sup>10</sup>instruction: But <sup>9</sup>a scorner <sup>h</sup>heareth not rebuke.

## I3

<sup>1</sup> A wise son <sup>heareth</sup> his father's <sup>10</sup>instruction: But <sup>9</sup>a scorner <sup>h</sup>heareth not rebuke.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, vain things<sup>8</sup> Heb. breatheth out.diligent <sup>10</sup> Or, correctionA.V. <sup>8</sup> Heb. perverse of heart.<sup>1</sup> Heb. in that day.<sup>2</sup> Or, the prey<sup>8</sup> Heb. slothfulness.<sup>7</sup> Or, Care<sup>3</sup> Or, an evil snare<sup>8</sup> Or, catcheth not his prey<sup>4</sup> Or, openly

Hob. in the day.

<sup>9</sup> Or, is to be<sup>1</sup> Heb. in that day.<sup>1</sup> Or, the fortress.<sup>8</sup> Heb. The snare of the wicked is in the<sup>11</sup> Or, abundant



<sup>2</sup> A man shall <sup>a</sup>eat good <sup>1</sup>by the fruit of his mouth:

But <sup>2</sup>the soul of the <sup>treacherous transgressors</sup> <sup>c</sup>shall eat violence.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup>He that <sup>guardeth keepeth</sup> his mouth keepeth his life:

But <sup>g</sup>he that openeth wide his lips <sup>h</sup>shall have destruction.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup>The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: But the soul of the diligent <sup>m</sup>shall be made fat.

<sup>5</sup> A righteous man hateth lying: But a wicked man <sup>3</sup>is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>o</sup> Righteousness <sup>guardeth keepeth</sup> <sup>4</sup>him that is <sup>q</sup>upright in the way: But wickedness overthroweth <sup>5\*</sup>the sinner.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup>There is that <sup>6</sup>maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:

<sup>u</sup>There is that <sup>6</sup>maketh himself poor, yet hath great <sup>wealth. riches.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> The ransom of a man's life <sup>is are</sup> his riches:

But the poor <sup>w</sup>heareth <sup>no</sup> <sup>7</sup>threatening. <sup>rebuke.</sup>

<sup>9</sup> <sup>x</sup>The light of the righteous rejoiceth:

But <sup>y</sup>the <sup>1</sup>lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup>By <sup>Only by</sup> pride cometh <sup>only</sup> contention:

But with the well advised is wisdom.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup>Wealth gotten <sup>8</sup>by vanity shall be diminished:

But he that gathereth <sup>9†</sup>by labour shall <sup>have</sup> increase.

<sup>12</sup> Hope deferred maketh the heart sick:

<sup>h</sup>But when the desire cometh, it is <sup>j</sup>a tree of life.

<sup>13</sup> Whoso <sup>k</sup>despiseth <sup>l</sup>the word <sup>10</sup>bringeth destruction on himself: <sup>shall be destroyed</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 31 & 26. 6.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 10. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 23. Cp. ch. 12. 13 & 18. 21.

& James 3. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 27. Cp. Ps. 18. 5 & 2 Tim. 2. 26.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 20. 19. <sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 2. 52.

See Ps. 111. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 4 & 22. 1.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 6. 9-11.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 23 & 15. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 25. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 2.

& Eccles. 10. 3. <sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 3, 5, 6.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 13. Cp. ch. 14. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 20. <sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 5, 31, 32.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 24. Cp. Luke 12. 21 & Rev. 3. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 5. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 33.

& 2 Cor. 6. 10 & James 2. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Job 29. 3.

<sup>y</sup> See Job 18. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 11. 6 & 32. 10.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 13 & Luke 6. 38.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 28. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezra 9. 12 & Ps. 37. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 2 & 20. 21 & 21. 6.

& 28. 20, 22. <sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 8.

See Job 27. 16, 17.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 4 (mg.).

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 19. <sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 18 & 22. 15.

& 23. 13, 14 & 29. 15, 17.

Eccles. 30. 1. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 3. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 16 & Num. 15. 31 & 2 Chr. 36. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 20. Deut. 30. 14.

But he that feareth the commandment <sup>§</sup>shall be <sup>b</sup>rewarded.

<sup>14</sup> The <sup>11</sup>law of the wise is <sup>d</sup>a fountain of life,

<sup>f</sup>To depart from the snares of death.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup>Good understanding <sup>12</sup>giveth <sup>j</sup>favour:

But the way of <sup>the treacherous transgressors</sup> is rugged. <sup>hard.</sup>

<sup>16</sup> <sup>l</sup>Every prudent man <sup>worketh dealeth</sup> with knowledge:

<sup>n</sup>But a fool <sup>spreadeth out layeth open his</sup> folly.

<sup>17</sup> A wicked messenger falleth into <sup>evil mischief:</sup>

But <sup>\*\*p</sup>a faithful ambassador is health.

<sup>18</sup> Poverty and shame <sup>shall be to</sup> him that <sup>r</sup>refuseth <sup>13</sup>correction: <sup>instruction:</sup>

<sup>t</sup>But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>v</sup>The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul:

But it is <sup>an</sup> abomination to fools to depart from evil.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>14</sup>Walk with wise men, and thou shalt <sup>be</sup> <sup>He that walketh with wise men shall</sup> wise:

But <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>companion of fools <sup>††</sup>shall <sup>15</sup>smart for it. <sup>be destroyed.</sup>

<sup>21</sup> <sup>z</sup>Evil pursueth sinners:

<sup>a</sup>But <sup>to</sup> the righteous <sup>shall be good</sup> shall be repayed.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>c</sup>A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children;

And <sup>e</sup>the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the <sup>righteous. just.</sup>

<sup>23</sup> Much food <sup>is in</sup> <sup>f</sup>the <sup>16</sup>tillage of the poor:

But there is that is destroyed <sup>by reason of</sup> <sup>injustice.</sup> <sup>for want of judgment.</sup>

<sup>24</sup> <sup>i</sup>He that spareth his rod hateth his son:

But he that loveth him chasteneth him <sup>17</sup>betimes.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, from Heb. uprightness of way.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the desire of the treacherous is for violence

<sup>4</sup> Heb. uprightness of way.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. sin.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. with the hand.

<sup>10</sup> Or, maketh himself a debtor thereto

<sup>11</sup> According to another reading, He that walketh with wise men shall be wise.

<sup>17</sup> Or, diligently

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. sin.

<sup>†</sup> Or, candle.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. an ambassador of faithfulness.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. shall be broken.

<sup>3</sup> Or, causeth shame and bringeth reproof

<sup>8</sup> The Sept. and Vulg. have, in haste.

<sup>12</sup> Or, getteth

<sup>15</sup> Heb. be broken.

<sup>§</sup> Or, shall be in peace.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. spreadeth.



25 <sup>a</sup>The righteous cateth to the satisfying of his soul:  
But the belly of the wicked shall want.

**14** <sup>1d</sup>Every wise woman <sup>e</sup>buildeth her house:

But <sup>1</sup>the foolish <sup>f</sup>plucketh it down with her <sup>own</sup> hands.

2 He that <sup>i</sup>walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD:

But he that is <sup>k</sup>perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is <sup>ma</sup> <sup>2</sup>rod <sup>3</sup>of pride:

<sup>o</sup>But the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean:

But much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 <sup>r</sup>A faithful witness will not lie:

But <sup>t</sup>a false witness <sup>4</sup>uttereth will utter lies.

6 <sup>u</sup>A scorner seeketh wisdom, and <sup>v</sup>findeth it not:

But <sup>w</sup>knowledge is easy unto him that <sup>hath</sup> understanding.

7 <sup>5</sup>Go <sup>into</sup> <sup>from</sup> the presence of a foolish man,

And <sup>when</sup> thou <sup>shalt</sup> not perceive <sup>in</sup> him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way:

But the folly of fools is deceit.

9 <sup>6a</sup>The foolish <sup>b</sup>make a mock at <sup>7</sup>guilt: <sup>sin</sup>.

But among the <sup>upright</sup> there <sup>is</sup> <sup>8d</sup>good will. <sup>favour</sup>.

10 The heart knoweth <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> own <sup>bit</sup> bitterness;

And a stranger doth not intermeddle with <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> joy.

11 <sup>j</sup>The house of the wicked shall be overthrown:

But the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the upright shall flourish.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 10.

3. <sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 25.  
See ch. 12. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 5  
& Rom. 6. 21.  
See ch. 7. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 1  
& 24. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 25. 9.  
Ruth 4. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
11.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
2. 2

& Luke 6. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 10. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 1  
& 28. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 31  
& Matt. 6. 2, 5

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 14.

Isai. 3. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Jer.  
13. 18

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
3

& 27. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 7.

See Job 23. 28  
& Ps. 34. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ex.  
23. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 29.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 6.

19.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 24.  
7.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 25.  
9

& 1 Pet. 5. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 9

& 15. 14  
& 17. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Gen.  
42. 6

& 1 Sam. 2. 36.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 19. 7.  
Cp. Eccles. 6.

10—12.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 19. 4.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 10.

23.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
34 (for mg.).

<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 12  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Luke

2. 52 (for mg.).  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 41. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
1. 10.

See Job 3. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> See Wisd.

5. 6—14.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 3.

29.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 3.  
Wisd. 3. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 33  
& 15. 25

& Job 8. 15  
& 21. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
24

& 21. 5  
& 22. 16.

12 <sup>b</sup>There is a way which <sup>9</sup>seemeth right unto a man,

But <sup>c</sup>the end thereof are the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful;

And <sup>9</sup>the end of <sup>that</sup> mirth is <sup>h</sup>heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be <sup>i</sup>filled with his own ways:

And <sup>1a</sup>a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 <sup>n</sup>The simple believeth every word:

But the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 <sup>p</sup>A wise man feareth, and <sup>q</sup>departeth from evil:

But the fool beareth himself insolently, <sup>rageth</sup>, and is confident.

17 He that is <sup>s</sup>soon angry <sup>will</sup> deal <sup>dealeth</sup> foolishly:

And a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly:

But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 <sup>x</sup>The evil bow before the good;

And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 <sup>y</sup>The poor is hated even of his own neighbour:

<sup>z</sup>But <sup>t</sup>the rich hath many friends.

21 He that <sup>c</sup>despiseth his neighbour sinneth:

But he that hath <sup>pity</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> on the poor, <sup>e</sup>happy is he.

22 <sup>10g</sup>Do they not err that <sup>h</sup>devise evil?

But <sup>i</sup>mercy and truth *shall be* <sup>to</sup> them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit:

But the talk of the lips <sup>k</sup>tendeth only to penury.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *folly*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *shoot*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *for his pride*. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *breatheth out*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *Go from... for thou*  
will not do. <sup>6</sup> Or, *Guilt mocketh at the foolish*. <sup>7</sup> Or, *the guilt offering*. <sup>8</sup> Or, *the favour of God*. <sup>9</sup> Or, *is straight*  
before. <sup>10</sup> Or, *Shall they not go astray*.  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. *the bitterness of his soul*. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *many are the lovers of the rich*.



- 24<sup>1</sup> The crown of the wise is their riches:  
But the <sup>folly</sup> foolishness of fools is <sup>only</sup> folly.
- 25 A true witness delivereth souls:  
But he that <sup>uttereth</sup> lies causeth deceit.  
a deceitful witness speaketh lies.
- 26 In the fear of the LORD is <sup>e</sup>strong confidence:  
And <sup>f</sup>his children shall have <sup>g</sup>a place of refuge.
- 27 The fear of the LORD is <sup>i</sup>a fountain of life,  
To <sup>k</sup>depart from the snares of death.
- 28 In <sup>l</sup>the multitude of people is the king's <sup>m</sup>glory honour:  
But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
- 29 He that is <sup>n</sup>slow to <sup>o</sup>anger is of great understanding:  
But he that is <sup>p</sup>hasty of spirit <sup>q</sup>exalteth folly.
- 30 A <sup>r</sup>sound heart is <sup>s</sup>the life of the flesh:  
But <sup>t</sup>envy is <sup>u</sup>the rottenness of the bones.
- 31 He that oppresseth the poor <sup>v</sup>reproacheth his <sup>w</sup>Maker:  
<sup>x</sup>But he that <sup>y</sup>honoureth him hath mercy on the <sup>z</sup>needy honoureth him.
- 32 <sup>a</sup>The wicked is <sup>b</sup>thrusted down in his <sup>c</sup>evil-doing:  
<sup>d</sup>wickedness:  
But <sup>e</sup>the righteous <sup>f</sup>hath hope in his death.
- 33 Wisdom <sup>g</sup>resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding:  
<sup>h</sup>But <sup>i</sup>that which is in the <sup>j</sup>inward part <sup>k</sup>midst of fools is made known.
- 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation:  
But sin is a reproach <sup>l</sup>to <sup>m</sup>any people.
- 35 <sup>a</sup>The king's favour is toward a servant that dealeth wisely:  
But his wrath <sup>b</sup>shall be <sup>c</sup>against him that <sup>d</sup>causeth shame.
- 15** <sup>e</sup>A soft answer turneth away wrath:  
But <sup>f</sup>a grievous word stirreth up anger.
- 2 The tongue of the wise <sup>g</sup>uttereth knowledge aright:  
But <sup>h</sup>the mouth of fools <sup>i</sup>poureth out <sup>j</sup>folly.
- 3 <sup>k</sup>The eyes of the LORD are in every place,  
Keeping watch upon <sup>l</sup>the evil and the good.
- 4 <sup>m</sup>A wholesome tongue is <sup>n</sup>a tree of life:  
But <sup>o</sup>perverseness therein is <sup>p</sup>a breaking of <sup>q</sup>the spirit.
- 5 <sup>r</sup>A fool <sup>s</sup>despiseth his father's <sup>t</sup>correction:  
But <sup>u</sup>he that regardeth reproof <sup>v</sup>getteth prudence.
- 6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure:  
But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
- 7 <sup>x</sup>The lips of the wise disperse knowledge:  
<sup>y</sup>But the heart of the foolish <sup>z</sup>doeth not so.
- 8 <sup>a</sup>The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:  
But <sup>b</sup>the prayer of the upright is his delight.
- 9 The way of the wicked is an abomination <sup>c</sup>unto the LORD:  
But he loveth him <sup>d</sup>that followeth after righteousness.
- 10 There is <sup>e</sup>grievous correction for him that forsaketh the way:  
And <sup>f</sup>he that hateth reproof shall die.
- 11 <sup>g</sup>Sheol and <sup>h</sup>destruction are before the LORD:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Their riches is a crown unto the wise  
<sup>4</sup> Or, carrieth away <sup>5</sup> Or, tranquil  
the midst of fools it maketh itself known  
the tongue. <sup>13</sup> Or, instruction  
<sup>17</sup> Or, Destruction

<sup>2</sup> Heb. breatheth out.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, calamity  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. peoples.  
<sup>14</sup> Or, dealeth prudently

<sup>3</sup> Or, the children of him that hath it  
<sup>8</sup> Or, hath a refuge  
<sup>11</sup> Or, doeth shamefully  
<sup>15</sup> Or, is not steadfast or right

<sup>9</sup> Or, And in  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. The healing of  
<sup>16</sup> Or, The grave

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. short of spirit. <sup>†</sup> Heb. to nations. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. belcheth, or, bubbleth. <sup>§</sup> Heb. The healing of the tongue.  
|| Or, Instruction.



- How much more then <sup>a</sup>the hearts of the children of men!
- <sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup>A scorner <sup>d</sup>loveth not <sup>to be</sup> one that reproveth him:  
He will not go unto the wise.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup>A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance:  
But by <sup>g</sup>sorrow of the heart the spirit is <sup>i</sup>broken.
- <sup>14</sup> <sup>k</sup>The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge:  
But the mouth of fools feedeth on <sup>folly</sup>.
- <sup>15</sup> All the days of the afflicted are evil:  
But <sup>q</sup>he that is of a cheerful heart <sup>hath</sup> a continual feast.
- <sup>16</sup> <sup>s</sup>Better is little with the fear of the LORD,  
Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>w</sup>Better is a <sup>1</sup>dinner of herbs where love is,  
Than <sup>y</sup>a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
- <sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup>A wrathful man <sup>b</sup>stirreth up contention:  
But he that is <sup>d</sup>slow to anger appeaseth strife.
- <sup>19</sup> The way of <sup>g</sup>the sluggard is as an hedge of <sup>h</sup>thorns:  
But the <sup>path</sup> of the righteous <sup>\*is</sup> made an high way.
- <sup>20</sup> <sup>l</sup>A wise son maketh a glad father:  
But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
- <sup>21</sup> <sup>o</sup>Folly is joy to him that is <sup>void</sup> of <sup>2</sup>wisdom:  
But a man of understanding maketh straight his going.
- <sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>Where there is no counsel, Without counsel purposes are disappointed:  
But in the multitude of counsellors they are established.
- <sup>23</sup> A man hath joy <sup>in</sup> by the answer of his mouth:  
And <sup>b</sup>a word <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>in</sup> due season, how good is it!
- <sup>24</sup> <sup>c</sup>To the wise the way of life <sup>goeth</sup> upward,  
The way of life <sup>is</sup> above to the wise,  
That he may depart from <sup>3</sup>Sheol hell beneath.
- <sup>25</sup> The LORD will <sup>root up</sup> the house of <sup>h</sup>the proud:  
But he will <sup>i</sup>establish the border of <sup>l</sup>the widow.
- <sup>26</sup> <sup>m</sup>Evil devices The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD:  
But <sup>n</sup>pleasant words <sup>are</sup> the words of the pure <sup>are</sup> pleasant words.
- <sup>27</sup> He that is <sup>o</sup>greedy of gain <sup>p</sup>troubleth his own house:  
But he that hateth <sup>r</sup>gifts shall live.
- <sup>28</sup> The heart of the righteous <sup>i</sup>studieth to answer:  
But <sup>u</sup>the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
- <sup>29</sup> The LORD is <sup>v</sup>far from the wicked:  
But he <sup>x</sup>heareth the prayer of the righteous.
- <sup>30</sup> <sup>z</sup>The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart:  
And <sup>a</sup>good tidings make the bones fat.
- <sup>31</sup> <sup>e</sup>The ear that <sup>hearkeneth to</sup> <sup>f</sup>the reproof of life <sup>heareth</sup> among the wise.
- <sup>32</sup> He that <sup>i</sup>refuseth <sup>5</sup>correction <sup>j</sup>despiseth his own soul:  
But he that <sup>hearkeneth to</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>heareth reproof <sup>††</sup>getteth <sup>2</sup>understanding.
- <sup>33</sup> <sup>n</sup>The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom;  
And <sup>p</sup>before honour <sup>goeth</sup> <sup>is</sup> humility.  
<sup>1</sup>The <sup>6</sup>†† <sup>2</sup>preparations of the heart <sup>belong to man:</sup> in man, tongue and tongue, is from the LORD.
- <sup>2</sup> <sup>u</sup>All the ways of a man are <sup>v</sup>clean in his own eyes:

a 2 Chr. 6. 30.  
Ps. 44. 21.  
John 2. 24.  
See 1 Sam. 16.  
7.

b ch. 25. 11.  
Cp. Isai. 50. 4.  
c See Ps. 1. 1.  
d Amos 5. 10.  
e Col. 3. 1, 2.  
Cp. ch. 2. 18, 19  
& Phil. 3. 20.

f Eccles. 13. 25.  
Cp. ver. 15  
& ch. 17. 22.  
g See ch. 12. 25.

h Cp. ch. 29. 23.  
i ch. 18. 14.  
j Cp. ch. 23. 10.

k ch. 14. 6  
& 19. 24.  
l Cp. Ps. 68. 5 & 146. 9.

m ch. 6. 16,  
18.  
n ch. 16. 24.  
o ch. 1. 19.

p Isai. 5. 8  
& Jer. 17. 11.  
q ch. 11. 23.  
Cp. Josh. 7. 25.

r ver. 13.  
r ch. 17. 23.  
s ch. 16. 8.

Ps. 37. 16.  
Cp. Eccles. 4. 6  
& 1 Tim. 6. 6.

t Ps. 37. 30.  
u Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 15.

See ver. 2.  
v Cp. Ps. 18. 41  
& 34. 16.

w ch. 17. 1.  
x Ps. 145. 18,  
19.

Cp. ver. 8.  
y Cp. Matt. 22. 4  
& Luke 15. 23.

z Ps. 38. 10.  
a ch. 29. 22.  
Cp. ch. 16. 28  
& 26. 21.

b ch. 28. 25.  
c Cp. ch. 25. 25.

d See ch. 14. 29.  
e ver. 5.  
ch. 20. 12  
& 25. 12.

f Cp. ch. 6. 23.  
g ch. 19. 24  
& 22. 13.

h ch. 22. 5.  
i Cp. ch. 8. 33.

j See ch. 8. 36.  
k Jer. 18. 15.  
Cp. Isai. 26. 7  
(& mg.).

l See ch. 29. 3.  
m Cp. ch. 19. 8.

n See ch. 1. 7.  
o ch. 10. 23.  
p ch. 18. 12.

q Cp. ver. 9  
& ch. 19. 21  
(for mg.).

r Cp. Eph. 5. 15.  
s ch. 11. 14.  
Cp. ch. 20. 18.

t Cp. Matt. 10. 19, 20.  
u ch. 21. 2.  
v Cp. ch. 12. 15.

See ch. 30. 12.

R.V. 1 Or, portion  
a Or, plans

2 Heb. heart.

3 Or, the grave

4 Or, the pure speak pleasant words

5 Or, instruction

A.V. \* Heb. is raised up as a causey.

† Heb. void of heart.

|| Or, correction.

\*\* Or, obeyeth.

†† Heb. possesseth an heart.

‡ Heb. in his season.

§ Heb. words of pleasantness.

|| Or, disposings.







26 The appetite of the labouring man <sup>1</sup>laboureth for himself; For his <sup>a</sup>mouth <sup>1</sup>craveth it of him.

27 <sup>a</sup>A worthless man <sup>2</sup>deviseth mischief: <sup>1</sup>And an ungodly diggeth up evil: And in his lips there is as <sup>a</sup>a scorching fire.

28 <sup>i</sup>A froward man scattereth abroad strife:

And <sup>k</sup>a whisperer <sup>3</sup>separateth chief friends.

29 A man of violence <sup>n</sup>enticeth his neighbour,

And leadeth him <sup>in a</sup>into the way that is not good.

30 <sup>4</sup>He that shutteth his eyes, <sup>it is</sup>to devise <sup>r</sup>froward things:

<sup>He</sup>He that <sup>a</sup>compresseth his lips <sup>he</sup>bringeth evil to pass.

31 <sup>t</sup>The hoary head is <sup>u</sup>a crown of <sup>5</sup>glory,

<sup>6</sup>It <sup>shall</sup>be found in the way of righteousness.

32 <sup>y</sup>He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty;

And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 <sup>z</sup>The lot is cast into the lap;

But the whole disposing thereof is <sup>b</sup>of the LORD.

<sup>1</sup>Better is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith,

**I7** Than an house full of <sup>7</sup>feasting <sup>||</sup>sacrifices with strife.

2 <sup>g</sup>A servant that <sup>dealeth</sup>wisely shall have rule over <sup>i</sup>a son that

<sup>8</sup>causeth shame,

And <sup>k</sup>shall have part <sup>in</sup>of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 <sup>U</sup>The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold:

<sup>o</sup>But the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 An evil-doer <sup>||</sup>A wicked doer giveth heed to <sup>wicked</sup>false lips;

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Eccles. 6. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 31.

<sup>c</sup> p. Matt. 25. 40, 45.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 12, 14, 19.

<sup>e</sup> Job 31. 29. Obad. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 17.

<sup>g</sup> James 3. 6. f. ch. 16. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 128. 6. Cp. Ps. 127. 3, 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 31. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 15. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Eccles. 3. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 8 & 26. 20, 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 9. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 10.

<sup>o</sup> & 26. 1. <sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai. 32. 6 (mg.).

<sup>r</sup> p. ch. 6. 17. <sup>s</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 18. 16 & 19. 6.

<sup>u</sup> & 21. 14. Cp. Ex. 23. 8

<sup>v</sup> & Isai. 1. 23 & Amos 5. 12.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 2. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 13.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 20. 29. <sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 6.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 10. 12. <sup>ab</sup> See ch. 3. 1, 2.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 16. 28. <sup>ad</sup> ch. 14. 29.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 11 & 25. 28.

<sup>af</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 26.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 29.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 29. 26. <sup>ai</sup> ch. 15. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 8. Hos. 13. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 3.

<sup>al</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 14 (for mg.).

<sup>am</sup> Cp. Eccles. 10. 25.

<sup>an</sup> Ps. 35. 12 & 109. 4, 5.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 22 & Matt. 5. 39.

<sup>ap</sup> i. ver. 21, 25. ch. 10. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> & 19. 26. <sup>ar</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 10.

<sup>as</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 4.

<sup>at</sup> ch. 27. 21. <sup>au</sup> ch. 20. 3

<sup>av</sup> & 25. 8. <sup>aw</sup> ch. 18. 1

<sup>ax</sup> (mg.) & 20. 3.

<sup>ay</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 17.

<sup>az</sup> Ps. 26. 2. Jer. 17. 10.

<sup>ba</sup> Mal. 3. 3. Wisd. 3. 6.

<sup>bb</sup> Eccles. 2. 5. <sup>bc</sup> p. ch. 24. 24.

<sup>bd</sup> Ex. 23. 7. Isai. 5. 23.

<sup>be</sup> q Job 34. 17. Ps. 94. 21.

<sup>bf</sup> Cp. ver. 26 & ch. 18. 5.

And <sup>a</sup>a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor <sup>b</sup>reproacheth his Maker:

And he that is <sup>d</sup>glad at calamity shall not be <sup>\*\*f</sup>unpunished.

6 <sup>g</sup>Children's children are <sup>h</sup>the crown of old men;

And <sup>j</sup>the glory of children are their fathers.

7 <sup>10</sup> <sup>††</sup>Excellent speech <sup>m</sup>becometh not <sup>o</sup>a fool:

Much less do <sup>††p</sup>lying lips a prince.

8 <sup>q</sup>A gift is <sup>as</sup> <sup>ss</sup>a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it:

Whithersoever <sup>11</sup>it turneth, <sup>11</sup>it <sup>12</sup>prospereth.

9 He that <sup>v</sup>covereth a transgression <sup>\*seeketh</sup>love:

But he that <sup>harpeth on</sup>repeateth a matter <sup>x</sup>separateth <sup>very</sup>chief friends.

10 <sup>†</sup>A rebuke <sup>reproof</sup>entereth <sup>deeper</sup>more into one that hath understanding

Than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 <sup>13</sup>An evil man seeketh only rebellion;

Therefore <sup>a</sup>a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let <sup>d</sup>a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,

<sup>e</sup>Rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso <sup>h</sup>rewardeth evil for good,

<sup>j</sup>Evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is <sup>as</sup>when one letteth out water:

Therefore <sup>m</sup>leave off contention, before <sup>there be</sup>there be <sup>n</sup>quarrelling.

15 He that <sup>p</sup>justifieth the wicked, and he that <sup>q</sup>condemneth the

righteous, just,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, withhold him thereto <sup>2</sup> Heb. diggeth. <sup>3</sup> Or, alienateth his friend <sup>4</sup> Or, He that shutteth his eyes to

deviseth froward things, that compresseth his lips, bringeth etc. <sup>5</sup> Or, beauty <sup>6</sup> Or, If it be found <sup>7</sup> Heb. the sacrifices

of strife. <sup>8</sup> Or, doeth shamefully <sup>9</sup> Heb. falsehood. <sup>10</sup> Or, rebellious man (Heb. Rebellion) seeketh only evil <sup>11</sup> Or, he <sup>12</sup> Or, dealeth wisely

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. The soul of him that laboureth. <sup>†</sup> Heb. boweth unto him. <sup>††</sup> Heb. A man of Belial. <sup>§</sup> Heb. sendeth

forth. <sup>||</sup> Or, good cheer. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. held innocent. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. A tip of excellency. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. a stone of grace. <sup>††††</sup> Or, procureth.

fool an hundred times. <sup>†††††</sup> Or, A reproof cometh more a wise man, than to strike a



- Both of them alike even they both are an abomination to the LORD.
- 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool <sup>b</sup>to buy wisdom, Seeing he hath no <sup>1</sup>understanding? heart to it
- 17 <sup>a</sup>A friend loveth at all times, And <sup>2</sup>a brother is born for adversity.
- 18 A man void of <sup>1\*</sup>understanding <sup>f</sup>striketh hands, And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour. friend.
- 19 <sup>3</sup>He loveth transgression that loveth strife: He and he that <sup>a</sup>raiseth high exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.
- 20 <sup>t</sup>He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into <sup>4</sup>mis-chief.
- 21 He that <sup>k</sup>begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: And the father of a fool hath no joy.
- 22 <sup>n</sup>A merry heart <sup>5</sup>is a good doeth good <sup>†</sup>like a medicine: But a broken spirit <sup>p</sup>drieth up the bones.
- 23 A wicked man taketh <sup>q</sup>a gift out of the bosom, bosom To <sup>r</sup>pervert the ways of judgment. judgment.
- 24 <sup>u</sup>Wisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding: understanding; But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
- 25 <sup>k</sup>A foolish son is a grief to his father, <sup>x</sup>And bitterness to <sup>y</sup>her that bare him.
- 26 <sup>z</sup>Also to <sup>6</sup>punish the righteous just is not good, Nor to <sup>smite</sup> the noble for their uprightness. strike princes equity.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 19.  
Cp. James 1. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
23.

<sup>c</sup> Job 13. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 24  
& 27. 10.  
Cp. Ruth 1. 16  
& Job 6. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jude  
19.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 1  
& 11. 15 (mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 14  
& 20. 3 (for mg.).

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 2  
& 29. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 16.  
Cp. Eccles. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
20.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 1  
& 19. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 5.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 24. 23  
& 28. 21.  
Lev. 19. 15.  
Deut. 1. 17.  
Ps. 82. 2.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 15.  
13.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 17.  
15.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 22. 15.  
Cp. ch. 12. 25.  
<sup>q</sup> See ver. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Mic. 3.  
11.

& 7. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 19.  
29.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 14  
& 12. 13  
& 13. 3.  
Ps. 64. 8  
& 140. 9.  
Eccles. 10. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 6  
& 15. 14  
& Eccles. 2. 14.  
See Deut. 30.  
11—14.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 26. 22.  
Cp. ch. 16. 28.  
v ch. 20. 27.  
x ch. 10. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 23. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 28.  
24.

27 <sup>7</sup>He that <sup>a</sup>spareth his words hath knowledge spareth his ledge : words :

And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding. a man of san excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, <sup>c</sup>when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise:

<sup>8</sup>When he and he that shutteth his lips, he is <sup>as</sup> prudent. lips is

**18** <sup>1</sup>He that <sup>e</sup>separateth himself seeketh <sup>¶</sup>Through desire a man, having <sup>his own</sup> desire, separated himself, seeketh And <sup>9</sup>rageth against all sound intermeddleth with wisdom.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, But only that his <sup>i</sup>heart may reveal itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh also contempt, And with ignominy <sup>cometh</sup> reproach.

4 The words of a man's mouth are <sup>as</sup> <sup>l</sup>deep waters; waters; The and the wellspring of wisdom is <sup>as</sup> a flowing brook.

5 To <sup>10</sup>It is not good to <sup>m</sup>accept the person of the wicked is not good, <sup>11</sup>Nor to <sup>o</sup>turn aside the righteous in judgement. overthrow judgment.

6 A fool's lips <sup>12</sup>enter into contention, And his mouth calleth for <sup>a</sup>stripes. strokes.

7 <sup>t</sup>A fool's mouth is his destruction, And his lips are the snare of his soul.

8 <sup>v</sup>The words of a <sup>whisperer</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>talebearer are <sup>††</sup>as dainty morsels, wounds, And they go down into <sup>w</sup>the belly. <sup>13</sup>†† innermost parts of the

9 He also that is <sup>slack</sup> slothful in his work Is <sup>a</sup>brother to him that is a destroyer. great waster.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>2</sup> Or, is born as a brother. <sup>3</sup> Or, He that loveth transgression loveth strife. <sup>4</sup> Or, calamity  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. causeth good healing. <sup>6</sup> Or, fine. <sup>7</sup> Or, He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding  
is of a cool spirit <sup>8</sup> Or, He that shutteth his lips is d.c. <sup>9</sup> Or, quarrelleth with. <sup>10</sup> Or, A flowing brook, a wellspring  
of wisdom <sup>11</sup> Or, So as to turn aside <sup>12</sup> Or, bring contention <sup>13</sup> Heb. chambers.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>†</sup> Heb. The froward of heart. <sup>‡</sup> Or, to a medicine. <sup>§</sup> Or, a cool spirit. <sup>¶</sup> Or, He that  
separateth himself according to his desire, and intermeddleth in every business. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, whisperer. <sup>††</sup> Or, like as  
when men are wounded. <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. chambers.



<sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>The name of the LORD is <sup>b</sup>a strong tower:

The righteous runneth into it, and <sup>1</sup><sup>d</sup> is safe.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>f</sup>The rich man's wealth is his strong city,

And as an high wall in his own <sup>imagination, conceit.</sup>

<sup>12</sup> <sup>j</sup>Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, And <sup>k</sup>before honour <sup>goeth</sup> <sup>is</sup> humility.

<sup>13</sup> He that <sup>giveth answer</sup> <sup>m</sup>before he <sup>heareth</sup> <sup>heareth it,</sup> It is folly and shame unto him.

<sup>14</sup> The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity.

But <sup>2</sup><sup>a</sup> <sup>broken</sup> <sup>wounded</sup> spirit who can <sup>2</sup>bear?

<sup>15</sup> The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge;

And the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

<sup>16</sup> A man's <sup>s</sup>gift maketh room for him, And bringeth him before great men.

<sup>17</sup> He that <sup>pleadeth his cause first</sup> <sup>is first in his own cause</sup> <sup>seem-</sup> <sup>eth</sup> just;

But his neighbour cometh and searcheth him out.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>x</sup>The lot causeth contentions to cease,

And parteth between the mighty.

<sup>19</sup> A brother <sup>3</sup>offended <sup>is</sup> <sup>harder</sup> to be won than a strong city:

And <sup>such</sup> <sup>their</sup> contentions are like the bars of a castle.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>c</sup>A man's belly shall be <sup>filled</sup> <sup>satisfied</sup> with the fruit of his mouth;

<sup>With</sup> <sup>and with</sup> the increase of his lips shall he be <sup>satisfied.</sup> <sup>filled.</sup>

<sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup>Death and life are in the power of the <sup>tongue;</sup> <sup>tongue:</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See Ex. 34. 5-7.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 61. 3. Cp. Ps. 18. 2. See 2 Sam. 22. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 4 & 19. 14. See ch. 31. 10-31.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 29. 25 (& mg. for mg.). Cp. Ps. 20. 1. e Ecclus. 26. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 2. 18. See ch. 10. 15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 35. <sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 14. <sup>i</sup> Cp. James 2. 3, 6.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 11. 2. <sup>k</sup> ch. 15. 33. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 17. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Ecclus. 11. 8. Cp. John 7. 51. <sup>n</sup> ch. 28. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 2 & 20. 7. Ps. 26. 1, 11.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 13. Cp. ch. 12. 25 (for mg.).

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 5 & 28. 20 & 29. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Gen. 32. 20 & 1 Sam. 25. 27. See ch. 17. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 7 & Isai. 8. 21 & Rev. 16. 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 19 & 21. 28. See Deut. 19. 16-19.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 6. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 33.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 29. 26 (for mg.).

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 17. 8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 33. 11.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 12. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 32.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 12. 35, 37. Cp. ch. 4. 23 & 12. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 20.

And they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

<sup>22</sup> Whoso findeth <sup>a</sup>a wife findeth <sup>a</sup>a good thing,

And <sup>2</sup>obtaineth favour <sup>2</sup>of the LORD.

<sup>23</sup> The poor useth <sup>intreaties;</sup> <sup>intreaties;</sup> But <sup>i</sup>the rich answereth roughly.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>4</sup>He that maketh many friends <sup>doeth it</sup> <sup>must</sup> <sup>A man that hath</sup> <sup>to his own destruction.</sup> <sup>shew himself friendly.</sup>

But <sup>1</sup>there is a <sup>5</sup>friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup>Better is the poor that <sup>integrity</sup> <sup>integrity,</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>o</sup>walketh in his

Than he that is perverse in his <sup>lips</sup> <sup>lips,</sup> and is a fool.

<sup>2</sup> Also, <sup>6</sup>that the soul be without <sup>knowledge,</sup> <sup>knowledge, it</sup> is not good;

And he that <sup>7</sup>hasteth with his feet <sup>7</sup>sinneth.

<sup>3</sup> The foolishness of man <sup>subverteth</sup> <sup>perverteth</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>way;</sup> <sup>way:</sup>

And his heart <sup>1</sup>fretteth against the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>u</sup>Wealth <sup>addeth</sup> <sup>maketh</sup> many <sup>friends;</sup> <sup>friends;</sup>

But <sup>8</sup>the poor is separated from his <sup>friend.</sup> <sup>neighbour.</sup>

<sup>5</sup> <sup>v</sup>A false witness shall not be <sup>unpunished;</sup> <sup>unpunished;</sup>

And he that <sup>9</sup>uttereth <sup>10</sup>lies shall not escape.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>w</sup>Many will intreat the favour of <sup>10</sup>the <sup>liberal man;</sup> <sup>prince</sup>

And every man is a friend to <sup>8</sup>him that giveth <sup>z</sup>gifts.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup>All the brethren of the poor do hate him:

<sup>b</sup>How much more do his friends go far from <sup>him!</sup> <sup>him?</sup>

<sup>11</sup> He pursueth <sup>them with</sup> <sup>words,</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>yet</sup> <sup>they are</sup> <sup>wanted to him.</sup> <sup>gone.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> <sup>d</sup>He that getteth <sup>12</sup>wisdom loveth his own soul:

He that keepeth understanding shall <sup>1</sup>find good.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. is set on high.

<sup>2</sup> Or, raise up

<sup>3</sup> Or, injured

<sup>4</sup> Heb. A man of friends.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. lover.

<sup>6</sup> Or, desire without knowledge is not good

<sup>7</sup> Or, misseeth his way

<sup>8</sup> Or, the friend of the poor separateth himself from him

<sup>9</sup> Heb. breatheth out.

<sup>10</sup> Or, a prince

<sup>11</sup> Or, He pursueth after words, which are nought

<sup>12</sup> Heb. heart.

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. is set aloft.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. returneth a word.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. held innocent.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. a man of gifts.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. an heart.



- <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>A false witness shall not be  
unpunished;  
unpunished,  
And he that <sup>1a</sup>uttereth  
speaketh lies shall  
perish.
- <sup>10</sup> Delicate living  
Delight is not <sup>d</sup>seemly for a  
fool;  
Much  
much less for <sup>a</sup>a servant to  
have rule over princes.
- <sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup>The <sup>\*</sup>discretion of a man  
maketh him slow to anger;  
defereth his  
And it is his glory to pass  
over a transgression.
- <sup>12</sup> The king's wrath is as <sup>j</sup>the  
roaring of a lion;  
But his <sup>l</sup>favour is as <sup>m</sup>dew  
upon the grass.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup>A foolish son is the calamity  
of his father:  
And <sup>r</sup>the contentions of a wife  
are <sup>s</sup>a continual dropping.
- <sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>House and riches are <sup>an</sup>the in-  
heritance <sup>from</sup>of fathers:  
But  
and a prudent wife is <sup>u</sup>from  
the LORD.
- <sup>15</sup> <sup>z</sup>Slothfulness casteth into <sup>a</sup>a  
deep sleep;  
And <sup>b</sup>the  
an idle soul shall suffer  
hunger.
- <sup>16</sup> He that <sup>d</sup>keepeth the com-  
mandment keepeth his  
soul;  
owr soul:  
But he that <sup>2is</sup>careless of his ways  
despiseth  
shall die.
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup>He that hath pity upon the  
poor lendeth unto the LORD,  
LORD;  
And <sup>†</sup>that which he hath given <sup>his</sup>good deed  
will he  
<sup>h</sup>pay him again.
- <sup>18</sup> <sup>j</sup>Chasten thy son, seeing  
son while there is  
hope;  
hope;  
And <sup>set</sup>not thy heart on  
let soul spare <sup>†</sup>for <sup>3</sup>his  
destruction.  
crying.
- <sup>19</sup> A man of great wrath shall  
bear the penalty:  
suffer punishment.  
For if thou deliver him, yet  
thou must <sup>s</sup>do it yet again.
- <sup>20</sup> Hear counsel, and receive <sup>d</sup>in-  
struction,
- <sup>a</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 37. 37.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 1  
(mg.), 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 33. 10, 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> & 25. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 23. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 14. 26, 27.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 46. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 30. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> Eccles. 10. 6, 7.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 14.  
23.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 16  
& 11. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Isai. 33. 5  
& Mark 10. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 14,  
15  
& 23. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 25.  
13.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 35.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 133. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Hos. 14. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Mic. 5. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Lev.  
26. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 10. 1  
& 17. 21.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 26. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 19  
& 20. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Matt.  
26. 23.  
& Mark 14. 20.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 21.  
9.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.  
12. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> See Ps. 1. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> See Deut.  
13. 6-11.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6.  
9-11.  
<sup>j</sup> Job 4. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 4  
& 20. 4, 13  
& 23. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 5  
& 17. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 13.  
13  
& Luke 10. 28.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.  
2. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 9  
& 23. 27  
& Eccles. 11. 1  
& Matt. 10. 42  
& Heb. 6. 10.  
See Deut. 15.  
7-10  
& Matt. 25. 40  
& 2 Cor. 9. 6-8.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 12.  
14.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
35. 11  
& Luke 6. 38.  
<sup>r</sup> Job 15. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 8  
& Job 34. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 13.  
24.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 13  
& 13. 6  
& 26. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
13.  
See Deut. 21.  
18-21.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Gen.  
9. 21.  
See ch. 23. 29-  
32.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 31. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Isai. 23. 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Hos. 4. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 19.  
12.
- That thou mayest be wise in  
thy <sup>b</sup>latter end.
- <sup>21</sup> <sup>c</sup>There are many devices in a  
man's heart;  
But  
nevertheless <sup>e</sup>the counsel of the  
LORD, <sup>f</sup>that shall stand.
- <sup>22</sup> <sup>5</sup>The desire of a man is <sup>the measure of</sup>  
his kindness:  
And a poor man is better  
than a liar.
- <sup>23</sup> The fear of the LORD <sup>i</sup>tendeth  
to life:  
And he <sup>that</sup>hath it shall abide  
<sup>k</sup>satisfied;  
He shall <sup>n</sup>not be visited with  
evil.
- <sup>24</sup> <sup>r</sup>The sluggard burieth his hand in  
A slothful man hideth  
the dish,  
his bosom,  
And will not so much as bring  
it to his mouth again.
- <sup>25</sup> <sup>u</sup>Smite <sup>v</sup>a scorner, and the  
simple <sup>||</sup>will <sup>w</sup>learn prudence:  
beware  
And <sup>y</sup>reprove one that hath  
understanding, <sup>and</sup> he will  
understand knowledge.
- <sup>26</sup> He that <sup>6</sup>spoil<sup>eth</sup>eth his father, and  
wasteth  
chaseth away his mother,  
Is <sup>a</sup>a son that causeth <sup>shame</sup>shame,  
and bringeth reproach.
- <sup>27</sup> Cease, my son, to hear <sup>the</sup>  
instruction  
<sup>e</sup>Only  
that causeth to err from the words  
of knowledge.
- <sup>28</sup> A worthless <sup>mocketh at judge-</sup>  
\*\*An ungodly witness scorneth judg-  
ment.  
ment.
- And the mouth of the wicked  
<sup>swalloweth</sup>devoureth iniquity.
- <sup>29</sup> Judgements  
Judgements are prepared for  
<sup>v</sup>scorners,  
And <sup>k</sup>stripes for the back of  
fools.
- <sup>1</sup> <sup>m</sup>Wine is a mocker,  
**20** <sup>n</sup>strong drink <sup>a</sup>brawler;  
<sup>is</sup>raging:  
And whosoever <sup>7</sup>er<sup>reth</sup>eth  
is deceived  
thereby is not wise.
- <sup>2</sup> The <sup>terror</sup>fear of a king is as <sup>p</sup>the  
roaring of a lion:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. breatheth out. <sup>2</sup> Heb. despiseth. <sup>3</sup> Heb. causing him to die. <sup>4</sup> Or, correction. <sup>5</sup> Or, That  
which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness. <sup>6</sup> Or, violently entreateth. <sup>7</sup> Or, reeleth.

A.V. \* Or, prudence. † Or, his deed. ‡ Or, to his destruction: or, to cause him to die. § Heb. add.  
|| Heb. will be cunning. \*\* Heb. A witness of Belial.



He that <sup>1</sup>provoketh him to anger  
<sup>2</sup>whoso <sup>a</sup>sinneth against his own

<sup>2</sup>life.  
<sup>3</sup>soul.  
It is an honour for a man to

<sup>3</sup>keep aloof from strife:

But every fool will be <sup>c</sup>quarrelling.

<sup>4</sup>The <sup>f</sup>slothful will not plow by  
<sup>g</sup>reason of the <sup>h</sup>winter;

<sup>4</sup>Therefore <sup>h</sup>he shall <sup>i</sup>beg in har-  
<sup>j</sup>vest, and have nothing.

<sup>5</sup>Counsel in the heart of man  
is <sup>k</sup>like <sup>l</sup>deep water;

But a man of understanding  
will draw it out.

<sup>6</sup>Most men will <sup>n</sup>proclaim every  
one his own <sup>o</sup>kindness:

But <sup>p</sup>a faithful man who can  
find?

<sup>7</sup>The <sup>A</sup>just man that <sup>s</sup>walketh in  
his <sup>integrity</sup>integrity:

<sup>B</sup>Blessed are his children  
his children are blessed after him.

<sup>8</sup>A king that sitteth in the  
throne of <sup>judgement</sup>judgement

<sup>6</sup>Scattereth away all evil with  
his eyes.

<sup>9</sup>Who can say, I have made  
my heart clean,

I am pure from my sin?

<sup>10</sup>Divers weights, and <sup>s</sup>divers  
measures,

Both of them <sup>alike are an</sup>are alike abom-  
ination to the LORD.

<sup>11</sup>Even a child <sup>maketh himself</sup>is known  
by his doings,

Whether his work be pure,  
and whether it be right.

<sup>12</sup>The hearing ear, and the  
seeing eye,

<sup>j</sup>The LORD hath made even  
both of them.

<sup>13</sup>Love not sleep, lest thou  
<sup>n</sup>come to poverty;

Open thine eyes, and thou  
shalt be <sup>n</sup>satisfied with  
bread.

<sup>14</sup>It is naught, it is naught, saith  
the buyer:

<sup>a</sup> Num. 16.

<sup>38</sup> Hab. 2. 10.

<sup>See ch. 8. 36.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Job 28. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

<sup>14</sup> d Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>14</sup> 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 14

<sup>& 12. 1 (mg.).</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

<sup>24</sup> g ch. 27. 13.

<sup>Cp. ch. 6. 1</sup>

<sup>& 22. 26.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 15.

<sup>Cp. ch. 6. 11.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> See Job

<sup>22. 6.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 2. 16

<sup>(for mg.).</sup>

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 9.

<sup>17</sup> l ch. 18. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Lam.

<sup>3. 16.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 25.

<sup>14</sup> & Matt. 6. 2

<sup>& Luke 18. 11.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>14</sup> & 15. 22.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 12.

<sup>1</sup> q ch. 24. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 14.

<sup>31</sup> s See ch. 19.

<sup>1</sup> t ch. 11. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

<sup>15. 4</sup>

<sup>& Ps. 37. 26</sup>

<sup>& 112. 2</sup>

<sup>& Jer. 33. 20,</sup>

<sup>21.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>10</sup> w ch. 13. 3.

<sup>Cp. Rom. 16.</sup>

<sup>18</sup> x ch. 30. 11,

<sup>17</sup> See Ex. 21. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 26

<sup>& ch. 25. 5</sup>

<sup>& Ps. 101. 5.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> See 2 Sam.

<sup>21. 17</sup>

<sup>& Job 18. 5.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Kin.

<sup>8. 46.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 13.

<sup>11</sup> c ver. 23,

<sup>See ch. 11. 1.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 29.

<sup>Cp. ch. 17. 13</sup>

<sup>& Matt. 5. 39</sup>

<sup>& Rom. 12. 17,</sup>

<sup>19</sup> & 1 Thess. 5. 15

<sup>& 1 Pet. 3. 9.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt.

<sup>7. 16.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 27. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 31

<sup>& 25. 12.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 11. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ex. 4. 11.

<sup>Ps. 94. 9.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 16.

<sup>9</sup> l Cp. ch. 6. 4

<sup>& 19. 15</sup>

<sup>& 31. 15</sup>

<sup>& Rom. 12. 11.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Eccles.

<sup>5. 4, 5.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> ver. 8 (mg.).

<sup>Cp. Matt. 3. 12.</sup>

But when he is gone his way,  
then he boasteth.

<sup>15</sup> There is gold, and <sup>abundance</sup>of  
<sup>b</sup>rubies:

<sup>d</sup>But the lips of knowledge  
are a precious jewel.

<sup>16</sup>Take his garment that is  
surety for a <sup>stranger</sup>stranger;

And <sup>hold him in</sup>take a <sup>pledge</sup>pledge <sup>that is surety</sup>of him  
for a <sup>strange</sup>stranger woman.

<sup>17</sup>Bread of <sup>falsehood</sup>deceit is sweet to  
a man;

But afterwards his mouth shall  
be filled with <sup>m</sup>gravel.

<sup>18</sup>Every purpose is established  
by counsel:

And <sup>by wise guidance</sup>with good advice <sup>r</sup>make thou  
war.

<sup>19</sup>He that <sup>t</sup>goeth about as a  
talebearer revealeth secrets:

Therefore meddle not with  
him that <sup>w</sup>openeth wide <sup>\*\*</sup>flattereth with  
his lips.

<sup>20</sup>Whoso curseth his father or  
his mother,

<sup>z</sup>His <sup>†</sup>lamp shall be put out  
in the blackest <sup>darkness</sup>darkness.

<sup>21</sup>An inheritance <sup>may be</sup>gotten  
hastily at the beginning;

But the end thereof shall not  
be blessed.

<sup>22</sup>Say not thou, <sup>d</sup>I will recom-  
pense <sup>evil</sup>evil;

<sup>r</sup>Wait <sup>but wait</sup>on the LORD, and he  
shall save thee.

<sup>23</sup>Divers weights are an abom-  
ination <sup>unto</sup>to the LORD;

And <sup>10</sup>†† a false balance is not  
good.

<sup>24</sup>A man's <sup>k</sup>goings are of the LORD;  
How <sup>then</sup>can man <sup>understand</sup>understand  
his <sup>own</sup>way?

<sup>25</sup>It is a snare to <sup>a</sup>man <sup>11</sup>rashly  
<sup>to say, It</sup>devoureth <sup>that which</sup>is holy,

And <sup>o</sup>after vows to make  
inquiry.

<sup>26</sup>A wise king <sup>p</sup>winnoweth  
scattereth the  
wicked,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, angereth himself against him  
there shall be nothing

<sup>2</sup> Heb. soul. <sup>3</sup> Or, cease

<sup>4</sup> Or, Therefore when he seeketh in harvest,

<sup>5</sup> Or, Many a man will meet one that is kind to him

<sup>6</sup> Or, I winnoweth

<sup>7</sup> Heb. A stone and a

<sup>8</sup> Or, rashly to utter holy words

<sup>9</sup> Or, to devour that which is holy

<sup>10</sup> Heb. A balance

<sup>11</sup> Or, take a pledge of him

<sup>12</sup> Or, to devour that which is holy

<sup>13</sup> Another reading is, a strange woman.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. A balance

<sup>15</sup> Heb. A stone and a stone.

<sup>16</sup> Or, enticeth.

<sup>17</sup> Or, candle.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. balances of deceit.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. Bread

<sup>20</sup> Heb. Bread



And bringeth <sup>a</sup> the <i>threshing</i> wheel over them.	<i>a</i> Isai. 28. 27. <i>b</i> Cp. ch. 2. <i>c</i> Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 11.	8 The way of him that is laden with guilt is exceeding crooked : <i>b</i> is exceeding crooked : strange
27 <sup>c</sup> The spirit of man is the <sup>*</sup> lamp of the LORD, <sup>d</sup> Searching all <sup>e</sup> the innermost parts of the belly.	<i>d</i> Cp. Zeph. 1. 12. <i>e</i> ch. 18. 5. <i>f</i> ch. 25. 24. Cp. ver. 19 & ch. 19. 13 & 27. 15 & Eccles. 25. 16. <i>g</i> ch. 3. 3. <i>h</i> See ch. 16. 12.	But as for the pure, his work is <sup>4</sup> right.
28 <sup>g</sup> Mercy and truth preserve the king: And <sup>1</sup> his <sup>h</sup> throne is upholden by mercy.	<i>i</i> ch. 16. 31. <i>j</i> ch. 19. 25. See Ps. 1. 1. <i>k</i> Cp. Isai. 53. 5.	9 It is <sup>j</sup> better to dwell in <sup>the</sup> corner of the housetop, Than with <sup>**</sup> a contentious woman in <sup>5</sup> <sup>††</sup> a wide house.
29 The glory of young men is their strength: And <sup>i</sup> the beauty of old men is the <sup>hoary</sup> head.	<i>l</i> Ps. 37. 35, 36. <i>m</i> Cp. Ezra 6. 22. <i>n</i> Cp. James 2. 13. See Matt. 18. 30-34. <i>o</i> ch. 16. 2. Cp. ch. 12. 15. <i>p</i> ch. 24. 12. Cp. Luke 16. 15 & 1 Cor. 4. 4. See 1 Sam. 16. 7. <i>q</i> Cp. ch. 17. 8 & 18. 16. <i>r</i> See ch. 15. 3 & 1 Sam. 15. 22. <i>s</i> See ch. 6. 17 & Ps. 101. 5. <i>t</i> 1 Kin. 11. 36. Cp. ch. 13. 23 (for mg.). <i>u</i> Cp. ch. 10. 29. <i>v</i> ch. 10. 4. <i>w</i> Cp. ch. 19. 2. <i>x</i> Cp. Ps. 49. 14. <i>y</i> Cp. ch. 11. 24 & 14. 23 & 22. 16. <i>z</i> ch. 9. 18 (mg. for mg.). Isai. 14. 9 (mg. for mg.). <i>a</i> ch. 20. 21. See ch. 10. 2. <i>b</i> Cp. ch. 13. 11. <i>c</i> Job 13. 25. <i>d</i> Cp. ch. 8. 36. <i>e</i> Cp. ch. 11. 8. <i>f</i> Isai. 43. 3. <i>g</i> Cp. Jer. 30. 23.	10 The soul of the wicked de- sireth evil: His neighbour <sup>††</sup> findeth no favour in his eyes.
30 <sup>k</sup> Stripes that The blueness of a wound <sup>†</sup> cleanse away evil: And strokes <i>reach</i> <sup>e</sup> the innermost so do stripes inward parts of the belly.		11 When <sup>j</sup> the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise : And <sup>6</sup> when the wise is in- structed, he receiveth know- ledge.
<sup>1</sup> The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the watercourses : rivers of water.		12 <sup>7</sup> The righteous man <sup>wisely</sup> <sup>l</sup> con- sidereth the house of the wicked; wicked: <i>How the wicked are overthrown to their but God overthroweth the wicked for their ruin.</i> wickedness.
He <sup>m</sup> turneth it whithersoever he will.		13 <sup>n</sup> Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, He also shall <sup>cry</sup> <sup>himself</sup> , but shall not be heard.
2 <sup>o</sup> Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: But the LORD <sup>p</sup> weigheth the hearts.		14 <sup>q</sup> A gift in secret <sup>8</sup> pacifieth anger, anger: And a <sup>present</sup> <sup>reward</sup> in the bosom strong wrath.
3 <sup>r</sup> To do justice and judgement Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.		15 It is joy to the <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>just</sup> to do judgement . judgment :
4 <sup>1s</sup> An high look, and a proud heart, <sup>2</sup> <sup>Even</sup> <sup>st</sup> the <sup>lamp</sup> <sup>plowing</sup> of the wicked, is sin.		<sup>9u</sup> But <sup>it is a destruction</sup> <sup>destruction shall be</sup> to the workers of iniquity.
5 The thoughts of <sup>v</sup> the diligent <i>tend</i> only to <sup>plenteousness:</sup> <sup>plenteousness:</sup> But of every one that is <sup>w</sup> hasty <i>hasteth</i> <sup>y</sup> only to want.		16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding <sup>2</sup> Shall <sup>rest</sup> <sup>remain</sup> in the congrega- tion of <sup>10z</sup> the dead.
6 <sup>a</sup> The getting of treasures by a lying tongue Is <sup>b</sup> a vapour <sup>c</sup> driven to and fro; <sup>3</sup> they <sup>that seek them</sup> <sup>d</sup> seek death.		17 He that loveth <sup>ss</sup> pleasure shall be a poor man: He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.
7 The <sup>violence</sup> <sup>robbery</sup> of the wicked shall <sup>sweep</sup> <sup>destroy</sup> them away; Because they refuse to do judgement. judgment.		18 <sup>e</sup> The wicked <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>f</sup> a ransom for the <sup>righteous;</sup> <sup>righteous,</sup> And the <sup>treacherous cometh in the stead of</sup> <sup>transgressor for</sup> the upright.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, he upholdeth his throne  
snares of death or, into the snares of death  
<sup>6</sup> Or, when one considereth the wise  
<sup>9</sup> Or, But destruction shall be to &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, lamp. <sup>†</sup> Heb. is a purging medicine against evil.  
light of the wicked. <sup>††</sup> Heb. saw them, or, dwell with them.  
of society. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. is not favoured.

<sup>2</sup> Or, And the tillage

<sup>4</sup> Or, straight

<sup>7</sup> Or, One that is righteous... he overthroweth the wicked &c.

<sup>10</sup> Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

<sup>ss</sup> Or, sport.

<sup>3</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, they are

<sup>5</sup> Or, a house in common Heb. a house of society.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. bendeth.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Haughtiness of eyes.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. a woman of contentions.

<sup>§</sup> Or, the

<sup>††</sup> Heb. an house



19 It is <sup>a</sup>better to dwell <sup>\*</sup>in  
a desert land,  
the wilderness,  
Than with <sup>1</sup>a contentious and  
fretful woman.

20 There is <sup>c</sup>precious treasure  
treasure to be desired and  
oil in the dwelling of the  
wise;

But a foolish man <sup>f</sup>swalloweth it  
spendeth it up.

21 He that <sup>h</sup>followeth after right-  
eousness and mercy  
Findeth <sup>j</sup>life, righteousness,  
and honour.

22 <sup>l</sup>A wise man scaleth the city  
of the mighty,  
And <sup>bringeth</sup> down the strength  
casteth of the confidence thereof.

23 <sup>m</sup>Whoso keepeth his mouth  
and his tongue  
<sup>o</sup>Keepeth his soul from  
<sup>q</sup>troubles.

24 The proud and haughty man,  
Proud  
<sup>s</sup>scorner is his name,  
He worketh in the arrogance of pride.  
who dealeth <sup>†</sup>in proud wrath.

25 The desire of <sup>u</sup>the slothful  
killeth him;  
For his hands refuse to labour.

26 There is that <sup>v</sup>coveteth greedily all  
the day long:

But the righteous <sup>w</sup>giveth and  
withholdeth  
spareth not.

27 <sup>v</sup>The sacrifice of the wicked  
is an abomination:

How much more, <sup>a</sup>when he  
bringeth it <sup>2†</sup>with a wicked  
mind!  
mind?

28 <sup>sc</sup>A false witness shall perish:  
But the man that heareth  
<sup>c</sup>shall speak <sup>3</sup>unchallenged.  
speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man <sup>h</sup>hardeneth his  
face:

But as for the upright, <sup>4</sup>he  
<sup>†</sup>ordereth his ways.  
directeth his way.

30 There is <sup>l</sup>no wisdom nor  
understanding

Nor counsel against the LORD.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 20.

7  
& 33. 17.  
Isai. 31. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 3. 8  
(mg.).  
Jer. 3. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
7. 1  
& Eccles. 41.  
12, 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 112.

3.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Job  
20. 15, 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 29.

13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 9.  
Matt. 5. 6.  
Cp. ch. 3. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 31.  
Job 31. 15.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
1 Kin. 3. 11.  
Matt. 6. 33.  
See ch. 4. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 12.  
Cp. ch. 14. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 5  
& Eccles. 7. 19.  
See 2 Sam. 5.  
6-9  
& Eccles. 9.  
14-18.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch.

13. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 21.

20, 21.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 15. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 23.

Cp. 1 John 5.  
18.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 22.  
See Ps. 1. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Eccles. 7.

23.  
Eph. 6. 4.  
2 Tim. 3. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 13.  
4  
<sup>v</sup> James 2. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ps. 37.

26.  
<sup>x</sup> Job 4. 8.  
Eccles. 7. 3.  
Cp. Hos. 10. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Isai. 66. 3.  
Eccles. 7. 9  
& 34. 18.  
See ch. 15. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai.  
14. 6  
& 30. 31.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 24.  
9.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

17  
& Eccles. 31. 23  
& 2 Cor. 9. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 5, 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

17  
& Luke 14. 13,  
14.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
19 (for mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen.

21. 9, 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

20.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
13 (mg.).

<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 119. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

13  
& Ps. 101. 6.  
† Isai. 3. 9.

10  
1 Cor. 3. 19, 20.  
Cp. ch. 19. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Cp.  
Eccles. 10. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.

35.

31 <sup>b</sup>The horse is prepared against  
the day of battle:

But <sup>5c</sup>victory <sup>\*\*</sup>safety is of the LORD.

22 <sup>1d</sup>A good name is rather  
to be chosen than great  
riches,

And <sup>6††</sup>loving favour rather  
than silver and gold.

2 <sup>g</sup>The rich and the poor meet  
together:

The LORD is <sup>i</sup>the maker of  
them all.

3 <sup>k</sup>A prudent man <sup>seeth</sup>foreseeth the  
evil, and hideth himself:  
But the simple pass on, and

<sup>7</sup>suffer for it.  
are punished.

4 The reward of <sup>††</sup>humility and the  
fear of the LORD

Is <sup>n</sup>riches, and honour, and life.

5 <sup>p</sup>Thorns and snares are in the  
way of the froward:

He that <sup>r</sup>keepeth his soul shall  
doth keep be far from them.

6 <sup>ss†</sup>Train up a child <sup>8\*</sup>in the  
way he should <sup>go</sup>go:

And even when he is <sup>old</sup>old, he will  
not depart from it.

7 <sup>v</sup>The rich ruleth over the poor,  
And the borrower is servant

<sup>†</sup>to the lender.

8 He that <sup>z</sup>soweth iniquity shall  
reap <sup>9</sup>calamity:

<sup>†</sup>And <sup>z</sup>the rod of his <sup>wrath</sup>anger shall  
fail.

9 <sup>sb</sup>He that hath a <sup>10</sup>bountiful  
eye shall be blessed;

For he <sup>d</sup>giveth of his bread  
to the poor.

10 <sup>f</sup>Cast out the scorner, <sup>g</sup>and  
contention shall go out;

Yea, <sup>i</sup>strife and <sup>ignominy</sup>reproach shall  
cease.

11 He that <sup>k</sup>loveth <sup>11</sup>pureness of  
heart,

<sup>12</sup>For <sup>m</sup>the grace of his lips  
<sup>n</sup>the king shall be his friend.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a contentious woman and vexation

<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, he considereth his way.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. according to his way.

<sup>12</sup> Or, Hath grace in his lips Or, That hath grace in his lips

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. in the land of the desert.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in the wrath of pride.

<sup>††</sup> Or, considereth.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, victory.

<sup>††</sup> Or, favour is better than, &c.

<sup>†††</sup> Heb. are neglected.

<sup>††††</sup> Heb. the reward of humility, &c.

<sup>†††††</sup> Or, and with the rod of his anger he shall

<sup>2</sup> Or, to alone for wickedness

<sup>9</sup> Or, favour is better than, &c.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. good.

<sup>11</sup> Another reading is, the pure of heart.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. in wickedness?

<sup>13</sup> Heb. A witness

<sup>14</sup> Heb. to the man that lendeth.

<sup>15</sup> Or, and hath grace in his lips.



- <sup>12</sup> The eyes of the LORD preserve  
*him that hath* knowledge,  
But he <sup>b</sup> overthroweth \* the  
and words of the treacherous man.  
transgressor.
- <sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup> The <sup>d</sup> sluggard <sup>e</sup> slothful man saith, There is  
a lion without:  
without,  
I shall be <sup>f</sup> murdered <sup>g</sup> slain in the streets.
- <sup>14</sup> The mouth of <sup>e</sup> strange women  
is <sup>f</sup> a deep pit:  
<sup>g</sup> He <sup>h</sup> that is abhorred of the  
LORD shall fall therein.
- <sup>15</sup> Foolishness is bound up in the  
heart of a child;  
But <sup>i</sup> the rod of correction  
shall drive it far from him.
- <sup>16</sup> He that oppresseth the poor  
to increase his <sup>j</sup> gain,  
*riches,*  
And he that giveth to the  
rich, <sup>k</sup> *cometh only* surely to want.
- <sup>17</sup> <sup>l</sup> Incline <sup>m</sup> thine ear, and hear  
Bow down <sup>n</sup> the words of the wise,  
<sup>o</sup> And apply thine heart unto  
my knowledge.
- <sup>18</sup> For it is a pleasant thing if  
thou keep them <sup>p</sup> within  
thee,  
thee;  
If they <sup>q</sup> be established together upon  
they shall withal <sup>r</sup> fitted in  
thy lips.
- <sup>19</sup> That thy trust may be in the  
LORD,  
I have made <sup>s</sup> them known to  
thee this day, <sup>t</sup> even to thee.
- <sup>20</sup> Have not I written unto thee  
<sup>u</sup> excellent things  
<sup>v</sup> counsels and <sup>w</sup> knowledge;  
in <sup>x</sup> To <sup>y</sup> make thee know  
That I might <sup>z</sup> the certainty of the words  
of truth,  
truth;  
That thou <sup>aa</sup> mayest carry back words  
mightest answer the  
of truth <sup>ab</sup> to them that send  
unto thee?
- <sup>22</sup> <sup>ac</sup> Rob not the poor, <sup>ad</sup> because  
he is <sup>ae</sup> poor:  
Neither <sup>af</sup> oppress the afflicted  
in <sup>ag</sup> the gate:

<sup>a</sup> ch. 23. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 25. 39.  
Ps. 12. 5  
& 35. 10  
& 68. 5  
& 140. 12.  
Jer. 51. 36.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 12.  
Cp. ch. 11. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Eccus.  
8. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 2.  
16.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
27.  
<sup>g</sup> Eccus. 7.  
26.

<sup>h</sup> See Job  
17. 3.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 13.  
24.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
16  
& Ex. 22. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 10.  
Deut. 19. 14  
& 27. 17.  
Job 24. 2.  
Hos. 5. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 28. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 6  
& 24. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 10. 8.  
See Gen. 41. 46.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 24.  
32.

<sup>q</sup> Eccus. 31.  
12  
& 37. 29.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 8. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 27  
& 28. 20.  
Eccus. 27. 1.  
Matt. 6. 19.  
1 Tim. 6. 9, 10.  
Heb. 13. 5.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
5, 7  
& 26. 12  
& Isai. 5. 21  
& Rom. 12. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Luke  
1. 3, 4.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 27. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ex. 23.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 141.  
4.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 28. 22.  
Deut. 15. 9.  
Eccus. 14. 10.  
Matt. 6. 23.

<sup>aa</sup> See Job  
5. 4.  
<sup>ab</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>ac</sup> Job 31. 21.

- <sup>23</sup> For <sup>a</sup> the LORD will plead their  
cause,  
And <sup>b</sup> despoil of life those that  
spoil the soul of  
despoil them.  
spoiled them.
- <sup>24</sup> Make no friendship with <sup>c</sup> a man  
that is given to anger.  
angry man  
And with <sup>d</sup> a <sup>e</sup> wrathful  
furious man thou  
shalt not go:
- <sup>25</sup> Lest thou learn his ways,  
And get a snare to thy soul.
- <sup>26</sup> Be <sup>f</sup> thou not one of them that  
not thou  
<sup>g</sup> strike hands,  
Or of them that are sureties  
for <sup>h</sup> debts:  
debts.
- <sup>27</sup> If thou hast <sup>i</sup> not wherewith to pay,  
Why <sup>j</sup> should he <sup>k</sup> take away thy  
why bed from under thee?
- <sup>28</sup> Remove not the ancient <sup>l</sup> land-  
mark,  
Which thy fathers have set.
- <sup>29</sup> Seest thou a man <sup>m</sup> diligent in  
his business? he shall <sup>n</sup> stand  
before kings;  
He shall not stand before  
<sup>o</sup> mean men.

- 23** <sup>1</sup> When thou sittest to eat  
with a ruler,  
Consider diligently <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup> him that  
what  
is before <sup>r</sup> thee:  
thee:
- <sup>2</sup> <sup>11</sup> And put a knife to thy throat,  
If thou be a man <sup>2</sup> given to  
appetite.
- <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup> Be not desirous of his <sup>s</sup> dainties;  
dainties:  
Seeing they are deceitful meat.  
for
- <sup>4</sup> <sup>t</sup> Weary not <sup>u</sup> thyself to be <sup>v</sup> rich;  
rich:  
Labour <sup>w</sup> from thine own wis-  
dom.
- <sup>5</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>11</sup> Wilt thou set thine eyes  
upon that which is not?  
<sup>v</sup> For <sup>w</sup> riches certainly make  
themselves <sup>x</sup> wings,  
wings;  
Like an eagle that <sup>y</sup> flieth  
they fly away as an eagle toward  
heaven.
- <sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup> Eat thou not the bread of  
him that hath <sup>z</sup> an evil eye,  
<sup>b</sup> Neither desire thou his  
dainties  
dainty meats:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, slain. <sup>2</sup> Or, against whom the Lord hath indignation. <sup>3</sup> The word is doubtful. Another reading is, heretofore. <sup>4</sup> Or, In. <sup>5</sup> Or, of a certainty the words &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, for. <sup>7</sup> Or, crush. <sup>8</sup> Or, skilful. <sup>9</sup> Heb. obscure. <sup>10</sup> Or, what. <sup>11</sup> Or, For thou wilt put. <sup>12</sup> Or, by reason of thine own understanding. <sup>13</sup> Or, Wilt thou set thine eyes upon it? it is gone: Heb. Shall thine eyes fly upon it and it is not? <sup>14</sup> Or, trust thou also. <sup>15</sup> Or, to those that send thee? A.V. <sup>16</sup> Or, the matters. <sup>17</sup> Heb. in thy belly. <sup>18</sup> Heb. Wilt thou cause thine eyes to fly upon. <sup>19</sup> Or, bound. <sup>20</sup> Heb. obscure men.



- 7 For <sup>1</sup>as he reckoneth within himself,  
so is he:  
Eat and drink, saith he to  
thee;  
But his <sup>d</sup>heart is not with  
thee.
- 8 The morsel which thou hast  
eaten shalt thou vomit up,  
And lose thy sweet words.
- 9 Speak not in the <sup>hearing</sup> of a  
fool;  
fool:  
For he will despise the wisdom  
of thy words.
- 10 <sup>h</sup>Remove not the <sup>ancient</sup> \*land-  
mark;  
And enter not into the fields  
of the fatherless:
- 11 For their <sup>j</sup>redeemer is <sup>strong</sup>;  
He shall <sup>k</sup>plead their cause  
against thee.
- 12 Apply thine heart unto <sup>2</sup>in-  
struction,  
And thine ears to the words  
of knowledge.
- 13 Withhold not <sup>m</sup>correction from  
the child:  
<sup>o</sup>For <sup>3</sup>if thou <sup>beat</sup> him with  
the rod, he shall not die.
- 14 Thou shalt beat him with the  
rod,  
And shalt <sup>q</sup>deliver his soul  
from <sup>4</sup>Sheol.  
hell.
- 15 <sup>s</sup>My son, if thine heart be  
wise,  
My heart shall <sup>be glad</sup>, <sup>†</sup>even  
mine:  
mine.
- 16 Yea, my <sup>v</sup>reins shall rejoice,  
When thy lips speak <sup>x</sup>right  
things.
- 17 Let not thine heart <sup>y</sup>envy  
sinners:  
But *be thou* in <sup>a</sup>the fear of  
the LORD all the day <sup>long</sup>:
- 18 For surely <sup>d</sup>there is <sup>a</sup>reward.  
And <sup>thy</sup> <sup>hope</sup> expectation shall not be  
cut off.
- 19 Hear thou, my son, and <sup>g</sup>be  
wise,

a Cp. ch. 9. 6.

b Cp. ver. 29,  
30  
& Isai. 5. 11, 22  
& Matt. 24. 49  
& Luke 21. 34  
& Rom. 13. 13  
& Eph. 5. 18.  
c ch. 28. 7.  
d Cp. Ps. 12.  
2.

e Cp. ch. 6.  
10, 11.

f See ch. 1. 8.

g Cp. ch. 30.  
17.h See ch. 22.  
28.

i Cp. ch. 4.  
5, 7  
& 18. 15  
& Matt. 13. 44.

j Cp. Ex. 6. 6.  
See Job 19. 25.  
k See ch. 22.  
23.

l ver. 15.  
See ch. 29. 3.

m See ch. 13.  
24.  
n ch. 17. 25.

o Cp. ch. 19.  
18.p Cp. ch. 22.  
14.q Cp. 1 Cor.  
5. 5.r See ch. 2.  
16.s ver. 24. 25.  
See ch. 29. 3.

t Ps. 55. 23.

u ch. 7. 12.  
Cp. Eccles. 7.  
26.v Ps. 7. 9  
& 73. 21.w Cp. ver. 20,  
21.

x Cp. ch. 8. 6.

y See Ps. 37.  
1.

z Cp. ver. 35.

a Cp. ch. 28.  
14.

b Gen. 49. 12.

c Isai. 5. 11.

d ch. 24. 14,  
20.e Ps. 19. 11  
& 37. 37 (mg.)  
& 58. 11.

f Ps. 9. 18.

g ch. 9. 2, 5.  
Ps. 75. 8.  
Isai. 5. 22  
& 65. 11.

g ch. 6. 6.

And <sup>a</sup>guide thine heart in the  
way.

20 Be not among <sup>b</sup>winebibbers;  
Among <sup>c</sup>gluttonous <sup>eat</sup>ers <sup>d</sup>of  
flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the  
glutton shall come to pov-  
erty:

And <sup>e</sup>drowsiness shall clothe  
a man with rags.

22 <sup>f</sup>Hearken unto thy father that  
begat thee,

<sup>g</sup>And despise not thy mother  
when she is old.

23 <sup>i</sup>Buy the truth, and sell it  
not;

<sup>Yea,</sup> wisdom, and instruction,  
<sup>also</sup> and understanding.

24 <sup>l</sup>The father of the righteous  
shall greatly rejoice:

And he that begetteth a wise  
child shall have joy of him.

25 <sup>Let thy</sup> father and thy mother  
<sup>Thy</sup> shall be glad,

And <sup>let</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>she</sup> that bare thee shall  
rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart,  
And let thine eyes <sup>delight in</sup> <sup>observe</sup> my  
ways.

27 For a whore is <sup>p</sup>a deep  
ditch;

And <sup>r</sup>a strange woman is a  
narrow <sup>t</sup>pit.

28 <sup>Yea,</sup> <sup>she</sup> <sup>she</sup> lieth in wait <sup>as</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>robber</sup>,  
<sup>She also</sup> <sup>for</sup> a prey,

And increaseth the <sup>treacherous</sup> <sup>transgressors</sup>  
among men.

29 <sup>w</sup>Who hath <sup>s</sup>woe? who hath  
<sup>sorrow</sup>? who hath conten-  
tions?

Who hath <sup>complaining</sup>? who hath  
<sup>babbling</sup>?

<sup>z</sup>wounds without cause?  
Who hath <sup>redness of eyes</sup>?

30 They that <sup>c</sup>tarry long at the  
wine;

They that go to <sup>seek out</sup> <sup>f</sup>mixed  
wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine  
when it is red,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as one that reckoneth <sup>2</sup> Or, correction  
Heb. later end. <sup>3</sup> Another reading is, observe.

19 Or, darkness

11 Or, try

A.V. \* Or, bound.

† Or, even I will rejoice.

3 Or, though

7 Or, as for a prey

4 Or, the grave

5 Or, sequel

Or, future

8 Heb. Oh!

9 Heb. Alas!

§ Heb. of their flesh.

|| Or, as a robber



When it giveth <sup>its</sup> colour in  
the cup,  
When it <sup>1b</sup>goeth down smoothly:  
<sup>moveth itself aright.</sup>  
32 At the last it <sup>d</sup>biteth like a  
serpent,  
And stingeth like <sup>2\*</sup>an adder.  
33 Thine eyesshall behold <sup>3</sup>strange  
things,  
women,  
And thine heart shall utter  
<sup>i</sup>froward things.  
34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that  
lieth down <sup>†</sup>in the midst of  
the sea,  
Or as he that lieth upon the  
top of a mast.  
35 They have <sup>k</sup>stricken me, *shalt*  
*thou say*, and I was not  
hurt;  
sick;  
They have beaten me, and <sup>†</sup>I  
felt it not:  
When shall I awake? I <sup>o</sup>will  
seek it yet again.  
<sup>1</sup> Be not thou <sup>p</sup>envious  
24 against evil men,  
Neither desire to be <sup>r</sup>with  
them:  
them.  
2 For their heart <sup>t</sup>studieth  
oppression,  
destruction,  
And their lips <sup>v</sup>talk of mis-  
chief.  
3 Through <sup>w</sup>wisdom is an house  
builded;  
And by understanding it is  
established:  
4 And by knowledge <sup>are the</sup>  
chambers <sup>shall the</sup>  
chambers be filled  
With all <sup>z</sup>precious and pleasant  
riches.  
5 <sup>a</sup>A wise man <sup>4§</sup>is strong;  
Yea, a man of knowledge  
<sup>5||</sup>increaseth <sup>might.</sup>  
strength.  
6 For by <sup>d</sup>wise <sup>guidance</sup>  
counsel thou shalt  
make thy war:  
And in <sup>f</sup>the multitude of coun-  
sellors there is <sup>6</sup>safety.  
7 Wisdom is <sup>h</sup>too high for a  
fool:

<sup>a</sup> See Job 5.

<sup>b</sup> S. of S. 7. 9  
(& mg. for mg.).

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 30.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 20. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 11. 8  
(for mg.)  
& 59. 5 (for  
mg.).

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
27.

<sup>g</sup> See Ps. 1. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Heb.

12. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2.  
12.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 82. 4.  
Cp. Isai. 58. 6,  
7.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 5. 3.  
Cp. ver. 29.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
5. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 2.  
See 1 Sam. 16.  
7.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 91.  
11.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 56. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 19.  
See Ps. 37. 1.

<sup>q</sup> See Job  
34. 11.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 1.  
15.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 19.  
10

& 119. 103  
& S. of S. 5. 1  
& Isai. 7. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Isai.  
59. 13.

<sup>u</sup> S. of S. 4.  
11.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 10. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 23.  
18.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 10. 9,  
10.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
23

& Luke 16. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
22.

<sup>b</sup> See Ps. 37.  
24.

<sup>c</sup> See Job 5.  
19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 32.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 11.  
14.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 35. 15,  
19.

Cp. Mic. 7. 8.  
See ch. 17. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
6.

He openeth not his mouth in  
<sup>a</sup>the gate.

8 He that <sup>c</sup>deviseth to do <sup>evil</sup>  
evil  
Men shall call him  
shall be called a mischievous  
person.

9 <sup>f</sup>The thought of <sup>7</sup>the foolish  
foolishness is sin:  
And <sup>g</sup>the scorner is an abom-  
ination to men.

10 If thou <sup>h</sup>faint in the day of  
adversity,  
Thy strength is <sup>\*\*</sup>small.

11 <sup>g</sup>Deliver them that are carried away  
If thou forbear to deliver *them that are drawn*  
unto death,

And those that are <sup>8</sup>ready to  
be slain <sup>9</sup>see that thou hold back.  
slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we  
knew <sup>not</sup> <sup>10</sup>this:  
it not;

<sup>l</sup>Doth not he that <sup>m</sup>weigheth the  
hearts <sup>pondereth</sup>  
heart consider it?

And he that <sup>n</sup>keepeth thy soul,  
doth not he know it?

And shall not he render to  
every man <sup>q</sup>according to his  
work?  
works?

13 My son, <sup>s</sup>eat thou honey, <sup>for</sup>  
because  
it is good;

And <sup>u</sup>the honeycomb, which  
is sweet <sup>††</sup>to thy taste:

14 So <sup>shall</sup> thou know wisdom to  
be  
unto thy soul:

If <sup>when</sup> thou hast found it, then  
shall there <sup>be</sup> <sup>x</sup>a reward,  
there shall

And thy <sup>hope</sup>  
expectation shall not be  
cut off.

15 <sup>y</sup>Lay not wait, <sup>11</sup>O wicked man,  
against the <sup>12</sup>habitation  
dwelling of the  
righteous;

Spoil not his <sup>13</sup>resting place:

16 <sup>b</sup>For a <sup>righteous</sup>  
just man falleth  
<sup>c</sup>seven times, and riseth up  
again:

But <sup>e</sup>the wicked <sup>are overthrown by</sup>  
shall fall into  
calamity.  
mischiefs.

17 <sup>g</sup>Rejoice not when thine enemy  
falleth,

And let not thine heart be  
glad when he <sup>is overthrown:</sup>  
stumbleth:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *moveth itself aright*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *a basilisk*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *strange women*. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *is in strength*. <sup>5</sup> Heb. *strengtheneth*  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *victory*. <sup>7</sup> Heb. *foolishness*. <sup>8</sup> Heb. *trottering to the slaughter*. <sup>9</sup> Or, *forbear thou not to deliver*  
<sup>10</sup> Or, *this man*. <sup>11</sup> Or, *as a wicked man*. <sup>12</sup> Or, *pasture*. <sup>13</sup> Or, *fold*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *a cockatrice*. <sup>†</sup> Heb. *in the heart of the sea*. <sup>††</sup> Heb. *I knew it not*. <sup>§</sup> Heb. *is in strength*  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. *strengtheneth might*. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *narrow*. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. *upon thy palate*.



<sup>18</sup> Lest the LORD see it, and \*it  
displease him,  
And he turn away his wrath  
from him.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>†b</sup> Fret not thyself because of  
evil-doers;  
evil men,  
Neither be thou <sup>d</sup> envious at  
the wicked;  
wicked;

<sup>20</sup> For there <sup>will</sup> be no <sup>e</sup> reward  
to the evil man;

<sup>g</sup> The <sup>lamp</sup> of the wicked shall  
<sup>‡</sup> candle be put out.

<sup>21</sup> My son, <sup>i</sup> fear thou the LORD  
and the king:

And meddle not with <sup>s</sup> them  
that are given to change:

<sup>22</sup> For their calamity shall rise  
suddenly;

And who knoweth the <sup>destruction</sup>  
<sup>ruin</sup> <sup>1</sup> of them both?

<sup>23</sup> These <sup>also are sayings of</sup>  
<sup>things also belong to</sup> <sup>k</sup> the  
wise.

To  
It is not good to have <sup>l</sup> respect of  
persons in judgement is not good.  
judgment.

<sup>24</sup> He that <sup>n</sup> saith unto the wicked,  
Thou art righteous;

<sup>o</sup> Peoples shall curse him,  
him shall the people curse, nations shall  
abhor him:

<sup>25</sup> But to them that rebuke <sup>him</sup>  
shall be delight,

And <sup>||a</sup> a good blessing shall  
come upon them.

<sup>26</sup> He <sup>2</sup> kisseth the  
<sup>Every man shall kiss his</sup> lips  
<sup>\*\*</sup> That giveth a right answer.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>r</sup> Prepare thy work without,  
And make it <sup>ready</sup> for <sup>thee</sup>  
<sup>fit</sup> thyself in

the field;  
And afterwards build thine  
house.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>v</sup> Be not a witness against thy  
neighbour without cause;

<sup>3</sup> And deceive not with thy  
lips.

<sup>29</sup> Say not, <sup>v</sup> I will do so to him  
as he hath done to <sup>me;</sup>  
<sup>me:</sup>

<sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> Cp. Job 5.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup> Cp. Jer.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup> See Ps. 37. 1.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>c</sup> See ch. 6.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>e</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>f</sup> Isai. 5. 5.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 9.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 22.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 17.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup> Cp. Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup> For ver. 33.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>k</sup> ch. 6.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 6

<sup>17</sup> <sup>k</sup> & 22. 17.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>l</sup> See ch. 18.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>m</sup> See ch.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>n</sup> See ch. 17.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 26.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>p</sup> Cp. Dent.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>q</sup> Job 29. 16.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>r</sup> Cp. Luke

<sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 145.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup> Ezek. 22. 18

<sup>17</sup> <sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>w</sup> Cp. Mal.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 25.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>z</sup> See ch. 16.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>aa</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ab</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ac</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ad</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>af</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ag</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ah</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ai</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>aj</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ak</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>al</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>am</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>an</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ao</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ap</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>aq</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ar</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>as</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>at</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>au</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>av</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>aw</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ax</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ay</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>az</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>ba</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bb</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bc</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bd</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>be</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bf</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bg</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bh</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bi</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bj</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bk</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bl</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bm</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bn</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bo</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bp</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bq</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>br</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bs</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bt</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bu</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bv</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bw</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>bx</sup> See ch. 20.

I will render to the man ac-  
cording to his work.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>a</sup> I went by the field of the  
slothful,

And by the vineyard of the  
man <sup>c</sup> void of understanding;

<sup>31</sup> And, lo, it was all grown over  
with thorns,

The face thereof was covered with <sup>4</sup> nettles,  
and nettles had covered the face thereof,

And the stone <sup>j</sup> wall thereof  
was broken down.

<sup>32</sup> Then I <sup>beheld,</sup>  
<sup>saw,</sup> and <sup>††</sup> considered  
it well:

I <sup>saw,</sup>  
looked upon it, and received in-  
struction.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>j</sup> Yet a little sleep, a little  
slumber,

A little folding of the hands  
to sleep:

<sup>34</sup> So shall thy poverty come as  
<sup>a</sup> robber  
one that travelleth;

And thy want as <sup>††</sup> an armed  
man.

<sup>1</sup> These <sup>also are m</sup> <sup>are also</sup> proverbs  
of Solomon, which the men  
of Hezekiah king of Judah  
copied out.

<sup>2</sup> It is the glory of God to  
<sup>p</sup> conceal a thing:

But the <sup>glory</sup>  
<sup>honour</sup> of kings is to  
<sup>q</sup> search out a matter.

<sup>3</sup> The heaven for height, and  
the earth for depth,

And the heart of kings <sup>ss</sup> is  
<sup>s</sup> unsearchable.

<sup>4</sup> Take away <sup>t</sup> the dross from  
the silver,

And there <sup>cometh</sup>  
<sup>shall come</sup> forth a  
vessel <sup>u</sup> for the <sup>finer:</sup>  
<sup>finer.</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Take away <sup>v</sup> the wicked <sup>from</sup>  
before the king,

And his <sup>x</sup> throne shall be es-  
tablished in righteousness.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>5\*</sup> Put not thyself forward in the  
presence of the king,

R.V.  
vetches

<sup>1</sup> Or, of their years

<sup>2</sup> Or, kisseth with the lips

<sup>3</sup> Heb. And wouldest thou deceive with thy lips?

<sup>4</sup> Or, wild

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Glorify not thyself.

A.V. <sup>6</sup> Heb. it be evil in his eyes.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Keep not company with the wicked.

<sup>†</sup> Or, lamp.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. changers.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. a blessing of good.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. that answereth right words.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. set my heart.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. a man of shield.

<sup>ss</sup> Heb. there is no searching.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. Set not out thy glory.



<p>And stand not in the place of great men:</p> <p>7 For <sup>a</sup>better <sup>is it</sup> <sup>it is</sup> that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; Than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the <sup>prince,</sup> <sup>prince</sup> Whom <sup>c</sup>thine eyes have seen.</p> <p>8 <sup>e</sup>Go not forth hastily to strive, <sup>1</sup>Lest <i>thou know not</i> what to do in the end thereof, When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.</p> <p>9 <sup>f</sup>Debate thy cause with thy neighbour <sup>himself,</sup> <sup>himself</sup>; <sup>2</sup>And <sup>disclose</sup> <sup>*discover</sup> not the secret of another:</p> <p>10 Lest he that heareth it <sup>revile</sup> <sup>put thee</sup> thee, to shame, And thine infamy turn not away.</p> <p>11 <sup>i</sup>A word <sup>3</sup>fitly spoken Is <i>like</i> apples of gold in <sup>4</sup>baskets pictures of silver.</p> <p>12 As <sup>5</sup>k<sup>a</sup>n earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, So <i>is</i> a wise reprover upon <sup>l</sup>an obedient ear.</p> <p>13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, So <i>is</i> <sup>m</sup>a faithful messenger to them that send <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him:</sup> For he refresheth the soul of his masters.</p> <p>14 As <sup>o</sup>clouds and wind without rain, Whoso boasteth himself <sup>†</sup>of a false gift So <i>is</i> he that <sup>q</sup>boasteth himself <sup>6</sup>of his gifts <sup>is like</sup> clouds and wind without falsely rain.</p> <p>15 By <sup>s</sup>long forbearing is a <sup>7</sup>ruler prince persuaded, And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.</p> <p>16 Hast thou <sup>u</sup>found honey? eat <sup>v</sup>so much as is sufficient for thee; thee, Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> See Luke 14, 8—11.</p> <p><sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 24, 28.</p> <p><sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25, 19 &amp; Jer. 52, 25 &amp; Esth. 1, 14. <sup>d</sup> ch. 12, 18. See Ps. 57, 4. <sup>e</sup> Matt. 5, 25. Luke 12, 58. Cp. ch. 17, 14.</p> <p><sup>f</sup> Matt. 18, 15.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> Cp. Eccles. 22, 6 &amp; Rom. 12, 15.</p> <p><sup>h</sup> Cited Rom. 12, 20. Cp. 2 Kin. 6, 22 &amp; 2 Chr. 28, 15. See Ex. 23, 4, 5.</p> <p><sup>i</sup> ch. 15, 23. Cp. Isai. 50, 4 &amp; Eccles. 20, 1, 7, 19, 20. <sup>j</sup> Ps. 140, 10.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> Cp. Gen. 24, 22.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> ch. 15, 31 &amp; 20, 12.</p> <p><sup>m</sup> ch. 13, 17. <sup>n</sup> ch. 21, 9.</p> <p><sup>o</sup> Jude 12. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 42, 2.</p> <p><sup>q</sup> ch. 20, 6. <sup>r</sup> ch. 15, 30.</p> <p><sup>s</sup> ch. 15, 1 &amp; 16, 14. Cp. Eccles. 10, 4.</p> <p><sup>t</sup> Cp. Ezek. 32, 2 &amp; 34, 18, 19.</p> <p><sup>u</sup> Cp. Judg. 14, 8 &amp; 1 Sam. 14, 25. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 27. <sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 16.</p> <p><sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 27, 2.</p>	<p>17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house; Lest he be <sup>8</sup>weary of thee, and <sup>so</sup> hate thee.</p> <p>18 A man that <sup>b</sup>beareth false witness against his neighbour Is a maul, and <sup>d</sup>a sword, and a sharp arrow.</p> <p>19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble Is <i>like</i> a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.</p> <p>20 As <sup>one</sup> <sup>he</sup> that taketh <sup>off</sup> <sup>away</sup> a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon <sup>9</sup>nitre, So is he that <sup>9</sup>singeth songs to an heavy heart.</p> <p>21 <sup>h</sup>If <sup>10</sup>thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:</p> <p>22 For thou shalt heap <sup>j</sup>coals of fire upon his head, And the LORD shall reward thee.</p> <p>23 <sup>**</sup>The north wind bringeth forth rain: So doth <sup>a</sup>backbiting tongue an angry countenance. <sup>an angry countenance</sup> a backbiting tongue.</p> <p>24 <sup>n</sup>It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, Than with a <sup>contentious</sup> <sup>brawling</sup> woman and in a wide house.</p> <p>25 As cold waters to <sup>2</sup>a <sup>11</sup>thirsty soul, So <i>is</i> <sup>r</sup>good news from a far country.</p> <p>26 As <sup>†</sup>a <sup>12</sup>troubled fountain, and a corrupted A righteous man falling down before the wicked <sup>is as</sup> a troubled fountain, and a corrupt before the wicked spring.</p> <p>27 It is <sup>w</sup>not good to eat much honey: <sup>14</sup>So <i>for men</i> to <sup>2</sup>search <sup>out</sup> their own glory is <i>not</i> glory.</p>
---	--	--

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Lest it be said in the end thereof, What wilt thou do? when &c.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, filigree work <sup>5</sup> Or, a nose-ring <sup>6</sup> Heb. in a gift of falsehood.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, soda <sup>10</sup> Heb. he that hateth thee. <sup>11</sup> Or, weary <sup>12</sup> Heb. trampled.  
<sup>men to search out their own glory is glory</sup> The Hebrew text is obscure.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. spoken upon his wheels. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. in a gift of falsehood.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house. <sup>||</sup> Heb. full of thee. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, The north wind bringeth forth rain:  
<sup>so doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.</sup>



28 <sup>1</sup>He <sup>a</sup>whose spirit is without restraint  
that <sup>hath</sup> no rule over his own spirit  
Is <sup>like</sup> <sup>d</sup>a city that is broken  
down, and without walls.

**26** <sup>1</sup>As snow in summer, and  
as <sup>e</sup>rain in harvest,  
So <sup>f</sup>honour is <sup>g</sup>not seemly  
for a fool.

<sup>2</sup>As <sup>h</sup>the sparrow in her wandering,  
as the swallow in her flying,  
So <sup>i</sup>the curse that is causeless  
<sup>2</sup>lighteth not.  
shall not come.

<sup>3</sup>A whip for the horse, a bridle  
for the ass,  
And <sup>m</sup>a rod for the back of fools.  
fool's back.

<sup>4</sup>Answer not a fool according  
to his folly,  
Lest thou also be like unto  
him.

<sup>5</sup>Answer a fool according to  
his folly,  
Lest he be <sup>l</sup>wise in <sup>3</sup>his own  
conceit.

<sup>6</sup>He that sendeth a message  
by the hand of a fool  
Cutteeth off <sup>his own</sup> feet, and  
<sup>s</sup>drinketh in <sup>the</sup> damage.

<sup>7</sup>The legs of the lame <sup>hang loose</sup>  
are not equal.  
<sup>t</sup>So is a parable in the mouth  
of fools.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>4</sup>As <sup>a</sup>bag of gems in a heap of stones,  
he that bindeth a stone in a sling,  
So is <sup>w</sup>he that giveth honour  
to a fool.

<sup>9</sup>As <sup>y</sup>a thorn that goeth up into  
the hand of a drunkard,  
So is a parable in the mouth  
of fools.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>5</sup>As an archer that woundeth all:  
|| The great God that formed all things  
So is he that hireth the fool, he that  
both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth  
hireth them that pass by.  
transgressors.

<sup>11</sup>As <sup>b</sup>a dog that returneth to his  
vomit,  
So <sup>is</sup> <sup>d</sup>a fool <sup>\*\*</sup>returneth to his folly.

<sup>12</sup>Seest thou a man <sup>l</sup>wise in <sup>3</sup>his  
own conceit?

<sup>f</sup>There is more hope of a fool  
than of him.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
32.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Eccclus.

12. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

32. 5  
& 33. 19.

& Neh. 1. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

12. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 7  
& 19. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 27. 8.  
Ps. 34. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 19. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num.

23. 8  
& Deut. 23. 5

& 2 Sam. 16. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 32.

9.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 28. 11.

Cp. Rom. 12.  
16.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 19.  
29.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 25  
& ch. 6. 16.

See Job 5. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

i6. 11  
& 2 Kin. 18. 36

& Luke 23. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 27. 11

(for mg.).  
<sup>q</sup> See Matt.

16. 1-4  
& 21. 24-27.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai.  
50. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 2  
& Job 15. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Eccclus. 15.  
9.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 16. 28.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 22. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Eccclus. 28.

10.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 23.

35.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 15.

18.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 18. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Cited 2 Pet.  
2. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt.  
23. 27

& Luke 11. 39.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex. 8.

15.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 25.

4.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 29. 20.

13 <sup>b</sup>The sluggard saith, <sup>c</sup>There is  
a lion in the way;

A lion is in the streets.

<sup>14</sup>As the door turneth upon <sup>its</sup>  
hinges,  
So doth the sluggard  
slothful upon his  
bed.

<sup>15</sup>The sluggard burieth his hand in  
the dish;  
his bosom;

<sup>††</sup>It wearieth him to bring it again  
to his mouth.

<sup>16</sup>The sluggard is <sup>l</sup>wiser in <sup>3</sup>his  
own conceit

<sup>n</sup>Than seven men that can  
<sup>6</sup>render a reason.

<sup>17</sup><sup>7</sup>He that passeth by, <sup>and</sup>  
vexeth himself  
<sup>††</sup>meddleth with strife be-

longing not to him,  
Is <sup>like</sup> one that taketh a dog  
by the ears.

<sup>18</sup>As a madman who casteth <sup>§§</sup>fire-  
brands,

Arrows, and <sup>death;</sup>  
death,

<sup>19</sup>So is the man that deceiveth  
his neighbour,

And saith, Am not I in sport?

<sup>20</sup>For lack of wood  
<sup>\*</sup>Where no wood is, <sup>there</sup> the fire  
goeth out:

And <sup>so</sup> where there is no <sup>whisperer,</sup>  
<sup>†</sup>talebearer,  
<sup>contention</sup> ceaseth.

<sup>21</sup>As <sup>x</sup>coals are to <sup>hot embers,</sup>  
burning coals,  
and wood to fire;

So is <sup>z</sup>a contentious man to  
inflamm<sup>e</sup> strife.

<sup>22</sup><sup>a</sup>The words of <sup>u</sup>a <sup>whisperer</sup>  
talebearer  
are  
as dainty morsels,  
wounds,

And they go down into the  
<sup>s</sup>innermost parts of the  
belly.

<sup>23</sup>Fervent  
Burning lips and a wicked heart  
<sup>c</sup>Are <sup>like</sup> an earthen vessel overlaid  
a potsherd covered

with silver <sup>e</sup>dross.

<sup>24</sup>He that hateth <sup>||</sup>dissembleth  
with his lips,

But he <sup>and</sup> layeth up deceit within  
him;  
him;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, He that hath no rule over his spirit  
bindeth fast a stone in a sling  
pass by. The Hebrew text is obscure.

<sup>5</sup> Or, A master worker formeth all things; but he that hireth the fool is as one that hireth them that

<sup>6</sup> Or, answer discretely

<sup>3</sup> Heb. his own eyes.

<sup>4</sup> Or, As one that

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. his own eyes.

<sup>†</sup> Or, violence.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. are lifted up.

<sup>§</sup> Or, As he that putteth a precious stone in an

heap of stones.

<sup>||</sup> Or, A great man grieveth all, and he hireth the fool, he hireth also transgressors.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. iterateth his folly.

<sup>††</sup> Or, he is weary.

<sup>||</sup> Or, is enraged.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. flames, or, sparks.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. Without wood.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. is silent.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. chambers.

<sup>||</sup> Or, is known.

<sup>†</sup> Or, whisperer.



<p>25 <sup>a</sup> When he <sup>*</sup> speaketh fair, believe him <sup>not;</sup> not: For there are <sup>c</sup> seven abomina- tions in his <sup>heart:</sup> heart: 26 Though his <sup>†</sup> hatred <sup>cover itself with</sup> <sup>Whose</sup> <sup>guile,</sup> <sup>deceit,</sup> <sup>is covered by</sup> His wickedness shall be <sup>openly</sup> shewed before the <sup>whole</sup> con- gregation.</p> <p>27 <sup>e</sup> Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: And he that rolleth a stone, it <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> return upon him.</p> <p>28 A lying tongue hateth <sup>those whom</sup> it hath <sup>1</sup> wounded, <sup>those that</sup> <sup>are afflicted by it;</sup> And a flattering mouth work- eth ruin.</p> <p><sup>1</sup> Boast not thyself of 27 <sup>to-morrow;</sup> <sup>† to-morrow;</sup> <sup>1</sup> Forthou knowest not what a day may bring forth.</p> <p><sup>2</sup> Let <sup>n</sup> another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; A stranger, and not thine own lips.</p> <p><sup>3</sup> A stone is <sup>s</sup> heavy, and <sup>p</sup> the sand weighty; But <sup>q</sup> a fool's <sup>vexation</sup> wrath <sup>is heavier</sup> than them both.</p> <p><sup>4</sup> Wrath is cruel, and anger is <sup>2</sup> outrageous; But who is able to stand before <sup>a</sup> jealousy? <sup>**</sup> envy?</p> <p><sup>5</sup> <sup>†</sup> Better is open rebuke Open rebuke <sup>is better</sup> Than <sup>love that is hidden.</sup> <sup>secret love.</sup></p> <p><sup>6</sup> Faithful are <sup>u</sup> the wounds of a <sup>friend:</sup> <sup>friend;</sup> But the kisses of an enemy are <sup>v</sup> profuse, <sup>††</sup> deceitful.</p> <p><sup>7</sup> The full soul <sup>3††</sup> loatheth <sup>w</sup> an <sup>honeycomb:</sup> <sup>honeycomb;</sup> But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.</p> <p><sup>8</sup> As <sup>v</sup> a bird that wandereth from her nest, So is a man that wandereth from his place.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> See Ps. 28. <sup>3.</sup> <sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 23. <sup>5.</sup> <sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 16.</p> <p><sup>d</sup> See 1 Kin. 12. 6-8 &amp; 2 Chr. 10. 6- 8.</p> <p><sup>e</sup> Ecclus. 27. 26. Cp. ch. 28. 10. See Ps. 7. 15. <sup>f</sup> See ch. 17. 17.</p> <p><sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 1 &amp; 23. 15, 24. <sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 6. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 29. 3. <sup>j</sup> Ps. 119. 42. Cp. Ps. 127. 5.</p> <p><sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 3.</p> <p><sup>l</sup> Luke 12. 19, 20. James 4. 13, 14. <sup>m</sup> See ch. 1. 4. <sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 12, 13. Cp. ch. 25. 27 &amp; 2 Cor. 12. 11. <sup>o</sup> See ch. 20. 16.</p> <p><sup>p</sup> Cp. Ecclus. 22. 15.</p> <p><sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 16 &amp; 17. 12.</p> <p><sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 13.</p> <p><sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 34.</p> <p><sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 28. 23.</p> <p><sup>u</sup> Ps. 141. 5.</p> <p><sup>v</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 49 (mg.). <sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 16.</p> <p><sup>x</sup> S. of S. 8. 12. 1 Cor. 3. 8 &amp; 9. 7. 2 Tim. 2. 6. <sup>y</sup> ch. 26. 2. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Matt. 25. 21. <sup>a</sup> Cp. Ecclus. 34. 3.</p>	<p><sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup> Ointment and perfume re- joice the heart: So doth the sweetness of a man's friend <sup>that cometh of</sup> <sup>§§</sup> by hearty counsel.</p> <p><sup>10</sup> Thine own friend, and <sup>d</sup> thy father's friend, forsake not; And go <sup>not to</sup> <sup>into</sup> thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: <sup>f</sup> Better for better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.</p> <p><sup>11</sup> <sup>g</sup> My son, <sup>h</sup> be wise, and <sup>i</sup> make my heart glad, That I may <sup>j</sup> answer him that reproacheth me.</p> <p><sup>12</sup> <sup>k</sup> A prudent man <sup>seeth</sup> the evil, <sup>foreseeth</sup> and hideth <sup>himself:</sup> <sup>himself:</sup> But <sup>m</sup> the simple pass on, and <sup>n</sup> suffer for it. <sup>are punished.</sup></p> <p><sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup> Take his garment that is surety for a <sup>stranger;</sup> stranger, And hold him in <sup>pledge</sup> <sup>that is surety</sup> take a <sup>of him</sup> for a strange woman.</p> <p><sup>14</sup> He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, It shall be counted a curse to him.</p> <p><sup>15</sup> <sup>r</sup> A continual dropping in a very rainy day And a contentious woman are alike: alike.</p> <p><sup>16</sup> He that would <sup>4</sup> restrain her <sup>5</sup> restraineth Whosoever hideth <sup>hideth</sup> the wind, And <sup>6</sup> his right hand encountereth the ointment of his right hand, <sup>which</sup> oil. bewrayeth itself.</p> <p><sup>17</sup> Iron sharpeneth iron; So a man sharpeneth the coun- tenance of his friend.</p> <p><sup>18</sup> <sup>x</sup> Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit <sup>thereof;</sup> <sup>thereof:</sup> And <sup>so</sup> he that <sup>z</sup> waiteth on his master shall be honoured.</p> <p><sup>19</sup> <sup>7</sup> As in water <sup>a</sup> face <sup>answereth</sup> to face,</p>
--	---	---

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. crushed.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a flood.

<sup>6</sup> Or, the ointment of his right hand bewrayeth itself

<sup>7</sup> Heb. trampeth upon.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. hide.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. hideth.

A.V.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. maketh his voice gracious.

<sup>†</sup> Or, hatred is covered in secret.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to-morrow day.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. heaviness.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. Wrath is cruelty, and anger an overflowing.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, jealousy!

<sup>††</sup> Or, earnest, or, frequent.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. treadeth under foot.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. from the counsel of the soul.



- So the heart of man to man.
- 20 <sup>b</sup>Sheol and <sup>Abaddon</sup> destruction are <sup>\*c</sup>never satisfied.  
full;
- And <sup>d</sup>so the eyes of man are never satisfied.
- 21 <sup>f</sup>The fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold;  
As the
- And <sup>is</sup> a man <sup>is tried by</sup> his praise.
- 22 <sup>i</sup>Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle among bruised corn, wheat with a pestle,  
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.
- 23 <sup>m</sup>Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,  
And <sup>†m</sup>look well to thy herds:
- 24 For <sup>†o</sup>riches are not for ever; ever:  
And doth the crown endure unto all generations?
- 25 <sup>g</sup>The <sup>2</sup>hay is carried, and the tender grass sheweth itself,  
And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in.
- 26 <sup>u</sup>The lambs are for thy clothing,  
And the goats are the price of the field:
- 27 <sup>u</sup>And <sup>there will be</sup> thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household;  
And <sup>for the</sup> maintenance for thy maidens.
- 28 <sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup>The wicked flee when no man pursueth:  
But <sup>a</sup>the righteous are bold as a lion.
- 2 For the transgression of a land <sup>e</sup>many are the princes thereof:  
But <sup>\*\*</sup>by <sup>3</sup>men of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 11.  
See Job 26. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 30. 15, 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Hab. 2. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Eccles. 1. 8 & 4. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Eccles. 14. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 10. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 1. 32.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 17. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 18, 21.  
<sup>l</sup> Neh. 13. 11, 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 3. 7 & 14. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Eph. 5. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 92. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. John 12. 39, 40.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 35.  
<sup>r</sup> Isai. 1. 5 & Jer. 5. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 119. 100.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. John 7. 17 & 1 Cor. 2. 15 & James 1. 5 & 1 John 2. 20, 27.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 19. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. John 10. 3, 14.  
<sup>x</sup> Acts 20. 28 & 1 Pet. 5. 2, 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Eccles. 2. 12 (for mg.) & James 1. 8 (for mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 5.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 20.  
<sup>ab</sup> 29. 3.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 37. 2 & 90. 5, 6.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 22. 25.  
<sup>ae</sup> Lev. 25. 36.  
<sup>af</sup> See Job 27. 17.  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 14. 31.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Ps. 109. 7.  
See ch. 15. 8.  
<sup>aj</sup> See Ps. 7. 15.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Matt. 6. 33.  
<sup>al</sup> Lev. 26. 17.  
<sup>am</sup> Ps. 53. 5.  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 26. 5, 16.  
<sup>ao</sup> Lev. 26. 8.  
<sup>ap</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 32.  
<sup>aq</sup> Job 13. 9.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 27.  
<sup>as</sup> See 1 Kin. 16. 8-28.  
<sup>at</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 8-15.  
<sup>au</sup> ch. 11. 10.  
<sup>av</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>aw</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 2 & Eccles. 10. 5, 6.  
<sup>ax</sup> Cp. Job 31. 33.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 32. 3.  
See 1 John 1. 8-10.

- 3 <sup>a</sup>A needy poor man that oppresseth the poor  
Is like a sweeping rain <sup>4††</sup>which leaveth no food.
- 4 They that forsake the law <sup>e</sup>praise the wicked:  
But such as keep the law <sup>g</sup>contend with them.
- 5 Evil men <sup>h</sup>understand not judgement:  
But they that seek the LORD <sup>j</sup>understand all things.
- 6 <sup>k</sup>Better is the poor that <sup>l</sup>walketh in his integrity, uprightness,  
Than he that is <sup>5l</sup>perverse in his <sup>n</sup>ways, though he be rich.
- 7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son:  
But he that <sup>††</sup>is <sup>v</sup>a companion of gluttonous men shameth his father.
- 8 He that <sup>†</sup>augmenteth his substance <sup>††</sup>by usury and increase, <sup>§§</sup>unjust gain  
increaseth his substance,  
he shall gather <sup>†</sup>it for him that hath <sup>†</sup>pity on the poor.  
will pity
- 9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,  
Even his <sup>v</sup>prayer <sup>is an</sup> shall be abomination.
- 10 Whoso causeth the <sup>upright</sup> righteous to go astray in an evil way,  
<sup>u</sup>He shall fall himself into his own pit:  
But the <sup>perfect</sup> upright <sup>z</sup>shall inherit good.  
good things in possession.
- 11 The rich man is wise <sup>\*</sup>in <sup>6</sup>his own conceit;  
But the poor that hath understanding <sup>b</sup>searcheth him out.
- 12 When <sup>a</sup>the righteous triumph, righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory:  
But when <sup>e</sup>the wicked rise, men <sup>7</sup>hide themselves.  
a man is <sup>†</sup>hidden.
- 13 He that <sup>j</sup>covereth his transgressions sins  
shall not prosper:

R.V. 1 Or, that which he praiseth. Or, that whereof he boasteth. 2 Heb. grass. 3 Or, a man. 4 Heb. without food.  
<sup>b</sup> Heb. perverse of two ways. <sup>†</sup> Heb. his own eyes. <sup>††</sup> Heb. must be searched for. <sup>§</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.  
A.V. \* Heb. not. <sup>†</sup> Heb. set thy heart. <sup>††</sup> Heb. strength. <sup>§</sup> Heb. to generation and generation.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. life. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, by men of understanding and wisdom shall they likewise be prolonged. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. without food.  
<sup>†††</sup> Or, feedeth gluttons. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. by increase. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. in his eyes. <sup>†</sup> Or, sought for.



But whoso <sup>a</sup>confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.

14 Happy is the man that <sup>b</sup>fear-eth alway:  
But he that <sup>d</sup>hardeneth his heart shall fall into <sup>1</sup>mis-chief.

15 As <sup>f</sup>a roaring lion, and <sup>g</sup>a ranging bear;  
So is <sup>i</sup>a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 <sup>2</sup>The prince that <sup>k</sup>lacketh understanding is also a great oppressor:  
But he that hateth covetous-ness shall prolong his days.

17 A man that <sup>is</sup> laden with <sup>n</sup>the blood of any person  
Shall flee <sup>unto</sup> the pit; let no man stay him.

18 <sup>r</sup>Whoso <sup>s</sup>walketh uprightly shall be <sup>delivered</sup>:  
But <sup>3</sup>he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 <sup>v</sup>He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread:  
But he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings:  
But he that <sup>a</sup>maketh haste to be rich <sup>b</sup>shall not be <sup>unpunished</sup>.  
<sup>\*innocent</sup>.

21 To have <sup>e</sup>respect of persons is not good:  
<sup>4</sup>Neither that a man should transgress for <sup>a</sup>a for for a piece of bread that man will piece of bread.  
transgress.

22 <sup>†</sup>He that <sup>hath</sup> <sup>k</sup>an evil eye <sup>i</sup>hasteth after riches,  
hasteth to be rich <sup>hath</sup> <sup>an</sup> evil eye,  
And <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>considereth</sup> not that <sup>k</sup>want poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that <sup>m</sup>rebuketh a man shall afterward find more favour  
Than <sup>o</sup>he that flattereth with the tongue.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 32. 5.  
Eccles. 20. 2.  
1 John 1. 9.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 17.  
Isai. 66. 2.  
Eccles. 18. 27.  
Phil. 2. 12.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 18.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 95.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 12.  
1 Pet. 5. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 2. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 25  
& 13. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ex. 1. 14, 16, 22  
& Matt. 2. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 3. 18.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Gen. 9. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Eccles. 4. 5, 6.

<sup>p</sup> See ver. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Job 24. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 25.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 1. 24—27.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 14  
& Jer. 19. 11.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 11.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 6. 15.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 10  
& 28. 12, 28.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Esth. 8. 15.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. Esth. 3. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 1  
& 15. 20  
& 27. 11  
& 28. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Cp. ver. 22  
& ch. 13. 11  
(mg.)

<sup>4</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 9.

<sup>5</sup> ch. 16. 5.

<sup>6</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 9.

<sup>7</sup> Luke 15. 13, 30.

<sup>8</sup> See ch. 18.

<sup>9</sup> Cp. ver. 14  
& 2 Chr. 9. 8.

<sup>10</sup> Ezek. 13.

<sup>11</sup> Cp. Eccles. 27. 1.

<sup>12</sup> See ch. 23.

<sup>13</sup> Cp. ver. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 28. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 16.

<sup>14</sup> Cp. Ps. 9.

<sup>15</sup> m ch. 27. 5.

<sup>16</sup> n Cp. Eccles. 9. 12.

<sup>17</sup> o ch. 29. 5.

<sup>18</sup> p Cp. Ex. 15. 1, 21  
& Ps. 35. 27.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression;  
The same is <sup>e</sup>the companion of <sup>†</sup>a destroyer.

25 He that is of a <sup>greedy spirit</sup> <sup>e</sup>stir-  
<sup>proud heart</sup> reth up strife:  
But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall <sup>h</sup>be made fat.

26 He that <sup>j</sup>trusteth in his own heart is a fool:  
But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that <sup>l</sup>giveth unto the poor shall not lack:  
But he that <sup>m</sup>hideth his eyes shall have <sup>o</sup>many a curse.

28 When <sup>p</sup>the wicked rise, <sup>q</sup>men hide themselves:  
But when they perish, the righteous increase.

29 <sup>1</sup> <sup>†</sup>He, that being often re-  
<sup>§</sup>proved <sup>He</sup>hardeneth his <sup>neck</sup>neck,  
Shall suddenly be <sup>broken</sup>destroyed, and that <sup>v</sup>without remedy.

2 When <sup>x</sup>the righteous <sup>5</sup>are <sup>increased</sup>,  
<sup>||</sup>in authority, the people re-joice:  
But when <sup>y</sup>a wicked man <sup>the wicked</sup> beareth rule, the people <sup>sigh</sup>mourn.

3 Whoso <sup>z</sup>loveth wisdom re-joiceth his father:  
But he that <sup>c</sup>keepeth company with harlots <sup>d</sup>wasteth <sup>spendeth</sup>his substance.

4 The king by <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> <sup>f</sup>estab-lisheth the land:  
But <sup>6</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>he that <sup>exacteth</sup> <sup>receiveth</sup> gifts overthroweth it.

5 <sup>j</sup>A man that flattereth his neighbour  
Spreadeth <sup>l</sup>a net for his <sup>steps</sup>feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man <sup>n</sup>there is a snare:  
But the righteous <sup>p</sup>doth sing and rejoice.

R.V. 1 Or, calamity

2 Or, O prince that lackest understanding and art a great oppressor, he &c.

3 Or, he that walketh

perversely in two ways

4 Or, For for a piece of bread a man will transgress

5 Or, are in authority

6 Or, he that

imposeth tribute

Heb. a man of offerings.

A.V. \* Or, unpunished.

† Or, He that hath an evil eye hasteth to be rich.

† Heb. a man destroying.

§ Heb. A man

of reproofs.

|| Or, increased.

\*\* Heb. a man of oblations.



7 The righteous <sup>a</sup>taketh knowledge of  
the cause of the poor:  
The wicked <sup>1</sup>hath not <sup>b</sup>understanding  
to know it.

8 <sup>c</sup>Scornful men <sup>\*set</sup>bring a city  
in a flame:  
into a snare:

But wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man hath a controversy  
with a foolish man,

<sup>2</sup>Whether he be angry or laugh,  
there <sup>is</sup>will be <sup>f</sup>no rest.

10 <sup>†</sup>The bloodthirsty <sup>h</sup>hate him that  
is perfect:  
upright:

<sup>3</sup>And <sup>as</sup>for the upright, they seek  
his life.

11 A fool <sup>k</sup>uttereth all his <sup>4</sup>anger:  
But a wise man keepeth it  
back and stilleth it.

12 If <sup>m</sup>a ruler hearken to falsehood,  
All his servants are wicked.

13 The poor man and <sup>†</sup>the oppressor  
<sup>2</sup>meet together:

The LORD <sup>†</sup>lighteneth the  
eyes of them both.

14 The king that <sup>†</sup>faithfully judg-  
eth the poor,

His throne shall <sup>†</sup>be estab-  
lished for ever.

15 <sup>2</sup>The rod and reproof give  
wisdom:

But a child left to himself  
<sup>2</sup>causeth shame to his mother.

16 When the wicked <sup>5</sup>are increased,  
transgression increaseth:

But <sup>a</sup>the righteous shall look upon  
their fall.

17 <sup>c</sup>Correct thy son, and he shall  
give thee rest;

Yea, he shall give delight unto  
thy soul.

18 Where <sup>e</sup>there is no vision, the  
people <sup>†</sup>cast off restraint:

But he that <sup>†</sup>keepeth the law,  
happy is he.

19 <sup>h</sup>A servant will not be cor-  
rected by words:

<sup>a</sup> Job 29. 16.  
<sup>†</sup>Ps. 41. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 28.  
27.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 19  
(for mg.).

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
4. 6.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 15.  
18.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Gen. 4.  
5. 8

& 1 John 3. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 142.

4 (for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 17. 19.

2 Sam. 22. 28.  
Matt. 23. 12.

James 4. 6.  
See ch. 11. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 16  
(mg.).

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 33  
& 18. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Eccles.  
10. 2.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 8.  
36.

<sup>o</sup> See Lev. 5.  
1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
1.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 12. 4.  
Cp. Gen. 12. 12.

13  
& 20. 2, 11

& 26. 7  
& John 12. 42.

43.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 13. 3.

See Job 25. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 72.

4.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 18. 10

(& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 19. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
See ch. 16. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Isai. 49. 4.  
1 Cor. 4. 4, 5.

<sup>x</sup> See ver. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.

6. 14.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 1

& 17. 25.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 37. 34.

36  
& 58. 10

& 91. 8  
& 92. 11.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 31. 1  
(& mg. for mg.).

2 Kin. 9. 25  
(& mg.).

Isai. 13. 1 (mg.)  
& 14. 28 (mg.).

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 13.  
24.

<sup>d</sup> See Ps. 49.  
10.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Sam. 3. 1.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 15. 3

& Ps. 74. 9  
& Amos 8. 11,

12.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 32. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 11. 28.  
John 13. 17.

James 1. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 21

(mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 10.

For though he understand he  
will not <sup>g</sup>give heed.  
answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is  
hasty <sup>†</sup>in his <sup>7</sup>words?

<sup>d</sup>There is more hope of a fool  
than of him.

21 <sup>e</sup>He that delicately bringeth  
up his servant from a child

Shall have him become <sup>8a</sup>his son  
at the last length.

22 <sup>g</sup>An angry man stirreth up strife,  
And a wrathful man aboundeth

in transgression.

23 <sup>j</sup>A man's pride shall bring  
him low:

<sup>†</sup>But he that is of a lowly spirit shall  
honour shall uphold the humble  
in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief  
<sup>†</sup>hateth his own soul:

<sup>o</sup>He heareth the adoration  
cursing, and  
uttereth nothing.

25 <sup>q</sup>The fear of man bringeth a  
snare:

But whoso putteth his trust  
in the LORD <sup>9\*\*†</sup>shall be safe.

26 Many <sup>u</sup>seek <sup>††</sup>the ruler's favour:  
But <sup>a</sup>every man's <sup>††</sup>judgement  
judgment cometh  
from the LORD.

27 <sup>v</sup>An unjust man is an abo-  
mination to the righteous:

And he that is upright in the  
way is an abomination to the  
wicked.

30 <sup>†</sup>The words of Agur the  
son of <sup>10</sup>Jakeh; <sup>†</sup>the <sup>11</sup>oracle:

Jakeh, even the prophecy:  
The man saith <sup>12</sup>unto Ithiel, even  
the spake unto Ithiel and Ucal:

2 Surely I am more <sup>d</sup>brutish  
than any man,

And have not the under-  
standing of a <sup>man:</sup>man.

3 And I have not <sup>†</sup>learned wisdom,  
<sup>13</sup>Neither <sup>††</sup>have <sup>†</sup>the knowledge  
of <sup>†</sup>the Holy One.

holy.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, understandeth not knowledge  
care for his soul

<sup>1</sup> Heb. spirit. <sup>5</sup> Or, are in authority

of the word is doubtful. The Vulgate renders it, refractory.

See Gen. 25. 14 <sup>11</sup> Or, burden <sup>12</sup> Or, as otherwise read, I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: for I am &c.

<sup>13</sup> Or, That I should have the knowledge &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, set a city on fire. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Men of blood. <sup>††</sup> Heb. shall be set on high.

<sup>2</sup> Or, He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest

<sup>3</sup> Or, business <sup>7</sup> Or, business

<sup>8</sup> Heb. answer. <sup>9</sup> Heb. shall be set on high.

<sup>10</sup> Or, Jakeh, of Mass

<sup>11</sup> Or, Jakeh, of Mass

<sup>12</sup> Or, I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: for I am &c.

<sup>13</sup> Or, That I should have the knowledge &c.

<sup>14</sup> Or, the usurer. <sup>15</sup> Or, is made naked.

<sup>16</sup> Or, in his



4 Who hath <sup>a</sup>ascended up into heaven, <sup>and</sup> <sup>or</sup> descended?  
Who hath <sup>b</sup>gathered the wind in his fists?  
Who hath <sup>d</sup>bound the waters in <sup>his</sup> <sup>a</sup>garment?  
Who hath established all <sup>e</sup>the ends of the earth?  
<sup>g</sup>What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?  
canst tell?

5 <sup>j</sup>Every word of God is <sup>1</sup>tried: <sup>\*pure</sup>  
He is <sup>k</sup>a shield unto them that <sup>put their</sup> trust in him.

6 <sup>l</sup>Add thou not unto his words,  
Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I <sup>asked</sup> <sup>required</sup> of thee;  
<sup>†</sup>Deny me <sup>them</sup> not <sup>p</sup>before I die:

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies:  
Give me neither poverty nor riches;  
Feed me with <sup>2</sup>the food that is <sup>†</sup>con-  
<sup>r</sup>needful <sup>venient</sup> for me:

9 Lest I be <sup>t</sup>full, and <sup>s</sup>deny <sup>thee</sup>, and say, <sup>v</sup>Who is the LORD?  
Or lest I be poor, and steal,  
<sup>y</sup>And <sup>3</sup>use <sup>profanely</sup> <sup>take</sup> the name of my <sup>God</sup> <sup>in vain</sup>.

10 <sup>2</sup>Slander <sup>||</sup> Accuse not a servant unto his master,  
<sup>b</sup>Lest he curse thee, and thou be <sup>held</sup> <sup>found</sup> guilty.

11 There is a generation that <sup>d</sup>curseth their father,  
And doth not bless their mother.

12 There is a generation that are <sup>f</sup>pure in their own eyes,

<sup>a</sup> John 3. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 40. 12.  
See Job 33. 4—11  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 104. 3—6  
See Ps. 101.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 26. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 22. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> See Ps. 57.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rev. 19. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Job 29. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ps. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 12. 6 & 18. 30.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 3. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 4. 2 & 12. 32.  
Cp. Rev. 22. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 18, 21, 29.  
Cp. ch. 6. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 27. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen. 30. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 45. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 11 & Gen. 9. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Job 23. 12.  
Matt. 6. 11.  
Luke 11. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Deut. 8. 12 & 31. 20 & 32. 15.  
Neh. 9. 23.  
Cp. ver. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> Josh. 24. 27.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 5. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Jer. 16. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Num. 16. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Job 21. 14, 15.  
See Ex. 20. 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 15. 3 & 101. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> See Job 42. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Eccles. 7. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Wisd. 5. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 20.  
Cp. ver. 17.  
See Ex. 21. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Wisd. 5. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 2.  
Cp. Luke 18. 11 & Rev. 3. 17.

And <sup>yet</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>is</sup> not washed from their filthiness.

13 There is a generation, <sup>oh</sup> how <sup>c</sup>lofty are their eyes!  
And their eyelids are lifted up.

14 There is a <sup>generation</sup> <sup>generation</sup>, whose teeth are <sup>as</sup> <sup>j</sup>swords, and their <sup>h</sup>jaw teeth <sup>as</sup> knives,  
To <sup>i</sup>devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

15 The <sup>4</sup>horseleach hath two daughters, <sup>5</sup>crying, Give, give.  
There are <sup>m</sup>three things that are never satisfied,  
<sup>Yea</sup>, <sup>m</sup>four <sup>that</sup> <sup>things</sup> say not,  
<sup>Enough</sup> <sup>\*\*It is enough</sup>:

16 <sup>6n</sup>The grave; and <sup>o</sup>the barren womb;  
The earth that is not <sup>satisfied</sup> <sup>filled</sup> with water;  
And the fire that saith not,  
<sup>Enough</sup> <sup>It is enough</sup>.

17 The eye that <sup>q</sup>mocketh at his father,  
And <sup>s</sup>despiseth to obey his mother,  
<sup>w</sup>The ravens of <sup>7††</sup>the valley shall <sup>x</sup>pick it out,  
And the <sup>8</sup>young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be <sup>m</sup>three things which are <sup>a</sup>too wonderful for me,  
<sup>Yea</sup>, <sup>m</sup>four which I know not:

19 The way of <sup>e</sup>an eagle in the air;  
The way of a serpent upon a rock;  
The way of <sup>e</sup>a ship in the <sup>††</sup>midst of the sea;  
And the way of a man with a maid.

20 <sup>So</sup> <sup>Such</sup> is the way of an adulterous woman;

R.V. 1 Heb. purified. 2 Heb. the bread of my portion. 3 Heb. handle the name. 4 Or, vampire 5 Or, called  
Heb. Sheol. 7 Or, the brook 8 Or, vultures  
A.V. \* Heb. purified. † Heb. withhold not from me. ‡ Heb. of my allowance. § Heb. belie thee.  
|| Heb. Hurt not with thy tongue. \*\* Heb. Wealth. †† Or, the brook. ‡‡ Heb. heart.



She eateth, and wipeth her mouth,  
And saith, I have done no wickedness.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>1</sup>For <sup>b</sup>three things <sup>c</sup>the earth doth tremble,  
is disquieted,  
And for <sup>b</sup>four, <sup>four</sup>which it cannot bear:

<sup>22</sup> For <sup>a</sup>a servant when he <sup>is king ; reigneth ;</sup>  
And a fool when he is <sup>e</sup>filled with meat;

<sup>23</sup> For <sup>f</sup>an odious woman when she is <sup>g</sup>married;  
And an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

<sup>24</sup> There be <sup>b</sup>four things which are little upon the earth,  
But they are <sup>\*</sup>exceeding wise:

<sup>25</sup> <sup>k</sup>The ants are a people not strong,  
Yet they <sup>provide prepare</sup> their meat in the summer;

<sup>26</sup> <sup>n</sup>The conies are but a feeble folk,  
Yet make they their houses in the rocks;

<sup>27</sup> The locusts have no <sup>q</sup>king,  
Yet go they forth all of them <sup>†</sup>by <sup>s</sup>bands;

<sup>28</sup> The <sup>lizard spider</sup> <sup>2</sup>taketh hold with her hands,  
And <sup>is she</sup> in kings' palaces.

<sup>29</sup> There be <sup>b</sup>three things which are stately in their march,  
<sup>go well,</sup>  
Yea, <sup>b</sup>four <sup>which are stately are comely</sup> in going:

<sup>30</sup> The lion, <sup>A</sup>which is <sup>mightiest strongest</sup> among beasts,  
And <sup>x</sup>turneth not away for any;

<sup>31</sup> The <sup>†</sup>greyhound; the he-goat <sup>A</sup>also;  
And the <sup>a</sup>king, <sup>4</sup>against whom there is no rising up.

<sup>32</sup> If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself,  
Or if thou hast thought evil,  
<sup>a</sup>Lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

<sup>33</sup> For <sup>Surely</sup> the <sup>5</sup>churning of milk bringeth forth butter,  
And the <sup>5</sup>wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood:  
So the <sup>5</sup>forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

**31** <sup>1</sup> <sup>6</sup>The words of king Lemuel; <sup>h</sup>the <sup>7</sup>oracle which <sup>prophesy that</sup> his mother taught him.

<sup>2</sup> What, my son? and what, <sup>o</sup>the <sup>i</sup>son of my womb?

And what, <sup>o</sup>the <sup>j</sup>son of my vows?

<sup>3</sup> Give <sup>l</sup>not thy strength unto women,

Nor thy ways to <sup>8</sup>that <sup>m</sup>which destroyeth kings.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>o</sup>It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings <sup>p</sup>to drink wine;

Nor for princes <sup>9</sup>to say, Where is <sup>r</sup>strong <sup>drink?</sup> drink?

<sup>5</sup> Lest they drink, and forget <sup>10</sup>the law,

And <sup>s</sup>t <sup>p</sup>ervert the <sup>judgement 11 || of</sup> judgement <sup>that is of the</sup> afflicted.

<sup>6</sup> Give strong drink unto him that is <sup>u</sup>ready to perish,

And wine unto <sup>v</sup>the bitter in those that be <sup>\*\*</sup>of soul:

<sup>7</sup> <sup>w</sup>Let him drink, and forget his poverty,

And remember his misery no more.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>z</sup>Open thy mouth for the dumb,  
dumb

In the cause of all <sup>††</sup>such as <sup>12</sup>left desolate.  
are appointed to destruction.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 7. 16.  
See Job 21. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Joel 2. 10.  
Amos 8. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 21. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 54. 1  
& 62. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 30. 1 (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 49. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 27.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 6—8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 7  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 17. 17  
& 1 Kin. 11. 1  
& Neh. 13. 26.  
<sup>o</sup> Lev. 11. 5.  
Ps. 104. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> Eccles. 10. 17.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 9  
& 20. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Hos. 4. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 7, 8, 25.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 22, 23  
& Ecclus. 31. 27, 28.

<sup>v</sup> Job 29. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> Job 3. 20.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Job 39. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Job 40. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Job 29. 12, 15, 16.  
Cp. Isai. 1. 17.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Under.

in the loins. <sup>4</sup> Or, when his army is with him

which dec. See ch. 30. 1, margin.

desire strong drink. <sup>10</sup> Heb. that which is decreed.

pass away Heb. the sons of passing away.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. wise, made wise.

† Heb. of all the sons of affliction.

† Heb. gathered together.

\*\* Heb. bitter of soul.

<sup>3</sup> Or, war-horse Heb. well girt (or, well knit)

<sup>5</sup> Heb. pressing.

<sup>6</sup> Or, The words of Lemuel king of Massa.

<sup>8</sup> Or, as otherwise read, them that destroy

<sup>11</sup> Heb. of all the sons of affliction.

<sup>12</sup> Or, ready to

<sup>1</sup> Or, horse. Heb. girt in the loins.

†† Heb. the sons of destruction.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. alter.



<sup>9</sup> Open thy mouth, <sup>a</sup> judge  
righteously,  
And <sup>c</sup>minister judgement to <sup>d</sup>the poor  
and needy.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>A virtuous woman who can find?  
Who can find a virtuous woman?  
For her <sup>h</sup>price is far above  
<sup>i</sup>rubies.

<sup>11</sup> The heart of her husband  
trusteth  
doth safely trust in her,  
And <sup>so</sup> that he shall have no lack of  
<sup>1</sup>gain.  
spoil.

<sup>12</sup> She <sup>doeth</sup> will do him good and not  
evil  
All the days of her life.

<sup>13</sup> She <sup>n</sup>seeketh <sup>wool</sup> wool, and flax,  
And worketh <sup>2</sup>willingly with  
her hands.

<sup>14</sup> She is like the <sup>merchant-ships</sup> merchant-ships;  
She bringeth her food from  
afar.

<sup>15</sup> She <sup>p</sup>riseth also while it is yet  
night,  
And <sup>q</sup>giveth meat to her house-  
hold,

And <sup>their 3<sup>rd</sup> task</sup> a portion to her maidens.  
<sup>16</sup> She considereth a field, and  
<sup>\*</sup>buyeth it:

With the fruit of her hands  
she planteth a vineyard.

<sup>17</sup> She <sup>s</sup>girdeth her loins with  
strength,  
And <sup>maketh strong</sup> strengtheneth her arms.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>†</sup>She perceiveth that her mer-  
chandise is <sup>profitable</sup> good:

Her <sup>lamp</sup> candle goeth not out by  
night.

<sup>19</sup> She layeth her hands to the  
<sup>distaff</sup> distaff,  
spindle,

And her <sup>4</sup>hands hold the  
spindle.  
distaff.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>‡</sup>She <sup>spreadeth</sup> stretcheth out her <sup>5</sup>hand to  
<sup>b</sup>the poor;

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 19. 15.  
Deut. 1. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 22. 16.  
Cp. Isai. 1. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 20.  
Ps. 40. 17  
& 86. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 4.  
Ruth 3. 11.  
Cp. ch. 18. 22  
& 19. 14  
& Eccclus. 26. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Eccclus.  
7. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 28. 18.  
<sup>j</sup> Gen. 41. 42.  
Rev. 19. 8, 14.  
<sup>k</sup> Judg. 8. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ruth  
4. 1, 2.

<sup>m</sup> Judg. 14.  
12.  
Isai. 3. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 21,  
22, 24.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
13.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 12.  
42.  
Cp. Ps. 111. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ex. 5.  
14  
& ch. 30. 8  
(mg. for mg.).

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 25.

<sup>t</sup> S. of S. 6. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
16.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Rom.  
12. 13  
& Eph. 4. 28.

Yea, she reacheth forth her  
hands to <sup>b</sup>the needy.

<sup>21</sup> She is not afraid of the snow  
for her <sup>household</sup> household;

For all her household are  
clothed with <sup>s</sup>scarlet.

<sup>22</sup> She maketh <sup>for</sup> herself <sup>carpets</sup> coverings  
of tapestry;

Her clothing is <sup>fine</sup> fine linen and  
<sup>k</sup>purple.

<sup>23</sup> Her husband is known in <sup>l</sup>the  
gates,

When he sitteth among the  
elders of the land.

<sup>24</sup> She maketh <sup>linen garments</sup> fine linen, and  
selles them <sup>it</sup>;

And delivereth girdles unto  
the <sup>7</sup>merchant.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>o</sup>Strength and <sup>dignity</sup> honour are her  
clothing;

And she <sup>laugheth at the</sup> shall rejoice in  
time to  
come.

<sup>26</sup> She openeth her mouth with  
wisdom;

And <sup>the law of kindness</sup> is on her tongue.  
in her tongue <sup>is</sup> the law of kindness.

<sup>27</sup> She looketh well to the ways  
of her household,

And eateth not the bread of  
idleness.

<sup>28</sup> Her children <sup>rise</sup> arise up, and call  
her blessed;

Her husband <sup>also</sup>, and he  
praiseth <sup>her, saying</sup> her.

<sup>29</sup> Many <sup>†</sup>daughters <sup>‡</sup>have done  
<sup>u</sup>virtuously,

But thou excellest them all.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>v</sup>Favour is deceitful, and  
beauty is vain:

*But* a woman that feareth the  
LORD, she shall be praised.

<sup>31</sup> Give her of the fruit of her  
hands;

And let her <sup>own</sup> works praise  
her in the gates.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. spoil.  
Heb. Canaanite.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. taketh.  
Or, have gotten riches.

<sup>2</sup> Or, at the business of  
Or, teaching

<sup>3</sup> Or, portion

<sup>4</sup> Heb. palms.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. palm.

<sup>6</sup> Or, cushions

<sup>†</sup> Heb. She tasteth.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. She spreadeth.

<sup>§</sup> Or, double garments.



# ECCLESIASTES;

## OR, THE PREACHER.

<sup>1</sup> THE words of <sup>1a</sup> the  
**I** Preacher, the son of David,  
<sup>b</sup> king in Jerusalem.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> Vanity of vanities, saith  
<sup>a</sup> the Preacher; <sup>c</sup> vanity of vanities;  
<sup>e</sup> all is <sup>f</sup> vanity. <sup>3</sup> What <sup>g</sup> profit

hath <sup>a</sup> man of all his labour <sup>wherein</sup>  
he <sup>laboureth</sup> <sup>taketh</sup> under the sun? <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup> One  
generation <sup>goeth,</sup> and another  
generation <sup>cometh;</sup> and <sup>k</sup> the earth  
abideth for ever. <sup>5</sup> <sup>l</sup> The sun

also ariseth, and the sun goeth  
down, and <sup>\*</sup> hasteth to his place  
where he <sup>ariseth.</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>m</sup> The wind

goeth toward the south, and  
turneth about unto the north; it  
turneth <sup>whirlleth</sup> about continually <sup>in its course,</sup>  
and the wind returneth again

to its circuits. <sup>7</sup> All <sup>p</sup> the  
<sup>2</sup> rivers run into the <sup>sea,</sup> yet the  
sea is not full; unto the place

whither the rivers <sup>go,</sup> thither  
from whence they <sup>come,</sup>  
they <sup>go</sup> <sup>return</sup> again. <sup>8</sup> <sup>3</sup> All things

are full of weariness; man cannot  
utter it: <sup>r</sup> the eye is not satisfied  
with seeing, nor the ear filled  
with hearing. <sup>9</sup> <sup>s</sup> That which

hath <sup>been</sup> <sup>it</sup> is that which shall be;  
and that which <sup>hath</sup> <sup>been</sup> done is  
that which shall be done: and

there is no new thing under the  
sun. <sup>10</sup> Is there <sup>a</sup> <sup>any</sup> thing where-  
of <sup>it may be said,</sup> See, this is new?

it hath been <sup>already, in the ages</sup>  
before us. <sup>11</sup> There is no <sup>v</sup> re-  
membrance of the former <sup>generations;</sup>  
neither shall there be any re-

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.  
ch. 7. 27  
& 12. 8—10.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Rom.  
8. 20.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14.  
Ps. 144. 4.  
See Job 7. 16  
& Ps. 39. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 11, 22  
& 3. 9  
& 5. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 17.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 4.  
33.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Eccus.  
14. 18.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 23, 26  
& 3. 10.  
Cp. Gen. 3. 19.  
& Ps. 104. 5  
& 119. 90.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 19.  
4—6.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch.  
11. 5

& John 3. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 2  
ch. 2. 11, 17, 26  
& 4. 4  
& 6. 9.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 7.  
13.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 104. 8,  
9.  
Eccus. 40. 11.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 9.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 3.  
12, 13  
& 4. 30  
& 10. 7, 23.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 8.  
Prov. 27. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 13.

Cp. ch. 2. 3, 12  
& 7. 23, 25.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 15  
& 6. 10.

Cp. ch. 2. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
12  
& Eccus. 21.  
12.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 12.  
19.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 15.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 16.  
See ch. 9. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Prov.  
14. 13.

membrance of the latter <sup>generations</sup>  
that are to <sup>come, among</sup> <sup>those</sup> that  
shall come after.

<sup>12</sup> I <sup>d</sup> the Preacher was king  
over Israel in Jerusalem. <sup>13</sup> And  
I <sup>h</sup> applied <sup>gave</sup> my heart to seek and to

search out by wisdom concerning  
all <sup>things</sup> that are done under heaven:  
it is a <sup>sore</sup> <sup>j</sup> travail that God hath <sup>given</sup>

to the sons of men <sup>to be exer-</sup>  
cised therewith. <sup>14</sup> I have seen  
all the works that are done

under the sun; and, behold, all  
is <sup>n</sup> vanity and <sup>a</sup> a striving after wind.  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>o</sup> That which is crooked can-

not be made straight: and  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>s</sup> that which is wanting cannot  
be numbered. <sup>16</sup> I communed

with mine own heart, saying,  
Lo, I <sup>am</sup> come to great estate, and <sup>have</sup>  
gotten <sup>me</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>wisdom</sup> <sup>above</sup> <sup>all</sup>

that were <sup>before</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>in</sup>  
Jerusalem: yea, my heart <sup>hath</sup>

had great experience of wisdom  
and knowledge. <sup>17</sup> And I <sup>applied</sup> <sup>gave</sup>

my heart to know wisdom, and  
to know <sup>n</sup> madness and folly:  
I perceived that this also <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup>

<sup>a</sup> a striving after wind. <sup>18</sup> For <sup>v</sup> in much  
wisdom is much grief: and he  
that increaseth knowledge in-

creaseth sorrow.  
<sup>1</sup> I <sup>w</sup> said in mine heart, Go  
**2** to now, I will prove thee  
with mirth; <sup>9</sup> therefore enjoy

pleasure: and, behold, this also  
<sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> vanity. <sup>2</sup> I <sup>z</sup> said of laughter,

R. V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the great orator Heb. Koheleth. <sup>2</sup> Or, torrents. <sup>3</sup> Or, All words are feeble. <sup>4</sup> Or, a feeding on wind.  
(see Hos. 12. 1) Or, vexation of spirit and so elsewhere. <sup>5</sup> Heb. defect. <sup>6</sup> Or, yea, more than all. <sup>7</sup> Heb. over.  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. hath seen abundantly. <sup>9</sup> Or, and thou shalt enjoy. <sup>10</sup> Or, good.  
A. V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. panteth. <sup>†</sup> Heb. return to go. <sup>‡</sup> Or, to afflict them. <sup>§</sup> Heb. defect. <sup>||</sup> Heb. had seen much.



It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it? <sup>3</sup> I <sup>a</sup>searched in mine heart how <sup>\*</sup>to cheer my flesh with wine, mine heart yet <sup>1</sup>guiding me with wisdom; yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and how to lay hold on <sup>c</sup>folly, till I might see what <sup>it was</sup> that was good for the sons of men that they should do under the heaven <sup>2</sup>all the days of their life. <sup>4</sup> I made me great works; I <sup>f</sup>builded me houses; I planted me <sup>g</sup>vineyards; <sup>5</sup> I made me <sup>h</sup>gardens and <sup>i</sup>orchards, and I planted trees in them of all <sup>kind of</sup>fruits: <sup>6</sup> I made me pools of water, to water <sup>therefrom</sup> the forest where trees were reared: <sup>7</sup> I bought wood that bringeth forth trees: <sup>8</sup> I got me <sup>men</sup>servants and maidens, and had <sup>1</sup>servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of <sup>m</sup>herds and <sup>n</sup>flocks, above all that were <sup>in Jerusalem</sup> before me in Jerusalem: <sup>8</sup> I gathered me also silver and <sup>o</sup>gold, and the peculiar treasure of <sup>p</sup>kings and of <sup>q</sup>the provinces: I gat me <sup>r</sup>men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, <sup>as</sup> <sup>s</sup>musical instruments, and that of all sorts. <sup>9</sup> So I was great, and <sup>v</sup>increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my <sup>v</sup>wisdom <sup>4</sup>remained with me. <sup>10</sup> And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from <sup>them</sup> them: I withheld not my heart from any <sup>joy</sup> joy; for my heart <sup>x</sup>rejoiced because of all my <sup>labour</sup> labour; and this was my <sup>y</sup>portion from all my labour. <sup>11</sup> Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was <sup>v</sup>vanity and <sup>a</sup>striving after wind, and there was no <sup>b</sup>profit under the sun. <sup>12</sup> And I turned myself to behold <sup>c</sup>wisdom, and <sup>madness</sup>madness, and folly: for what <sup>can</sup> the man do

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 9, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Prov. 17. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 19 & 9. 2, 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 49. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> See 1 Kin. 7. 1-12.  
<sup>h</sup> S. of S. 8. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 16 & ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> S. of S. 4. 16 & 5. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Neh. 2. 8 (mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 9. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Gen. 14. 14 & 15. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> See ver. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 9. 28 & 10. 10, 14, 21.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 21 & 10. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Kin. 20. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Lam. 1. 1, *al.*  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 19. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 19. 35.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 25.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Kin. 11. 3.  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 25.  
<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 39. 6 & 49. 10.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Prov. 8. 31.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 3. 22 & 5. 18 & 9. 9.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 7. 25.  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 4. 4 (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>ah</sup> See ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 1. 17.

that cometh <sup>5</sup>after the king? <sup>11</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>b</sup>that which hath been already done. <sup>13</sup> Then I saw <sup>\*\*</sup>that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. <sup>14</sup> <sup>d</sup>The wise man's eyes are in his <sup>head</sup>head, and the fool walketh in darkness: and <sup>yet I myself</sup> I perceived also that <sup>e</sup>one event happeneth to them all. <sup>15</sup> Then said I in my heart, <sup>h</sup>As it happeneth to the fool, so <sup>will it happen</sup> it <sup>happeneth</sup> even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> vanity. <sup>16</sup> For of the wise man, even as <sup>there is no remembrance</sup> of the <sup>fool</sup>fool, there is <sup>no remembrance</sup> for ever; seeing that which now <sup>is</sup> in the days to come all will have been already forgotten. And <sup>n</sup>how <sup>doth</sup> the wise <sup>man</sup>man die <sup>even</sup>as the <sup>fool</sup>fool? <sup>17</sup> So <sup>Therefore</sup> I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> grievous unto me: for <sup>v</sup>all is vanity and <sup>a</sup>striving after wind. <sup>18</sup> And I hated <sup>t</sup>all my labour wherein I laboured <sup>which I had</sup> <sup>taken</sup> under the sun: seeing that I must <sup>w</sup>leave it unto the man that shall be after me. <sup>19</sup> And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed <sup>wisdom</sup> <sup>myself</sup>wise under the sun. This also <sup>is</sup> <sup>is</sup> vanity. <sup>20</sup> Therefore I <sup>t</sup>turned about to cause my heart to despair <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>t</sup>all the labour <sup>wherein I had laboured</sup> <sup>which I took</sup> under the sun. <sup>21</sup> For there is a man whose labour is <sup>with</sup> <sup>in</sup> wisdom, and with <sup>in</sup> knowledge, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>skilfulness</sup>skilfulness: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he <sup>7</sup> <sup>ss</sup>leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. <sup>22</sup> For

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, holding its course <sup>2</sup> Heb. the number of the days of their life. <sup>3</sup> Or, musical instruments, and that of all sorts The Sept. and Syriac render, cupbearers, male and female. The meaning of the Hebrew is very uncertain. <sup>4</sup> Or, stood by me <sup>5</sup> Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago <sup>6</sup> Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done? <sup>7</sup> Or, success <sup>8</sup> Heb. give. <sup>9</sup> Heb. to draw my flesh with wine. <sup>10</sup> Heb. musical instrument and instruments. excellency in wisdom more than in folly, &c. <sup>11</sup> Heb. the number of the days of their life. <sup>12</sup> Or, in those things which have been already done. <sup>13</sup> Heb. that there is an <sup>14</sup> Heb. laboured. <sup>15</sup> Heb. give.



what hath <sup>a man</sup> of <sup>a</sup>all his labour,  
and of <sup>b</sup>the <sup>1</sup>striving of his heart,  
wherein he <sup>laboureth</sup> under the  
sun? <sup>23</sup> For <sup>e</sup>all his days <sup>are but</sup>  
sorrows, and his <sup>c</sup>travail <sup>is</sup> grief;  
yea, <sup>even in the night his heart taketh no rest.</sup>  
<sup>his heart taketh not rest in the night.</sup>  
This <sup>also is</sup> vanity.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>g</sup>There is nothing better for  
a <sup>man</sup> <sup>man</sup>, <sup>than</sup> that he should <sup>i</sup>eat  
and drink, and <sup>that</sup> he <sup>\*should</sup> make  
his soul enjoy good in his labour.  
This also I saw, that it <sup>is</sup> <sup>k</sup>from  
the hand of God. <sup>25</sup> For who  
can eat, or who <sup>can</sup> <sup>2</sup>have enjoyment,  
<sup>else can hasten hereunto,</sup>  
<sup>3</sup>more than I? <sup>26</sup> For <sup>God</sup> giveth  
to <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>man that <sup>pleaseth</sup> him <sup>God</sup> giveth  
wisdom, and knowledge, and joy:  
but to the sinner he giveth  
<sup>c</sup>travail, to gather and to heap  
up, <sup>2</sup>that he may give to him  
that <sup>pleaseth</sup> <sup>is</sup> good before God. <sup>r</sup>This also  
is vanity and <sup>a</sup>striving after wind.  
<sup>vexation of spirit.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> To every thing there is a  
**3** <sup>season</sup>, and <sup>t</sup>a time to every  
<sup>4</sup>purpose under the heaven:  
<sup>2</sup> a time <sup>i</sup>to be born, and a time  
to <sup>v</sup>die; a time to plant, and a  
time to pluck up that which is  
planted; <sup>3</sup> a time to kill, and a  
time to heal; a time to break  
down, and a time to build up;  
<sup>4</sup> a time to <sup>v</sup>weep, and a time to  
laugh; a time to mourn, and a  
time to <sup>a</sup>dance; <sup>5</sup> a time to  
<sup>b</sup>cast away stones, and a time to  
<sup>d</sup>gather stones together; a time  
to embrace, and a time <sup>s</sup>to <sup>e</sup>re-  
frain from embracing; <sup>6</sup> a time  
to <sup>seek</sup>, and a time to <sup>lose</sup>; a  
time to keep, and a time to  
<sup>g</sup>cast away; <sup>7</sup> a time to <sup>h</sup>rend,  
and a time to sew; a time to  
<sup>k</sup>keep silence, and a time to  
speak; <sup>8</sup> a time to love, and a  
time to <sup>hate</sup>; a time <sup>for</sup> of war,  
and a time <sup>for</sup> of peace. <sup>9</sup> What  
<sup>m</sup>profit hath he that worketh in

a See ch. 1. 3.

b Cp. ch. 1. 14

(& mg. for mg.).

c See ch. 1.

13.

d See Gen.

3. 17-19.

e Job 5. 7

& 14. 1.

f Cp. Gen.

1. 31.

g ch. 3. 12, 13,

22

& 5. 18

& 8. 15.

Cp. 1 Tim. 6.

17.

h ch. 3. 17.

Cp. Job 5. 9

& Rom. 11. 33.

i Cp. ch. 9. 7

& Luke 12. 19

& 1 Cor. 15. 32.

j Cp. ver. 22.

k Cp. ch. 3. 13

& 5. 19.

l Ps. 34. 14

& 37. 3.

m See ch.

2. 24.

n Job 32. 8.

o Cp. ch. 2.

24

& 5. 19

& Eccles. 11. 17.

p Eccles. 13.

6.

q Cp. James 1. 17.

r Cp. Job

27. 16, 17

& Prov. 13. 22.

r See ch. 1.

14.

s Cp. ch. 1. 9.

t ver. 17.

ch. 3. 6.

u Cp. ch. 12.

14.

v Heb. 9. 27.

Cp. ver. 20

& Job 14. 5, al.

w ch. 4. 1.

x ch. 5. 8.

Cp. ch. 4. 1.

y Cp. Rom.

12. 15.

z Matt. 16.

27.

2 Cor. 5. 10.

See Rom. 2.

6-11

& 2 Thess. 1.

6-10.

a Cp. 2 Sam.

6. 14.

See Ex. 15. 20.

b Cp. 2 Kin.

3. 25.

c ver. 1.

ch. 3. 6.

d Cp. Isai.

5. 2.

e Cp. Joel 2.

16.

f Cp. Matt.

10. 39.

g Cp. Prov.

11. 24.

h See Gen.

37. 29.

i Ps. 49. 12,

& 73. 22.

j See ch. 2.

14.

k Amos 5. 13.

Eccles. 20. 6, 7.

Cp. Eccles. 32.

4.

l Cp. Luke

14. 26.

m See ch. 1. 3.

that wherein he laboureth? <sup>10</sup> I  
have seen <sup>e</sup>the <sup>travail</sup> <sup>travail</sup>, which <sup>d</sup>God  
hath given to the sons of men  
to be exercised <sup>therewith.</sup> <sup>11</sup> He  
hath <sup>f</sup>made every thing beauti-  
ful in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> time: also he hath set  
<sup>5</sup>the world in their heart, yet <sup>so</sup>  
that <sup>man</sup> cannot <sup>h</sup>find out the work  
that God <sup>maketh</sup> from the be-  
ginning <sup>even</sup> to the end. <sup>12</sup> I  
know that there is <sup>j</sup>nothing better for  
them, <sup>than</sup> <sup>no</sup> good in  
but for <sup>a</sup>man to rejoice, and  
<sup>6</sup>to <sup>i</sup>do good <sup>so long as they live.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> And also <sup>m</sup>that every man  
should eat and drink, and enjoy  
the good in <sup>all his labour,</sup> it is <sup>o</sup>the  
gift of God. <sup>14</sup> I know that,  
whatsoever God doeth, it shall  
be for ever: <sup>p</sup>nothing can be  
put to it, nor any thing taken  
from it: and God <sup>hath done</sup> <sup>doeth</sup> it,  
that men should fear before  
him. <sup>15</sup> <sup>7</sup>That which <sup>is</sup> <sup>s</sup>hath  
been <sup>already</sup> <sup>is now;</sup> and that which is  
to be <sup>hath</sup> <sup>been;</sup> <sup>been;</sup> and  
God <sup>seeketh again</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>that which is  
<sup>8</sup>passed away.  
<sup>past.</sup>

<sup>16</sup> And moreover <sup>w</sup>I saw under  
the <sup>sun</sup>, in <sup>the</sup> place of <sup>judgement,</sup>  
that <sup>x</sup>wickedness was there; and  
in <sup>the</sup> place of righteousness,  
that <sup>wickedness</sup> <sup>iniquity</sup> was there. <sup>17</sup> I  
said in mine heart, <sup>z</sup>God shall  
judge the righteous and the  
wicked: for there is <sup>e</sup>a time  
there for every <sup>4</sup>purpose and  
for every work. <sup>18</sup> <sup>9</sup>I said in  
mine <sup>heart,</sup> <sup>It is because</sup> of the  
sons of men, <sup>11</sup>that God <sup>may prove</sup>  
them, and that they <sup>might manifest</sup>  
that they themselves are <sup>but as</sup>  
<sup>i</sup>beasts. <sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup>For <sup>10</sup>that which  
befalleth the sons of men be-  
falleth beasts; even one thing  
befalleth them: as the one dieth,  
so dieth the other; yea, they  
have all one <sup>11</sup>breath; <sup>and</sup> <sup>so that a</sup> man

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, vexation <sup>2</sup> Or, hasten thereto  
<sup>3</sup> Or, clarity <sup>6</sup> Or, to get good <sup>7</sup> Or, That which hath been is now  
heart concerning the sons of men, It is that God do.

<sup>11</sup> Or, spirit

A.V. <sup>•</sup> Or, delight his senses.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. that which is driven away.

† Heb. before him.

†† Or, that they might clear God, and see, &c.

‡ Heb. to bear.

§ Heb. to be far from.

|| Or, seek.



hath no preeminence above <sup>a</sup> the beasts: for all is vanity. <sup>20</sup> All go unto one place; all are of <sup>b</sup> the dust, and all turn to dust again. <sup>21</sup> Who knoweth <sup>d</sup> the spirit <sup>1\*</sup> of man <sup>2</sup> whether it <sup>†</sup> goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast <sup>2</sup> whether it <sup>that</sup> goeth downward to the earth? <sup>22</sup> Wherefore I <sup>saw</sup> perceive that there is <sup>e</sup> nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his <sup>own</sup> works; for <sup>f</sup> that is his portion: for who shall bring him <sup>back</sup> to see <sup>h</sup> what shall be after him?

<sup>1</sup> Then I returned So I returned, and <sup>f</sup> saw considered **4** all <sup>k</sup> the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no <sup>n</sup> comforter; and on the <sup>†</sup> side of their oppressors there was <sup>power,</sup> power; but they had no comforter. <sup>2</sup> Wherefore I <sup>q</sup> praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive; <sup>3</sup> yea, <sup>3r</sup> better <sup>than</sup> them both <sup>is</sup> he <sup>than</sup> they, <sup>did</sup> I esteem him which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

<sup>4</sup> Then I saw Again, I considered all labour and <sup>§</sup> every <sup>4\*</sup> skillful right work, that <sup>5</sup> || for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This <sup>also</sup> is <sup>s</sup> vanity and a striving after wind. <sup>5</sup> The fool <sup>w</sup> foldeth his hands together, and <sup>y</sup> eateth his own flesh. <sup>6</sup> <sup>z</sup> Better is an handful <sup>6</sup> with <sup>a</sup> quietness, than <sup>two</sup> handfuls <sup>6</sup> with labour and striving after wind. vexation of spirit.

<sup>7</sup> Then I returned, and <sup>saw</sup> I saw vanity under the sun. <sup>8</sup> There is one <sup>alone,</sup> alone, and <sup>there</sup> is <sup>not</sup> a second; yea, he hath neither <sup>son</sup> child nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour; neither <sup>are</sup> his <sup>eyes</sup> eye satis-

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 18.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 39. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 7.  
<sup>Gen.</sup> 3. 19.  
<sup>Wisd.</sup> 2. 3.  
<sup>Eccles.</sup> 16. 30  
& 17. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Seech. 1. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
7.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 2.  
24.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 2.  
10.  
<sup>g</sup> See 1 Kin.  
1. 1—4.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 19  
& 6. 12  
& 3. 7  
& 10. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 8.  
<sup>Job</sup> 35. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 9.  
15, 16.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
12.

<sup>n</sup> Lam. 1. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> See Gen.  
41. 14, 41—43.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
11. 11, 12 (for  
mg.).  
<sup>q</sup> See Job 3.  
11—26.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Seech. 1. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 21  
(& mg. for mg.).  
[Ch. 4. 17  
in Heb.]

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 5  
& Isai. 1. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Gen.  
23. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Prov. 6. 10  
& 24. 33.  
<sup>x</sup> Prov. 15. 8.  
See 1 Sam. 15.  
22.

[Ch. 5. 1  
in Heb.]  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai. 9.  
20.

<sup>z</sup> See Prov.  
15. 16.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
7. 14  
& Matt. 6. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Prov. 27. 20  
& 1 John 2. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 10.  
19.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job 11. 2.

fied with riches. <sup>a</sup> For whom then, <sup>saith</sup> he, riches; neither <sup>saith</sup> he, For whom do I labour, and <sup>deprive</sup> my soul <sup>bereave</sup> of good? This <sup>also</sup> is <sup>is</sup> also vanity, yea, it is a sore <sup>e</sup> travail. <sup>9</sup> Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. <sup>10</sup> For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he <sup>falleth,</sup> falleth, and hath <sup>lift</sup> help him up. <sup>11</sup> Again, if two lie together, then they have <sup>warmth:</sup> heat: <sup>9</sup> but how can one be warm alone? <sup>12</sup> And if <sup>a</sup> man <sup>one</sup> prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

<sup>13</sup> Better is <sup>a</sup> poor and <sup>wise</sup> a wise youth than an old and foolish child <sup>king,</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> who knoweth not how <sup>m</sup> to receive admonition any more. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>out</sup> of prison he <sup>came</sup> forth to be king; whereas also <sup>he</sup> <sup>yea,</sup> <sup>even</sup> that is born in his kingdom <sup>he</sup> was born <sup>becometh</sup> poor. <sup>15</sup> I <sup>saw</sup> considered all the living which walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the second, with the second child.

that <sup>stood</sup> shall stand up in his stead. <sup>16</sup> <sup>8</sup> There <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> no end of all the people, even of all <sup>them</sup> over whom he <sup>that</sup> have been <sup>was:</sup> yet they <sup>before</sup> them: they also <sup>that</sup> come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is <sup>s</sup> vanity and <sup>a</sup> striving vexation after wind.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>u</sup> Keep thy foot when thou goest to <sup>v</sup> the house of <sup>God;</sup> God; for to draw nigh to hear is better and be more ready to hear, than to <sup>x</sup> give the sacrifice of fools: for they <sup>know</sup> not that they do evil. <sup>2</sup> Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter <sup>any</sup> <sup>††</sup> thing before <sup>God;</sup> God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore <sup>b</sup> let thy words be few. <sup>3</sup> For a dream cometh <sup>with</sup> a multitude of <sup>10</sup> business; and a fool's voice <sup>with</sup> <sup>a</sup> multitude of words.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. of the sons of men. <sup>2</sup> Or, that goeth <sup>3</sup> Or, better than they both is he which &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, successful  
<sup>5</sup> Or, it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbour <sup>6</sup> Or, of <sup>7</sup> According to some ancient versions, whereas the other  
though born in his kingdom became poor. <sup>8</sup> Or, There is no end, in the mind of all the people, to all that hath been before them;  
they also &c. <sup>9</sup> Or, a word <sup>10</sup> Or, travail  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. of the sons of man. <sup>†</sup> Heb. is ascending. <sup>†</sup> Heb. hand. <sup>§</sup> Heb. all the rightness of work.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. this is the envy of a man from his neighbour. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. who knoweth not to be admonished. <sup>††</sup> Or, word.



4 When thou <sup>a</sup>vowest a vow unto God, <sup>c</sup>defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: <sup>e</sup>pay that which thou <sup>vowest</sup> hast vowed.

5 <sup>f</sup>Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before <sup>h</sup>the <sup>1</sup>angel, that it was <sup>j</sup>an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 <sup>2</sup>For <sup>thus it cometh to pass</sup> in through the multitude of dreams and vanities <sup>and many words</sup> words there are also divers vanities: but <sup>m</sup>fear thou God.

8 <sup>n</sup>If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of judgement and justice <sup>pervverting of judgment</sup> in <sup>a</sup>a province, <sup>o</sup>marvel not <sup>\*</sup>at the matter: <sup>q</sup>for <sup>he that is</sup> <sup>one</sup>higher than the <sup>high</sup>highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

9 <sup>4</sup>Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king <sup>himself</sup> is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this <sup>also is</sup> <sup>is also</sup> vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what <sup>advantage</sup> <sup>good</sup> is there to the <sup>owner</sup> <sup>owners</sup> thereof, saving the beholding of <sup>them</sup> with <sup>his</sup> <sup>their</sup> eyes? 12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the <sup>fulness</sup> <sup>abundance</sup> of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 <sup>a</sup>There is a <sup>grievous</sup> <sup>sore</sup> evil which I have seen under the sun, <sup>namely</sup>, riches kept by the <sup>owner</sup> <sup>owners</sup> thereof to <sup>his hurt</sup> <sup>their hurt</sup> 14 and those riches perish by evil <sup>adventure</sup> <sup>travail</sup>: and <sup>if he hath begotten</sup> <sup>he begetteth</sup> a son, and there

<sup>a</sup> Num. 30.

<sup>b</sup> See Job 1-

21.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 50. 14

& 76. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Ecclus. 18. 22.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ecclus.

40. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 66.

13, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Prov.

20. 25

& Acts 5. 4.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.

11. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Prov.

11. 29.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 5.

Lev. 4. 2 (mg.).

Num. 15. 25, 26.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 127.

2.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 2.

24.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 16

& 4. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Pet.

4. 12.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 2.

10.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 12. 5

& 58. 11

& 82. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 2.

Cp. ch. 2. 24.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Chr. 1. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 2.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 3.

13.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 5. 19.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

3. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 17. 14

& 73. 7.

See Job 21. 7-

13.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

19

& Luke 12. 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 47. 8.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 13

(for mg.)

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 14. 20.

Jer. 8. 2

& 22. 19.

Cp. 2 Kin. 9.

35.

is nothing in his hand. 15 <sup>b</sup>As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he <sup>d</sup>go again <sup>return to go</sup> as he came, and shall take nothing <sup>for</sup> of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a <sup>grievous</sup> <sup>sore</sup> evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what <sup>i</sup>profit hath he that <sup>he laboureth</sup> <sup>hath laboured</sup> for the wind? 17 <sup>6</sup>All his days also he <sup>k</sup>eateth in darkness, and <sup>he is</sup> <sup>he hath</sup> sore vexed <sup>that</sup> <sup>much sorrow</sup> and <sup>hath sickness and wrath.</sup> <sup>wrath with his sickness.</sup>

18 Behold, <sup>Behold</sup> <sup>seen to be</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>good and to be</sup> <sup>comely is</sup> <sup>seen: <sup>†</sup>it is</sup> for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good <sup>in</sup> of all his <sup>labour</sup> <sup>labour</sup> wherein he <sup>laboureth</sup> <sup>labour</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>taketh</sup> under the sun,

19 <sup>†</sup>all the days of his <sup>life</sup> <sup>life</sup> which God hath given him: for <sup>this</sup> <sup>it</sup> is his <sup>portion</sup>.

20 Every man also to whom <sup>God</sup> hath given riches and <sup>s</sup>wealth, <sup>t</sup>and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is <sup>u</sup>the gift of God. 20 <sup>§</sup>For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth <sup>him</sup> in the joy of his heart.

1 <sup>v</sup>There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is <sup>heavy upon</sup> <sup>common among</sup> men:

2 <sup>a</sup>a man <sup>w</sup>to whom <sup>God</sup> hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he <sup>lacketh</sup> <sup>wanteth</sup> nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God <sup>z</sup>giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth <sup>it</sup>: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. 3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that <sup>b</sup>the days of his years be many, <sup>but</sup> <sup>and</sup> his soul be not filled with <sup>d</sup>good, and <sup>moreover</sup> <sup>also that</sup> he have no <sup>e</sup>burial; I

R.V. 1 Or, messenger of God See Mal. 2. 7. 2 Or, For in the multitude of dreams and vanities are also many words or, there are vanities, and in many words 3 Or, the state

servant to the field or, is a king over the cultivated field mourning, and much vexation and sickness and wrath.

4 Heb. the number of the days.

A.V. 5 Heb. at the will, or, purpose.

† Or, Though he give not much, yet he remembereth, &c.

† Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.

† Heb. the number of the days



say, that <sup>a</sup>an untimely birth is better than <sup>he:</sup> <sup>4</sup> for it cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> covered with darkness; <sup>5</sup> moreover he hath not <sup>d</sup>seen the <sup>sun</sup> <sup>1</sup> nor known it: <sup>2</sup> this hath <sup>rest</sup> <sup>rather</sup> <sup>than</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>other:</sup> <sup>6</sup> yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet <sup>enjoy</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>good:</sup> do not all go to one place? <sup>7</sup> All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the <sup>\*</sup>appetite is not filled. <sup>8</sup> For what <sup>advantage</sup> hath the wise <sup>k</sup>more than the fool? <sup>3or</sup> what hath the poor man, that knoweth to walk before the living? <sup>9</sup> Better <sup>n</sup>is the sight of the eyes <sup>†</sup>than the wandering of the desire: this <sup>also</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>o</sup>vanity and <sup>a</sup>striving after wind. <sup>10</sup> <sup>4</sup>Whatsoever hath <sup>been</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>name</sup> <sup>That</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>is</sup> thereof was given <sup>long</sup> <sup>ago,</sup> and it is known that it is <sup>5</sup>man: neither can he <sup>7</sup>contend with him that is mightier than he. <sup>11</sup> Seeing there be many <sup>6</sup>things that increase vanity, what is man the better? <sup>12</sup> For who knoweth what is good for man in <sup>his</sup> <sup>this</sup> life, <sup>7†</sup>all the days of his <sup>v</sup>vain life which he spendeth as <sup>a</sup>a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be <sup>v</sup>after him under the sun?

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>A good name is better <sup>7</sup>than precious ointment; and <sup>c</sup>the day of death than the day of one's birth. <sup>2</sup> It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will <sup>v</sup>lay it to his heart. <sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup>Sorrow is better than laughter: <sup>h</sup>for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made <sup>glad.</sup> <sup>4</sup> The heart of the wise is in the house of

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 3.  
Job 3. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Prov. 13. 18  
& 15. 31, 32.  
Cp. Ps. 141. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Joel 2.  
5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 11  
& 11. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 53. 9  
& 118. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 1.

<sup>h</sup> Dent. 16.  
19. See Prov. 17. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Prov. 16. 26.

<sup>j</sup> See Prov. 14. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
15.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Prov. 14. 17.  
& 16. 32  
& James 1. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Eph. 4. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 11. 9.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 10  
& 3. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Job 9. 32.  
Isai. 45. 9.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 22.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 5  
& 11. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
19.

<sup>t</sup> Prov. 3. 18.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
11.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
15  
& 9. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 1.  
15

& Job 12. 14  
& Isai. 14. 27.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 8. 13.  
See Job 14. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
13  
& 3. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
4, 22

& Deut. 28. 47.

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 22. 1.  
Cp. S. of S. 1. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Eccles. 33.  
14, 15.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
18

& 6. 12

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 12  
& 9. 9.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 3.  
14.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 90.  
12.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 12, 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Eccles. 3. 21, 22

& Rom. 12. 3.

mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. <sup>5</sup> It is <sup>b</sup>better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup>For as the crackling of <sup>e</sup>thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity. <sup>7</sup> <sup>9</sup>Surely <sup>extortion</sup> <sup>oppression</sup> maketh a wise man <sup>foolish</sup> <sup>mad</sup>; and <sup>h</sup>a gift destroyeth the understanding. <sup>8</sup> Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: <sup>and</sup> <sup>j</sup>the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. <sup>9</sup> <sup>l</sup>Be not hasty in thy spirit to be <sup>10</sup>angry: <sup>m</sup>for <sup>11</sup>anger resteth in the bosom of fools. <sup>10</sup> Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire <sup>12</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>wisely concerning this. <sup>11</sup> Wisdom <sup>13</sup>is

as good as an inheritance: yea, more <sup>††</sup>good with an inheritance: and <sup>by</sup> <sup>it</sup> excellent is it for them that <sup>r</sup>see the sun. <sup>12</sup> For wisdom is a <sup>††</sup>defence, even as <sup>s</sup>money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that <sup>t</sup>wisdom <sup>preserveth</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>life</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>them</sup> that <sup>hath</sup> <sup>have</sup> it. <sup>13</sup> Consider <sup>u</sup>the work of God: for <sup>w</sup>who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked? <sup>14</sup> <sup>z</sup>In the day of prosperity be joyful, <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> in the day of adversity consider: <sup>b</sup>God hath even made the one <sup>side</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>§§</sup>set <sup>the</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>over</sup> side with against the other, <sup>d</sup>to the end that man should <sup>not</sup> <sup>find</sup> <sup>out</sup> <sup>any</sup> <sup>thing</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>nothing</sup> after him.

<sup>15</sup> All <sup>this</sup> <sup>things</sup> have I seen in the days of my <sup>e</sup>vanity: there is <sup>f</sup>a righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that <sup>i</sup>prolongeth <sup>his</sup> <sup>life</sup> in his <sup>evil-doing.</sup> <sup>wickedness.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Be not righteous over much; neither <sup>j</sup>make thyself over wise: why

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, neither had any knowledge understanding, in walking before the living

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Adam. See Gen. 2. 7.

<sup>10</sup> Or, vexed

unto them &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. soul.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Anger.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. shadow.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. than the walking of the soul.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. soul.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. made.

<sup>2</sup> Or, it is better with this than with the other

<sup>4</sup> Or, Whatsoever he be, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man

<sup>6</sup> Or, words

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the number of the days.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. out of wisdom.

<sup>13</sup> Or, is good together with an inheritance: and profitable

<sup>3</sup> Or, or the poor man that hath

<sup>8</sup> Or, better

<sup>9</sup> Or, For

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the number of the days of the life of his vanity.

<sup>††</sup> Or, as good as an inheritance, yea, better too.



shouldest thou <sup>a</sup>destroy thyself?  
 17 Be not over much wicked,  
 neither be thou foolish: <sup>b</sup>why  
 shouldest thou die <sup>c</sup>before thy  
 time? 18 It is good that thou  
 shouldest take hold of <sup>e</sup>this;  
 yea, also from <sup>f</sup>that <sup>g</sup>withdraw  
 not thine hand: for he that  
 feareth God shall come forth of  
 them all.

19 <sup>j</sup>Wisdom is a strength to the  
 wise man more than ten <sup>k</sup>mighty men  
 which are in a city. 20 <sup>l</sup>Surely  
 there is not a <sup>m</sup>righteous man upon  
 earth, that doeth good, and sin-  
 neth not. 21 Also <sup>n</sup>take not heed  
 unto all words that are spoken;  
 lest thou hear <sup>o</sup>thy servant curse  
 thee: 22 for <sup>p</sup>oftentimes also  
 thine own heart knoweth that  
 thou thyself likewise hast cursed  
 others.

23 All this have I <sup>q</sup>proved in  
 wisdom: <sup>r</sup>I said, I will be wise;  
 but it was far from me. 24 That  
 which <sup>s</sup>is is far off, and <sup>t</sup>exceed-  
 ing deep; <sup>u</sup>who can find it out?  
 25 <sup>v</sup>I turned about, and my heart  
 was set to know, and to search out,  
 and to seek out wisdom, <sup>w</sup>and the reason of  
 things, and to know <sup>x</sup>that the wicked-  
 ness is of folly, and that the foolishness  
 is of madness: 26 and I find a thing  
 more <sup>y</sup>bitter than death, even <sup>z</sup>the  
 woman, <sup>a</sup>whose heart is <sup>b</sup>snare  
 and nets, and her hands as  
 bands: <sup>c</sup>whoso pleaseth God  
 shall escape from her; but <sup>d</sup>the  
 sinner shall be taken by her.  
 27 Behold, this have I found,  
 saith <sup>e</sup>the Preacher, <sup>f</sup>laying one thing  
 to another, to find out <sup>g</sup>the account:  
 28 which <sup>h</sup>my soul still seeketh, but  
 I have not found: <sup>i</sup>one man among  
 a thousand have I found; but

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
 11. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Prov.  
 10. 27.  
 See Job 22. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Gen.  
 1. 27.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen.  
 3. 6, 7.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 16.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Prov. 4. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Acts 6. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Prov. 21. 29.  
 Cp. Deut. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Prov. 21. 22  
 & 24. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 22. 11.  
 2 Sam. 21. 7.

<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 43.  
 2 Chr. 36.

<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 17. 18.  
 1 See 1 Kin.

<sup>o</sup> See 1 Kin.  
 8. 46.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch.  
 10. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 20.  
 10.

<sup>r</sup> Dan. 4. 35.  
 Wisd. 12. 12.

<sup>s</sup> See Job 9. 12.  
 p Cp. Gal. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gal. 6.  
 1.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Rom.  
 1. 22.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 1, 17.  
 s Cp. Rom.

<sup>w</sup> Job 23. 12,  
 20.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 6.  
 16.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Prov.  
 24. 22.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 1.  
 17.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 22  
 & 6. 12

<sup>b</sup> & 9. 12  
 & 10. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 27  
 (mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Job  
 14. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
 19

<sup>f</sup> & 9. 11.  
 a Prov. 5. 4.

<sup>g</sup> b See Prov.  
 2. 16.

<sup>h</sup> c See Deut.  
 20. 5-8.

<sup>i</sup> d Prov. 12.  
 12.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Prov. 23.  
 28.

<sup>k</sup> e Cp. ch. 1.  
 13.

<sup>l</sup> f Prov. 22.  
 14.

<sup>m</sup> g See ch. 1. 1.  
 h ver. 25 (for

<sup>n</sup> mg.).  
 i Job 33. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 20.  
 j Cp. Neh.

<sup>p</sup> 11. 1  
 & Matt. 24. 15.

<sup>q</sup> k Cp. ch. 9. 5  
 & Prov. 10. 7.

<sup>a</sup> a woman among all those have  
 I not found. 29 Behold, this only  
 have I found, that <sup>c</sup>God hath made  
 man upright; but <sup>d</sup>they have  
 sought out many inventions.

1 Who is as the wise man?  
 8 and who knoweth the inter-  
 pretation of a thing? <sup>a</sup>Who  
 man's wisdom maketh his face  
 to shine, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>hardness  
 boldness of his  
 face shall be changed. 2 I counsel  
 thee, Keep the king's command,  
 and that in regard of <sup>k</sup>the oath  
 of God. 3 Be not hasty to <sup>m</sup>go  
 out of his presence; persist not in an  
 evil thing; for he doeth whatso-  
 ever pleaseth him. 4 Because the  
 king's word hath power; and <sup>o</sup>who  
 word of a king is, there is power:

What doest thou? 5 Whoso keepeth the  
 commandment <sup>†</sup>shall know no evil  
 thing; and a wise man's heart  
 discerneth both time and judgment.

6 Because <sup>r</sup>to every <sup>s</sup>purpose there  
 is a time and judgment; because  
 judgment, therefore the  
 misery of man is great upon  
 him: 7 for he <sup>u</sup>knoweth not that  
 which shall be; <sup>11</sup>for <sup>w</sup>who can tell  
 him how it shall be? 8 There is  
 no man that hath power over  
 the <sup>12</sup>spirit to <sup>v</sup>retain the <sup>12</sup>spirit;

<sup>z</sup>neither hath he power over in the  
 day of death; and there is no  
<sup>e</sup>discharge <sup>13</sup>in that war; neither  
 shall wickedness deliver him that is  
 given to it. 9 <sup>e</sup>All this have I  
 seen, and applied my heart unto  
 every work that is done under  
 the sun: <sup>14</sup>there is a time where-  
 in one man hath power over another

to his own hurt.  
 10 And withal I saw the wicked  
 buried, <sup>16</sup>and they came to the grave; and  
 they that had done who had come  
 had done right went away from <sup>17</sup>the  
 gone from the place of the  
 holy place, and were <sup>k</sup>forgotten in the

R.V. 1 Or, For  
 folly, and foolishness which is madness

another, to find out the reason

pass, who shall declare it unto him

12 Or, to his own hurt

13 Or, who had come and gone away from the holy place, and they were forgotten in the city where they had

so done

Or, and men came and went &c.

2 Heb. give not thine heart.

3 Or, who is a snare, and her heart is as nets

4 Or, matter

5 Or, in battle

6 Or, who had come and gone away from the holy place, and they were forgotten in the city where they had

7 Or, what time one man had de-

8 Heb. be desolate

9 Heb. he that is good before God.

10 Heb. shall know.

11 Heb. I and my heart

3 Or, tried by

4 Or, hath been

5 Or, the wickedness of

6 Or, weighing one thing after

7 Or, for even when it cometh to

8 Or, what time one man had de-

9 Heb. give not thine heart.

10 Heb. weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason.

11 Or, how it shall be

12 Or, casting off weapons.



city where they had so done: this <sup>also is</sup> vanity. <sup>11</sup> Because <sup>b</sup> sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore <sup>c</sup> the heart of the sons of men is <sup>1</sup> fully set in them to do evil. <sup>12</sup> Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and <sup>f</sup> prolong his <sup>his days</sup> <sup>be prolonged</sup>, yet surely I know that <sup>g</sup> it shall be well with <sup>h</sup> them that fear God, which fear before him: <sup>13</sup> but it shall <sup>i</sup> not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as <sup>k</sup> a shadow; because he feareth not before God. <sup>14</sup> There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>just</sup> men, <sup>m</sup> unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, <sup>n</sup> to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. <sup>15</sup> Then I commended mirth, because a man <sup>p</sup> hath no better thing under the sun, than to <sup>r</sup> eat, and to drink, and to be merry: <sup>2</sup> for that shall abide with him <sup>in</sup> his labour <sup>all</sup> the days of his <sup>life</sup> <sup>life</sup>, which God hath given <sup>giveth</sup> him under the sun.

<sup>16</sup> When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see <sup>s</sup> the <sup>3</sup> business that is done upon the earth: (<sup>4</sup> for also <sup>u</sup> there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes:) <sup>17</sup> then I beheld all the work of God, that <sup>w</sup> man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because <sup>however much</sup> <sup>though</sup> a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea <sup>moveover,</sup> <sup>farther</sup>; though a wise man think to know it, <sup>a</sup> yet shall he not be able to find it. <sup>1</sup> For <sup>9</sup> all this <sup>\* I</sup> <sup>laid to</sup> <sup>considered in</sup> <sup>my heart,</sup> <sup>heart</sup> even to <sup>explore</sup> <sup>all this;</sup> <sup>d</sup> that the righteous, and the wise, and

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 33. 3.  
Wisd. 3. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 6  
& 50. 21  
& Isai. 26. 10  
& Eccus. 5. 4  
& Rom. 2. 4, 5  
& 2 Pet. 3. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Op. Esth.  
7. 5  
& Acts 5. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 9. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 2.  
14.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 15.  
Isai. 65. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut.  
12. 25  
& Isai. 3. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 37.  
11, 18, 19  
& Prov. 1. 33  
& Matt. 25. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> Zech. 5. 3.  
Cp. Mal. 3. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 3. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
Wisd. 2. 5.  
See Job 14. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 17.  
  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 15.  
Cp. Ps. 73. 3.  
See ch. 2. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Job  
21. 7  
& Ps. 17. 9, 10  
& 73. 12  
& Jer. 12. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Job 14. 21.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 2.  
24.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 11  
& 8. 10.  
Ps. 31. 12  
& 88. 5, 12.  
Isai. 26. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 20.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 13  
& 3. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 2.  
24.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps.  
127. 2  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Rev.  
3. 4.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Prov.  
25. 2.  
See ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 23. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 1 (for  
mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 12  
& 7. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 73.

16.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2.

10.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Judg.

9. 33 (mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 8.

14.

<sup>e</sup> Rom. 12.

11.

Col. 3. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

their works, are <sup>a</sup> in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man <sup>no man</sup> <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>either love</sup> <sup>or hatred by</sup> <sup>that is</sup> <sup>before them.</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup> All things come alike to all: there is <sup>e</sup> one event to the <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>righteous</sup>, and to the wicked; to the good <sup>5</sup> and to the <sup>clean</sup> <sup>clean</sup>, and to the unclean; to him that <sup>sacrificeth</sup> <sup>sacrificeth</sup>, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that <sup>i</sup> sweareth, as he that feareth an oath. <sup>3</sup> This is an evil <sup>among</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>that is</sup> <sup>things that are</sup> <sup>done</sup> under the sun, <sup>d</sup> that there is one event unto all: <sup>yea also,</sup> <sup>yea,</sup> <sup>also</sup> the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and <sup>madness</sup> is in their heart while they live, and after that <sup>they go</sup> to the dead. <sup>4</sup> <sup>6</sup> For to him that is joined <sup>with</sup> <sup>to</sup> all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. <sup>5</sup> For the living know that they shall die: but <sup>the</sup> <sup>dead</sup> know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for <sup>the</sup> <sup>memory</sup> of them is forgotten. <sup>6</sup> As well <sup>their love,</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>hatred</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>hatred</sup>, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

<sup>7</sup> Go thy way, <sup>t</sup> eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted <sup>now</sup> <sup>accepteth</sup> thy works. <sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup> Let thy garments be always white; and let <sup>not</sup> <sup>thy head</sup> <sup>lack</sup> <sup>ointment.</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>y</sup> Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy <sup>vanity</sup>, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy <sup>b</sup> portion in <sup>this</sup> <sup>life,</sup> and in thy labour <sup>wherein</sup> <sup>which</sup> thou <sup>labourest</sup> <sup>takest</sup> under the sun. <sup>10</sup> <sup>c</sup> Whatsoever thy hand <sup>findeth</sup> to do, <sup>e</sup> do it with thy might; <sup>f</sup> for there

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, emboldened <sup>2</sup> Or, and that this should accompany him <sup>3</sup> Or, travail <sup>4</sup> Or, how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes <sup>5</sup> Some ancient versions read, and to the evil; to the clean &c. <sup>6</sup> Another reading is, For who is exempted? With all &c. or, who can choose? With all &c. <sup>7</sup> Or, Enjoy (Heb. See) life <sup>8</sup> Or, attaineth to do by thy strength, that do A.V. <sup>\*</sup> I heb. I gave, or, set to my heart. <sup>†</sup> Heb. See, or, Enjoy life.



is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in <sup>1</sup>the grave, whither thou goest.

<sup>11</sup> I <sup>a</sup>returned, and saw under the sun, that <sup>c</sup>the race is not to the swift, nor <sup>d</sup>the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and <sup>h</sup>chance <sup>i</sup>happeneth to them all. <sup>12</sup> For man also <sup>j</sup>knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and <sup>l</sup>as the birds that are caught in the <sup>snare, even</sup> <sup>snare</sup>; so are the sons of men <sup>o</sup>snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

<sup>13</sup> I have also seen wisdom <sup>under</sup> <sup>This wisdom have I seen also</sup> <sup>on this wise</sup>, and it seemed great unto me: <sup>14</sup> there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: <sup>15</sup> now there was found in it <sup>t</sup>a poor wise man, and he by his <sup>u</sup>wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. <sup>16</sup> Then said I, <sup>w</sup>Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless <sup>v</sup>the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

<sup>17</sup> The words of <sup>the wise</sup> <sup>2</sup>spoken <sup>wise men are heard</sup> in <sup>a</sup>quiet <sup>are heard</sup> more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools. <sup>18</sup> <sup>c</sup>Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but <sup>e</sup>one sinner destroyeth much good.

<sup>1</sup> \* Dead flies cause the **IO** ointment of <sup>f</sup>the <sup>perfumer</sup> <sup>apothecary</sup> <sup>3</sup>to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly <sup>4</sup>outweigh him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour. <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup>A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's

heart at his left. <sup>3</sup> Yea also, when <sup>he</sup> <sup>that is a</sup> <sup>fool</sup> walketh by the way, <sup>†</sup>his <sup>5</sup>understanding <sup>wisdom</sup> faileth him, and he <sup>b</sup>saith <sup>6</sup>to every one <sup>that</sup> he is a fool. <sup>4</sup> If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, <sup>e</sup>leave not thy place; <sup>f</sup>for <sup>7</sup>yielding <sup>allayeth</sup> <sup>pacifieth</sup> great offences. <sup>5</sup> There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as <sup>it were</sup> <sup>g</sup>an error which proceedeth <sup>†</sup>from the ruler: <sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup>folly is set <sup>s</sup>in great <sup>8</sup>dignity, and the rich sit in low place. <sup>7</sup> <sup>m</sup>I have seen servants <sup>n</sup>upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. <sup>8</sup> He that <sup>p</sup>diggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a fence, <sup>q</sup>a serpent shall bite <sup>an hedge,</sup> him. <sup>9</sup> <sup>r</sup>Whoso <sup>heweth out</sup> <sup>removeth</sup> stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that <sup>s</sup>cleaveth wood <sup>is</sup> shall be endangered thereby. <sup>10</sup> If the iron be blunt, and <sup>one</sup> <sup>he</sup> do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct. <sup>11</sup> <sup>10</sup>If <sup>the serpent</sup> will bite <sup>11</sup>before <sup>Surely</sup> <sup>it be</sup> <sup>v</sup>charmed, then is there no advantage in enchantment; and <sup>†</sup>a babler is no <sup>12</sup>the charmer. <sup>12</sup> The words of a wise man's mouth are <sup>\*\*</sup>gracious; but <sup>z</sup>the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. <sup>13</sup> The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of <sup>13</sup>†his talk is mischievous madness. <sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup>A fool also <sup>multiplieth</sup> <sup>†</sup>is full of words: <sup>yet</sup> <sup>a</sup>man <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>cannot</sup> not tell what shall be; and <sup>†</sup>that which <sup>what</sup> shall be after him, who can tell him? <sup>15</sup> The labour of <sup>fools</sup> <sup>the foolish</sup> wearieth every one of them, <sup>for</sup> <sup>because</sup> he knoweth not <sup>9</sup>how to go to the city. <sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup>Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a <sup>14</sup>child, and thy princes eat in the morning! <sup>17</sup> <sup>Happy</sup> <sup>Blessed</sup> art thou, O land, when thy king is <sup>15</sup>the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Shoal. <sup>2</sup> Or, heard in quiet are better than etc.

<sup>10</sup> Or, Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment, and the slanderer is no better

<sup>12</sup> Heb. the master of the tongue.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Flies of death.

master of the tongue.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. grace.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. his heart.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. his mouth.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from before.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. multiplieth words.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. without enchantment.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. that is valued

<sup>†</sup> Or, moveth stones



son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for <sup>b</sup>drunkenness! <sup>18</sup> By much slothfulness the <sup>1</sup>roof sinketh in; building decayeth; and through idleness of the hands the house <sup>leaketh</sup> droppeth through. <sup>19</sup> A feast is made for laughter, and <sup>f</sup>wine <sup>\*</sup>maketh glad the life: and <sup>h</sup>money answereth all things. <sup>20</sup> <sup>i</sup>Curse not the king, <sup>no</sup> not in thy <sup>†</sup>thought; and curse not the rich in thy <sup>k</sup>bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

**II** <sup>12m</sup>Cast thy bread <sup>†</sup>upon the waters: <sup>n</sup>for thou shalt find it after many days.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>4q</sup>Give a portion to <sup>r</sup>seven, yea, even unto eight; <sup>†</sup>for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. <sup>3</sup> If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if <sup>a</sup>the tree fall <sup>5</sup>toward the south, or <sup>5</sup>toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there <sup>shall it</sup> be. <sup>4</sup> He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. <sup>5</sup> As thou knowest not what is the way of <sup>v</sup>the <sup>6</sup>wind, <sup>spirit</sup>, nor how <sup>a</sup>the bones <sup>do grow</sup> in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the <sup>work</sup> of God who <sup>doeth</sup> all. <sup>6</sup> In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening <sup>c</sup>withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not <sup>which</sup> <sup>§</sup>shall prosper, <sup>whether</sup> whether this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good. <sup>7</sup> Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to <sup>f</sup>behold the <sup>sun</sup>: <sup>8</sup> <sup>7</sup>Yea, <sup>but</sup> if a man live many years, <sup>let him</sup> <sup>and</sup> rejoice in them all; <sup>§</sup>but <sup>yet</sup> let him remember

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 1, 2.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 11

<sup>c</sup> & Prov. 31. 4

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 23.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 10

<sup>g</sup> & 9. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Num. 15. 39

<sup>f</sup> & Job 31. 7.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 104. 15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 22. 28.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 12. 14.

<sup>k</sup> See 2 Kin. 6. 12

<sup>l</sup> & Luke 12. 3.

<sup>m</sup> & Gal. 6. 9, 10

<sup>n</sup> & Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Lam. 3. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 112. 9

<sup>r</sup> & Matt. 5. 42

<sup>s</sup> & Luke 6. 30

<sup>t</sup> & 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

<sup>u</sup> Mic. 5. 5.

<sup>v</sup> See Job 5. 19

<sup>w</sup> & Prov. 6. 16.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 19. 35.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Luke 16. 9.

<sup>z</sup> & Eph. 5. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Job 3. 9

<sup>ab</sup> & Isai. 5. 30

<sup>ac</sup> & Ezek. 32. 7, 8.

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Job 4. 4 (mg.).

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Gen. 27. 1

<sup>af</sup> & 48. 10

<sup>ag</sup> & 1 Sam. 3. 2.

<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Ps. 141. 3.

<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6

<sup>aj</sup> & John 3. 8.

<sup>ak</sup> & Cp. Jer. 25. 10

<sup>al</sup> & Rev. 18. 22.

<sup>am</sup> Cp. 2 Mac. 7. 22.

<sup>an</sup> See Ps. 139. 13-16.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 8.

<sup>ap</sup> Cp. 7. 18.

<sup>aq</sup> Cp. Prov. 26. 13.

<sup>ar</sup> Cp. Ps. 143. 3.

<sup>as</sup> Cp. 6. 5

<sup>at</sup> & 7. 11.

<sup>au</sup> Cp. Job 17. 13

<sup>av</sup> & 30. 23

<sup>aw</sup> & Isai. 14. 18.

<sup>ax</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 25

<sup>ay</sup> & Jer. 9. 17

<sup>az</sup> & Matt. 9. 23.

<sup>ba</sup> Cp. Zech. 4. 2, 3.

<sup>a</sup> the days of <sup>darkness</sup> darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is <sup>c</sup>vanity.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and <sup>e</sup>walk in the ways of thine heart, and in <sup>g</sup>the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things <sup>j</sup>God will bring thee into <sup>judgement</sup> judgement. <sup>10</sup> Therefore remove <sup>9</sup> <sup>||</sup>sorrow from thy heart, and <sup>†</sup>put away evil from thy flesh: for <sup>youth and the childhood</sup> are vanity. <sup>1</sup> Re-

**12** member <sup>also</sup> thy Creator in <sup>o</sup>the days of thy youth, or ever <sup>p</sup>the evil days <sup>come</sup> come, and while <sup>q</sup>the years draw nigh, when <sup>s</sup>thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; <sup>2</sup> or ever <sup>u</sup>the sun, <sup>and</sup> the light, <sup>and</sup> the moon, <sup>and</sup> the stars, be not <sup>r</sup>darkened, <sup>and</sup> nor the clouds return after the rain: <sup>3</sup> in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall <sup>v</sup>bow themselves, and <sup>\*\*</sup>the <sup>10</sup>grinders cease because they are few, and <sup>w</sup>those that look out of the windows be darkened, <sup>4</sup> and <sup>x</sup>the doors shall be shut in the <sup>street</sup> streets; when <sup>z</sup>the sound of the grinding is low, and <sup>he</sup> shall rise up at the voice of <sup>a</sup> a bird, and all <sup>b</sup>the daughters of <sup>music</sup> music shall be brought low; <sup>5</sup> <sup>also when</sup> they shall be afraid <sup>11</sup> of <sup>that which is high</sup>, and <sup>d</sup>terrors shall be in the <sup>way</sup> way; and the almond tree shall <sup>blossom</sup> flourish, and the grasshopper <sup>12</sup> shall be a burden, and <sup>13</sup>the <sup>caper-berry</sup> desire shall <sup>14</sup>fail: because man goeth to his <sup>e</sup>long home, and <sup>h</sup>the mourners go about the streets: <sup>6</sup> or ever the silver cord be <sup>15</sup>loosed, or <sup>i</sup>the golden bowl be broken, or the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, rafters sink

<sup>2</sup> Or, Send forth

<sup>3</sup> Or, in

<sup>4</sup> Or, spirit

<sup>5</sup> Or, of danger from on high

<sup>6</sup> Or, snapp'd asunder

<sup>7</sup> Or, anger.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. maketh glad the life.

<sup>9</sup> Or, conscience.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. upon the face of the waters.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. shall be right.

<sup>12</sup> Or, the grinders fail, because they grind little.

<sup>13</sup> Heb. upon the face of the waters.

<sup>14</sup> Or, For

<sup>15</sup> Or, and remember

<sup>16</sup> Or, shall drag itself along

<sup>17</sup> Or, desire

<sup>18</sup> Or, burst

<sup>19</sup> Or, desire

<sup>20</sup> Or, burst

<sup>21</sup> Or, burst

<sup>22</sup> Or, burst

<sup>23</sup> Or, burst

<sup>24</sup> Or, burst

<sup>25</sup> Or, burst

<sup>26</sup> Or, burst

<sup>27</sup> Or, burst

<sup>28</sup> Or, burst

<sup>29</sup> Or, burst

<sup>30</sup> Or, burst

<sup>31</sup> Or, burst

<sup>32</sup> Or, burst

<sup>33</sup> Or, burst

<sup>34</sup> Or, burst

<sup>35</sup> Or, burst

<sup>36</sup> Or, burst

<sup>37</sup> Or, burst

<sup>38</sup> Or, burst

<sup>39</sup> Or, burst

<sup>40</sup> Or, burst

<sup>41</sup> Or, burst

<sup>42</sup> Or, burst

<sup>43</sup> Or, burst

<sup>44</sup> Or, burst

<sup>45</sup> Or, burst

<sup>46</sup> Or, burst

<sup>47</sup> Or, burst

<sup>48</sup> Or, burst

<sup>49</sup> Or, burst

<sup>50</sup> Or, burst

<sup>51</sup> Or, burst

<sup>52</sup> Or, burst

<sup>53</sup> Or, burst

<sup>54</sup> Or, burst

<sup>55</sup> Or, burst

<sup>56</sup> Or, burst

<sup>57</sup> Or, burst

<sup>58</sup> Or, burst

<sup>59</sup> Or, burst

<sup>60</sup> Or, burst

<sup>61</sup> Or, burst

<sup>62</sup> Or, burst

<sup>63</sup> Or, burst

<sup>64</sup> Or, burst

<sup>65</sup> Or, burst

<sup>66</sup> Or, burst

<sup>67</sup> Or, burst

<sup>68</sup> Or, burst

<sup>69</sup> Or, burst

<sup>70</sup> Or, burst

<sup>71</sup> Or, burst

<sup>72</sup> Or, burst

<sup>73</sup> Or, burst

<sup>74</sup> Or, burst

<sup>75</sup> Or, burst

<sup>76</sup> Or, burst

<sup>77</sup> Or, burst

<sup>78</sup> Or, burst

<sup>79</sup> Or, burst

<sup>80</sup> Or, burst

<sup>81</sup> Or, burst

<sup>82</sup> Or, burst

<sup>83</sup> Or, burst

<sup>84</sup> Or, burst

<sup>85</sup> Or, burst

<sup>86</sup> Or, burst

<sup>87</sup> Or, burst

<sup>88</sup> Or, burst

<sup>89</sup> Or, burst

<sup>90</sup> Or, burst

<sup>91</sup> Or, burst

<sup>92</sup> Or, burst

<sup>93</sup> Or, burst

<sup>94</sup> Or, burst

<sup>95</sup> Or, burst

<sup>96</sup> Or, burst

<sup>97</sup> Or, burst

<sup>98</sup> Or, burst

<sup>99</sup> Or, burst

<sup>100</sup> Or, burst



pitcher be <sup>a</sup>broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern; <sup>7</sup> and <sup>c</sup>the dust return to the earth as it <sup>was</sup>; and <sup>e</sup>the spirit shall return unto God <sup>g</sup>who gave it. <sup>8</sup> <sup>i</sup>Vanity of vanities, saith <sup>k</sup>the Preacher; all is vanity.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>moreover</sup>, because <sup>k</sup>the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he <sup>pondered</sup>, and sought out; and set in order <sup>n</sup>many proverbs. <sup>10</sup> <sup>k</sup>The Preacher sought to find out <sup>acceptable</sup> words; and that which was written <sup>was</sup> uprightly, *even* words of truth.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup>The words of the wise are

Acts 17. 31. Rom. 2. 16 & 14. 10, 12. 1 Cor. 4. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezra 9. 8.  
Isai. 22. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 90. 3  
& 103. 14.  
See ch. 3. 20  
& Job 34. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 1. 6  
& 2. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
21.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 80. 1  
& Ezek. 34. 23  
& John 10. 11,  
16.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Job 34. 14  
& Isai. 57. 16  
& Zech. 12. 1.  
See Gen. 2. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
13.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 32, 33.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 7.  
Deut. 6. 2.  
& 10. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> See Prov. 1. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 9.  
Job 19. 23.  
Matt. 12. 36.  
Cp. ch. 3. 15, 17

as goads, and as <sup>b</sup>nails <sup>well</sup> fastened <sup>are the words of</sup> the <sup>3</sup>masters of assemblies, *which* <sup>are</sup> <sup>d</sup>given from <sup>f</sup>one shepherd. <sup>12</sup> <sup>4</sup>And <sup>furthermore</sup>, further, by these, my son, <sup>h</sup>be admonished: of making <sup>j</sup>many books there is no end; and <sup>much</sup> <sup>1</sup>study is a weariness of the flesh.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>5</sup>This is <sup>the end</sup> <sup>§</sup>Let us hear the <sup>conclusion</sup> of the matter; all hath been heard: <sup>n</sup>fear God, and keep his <sup>whole</sup> <sup>commandments</sup>; for <sup>6</sup>this is the whole *duty* of man. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>o</sup>God shall bring every work into <sup>judgement</sup>, <sup>7</sup>with every <sup>hidden</sup> <sup>secret</sup> thing, whether it be <sup>good</sup> <sup>or</sup> whether it be evil.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 22. 17.

## THE SONG OF SONGS. SOLOMON.

**I** <sup>1</sup> THE <sup>Song</sup> <sup>song</sup> of <sup>a</sup>songs, which is Solomon's.

<sup>2</sup> Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:  
For <sup>thy</sup> <sup>d</sup>love is better than wine.

<sup>3</sup> Thine <sup>ointments</sup> have a goodly fragrance; Because of the savour of thy good ointments Thy <sup>name</sup> is *as* ointment poured forth;  
Therefore do the <sup>8</sup>virgins love thee.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup>Draw <sup>me</sup>; <sup>l</sup>we will run after thee:

<sup>n</sup>The king hath brought me into his chambers:

We will be <sup>p</sup>glad and rejoice in thee,

We will make mention of <sup>d</sup>thy love more than <sup>remember</sup> of wine:

<sup>9</sup>Rightly do they love thee.

<sup>\*\*</sup>the upright

<sup>5</sup> I am black, but <sup>s</sup>comely,  
O ye <sup>t</sup>daughters of Jerusalem,

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 120. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 60. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 69.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Luke 7. 46  
& John 12. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Eccles. 7. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Job 27. 18.  
Prov. 27. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 11, 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 27.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Hos. 11. 4

& John 6. 41  
& 12. 32.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 119. 32.  
See Phil. 3. 12—14.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 3. 1—4.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 45. 14,

15.  
Cp. ch. 2. 4  
& John 14. 2  
& Eph. 2. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 16  
& 6. 3.  
Cp. Ps. 23. 1—3  
& Ezek. 34. 14,  
15.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 9. 2  
& 45. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai. 13. 20  
& Jer. 33. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 8. 1<sup>p</sup>.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 14  
& 4. 3  
& 6. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 7  
& 3. 5, 10, 11  
& 5. 8, 16  
& 8. 4.  
Luke 23. 28.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 9  
& 6. 1.

As <sup>b</sup>the tents of <sup>c</sup>Kedar,  
As the curtains of Solomon.

<sup>6</sup> Look not upon me, because

I am <sup>swarthy</sup>,  
black,  
Because the sun hath <sup>10</sup>scorched <sup>looked upon</sup> me.

My <sup>mother's</sup> <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> were <sup>incensed</sup> <sup>angry</sup> against me,

They made me <sup>the</sup> <sup>h</sup>keeper of <sup>i</sup>the vineyards;

But <sup>j</sup>mine own vineyard have I not kept.

<sup>7</sup> Tell me, O thou <sup>m</sup>whom my soul loveth,

Where thou <sup>o</sup>feedest <sup>thy flock</sup>,  
where thou makest <sup>it</sup> <sup>thy flock</sup>  
to <sup>q</sup>rest at noon:

For why should I be <sup>††</sup>as one that <sup>is veiled</sup>

Beside <sup>turneth aside</sup> <sup>by</sup> the flocks of thy <sup>r</sup>companions?

<sup>8</sup> If thou know not, O thou <sup>u</sup>fairest among women,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, gave ear <sup>2</sup> Heb. words of delight.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter  
<sup>4</sup> Or, maidens <sup>5</sup> Or, in uprightness <sup>6</sup> Or, looked upon

A.V. <sup>7</sup> Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c. <sup>†</sup> Heb. words of delight. <sup>††</sup> Or, they love thee uprightly.

<sup>3</sup> Or, collectors of sentences

<sup>4</sup> Or, this is the duty of all men

<sup>11</sup> Most ancient versions have, wandereth.

<sup>1</sup> Or, reading.

<sup>5</sup> Or, The end of the matter, <sup>††</sup> Or, as one that is veiled.



Go thy way forth by the foot-  
steps of the flock,  
And feed thy kids beside the  
shepherds' tents.

<sup>9</sup> I have compared thee, <sup>a</sup>O <sup>1</sup>my  
love,

<sup>2</sup>To <sup>f</sup>a <sup>steed</sup>company of horses in Pha-  
raoh's chariots.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup>Thy cheeks are comely with  
<sup>plaits of hair,</sup>  
<sup>rows of jewels,</sup>

Thy neck with <sup>strings of jewels.</sup>  
<sup>chains of gold,</sup>

<sup>11</sup> We will make thee <sup>plaits</sup>of  
gold <sup>borders</sup> of  
With studs of silver.

<sup>12</sup> While <sup>m</sup>the king <sup>sat</sup>  
<sup>sitteth</sup> at his  
table,

My <sup>p</sup>spikenard <sup>sent</sup>  
<sup>its fragrance.</sup> <sup>sendeth</sup> forth  
<sup>the smell thereof.</sup>

<sup>13</sup> My beloved is unto me <sup>as</sup>a <sup>3</sup>bundle of <sup>r</sup>myrrh,  
A bundle of myrrh <sup>is</sup> my wellbeloved unto me;  
<sup>That lieth</sup>  
he shall lie all night <sup>betwixt</sup> my  
breasts.

<sup>14</sup> My beloved is unto me <sup>as</sup>a  
cluster of <sup>4</sup>henna-flowers  
<sup>\*camphire</sup>  
In the vineyards of <sup>u</sup>En-gedi.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>v</sup>Behold, <sup>w</sup>thou art fair, <sup>t</sup>x my  
love; behold, thou art fair;

<sup>5</sup>Thine <sup>e</sup>eyes are <sup>as</sup>doves.  
thou <sup>hast</sup> doves' eyes.

<sup>16</sup> Behold, thou art fair, <sup>b</sup>my  
beloved, yea, <sup>c</sup>pleasant:

Also our <sup>couch</sup>  
<sup>bed</sup> is green.

<sup>17</sup> The beams of our <sup>6</sup>house are  
<sup>7</sup>cedars,  
cedar,

And our <sup>†</sup>rafters <sup>are</sup> <sup>s</sup>d firs.

<sup>2</sup> I am <sup>a</sup>the <sup>9</sup>rose of <sup>10</sup>Sharon,  
<sup>and the</sup> lily of the valleys.

<sup>2</sup> As <sup>a</sup>the lily among thorns,  
So is <sup>h</sup>my love among the  
daughters.

<sup>3</sup> As the apple tree among the  
trees of the wood,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 16.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 25. 4  
& 32. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rev.  
22. 2.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Chr  
1. 16, 17.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 5.  
13.

<sup>i</sup> See Ezek. 16.  
11-14.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 19.  
1 Chr. 16. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Hos. 3. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 5. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
Cp. Deut. 33.  
27.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Prov.  
4. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 5  
& 5. 8, 9  
& 8. 4.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 13, 14.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Mark 14. 3  
& John 12. 3.

<sup>r</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 45. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. John 19. 39.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 4  
(mg.).

<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 13.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam. 23.  
29.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
16. 13.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 2, 10, 13  
& 4. 1, 7  
& 5. 2  
& 6. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai.  
52. 7.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 4. 1  
& 5. 12.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17  
(& mg. for mg.).

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 5  
& 7. 3  
& 8. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Sam. 2. 18.  
1 Chr. 12. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 18. 33  
& Hab. 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
1. 23, 26.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 37. 24  
& 60. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 31. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 35. 1  
(& mg. for mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Hos. 14. 5.  
Cp. ch. 5. 13.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 1.  
15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Joel  
2. 23.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
23. 4.

So is my <sup>a</sup>beloved among the  
sons.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>s</sup>Isat down <sup>b</sup>under his shadow  
with great delight,

And his <sup>c</sup>fruit was sweet to  
my <sup>†</sup>taste.

<sup>4</sup> He <sup>e</sup>brought me to the <sup>12</sup>\*\* ban-  
queting house,

And his <sup>g</sup>banner over me was  
love.

<sup>5</sup> Stay <sup>ye</sup> me with <sup>13</sup>raisons, <sup>††</sup>com-  
<sup>flagons,</sup>  
fort me with apples:

<sup>j</sup>For I am sick of love.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>14</sup>His <sup>k</sup>left hand <sup>is</sup> under my  
head,

And his right hand doth <sup>l</sup>em-  
brace me.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>††</sup>I <sup>adjusture</sup>  
<sup>charge</sup> you, O <sup>ye</sup> <sup>o</sup>daughters  
of Jerusalem,

By <sup>q</sup>the <sup>15</sup>roes, and by the  
hinds of the field,

<sup>s</sup>That ye stir not up, nor  
<sup>awaken</sup> love,  
Until it <sup>awake my</sup>  
till he <sup>please</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> The voice of my beloved!  
behold, he <sup>cometh,</sup>  
<sup>cometh</sup>

Leaping <sup>y</sup>upon the mountains,  
skipping upon the hills.

<sup>9</sup> My beloved is like <sup>a</sup>a <sup>16</sup>roe or  
a young hart:

Behold, he standeth behind  
our wall,

He looketh <sup>in</sup>  
<sup>forth</sup> at the windows,  
He <sup>17</sup>sheweth <sup>himself</sup> through the  
<sup>§§</sup>shewing lattice.

<sup>10</sup> My beloved spake, and said  
unto me,

<sup>9</sup>Rise up, my love, my fair  
one, and come away.

<sup>11</sup> For, lo, the winter is past,  
<sup>i</sup>The rain is over and gone;

<sup>12</sup> <sup>j</sup>The flowers appear on the  
earth;

The time of the <sup>18</sup>singing of  
<sup>birds</sup> is come,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, my friend (and so throughout)

<sup>5</sup> Or, Thou hast doves' eyes <sup>6</sup> Or, houses

the autumn crocus. <sup>10</sup> Or, the plain

of raisins. <sup>14</sup> Or, Let his left hand be dec.

<sup>15</sup> Or, pruning of vines

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, cypress.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. house of wine.

<sup>†</sup> Or, my companion.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. straw me with apples.

<sup>†</sup> Or, galleries.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. I adjure you.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. flourishing.

<sup>3</sup> Or, bag

<sup>8</sup> Or, cypresses

<sup>12</sup> Heb. house of wine.

<sup>16</sup> Or, gazelle

<sup>17</sup> Or, glance through

<sup>18</sup> Heb. palate.



And the voice of <sup>a</sup>the turtle  
is heard in our land;  
13 <sup>c</sup>The fig tree <sup>ripeneth</sup> putteth forth her  
green figs,  
And <sup>e</sup>the vines <sup>are in blossom,</sup> with the tender grape  
They give forth their fragrance.  
<sup>a good smell.</sup>  
<sup>g</sup>Arise, my love, my fair one,  
and come away.  
14 O my <sup>i</sup>dove, that art in <sup>j</sup>the  
clefts of the rock, in the  
<sup>covert</sup> secret places of the <sup>steep place,</sup> stairs,  
Let me see thy countenance,  
let me <sup>n</sup>hear thy voice;  
For sweet is thy voice, and  
thy countenance is <sup>o</sup>comely.  
15 Take us <sup>p</sup>the foxes, the little  
foxes, that spoil the <sup>vineyards;</sup> vines:  
<sup>e</sup>For our <sup>vineyards are in blossom.</sup> vines have tender grapes.  
16 <sup>r</sup>My beloved is mine, and I  
am his:  
He <sup>u</sup>feedeth <sup>his flock</sup> among the  
lilies.  
17 <sup>1</sup>Until <sup>v</sup>the day <sup>2</sup>be cool, and  
<sup>w</sup>the shadows flee away,  
Turn, my beloved, and be thou  
like <sup>z</sup>a <sup>3</sup>roe or a young  
hart  
Upon the <sup>4</sup>mountains <sup>\*</sup>of  
<sup>5</sup>Bether.

1 <sup>a</sup>By night on my bed I  
sought <sup>b</sup>him whom my soul  
loveth:  
<sup>d</sup>I sought him, but I found  
him not.  
2 I said, I will rise now, and go  
about the <sup>city,</sup> city  
In <sup>e</sup>the <sup>streets,</sup> streets, and in the broad  
<sup>ways,</sup> ways  
I will seek <sup>b</sup>him whom my  
soul loveth:  
I sought him, but I found him  
not.  
3 <sup>g</sup>The watchmen that go about  
the city found me:  
*To whom I said, Saw ye him  
whom my soul loveth?*  
4 It was but a little that I  
passed from them,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer.  
3. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt.  
24. 32.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Job  
27. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Hos.  
2. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 2  
& 6. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 48. 28  
& 49. 16.  
Obad. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 2.  
9.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 5  
& 4. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
13. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 5.  
Cp. ch. 6. 10  
& Isai. 60. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 3  
& 7. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Ex. 13. 21.  
Joel 2. 30.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 6, 14.  
Matt. 2. 11.  
John 19. 39.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 5  
& 6. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 6.  
Cp. Gen. 3. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> Jer. 6. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 102. 11  
(& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 23.  
8.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 11. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> Isai. 26. 9.  
<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 45. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 91. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 6.  
Cp. John 7. 34.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 5. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 3. 16,  
17  
& 4. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai.  
62. 5.

When <sup>but</sup> I found <sup>b</sup>him whom my  
soul loveth:  
I <sup>d</sup>held him, and would not  
let him go,  
Until I had <sup>j</sup>brought him into  
my mother's house,  
And into the chamber of <sup>h</sup>her  
that conceived me.  
5 <sup>k</sup>I <sup>adure</sup> charge you, <sup>l</sup>O ye daughters  
of Jerusalem,  
<sup>m</sup>By the roes, and by the hinds  
of the field,  
That ye stir not up, nor <sup>awaken</sup> awake my  
love,  
Until it <sup>please</sup> till he please.  
6 <sup>q</sup>Who is this that cometh <sup>up</sup>  
out of the wilderness like  
<sup>s</sup>pillars of smoke,  
Perfumed with <sup>t</sup>myrrh and  
frankincense,  
With all powders of the mer-  
chant?  
7 Behold, it is the litter of Solomon.  
Behold his bed, which <sup>is</sup> Solomon's;  
<sup>x</sup>Threescore <sup>y</sup>mighty men are  
about it,  
Of the <sup>valiant</sup> mighty men of Israel.  
8 They all <sup>handle the sword, and are</sup> hold swords, <sup>being</sup> expert in war:  
Every man hath his <sup>bb</sup>sword  
upon his <sup>thigh,</sup> thigh  
Because of <sup>c</sup>fear in the night.  
9 King Solomon made himself  
<sup>†a</sup> <sup>palanquin</sup> chariot  
Of the wood of Lebanon.  
10 He made the pillars thereof  
of silver,  
The bottom thereof of gold,  
the <sup>seat</sup> covering of it of purple,  
The midst thereof being <sup>paved</sup> paved  
with love,  
From <sup>f</sup>the daughters of Jeru-  
salem.  
11 Go forth, O ye <sup>h</sup>daughters of  
Zion, and behold king <sup>Solomon,</sup> Solomon  
With the crown wherewith his  
mother <sup>hath</sup> crowned him in  
<sup>i</sup>the day of his espousals,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, When the day is cool  
<sup>b</sup> Perhaps, the spice matobathron.

<sup>2</sup> Or, break Heb. breathe.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, car of state <sup>7</sup> Or, inlaid  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, of division.

<sup>3</sup> Or, gazelle  
<sup>†</sup> Or, a bed.

<sup>4</sup> Or, mountains of separation



And in the day of the gladness  
of his heart.

**4** <sup>1</sup> Behold, <sup>e</sup>thou art fair,  
my love; behold, thou art  
fair;

<sup>1d</sup>Thine <sup>thou hast doves' eyes</sup> are as doves <sup>e</sup>behind  
thy <sup>2</sup>veil.  
locks.

<sup>9</sup>Thy hair is as a flock of  
goats,

<sup>\*</sup>That <sup>3</sup>lie along <sup>†</sup>the side of <sup>mount</sup>  
appear from Gilead.

<sup>2</sup> Thy <sup>j</sup>teeth are like a flock of  
<sup>ewes</sup>that are <sup>newly</sup>shorn,  
<sup>sheep</sup>Which <sup>are come</sup>up from the  
<sup>came</sup>washing;

<sup>4</sup>Whereof every one <sup>hath</sup>bear twins,  
And none is <sup>bereaved</sup>among  
<sup>barren</sup>them.

<sup>3</sup> Thy lips are like <sup>o</sup>a thread of  
scarlet,  
And thy <sup>5</sup>mouth <sup>is</sup><sup>p</sup>comely:  
Thy <sup>s</sup>temples are like a piece  
of a pomegranate

<sup>e</sup>Behind <sup>2</sup>veil.  
within thy locks.

<sup>4</sup> Thy <sup>t</sup>neck is like the tower of  
David builded <sup>6</sup>for <sup>v</sup>an ar-  
moury,  
Whereon there <sup>v</sup>hang a thou-  
sand bucklers,  
All <sup>a</sup>the shields of the mighty  
men.

<sup>5</sup> Thy <sup>a</sup>two breasts are like two  
<sup>f</sup>fawns <sup>that are</sup>twins of a <sup>7</sup>roe,  
young roes <sup>twins</sup>,  
Which <sup>h</sup>feed among the lilies.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup>Until the day <sup>be cool</sup>, and the  
<sup>†</sup>break, shadows flee away,  
I will get me to the mountain  
of <sup>m</sup>myrrh,  
And to the hill of <sup>m</sup>frankin-  
cense.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thou art all fair, my love;  
And there is no <sup>n</sup>spot in thee.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>p</sup>Come with me from <sup>r</sup>Lebanon,  
<sup>my</sup><sup>7</sup>bride,  
<sup>spouse</sup>,  
With me from <sup>r</sup>Lebanon:

<sup>8</sup>Look from the top of <sup>t</sup>Amana,

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 3. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 5. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 89. 12.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 1. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 15  
& 5. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 1, 2.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Judg.  
8. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Mic. 7. 14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 2, 4.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Prov.  
5. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Prov. 24.  
13.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Josh.  
2. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 5  
& 2. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Hos. 14. 6.  
Cp. Gen. 27. 27.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 7. 4.  
See 1 Kin. 4. 33.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Gen.

29. 3.  
Dan. 6. 17.  
<sup>v</sup> Neh. 3. 19.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Prov.

5. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> Eccles. 2.  
5.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Neh. 2. 8  
(& mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ezek.

27. 10, 11.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

1. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>cc</sup> See ch. 1.

12.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 3.  
Cp. ch. 8. 10  
& Prov. 5. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 30. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 2. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 16  
& 6. 3.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> John 19. 39.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 2. 13.  
Cp. John 4. 10  
& 7. 33.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 14.  
Cp. ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Eph. 5. 27.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 45.  
10, 11.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.  
62. 5.  
Wisd. 8. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 6.  
2.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 2.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kin. 5. 12  
(mg.).

From the top of <sup>a</sup>Senir  
<sup>b</sup>Shenir and

<sup>b</sup>Hermion,  
From the lions' dens,  
From the mountains of the  
leopards.

<sup>9</sup> Thou hast <sup>†</sup>ravished my heart,  
my <sup>j</sup>sister, <sup>my</sup><sup>bride</sup>  
<sup>spouse</sup>;

Thou hast <sup>9</sup>ravished my heart  
with <sup>10</sup>one of thine eyes,

With one <sup>h</sup>chain of thy neck.

<sup>10</sup> How fair is thy love, my <sup>j</sup>sister,  
<sup>my</sup><sup>bride</sup>  
<sup>spouse</sup>!

How much <sup>k</sup>better is thy love  
than wine!

And <sup>l</sup>the smell of thine oint-  
ments than all <sup>manner of</sup>spices!

<sup>11</sup> Thy <sup>m</sup>lips, O <sup>my</sup><sup>bride</sup>  
<sup>spouse</sup>, <sup>11</sup>drop as  
<sup>n</sup>the honeycomb:

Honey and milk are under  
thy tongue;

And the smell of thy garments  
is <sup>q</sup>like the smell of <sup>r</sup>Leba-  
non.

<sup>12</sup> A garden <sup>12</sup>shut up  
<sup>§</sup>inclosed is my <sup>j</sup>sister,  
<sup>my</sup><sup>bride</sup>  
<sup>spouse</sup>;

A <sup>13</sup>spring shut up, <sup>u</sup>a fountain  
<sup>w</sup>sealed.

<sup>13</sup> Thy <sup>shoots</sup>are <sup>14x</sup>an orchard of  
pomegranates, with <sup>2</sup>precious  
pleasant  
fruits;

<sup>b</sup>Henna  
<sup>||</sup>camphire, with <sup>cc</sup>spikenard plants,  
<sup>14</sup>Spikenard and <sup>e</sup>saffron,  
<sup>e</sup>saffron;

<sup>e</sup>Calamus and <sup>e</sup>cinnamon, with  
all trees of <sup>g</sup>frankincense;

<sup>i</sup>Myrrh and <sup>j</sup>aloes, with all  
<sup>e</sup>the chief <sup>spices</sup>  
<sup>spices</sup>;

<sup>15</sup> Thou art a fountain of gardens,  
A well of <sup>l</sup>living waters,

And <sup>flowing</sup>streams from <sup>r</sup>Leba-  
non.

<sup>16</sup> Awake, O north wind; and  
come, thou south;

Blow upon my <sup>o</sup>garden, that the  
spices thereof may flow out.

<sup>rr</sup>Let my beloved come into  
his <sup>s</sup>garden,

And eat his <sup>2</sup>precious  
pleasant fruits.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Thou hast doves' eyes <sup>2</sup> Or, locks <sup>3</sup> Or, appear on mount Gilead <sup>4</sup> Or, Which are all of them in pairs  
<sup>5</sup> Or, speech <sup>6</sup> Or, with turrets <sup>7</sup> Or, gazelle <sup>8</sup> Or, Go <sup>9</sup> Or, given me courage <sup>10</sup> Or, one look from thine eyes  
<sup>11</sup> Or, drop honey <sup>12</sup> Heb. barred. <sup>13</sup> Or, according to many ancient authorities, garden <sup>14</sup> Or, a paradise  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, that eat of, &c. <sup>†</sup> Heb. breathe. <sup>‡</sup> Or, taken away my heart. <sup>§</sup> Heb. barred. <sup>||</sup> Or, cypress.



5 <sup>1</sup> I <sup>b</sup>am come into my <sup>b</sup>garden,  
 my <sup>c</sup>sister, *my* <sup>bride</sup> <sup>spouse</sup> :  
 I have gathered my <sup>d</sup>myrrh  
 with my <sup>1</sup>spice;  
 I have eaten my <sup>e</sup>honeycomb  
 with my honey;  
 I have <sup>i</sup>drunk my wine with  
 my <sup>milk</sup> <sup>milk</sup> :  
 Eat, O <sup>j</sup>friends;  
<sup>1</sup>Drink, \*yea, drink abundantly,  
<sup>2</sup>O beloved.

2 <sup>3</sup> I was asleep, but my heart <sup>waked</sup> <sup>waketh</sup> :  
 It is the voice of my beloved  
 that <sup>n</sup>knocketh, *saying*,  
 Open to me, my <sup>c</sup>sister, my  
<sup>o</sup>love, my <sup>p</sup>dove, my <sup>4</sup>un-  
 defiled:

For my head is filled with dew,  
 My <sup>and</sup> my <sup>7</sup>locks with the drops of  
 the night.

3 <sup>u</sup> I have put off my coat; how  
 shall I put it on?  
 I have <sup>v</sup>washed my feet; how  
 shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand  
 by the hole *of the door*,  
 And my <sup>5</sup>heart was <sup>bowels</sup> <sup>were</sup> moved <sup>6</sup>† for  
 him.

5 I rose up to open to my  
 beloved;  
 And my hands dropped with  
 myrrh,  
 And my fingers with <sup>liquid</sup> <sup>sweet</sup> <sup>smelling</sup>  
 myrrh,

Upon the handles of the <sup>bolt</sup> <sup>lock</sup>.

6 I opened to my beloved;  
 But my beloved had <sup>7</sup>with-  
 drawn himself, *and* was <sup>gone</sup> <sup>gone</sup> :  
 My soul <sup>8</sup>had failed me when he  
<sup>9</sup>spake:

<sup>h</sup> I sought him, but I could not  
 find him;

<sup>k</sup> I called him, but he gave me  
 no answer.

a ch. 3. 3.

b ch. 4. 16

& 6. 2.

c ch. 4. 9, 10,

12.

d ver. 5. 13.

ch. 4. 14.

e ch. 4. 11.

f Isai. 3. 23

(for mg.).

g See ch. 2. 7.

h See ch. 1. 5.

i Cp. Prov.

9. 5.

j Cp. John

15. 14, 15.

k ch. 2. 5.

l Prov. 7. 18

(for mg.).

m ch. 1. 8

& 6. 1.

n Cp. Rev.

3. 20.

o See ch. 1.

15.

p See ch. 2.

14.

q ch. 6. 9.

r Cp. ch. 4. 7.

s ver. 11.

t Cp. 1 Sam.

16. 12.

u Cp. Ps. 45.

2.

v Cp. Luke

11. 7.

w See Gen.

13. 4.

x ver. 2.

y ch. 1. 15

& 4. 1.

z Cp. Jer. 31.

20 (for mg.).

aa Cp. Ex. 25.

7

& 35. 9.

ab Cp. ch. 1.

10.

b ch. 6. 2.

c Cp. ch. 2. 1.

d ver. 13.

e Ex. 28. 20

& 39. 13.

f Ezek. 1. 16.

Rev. 21. 20, al.

g Ex. 24. 10.

Ezek. 1. 26

& 10. 1.

Rev. 21. 19, al.

h Cp. ver. 2.

i ch. 3. 1.

j Cp. ch. 7. 5.

k See 1 Kin.

4. 33.

l Cp. Prov.

1. 28.

m Cp. ch. 7. 9.

7 <sup>a</sup> The watchmen that <sup>go</sup> <sup>went</sup> about  
 the city found me,  
 They smote me, they wounded  
 me;

The keepers of the walls took  
 away my <sup>mantle</sup> <sup>veil</sup> from me.

8 I <sup>adjure</sup> you, O <sup>h</sup>daughters of  
 Jerusalem, if ye find my  
 beloved,

<sup>10</sup> That ye tell him, that <sup>k</sup> I am  
 sick of love.

9 What is thy beloved more  
 than *another* beloved,  
 O thou <sup>m</sup>fairest among women?  
 What is thy beloved more  
 than *another* beloved,  
 That thou dost so <sup>adjure</sup> <sup>charge</sup> us?

10 My beloved is white and  
<sup>s</sup>ruddy,

11 <sup>||</sup> <sup>t</sup> The chiefest among ten  
 thousand.

11 His head is *as* the most fine  
 gold,  
 His <sup>w</sup>locks are <sup>12</sup> <sup>\*</sup> <sup>bushy</sup>, *and*  
 black as a raven.

12 His <sup>x</sup>eyes are <sup>like</sup> <sup>as the eyes of</sup> doves  
 beside the water brooks;  
 by the rivers of waters,  
 Washed with milk, *and* <sup>13</sup> <sup>††</sup> fitly  
<sup>z</sup> set.

13 His <sup>a</sup> cheeks are <sup>as</sup> <sup>b</sup> a bed of  
<sup>1</sup> spices, *as* <sup>14</sup> <sup>banks of sweet herbs</sup> :  
 His lips are <sup>as</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>sweet flowers</sup> :  
<sup>liquid</sup> <sup>sweet</sup> <sup>smelling</sup> myrrh.

14 His hands are *as* <sup>15</sup> <sup>rings of gold</sup> <sup>gold rings</sup> set  
 with the <sup>16</sup> <sup>e</sup> beryl:

His <sup>body</sup> <sup>belly</sup> is *as* <sup>17</sup> <sup>ivory work</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>bright ivory</sup> over-  
 laid *with* <sup>f</sup> sapphires.

15 His legs are *as* pillars of  
 marble, set upon sockets of  
 fine gold:

His <sup>aspect</sup> <sup>countenance</sup> is <sup>like</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>j</sup> Lebanon,  
 excellent as the cedars.

16 <sup>§§</sup> His <sup>19</sup> <sup>l</sup> mouth is most sweet:  
 yea, he is altogether lovely.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, balsam. <sup>2</sup> Or, of love. <sup>3</sup> Or, I sleep, but my heart waketh. <sup>4</sup> Heb. perfect. <sup>5</sup> Heb. bowels.  
<sup>6</sup> According to many MSS., within me. <sup>7</sup> Or, turned away. <sup>8</sup> Heb. went forth. <sup>9</sup> Or, veil. <sup>10</sup> Heb. What will ye  
 tell him? That &c. <sup>11</sup> Heb. marked out by a banner. <sup>12</sup> Or, curling. <sup>13</sup> Or, sitting by full streams. <sup>14</sup> Or, towers  
 of perfumes. <sup>15</sup> Or, cylinders. <sup>16</sup> Or, topaz. <sup>17</sup> Or, bright ivory. <sup>18</sup> Or, encrusted. <sup>19</sup> Or, speech.  
 Heb. palate.  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, and be drunken with wines.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. what. <sup>††</sup> Heb. a standardbearer. <sup>‡</sup> Or, (as some read) in me. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. passing, or, running about.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. what. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. sitting in fulness, that is, fitly placed, and set as a  
 precious stone in the foil of a ring. <sup>||</sup> Or, towers of perfumes. <sup>||</sup> Or, towers of perfumes. <sup>||</sup> Heb. His palate.



This is my beloved, and this  
is my friend,  
O <sup>b</sup>daughters of Jerusalem.

**6** <sup>1</sup> Whither is thy beloved  
gone,  
O thou <sup>e</sup>fairest among women?  
Whither <sup>hath</sup> <sup>is</sup> thy beloved turned  
<sup>him,</sup>  
<sup>aside?</sup>  
That we may seek him with  
<sup>thee?</sup>  
<sup>thee.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> My beloved is gone down <sup>to</sup> <sup>into</sup>  
his <sup>h</sup>garden, to <sup>i</sup>the beds of  
<sup>1</sup>spices,  
To <sup>j</sup>feed in the gardens, and  
to gather <sup>k</sup>lilies.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> I am my beloved's, and my  
beloved is mine:  
He feedeth <sup>his flock</sup> among the  
lilies.

<sup>4</sup> Thou art beautiful, O <sup>o</sup>my  
love, as <sup>p</sup>Tirzah,  
<sup>r</sup>Comely as <sup>s</sup>Jerusalem,  
<sup>t</sup>Terrible as <sup>2</sup>an army with  
banners.

<sup>5</sup> Turn away thine eyes from me,  
For <sup>\*they</sup> <sup>3</sup>have overcome <sup>me:</sup>  
<sup>x</sup>Thy hair is as a flock of <sup>goats,</sup>  
That lie along the side of <sup>goats</sup>  
appear from Gilead.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup>Thy teeth are <sup>like</sup> as a flock of  
<sup>ewes,</sup>  
<sup>sheep</sup>

Which are come up from the  
<sup>washing;</sup>  
<sup>washing,</sup>

Whereof every one <sup>hath</sup> <sup>beareth</sup> twins,  
And <sup>there</sup> <sup>is</sup> not one barren among  
them.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>b</sup>Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate  
As a piece of a pomegranate <sup>are</sup> thy temples  
Behind thy <sup>veil.</sup>  
within thy <sup>locks.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> There are <sup>dd</sup>threescore <sup>d</sup>queens,  
and fourscore <sup>d</sup>concubines,  
And <sup>4f</sup>virgins without number.

<sup>9</sup> My <sup>h</sup>dove, my <sup>5i</sup>undefiled, <sup>is</sup> <sup>but</sup>  
one;  
She is the only one of her  
mother;  
mother,

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 17.  
25.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Gen.  
30. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
11. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 9.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 3. 6.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 16  
& 5. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 16  
& 7. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Job 8.  
11, 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 12.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1.  
15.  
<sup>p</sup> See 1 Kin.  
14. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8  
& Prov. 5. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 43. 2  
& 50. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Lam. 2. 15.  
Cp. Rev. 21. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
2. 12  
& 13. 14.

[Ch. 7. 1  
in Heb.]

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ex. 35.  
21 (for mg.)  
& Judg. 5. 2  
(for mg.)  
& Ps. 110. 3 (for  
mg.).

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
1. 3

& 2 Kin. 4. 12.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Judg.  
21. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 32. 2  
2 Sam. 17. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 45. 13.

<sup>dd</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Prov. 25.  
12.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 45. 9, 14.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Prov.  
2. 30.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 2.  
14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 2.

She is the <sup>6</sup>choice one of <sup>a</sup>her  
that bare her.

<sup>c</sup>The daughters saw her, and  
called her blessed;  
blessed her;

<sup>d</sup>Yea, <sup>d</sup>the queens and <sup>d</sup>the  
concubines, and they praised  
her.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>Who is she that looketh forth  
as the morning,

Fair as the moon,

<sup>7</sup>Clear as the sun,

<sup>9</sup>Terrible  
and terrible as an army with  
banners?

<sup>11</sup> I went down into the garden  
of <sup>nuts,</sup>  
<sup>nuts</sup>

To see <sup>m</sup>the <sup>green plants</sup> <sup>fruits</sup> of the  
valley,

<sup>n</sup>To see whether the vine  
and to see whether the vine  
budded,  
flourished,

And the pomegranates <sup>were in</sup>  
flower. <sup>bud-</sup>  
ded.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup>Or ever I was aware, my  
<sup>8</sup>soul <sup>9set</sup> <sup>made</sup> me

Among <sup>u</sup>the chariots of <sup>my</sup> <sup>10</sup>princely  
<sup>like</sup> <sup>people.</sup> <sup>Ammi-</sup>  
nadib.

<sup>13</sup> Return, return, O <sup>w</sup>Shulammitte;  
Shulammitte;

Return, return, that we may  
look upon thee.

Why will ye look upon <sup>w</sup>the  
What Shulammitte,  
Shulammitte?

As it were <sup>z</sup>the dance <sup>11</sup>§ of  
<sup>a</sup>Mahanaim?  
two armies.

**7** <sup>1</sup> How beautiful are thy  
<sup>12</sup>feet in sandals, O <sup>c</sup>prince's  
daughter!

<sup>13</sup>The joints of thy thighs are  
like <sup>e</sup>jewels,

The work of the hands of <sup>a</sup>a  
cunning workman.

<sup>2</sup> Thy navel is <sup>like</sup> a round  
goblet,

Wherein no mingled wine is wanting;  
which wanteth not <sup>||</sup>liquor

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, balsam <sup>2</sup> Heb. bannered hosts. <sup>3</sup> Or, make me afraid <sup>4</sup> Or, maidens <sup>5</sup> Heb. perfect.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, pure <sup>7</sup> Or, Pure <sup>8</sup> Or, desire <sup>9</sup> Or, made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib <sup>10</sup> Or, willing  
<sup>11</sup> Or, of two companies <sup>12</sup> Or, steps <sup>13</sup> Or, Thy rounded thighs  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, they have puffed me up. <sup>†</sup> Heb. I knew not. <sup>‡</sup> Or, set me on the chariots of my willing people.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, of Mahanaim. <sup>||</sup> Heb. mixture.



Thy belly is *like* an heap of wheat  
 Set about with <sup>a</sup>lilies.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup>Thy two breasts are like two fawns  
 young roes  
 That are twins of a roe.  
<sup>4</sup> Thy <sup>c</sup>neck is like the tower of ivory;  
 Thine <sup>f</sup>eyes <sup>as</sup> like the pools in  
<sup>h</sup>Heshbon, by the gate of  
 Bath-rabbim;  
 Bath-rabbim:  
 Thy nose is like the tower of  
<sup>k</sup>Lebanon  
 Which looketh toward <sup>l</sup>Damascus.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>m</sup>Thine head upon thee is like  
<sup>n</sup>Carmel,  
 And <sup>o</sup>the hair of thine head  
<sup>1</sup>like purple;  
 The king is <sup>t</sup>held captive in the  
 tresses thereof.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>q</sup>How fair and how <sup>r</sup>pleasant  
 art thou,  
 O love, for delights!  
<sup>7</sup> This thy stature is like to <sup>t</sup>a  
 palm tree,  
 And thy breasts to clusters of  
 grapes.  
<sup>8</sup> I said, I will climb up into the  
 palm tree,  
 I will take hold of the branches  
 thereof:  
 Let now also thy breasts shall be as  
<sup>y</sup>clusters of the vine,  
 And the smell of thy <sup>2</sup>breath  
 like apples;  
<sup>9</sup> And the roof of thy <sup>3a</sup>mouth like  
 the best wine,  
 That <sup>c</sup>goeth down <sup>4</sup>smoothly for my  
 beloved, <sup>†</sup>sweetly,  
<sup>5</sup>Gliding through the lips <sup>§</sup>of those  
 causing that are asleep to speak.  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup>I am my beloved's,  
<sup>e</sup>And his desire is toward me.  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>f</sup>Come, my beloved, let us go  
 forth into the field;

a ch. 2. 1.  
 b ch. 4. 5.  
 c ch. 6. 11.  
 d ch. 2. 13,  
 15.  
 e Cp. ch. 4. 4.  
 f Cp. ch. 5.  
 g Gen. 30. 14.  
 h Num. 21.  
 i ch. 4. 13.  
 j Cp. Matt.  
 13. 52.  
 k ch. 4. 8.  
 See 1 Kin. 4.  
 33.  
 l 1 Kin. 11.  
 24.  
 m 2 Kin. 5. 12.  
 Isai. 7. 8, al.  
 n Cp. ch. 5.  
 15.  
 o See Josh.  
 19. 26.  
 p Cp. ch. 4. 1.

q ch. 3. 4.  
 r Cp. ch. 1.  
 15, 16.  
 s 2 Sam. 1.  
 23, 26.  
 t Cp. Isai.  
 54. 13 (for mg.).  
 † Ecclus. 24.  
 14.  
 u Cp. Prov.  
 9. 2, 5.  
 v ch. 2, 6, 7.

w See ch. 2. 7.  
 x See ch. 1. 5.

y Cp. ch. 1.  
 14  
 & Mic. 7. 1.  
 z Cp. ch. 2. 7.

a Cp. ch. 5.  
 16.  
 b See ch. 3. 6.  
 c Cp. Prov.  
 23. 31  
 (& mg. for mg.).

d ch. 2. 16  
 & G. 3.  
 e Cp. Ps. 45.  
 11.  
 f Cp. ch. 2. 10  
 & 4. 8.

Let us lodge in the villages.  
<sup>12</sup> Let us get up early to the vineyards;  
<sup>c</sup>Let us see whether the vine  
 hath budded, and <sup>6a</sup>its blossom be open,  
 flourish, whether the tender grape appear,  
 And the pomegranates be in  
 flower.  
 forth.  
 There will I give thee my love.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>g</sup>The mandrakes give forth fragrance,  
 a smell,  
 And <sup>7</sup>at our doors are all manner  
 of precious fruits, <sup>j</sup>new and old,  
 Which I have laid up for thee,  
 O my beloved.  
<sup>1</sup> Oh that thou wert as my  
 brother,  
 That sucked the breasts of  
 my mother!  
 When I should find thee with-  
 out, I would kiss thee;  
 Yea, and none would despise me.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> I should not be despised.  
<sup>2</sup> I would lead thee, and <sup>p</sup>bring  
 thee into my mother's house,  
<sup>8s</sup>Who would instruct me;  
 I would cause thee to drink of  
 wine,  
 wine  
 Of the juice of my pome-  
 granate.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup>His left hand should be under  
 my head,  
 And his right hand should  
 embrace me.  
<sup>4</sup> I <sup>w</sup>adjure you, O <sup>x</sup>daughters of  
 charge Jerusalem,  
<sup>10</sup> <sup>†</sup>That ye stir not up, nor  
 awaken  
 awake my love,  
 Until it please.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>Who is this that cometh up  
 from the wilderness,  
 Leaning upon her beloved?  
 Under the apple tree I awakened thee.  
 I raised thee up under the apple tree:  
 There thy mother was in travail  
 with thee, brought thee  
 forth:  
 There was she in travail <sup>11</sup>that  
 brought thee forth that bare thee.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient versions have, like the purple of a king, bound &c. <sup>2</sup> Heb. nose. <sup>3</sup> Heb. palate. <sup>4</sup> Heb. upright.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, Causing the lips of those that are asleep to move or speak <sup>6</sup> Or, the tender grape appear <sup>7</sup> Or, over <sup>8</sup> Or, That  
 thou mightest <sup>9</sup> Or, sweet wine <sup>10</sup> Heb. Why should ye stir up? or why &c. <sup>11</sup> Or, and  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, crimson. <sup>†</sup> Heb. bound <sup>‡</sup> Heb. straightly. <sup>§</sup> Or, of the ancient. <sup>||</sup> Heb. open.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. they should not despise me. <sup>††</sup> Heb. why should ye stir up, or, why, &c.



<sup>6</sup> Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as <sup>a</sup>a seal upon thine arm:

For <sup>d</sup>love is strong as death;  
<sup>e</sup>Jealousy is <sup>1\*</sup>cruel as <sup>2</sup>the grave:

The <sup>flashes</sup> <sup>coals</sup> thereof are <sup>flashes</sup> <sup>coals</sup> of fire,

<sup>3</sup>A very <sup>i</sup>flame of <sup>4</sup>the Lord.  
*which hath a most vehement flame.*

<sup>7</sup> Many waters cannot quench love,

Neither can the floods drown it:  
If a man would give all the substance of his <sup>l</sup>house for love,

<sup>5</sup>He <sup>it</sup>would utterly be condemned.

<sup>8</sup> We have a little sister,  
And she <sup>n</sup>hath no breasts:  
What shall we do for our sister

In the day when she shall be spoken for?

<sup>9</sup> If she be a wall,  
We will build upon her <sup>6</sup>a <sup>turret</sup> <sup>palace</sup> of silver:

And if she be a door,  
We will inclose her with <sup>u</sup>boards of cedar.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 49. 16.  
Jer. 22. 24.  
Hag. 2. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
12, 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 5  
& 7. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Rom.  
8. 35.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ex. 34.  
14.  
Deut. 4. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Eccles. 2. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Judith  
8. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Matt.  
21. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Job 1.  
16.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai.  
7. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Prov. 8. 35.

<sup>m</sup> See Prov.  
27. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
16. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Rev.  
22. 17, 20.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 2. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
6. 15.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup>I <sup>7</sup>am a wall, and my <sup>e</sup>breasts like the towers <sup>thereof</sup>:

Then was I in his eyes as one that found <sup>peace.</sup> <sup>flavour.</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Solomon had <sup>f</sup>a vineyard at <sup>g</sup>Baal-hamon;

He <sup>h</sup>let out the vineyard unto <sup>j</sup>keepers;

Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring <sup>k</sup>a thousand <sup>pieces</sup> of silver.

<sup>12</sup> My vineyard, which is mine, is before me:

Thou, O Solomon, <sup>shalt have the</sup> <sup>must have a</sup> thousand,

And <sup>m</sup>those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup>Thou that dwellest in the gardens,

<sup>p</sup>The companions hearken <sup>8</sup>for <sup>to</sup> thy voice:

<sup>q</sup>Cause me to hear it.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>9</sup><sup>r</sup>Make haste, my beloved, And be thou <sup>s</sup>like to a <sup>10</sup>roe or to a young hart

Upon <sup>t</sup>the mountains of spices.

## THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

# ISAIAH.

<sup>1</sup>THE <sup>a</sup>vision of <sup>b</sup>Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jeru-  
<sup>salem</sup> <sup>d</sup>in the days of <sup>e</sup>Uzziah, <sup>g</sup>Jotham, <sup>h</sup>Ahaz, and <sup>i</sup>Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>j</sup>Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O <sup>k</sup>earth, for the LORD hath

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 1, 3, 10, 12 & 14. 28. See 2 Kin. ch. 16 & 2 Chr. ch. 28.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 32. 1. Cp. Deut. 4. 26.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 1  
& 13. 1  
& 20. 2, *al.*  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Deut.  
32. 6, 10, 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Hos. 1. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
15. 1, 7.  
See 2 Chr. ch.  
26.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Jer. 8.  
7.  
<sup>h</sup> See 2 Kin.  
15. 32—38  
& 2 Chr. ch. 27.

spoken: <sup>e</sup>I have <sup>11</sup>nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. <sup>3</sup> The ox <sup>f</sup>knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth <sup>f</sup>not know, my people doth not consider. <sup>4</sup> Ah sinful nation, a people <sup>8</sup>laden with iniquity, a

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 37. 2—ch. 39. 8 & 2 Kin. ch. 18—ch. 20 & 2 Chr. ch. 29—

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *hard*. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *Sheol*. <sup>3</sup> Or, *A most vehement flame*. <sup>4</sup> Heb. *Jah*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *It*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *battlements*.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *was*. <sup>8</sup> Or, *to*. <sup>9</sup> Heb. *Flee*. <sup>10</sup> Or, *gazelle*. <sup>11</sup> Or, *made great and exalted*. See Ezek. 31. 4.  
A.V. \* Heb. *hard*. † Heb. *peace*. ‡ Heb. *Flee away*. § Heb. *of heaviness*.



<sup>a</sup> seed of evil-doers, children that deal corruptly: they have forsaken the LORD, they <sup>d</sup> have despised <sup>e</sup> the Holy One of Israel, <sup>h</sup> they are <sup>g</sup> estranged and <sup>gone</sup> backward. <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup> Why <sup>will</sup> should ye be <sup>h</sup> still stricken, that ye will <sup>†</sup> revolt more and more: <sup>2</sup> the whole head is sick, and <sup>2</sup> the whole heart faint. <sup>6</sup> <sup>k</sup> From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; <sup>but</sup> wounds, and bruises, and <sup>festering</sup> sores: they have <sup>o</sup> not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with <sup>oil</sup> pointment. <sup>7</sup> <sup>q</sup> Your country is <sup>desolate</sup>; your cities are burned with <sup>fire</sup>; your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate, <sup>4s</sup> as overthrown by strangers. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>u</sup> the daughter of Zion is left as a <sup>booth</sup> cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in <sup>a</sup> garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. <sup>9</sup> <sup>v</sup> Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us <sup>a</sup> a very small remnant, we should have been as <sup>b</sup> Sodom, and we should have been like unto <sup>b</sup> Gomorrah.

<sup>10</sup> Hear the word of the LORD, ye <sup>5</sup> rulers of <sup>de</sup> Sodom; give ear unto the <sup>6</sup> law of our God, ye people of <sup>e</sup> Gomorrah. <sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup> To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of <sup>he-goats</sup>. <sup>12</sup> When ye come <sup>7</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> to <sup>†</sup> appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to <sup>trample</sup> my courts? <sup>13</sup> Bring no more <sup>8</sup> vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the <sup>new</sup> moon and sabbath, the <sup>calling</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 3, 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Jer. 7, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> See Joel 2, 15-17.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5, 24.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 31, 1.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 23, 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Chr. 23, 31.  
<sup>h</sup> Judith 8, 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Mac. 10, 34.  
<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 14, 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 5, 3.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 9, 13.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 31, 6.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Kin. 8, 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 38, 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Prov. 1, 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Mic. 3, 4.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 59, 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer. 2, 22.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 3, 22.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 3, 11.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 5, 5.  
<sup>w</sup> 6, 11, 12.  
<sup>x</sup> Deut. 28, 51, 52.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 22, 3.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Esd. 2, 20.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ver. 23.  
<sup>ab</sup> & James 1, 27.  
<sup>ac</sup> Mic. 6, 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 43, 26.  
<sup>ae</sup> u ch. 10, 32.  
<sup>af</sup> & 37, 22.  
<sup>ag</sup> Zech. 2, 10.  
<sup>ah</sup> & 9, 9.  
<sup>ai</sup> v Job 27, 18.

<sup>aj</sup> Lam. 2, 6 (mg.).  
<sup>ak</sup> w Ps. 51, 7.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. Rev. 7, 14.  
<sup>am</sup> & Baruch 6, 70.

<sup>an</sup> y Lam. 3, 22.  
<sup>ao</sup> z Dent. 30, 15, 16.  
<sup>ap</sup> a ch. 10, 21, 22.  
<sup>aq</sup> Cited Rom. 9, 29.

<sup>ar</sup> b ch. 13, 19.  
<sup>as</sup> Gen. 19, 24, 25.  
<sup>at</sup> e ver. 2, ch. 24, 3.  
<sup>au</sup> & 40, 5 & 58, 14.  
<sup>av</sup> Mic. 4, 4.

<sup>aw</sup> Cp. Num. 23, 19.  
<sup>ax</sup> d Ezek. 16, 46, 48, 49, 55.  
<sup>ay</sup> Cp. ch. 3, 9.  
<sup>az</sup> & Rev. 11, 8.

<sup>ba</sup> e Cp. Deut. 32, 32.  
<sup>bb</sup> f Jer. 2, 20.  
<sup>bc</sup> Cp. Ex. 34, 15.  
<sup>bd</sup> g Cp. Jer. 31, 23.

<sup>be</sup> h Prov. 15, 8.  
<sup>bf</sup> Jer. 6, 20.  
<sup>bg</sup> Mal. 1, 10.  
<sup>bh</sup> Cp. ch. 66, 3.

<sup>bi</sup> See 1 Sam. 15, 22.  
<sup>bj</sup> i Cp. Jer. 6, 30.  
<sup>bk</sup> & Ezek. 22, 18.  
<sup>bl</sup> j Mic. 7, 3.

<sup>bm</sup> Cp. Ex. 23, 8.  
<sup>bn</sup> k Jer. 5, 23.  
<sup>bo</sup> Zech. 7, 10.  
<sup>bp</sup> Cp. ver. 17.

<sup>bq</sup> l Ex. 23, 17.  
<sup>br</sup> & 34, 23.  
<sup>bs</sup> m Cp. 1 Sam. 2, 29 (mg.).  
<sup>bt</sup> n ch. 3, 1.

<sup>bu</sup> & 10, 33.  
<sup>bv</sup> o Ps. 132, 2.  
<sup>bw</sup> p Ex. 12, 16.  
<sup>bx</sup> Lev. 23, 36.  
<sup>by</sup> q Cp. Deut. 32, 41.

of assemblies, — <sup>9</sup> I cannot away with assemblies, <sup>iniquity</sup> and <sup>the</sup> solemn meeting. <sup>14</sup> Your <sup>f</sup> new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a <sup>10</sup> trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them. <sup>15</sup> And when ye <sup>j</sup> spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: yea, <sup>l</sup> when ye <sup>††</sup> make many prayers, I will not hear: <sup>m</sup> your hands are full of <sup>§§</sup> blood. <sup>16</sup> <sup>n</sup> Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; <sup>o</sup> cease to do evil: <sup>17</sup> learn to do well; <sup>r</sup> seek <sup>judgement</sup>, <sup>11</sup> <sup>\*</sup> relieve the oppressed, <sup>s</sup> judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

<sup>18</sup> Come now, and <sup>t</sup> let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as <sup>w</sup> white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. <sup>19</sup> <sup>z</sup> If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land: <sup>20</sup> but if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: <sup>c</sup> for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

<sup>21</sup> How is the faithful city <sup>†</sup> become an harlot! <sup>she that</sup> <sup>it</sup> was full of <sup>judgement</sup>; righteousness lodged in <sup>her</sup>, but now murderers. <sup>22</sup> <sup>v</sup> Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with <sup>water</sup>. <sup>23</sup> Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of <sup>thieves</sup>; every one <sup>loveth</sup> gifts, and followeth after rewards: <sup>k</sup> they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

<sup>24</sup> Therefore saith the <sup>n</sup> Lord, the LORD of hosts, the <sup>o</sup> Mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, <sup>q</sup> and avenge

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt &c.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, judges  
<sup>3</sup> Or, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting  
<sup>4</sup> Or, as the  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. an  
<sup>6</sup> Or, right the oppressor  
<sup>7</sup> Or, trample  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. great he goats,  
<sup>9</sup> Or, righten.

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. alienated, or, separated.  
<sup>2</sup> Heb. to be seen.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. increase revolt.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, grief.

<sup>2</sup> Or, every  
<sup>3</sup> Or, as otherwise read, to see my face  
<sup>4</sup> Or, as the  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. an  
<sup>6</sup> Or, emburance

<sup>†</sup> Or, oil.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. as the overthrow of strangers  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. multiply prayer.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. bloods.



me of mine enemies: <sup>25</sup> and <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>1</sup>turn my hand upon thee, and <sup>2</sup>thoroughly <sup>purely</sup> purge away thy <sup>c</sup>dress, and will take away all thy <sup>3</sup>tin: <sup>26</sup> and I will restore thy judges <sup>d</sup>as at the first, and thy <sup>counsellors</sup> <sup>counsellors</sup> as at the beginning: afterward <sup>f</sup>thou shalt be called. The city of righteousness, the faithful city. <sup>27</sup> <sup>g</sup>Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and <sup>4</sup>her converts with righteousness. <sup>28</sup> <sup>But</sup> And the <sup>5</sup>destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed. <sup>29</sup> <sup>m</sup>For they shall be ashamed of <sup>o</sup>the <sup>o</sup>oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for <sup>q</sup>the gardens that ye have chosen. <sup>30</sup> For ye shall be <sup>r</sup>as <sup>7</sup>an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water. <sup>31</sup> And the strong shall be <sup>u</sup>as tow, <sup>s</sup>and <sup>his</sup> <sup>the</sup> his work <sup>the</sup> the maker of it as a <sup>spark</sup> <sup>spark</sup>; and they shall both burn together, and <sup>w</sup>none shall quench them.

<sup>1</sup> The word that <sup>y</sup>Isaiah **2** the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup>And it shall come to pass in the <sup>latter</sup> <sup>last</sup> days, that <sup>c</sup>the mountain of the LORD's house shall be <sup>h</sup>established <sup>8</sup>in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and <sup>e</sup>all nations shall flow unto it. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>g</sup>many <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for <sup>i</sup>out of Zion shall go forth <sup>9</sup>the law, and the word of the LORD

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 81. 14.  
Amos 1. 8.  
Cp. ch. 5. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Joel 3. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezek. 22. 20.  
& Mal. 3. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 33. 7, 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 7.  
Ps. 72. 3, 7.  
Hos. 2. 18.  
Zech. 9. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Zech. 3. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Jer. 22. 3, 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 60. 1, 2.  
Cp. Eph. 5. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Job 31. 3.  
Ps. 1. 6.  
Mal. 4. 1, al.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 10, 11.

<sup>k</sup> Mic. 5. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 1. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Hos. 4. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 7, 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 57. 5.  
Hos. 4. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 39. 2.  
Cp. ch. 22. 8, 11  
& Deut. 17. 17.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 65. 3.  
& 66. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Jer. 17. 8.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 30. 16.  
Cp. Deut. 17. 16  
& Mic. 5. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 18, 20.  
ch. 10. 10, 11.

<sup>u</sup> Judg. 16. 9.  
Ecclus. 21. 9.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 44. 9—17.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 66. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 5. 15.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 1  
& 13. 1  
& 20. 2, al.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 19, 21.  
Cp. Rev. 6. 15, 16.

<sup>a</sup> Cited.  
2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 2—4, see  
Mic. 4. 1—3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 13  
& 25. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 17.  
Ps. 18. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Mic. 2. 3  
& 2 Cor. 10. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 56. 40, 11, 12  
& Mal. 4. 1.

<sup>g</sup> See Zech. 8. 20—23.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 8.  
Sec Judg. 9. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 47  
& John 4. 22.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 27. 6.  
Zech. 11. 2.

from Jerusalem. <sup>4</sup> And he shall judge <sup>10</sup>between <sup>among</sup> the nations, and shall <sup>11</sup>reprove <sup>rebuke</sup> many <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup>: <sup>b</sup>and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into <sup>\*\*</sup>pruninghooks: <sup>e</sup>nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

<sup>5</sup> O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in <sup>h</sup>the light of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>Therefore</sup> thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be filled <sup>with customs</sup> <sup>replenished</sup> <sup>††</sup>from the east, and <sup>k</sup>are soothsayers <sup>l</sup>like the Philistines, and they <sup>n</sup>strike <sup>hands</sup> <sup>please</sup> <sup>them-</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>selves</sup> <sup>in</sup> the children of strangers.

<sup>7</sup> Their land also is <sup>2</sup>full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land <sup>also</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>s</sup>full of horses, neither is there any end of their <sup>chariots.</sup> <sup>chariots:</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Their land also is <sup>t</sup>full of idols; they worship <sup>v</sup>the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have <sup>made.</sup> <sup>made:</sup>

<sup>9</sup> And the mean man <sup>12</sup>is <sup>bowed</sup> <sup>boweth</sup> <sup>13</sup>is <sup>down,</sup> and the great man <sup>humbleth</sup> <sup>himself</sup> brought low: therefore forgive them not. <sup>10</sup> <sup>z</sup>Enter into the rock,

and hide thee in the dust, <sup>a</sup>from <sup>for</sup> before the terror <sup>fear</sup> of the LORD, and from <sup>for</sup> the glory of his majesty.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup>The lofty looks of man shall be <sup>brought</sup> <sup>low,</sup> and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>For

<sup>14</sup>there shall be <sup>a</sup> day of the LORD of <sup>the</sup> hosts shall be <sup>upon</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> proud and <sup>haughty,</sup> <sup>lofty,</sup> and upon <sup>all</sup> <sup>every one</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> lifted up; and <sup>it</sup> <sup>he</sup> shall be brought low: <sup>13</sup> and upon all the <sup>h</sup>cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the <sup>j</sup>oaks of <sup>Bashan;</sup> <sup>14</sup> and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, bring my hand again.

<sup>6</sup> Or, terebinth

<sup>7</sup> Or, a terebinth

<sup>12</sup> Or, boweth down

<sup>13</sup> Or, humbleth himself

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. according to pureness.

<sup>†</sup> Or, prepared.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, scythes.

<sup>†</sup> Or, they that return of her.

<sup>††</sup> Or, more than the east.

<sup>3</sup> Or, alloy

<sup>9</sup> Or, instruction

<sup>14</sup> Or, the Lord of hosts hath a day

<sup>4</sup> Or, they that return of her

<sup>10</sup> Or, among

<sup>11</sup> Or, decide concerning

<sup>1</sup> Heb. breaking.

<sup>8</sup> Or, and his work.

<sup>11</sup> Or, abound with the children, &c.



upon all <sup>a</sup>the high mountains,  
and upon all the hills that are  
lifted <sup>up</sup>; <sup>15</sup> and upon every <sup>lofty</sup>  
tower; and upon every fenced  
wall; <sup>16</sup> and upon all <sup>c</sup>the ships of  
Tarshish, and upon all <sup>\*</sup>pleasant

<sup>imagery.</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>And the loftiness of  
<sup>pictures.</sup> man shall be bowed down, and  
the haughtiness of men shall be

brought <sup>made</sup> low: and the LORD alone  
shall be exalted in that day.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>f</sup>And <sup>†</sup>the idols <sup>he</sup> <sup>g</sup>shall utterly  
pass away. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>And <sup>men</sup> they shall go

into the <sup>caves</sup> of the rocks, and  
into the <sup>holes</sup> of <sup>†</sup>the <sup>2</sup>earth, from  
<sup>caves</sup> before the terror of the LORD, and from  
<sup>fear</sup> the glory of his majesty, <sup>j</sup>when

he ariseth to shake <sup>mightily</sup> the  
earth. <sup>20</sup> In that day <sup>k</sup>a man  
shall cast away <sup>§</sup>his idols of silver,

and his idols of gold, <sup>||</sup>which  
they made <sup>each one</sup> for <sup>him</sup> himself to  
worship, to the moles and to

the <sup>n</sup>bats; <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup>to go into the  
<sup>caverns</sup> of the rocks, and into the

<sup>clefts</sup> of the ragged rocks, from  
<sup>clefts</sup> before the terror of the LORD, and from  
<sup>tops</sup> <sup>fear</sup> the glory of his majesty, <sup>j</sup>when

he ariseth to shake <sup>mightily</sup> the  
earth. <sup>22</sup> <sup>3r</sup>Cease ye from man,

<sup>†</sup>whose breath is in his nostrils:  
for wherein is he to be accounted  
of?

<sup>1</sup> For, behold, the <sup>v</sup>LORD,  
**3** the LORD of hosts, doth

take away from Jerusalem  
and from Judah the stay and the  
staff, the whole <sup>x</sup>stay of bread,

and the whole stay of <sup>water</sup>; <sup>2</sup> <sup>z</sup>the  
mighty man, and the man of <sup>war</sup>;  
the judge, and the prophet, and

the <sup>diviner</sup>, and the <sup>ancient</sup>; <sup>3</sup> the  
<sup>prudent</sup>, and the <sup>ancient</sup>,  
captain of fifty, and <sup>\*\*</sup>the honour-  
able man, and the <sup>counsellor</sup>, and

the cunning <sup>5</sup>artificer, and the  
<sup>skilful</sup> enchanter. <sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup>And I will give

<sup>††</sup>eloquent orator.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 30.  
<sup>25.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> See Mic. 7.  
<sup>3—6.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ch. 60. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 10. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 20. 37,  
<sup>al.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Tobit  
<sup>14. 6.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>hos. 10. 8.</sup>  
<sup>luke 23. 30.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 34. 4  
(for mg.).  
<sup>cp. ch. 1. 6.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 76.  
<sup>8, 9</sup>  
<sup>& Hab. 3. 6.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> ch. 30. 22  
<sup>& 31. 7.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> See Ps. 73.  
<sup>9—11.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> ch. 65. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 11. 19.  
<sup>Deut. 14. 18.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 13. 13  
<sup>& 18. 20.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 16. 46,  
48, 49.  
<sup>6</sup> Cp. Rom.  
7. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Eccles. 8.  
<sup>12.</sup>  
<sup>See Deut. 28.</sup>  
<sup>1—14.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 146. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 128. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Job 27. 3.  
<sup>cp. Wisd. 2.</sup>

<sup>2, 3</sup>  
<sup>& James 4. 14.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> Eccles. 8.

<sup>13.</sup>  
<sup>See Deut. 28.</sup>  
<sup>15—68.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 24.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Lev. 26. 26.  
<sup>Ezek. 4. 16.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 28.  
<sup>14—22.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kin. 24.  
<sup>14.</sup>  
<sup>Ezek. 17. 13,</sup>  
<sup>14.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 7. 6.  
<sup>Hos. 4. 1.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 3. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>Eccles. 10. 16.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 14. 4.

children to be their princes, and  
<sup>6</sup> babes shall rule over them.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>And the people shall be op-  
pressed, every one by another,

and every one by his neighbour:  
the child shall behave himself  
proudly against the <sup>4</sup>ancient,

and the base against the honour-  
able. <sup>6</sup> When <sup>a</sup>a man shall take

hold of his brother <sup>in</sup> of the house  
of his father, <sup>saying</sup>, Thou hast  
clothing, be thou our <sup>7</sup>ruler, and

let this ruin be under thy hand:  
<sup>7</sup> in that day shall he <sup>lift up his voice,</sup>  
<sup>††</sup>swear,

<sup>saying</sup>, I will not be <sup>8</sup>an <sup>§§</sup>healer;  
for in my house is neither bread  
nor clothing: <sup>ye shall not make me</sup>  
<sup>make me not a</sup> ruler

of the people. <sup>8</sup> For Jerusalem  
is ruined, and Judah is fallen:

because their <sup>l</sup>tongue and their  
doings are against the LORD, <sup>m</sup>to  
provoke the eyes of his glory.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup>The shew of their countenance  
doth witness against them; and  
they declare their sin <sup>o</sup>as Sodom,

they hide it not. Woe unto their  
soul! <sup>p</sup>for they have <sup>10</sup>rewarded  
evil unto themselves. <sup>10</sup> <sup>q</sup>Say

ye <sup>of</sup> to the righteous, that *it shall*  
*be well with him*: <sup>s</sup>for they shall  
eat the fruit of their doings.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>u</sup>Woe unto the wicked! *it*  
*shall be ill with him*: for the  
<sup>11</sup> reward of his hands shall be

<sup>12\*</sup> given him. <sup>12</sup> As for my people,  
<sup>w</sup>children are their oppressors,  
and women rule over them. O

my people, <sup>†v</sup>they which lead  
thee cause thee to err, and <sup>13</sup>†de-  
stroy the way of thy paths.

<sup>13</sup> The LORD <sup>a</sup>standeth up to  
plead, and standeth to judge  
the <sup>14</sup>peoples. <sup>14</sup> The LORD will

enter into <sup>judgement</sup> with the <sup>b</sup>elders  
<sup>judgment</sup> ancients  
of his people, and the princes  
thereof: <sup>It is ye that</sup> <sup>d</sup>have <sup>§</sup>eaten

<sup>for ye</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, watch-towers <sup>2</sup> Heb. dust.

<sup>6</sup> Or, with childlessness shall they rule over them  
doth &c. <sup>10</sup> Or, done <sup>11</sup> Or, doing

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. pictures of desire. <sup>†</sup> Or, the idols shall utterly pass away.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. lift up the hand. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. binder up.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. swallow up. <sup>§</sup> Or, burnt.

<sup>3</sup> The Sept. omits this verse.

<sup>7</sup> Or, judge <sup>8</sup> Heb. a binder up.

<sup>12</sup> Heb. done to him. <sup>13</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. a man eminent in countenance.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. done to him.

<sup>4</sup> Or, elder

<sup>9</sup> Or, Their respecting of persons

<sup>14</sup> Or, people

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the idols of his

<sup>††</sup> Or, skilful of speech.

<sup>†</sup> Or, they which call thee blessed.



up the vineyard; <sup>a</sup>the spoil of the poor is in your <sup>houses: 15</sup> what mean ye that ye <sup>crush my people,</sup> beat my people to pieces, and grind the <sup>face</sup> of the poor? saith the <sup>Lord, the LORD</sup> of hosts.

<sup>16</sup> Moreover the LORD <sup>said,</sup> <sup>Because</sup> the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and <sup>\*</sup>wanton eyes, walking and <sup>†</sup>mincing as they go, and <sup>‡</sup>making a tinkling with their feet: <sup>17</sup> therefore the LORD <sup>‡</sup>will smite with a scab the crown of the head of <sup>§</sup>the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will <sup>lay bare</sup> <sup>†</sup>discover their secret parts. <sup>18</sup> In that day the LORD will take away <sup>°</sup>the bravery of their

tinkling ornaments <sup>anklets,</sup> <sup>about their feet,</sup> and their <sup>§</sup>psauls, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>†</sup>crests; <sup>19</sup> the <sup>pendants,</sup> and the <sup>‡</sup>bracelets, and the <sup>||</sup>chains, and the <sup>°</sup>headtires, and the <sup>\*\*</sup>mufflers, <sup>bonnets,</sup> and the <sup>ankle chains,</sup> and the <sup>ornaments of the legs,</sup> and the <sup>sashes,</sup> and the <sup>perfume boxes,</sup> and the <sup>amulets;</sup> <sup>21</sup> the rings, and the <sup>earrings,</sup> <sup>22</sup> the <sup>changeable suits of</sup> nose jewels; <sup>23</sup> the <sup>changeable suits of</sup> robes, apparel, and the mantles, and the <sup>shawls,</sup> and the <sup>satchels;</sup> <sup>23</sup> the <sup>wimples,</sup> and the <sup>crisping pins,</sup> <sup>24</sup> the <sup>hand mirrors,</sup> and the <sup>fine linen,</sup> and the <sup>turbans,</sup> and the <sup>veils,</sup> <sup>24</sup> And it shall come to pass,

that instead of <sup>z</sup>sweet <sup>spices</sup> there shall be <sup>rottenness</sup>; and instead of a <sup>girdle</sup> a <sup>rope</sup>; and instead of <sup>b</sup>well set hair <sup>°</sup>baldness; and instead of a stomacher a <sup>d</sup>girding of <sup>sackcloth;</sup> <sup>branding</sup> instead of beauty. <sup>25</sup> Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy <sup>††</sup>mighty in the war. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>§</sup>her gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall be <sup>4§§</sup>desolate and shall <sup>‡</sup>sit upon the ground.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>seven women</sup> shall take hold of <sup>one man</sup> in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread,

<sup>a</sup> Amos 3. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 94.

<sup>5</sup> See Gen. 30. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 23. 5

& 33. 15.

<sup>z</sup>ech. 3. 8

& 6. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 27.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 4.

<sup>h</sup> of S. 3. 11.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 13

& 10. 20.

<sup>‡</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Deut. 28. 60.

<sup>k</sup> Obad. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 32. 32.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 10. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Heb. 12. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 69. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 36. 25.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 16.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Judg. 8. 21,

26.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 33. 14.

<sup>v</sup> Mal. 3. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Matt. 3. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 3. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Ex. 39. 28.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 24. 17.

<sup>†</sup> Ex. 13. 21.

<sup>‡</sup> Gen. 24. 47.

<sup>§</sup> Ezek. 16. 12.

<sup>||</sup> Cp. Luke 15. 22.

<sup>°</sup> Cp. Rev. 7. 15.

<sup>†</sup> ch. 25. 4.

<sup>‡</sup> See Ps. 27. 5.

<sup>§</sup> Cp. Esth. 2. 12.

<sup>||</sup> Prov. 31. 24.

<sup>°</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 3.

<sup>†</sup> ch. 15. 2

& 22. 12.

<sup>‡</sup> Ezek. 27. 31.

<sup>§</sup> Amos 8. 10.

<sup>||</sup> Mic. 1. 16.

<sup>°</sup> Cp. Job 1. 20,

al.

<sup>†</sup> ch. 15. 3.

<sup>‡</sup> Gen. 37. 34.

<sup>§</sup> Lam. 2. 10.

<sup>||</sup> Lev. 19. 28.

<sup>°</sup> Ps. 80. 8.

<sup>†</sup> Matt. 21. 33.

<sup>‡</sup> Mark 12. 1.

<sup>§</sup> Luke 20. 9.

<sup>||</sup> Cp. Hos. 9. 10.

<sup>°</sup> Jer. 14. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Lam. 1. 4.

<sup>‡</sup> Jer. 2. 21.

<sup>§</sup> Job 2. 13.

<sup>||</sup> Lam. 2. 10.

<sup>°</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 12.

<sup>†</sup> ch. 3. 6.

<sup>‡</sup> Cp. Matt. 21. 19

& Mark 11. 13

& Luke 13. 6.

and wear our own apparel: only <sup>\*</sup>let us be called by thy <sup>name;</sup> <sup>†</sup>take thou <sup>name, †</sup>away our reproach.

<sup>2</sup> In that day shall <sup>d</sup>the <sup>5</sup>branch of the LORD be <sup>†</sup>beautiful and glorious, and <sup>e</sup>the fruit of the <sup>land</sup> shall be <sup>7</sup>excellent and comely <sup>§</sup>for them that are escaped of Israel. <sup>3</sup> And it shall come to pass, <sup>h</sup>that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called <sup>k</sup>holy, even every one that is <sup>l</sup>written <sup>8</sup>among the living in Jerusalem: <sup>4</sup> when <sup>m</sup>the LORD shall have washed away the filth of <sup>n</sup>the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst <sup>thereof</sup> by the <sup>9</sup>spirit of judgement, and by <sup>r</sup>the <sup>9</sup>spirit of burning. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD will create <sup>over</sup> <sup>10</sup>the whole habitation of mount Zion, and <sup>upon</sup> <sup>over</sup> her assemblies, <sup>†</sup>a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for <sup>\*\*</sup>upon <sup>all</sup> the glory <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>spread</sup> <sup>wa</sup> a canopy. <sup>6</sup> <sup>z</sup>And there shall be a <sup>§</sup>pavilion for a shadow in the <sup>day-time</sup> from the heat, and <sup>z</sup>for a <sup>refuge</sup> place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

<sup>1</sup> Let me <sup>Now</sup> will I sing <sup>11</sup>for <sup>to</sup> my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My wellbeloved <sup>had</sup> <sup>hath</sup> a vineyard in <sup>12</sup>†† a very fruitful hill: <sup>2</sup> and he <sup>13</sup>made a trench about it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the <sup>h</sup>choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also <sup>hewed out</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>14</sup>winepress therein: and <sup>he</sup> looked that it should bring forth

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, networks <sup>2</sup> Or, chains <sup>3</sup> Heb. might. <sup>4</sup> Or, emptied <sup>5</sup> Or, shoot <sup>6</sup> Or, earth  
of oil. <sup>7</sup> Or, majestic <sup>8</sup> Or, unto life <sup>9</sup> Or, blast <sup>10</sup> Or, every dwelling place <sup>11</sup> Or, of <sup>12</sup> Heb. a horn, the son  
<sup>13</sup> Or, digged it <sup>14</sup> Or, winefat

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. deceiving with their eyes. <sup>†</sup> Or, tripping nicely. <sup>†</sup> Heb. make naked. <sup>§</sup> Or, networks.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, sweet balls. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, spangled ornaments. <sup>††</sup> Heb. houses of the soul. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. might. <sup>§§</sup> Or, emptied.  
Heb. cleansed. <sup>†</sup> Heb. let thy name be called upon us. <sup>†</sup> Or, take thou away. <sup>†</sup> Heb. beauty and glory.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. for the escaping of Israel. <sup>||</sup> Or, to life. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, above. <sup>††</sup> Heb. a covering. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. the horn of the  
son of oil. <sup>§§</sup> Or, made a well about it. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. hewed.



grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. <sup>3</sup> And now, O inhabitants of <sup>Jerusalem</sup> <sup>Jerusalem</sup>, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>b</sup> What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore,

<sup>e</sup> when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? <sup>5</sup> And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away <sup>h</sup> the hedge thereof, and it shall <sup>i</sup> be <sup>l</sup> eaten up; <sup>j</sup> I will break down the <sup>k</sup> fence <sup>l</sup> wall thereof, and it shall be <sup>m</sup> trodden down: <sup>n</sup> and I will lay it <sup>o</sup> waste; it shall not be <sup>p</sup> pruned, nor <sup>q</sup> hoed; but there shall come up <sup>r</sup> briars and thorns: <sup>s</sup> I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>p</sup> For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah <sup>2</sup> <sup>t</sup> his pleasant plant: and he looked for <sup>u</sup> judgement, but behold <sup>3</sup> <sup>t</sup> oppression; for righteousness, but be-

hold a cry. <sup>8</sup> Woe unto them that <sup>t</sup> join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no <sup>u</sup> room, and ye be made to dwell <sup>v</sup> alone in the midst of the <sup>w</sup> land! <sup>9</sup> <sup>||</sup> In mine ears <sup>saith</sup> the LORD of hosts, <sup>\*\*v</sup> Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant. <sup>10</sup> <sup>z</sup> For <sup>Yea</sup>, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath, and <sup>a</sup> <sup>z</sup> homer of <sup>seed</sup> shall yield <sup>but</sup> an ephah.

<sup>11</sup> Woe unto them that <sup>a</sup> rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that <sup>b</sup> tarry late into the <sup>continue until</sup> night, till wine <sup>||</sup> inflame them! <sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup> And the <sup>harp</sup> harp, and the <sup>lute</sup> lute, the <sup>tabret</sup> tabret,

a ch. 26. 11.

b Cp. Mic. 6. 3, 4.

c ch. 1. 3.

Hos. 4. 6.

d Cp. Lam.

4. 2, 7, 8.

e ver. 2.

f Hab. 2. 5.

g Ps. 141. 7.

h Cp. Jer. 5. 10.

i ch. 6. 13

&amp; ing. for mg.

Hos. 2. 12.

j Ps. 80. 12.

k Cp. Prov. 24. 31.

l Cp. ver. 12

&amp; Job 1. 18, 19.

m ch. 2. 9.

n Sec ch. 7.

23—25.

o ch. 2. 11, 17.

p Cp. 1 Kin.

17. 1

&amp; Jer. 14. 1, 22.

q Cp. ch. 3.

14.

See Ps. 80.

8—11.

r Mic. 2. 12.

s Cp. Judg.

6. 3.

s Prov. 5. 22.

t Mic. 2. 2.

u Cp. Ezek.

12. 22

&amp; 2 Pet. 3. 4.

v ch. 6. 12.

w Cp. Amos

5. 7.

x Cp. Job 17.

12

&amp; Matt. 6. 22,

23

&amp; Luke 11. 34,

35.

y Cp. Lev.

26. 26

&amp; Hagg. 1. 6

&amp; 2. 16.

z Ezek. 45.

11.

a ver. 22.

b Cp. Prov. 23.

29, 30

&amp; Eccles. 10.

16, 17.

c Prov. 3. 7.

Rom. 12. 16.

d ver. 11.

Eccles. 31. 25.

e Amos 6. 5.

6.

f Ex. 23. 8.

Prov. 17. 15.

and <sup>the</sup> pipe, and wine, are <sup>in</sup> their feasts: <sup>a</sup> but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither <sup>b</sup> have they considered <sup>consider</sup> the operation of his hands. <sup>13</sup> Therefore my people are gone into captivity, <sup>c</sup> because <sup>for lack of</sup> they have no knowledge: and <sup>d</sup> <sup>||</sup> their <sup>d</sup> honourable men are famished, and their multitude

are parched <sup>dried up</sup> with thirst. <sup>14</sup> Therefore <sup>e</sup> hell hath <sup>f</sup> enlarged <sup>her desire,</sup> herself, and opened <sup>g</sup> her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their <sup>h</sup> pomp, and he that <sup>i</sup> rejoiceth among them, <sup>rejoiceth, shall</sup> descend <sup>into it</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>||</sup> And the mean man <sup>is bowed</sup> shall be brought down, and the <sup>great</sup> mighty man <sup>is</sup> shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty <sup>are</sup> shall be humbled: <sup>16</sup> <sup>n</sup> but the LORD of hosts <sup>is</sup> shall be exalted in <sup>judgement,</sup> judgement, and <sup>||</sup> God <sup>the Holy One is</sup> that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness. <sup>17</sup> Then shall the lambs feed <sup>as in</sup> <sup>after</sup> their pasture, and the waste places of the fat ones <sup>||</sup> shall <sup>wanderers</sup> <sup>strangers</sup> eat.

<sup>18</sup> Woe unto them that draw iniquity with <sup>s</sup> cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope: <sup>19</sup> that say, <sup>||</sup> Let him make speed, <sup>let him</sup> <sup>and</sup> hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

<sup>20</sup> Woe unto <sup>w</sup> them <sup>\*</sup> that call evil good, and good evil; <sup>x</sup> that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

<sup>21</sup> Woe unto them that are <sup>b</sup> wise in their own eyes, and prudent <sup>||</sup> in their own sight!

<sup>22</sup> Woe unto them that are <sup>c</sup> mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: <sup>23</sup> which <sup>e</sup> justify the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, burnt<sup>2</sup> Heb. the plant of his delight.<sup>3</sup> Or, the grave Heb. Sheol. See Gen. 37. 36.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. for a treading.<sup>||</sup> Heb. plant of his pleasures.<sup>||</sup> Heb. If not, &c.<sup>||</sup> Or, the holy God. Heb. the God the holy.<sup>||</sup> Or, tumult<sup>3</sup> Or, shedding of blood<sup>||</sup> Or, strangers<sup>||</sup> Heb. a scab.<sup>||</sup> Or, pursue them.<sup>||</sup> Heb. that say concerning evil, It is good, &c.<sup>||</sup> Heb. before their face.<sup>4</sup> Heb. their glory are men of famine.<sup>||</sup> Heb. ye.<sup>||</sup> Or, This is in<sup>||</sup> Heb. their glory are men of famine.<sup>||</sup> Heb. before their face.



wicked for <sup>a</sup> reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him! <sup>24</sup> Therefore <sup>a</sup> as <sup>\*</sup> the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and <sup>as the dry</sup> grass sinketh down in the flame, so <sup>d</sup> their root shall be <sup>e</sup> as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have <sup>f</sup> rejected the <sup>1</sup> law of the LORD of hosts, and <sup>h</sup> despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

<sup>25</sup> Therefore <sup>i</sup> is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten <sup>them:</sup> and <sup>k</sup> the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were <sup>m</sup> as refuse <sup>†</sup> torn in the midst of the streets. <sup>n</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

<sup>26</sup> And he will <sup>o</sup> lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and <sup>s</sup> will hiss <sup>for</sup> unto <sup>2</sup> them <sup>t</sup> from the end of the earth: and, behold, <sup>3</sup> they shall come with speed swiftly: <sup>27</sup> <sup>v</sup> none shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: <sup>28</sup> <sup>x</sup> whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows <sup>bent;</sup> bent, their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels <sup>z</sup> like a whirlwind:

<sup>29</sup> their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and <sup>b</sup> lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and <sup>there shall</sup> be none to deliver. <sup>30</sup> And they shall roar <sup>shall deliver it.</sup> <sup>4</sup> against them in that day <sup>in that day</sup> they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, <sup>5</sup> behold <sup>f</sup> darkness

and <sup>distress,</sup> <sup>†</sup> sorrow, and the light is darkened in the <sup>clouds</sup> <sup>heavens</sup> thereof.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>1</sup> In the year that <sup>b</sup> king Uzziah died I <sup>c</sup> saw <sup>also</sup> the LORD sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and <sup>h</sup> his <sup>6</sup> train filled the temple. <sup>2</sup> Above <sup>him</sup> stood the <sup>seraphim</sup> <sup>seraphims</sup>: each one had <sup>9</sup> six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>\*\*</sup> one cried unto another, and said, <sup>9</sup> Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: <sup>7</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>j</sup> the whole earth is full of his glory. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>l</sup> the <sup>foundations</sup> <sup>posts</sup> of the <sup>thresholds</sup> <sup>††</sup> <sup>door</sup> were moved at the voice of him that cried, and <sup>o</sup> the house was filled with smoke. <sup>5</sup> Then said I, Woe is me! <sup>p</sup> for I am <sup>§§</sup> undone; <sup>q</sup> because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the <sup>u</sup> King, the LORD of hosts. <sup>6</sup> Then flew one of the <sup>seraphim</sup> <sup>seraphims</sup> unto me, <sup>\*</sup> having a <sup>3</sup> live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: <sup>7</sup> and he <sup>u</sup> touched my mouth with it, and said, <sup>†</sup> laid <sup>it</sup> upon my mouth, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, <sup>v</sup> and thy sin <sup>9</sup> purged. <sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Also</sup> I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for <sup>a</sup> us? Then <sup>I</sup> said, <sup>†</sup> Here am I; send me. <sup>9</sup> And he said, Go, and tell this people, <sup>c</sup> Hear ye <sup>10</sup> <sup>§</sup> indeed, but understand not; and see ye <sup>10</sup> <sup>||</sup> indeed, but perceive not. <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> Make the heart of this people <sup>e</sup> fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; <sup>9</sup> lest they see with

a ch. 47. 14.  
Joel 2. 5.  
cp Ex. 15. 7.  
b ch. 1. 1.  
2 Chr. 26.  
16-21.

c Cp. John  
12. 41.  
d Job 18. 16.  
e Hos. 5. 12.  
f ch. 30. 9.  
g Rev. 4. 8.

h ch. 1. 4.

i 2 Kin. 22.  
13, 17.

j Ps. 72. 19.

k Jer. 4. 24.  
cp Ps. 97. 5  
& Hab. 3. 6.  
l Amos 9. 1.  
m Cp. 2 Kin.  
9. 37.  
& Jer. 36. 30.  
n ch. 9. 12,  
17, 21  
& 10. 4.  
o 1 Kin. 8.  
10, 11.  
Rev. 15. 8.  
cp. Ex. 19. 18.

p Cp. Judg.  
15. 22.  
q Cp. Luke  
5. 8.

r ch. 11. 12  
& 13. 2  
& 18. 3.

s ch. 7. 13.  
Zech. 10. 8.  
t ch. 10. 3.  
Deut. 28. 49.  
u ch. 33. 17.  
Jer. 10. 10.  
cp. 1 Sam. 12.  
12.

v See ch. 10.  
23-31.  
w Jer. 1. 9.  
Dan. 10. 18.  
x Ps. 7. 12, 13.

y ch. 22. 14  
& mg. for mg.  
& 27. 9  
& mg. for mg.

z ch. 21. 1.

a See Gen. 1.  
26.

b See 2 Kin.  
18. 13-16.

c Cited  
Matt. 13. 14, 15  
& Acts 28. 26,  
27.  
cp. Mark 4. 12  
& Luke 8. 10  
& Rom. 11. 8.

d Cited  
John 12. 40.  
e Ps. 119. 70.  
f ch. 8. 22.  
g Cp. Jer. 5.  
21.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, teaching. <sup>2</sup> Heb. him. <sup>3</sup> Heb. he, and in the following verses. <sup>4</sup> Or, over. <sup>5</sup> According to the Massoretic text, behold darkness; distress and light; it is dark &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, skirts. <sup>7</sup> Heb. the fulness of the whole earth is his glory. <sup>8</sup> Or, hot stone. <sup>9</sup> Or, expiated. <sup>10</sup> Or, continually.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the tongue of fire. <sup>†</sup> Or, as dung. <sup>†</sup> Or, distress. <sup>§</sup> Or, when it is light, it shall be dark in the destructions thereof. <sup>||</sup> Or, the skirts thereof. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. this cried to this. <sup>††</sup> Heb. his glory is the fulness of the whole earth. <sup>††</sup> Heb. thresholds. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. cut off. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. and in his hand a live coal. <sup>†</sup> Heb. caused it to touch. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Behold me. <sup>§</sup> Or, without ceasing, &c. Heb. hear ye in hearing, &c. <sup>||</sup> Heb. in seeing.



their eyes, and hear with their ears, and <sup>1</sup>understand with their heart, and <sup>turn again, convert,</sup> and be healed. <sup>11</sup> Then said I, Lord, <sup>b</sup>how long? And he answered, Until <sup>the</sup> <sup>c</sup>cities be <sup>waste</sup> without inhabitant, and <sup>the</sup> houses without man, and the land <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>\*utterly</sup> waste, <sup>12</sup> and the LORD have removed men far away, and <sup>the</sup> forsaken places be many in the midst of the land. <sup>13</sup> <sup>2f</sup> And if there be yet a tenth in it, <sup>But yet</sup> it shall <sup>again</sup> return, in it shall be a tenth, <sup>and</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>3</sup>eaten up and shall be eaten: as a <sup>terebinth,</sup> and as an oak, <sup>whose</sup> <sup>stock</sup> <sup>remaineth,</sup> <sup>substance</sup> is in them, when they <sup>are felled;</sup> <sup>cast their leaves:</sup> so <sup>h</sup>the holy seed <sup>shall be</sup> the <sup>stock</sup> substance thereof.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass in <sup>7</sup> the days of <sup>j</sup>Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uz-ziah, king of Judah, that <sup>k</sup>Rezin the king of Syria, and <sup>k</sup>Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up <sup>to</sup> toward Jerusalem to war against <sup>it;</sup> but could not prevail against it. <sup>2</sup> And it was told the house of David, saying, <sup>m</sup>Syria <sup>7s</sup>is confederate with <sup>n</sup>Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the <sup>forest</sup> wood are moved with the wind.

<sup>3</sup> Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and <sup>s</sup>Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of <sup>v</sup>the conduit of the upper <sup>pool,</sup> in the <sup>high way</sup> <sup>\*\*highway</sup> of the fuller's field; <sup>4</sup> and say unto him, <sup>m</sup>Take heed, and <sup>x</sup>be quiet; fear not, <sup>11</sup>neither let thine heart be faint, because of these <sup>two</sup> tails of <sup>these</sup> <sup>y</sup>smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin <sup>and</sup> with Syria, and of <sup>a</sup>the son of Remaliah. <sup>5</sup> Because Syria hath counselled Syria, Ephraim, and

a ver. 1.

b Ps. 79. 5  
& 89. 46.  
c Cp. ch. 1. 7  
& 27. 10.

d ch. 8. 10.

e Gen. 14. 15.  
f Cp. ch. 10. 22.

g Cp. Job 14. 7.

h Ezra 9. 2.

i Cp. 2 Chr. 20. 20.

j ch. 1. 1.

k 2 Kin. 15. 37  
& 16. 5.  
l See 2 Kin. 19. 29.

m Cp. ch. 8. 12.

n ch. 9. 9.  
o ch. 43. 24.  
p ch. 37. 30  
& 38. 7, 8.  
q ch. 9. 6.  
Cited  
Matt. 1. 23.  
Cp. Luke 1. 31, 34.

r Gen. 24. 43  
(Heb.).  
Ex. 2. 8  
(Heb.).  
Ps. 68. 25  
(Heb.).  
Prov. 30. 19  
(Heb.).

s Cp. ch. 8. 3, 18.

t ch. 8. 8, 10.

u ver. 22.  
v ch. 36. 2.

2 Kin. 18. 17.  
w Cp. ch. 8. 4.

x Cp. Ex. 14. 13.

y Cp. Amos 4. 11  
& Zech. 3. 2.

z ch. 6. 12.  
aa ch. 8. 7.

ap. 2 Chr. 23. 20.

evil against thee, Ephraim <sup>also,</sup> and <sup>a</sup>the son of the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel Remaliah, against thee, saying, <sup>6</sup> Let us go up against Judah, and <sup>11</sup>vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set <sup>up</sup> a king in the midst of it, even the son of <sup>Tabael.</sup> <sup>7</sup> thus saith the Lord God, <sup>d</sup>It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass. <sup>8</sup> For the head of Syria is <sup>e</sup>Damascus, and the head of Damascus is <sup>Rezin:</sup> <sup>Rezin;</sup> and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken <sup>in pieces,</sup> <sup>ss</sup> that it be not a <sup>people:</sup> <sup>9</sup> and <sup>And</sup> the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is <sup>a</sup>Remaliah's son. <sup>i</sup>If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying, <sup>11</sup> Ask thee <sup>2a</sup> a sign of the LORD thy God; <sup>3</sup> ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. <sup>12</sup> But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD. <sup>13</sup> And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; <sup>is it</sup> <sup>Is it</sup> a small thing for you to weary men, <sup>that</sup> <sup>but</sup> ye will <sup>o</sup> weary my God also? <sup>14</sup> Therefore the <sup>p</sup>Lord himself shall give you a sign; <sup>9</sup> behold, <sup>10</sup> a <sup>11</sup>virgin <sup>12</sup>shall conceive, and bear a son, and <sup>s</sup>shall call his name <sup>13t</sup> Immanuel. <sup>15</sup> <sup>14u</sup> Butter and honey shall he eat, <sup>15</sup> when he <sup>knoweth</sup> <sup>that</sup> to refuse the evil, and choose the good. <sup>16</sup> <sup>w</sup>For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land <sup>whose</sup> <sup>that</sup> two kings thou abhorrest shall be <sup>2</sup> forsaken. <sup>17</sup> <sup>aa</sup>The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, their heart should understand  
<sup>3</sup> Or, burnt  
Ephraim.  
<sup>10</sup> Or, the  
<sup>15</sup> Or, that he may know

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. desolate with desolation.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. resteth on Ephraim.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. And the Lord added to speak.

<sup>1</sup> Or, whose substance is in them

<sup>8</sup> That is, A remnant shall return.

<sup>11</sup> Or, maiden

<sup>12</sup> Or, is with child, and beareth

<sup>13</sup> That is, God is with us.

<sup>14</sup> Or, curds

<sup>1</sup> Or, when it is returned, and hath been broused.

<sup>2</sup> Or, causaway.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Do ye not believe? it is because ye are not stable.

<sup>4</sup> Or, thou, O virgin, shalt call.

<sup>2</sup> Or, But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten up

<sup>6</sup> Or, substance

<sup>9</sup> Or, cast their leaves

<sup>11</sup> According to some ancient authorities, make it deep unto heel.

<sup>13</sup> That is, God is with us.

<sup>14</sup> Or, curds

<sup>15</sup> Or, stock, or, stem.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. let not thy heart be tender.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. from a people.

<sup>18</sup> Or, make thy petition deep.



that have not come, from the day that <sup>a</sup>Ephraim departed from Judah; *even* the king of Assyria.

<sup>18</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. <sup>19</sup> And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the <sup>1</sup>desolate valleys, and <sup>2</sup>in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all <sup>2</sup>pastures.

<sup>20</sup> In <sup>that</sup> the same day <sup>i</sup>shall the Lord <sup>k</sup>shave with a <sup>razor</sup> that is <sup>l</sup>hired, <sup>which is in the parts</sup> <sup>namely, by them</sup> beyond <sup>m</sup>the River, <sup>even with</sup> <sup>river, by</sup> the king of Assyria, the <sup>head</sup> <sup>head,</sup> and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>n</sup>And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep; <sup>22</sup> and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for <sup>s</sup>butter and honey shall every one eat that is left <sup>t</sup>in the <sup>midst of the</sup> land.

<sup>23</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that every <sup>place,</sup> <sup>place shall be,</sup> where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, <sup>it</sup> shall even be <sup>v</sup>for briers and thorns. <sup>24</sup> <sup>x</sup>With arrows and with <sup>bow</sup> <sup>bows</sup> shall <sup>one</sup> <sup>men</sup> come thither; because all the land shall <sup>be</sup> <sup>become</sup> briers and thorns. <sup>25</sup> <sup>z</sup>And <sup>all the</sup> <sup>on all</sup> hills that <sup>were</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>3</sup>thou shalt <sup>there shall</sup> not come thither <sup>for the</sup> <sup>fear</sup> <sup>v</sup>of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of <sup>sheep.</sup> <sup>lesser cattle.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 12.

16.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 30. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 43.

10.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 16.

10, 11, 15, 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Hos. 1.

4.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 19.

Jer. 13. 4

& 16. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 7.

16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 1.

See 2 Kin. 18.

13-16.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 7.

8, 9.

<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 5. 1.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 10.

5, 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 7

& 11. 15.

Jer. 2. 18 & mg.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

17.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Neh. 3.

15

& John 9. 7, 11.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 7.

1, 4.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

12, 13.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 7.

20.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 46.

8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 30. 28.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 36.

1.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Judg.

5. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 7. 14.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 32. 13.

14.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Dan.

2. 34, 35.

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said unto <sup>8</sup> me, Take thee a great <sup>tablet,</sup> <sup>roll,</sup> <sup>and write</sup> <sup>upon it</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>a</sup> pen of a man, For <sup>5</sup> Maher-shalal-hash-baz; <sup>man's pen concerning</sup> <sup>1</sup> Maher-shalal-hash-baz. <sup>2</sup> and <sup>I</sup> will take <sup>And I took</sup> unto me faithful witnesses to record, <sup>d</sup> Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. <sup>3</sup> And I <sup>s</sup> went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> me, <sup>f</sup> Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. <sup>4</sup> <sup>h</sup> For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, <sup>and,</sup> <sup>My</sup> <sup>and my</sup> mother, <sup>||</sup> the <sup>h</sup> riches of <sup>j</sup> Damascus and the spoil of <sup>j</sup> Samaria shall be <sup>carried</sup> <sup>taken</sup> away before the king of Assyria.

<sup>5</sup> And the LORD spake <sup>unto me yet</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>also unto me</sup> again, saying, <sup>6</sup> Forasmuch as this people <sup>hath refused</sup> <sup>refuseth</sup> the waters of <sup>o</sup> Shiloah that go softly, <sup>6</sup> and rejoice <sup>7</sup> in <sup>p</sup> Rezin and Remaliah's son; <sup>7</sup> now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them <sup>q</sup> the waters of <sup>r</sup> the <sup>River.</sup> <sup>river.</sup> strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he <sup>t</sup> shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks: <sup>8</sup> and he shall <sup>sweep</sup> <sup>onward</sup> <sup>pass</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>through</sup> Judah; he shall overflow and <sup>pass</sup> <sup>through;</sup> <sup>u</sup> he shall reach even to the neck; and <sup>\*\*</sup> the <sup>w</sup> stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, <sup>v</sup> O Immanuel.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup> Make an uproar, <sup>Associate yourselves,</sup> <sup>O ye</sup> <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> <sup>††</sup> and ye shall be <sup>a</sup> broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. <sup>10</sup> Take counsel together, and it shall <sup>be brought</sup> <sup>come</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, rugged <sup>2</sup> Or, bushes come thither the fear... but it shall be &c.

<sup>6</sup> Or, even them that rejoice <sup>7</sup> Or, with

A.V. \* Or, commendable trees.

† Heb. in the midst of the land.

§ Heb. approached unto.

\*\* Heb. the fulness of the breadth of thy land shall be the stretchings out of his wings.

† Heb. In making speed to the spoil he hasteneth the prey, or, Make speed, &c.

†† Or, yet.







upon his kingdom, to <sup>establish</sup> order it, and to <sup>uphold</sup> it <sup>a</sup> with <sup>judgement</sup> judgement and with <sup>righteousness</sup> righteousness from henceforth even for ever. <sup>c</sup>The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall <sup>will</sup> perform this.

<sup>8</sup> The Lord sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel. <sup>9</sup> And all the people shall know, *even* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in <sup>the pride and in</sup> the pride and stoutness of heart, <sup>10</sup> The bricks are <sup>fallen</sup> fallen down, but we will build with hewn stone: the sycomores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars. <sup>11</sup> Therefore the LORD <sup>1</sup> shall set up <sup>on high</sup> against him the adversaries of Rezin, and <sup>2</sup> shall <sup>3</sup> stir up his enemies. <sup>12</sup> <sup>k</sup> the Syrians <sup>4</sup> before, and <sup>l</sup> the Philistines <sup>5</sup> behind; and they <sup>6</sup> shall devour Israel <sup>†</sup> with open mouth. <sup>m</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

<sup>13</sup> Yet <sup>For</sup> the people <sup>p</sup> hath not turned unto him that <sup>smote</sup> smiteth them, neither have they sought <sup>do</sup> the LORD of hosts. <sup>14</sup> Therefore the LORD <sup>7</sup> will cut off from Israel <sup>r</sup> head and tail, palm-branch and rush, in one day. <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup> The <sup>8</sup> ancient and <sup>the honourable</sup> the honourable man, he is the head; and <sup>u</sup> the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>they that lead</sup> the leaders of this people cause them to err; and <sup>s</sup> they that are led of them are <sup>9</sup> destroyed. <sup>17</sup> Therefore the Lord shall <sup>not</sup> <sup>rejoice</sup> rejoice over their young men, neither shall <sup>he</sup> have <sup>compassion</sup> mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is <sup>profane</sup> an hypocrite and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh <sup>\*\*a</sup> folly. <sup>m</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 23. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 83. 14.  
Cp. James 3. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 37. 32.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 19. 31.  
Cp. Zech. 1. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Mic. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 2, 5,  
8, 9, 17.  
<sup>11</sup> Hos. 5. 12, 13  
& 6. 4, 10, *al.*  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 49. 26.  
See Deut. 28.  
53-57.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
13.  
See 2 Chr. 28.  
6-8.

<sup>j</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
16. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
28. 18.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 17, 21.  
ch. 5. 25  
& 10. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 94.  
20.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 8. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5  
& Hos. 7. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 23.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 19. 15.  
Deut. 28. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 5. 29.  
Hos. 9. 7.  
Cp. Luke 19.  
44.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 2, 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 28.

<sup>7</sup> & Mic. 3. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 26.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 9.

12.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 147. 10,  
11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 24.

ch. 9. 4.  
Cp. Mic. 5. 1  
& 6. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 34. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 17.

<sup>18</sup> For wickedness burneth as <sup>b</sup> the fire: it <sup>devoureth</sup> shall devour the briars and thorns: yea, it kindleth thorns, and shall kindle the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up <sup>roll upward in thick clouds</sup> like the lifting up of smoke.

<sup>19</sup> Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land <sup>10</sup> burnt, darkened, up: <sup>d</sup> the people <sup>also are</sup> shall be as the <sup>†</sup> fuel of fire: <sup>e</sup> no man <sup>spareth</sup> shall spare his brother. <sup>20</sup> <sup>g</sup> And <sup>one</sup> he shall <sup>†</sup> snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: <sup>h</sup> they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm: <sup>21</sup> Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be <sup>i</sup> against Judah. <sup>j</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

<sup>1</sup> Woe unto them that **IO** <sup>n</sup> decree unrighteous decrees, and <sup>to the writers that</sup> <sup>ss</sup> that write grievousness <sup>o</sup> write perverseness: <sup>which</sup> they have prescribed; <sup>2</sup> to turn aside the needy from <sup>judgement,</sup> judgement, and <sup>q</sup> to take away the right <sup>of</sup> from the poor of my people, that widows may be their <sup>spoil,</sup> prey, and that they may <sup>make</sup> rob the fatherless their prey! <sup>3</sup> And what will ye do in <sup>s</sup> the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come <sup>v</sup> from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? <sup>4</sup> <sup>11</sup> They shall <sup>Without me they</sup> bow down under the prisoners, and <sup>they</sup> shall fall under the slain. <sup>w</sup> For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>Ho</sup> <sup>†</sup> Assyrian, <sup>z</sup> the rod of mine anger, <sup>†</sup> and the staff in whose hand is mine <sup>indignation!</sup> indignation. <sup>6</sup> I will send him against <sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup> profane nation, and against the people

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, hath set <sup>2</sup> Or, hath stirred <sup>3</sup> Or, join together Or, arm <sup>4</sup> Or, on the east <sup>5</sup> Or, on the west  
<sup>6</sup> Or, have devoured <sup>7</sup> Or, hath cut <sup>8</sup> Or, elder <sup>9</sup> Heb. swallowed up. <sup>10</sup> Or, darkened <sup>11</sup> Or, Without  
me they shall bow down &c. <sup>12</sup> Or, Woe to Asshur  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. mingle. <sup>†</sup> Heb. with whole mouth. <sup>†</sup> Or, they that call them blessed. <sup>§</sup> Or, they that are called blessed  
of them. <sup>||</sup> Heb. swallowed up. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, villany. <sup>††</sup> Heb. meat. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. cut. <sup>§§</sup> Or, to the writers that  
write grievousness. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Woe to the Assyrian. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Asshur. <sup>†</sup> Or, though.



of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take <sup>a</sup>the spoil, and to take the prey, and <sup>1\*</sup>to <sup>b</sup>tread them down like the mire of the streets. <sup>7</sup>Howbeit <sup>c</sup>he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to <sup>destroy</sup> destroy, and to <sup>destroy</sup> cut off nations not a few. <sup>8</sup>For he saith, <sup>h</sup>Are not my princes <sup>all of them</sup> <sup>altogether</sup> kings? <sup>9</sup><sup>k</sup>Is not <sup>l</sup>Calno as <sup>m</sup>Carchemish? is not <sup>n</sup>Hamath as <sup>o</sup>Arpad? <sup>p</sup>is not <sup>r</sup>Samaria as Damascus? <sup>10</sup>As my hand hath <sup>2</sup>found <sup>t</sup>the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; <sup>11</sup>shall I not, <sup>v</sup>as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and <sup>w</sup>her idols?

<sup>12</sup>Wherefore it shall come to pass, that <sup>x</sup>when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>3†</sup>punish the fruit <sup>†</sup>of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. <sup>13</sup><sup>d</sup>For he <sup>hath said,</sup> <sup>saith,</sup> By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> and have robbed their treasures, and I have <sup>brought down</sup> <sup>put</sup> <sup>as a valiant</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>†</sup>them that sit <sup>on thrones</sup> . <sup>14</sup>and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the <sup>peoples;</sup> <sup>people:</sup> and as one gathereth eggs that are <sup>forsaken,</sup> <sup>left,</sup> have I gathered all the <sup>earth:</sup> <sup>earth;</sup> and there was none that moved the wing, or <sup>that</sup> opened the mouth, or <sup>chirped,</sup> <sup>peeped.</sup> <sup>15</sup>Shall <sup>l</sup>the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? <sup>or</sup> shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? <sup>||</sup>as if <sup>the</sup> <sup>rod</sup> should shake <sup>itself</sup> against them that lift it

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Kin. 18. 14—16.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Mic. 4. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 78. 31.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 24.

<sup>16</sup> (mg.)  
& Ps. 106. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Obad. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 37. 23.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 27. 4.  
Cp. ch. 9. 18  
& Nah. 1. 10.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 12, 13.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 10. 10  
& Amos 6. 2.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Jer. 46. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 11.  
Amos 6. 2.  
Zech. 9. 2.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 34.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 9  
& 17. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 14  
& 2 Kin. 19. 35.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 33.  
Cp. ch. 2. 13.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 17, 18.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ex. 17. 11.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 34.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 4, 5  
& 30. 18  
& 2 Kin. 19. 31.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 27.  
ch. 2. 11.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 4. 2.

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Kin. 19. 35—37.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 7  
& 2 Chr. 28. 20, 21.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 37. 23—25.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 22—24.

<sup>f</sup> Cited  
Rom. 9. 27, 28.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 28. 22.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 12  
(for mg.).

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 5.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 5  
& ch. 29. 16  
& 45. 9  
& Rom. 9. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Ex. 2. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 14.

up, or as if <sup>a</sup>the staff should lift up <sup>him that is not</sup> <sup>\*\*itself,</sup> <sup>as if it were</sup> no wood.

<sup>16</sup>Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his <sup>d</sup>fat ones <sup>e</sup>leanness; and <sup>5</sup>under his glory <sup>f</sup>there shall <sup>be kindled</sup> <sup>kindle</sup> a burning like the burning of a fire. <sup>17</sup>And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and <sup>i</sup>his Holy One for a flame: and <sup>j</sup>it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers <sup>q</sup>in one day. <sup>18</sup>And he shall consume the glory of <sup>s</sup>his forest, and of his fruitful field, <sup>††</sup>both soul and body: and <sup>it</sup> <sup>they</sup> shall be <sup>as</sup> when <sup>a</sup>a standard-bearer fainteth. <sup>19</sup>And the <sup>remnant</sup> <sup>rest</sup> of the trees of his forest shall be <sup>††</sup>few, that a child may write them.

<sup>20</sup>And it shall come to pass <sup>y</sup>in that day, that <sup>z</sup>the remnant of Israel, and <sup>they that</sup> <sup>such as</sup> are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again <sup>b</sup>stay upon him that smote them; but <sup>c</sup>shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. <sup>21</sup><sup>7A</sup> <sup>The</sup> remnant shall return, <sup>even</sup> the remnant of Jacob, <sup>e</sup>unto the mighty God. <sup>22</sup><sup>f</sup>For though <sup>8</sup>thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, <sup>g</sup>only <sup>yet</sup> a remnant <sup>9§§</sup>of them shall return:

<sup>h</sup>a consumption <sup>is determined,</sup> <sup>overflowing</sup> <sup>decreed shall overflow</sup> <sup>\*</sup>with righteousness. <sup>23</sup>For <sup>a</sup>the consumption, and that determined, shall the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, Lord, the Lord of hosts, make <sup>i</sup>in the <sup>even determined,</sup> <sup>10earth.</sup> <sup>land.</sup> midst of all the

<sup>24</sup>Therefore thus saith the Lord, the LORD <sup>Lord GOD</sup> of hosts, O my people <sup>j</sup>that dwellest in Zion, <sup>k</sup>be not afraid of <sup>11</sup>the Assyrian: <sup>though he</sup> <sup>he shall</sup> smite thee with <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>rod, <sup>†</sup>and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of <sup>m</sup>Egypt. <sup>25</sup>For yet <sup>n</sup>a very little while, and the indignation shall <sup>be accomplished,</sup> <sup>cease,</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. to make them a treading down.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, instead of  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. in it. <sup>11</sup> Or, as when a sick man pineth away  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. in it. <sup>13</sup> Heb. Assur.

<sup>2</sup> Or, reached. <sup>3</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. shear jashub. See ch. 7. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Or, the inhabitants  
<sup>6</sup> Or, thy people, O Israel

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to lay them a treading. <sup>†</sup> Heb. visit upon. <sup>††</sup> Heb. of the greatness of the heart. <sup>§</sup> Or, like many people.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it up. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, that which is not wood. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. from the soul, and even to the flesh.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. number. <sup>§§§</sup> Heb. in, or, among. <sup>\*</sup> Or, in. <sup>††††</sup> Or, but he shall lift up his staff for thee.



and <sup>1</sup>mine <sup>anger</sup> in their destruction. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>the</sup> LORD of hosts shall stir up <sup>against him a scourge, as in</sup> a scourge for him according to the slaughter <sup>b</sup> of Midian <sup>c</sup> at the rock of Oreb: and <sup>2</sup>his rod shall be over <sup>as his rod was upon</sup> the sea, and he shall lift it up <sup>so shall he</sup> after the manner of Egypt. <sup>27</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that <sup>h</sup>his burden <sup>\*</sup> shall <sup>depart</sup> be taken away from off thy shoulder, and <sup>i</sup>his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed <sup>3</sup> because of <sup>4</sup>the anointing.

<sup>28</sup> He is come to Aiath, he is passed <sup>through</sup> <sup>m</sup>Migron; at <sup>n</sup>Michmash he <sup>layeth</sup> hath laid up <sup>o</sup>his baggage. <sup>29</sup> they are gone over <sup>q</sup>the pass; <sup>30</sup> they have taken up their lodging at <sup>Geba</sup>: <sup>t</sup>Ramah <sup>trembleth</sup> is afraid; <sup>u</sup>Gibeah of Saul is fled. <sup>30</sup> Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of <sup>Gallim</sup>: <sup>hearken, O Laishah</sup>! <sup>6</sup>O thou poor <sup>Anathoth</sup>! cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth. <sup>31</sup> Madmenah is <sup>removed</sup>; the inhabitants of Gebim <sup>7</sup>gather themselves to flee. <sup>32</sup> This very day shall <sup>he halt at</sup> <sup>Nob</sup>: he <sup>shaketh</sup> shall shake his hand <sup>at</sup> the mount of <sup>v</sup>the <sup>daughter of Zion, the hill of</sup> Jerusalem.

<sup>33</sup> Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, <sup>a</sup>shall lop <sup>b</sup>the boughs with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the <sup>lofty</sup> shall be <sup>brought low</sup> humbled. <sup>34</sup> And he shall cut down <sup>b</sup>the thickets of the forest with iron, and <sup>e</sup>Lebanon shall fall <sup>1</sup>by a mighty one.

**II** <sup>1</sup> And there shall come forth a <sup>shoot</sup> out of the <sup>stock</sup> of <sup>i</sup>Jesse, and a <sup>branch</sup> out of <sup>Branch</sup> shall his roots shall bear fruit: <sup>2</sup> and <sup>j</sup>the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of

knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; <sup>3</sup> and <sup>9</sup>his <sup>10</sup>delight shall <sup>be</sup> shall make him of <sup>quick</sup> understanding in the fear of the LORD: and <sup>d</sup>he shall not judge after the <sup>e</sup>sight of his eyes, neither <sup>11</sup>reprove after the <sup>e</sup>hearing of his ears: <sup>4</sup> but <sup>f</sup>with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and <sup>12</sup>reprove with equity for the meek of the <sup>12</sup>earth: and he shall <sup>j</sup>smite the <sup>12</sup>earth with the rod of his mouth, and <sup>k</sup>with the breath of his lips <sup>l</sup>shall he slay the wicked. <sup>5</sup> And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and <sup>p</sup>faithfulness the girdle of his reins. <sup>6</sup> <sup>And the wolf</sup> shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. <sup>7</sup> And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. <sup>8</sup> And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the <sup>13</sup>basilisk's <sup>cockatrice</sup> den. <sup>9</sup> <sup>r</sup>They shall not hurt nor destroy in all <sup>e</sup>my holy mountain: <sup>d</sup>for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>it shall come to pass in that day,</sup> <sup>in that day there shall</sup> that <sup>f</sup>the root of <sup>j</sup>Jesse, which <sup>be a</sup> standeth shall stand for <sup>h</sup>an ensign of the peoples, unto him <sup>shall the</sup> shall the <sup>nations seek</sup> Gentiles seek: and his <sup>resting place</sup> shall be <sup>rest</sup> <sup>14</sup>glorious.

<sup>11</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>k</sup>in that day, that the Lord <sup>15</sup>shall set his hand again the second time to <sup>16</sup>recover the remnant of his people, which shall <sup>remain, be left,</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, mine anger shall be to their etc.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. oil. <sup>5</sup> Or, Geba is our lodging, they cry households flee  
<sup>12</sup> Or, land <sup>13</sup> Or, adder's <sup>11</sup> Heb. glory.  
 See Ex. 15. 16.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as his rod was over the sea, so shall he etc.

<sup>3</sup> Or, by reason of fatness

<sup>6</sup> Or, as otherwise read, answer her, O Anathoth!

<sup>9</sup> Or, he shall be of quick understanding

<sup>10</sup> Heb. scent.

<sup>15</sup> Or, shall again the second time recover with his hand

<sup>16</sup> Or, purchase

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. shall remove.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. Cry shrill with thy voice.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, argue. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, adder's. <sup>††</sup> Heb. glory.

<sup>1</sup> Or, mightily.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. scent, or, smell.



<sup>a</sup>from Assyria, and <sup>a</sup>from Egypt, and from <sup>b</sup>Pathros, and from <sup>c</sup>Cush, and from <sup>e</sup>Elam, and from <sup>g</sup>Shinar, and from <sup>h</sup>Hamath, and from <sup>i</sup>the <sup>1</sup>islands of the sea. <sup>12</sup> And he shall set up <sup>k</sup>an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble <sup>n</sup>the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four <sup>\*</sup>corners of the earth. <sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup>The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and <sup>they that vex</sup> the adversaries of <sup>2</sup>Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. <sup>14</sup> <sup>And</sup> they shall fly <sup>down</sup> upon the <sup>shoulder</sup> of the Philistines <sup>toward</sup> the west; together shall they spoil <sup>the children of the east.</sup> <sup>†</sup>they shall spoil <sup>†</sup>them of the east together. <sup>†</sup>they shall <sup>put forth</sup> their hand <sup>lay</sup> upon <sup>2</sup>Edom and <sup>a</sup>Moab; <sup>§</sup>and <sup>b</sup>the children of Ammon shall obey them. <sup>15</sup> And the LORD shall <sup>3</sup>utterly destroy <sup>d</sup>the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his <sup>scorching</sup> mighty wind shall he shake his hand over <sup>f</sup>the <sup>River,</sup> and shall smite it <sup>into</sup> the seven streams, and <sup>cause</sup> men <sup>to march</sup> over <sup>||</sup>dry-shod. <sup>16</sup> And there shall be <sup>h</sup>an <sup>high way</sup> for the remnant of his people, which shall <sup>remain,</sup> from Assyria; <sup>like</sup> as <sup>there</sup> was <sup>for</sup> Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

**I2** <sup>1</sup> And <sup>k</sup>in that day thou shalt say, <sup>I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, I will praise thee:</sup> <sup>though</sup> thou wast angry with me, <sup>5n</sup>thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. <sup>2</sup> Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and will not be afraid: for <sup>6a</sup>the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; <sup>and he</sup> is become my salvation. <sup>3</sup> Therefore <sup>8</sup>with joy shall

<sup>a</sup> ch. 27. 13. Mic. 7. 12. Zech. 10. 10. <sup>b</sup> Jer. 44. 1. 15. Ezek. 29. 14 & 30. 14. <sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 11. <sup>d</sup> ch. 18. 1 (mg.). See Gen. 10. 6-12. <sup>e</sup> Gen. 10. 22 & 14. 1, 9. Jer. 25. 25. See Jer. 49. 34-39. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 105. 1. <sup>g</sup> Gen. 11. 2. <sup>h</sup> See ch. 10. 9. <sup>i</sup> ch. 24. 15 & mg. for mg. & 41. 1 & 49. 1 & 51. 5. Esth. 10. 1. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 145. 4-6. <sup>k</sup> ver. 10. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 148. 13. <sup>m</sup> Ex. 15. 1. Ps. 93. 1. <sup>n</sup> ch. 56. 8. Cp. Zech. 10. 6. <sup>o</sup> Ezek. 37. 16, 17. Cp. ch. 9. 21 & Zech. 11. 14. <sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 24 & 41. 14, 46. 5. Hos. 11. 9. <sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 28 & mg. for mg. & 15. 1 & mg. for mg. & 17. 1 & mg. for mg. & 19. 1 & mg. for mg. Cp. Jer. 23. 30, 33, 34, 36, al. <sup>r</sup> ver. 19. ch. 14. 4 & 21. 9 & 47. 1. See Jer. ch. 51, 52. <sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 1. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 1 & 2 Kin. 18. 8. <sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 26. <sup>w</sup> Judg. 6. 3. See Jer. 49. 28. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 25. <sup>y</sup> Ps. 60. 8. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 14. <sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 2. <sup>b</sup> See 2 Sam. 12. 26-31. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Joel 3. 9 (mg.). <sup>d</sup> Josh. 15. 2 (mg.). Cp. Zech. 10. 11. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 5. <sup>f</sup> See ch. 7. 20. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Josh. 5. 13, 14. <sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 23. Cp. ch. 35. 8. <sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 46. 11. <sup>j</sup> Ex. 14. 29. <sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 11. <sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 31 & 15. 2, 3, 8 & 16. 7. Jer. 51. 8. Ezek. 30. 2. <sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 12. Joel 1. 15. Zeph. 1. 7. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 4. <sup>o</sup> See Josh. 2. 11. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Nah. 2. 10. <sup>q</sup> Ex. 15. 2. Ps. 118. 14.

ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. <sup>4</sup> <sup>c</sup>And in that day shall ye say, <sup>†</sup>Give thanks unto the LORD, <sup>†\*\*</sup>call upon his name, <sup>†</sup>declare his doings among the peoples, <sup>†</sup>make mention <sup>†</sup>that his name is exalted. <sup>5</sup> <sup>m</sup>Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done <sup>8</sup>excellent things: <sup>†</sup>let this be known in all the earth. <sup>6</sup> Cry aloud and shout, thou <sup>††</sup>inhabitant of Zion: for great is <sup>p</sup>the Holy One of Israel <sup>q</sup>in the midst of thee.

**I3** <sup>1</sup> The <sup>11r</sup>burden of <sup>s</sup>Babylon, which <sup>t</sup>Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>v</sup>Set ye up <sup>an ensign</sup> upon the <sup>bare</sup> mountain, <sup>lift up</sup> the voice unto them, <sup>wave</sup> the hand, that <sup>they</sup> may go into the gates of the nobles. <sup>3</sup> I have commanded my <sup>consecrated</sup> ones, <sup>yea, I have also called my mighty</sup> men for mine anger, <sup>even</sup> <sup>12</sup>my proudly exulting ones, <sup>even</sup> <sup>†</sup>them that rejoice in my highness. <sup>4</sup> The noise <sup>e</sup>of a multitude in the mountains, <sup>††</sup>like as of a great people! the noise of a tumult of the kingdoms of <sup>the</sup> nations gathered together! <sup>g</sup>the LORD of hosts mustereth the host <sup>for</sup> of the battle. <sup>5</sup> <sup>i</sup>They come from a far country, from the <sup>utmost</sup> part of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. <sup>6</sup> <sup>†</sup>Howl ye; for <sup>m</sup>the day of the LORD is at hand; <sup>as</sup> destruction from <sup>13</sup>the Almighty shall it come. <sup>7</sup> Therefore shall all hands <sup>ss</sup>be feeble, and every heart of man <sup>o</sup>shall melt: <sup>8</sup> and they shall be dismayed; <sup>14p</sup>pangs and sorrows shall take hold of <sup>them</sup>; <sup>†</sup>they shall be in pain as a woman <sup>in travail</sup> that travaileth: they shall <sup>\*</sup>be amazed <sup>†</sup>one at another; <sup>††</sup>their faces shall be

<sup>r</sup> ch. 26. 17. Jer. 4. 31 & 6. 24. Mic. 4. 9, 10. 2 Esd. 16. 38, 39. John 16. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 3, al. <sup>s</sup> Cp. John 4. 13, 14 & 7. 37, 38. R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, coastlands <sup>2</sup> Or, in Judah <sup>3</sup> Heb. devote. According to some ancient versions, dry up. <sup>4</sup> According to some ancient versions, mighty. <sup>5</sup> Or, let thine anger turn away, and comfort thou me. <sup>6</sup> Heb. Jah Jehovah. <sup>7</sup> Or, proclaim his name <sup>8</sup> Or, gloriously <sup>9</sup> Or, this is made known <sup>10</sup> Heb. inhabitress. <sup>11</sup> Or, oracle concerning <sup>12</sup> Or, them that exult in my majesty <sup>13</sup> Heb. Shaddai. See Gen. 17. 1. <sup>14</sup> Or, they shall take hold of pangs and sorrows A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. wings. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the children of the east. <sup>††</sup> Heb. in shoes. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience. <sup>††††</sup> Heb. the likeness of. <sup>†††††</sup> Or, fall down. <sup>††††††</sup> Heb. wonder. <sup>†††††††</sup> Or, proclaim his name. <sup>††††††††</sup> Heb. every man at his neighbour.



faces of flame. <sup>as</sup> \* flames. 9 Behold, <sup>a</sup> the day of the LORD cometh, <sup>cruel</sup> with wrath and fierce <sup>cruel both</sup> anger; to make the land <sup>a</sup> desolation, <sup>anger,</sup> and he shall lay the land <sup>desolate:</sup> and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. 10 <sup>e</sup> For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: <sup>g</sup> the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. 11 And I will punish <sup>j</sup> the world for *their* evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the <sup>l</sup> arrogance of the proud to cease, <sup>n</sup> and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. 12 I will make <sup>o</sup> a man more <sup>rare</sup> precious than fine gold; even a man than the <sup>pure</sup> golden wedge of Ophir. 13 Therefore <sup>s</sup> I will make shake the heavens to tremble, and the earth shall <sup>the heavens,</sup> be shaken out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. 14 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>be</sup> as the chased <sup>1</sup> roe, and as <sup>a</sup> sheep that no man <sup>gathereth,</sup> <sup>w</sup> they shall turn every man <sup>every man turn</sup> to his own people, and shall flee every <sup>man to</sup> one into his own land. 15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is <sup>2</sup> taken shall fall by the sword. 16 <sup>a</sup> Their infants also shall be dashed <sup>in</sup> to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished. 17 Behold, <sup>c</sup> I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard <sup>silver,</sup> silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. 18 And <sup>d</sup> their bows shall dash the young men <sup>in</sup> to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children. 19 And Babylon, <sup>g</sup> the glory of

<sup>a</sup> ver. 6.  
b ch. 1. 9.  
Gen. 19. 24.  
Jer. 50. 40.  
Amos 4. 11.  
c Cp. Ps.  
104. 35.  
d Jer. 51. 37.  
43.  
e Cp. ch. 34.  
4.  
f Jer. 3. 2.  
g Ezek. 32. 7.  
Joel 2. 31.  
& 3. 15.  
Matt. 24. 29.  
Mark 13. 24.  
Luke 21. 25.  
h Jer. 33. 12.  
i Cp. ch. 34.  
13, 14.  
j ch. 24. 21.  
k ch. 34. 13.  
Jer. 50. 39.  
l Cp. ch. 24.  
4.  
m Lev. 17. 7.  
(mg.).  
2 Chr. 11. 15.  
(mg.).  
n Cp. ch. 2.  
11, 17.  
o ch. 24. 6.  
p ch. 35. 7.  
Jer. 51. 37.  
q Cp. ch. 25. 2.  
& Amos 3. 15.  
r 1 Kin. 10.  
11.  
s Hag. 2. 6.  
t Ps. 102. 13.  
Zech. 1. 17.  
u 2 Chr. 36.  
22, 23.  
v Zech. 8. 22.  
23.  
See Eph. 2.  
12-14.  
w Jer. 50. 16  
& 51. 9.  
x Ps. 1 Kin. 22.  
36.  
y ch. 49. 22  
& 60. 9  
& 66. 20.  
z Cp. Joel 3.  
8.  
a Ps. 137. 9.  
Nah. 3. 10.  
b ch. 60. 14.  
c ch. 21. 2.  
Jer. 51. 11, 23.  
Dan. 5. 23, 31.  
d Jer. 50. 14.  
29.  
& 51. 3.  
e Mic. 2. 4.  
Hab. 2. 6.  
f Cp. Jer. 51.  
13.  
& Rev. 18. 16.  
g Cp. ch. 47.  
5.  
h Cp. ch. 9. 4.

kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, shall be <sup>1b</sup> as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. 20 <sup>d</sup> It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall <sup>f</sup> the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall <sup>h</sup> the shepherds make their flocks to lie down <sup>fold</sup> there. 21 But <sup>i</sup> wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of <sup>s</sup> doleful creatures; and <sup>k</sup> ostriches shall dwell there, and <sup>m</sup> satyrs shall dance there. 22 And <sup>\*\*</sup> the wild beasts of the islands shall <sup>5</sup> cry in their <sup>castles,</sup> <sup>††</sup> desolate houses, and <sup>v</sup> jackals in <sup>the</sup> <sup>their</sup> pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged. 1 <sup>t</sup> For the LORD will have <sup>compassion</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and <sup>u</sup> set them in their own land: and <sup>v</sup> the <sup>stranger</sup> <sup>strangers</sup> shall join himself <sup>be joined</sup> with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. 2 And <sup>x</sup> the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD <sup>y</sup> for servants and for handmaids: and <sup>z</sup> they shall take them <sup>captive,</sup> <sup>††</sup> whose captives they were; <sup>b</sup> and they shall rule over their oppressors. 3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy <sup>trouble,</sup> <sup>fear,</sup> and from the hard <sup>service</sup> <sup>bondage</sup> wherein thou wast made to serve, 4 that thou shalt take up this <sup>e</sup> <sup>parable</sup> <sup>ss</sup> <sup>proverb</sup> against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! <sup>f</sup> the <sup>6\*</sup> golden city ceased! 5 The LORD hath broken the <sup>h</sup> staff of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, gazelle  
A.V. <sup>6</sup> Or, exactress

<sup>2</sup> Or, joined therewith

<sup>3</sup> Or, he-goats

<sup>4</sup> Heb. howling creatures.

<sup>5</sup> Or, answer

<sup>†</sup> Heb. as the overthrowing.  
Heb. daughters of the owl.  
speech. <sup>\*</sup> Or, exactress of gold.

<sup>††</sup> Or, palaces.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Ziim.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Ochim.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. that had taken them captives.

<sup>||</sup> Or, ostriches.  
<sup>§§</sup> Or, tawining



the wicked, <sup>and</sup> the <sup>a</sup>sceptre of the rulers; <sup>6</sup> <sup>1b</sup>that <sup>peoples</sup> He who smote the people in wrath with <sup>a</sup> continual stroke, <sup>he</sup> that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that <sup>is</sup> <sup>persecuted,</sup> <sup>and</sup> none <sup>restrained.</sup> hindereth.

<sup>7</sup> The whole earth is at rest, <sup>and</sup> is quiet: <sup>a</sup>they break forth into singing. <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>Yea, <sup>f</sup>the fir trees rejoice at thee, <sup>and</sup> <sup>h</sup>the cedars of Lebanon, <sup>saying,</sup> Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us. <sup>9</sup> <sup>2i</sup>Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up <sup>3</sup>the dead for thee, even all the <sup>4</sup>chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. <sup>10</sup> <sup>k</sup>All they shall answer <sup>and</sup> say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

<sup>11</sup> Thy pomp is brought down to <sup>2</sup>hell, <sup>and</sup> the noise of thy viols: <sup>m</sup>the worm is spread under thee, <sup>and</sup> the worms cover thee.

<sup>12</sup> How <sup>p</sup>art thou fallen from heaven, <sup>§</sup>O day star, <sup>q</sup>son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst lay low the nations! <sup>13</sup> <sup>And</sup> thou <sup>saidst</sup> <sup>hast said</sup> in thine heart, <sup>s</sup>I will ascend into heaven, <sup>t</sup>I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of God: I will sit also <sup>of the</sup> congregation, in the <sup>utmost parts</sup> of the north: <sup>14</sup> I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the <sup>Most</sup> <sup>most</sup> High. <sup>15</sup> <sup>v</sup>Yet thou shalt be brought down to <sup>2</sup>hell, to the <sup>utmost parts</sup> of the pit. <sup>16</sup> They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, <sup>they shall</sup> <sup>and</sup> consider thee, <sup>saying,</sup> Is this <sup>v</sup>the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; <sup>17</sup> that made the world as a wilderness,

a Cp. ch. 9. 4.

b Cp. Jer.

50. 23.

c Cp. Jer. 50.

33.

d ch. 44. 23

&amp; 49. 13

&amp; 54. 1

&amp; 55. 12.

e Cp. Ezek

31. 16.

f Cp. ch. 37.

24.

g Cp. Ezek.

32. 20.

h See ch. 2.

13.

i Cp. Ezek.

32. 21

&amp; mg. for mg.

j Job 18. 19.

Ps. 21. 10

&amp; 109. 13.

k Cp. Jer. 51.

48.

l Cp. Ex. 20.

5

&amp; Matt. 23. 35.

m Cp.

Eccles. 10. 11.

n Cp. Jer.

51. 50, 62.

o Job 18. 19.

Cp. Gen. 21.

23.

p Cp. ch. 24.

21

&amp; 34. 4.

q Cp. Job 38.

7.

r ch. 34. 11.

Zeph. 2. 14.

s Jer. 51. 53.

Amos 9. 2.

Cp. Matt. 11.

23

&amp; Luke 10. 15.

t Dan. 5. 22,

23.

u Cp. 2 Thess. 2.

4.

v Cp. Prov.

19. 21.

v ch. 37. 36.

w Ezek. 32.

23.

Matt. 11. 23.

Luke 10. 15.

x ch. 9. 4

&amp; 10. 27.

y Cp. Jer.

50. 23.

z Cp. Deut.

4. 24.

a 2 Chr. 20. 6.

Job 9. 12.

Ps. 33. 11.

Prov. 21. 30.

Dan. 4. 31, 33,

35.

and overthrew the cities thereof;

c that let not loose his prisoners to their home?

18 All the kings of the nations,

even all of them, <sup>sleep</sup> <sup>lie</sup> in glory,

every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast forth away from

thy sepulchre like an abominable

branch, <sup>5g</sup>clothed with the slain,

and as the raiment of those that are

slain, thrust through with a

sword, that go down to the

stones of the pit; as a carcase

trodden under <sup>foot.</sup> <sup>feet.</sup> 20 Thou

shalt not be joined with them

in burial, because thou hast de-

stroyed thy land, <sup>thou hast</sup> <sup>slain</sup> thy people; <sup>j</sup>the seed of <sup>evil-doers</sup> <sup>evildoers</sup>

shall not be named for ever. 21 Pre-

pare <sup>ye</sup> <sup>6</sup>slaughter for his children

for the iniquity of their fathers;

that they <sup>rise not up, and</sup> <sup>do not rise, nor</sup> possess the

earth, and fill the face of the world

with cities. 22 <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> I will rise up

against them, saith the LORD of

hosts, and cut off from Babylon

name, <sup>and</sup> <sup>n</sup>remnant, and <sup>son</sup> <sup>son,</sup>and <sup>son's</sup> <sup>son,</sup> saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession

for the <sup>r</sup>porcupine, <sup>bittern,</sup> and pools of

water: and I will sweep it with

the besom of destruction, saith

the LORD of hosts.

24 The LORD of hosts hath

sworn, saying, Surely <sup>as</sup> I have

thought, so shall it come to

pass; and as I have purposed,

so shall it stand: 25 that <sup>v</sup>I will

break the Assyrian in my land,

and upon my mountains tread

him under foot: then shall <sup>x</sup>his

yoke depart from off them, and

<sup>x</sup>his burden depart from off their

shoulder. 26 This is the purpose

that is purposed upon the whole

earth: and this is <sup>z</sup>the hand that

is stretched out upon all the na-

tions. 27 <sup>a</sup>For the LORD of hosts

hath purposed, and who shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, he that smote... is persecuted, and none hindereth

\* Heb. he-goats.

A.V. \* Heb. a stroke without removing.

† Or, The grave.

|| Or, did not let his prisoners loose homewards

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Sheol.<sup>5</sup> Or, a place of slaughter

: Heb. leaders. Or, great goats.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the shades Heb. Rephaim.

§ Or, O day star.



disannul it? <sup>a</sup>and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

<sup>28</sup> In the year that <sup>b</sup>king Ahaz died was this <sup>1d</sup>burden.

<sup>29</sup> Rejoice <sup>not, fO Philistia, all of thee, not thou whole Palestina,</sup> because <sup>g</sup>the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a <sup>2</sup>basilisk, and his fruit shall be a <sup>\*</sup>fiery flying serpent. <sup>30</sup> And the firstborn of <sup>j</sup>the poor shall feed, and <sup>j</sup>the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and <sup>thy he</sup>remnant shall be slain. <sup>31</sup> <sup>l</sup>Howl, O shall slay thy remnant.

<sup>m</sup>gate; cry, O city; <sup>thou art melted away, fO Philistia, all of thee; n</sup>thou, whole Palestina, <sup>art dissolved:</sup> for there cometh a smoke out of the north, and shall come from the north a smoke, and <sup>3t o</sup>none shall standeth aloof at his <sup>†</sup>appointed times. <sup>32</sup> What shall <sup>one then</sup>answer the messengers of the nation? That <sup>a</sup>the LORD hath founded Zion, and in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge. <sup>poor</sup>shall <sup>§</sup>trust in it.

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>4d</sup>burden of <sup>s</sup>Moab. **I5** For <sup>5</sup>in a night <sup>u</sup>Ar of Moab is laid waste, and

<sup>||</sup>brought to nought; for <sup>5</sup>in the night <sup>w</sup>Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought. <sup>2</sup> <sup>6</sup>He is gone up to <sup>7</sup>Bayith, and to <sup>x</sup>Dibon, to the high places, to weep: Moab

<sup>y</sup>howleth <sup>8</sup>over <sup>z</sup>Nebo, and <sup>8</sup>over <sup>a</sup>Medeba: on all their heads <sup>is</sup> <sup>cc</sup>baldness, and every beard <sup>is</sup> cut off. <sup>3</sup> In their streets they

shall gird themselves with sack-cloth: on <sup>their housetops,</sup> the tops of their houses, and in their <sup>broad places,</sup> streets, every one <sup>howleth,</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>weeping abundantly.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>e</sup>Heshbon crieth out, and <sup>Elealeh;</sup> their voice shall be heard even unto <sup>c</sup>Jahaz: therefore the

a ver. 23.

b 2 Kin. 16.

20. c Jer. 48. 34.

d See ch. 13.

1. e Jer. 48. 5.

f Ex. 15. 14.

g Ps. 60. 8

& 87. 4

& 108. 9.

h Cp. ch. 10.

24. i Cp. Num.

32. 36.

j ch. 30. 6.

Num. 21. 6.

k Cp. Jer. 48. 22.

l Cp. ch. 29.

19. m Zeph. 3. 12.

& Jer. 48. 36.

n ch. 13. 6.

o ch. 24. 12.

p Cp. ch. 20.

1. q Cp. ch. 5.

27 (for mg.).

r Cp. ver. 2.

s Ps. 87. 1, 5

& 102. 16

& 132. 13.

t Cp. ch. 28. 16.

u Cp. 2 Kin.

17. 25

& Jer. 50. 17.

v See Jer.

ch. 48

& Ezek. 25.

8—11

& Amos 2. 1—3

& Zeph. 2. 8, 9.

12 Kin. 3. 4.

x Num. 21.

15, 28.

y ch. 42. 11.

2 Kin. 14. 7.

z Cp. ch. 16.

7, 11.

aa Num. 21.

30.

bb ch. 13. 6.

cc Deut. 34. 1.

dd Judg. 11.

18. ee Cp. 1 Kin.

18. 4.

ff See ch. 3.

24.

gg 1 Sam. 22.

3.

hh Num. 32.

37.

armed <sup>men</sup> soldiers of Moab shall cry aloud; his <sup>soul</sup>trebleth within him. <sup>5</sup> My heart <sup>crieth</sup> shall cry out for Moab;

<sup>††</sup>his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, <sup>10 to</sup>an <sup>Eglath-shelishiyah</sup>heifer of three years old: for by the <sup>ascend</sup>mounting up of Luhith with weeping

shall they go <sup>it</sup>up; for in the way of <sup>e</sup>Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of <sup>††</sup>destruction. <sup>6</sup> For the waters of <sup>h</sup>Nimrim shall be

<sup>11</sup>desolate: for the <sup>grass</sup>hay is withered away, the <sup>tender</sup>grass faileth, there is no green thing. <sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup>Therefore the abundance they have gotten,

and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away <sup>12</sup>to the <sup>\*</sup>brook of the willows. <sup>8</sup> For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

<sup>9</sup> For the waters of <sup>p</sup>Dimon <sup>are</sup>shall be full of blood: for I will bring <sup>yet</sup>more upon Dimon, <sup>a lion</sup>lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>t</sup>Send ye the <sup>lamb</sup>lambs for the ruler of the land from <sup>13</sup> <sup>† v</sup>Sela <sup>14 which is toward</sup>to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion. <sup>2</sup> For it shall be that, as <sup>a</sup>wandering birds, as a scattered <sup>bird</sup>bird shall be cast out of the nest, so shall the daughters of Moab <sup>shall</sup>be at

<sup>a</sup>the fords of Arnon. <sup>3</sup> Give <sup>||</sup>Take counsel, execute <sup>judgement.</sup>judgment; <sup>b</sup>make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the <sup>noonday;</sup>noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not <sup>the</sup>him that wandereth. <sup>4</sup> <sup>15</sup>Let <sup>d</sup>mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Moab, be thou a covert to <sup>him</sup>them from the face of the spoiler: for <sup>16</sup>the <sup>\*\*</sup>extortioner is brought to nought, spoiling <sup>at an end,</sup>ceaseth,

<sup>17</sup> <sup>††</sup>the oppressors are consumed

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, oracle <sup>2</sup> Or, adder <sup>3</sup> Or, there is no straggler in his ranks <sup>4</sup> Or, oracle concerning <sup>5</sup> Or, in the night <sup>6</sup> Or, Bayith and Dibon are gone up to the high places <sup>7</sup> Or, the temple <sup>8</sup> Or, upon read, fugitives <sup>9</sup> Or, as an heifer of three years old <sup>10</sup> Heb. desolations. <sup>11</sup> Or, over <sup>12</sup> Or, to <sup>13</sup> According to many ancient versions, Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee; be thou &c. <sup>14</sup> Or, extortion <sup>15</sup> Heb. the treaders down. <sup>16</sup> Or, adder. <sup>17</sup> Or, he shall not be alone. <sup>18</sup> Or, assemblies. <sup>19</sup> Or, betake themselves unto it. <sup>20</sup> Or, cut off. <sup>21</sup> Heb. descending into weeping, or, coming down with weeping. <sup>22</sup> Or, to the borders thereof, even to Zoar. <sup>23</sup> Or, as otherwise <sup>24</sup> Heb. Petra: <sup>25</sup> Heb. a rock. <sup>26</sup> Or, a nest forsaken. <sup>27</sup> Heb. Bring. <sup>28</sup> Heb. wringer. <sup>29</sup> Heb. the treaders down. <sup>30</sup> Heb. breaking. <sup>31</sup> Heb. desolations. <sup>32</sup> Or, valley of the Arabians. <sup>33</sup> Heb. additions. <sup>34</sup> Heb. the



out of the land. <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup>And <sup>a</sup>throne in mercy shall be established in mercy, and one shall the throne be \*established: and he shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent of David; judging, and seeking judgement, and swift to do righteousness.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup>We have heard of the pride of Moab, <sup>that</sup> he is very proud; even <sup>of</sup> his arrogance, and his pride, and his wrath; <sup>his</sup> <sup>boastings</sup> are nought. <sup>but</sup> <sup>lies</sup> shall not be so.

<sup>7</sup> Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, <sup>every</sup> one shall howl: for the <sup>raisin-cakes</sup> of <sup>Kir-hare-</sup> <sup>foundations</sup> <sup>seeth</sup> shall ye <sup>mourn</sup>: utterly mourn, surely they are stricken. <sup>8</sup> For the fields of Heshbon languish, and <sup>the</sup> vine of <sup>Sibmah</sup>: <sup>the</sup> lords of the nations have broken down the choice principal plants thereof; they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered

into the wilderness: her branches were spread abroad, they passed over the sea. <sup>9</sup> Therefore <sup>I</sup> will weep with <sup>the</sup> weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for

upon <sup>the</sup> shouting for <sup>thy</sup> summer fruits and upon <sup>thy</sup> harvest the battle shout is fallen. <sup>10</sup> <sup>t</sup>And gladness is taken away, and <sup>joy</sup> out of the fruitful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no <sup>singing</sup>, neither

joyful noise: no <sup>reeder</sup> shall tread shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out wine <sup>in</sup> the presses; I have made the <sup>vintage</sup> shout to cease.

<sup>11</sup> Wherefore <sup>my</sup> bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for

Kir-heres. <sup>12</sup> And it shall come to pass, when <sup>Moab</sup> presenteth himself, when <sup>he</sup> wearieth himself upon <sup>d</sup> the high place, and shall come to his sanctuary to pray, that he shall not prevail.

<sup>13</sup> This is the word that the LORD <sup>spake</sup> concerning Moab <sup>in</sup> time past. <sup>14</sup> But now the LORD

hath spoken, saying, Within three years, <sup>as</sup> the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be <sup>very</sup> small and of no account. <sup>1</sup> The <sup>burden</sup> of <sup>Da-</sup> <sup>mascus</sup>.

Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. <sup>2</sup> The cities of <sup>Aroer</sup> are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and <sup>none</sup> shall make them afraid. <sup>3</sup> The fortress also shall cease from <sup>Ephraim</sup>, and the kingdom <sup>from</sup> <sup>Damascus</sup>, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as <sup>the</sup> glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

<sup>4</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that <sup>the</sup> glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and <sup>the</sup> fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. <sup>5</sup> And it shall be <sup>as</sup> when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, and it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in the valley of Rephaim. <sup>6</sup> Yet

there shall be left therein gleanings, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith the LORD, the God of Israel.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>In</sup> that day shall a man look unto his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he have respect to that which his fingers have made, either the <sup>Asherim</sup>, or the <sup>sun-images</sup>. <sup>9</sup> <sup>In</sup> that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places bough,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 1, 2. Dan. 7. 14, 27. Mic. 4. 7. Luke 1. 33. <sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 22. <sup>d</sup> Jer. 48. 29. Zeph. 2. 10.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 13. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 8. Zeel. 9. 1. See Jer. 49. 23-27.

<sup>g</sup> Judg. 3. 14. <sup>2</sup> Kin. 13. 20. Cp. 2 Chr. 20. 1. <sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 3.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Sam. 6. 19. Cp. ver. 9. <sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 3. 25. Cp. ch. 15. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 2. 36. Josh. 13. 25. <sup>l</sup> Mic. 4. 4. <sup>m</sup> Jer. 48. 32. <sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 16 & 8. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 4. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 5.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 1. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 48. 33.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 3. <sup>v</sup> See 2 Sam. 5. 18.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 24. 13. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Judg. 9. 27.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 63. 3. Jer. 25. 30. <sup>z</sup> ch. 5. 2.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 5. Jer. 48. 36.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Mos. 8. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 29. <sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 2. Cp. Num. 22. 41.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 27. 9. Mic. 5. 13, 14. <sup>f</sup> Ex. 34. 13. See Deut. 16. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 10. <sup>h</sup> See Amos 2. 1-3.

<sup>1</sup> The <sup>burden</sup> of <sup>Da-</sup> <sup>mascus</sup>.

Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.

The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.

And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, and it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in the valley of Rephaim.

Yet there shall be left therein gleanings, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith the LORD, the God of Israel.

In that day shall a man look unto his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he have respect to that which his fingers have made, either the Asherim, or the sun-images.

In that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places bough,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, foundations

<sup>a</sup> Or, from Damascus; and the remnant of Syria shall d.c.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, prepared.

<sup>ee</sup> Or, sun images.

<sup>2</sup> Or, her choice plants did break down the lords of nations

<sup>5</sup> Heb. beating.

<sup>t</sup> Or, matter.

<sup>t</sup> Or, plucked up.

<sup>5</sup> Or, the alarm is fallen upon, d.c.

<sup>1</sup> Or, not many.



in the wood and on the mountain top, which  
and an uppermost branch,  
were forsaken from before the children  
they left because of  
of Israel: and it shall be a desolation.  
10 For <sup>b</sup>thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation,  
and hast not been mindful of the <sup>d</sup>rock of thy <sup>2</sup>strength; therefore  
thou plantest <sup>3</sup>pleasant plants, and  
shalt thou plant <sup>3</sup>pleasant plants, and  
shalt set it with <sup>4</sup>strange slips: <sup>11</sup>in  
the day of thy planting thou hedgest it in,  
shalt thou make thy plant to grow,  
and in the morning thou makest  
thy seed to blossom: but the  
harvest <sup>5</sup>fleeth away in the day  
of grief and of desperate sorrow.

12 Ah, <sup>f</sup>the <sup>6</sup>uproar of many  
peoples, Woe to the <sup>†</sup>multitude of many  
people, which make a noise like the  
roaring of the seas; and to the  
noise of the rushing of nations, that <sup>rush</sup>make a rushing  
like the rushing of <sup>†</sup>mighty  
waters! <sup>13</sup>The nations shall  
rush like the rushing of many  
waters: <sup>i</sup>but <sup>he</sup>God shall rebuke  
them, and <sup>8</sup>they shall flee far  
off, and shall be chased <sup>k</sup>as the  
chaff of the mountains before  
the wind, and <sup>l</sup>like the whirling dust  
before the storm. <sup>14</sup>At eventide  
behold terror <sup>whirlwind</sup> And behold at  
evening <sup>trouble</sup> <sup>and</sup> before the  
morning <sup>they are</sup> <sup>he is</sup> not. This is the  
portion of them that spoil us,  
and the lot of them that rob us.

**I8** <sup>1</sup>Woe to the land <sup>10</sup>of the shadowing  
<sup>rustling of</sup> wings, which is  
beyond the rivers of  
<sup>11</sup>U Ethiopia: <sup>2</sup>that <sup>v</sup>sendeth am-  
bassadors by the sea, <sup>12</sup>even in  
vessels of <sup>papyrus</sup> bulrushes upon the waters,  
saying, Go, ye swift messengers,  
to a nation <sup>13</sup>tall and smooth,  
to a people <sup>scattered</sup> and <sup>peeled</sup>,  
beginning <sup>onward</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>a nation  
<sup>14</sup>that <sup>meteth</sup> hitherto; <sup>treadeth</sup> out and <sup>trodden</sup> down,  
<sup>††</sup>whose land the rivers <sup>15</sup>divide  
have spoiled! <sup>3</sup>All ye inhabitants of the world,  
and <sup>ye</sup> dwellers on the earth,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 5.

26

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 106. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Deut. 32.

4, 18, 31.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek.

31. 3, 12, 13.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 22.

5-7.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 33.

3.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 68. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 32.

23(?)

<sup>j</sup> Zeph. 3. 10(?).

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 9. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Joel 3. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>n</sup> See Ps. 1. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 83. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 30.

5.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 7.

13.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 25.

10.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 13.

1.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Joel 3.

19.

See Jer. 46.

13-26

& Ezek. 29.

1-31. 2

& 31. 18-32. 32.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 18. 10,

11

& 104. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Matt. 26.

64

& Rev. 1. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 8

& 17. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 12. 12.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 5. 3

& Jer. 43. 12

& 50. 2.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kin. 19.

9.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 30. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 13. 7.

See Josh. 2. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Ex. 2. 3

(mg.).

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Judg.

7. 22.

<sup>ae</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>af</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

8. 2

when <sup>a</sup>an ensign is lifted up on the mountains.  
see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the  
see ye mountains; and when the trumpet is blown,  
he bloweth a trumpet,  
hear ye. <sup>4</sup>For <sup>so</sup>thus hath the LORD  
said unto me, I will <sup>be</sup> still.  
<sup>c</sup>and I will <sup>behold</sup> <sup>††</sup>consider in my dwelling  
place; <sup>16</sup>like <sup>in</sup> a clear heat <sup>§§</sup>upon herbs, and  
like a cloud of dew in the heat  
of harvest. <sup>5</sup><sup>e</sup>For afore the  
harvest, when the blossom is over,  
and the flower becometh a ripening grape,  
and the sour grape is ripening in the flower,  
he shall <sup>both</sup> cut off the sprigs  
with <sup>pruninghooks</sup>, and the spreading  
branches shall he take away and cut down.  
and cut down the branches.

<sup>6</sup><sup>e</sup>They shall be left together  
unto the ravenous birds of the moun-  
tains, and to the beasts of the  
earth: and the ravenous birds  
shall summer upon them, and all the  
beasts of the earth shall winter  
upon them. <sup>7</sup><sup>h</sup>In that time  
shall <sup>a</sup>the present be brought unto  
the LORD of hosts of a people  
<sup>scattered</sup> and <sup>smooth</sup>, and from a  
people terrible from their be-  
ginning <sup>onward</sup> <sup>hitherto</sup>; a nation <sup>that</sup> meteth  
out and <sup>treadeth</sup> down, whose land  
the rivers <sup>divide</sup> have spoiled, to the place  
of the <sup>n</sup>name of the LORD of  
hosts, <sup>o</sup>the mount Zion.

**I9** <sup>1</sup>The <sup>17</sup>burden of <sup>q</sup>Egypt.  
Behold, the LORD <sup>r</sup>rideth  
upon a swift cloud, and  
cometh unto Egypt: and <sup>t</sup>the idols  
shall come into Egypt: and the idols  
of Egypt shall be moved at his  
presence, and the heart of Egypt  
shall <sup>v</sup>melt in the midst of it.  
<sup>2</sup>And I will <sup>18</sup>stir up the Egyptians  
against the Egyptians: <sup>u</sup>and  
they shall fight every one against  
his brother, and every one  
against his neighbour; city  
against city, and kingdom against  
kingdom. <sup>3</sup>And the spirit of  
Egypt <sup>†</sup>shall be made void in the  
midst <sup>of it</sup> thereof; and I will <sup>19</sup>destroy

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Sept. reads, of the Amorites and the Hivites.

<sup>2</sup> Or, strong hold

<sup>3</sup> Or, plantings of Adonis

<sup>4</sup> Or, vine

<sup>5</sup> Or, shall be a heap

<sup>6</sup> Or, multitude

<sup>7</sup> Heb. him.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. he is.

<sup>9</sup> Or, shadowing with wings

<sup>10</sup> Heb. Cush.

<sup>11</sup> Or, and

<sup>12</sup> Or, dragged away and peeled

<sup>13</sup> Or, have spoiled

<sup>14</sup> Or, when there is

<sup>15</sup> Or, oracle

<sup>16</sup> Or, meted out and

<sup>17</sup> Or, oracle

<sup>18</sup> Or, join together

<sup>19</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>35</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>41</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>42</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>43</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>44</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>45</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>46</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>47</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>48</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>49</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>50</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>51</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>52</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>53</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>54</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>55</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>56</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>57</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>58</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>59</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>60</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>61</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>62</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>63</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>64</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>65</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>66</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>67</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>68</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>69</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>70</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>71</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>72</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>73</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>74</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>75</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>76</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>77</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>78</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>79</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>80</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>81</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>82</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>83</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>84</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>85</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>86</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>87</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>88</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>89</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>90</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>91</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>92</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>93</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>94</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>95</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>96</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>97</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>98</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>99</sup> Heb. swallow up.

<sup>100</sup> Heb. swallow up.



the "counsel thereof: and they shall seek <sup>unto</sup> the idols, and to the <sup>1</sup>charmers, and <sup>b</sup>to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>I will</sup> <sup>2</sup>give over the Egyptians <sup>the Egyptians will I</sup> <sup>\*give over</sup> into the hand of <sup>a</sup> cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. <sup>5</sup> And the waters shall fail from the <sup>9</sup>sea, and the river shall be wasted and become dry. <sup>6</sup> And the rivers shall stink; the <sup>3</sup>streams of <sup>4</sup>Egypt the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be <sup>finished</sup> and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither away. <sup>7</sup> The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more. <sup>8</sup> The <sup>7</sup>fishers also shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. <sup>9</sup> Moreover they that work in <sup>combed</sup> flax, and they that weave <sup>fine</sup> white cloth, shall be <sup>ashamed</sup>. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>1</sup>networks, <sup>her</sup> <sup>6</sup>pillars shall be broken in pieces, all they <sup>7</sup>that <sup>2</sup>work the <sup>8</sup>purposes thereof, <sup>for hire shall be</sup> <sup>grieved in soul</sup>. <sup>11</sup> The sluices and ponds <sup>for fish</sup>. Surely the princes of <sup>8</sup>Zoan are utterly foolish; the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? <sup>12</sup> Where <sup>then</sup> are thy <sup>u</sup>wise men? and let them tell thee <sup>now</sup>: and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed <sup>concerning</sup> upon Egypt. <sup>13</sup> The princes of <sup>8</sup>Zoan are become fools, the princes of <sup>8</sup>Noph are deceived; they have caused Egypt to go astray, also seduced Egypt, <sup>even</sup> <sup>\*\*they</sup> that are the <sup>corner</sup> stone of her tribes. <sup>14</sup> The LORD hath mingled <sup>††a</sup> a spirit of perverseness in the midst of her: thereof

a ver. 11.

b ch. 8. 19.  
c Cp. ch. 24.  
20 & 29. 9.d ch. 20. 4.  
Jer. 46. 26.  
Ezek. 29. 19.  
e ch. 9. 14.f Jer. 50. 37  
& 51. 30.  
Nah. 3. 13.  
g Cp. Ezek. 32. 2  
& Nah. 3. 8  
(mg.).  
h ch. 10. 32.  
i ch. 37. 25  
& mg. for mg.j Cp. Num. 11. 5.  
k ver. 21.  
l Cp. ch. 30.  
17 & 2 Kin. 7. 13.  
m Cp. Zeph. 3. 9.n Cp. Ezek. 27. 7.  
o Cp. 2 Kin. 5. 17.  
p Cp. Gal. 2. 9.  
q Jer. 46. 21.  
r Cp. Gen. 28. 18.  
s ch. 30. 4.  
Num. 13. 22.  
Ps. 78. 43.

t Cp. Obad. 21.

u 1 Kin. 4. 30.  
Acts 7. 22.  
v Cp. ver. 25.w Zech. 14. 16-18.  
x ch. 2. 2.  
y Jer. 2. 16  
& 44. 1  
& 46. 14, 19.  
Ezek. 30. 13, 16.z Jer. 46. 25, 26.  
aa Judg. 20. 2  
(mg.).  
1 Sam. 14. 38  
(mg.).  
Cp. Zech. 10. 4.  
a Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 22.

and they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, as a drunken man <sup>9</sup>staggers in his vomit. <sup>15</sup> Neither shall there be for Egypt any work, which the <sup>4</sup>head or tail, <sup>palm-branch</sup> or rush, may do.

<sup>16</sup> In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall tremble and fear because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it. <sup>17</sup> And the land of Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt, <sup>10</sup> every one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the purpose of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

<sup>18</sup> In that day there shall be five cities in the land of Egypt that speak <sup>††</sup>the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city <sup>§§</sup>of <sup>11</sup>destruction.

<sup>19</sup> In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD. <sup>20</sup> And it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and <sup>t</sup>he shall send them a saviour, and <sup>12</sup>a defender, and he shall deliver them. <sup>21</sup> And the LORD shall <sup>13</sup>be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day; <sup>yea</sup>, they shall worship with day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation; and oblation; yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and shall perform it. <sup>22</sup> And the LORD shall smite Egypt, smiting and healing; and they shall return unto the LORD, and he shall be even to

R.V. 1 Or, whisperers 2 Or, shut up 3 Or, canals 4 Heb. Mazor. 5 Or, cotton 6 Or, foundation  
7 Or, that make dams 8 Or, Memphis 9 Or, goeth astray 10 Or, every one that maketh mention thereof, to him shall they turn in fear 11 Or, Horeb Or, according to another reading, the son 12 Or, a mighty one 13 Or, make himself known  
A.V. \* Or, shut up. † Heb. and shall not be. ‡ Or, white works. § Heb. foundations. || Heb. of living thing  
\*\* Or, governors. Heb. corners. †† Heb. a spirit of perverseness. ‡‡ Heb. the tip. §§ Or, of Horeb, or, of the sun.



intreated of them, and shall heal them.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup>In that day shall there be <sup>a</sup> <sup>high way</sup> <sup>highway</sup> out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria; <sup>f</sup>and the Egyptians shall <sup>serve</sup> with the Assyrians.

<sup>24</sup> In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, <sup>even</sup> <sup>h</sup>a blessing in the midst of the earth: <sup>25</sup> for that land: <sup>Whom</sup> the LORD of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be Egypt <sup>k</sup>my people, and Assyria <sup>m</sup>the work of my hands, and <sup>n</sup>Israel mine inheritance.

<sup>1</sup> In the year that <sup>1p</sup>Tartan <sup>20</sup> came unto <sup>q</sup>Ashdod, <sup>when</sup> <sup>(when</sup> Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, <sup>him,</sup> and he fought against Ashdod, and took it; <sup>2</sup> at <sup>that</sup> the same time <sup>the LORD spake</sup> <sup>\*by</sup> Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, <sup>Go,</sup> and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put <sup>thy shoe from off</sup> <sup>thy shoe from off</sup> thy foot. And he did so, walking <sup>u</sup>naked and barefoot. <sup>3</sup> And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot <sup>2</sup>three years <sup>v</sup>for a sign and <sup>a wonder</sup> <sup>wonder</sup> upon Egypt and upon <sup>3w</sup>Ethiopia; <sup>4</sup> so shall the <sup>x</sup>king of Assyria lead away <sup>†</sup>the <sup>captives</sup> of Egypt, and the <sup>exiles of Ethiopia,</sup> prisoners, <sup>Ethiopians captives,</sup> young and old, naked and barefoot, <sup>and</sup> with <sup>their</sup> buttocks uncovered, to the <sup>†</sup>shame of Egypt. <sup>5</sup> <sup>z</sup>And they shall be <sup>dismayed</sup> and <sup>afraid</sup> ashamed, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. <sup>6</sup> And the inhabitant of <sup>d</sup>this <sup>coastland</sup> <sup>s</sup>isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, <sup>f</sup>whither we <sup>flee</sup> for

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 16.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 13.

<sup>1.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 51. 36,

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 51. 1.

<sup>e</sup> See Gen.

<sup>12.</sup> 9

<sup>& mg.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 18,

<sup>21</sup>

<sup>& Zeph. 3. 9.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 16

<sup>& 33. 1.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Gen.

<sup>12.</sup> 2, 3.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 11.

<sup>11.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 13.†

<sup>17.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Hos. 2.

<sup>23.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 9. 4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 29. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 32. 9.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 13.

<sup>8.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 18.

<sup>17.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam. 5. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Deut.

<sup>28.</sup> 67.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 51. 39,

<sup>57.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 21.

<sup>u</sup> Mic. 1. 8,

<sup>11.</sup>

<sup>Cp. 1 Sam. 19.</sup>

<sup>24.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 8.

<sup>18.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> ch. 18. 1

<sup>& mg. for mg.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Hab. 2. 1.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 30. 3, 5.

<sup>Cp. ch. 37. 9.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Hab.

<sup>2. 2.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Jer. 51. 8.

<sup>Cited Rev. 14. 8</sup>

<sup>& 18. 2.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ch. 46. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 47. 7.

<sup>Cp. ch. 14. 29,</sup>

<sup>31.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 51. 33.

<sup>Amos 1. 3.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Mic. 4. 13.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 37.

<sup>6.</sup>

help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and <sup>we,</sup> how shall we escape?

<sup>1</sup> The <sup>4b</sup>burden of the wilderness <sup>of</sup> <sup>c</sup>the sea.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>d</sup>As whirlwinds in <sup>e</sup>the South sweep through, south pass through; so it cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land.

<sup>2</sup> A <sup>5</sup>grievous vision is declared unto me; <sup>7</sup>the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O <sup>†</sup>Elam; besiege, O <sup>†</sup>Media; all the <sup>†</sup>sighing thereof <sup>†</sup>have I made to cease. <sup>3</sup> Therefore are my loins filled with anguish; <sup>o</sup>pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman <sup>in travail</sup> that travaileth: I am <sup>†</sup>pained so that I cannot hear; I was bowed down at the hearing of it; I am dismayed so that I cannot see. <sup>4</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>My heart <sup>†</sup>panted, horror hath <sup>†</sup>frightened me: <sup>†</sup>the twilight that I desired hath been <sup>†</sup>turned into <sup>†</sup>trembling fear unto me. <sup>5</sup> <sup>†</sup>They prepare the table, they <sup>†</sup>set the watch, they eat, they drink: <sup>†</sup>ye princes, <sup>†</sup>and <sup>†</sup>anoint the shield. <sup>6</sup> For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman; let him declare what he seeth: <sup>7</sup> <sup>10</sup>and when he seeth <sup>11a</sup>a troop, <sup>11b</sup>And he saw a chariot <sup>with a</sup> <sup>12</sup>horsemen in pairs, <sup>11a</sup>a troop couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, <sup>and</sup> <sup>11</sup>a chariot of camels, <sup>and</sup> he shall hearken <sup>†</sup>diligently with much <sup>†</sup>heed. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>†</sup>he cried as a lion: O Lord, <sup>†</sup>I stand continually upon the <sup>†</sup>watch-tower in the <sup>†</sup>day-time, and I am set in my ward <sup>13</sup>§§ whole nights: <sup>9</sup> and, behold, here <sup>14</sup>cometh a <sup>†</sup>troop of men, <sup>12</sup>horsemen in pairs. <sup>a</sup>And he answered and said, <sup>b</sup>Babylon is fallen, is fallen; <sup>c</sup>and all the graven images of her gods <sup>are</sup> he hath broken unto the ground. <sup>10</sup> O thou <sup>e</sup>my threshing, and the <sup>15\*</sup>corn of my floor: that which I have

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The title of the Assyrian commander in chief.

<sup>4</sup> Or, oracle concerning <sup>5</sup> Or, hard <sup>6</sup> Or, will I make

<sup>10</sup> Or, and he saw... and he hearkened <sup>11</sup> Or, a chariot Or, chariots

<sup>13</sup> Or, every night <sup>14</sup> Or, come chariots of men <sup>15</sup> Heb. son.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. by the hand of Isaiah. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the captivity of Egypt.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. hard. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, My mind wandered. <sup>††</sup> Heb. put.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. nakedness. <sup>§</sup> Or, country.

<sup>††</sup> Or, cried as a lion. <sup>§§</sup> Or, every night.

<sup>2</sup> Or, to be for three years a sign &c.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. bent. <sup>8</sup> Heb. wandereth.

<sup>11</sup> Or, a chariot Or, chariots <sup>13</sup> Or, a pair of horsemen

<sup>15</sup> Heb. son.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. nakedness.

<sup>††</sup> Or, cried as a lion.

<sup>§</sup> Or, country.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, every night.



heard <sup>from</sup> of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

<sup>11</sup> The <sup>1b</sup> burden of <sup>c</sup> Dumah.

One <sup>He</sup> calleth <sup>unto</sup> to me out of <sup>e</sup> Seir, Watchman, <sup>2</sup> what of the night? Watchman, <sup>2</sup> what of the night?

<sup>12</sup> The watchman said, The morning <sup>3</sup> cometh, and also <sup>j</sup> the night: if ye will inquire, <sup>i</sup> inquire ye: <sup>4</sup> turn ye, <sup>4</sup> return, come.

<sup>13</sup> The <sup>5b</sup> burden upon <sup>n</sup> Arabia.

In the <sup>6</sup> forest <sup>7</sup> in <sup>n</sup> Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye <sup>o</sup> travelling companies of <sup>n</sup> Dedanites. <sup>14</sup> Unto him that Dedanim. The inhabitants <sup>8</sup> was thirsty they brought water; <sup>9</sup> the inhabitants of the land of Tema <sup>\*</sup> brought water to him that of the land of <sup>9</sup> Tema did meet the fugitives with <sup>\*</sup> was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him their bread. <sup>15</sup> For they fled away that fled.

<sup>†</sup> from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war. <sup>16</sup> For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, <sup>u</sup> according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of <sup>v</sup> Kedar shall fail: <sup>17</sup> and the residue of the number of the <sup>†</sup> archers, the mighty men of the children of <sup>v</sup> Kedar, shall be <sup>few</sup> diminished: <sup>z</sup> for the <sup>LORD, the</sup> LORD God of Israel, hath spoken it.

<sup>1</sup> The <sup>1b</sup> burden of <sup>i</sup> the **22** valley of vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops? <sup>2</sup> O thou that art full of <sup>shoutings,</sup> stirs, a tumultuous city, <sup>d</sup> a joyous town; thy slain <sup>men</sup> are <sup>e</sup> not slain with the sword, neither are they <sup>nor</sup> dead in battle. <sup>3</sup> All thy rulers <sup>fled away</sup> are fled together, they were bound <sup>10</sup> by the archers: all that were found <sup>of</sup> thee were bound together, <sup>11</sup> they <sup>are</sup> fled <sup>afar off</sup> from far. <sup>4</sup> Therefore said I, Look away

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 9. 1.  
Mic. 1. 8.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 25. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 1. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 37.

<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 2. 8.

Ezek. 35. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 10. 6

& 18. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Mic. 7. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 12—

<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 5.

Jer. 21. 13.

(p. Joel 3. 12,

14.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Job 36.

<sup>20</sup>.

& Amos 5. 8.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 11.

<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 37.

<sup>36</sup>.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 16.

<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 25. 3.

Jer. 25. 23, 24.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gen.

37. 25.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 30. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Job 6. 19.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Kin. 10.

<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 5, 10.

Cp. 2 Chr. 32.

<sup>5</sup>.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Neh. 3.

<sup>16</sup>.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 16.

<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 60. 7.

Gen. 25. 13.

Ps. 120. 5, 6.

S. of S. 1. 5.

Jer. 2. 10

& 49. 28.

Ezek. 27. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

25. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 3

& 2 Kin. 20. 20

& 2 Chr. 32. 3, 4

& Ecclus. 48.

<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Joel 2.

<sup>17</sup>.

<sup>bb</sup> See ch. 3.

<sup>24</sup>.

<sup>c</sup> See 2 Sam.

3. 31.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 32. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Lam. 4. 9

<sup>f</sup> ch. 56. 12

Wisd. 2. 6.

Cited

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 32.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 1.

<sup>10</sup>.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 9

& 1 Sam. 3. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 13.

from me, <sup>||</sup> <sup>a</sup> I will weep <sup>bitterly;</sup> <sup>12</sup> labour not to comfort me, <sup>for</sup> because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people. <sup>5</sup> For it is <sup>d</sup> a day of <sup>discomfiture,</sup> trouble, and of <sup>f</sup> treading down, and of <sup>perplexity,</sup> perplexity, <sup>†</sup> from the LORD, the LORD of hosts, in <sup>i</sup> the valley of <sup>vision;</sup> a breaking down of the walls, and <sup>a</sup> of crying to the <sup>13</sup> mountains. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>k</sup> Elam bare the <sup>quiver,</sup> with <sup>14</sup> chariots of men <sup>quiver</sup> and <sup>horsemen;</sup> and <sup>m</sup> Kir <sup>\*\*</sup> uncovered the shield. <sup>7</sup> And it <sup>came</sup> shall come to pass, that <sup>††</sup> thy choicest valleys <sup>were</sup> shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array <sup>††</sup> at the gate. <sup>8</sup> And he took away <sup>p</sup> the covering of <sup>discovered</sup> Judah, and thou didst look in that day to <sup>q</sup> the armour <sup>in</sup> of the house of the forest. <sup>9</sup> And ye saw <sup>s</sup> the breaches of the city of David, that they <sup>were</sup> are many: and <sup>t</sup> ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool. <sup>10</sup> And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and <sup>ye</sup> brake down the houses <sup>the</sup> the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall. <sup>11</sup> <sup>t</sup> Ye made also a <sup>reservoir</sup> ditch between <sup>w</sup> the two walls for the water of <sup>x</sup> the old pool: but <sup>y</sup> ye <sup>looked not</sup> have not looked unto <sup>15</sup> him that had done this, <sup>neither</sup> had ye <sup>the</sup> respect unto him that fashioned it long ago. <sup>12</sup> And in that day <sup>a</sup> did the <sup>LORD, the LORD of hosts,</sup> Lord God of hosts, call to weeping, and to mourning, and to <sup>bb</sup> baldness, and to <sup>c</sup> girding with sackcloth: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>behold,</sup> behold joy and gladness, slaying <sup>oxen</sup> oxen, and killing sheep, eating <sup>flesh</sup> flesh, and drinking wine: <sup>†</sup> let us eat and drink, for <sup>to-morrow</sup> we shall die. <sup>14</sup> And the LORD of hosts <sup>†</sup> revealed himself <sup>it was revealed in mine ears by the</sup> in mine ears, Surely <sup>i</sup> this iniquity shall not be <sup>16</sup> purged from you <sup>j</sup> till ye die, saith the <sup>LORD, the LORD</sup> Lord God of hosts.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, oracle concerning

<sup>2</sup> Or, what hour

<sup>3</sup> Or, is come

<sup>4</sup> Or, come ye again

<sup>5</sup> Or, oracle

<sup>6</sup> Or, thickets

<sup>7</sup> Or, according to the ancient versions, at evening

<sup>10</sup> Or, without the bow

<sup>11</sup> Or, is thirsty bring ye

<sup>12</sup> Or, as otherwise read,

<sup>13</sup> Or, inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet

<sup>14</sup> Or, troops

<sup>15</sup> Or, the maker thereof

<sup>16</sup> Or, which had fled from far

<sup>17</sup> Or, hasten

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, bring ye.

<sup>†</sup> Or, for fear.

Heb. from the face.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. bows.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. of the bow.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. I will

be bitter in weeping.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. made naked.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the choice of thy valleys.

<sup>††</sup> Or, toward.



15 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this <sup>1</sup>treasurer, even unto <sup>b</sup>Shebna, which is over the house, and say, <sup>16</sup> What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here, <sup>c</sup>that thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre? <sup>d</sup>hewing him out a sepulchre here, <sup>e</sup>as he that heweth an habitation for himself in the rock! <sup>17</sup> Behold, <sup>f</sup>the LORD will hurl thee away violently <sup>2</sup>as a strong man; yea, <sup>g</sup>he will <sup>3</sup>wrap thee up closely in captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a <sup>h</sup>large country: there shalt thou die, and there shall be <sup>i</sup>no chariots of thy glory, thou shalt be the shame of thy lord's house. <sup>19</sup> And I will thrust thee from <sup>j</sup>thy office, and from thy station shall he pull thee down.

20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant <sup>k</sup>Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: <sup>21</sup> and <sup>l</sup>I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be <sup>m</sup>a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 <sup>n</sup>And the key of the house of David will I lay <sup>o</sup>upon his shoulder; <sup>p</sup>and so he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him <sup>q</sup>as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be <sup>r</sup>for a throne of glory to his father's house. <sup>24</sup> And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, <sup>s</sup>every small vessel, from the vessels of small quantity, to all the <sup>t</sup>vessels of flagons. <sup>25</sup> In that day, saith the LORD of hosts,

a Cp. ch. 33.

20 &amp; 54. 2.

Eccles. 12. 11.

b ch. 36. 3.

11, 22

&amp; 37. 2.

2 Kin. 18. 18.

26, 37

&amp; 19. 2.

c 2 Chr. 16.

14.

d See ch. 13.

1.

e Cp. Jer. 25.

22

&amp; 27. 2, 3.

See Ezek. 26.

2-28. 24

&amp; Joel 3. 4-8

&amp; Amos 1. 9, 10

&amp; Zech. 9. 2-4.

f Matt. 27.

60.

g ver. 14.

1 Kin. 10. 22

&amp; 22. 48.

h ch. 24. 10.

i Jer. 2. 10.

See Gen. 10. 4.

j Cp. Dan. 3.

21.

k ch. 20. 6

(for mg.).

Cp. Gen. 10. 5

&amp; mg. for mg.

l ver. 4, 12.

Gen. 10. 15.

Josh. 19. 28.

Jer. 25. 22

&amp; 27. 3.

Ezek. 27. 8

&amp; 32. 30.

Joel 3. 4.

Zech. 9. 2.

m Cp. ch. 36.

9.

n See Jer. 2.

18

o Cp. ver. 25.

p See Ezek.

27. 3-23.

q ch. 36. 3

&amp; 37. 2.

2 Kin. 18. 18.

26, 37

&amp; 19. 2.

r ver. 12.

s Gen. 45. 8.

t Cp. Gen. 10.

15.

u Rev. 3. 7.

v ch. 9. 6.

w Cp. Job 12.

14.

x Cp. Rev.

3. 21.

y Cp. Ezek.

23. 7.

z Cp. Ex. 14.

21.

shall <sup>a</sup>the nail that <sup>b</sup>is fastened in the sure place <sup>c</sup>give way; it shall be <sup>d</sup>hewn cut down, and <sup>e</sup>fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

**23** <sup>1</sup>The <sup>2</sup>burden of <sup>3</sup>Tyre. Howl, ye <sup>4</sup>ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, <sup>5</sup>so that there is no house, no entering in: from <sup>6</sup>the land of Kittim it is revealed to them. <sup>2</sup>Be <sup>7</sup>still, ye inhabitants of <sup>8</sup>the <sup>9</sup>isle; thou whom the merchants of <sup>10</sup>Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. <sup>3</sup>And on <sup>11</sup>great waters the seed of <sup>12</sup>Shihor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; and she was <sup>13</sup>the mart of nations. <sup>4</sup>Be thou ashamed, O <sup>14</sup>Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, <sup>15</sup>the strong hold of the sea, saying, <sup>16</sup>I have not travailed, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor brought up virgins. <sup>5</sup>When the report cometh to Egypt, they shall be sorely pained at the report of Tyre. <sup>6</sup>Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of <sup>7</sup>the <sup>8</sup>isle. <sup>7</sup>Is this your joyous city, <sup>9</sup>whose antiquity is <sup>10</sup>of ancient days, whose feet carried her <sup>11</sup>afar off to sojourn? <sup>8</sup>Who hath purposed this against Tyre, <sup>9</sup>the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth? <sup>9</sup>The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, <sup>10</sup>to <sup>11</sup>stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth. <sup>10</sup>Pass through thy land as <sup>11</sup>the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no girdle about thee any more. <sup>11</sup>He hath stretched out his hand over the sea, he hath shaken

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, steward <sup>2</sup> Or, O thou strong man a ball and toss thee

<sup>8</sup> Or, of ancient days her own feet shall carry her.

A.V. \* Or, O he.

† Heb. the captivity of a man.

‡ Heb. to pollute.

§ Heb. large of spaces.

|| Heb. girdle.

<sup>3</sup> Or, lay fast hold on thee

<sup>6</sup> Or, coastland

<sup>9</sup> Or, that giveth crowns

<sup>10</sup> Heb. profane.

<sup>11</sup> Or, Overflow

<sup>4</sup> Or, wind thee round and round like

<sup>7</sup> Or, As at the report concerning Egypt, so &c.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. silent.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. from



the kingdoms: the LORD hath given <sup>a commandment concerning</sup> <sup>a</sup> commandment <sup>against</sup> <sup>†</sup> the merchant <sup>16</sup> Canaan, <sup>city,</sup> to destroy the <sup>†</sup> strong holds thereof. <sup>12</sup> And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed <sup>virgin</sup> virgin, daughter of <sup>d</sup> Zidon: arise, <sup>e</sup> pass over to <sup>f</sup> Kittim; <sup>even there</sup> Chittim; <sup>there also</sup> there shalt thou have no rest. <sup>13</sup> Behold, the land of <sup>g</sup> the Chaldeans; this people <sup>2</sup> is no more; <sup>3</sup> hath appointed it <sup>for</sup> <sup>4</sup> the Assyrian <sup>found</sup> it for them that <sup>beasts of</sup> the wilderness: they set <sup>5</sup> up <sup>the towers thereof,</sup> the towers thereof, they <sup>6</sup> overthrew <sup>raised up</sup> the palaces thereof; and he brought it <sup>a</sup> to ruin. <sup>14</sup> <sup>n</sup> Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your <sup>strong hold</sup> strength is laid waste. <sup>15</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten <sup>2</sup> seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of <sup>2</sup> seventy years <sup>7</sup> it <sup>shall</sup> be unto Tyre <sup>as in the</sup> as in the song of the <sup>as an</sup> harlot. <sup>16</sup> Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered. <sup>17</sup> And it shall come to pass after the end of <sup>2</sup> seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall <sup>return</sup> turn to her hire, and <sup>v</sup> shall <sup>commit</sup> play the harlot <sup>fornication</sup> with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. <sup>18</sup> And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for <sup>8</sup> || durable clothing.

**24** <sup>1</sup> Behold, <sup>b</sup> the LORD maketh the <sup>9</sup> earth empty, and maketh it waste, and <sup>\*\*</sup> turneth it upside down, and

scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> And it shall be, as with the people, so with the <sup>†</sup> priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; <sup>e</sup> as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; <sup>h</sup> as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. <sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup> The <sup>earth</sup> land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly <sup>spoiled</sup> spoiled; <sup>2</sup> for the LORD hath spoken this word. <sup>4</sup> <sup>m</sup> The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, <sup>10</sup> <sup>††</sup> the <sup>lofty</sup> people of the earth do languish. <sup>5</sup> The earth also is <sup>polluted</sup> defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because <sup>q</sup> they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. <sup>6</sup> Therefore <sup>7</sup> hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein <sup>s</sup> are <sup>found guilty</sup> desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. <sup>7</sup> <sup>t</sup> The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh. <sup>8</sup> <sup>u</sup> The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. <sup>9</sup> They shall not drink wine <sup>w</sup> with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. <sup>10</sup> <sup>x</sup> The city of <sup>11</sup> confusion is broken down: <sup>y</sup> every house is shut up, that no man may come in. <sup>11</sup> <sup>z</sup> There is a crying <sup>in the</sup> for streets because of the wine; <sup>all</sup> joy is <sup>wine in the streets</sup> darkened, the mirth of the land is <sup>12</sup> gone. <sup>12</sup> In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. <sup>13</sup> <sup>For</sup> When <sup>thus</sup> shall it be in the midst of the <sup>earth</sup> land

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 4. 9.  
<sup>16</sup> Cp. Lam. 4. 16.  
<sup>See</sup> ch. 3. 1-3.  
<sup>b</sup> See Hos.  
<sup>12. 7</sup> (mg.).

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
<sup>7. 12, 13.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 47. 1  
& 48. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Jer. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 72.  
<sup>9</sup> (for mg.)  
& 74. 14 (for mg.).

<sup>j</sup> ver. 1, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
25. 1  
& Jer. 6. 27.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 1.  
<sup>20.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
<sup>8</sup> & Hos. 4. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Num. 35.  
<sup>33.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 25. 11.  
<sup>22.</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
<sup>6, 8.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Zech. 5. 3.  
<sup>4.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 5.  
<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Joel 1.  
<sup>10, 12.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 7. 34.  
Hos. 2. 11.  
Cp. Amos 3. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Rev. 17. 1.  
<sup>2.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Amos  
6. 5, 6.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 34.  
<sup>11.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> ch. 23. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 7  
& Ps. 144. 14  
& Joel 1. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Joel 1.  
<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the merchant people  
<sup>5</sup> Or, the towers thereof  
in vv. 3, 4, &c.

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, concerning a merchantman.  
song of an harlot.  
of the people.

<sup>2</sup> Or, was not

<sup>7</sup> Or, shall Tyre sing as an harlot

<sup>11</sup> Or, wasteness See Gen. 1. 2.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Canaan.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. perverteth the face thereof.

<sup>3</sup> Or, founded

<sup>8</sup> Or, them that dwell in the wilderness

<sup>9</sup> Or, land and so

<sup>12</sup> Heb. gone into captivity.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the

<sup>4</sup> Or, them that dwell in the wilderness

<sup>8</sup> Or, stately

<sup>9</sup> Or, land and so

<sup>12</sup> Heb. gone into captivity.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the

<sup>††</sup> Or, prince.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the height



among the <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> <sup>there shall be</sup> "as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the <sup>grape gleanings</sup> <sup>gleaning grapes</sup> when the vintage is done. <sup>14</sup> These shall lift up

their voice, they shall <sup>shout;</sup> <sup>sing</sup> for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

<sup>15</sup> Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the <sup>east,</sup> <sup>\*fires,</sup> even the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>in</sup> the isles of the sea.

<sup>16</sup> From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, <sup>even</sup> glory to the righteous.

But I said, <sup>†</sup>I pine away, I pine away, woe <sup>is</sup> unto me! <sup>†</sup>the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously;

yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

<sup>17</sup> Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. <sup>18</sup> And it shall come to pass, that he who

fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the

snare: for the windows <sup>from</sup> on high are <sup>opened,</sup> <sup>open,</sup> and the foundations of the earth do shake.

<sup>19</sup> The earth is utterly <sup>broken,</sup> broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the

earth is moved exceedingly.

<sup>20</sup> The earth shall <sup>stagger</sup> <sup>reel</sup> to and fro like a drunken man, and shall be

moved to and fro like a <sup>hut</sup> <sup>removed</sup> cottage; and

the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

<sup>21</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall

<sup>5</sup> punish the host of the high ones <sup>that are</sup> on high, and the

kings of the earth upon the earth. <sup>22</sup> And they shall be

gathered together, <sup>†</sup>as prisoners are gathered in the <sup>7\*\*</sup> pit, and

a ch. 17. 6.  
Cp. Mic. 7. 1.  
b ch. 29. 6.  
c See ch. 13.  
10.

d Ps. 99. 1, 2.  
Mic. 4. 7.

e Cp. ch. 45.  
6.

f Ex. 15. 2.

g ch. 11. 11  
& mg. for mg.

h Cp. Ps.  
107. 32.

i Cp. ver. 14.

j Ps. 2 Kin.  
19. 25.

k Cp. ch. 26.  
& 60. 21.

l Cp. ch. 17. 1  
& Jer. 51. 37.

m ch. 21. 2  
& 33. 1.

n Cp. ch. 18.  
7.

o Jer. 48. 43,  
44.

p Cp. Job 20. 24  
& Amos 5. 19.

q Nah. 1. 7.

r ch. 4. 6.

s Cp. 2 Chr.  
32. 18.

t See Gen.  
7. 11.

u Cp. ch. 32.  
2.

v Ps. 18. 7.  
Ecclus. 16. 19.

w ch. 2. 2, 3  
& 11. 9  
& 24. 23.

x Cp. ch. 19.  
14

y 29. 9.  
& Cp. Ps. 63.

z Cp. ver. 5,  
6.

a ch. 10. 12  
& mg. for mg.

b Cp. 2 Cor.  
3. 15.

c Ps. 76. 12.  
Cp. ch. 10. 12

d 31. 8.  
& Cited

e Cor. 15. 54.  
Cp. Hos. 13. 14.

f Rev. 7. 17.  
Cp. ch. 30. 19.

g Mic. 4. 11,  
12.

h Cp. ch. 42.  
7

i Jer. 37. 16  
(mg.)

j 38. 6 (mg.).  
& Cp. ch. 37.

shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be <sup>8††</sup> visited. <sup>23</sup> Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun <sup>ashamed;</sup> <sup>ashamed,</sup> for the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and <sup>9††</sup> before his <sup>10</sup> ancients gloriously.

<sup>1</sup> O LORD, thou art my **25** God; <sup>h</sup>I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name;

for thou hast done wonderful things, <sup>even</sup> <sup>i</sup> counsels of <sup>old,</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>old</sup> <sup>are</sup> faithfulness and truth. <sup>2</sup> For thou

hast made of a city <sup>†</sup>an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no

city; it shall never be built. <sup>3</sup> Therefore shall the strong

people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. <sup>4</sup> For thou hast been a

<sup>strong hold</sup> <sup>strength</sup> to the poor, a <sup>strong hold</sup> <sup>strength</sup> to the needy in his distress, <sup>†</sup>a

refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, <sup>†</sup>when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm

against the wall. <sup>5</sup> As the heat in a <sup>†</sup>Thou shalt bring

dry place shalt thou bring down the noise of down the noise of strangers; as the heat in a dry

strangers; as the heat <sup>by</sup> <sup>place;</sup> <sup>even</sup> the shadow of a cloud: the <sup>song</sup> <sup>branch</sup> of the terrible

ones shall be brought low. <sup>6</sup> And in this mountain shall

the LORD of hosts make unto all <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, <sup>2</sup> of

fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

<sup>7</sup> And he will <sup>11§§</sup> destroy in this mountain the face of the covering <sup>that is</sup> <sup>\*</sup> cast over all <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> and

the <sup>veil</sup> <sup>vail</sup> that is spread over all nations. <sup>8</sup> He <sup>hath</sup> <sup>will</sup> swallowed up

death <sup>for ever</sup> <sup>in victory</sup>; and the LORD God will wipe away tears from

off all faces; and <sup>†</sup>the <sup>reproach</sup> <sup>rebuke</sup> of his people shall he take away

R.V. 1 Heb. beating.

2 Or, lights

Or, fires

3 Or, coastlands

4 Heb. Leanness to me.

5 Heb. visit upon.

6 Heb. height.

7 Or, dungeon

8 Or, punished

9 Or, before his ancients shall be glory

10 Or, elders

11 Heb. swallow up.

A.V. \* Or, valleys.

† Heb. wing.

† Heb. Leanness to me, or, My secret to me.

§ Heb. visit upon.

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners.

†† Or, found wanting.

†† Or, there shall be glory before

his ancients.

§§ Heb. swallow up.

\* Heb. covered.



from off all the earth: <sup>a</sup>for the LORD hath spoken it.

<sup>9</sup> And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; <sup>c</sup>we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, <sup>e</sup>we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. <sup>10</sup> For <sup>j</sup>in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and <sup>g</sup>Moab shall be <sup>\*</sup>trodden down <sup>in his place, under him,</sup> even as straw is <sup>†</sup>trodden down <sup>in the water of the dunghill.</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst <sup>2</sup>thereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth *his hands* to swim: <sup>3</sup>and <sup>k</sup>he shall <sup>lay low</sup> <sup>4</sup>his <sup>bring down</sup> their pride <sup>5</sup>together with the <sup>craft</sup> spoils of <sup>4</sup>his <sup>their</sup> hands. <sup>12</sup> And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls <sup>6</sup>hath <sup>brought</sup> <sup>shall</sup> he <sup>bring</sup> down, <sup>laid</sup> <sup>low,</sup> and <sup>brought</sup> <sup>bring</sup> to the ground, even to the dust.

**26** <sup>1</sup> In that day <sup>o</sup>shall this song be sung in the land of <sup>Judah;</sup> We have a strong city; <sup>9</sup>salvation will <sup>he</sup> <sup>God</sup> appoint for walls and bulwarks. <sup>2</sup> <sup>s</sup>Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth <sup>the</sup> <sup>†</sup>truth may enter in. <sup>3</sup> <sup>7</sup><sup>u</sup>Thou wilt keep <sup>him</sup> <sup>8</sup>in <sup>§</sup>perfect peace, *whose* <sup>9</sup>mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. <sup>4</sup> Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in <sup>10</sup>the LORD JEHOVAH is <sup>11</sup>an <sup>\*\*</sup>everlasting <sup>rock.</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>w</sup>For he hath brought <sup>bringeth</sup> down them that dwell on <sup>high,</sup> the lofty <sup>city;</sup> he layeth it <sup>low,</sup> <sup>high;</sup> he layeth it <sup>low,</sup> even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. <sup>6</sup> The foot shall tread it <sup>down;</sup> even the feet of <sup>z</sup>the poor, and the steps of <sup>z</sup>the

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 37. 23.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 8. Cp. Gen. 49. 18 & Ps. 27. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 3. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 9. 14.

<sup>f</sup> See ver. 6.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 15.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 16. Cp. 2 Chr. 33. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>j</sup> See Ps. 73. 3-11.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Mic. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 21. 9. Cp. ch. 33. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 27.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 7. Mic. 5. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 60. 18.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 8 & 2 Kin. 16. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 118. 19.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 20 & Ps. 20. 7. Sec 2 Kin. 18. 4-6.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 30. 15.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 3.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 25. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 54. 2, 3.

<sup>y</sup> Hos. 5. 15. See ch. 37. 1-4.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 4.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 13. 8.

needy. <sup>7</sup> The way of the just is <sup>12</sup>uprightness: <sup>b</sup>thou that art upright thou, most upright, dost <sup>13</sup>direct <sup>weigh</sup> the path of the just.

<sup>8</sup> Yea, in the way of thy <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> O LORD, have we waited for thee; <sup>to</sup> <sup>d</sup>thy name and to <sup>d</sup>thy memorial <sup>is the desire of our soul</sup> <sup>is to thy name,</sup> and to the remembrance of thee. <sup>9</sup> With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee <sup>14</sup>early:

<sup>h</sup>for when thy <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness. <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup>Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal <sup>wrongfully,</sup> <sup>unjustly,</sup> and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

<sup>11</sup> LORD, <sup>when</sup> <sup>l</sup>thy hand is lifted up, yet <sup>m</sup>they <sup>see not</sup> will not see: but they shall <sup>see</sup> <sup>15</sup>thy zeal for the people, and be <sup>ashamed</sup> <sup>see, and be ashamed for their envy</sup> <sup>††</sup>at the people; yea, the <sup>16</sup><sup>n</sup>fire of thine enemies shall devour <sup>thine adversaries.</sup> <sup>12</sup> LORD, thou wilt ordain <sup>p</sup>peace for us: for thou <sup>hast also</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>also</sup> wrought all our works <sup>††</sup>for us. <sup>13</sup> O LORD our God, <sup>r</sup>other lords beside thee have had dominion over <sup>us;</sup> <sup>†</sup>but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. <sup>14</sup> <sup>17</sup><sup>They</sup> are dead, they shall not live; <sup>they are</sup> <sup>18</sup>deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>v</sup>Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the <sup>nation;</sup> <sup>nation:</sup> thou art glorified: <sup>19</sup><sup>x</sup>thou <sup>hast enlarged</sup> <sup>hast</sup> hadst removed <sup>it</sup> far unto all the <sup>borders</sup> <sup>ends</sup> of the <sup>land.</sup> <sup>earth.</sup>

<sup>16</sup> LORD, <sup>y</sup>in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a <sup>21</sup><sup>§§</sup>prayer <sup>when</sup> thy chastening was upon them. <sup>17</sup> <sup>a</sup>Like as a

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, in the dunghill.

<sup>6</sup> Or, shall he bring down, lay low, and bring &c.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. peace, peace.

<sup>9</sup> Or, imagination

<sup>10</sup> Heb. Jah Jehovah. See ch. 12. 2.

<sup>13</sup> Or, level

<sup>15</sup> Or, diligently

<sup>17</sup> Or, The dead live not, the deceased rise not

<sup>19</sup> Or, shades Heb. Rephaim.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. whisper.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, threshed.

<sup>†</sup> Or, thought, or, imagination.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. secret speech.

<sup>2</sup> Or, of them

<sup>3</sup> Or, but

<sup>4</sup> Or, their

<sup>5</sup> Or, for all the craft

<sup>6</sup> Or, a stedfast mind thou keepest in perfect peace, because it &c.

<sup>7</sup> Or, a rock of ages

<sup>8</sup> Or, a right

<sup>9</sup> Or, and be ashamed, in their envy

<sup>10</sup> Or, thou hadst removed it far unto all the ends of the earth

<sup>11</sup> Or, looked for

<sup>12</sup> Or, for us.

<sup>13</sup> Or, thrashed in Madmenah.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. truths.

<sup>15</sup> Or, toward thy people.



woman with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in <sup>pain</sup> pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been <sup>before thee, in thy sight,</sup> O LORD. <sup>18</sup> <sup>b</sup> We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; <sup>2</sup> neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. <sup>19</sup> <sup>f</sup> Thy dead <sup>men</sup> shall <sup>live;</sup> live, together with my dead <sup>bodies</sup> shall <sup>body</sup> they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for <sup>h</sup> thy dew is as the dew of <sup>3</sup> herbs, and the earth shall cast forth <sup>4</sup> the dead.

<sup>20</sup> Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were <sup>2</sup> for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. <sup>21</sup> <sup>n</sup> For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: <sup>p</sup> the earth also shall disclose her <sup>\*</sup> blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

<sup>1</sup> In that day the LORD **27** with his sore and great and strong <sup>q</sup> sword shall punish <sup>s</sup> leviathan the <sup>5</sup> swift serpent, and <sup>s</sup> leviathan the <sup>†</sup> piercing crooked serpent; and he shall slay <sup>t</sup> the dragon that is in the sea.

<sup>2</sup> In that day: <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup> A vineyard of wine, <sup>8</sup> sing ye <sup>8</sup> unto it. <sup>3</sup> I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. <sup>4</sup> Fury is not in me: <sup>9</sup> <sup>z</sup> would that who would set the briers and thorns <sup>were</sup> against me in <sup>battle!</sup> battle? I would <sup>†</sup> march upon them, I would burn them together. <sup>5</sup> Or <sup>else</sup> let him take

hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; <sup>yea, and</sup> let him <sup>he shall</sup> make peace with me. <sup>6</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup> In days to come shall He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take <sup>root;</sup> root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup> Hath he smitten him <sup>§</sup> <sup>d</sup> as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain <sup>e</sup> according to the slaughter <sup>10</sup> of them that <sup>were</sup> slain by him? <sup>8</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>g</sup> In measure, <sup>12</sup> <sup>h</sup> when thou sendest her away, thou dost contend it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with her; <sup>\*\*</sup> <sup>i</sup> he hath removed her with stayeth his rough blast wind in the day of the east wind. <sup>9</sup> Therefore by this shall <sup>j</sup> the iniquity of Jacob be <sup>13</sup> purged, and this is all the fruit <sup>14</sup> of taking away his sin; <sup>k</sup> when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, <sup>so that</sup> the <sup>m</sup> Asherim and the sun-images <sup>rise no more.</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup> For <sup>††</sup> images shall not stand up. Yet the defenced city <sup>is solitary,</sup> shall be desolate, and an habitation <sup>deserted and forsaken,</sup> like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. <sup>11</sup> When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women shall come, and set them on fire: <sup>12</sup> for it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

<sup>12</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall <sup>15</sup> beat off <sup>his fruit,</sup> <sup>v</sup> from the <sup>flood</sup> channel of the <sup>River</sup> river unto the <sup>brook</sup> stream of Egypt, and ye shall be <sup>16</sup> gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

<sup>13</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that <sup>17</sup> <sup>a</sup> the great

<sup>a</sup> ch. 37. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> Hos. 14. 5, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Hos. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 37.  
36-38.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 37. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek. 37. 12  
& Dan. 12. 2  
& Hos. 13. 14  
& 2 Esd. 7. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Jer. 10. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Hos. 14. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 18. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
14

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 25.

<sup>m</sup> See Deut. 16. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> Mic. 1. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 9  
& 32. 14, 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Hos. 8. 14  
& Mic. 5. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 24.  
5.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Jer. 47. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 32.  
28.  
See ch. 30. 16-18.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 74. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 51. 9.  
Ezek. 29. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 26.  
1.

<sup>x</sup> See Gen. 15. 18.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
17.

<sup>z</sup> Lev. 25. 9.  
Cp. Matt. 24. 31  
& Rev. 11. 15.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, at thy presence <sup>2</sup> Or, neither have inhabitants of the world been born <sup>3</sup> Or, light <sup>4</sup> Or, the shades  
Heb. Rephaim. <sup>5</sup> Or, gliding <sup>6</sup> Or, fleeing <sup>7</sup> Or, winding <sup>8</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, A pleasant vineyard  
<sup>9</sup> Or, of <sup>10</sup> Or, In the generations that come <sup>11</sup> Or, of their slain <sup>12</sup> The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.  
<sup>13</sup> Or, by sending her away <sup>14</sup> Or, expiated <sup>15</sup> Or, beat out his corn <sup>16</sup> Or, gleaned  
<sup>17</sup> Or, one to another  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. bloods. <sup>†</sup> Or, crossing like a bar. <sup>††</sup> Or, march against. <sup>§</sup> Heb. according to the stroke of those.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, when thou sendest it forth. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, when he removeth it. <sup>†††</sup> Or, sun images.



trumpet shall be <sup>blown; a</sup> and they shall come which were <sup>ready</sup> to perish in the land of Assyria, and they that were <sup>the</sup> outcasts in the land of <sup>Egypt;</sup> and <sup>they</sup> shall worship the LORD in the holy <sup>mountain</sup> mount at Jerusalem.

**28** <sup>1</sup> Woe to the crown of <sup>pride of</sup> <sup>d</sup> the drunkards of Ephraim, <sup>and to the fading flower</sup> whose glorious beauty <sup>is a fading flower,</sup> which <sup>are</sup> on the head of the fat <sup>valley</sup> valleys of them that are <sup>2\*</sup> overcome with wine! <sup>2</sup> Behold, the LORD hath <sup>g</sup> a mighty and strong <sup>one;</sup> <sup>one,</sup> which as a tempest of <sup>hail,</sup> <sup>and</sup> a destroying storm, as <sup>h</sup> a <sup>tempest</sup> flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall he cast down to the earth <sup>3</sup> with the band. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup> The crown of <sup>pride of</sup> the drunkards of <sup>Ephraim</sup> shall be trodden <sup>under</sup> <sup>foot:</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> and the <sup>fading flower of his</sup> glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be <sup>a</sup> fading flower, and as <sup>m</sup> the <sup>firstripe fig</sup> <sup>hasty fruit</sup> before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he <sup>eateth</sup> it up. <sup>5</sup> <sup>o</sup> In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his <sup>people:</sup> <sup>6</sup> and <sup>q</sup> for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and <sup>s</sup> for strength to them that turn <sup>back</sup> the battle <sup>at</sup> to the gate. <sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup> But <sup>these</sup> <sup>they</sup> also <sup>have</sup> erred through wine, and <sup>w</sup> through strong drink <sup>are</sup> gone <sup>out</sup> <sup>astray</sup> of the way; the priest and <sup>v</sup> the prophet <sup>have</sup> erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are <sup>gone</sup> <sup>astray</sup> out of the way through strong drink; they <sup>err</sup> in vision, they stumble in <sup>judgement.</sup> <sup>8</sup> For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is

a ch. 11. 11,  
16.  
Mic. 7. 12.  
b Jer. 6. 10.

c Cp. ch. 2. 2.

d Cp. Hos.  
7. 5.  
e Cited 1 Cor.  
14. 21.  
See ch. 5. 26—  
29.

f ch. 30. 15.  
Cp. Matt. 11.  
28, 29.

g Cp. ch. 8. 7.

h ver. 15, 18.

i ver. 1.

j ch. 8. 15.

k Cp. Amos  
8. 1, 2.

l ver. 22.  
ch. 29. 20.  
m Hos. 9. 10.  
Mic. 7. 1.

n Wisd. 1. 16.

o ch. 2. 11.

p ver. 2, 18.  
Cp. ch. 8. 7, 8.

q Cp. 1 Kin.  
3. 28.

r Cp. Rom.  
1. 25.

s Cp. ch. 38.  
6.

t Cited Rom.  
9. 33.

u 1 Pet. 2. 6.  
Cp. Ps. 118. 22  
& Matt. 21. 42  
& Acts 4. 11.

v Cp. ch. 3.  
12.

w ch. 14. 32.  
w Hos. 4. 11.

x Cp. ch. 33.  
6 (mg.).

y 1 Cor. 3. 11.  
y ch. 9. 15

z 56. 10, 12.  
z Cp. 2 Kin.  
21. 13.

a ver. 15.

no place <sup>clean.</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>7b</sup> Whom <sup>will</sup> shall he teach knowledge? and whom <sup>will</sup> shall he make to understand the <sup>8</sup> message? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the <sup>breasts?</sup> <sup>10</sup> For <sup>it is</sup> <sup>precept</sup> <sup>precept</sup> upon precept, precept upon precept; <sup>9</sup> line upon line, line upon line; here a little, <sup>and</sup> there a little. <sup>11</sup> <sup>10c</sup> Nay, but by <sup>men of</sup> strange lips and with another tongue <sup>11</sup> will he speak to this <sup>people:</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>to</sup> whom he said, <sup>f</sup> This is the <sup>rest,</sup> <sup>give ye rest</sup> <sup>rest</sup> <sup>wherewith</sup> ye to him that is weary may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. <sup>13</sup> Therefore shall <sup>But</sup> the word of the LORD <sup>be</sup> <sup>was</sup> unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, <sup>and</sup> there a little; <sup>j</sup> that they <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

<sup>14</sup> Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye <sup>1</sup> scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem: <sup>15</sup> Because ye have said, We have made a covenant <sup>n</sup> with death, and with <sup>11</sup> hell are we at agreement; when <sup>2</sup> the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto <sup>us:</sup> <sup>us:</sup> for we have made <sup>r</sup> lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: <sup>16</sup> therefore thus saith the LORD God, <sup>t</sup> Behold, I <sup>12</sup> lay <sup>v</sup> in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone <sup>2</sup> of <sup>a</sup> sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. <sup>17</sup> And I will make judgement <sup>z</sup> the line, and righteousness <sup>to</sup> <sup>z</sup> the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>a</sup> your covenant with death shall be

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, lost. <sup>2</sup> Heb. smitten down.

<sup>7</sup> Or, Whom shall he teach... and whom shall he make...breasts. For &c.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. Sheol. <sup>12</sup> Or, have laid

A.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. broken. <sup>2</sup> Heb. with feet. <sup>3</sup> Heb. swalloweth.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the hearing! <sup>5</sup> Or, hath been.

<sup>6</sup> Or, stagger <sup>7</sup> Or, For with



disannulled, and your agreement with <sup>1</sup>hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be <sup>\*</sup>trodden down by it. <sup>19</sup> <sup>As</sup> <sup>From</sup>

often as it passeth through, the time that it goeth forth it shall take you; <sup>b</sup>for morning by morning shall it pass through, by day and by night: and it shall be <sup>nought but</sup> <sup>a vexation</sup> <sup>2</sup>terror <sup>†</sup>to understand the <sup>message.</sup> <sup>report.</sup>

<sup>20</sup> For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on <sup>it</sup>; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it. <sup>21</sup> For the LORD shall rise up <sup>f</sup>as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth <sup>h</sup>as in the valley of <sup>i</sup>Gibeon; that he may do his work, his strange <sup>work</sup>; and bring to pass his act, his strange act. <sup>22</sup> Now therefore be ye not

<sup>i</sup>scorners, lest your bands be made strong: for <sup>m</sup>a consummation, and that <sup>I</sup> I have heard from the <sup>determined</sup>, have I heard from the LORD, the LORD God of hosts a consumption, even LORD of hosts, <sup>determined</sup> upon the whole <sup>3</sup>earth.

<sup>23</sup> Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech. <sup>24</sup> Doth the plowman plow <sup>continually</sup> <sup>all day</sup> to sow? doth he <sup>continually</sup> open and break the clods of his ground? <sup>25</sup> <sup>p</sup>When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the <sup>4</sup>fitches, and scatter the cummin, and <sup>put</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>†</sup>the wheat in rows and the <sup>barley</sup> in the appointed place and the <sup>spelt</sup> <sup>in</sup> the border thereof? <sup>26</sup> <sup>5\*\*s</sup>For his God doth instruct him <sup>to</sup> <sup>aright</sup> <sup>discretion</sup>, and doth teach him. <sup>27</sup> For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp <sup>threshing</sup> <sup>threshing</sup> instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>6</sup>Bread corn is <sup>ground</sup>; for he <sup>bruised</sup>; because

will not ever be threshing <sup>it</sup>; and <sup>though</sup> <sup>the wheel of his</sup> <sup>cart and</sup> <sup>break it with</sup> <sup>his horses</sup> scatter it, he doth not grind it, nor bruise it <sup>with</sup> his horsemen.

<sup>29</sup> This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is <sup>a</sup>wonderful in counsel, and excellent in <sup>7</sup>wisdom. <sup>working.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> <sup>8</sup>Ho <sup>9c</sup>Ariel, to Ariel, <sup>††</sup>Woe to <sup>the city</sup> <sup>e</sup>where David encamped! <sup>dwelt</sup> add ye year to year; let <sup>the</sup> <sup>feasts</sup> come round: <sup>2</sup> then <sup>they</sup> <sup>§§</sup>kill sacrifices. <sup>Yet</sup>

<sup>29</sup> <sup>I</sup> will <sup>distress</sup> Ariel, and there shall be <sup>mourning</sup> <sup>heaviness</sup> and <sup>lamentation</sup> <sup>sorrow</sup>: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>she</sup> <sup>it</sup> shall be unto me as <sup>c</sup>Ariel. <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee <sup>j</sup>with a fort, and I will raise <sup>siege</sup> <sup>works</sup> <sup>forts</sup> against thee. <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup>And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the <sup>dust</sup>; and thy voice shall be <sup>as</sup> <sup>n</sup>of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall <sup>11</sup> <sup>\*</sup>whisper out of the dust.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> the multitude of thy <sup>12</sup>foes <sup>strangers</sup> shall be like <sup>o</sup>small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones <sup>shall be</sup> as chaff that passeth away: <sup>2</sup>yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly. <sup>6</sup> <sup>13</sup>She shall be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, and the flame of <sup>a</sup>devouring fire. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>t</sup>the multitude of all the nations that fight against <sup>c</sup>Ariel, even all that fight against her and her <sup>strong</sup> <sup>hold</sup>, and that distress her, shall be <sup>u</sup>as a <sup>dream</sup>, a vision of <sup>dream</sup> of a night the night. <sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup>And it shall be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh,

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 32. 19.  
<sup>Ch. ch. 9. 6.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 50.

<sup>c</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 43.  
<sup>15</sup> (mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
<sup>32. 18.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
<sup>5. 9.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
<sup>5. 20</sup>

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 14. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

<sup>25. 1</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> & Ezek. 4. 2.

<sup>j</sup> See Josh.  
<sup>10. 10-14.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 25  
<sup>(mg.).</sup>

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 14. 16.  
<sup>See Josh. 9. 3.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
<sup>21. 23</sup>

<sup>n</sup> & 26. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 2.

<sup>11. 12.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 8.

<sup>19.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> ch. 17. 13.  
<sup>Ps. 18. 42.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 55.  
<sup>10. 11.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> & 37. 36

<sup>s</sup> & 2 Kin. 19. 35.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

<sup>19. 11, 12.</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Zech.  
<sup>12. 9.</sup>

<sup>See Mic. 4.</sup>  
<sup>11-13.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 14.  
<sup>Cp. Job 20. 8.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 73.  
<sup>20</sup>

<sup>& 90. 5.</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Sheol. <sup>2</sup> Or, report <sup>3</sup> Or, land <sup>4</sup> Or, black cummin (*Nigella sativa*) <sup>5</sup> Or, And he traineth each of them aright; his God doth teach him. <sup>6</sup> Or, Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it <sup>7</sup> Or, effectual working <sup>8</sup> Or, Woe to <sup>9</sup> That is, The lion of God or, The hearth of God. <sup>10</sup> Or, yet <sup>11</sup> Or, chirp <sup>12</sup> Heb. strangers. <sup>13</sup> Or, There shall be a visitation from the LORD &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. a treading down to it. <sup>†</sup> Or, when he shall make you to understand doctrine. <sup>†</sup> Or, the wheat in the principal place, and barley in the appointed place. <sup>§</sup> Or, spelt. <sup>||</sup> Heb. border! <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, And he bindeth it in such sort as his God doth teach him. <sup>††</sup> Or, O Ariel, that is, the lion of God. <sup>‡</sup> Or, of the city. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. cut off the heads.

\* Heb. peep, or, chirp.



and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup>Tarry ye, and wonder; <sup>2b</sup>take Stay yourselves, and be blind: they are your pleasure and ye out, and cry

drunken, but not with wine; <sup>c</sup>they stagger, but not with strong drink. <sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup>For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed <sup>3</sup>your eyes, the prophets; and your heads, the seers, hath he covered.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>all</sup>the vision is become unto you as the words of a <sup>4†</sup>book that is <sup>i</sup>sealed, which men deliver to one that <sup>5</sup>is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, <sup>cannot</sup>; for it is sealed: <sup>12</sup> and the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

<sup>13</sup> And <sup>Wherefore</sup> the Lord said, Forasmuch as <sup>m</sup>this people <sup>n</sup>draw nigh unto me, and <sup>near</sup>me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear <sup>of</sup>toward me is a commandment of men which hath been <sup>me</sup>taught them: <sup>14</sup> therefore, behold,

<sup>§7</sup>I will <sup>7</sup>proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: <sup>and</sup>for <sup>s</sup>the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

<sup>15</sup> Woe unto <sup>u</sup>them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are <sup>w</sup>in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? <sup>16</sup> <sup>89</sup>Ye turn things upside down! Shall Surely your turning of things upside

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 107.

33, 35.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 22.

12, 13.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

<sup>14</sup> & 24. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 3

& 35. 5

& Matt. 11. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 6.

<sup>10</sup> & Rom. 11. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 5

& Matt. 11. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 61. 1.

Cp. ch. 14. 32

& Zeph. 3. 13

& Matt. 5. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 16.

Dan. 12. 4.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 23. 14.

22.

<sup>k</sup> Amos 5. 10.

Cp. Ps. 127. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Amos 5. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Cited

Matt. 15. 8, 9

& Mark 7. 6, 7.

Cp. Ezek. 33.

31.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 12

& 58. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 51.

2.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 19. 25

& 60. 21.

Cp. Ps. 100. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Hab. 1. 5.

See ch. 3. 1—4.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 49. 7.

Cited 1 Cor. 1.

19.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 28.

7.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 30.

1.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 2.

<sup>4</sup> & Ezek. 8. 12.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 29.

15.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 10.

15.

the potter be counted as clay; down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: that the thing made should say of him for shall the work

that made it, He made me <sup>not</sup>; or shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He <sup>hath</sup> had no understanding? <sup>17</sup> Is it not yet

a very little while, <sup>a</sup>and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be counted for a forest? <sup>18</sup> And in that day shall <sup>d</sup>the deaf hear <sup>f</sup>the words of <sup>9</sup>the book, and <sup>g</sup>the eyes of the blind shall see out of <sup>obscurity</sup>obscurity, and out of darkness.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>The meek also <sup>||</sup>shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. <sup>20</sup> For the terrible one is brought to nought, and <sup>j</sup>the scorner <sup>ceaseth</sup>is consumed, and all they that watch for iniquity are cut off: <sup>21</sup> that <sup>10</sup>make a man an offender <sup>in a cause</sup>for a word, and <sup>k</sup>lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and <sup>l</sup>turn aside the just <sup>with</sup>for a thing of nought.

<sup>22</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>o</sup>who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of <sup>Jacob</sup>Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>11</sup>But when he seeth his children, <sup>2</sup>the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my <sup>name</sup>name; yea, <sup>7</sup>they shall name, and sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand <sup>in awe</sup>in awe of the God of Israel. <sup>24</sup> They also <sup>t</sup>that <sup>err</sup>in spirit <sup>12\*\*</sup>shall come to understanding, and they that <sup>murmur</sup>murmured shall learn <sup>13</sup>doctrine.

<sup>1</sup> Woe to <sup>v</sup>the rebellious children, saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>that take counsel, but not of me; and that <sup>14</sup>cover with

<sup>1</sup> Woe to <sup>v</sup>the rebellious children, saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>that take counsel, but not of me; and that <sup>14</sup>cover with

<sup>1</sup> Woe to <sup>v</sup>the rebellious children, saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>that take counsel, but not of me; and that <sup>14</sup>cover with

<sup>1</sup> Woe to <sup>v</sup>the rebellious children, saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>that take counsel, but not of me; and that <sup>14</sup>cover with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, He is amazed <sup>2</sup> Or, blind yourselves and be blind <sup>3</sup> Or, your eyes; the prophets, and &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, writing  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. knoweth writing (or letters). <sup>6</sup> Or, learned by rote <sup>7</sup> Or, again do Heb. add to do. <sup>8</sup> Or, O your perversity!  
<sup>9</sup> Or, a book or writing <sup>10</sup> Or, make men to offend by their words <sup>11</sup> Or, But when his children see &c. <sup>12</sup> Heb. shall  
<sup>13</sup> know understanding. <sup>14</sup> Or, instruction <sup>15</sup> Or, weave a web <sup>16</sup> Or, pour out a drink offering Or, make a league  
A.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, take your pleasure, and riot <sup>2</sup> Heb. heads. <sup>3</sup> Or, letter. <sup>4</sup> Heb. I will add. <sup>5</sup> Heb. shall add.



a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: <sup>2</sup> that walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to <sup>1</sup> strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! <sup>3</sup> Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

<sup>4</sup> For his princes <sup>are</sup> at <sup>g</sup> Zoan, and <sup>h</sup> his ambassadors <sup>are</sup> come to <sup>i</sup> Hanes. <sup>5</sup> They <sup>shall</sup> all be <sup>were</sup> all ashamed of <sup>j</sup> a people that <sup>cannot</sup> could not profit them, <sup>that are not</sup> nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

<sup>6</sup> The <sup>2m</sup> burden of <sup>n</sup> the beasts of <sup>o</sup> the South.

Through <sup>into</sup> the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the lioness and the lion, the viper and <sup>young and old</sup> fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit <sup>them</sup>. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>the</sup> Egyptians

<sup>2</sup> helpeth shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I <sup>3</sup> called her <sup>t</sup> Rahab, <sup>cried</sup> \* concerning this, <sup>that sitteth</sup> still. <sup>8</sup> Now go,

<sup>v</sup> write it before them <sup>on a tablet,</sup> and <sup>inscribe</sup> it in a book, that it may be for <sup>t</sup> the time to come

<sup>4</sup> for ever and <sup>ever</sup>. <sup>9</sup> <sup>For it</sup> That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the

<sup>5</sup> law of the LORD: <sup>10</sup> <sup>z</sup> which say to <sup>a</sup> the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us

<sup>c</sup> smooth things, prophecy deceits: <sup>11</sup> get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us. <sup>12</sup> Wherefore

thus saith the Holy One of Is-

a ch. 25. 7.

b Cp. ch. 5. 8, 20.

c ch. 31. 1 & 36. 6.

d Ps. 62. 3.

e Cp. ver. 7 & ch. 20. 5.

f Ps. 2. 9.

g See ch. 19. 11.

h Cp. Ezek. 17. 15.

i Cp. Jer. 43. 7.

j Cp. ver. 7 & Jer. 2. 36.

k Hos. 14. 1.

l Cp. Ex. 14. 14.

m See ch. 13. 1.

n Cp. ch. 51. 9 & Ps. 68. 30.

o Gen. 12. 9 & mg.

p ch. 31. 1, 3. Cp. Hos. 14. 3.

q Cp. Deut. 8. 15.

r Cp. Lev. 26. 8 & Deut. 32. 30.

s ch. 36. 6.

t ch. 51. 9. Ps. 89. 10 (mg.).

u Cp. Hab. 2. 3.

v Hab. 2. 2.

w ch. 5. 16.

x ver. 1.

y Ps. 2. 12 & 34. 8.

Prov. 16. 20. Jer. 17. 7.

z Amos 2. 12. Cp. Amos 7. 12, 13.

a See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

b Cp. ch. 14. 32.

c Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 13.

See Jer. 28. 1—11

& Ezek. 13. 8—16.

d 1 Kin. 22. 27.

Ps. 127. 2. Cp. Ezek. 4. 10, 11.

e Cp. ch. 3. 1, 2.

rael, Because ye despise this word, and trust in <sup>b</sup> oppression and perverseness, and stay <sup>thereon;</sup> thereon:

<sup>13</sup> therefore this iniquity shall be to you <sup>d</sup> as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. <sup>14</sup> And he shall break it <sup>f</sup> as a potter's vessel is broken,

the breaking of <sup>§</sup> the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare:

so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof <sup>a</sup> a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the <sup>cistern.</sup> pit.

<sup>15</sup> For thus <sup>said</sup> saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of <sup>Israel,</sup> Israel; In <sup>k</sup> re-

turning and <sup>l</sup> rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in con-

fidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. <sup>16</sup> But ye

said, <sup>No,</sup> No; for we will flee upon <sup>p</sup> horses; therefore shall ye flee:

and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue

you be swift. <sup>17</sup> <sup>r</sup> One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one;

at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as <sup>6</sup> a beacon

upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill. <sup>18</sup> And

therefore will the LORD <sup>u</sup> wait, that he may be gracious unto

you, and therefore will he be <sup>w</sup> exalted, that he may have

mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of <sup>judgement;</sup> judgment; <sup>y</sup> blessed are

all they that wait for him.

<sup>19</sup> For <sup>7</sup> the people shall dwell <sup>b</sup> in Zion at Jerusalem: thou

shalt weep no <sup>more;</sup> more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the

voice of thy cry; when he shall <sup>hear,</sup> hear it, he will answer thee. <sup>20</sup> <sup>8</sup> And

though the Lord give you the <sup>d</sup> bread of <sup>adversity,</sup> adversity, and the <sup>d</sup> water of <sup>\*\*</sup> affliction, <sup>e</sup> yet shall not thy

<sup>9</sup> teachers <sup>10</sup> be <sup>hidden</sup> removed into a corner any

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, flee to the strong hold of Pharaoh  
arrogancy: be still

<sup>7</sup> Or, O people that dwellest in Zion at Jerusalem

<sup>10</sup> Or, hide themselves

A.V. \* Or, to her.

† Heb. the latter day.

\*\* Or, oppression.

<sup>2</sup> Or, oracle concerning

<sup>8</sup> Or, a witness for ever

<sup>9</sup> Or, And the Lord will give... and thy teachers shall not etc.

<sup>3</sup> Or, cried concerning this, They are but

<sup>5</sup> Or, teaching

<sup>6</sup> Or, a mast

<sup>8</sup> Or, teacher

§ Heb. the bottle of potters.

|| Or, a tree bereft



more, but thine eyes shall see thy <sup>1</sup>teachers: <sup>21</sup> <sup>b</sup>and thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is <sup>c</sup>the way, walk ye in <sup>it</sup>; when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. <sup>22</sup> And ye shall defile

the overlying covering of <sup>\*</sup>thy graven images of silver, and the <sup>plating</sup> of thy molten images of gold: <sup>h</sup>thou shalt <sup>2†</sup>cast them away as an <sup>a</sup>

<sup>3</sup>unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence. <sup>23</sup> <sup>i</sup>And he shall give <sup>k</sup>the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the <sup>ground</sup>, and it shall be fat and plenteous: <sup>m</sup>in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures. <sup>24</sup> <sup>o</sup>The oxen like-

wise and the young asses that till the ground shall eat <sup>4</sup>savoury provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>r</sup>there shall be upon every <sup>lofty</sup> moun-

tain, and upon every <sup>high</sup> hill, rivers <sup>and</sup> streams of <sup>waters</sup>, in the day of the great slaughter, <sup>v</sup>when the towers fall. <sup>26</sup> <sup>w</sup>More-

over the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that <sup>y</sup>the LORD bindeth up <sup>z</sup>the <sup>hurt</sup> of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

<sup>27</sup> Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, <sup>and</sup> <sup>in thick rising</sup> the burden thereof <sup>is</sup> <sup>smoke</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue <sup>is</sup> as a devouring fire: <sup>28</sup> and <sup>f</sup>his breath <sup>is</sup> <sup>h</sup>as an overflowing stream, that reacheth even unto shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve

a ch. 37. 29.

b Cp. Jer. 31. 33, 34.

c ch. 35. 8. Cp. Acts 9. 2. d 1 Sam. 10. 5.

1 Kin. 1. 40.

e ch. 2. 3.

f ch. 26. 4 &amp; 44. 8. Deut. 32. 18. g Ps. 18. 13. h ch. 2. 20 &amp; 31. 7. Cp. Hos. 14. 8.

i Cp. ch. 32. 20 &amp; Ps. 144. 13, 14.

j ch. 29. 6. k Cp. Jer. 5. 24.

l ch. 28. 2. Cp. Josh. 10. 11.

m Cp. Ps. 65. 13.

n ch. 9. 4. Cp. Mic. 6. 9. o See Gen. 45. 6.

p Ex. 15. 1.

q ch. 11. 15 &amp; 19. 16. Cp. ch. 2. 19.

r Cp. ch. 33. 21 &amp; Ps. 107. 35 &amp; Joel 3. 18.

s 2 Kin. 23. 10.

t Jer. 7. 31. u Ezek. 24. 9, 10.

v Ps. 18. 8. Ezek. 20. 48.

w ch. 32. 19. Cp. ch. 2. 15. v ch. 60. 19, 20.

x ch. 30. 2 &amp; 36. 6.

y Cp. Hos. 6. 1.

z Cp. ch. 1. 5, 6.

a Ps. 20. 7. Cp. ch. 30. 16 &amp; 36. 9.

b Cp. ch. 22. 11.

c ch. 1. 4 &amp; 5. 19, 24 &amp; 10. 20, al.

d Cp. Ps. 94. 8-10.

e Cp. Num. 23. 19.

f ch. 11. 4. 2 Thess. 2. 8.

g Cp. ch. 22. 14.

h Cp. ch. 8. 8 &amp; Nah. 1. 8.

i Ps. 94. 4.

of <sup>5</sup>vanity: and <sup>a</sup>a bridle that causeth <sup>there shall be</sup> a bridle in to err <sup>shall be</sup> in the jaws of the peoples. the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

<sup>29</sup> Ye shall have a <sup>song</sup> <sup>song</sup>, as in the night <sup>6</sup>when a holy <sup>feast</sup> <sup>solemnity</sup> is kept; and gladness of heart, <sup>d</sup>as when one goeth with a pipe to come into <sup>e</sup>the mountain of the LORD, to <sup>f</sup>the <sup>Rock</sup> <sup>††</sup>mighty One of Israel.

<sup>30</sup> And the LORD <sup>g</sup>shall cause <sup>††</sup>his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of <sup>his</sup> anger, <sup>j</sup>and <sup>with</sup> the flame of a devouring fire, with <sup>7</sup>a blast, <sup>l</sup>and tempest, and hail-stones. <sup>31</sup> For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be

broken in pieces, <sup>8</sup>which smote <sup>beaten down</sup> with a rod. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>every</sup> <sup>stroke</sup> <sup>§§</sup>in every place

of the <sup>10</sup>appointed staff, where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall <sup>\*</sup>lay upon him, <sup>it</sup>

<sup>2</sup>shall be with tabrets and harps: and <sup>9</sup>in battles of shaking will he fight <sup>†</sup>with <sup>them</sup> <sup>it</sup>. <sup>33</sup> For

<sup>a</sup>a Topheth <sup>is prepared</sup> <sup>†</sup>of old; yea, <sup>Tophet</sup> <sup>ordained</sup> <sup>†</sup>for the king it is <sup>made ready</sup> <sup>prepared</sup>; he

hath made it deep and large: <sup>t</sup>the pile thereof is fire and much wood; <sup>u</sup>the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

<sup>1</sup> Woe to <sup>x</sup>them that go <sup>31</sup> down to Egypt for <sup>help</sup> <sup>help</sup>; and stay on <sup>horses</sup> <sup>horses</sup>; and

<sup>a</sup>trust in chariots, because they are <sup>many</sup> <sup>many</sup>; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but

<sup>b</sup>they look not unto <sup>e</sup>the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD! <sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>Yet he also is wise,

and will bring evil, <sup>e</sup>and will not <sup>§</sup>call back his words: but <sup>g</sup>will arise against the house of

the <sup>evil-doers</sup> <sup>evildoers</sup>, and against the help of <sup>i</sup>them that work iniquity.

<sup>3</sup> Now the Egyptians are men,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, teacher  
<sup>a</sup> Or, when a feast is hallowed of doom (Heb. foundation)

<sup>2</sup> Heb. scatter.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, crushing

<sup>3</sup> Heb. menstuous.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, with his rod shall he smite him

<sup>4</sup> Heb. salted.  
<sup>9</sup> Heb. passing.

<sup>5</sup> Or, destruction  
<sup>10</sup> Or, staff

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the graven images of thy silver.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, and the grievousness of flame.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. heaviness.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. cause to rest upon him.

<sup>†</sup> Or, savoury. Heb. leavened.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. Rock.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the glory of his voice.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, against them.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. lifted up.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. every  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. remove.



and not God; and their horses  
<sup>a</sup>flesh, and not <sup>spirit</sup> spirit; and when the  
 LORD shall stretch out his hand,  
 both he that helpeth shall <sup>stumble</sup> fall,  
 and he that is holpen shall  
<sup>fall</sup> fall down, and they all shall fail  
 together. <sup>4</sup> For thus <sup>saith the</sup> hath the LORD  
<sup>LORD</sup> spoken unto me, <sup>c</sup>Like as when the  
 lion growleth and the young lion  
<sup>over</sup> roaring on his prey, if a multi-  
 tude of shepherds <sup>be</sup> called forth  
 against him, he will not be <sup>dismayed</sup> afraid  
 at their voice, nor abase himself  
 for the <sup>\*</sup>noise of them: <sup>9</sup>so shall  
 the LORD of hosts come down to  
 fight <sup>1</sup>upon mount Zion, and <sup>1</sup>upon  
 the hill thereof. <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup>As birds  
 flying, so will the LORD of hosts  
 protect <sup>defend</sup> Jerusalem; he will protect and  
 deliver <sup>it</sup> it; he will pass over and  
 preserve <sup>it</sup> it. <sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup>I'll turn ye unto him  
<sup>2</sup>from whom <sup>3</sup>ye have <sup>k</sup>deeply revolted,  
 O children of Israel. <sup>7</sup> For in that day  
<sup>m</sup>they shall cast away every man  
 every man shall cast away his idols  
 of silver, and <sup>t</sup>this idols of gold,  
 which your own hands have  
 made unto you for a sin. <sup>8</sup> <sup>n</sup>Then  
 shall the Assyrian fall with the  
 sword, not of <sup>a</sup>mighty man; and  
 the sword, not of <sup>a</sup>men, shall  
 devour him: and he shall flee  
<sup>t</sup>from the sword, and his young  
 men shall become <sup>9</sup>tributary. <sup>9</sup> And  
<sup>r</sup>his rock shall pass away by reason  
 of terror, and his princes shall  
 be <sup>dismayed</sup> afraid of <sup>s</sup>the ensign, saith  
 the LORD, whose <sup>t</sup>fire is in Zion,  
 and his <sup>u</sup>furnace in Jerusalem.

**32** <sup>1</sup> Behold, <sup>w</sup>a king shall  
 reign in righteousness,  
 and princes shall rule in  
 judgement. <sup>2</sup> <sup>z</sup>And a man shall be  
 as an hiding place from the  
 wind, and a covert from the  
 tempest; <sup>b</sup>as rivers of water in

a Jer. 17. 5.

b See ch. 29.  
18.c Hos. 11. 10.  
Amos 1. 2  
& 3. 8.  
d ch. 35. 6.  
e Cp. ch. 5.  
20.f 1 Sam. 24.  
13.  
g Cp. ch. 42.  
13.h Deut. 32.  
11.  
Cp. Ps. 91. 4.  
i Cp. ch. 3.  
14, 15.j Cp. ch. 30.  
15.  
k ch. 1. 5.  
l Mic. 2. 1, 2.m ch. 2. 20  
& 30. 22.

n ch. 37. 36.

o See ch. 3.  
16-4. 1.  
p Amos 6. 1.q Cp. Gen.  
49. 15  
& Prov. 12. 24.r Deut. 32.  
31.s ch. 30. 29.  
s ch. 11. 10& 59. 19 (mg.).  
t ch. 30. 33.u Ps. 21. 9.  
Mal. 4. 1.v Cp. ch. 47.  
2, 3.w Ps. 72. 1,  
2, 4.Jer. 23. 5.  
See ch. 11. 1-4.x See Gen.  
37. 34.y Cp. ch. 24.  
7.z ch. 4. 6  
& 25. 4.a ch. 7. 23  
& 34. 13.Hos. 9. 6.  
b ch. 33. 21.c Cp. ch. 24.  
11, 12.

a dry place, as the shadow of a  
<sup>††</sup>great rock in a weary land.  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup>And the eyes of them that  
 see shall not be <sup>4</sup>dim, and the  
 ears of them that hear shall  
 hearken. <sup>4</sup> The heart also of  
 the <sup>5</sup>††rash shall understand  
 knowledge, <sup>d</sup>and the tongue of  
 the stammerers shall be ready  
 to speak <sup>§§</sup>plainly. <sup>5</sup> <sup>e</sup>The <sup>6</sup>vile  
 person shall be no more called  
<sup>7</sup>liberal, nor the <sup>8</sup>churl said to  
 be bountiful. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>f</sup>the <sup>6</sup>vile  
 person will speak <sup>9</sup>villany, and  
 his heart will work iniquity, to  
 practise <sup>profaneness</sup> profaneness,  
<sup>hypocrisy</sup> hypocrisy, and to utter  
 error against the LORD, <sup>i</sup>to  
 make empty the soul of the  
 hungry, and <sup>he</sup>to will cause the  
 drink of the thirsty to fail.  
<sup>7</sup> The instruments also of the  
 churl are evil: <sup>l</sup>he deviseth  
 wicked devices to destroy the  
<sup>10</sup>meek with lying words, even  
<sup>poor</sup>poor  
<sup>\*</sup>when the needy speaketh right.  
<sup>8</sup> But the liberal deviseth liberal  
 things; and <sup>11</sup>in <sup>by</sup> liberal things  
 shall he <sup>continue</sup> stand.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup>Rise up, ye women <sup>p</sup>that are  
 at ease, and hear my voice; ye <sup>12</sup>care-  
 less daughters, give ear unto my  
 speech. <sup>10</sup> <sup>13</sup>For days beyond a year  
<sup>†</sup>Many and years  
 shall ye be troubled, ye careless  
 women: for the vintage shall  
 fail, the <sup>ingathering</sup>gathering shall not come.  
<sup>11</sup> Tremble, ye women <sup>p</sup>that are  
 at ease; be troubled, ye careless  
 ones: <sup>v</sup>strip you, and make you  
 bare, <sup>x</sup>and <sup>14</sup>gird sackcloth upon  
 your loins. <sup>12</sup> <sup>y</sup>They shall <sup>smite</sup>lament  
 upon the breasts for <sup>§</sup>the pleasant  
 fields, for the fruitful vine.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Upon the land of my people  
 shall come up thorns and briers;  
<sup>11</sup> <sup>c</sup>yea, upon all the houses of joy

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, against <sup>2</sup> Or, from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted <sup>3</sup> Heb. they. <sup>4</sup> Or, closed  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. hasty. <sup>6</sup> Or, fool See 1 Sam. 25. 25. <sup>7</sup> Or, noble <sup>8</sup> Or, crafty <sup>9</sup> Or, folly <sup>10</sup> Or, poor  
<sup>11</sup> Or, by liberal things shall he stand <sup>12</sup> Heb. confident. <sup>13</sup> Or, After a year and days Heb. Days above a year.  
<sup>14</sup> Or, put a girdle upon  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, multitude. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the idols of his gold. <sup>†</sup> Or, for fear of the sword. <sup>§</sup> Or, tributary. Heb. for  
melting, or, tribute. <sup>||</sup> Heb. his rock shall pass away for fear. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, his strength. <sup>††</sup> Heb. heavy. <sup>††</sup> Heb. hasty.  
<sup>§§</sup> Or, elegantly. <sup>\*</sup> Or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment. <sup>†</sup> Or, be established. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Days above a year.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. the fields of desire. <sup>||</sup> Or, burning upon, &c.



in the joyous city: <sup>14</sup> <sup>for</sup> Because the palace shall be forsaken; the palaces <sup>populous</sup> city shall be deserted; <sup>multitude of the</sup> <sup>hill</sup> the <sup>\*forts</sup> and the watch-tower <sup>towers</sup> shall be for dens for ever, <sup>a</sup> a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; <sup>15</sup> until <sup>e</sup> the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and <sup>f</sup> the wilderness <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. <sup>16</sup> Then <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness shall abide <sup>remain</sup> in the fruitful field. <sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup> And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and <sup>confidence</sup> <sup>assurance</sup> for ever. <sup>18</sup> And my people shall <sup>abide</sup> <sup>dwell</sup> in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places; <sup>19</sup> <sup>m</sup> But it shall hail, <sup>n</sup> in the places; <sup>When</sup> it shall hail, <sup>coming</sup> in the down of the forest; <sup>low</sup> <sup>in a low place</sup> and the city shall be <sup>utterly</sup> <sup>laid low</sup>. <sup>20</sup> <sup>p</sup> Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth <sup>thither</sup> the feet of the ox and the ass.

**33** <sup>1</sup> <sup>s</sup> Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! <sup>When</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>hast ceased</sup> <sup>to spoil</sup>, <sup>when</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>shalt cease</sup> to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou <sup>hast made</sup> <sup>shalt make</sup> an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. <sup>2</sup> O LORD, be gracious unto us; <sup>v</sup> we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. <sup>3</sup> <sup>x</sup> At the noise of the tumult the <sup>peoples are</sup> <sup>people</sup> fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> scattered. <sup>4</sup> And your spoil shall be gathered <sup>as</sup> <sup>like</sup> the caterpillar gathering

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 4, 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 17 & 5. 15, 16.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 2. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 39.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 2 & Joel 2. 28.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 35. 1, 2.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 36.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 37.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 6.

<sup>k</sup> James 3. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 27 & Ps. 72. 3 & 119. 165.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>n</sup> See 2 Kin. 18. 14—17.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 24. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Nah. 1. 4.

<sup>q</sup> See Dent. 1. 1 (for mg.).

<sup>r</sup> ch. 28. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 26. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 12. 5 & 68. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 26.

<sup>v</sup> Eccles. 11. 1.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 30. 23.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 59. 4 & Ps. 7. 14.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 80. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 21. 2.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 14.

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Ps. 15. 1 & 24. 3.

<sup>ad</sup> ch. 66. 15.

<sup>ae</sup> Heb. 12. 29.

<sup>af</sup> ch. 25. 9 & 26. 8.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Ps. 15. 2 & 24. 4.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 17. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 7.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 119. 37.

gathereth of the caterpillar: <sup>a</sup> as the locusts running to and fro leap shall they leap upon it. <sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup> The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> and righteousness. <sup>6</sup> <sup>2d</sup> And there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom, and knowledge: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

<sup>7</sup> Behold, their <sup>s</sup> valiant ones shall cry without: <sup>g</sup> the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly. <sup>8</sup> <sup>h</sup> The high ways lie waste, the way-faring man ceaseth: <sup>i</sup> he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth not man. <sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup> The land mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and <sup>withers</sup> <sup>away</sup> <sup>hewn down</sup>: Sharon is like <sup>3l</sup> <sup>a</sup> a desert wilderness; and Bashan and Carmel shake off <sup>their</sup> <sup>leaves</sup> <sup>fruits</sup>. <sup>10</sup> <sup>o</sup> Now will I arise, saith the LORD; now will I lift up myself. <sup>11</sup> <sup>q</sup> Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your <sup>breath</sup> <sup>breath</sup> is <sup>a</sup> fire that shall devour you. <sup>12</sup> And the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> shall be as the burnings of lime: <sup>r</sup> as thorns cut <sup>down</sup> <sup>that are</sup> <sup>up</sup> shall they be burned in the fire.

<sup>13</sup> Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. <sup>14</sup> The sinners in Zion are afraid; trembling <sup>hath</sup> <sup>surprised</sup> the <sup>godless</sup> <sup>hypo-</sup> ones. <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup> Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? <sup>16</sup> <sup>w</sup> He that walketh <sup>\*\*</sup> righteously, and speaketh <sup>††</sup> uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of <sup>4††</sup> <sup>oppres-</sup> sions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of <sup>§§</sup> <sup>blood</sup>, <sup>v</sup> and shutteth his

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Ophel.  
Arabab <sup>4</sup> Or, fraud.

A.V. \* Or, cliffs and watchtowers.

§ Or, messengers. || Or, withered away.

§§ Heb. bloods.

<sup>2</sup> Or, And abundance of salvation wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times

<sup>3</sup> Or, the

† Or, and the city shall be utterly abased.

\*\* Heb. in righteousness.

†† Heb. uprightnesses.

† Heb. salvations.

†† Or, deceits.



eyes from <sup>looking upon</sup> evil; <sup>seeing</sup> 16 he shall dwell on <sup>high</sup>: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: <sup>a</sup>his bread shall be given <sup>him</sup>; his waters shall be sure. 17 <sup>c</sup>Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: <sup>d</sup>they shall behold <sup>1a</sup> far stretching <sup>the land that is</sup> land. 18 <sup>f</sup>Thine heart shall <sup>very far off</sup> muse on the terror: <sup>where</sup> is <sup>2b</sup> he that counted, meditate terror. Where <sup>the scribe?</sup> where is <sup>3c</sup> he that weighed <sup>the tribute?</sup> the <sup>4d</sup> receiver? where is <sup>5e</sup> he that counted the towers? 19 <sup>l</sup>Thou shalt not see <sup>the</sup> fierce people, a people <sup>m</sup> of a <sup>deep</sup> speech that thou canst not <sup>per-</sup>ceive; of a <sup>3</sup> strange tongue that thou canst not understand. 20 Look upon Zion, the city of our <sup>4</sup> solemnities: <sup>n</sup>thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a <sup>tent</sup> that shall not be <sup>removed, the stakes whereof</sup> taken down; not one of the stakes shall ever be removed, <sup>neither shall</sup> any of the cords thereof be broken. 21 But there the <sup>LORD will be with us in</sup> majesty, <sup>5</sup> a place <sup>of</sup> <sup>glorious LORD will be</sup> broad rivers and streams; <sup>t</sup>wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. 22 For the LORD is our <sup>v</sup>judge, the LORD is our <sup>\*\*x</sup>lawgiver, the LORD is our <sup>z</sup>king; he will save us. 23 <sup>††</sup>Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not <sup>strengthen the foot of</sup> well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: <sup>b</sup>then <sup>was</sup> is the prey of a great spoil divided; <sup>c</sup>the lame <sup>took</sup> the prey. 24 And the inhabitant shall not say, <sup>e</sup>I am sick: <sup>f</sup>the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

**34** <sup>1</sup>Come near, <sup>i</sup>ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye <sup>peoples</sup>: let the earth hear, and <sup>the fulness thereof</sup> the world,

and all things that come forth of it. <sup>2</sup>For the <sup>LORD hath indignation</sup> indignation of the LORD against all the <sup>is upon all</sup> nations, and <sup>his fury upon</sup> all their <sup>host</sup> armies: he hath <sup>6b</sup>utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. <sup>3</sup>Their slain also shall be cast out, and <sup>the</sup> stink <sup>of their carcasses shall</sup> shall come up out of their carcasses, <sup>come up,</sup> and <sup>7</sup>the mountains shall be melted with their blood. <sup>4</sup>And all the host of heaven shall <sup>7</sup>be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall <sup>fade away,</sup> as the leaf <sup>fadeth from</sup> falleth off from the vine, and as a <sup>fading leaf</sup> falling <sup>fig</sup> fig from the fig tree. <sup>5</sup>For my sword <sup>hath drunk its fill</sup> shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon <sup>Edom,</sup> Edom, and upon the people <sup>2</sup> of my <sup>8</sup>curse, to <sup>judgement.</sup> judgement. <sup>6</sup>The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, <sup>and</sup> with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: <sup>s</sup>for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. <sup>7</sup>And the <sup>wild-oxen</sup> shall <sup>10</sup>come down with them, and <sup>v</sup>the bullocks with <sup>v</sup>the bulls; and their land shall be <sup>drunken</sup> soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. <sup>8</sup><sup>a</sup>For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, <sup>and</sup> the year of <sup>recompence in</sup> recompences for the controversy of Zion. <sup>9</sup><sup>d</sup>And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. <sup>10</sup><sup>9</sup>It shall not be quenched night nor day; <sup>h</sup>the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: <sup>j</sup>from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever

a ch. 30. 23.

b Cp. Josh.

6. 21.

c ch. 6. 5.

Cp. Zech. 9. 9.

d Cp. ch. 54.

e, 3.

f Joel 2. 20.

g Cp. Ps. 37.

10.

g Cp. Ezek.

39. 4.

h Cp. 1 Cor.

1. 20 (for mg.).

i Cp. 2 Kin.

18. 14.

j Joel 2. 31

&amp; 3. 15.

Matt. 24. 29.

Acts 2. 20.

Rev. 6. 13, 14.

Cp. Ps. 102. 26

&amp; Heb. 1. 11.

k Cp. Ps. 48.

12.

l Cp. 2 Kin.

19. 32, 33.

m ch. 28. 11.

Deut. 28. 49.

50.

n ch. 32. 18.

o See ch. 63.

1-6

&amp; Jer. 49. 7-22

&amp; Obad. 1-21

&amp; Mal. 1. 2-4.

p Cp. ver. 2.

q ver. 6.

r Ps. 46. 4, 5.

s ch. 63. 1.

t Cp. ch. 2. 16

&amp; Is. 48. 7.

u Num. 23.

22.

v Cp. Judg.

2. 16.

w ch. 47. 1.

x James 4.

12.

Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 6

&amp; Ps. 60. 7

(mg.).

y Ps. 22. 12.

z Cp. 1 Sam.

12. 13.

a ch. 61. 2

&amp; 63. 4.

Ps. 137. 7.

b Cp. Gen.

49. 27.

c Cp. Ps. 68.

12.

d Dent. 29.

23.

e Cp. ch. 1. 5,

6.

f ch. 1. 25, 26.

Jer. 50. 20.

g ch. 66. 24.

h Cp. Rev.

14. 11.

&amp; 18. 18

&amp; 19. 3.

i Ps. 49. 1.

Cp. Joel 3. 1, 2.

j Mal. 1. 4.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a land that is very far off Heb. a land of far distances.

5 Or, but in the place... streams there shall go etc.

6 Heb. devoted.

2 Or, the scribe

3 Or, stammering

4 Or, set seals

7 Or, moulder away

8 Heb. devoting, or, ban.

A.V. \* Heb. heights, or, high places.

† Heb. the land of far distances.

† Heb. weigher?

§ Or, ridiculous.

|| Heb. broad of spaces, or, hands.

\*\* Heb. statutenaker.

†† Or, They have forsaken thy tacklings.

‡ Heb. the

fulness thereof.

§§ Or, rhinoceros.

\* Or, drunken.



and ever. <sup>11</sup> <sup>a</sup>But the <sup>pelican</sup> <sup>\*cormorant</sup> shall possess it; and the <sup>porcupine</sup> <sup>bittern</sup> and the <sup>owl</sup> and the raven shall dwell <sup>therein</sup> <sup>in it</sup>: <sup>e</sup>and he shall stretch out upon it the line of <sup>f</sup>confusion, and the <sup>plummet</sup> <sup>stones</sup> of emptiness. <sup>12</sup> <sup>3</sup>They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be <sup>there</sup>; and all her princes shall be nothing. <sup>13</sup> <sup>i</sup>And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and <sup>thistles</sup> <sup>brambles</sup> in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of <sup>k</sup>jackals, <sup>dragons</sup>, and a court for <sup>ostriches</sup>. <sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup>And the <sup>owls</sup> <sup>†The</sup> wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with <sup>§</sup>the <sup>4</sup>wolves, and the <sup>5</sup>satyr shall cry to his fellow; yea, <sup>6</sup>the <sup>night-monster</sup> <sup>||</sup>screech owl also shall rest there, and shall find her <sup>find for herself</sup> a place of rest. <sup>15</sup> There shall the <sup>arrowsnake</sup> <sup>great owl</sup> make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: yea, there shall <sup>p</sup>the <sup>kites</sup> <sup>vultures</sup> also be gathered, every one with her mate. <sup>16</sup> Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall be missing, <sup>fail</sup>, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them. <sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup>And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

**35** <sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup>The wilderness and the <sup>7</sup>solitary place shall be glad <sup>for them</sup>; <sup>w</sup>and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the <sup>8</sup>rose. <sup>2</sup> It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and <sup>singing</sup>; <sup>y</sup>the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto

a ch. 14. 23.  
Zeph. 2. 14.  
Cp. Rev. 18. 2.  
b S. of S. 7. 5.  
c ch. 33. 9.  
S. of S. 2. 1.  
d ch. 40. 5.  
e 2 Kin. 21.  
13.  
Lam. 2. 8.  
See Amos 7.  
7-9.  
f Cp. ch. 24.  
10.  
g Cited Heb.  
12. 12.  
Cp. ch. 40. 1.  
h Cp. ch. 40.  
10, 11.  
i See ch. 32.  
13.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

j ch. 32. 3, 4.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& Luke 7. 22  
& John 5. 8, 9  
& 9. 6, 7  
& Acts 3. 2, 8,  
at.  
k ch. 13. 22.  
Ps. 44. 19.  
Mal. 1. 3.  
l See ch. 13.  
21.  
m Cp. ver. 1  
& ch. 41. 18  
& 43. 19  
& 44. 3, 4  
& John 7. 38,  
39.  
n ch. 48. 20,  
& 49. 10.  
o See ch. 13.  
22.  
p Deut. 14.  
13.  
q ch. 40. 3.  
r ch. 52. 1.

it, the excellency of <sup>b</sup>Carmel and <sup>c</sup>Sharon: <sup>d</sup>they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the <sup>9</sup>feeble knees. <sup>4</sup> Say to them that are of a <sup>10\*\*</sup>fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: <sup>11h</sup>behold, your God will come <sup>with</sup> vengeance, <sup>even</sup> the recompence of God. <sup>God with a recompence</sup>; he will come and save you. <sup>5</sup> <sup>j</sup>Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. <sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup>Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: <sup>m</sup>for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. <sup>7</sup> <sup>n</sup>And the <sup>12</sup>glowing <sup>sand</sup> <sup>ground</sup> shall become a pool, and the thirsty <sup>land</sup> springs of water: in the habitation of <sup>jackals</sup> <sup>dragons</sup>, where <sup>they</sup> <sup>each</sup> lay, shall be <sup>13††</sup>grass with reeds and rushes. <sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup>And an <sup>high way</sup> <sup>highway</sup> shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; <sup>r</sup>the unclean shall not pass over it; <sup>14††</sup>but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, <sup>yea</sup> <sup>though</sup> fools, shall not err <sup>therein</sup>. <sup>9</sup> No lion shall be there, nor shall any <sup>any</sup> ravenous beast shall go up thereon, <sup>they</sup> <sup>it</sup> shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk <sup>there</sup>: <sup>10</sup> <sup>t</sup>and the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come <sup>with singing</sup> unto Zion; <sup>u</sup>and everlasting joy shall be <sup>upon their heads</sup>: they shall obtain <sup>gladness and joy</sup>, <sup>joy and gladness</sup>, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

**36** <sup>1</sup> <sup>x</sup>Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that <sup>12z</sup>Senacherib king of Assyria came

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, bittern. <sup>2</sup> Heb. stones. <sup>3</sup> Or, As for her nobles, none shall be there to proclaim the kingdom. <sup>4</sup> Heb. howling creatures. <sup>5</sup> Or, he-goat. <sup>6</sup> Heb. Lilit. <sup>7</sup> Or, parched land. <sup>8</sup> Or, autumn crocus. See Cant. 2. 1. <sup>9</sup> Or, tottering. <sup>10</sup> Heb. hasty. <sup>11</sup> Or, behold, your God! vengeance will come, even the recompence of God. <sup>12</sup> Or, mirage. <sup>13</sup> Or, a court for reeds &c. See ch. 34. 13. <sup>14</sup> Or, for he shall be with them &c. <sup>15</sup> Or, and he shall walk in the way for them, and fools &c. <sup>16</sup> Heb. Sanherib. <sup>17</sup> Or, pelican. <sup>18</sup> Or, ostriches. <sup>19</sup> Heb. daughters of the owl. <sup>20</sup> Heb. Zim. <sup>21</sup> Heb. Ijim. <sup>22</sup> Or, night monster. <sup>23</sup> Heb. hasty. <sup>24</sup> Or, a court for reeds, &c. <sup>25</sup> Or, for he shall be with them.



up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. <sup>2</sup> *a* And the king of Assyria sent <sup>1</sup> Rabshakeh from <sup>b</sup> Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood <sup>d</sup> by the conduit of the upper pool in the <sup>high way</sup> highway of the fuller's field. <sup>3</sup> Then came forth unto him <sup>e</sup> Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the <sup>household</sup> house, and <sup>e</sup> Shebna the <sup>2</sup> scribe, and <sup>Joah the son of Asaph</sup> Joah, Asaph's son, the <sup>3</sup> recorder. <sup>4</sup> And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the <sup>f</sup> great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? <sup>5</sup> I say, <sup>thy counsel</sup> *sayest thou*, (but they and strength for the war are but <sup>†</sup> vain words) <sup>†</sup> I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou <sup>hast rebelled</sup> *rebellest* against me? <sup>6</sup> <sup>Behold, thou trustest upon</sup> *Lo*, thou trustest upon the staff of this <sup>bruised</sup> *broken* reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust <sup>on</sup> *in* him. <sup>7</sup> But if thou say <sup>unto</sup> *to* me, We trust in the LORD our God: is <sup>not that</sup> *it not* he, <sup>i</sup> whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and <sup>hath</sup> said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar? <sup>8</sup> <sup>j</sup> Now therefore, I pray thee, <sup>give pledges</sup> *therefore give pledges*, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. <sup>9</sup> How then <sup>canst wilt</sup> thou turn away the face of <sup>one</sup> captain of the least of my master's servants, <sup>m</sup> and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? <sup>10</sup> And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? <sup>n</sup> *The LORD* said unto me, Go up against this

land, and destroy it. <sup>11</sup> Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants <sup>c</sup> in the <sup>5</sup> Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. <sup>12</sup> But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy <sup>master</sup> *master*, and to <sup>thee</sup> *thee*, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that <sup>to</sup> they may eat their own dung, and <sup>to</sup> drink their own <sup>water</sup> *piss* with you? <sup>13</sup> Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. <sup>14</sup> Thus saith the king, <sup>h</sup> Let not Hezekiah deceive <sup>you</sup> *you*: for he shall not be able to deliver <sup>you</sup> *you*: <sup>15</sup> <sup>neither</sup> *Neither* let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver <sup>us</sup> *us*: this city shall not be <sup>given</sup> *delivered* into the hand of the king of Assyria. <sup>16</sup> Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, <sup>6</sup> *Make* <sup>your peace</sup> *an agreement* with me, <sup>with me</sup> *by* a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own <sup>cistern</sup> *cistern*: <sup>17</sup> until <sup>k</sup> I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards. <sup>18</sup> Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? <sup>19</sup> <sup>o</sup> Where are the gods of <sup>p</sup> Hamath and <sup>p</sup> Arpad? where are the

<sup>a</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
<sup>9</sup> Ecclus. 48. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Josh. 15.  
20, 39.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezra 4. 7.  
Dan. 2. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 15,  
20, 21.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 29.  
6, 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 37.  
10  
& 2 Chr. 32.  
6-8.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 4.  
See Deut. 12.  
2-5.

<sup>j</sup> Ecclus. 48.  
18.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Kin. 18.  
11.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>8</sup>.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch.  
20. 5  
& 30. 3, 7  
& 31. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 5, 6.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 37. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 49. 23.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The title of an Assyrian officer.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Aramean.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, secretary.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a word of lips.

<sup>||</sup> Or, Seek my favour by a present.

Heb. Make with me a blessing.

<sup>2</sup> Or, secretary

<sup>3</sup> Or, chronicler

<sup>4</sup> Or, make a wager with



gods of Sepharvaim? <sup>a</sup>and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? <sup>20</sup> <sup>b</sup>Who are they among all the gods of these countries, <sup>lands</sup> that have delivered their country <sup>land</sup> out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? <sup>21</sup> But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. <sup>22</sup> <sup>f</sup>Then came Eliakim Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and <sup>Joah</sup> <sup>Joah</sup>, the son of Asaph <sup>Asaph</sup>, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

**37** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. <sup>2</sup> And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the <sup>priests</sup> <sup>priests</sup> covered with sackcloth, unto <sup>k</sup>Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. <sup>3</sup> And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a <sup>m</sup>day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of <sup>contumely</sup> <sup>\*blasphemy</sup>: <sup>n</sup>for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, <sup>1</sup>whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will <sup>rebuke</sup> <sup>reprove</sup> the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for <sup>s</sup>the remnant that is <sup>1</sup>left. <sup>5</sup> So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. <sup>6</sup> And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> your

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 3. Cp. ch. 33. 7 & Ecclus. 48. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Josh. 10. 31.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 1, 2 & 20. 5.

<sup>i</sup> For ver. 1—38, see 2 Kin. ch. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 36. 14.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 1. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 36. 18, 19.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 5.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 6.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 11. 31, 32.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 8.

& Hos. 13. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 28, 29.

<sup>r</sup> Ecclus. 48. 20.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 25. 22. Ezek. 10. 1.

master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. <sup>7</sup> Behold, <sup>e</sup>I will <sup>put a spirit in</sup> <sup>send a blast upon</sup> him, and <sup>d</sup>he shall hear a rumour, and shall return <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> his own land; and <sup>e</sup>I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

<sup>8</sup> So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against <sup>9</sup>Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from <sup>9</sup>Lachish. <sup>9</sup> And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of <sup>h</sup>Ethiopia, He is come <sup>out</sup> <sup>forth</sup> to fight against thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, <sup>10</sup> Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, <sup>j</sup>Let not thy <sup>God</sup> <sup>God</sup>, in whom thou <sup>trustest</sup> <sup>trustest</sup>, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. <sup>11</sup> Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all <sup>lands</sup> <sup>lands</sup> by <sup>2</sup>destroying them <sup>utterly</sup> <sup>utterly</sup>: and shalt thou be delivered? <sup>12</sup> Have the gods of the nations delivered <sup>them</sup> <sup>them</sup>, which my fathers have destroyed, as <sup>n</sup>Gozan, and <sup>o</sup>Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar? <sup>13</sup> Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of <sup>Arpad</sup> <sup>Arpad</sup>, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and <sup>3</sup>Ivvah <sup>Ivah</sup>? <sup>14</sup> And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and <sup>r</sup>Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. <sup>15</sup> And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying, <sup>16</sup> O LORD of hosts, <sup>the</sup> God of Israel, <sup>t</sup>that <sup>sittest upon</sup> <sup>cherubim</sup>, <sup>cherubims</sup>, thou art

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, wherewith the king of Assyria... hath sent him  
<sup>4</sup> Or, dwellest between

A.V. \* Or, provocation.

† Heb. found.

† Or, put a spirit into him.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. deroting them.

<sup>3</sup> In 2 Kings 17. 24, Arva.



the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the <sup>earth:</sup> <sup>a</sup>thou hast made heaven and earth.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup>Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear <sup>c</sup>all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. <sup>18</sup> Of a truth, LORD, <sup>d</sup>the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the <sup>e</sup>countries, <sup>f</sup>and their <sup>g</sup>land, <sup>h</sup>and <sup>i</sup>countries, <sup>19</sup> and have <sup>j</sup>cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and <sup>k</sup>stone: <sup>l</sup>therefore they have destroyed them. <sup>20</sup> Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

<sup>21</sup> Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the <sup>m</sup>LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, <sup>22</sup> this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: <sup>n</sup>The <sup>o</sup>virgin daughter of Zion, hath despised <sup>p</sup>thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head <sup>q</sup>at thee. <sup>23</sup> Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy <sup>r</sup>voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? <sup>s</sup>even against <sup>t</sup>the Holy One of Israel. <sup>24</sup> <sup>u</sup>By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, <sup>v</sup>With <sup>w</sup>the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the <sup>x</sup>innermost parts of Lebanon; <sup>y</sup>and I will cut down <sup>z</sup>the tall cedars thereof, and the

choice <sup>2</sup>fir trees thereof: and I will enter into <sup>a</sup>his farthest <sup>b</sup>the height of his border, and <sup>c</sup>the forest of his fruitful field. <sup>25</sup> I have <sup>d</sup>digged, and drunk <sup>e</sup>water, and with the sole of my feet will I dry <sup>f</sup>up all <sup>g</sup>the rivers <sup>h</sup>of <sup>i</sup>Egypt. <sup>26</sup> <sup>j</sup>Hast thou not heard <sup>k</sup>how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? <sup>l</sup>and of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste <sup>m</sup>fenced <sup>n</sup>defenced cities into ruinous heaps. <sup>27</sup> Therefore their inhabitants were <sup>o</sup>of small power, they were dismayed and <sup>p</sup>confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as <sup>q</sup>a field of corn <sup>r</sup>before it be grown up. <sup>28</sup> But I know thy <sup>s</sup>sitting down, <sup>t</sup>and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy <sup>u</sup>raging against me. <sup>29</sup> <sup>v</sup>Because <sup>w</sup>of thy raging against me, and <sup>x</sup>for that <sup>y</sup>thy arrogance is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put <sup>z</sup>my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and <sup>a</sup>I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. <sup>30</sup> And this shall be <sup>b</sup>the sign unto <sup>c</sup>thee: <sup>d</sup>ye shall eat this year <sup>e</sup>that which such as grow-eth of <sup>f</sup>itself; and <sup>g</sup>in the second year that which springeth of the <sup>h</sup>same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>32</sup>the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah <sup>m</sup>shall again take root downward, and bear fruit <sup>n</sup>upward. <sup>33</sup> <sup>o</sup>For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and <sup>p</sup>out of <sup>q</sup>mount Zion they that shall escape: <sup>r</sup>the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform <sup>s</sup>this. <sup>33</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the

<sup>a</sup> Acts 4. 24.  
Cp. Jer. 10. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
6. 40.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
19.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
5, 15

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
13, 14.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
12.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
33. 11 (mg.).

<sup>j</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Mic. 4.  
13.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 1. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
7, 8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
32.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 9.  
7.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp



king of Assyria, He shall not come <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> this city, nor shoot an arrow there, <sup>neither shall he</sup> <sup>nor</sup> come before it with <sup>shield,</sup> <sup>\* shields,</sup> nor <sup>a</sup> cast a <sup>mount</sup> <sup>bank</sup> against it. <sup>34</sup> By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and <sup>he</sup> shall not come <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> this city, saith the LORD. <sup>35</sup> <sup>d</sup> For I will defend this city to save <sup>it</sup> <sup>for</sup> mine own sake, and for my servant <sup>e</sup> David's sake.

<sup>36</sup> <sup>f</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when <sup>men</sup> <sup>they</sup> arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. <sup>37</sup> So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at <sup>h</sup> Nineveh. <sup>38</sup> And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of <sup>i</sup> Ararat. And <sup>k</sup> Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

**38** <sup>1</sup> <sup>m</sup> In those days was Hezekiah <sup>n</sup> sick unto death. And <sup>o</sup> Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>1</sup> Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. <sup>2</sup> Then Hezekiah turned his face <sup>to</sup> <sup>toward</sup> the wall, and <sup>t</sup> prayed unto the LORD, <sup>3</sup> and said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how <sup>v</sup> I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept <sup>s</sup> sore. <sup>4</sup> Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, <sup>5</sup> Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Hab. 1.  
<sup>10</sup> & Luke 19. 43.  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>2</sup> Kin. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 37. 35.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 31. 5  
& 38. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 14  
& 30. 31  
& 31. 8.  
Cp. ch. 10. 33  
& 14. 25  
& 29. 5.  
See Ecclus. 48.  
18—21.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
20. 9, 10  
& Ecclus. 48.  
23.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 10. 11.  
Jonah 1. 2  
& 3. 3  
& 4. 11.  
Nah. 1. 1, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 102.  
24.

<sup>j</sup> Gen. 8. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Ezra 4. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 27. 13.  
Cp. Ps. 88. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> For ver.  
1—8,  
see 2 Kin. 20.  
1—6, 9—11.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 32.  
24.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.  
5. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Heb.  
1. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Job 7. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 6. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ecclus.  
38. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Job 4.  
20  
& Ps. 73. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Kin. 18.  
5, 6.  
Ecclus. 48. 22  
& 49. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 30.  
5.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 38.  
3.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Jer. 8.  
7.

the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days <sup>b</sup> fifteen years. <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup> And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city. <sup>7</sup> And this shall be <sup>a</sup> sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken: <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup> behold, I will <sup>bring</sup> <sup>again</sup> the shadow <sup>of</sup> the <sup>steps,</sup> <sup>degrees,</sup> which is gone down <sup>on</sup> the <sup>dial</sup> <sup>of</sup> the <sup>sun</sup> Ahaz <sup>2</sup> with the sun, to return backward ten steps. <sup>dial</sup> <sup>of</sup> Ahaz, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten <sup>steps</sup> <sup>on</sup> degrees, by the <sup>dial</sup> <sup>whereon</sup> which degrees it was gone down.

<sup>9</sup> The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness.

<sup>10</sup> I said, <sup>in</sup> the <sup>noontide</sup> <sup>cutting off</sup> of my days, I shall go <sup>into</sup> the gates of <sup>the</sup> grave:

I am deprived of the residue of my years.

<sup>11</sup> I said, I shall not see <sup>the</sup> LORD, <sup>even</sup> <sup>the</sup> LORD, <sup>in</sup> the land of the living:

I shall behold man no more <sup>with</sup> the inhabitants of the world.

<sup>12</sup> Mine <sup>age</sup> is <sup>removed,</sup> <sup>departed,</sup> and is <sup>carried away</sup> <sup>removed</sup> from me <sup>as</sup> a shepherd's tent:

<sup>q</sup> I have <sup>rolled up</sup> <sup>cut off</sup> like a weaver my life; <sup>he</sup> will cut me off <sup>from</sup> the <sup>loom</sup> <sup>with</sup> pining sickness:

<sup>14</sup> From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>v</sup> I <sup>quieted myself</sup> until morning; <sup>that,</sup> as a lion, so <sup>he</sup> will break all my bones:

From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

<sup>14</sup> Like <sup>a</sup> swallow <sup>or</sup> a <sup>crane,</sup> <sup>swallow,</sup> so did I <sup>chatter;</sup> <sup>chatter:</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. steps. <sup>2</sup> Or, by <sup>3</sup> Or, by which steps it &c.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, when I am among them that have ceased to be <sup>8</sup> Or, habitation  
As a lion, so will he break &c.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. shield. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Ararat. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. Give charge concerning thy house.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. degrees by, or, with the sun. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, from the thrum.

<sup>4</sup> Or, tranquillity  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. thrum.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. Sheol. <sup>6</sup> Heb. Jah.  
<sup>10</sup> Or, I thought until morning,

<sup>§</sup> Heb. with great weeping.



"I did mourn as a dove: <sup>b</sup>mine eyes fail *with looking* <sup>upward;</sup> upward: O LORD, I am <sup>oppressed,</sup> <sup>d</sup>be thou <sup>oppressed;</sup> <sup>\*undertake</sup> my surety. for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it:

<sup>f</sup>I shall go <sup>1</sup>softly all my years <sup>because of</sup> the bitterness of my soul.

16 <sup>h</sup>O Lord, by these things men live, And <sup>wholly therein</sup> <sup>in all these things</sup> is the life of my spirit:

<sup>2</sup>Wherefore recover thou <sup>so wilt thou recover</sup> me, and make me to live.

17 <sup>j</sup>Behold, <sup>it was</sup> <sup>†</sup>for my peace <sup>that</sup> I had great bitterness:

<sup>k</sup>But <sup>3†</sup>thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of <sup>4</sup>corruption; <sup>corruption:</sup>

<sup>k</sup>For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 <sup>l</sup>For <sup>5</sup>the grave cannot praise thee, death <sup>cannot</sup> <sup>can not</sup> celebrate thee:

They that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 <sup>m</sup>The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:

<sup>o</sup>The father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> *ready* to save me:

Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments

All the days of our life <sup>q</sup>in the house of the LORD.

21 <sup>r</sup>Now <sup>For</sup> Isaiah had said, Let them take a <sup>cake</sup> <sup>lump</sup> of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover. <sup>22</sup>Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

<sup>a</sup> ch. 59. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 69. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> For ver.  
1-8.  
<sup>d</sup> see 2 Kin. 20. 12-19.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 119. 122.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 86. 17 & Heb. 7. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 31.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 15, 16.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 8. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 25.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 119. 67, 75.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 103. 12 & Mic. 7. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 88. 10-12 & 115. 17. Ecclus. 17. 27. Baruch 2. 17. Cp. Eccles. 9. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Ecclus. 17. 28.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 13. See 2 Kin. 25. 13-17.  
<sup>o</sup> Deut. 4. 9 & 6. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 78. 3, 4.

<sup>p</sup> Dan. 1. 2, 3, 7.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kin. 20. 5.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kin. 20. 7, 8.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 26.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup>At that time <sup>Merodach-</sup> <sup>Merodach-</sup> baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, <sup>e</sup>sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he <sup>had</sup> heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. <sup>2</sup> And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his <sup>6s</sup> precious things, <sup>7</sup>the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious <sup>oil,</sup> ointment, and all the house of his <sup>7</sup>armour, and all that was found in his treasures: <sup>i</sup>there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. <sup>3</sup> Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon. <sup>4</sup> Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. <sup>5</sup> Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts. <sup>6</sup> <sup>n</sup>Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. <sup>7</sup> <sup>p</sup>And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. <sup>8</sup> Then said Hezekiah <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, <sup>s</sup>For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as in solemn procession See Ps. 42. 4.

the pit. <sup>4</sup> Or, nothingness

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Sheol.

<sup>6</sup> Or, So wilt thou recover me

<sup>7</sup> Or, jewels

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thou hast loved my soul from

A.V. <sup>•</sup> Or, ease me.

<sup>†</sup> Or, on my peace came great bitterness.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. thou hast loved my soul from the pit.

<sup>§</sup> Or, spicery.

<sup>||</sup> Or, jewels. Heb. vessels, or, instruments.



**40** <sup>1</sup> "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Speak ye <sup>1\*</sup> comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that <sup>f</sup>her <sup>2†</sup>warfare is accomplished, that her <sup>3</sup>iniquity is <sup>pardon</sup>pardoned; that she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup>The voice of <sup>one</sup>him <sup>4</sup>that crieth, <sup>i</sup>Prepare ye in the wilderness, <sup>in the wilderness,</sup> Prepare ye the way of the LORD, <sup>j</sup>make <sup>5</sup>straight in the desert a <sup>high way</sup>highway for our God.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>l</sup>Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and <sup>6</sup>the crooked shall be made <sup>†</sup>straight, and the rough places <sup>7§</sup>plain: <sup>5</sup> <sup>n</sup>and the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: <sup>2</sup>for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. <sup>6</sup> The voice of <sup>one</sup>saying, Cry. And <sup>8</sup>he said, What shall I cry?

<sup>8</sup> All flesh is grass, and all the goodliness thereof is as the flower of the field: <sup>7</sup> the grass withereth, the flower <sup>fadeth</sup>fadeth; because the <sup>breath</sup>spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup>The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> O thou <sup>z</sup>that tellest good tidings to Zion, get thee up into the high mountain; <sup>10\*\*</sup> O thou <sup>tellest</sup>bringest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, <sup>Behold,</sup>Behold, your God! <sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup>Behold, the Lord God will come <sup>as a mighty one,</sup>†† with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: <sup>c</sup>behold, his reward is with him, and <sup>††</sup>his <sup>recompence</sup>work before him.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 51. 12.  
Eccles. 48. 24.  
cp. Luke 2. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 34.  
23.  
Zech. 11. 7.  
cp. John 10.  
11.  
& 21. 15.  
& Acts 20. 28.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt.  
18. 12  
& Luke 15. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Hos. 2. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Num.  
11. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
36. 23  
& Jer. 25. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Esd. 16.  
57.  
cp. Prov. 30. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Cited  
Matt. 3. 3  
& Mark 1. 3  
& Luke 3. 4  
& John 1. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
cp. ch. 57. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 68. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Mac. 9. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cited  
Luke 3. 5.  
cp. ch. 49. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Cited  
Rom. 11. 34.  
cp. Wisd. 9. 13  
& 1 Cor. 2. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Luke  
3. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> Job 21. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Wisd. 11.  
22.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited  
1 Pct. 1. 24. 25.  
cp. Job 14. 2  
& Ps. 102. 11  
& 103. 15  
& James 1. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 41. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 50.  
10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cited  
James 1. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 62. 9.  
Dan. 4. 35.  
cp. ch. 41. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 52. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.  
ch. 46. 5.  
Acts 17. 29.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Hos.  
13. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 46. 6.  
Jer. 10. 3-5.  
See ch. 44.  
9-15.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 59. 16.  
cp. Luke 11. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 62. 11.  
cp. Rev. 22. 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited  
1 Pct. 1. 24. 25.  
cp. Job 14. 2  
& Ps. 102. 11  
& 103. 15  
& James 1. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 41. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 50.  
10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cited  
James 1. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 62. 9.  
Dan. 4. 35.  
cp. ch. 41. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 52. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.  
ch. 46. 5.  
Acts 17. 29.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Hos.  
13. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited  
1 Pct. 1. 24. 25.  
cp. Job 14. 2  
& Ps. 102. 11  
& 103. 15  
& James 1. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 41. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 50.  
10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cited  
James 1. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 62. 9.  
Dan. 4. 35.  
cp. ch. 41. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 52. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.  
ch. 46. 5.  
Acts 17. 29.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Hos.  
13. 2.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 46. 6.  
Jer. 10. 3-5.  
See ch. 44.  
9-15.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 59. 16.  
cp. Luke 11. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 62. 11.  
cp. Rev. 22. 12.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup> He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, <sup>c</sup>he shall gather the lambs <sup>in</sup>with his arm, <sup>e</sup>and carry them in his bosom, <sup>and</sup> shall gently lead those <sup>§§</sup>that <sup>are</sup>give with suck. young.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup>Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in <sup>\*</sup>a measure, and <sup>k</sup>weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

<sup>13</sup> <sup>m</sup>Who hath <sup>11</sup>directed the <sup>spirit</sup>Spirit of the LORD, or being <sup>†</sup>his counsellor hath taught him? <sup>14</sup> With whom took he counsel, and who <sup>†</sup>instructed him, and taught him in the path of <sup>judgement,</sup>judgment, <sup>o</sup>and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of <sup>§</sup>understanding? <sup>15</sup> <sup>q</sup>Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted <sup>r</sup>as the small dust of the balance: behold, <sup>12</sup>he taketh up <sup>t</sup>the isles as a very little thing. <sup>16</sup> And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor <sup>u</sup>the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>w</sup>All the nations are as nothing before him; they are counted to him <sup>13</sup>less than nothing, and <sup>14</sup>vanity. <sup>18</sup> <sup>v</sup>To whom then will ye liken God? <sup>z</sup>or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

<sup>19</sup> <sup>z</sup>The graven image, a workman melted it, workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth <sup>for it</sup>silver chains. <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup>He that <sup>is too</sup>is so impoverished <sup>for such an</sup>that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to <sup>15</sup>set up a graven image, that shall not be

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. to the heart of. <sup>2</sup> Or, time of service. <sup>3</sup> Or, punishment is accepted. See Lev. 26. 43. <sup>4</sup> Or, that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way &c.

<sup>5</sup> The Sept. and Vulgate have, I said. <sup>6</sup> Or, level. <sup>7</sup> Or, a plain. <sup>8</sup> Or, meted out. <sup>9</sup> Or, O Zion, that bringest good tidings. <sup>10</sup> Or, O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings. <sup>11</sup> Or, prepare. <sup>12</sup> Or, the isles are as the fine dust that is lifted up. <sup>13</sup> Or, as a thing of nought. <sup>14</sup> Or, confusion.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to the heart. <sup>†</sup> Or, appointed time. <sup>†</sup> Or, a straight place. <sup>§</sup> Or, a plain place. <sup>||</sup> Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Zion. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem. <sup>††</sup> Or, against the strong.

<sup>††</sup> Or, recompence for his work. <sup>§§</sup> Or, that give suck. <sup>||</sup> Heb. a fierce. <sup>†</sup> Heb. man of his counsel. <sup>†</sup> Heb, made him understand. <sup>§</sup> Heb. understandings. <sup>||</sup> Heb. is poor of oblation.



*w* Ps. 147. 5.  
Cp. Job 11. 7  
(mg.)  
& Rom. 11. 33.  
*x* ch. 44. 1, 2  
*y* Deut. 7. 6  
& 10. 15  
& 14. 2.  
Ps. 135. 4.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9  
*z* 2 Chr. 20. 7  
James 2. 23.  
*a* ch. 43. 5, 6

921







I look, there is no man; even beheld, and <sup>there was</sup> among them, <sup>there is</sup> no counsellor, that, when I ask of them, <sup>can</sup> could \*answer a word. <sup>29</sup> <sup>1c</sup> Behold, <sup>all of them,</sup> their works are vanity and nought; <sup>nothing</sup> their molten images are wind and confusion.

**42** <sup>1e</sup> Behold <sup>f</sup> my servant, whom I uphold; <sup>my chosen,</sup> mine elect, <sup>delighteth;</sup> in whom my soul <sup>delighteth;</sup> <sup>h</sup> I have put my spirit upon him; <sup>he shall</sup> bring forth judgement to the <sup>2</sup> Gentiles. <sup>2</sup> He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. <sup>3m</sup> A bruised reed shall he not break, and the <sup>3t</sup> smoking flax shall he not <sup>4</sup> quench: <sup>o</sup> he shall bring forth judgement unto truth. <sup>4</sup> He shall not <sup>4</sup> fail nor be <sup>5s</sup> discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth; and <sup>d</sup> the isles shall wait for his law. <sup>5</sup> Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, <sup>r</sup> and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth, and that which cometh out of it; <sup>t</sup> he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: <sup>6</sup> I the LORD <sup>v</sup> have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will <sup>6</sup> keep thee, and give thee <sup>x</sup> for a covenant of the people, for <sup>y</sup> a light of the Gentiles; <sup>7z</sup> to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the <sup>dungeon,</sup> <sup>b</sup> and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. <sup>8</sup> I am the LORD: that is my name: <sup>c</sup> and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise <sup>unto</sup> to graven images. <sup>9</sup> Behold, the former things are come to pass, <sup>d</sup> and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 107. 23.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 60. 9.

<sup>e</sup> Gen. 10. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 3

& Matt. 12. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Cited Matt.

12. 18-20.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 41. 8

& 43. 10

& 52. 13

& 53. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 19

& Ezek. 34. 24

& Zech. 3. 8

& Acts 3. 26

& 4. 27

& Phil. 2. 7.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 3. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 2

& 61. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 40. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 57.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 7

& 59. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 9. 8.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 78. 65.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 13.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 44. 24

& 45. 12.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 50. 2.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 17. 25.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 35. 5, 8.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 41. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 40. 4.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 49. 6, 8.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 2. 32.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 35. 5

& 49. 9

& 61. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. 2. 14, 15.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 29

& 44. 11

& 45. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 97. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 1. 79.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 48. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 43.

<sup>j</sup> See Rom.

2. 21-23.

<sup>10a</sup> Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth; <sup>b</sup> ye that go down to the sea, and <sup>c</sup> all that is therein; <sup>d</sup> the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. <sup>11</sup> Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up *their voice*, the villages that <sup>e</sup> Kedar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of <sup>f</sup> the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains. <sup>12</sup> Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in <sup>g</sup> the islands. <sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup> The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man; <sup>i</sup> he shall stir up <sup>j</sup> jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, <sup>k</sup> he shall shout aloud; <sup>l</sup> he shall do mightily <sup>m</sup> against his enemies. <sup>14</sup> I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: *now* will I cry out <sup>n</sup> like a travailing woman; I will <sup>o</sup> gasp and <sup>p</sup> pant together. <sup>15</sup> <sup>q</sup> I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and <sup>r</sup> I will dry up the pools. <sup>16</sup> <sup>s</sup> And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; <sup>t</sup> I will lead them in paths that they will I lead them: I will make darkness light before them, <sup>u</sup> and crooked <sup>v</sup> places <sup>w</sup> straight. These things will I <sup>x</sup> do, <sup>y</sup> and I will forsake them. <sup>17</sup> <sup>z</sup> They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say <sup>a</sup> unto the molten images, Ye are our gods.

<sup>18</sup> Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. <sup>19</sup> Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I send? <sup>b</sup> who is blind as he that is <sup>c</sup> at peace with me, and blind as the LORD's servant? <sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup> Thou seest <sup>e</sup> many

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Behold, they are all vanity; their works are nought

<sup>4</sup> Or, burn dimly

<sup>5</sup> Or, bruised

<sup>6</sup> Or, forn

<sup>7</sup> Or, zeal

<sup>2</sup> Or, nations (and elsewhere)

<sup>8</sup> Or, destroy and devour

<sup>3</sup> Or, dimly burning wick

<sup>9</sup> Or, and will not forbear

A.V. \* Heb. return.

† Or, dimly burning.

† Heb. quench it.

§ Heb. broken.

|| Heb. the fulness thereof.

\*\* Or, behave himself mightily.

†† Heb. swallow, or, sup up.

†† Heb. into straightness.



things, but thou observest not; <sup>a</sup>his ears are open, but he heareth not. <sup>21</sup> It pleased the LORD, for his righteousness' sake, to <sup>1</sup>magnify the law, and make <sup>\*</sup>it honourable. <sup>22</sup> But this is a people robbed and spoiled; <sup>†</sup>they are all of them snared in holes, and <sup>d</sup>they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for <sup>†</sup>a spoil, and none saith, Restore. <sup>23</sup> <sup>f</sup>Who is there among you that will give ear to this? <sup>that</sup> <sup>who</sup> will hearken and hear <sup>§</sup>for the time to come? <sup>24</sup> Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they would not walk, for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his <sup>2</sup>law. <sup>25</sup> Therefore he <sup>hath</sup> poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it <sup>hath</sup> set him on fire round about, <sup>i</sup>yet he knew not; and it burned him, <sup>k</sup>yet he laid it not to heart.

<sup>1</sup> But now thus saith the **43** LORD <sup>m</sup>that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: <sup>o</sup>Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; <sup>p</sup>I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. <sup>2</sup> <sup>r</sup>When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: <sup>r</sup>when thou walkest through the fire, <sup>s</sup>thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>u</sup>I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy saviour; <sup>w</sup>I have given Egypt <sup>as</sup> for thy ransom, Ethiopia and <sup>y</sup>Seba for thee. <sup>4</sup> Since thou <sup>hast</sup> been precious in my sight, <sup>3</sup>and <sup>†</sup>thou hast been honourable,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer. 6. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 41. 10, 13, 14.  
<sup>c</sup> 44. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 30. 10, 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 49. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 60. 8, 9 & Ps. 107. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 13. 9, al.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 42. 19.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 41. 1, 21, 22.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 47. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Hos. 7. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 44. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 57. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 42. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 44. 2, 21, 24.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 41. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 41. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 45. 3, 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Gen. 32. 28.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 45. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Hos. 13. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 66. 12.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 42. 25.  
<sup>t</sup> Dan. 3. 25, 27.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 41. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 90. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. John 8. 58.  
<sup>x</sup> See Ex. 20. 2.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 27 (for mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> Job 9. 12 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 45. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> 52. 3, 4.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 41. 14.  
<sup>ad</sup> 44. 6, 24.  
<sup>ae</sup> 48. 17.  
<sup>af</sup> 49. 7, 26, al.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 72. 10.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ch. 47. 1.

and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and peoples for thy <sup>11</sup>life. <sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>Fear not: for I am with thee: <sup>c</sup>I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; <sup>6</sup> I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring <sup>e</sup>my sons from far, and <sup>e</sup>my daughters from the <sup>end</sup> <sup>ends</sup> of the earth; <sup>7</sup> <sup>Even</sup> every one that is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory; I have formed him; yea, I have made him. <sup>8</sup> Bring forth <sup>g</sup>the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. <sup>9</sup> <sup>4h</sup>Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witness, that they may be justified: <sup>5</sup>or let them hear, and say, It is truth. <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup>Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and <sup>l</sup>my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; <sup>n</sup>before me there was <sup>\*\*</sup>no God formed, neither shall there be after me. <sup>11</sup> <sup>q</sup>I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour. <sup>12</sup> I have declared, and <sup>I</sup> <sup>have</sup> saved, and I have shewed, <sup>and</sup> <sup>when</sup> there was no strange <sup>god</sup> among you: therefore <sup>j</sup>ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> I am God. <sup>13</sup> Yea, <sup>6t</sup>since before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, <sup>v</sup>and who shall <sup>7††</sup>let it? <sup>14</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>x</sup>your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: <sup>z</sup>For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and <sup>a</sup>I will bring <sup>have</sup> brought down

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, make the teaching great and glorious  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Gather yourselves together, all ye nations  
<sup>7</sup> Or, reverse

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, him. <sup>†</sup> Or, in snaring all the young men of them. <sup>††</sup> Heb. a treading.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, person. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, nothing formed of God. <sup>††</sup> Heb. turn it back!

<sup>3</sup> Or, thou hast been honourable &c.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, from this day forth I &c.



<sup>1</sup>all of them <sup>a</sup>as fugitives, <sup>b</sup>even <sup>c</sup>the Chal-  
deans, <sup>d</sup>in the ships of their rejoicing. <sup>15</sup> I  
am the LORD, your Holy One,  
the <sup>e</sup>Creator <sup>f</sup>creator of Israel, your King.  
<sup>16</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>d</sup>which  
maketh a way in the sea, and  
a path in the mighty waters;  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>2</sup>which <sup>g</sup>bringeth forth the  
chariot and horse; the army and  
the power; they shall lie down  
together, they shall not <sup>h</sup>rise; <sup>i</sup>they  
are extinct, they are <sup>k</sup>quenched  
as <sup>3</sup>flax: <sup>18</sup> <sup>m</sup>Remember ye not the  
former things, neither consider  
the things of old. <sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup>Behold, I  
will do a new thing; now shall it  
spring forth; shall ye not know  
it? <sup>21</sup> I will even make a way in  
the wilderness, <sup>3</sup>and rivers in  
the desert. <sup>20</sup> The <sup>beasts</sup> <sup>beast</sup> of the  
field shall honour me, <sup>u</sup>the <sup>jackals</sup> <sup>dragons</sup>  
and the <sup>ostriches</sup> <sup>towls</sup>: <sup>v</sup>because I give  
waters in the wilderness, and  
rivers in the desert, to give  
drink to my people, my <sup>chosen</sup> <sup>chosen</sup>.  
<sup>21</sup> the <sup>which</sup> <sup>I</sup> formed for  
myself, <sup>42</sup>that <sup>they</sup> might set  
myself; <sup>22</sup> Yet <sup>But</sup> thou hast not  
called upon me, O Jacob; but  
<sup>23</sup>thou hast been weary of me,  
O Israel. <sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup>Thou hast not  
brought me the <sup>†</sup>small cattle  
of thy burnt offerings; neither  
hast thou honoured me with  
thy sacrifices. I have not made  
thee to serve with <sup>5</sup>offerings, <sup>z</sup>nor  
wearied thee with <sup>frankincense</sup> <sup>incense</sup>.  
<sup>24</sup> Thou hast bought me no  
<sup>6</sup>sweet cane with money, neither  
hast thou <sup>7</sup>filled me with the  
fat of thy sacrifices: but thou  
hast made me to serve with thy  
sins, thou hast wearied me with  
thine iniquities. <sup>25</sup> I, even I,  
am he <sup>f</sup>that blotteth out <sup>g</sup>thy  
transgressions for mine own sake;

<sup>a</sup> ch. 15. 5  
& mg.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 23. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 51. 10.  
Ex. 14. 21, 22.  
Ps. 77. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
16. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Jer. 5.  
31.  
<sup>g</sup> See Ex. 14.  
4-9.  
<sup>h</sup> Lam. 2. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer.  
24. 9.  
& 29. 22.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 76.  
5, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 31.  
Cp. Ps. 118. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 41.  
8.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Jer.  
16. 14  
& 23. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 42.  
9.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 17  
& Rev. 21. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 24.  
ch. 49. 15.  
Cp. Ps. 71. 6  
& Jer. 1. 5  
& Gal. 1. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 43.  
5.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 35. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 32.  
15.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 41. 18  
& 48. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Joel 2. 28.  
John 7. 38.  
Acts 2. 18.  
See ch. 35. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 13.  
22.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 49.  
10.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 1. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
1.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 79. 13.  
Cp. Ps. 22. 3  
& 105. 1  
& Luke 1. 74, 75  
& 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>aa</sup> Mic. 6. 3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Amos  
5. 25.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 43.  
14.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 48. 12.  
Rev. 1. 8.  
See ch. 41. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 41. 26,  
27.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 6. 20  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 44. 22.  
Cp. Ezek. 36.  
25, 26.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 46.  
8.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 43. 10.

and <sup>I</sup> will not remember thy sins.  
<sup>26</sup> Put me in remembrance; <sup>c</sup>let us  
plead together: <sup>d</sup>set thou forth <sup>thy cause</sup>,  
that thou mayest be justified. <sup>27</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thy first father hath sinned,  
and <sup>f</sup>thine <sup>8</sup>interpreters <sup>thy</sup> <sup>11</sup>teachers have trans-  
gressed against me. <sup>28</sup> There-  
fore <sup>h</sup>I <sup>9</sup>will profane the <sup>10</sup>princes  
of the sanctuary, and <sup>i</sup>I <sup>11</sup>will make  
Jacob <sup>a</sup>to the <sup>12</sup>curse, and Israel  
to the <sup>a</sup>reviling. <sup>1</sup> Yet now hear,

**44** <sup>1</sup>O Jacob my servant; and  
Israel, whom I have chosen:  
<sup>2</sup> thus saith the LORD that made  
thee, <sup>o</sup>and formed thee from the  
womb, <sup>who</sup> <sup>which</sup> will help thee: <sup>p</sup>Fear  
not, O Jacob, my servant; and  
thou, <sup>q</sup>Jeshurun, whom I have  
chosen. <sup>3</sup> <sup>t</sup>For I will pour  
water upon <sup>13</sup>him that is thirsty,  
and <sup>streams</sup> <sup>floods</sup> upon the dry ground:  
I will pour my spirit upon thy  
seed, and my blessing upon thine  
offspring: <sup>4</sup> and they shall spring  
up <sup>as</sup> among the grass, <sup>v</sup>as willows  
by the <sup>w</sup>watercourses. <sup>5</sup> <sup>x</sup>One shall  
say, I am the LORD's; and an-  
other shall <sup>14</sup>call <sup>himself</sup> by  
the name of Jacob; and another  
shall <sup>15</sup>subscribe with his hand  
unto the LORD, and <sup>16</sup>surname  
<sup>himself</sup> by the name of Israel.

<sup>6</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the King  
of Israel, and <sup>b</sup>his redeemer the  
LORD of <sup>hosts</sup> <sup>hosts</sup>: <sup>c</sup>I am the first, and  
I am the last; and beside me  
there is no God. <sup>7</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>And who,  
as I, shall call, and shall declare  
it, and set it in order for me,  
since I appointed the ancient  
people? and the things that are  
coming, and that shall come to pass,  
let them <sup>18</sup>declare. <sup>8</sup> Fear ye  
not, neither be afraid: have <sup>I</sup> not  
declared unto <sup>thee</sup> <sup>of old</sup>, and  
shewed it? <sup>h</sup>and ye are <sup>my</sup> witnesses.

<sup>9</sup> I will not forget thee, O Jacob, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>10</sup> From henceforth will I be faithful to thee, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>11</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>12</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>13</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>14</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>15</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>16</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>17</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.  
<sup>18</sup> For I will be to thee as a father, says the LORD, thy redeemer.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as otherwise read, all their nobles, even &c.

Or, they shall set forth <sup>5</sup> Or, a meal offering

Or, have profaned <sup>10</sup> Or, holy princes

Or, proclaim the name <sup>15</sup> Or, write on his hand, Unto the LORD

ho, as I, can proclaim? let him declare it &c. <sup>15</sup> Or, declare unto them

A.V. \* Heb. bars. † Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owl.

rank, or, abundantly moistened. † Heb. interpreters.

<sup>2</sup> Or, which...power; They shall lie &c.

<sup>6</sup> Or, calamus

<sup>7</sup> Or, satiated

<sup>12</sup> Or, devoted thing

<sup>16</sup> Or, give for a title the name of Israel

<sup>17</sup> Or, And

<sup>3</sup> Or, a wick

<sup>8</sup> Or, ambassadors

<sup>13</sup> Or, the thirsty land

<sup>17</sup> Or, And



<sup>a</sup>Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no <sup>b</sup>Rock; I know not any. <sup>9</sup>They that <sup>c</sup>make a graven image are all of them <sup>1</sup>vanity; and their <sup>d</sup>delectable things shall not profit; and they <sup>e</sup>are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed. <sup>10</sup>Who hath <sup>f</sup>fashioned a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? <sup>11</sup>Behold, <sup>2</sup>all his fellows shall be <sup>g</sup>ashamed; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; <sup>h</sup>yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together. <sup>12</sup>The smith <sup>i</sup>maketh an axe, and <sup>j</sup>worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with <sup>k</sup>his strong arm; he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint. <sup>13</sup>The carpenter stretcheth out <sup>l</sup>a line; he marketh it out with <sup>m</sup>a pencil; he <sup>n</sup>shapeth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the <sup>o</sup>compasses, and <sup>p</sup>shapeth it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a <sup>q</sup>man; that it may remain <sup>r</sup>in the house. <sup>14</sup>He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the <sup>s</sup>holm tree and the oak, <sup>t</sup>and he <sup>u</sup>strengtheneth for himself <sup>v</sup>one among the trees of the forest: he planteth <sup>w</sup>a fir tree, and the rain doth nourish it. <sup>15</sup>Then shall it be for a man to burn; and he <sup>x</sup>will take thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh <sup>y</sup>bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto. <sup>16</sup>He burneth <sup>z</sup>part thereof in the fire; with <sup>aa</sup>part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am

<sup>a</sup> ch. 45. 5.  
Deut. 4. 35, 39  
& 32. 39.  
1 Sam. 2. 2  
Joel 2. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 30.  
29.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 41. 24.  
29.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 45.  
20.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 40.  
19, 20  
& 41. 6, 7  
& 46. 6, 7  
& Hab. 2. 18.  
See Jer. 10. 3—5  
& Wisd. 13.  
11—16.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 45. 16.  
Ps. 115. 8.  
See ch. 42. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 27.  
15.

<sup>h</sup> Hos. 12. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Job 13.  
12  
& Wisd. 15. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 144. 8.  
Cp. Rom. 1. 25.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 115.  
5—7.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 42. 19.  
See ch. 42. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 49.  
15.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 40.  
20.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 43. 25.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 49. 13.  
Cp. ch. 55. 12  
& Ps. 69. 34  
& Jer. 51. 48.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 63. 9.  
Cp. Hos. 2. 21,  
22.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 49. 3.  
Cp. ch. 55. 5  
& 60. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Baruch  
6. 55.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 43.  
14.

<sup>u</sup> See vcr. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 42.  
5.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 42. 5  
& 45. 12.

warm, I have seen the fire: <sup>17</sup>and the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth <sup>d</sup>it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god. <sup>18</sup>They know not, neither do they consider: for he hath <sup>7</sup>shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand. <sup>19</sup>And none <sup>8</sup>calleth to mind, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted <sup>9</sup>flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an <sup>9</sup>abomination? shall I fall down to <sup>10</sup>the stock of a tree? <sup>20</sup>He feedeth on <sup>i</sup>ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not <sup>j</sup>a lie in my right hand?

<sup>21</sup>Remember these things, O Jacob; and Israel, for thou art <sup>i</sup>my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: <sup>m</sup>O Israel, <sup>8</sup>thou shalt not be forgotten of me. <sup>22</sup>I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee. <sup>23</sup>Sing, O ye <sup>heavens</sup>heavens; for the LORD hath done <sup>it</sup>it: shout, ye <sup>lower</sup>parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, <sup>r</sup>and <sup>will</sup>glorify himself in Israel.

<sup>24</sup>Thus saith the LORD, <sup>t</sup>thy redeemer, and he <sup>u</sup>that formed thee from the <sup>womb</sup>womb; <sup>v</sup>I am the LORD, LORD that maketh all things; <sup>w</sup>that stretcheth forth the heavens

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, confusion. <sup>2</sup> Or, all that join themselves thereto. <sup>3</sup> Or, sharpeneth a tool. <sup>4</sup> Or, red ochre. <sup>5</sup> Or, an ash.  
<sup>6</sup> The half. <sup>7</sup> Heb. daubed. <sup>8</sup> Some ancient versions have, thou shouldst not forget me.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Rock. <sup>†</sup> Heb. desirable. <sup>‡</sup> Or, with an ace. <sup>§</sup> Or, taketh courage. <sup>||</sup> Heb. daubed.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. setteth to his heart. <sup>††</sup> Heb. that which comes of a tree.



alone; that spreadeth abroad the <sup>earth; who is with me?</sup> <sup>earth by myself;</sup> 25 that frustrateth the tokens of the <sup>liars,</sup> and maketh diviners mad; <sup>that</sup> turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge <sup>foolish;</sup> 26 <sup>that</sup> confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith <sup>of</sup> Jerusalem, <sup>She shall be inhabited;</sup> <sup>Thou shalt</sup> and <sup>of</sup> the cities of Judah, <sup>They shall be built,</sup> and I will raise up the <sup>waste</sup> <sup>decayed</sup> places thereof: 27 <sup>that</sup> saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers: 28 that saith of <sup>h</sup> Cyrus, *He is* <sup>i</sup> my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying <sup>of</sup> Jerusalem, <sup>She shall be built;</sup> <sup>Thou shalt</sup> and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

45 <sup>m</sup> his anointed, to Cyrus, <sup>n</sup> whose right hand I <sup>†</sup> have holden, to subdue nations before him, <sup>and</sup> <sup>p</sup> I will loose the loins of <sup>kings;</sup> to open <sup>the doors before</sup> before him the two <sup>him,</sup> <sup>leaved</sup> gates; and the gates shall not be shut; 2 I will go before thee, and <sup>t</sup> make the <sup>rugged</sup> <sup>crooked</sup> places <sup>plain</sup> <sup>straight:</sup> <sup>v</sup> I will break in pieces the <sup>doors</sup> <sup>gates</sup> of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron: 3 <sup>w</sup> and I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that <sup>I am</sup> <sup>I,</sup> the LORD, <sup>b</sup> which call thee by thy name, <sup>even</sup> <sup>am</sup> the God of Israel. 4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel <sup>my chosen,</sup> <sup>mine elect,</sup> <sup>I</sup> have <sup>even</sup> called thee by thy name: <sup>f</sup> I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. 5 <sup>g</sup> I am the LORD, and there is none <sup>else;</sup> <sup>beside me there is no</sup> <sup>else,</sup> <sup>there is no</sup> God beside me: <sup>p</sup> I will gird thee, though thou hast not known me: 6 <sup>i</sup> that they

may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside <sup>me:</sup> <sup>me.</sup> I am the LORD, and there is none else. 7 I form the light, and create <sup>darkness;</sup> <sup>darkness:</sup> I make peace, and <sup>c</sup> create <sup>evil;</sup> <sup>evil:</sup> I am the LORD, <sup>that doeth</sup> <sup>LORD do</sup> all these things. 8 <sup>d</sup> Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and <sup>e</sup> let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, <sup>that they may</sup> <sup>bring</sup> forth salvation, and let <sup>her cause</sup> righteousness <sup>to</sup> spring up together; I the LORD have created it. 9 <sup>i</sup> Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! <sup>Let</sup> <sup>a</sup> the potsherd with his Maker! <sup>among</sup> <sup>strive with</sup> the potsherd of the <sup>earth!</sup> <sup>earth.</sup> <sup>k</sup> Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? 10 Woe unto him that saith unto <sup>a</sup> <sup>his</sup> father, What begettest thou? or to <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> woman, <sup>With what travailest</sup> <sup>What hast thou brought</sup> <sup>thou?</sup> <sup>forth?</sup> 11 Thus saith <sup>o</sup> the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: <sup>q</sup> Ask me of the things <sup>that are</sup> <sup>Maker,</sup> to come; <sup>r</sup> concerning my sons, and concerning <sup>s</sup> the work of my hands, command ye me. 12 <sup>u</sup> I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, <sup>x</sup> have stretched out the heavens, <sup>y</sup> and all their host have I commanded. 13 <sup>z</sup> I have raised him up in righteousness, <sup>and</sup> I will <sup>make straight</sup> <sup>direct</sup> all his ways: <sup>c</sup> he shall build my city, <sup>d</sup> and he shall let my exiles go free, <sup>go my captives,</sup> not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts. 14 Thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> The labour of Egypt, and <sup>the</sup> merchandise of <sup>Ethiopia,</sup> <sup>Ethiopia</sup> and of the Sabeans, men of stature, <sup>h</sup> and they shall come over unto thee, <sup>they shall</sup> <sup>go</sup> <sup>come</sup> after thee; in chains they shall come

F.V. 1 Another reading is, *by myself.* 2 Or, *boasters* 3 Heb. *Coresb.* 4 Or, *and the foundation of the temple*

will be laid 5 Or, *be fruitful in salvation*

A.V. \* Heb. *wastes.* † Or, *strengthened.* ‡ Or, *make straight.*



over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God. <sup>15</sup> *d* Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour. <sup>16</sup> *f* They shall be ashamed, <sup>yea,</sup> and also confounded, all of them: they shall go <sup>into</sup> <sup>to</sup> confusion together that are makers of idols. <sup>17</sup> *But* Israel shall be saved <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> the LORD with an everlasting salvation: <sup>j</sup>ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

<sup>18</sup> *k* For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; <sup>he</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>is God;</sup> <sup>himself</sup> that formed the earth and made it; he <sup>hath</sup> established it, he created it <sup>not</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>a</sup> waste, <sup>m</sup>he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else. <sup>19</sup> *o* I have not spoken in secret, in a <sup>dark</sup> <sup>place</sup> of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, <sup>q</sup>Seek ye me <sup>in</sup> <sup>vain</sup>: I the LORD speak <sup>r</sup>righteousness, I declare things that are right. <sup>20</sup> *t* Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: <sup>v</sup>they have no knowledge that <sup>w</sup>carry <sup>set up</sup> the wood of their graven image, <sup>x</sup>and pray unto a god that cannot save. <sup>21</sup> *z* Declare <sup>Tell</sup> ye, and <sup>3</sup>bring <sup>it</sup> <sup>forth</sup>; <sup>yea,</sup> let them take counsel together: who hath <sup>shewed</sup> <sup>declared</sup> this from ancient time? who hath <sup>declared</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>old</sup> <sup>told</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>time</sup>? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God <sup>c</sup>and a saviour: there is none beside me. <sup>22</sup> Look unto me, and be ye saved, <sup>e</sup>all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none

<sup>a</sup> See Gen. 22. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Cited Rom. 14. 11. Cp. Phil. 2. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 57. 17. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 4 & 44. 8.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 42. 17. <sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 11.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 54. 17 (mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 50. 2 & 51. 44. Baruch 6. 41. Bel and Dragon 3. Cp. ch. 21. 9. <sup>j</sup> ch. 54. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 42. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 1. 2. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 115. 16.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Jer. 48. 7. & Hos. 10. 5, 6. <sup>o</sup> ch. 48. 16. Cp. Deut. 30. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Deut. 1. 31. & 32. 11. <sup>q</sup> Jer. 29. 13, 14.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 23. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 71. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 1.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 40. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 44. 18, 19.

& 48. 5-7. <sup>w</sup> ch. 46. 1, 7 & Jer. 10. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 44. 17. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 44. 10.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 22, 26 & 43. 9.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 44. 15. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 45. 20.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 11. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 115. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 12 & 43. 5, 6.

else. <sup>23</sup> *a* By myself have I sworn, <sup>4</sup>the word is gone <sup>forth</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>mouth</sup> <sup>out</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>b</sup>brighteousness, and shall not return, <sup>that</sup> <sup>c</sup>unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. <sup>24</sup> *e* Only in the LORD, <sup>5</sup>shall one say <sup>unto</sup> <sup>me</sup>, <sup>is</sup> <sup>†</sup>righteousness and <sup>strength</sup>: even to him shall men <sup>come</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>g</sup>all <sup>they</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> incensed against him shall be ashamed. <sup>25</sup> *h* In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

<sup>1</sup> *i* Bel boweth down, **46** Nebo <sup>stoopeth</sup>; their idols <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: <sup>the</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>carried</sup> <sup>about</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>load</sup>, <sup>a</sup> <sup>burden</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>heavy</sup> <sup>loaden</sup>; <sup>they</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>weary</sup> <sup>beast</sup>. <sup>2</sup> They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but <sup>†</sup><sup>n</sup>themselves are gone into captivity.

<sup>3</sup> Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, <sup>2</sup>which <sup>have</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>are</sup> borne <sup>by</sup> <sup>me</sup> from the belly, which <sup>have</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>are</sup> carried from the womb: <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup>and even to <sup>your</sup> <sup>old</sup> age I am <sup>he</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>hoar</sup> hairs will I carry <sup>you</sup>: I have made, and I will bear; <sup>yea</sup>, I will carry, and will <sup>deliver</sup>. <sup>5</sup> *u* To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? <sup>6</sup> *v* Such as <sup>They</sup> <sup>lavish</sup> gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, <sup>they</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>hire</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>goldsmith</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>maketh</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>god</sup>; <sup>god</sup>: <sup>a</sup>they fall down, yea, they worship. <sup>7</sup> *b* They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; <sup>d</sup>from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in vain <sup>2</sup> Or, as in a waste <sup>3</sup> Or, bring them near <sup>4</sup> Or, righteousness is gone forth from my mouth, a word which shall not return <sup>5</sup> Or, the word is gone forth from a mouth of righteousness, and shall not return <sup>6</sup> Or, hath one said

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, Surely he shall say of me, In the LORD is all righteousness and strength. <sup>†</sup> Heb. righteousnesses. <sup>†</sup> Heb. their soul.



<sup>8</sup> Remember this, and <sup>1</sup>shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O <sup>b</sup>ye transgressors. <sup>9</sup> Remember the former things of old: <sup>2</sup>for I am God, and there is none else; *I am* God, and there is none like <sup>me</sup>; <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup>declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times <sup>things</sup> <sup>the things</sup> that are not *yet* <sup>done</sup>; saying, <sup>e</sup>My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: <sup>11</sup> <sup>g</sup>calling a ravenous bird from the east, <sup>\*</sup> the man <sup>of</sup> that executeth <sup>3</sup> my counsel from a far country: <sup>j</sup>yea, I have <sup>spoken</sup>, I will also bring it to pass; I have <sup>purposed</sup>, I will also do it. <sup>12</sup> Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: <sup>13</sup> <sup>m</sup> I bring near my <sup>righteousness</sup>, righteousness; it shall not be far off; and my salvation shall not <sup>tarry</sup>; <sup>o</sup> and I will <sup>4</sup> place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

**47** <sup>1</sup> <sup>p</sup> Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin <sup>q</sup> daughter of Babylon; <sup>r</sup> sit on the <sup>ground</sup> without a <sup>throne</sup>, O daughter of <sup>s</sup> the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. <sup>2</sup> Take the millstones, and grind meal: <sup>remove</sup> <sup>veil</sup>, strip uncover thy locks, make <sup>if</sup> the train, uncover the <sup>leg</sup>, pass through the rivers. <sup>3</sup> Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and <sup>will</sup> <sup>5</sup> accept <sup>no</sup> <sup>as a man</sup>. <sup>4</sup> <sup>y</sup> Our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel. <sup>5</sup> <sup>z</sup> Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of <sup>s</sup> the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be <sup>called</sup>, <sup>a</sup> The lady of kingdoms. <sup>6</sup> <sup>b</sup> I was wroth with my people, I <sup>profaned</sup> mine in-

heritance, and <sup>gave</sup> <sup>given</sup> them into thine hand: <sup>a</sup> thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the <sup>aged</sup> <sup>ancient</sup> hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. <sup>7</sup> And thou saidst, I shall be <sup>c</sup> a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>of it</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Now therefore hear <sup>Therefore hear now</sup> this, thou <sup>c</sup> that art given to pleasures, <sup>f</sup> that <sup>6</sup> dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, <sup>h</sup> I am, and <sup>there is</sup> none else beside me; <sup>i</sup> I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: <sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup> but these two things shall come to thee in a moment <sup>l</sup> in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: <sup>in their full measure</sup> <sup>they shall come upon</sup> shall they come upon thee, <sup>7</sup> <sup>despite of</sup> the multitude of thy sorceries, <sup>and</sup> for the great abundance of thine enchantments. <sup>10</sup> For thou hast trusted in thy <sup>wickedness</sup>; <sup>wickedness</sup>: thou hast said, None seeth <sup>me</sup>; <sup>thy</sup> wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath <sup>1</sup> perverted <sup>thee</sup>: and thou hast said in thine heart, <sup>h</sup> I am, and <sup>there is</sup> none else beside me. <sup>11</sup> Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know <sup>the dawning</sup> <sup>from whence it</sup> thereof: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to <sup>s</sup> put it <sup>away</sup> <sup>off</sup>: <sup>w</sup> and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou <sup>knowest not</sup> <sup>shalt not know</sup>. <sup>12</sup> <sup>x</sup> Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest <sup>9</sup> prevail. <sup>13</sup> Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: <sup>let</sup> <sup>counsel</sup>. Let now the <sup>10</sup> <sup>astrologers</sup>, the stargazers, <sup>\*\*</sup> the monthly

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, stand fast. <sup>2</sup> Or, that. <sup>3</sup> Another reading is, his. <sup>4</sup> Or, give salvation in Zion, and my glory unto Israel. <sup>5</sup> Or, how to charm it away. <sup>6</sup> Or, sittest securely. <sup>7</sup> Or, amidst. <sup>8</sup> Or, strike terror. <sup>9</sup> Heb. the morning thereof. <sup>10</sup> Heb. viewers of the heavens. <sup>11</sup> Heb. the man of my counsel. <sup>12</sup> Heb. that give knowledge concerning the months. <sup>13</sup> Heb. czpiate.



prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from <sup>the things</sup> ~~these things~~ that shall come upon thee. <sup>14</sup> Behold, <sup>a</sup>they shall be as stubble; <sup>b</sup>the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver <sup>\*</sup>themselves from the power of the flame: <sup>it shall</sup> ~~there shall~~ not be a coal to warm at, nor <sup>a fire</sup> ~~fire~~ to sit <sup>before.</sup> ~~before it.~~ <sup>15</sup> Thus shall <sup>the things</sup> ~~they~~ be unto thee <sup>wherein</sup> ~~with whom~~ thou hast laboured: they that have trafficked <sup>laboured, even</sup> ~~thy merchants,~~ with thee from thy youth shall wander every one to <sup>there</sup> ~~none~~ his quarter; shall be none to save thee.

**48** <sup>1</sup> Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, <sup>g</sup>which are called by the name of Israel, and <sup>i</sup>are come forth out of the waters of <sup>Judah;</sup> ~~Judah,~~ <sup>j</sup>which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness. <sup>2</sup> For they call themselves of the holy city, <sup>n</sup>and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; <sup>the</sup> ~~The~~ LORD of hosts is his name. <sup>3</sup> <sup>p</sup>I have declared the former things from <sup>of old; yea,</sup> ~~the beginning;~~ and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed <sup>them: suddenly I did them,</sup> ~~them; I did them suddenly,~~ and they came to pass. <sup>4</sup> Because I knew that <sup>s</sup>thou art <sup>t</sup>obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass; <sup>5</sup> therefore <sup>p</sup>I have declared it to thee from <sup>I have even from the beginning declared it to</sup> ~~of old;~~ <sup>thee;</sup> before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldst say, <sup>v</sup>Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them. <sup>6</sup> Thou hast <sup>heard it; behold</sup> ~~heard, see~~ all this; and <sup>ye,</sup> ~~will~~ <sup>ye not</sup> ~~not ye~~ declare it? <sup>2y</sup> I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, <sup>which thou hast</sup> ~~and thou didst~~ <sup>not known.</sup> <sup>7</sup> They are created now, and not from <sup>of old; and</sup> ~~the beginning;~~ even before <sup>this day</sup> ~~the day when~~ thou heardest

them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them. <sup>8</sup> Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from <sup>of old</sup> ~~that time that~~ thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou <sup>didst</sup> ~~wouldst~~ deal very treacherously, and wast called <sup>a</sup>transgressor from the womb. <sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. <sup>10</sup> Behold, I have refined thee, <sup>e</sup>but not <sup>as</sup> ~~with~~ silver; <sup>f</sup>I have <sup>3</sup>chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. <sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup>For mine own sake, <sup>even</sup> ~~it;~~ for mine own sake, will I do <sup>it;</sup> for how should <sup>my name</sup> ~~be~~ <sup>profaned?</sup> ~~polluted?~~ <sup>k</sup>and <sup>my glory will I not give to</sup> ~~I will not give my glory unto~~ another. <sup>12</sup> Hearken unto me, O <sup>Jacob</sup> ~~Israel,~~ and <sup>Israel,</sup> ~~my~~ <sup>called;</sup> ~~I am he;~~ <sup>1</sup>I am the first, I also am the last. <sup>13</sup> Yea, mine hand <sup>also</sup> ~~mine~~ hath laid the foundation of the earth, and <sup>s</sup>my right hand <sup>m</sup>hath spread out the heavens: <sup>o</sup>when I call unto them, they stand up together. <sup>14</sup> Assemble yourselves, all ye, and hear; <sup>All ye, assemble yourselves,</sup> ~~and hear;~~ <sup>q</sup>which among them hath declared these things? <sup>4</sup>The LORD hath loved him: <sup>r</sup>he <sup>shall perform</sup> ~~will do~~ his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm <sup>shall be on</sup> ~~t~~ the Chaldeans. <sup>15</sup> <sup>u</sup>I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous. <sup>16</sup> <sup>v</sup>Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; from the beginning I have not spoken in secret. I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I: and now <sup>z</sup>the LORD <sup>God hath</sup> ~~God,~~ and sent me, and his spirit. <sup>17</sup> Thus saith the LORD, thy <sup>redeemer,</sup> ~~Redeemer,~~ the Holy One of <sup>Israel;</sup> ~~Israel;~~ I am the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldst go. <sup>18</sup> <sup>5z</sup>Oh that thou hadst hearkened to

<sup>a</sup> ch. 41. 2.  
Nah. 1. 10.  
Mal. 4. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 10.  
17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 46. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Mal.  
3. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Pet.  
1. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Deut.  
4. 20  
& Ezek. 22. 18,  
20, 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 43. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 43. 25.  
Ezek. 20. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 68. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Jer. 7. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 42. 8.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 41.  
4.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 51. 13.  
Cp. Ps. 102. 25  
& Heb. 1. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Mic.  
3. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 40.  
26.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 41. 26.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 41.  
26.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 46. 10.  
11.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ex. 32.  
9.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 23. 13  
& 47. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 45.  
1-3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 45. 19.

<sup>w</sup> See Jer.  
44. 15-17.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 61. 1.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 43.  
19.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 81. 13.  
Luke 19. 42.  
Cp. Deut. 32.  
29.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, his own way  
thou wouldst hearken... then should thy peace be &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. their souls.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. hard.

<sup>3</sup> Or, tried

<sup>4</sup> Or, He whom the Lord loveth shall &c.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Oh that

<sup>†</sup> Or, for silver.

<sup>§</sup> Or, the palm of my right hand hath



my commandments! "then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea: <sup>19</sup> <sup>b</sup>thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like <sup>1</sup>the grains thereof: his name should not <sup>be</sup> have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>f</sup>Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from <sup>h</sup>the Chaldeans; <sup>i</sup>with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, <sup>k</sup>The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. <sup>21</sup> <sup>m</sup>And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: <sup>n</sup>he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out. <sup>22</sup> <sup>q</sup>There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

**49** <sup>1</sup> Listen, <sup>s</sup>O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, <sup>u</sup>from far: <sup>v</sup>the LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name: <sup>2</sup> <sup>And</sup> he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword; <sup>z</sup>in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and he hath made me a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he kept me close: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>he</sup> said unto me, Thou art my servant; <sup>o</sup> Israel, <sup>c</sup>in whom I will be glorified. <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup>But Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and vanity: yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and <sup>e</sup>my recompence with my God. <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup>And now, saith the LORD <sup>v</sup>that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, <sup>2</sup>and that Israel be gathered unto him: (for <sup>f</sup>I am not gathered, yet shall I be honourable in the eyes of the LORD, and my God is become my strength.)

a ch. 66. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 22.  
Gen. 22. 17.  
Hos. 1. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Cited Acts 13. 47.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 42. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 98. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 52. 11.  
Jer. 50. 8  
& 51. 6, 45.  
Zech. 2. 6, 7.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 48. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 35.

<sup>j</sup> 52. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 1.  
ch. 53. 3.  
Cp. ch. 50. 6, 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 44. 23.  
Cp. Ex. 19. 4—6.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 6  
& 44. 3  
& Deut. 8. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 43. 19.  
Ex. 17. 6.  
Num. 20. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Cited 2 Cor. 6. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 69. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 57. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 42. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 61. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 33. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 44. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 42. 7.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 11. 4.  
Hos. 6. 5.  
Cp. Heb. 4. 12  
& Rev. 1. 16.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 51. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> Cited Rev. 7. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Rev. 7. 17.  
See ch. 40. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 44. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 65. 23.  
See ch. 50. 6—8  
& 53. 10—12.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 43. 5, 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 107. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 50. 4.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 44. 23.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 52. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 40. 1.

<sup>6</sup> yea, he saith, <sup>†</sup>It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the <sup>§</sup>preserved of Israel: <sup>e</sup>I will also give thee <sup>d</sup>for a light to the Gentiles, <sup>3</sup>that thou mayest be <sup>e</sup>my salvation unto the end of the earth. <sup>7</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>g</sup>the redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, <sup>h</sup>to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: <sup>i</sup>Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of the LORD that is faithful, <sup>even</sup> and the Holy One of Israel, and <sup>he</sup> hath chosen thee. <sup>8</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>o</sup>In an <sup>p</sup>acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, <sup>r</sup>and give thee for a covenant of the people, to <sup>4</sup>raise up the land, <sup>t</sup>to make them <sup>\*\*</sup>establish the earth, <sup>u</sup>cause to inherit the desolate heritages; <sup>9</sup> <sup>v</sup>saying to them that are bound, That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. <sup>x</sup>They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pastures. <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the <sup>5</sup>heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them <sup>b</sup>shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. <sup>11</sup> <sup>c</sup>And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be exalted. <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>Lo, Behold, these shall come from far: and, lo, <sup>g</sup>these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. <sup>13</sup> <sup>i</sup>Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD <sup>k</sup>hath comforted his people, and will have compassion upon his afflicted.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, that of the bowels thereof  
salvation may be

<sup>4</sup> Or, establish the earth

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, but Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be dc.

<sup>3</sup> Or, that my

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, my reward.

<sup>†</sup> Or, That Israel may be gathered to him, and I may, dc.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Art thou lighter than that

thou shouldest, dc.

<sup>§</sup> Or, desolations.

<sup>h</sup> Or, to him that is despised in soul.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, raise up.



<sup>14</sup> But Zion said, <sup>a</sup>The LORD hath forsaken me, and <sup>the</sup> Lord hath forgotten me. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup>Can a woman forget her sucking child, \*that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will I not forget thee. <sup>16</sup> Behold, <sup>g</sup>I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me. <sup>17</sup> <sup>1</sup>Thy children shall make haste; <sup>i</sup>thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee. <sup>18</sup> <sup>j</sup>Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. <sup>l</sup>As I live, saith the LORD, <sup>m</sup>thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride. <sup>19</sup> For, as for thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land that hath been destroyed, <sup>p</sup>surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away. <sup>20</sup> <sup>r</sup>The children of thy bereavement which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall yet say in thine ears, <sup>v</sup>The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell. <sup>21</sup> Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, <sup>r</sup>seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am <sup>s</sup>solitary, an exile, and wandering desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where <sup>were they?</sup> had they been?

<sup>22</sup> Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the nations, <sup>b</sup>and set up my ensign standard to the peoples: <sup>c</sup>and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. <sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup>And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their <sup>s</sup>queens

a Cp. ch. 40.

27 &amp; 54. 6

&amp; 62. 4.

b ch. 60. 14.

c Cp. ch. 43. 1

&amp; Ps. 27. 10.

d Ps. 72. 9.

Cp. Mic. 7. 17.

e Cp. ch. 40.

31. f Ps. 25. 3.

Joel 2. 27.

g S. of S. 6. 6.

Rev. 13. 16.

h Cp. Matt.

12. 29

&amp; Luke 11. 21,

22.

i See Zech.

1. 18—21.

j ch. 60. 4.

k Cp. ch. 9.

20 &amp; Zech. 11. 9.

l Num. 14.

21.

See Ezek. 5. 11.

m Cp. Jer.

43. 12.

n Cp. Rev.

14. 20.

o ch. 43. 3.

See Ex. 20. 2.

p Cp. Zech.

10. 10.

q Deut. 24. 1.

r ch. 54. 1.

s Jer. 3. 8.

Cp. Hos. 2. 2.

t Cp. 2 Kin.

4. 1

&amp; Matt. 18. 25.

u ch. 59. 2.

v Cp. ch. 42.

18—23.

w ch. 59. 1.

Num. 11. 23.

x Ps. 104. 7

&amp; 106. 9.

Nah. 1. 4.

Cp. ch. 19. 5, 6.

y Cp. Ex. 14.

21.

z Josh. 3. 16.

a Cp. Ex. 7.

18, 21.

b ch. 11. 12.

c ch. 14. 2.

d Jer. 14. 22.

Rev. 6. 12.

e ch. 60. 3,

16.

f Cp. Ex. 4.

11.

g Prov. 15. 23

(for mg.).

Cp. ch. 40. 1, 2.

thy nursing mothers: <sup>b</sup>they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and <sup>d</sup>lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and <sup>e</sup>they that wait for me shall not be ashamed. <sup>24</sup> Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or <sup>h</sup>the lawful captives be delivered? <sup>25</sup> But thus saith the LORD, <sup>k</sup>Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. <sup>26</sup> <sup>k</sup>And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken <sup>n</sup>with their own blood, as with <sup>††</sup>sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that <sup>o</sup>I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty Redeemer, One of Jacob.

<sup>1</sup> Thus saith the LORD, **50** Where is <sup>q</sup>the bill of your mother's divorcement, <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>s</sup>I have put her away? or <sup>t</sup>which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? <sup>u</sup>Behold, for your iniquities <sup>were ye sold,</sup> have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> your mother put away. <sup>2</sup> <sup>v</sup>Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? <sup>w</sup>Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? <sup>x</sup>Behold, at my rebuke <sup>y</sup>I dry up the sea, <sup>z</sup>I make the rivers a wilderness: <sup>a</sup>their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst. <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering. <sup>4</sup> The Lord God hath given <sup>f</sup>me the tongue of <sup>g</sup>them that are taught, <sup>the learned,</sup> that <sup>h</sup>I should know how <sup>i</sup>to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to some ancient authorities, *Thy builders just.* Or, as read by the Vulg. and Syr., *the captives of the terrible*.  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. *from having compassion.* <sup>†</sup> Heb. *bosom.*  
captivity of the just. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. *captivity.* <sup>††</sup> Or, *new wine.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *borne* <sup>3</sup> Or, *barren* <sup>4</sup> Heb. *the captives of the*  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *disciples* <sup>6</sup> Or, *to speak a word in season to him d.c.*  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. *nourishers.* <sup>§</sup> Heb. *princesses.* <sup>||</sup> Heb. *the*



sustain with words  
speak a word in season to <sup>a</sup>him that is  
weary: he wakeneth morning  
by morning, he wakeneth mine  
ear to hear as <sup>1</sup>they that are taught.  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>c</sup>The Lord God hath opened  
mine ear, <sup>f</sup>and I was not re-  
bellious, neither turned away  
backward. <sup>6</sup> <sup>h</sup>I gave my back to  
the smiters, and my cheeks to  
them that plucked off the hair:  
I hid not my face from shame  
and spitting. <sup>7</sup> For the Lord  
God will help me; therefore <sup>have</sup>  
I not <sup>been</sup> <sup>be</sup> confounded: <sup>k</sup>there-  
fore have I set my face like a  
flint, and I know that I shall  
not be ashamed. <sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup>He is near  
that justifieth me; who will con-  
tend with me? let us stand up  
together: who is <sup>\*</sup>mine adver-  
sary? let him come near to me.  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>p</sup>Behold, the Lord God will  
help me; who is he that shall  
condemn me? <sup>behold,</sup> <sup>lo,</sup> they all shall  
wax old as a garment; the moth  
shall eat them up.  
<sup>10</sup> Who is among you that  
feareth the LORD, that obeyeth  
<sup>s</sup>the voice of his <sup>servant?</sup> <sup>2</sup>the <sup>that</sup>  
walketh in darkness, and hath  
no <sup>light,</sup> <sup>light?</sup> let him trust in the name  
of the LORD, and stay upon his  
God. <sup>11</sup> Behold, all ye that  
kindle a fire, that <sup>gird</sup> <sup>compass</sup> your-  
selves about with <sup>firebrands.</sup> <sup>sparks.</sup> walk  
ye in the <sup>flame</sup> <sup>light</sup> of your fire, and  
among the <sup>brands</sup> <sup>sparks</sup> that ye have kin-  
dled. <sup>y</sup>This shall ye have of  
mine hand; ye shall lie down in  
sorrow.  
<sup>1</sup> <sup>z</sup>Hearken to me, ye  
**51** that follow after right-  
eousness, ye that seek the  
LORD: look unto the rock whence  
ye <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> hewn, and to the hole of  
the pit whence ye <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> digged.  
<sup>2</sup> Look unto Abraham your  
father, and unto Sarah that bare  
you: for <sup>when</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>called</sup> <sup>him,</sup>  
<sup>I</sup> <sup>called</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>alone,</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 11, 28.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 40. 1 & 52. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 40. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 2. 8.  
Ezek. 28. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> 31. 9.  
Joel 2. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 13. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. John 14. 31.  
<sup>h</sup> & Phil. 2. 8 & Heb. 5. 8 & 10. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 35. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 53. 5 & Matt. 26. 67 & 27. 26 & Mark 15. 19 & Luke 22. 63.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 78. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 3. 8, 9.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 46. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 8. 33, 34.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 11. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 40. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 41. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Matt. 24. 35.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10 & Rev. 21. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 102. 27, 28.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 4. ch. 49. 2, 3.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 42. 16. Cp. Mic. 7. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 37. 31.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 41. 14. Matt. 10. 28.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 50. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. John 9. 39.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 17. ch. 52. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 93. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 40. 10 & 52. 10 & 53. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 1. 51.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 44. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 30. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 89. 10 & mg.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 1. Ps. 74. 13, 14. Ezek. 29. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 43. 16. Ex. 14. 21. Ps. 106. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 33. 24.

and I blessed him, and <sup>made</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>many.</sup>  
and <sup>increased</sup> <sup>him.</sup>  
<sup>3</sup> For the LORD <sup>hath</sup> <sup>comforted</sup> <sup>Zion:</sup>  
he <sup>hath</sup> <sup>comforted</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>waste</sup> <sup>places;</sup>  
and <sup>will</sup> <sup>comfort</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>waste</sup> <sup>places;</sup>  
and <sup>hath</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>wilderness</sup> <sup>like</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>Eden, and her desert like <sup>e</sup>the  
garden of the LORD; <sup>joy</sup> and  
gladness shall be found therein,  
thanksgiving, and the voice of  
melody.  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>Attend</sup> <sup>Hearken</sup> unto me, <sup>o</sup> my <sup>people;</sup>  
and give ear unto me, <sup>O</sup> my na-  
tion: <sup>j</sup>for a law shall <sup>go forth</sup> <sup>proceed</sup> from  
me, and I will make my <sup>judgment</sup>  
to rest for a light of the <sup>peoples.</sup> <sup>people.</sup>  
<sup>5</sup> <sup>i</sup>My righteousness is <sup>near,</sup> <sup>near;</sup> my  
salvation is gone forth, and mine  
arms shall judge the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people;</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
isles shall wait <sup>for</sup> <sup>upon</sup> me, and on  
mine arm shall they trust.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>o</sup>Lift up your eyes to the  
heavens, and look upon the  
earth beneath: <sup>q</sup>for the heavens  
shall vanish away like smoke,  
and the earth shall wax old like  
a garment, and they that dwell  
therein shall die <sup>in</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>manner:</sup>  
<sup>r</sup>but my salvation shall be for  
ever, and my righteousness shall  
not be abolished.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup>Hearken unto me, ye that  
know righteousness, the people  
<sup>v</sup>in whose heart is my law; <sup>w</sup>fear  
ye not the reproach of men,  
neither be ye <sup>dismayed at</sup> <sup>afraid of</sup> their re-  
vilings. <sup>8</sup> <sup>x</sup>For the moth shall  
eat them up like a garment,  
and the worm shall eat them  
like wool: <sup>r</sup>but my righteous-  
ness shall be for ever, and my  
salvation <sup>unto all generations.</sup> <sup>from generation to generation.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>Awake, awake, <sup>b</sup>put on  
strength, <sup>O</sup> <sup>c</sup>arm of the LORD;  
awake, <sup>d</sup>as in the <sup>days of old,</sup> <sup>ancient days,</sup> in the  
generations of <sup>ancient times.</sup> <sup>old.</sup> Art  
thou not it that <sup>cut</sup> <sup>Rahab in pieces,</sup> <sup>hath cut Rahab, and</sup>  
that pierced <sup>f</sup>the dragon? <sup>10</sup> <sup>g</sup>Art  
thou not it which <sup>dried up</sup> <sup>hath dried</sup> the  
sea, the waters of the great  
deep; that <sup>hath</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>depths</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, disciples A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, though he walketh <sup>3</sup> Or, perhaps, like gnats  
\* Heb. the master of my cause.



of the sea a way for the redeemed  
to pass over? <sup>11</sup> "And the  
ransomed of the LORD shall return,  
and come with singing unto  
Zion; and everlasting joy shall  
be upon their heads: they shall  
obtain gladness and joy, and  
sorrow and sighing mourning shall flee  
away.

<sup>12</sup> I, even I, am he <sup>f</sup>that com-  
forteth you: who art thou, that  
thou <sup>art</sup> shouldst be afraid of <sup>g</sup>man that  
shall die, and of the son of man  
which shall be made <sup>i</sup>as grass;  
<sup>13</sup> and <sup>h</sup>hast forgotten the LORD thy  
Maker, <sup>j</sup>that hath stretched forth  
the heavens, and <sup>l</sup>laid the found-  
ations of the earth; and <sup>h</sup>hast feared  
continually <sup>all</sup> the day because of  
the fury of <sup>n</sup>the oppressor, <sup>1</sup>when  
he <sup>maketh</sup> were ready to destroy? and  
where is the fury of <sup>n</sup>the op-  
pressor? <sup>14</sup> <sup>2q</sup>The captive exile  
shall speedily be loosed; and he  
hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he  
shall not die and go down <sup>i</sup>into the pit,  
neither shall his bread fail. <sup>15</sup> For I am  
nor that his bread should fail. But I am  
the LORD thy God, <sup>4</sup>which <sup>3</sup>stirreth up  
the sea, whose waves thereof roar: the  
LORD of hosts is his name. <sup>16</sup> <sup>v</sup>And  
I have put my words in thy mouth,  
<sup>v</sup>and <sup>1</sup>have covered thee in the  
shadow of mine hand, that <sup>j</sup>I  
may plant the heavens, and <sup>l</sup>lay  
the foundations of the earth,  
and say unto Zion, 'Thou art my  
people.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup>Awake, awake, stand up,  
O Jerusalem, <sup>c</sup>which hast drunk  
at the hand of the LORD the  
cup of his fury; thou hast  
drunken the <sup>h</sup>of <sup>k</sup>the cup of  
staggering, and <sup>h</sup>drained it. <sup>18</sup> <sup>f</sup>There  
is none to guide her among all  
the sons whom she hath brought  
forth; neither is there any that  
taketh her by the hand of all  
the sons that she hath brought  
up. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>These two things <sup>†</sup>are

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 35.  
<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Lam. 2. 11,  
<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 14. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> (P. Ps. 141.  
<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> ch. 54. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 40. 1  
& 66. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 118. 6.  
<sup>1</sup> Mac. 2. 62.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 50. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 40.  
<sup>6.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> ch. 40. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 60. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Zech. 12. 2.  
<sup>1</sup> See ch. 48.  
<sup>13.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Jer. 25. 17,  
<sup>26. 28.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 47.  
<sup>6.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 52.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 45. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Zech. 9. 11.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 51. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 31. 35.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ex. 23.  
<sup>2. 40.</sup>  
<sup>See Zech. 3.</sup>  
<sup>1-4.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> ch. 59. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 50. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 48. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 60. 21.  
<sup>z</sup> Joel 3. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 8.  
<sup>2</sup> & Rev. 21. 27.  
<sup>3</sup> y ch. 49. 2.  
<sup>4</sup> z Cp. ch. 51.  
<sup>23.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 51. 14.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>ch. 52. 1.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Job 21. 20.  
<sup>Jer. 25. 15.</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Cp. Matt. 20.  
<sup>23.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> & 26. 39, 42  
& Mark 10. 38  
& 14. 36  
& Luke 22. 42  
& John 18. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 45. 13  
& 50. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Pet.  
<sup>1. 18.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps.  
<sup>74. 9.</sup>  
& Jer. 5. 31.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 46. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 47. 9.

befallen thee; who shall bemoan  
come unto thee? <sup>1</sup>desolation, and <sup>†</sup>destruction,  
and the <sup>1</sup>famine, and the <sup>1</sup>sword: how  
shall I comfort thee? <sup>20</sup> <sup>b</sup>Thy  
sons have fainted, they lie at  
the <sup>top</sup> of all the streets, as <sup>a</sup>  
an antelope <sup>d</sup>in a <sup>1</sup>net; they are full of  
the fury of the LORD, the rebuke  
of thy God. <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup>Therefore hear  
now this, thou afflicted, and  
drunken, but not with wine:  
<sup>22</sup> <sup>thus</sup> saith thy Lord the LORD,  
and thy God <sup>h</sup>that pleadeth the  
cause of his people, Behold, I  
have taken out of thine hand  
<sup>k</sup>the cup of <sup>1</sup>staggering, even the <sup>h</sup>howl  
trembling, of the cup of my fury; thou  
shalt no more drink it again:  
<sup>23</sup> <sup>m</sup>and I will put it into the hand  
But of them that afflict thee; <sup>o</sup>which  
have said to thy soul, Bow down,  
that we may go over: and <sup>p</sup>thou  
hast laid thy <sup>back</sup> as the ground,  
and as the street, to them that  
<sup>go</sup> over.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>s</sup>Awake, awake, put on  
**52** thy strength, O Zion;  
<sup>u</sup>put on thy beautiful  
garments, O Jerusalem, <sup>v</sup>the  
holy city: <sup>x</sup>for henceforth there  
shall no more come into thee  
the uncircumcised and the un-  
clean. <sup>2</sup> <sup>z</sup>Shake thyself from  
the dust; arise, <sup>1</sup>sit thee down, O  
Jerusalem: <sup>4</sup>a loose thyself from  
the bands of thy neck, O captive  
daughter of Zion.

<sup>3</sup> For thus saith the LORD,  
<sup>d</sup>Ye <sup>1</sup>were sold for nought;  
and ye shall be redeemed with-  
out money. <sup>4</sup> For thus saith  
the Lord God, <sup>g</sup>My people went  
down <sup>at</sup> the first into Egypt to so-  
journ <sup>there</sup>; and the Assyrian  
oppressed them without cause.  
<sup>5</sup> Now therefore, what <sup>do</sup> have I  
here, saith the LORD, <sup>seeing</sup> that  
my people is taken away for

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as though he made ready

<sup>2</sup> Or, He that is bent down

<sup>3</sup> Or, stilloth the sea, when the waves thereof roar

<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, the bands of thy neck are loosed.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, made himself ready.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. happened.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. breaking.



nought? they that rule over them <sup>do</sup> make them to howl, saith the LORD; and <sup>my</sup> name continually day is blasphemed. <sup>6</sup> Therefore my people shall know my name: <sup>d</sup> therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doth <sup>speak</sup>; behold, <sup>1</sup> it is I.

<sup>7</sup> How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth <sup>peace,</sup> <sup>h</sup> that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! <sup>8</sup> The voice of thy watchmen! they lift up the watchmen shall lift up the voice; with voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, <sup>2</sup> when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

<sup>9</sup> Break forth into joy, sing together, <sup>ye</sup> waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. <sup>11</sup> Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, ye that bear the vessels of the LORD. <sup>12</sup> For ye shall not go out with haste, <sup>neither</sup> shall ye go by flight: <sup>d</sup> for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel will <sup>\*be</sup> your rearward.

<sup>13</sup> Behold, my servant shall deal wisely, he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high.

<sup>14</sup> Like as many were astonished at thee, <sup>his</sup> visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

<sup>15</sup> so shall he <sup>5</sup> sprinkle many

<sup>a</sup> ch. 49. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Cited Rom. 15. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rom. 16. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Cited Rom. 2. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ezek. 36. 20, 23.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 49. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> Cited John 12. 38.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 10. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> Nah. 1. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cited Rom. 10. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 51. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 40. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 35. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> ing.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 52. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 62. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 49. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 22. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 9. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 33. 17, 23.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 John 3. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Rev. 22. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 98. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 58. 12.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. John 1. 10, 11.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 40. 1.  
<sup>ac</sup> 51. 3, 12.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Matt. 3. 17.  
<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 51. 9.  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 69. 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 98. 3.  
<sup>ah</sup> Luke 3. 6.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Rom. 4. 25.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 48. 20.  
<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 50. 8.  
<sup>al</sup> 51. 6, 45.  
<sup>am</sup> Zech. 2. 6, 7.  
<sup>an</sup> Cited 2 Cor. 6. 17.  
<sup>ao</sup> Rev. 18. 4.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cited 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
<sup>aq</sup> Cited 1 Pet. 2. 25.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. Jer. 50. 6, 17.  
<sup>as</sup> See Ezra 1. 7—11.  
<sup>at</sup> Cp. Ex. 12. 11, 33, 39.  
<sup>au</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 21.  
<sup>av</sup> Cp. ver. 10.  
<sup>aw</sup> & Col. 2. 14.  
<sup>ax</sup> Mic. 2. 13.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ex. 14. 19.  
<sup>az</sup> Cp. ch. 58. 8.  
<sup>ba</sup> Matt. 26. 63.  
<sup>bb</sup> Mark 14. 61.  
<sup>bc</sup> John 19. 9.  
<sup>bd</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 23.  
<sup>be</sup> See ch. 42. 1.  
<sup>bf</sup> Cited Acts 3. 32.  
<sup>bg</sup> Cp. Jer. 11. 19.  
<sup>bh</sup> Cp. ch. 53. 2, 3.  
<sup>bi</sup> ch. 57. 1.  
<sup>bj</sup> Lev. 4. 6, 17.

nations; the <sup>a</sup> kings shall shut their mouths <sup>at</sup> him: <sup>b</sup> for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they <sup>7</sup> understand.

<sup>1</sup> Who hath believed <sup>53</sup> our report? and to whom <sup>hath</sup> the arm of the LORD been revealed? <sup>2</sup> For he <sup>grew</sup> up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: <sup>k</sup> he hath no form nor comeliness; <sup>9</sup> and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. <sup>3</sup> He <sup>was</sup> despised, and <sup>10</sup> rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with <sup>11</sup> grief: and <sup>12</sup> as one from whom men hide their face; <sup>we</sup> hid as it were our faces from him; was despised, and <sup>2</sup> we esteemed him not.

<sup>4</sup> Surely he hath borne our <sup>13</sup> griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, <sup>u</sup> smitten of God, and afflicted. <sup>5</sup> But he was <sup>11</sup> wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his <sup>\*\*</sup> stripes we are healed. <sup>6</sup> All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD <sup>14</sup> hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

<sup>7</sup> He was oppressed, <sup>yet</sup> and he humbled himself, and opened not his mouth; <sup>as</sup> a lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth. <sup>8</sup> He oppression and judgement he was taken away; was taken from prison and from judgment: <sup>16</sup> and as for his generation, <sup>who</sup> among them who shall declare his generation? considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, here I am. <sup>2</sup> Or, how <sup>3</sup> Or, prosper <sup>4</sup> Or, from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men  
<sup>5</sup> Or, startle <sup>6</sup> Or, because of <sup>7</sup> Or, consider <sup>8</sup> Or, that which we have heard <sup>9</sup> Or, that we should look upon  
him: nor beauty &c. <sup>10</sup> Or, forsaken <sup>11</sup> Heb. sickness. <sup>12</sup> Or, he hid as it were his face from us <sup>13</sup> Heb. sicknesses.  
<sup>14</sup> Heb. made to light. <sup>15</sup> Or, From <sup>16</sup> Or, and his life who shall recount? for he was cut off &c.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. gather you up. <sup>†</sup> Or, prosper. <sup>‡</sup> Or, doctrine. <sup>§</sup> Heb. hearing. <sup>||</sup> Or, he hid as it were his face  
from us. <sup>¶</sup> Heb. as an hiding of faces from him, or, from us. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, tormented. <sup>††</sup> Heb. bruise. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. hath made  
the iniquity of us all to meet on him. <sup>††††</sup> Or, He was taken away by distress and judgment: but, &c.



transgression of my people  
<sup>1</sup>\* was he stricken. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>they</sup><sub>he</sub> made his grave with the wicked,  
<sup>a</sup>and with the rich in his <sup>2†</sup>death;  
<sup>b</sup>although <sup>b</sup>he had done no violence,  
<sup>because</sup> neither was any deceit in his mouth.

<sup>10</sup> Yet <sup>e</sup>it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath <sup>4</sup>put him to grief: <sup>5†g</sup>when thou shalt make his soul <sup>6</sup>an offering for sin, <sup>i</sup>he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong his days, <sup>j</sup>and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. <sup>11</sup> <sup>7</sup>He shall see of the travail of his soul, *and* shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall <sup>l</sup>my righteous servant <sup>8m</sup>justify many: <sup>n</sup>and he shall bear their iniquities. <sup>12</sup> <sup>p</sup>Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, <sup>q</sup>and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death; <sup>r</sup>and he <sup>s</sup>was numbered with the transgressors: <sup>t</sup>yet he bare the sin of many, and <sup>u</sup>made intercession for the transgressors.

**54** <sup>1v</sup>Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: <sup>x</sup>for more are the children of <sup>y</sup>the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD. <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: <sup>b</sup>spare not; lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes; <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited. <sup>4</sup> Fear not; <sup>h</sup>for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou con-

founded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou <sup>shalt not remember the reproach of thy</sup> remember no more. <sup>5</sup> <sup>c</sup>For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD of hosts is his name: <sup>d</sup>and the Holy One of Israel is thy redeemer. <sup>f</sup>the thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. <sup>6</sup> <sup>h</sup>For the LORD hath called thee as a <sup>wife</sup> woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, <sup>i</sup>and a wife of youth, when <sup>she is cast off,</sup> thou wast refused, saith thy God. <sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup>For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. <sup>8</sup> <sup>10k</sup>In <sup>overflowing</sup> a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; <sup>o</sup>but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer. <sup>9</sup> <sup>11</sup>For this is *as* <sup>r</sup>the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. <sup>10</sup> For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall <sup>w</sup>my covenant of the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>2</sup>O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, <sup>b</sup>I will <sup>set</sup> lay thy stones in <sup>12</sup>fair colours, <sup>c</sup>and lay thy foundations with sapphires. <sup>12</sup> And I will make thy <sup>13</sup>pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy <sup>border</sup> borders of pleasant stones. <sup>13</sup> <sup>e</sup>And all thy children <sup>f</sup>shall be <sup>14</sup>taught of the LORD; <sup>g</sup>and great shall be the peace of thy children. <sup>14</sup> In righteousness shalt thou be established:

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 27. 57, 60.

<sup>b</sup> Cited 1 Pet. 2. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 4. 15 & 1 John 3. 5.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 62. 4, 5. Cp. Hos. 2. 7.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 43. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 4. <sup>g</sup> Zech. 14. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 6. <sup>i</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 49. 14 & 60. 15.

<sup>k</sup> & 62. 4. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 22. 30.

<sup>m</sup> & mg. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 44. 28.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 John 2. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 13. 39.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 5. 18, 19.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 5. <sup>t</sup> ch. 55. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 52. 13. Cp. Phil. 2. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Col. 2. 15.

<sup>w</sup> Gen. 8. 21 & 9. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Cited Mark 15. 28 (mg.)

<sup>y</sup> & Luke 22. 37.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 6, 8, 10.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 34 (for mg.).

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 7. 25 (for mg.).

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 5 (for mg.)

<sup>d</sup> & 1 John 2. 1 (for mg.).

<sup>e</sup> Cited Gal. 4. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 25. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 34. 25 & 37. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Mal. 2. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 5.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 62. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 51. 21.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 49.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 60.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Rev. 21. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>p</sup> & Gen. 28. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Cited John 6. 45.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 31. 33, 34.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 7 & Ps. 119. 165.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 45. 17.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to whom the stroke was due

<sup>2</sup> Or, when his soul shall make an offering

<sup>3</sup> Or, make many righteous

<sup>4</sup> Or, maketh is unto me as the days of Noah, when I swore &c.

A.V. \* Heb. was the stroke upon him.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. deaths. See Ezek. 28. 8, 10.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. a guilt offering.

<sup>7</sup> Or, In a little wrath

<sup>8</sup> Or, antimony See 1 Chr. 29. 2.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. deaths.

<sup>10</sup> Or, because

<sup>11</sup> Or, He shall see and be satisfied with the travail &c.

<sup>12</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, This

<sup>13</sup> Or, windows

<sup>14</sup> Or, disciples



<sup>1</sup>thou shalt be far from <sup>oppression,</sup> oppression; for thou shalt not <sup>fear:</sup> fear; and from <sup>terror,</sup> terror; for it shall not come near thee. <sup>15</sup> <sup>b</sup>Behold, they <sup>may</sup> shall surely

<sup>2</sup>gather together; but not by me: whosoever shall <sup>2</sup>gather together against thee <sup>3</sup>shall fall <sup>because of thee.</sup> for thy sake.

<sup>16</sup> Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the <sup>fire of</sup> coals, and that <sup>bringeth forth</sup> a weapon instrument for <sup>4</sup>his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in <sup>judgement</sup> judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, <sup>5</sup>and <sup>5</sup>their righteousness which <sup>is of me,</sup> saith the LORD.

**55** <sup>1</sup>Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; <sup>2</sup>come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. <sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup>Wherefore do ye <sup>6</sup>\* spend money for that which is not bread? and your <sup>7</sup>labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. <sup>3</sup> Incline your ear, and come unto <sup>me;</sup> me; <sup>n</sup>hear, and your soul shall <sup>live;</sup> live; <sup>p</sup>and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even <sup>2</sup>the sure mercies of <sup>r</sup>David. <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup>Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples, <sup>t</sup>a <sup>8</sup>leader and commander to the <sup>peoples.</sup> people. <sup>5</sup> <sup>s</sup>Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and <sup>a</sup>a nation <sup>nations</sup> that knew not thee shall run unto thee, <sup>because of the LORD thy God,</sup> and for the Holy One of Israel; <sup>w</sup>for he hath glorified thee.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 32. 6.  
Amos 5. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
9. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 103. 11.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Esd. 2. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 148.  
8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 45. 24,  
25.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 44. 3.  
John 7. 37.  
Cp. Matt. 5. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.  
9. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Prov. 9. 5.  
Cp. Eccclus. 51.  
25.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 40. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. John  
6. 27.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 35. 10.  
Cp. ch. 48. 20,  
21  
& 52. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 44. 23.  
Ps. 98. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Prov. 4. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 35. 1, 2  
& 41. 19.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 61. 8.  
Jer. 32. 40.  
Ezek. 37. 26.  
Cp. ch. 54. 8  
& 59. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 89. 33  
—35.

Cp. Acts 13. 34.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 30. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 18. 43.  
<sup>t</sup> Dan. 9. 25.

Mic. 5. 2.  
Acts 5. 31.

Rev. 17. 14  
& 19. 16.

Cp. ch. 9. 6, 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Zech. 8. 22,

23.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 46. 12,

13  
& 51. 5, 6.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 44.  
23  
& Acts 3. 13.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: <sup>7</sup> let the wicked forsake his way, and <sup>1</sup>the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for <sup>1</sup>he will abundantly pardon. <sup>8</sup> For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. <sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. <sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup>For as the rain cometh <sup>down</sup> down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, <sup>h</sup>and giveth that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the <sup>11</sup> eater: <sup>11</sup> so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but <sup>j</sup>it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. <sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup>For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: <sup>m</sup>the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. <sup>13</sup> <sup>o</sup>Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

**56** <sup>1</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>Keep ye</sup> judgement, and do righteousness: <sup>v</sup>for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. <sup>2</sup> Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, be thou far  
is of me <sup>6</sup> Heb. weigh.

A.V. \* Heb. weigh.

<sup>2</sup> Or, stir up strife  
<sup>7</sup> Or, earnings

† Heb. the man of iniquity.

<sup>3</sup> Or, shall fall away to thee  
<sup>8</sup> Or, prince

<sup>4</sup> Or, its

† Heb. he will multiply to pardon.

<sup>5</sup> Or, their righteousness

§ Or, equity.



holdeth fast by it; <sup>a</sup>that keepeth the sabbath from <sup>profaning</sup> it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. <sup>3</sup> Neither let <sup>c</sup>the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD <sup>will surely separate</sup> hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am <sup>a</sup>a dry tree. <sup>4</sup> For thus saith the LORD of <sup>h</sup>the eunuchs <sup>a</sup>that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and <sup>hold fast by</sup> take hold of my covenant; <sup>5</sup> <sup>j</sup>Unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a <sup>11</sup>memorial <sup>place</sup> and a name <sup>2</sup>better than of sons and of daughters; <sup>n</sup>I will give <sup>3</sup>them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. <sup>6</sup> Also <sup>c</sup>the <sup>strangers,</sup> sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to <sup>minister unto</sup> serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one <sup>a</sup>that keepeth the sabbath from <sup>profaning</sup> it, and <sup>holdeth fast by</sup> taketh hold of my covenant; <sup>7</sup> <sup>r</sup>even them will I bring to <sup>u</sup>my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of <sup>prayer;</sup> <sup>w</sup>their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine <sup>altar:</sup> <sup>altar;</sup> for <sup>y</sup>mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all <sup>peoples.</sup> <sup>8</sup> The Lord God <sup>a</sup>which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, <sup>b</sup>Yet will I gather <sup>others</sup> to him, <sup>4\*</sup>beside <sup>his own</sup> those that are gathered.

gathered unto him.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>All ye beasts of the field, <sup>5</sup>come to devour, <sup>yea</sup>, all ye beasts in the forest. <sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup>His watchmen are <sup>blind,</sup> blind; they are all without knowledge; they are all <sup>ignorant,</sup> dumb <sup>g</sup>dogs, they cannot bark; <sup>†</sup>sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>Yea, <sup>the dogs are greedy, they</sup> <sup>§</sup>can

<sup>a</sup> ch. 58. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Jer. 23. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Deut. 23. 7, 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 6. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 13  
& Prov. 23. 35  
& Luke 12. 19  
& 1 Cor. 15. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> Ecclus. 6. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ezek. 17. 24  
& 20. 47.

<sup>i</sup> Wisd. 3. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 12. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 3. 15  
& Rev. 3. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Wisd. 4. 10, 11.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 18  
& John 1. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Wisd. 3. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Luke 2. 29.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 19.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Chr. 16. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 32. 25.  
<sup>s</sup> Wisd. 3. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. John 8. 41, 42.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 21.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 65. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 24, 25.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 46. 8, 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 29.  
<sup>b</sup> Kin. 16. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Wp. Rom. 15. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 16. 20, 21.

<sup>e</sup> Cited  
Matt. 21. 13  
& Mark 11. 17  
& Luke 19. 46.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 12.

<sup>h</sup> John 10. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> Eph. 1. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> See Eph. 2. 11-16.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 23.  
<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 16. 16, 24.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 12. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 34. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 62. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 6. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 16. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Hos. 1. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Phil. 3. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ezek. 23. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 34. 2, 3.

never have <sup>enough;</sup> and <sup>these</sup> <sup>they</sup> are shepherds that cannot understand: they have all turned to their own way, <sup>each</sup> every one to his gain, <sup>6</sup>from <sup>every</sup> his quarter. <sup>12</sup> <sup>e</sup>Come ye, say <sup>they</sup>, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; <sup>and</sup> <sup>to-morrow</sup> shall be as this day, <sup>a</sup> <sup>day</sup> great beyond <sup>measure.</sup> <sup>abundant.</sup> <sup>and much more</sup>

<sup>1</sup>The righteous perisheth, **57** and no man layeth it to heart; and <sup>7</sup><sup>||</sup>merciful men are taken away, none considering that <sup>k</sup>the righteous is taken away <sup>8\*\*</sup>from the evil to come. <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup>He <sup>entereth</sup> into <sup>peace;</sup> they shall <sup>†</sup>enter <sup>peace:</sup> they shall rest <sup>o</sup>in their beds, each one that walketh <sup>9</sup><sup>†</sup>in his uprightness.

<sup>3</sup> But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, <sup>p</sup>the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

<sup>4</sup> Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom <sup>q</sup>make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of

<sup>s</sup>transgression, <sup>t</sup>a seed of falsehood, <sup>5</sup>ye that inflame yourselves among <sup>v</sup>the oaks, <sup>Enflaming</sup> under every green tree; <sup>6</sup>that slay the children in the valleys, <sup>7</sup>slaying the clefts of the rocks?

<sup>8</sup> Among the smooth stones of <sup>z</sup>the valley <sup>stream</sup> is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered <sup>11</sup>an oblation. Shall I

be appeased for these things? <sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup>Upon a <sup>high</sup> and <sup>lofty</sup> mountain hast thou set thy bed: <sup>thither also</sup> wentest thou up to offer sacrifice. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>Be-</sup>

behind the doors and the posts hast thou set up thy <sup>memorial</sup> remembrance: <sup>†</sup>for thou hast discovered <sup>thyself</sup> to another than me, and art gone up; <sup>h</sup>thou hast enlarged thy bed, and <sup>\*</sup>made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, place Heb. hand. <sup>2</sup> Or, better than sons and daughters

<sup>5</sup> Or, come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest

<sup>6</sup> Or, straight before him

<sup>10</sup> Or, with idols

<sup>11</sup> Or, a meal offering

<sup>3</sup> Heb. him.

<sup>7</sup> Or, godly

<sup>4</sup> Heb. to his gathered ones.

<sup>8</sup> Or, through wickedness

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to his gathered. <sup>†</sup> Or, dreaming, or, talking in their sleep.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. strong of appetite.

not to be satisfied.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. men of kindness, or, gentleness.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, from that which is evil.

<sup>††</sup> Or, before him.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, among the oaks.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, hewed it for thyself larger than theirs.



\* where thou sawest it. <sup>9</sup> And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and <sup>b</sup> didst send thy ambassadors far off, and didst debase thyself even unto <sup>1</sup> hell. <sup>10</sup> Thou wast wearied with the length of thy way; <sup>h</sup> yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou didst find <sup>2a</sup> a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast not <sup>3</sup> faint. <sup>11</sup> And of whom hast thou been afraid and in fear, <sup>k</sup> that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? <sup>m</sup> have not I held my peace even of long time, and thou fearest me not? <sup>12</sup> I will declare thy righteousness; and as for thy works, they shall not profit thee. <sup>13</sup> When thou criest, let <sup>4</sup> them which thou hast gathered deliver thee; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away. <sup>r</sup> but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit <sup>s</sup> my holy mountain; <sup>14</sup> And <sup>5</sup> he shall say, "Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people." <sup>15</sup> For thus saith <sup>w</sup> the high and lofty One <sup>x</sup> that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is <sup>2</sup> Holy: <sup>α</sup> I dwell in the high and holy place, <sup>b</sup> with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, <sup>c</sup> to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. <sup>16</sup> For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should <sup>6</sup> fail before me, and the souls which I have made. <sup>17</sup> For the iniquity of his <sup>9</sup> covetousness was I wroth, and smote him; I hid my face, and was wroth; and he went on <sup>7</sup> fro-

wardly in the way of his heart. <sup>18</sup> I have seen his ways, <sup>a</sup> and will heal him: I will lead him also, <sup>c</sup> and <sup>8</sup> restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. <sup>19</sup> I create <sup>e</sup> the fruit of the lips; <sup>f</sup> Peace, <sup>peace</sup> to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the LORD; <sup>a</sup> and I will heal him. <sup>20</sup> But the wicked are like the troubled sea; for it cannot rest, and its waters cast up mire and dirt. <sup>21</sup> There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

**58** <sup>1</sup> Cry <sup>9</sup> aloud, spare not, <sup>n</sup> lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and <sup>o</sup> declare unto my people their transgression, and to the house of Jacob their sins. <sup>2</sup> Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the <sup>10</sup> ordinance of their God: they ask of me righteous ordinances, the ordinances of justice; they take delight to draw near unto God. <sup>3</sup> Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? <sup>wherefore</sup> have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? <sup>v</sup> Behold, in the day of your fast ye find <sup>your own</sup> pleasure, <sup>y</sup> and <sup>11</sup> exact all your <sup>\*\*</sup> labours. <sup>4</sup> Behold, ye fast for strife and contention, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: <sup>12</sup> ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high. <sup>5</sup> Is such the day for a man to afflict his soul? <sup>Is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?</sup> <sup>6</sup> Is not this the fast that I have chosen? <sup>h</sup> to loose the bonds of wickedness, to

a Jer. 3. 22.

b Ezek. 16. 26, 28, 29. c ch. 61. 3.

d ch. 50. 4. e Heb. 13. 15. f Cp. Eph. 2. 17.

g Acts 2. 39. h Jer. 2. 25 &amp; 18. 12.

i Job 3. 17 (mg.). Jude 13.

j Cp. ch. 51. 12, 13. k Ps. 78. 10, 36.

l ch. 48. 22.

m Ps. 50. 21.

n Lev. 25. 9. Cp. Joel 2. 1. o Mic. 3. 8.

p Jer. 11. 12. q Cp. ch. 1. 11 &amp; 29. 13 &amp; Zech. 7. 5, 6.

r Ps. 37. 9.

s ch. 11. 9 &amp; 56. 7 &amp; 65. 11, 25. t Cp. Mal. 3. 14.

u ch. 62. 10. Cp. ch. 40. 3.

v Cp. Eccles. 34. 26. w Cp. Mic. 6. 6.

x Cp. ch. 9. 6 (mg.). y Cp. ch. 60. 17.

See Neh. 5. 1-8.

z Luke 1. 49. Cp. ch. 1. 4 &amp; 5. 19, al.

a Ps. 113. 6. b Ps. 34. 18 &amp; 138. 6.

c Cp. ch. 42. 3. d Zech. 7. 5. e Gen. 6. 3.

f Ps. 103. 9. g Lev. 16. 29.

g ch. 56. 11. Jer. 6. 13. h See Neh. 5. 10-12.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Sheol.<sup>6</sup> Or, faint away.<sup>11</sup> Or, oppress all your labourers.A.V. <sup>o</sup> Or, thou providedst room.<sup>11</sup> Heb. with the throat.<sup>11</sup> Or, to afflict his soul for a day?<sup>2</sup> Heb. the life of thine hand.<sup>8</sup> Heb. turning away.<sup>12</sup> Or, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make d.c.<sup>12</sup> Or, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make d.c.<sup>12</sup> Or, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make d.c.<sup>12</sup> Or, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make d.c.<sup>12</sup> Or, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make d.c.<sup>3</sup> Heb. sick.<sup>4</sup> Or, thy rabble of idols.<sup>9</sup> Heb. with the throat.<sup>10</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>4</sup> Or, thy rabble of idols.<sup>9</sup> Heb. with the throat.<sup>10</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>5</sup> Or, it shall be said.<sup>10</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.<sup>11</sup> Or, judgement.



undo \*the bands <sup>a</sup>of the yoke, and to let the <sup>b</sup>oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? <sup>7</sup> Is it not <sup>c</sup>to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are <sup>d</sup>cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; <sup>e</sup>and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? <sup>8</sup> <sup>h</sup>Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, <sup>i</sup>and thy healing shall spring forth speedily: <sup>k</sup>and thy righteousness shall go before thee; <sup>m</sup>the glory of the LORD <sup>n</sup>shall be thy rearward. <sup>9</sup> Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee <sup>o</sup>the yoke, <sup>p</sup>the putting forth of the finger, and speaking <sup>q</sup>wickedly; <sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup>and if thou <sup>s</sup>draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; <sup>t</sup>then shall thy light rise in darkness, and thine obscurity be as the noonday: <sup>11</sup> and the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in <sup>u</sup>dry places, and make <sup>v</sup>fat thy bones: and thou shalt be <sup>w</sup>like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters <sup>x</sup>fail not. <sup>12</sup> <sup>y</sup>And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. <sup>13</sup> <sup>z</sup>If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, <sup>aa</sup>and the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour <sup>ab</sup>him, not doing thine own ways,

a ver. 9.  
b ver. 3.

c ver. 10.  
Ezek. 18. 7.  
Cp. Matt. 25. 35.  
d Dent. 32. 13.  
e Jer. 50. 19.

f ch. 1. 20.  
g Neh. 5. 5.  
h Cp. Job 11. 17.  
i ch. 50. 2.  
Num. 11. 23.  
j Jer. 30. 17.

k Ps. 85. 13.  
l Jer. 5. 25.  
m Cp. ch. 52. 12.

n ch. 1. 15.

o ver. 6.  
p Prov. 6. 13.  
q Cp. ver. 14.  
r ver. 7. 8.

s Job 15. 35.  
Ps. 7. 14.

t Jer. 31. 12.  
u Job 8. 14.

v ch. 61. 4.  
& 65. 21.  
Cp. Ezra 6. 14  
& Neh. 4. 6.

w Prov. 1. 16.  
Cited Rom. 3. 15—17.

x ch. 56. 2.  
See Neh. 13. 15—21.

y ch. 48. 22  
& 57. 21.

nor finding <sup>b</sup>thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words: <sup>14</sup> then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; <sup>d</sup>and I will <sup>make</sup> <sup>cause</sup> thee to ride upon the high places of the earth; and <sup>e</sup>I will feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: <sup>f</sup>for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

<sup>1</sup> Behold, <sup>i</sup>the LORD'S **59** hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: <sup>2</sup> <sup>l</sup>but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins <sup>tt</sup>have hid his face from you, that he will not hear. <sup>3</sup> <sup>n</sup>For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue <sup>muttereth</sup> wickedness. <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>None <sup>hath</sup> muttered perverseness. <sup>sueth</sup> in righteousness, and none <sup>calleth</sup> for justice, nor <sup>any</sup> pleadeth in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; <sup>s</sup>they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. <sup>5</sup> They hatch <sup>basilisks'</sup> <sup>cockatrice'</sup> eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and <sup>ss</sup>that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. <sup>6</sup> <sup>u</sup>Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands. <sup>7</sup> <sup>w</sup>Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; <sup>desolation</sup> <sup>wasting</sup> and <sup>x</sup>destruction are in their <sup>paths</sup>. <sup>8</sup> The way of peace they know not; and there is no <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> in their goings: they have made them crooked <sup>paths</sup>; <sup>y</sup>whosoever goeth therein <sup>doth</sup> shall not know peace.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, bestow on the hungry that which thy soul desireth  
Or, adders' <sup>6</sup> Or, high ways <sup>7</sup> Or, right

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. the bundles of the yoke.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. droughts. <sup>ss</sup> Heb. lie, or, deceive.

<sup>ss</sup> Heb. lie, or, deceive. <sup>tt</sup> Heb. break out a viper.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. broken.

<sup>tt</sup> Or, have made him hide.

<sup>u</sup> Heb. breaking.

<sup>2</sup> Or, afflicted.

<sup>3</sup> Or, adders'.

<sup>ss</sup> Or, that which

<sup>3</sup> Or, him

<sup>4</sup> Heb. calleth



<sup>9</sup> Therefore is <sup>judgement</sup> far from us, neither doth <sup>righteousness</sup> overtake us: <sup>b</sup> we look <sup>wait</sup> for light, but behold <sup>darkness</sup> <sup>obscurity</sup>; for brightness, but we walk in <sup>obscurity</sup>. <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as <sup>they that have</sup> if we had no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; <sup>among them that are lusty</sup> night; we are in desolate places as dead men. <sup>11</sup> We roar all like bears, <sup>and</sup> mourn sore like doves: <sup>j</sup> we look for <sup>judgement</sup>, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us. <sup>12</sup> For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with <sup>us</sup>, and as for our iniquities, we know <sup>them</sup>: <sup>13</sup> in transgressing and <sup>denying</sup> the LORD, and <sup>turning away from following</sup> our God, <sup>m</sup> speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>judgement</sup> is turned away backward, and <sup>righteousness</sup> standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness <sup>equity</sup> cannot enter. <sup>15</sup> Yea, truth is <sup>lacking</sup>; <sup>and</sup> he that departeth from evil <sup>\* maketh himself a prey</sup>: and the LORD saw it, and <sup>it</sup> displeased him that there was no <sup>judgement</sup>. <sup>16</sup> <sup>s</sup> And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was <sup>no</sup> intercessor: therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it <sup>upheld</sup> him. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>he</sup> put on righteousness as a <sup>breastplate</sup>, and <sup>an</sup> helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with <sup>zeal</sup> as a cloke. <sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup> According to their <sup>deeds</sup>, accordingly he will re-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 1, 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 11 & ch. 60. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 113. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 28. 29.  
Joh 5. 14 & 12. 25.  
See ch. 42. 18-20.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 30. 27, 28.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 9, 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Cited Rom. 11. 26, 27.  
Cp. ch. 40. 9 & Joel 2. 32.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 43. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 9 & ch. 46. 13 & 56. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 31. 31.  
Heb. 8. 10 & 10. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 51. 16.  
Cp. Deut. 4. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 3, 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Eph. 5. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 40. 5 & 58. 3.  
Mal. 4. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 4, 5.

<sup>q</sup> See Wisd. 2. 12-20.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 42. 6 & 49. 6.  
Rev. 21. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 18 & 63. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 49. 18.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 9.  
ch. 66. 20.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 65. 12 (for ng.).  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
See Wisd. 5. 18-20 & Eph. 6. 13-17.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 34. 5.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 61. 6.  
Hag. 2. 7 & mg.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 63. 4, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Judg. 6. 5.

pay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; <sup>a</sup> to the <sup>b</sup> islands he will repay recompence. <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup> So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the <sup>sun</sup>: <sup>7</sup> for he shall come <sup>as</sup> a rushing stream, which in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him. <sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup> And <sup>a</sup> redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD. <sup>21</sup> And as for me, <sup>As</sup> this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: <sup>my</sup> spirit that is upon thee, <sup>and</sup> my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

**60** <sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup> Arise, <sup>shine</sup>; for thy light is come, and <sup>the</sup> glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. <sup>2</sup> For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the <sup>peoples</sup>: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>nations</sup> shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. <sup>4</sup> <sup>t</sup> Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: <sup>they all</sup> gather themselves together; they come to thee: <sup>thy</sup> sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall <sup>be</sup> <sup>carried in the arms</sup> <sup>nursed at thy side</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Then thou shalt see, and <sup>be</sup> <sup>lightened</sup>, and thine heart shall <sup>tremble</sup> and be enlarged; because the <sup>abund-</sup> <sup>ance</sup> of the sea shall be <sup>turned</sup> unto thee, the <sup>wealth</sup> of the <sup>nations</sup> shall come unto thee. <sup>6</sup> The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the <sup>dromedaries</sup> of <sup>Midian</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, we are in dark places like the dead an helmet.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. recompences.  
spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him  
<sup>10</sup> Or, young camels

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, is accounted mad.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, be enlightened; for thy light cometh.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. it was evil in his eyes.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, noise of the sea shall be turned toward thee.

<sup>2</sup> Or, none to interpose

<sup>3</sup> Or, coastlands

<sup>4</sup> Or, when the adversary shall come in like a flood, the

<sup>5</sup> Heb. a stream pent in.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. recompences.

<sup>7</sup> Or, put him to flight.

<sup>8</sup> Or, wealth.



and <sup>a</sup>Ephah; they all shall come from <sup>b</sup>Sheba: <sup>c</sup>they shall bring gold and frankincense, and they shall <sup>1</sup>proclaim shew forth the praises of the LORD. <sup>7</sup>All the flocks of <sup>e</sup>Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of <sup>g</sup>Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: <sup>i</sup>they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, <sup>j</sup>and I will <sup>2</sup>glorify <sup>3</sup>the house of my glory. <sup>8</sup>Who are these that fly as a cloud, and <sup>m</sup>as the doves to their windows? <sup>9</sup>Surely <sup>n</sup>the isles shall wait for me, and <sup>o</sup>the ships of Tarshish first, <sup>p</sup>to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, <sup>for</sup>unto the name of the LORD thy God, and <sup>for</sup>to the Holy One of Israel, because <sup>s</sup>he hath <sup>4</sup>glorified thee. <sup>10</sup>And the sons of <sup>u</sup>strangers shall build up thy walls, and <sup>u</sup>their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee. <sup>11</sup><sup>w</sup>Thy gates also Therefore thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; <sup>v</sup>that men may bring unto thee the <sup>wealth</sup> <sup>forces</sup> of the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>Gentiles</sup>, and <sup>that</sup> their kings <sup>led with them</sup>. <sup>12</sup><sup>x</sup>For <sup>that</sup> the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. <sup>13</sup><sup>a</sup>The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, <sup>d</sup>the <sup>pine</sup> <sup>pine tree</sup>, and the box <sup>tree together</sup>; to beautify the place of my <sup>sanctuary</sup> <sup>sanctuary</sup>; and I will make the place of my feet glorious. <sup>14</sup><sup>f</sup>And the sons of them The sons also that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; <sup>h</sup>and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; <sup>k</sup>and they shall call <sup>thee</sup> thee, The city of the

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 25. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 10. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 72. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 2. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 54. 6  
& 62. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 21. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 47. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 65. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 25. 13  
& 28. 9  
& 36. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Mac. 5. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 49. 23  
& 66. 11, 12.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 56. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Hag. 2. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 43. 3  
& 49. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 47. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 49. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 132. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Hos. 11. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Gen. 8. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 51. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 11. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 2. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Gal. 4. 26.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 58. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 11. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 44. 23  
& 55. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 26. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 45. 1.  
<sup>ab</sup> Zech. 6. 15.  
<sup>ac</sup> v Zech. 14. 6, 7.  
<sup>ad</sup> Rev. 21. 23  
& 22. 5.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 23  
& 30. 26.  
<sup>af</sup> w Cp. Rev. 21. 25, 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> x Cp. Zech. 14. 17-19.  
<sup>ah</sup> y ch. 35. 10  
& 65. 19.  
<sup>ai</sup> Rev. 21. 4.  
<sup>aj</sup> z ch. 52. 1.  
<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 31. 34.  
<sup>al</sup> a ch. 35. 2.  
<sup>am</sup> b Ps. 37. 9.  
<sup>an</sup> See Ezek. 37. 25.  
<sup>ao</sup> c ch. 61. 3.  
<sup>ap</sup> d ch. 41. 19.  
<sup>aq</sup> e Cp. Matt. 13. 31.  
<sup>ar</sup> f Cp. ch. 14. 1, 2.  
<sup>as</sup> g Zech. 8. 23.  
<sup>at</sup> h Hab. 2. 3.  
<sup>au</sup> i ch. 49. 23.  
<sup>av</sup> Cp. Rev. 3. 9.  
<sup>aw</sup> j ch. 11. 2  
& 42. 1  
& 48. 16.  
<sup>ax</sup> Cited Luke 4. 18, 19.  
<sup>ay</sup> k Ps. 45. 7.  
<sup>az</sup> l Cp. ch. 1. 26  
& 62. 2.

LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. <sup>15</sup><sup>d</sup>Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man <sup>passed</sup> <sup>went</sup> through thee, <sup>f</sup>I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. <sup>16</sup><sup>h</sup>Thou shalt also suck the milk of the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>Gentiles</sup>, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that <sup>k</sup>I the LORD am thy <sup>saviour</sup> <sup>Saviour</sup>, and thy redeemer, <sup>l</sup>the <sup>Mighty</sup> <sup>mighty</sup> One of Jacob. <sup>17</sup>For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, <sup>q</sup>and <sup>5</sup>thine exactors righteousness. <sup>18</sup><sup>r</sup>Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, <sup>desolation</sup> <sup>wasting</sup> nor destruction within thy borders; <sup>t</sup>but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise. <sup>19</sup><sup>v</sup>The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy <sup>6</sup>glory. <sup>20</sup>Thy sun shall no more go <sup>down</sup> <sup>down</sup>; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and <sup>v</sup>the days of thy mourning shall be ended. <sup>21</sup><sup>z</sup>Thy people also shall be all righteous, <sup>b</sup>they shall inherit the land for <sup>ever</sup> <sup>ever</sup>; <sup>c</sup>the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. <sup>22</sup><sup>e</sup>The <sup>A</sup> little one shall become a thousand, and <sup>a</sup>the <sup>the</sup> small one a strong nation: <sup>g</sup>I the LORD will hasten it in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> time.

**61** <sup>1</sup><sup>i</sup>The <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath <sup>j</sup>anointed me to preach good tidings unto the <sup>7</sup>meek; he hath sent me to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. bring good tidings of the praises.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, thy taskmasters

<sup>6</sup> Or, beauty

<sup>7</sup> Or, poor

A.V.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, wealth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, my beautiful house

<sup>4</sup> Or, beautified



bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and <sup>1b</sup>the opening of the prison to them that are bound; <sup>2 d</sup>to proclaim <sup>2</sup>the acceptable year of the LORD, <sup>e</sup>and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; <sup>3</sup>to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, <sup>h</sup>to give unto them <sup>a</sup>garland <sup>beauty</sup> for ashes, <sup>i</sup>the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; <sup>j</sup>that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, <sup>l</sup>that he might be glorified. <sup>4 m</sup>And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. <sup>5 p</sup>And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and <sup>the sons of the alien</sup>aliens shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. <sup>6 r</sup>But ye shall be named the <sup>priests</sup>of the LORD: men shall call you the <sup>ministers</sup>Ministers of our God: <sup>t</sup>ye shall eat the <sup>wealth</sup>riches of the <sup>nations</sup>Gentiles, and <sup>3</sup>in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. <sup>7 v</sup>For your shame <sup>ye shall have</sup>double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess <sup>the</sup>double: everlasting joy shall be unto them. <sup>8 y</sup>For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery <sup>4with</sup>for burnt <sup>judgment,</sup>iniquity: <sup>a</sup>and I will <sup>give them</sup>direct their recompence <sup>work</sup>in truth, <sup>b</sup>and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. <sup>9</sup>And their seed shall be known among the <sup>nations</sup>Gentiles, and their offspring among the <sup>peoples</sup>people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

a Hab. 3. 18.

b ch. 45. 13.  
Ps. 146. 7.c Cp. ch. 59.  
17d Zech. 3. 4.  
d Cp. Lev.25. 10.  
e ch. 34. 8.f ver. 3.  
g ch. 49. 18.

Rev. 21. 2.

h ver. 10.  
Cp. ch. 28. 5.i Ps. 45. 7.  
Heb. 1. 9.j Cp. ch. 60.  
21.k Cp. ch. 60.  
18l & 62. 7.  
l John 15. 8.m Amos 9.  
14.See ch. 58. 12.  
n ver. 6, 7.o Cp. Prov.  
4. 18.p ch. 14. 2.  
Cp. ch. 60. 10.q ch. 60. 3.  
Ps. 98. 2.r Ex. 19. 6.  
1 Pet. 2. 9.s Joel 1. 9.  
s ch. 60. 14.Cp. Rev. 2. 17  
& 3. 12.t ch. 60. 5,  
11, 16.u Zech. 9. 16.  
Cp. ch. 54. 11,  
12.v ch. 40. 2.  
Cp. ch. 54. 7, 8& Zech. 9. 12.  
w Hos. 1. 10.1 Pet. 2. 10.  
See ch. 54. 6.x ch. 49. 14  
& 54. 1, 7

&amp; 60. 15.

y Ps. 11. 7.  
Cp. ch. 59. 15.

z Mal. 3. 12.

a ch. 40. 10  
& 49. 4.b See ch. 55.  
3.c Cp. ch. 51.  
18.

d ch. 65. 19.

e ch. 52. 8  
& 56. 10.

Jer. 6. 17, al.

<sup>10 a</sup>I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; <sup>c</sup>for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom <sup>5\*</sup>decketh himself <sup>f</sup>with <sup>a</sup>garland, <sup>ornaments,</sup>and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. <sup>11</sup>For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause <sup>k</sup>righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

**62** <sup>1 n</sup>For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, <sup>o</sup>until <sup>her righteousness</sup>the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and <sup>her</sup>the <sup>salvation</sup>salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. <sup>2 q</sup>And the <sup>nations</sup>Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: <sup>s</sup>and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. <sup>3</sup>Thou shalt also be <sup>u</sup>a crown of <sup>beauty</sup>glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. <sup>4 w</sup>Thou shalt no more be termed <sup>x</sup>For-saken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: <sup>s</sup>but thou shalt be called <sup>6 t</sup>z Hephzi-bah, and thy land <sup>7 t</sup>Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. <sup>5</sup>For as a young man marieth a virgin, so <sup>c</sup>shall thy sons marry thee: and <sup>8 s</sup>as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so <sup>d</sup>shall thy God rejoice over thee.

<sup>6</sup>I have set <sup>e</sup>watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem; <sup>they</sup>which shall never hold their peace day nor

R.V. 1 Or, opening of the eyes  
(or with) a burnt offering

2 Or, the year of the Lord's good pleasure

3 Or, to their glory shall ye succeed

4 Or, for

5 Heb. decketh as a priest.

6 That is, My delight is in her.

7 That is, Married.

8 Heb. with

9 Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.

10 Heb. with the joy of the bridegroom.



night: \*ye that <sup>are the LORD's</sup> make mention of the remembrancers, <sup>1</sup>take ye no rest, <sup>7</sup>and give him no <sup>2</sup>rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem <sup>a</sup>a praise in the earth. <sup>8</sup>The LORD hath sworn <sup>b</sup>by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, <sup>†</sup>Surely I will no more give <sup>d</sup>thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; <sup>f</sup>and <sup>the sons of the stranger</sup> shall not drink thy <sup>3</sup>wine, for the which thou hast laboured: <sup>9</sup>but <sup>g</sup>they that have <sup>gathered</sup> it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and <sup>h</sup>they that have <sup>gathered it brought it together</sup> shall drink it in the courts of my <sup>sanctuary.</sup> holiness.

<sup>10</sup>Go through, go through the gates; <sup>i</sup>prepare ye the way of the people; <sup>j</sup>cast up, cast up the <sup>high way.</sup> highway; gather out the stones; <sup>k</sup>lift up <sup>an ensign</sup> <sup>a standard</sup> <sup>4</sup>for the <sup>peoples.</sup> people. <sup>11</sup>Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, <sup>m</sup>Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; <sup>n</sup>behold, his reward is with him, and his <sup>5</sup>recompence <sup>work</sup> before him. <sup>12</sup><sup>o</sup>And they shall call them <sup>1</sup>them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: <sup>p</sup>and thou shalt be <sup>called</sup> <sup>called</sup>, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

**63** <sup>1</sup>Who is this that cometh from <sup>s</sup>Edom, with <sup>6</sup>dyled garments from <sup>Bozrah</sup>? this that is <sup>u</sup>glorious in his apparel, <sup>w</sup>marching <sup>travelling</sup> in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. <sup>2</sup>Wherefore art thou <sup>v</sup>red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him <sup>a</sup>that treadeth in the winefat? <sup>3</sup><sup>b</sup>I have trodden the winepress alone; <sup>c</sup>and of the <sup>peoples</sup> people there was <sup>no man</sup> none

with me: <sup>yea, I</sup> <sup>7</sup>trod <sup>them in</sup> <sup>for I will tread</sup> <sup>trample</sup> <sup>trample</sup> them in mine anger; and <sup>8</sup>their <sup>lifeblood</sup> <sup>9</sup>is blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I <sup>10</sup>have <sup>will stain</sup> stained all my raiment. <sup>4</sup><sup>c</sup>For the day of vengeance <sup>11</sup>was <sup>is</sup> in mine heart, and <sup>12</sup>the year of my redeemed is come. <sup>5</sup>And I looked, and <sup>e</sup>there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. <sup>6</sup>And <sup>13</sup>I <sup>will tread</sup> trod down the <sup>peoples</sup> people in mine anger, <sup>h</sup>and <sup>14</sup>made <sup>make</sup> them drunk in my fury, and I <sup>15</sup>poured out <sup>will bring down</sup> their <sup>lifeblood</sup> <sup>strength</sup> on the earth.

<sup>7</sup>I will <sup>make</sup> mention of the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on <sup>us</sup>; <sup>1</sup>and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. <sup>8</sup>For he said, <sup>Surely</sup> <sup>Surely</sup> they are my people, children that will not <sup>deal falsely</sup> <sup>lie</sup>: so he was their <sup>saviour.</sup> <sup>9</sup><sup>16</sup><sup>g</sup>In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: <sup>r</sup>in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; <sup>t</sup>and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. <sup>10</sup><sup>v</sup>But they rebelled, <sup>x</sup>and <sup>grieved</sup> <sup>vexed</sup> his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, <sup>and</sup> <sup>himself</sup> <sup>he</sup> fought against them. <sup>11</sup><sup>17</sup>Then he remembered <sup>z</sup>the days of old, Moses, <sup>and</sup> his people, <sup>saying</sup>, <sup>c</sup>Where is he that brought them up out of the sea <sup>a</sup>with the <sup>18</sup>shepherds <sup>\*\*</sup>shepherd of his flock? where is

a ch. 60. 18.  
Cp. ch. 61. 11  
& Zeph. 3. 20.

b Cp. Heb.  
6. 13.  
c ch. 34. 8.

d Deut. 28.  
33.  
Jer. 5. 17.  
e Cp. ch. 59.  
16.  
f Cp. ch. 65.  
21, 22.

g Cp. Deut.  
12. 12  
& 14. 23, 26.

h ch. 49. 26.

i ch. 40. 3.

j ch. 57. 14.

k ch. 11. 10  
& 49. 22.

l Ps. 145. 7.

m Zech. 9. 9.  
Cp. Matt. 21. 5  
& John 12. 15.  
n ch. 40. 10.  
o ch. 61. 6.  
p ver. 4.  
q Cp. ch. 61. 4.  
r Judg. 10.  
16.

s Deut. 7. 7,  
8.  
Cp. Ezek. 16.  
5, 6.

t ch. 34. 6.  
u See Deut.  
32. 10-12.  
v 1 Mac. 14.  
9.

w Ex. 15. 24.  
Num. 14. 11.  
Ps. 78. 17, 56  
& 95. 9.  
Ezek. 20. 8.  
x Cp. Ps. 68.  
7.

y Ps. 78. 40.  
Acts 7. 51.  
Cp. Eph. 4. 30.  
z Rev. 19. 13.  
aa See Ps. 77.  
11-20.

ab Cp. Lam.  
1. 15  
& Rev. 14. 20  
& 19. 15.  
ac Cp. Joel 3.  
13.

ad See Ex. 14.  
19-22.  
ae Ps. 77. 20  
& 78. 52  
(for mg.)  
& 90. 1  
(for mg.).

R.V. <sup>1</sup>Or, keep not silence  
7 Or, will tread... and trample  
of redemption

<sup>15</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth  
17 Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

A.V. \* Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.  
† Heb. decked.

<sup>2</sup>Heb. silence.

<sup>8</sup>Or, strength

<sup>9</sup>Or, shall be

<sup>10</sup>Or, will pour out

<sup>11</sup>Or, according to another reading, brake them in

<sup>12</sup>Or, my year

<sup>13</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>14</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>15</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>16</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>17</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>3</sup>Or, vintage

<sup>4</sup>Or, over

<sup>5</sup>Or, will stain

<sup>6</sup>Or, according to another reading, brake them in

<sup>7</sup>Or, my year

<sup>8</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>9</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>10</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>11</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>12</sup>Or, my year

<sup>13</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>14</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>15</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>16</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>17</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>18</sup>Or, my year

<sup>19</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>20</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>21</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>22</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>23</sup>Or, my year

<sup>24</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>25</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>26</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>27</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>28</sup>Or, my year

<sup>29</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>30</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>31</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>32</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>33</sup>Or, my year

<sup>34</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>35</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>36</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>37</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>38</sup>Or, my year

<sup>39</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>40</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>41</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>42</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>43</sup>Or, my year

<sup>44</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>45</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>46</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>47</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>48</sup>Or, my year

<sup>49</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>50</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>51</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>52</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>53</sup>Or, my year

<sup>54</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>55</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>56</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>57</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>58</sup>Or, my year

<sup>59</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>60</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>61</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>62</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>63</sup>Or, my year

<sup>64</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>65</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>66</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>67</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>68</sup>Or, my year

<sup>69</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>70</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>71</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>72</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>73</sup>Or, my year

<sup>74</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>75</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>76</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>77</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>78</sup>Or, my year

<sup>79</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>80</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>81</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>82</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>83</sup>Or, my year

<sup>84</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>85</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>86</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>87</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>88</sup>Or, my year

<sup>89</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>90</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>91</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>92</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>93</sup>Or, my year

<sup>94</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>95</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>96</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>97</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>98</sup>Or, my year

<sup>99</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>100</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>101</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>102</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>103</sup>Or, my year

<sup>104</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>105</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>106</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>107</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>108</sup>Or, my year

<sup>109</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>110</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>111</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>112</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>113</sup>Or, my year

<sup>114</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>115</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>116</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>117</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>118</sup>Or, my year

<sup>119</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>120</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>121</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>122</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>123</sup>Or, my year

<sup>124</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>125</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>126</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>127</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>128</sup>Or, my year

<sup>129</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>130</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>131</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>132</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>133</sup>Or, my year

<sup>134</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>135</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>136</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>137</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>138</sup>Or, my year

<sup>139</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>140</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>141</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>142</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>143</sup>Or, my year

<sup>144</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>145</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>146</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>147</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>148</sup>Or, my year

<sup>149</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>150</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>151</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>152</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>153</sup>Or, my year

<sup>154</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>155</sup>Or, ye that are the LORD's remembrancers.

<sup>156</sup>Or, brought down their strength to the earth

<sup>157</sup>Or, Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.

<sup>158</sup>Or, my year



he that put his holy spirit in the midst of them? <sup>12</sup> that <sup>caused his glorious Spirit</sup> within him led them by the arm to go at the right hand of Moses? <sup>13</sup> that right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, divided the water before them, <sup>14</sup> to make himself an everlasting name? <sup>15</sup> that led them through the depths, as an horse in the wilderness, that they stumbled not? <sup>16</sup> As the cattle that go down into the valley, <sup>17</sup> the spirit of the LORD caused them to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, <sup>18</sup> to make thyself a glorious name. <sup>19</sup> Look down from heaven, and behold <sup>20</sup> from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is <sup>21</sup> thy zeal and thy mighty acts? <sup>22</sup> the yearning of thy strength, <sup>23</sup> of thy compassions are restrained toward me. <sup>24</sup> For <sup>25</sup> thou art our father, though Abraham knoweth us not, and Israel doth not be ignorant of us, acknowledge us: thou, O LORD, art our father; <sup>26</sup> our redeemer from everlasting is thy name. <sup>27</sup> O LORD, why dost thou make us to err from thy ways, and <sup>28</sup> hardenest our heart from thy fear? <sup>29</sup> Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance. <sup>30</sup> Thy holy people possessed it but a little while: <sup>31</sup> our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary. <sup>32</sup> We are become as they over whom thou never barest rule; as they that were not called by thy name. <sup>33</sup> Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, <sup>34</sup> that the mountains might flow down at thy presence; <sup>35</sup> as when fire kindleth the brushwood, and the fire causeth the waters to boil: <sup>36</sup> to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence! <sup>37</sup> When thou didst terrible

a Judg. 5. 5.  
Mic. 1. 4.  
b Ex. 14. 21.  
Josh. 3. 16.  
c Cp. Ps. 31. 19.  
d 2 Sam. 7. 23.  
Neh. 9. 10.  
e Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 9.  
f Cp. Num. 10. 35.  
g Deut. 26. 15.  
h Ps. 33. 14.  
i See ch. 59. 12-15.  
j ch. 59. 17.  
k Ps. 90. 5, 6.  
l ch. 64. 8.  
m ch. 43. 22.  
Hos. 7. 7.  
n ch. 43. 14.  
o ch. 63. 16.  
p ch. 6. 10.  
q Ps. 90. 13.  
r ch. 45. 9.  
Rom. 9. 20, 21.  
s ch. 29. 23 & 45. 11.  
t Cp. Deut. 4. 25, 26.  
u Cp. ch. 57. 16 & Ps. 74. 1, 2.  
v Ps. 79. 8.  
w ch. 64. 11.  
x Cp. Jer. 14. 8.  
y Neh. 1. 3 & 2. 3.  
z Cp. 2 Sam. 22. 10 & Ps. 18. 9 & 144. 5.  
aa Hag. 1. 9 & 2. 3.  
b ch. 42. 14.  
c Cp. Zech. 1. 12.  
d Cp. Josh. 2. 9, 10.  
[Ch. 64. 1 in Heb.]  
e Cited Rom. 10. 20.  
f Cp. Eph. 2. 12, 13.  
g Cp. ch. 2. 2, 3 & 18. 7 & 19. 19, 25 & Zech. 14. 16.  
h Cp. Ex. 14. 13 & 15. 11.

things which we looked not for, thou camest down, <sup>2</sup> the mountains flowed down at thy presence. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>4</sup> since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, <sup>5</sup> neither hath the eye <sup>6</sup> seen a God, beside thee, <sup>7</sup> which worketh what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him. <sup>8</sup> Thou <sup>9</sup> meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou wast wroth, and we have sinned: <sup>10</sup> in them have we been of long time, and shall we be saved? <sup>11</sup> For we are all become as one that is unclean, and all our righteousnesses are as a polluted garment: <sup>12</sup> and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away. <sup>13</sup> And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and <sup>14</sup> hast consumed us by means of our iniquities. <sup>15</sup> But now, O LORD, thou art our father; <sup>16</sup> we are the clay, and thou our potter; <sup>17</sup> and we all are the work of thy hand. <sup>18</sup> Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, <sup>19</sup> neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, look, we beseech thee, we are all thy people. <sup>20</sup> Thy holy cities are become a wilderness, Zion is become a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. <sup>21</sup> Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire; and all our pleasant things are laid waste. <sup>22</sup> Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore? <sup>23</sup> I <sup>24</sup> am inquired of by them that asked not for me; <sup>25</sup> I am found of them that

R.V. 1 Or, quake

2 Or, seen, O God, beside thee, one which &c.

3 Or, sparest

4 Or, in those is continuance, and we shall be saved

The text is probably corrupt.

5 According to some ancient versions, hast delivered us into the power of.

6 Heb. melted.

7 Or, was inquired of

8 Or, was found

A.V. 9 Or, the multitude.

10 Or, our redeemer from everlasting is thy name.

11 Or, thy name was not called upon them.

12 Heb. the fire of meltings.

13 Or, seen a God beside thee, which doeth so for him, &c.

14 Heb. melted.



sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation <sup>1</sup>that was not called by my name. <sup>2</sup><sup>c</sup>I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that <sup>is</sup> ~~was~~ not good, after their own thoughts; <sup>3</sup>a people that provoketh me to <sup>my face continually,</sup> <sup>anger continually to my</sup> face; that sacrificeth <sup>in gardens,</sup> and burning incense <sup>upon</sup> <sup>bricks</sup> altars of brick; <sup>4</sup>which <sup>2</sup>sit <sup>remain</sup> among the graves, and lodge in the <sup>3</sup>secret places; <sup>7</sup>which eat swine's flesh, and <sup>1</sup>broth of abominable things is in their vessels; <sup>5</sup>which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than <sup>thou:</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>me;</sup> <sup>thou.</sup> These are a smoke in my <sup>1</sup>nose, a fire that burneth all the day. <sup>6</sup>Behold, <sup>k</sup>it is written before me: <sup>l</sup>I will not keep silence, <sup>m</sup>but will recompense, yea, I will recompense into their bosom, <sup>7</sup>your own iniquities, <sup>o</sup>and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, <sup>q</sup>which have burned incense upon the mountains, <sup>q</sup>and <sup>4</sup>blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I <sup>5</sup>first measure their <sup>measure their former</sup> work into their bosom.

<sup>8</sup>Thus saith the LORD, <sup>u</sup>As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it <sup>not,</sup> <sup>not;</sup> for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, <sup>v</sup>that I may not destroy them all. <sup>9</sup>And <sup>y</sup>I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and <sup>my chosen</sup> <sup>mine elect</sup> shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. <sup>10</sup>And <sup>a</sup>Sharon shall be a <sup>6</sup>fold of flocks, and <sup>b</sup>the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people <sup>d</sup>that have sought me. <sup>11</sup>But <sup>f</sup>ye <sup>are they</sup> that for-

sake the LORD, that forget <sup>a</sup>my holy mountain, that <sup>b</sup>prepare a table for <sup>7</sup>Fortune, and that <sup>fill up mingled wine unto</sup> <sup>8</sup>Destiny; furnish the drink offering unto that <sup>11</sup>number. <sup>12</sup>I will destine Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: <sup>d</sup>because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; <sup>f</sup>but ye did that which was <sup>in</sup> <sup>evil</sup> <sup>before</sup> mine eyes, and <sup>chose</sup> <sup>did choose</sup> that wherein I delighted not.

<sup>13</sup>Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, <sup>h</sup>my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed: <sup>14</sup>behold, <sup>j</sup>my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for <sup>9\*\*</sup>vexation of spirit. <sup>15</sup>And ye shall leave your name <sup>n</sup>for <sup>10</sup>a curse unto <sup>p</sup>my <sup>chosen,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>chosen:</sup> <sup>for</sup> the Lord God shall slay thee; and <sup>he shall</sup> call his servants by another name: <sup>16</sup>so that he who <sup>s</sup>blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in <sup>t</sup>the God of <sup>11</sup>truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by <sup>t</sup>the God of <sup>11</sup>truth; <sup>v</sup>because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes. <sup>17</sup>For, behold, <sup>x</sup>I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former things shall not be remembered, nor <sup>11</sup>come into mind. <sup>18</sup>But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, <sup>z</sup>I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. <sup>19</sup><sup>c</sup>And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: <sup>e</sup>and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard

a ver. 25.  
Joel 3. 17.  
b Ezek. 23.  
41.  
Bel and  
Dragon 13, 18,  
21.  
c 1 Cor. 10.  
21.  
c Rom. 10.  
21.

d ch. 66. 4.  
Prov. 1. 24.  
Jer. 7. 13.

e ch. 1. 29  
& 66. 17.  
f ch. 57. 3-  
6.  
f ch. 66. 4.

g ch. 66. 17.  
1 Mac. 1. 47.  
h ch. 55. 1.  
Ps. 22. 26.

i ch. 1. 31  
& 9. 18.

j Cp. Ps. 5.  
11.

k Cp. Jer. 2.  
22  
& 17. 1.

l Ps. 50. 3.

m Ps. 79. 12.

n Cp. Jer. 16. 18.

o Ex. 20. 5.

p ver. 9.

q Cp. Ezek.  
20. 27, 28.

r ch. 62. 2.

s Jer. 4. 2.

t Cp. Deut.  
32. 4.

u Cp. ch. 17.  
6.

v Cp. ch. 43.  
18, 19.

w Cp. ch. 2.  
21.

x ch. 66. 22.

y Pet. 3. 13.

z Cp. ch. 27. 6  
& 37. 31.

a ch. 33. 9  
& 35. 2.

b Hos. 2. 15.

c Josh. 7. 26.

d ch. 62. 5  
& 66. 10.

e Cp. ch. 51.  
1.

f ch. 35. 10.

g Rev. 21. 4.

h Cp. Josh.  
24. 20.

R.V. 1 Or, as otherwise read, that hath not called upon their former work 6 Or, pasture 7 Heb. Gad. See Gen. 30. 11.

11 Heb. Amen. See 2 Cor. 1. 20, Rev. 3. 14.

A.V. \* Heb. upon bricks. 11 Heb. come upon the heart.

† Or, pieces.

‡ Or, anger.

3 Or, vaults 8 Heb. Meni.

§ Or, Gad.

4 Or, defied 9 Heb. breaking.

|| Or, Meni.

5 Or, measure 10 Heb. an oath.

\*\* Heb. breaking.



in her, nor the voice of crying.  
 20 There shall be no more thence  
 an infant of days, nor an old  
 man that hath not filled his  
 days: for <sup>c</sup>the child shall die  
 an hundred years <sup>old, and</sup> old; but <sup>d</sup>the  
 sinner being an hundred years  
 old shall be accursed. 21 <sup>f</sup>And  
 they shall build houses, and  
 inhabit them; and they shall  
 plant vineyards, and eat the  
 fruit of them. 22 <sup>f</sup>They shall  
 not build, and another inhabit;  
 they shall not plant, and another  
 eat: for <sup>j</sup>as the days of a tree  
 shall be <sup>are</sup> the days of my people, and  
 my <sup>chosen</sup> mine elect \*shall <sup>1</sup>long enjoy the  
 work of their hands. 23 <sup>k</sup>They  
 shall not labour in vain, <sup>1</sup>nor  
 bring forth for <sup>2</sup>calamity <sup>trouble</sup>; for <sup>n</sup>they  
 are the seed of the blessed of  
 the LORD, and their offspring  
<sup>3</sup>with them. 24 <sup>o</sup>And it shall  
 come to <sup>pass that,</sup> pass, that before they call,  
 I will answer; and <sup>q</sup>while they  
 are yet speaking, I will hear.  
 25 <sup>s</sup>The wolf and the lamb shall  
 feed together, and the lion shall  
 eat straw like the <sup>ox</sup>bullock: and  
<sup>t</sup>dust shall be the serpent's meat.  
<sup>u</sup>They shall not hurt nor destroy  
 in all my holy mountain, saith  
 the LORD.

**66** <sup>1 v</sup>Thus saith the LORD,  
<sup>w</sup>The heaven is my throne,  
 and the earth is my foot-  
 stool: <sup>what manner of</sup> where is the <sup>will</sup> house that ye  
 build unto me? and <sup>what</sup> where is the  
 place <sup>shall be</sup> of my rest? 2 <sup>x</sup>For all  
 these <sup>things</sup> hath mine hand made,  
 and <sup>so</sup> all these <sup>things</sup> came to be,  
 saith the LORD: <sup>z</sup>but to this  
 man will I look, even to him  
 that is poor and of a contrite  
 spirit, and <sup>that</sup> trembleth at my  
 word. 3 <sup>b</sup>He that killeth an ox  
 is as <sup>he that slayeth</sup> if he slew a man; he that  
 sacrificeth a <sup>1</sup>lamb, as <sup>he that breaketh</sup> if he cut off

aa Sec ch.  
65. 4.

b Jer. 7. 24.

c Cp. Prov.

3. 2.

d Eccles. 8.

Wisd. 4. 8, 9.

e Cp. ch. 30.

f Ezek. 28.

g Cp. ch. 51.

h See ch. 65.

i Cp. Jer. 7.

31.

j See Ps. 92.

12-14.

k ch. 49. 4.

l Cp. Deut.

28. 41.

m ch. 5. 19.

n ch. 61. 9.

See Ps. 115.

12-15.

o Cp. Ps. 32.

5.

p ch. 59. 18

& 65. 4.

q Cp. Dan.

9. 21.

r See ch. 13.

8.

s ch. 11. 6, 7.

t Gen. 3. 14.

Mic. 7. 17.

u ch. 11. 9.

v Cited Acts

7. 49, 50.

Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 27

& Acts 17. 24.

w Cp. Matt.

5. 34, 35.

x Cp. 1 Chr.

29. 14.

y ch. 65. 19.

z ch. 57. 15.

Ps. 34. 18.

a Tobit 13.

14.

b ch. 1. 11.

a dog's neck; he that offereth <sup>1</sup>an  
 oblation, <sup>as</sup> <sup>he that offereth</sup> <sup>aa</sup>swine's  
 blood; he that <sup>3</sup>burneth <sup>frankincense,</sup>  
 as <sup>he that blesseth</sup> <sup>idol:</sup> yea, <sup>b</sup>they  
 have chosen their own ways, and  
 their soul delighteth in their  
 abominations; <sup>4 e</sup>I also will choose  
 their <sup>6 s</sup>delusions, and will bring  
<sup>7</sup>their fears upon them; <sup>h</sup>because  
 when I called, none did answer;  
 when I spake, they did not hear:  
<sup>i</sup>but they did <sup>that which was evil in</sup>  
 mine eyes, and chose <sup>evil before</sup> that  
 I delighted not. <sup>wherein</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Hear the word of the LORD,  
 ye that tremble at his <sup>word:</sup> Your  
 brethren that <sup>hate</sup> you, that cast  
 you out for my name's sake, <sup>have</sup>  
 said, <sup>m</sup>Let the LORD be <sup>glorified,</sup>  
 that we may see <sup>joy;</sup> but  
 but he shall appear to your <sup>joy, and</sup> they  
 shall be ashamed. <sup>6</sup> A voice of  
 tumult <sup>noise</sup> from the city, a voice from  
 the temple, a voice of the LORD  
<sup>p</sup>that rendereth recompence to  
 his enemies. <sup>7 r</sup>Before she  
 travailed, she brought forth;  
 before her pain came, she was  
 delivered of a man child. <sup>8</sup> Who  
 hath heard such a thing? who  
 hath seen such things? Shall  
 the earth <sup>a land be</sup> <sup>7 born</sup> in one  
 day? <sup>or</sup> shall a nation be <sup>brought forth</sup>  
 at once? for <sup>r</sup>as soon as <sup>born</sup> Zion  
 travailed, she brought forth her  
 children. <sup>9</sup> Shall I bring to the  
 birth, and not <sup>1</sup>cause to bring  
 forth? saith the LORD: shall I  
 that cause to bring forth  
 cause to bring forth, and <sup>shut the womb?</sup>  
 saith thy God.

<sup>10 v</sup> Rejoice ye with Jerusalem,  
 and be glad <sup>for</sup> with her, all ye that  
 love her: <sup>a</sup>rejoice for joy with  
 her, all ye that mourn <sup>over</sup> for her:  
<sup>11</sup> that ye may <sup>suck</sup> suck, and be satis-  
 fied with the breasts of her  
 consolations; that ye may milk  
 out, and be delighted with the  
<sup>\*\*</sup>abundance of her glory. <sup>12</sup> For

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. wear out. <sup>2</sup> Or, sudden terror <sup>3</sup> Or, shall be with them <sup>4</sup> Or, a meal offering <sup>5</sup> Heb. maketh  
 a memorial of. <sup>6</sup> Or, mockings <sup>7</sup> Or, travailed with for but one day  
 A.V. \* Heb. shall make them continue long, or, shall wear out. <sup>†</sup> Or, kid. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. maketh a memorial of.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, devices. <sup>||</sup> Or, beget? <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, brightness.



thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>c</sup>ye Gentiles shall suck <sup>thercof</sup>; <sup>h</sup>ye shall be borne upon <sup>the side,</sup> <sup>her sides,</sup> and shall be dandled upon <sup>her</sup> knees. <sup>13</sup>As one whom his mother comforteth, so <sup>j</sup>will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. <sup>14</sup>And ye shall see <sup>it,</sup> and <sup>this,</sup> your heart shall rejoice, and <sup>m</sup>your bones shall flourish like <sup>the tender grass:</sup> <sup>an herb</sup> and <sup>n</sup>the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and he will have <sup>his</sup> indignation <sup>against</sup> toward his enemies. <sup>15</sup>For, behold, <sup>o</sup>the LORD will come <sup>2</sup>with fire, and <sup>q</sup>his chariots shall be like <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>whirlwind; to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire. <sup>16</sup>For <sup>s</sup>by fire <sup>t</sup>will the LORD plead, and by his sword, <sup>and by</sup> with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many. <sup>17</sup><sup>v</sup>They that sanctify <sup>themselves</sup> <sup>and</sup> purify themselves <sup>3</sup>to <sup>go</sup> unto the gardens, <sup>4</sup>\*be-  
hind <sup>5</sup>one <sup>tree</sup> in the midst, <sup>x</sup>eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the <sup>mouse;</sup> <sup>they</sup> shall come <sup>to an end</sup> <sup>consumed</sup> together, saith the LORD. <sup>18</sup>For I *know* their works and their thoughts: <sup>6</sup>the time cometh, <sup>y</sup>that it shall come, I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and shall see my glory. <sup>19</sup>And I will set a sign among them, and

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 18.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 45. 20. <sup>c</sup> 1 Kin. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 46. 9.

Ezek. 27. 10.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 60. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Gen. 10. 2.

Ezek. 27. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 10. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 60. 4

(mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Rom.

15. 20, 21.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 51. 12.

Cp. ch. 35. 10.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 14. 2

& 49. 22.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Rom.

15. 16.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 58. 11.

Eccius. 46. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ezra 8.

22, 31.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 33. 14.

Mal. 3. 1, 2.

Cp. 2 Thess. 1.

7, 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 61. 6.

Ex. 19. 6.

Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9

& Rev. 1. 6.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 68. 17.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 65.

17.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 97. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Job. 3. 2.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 53. 10.

Cp. Ps. 89. 29.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 65. 3, 5.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Zech.

14. 16

& Ps. 86. 9.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 65.

4.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 2.

Zech. 14. 16.

& 23. 1—30.

<sup>z</sup> Mark 9. 48.

Cp. Eccius. 7.

17.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rev.

21. 8.

<sup>b</sup>I will send <sup>such as</sup> <sup>those that</sup> escape of them unto the nations, to <sup>c</sup>Tarshish, <sup>d</sup>Pul, and <sup>e</sup>Lud, that draw the bow, to <sup>f</sup>Tubal, and <sup>g</sup>Javan, <sup>h</sup>to the isles afar off, <sup>i</sup>that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the nations. <sup>20</sup><sup>k</sup>And they shall bring all your brethren <sup>out of all the nations</sup> <sup>for an offering unto</sup> the LORD out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in <sup>l</sup>litters, and upon mules, and upon <sup>m</sup>swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring <sup>their</sup> <sup>an</sup> offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD. <sup>21</sup><sup>p</sup>And of them also will I take I will also take of them for priests <sup>and</sup> for Levites, saith the LORD. <sup>22</sup>For as <sup>r</sup>the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so <sup>s</sup>shall your seed and your name remain. <sup>23</sup><sup>w</sup>And it shall come to pass, that <sup>t</sup>from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. <sup>24</sup>And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for <sup>z</sup>their worm shall not die, <sup>a</sup>neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

## THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

# JEREMIAH.

<sup>1</sup> THE words of Jeremiah **I** the son of Hilkiah, <sup>a</sup>of the priests that were in <sup>c</sup>Ana-  
thoth in the land of Benjamin:

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 1. 3.

<sup>b</sup> See 2 Kin.

ch. 22

& 23. 1—30.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 29. 27

& 32. 7.

Josh. 21. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 3

& 36. 2.

<sup>2</sup> to whom the word of the LORD came in the days of <sup>b</sup>Josiah the son of <sup>Amon</sup> <sup>Amon</sup> king of Judah, <sup>a</sup>in the thirteenth year of his reign.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, then shall ye suck, ye &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, one tree (for Asherah; see Deut. 16. 21)

A.V. <sup>3</sup> Or, one after another.

<sup>4</sup> Or, in

<sup>5</sup> Or, in

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities have, I come to gather &c.

<sup>7</sup> Or, dromedaries

<sup>8</sup> Heb. from new moon to his new moon, and from sabbath to his sabbath.



<sup>3</sup> It came also in the days of <sup>a</sup>Jehoiakim the son of <sup>Josiah, king of Judah;</sup> <sup>Josiah</sup> <sup>b</sup>unto the end of the eleventh year of <sup>d</sup>Zedekiah the son of <sup>Josiah, king of Judah;</sup> <sup>Josiah</sup> <sup>e</sup>unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>Now Then</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup>Before I formed thee in the belly I knew <sup>thee, thee;</sup> and before thou camest forth out of the womb <sup>i</sup>I sanctified thee; I have appointed thee a prophet <sup>thee, and I \*ordained</sup> unto the nations. <sup>6</sup> Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, <sup>m</sup>I cannot speak: <sup>n</sup>for I am a child. <sup>7</sup> But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for <sup>1</sup>to whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, <sup>thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee,</sup> and <sup>o</sup>whatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. <sup>8</sup> <sup>t</sup>Be not afraid <sup>because of them, their faces:</sup> <sup>u</sup>for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. <sup>9</sup> <sup>v</sup>Then the LORD put forth his hand, and <sup>z</sup>touched my <sup>mouth, and mouth.</sup> And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put <sup>a</sup>my words in thy mouth: <sup>10</sup> <sup>See,</sup> I have this day set thee <sup>k</sup>over the nations and over the kingdoms, <sup>b</sup>to <sup>pluck up, root out,</sup> and to <sup>break, pull</sup> down, and to <sup>destroy, destroy,</sup> and to <sup>overthrow; throw down,</sup> to build, and to plant.

<sup>11</sup> Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>d</sup>Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of <sup>2</sup>an almond tree. <sup>12</sup> Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: <sup>e</sup>for I <sup>3</sup>watch over <sup>will hasten</sup> my word to perform it. <sup>13</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see <sup>a</sup>seething <sup>caldron, pot;</sup> and the face thereof is <sup>m</sup>from <sup>†</sup>toward the north. <sup>14</sup> Then the LORD said unto me, <sup>m</sup>Out of the north <sup>an</sup>evil <sup>4</sup>shall

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 1  
& 36. 1.  
See 2 Kin. 23.  
31—24. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 39. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 25.

<sup>9</sup>.  
<sup>d</sup> See 2 Kin.  
24. 17—25. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> See 2 Kin.  
25. 8—11.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 39. 3  
& 43. 10.

<sup>g</sup> See Isai.  
44. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Ecclus. 49.

<sup>7</sup>.  
Cp. John 10. 36.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 4  
& 22. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 17,  
21.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai.

49. 6.  
See ch. 25. 15—  
29  
& ch. 46—ch.  
51.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 9  
& 44. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ex. 4.  
10.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
3. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 6, 7.  
Isai. 2. 8.  
Acts 7. 41.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
18. 46  
& 1 Pet. 1. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 17.  
Ezek. 2. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 8.  
Ezek. 3. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 2. 6  
& 3. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 20.  
See Ex. 3. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
2. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Isai.  
50. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Rev. 3. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 20.  
Cp. ch. 6. 27.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai.

6. 7.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 18. 7  
& 31. 28  
& 45. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 10.  
4, 5.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 8.  
Cp. Acts 18. 9,  
10.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Amos  
7. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp.  
Susanna 55, 59.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 16.  
8, 43, 60.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 2. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 8. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 24. 3.  
Cp. Ezek. 22.  
21.

<sup>k</sup> Ex. 28. 36.  
Cp. Ex. 19. 5, 6.  
<sup>l</sup> James 1. 18.  
Cp. Ex. 4. 22.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 6  
& 6. 1  
& 10. 22.  
Cp. ch. 3. 12, 18  
& 4. 15  
& 6. 22  
& Ezek. 1. 4, 21.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 14.  
Ezek. 25. 12,  
13.  
Cp. Gen. 12. 3.

break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. <sup>15</sup> For, lo, <sup>e</sup>I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, <sup>f</sup>and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>h</sup>I will <sup>5</sup>utter my <sup>judgements, judgments</sup> against them touching all their <sup>wickedness; in that wickedness,</sup> <sup>they who</sup> have forsaken me, <sup>and have</sup> burned incense unto other gods, and <sup>o</sup>worshipped the works of their own hands. <sup>17</sup> Thou therefore <sup>2</sup>gird up thy loins, and arise, and <sup>q</sup>speak unto them all that I command thee: <sup>s</sup>be not dismayed at <sup>them, their faces,</sup> lest I <sup>dismay, §confound</sup> thee before them. <sup>18</sup> For, behold, I have made thee this day <sup>u</sup>a defenced city, and <sup>2</sup>an iron pillar; and <sup>v</sup>brassen <sup>walls, walls</sup> against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. <sup>19</sup> <sup>y</sup>And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against <sup>thee: thee;</sup> for <sup>e</sup>I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>1</sup>Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>Go, Go,</sup> and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember <sup>6</sup>for thee <sup>||</sup>thee, the kindness of <sup>f</sup>thy youth, the love of <sup>g</sup>thine <sup>espousals; how</sup> espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, <sup>i</sup>in a land that was not sown. <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup>Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and <sup>l</sup>the firstfruits of his increase: <sup>n</sup>all that devour him shall <sup>be held guilty; offend</sup> evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, on whatsoever errand. <sup>2</sup> Heb. shaken.  
with them of my judgements <sup>6</sup> Or, concerning

<sup>3</sup> Heb. shoked.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. shall be opened.

<sup>5</sup> Or, speak

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. gave. <sup>†</sup> Heb. from the face of the north.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. shall be opened.

<sup>§</sup> Or, break to pieces.

<sup>||</sup> Or, for thy sake.



<sup>4</sup> Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel: <sup>5</sup> <sup>thus</sup> saith the LORD, <sup>6</sup> What <sup>unrighteousness</sup> <sup>iniquity</sup> have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, <sup>7</sup> and have walked after <sup>vanity</sup>, and are become vain? <sup>8</sup> Neither said they, <sup>9</sup> Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of <sup>Egypt</sup>; that led us <sup>1</sup> through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of <sup>drought</sup> <sup>drought</sup>, and of <sup>1</sup> the shadow of death, through a land that <sup>none</sup> <sup>no man</sup> passed through, and where no man dwelt? <sup>2</sup> And I brought you into <sup>a</sup> plentiful <sup>land</sup>, <sup>country</sup>, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, <sup>s</sup> ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. <sup>3</sup> The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and <sup>w</sup> they that handle the law knew me not: <sup>a</sup> the <sup>2</sup> rulers <sup>pastors</sup> also transgressed against me, <sup>a</sup> and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after <sup>b</sup> things that do not profit. <sup>9</sup> Wherefore <sup>c</sup> I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and <sup>e</sup> with your children's children will I plead. <sup>10</sup> For pass <sup>t</sup> over <sup>to</sup> the isles of <sup>k</sup> Kittim, <sup>Chittim</sup>, and see; and send unto <sup>i</sup> Kedar, and consider <sup>diligently</sup>; and see if there <sup>hath</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>diligently</sup> such a thing. <sup>11</sup> Hath a nation changed <sup>their</sup> gods, <sup>n</sup> which <sup>yet</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>yet</sup> no gods? but my people <sup>o</sup> have changed their glory for <sup>b</sup> that which doth not profit. <sup>12</sup> Be astonished, <sup>o</sup> ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD. <sup>13</sup> For my people have committed two evils; <sup>t</sup> they have forsaken <sup>u</sup> me the fountain

a John 4. 10.

b Cp. Ex. 4.

c ver. 31.

Isai. 5. 4.

Mic. 6. 3.

d ch. 4. 7.

Isai. 5. 29.

e 2 Kin. 17.

f ch. 10. 15

&amp; 14. 22

&amp; 16. 19.

g ch. 9. 11

&amp; 46. 19.

h Cp. Isai.

63. 11-13

&amp; Hos. 13. 4, 5.

i ch. 44. 1

&amp; 46. 14.

Isai. 19. 13

&amp; mg.

Ezek. 30. 16.

j ch. 43. 7-9.

k Cp. Deut.

33. 20.

l Deut. 8. 15

&amp; 32. 10.

m ch. 4. 18.

n ver. 6.

o ver. 36.

Isai. 30. 1, 2

&amp; 31. 1.

p See Deut.

8. 7-10.

q Isai. 23. 3.

r Cp. Hos. 7.

s Ps. 106. 38.

Cp. Lev. 18. 24,

25.

t Gen. 31. 21.

Isai. 7. 20

&amp; 8. 7.

u Isai. 3. 9.

Hos. 5. 5.

v ch. 3. 22

&amp; 5. 6

&amp; 14. 7.

w ch. 18. 18.

Cp. Mal. 2. 7

&amp; Rom. 2. 20.

x Cp. ch. 5. 5.

y ch. 4. 18.

z ver. 13, 17.

a ch. 23. 13.

Cp. ch. 5. 31.

b Cp. Hab.

2. 18.

c ver. 35.

Ezek. 17. 20

&amp; 20. 35, 36.

d ch. 5. 5

&amp; 30. 8.

e Ex. 20. 5, 6.

f ver. 31.

g ch. 3. 2

&amp; 17. 2.

Isai. 57. 5, 7, al.

h See Gen.

10. 4.

i See Isai.

21. 16.

j ch. 3. 1.

Isai. 1. 21.

k Ex. 15. 17.

Ps. 44. 2

&amp; 80. 8.

l Isai. 5. 2.

m Cp. Mic. 4.

5.

See ch. 18. 13-

15.

n Isai. 5. 4.

Cp. Deut. 32.

32.

o ch. 16. 20.

Isai. 37. 19.

Gal. 4. 8.

p Ps. 106. 20.

q Job 9. 30

&amp; mg.

r Isai. 1. 2.

s Cp. ch. 17.

t ver. 35.

u ch. 17. 13.

v Ps. 36. 9.

w ch. 7. 31, 32

&amp; 19. 2, 6.

of <sup>a</sup> living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. <sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup> Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn <sup>slave</sup>? why is he become <sup>a</sup> prey? <sup>15</sup> <sup>d</sup> The young lions <sup>spoiled</sup> have roared upon him, and <sup>3</sup> yelled: <sup>4</sup> and they <sup>have</sup> made his land <sup>waste</sup>; <sup>5</sup> and his cities are burned <sup>up</sup>, <sup>9</sup> without inhabitant. <sup>16</sup> The children also of <sup>Also the children of</sup> <sup>i</sup> Noph and <sup>j</sup> Tahpanhes <sup>|| k</sup> have <sup>Tahapanes</sup> broken the crown of thy head. <sup>17</sup> <sup>m</sup> Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when <sup>n</sup> he led thee by the way? <sup>18</sup> <sup>o</sup> And now what hast thou to do in the way <sup>to</sup> of Egypt, to drink the waters of <sup>59</sup> Sihor? <sup>r</sup> or what hast thou to do in the way <sup>to</sup> of Assyria, to drink the waters of <sup>61</sup> the River? <sup>19</sup> <sup>u</sup> Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and <sup>v</sup> thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and <sup>a</sup> bitter, that <sup>z</sup> thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts. <sup>20</sup> For of old time <sup>7</sup> I have <sup>d</sup> broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, <sup>f</sup> I will not <sup>8</sup> serve <sup>\*\*</sup> transgress; <sup>9</sup> for when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou didst bow thyself, <sup>j</sup> playing the harlot. <sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup> Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: <sup>m</sup> how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? <sup>22</sup> <sup>p</sup> For though thou wash thee with <sup>lye</sup>, and take thee much soap, <sup>r</sup> yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord God. <sup>23</sup> <sup>s</sup> How canst thou say, I am not <sup>defiled</sup>, I have not gone after <sup>the</sup> Baalim? see thy way <sup>v</sup> in the valley, know

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, deep darkness<sup>2</sup> Heb. shepherds.<sup>3</sup> Heb. given out their voice.<sup>4</sup> Or, fed on<sup>5</sup> That is, the Nile.<sup>6</sup> That is, the Euphrates.<sup>7</sup> Or, thou hast<sup>8</sup> Another reading is, transgress.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, the land of Carmel.<sup>†</sup> Or, over to.<sup>‡</sup> Heb. become a spoil!<sup>§</sup> Heb. gave out their voice.<sup>||</sup> Or, feed on thy crown.<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, serve.



what thou hast done: *\*thou art* a swift <sup>1</sup>dromedary traversing her ways; <sup>24</sup> <sup>†</sup>a wild ass <sup>†</sup>used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind <sup>in</sup> at <sup>§</sup>her <sup>desire</sup> pleasure; in her occasion who can <sup>||</sup>turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. <sup>25</sup> Withhold <sup>d</sup>thy foot from being unshod, and <sup>†</sup>thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, <sup>\*\*</sup>There is no hope: no; <sup>§</sup>for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. <sup>26</sup> As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; <sup>k</sup>they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets; <sup>27</sup> <sup>which say</sup> <sup>Saying</sup> to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast <sup>††</sup>brought <sup>3</sup>me forth: for they have turned <sup>††</sup>their back unto me, and not their face: but <sup>n</sup>in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. <sup>28</sup> But <sup>p</sup>where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, <sup>q</sup>if they can save thee in the time of thy <sup>§§</sup>trouble: for <sup>s</sup>according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah. <sup>29</sup> Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD. <sup>30</sup> In vain have I <sup>v</sup>smitten your children; they received no <sup>4</sup>correction: <sup>z</sup>your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. <sup>31</sup> O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? or a land of <sup>5</sup>thick darkness? wherefore say my people, <sup>\*</sup>We are <sup>broken loose</sup> lords; we will come no more unto thee? <sup>32</sup> <sup>a</sup>Can a maid forget

a ch. 3. 21 & 18. 15.  
Deut. 32. 18. Ps. 106. 21.  
Isai. 17. 10. Hos. 8. 14.  
2 Esd. 1. 14. b ch. 14. 6.  
c ch. 19. 4. 2 Kin. 21. 16 & 24. 4.  
Ps. 106. 38. d Deut. 29. 5. e Ex. 22. 2. f Ex. 17. 6.  
g ch. 3. 13. Deut. 32. 16. h Ps. 143. 2. i Prov. 28. 13. 2 Esd. 16. 53. 1 John 1. 8, 10. j Cp. ch. 31. 22. k ch. 13. 13 & 32. 32. Cp. ch. 8. 1. l Isai. 30. 3. m 2 Sam. 13. 19. n Judg. 10. 9, 10. Isai. 26. 16. o See Deut. 24. 1-4. p Deut. 32. 37, 38. q Isai. 45. 20. r ver. 9. Ps. 106. 38. s ch. 11. 13. t ch. 2. 20. u ch. 3. 21, 23 & 4. 11 & 7. 29. Num. 23. 3. v ch. 5. 3. Isai. 1. 5 & 9. 13. w Ezek. 16. 25. x Neh. 9. 26. 1 Thess. 2. 15. y ch. 9. 12 & 14. 22. Deut. 28. 24. z Cp. ch. 6. 15. See Ezek. 3. 7, 8. a Isai. 3. 20 & 61. 10.

her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet <sup>a</sup>my people have forgotten me days without number. <sup>33</sup> <sup>How</sup> <sup>Why</sup> trimmest thou thy way to seek <sup>love!</sup> <sup>love?</sup> therefore <sup>even</sup> hast thou the wicked woman hast thou taught <sup>also</sup> <sup>taught the wicked ones</sup> thy ways. <sup>34</sup> Also in thy skirts is found <sup>c</sup>the blood of the souls of the innocent poor: <sup>6</sup>I have not found it at <sup>e</sup>the place of breaking in, but upon <sup>7</sup>all these. <sup>35</sup> Yet thou <sup>saidst,</sup> <sup>sayest,</sup> Because I am <sup>innocent;</sup> <sup>innocent,</sup> surely his anger <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall</sup> turned away <sup>turn</sup> from me. <sup>h</sup>Behold, I will enter into judgement <sup>plead</sup> with thee, because thou <sup>i</sup>sayest, I have not sinned. <sup>36</sup> <sup>j</sup>Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou <sup>also</sup> shalt be <sup>l</sup>ashamed of Egypt <sup>also</sup>, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. <sup>37</sup> From him <sup>Yea,</sup> <sup>thou</sup> also shalt thou go forth, with <sup>m</sup>thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them. <sup>1</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>†</sup>They say, <sup>o</sup>If a man <sup>3</sup> put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? <sup>r</sup>shall not that land be greatly polluted? <sup>But</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>t</sup>thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; <sup>9</sup>yet return again to me, saith the LORD. <sup>2</sup> Lift up thine eyes unto <sup>u</sup>the bare heights, and <sup>see;</sup> <sup>see;</sup> where <sup>hast thou</sup> <sup>high places,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>see;</sup> <sup>where</sup> <sup>thou hast</sup> not been lien <sup>with?</sup> <sup>with?</sup> <sup>By</sup> <sup>the ways</sup> <sup>with.</sup> <sup>In</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>the</sup> hast thou sat for them, as <sup>Arabian</sup> in the wilderness; <sup>r</sup>and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. <sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup>Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; <sup>yet</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>z</sup>thou hadst a <sup>z</sup>whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. <sup>4</sup> Wilt thou not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, young camel <sup>2</sup> Or, begotten me from Jah <sup>6</sup> Or, thou didst not find them <sup>9</sup> Or, and thinkest thou to return &c.?  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, O swift dromedary. <sup>†</sup> Or, O wild ass, &c. <sup>†</sup> Heb. taught. <sup>§</sup> Heb. the desire of her heart.  
|| Or, reverse it! <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Is the case desperate? <sup>††</sup> Or, begotten me. <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. the hinder part of the neck.  
§§ Heb. evil. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. We have dominion. <sup>†</sup> Heb. digging. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. Saying.



from this time <sup>a</sup>cry unto me, My father, thou art the <sup>1</sup>guide of my youth? <sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>Will he <sup>retain</sup> reserve <sup>his</sup> anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou <sup>2</sup>hast spoken and <sup>hast</sup> done evil things, and hast <sup>3</sup>had thy way. things as thou couldest.

<sup>6</sup> Moreover the LORD said unto me in the days of <sup>7</sup>Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? <sup>8</sup> she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there <sup>9</sup>hath played the harlot. <sup>7</sup> <sup>4</sup>And I said after she had done all these things, <sup>5</sup>She will return unto me; but Turn thou unto me. But she returned <sup>not</sup>: and <sup>not</sup>: And her treacherous <sup>k</sup>sister Judah saw it. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>6</sup>I saw, when, for this very cause that backsliding Israel <sup>had</sup> committed adultery, <sup>1</sup>I had put her away, and given her <sup>m</sup>a bill of divorce; <sup>n</sup>yet treacherous Judah her sister <sup>feared</sup> not; but she also <sup>not</sup>, but went <sup>9</sup>and played the harlot. <sup>9</sup> And it came to pass through the <sup>\*</sup>lightness of her whoredom, that <sup>the</sup> land was polluted, and she <sup>the</sup> land, and committed adultery with <sup>q</sup>stones and with stocks.

<sup>10</sup> And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath <sup>not</sup> returned unto me <sup>t</sup>with her whole heart, but <sup>†</sup>feignedly, saith the LORD. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>u</sup>The backsliding shewn herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. <sup>12</sup> Go, and proclaim these words toward <sup>x</sup>the north, and say, <sup>v</sup>Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; and I will not <sup>7</sup>look in anger upon you: for <sup>z</sup>I am merciful, saith the LORD, and <sup>b</sup>I will not keep <sup>anger</sup> for ever. <sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup>Only <sup>8</sup>acknowledge thine iniquity,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke 15. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 103. 9.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 22. Hos. 14. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 54. 5 & 62. 5. Hos. 2. 19, 20. Mal. 2. 11. <sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 2.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2. 20. <sup>h</sup> ch. 23. 4. Ezek. 34. 23. Cp. John 10. 11. <sup>i</sup> Acts 20. 23. <sup>j</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ezek. 16. 46 & 23. 4.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 18. Cp. Hos. 1. 6, 9. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Matt. 19. 7. & Mark 10. 4. See Deut. 24. 1-4. <sup>n</sup> Ezek. 23. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 2. 2, 3. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 60. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 27. <sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 24.

& 9. 14 & 11. 8, <sup>a</sup>l. <sup>s</sup> ch. 50. 4. Isai. 11. 13. Ezek. 37. 21, 22. Hos. 1. 11. <sup>t</sup> Hos. 7. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 16. 51, 62. <sup>v</sup> ver. 12. ch. 16. 15 & 23. 8 & 31. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Amos 9. 15. <sup>x</sup> See ver. 18. <sup>y</sup> Prov. 23. 13.

See Deut. 30. 1-10. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 86. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 63. 16. <sup>b</sup> Ps. 103. 9. <sup>c</sup> Lev. 26. 40. <sup>d</sup> ver. 7, 8. ch. 5. 11.

that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under <sup>e</sup>every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. <sup>14</sup> <sup>d</sup>Return, Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for <sup>e</sup>I am <sup>a</sup>husband <sup>married</sup> unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: <sup>15</sup> and <sup>h</sup>I will give you <sup>shepherds</sup> <sup>pastors</sup> according to mine heart, <sup>i</sup>which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. <sup>16</sup> And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it <sup>†</sup>come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they <sup>9</sup>visit it; neither <sup>10</sup>shall <sup>§</sup>that be done any more. <sup>17</sup> At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; <sup>o</sup>and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, <sup>p</sup>to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: <sup>r</sup>neither shall they walk any more after the <sup>stubbornness</sup> <sup>||</sup>imagination of their evil heart. <sup>18</sup> <sup>s</sup>In those days the house of Judah shall walk <sup>11</sup> with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land <sup>v</sup>of the north to <sup>w</sup>the land that I <sup>have</sup> <sup>††</sup>given for an inheritance unto your fathers. <sup>19</sup> But I said, How <sup>12</sup>shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a <sup>††</sup>pleasant land, <sup>13</sup> <sup>§§</sup>a goodly heritage of the hosts of <sup>the</sup> nations? and I said, <sup>14</sup>Ye shall <sup>a</sup>call me, My father; and <sup>shall</sup> <sup>not</sup> turn away <sup>\*</sup>from following me. <sup>20</sup> <sup>d</sup>Surely as a wife treacherously departeth

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, companion <sup>2</sup> Or, lust spoken thus, but hast done &c. <sup>3</sup> Heb. been able. <sup>4</sup> Or, And I said, After she hath done all these things, she &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, Let her return unto me <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities have, she saw that, for &c. <sup>7</sup> Heb. cause my countenance to fall upon you. <sup>8</sup> Or, know <sup>9</sup> Or, miss <sup>10</sup> Or, shall it be made any more <sup>11</sup> Another reading is, Thou shalt... and shalt not &c. <sup>12</sup> Or, would... nations! <sup>13</sup> Or, the goodliest heritage of the nations <sup>14</sup> Or, it be magnified. <sup>15</sup> Or, stubbornness. <sup>16</sup> Or, to. <sup>17</sup> Or, caused your fathers to possess. <sup>18</sup> Heb. land of desire. <sup>19</sup> Heb. from after me.



from her \*husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.  
 21 A voice <sup>is</sup> heard upon the <sup>was</sup> bare heights, <sup>the</sup> weeping and the supplications of the children of Israel; for that they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God. 22 <sup>g</sup>Return, ye backsliding children, and <sup>h</sup>I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we <sup>are</sup> come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God. 23 Truly in vain is <sup>the help that is looked</sup> for <sup>salvation hoped</sup> from the hills, and from the tumult on the mountains: <sup>n</sup>truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel. 24 But the <sup>2</sup>shameful thing hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. 25 <sup>2</sup>Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us: for <sup>s</sup>we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day: and <sup>we</sup> have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

<sup>1</sup> If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, <sup>unto</sup> me shalt thou return: and <sup>3</sup>if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, <sup>w</sup>then shalt thou not <sup>be removed;</sup> <sup>2</sup> and thou shalt swear, <sup>As the</sup> LORD liveth, in truth, in <sup>judgement,</sup> and in righteousness; and <sup>y</sup>the nations shall bless themselves in him, <sup>a</sup>and in him shall they glory.

<sup>3</sup> For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, <sup>b</sup>Break up your fallow ground, and <sup>d</sup>sow not among thorns. <sup>4</sup><sup>e</sup>Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of

a ch. 21. 12.

b Deut. 28. 20.

c See ver. 2.  
d ch. 31. 9.  
e Cp. ch. 5. 1  
& Hos. 5. 8  
& Joel 2. 1.

f ch. 8. 14.

g ver. 14.

h ch. 30. 17.  
Isai. 57. 18.  
Hos. 6. 1.  
i Cp. ch. 50.2  
& 51. 12, 27.  
j See ch. 1. 13.  
k Cp. Isai. 1.28.  
l ch. 2. 15  
& 5. 6  
& 49. 19.  
m ver. 21.  
n Ps. 121. 1, 2.  
o ch. 33. 10  
& 34. 22  
& 45. 19.  
Isai. 5. 9  
& 6. 11.  
Zeph. 2. 5, al.p ch. 4. 8  
& 6. 26.  
Isai. 22. 12  
& 32. 11.  
Lam. 2. 10, al.q Job 8. 22.  
Ezra 9. 6.r Num. 25. 4.  
Ps. 78. 49.  
See Isai. 13.  
9-13.s Ezra 9. 7.  
Ezek. 2. 3.t Cp. Ps. 48.  
4, 5.u Joel 2. 13.  
v Ezek. 14. 9.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 22.w Cp. 1 Kin.  
14. 15.

x Deut. 6. 13.

y Ps. 72. 17  
& mg.  
Isai. 65. 16.z See ch. 3. 2.  
a 1 Cor. 1. 31.  
2 Cor. 10. 17.b Hos. 10. 12.  
c ch. 1. 16.  
d Matt. 13.7, 22.  
Mark 4. 7, 18.  
Luke 8. 7, 14.e Deut. 10.  
16.  
Cp. ch. 9. 26  
& Rom. 2. 23,  
29f Isai. 5. 28.  
g 2 Sam. 1. 23.  
Lam. 4. 19.

h ch. 9. 19.

Jerusalem: <sup>a</sup>lest my fury <sup>go</sup> come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, <sup>b</sup>because of the evil of your doings. <sup>5</sup>Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, <sup>e</sup>Blow ye the trumpet in the land: <sup>cry aloud</sup> cry, gather together, and say, <sup>f</sup>Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the <sup>fenced</sup> cities. <sup>6</sup><sup>i</sup>Set up <sup>a</sup>the standard toward Zion: <sup>see for safety,</sup> stay not: for I will bring evil from <sup>j</sup>the north, <sup>k</sup>and a great <sup>1</sup>destruction. <sup>7</sup><sup>l</sup>The lion is <sup>gone</sup> come up from his thicket, and <sup>a</sup>the destroyer of nations; he is on his way; he is gone forth from his <sup>place;</sup> to make thy land <sup>desolate, that</sup> desolate; <sup>and</sup> thy cities shall be laid waste, <sup>o</sup>without an inhabitant. <sup>8</sup>For this <sup>p</sup>gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for <sup>r</sup>the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us. <sup>9</sup>And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that <sup>t</sup>the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. <sup>10</sup>Then said I, Ah, Lord God! <sup>v</sup>surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul. <sup>11</sup>At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A <sup>hot</sup> wind from <sup>of</sup> <sup>z</sup>the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to <sup>cleanse;</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>Even</sup> <sup>4</sup>s a full wind from <sup>these</sup> places shall come <sup>for</sup> unto me: now <sup>will I also</sup> <sup>utter</sup> <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>sentence</sup> against them. <sup>13</sup>Behold, he shall come up as clouds, <sup>f</sup>and his chariots shall be as <sup>a</sup>the whirlwind: his horses are <sup>g</sup>swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! <sup>h</sup>for

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, noisy throng <sup>2</sup> Heb. shame. See ch. 11. 13. <sup>3</sup> Or, if thou wilt put... and will not wander, and wilt swear... then shall the nations &c. or, then shalt thou swear... and the nations &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, a wind too strong for this  
 A.V. \* Heb. friend. † Or, strengthen. ‡ Heb. breaking. § Or, a fuller wind than those. || Heb. utter judgments.



we are spoiled. <sup>14</sup> O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall <sup>thy evil</sup> thoughts lodge within thee? <sup>15</sup> For <sup>a</sup> voice <sup>c</sup>declareth from Dan, and publisheth <sup>evil</sup> affliction from <sup>the hills of</sup> mount Ephraim: <sup>16</sup> make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, *that* watchers come <sup>i</sup>from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah. <sup>17</sup> As keepers of a <sup>field</sup> field, <sup>k</sup>are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD. <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; <sup>2</sup>for <sup>m</sup>it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>o</sup>My bowels, my bowels! <sup>3</sup>I am pained at <sup>4</sup>my very heart; my heart <sup>is</sup> disquieted in me; I cannot hold my <sup>peace</sup> peace; because <sup>5</sup>thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. <sup>20</sup> <sup>s</sup>Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: <sup>u</sup>suddenly are my tents spoiled, *and* my curtains in a moment. <sup>21</sup> How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? <sup>22</sup> For <sup>x</sup>my people is foolish, they <sup>know me not</sup> have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: <sup>y</sup>they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

<sup>23</sup> I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was <sup>a</sup>waste without form, and void; <sup>b</sup>and the heavens, and they had no light. <sup>24</sup> I beheld <sup>d</sup>the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills <sup>c</sup>moved to and fro lightly. <sup>25</sup> <sup>g</sup>I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the

heavens were fled. <sup>26</sup> I beheld, and, lo, <sup>7</sup>the <sup>b</sup>fruitful <sup>field</sup> place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* before <sup>d</sup>his fierce anger. <sup>27</sup> For thus <sup>saith the LORD,</sup> hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be <sup>a</sup>desolate; <sup>f</sup>yet will I not make a full end. <sup>28</sup> <sup>g</sup>For this shall the earth mourn, <sup>h</sup>and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and <sup>i</sup>I have <sup>will</sup> not repented, neither will I turn back from it. <sup>29</sup> The whole city <sup>fleeth</sup> shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they <sup>go into the</sup> shall go into the thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city <sup>is</sup> shall be forsaken, and <sup>n</sup>not a man <sup>dwell</sup> dwell therein. <sup>30</sup> And thou, when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with <sup>scarlet, crimson,</sup> though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, <sup>2</sup>though thou <sup>enlargest thine eyes</sup> with paint, <sup>renewest thy face</sup> with painting, <sup>in vain</sup> dost thou make thyself fair; <sup>t</sup>thy lovers <sup>will</sup> despise thee, they will seek thy life. <sup>31</sup> For I have heard <sup>v</sup>a voice as of a woman in travail, *and* the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that <sup>gaspeth for breath,</sup> bewaileth herself, <sup>w</sup>that spreadeth her hands, *saying*, Wee is me now! for my soul <sup>fainteth before the</sup> is wearied because of murderers.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>Run ye to and fro **5** through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, <sup>e</sup>if ye can find a man, if there be any that doeth justly, executeth judgment, that seeketh <sup>the</sup> truth; <sup>e</sup>and I will pardon <sup>her</sup> it. <sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup>And though they say, <sup>As the</sup> LORD liveth; <sup>h</sup>surely they swear falsely. <sup>3</sup> O LORD, <sup>do</sup> are not thine

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 51. 2, 7.  
Isai. 1. 16.  
James 4. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 107. 34.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> See Josh. 24. 33.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 10, 18 & 30. 11  
& 46. 28.  
Neh. 9. 31.  
Ezek. 11. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 4.  
Hos. 4. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 50. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Num. 23. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 3.  
See 2 Kin. 25. 1-4.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 107. 17.  
& mg.  
& Isai. 50. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 16. 11.  
Hab. 3. 16.  
Cp. ch. 9. 1  
& Isai. 22. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 61. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 30.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 15. 54.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 7. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> Lam. 1. 2,  
19.  
Ezek. 23. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 20  
& 49. 29.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 6. 24.  
See Isai. 13. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Isai. 1. 15.  
Lam. 1. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 82. 5.  
Isai. 1. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 36. 3.  
Isai. 1. 16, 17.  
Rom. 16. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 1. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Isai. 5. 30.  
<sup>c</sup> See Gen. 13. 23-32.  
<sup>d</sup> Nah. 1. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Tit. 1. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Zeph. 1. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the walls of my heart.

<sup>8</sup> Heb. renews.

<sup>5</sup> Or, faithfulness

A.V.

\* Heb. the walls of my heart.

<sup>2</sup> Or, surely

<sup>6</sup> Or, as otherwise read, my soul heareth

<sup>10</sup> Heb. are not thine eyes upon.

<sup>3</sup> Another reading is, I will wait patiently.

<sup>6</sup> Or, moved lightly

<sup>7</sup> Or, Carmel

† Heb. eyes.



eyes <sup>look upon</sup> <sup>upon the</sup> <sup>1</sup> truth? <sup>2</sup> thou hast stricken them, but they <sup>were</sup> <sup>have</sup> not grieved; thou hast consumed them, <sup>3</sup> but they have refused to receive <sup>2</sup> correction: <sup>4</sup> they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. <sup>4</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> I said, Surely these are <sup>poor</sup>: they are foolish: <sup>poor</sup>: they are foolish:

<sup>f</sup> for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> of their God: <sup>5</sup> I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they <sup>know</sup> <sup>have known</sup> the way of the LORD, and the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> of their God. <sup>7</sup> But these <sup>with one accord</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>God: but</sup> <sup>have altogether</sup> broken the yoke, and burst the

<sup>bands.</sup> <sup>bonds.</sup> <sup>6</sup> Wherefore <sup>k</sup> a lion out of the forest shall slay them, and a <sup>m</sup> wolf of the <sup>3\*</sup> evenings shall spoil them, <sup>o</sup> a leopard shall watch over their <sup>cities,</sup> <sup>cities:</sup> every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their <sup>7</sup> backslidings <sup>†</sup> are increased.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup> How <sup>can</sup> <sup>shall</sup> I pardon thee <sup>for this?</sup> thy children have forsaken me, <sup>†</sup> and sworn by them that are no gods: <sup>v</sup> when I had <sup>4</sup> fed them to the full, <sup>w</sup> they <sup>then</sup> committed adultery, <sup>x</sup> and assembled themselves <sup>in</sup> <sup>by</sup> troops <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the harlots' houses. <sup>8</sup> They were as fed horses <sup>5</sup> in the morning: <sup>z</sup> every one neighed <sup>b</sup> after his neighbour's wife. <sup>9</sup> <sup>c</sup> Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

<sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup> Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; <sup>y</sup> but make not a full end: take away her <sup>branches:</sup> <sup>battlements:</sup> for they are not the LORD'S.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>9</sup> For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD. <sup>12</sup> They have

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 2.

<sup>30.</sup> <sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen. 3.

<sup>4.</sup> <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>& Isai. 28. 15.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 23

<sup>& mg.</sup>

<sup>& 17. 23</sup>

<sup>(for mg.)</sup>

<sup>& 32. 33</sup>

<sup>(for mg.)</sup>

<sup>& 35. 13</sup>

<sup>(for mg.)</sup>

<sup>Zeph. 3. 2, 7</sup>

<sup>& mg. for mg.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 3. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 7.

<sup>Mic. 3. 1.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 9.

<sup>10.</sup> <sup>h</sup> Cp. Obad.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>& Zech. 12. 6</sup>

<sup>& Rev. 11. 5.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> ch. 34. 21.

<sup>22.</sup> <sup>Dent. 23. 49.</sup>

<sup>Cp. ch. 1. 15</sup>

<sup>& Amos 6. 14.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 20.

<sup>Ps. 2. 3</sup>

<sup>& 107. 14.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 4. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 33. 19.

<sup>m</sup> Hab. 1. 8.

<sup>Zeph. 3. 3.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> See Isai. 5.

<sup>28.</sup> <sup>o</sup> Hos. 13. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 5. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Lev. 26. 16.

<sup>Dent. 23. 31.</sup>

<sup>33. 51.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Dent. 32.

<sup>21.</sup> <sup>Josh. 23. 7.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 13. 9.

<sup>Gal. 4. 8.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Hos. 3.

<sup>14.</sup> <sup>v</sup> Dent. 32.

<sup>15.</sup> <sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 2

<sup>& 23. 10.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> Mic. 5. 1.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 4.

<sup>27.</sup> <sup>z</sup> ch. 13. 27

<sup>& 50. 11.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 22

<sup>& 16. 10, 11</sup>

<sup>& 22. 8, 9.</sup>

<sup>Dent. 29. 24.</sup>

<sup>25.</sup> <sup>1</sup> Kin. 9. 8, 9.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>Ezek. 22.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>ch. 9. 9.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Rom. 2. 2.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Dent. 4.

<sup>27, 28</sup>

<sup>& 28. 47, 48, 68.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 39.

<sup>8.</sup> <sup>f</sup> Dent. 32. 6.

<sup>Isai. 6. 9.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> ch. 3. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Matt.

<sup>13. 14.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 7.

<sup>denied</sup> <sup>believed</sup> the LORD, and said, It is not he; <sup>b</sup> neither shall evil come upon us; <sup>c</sup> neither shall we see sword nor famine: <sup>13</sup> and the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

<sup>14</sup> Wherefore thus saith the LORD, the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, <sup>9</sup> I will make my words in thy mouth

<sup>h</sup> fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them. <sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup> Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is <sup>6</sup> a mighty nation,

it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, <sup>†</sup> neither understandest what they say. <sup>16</sup> <sup>n</sup> Their quiver is as

<sup>p</sup> an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men. <sup>17</sup> <sup>q</sup> And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall <sup>7</sup> beat down <sup>u</sup> thy fenced cities, wherein thou <sup>trustest,</sup> <sup>†</sup> trustedst, with the sword. <sup>18</sup> <sup>But even</sup> <sup>Nevertheless</sup> in those days, saith the LORD, <sup>y</sup> I will not make a full end with you. <sup>19</sup> And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, <sup>†</sup> Wherefore <sup>hath the LORD</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>God done</sup> <sup>our God</sup> all these things unto us? then shalt thou <sup>say unto</sup> <sup>answer</sup> them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, <sup>a</sup> so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

<sup>20</sup> Declare <sup>ye</sup> this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, <sup>21</sup> Hear now this, <sup>†</sup> O foolish people, and without <sup>s</sup> understanding; <sup>h</sup> which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not: <sup>22</sup> <sup>i</sup> Fear ye not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, faithfulness  
<sup>6</sup> Or, roaming at large

<sup>2</sup> Or, instruction  
<sup>6</sup> Or, an enduring nation  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, deserts.

<sup>3</sup> Or, deserts  
<sup>7</sup> Or, impoverish  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. are strong.

<sup>4</sup> Or, according to another reading, made them swear  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. heart.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. heart.



me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand <sup>b</sup>for the bound of the <sup>sea</sup> <sup>1</sup>by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass <sup>it?</sup> and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though <sup>f</sup>they roar, yet can they not pass over it? <sup>23</sup> <sup>i</sup>But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

<sup>24</sup> Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, <sup>j</sup>that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; that <sup>his</sup> season: he reserveth unto us the <sup>n</sup>appointed weeks of the harvest.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>o</sup>Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good <sup>things</sup> from you. <sup>26</sup> For among my people are found wicked men: <sup>\*r</sup>they watch, as fowlers lie in wait lay wait, as he that setteth snares; <sup>s</sup>they set a trap, they catch men.

<sup>27</sup> As a <sup>t</sup>cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. <sup>28</sup> <sup>v</sup>They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass <sup>in</sup> the deeds of wickedness. <sup>x</sup>they plead <sup>judge</sup> not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, that they should <sup>yet</sup> prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>a</sup>Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

<sup>30</sup> <sup>21</sup> A wonderful and <sup>c</sup>horrible thing is <sup>come to pass</sup> committed in the land; <sup>31</sup> <sup>e</sup>the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests <sup>s</sup>bear rule <sup>3</sup>by their means; and <sup>g</sup>my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Judg. 1. 21.

<sup>b</sup> Job 26. 10 & 38. 10, 11.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 104. 9.

<sup>e</sup> See 2 Sam. 14. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Neh. 3. 14.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 51. 55.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 46. 3.

<sup>g</sup> See 2 Kin. 19. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 6. 28.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 17.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Joel 3. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 27.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 11. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Job 5. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 147. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 5. 45.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 14. 17, *al.*

<sup>t</sup> ch. 15. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 8. 22.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Deut. 20. 20.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 32.

<sup>y</sup> Isai. 37. 33.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 26. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> Luke 19. 43.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Prov. 1. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 10. 9.

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Ps. 124. 7.

<sup>ae</sup> Luke 19. 44.

<sup>af</sup> <sup>i</sup> Isai. 57. 20.

<sup>ag</sup> <sup>v</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>ah</sup> Ps. 17. 10.

<sup>ai</sup> <sup>w</sup> Ps. 55. 9.

<sup>aj</sup> Ezek. 7. 11, 23.

<sup>ak</sup> <sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 6

<sup>al</sup> & Isai. 1. 23.

<sup>am</sup> & Zech. 7. 10.

<sup>an</sup> <sup>y</sup> Ezek. 28.

<sup>ao</sup> <sup>18</sup> Cp. Hos. 9. 12.

<sup>ap</sup> <sup>z</sup> See ch. 4. 7.

<sup>aq</sup> <sup>a</sup> See ver. 9.

<sup>ar</sup> <sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut. 24. 21.

<sup>as</sup> <sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 14.

<sup>at</sup> Hos. 6. 10.

<sup>au</sup> <sup>d</sup> Isai. 28. 9

<sup>av</sup> & 53. 1.

<sup>aw</sup> <sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 13

<sup>ax</sup> & 14. 14, 18

<sup>ay</sup> & 20. 6

<sup>az</sup> & 23. 21, 25

<sup>ba</sup> & 27. 10, 15

<sup>bb</sup> & 29. 9.

<sup>bc</sup> Ezek. 13. 6.

<sup>bd</sup> Wisd. 14. 28, *al.*

<sup>be</sup> <sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 6. 12

<sup>bf</sup> & Acts 7. 51.

<sup>bg</sup> <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mic. 2. 11.

<sup>bh</sup> <sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 26.

<sup>bi</sup> <sup>i</sup> ch. 20. 8.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>1</sup> Flee for safety, <sup>a</sup>ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in <sup>c</sup>Tekoa, and <sup>raise</sup> <sup>set</sup> up a signal on <sup>d</sup>Beth-haccherem: for evil <sup>a</sup>sign of fire in Beth-hacerem: looketh forth <sup>e</sup>from the north, and appeareth out of the north, and a great destruction. <sup>2</sup> The comely and delicate one, <sup>g</sup>the daughter of Zion, will I cut off. <sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup>Shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; <sup>j</sup>they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place. <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup>Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up <sup>m</sup>at noon. Woe unto us! for the day <sup>declineth</sup> <sup>goeth away</sup>, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. <sup>5</sup> Arise, and let us go <sup>up</sup> by night, and let us destroy her palaces. <sup>6</sup> For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, <sup>p</sup>Hew ye down <sup>5</sup>trees, and <sup>\*\*q</sup>cast up a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be <sup>t</sup>visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her. <sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup>As a <sup>well</sup> <sup>fountain</sup> <sup>casteth</sup> <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> her waters, so she <sup>casteth</sup> <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> her wickedness: <sup>w</sup>violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is sickness <sup>grief</sup> and wounds. <sup>8</sup> Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, <sup>y</sup>lest my soul be alienated <sup>depart</sup> from thee; lest I make thee <sup>a</sup>desolation, <sup>desolate</sup> a land not inhabited. <sup>9</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>b</sup>They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn <sup>again</sup> <sup>back</sup> thine hand as a grapegatherer <sup>7</sup>into the baskets. <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup>To whom shall I <sup>testify</sup> <sup>give warning</sup> <sup>that they may hear?</sup> <sup>f</sup>behold, their ear is uncircumcised, <sup>h</sup>and they cannot hearken: behold, <sup>i</sup>the word of the LORD is become unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, an everlasting ordinance, which it cannot pass

<sup>a</sup> Heb. Sanctify.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.

<sup>†</sup> Or, coop.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, dwell at home.

<sup>§</sup> Or, take

<sup>¶</sup> Heb. be loosed,

<sup>2</sup> Or, Astonishment and horror

<sup>6</sup> Or, keepeth fresh

<sup>7</sup> Or, upon the shoots

<sup>†</sup> Or, Astonishment and filthiness.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, pour out the engine of shot.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. be loosed,



<sup>11</sup> Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; <sup>a</sup>I am weary with holding in: I will <sup>b</sup>pour it out upon the children <sup>in the street, abroad,</sup> and upon the assembly of young men together: <sup>9</sup>for even the husband with the wife <sup>i</sup>shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days. <sup>12j</sup>And their houses shall be turned unto others, <sup>their</sup> fields and <sup>their</sup> wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD. <sup>13</sup> <sup>l</sup>For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one <sup>n</sup>is given to covetousness; and from <sup>p</sup>the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. <sup>14</sup> They have healed also the <sup>1\*</sup>hurt <sup>of the daughter</sup> of <sup>2</sup>my people <sup>lightly,</sup> saying, <sup>s</sup>Peace, peace; <sup>t</sup>when there is no peace. <sup>15</sup> <sup>3v</sup>Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: <sup>x</sup>at the time that I visit them they shall <sup>4</sup>be cast down, saith the LORD.

<sup>16</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the <sup>ways:</sup> and see, and ask for <sup>a</sup>the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, <sup>and</sup> ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk <sup>therein</sup>. <sup>17</sup> <sup>f</sup>And Also I set watchmen over you, <sup>saying,</sup> Harken to <sup>9</sup>the sound of the trumpet; but they said, <sup>h</sup>We will not hearken. <sup>18</sup> Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. <sup>19</sup> Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, <sup>n</sup>even the fruit of their thoughts, because they

a ch. 20. 9.  
b ch. 9. 21.  
c Isai. 1. 11.  
d Isai. 43. 23  
& 60. 6.  
e See 1 Kin. 10. 1.  
f Isai. 43. 24  
& mg. for mg.  
g Cp. Lam. 2. 21.  
h ch. 7. 21, 22  
& 14. 12.  
i Ps. 40. 6.  
Isai. 1. 11.  
Amos 5. 21.  
j ch. 8. 9.  
k For ver. 12  
—15,  
see ch. 8. 10—12.  
l Ezek. 3. 20.  
m Cp. ch. 31.  
n Isai. 56. 11.  
o See ch. 1.  
p ch. 14. 18  
& 23. 11.  
q ch. 3. 11.  
See ch. 5. 31.  
r Isai. 13. 9,  
18.  
s ch. 4. 10  
& 14. 13  
& 23. 17.  
t Ezek. 13. 10.  
u Mic. 3. 5.  
v Cp. John 14. 27.  
w Isai. 48. 22  
& 57. 21.  
x Ezek. 7. 25.  
y Isai. 17. 12.  
z Cp. ch. 5. 3  
& 8. 12.  
aa ch. 38. 4  
& 49. 24.  
bb Ezek. 21. 7.  
cc See 2 Sam. 4. 1  
& Ezek. 7. 17.  
dd Cp. ver. 6.  
ee See Isai. 13. 8.  
ff ch. 20. 3  
(mg.), 10  
& 46. 5  
& 49. 29.  
gg Ps. 31. 13.  
hh Lam. 2. 22.  
ii Cp. Job 18. 11.  
jj ch. 18. 15.  
kk Cp. Isai. 8. 20  
& Mal. 4. 4  
& Luke 16. 29.  
ll b See ch. 4. 8  
& Esth. 4. 1.  
mm c ch. 25. 34.  
nn Ezek. 27. 30.  
oo Cp. Lam. 3. 16  
& Mic. 1. 10.  
pp d Matt. 11.  
29.  
qq Cp. Ps. 116. 7  
& Eccles. 6. 28.  
rr e Amos 8. 10.  
ss Zech. 12. 10.  
tt f Isai. 56. 10.  
uu Cp. Isai. 21. 11.  
vv g Isai. 58. 1.  
ww Cp. ch. 4. 19.  
xx h ch. 44. 16.  
yy i Cp. ch. 1. 18.  
zz j ch. 9. 7.  
aaa k ch. 5. 23.  
bbb l ch. 9. 4.  
ccc Cp. Lev. 19. 16.  
ddd m Ezek. 22.  
18, 20.  
eee n Prov. 1. 31.

have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law, they have rejected it. <sup>20</sup> <sup>c</sup>To what purpose cometh there to me <sup>d</sup>frankincense from <sup>e</sup>Sheba, and the <sup>f</sup>sweet cane from a far country? <sup>h</sup>your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices <sup>pleasing</sup> unto me. <sup>21</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>k</sup>Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this <sup>people:</sup> and the fathers and the sons together shall <sup>stumble against</sup> them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

<sup>22</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>m</sup>Behold, a people cometh <sup>o</sup>from the north <sup>country;</sup> and a great nation shall be <sup>stirred up</sup> from <sup>q</sup>the uttermost parts <sup>of the earth.</sup> <sup>23</sup> They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are <sup>r</sup>cruel, and have no mercy; <sup>u</sup>their voice roareth like the <sup>sea;</sup> and they ride upon horses; every one <sup>set in</sup> array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Zion. <sup>24</sup> We have heard the fame <sup>thereof;</sup> <sup>w</sup>our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, <sup>and</sup> <sup>y</sup>pangs as of a woman in travail. <sup>25</sup> Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for <sup>there is</sup> the sword of the <sup>enemy,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>z</sup>terror on every side. <sup>26</sup> O daughter of my people, <sup>b</sup>gird thee with sackcloth, and <sup>c</sup>wallow thyself in ashes: <sup>e</sup>make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter <sup>lamentation;</sup> for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us. <sup>27</sup> I have <sup>made thee</sup> set thee for a <sup>6</sup>tower <sup>and</sup> <sup>i</sup>a fortress among my <sup>people;</sup> that thou mayest know and <sup>j</sup>try their way. <sup>28</sup> <sup>k</sup>They are all grievous revolvers, <sup>going about</sup> with slanders; they are <sup>m</sup>brass and <sup>iron:</sup> they all of them deal corruptly. <sup>29</sup> The <sup>n</sup>bellows <sup>are burned,</sup> <sup>7</sup>blow fiercely; the lead is

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, breach. <sup>2</sup> Another reading is, the daughter of my people, as in ch. 8. 11, 21. <sup>3</sup> Or, They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not dc. <sup>4</sup> Or, stumble. <sup>5</sup> Or, calamus. <sup>6</sup> Or, trier.



consumed of the fire; <sup>a</sup>in vain do they  
go on refining; <sup>fire; the founder</sup>  
melteth in vain: for the wicked are  
not plucked away. <sup>30</sup> <sup>b</sup>Refuse  
silver shall men call them, <sup>\* Reprobate</sup>  
because the LORD hath rejected  
them.

<sup>1</sup> The word that came to  
**7** Jeremiah from the LORD,  
saying, <sup>2</sup> Stand in the gate  
of the LORD's house, and pro-  
claim there this word, and say,  
Hear the word of the LORD, all  
ye of Judah, that enter in at  
these gates to worship the LORD.  
<sup>3</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts,  
the God of Israel, <sup>k</sup>Amend your  
ways and your doings, and I will  
cause you to dwell in this place.  
<sup>4</sup> Trust ye not in lying words,  
saying, The temple of the LORD,  
<sup>the</sup> temple of the LORD, <sup>the</sup> temple  
of the LORD, are these. <sup>5</sup> For if  
ye throughly <sup>k</sup>amend your ways  
and your doings; if ye through-  
ly <sup>p</sup>execute <sup>judgement</sup> judgement between a  
man and his neighbour; <sup>6</sup> if ye  
<sup>q</sup>oppress not the stranger, the  
fatherless, and the widow, <sup>p</sup>and  
shed not innocent blood in this  
place, <sup>r</sup>neither walk after other  
gods to your own hurt: <sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup>then  
will I cause you to dwell in this  
place, <sup>v</sup>in the land that I gave  
to your fathers, <sup>from of old even for</sup>  
evermore. <sup>8</sup> Behold, ye trust in  
lying words, that cannot profit.  
<sup>9</sup> Will ye steal, murder, and  
commit adultery, and <sup>b</sup>swear  
falsely, <sup>c</sup>and burn incense unto  
Baal, <sup>r</sup>and walk after other  
gods whom ye <sup>have not known,</sup>  
come and stand before me in this  
house, <sup>11</sup> <sup>t</sup>which is called by my  
name, and say, We are <sup>delivered;</sup>  
that ye may <sup>to</sup> do all these abomina-  
tions? <sup>11</sup> Is this house, <sup>j</sup>which  
is called by my name, <sup>v</sup>become  
a den of robbers in your eyes?

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 1.  
25.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 1. 22.  
Ezek. 22. 19,  
20.  
Cp. Wisd. 2. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Judg. 13.

<sup>31</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 1. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 12.  
11.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 6.  
Ps. 78. 60.  
Sec 1 Sam. 4.  
3-12.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Prov. 1. 24.  
Cp. ver. 27  
& Isai. 50. 2  
& 65. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 12. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 9. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 32. 34  
& 34. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Baruch 2. 26.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 11  
& 26. 13.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. ver. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 17.  
6, 23.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 78. 67.  
Hos. 4. 17  
& 5. 3, 9  
& 6. 4  
& 12. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 14  
& 14. 11.  
Cp. Ex. 32. 10  
& Deut. 9. 14  
& 1 John 5. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 24.  
14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 10  
& 25. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Deut. 6. 14.

<sup>t</sup> Hos. 7. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 44. 17.

<sup>19</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
23. 13.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 17.  
Deut. 32. 16.

<sup>21</sup>  
<sup>1</sup> Kin. 14. 9  
& 16. 2.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 34. 25.  
Ezek. 8. 17

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Job  
35. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Hos. 4. 1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 51. 51.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 42. 18  
& 44. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 34. 25.  
Lam. 4. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 56. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Cited

Matt. 21. 13  
& Mark 11. 17

& Luke 19. 46.  
Cp. Ezek. 7. 22

<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 27.

Behold, <sup>I, even I,</sup> have seen it, saith  
the LORD. <sup>12</sup> But go ye now unto  
<sup>c</sup>my place which was in Shiloh,  
<sup>d</sup>where I <sup>caused my name to dwell</sup>  
at the first, and <sup>e</sup>see what I did  
to it for the wickedness of my  
people Israel. <sup>13</sup> And now,  
because ye have done all these  
works, saith the LORD, and <sup>f</sup>I  
spake unto you, rising up early  
and speaking, but ye heard  
not; and <sup>h</sup>I called you, but ye  
answered <sup>not;</sup> <sup>14</sup> therefore will I  
do unto <sup>the</sup> house, <sup>j</sup>which is  
called by my name, wherein ye  
trust, and unto the place which  
I gave to you and to your  
fathers, <sup>e</sup>as I have done to Shi-  
loh. <sup>15</sup> <sup>i</sup>And I will cast you out  
of my sight, <sup>m</sup>as I have cast out  
all your brethren, even the whole  
seed <sup>n</sup>of Ephraim.

<sup>16</sup> Therefore <sup>o</sup>pray not thou  
for this people, neither lift up  
cry nor prayer for them, neither  
make intercession to me: for I  
will not hear thee. <sup>17</sup> Seest thou  
not what they do in the cities of  
Judah and in the streets of Jeru-  
salem? <sup>18</sup> The children gather  
wood, and the fathers kindle the  
fire, <sup>t</sup>and the women knead <sup>the</sup>  
dough, to <sup>u</sup>make cakes to <sup>v</sup>the  
<sup>†</sup>queen of heaven, and <sup>x</sup>to pour  
out drink offerings unto other  
gods, <sup>y</sup>that they may provoke  
me to anger. <sup>19</sup> <sup>z</sup>Do they pro-  
voke me to anger? saith the  
LORD; <sup>do they not provoke</sup> <sup>themselves,</sup>  
LORD: <sup>do they not provoke</sup> <sup>themselves</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>to the confusion of their own  
faces? <sup>20</sup> Therefore thus saith  
the Lord <sup>God;</sup> Behold, <sup>e</sup>mine  
anger and my fury shall be  
poured out upon this place,  
upon man, and upon beast, and  
upon the trees of the field, and  
upon the fruit of the ground;  
<sup>h</sup>and it shall burn, and shall not  
be quenched.



<sup>21</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: <sup>a</sup>Add your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat <sup>ye</sup> flesh. <sup>22</sup> For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, <sup>f</sup>concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: <sup>23</sup> but this thing I commanded them, saying, <sup>g</sup>Hearken unto my voice, and <sup>h</sup>I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: <sup>i</sup>and walk ye in all the way that I have commanded you, <sup>m</sup>that it may be well unto you. <sup>24</sup> <sup>n</sup>But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, <sup>o</sup>but walked in <sup>their own</sup> the counsels and <sup>q</sup>in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and <sup>r</sup>went backward, and not forward. <sup>25</sup> Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, <sup>t</sup>I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: <sup>26</sup> <sup>n</sup>yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, <sup>v</sup>but <sup>made</sup> hardened their neck stiff: <sup>x</sup>they did worse than their fathers.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>z</sup>And thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: <sup>b</sup>thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. <sup>28</sup> <sup>And</sup> But thou shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath not hearkened to the voice of the LORD their God, <sup>c</sup>nor <sup>received</sup> instruction: <sup>d</sup>truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>f</sup>Cut off <sup>g</sup>thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on <sup>the bare heights</sup> high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath. <sup>30</sup> For the

children of Judah have done that which is evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set <sup>b</sup>their abominations in the house <sup>c</sup>which is called by my name, to <sup>d</sup>defile pollute it. <sup>31</sup> And they have built the high places of <sup>e</sup>Topheth, which is in <sup>f</sup>the valley of the son of Hinnom, <sup>g</sup>to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; <sup>h</sup>which I commanded <sup>i</sup>them not, neither <sup>j</sup>came it into my <sup>k</sup>mind. <sup>32</sup> <sup>k</sup>Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called <sup>l</sup>Topheth, nor <sup>m</sup>the valley of the son of Hinnom, but <sup>n</sup>the valley of slaughter: <sup>o</sup>for they shall bury in <sup>p</sup>Topheth, <sup>q</sup>till there be no place to bury. <sup>33</sup> <sup>r</sup>And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; <sup>s</sup>and none shall fray them away. <sup>34</sup> <sup>v</sup>Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: <sup>u</sup>for the land shall <sup>become</sup> be a waste, desolate.

<sup>1</sup> At that time, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: <sup>2</sup> and they shall spread them <sup>b</sup>before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: <sup>c</sup>they shall

<sup>a</sup> See ch. G.  
20.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 32. 34.  
Ezek. 5. 11  
& 7. 20.  
Cp. ch. 19. 5  
& 2 Kin. 21. 4, 7.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 10.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 31.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 18. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 6. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 106. 38.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 17. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 21, 22.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 4, 7.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 15. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 6. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 26. 12.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 19. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 5. 33.

<sup>q</sup> Deut. 4. 40.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 81. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 81. 12.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ezek. 6. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Hos. 4. 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 9

<sup>y</sup> 16. 4

<sup>z</sup> 19. 7

<sup>a</sup> 34. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 23. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 79. 2.

<sup>d</sup> s ch. 2. 19, 27

<sup>e</sup> & 3. 5

<sup>f</sup> & 15. 6

<sup>g</sup> & 32. 33.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 36.

<sup>i</sup> 15. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Ecclus. 22.

<sup>k</sup> 20.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 17. 2

<sup>m</sup> & 1 Mac. 14. 12.

<sup>n</sup> v ch. 16. 9

<sup>o</sup> & 25. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 78. 63.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 24. 7, 8.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 18. 22, 23.

<sup>s</sup> Cited

<sup>t</sup> Baruch 2. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ezek. 26.

<sup>v</sup> 13

<sup>w</sup> & Hos. 2. 11

<sup>x</sup> & 2 Chr. 30.

<sup>y</sup> 8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 12.

<sup>a</sup> y ch. 27. 17

<sup>b</sup> & 44. 2, 6.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 26. 31, 33.

<sup>d</sup> z ch. 1. 17.

<sup>e</sup> & Baruch 2.

<sup>f</sup> 24.

<sup>g</sup> b Cp. ver. 13.

<sup>h</sup> c See ch. 5. 3

<sup>i</sup> & mg.

<sup>j</sup> d ch. 9. 3.

<sup>k</sup> e Deut. 4. 19.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 21. 3.

<sup>m</sup> & 23. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Job 31.

<sup>o</sup> 26—28

<sup>p</sup> & Ezek. 8. 16.

<sup>q</sup> f Cp. Job 1.

<sup>r</sup> 20.

<sup>s</sup> g See ch. 3. 2.

<sup>t</sup> h Cp. Job

<sup>u</sup> 27. 19.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, correction <sup>2</sup> Or, faithfulness <sup>3</sup> Heb. thy crown.

A.V. <sup>4</sup> Heb. concerning the matter of.

<sup>†</sup> Or, stubbornness.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. were.

<sup>5</sup> Or, because there shall be no place else

<sup>§</sup> Or, instruction.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. came it



not be gathered, nor be buried;  
<sup>a</sup>they shall be for dung upon  
 the face of the earth. <sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup>And  
 death shall be chosen rather  
 than life by all the residue <sup>of them</sup>  
 that remain of this evil family,  
 which remain <sup>d</sup>in all the places  
 whither I have driven them, saith  
 the LORD of hosts.

<sup>4</sup> Moreover thou shalt say unto  
 them, Thus saith the LORD: <sup>f</sup>Shall  
 men fall, and not rise up again? shall  
 they one turn away, and not return?  
 he

<sup>5</sup> Why then is this people of  
 Jerusalem <sup>j</sup>slidden back by a  
 perpetual <sup>l</sup>backsliding? <sup>m</sup>they  
 hold fast deceit, they refuse to  
 return. <sup>6</sup> <sup>n</sup>I hearkened and heard,  
 but they spake not aright: no  
 man <sup>repenteth</sup> him of his wicked-  
 ness, saying, What have I done?  
 every one <sup>turneth</sup> to his course,  
<sup>p</sup>as a horse that <sup>turned</sup> rusheth headlong in  
 the battle. <sup>7</sup> Yea, the stork in the

heaven knoweth her appointed  
 times; and <sup>t</sup>the turtle <sup>u</sup>and the  
 swallow <sup>crane</sup> and the <sup>swallow</sup> observe the  
 time of their coming; <sup>v</sup>but my  
 people know not the <sup>ordinance</sup> judgment  
 of the LORD. <sup>8</sup> <sup>y</sup>How do ye say,  
 We are wise, and the law of the  
 LORD is with us? <sup>But, behold,</sup>  
<sup>the false</sup> Lo, certainly <sup>in vain</sup> made he <sup>it</sup>; the pen of the scribes <sup>hath</sup>  
<sup>wrought falsely.</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>t</sup>c The wise men  
 in vain. are ashamed, they are dismayed

<sup>e</sup>and taken: lo, they have re-  
 jected the word of the LORD;  
 and <sup>what</sup> manner of wisdom is in  
 them? <sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup>Therefore will I give  
 their wives unto others, and their  
 fields to them that shall <sup>possess</sup>  
 inherit them: for every one from the  
 least even unto the greatest <sup>i</sup>is  
 given to covetousness, from the  
 prophet even unto the priest  
 every one dealeth falsely. <sup>11</sup> And  
 they have healed <sup>n</sup>the hurt of

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 22  
<sup>& 16. 4</sup>  
<sup>& 25. 33.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Job 3.  
 21, 22  
<sup>& 7. 15, 16</sup>  
<sup>& 11ev. 9. 6.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 23. 3, 8  
<sup>& 29. 14, 18</sup>  
<sup>& 32. 37.</sup>  
<sup>Dan. 9. 7.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Hos. 4.  
 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Rom.  
 11. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Zeph. 1. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 5. 1, 2.  
 Joel 1. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Matt.  
 21. 19  
<sup>& Luke 13. 6.</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 7.  
 24.

<sup>k</sup> Isai. 1. 30.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 2. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.  
 3. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 5.

<sup>p</sup> See Job  
 39. 19—25.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 15  
<sup>& 23. 15.</sup>  
<sup>Iam. 3. 15, 19.</sup>  
<sup>Amos 6. 12.</sup>  
<sup>Cp. Rev. 8. 11.</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 23. 15.  
<sup>Deut. 29. 18.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 14. 19.  
<sup>Job 30. 26.</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> S. of S. 2. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Isai. 33. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 5.  
 4, 5

<sup>& Isai. 1. 3.</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Job 39. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Rom.  
 2. 17, 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Judg. 5. 22.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 49. 21  
<sup>& 51. 29.</sup>  
<sup>Ps. 60. 2.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 25  
<sup>& 47. 2.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.  
 1. 19, 20.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Lev.  
 26. 22  
<sup>& Wisd. 11. 17.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Job 5. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 58. 4, 5.  
<sup>Cp. Eccles. 10.</sup>  
 11.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 21. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> For ver.  
 10—12, see  
 ch. 6. 12—15.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 1. 5.  
<sup>Iam. 1. 13, 22</sup>  
<sup>& 5. 17.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai.  
 56. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 39. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Isai. 33. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 32.  
 21.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 21.

the daughter of my people <sup>lightly,</sup>  
 saying, Peace, peace; when there  
 is no peace. <sup>12</sup> Were they a-  
 shamed when they had com-  
 mitted abomination? nay, <sup>e</sup>they  
 were not at all ashamed, neither  
 could they blush: <sup>e</sup>therefore  
 shall they fall among them that  
 fall: in the time of their visita-  
 tion they shall be cast down,  
 saith the LORD. <sup>13</sup> <sup>s</sup>I will <sup>utterly</sup>  
 consume them, saith the LORD:  
 there shall be <sup>h</sup>no grapes on the  
 vine, <sup>i</sup>nor figs on the fig tree,  
<sup>k</sup>and the leaf shall fade; and  
<sup>l</sup>the things that I have given  
 them shall pass away from them.

<sup>14</sup> Why do we sit still? <sup>o</sup>assemble  
 yourselves, <sup>o</sup>and let us enter into  
 the defenced cities, and let us  
<sup>5</sup>be silent there: for the LORD  
 our God hath <sup>6</sup>put us to silence,  
 and <sup>7</sup>given us water of <sup>8</sup>gall to  
 drink, because we have sinned  
 against the LORD. <sup>15</sup> <sup>s</sup>We looked  
 for peace, but no good came;  
 and for a time of <sup>healing,</sup>  
 and behold <sup>dismay</sup>! <sup>16</sup> <sup>w</sup>The snorting of  
 his horses <sup>is</sup> heard <sup>x</sup>from Dan:

at the sound of the neighing <sup>of his strong ones</sup>  
 the whole land trembled at the sound of the  
<sup>a</sup>the whole land trembleth  
 neighing of his strong ones; for they are  
 come, <sup>b</sup>and have devoured the  
 land, and <sup>\*\*</sup>all that is in it; the  
 city, and those that dwell therein.

<sup>17</sup> For, behold, I will send <sup>d</sup>ser-  
 pents, <sup>7</sup>basilisks, among you, <sup>f</sup>which  
 will not be <sup>charmed</sup>; <sup>g</sup>and they shall  
 bite you, saith the LORD.

<sup>18</sup> Oh that I could <sup>comfort myself</sup>  
 against <sup>sorrow</sup>! <sup>2</sup>my heart is faint  
 within <sup>me</sup>. <sup>19</sup> Behold, the voice of  
 the cry of the daughter of my  
 people <sup>8</sup>from <sup>a</sup>land that is very  
 far <sup>off</sup>: Is not the LORD in  
 Zion? <sup>l</sup>is not her <sup>King</sup>  
 king in her?  
<sup>m</sup>Why have they provoked me  
 to anger with their graven im-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, turneth away in his course  
 those that shall pass over them

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, the false pen of the scribes worketh for falsehood.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, In gathering I will consume.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. because of the country of them that are far off.

<sup>2</sup> Or, judgement

<sup>3</sup> Or, caused us to perish

<sup>4</sup> Or, made of it falsehood

<sup>5</sup> Or, adders

<sup>6</sup> Or, I have appointed them

<sup>7</sup> Or, because of

<sup>†</sup> Or, Have they been ashamed, &c.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. the wisdom

<sup>||</sup> Or, poison.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. the fullness thereof.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. upon.



ages, and with strange vanities?  
20 The harvest is past, the 1 summer is ended, and we are not saved. 21 For the hurt of c the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am 2 black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. 22 Is there no 3 balm in Gilead; is there no physician there? why then is not the 3 health of the daughter of my people 4\* recovered?

1 + h Oh that my head were 9 waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of c the daughter of my people! 2 5 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all n adulterers, an assembly of 2 treacherous men. 3 And q they bend their tongue as it were their bow for falsehood; and they are like grown strong in the land, but not for 6 truth: not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, s and they know not me, saith the LORD. 4 t Take ye heed every one of his 1 neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every v brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour x will go about with slanders. 5 And they will 7 s deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they weary themselves to commit iniquity. 6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; 2 through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, c I will melt them, and e try them; for how else should I do, because of c the daughter of my people? 8 g Their

a Cp. Ps. 12.  
2  
& 120. 3.  
b Ps. 28. 3.  
  
c ver. 11.  
ch. 14. 17.  
Isai. 22. 4, al.  
d Hos. 7. 6.  
e ch. 5. 9, 29.  
f Job 30. 30.  
Lam. 4. 8.  
Joel 2. 6.  
Nah. 2. 10.  
g ch. 46. 11.  
Cp. Gen. 37. 25.

[Ch. 8. 23  
in Heb.]  
h See ch. 13. 17.  
i ch. 12. 4.  
Ps. 65. 12.  
j ver. 12.

[Ch. 9. 1 in  
Heb.]  
k ch. 4. 25.  
l Isai. 25. 2.  
m ch. 10. 22  
& 49. 33  
& 51. 37.  
n ch. 5. 7, 8  
& 23. 10.  
Hos. 7. 4.  
o ch. 34. 22  
& 44. 6.  
p Isai. 21. 2.  
q Cp. Ps. 64. 3.  
r ch. 23. 18.  
Ps. 107. 43.  
Hos. 14. 9.  
s Cp. Judg. 2. 10  
& Hos. 4. 1.  
t ch. 12. 6.  
Ps. 41. 9.  
Mic. 7. 5.  
u ver. 10.  
v Cp. Gen. 27. 36.  
w Cp. Ps. 89. 30-32.  
x ch. 6. 28.  
Cp. Lev. 19. 16.

y See ch. 3. 17.

z ch. 8. 5.  
a Deut. 29. 18.  
Cp. Ps. 80. 5.  
b See ch. 8. 14.  
cc Isai. 1. 25.  
d Lev. 26. 33.  
Deut. 28. 64.  
e ch. 6. 27.  
f ch. 15. 14.  
g Cp. Ps. 57. 4.  
h ch. 14. 12.  
Cp. ch. 49. 37  
& Ezek. 5. 2, 12.

tongue is a deadly arrow as an arrow shot out; a it speaketh deceit: b one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart d he layeth wait for him. 9 e Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for i the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, j because they are 11 burned up, so that none passeth through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; s s k both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, fled; they are gone. 11 l And I will make Jerusalem heaps, m a dwelling place of jackals; o and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without an inhabitant. 12 r Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it? wherefore is the land perished and it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, so that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, w Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; 14 but y have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the Baalim, which their fathers taught them: 15 therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, a Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of b gall to drink. 16 d I will scatter them also among the nations, f whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will h send

R.V. 1 Or, ingathering of summer fruits  
2 Or, mourning  
3 Or, healing  
4 Or, perfected Heb. gone up.  
5 Or, Oh that I were in the wilderness, in etc.  
6 Or, faithfulness  
7 Or, mock  
8 Or, friend.  
9 Or, mock.      || Heb. in the  
A.V. \* Heb. gone up?      † Heb. Who will give my head, etc.  
midst of him.      \*\* Or, wait for him.      ‡ Or, pastures.      §§ Heb. from the fowl even to, etc.  
\* Heb. desolation.      † Or, stubbornness.



the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

<sup>17</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>b</sup> Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the cunning women, that they may come:

<sup>18</sup> and let them make haste, <sup>d</sup> and take up a wailing for us, <sup>f</sup> that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters. <sup>19</sup> For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion,

<sup>20</sup> How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because <sup>1</sup> they have cast down our dwellings. <sup>20</sup> Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation. <sup>21</sup> For death is come up into our windows, <sup>it</sup> and is entered into our palaces; <sup>2</sup> to cut off the children from without, <sup>and</sup> the young men from the streets.

<sup>22</sup> Speak, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>3</sup> The carcasses of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and <sup>4</sup> as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.

<sup>23</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>5</sup> Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

<sup>24</sup> but <sup>6</sup> let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, <sup>judgement,</sup> and righteousness, <sup>judgment,</sup> in the earth: <sup>7</sup> for in these things I delight, saith the LORD. <sup>25</sup> Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>8</sup> I will <sup>\*</sup> punish all them which are circumcised

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 19—21.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 25. <sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 23 & 49. 32. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Amos 5. 16. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Matt. 9. 23 & Mark 5. 38. <sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 41. <sup>h</sup> Deut. 10. 16. <sup>i</sup> Ezek. 44. 7. <sup>j</sup> Rom. 2. 28, 29. <sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 4. <sup>l</sup> ver. 1. <sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 17.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 44. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 40. 20 & 45. 20. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 13. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 40. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 41. 7.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 115. 5 & 135. 16. <sup>v</sup> Hab. 2. 18, 19. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 115. 7. <sup>y</sup> Isai. 46. 7. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Wisd. 13. 18.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 8. 2. <sup>ab</sup> Isai. 41. 23. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. Lev. 23. 22.

<sup>ad</sup> Job 5. 26. <sup>ae</sup> ch. 49. 19. <sup>af</sup> Ex. 15. 11.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 86. 8, 10. <sup>ah</sup> Prov. 3. 5 & 21. 30.

<sup>ai</sup> Eccles. 9. 11. <sup>aj</sup> Eccles. 10. 22. <sup>ak</sup> ch. 5. 22.

<sup>al</sup> Rev. 15. 4.

<sup>am</sup> Cp. Ps. 34.

<sup>an</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 31. <sup>ao</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 17. <sup>ap</sup> Cp. Isai. 41. 29.

<sup>aq</sup> Hab. 2. 18 & Zech. 10. 2. <sup>ar</sup> w ver. 21.

<sup>as</sup> Cp. Mic. 6. 8 & 7. 18. <sup>at</sup> Isai. 40. 19.

<sup>au</sup> Gen. 10. 4. <sup>av</sup> See 1 Kin. 10. 22.

<sup>aw</sup> Dan. 10. 5. <sup>ax</sup> Cp. Isai. 24. 21.

<sup>ay</sup> Baruch 6. 11, 12.

their uncircumcision: <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup> Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and call that <sup>b</sup> have the corners of their hair polled, <sup>c</sup> that dwell in the wilderness: for all <sup>d</sup> the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are <sup>e</sup> uncircumcised in the heart.

<sup>1</sup> Hear ye the word **IO** which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: <sup>2</sup> <sup>thus</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the <sup>nations,</sup> heathen,

and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the <sup>nations</sup> heathen are dismayed at them. <sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup> For the <sup>21</sup> customs of the <sup>peoples</sup> people are vanity:

<sup>i</sup> for <sup>3</sup> one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the <sup>workman</sup> workman, with the axe.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>j</sup> They deck it with silver and with gold; <sup>k</sup> they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. <sup>5</sup> They are <sup>like a</sup> upright as the

<sup>4</sup> palm tree, <sup>of turned work,</sup> <sup>and</sup> speak not: <sup>n</sup> they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; <sup>2</sup> for they cannot do evil, neither <sup>also</sup> is it in them to do good. <sup>6</sup> <sup>There is</sup> Forasmuch as <sup>there is</sup> there is none like unto thee, O LORD;

thou art great, and thy name is great in might. <sup>7</sup> <sup>t</sup> Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? for <sup>5s</sup> to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their <sup>royal estate,</sup> kingdoms, there is none like unto thee. <sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup> But they are <sup>6</sup> together <sup>w</sup> brutish and foolish: <sup>7</sup> the <sup>instruction of idols, it is but</sup> stock. <sup>9</sup> <sup>v</sup> There <sup>is silver beaten into</sup> plates <sup>which</sup> is brought from <sup>2</sup> Tarshish, and gold from <sup>8a</sup> Uphaz,

<sup>v</sup> the work of the <sup>artificer</sup> workman, and of the hands of the <sup>goldsmith;</sup> <sup>e</sup> blue

founder:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, our dwellings have cast us out in a garden of cucumbers. See Baruch 6. 70.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. visit upon. or, ordinances are vanity.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of their hair polled. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. in one, or, at once.

<sup>3</sup> Or, it is but a tree which one cutteth <sup>6</sup> Or, through one thing

<sup>4</sup> Or, pillar <sup>7</sup> Or, it is a doctrine



and purple <sup>for</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>clothing;</sup> <sup>a</sup> they are all the work of cunning men. <sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup> But the LORD is <sup>1</sup> the <sup>\* true</sup> <sup>God;</sup> <sup>d</sup> he is the living God, and an <sup>†</sup> everlasting king: at his wrath the earth <sup>trembleth,</sup> <sup>shall</sup> tremble, and the nations <sup>are</sup> <sup>not</sup> shall not be able to abide his indignation.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>†</sup> Thus shall ye say unto them, <sup>h</sup> The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, <sup>3</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>i</sup> shall perish from the earth, and from under <sup>the</sup> <sup>these</sup> heavens.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>l</sup> He hath <sup>m</sup> made the earth by his power, <sup>m</sup> he hath established the world by his wisdom, and <sup>o</sup> by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens: <sup>13</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>when</sup> he uttereth his voice, there is a <sup>tumult</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>multitude</sup> of waters in the heavens, <sup>r</sup> and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; <sup>r</sup> he maketh lightnings <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> rain, <sup>and</sup> bringeth forth the wind <sup>v</sup> out of his <sup>treasures.</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>w</sup> Every man <sup>5</sup> <sup>is</sup> become brutish <sup>and</sup> <sup>is</sup> without knowledge; <sup>x</sup> every goldsmith <sup>is</sup> put to shame knowledge: <sup>y</sup> founder <sup>is</sup> confounded by his <sup>the</sup> graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, <sup>z</sup> and there is no breath in them.

<sup>15</sup> They are vanity, <sup>a</sup> and the work of <sup>delusion</sup> <sup>errors</sup>: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup> The portion of Jacob is not like <sup>these</sup> <sup>them</sup>: for he is the former of all things; <sup>d</sup> and Israel is the <sup>tribe</sup> <sup>rod</sup> of his inheritance: <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> of hosts is his name.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>f</sup> Gather up <sup>thy</sup> wares out of the land, <sup>8</sup> <sup>O</sup> thou that abidest in the <sup>siege.</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>For</sup> thus saith the LORD, <sup>h</sup> Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this <sup>time,</sup> <sup>i</sup> and will distress them, that they may <sup>feel</sup> <sup>it.</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>Woe</sup> is me for my hurt! <sup>k</sup> my wound

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 115. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 32. 4.  
Ps. 31. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Esd. 4. 40.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 20.  
Cp. Isai. 54. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 42. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 31. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 23. 1.  
Ezek. 34. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 96. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 15.  
Isai. 2. 18.  
Zech. 13. 2.  
Wisd. 14. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 34. 5, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 1. 13.

<sup>l</sup> For ver. 12-16,  
see ch. 51. 15-19.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 1. 1, 6, 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 104. 5.  
Prov. 3. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 9. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Job 9. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Prov. 16. 1 & 20. 24.  
Dan. 5. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Job 38. 34.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 104. 6, 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 135. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 30. 11 & 46. 28.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 61 & 38. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 14. 22.  
Job 5. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 79. 6, 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Job 38. 22.  
<sup>z</sup> Esd. 6. 40.  
<sup>aa</sup> ver. 8.  
Prov. 30. 2.  
Cp. Rom. 1. 22.  
<sup>ab</sup> See Isai. 42. 17.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 8. 16 & 30. 16.  
Ps. 14. 4.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ps. 135. 17.  
Hab. 2. 19.  
<sup>ae</sup> Wisd. 14. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 16. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 6, 8.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 31. 35 & 32. 18 & 50. 34.  
Isai. 47. 4, al.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 1 & Ezek. 12. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 27. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Gal. 3. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 29.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 28. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 17 & 30. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 22, 23.  
Lev. 26. 3, 12.

is grievous: but I said, Truly this is <sup>my</sup> <sup>10</sup> grief, and I must bear it. <sup>20</sup> <sup>c</sup> My <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, <sup>e</sup> and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and <sup>e</sup> to set up my curtains. <sup>21</sup> <sup>f</sup> For the <sup>shepherds</sup> <sup>pastors</sup> <sup>g</sup> are become brutish, and have not inquired of <sup>the</sup> <sup>sought</sup> <sup>the</sup> LORD: therefore they have <sup>shall</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>prospered,</sup> <sup>prosper,</sup> <sup>and</sup> all their flocks <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> scattered. <sup>22</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> voice of a rumour, behold it cometh, <sup>k</sup> and a great commotion out of the north country, to make <sup>n</sup> the cities of Judah <sup>a</sup> <sup>desolation,</sup> <sup>desolate,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>n</sup> a dwelling place of jackals. <sup>23</sup> <sup>p</sup> O LORD,

I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. <sup>24</sup> <sup>s</sup> O LORD, correct me, but with <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup>; not in thine anger, lest thou <sup>12</sup> <sup>†</sup> bring me to nothing. <sup>25</sup> <sup>u</sup> Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: <sup>v</sup> for they have devoured Jacob, yea, they have <sup>eaten</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>and</sup> consumed him, and have <sup>laid</sup> <sup>waste</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>habitation.</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>habitation</sup> <sup>desolate.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The word that came **II** to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; <sup>3</sup> and say thou unto them, Thus saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> God of Israel: <sup>g</sup> Cursed be the man that heareth <sup>not</sup> the words of this covenant, <sup>4</sup> which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, <sup>j</sup> out of <sup>from</sup> the iron furnace, saying, <sup>l</sup> Obey my voice, and do

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, God in truth

<sup>2</sup> This verse is in Aramaic.

<sup>3</sup> Or, they shall... under these heavens

<sup>4</sup> Or, at the sound

<sup>of</sup> his giving an abundance of waters... when he causeth etc.

<sup>or</sup>, thy bundle from the ground

<sup>11</sup> Or, dealt wisely

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. God of truth.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, is more brutish than to know.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. king of eternity.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. inhabitress.

<sup>or</sup>, he causeth etc.

<sup>8</sup> Or, O inhabitant

<sup>13</sup> Or, pasture

<sup>†</sup> Heb. king of eternity.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. inhabitress.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>6</sup> Or, is too brutish to know

<sup>9</sup> Heb. find.

<sup>10</sup> Or, sickness

<sup>†</sup> Heb. king of eternity.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. inhabitress.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. diminish me.



them, according to all which I command you: <sup>b</sup>so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: <sup>5</sup><sup>c</sup>that I may <sup>establish</sup><sup>perform</sup> the oath which I <sup>sware</sup><sup>have sworn</sup> unto your fathers, <sup>d</sup>to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as <sup>at</sup><sup>it is</sup> this day. Then answered I, and said, <sup>Amen.</sup><sup>So be it,</sup> O LORD.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> the LORD said unto me, <sup>e</sup>Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, <sup>h</sup>Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. <sup>7</sup> For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, <sup>k</sup>rising early and protesting, saying, <sup>b</sup>Obey my voice. <sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup>Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, <sup>o</sup>but walked every one in the <sup>stubbornness</sup><sup>†imagination</sup> of their evil heart: therefore I <sup>brought</sup><sup>will bring</sup> upon them all <sup>h</sup>the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to <sup>do,</sup><sup>do;</sup> but they did them not.

<sup>9</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>s</sup>A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> They are turned back to <sup>u</sup>the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; <sup>u</sup>and they <sup>are gone</sup><sup>went</sup> after other gods to serve them: <sup>w</sup>the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. <sup>11</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able <sup>†</sup>to escape; <sup>i</sup>and <sup>though</sup> they shall cry unto me, <sup>but</sup> I will not hearken unto them. <sup>12</sup> Then shall the cities of Judah and the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 28.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Acts 17. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 22, 23.  
Lev. 26. 3, 12.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 7. 12,  
13.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 105. 9, 10.

<sup>d</sup> See Ex. 3.  
<sup>3.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
<sup>2.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Hos. 9.  
10.  
See Judg. 6.  
25—32.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 16.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Heb. 10. 26  
& 1 John 5. 16.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Prov. 1. 28.

Isai. 1. 15.  
Ezek. 8. 18.  
Mic. 3. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 1. 11,  
12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 25.  
See 2 Chr. 36.  
15.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
16. 25.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 26  
& 32. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Prov. 2. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 3.  
17.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 52. 8.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Hos. 14. 6.  
<sup>2.</sup> Cp. Ps. 83.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 11.  
17, 20.

<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 22.  
25.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Isai. 8. 12  
& Hos. 6. 9.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 21.  
Isai. 5. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 17.  
23  
& Ps. 78. 8  
& 79. 8

& Ezek. 20. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 7.  
18.

<sup>w</sup> Deut. 31.  
16, 20.

<sup>x</sup> Isai. 53. 7.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Rev. 5. 6.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 18. 18.  
Lam. 3. 60, 61.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 83. 4.  
Isai. 53. 8.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 27. 13.

inhabitants of Jerusalem <sup>a</sup>go<sup>go,</sup> and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: <sup>a</sup>but they shall not save them at all in the time of their <sup>1s</sup>trouble. <sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>For according to the number of thy cities <sup>are</sup><sup>were</sup> thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to <sup>the</sup><sup>that</sup> <sup>2</sup>shameful thing, <sup>f</sup>even altars to burn incense unto Baal. <sup>14</sup> Therefore <sup>g</sup>pray not thou for this people, neither lift up <sup>a</sup>cry<sup>nor</sup> or prayer for them: <sup>i</sup>for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me <sup>3</sup>for their <sup>1s</sup>trouble.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>4\*\*j</sup>What hath my beloved to do in mine house, <sup>b</sup>seeing she hath wrought lewdness <sup>with</sup> many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? <sup>5††</sup>when <sup>n</sup>thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest. <sup>16</sup> The LORD called thy name, <sup>2</sup>A green olive tree, <sup>fair</sup><sup>with</sup><sup>fair,</sup> and of goodly fruit: <sup>q</sup>with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and <sup>r</sup>the branches of it are broken. <sup>17</sup> For the LORD of hosts, <sup>t</sup>that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, <sup>because</sup><sup>for</sup> the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have wrought for themselves <sup>in</sup><sup>provoking</sup> me to anger <sup>by</sup><sup>in</sup> offering incense unto Baal.

<sup>18</sup> And the LORD <sup>gave</sup><sup>hath given</sup> me knowledge of it, and I <sup>knew</sup><sup>know</sup> it: then thou shewedst me their doings. <sup>19</sup> But I was <sup>x</sup>like a <sup>gentle</sup><sup>lamb</sup> that is led <sup>to</sup> the slaughter; and I knew not that <sup>y</sup>they had devised devices against me, <sup>saying</sup>, Let us destroy <sup>††</sup>the tree with the <sup>6</sup>fruit thereof, and <sup>z</sup>let us cut him off from <sup>a</sup>the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. evil. <sup>2</sup> Heb. shame. See ch. 3. 24.  
obscure. The Sept. renders thus: Why hath the beloved wrought abomination in my house? Shall vows and holy flesh take away from thee thy wickednesses, or shalt thou escape by these?

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Amen. <sup>†</sup> Or, stubbornness.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. What is to my beloved in my house. <sup>††</sup> Or, when thy evil is.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities have, in the time of.

<sup>4</sup> The text is

<sup>5</sup> Or, when thine evil cometh

<sup>6</sup> Heb. bread.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to go forth of.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. evil.

<sup>¶</sup> Heb. the stalk with his bread.



land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.  
<sup>20</sup> But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that <sup>a</sup>triest the reins and <sup>b</sup>the heart, <sup>c</sup>let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause. <sup>21</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the men of <sup>d</sup>Anathoth, <sup>e</sup>that seek thy life, saying, <sup>f</sup>Thou shalt not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand: <sup>22</sup> therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will <sup>1\*</sup>punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine; <sup>23</sup> and there shall be no remnant unto of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of <sup>d</sup>Anathoth, <sup>2m</sup>even the year of their visitation.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>Righteous art thou, **12** O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet <sup>g</sup>would I <sup>h</sup>let me talk <sup>i</sup>reason the cause with thee: <sup>j</sup>wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they <sup>k</sup>at ease <sup>l</sup>happy <sup>m</sup>that deal very treacherously? <sup>2</sup> Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken <sup>n</sup>root; <sup>†</sup>they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: <sup>†</sup>thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins. <sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup>But thou, O LORD, knowest <sup>me</sup>; <sup>x</sup>thou seest <sup>me</sup>; and <sup>†</sup>triest <sup>†</sup>mine heart <sup>§</sup>toward thee: <sup>y</sup>pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, <sup>z</sup>and <sup>4</sup>prepare them for <sup>a</sup>the day of slaughter. <sup>4</sup> <sup>u</sup>How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of the whole country wither? <sup>c</sup>for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, <sup>d</sup>the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our <sup>latter</sup> end. <sup>5</sup> If thou hast run with the footmen,

and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and <sup>though</sup> in <sup>a</sup>the land of <sup>peace</sup> <sup>wherein</sup> thou <sup>art</sup> trustedst, <sup>they</sup> wearied thee, yet how wilt thou do in <sup>d</sup>the <sup>pride</sup> of Jordan? <sup>6</sup> For <sup>e</sup>even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, <sup>f</sup>even they have dealt treacherously with thee; even <sup>||</sup>they have <sup>cried aloud</sup> after thee: <sup>§</sup>believe them not, though they speak <sup>6\*\*</sup>fair words unto thee.

<sup>7</sup> I have forsaken mine house, I have <sup>cast off</sup> <sup>left</sup> <sup>k</sup>mine heritage; I have given <sup>††</sup>the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. <sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup>Mine heritage is become unto me as a lion in the forest: she hath uttered her voice against me; therefore I have <sup>hated</sup> her. <sup>9</sup> Is <sup>k</sup>mine heritage unto me as <sup>n</sup>a <sup>§§</sup>speckled bird of prey? are the <sup>n</sup>birds of prey against her round about? go round about <sup>are</sup> against her; come ye, <sup>p</sup>assemble all the beasts of the field, bring them <sup>to</sup> devour. <sup>10</sup> Many <sup>r</sup>shepherds <sup>pastors</sup> have destroyed my vineyard, <sup>s</sup>they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my <sup>†</sup>pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. <sup>11</sup> They have made it a desolation; <sup>it</sup> mourneth unto me, <sup>desolate, and being desolate it</sup> being desolate mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, <sup>w</sup>because no man layeth it to heart. <sup>12</sup> Spoilers are come upon all the bare heights in high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD <sup>devoureth</sup> shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh hath <sup>peace</sup>. <sup>13</sup> <sup>b</sup>They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; <sup>e</sup>they have put themselves to pain, <sup>and profit nothing</sup>; and <sup>7ye</sup>they shall be ashamed of your <sup>fruits</sup>, <sup>revenues</sup> because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

a ch. 17. 10  
 & 20. 12.  
 Ps. 7. 9.  
 Rev. 2. 23.  
 Cp. Wisd. 1. 6.  
 b See 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
 c ch. 15. 15  
 & 17. 13  
 & 20. 12.  
 Lam. 3. 64.  
 d ch. 49. 19  
 & 50. 44.  
 Zech. 11. 3.  
 Cp. Josh. 3. 15.  
 e ch. 9. 4.  
 Cp. ch. 11. 19,  
 21.  
 f Cp. Isai. 21. 2.  
 g Josh. 21. 18.  
 h Cp. ch. 12. 6  
 & Matt. 13. 57.  
 i Isai. 30. 10.  
 j Prov. 26. 25.  
 k Isai. 19. 25.  
 l ch. 11. 15.

m ch. 23. 12.  
 n Isai. 46. 11.  
 o Ezra 9. 15.  
 Ps. 51. 4.  
 Lam. 1. 18.  
 Dan. 9. 7.  
 p ch. 7. 33.  
 Isai. 56. 9.  
 Cp. Ezek. 39. 17  
 & Rev. 19. 17.  
 q Job 12. 6.  
 Ps. 37. 1, 7  
 & 92. 7.  
 Hab. 1. 13.  
 Mal. 3. 15.  
 See Job 21. 7-15  
 & Ps. 73. 3-12.  
 r ch. 2. 8  
 (mg.)  
 & 6. 3.  
 s Isai. 63. 18.  
 t Isai. 29. 13.  
 u ver. 11.  
 ch. 9. 10  
 & 23. 10.  
 v ch. 15. 15.  
 Ps. 139. 1.  
 w Isai. 42. 25.  
 x Ps. 17. 3.  
 y Cp. 2. Pet. 2. 12.  
 z ch. 6. 4  
 (mg. for mg.).  
 a James 5. 5.  
 b Cp. Lev. 26. 16  
 & Deut. 28. 38  
 & Mic. 6. 15  
 & Hag. 1. 6.  
 c Ps. 107. 34.  
 d ch. 4. 25  
 & 7. 20  
 & 9. 10.  
 Hos. 4. 3.  
 Cp. Rom. 8. 22.  
 e Isai. 55. 2.  
 Hab. 2. 13.  
 f ch. 4. 3, 26  
 & 25. 37, 38  
 & 30. 24  
 & 49. 37  
 & 51. 45.  
 Lam. 1. 12  
 & 4. 11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. visit upon.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. good things.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in the year

<sup>3</sup> Heb. speak judgements.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. sanctify.

<sup>5</sup> Or, swelling

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. visit upon.

<sup>†</sup> Or, let me reason the case with thee.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. they go on.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. with thee.

<sup>||</sup> Or, they cried after thee fully.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. good things.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the love.

<sup>††</sup> Or, yelleth.

Heb. giveth out his voice.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, taloned.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, cause them to come.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. portion of desire.

<sup>†</sup> Or, ye.



<sup>14</sup> Thus saith the LORD against all <sup>a</sup>mine evil neighbours, <sup>b</sup>that touch the inheritance which <sup>c</sup>I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck out the house of Judah from among them. <sup>15</sup> And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will return, and have compassion on them; <sup>i</sup>and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. <sup>16</sup> And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, <sup>j</sup>to swear by my name, <sup>As the LORD liveth;</sup> even as they taught my people to swear by Baal; <sup>k</sup>then shall they be built up in the midst of my people. <sup>17</sup> <sup>m</sup>But if they will not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

**I3** <sup>1</sup> Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and buy thee a linen <sup>2</sup>girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. <sup>2</sup> So I bought got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it upon my loins. <sup>3</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, <sup>4</sup> Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, <sup>t</sup>go to Euphrates, and hide it there in <sup>u</sup>a hole of the rock. <sup>5</sup> So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. <sup>6</sup> And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take <sup>v</sup>the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. <sup>7</sup> Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took <sup>v</sup>the girdle from the place where I had hid

it: and, behold, the girdle was <sup>c</sup>marred, it was <sup>d</sup>profitable for nothing. <sup>8</sup> Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>9</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup>After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great <sup>g</sup>pride of Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, <sup>h</sup>which walk in the <sup>stubbornness</sup> <sup>i</sup>imagination of their heart, and are gone walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is <sup>a</sup>profitable <sup>good</sup> for nothing. <sup>11</sup> For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; <sup>l</sup>that they might be unto me for a people, and <sup>n</sup>for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear. <sup>12</sup> Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>o</sup>Every <sup>1</sup>bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every <sup>1</sup>bottle shall be filled with wine? <sup>13</sup> Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>2</sup>Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even <sup>r</sup>the kings that sit <sup>2</sup>upon David's throne, and <sup>s</sup>the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. <sup>14</sup> And I will <sup>v</sup>dash them <sup>t</sup>one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have <sup>compassion, that</sup> <sup>mercy,</sup> I should not <sup>but</sup> destroy them.

<sup>15</sup> Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken. <sup>16</sup> <sup>w</sup>Give glory to the LORD your God, <sup>x</sup>before <sup>3</sup>he cause darkness, and before your feet

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 137. 7.  
See Ezek. ch. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Zech. 2. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ezek. 15. 4, 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 137. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Lev. 26. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 17.  
& 16. 11, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 48. 47  
& 49. 6.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 6.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 33. 9.  
Isai. 55. 13.  
Zeph. 3. 20.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 48. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 28. 39.  
Lev. 16. 4.  
Cp. Acts 21. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 23. 33.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 20  
& 19. 3  
& 22. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 18.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 59, 63.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 7. 19.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 2. 9.  
Cp. ch. 19. 10, 11.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Josh. 7. 19.  
<sup>x</sup> Isai. 5. 30  
& 3. 22.  
Amos 5. 8  
& 8. 9.  
Cp. John 11. 10.



stumble upon the <sup>1</sup>dark mountains; and, <sup>a</sup>while ye look for light, he turn it into <sup>2c</sup>the shadow of death, and make it <sup>d</sup>gross darkness. <sup>17</sup> But if ye will not hear it, <sup>f</sup>my soul shall weep in secret <sup>places</sup> for <sup>your</sup> pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is <sup>taken</sup> carried away captive. <sup>18</sup> Say thou unto <sup>i</sup>the king and to <sup>i</sup>the queen-mother, <sup>3</sup> Humble yourselves, sit down: for <sup>j</sup>your <sup>headties are</sup> principalities shall come down, even <sup>4</sup>the crown of your glory. <sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup>The cities of the <sup>South are</sup> south shall be shut up, and there is none to open them: <sup>Judah is</sup> shall be carried away captive all of <sup>it</sup>; it shall be wholly carried away captive.

<sup>20</sup> Lift up your eyes, <sup>and</sup> behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? <sup>21</sup> <sup>What wilt thou say, say</sup> when he shall <sup>set thy friends over thee</sup> punish thee? for thou as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them <sup>hast taught them to be captains, and as chief</sup> against thee? <sup>shall not sorrows take</sup> hold of thee, as of a woman in travail? <sup>22</sup> And if thou say in thine heart, <sup>Wherefore are these things come</sup> upon me? For the <sup>6</sup> greatness of thine iniquity are <sup>x</sup>thy skirts discovered, and thy heels suffer violence. <sup>23</sup> <sup>y</sup>Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or <sup>y</sup>the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are <sup>7s</sup>accustomed to do evil. <sup>24</sup> Therefore will I scatter <sup>them, d</sup>as the stubble that passeth away, <sup>8</sup>by the wind of the wilderness. <sup>25</sup> <sup>e</sup>This is thy lot, the portion <sup>measured unto thee of thy measures</sup> from me, saith the LORD; because <sup>f</sup>thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. <sup>26</sup> <sup>x</sup>Therefore will I also discover thy skirts

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 5. 30  
& 8. 22  
Amos 5. 8  
& 8. 9  
Cp. John 11. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 6  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 60. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 1, 18  
& 14. 17.  
Lam. 1. 2, 16  
& 2. 18  
& 3. 49.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2.  
20.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 1. 16.  
Cp. Ezek. 24. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 26.  
2 Kin. 24. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Prov. 4. 9.  
Isai. 23. 5  
& 62. 3.  
Lam. 5. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Lam. 1. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 3. 26.  
Cp. Lam. 2. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Josh. 6. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 5. 12.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 13, 14  
& 6. 22.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 40. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 30.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>t</sup> See Isai. 13. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Job 39. 1.  
Ps. 29. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 24.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 5. 19.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 26.  
Isai. 3. 17.  
Lam. 1. 8.  
Nah. 3. 5.  
Cp. Hos. 2. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt. 19. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 21.  
Ps. 25. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 13  
& 50. 7.  
Ps. 71. 5.  
Ecclus. 34. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 1. 4  
& 83. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Job 20. 29.  
Ps. 11. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 59. 1.

<sup>9</sup> upon thy face, <sup>and that</sup> thy shame shall appear. <sup>27</sup> I have seen <sup>b</sup>thine abominations, even <sup>thy</sup> adulteries, and <sup>e</sup>thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, <sup>and</sup> thine abominations <sup>g</sup>on the hills in the <sup>field.</sup> fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! <sup>thou wilt</sup> wilt thou not <sup>h</sup>be made <sup>clean; how long</sup> clean? <sup>|| when</sup> shall it <sup>yet</sup> be? <sup>once</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD **I4** that came to Jeremiah concerning <sup>\*\*k</sup>the <sup>drought.</sup> dearth.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup>Judah mourneth, and <sup>m</sup>the gates thereof languish; they sit in black upon the ground; and <sup>o</sup>the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

<sup>3</sup> And their nobles <sup>send</sup> have sent their <sup>10</sup>little ones <sup>11</sup>to the waters: they

<sup>come</sup> came to the pits, and <sup>find</sup> found no water; they <sup>return</sup> returned with their

vessels <sup>empty;</sup> empty; they <sup>are</sup> were <sup>q</sup>ashamed and confounded, and <sup>r</sup>cover covered their

heads. <sup>4</sup> Because of the ground which is <sup>12</sup>chapt, for <sup>that no rain hath been</sup> there was no rain

in the <sup>land,</sup> earth, the plowmen <sup>are</sup> were ashamed, they <sup>cover</sup> covered their heads.

<sup>5</sup> Yea, <sup>u</sup>the hind also <sup>in the field</sup> calved in the calveth, and <sup>forsaketh her young,</sup> forsook it, because

there <sup>is</sup> was no grass. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>v</sup>the wild asses <sup>did stand on the</sup> bare heights, they <sup>pass for air</sup> snuffed up the wind like <sup>13</sup>jackals.

their eyes <sup>did</sup> fail, because there <sup>is</sup> was no <sup>herbage.</sup> grass.

<sup>7</sup> Though <sup>O LORD, though</sup> our iniquities testify against us, <sup>work thou z</sup> do thou <sup>z</sup>for

thy name's <sup>sake,</sup> sake, O LORD: <sup>a</sup>for our backslidings are many; <sup>b</sup>we have

sinned against thee. <sup>8</sup> <sup>c</sup>O thou <sup>the</sup> hope of Israel, the saviour there-

of in <sup>the</sup> time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a <sup>sojourner</sup> stranger

in the land, and as a wayfaring man that <sup>14</sup>turneth aside to tarry

for a night? <sup>9</sup> Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, <sup>g</sup>as

a mighty man that cannot save?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. mountains of twilight. <sup>2</sup> Or, deep darkness <sup>3</sup> Or, Sit ye down low <sup>4</sup> Or, your beautiful crown  
<sup>5</sup> Or, What wilt thou say, when he shall visit thee, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee, even thy friends to be head over  
thee? <sup>6</sup> Or, multitude <sup>7</sup> Heb. taught. <sup>8</sup> Or, unto <sup>9</sup> Or, before <sup>10</sup> Or, inferiors <sup>11</sup> Or, for water  
<sup>12</sup> Or, dismayed <sup>13</sup> Or, the crocodile <sup>14</sup> Or, spreadeth his tent  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, head ties. <sup>†</sup> Heb. visit upon. <sup>‡</sup> Or, shall be violently taken away. <sup>§</sup> Heb. taught. <sup>||</sup> Heb. after  
when yet <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. the words of the dearths, or, restraints.



yet <sup>a</sup>thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and <sup>\*b</sup>we are called by thy name; <sup>d</sup>leave us not.

<sup>10</sup> Thus saith the LORD unto this people, <sup>Even so</sup> Thus have they loved to wander; <sup>Thus</sup> they have not refrained their feet; <sup>f</sup>therefore the LORD doth not accept them; <sup>now will he</sup> <sup>he will now</sup> remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. <sup>11</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>Then said</sup> Pray not for this people for *their* good.

<sup>12</sup> When they fast, I will not hear their cry; <sup>l</sup>and when they offer burnt offering and <sup>an</sup> oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them <sup>n</sup>by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. <sup>13</sup> Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets <sup>q</sup>say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you <sup>2†</sup>assured peace in this place. <sup>14</sup> Then the LORD said unto me, The <sup>t</sup>prophets prophesy lies in my name: <sup>u</sup>I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither <sup>spake</sup> I unto them: they prophesy unto you a <sup>lying</sup> false vision, <sup>v</sup>and divination, and a thing of nought, and <sup>z</sup>the deceit of their <sup>own</sup> heart. <sup>15</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and <sup>u</sup>I sent them not, yet they say, <sup>n</sup>Sword and famine shall not be in this <sup>land:</sup> <sup>d</sup>By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. <sup>16</sup> And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; <sup>g</sup>and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 29.

<sup>45.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Dan. 9. 18.

Cp. Eph. 3. 15.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 13.

<sup>17.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 119. 121.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 8.

<sup>21.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 8. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 19.

& 30. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Ezek. 7. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Hos. 9. 9.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 7.

<sup>16.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

<sup>31.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Prov. 1. 28.

Isai. 1. 15.

Ezek. 8. 18.

Mic. 3. 4.

See ch. 6. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Lam. 5. 22.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 4

& 24. 10

& 32. 24.

Ezek. 14. 21.

Baruch 2. 25.

<sup>al.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 15.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 15.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 4.

<sup>10</sup>

& 6. 14.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps.

106. 6

& Dan. 9. 5, 8.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 5.

<sup>31.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 21

& 27. 15.

Deut. 18. 20.

Cp. Matt. 7. 15

& Mark 13. 22.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 26. 42.

Ps. 106. 45.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 10. 15.

Cp. Deut. 32.

<sup>21.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> Job 28. 26

& 38. 26, 28.

Zech. 10. 1, 2.

<sup>y</sup> Ezek. 13. 6.

Cp. ch. 27. 9.

& 29. 8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 26.

<sup>a</sup> Job 12. 9.

Isai. 66. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 99. 6.

Cp. Ezek. 14.

<sup>14.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps.

106. 23.

See Ex. 32.

11—13.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 23.

<sup>34.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

7. 9

& 8. 6

& 12. 23

& 15. 11

& Ecclus. 46.

<sup>16.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> ch. 35. 19.

Cp. ver. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 79. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 12

& 16. 4

& 21. 9

& 43. 11.

Ezek. 5. 12

& 6. 11, 12

Zech. 11. 9.

upon them. <sup>17</sup> And Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; <sup>c</sup>Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease; <sup>e</sup>for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, <sup>g</sup>with a very grievous wound. <sup>18</sup> <sup>h</sup>If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! <sup>i</sup>and if I enter into the city, then behold <sup>3</sup>them that are sick with famine! <sup>k</sup>for both the prophet and the priest <sup>4†</sup>go about <sup>5</sup>in the land and have no knowledge. <sup>19</sup> <sup>m</sup>Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul <sup>loathed</sup> loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, <sup>o</sup>and there is no healing for us? <sup>p</sup>We looked for peace, <sup>but no good came</sup> but no good came; <sup>and there is no good</sup> and there is no good; <sup>q</sup>and for <sup>a</sup>the time of healing, and behold <sup>dismay</sup> dismay! <sup>20</sup> <sup>r</sup>We <sup>6</sup>acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: <sup>r</sup>for we have sinned against thee.

<sup>21</sup> Do not <sup>7</sup>abhor us, <sup>s</sup>for thy name's <sup>sake</sup> sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: <sup>v</sup>remember, break not thy covenant with us. <sup>22</sup> Are there any among <sup>w</sup>the vanities of the <sup>heathen</sup> Gentiles <sup>x</sup>that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; <sup>a</sup>for thou hast <sup>8</sup>made all these things.

<sup>1</sup> Then said the LORD **15** unto me, <sup>b</sup>Though <sup>c</sup>Moses <sup>e</sup>and Samuel <sup>f</sup>stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. <sup>2</sup> And it shall come to pass, <sup>when</sup> if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD: <sup>h</sup>Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, meal offering  
a land that they know not

<sup>2</sup> Heb. peace of truth.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, know

<sup>7</sup> Or, condemn

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the sicknesses of famine.

<sup>4</sup> Or, traffick

<sup>5</sup> Or, into

A.V. <sup>8</sup> Heb. thy name is called upon us.  
acknowledge it not.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. peace of truth.

<sup>†</sup> Or, make merchandise against a land, and men



such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>1</sup> I will appoint over them four <sup>1\*</sup> kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to <sup>2</sup> tear, and <sup>c</sup> the fowls of the heaven, <sup>d</sup> and the beasts of the earth, to devour and <sup>to</sup> destroy.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>†</sup> I will cause them to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of <sup>h</sup> Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup> <sup>j</sup> For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? <sup>j</sup> or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall turn aside <sup>†</sup> to ask of thy welfare? <sup>6</sup> <sup>m</sup> Thou hast rejected forsaken me, saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup> thou art gone backward: therefore have I stretched out my hand against thee, and destroyed thee; <sup>q</sup> I am weary with repenting. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>s</sup> I have fanned them with <sup>t</sup> a fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved <sup>will</sup> bereave <sup>them</sup> of <sup>s</sup> children, I have destroyed <sup>will</sup> destroy <sup>my</sup> people; <sup>x</sup> they have not returned from their ways. <sup>8</sup> Their widows are increased to me above <sup>z</sup> the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them <sup>3||</sup> against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused <sup>anguish</sup> him to fall and terrors to fall upon her suddenly. upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup> She that hath borne seven languisheth; <sup>e</sup> she hath given up the ghost; <sup>9</sup> her sun is gone down while it was yet <sup>day</sup> day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup> Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 22. 25.  
Ps. 15. 5.  
Isai. 24. 2.

<sup>b</sup> See Lev. 26. 16—22.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 28. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 6. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 24. 9  
& 29. 18  
& 34. 17.  
Deut. 28. 25.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 2, 11, 16, 17  
& 23. 26  
& 24. 3, 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 44. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 51. 19.  
Cp. Nah. 3. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 16  
& 16. 13  
& 17. 4  
& 22. 28.

<sup>l</sup> Deut. 32. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Deut. 32. 15.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 7. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Judg. 16. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 20  
& 20. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 2  
& Isai. 41. 16  
& Matt. 3. 12  
& Luke 3. 17.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 30. 24.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 69. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 3. 1, 3.

<sup>x</sup> Rev. 10. 9, 10.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 5. 3.

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 9. 13.  
Amos 4. 6, 8—11.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. 119. 111, 162.

<sup>4</sup> Gen. 22. 17.  
Ps. 139. 13.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 9.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 26. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 102. 7.  
Lam. 3. 23.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 5.  
Cp. Lam. 1. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Job 11. 20.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 30. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Job 34. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Amos 8. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Job 6. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 58. 11.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 14.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

to the whole earth! <sup>a</sup> I have not lent on usury, neither have men lent to me on usury; <sup>yet</sup> every one of them doth curse me. <sup>11</sup> The LORD said, Verily <sup>†</sup> I will strengthen thee for good; <sup>well</sup> with thy remnant; <sup>†</sup> verily <sup>†</sup> I will cause the enemy to <sup>make</sup> supplication unto thee <sup>entreat</sup> thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>†</sup> Can one break iron, even iron from the north, and brass? <sup>13</sup> <sup>†</sup> Thy substance and thy treasures will I give for <sup>†</sup> a spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>†</sup> I will make <sup>them</sup> thee to pass with thine enemies <sup>†</sup> into a land which thou knowest not: <sup>†</sup> for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>o</sup> O LORD, thou knowest: <sup>p</sup> remember me, and visit me, <sup>m</sup> and <sup>†</sup> avenge revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: <sup>u</sup> know that <sup>v</sup> for thy sake I have suffered <sup>reproach</sup> rebuke.

<sup>16</sup> Thy words were found, <sup>w</sup> and I did eat them; and <sup>y</sup> thy words were unto me <sup>the</sup> joy and <sup>the</sup> rejoicing of mine heart: <sup>a</sup> for <sup>†</sup> I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>b</sup> I sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced: <sup>c</sup> I sat alone because of thy hand; for thou hast filled me with indignation. <sup>18</sup> Why is my pain perpetual, <sup>f</sup> and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou <sup>indeed</sup> be altogether unto me <sup>deceitful</sup> as a <sup>liar</sup> brook, and as waters that <sup>†</sup> fail?

<sup>19</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>i</sup> If thou return, then will I bring thee again, <sup>that</sup> and thou <sup>mayest</sup> shalt stand before me; and if thou take forth the precious from the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. families.  
remnant shall be for good.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. drag.  
Another reading is, release.

<sup>3</sup> Or, I will make thine enemies to pass into *dc.* See ch. 17. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. are not sure.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. I will give them for a removing.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. to ask of thy peace?

<sup>7</sup> Or, whatsoever is dear.

<sup>8</sup> Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. thy name is called upon me.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. be not sure!

<sup>11</sup> Or, against the mother city a young man spoiling, *dc.* or, against the mother and the young men.

<sup>12</sup> Or, I will intercede for thee with the enemy

<sup>13</sup> According to some ancient authorities, I will make



vile, thou shalt be as my mouth:  
 they shall return unto thee; but thou shalt not return unto them. <sup>20</sup> *a* And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall; and they shall fight against thee, <sup>b</sup> but they shall not prevail against thee: <sup>c</sup> for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>b</sup> I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of <sup>e</sup> the terrible.

**16** <sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

<sup>2</sup> Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

<sup>3</sup> For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land: <sup>4</sup> *h* They shall die <sup>1</sup> of grievous deaths;

<sup>j</sup> they shall not be <sup>lamented</sup>; neither shall they be buried; <sup>but</sup> <sup>k</sup> they shall be as dung upon the face of the <sup>ground</sup> <sup>earth</sup>: <sup>m</sup> and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; <sup>o</sup> and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

<sup>5</sup> For thus saith the LORD, <sup>q</sup> Enter not into the house of <sup>\*</sup> mourning, neither go to <sup>lament</sup> <sup>neither</sup> <sup>lament</sup> <sup>nor</sup> bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and <sup>tender</sup> mercies. <sup>6</sup> Both the great and the small shall die in this land: <sup>j</sup> they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, <sup>v</sup> nor cut themselves, <sup>w</sup> nor make themselves bald for them: <sup>7</sup> neither shall men <sup>break</sup> <sup>tear</sup>

<sup>bread</sup> <sup>themselves</sup> for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

<sup>8</sup> And thou shalt not go into the house of <sup>feasting</sup> <sup>to sit</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>to eat</sup> <sup>and to drink</sup>. <sup>9</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: <sup>d</sup> Behold, I will cause to cease out of this <sup>place</sup> <sup>before</sup> <sup>your</sup> eyes, and in your days, the voice of <sup>mirth</sup> <sup>eyes</sup> <sup>eyes</sup>, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the <sup>bridgroom</sup> <sup>bridgroom</sup>, and the voice of the bride. <sup>10</sup> And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, <sup>j</sup> Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? <sup>11</sup> then shalt thou say unto them, <sup>j</sup> Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and <sup>i</sup> have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law; <sup>12</sup> and <sup>1</sup> ye have done <sup>evil</sup> <sup>more</sup> <sup>worse</sup> than your fathers; for, behold, <sup>n</sup> ye walk every one after the <sup>stubbornness</sup> <sup>of</sup> his evil heart, <sup>so that</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>hearken</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>that they may not</sup> <sup>hearken</sup> unto me: <sup>13</sup> therefore <sup>p</sup> will I cast you <sup>forth</sup> out of this land into <sup>a</sup> land that ye <sup>have not known</sup> <sup>know not</sup>, neither ye nor your fathers; <sup>s</sup> and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; <sup>2</sup> for <sup>where</sup> I will shew you no <sup>favour</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup> Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, <sup>As the</sup> <sup>The</sup> LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; <sup>15</sup> but, <sup>As the</sup> <sup>The</sup> LORD liveth, that brought up

*a* Cp. ch. 1.  
18 & G. 27.

*b* ch. 1. 19  
& 20. 11.

*c* See ch. 1. 8.

*d* See ch. 7.  
34.

*e* Isai. 13. 11  
& 25. 4, 5  
& 29. 5.

*f* See ch. 5.  
19.

*g* ch. 5. 19  
& 22. 9.  
Cp. Deut. 29.  
25, 26  
& 2 Kin. 22. 17  
& 2 Chr. 34. 25.  
*h* See ch. 15.  
2.

*i* ch. 13. 10.  
*j* ch. 22. 18,  
19  
& 25. 33.  
Ezek. 7. 11  
(mg.).

*k* See ch. 8. 2.  
*l* ch. 7. 26.  
*m* See ch. 14.  
12.

*n* See ch. 3.  
17.

*o* See ch. 7.  
33.

*p* ch. 10. 18  
& 22. 26.  
Isai. 22. 17, 18.  
See Deut. 4.  
26-28  
& 28. 64, 65.

*q* See Ezek.  
24. 16-23.

*r* See ch. 15.  
14.

*s* Deut. 28.  
36, 64.

*t* For ver. 14,  
15, see ch. 23.  
7, 8.

*u* ch. 4. 2.  
*v* Lev. 19. 28.  
Deut. 14. 1.

*w* Job 1. 20.  
Cp. Isai. 3. 24.  
*x* Isai. 58. 7.  
Ezek. 24. 17.  
Cp. Deut. 26.  
14.

*y* Hos. 9. 4  
& Tobit 4. 17.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. deaths of sicknesses.

<sup>2</sup> Or, where

A.V. \* Or, mourning feast.

† Or, break bread for them, as Ezek. 24. 17.

‡ Or, stubbornness.



the children of Israel <sup>a</sup>from the land of the north, and from all the <sup>countries</sup> <sup>lands</sup> whither he had driven them: and <sup>b</sup>I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. <sup>16</sup> Behold, <sup>d</sup>I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and <sup>afterward</sup> <sup>after will I</sup> send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out <sup>f</sup>of the holes of the rocks. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>h</sup>mine eyes are upon all their ways: <sup>i</sup>they are not hid from my face, <sup>i</sup>neither is their iniquity <sup>concealed</sup> <sup>hid</sup> from mine eyes. <sup>18</sup> And first <sup>i</sup>I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; <sup>1</sup>because they have <sup>polluted</sup> <sup>defiled</sup> my land with the carcasses of their detestable things, and they have filled mine inheritance with the <sup>carcasses</sup> <sup>of their detestable and abominable things</sup>. <sup>19</sup> <sup>o</sup> LORD, my strength, and my <sup>strong hold,</sup> <sup>fortress,</sup> and my refuge in the day of affliction, <sup>unto thee</sup> <sup>the</sup> shall the nations come. Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but <sup>lies</sup>, <sup>Surely</sup> <sup>our fathers have inherited</sup> <sup>vanity</sup>, <sup>even</sup> <sup>vanity,</sup> and things wherein there is no profit. <sup>20</sup> Shall a man make <sup>unto himself</sup> <sup>gods,</sup> which yet <sup>gods</sup> <sup>unto himself,</sup> and they are no gods? <sup>21</sup> Therefore, behold, I will <sup>cause them to know,</sup> <sup>this once will I</sup> <sup>this once cause them to know,</sup> I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that <sup>my name is</sup> <sup>Jehovah.</sup> <sup>The LORD.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The sin of Judah is **I** written with <sup>a</sup>a pen of iron, and with the <sup>point</sup> of a diamond: it is graven upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>table of their heart,</sup> and upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>horns of</sup> <sup>your altars;</sup> <sup>2</sup> whilst <sup>their children</sup> remember their altars and their <sup>Asherim</sup> <sup>groves</sup> by the green trees upon the high hills. <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup>O my mountain in the field, <sup>i</sup>I will give thy substance

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 43. 5, 6.  
See ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 6  
& 30. 3  
& 32. 37.  
Baruch 2. 34.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 15.  
14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ezek. 12. 13  
& Amos 4. 2  
& Hab. 1. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> See Deut. 32. 22.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Chr. 32. 8.  
Ps. 146. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 32. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 9.  
Job 34. 21.  
Prov. 5. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 51. 9  
& 90. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 48. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 29. 32.  
Job 20. 17.  
Ps. 34. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 18.  
Isai. 40. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Deut. 29. 23.  
Job 39. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 65. 4.  
See Ezek. 43. 7-9.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 25. 2  
& 34. 8  
& 125. 1.  
See Ps. 2. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 22. 33.  
Ps. 28. 7  
& 31. 3, 4.  
Isai. 25. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 71. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 1. 3.  
Cp. Ezek. 47. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 9. 2  
& 49. 6, 22, 23.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 13. 15.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 4.  
See ch. 2. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 7.  
1 Chr. 28. 9.  
Ps. 139. 23.  
Rom. 8. 27.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 33. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 11. 20.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 32. 19.  
Job 34. 11.  
Ps. 62. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Job 19. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 26. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 3. 3  
& 7. 3.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 39. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 27. 2.  
Ps. 118. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 55. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Judg. 3. 7.  
See Deut. 16. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 29.  
See ch. 2. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 48. 1, 2  
& 87. 1.  
Isai. 2. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 13.

and all thy treasures <sup>for a</sup> <sup>to the</sup> <sup>spoils,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>thy high</sup> <sup>places,</sup> because of sin, throughout all <sup>thy</sup> <sup>places</sup> <sup>for</sup> borders. <sup>4</sup> And thou, even <sup>of</sup> <sup>thyself,</sup> shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; <sup>e</sup>and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: <sup>e</sup>for ye have kindled a fire in mine <sup>anger</sup> <sup>anger,</sup> which shall burn for ever.

<sup>5</sup> Thus saith the <sup>LORD;</sup> <sup>LORD;</sup> Cursed <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> the man <sup>g</sup>that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. <sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup>For he shall be like <sup>3</sup>the heath in the desert, <sup>k</sup>and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, <sup>in</sup> <sup>m</sup>a salt land and not inhabited.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup>Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, <sup>q</sup>and whose <sup>4</sup>hope the LORD is. <sup>8</sup> <sup>s</sup>For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out <sup>his</sup> <sup>her</sup> roots by the river, and shall not <sup>5</sup>fear <sup>see</sup> when heat cometh, but <sup>his</sup> <sup>her</sup> leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of <sup>s</sup>drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. <sup>9</sup> The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is desperately <sup>sick</sup> <sup>wicked:</sup> who can know it? <sup>10</sup> <sup>w</sup>I the LORD search the heart, <sup>y</sup>I try the reins, even <sup>2</sup>to give every man according to his ways, <sup>and</sup> according to the fruit of his doings. <sup>11</sup> As the <sup>b</sup>partridge <sup>6</sup>that gathereth <sup>young</sup> which she <sup>sitteth on eggs,</sup> and hatcheth hath not brought forth, so is <sup>d</sup>he that getteth riches, and not by <sup>right;</sup> <sup>right;</sup> <sup>7</sup>in the midst of his days <sup>7</sup>they shall leave him, <sup>shall leave them in the midst of his days,</sup> <sup>j</sup>and at his end <sup>he</sup> shall be a fool.

<sup>12</sup> A glorious <sup>throne,</sup> <sup>set on high</sup> <sup>high throne</sup> from the <sup>beginning,</sup> <sup>beginning</sup> is the place of our

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, because they have polluted my land: they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable things and their abominations. <sup>2</sup> Another reading is, their. <sup>3</sup> Or, a tamarisk. <sup>4</sup> Heb. trust. <sup>5</sup> According to another reading, see. <sup>6</sup> Or, sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid. <sup>7</sup> Or, he shall leave them.  
A.V. \* Or, JEHOVAH. † Heb. nail. ‡ Heb. in thyself. § Or, restraint. || Or, gathereth young which she hath not brought forth.



sanctuary. <sup>13</sup> O LORD, <sup>a</sup>the hope of Israel, <sup>c</sup>all that forsake thee shall be <sup>ashamed</sup>; and they that depart from me <sup>e</sup>shall be written in the earth, because <sup>g</sup>they have forsaken <sup>h</sup>the LORD, the fountain of living waters. <sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup>Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for <sup>k</sup>thou art my praise. <sup>15</sup> <sup>l</sup>Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now. <sup>16</sup> As for me, I have not hastened from being a <sup>shepherd</sup> after thee; neither have I desired <sup>1</sup>the woeful day; <sup>o</sup>thou knowest: <sup>o</sup>that which came out of my lips was <sup>before thy face</sup>. <sup>17</sup> Be not a terror unto me: <sup>p</sup>thou art my <sup>refuge</sup> in the day of evil. <sup>18</sup> <sup>r</sup>Let them be <sup>ashamed</sup> that persecute me, but let not me be <sup>ashamed</sup>; <sup>r</sup>let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: <sup>t</sup>bring upon them the day of evil, and <sup>2</sup>destroy them with double destruction.

<sup>19</sup> Thus said the LORD unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of <sup>3</sup>the children of the people, whereby <sup>w</sup>the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem; <sup>20</sup> and say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, <sup>w</sup>ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these <sup>gates</sup>; <sup>21</sup> thus saith the LORD: Take heed <sup>4</sup>to yourselves, and <sup>j</sup>bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; <sup>22</sup> neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, <sup>b</sup>neither do ye any <sup>work</sup>; but <sup>m</sup>hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your <sup>fathers</sup>; <sup>23</sup> but

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Josh. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 73. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 1. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> & Acts 7. 51.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 5. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. John 4. 10, 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 6. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. John 5. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> See Neh. 13. 15—19.  
<sup>q</sup> Deut. 10. 21.  
<sup>r</sup> Isai. 5. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> Pet. 3. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 23. 12 & 31. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> Isai. 56. 2 & 58. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 20. 12, 20.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 20. 8—11 & Deut. 5. 12—15.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 22. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 15. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 40. 9 & 139. 4.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 16. 19.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 32. 44 & 33. 13.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 35. 4 & 40. 14.  
<sup>ad</sup> Zech. 7. 7.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 11. 20.  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 35. 8.  
<sup>ag</sup> Gen. 13. 1 & 22. 29.  
<sup>ah</sup> 2 Chr. 33. 16.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 107. 22 & 116. 17.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 13. 13.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 21. 14 & 43. 12 & 49. 27 & 50. 32.  
<sup>aa</sup> Lam. 4. 11.  
<sup>ab</sup> Amos 1. 14.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 52. 13.  
<sup>ad</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 9.  
<sup>ae</sup> z ch. 7. 20.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 4. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Zech. 11. 13.

<sup>b</sup> See Num. 15. 32—36.

<sup>c</sup> Eccles. 38. 29.

<sup>b</sup>they <sup>hearkened</sup> <sup>obeyed</sup> not, neither inclined their ear, <sup>d</sup>but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and <sup>f</sup>might not receive instruction. <sup>24</sup> And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, <sup>j</sup>to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to <sup>m</sup>hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; <sup>25</sup> then <sup>n</sup>shall there enter <sup>in by</sup> <sup>into</sup> the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall <sup>5</sup>remain for ever. <sup>26</sup> And they shall come from <sup>q</sup>the cities of Judah, <sup>s</sup>and from the places <sup>round</sup> about Jerusalem, <sup>q</sup>and from the land of Benjamin, and <sup>q</sup>from the lowland, <sup>q</sup>and from the mountains, <sup>s</sup>and from <sup>u</sup>the <sup>South</sup> <sup>south</sup>, bringing <sup>v</sup>burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and <sup>6</sup>oblations, <sup>and</sup> <sup>frankincense</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>meat offerings</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>incense</sup>, <sup>v</sup>bringing <sup>sacrifices of</sup> <sup>thanksgiving</sup>, <sup>praise</sup>, unto the house of the LORD. <sup>27</sup> But if ye will not hearken unto me to <sup>m</sup>hallow the sabbath day, <sup>j</sup>and not to bear a <sup>burden</sup> <sup>burden</sup>, <sup>and enter</sup> <sup>even entering</sup> in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I <sup>z</sup>kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall <sup>v</sup>devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it <sup>z</sup>shall not be quenched.

**18** <sup>1</sup> The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, <sup>2</sup> Arise, and go down to <sup>a</sup>the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. <sup>3</sup> Then I went down to <sup>a</sup>the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought <sup>his</sup> <sup>a</sup>work on the <sup>†c</sup>wheels. <sup>4</sup> And when the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient versions read, the judgement day of man common people. See ch. 26. 23.

A.V. \* Heb. after thee.

† Heb. break them with a double breach.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. break them with a double breach. Or, be inhabited

<sup>6</sup> Or, meal offerings

<sup>3</sup> Or, the

† Or, frames, or, seats.



vessel \*that he made of the clay was <sup>a</sup>marred in the hand of the potter, <sup>c</sup>he <sup>t</sup>made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

<sup>5</sup> Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, <sup>6</sup> O house of Israel, <sup>q</sup>cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. <sup>i</sup>Behold, as the clay <sup>is</sup> in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel. <sup>7</sup> At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, <sup>o</sup>to pluck <sup>up</sup> and to break down, <sup>pull</sup> down, and to destroy it; <sup>8</sup> if that nation, <sup>concerning which</sup> I have spoken, <sup>pronounced,</sup> <sup>q</sup>turn from their evil, <sup>i</sup>I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

<sup>9</sup> And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, <sup>o</sup>to build and to plant it; <sup>10</sup> if it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them. <sup>11</sup> Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: <sup>y</sup>return ye now every one from his evil way, and <sup>amend</sup> your ways and your <sup>doings</sup> good. <sup>12</sup> But they <sup>say,</sup> <sup>b</sup>There is no hope: <sup>but</sup> we will walk after our own devices, and we will <sup>do</sup> every one after <sup>every one</sup> doings of his evil heart.

<sup>13</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD: <sup>e</sup>Ask ye now among the nations, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done <sup>a</sup>very horrible thing.

<sup>14</sup> Shall <sup>a</sup>man leave <sup>fail</sup> the snow of Lebanon <sup>which cometh</sup> from the rock of the field? or shall the cold

a ch. 13. 7.  
b ch. 2. 13, 22  
& 17. 13.  
c Cp. Rom. 9. 21.  
d ch. 2. 5  
& 10. 15  
& 16. 19.  
e ch. 6. 16.

f Cp. Isai. 57. 14.  
g Isai. 45. 9.  
Wisd. 15. 7.  
See Rom. 9. 20-24.  
h ch. 19. 8  
& 25. 9, 11, 18  
& 49. 13, 17  
& 50. 13  
& 51. 37.  
i Job 16. 4.  
Ps. 22. 7.  
Matt. 27. 39.  
Mark 15. 29, al.  
j ch. 13. 24.  
m Gen. 41. 6,  
23, 27.  
Ex. 10. 13.  
Job 27. 21.  
Ps. 48. 7.  
Ezek. 27. 26.  
Hos. 13. 15.  
Jonah 4. 8.  
n Cp. ch. 2. 27.  
o ch. 1. 10  
& 42. 10.  
p ch. 11. 19.  
q Ezek. 18. 21.  
r ch. 26. 3,  
13, 19.  
Judg. 2. 18.  
Jonah 3. 10.  
s Cp. ch. 2. 8  
& 5. 13, 31  
& 6. 13.  
t ch. 9. 3, 8.  
Job 5. 21.  
Cp. Ps. 31. 20.  
u Ps. 35. 1.  
Isai. 49. 25.  
v Ps. 35. 12.  
w Ps. 35. 7  
& 57. 6  
& 119. 85.  
x Cp. Neh. 13. 14.  
y ch. 35. 15.  
z Kin. 17. 13.  
Jonah 3. 8.  
a ch. 7. 3  
& 25. 5  
& 35. 15.  
b Ps. 109. 10.  
b ch. 2. 25.  
c Ps. 109. 9.

d See ch. 3. 17.  
e ch. 2. 10, 11.  
f Cp. ch. 20. 16.  
g ch. 5. 30.  
h Ps. 140. 5.  
i Cp. Ps. 35. 22.

waters <sup>1</sup>that flow down from afar flowing waters that come from another place be <sup>dried</sup> up? <sup>15</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>Because</sup> my people hath forsaken me, they have burned incense to <sup>vanity</sup>; and they have caused them to stumble in their ways, <sup>in</sup> the ancient paths, to walk in <sup>bypaths</sup>, <sup>in</sup> a way not cast up; <sup>16</sup> to make their land <sup>an</sup> astonishment, and <sup>a</sup> perpetual hissing; <sup>j</sup>every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, <sup>k</sup>and shake his head. <sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>I will scatter them <sup>as</sup> with an east wind before the enemy; <sup>n</sup>I will <sup>look</sup> <sup>shew</sup> upon their back, and not <sup>the</sup> face, in the day of their calamity.

<sup>18</sup> Then said they, <sup>p</sup>Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; <sup>s</sup>for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. <sup>t</sup>Come, and let us smite him <sup>s</sup>with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

<sup>19</sup> Give heed to me, O LORD, and <sup>u</sup>hearken to the voice of them that contend with me. <sup>20</sup> <sup>v</sup>Shall evil be recompensed for good? for <sup>w</sup>they have digged a pit for my soul. <sup>x</sup>Remember how I stood before thee to speak good for them, <sup>and</sup> to turn away thy <sup>fury</sup> from them. <sup>21</sup> Therefore <sup>a</sup>deliver up their children to the famine, <sup>and</sup> <sup>give them over to the power</sup> <sup>pour out their blood by the force</sup> of the sword; and let their wives

become childless, <sup>c</sup>and <sup>be</sup> be bereaved of their children, widows; and let their men be slain of death, <sup>and</sup> <sup>put to death; let</sup> their young men <sup>be</sup> slain by the sword in battle.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>f</sup>Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for <sup>w</sup>they have digged a pit to take me, <sup>h</sup>and hid snares for my feet.

<sup>23</sup> Yet, LORD, <sup>i</sup>thou knowest all their counsel against me <sup>\*\*</sup>to slay

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, of strange lands that flow down be &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, plucked up

<sup>3</sup> Or, shew them the back, and not the face

A.V. \* Or, that he made was marred, as clay in the hand of the potter.

† Heb. returned and made.

‡ Or, my fields

for a rock, or for the snow of Lebanon? shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

§ Or, for the tongue.

¶ Heb. pour them out.

\*\* Heb. for death.



me; <sup>a</sup>forgive not their iniquity, <sup>ne:</sup> neither blot out their sin from thy sight: but let them be <sup>1</sup>overthrown before thee; deal <sup>thou thus</sup> with them in the time of thine anger.

**I** <sup>1</sup>Thus <sup>said</sup> the LORD, <sup>Go,</sup> <sup>Go</sup> and <sup>buy</sup> <sup>d</sup>a potter's earthen <sup>f</sup>bottle, and <sup>take</sup> of <sup>g</sup>the <sup>elders</sup> of the people, and of <sup>g</sup>the <sup>ancients</sup> of the priests; <sup>2</sup> and go forth <sup>h</sup>unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of <sup>2\*</sup>the <sup>gate</sup> Harsith, <sup>east gate,</sup> and proclaim there the words that I shall tell <sup>thee:</sup> <sup>3</sup> and say, <sup>i</sup>Hear ye the word of the LORD, <sup>1</sup>O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; <sup>thus</sup> <sup>Thus</sup> saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>Israel;</sup> Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, <sup>o</sup>his ears shall tingle. <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom <sup>they knew not, they and their fathers and neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of</sup> <sup>Judah;</sup> <sup>s</sup>and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; <sup>5</sup> <sup>and have built</sup> <sup>They have built also</sup> the high places of Baal, <sup>u</sup>to burn their sons <sup>in the</sup> <sup>with</sup> fire for burnt offerings unto <sup>Baal;</sup> <sup>v</sup>which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my <sup>3</sup>mind: <sup>6</sup> therefore, <sup>z</sup>behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called <sup>Topheth,</sup> <sup>Tophet,</sup> nor <sup>b</sup>The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of <sup>Slaughter.</sup> <sup>slaughter.</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>e</sup>And I will <sup>4</sup>make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; <sup>f</sup>and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the <sup>hand</sup> <sup>hands</sup> of them that seek

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 4. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 7.  
33.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 13.  
16.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 13.  
2.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 26. 29.  
Deut. 28. 53.  
Isai. 9. 20.  
Lam. 2. 20  
& 4. 10.  
Ezek. 5. 10.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 2

& 23. 1.

Ezek. 8. 1.

<sup>h</sup> See Josh.

15. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Deut. 23.

53, 55, 57.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 17. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 51.

63, 64.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 13.

13.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 2. 9.

Isai. 50. 14.

Lam. 4. 2.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 3.

11.

<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 21. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Prov.

6. 15.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 1.

16.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Kin. 21.

16.

See ch. 2. 34.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

23. 10.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 7. 31

& 32. 35.

Lev. 18. 21.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 31

& 32. 35.

Deut. 17. 3.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 32. 29

& 44. 18.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 12.

Zeph. 1. 5.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Sam. 11.

2.

<sup>z</sup> Deut. 4. 19.

Acts 7. 42.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 32.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 2.

Cp. 2 Chr. 20. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai.

19. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Lev.

26. 17.

their <sup>life</sup> <sup>lives:</sup> <sup>b</sup>and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. <sup>8</sup> And I will make this city <sup>an</sup> <sup>astonishment,</sup> <sup>desolate,</sup> and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. <sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his <sup>friend,</sup> <sup>friend</sup> in the siege and in the straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their <sup>life,</sup> <sup>lives,</sup> shall straiten them. <sup>10</sup> Then <sup>k</sup>shalt thou break <sup>m</sup>the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, <sup>11</sup> and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>hosts;</sup> Even so will I break this people and this city, <sup>n</sup>as one breaketh a potter's vessel, <sup>p</sup>that cannot <sup>†</sup>be made whole again: <sup>r</sup>and they shall bury <sup>them</sup> in <sup>Topheth,</sup> <sup>Tophet,</sup> <sup>5</sup>till there be no place to bury. <sup>12</sup> Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, <sup>even making</sup> <sup>and even make</sup> this city <sup>t</sup>as <sup>Topheth:</sup> <sup>Tophet:</sup> <sup>13</sup> and the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, <sup>which are defiled,</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>defiled</sup> <sup>t</sup>as the place of <sup>Topheth,</sup> <sup>Tophet,</sup> <sup>14</sup> because of all the houses upon whose <sup>x</sup>roofs they have burned incense <sup>y</sup>unto all the host of heaven, and have <sup>a</sup>poured out drink offerings unto other gods. <sup>14</sup> Then came Jeremiah from <sup>†</sup><sup>Topheth,</sup> <sup>Tophet,</sup> whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; <sup>d</sup>and he stood in the court of the LORD's house, and said to all the <sup>people:</sup> <sup>people;</sup> <sup>15</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>Israel;</sup> Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. made to stumble.  
there shall be no place else

<sup>2</sup> Or, the gate of potsherds

<sup>3</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. empty out.

<sup>5</sup> Or, because

A.V. \* Heb. the sun gate.

† Heb. be healed.



I have pronounced against it; <sup>b</sup>because they have <sup>made their neck</sup> stiff, <sup>that they might not hear</sup> necks, <sup>my words.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>Pashhur</sup> the son of <sup>Pashur</sup> Immer the priest, who was also <sup>chief</sup> officer <sup>governor</sup> in the house of the LORD, heard <sup>Jeremiah prophesying</sup> these things.

<sup>2</sup> Then <sup>Pashhur</sup> smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him <sup>k</sup>in the stocks that were in the <sup>upper</sup> high gate of Benjamin, which was <sup>m</sup>in the house of the LORD. <sup>3</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that <sup>Pashhur</sup> brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name <sup>Pashhur</sup>, but <sup>1</sup> \*Magor-missabib.

<sup>4</sup> For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee <sup>o</sup>a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive <sup>to</sup> into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. <sup>5</sup> Moreover <sup>y</sup>I will <sup>give</sup> deliver all the <sup>riches</sup> of this city, and all the <sup>strength</sup> gains thereof, and all the <sup>labours</sup> thereof, and all the <sup>precious</sup> things thereof, <sup>yea</sup>, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. <sup>6</sup> And thou, <sup>Pashhur</sup>, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and <sup>there shalt thou be buried,</sup> thou, and all thy friends, <sup>d</sup>to whom thou hast prophesied <sup>falsely</sup> lies.

<sup>7</sup> O LORD, <sup>f</sup>thou hast <sup>2</sup>deceived me, and I was <sup>1</sup>deceived: <sup>h</sup>thou art stronger than I, and hast

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 119. 51.  
Lam. 3. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 30. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 25. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 21. 1  
& 38. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 9. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 24. 38.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 10.  
<sup>3</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 44. 13  
& 79. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Job 32. 18,  
19.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 39. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 29. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Acts 16. 24.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 10 (mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 37. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 31. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 6. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 36. 16, 20.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 41. 9  
& 55. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 4  
& 38. 22.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 56. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 35. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 19  
& 5. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 1. 8.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 18  
& 23. 40.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 23. 40.

<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 11. 20.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 17.  
<sup>ad</sup> See 2 Kin. 24. 12-16  
& 25. 13-17.

<sup>ae</sup> Job 28. 10.  
Ezek. 22. 25.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 9, 10.  
& 109. 30, 31.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 15. 10.  
Job 3. 3.

<sup>ah</sup> Cp. John 16. 21.  
<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 14. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> Gen. 19. 25.  
Isai. 13. 19.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Ezek. 14. 9.  
<sup>al</sup> ch. 18. 22.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 21.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. Job 3. 10, 11.

prevailed: <sup>a</sup>I am <sup>become a laughing-</sup> in derision stock all the day, every one mocketh me. <sup>8</sup> For <sup>as often as I speak, I cry out;</sup> since I spake, I cried out;

I cry, <sup>a</sup>Violence <sup>cried violence</sup> and <sup>spoil:</sup> spoil; <sup>because</sup> the word of the LORD <sup>is</sup> made <sup>ha</sup>a reproach unto me, and <sup>ha</sup>a derision, <sup>all the day.</sup> <sup>9</sup> And if I say, <sup>Then I said,</sup> I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his <sup>name,</sup> name.

<sup>then</sup> there is <sup>But his word was</sup> in mine heart as it were <sup>a</sup>a burning fire shut up in my bones, and <sup>i</sup>I am <sup>was</sup> weary with forbearing, and <sup>i</sup>I cannot <sup>contain.</sup> could not stay.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>For I have heard the defaming of many, <sup>terror</sup> on every side. <sup>Denounce,</sup> Report, say they, and <sup>we will</sup> denounce him, <sup>say all my</sup> familiar friends, <sup>they that</sup> it. <sup>11</sup> All <sup>halting; peradventure</sup> watched for <sup>s</sup>my halting, <sup>saying,</sup> Peradventure he will be enticed, and <sup>t</sup>we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. <sup>11</sup> But

<sup>u</sup>the LORD is with me as a mighty one <sup>and a terrible</sup> terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and <sup>u</sup>they shall not prevail: <sup>v</sup>they shall be greatly <sup>ashamed, because</sup> ashamed; for <sup>they have</sup> they shall not <sup>dealt wisely, even with</sup> an <sup>everlasting</sup> dishonour which <sup>prosper: their</sup> confusion shall never be forgotten. <sup>12</sup> But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, <sup>that</sup> and seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I <sup>revealed</sup> opened my cause. <sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the <sup>needy</sup> poor from the hand of <sup>evil-doers.</sup> evildoers.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup>Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. <sup>15</sup> Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; <sup>c</sup>making him very glad.

<sup>16</sup> And let that man be as <sup>e</sup>the cities which the LORD overthrew, and repented not: and <sup>g</sup>let him hear <sup>a</sup>the cry in the morning, and <sup>4</sup>shouting at noontide; <sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>be-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Terror on every side.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, Fear round about.<sup>2</sup> Or, enticed<sup>†</sup> Or, enticed.<sup>3</sup> Or, prospered<sup>4</sup> Or, an alarm<sup>†</sup> Or, Every man of my peace.



cause he slew me not from the womb; and so my mother <sup>should</sup> <sup>or that</sup> might have been my grave, and her womb <sup>to be</sup> always <sup>great</sup> <sup>with me.</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>b</sup> Wherefore came I forth out of the womb <sup>c</sup> to see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

<sup>1</sup> The word which came **21** unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him <sup>9</sup> Pashhur the son of Malchijah, and <sup>h</sup> Zephaniah the son of <sup>j</sup> Maaseiah the priest, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup> Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; <sup>m</sup> for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against <sup>us</sup> <sup>peradventure</sup> <sup>us</sup>; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to <sup>n</sup> all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

<sup>3</sup> Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: <sup>4</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the LORD God of <sup>Israel</sup>, <sup>7</sup> Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the <sup>Chaldeans</sup>, which besiege you, without the walls, <sup>and</sup> I will <sup>gather</sup> <sup>assemble</sup> them into the midst of this city. <sup>5</sup> And I myself will fight against you <sup>w</sup> with an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even <sup>z</sup> in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. <sup>6</sup> And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. <sup>7</sup> And afterward, saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup> I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of

their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; <sup>a</sup> he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy. <sup>8</sup> And unto this people thou shalt say, <sup>d</sup> Thus saith the LORD: Behold, <sup>e</sup> I set before you the way of <sup>life</sup> <sup>life</sup>, and the way of death. <sup>9</sup> He that abideth in this city shall die <sup>f</sup> by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and <sup>i</sup> falleth away to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, <sup>and</sup> his life shall be unto him for a prey. <sup>10</sup> For <sup>n</sup> I have set my face <sup>upon</sup> <sup>against</sup> this city for evil, and <sup>not</sup> for good, saith the LORD: <sup>2</sup> it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

<sup>11</sup> And touching the house of the king of Judah, <sup>say</sup>, <sup>hear</sup> <sup>ye</sup> the word of the LORD: <sup>12</sup> O house of David, thus saith the LORD: <sup>s</sup> Execute <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> in the morning, and deliver <sup>him</sup> <sup>that is</sup> spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, <sup>lest</sup> my fury go <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of <sup>1</sup> your doings. <sup>13</sup> <sup>x</sup> Behold, I am against thee, <sup>y</sup> O <sup>2</sup> inhabitant of the valley, <sup>and</sup> of the rock of the plain, saith the LORD; <sup>ye</sup> which say, <sup>a</sup> Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? <sup>14</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>b</sup> I will <sup>1</sup> punish you according to <sup>d</sup> the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: <sup>e</sup> and I will kindle a fire in <sup>her</sup> <sup>forest</sup>, <sup>and</sup> it shall devour all <sup>that is</sup> <sup>round about</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>it</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Thus <sup>said</sup> <sup>saith</sup> the LORD: **22** Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 28.

<sup>50.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 17.

Ezek. 5. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Job 3.

<sup>20.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Lam.

<sup>3. 1. 2.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 30.

<sup>15. 19.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> ch. 38. 2.

Ecclus. 15. 17.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 15.

<sup>2.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 20.

<sup>1.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> ch. 29. 25

& 37. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Kin. 25. 18.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 37. 13,

<sup>14.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> ch. 35. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 34. 8.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 37.

<sup>7.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> ch. 39. 18

& 45. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

<sup>25. 1.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ch. 44. 11.

Lev. 20. 3, 5.

Ps. 34. 16.

Ezek. 14. 8.

Cp. Amos 9. 4.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14.

<sup>11.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> ver. 7.

ch. 34. 2

& 37. 8, 10

& 38. 17, 18, 23

& 39. 8

& 52. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 19.

<sup>5.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 105. 2,

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch.

<sup>32. 5.</sup>

& 37. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 22. 3.

Zech. 7. 9.

Cp. ch. 22. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 101. 8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>13. 4.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> ch. 27. 5

& 32. 17, 21.

Ex. 6. 6.

Deut. 4. 34.

Ezek. 20. 33.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 10.

See Ezek. 13. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>12. 6.</sup>

& mg. for mg.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 32. 37.

Deut. 29. 28.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 49.

<sup>4.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 25.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 37. 17

& 39. 5

& 52. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Prov. 1. 31.

Isai. 3. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 20.

<sup>47.</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, *their*.

A.V. \* Heb. *Judge*.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *inhabittress*.

† Heb. *inhabittress*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, and rock

† Heb. *visit upon*.



there this word, <sup>2</sup> and say, <sup>a</sup> Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these <sup>gates.</sup> <sup>3</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>c</sup> Execute ye <sup>judg-</sup> <sup>ment</sup> <sup>ment</sup> and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and <sup>d</sup> do no wrong, do no <sup>violence,</sup> <sup>violence</sup> <sup>e</sup> to the stranger, <sup>e</sup> the fatherless, nor the widow, neither <sup>h</sup> shed innocent blood in this place. <sup>4</sup> For if ye do this thing indeed, <sup>j</sup> then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting <sup>1\*</sup> upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. <sup>5</sup> But if ye will not hear these words, I <sup>i</sup> swear by myself, saith the LORD, that <sup>m</sup> this house shall become a desolation. <sup>6</sup> For thus saith the LORD <sup>2</sup> concerning the house of the king of Judah: <sup>unto the king's house</sup> <sup>of Judah;</sup> Thou art Gilead unto me, <sup>and</sup> the head of <sup>q</sup> Lebanon: <sup>yet</sup> surely I will make thee a wilderness, <sup>s</sup> and cities which are not inhabited. <sup>7</sup> <sup>t</sup> And I will <sup>3</sup> prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: <sup>v</sup> and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire. <sup>8</sup> And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, <sup>v</sup> Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city? <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup> Then they shall answer, Because they <sup>forsook</sup> <sup>have forsaken</sup> the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: <sup>e</sup> but weep sore for him that goeth <sup>away;</sup> <sup>away:</sup> for he shall return no more, nor see

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 34  
& 2 Chr. 36. 4  
& Ezek. 19. 4  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 5, 6  
& 21. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 19. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 82. 3.  
Isai. 1. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Hab. 2. 12.  
See Isai. 5.  
18-23.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Mic. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 19. 13

& 25. 39, 40.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 24. 14, 15.

<sup>k</sup> James 5. 4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 17. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 23.

14.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 49. 13

& 51. 14.

Gen. 22. 16.

Amos 6. 8.

Cp. Heb. 6. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 7. 34

& 25. 11, 18

& 44. 6, 22.

Isai. 64. 10.

Ezek. 5. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

23. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 128. 2.

Eccles. 8. 12.

Isai. 3. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Prov. 31. 9.

Cp. Isai. 1. 17.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 20, 23.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Judg.

2. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ezek.

22. 13

(for mg.).

<sup>v</sup> ver. 3.

Cp. ch. 26. 15.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Kin. 19.

23.

Isai. 37. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 78. 64.

See ch. 16.

4-6.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 5.

19.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

13. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Deut. 29.

25, 26.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 34.

5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 2

& 36. 30.

Cp. Isai. 14. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

35. 24, 25.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 27.

Deut. 32. 49.

his native country. <sup>11</sup> For thus saith the LORD touching <sup>4</sup> Shallum the son of <sup>Josiah,</sup> <sup>Josiah</sup> king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, <sup>b</sup> which went forth out of this <sup>place:</sup> <sup>place;</sup> He shall not return thither any <sup>more;</sup> <sup>12</sup> but <sup>b</sup> in the place whither they have led him captive, he shall die in the place whither they have there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup> Woe unto him that buildeth his house by <sup>g</sup> unrighteousness, and his chambers by <sup>injustice:</sup> <sup>wrong;</sup> <sup>i</sup> that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not <sup>his hire</sup> <sup>for his work;</sup> <sup>14</sup> that saith, I will build me a wide house and spacious <sup>large</sup> chambers, and cutteth him out <sup>large</sup> windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and <sup>k</sup> painted with vermilion. <sup>15</sup> Shalt thou reign, because thou <sup>5</sup> strivest to excel <sup>closest thyself</sup> in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, <sup>and</sup> do <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> justice, <sup>and</sup> <sup>o</sup> then it was well with him. <sup>16</sup> <sup>p</sup> He judged the cause of the poor and needy; <sup>o</sup> then it was <sup>well.</sup> <sup>Was</sup> <sup>well with him:</sup> <sup>was</sup> not this <sup>r</sup> to know me? saith the LORD.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup> But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for <sup>u</sup> thy <sup>6</sup> covetousness, <sup>v</sup> and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for <sup>s</sup> violence, to do it. <sup>18</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of <sup>Josiah,</sup> <sup>Josiah</sup> king of Judah: <sup>x</sup> They shall not lament for him, <sup>saying,</sup> <sup>z</sup> Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, <sup>saying,</sup> <sup>b</sup> Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup> He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

<sup>20</sup> Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in <sup>Bashan:</sup> <sup>Bashan:</sup> and cry from <sup>f</sup> Abarim; <sup>for all</sup> the passages: for all

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. for David upon his throne.  
1 Chr. 3. 15. <sup>5</sup> Or, viest with the cedar  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. for David upon his throne.

<sup>2</sup> Or, unto <sup>3</sup> Heb. sanctify.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, dishonest gain  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. through-aid.

<sup>4</sup> In 2 Kings 23. 30, Jehoahaz. Compare  
<sup>†</sup> Or, my windows. <sup>‡</sup> Or, incursion.



<sup>a</sup>thy lovers are destroyed. <sup>21</sup> I spake unto thee in thy <sup>\*</sup>prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. <sup>c</sup>This hath been thy manner from <sup>d</sup>thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice. <sup>22</sup> <sup>e</sup>The wind shall <sup>1</sup>feed <sup>eat up</sup> all thy shepherds, <sup>pastors</sup>, and <sup>a</sup>thy lovers shall go into captivity: <sup>c</sup>surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness. <sup>23</sup> O <sup>24</sup>inhabitant of <sup>f</sup>Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, <sup>3</sup>how <sup>greatly to be pitied</sup> <sup>gracious</sup> shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, <sup>j</sup>the pain as of a woman in travail! <sup>24</sup> <sup>k</sup>As I live, saith the LORD, though <sup>4</sup>Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were <sup>m</sup>the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence; <sup>25</sup> and I will <sup>o</sup>give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and <sup>p</sup>into the hand of them <sup>of whom</sup> <sup>whose face</sup> thou art afraid, <sup>fearest</sup>, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. <sup>26</sup> <sup>s</sup>And I will cast thee out, and <sup>u</sup>thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. <sup>27</sup> <sup>x</sup>But to the land whereunto <sup>5</sup>their soul longeth <sup>they desire</sup> to return, thither shall they not return. <sup>28</sup> Is this man <sup>a</sup>Coniah a despised broken <sup>6</sup>vessel? <sup>idol</sup> is he a <sup>b</sup>vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the <sup>a</sup>land which they know not? <sup>29</sup> <sup>d</sup>O <sup>7</sup>earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD. <sup>30</sup> Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man <sup>e</sup>childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: <sup>f</sup>for no man of his seed shall prosper, <sup>f</sup>sitting upon the throne of

a Cp. ch. 3. 1.

b ch. 6. 3  
& 10. 21  
& 22. 22  
& 25. 34, 36.  
Isai. 56. 11.  
Pzek. 34. 2.  
Zech. 11. 17.  
Cp. John 10.  
12, 13.

c ch. 3. 25.  
d Ps. 129. 1.

e ch. 23. 1.  
Cp. Ezek. 34. 10.

f ver. 6.  
g ver. 22.  
ch. 4. 4.  
h ch. 29. 14  
& 32. 37.  
Deut. 30. 3.  
Ezek. 20. 34, 41  
& 37. 21.

Cp. Ps. 107. 3.  
See Ezek. 34. 11-16.

i Cp. ch. 3. 3.  
j ch. 6. 24.  
See Isai. 13. 8.  
k Isai. 49. 18.  
See Ezek. 5. 11.

l Cp. Gen. 1. 28.

m 1 Kin. 21. 8.  
S. of S. 8. 6.

Hag. 2. 23.  
Ecclus. 49. 11.

n ch. 3. 15.  
o ch. 34. 20.

p ch. 39. 17.  
Cp. Deut. 1. 17.

q For ver. 5,

6, see ch. 33.

14-16.

r Isai. 4. 2

& 11. 1.

s 2 Kin. 24. 15.

2 Chr. 36. 10.

t ch. 30. 9.

Isai. 32. 1.

Ezek. 37. 24.

Hos. 3. 5.

Zech. 9. 9.

Matt. 2. 2.

Luke 1. 32

& 19. 38.

John 1. 49.

u Cp. 2 Kin.

24. 8.

v Deut. 33.

28.

Cp. Zech. 14.

11.

w ch. 32. 37.

x ch. 44. 14

& mg. for mg.

y Rom. 10. 4.

1 Cor. 1. 30.

z For ver. 7,

8, see ch. 16. 14,

15.

a ver. 24.

b Cp. ch. 48.

38

& Ps. 31. 12

& Hos. 8. 8

& Ecclus. 21.

14.

c See ch. 15.

14.

d Isai. 1. 2.

e Cp. 1 Chr.

3. 17

& Matt. 1. 12.

f ch. 36. 30.

g Ezek. 6. 9.

h Hab. 3. 16.

David, and ruling any more in Judah.

<sup>1b</sup>Woe <sup>be</sup> unto the <sup>shepherds</sup> <sup>pastors</sup>

**23** that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture!

saith the LORD. <sup>2</sup>Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel,

against <sup>b</sup>the <sup>shepherds</sup> <sup>pastors</sup> that feed my <sup>people</sup>; Ye have scattered my

flock, and driven them away, and have not visited <sup>them</sup>; <sup>b</sup>be-

hold, I will visit upon you <sup>g</sup>the evil of your doings, saith the

LORD. <sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup>And I will gather the remnant of my flock <sup>i</sup>out of

all <sup>the</sup> countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them

again to their folds; <sup>l</sup>and they shall be fruitful and <sup>multiply</sup> <sup>increase</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>n</sup>I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them:

and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall <sup>any</sup> <sup>they</sup>

be lacking, saith the LORD.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>q</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto

David a righteous <sup>8r</sup>Branch, and <sup>he</sup> shall reign as king and <sup>9</sup>deal wisely, and

a King shall reign and prosper, and shall execute <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> and justice

in the <sup>land</sup> <sup>earth</sup>. <sup>6</sup> In his days Judah shall be saved, and <sup>v</sup>Israel shall

<sup>w</sup>dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be call-

ed, <sup>10y</sup>The LORD is our righteousness. <sup>\$THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.</sup>

<sup>7</sup> <sup>z</sup>Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they

shall no more say, <sup>As the</sup> <sup>The</sup> LORD liveth, which brought up the

children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; <sup>8</sup> but, <sup>As the</sup> <sup>The</sup> LORD

liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house

of Israel out of the north country, and from all <sup>the</sup> countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

<sup>9</sup> Concerning the prophets. <sup>9</sup> Mine heart <sup>Mine heart within me is broken because of</sup> within me is broken, <sup>h</sup>all my bones the prophets;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, feed upon

<sup>2</sup> Heb. inhabitress.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 3. 16, Jeconiah. In 2 Kings 24. 6, 8, Jehoiachin.

<sup>8</sup> Or, Shout Or, Iud

<sup>9</sup> Or, prosper

<sup>10</sup> Or, The Lord our righteousness

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. prosperities.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. inhabitress.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. lift up their mind.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Jehovah-Isidkenu.

<sup>1</sup> In ch. 24. 1, and

<sup>7</sup> Or, land



shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of <sup>his holy words,</sup> the words of his holiness.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup>For the land is full of adulterers; for <sup>f</sup>because of <sup>1\*</sup>swearing <sup>g</sup>the land mourneth; <sup>h</sup>the <sup>pastures</sup> of the wilderness are dried up; <sup>i</sup>and their <sup>t</sup>course is evil, and their force is not right.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, <sup>m</sup>in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD. <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>Wherefore

their way shall be unto them as slippery <sup>places</sup> <sup>ways</sup> in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, <sup>2s</sup>even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>t</sup>And I have seen <sup>†</sup>folly in the prophets of <sup>v</sup>Samaria; <sup>w</sup>they prophesied <sup>in</sup> Baal, <sup>x</sup>and caused my people Israel to err. <sup>14</sup> <sup>In</sup> I have

the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen <sup>§</sup>an horrible thing: <sup>z</sup>they commit adultery, and walk in <sup>lies</sup>, and <sup>b</sup>they

strengthen <sup>also</sup> the hands of <sup>evil-doers,</sup> that none doth return from his wickedness: <sup>d</sup>they are all of them <sup>become</sup>

unto me as Sodom, <sup>d</sup>and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

<sup>15</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: <sup>g</sup>Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, <sup>g</sup>and make them

drink the water of <sup>i</sup>gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is <sup>¶</sup>profaneness gone forth into all the land. <sup>16</sup> Thus saith the

LORD of hosts, Harken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto <sup>you;</sup> <sup>k</sup>they <sup>teach</sup> you

vanity: <sup>j</sup>they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD. <sup>17</sup> They

say <sup>continually</sup> <sup>still</sup> unto them <sup>3</sup>that despise me, The LORD hath said,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Zech 10. 2.  
See ch. 6. 14.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
Mic. 3. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 7, 8  
& 9. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 22.  
Isai. 40. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 10. 7  
& 59. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 4. 2, 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 28.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 10  
& 12. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 107. 34.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 30. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 32.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 33, 34  
& Zeph. 3. 4.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 6. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 30

<sup>q</sup> & 32. 34.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 8. 16

<sup>s</sup> & 23. 39.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 30. 24.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 55. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 35. 6

<sup>w</sup> & 73. 18.  
<sup>x</sup> Prov. 4. 19.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 30. 24.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 14. 14.  
<sup>ab</sup> s ch. 11. 23.

<sup>ac</sup> t Lam. 2. 14.  
<sup>ad</sup> u ver. 18.

<sup>ae</sup> v Isai. 7. 9.  
<sup>af</sup> Ezck. 16. 46,

<sup>ag</sup> 51, 53, 55  
& 23. 4, 33.

<sup>ah</sup> Hos. 7. 1.  
& 8. 5, 6, al.

<sup>ai</sup> w ch. 2. 8.  
<sup>aj</sup> x Isai. 9. 16.

<sup>ak</sup> Mic. 3. 5.  
<sup>al</sup> y ch. 25. 5.

<sup>am</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 17.  
<sup>an</sup> z ch. 29. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> a ver. 2.  
<sup>ap</sup> b Ps. 64. 5.

<sup>aq</sup> Ezek. 13. 22.  
<sup>ar</sup> c Cp. Ps. 94.

<sup>as</sup> 7, 9  
& Amos 9. 2, 3.

<sup>at</sup> See Ps. 139.  
7-12.

<sup>au</sup> d Isai. 1. 9, 10  
& 13. 19.

<sup>av</sup> e Isai. 66. 1.  
Acts 7. 49.

<sup>aw</sup> f See ch. 5. 31.  
<sup>ax</sup> g ch. 9. 15.

<sup>ay</sup> Prov. 5. 4.  
<sup>az</sup> h Cp. Zech.

<sup>ba</sup> 10. 2.  
<sup>bb</sup> i ch. 8. 14.

<sup>bc</sup> j Cp. ver. 21,  
26

<sup>bd</sup> & Num. 16. 28.

<sup>be</sup> k Cp. Ps. 12.

<sup>bf</sup> 2.

<sup>bg</sup> l Judg. 3. 7  
& 8. 33, 34.

<sup>bh</sup> m Cp. Num.  
12. 6.

<sup>bi</sup> n ver. 25.

<sup>a</sup>Ye shall have peace; and <sup>they say</sup> unto every one that walketh in <sup>b</sup>the stubbornness of his own heart after the <sup>\*\*</sup>inagination they say <sup>c</sup>No evil shall come upon

you. <sup>18</sup> For <sup>e</sup>who hath stood in the <sup>council</sup> of the LORD, <sup>that he should</sup> and hath <sup>perceive</sup> and <sup>hear</sup> his word? who hath marked <sup>my</sup> his word, and heard it?

<sup>19</sup> Behold, the tempest of the LORD, <sup>even his</sup> fury, is gone forth, yea, <sup>k</sup>a LORD is gone forth in fury, <sup>even</sup> a whirling tempest: <sup>j</sup>it shall <sup>burst</sup> fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>n</sup>The anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have <sup>5</sup>executed, and <sup>n</sup>till he have performed the <sup>intents</sup> of his heart: <sup>q</sup>in the latter days ye shall

<sup>6</sup>understand <sup>consider</sup> it perfectly. <sup>21</sup> <sup>r</sup>I <sup>sent</sup> have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied. <sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>But if they

had stood in my <sup>council</sup>, then had they caused my people to hear my words, <sup>and</sup> had <sup>v</sup>turned them from their evil way, and <sup>a</sup>from the evil of their doings.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>c</sup>Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off? <sup>24</sup> <sup>c</sup>Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. <sup>e</sup>Do

not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD. <sup>25</sup> I have heard what the prophets <sup>have</sup> said, <sup>j</sup>that prophesy lies in my name, saying, <sup>h</sup>I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

<sup>26</sup> How long shall this be in the heart of <sup>j</sup>the prophets that prophesy <sup>lies; even the</sup> lies? yea, <sup>they are</sup> prophets of the deceit of their own <sup>heart?</sup> heart;

<sup>27</sup> which think to cause my people to forget my name <sup>h</sup>by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their <sup>l</sup>fathers <sup>forgot</sup> have forgotten my name for Baal. <sup>28</sup> <sup>m</sup>The prophet <sup>††</sup>that

hath a dream, <sup>n</sup>let him tell a dream; and he that hath my

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the curse  
<sup>4</sup> Another reading is, his.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, cursing.  
<sup>¶</sup> Or, hypocrisy.

<sup>2</sup> Or, in the year  
<sup>5</sup> Or, done it

<sup>†</sup> Or, violence.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, stubbornness.

<sup>3</sup> According to the Sept., that despise the word of the Lord, I &c.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, consider

<sup>†</sup> Or, an absurd thing. Heb. unsavoury.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. with whom is.

<sup>§</sup> Or, filthiness.



word, let him speak my word faithfully. <sup>b</sup>What is the <sup>straw</sup> to the wheat? saith the LORD. <sup>29</sup> <sup>b</sup>Is not my word like <sup>as</sup> <sup>a</sup> fire? saith the LORD; and <sup>c</sup>like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

<sup>30</sup> <sup>d</sup>Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour. <sup>31</sup> Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup>that <sup>1</sup>use their tongues, and say, He saith. <sup>32</sup> Behold, I am against them that prophesy <sup>lying</sup> <sup>false</sup> dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and <sup>g</sup>cause my people to err by their lies, and by their <sup>vain boasting:</sup> <sup>lightness;</sup> yet <sup>i</sup>I sent them not, nor commanded <sup>them; neither shall they</sup> <sup>them: therefore they shall not</sup> profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

<sup>33</sup> And <sup>k</sup>when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is <sup>a</sup>the burden of the LORD? <sup>then</sup> <sup>thou</sup> shalt <sup>then</sup> <sup>2</sup>say unto them, <sup>3</sup>What <sup>burden!</sup> <sup>e</sup>I will <sup>cast you off,</sup> <sup>even forsake you,</sup> saith the LORD. <sup>34</sup> And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, <sup>a</sup>The burden of the LORD, <sup>k</sup>I will even <sup>1</sup>punish that man and his house. <sup>35</sup> Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken? <sup>36</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's <sup>own</sup> word <sup>4</sup>shall be his burden; <sup>2</sup>for ye have perverted the words of <sup>7</sup>the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God. <sup>37</sup> Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken? <sup>38</sup> But <sup>if</sup> <sup>since</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Mal. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup>p. Lam. 2. 14  
& mg.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Luke 3. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Dan. 2. 34, 45.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 13. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 15  
& Deut. 18. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Hos. 4. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Amos 8. 1, 2.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 21.  
See ch. 14. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 12.

<sup>k</sup> See Ezek. 14. 1-11.  
<sup>l</sup> Matt. 1. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 18, 24, 28.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 29. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Kin. 24. 12, 14.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Isai. 28. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 29. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Matt. 15. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 42. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 29. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Amos 9. 4.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 15  
& 29. 10.

ye say, <sup>a</sup>The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the <sup>LORD:</sup> <sup>LORD:</sup> Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD; <sup>39</sup> <sup>therefore,</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>utterly</sup> forget you, and <sup>e</sup>I will <sup>cast you off,</sup> <sup>forsake you,</sup> and the city that I gave unto you and to your fathers, <sup>away</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>cast you out of</sup> my presence: <sup>40</sup> <sup>f</sup>and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and <sup>f</sup>a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

<sup>1</sup> The LORD shewed me, **24** and, behold, <sup>h</sup>two baskets of figs <sup>were</sup> set before the temple of the <sup>LORD:</sup> <sup>LORD,</sup> after that <sup>j</sup>Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive <sup>l</sup>Jeconiah the son of <sup>Jehoiakim,</sup> <sup>Jehoiakim</sup> king of Judah, and <sup>m</sup>the princes of Judah, with the <sup>craftsmen</sup> <sup>carpenters</sup> and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. <sup>2</sup> One basket had very good figs, <sup>even</sup> <sup>n</sup>like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had <sup>o</sup>very <sup>bad</sup> <sup>naughty</sup> figs, which could not be eaten, <sup>1</sup>they were so bad. <sup>3</sup> Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the <sup>bad</sup> <sup>evil,</sup> <sup>very</sup> <sup>bad</sup> <sup>evil,</sup> that cannot be eaten, they are so <sup>bad</sup> <sup>evil.</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>5</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I <sup>regard</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>acknowledge</sup> <sup>§</sup>them that are carried away captive of Judah, <sup>7</sup>whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the <sup>Chaldeans,</sup> <sup>Chaldeans</sup> for <sup>their</sup> good. <sup>6</sup> <sup>s</sup>For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: <sup>t</sup>and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. take.  
<sup>h</sup>is burden, and ye pervert &c.

A.V. <sup>o</sup> Or, that smooth their tongues.

<sup>2</sup> Or, tell them what the burden is

<sup>5</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, lift you up

† Heb. visit upon.

<sup>3</sup> The Sept. and Vulgate have, Ye are the burden.

† Heb. for badness.

§ Heb. the captivity.



I will build them, and not pull them down; <sup>a</sup>and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. <sup>7 d</sup>And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: <sup>e</sup>and they shall be my people, <sup>e</sup>and I will be their God: <sup>h</sup>for they shall return unto me with their whole heart. <sup>8</sup> And as <sup>i</sup>the <sup>bad</sup> evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so <sup>bad</sup> evil; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give up <sup>l</sup>Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that <sup>n</sup>dwell in the land of Egypt: <sup>9</sup> I will even give them up <sup>o</sup>to be <sup>And I will deliver them</sup> tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth for <sup>evil</sup>; to be <sup>a</sup>reproach and <sup>a</sup>proverb, <sup>a</sup>a taunt and <sup>a</sup>a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. <sup>10</sup> And I will send <sup>s</sup>the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

**25** <sup>1 v</sup>The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of <sup>Josiah</sup> Josiah, king of Judah; the same <sup>that</sup> was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; <sup>2</sup> the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: <sup>3 z</sup>From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of <sup>Amon</sup> Amon, king of Judah, even unto this day, that <sup>these</sup> is the three and twenty years, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, <sup>b</sup>rising up early and speaking; <sup>c</sup>but ye have not hearkened. <sup>4 b</sup>And the LORD

hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, <sup>b</sup>rising up early and sending them; <sup>c</sup>but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to <sup>hear</sup>; <sup>5</sup> saying, They <sup>Return ye</sup> said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and <sup>7</sup>from the evil of your doings, and <sup>d</sup>dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, from of old and even for evermore: <sup>6</sup> and <sup>k</sup>go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, <sup>m</sup>and provoke me not to anger <sup>m</sup>with the <sup>work</sup> works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. <sup>7 c</sup>Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; <sup>m</sup>that ye might provoke me to anger <sup>m</sup>with the <sup>work</sup> works of your hands to your own hurt. <sup>8</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts</sup> hosts: Because ye have not heard my words, <sup>9 t</sup>behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and I will send unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, <sup>u</sup>my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round <sup>about</sup>; and I will <sup>2</sup>utterly destroy them, <sup>w</sup>and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations. <sup>10</sup> Moreover <sup>z</sup>I will <sup>3</sup>take from them the voice of <sup>mirth</sup> mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the <sup>bridegroom</sup> bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, <sup>v</sup>the sound of the millstones, and <sup>a</sup>the light of the candle. <sup>11 w</sup>And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and <sup>bb</sup>these nations shall serve the king of Babylon <sup>cc</sup>seventy years. <sup>12</sup> And it shall come to pass, when <sup>cc</sup>seventy years are accomplished, that <sup>d</sup>I will <sup>1</sup>punish the king of Babylon,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 31. 28 & 42. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 10 & Amos 9. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> b ch. 7. 13 & 11. 7, 8 & 26. 5 & 29. 19 & 32. 33 & 35. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 7. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> d ch. 32. 39. Deut. 30. 6. Ezek. 11. 19 & 36. 26, 27. Baruch 2. 31.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 30. 22 & 31. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 18. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> g ch. 23. 22. h ch. 29. 13. Joel 2. 12, 13. i ch. 7. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 2. ch. 29. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 7. 6. l ch. 21. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 43 & ch. 44.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 15. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 29. 18 & 49. 13. Neh. 2. 17. Isai. 43. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> Deut. 28. 37.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 7. 20. s ch. 25. 18 & 26. 6 & 29. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Kin. 22. 19. u See ch. 14. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> i ch. 1. 15. u ch. 27. 6 & 43. 10. Cp. Isai. 44. 28 & 45. 1. See Ezek. 29. 18—20.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 3 & 36. 1. Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 18. 16.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ad</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>af</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ag</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ah</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>aj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ak</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>al</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>am</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>an</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ao</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ap</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>aq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ar</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>as</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>at</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>au</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>av</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>aw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ax</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ay</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>az</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ba</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>be</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>br</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>by</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>bz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ca</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ce</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ch</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ci</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ck</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>co</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ct</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>cz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>da</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>db</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>de</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>df</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>di</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>do</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ds</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>du</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>dz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ea</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>eb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ec</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ed</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ee</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ef</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>eg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>eh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ei</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ej</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ek</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>el</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>em</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>en</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>eo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ep</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>eq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>er</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>es</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>et</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>eu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ev</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ew</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ex</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ey</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ez</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fa</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fe</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ff</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ft</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>fz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ga</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ge</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>go</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>gz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ha</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>he</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ho</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ht</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>hz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ia</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ib</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ic</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>id</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ie</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>if</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ig</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ih</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ii</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ij</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ik</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>il</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>im</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>in</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>io</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ip</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>iq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ir</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>is</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>it</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>iu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>iv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>iw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ix</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>iy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>iz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ja</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>je</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ji</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>js</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ju</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>jz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ka</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ke</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ki</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>km</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ko</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ks</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ku</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ky</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>kz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>la</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ld</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>le</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>li</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ll</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ln</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ls</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ly</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>lz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ma</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>md</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>me</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ml</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ms</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>my</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>mz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>na</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ne</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ng</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ni</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>no</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>np</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ns</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ny</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>nz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oa</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ob</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>od</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oe</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>of</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>og</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ok</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ol</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>om</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>on</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>op</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>or</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>os</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ot</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ou</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ov</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ow</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ox</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>oz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pa</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pe</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ph</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>po</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ps</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>px</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>py</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>pz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qa</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qe</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ql</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>qz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ra</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>re</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ri</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ro</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ru</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ry</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>rz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sa</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>se</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>si</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>so</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ss</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>st</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>su</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>sz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ta</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>td</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>te</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>th</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ti</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>to</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ts</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tx</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ty</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>tz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ua</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ub</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ud</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ue</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ug</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ui</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ul</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>um</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>un</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>up</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ur</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>us</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ut</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uw</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ux</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uy</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>uz</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>va</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vb</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vc</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vd</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>ve</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vf</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vg</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vh</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vi</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vj</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vk</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vl</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vm</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vn</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vo</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vp</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vq</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vr</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vs</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vt</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vu</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>vv</sup> See ch. 7. 34.



and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, <sup>c</sup>and the land of the <sup>Chaldeans;</sup> <sup>c</sup>and I will make it <sup>desolate for ever.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written <sup>in this book,</sup> which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. <sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup>For many nations <sup>j</sup>and great kings <sup>2</sup>shall serve themselves of <sup>them,</sup> <sup>even of them:</sup> <sup>them also</sup> <sup>k</sup>and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the <sup>work</sup> <sup>works</sup> of their own hands.

<sup>15</sup> For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto me: <sup>n</sup>Take the cup of the wine of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it. <sup>16</sup> And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, <sup>be moved,</sup> and be mad, because of <sup>p</sup>the sword that I will send among them. <sup>17</sup> Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, <sup>s</sup>and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me: <sup>18</sup> <sup>to wit,</sup> <sup>t</sup>Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, <sup>u</sup>to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day; <sup>19</sup> <sup>v</sup>Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; <sup>20</sup> and <sup>e</sup>all the mingled people, and all the kings of <sup>x</sup>the land of Uz, and all the kings of <sup>z</sup>the land of the Philistines, and <sup>z</sup>Ashkelon, and <sup>e</sup>Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of <sup>a</sup>Ashdod; <sup>21</sup> <sup>b</sup>Edom, and <sup>c</sup>Moab, and the children of <sup>d</sup>Ammon; <sup>22</sup> and all the kings of <sup>f</sup>Tyre, <sup>Tyrus,</sup> and all the kings of <sup>j</sup>Zidon, and the kings of the <sup>isle</sup> <sup>isles</sup> which <sup>are</sup> beyond <sup>h</sup>the sea; <sup>23</sup> <sup>i</sup>Dedan, and <sup>j</sup>Tema, and

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Job 32. 2, 6.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 9. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 51. 24, 26, 62.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 13. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> d 2 Chr. 9. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 50. 37.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ex. 12. 38 & Ezek. 30. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 11. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 49. 34—39.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 46 —ch. 51.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 50. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> j ch. 27. 7 & 50. 9, 41 & 51. 27, 28.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 50. 29 & 51. 6, 24.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 51. 41.

<sup>m</sup> Hab. 2. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 49. 12 & 51. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Job 21. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 60. 3 & 75. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Isai. 51. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Lam. 4. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> Rev. 14. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> o Ezek. 38. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 16.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 47. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 49. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> Prov. 11. 31.  
<sup>s</sup> Isai. 10. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> Amos 3. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> Obad. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> s Cp. Isai. 51. 22, 23.  
<sup>x</sup> t Cp. Zech. 12. 2.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 46. 25.  
<sup>w</sup> Joel 3. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Amos 1. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Job 1. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> Lam. 4. 21.  
<sup>aa</sup> y Cp. Judg. 9. 27.  
<sup>ab</sup> & Isai. 16. 9.  
<sup>ac</sup> z ch. 47. 1, 4, 5.

<sup>ad</sup> a Cp. Isai. 20. 1.  
<sup>ae</sup> b ch. 9. 26.  
<sup>af</sup> See ch. 49. 7—22.

<sup>ag</sup> c See ch. 48. 1—6.  
<sup>ah</sup> d See ch. 49. 1—6.

<sup>ai</sup> e Hos. 4. 1.  
<sup>aj</sup> f ch. 47. 4.  
<sup>ak</sup> Isai. 23. 1, 2.  
<sup>al</sup> g Isai. 66. 16.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. Joel 3. 2.  
<sup>an</sup> h Cp. ch. 49. 23.

<sup>ao</sup> i ch. 49. 8.  
<sup>ap</sup> Isai. 21. 13.  
<sup>aq</sup> j Job 6. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Buz, and all <sup>that have the corners of their hair polled;</sup> <sup>24</sup> and all the <sup>d</sup>kings of Arabia, and all the kings of <sup>e</sup>the mingled people that dwell in the <sup>wilderness;</sup> <sup>25</sup> and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of <sup>f</sup>Elam, and all the kings of <sup>h</sup>the <sup>Medes;</sup> <sup>26</sup> and all the kings of <sup>i</sup>the north, far and near, one with <sup>another;</sup> <sup>and all the kingdoms of the world,</sup> which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of <sup>41</sup>Sheshach shall drink after them. <sup>27</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: <sup>m</sup>Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of <sup>o</sup>the sword which I will send among you. <sup>28</sup> And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>q</sup>Ye shall <sup>surely</sup> <sup>certainly</sup> drink. <sup>29</sup> For, lo, <sup>r</sup>I begin to <sup>work</sup> <sup>bring</sup> evil <sup>at</sup> <sup>on</sup> the city <sup>t</sup>which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: <sup>o</sup>for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>30</sup> Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, <sup>w</sup>The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar <sup>against</sup> <sup>upon</sup> his <sup>5fold</sup> <sup>habitation</sup>; <sup>y</sup>he shall give a shout, as they that tread <sup>the grapes,</sup> against all the inhabitants of the earth. <sup>31</sup> A noise shall come even to the <sup>end</sup> <sup>ends</sup> of the earth; for <sup>e</sup>the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, <sup>g</sup>he will plead with all flesh; <sup>as for the wicked, he will give them</sup> <sup>that are wicked</sup> to the sword, saith the LORD.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. everlasting desolations. to ancient tradition, a cypher for Babel.

<sup>2</sup> Or, have served themselves or, made bondmen

<sup>3</sup> Or, coastland

<sup>4</sup> According

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, region by the sea side.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cut off into corners, or, having the corners of the hair polled.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. upon



<sup>32</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, <sup>b</sup>and a great <sup>tempest</sup> whirlwind shall be raised up <sup>d</sup>from the uttermost parts of the earth. <sup>33</sup> <sup>e</sup>And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: <sup>h</sup>they shall not be lamented, <sup>i</sup>neither gathered, nor buried; <sup>i</sup>they shall be dung upon the face of the ground. <sup>34</sup> <sup>j</sup>Howl, <sup>k</sup>ye shepherds, and cry; <sup>l</sup>and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for <sup>\*</sup>the days of your slaughter are fully come, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>1</sup>I will break you in pieces, <sup>1</sup>persons are accomplished; and ye shall fall like <sup>†</sup>a pleasant vessel. <sup>35</sup> <sup>k</sup>And <sup>2</sup>the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. <sup>36</sup> A voice of the cry of <sup>k</sup>the shepherds, and <sup>j</sup>the howling of the principal of the flock, <sup>1</sup>shall be heard: for the LORD <sup>layeth waste</sup> hath spoiled their pasture. <sup>37</sup> <sup>p</sup>And the peaceable folds are brought to silence <sup>q</sup>because of the fierce anger of the LORD. <sup>38</sup> <sup>r</sup>He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is become an astonishment <sup>§</sup>desolate because of <sup>3</sup>the fierceness of <sup>s</sup>the oppressing sword, <sup>oppressor</sup>, and because of his fierce anger.

**26** <sup>1</sup> <sup>u</sup>In the beginning of the reign of <sup>v</sup>Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>z</sup>Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, <sup>z</sup>all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; <sup>b</sup>keep not back a word. <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup>It may diminish not a word: If so be they will hearken, and turn

every man from his evil way; <sup>a</sup>that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them <sup>c</sup>because of the evil of their doings. <sup>4</sup> And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: <sup>LORD</sup> If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, <sup>5</sup> <sup>g</sup>to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, <sup>g</sup>even rising up <sup>early</sup> early, and sending them, <sup>g</sup>but ye have not hearkened; <sup>6</sup> then will I make this house <sup>m</sup>like Shiloh, and will make this city <sup>n</sup>a curse to all the nations of the earth. <sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup>And <sup>so</sup> the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. <sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that <sup>o</sup>the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. <sup>9</sup> Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be <sup>m</sup>like Shiloh, and this city shall be <sup>desolate</sup> without an inhabitant? <sup>desolate</sup> And all the people were gathered <sup>unto</sup> against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>And when</sup> <sup>When</sup> the princes of Judah heard these things, <sup>then</sup> they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD; and they sat down <sup>11</sup> in the <sup>v</sup>entry of the new gate of the LORD's house. <sup>11</sup> Then spake <sup>o</sup>the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, <sup>\*\*a</sup> This man is worthy of death; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, and I will disperse you. Many ancient versions read, and your dispersions.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Night shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, the oppressing sword. See ch. 46. 16.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. your days for slaughter.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. a vessel of desire.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Night shall perish from the shepherds, and

escaping from, &c. <sup>§</sup> Heb. a desolation.

<sup>||</sup> Or, at the door.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. The judgment of death is for this man.



ears. <sup>12</sup> Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. <sup>13</sup> Therefore now <sup>b</sup>amend your ways and your doings, <sup>c</sup>and obey the voice of the LORD your God; <sup>e</sup>and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. <sup>14</sup> <sup>f</sup>But as <sup>g</sup>As good and <sup>h</sup>right in your eyes. <sup>i</sup>Only <sup>j</sup>meet unto you. <sup>k</sup>But know ye for <sup>l</sup>certain that, <sup>m</sup>certain, that if ye put me to death, <sup>n</sup>ye shall <sup>o</sup>surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears. <sup>16</sup> <sup>p</sup>Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: <sup>q</sup>This man is not worthy <sup>r</sup>of death; <sup>s</sup>for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God. <sup>17</sup> <sup>t</sup>Then rose up certain of <sup>u</sup>the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, <sup>18</sup> <sup>v</sup>Micaiah <sup>w</sup>Micah the <sup>x</sup>Morashite <sup>y</sup>Morashite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and <sup>z</sup>he spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of <sup>aa</sup>hosts; <sup>ab</sup>Zion shall be plowed <sup>ac</sup>as <sup>ad</sup>like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. <sup>19</sup> Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? <sup>20</sup> <sup>ae</sup>did he not fear the LORD, and <sup>af</sup>intreat the favour of <sup>ag</sup>†the LORD, <sup>ah</sup>and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? <sup>21</sup> Thus

<sup>a</sup> Josh. 9. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 6. 21  
& 7. 1, 2.  
<sup>1</sup> Chr. 13. 5, 6.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 7. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 30. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 27. 1.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Josh. 9. 25.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt.  
27. 24.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 36. 12,  
25.

<sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 22.  
12, 14.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
17.

& Neh. 9. 26  
& Matt. 21. 35

& 23. 37.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Mac.  
9. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Kin. 22.

12.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Acts 5.  
34.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 19.  
1.

1.

<sup>q</sup> Mic. 3. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
22. 11.

& Ezek. 7. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 28. 10,

12, 13.  
See Lev. 26. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 25. 21,  
22.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
32. 26.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 32. 14.  
2 Sam. 24. 16.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 13.  
6.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 1  
(mg.).

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Acts  
5. 39.

should might we commit great evil against our own souls. <sup>20</sup> And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, <sup>Uriah</sup> the son of Shemaiah of <sup>Kiriath-jearim</sup> Kiriath-jearim, and he <sup>who</sup> prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: <sup>21</sup> and when <sup>d</sup>Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when <sup>Uriah</sup> Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into <sup>Egypt</sup> Egypt; <sup>22</sup> and <sup>d</sup>Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, <sup>namely</sup>, <sup>h</sup>Elnathan the son of <sup>i</sup>Achbor, and certain men with <sup>him</sup> him, into <sup>Egypt</sup> Egypt. <sup>23</sup> And they fetched forth <sup>Uriah</sup> Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; <sup>j</sup>who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into <sup>the</sup> the graves of the <sup>24</sup> common people. <sup>24</sup> <sup>But</sup> Nevertheless the hand of <sup>n</sup>Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>1</sup> In the beginning of the reign of <sup>3</sup>Jehoiakim the son of <sup>Josiah</sup> Josiah king of Judah, <sup>Judah</sup> came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus <sup>s</sup>saith the LORD to <sup>me</sup> me; <sup>r</sup>Make thee <sup>bands</sup> bands and <sup>yokes</sup> yokes, and put them upon thy <sup>neck</sup> neck; <sup>3</sup> and send them to the king of <sup>t</sup>Edom, and to the king of <sup>Moab</sup> Moab, and to the king of the <sup>children of Ammon</sup> children of Ammon, Ammonites, and to the king of <sup>Tyre</sup> Tyre, and to the king of <sup>Zidon</sup> Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto <sup>w</sup>Zedekiah king of Judah; <sup>4</sup> and <sup>give</sup> command them <sup>a charge</sup> unto their masters,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, *Micah*. See Micah 1. 1. ancient authorities. See vv. 3, 12, 20, ch. 23. 1.

A.V. <sup>•</sup> Heb. *as it is good and right in your eyes*.  
|| Or, concerning their masters, saying.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *sons of the people*.

<sup>3</sup> Properly, *Zedekiah*, as in some

† Heb. *the face of the LORD*.

† Heb. *sons of the people*.

§ Or, *hath*



saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say unto your masters; <sup>5</sup> *c* I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the face of the earth, <sup>e</sup> by my great power and by my outstretched arm; <sup>g</sup> and I give it unto whom it seemeth right unto me. <sup>6</sup> *j* And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, <sup>l</sup> my servant; <sup>m</sup> and the beasts of the field also have I given him also to serve him. <sup>7</sup> *n* And all the nations shall serve him, and <sup>o</sup> his son, and <sup>q</sup> his son's son, <sup>r</sup> until the time of his own very time of his land come: <sup>s</sup> and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him. <sup>8</sup> And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and <sup>t</sup> that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, <sup>h</sup> with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. <sup>9</sup> But as for you. <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>k</sup> hearken <sup>ye not</sup> <sup>not ye</sup> to your <sup>v</sup> prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your <sup>w</sup> dreams, <sup>\* dreamers,</sup> nor to your <sup>w</sup> soothsayers, <sup>enchanters,</sup> nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: <sup>10</sup> <sup>p</sup> for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you <sup>out</sup> <sup>out</sup>, and ye should perish. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup> But the <sup>nation that shall</sup> <sup>nations that</sup> bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, <sup>that nation</sup> <sup>those</sup> will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 28. 1.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 27. 1.  
  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 115. 15.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 45. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 38. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 21. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 18. 31.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 115. 16.  
<sup>Dan.</sup> 4. 17, 25, 32.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 14. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ezek. 30. 21, 25.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 25. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 28. 14.  
<sup>Dan.</sup> 2. 38.  
<sup>Judith</sup> 11. 7.  
<sup>Baruch</sup> 3. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Dan. 2. 37, 38.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 52. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 5. 31.  
<sup>q</sup> Dan. 5. 1, 30.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 25. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 25. 14.  
  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 11, 12.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 30. 8.  
  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 28. 3.  
<sup>2 Kin.</sup> 24. 13  
<sup>2 Chr.</sup> 36. 7, 10, 18.  
  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 29. 8.  
  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Deut. 18. 10  
& Isai. 2. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai. 59. 16.  
  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 1. 2.  
  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 13.

<sup>12</sup> And I spake to <sup>a</sup> Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, <sup>b</sup> Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and <sup>d</sup> serve him and his people, and live. <sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup> Why will ye die, thou and thy people, <sup>h</sup> by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, <sup>i</sup> as the LORD hath spoken <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>against</sup> the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? <sup>14</sup> <sup>k</sup> And <sup>Therefore</sup> hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: <sup>p</sup> for they prophesy a lie unto you. <sup>15</sup> For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, <sup>but</sup> <sup>yet</sup> <sup>p</sup> they prophesy <sup>falsely</sup> <sup>a lie</sup> in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you. <sup>16</sup> Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: <sup>k</sup> Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, <sup>u</sup> Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: <sup>p</sup> for they prophesy a lie unto you. <sup>17</sup> <sup>k</sup> Hearken not unto them; <sup>b</sup> serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city <sup>become a desolation?</sup> <sup>be laid waste</sup> <sup>18</sup> But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, <sup>y</sup> let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, <sup>z</sup> that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. <sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the residue of the vessels that <sup>are left</sup> <sup>remain</sup>



in this city, <sup>20</sup> which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, <sup>a</sup>when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of <sup>Judah, Judah</sup> from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; <sup>21</sup> yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, <sup>c</sup>concerning the vessels that <sup>are left remain</sup> in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of <sup>Judah, Judah</sup> and at Jerusalem: <sup>22</sup> <sup>d</sup>They shall be carried to Babylon, <sup>f</sup>and there shall they <sup>be, be</sup> <sup>g</sup>until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; <sup>h</sup>then will I bring them up, <sup>h</sup>and restore them to this place.

**28** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of <sup>j</sup>Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, <sup>and</sup> in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of <sup>i</sup>Azzur <sup>Azur</sup> the prophet, which was of <sup>m</sup>Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, <sup>p</sup>I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup>Within <sup>s</sup>\*two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon: <sup>4</sup> and I will bring again to this place <sup>u</sup>Jecooniah the son of <sup>Jehoiakim, Jehoiakim</sup> king of Judah, with all the <sup>t</sup>captives of Judah, that went <sup>into</sup> Babylon, saith the LORD: <sup>2</sup>for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. <sup>5</sup> Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the

people that stood in the house of the LORD, <sup>6</sup> even the prophet Jeremiah said, <sup>b</sup>Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all <sup>them of the captivity, that is carried away captive, from</sup> Babylon <sup>unto into</sup> this place. <sup>7</sup> Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the <sup>people: people;</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied <sup>both</sup> against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, <sup>1</sup>that the LORD hath truly sent him. <sup>10</sup> Then Hananiah the prophet took the <sup>k</sup>bar <sup>yoke</sup> from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it. <sup>11</sup> And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, <sup>n</sup>Thus saith the <sup>LORD: LORD;</sup> <sup>o</sup>Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon <sup>within two full years from off the neck of all the nations. of all nations within the space of two full years.</sup> And the prophet Jeremiah went his way. <sup>12</sup> Then the word of the LORD came unto <sup>Jeremiah, Jeremiah the prophet,</sup> after that <sup>t</sup>Hananiah the prophet had broken the <sup>bar yoke</sup> from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, <sup>13</sup> <sup>Go, Go</sup> and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the <sup>LORD: LORD;</sup> Thou hast broken the <sup>bars yokes</sup> of wood; but thou shalt make <sup>in their stead bars for them yokes</sup> of iron. <sup>14</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel: Israel;</sup> I have put <sup>v</sup>a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, <sup>w</sup>that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: <sup>x</sup>and I

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15.  
Matt. 1. 11, 12.  
See ch. 24. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 1. 36.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 52. 17, 20, 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 25. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 18.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 32. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 29. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 22.  
Ezra 1. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezra 1. 7, 8 & 5. 14  
& 7. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Deut. 18. 22.  
See ch. 6. 14.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 27. 12.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 27. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 11. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Josh. 9. 3 & 21. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 2, 11, 12.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 27. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 27. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 1, 10.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 10, 12, 26.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 48.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 11.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 27. 6.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, whom the LORD hath truly sent

A.V. \* Heb. two years of days.

† Heb. captivity.



have given him the beasts of the field also. <sup>15</sup> Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; <sup>b</sup>the LORD hath not sent thee; <sup>c</sup>but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. <sup>16</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will send thee away from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, <sup>f</sup>because thou hast <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>taught</sup> \*rebellion against the LORD. <sup>17</sup> So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

**29** <sup>1</sup> Now these are the words of <sup>h</sup>the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of <sup>l</sup>the elders <sup>of the</sup> which were carried away captives, and to <sup>m</sup>the priests, and to <sup>n</sup>the prophets, and to <sup>m</sup>all the <sup>people,</sup> <sup>people</sup> whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon; <sup>2</sup> (after that <sup>p</sup>Jeconiah the king, and the queen-mother, and the <sup>t</sup>eunuchs, and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the <sup>craftsmen,</sup> <sup>carpenters,</sup> and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;) <sup>3</sup> by the hand of Elasah the son of <sup>s</sup>Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of <sup>u</sup>Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of <sup>Babylon,</sup> <sup>Babylon</sup>) saying, <sup>4</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all <sup>the</sup> that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto <sup>Babylon:</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>y</sup>Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; <sup>6</sup> take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; <sup>and multiply ye</sup> that ye may be increased there, and <sup>be</sup> not diminished.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezra 6. 10  
& Baruch 1. 11  
& 1 Mac. 7. 33  
& 1 Tim. 2. 1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 29. 31.  
Deut. 18. 20.  
Cp. Ezek. 13. 22, 23.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 5. 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 31  
& 6. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 27. 9, 15.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 29. 32.  
Deut. 13. 5.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 31.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Baruch 6. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 25. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 27. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 33. 14.  
Cp. ch. 24. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 8. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 33.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Isai. 55. 8, 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 31. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 24. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Kin. 24. 12, 14.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 33. 3.  
Dan. 9. 3.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2.  
Ps. 32. 6  
& 78. 34.  
Prov. 8. 17.  
Isai. 55. 6.  
Hos. 3. 5.  
See Lev. 26. 39—42  
& Deut. 30. 1—3.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 7.  
Deut. 4. 29.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 30. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 23. 3.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 8. 3.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 22. 2.

<sup>7</sup> And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and <sup>a</sup>pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. <sup>8</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: <sup>d</sup>Let not your prophets that be in the midst of you, and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken ye to your dreams which ye <sup>1</sup>cause to be dreamed. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>e</sup>they prophesy <sup>f</sup>falsely unto you in my name: <sup>g</sup>I have not sent them, saith the LORD. <sup>10</sup> For thus saith the LORD, <sup>i</sup>After That after seventy years be accomplished for Babylon, <sup>j</sup>I will visit you, <sup>k</sup>and perform my good word toward you, <sup>k</sup>in causing you to return to this place. <sup>11</sup> <sup>n</sup>For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, <sup>o</sup>to give you <sup>2</sup>hope in your latter end. <sup>12</sup> <sup>q</sup>And ye shall <sup>an</sup>expected Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, <sup>q</sup>and I will hearken unto you. <sup>13</sup> <sup>r</sup>And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me <sup>t</sup>with all your heart. <sup>14</sup> And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, <sup>v</sup>and I will <sup>3</sup>turn <sup>again</sup> <sup>away</sup> your captivity, and <sup>w</sup>I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places <sup>x</sup>whither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive. <sup>15</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>Because</sup> ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in <sup>Babylon.</sup> <sup>Babylon</sup>; <sup>16</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>Know</sup> that thus saith the LORD concerning <sup>z</sup>the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning <sup>of</sup> all the people that <sup>dwell</sup> <sup>dwell</sup>eth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; <sup>17</sup> thus saith

A.V. \* Heb. revolt.

† Or, chamberlains.

† Heb. in a lie.

<sup>3</sup> Or, return to  
§ Heb. end and expectation.



the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>hosts;</sup> Behold, I will send upon them <sup>a</sup>the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like <sup>b</sup>vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so <sup>bad.</sup> <sup>18</sup> And I will <sup>evil.</sup> pursue after them with <sup>a</sup>the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, <sup>c</sup>and will deliver them to be <sup>1</sup>tossed to and fro among <sup>removed to</sup> all the kingdoms of the earth, <sup>\*e</sup>to be an execration, <sup>g</sup>and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations <sup>j</sup>whither I have driven them: <sup>19</sup> because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, <sup>i</sup>wherewith <sup>which</sup> I sent unto them <sup>by</sup> my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. <sup>20</sup> Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, <sup>o</sup>whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to <sup>Babylon.</sup> <sup>Babylon:</sup>

<sup>21</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning <sup>of</sup> Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning <sup>of</sup> Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, <sup>q</sup>which prophesy a lie unto you in my <sup>name:</sup> <sup>name;</sup> Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; <sup>22</sup> and <sup>t</sup>of them shall be taken up <sup>u</sup>a curse by all the <sup>captives</sup> <sup>captivity</sup> of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, <sup>v</sup>whom the king of Babylon roasted in the <sup>fire:</sup> <sup>fire;</sup> <sup>23</sup> because they have <sup>wrought folly</sup> <sup>committed villany</sup> in Israel, <sup>x</sup>and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, <sup>x</sup>and have spoken <sup>lying</sup> words in my <sup>name falsely,</sup> <sup>name,</sup> which I commanded them not; <sup>and I am he that knoweth,</sup> <sup>have not commanded them; even I know,</sup> <sup>z</sup>and <sup>am</sup> <sup>am a</sup> witness, saith the LORD.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>a</sup>Shema-

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 24. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 8.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 1. <sup>2</sup> Kin. 25. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 35. 4.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 15. 4.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 11. 4, 15 (7).

<sup>g</sup> Chr. 22. 11 (7) & 23. 1 (7).

<sup>h</sup> ch. 18. 16 & 42. 18.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 24. 9. <sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 11.

<sup>l</sup> Acts 26. 24.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 2.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 25. 4.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 1 & 32. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 24. 5.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 1, 20.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 9. <sup>u</sup> See ch. 14. 14.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 9. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 5. 31.

<sup>y</sup> See Isai. 65. 15.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 24. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Dan. 3. 6.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 17. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 28. 16.

<sup>e</sup> Mal. 3. 5.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 31, 32.

iah the <sup>Nehelamite</sup> <sup>thou shalt speak,</sup> <sup>†Nehelamite,</sup> saying, <sup>25</sup> Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in <sup>thine own</sup> <sup>thy</sup> name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to <sup>e</sup>Zephaniah the son of <sup>d</sup>Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, <sup>26</sup> The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of <sup>f</sup>Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be <sup>h</sup>officers in the house of the LORD, <sup>i</sup>for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in <sup>the stocks</sup> <sup>prison,</sup> and in <sup>the stocks.</sup> <sup>27</sup> Now <sup>therefore,</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> why hast thou not <sup>rebuked</sup> <sup>reproved</sup> Jeremiah <sup>m</sup>of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to <sup>you,</sup> <sup>you?</sup> <sup>28</sup> forasmuch as he hath <sup>For</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, <sup>This</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>captivity</sup> is long: <sup>n</sup>build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of <sup>them?</sup> <sup>them.</sup> <sup>29</sup> And <sup>e</sup>Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. <sup>30</sup> <sup>p</sup>Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, <sup>31</sup> Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning <sup>r</sup>Shemaiah the <sup>Nehelamite:</sup> <sup>Nehelamite;</sup> Because that <sup>r</sup>Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, <sup>s</sup>and I sent him not, and he <sup>hath</sup> caused you to trust in a <sup>lie:</sup> <sup>lie:</sup> <sup>32</sup> therefore thus saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>LORD;</sup> Behold, I will punish <sup>r</sup>Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his <sup>seed;</sup> <sup>seed:</sup> he shall not have a man to dwell among this <sup>people,</sup> <sup>people;</sup> <sup>w</sup>neither shall he behold the good that I will do <sup>unto</sup> <sup>for</sup> my people, saith the <sup>LORD;</sup> <sup>LORD;</sup> <sup>y</sup>because he hath <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>taught</sup> <sup>†</sup>rebellion against the LORD.

<sup>1</sup>The word that came to **30** Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus speaketh

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a terror unto  
A.V. \* Heb. for a curse.

<sup>2</sup> Or, unto  
† Or, dreamer.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the collar  
† Heb. revolt.



the <sup>LORD, the</sup> ~~LORD~~ God of Israel, saying,  
 "Write thee all the words that I  
 have spoken unto thee in a book.  
<sup>3</sup> "For, lo, the days come, saith  
 the LORD, <sup>e</sup>that I will <sup>1</sup>turn <sup>bring</sup> again  
<sup>f</sup>the captivity of my people  
<sup>g</sup>Israel and Judah, saith the  
 LORD: <sup>j</sup>and I will cause them  
 to return to the land that I  
 gave to their fathers, and they  
 shall possess it.

<sup>4</sup> And these are the words  
 that the LORD spake concerning  
<sup>g</sup>Israel and concerning Judah.

<sup>5</sup> For thus saith the <sup>LORD</sup> ~~LORD~~: We  
 have heard a voice of trembling,  
<sup>2\*</sup> of fear, and not of peace.

<sup>6</sup> Ask ye now, and see whether  
<sup>t</sup>a man doth travail with <sup>child</sup> ~~child~~?  
<sup>p</sup>wherefore do I see every man  
 with his hands on his loins, <sup>p</sup>as  
 a woman in travail, and <sup>q</sup>all  
 faces are turned into paleness?  
<sup>7</sup> Alas! for <sup>s</sup>that day is great,  
<sup>t</sup>so that none is like it: it is  
 even the time of Jacob's trouble;  
 but he shall be saved out of it.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> it shall come to pass in  
 that day, saith the LORD of  
 hosts, that I will <sup>x</sup>break his  
<sup>y</sup>yoke from off thy neck, and will  
<sup>x</sup>burst thy <sup>bands</sup> ~~bonds~~, <sup>bb</sup>and strangers  
 shall no more serve themselves  
 of him: <sup>9</sup> but they shall serve  
 the LORD their God, and <sup>e</sup>David  
 their king, whom I will raise up  
 unto them. <sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>Therefore fear  
 thou not, <sup>h</sup>O Jacob my servant,  
 my servant Jacob, saith  
 the LORD; neither be dismayed,  
 O Israel: for, lo, <sup>f</sup>I will save  
 thee from afar, <sup>i</sup>and thy seed  
 from the land of their captivity;  
<sup>j</sup>and Jacob shall return, and  
 shall be <sup>quiet</sup> ~~in rest~~, and <sup>at ease</sup> ~~be quiet~~, and  
 none shall make him afraid.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>For I am with thee, saith  
 the LORD, to save thee: <sup>b</sup>for  
 I will make a full end of all the

a ch. 36. 2.  
 Hab. 2. 2.  
 b ch. 46. 28.  
 c See ch. 10.

24. d Hab. 2. 3.  
 e ver. 18.  
 ch. 29. 14

& 31. 23  
 & 32. 44

& 33. 7, 11, 26.  
 Job 42. 10.

Lam. 2. 14.  
 f Ezra 2. 1.

g Isai. 11. 12,  
 13.

Hos. 1. 11.  
 h See ch. 15.

18. i ch. 10. 19  
 & 14. 17.

j ch. 12. 15.  
 Ezek. 20. 42.

See ch. 16. 15  
 & 23. 3.

k ch. 46. 11.  
 l Lam. 1. 2.

cp. ch. 4. 30.  
 & m Job 13. 24

& 19. 11.  
 Isai. 63. 10.

Lam. 2. 4.  
 n Job 30. 21.

cp. ch. 6. 23.  
 o ch. 5. 6.

p See Isai.  
 13. 8.

q Nah. 2. 10.  
 cp. Joel 2. 6.

r Cp. ver. 11  
 & ch. 10. 25

& Isai. 41. 11.  
 s Joel 2. 11.

Zeph. 1. 14.  
 t Dan. 12. 1.

u Cp. Ex. 23.  
 22.

v Isai. 33. 1.  
 w ch. 2. 14.

x ch. 2. 20.  
 Nah. 1. 13.

y See ch. 27.  
 2.

z ch. 33. 6.  
 a ch. 8. 22.

bb Ezek. 34.  
 27.

c Ps. 6. 2.  
 Hos. 6. 1.

d Cp. Mic. 4.  
 6, 7.

& Zeph. 3. 19.  
 e Isai. 55. 3.

4. f Ezek. 34. 23  
 & 37. 24.

Hos. 3. 5.  
 Cp. Luke 1. 69,

70  
 & Acts 13. 22,  
 23.

See ch. 23. 5.  
 f ch. 42. 11

& 46. 27, 28.  
 See Isai. 43. 5.

g Cp. Amos  
 9. 11.

See ver. 3.  
 h Isai. 41. 8.

i See ch. 3.  
 18.

j Deut. 13.  
 16.

k ch. 31. 12,  
 13.

& 33. 11.  
 Isai. 35. 10

& 51. 11.  
 l Ezek. 36.

10, 37.  
 Zech. 10. 8.

nations whither I have scattered  
 thee, <sup>but I will</sup> yet will I not make a full end  
 of thee: <sup>b</sup>but I will <sup>c</sup>correct thee  
 of thee: <sup>with judgement,</sup> and will <sup>in no wise</sup> <sup>3</sup>leave  
 thee <sup>altogether</sup> unpunished.

<sup>12</sup> For thus saith the LORD,

<sup>h</sup>Thy <sup>hurt</sup> ~~bruise~~ is incurable, <sup>i</sup>and thy  
 wound <sup>is</sup> grievous. <sup>13</sup> There is  
 none to plead <sup>4</sup>thy cause, <sup>5</sup>that

thou mayest be bound up: <sup>k</sup>thou  
 hast no healing medicines. <sup>14</sup> <sup>l</sup>All  
 thy lovers have forgotten thee;

they seek thee <sup>not</sup> ~~not~~; for I have  
 wounded thee with the wound  
 of <sup>m</sup>an enemy, with the chastise-

ment <sup>n</sup>of a cruel <sup>one</sup> ~~one~~; for the  
<sup>6</sup>greatness <sup>multitude</sup> of thine iniquity, <sup>o</sup>because  
 thy sins were increased. <sup>15</sup> <sup>h</sup>Why

criest thou <sup>7</sup>for <sup>thy hurt</sup> ~~thy affliction~~? <sup>h</sup>thy  
 pain is incurable: <sup>sorrow is incurable</sup> for the <sup>6</sup>greatness <sup>multitude</sup>  
 of thine iniquity: <sup>o</sup>because thy sins

were increased, I have done these  
 things unto thee. <sup>16</sup> <sup>r</sup>Therefore  
 all they that devour thee shall

be devoured; and <sup>u</sup>all thine  
 adversaries, every one of them,  
 shall go into captivity; <sup>v</sup>and

they that spoil thee shall be a  
 spoil, <sup>w</sup>and all that prey upon  
 thee will I give for a prey.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>z</sup>For I will restore <sup>a</sup>health  
 unto thee, and <sup>e</sup>I will heal thee  
 of thy wounds, saith the LORD;

because <sup>d</sup>they <sup>have</sup> called thee an  
 outcast, <sup>It</sup> ~~saying~~, This is Zion, whom  
 no man <sup>s</sup>seeketh after. <sup>18</sup> Thus

saith the <sup>LORD</sup> ~~LORD~~: Behold, <sup>g</sup>I will  
<sup>1</sup>turn <sup>bring</sup> again the captivity of Jacob's  
 tents, and have <sup>compassion</sup> ~~mercy~~ on his

dwelling places; and the city shall be  
<sup>dwellingplaces</sup> ~~dwellingplaces~~ built upon <sup>j</sup>her own <sup>9</sup>sheap,  
 and the palace shall <sup>10</sup>remain

after the manner thereof. <sup>19</sup> <sup>k</sup>And  
 out of them shall proceed thanks-  
 giving and the voice of them that

make merry: <sup>l</sup>and I will multi-  
 ply them, and they shall not be  
 few; I will also glorify them,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, return to  
 thou hast no medicines nor plaster  
 thy pain is incurable?

<sup>2</sup> Or, there is fear, and no peace  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. for closing up, or, pressing.

<sup>3</sup> Or, hold thee guiltless

<sup>4</sup> Or, thy cause: for thy wound  
<sup>7</sup> Or, for thy hurt, because

<sup>8</sup> Or, careth for

<sup>9</sup> Or, mound Heb. tel.

<sup>10</sup> Or, be inhabited

A.V. \* Or, there is fear, and not peace.

† Heb. a male.

‡ Heb. for binding up, or, pressing.

§ Or, little hill.



and they shall not be small.

20 <sup>a</sup>Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them. 21 <sup>d</sup>And their

prince shall be of themselves,

<sup>d</sup>and their ruler shall proceed

from the midst of them; <sup>g</sup>and

I will cause him to draw near,

and he shall approach unto me:

<sup>i</sup>for who is <sup>he</sup> that <sup>1</sup>hath had boldness

to approach unto me? saith the

LORD. 22 <sup>i</sup>And ye shall be my

people, and I will be your God.

23 <sup>o</sup>Behold, <sup>p</sup>the tempest

LORD, even his fury, is gone forth, a <sup>2</sup>sweeping

LORD goeth forth with fury, a <sup>\*</sup>continuing

tempest: it shall <sup>†</sup>fall with pain upon

the head of the wicked. 24 <sup>q</sup>The

fierce anger of the LORD shall

not return, until he have executed,

and <sup>till</sup> he have performed the

intents of his heart: <sup>u</sup>in the

latter days ye shall understand it.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>w</sup>At <sup>that</sup> the same time, saith

**31** the LORD, <sup>y</sup>will I be the

God of all the families of

Israel, and they shall be my

people. 2 Thus saith the LORD,

The people which were left of

the sword <sup>3</sup>found grace in the

wilderness; <sup>a</sup>even Israel, <sup>4</sup>when

I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared <sup>5</sup>of

old unto me, <sup>saying</sup>, Yea, <sup>d</sup>I

have loved thee with an ever-

lasting love: <sup>f</sup>therefore <sup>6</sup>with

lovingkindness <sup>g</sup>have I drawn

thee. 4 <sup>i</sup>Again <sup>will</sup> I <sup>will</sup> build thee,

and thou shalt be built, O virgin

of Israel: <sup>l</sup>again shalt thou

be adorned with thy <sup>h</sup>tabrets, and shalt go

forth in <sup>m</sup>the dances of them

that make merry. 5 <sup>o</sup>Again shalt thou

plant <sup>vineyards</sup> upon the mountains

of Samaria: the planters shall

plant, and shall <sup>7</sup>enjoy the fruit

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 1. 26.

<sup>b</sup> See Josh.

24. 33.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 2. 3

& 27. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen.

49. 10

& Deut. 18. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 12. 6

& 65. 18.

<sup>f</sup> Amos 6. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 16. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 118. 25.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 49. 19.

Cp. Heb. 5. 4.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 3.

18.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 23.

3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 7

& 31. 1

& 32. 38.

See ch. 31. 33

& Lev. 26. 12.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 6.

22.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 35. 5,

6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 19,

20.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 32.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 12.

13.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 50. 4.

Cp. Ezra 3. 13

& 10. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 21.

Zech. 12. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 35. 6, 7

& 49. 10.

Cp. Ps. 23. 2.

<sup>u</sup> Hos. 3. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 35. 8

& 43. 19

& 49. 11.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 30. 24.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 8. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Tobit

14. 5

& 2 Cor. 6. 18.

See ch. 30. 22.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ex. 4.

22

& Ps. 89. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 30.

10

& Ps. 95. 11

& Isai. 63. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 40. 11.

Eccles. 18. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 43. 1

& 44. 23

& 48. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 7. 8

& 10. 15.

Mal. 1. 2.

Rom. 11. 28.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai.

49. 24, 25.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 36. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Hos. 11. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 2. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 28.

ch. 33. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Hos. 3. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Deut.

12. 17.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 61. 10.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 13.

Ex. 15. 20.

Judg. 11. 34

& 21. 21.

Judith 15. 13.

See 2 Sam. 6.

14.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 53. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 65. 21.

Amos 9. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 35. 10.

<sup>q</sup> See ver. 4.

thereof. 6 For there shall be a

day, that the watchmen upon

<sup>b</sup> the hills of Ephraim shall cry,

<sup>c</sup>Arise ye, and let us go up to

Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup>Sing

with gladness for Jacob, and

shout <sup>8</sup>for <sup>f</sup>the chief of the na-

tions: publish ye, praise ye, and

say, <sup>h</sup>O LORD, save thy people,

the remnant of Israel. 8 Behold,

I will bring them <sup>j</sup>from the

north country, and <sup>k</sup>gather them

from <sup>m</sup>the uttermost parts

of the earth, <sup>and</sup> with them <sup>n</sup>the blind and

the lame, the woman with child

and her that travaileth with

child together: a great company

shall they return <sup>hither</sup>.

9 <sup>r</sup>They shall come with weeping, <sup>s</sup>and

with <sup>††</sup>supplications will I lead

them: I will <sup>9</sup>cause them <sup>t</sup>to

walk by <sup>the</sup> rivers of waters, <sup>v</sup>in a

straight way, wherein they shall

not stumble: for <sup>x</sup>I am a father

to Israel, and Ephraim is <sup>z</sup>my

firstborn.

10 Hear the word of the LORD,

O ye nations, and declare it in

the isles afar <sup>off</sup>; and say, He

that scattered Israel will <sup>k</sup>gather

him, and keep him, <sup>b</sup>as a shep-

herd doth his flock. 11 <sup>c</sup>For the

LORD hath <sup>ransomed</sup> Jacob, and

redeemed him from <sup>e</sup>the hand of

him that was stronger than he.

12 <sup>And</sup> Therefore they shall come and

sing in the height of Zion, <sup>h</sup>and

shall flow together <sup>j</sup>unto the

goodness of the LORD, <sup>k</sup>to the corn,

and <sup>to the</sup> for wine, and <sup>to the</sup> for oil, and

<sup>to</sup> the young of the flock and of

the herd: <sup>n</sup>and their soul shall

be as a watered garden; <sup>p</sup>and

they shall not sorrow any more

at all. 13 <sup>q</sup>Then shall the virgin

rejoice in the dance, <sup>and the</sup> young

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. hath been surely for his heart. <sup>2</sup> Or, gathering <sup>3</sup> Or, have found...when I go <sup>4</sup> Or, when he went to

find him rest. <sup>5</sup> Or, from afar <sup>6</sup> Or, have I continued lovingkindness unto thee <sup>7</sup> Heb. profane, or, make common.

See Lev. 19. 23-25; Deut. 20. 6, 28. 30. <sup>8</sup> Or, at the head <sup>9</sup> Or, bring them unto

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. cutting. <sup>†</sup> Or, remain. <sup>††</sup> Heb. from afar. <sup>‡</sup> Or, have I extended lovingkindness unto thee

|| Or, timbrels. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. profane them.



men and the old together: for  
"I will turn their mourning into  
joy, and will comfort them, and  
make them rejoice from their  
sorrow. 14 d And I will satiate  
the soul of the priests with fat-  
ness, and my people shall be  
satisfied with my goodness, saith  
the LORD.

15 Thus saith the LORD: e A voice  
is heard in f Ramah, lamentation,  
and bitter weeping, g Rachel weeping  
for her children; she refuseth to be  
comforted for her children, i be-  
cause they are not. 16 Thus saith  
the LORD: Refrain thy voice from  
weeping, and thine eyes from  
tears: for thy work shall be  
rewarded, saith the LORD; and  
n they shall come again from the  
land of the enemy. 17 p And  
there is hope for thy latter end, saith  
the LORD; and thy children shall  
come again to their own border.

18 I have surely heard q Ephraim  
bemoaning himself thus, Thou  
hast chastised me, and I was  
chastised, as a calf bullock unaccus-  
tomed to the yoke: u turn thou  
me, and I shall be turned; for  
thou art the LORD my God. 19 Surely  
after that w I was turned, I repented;  
and after that I was instructed, v I  
smote upon my thigh: z I was ashamed,  
yea, even confounded, because  
I did bear the reproach of my  
youth. 20 a Is Ephraim my dear  
son? c is he a pleasant child?  
for as often as I speak since I spoke  
against him, I do earnestly remember  
him still: e therefore my bowels 1\* are  
troubled for him; I will surely  
have mercy upon him, saith the  
LORD.

21 g Set thee up waymarks,  
make thee guide-posts: g set thine  
heart toward the high way, i even  
the way by which thou wentest:

a Cp. John 16. 20.  
b ch. 2. 18, 23, 36.  
c ch. 49. 4.  
d Cp. ver. 25.

e Cited Matt. 2. 18.  
f Josh. 18. 25.  
g Cp. Gen. 35. 19, 20 & 48. 7  
& 1 Sam. 10. 2.  
h See ch. 30. 3.  
i ch. 10. 20.  
j Ps. 122. 6, 7.  
k ch. 50. 7.  
Isai. 1. 26.  
l Zech. 8. 3.  
m ch. 33. 13.

n Ezra 1. 5.  
Hos. 1. 11.  
o Ps. 36. 8.  
Cp. ver. 14.  
p ch. 29. 11.

q Cp. ver. 9.  
r ch. 9. 25.  
s Ezek. 36. 11.  
Hos. 2. 23.  
Zech. 10. 9.  
t Cp. Ps. 22. 30  
& Isai. 53. 10.  
u Ps. 80. 3.  
Lam. 5. 21.

v ch. 44. 27.  
Cp. ch. 32. 42.  
w Deut. 30. 2.

x Cp. ver. 40.  
See ch. 1. 10.  
y Ezek. 21. 12.  
z Cp. ch. 3. 25.  
a See ch. 24. 6.  
b Ezek. 18. 2, 3.  
Cp. Lam. 5. 7.

c Cp. Prov. 8. 30.

d Ezek. 18. 4.  
e S. of S. 5. 4.  
Isai. 16. 11.

f ver. 31-34, cited Heb. 8. 8-12.  
g Cp. Isai. 57. 14 & 62. 10.  
h Luke 22. 20.  
i Cor. 3. 6.  
j ch. 50. 4, 5.

turn again, O virgin of Israel,  
turn again to these thy cities. 22 b How long wilt thou go  
hither and thither, c O thou back-  
sliding daughter? for the LORD  
hath created a new thing in the  
earth, A woman shall encompass a  
man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Israel: Yet again  
Israel; As yet they shall they use  
this speech in the land of Judah  
and in the cities thereof, h when I  
shall 2 bring again their captivity: j  
The LORD bless thee, k O habitation of  
justice, l O mountain of holiness.

24 m And Judah and all the cities  
thereof shall dwell therein together: n the  
husbandmen, and they that go about  
with flocks. 25 For I have o sati-  
ated the weary soul, and every I have  
sorrowful soul have I replenished. 26 Upon  
this I awaked, and beheld; and  
my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 r Behold, the days come, saith  
the LORD, that s I will sow the  
house of Israel and the house of  
Judah with t the seed of man,  
and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass,  
that v like as I have watched  
over them x to pluck up, and to  
break down, and to overthrow  
and to destroy, and to afflict;  
v so will I watch over them a to  
build, and to plant, saith the  
LORD. 29 b In those days they  
shall say no more, b The fathers  
have eaten sour grapes, and the  
children's teeth are set on edge.

30 d But every one shall die for  
his own iniquity: every man  
that eateth the sour grapes, his  
teeth shall be set on edge.

31 f Behold, the days come,  
saith the LORD, that I will make  
h a new covenant with the house  
of Israel, and with the house of  
Judah: 32 not according to the



covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that <sup>a</sup>I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; <sup>1</sup>which my covenant they brake, <sup>2</sup>although I was <sup>2</sup>an husband unto them, saith the LORD. <sup>33</sup> <sup>g</sup>But this <sup>is</sup> shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of

Israel after those days, saith the LORD; <sup>g</sup>I will put my law in their inward parts, and <sup>h</sup>in their heart will write it in their

I write it; <sup>i</sup>and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

<sup>34</sup> And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying,

Know the LORD: <sup>l</sup>for they shall all know me, <sup>o</sup>from the least of them unto the greatest of them,

saith the LORD: for <sup>p</sup>I will forgive their iniquity, and <sup>q</sup>their sin I will remember no more. <sup>35</sup> Thus saith the LORD, which <sup>r</sup>giveth

the sun for a light by day, and <sup>t</sup>the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night,

which <sup>3</sup>stirreth up the sea, that divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; <sup>u</sup>the LORD of hosts is his name: <sup>36</sup> <sup>v</sup>If these ordinances depart from before me,

saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. <sup>37</sup> Thus saith the LORD; If heaven above can be measured,

and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, <sup>3</sup>then will I also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD. <sup>38</sup> <sup>a</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD

<sup>c</sup>from the tower of Hananel unto <sup>e</sup>the gate of the corner. <sup>39</sup> <sup>f</sup>And the measuring line shall yet go out straight onward unto forth over against it upon the hill Gareb,

and shall <sup>turn</sup> compass about unto Goath. <sup>40</sup> <sup>i</sup>And the whole valley of the

dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the <sup>b</sup>brook of Kidron, unto the corner of <sup>c</sup>the horse gate toward the east, <sup>e</sup>shall be holy unto the LORD; <sup>f</sup>it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

<sup>1</sup>The word that came to **32** Jeremiah from the LORD <sup>i</sup>in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, <sup>k</sup>which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. <sup>2</sup> Now at that time For then the

king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet <sup>m</sup>was shut up in <sup>n</sup>the court of the guard, which was in the king of Judah's house. <sup>3</sup> For

Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>s</sup>Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup>and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans,

<sup>w</sup>but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; <sup>5</sup> and <sup>x</sup>he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: <sup>z</sup>though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?

<sup>6</sup> And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>7</sup> Behold, Hanamel the son of <sup>b</sup>Shallum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, <sup>d</sup>Buy thee my field that is in <sup>g</sup>Anathoth: <sup>h</sup>for the right of redemption is thine to buy it. <sup>8</sup> So Hanamel mine uncle's son came to me in <sup>n</sup>the court of the guard according to

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Deut. 1. 31.  
<sup>b</sup> See 2 Sam. 15. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Chr. 23. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 3. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 52. 1. Joel 3. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 23. g ch. 32. 40. Ezek. 37. 26. Cited Heb. 10. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 37. 31. 2 Cor. 3. 3. i Cp. ch. 37. 5, 11.  
<sup>j</sup> & 39. 1, 2 & 52. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 2. j Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 8. 8 & 13. 9. Rev. 21. 7. See ch. 30. 22. k Cp. ch. 52. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 8. l Isai. 54. 13. m Ps. 88. 8. n ver. 8, 12. ch. 33. 1 & 37. 21. & 38. 6, 13 & 39. 14. Cp. Neh. 3. 25. o See ch. 6. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 33. 8 & 36. 3 & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 13. Acts 10. 43. Rom. 11. 27. Cited Heb. 10. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 43. 25. r Gen. 1. 16. s ver. 25, 36, 43. ch. 21. 10 & 34. 2 & 37. 17 & 38. 3.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 36. u See ch. 10. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 143. 6 & Isai. 54. 9, 10. For ver. 36, 37, see ch. 33. 20—26.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 34. 3. x ch. 39. 7 & 52. 11. y Rom. 11. 1. z Cp. ch. 21. 4 & 33. 5.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 27, 31. b ch. 35. 4 (?). c Neh. 3. 1 & 12. 39. Zech. 14. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 25. e 2 Kin. 14. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 40. 3. Zech. 1. 16 & 2. 1, 2. Cp. Rev. 11. 1. g ch. 1. 1 & 29. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Josh. 21. 18. i Lev. 25. 25. Cp. Ruth 4. 4. j Cp. ch. 7. 31, 32.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, forasmuch as they brake my covenant<sup>2</sup> Or, lord over them<sup>3</sup> Or, stilleth the sea, when &c. See Is. 51. 15.

A.V. \* Or, should I have continued an husband unto them?



the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in <sup>c</sup>Anathoth, which is in the <sup>land</sup> of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And I bought the field that was in <sup>c</sup>Anathoth of Hanameel mine uncle's son, of Hanameel my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and <sup>k</sup>weighed him the money, even <sup>\*</sup>seventeen shekels of silver. <sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup>And I <sup>t</sup>subscribed the <sup>deed</sup>, <sup>evidence</sup>, and sealed it, <sup>o</sup>and called <sup>took</sup> witnesses, and <sup>k</sup>weighed him the money in the balances. <sup>11</sup> So I took the <sup>deed</sup> of the purchase, both that which was sealed, <sup>1</sup>according to the law and custom, and that which was open: <sup>12</sup> and I <sup>delivered</sup> <sup>gave</sup> the <sup>deed</sup> <sup>evidence</sup> of the purchase unto <sup>s</sup>Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of <sup>Mahseiah</sup>, in the <sup>presence</sup> <sup>sight</sup> of <sup>Hanamel</sup> mine uncle's son, and in the presence of <sup>t</sup>the witnesses that subscribed the <sup>book</sup> of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in <sup>v</sup>the court of the <sup>guard</sup> <sup>prison</sup>. <sup>13</sup> And I charged <sup>s</sup>Baruch before them, saying, <sup>14</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel</sup>: Take these <sup>deeds</sup>, this <sup>deed</sup> <sup>evidence</sup> of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this <sup>deed</sup> <sup>evidence</sup> which is open, and put them in an earthen <sup>vessel</sup>; that they may continue many days. <sup>15</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel</sup>: Houses and <sup>z</sup>fields and vineyards shall yet again be bought <sup>be</sup> <sup>possessed</sup> again in this land. <sup>16</sup> Now <sup>after</sup> <sup>when</sup> I had delivered the <sup>deed</sup> <sup>evidence</sup> of the purchase unto <sup>b</sup>Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying, <sup>17</sup> Ah Lord God! behold, <sup>c</sup>thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 27.

See Gen. 18. 14.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 20. 6

& 34. 7.

Deut. 5. 9, 10.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 79. 12.

Isai. 65. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 9. 6.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 28. 29.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 66.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 23. 16.

Zech. 11. 12.

Cp. Matt. 26.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 17.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 44.

<sup>n</sup> Esth. 3. 12.

Tobit 7. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 135. 9.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Sam. 7.

<sup>r</sup> See Neh. 9. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Ex. 6. 6.

Deut. 4. 34.

1 Chr. 17. 21.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 36. 4, 8,

10, 14, 26, 32

& 43. 3, 6

& 45. 1-3.

Baruch 1. 1, 3.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 8.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 26.

See Ex. 3. 8.

<sup>w</sup> See ver. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Neh. 9. 26,

27.

See ch. 11. 8

& Dan. 9. 10—

14.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 33. 4.

1 Mac. 6. 20, 51.

See ch. 6. 6.

<sup>z</sup> See ver. 2.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 43.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 36.

See ch. 14. 12.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 37. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 10.

by <sup>a</sup>thy stretched out <sup>arm</sup>: <sup>b</sup>there is nothing <sup>t</sup>too <sup>2</sup>hard for thee: <sup>18</sup> <sup>d</sup>which <sup>Thou</sup> shewest <sup>mercy</sup> <sup>lovingkindness</sup> unto thousands, <sup>a</sup>and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers <sup>e</sup>into the bosom of their children after them: the <sup>great</sup>, <sup>f</sup>the <sup>mighty</sup> God, <sup>g</sup>the LORD of <sup>hosts</sup> <sup>hosts</sup>, is his <sup>name</sup>: <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>great in counsel, and <sup>i</sup>mighty in <sup>j</sup>work: <sup>k</sup>for <sup>l</sup>thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: <sup>l</sup>to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: <sup>20</sup> which didst <sup>set</sup> <sup>p</sup>signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, <sup>3</sup>both in <sup>Israel</sup>, and among <sup>other</sup> men; <sup>q</sup>and <sup>r</sup>madest thee a name, as at this day; <sup>21</sup> <sup>s</sup>and didst bring <sup>t</sup>forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and <sup>u</sup>with a stretched out arm, <sup>v</sup>and with great terror; <sup>22</sup> and <sup>w</sup>gavest them this land, <sup>x</sup>which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, <sup>y</sup>a land flowing with milk and honey; <sup>23</sup> and they came in, and possessed it; <sup>z</sup>but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them: <sup>24</sup> behold <sup>a</sup>the <sup>b</sup>mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and <sup>c</sup>the city is given into the hand of the <sup>Chaldeans</sup> <sup>Chaldeans</sup>, that fight against it, <sup>d</sup>because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it. <sup>25</sup> And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, <sup>a</sup>Buy thee the field for money, <sup>e</sup>and call witnesses; <sup>whereas</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>for <sup>y</sup>the city

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, containing the terms and conditions

<sup>2</sup> Or, wonderful

<sup>3</sup> Or, and

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, seven shekels and ten pieces of silver.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. wrote in the book.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, hid from thee.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. doing.

<sup>||</sup> Or, engines of shot, ch. 33. 4.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, though.



is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

<sup>26</sup> Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, <sup>27</sup> Behold, I am the LORD, <sup>e</sup> the God of all flesh: <sup>d</sup> is there any thing too hard for me?

<sup>28</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD: <sup>f</sup> Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: <sup>29</sup> and the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, <sup>i</sup> shall come and set <sup>h</sup> this city on fire, and burn it, <sup>k</sup> with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, <sup>k</sup> and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, <sup>n</sup> to provoke me to anger.

<sup>30</sup> For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done <sup>o</sup> that which was evil in my sight <sup>p</sup> from their youth: for the children of Israel have only <sup>n</sup> provoked me to anger <sup>s</sup> with the work of their hands, saith the LORD. <sup>31</sup> For this city hath been to me <sup>as</sup> <sup>a</sup> a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; <sup>w</sup> that I should remove it from before my <sup>face</sup>: <sup>32</sup> because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, <sup>y</sup> they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. <sup>33</sup> <sup>b</sup> And they have turned unto me the <sup>†</sup> back, and not the face: and though I taught them, <sup>d</sup> rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened <sup>e</sup> to receive instruction. <sup>34</sup> But they set <sup>g</sup> their abominations in the <sup>house</sup> house, which is called by my name, to defile

it. <sup>35</sup> And they built the high places of Baal, <sup>a</sup> which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, <sup>b</sup> to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through <sup>the</sup> fire unto Molech; <sup>e</sup> which I commanded them not, neither came it into my <sup>1</sup> mind, that they should do <sup>g</sup> this <sup>abomination</sup>: <sup>h</sup> to cause Judah to sin.

<sup>36</sup> And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, <sup>j</sup> It <sup>is given</sup> shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the <sup>pestilence</sup>: <sup>37</sup> <sup>1</sup> Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries, <sup>m</sup> whither I have driven them in <sup>o</sup> mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, <sup>q</sup> and I will cause them to dwell safely: <sup>38</sup> <sup>r</sup> and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: <sup>39</sup> <sup>t</sup> and I will give them one <sup>heart</sup> heart, and one way, that they may fear me <sup>†</sup> for ever; <sup>u</sup> for the good of them, and of their children after them:

<sup>40</sup> <sup>v</sup> and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away <sup>2s</sup> from them, to do them good; <sup>z</sup> and <sup>but</sup> I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. <sup>41</sup> <sup>2</sup> Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, <sup>a</sup> and I will plant them in this land <sup>3</sup> assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. <sup>42</sup> For thus saith the LORD: <sup>c</sup> Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. <sup>43</sup> <sup>f</sup> And fields shall be bought in this land, <sup>gg</sup> whereof ye say, It is <sup>desolate</sup> desolate, without man or beast; <sup>h</sup> it is

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 31.  
See Josh. 18.  
16.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 18. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 16.

<sup>d</sup> See Gen.  
18. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 31.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

16. 19.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 21.

<sup>j</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 19.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 23.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 8.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 5.

Deut. 29. 23.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 25.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 6.

& 33. 16.

Ezek. 34. 25.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 30.

& 31. 33.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 25. 6, 7.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 11.

19, 20.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 6. 24.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 50. 5.

Ps. 39. 34.

Isai. 55. 3.

Ezek. 16. 60.

<sup>w</sup> 2 Kin. 23.

& 24. 3.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 31.

33.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 26.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Deut.

28. 63.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 24.

6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 27.

Cp. Ezek. 8. 16.

See ch. 7. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 31.

28.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 25.

3.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 5. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>gg</sup> ch. 33. 10.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. from after them.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. in truth.

A.V. \* Heb. for my anger.

† Heb. neck.

‡ Heb. all days.

§ Heb. from after them.

|| Heb. in truth, or, stability.



given into the hand of the Chaldeans. <sup>44</sup> Men shall buy fields for money, and <sup>b</sup>subscribe the deeds, and <sup>b</sup>seal them, and <sup>b</sup>call evidences, witnesses, <sup>c</sup>in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, <sup>c</sup>and in the cities of Judah, <sup>c</sup>and in the cities of the hill country, <sup>c</sup>and in the cities of the mountains, <sup>c</sup>and in the cities of the lowland, <sup>c</sup>and in the cities of the valley, <sup>c</sup>South: for <sup>e</sup>I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Moreover the word **33** of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet <sup>g</sup>shut up in the court of the <sup>guard</sup> <sup>prison</sup>, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus saith <sup>h</sup>the LORD <sup>that doeth it</sup>, the LORD that <sup>formeth it</sup> <sup>formed it</sup>, to establish it; <sup>j</sup>the LORD is his <sup>name</sup>; <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup>Call unto me, and I will answer thee, <sup>l</sup>and will shew thee great <sup>things</sup>, and <sup>l</sup>difficult, <sup>l</sup>which thou knowest not. <sup>4</sup> For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are <sup>broken</sup> <sup>thrown</sup> down to make a defence against <sup>p</sup>the mounts, and <sup>against</sup> <sup>by</sup> the sword: <sup>5</sup> They come <sup>to</sup> fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain <sup>s</sup>in mine anger and in my fury, <sup>u</sup>and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city. <sup>6</sup> <sup>x</sup>Behold, I will bring it <sup>2</sup>health and cure, and I will cure <sup>them</sup>; and I will reveal unto them <sup>the</sup> abundance of peace and truth. <sup>7</sup> <sup>o</sup>And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, <sup>z</sup>and will build them, <sup>b</sup>as at the first. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>c</sup>I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; <sup>f</sup>and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned <sup>against</sup> me,

and whereby they have transgressed against me. <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>And <sup>this city</sup> <sup>it</sup> shall be to me <sup>for</sup> a name of joy, for a praise and <sup>for a glory</sup>, <sup>an honour</sup> before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto <sup>them</sup>, and they shall <sup>d</sup>fear and tremble for all the good <sup>goodness</sup> and for all the <sup>peace</sup> <sup>prosperity</sup> that I procure unto it. <sup>10</sup> Thus saith the LORD: Yet again LORD: Again there shall be heard in this place, <sup>f</sup>whereof <sup>which</sup> ye say, It is waste, <sup>say shall be desolate</sup> without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without <sup>man</sup> <sup>man</sup>, and without <sup>inhabitant</sup> <sup>inhabitant</sup>, and without beast, <sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>the voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the <sup>bridegroom</sup> <sup>bridegroom</sup>, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that <sup>shall</sup> say, <sup>m</sup>Give thanks to the LORD of <sup>hosts</sup>, <sup>hosts</sup>: for the LORD is good; for his mercy *endureth* for ever: *and of them* that <sup>shall</sup> bring <sup>sacrifices of</sup> <sup>thanksgiving</sup> into the house of the LORD. <sup>o</sup>For I will cause the captivity of the land to return to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD. <sup>12</sup> Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts</sup>: <sup>q</sup>Yet again shall there be <sup>hosts</sup>; <sup>Again</sup> in this place, which is <sup>waste</sup>, <sup>desolate</sup> without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, <sup>shall</sup> be <sup>t</sup>an habitation of shepherds <sup>v</sup>causing their flocks to lie down. <sup>13</sup> <sup>w</sup>In the cities of the <sup>hill country</sup> <sup>mountains</sup>, <sup>w</sup>in the cities of the <sup>lowland</sup> <sup>vale</sup>, and in the cities of the <sup>South</sup> <sup>south</sup>, and in the land of Benjamin, <sup>w</sup>and in the places about Jerusalem, <sup>w</sup>and in the cities of Judah, <sup>y</sup>shall the flocks <sup>again</sup> <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass</sup> again under the hands <sup>a</sup>of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>d</sup>Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that <sup>e</sup>I will perform that good <sup>word</sup> <sup>thing</sup> which I have <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>promised</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the house of Israel and <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>to</sup> the house of

11. <sup>a</sup> See ch. 13.

b ver. 10.

c See ch. 17.

26.

d Cp. Ps. 130. 4 &amp; Isai. 60. 5.

e See ch. 30.

f ch. 32. 43.

g See ch. 32.

2.

h Cp. Isai. 37. 26.

i See ch. 7.

j Cp. ch. 16.

k Ex. 6. 3 &amp; Ps. 83. 18

l Amos 4. 13 &amp; k ch. 29. 12.

m Ps. 91. 15. l Isai. 48. 6.

n Chr. 16. 34.

o Ps. 106. 1 &amp; 107. 1.

p Isai. 12. 4.

q Ch. 30. 19.

r Lev. 7. 12. Ps. 107. 22.

s See ch. 30.

t p ch. 32. 24. 1 Mac. 6. 20, 51.

u Cp. Ezek. 36. 11.

v r Cp. ch. 32.

w s Ezek. 22.

x t Cp. ch. 31.

y &amp; 50. 19 &amp; Isai. 65. 10

z &amp; Ezek. 34. 14, 15.

a u Deut. 31.

b v S. of S. 1. 7.

c w See ch. 17.

d 26.

e x ch. 30. 17.

f y Cp. Lev. 27. 32.

g z See ch. 24.

h a Cp. John 10. 3.

i b Isai. 1. 26.

j c Ezek. 36. 25.

k Cp. Ps. 51. 2, 7 &amp; Heb. 9. 13, 14.

l d For ver. 14—16.

m see ch. 23. 5, 6.

n e ch. 29. 10.

o f See ch. 31.

p 34.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. fenced in.

A.V. \* Or, JEHOVAH.

<sup>2</sup> Or, healing

† Or, hidden.



Judah. <sup>15</sup> In those days, and at that time, will I cause <sup>a</sup> the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute <sup>judgement</sup> judgement and righteousness in the land. <sup>16</sup> In those days shall Judah be saved, <sup>b</sup> and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is *the name* <sup>whereby</sup> whereby she shall be called, <sup>\*d</sup> The LORD <sup>is</sup> is our righteousness. <sup>17</sup> For thus saith the LORD: <sup>1e</sup> David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; <sup>18</sup> <sup>h</sup> neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn <sup>oblations</sup> oblations, and to do sacrifice continually. <sup>19</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, <sup>20</sup> <sup>j</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>k</sup> If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, <sup>m</sup> so and that there should not be day and night in their season; <sup>21</sup> <sup>o</sup> then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. <sup>22</sup> As <sup>p</sup> the host of heaven cannot be numbered, <sup>n</sup> neither the sand of the sea measured; <sup>measured</sup> so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me. <sup>23</sup> <sup>And</sup> Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, <sup>24</sup> Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD <sup>did choose</sup> hath chosen, he hath <sup>even</sup> cast them off? thus <sup>do they despise</sup> they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. <sup>25</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>u</sup> If my covenant <sup>of day and night</sup> stand not, <sup>be not with day and night</sup> and if I have not appointed the

ordinances of heaven and earth; <sup>26</sup> then will I <sup>also</sup> cast away the seed of Jacob, and <sup>of</sup> David my servant, so that I will not take <sup>any</sup> of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: <sup>c</sup> for I will <sup>3</sup> cause their captivity to return, and <sup>will</sup> have mercy on them.

<sup>1</sup> The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when <sup>f</sup> Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, <sup>g</sup> and all the kingdoms of the earth <sup>that were under</sup> his dominion, and all the <sup>peoples</sup> people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, <sup>saying</sup> saying: <sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the God of <sup>Israel</sup> Israel; Go, and speak to <sup>i</sup> Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, <sup>l</sup> Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: <sup>3</sup> <sup>n</sup> and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; <sup>n</sup> and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and <sup>s</sup> he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. <sup>4</sup> Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: <sup>q</sup> thus Judah; Thus saith the LORD <sup>concerning</sup> of thee, <sup>q</sup> Thou shalt not die by the sword; <sup>5</sup> <sup>But</sup> thou shalt die in <sup>peace</sup> peace: <sup>r</sup> and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they <sup>make a burning</sup> burn odours for thee; <sup>t</sup> and they shall lament thee, <sup>saying</sup> saying, Ah lord! for I have <sup>spoken</sup> pronounced the word, saith the LORD. <sup>6</sup> Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, <sup>7</sup> when the king of Babylon's army

a ch. 23. 5.  
Cp. Isai. 4. 2  
& 11. 1.

b ch. 23. 6  
& 32. 37.  
c ver. 7, 11.  
See ch. 30. 3.

d ch. 23. 6.

e 2 Sam. 7. 16.

f ch. 39. 1  
& 52. 4.

g ch. 1. 15.

h Cp. ch. 51. 28.

i Cp. Isai. 66. 21.

j 2 Kin. 25. 2.

k For ver. 20—26,

see ch. 31. 36, 37.

l ver. 25.

m Cp. Isai. 54. 9.

n See ch. 21. 10.

o Gen. 8. 22.

p Ps. 72. 5.

q See ch. 32. 4.

r Ps. 89. 34.

s Gen. 22. 17.

t Cp. ch. 38. 17, 20.

u Ps. 4. 7.

v 1 Sam. 31. 12.

w Chr. 21. 19.

x 2 Chr. 16. 14.

y Cp. ch. 22. 18.

z Ps. 74. 16.

aa 104. 19.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off from David.

<sup>2</sup> Or, meal offerings

<sup>3</sup> Or, return to their captivity

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. Jehovah-tsidkenu.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. There shall not be cut off from David.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. the dominion of his hand.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. his mouth shall speak to thy mouth.



fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against <sup>b</sup>Lachish, and against <sup>c</sup>Azekah; <sup>d</sup>for these <sup>alone</sup>defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah <sup>as</sup>fenced cities.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>This is the</sup> word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah <sup>j</sup>had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, <sup>a</sup>to proclaim liberty unto them; <sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup>that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; <sup>l</sup>that none should serve himself of them, <sup>to wit</sup>, of a Jew his <sup>brother</sup>brother: <sup>10</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Now when</sup> all the <sup>princes</sup>princes, and all the <sup>people</sup>people, which had entered into the covenant, <sup>heard</sup>that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any <sup>more</sup>more, then they obeyed, and let them <sup>go</sup>go: <sup>11</sup> <sup>but afterwards</sup> <sup>But afterward</sup> they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, <sup>k</sup>whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for <sup>handmaids</sup>handmaids: <sup>12</sup> <sup>therefore</sup>Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, <sup>13</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the God of <sup>Israel</sup>Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that <sup>r</sup>I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of <sup>bondage</sup>bondmen, saying, <sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>At the end of seven years <sup>ye shall let</sup>let ye go every man his brother <sup>that is</sup>that is an Hebrew, which <sup>2\*</sup>hath been sold unto <sup>thee</sup>thee; and when he hath served thee six years, <sup>k</sup>thou shalt let him go free from thee: but <sup>w</sup>your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear. <sup>15</sup> And ye were <sup>†</sup>now turned,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 15, 17.  
<sup>Ex.</sup> 21. 2.  
<sup>Lev.</sup> 25. 10.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Isai. 61. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Josh. 10. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Josh. 10. 10  
& 15. 35.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 7. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 18. 21  
& 19. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>k</sup> See Lev. 25. 39—46.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Neh. 5. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Matt. 7. 2  
& Gal. 6. 7  
& James 2. 13.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 14. 12.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 15. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gen. 15. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 29. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 20. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 22. 25.

<sup>t</sup> Ex. 21. 2.  
<sup>Deut.</sup> 15. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 7. 33.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 2, 4, 8.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 24,  
<sup>26</sup>  
& 11. 8  
& 17. 23  
& 25. 4  
& 35. 15  
& 44. 5.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 37. 5, 11.

and had done <sup>that which is</sup>right in mine eyes, in <sup>a</sup>proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and <sup>c</sup>ye had made a covenant before me in the <sup>house</sup>house <sup>which</sup>which is called by my name: <sup>16</sup> but ye turned <sup>h</sup>and <sup>profaned</sup>polluted my name, and <sup>i</sup>caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, <sup>i</sup>whom <sup>ye</sup>he had <sup>let go free</sup>set at liberty at their pleasure, to <sup>return</sup>return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids. <sup>17</sup> Therefore thus saith the <sup>LORD</sup>LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, <sup>a</sup>to proclaim liberty, every <sup>man</sup>man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: <sup>m</sup>behold, I proclaim <sup>unto you</sup>a liberty, saith the LORD, <sup>n</sup>to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and <sup>o</sup>I will make you <sup>s</sup>to be <sup>tossed to and fro among</sup>removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. <sup>18</sup> And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of <sup>e</sup>the covenant which they had made before me, <sup>4</sup>when <sup>2</sup>they cut the calf in <sup>twain</sup>twain, and passed between the parts <sup>thercof</sup>thereof; <sup>19</sup> the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, <sup>q</sup>the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf; <sup>20</sup> I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, <sup>s</sup>and into the hand of them that seek their life: <sup>u</sup>and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>v</sup>Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, <sup>x</sup>which are gone

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. bondmen.

<sup>2</sup> Or, hath sold himself

<sup>3</sup> Or, a terror unto

<sup>4</sup> Heb. the calf which they cut &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, hath sold himself.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. to day.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. whereupon my name is called.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. for a removing.



up from you. <sup>22</sup> Behold, <sup>a</sup> I will command, saith the LORD, and <sup>b</sup> cause them to return to this city; <sup>b</sup> and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: <sup>c</sup> and I will make the cities of Judah a <sup>desolation,</sup> <sup>d</sup> without an inhabitant.

**35** <sup>1</sup> The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of <sup>e</sup> Jehoiakim the son of <sup>Josiah,</sup> <sup>Josiah</sup> king of Judah, saying, <sup>2</sup> Go unto the house of the <sup>g</sup> Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of <sup>i</sup> the chambers, and give them wine to drink. <sup>3</sup> Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; <sup>4</sup> and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into <sup>i</sup> the chamber of the sons of <sup>Hanan,</sup> <sup>Hanan</sup> the son of Igdaliah, <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> man of God, which was by <sup>i</sup> the chamber of the princes, which was above <sup>i</sup> the chamber of <sup>m</sup> Maaseiah the son of <sup>n</sup> Shallum, <sup>o</sup> the keeper of the <sup>1\*</sup> door: <sup>5</sup> and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites <sup>bowls</sup> <sup>pots</sup> full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. <sup>6</sup> But they said, We will drink no wine: for <sup>q</sup> Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your <sup>sons,</sup> <sup>sons</sup> for ever: <sup>7</sup> neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; <sup>t</sup> that ye may live many days in the land wherein ye <sup>sojourn.</sup> <sup>8</sup> And we have where ye <sup>be</sup> strangers. Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 10. 6.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 37. 8  
& 38. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 11.  
Cp. Eccus.  
49. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 4. 7.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 46. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 24. 1.  
Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Chr. 2. 55.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 2.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 5,  
6.  
1 Chr. 9. 26, 33.  
1 Mac. 4. 38,  
57, al.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 5. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 1  
& 29. 25  
& 37. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 32. 7 (?).  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Kin. 12. 9  
& 25. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 25. 3.

<sup>q</sup> 2 Kin. 10. 15, 23.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 13.  
See ch. 18. 11.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 7. 6.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 20. 12  
& Eph. 6. 2, 3.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 34. 14.

the son of Rechab our father in all that he <sup>hath</sup> charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; <sup>9</sup> nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: <sup>10</sup> but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. <sup>11</sup> But it came to pass, <sup>f</sup> when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of <sup>h</sup> the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of <sup>h</sup> the army of the <sup>Syrians;</sup> <sup>Syrians;</sup> <sup>j</sup> so we dwell at Jerusalem.

<sup>12</sup> Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, <sup>13</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel:</sup> <sup>Go,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>say to</sup> <sup>tell</sup> the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, <sup>k</sup> Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD. <sup>14</sup> The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his <sup>sons,</sup> <sup>sons</sup> not to drink wine, are performed, and unto this day they drink none, <sup>for they</sup> <sup>but</sup> obey their father's commandment: <sup>but</sup> <sup>notwithstanding</sup> I have spoken unto you, <sup>p</sup> rising up early and speaking; <sup>and</sup> <sup>but</sup> ye have not hearkened <sup>hearkened not</sup> unto me. <sup>15</sup> I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, <sup>p</sup> rising up early and sending them, saying, <sup>r</sup> Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and <sup>s</sup> go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: <sup>u</sup> but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. <sup>16</sup> Forasmuch as <sup>Because</sup> the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have per-



formed the commandment of their <sup>father</sup> father, which he commanded them; <sup>father</sup> but this people hath not hearkened unto me; <sup>me</sup> 17 therefore thus saith the LORD, the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: <sup>d</sup>because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; <sup>d</sup>and I have called unto them, but they have not answered. <sup>18</sup> And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he <sup>hath</sup> commanded you; <sup>19</sup> therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: \* Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man <sup>h</sup>to stand before me for ever.

**36** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass in the <sup>i</sup>fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, <sup>2</sup> Take thee <sup>a</sup>a roll of a book, and <sup>l</sup>write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and <sup>m</sup>against Judah, <sup>n</sup>and against all the nations, <sup>p</sup>from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. <sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup>It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; <sup>q</sup>that they may return every man from his evil way; <sup>u</sup>that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. <sup>4</sup> Then Jeremiah called <sup>b</sup>Baruch the son of Neriah; and <sup>b</sup>Baruch wrote

from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon <sup>a</sup>a roll of a book. <sup>5</sup> And Jeremiah commanded <sup>b</sup>Baruch, saying, <sup>c</sup>I am <sup>1</sup>shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD: <sup>6</sup> therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house <sup>e</sup>upon <sup>2</sup>the <sup>fast</sup> day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. <sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup>It may be <sup>3</sup>they will present their supplication before the LORD, <sup>q</sup>and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. <sup>8</sup> And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>Now</sup> And it came to pass <sup>j</sup>in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, <sup>k</sup>in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem, <sup>o</sup>proclaimed a fast before the LORD. <sup>10</sup> Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in <sup>q</sup>the chamber of Gemariah the son of <sup>r</sup>Shaphan <sup>s</sup>the scribe, in the upper court, <sup>t</sup>at the <sup>1</sup>entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people. <sup>11</sup> And when Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of <sup>r</sup>Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD, <sup>12</sup> Then he

<sup>a</sup> Ezra 6. 2.  
Ps. 40. 7.  
Ezek. 2. 9.  
Zech. 5. 1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 32. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 32. 2  
& 33. 1  
& 39. 15.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 50. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 26. 3.  
Ezek. 12. 3.  
Zeph. 2. 3.  
Cp. Amos 5. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 8.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 15. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 1  
& 45. 1.  
Cp. ver. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 30. 2.  
Cp. ch. 51. 60.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 25. 15-26  
& ch. 48-51.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 20. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 2  
& 25. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 35. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 26. 24.  
& 40. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 18.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 26. 10.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 31. 34.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, restrained

<sup>2</sup> Or, a fast day

<sup>3</sup> Heb. their supplication will fail.

A.V. \* Heb. There shall not a man be cut off from Jonadab the son of Rechab to stand, &c.

† Or, door.

† Heb. their supplication shall



went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, <sup>a</sup>all the princes sat there, even <sup>b</sup>Elishama <sup>a</sup>the scribe, and <sup>c</sup>Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and <sup>c</sup>Elnathan <sup>d</sup>the son of Achbor, and <sup>e</sup>Gemariah the son of <sup>f</sup>Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of <sup>h</sup>Hananiah, and all the princes.

<sup>13</sup> Then <sup>Micaiah</sup> <sup>Michaiah</sup> declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

<sup>14</sup> Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of <sup>j</sup>Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

<sup>15</sup> And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

<sup>16</sup> Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they <sup>turned in fear</sup> <sup>were afraid both</sup> one <sup>toward another,</sup> and other, and said unto Baruch, <sup>q</sup>We will surely tell the king of all these words.

<sup>17</sup> And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? <sup>18</sup> Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, <sup>r</sup>and I wrote them with ink in the book.

<sup>19</sup> Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be. <sup>20</sup> And they went in to the king into the <sup>court;</sup> <sup>court,</sup> but they had laid up the roll in <sup>t</sup>the chamber of Elishama the <sup>scribe;</sup> <sup>scribe,</sup> and they told all the words in the ears of the king.

<sup>21</sup> So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he

took it out of <sup>the chamber of Elishama</sup> <sup>Elishama the scribe's</sup> <sup>the scribe.</sup> <sup>chamber.</sup> And Jehudi read it in

the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king. <sup>22</sup> Now

the king sat in <sup>e</sup>the <sup>winter house</sup> <sup>winterhouse</sup> in the ninth month: and *there was a fire* <sup>in</sup> <sup>on</sup> the <sup>brasier</sup> <sup>hearth</sup> burning before him.

<sup>23</sup> And it came to pass, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four <sup>1</sup>leaves, <sup>that</sup> <sup>the king</sup> <sup>he</sup> cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was <sup>in</sup> <sup>on</sup> the <sup>brasier</sup> <sup>hearth,</sup> until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was <sup>in</sup> <sup>on</sup> the <sup>brasier</sup> <sup>hearth.</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>And</sup> Yet

they were not afraid, <sup>k</sup>nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>More-</sup> <sup>Never-</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>theless</sup> <sup>1</sup>Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had <sup>m</sup>made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

<sup>26</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> the king commanded Jerahmeel <sup>2</sup>the <sup>"king's"</sup> <sup>son</sup> <sup>"of"</sup> <sup>son,</sup> and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and <sup>o</sup>Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take <sup>p</sup>Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

<sup>27</sup> Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

<sup>28</sup> Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>thou shalt say to</sup> <sup>Judah</sup> <sup>thou shalt say,</sup> Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast burned this roll, saying, <sup>s</sup>Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? <sup>30</sup> Therefore thus

<sup>a</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 20.  
ch. 41. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 25. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Amos 3. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Mac. 1. 54, 59.  
Cp. John 10.  
<sup>22</sup>.  
<sup>g</sup> See ver. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 28. 1 (?).

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 26.  
ch. 37. 3, 13  
& 38. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> See Josh.  
7. 6.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai.  
59. 16.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 33. 6  
& mg. for mg.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 22.  
<sup>26</sup>.  
& Zeph. 1. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 45.  
1-3.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 32.  
Cp. Rom. 16.  
22.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 26.  
<sup>9</sup>.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 12.



saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: <sup>b</sup>He shall have none <sup>c</sup>to sit upon the throne of David: <sup>d</sup>and his dead body <sup>e</sup>shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. <sup>31</sup> <sup>f</sup>And I will <sup>\*</sup>punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against <sup>them</sup> <sup>them</sup>; but they hearkened not. <sup>32</sup> Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to <sup>k</sup>Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who <sup>l</sup>wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many <sup>l</sup>like words.

**37** <sup>10</sup>And <sup>king</sup> Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned <sup>as king</sup>. Instead of <sup>p</sup>Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, <sup>r</sup>whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. <sup>2</sup> <sup>s</sup>But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake <sup>t</sup>by the prophet Jeremiah.

<sup>3</sup>And Zedekiah the king sent <sup>x</sup>Jehucal the son of <sup>y</sup>Shelemiah, and <sup>z</sup>Zephaniah the son of <sup>a</sup>Maaseiah the <sup>priest</sup> <sup>priest</sup> to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, <sup>9</sup>Pray now unto the LORD our God for us. <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup>Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: <sup>e</sup>for they had not put him into prison. <sup>5</sup> <sup>f</sup>And Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when <sup>gg</sup>the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11.  
ch. 34. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
30.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
2, 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
19.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Baruch  
2. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
2.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
29. 2, 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 46.  
17.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 7  
& Lam. 4. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 34. 22.

<sup>l</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
4.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 51.  
4  
(for mg.)  
& Lam. 4. 9  
(for mg.).

<sup>o</sup> 2 Kin. 24.  
17.  
2 Chr. 36. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 24.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 5  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
17. 13.

<sup>s</sup> See 2 Chr.  
36. 12-14.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 1  
& 32. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 32.  
9.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 4.  
ch. 39. 14.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 38. 7.  
Zech. 14. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 38.  
1.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 38. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 21.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 35.  
4.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 3.  
ch. 38. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 9  
& 38. 19  
& 39. 9  
& 52. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num.  
27. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 2  
& 33. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
17. 15.  
<sup>gg</sup> ch. 32. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 36. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Heb.  
11. 36.

<sup>a</sup> they brake up <sup>up</sup> from Jerusalem. <sup>6</sup> Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, <sup>7</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that <sup>9</sup>sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, <sup>h</sup>Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, <sup>i</sup>shall return to Egypt into their own land. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>j</sup>the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city; <sup>k</sup>and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. <sup>9</sup> Thus saith the LORD: Deceive not <sup>1</sup> yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart. <sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup>For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but <sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup>wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and <sup>j</sup>burn this city with fire.

<sup>11</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass</sup>, that when <sup>9</sup>the army of the Chaldeans was <sup>\*\*</sup>broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, <sup>12</sup> then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into <sup>t</sup>the land of Benjamin, <sup>††</sup> <sup>u</sup>to <sup>receive his</sup> <sup>separate</sup> portion <sup>3</sup>there, <sup>v</sup>in the midst of the people. <sup>13</sup> And when he was in <sup>w</sup>the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of <sup>b</sup>Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he <sup>laid hold on</sup> <sup>took</sup> Jeremiah the prophet, saying, <sup>e</sup>Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans. <sup>14</sup> Then said Jeremiah, It is <sup>††</sup>false; I fall not away to the <sup>Chaldeans; but</sup> <sup>Chaldeans</sup>. But he hearkened not to him: so Irijah <sup>laid hold on</sup> <sup>took</sup> Jeremiah, and brought him to <sup>h</sup>the princes. <sup>15</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, <sup>i</sup>and

A.V. \* Heb. visit upon. † Heb. as they. ‡ Heb. thrust through. § Heb. souls. || Heb. thrust through. \*\* Heb. made to ascend. †† Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people. ‡‡ Heb. falsehood, or, a lie.



put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the <sup>scribe; scribe:</sup> for they had made that the prison.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup> When Jeremiah was <sup>come entered</sup> into the <sup>1</sup> dungeon <sup>house</sup>, and into the <sup>cells, cabins,</sup> and Jeremiah had remained there many days; <sup>17</sup> then Zedekiah the king sent, and  <sup>fetched him took him out:</sup> and the king asked him <sup>d</sup> secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said,

There <sup>is. He said also, Thou is: for, said he, thou</sup> shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. <sup>18</sup> Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah,

<sup>Wherein have I sinned against thee, What</sup> or against thy servants, or against this people, <sup>i</sup> that ye have put me in prison? <sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup> Where

<sup>now are are now</sup> your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? <sup>20</sup> <sup>And now hear, Therefore hear now,</sup> I pray thee, O my lord the king: <sup>†n</sup> let my supplication, I pray thee, <sup>2</sup> be accepted before thee; <sup>2</sup> that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. <sup>21</sup> Then Zedekiah the king <sup>commanded, and they committed</sup> Jeremiah into <sup>v</sup> the court of the <sup>guard, and</sup> prison, and that they <sup>gave</sup> him daily a <sup>loaf</sup> piece of bread out of the bakers' street, <sup>x</sup> until all the bread in the city <sup>was</sup> spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in <sup>v</sup> the court of the <sup>guard. prison.</sup>

38

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And Then</sup> Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of <sup>Pashur, y</sup> Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and <sup>Pashur Pashur</sup> the son of Malchijah, <sup>Malchijah,</sup> heard the words that Jeremiah <sup>spake</sup> had spoken unto all the people, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup> He that <sup>abideth remaineth</sup> in this city shall die by

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 9.  
Cp. ver. 17, 18.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 38.  
6-14.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 32.  
3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 38. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 11.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 6.  
24.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 21.  
7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 33.  
9.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 28.  
2, 11, 17.

<sup>k</sup> See ver. 24  
-28.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 37. 16.  
Cp. Eccclus.  
49. 7.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 32.  
2.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 38.  
26.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 11, 13.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 38.  
28.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen.  
37. 24.

<sup>r</sup> Zech. 9. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 69.  
14.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 39. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Acts 8.  
27.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 29. 2.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 32.  
2.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 37.  
13.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 38. 9.  
& 52. 6.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 4. 10, 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 37.  
3.

<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 20.  
1.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 11. 22.  
Cp. ch. 14. 16,  
18.

<sup>ad</sup> 19. 9.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 37.  
21.

the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: <sup>a</sup> but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall <sup>live, and his life shall be unto him for</sup> live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and <sup>he</sup> shall live. <sup>3</sup> Thus saith the LORD, <sup>c</sup> This city shall surely be given into the hand of the <sup>army of the king of Babylon, and he king of Babylon's army, which</sup> shall take it. <sup>4</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Therefore the princes said unto the king, <sup>Let this man, we We beseech thee,</sup> <sup>pray thee, be put to death; forasmuch as</sup> let this man be put to death: for thus

he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> welfare of this people, but the hurt. <sup>5</sup> <sup>And Then</sup> And Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: <sup>k</sup> for the king is not he that can do any thing against you. <sup>6</sup> Then took they Jeremiah, <sup>l</sup> and cast him into the <sup>3</sup> dungeon of <sup>Malchijah Malchijah</sup> the

<sup>king's son, son of Hammelech,</sup> that was in <sup>m</sup> the court of the <sup>guard prison</sup>: and they let down Jeremiah <sup>o</sup> with cords.

<sup>q</sup> And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: <sup>and so</sup> <sup>r</sup> Jeremiah <sup>sank sunk</sup> in the mire. <sup>7</sup> Now when <sup>s</sup> Ebed-melech <sup>t</sup> the Ethiopian, <sup>an eunuch, which was in</sup> one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dun-

geon; the king then sitting <sup>w</sup> in the gate of Benjamin; <sup>8</sup> <sup>s</sup> Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying, <sup>9</sup> My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and <sup>5</sup> he is like to die <sup>for hunger</sup> in the place where he is <sup>because of the famine:</sup> <sup>b</sup> for there is no more bread in the city. <sup>10</sup> Then the king com-

manded <sup>s</sup> Ebed-melech the Ethi-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, house of the pit

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, cells.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. he will die.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. fall.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. let my supplication fall.

<sup>3</sup> Or, pit

<sup>4</sup> Or, the son of Hammelech

<sup>5</sup> Heb. peace.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. he is dead.

<sup>6</sup> Or, of the king.



opian, saying, Take from hence thirty men \*with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

<sup>11</sup> So <sup>b</sup>Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down <sup>d</sup>by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>b</sup>Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine arm-holes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so. <sup>13</sup> So they drew up Jeremiah <sup>d</sup>with the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in <sup>h</sup>the court of the <sup>guard. prison.</sup>

<sup>14</sup> Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the <sup>†</sup>third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. <sup>15</sup> Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, <sup>thou wilt not</sup> hearken unto <sup>me, me?</sup> <sup>16</sup> So Zedekiah the king sware <sup>k</sup>secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, <sup>†</sup>As the LORD liveth, <sup>m</sup>that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of <sup>n</sup>these men that seek thy life. <sup>17</sup> Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel:</sup> <sup>q</sup>If thou wilt <sup>assuredly</sup> go forth unto <sup>p</sup>the king of Babylon's princes, <sup>q</sup>then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: <sup>18</sup> but if thou wilt not go forth to <sup>p</sup>the king of

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 21. 10.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 37. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 31. 4 (mg.).

<sup>f</sup> ch. 40. 9.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 2, 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 12, 13  
& 2 Kin. 24. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 20. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Obad. 7 (for mg.).

<sup>j</sup> ch. 39. 6  
& 41. 10  
& 43. 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 37. 17.

<sup>l</sup> See Ruth 3. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai. 57. 16.

<sup>n</sup> See ver. 1 -9.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 39. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 34. 4, 5.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 37. 20.

Babylon's princes, "then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, "and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

<sup>19</sup> And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews <sup>c</sup>that are fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and <sup>e</sup>they mock me. <sup>20</sup> But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, <sup>in that</sup> which I speak unto thee: <sup>f</sup>so it shall be well with <sup>unto</sup> thee, and thy soul shall live.

<sup>21</sup> But if thou refuse to <sup>g</sup>go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me: <sup>22</sup> <sup>Behold, And, behold,</sup> all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, <sup>†i</sup>Thy <sup>familiar</sup> friends have <sup>2</sup>set thee on, and have prevailed <sup>over thee: now that</sup> <sup>against thee:</sup> thy feet are sunk in the mire, <sup>and</sup> they are turned away back.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>And So</sup> they shall bring out all thy wives and <sup>j</sup>thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and <sup>3s</sup>thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire. <sup>24</sup> Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. <sup>25</sup> But if <sup>o</sup>the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the <sup>king:</sup> <sup>king,</sup> hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to <sup>death:</sup> <sup>death;</sup> also what the king said unto thee: <sup>26</sup> then thou shalt say unto them, <sup>r</sup>I <sup>†</sup>presented my supplication before

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. The men of thy peace.

<sup>2</sup> Or, deceived thee

<sup>3</sup> Heb. thou shalt burn &c.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. caused to fall.

A.V. \* Heb. in thine hand.

† Or, principal.

† Heb. Men of thy peace.

§ Heb. thou shalt burn, &c.



the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there. <sup>27</sup> Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So <sup>\*</sup>they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not <sup>1</sup>perceived. <sup>28</sup> So Jeremiah abode <sup>f</sup>in the court of the <sup>guard</sup> <sup>prison</sup> until the day that Jerusalem was <sup>taken</sup> taken:

And it came to pass and he was <sup>there</sup> when Jerusalem was <sup>taken</sup> taken, <sup>1</sup> <sup>(in</sup> the ninth <sup>in</sup> year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and <sup>they</sup> besieged it;

<sup>2</sup> And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city: <sup>3</sup> that all the city was broken up. And all

the princes of the king of Babylon came in, <sup>m</sup>and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, <sup>20</sup>Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, <sup>2</sup>Rab-mag, with all the

<sup>rest</sup> <sup>residue</sup> of the princes of the king of Babylon. <sup>4</sup> And it came to

<sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass</sup>, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah <sup>and all the men of war saw them,</sup> saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth

out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of <sup>s</sup>the Arabah. <sup>5</sup> But the <sup>army of the Chaldeans</sup> <sup>Chaldeans' army</sup> pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in <sup>w</sup>the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up

to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to <sup>a</sup>Riblah in the land of Hamath, <sup>and</sup> <sup>where</sup> he <sup>31</sup>gave judgement upon him. <sup>6</sup> Then the king of Babylon <sup>b</sup>slew

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Kin. 23. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 52. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 4 & Ezek. 12. 13.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 21. 10.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 1. 3. Cp. Ps. 80. 12 & Isai. 5. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 32. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 40. 1 & 52. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 25. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 37. 36.

<sup>i</sup> For ver. 1-10, see ch. 52. 4-16 & 2 Kin. 25. 1-12.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 37. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 40. 7. & 2 Kin. 25. 12.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 38. 17, 18, 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 40. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 13. & 2 Kin. 18. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 38. 28. See ch. 32. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 43. 6. See ch. 40. 5-9, 11-16 & 41. 1-4, 6 & 2 Kin. 25. 22-25.

<sup>s</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 12.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 3.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 37. 12. <sup>w</sup> Josh. 5. 10. <sup>x</sup> ch. 36. 5 & 38. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ezek. 17. 15.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 38. 7.

the sons of Zedekiah in <sup>a</sup>Riblah before his eyes: <sup>b</sup>also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. <sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup>Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him <sup>in fetters,</sup> <sup>with chains,</sup> to carry him to Babylon. <sup>8</sup> <sup>d</sup>And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire,

<sup>e</sup>and brake down the walls of Jerusalem. <sup>9</sup> Then <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the <sup>h</sup>captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the

<sup>residue</sup> <sup>remnant</sup> of the people that remained in the city, <sup>the deserters also,</sup> <sup>and those</sup> <sup>j</sup>that fell away, <sup>that fell to him,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>with</sup> the <sup>residue</sup> <sup>rest</sup> of the people that remained. <sup>10</sup> But <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the

captain of the guard <sup>k</sup>left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields <sup>l</sup>at the same time.

<sup>11</sup> Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah <sup>\*\*</sup>to <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the captain of the guard, saying, <sup>12</sup> <sup>n</sup>Take him, and <sup>††</sup>look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. <sup>13</sup> So <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the captain

of the guard sent, and <sup>Nebushazban</sup> <sup>Nebushasban</sup>, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, <sup>and all the chief officers</sup> <sup>king</sup> of the king of Babylon. <sup>14</sup> Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of

<sup>q</sup>the court of the <sup>guard</sup> <sup>prison</sup>, and committed him unto <sup>r</sup>Gedaliah the son of <sup>Abikam</sup> <sup>Abikam</sup>, the son of <sup>u</sup>Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so <sup>v</sup>he dwelt among the people.

<sup>15</sup> Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, <sup>x</sup>while he was shut up in the court of the

<sup>guard</sup> <sup>prison</sup>, saying, <sup>16</sup> <sup>Go</sup> <sup>Go</sup>, and speak to <sup>z</sup>Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, reported

<sup>2</sup> Titles of officers.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. spake judgements with him. See ch. 12. 1.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. they were silent from him.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. spake with him judgments.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. with two brassen chains, or, fetters.

<sup>§</sup> Or, chief marshal. Heb. chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen: and so ver. 10, 11, &c.

<sup>¶</sup> Heb. in that day.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. set thine eyes upon him.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. by



hosts, the God of <sup>Israel:</sup> <sup>a</sup> Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and <sup>c</sup>not for good; and they <sup>1</sup>shall be accomplished before thee in that day. <sup>17</sup> But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men <sup>d</sup>of whom thou art afraid. <sup>18</sup> For I will surely <sup>save</sup> deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy <sup>9</sup>life shall be for a prey unto thee: <sup>j</sup>because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

**40** <sup>1</sup> The word <sup>which</sup> <sup>that</sup> came to Jeremiah from the LORD, <sup>1</sup>after that <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the captain of the guard had let him go from <sup>n</sup>Ramah, when he had taken him being <sup>o</sup>bound in <sup>the</sup> <sup>captives</sup> <sup>away captive</sup> chains among all <sup>of</sup> <sup>that were carried</sup> <sup>of</sup> Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon. <sup>2</sup> And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, <sup>2</sup>The LORD thy God <sup>hath</sup> pronounced this evil upon this <sup>place:</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>place.</sup> <sup>Now</sup> the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he <sup>spake;</sup> <sup>hath said:</sup> <sup>t</sup>because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. <sup>4</sup> And now, behold, I loose thee this day from <sup>the</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>†</sup>were chains which upon thine hand. <sup>v</sup>If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, <sup>come,</sup> <sup>come;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>†</sup>I will look well unto thee: <sup>v</sup>but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: <sup>v</sup>behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and <sup>2</sup>convenient unto thee to go, thither go. <sup>5</sup> Now while he was not yet gone back, <sup>Go back then, said he, he said, Go back also</sup> to <sup>e</sup>Gedaliah the son of <sup>Ahikam,</sup> <sup>Ahikam</sup> the son of Shaphan,

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 9. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 41. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 11.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 25.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 39. 14.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 41. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 9  
& 45. 5.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 37. 12  
& 39. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 39. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 25. 2  
& 37. 40.

<sup>k</sup> For ver.

<sup>7-9,</sup>  
see 2 Kin. 25. 23, 24.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 39. 14.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> Josh. 18. 25.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 149. 8.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 39. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 25. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Deut. 29. 24, 28.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 14, 15, 16.

See ch. 41. 1-3.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 13, 15, 16.

ch. 42. 1, 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 44. 3, 23.  
Deut. 29. 25.

See Dan. 9. 10-12.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 42. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 39. 12.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 38. 20.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 52. 12.  
Cp. Deut. 1. 38.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Gen. 20. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Num. 22. 1  
& 2 Sam. 8. 2.

<sup>b</sup> whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go where-soever it seemeth <sup>2</sup>convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him <sup>3</sup>victuals and a <sup>present,</sup> <sup>reward,</sup> and let him go. <sup>6</sup> Then went Jeremiah unto <sup>e</sup>Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to <sup>f</sup>Mizpah, <sup>Mizpah;</sup> and dwelt with him <sup>h</sup>among the people <sup>i</sup>that were left in the land.

<sup>7</sup> Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that <sup>m</sup>the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, <sup>4</sup>and of <sup>p</sup>the <sup>poorest</sup> <sup>poor</sup> of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; <sup>8</sup> then they came to Gedaliah to <sup>f</sup>Mizpah, even <sup>r</sup>Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and <sup>s</sup>Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and <sup>u</sup>Jezaniah the son of <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>Maacathite, <sup>Maacathite,</sup> they and their men. <sup>9</sup> And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not <sup>§</sup>to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, <sup>w</sup>and it shall be well with you. <sup>10</sup> As for me, behold, I will dwell at <sup>f</sup>Mizpah, <sup>x</sup>to <sup>stand before</sup> <sup>serve</sup> the Chaldeans, which <sup>will</sup> come unto us: but ye, <sup>z</sup>gather ye <sup>wine</sup> <sup>wine,</sup> and summer <sup>fruits</sup> <sup>fruits,</sup> and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. <sup>11</sup> Likewise when all the Jews that were in <sup>c</sup>Moab,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, shall be before thee

<sup>2</sup> Or, right

<sup>3</sup> Or, an allowance

<sup>4</sup> Or, even

A.V. \* Or, manacles.  
and so ver. 10, Deut. 1. 38.

† Or, are upon thine hand.

‡ Heb. I will set mine eye upon thee.

§ Heb. to stand before



and among the children of <sup>a</sup>Ammon, and in <sup>c</sup>Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of <sup>Abikam</sup>, the son of Shaphan; <sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup>then Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and <sup>g</sup>gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

<sup>13</sup> Moreover <sup>h</sup>Johanan the son of Kareah, and <sup>i</sup>all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, <sup>14</sup> and said unto him, Dost thou <sup>certainly</sup> know that Baalis the king of <sup>n</sup>the children of Ammon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah <sup>\*</sup>to <sup>take thy life?</sup> <sup>slay thee</sup> But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. <sup>15</sup> Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he <sup>take thy life,</sup> <sup>slay thee,</sup> that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, <sup>s</sup>and the remnant <sup>of</sup> in Judah perish? <sup>16</sup> But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup>Now it came to pass **41** in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of <sup>Nethaniah</sup>, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and <sup>one of</sup> the <sup>chief officers</sup> <sup>princes</sup> of the king, <sup>and</sup> <sup>even</sup> ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to <sup>j</sup>Mizpah; and there they did <sup>w</sup>eat bread together in

<sup>a</sup> 1 Sam. 11. 1 & 12. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 28, 29  
& 1 Mac 16. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 36. 8.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 40. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 5.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 40. 6, 8, 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 10.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 41. 11 & 42. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Josh. 17. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Josh. 18. 1. & 1 Kin. 16. 24.  
See ch. 23. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 37  
& Dent. 14. 1 & Isai. 15. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 36. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 40. 6, 8, 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Eccus. 12. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 42. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 7. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Judg. 6. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 25.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 41. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 22 & 2 Chr. 16. 6.

Mizpah. <sup>2</sup> <sup>b</sup>Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, <sup>d</sup>whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. <sup>3</sup> Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at <sup>j</sup>Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> the men of war. <sup>4</sup> And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, <sup>5</sup> that there came certain from <sup>j</sup>Shechen, from <sup>k</sup>Shiloh, and from <sup>l</sup>Samaria, even fourscore men, having <sup>m</sup>their beards <sup>shaven</sup>, and <sup>o</sup>their clothes rent, and <sup>m</sup>having cut themselves, with <sup>1</sup>oblations and <sup>frankincense</sup> <sup>incense</sup> in their hand, <sup>p</sup>to bring them to the house of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from <sup>q</sup>Mizpah to meet them, <sup>r</sup>weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. <sup>7</sup> And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, <sup>t</sup>and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. <sup>8</sup> But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have <sup>u</sup>stores hidden <sup>treasures</sup> in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren. <sup>9</sup> Now <sup>t</sup>the pit wherein Ishmael <sup>had</sup> cast all the dead bodies of the <sup>men</sup> <sup>men</sup>, whom he had <sup>slain</sup>, <sup>by the side</sup> <sup>slain</sup> <sup>because</sup> of Gedaliah, <sup>(the same was that which was it</sup> <sup>x</sup>Asa the king had made for fear

\* A.V. \* Heb. to strike thee in soul, side of Gedaliah.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, meal offerings  
+ Heb. in going and weeping.

: Or, near Gedaliah. Heb. by the hand, or, by the



of <sup>a</sup>Baasha king of <sup>Israel,)</sup> <sup>Israel: and</sup> Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain. <sup>10</sup> Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, <sup>e</sup>even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom <sup>f</sup>Nebuzaradan <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to <sup>g</sup>the children of Ammon.

<sup>11</sup> But when <sup>h</sup>Johanan the son of Kareah, and <sup>n</sup>all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, <sup>12</sup> then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by <sup>i</sup>the great waters that are in <sup>b</sup>Gibeon. <sup>13</sup> Now it came to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass</sup>, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and <sup>n</sup>all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup>So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. <sup>15</sup> But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to <sup>j</sup>the children of Ammon. <sup>16</sup> Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and <sup>n</sup>all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even <sup>the</sup> <sup>mighty</sup> men of war, and <sup>b</sup>the women, and the children, and the eunuchs,

whom he had brought again from <sup>b</sup>Gibeon: <sup>17</sup> and they departed, and dwelt in <sup>the</sup> <sup>habitation</sup> of <sup>c</sup>Chimham, which is by <sup>d</sup>Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt, <sup>18</sup> because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, <sup>g</sup>whom the king of Babylon made governor <sup>over</sup> <sup>in</sup> the land.

<sup>1</sup> Then <sup>h</sup>all the captains **42** of the forces, and <sup>i</sup>Johanan the son of Kareah, and <sup>2</sup>Jezaniah the son of <sup>k</sup>Hoshaiah and all the people <sup>m</sup>from the least even unto the greatest, came near, <sup>2</sup> and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, <sup>\*</sup>Let, we <sup>pray</sup> <sup>beseech</sup> thee, <sup>o</sup>our supplication <sup>3</sup>be accepted before thee, and <sup>p</sup>pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all <sup>q</sup>this remnant; <sup>r</sup>for (for) we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold <sup>us:</sup> <sup>3</sup> that <sup>t</sup>the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we <sup>should</sup> <sup>may</sup> walk, and the thing that we <sup>should</sup> <sup>may</sup> do. <sup>4</sup> Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass</sup>, that <sup>v</sup>whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; <sup>v</sup>I will keep nothing back from you. <sup>5</sup> Then they said to Jeremiah, <sup>w</sup>The LORD be a true and <sup>x</sup>faithful witness <sup>amongst</sup> <sup>between</sup> us, <sup>y</sup>if we do not even according to all the word <sup>z</sup>wherewith the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. <sup>6</sup> Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; <sup>a</sup>that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the lodging place of Chimham<sup>2</sup> In ch. 43. 2, Azariah.<sup>3</sup> Heb. fall.<sup>4</sup> Or, againstA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Let our supplication fall before thee.



<sup>7</sup> And it came to pass <sup>a</sup>after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah. <sup>8</sup> Then called he <sup>c</sup>Johanan the son of Kareah, and <sup>d</sup>all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people <sup>e</sup>from the least even to the greatest, <sup>9</sup> and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>f</sup>unto whom ye sent me to <sup>1</sup>present your supplication before <sup>him</sup>: <sup>10</sup> If ye will still abide in this land, <sup>h</sup>then will I build you, and not pull you down, <sup>h</sup>and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: <sup>i</sup>for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. <sup>11</sup> <sup>k</sup>Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, <sup>k</sup>of whom ye are afraid; <sup>l</sup>be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: <sup>l</sup>for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>And I will <sup>grant you mercy,</sup> <sup>shew mercies unto you,</sup> that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. <sup>13</sup> <sup>q</sup>But if ye say, We will not dwell in this <sup>land;</sup> <sup>so that ye obey not land, neither obey</sup> the voice of the LORD your <sup>God;</sup> <sup>God,</sup> <sup>14</sup> saying, No; <sup>s</sup>but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor <sup>t</sup>hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have <sup>u</sup>hunger of bread; and there will we dwell: <sup>15</sup> <sup>And now</sup> therefore hear <sup>ye</sup> the word of the LORD, <sup>o</sup>remnant of <sup>Judah;</sup> <sup>thus</sup> <sup>saith the LORD of hosts, the</sup> God of <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>x</sup>If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, <sup>y</sup>and go to sojourn there; <sup>16</sup> then it shall come to pass, that the sword, <sup>z</sup>which ye <sup>fear,</sup> <sup>feared,</sup> shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> afraid, <sup>2\*</sup>shall follow

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezek. 3. 16.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 22. ch. 44. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Lam. 2. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 2, 3.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 7. 20.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 24. 6.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 8. Gen. 6. 6. Cp. Deut. 32. 36.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 18. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 25

& 41. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 30. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Rom. 8. 31.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 43. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 14-16.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ezek. 2. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Neh. 1. 11.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 43. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 44. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 41. 17.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 19.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 37. 21.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 16, 17.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 44. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 19.

& Deut. 17. 16.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 44. 27.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 44. 1, 12-14.

<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 11. 5.

hard after you there in Egypt; close <sup>b</sup>and there ye shall die. <sup>17</sup> <sup>t</sup>So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: <sup>e</sup>and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them. <sup>18</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; <sup>g</sup>As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of <sup>Jerusalem,</sup> <sup>Jerusalem;</sup> so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and <sup>j</sup>ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. <sup>19</sup> The LORD hath <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>said</sup> concerning you, O <sup>ye</sup> remnant of <sup>Judah;</sup> <sup>Judah;</sup> <sup>m</sup>Go ye not into Egypt: <sup>n</sup>know certainly that I have testified unto <sup>admonished</sup> you this day. <sup>20</sup> For <sup>ye</sup> have dealt deceitfully <sup>against</sup> <sup>your</sup> own souls; <sup>r</sup>for ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, <sup>p</sup>Pray for us unto the LORD our God; <sup>r</sup>and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do <sup>it:</sup> <sup>it.</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>And now</sup> I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your <sup>God in</sup> <sup>God,</sup> <sup>nor</sup> any thing <sup>v</sup>for the which he hath sent me unto you. <sup>22</sup> <sup>w</sup>Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire <sup>to go</sup> <sup>to sojourn there.</sup> <sup>and to sojourn.</sup> <sup>1</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass,</sup> that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>for which</sup> the LORD their God had sent

A.V. \* Heb. shall cleave after you. <sup>†</sup> Heb. so shall all the men be. <sup>‡</sup> Or, to go to sojourn.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in your souls <sup>†</sup> Heb. testified against you.

<sup>§</sup> Or, ye have



him to them, even all these words, <sup>2</sup> then spake Azariah the son of <sup>b</sup>Hoshaiah, and <sup>c</sup>Johanan the son of Kareah, and <sup>e</sup>all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, <sup>g</sup>Ye shall not go into Egypt to sojourn there: <sup>3</sup> but <sup>i</sup>Baruch the son of Neriah <sup>j</sup>setteth thee on against us, <sup>k</sup>for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they <sup>may</sup> put us to death, and carry us away captives <sup>to</sup> into Babylon. <sup>4</sup> So <sup>e</sup>Johanan the son of Kareah, and all <sup>p</sup>the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah. <sup>5</sup> But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took <sup>t</sup>all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all the nations, whither they had been driven, <sup>to</sup> sojourn in the land of Judah; <sup>6</sup> <sup>the</sup> men, and <sup>the</sup> women, and <sup>the</sup> children, <sup>v</sup>and the king's daughters, and every person that <sup>Ne</sup>buzaradan the captain of the guard had left with <sup>a</sup>Gedaliah the son of <sup>Ahikam</sup>, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah; <sup>7</sup> and <sup>So</sup> they came into the land of <sup>Egypt</sup>; for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: <sup>and</sup> thus they came even to <sup>d</sup>Tahpanhes. <sup>8</sup> Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in <sup>a</sup>Tahpanhes, saying, <sup>9</sup> Take great stones in thine hand, and <sup>1</sup>hide them in <sup>mortar</sup> the clay in the <sup>brickwork</sup>, brickkiln, which is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in <sup>a</sup>Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah; <sup>10</sup> and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel</sup>: Behold,

I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, <sup>a</sup>my servant, <sup>d</sup>and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his <sup>2</sup>royal pavilion over them. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>he</sup> shall come, <sup>and</sup> he shall smite the land of <sup>Egypt</sup>; <sup>such</sup> as are for death <sup>shall</sup> be given to death; <sup>and</sup> such as are for death to death; <sup>and</sup> such as are for captivity to <sup>captivity</sup>, and such as are for the sword to the sword. <sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup>And I will kindle a fire <sup>m</sup>in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, <sup>n</sup>and carry them away captives: <sup>o</sup>and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, <sup>o</sup>as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace. <sup>13</sup> He shall <sup>also</sup> break <sup>break</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>3</sup>pillars of <sup>4</sup><sup>s</sup>Beth-shemesh, that is in the land of Egypt; <sup>m</sup>and the houses of the gods of <sup>Egypt</sup> the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

<sup>1</sup> The word that came **44** to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which <sup>dwelt</sup> <sup>dwelt</sup> <sup>dwelt</sup> in the land of Egypt, which <sup>dwelt</sup> <sup>dwelt</sup> <sup>dwelt</sup> at <sup>w</sup>Migdol, and at <sup>x</sup>Tahpanhes, and at <sup>z</sup>Noph, and in the country of <sup>b</sup>Pathros, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of <sup>Israel</sup>: Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day <sup>e</sup>they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth <sup>therein</sup>; <sup>3</sup> because of their wickedness which they have committed <sup>e</sup>to provoke me to anger, <sup>f</sup>in that they went to burn incense, <sup>and</sup> to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, <sup>nor</sup> ye, nor your fathers. <sup>4</sup> <sup>h</sup>Howbeit I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising <sup>up</sup> early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, lay them with mortar in the pavement (or square)  
the sun Probably, Heliopolis or On.

A.V. \* ch. 2. 16 & 44. 1, called Hanes.

† Heb. statues, or, standing images.

<sup>3</sup> Or, obelisks

<sup>4</sup> Or, The house of

† Or, The house of the sun.



this abominable thing that I hate. <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup>But they hearkened not, <sup>a</sup>nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods. <sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup>Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; <sup>g</sup>and they are wasted and desolate, as <sup>it is</sup> <sup>at</sup> this day. <sup>7</sup> Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil <sup>i</sup>against your <sup>own</sup> souls, to cut off from you <sup>k</sup>man and woman, <sup>k</sup>infant <sup>child</sup> and suckling, <sup>\*</sup>out of the midst of Judah, to leave you none <sup>remaining</sup> <sup>to remain</sup>. <sup>8</sup> <sup>l</sup>In that ye provoke me unto <sup>anger</sup> <sup>wrath</sup> with the works of your hands, <sup>n</sup>burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to sojourn; that ye <sup>may be cut</sup> <sup>dwell</sup> <sup>might cut yourselves</sup> off, and that ye <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> be <sup>j</sup>a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? <sup>9</sup> Have ye forgotten the <sup>t</sup>wickedness of your fathers, and <sup>q</sup>the wickedness of the kings of Judah, <sup>r</sup>and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, <sup>t</sup>and the wickedness of your wives, which they <sup>have</sup> committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? <sup>10</sup> They are not <sup>t</sup>humbled even unto this day, <sup>x</sup>neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. <sup>11</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: <sup>a</sup>Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> to cut off all Judah. <sup>12</sup> And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have <sup>b</sup>set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn

there, and they shall all be consumed; <sup>i</sup>in the land of Egypt shall they fall. consumed, <sup>and</sup> fall in the land of Egypt; <sup>b</sup>they shall <sup>even</sup> be consumed by the sword and by the <sup>famine</sup> <sup>famine</sup>: they shall die, <sup>e</sup>from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: <sup>e</sup>and they shall be an execration, <sup>and</sup> an astonishment, <sup>j</sup>and a curse, and a reproach. <sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup>For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: <sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup>so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, <sup>m</sup>that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they <sup>15</sup> have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return <sup>o</sup> <sup>save</sup> <sup>but</sup> such as shall escape. <sup>15</sup> Then all the men which knew that <sup>p</sup>their wives <sup>had</sup> burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in <sup>s</sup>Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, <sup>16</sup> As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, <sup>u</sup>we will not hearken unto thee. <sup>17</sup> <sup>v</sup>But we will certainly <sup>perform every word that</sup> <sup>do whatsoever thing</sup> <sup>is gone</sup> <sup>goeth</sup> forth out of our <sup>own</sup> mouth, to burn incense unto <sup>w</sup>the <sup>queen</sup> of heaven, <sup>y</sup>and to pour out drink offerings unto her, <sup>z</sup>as we have done, <sup>we</sup> <sup>we</sup> and our fathers, our <sup>kings</sup> <sup>kings</sup>, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of <sup>2\*\*</sup> victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. <sup>18</sup> But since we left off to burn incense to <sup>w</sup>the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 34.<sup>14.</sup><sup>b</sup> ch. 42. 16.<sup>c</sup> See ch. 6.<sup>13.</sup><sup>d</sup> See ch. 7.<sup>20.</sup><sup>e</sup> See ch. 13.<sup>16.</sup><sup>f</sup> ch. 42. 18.<sup>See</sup> ch. 18. 16.<sup>g</sup> Baruch 2.<sup>4.</sup><sup>See</sup> ch. 7. 34<sup>&</sup> 9. 11.<sup>h</sup> ch. 43. 11.<sup>i</sup> Hab. 2. 10.<sup>Cp.</sup> Num. 16. 38<sup>&</sup> Prov. 20. 2.<sup>j</sup> ch. 42. 17.<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 38.<sup>23</sup><sup>&</sup> Lam. 2. 11.<sup>l</sup> See ver. 3.<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 22.<sup>27.</sup><sup>n</sup> ver. 3.<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 23.<sup>p</sup> ver. 9, 25.<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 15.<sup>4.</sup><sup>r</sup> 1 Kin. 11.<sup>1, 8</sup><sup>&</sup> 15. 13.<sup>2</sup> Kin. 11. 1.<sup>s</sup> See ver. 1.<sup>t</sup> ver. 15, 25.<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 16<sup>&</sup> 42. 13.<sup>v</sup> Cp. Judg.<sup>11. 36.</sup><sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 18.<sup>x</sup> Cp. Prov.<sup>28. 14.</sup><sup>y</sup> ch. 19. 13.<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.<sup>11. 33</sup><sup>&</sup> 2 Kin. 21. 3.<sup>a</sup> See ch. 21.<sup>10.</sup><sup>b</sup> ch. 42. 15.

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. lift up their soul.<sup>2</sup> Heb. bread.<sup>A.V.</sup> \* Heb. out of the midst of Judah.<sup>†</sup> Heb. wickednesses, or, punishments, &c.<sup>†</sup> Heb. contrite.<sup>§</sup> Heb. lift

up their soul. || Or, frame of heaven.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. bread.



unto her, we have wanted all things, <sup>a</sup>and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. <sup>19</sup> And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, <sup>b</sup>and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to <sup>1</sup>worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, <sup>e</sup>without our <sup>husbands</sup> <sup>\*men</sup>? <sup>20</sup> Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, <sup>g</sup>to the men, and to the women, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, <sup>21</sup> <sup>i</sup>The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, <sup>ye</sup> <sup>ye</sup>, and your fathers, your <sup>kings</sup> <sup>kings</sup>, and your princes, and the people of the land, <sup>l</sup>did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind? <sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup>so that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of <sup>p</sup>the abominations which ye have committed; <sup>q</sup>therefore is your land <sup>become</sup> <sup>s</sup>a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, <sup>t</sup>without <sup>an</sup> <sup>inhabitant</sup>, as <sup>it is</sup> <sup>at</sup> this day. <sup>23</sup> Because ye have burned incense, <sup>u</sup>and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; <sup>x</sup>therefore this evil is happened unto you, as <sup>it is</sup> <sup>at</sup> this day.

<sup>24</sup> Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, <sup>c</sup>all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: <sup>25</sup> <sup>thus</sup> <sup>Thus</sup> saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, <sup>saying:</sup> <sup>saying;</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and <sup>with</sup> <sup>fulfilled with</sup> your hands have fulfilled it, <sup>saying,</sup> We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, <sup>e</sup>to burn incense

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Lam. 3. 22.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 15.  
See ch. 43. 5-7.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 22. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Num. 30. 6, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek. 20. 39.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 43. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 17.  
Cp. Ezek. 8. 10, 11.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 31. 28.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 42. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ezek. 21. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 14 & Isai. 27. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 9, 29.  
<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 6. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 8. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 17, 25, 26.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 18. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 4. 7.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 40. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Prov. 19. 21.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 46. 17.  
See Ezek. 29. 2-5 & 30. 21-24.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Deut. 31. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 46. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 39. 5.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 32. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 36. 4, 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 36. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 17.

to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: <sup>establish then</sup> <sup>ye will surely accomplish</sup> your vows, and <sup>surely</sup> perform your vows. <sup>26</sup> Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, <sup>c</sup>all Judah that dwell in the land of <sup>Egypt:</sup> <sup>d</sup>Behold, I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, <sup>f</sup>that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, <sup>h</sup>saying, <sup>As the</sup> <sup>The</sup> Lord God liveth. <sup>27</sup> <sup>j</sup>Behold, I <sup>will</sup> watch over them for evil, and not for good: <sup>k</sup>and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. <sup>28</sup> <sup>And they</sup> <sup>Yet a small number</sup> that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, <sup>few in number;</sup> and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, <sup>r</sup>shall know whose <sup>word</sup> <sup>words</sup> shall stand, <sup>t</sup>mine, or theirs. <sup>29</sup> And this shall be <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that <sup>v</sup>my words shall surely stand against you for evil: <sup>30</sup> <sup>thus</sup> <sup>Thus</sup> saith the <sup>LORD:</sup> <sup>LORD;</sup> Behold, I will give <sup>w</sup>Pharaoh Hophra <sup>Pharaoh-hophra</sup> king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, <sup>y</sup>and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave <sup>z</sup>Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

<sup>1</sup> The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto <sup>b</sup>Baruch the son of Neriah, <sup>cc</sup>when he <sup>wrote</sup> <sup>had written</sup> these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, <sup>d</sup>in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of <sup>Josiah,</sup> <sup>Josiah</sup>



king of Judah, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, <sup>1</sup> unto thee, O Baruch: <sup>3</sup> Thou didst say, <sup>b</sup> Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added sorrow to my pain; <sup>c</sup> I am weary with my groaning, <sup>d</sup> and I find no rest. <sup>4</sup> Thus shalt thou say unto him, <sup>e</sup> Thus saith the LORD: The LORD saith thus; <sup>f</sup> Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole land. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>i</sup> seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold; <sup>j</sup> I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but <sup>o</sup> thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

**46** <sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet <sup>a</sup> concerning the

nations.  
Gentiles;

<sup>2</sup> Of Egypt: <sup>a</sup> concerning the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in <sup>x</sup> the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of <sup>Josiah</sup> Josiah, king of Judah.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>y</sup> Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>z</sup> Harness the <sup>horses</sup> horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; <sup>y</sup> furbish the spears, and put on the <sup>coats of mail</sup> brigandines.

<sup>5</sup> Wherefore have I seen <sup>it?</sup> they are dismayed and <sup>are</sup> turned <sup>backward</sup> away back?

and their <sup>c</sup> mighty ones are <sup>a</sup> beaten down, and are <sup>f</sup> fled apace, <sup>f</sup> and look not back: <sup>g</sup> terror <sup>for</sup> is on every side, saith the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape;

<sup>h</sup> in the north by the river Euphrates have they <sup>i</sup> they shall stumble, and fall toward the north stumbled and fallen. <sup>7</sup> <sup>2</sup> Who is this <sup>j</sup> that riseth up like the Nile, <sup>a</sup> whose

<sup>k</sup> cometh up as a flood.

waters <sup>toss themselves like</sup> are moved as the rivers?

<sup>8</sup> Egypt riseth up like <sup>the Nile</sup> a flood, <sup>a</sup> and his waters <sup>toss themselves like</sup> are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will rise up, <sup>i</sup> and will cover the earth;

I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. <sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup> Go up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men <sup>go forth</sup> come forth;

that handle the shield; and the <sup>Cush</sup> Ethiopians and <sup>Put</sup> the Libyans, that handle the bow.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup> For that day is a day of the LORD, <sup>k</sup> a day of vengeance, <sup>m</sup> that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and <sup>n</sup> the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood: for the LORD, the LORD of hosts, hath <sup>p</sup> a sacrifice <sup>q</sup> in the north country <sup>r</sup> by the river Euphrates.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>t</sup> Go up into Gilead, and take <sup>u</sup> balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain <sup>v</sup> thou use many medicines; <sup>w</sup> there is no healing for thee, for <sup>x</sup> thou shalt not be cured.

<sup>12</sup> The nations have heard of thy shame, and <sup>y</sup> the earth is full of thy cry. <sup>z</sup> thy cry hath filled the land.

<sup>13</sup> for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, <sup>a</sup> and they are fallen both of them together.

<sup>14</sup> The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how that <sup>a</sup> Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

<sup>15</sup> Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in <sup>b</sup> Migdol, and publish in <sup>c</sup> Noph and in <sup>d</sup> Tahpanhes: say ye, <sup>e</sup> Stand forth, <sup>f</sup> and prepare thee; for <sup>g</sup> the sword <sup>h</sup> hath devoured round about thee. <sup>16</sup> <sup>3</sup> Why are thy <sup>i</sup> strong ones <sup>j</sup> swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did <sup>k</sup> drive them. <sup>17</sup> He <sup>l</sup> made many to stumble, <sup>m</sup> yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezek.

32. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 36.

26.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 6. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Lam. 1. 3

& 5. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Nah. 3. 2.

Cp. Judg. 5. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 31. 28.

Cp. Isai. 5. 5.

<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 27. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 66. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 131.

1, 2

& Rom. 12. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 13. 9.

Joel 1. 15.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 50. 15.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 25.

26, 29.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 1. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 14

& Isai. 34. 5.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 9

& 39. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai.

34. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5

& 25. 13.

See ch. 25. 15

—26.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 8.

22.

<sup>u</sup> 2 Kin. 23.

29.

2 Chr. 35. 20.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ezek.

30. 21.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 25. 1

& 36. 1

& 45. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 51.

11.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Nah. 3.

2.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 43. 10.

11

& 44. 30.

Cp. Isai. 19. 4

& Ezek. 29. 10.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 44.

1.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

1. 19, 25.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

4.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 10.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 21.

ch. 47. 3.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 6.

25.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 16

& 47. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Dan.

11. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 26. 37.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 47.

2

& Isai. 8. 7, 8

& Dan. 11. 22.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, concerning like the Nile that riseth up &c.

<sup>4</sup> Or, thrust them down.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. broken in pieces.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. fled a flight.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Cush.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Put.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. no cure shall be

<sup>2</sup> Or, Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is

<sup>3</sup> Or, according to some ancient authorities, Why is thy strong one swept away? he stood not &c.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. multiplied the faller.



people, and to the land of our nativity, <sup>a</sup>from the oppressing sword. <sup>17</sup> They <sup>cried</sup> did cry there, <sup>d</sup>Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath <sup>let the appointed</sup> passed the time <sup>pass by</sup> appointed. <sup>18</sup> <sup>f</sup>As I live, saith the King, <sup>g</sup>whose name is the LORD of hosts, <sup>surely like</sup> <sup>h</sup>Tabor <sup>is</sup> among the mountains, and <sup>like</sup> as <sup>i</sup>Carmel by the sea, so shall he come. <sup>19</sup> <sup>1</sup>O <sup>j</sup>thou daughter that dwellest in Egypt, <sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup>furnish thyself to go into captivity: for <sup>l</sup>Noph shall <sup>become a desolation,</sup> be waste, and shall be burnt up, <sup>m</sup>without an inhabitant. <sup>20</sup> Egypt is <sup>like</sup> a very fair ant: <sup>n</sup>heifer, <sup>but</sup> <sup>o</sup>destruction <sup>out of the</sup> cometh; it north is come, <sup>it is come.</sup> <sup>21</sup> Also her hired men <sup>in the midst of her are</sup> like <sup>q</sup>calves of the stall; <sup>†</sup>fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, <sup>they and</sup> are fled away together: they did not <sup>stand:</sup> stand; for the day of their calamity <sup>is</sup> was come upon them, <sup>and</sup> <sup>s</sup>the time of their visitation. <sup>22</sup> <sup>5</sup>The <sup>sound</sup> voice thereof shall go like <sup>the</sup> a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, <sup>as</sup> hewers of wood. <sup>23</sup> <sup>x</sup>They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, <sup>6</sup>though it cannot be searched; because <sup>z</sup>they are more than the <sup>locusts,</sup> grasshoppers, and are innumerable. <sup>24</sup> The daughter of Egypt shall be <sup>put to shame;</sup> confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of <sup>o</sup>the people of the north. <sup>25</sup> The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith: Behold, I will punish <sup>d</sup>Amon <sup>the multitude</sup> of <sup>e</sup>No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, <sup>f</sup>with <sup>her</sup> their gods, and <sup>her</sup> their kings; even Pharaoh, and <sup>all</sup> them that trust in him: <sup>26</sup> and I will <sup>h</sup>deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar

king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and <sup>b</sup>afterwards <sup>afterward</sup> it shall be inhabited, <sup>c</sup>as in the days of old, saith the LORD. <sup>27</sup> <sup>e</sup>But fear not thou, O <sup>my</sup> Jacob <sup>my</sup> servant, neither be <sup>servant</sup> dismayed, O Israel: for, <sup>lo,</sup> behold, I will save thee from <sup>afar,</sup> afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and <sup>shall</sup> be <sup>quiet</sup> in rest, and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. <sup>28</sup> <sup>e</sup>Fear <sup>not thou,</sup> not thou, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD: for I am with <sup>thee:</sup> thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee; but I will not make a full end of <sup>thee;</sup> thee; <sup>p</sup>but I will correct thee with judgement, and <sup>will</sup> in no wise <sup>leave</sup> leave thee in measure; yet <sup>I</sup> <sup>not</sup> leave thee wholly unpunished.

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD **47** that came to Jeremiah the prophet <sup>concerning</sup> the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote <sup>u</sup>Gaza.

<sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>v</sup>Behold, waters rise up <sup>w</sup>out of the north, and shall <sup>become</sup> be an overflowing stream, <sup>v</sup>and shall overflow <sup>the</sup> the land, and <sup>\*\*</sup>all that is <sup>therein,</sup> therein; the city, and them that dwell therein: and the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl. <sup>3</sup> At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of <sup>a</sup>his strong <sup>ones,</sup> horses, <sup>b</sup>at the rushing of his chariots, <sup>and</sup> at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers <sup>c</sup>look shall not back to their children for feebleness of hands; <sup>4</sup> because of the day that cometh to spoil all <sup>r</sup>the Philistines, <sup>and</sup> to cut off from <sup>Tyre</sup> Tyre and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, <sup>i</sup>the remnant of <sup>††</sup>the <sup>isle</sup> country of <sup>j</sup>Caphtor. <sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup>Baldness is come

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt

<sup>4</sup> Or, according to many ancient authorities, upon her

<sup>7</sup> Or, hold thee guiltless

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. make thee instruments of captivity.

<sup>§</sup> Or, not utterly cut thee off.

<sup>8</sup> Or, sea coast

|| Heb. Azzah.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. make thee vessels of captivity.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Her sound is like that of the serpent as it goeth

<sup>3</sup> Or, the gadfly

<sup>6</sup> Or, for

† Heb. bullocks of the stall.

! Or, nourisher. Heb. Amon.

\*\* Heb. the fulness thereof.

†† Heb. the isle.



upon Gaza; <sup>a</sup>Ashkelon is brought cut to nought, the remnant of their valley: <sup>b</sup>how long wilt thou cut thyself? <sup>6 d</sup>O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? <sup>\*</sup>put up thyself into thy scabbard; rest, and be still. <sup>7 †</sup>How canst thou be quiet, <sup>†</sup>seeing the LORD hath given <sup>1</sup>thee a charge? <sup>†</sup>it a charge against <sup>a</sup>Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? <sup>h</sup>there hath he appointed it.

**48** <sup>1 †</sup>Of Moab. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe unto <sup>j</sup>Nebo! for it is laid waste; <sup>k</sup>Kiriathaim is put to shame, it is spoiled: <sup>2 †</sup>Misgab is confounded and taken: <sup>2 †</sup>Misgab is put to shame and broken down. <sup>2</sup> The confounded and dismayed. <sup>There</sup> praise of Moab is no more; in <sup>m</sup>Heshbon they have devised evil against her, Come, and let us cut her off <sup>o</sup>from being a nation. Thou also, O <sup>q</sup>Madmen, shalt be brought to silence. Also thou shalt <sup>§</sup>be cut down, O Madmen; the sword shall pursue thee. <sup>3</sup> The sound of a cry from <sup>s</sup>Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction! <sup>4</sup> Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. <sup>5 s</sup>For by the ascent in the going up of Luhith with <sup>\*\*</sup> continual weeping shall they go up; for <sup>s</sup>in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard the distress of the cry of destruction. <sup>6</sup> Flee, save your lives, and be like <sup>†† w</sup>the heath in the wilderness. <sup>7</sup> For, <sup>†</sup>because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and <sup>a</sup>Chemosh <sup>b</sup>shall go forth into captivity, <sup>c</sup>his priests and his princes together. <sup>8 f</sup>And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and <sup>2</sup>the plain shall be destroyed; as the LORD hath spoken. <sup>9</sup> Give wings unto Moab, <sup>4</sup>that she may

<sup>a</sup> ch. 25. 20.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Judg. 1. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 48.  
<sup>37.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Judg. 5. 23.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 1 Sam. 15.

<sup>3, 9</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> 1 Kin. 20. 42.

<sup>d</sup> Deut. 32.  
<sup>41.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.  
<sup>15. 58.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
<sup>14. 17.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Zeph. 1. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Mic. 6. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 24. 2.

<sup>See</sup> Isai.  
<sup>ch. 15 & 16</sup>

<sup>&</sup> Ezek. 25.  
<sup>8-11</sup>

<sup>&</sup> Amos 2. 1-3  
<sup>&</sup> Zeph. 2. 8, 9.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 32. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 32. 37.

<sup>Josh.</sup> 13. 19.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 25. 9.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 20, 39.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 34, 45.

<sup>ch.</sup> 49. 3.  
<sup>Num.</sup> 32. 37.

<sup>Isai.</sup> 15. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Num.

<sup>21. 29</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> Isai. 16. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 31.  
<sup>36.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Hos.  
<sup>10. 6.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>10. 31.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
<sup>12. 29.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 15. 5.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 8, 18, 20.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 15. 1.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 50. 27.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 46.

<sup>18.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> ch. 17. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>15. 4, 5</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> 16. 7.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 49. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai. 9.

<sup>4</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> 14. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Num. 21.  
<sup>29.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>46. 2.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Num. 21.  
<sup>30.</sup>

<sup>Isai.</sup> 15. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>47. 1.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 49. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 2. 36.

<sup>Josh.</sup> 13. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

<sup>4. 13, 16</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> Nah. 2. 1.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>Josh.</sup> 13. 9, 17.

<sup>21.</sup>  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Deut. 3. 10.

fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a desolation, thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein. <sup>10 c</sup>Cursed be he that doeth <sup>e</sup>the work of the LORD <sup>5</sup>negligently, <sup>11</sup>deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood. <sup>11</sup> Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath <sup>9</sup>settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his scent is not changed. <sup>12</sup> Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him them that <sup>6</sup>pour off, and they shall wanderers, that <sup>6</sup>pour him off; cause him to wander, and they shall empty his vessels, and break their <sup>7</sup>bottles in pieces. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>n</sup>Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as <sup>p</sup>the house of Israel was ashamed of <sup>r</sup>Beth-el their confidence. <sup>14</sup> How say ye, We are mighty men, and valiant men for the war? <sup>15 t</sup>Moab is laid waste, and <sup>s</sup>they are gone up into out of her cities, and <sup>\*</sup>his chosen young men are <sup>u</sup>gone down to the slaughter, saith <sup>v</sup>the King, <sup>v</sup>whose name is the LORD of hosts. <sup>16</sup> The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. <sup>17</sup> All ye that are round about him, <sup>w</sup>bemoan him, him; and all ye that know his name; say, <sup>z</sup>How is the strong <sup>9</sup>staff broken, and the beautiful rod! <sup>18</sup> O thou daughter that <sup>10</sup>dwest in <sup>c</sup>Dibon, <sup>d</sup>come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab is come up against thee, he hath destroyed shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds. <sup>19</sup> O <sup>11</sup>inhabitant of <sup>9</sup>Aroer, <sup>h</sup>stand by the way, <sup>h</sup>and <sup>espy</sup>: ask him that fleeth, and her that <sup>escapeth</sup>; say, What hath been done? <sup>20</sup> Moab

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. it. <sup>2</sup> Or, the high fort. <sup>3</sup> Or, dismayed. <sup>4</sup> Or, for she must fly: and her cities &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, deceitfully.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. tilt (a vessel). <sup>7</sup> Or, jars. <sup>8</sup> Or, her cities are gone up in smoke. <sup>9</sup> Or, sceptre. <sup>10</sup> Or, art seated. <sup>11</sup> Heb. inhabitress.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. gather thyself. <sup>†</sup> Heb. How canst thou. <sup>†</sup> Or, The high place. <sup>§</sup> Or, be brought to silence.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. go after thee. <sup>††</sup> Heb. weeping with weeping. <sup>††</sup> Or, a naked tree. <sup>††</sup> Or, negligently. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. stood.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. the choice of. <sup>†</sup> Heb. inhabitress.



is put to shame; for it is broken down: <sup>a</sup>howl and cry; tell ye it in <sup>b</sup>Arnon, that <sup>c</sup>Moab is laid waste. <sup>21</sup> And judgement is come upon <sup>e</sup>the plain country; upon Holon, and upon <sup>f</sup>Jahzah, and upon <sup>g</sup>Mephaath; <sup>22</sup> and upon <sup>h</sup>Dibon, and upon <sup>i</sup>Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim; <sup>23</sup> and upon <sup>j</sup>Kiria-thaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon <sup>m</sup>Beth-meon; <sup>24</sup> and upon <sup>n</sup>Kerioth, and upon <sup>o</sup>Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. <sup>25</sup> The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD. <sup>26</sup> Make ye him drunken; <sup>t</sup>for he magnified himself against the LORD: <sup>and Moab shall</sup> <sup>Moab also</sup> swallow in his vomit, <sup>w</sup>and he also shall be in derision. <sup>27</sup> For was not Israel a derision unto thee? <sup>a</sup>was he found among thieves? for <sup>as often as thou speakest since thou spakest of him,</sup> <sup>c</sup>thou waggest the head. <sup>28</sup> O ye inhabitants of Moab, <sup>d</sup>leave the cities, and dwell in the rock; and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth. <sup>29</sup> We have heard of the pride of Moab, <sup>that he is very</sup> <sup>(he is exceeding</sup> proud; his loftiness, and his <sup>pride,</sup> arrogance, and his <sup>arrogancy,</sup> <sup>pride,</sup> and the haughtiness of his heart. <sup>30</sup> I know his wrath, saith the LORD, that it is not nought. <sup>†</sup>his <sup>boastings have wrought nothing.</sup> <sup>be so</sup> <sup>lies shall not so effect it.</sup> <sup>31</sup> Therefore will I howl for Moab; yea, I will cry out for all Moab, and Moab: <sup>for the men of Kir-heres shall they</sup> <sup>Moab; mine heart shall mourn for the men of</sup> mourn. <sup>32</sup> With more than the weeping of Kir-heres. O vine of Sibmah, I will weep <sup>q</sup>Jazer will I weep for thee, <sup>O vine of Sibmah</sup> <sup>for thee with the weeping of Jazer</sup> thy branches passed over the sea, they reached even to the sea of <sup>q</sup>Jazer: upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage the spoiler is fallen. <sup>33</sup> And gladness and joy is taken away, from the fruitful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused

a See ver. 17.  
b Isai. 16. 2.  
c See ver. 15.  
d See Isai. 15. 4-6.  
e ver. 8.  
f Num. 21. 23.  
g Isai. 15. 4.  
h Josh. 13. 18.  
i See ver. 18.  
j Isai. 15. 2.  
k Num. 33. 46.  
l See ver. 1.  
m Cp. Josh. 13. 17.  
n Chr. 5. 8.  
o ver. 41.  
p Amos 2. 2.  
q ch. 49. 13.  
r Isai. 63. 1.  
s Mac. 5. 26.  
t (?)  
u Cp. Isai. 15. 2.  
v & Ezek. 20. 29.  
w Cp. Ps. 75. 10.  
x Cp. Ezek. 30. 21.  
y s ch. 25. 27 & 51. 39.  
z Isai. 19. 14.  
aa ver. 42.  
ab Lam. 1. 9.  
ac u See ver. 31.  
ad v Isai. 15. 7.  
ae w ver. 39.  
af x Isai. 15. 2.  
ag y Zeph. 2. 8.  
ah Cp. Ezek. 25. 8.  
ai z Cp. ch. 47. 5.  
aj a Cp. ch. 2. 26.  
ak b ch. 49. 3.  
al Lam. 2. 10.  
am See ch. 4. 8.  
an c Ps. 64. 8.  
ao Lam. 2. 15.  
ap Matt. 27. 39.  
aq d ver. 9.  
ar e Cp. ch. 22. 28.  
as f Ps. 55. 6, 7.  
at S. of S. 2. 14.  
au g Isai. 16. 6.  
av h Cp. ver. 6.  
aw i ver. 26.  
ax j ch. 49. 22.  
ay Cp. Deut. 28. 49.  
az & Ezek. 17. 3 & 2 Esd. 11. 1.  
ba k Cp. ch. 50. 36.  
bb l Cp. Isai. 3. 8.  
bc m Isai. 15. 5 & 16. 7, 11.  
bd n ver. 24.  
be o Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 25.  
bf p Cp. Isai. 13. 7, 8.  
bg q Num. 21. 32.  
bh r Isai. 16. 8.  
bi s Josh. 13. 19.  
bj t See ch. 6. 24.  
bk u Cp. Ps. 80. 11.  
bl v Cp. Isai. 7. 8.  
bm w Isai. 16. 10.  
bn x Isai. 24. 17, 18.  
bo Lam. 3. 47.

wine to <sup>cease</sup> <sup>fail</sup> from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; <sup>the</sup> <sup>their</sup> shouting shall be no shouting. <sup>34</sup> From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elcaleh, <sup>and</sup> even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto <sup>j</sup>Horonaim, <sup>2to Eglath-shelishiyah</sup> <sup>as an heifer of three years old</sup> for the waters <sup>also of Nimrim</sup> shall become <sup>be</sup> <sup>3†</sup>desolate. <sup>35</sup> Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in <sup>p</sup>the high <sup>place,</sup> <sup>places,</sup> and him that burneth incense to his gods. <sup>36</sup> Therefore mine heart <sup>soundeth</sup> <sup>shall sound</sup> for Moab like pipes, and mine heart <sup>soundeth</sup> <sup>shall sound</sup> like pipes for the men of <sup>q</sup>Kir-heres: <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>because</sup> the abundance <sup>riches</sup> that he hath gotten <sup>is</sup> <sup>are</sup> perished. <sup>37</sup> For every head <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> bald, and every beard <sup>clipped</sup>: <sup>z</sup>upon all the hands <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> cuttings, and <sup>b</sup>upon the loins sackcloth. <sup>38</sup> On all the <sup>There shall be</sup> <sup>housetops of Moab and in the streets thereof</sup> <sup>lamentation generally upon all the housetops</sup> <sup>there is lamentation every where</sup> for I have broken Moab like <sup>a</sup>a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD. <sup>39</sup> How is it broken down! <sup>4how</sup> <sup>They shall howl, saying,</sup> How is it broken down! <sup>h</sup>how hath Moab turned the <sup>back</sup> with shame! so shall Moab <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> a derision and a dismaying to all <sup>that are round</sup> <sup>them</sup> about him. <sup>40</sup> For thus saith the LORD: Behold, <sup>j</sup>he shall fly as an eagle, <sup>i</sup>and shall spread out his wings <sup>against</sup> <sup>over</sup> Moab. <sup>41</sup> <sup>5\*\*\*n</sup> Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and <sup>p</sup>the <sup>heart of the</sup> <sup>mighty</sup> mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of <sup>t</sup>a woman in her pangs. <sup>42</sup> And Moab shall be <sup>v</sup>destroyed from being a people, because <sup>i</sup>he hath magnified himself against the LORD. <sup>43</sup> Fear, and the pit, and the snare, <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

R.V. 1 Or, dismayed

2 Or, as an heifer of three years old

3 Heb. desolations.

4 Or, howl ye!

5 Or, The cities are taken

A.V. \* Or, movedst thyself.

† Or, those on whom he stayeth (Heb. his bars) do not right.

‡ Heb. desolations.

§ Heb. diminished.

|| Heb. neck.

\*\* Or, The cities.



44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: <sup>b</sup> for I will bring upon <sup>her,</sup> <sup>it,</sup> even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD. 45 <sup>1</sup> They that fled stand without strength <sup>stood</sup> under <sup>c</sup> the shadow of Heshbon: <sup>2</sup> for Heshbon because of the force: but a fire <sup>is gone</sup> <sup>shall come</sup> forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and <sup>hath devoured</sup> <sup>shall devour</sup> <sup>e</sup> the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of <sup>e</sup> the \*tumultuous ones. 46 <sup>i</sup> Woe <sup>be</sup> unto thee, O Moab! the people of <sup>j</sup> Chemosh is undone: for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy daughters into captivity. 47 <sup>m</sup> Yet will I <sup>3</sup> bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> of Moab.

49 <sup>1</sup> Of the children of Ammon. Thus <sup>†</sup> Concerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why <sup>then</sup> <sup>then</sup> doth <sup>4</sup> Malcam <sup>5</sup> possess Gad, and his people dwell in <sup>the cities</sup> thereof? <sup>2</sup> Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause <sup>an</sup> alarm of war to be heard against <sup>v</sup> Rabbah of the <sup>children of Ammon</sup> Ammonites; and it shall become <sup>a</sup> desolate <sup>v</sup> heap, and <sup>2</sup> her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel <sup>5</sup> possess <sup>be</sup> heir unto them that <sup>did</sup> <sup>6</sup> possess him, saith the LORD. <sup>3</sup> Howl, O <sup>b</sup> Heshbon, for <sup>c</sup> Ai is <sup>spoiled</sup> <sup>spoiled</sup>: cry, ye daughters of <sup>v</sup> Rabbah, <sup>e</sup> gird you with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro <sup>among</sup> <sup>by</sup> the fences: for <sup>4</sup> Malcam shall go into captivity, and <sup>his</sup> priests and his princes together. <sup>4</sup> <sup>6</sup> Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, <sup>thy</sup> flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? <sup>f</sup> that trusted in her treasures, <sup>saying</sup>,

Who shall come unto me? <sup>5</sup> Be hold, <sup>a</sup> I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the LORD</sup> <sup>God</sup> of hosts, from all <sup>that are round</sup> <sup>those that be</sup> about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right <sup>forth,</sup> <sup>forth</sup>; and there shall be none <sup>none</sup> <sup>shall</sup> to gather up him that wandereth. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>d</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>d</sup> afterwar I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

<sup>7</sup> Of <sup>f</sup> Edom. Thus <sup>Concerning</sup> <sup>Edom</sup>, thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>g</sup> Is wisdom no more in <sup>g</sup> Teman? <sup>h</sup> Is counsel perished from the prudent? <sup>h</sup> Is their wisdom vanished? <sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup> Flee ye <sup>\*\*</sup> turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of <sup>i</sup> Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, <sup>n</sup> the time that I <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> visit him. <sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup> If grapegatherers <sup>can</sup> <sup>cor</sup> come to thee, <sup>7</sup> would they not leave <sup>q</sup> some gleanings? <sup>o</sup> if thieves by night, <sup>would they not</sup> <sup>they will</sup> <sup>††</sup> destroy <sup>††</sup> them? <sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup> But I have made Esau bare, <sup>o</sup> I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbour, and <sup>he</sup> is not. <sup>11</sup> <sup>x</sup> Leave the fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; <sup>x</sup> and let the widows trust in me. <sup>12</sup> For thus saith the LORD: <sup>a</sup> Behold, the <sup>to whom it pertained</sup> <sup>whose judgment was</sup> <sup>not to drink</sup> <sup>drink</sup> the cup <sup>shall</sup> <sup>have</sup> assuredly <sup>drunker</sup> <sup>d</sup> and art thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely <sup>drink</sup> <sup>drink of it</sup>. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>g</sup> I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that <sup>h</sup> Bozrah shall become <sup>an</sup> <sup>astonishment,</sup> <sup>a</sup> desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes. <sup>14</sup> <sup>k</sup> I have heard

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *Fleeing because of the force they stand under*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *inherit* <sup>6</sup> Or, *Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *they will have no gleanings grapes;*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *whose judgement was not*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *against*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *thy val-*

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *their sufficiency.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *but* See Num. 21. 28, 29.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *return to*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *their k-*

<sup>5</sup> Or, *inherit*

<sup>6</sup> Or, *Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away*

<sup>7</sup> Or, *they will have no gleanings grapes;*

<sup>8</sup> Or, *whose judgement was not*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *against*

<sup>10</sup> Or, *thy val-*

<sup>11</sup> Heb. *their sufficiency.*



tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, heathen, saying, Gather ye yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle. 15 For, behold, I have made thee small among the nations, and despised among men. 16 As for thy terrible-ness, the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou should-est make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD. 17 And Edom shall become an astonishment: every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof. 18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. 19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the strong habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me the time? and who is the shepherd that will stand before me? 20 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them. 21 The earth trembleth at the noise of their fall: there is a cry, the noise whereof is heard in the Red Sea. 22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread out

a ver. 13.  
b Cp. Isai. 13. 4.  
c ver. 24. See ch. 6. 24.  
d Isai. 17. 1. Amos 1. 3.  
e 1 Kin. 8. 65. Zech. 9. 2.  
f 2 Kin. 18. 34.  
g Zech. 9. 4.  
h Cp. ch. 46.  
i Cp. ch. 48. 28.  
j Ezek. 35. 3, 7, 9.  
k Cp. ch. 33.  
l Cp. ch. 50. 13.  
m ch. 50. 30.  
n See Isai. 13. 19.  
o Cp. Deut. 29. 23.  
p See ch. 17. 27.  
q ver. 33.  
r For ver. 19-21, see ch. 50. 44-46.  
s 1 Kin. 15. 18 & 20. 1.  
t 2 Kin. 6. 24 & 8. 7 & 13. 3.  
u See ch. 4. 7.  
v See ch. 12. 5.  
w Isai. 21. 16 & 60. 7.  
x See ch. 10. 6.  
y ver. 14, 31.  
z Job 9. 19.  
aa Isai. 11. 14.  
ab Ezek. 25. 4, 10. See Judg. 6. 3.  
ac Cp. ch. 30. 21.  
ad Ps. 120. 5. S. of S. 1. 5.  
ae See ch. 6. 25.  
af ver. 8.  
ag See ver. 7. f ch. 50. 45.  
ah ch. 8. 16 & 50. 46.  
ai Cp. Ezek. 26. 15.  
aj Job 16. 12. i Ezek. 38. 8, 11.  
ak See ch. 48. 40.

his wings against Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. 23 Of Damascus. Hamath is ashamed, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are melted away: there is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. 24 Damascus is waxed feeble, she turneth herself to flee, and trembling hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as of a woman in travail. 25 How is the city of praise not forsaken, the city of my joy? 26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith the LORD of hosts. 27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad. 28 Of Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote, shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the children of the east. 29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take: they shall carry away for themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels: and they shall cry unto them, Terror is on every side. 30 Flee ye, flee, wander far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you. 31 Arise, get you up unto a nation that is at ease, the wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD: which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

R.V. 1 Or, Sela See 2 Kings 14. 7. 2 Or, swelling 3 Or, unto the permanent pastures 4 Or, for I will suddenly drive them away 5 Or, the little ones of the flock shall drag them away 6 Or, pastures 7 Or, astonished at them 8 Or, care A.V. 9 Or, convent me in judgment. † Heb. Weedy sea. ‡ Heb. melted. § Or, as on the sea. || Heb. sit greatly.



32 <sup>a</sup> And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and <sup>c</sup> I will scatter unto all winds <sup>e</sup> them that have the corners of their hair polled; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith the LORD. <sup>33</sup> And Hazer shall be <sup>g</sup> a dwelling place for jackals, and a desolation for ever: no man shall dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning <sup>l</sup> Elam in the beginning of the reign of <sup>n</sup> Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, <sup>35</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break <sup>q</sup> the bow of <sup>l</sup> Elam, the chief of their might. <sup>36</sup> And upon <sup>l</sup> Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither <sup>l</sup> the outcasts of <sup>l</sup> Elam shall not come. <sup>37</sup> And I will cause <sup>l</sup> Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even <sup>x</sup> my fierce anger, saith the LORD; <sup>z</sup> and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: <sup>38</sup> and I will set my throne in <sup>l</sup> Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD. <sup>39</sup> But it shall come to pass in the latter days, <sup>e</sup> that I will bring again the captivity of <sup>l</sup> Elam, saith the LORD.

**50** <sup>1</sup> The word that the LORD spake concerning <sup>l</sup> Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans, <sup>†h</sup> by Jeremiah the prophet.

<sup>2</sup> Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and <sup>†</sup> set up a

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezek. 38. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Isai. 21. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> See Isai. 46. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 9. 26.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 14.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 9. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 13, 23.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 51. 62.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 135. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 3. 18.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 25. 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Gen. 14. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 11. 11  
& 21. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 32. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> Dan. 8. 2.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 31. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Ezra 3. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 126. 6.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 17, 18.  
<sup>u</sup> Hos. 3. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Isai. 22. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 3.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 32. 40.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> Isai. 53. 6.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Matt. 18. 12  
& Luke 15. 4.

<sup>ac</sup> <sup>u</sup> Zech. 10. 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> See Ezek. 34. 1-6.

<sup>ae</sup> <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>af</sup> <sup>v</sup> Cp. Prov. 24. 15  
& mg.

<sup>ag</sup> & Isai. 65. 10  
& Ezek. 34. 14.  
<sup>ah</sup> See ch. 12. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> <sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 2, 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> See ch. 9. 16.

<sup>ak</sup> <sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>al</sup> <sup>b</sup> ch. 31. 23.  
<sup>am</sup> See ch. 12. 8.

<sup>an</sup> <sup>d</sup> ch. 51. 6.  
<sup>ao</sup> Sec Isai. 48. 20.

<sup>ap</sup> <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 48. 47.

<sup>aq</sup> <sup>f</sup> See ch. 25. 14.  
<sup>ar</sup> <sup>g</sup> See Isai. 13. 1-14. 27  
& 21. 1-10.

<sup>as</sup> <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 59, 60.

standard; publish, and conceal not: say, <sup>b</sup> Babylon is taken, <sup>d</sup> Bel is put to shame, Merodach is <sup>2</sup> dismayed; <sup>b</sup> her images are put to shame, <sup>2</sup> her idols are <sup>2</sup> dismayed. <sup>3</sup> For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, <sup>h</sup> which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they <sup>are</sup> fled, they <sup>are</sup> shall depart, <sup>both</sup> man and beast. <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, <sup>k</sup> the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together; <sup>m</sup> they shall go on their way weeping, and <sup>shall</sup> seek the LORD their God. <sup>5</sup> <sup>p</sup> They shall inquire concerning Zion with their faces <sup>3</sup> thitherward, <sup>r</sup> saying, Come ye, and <sup>4</sup> join yourselves to the LORD in an <sup>everlasting</sup> covenant that shall not be forgotten.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>t</sup> My people hath been lost sheep: <sup>u</sup> their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten <sup>w</sup> their resting place. <sup>7</sup> All that found them have devoured them: <sup>v</sup> and their adversaries said, We offend not, because <sup>a</sup> they have sinned against the LORD, <sup>b</sup> the habitation of justice, even the LORD, <sup>c</sup> the hope of their fathers. <sup>8</sup> <sup>Remove</sup> Flee out of the midst of Babylon, <sup>d</sup> and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the <sup>he-goats</sup> he goats before the flocks. <sup>9</sup> For, lo, I will <sup>stir up</sup> raise and cause to come up against Babylon <sup>f</sup> an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of <sup>an</sup> expert mighty man; <sup>6</sup> none shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, the everlasting outcasts.  
join themselves

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. cut off into corners, or, that have the corners of their hair polled.

† Heb. lift up.

§ Heb. place to lie down in.

<sup>2</sup> Or, broken down

<sup>3</sup> Heb. hitherward.

<sup>4</sup> Or, they shall

<sup>6</sup> Or, that returneth not

† Heb. by the hand of Jeremiah.

|| Or, destroyer.



return in vain. <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup>Because ye <sup>are</sup> glad, because ye <sup>rejoice,</sup> O ye <sup>that plunder</sup> <sup>rejoiced,</sup> <sup>destroyers of</sup> mine heritage, because ye are wanton as an heifer <sup>that treadeth out the corn,</sup> and <sup>grown</sup> <sup>\*fat as the heifer at grass,</sup> and <sup>neigh as strong horses;</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>†bellow as bulls</sup> your mother shall be sore <sup>ashamed;</sup> <sup>confounded;</sup> she that bare you shall be <sup>confounded:</sup> behold, <sup>she shall be the</sup> <sup>ashamed</sup> <sup>the hindermost</sup> <sup>hindermost of the nations,</sup> <sup>of the nations shall be</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup> wilderness, a dry land, and a desert. <sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup> Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: <sup>k</sup> every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, <sup>k</sup> and hiss at all her plagues. <sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup> Set <sup>Put</sup> yourselves in array against Babylon round about: <sup>n</sup> all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: <sup>p</sup> for she hath sinned against the LORD. <sup>15</sup> <sup>q</sup> Shout against her round about: <sup>t</sup> she hath <sup>2</sup> submitted herself; her <sup>bulwarks</sup> <sup>foundations</sup> are fallen, <sup>u</sup> her walls are thrown down: for <sup>w</sup> it is the vengeance of the LORD; <sup>LORD:</sup> take vengeance upon her; <sup>v</sup> as she hath done, do unto her. <sup>16</sup> Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the <sup>†</sup> sickle in the time of harvest: <sup>z</sup> for fear of the oppressing sword <sup>bb</sup> they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land. <sup>17</sup> <sup>c</sup> Israel is a scattered sheep; <sup>d</sup> the lions have driven him away: <sup>e</sup> first the king of Assyria <sup>f</sup> hath devoured him; and last this <sup>h</sup> Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon <sup>j</sup> hath broken his bones. <sup>18</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, <sup>i</sup> I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, <sup>m</sup> as I have punished the king of Assyria. <sup>19</sup> <sup>b</sup> And I will bring Israel again to his

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 34. 13, 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Mic. 7. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Lam. 1. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai. 40. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 33. 24. See ch. 31. 34.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 51. 43.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 39.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 27 (for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 26. Cp. ch. 51. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 18. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 9. ch. 51. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 21. 2. m ch. 51. 54.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 29. Cp. ch. 51. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Isai. 14. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 7. q Cp. Josh. 6. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Rev. 18. 19, 21.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 3, 13.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Chr. 29. 24 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 51. 58.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 141. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 46. 10 & 51. 6, 11.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 31.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 29. ch. 51. 56.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 46. 16.  
<sup>a</sup> Isai. 13. 5.  
<sup>bb</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> See Isai. 13. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 15 & 4. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 5. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 6 & 18. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 51. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Neh. 4. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 10, 14. See 2 Kin. 25. 1-11.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 22. 12 & Isai. 34. 7, 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 51. 34.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 46. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 10. 12 & 24. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 76. 12. Cp. Isai. 14. 24, 25.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 8. o ch. 51. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 64. 9.

<sup>s</sup> pasture, and <sup>b</sup> he shall feed on <sup>habitation,</sup> <sup>c</sup> Carmel and <sup>e</sup> Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon the hills of <sup>mount</sup> Ephraim and in <sup>c</sup> Gilead. <sup>20</sup> In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, <sup>e</sup> the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for <sup>f</sup> I will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant. <sup>21</sup> Go up against the land <sup>s</sup> of <sup>4</sup> Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants <sup>i</sup> of <sup>5</sup> Pekod: <sup>slay</sup> <sup>j</sup> and <sup>utterly</sup> <sup>waste</sup> destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee. <sup>22</sup> <sup>m</sup> A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction. <sup>23</sup> <sup>o</sup> How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! <sup>r</sup> how is Babylon <sup>s</sup> become a desolation among the nations! <sup>24</sup> <sup>v</sup> I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and <sup>x</sup> thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD. <sup>25</sup> The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth <sup>a</sup> the weapons of his indignation: for <sup>the</sup> <sup>this is the</sup> <sup>LORD of hosts,</sup> <sup>hath a work to do</sup> <sup>work of the LORD God of hosts</sup> in the land of the Chaldeans. <sup>26</sup> Come against her <sup>7</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> from the utmost border, open her <sup>s</sup> storehouses: <sup>††</sup> <sup>g</sup> cast her up as heaps, and <sup>9</sup> destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left. <sup>27</sup> Slay all <sup>i</sup> her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, <sup>k</sup> the time of their visitation. <sup>28</sup> The voice of them that <sup>n</sup> flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, <sup>o</sup> to declare in Zion the vengeance

R.V. 1 Or, at grass 2 Heb. given her hand. 3 Or, fold 4 That is, Double rebellion. 5 That is, Visitation.  
6 Heb. devote. 7 Or, from every quarter 8 Or, granaries 9 Heb. devote her.  
A.V. \* Heb. big, or, corpulent. † Or, neigh as steeds. ‡ Or, scythe. § Or, of the rebels. || Or, Visitation.  
\*\* Heb. from the end. †† Or, tread her.



of the LORD our God, the vengeance of <sup>b</sup>his temple. <sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup>Call together <sup>1</sup>the archers against Babylon: all <sup>them</sup>ye that bend the bow; <sup>c</sup>camp against <sup>her</sup>it round about; let none thereof escape: <sup>f</sup>recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been <sup>i</sup>proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel. <sup>30</sup> <sup>j</sup>Therefore shall her young men fall in <sup>her</sup>the streets, and all her men of war shall be brought to silence <sup>cut off</sup> in that day, saith the LORD. <sup>31</sup> Behold, I am against thee, <sup>2</sup>O <sup>i</sup>thou <sup>proud one,</sup> <sup>most proud,</sup> saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>the LORD</sup> <sup>Lord God</sup> of hosts: <sup>i</sup>for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. <sup>32</sup> <sup>i</sup>And <sup>3\*</sup>the <sup>proud one</sup> <sup>most proud</sup> shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: <sup>o</sup>and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all that are round about him.

<sup>33</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>2</sup>The children of Israel and the children of Judah <sup>are</sup> <sup>were</sup> oppressed together: and all that took them captives <sup>hold</sup> <sup>held</sup> them fast; <sup>q</sup>they <sup>refuse</sup> <sup>refused</sup> to let them go. <sup>34</sup> <sup>r</sup>Their <sup>redeemer</sup> <sup>Redeemer</sup> is strong; <sup>s</sup>the LORD of hosts is his name: <sup>t</sup>he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the earth, <sup>land,</sup> and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. <sup>35</sup> A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon <sup>v</sup>her princes, and upon her <sup>w</sup>wise men. <sup>36</sup> A sword is upon <sup>x</sup>the <sup>boasters,</sup> <sup>liars;</sup> and they shall dote: a sword is upon her <sup>y</sup>mighty <sup>men,</sup> <sup>men;</sup> and they shall be dismayed. <sup>37</sup> A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all <sup>a</sup>the mingled people that are in the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 51. 30.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 51.  
<sup>11</sup> & 52. 13  
& Dan. 5. 3, 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 14  
& Job 16. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai.  
45. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 44. 27.  
Cp. ch. 51. 36.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 2.  
ch. 51. 47, 52.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 13. 21,  
22.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 47. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 49. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Gen. 19. 25.  
See Isai. 13. 19.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 27.  
ch. 49. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 51. 43.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 41  
—43,  
see ch. 6. 22—  
24.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 17.  
27.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 17.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.  
14. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> See Isai.  
43. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 10.  
16.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 51. 36.  
Isai. 51. 22.

<sup>u</sup> For ver. 44  
—46,  
see ch. 49. 19—  
21.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 51. 57.  
Dan. 5. 30.

<sup>w</sup> Dan. 4. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> Isai. 44. 25  
(mg.).

<sup>y</sup> ch. 51. 57.

<sup>z</sup> Job 41. 10.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 25.  
20.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 51. 11,  
12, 29.  
Isai. 14. 24.

midst of <sup>her,</sup> <sup>her;</sup> and <sup>a</sup>they shall become as women: <sup>d</sup>a sword is upon her <sup>treasures,</sup> <sup>treasures;</sup> and they shall be robbed. <sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup>A drought is upon her <sup>waters,</sup> <sup>waters;</sup> and they shall be dried up: <sup>g</sup>for it is <sup>a</sup>the land of graven images, and they are mad upon <sup>their</sup><sup>5</sup>idols. <sup>39</sup> <sup>h</sup>Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the <sup>6</sup>wolves <sup>wild beasts of the islands</sup> shall dwell there, and the <sup>ostriches</sup> <sup>owls</sup> shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. <sup>40</sup> <sup>k</sup>As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD; <sup>m</sup>so shall no man <sup>dwell</sup> <sup>abide</sup> there, neither shall any son of man sojourn <sup>dwell</sup> therein. <sup>41</sup> <sup>n</sup>Behold, a people shall come from the <sup>north;</sup> <sup>north,</sup> and a great nation, and many kings shall be <sup>stirred</sup> <sup>raised</sup> up from the uttermost parts <sup>coasts</sup> of the earth. <sup>42</sup> They shall <sup>lay</sup> <sup>hold</sup> <sup>on</sup> the bow and <sup>spear;</sup> <sup>the lance;</sup> they are cruel, and <sup>will</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>show</sup> <sup>mercy:</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>voice</sup> <sup>roareth</sup> <sup>like</sup> the sea, and they shall <sup>ride</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>horses;</sup> <sup>horses;</sup> every one <sup>set</sup> <sup>put</sup> in array, <sup>as</sup> <sup>like</sup> a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. <sup>43</sup> The king of Babylon hath heard the <sup>fame</sup> <sup>report</sup> of them, and his hands <sup>wax</sup> <sup>waxed</sup> feeble: anguish <sup>hath</sup> <sup>taken</sup> <sup>hold</sup> of him, <sup>and</sup> pangs as of a woman in travail. <sup>44</sup> <sup>u</sup>Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the <sup>pride</sup> <sup>swelling</sup> of Jordan <sup>against</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the <sup>strong</sup> <sup>habitation</sup> suddenly <sup>make</sup> <sup>make</sup> of the strong: but I will <sup>them</sup> <sup>run</sup> <sup>away</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>her;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>whoso</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>chosen,</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>appoint</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>her;</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>me?</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>appoint</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>time?</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>shepherd</sup> <sup>z</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>stand</sup> <sup>before</sup> <sup>me?</sup> <sup>45</sup> Therefore hear ye <sup>b</sup>the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, many  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. howling creatures.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. O Pride.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Pride.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. bouatings.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. terrors.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. pride.

<sup>7</sup> Or, chief stays. Heb. bars.

<sup>8</sup> Or, convent me to plead.



against Babylon; <sup>a</sup>and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: <sup>b</sup>Surely they shall drag them away, <sup>c</sup>even the little ones of the flock; surely the flock shall draw them out: he shall make their habitation desolate with them. <sup>46</sup> <sup>f</sup>At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth <sup>g</sup>trembleth, <sup>h</sup>is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

**51** <sup>1</sup> Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell <sup>k</sup>in <sup>1</sup>Leb-kamai, the <sup>\*</sup>midst of them that rise up against me. <sup>n</sup>a destroying wind; <sup>2</sup> And I will send unto Babylon <sup>2</sup>strangers, <sup>3</sup>fanners, <sup>p</sup>that shall fan her; and they shall empty her land: for <sup>q</sup>in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. <sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup>Let not <sup>r</sup>Against him that bendeth let bend his bow, and <sup>s</sup>let him not lift himself up in his coat of mail. <sup>t</sup>and spare ye not her young men; <sup>4</sup> <sup>u</sup>destroy ye utterly all her host. <sup>4</sup> And they shall fall down slain <sup>v</sup>Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, <sup>w</sup>and <sup>x</sup>they that are thrust through in her streets. <sup>5</sup> <sup>x</sup>For Israel <sup>y</sup>is <sup>z</sup>not <sup>aa</sup>been forsaken, nor <sup>ab</sup>Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land <sup>ac</sup>is full of guilt, <sup>ad</sup>was filled with sin against the Holy One of Israel. <sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup>Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and <sup>ae</sup>save every man his life; <sup>af</sup>be not cut off in her <sup>ag</sup>iniquity; <sup>ah</sup>for <sup>ai</sup>this is the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence. <sup>7</sup> Babylon hath been <sup>aj</sup>a golden cup in the LORD's hand, <sup>ak</sup>that made all the earth drunken: <sup>al</sup>the nations have <sup>am</sup>drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. <sup>8</sup> <sup>i</sup>Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: <sup>j</sup>howl for her; <sup>k</sup>take balm for

<sup>a</sup> ch. 51, 11, 12, 29.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 14. 24.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 49. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 6, 45.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 50. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 50. 16.  
<sup>See</sup> Isai. 13. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Rev. 18. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 49. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 37. 6.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 23. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 50. 23.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 46. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> See Isai. 13. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Lam. 3. 62 (for mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 6.  
<sup>Dan.</sup> 5. 31.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 50. 45.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 11 & Isai. 21. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 50. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Matt. 3. 12.  
<sup>See</sup> ch. 15. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 28.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 50. 2.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Isai. 13. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Isai. 21. 5 & Nah. 2. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 50. 14, 29.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 50. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> Rev. 17. 1, 15.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ver. 36.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 49. 26.  
<sup>x</sup> See Isai. 54. 5-7.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 22. 5.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 105. 34 & Joel 1. 4 & 2. 25.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 45.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 50. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Isai. 16. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Gen. 19. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> For ver. 15 -19, see ch. 10. 12-16.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 50. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 75. 8 & Rev. 17. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Rev. 14. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 25. 15, 16.  
<sup>i</sup> See Isai. 21. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 13. 6.  
<sup>Rev.</sup> 18. 9, 11, 19.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 48. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 46. 11.

her pain, if so be she may be healed. <sup>9</sup> We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: <sup>c</sup>forsake her, and <sup>d</sup>let us go every one into his own country: for <sup>e</sup>her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies. <sup>10</sup> <sup>g</sup>The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: <sup>h</sup>come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God. <sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>Make <sup>sharp</sup>the arrows; <sup>hold firm</sup>the <sup>gather</sup><sup>7</sup>shields: <sup>j</sup>the LORD hath <sup>stirred</sup>up the spirit of the kings of <sup>the</sup>Medes; because <sup>m</sup>his device is against Babylon, to destroy <sup>it</sup>: <sup>o</sup>for <sup>because</sup>it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of <sup>his</sup>temple. <sup>12</sup> <sup>r</sup>Set up <sup>a</sup>the standard <sup>against</sup>upon the walls of Babylon, <sup>s</sup>make the watch strong, set up the watchmen, prepare the <sup>t</sup>ambushes: <sup>m</sup>for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake <sup>concerning</sup>against the inhabitants of Babylon. <sup>13</sup> <sup>v</sup>O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, <sup>and</sup>the measure of thy <sup>s</sup>covetousness. <sup>14</sup> <sup>y</sup>The LORD of hosts hath sworn <sup>s</sup>by himself, <sup>saying</sup>, Surely I will fill thee with men, <sup>z</sup>as with the cankerworm; <sup>b</sup>and they shall <sup>lift</sup>up a shout against thee.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>d</sup>He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, <sup>and</sup>by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens: <sup>16</sup> <sup>when</sup>he uttereth his voice, there is a <sup>tumult</sup>multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings <sup>for</sup>the earth: and bringeth forth the wind out of his <sup>treasures</sup>treasures. <sup>17</sup> Every man <sup>is</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, The heart of them that rise up against me. According to ancient tradition, a cypher for Casdim, that is, Chaldaea.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, fanners. <sup>3</sup> Or, as otherwise read, Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up &c.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. devote ye all &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, bright. <sup>6</sup> Heb. clean. <sup>7</sup> Heb. fill. <sup>8</sup> Or, suits of armour. <sup>9</sup> Or, dishonest gain.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>†</sup> Heb. pure. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. tiers in wait. <sup>§</sup> Heb. by his soul. <sup>||</sup> Heb. utter. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, noise.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, is more brutish than to know.



become brutish <sup>and is without</sup> <sup>by his</sup> know-  
ledge; every goldsmith <sup>is put to shame</sup> <sup>founder</sup> <sup>confounded</sup>  
by his the graven image: for his  
molten image is falsehood, and  
there is no breath in them.

<sup>18</sup> They are vanity, <sup>a</sup> work of  
delusion: in the time of their  
errors visitation they shall perish.

<sup>19</sup> The portion of Jacob is not  
like <sup>these</sup> <sup>them</sup>; for he is the former  
of all things; and Israel is the  
tribe <sup>rod</sup> of his inheritance: the LORD  
of hosts is his name.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>k</sup>Thou art my <sup>1</sup>battle axe  
and weapons of war: and <sup>\*</sup>with  
thee will I <sup>n</sup>break in pieces the  
nations; and with thee will I de-  
stroy kingdoms; <sup>21</sup> and with  
thee will I break in pieces the  
horse and his rider; and with  
thee will I break in pieces the  
chariot and <sup>him that rideth therein</sup> <sup>his rider</sup>;

<sup>22</sup> and with thee <sup>With thee also</sup> will I break in  
pieces man and woman; and  
with thee will I break in pieces  
<sup>the</sup> old man and <sup>the</sup> youth; and with  
thee will I break in pieces <sup>s</sup>the  
young man and the maid; <sup>23</sup> and  
with thee will I break in pieces  
will also break in pieces with thee.

the shepherd and his flock; and with  
thee will I break in pieces the  
husbandman and his yoke of  
oxen; and with thee will I break  
in pieces <sup>governors</sup> <sup>captains</sup> and <sup>deputies</sup> <sup>rulers</sup>.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>z</sup>And I will render unto Baby-  
lon and to all the inhabitants of  
Chaldea all their evil that they  
have done in Zion in your sight,  
saith the LORD.

<sup>25</sup> Behold, I am against thee,  
<sup>b</sup>O destroying mountain, saith  
the LORD, which destroyest all  
the earth: and I will stretch  
out mine hand upon thee, and  
roll thee down from the rocks,  
and will make thee a burnt  
mountain. <sup>26</sup> And they shall  
not take of thee <sup>h</sup>a stone for

<sup>a</sup> ver. 62.  
ch. 25. 12.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 12.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 4. 5.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 6. 4.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 25.

14.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 50.

41.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 8. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Kin. 19. 37.

<sup>h</sup> Gen. 10. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Chr. 1. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Nah. 3. 17.

<sup>j</sup> See ver. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 50.

23.

& Ezek. 9. 2

(mg.).

<sup>l</sup> See ver. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 23, 57.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Dan. 7.

7, 10, 23.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 34.

1.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 8.

16.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 50. 45.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 50. 37.

Cp. Isai. 19. 16.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 36.

17.

Cp. Isai. 13.

16, 18.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 47. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Lam. 2. 9.

Nah. 3. 13.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

30. 6.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 50. 26

(mg.).

<sup>x</sup> ver. 41.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 28, 57.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 50. 15.

29.

Cp. Ps. 137. 8.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 30.

See Isai. 21. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

23. 13 (mg.).

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai.

17. 5.

& Joel 3. 13.

& Rev. 14. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 50. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Rev. 8. 8.

Cp. Rev. 18. 8.

9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 44.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 74. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 118.

22.

& Isai. 28. 16.

a corner, nor a stone for founda-  
tions; but thou shalt be <sup>1a</sup>deso-  
late for ever, saith the LORD.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>b</sup>Set ye up a standard in the  
land, <sup>c</sup>blow the trumpet among  
the nations, <sup>3d</sup>prepare <sup>e</sup>the na-  
tions against her, call together  
against her <sup>f</sup>the kingdoms of  
<sup>g</sup>Ararat, Minni, and <sup>h</sup>Ashkenaz:  
Ashchenaz; ap-  
point a <sup>i</sup>marshal <sup>captain</sup> against her; <sup>j</sup>cause  
the horses to come up as the

rough <sup>cankermorm.</sup> <sup>caterpillars.</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>3d</sup>Prepare  
against her <sup>e</sup>the <sup>nations.</sup> <sup>nations with the</sup>  
kings of <sup>l</sup>the Medes, <sup>m</sup>the <sup>governors</sup>  
thereof, <sup>n</sup>and all the <sup>deputies</sup> <sup>rulers</sup> there-  
of, and all the <sup>o</sup>land of his  
dominion. <sup>29</sup> <sup>p</sup>And the land

trembleth and is in pain; <sup>q</sup>for the  
shall tremble and sorrow <sup>every</sup>  
purposes of the LORD <sup>against Babylon</sup>  
purpose shall be performed  
do stand,  
against Babylon, to make the land of  
Babylon a <sup>desolation,</sup> <sup>desolation</sup> without an  
inhabitant. <sup>30</sup> The mighty men

of Babylon have <sup>forborne</sup> <sup>forborn</sup> to fight,  
they have <sup>remain</sup> <sup>remained</sup> in their <sup>strong holds;</sup> <sup>holds:</sup>

their might hath failed; <sup>r</sup>they  
are become as women: <sup>her dwelling</sup>  
became as women: they have burned  
places are set on fire. <sup>u</sup>her bars are  
broken. <sup>31</sup> One <sup>v</sup>post shall run

to meet another, and one mes-  
senger to meet another, to shew  
the king of Babylon that his  
city is taken <sup>on every quarter:</sup> <sup>32</sup> and  
at one end, and  
that the <sup>4</sup>passages are <sup>surprised,</sup> <sup>stopped,</sup> and  
the <sup>5</sup>reeds they have burned  
with fire, and the men of war  
are affrighted.

<sup>33</sup> For thus saith the LORD of  
hosts, the God of Israel: <sup>a</sup>The

daughter of Babylon is like <sup>a</sup>a  
threshing-floor at the time when it is trodden;  
threshing-floor, <sup>it is</sup> <sup>to thresh her:</sup>

yet a little while, and <sup>c</sup>the time  
of harvest shall come for her. <sup>34</sup> Nebu-  
chadrezzar the king of Babylon

<sup>d</sup>hath devoured <sup>e</sup>me, he hath  
crushed <sup>e</sup>me, he hath made <sup>e</sup>me  
an empty vessel, <sup>f</sup>he hath swal-  
lowed <sup>e</sup>me up like <sup>g</sup>a dragon, he  
hath filled his <sup>maw</sup> <sup>belly</sup> with my

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, maid  
<sup>6</sup> Another reading is, us.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, in thee, or, by thee.

<sup>2</sup> Or, lieutenants

<sup>3</sup> Heb. sanctify.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. everlasting desolations.

<sup>4</sup> Or, fords

<sup>5</sup> Or, marshes Heb. pools

<sup>‡</sup> Or, in the time that he thresheth her.



delicates; he hath cast <sup>1</sup>me out.  
35 <sup>2</sup>\*The violence done to me and  
to my <sup>†</sup>flesh be upon Babylon,  
shall the <sup>3</sup>inhabitant of Zion  
say; and, My blood be upon the in-  
habitants of Chaldea, shall Jeru-  
salem say. <sup>36</sup> Therefore thus  
saith the LORD: Behold, <sup>c</sup>I will  
plead thy cause, and take ven-  
geance for thee; and <sup>e</sup>I will dry  
up her sea, and <sup>g</sup>make her fountain  
dry. <sup>37</sup> And Babylon shall be-  
come <sup>h</sup>heaps, <sup>i</sup>a dwelling place for  
jackals, <sup>k</sup>an astonishment, <sup>k</sup>and an  
hissing, without an inhabitant.  
38 <sup>l</sup>They shall roar together <sup>m</sup>like  
young lions; they shall growl  
as lions'. <sup>39</sup> When they are heated, <sup>o</sup>I  
will make their <sup>p</sup>feasts, and <sup>o</sup>I will  
<sup>p</sup>make them drunken, that they  
may rejoice, <sup>p</sup>and sleep a per-  
petual sleep, and not wake, saith  
the LORD. <sup>40</sup> I will bring them  
down like lambs to the slaughter,  
like rams with <sup>he-goats</sup>. <sup>41</sup> How is  
<sup>s</sup>Sheshach taken! and <sup>how is</sup> <sup>t</sup>the  
praise of the whole earth <sup>v</sup>sur-  
prised! how is Babylon become  
<sup>4a</sup> a desolation among the nations!  
42 <sup>w</sup>The sea is come up upon  
Babylon: she is covered with  
the <sup>5</sup>multitude of the waves  
thereof. <sup>43</sup> Her cities are become  
<sup>4a</sup> a desolation, <sup>y</sup>a dry land, and a  
desert, <sup>a</sup>a land wherein no man  
dwelleth, neither doth any son  
of man pass thereby. <sup>44</sup> And  
I will <sup>6</sup>do judgement upon <sup>c</sup>Bel in  
Babylon, and <sup>e</sup>I will bring forth  
out of his mouth <sup>f</sup>that which he  
hath swallowed <sup>up</sup>; and <sup>g</sup>the  
nations shall not flow together  
any more unto him: yea, <sup>i</sup>the  
wall of Babylon shall fall.  
<sup>45</sup> <sup>j</sup>My people, go ye out of  
the midst of her, and <sup>save yourselves</sup>  
every man <sup>his soul</sup> from <sup>k</sup>the fierce  
anger of the LORD. <sup>46</sup> And <sup>let not</sup>

a Cp. Isai. 37. 7.  
b Matt. 24. 6, 7.  
c ch. 50. 34.  
d Cp. ch. 50. 2.  
e Isai. 44. 27. Cp. ch. 50. 38.  
f Cp. ch. 50. 12.  
g Cp. ver. 13.  
h Isai. 25. 2.  
i Isai. 13. 22.  
j Cp. Rev. 18. 20.  
See Isai. 44. 23.  
k See ch. 18. 16.  
l Cp. Amos 3. 4.  
m Nah. 2. 11, 12.  
n ch. 50. 3.  
o Cp. Isai. 21. 5.  
p ver. 57.  
q Cp. ver. 24.  
r Cp. ch. 44. 23.  
s ch. 25. 26.  
t Cp. Isai. 13. 19.  
u ch. 7. 19.  
Ps. 44. 15, 16.  
v ver. 32.  
w Lam. 1. 10.  
x Cp. ver. 55 & Isai. 8. 7, 8.  
y ch. 50. 12.  
z Job 24. 12.  
Ezek. 26. 15.  
a ch. 50. 40.  
b Cp. ver. 25.  
See Isai. 14. 13.  
c ch. 50. 2.  
See Isai. 46. 1.  
d Cp. ch. 49. 16.  
e ver. 34.  
Cp. Ezra 1. 7, 8.  
f ver. 34.  
g Cp. ch. 31. 12.  
h Isai. 2. 2.  
i ch. 50. 22.  
j ver. 58.  
j See ver. 6.  
k See ch. 12. 13.  
l Cp. ver. 42.  
See ch. 5. 22.

your heart faint, neither fear ye for  
<sup>a</sup>the rumour that shall be heard  
in the land; <sup>b</sup>for a rumour shall  
come one year, and after that in  
another year <sup>shall come</sup> a ru-  
mour, and violence in the land,  
<sup>b</sup>ruler against ruler. <sup>47</sup> There-  
fore, behold, the days come, that  
<sup>d</sup>I will <sup>\*\*</sup>do judgement upon the  
graven images of <sup>Babylon</sup>, <sup>f</sup>and  
her whole land shall be <sup>ashamed</sup>,  
and all her slain shall fall in  
the midst of her. <sup>48</sup> <sup>j</sup>Then the  
heaven and the earth, and all  
that is therein, shall sing for  
joy over Babylon; <sup>n</sup>for the spoilers  
shall come unto her from the  
north, saith the LORD. <sup>49</sup> <sup>7††</sup>As  
Babylon hath caused the slain  
of Israel to fall, <sup>q</sup>so at Babylon  
shall fall the slain of all <sup>††</sup>the  
<sup>8</sup>land. <sup>50</sup> <sup>r</sup>Ye that have escaped  
the sword, go <sup>ye</sup>, stand not <sup>still</sup>;  
remember the LORD <sup>from afar</sup>, and  
let Jerusalem come into your  
mind. <sup>51</sup> <sup>u</sup>We are <sup>ashamed</sup>, be-  
cause we have heard <sup>reproach</sup>;  
<sup>u</sup>confusion hath covered our faces:  
<sup>w</sup>for strangers are come into the  
sanctuaries of the LORD's house.  
<sup>52</sup> Wherefore, behold, the days  
come, saith the LORD, that <sup>a</sup>I  
will do judgement upon her graven  
images; <sup>z</sup>and through all her  
land the wounded shall groan.  
<sup>53</sup> Though Babylon should <sup>b</sup>mount  
up to heaven, and though she  
should <sup>d</sup>fortify the height of her  
strength, yet from me shall  
spoilers come unto her, saith  
the LORD. <sup>54</sup> <sup>A</sup>The sound of a  
cry <sup>cometh</sup> from Babylon, and of  
great destruction from the land  
of the Chaldeans! <sup>55</sup> <sup>for</sup>the LORD  
hath spoiled Babylon, and <sup>destroyeth</sup>  
out of her the great voice;  
and their waves do roar like <sup>many</sup>  
waters, <sup>a</sup>the noise of their voice is

R.V. 1 Another reading is, us.  
5 Or, tumult 6 Heb. visit upon.

3 Heb. My wrong and my flesh.  
7 Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and at &c.

3 Heb. inhabitress.  
5 Or, shake themselves. 8 Or, earth

A.V. \* Heb. my violence. † Or, remainder. † Heb. inhabitress. ‡ Or, let not.

\*\* Heb. visit upon. †† Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and with Babylon, &c. ‡‡ Or, the country.



uttered: <sup>56</sup> <sup>for</sup> Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, <sup>their bows are broken in pieces: every one of their bows is broken:</sup> <sup>b</sup> for the LORD is a God of recom-  
pences, he shall surely requite.

<sup>57</sup> And <sup>d</sup> I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, <sup>e</sup> her governors and her deputies, and her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith <sup>f</sup> the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts. <sup>58</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>1\*</sup> The broad <sup>h</sup> walls of Babylon shall be utterly <sup>2</sup> overthrown, <sup>i</sup> and her high gates shall be burned with fire; <sup>j</sup> and the peoples shall labour for vanity, and the people shall labour in vain, and the nations for the fire, <sup>k</sup> and they shall be weary.

<sup>59</sup> The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah <sup>m</sup> the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went <sup>†</sup> with Zedekiah the king of Judah <sup>to</sup> into Babylon <sup>n</sup> in the fourth year of his reign. <sup>Now</sup> And <sup>this</sup> Seraiah was <sup>3</sup> chief chamberlain. <sup>60</sup> And <sup>o</sup> Jeremiah wrote in <sup>4</sup> a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even <sup>p</sup> all these words that are written <sup>concerning</sup> against Babylon. <sup>61</sup> And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, <sup>5</sup> then see that thou read all these words; see, and shalt <sup>62</sup> and Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken <sup>concerning</sup> against this place, to cut it off, <sup>q</sup> that none shall dwell therein, remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be <sup>7</sup> desolate for ever. <sup>63</sup> And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, <sup>r</sup> that thou shalt <sup>t</sup> bind a stone to it, <sup>u</sup> and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: <sup>64</sup> and thou shalt say, <sup>v</sup> Thus shall Babylon sink, and

shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring <sup>6</sup> upon her: <sup>a</sup> and they shall be weary.

Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup> Zedekiah was one and **52** twenty years old when he <sup>\*\*</sup> began to <sup>reign;</sup> and he reigned eleven years in <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>And</sup> his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. <sup>2</sup> And he did that which was evil in the <sup>sight</sup> eyes of the LORD, <sup>9</sup> according to all that Jehoiakim had done. <sup>3</sup> For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, <sup>it came</sup> until he had cast them out from his <sup>presence: and</sup> presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. <sup>4</sup> <sup>l</sup> And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and <sup>encamped</sup> pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about. <sup>5</sup> So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. <sup>6</sup> <sup>In</sup> And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. <sup>7</sup> Then <sup>a</sup> breach was made in the city; <sup>the city</sup> and all the men of <sup>broken up,</sup> war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were <sup>against</sup> by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the <sup>Arabah.</sup> plain. <sup>8</sup> But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in

a ver. 58.

b ch. 50. 15.  
Isai. 59. 18.

c For ver. 1  
—27.  
See 2 Kin. 24.  
18—25. 21.  
d ver. 39  
e ver. 23, 28.

f See ch. 46.  
18.

g 2 Kin. 23.  
37.  
See ch. 22. 13  
—17.  
h ver. 44.  
ch. 50. 15.  
i Cp. Isai.  
45. 2.  
j Hab. 2. 13.  
k ver. 64.

l For ver. 4  
—16.  
see ch. 39.  
1—10.  
m Cp. ch. 32.  
12  
& Baruch 1. 1.

n Cp. ch. 28.  
1.

o Cp. ch. 36.  
2.

p See ver.  
1—58  
& ch. 50. 1—46.

q ch. 50. 3.

r ver. 26.

s Cp. ch. 19.  
10, 11.  
t Cp. Rev.  
18. 21.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, The walls of broad Babylon shall see, and read... then shalt thou say &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, The walls of broad Babylon. or, chief chamberlain. <sup>†</sup> Heb. desolations.

<sup>2</sup> Or, made bare

<sup>6</sup> Or, upon her. And they shall be weary: thus far &c.

<sup>†</sup> Or, made naked.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. reigned.

<sup>3</sup> Or, quartermaster

<sup>†</sup> Or, on the behalf of.

<sup>4</sup> Or, one book

<sup>5</sup> Or, and

<sup>§</sup> Or, prince of Menueha,



the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. <sup>9</sup> Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; <sup>and where</sup> he <sup>1</sup> gave judgement upon him. <sup>10</sup> And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in <sup>d</sup> Riblah. <sup>11</sup> <sup>And Then</sup> he <sup>\*</sup> put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in <sup>f</sup> fetters, <sup>†</sup> and carried him to Babylon, and put him in <sup>†</sup> prison <sup>e</sup> till the day of his death.

<sup>12</sup> Now in <sup>i</sup> the fifth month, in <sup>j</sup> the tenth day of the month, which was <sup>k</sup> the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came <sup>Nebuchadrezzar</sup> <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>§</sup> captain of the guard, which <sup>m</sup> stood before the king of Babylon, into <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>13</sup> and he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, <sup>even</sup> <sup>2</sup> every great house, and all the houses of the great <sup>men,</sup> burned he with <sup>fire.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. <sup>15</sup> Then <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the captain of the guard carried away captive <sup>of the poorest sort</sup> <sup>certain of the poor</sup> of the people, and the residue of the people that <sup>were left</sup> <sup>remained</sup> in the city, and <sup>p</sup> those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the <sup>residue</sup> <sup>rest</sup> of the <sup>3</sup> multitude. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the captain of the guard left <sup>of the poorest</sup> <sup>certain of the poor</sup> of the land <sup>to be</sup> <sup>for</sup> vinedressers and <sup>for</sup> husbandmen. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>Also</sup> the <sup>s</sup> pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the <sup>bases</sup> <sup>bases,</sup> and the <sup>u</sup> brasen sea that <sup>were</sup> <sup>was</sup> in the

house of the LORD, <sup>did</sup> the Chaldeans <sup>break in pieces,</sup> <sup>brake,</sup> and <sup>a</sup> carried all the brass of them to Babylon. <sup>18</sup> <sup>b</sup> The <sup>pots</sup> <sup>caldrons</sup> also, and the <sup>\*\*</sup> shovels, and the snuffers, and the <sup>basons,</sup> <sup>††</sup> bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass where-with they ministered, took they away. <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup> And the <sup>cups,</sup> <sup>basons,</sup> and the <sup>††</sup> firepans, and the <sup>basons,</sup> <sup>bowls,</sup> and the <sup>pots,</sup> <sup>caldrons,</sup> and <sup>f</sup> the candlesticks, and <sup>g</sup> the spoons, <sup>g</sup> and the <sup>bowls</sup> <sup>cups</sup>; that which was of <sup>gold,</sup> <sup>gold</sup> in gold, and that which was of <sup>silver,</sup> <sup>silver</sup> in silver, took the captain of the guard <sup>took</sup> away. <sup>20</sup> The two pillars, <sup>the</sup> one sea, and <sup>the</sup> twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made <sup>for</sup> <sup>in</sup> the house of the LORD: <sup>§§</sup> the brass of all these vessels was without weight. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>as for</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> the pillars, the height of <sup>the</sup> one pillar was eighteen cubits; and <sup>n</sup> a <sup>line</sup> <sup>fillet</sup> of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. <sup>22</sup> And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of <sup>the</sup> one chapter was <sup>o</sup> five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the <sup>chapter</sup> <sup>chapters</sup> round about, all of <sup>brass:</sup> <sup>and the</sup> <sup>brass.</sup> The second pillar also <sup>had like unto these,</sup> <sup>and the pomegranates</sup> <sup>were like unto these.</sup> <sup>23</sup> And there were ninety and six pomegranates <sup>4</sup> on <sup>a</sup> the sides; <sup>and</sup> all the pomegranates <sup>were an hundred upon the network</sup> <sup>upon the network</sup> <sup>were an hundred</sup> round about. <sup>24</sup> And the captain of the guard took <sup>q</sup> Seraiah the chief priest, and <sup>r</sup> Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the <sup>5</sup> <sup>†</sup> door: <sup>25</sup> <sup>and</sup> He took also out of the city <sup>he took an officer that</sup> <sup>an eunuch,</sup> which had the <sup>was set over</sup> <sup>charge of</sup> the men of war; and <sup>t</sup> seven men of them that <sup>saw</sup> <sup>†</sup> were near the king's <sup>face,</sup> <sup>person,</sup> which were

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. spake judgements with him. <sup>2</sup> Or, every great man's house <sup>3</sup> Or, artificers <sup>4</sup> Or, on the outside  
Heb. towards the four winds. <sup>5</sup> Heb. threshold. <sup>6</sup> Or, eunuch  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. blinded. <sup>†</sup> Or, fetters. <sup>††</sup> Heb. house of the wards. <sup>§</sup> Or, chief marshal. Heb. chief of the  
executioners, or, slaughtermen. And so ver. 14, &c. <sup>||</sup> Heb. stood before. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, instruments to remove the ashes.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, basons. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. their brass. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. thread. <sup>†</sup> Heb. threshold. <sup>†</sup> Heb. saw the  
face of the king.



found in the city; and <sup>a</sup>the scribe of the captain of the host, who <sup>\*principal scribe of</sup> mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>So</sup> Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to <sup>c</sup>Riblah. <sup>27</sup> And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death <sup>at</sup> in <sup>c</sup>Riblah in the land of Hamath. <sup>So</sup> Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his <sup>own</sup> land. <sup>28</sup> This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: <sup>e</sup>in the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty: <sup>29</sup> <sup>g</sup>in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two <sup>†</sup>persons: <sup>30</sup> in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar <sup>Nebuzaradan</sup> <sup>Nebuzar-adan</sup> the captain of the guard carried

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 5. 42.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 31—34, see 2 Kin. 25. 27—30.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 9, 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 37. 1. See ch. 22. 24—30.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 12, 14.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 5 (mg.).

away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>b</sup> And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of <sup>Babylon</sup> <sup>Babylon</sup> in the *first* year of his <sup>reign</sup> <sup>reign</sup> lifted up the head of <sup>d</sup>Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of <sup>prison</sup> <sup>prison</sup>, <sup>32</sup> and he <sup>spake</sup> <sup>†</sup>kindly <sup>unto</sup> him, and set his throne above the throne of <sup>f</sup>the kings that were with him in <sup>Babylon</sup> <sup>Babylon</sup>. <sup>33</sup> And he changed his prison <sup>garments</sup> <sup>garments</sup>: and <sup>he</sup> <sup>did</sup> eat bread before him continually <sup>continually</sup> eat bread before him all the days of his life. <sup>34</sup> And for <sup>h</sup>his allowance, there was a continual <sup>diet</sup> <sup>diet</sup> allowance <sup>diet</sup> given him of the king of Babylon, <sup>§</sup>every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

## THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

**I** <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people!

*How* is she become as <sup>e</sup>a widow!

She that was great among the nations, *and* <sup>e</sup>princess among the provinces,

*How* is she become <sup>h</sup>tributary!

<sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup>She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks;  
cheeks;

<sup>j</sup>Among all her lovers she hath <sup>i</sup>none to comfort her:

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer. 7. 34.

<sup>b</sup> See Ezek. 23. 22—26.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Jer. 15. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 52. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 16 & Ezra 4. 20

& Eccles. 2. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 9 & Deut. 28. 64, 65.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 45. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 31. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 6. 6.

Jer. 9. 1 & 13. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 19. Jer. 22. 22 & 30. 14.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 2. 6. <sup>l</sup> ver. 9, 16, 17, 21.

Eccles. 4. 1.

<sup>b</sup> All her friends have dealt treacherously with her,

They are become her enemies.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup> Judah is gone into <sup>1</sup>captivity because of affliction, and

<sup>||</sup>because of great <sup>servitude</sup> <sup>servitude</sup>:

<sup>f</sup>She dwelleth among the heathen, <sup>g</sup>she findeth no rest:

All her persecutors overtook her <sup>within</sup> <sup>between</sup> the straits.

<sup>4</sup> The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to <sup>k</sup>the

<sup>2</sup>solemn <sup>assembly</sup> <sup>feasts</sup>:

A.V. \* Or, scribe of the captain of the host. † Heb. souls.  
the day in his day. || Heb. for the greatness of servitude.

<sup>2</sup> Or, appointed feast  
† Heb. good things with him.

§ Heb. the matter of



<sup>a</sup>All her gates are <sup>desolate,</sup> her  
priests <sup>do sigh:</sup>  
Her virgins are afflicted, and  
she <sup>herself</sup> is in bitterness.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup>Her adversaries are <sup>become</sup> the  
<sup>head,</sup> her <sup>f</sup>enemies prosper;  
For <sup>g</sup>the LORD hath afflicted  
her <sup>h</sup>for the multitude of  
her transgressions:

<sup>k</sup>Her young children are gone  
into captivity before the  
adversary.  
<sup>enemy.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> And from the daughter of  
Zion all her <sup>1</sup>majesty <sup>beauty</sup> is de-  
parted:

Her princes are become like  
harts <sup>o</sup>that find no pasture,  
And they are gone without  
strength before the pursuer.

<sup>7</sup> Jerusalem <sup>remembereth</sup> in the days  
<sup>remembered</sup>  
of her affliction and of her  
<sup>2</sup>miseries

<sup>s</sup>All her <sup>\*</sup>pleasant things that  
were from <sup>t</sup>the days of <sup>old:</sup>  
she had in <sup>old,</sup>  
When her people fell into the  
hand of the <sup>adversary,</sup> and  
none did help <sup>her,</sup>  
<sup>her:</sup>

The adversaries saw her, <sup>they</sup>  
and  
did mock at her <sup>3</sup>desolations.  
<sup>sabbaths.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> <sup>x</sup>Jerusalem hath grievously  
sinned; therefore she <sup>4</sup>†is  
become as an unclean thing:  
<sup>removed</sup>

All that honoured her despise  
her, <sup>a</sup>because they have seen  
her nakedness:

Yea, she <sup>i</sup>sigheth, and turneth  
backward.

<sup>9</sup> Her filthiness <sup>was</sup> <sup>b</sup>in her skirts;  
<sup>is</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>she <sup>remembered</sup> not her <sup>latter</sup>  
<sup>remembereth</sup> last  
end;

Therefore <sup>is she come</sup> down <sup>wonder-</sup>  
<sup>she came</sup> fully; <sup>d</sup>she <sup>hath</sup> no <sup>comforter:</sup>  
<sup>fully:</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>comforter.</sup>  
Behold, O LORD, my affliction; for the  
O LORD, behold my affliction:  
the enemy hath <sup>e</sup>magnified him-  
self.

<sup>10</sup> The adversary hath spread  
out his hand upon all her  
<sup>\*1</sup>pleasant things:

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 14. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 79. 1.  
Jer. 51. 51.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 8, 11,  
21, 22.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Deut.  
28. 13, 44  
& Jer. 13. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Deut.  
23. 3  
& Neh. 13. 1.  
& Jer. 12. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 12.  
ch. 3. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 30. 14,  
15.  
Dan. 9. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 4, 21,  
22.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 12  
& 4. 4.  
Cp. Jer. 38. 9  
& 52. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 36.  
17, 20.  
See Jer. 52.  
28-30.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> Job 21. 29.  
Ps. 80. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Jer. 14.  
6.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Dan.  
9. 12.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> See Jer. 12.  
13.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 10, 11.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
Jer. 46. 26.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 102. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 9. 15.  
Ezek. 12. 13  
& 17. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> Obad. 12,  
13.  
Cp. Ps. 119. 51.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Zech.  
13. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
See Jer. 8. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 28.  
43.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
16. 37.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Jer. 13.  
22.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Deut.  
32. 29  
& Isai. 47. 7  
& Ecclus. 7. 36.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 48. 26.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai.  
63. 2, 3.

For she hath seen that <sup>b</sup>the  
heathen <sup>are</sup> entered into her  
sanctuary,

Concerning whom thou didst com-  
mand that <sup>c</sup>they should not  
enter into thy congrega-  
tion.

<sup>11</sup> All her people <sup>i</sup>sigh, <sup>j</sup>they  
seek bread;

They have given their <sup>l</sup>plea-  
sant things for <sup>m</sup>meat <sup>†</sup>to  
refresh the soul:

See, O LORD, and <sup>behold</sup> <sup>20</sup>;  
I am become vile.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>§</sup>Is it nothing to you, all <sup>n</sup>ye  
that <sup>||</sup>pass by?

<sup>p</sup>Behold, and see if there be  
any sorrow like unto my  
sorrow, which is done unto  
me,

<sup>5</sup>Wherewith <sup>q</sup>the LORD hath  
afflicted <sup>me</sup> in <sup>r</sup>the day of  
his fierce anger.

<sup>13</sup> From <sup>on high</sup> <sup>above</sup> hath he <sup>u</sup>sent fire  
into my bones, and it pre-  
vaileth against them:

<sup>v</sup>He hath spread a net for my  
feet, he hath turned me  
back;  
back;

<sup>y</sup>He hath made me desolate  
and faint all the day.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>z</sup>The yoke of my transgressions  
is bound by his <sup>hand;</sup>  
<sup>hand;</sup>

They are <sup>knit together,</sup> they <sup>are</sup> come  
<sup>wreathed, and</sup>  
up upon my <sup>neck;</sup> he hath  
<sup>neck:</sup> made my strength to <sup>fail:</sup>  
<sup>fall,</sup>

The Lord hath delivered me  
into their hands, <sup>7</sup>against whom  
<sup>from whom</sup>  
I am not able to <sup>stand.</sup>  
<sup>rise up.</sup>

<sup>15</sup> The Lord hath <sup>set at nought</sup>  
<sup>trodden under foot</sup>  
all my mighty men in the  
midst of <sup>me;</sup>  
<sup>me:</sup>

He hath called <sup>a solemn</sup>  
<sup>an</sup> assembly  
against me to crush my  
young men:

<sup>f</sup>The Lord hath trodden <sup>as in</sup>  
<sup>the</sup>  
a winepress the virgin daughter of  
virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a  
Judah.  
winepress.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, beauty <sup>2</sup> Or, wanderings <sup>3</sup> Heb. ceasings. <sup>4</sup> Or, is removed <sup>5</sup> Or, Whom the Lord hath afflicted  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. stumble. <sup>7</sup> Or, from whom I am not able to rise up  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, desirable. <sup>†</sup> Heb. is become a removing, or, wandering. <sup>‡</sup> Or, to make the soul to come again.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, It is nothing. <sup>||</sup> Heb. pass by the way <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, the winepress of the virgin, &c.



<sup>16</sup> For these things <sup>a</sup>I weep;  
mine eye, mine eye runneth  
down with <sup>water;</sup>  
Because <sup>d</sup>the comforter that  
should <sup>e</sup>refresh <sup>\*relieve</sup> my soul is far  
from me:  
My children are desolate, be-  
cause the enemy <sup>hath</sup> pre-  
vailed.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>h</sup>Zion spreadeth forth her  
hands; <sup>d</sup>there is none to  
comfort <sup>her;</sup>  
The LORD hath commanded  
concerning Jacob, that <sup>they</sup>  
that are round about him should be his  
adversaries <sup>should be</sup> round about  
him:

Jerusalem is <sup>among them as an</sup>  
unclean thing. <sup>as a menstruous woman</sup>  
among them.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>m</sup>The LORD is righteous; <sup>n</sup>for  
I have rebelled against his  
<sup>†</sup>commandment:

Hear, I pray you, all <sup>ye peoples,</sup>  
and behold my sorrow:

<sup>r</sup>My virgins and my young  
men are gone into captivity.

<sup>19</sup> I called for <sup>s</sup>my lovers, <sup>but</sup>  
they deceived me:

My priests and mine elders  
gave up the ghost in the  
city,

While <sup>x</sup>they sought <sup>them</sup> meat  
to <sup>refresh</sup> <sup>relieve</sup> their souls.

<sup>20</sup> Behold, O LORD; for I am in  
distress; <sup>z</sup>my bowels are trou-  
bled;

Mine heart is turned within  
me; for I have grievously  
rebelled:

<sup>c</sup>Abroad the sword bereaveth,  
at home there is as death.

<sup>21</sup> They have heard that <sup>f</sup>I sigh;  
<sup>d</sup>there is none to comfort  
me;

All mine enemies have heard  
of my trouble; <sup>ff</sup>they are  
glad that thou hast done it:

Thou wilt bring the day that  
thou hast <sup>proclaimed,</sup> <sup>†</sup>called, <sup>ff</sup>and they  
shall be like unto me.

<sup>a</sup> See Jer.  
13. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 109. 14.  
15.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 12.  
ch. 2. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 2, 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 4, 8, 11.  
<sup>g</sup> See Jer. 8.  
18.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 1. 15.  
Jer. 4. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
44.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Matt.  
11. 23.  
See Isai. 14. 15.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 2.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 16.  
Cp. Ps. 35. 25  
& 56. 2  
& Ezek. 36. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> See Jer.  
12. 1.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Sam. 12.  
14, 15.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 17, 21.  
ch. 3. 43.  
Cp. Ezek. 9. 5,  
10.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 89. 40.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 74. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Deut.  
28. 41.

<sup>s</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 43. 28.  
<sup>u</sup> See Jer. 12.  
13.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Sam. 2. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Ps. 74. 11.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 79. 5  
& 89. 46.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
Job 30. 27.  
Isai. 16. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> See Jer.  
30. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 32.  
25.  
Ezek. 7. 15.  
See Jer. 15. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 2, 16,  
17.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
25. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
21  
& Jer. 50. 11.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 29. 2.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>b</sup>Let all their wickedness come  
before thee;  
And do unto them, as <sup>c</sup>thou  
hast done unto me for all  
my transgressions:  
For <sup>f</sup>my sighs are many, and  
<sup>g</sup>my heart is faint.

<sup>1</sup> How hath the Lord covered  
**2** the daughter of Zion <sup>i</sup>with  
a cloud in his <sup>anger!</sup>  
<sup>He hath</sup> <sup>and</sup> cast down from heaven  
unto the earth the beauty  
of Israel,

And <sup>hath not remembered</sup> <sup>k</sup>his foot-  
stool in the day of his <sup>anger.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> The Lord <sup>hath</sup> swallowed up  
all the habitations of Jacob,  
<sup>and hath not</sup> <sup>pitied;</sup>

<sup>p</sup>He hath thrown down in his  
wrath the strong holds of  
the daughter of Judah;

He hath <sup>s</sup>brought them <sup>a</sup>down  
to the ground:

<sup>t</sup>He hath <sup>profaned</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> the kingdom  
<sup>and the princes thereof.</sup>

<sup>3</sup> He hath cut off in <sup>his</sup> <sup>u</sup>fierce  
anger <sup>all</sup> <sup>v</sup>the horn of <sup>Israel;</sup>

<sup>w</sup>He hath drawn back his right  
hand from before the <sup>enemy:</sup>

And <sup>y</sup>he <sup>hath burned up</sup> <sup>burned against</sup> Jacob like  
a flaming fire, which de-  
voureth round about.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>He hath bent his bow like an  
enemy; he <sup>hath</sup> stood with his  
right hand <sup>b</sup>as an adversary,  
And <sup>hath slain</sup> <sup>slew</sup> all that were  
pleasant to the <sup>eye:</sup>

<sup>2</sup>In the <sup>tent</sup> <sup>tabernacle</sup> of the daughter  
of Zion: he <sup>hath</sup> poured out  
his fury like fire.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>The Lord <sup>is become</sup> <sup>was</sup> as an <sup>enemy;</sup>

<sup>he hath</sup> <sup>swallowed up</sup> <sup>Israel;</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>He hath swallowed up all her  
palaces, <sup>palaces:</sup> he hath destroyed his  
strong <sup>holds:</sup>

And <sup>he hath</sup> <sup>multiplied</sup> <sup>increased</sup> in the  
daughter of Judah <sup>g</sup>mourn-  
ing and lamentation.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, every horn

<sup>2</sup> Or, On

A.V. \* Heb. bring back.

† Heb. mouth.

† Or, proclaimed.

§ Heb. made to touch.

|| Heb. all the desirable of the eye.



<p><sup>6</sup> And he hath violently taken away <sup>b</sup>his <sup>1*</sup>tabernacle, as if it were of a <sup>garden</sup> garden; He hath destroyed <sup>e</sup>his <sup>place</sup> places of the assembly: <sup>e</sup>The LORD hath caused the <sup>2</sup>solemn assembly feasts and <sup>3</sup>sabbath sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest. <sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup>The Lord hath cast off his altar, <sup>l</sup>he hath abhorred his sanctuary, <sup>m</sup>He hath <sup>†</sup>given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her <sup>palaces</sup> palaces; <sup>n</sup>They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn assembly. <sup>8</sup> <sup>†</sup>The LORD hath purposed to destroy <sup>q</sup>the wall of the daughter of <sup>Zion</sup> Zion; <sup>r</sup>He hath stretched out <sup>a</sup>the line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from <sup>3†</sup>destroying: <sup>†</sup>But he hath therefore made the rampart and the wall to lament; <sup>†</sup>they languish together. <sup>9</sup> Her gates are sunk into the ground; <sup>x</sup>he hath destroyed <sup>x</sup>and broken her bars: <sup>z</sup>Her king and her princes are among the <sup>nations where</sup> Gentiles: the law is <sup>not</sup> no more; <sup>†</sup>Yea, her prophets find no vision from the LORD. <sup>10</sup> The elders of the daughter of Zion <sup>c</sup>sit upon the ground, <sup>d</sup>they keep silence; <sup>e</sup>They have cast up dust upon their heads; <sup>g</sup>they have girded themselves with sackcloth: The virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 18 &amp; ch. 5. 17 &amp; Ps. 6. 7. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Job 27. 18 (for mg.). <sup>c</sup> See ch. 1. 20. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Job 16. 13. <sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 4. Isai. 1. 13. Zeph. 3. 18. <sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 48. <sup>g</sup> Isai. 1. 13. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 4 &amp; Jer. 44. 7. <sup>i</sup> ver. 19. Cp. Isai. 51. 20. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 1. 11. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 89. 38 &amp; 2 Esd. 10. 21. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Ezek. 24. 21. <sup>m</sup> Deut. 32. 30. <sup>n</sup> Ps. 74. 4. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 12. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Jer. 5. 10. <sup>q</sup> ver. 18. <sup>r</sup> See 2 Kin. 21. 13. <sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 20. <sup>t</sup> Jer. 14. 2. <sup>u</sup> See Jer. 5. 31. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai. 58. 1. <sup>w</sup> See Jer. 30. 3. <sup>x</sup> Jer. 51. 30. Nah. 3. 13. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Jer. 23. 33, 34. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Hos. 3. 4.  <sup>a</sup> Ps. 74. 9. <sup>b</sup> See 2 Chr. 29. 8.  <sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 1 &amp; 3. 28. <sup>d</sup> Isai. 3. 26. <sup>e</sup> Ezek. 3. 15. <sup>f</sup> See Josh. 7. 6. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 43. 2. Ezek. 16. 14. <sup>h</sup> Jer. 48. 37. Ezek. 7. 18. Amos 8. 10. See Jer. 4. 8. <sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 46. Cp. Job 16. 9, 10. <sup>j</sup> See ver. 2.</p>	<p><sup>11</sup> <sup>†</sup>Mine eyes do fail with tears, <sup>†</sup>my bowels are troubled, <sup>d</sup>My liver is poured upon the earth, <sup>f</sup>for the <sup>4</sup>destruction of the daughter of my people; <sup>h</sup>Because the young children and the sucklings <sup>s</sup>swoon in the streets of the city. <sup>12</sup> They say to their mothers, <sup>j</sup>Where is corn and wine? <sup>i</sup>When they <sup>swoon</sup> swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, When their soul <sup>is</sup> was poured out into their mothers' bosom. <sup>13</sup> What thing shall I <sup>5</sup>testify unto thee? <sup>o</sup>what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? <sup>o</sup>What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? <sup>s</sup>For thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee? <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup>Thy prophets have seen <sup>visions</sup> vain for thee of vanity and foolishness; and foolish things for thee: <sup>v</sup>And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to <sup>w</sup>bring again thy captivity: turn away thy captivity; <sup>u</sup>But have seen for thee <sup>6†</sup>burdens false of vanity burdens and <sup>7</sup>causes of banishment. <sup>15</sup> All that pass <sup>  </sup>by clap their hands at thee; <sup>b</sup>They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, <sup>saying</sup> saying; Is this the city that men <sup>called</sup> call <sup>f</sup>The perfection of beauty, <sup>f</sup>The joy of the whole earth? <sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup>All thine enemies have opened their mouth <sup>wide</sup> against thee: they hiss and gnash the <sup>teeth</sup> teeth: they say, We <sup>i</sup>have swallowed her <sup>up</sup> up:</p>
---	---	---

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, booth Or, hedge <sup>2</sup> Or, appointed feast <sup>3</sup> Heb. swallowing up. <sup>4</sup> Or, breach <sup>5</sup> Or, take to witness for thee <sup>6</sup> Or, oracles <sup>7</sup> Or, things to draw thee aside  
A.V. \* Or, hedge. † Heb. shut up. ‡ Heb. swallowing up. § Or, faint. || Heb. by the way.



Certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, <sup>b</sup>we have seen it.

<sup>17</sup> The LORD hath done that which he <sup>had</sup> devised;

He hath <sup>1</sup>fulfilled <sup>d</sup>his word that he <sup>had</sup> commanded <sup>e</sup>in the days of <sup>old</sup>;

<sup>h</sup>He hath thrown down, and <sup>i</sup>hath not pitied:

<sup>j</sup>And he hath caused <sup>the</sup> enemy to rejoice over thee,

He hath <sup>exalted</sup> the <sup>set up</sup> horn of thine adversaries.

<sup>18</sup> Their heart cried unto the LORD: O <sup>m</sup>wall of the daughter of

Zion, <sup>n</sup>let tears run down like a river <sup>o</sup>day and <sup>night</sup>;

<sup>q</sup>Give thyself no <sup>respice</sup> rest; let not <sup>r</sup>the apple of thine eye cease.

<sup>19</sup> Arise, <sup>t</sup>cry out in the <sup>night</sup>, at <sup>in</sup> the beginning of the <sup>watches</sup>;

<sup>v</sup>Pour out thine heart like water before the face of the LORD:

<sup>x</sup>Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children,

<sup>a</sup>That faint for hunger <sup>at</sup> in the top of every street.

<sup>20</sup> See, Behold, O LORD, and <sup>behold</sup>, consider to whom <sup>e</sup>thou hast done <sup>thus</sup>!

<sup>d</sup>Shall the women eat their fruit, <sup>the</sup> children <sup>that are</sup> dandled <sup>\*of a span</sup> in the hands? <sup>long</sup>

Shall <sup>g</sup>the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

<sup>21</sup> <sup>i</sup>The <sup>youth</sup> and the old <sup>man</sup> lie on the ground in the <sup>streets</sup>;

<sup>i</sup>My virgins and my young men are fallen by the <sup>sword</sup>;

<sup>m</sup>Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast <sup>slaughtered</sup>, <sup>n</sup>and not pitied.

<sup>22</sup> Thou hast <sup>called</sup>, <sup>called</sup> as in the day of <sup>a</sup> solemn assembly, <sup>q</sup>my terrors <sup>on</sup> round every side, <sup>about</sup>,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer. 42. 17 & 44. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 21. <sup>c</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>d</sup> See Lev. 26. 14-45 & Deut. 28. 15-68.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 7. Jer. 46. 26. <sup>f</sup> Jer. 20. 18. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 2. 9. <sup>h</sup> See ver. 2. <sup>i</sup> ver. 2, 21. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 38. 16 & 89. 42.

<sup>k</sup> Isai. 5. 30. <sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>n</sup> See ver. 11. <sup>o</sup> Ps. 32. 4 & 42. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 51. 8. Isai. 38. 13. Jer. 50. 17. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 77. 2. <sup>r</sup> Ps. 17. 8. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Job 19. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 119. 147, 148. <sup>u</sup> ver. 19. Deut. 29. 18. <sup>v</sup> Ps. 143. 3. <sup>w</sup> Ps. 62. 8. Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 8. <sup>y</sup> Job 19. 8. <sup>z</sup> Ps. 88. 8.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 11. <sup>b</sup> Job 19. 7 & 30. 20. Ps. 22. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 22. <sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 10. See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>e</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>f</sup> See Hos. 13. 8. <sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 13.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Jer. 18. 15. <sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 17. <sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 4. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Job 16. 12. <sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 48.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 2, 17. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 6. <sup>p</sup> Job 6. 4. Ps. 38. 2. <sup>q</sup> See Jer. 6. 25.

<sup>a</sup> And there was none that escaped or remained so that in the day of the LORD's anger none in the day of the LORD's anger: escaped nor remained.

<sup>c</sup> Those that I have <sup>dandled</sup> and <sup>swaddled</sup> brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

<sup>1</sup> I am the man that hath seen affliction by the <sup>rod</sup> of his wrath.

<sup>2</sup> He hath led <sup>me</sup> and <sup>caused me</sup> brought <sup>to</sup> walk in darkness <sup>and</sup> not <sup>into</sup> light.

<sup>3</sup> Surely against me <sup>he</sup> turneth <sup>is he</sup> turned; he his hand again and again turneth his hand <sup>against me</sup> all the day.

<sup>4</sup> My flesh and my skin hath he <sup>made</sup> old; <sup>he</sup> hath broken my bones.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>s</sup>He hath builded against me, and compassed me with <sup>gall</sup> and <sup>travail</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>v</sup>He hath <sup>made me</sup> to dwell in dark places, as <sup>those that have been long</sup> they that be dead of old.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>v</sup>He hath <sup>fenced</sup> me about, that <sup>hedged</sup> I cannot <sup>go forth</sup>; he hath made my chain heavy.

<sup>8</sup> Yea, <sup>Also</sup> <sup>b</sup>when I cry and <sup>call for help</sup>, shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>v</sup>He hath <sup>fenced up</sup> my ways with <sup>inclosed</sup> hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>He <sup>is</sup> unto me as a bear <sup>was</sup> lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup>He hath turned aside my ways, and <sup>f</sup>pulled me in pieces; <sup>j</sup>he hath made me desolate.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>k</sup>He hath bent his bow, <sup>l</sup>and set me as a mark for the arrow.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>p</sup>He hath caused the <sup>shafts</sup> of his quiver to enter <sup>into</sup> my reins.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, finished

A.V.

<sup>2</sup> Or, without light

<sup>\*</sup> Or, swaddled with their hands

<sup>3</sup> Or, worn out

<sup>4</sup> Heb. sons.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. sons.



14 <sup>a</sup>I am become <sup>was</sup> a derision to all my people; and <sup>e</sup>their song all the day.

15 <sup>a</sup>He hath filled me with <sup>\*</sup>bitterness, he hath <sup>sated me</sup>made me drunken with <sup>f</sup>wormwood.

16 <sup>g</sup>He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath <sup>†i</sup>covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast <sup>1</sup>removed my soul far off from <sup>peace:</sup>peace: I forgot <sup>†</sup>prosperity.

18 <sup>n</sup>And I said, My strength <sup>is</sup>and perished, and mine expectation <sup>from</sup>from the <sup>LORD.</sup>LORD:

19 <sup>p</sup>Remember <sup>§</sup>Remembering mine affliction and my <sup>2</sup>misery, the <sup>f</sup>wormwood and <sup>r</sup>the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, <sup>t</sup>and is <sup>||</sup>bowed down within <sup>in</sup>me.

21 This I <sup>\*\*</sup>recall to my mind, <sup>u</sup>therefore have I hope.

22 <sup>w</sup>It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, <sup>w</sup>because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new <sup>y</sup>every morning; <sup>z</sup>great is thy faithfulness.

24 <sup>b</sup>The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; <sup>u</sup>therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that <sup>d</sup>wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 <sup>f</sup>It is good that a man should <sup>both</sup>hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 <sup>h</sup>It is good for a man that he bear the yoke <sup>j</sup>in his youth.

28 <sup>3</sup>Let him <sup>k</sup>sit <sup>He sitteth</sup>alone and <sup>keep</sup>keepeth silence, because he hath <sup>laid</sup>laid borne it upon him.

<sup>a</sup> See Jer. 20. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Job 42. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 63.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 51. 17, 21.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 50. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 5. 39.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 9. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Prov. 20. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 103. 9.

<sup>j</sup> See Jer. 6. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 103. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 106. 45.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 9. 18.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Heb. 12. 6, 10.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Heb. 12. 11.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 9, 11, 20.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 107. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Hab. 1. 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 42. 6 & 44. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 42. 5, 11.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 33. 9.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Jer. 44. 12, 18 & Mal. 3. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Isai. 45. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Amos 3. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Job 7. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 36. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Prov. 19. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 16. 5 & 73. 26.

<sup>e</sup> Joel 2. 12, 13.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 130. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 30. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 25. 1 & 119. 48.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 130. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Mic. 7. 7.

<sup>k</sup> See Dan. 9. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt. 11. 29.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 78. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Ecclus. 7. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Eccles. 12. 1.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 1. 1 & 2. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 3. 24.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 2, 17, 21.

29 <sup>t</sup>Let him put <sup>He putteth</sup>his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

30 <sup>e</sup>Let him give <sup>He giveth</sup>his cheek to him that smiteth <sup>him;</sup>him; let him be <sup>filled</sup>filled full with reproach.

31 <sup>h</sup>For the LORD will not cast off <sup>for</sup>for ever: <sup>ever:</sup>ever:

32 <sup>For</sup>For <sup>But</sup>But though he <sup>j</sup>cause grief, <sup>k</sup>yet will he have compassion <sup>l</sup>according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 <sup>n</sup>For he doth not afflict <sup>4</sup>willingly, <sup>††</sup>willingly nor <sup>o</sup>grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under <sup>foot</sup>his feet all <sup>2</sup>the prisoners of the earth,

35 <sup>s</sup>To turn aside the right of a man before the face of <sup>††</sup>the <sup>Most</sup>High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, <sup>s</sup>the LORD <sup>§§</sup>approveth not.

37 <sup>v</sup>Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?

38 <sup>x</sup>Out of the mouth of the <sup>Most</sup>High <sup>cometh there</sup>proceedeth not evil and good?

39 <sup>a</sup>Wherefore doth a living man <sup>\*</sup>complain, <sup>6</sup>a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, <sup>e</sup>and turn again to the LORD.

41 <sup>e</sup>Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 <sup>g</sup>We have transgressed and <sup>i</sup>have <sup>rebelled;</sup>rebelled: <sup>rebelled:</sup>rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast <sup>7</sup>covered with <sup>anger</sup>anger, and <sup>pursued us;</sup>persecuted us: <sup>l</sup>thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

R.V. his heart.

A.V. \* Heb. bitterness.

\*\* Heb. make to return to my heart.

<sup>1</sup> Or, cast off

<sup>2</sup> Or, wandering

<sup>3</sup> Or, outcast state

<sup>4</sup> Heb. from

<sup>5</sup> Heb. seeth not.

<sup>6</sup> Or, a man that is in his sins

<sup>7</sup> Or, covered thyself

<sup>8</sup> Heb. good.

<sup>9</sup> Or, Remember.

<sup>10</sup> Heb. bowed.

<sup>11</sup> Or, marmur.

<sup>†</sup> Or, rolled me in the ashes.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. from his heart.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, a superior.

<sup>§</sup> Or, seeth not.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, seeth not.

1031



44 <sup>a</sup>Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that *our* prayer should not pass through.

45 <sup>c</sup>Thou hast made us *as* the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the <sup>peoples.</sup> people.

46 <sup>f</sup>All our enemies have opened their <sup>mouth wide</sup> <sup>months</sup> against us.

47 <sup>g</sup>Fear and <sup>the pit are</sup> <sup>a snare is</sup> come upon us, <sup>devastation</sup> <sup>desolation</sup> and destruction.

48 <sup>j</sup>Mine eye runneth down with rivers of <sup>water,</sup> <sup>water</sup> for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 <sup>j</sup>Mine eye <sup>poureth</sup> <sup>trickleth</sup> down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission,

50 <sup>o</sup>Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth <sup>my soul,</sup> <sup>\*mine heart</sup> <sup>†</sup>because of all the daughters of my city.

52 <sup>r</sup>They have chased me sore <sup>\*like a bird,</sup> that Mine enemies chased me sore, are mine enemies <sup>†</sup>without cause.

53 <sup>v</sup>They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and <sup>have</sup> cast a stone upon me.

54 <sup>x</sup>Waters flowed over mine head; <sup>then</sup> I said, <sup>z</sup>I am cut off.

55 <sup>b</sup>I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the <sup>lowest</sup> <sup>low</sup> dungeon.

56 <sup>d</sup>Thou <sup>hardest</sup> <sup>heard</sup> my voice; <sup>hide</sup> <sup>voice:</sup> not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 <sup>e</sup>Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, <sup>f</sup>Fear not.

58 <sup>g</sup>O Lord, thou hast <sup>h</sup>pleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast <sup>h</sup>redeemed my life.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 8.  
Cp. ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 35. 22, 23.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> See Jer. 11. 19.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 16, 17.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 24. 17.  
Jer. 48. 43.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 18. 39, 43.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 51. 19.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 16.  
See Jer. 13. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 139. 2.

<sup>l</sup> See ver. 14.

<sup>m</sup> See Jer. 11. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 28. 4.  
Cp. 2 Tim. 4. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 14. 2.  
Isai. 63. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Deut. 25. 19.  
& Jer. 12. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 8. 3.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 11. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ps. 35. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 22.  
& Jer. 6. 30.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 37. 16  
& 38. 6, 9, 10.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Dan. 6. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Ps. 69. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 88. 5.

Cp. Ezek. 37. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Ps. 19. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 130. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See Jer. 19. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 130. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. James 4. 8.

<sup>f</sup> See Josh. 1. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 24. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 154.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 22. 15.

59 <sup>b</sup>O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all <sup>their</sup> <sup>devices</sup> <sup>imaginations</sup> against me.

61 <sup>e</sup>Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all <sup>their</sup> <sup>devices</sup> <sup>imaginations</sup> against me;

62 The lips of <sup>h</sup>those that rose up against me, and their <sup>imagination</sup> <sup>device</sup> against me all the day.

63 <sup>k</sup>Behold thou their sitting down, and their rising up; <sup>†</sup>I am their <sup>song.</sup> <sup>musick.</sup>

64 <sup>m</sup>Thou wilt render <sup>Render</sup> unto them a recompence, O LORD, <sup>n</sup>according to the work of their hands.

65 Thou wilt give them <sup>2hardness</sup> <sup>†sorrow</sup> of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Thou wilt pursue them in anger, and <sup>Persecute and destroy them in</sup> <sup>†</sup>destroy them from under <sup>†</sup>the heavens of the LORD.

1 <sup>u</sup>How is the gold become dim! *how* is the most <sup>pure</sup> <sup>fine</sup> gold changed!

The stones of the sanctuary are poured out <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, <sup>3</sup>comparable to <sup>a</sup>fine gold, How are they esteemed as <sup>c</sup>earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the <sup>jackals</sup> <sup>§sea monsters</sup> draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones:

The daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 The tongue of the sucking child <sup>†</sup>cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst:

R.V. 1 Or, tumult  
A.V. \* Heb. my soul.

2 Or, blindness Heb. covering.  
† Or, more than all.

3 Heb. that may be weighed against.  
† Or, obstinacy of heart.

§ Or, sea calves.



<sup>a</sup>The young children ask bread,  
and no man breaketh it  
unto them.

<sup>5</sup>They that did feed delicately  
are desolate in the streets:

<sup>c</sup>They that were brought up  
in scarlet embrace dung-hills.

<sup>6</sup><sup>e</sup>For <sup>1</sup>the <sup>\*punishment of the</sup> iniquity  
of the daughter of my people  
is greater than <sup>2</sup>the <sup>punishment of the</sup> sin  
of Sodom,

<sup>g</sup>That was overthrown as in  
a moment, and no hands  
<sup>3</sup>were laid upon <sup>her</sup>her.

<sup>7</sup>Her <sup>4</sup>nobles <sup>Nazarites</sup> were purer than  
snow, they were whiter than  
milk,  
They were more ruddy in body  
than <sup>5</sup>rubies, their polishing  
was <sup>as</sup> of sapphire:

<sup>8</sup><sup>k</sup>Their visage is <sup>6</sup>† blacker than  
a coal; they are not known  
in the streets:  
Their skin cleaveth to their  
bones; it is withered, it is  
become like a stick.

<sup>9</sup>They that be slain with the  
sword are better than they  
that be slain with <sup>hunger</sup>hunger;  
For these <sup>7</sup>† pine away, stricken  
<sup>through</sup>through, for want of the fruits  
of the field.

<sup>10</sup><sup>r</sup>The hands of the <sup>s</sup>pitiful  
women <sup>h</sup>have sodden their  
own <sup>children</sup>children;  
<sup>v</sup>They were their meat in the  
destruction of the daughter  
of my people.

<sup>11</sup><sup>x</sup>The LORD hath accomplished  
his <sup>fury</sup>fury, he hath poured out  
his fierce <sup>anger</sup>anger;  
And <sup>he</sup>hath kindled a fire in  
Zion, <sup>which</sup>and it hath devoured  
the foundations thereof.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
11.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai.  
52. 15  
& 53. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.  
1. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
20.  
See Jer. 5. 31  
& 23. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 10.  
15.  
Luke 10. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai.  
59. 10.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 19. 25.  
2 Pet. 2. 6.  
Jude 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Num.  
19. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> Num. 6. 2  
(for mg.).  
Amos 2. 12  
(for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Lev.  
13. 45.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 10.  
Job 30. 30.  
Cp. Ps. 119.  
83.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai.  
24. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 119. 82.  
123.  
Cp. Jer. 3. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 37. 7.  
8.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3. 52.  
<sup>r</sup> See Jer. 19.  
9.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
3. 26  
& Isai. 49. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
6. 29.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 7. 2,  
3, 6.  
Amos 8. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28.  
57.  
<sup>w</sup> Jer. 4. 13.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 1.  
23  
& Hab. 1. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 5. 13.  
<sup>y</sup> See Jer. 17.  
27.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Gen. 2.  
7.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 9  
& 2 Kin. 25. 5,  
6.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
12. 13  
& 17. 20  
& 19. 4, 8.

<sup>12</sup><sup>b</sup>The kings of the <sup>earth</sup>earth believed  
not, neither all the <sup>earth</sup>inhabitants of the  
world, would not have  
believed  
That the adversary and the  
enemy should <sup>enter</sup>have entered into  
the gates of Jerusalem.

<sup>13</sup><sup>It</sup>is because of <sup>d</sup>the sins of her  
prophets, <sup>and</sup><sup>d</sup>the iniquities  
of her priests,  
That have shed the blood of  
the just in the midst of <sup>her</sup>her.

<sup>14</sup><sup>f</sup>They <sup>wander</sup>have wandered as blind men  
in the streets, they <sup>are</sup>have pol-  
luted themselves with blood,  
<sup>h</sup>So that men <sup>cannot</sup>could not touch  
their garments.

<sup>15</sup>Depart ye, they cried unto them,  
They cried unto them, Depart ye;  
<sup>j</sup>Unclean!  
|| <sup>it</sup>is unclean; depart, depart, touch  
not:

<sup>8</sup>When they fled away and  
wandered, <sup>men</sup>they said among  
the <sup>nations</sup>heathen, They shall no  
more sojourn <sup>here</sup>there.

<sup>16</sup><sup>l</sup>The <sup>9\*\*</sup>anger of the LORD hath  
divided them; he will no  
more regard them:  
<sup>m</sup>They respected not the per-  
sons of the priests, <sup>n</sup>they  
favoured not the elders.

<sup>17</sup><sup>o</sup>Our <sup>do</sup>eyes <sup>as</sup>yet <sup>fail</sup>in looking  
As for us, our <sup>as</sup>eyes <sup>as</sup>yet <sup>failed</sup>failed  
<sup>o</sup>for our vain help:  
In our watching we have  
watched for <sup>a</sup>a nation that  
could not <sup>save</sup>save us.

<sup>18</sup><sup>q</sup>They hunt our steps, that we  
cannot go in our streets:  
Our end is near, our days are  
fulfilled; for <sup>u</sup>our end is  
come.

<sup>19</sup>Our <sup>pursuers</sup>were <sup>w</sup>swifter than  
the eagles of the heaven:  
They <sup>chased</sup>us upon the moun-  
tains, they laid wait for us  
in the wilderness.

<sup>20</sup><sup>z</sup>The breath of our nostrils,  
<sup>a</sup>the anointed of the LORD,  
was taken <sup>b</sup>in their <sup>pits</sup>pits;

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Or, the punishment of the iniquity

<sup>2</sup> Or, the punishment of the sin

<sup>3</sup> Or, fell

See 2 Sam. 3. 29.

<sup>4</sup> Or, Nazirites

<sup>5</sup> Or, corals

<sup>6</sup> Heb. darker than blackness.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. flow away.

<sup>8</sup> Or, Fea

A.V.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, iniquity.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. darker than blackness.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. flow out.

<sup>§</sup> Or, in that they could not but touch.

<sup>9</sup> Heb. face.

<sup>10</sup> Or, ye polluted.

<sup>11</sup> Or, face.



Of whom we said, "Under his shadow we shall live among the nations.  
 21 <sup>d</sup> Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in <sup>f</sup> the land of <sup>Uz</sup>: Uz;  
<sup>g</sup> The cup shall pass through unto thee also; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.  
 22 <sup>1</sup> <sup>i</sup> The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion;  
<sup>j</sup> He will no more carry thee away into captivity:  
<sup>k</sup> He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom;  
 He will <sup>†</sup> discover thy sins.  
 5 <sup>1</sup> <sup>p</sup> Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us:  
 Behold, and see <sup>q</sup> our reproach.  
 2 <sup>s</sup> Our inheritance is turned unto strangers,  
 Our houses unto aliens.  
 3 We are orphans and fatherless,  
 Our mothers are as widows.  
 4 We have drunken our water for money;  
 Our wood <sup>2†</sup> is sold unto us.  
 5 <sup>§w</sup> Our pursuers are upon our necks. We are weary, and have no rest.  
 6 <sup>y</sup> We have given the hand to <sup>a</sup> the Egyptians,  
 And to <sup>a</sup> the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.  
 7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not;  
<sup>c</sup> And we have borne their iniquities.  
 8 <sup>e</sup> Servants <sup>rule</sup> have ruled over us:  
 There is none <sup>to</sup> that doth deliver us out of their hand.  
 9 <sup>f</sup> We <sup>get</sup> our bread with the peril of our lives  
 Because of the sword of the wilderness.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Judg. 9, 15 & Ezek. 31, 6, 17.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4, 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Deut. 32, 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 1, 21.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Esd. 10, 22.  
<sup>f</sup> Job 1, 1. Jer. 25, 20.  
<sup>g</sup> See Jer. 25, 15, 16.  
<sup>h</sup> See 2 Kin. 25, 19—21.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 40, 2.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 4, 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Judg. 16, 21.  
<sup>l</sup> Baruch 2, 35.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Josh. 9, 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Obad. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 24, 8.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 89, 50.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 3, 61.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Amos 8, 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 79, 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 89, 39. Jer. 13, 18. Cp. ch. 1, 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Isai. 1, 5.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 2, 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Josh. 10, 24.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai. 34, 13.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 29, 24 (ingl.).  
<sup>z</sup> Ps. 9, 7 & 102, 12 & 145, 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 11os. 12, 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 13, 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 31, 29. Ezek. 18, 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 31, 18. Cp. Ps. 80, 3, 7, 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Prov. 30, 21, 22.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Jer. 6, 25.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 14, 19.

10 <sup>b</sup> Our skin <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>3</sup> black like an oven  
 Because of <sup>c</sup> the burning heat of <sup>||</sup> terrible  
 famine.  
 11 <sup>e</sup> They ravished the women in Zion,  
 The maidens in the cities of Judah.  
 12 <sup>h</sup> Princes <sup>were</sup> <sup>are</sup> hanged up by their hand:  
<sup>j</sup> The faces of elders were not honoured.  
 13 They took the young men <sup>||</sup> bare the to  
 mill  
 And the children <sup>stumbled</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>fell</sup> under the wood.  
 14 <sup>j</sup> The elders have ceased from the gate,  
 The young men <sup>o</sup> from their music.  
 15 <sup>o</sup> The joy of our heart is ceased;  
<sup>r</sup> Our dance is turned into mourning.  
 16 <sup>\*\*</sup> <sup>t</sup> The crown is fallen from our head:  
 Woe unto <sup>us!</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>us, that</sup> we have <sup>sinned.</sup> <sup>sinned!</sup>  
 17 For this <sup>u</sup> our heart is faint;  
 For these things <sup>v</sup> our eyes are dim;  
 18 For <sup>For</sup> Because of the mountain of Zion, which is <sup>desolate;</sup> <sup>desolate,</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> The <sup>4</sup> foxes walk upon it.  
 19 <sup>z</sup> Thou, O LORD, <sup>abidest</sup> <sup>remainest</sup> for ever;  
 Thy throne <sup>is</sup> from generation to generation.  
 20 <sup>b</sup> Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever,  
 And forsake us <sup>††</sup> so long time?  
 21 <sup>d</sup> Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned;  
 Renew our days as of old.  
 22 <sup>6††</sup> <sup>g</sup> But thou hast utterly re-  
 jected <sup>us;</sup> <sup>us;</sup>  
 Thou art very wroth against us.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Thine iniquity hath an end  
<sup>6</sup> Or, Unless thou...and art etc.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. cometh for price.

<sup>3</sup> Or, hot

<sup>4</sup> Or, jackals

<sup>5</sup> Or, sittest as king

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Thine iniquity. <sup>†</sup> Or, carry thee captive for thy sins.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cometh for price.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. On our

necks are we persecuted. <sup>||</sup> Or, terrors, or, storms.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. The crown of our head is fallen.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. for length of days

<sup>††</sup> Or, For wilt thou utterly reject us?



# THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

## EZEKIEL.

**I** <sup>1</sup>Now it came to pass <sup>2</sup>in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the <sup>1\*</sup>captives by <sup>e</sup>the river of Chebar, that <sup>d</sup>the heavens were opened, and I saw <sup>f</sup>visions of God. <sup>2</sup>In the fifth day of the month, which was <sup>h</sup>the fifth year of <sup>i</sup>king Jehoiachin's captivity, <sup>3</sup>the word of the LORD came expressly unto <sup>t</sup>Ezekiel <sup>j</sup>the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by <sup>e</sup>the river Chebar; and <sup>k</sup>the hand of the LORD was there upon him. <sup>4</sup>And I looked, and, behold, <sup>n</sup>a stormy wind <sup>whirlwind</sup> came <sup>o</sup>out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire <sup>2†</sup>in folding itself, and <sup>q</sup>a brightness <sup>round</sup> <sup>was</sup> about it, and out of the midst thereof <sup>3</sup>as the colour of <sup>4</sup>amber, out of the midst of the fire. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>Also</sup> out of the midst thereof came the likeness of <sup>t</sup>four living creatures. <sup>9</sup>And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. <sup>6</sup><sup>v</sup>And every one had four faces, and every one of them had four wings. <sup>7</sup>And their feet were <sup>s</sup>straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled <sup>z</sup>like the colour of burnished brass. <sup>8</sup><sup>a</sup>And they had the hands of a man under their

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 10. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 3  
& Num. 4. 3.  
  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 15, 23  
& 10. 15, 20, 22  
& 43. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt.  
3. 16  
& Mark 1. 10  
& Luke 3. 21  
& John 1. 51  
& Acts 7. 56  
& 10. 11  
& Rev. 19. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 22.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 3  
& 40. 2.  
Cp. ch. 11. 24  
& Num. 12. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 14,  
21.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch.  
8. 1.  
See ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 24.  
12, 15.  
Cp. ch. 17. 12  
& 19. 8  
& 33. 21  
& 40. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 22  
& 8. 1  
& 33. 22  
& 37. 1  
& 40. 1.  
Cp. 1 Kin. 18.  
46  
& 2 Kin. 3. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> Ecclus.  
49. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 23.  
Cp. Isai. 6. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 23. 19  
& 25. 32  
& 30. 23.  
Cp. ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
Jer. 1. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 27.  
ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps.  
104. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> See  
Rev. 4. 6—8.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps.  
97. 3, 4.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Zech.  
4. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Matt.  
24. 27  
& Luke 17. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 9.  
Cp. Dan. 7. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 40. 3.  
Rev. 1. 15  
& 2. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 8,  
21.

wings <sup>a</sup>on their four <sup>sides:</sup> <sup>sides;</sup> and they four had their faces and their wings <sup>thus;</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>Their</sup> wings were joined one to another; <sup>a</sup>they turned not when they went; <sup>e</sup>they went every one straight forward. <sup>10</sup>As for the likeness of their faces, <sup>9</sup>they <sup>four</sup> had the face of a <sup>man;</sup> <sup>man;</sup> and they four had the face of a <sup>lion</sup> <sup>lion,</sup> on the right <sup>side;</sup> <sup>side;</sup> and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four <sup>had also</sup> <sup>also</sup> had the face of an eagle. <sup>11</sup><sup>5</sup>And their faces: <sup>Thus were their faces:</sup> and their wings were <sup>separate above</sup> <sup>|| stretched upward;</sup> two wings of every one were joined one to another, and <sup>m</sup>two covered their bodies. <sup>12</sup><sup>e</sup>And they went every one straight forward: <sup>p</sup>whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went. <sup>13</sup><sup>6</sup>As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was <sup>s</sup>like burning coals of fire, <sup>and</sup> <sup>s</sup>like the appearance of <sup>torches;</sup> <sup>lamps;</sup> it went up and down among the living creatures: <sup>u</sup>and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. <sup>14</sup>And the living creatures <sup>w</sup>ran and returned <sup>x</sup>as the appearance of a flash of lightning. <sup>15</sup><sup>v</sup>Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth <sup>beside</sup> <sup>by</sup> the living creatures, <sup>for each of the four</sup> <sup>with his</sup> faces thereof. <sup>16</sup><sup>v</sup>The appearance

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. captivity. <sup>2</sup> Or, flashing continually <sup>3</sup> Or, as amber to look upon <sup>4</sup> Or, electrum <sup>5</sup> Or, And thus were their faces; and their wings were &c. <sup>6</sup> The Sept. has, And in the midst of the living creatures was an appearance &c.  
A.V. \* Heb. captivity. † Heb. Jechezkel. ‡ Heb. catching itself. § Heb. a straight foot. || Or, divided above.



of the wheels and their work was like unto <sup>a</sup>the colour of a beryl: <sup>c</sup>and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel <sup>1</sup>in the middle of a wheel.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>When they went, they went <sup>f</sup>upon their four sides: <sup>and</sup> <sup>g</sup>they turned not when they went.

<sup>18</sup> As <sup>\*</sup>for their <sup>2</sup>rings, they were <sup>so</sup> high <sup>and</sup> that they were dreadful; <sup>j</sup>and <sup>they</sup> four had their rings <sup>their</sup> <sup>\*</sup>rings were full of eyes round <sup>about</sup> them four.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>k</sup>And when the living creatures went, the wheels went <sup>beside</sup> by them:

<sup>n</sup>and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>p</sup>Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they <sup>went</sup>; thither was <sup>the</sup> spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up <sup>beside</sup> them; <sup>p</sup>for the spirit <sup>4</sup>† of the living creature

was in the wheels. <sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup>When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood;

<sup>n</sup>and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up <sup>beside</sup> over against them: <sup>p</sup>for the spirit <sup>4</sup>† of the living creature

was in the wheels. <sup>22</sup> And over the head of the living creature there was the likeness of the firmament upon the heads <sup>the</sup> likeness of a firmament, like <sup>of</sup> the living creature <sup>was</sup> as the colour

of the terrible <sup>5</sup>x crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

<sup>23</sup> And under the firmament were their wings <sup>2</sup>straight, the one toward the other: <sup>a</sup>every one had <sup>two</sup> two, which covered <sup>6</sup>on this side, and every one had <sup>two</sup> two, which covered <sup>6</sup>on that side, their bodies.

<sup>24</sup> And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, <sup>d</sup>like the noise of great waters, <sup>like</sup> as <sup>f</sup>the voice of the

<sup>g</sup>Almighty, <sup>a</sup>noise of tumult <sup>h</sup>like the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Dan. 10. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 19.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 24. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Dan. 8. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Rev. 1. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Rev. 4. 8.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 2.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> 11. 23.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> p ch. 10. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 9. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Rev. 4. 3  
& 10. 1.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 23  
& 3. 4  
& 9. 3  
& 10. 4, 18, 19  
& 11. 22, 23  
& 43. 4, 5  
& 44. 4.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 23  
& 43. 3  
& 44. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Gen. 17. 3, 17  
& Josh. 5. 14  
& Dan. 8. 17  
& Tobit 12. 16  
& Acts 9. 4  
& Rev. 1. 17.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 1, 3, 4, 17, 25  
& 4. 1, 16  
& 5. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Dan. 8. 17, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>u</sup> Dan. 10. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 25, 26  
& ch. 10. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Rev. 4. 6.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 8. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 25  
& 24. 3  
& 44. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 20. 16, 18, 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 43. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Rev. 1. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 29. 3, 4  
& 68. 33.

<sup>i</sup> See Gen. 17. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Dan. 10. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Rev. 19. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 27  
& 17. 12.

<sup>25</sup> And there was a voice <sup>above</sup> from <sup>b</sup>the firmament that was over their <sup>heads:</sup> when they stood, <sup>heads,</sup> they let down their wings.

<sup>26</sup> And above <sup>b</sup>the firmament that was over their heads was <sup>e</sup>the likeness of a throne, <sup>e</sup>as the appearance of <sup>h</sup>a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was <sup>the</sup> likeness as the appearance of a man <sup>upon it</sup> above.

<sup>27</sup> And I saw as the colour of <sup>l</sup>amber, <sup>m</sup>as the appearance of fire <sup>within it</sup> round about, <sup>m</sup>from the appearance of his loins <sup>and upward;</sup> even upward, and from the appearance of his loins <sup>and downward;</sup> even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and <sup>there</sup> it <sup>was</sup> had brightness round about <sup>7</sup>him.

<sup>28</sup> As the appearance of <sup>q</sup>the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of <sup>r</sup>the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, <sup>s</sup>I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

<sup>1</sup> And he said unto me, **2** <sup>t</sup>Son of man, <sup>u</sup>stand upon thy feet, and I will speak <sup>with</sup> thee. <sup>2</sup> <sup>w</sup>And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and <sup>y</sup>set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me. <sup>3</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>t</sup>Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to <sup>b</sup>nations that are rebellious, which have <sup>a</sup>rebellious <sup>1</sup>nation that hath rebelled against me: <sup>c</sup>they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

<sup>4</sup> And the children are <sup>i</sup>impudent and stiffhearted: <sup>8</sup>I do send thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God.

<sup>5</sup> And they, <sup>i</sup>whether they will

R.V.  
7 Or, it

<sup>1</sup> Heb. in the midst of.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, unto whom I send thee

<sup>2</sup> Or, fellows

<sup>3</sup> Or, over against

<sup>4</sup> Or, of life

<sup>5</sup> Or, ice

<sup>6</sup> Or, for them

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, strikes.

† Or, of life.

‡ Heb. nations.

§ Heb. hard of face.



hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are <sup>a</sup>a rebellious house,) <sup>b</sup>yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. <sup>6</sup> And thou, <sup>c</sup>son of man, <sup>d</sup>be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, <sup>e</sup>though <sup>f</sup>briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among <sup>h</sup>scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be <sup>a</sup>a rebellious house. <sup>7</sup> And thou shalt speak my words unto them, <sup>k</sup>whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are <sup>t</sup>most rebellious. <sup>8</sup> But thou, <sup>c</sup>son of man, hear what I say unto thee; <sup>n</sup>be not thou rebellious like <sup>a</sup>that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and <sup>o</sup>eat that I give thee. <sup>9</sup> And when I looked, behold, <sup>q</sup>an hand was <sup>put forth</sup> sent unto me; and, lo, <sup>t</sup>a roll of a book was therein; <sup>10</sup> and he spread it before me; and it was written <sup>v</sup>within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe. <sup>1</sup> And <sup>Moreover</sup> he **3** said unto me, <sup>c</sup>Son of man, eat that thou findest; <sup>z</sup>eat this roll, and <sup>go</sup> speak unto the house of Israel. <sup>2</sup> So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat <sup>the</sup> that roll. <sup>3</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>c</sup>Son of man, <sup>z</sup>cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. <sup>d</sup>Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth <sup>e</sup>as honey for sweetness. <sup>4</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>p</sup>Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. <sup>5</sup> For thou art not sent to a people <sup>1</sup>† of a strange speech and of an

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 33. 33.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 9. Jer. 1. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 11. 21, 23.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 28. 24.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 23. 6 & Mic. 7. 4.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. John 15. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Deut. 8. 15 & Eccclus. 26. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 4.

<sup>j</sup> See Jer. 1. 18.

<sup>k</sup> See ver. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 50. 7.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 6.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Isai. 50. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Rev. 10. 9. Cp. ch. 3. 1, 3 & 2 Esd. 14. 38.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 8. 3. Dan. 10. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 10. 2.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 26. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 36. 2.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 1 & mg.

<sup>v</sup> Rev. 5. 1. w ch. 33. 2, 12, 17, 30.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 8.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 3 & 11. 1, 24 & 43. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 24.

<sup>cc</sup> ch. 1. 5, 15.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 15. 16. Rev. 10. 9, 10.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 19. 10 & 119. 103.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 3.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 1. 1.

hard language, but to the house of Israel; <sup>6</sup> not to many <sup>peoples</sup> people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. <sup>7</sup> <sup>Surely</sup>, <sup>if</sup> <sup>had</sup> I sent thee to them, they would <sup>have</sup> <sup>hearken</sup> <sup>hearkened</sup> unto thee. <sup>7</sup> <sup>g</sup>But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are <sup>of</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>hard</sup> <sup>forehead</sup> and of a stiff heart. <sup>8</sup> <sup>j</sup>Behold, I have made thy face <sup>hard</sup> <sup>strong</sup> against their faces, and thy forehead <sup>hard</sup> <sup>strong</sup> against their foreheads. <sup>9</sup> As <sup>l</sup>an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: <sup>m</sup>fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. <sup>10</sup> Moreover he said unto me, <sup>p</sup>Son of man, <sup>r</sup>all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive <sup>s</sup>in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. <sup>11</sup> And go, get thee to <sup>u</sup>them of the captivity, unto <sup>w</sup>the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, <sup>x</sup>Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>y</sup>whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup>Then the spirit <sup>lifted</sup> <sup>took</sup> me up, and I heard behind me <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>voice of <sup>b</sup>a great rushing, <sup>saying</sup>, Blessed be the glory of the LORD from his place. <sup>13</sup> <sup>And I heard</sup> <sup>I heard also</sup> the noise of the wings of <sup>cc</sup>the living creatures <sup>as they</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>††</sup>touched one another, and the noise of the wheels <sup>beside</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>against</sup> them, <sup>even</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>and a</sup> noise of <sup>b</sup>a great rushing. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>So the spirit lifted me up, and took me <sup>away</sup>: and I went <sup>††</sup>in bitterness, in the <sup>ss</sup>heat of my <sup>spirit</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>spirit</sup>; but the hand of the LORD was strong upon me. <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup>Then I came to <sup>u</sup>them of the captivity at Tel-

<sup>a</sup> V. \* Or, rebels. and heavy of language. and hard of heart.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. deep of lip and heavy of tongue.

<sup>2</sup> Or, over against

† Heb. rebellion.

† Heb. deep of lip, and heavy of tongue; and so ver. 6.

§ Heb. deep of lip,

‡ Or, If I had sent thee, &c. would they not have hearkened unto thee?

\*\* Heb. stiff of forehead,

†† Heb. kissed,

‡‡ Heb. bitter.

§§ Heb. hot anger.



abib, that <sup>1</sup>dwelt <sup>a</sup>by the river of Chebar, <sup>2</sup>and <sup>b</sup>to where they <sup>1</sup>dwelt; and <sup>c</sup>I sat <sup>d</sup>astonished among them <sup>e</sup>seven days.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup>And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>17</sup> <sup>v</sup>Son of man, <sup>i</sup>I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and <sup>l</sup>give them warning from me. <sup>18</sup> <sup>m</sup>When I say unto the wicked, <sup>n</sup>Thou shalt surely die; <sup>l</sup>and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man <sup>r</sup>shall die in his iniquity; <sup>s</sup>but his blood will I require at thine hand. <sup>19</sup> <sup>u</sup>Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; <sup>w</sup>but thou <sup>x</sup>hast delivered thy soul. <sup>20</sup> <sup>z</sup>Again, <sup>when</sup> <sup>When</sup> a righteous man doth turn from his <sup>\*</sup>righteousness, and commit iniquity, <sup>b</sup>and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: <sup>l</sup>because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, <sup>z</sup>and his <sup>righteous deeds</sup> <sup>righteousness</sup> which he hath done shall not be remembered; <sup>s</sup>but his blood will I require at thine hand. <sup>21</sup> Nevertheless <sup>l</sup>if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he <sup>took warning</sup>; and <sup>is warned</sup>; also thou <sup>x</sup>hast delivered thy soul.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>j</sup>And the hand of the LORD was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into <sup>k</sup>the <sup>3</sup>plain, and <sup>l</sup>I will there talk with thee. <sup>23</sup> Then I arose, and went forth into the <sup>3</sup>plain: and, behold, <sup>e</sup>the glory of the LORD

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Job 2. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 137. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Lam. 2. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 52. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 1. 28.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Gen. 50. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Sam. 31. 13  
<sup>l</sup> & Judith 16. 24.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Jer. 42. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 33. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Isai. 52. 8  
<sup>p</sup> & 56. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 6. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Heb. 13. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> k ch. 4. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Chr. 19. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 6. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> See ver. 18—21  
<sup>w</sup> & ch. 33. 4—6.  
<sup>x</sup> m ch. 33. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> n Gen. 2. 17.  
<sup>z</sup> o Cp. Isai. 8. 16.  
<sup>aa</sup> p Cp. ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>ab</sup> q Cp. ch. 24. 27.  
<sup>ac</sup> & 29. 21.  
<sup>ad</sup> r ch. 18. 18.  
<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 31. 30.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. John 8. 21, 24.  
<sup>ag</sup> s ver. 20.  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 33. 6, 8  
<sup>ai</sup> & 34. 10.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 13  
<sup>ak</sup> & Acts 18. 6  
<sup>al</sup> & 20. 26.  
<sup>am</sup> t ver. 11.  
<sup>an</sup> u ch. 33. 9.  
<sup>ao</sup> v Cp. Rev. 22. 11.  
<sup>ap</sup> w Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 16.  
<sup>aq</sup> x ch. 14. 14.  
<sup>ar</sup> 20.  
<sup>as</sup> y See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>at</sup> z See ch. 18. 24.  
<sup>au</sup> a Cp. ver. 3  
<sup>av</sup> & Jer. 13. 1, 2.  
<sup>aw</sup> b Jer. 6. 21.  
<sup>ax</sup> c Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 1.  
<sup>ay</sup> d ch. 17. 17  
<sup>az</sup> & 21. 22  
<sup>ba</sup> & 26. 8.  
<sup>bb</sup> e Luke 19. 43.  
<sup>bc</sup> f ch. 21. 22  
<sup>bd</sup> & 26. 9.  
<sup>be</sup> g See ch. 21. 2.  
<sup>bf</sup> h Cp. Isai. 29. 3.  
<sup>bg</sup> i ch. 12. 6, 11  
<sup>bh</sup> & 24. 24, 27.  
<sup>bi</sup> Cp. Isai. 8. 18  
<sup>bj</sup> & 20. 3.  
<sup>bk</sup> j See ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>bl</sup> k ch. 3. 4  
<sup>bm</sup> & 37. 1 (Heb.).  
<sup>bn</sup> Gen. 11. 2.  
<sup>bo</sup> l Cp. Acts 9. 6  
<sup>bp</sup> & 22. 10.  
<sup>bq</sup> m ch. 44. 10.  
<sup>br</sup> 12.  
<sup>bs</sup> Cp. Lev. 16. 22  
<sup>bt</sup> & Isai. 53. 11,  
<sup>bu</sup> 12.  
<sup>bv</sup> n Cp. Num. 14. 34.

stood there, as the glory which I saw <sup>b</sup>by the river of Chebar: <sup>e</sup>and I fell on my face. <sup>24</sup> <sup>f</sup>Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my <sup>feet</sup>; and <sup>he</sup> spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. <sup>25</sup> But thou, o son of man, behold, <sup>k</sup>they shall <sup>lay</sup> <sup>put</sup> bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: <sup>26</sup> and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that <sup>o</sup>thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them <sup>†</sup>a reprover: <sup>2</sup>for they are a rebellious house. <sup>27</sup> <sup>q</sup>But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, <sup>t</sup>Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: <sup>GOD</sup>; <sup>v</sup>He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: <sup>2</sup>for they are a rebellious house.

<sup>1</sup> Thou also, <sup>v</sup>son of man, **4** <sup>a</sup>take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it <sup>a</sup>the city, even Jerusalem: <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup>and lay siege against it, <sup>d</sup>and build <sup>forts</sup> <sup>a fort</sup> against it, <sup>e</sup>and cast up a mount against it; set <sup>camps</sup> <sup>the camp</sup> also against it, <sup>f</sup>and <sup>plant</sup> <sup>set</sup> battering rams against it round about. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> take thou unto thee <sup>s</sup>an iron <sup>4</sup>pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: <sup>g</sup>and set thy face <sup>toward</sup> <sup>against</sup> it, and it shall be besieged, <sup>h</sup>and thou shalt lay siege against it. This shall be <sup>i</sup>a sign to the house of Israel.

<sup>4</sup> Moreover lie thou <sup>Lie thou also</sup> upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: <sup>accord-</sup> <sup>ing</sup> to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon <sup>it</sup>, <sup>m</sup>thou shalt bear their iniquity. <sup>5</sup> For I have <sup>appointed</sup> <sup>laid upon thee</sup> <sup>n</sup>the years of their <sup>iniquity</sup> <sup>to be unto thee</sup> <sup>a</sup>number <sup>iniquity, according to the</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sat  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. righteousnesses.

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, and I sat where they sat.  
<sup>†</sup> Heb. a man reproving.

<sup>3</sup> Or, valley  
<sup>‡</sup> Or, chief leaders.

<sup>4</sup> Or, flat plate  
<sup>§</sup> Or, a flat plate, or, slice.



of days, <sup>a</sup>even the days, three hundred and ninety days: <sup>b</sup>so shalt thou bear <sup>c</sup>the iniquity of the house of Israel. <sup>6</sup> And again, when thou hast accomplished <sup>d</sup>these, thou shalt lie on thy right side, <sup>e</sup>and thou shalt bear <sup>f</sup>the iniquity of the house of Judah: <sup>g</sup>forty days, each day for a year, have I appointed it unto thee. <sup>7</sup> And thee <sup>h</sup>each day for a year. Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, <sup>i</sup>with thine arm <sup>j</sup>uncovered; <sup>k</sup>and thou shalt prophesy against it. <sup>8</sup> And, behold, <sup>l</sup>I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee <sup>m</sup>from one side to another, till thou hast accomplished <sup>n</sup>the days of thy siege. <sup>9</sup> Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and <sup>o</sup>lentils, and millet, and <sup>p</sup>spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee <sup>q</sup>bread thereof; <sup>r</sup>according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, <sup>s</sup>even <sup>t</sup>three hundred and ninety days, shalt thou eat thereof. <sup>10</sup> And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be <sup>u</sup>by weight, <sup>v</sup>twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. <sup>11</sup> And thou shalt drink water <sup>w</sup>by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. <sup>12</sup> And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it <sup>x</sup>in their sight with dung that cometh out of man. <sup>13</sup> And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat <sup>y</sup>their bread defiled unclean, <sup>z</sup>among the nations, whither I will drive them. <sup>14</sup> Then said I, <sup>aa</sup>Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for <sup>ab</sup>from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of <sup>ac</sup>that which dieth of itself, or is torn <sup>ad</sup>of beasts; neither came there <sup>ae</sup>abominable flesh into my mouth.

a ver. 9.  
b See ver. 4.  
c Cp. ch. 23. 4, 9, 10.  
d See ch. 2. 1.  
e ch. 5. 16 & 14. 13.  
f Lev. 26. 26.  
g Cp. ch. 23. 11, 12.  
h ver. 5.  
i ch. 12. 19.  
j Cp. Jer. 37. 21.  
k ver. 3.  
l Isai. 52. 10.

k See ch. 3. 15.  
l ch. 3. 25.  
m ch. 24. 23 & 33. 10.  
n Lev. 26. 39.  
o See ch. 2. 1.  
p Cp. ver. 9 & ch. 5. 2.  
q See 2 Kin. 25. 1-3.  
r Jer. 39. 1, 2 & 52. 4-6.  
s Ps. 57. 4.  
t Isai. 49. 2.  
u Cp. Isai. 7. 20.  
v Cp. ch. 1. 3 & 44. 20.  
w Lev. 21. 5.  
x Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 27.  
y See ver. 12.  
z See ver. 8.  
aa Cp. ver. 5 & ch. 4. 1.  
ab See ch. 4. 8.  
ac ver. 5.  
ad Cp. ver. 10.  
ae ch. 45. 12.  
af ver. 12.  
ag ch. 12. 14.  
ah Cp. Jer. 9. 16.  
ai Cp. Jer. 40. 6 & 52. 16.  
aj Cp. Jer. 42. 13 & 44. 14.

d See ch. 12. 3.  
e Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 4. 1.  
f Hos. 9. 3.  
g Dan. 1. 8.  
h Cp. ch. 33. 12.  
i ch. 9. 8 & 11. 13 & 20. 49.  
j See ch. 16. 47, 48.  
k Cp. Acts 10. 14.  
l ch. 44. 31.  
m Cp. Lev. 7. 24.  
n Isai. 65. 4.  
o Cp. Lev. 7. 18.

<sup>15</sup> Then he said unto me, <sup>See, Lo,</sup> I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread <sup>thercon, therewith.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Moreover he said unto me, <sup>a</sup>Son of man, behold, <sup>b</sup>I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread <sup>c</sup>by weight, and with <sup>d</sup>carefulness; and they shall drink water <sup>e</sup>by measure, and with astonishment: <sup>17</sup> that they may want bread and water, and be <sup>f</sup>astoned one with another, and <sup>g</sup>consume away <sup>h</sup>in their iniquity.

<sup>1</sup> And thou, <sup>n</sup>son of man, <sup>5</sup> take thee a <sup>p</sup>sharp sword, <sup>as</sup> <sup>q</sup>a barber's razor shalt thou take it unto thee, <sup>r</sup>and <sup>s</sup>thalt cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and <sup>t</sup>divide the hair. <sup>2</sup> <sup>A third</sup> Thou shalt burn in the fire <sup>v</sup>in the midst of the city, <sup>w</sup>when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite <sup>x</sup>with the sword round about it; <sup>y</sup>and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, <sup>and</sup> <sup>z</sup>I will draw out a sword after them. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And thou shalt</sup> Thou shalt also take <sup>2</sup>thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy <sup>s</sup>skirts. <sup>4</sup> <sup>And of these again</sup> shalt thou take, <sup>Then take of them again,</sup> and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; <sup>therfrom for thereof</sup> shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

<sup>5</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD: GOD:</sup> <sup>e</sup>This is Jerusalem: I have set her <sup>g</sup>in the midst of the <sup>nations, nations</sup> and countries <sup>are</sup> round about her. <sup>6</sup> And she hath <sup>rebelled against</sup> changed my <sup>judgements in doing</sup> judgments into wickedness <sup>i</sup>more than the nations, and against my statutes more than <sup>g</sup>the countries that are round about her: for they have <sup>rejected refused</sup> my judgments, and <sup>as for</sup> my statutes, they have not walked in them.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. divide them. <sup>2</sup> Heb. thence. <sup>3</sup> Or, changed my judgements into wickedness  
A.V. \* Heb. a day for a year, a day for a year. † Heb. from thy side to thy side. ‡ Or, spelt. § Heb. wings.



<sup>7</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye <sup>are</sup> turbulent <sup>more</sup> multiplied than the nations that are round about you, <sup>e</sup>and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>f</sup>neither have done <sup>after</sup> the <sup>ordinances</sup> judgments of the nations that are round about you;

<sup>8</sup> therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I, even I, <sup>i</sup>am against thee; <sup>k</sup>and I will execute <sup>judgements</sup> judgments in the midst of thee <sup>l</sup>in the sight of the nations. <sup>9</sup> And I will do in thee <sup>n</sup>that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. <sup>10</sup> Therefore <sup>p</sup>the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers;

<sup>k</sup>and I will execute <sup>judgements</sup> judgments in thee, <sup>t</sup>and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> all the winds. <sup>11</sup> Wherefore, <sup>u</sup>as I live, saith the Lord God, surely, <sup>v</sup>because thou hast defiled my sanctuary <sup>w</sup>with all thy detestable things, and with all thine <sup>z</sup>abominations, <sup>b</sup>therefore will I also <sup>2</sup>diminish thee; <sup>d</sup>neither shall mine eye spare, <sup>and I also will</sup> <sup>neither will I</sup> have <sup>no</sup> <sup>any</sup> pity.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; <sup>f</sup>and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; <sup>f</sup>and a third part I will scatter <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them. <sup>13</sup> <sup>l</sup>Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, <sup>m</sup>and I will cause my fury to rest <sup>upon</sup> them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that <sup>n</sup>I the LORD have spoken <sup>it</sup> in my zeal, <sup>l</sup>when I have accomplished my fury <sup>upon</sup> <sup>in</sup> them. <sup>14</sup> Moreover I will

<sup>m</sup>ch. 16. 42 & mg. for mg. & 21. 17 & mg. for mg. & 24. 13 & mg. for mg. <sup>p</sup>ch. 12. 20. Cp. Isai. 27. 10.

<sup>u</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>w</sup>ch. 2. 1. <sup>y</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>z</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>a</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>b</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>c</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>d</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>e</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>f</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>g</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>h</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>i</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>j</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>k</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>l</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>m</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>n</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>o</sup>ch. 16. 42 & mg. for mg. & 21. 17 & mg. for mg. & 24. 13 & mg. for mg. <sup>p</sup>ch. 12. 20. Cp. Isai. 27. 10.

<sup>q</sup>ch. 16. 42 & mg. for mg. & 21. 17 & mg. for mg. & 24. 13 & mg. for mg. <sup>r</sup>ch. 12. 20. Cp. Isai. 27. 10.

<sup>s</sup>ch. 16. 42 & mg. for mg. & 21. 17 & mg. for mg. & 24. 13 & mg. for mg. <sup>t</sup>ch. 12. 20. Cp. Isai. 27. 10.

<sup>a</sup>ch. 6. 6. <sup>b</sup>See Jer. 22. 5. <sup>c</sup>ch. 22. 4. <sup>d</sup>Neh. 2. 17. <sup>e</sup>Ps. 79. 4. <sup>f</sup>Jer. 24. 9. <sup>g</sup>Ps. 2. 1 & 46. 6. <sup>h</sup>ver. 5, 6. <sup>i</sup>ch. 16. 47. <sup>j</sup>Cp. ch. 11. 12. <sup>k</sup>ch. 14. 8. <sup>l</sup>Deut. 28. 37. <sup>m</sup>Cp. ch. 14. 21. <sup>n</sup>See ch. 13. 8. <sup>o</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>p</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>q</sup>23. 10. <sup>r</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>s</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>t</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>u</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>v</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>w</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>x</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>y</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>z</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>a</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>b</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>c</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>d</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>e</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>f</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>g</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>h</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>i</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>j</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>k</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>l</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>m</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>n</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>o</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>p</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>q</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>r</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>s</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>t</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>u</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>v</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>w</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>x</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>y</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>z</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>a</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>b</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>c</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>d</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>e</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>f</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>g</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>h</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>i</sup>23. 10. <sup>j</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>k</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>l</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>m</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>n</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>o</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>p</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>q</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>r</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>s</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>t</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>u</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>v</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>w</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>x</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>y</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>z</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>a</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>b</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>c</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>d</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>e</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>f</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>g</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>h</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>i</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>j</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>k</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>l</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>m</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>n</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>o</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>p</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>q</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>r</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>s</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>t</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>u</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>v</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>w</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>x</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>y</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>z</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>a</sup>23. 10. <sup>b</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>c</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>d</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>e</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>f</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>g</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>h</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>i</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>j</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>k</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>l</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>m</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>n</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>o</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>p</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>q</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>r</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>s</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>t</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>u</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>v</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>w</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>x</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>y</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>z</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>a</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>b</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>c</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>d</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>e</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>f</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>g</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>h</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>i</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>j</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>k</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>l</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>m</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>n</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>o</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>p</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>q</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>r</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>s</sup>23. 10. <sup>t</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>u</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>v</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>w</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>x</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>y</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>z</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>a</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>b</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>c</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>d</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>e</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>f</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>g</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>h</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>i</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>j</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>k</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>l</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>m</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>n</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>o</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>p</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>q</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>r</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>s</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>t</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>u</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>v</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>w</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>x</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>y</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>z</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>a</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>b</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>c</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>d</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>e</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>f</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>g</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>h</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>i</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>j</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>k</sup>23. 10. <sup>l</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>m</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>n</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>o</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>p</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>q</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>r</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>s</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>t</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>u</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>v</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>w</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>x</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>y</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>z</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>a</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>b</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>c</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>d</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>e</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>f</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>g</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>h</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>i</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>j</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>k</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>l</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>m</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>n</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>o</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>p</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>q</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>r</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>s</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>t</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>u</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>v</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>w</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>x</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>y</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>z</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>a</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>b</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>c</sup>23. 10. <sup>d</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>e</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>f</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>g</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>h</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>i</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>j</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>k</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>l</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>m</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>n</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>o</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>p</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>q</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>r</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>s</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>t</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>u</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>v</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>w</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>x</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>y</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>z</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>a</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>b</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>c</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>d</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>e</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>f</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>g</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>h</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>i</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>j</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>k</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>l</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>m</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>n</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>o</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>p</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>q</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>r</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>s</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>t</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>u</sup>23. 10. <sup>v</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>w</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>x</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>y</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>z</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>a</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>b</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>c</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>d</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>e</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>f</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>g</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>h</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>i</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>j</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>k</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>l</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>m</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>n</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>o</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>p</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>q</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>r</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>s</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>t</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>u</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>v</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>w</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>x</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>y</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>z</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>a</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>b</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>c</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>d</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>e</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>f</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>g</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>h</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>i</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>j</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>k</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>l</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>m</sup>23. 10. <sup>n</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>o</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>p</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>q</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>r</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>s</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>t</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>u</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>v</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>w</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>x</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>y</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>z</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>a</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>b</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>c</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>d</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>e</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>f</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>g</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>h</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>i</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>j</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>k</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>l</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>m</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>n</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>o</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>p</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>q</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>r</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>s</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>t</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>u</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>v</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>w</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>x</sup>Lev. 26. 30. <sup>y</sup>See 2 Chr. 14. 5. <sup>z</sup>ch. 6. 12 & 7. 8 & 20. 8, 21 & Lam. 4. 11. <sup>a</sup>Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>b</sup>ch. 13. 8. <sup>c</sup>ch. 25. 17. <sup>d</sup>ch. 11. 9 & 16. 41. <sup>e</sup>23. 10. <sup>f</sup>ch. 22. 16. <sup>g</sup>Deut. 32. 23, 24. <sup>h</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 12, 13 & Lam. 1. 12 & Dan. 9. 12. <sup>i</sup>See ch. 4. 16. <sup>j</sup>See Jer. 19. 9. <sup>k</sup>ch. 14. 15 & 33. 27 & 34. 25. <sup>l</sup>Deut. 32. 24. <sup>m</sup>Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 25. <sup>n</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 12. <sup>o</sup>ch. 38. 22. <sup>p</sup>ch. 12. 14 & 17. 21 & 22. 15 & 36. 19. <sup>q</sup>Deut. 28. 64. <sup>r</sup>Jer. 9. 16 & 15. 4. <sup>s</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>t</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 36. 19. <sup>u</sup>See ch. 16. 43. <sup>v</sup>ch. 8. 3, 5, 6 & 23. 39. <sup>w</sup>Chr. 36. 14. <sup>x</sup>Jer. 7. 30. <sup>y</sup>Cp. ch. 36. 18. <sup>z</sup>ch. 11. 18. <sup>a</sup>See ch. 2. 1. <sup>b</sup>ch. 13. 17 & 20. 46 & 21. 2 & 25. 2 & 28. 21 & 29. 2 & 35. 2 & 38. 2. <sup>c</sup>Cp. Luke 9. 51. <sup>d</sup>ch. 7. 20 & 11. 18, 21. <sup>e</sup>ch. 19. 9 & 33. 28 & 34. 13, 14 & 35. 12 & 36. 1, 4, 8 & 37. 22 & 38. 8 & 39. 2, 4, 17. <sup>f</sup>ch. 16. 27. <sup>g</sup>ch. 37. 4, 9 & 38. 2. <sup>h</sup>ch. 7. 4, 9 & 8. 18 & 9. 5, 10. <sup>i</sup>Cp. Jer. 21. 7. <sup>j</sup>ch. 36. 1, 4. <sup>k</sup>Cp. ver. 2 & ch. 6. 11, 12 & Jer. 15. 2. <sup>l</sup>ch. 36. 4, 6. <sup>m</sup>Cp. ver. 13. <sup>n</sup>Cp. ch. 31. 12. <sup>o</sup>Isai. 57. 5, 6. <sup>p</sup>Lev.



and <sup>a</sup>the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and <sup>1</sup>made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your <sup>e</sup>sun-images <sup>images</sup> may be <sup>hewn cut</sup> down, and your works may be <sup>2</sup>abolished.

<sup>7</sup> And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, <sup>h</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup> Yet will I leave a remnant, <sup>in</sup> that ye shall may have <sup>m</sup>some that shall escape the sword among the nations, <sup>n</sup>when ye shall be scattered through the countries. <sup>9</sup> <sup>m</sup> And they that escape of you <sup>p</sup>shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how that <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup> I have been broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, <sup>u</sup>which go a whoring after their idols: <sup>p</sup>and they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup> And they shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>and that</sup> <sup>x</sup> I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

<sup>11</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD: GOD:</sup> <sup>a</sup> Smite with thine hand, <sup>b</sup> and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: <sup>d</sup> for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup> He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is <sup>4</sup> besieged shall die by the famine: <sup>j</sup> thus will I accomplish my fury upon them. <sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup> And ye shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>k</sup> when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, <sup>l</sup> upon every high hill, <sup>m</sup> in all

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 3, 4.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 2. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 1. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 19 & 20. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 8. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 25. 7, 13, 16 & 35. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 5. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 28.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 4 & 11. 10, 12 & 12. 20 & 13. 9, 14, 21, 23 & 14. 8 & 15. 7 & 16. 62 & 20. 38, 42, 44 & 22. 16 & 23. 49 & 24. 24, al.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Num. 33. 46, 47 & Jer. 48. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 16 & 14. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 5. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 61 & 20. 43 & 36. 31.  
<sup>s</sup> Lev. 26. 39, 40.  
<sup>t</sup> Lam. 4. 18.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 10. 23.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Jer. 23. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 18. 30.  
<sup>y</sup> See Ex. 34. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 5. 11.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 9. 10 & 11. 21 & 16. 43 & 22. 31.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Num. 23. 19.  
<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 9.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 14, 17.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 6.  
<sup>ag</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>ah</sup> See ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>ai</sup> Zeph. 1. 14, 15.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 23.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Jer. 25. 30.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 15.  
<sup>am</sup> ch. 9. 8 & 14. 19 & 20. 18, 13, 21, 33, 34 & 22. 22 & 36. 18.  
<sup>an</sup> See ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>ao</sup> See ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. ver. 4, 5.  
<sup>aq</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 28.  
<sup>ar</sup> Hos. 4. 13.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 7.

the tops of the mountains, <sup>b</sup> and under every green tree, and under <sup>c</sup> every thick <sup>o</sup> oak, the place where <sup>d</sup> they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>f</sup> I will stretch out my hand upon them, and <sup>g</sup> make the land desolate and waste, <sup>h</sup> from the wilderness toward <sup>i</sup> Diblah, <sup>j</sup> throughout all their habitations: <sup>k</sup> and they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Moreover the word of <sup>7</sup> the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> And thou, <sup>o</sup> son of man, <sup>Also, thou</sup> thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, <sup>q</sup> An end: the end is come upon the four corners of the land. <sup>3</sup> Now is <sup>a</sup> the end <sup>come</sup> upon thee, and <sup>s</sup> I will send mine anger upon thee, <sup>t</sup> and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring will <sup>recompense</sup> upon thee all thine abominations. <sup>4</sup> <sup>v</sup> And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but <sup>w</sup> I will <sup>bring</sup> <sup>recompense</sup> thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: <sup>y</sup> and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>5</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD: GOD:</sup> <sup>z</sup> An evil, <sup>an only</sup> evil; behold, <sup>it cometh.</sup> evil, <sup>is come.</sup>

<sup>6</sup> <sup>a</sup> An end is come, the end is come, it <sup>awaketh against</sup> <sup>come:</sup> it <sup>watcheth for</sup> thee; behold, it cometh. <sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup> Thy doom is come unto thee, <sup>O</sup> thou that dwellest in the land: <sup>e</sup> the time is come, the day <sup>is near:</sup> <sup>of</sup> a day of tumult, <sup>trouble is near,</sup> and not <sup>of joyful shouting,</sup> the <sup>sounding</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the mountains. <sup>8</sup> Now will I shortly <sup>hh</sup> pour out my fury upon thee, and <sup>i</sup> accomplish mine anger against thee, <sup>t</sup> and <sup>will</sup> <sup>upon thee:</sup> I will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring <sup>will</sup> <sup>upon thee</sup> <sup>recompense thee for</sup> all thine abominations. <sup>9</sup> <sup>v</sup> And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will <sup>bring upon</sup> <sup>recompense</sup> thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: <sup>n</sup> and

R.V. 1 Or, bear their guilt. 2 Heb. blotted out. 3 Or, according to most of the ancient versions, I have broken their &c.

4 Or, preserved. 5 Or, terebinth. 6 Or, more than. 7 Or, The turn. Or, The crowning time. 8 Or, from.

A.V. \* Or, desolate from the wilderness. † Heb. give. ‡ Heb. awaketh against thee. § Or, echo. || Heb. upon thee.



ye shall know that I <sup>am</sup> the LORD  
 do smite. <sup>10</sup> Behold, the day, be-  
 that smiteth. Behold  
 hold, it cometh: <sup>thy</sup> doom is gone  
 is come: the morning  
 forth; <sup>d</sup> the rod hath blossomed,  
 pride hath budded. <sup>11</sup> Violence  
 is risen up into <sup>d</sup> a rod of wickedness:  
 wickedness:  
<sup>1</sup> none of them shall remain, nor  
 of their <sup>\*</sup> multitude, nor of <sup>any</sup> of  
 wealth: neither shall there be  
<sup>†</sup> theirs  
<sup>2</sup> eminency among them. <sup>12</sup> The time  
 waiting for  
 is come, the day draweth near:  
 let not <sup>l</sup> the buyer rejoice, nor  
<sup>l</sup> the seller mourn: <sup>n</sup> for wrath is  
 upon all the multitude thereof.  
<sup>13</sup> For <sup>o</sup> the seller shall not return  
 to that which is sold, <sup>3</sup> although  
 they <sup>be</sup> yet alive: <sup>r</sup> for the vision  
 is touching the whole multitude  
 thereof, <sup>4</sup> none shall  
 which shall not return; nei-  
 ther shall any strengthen him-  
 self <sup>5</sup> in <sup>||</sup> the iniquity of his life.  
<sup>14</sup> They have blown the trumpet,  
 and have made  
 even to make all ready; but none  
 goeth to the battle: <sup>u</sup> for my  
 wrath is upon all the multitude  
 thereof. <sup>15</sup> The sword is with-  
 out, and the pestilence and the  
 famine within: <sup>v</sup> he that is in  
 the field shall die with the  
 sword; <sup>v</sup> and he that is in the  
 city, famine and pestilence shall  
 devour him. <sup>16</sup> But they that  
 escape of them shall escape, and  
 shall be on the mountains <sup>†</sup> like  
 doves of the valleys, all of them  
 mourning, every one <sup>in</sup> his ini-  
 quity. <sup>17</sup> All hands shall be  
 feeble, and all knees shall <sup>\*\*</sup> be  
 weak as water. <sup>18</sup> They shall  
 also gird themselves with sack-  
 cloth, and <sup>m</sup> horror shall cover  
 them; and shame shall be upon  
 all faces, and <sup>n</sup> baldness upon all  
 their heads. <sup>19</sup> They shall cast  
 their silver in the streets, and  
 their gold shall be <sup>as</sup> an unclean thing;  
 †† removed:

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 11. 4.  
<sup>Zeph.</sup> 1. 18.  
<sup>Eccles.</sup> 5. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>10.</sup> 5  
<sup>& 14.</sup> 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Tim.  
<sup>6.</sup> 10.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 3,  
<sup>4.</sup> 7  
<sup>& 44.</sup> 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 17.  
<sup>13.</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>64.</sup> 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
<sup>17.</sup>  
<sup>See</sup> ch. 8. 5—  
<sup>16.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> See ver. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>24.</sup> 2  
<sup>& 1</sup> Cor. 7. 29,  
<sup>30.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch.  
<sup>9.</sup> 7  
<sup>& 24.</sup> 21  
<sup>& 25.</sup> 3  
<sup>& 2</sup> Esd. 10. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Lev. 25.  
<sup>13.</sup> 14.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
<sup>ch.</sup> 23. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 24  
<sup>& ch.</sup> 23. 46.  
<sup>r</sup> See  
<sup>ch.</sup> 9. 8—10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer.  
<sup>27.</sup> 2.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 17  
<sup>& 9.</sup> 9  
<sup>& 11.</sup> 6  
<sup>& 22.</sup> 3, 4  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 6. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 6.  
<sup>12</sup>  
<sup>& Lam.</sup> 1. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 21  
<sup>& Hab.</sup> 1. 6, 13.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 14. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> See  
<sup>ver.</sup> 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Jer. 6.  
<sup>14</sup>  
<sup>& 8.</sup> 15  
<sup>& 1</sup> Thess. 5. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jer. 4.  
<sup>20.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>38.</sup> 14.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
<sup>Job</sup> 1. 16—19.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
<sup>1.</sup> 3  
<sup>& 1's.</sup> 74. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 21. 7.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 13. 7.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 6. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Mal.  
<sup>2.</sup> 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 15.  
<sup>2.</sup> 3.  
<sup>Lam.</sup> 2. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
<sup>12.</sup> 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 55. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> See  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 3. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>a</sup> their silver and their gold shall  
 not be able to deliver them in  
 the day of the wrath of the LORD;  
 LORD:  
 they shall not satisfy their souls,  
 neither fill their bowels: <sup>††</sup> be-  
 cause it <sup>hath</sup> been <sup>is</sup> <sup>g</sup> the stumbling-  
 block of their iniquity. <sup>20</sup> As  
 for <sup>i</sup> the beauty of his ornament,  
<sup>6</sup> he set it in majesty: but <sup>j</sup> they  
 made the images of their abomi-  
 nations <sup>and</sup> of their detestable  
 things <sup>7</sup> therein: therefore <sup>m</sup> have  
 I made it unto them as an unclean thing.  
<sup>§§</sup> set it far from them.  
<sup>21</sup> And I will give it into the  
 hands of <sup>p</sup> the strangers for a  
 prey, <sup>q</sup> and to the wicked of the  
 earth for a spoil; and <sup>m</sup> they  
 shall <sup>profane</sup> pollute it. <sup>22</sup> My face will  
 I turn also from them, and <sup>m</sup> they  
 shall <sup>profane</sup> pollute my <sup>8</sup> secret place:  
 and <sup>\*</sup> robbers shall enter into it,  
 for the <sup>m</sup> and <sup>profane</sup> defile it. <sup>23</sup> <sup>s</sup> Make <sup>the</sup> a chain:  
<sup>t</sup> for the land is full of <sup>9</sup> bloody  
 crimes, <sup>v</sup> and the city is full of  
 violence. <sup>24</sup> Wherefore I will  
 bring <sup>x</sup> the worst of the heathen,  
 and they shall possess their  
 houses: <sup>z</sup> I will also make the  
 pride of the strong to cease;  
 and <sup>10</sup> <sup>†</sup> their holy places shall be  
 profaned. <sup>25</sup> <sup>††</sup> Destruction cometh;  
 and <sup>d</sup> they shall seek peace, and  
 there shall be none. <sup>26</sup> <sup>e</sup> Mischief  
 shall come upon mischief, and  
<sup>g</sup> rumour shall be upon rumour;  
 and <sup>h</sup> they shall seek a vision of the  
 prophet; but <sup>j</sup> the law shall  
 perish from the priest, and  
<sup>l</sup> counsel from the ancients.  
<sup>27</sup> The king shall mourn, and  
 the prince shall be clothed with  
 desolation, and the hands of the  
 people of the land shall be trou-  
 bled: <sup>o</sup> I will do unto them after  
 their way, and <sup>§</sup> according to  
 their deserts will I judge them;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, not from them, nor from their multitude, nor from their wealth <sup>2</sup> Or, waiting for them <sup>3</sup> Heb. though  
 their life be yet among the living. <sup>4</sup> Or, it shall not turn back <sup>5</sup> Or, whose life is in his iniquity <sup>6</sup> Or, they turned  
 to pride; and they &c. <sup>7</sup> Or, thereof <sup>8</sup> Or, secret treasure <sup>9</sup> Heb. judgement of blood. <sup>10</sup> Or, they that  
 sanctify them <sup>11</sup> Or, Distress

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, tumult. <sup>†</sup> Or, their tumultuous persons. <sup>††</sup> Heb. though their life were yet among the living. <sup>§</sup> Or, whose  
 life is in his iniquity. <sup>||</sup> Heb. his iniquity. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. go into water. <sup>††</sup> Heb. for a separation, or, uncleanness.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, because their iniquity is their stumblingblock. <sup>§§</sup> Or, made it unto them an unclean thing. <sup>\*</sup> Or, burglars.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, they shall inherit their holy places. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Cutting off. <sup>§</sup> Heb. with their judgments.



and they shall know that I am the LORD.

**8** <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass <sup>d</sup>in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, <sup>f</sup>as I sat in mine house, and <sup>g</sup>the elders of Judah sat before me, that <sup>i</sup>the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me. <sup>2</sup>Then I beheld, and, lo, <sup>k</sup>a likeness as the appearance of fire; <sup>k</sup>from the appearance of his loins <sup>and</sup> even downward, <sup>fire</sup>; and from his loins <sup>and</sup> even upward, as the appearance of brightness, <sup>1</sup>as the colour of <sup>o</sup>amber. <sup>3</sup>And <sup>p</sup>he put forth the form of an hand, and <sup>r</sup>took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up <sup>t</sup>between the earth and the heaven, and <sup>u</sup>brought me in <sup>v</sup>the visions of God to Jerusalem, <sup>w</sup>to the door of the <sup>gate of the inner court</sup> inner gate that looketh toward the north; <sup>a</sup>where was the seat of the <sup>bb</sup>image of jealousy, <sup>c</sup>which provoketh to jealousy. <sup>4</sup>And, behold, <sup>ee</sup>the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the <sup>2</sup>appearance <sup>vision</sup> that I saw <sup>g</sup>in the plain. <sup>5</sup>Then said he unto me, <sup>b</sup>Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward <sup>at</sup> the gate of <sup>h</sup>the altar this <sup>bb</sup>image of jealousy in the entry. <sup>6</sup>And he said <sup>He</sup> said furthermore unto me, <sup>b</sup>Son of man, <sup>j</sup>seest thou what they do? even <sup>e</sup>the great abominations that the house of Israel <sup>do</sup> commit here, <sup>3</sup><sup>n</sup>that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but <sup>4</sup>thou shalt again <sup>see yet other great</sup> and thou shalt see greater abominations. <sup>7</sup>And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall. <sup>8</sup>Then said he unto me,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 5. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 6. 32.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 11, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 9. 6 (mg.) & 14. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> & 20. 1, 3.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ex. 20. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Lev. 11. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 1. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 27.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 23. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ex. 24. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 11. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> See ver. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 4, 27.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Dan. 5. 5.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 2. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Chr. 34. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> Bel and Dragon 36.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 2, 4.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 11. 1, 24 & 40. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>ac</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ver. 10.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 9. 9.  
<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 10. 11.  
<sup>ah</sup> Isai. 29. 15.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 11.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. Deut. 4. 16.  
<sup>ak</sup> Deut. 32. 16, 21.  
<sup>al</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>am</sup> See ch. 1. 23.  
<sup>an</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>ao</sup> See ch. 3. 22.

<sup>h</sup> See ver. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 3 & 40. 23 & 43. 5 & 45. 19 & 46. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Kin. 6. 36.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 47. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Joel 2. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 40. 47.  
<sup>p</sup> Ex. 40. 6, 29.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 18, 19.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer. 2. 27 & 32. 33.  
<sup>t</sup> See Jer. 8. 2.

<sup>b</sup>Son of man, <sup>c</sup>dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. <sup>9</sup>And he said unto me, Go in, and <sup>see</sup> behold <sup>e</sup>the wicked abominations that they do here. <sup>10</sup>So I went in and saw; and behold <sup>h</sup>every form <sup>j</sup>of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, <sup>l</sup>pourtrayed upon the wall round about. <sup>11</sup>And there stood before them <sup>m</sup>seventy men of <sup>n</sup>the <sup>elders</sup> ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of <sup>q</sup>Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and <sup>a</sup>the odour of the <sup>a</sup>thick cloud of incense went up. <sup>12</sup>Then said he unto me, <sup>b</sup>Son of man, hast thou seen what <sup>n</sup>the <sup>elders</sup> ancients of the house of Israel do <sup>x</sup>in the dark, every man <sup>y</sup>in <sup>his chambers of</sup> the chambers of his imagery? for they say, <sup>z</sup>The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the <sup>5</sup>earth. <sup>13</sup>He said also unto me, <sup>a</sup>Thou shalt again see yet other <sup>great</sup> greater abominations <sup>which</sup> they do. <sup>14</sup>Then he brought me to <sup>f</sup>the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat <sup>the</sup> women weeping for Tammuz. <sup>15</sup>Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen <sup>this</sup>, O <sup>b</sup>son of man? <sup>a</sup>thou shalt again see yet <sup>greater</sup> turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these. <sup>16</sup>And he brought me into <sup>i</sup>the inner court of the LORD's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, <sup>k</sup>between <sup>l</sup>the porch and <sup>m</sup>the altar, were about five and twenty men, <sup>o</sup>with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped <sup>p</sup>the sun toward the east. <sup>17</sup>Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen <sup>this</sup>, O <sup>b</sup>son of man?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as amber to look upon <sup>2</sup> Or, vision  
shalt see greater abominations So also in vv. 13, 15.

<sup>3</sup> Or, to get them far off  
<sup>5</sup> Or, land

<sup>4</sup> Or, turn thee yet again, and thou



\*Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit <sup>b</sup>the abominations which they commit here? for <sup>d</sup>they have filled the land with violence, and have <sup>f</sup>turned again <sup>g</sup>returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. <sup>18</sup>Therefore <sup>h</sup>will I also deal in fury: <sup>i</sup>mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: <sup>k</sup>and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

<sup>1</sup> Then he cried <sup>He cried also</sup> in mine ears **9** with a loud voice, saying, <sup>1</sup>Cause <sup>ye</sup> them that have charge over the city to draw near, <sup>even</sup> <sup>2</sup>every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>And</sup>, behold, six men came from the way of <sup>r</sup>the <sup>upper</sup> <sup>higher</sup> gate, <sup>†</sup>which lieth toward the north, <sup>every</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>every</sup> with his <sup>2</sup>slaughter weapon in his hand; and <sup>†</sup>one man <sup>in the midst of</sup> <sup>among</sup> them <sup>was</sup> clothed <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> linen, with a writer's inkhorn <sup>3</sup>by his <sup>side</sup> <sup>side</sup>: <sup>And</sup> <sup>and</sup> they went in, and stood beside <sup>w</sup>the brasen altar. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>x</sup>the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon <sup>it</sup> <sup>he</sup> was, to <sup>z</sup>the thresh-old of the <sup>house</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>house</sup>: <sup>And</sup> he called to <sup>†</sup>the man clothed <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> linen, which had the writer's inkhorn <sup>3</sup>by his <sup>side</sup> <sup>side</sup>: <sup>4</sup> And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and <sup>†</sup>set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that <sup>e</sup>sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. <sup>5</sup> And to <sup>e</sup>the others he said in <sup>\*\*</sup>mine hearing, Go ye <sup>through the</sup> <sup>city after him,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>smite:</sup> <sup>†</sup>let not your eye spare, neither have ye

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 5. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rev. 9. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 11, 23.  
<sup>e</sup> See Jer. 25. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 7. 18, 19.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 28.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 11, 12 (for mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 21, 22.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 5. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Prov. 1. 28.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 1. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Mic. 3. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Num. 4. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 4. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 11. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 7. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> See 2 Chr. 36. 14-16.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 35.  
<sup>w</sup> Jer. 20. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 7. 23.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 2, 6, 7.  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 10. 5 & 12. 6, 7.  
<sup>†</sup> See ch. 8. 12.  
<sup>‡</sup> See ch. 5. 11.  
<sup>§</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 16.  
<sup>||</sup> See ch. 1. 28.  
<sup>¶</sup> See ch. 7. 4.  
<sup>‡</sup> ch. 10. 4, 18 & 46. 2 & 47. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Rev. 3. 12 & 7. 3 & 9. 4 & 14. 1 & 22. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 12. 7 & Rev. 13. 16, 17.  
<sup>d</sup> 14. 9 & 20. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 119. 53, 136, 158.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 9. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 6, 13.

pity: <sup>6</sup>slay <sup>††</sup>utterly <sup>the old man,</sup> <sup>old and</sup> the young man and the maiden, and little <sup>young, both maids,</sup> children, and women: but <sup>e</sup>come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and <sup>e</sup>begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at <sup>g</sup>the <sup>5</sup>ancient men which were before the house. <sup>7</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>†</sup>Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and <sup>smote</sup> <sup>slew</sup> in the city. <sup>8</sup> And it came to pass, while they were <sup>smiting,</sup> <sup>slaying them,</sup> and I was left, <sup>†</sup>that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, <sup>m</sup>Ah Lord God! <sup>n</sup>wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel <sup>o</sup>in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem? <sup>9</sup> Then said he unto me, <sup>9</sup>The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, <sup>s</sup>and the land is <sup>††</sup>full of blood, and the city full of <sup>6</sup>wresting <sup>§§</sup>of judgement <sup>§§</sup>perverseness: for <sup>u</sup>they say, The LORD hath forsaken the <sup>7</sup>earth, and the LORD seeth not. <sup>10</sup> And as for me also, <sup>v</sup>mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, <sup>y</sup>but I will <sup>bring</sup> <sup>recompense</sup> their way upon their head. <sup>††</sup> And <sup>And</sup>, behold, <sup>†</sup>the man clothed <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, <sup>\*</sup>reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

<sup>1</sup> Then I looked, <sup>and</sup> <sup>and</sup>, **IO** hold, <sup>a</sup>in the firmament that was <sup>over</sup> <sup>above</sup> the head of the <sup>cherubim,</sup> <sup>cherubims</sup> there appeared <sup>above</sup> <sup>over</sup> them <sup>d</sup>as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. <sup>2</sup> And he spake unto <sup>f</sup>the man clothed <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> linen, and said, Go in between <sup>g</sup>the <sup>whirling wheels,</sup> <sup>wheels,</sup> even under the cherub, and fill <sup>both</sup> <sup>†</sup>thine <sup>hands</sup> <sup>hand</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Draw ye near that &c.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, perverseness

<sup>2</sup> Or, battle axe

<sup>3</sup> Heb. upon his loins.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. to destruction.

<sup>5</sup> Or, elders

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, Is there any thing lighter than to commit.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. upon his loins.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. mark a mark.

<sup>d</sup> Heb. returned the word.

<sup>e</sup> Heb. which is turned.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. mine ears.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. a weapon of his breaking in

<sup>h</sup> Heb. to destruction.

<sup>i</sup> Heb. filled



with <sup>a</sup>coals of fire from between the cherubim, and <sup>1c</sup>scatter them over the city. And he went in <sup>d</sup>in my sight. <sup>3</sup>Now the cherubim stood <sup>e</sup>on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and <sup>f</sup>the cloud filled <sup>g</sup>the inner court. <sup>4</sup>And <sup>h</sup>the glory of the LORD <sup>j</sup>mounted <sup>\*went</sup> up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house <sup>f</sup>was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of <sup>n</sup>the brightness of the LORD's glory. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>o</sup>the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, <sup>o</sup>as the voice of <sup>2</sup>God Almighty when he speaketh. <sup>6</sup>And it came to pass, <sup>that</sup> when he had commanded <sup>t</sup>the man clothed in linen, saying, <sup>u</sup>Take fire from between <sup>i</sup>the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim, <sup>that</sup> he went in, and stood beside <sup>a</sup>wheel. <sup>7</sup>And <sup>the</sup>cherub <sup>†</sup>stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim, and took <sup>thereof</sup>, and put it into the hands of <sup>him</sup> that was clothed in linen: who took <sup>it</sup>, and went out. <sup>8</sup>And there appeared in the cherubim <sup>z</sup>the form of a man's hand under their wings. <sup>9a</sup>And <sup>I</sup>looked, and behold, when I looked, behold the four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside by cherubim, and another wheel beside by another cherub: and <sup>d</sup>the appearance of the wheels was <sup>e</sup>as the colour <sup>f</sup>of a <sup>3</sup>beryl stone. <sup>10d</sup>And as for their <sup>appearance</sup>, they <sup>appearances</sup>four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. <sup>11i</sup>When they went, they went <sup>5</sup>upon their four sides: <sup>k</sup>they turned not as they went, <sup>but</sup>to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they

a ch. 1. 13.  
b Cp. ch. 1.  
18.  
c Cp. Rev. 8. 5.  
d ver. 19.  
e Cp. Luke 1. 11.  
f See 1 Kin. 8. 10.  
g See ch. 8. 16.  
h See ch. 1. 28.  
i ver. 2.  
j ver. 18, 19.  
k Cp. ch. 1. 6.  
l Cp. ch. 1. 10.  
m Cp. ch. 1. 5, 10.  
n Cp. ch. 43. 2.  
o ch. 1. 24.  
p ver. 17, 19.  
q ch. 1. 5.  
r See ch. 1. 1.  
s ch. 1. 19.  
t See ch. 9. 2.  
u Cp. ver. 2.  
v ch. 1. 20.  
w Cp. ver. 4.  
x ch. 43. 2.  
y ch. 11. 22.  
z Cp. ver. 21 & ch. 1. 8.  
15.  
b ver. 2.  
c ch. 11. 1.  
d ch. 1. 16.  
e Cp. ch. 1. 4.  
f Cp. ch. 1.  
16 & Dan. 10. 6.  
g ch. 1. 22, 26.  
h See ch. 1. 1.  
i ch. 1. 17.  
j ver. 14.  
k ch. 1. 9.  
l Cp. ver. 22.  
m Cp. ver. 8.  
n ch. 1. 10.

turned not as they went. <sup>12b</sup>And their whole <sup>†</sup>body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, <sup>even</sup>the wheels that they four had. <sup>13</sup>As for the wheels, <sup>they were called</sup>it was cried unto them in my hearing, <sup>the whirling wheels.</sup>  
<sup>14k</sup>And every one had four faces: <sup>l</sup>the first face was the face of <sup>a</sup>the cherub, and the second face was <sup>m</sup>the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. <sup>15p</sup>And the cherubim mounted up: <sup>this</sup>cherubim were lifted up. <sup>Q</sup> wheel. This is <sup>q</sup>the living creature that I saw by <sup>r</sup>the river of Chebar. <sup>16s</sup>And when the cherubim went, the wheels went <sup>beside</sup>by them: and <sup>s</sup>when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the <sup>same</sup>wheels also turned not from beside them. <sup>17v</sup>When they stood, these stood; and when they <sup>mounted</sup>were lifted up, these <sup>mounted</sup>were lifted up with them: <sup>lifted</sup>up themselves <sup>also</sup>: for the spirit <sup>6l</sup>of the living creature was in them. <sup>18w</sup>And <sup>x</sup>the glory of the LORD <sup>Then</sup>went forth from <sup>over</sup>the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. <sup>19y</sup>And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth <sup>b</sup>in my sight: when they went <sup>forth</sup>out, and the wheels <sup>7</sup>beside them: and <sup>they</sup>every one stood at the door of <sup>c</sup>the east gate of the LORD's house; and <sup>x</sup>the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. <sup>20q</sup>This is the living creature that I saw <sup>g</sup>under the God of Israel by <sup>h</sup>the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were <sup>cherubim.</sup>the cherubim. <sup>21j</sup>Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and <sup>m</sup>the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. <sup>22n</sup>And <sup>as for</sup>the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sprinkle  
Or, of life See ch. 1. 21.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. was lifted up.  
galgal. <sup>†</sup> Heb. sent forth.  
Or, of life.

<sup>3</sup> Or, stone of Tarshish

<sup>4</sup> Heb. in the midst of.

<sup>5</sup> Or, towards

<sup>†</sup> Heb. flesh.

<sup>5</sup> Or, they were called in my hearing, wheel, or,



likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by <sup>a</sup>the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: <sup>c</sup>they went every one straight forward.

**II** <sup>1</sup><sup>e</sup>Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto <sup>g</sup>the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and <sup>h</sup>behold, at the door of the gate <sup>i</sup>five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them <sup>j</sup>Jaa-zaniah <sup>k</sup>the son of Azzur, and <sup>l</sup>Pel-atiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. <sup>2</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>o</sup>Son of man, these are the men that devise iniquity, and that give wicked counsel in this city:

<sup>3</sup> <sup>q</sup>which say, <sup>r</sup><sup>1</sup><sup>s</sup><sup>t</sup><sup>u</sup><sup>v</sup><sup>w</sup><sup>x</sup><sup>y</sup><sup>z</sup><sup>aa</sup><sup>ab</sup><sup>ac</sup><sup>ad</sup><sup>ae</sup><sup>af</sup><sup>ag</sup><sup>ah</sup><sup>ai</sup><sup>aj</sup><sup>ak</sup><sup>al</sup><sup>am</sup><sup>an</sup><sup>ao</sup><sup>ap</sup><sup>aq</sup><sup>ar</sup><sup>as</sup><sup>at</sup><sup>au</sup><sup>av</sup><sup>aw</sup><sup>ax</sup><sup>ay</sup><sup>az</sup><sup>ba</sup><sup>bb</sup><sup>bc</sup><sup>bd</sup><sup>be</sup><sup>bf</sup><sup>bg</sup><sup>bh</sup><sup>bi</sup><sup>bj</sup><sup>bk</sup><sup>bl</sup><sup>bm</sup><sup>bn</sup><sup>bo</sup><sup>bp</sup><sup>bq</sup><sup>br</sup><sup>bs</sup><sup>bt</sup><sup>bu</sup><sup>bv</sup><sup>bw</sup><sup>bx</sup><sup>by</sup><sup>bz</sup><sup>ca</sup><sup>cb</sup><sup>cc</sup><sup>cd</sup><sup>ce</sup><sup>cf</sup><sup>cg</sup><sup>ch</sup><sup>ci</sup><sup>cj</sup><sup>ck</sup><sup>cl</sup><sup>cm</sup><sup>cn</sup><sup>co</sup><sup>cp</sup><sup>cq</sup><sup>cr</sup><sup>cs</sup><sup>ct</sup><sup>cu</sup><sup>cv</sup><sup>cw</sup><sup>cx</sup><sup>cy</sup><sup>cz</sup><sup>da</sup><sup>db</sup><sup>dc</sup><sup>dd</sup><sup>de</sup><sup>df</sup><sup>dg</sup><sup>dh</sup><sup>di</sup><sup>dj</sup><sup>dk</sup><sup>dl</sup><sup>dm</sup><sup>dn</sup><sup>do</sup><sup>dp</sup><sup>dq</sup><sup>dr</sup><sup>ds</sup><sup>dt</sup><sup>du</sup><sup>dv</sup><sup>dw</sup><sup>dx</sup><sup>dy</sup><sup>dz</sup><sup>ea</sup><sup>eb</sup><sup>ec</sup><sup>ed</sup><sup>ee</sup><sup>ef</sup><sup>eg</sup><sup>eh</sup><sup>ei</sup><sup>ej</sup><sup>ek</sup><sup>el</sup><sup>em</sup><sup>en</sup><sup>eo</sup><sup>ep</sup><sup>eq</sup><sup>er</sup><sup>es</sup><sup>et</sup><sup>eu</sup><sup>ev</sup><sup>ew</sup><sup>ex</sup><sup>ey</sup><sup>ez</sup><sup>fa</sup><sup>fb</sup><sup>fc</sup><sup>fd</sup><sup>fe</sup><sup>ff</sup><sup>fg</sup><sup>fh</sup><sup>fi</sup><sup>fj</sup><sup>fk</sup><sup>fl</sup><sup>fm</sup><sup>fn</sup><sup>fo</sup><sup>fp</sup><sup>fq</sup><sup>fr</sup><sup>fs</sup><sup>ft</sup><sup>fu</sup><sup>fv</sup><sup>fw</sup><sup>fx</sup><sup>fy</sup><sup>fz</sup><sup>ga</sup><sup>gb</sup><sup>gc</sup><sup>gd</sup><sup>ge</sup><sup>gf</sup><sup>gg</sup><sup>gh</sup><sup>gi</sup><sup>gj</sup><sup>gk</sup><sup>gl</sup><sup>gm</sup><sup>gn</sup><sup>go</sup><sup>gp</sup><sup>gq</sup><sup>gr</sup><sup>gs</sup><sup>gt</sup><sup>gu</sup><sup>gv</sup><sup>gw</sup><sup>gx</sup><sup>gy</sup><sup>gz</sup><sup>ha</sup><sup>hb</sup><sup>hc</sup><sup>hd</sup><sup>he</sup><sup>hf</sup><sup>hg</sup><sup>hh</sup><sup>hi</sup><sup>hj</sup><sup>hk</sup><sup>hl</sup><sup>hm</sup><sup>hn</sup><sup>ho</sup><sup>hp</sup><sup>hq</sup><sup>hr</sup><sup>hs</sup><sup>ht</sup><sup>hu</sup><sup>hv</sup><sup>hw</sup><sup>hx</sup><sup>hy</sup><sup>hz</sup><sup>ia</sup><sup>ib</sup><sup>ic</sup><sup>id</sup><sup>ie</sup><sup>if</sup><sup>ig</sup><sup>ih</sup><sup>ii</sup><sup>ij</sup><sup>ik</sup><sup>il</sup><sup>im</sup><sup>in</sup><sup>io</sup><sup>ip</sup><sup>iq</sup><sup>ir</sup><sup>is</sup><sup>it</sup><sup>iu</sup><sup>iv</sup><sup>iw</sup><sup>ix</sup><sup>iy</sup><sup>iz</sup><sup>ja</sup><sup>jb</sup><sup>jc</sup><sup>jd</sup><sup>je</sup><sup>jf</sup><sup>jj</sup><sup>jk</sup><sup>jl</sup><sup>jm</sup><sup>jn</sup><sup>jo</sup><sup>jp</sup><sup>jq</sup><sup>jr</sup><sup>js</sup><sup>jt</sup><sup>ju</sup><sup>jv</sup><sup>jw</sup><sup>jx</sup><sup>ky</sup><sup>kz</sup><sup>la</sup><sup>lb</sup><sup>lc</sup><sup>ld</sup><sup>le</sup><sup>lf</sup><sup>lg</sup><sup>lh</sup><sup>li</sup><sup>lj</sup><sup>lk</sup><sup>ll</sup><sup>lm</sup><sup>ln</sup><sup>lo</sup><sup>lp</sup><sup>lq</sup><sup>lr</sup><sup>ls</sup><sup>lt</sup><sup>lu</sup><sup>lv</sup><sup>lw</sup><sup>lx</sup><sup>ly</sup><sup>lz</sup><sup>ma</sup><sup>mb</sup><sup>mc</sup><sup>md</sup><sup>me</sup><sup>mf</sup><sup>mg</sup><sup>mh</sup><sup>mi</sup><sup>mj</sup><sup>mk</sup><sup>ml</sup><sup>mm</sup><sup>mn</sup><sup>mo</sup><sup>mp</sup><sup>mq</sup><sup>mr</sup><sup>ms</sup><sup>mt</sup><sup>mu</sup><sup>mv</sup><sup>mw</sup><sup>mx</sup><sup>my</sup><sup>mz</sup><sup>na</sup><sup>nb</sup><sup>nc</sup><sup>nd</sup><sup>ne</sup><sup>nf</sup><sup>ng</sup><sup>nh</sup><sup>ni</sup><sup>nj</sup><sup>nk</sup><sup>nl</sup><sup>nm</sup><sup>nn</sup><sup>no</sup><sup>np</sup><sup>nq</sup><sup>nr</sup><sup>ns</sup><sup>nt</sup><sup>nu</sup><sup>nv</sup><sup>nw</sup><sup>nx</sup><sup>ny</sup><sup>nz</sup><sup>oa</sup><sup>ob</sup><sup>oc</sup><sup>od</sup><sup>oe</sup><sup>of</sup><sup>og</sup><sup>oh</sup><sup>oi</sup><sup>oj</sup><sup>ok</sup><sup>ol</sup><sup>om</sup><sup>on</sup><sup>oo</sup><sup>op</sup><sup>oq</sup><sup>or</sup><sup>os</sup><sup>ot</sup><sup>ou</sup><sup>ov</sup><sup>ow</sup><sup>ox</sup><sup>oy</sup><sup>oz</sup><sup>pa</sup><sup>pb</sup><sup>pc</sup><sup>pd</sup><sup>pe</sup><sup>pf</sup><sup>pg</sup><sup>ph</sup><sup>pi</sup><sup>pj</sup><sup>pk</sup><sup>pl</sup><sup>pm</sup><sup>pn</sup><sup>po</sup><sup>pp</sup><sup>pq</sup><sup>pr</sup><sup>ps</sup><sup>pt</sup><sup>pu</sup><sup>pv</sup><sup>pw</sup><sup>px</sup><sup>py</sup><sup>pz</sup><sup>qa</sup><sup>qb</sup><sup>qc</sup><sup>qd</sup><sup>qe</sup><sup>qf</sup><sup>qg</sup><sup>qh</sup><sup>qi</sup><sup>qj</sup><sup>qk</sup><sup>ql</sup><sup>qm</sup><sup>qn</sup><sup>qo</sup><sup>qp</sup><sup>qq</sup><sup>qr</sup><sup>qs</sup><sup>qt</sup><sup>qu</sup><sup>qv</sup><sup>qw</sup><sup>qx</sup><sup>qy</sup><sup>qz</sup><sup>ra</sup><sup>rb</sup><sup>rc</sup><sup>rd</sup><sup>re</sup><sup>rf</sup><sup>rg</sup><sup>rh</sup><sup>ri</sup><sup>rj</sup><sup>rk</sup><sup>rl</sup><sup>rm</sup><sup>rn</sup><sup>ro</sup><sup>rp</sup><sup>rq</sup><sup>rr</sup><sup>rs</sup><sup>rt</sup><sup>ru</sup><sup>rv</sup><sup>rw</sup><sup>rx</sup><sup>ry</sup><sup>rz</sup><sup>sa</sup><sup>sb</sup><sup>sc</sup><sup>sd</sup><sup>se</sup><sup>sf</sup><sup>sg</sup><sup>sh</sup><sup>si</sup><sup>sj</sup><sup>sk</sup><sup>sl</sup><sup>sm</sup><sup>sn</sup><sup>so</sup><sup>sp</sup><sup>sq</sup><sup>sr</sup><sup>ss</sup><sup>st</sup><sup>su</sup><sup>sv</sup><sup>sw</sup><sup>sx</sup><sup>sy</sup><sup>sz</sup><sup>ta</sup><sup>tb</sup><sup>tc</sup><sup>td</sup><sup>te</sup><sup>tf</sup><sup>tg</sup><sup>th</sup><sup>ti</sup><sup>tj</sup><sup>tk</sup><sup>tl</sup><sup>tm</sup><sup>tn</sup><sup>to</sup><sup>tp</sup><sup>tq</sup><sup>tr</sup><sup>ts</sup><sup>tt</sup><sup>tu</sup><sup>tv</sup><sup>tw</sup><sup>tx</sup><sup>ty</sup><sup>tz</sup><sup>ua</sup><sup>ub</sup><sup>uc</sup><sup>ud</sup><sup>ue</sup><sup>uf</sup><sup>ug</sup><sup>uh</sup><sup>ui</sup><sup>uj</sup><sup>uk</sup><sup>ul</sup><sup>um</sup><sup>un</sup><sup>uo</sup><sup>up</sup><sup>uq</sup><sup>ur</sup><sup>us</sup><sup>ut</sup><sup>uu</sup><sup>uv</sup><sup>uw</sup><sup>ux</sup><sup>uy</sup><sup>uz</sup><sup>va</sup><sup>vb</sup><sup>vc</sup><sup>vd</sup><sup>ve</sup><sup>vf</sup><sup>vg</sup><sup>vh</sup><sup>vi</sup><sup>vj</sup><sup>vk</sup><sup>vl</sup><sup>vm</sup><sup>vn</sup><sup>vo</sup><sup>vp</sup><sup>vq</sup><sup>vr</sup><sup>vs</sup><sup>vt</sup><sup>vu</sup><sup>vv</sup><sup>vw</sup><sup>vx</sup><sup>vy</sup><sup>vz</sup><sup>wa</sup><sup>wb</sup><sup>wc</sup><sup>wd</sup><sup>we</sup><sup>wf</sup><sup>wg</sup><sup>wh</sup><sup>wi</sup><sup>wj</sup><sup>wk</sup><sup>wl</sup><sup>wm</sup><sup>wn</sup><sup>wo</sup><sup>wp</sup><sup>wq</sup><sup>wr</sup><sup>ws</sup><sup>wt</sup><sup>wu</sup><sup>wv</sup><sup>ww</sup><sup>wx</sup><sup>wy</sup><sup>wz</sup><sup>xa</sup><sup>xb</sup><sup>xc</sup><sup>xd</sup><sup>xe</sup><sup>xf</sup><sup>yg</sup><sup>yh</sup><sup>yi</sup><sup>yj</sup><sup>yk</sup><sup>yl</sup><sup>ym</sup><sup>yn</sup><sup>yo</sup><sup>yp</sup><sup>yq</sup><sup>yr</sup><sup>ys</sup><sup>yt</sup><sup>yu</sup><sup>yv</sup><sup>yw</sup><sup>yz</sup><sup>za</sup><sup>zb</sup><sup>zc</sup><sup>zd</sup><sup>ze</sup><sup>zf</sup><sup>zg</sup><sup>zh</sup><sup>zi</sup><sup>zj</sup><sup>zk</sup><sup>zl</sup><sup>zm</sup><sup>zn</sup><sup>zo</sup><sup>zp</sup><sup>zq</sup><sup>zr</sup><sup>zs</sup><sup>zt</sup><sup>zu</sup><sup>zv</sup><sup>zw</sup><sup>zx</sup><sup>zy</sup><sup>zz</sup><sup>aa</sup><sup>ab</sup><sup>ac</sup><sup>ad</sup><sup>ae</sup><sup>af</sup><sup>ag</sup><sup>ah</sup><sup>ai</sup><sup>aj</sup><sup>ak</sup><sup>al</sup><sup>am</sup><sup>an</sup><sup>ao</sup><sup>ap</sup><sup>aq</sup><sup>ar</sup><sup>as</sup><sup>at</sup><sup>au</sup><sup>av</sup><sup>aw</sup><sup>ax</sup><sup>ay</sup><sup>az</sup><sup>ba</sup><sup>bb</sup><sup>bc</sup><sup>bd</sup><sup>be</sup><sup>bf</sup><sup>bg</sup><sup>bh</sup><sup>bi</sup><sup>bj</sup><sup>bk</sup><sup>bl</sup><sup>bm</sup><sup>bn</sup><sup>bo</sup><sup>bp</sup><sup>bq</sup><sup>br</sup><sup>bs</sup><sup>bt</sup><sup>bu</sup><sup>bv</sup><sup>bw</sup><sup>bx</sup><sup>by</sup><sup>bz</sup><sup>ca</sup><sup>cb</sup><sup>cc</sup><sup>cd</sup><sup>ce</sup><sup>cf</sup><sup>cg</sup><sup>ch</sup><sup>ci</sup><sup>cj</sup><sup>ck</sup><sup>cl</sup><sup>cm</sup><sup>cn</sup><sup>co</sup><sup>cp</sup><sup>cq</sup><sup>cr</sup><sup>cs</sup><sup>ct</sup><sup>cu</sup><sup>cv</sup><sup>cw</sup><sup>cx</sup><sup>cy</sup><sup>cz</sup><sup>da</sup><sup>db</sup><sup>dc</sup><sup>dd</sup><sup>de</sup><sup>df</sup><sup>dg</sup><sup>dh</sup><sup>di</sup><sup>dj</sup><sup>dk</sup><sup>dl</sup><sup>dm</sup><sup>dn</sup><sup>do</sup><sup>dp</sup><sup>dq</sup><sup>dr</sup><sup>ds</sup><sup>dt</sup><sup>du</sup><sup>dv</sup><sup>dw</sup><sup>dx</sup><sup>dy</sup><sup>dz</sup><sup>ea</sup><sup>eb</sup><sup>ec</sup><sup>ed</sup><sup>ee</sup><sup>ef</sup><sup>eg</sup><sup>eh</sup><sup>ei</sup><sup>ej</sup><sup>ek</sup><sup>el</sup><sup>em</sup><sup>en</sup><sup>eo</sup><sup>ep</sup><sup>eq</sup><sup>er</sup><sup>es</sup><sup>et</sup><sup>eu</sup><sup>ev</sup><sup>ew</sup><sup>ex</sup><sup>ey</sup><sup>ez</sup><sup>fa</sup><sup>fb</sup><sup>fc</sup><sup>fd</sup><sup>fe</sup><sup>ff</sup><sup>fg</sup><sup>fh</sup><sup>fi</sup><sup>fj</sup><sup>fk</sup><sup>fl</sup><sup>fm</sup><sup>fn</sup><sup>fo</sup><sup>fp</sup><sup>fq</sup><sup>fr</sup><sup>fs</sup><sup>ft</sup><sup>fu</sup><sup>fv</sup><sup>fw</sup><sup>fx</sup><sup>fy</sup><sup>fz</sup><sup>ga</sup><sup>gb</sup><sup>gc</sup><sup>gd</sup><sup>ge</sup><sup>gf</sup><sup>gg</sup><sup>gh</sup><sup>gi</sup><sup>gj</sup><sup>gk</sup><sup>gl</sup><sup>gm</sup><sup>gn</sup><sup>go</sup><sup>gp</sup><sup>gq</sup><sup>gr</sup><sup>gs</sup><sup>gt</sup><sup>gu</sup><sup>gv</sup><sup>gw</sup><sup>gx</sup><sup>gy</sup><sup>gz</sup><sup>ha</sup><sup>hb</sup><sup>hc</sup><sup>hd</sup><sup>he</sup><sup>hf</sup><sup>hg</sup><sup>hh</sup><sup>hi</sup><sup>hj</sup><sup>hk</sup><sup>hl</sup><sup>hm</sup><sup>hn</sup><sup>ho</sup><sup>hp</sup><sup>hq</sup><sup>hr</sup><sup>hs</sup><sup>ht</sup><sup>hu</sup><sup>hv</sup><sup>hw</sup><sup>hx</sup><sup>hy</sup><sup>hz</sup><sup>ia</sup><sup>ib</sup><sup>ic</sup><sup>id</sup><sup>ie</sup><sup>if</sup><sup>ig</sup><sup>ih</sup><sup>ii</sup><sup>ij</sup><sup>ik</sup><sup>il</sup><sup>im</sup><sup>in</sup><sup>io</sup><sup>ip</sup><sup>iq</sup><sup>ir</sup><sup>is</sup><sup>it</sup><sup>iu</sup><sup>iv</sup><sup>iw</sup><sup>ix</sup><sup>iy</sup><sup>iz</sup><sup>ja</sup><sup>jb</sup><sup>jc</sup><sup>jd</sup><sup>je</sup><sup>jf</sup><sup>jj</sup><sup>jk</sup><sup>jl</sup><sup>jm</sup><sup>jn</sup><sup>jo</sup><sup>jp</sup><sup>jq</sup><sup>jr</sup><sup>js</sup><sup>jt</sup><sup>ju</sup><sup>jv</sup><sup>jw</sup><sup>jx</sup><sup>ky</sup><sup>kz</sup><sup>la</sup><sup>lb</sup><sup>lc</sup><sup>ld</sup><sup>le</sup><sup>lf</sup><sup>lg</sup><sup>lh</sup><sup>li</sup><sup>lj</sup><sup>lk</sup><sup>ll</sup><sup>lm</sup><sup>ln</sup><sup>lo</sup><sup>lp</sup><sup>lq</sup><sup>lr</sup><sup>ls</sup><sup>lt</sup><sup>lu</sup><sup>lv</sup><sup>lw</sup><sup>lx</sup><sup>ly</sup><sup>lz</sup><sup>ma</sup><sup>mb</sup><sup>mc</sup><sup>md</sup><sup>me</sup><sup>mf</sup><sup>mg</sup><sup>mh</sup><sup>mi</sup><sup>mj</sup><sup>mk</sup><sup>ml</sup><sup>mm</sup><sup>mn</sup><sup>mo</sup><sup>mp</sup><sup>mq</sup><sup>mr</sup><sup>ms</sup><sup>mt</sup><sup>mu</sup><sup>mv</sup><sup>mw</sup><sup>mx</sup><sup>my</sup><sup>mz</sup><sup>na</sup><sup>nb</sup><sup>nc</sup><sup>nd</sup><sup>ne</sup><sup>nf</sup><sup>ng</sup><sup>nh</sup><sup>ni</sup><sup>nj</sup><sup>nk</sup><sup>nl</sup><sup>nm</sup><sup>nn</sup><sup>no</sup><sup>np</sup><sup>nq</sup><sup>nr</sup><sup>ns</sup><sup>nt</sup><sup>nu</sup><sup>nv</sup><sup>nw</sup><sup>nx</sup><sup>ny</sup><sup>nz</sup><sup>oa</sup><sup>ob</sup><sup>oc</sup><sup>od</sup><sup>oe</sup><sup>of</sup><sup>og</sup><sup>oh</sup><sup>oi</sup><sup>oj</sup><sup>ok</sup><sup>ol</sup><sup>om</sup><sup>on</sup><sup>oo</sup><sup>op</sup><sup>oq</sup><sup>or</sup><sup>os</sup><sup>ot</sup><sup>ou</sup><sup>ov</sup><sup>ow</sup><sup>ox</sup><sup>oy</sup><sup>oz</sup><sup>pa</sup><sup>pb</sup><sup>pc</sup><sup>pd</sup><sup>pe</sup><sup>pf</sup><sup>pg</sup><sup>ph</sup><sup>pi</sup><sup>pj</sup><sup>pk</sup><sup>pl</sup><sup>pm</sup><sup>pn</sup><sup>po</sup><sup>pp</sup><sup>pq</sup><sup>pr</sup><sup>ps</sup><sup>pt</sup><sup>pu</sup><sup>pv</sup><sup>pw</sup><sup>px</sup><sup>py</sup><sup>pz</sup><sup>qa</sup><sup>qb</sup><sup>qc</sup><sup>qd</sup><sup>qe</sup><sup>qf</sup><sup>qg</sup><sup>qh</sup><sup>qi</sup><sup>qj</sup><sup>qk</sup><sup>ql</sup><sup>qm</sup><sup>qn</sup><sup>qo</sup><sup>qp</sup><sup>qq</sup><sup>qr</sup><sup>qs</sup><sup>qt</sup><sup>qu</sup><sup>qv</sup><sup>qw</sup><sup>qx</sup><sup>qy</sup><sup>qz</sup><sup>ra</sup><sup>rb</sup><sup>rc</sup><sup>rd</sup><sup>re</sup><sup>rf</sup><sup>rg</sup><sup>rh</sup><sup>ri</sup><sup>rj</sup><sup>rk</sup><sup>rl</sup><sup>rm</sup><sup>rn</sup><sup>ro</sup><sup>rp</sup><sup>rq</sup><sup>rr</sup><sup>rs</sup><sup>rt</sup><sup>ru</sup><sup>rv</sup><sup>rw</sup><sup>rx</sup><sup>ry</sup><sup>rz</sup><sup>sa</sup><sup>sb</sup><sup>sc</sup><sup>sd</sup><sup>se</sup><sup>sf</sup><sup>sg</sup><sup>sh</sup><sup>si</sup><sup>sj</sup><sup>sk</sup><sup>sl</sup><sup>sm</sup><sup>sn</sup><sup>so</sup><sup>sp</sup><sup>sq</sup><sup>sr</sup><sup>ss</sup><sup>st</sup><sup>su</sup><sup>sv</sup><sup>sw</sup><sup>sx</sup><sup>sy</sup><sup>sz</sup><sup>ta</sup><sup>tb</sup><sup>tc</sup><sup>td</sup><sup>te</sup><sup>tf</sup><sup>tg</sup><sup>th</sup><sup>ti</sup><sup>tj</sup><sup>tk</sup><sup>tl</sup><sup>tm</sup><sup>tn</sup><sup>to</sup><sup>tp</sup><sup>tq</sup><sup>tr</sup><sup>ts</sup><sup>tt</sup><sup>tu</sup><sup>tv</sup><sup>tw</sup><sup>tx</sup><sup>ty</sup><sup>tz</sup><sup>ua</sup><sup>ub</sup><sup>uc</sup><sup>ud</sup><sup>ue</sup><sup>uf</sup><sup>ug</sup><sup>uh</sup><sup>ui</sup><sup>uj</sup><sup>uk</sup><sup>ul</sup><sup>um</sup><sup>un</sup><sup>uo</sup><sup>up</sup><sup>uq</sup><sup>ur</sup><sup>us</sup><sup>ut</sup><sup>uu</sup><sup>uv</sup><sup>uw</sup><sup>ux</sup><sup>uy</sup><sup>uz</sup><sup>va</sup><sup>vb</sup><sup>vc</sup><sup>vd</sup><sup>ve</sup><sup>vf</sup><sup>vg</sup><sup>vh</sup><sup>vi</sup><sup>vj</sup><sup>vk</sup><sup>vl</sup><sup>vm</sup><sup>vn</sup><sup>vo</sup><sup>vp</sup><sup>vq</sup><sup>vr</sup><sup>vs</sup><sup>vt</sup><sup>vu</sup><sup>vv</sup><sup>vw</sup><sup>wx</sup><sup>wy</sup><sup>wz</sup><sup>xa</sup><sup>xb</sup><sup>xc</sup><sup>xd</sup><sup>xe</sup><sup>xf</sup><sup>yg</sup><sup>yh</sup><sup>yi</sup><sup>yj</sup><sup>yk</sup><sup>yl</sup><sup>ym</sup><sup>yn</sup><sup>yo</sup><sup>yp</sup><sup>yq</sup><sup>yr</sup><sup>ys</sup><sup>yt</sup><sup>yu</sup><sup>yv</sup><sup>yw</sup><sup>yz</sup><sup>za</sup><sup>zb</sup><sup>zc</sup><sup>zd</sup><sup>ze</sup><sup>zf</sup><sup>zg</sup><sup>zh</sup><sup>zi</sup><sup>zj</sup><sup>zk</sup><sup>zl</sup><sup>zm</sup><sup>zn</sup><sup>zo</sup><sup>zp</sup><sup>zq</sup><sup>zr</sup><sup>zs</sup><sup>zt</sup><sup>zu</sup><sup>zv</sup><sup>zw</sup><sup>zx</sup><sup>zy</sup><sup>zz</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>u</sup>the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and <sup>he</sup> said unto me, <sup>Speak, Speak;</sup> Thus saith the LORD: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: <sup>v</sup>for I know the things that come into your mind, <sup>every one</sup> of them. <sup>6</sup> <sup>x</sup>Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

<sup>7</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: <sup>y</sup>Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, <sup>s</sup>they are the flesh, and <sup>s</sup>this city is the caldron: but <sup>2</sup>ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it. <sup>8</sup> <sup>b</sup>Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring <sup>a</sup>the sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD. <sup>9</sup> <sup>c</sup>And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and <sup>dd</sup>deliver you into the hands of strangers, and <sup>d</sup>will execute judgements among you. <sup>10</sup> <sup>g</sup>Ye shall fall by the sword; <sup>d</sup>I will judge you in the border of Israel; <sup>f</sup>and ye shall

know that I am the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; <sup>but</sup> <sup>d</sup>I will judge you in the border of Israel: <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>t</sup>for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, <sup>h</sup>but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when I prophesied, <sup>l</sup>that <sup>m</sup>Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. <sup>n</sup>Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, <sup>n</sup>Ah Lord God! <sup>p</sup>wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy <sup>4</sup>kindred, and all the house of Israel, <sup>all of them, wholly,</sup> <sup>are they</sup> unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, <sup>w</sup>Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given <sup>for a</sup> possession: <sup>16</sup> therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>5</sup>yet <sup>z</sup>will I be to them: <sup>a</sup>a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they shall come. <sup>17</sup> Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: <sup>a</sup>I will even gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, <sup>a</sup>and I will give you the land of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And they shall come thither, <sup>e</sup>and they shall take away <sup>ff</sup>all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>And I will give them one heart, and <sup>i</sup>I will put a new

a ver. 20.  
b Cp. ver. 3, 7.  
c Cp. ver. 11.  
d See ch. 5. 8.  
e ver. 24.  
f See ch. 3. 12.  
g See ch. 6. 7.  
h Cp. ch. 8. 10, 14, 16.  
i ch. 3. 16.  
j Jer. 23. 1.  
k ver. 13.  
l Cp. Acts 5. 5.  
m ver. 1.  
n ch. 9. 8.  
o See ch. 2. 1.  
p Cp. ch. 20. 17.  
q Cp. Jer. 29. 23.  
r Cp. ch. 12. 22, 27.  
s ch. 24. 3, 6.  
t See ch. 2. 1.  
u See ch. 2. 2.  
v ch. 20. 32 & 33. 10.  
w Cp. Isai. 29. 15.  
x Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 19.  
y Cp. ch. 7. 23.  
z ch. 24. 7.  
aa Cp. ch. 37. 26, 28.  
ab Isai. 8. 14 & Rev. 21. 22.  
ac ch. 20. 41 & 23. 25.  
ad ch. 34. 13 & 36. 24 & 37. 21.  
ae Cp. ch. 38. 8 & 39. 27 & Isai. 11. 12.  
af b Jer. 42. 16.  
ag e ver. 7.  
ah (mg.).  
ai ch. 7. 21.  
aj e ch. 37. 23.  
ak ff ch. 5. 11.  
al g Jer. 39. 6.  
am See 2 Kin. 25. 18-21.  
an h Jer. 32. 39.  
ao Cp. Acts 4. 32.  
ap i ch. 36. 26.  
aq Cp. ch. 13. 31 & Ps. 51. 10 & Jer. 31. 33.

know that I am the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; <sup>but</sup> <sup>d</sup>I will judge you in the border of Israel: <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>t</sup>for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, <sup>h</sup>but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when I prophesied, <sup>l</sup>that <sup>m</sup>Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. <sup>n</sup>Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, <sup>n</sup>Ah Lord God! <sup>p</sup>wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy <sup>4</sup>kindred, and all the house of Israel, <sup>all of them, wholly,</sup> <sup>are they</sup> unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, <sup>w</sup>Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given <sup>for a</sup> possession: <sup>16</sup> therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>5</sup>yet <sup>z</sup>will I be to them: <sup>a</sup>a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they shall come. <sup>17</sup> Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: <sup>a</sup>I will even gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, <sup>a</sup>and I will give you the land of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And they shall come thither, <sup>e</sup>and they shall take away <sup>ff</sup>all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>And I will give them one heart, and <sup>i</sup>I will put a new

know that I am the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; <sup>but</sup> <sup>d</sup>I will judge you in the border of Israel: <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>t</sup>for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, <sup>h</sup>but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when I prophesied, <sup>l</sup>that <sup>m</sup>Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. <sup>n</sup>Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, <sup>n</sup>Ah Lord God! <sup>p</sup>wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy <sup>4</sup>kindred, and all the house of Israel, <sup>all of them, wholly,</sup> <sup>are they</sup> unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, <sup>w</sup>Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given <sup>for a</sup> possession: <sup>16</sup> therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>5</sup>yet <sup>z</sup>will I be to them: <sup>a</sup>a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they shall come. <sup>17</sup> Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: <sup>a</sup>I will even gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, <sup>a</sup>and I will give you the land of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And they shall come thither, <sup>e</sup>and they shall take away <sup>ff</sup>all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>And I will give them one heart, and <sup>i</sup>I will put a new

know that I am the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; <sup>but</sup> <sup>d</sup>I will judge you in the border of Israel: <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>t</sup>for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, <sup>h</sup>but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when I prophesied, <sup>l</sup>that <sup>m</sup>Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. <sup>n</sup>Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, <sup>n</sup>Ah Lord God! <sup>p</sup>wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy <sup>4</sup>kindred, and all the house of Israel, <sup>all of them, wholly,</sup> <sup>are they</sup> unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, <sup>w</sup>Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given <sup>for a</sup> possession: <sup>16</sup> therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>5</sup>yet <sup>z</sup>will I be to them: <sup>a</sup>a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they shall come. <sup>17</sup> Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: <sup>a</sup>I will even gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, <sup>a</sup>and I will give you the land of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And they shall come thither, <sup>e</sup>and they shall take away <sup>ff</sup>all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>And I will give them one heart, and <sup>i</sup>I will put a new

know that I am the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; <sup>but</sup> <sup>d</sup>I will judge you in the border of Israel: <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>t</sup>for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, <sup>h</sup>but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. <sup>13</sup> And it came to pass, when I prophesied, <sup>l</sup>that <sup>m</sup>Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. <sup>n</sup>Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, <sup>n</sup>Ah Lord God! <sup>p</sup>wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>15</sup> <sup>t</sup>Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy <sup>4</sup>kindred, and all the house of Israel, <sup>all of them, wholly,</sup> <sup>are they</sup> unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, <sup>w</sup>Get you far from the LORD: unto us is this land given <sup>for a</sup> possession: <sup>16</sup> therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, <sup>5</sup>yet <sup>z</sup>will I be to them: <sup>a</sup>a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they shall come. <sup>17</sup> Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: <sup>a</sup>I will even gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, <sup>a</sup>and I will give you the land of Israel. <sup>18</sup> And they shall come thither, <sup>e</sup>and they shall take away <sup>ff</sup>all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup>And I will give them one heart, and <sup>i</sup>I will put a new

know that I am the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup>This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; <sup>but</sup> <sup>d</sup>I will judge you in the border of Israel: <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>t</sup>for ye have not



spirit within you; and "I will take the stony heart out of their flesh,<sup>d</sup> and will give them an heart of flesh: <sup>20</sup> <sup>e</sup>that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: <sup>g</sup>and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup>But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, <sup>i</sup>I will <sup>bring</sup> recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God. <sup>22</sup> <sup>l</sup>Then did the <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels were <sup>1</sup>beside them; <sup>l</sup>and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. <sup>23</sup> And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, <sup>n</sup>and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. <sup>24</sup> <sup>p</sup>And <sup>Afterwards</sup> the spirit <sup>lifted</sup> took me up, and brought me <sup>in</sup> <sup>a</sup>the vision by the <sup>spirit</sup> Spirit of God <sup>t</sup>into Chaldea, <sup>u</sup>to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. <sup>25</sup> Then I spake <sup>u</sup>unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD

**I2** also came unto me, saying, <sup>2z</sup> Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of <sup>a</sup>the rebellious house, <sup>b</sup>which have eyes to see, and see <sup>not, which</sup> not; they have ears to hear, and hear <sup>not;</sup> not; for they are <sup>a</sup>a rebellious house. <sup>3</sup> Therefore, thou <sup>z</sup>son of man, prepare thee <sup>e</sup>stuff for <sup>2</sup>removing, and remove by day <sup>c</sup>in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place <sup>c</sup>in their sight: <sup>h</sup>it may be they will <sup>3</sup>consider, though they be <sup>a</sup>a rebellious house. <sup>4</sup> <sup>And thou shalt</sup> Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day <sup>c</sup>in their sight,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Zech. 7. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 4  
& Jer. 39. 4  
& 52. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 12  
& 21. 6  
& 37. 20  
& 43. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 105. 45.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 14. 11  
& 36. 28.  
Lev. 26. 12.  
See Jer. 30. 22  
& 31. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 9. 4-6.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 7. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 24. 18  
& 37. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 10. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Zech. 14. 4.  
Cp. ch. 43. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 1.  
See ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 2. 3, 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 12  
& 24. 19  
& 37. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 1  
& mg.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 25.  
See 2 Chr. 36. 11-13.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 2. 3, 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Isai. 42. 18.  
Matt. 13. 13.  
<sup>cc</sup> Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 4, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 20  
& 19. 8  
& 32. 3.  
Cp. Hos. 7. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 7  
& Jer. 32. 4, 5  
& 52. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> See Jer. 36. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 5.  
See ch. 5. 10.

as stuff for <sup>2</sup>removing: and thou shalt go forth <sup>thyself</sup> <sup>b</sup>at even <sup>c</sup>in their sight, <sup>†</sup>as <sup>when men</sup> they that go forth into <sup>exile.</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>†</sup>Dig thou through the wall <sup>c</sup>in their sight, and carry out thereby. <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup>In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, <sup>and</sup> and carry it forth in the dark; thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for <sup>i</sup>a sign unto the house of Israel. <sup>7</sup> <sup>k</sup>And I did so as I was commanded: <sup>m</sup>I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for <sup>removing,</sup> <sup>captivity,</sup> and in the even I <sup>s</sup>digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the <sup>dark, and</sup> twilight, <sup>and</sup> and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight. <sup>8</sup> And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, <sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup>Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, <sup>q</sup>the rebellious house, said unto thee, <sup>r</sup>What doest thou? <sup>10</sup> Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> God; This <sup>4</sup>burden <sup>concerneth</sup> <sup>v</sup>the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel <sup>among whom they are,</sup> <sup>that are among them.</sup> <sup>11</sup> Say, <sup>w</sup>I am your sign: <sup>x</sup>like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: <sup>||</sup>they shall <sup>go into</sup> <sup>remove and</sup> exile, into captivity. <sup>12</sup> <sup>y</sup>And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, twilight, and shall go forth: <sup>cc</sup>they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: <sup>d</sup>he shall cover his face, <sup>because</sup> <sup>that</sup> he shall not see <sup>the</sup> <sup>6</sup>ground with his eyes. <sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup>My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and <sup>g</sup>I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; <sup>g</sup>yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. <sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup>And I will scatter toward every wind all that are <sup>round</sup> about him to

R V. <sup>1</sup> Or, over against  
<sup>6</sup> Or, land

<sup>2</sup> Or, exile

<sup>3</sup> Or, perceive that they are

<sup>4</sup> Or, oracle

<sup>5</sup> Or, that are among them

A.V. \* Or, instruments.  
|| Heb. by removing go into captivity.

† Heb. as the goings forth of captivity.

‡ Heb. Dig for thee.

§ Heb. digged for me.



help him, and all his bands; <sup>b</sup>and I will draw out the sword after them. <sup>15</sup> <sup>d</sup>And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall <sup>disperse</sup> <sup>scatter</sup> them among the nations, and <sup>scatter</sup> <sup>disperse</sup> them through in the countries. <sup>16</sup> <sup>g</sup>But I will leave <sup>\*</sup>a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> whither they come; <sup>d</sup>and they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>17</sup> Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>Son of man, <sup>l</sup>eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness; <sup>19</sup> and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>of</sup> the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup>; <sup>m</sup>They shall eat their bread with carefulness, <sup>n</sup>and drink their water with astonishment, <sup>n</sup>that her land may be desolate from <sup>1</sup>†all that is therein, <sup>o</sup>because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. <sup>20</sup> <sup>q</sup>And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be <sup>a</sup>desolation; <sup>d</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>21</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>22</sup> <sup>i</sup>Son of man, <sup>s</sup>what is <sup>this</sup> <sup>that</sup> proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, <sup>t</sup>The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? <sup>23</sup> Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup> <sup>GOD</sup>; <sup>s</sup>I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, <sup>v</sup>The days are at hand, and the <sup>2</sup>effect of every vision.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 23.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 5. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 6, 7.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 55. 11.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 13. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 8, 9 & 14. 22.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 2. 3, 5.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 22 & Amos 6. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 38. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Dan. 8. 26

& 10. 14.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Pct. 3. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 10, 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 10.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 32.

<sup>15</sup> & Zech. 7. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 11,

<sup>23</sup> Jer. 23. 16, 26.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 6.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 30.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 106. 23.

<sup>Cp.</sup> Ps. 80. 12

& Isai. 5. 5

& 58. 12.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>44</sup> & 18. 2, 3.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 27

& ch. 11. 3

& 2 Pet. 3. 4.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>ch.</sup> 12. 24

& 21. 29

& 22. 28.

<sup>v</sup> See Jer. 5. 31.

<sup>v</sup> See Jer. 14. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 7.

7, 12.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>a</sup>For there shall be no more any <sup>c</sup>vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. <sup>25</sup> For I am the LORD; LORD: I will speak, and <sup>e</sup>the word that I shall speak shall <sup>be performed</sup> <sup>come to pass</sup>; <sup>f</sup>it shall be no more <sup>deferred</sup> <sup>prolonged</sup>: for in your days, <sup>h</sup>O rebellious house, will I <sup>speak</sup> <sup>say</sup> the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

<sup>26</sup> Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, <sup>27</sup> <sup>i</sup>Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, <sup>j</sup>The vision that he seeth is <sup>k</sup>for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off. <sup>28</sup> Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup> <sup>GOD</sup>; <sup>j</sup>There shall none of my words be <sup>deferred</sup> <sup>prolonged</sup> any more, <sup>e</sup>but the word which I <sup>shall speak</sup> <sup>have spoken</sup> shall be <sup>performed</sup> <sup>done</sup>, saith the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of the **I3** LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup>Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto <sup>†</sup>them <sup>2</sup>that prophesy out of their own <sup>heart</sup> <sup>hearts</sup>, <sup>1</sup>Hear ye the word of the LORD; <sup>3</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup> <sup>GOD</sup>; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that <sup>§</sup>follow their own spirit, <sup>3</sup>||and have seen nothing! <sup>4</sup> O Israel, thy prophets <sup>have been</sup> <sup>are</sup> like the foxes in the <sup>waste places</sup> <sup>deserts</sup>. <sup>5</sup> <sup>r</sup>Ye have not gone up into the <sup>4\*\*</sup> gaps, neither <sup>††</sup>made up the <sup>fence</sup> <sup>hedge</sup> for the house of <sup>Israel</sup> <sup>Israel</sup> to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> <sup>u</sup>They have seen vanity and lying divination, <sup>that say</sup> <sup>saying</sup>. The LORD <sup>saith</sup> <sup>saith</sup>; <sup>v</sup>and the LORD hath not sent them: and they <sup>have made</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>others</sup> to hope that <sup>the word should be</sup> <sup>they would confirm</sup> confirmed. <sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup>Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.  
<sup>o</sup> Or, have hoped

<sup>2</sup> Heb. word.

<sup>3</sup> Or, and things which they have not seen

<sup>4</sup> Or, breaches

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. men of number.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. walk after.

<sup>||</sup> Or, and things which they have not seen.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. them that are prophets out of their own hearts

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, breaches.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. hedged the hedge.



spoken a lying divination,  
<sup>a</sup> whereas ye say, 'The LORD  
 saith <sup>it</sup>; albeit I have not  
 spoken?

<sup>8</sup> Therefore thus saith the  
 Lord <sup>GOD</sup>; Because ye have  
 spoken vanity, and seen lies,  
 therefore, behold, <sup>c</sup> I am against  
 you, saith the Lord GOD. <sup>9</sup> And  
 mine hand shall be <sup>against</sup> upon the  
 prophets <sup>e</sup> that see vanity, and  
<sup>e</sup> that divine lies: they shall not  
 be in the <sup>1</sup> council <sup>\* assembly</sup> of my people,  
<sup>i</sup> neither shall they be written in  
 the <sup>2</sup> writing of the house of  
 Israel, <sup>k</sup> neither shall they enter  
 into the land of Israel; <sup>l</sup> and ye  
 shall know that I am the Lord  
 GOD. <sup>10</sup> Because, even because  
 they have seduced my people,  
<sup>d</sup> saying, Peace; and <sup>there is</sup> no  
 peace; and <sup>when one buildeth</sup> up <sup>3</sup> a  
 wall, <sup>behold, they daub</sup> and, lo, others daubed  
 it with un-  
 tempered <sup>mortar</sup> <sup>morter</sup>: <sup>11</sup> say unto them  
<sup>b</sup> which daub it with untempered  
<sup>mortar</sup> <sup>morter</sup>, that it shall fall: <sup>p</sup> there  
 shall be an overflowing shower;  
 and ye, O great hailstones, shall  
 fall; and a stormy wind shall  
 rend it. <sup>12</sup> Lo, when the wall  
 is fallen, shall it not be said  
 unto you, Where is the daubing  
 wherewith ye have daubed it?  
<sup>13</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord  
 GOD; <sup>p</sup> I will even rend it with  
 a stormy wind in my fury; <sup>p</sup> and  
 there shall be an overflowing  
 shower in mine anger, and great  
 hailstones in <sup>my</sup> fury to consume  
 it. <sup>14</sup> So will I break down the  
 wall that <sup>b</sup> ye have daubed with  
 untempered <sup>mortar</sup> <sup>morter</sup>, and bring it  
 down to the ground, so that  
 the foundation thereof shall be  
 discovered: <sup>discovered</sup> and it shall fall, and ye  
 shall be consumed in the midst  
 thereof; <sup>y</sup> and ye shall know that I  
 am the LORD. <sup>15</sup> Thus will I

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 23. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 22. 28.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 8  
<sup>&</sup> 21. 3  
<sup>&</sup> 26. 3  
<sup>&</sup> 28. 22  
<sup>&</sup> 29. 3  
<sup>&</sup> 30. 22  
<sup>&</sup> 34. 10  
<sup>&</sup> 35. 3  
<sup>&</sup> 38. 3  
 Jer. 21. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 10.  
 Jer. 6. 14.  
 Mic. 3. 5.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
 ch. 6. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ex.  
 15. 20  
<sup>&</sup> Judg. 4. 4  
<sup>&</sup> 2 Kin. 22.  
 14.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ezra  
 2. 59, 62  
<sup>&</sup> Neh. 7. 5  
<sup>&</sup> Ps. 69. 28  
<sup>&</sup> 87. 6.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 38.  
<sup>l</sup> See

ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 38. 22.  
 Isai. 28. 2, 17.  
 Cp. Isai. 30.  
 13.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Mic.  
 3. 5.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Prov.  
 28. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ecclus.  
 21. 2.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 34.  
 10.

<sup>w</sup> See  
 ch. 6. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Jer.  
 14. 14.  
 See Jer. 28. 15.

<sup>y</sup> See  
 ch. 6. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 23. 14.

accomplish my <sup>fury</sup> <sup>wrath</sup> upon the  
 wall, and upon them <sup>b</sup> that have  
 daubed it with untempered  
<sup>mortar</sup> <sup>morter</sup>; and <sup>I will</sup> say unto you,  
 The wall is no more, neither  
 they that daubed it; <sup>16</sup> to wit,  
 the prophets of Israel which  
 prophesy concerning Jerusalem,  
<sup>d</sup> and which see visions of peace  
 for her, and there is no peace,  
 saith the Lord GOD.

<sup>17</sup> And thou, <sup>f</sup> son of man, <sup>g</sup> set  
 thy face against <sup>h</sup> the daughters  
 of thy people, <sup>j</sup> which prophesy  
 out of their own heart; and  
 prophesy thou against them,  
<sup>18</sup> and say, Thus saith the Lord  
 GOD: Woe to the women <sup>m</sup> that sew  
 pillows upon all <sup>4</sup> elbows, and <sup>n</sup> make  
 kerchiefs upon the head of <sup>persons of</sup>  
 every stature <sup>o</sup> to hunt souls!  
<sup>5</sup> Will ye hunt the souls of my  
 people, and will ye save the souls  
 alive <sup>6</sup> for yourselves? <sup>19</sup> And ye  
 have profaned <sup>ye pollute</sup> me among my people  
<sup>q</sup> for handfuls of barley <sup>r</sup> and for  
 pieces of bread, <sup>s</sup> to slay the  
 souls that should not die, and  
 to save the souls alive that  
 should not live, by your lying  
 to my people that <sup>hearken unto lies.</sup>  
<sup>20</sup> Wherefore thus saith the Lord  
 GOD: Behold, <sup>t</sup> I am against <sup>u</sup> your  
 pillows, <sup>7</sup> wherewith ye there  
 hunt the souls <sup>8</sup> to make <sup>them</sup>  
 fly, and I will tear them from  
 your arms; and <sup>I will</sup> let the souls  
 go, even the souls that ye hunt  
<sup>8</sup> to make <sup>them</sup> fly. <sup>21</sup> <sup>u</sup> Your  
 kerchiefs also will I tear, and  
<sup>v</sup> deliver my people out of your  
 hand, and they shall be no more  
 in your hand to be hunted; <sup>w</sup> and  
 ye shall know that I am the  
 LORD. <sup>22</sup> <sup>x</sup> Because with lies ye  
 have <sup>made</sup> grieved the heart of the righteous,  
 whom I have not made sad;  
 and <sup>z</sup> strengthened the hands of

R.V. 1 Or, secret 2 Or, register 3 Or, a slight wall 4 Heb. joints of the hands. 5 Or, Ye hunt... and ye  
 save &c. 6 Or, that are yours 7 Or, where ye hunt 8 Or, as birds  
 A.V. \* Or, secret, or, council. † Or, a slight wall. ‡ Or, elbows. § Or, into gardens.



the wicked, that <sup>a</sup>he should not return from his wicked way, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>be saved alive</sup> <sup>promising him life</sup> <sup>shall no more see</sup> <sup>see no more</sup> <sup>vanity, nor divine</sup> <sup>divinations:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> I will deliver my people out of your <sup>hand;</sup> <sup>hand:</sup> <sup>and</sup> ye shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Then came certain of **I4** <sup>i</sup>the elders of Israel unto me, <sup>i</sup>and sat before me.

<sup>2</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup>Son of man, these men have <sup>2</sup>taken their idols <sup>into</sup> <sup>in</sup> their heart, and put <sup>l</sup>the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: <sup>m</sup>should I be inquired of at all by them?

<sup>4</sup> Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God;</sup> Every man of the house of Israel that <sup>taketh</sup> <sup>setteth up</sup> his idols <sup>into</sup> <sup>in</sup> his heart, and putteth <sup>l</sup>the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; <sup>p</sup>I the LORD will answer him <sup>3</sup>therein <sup>that cometh</sup> according to the multitude of his idols;

<sup>5</sup> <sup>r</sup>that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because <sup>t</sup>they are all estranged from me through their idols. <sup>6</sup> Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>r</sup>Return ye, <sup>God;</sup> Repent, and turn <sup>t</sup>yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. <sup>7</sup> For every one of the house of Israel, or of the <sup>strangers</sup> <sup>stranger</sup> that <sup>sojourn</sup> <sup>sojourneth</sup> in Israel, <sup>t</sup>which separateth himself from me, and <sup>taketh</sup> <sup>setteth up</sup> his idols <sup>into</sup> <sup>in</sup> his heart, and putteth <sup>l</sup>the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the <sup>a</sup> prophet to inquire <sup>4</sup>for himself <sup>of him</sup> concerning me; <sup>e</sup>I the LORD will answer him by myself: <sup>8</sup> and <sup>d</sup>I will set my face against that

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 13. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 15. Deut. 28. 37.  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 6, 7, 9.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 15. 7. Lev. 17. 10. Jer. 44. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 23.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 8. 1.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Gen. 4. 13 & mg.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 19 & 44. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 3, 31.  
<sup>n</sup> Kin. 3. 13. Cp. ch. 36. 37.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 37. 23.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 11. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 8 & 17. 20 & 18. 24 & 20. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> Thess. 2. 11, 12.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 4. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 1. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Hos. 9. 10 (mg.).

<sup>u</sup> ver. 17, 19, 21.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Jer. 15. 1.

<sup>w</sup> See Gen. 6. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 28. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Dan. 9. 23.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 30, 32.

<sup>z</sup> Job 1. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 5. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 6 & 12. 20.

<sup>dd</sup> See ch. 5. 11.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 3, 4, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 26. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 47. 6, 7.

man, and <sup>b</sup>will make him <sup>an</sup> astonishment, for a sign and a proverb, <sup>d</sup>and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; <sup>f</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>9</sup> And if the prophet be <sup>5</sup>deceived <sup>and speaketh a word,</sup> <sup>when he hath spoken a thing,</sup> <sup>h</sup>I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. <sup>10</sup> And they <sup>k</sup>shall bear <sup>the punishment of</sup> <sup>6</sup>their iniquity: the <sup>iniquity</sup> <sup>punishment</sup> of the prophet shall be even as the <sup>iniquity</sup> <sup>punishment</sup> of him that seeketh <sup>unto him</sup>; <sup>11</sup> that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither <sup>defile themselves</sup> <sup>be polluted</sup> any more with all their transgressions; <sup>o</sup>but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

<sup>12</sup> And the <sup>The</sup> word of the LORD came <sup>unto</sup> <sup>again to</sup> me, saying, <sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup>Son of man, when <sup>a</sup>the land sinneth against me <sup>q</sup>by <sup>committing a trespass,</sup> <sup>trespassing grievously,</sup> <sup>and</sup> then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and <sup>will</sup> <sup>8</sup>break the staff of the bread thereof, and <sup>will</sup> send famine upon it, and <sup>will</sup> <sup>cut</sup> off <sup>from it man and beast;</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>v</sup>though these three men, <sup>w</sup>Noah, <sup>x</sup>Daniel, and <sup>z</sup>Job, were in it, <sup>a</sup>they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God. <sup>15</sup> <sup>b</sup>If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they <sup>7</sup>spoil it, <sup>c</sup>so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the

beasts: <sup>16</sup> though these three men were <sup>s</sup>in it, <sup>dd</sup>as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but <sup>f</sup>the land shall be desolate.

<sup>17</sup> Or <sup>g</sup>if I bring a sword upon

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, by promising him life <sup>2</sup> Heb. caused to come up. <sup>3</sup> Or, of him concerning me <sup>4</sup> Or, enticed <sup>5</sup> Or, that I should save his life. <sup>6</sup> Heb. by quickening him. <sup>7</sup> Or, bereave <sup>8</sup> Or, others. <sup>9</sup> Or, bereave. <sup>10</sup> Heb. in the midst of it.



that land, and say, <sup>1</sup>Sword, go through the land; <sup>a</sup>so that I cut off <sup>from it man and beast; 18</sup> <sup>c</sup>though these three men were in it, <sup>e</sup>as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. <sup>19</sup> Or <sup>if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, <sup>a</sup>to cut off from it man and beast: 20</sup> <sup>c</sup>though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, <sup>e</sup>as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness. <sup>21</sup> For thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> <sup>GOD:</sup> \*How much more <sup>k</sup>when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, <sup>m</sup>the sword, and <sup>n</sup>the famine, and <sup>o</sup>the noisome <sup>beasts,</sup> and <sup>p</sup>the pestilence, <sup>a</sup>to cut off from it man and beast? <sup>22</sup> Yet, behold, therein <sup>s</sup>shall be left <sup>2</sup>a remnant that shall be <sup>carried</sup> <sup>brought</sup> forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and <sup>v</sup>ye shall see their way and their doings: <sup>w</sup>and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. <sup>23</sup> And they shall comfort you, <sup>v</sup>when ye see their <sup>way</sup> <sup>ways</sup> and their doings: and ye shall know that <sup>b</sup>I have not done <sup>3</sup>without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of the **15** LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>t</sup>Son of man, <sup>what</sup> <sup>What</sup> is <sup>c</sup>the vine tree more than any tree, <sup>the vine</sup> <sup>or than a</sup> branch which <sup>4</sup>is among the trees of the forest? <sup>3</sup> Shall wood be taken thereof

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 22. 23, 24.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. John 15. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 38. 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 6  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 80. 8  
<sup>k</sup> & Isai. 5. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 19. 10-14.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 14. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Rev. 6. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 33. 27.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 14. 13.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 8  
& 12. 16.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 43.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 54.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> Susanna 56.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Hos. 12. 7 (mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 45.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 15. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> Deut. 7. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 45.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 7. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Judg. 1. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Hos. 2. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 10 (for mg.).

<sup>p</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 10.

to <sup>make</sup> <sup>do</sup> any work? or will men take <sup>b</sup>a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup>Behold, it is cast into the fire for <sup>fuel:</sup> <sup>fuel:</sup> the fire hath devoured <sup>devoureth</sup> both the ends of it, and the midst of it is <sup>burned;</sup> <sup>burned;</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>burned.</sup> <sup>†</sup>Is it <sup>profitable</sup> <sup>meet</sup> for any work? <sup>5</sup> <sup>j</sup>Behold, when it was whole, it was <sup>†</sup>meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is less shall it be meet yet for <sup>any</sup> work, when burned, shall it yet be <sup>meet</sup> for any work? <sup>the fire</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>devoured</sup> it, and it is burned <sup>6</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: <sup>h</sup>As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, <sup>d</sup>which I have given to the fire for fuel, so <sup>e</sup>will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. <sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup>And I will set my face against them; <sup>j</sup>they <sup>7</sup>shall go <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> from <sup>the</sup> <sup>one</sup> fire, and <sup>but the</sup> <sup>another</sup> fire shall devour them; <sup>l</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>i</sup>when I set my face against them. <sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup>And I will make the land desolate, because <sup>r</sup>they have <sup>s</sup>committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

<sup>1</sup> Again the word of the **16** LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>t</sup>Son of man, <sup>cause</sup> Jerusalem to know her abominations, <sup>3</sup> and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>Jerusalem:</sup> <sup>8</sup>Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of <sup>the Canaanite;</sup> <sup>the Amorite</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>an</sup> thy father, and thy mother <sup>was</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>z</sup>Hittite. <sup>4</sup> And as for thy nativity, <sup>a</sup>in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water <sup>\*\*</sup>to <sup>cleanse</sup> <sup>supple</sup> thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. <sup>5</sup> None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; <sup>d</sup>but thou wast cast out in the open field, <sup>for that thy person was abhorred,</sup> <sup>to the lothing of thy person,</sup> <sup>a</sup>in the day that thou wast born. <sup>6</sup> And when I passed by thee,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Let the sword go <sup>2</sup> Heb. they that escape. <sup>3</sup> Or, in vain <sup>4</sup> Or, was <sup>5</sup> Heb. made into.  
Or, have I given <sup>7</sup> Or, have gone forth <sup>8</sup> Or, Thine origin  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Also when. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Will it prosper? <sup>†</sup> Heb. made fit. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. trespassed a trespass. <sup>¶</sup> Heb. cutting out, or, habitation. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, when I looked upon thee.



and saw thee <sup>weltering <sup>a</sup>in thy</sup> <sup>polluted <sup>thy</sup> thine own</sup> blood, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* <sup>thee when thou wast</sup> <sup>live</sup> <sup>Live</sup>; yea, I said unto thee, *Though thou art* <sup>thee when thou wast</sup> <sup>live</sup> <sup>Live</sup> <sup>7</sup> I have <sup>1</sup> caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou <sup>didst increase</sup> <sup>hast increased</sup> and wax great, <sup>and thou attainedst</sup> <sup>art come</sup> to <sup>2</sup> excellent ornament; thy breasts were fashioned, and thine hair was <sup>grown; yet</sup> <sup>h</sup> thou wast naked and bare. <sup>8</sup> Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and <sup>9</sup> I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, <sup>1</sup> and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, <sup>2</sup> and thou becamest mine. <sup>9</sup> Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy <sup>3</sup> blood from thee, and <sup>4</sup> I anointed thee with oil. <sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup> I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with <sup>3</sup> seal-badgers' skin, and I <sup>4</sup> girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. <sup>11</sup> <sup>u</sup> I decked thee also with ornaments, and <sup>v</sup> I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>w</sup> I put a <sup>ring upon thy nose,</sup> <sup>jewel on thy forehead,</sup> and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. <sup>13</sup> <sup>u</sup> Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, <sup>r</sup> and brodered work; <sup>p</sup> thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and <sup>z</sup> thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper <sup>unto royal estate.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And <sup>d</sup> thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty: for it was perfect, heathen beauty: perfect through my majesty, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

a ver. 22.

b Cp. ver. 13.

c ch. 23. 3,

8, 11, 12.

Lev. 17. 7.

Isai. 1. 21

&amp; 57. 8.

Jer. 2. 20

&amp; 3. 2, 6, 20.

Hos. 1. 2.

d Lam. 2. 15.

Cp. ch. 23. 10.

e Cp. ver. 25.

f Cp. Ex.

1. 7.

g Cp. ver.

11, 13.

h ver. 22, 39.

ch. 23. 29.

i Cp. ver. 11.

j Ruth 3. 9.

Cp. Jer. 2. 2.

k Cp. ch. 7.

20

&amp; 23. 14.

l Cp. Ex.

24. 7, 8.

m ch. 23. 41.

n See

Ex. 19. 5.

o Cp. Hos.

2. 8.

p Deut. 32.

13, 14.

q Ruth 3. 3.

Cp. Ps. 23. 5.

r ver. 13, 18.

Cp. ch. 26. 16

&amp; 27. 7, 16

&amp; Ex. 26. 36.

s See

ch. 6. 13.

t Cp. ver. 21,

36.

u Cp. ch.

23. 40.

v ch. 20. 26,

31

&amp; 23. 37.

w Cp. ch.

23. 42

&amp; Gen. 24. 22,

30, 47.

x ver. 43, 60.

y ver. 6, 7.

z Cp. ver. 15,

25

&amp; Ps. 43. 2.

a ver. 39.

b ver. 31.

Cp. Isai. 57. 7

&amp; Jer. 2. 20

&amp; 3. 2.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>b</sup> But thou didst trust in thy beauty, <sup>c</sup> and playedst the harlot because of <sup>d</sup> thy renown, <sup>e</sup> and pouredst out thy whoredoms on every one that passed by; his it was. <sup>16</sup> And thou didst take of thy garments, thou didst take, and madest for thee <sup>6</sup> images <sup>\*\*</sup> of men, and <sup>c</sup> didst play the harlot with them; <sup>18</sup> and thou tookest thy brodered garments, and coveredst them: <sup>m</sup> and thou didst set mine oil and mine incense before them. <sup>19</sup> <sup>o</sup> My bread also which I gave thee, <sup>p</sup> fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou didst even set it before them for <sup>††</sup> a sweet savour, and *thus* it was; saith the Lord God. <sup>20</sup> <sup>t</sup> Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast borne unto me, and <sup>v</sup> these hast thou sacrificed unto them <sup>††</sup> to be devoured. <sup>Is this</sup> <sup>Were</sup> of thy whoredoms a small matter, <sup>21</sup> that <sup>v</sup> thou hast slain my children, and delivered them up, in <sup>7</sup> causing them to pass through <sup>to cause</sup> the fire unto them? <sup>22</sup> And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered <sup>x</sup> the days of thy youth, <sup>y</sup> when thou wast naked and bare, and wast <sup>weltering</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> in thy blood. <sup>23</sup> And it is come to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God,) <sup>24</sup> that thou hast also built unto thee <sup>8</sup> a <sup>§§</sup> eminent place, and <sup>b</sup> hast made thee a lofty place in every

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. made thee a myriad. <sup>2</sup> Heb. ornament of ornaments.<sup>3</sup> Or, a vaulted chamber <sup>4</sup> Or, beautiful vessels <sup>5</sup> Or, male imagesA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, trodden under foot. <sup>†</sup> Heb. made thee a million.<sup>††</sup> Heb. a savour of rest.<sup>3</sup> Or, porpoise-skin <sup>4</sup> Or, bound thee with a<sup>7</sup> Or, setting them apart <sup>11</sup> Heb. making them pass over.<sup>†</sup> Heb. ornament of ornaments. <sup>§</sup> Heb. bloods.<sup>††</sup> Heb. to devour. <sup>§§</sup> Or, brothel house.



street. <sup>25</sup> <sup>a</sup>Thou hast built thy lofty place at every head of the way, and hast made <sup>c</sup>thy beauty an abomination, <sup>d</sup>and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. <sup>26</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thou hast also committed fornication <sup>f</sup>with the Egyptians, thy neighbours, great of flesh; <sup>g</sup>and hast multiplied thy whoredoms, <sup>h</sup>to provoke me to anger. <sup>27</sup> Behold therefore, Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, <sup>i</sup>and have diminished thine <sup>1</sup>ordinary food, <sup>k</sup>and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, <sup>m</sup>the \*daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. <sup>28</sup> <sup>e</sup>Thou hast played the harlot also <sup>q</sup>with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet <sup>r</sup>thou wast not satisfied. <sup>29</sup> <sup>g</sup>Thou hast moreover multiplied thy whoredom <sup>2</sup>in the land of Canaan, <sup>w</sup>unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith. <sup>30</sup> How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman; <sup>31</sup> <sup>†a</sup>in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thy lofty place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>in that thou scornest hire; <sup>32</sup> <sup>A</sup>But as a wife that committeth adultery, <sup>†</sup>that taketh strangers instead of her husband! <sup>33</sup> They give gifts to all harlots: <sup>b</sup>but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and <sup>†</sup>bribe them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredoms. <sup>34</sup> And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, <sup>†</sup>in that none followeth thee to commit whoredom: and whereas

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 41  
& Hos. 8. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 15.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 15.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 7, 8  
& 23. 19—21.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 7. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 20.  
21, 33.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 5.  
10, 11.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 37.  
<sup>l</sup> Hos. 8. 10.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 57.  
Cp. 2 Sam. 1.  
20.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 27  
& ch. 23. 23.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 22.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 23. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Hos. 2. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 17. 16.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 39.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 23. 12.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 2. 18, 36.

<sup>v</sup> See 2 Kin. 16.

<sup>w</sup> 7—18

& 2 Chr. 28.

16—21.

<sup>x</sup> Lam. 1. 8.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 21. 30.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 45.

Lev. 20. 10.

Deut. 22. 22.

<sup>aa</sup> Gen. 9. 6.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 10

& 23. 37, 45.

<sup>ac</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>ad</sup> See ch. 23.

14—16.

<sup>ae</sup> x ver. 24

& mg.

<sup>af</sup> y ver. 25.

<sup>ag</sup> z ch. 23. 26.

<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Hos. 2. 3.

<sup>ai</sup> aa ver. 11, 12.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 2.

11.

<sup>ak</sup> bb ver. 7.

<sup>al</sup> c ch. 23. 46.

<sup>am</sup> d Cp. ver.

33, 34.

<sup>an</sup> e ch. 23. 47.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. Josh. 7.

24, 25.

<sup>ap</sup> f 2 Kin.

25. 9.

<sup>aq</sup> Jer. 39. 8

& 52. 13.

<sup>ar</sup> g See

ch. 5. 8.

<sup>as</sup> h ch. 23. 27.

48.

<sup>at</sup> i Cp. ver. 33.

34.

<sup>au</sup> j See

ch. 5. 13.

<sup>b</sup>thou givest <sup>a</sup>hire, and no <sup>hire</sup>reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

<sup>35</sup> Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD: <sup>36</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>, Because thy <sup>God</sup>filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy <sup>lovers</sup>lovers; and <sup>because of</sup>with all the idols of thy abominations, <sup>i</sup>and <sup>for</sup>by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; <sup>37</sup> therefore behold, Behold, therefore I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with <sup>n</sup>all them that thou hast hated; <sup>o</sup>I will even gather them <sup>against thee on every side,</sup>round about against thee, <sup>p</sup>and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that <sup>r</sup>they may see all thy nakedness. <sup>38</sup> <sup>s</sup>And I will judge thee, <sup>st</sup>as women that break wedlock and <sup>u</sup>shed blood are judged; and I will <sup>bring upon thee the</sup>give thee blood <sup>blood of</sup>in fury and jealousy. <sup>39</sup> And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down <sup>x</sup>thine eminent place, and shall break down <sup>y</sup>thy <sup>lofty places; and</sup>high places: they shall strip thee <sup>also</sup>of thy clothes, and shall <sup>take</sup>|| <sup>aa</sup>thy fair <sup>jewels;</sup>and <sup>they shall</sup>leave thee <sup>bb</sup>naked and bare. <sup>40</sup> <sup>c</sup>They shall also bring up <sup>an assembly</sup>a company against thee, <sup>e</sup>and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. <sup>41</sup> <sup>e</sup>And they shall <sup>f</sup>burn thine houses with fire, and <sup>g</sup>execute <sup>judgements</sup>judgments upon thee in the sight of many <sup>women;</sup>women: and <sup>h</sup>I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and <sup>i</sup>thou <sup>shalt also</sup>also shalt give no hire any more. <sup>42</sup> <sup>j</sup>So will I <sup>satisfy</sup>make my <sup>upon thee,</sup>toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no

R.V. 1 Or, allowance 2 Or, unto the land of traffic  
to rest. 6 Or, toward  
A.V. \* Or, cities. † Or, In thy daughters is thine, &c.

3 Or, that scoffeth at her hire

4 Heb. brass.

5 Heb. bring

† Heb. bribe.

§ Heb. with judgments of.

|| Heb.



more angry. <sup>43</sup> Because thou hast not remembered <sup>a</sup>the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; <sup>therefore</sup> behold, <sup>c</sup>I also will <sup>bring</sup> recompense <sup>thy</sup> way upon thine head, saith the Lord God: and <sup>1</sup>thou shalt not <sup>e</sup>commit *this* lewdness above all thine abominations.

<sup>44</sup> Behold, every one <sup>f</sup>that useth proverbs shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. <sup>45</sup> Thou art thy mother's daughter, that <sup>loatheth</sup> her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of <sup>h</sup>thy sisters, which <sup>loathed</sup> their husbands and their children: <sup>i</sup>your mother was an Hittite, <sup>j</sup>and your father an Amorite. <sup>46</sup> And <sup>k</sup>thine elder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth <sup>m</sup>at thy left hand, she and her daughters: and <sup>n</sup>thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. <sup>47</sup> <sup>o</sup>Yet hast thou not walked <sup>in</sup> after their ways, nor done after their <sup>abominations</sup>; but, <sup>†</sup>as if *that* were a very little thing, <sup>q</sup>thou wast <sup>more corrupt</sup> <sup>corrupted more</sup> than they in all thy ways. <sup>48</sup> <sup>r</sup>As I live, saith the Lord God, <sup>t</sup>Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. <sup>49</sup> Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister <sup>Sodom</sup>; <sup>w</sup>pride, <sup>x</sup>fulness of bread, and <sup>prosperous ease</sup> <sup>abundance of idleness</sup> was in her and in her <sup>daughters</sup>; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. <sup>50</sup> And <sup>w</sup>they were haughty, and <sup>a</sup>committed abomination before me: therefore <sup>c</sup>I took them away <sup>2</sup>as I saw good. <sup>51</sup> <sup>d</sup>Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied

<sup>a</sup> ver. 22, 60.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 52.  
Jer. 3. 11.

<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 7. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
ch. 32. 24.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
<sup>22</sup> & 18. 2, 3.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 30. 3  
& mg. for mg.  
Cp. ch. 29. 14  
& 39. 25  
& Zeph. 2. 7  
& 3. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 46.  
<sup>i</sup> See ver. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 61.  
& ver. 51, 53,

<sup>55</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 4,  
<sup>33</sup>.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
<sup>22</sup>, 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Gen.  
14. 15  
& mg.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 48, 49,  
<sup>53</sup>, 55.  
Cp. Isai. 1. 10.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 36. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 48, 51,

<sup>52</sup> ch. 5. 6.  
Cp. 2 Kin.  
21. 9

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 33. 9  
& Jer. 2. 10,  
11.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 11  
& 14. 16, 18, 20  
& 17. 16, 19

& 18. 3  
& 20. 3, 33.  
Isai. 49. 18.

Zeph. 2. 9.  
Cp. 2 Esd. 2.  
14, <sup>ak</sup>.

<sup>s</sup> See  
Isai. 2. 6—11.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 47.

Cp. Matt. 10.  
15  
& 11. 24.

<sup>u</sup> See 2 Kin.  
16. 5—7  
& Isai. 7. 1, 2

<sup>v</sup> ver. 27.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 28.  
18.

<sup>w</sup> Ecclus.  
16. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Gen.

13. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 28. 24,  
26.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
10  
& 23. 35, 49.

<sup>a</sup> See  
Gen. 13. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

15, 16, 18, 19.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
Gen. 19. 24.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 46, 47.  
<sup>e</sup> See  
Lev. 26. 42.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 8, 22,  
43.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 32. 40  
& 50. 5.

thine abominations more than they, and <sup>b</sup>hast justified thy sisters <sup>by</sup> <sup>in</sup> all thine abominations which thou hast done. <sup>52</sup> Thou also, <sup>a</sup>bear thine own shame, in that thou hast <sup>which</sup> <sup>judged</sup> thy sisters, bear given judgement for thy <sup>sisters</sup>; through <sup>thy</sup> <sup>thine own shame for</sup> thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than <sup>they</sup> <sup>they</sup>; they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou <sup>also</sup> <sup>confounded</sup>, and bear thy shame, <sup>b</sup>in that thou hast justified thy sisters. <sup>53</sup> <sup>g</sup>And <sup>When</sup> I will <sup>4</sup>turn <sup>again</sup> their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, <sup>and</sup> then will I <sup>bring</sup> again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: <sup>54</sup> <sup>d</sup>that thou mayest bear thine own shame, <sup>j</sup>and mayest be <sup>ashamed</sup> <sup>because of</sup> <sup>confounded</sup> in all that thou hast done, <sup>i</sup>in that thou art a comfort unto them. <sup>55</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>When</sup> thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, <sup>j</sup>and Samaria and her daughters shall return <sup>p</sup>to their former estate, <sup>g</sup>and <sup>then</sup> thou and thy daughters shall return <sup>p</sup>to your former estate. <sup>56</sup> For thy sister Sodom was not <sup>t</sup>mentioned by thy mouth <sup>s</sup>in the day of thy <sup>pride</sup>; <sup>57</sup> before thy wickedness was discovered, as <sup>u</sup>at the time of <sup>the</sup> <sup>thy</sup> reproach of the daughters of <sup>||</sup>Syria, and <sup>of</sup> all that are round about her, <sup>v</sup>the daughters of the Philistines, <sup>y</sup>which <sup>do</sup> <sup>despise</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>despise thee round about. <sup>58</sup> <sup>z</sup>Thou hast <sup>††</sup>borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD. <sup>59</sup> For thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup> <sup>God</sup>: I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, <sup>b</sup>which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. <sup>60</sup> Nevertheless <sup>e</sup>I will remember my covenant with thee <sup>f</sup>in the days of thy youth, <sup>g</sup>and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, hast thou not committed &c. <sup>†</sup>  
A.V. \* Heb. lesser than thou. <sup>†</sup> Or, that was loathed as a small thing.  
prides, or, excellencies. <sup>||</sup> Heb. Aram. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, spoil. <sup>††</sup> Heb. borne them.

<sup>2</sup> Or, when I saw it

<sup>3</sup> Or, sister

<sup>4</sup> Or, return to

<sup>†</sup> Heb. for a report, or, hearing.

<sup>§</sup> Heb.



I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. <sup>61</sup> <sup>b</sup>Then shalt thou remember thy ways, <sup>d</sup>and thou shalt be ashamed, when thou shalt receive <sup>e</sup>thy sisters, thine elder sisters and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee <sup>f</sup>for daughters, but not by thy covenant. <sup>62</sup> <sup>h</sup>And I will establish my covenant with thee; <sup>i</sup>and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: <sup>63</sup> <sup>b</sup>that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and <sup>j</sup>never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame; when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of the

**I7** LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup>Son of man, <sup>m</sup>put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; <sup>3</sup> and say, Thus saith the Lord God: <sup>2</sup> A great eagle <sup>q</sup>with great wings and long pinions, <sup>q</sup>full of feathers, which had <sup>\*</sup>divers colours, came <sup>s</sup>unto Lebanon, <sup>t</sup>and took the highest <sup>top</sup> branch of the cedar: <sup>4</sup> <sup>t</sup>he cropped off the <sup>topmost of the top of his</sup> young twigs thereof, and carried it into <sup>1</sup> a land of <sup>traffic</sup> traffick; he set it in a city of merchants. <sup>5</sup> He took also of the seed of the land, <sup>e</sup>and <sup>t</sup>planted it in <sup>2</sup> a fruitful soil; he placed it <sup>beside</sup> <sup>3</sup> many waters; <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> set it as a willow tree. <sup>6</sup> And it grew, and became <sup>b</sup> a spreading vine <sup>d</sup> of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs. <sup>7</sup> <sup>g</sup>There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: <sup>g</sup>and, behold, this vine did bend <sup>its</sup> <sup>her</sup> roots toward him, and shot forth <sup>its</sup> <sup>her</sup> branches toward him,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> See Deut. 3. 7-9.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 54.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 45, 46.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 54. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 60.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Rom. 3. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 19. 12.  
Cp. Hos. 13. 15.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 49.  
<sup>n</sup> & 24. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 2. 3-5.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 12. 9-11.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 48. 40.  
<sup>r</sup> Esl. 11. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 11, 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Jer. 22. 23.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 31. 3, 4, 10.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 15, 16, 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Chr. 36. 13.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 23.  
<sup>ab</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ver. 6 & ch. 29. 14 & mg. for mg.

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 4.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ver. 7 & ch. 23. 27.  
<sup>af</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 20 & 2 Chr. 36. 13 & Jer. 37. 5-7.  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 15. 6.  
<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 17. 16.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Isai. 31. 1, 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> & 36. 6, 9.  
<sup>ak</sup> d Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>al</sup> e Cp. ver. 9, 10.  
<sup>am</sup> f ch. 16. 59.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. ver. 13.  
<sup>ao</sup> See ch. 16. 48.  
<sup>ap</sup> h Cp. ch. 12. 13.  
<sup>aq</sup> i ver. 13.

from <sup>a</sup> the beds of its plantation, that he might that he might water it by the furrows of her water it. <sup>8</sup> <sup>c</sup>It was planted in a good <sup>4</sup> soil by <sup>3</sup> many great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. <sup>9</sup> Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God: <sup>9</sup> Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it may wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or <sup>much</sup> <sup>5</sup> people to pluck it up by the roots thereof? <sup>10</sup> Yea, behold, being planted, <sup>9</sup> shall it prosper? <sup>k</sup> shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in <sup>a</sup> the <sup>beds</sup> <sup>furrows</sup> where it grew.

<sup>11</sup> Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>12</sup> Say now to <sup>n</sup> the rebellious house, <sup>o</sup> Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, <sup>r</sup> the king of Babylon <sup>came</sup> <sup>is come</sup> to Jerusalem, and <sup>took</sup> <sup>hath taken</sup> the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and <sup>brought</sup> <sup>led</sup> them <sup>to</sup> him to Babylon; <sup>13</sup> <sup>u</sup> and <sup>he took</sup> <sup>hath taken</sup> of the seed royal, <sup>v</sup> and made a covenant with him; <sup>w</sup> he also brought him under an oath, with him, and <sup>hath</sup> <sup>staken</sup> an oath of him: he <sup>z</sup> and took away <sup>hath also taken</sup> the mighty of the land: <sup>14</sup> that the kingdom might be <sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup> base, that it might not lift itself up, <sup>11</sup> but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand. <sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup> But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors <sup>e</sup> into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. <sup>e</sup> Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he <sup>f</sup> break the covenant, and yet escape? <sup>16</sup> <sup>gg</sup> As I live, saith the Lord God, surely <sup>h</sup> in the place where the king dwelleth <sup>i</sup> that made him king, whose oath he despised, <sup>f</sup> and whose covenant he brake, even with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the land of Canaan

<sup>2</sup> Heb. a field of seed.

<sup>3</sup> Or, great

<sup>4</sup> Heb. field.

<sup>5</sup> Or, people, plucking &c.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. low.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. embroidering.

<sup>+</sup> Heb. put it in a field of seed.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. field.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. brought him to an oath.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. to keep his covenant, to stand to it.



him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. <sup>17</sup> <sup>a</sup>Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, <sup>b</sup>when they cast up mounts, <sup>c</sup>by casting up mounts, and <sup>d</sup>build forts, to cut off many persons. <sup>18</sup> For he hath despised the oath <sup>e</sup>by breaking the covenant; and behold, <sup>f</sup>he had given his hand, and yet <sup>g</sup>hath done all these things; he shall not escape. <sup>19</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>h</sup>GOD: <sup>i</sup>As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, <sup>j</sup>and my covenant that he hath broken, <sup>k</sup>even I will bring it upon his own head. <sup>20</sup> <sup>l</sup>And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, <sup>m</sup>and will plead with him there <sup>n</sup>for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me. <sup>21</sup> And all his fugitives <sup>o</sup>in all his bands shall fall by the sword, <sup>p</sup>and they that remain shall be scattered toward <sup>q</sup>every wind: and ye shall know that <sup>r</sup>I the LORD have spoken it.

<sup>22</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>s</sup>GOD: <sup>t</sup>I will also take of the <sup>u</sup>lofty top of the <sup>v</sup>high cedar, and will set it; <sup>w</sup>I will crop off from the <sup>x</sup>topmost of his young twigs a tender one, and <sup>y</sup>I will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: <sup>23</sup> <sup>z</sup>in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: <sup>a</sup>and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. <sup>24</sup> And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD <sup>b</sup>have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up <sup>c</sup>the green tree, and have made <sup>d</sup>the dry tree to flourish: <sup>e</sup>I the

LORD have spoken and have done it.

**18** <sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, <sup>2</sup> What mean ye, that ye use this proverb <sup>3</sup>concerning the land of Israel, saying, <sup>4</sup> The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? <sup>5</sup> As I live, saith the Lord GOD, <sup>6</sup> ye shall not have *occasion* any more to use this proverb in Israel. <sup>7</sup> Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: <sup>8</sup> the soul that sinneth, it shall die. <sup>9</sup> But if a man be just, and do <sup>10</sup> <sup>11</sup> that which is lawful and right, <sup>12</sup> and <sup>13</sup> hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither <sup>14</sup> hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, <sup>15</sup> neither hath defiled his neighbour's wife, <sup>16</sup> neither hath come near to <sup>17</sup> a woman in her separation; <sup>18</sup> and <sup>19</sup> hath not <sup>20</sup> wronged any, but <sup>21</sup> hath restored to the debtor his pledge, <sup>22</sup> hath spoiled none by violence, <sup>23</sup> hath given his bread to the hungry, <sup>24</sup> and hath covered the naked with a garment; <sup>25</sup> he <sup>26</sup> that hath not given forth upon usury, <sup>27</sup> neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, <sup>28</sup> hath executed true <sup>29</sup> judgement between man and man, <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my <sup>32</sup> judgements, <sup>33</sup> to deal truly; <sup>34</sup> he is just, <sup>35</sup> he shall surely live, saith the Lord GOD. <sup>36</sup> If he beget a son that is a <sup>37</sup> robber, <sup>38</sup> a shedder of blood, and <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> that doeth <sup>41</sup> the like to any one of these things, <sup>42</sup> and that doeth not any of those <sup>43</sup> duties, <sup>44</sup> but even hath eaten upon the mountains, <sup>45</sup> and defiled his neighbour's wife, <sup>46</sup> hath <sup>47</sup> wronged the poor and needy, <sup>48</sup> hath

a ver. 15.  
See Jer. 37.  
5-8.  
b See  
ch. 4. 2.  
c Cp. ch. 12.  
22  
& 16. 44.  
d Jer. 31. 29.  
e See ver. 15.  
f 1 Chr. 29.  
24 (mg.).  
g See  
ch. 16. 48.  
h Jer. 31. 29.  
30.  
i ver. 16.  
j See  
ch. 12. 13.  
k ver. 20.  
l ver. 19, 21,  
27.  
m Cp. ch.  
20. 35.  
& 38. 22.  
n ver. 11, 15.  
ch. 22. 9.  
O. Isai. 65. 7  
(mg.).  
o See  
ch. 14. 13.  
p ch. 33. 25.  
q ver. 11, 15.  
Cp. ch. 22. 11.  
r Lev. 18. 19.  
s See  
ch. 5. 10.  
t ch. 22. 10.  
u ver. 12, 16.  
Ex. 22. 21.  
v ch. 21. 17,  
32  
& 26. 5, 14  
& 28. 10  
& 30. 12  
& 34. 24  
& 39. 5.  
Cp. ver. 24.  
w ver. 12.  
ch. 33. 15.  
Ex. 22. 26.  
x ver. 12, 16,  
18.  
y ver. 3.  
z ver. 16.  
Isai. 58. 7.  
Cp. Matt. 25.  
35, 36.  
a ver. 4.  
b ver. 13, 17.  
ch. 22. 12.  
Ex. 22. 25.  
Ps. 15. 5.  
c Cp. Ps. 2. 6.  
d ch. 20. 40.  
& 34. 14.  
e Deut. 1. 16.  
Zech. 8. 16.  
f ver. 17.  
g Cp. Hab.  
2. 4 (mg.).  
h ch. 31. 6.  
Dan. 4. 12.  
Matt. 13. 32.  
i ver. 17, 19,  
21.  
ch. 20. 11.  
Amos 5. 4.  
j See  
ch. 16. 38.  
k Cp. ch. 21.  
26, 27.  
l See ver. 6.  
m ch. 20. 47.  
Cp. Luke 23.  
31.  
n ver. 6.  
Cp. Lev. 18.  
20.  
o ch. 22. 14  
& 24. 14  
& 36. 36  
& 37. 14.  
Cp. ver. 21  
& ch. 30. 12  
& 34. 24, 47.  
p ver. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in <sup>2</sup> Heb. judgement and righteousness.  
A.V. \* Heb. judgment and justice. † Or, breaker up of an house.

<sup>3</sup> Or, that doeth to a brother any of these  
; Or, that doeth to his brother besides any of these.



spoiled by violence, <sup>a</sup>hath not restored the pledge, <sup>c</sup>and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, <sup>e</sup>hath committed abomination, <sup>13</sup><sup>f</sup>hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these <sup>abominations</sup>: he shall surely <sup>1</sup>die; <sup>3</sup>his <sup>\*</sup>blood shall be upon him. <sup>14</sup>Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's <sup>sins</sup>, which he hath done, and <sup>2</sup>feareth, <sup>considereth</sup>, and doeth not such like, <sup>15</sup><sup>m</sup>that hath not eaten upon the mountains, <sup>c</sup>neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, <sup>o</sup>hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, <sup>16</sup>neither hath <sup>wronged</sup> <sup>oppressed</sup> any, <sup>†</sup><sup>p</sup>hath not <sup>taken</sup> <sup>ought</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>withholden</sup> the pledge, <sup>a</sup>neither hath spoiled by violence, <sup>q</sup>but hath given his bread to the hungry, <sup>q</sup>and hath covered the naked with a garment, <sup>17</sup>that hath <sup>withdrawn</sup> <sup>taken off</sup> his hand from the poor, <sup>†</sup>that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my <sup>judgements</sup>, <sup>u</sup>hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, <sup>v</sup>he shall surely live. <sup>18</sup>As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, <sup>a</sup>spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, <sup>w</sup>behold, <sup>lo, even</sup> he shall die <sup>3</sup>in his iniquity. <sup>19</sup>Yet say ye, <sup>Why?</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done <sup>z</sup>that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, <sup>b</sup>he shall surely live. <sup>20</sup><sup>c</sup>The soul that sinneth, it shall <sup>die</sup>: <sup>the</sup> <sup>die</sup> <sup>The</sup> son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the <sup>son</sup>; <sup>e</sup>the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Rom. 2. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> See ver. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 6, 17.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 5, 19.  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 33. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 33. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Lev. 20. 9, 11.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 3. 18.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 32.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 33. 11.  
<sup>1</sup> Tim. 2. 4, 6.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 3. 9.  
<sup>3</sup> Cp. 2. Esd. 8. 59 & Wisd. 1. 13 & Tit. 2. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 28 (for mg.).  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 20 & 33. 12, 13, 18.  
<sup>o</sup> Ecclus. 26. 28.  
<sup>p</sup> See ver. 11.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 7, 12.

<sup>q</sup> See ver. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 14. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 33. 17, 20.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>v</sup> See ver. 9.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 33. 19.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 22 & 33. 11, 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 20. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> ver. 5, 21, 27.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 14 (mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> See 2 Kin. 14. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 3. 10, 11.

<sup>b</sup>and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. <sup>21</sup><sup>d</sup>But if the wicked <sup>will</sup> turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do <sup>g</sup>that which is lawful and right, <sup>h</sup>he shall surely live, he shall not die. <sup>22</sup><sup>i</sup>None of <sup>All</sup> his transgressions that he hath <sup>committed</sup> shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. <sup>23</sup><sup>k</sup>Have I any pleasure <sup>in the death of the wicked</sup>? <sup>at all that the wicked should die</sup>? saith the Lord GOD: and not rather that he should return from his <sup>way</sup>, <sup>ways</sup>, and live? <sup>24</sup><sup>n</sup>But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? <sup>i</sup>None of his righteous deeds that he hath done shall <sup>All</sup> <sup>righteousness</sup> be remembered: in <sup>s</sup>his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. <sup>25</sup><sup>t</sup>Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of <sup>Israel</sup>: <sup>Israel</sup>: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? <sup>26</sup><sup>n</sup>When <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, <sup>4</sup>and dieth <sup>5</sup>therein; <sup>3</sup>in <sup>in them</sup> <sup>for</sup> his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. <sup>27</sup><sup>x</sup>Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth <sup>g</sup>that which is lawful and right, <sup>h</sup>he shall save his soul alive. <sup>28</sup><sup>a</sup>Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, <sup>h</sup>he shall surely live, he shall not die. <sup>29</sup><sup>t</sup>Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. be put to death.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, because of it

<sup>2</sup> Another reading is, seeth, or, considereth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, for

<sup>4</sup> Or, he shall die

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or, taken to pledge.



not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? <sup>30</sup> Therefore <sup>a</sup>I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. <sup>f</sup>Return ye, and turn <sup>\*</sup>yourself from all your transgressions; <sup>1</sup>so iniquity shall not be your <sup>2</sup>ruin. <sup>31</sup>Cast away from you all your transgressions, <sup>wherein</sup> ye have transgressed; and <sup>whereby</sup> make you a new heart and a new spirit: for <sup>n</sup>why will ye die, O house of Israel? <sup>32</sup>For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore <sup>f</sup>turn <sup>\*</sup>yourself, and <sup>live</sup> live ye.

**19** <sup>1</sup>Moreover, <sup>2</sup>take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, <sup>2</sup>and say, What <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> thy mother? <sup>a</sup>A lioness: she <sup>coughed</sup> <sup>lay down</sup> among lions, in the midst of the young lions she nourished her <sup>she</sup> <sup>nourished</sup> her whelps among young whelps. <sup>3</sup>And she brought up one of her whelps; <sup>the</sup> <sup>whelps</sup> it became a young lion: <sup>v</sup>and <sup>he</sup> <sup>it</sup> learned to catch the prey, <sup>he</sup> <sup>prey</sup>; it devoured men. <sup>4</sup>The nations also heard of him; <sup>a</sup>he was taken in their <sup>pit</sup> <sup>pit</sup>; and they brought him <sup>c</sup>with <sup>hooks</sup> <sup>chains</sup> unto the land of Egypt. <sup>5</sup>Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, <sup>z</sup>then she took another of her whelps, and made him <sup>t</sup>a young lion. <sup>6</sup>And he went up and down among the lions, <sup>the</sup> <sup>he</sup> became a young lion; <sup>v</sup>and <sup>he</sup> <sup>he</sup> learned to catch the prey, <sup>he</sup> <sup>and</sup> devoured men. <sup>7</sup>And he knew <sup>t</sup>their <sup>desolate</sup> <sup>3</sup>palaces, and <sup>he</sup> <sup>he</sup> laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, <sup>because of</sup> <sup>by</sup> the noise of his roaring. <sup>8</sup><sup>b</sup>Then the nations set against him on every side from the <sup>provinces</sup> <sup>h</sup>and they spread their net over him; <sup>him</sup> <sup>him</sup>:

<sup>a</sup> Lam. 4. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 33. 11 (mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 3, 8 & 33. 20 & 36. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 39. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Jer. 22. 26, 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> Hos. 14. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 3. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 15. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 80. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 11. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Deut. 3. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 33. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> See ver. 23.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 26. 17 & 27. 2, 32 & 28. 12 & 32. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> Amos 5. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 7. 29.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Hos. 13. 15.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Gen. 49. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 1 & Hos. 2. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> See 2 Kin. 24. 12-16.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 25.  
<sup>a</sup> & 32. 2 & 2 Kin. 23. 30, 31.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 17. 15-19.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 25, 27.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 11, 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 33, 34 & Jer. 22. 11, 12.  
<sup>g</sup> See ver. 1. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 34, 36.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 2 & 3. 1 & 24. 1 & 26. 1 & 29. 1, 17 & 30. 20 & 31. 1 & 32. 1, 17 & 33. 21 & 40. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 8. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 16. 43.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 2 & 23. 36.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 12. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 16. 2 & 22. 2.

<sup>a</sup>he was taken in their pit. <sup>9</sup><sup>b</sup>And they put him in <sup>a</sup>cage <sup>with</sup> <sup>ward</sup> <sup>tin</sup> hooks, <sup>e</sup>and brought him to the king of <sup>Babylon</sup> <sup>Babylon</sup>: they brought him into strong holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>mountains</sup> of Israel.

<sup>10</sup>Thy mother <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> like a <sup>vine</sup> <sup>vine</sup>. <sup>4</sup><sup>s</sup>in thy blood, planted by the waters: <sup>k</sup>she was fruitful and full of branches <sup>n</sup>by reason of many waters. <sup>11</sup>And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and <sup>their</sup> <sup>her</sup> stature was exalted among the <sup>thick</sup> <sup>boughs</sup> <sup>branches</sup>, and <sup>they</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>seen</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>she</sup> <sup>appeared</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>her</sup> height with the multitude of <sup>their</sup> <sup>her</sup> branches. <sup>12</sup>But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them. <sup>13</sup><sup>s</sup>And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty <sup>land</sup> <sup>ground</sup>. <sup>14</sup><sup>u</sup>And fire is gone out of <sup>the</sup> <sup>rods</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>branches</sup>, <sup>it</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>a</sup>rod hath devoured her fruit, <sup>so</sup> <sup>that</sup> there is in her <sup>she</sup> <sup>hath</sup> no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is <sup>a</sup>lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

<sup>1</sup>And it came to pass **20** <sup>aa</sup>in the seventh year, in the fifth <sup>month</sup>, the tenth <sup>day</sup> of the month, that certain of <sup>bb</sup>the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, <sup>c</sup>and sat before me. <sup>2</sup>And the word of the LORD came <sup>Then</sup> <sup>came</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>word</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> unto me, saying, <sup>3</sup><sup>a</sup>Son of man, speak unto <sup>bb</sup>the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup> <sup>God</sup>: Are ye come to inquire of me? <sup>c</sup>As I live, saith the Lord God, <sup>f</sup>I will not be inquired of by you. <sup>4</sup><sup>g</sup>Wilt thou <sup>h</sup>judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? <sup>i</sup>cause

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, so shall they not be a stumblingblock of iniquity unto you  
ch. 16. 6. Or, in thy likeness <sup>6</sup> Heb. his.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, others. <sup>†</sup> Or, their widows. <sup>‡</sup> Or, in hooks.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. stumblingblock. <sup>3</sup> Or, widows <sup>4</sup> See  
Heb. he was. <sup>8</sup> Or, a rod

<sup>5</sup> Or, in thy quietness, or, in thy likeness.

<sup>11</sup> Or, plead



them to know the abominations of their <sup>fathers;</sup> <sup>5</sup> and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>b</sup>In the day when I chose Israel, and <sup>a</sup>lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, <sup>f</sup>and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when <sup>a</sup>I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God; <sup>6</sup> in <sup>that day</sup> <sup>the day that</sup> <sup>d</sup>I lifted up mine hand unto them, <sup>i</sup>to bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, <sup>i</sup>flowing with milk and honey, <sup>i</sup>which is the glory of all lands: <sup>7</sup> and I said <sup>Then said I</sup> unto them, <sup>o</sup>Cast ye away every man the abominations <sup>p</sup>of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with <sup>r</sup>the idols of <sup>Egypt;</sup> <sup>Egypt:</sup> <sup>i</sup>I am the LORD your God. <sup>8</sup> But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto <sup>me;</sup> <sup>me:</sup> <sup>u</sup>they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake <sup>r</sup>the idols of Egypt: <sup>t</sup>then I said I would pour out my fury upon them, <sup>v</sup>to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. <sup>9</sup> <sup>h</sup>But I wrought <sup>j</sup>for my name's sake, <sup>b</sup>that it should not be <sup>profaned</sup> <sup>in the sight of the nations,</sup> <sup>polluted before the heathen,</sup> among whom they were, <sup>a</sup>in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. <sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup>So <sup>Wherefore</sup> I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt; and brought them into the wilderness. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>j</sup>I gave them my statutes, and <sup>t</sup>shewed them my <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> <sup>e</sup>which if a man do, he shall <sup>even</sup> live <sup>2</sup>in them. <sup>12</sup> Moreover also I gave them <sup>n</sup>my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, <sup>o</sup>that they might know that <sup>3</sup>I am

a ver. 21.

b See Ex. 6. 7.

c ver. 21, 24. d ver. 15, 23,

28, 42. ch. 36. 7 &amp; 47. 14. Cp. Gen. 14. 22.

e Lev. 18. 5. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. See ch. 18. 9. f Cp. Ex.

3. 8 &amp; 4. 31 &amp; 6. 2.

g ver. 21, 24. ch. 22. 3 &amp; 23. 38.

h ver. 22, 44. i ver. 15.

See Ex. 3. 8. j Ps. 106. 8.

k ver. 9. l ver. 15.

Cp. Jer. 3. 19 &amp; Zech. 7. 14.

m See ver. 5. n Ps. 95. 11.

See Num. 14. 23-30.

o Cp. ver. 8 &amp; ch. 18. 31.

p Cp. ver. 24. q ver. 6.

See Ex. 3. 8. r Cp. ver. 18 &amp; Lev. 18. 3.

s ver. 19. See Ex. 20. 2.

t ver. 21. u Cp. ver. 7.

v Cp. ver. 24 &amp; Num. 15. 39 &amp; Ps. 78. 37.

w See ch. 5. 11.

x Cp. ch. 11. 13.

y See ch. 5. 13. z ver. 21.

Cp. ch. 2. 3.

a Josh. 24. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 18. b Cp. Isai.

48. 11. c Cp. ver. 7.

d ver. 14. e ver. 5.

See Ex. 20. 2. f Deut. 5.

32. 33. g Jer. 17. 22.

h Ex. 13. 18, 20.

i ver. 12. Cp. Gen. 9. 12

&amp; 17. 11. j Deut. 4. 8.

Cp. Neh. 9. 13, 14

&amp; Ps. 147. 19, 20.

k Deut. 31. 27.

l ver. 8, 13. m ver. 13, 16.

n Cp. ver. 13, 16, 21, 24.

See Ex. 20. 8-11 &amp; Deut. 5. 12-15.

o ch. 37. 23. Cp. Lev. 21.

23. p ver. 8.

the LORD that sanctify them.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup>But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: <sup>e</sup>they walked not in my statutes, and they <sup>rejected</sup> <sup>despised</sup> my judgements, <sup>e</sup>which if a man do, he shall <sup>even</sup> live <sup>2</sup>in them; <sup>v</sup>and my sabbaths they greatly <sup>profaned</sup> <sup>polluted</sup>: <sup>a</sup>then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. <sup>14</sup> <sup>h</sup>But I wrought <sup>j</sup>for my name's sake, that it should not be <sup>profaned</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> the sight of the nations, <sup>k</sup>in whose sight before the heathen, I brought them out. <sup>15</sup> Moreover <sup>Yet</sup> also <sup>m</sup>I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, <sup>n</sup>that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, <sup>o</sup>flowing with milk and honey, <sup>o</sup>which is the glory of all lands; <sup>16</sup> <sup>a</sup>because they <sup>rejected</sup> <sup>despised</sup> my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, <sup>e</sup>and <sup>profaned</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> my sabbaths: <sup>v</sup>for their heart went after their idols. <sup>17</sup> Nevertheless <sup>w</sup>mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither <sup>x</sup>did I make <sup>a</sup>full <sup>an</sup> end of them in the wilderness. <sup>18</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> I said unto <sup>z</sup>their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not <sup>a</sup>in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> <sup>e</sup>nor defile yourselves with their idols: <sup>19</sup> <sup>ee</sup>I am the LORD your God; <sup>f</sup>walk in my statutes, and keep my <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> <sup>and do</sup> <sup>them;</sup> <sup>them;</sup> <sup>20</sup> and <sup>g</sup>hallow my sabbaths; and <sup>i</sup>they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God. <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup>But <sup>Notwithstanding</sup> the children <sup>re-</sup> <sup>belled</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>me;</sup> <sup>me:</sup> <sup>m</sup>they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments</sup> to do them, which if a man do, he shall <sup>even</sup> live <sup>2</sup>in them; they <sup>profaned</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> my sabbaths: <sup>p</sup>then I said, I would pour out my fury upon them, to accom-

R.V. 1 Heb. made them to know.

2 Or, by

3 Or, I the Lord do sanctify them

A.V. \* Or, swears: and so ver. 6, &amp;c.

† Heb. made them to know.



plish my anger against them in the wilderness. <sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup> Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, <sup>b</sup> and wrought for my name's sake, <sup>d</sup> that it should not be <sup>profaned</sup> polluted in the sight of the <sup>nations,</sup> heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth. <sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup> Moreover <sup>h</sup> I lifted up mine hand unto them <sup>also</sup> in the wilderness, <sup>i</sup> that I would scatter them among the <sup>nations,</sup> heathen, and disperse them through the countries; <sup>24</sup> <sup>l</sup> because they had not executed my <sup>judgements,</sup> judgments, but had <sup>rejected</sup> <sup>despised</sup> my statutes, and had <sup>profaned</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> my sabbaths, <sup>n</sup> and their eyes were after their fathers' idols. <sup>25</sup> <sup>p</sup> Moreover also I gave them Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>wherein</sup> they should not live; <sup>26</sup> and I polluted them in <sup>judgements</sup> <sup>whereby</sup> their own gifts, <sup>s</sup> in that they <sup>2</sup> caused to pass through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end <sup>v</sup> that they might know that I am the LORD.

<sup>27</sup> Therefore, <sup>w</sup> son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD <sup>God</sup>: In this moreover have you fathers <sup>have</sup> blasphemed me, in that <sup>z</sup> they have <sup>\*</sup> committed a trespass against me. <sup>28</sup> For when I had brought them into the land, <sup>for</sup> the which <sup>c</sup> I lifted up mine hand to give <sup>unto</sup> <sup>it to</sup> them, then they <sup>3</sup> saw <sup>d</sup> every high hill, and <sup>every</sup> <sup>all the</sup> thick tree, trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented <sup>g</sup> the provocation of their offering, offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and they poured out there their drink offerings. <sup>29</sup> Then <sup>†</sup> I said unto them, <sup>i</sup> What meaneth <sup>is</sup> the high place <sup>4</sup> whereunto ye go? <sup>So</sup> <sup>And</sup> the name thereof is called <sup>5</sup> Bamah unto this day.

a ver. 14.

b ver. 9, 14, 44.

c Cp. ver. 7.

d ver. 9.

e Ps. 106. 39.

f Cp. ver. 26.

g ver. 15.

h Seo ver. 5.

i Deut. 28.

j See

ch. 14. 3.

k See

ch. 16. 48.

l ver. 21.

m See

ch. 11. 5.

n Cp. ver. 16.

o Cp. Jer.

44. 17.

p Ps. 81. 12.

Acts 7. 42.

Rom. 1. 24, 28.

2 Thess. 2. 11,

12.

Cp. ver. 39.

q Deut. 4. 28.

2 Kin. 19. 18.

Dan. 5. 4, 23.

Rev. 9. 20.

r See

Jer. 21. 5.

s Cp. ver. 31

&amp; ch. 16. 20,

21.

t Cp. ver. 8.

u Cp. Jer.

31. 8.

v See

ch. 6. 7.

w See

ch. 2. 1.

x Cp. ver. 10

&amp; Hos. 2. 14.

y Cp. ch. 17.

20.

z See

ch. 14. 13.

a Cp. Deut.

5. 4.

b See Num.

14. 20—23, 28—

30.

c See ver. 5.

d Cp. ch. 6.

13.

e Lev. 27. 32.

f ch. 34. 17,

20, 22.

Cp. Matt. 25.

32, 33.

g Cp. ch. 8.

17.

h Cp. ver. 35.

i Cp. ver. 40.

j ch. 13. 9.

k See

ch. 6. 7.

<sup>30</sup> Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God: <sup>e</sup> Do ye pollute yourselves after the manner of your fathers? and <sup>go ye</sup> <sup>a</sup> whoring <sup>commit ye</sup> whoredom after their abominations? <sup>31</sup> <sup>and</sup> For when ye offer your gifts, <sup>f</sup> when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, <sup>do</sup> ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, <sup>even</sup> unto this <sup>day?</sup> <sup>day:</sup> and <sup>j</sup> shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? <sup>k</sup> As I live, saith the LORD God, I will not be inquired of by you: <sup>32</sup> <sup>and</sup> that which cometh into your mind shall not be at <sup>all;</sup> <sup>in</sup> that ye say, <sup>o</sup> We will be as the <sup>nations,</sup> heathen, as the families of the countries, <sup>q</sup> to serve wood and stone. <sup>33</sup> <sup>k</sup> As I live, saith the LORD God, <sup>r</sup> surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and <sup>t</sup> with fury poured out, will I <sup>be king</sup> <sup>rule</sup> over you: <sup>34</sup> <sup>u</sup> and I will bring you out from the <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, <sup>r</sup> with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and <sup>t</sup> with fury poured <sup>out:</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>And</sup> I will bring you into the wilderness of the <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>y</sup> and there will I plead with you <sup>a</sup> face to face. <sup>36</sup> <sup>b</sup> Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the LORD God. <sup>37</sup> And I will cause you <sup>e</sup> to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into <sup>the bond of the</sup> <sup>covenant;</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>f</sup> and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against <sup>me;</sup> <sup>h</sup> I will bring them forth out of the <sup>land</sup> <sup>country</sup> where they sojourn, <sup>j</sup> but <sup>and</sup> they shall not enter into the land of Israel: <sup>k</sup> and ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>39</sup> As for you, O

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, whereby <sup>2</sup> Or, set apart all See Ex. 13. 12. <sup>3</sup> Or, looked out for <sup>4</sup> Or, whereunto ye go, and the name thereof... day

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. trespassed a trespass. <sup>†</sup> Or, I told them what the high place was, or, Bamah.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, a delivering.



house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; <sup>b</sup>Go ye, serve ye every one his idols,<sup>1</sup> and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: <sup>d</sup>but my holy name shall ye no more profane pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols. <sup>40</sup>For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall <sup>i</sup>all the house of Israel, all of <sup>them, serve me in the land</sup> <sup>land, serve me:</sup> <sup>k</sup>there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the <sup>2\*</sup>firstfruits of your <sup>3</sup>oblations, with all your holy things. <sup>41</sup><sup>4</sup>As a sweet savour I will accept you with your <sup>†</sup>sweet savour, when <sup>o</sup>I bring you out from the <sup>peoples, people,</sup> and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and <sup>q</sup>I will be sanctified in you <sup>in the sight before the of the nations. heathen.</sup> <sup>42</sup><sup>s</sup>And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country <sup>for the which</sup> <sup>v</sup>I lifted up mine hand to give <sup>unto it to</sup> your fathers. <sup>43</sup><sup>w</sup>And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have <sup>polluted yourselves: been defiled</sup>; <sup>w</sup>and ye shall <sup>loathe lothe</sup> yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. <sup>44</sup><sup>s</sup>And ye shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>z</sup>when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, <sup>b</sup>not according to your <sup>evil wicked</sup> ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

<sup>45</sup>And Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>46</sup><sup>g</sup>Son of man, <sup>h</sup>set thy face toward the south, and <sup>j</sup>drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the <sup>field in the South. south field</sup>; <sup>47</sup>and say to the forest of the <sup>South, south,</sup> Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith

a Jer. 21. 14.  
b Cp. ver. 25, 26;  
& Judg. 10. 14.  
c ch. 17. 21.  
Cp. Luke 23. 31.  
d ch. 39. 7 & 43. 7.  
Cp. Jer. 44. 25, 26.  
e ch. 21. 4.  
f ch. 17. 23.  
Cp. ch. 28. 14 & Isai. 56. 7.  
g Isai. 40. 5.  
h Cp. Isai. 30. 33.  
i ch. 39. 25.  
j See ch. 4. 14.  
k ch. 43. 27.  
Isai. 60. 7.  
l Cp. Mal. 3. 4 & Rom. 12. 1.  
[Ch. 21. 6 in Heb.]  
m Cp. ch. 17. 2 & 24. 3.  
n See ch. 2. 1.  
o Cp. ch. 20. 46.  
p See ch. 20. 46.  
q ch. 36. 23 & 39. 27.  
r Cp. ch. 28. 22 & 38. 16, 23 & Num. 20. 12 & Isai. 8. 13 & Eclus. 36. 4.  
s See ch. 13. 8.  
t See ch. 6. 7.  
u ver. 19, 30.  
Cp. Deut. 32. 41.  
v Jer. 47. 6.  
w Cp. ch. 20. 47.  
x See Job 9. 22.  
y See ver. 5.  
z See ch. 6. 9.  
aa Cp. ch. 20. 48.  
y Cp. ver. 30.  
zz ver. 9, 14, 22.  
aa Cp. ch. 6. 11 & 12. 18.  
b Cp. Ps. 103. 19.  
c See ch. 12. 3.  
d Cp. ch. 12. 9.  
[Ch. 21. 1 in Heb.]  
e Cp. ch. 7. 5, 6.  
f See J Josh. 2. 11.  
g See ch. 2. 1.  
h Cp. ch. 21. 2.  
i See ch. 7. 17.  
j Amos 7. 16.  
Mic. 2. 6 (mg.).  
Cp. Isai. 55. 10, 11.  
k ch. 39. 8.

the Lord God; Behold, <sup>a</sup>I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every <sup>c</sup>green tree in thee, and every <sup>c</sup>dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and <sup>e</sup>all faces from the south to the north shall be <sup>burnt thereby. burned therein.</sup> <sup>48</sup><sup>g</sup>And all flesh shall see <sup>h</sup>that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. <sup>49</sup>Then said I, <sup>j</sup>Ah Lord God! they say of me, <sup>Is he not a speaker of Doth speak</sup> <sup>parables?</sup> <sup>1</sup>And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup><sup>m</sup>Son of man, <sup>n</sup>set thy face toward Jerusalem, and <sup>p</sup>drop thy word toward the sanctuaries, holy places, and prophesy against the land of <sup>Israel; Israel,</sup> <sup>3</sup>and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD; <sup>r</sup>Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth <sup>t</sup>my sword out of <sup>its his</sup> sheath, and <sup>u</sup>will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. <sup>4</sup>Seeing then that <sup>u</sup>I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall <sup>t</sup>my sword go forth out of <sup>its his</sup> sheath against all flesh <sup>u</sup>from the south to the north: <sup>5</sup><sup>z</sup>and <sup>That</sup> all flesh shall <sup>may</sup> know that I the LORD have drawn forth <sup>t</sup>my sword out of <sup>its sheath: his sheath:</sup> <sup>v</sup>it shall not return any more. <sup>6</sup><sup>a</sup>Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy man, loins and with bitterness shalt thou sigh <sup>c</sup>before their eyes. <sup>7</sup><sup>d</sup>And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt <sup>say, Because of the tidings, for answer, For</sup> it cometh: and <sup>f</sup>every heart shall melt, and <sup>i</sup>all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall <sup>5</sup>faint, and <sup>i</sup>all knees shall be weak as water: <sup>k</sup>behold, <sup>e</sup>it cometh, and <sup>it shall be done, shall be brought to pass,</sup> saith the Lord God.

<sup>8</sup>And the word of the LORD



came unto me, saying, <sup>9</sup> "Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD: Say, <sup>c</sup> "A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furbished: <sup>10</sup> "it is sharpened that it may make a slaughter; <sup>e</sup> it is furbished that it may be as lightning: <sup>h</sup> shall we then make mirth? <sup>i</sup> the rod of my son, it contemneth contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree. <sup>11</sup> "And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: <sup>j</sup> the sword, it is sharpened, yea, and it is furbished, <sup>k</sup> to give it into the hand of the slayer. <sup>12</sup> "Cry and howl, son of man: for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: <sup>l</sup> they are delivered over to the sword with my people: <sup>m</sup> smite therefore upon thy thigh. <sup>13</sup> "For there is a trial; and <sup>n</sup> what if even the rod that contemneth even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God. <sup>14</sup> "Thou therefore, <sup>o</sup> son of man, prophesy, and <sup>p</sup> smite thine hands together; and let the sword be doubled <sup>q</sup> the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is deadly wounded, which <sup>r</sup> entereth into their privy chambers. <sup>15</sup> "I have set the <sup>s</sup> point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, faint, and their stumblings be multiplied: ah! it is made as lightning, <sup>t</sup> it is pointed for the slaughter. <sup>16</sup> "Gather thee together, go to the right; set Go thee one way or other, either on the thyself in array, go to the left; <sup>u</sup> whither-soever thy face is set. <sup>17</sup> "I will also <sup>v</sup> smite mine hands together, <sup>w</sup> and I will <sup>x</sup> satisfy my fury cause my fury to rest: <sup>y</sup> I the LORD have said it. <sup>18</sup> "The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, <sup>19</sup> "Also, thou <sup>z</sup> son of man, appoint thee

a ver. 1.  
b ver. 11.

c See ver. 3.

d Cp. ver. 21.

e Cp. ver. 15, 28.

f Deut. 32. 41 (mg.).

g See ch. 25. 1-5 & Jer. 49. 1-6 & Amos 1. 13-15.

h Cp. James 5. 5.

i ver. 13 (mg.).

j Cp. ver. 19.

k Cp. ver. 19.

l Cp. ver. 6.

m See Gen. 31. 19.

n ch. 4. 2 & 26. 9.

o Jer. 31. 19.

p Cp. ver. 10.

q See ch. 4. 2.

r See ch. 2. 1.

s ch. 22. 13. Num. 24. 10.

t Cp. ch. 17. 13.

u Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 1, 10 & 25. 1.

v Cp. ch. 17. 20.

w ver. 10.

x Cp. ch. 17. 19 & 2 Chr. 36. 13 & Jer. 52. 2.

y ver. 29. ch. 22. 3, 4.

z See ch. 35. 5.

a See ch. 5. 13.

b See ch. 17. 24.

c Cp. ch. 17. 24 & Luke 1. 52.

d ver. 10.

e Cp. ch. 17. 19 & 2 Chr. 36. 13 & Jer. 52. 2.

f ver. 29. ch. 22. 3, 4.

g See ch. 35. 5.

h See ch. 5. 13.

i See ch. 17. 24.

j Cp. ch. 17. 24 & Luke 1. 52.

k ver. 10.

l Cp. ch. 17. 19 & 2 Chr. 36. 13 & Jer. 52. 2.

m ver. 29. ch. 22. 3, 4.

n See ch. 35. 5.

o See ch. 5. 13.

p See ch. 17. 24.

q Cp. ch. 17. 24 & Luke 1. 52.

r ver. 10.

s Cp. ch. 17. 19 & 2 Chr. 36. 13 & Jer. 52. 2.

t ver. 29. ch. 22. 3, 4.

two ways, that <sup>b</sup> the sword of the king of Babylon may <sup>come; they come: both</sup> twain shall come forth out of one land: and <sup>mark out choose thou</sup> <sup>d</sup> a <sup>9</sup> place, mark it out <sup>d</sup> at the head of the way to the city. <sup>20</sup> Thou shalt appoint <sup>Appoint</sup> a way, <sup>for</sup> the sword <sup>to</sup> come to <sup>Rabbah</sup> of the children of Ammon, <sup>Rabbath</sup> Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced. <sup>21</sup> For the king of Babylon stood <sup>j</sup> at the <sup>††</sup> parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he shook the <sup>§§</sup> arrows to and fro, he consulted <sup>m</sup> the teraphim, he looked in the liver. <sup>22</sup> <sup>In</sup> his right hand was the divination <sup>for</sup> Jerusalem, <sup>n</sup> to set battering rams, <sup>appoint</sup> <sup>†</sup> captains, to open the mouth <sup>10</sup> in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, <sup>q</sup> to cast a mount, and to build <sup>forts.</sup> a fort. <sup>23</sup> And it shall be unto them as a <sup>vain</sup> false divination in their sight, <sup>which have sworn oaths unto them.</sup> <sup>††</sup> to them that have sworn oaths: but he <sup>will call to remembrance the iniquity,</sup> <sup>v</sup> that they may be taken.

<sup>24</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; <sup>because</sup> because, <sup>I say,</sup> that ye are come to remembrance, <sup>v</sup> ye shall be taken with the hand. <sup>25</sup> And thou, O <sup>deadly wounded</sup> <sup>profane</sup> wicked one, the prince of Israel, <sup>y</sup> whose day is come, <sup>in the time of the</sup> <sup>11</sup> iniquity <sup>of the end;</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>shall have an end,</sup> <sup>26</sup> thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> <sup>12</sup> Remove the <sup>mitre,</sup> <sup>diadem,</sup> and take off the crown: this <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>13</sup> no more the same: <sup>c</sup> exalt <sup>that which is</sup> <sup>low,</sup> and abase <sup>that which is</sup> <sup>high.</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>14</sup> I will overturn, overturn, overturn,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree  
<sup>3</sup> Or, what if the sword contemneth even the rod? it shall be no more, &c.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. Make thyself one. <sup>7</sup> Or, whither is thy face set?  
<sup>11</sup> Or, punishment <sup>12</sup> Or, I will remove &c. <sup>13</sup> Heb. not this.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, it is the rod of my son, it despiseth every tree.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, When the trial hath been, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? <sup>§</sup> Heb. hand to hand. <sup>††</sup> Or, glittering, or, fear. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, sharpened. <sup>††</sup> Heb. set thyself, take the left hand. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. mother of the way. <sup>§§</sup> Or, knives.  
<sup>\*</sup> Heb. teraphim. <sup>†</sup> Or, battering rams. Heb. rams. <sup>††</sup> Or, for the oaths made unto them. <sup>§</sup> Heb. Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.

<sup>2</sup> Or, terrors by reason of the sword are upon my people  
<sup>4</sup> Or, compasseth them about <sup>5</sup> Or, consternation  
<sup>8</sup> Heb. bring to rest. <sup>9</sup> Heb. hand. <sup>10</sup> Or, for  
<sup>11</sup> Heb. An overthrow, overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, they are thrust down to the sword with my people.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. hand to hand. <sup>§</sup> Heb. hand to hand. <sup>†††</sup> Or, glittering, or, fear. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, sharpened. <sup>††</sup> Heb. set thyself, take the left hand. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. mother of the way. <sup>§§</sup> Or, knives.  
<sup>\*</sup> Heb. teraphim. <sup>†</sup> Or, battering rams. Heb. rams. <sup>††</sup> Or, for the oaths made unto them. <sup>§</sup> Heb. Perverted, perverted, perverted, will I make it.



it: <sup>a</sup>this also and it shall be no more, <sup>c</sup>until he come whose right it is; and I will give it *him*.

<sup>28</sup> And thou, <sup>e</sup>son of man, <sup>prophesy</sup> and say, Thus saith the Lord God <sup>f</sup>concerning the children of Ammon, and concerning Ammonites,

their reproach; and even say thou, <sup>h</sup>A sword, <sup>a</sup>the sword <sup>i</sup>is drawn, drawn: for the slaughter <sup>h</sup>it is furbished, <sup>l</sup>to cause it to devour, that it may be as consume because of the lightning: <sup>29</sup> whiles <sup>m</sup>they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine

<sup>a</sup>lies unto thee, to <sup>lay</sup> bring thee upon the necks of the wicked that are deadly wounded, <sup>p</sup>whose day is come, in the wicked, <sup>time</sup> of the <sup>2</sup>iniquity of the <sup>end</sup>. <sup>30</sup> <sup>i</sup>Cause it to return into its sheath. In sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of <sup>3</sup>thy birth, <sup>i</sup>will I judge thee. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>v</sup>I will pour out mine indignation upon thee; <sup>w</sup>I will blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath: and I will deliver thee into the hand of <sup>t</sup>zbrutish men, and skilful to destroy. <sup>32</sup> Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; <sup>e</sup>thou shalt be no more remembered: <sup>e</sup>for I the LORD have spoken it.

<sup>1</sup> Moreover the word of **22** the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> And thou, <sup>h</sup>son of man, <sup>i</sup>wilt thou <sup>i</sup>judge, wilt thou judge <sup>l</sup>the <sup>s</sup>bloody city?

<sup>44</sup> then cause her to know all her abominations. <sup>3</sup> And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord God: A city <sup>i</sup>that sheddeth blood in the midst of her, that <sup>b</sup>her time may come, and that maketh idols against herself to defile herself. <sup>4</sup> Thou art become guilty <sup>i</sup>in thy blood that thou hast shed; and art defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast

caused <sup>b</sup>thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: <sup>a</sup>therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the <sup>nations</sup> nations, and a mocking to all <sup>the</sup> countries. <sup>5</sup> Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, <sup>thou</sup> <sup>infamous</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>which art</sup> <sup>infamous</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>full of tumult</sup> <sup>much vexed</sup>. <sup>6</sup> Behold, <sup>k</sup>the princes of Israel, every one according to his <sup>e</sup>power, have been in thee <sup>l</sup>to shed blood. <sup>7</sup> In thee <sup>n</sup>have they set light by father and <sup>mother</sup> mother: in the midst of thee <sup>o</sup>have they dealt by <sup>oppression</sup> oppression with the stranger: in thee <sup>o</sup>have they <sup>wronged</sup> wronged the fatherless and the widow. <sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup>Thou hast despised mine holy things, and <sup>r</sup>hast profaned my sabbaths. <sup>9</sup> <sup>s</sup>Slandrous <sup>ss</sup>men have been in thee to shed blood: and in thee <sup>u</sup>they have eaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee <sup>x</sup>they have committed lewdness. <sup>10</sup> In thee <sup>y</sup>have they discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee <sup>a</sup>have they humbled her that was <sup>unclean</sup> <sup>set apart for pollution</sup> in her separation. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>b</sup>one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and <sup>d</sup>another hath <sup>l</sup>lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and <sup>f</sup>another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter. <sup>12</sup> In thee <sup>g</sup>have they taken <sup>bribes</sup> <sup>gifts</sup> to shed blood; <sup>i</sup>thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by <sup>oppression</sup> <sup>extortion</sup> oppression, and <sup>u</sup>hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God. <sup>13</sup> Behold, <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>m</sup>I have smitten mine hand at <sup>n</sup>thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at <sup>o</sup>thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. <sup>14</sup> <sup>p</sup>Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? <sup>q</sup>I the LORD have spoken

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Gen. 49. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Zech. 6. 12, 13.

<sup>e</sup> John 1. 49.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Rev. 17.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 5. 14.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>i</sup> See ver. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 22. 2.

<sup>n</sup> k ver. 27.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

<sup>p</sup> & 23. 37

<sup>q</sup> & 24. 6

<sup>r</sup> & 2 Kin. 21. 16.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 7. 23.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 13. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Deut. 27.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 2.

<sup>w</sup> See Ex. 20. 12.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 22. 21.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 26.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 20. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Lev. 19. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 22. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 38.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 18. 6.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 7. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 22. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 16. 43.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 13.

<sup>j</sup> & 20. 11.

<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 49. 10.

<sup>l</sup> See Lev. 18. 19.

<sup>m</sup> & mg.

<sup>n</sup> Lev. 18. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 5. 8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 6.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 25. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 18. 15.

<sup>s</sup> & 20. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Amos 2. 7.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 18. 9.

<sup>w</sup> & 20. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Deut. 27.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 18. 8.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 20. 4.

<sup>b</sup> k ch. 16. 2.

<sup>c</sup> & 20. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 23. 35.

<sup>e</sup> See Jer. 2. 32.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 51. 13.

<sup>i</sup> (mg.).

<sup>j</sup> See ver. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 7.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, to the uttermost

<sup>2</sup> Or, punishment

<sup>3</sup> Or, thine origin

<sup>4</sup> Or, and

<sup>5</sup> Heb. defiled of name.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. arm.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Cause it to return.

<sup>†</sup> Or, burning.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, plead for.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. city of bloods.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. make her known.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. arm.

<sup>‡‡</sup> Or, deceit.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. men of slanders.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, every one.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, by lewdness.



it, and will do it. <sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup>And I will scatter thee among the <sup>nations, heathen,</sup> and disperse thee <sup>through</sup> the countries; and <sup>I will</sup> consume thy filthiness out of thee. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>e</sup>thou <sup>\*</sup>shalt

<sup>be profaned in thyself,</sup> take thine inheritance in thyself <sup>f</sup>in the sight of the <sup>nations; heathen,</sup> and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

<sup>17</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup>Son of man, the house of Israel is <sup>become to me</sup> <sup>n</sup>dross unto me: all of them are <sup>brass,</sup> and <sup>tin,</sup> and <sup>iron,</sup> and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the <sup>†</sup>dross of silver. <sup>19</sup> There-

fore thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> Because ye are all become <sup>n</sup>dross, <sup>therefore behold,</sup> <sup>behold, therefore</sup> I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>†</sup>As they gather <sup>silver</sup> and <sup>brass</sup> and <sup>iron</sup> and <sup>lead</sup> and <sup>tin</sup> into the midst of the furnace, <sup>†</sup>to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you <sup>u</sup>in mine anger and in my fury, and I will <sup>lay</sup> leave you there, and melt you. <sup>21</sup> Yea, I will gather you, and <sup>†</sup>blow upon you <sup>with</sup> in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. <sup>22</sup> As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD <sup>z</sup>have poured out my fury upon you.

<sup>23</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>24</sup> <sup>k</sup>Son of man, say unto her, Thou art <sup>a</sup>the land that is <sup>e</sup>not cleansed, <sup>e</sup>nor rained upon in the day of indignation. <sup>25</sup> There is <sup>g</sup>a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, <sup>†</sup>like a roaring lion <sup>†</sup>ravens the <sup>prey;</sup> they have devoured souls; they <sup>take</sup> have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her <sup>widows many</sup> many widows in the midst thereof. <sup>26</sup> <sup>†</sup>Her priests <sup>n</sup>have <sup>done violence to</sup> <sup>§</sup>violated my

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 5. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> See Lev. 10. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 21, 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 26  
& ch. 7. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Jer. 17. 22, 24, 27.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 36. 20.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Mic. 3. 1, 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Zeph. 3. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Matt. 7. 15.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver.

13.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 119.

119.  
<sup>o</sup> Isai. 1. 22, 25.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 6. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 1. 25.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 10.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 13. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 31.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Mal. 3. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 33. 5.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 59. 16.

<sup>w</sup> See Jer. 5. 1.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 13. 5.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 21.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 7. 4.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 7. 8.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 45, 46.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 2-4.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 16. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 34. 26.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Kin. 8. 35, 36.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 8 (mg.), 19, 27.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 7.

<sup>i</sup> See Jer. 11. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 22.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 19. 3.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 8.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Mal. 2. 8.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 37.

<sup>p</sup> Zeph. 3. 4.

law, <sup>b</sup>and have profaned mine holy things: <sup>c</sup>they have put no difference between the holy and the common, neither have they <sup>caused</sup> shewed

men to discern <sup>difference</sup> between the unclean and the clean, and <sup>g</sup>have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and <sup>i</sup>I am profaned among them.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>j</sup>Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves <sup>†</sup>ravens the <sup>prey;</sup> <sup>m</sup>to shed blood, and to destroy souls, <sup>that they may</sup> get dishonest gain. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>q</sup>her prophets have daubed <sup>for</sup> them with untempered <sup>mortar, r</sup>seeing vanity,

and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not spoken. <sup>29</sup> The people of the land <sup>s</sup>have used <sup>||</sup>oppression, and exercised <sup>robbery;</sup> yea, they have vexed the poor and <sup>needy,</sup> yea, they have oppressed the stranger <sup>\*\*</sup>wrongfully.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>v</sup>And I sought for a man among them, <sup>w</sup>that should make up the <sup>fence,</sup> <sup>w</sup>and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. <sup>31</sup> Therefore <sup>x</sup>have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: <sup>y</sup>their own way have I <sup>brought</sup> recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD came again unto me, say-

ing, <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Son of man, there were <sup>b</sup>two women, the daughters of one mother: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>d</sup>they committed whoredoms <sup>f</sup>in Egypt; <sup>d</sup>they committed whoredoms <sup>h</sup>in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity. <sup>4</sup> And the names of them were <sup>Oholah</sup> the elder, and <sup>Oholibah</sup> her sister: and <sup>k</sup>they <sup>became</sup> were mine, and <sup>m</sup>they bare sons and daughters. <sup>And as for</sup> <sup>names;</sup> <sup>Thus were</sup> <sup>names;</sup>

A. V. \* Or, shall be profaned. † Heb. drosses. ‡ Heb. According to the gathering. § Heb. offered violence to. || Or, deceit. \*\* Heb. without right.



<sup>a</sup>Samaria is <sup>1</sup>Oholah, <sup>2</sup>Aholibah, and Jerusalem <sup>3</sup>Oholibah. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>4</sup>Oholah played the harlot <sup>b</sup>when she was mine; and <sup>d</sup>she doted on her lovers, on <sup>e</sup>the Assyrians her neighbours, <sup>6</sup>which were clothed with blue, <sup>f</sup>governors and <sup>3</sup>rulers, <sup>f</sup>all of them desirable young men, <sup>h</sup>horsemen riding upon horses. <sup>7</sup>And she bestowed her whoredoms upon them, <sup>†</sup>committed her whoredoms with them, <sup>†</sup>the choicest men of Assyria all of them: <sup>d</sup>and on whomsoever she doted, Assyria, with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself. <sup>8</sup>Neither hath she left <sup>k</sup>her whoredoms <sup>4</sup>since the days of Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the <sup>teats</sup> of her virginity: and they poured out their whoredom upon her. <sup>9</sup>Wherefore <sup>m</sup>I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, <sup>d</sup>upon whom she doted. <sup>10</sup>These discovered her nakedness: <sup>p</sup>they took her sons and her daughters, and <sup>her</sup>they slew with the sword: and she became <sup>2</sup>a <sup>5</sup>byword among women; <sup>†</sup>for they had executed judgements upon her. <sup>11</sup>And when her sister <sup>Oholibah</sup> saw this, <sup>†</sup>yet she was <sup>†</sup>more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms which were <sup>††</sup>more than the whoredoms of her sister. <sup>12</sup>She doted upon the Assyrians, <sup>f</sup>governors and rulers, <sup>her</sup>neighbours, clothed most gorgeously, <sup>h</sup>horsemen riding upon horses, <sup>f</sup>all of them desirable young men. <sup>13</sup>And I saw that she was defiled; <sup>†</sup>they both took one way. <sup>14</sup>And she increased her whoredoms; for when she saw men <sup>†</sup>pourtrayed upon the wall, <sup>v</sup>the images of <sup>e</sup>the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion, <sup>15</sup>girded with girdles upon their loins, <sup>6</sup>exceeding in dyed attire upon

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 46.

<sup>b</sup> Num. 5. 19, 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 29. Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 12, 13.

<sup>d</sup> 24. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Hos. 2. 5.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 19.

<sup>g</sup> 17. 3. Hos. 8. 9.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 40.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 38. 15. Cp. Isai. 5. 28.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 41.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 57. 7, 8.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 22, 28.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>q</sup> ing. for mg. Cp. ver. 3, 19.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 29.

<sup>s</sup> See 2 Kin. 17. 4-6, 23.

<sup>t</sup> 18. 9-11.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 16. 15.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 16. 37.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 5. 3.

<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 3. 8, 9.

<sup>ac</sup> Jer. 3. 11.

<sup>ad</sup> See ch. 16. 47.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 16. 37.

<sup>af</sup> Jer. 50. 21.

<sup>ag</sup> ver. 6, 12.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 8. 10.

<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 17.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 32.

their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the <sup>likeness</sup> of the Babylonians <sup>7</sup>in Chaldaea, the land of their nativity. <sup>16</sup>And <sup>8</sup>as soon as she saw them with her eyes, <sup>d</sup>she doted upon them, and <sup>9</sup>sent messengers unto them <sup>e</sup>into Chaldea. <sup>17</sup>And the <sup>88</sup>Babylonians came to her <sup>i</sup>into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and <sup>j</sup>her soul was <sup>\*</sup>alienated from them. <sup>18</sup>So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her sister. <sup>19</sup>Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, <sup>n</sup>remembering in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. <sup>20</sup>And <sup>d</sup>she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. <sup>21</sup>Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in the bruising of thy teats by the Egyptians for the <sup>breasts</sup> of thy youth.

<sup>22</sup>Therefore, O <sup>Oholibah</sup>, thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, <sup>j</sup>from whom thy soul is alienated, <sup>u</sup>and I will bring them against thee on every side; <sup>23</sup>the Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, <sup>†</sup>Pekod, and <sup>Shoa</sup>, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: <sup>†</sup>all of them <sup>†</sup>desirable young men, <sup>†</sup>governors and rulers, <sup>†</sup>men of renown, all of them riding upon horses. <sup>24</sup>And they shall come against thee with weapons, chariots, and <sup>†</sup>wagons, and with an assembly of peoples; <sup>†</sup>they

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Her tent. <sup>2</sup> That is, My tent is in her. <sup>3</sup> Or, deputies. See Jer. 51. 23, &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, brought from Egypt. <sup>5</sup> Heb. name. <sup>6</sup> Or, with dyed turbans. <sup>7</sup> Or, the land of whose nativity is Chaldea. <sup>8</sup> Heb. at the sight of her eyes. <sup>9</sup> Or, counsellors. Heb. called. <sup>10</sup> Or, wheels. <sup>11</sup> That is, My tabernacle in her. <sup>12</sup> Heb. bestowed her whoredoms upon them. <sup>13</sup> Heb. the choice of the children of Asshur. <sup>14</sup> Heb. a name. <sup>15</sup> Heb. she corrupted her inordinate love more than, &c. <sup>16</sup> Heb. more than the whoredoms of her sister. <sup>17</sup> Heb. at the sight of her eyes. <sup>18</sup> Heb. children of Babel. <sup>19</sup> Heb. loosed, or, disjoined.



shall set <sup>themselves</sup> against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about: and <sup>b</sup>I will commit the judgement unto <sup>set judgment before</sup> them, and <sup>c</sup>they shall judge thee according to their <sup>judgements.</sup> <sup>25</sup> And I will set my jealousy against thee, <sup>f</sup>and they shall deal <sup>with thee in</sup> <sup>furiously</sup> with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue <sup>remnant</sup> shall fall by the sword: <sup>h</sup>they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. <sup>26</sup> <sup>k</sup>They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy <sup>\*</sup>fair jewels. <sup>27</sup> <sup>n</sup>Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and <sup>o</sup>thy whoredom <sup>q</sup>brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. <sup>28</sup> For thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> Behold, <sup>t</sup>I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, <sup>u</sup>into the hand of them from whom thy <sup>soul</sup> <sup>mind</sup> is alienated: <sup>29</sup> and <sup>v</sup>they shall deal with thee in hatred, hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, <sup>z</sup>and shall leave thee naked and bare: and <sup>a</sup>the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. <sup>30</sup> These <sup>I</sup> <sup>will</sup> things shall be done <sup>unto thee, for that</sup> <sup>do these things</sup> because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols. <sup>31</sup> Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; <sup>g</sup>therefore will I give <sup>i</sup>her cup into thine hand. <sup>32</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> Thou shalt drink of thy sister's <sup>cup,</sup> <sup>which is</sup> <sup>cup</sup> deep and large: <sup>l</sup>thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; <sup>1</sup>it containeth much. <sup>33</sup> Thou shalt be filled with

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 51. 17.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 13. 13.  
<sup>Cp. Rev.</sup> 14. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 5, 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 75. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 25. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 22. 12.  
<sup>See Jer.</sup> 2. 32.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 14. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 49  
& ch. 14. 10  
& 16. 58.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 16. 39.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 4  
& 22. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 48.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 41.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 3, 19.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 16. 38.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 8 (mg.).  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 20, 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 23.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 16. 37.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 17, 22.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 5. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 20. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 37.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 20, 21, 36.  
<sup>c</sup> z ch. 16. 7, 22, 39.  
<sup>d</sup> a ver. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 16. 37.  
<sup>f</sup> b ch. 44. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> c Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> See Jer. 23. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> d ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> See Ex. 34. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> e Cp. ver. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 30  
& Jer. 4. 30.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 9, 10.  
<sup>n</sup> h Cp. ch. 16. 11, 12.  
<sup>o</sup> i Cp. Jer. 25. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> j Cp. Esth. 1. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> k ch. 16. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Prov. 7. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> l Cp. ch. 5. 14, 15.  
<sup>t</sup> m Cp. Hos. 2. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> n Cp. Isai. 22. 2.

<sup>a</sup> drunkenness and sorrow, <sup>a</sup>with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of <sup>c</sup>thy sister Samaria. <sup>34</sup> <sup>d</sup>Thou shalt even drink it and <sup>drain</sup> <sup>suck</sup> it out, and thou shalt <sup>gnaw</sup> <sup>break</sup> the sherds thereof, and <sup>shalt tear thy</sup> <sup>pluck off thine own</sup> breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD. <sup>35</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> Because <sup>g</sup>thou hast forgotten me, and <sup>i</sup>cast me behind thy back, therefore <sup>j</sup>bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

<sup>36</sup> The LORD said moreover unto me: <sup>l</sup>Son of man, <sup>m</sup>wilt thou <sup>†</sup>judge <sup>Oholah</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>Oholibah?</sup> then declare unto them their <sup>abominations.</sup> <sup>37</sup> For <sup>p</sup>they have committed adultery, <sup>r</sup>and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed <sup>adultery;</sup> and they have also <sup>s</sup>caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through <sup>the fire</sup> unto them to be devoured. <sup>for them through the fire, to devour them.</sup>

<sup>38</sup> Moreover this they have done unto me: <sup>v</sup>they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and <sup>x</sup>have profaned my sabbaths. <sup>39</sup> For when <sup>y</sup>they had slain their children to their idols, then <sup>b</sup>they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, <sup>c</sup>thus have they done in the midst of mine house. <sup>40</sup> And <sup>furthermore</sup> <sup>that ye have sent for</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>come from</sup> <sup>far:</sup> <sup>e</sup>unto whom a messenger was <sup>sent,</sup> <sup>sent;</sup> and, lo, they <sup>came;</sup> <sup>came:</sup> for whom thou didst wash thyself, <sup>†</sup>paintedst thine eyes, <sup>h</sup>and deckedst thyself with <sup>ornaments;</sup> <sup>41</sup> and satest upon <sup>a</sup> <sup>§</sup>stately bed, <sup>with</sup> <sup>and</sup> a table prepared before it, <sup>k</sup>whereupon thou didst <sup>hast</sup> set mine incense and <sup>m</sup>mine oil. <sup>42</sup> And <sup>n</sup>the <sup>a</sup>voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with <sup>the</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>of the</sup>

A.V. \* Heb. instruments of thy decking.  
the multitude of men.

<sup>1</sup> Or, too much to endure  
† Or, plead for.

<sup>2</sup> Or, to come  
† Heb. coming.

§ Heb. honourable.

|| Heb. of



common sort were brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they <sup>\*Sabeans</sup> put <sup>a</sup>bracelets upon the hands of their hands, and <sup>b</sup>beautiful crowns upon their heads. <sup>43</sup> Then said I <sup>1</sup>of unto her that was old in adulteries, <sup>Now will they commit</sup> <sup>Will they now</sup> <sup>2</sup>whoredoms with her, <sup>3</sup>and she <sup>with them?</sup> <sup>44</sup> And they went in unto her, as they go in unto <sup>a</sup>woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Oholah and unto Oholibah, the lewd women. <sup>45</sup> And the righteous men, <sup>5</sup>they shall judge them with the judgement of adulteresses, and with the judgement of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. <sup>46</sup> For thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>i</sup>I will bring up an assembly against them, and will give them <sup>i</sup>to be tossed to and fro and <sup>k</sup>spoiled. <sup>47</sup> And the assembly shall stone them with stones, and <sup>§</sup>dispatch them with their swords; <sup>m</sup>they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and <sup>°</sup>burn up their houses with fire. <sup>48</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. <sup>49</sup> And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and <sup>q</sup>ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and <sup>s</sup>ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> Again, <sup>u</sup>in the ninth year, **24** in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>v</sup>Son of man, write thee the name of the day, <sup>even</sup> of this <sup>selfsame</sup> day: the king of Babylon <sup>4</sup>drew close unto Jerusalem this <sup>selfsame</sup> day. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>utter</sup> a parable unto <sup>z</sup>the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>GOD;</sup> Set on <sup>a</sup>the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
11.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
12.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
1 Sam. 9. 24.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 2.  
Cp. Nah. 3. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 3, 7,  
11.  
<sup>f</sup> Kin. 4. 38.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 24.  
See ch. 16. 38.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 4,  
14.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Lev.  
17. 13  
& Deut. 12. 16,  
24.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 40.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 28.  
25.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 40,  
41.  
Cp. Josh. 7.  
24, 25.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 24. 21.  
See 2 Chr. 36.  
17.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 30.  
33.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 36.  
19.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 27.  
Cp. ch. 16. 41.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 35.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 22. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> See  
ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 2.  
22.  
<sup>u</sup> See  
ch. 20. 1.

<sup>v</sup> See  
ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Isai. 22.  
14.  
<sup>x</sup> See  
ch. 5. 13  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch.  
17. 2  
& 20. 49.  
<sup>z</sup> See  
ch. 2. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> See  
ch. 17. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
ch. 5. 11.

caldron, pot, set it on, and also pour water into it: <sup>4</sup> gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, <sup>c</sup>the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. <sup>5</sup> Take the choice of the flock, and <sup>pile</sup> also the bones under it, <sup>and</sup> make it boil well; yea, well, and let the bones thereof be seethed in the midst of it. <sup>6</sup> Wherefore thus saith the

Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>d</sup>Woe to the bloody city, to <sup>e</sup>the caldron whose <sup>rust</sup> is therein, and whose <sup>rust</sup> is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; <sup>no lot is fallen</sup> <sup>let no lot fall</sup> upon it. <sup>7</sup> For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon <sup>g</sup>the <sup>bare</sup> top of a rock; <sup>h</sup>she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; <sup>8</sup> that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance. I have set her blood upon the <sup>bare</sup> top of a rock, that it should not be covered. <sup>9</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>GOD;</sup> <sup>d</sup>Woe to the bloody city! <sup>n</sup>I also will <sup>will</sup> <sup>even</sup> make the pile <sup>for fire</sup> great. <sup>10</sup> Heap on the wood, <sup>make the fire</sup> <sup>kindle the fire,</sup> <sup>hot, boil well</sup> the flesh, and <sup>make thick</sup> <sup>consume</sup> <sup>the broth,</sup> and let the bones be burned. <sup>11</sup> Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that <sup>it</sup> <sup>may be hot, and the brass thereof</sup> <sup>brass of it may be hot, and</sup> may burn, and <sup>r</sup>that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the <sup>rust</sup> of it may be consumed. <sup>12</sup> <sup>t</sup>She hath wearied <sup>herself</sup> with <sup>toil:</sup> yet <sup>lies, and</sup> her great <sup>rust</sup> <sup>scum</sup> went not forth out of her; her <sup>rust</sup> <sup>scum</sup> <sup>goeth not forth by</sup> <sup>her:</sup> <sup>scum shall be in the</sup> fire. <sup>13</sup> <sup>8</sup>In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged <sup>thee</sup> <sup>thee,</sup> and thou wast not purged, <sup>w</sup>thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till <sup>x</sup>I have <sup>9</sup>satisfied my fury <sup>caused my fury to rest</sup> <sup>10</sup>upon thee. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, <sup>b</sup>neither

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, She that is old will commit adulteries <sup>2</sup> Heb. her whoredoms. <sup>3</sup> Or, even with her <sup>4</sup> Heb. leaned upon.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, scum <sup>6</sup> Or, me <sup>7</sup> Or, is in the fire <sup>8</sup> Or, For thy filthy lewdness <sup>9</sup> Heb. brought to rest. <sup>10</sup> Or, toward  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, drunkards. <sup>†</sup> Heb. her whoredoms. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. for a removing and spoil. <sup>§</sup> Or, single them out.



will I spare, <sup>a</sup>neither will I repent; <sup>c</sup>according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

<sup>15</sup> Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>Son of man, behold, I take away from thee <sup>f</sup>the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet <sup>i</sup>neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears <sup>\*</sup>run down. <sup>17</sup> Sigh, <sup>†</sup>For-

<sup>1</sup>but not aloud; make no mourning for the dead, <sup>k</sup>bind <sup>thy</sup> headtire <sup>the</sup> tire of thine head upon thee, and <sup>l</sup>put <sup>on</sup> thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy <sup>†</sup>lips, and <sup>n</sup>eat not the bread of men. <sup>18</sup> So I spake unto the people in the <sup>morning</sup>; and <sup>pat</sup> even my wife <sup>died</sup>; and I did in the morning <sup>as</sup> I was commanded. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>r</sup>the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so? <sup>20</sup> Then I <sup>said</sup> unto <sup>answered</sup> them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

<sup>21</sup> Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Behold, <sup>w</sup>I will profane my sanctuary, the <sup>pride</sup> excellency of your <sup>power</sup> strength, <sup>f</sup>the desire of your eyes, and <sup>22</sup> that which your soul pitieth; and <sup>y</sup>your sons and your daughters whom ye have left <sup>behind</sup> shall fall by the sword. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>y</sup>ye shall do as I have done: <sup>y</sup>ye shall not cover your lips, <sup>n</sup>nor eat the bread of men. <sup>23</sup> <sup>y</sup>And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: <sup>i</sup>ye shall not mourn nor weep; but <sup>b</sup>ye shall pine away <sup>in</sup> for your iniquities, and <sup>moan</sup> shall one toward another. <sup>24</sup> Thus <sup>Ezekiel</sup> be <sup>is</sup> unto you <sup>a</sup> sign; <sup>y</sup>according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Num.

23, 19

& 1 Sam. 15.

29.

<sup>b</sup> See

ch. 6. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 20.

43

& 23. 45.

<sup>d</sup> See

ch. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 21.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 20.

6 (mg.).

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 47.

See 2 Chr. 36.

17.

<sup>h</sup> See

ch. 33. 21, 22.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 7.

11 (mg.).

<sup>j</sup> ch. 29. 21.

Cp. ch. 3. 26,

27.

<sup>k</sup> Judith

10. 3.

See Lev. 10. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Sam.

15. 30

& Isai. 20. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 24.

See ch. 4. 3.

<sup>n</sup> Hos. 9. 4.

See Jer. 16.

5-7.

<sup>o</sup> See

ch. 6. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 16.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 7

& 37. 7.

<sup>r</sup> See

ch. 12. 9.

<sup>s</sup> See

ch. 6. 2.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 20,

28.

See Jer. 49.

1-6.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 26. 2

& 36. 2.

<sup>v</sup> See

ch. 7. 22.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Jer.

7. 14.

See ch. 7. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Judg. 6. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 17

& ch. 12. 11.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Sam.

11. 1

& 12. 26.

See ch. 21. 20.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Zeph.

2. 15.

<sup>b</sup> See

ch. 4. 17.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 27.

See ch. 4. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 93. 8.

Isai. 55. 12.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 6.

11.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Zeph.

2. 8, 10.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 15.

ch. 36. 5.

then <sup>b</sup>shall ye know that I am the Lord God.

<sup>25</sup> And thou, <sup>d</sup>son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them <sup>e</sup>their <sup>3</sup>strength, the joy of their <sup>4</sup>glory, <sup>f</sup>the desire of their eyes, and <sup>5</sup> that whereupon they set their <sup>heart</sup>, <sup>g</sup>their <sup>minds</sup>, <sup>26</sup> <sup>h</sup>that in that day he that escapeth he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears? <sup>27</sup> <sup>h</sup>In that day <sup>j</sup>shall thy mouth be opened <sup>6</sup>to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: <sup>m</sup>so shalt thou be a sign unto them; <sup>o</sup>and they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of the LORD

<sup>25</sup> came again unto me, saying,

<sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>Son of man, <sup>s</sup>set thy face <sup>toward</sup> <sup>t</sup>the children of Ammon, and

prophesy <sup>7</sup>against <sup>them</sup>; <sup>3</sup> and say unto the children of Ammon, Hear the

word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>:

Because thou saidst, <sup>u</sup>Aha, against <sup>v</sup>my

sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel,

when it was <sup>made</sup> desolate; and against the house of Judah, when

they went into <sup>captivity</sup>; <sup>4</sup> therefore <sup>behold</sup>, I will deliver thee to <sup>x</sup>the

children <sup>of</sup> the east for a possession, and they shall set their <sup>encampments</sup> <sup>palaces</sup>

in thee, and make their dwellings in <sup>thee</sup>; they shall eat thy fruit,

and they shall drink thy milk. <sup>5</sup> And I will make <sup>z</sup>Rabbah <sup>a</sup>a

stable for camels, and the children of Ammon <sup>a</sup>a <sup>couching place</sup> <sup>couchingplace</sup> for

flocks: <sup>o</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>6</sup> For thus

saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Because <sup>d</sup>thou hast clapped thine <sup>††</sup>hands,

<sup>e</sup>and stamped with the <sup>††</sup>feet, and <sup>f</sup>rejoiced <sup>g</sup>with all the despite of thy soul

in <sup>§§</sup>heart with all thy despite

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. be silent. of their soul.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the pity of your soul. <sup>3</sup> Or, together with <sup>4</sup> Or, concerning

<sup>5</sup> Or, strong hold

<sup>6</sup> Or, beauty

<sup>7</sup> Heb. the lifting up

A.V. <sup>8</sup> Heb. go. lifting up of their soul.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. Be silent.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. children.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. upper lip: And so ver. 22.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. hand.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. the pity of your soul.

<sup>§§</sup> Heb. soul.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. the



against the land of Israel;  
7 therefore behold, <sup>a</sup>I have stretched out  
Behold, therefore <sup>a</sup>I will stretch out  
mine hand upon thee, and <sup>c</sup>will  
deliver thee for <sup>a</sup>a spoil to the  
nations; and I will cut thee off  
from the peoples, and I will cause  
thee to perish out of the countries:  
I will destroy thee; <sup>f</sup>and thou  
shalt know that I am the LORD.

<sup>8</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>:  
Because that <sup>9</sup>Moab and <sup>h</sup>Scir  
do say, Behold, <sup>k</sup>the house of  
Judah is like unto all the nations;  
<sup>9</sup> therefore, <sup>9</sup>behold, I will open  
the <sup>†</sup>side of Moab from the cities,  
from his cities which are <sup>1</sup>on his  
frontiers, the glory of the country,  
<sup>m</sup>Beth-jeshimoth, <sup>n</sup>Baal-meon,  
and <sup>o</sup>Kiriathaim, <sup>10</sup> <sup>2</sup>p unto the  
children of the east, <sup>r</sup>to go against the  
children of Ammon, and I <sup>†</sup>will give them  
for <sup>a</sup>possession, <sup>u</sup>that the children  
of Ammon may not be remembered  
among the nations: <sup>11</sup> <sup>9</sup>and I will  
execute judgements upon Moab; and  
<sup>v</sup>they shall know that I am the  
LORD.

<sup>12</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>:  
Because that <sup>v</sup>Edom hath dealt  
against the house of Judah <sup>s</sup>a by  
taking vengeance, and hath  
greatly offended, and revenged  
himself upon them; <sup>13</sup> therefore  
thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: <sup>a</sup>I will  
also stretch out mine hand upon  
Edom, and will cut off man and  
beast from it; and I will make it  
desolate from <sup>ad</sup>Teman; even unto  
<sup>†</sup>Dedan shall they fall by the sword.  
Dedan shall

<sup>14</sup> And I will lay my vengeance  
upon Edom <sup>9</sup>by the hand of my  
people <sup>Israel</sup>: and they shall do  
in Edom according to mine  
anger and according to my <sup>fury</sup>:  
and <sup>i</sup>they shall know my venge-  
ance, saith the Lord God.

<sup>15</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>:  
Because <sup>†</sup>the Philistines <sup>m</sup>have

dealt by revenge, and have taken  
vengeance <sup>b</sup>with <sup>a</sup>despite of soul,  
to destroy it <sup>with</sup> perpetual enmity;  
<sup>16</sup> therefore thus saith the Lord  
<sup>GOD</sup>: Behold, <sup>d</sup>I will stretch out  
mine hand upon the Philistines,  
and I will cut off <sup>e</sup>the Cherethites,  
and destroy the remnant of the  
<sup>††</sup>sea coast. <sup>17</sup> And I will execute  
great <sup>††</sup>vengeance upon them  
<sup>i</sup>with furious rebukes; <sup>j</sup>and they  
shall know that I am the LORD,  
when I shall lay my vengeance  
upon them.

<sup>26</sup> <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass  
<sup>†</sup>in the eleventh year, in  
the first <sup>day</sup> of the month,  
that the word of the LORD came  
unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>9</sup>Son of man,  
because that <sup>Tyre</sup> hath said  
against Jerusalem, <sup>†</sup>Aha, she is  
broken <sup>that was</sup> the gate of the  
peoples; she is turned unto me:  
I shall be replenished, now <sup>that</sup>  
she is laid waste: <sup>3</sup> therefore  
thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: <sup>†</sup>Behold,  
I am against thee, O <sup>Tyre</sup>,  
and will cause <sup>x</sup>many nations to  
come up against thee, <sup>z</sup>as the  
sea causeth his waves to come  
up. <sup>4</sup> And they shall destroy  
the walls of <sup>Tyre</sup>, and break  
down her towers: I will also  
scrape her dust from her, and  
<sup>b</sup>make her like <sup>a</sup>a bare rock.  
<sup>5</sup> She <sup>†</sup>shall be a place for the  
spreading of nets in the midst  
of the sea; <sup>e</sup>for I have spoken it,  
saith the Lord God: and <sup>she</sup> shall  
become a spoil to the nations.  
<sup>6</sup> And her daughters which are  
in the field shall be slain <sup>with</sup> the  
sword; and <sup>h</sup>they shall know that  
I am the LORD. <sup>7</sup> For thus  
saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Behold, <sup>†</sup>I  
will bring upon <sup>Tyre</sup> Nebuchad-  
rezzar king of Babylon, <sup>a</sup>king  
of kings, <sup>n</sup>from the north, with

<sup>a</sup> See  
ch. G. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 6.  
ch. 36. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 4  
& ch. 7. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
ch. G. 14.

<sup>e</sup> See  
1 Sam. 30. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
Isai. 15. 1—9  
& Jer. 48.  
1—47.  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> See Jer.  
25. 17—26.  
<sup>l</sup> See  
ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Josh.  
12. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 5. 8.

<sup>o</sup> See  
Jer. 48. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> See  
ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> See  
Isai. 23. 1—18.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 25. 3  
& 36. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 21. 32.  
<sup>v</sup> See  
ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
ch. 13. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch.  
32. 3  
& Jer. 34. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 8.  
ch. 32. 29  
& 35. 2, 5.  
2 Chr. 28. 17.  
Ps. 137. 7.  
Isai. 21. 11  
& 34. 5.  
Amos 1. 11, 12.  
1 Esd. 4. 45.  
See Jer. 49.  
7—29.  
& Obad. 1—21.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Lam.  
2. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 47. 10.  
<sup>dd</sup> 1 Chr. 1. 45.  
Amos 1. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> See  
ch. 17. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 27. 15,  
20  
& 38. 13.  
Isai. 21. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Amos 9. 12.  
Obad. 18.  
1 Mac. 5. 3.  
2 Mac. 10. 16,  
17.  
<sup>h</sup> See  
ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 29.  
18.  
<sup>k</sup> Ezra 7. 12.  
Dan. 2. 37.  
Cp. 11os. 8. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Jer. 25. 20  
& 47. 1.  
Joel 3. 4.  
Amos 1. 6.  
Zeph. 2. 4.  
See Isai. 14.  
29—31.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> See  
Jer. 1. 14.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in every quarter<sup>2</sup> Or, together with the children of Ammon, unto the children of the east

A.V. \* Or, meat. † Heb. shoulder of Moab. ‡ Or, against the children of Ammon.

revenge. †† Or, they shall fall by the sword unto Dedan.

\*\* Or, with perpetual hatred.

§ Heb. by revenging

†† Or, haven of the sea.



horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and <sup>a company, companies,</sup> and much people. <sup>8</sup> He shall slay with the sword <sup>c</sup>thy daughters in the field: and <sup>d</sup>he shall make <sup>forts</sup> <sup>a fort</sup> against thee, and <sup>e</sup>cast up a mount against thee, and <sup>f</sup>raise up the buckler against thee. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>h</sup>he shall set <sup>his battering engines</sup> <sup>engines of war</sup> against thy walls, and with his <sup>1</sup>axes he shall break down thy towers. <sup>10</sup> By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the <sup>2</sup>wagons, <sup>wheels,</sup> and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, <sup>†</sup>as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. <sup>11</sup> With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people <sup>with</sup> <sup>by</sup> the sword, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>3</sup>pillars of thy strength <sup>thy strong garrisons</sup> shall go down to the ground. <sup>12</sup> And they shall make a spoil of <sup>p</sup>thy riches, and make a prey of <sup>p</sup>thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy <sup>†</sup>thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and <sup>r</sup>thy dust in the midst of the <sup>waters.</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>s</sup> And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and <sup>t</sup>the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup> And I will make thee <sup>a bare</sup> <sup>like the top of a</sup> rock: <sup>w</sup>thou shalt be a place <sup>for the spreading of nets:</sup> <sup>to spread nets upon</sup>; thou shalt be built no more: <sup>w</sup>for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

<sup>15</sup> Thus saith the Lord God to Tyre: Tyre; Shall not <sup>m</sup>the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, <sup>z</sup>when the wounded <sup>groan,</sup> <sup>cry,</sup> when the slaughter is made in the midst

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 23. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Jonah 3. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 4. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 3. 26.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 32. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 2.

& 21. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 27. 35.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 19. 1.

& 27. 2, 32.

Cp. Rev. 18. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai. 23. 4.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 32. 23.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 27. 35.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 12. 3 & mg. for mg.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 3 & ch. 27. 34.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 27. 12—24.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 31. 14, 16 & 32. 18, 24.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Isai. 24. 8.

& Jer. 7. 34 & 16. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 12 & 23. 16.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 32. 23, 27, 32.

Ps. 27. 13.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 27. 36 & 28. 19.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 36.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 51. 52.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 19. 1.

of thee? <sup>16</sup> Then all <sup>a</sup>the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and <sup>b</sup>lay <sup>aside</sup> <sup>away</sup> their robes, and <sup>strip</sup> <sup>put</sup> off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with <sup>4</sup>§trembling; <sup>f</sup>they shall sit upon the ground, and <sup>g</sup>shall tremble <sup>at</sup> every moment, and <sup>i</sup>be astonished at thee. <sup>17</sup> And they shall <sup>j</sup>take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited <sup>5</sup>|| of seafaring men, the renowned city, <sup>k</sup>which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, <sup>l</sup>which <sup>caused</sup> <sup>cause</sup> their terror to be on all that <sup>6</sup>haunt it! <sup>18</sup> Now shall <sup>m</sup>the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be <sup>dismayed</sup> <sup>troubled</sup> at thy departure. <sup>19</sup> For thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> <sup>GOD;</sup> When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; <sup>o</sup>when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and <sup>the</sup> great waters shall cover thee; <sup>20</sup> then <sup>q</sup>will I <sup>when I shall</sup> bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, <sup>to</sup> <sup>with</sup> the people of old time, and <sup>will make</sup> <sup>shall</sup> thee to dwell <sup>in the</sup> <sup>nether</sup> <sup>low</sup> parts of the earth, <sup>7</sup>in the places <sup>that are</sup> desolate of old, <sup>q</sup>with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; <sup>8</sup>and I <sup>will</sup> <sup>shall</sup> set glory <sup>v</sup>in the land of the <sup>living:</sup> <sup>21</sup> I will make thee <sup>9\*\*x</sup>a terror, and thou shalt be no more: <sup>y</sup>though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD **27** came again unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> And thou, <sup>a</sup>son of man, <sup>b</sup>take up a lamentation for Tyre: <sup>3</sup> and say unto Tyre, O thou

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. *swords*.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *inhabited her*.  
Heb. *terrors*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *pour out the engine of shot*.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. *tremblings*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *according to the enterings of a city broken up*.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. *of the seas*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *obelisks*.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. *tremblings*.

<sup>5</sup> Or, *being won from the seas*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *as otherwise read, nor set thy glory &c.*

<sup>9</sup> Or, *a destruction*.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. *houses of thy*.



that dwellest at <sup>a</sup>the <sup>1</sup>entry of the sea, which art <sup>a</sup>the merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord God: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, I am <sup>c</sup>perfect in beauty. <sup>4</sup>Thy borders are <sup>d</sup>in the heart <sup>e</sup>midst of the seas, thy builders <sup>e</sup>have perfected thy beauty. <sup>5</sup>They have <sup>2</sup>made all thy <sup>f</sup>planks of fir trees from <sup>f</sup>ship boards of <sup>f</sup>from <sup>i</sup>Senir: they have taken <sup>j</sup>cedars from Lebanon to make <sup>a</sup>mast for thee. <sup>6</sup>Of <sup>l</sup>the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; <sup>they</sup>the company of the Ashurites have made thy <sup>3</sup>benches of ivory inlaid in boxwood, from <sup>o</sup>the isles of Kittim. <sup>7</sup>Of fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was <sup>thy</sup>sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; <sup>||</sup>blue and purple from <sup>o</sup>the isles of Elishah was <sup>thy</sup>awning. <sup>8</sup>The inhabitants of Zidon and <sup>w</sup>Arvad were thy rowers: thy wise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they were <sup>y</sup>thy pilots. <sup>9</sup>The ancients of <sup>z</sup>Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee <sup>a</sup>thy <sup>\*\*</sup>calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to <sup>5</sup>occupy thy merchandise. <sup>10</sup>They of <sup>f</sup>Persia and of <sup>g</sup>Lud and <sup>h</sup>Put were in thine army, thy men of war: <sup>hh</sup>they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. <sup>11</sup>The men of <sup>w</sup>Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and <sup>6</sup>the Gammadim were in thy towers: <sup>hh</sup>they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they <sup>e</sup>have perfected thy beauty. <sup>12</sup><sup>l</sup>Tarshish was <sup>m</sup>thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all <sup>kinds</sup>of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded <sup>p</sup>for thy wares. <sup>13</sup><sup>c</sup>Javan, <sup>q</sup>Tubal, and <sup>q</sup>Meshech, they were

a Cp. Isai. 23. 1.  
b Rev. 18. 13 & ng.  
c Cp. Isai. 23. 3.  
d ch. 38. 6. Gen. 10. 2.  
e ch. 28. 12. f ver. 12.  
g ver. 25, 27.  
h Gen. 10. 7. See ch. 25. 13.

i Deut. 3. 9. j See Judg. 9. 15. k ver. 12. l See Isai. 2. 13.

m ch. 28. 13.

n ver. 7.

o See Gen. 10. 4.

p See ch. 16. 10.

q 1 Chr. 15. 27.

r Job 28. 18.

s Isai. 54. 12.

t See 1 Kin. 5. 9, 11.

u Judg. 11. 33.

v See Gen. 37. 25.

w Gen. 10. 13.

x Isai. 7. 8.

Cp. ver. 16.

y ver. 27, 29.

z 1 Kin. 5. 18.

ps. 83. 7.

a ver. 27.

b Rev. 1. 14.

c Gen. 10. 2.

zech. 9. 13 (ng.).

d Ex. 30. 24.

ee Cp. Ex. 30. 25.

ff ch. 38. 5.

g ch. 30. 5.

judith 2. 23.

h Cp. Isai. 46. 9.

hh Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 7.

i S. of S. 4. 4.

j Isai. 60. 7.

k ch. 38. 13.

Gen. 10. 7.

l Ex. 30. 23.

l ver. 25.

ch. 38. 13.

See 1 Kin. 10. 22.

m ver. 16.

18, 21.

n 2 Kin. 19. 12.

o Gen. 10. 22.

p ver. 14, 16.

19, 22.

q ch. 32. 26.

& 38. 2.

& 39. 1.

r ver. 7.

thy traffickers: they traded <sup>b</sup>the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy <sup>14</sup>market. They of <sup>d</sup>the house of Togarmah traded <sup>f</sup>for thy wares with horses and war-horses and mules. <sup>15</sup>The men of <sup>h</sup>Dedan were thy traffickers: many isles were the <sup>mart</sup>merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee <sup>7</sup>in exchange for a present horns of ivory and ebony. <sup>16</sup>Syria was <sup>k</sup>thy merchant by reason of the multitude of <sup>thy</sup>handyworks: they traded <sup>||</sup>the wares of thy making: they occupied <sup>in</sup>thy wares with <sup>8m</sup>emeralds, <sup>n</sup>purple, and <sup>n</sup>brodered work, and <sup>q</sup>fine linen, and <sup>r</sup>coral, and <sup>s</sup>rubies. <sup>17</sup>Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy traffickers: they traded <sup>for</sup>in thy <sup>merchandise</sup>market wheat of <sup>u</sup>Minnith, and <sup>v</sup>pannag, and honey, and oil, and <sup>v</sup>balm. <sup>18</sup><sup>z</sup>Damascus was <sup>k</sup>thy merchant for the multitude of <sup>thy</sup>handyworks, in <sup>the</sup>wares of thy making, for the multitude of all kinds of riches; with the wine of Helbon, and <sup>b</sup>white wool. <sup>19</sup>Vedan Dan also and <sup>c</sup>Javan traded <sup>10</sup>with <sup>going to and</sup>from occupied in thy wares: <sup>11</sup>bright iron, <sup>d</sup>cassia, and <sup>ee</sup>calamus, were among <sup>in</sup>thy merchandise. <sup>20</sup><sup>h</sup>Dedan was thy trafficker in <sup>precious</sup>clothes for riding. <sup>21</sup>Arabia, and all the princes of <sup>i</sup>Kedar, <sup>s</sup>they were <sup>k</sup>the occupied merchants of thy hand; <sup>i</sup>in lambs, and with these goats, in these were they thy merchants. <sup>22</sup>The traffickers of <sup>j</sup>Sheba and <sup>j</sup>Raamah, they were thy traffickers: they traded <sup>for</sup>in thy wares with <sup>k</sup>chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. <sup>23</sup><sup>u</sup>Haran, and Canneh, and <sup>v</sup>Eden, the traffickers of <sup>j</sup>Sheba, <sup>o</sup>Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy traffickers. <sup>24</sup>These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in <sup>12</sup>wrappings of blue and <sup>r</sup>brodered work, and

R.V. 1 Heb. entrances. 2 Heb. built. 3 Or, deck 4 Or, elders 5 Or, exchange 6 Or, valorous men  
7 Or, for a present 8 Or, carbuncles 9 Perhaps, a kind of confection. 10 According to some ancient versions, from Uzal.  
11 Or, wrought 12 Or, bales  
A.V. \* Heb. perfect of beauty. † Heb. heart. ‡ Heb. built. § Or, they have made thy hatches of ivory well trodden.  
Heb. the daughter. || Or, purple and scarlet. \*\* Or, stoppers of chinks. Heb. strengtheners. †† Or, merchandise.  
‡‡ Heb. thy works. §§ Heb. chrysoprase. \* Or, rosin. † Or, Menzul. ‡ Heb. clothes of freedom. § Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand. || Or, excellent things. \*\* Heb. foldings.



in chests of rich apparel, bound with <sup>cords</sup> and made of cedar, among thy merchandise. <sup>25</sup> <sup>b</sup>The ships of <sup>c</sup>Tarshish were thy caravans for <sup>did sing of thee in</sup>

thy <sup>merchandise</sup> <sup>market</sup>: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious <sup>in the</sup> <sup>heart</sup> <sup>midst</sup> of the seas. <sup>26</sup> Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: <sup>g</sup>the east wind hath broken thee in the <sup>heart</sup> <sup>\*midst</sup> of the seas. <sup>27</sup> Thy riches, and thy <sup>wares</sup> <sup>fairs</sup>, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and <sup>k</sup>thy pilots, <sup>l</sup>thy calkers, and the <sup>l</sup>occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, <sup>2</sup>with <sup>†</sup>and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into <sup>the</sup> <sup>heart</sup> <sup>\*midst</sup> of the seas <sup>q</sup>in the day of thy ruin.

<sup>28</sup> At the sound of the cry of thy pilots <sup>\*the</sup> <sup>†</sup>suburbs shall shake at the sound of <sup>†</sup>suburbs shall shake. <sup>29</sup> <sup>u</sup>And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and <sup>k</sup>all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land, <sup>30</sup> <sup>u</sup>and shall cause their voice to be heard <sup>over</sup> <sup>against</sup> thee, and shall cry bitterly, and <sup>z</sup>shall cast up dust upon their heads, <sup>b</sup>they shall wallow themselves in the ashes: <sup>31</sup> and they shall <sup>c</sup>make themselves <sup>utterly</sup> bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> bitterness of <sup>soul</sup> <sup>with</sup> bitter <sup>mourning</sup> <sup>wailing</sup>. <sup>32</sup> And in their wailing they shall <sup>e</sup>take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, <sup>saying</sup>, <sup>o</sup>Who is there like Tyre, like <sup>her that is brought to silence in</sup> <sup>the destroyed</sup> in the midst of the sea? <sup>33</sup> When thy wares went forth out of the seas, <sup>k</sup>thou filledst many <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup>; <sup>k</sup>thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>4</sup>In the time <sup>that</sup> <sup>n</sup>thou <sup>wast</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>shalt be</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 48. 7.

Isai. 2. 16

& 23. 14.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 12.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 26. 15,

16.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 32.

10.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>g</sup> See

Jer. 18. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Rev. 18. 11.

<sup>i</sup> See

Jer. 18. 16.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 26. 21

& 28. 19.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>m</sup> See

ch. 2. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev.

18. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 26.

18

& 32. 10.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 27. 4

(for mg.).

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch.

45. 2.

& 48. 15, 17.

<sup>t</sup> Isai. 31. 3.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Rev.

18. 17, 18.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 12

& Zech. 9. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Dan. 1. 17.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Lam. 2. 10.

Rev. 18. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Zech.

9. 3.

<sup>b</sup> See

Jer. 6. 26.

<sup>c</sup> See

Isai. 3. 24.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>e</sup> See

ch. 19. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 10.

ch. 7. 21

& 30. 12

& 31. 12.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rev.

18. 18.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 30. 11

& 31. 12

& 32. 12.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 30. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Rev.

18. 15, 19.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 32.

18, 19.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch.

32. 20.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch.

26. 19.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 2.

broken by the seas in the depths of the <sup>waters</sup> <sup>waters</sup>, <sup>a</sup>thy merchandise and all thy company <sup>did fall in the</sup> <sup>in the midst</sup> <sup>midst of thee</sup>. <sup>35</sup> <sup>d</sup>All the inhabitants of the isles <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> astonished at thee, <sup>e</sup>and their kings <sup>are</sup> <sup>horribly</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>sore</sup> afraid, they <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> troubled in their countenance.

<sup>36</sup> <sup>h</sup>The merchants among the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> shall <sup>i</sup>hiss at thee; <sup>j</sup>thou shalt become <sup>5s</sup> a terror, and <sup>thou shalt</sup> <sup>never</sup> be any more.

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD <sup>28</sup> came again unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup>Son of man, say unto <sup>n</sup>the prince of <sup>Tyre</sup> <sup>Tyros</sup>, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup> <sup>GOD</sup>: <sup>o</sup>Because thine heart is lifted up, and <sup>p</sup>thou hast said, I am a <sup>god</sup> <sup>GOD</sup>, I sit in the seat of God, <sup>r</sup>in the <sup>6</sup> <sup>\*</sup>midst of the seas; yet <sup>t</sup>thou art <sup>a</sup> <sup>man</sup>, and not God, <sup>v</sup>though thou <sup>didst</sup> set thine heart as the heart of God: <sup>3</sup> behold, <sup>w</sup>thou art wiser <sup>x</sup>than <sup>y</sup>Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: <sup>4</sup> <sup>w</sup>by <sup>with</sup> thy wisdom and <sup>by</sup> <sup>with</sup> thine understanding <sup>a</sup>thou hast gotten thee <sup>7</sup>riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: <sup>5</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>by thy great wisdom <sup>and</sup> by thy <sup>traffic</sup> <sup>traffic</sup> hast thou increased thy <sup>7</sup>riches, and <sup>o</sup>thine heart is lifted up because of thy <sup>7</sup>riches: <sup>6</sup> therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup> <sup>GOD</sup>: Because <sup>d</sup>thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; <sup>7</sup> therefore behold, <sup>behold</sup>, therefore I will bring <sup>f</sup>strangers upon thee, <sup>h</sup>the terrible of the nations: <sup>i</sup>and they shall draw their swords against <sup>j</sup>the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall <sup>8</sup>defile <sup>j</sup>thy brightness. <sup>8</sup> <sup>l</sup>They shall bring thee down to the <sup>pit</sup> <sup>pit</sup>: <sup>m</sup>and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are <sup>slain</sup> <sup>slain</sup> in the <sup>heart</sup> <sup>midst</sup> of the seas. <sup>9</sup> <sup>o</sup>Wilt thou yet say be-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, exchangers <sup>2</sup> Or, and in <sup>3</sup> Or, waves <sup>4</sup> According to some ancient versions, Now thou art broken... are fallen &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, a destruction Heb. terrors. <sup>6</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>7</sup> Or, power <sup>8</sup> Or, profane  
A.V. <sup>9</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>†</sup> Or, even with all. <sup>‡</sup> Or, waves. <sup>§</sup> Heb. terrors. <sup>||</sup> Heb. shalt not be for ever.  
\* Heb. By the greatness of thy wisdom.



fore him that slayeth thee, I am God? but <sup>art</sup> thou <sup>shalt be a</sup> man, and not God, in the hand of him that <sup>woundeth</sup> thee. <sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup> Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: <sup>c</sup> for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

<sup>11</sup> Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup> Son of man, <sup>g</sup> take up a lamentation <sup>for</sup> upon <sup>h</sup> the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: Thou sealest up the <sup>2</sup> sum, <sup>j</sup> full of wisdom, and <sup>k</sup> perfect in beauty. <sup>13</sup> Thou <sup>wast</sup> hast been in <sup>l</sup> Eden the garden of God; <sup>m</sup> every precious stone was thy covering, <sup>p</sup> the <sup>3</sup> <sup>†</sup> sardius, the topaz, and the diamond, the <sup>†</sup> beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, <sup>n</sup> the <sup>4</sup> <sup>§</sup> emerald, and the <sup>5</sup> carbuncle, and gold: <sup>s</sup> the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was <sup>prepared</sup> in thee; <sup>v</sup> in the day that thou <sup>wast</sup> created they were prepared. <sup>14</sup> Thou <sup>wast</sup> art the anointed <sup>x</sup> cherub that covereth: and I <sup>have</sup> set thee, so that thou <sup>wast</sup> upon <sup>2</sup> the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. <sup>15</sup> Thou wast perfect in thy ways <sup>b</sup> from the day that thou <sup>wast</sup> created, till <sup>unrighteousness</sup> iniquity was found in thee.

<sup>16</sup> By the multitude of <sup>a</sup> thy <sup>traffic</sup> merchandise they <sup>have</sup> filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore <sup>have I</sup> <sup>will</sup> I cast thee as profane out of <sup>2</sup> the mountain of <sup>God</sup>; and I <sup>have</sup> destroyed thee, <sup>3</sup> O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. <sup>17</sup> <sup>g</sup> Thine heart was lifted up because of <sup>h</sup> thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I <sup>have</sup> will

a ver. 2.

b ch. 31. 18 &amp; 32. 19, 21, 24, 25.

c See ch. 17. 24. d Cp. ch. 30. 8, 14, 16 &amp; Rev. 18. 8.

e Cp. ver. 17.

f See ch. 2. 1.

g See ch. 19. 1. h Cp. ver. 2. i ch. 26. 21 &amp; 27. 36.

j Cp. ver. 3.

k ch. 27. 3.

l ch. 31. 8, 9. See Isai. 51. 3. m Cp. ch. 27. 16.

n See ch. 6. 2. o See Isai. 23. 2.

p Ex. 28. 17 &amp; mg. for mg. Rev. 4. 3 &amp; 21. 19, 20.

q See ch. 13. 8. r ch. 39. 13. Cp. Ex. 14. 4, 17, 18.

s Cp. ch. 26. 13.

t See ch. 6. 7.

u ver. 26. v ver. 15.

w See ch. 20. 41.

x Ex. 25. 20. 1 Kin. 8. 7.

y ch. 38. 22. z Cp. ch. 20. 40.

a Num. 33. 55.

b Josh. 23. 13.

b ver. 13.

c Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 7.

d Cp. ver. 5.

e ch. 16. 57.

f See ch. 11. 17.

g ver. 2, 5.

h Cp. ver. 7.

i ch. 36. 23 &amp; 37. 25.

cast thee to the ground, I <sup>have</sup> laid thee before kings, that they may behold thee. <sup>18</sup> By the multitude of <sup>Thou</sup> thine iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine traffic, thou hast profaned my sanctuaries: iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore <sup>have I</sup> <sup>will I</sup> brought forth a fire from the midst of thee, it <sup>hath</sup> shall devour thee, and I <sup>have</sup> turned thee to ashes upon the earth <sup>e</sup> in the sight of all them that behold thee. <sup>19</sup> All they that know thee among the <sup>peoples</sup> shall be astonished at thee: <sup>i</sup> thou <sup>art</sup> shalt become <sup>6</sup> a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>21</sup> <sup>f</sup> Son of man, <sup>2</sup> set thy face toward <sup>o</sup> Zidon, and <sup>n</sup> prophesy against it, <sup>22</sup> and say, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: Behold, <sup>q</sup> I am against thee, O Zidon; and <sup>r</sup> I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and <sup>t</sup> they shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>u</sup> when I shall have executed judgements in her, and <sup>v</sup> shall be sanctified in her. <sup>23</sup> For I will send into her <sup>v</sup> pestilence, and blood in her streets; and the wounded shall <sup>7</sup> fall in the midst of her, <sup>be</sup> judged by the sword upon her on every side; <sup>t</sup> and they shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>24</sup> <sup>a</sup> And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor <sup>a</sup> any grieving thorn of <sup>any</sup> all that are round about them, <sup>e</sup> that <sup>did</sup> despite unto them; <sup>t</sup> and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

<sup>25</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: <sup>g</sup> When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the <sup>peoples</sup> among whom they are scattered, and <sup>v</sup> shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the <sup>nations</sup>, <sup>i</sup> then shall they dwell in their own land <sup>which I gave</sup> that I have given

R.V. 1 Or, profaneth  
6 Or, a destruction Heb. terrors.  
A.V. \* Or, woundeth.

2 Or, measure Or, pattern  
7 Or, be judged  
† Or, ruby.

3 Or, ruby

4 Or, carbuncle

5 Or, emerald

† Or, chrysolite.

§ Or, chrysoprase.

|| Heb. terrors.



to my servant Jacob. <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup> And they shall dwell <sup>securely</sup> therein; yea, they shall build houses, and <sup>and</sup> plant vineyards, and shall dwell <sup>securely</sup>; yea, they <sup>with confidence</sup>, <sup>c</sup> when I have executed <sup>judgements</sup> upon all those <sup>d</sup> that do them despite <sup>†</sup> despise them round about them; <sup>e</sup> and they shall know that I am the LORD their God.

**29** <sup>1</sup> In the tenth year, in the tenth *month*, in the twelfth *day* of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup> Son of man, <sup>j</sup> set thy face against <sup>1</sup> Pharaoh king of Egypt, <sup>j</sup> and prophesy against him, and <sup>n</sup> against all Egypt: <sup>3</sup> speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: <sup>o</sup> Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, <sup>p</sup> the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, <sup>r</sup> which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself. <sup>4</sup> <sup>And</sup> But I will <sup>s</sup> put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, <sup>with</sup> and all the fish of thy rivers <sup>which</sup> shall stick unto thy scales. <sup>5</sup> <sup>u</sup> And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall <sup>z</sup> upon the <sup>1</sup> open <sup>field</sup> fields; <sup>y</sup> thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: <sup>u</sup> I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the <sup>earth</sup> field and to the fowls of the heaven. <sup>6</sup> And all the inhabitants of Egypt <sup>e</sup> shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been <sup>a</sup> a staff of reed to the house of Israel. <sup>7</sup> <sup>d</sup> When they took hold of thee <sup>2</sup> by thy hand, thou didst break, and didst rend all their <sup>shoulders</sup> shoulder: and when they

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 23. 6 & 32. 37

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 14. 17. <sup>c</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 20. 1. <sup>g</sup> ver. 3. See ch. 13. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 30. 12.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 6. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 30. 6. <sup>l</sup> ch. 32. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 32. 13. Cp. ch. 35. 7.

<sup>n</sup> See Isai. 19. 1.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 13. 8. <sup>p</sup> oh. 32. 2. Ps. 74. 13, 14. Isai. 27. 1 & 51. 9. <sup>q</sup> ch. 30. 7. <sup>r</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 19. 9 & 38. 4. <sup>t</sup> Kin. 19. 28. 2 Chr. 33. 11 (mg.). <sup>u</sup> ch. 30. 23, 26. Cp. Jer. 48. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 4, 5. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Isai. 19. 22, 23 & Jer. 46. 26. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 39. 25.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 9. 22. <sup>z</sup> See Jer. 8. 2. <sup>z</sup> ch. 30. 14. See Isai. 11. 11.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 14 & mg. for mg.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 30. 13.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 18.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 36. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 20. 5 & 30. 3, 5.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 2. 36 & 37. 5, 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 2, 3.

<sup>i</sup> 36. 4, 6 & Lam. 4. 17.

leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to <sup>3</sup> be at a stand. <sup>8</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Behold, <sup>b</sup> I will bring a sword upon thee, and will cut off <sup>from thee man and beast.</sup> man and beast out of thee. <sup>9</sup> And the land of Egypt shall be <sup>a</sup> desolation <sup>desolate</sup> and <sup>a</sup> waste <sup>waste</sup>; <sup>e</sup> and they shall know that I am the LORD: <sup>g</sup> because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it. <sup>10</sup> Therefore <sup>g</sup> behold, Behold, therefore I am against thee, and <sup>h</sup> against thy rivers, and <sup>h</sup> I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> from the tower of <sup>Seveneh</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. <sup>11</sup> <sup>m</sup> No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. <sup>12</sup> <sup>q</sup> And I will make the land of Egypt <sup>a</sup> desolation <sup>desolate</sup> in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be <sup>a</sup> desolation <sup>desolate</sup> forty years: <sup>t</sup> and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. <sup>13</sup> <sup>For</sup> Yet thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: At the end of forty years <sup>v</sup> will I gather the Egyptians from the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> whither they were scattered: <sup>14</sup> and <sup>w</sup> I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into <sup>z</sup> the land of Pathros, into the land of their <sup>5</sup> birth <sup>††</sup> habitation; <sup>a</sup> and they shall be <sup>††</sup> there a <sup>6</sup> <sup>††</sup> base kingdom. <sup>15</sup> It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; <sup>b</sup> neither shall it <sup>any more lift itself up</sup> exalt itself any more above the nations: <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. <sup>16</sup> And it shall be no more <sup>ee</sup> the confidence of the house of Israel, <sup>bringing</sup> which bringeth <sup>their</sup> iniquity to re-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. face of the field. Ps. 69. 23.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, by the handle. <sup>3</sup> Or, from Migdol to Syene and even &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, with confidence. <sup>5</sup> Or, spoil. <sup>6</sup> Heb. wastes of waste. <sup>7</sup> Heb. low. <sup>8</sup> Heb. face of the field. <sup>9</sup> Heb. low. <sup>10</sup> Or, from Migdol to Syene. <sup>11</sup> Heb. Seveneh. <sup>12</sup> Or, birth.

Another reading is, with the hand. <sup>13</sup> Or, origin. <sup>14</sup> Heb. low.

<sup>15</sup> Or, as some read, shake. See



membrane, when they <sup>turn to</sup> shall look after them: <sup>and</sup> but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

<sup>17</sup> And it came to pass <sup>in the</sup> seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, <sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup> Son of man, <sup>h</sup> Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder <sup>k</sup> was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, <sup>from Tyre,</sup> for the service that he had served against it: <sup>19</sup> therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>n</sup> I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; <sup>p</sup> and he shall <sup>carry off</sup> take her multitude, <sup>q</sup> and <sup>\*</sup> take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. <sup>20</sup> <sup>s</sup> I have given him the land of Egypt <sup>as</sup> his recompence for which he served, <sup>†</sup> for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

<sup>21</sup> In that day <sup>v</sup> will I cause an horn to bud forth unto the house of Israel, of the house of Israel to bud forth, and <sup>w</sup> I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; <sup>x</sup> and they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> The word of the LORD **30** came again unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup> Son of man, <sup>prophesy,</sup> prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>e</sup> Howl ye, Woe worth the day! <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup> For the day is near, even <sup>f</sup> the day of the LORD is near, <sup>gg</sup> a day of clouds; <sup>cloudy day</sup>; it shall be the time of the heathen. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>the</sup> sword shall come upon Egypt, <sup>†</sup> and <sup>anguish</sup> great pain shall be in <sup>2b</sup> Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and <sup>k</sup> they shall take away her multitude, and <sup>l</sup> her founda-

tions shall be broken down. <sup>5</sup> <sup>2b</sup> Ethiopia, and <sup>Put,</sup> Libya, and <sup>Lad,</sup> Lydia, and <sup>d</sup> all the mingled people, and Chub, and the <sup>children</sup> men of <sup>3</sup> the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

<sup>6</sup> Thus saith the Lord; <sup>LORD;</sup> They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and <sup>i</sup> the pride of her power shall come down: <sup>4</sup> <sup>\*\*j</sup> from the tower of <sup>Seveneh</sup> Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God. <sup>7</sup> <sup>l</sup> And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. <sup>8m</sup> And they shall know that I am the LORD, when <sup>o</sup> I have set a fire in Egypt, and <sup>when</sup> <sup>f</sup> all her helpers <sup>are</sup> shall be <sup>5</sup> <sup>††</sup> destroyed. <sup>9</sup> In that day <sup>r</sup> shall messengers go forth from <sup>before</sup> me in ships to make the careless <sup>b</sup> Ethiopians <sup>afraid;</sup> afraid; <sup>t</sup> and <sup>there shall be anguish</sup> great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of <sup>Egypt;</sup> Egypt: for, lo, it cometh.

<sup>10</sup> Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>u</sup> I will also make the multitude of Egypt to <sup>cease,</sup> cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon. <sup>11</sup> He and his people with him, <sup>v</sup> the terrible of the nations, shall be brought <sup>in</sup> to destroy the land; <sup>z</sup> and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>a</sup> I will make <sup>bb</sup> the rivers <sup>††</sup> dry, and <sup>will</sup> sell the land into the hand of <sup>evil men;</sup> the wicked; and <sup>e</sup> I will make the land <sup>desolate,</sup> waste, and <sup>6</sup> <sup>§§</sup> all that is therein, by the hand of <sup>h</sup> strangers: <sup>i</sup> I the LORD have spoken it.

<sup>13</sup> Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>j</sup> I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause <sup>the</sup> <sup>7</sup> images to cease from <sup>m</sup> Noph; and <sup>n</sup> there shall be out of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for his labour wherewith he served.  
to Syene <sup>5</sup> Heb. broken.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. spoil her spoil, and prey her prey.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, from Migdol to Syene.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. broken.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. Cush.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.

<sup>†</sup> Or, for his hire.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. drought.

<sup>7</sup> Or, things of nought. See Ps. 96. 5.

<sup>†</sup> Or, fear. <sup>§</sup> Heb. Phut.  
<sup>§§</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof.

<sup>4</sup> Or, from Migdol

<sup>||</sup> Heb. children.



no more a prince <sup>out</sup> of the land of Egypt: and <sup>b</sup>I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. <sup>14</sup> And I will make <sup>d</sup>Pathros desolate, <sup>e</sup>and will set <sup>a</sup>fire in <sup>f</sup>Zoan, <sup>g</sup>and will execute <sup>judgements</sup> in <sup>h</sup>No. <sup>15</sup> And I will pour my fury upon <sup>†</sup>Sin, the <sup>strong hold</sup> of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of <sup>h</sup>No. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>e</sup>I will set <sup>a</sup>fire in Egypt: Sin shall <sup>be in</sup> great anguish, <sup>and</sup> <sup>h</sup>No shall be <sup>broken up:</sup> rent asunder, and <sup>†</sup>Noph shall have <sup>adversaries</sup> in distresses the day-time. <sup>17</sup> The young men of <sup>†</sup>Aven and of <sup>§</sup>Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity. <sup>18</sup> At <sup>n</sup>Tehaphnehes also <sup>o</sup>the day shall <sup>2</sup>withdraw itself, <sup>be</sup> darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt, <sup>and</sup> <sup>p</sup>the <sup>pride</sup> of her <sup>power</sup> shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. <sup>19</sup> Thus <sup>r</sup>will I execute <sup>judgements</sup> in Egypt: <sup>†</sup>and they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>20</sup> And it came to pass <sup>v</sup>in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>21</sup> <sup>s</sup>Son of man, <sup>b</sup>I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, <sup>d</sup>it <sup>hath</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>been</sup> bound up to <sup>apply</sup> healing medicines, <sup>to</sup> put a roller to bind it, <sup>that it be</sup> strong to hold the sword.

<sup>22</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, <sup>g</sup>I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and <sup>b</sup>will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. <sup>23</sup> <sup>m</sup>And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

a ver. 10.

b Cp. Isai.

19. 16.

c See

ch. 21. 3.

d ch. 29. 14.

See Isai. 11. 11.

e ver. 8.

f See

Num. 13. 22.

g ver. 19.

h Jer. 46. 25.

i Job 24. 12.

j See

ch. 6. 7.

k Cp. ver. 8.

l ver. 13.

m ch. 29. 12.

n See

Jer. 2. 16.

o Cp. Jer.

15. 9.

&amp; Amos 8. 9.

p ver. 6.

q See

ch. 20. 1.

r ver. 14.

s See

ch. 2. 1.

t Cp. ch. 29.

19.

&amp; 30. 4.

&amp; 32. 12, 16,

20, 31, 32.

u Cp. ver. 18

&amp; ch. 32. 19.

v See

ch. 20. 1.

w Cp. Isai.

10. 34.

See Dan. 4.

10, 20—22.

x See

Judg. 9. 15.

y Cp. ver.

15. 16.

z Cp. ch. 17.

23.

a Cp. Isai.

10. 33.

b Cp. Jer.

48. 25.

c Cp. Dan.

4. 11 (for mg.).

d Cp. Jer.

30. 13.

&amp; 46. 11.

e Cp. ch.

17. 7.

f Cp. Dan.

4. 11.

g See

ch. 13. 8.

h ch. 17. 5.

Cp. Ps. 1. 3.

i ch. 17. 23.

&amp; Dan. 4. 12,

21.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>a</sup>I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put <sup>c</sup>my sword in his hand: but I will break <sup>the arms of Pharaoh,</sup> Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with <sup>i</sup>the groanings of a deadly wounded man. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>a</sup>I will <sup>hold up</sup> strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; <sup>†</sup>and they shall know that I am the LORD, <sup>k</sup>when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. <sup>26</sup> <sup>m</sup>And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through among the countries; <sup>†</sup>and they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass **31** <sup>q</sup>in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>s</sup>Son of man, <sup>say</sup> unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to <sup>†</sup>this multitude; <sup>u</sup>Whom art thou like in thy greatness? <sup>3</sup> Behold, <sup>v</sup>the Assyrian was <sup>a</sup>a cedar in <sup>y</sup>Lebanon <sup>\*\*</sup>with fair branches, and <sup>z</sup>with a shadowing shroud, and <sup>a</sup>of an high stature; and his top was among <sup>c</sup>the <sup>3</sup>thick boughs. <sup>4</sup> The waters <sup>nourished</sup> him, the deep <sup>†</sup>made him to grow: great, <sup>†</sup>set him up on high with <sup>e</sup>her rivers <sup>ran</sup> round about her plantation; and <sup>she</sup> sent out her <sup>his plants,</sup> channels unto all the trees of the field. <sup>5</sup> Therefore <sup>his</sup> stature <sup>height</sup> was exalted above all the trees of the field; and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long <sup>by reason</sup> of <sup>4</sup>many <sup>the multitude of</sup> waters, <sup>\*</sup>when he shot <sup>them</sup> forth. <sup>6</sup> <sup>i</sup>All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, all the day <sup>2</sup> Another reading is, be dark. <sup>3</sup> Or, clouds <sup>4</sup> Or, great  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Taxis. <sup>†</sup> Or, Pclusium. <sup>†</sup> Or, Heliopolis. <sup>§</sup> Or, Pubastum. <sup>||</sup> Or, restrained. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. fair of  
branches. <sup>††</sup> Or, nourished. <sup>††</sup> Or, brought him up. <sup>§§</sup> Or, conduits. <sup>\*</sup> Or, when it sent them forth.



their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. <sup>7</sup> Thus was he <sup>c</sup>fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: <sup>d</sup>for his root was by <sup>1</sup>many great waters. <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>The cedars <sup>f</sup>in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the <sup>g</sup>plane <sup>h</sup>chestnut trees were not <sup>i</sup>like his branches; nor was any tree <sup>j</sup>in the garden of God <sup>k</sup>was like unto him in his beauty. <sup>9</sup> I <sup>l</sup>have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that <sup>m</sup>all the trees of <sup>n</sup>Eden, that were <sup>o</sup>in the garden of God, envied him.

<sup>10</sup> Therefore thus <sup>p</sup>said the Lord God: Because <sup>q</sup>thou <sup>r</sup>art exalted in stature, and he hath <sup>s</sup>set up his top among the <sup>t</sup>thick boughs, and <sup>u</sup>his heart is lifted up in his height; <sup>v</sup>I <sup>w</sup>will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the <sup>x</sup>nations; <sup>y</sup>he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>z</sup>strangers, <sup>aa</sup>the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: <sup>ab</sup>upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all <sup>ac</sup>the watercourses <sup>ad</sup>of the land; and <sup>ae</sup>all the peoples <sup>af</sup>of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. <sup>13</sup> <sup>ag</sup>Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven <sup>ah</sup>shall dwell, <sup>ai</sup>and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches: <sup>14</sup> <sup>aj</sup>to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves <sup>ak</sup>in for their stature, <sup>al</sup>neither <sup>am</sup>shoot up their top among the thick boughs, <sup>an</sup>nor that their <sup>ao</sup>mighty ones <sup>ap</sup>stand up in their height, <sup>aq</sup>even <sup>ar</sup>all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto

death, <sup>a</sup>to the <sup>b</sup>nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

<sup>15</sup> Thus saith the Lord God: In the day when <sup>c</sup>he went down to <sup>d</sup>hell the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the <sup>e</sup>rivers <sup>f</sup>floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused <sup>g</sup>Lebanon <sup>h</sup>to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. <sup>16</sup> <sup>i</sup>I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, <sup>j</sup>when I cast him down to <sup>k</sup>hell with them that descend into the pit: <sup>l</sup>and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of <sup>m</sup>Lebanon, all that drink water, <sup>n</sup>shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth. <sup>17</sup> They also went down into <sup>o</sup>hell with him <sup>p</sup>unto them that be slain <sup>q</sup>by the sword; <sup>r</sup>yea, <sup>s</sup>and <sup>t</sup>they that were his arm, <sup>u</sup>that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the <sup>v</sup>nations. <sup>w</sup>heathen.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>x</sup>To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness <sup>y</sup>among the trees of Eden? <sup>z</sup>yet shalt thou be brought down with <sup>aa</sup>the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: <sup>ab</sup>thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, <sup>ac</sup>with them that be slain by the sword. <sup>ad</sup>This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass **32** <sup>2</sup>in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first <sup>3</sup>day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>4</sup>Son of man, <sup>5</sup>take up a lamentation for <sup>6</sup>Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou <sup>7</sup>wast likened unto <sup>8</sup>a young lion of the <sup>9</sup>nations: yet art thou <sup>10</sup>as <sup>11</sup>a dragon <sup>12</sup>as <sup>13</sup>a whale

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 16, 18 & ch. 26, 20 & 32, 18, 24.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 63, 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 2.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Amos 2, 9.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 28, 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 16, 18.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 32, 18, 21 & Isai. 14, 9, 10.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 3 & Isai. 33, 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 26, 15.  
<sup>k</sup> See Isai. 51, 3.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai. 14, 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 32, 31.

<sup>p</sup> Dan. 5, 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Isai. 10, 12.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 32, 20, 21 & 35, 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 30, 5, 6, 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 6.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 28, 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 32, 5.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Matt. 11, 23 & Luke 10, 15.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 6, 3.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 28, 10 & 32, 19, 21, 24, 25, 28.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Dan. 4, 14.

<sup>ab</sup> ch. 32, 4.

<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 20, 1.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2, 1.  
<sup>af</sup> See ch. 19, 1.  
<sup>ag</sup> ch. 29, 2.  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 19, 3, 5, 6 & 38, 13.  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 29, 3.

<sup>aj</sup> Or, clouds

<sup>ak</sup> Heb. Sheol.

<sup>al</sup> Heb. to be black.

<sup>am</sup> Or, stand upon themselves for their height.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. to be black.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, great <sup>2</sup> Or, saith  
A.V. \* Heb. in doing he shall do unto him.  
§ Or, dragon.



<sup>a</sup>in the seas; and <sup>b</sup>thou brakest forth  
<sup>1</sup>with thy rivers, and troubledst  
the waters with thy feet, and  
fouledst their rivers. <sup>3</sup> Thus  
saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>; <sup>d</sup>I will therefore  
spread out my net over thee  
with a company of <sup>f</sup>many peoples;  
and <sup>g</sup>they shall bring thee up in  
my net. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>h</sup>I will leave thee  
upon the land, I will cast thee  
forth upon the open field, and  
will cause all the fowls of the  
heaven to settle upon thee, and  
I will satisfy <sup>fill</sup> the beasts of the  
whole earth with thee. <sup>5</sup> And  
I will lay thy flesh <sup>k</sup>upon the  
mountains, and fill the valleys  
with thy <sup>2</sup>height. <sup>6</sup> I will also  
water with thy blood <sup>\*</sup>the land  
wherein thou swimmest, even to  
the mountains; and the <sup>watercourses</sup>  
rivers shall be full of thee. <sup>7</sup> And  
<sup>o</sup>when I shall extinguish thee, <sup>p</sup>I will  
cover the heaven, and make the  
stars thereof <sup>3</sup>dark; I will cover  
the sun with a cloud, and the  
moon shall not give her light.  
<sup>8</sup> All the <sup>†</sup>bright lights of heaven  
will I make <sup>3</sup>dark over thee,  
and <sup>u</sup>set darkness upon thy land,  
saith the Lord GOD. <sup>9</sup> I will  
also <sup>¶</sup>vex the hearts of many  
peoples, when I shall bring thy  
destruction among the nations,  
into the countries which thou  
hast not known. <sup>10</sup> Yea, <sup>v</sup>I will  
make many peoples amazed at thee,  
and their kings shall be horribly  
afraid for thee, when <sup>a</sup>I shall  
brandish my sword before them;  
and <sup>c</sup>they shall tremble at every  
moment, every man for his own  
life, in the day of thy fall. <sup>11</sup> For  
thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>; <sup>d</sup>The  
sword of the king of Babylon  
shall come upon thee. <sup>12</sup> By the  
swords of the mighty will I cause  
<sup>h</sup>thy multitude to fall; <sup>i</sup>the terrible

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai.  
18, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 14  
& Jer. 46, 8.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 29, 19.

<sup>d</sup> See  
ch. 12, 13.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 29, 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch.  
26, 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch.  
29, 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch.  
29, 5.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 2.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 12,  
19.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 31,  
12.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex.  
7, 5.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 6, 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai.  
14, 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai.  
13, 10  
& Joel 2, 31  
& Matt. 24, 29  
& Mark 13, 24,  
25.  
<sup>q</sup> See  
ch. 31, 2.  
<sup>r</sup> See  
ch. 20, 1.  
<sup>s</sup> See  
ch. 2, 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ex.  
10, 21  
& Isai. 5, 30.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 26,  
20  
& 31, 16.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
ch. 31, 14.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 31,  
2, 18.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 27,  
35.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 22.  
See ver. 23—30.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.  
21, 16.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 31, 17,  
18.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 26, 16.  
Cp. Deut. 28,  
66.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 29,  
8, 19.  
See Jer. 46, 26.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 14, 9,  
10.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 30,  
6, 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 28, 10  
& 31, 18.  
<sup>h</sup> See  
ch. 31, 2.  
<sup>i</sup> See  
ch. 28, 7.

of the nations are they all: and <sup>c</sup>they  
shall spoil the <sup>pride</sup> of Egypt, and  
all the multitude thereof shall  
be destroyed. <sup>13</sup> I will destroy  
also all the beasts thereof from  
beside <sup>the great</sup> waters; <sup>e</sup>neither  
shall the foot of man trouble  
them any more, nor the hoofs of  
beasts trouble them. <sup>14</sup> Then  
<sup>i</sup>will I <sup>5</sup>make their waters clear,  
and cause their rivers to run  
like oil, saith the Lord GOD.  
<sup>15</sup> When I shall make the land  
of Egypt <sup>desolate and waste, a land</sup>  
<sup>\*\*j</sup>desolate, and the country shall be  
<sup>††</sup>destitute of <sup>6</sup>that whereof it  
was full, when I shall smite all  
them that dwell therein, then  
<sup>l</sup>shall they know that I am the  
LORD. <sup>16</sup> <sup>m</sup>This is the lamenta-  
tion wherewith they shall lament;  
<sup>n</sup>the daughters of the nations  
shall lament <sup>therewith: for Egypt, and for</sup>  
<sup>her: they shall lament for</sup>  
<sup>q</sup>all her multitude, shall they lament therewith,  
<sup>her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude,</sup>  
saith the Lord GOD.

<sup>17</sup> It came to pass also <sup>r</sup>in the  
twelfth year, in the fifteenth <sup>day</sup>  
of the month, that the word of  
the LORD came unto me, saying,  
<sup>18</sup> <sup>s</sup>Son of man, <sup>t</sup>wail for <sup>q</sup>the  
multitude of Egypt, and <sup>v</sup>cast  
them down, even her, and the  
daughters of the famous nations,  
<sup>w</sup>unto the nether parts of the  
earth, with them that go down  
into the pit. <sup>19</sup> <sup>x</sup>Whom dost  
thou pass in beauty? go down,  
and <sup>z</sup>be thou laid with the un-  
circumcised. <sup>20</sup> They shall fall  
in the midst of them <sup>b</sup>that are  
slain by the sword: <sup>7</sup> <sup>††</sup>she is de-  
livered to the sword: draw her  
away and <sup>q</sup>all her multitudes.  
<sup>21</sup> The strong among the mighty  
<sup>e</sup>shall speak to him out of the  
midst of <sup>8</sup>hell <sup>f</sup>with them that  
help him: they are gone down,  
they lie <sup>still, even</sup> <sup>9</sup>the uncircum-  
cised, <sup>b</sup>slain by the sword.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in <sup>2</sup> Or, as otherwise read, worms <sup>3</sup> Or, to mourn <sup>4</sup> Or, great <sup>5</sup> Heb. cause their waters to  
settle. <sup>6</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof. <sup>7</sup> Or, the sword is appointed <sup>8</sup> Heb. Sheol. <sup>9</sup> Heb. them dark.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, the land of thy swimming. <sup>†</sup> Or, extinguish. <sup>††</sup> Heb. lights of the light in heaven. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. the sword is laid.  
¶ Heb. provoke to anger, or, grief. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. desolate from the fulness thereof. <sup>††</sup> Or, the sword is laid.



22 <sup>a</sup>Asshur is there and all her company: <sup>c</sup>his graves are round about him: all of them slain, <sup>e</sup>fallen by the sword: 23 whose graves are set in <sup>g</sup>the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, <sup>e</sup>fallen by the sword, <sup>i</sup>which caused <sup>\*</sup>terror <sup>j</sup>in the land of the living. 24 <sup>l</sup>There is <sup>n</sup>Elam and all her multitude round about her <sup>grave</sup>: all of them <sup>f</sup>slain, <sup>e</sup>fallen by the sword, which are gone down <sup>p</sup>uncircumcised into <sup>q</sup>the nether parts of the earth, <sup>i</sup>which caused their terror <sup>j</sup>in the land of the living; and <sup>h</sup>have borne their shame <sup>q</sup>with them that go down to the pit. 25 <sup>v</sup>They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her <sup>multitude</sup>: <sup>w</sup>her graves are round about <sup>her</sup>: all of them <sup>p</sup>uncircumcised, <sup>f</sup>slain by the sword; <sup>i</sup>for sword: though their terror was caused <sup>j</sup>in the land of the living, and <sup>h</sup>they yet have borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain. 26 <sup>w</sup>There is <sup>b</sup>Meshech, <sup>b</sup>Tubal, and all her <sup>multitude</sup>: <sup>w</sup>her graves are round about <sup>her</sup>: all of them <sup>p</sup>uncircumcised, <sup>f</sup>slain by the sword; <sup>i</sup>for sword, though they caused their terror <sup>j</sup>in the land of the living. 27 <sup>1</sup>And <sup>ff</sup>they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to <sup>2</sup>hell <sup>†</sup>with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads, and but their iniquities are upon their bones; <sup>i</sup>for bones, though they were the terror of the mighty <sup>j</sup>in the land of the living. 28 But Yea, thou shalt be broken <sup>h</sup>in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them <sup>f</sup>that are

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 24, 26, 29, 30.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 25, 26.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 25, 12-14.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 28, 10 & 31, 18.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 24, 25, 26, 27.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 22 & mg.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 26, 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 27, 13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 38, 6 & 39, 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 23, 21.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 23, 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Isai. 11, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> See Jer. 49, 34-39.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 31, 14.  
<sup>w</sup> See ver. 24.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 25, 30.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 16, 52, 54 & 36, 7.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 44, 13.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 34, 29 & 36, 6 & 39, 26.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ch. 31, 16.  
<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 31, 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Isai. 30, 33.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ver. 22.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. ver. 10.  
<sup>ag</sup> Gen. 35, 5 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>ah</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>ai</sup> ver. 21, 27.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 27, 13.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 2, 1.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 12, 17, 30.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 3, 11 & 37, 18.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 14, 17.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 14, 18, 19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Mic. 7, 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 13, 28, 29.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Amos 3, 6.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 18, 13.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 3, 18.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 3, 19.

slain <sup>by</sup> with the sword. 29 <sup>b</sup>There is <sup>d</sup>Edom, her <sup>kings</sup> kings, and all her princes, which <sup>in</sup> with their might are <sup>laid</sup> by them that <sup>are</sup> <sup>vere</sup> slain by the sword: <sup>h</sup>they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. 30 <sup>b</sup>There be the princes <sup>k</sup>of the north, all of them, and all the <sup>m</sup>Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; <sup>4</sup>in the terror which they caused by their with their might they are ashamed; <sup>h</sup>and they lie <sup>uncircumcised</sup> with them that <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> slain by the sword, and <sup>h</sup>bear their shame with them that go down to the pit. 31 Pharaoh shall see them, and <sup>shall</sup> be comforted over <sup>all</sup> his <sup>multitude</sup>: <sup>5</sup>even Pharaoh and all his <sup>army</sup> army, <sup>f</sup>slain by the sword, saith the Lord God. 32 <sup>z</sup>For I have <sup>put</sup> caused <sup>my</sup> terror <sup>z</sup>in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of <sup>a</sup>the <sup>uncircumcised</sup> uncircumcised, with them <sup>f</sup>that are slain <sup>by</sup> with the sword, even Pharaoh and <sup>all</sup> his <sup>multitude</sup>, saith the Lord God.

1 And Again the word of the  
**33** LORD came unto me, saying,  
2 <sup>c</sup>Son of man, speak to <sup>d</sup>the children of thy people, and say unto them, <sup>e</sup>When <sup>e</sup>I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man <sup>from among</sup> of their them, and set him for their <sup>g</sup>watchman: <sup>3</sup>if <sup>h</sup>when he seeth the sword come upon the land, <sup>i</sup>he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; <sup>4</sup>then <sup>h</sup>whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not <sup>warning</sup> warning; if the sword come, and take him away, <sup>j</sup>his blood shall be upon his own head. <sup>5</sup><sup>k</sup>He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be

R.V. 1 Or, And shall they not lie &c.  
Or, Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c.

A.V. \* Or, dismaying. † Heb. with weapons of their war.  
a sword upon her. ‡ Heb. he that hearing heareth.

2 Heb. Sheol.

6 Another reading is, my.

3 Or, for all their might

4 Or, for all the terror

† Heb. given, or, put.

§ Heb. A land when I bring



upon him: whereas if he had taken him. But he that taketh warning he should have delivered his soul. <sup>6</sup> But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them; <sup>b</sup> he is taken away <sup>1</sup> in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. <sup>7</sup> So thou, <sup>a</sup> son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; <sup>c</sup> therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. <sup>8</sup> When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, <sup>a</sup> and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; <sup>b</sup> that wicked man shall die <sup>1</sup> in his iniquity. but his blood will I require at thine hand. <sup>9</sup> Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; <sup>m</sup> he shall die <sup>1</sup> in his iniquity; <sup>o</sup> but thou hast delivered thy soul.

<sup>10</sup> And thou, <sup>d</sup> son of man, Therefore, O thou say unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, <sup>2</sup> Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and <sup>r</sup> we pine away <sup>1</sup> in them; <sup>t</sup> how then should we live? <sup>11</sup> Say unto them, <sup>u</sup> As I live, saith the Lord God, <sup>v</sup> I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: <sup>w</sup> turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; <sup>w</sup> for why will ye die, O house of Israel? <sup>12</sup> And thou, <sup>d</sup> son of man, say unto <sup>n</sup> the children of thy people, <sup>a</sup> The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: <sup>c</sup> and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 18.  
See ch. 18. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
18.

<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 3. 17.

<sup>d</sup> See  
ch. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen.

2. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
ch. 18. 27.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 18. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Lev. 6. 2,  
4, 5.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Luke 19. 8.

<sup>l</sup> See  
ch. 20. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 22.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>n</sup> See ver. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 19.  
Cp. 1 Tim. 4.

16.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 25,

29.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver.

12, 13.  
See ch. 18. 26.

<sup>r</sup> See  
ch. 4. 17.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 27.  
Cp. ver. 11, 12.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 37.  
11

& Isai. 49. 14.

<sup>u</sup> See  
ch. 16. 48.

<sup>v</sup> See  
ch. 18. 23.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 18. 31.

<sup>x</sup> See  
ch. 18. 30.

<sup>y</sup> See  
ch. 20. 1.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 40. 1.  
See ch. 1. 2.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 24. 26.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 40. 1.  
Cp. ch. 26. 2.

See 2 Kin. 25.  
2—11.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.  
7. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 24. 26,  
27.

<sup>e</sup> See  
ch. 1. 3.

his wickedness: <sup>a</sup> neither shall he that is the wickedness; <sup>b</sup> righteous be able to live for his thereby in the day that he sinneth. <sup>13</sup> When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; <sup>a</sup> if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but <sup>1</sup> in his iniquity that he hath committed, <sup>3</sup> therein shall he die. <sup>14</sup> Again, <sup>e</sup> when I say unto the wicked, <sup>f</sup> Thou shalt surely die; <sup>g</sup> if he turn from his sin, and do <sup>4</sup> that which is lawful and right; <sup>15</sup> if the wicked <sup>i</sup> restore the pledge, <sup>j</sup> give again that he had taken by robbery, walk <sup>k</sup> in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

<sup>16</sup> None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. <sup>17</sup> Yet <sup>n</sup> the children of thy people say, <sup>p</sup> The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. <sup>18</sup> When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die <sup>5</sup> therein. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>a</sup> when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. <sup>20</sup> Yet ye say, <sup>p</sup> The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, <sup>21</sup> I will judge you every one after his ways.

<sup>21</sup> And it came to pass <sup>v</sup> in the twelfth year <sup>z</sup> of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that <sup>aa</sup> one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, <sup>b</sup> The city is smitten. <sup>22</sup> Now <sup>e</sup> the hand of the LORD <sup>had been</sup> upon me in the evening, afore he that was

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for  
<sup>c</sup> Or, for them.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Truly our transgressions &c.

<sup>3</sup> Or, for it

<sup>4</sup> Heb. judgement and righteousness.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Heb. judgment and justice.



escaped came; and <sup>he</sup> had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb. <sup>23</sup> <sup>And Then</sup> the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>24</sup> <sup>c</sup> Son of man, they that inhabit those <sup>d</sup> waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, <sup>f</sup> Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but <sup>g</sup> we are many; the land is given us for inheritance. <sup>25</sup> Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: <sup>j</sup> Ye eat with the blood, and <sup>k</sup> lift up your eyes <sup>unto</sup> toward your idols, and <sup>n</sup> shed blood: and shall ye possess the land? <sup>26</sup> <sup>o</sup> Ye stand upon your sword, <sup>p</sup> ye work abomination, and <sup>p</sup> ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land? <sup>27</sup> Thus shalt thou say <sup>unto</sup> them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: <sup>q</sup> As I live, surely they that are in <sup>d</sup> the waste places shall fall by <sup>s</sup> the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to <sup>s</sup> the beasts <sup>\*</sup> to be devoured, and they that be in <sup>w</sup> the strong holds and in the caves shall die of <sup>s</sup> the pestilence. <sup>28</sup> <sup>v</sup> And I will make <sup>For</sup> the land <sup>a</sup> desolation and an astonishment, and <sup>a</sup> the <sup>pride</sup> <sup>pomp</sup> of her <sup>power</sup> <sup>strength</sup> shall cease; and <sup>b</sup> the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. <sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup> Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have <sup>made</sup> <sup>laid</sup> the land <sup>a</sup> desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations which they have committed. <sup>30</sup> And as <sup>Also</sup> for thee, <sup>c</sup> son of man, <sup>g</sup> the children of thy people <sup>still</sup> are talking <sup>against</sup> thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word

<sup>a</sup> See  
ch. B. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 78. 36,  
37.  
Isai. 29. 13.  
Jer. 12. 2.  
1 John 3. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch.  
36. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jer.  
22. 17 (mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 51. 2.  
Cp. Acts 7. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt.  
3. 9.  
& Luke 3. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
16. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Matt.  
7. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Luke 6. 49.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Gen.  
9. 4.  
& Lev. 3. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> k ch. 18. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 29.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
ch. 22. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gen.  
27. 40.  
& Wisd. 2. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 22. 11.

<sup>r</sup> See  
ch. 16. 48.  
<sup>s</sup> See  
Jer. 23. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
21.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 8,  
10.  
& Jude 12.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.  
12. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> Zech. 11.  
16.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.  
23. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Zech. 11.  
4, 5.  
Cp. Mic. 3. 2, 3.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 35.  
3, 9.  
& Jer. 44. 2,  
6, 22.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 16,  
21.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
24.  
& 30. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 6. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt.  
18. 12.  
& Luke 15. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 1. 13,  
14.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Kin. 22.  
17.  
Matt. 9. 36.  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer.  
50. 7, 17.

that cometh forth from the LORD. <sup>31</sup> <sup>a</sup> And they come unto thee <sup>s</sup> as the people cometh, and <sup>t</sup> they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but <sup>do</sup> they will not <sup>do</sup> them: for <sup>b</sup> with their mouth <sup>\*\*</sup> they shew much love, but <sup>e</sup> their heart goeth after their <sup>gain</sup> <sup>covetousness</sup>. <sup>32</sup> And, lo, thou art unto them as <sup>1</sup> <sup>††</sup> a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and <sup>h</sup> can play well on an instrument: for <sup>i</sup> they hear thy words, but they do them not. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>l</sup> when this cometh to pass, <sup>(behold, it cometh,)</sup> <sup>m</sup> then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of the **34** LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, <sup>even</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: <sup>r</sup> Woe <sup>be</sup> unto the shepherds of Israel <sup>t</sup> that do feed themselves! <sup>u</sup> should not the shepherds feed the <sup>sheep?</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup> Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, <sup>z</sup> ye kill <sup>the</sup> <sup>fatlings;</sup> <sup>but</sup> ye feed not the <sup>sheep.</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>z</sup> The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, <sup>v</sup> neither have ye bound up that which was broken, <sup>v</sup> neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, <sup>d</sup> neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and <sup>e</sup> with <sup>rigour</sup> <sup>cruelty</sup> have ye ruled <sup>over</sup> them. <sup>5</sup> <sup>f</sup> And they were scattered, <sup>because</sup> there <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> no shepherd: and <sup>h</sup> they became meat to all the beasts of the field, <sup>and</sup> <sup>when</sup> they were scattered. <sup>6</sup> My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my <sup>sheep</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>flock</sup> was scattered upon all the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a love song

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. to devour him. <sup>†</sup> Heb. desolation and desolation. <sup>‡</sup> Or, of thee.  
of the people. <sup>||</sup> Or, my people sit before thee. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. they make loves, or, jests.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. according to the coming  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. a song of loves.



face of the earth; <sup>a</sup>and there was none <sup>that</sup> did search or seek *after them*. <sup>7</sup>Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; <sup>8</sup><sup>d</sup>As I live, saith the Lord God, surely forasmuch as <sup>e</sup>my sheep <sup>because</sup> became a prey, <sup>f</sup>and my sheep <sup>flock</sup> became meat to all the beasts <sup>every</sup> of the field, because there was no shepherd, <sup>g</sup>neither did my shepherds search for my sheep <sup>flock</sup>; but <sup>h</sup>the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my sheep <sup>flock</sup>; <sup>9</sup>therefore, <sup>o</sup>ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD; <sup>10</sup>Thus saith the Lord God; <sup>i</sup>Behold, I am against the shepherds; and <sup>m</sup>I will require my sheep <sup>flock</sup> at their hand, and <sup>n</sup>cause them to cease from feeding the sheep <sup>flock</sup>; <sup>p</sup>neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; <sup>q</sup>and I will deliver my sheep <sup>flock</sup> from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them. <sup>11</sup>For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>r</sup>I myself, even I, <sup>s</sup>will search for both search my sheep, and will seek them out. <sup>12</sup><sup>\*</sup>As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he <sup>t</sup>is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places <sup>whither</sup> where they have been scattered in <sup>13</sup>the cloudy and <sup>w</sup>dark day. <sup>13</sup>And I will bring them out from the <sup>peoples</sup> people, <sup>y</sup>and gather them from the countries, and will bring them <sup>into</sup> to their own land; and I will feed them upon <sup>a</sup>the mountains of Israel, by the <sup>watercourses</sup> rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. <sup>14</sup><sup>c</sup>I will feed them <sup>with</sup> in a good pasture, and upon the <sup>mountains</sup> mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be: <sup>e</sup>there shall they lie down in a good fold, and <sup>on</sup> in a fat pasture shall they feed upon <sup>a</sup>the mountains of Israel. <sup>15</sup><sup>i</sup>I myself will feed my sheep, <sup>e</sup>and I will

a Cp. ver. 11.

b Cp. ver. 4.

c Mic. 4. 6.

d See ch. 16. 48.

e Cp. ver. 22.

f ver. 5.

g Cp. ver. 20 &amp; Isai. 10. 16 &amp; Amos 4. 1.

h ver. 2.

i ver. 20, 22.

j Cp. ch. 20.

k &amp; Matt. 25. 32, 33.

l Zech. 10. 3.

m See ch. 13. 8.

n Cp. Heb. 13. 17.

o See ch. 3. 18.

p Cp. Zech. 11. 8.

q Cp. ch. 32.

r Cp. ver. 14.

s Cp. ver. 2, 8.

t Cp. ch. 13.

u See ch. 21.

v Cp. Luke 19. 10.

w &amp; John 10. 11.

x Cp. Mic. 4. 6, 7.

y Deut. 33. 17.

z Dan. 8. 4.

a Cp. ver. 4.

b ch. 30. 3.

c Joel 2. 2.

d Zeph. 1. 15.

e Cp. ver. 8.

f See ch. 11. 7.

g ch. 37. 22.

h Jer. 23. 4, 5.

i Mic. 5. 4.

j &amp; 7. 14.

k Psd. 2. 34.

l Cp. ver. 15.

m &amp; John 10. 11.

n See ch. 16.

o See ch. 6. 2.

p ch. 37. 24.

q Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 2.

r &amp; Ps. 73. 71.

s 72.

t Ps. 23. 2.

u Cp. John 10. 9.

v See ch. 37. 27.

w Ex. 29. 45.

x Lev. 26. 12.

y Cp. Isai. 32. 18.

z &amp; Jer. 33. 12.

a See ch. 17. 24.

b ch. 37. 26.

c See Isai. 54. 10.

d Lev. 26. 6.

e Hos. 2. 18.

f Cp. Isai. 35. 9.

g See Isai. 11. 6-9.

h Cp. ver. 23.

i &amp; Isai. 40. 11.

j ch. 38. 8.

k &amp; 39. 26.

cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. <sup>16</sup><sup>b</sup>I will seek that which was lost, <sup>c</sup>and will bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: and <sup>d</sup>the fat and the strong I will destroy. I will but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them <sup>e</sup>in judgement. <sup>17</sup>And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, <sup>i</sup>I judge <sup>j</sup>between <sup>†</sup>cattle and cattle, as well between the rams as <sup>k</sup>the he-goats. <sup>18</sup>Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have <sup>fed</sup> upon the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? and to have drunk of <sup>the</sup> clear waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? <sup>19</sup>And as for my sheep <sup>flock</sup>, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

<sup>20</sup>Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them; Behold, <sup>i</sup>I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and <sup>between</sup> the lean cattle. <sup>21</sup>Because ye <sup>have</sup> thrust with side and with shoulder, and <sup>push</sup> pushed <sup>u</sup>all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; <sup>22</sup>therefore will I save my flock, and <sup>x</sup>they shall no more be a prey; <sup>i</sup>and I will judge between cattle and cattle. <sup>23</sup>And <sup>z</sup>I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even <sup>b</sup>my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. <sup>24</sup>And <sup>d</sup>I the LORD will be their God, and <sup>b</sup>my servant David <sup>prince</sup> a prince among them; <sup>f</sup>I the LORD have spoken it. <sup>25</sup>And <sup>g</sup>I will make with them a covenant of peace, and <sup>h</sup>will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: <sup>j</sup>and they shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the day of clouds and thick darkness.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. According to the seeking.<sup>†</sup> Heb. small cattle of lambs and kids.<sup>†</sup> Heb. great he goats.



dwelt <sup>securely</sup> <sup>safely</sup> in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. <sup>26</sup> And I will make them and the places round about my hill <sup>a</sup> a blessing; and <sup>e</sup> I will cause the shower to come down in <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> season; there shall be <sup>e</sup> showers of blessing. <sup>27</sup> And the tree of the field shall yield <sup>its</sup> <sup>her</sup> fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, <sup>i</sup> and they shall be <sup>secure</sup> <sup>safe</sup> in their land; and <sup>j</sup> they shall know that I am the LORD, when <sup>i</sup> I have broken the <sup>bars</sup> <sup>bands</sup> of their yoke, and <sup>i</sup> have delivered them out of the hand of those that <sup>1</sup> served themselves of them. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>2</sup> they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, <sup>i</sup> neither shall the beast of the <sup>earth</sup> <sup>land</sup> devour them; but <sup>i</sup> they shall dwell <sup>securely</sup> <sup>safely</sup>, and none shall make them afraid. <sup>29</sup> And I will raise up unto them <sup>s</sup> a <sup>2</sup> plantation for <sup>of</sup> renown, and <sup>i</sup> they shall be no more <sup>3</sup> consumed with <sup>famine</sup> <sup>hunger</sup> in the land, neither <sup>u</sup> bear the shame of the heathen any more. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>Thus</sup> they shall know that <sup>w</sup> I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, <sup>even</sup> the house of Israel, are my people, saith the Lord God. <sup>31</sup> And ye my <sup>sheep</sup> <sup>flock</sup>, <sup>z</sup> the <sup>sheep</sup> <sup>flock</sup> of my pasture, are men, <sup>w</sup> and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

**35** <sup>1</sup> Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> Son of man, <sup>d</sup> set thy face <sup>f</sup> against <sup>g</sup> mount Seir, and prophesy against it, <sup>3</sup> and say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God: <sup>h</sup> Behold, I am against thee, O mount God; <sup>i</sup> Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and <sup>j</sup> I will stretch out mine hand against thee, <sup>m</sup> and I will make thee <sup>a</sup> desolation and an astonishment. <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup> I will lay thy cities waste,

and thou shalt be <sup>desolate</sup> <sup>desolate</sup>; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD. <sup>5</sup> Because <sup>a</sup> thou hast had a <sup>s</sup> perpetual <sup>enmity</sup> <sup>hatred</sup>, and hast <sup>given</sup> <sup>shed</sup> <sup>the blood of</sup> the children of Israel <sup>by</sup> the <sup>power</sup> <sup>force</sup> of the sword <sup>d</sup> in the time of their calamity, <sup>f</sup> in the time <sup>of the</sup> <sup>iniquity</sup> <sup>of the</sup> <sup>that their</sup> <sup>had an</sup> end: <sup>6</sup> therefore, <sup>h</sup> as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: <sup>k</sup> sith thou hast not hated blood, <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>even</sup> blood shall pursue thee. <sup>7</sup> <sup>m</sup> Thus will I make mount Seir <sup>an astonishment</sup> <sup>most</sup> and a desolation; and I will cut off from it <sup>o</sup> him that passeth <sup>through</sup> <sup>out</sup> and him that returneth. <sup>8</sup> And I will fill <sup>q</sup> his mountains with his slain <sup>men</sup>: in thy <sup>hills</sup> <sup>hills</sup>, and in thy <sup>valleys</sup> <sup>valleys</sup>, and in all <sup>thy</sup> <sup>watercourses</sup> <sup>rivers</sup>, shall they fall <sup>r</sup> that are slain with the sword. <sup>9</sup> <sup>m</sup> I will make thee perpetual desolations, and <sup>n</sup> thy cities shall not <sup>be inhabited</sup> <sup>return</sup>: and <sup>j</sup> ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>10</sup> Because thou hast said, <sup>v</sup> These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and <sup>w</sup> we will possess it; <sup>6</sup> <sup>††</sup> whereas <sup>y</sup> the LORD was there: <sup>11</sup> therefore, <sup>h</sup> as I live, saith the Lord God, I will <sup>even</sup> do <sup>a</sup> according to thine anger, and <sup>a</sup> according to thine envy which thou hast shewed <sup>used</sup> out of thy hatred against them; and <sup>b</sup> I will make myself known among them, <sup>7</sup> when I <sup>shall</sup> <sup>have</sup> judge thee. <sup>12</sup> And thou shalt know <sup>s</sup> that <sup>e</sup> I <sup>am the LORD</sup> <sup>and that</sup> I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, <sup>9</sup> They are laid desolate, <sup>i</sup> they are given us <sup>††</sup> to devour. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>ye</sup> have magnified yourselves against me <sup>4</sup> with <sup>your mouth</sup> ye have <sup>§§</sup> boasted against your mouth, and have multiplied your words against me: I have

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, made bondmen. <sup>2</sup> Or, plant. <sup>3</sup> Heb. taken away. <sup>4</sup> Or, punishment. <sup>5</sup> Another reading is, return. <sup>6</sup> Or, though. <sup>7</sup> Or, according as. <sup>8</sup> Or, that I am the LORD; I have heard &c. <sup>9</sup> Or, it is. <sup>10</sup> Or, for renown. <sup>11</sup> Heb. taken away. <sup>12</sup> Heb. desolation and desolation. <sup>13</sup> Or, hatred of old, ch. 25, 15. <sup>14</sup> Heb. poured out the children. <sup>15</sup> Heb. hands. <sup>16</sup> Or, though the LORD was there. <sup>17</sup> Heb. to devour. <sup>18</sup> Heb. magnified.



heard <sup>it.</sup> <sup>them.</sup> 14 Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God;</sup> <sup>a</sup> When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. 15 As <sup>e</sup> thou didst rejoice over <sup>at</sup> the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O <sup>e</sup> mount Seir, and all <sup>Edom,</sup> <sup>Idumea,</sup> even all of it: and <sup>g</sup> they shall know that I am the LORD.

36 1 And thou, <sup>i</sup> son of man, <sup>Also, thou</sup> prophesy unto <sup>j</sup> the mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD. 2 Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God;</sup> Because <sup>m</sup> the enemy hath said against you, <sup>Aha!</sup> and, The <sup>Aha,</sup> even the ancient <sup>p</sup> high places are ours in possession: 3 therefore <sup>prophesy,</sup> <sup>prophesy</sup> and say, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God;</sup> Because, even because <sup>God;</sup> <sup>\* Because</sup> <sup>t</sup> they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the nations, <sup>heathen,</sup> and <sup>† w</sup> ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and <sup>the evil report</sup> <sup>are an infamy</sup> of the people: 4 therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD <sup>God;</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup> to <sup>b</sup> the mountains, and to the hills, to the watercourses <sup>rivers,</sup> and to the valleys, to <sup>a</sup> the desolate <sup>wastes</sup> <sup>wastes,</sup> and to the cities that are forsaken, which <sup>are become</sup> <sup>became</sup> <sup>b</sup> a prey and derision to the residue of the nations <sup>heathen</sup> that are round <sup>about:</sup> <sup>about;</sup> 5 therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God;</sup> Surely in <sup>e</sup> the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the nations, <sup>heathen,</sup> and <sup>ff</sup> against all <sup>Edom,</sup> <sup>Idumea,</sup> which <sup>g</sup> have appointed my land unto themselves for a possession <sup>ff</sup> with the joy of all their heart, <sup>h</sup> with <sup>despite of soul,</sup> <sup>despiteful minds,</sup> to cast it out for a

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 65. 13, 14.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 36. 5. Ps. 137. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 32. 24.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 20. 5.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 6. 2.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 17. 23.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 23. Cp. Isai. 56. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 5. ch. 35. 10, 12.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 25. 3 & 26. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 34. ch. 37. 26.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 30. 19.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 33, 35.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 3, 4.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 31. 27. Cp. Jer. 33. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Gen. 1. 28.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Lam. 2. 15, 16.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 55.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Job 42. 12.

<sup>z</sup> Obad. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 33. 24, 27.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 17.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num. 13. 32.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 4. 24. Heb. 10. 27 (mg.).

<sup>ff</sup> ch. 35. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 3 & ch. 35. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 6.

prey: 6 therefore prophesy <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>Prophesy therefore</sup> the land of Israel, and say unto <sup>b</sup> the mountains, and to the hills, to the watercourses <sup>rivers,</sup> and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God;</sup> Behold, <sup>d</sup> I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne <sup>f</sup> the shame of the heathen: 7 therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God;</sup> <sup>saying,</sup> Surely the heathen that are round about you, <sup>f</sup> they shall bear their shame. 8 But ye, O mountains of Israel, <sup>k</sup> ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for <sup>l</sup> they are at hand to come. 9 For, <sup>n</sup> behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and <sup>q</sup> ye shall be tilled and sown: 10 and <sup>r</sup> I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and <sup>s</sup> the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places <sup>wastes</sup> shall be builded: 11 and I will multiply upon you <sup>u</sup> man and beast; and <sup>v</sup> they shall increase and <sup>be fruitful:</sup> <sup>bring fruit:</sup> and I will <sup>cause you to be inhabited</sup> <sup>settle you</sup> after <sup>x</sup> your former estate, <sup>old estates,</sup> and <sup>y</sup> will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and <sup>g</sup> ye shall know that I am the LORD. 12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; <sup>z</sup> and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth <sup>c</sup> bereave them of <sup>children.</sup> <sup>men.</sup> 13 Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God;</sup> Because they say unto you, <sup>d</sup> Thou <sup>land</sup> art a devourer of <sup>men,</sup> and hast been <sup>a</sup> a bereaver of <sup>thy</sup> <sup>1 nation:</sup> <sup>1 nation:</sup> 14 therefore <sup>d</sup> thou shalt devour men no more, neither <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> bereave thy <sup>1 nation</sup> <sup>nations</sup> any more, saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> 15 neither will I <sup>3</sup> let thee <sup>cause men to</sup> <sup>hear</sup> any more <sup>the shame of the heathen,</sup> in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the re-

R.V. 1 Another reading is, nations.

2 Another reading is, cause to stumble.

3 Or, proclaim against thee

A.V. \* Heb. Because for because.

† Or, ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue.

; Or, bottoms, or, dunes.

§ Or, cause to fall.



proach of the <sup>peoples</sup> any more,  
neither shalt thou cause thy  
<sup>1 nation</sup> to <sup>stumble</sup> any more, saith  
<sup>nations</sup> to <sup>fall</sup> the Lord God.

<sup>16</sup> Moreover the word of the  
LORD came unto me, saying,  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>g</sup> Son of man, when the house  
of Israel dwelt in their own  
land, <sup>h</sup> they defiled it by their  
<sup>own</sup> way and by their doings:  
their way <sup>before me was</sup> <sup>i</sup> as the un-  
cleanness of a <sup>was before me</sup> woman in her separation.  
<sup>18</sup> Wherefore <sup>k</sup> I poured out my

fury upon them <sup>for the blood</sup>  
which they had poured out <sup>shed</sup> upon the  
land, and <sup>because they had defiled it with</sup> <sup>for their idols wherewith they had</sup>  
polluted it: <sup>19</sup> and <sup>p</sup> I scattered them  
among the <sup>nations,</sup> and they were  
dispersed through the countries:

<sup>r</sup> according to their way and ac-  
cording to their doings I judged  
them. <sup>20</sup> And when they <sup>came</sup>  
unto the <sup>nations,</sup> whither they  
went, <sup>v</sup> they profaned my holy  
name; in that men <sup>said</sup> of them, These  
are the people of the LORD, and  
are gone forth out of his land.

<sup>21</sup> But I had pity <sup>x</sup> for mine holy  
name, which the house of Israel  
had profaned among the <sup>nations,</sup>  
whither they went. <sup>22</sup> Therefore  
say unto the house of Israel,  
Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> <sup>2z</sup> I do  
not <sup>this</sup> for your <sup>sake,</sup> O house  
of Israel, but <sup>x</sup> for mine holy

<sup>name,</sup> <sup>name's sake,</sup> <sup>v</sup> which ye have pro-  
faned among the <sup>nations,</sup>  
ye went. <sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup> And I will sanctify

my great name, <sup>v</sup> which <sup>hath been</sup>  
profaned among the <sup>nations,</sup>  
ye have profaned in the midst  
of them; and <sup>d</sup> the <sup>nations</sup> shall  
know that I am the LORD, saith  
the Lord God, when I shall be  
sanctified in you before <sup>3</sup> their  
eyes. <sup>24</sup> For <sup>e</sup> I will take you

<sup>f</sup> from among the <sup>nations,</sup>  
gather you out of all <sup>the</sup> countries,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 37. 12,  
21.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai.  
52. 15  
& Heb. 10. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 4. 4  
Cp. ver. 17.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 37. 23.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 33. 8.

<sup>f</sup> See

ch. 11. 19, 20.

<sup>g</sup> See

ch. 2. 1.

<sup>h</sup> See

Lev. 18. 25.

<sup>i</sup> See

Lev. 18. 19.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 37. 14.

<sup>k</sup> See

ch. 7. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 36

& 22. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 37. 24.

<sup>n</sup> See

ch. 5. 11.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 28. 25.

<sup>p</sup> See

ch. 5. 10.

<sup>q</sup> See

ch. 11. 20.

<sup>r</sup> See

ch. 18. 30.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 37. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Joel 2. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Zech. 9. 17.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 34. 29.

<sup>x</sup> Isai. 52. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 26

& Rom. 2. 24.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 34. 27.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch.

20. 9

& Isai. 43. 25

& 48. 11.

<sup>y</sup> See

ch. 6. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 32.

Cp. Deut. 9. 5.

<sup>a</sup> See

ch. 20. 41.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 25.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 9,

10.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 30.

19, 26

& 38. 23

& 39. 7, 21.

See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>e</sup> See

ch. 11. 17.

<sup>f</sup> See

Ps. 44. 11.

<sup>g</sup> See

Isai. 51. 3.

and "will bring you into your  
own land. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>b</sup> I will  
Then will I sprinkle  
clean water upon you, and ye  
shall be clean: from <sup>c</sup> all your  
filthiness, and <sup>d</sup> from all your  
idols, <sup>e</sup> will I cleanse you. <sup>26</sup> <sup>f</sup> A  
new heart also will I give you,  
<sup>g</sup> and a new spirit will I put  
within you: <sup>h</sup> and I will take  
away the stony heart out of  
your flesh, and I will give you  
an heart of flesh. <sup>27</sup> <sup>i</sup> And I will  
put my spirit within you, <sup>j</sup> and  
cause you to walk in my statutes,  
and <sup>k</sup> ye shall keep my <sup>judgements,</sup>  
and do them. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>o</sup> ye shall  
dwell in the land that I gave to  
your fathers; and <sup>q</sup> ye shall be  
my people, and I will be your  
God. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>r</sup> I will  
I will also save you from  
all your uncleanness: and <sup>s</sup> I will  
call for the corn, and will <sup>multiply</sup>  
it, and <sup>v</sup> lay no famine upon you.  
<sup>30</sup> And <sup>w</sup> I will multiply the fruit  
of the tree, and the increase of  
the field, <sup>t</sup> that ye shall receive  
no more <sup>the</sup> reproach of famine  
among the <sup>nations,</sup>  
ye remember your <sup>own</sup> evil ways,  
and your doings that were not  
good; and <sup>ye</sup> shall <sup>loathe</sup>  
good, and <sup>ye</sup> shall <sup>lothe</sup> yourselves  
in your own sight for your ini-  
quities and for your abomina-  
tions. <sup>32</sup> <sup>z</sup> Not for your <sup>sake</sup> <sup>4</sup> do  
I <sup>this</sup>, saith the Lord God, be it  
known unto you: be ashamed  
and confounded for your <sup>own</sup>  
ways, O house of Israel. <sup>33</sup> Thus  
saith the Lord <sup>GOD:</sup> <sup>GOD:</sup> In the  
day that <sup>b</sup> I shall have cleansed you  
from all your <sup>iniquities,</sup> <sup>c</sup> I will also  
cause <sup>the cities to be inhabited,</sup> and the  
waste places shall be builded. <sup>34</sup> And  
<sup>e</sup> the <sup>land that was desolate</sup> shall be tilled,  
whereas it <sup>was a desolation</sup> in the sight  
of all that passed by. <sup>35</sup> And  
they shall say, This land that  
was desolate is become <sup>g</sup> like the



garden of Eden; <sup>a</sup>and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are <sup>fenced</sup> <sup>become</sup> fenced, and are inhabited. <sup>36</sup> Then <sup>e</sup>the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD <sup>have</sup> <sup>build</sup> the ruined places, and <sup>planted</sup> that which was desolate: <sup>f</sup>I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

<sup>37</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: For <sup>GOD</sup>: I this moreover <sup>will</sup> I <sup>will</sup> yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; <sup>k</sup>I will increase them with men like <sup>l</sup>a flock. <sup>38</sup> As the <sup>holy</sup> <sup>flock</sup> for sacrifice, <sup>m</sup>as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed solemn feasts; so <sup>k</sup>shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: <sup>p</sup>and they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>1</sup><sup>q</sup>The hand of the LORD **37** was upon me, and <sup>r</sup>he carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of <sup>u</sup>the valley; and it was full of bones; <sup>2</sup> and <sup>he</sup> caused me to pass by them round about: <sup>and</sup> behold, there were very many <sup>2</sup> <sup>u</sup>in the open <sup>t</sup>valley; and, lo, they were very dry. <sup>3</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>h</sup>Son of man, <sup>x</sup>can these bones live? And <sup>y</sup>I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest. <sup>4</sup> Again he said unto me, <sup>g</sup>Prophecy <sup>over</sup> upon these bones, and say unto them, <sup>a</sup>O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD. <sup>5</sup> Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones: Behold, <sup>c</sup>I will cause <sup>3</sup> <sup>e</sup>breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. <sup>6</sup> <sup>f</sup>And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and <sup>f</sup>cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; <sup>h</sup>and ye shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>7</sup> So I prophesied <sup>n</sup>as I was commanded: and as I

<sup>a</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 11.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 126. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 34. 29.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 17. 24.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 2.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Dan. 7. 2

& 11. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Rev. 7. 1.

<sup>l</sup> See ver. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 34. 31.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 7.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 7

& 24. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Rev. 11. 11.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 1. 3.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 3. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 33. 10

& Isai. 49. 14.

<sup>u</sup> Lam. 3. 54.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 22;

<sup>w</sup> (mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 19

& Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 24. 15.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 35.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 39

& John 5. 21.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 19

& Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 24. 15.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 35.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 39

& John 5. 21.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 19

& Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 24. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 35.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 39

& John 5. 21.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 19

& Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 24. 15.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 35.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 39

& John 5. 21.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 19

& Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 24. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 35.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 39

& John 5. 21.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 19

& Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 24. 15.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 35.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 39

& John 5. 21.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai. 26. 19

& Hos. 13. 14.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 21, 25.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 24. 15.

prophesied, there was a <sup>1</sup>noise, and behold <sup>an</sup> <sup>earthquake,</sup> <sup>a</sup> shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>I</sup> <sup>beheld,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>lo,</sup> there were <sup>sinews</sup> upon them, and flesh came up, and the skin covered them above: but <sup>e</sup>there was no breath in them. <sup>9</sup> Then said he unto me, <sup>g</sup>Prophecy unto the <sup>5</sup> <sup>t</sup>wind, prophecy, <sup>h</sup>son of man, and say to the <sup>o</sup>wind, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Come from <sup>j</sup>the four winds, O <sup>6</sup>breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. <sup>10</sup> So I prophesied <sup>n</sup>as he commanded me, and <sup>o</sup>the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. <sup>11</sup> Then he said unto me, <sup>h</sup>Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and <sup>s</sup>our hope is lost; <sup>t</sup>we are <sup>clean</sup> cut off. <sup>12</sup> Therefore <sup>prophecy,</sup> <sup>and</sup> say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Behold, O my people, <sup>v</sup>I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and <sup>w</sup>I will bring you into the land of Israel. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>z</sup>ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, and <sup>caused</sup> you to come up out of your graves, O my people. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>And</sup> <sup>I</sup> will <sup>and</sup> <sup>shall</sup> put my <sup>5</sup>spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that <sup>d</sup>I the LORD have spoken it, and performed it, saith the LORD.

<sup>15</sup> The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, <sup>16</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover,</sup> thou, <sup>h</sup>son of man, <sup>g</sup>take thee one stick, and write upon it, For <sup>i</sup>Judah, and for <sup>j</sup>the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. flock of holy things.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. upon the face of the valley.

<sup>3</sup> Or, spirit

<sup>4</sup> Or, thundering

<sup>5</sup> Or, breath

<sup>6</sup> Or, wind Or, spirit

A.V. \* Heb. flock of holy things.

<sup>†</sup> Or, champaign.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, breath.



upon it, For <sup>a</sup>Joseph, the stick of <sup>d</sup>Ephraim, and <sup>1</sup>for all the house of Israel his companions: <sup>17</sup>and <sup>e</sup>join them for thee one to another into one stick, that <sup>g</sup>they may become <sup>h</sup>one in thine hand.

<sup>18</sup> And when <sup>i</sup>the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, <sup>j</sup>Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? <sup>19</sup> say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: Behold, I will take <sup>o</sup>the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them <sup>with</sup> <sup>it</sup>, <sup>even</sup> with <sup>o</sup>the stick of Judah, and <sup>s</sup>make them one stick, <sup>h</sup>and they shall be one in mine hand. <sup>20</sup> And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand <sup>w</sup>before their eyes.

<sup>21</sup> And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord <sup>God</sup>: Behold, <sup>v</sup>I will take the children of Israel from among the <sup>nations</sup>, <sup>whither</sup> they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and <sup>v</sup>bring them into their own land: <sup>22</sup> and <sup>z</sup>I will make them one nation in the <sup>land</sup>, upon <sup>d</sup>the mountains of Israel; and <sup>h</sup>one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more <sup>j</sup>two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: <sup>23</sup> <sup>m</sup>neither shall they <sup>o</sup>defile themselves any more <sup>p</sup>with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but <sup>r</sup>I will save them <sup>3</sup>out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so <sup>u</sup>shall they be my people, and I will be their God. <sup>24</sup> And my servant <sup>i</sup>David <sup>x</sup>shall be king over them; and they all shall have

a Cp. Zech. 10. 6.  
b Cp. ver. 23.  
c ch. 36. 27.  
d Gen. 48.  
e Cp. Hos. 5. 3, 5.  
f Cp. ver. 22.  
g ch. 23. 25.  
h Cp. Isai. 11. 13.  
i Cp. ch. 35. 10.  
j See ch. 33. 2.  
k See ch. 12. 9.  
l Isai. 60. 21.  
m Joel 3. 20.  
n Amos 9. 15.  
o See ch. 34. 23.  
p Cp. John 12. 34.  
q ch. 34. 25.  
r Cp. ver. 16.  
s See Isai. 55. 3.  
t See ch. 36. 10.  
u ver. 28.  
v ch. 43. 7.  
w See ch. 11. 16.  
x Cp. ver. 17.  
y Lev. 26. 11.  
z Rev. 21. 3.  
aa Cp. John 1. 14 (mg.).  
ab u ch. 24. 21, 30.  
ac 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
ad Rev. 21. 3.  
ae See Ex. 29. 45 & Lev. 26. 12.  
af v See ch. 36. 23.  
ag w See ch. 12. 3.  
ah x See ch. 20. 12.  
ai y ver. 25.  
aj ch. 36. 24.  
ak See ch. 11. 17.  
al z Cp. ver. 17 & Jer. 50. 4.  
am a See ch. 2. 1.  
an b See ch. 6. 2.  
ao c ch. 39. 1, 11.  
ap Rev. 20. 8.  
aq d See ch. 6. 2.  
ar e ch. 39. 6.  
as Gen. 10. 2.  
at Rev. 20. 8.  
au f ch. 39. 1 & mg. for mg.  
av g See ch. 27. 13.  
aw h Cp. ver. 24, 25.  
ax & ch. 34. 24.  
ay i Cp. ver. 4, 9.  
az j Cp. ch. 35. 10.  
ba k See ch. 13. 8.  
bb l ch. 39. 2.  
bc m Cp. ch. 36. 25.  
bd n See ch. 29. 4.  
be o ch. 14. 11.  
bf p ch. 36. 25.  
bg q Cp. ver. 15.  
bh r ch. 36. 29.  
bi s ch. 27. 10.  
bj t Gen. 10. 3.  
bk u Gen. 10. 2.  
bl v ver. 22.  
bm w Gen. 10. 3.  
bn See ch. 27. 14.  
bo x See Jer. 23. 5.  
bp y ch. 39. 2.  
bq Cp. ch. 32. 30.

<sup>b</sup>one shepherd: <sup>e</sup>they shall also walk in my <sup>judgements</sup>, and observe my statutes, and do them. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>f</sup>they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, <sup>even</sup> they, and their children, and their children's <sup>children</sup>. <sup>k</sup>for ever: and <sup>i</sup>David my servant <sup>my servant David</sup> shall be their prince <sup>m</sup>for ever. <sup>26</sup> Moreover <sup>n</sup>I will make a covenant of peace with <sup>them</sup>; it shall be <sup>p</sup>an everlasting covenant with them: and I will <sup>q</sup>place them, and <sup>r</sup>multiply them, and <sup>r</sup>will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. <sup>27</sup> <sup>t</sup>My tabernacle also shall be <sup>5</sup>with <sup>them</sup>; <sup>and</sup> <sup>them</sup> ye, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>v</sup>the nations shall know that <sup>6</sup><sup>z</sup>I am the LORD <sup>do</sup> sanctify Israel, when <sup>r</sup>my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of the **38** LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Son of man, <sup>b</sup>set thy face <sup>toward</sup> <sup>c</sup>Gog, <sup>of</sup> the land of <sup>e</sup>Magog, <sup>the</sup> <sup>7</sup>prince of <sup>Rosh</sup>, <sup>8</sup>Meshech, and <sup>9</sup>Tubal, and <sup>i</sup>prophecy against him, <sup>3</sup>and say, Thus saith the LORD <sup>God</sup>: Behold, <sup>k</sup>I am against thee, <sup>o</sup>O Gog, <sup>7</sup>prince of <sup>Rosh</sup>, <sup>8</sup>Meshech, and <sup>9</sup>Tubal: <sup>4</sup> <sup>l</sup>and I will turn thee <sup>about</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>n</sup>put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and <sup>q</sup>all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armour, with all sorts of <sup>armour</sup>, <sup>even</sup> a great company with <sup>buckler</sup> and <sup>shield</sup>, all of them handling swords: <sup>5</sup> <sup>s</sup>Persia, <sup>6</sup><sup>u</sup>Cush, and <sup>7</sup><sup>t</sup>Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet: <sup>6</sup> <sup>uu</sup>Gomer, and all his <sup>bands</sup>; <sup>the</sup> house of <sup>v</sup>Togarmah in <sup>the</sup> <sup>utmost</sup> parts of the north, and all his <sup>hordes</sup>; <sup>even</sup> quarters, and all his <sup>bands</sup>: and

R.V. 1 Or, of all their backslidings 2 Or, together with him unto (or to be) the stick of Judah 3 Or, according to some ancient versions, from 4 Or, give it them 5 Or, over 6 Or, I the Lord do sanctify Israel 7 Or, chief prince of Meshech A.V. \* Or, prince of the chief. † Or, Phut.



<sup>a</sup>many <sup>peoples</sup> with thee. <sup>7</sup><sup>b</sup>Be thou prepared, <sup>yea,</sup> and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy <sup>companies</sup> that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a <sup>1</sup>guard unto them. <sup>8</sup><sup>f</sup>After many days thou shalt be visited: <sup>h</sup>in the latter years thou shalt come into <sup>h</sup>the land that is <sup>2</sup>brought back from the sword, that is <sup>k</sup>gathered out of many <sup>peoples</sup>, upon <sup>l</sup>the mountains of Israel, which have been a <sup>continual</sup> waste: but it is brought forth out of the <sup>peoples</sup>, and <sup>d</sup>they shall dwell <sup>securely</sup>, all of them. <sup>9</sup> And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt <sup>ascend and</sup> come <sup>o</sup>like a storm, thou shalt be <sup>n</sup>like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy <sup>hordes</sup>, and many <sup>peoples</sup> with thee. <sup>10</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: It shall also come to <sup>pass</sup> in that day, that <sup>things</sup> shall come into thy mind, and thou shalt <sup>devise</sup> an evil <sup>device</sup>: <sup>11</sup> and thou shalt say, I will go up to <sup>3</sup><sup>t</sup>the land of unwall'd villages; I will go to them <sup>u</sup>that are at <sup>quiet</sup>, that dwell <sup>securely</sup>, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates: <sup>12</sup> <sup>†</sup>to take the spoil and to take the <sup>a</sup>prey; to turn thine hand against <sup>x</sup>the waste places that are upon <sup>desolate</sup> <sup>now</sup> inhabited, and <sup>against</sup> the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, <sup>a</sup>that dwell in the <sup>middle</sup> of the <sup>earth</sup>. <sup>13</sup> <sup>b</sup>Sheba, and <sup>c</sup>Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all <sup>d</sup>the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, <sup>f</sup>Art thou come to take the <sup>a</sup>spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the <sup>a</sup>prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take <sup>great</sup> spoil?

<sup>14</sup> Therefore, <sup>i</sup>son of man,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 8. 9, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 2, 3.  
  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 34. 25, 27, 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 11.  
  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 24. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 39. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 6, 9, 22.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 23. 6.  
  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 11. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 6. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Jer. 4. 13.  
  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 28. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 39. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 20. 41.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 6. 22, 23.  
  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 11. 5.  
  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Zech. 2. 4, 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Jer. 49. 31.  
  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 18. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 5. 13.  
  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 8.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Hag. 2. 6, 7.  
<sup>ab</sup> & Itev. 16. 18.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Hos. 4. 3.  
  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 5, 7, 14, 15.  
<sup>ae</sup> ch. 27. 22.  
  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 25. 13 & 27. 15.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. ch. 32. 2.  
<sup>ah</sup> & Ps. 17. 12.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Ps. 114. 7.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 3. 41.  
<sup>ak</sup> Jer. 4. 24.  
  
<sup>al</sup> Jer. 25. 29.  
  
<sup>am</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. Judg. 7. 22.

prophesy, and say unto <sup>e</sup>Gog, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: In that day when my people of Israel <sup>d</sup>dwelleth <sup>securely</sup>, <sup>e</sup>shalt thou not know it? <sup>15</sup> And thou shalt come from thy place out of <sup>g</sup>the uttermost parts of the north, thou, and <sup>i</sup>many <sup>peoples</sup> with thee, <sup>j</sup>all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army: <sup>16</sup> and thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, <sup>m</sup>as a cloud to cover the land; it shall come to pass <sup>n</sup>in the latter days, <sup>that</sup> and I will bring thee against my land, that the <sup>nations</sup> heathen may know me, when <sup>p</sup>I shall be sanctified in thee, <sup>o</sup>O Gog, before their eyes. <sup>17</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Art thou <sup>r</sup>he of whom I have spoken in old time <sup>spake</sup> by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days for <sup>many</sup> years that I would bring thee against them? <sup>18</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>in that day</sup>, at the same time when <sup>e</sup>Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, that <sup>v</sup>my fury shall come up <sup>into</sup> in my nostrils. <sup>19</sup> For <sup>w</sup>in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day <sup>y</sup>there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; <sup>20</sup> <sup>z</sup>so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth, <sup>e</sup>shall shake at my presence, and <sup>g</sup>the mountains shall be thrown down, and the <sup>\*\*</sup>steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>h</sup>I will call for a sword against him <sup>unto</sup> throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord GOD: <sup>j</sup>every man's

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, commander <sup>2</sup> Or, restored <sup>3</sup> Or, an open country <sup>4</sup> Heb. navel. See Judg. 9. 37.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, conceive a mischievous purpose. <sup>†</sup> Or, confidently. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. To spoil the spoil, and to prey the prey.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. navel. <sup>||</sup> Heb. by the hands. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, towers, or, stairs.



sword shall be against his brother. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>a</sup> I will plead against him <sup>b</sup> with pestilence and with blood; and <sup>d</sup> I will rain upon him, and upon <sup>e</sup> his <sup>hordes,</sup> <sup>bands,</sup> and upon the many <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> that are with him, <sup>g</sup> an overflowing <sup>shower,</sup> <sup>rain,</sup> and great hailstones, <sup>h</sup> fire, and brimstone. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>j</sup> I will <sup>Thus will I</sup> magnify myself, and <sup>k</sup> sanctify <sup>myself,</sup> <sup>myself;</sup> and <sup>l</sup> I will <sup>make myself</sup> <sup>be</sup> known in the eyes of many <sup>nations;</sup> <sup>nations,</sup> and <sup>m</sup> they shall know that I am the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> And thou, <sup>n</sup> son of man, <sup>Therefore, thou</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>o</sup> prophesy against <sup>p</sup> Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord <sup>Gog;</sup> <sup>Gog;</sup> Behold, <sup>r</sup> I am against thee, O <sup>p</sup> Gog, <sup>1</sup> prince of <sup>Rosh,</sup> <sup>2</sup> Meshech, the chief prince of Meshech and <sup>p</sup> Tubal: <sup>2</sup> <sup>t</sup> and I will turn thee <sup>about,</sup> <sup>back,</sup> and <sup>\*</sup> leave <sup>will lead thee</sup> but the sixth part of <sup>on,</sup> <sup>thee,</sup> and will cause thee to come up from <sup>†u</sup> the <sup>uttermost parts of the north;</sup> <sup>north parts,</sup> and <sup>i</sup> will bring thee upon <sup>v</sup> the mountains of Israel: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>w</sup> I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and <sup>w</sup> will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. <sup>4</sup> <sup>y</sup> Thou shalt fall upon <sup>v</sup> the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy <sup>a</sup> <sup>hordes,</sup> <sup>bands,</sup> and the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> that <sup>are</sup> <sup>is</sup> with thee: <sup>e</sup> I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every <sup>†</sup> sort, and to the beasts of the field <sup>§</sup> to be devoured. <sup>5</sup> Thou shalt fall upon <sup>||</sup> the open field: for <sup>e</sup> I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>j</sup> I will send a fire on <sup>p</sup> Magog, and <sup>on</sup> <sup>among</sup> them <sup>g</sup> that dwell <sup>securely</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> <sup>carelessly</sup> in <sup>h</sup> the <sup>2</sup> isles: and <sup>m</sup> they shall know that I am the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>i</sup> my <sup>So will</sup> holy name will I make <sup>I make my holy name</sup> known in the midst of my people Israel; <sup>k</sup> neither <sup>and</sup> will I suffer my holy name to be profaned <sup>I will not let them pollute my holy name</sup> any more: and <sup>l</sup> the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> shall know that I am <sup>mm</sup> the LORD, the Holy One in Israel. <sup>8</sup> <sup>n</sup> Behold, it

cometh, <sup>is come,</sup> and it <sup>is</sup> shall be done, saith the Lord God; this is the day <sup>c</sup> whereof I have spoken. <sup>9</sup> And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and <sup>j</sup> shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, <sup>set on fire and burn the weapons,</sup> both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and <sup>†</sup> the <sup>††</sup> handstaves, and the spears, and they shall <sup>make fires of them</sup> <sup>††</sup> burn them with fire <sup>seven</sup> years: <sup>10</sup> so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for <sup>j</sup> they shall <sup>make fires of the weapons.</sup> <sup>burn the weapons with fire</sup> and <sup>q</sup> they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

<sup>11</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto <sup>p</sup> Gog a place <sup>for burial</sup> <sup>there of graves</sup> in Israel, the valley of <sup>them that pass through</sup> <sup>the passengers</sup> <sup>3</sup> on the east of the sea: and it shall stop <sup>them that pass through</sup> <sup>the §§ noses of the passengers</sup>: and there shall they bury <sup>p</sup> Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of <sup>4</sup> <sup>x</sup> Hamon-gog. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>z</sup> seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that <sup>b</sup> they may cleanse the land. <sup>13</sup> Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a <sup>renown,</sup> <sup>in renown</sup> the day that <sup>d</sup> I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. <sup>14</sup> And they shall sever out <sup>†</sup> men of continual employment, <sup>that shall pass through</sup> <sup>passing</sup> the land to bury <sup>§</sup> them <sup>†</sup> that pass through, <sup>with the passengers</sup> those that remain upon the face of the land, <sup>b</sup> to cleanse it: after the end of <sup>j</sup> seven months shall they search. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>they that pass through</sup> <sup>the passengers</sup> <sup>that</sup> the land shall pass through; and <sup>pass through the land,</sup> when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he <sup>7</sup> <sup>†</sup> set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of <sup>o</sup> Hamon-gog. <sup>16</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, chief prince of Meshech that pass through those that remain &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, coastlands

<sup>3</sup> Or, in front of

<sup>4</sup> That is, the multitude of Gog.

<sup>5</sup> Or, with them

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, strike thee with six plagues; or, draw thee back with an hook of six teeth, as ch. 38. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient versions omit the word rendered that pass through.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. build.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the sides of the

north. <sup>†</sup> Heb. wing.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. to devour.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. the face of the field.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, confidently.

<sup>††</sup> Or, javelins.

<sup>††</sup> Or, make a fire of them.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, mouths.

<sup>\*</sup> That is, The multitude of Gog.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. men of continuance.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. built.



<sup>1</sup>Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. also the name of the city shall be \*Hamonah.

<sup>a</sup>Thus shall they cleanse the land.

<sup>17</sup> And thou, <sup>d</sup>son of man, thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: <sup>e</sup>Speak <sup>t</sup>unto <sup>o</sup>the birds of every sort, every feathered fowl, and to <sup>g</sup>every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to <sup>i</sup>my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat <sup>flesh</sup> and drink blood.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>m</sup>Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of <sup>s</sup>goats, of bullocks, all of them <sup>o</sup>fatlings of Bashan. <sup>19</sup> And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of <sup>i</sup>my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. <sup>20</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Thus</sup> ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>r</sup>I will set my glory among the <sup>nations</sup>, and all the <sup>nations</sup> shall see <sup>u</sup>my judgment that I have executed, and <sup>u</sup>my hand that I have laid upon them.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup>So the house of Israel shall know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>x</sup>the <sup>nations</sup> shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their <sup>iniquity</sup>; because they trespassed against me, and <sup>e</sup>I hid my face from them: <sup>so</sup> I gave them into the hand of their <sup>adversaries</sup>, and they fell all of them by the sword. <sup>24</sup> <sup>c</sup>According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions <sup>did</sup> I have I done unto them; and <sup>a</sup>I hid my face from them.

<sup>25</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: Now <sup>h</sup>will I bring

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 40.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 9.  
See ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Rev. 19. 17.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 32. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 4.  
Cp. Jer. 12. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 34. 25.  
27. 23.  
& 33. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 34. 6.  
& Zeph. 1. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 34. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 28. 25.  
See ch. 11. 17.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 20. 41.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Rev. 19. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 22.  
Joel 2. 27.  
See ch. 6. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 22. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 23.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 7. 13.  
Cp. ch. 28. 22  
& 37. 28  
& 33. 23.  
See ch. 36. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 33. 21.  
See ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ex. 7. 4.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 1, 2.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> See Deut. 29. 24-28.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 12.

& Rev. 21. 10.  
<sup>a</sup> Deut. 31. 17.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Lev. 26. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 18. 30.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 43. 6  
& 47. 3.  
See ch. 9. 2.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 47. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rev. 11. 1.  
See ch. 42. 16-19.

<sup>h</sup> See Jer. 30. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 44. 5.

again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon <sup>b</sup>the whole house of Israel; and <sup>c</sup>I will be jealous for my holy name. <sup>26</sup> And they shall bear their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when <sup>h</sup>they shall dwell securely in their land, and <sup>j</sup>none shall make them afraid. <sup>27</sup> <sup>When</sup> I have brought them again from the <sup>peoples</sup>, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many <sup>nations</sup>. <sup>28</sup> And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, in that I <sup>which</sup> caused them to be led into captivity among the <sup>nations</sup>, and heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there. <sup>29</sup> <sup>Neither</sup> will I hide my face any more from them: for <sup>q</sup>I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>s</sup>In the five and twenty <sup>40</sup>tieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth <sup>day</sup> of the month, <sup>v</sup>in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame <sup>day</sup> <sup>w</sup>the hand of the LORD was upon me, and he brought me thither. <sup>2</sup> In the <sup>y</sup>visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon <sup>z</sup>a very high mountain, <sup>whereon</sup> was as it were the frame of a city on the south. <sup>3</sup> And he brought me thither, and behold, there was <sup>a</sup>a man, whose appearance was <sup>e</sup>like the appearance of brass, with <sup>f</sup>a line of flax in his hand, and <sup>g</sup>a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. <sup>4</sup> And the man said unto me, <sup>i</sup>Son of man, <sup>j</sup>behold

A.V. \* That is, The multitude.  
by my causing of them, &c.

+ Heb. to the soul of every wing.  
\*\* Or, upon which.

† Or, slaughter.

§ Heb. great goats.

|| Heb.



with thine eyes, and <sup>a</sup>hear with thine ears, and <sup>b</sup>set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: <sup>d</sup>declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>behold, behold</sup> <sup>f</sup>a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand <sup>g</sup>a measuring reed of six cubits long, <sup>h</sup>of a cubit and an <sup>i</sup>handbreadth each: so he measured the <sup>j</sup>thickness of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed. <sup>6</sup> Then came he unto <sup>k</sup>the gate <sup>\*</sup>which looketh toward the east, and <sup>l</sup>went up the <sup>m</sup>steps thereof; and he measured the threshold of the gate, <sup>n</sup>which was one reed <sup>o</sup>broad; <sup>1</sup>and the other threshold <sup>p</sup>of the gate, <sup>q</sup>which was one reed <sup>r</sup>broad. <sup>7</sup> And every <sup>s</sup>lodge little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and <sup>t</sup>the space between the <sup>u</sup>lodges was five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate <sup>v</sup>toward the house was one reed. <sup>8</sup> <sup>3</sup>He measured also the porch of the gate <sup>w</sup>toward the house, one reed. <sup>9</sup> Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; <sup>x</sup>and the <sup>y</sup>posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was <sup>z</sup>toward the house inward. <sup>10</sup> And the <sup>aa</sup>lodges little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; <sup>ab</sup>they three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. <sup>11</sup> And he measured the breadth of the <sup>ac</sup>opening entry of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits; <sup>ad</sup>and a border before the <sup>ae</sup>lodges little chambers was one cubit <sup>af</sup>on this side, and <sup>ag</sup>a border, the space was

a ch. 44. 5.

b ch. 44. 5 (mg.).

c ver. 29, 33, 36.

Cp. 1 Kin. 14. 28 (for mg.)

&amp; 2 Chr. 12. 11 (for mg.).

d ch. 43. 10.

e ver. 9, 16.

f ch. 42. 20.

g ver. 3.

h Cp. ch. 41. 8

&amp; 43. 13.

i ch. 41. 16, 26.

Cp. 1 Kin. 6. 4.

j ver. 9, 14.

k See ch. 43. 1.

l Cp. ver. 22.

m ch. 41. 18.

n ch. 42. 1.

Cp. Rev. 11. 2.

o ver. 38, 44, 45, 46.

ch. 41. 10.

See 2 Kin. 23. 11.

p Cp. 2 Chr. 7. 3.

q ch. 41. 6.

Cp. ch. 45. 5.

r ch. 41. 1.

s Cp. ver. 6.

t Cp. ver. 7.

u Cp. ver. 15.

v Cp. ver. 13.

one cubit on that <sup>ah</sup>side; and the <sup>ai</sup>lodges, little chambers <sup>aj</sup>were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

<sup>13</sup> And he measured <sup>ak</sup>the gate from the roof of <sup>al</sup>one little chamber to the roof of <sup>am</sup>the other, <sup>an</sup>a breadth <sup>ao</sup>of five and twenty <sup>ap</sup>cubits; door against door. <sup>14</sup> He made also <sup>aq</sup>posts, <sup>ar</sup>posts of threescore cubits; and the court <sup>as</sup>reached unto the post, the gate <sup>at</sup>being round about of the court round about the gate.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>au</sup>from the <sup>av</sup>forefront of the gate <sup>aw</sup>at the entrance unto the <sup>ax</sup>forefront of the <sup>ay</sup>inner porch of the <sup>az</sup>inner gate were fifty cubits. <sup>16</sup> And there were <sup>ba</sup>closed narrow windows to the

<sup>bb</sup>lodges, little chambers, and to their <sup>bc</sup>posts, within the gate round about, and likewise to the <sup>bd</sup>arches: and windows were round about

<sup>be</sup>inward: and upon <sup>bf</sup>each post were <sup>bg</sup>palm trees.

<sup>17</sup> Then brought he me into <sup>bh</sup>the <sup>bi</sup>outer court, and, lo, there were <sup>bj</sup>chambers, and a <sup>bk</sup>pavement, made for the court round about:

<sup>18</sup> thirty chambers were upon the pavement. <sup>19</sup> And the pavement was by the <sup>bl</sup>side of the <sup>bm</sup>gates, <sup>bn</sup>gates answerable unto the length of the

<sup>bo</sup>gates, even <sup>bp</sup>the lower pavement. <sup>19</sup> Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the

<sup>19</sup> inner court: <sup>br</sup>without, an hundred cubits, <sup>bs</sup>both on the east and on the north, cubits eastward and northward.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>bt</sup>the gate of <sup>bu</sup>the <sup>bv</sup>outer court <sup>bw</sup>whose prospect is <sup>bx</sup>that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

<sup>21</sup> And the <sup>by</sup>lodges little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the <sup>bz</sup>arches thereof were after the measure of <sup>ca</sup>the first gate: the length thereof was <sup>cb</sup>fifty cubits, and the breadth <sup>cc</sup>five and twenty

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, even one threshold

Hebrew MSS.

<sup>6</sup> Or, colonnade The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. whose face was the way toward the east.or, porches. <sup>||</sup> Or, within.<sup>2</sup> Or, guard chamber

and so throughout this chapter, and in ch. 41. 1, 3.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. shoulder.<sup>†</sup> Heb. limit, or, bound.<sup>††</sup> Heb. whose face was.<sup>3</sup> This verse is omitted in several ancient versions and<sup>5</sup> Or, porch of the inner gate<sup>†</sup> Heb. closed.<sup>§</sup> Or, galleries.



cubits. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>a</sup>the windows thereof, <sup>their</sup> windows, <sup>and</sup> the arches thereof, <sup>and</sup> <sup>a</sup>the palm trees thereof, <sup>were</sup> after the measure of the gate <sup>whose prospect is that looketh</sup> toward the east; and <sup>c</sup>they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>there was a the</sup>

gate <sup>to</sup> <sup>f</sup>the inner court <sup>was</sup> over against the <sup>other gate, both on the north, and on toward the east;</sup> and <sup>h</sup>he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>After that</sup> he

<sup>led</sup> brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and <sup>e</sup>he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>j</sup>there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: <sup>e</sup>the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>j</sup>there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had <sup>a</sup>palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. <sup>27</sup> And there was a gate <sup>to</sup> <sup>d</sup>the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

<sup>28</sup> Then <sup>And</sup> he brought me to <sup>d</sup>the inner court by the south gate: and <sup>m</sup>he measured the south gate according to these measures; <sup>29</sup> and <sup>g</sup>the <sup>lodge</sup> little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and <sup>q</sup>there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: <sup>q</sup>it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>there were the</sup> arches round about, <sup>about were</sup> five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits <sup>\*</sup>broad. <sup>31</sup> And the

a Cp. ver. 16.

b Cp. ver. 22.

c Cp. ver. 6.

d ver. 23.  
ch. 8. 16.

e Cp. ver. 21.

f ver. 28.  
Cp. ch. 8. 3.  
g See ver. 7.

h ver. 27.

i ver. 31.

j ver. 22.

k ch. 47. 2.

l ver. 32, 33.

m Cp. ver. 24.

n Cp. ver. 17.

o Cp. ch.  
46. 2.  
& 2 Chr. 4. 6.

p Cp. ver. 42.

q Cp. ver. 25.

r Cp. ch.  
46. 2.  
See Lev. 1. 3. 4.  
s ch. 42. 13.  
See Lev. 4.  
2, 3.t ch. 42. 13  
& 46. 20.  
See Lev. 5.  
1-6.

arches thereof were toward the outer court; and <sup>a</sup>palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and

<sup>b</sup>the going up to it had eight steps. <sup>32</sup> And he brought me into <sup>d</sup>the inner court toward the east: and <sup>e</sup>he measured the gate according to these measures; <sup>33</sup> and

<sup>g</sup>the <sup>lodge</sup> little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, <sup>were</sup> according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: <sup>e</sup>it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad. <sup>34</sup> And

<sup>i</sup>the arches thereof were toward the <sup>outer</sup> outward court; and <sup>a</sup>palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps. <sup>35</sup> And he brought me to <sup>k</sup>the north gate: <sup>and</sup> <sup>h</sup>he measured <sup>it</sup> according to these measures; <sup>36</sup> <sup>g</sup>the

<sup>lodge</sup> little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof: and <sup>there were the</sup> windows <sup>therein to it</sup> round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. <sup>37</sup> And the posts thereof were toward the <sup>outer</sup> utter court; and <sup>a</sup>palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

<sup>38</sup> And <sup>a</sup>a chamber with <sup>the</sup> the chambers and <sup>the</sup> the door entries thereof <sup>was</sup> <sup>were</sup> by the posts <sup>at</sup> of the gates: <sup>e</sup>there <sup>gates, where</sup> they washed the burnt offering. <sup>39</sup> And <sup>1</sup>in the porch of the gate were two <sup>p</sup>tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the

<sup>r</sup>burnt offering and the <sup>s</sup>sin offering and the <sup>t</sup>guilt trespass offering. <sup>40</sup> And <sup>on</sup> the <sup>one</sup> side without, <sup>2</sup>as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, <sup>were</sup> two tables; and on the other side,



which <sup>belonged to</sup> <sup>was at</sup> the porch of the gate, were two tables. <sup>41</sup> <sup>a</sup> Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, <sup>c</sup> whereupon they slew <sup>the</sup> <sup>their</sup> sacrifices. <sup>42</sup> And <sup>there were four tables for</sup> the burnt offering, <sup>d</sup> of hewn stone, <sup>e</sup> a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon <sup>also</sup> they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the <sup>f</sup> burnt offering and the sacrifice. <sup>43</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>within were</sup> <sup>1</sup> \* hooks, an <sup>handbreadth</sup> long, were fastened <sup>2</sup> within round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the <sup>oblation.</sup> <sup>offering.</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>3</sup> And without the inner gate were <sup>the</sup> <sup>i</sup> chambers for <sup>j</sup> the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north. <sup>45</sup> And he said unto me, This <sup>i</sup> chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, <sup>n</sup> the keepers of the <sup>t</sup> charge of the house. <sup>46</sup> And the <sup>i</sup> chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, <sup>n</sup> the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are <sup>r</sup> the sons of Zadok, which from <sup>Zadok</sup> among the sons of <sup>Levi</sup> Levi, which come <sup>t</sup> near to the LORD to minister unto him. <sup>47</sup> And he measured the court, <sup>u</sup> an hundred cubits long, and <sup>u</sup> an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and <sup>w</sup> the altar <sup>was</sup> <sup>that was</sup> before the house.

<sup>48</sup> Then <sup>And</sup> he brought me to <sup>v</sup> the porch of the house, and measured each <sup>z</sup> post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 39, 40.

<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 38.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex. 20. 25.

<sup>e</sup> 1 Kin. 7. 21.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 39.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 21, 23.

ch. 42. 8.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 3.

ch. 40. 9.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 17, 33.

<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 31, 32.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 17.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 40. 16.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 23.

Cp. ch. 44. 8, 14, 15, 16

& 43. 11.

See Lev. 8. 35

& Num. 1. 53.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Num. 3. 31.

See Num. 18. 5.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 5.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 43. 19

& 44. 15.

Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 35

& 1 Chr. 24. 3, 6.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 21, 23.

ch. 45. 3.

See 1 Kin. 6. 16.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 42. 13

& 45. 4.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 41. 13-15.

<sup>v</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 5, 8.

See ver. 6-9.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 13

& Ex. 40. 29

& Matt. 23. 35.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 40. 17.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 41. 25,

26.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 6.

cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. <sup>49</sup> <sup>b</sup> The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and <sup>4</sup> <sup>even</sup> he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were <sup>c</sup> pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Afterward</sup> he brought **41** me to <sup>y</sup> the temple, and measured the <sup>h</sup> posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the <sup>5</sup> tabernacle. <sup>2</sup> And the breadth of the <sup>entrance</sup> <sup>door</sup> was ten cubits; and the <sup>6</sup> sides of the <sup>entrance</sup> <sup>door</sup> were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, <sup>k</sup> forty cubits, cubits: and the breadth, <sup>l</sup> twenty cubits.

<sup>3</sup> Then went he <sup>m</sup> inward, and measured each <sup>h</sup> post of the <sup>entrance</sup> <sup>door</sup>, two cubits: and the <sup>entrance</sup> <sup>door</sup>, six cubits; and the breadth of the <sup>entrance</sup> <sup>door</sup>, seven cubits. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>So</sup> he measured <sup>o</sup> the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the <sup>q</sup> temple: and he said unto me, This is <sup>s</sup> the most holy place. <sup>5</sup> Then <sup>After</sup> he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every <sup>r</sup> side-chamber, four cubits, <sup>v</sup> round about the house on every side. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>v</sup> the <sup>side-chambers</sup> <sup>side chambers</sup> were in three stories, <sup>§</sup> one over another, and <sup>||</sup> <sup>x</sup> thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which belonged to the house for the <sup>side</sup> <sup>was of</sup> <sup>chambers</sup> <sup>chambers</sup> round about, that they might <sup>\*\*</sup> have <sup>hold therein,</sup> <sup>and not have</sup> hold, but they had not

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to some ancient versions, ledges.

the inner court, and, behold, two chambers in the inner court, one at the side of the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north.

<sup>4</sup> The Sept. has, and by ten steps they went &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, and irons, or, the two hearthstones.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. side chamber over side chamber.

<sup>||</sup> Or, three and thirty times, or, foot.



hold in the wall of the house.

7 And <sup>1a</sup>the side-chambers were broader as they <sup>2</sup>there was an enlarging, and a winding encompassed the house higher and higher; for about still upward to the side chambers: the winding about of the house went higher and higher still upward round about the

house: therefore the breadth of the house <sup>continued</sup> upward; and <sup>was still</sup> upward, and <sup>so</sup> one went up increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middle chamber.

8 I saw also, <sup>2</sup>that the house had <sup>3a</sup>a raised the height of the basement house round about: the foundations of <sup>h</sup>the side-chambers were a full reed <sup>4</sup>of <sup>i</sup>six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, without, was five cubits: <sup>5</sup>and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers side chambers that <sup>were</sup> to the house. <sup>10</sup>And between <sup>l</sup>the chambers was a breadth the wideness of <sup>n</sup>twenty cubits round about the house on every side. <sup>11</sup>And the doors of the <sup>side-chambers</sup> side chambers were toward <sup>a</sup>the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of <sup>a</sup>the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 And Now the building that was before <sup>r</sup>the separate place at the side end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits long; and <sup>r</sup>the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits long; <sup>14</sup>also the breadth of the face of the house, and of <sup>r</sup>the separate place toward the east, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of <sup>a</sup>the building before over against <sup>r</sup>the

separate place which was <sup>at the</sup> behind back thereof, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>†</sup>galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>the thresholds, and <sup>f</sup>the closed narrow windows, and <sup>b</sup>the galleries round about on <sup>g</sup>their three stories, over against the <sup>threshold,</sup> <sup>†</sup>cioled with wood round about, <sup>s</sup>and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; <sup>17</sup> to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, <sup>6</sup>by <sup>||</sup>measure.

18 And it was made with <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees; and so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; <sup>19</sup> so that there was <sup>o</sup>the face of a man the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: <sup>thus was it</sup> made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees made: <sup>7</sup>thus was made, and on the wall of the temple. <sup>21</sup> As for <sup>a</sup>the temple, the door <sup>posts</sup> of the temple were squared; and as for the face of <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was <sup>8</sup>as the appearance of the temple. <sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and <sup>9</sup>the corners thereof, and the <sup>10</sup>length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is <sup>v</sup>the table that is before the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>s</sup>the temple and <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary had <sup>w</sup>two doors. <sup>24</sup> And the doors had two leaves <sup>apiece,</sup> <sup>v</sup>two turning leaves; two

separate place which was <sup>at the</sup> behind back thereof, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>†</sup>galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>the thresholds, and <sup>f</sup>the closed narrow windows, and <sup>b</sup>the galleries round about on <sup>g</sup>their three stories, over against the <sup>threshold,</sup> <sup>†</sup>cioled with wood round about, <sup>s</sup>and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; <sup>17</sup> to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, <sup>6</sup>by <sup>||</sup>measure.

18 And it was made with <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees; and so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; <sup>19</sup> so that there was <sup>o</sup>the face of a man the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: <sup>thus was it</sup> made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees made: <sup>7</sup>thus was made, and on the wall of the temple. <sup>21</sup> As for <sup>a</sup>the temple, the door <sup>posts</sup> of the temple were squared; and as for the face of <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was <sup>8</sup>as the appearance of the temple. <sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and <sup>9</sup>the corners thereof, and the <sup>10</sup>length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is <sup>v</sup>the table that is before the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>s</sup>the temple and <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary had <sup>w</sup>two doors. <sup>24</sup> And the doors had two leaves <sup>apiece,</sup> <sup>v</sup>two turning leaves; two

separate place which was <sup>at the</sup> behind back thereof, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>†</sup>galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>the thresholds, and <sup>f</sup>the closed narrow windows, and <sup>b</sup>the galleries round about on <sup>g</sup>their three stories, over against the <sup>threshold,</sup> <sup>†</sup>cioled with wood round about, <sup>s</sup>and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; <sup>17</sup> to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, <sup>6</sup>by <sup>||</sup>measure.

18 And it was made with <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees; and so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; <sup>19</sup> so that there was <sup>o</sup>the face of a man the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: <sup>thus was it</sup> made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees made: <sup>7</sup>thus was made, and on the wall of the temple. <sup>21</sup> As for <sup>a</sup>the temple, the door <sup>posts</sup> of the temple were squared; and as for the face of <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was <sup>8</sup>as the appearance of the temple. <sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and <sup>9</sup>the corners thereof, and the <sup>10</sup>length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is <sup>v</sup>the table that is before the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>s</sup>the temple and <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary had <sup>w</sup>two doors. <sup>24</sup> And the doors had two leaves <sup>apiece,</sup> <sup>v</sup>two turning leaves; two

separate place which was <sup>at the</sup> behind back thereof, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>†</sup>galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>the thresholds, and <sup>f</sup>the closed narrow windows, and <sup>b</sup>the galleries round about on <sup>g</sup>their three stories, over against the <sup>threshold,</sup> <sup>†</sup>cioled with wood round about, <sup>s</sup>and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; <sup>17</sup> to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, <sup>6</sup>by <sup>||</sup>measure.

18 And it was made with <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees; and so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; <sup>19</sup> so that there was <sup>o</sup>the face of a man the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: <sup>thus was it</sup> made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees made: <sup>7</sup>thus was made, and on the wall of the temple. <sup>21</sup> As for <sup>a</sup>the temple, the door <sup>posts</sup> of the temple were squared; and as for the face of <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was <sup>8</sup>as the appearance of the temple. <sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and <sup>9</sup>the corners thereof, and the <sup>10</sup>length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is <sup>v</sup>the table that is before the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>s</sup>the temple and <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary had <sup>w</sup>two doors. <sup>24</sup> And the doors had two leaves <sup>apiece,</sup> <sup>v</sup>two turning leaves; two

separate place which was <sup>at the</sup> behind back thereof, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>†</sup>galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>the thresholds, and <sup>f</sup>the closed narrow windows, and <sup>b</sup>the galleries round about on <sup>g</sup>their three stories, over against the <sup>threshold,</sup> <sup>†</sup>cioled with wood round about, <sup>s</sup>and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; <sup>17</sup> to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, <sup>6</sup>by <sup>||</sup>measure.

18 And it was made with <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees; and so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; <sup>19</sup> so that there was <sup>o</sup>the face of a man the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: <sup>thus was it</sup> made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees made: <sup>7</sup>thus was made, and on the wall of the temple. <sup>21</sup> As for <sup>a</sup>the temple, the door <sup>posts</sup> of the temple were squared; and as for the face of <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was <sup>8</sup>as the appearance of the temple. <sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and <sup>9</sup>the corners thereof, and the <sup>10</sup>length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is <sup>v</sup>the table that is before the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>s</sup>the temple and <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary had <sup>w</sup>two doors. <sup>24</sup> And the doors had two leaves <sup>apiece,</sup> <sup>v</sup>two turning leaves; two

separate place which was <sup>at the</sup> behind back thereof, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>†</sup>galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, <sup>c</sup>an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>the thresholds, and <sup>f</sup>the closed narrow windows, and <sup>b</sup>the galleries round about on <sup>g</sup>their three stories, over against the <sup>threshold,</sup> <sup>†</sup>cioled with wood round about, <sup>s</sup>and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; <sup>17</sup> to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, <sup>6</sup>by <sup>||</sup>measure.

18 And it was made with <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees; and so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; <sup>19</sup> so that there was <sup>o</sup>the face of a man the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: <sup>thus was it</sup> made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were <sup>k</sup>cherubim cherubims and <sup>m</sup>palm trees made: <sup>7</sup>thus was made, and on the wall of the temple. <sup>21</sup> As for <sup>a</sup>the temple, the door <sup>posts</sup> of the temple were squared; and as for the face of <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was <sup>8</sup>as the appearance of the temple. <sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and <sup>9</sup>the corners thereof, and the <sup>10</sup>length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is <sup>v</sup>the table that is before the LORD. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>s</sup>the temple and <sup>t</sup>the sanctuary had <sup>w</sup>two doors. <sup>24</sup> And the doors had two leaves <sup>apiece,</sup> <sup>v</sup>two turning leaves; two

a Cp. 1 Kin.

6. 8 (for mg.).

b ch. 42. 3, 5.

c ch. 40. 47.

d Isai. 6. 4.

e 1 Kin. 6. 8.

f ver. 26.

ch. 40. 16, 25.

Cp. 1 Kin. 6. 4.

g ch. 42. 3

& mg.

h ver. 5.

i Cp. ch.

40. 5

& 43. 13.

j Cp. ver. 11.

k ver. 20, 25.

l Kin. 6. 29,

32, 35

& 7. 36.

m ch. 40. 17.

n ch. 40. 16,

22, 26, 31, 34,

37.

o Cp. ch. 1.

p Cp. ver. 5.

q Cp. ver. 9.

r ch. 42. 1,

10, 13.

s ver. 13—15.

t See ver. 4.

u Rev. 11. 1.

See Ex. 30. 1.

v ch. 44. 16.

Cp. ch. 23. 41

& Mat. 1. 7, 12.

w See 1 Kin.

6. 31—33.

x ver. 12.

ch. 42. 1.

y Cp. 1 Kin.

6. 34.

z Heb. height.

† Heb. post.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.

¶ Or, several walks, or, walks with pillars.

‡ Heb. ciding of wood.

§ Or, and the ground unto the windows.

|| Heb. measurs.



leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the <sup>other.</sup> <sup>other door.</sup> 25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, <sup>cherubim</sup> cherubims and <sup>a</sup> palm trees, <sup>c</sup> like as were made upon the walls; and there were <sup>f</sup> thick <sup>beams of wood</sup> <sup>planks</sup> upon the face of <sup>g</sup> the porch without. 26 And there were <sup>h</sup> closed <sup>narrow</sup> windows and <sup>a</sup> palia trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of <sup>g</sup> the porch: thus were <sup>j</sup> the side-chambers side chambers of the house, and the <sup>f</sup> thick <sup>beams.</sup> <sup>planks.</sup>

1 Then he brought me 42 forth into <sup>n</sup> the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court, <sup>o</sup> the way toward the north: and he brought me into <sup>n</sup> the chamber that was over against <sup>v</sup> the separate place, and which was <sup>over against</sup> <sup>before</sup> <sup>q</sup> the building toward the north. 2 Before the length of <sup>r</sup> an hundred cubits was the north door, and <sup>s</sup> the breadth was fifty cubits. 3 Over against <sup>t</sup> the twenty cubits which <sup>belonged to</sup> <sup>were for</sup> the inner court, and over against <sup>n</sup> the pavement which <sup>belonged to</sup> <sup>was for</sup> the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court, was <sup>u</sup> gallery against gallery <sup>2</sup> in the third story. 4 And <sup>v</sup> before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, <sup>a</sup> a way of <sup>3</sup> one cubit; and <sup>v</sup> their doors were toward the north. 5 Now the upper chambers were shorter: for <sup>u</sup> the galleries <sup>took</sup> <sup>were</sup> away from these, more than from the lower higher than <sup>†</sup> than the lower, and the middlemost, in and than the middlemost of the building. 6 For they were in three stories, and they <sup>but</sup> had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore <sup>the</sup> <sup>uppermost</sup> <sup>building</sup> was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground. 7 And <sup>c</sup> the <sup>4</sup> wall that was without <sup>by</sup> <sup>over</sup> the side of the chambers, toward the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court <sup>before</sup> on the forepart of the chambers, <sup>d</sup> the length thereof

a See ver. 18.  
b ch. 41. 1.  
21, 23.  
c ver. 18, 20.  
d Cp. ch. 41.  
13, 14.  
e ch. 44. 5  
& 46. 19.  
f 1 Kin. 7. 6.  
g ch. 40. 48.  
h See ver. 18.  
i Cp. ver. 7.  
  
j See ver. 5-9.  
k Cp. ver. 1.  
l See ch. 40. 17.  
m Cp. ver. 4.  
  
n ch. 40. 17.  
o ch. 40. 20.  
  
p ver. 10, 13.  
ch. 41. 12, 13.  
q ch. 41. 12, 15.  
  
r Cp. ch. 41.  
13.  
s Cp. ver. 8.  
  
t ch. 41. 10.  
  
u Cp. ver. 5  
& ch. 41. 15, 16.  
  
v Cp. ch. 46.  
19.  
w ch. 40. 46.  
x Cp. ver.  
11.  
y Lev. 6. 16,  
26  
& 10. 13  
& 24. 9.  
z Num. 18. 9.  
a ch. 40. 39.  
  
b ch. 44. 19.  
Lev. 6. 11.  
  
c Cp. ver. 10,  
12.  
  
d Cp. ver. 2.

was fifty cubits. 8 For the length of the chambers that were in the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court was fifty cubits: and, lo, before <sup>b</sup> the temple were <sup>a</sup> an hundred cubits. 9 And <sup>i</sup> from under these chambers was <sup>s</sup> the entry on the east side, <sup>h</sup> as one goeth into them from the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court. 10 <sup>In</sup> The chambers were in the thickness of <sup>i</sup> the <sup>4</sup> wall of the court toward the east, <sup>before</sup> <sup>over against</sup> <sup>k</sup> the separate place, and <sup>before</sup> <sup>over against</sup> <sup>k</sup> the building, there were <sup>chambers.</sup> 11 And <sup>m</sup> the way before them was like the appearance of <sup>the way of</sup> the chambers which were toward the north: <sup>5</sup> according to their length so was the north, as long as they, <sup>and</sup> as broad their breadth: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to <sup>m</sup> their doors. 12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before <sup>i</sup> the <sup>4</sup> wall toward the east, as one entereth into them. 13 Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before <sup>k</sup> the separate place, they be <sup>the</sup> holy chambers, <sup>w</sup> where the priests that <sup>are near</sup> <sup>approach</sup> unto the Lord <sup>y</sup> shall eat <sup>z</sup> the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and <sup>z</sup> the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, and <sup>a</sup> the sin offering, and <sup>a</sup> the <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering; for the place is holy. 14 When the priests enter <sup>in,</sup> <sup>therein,</sup> then shall they not go out of the holy place into the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court, but there <sup>b</sup> they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are <sup>holy:</sup> <sup>holy;</sup> and <sup>b</sup> they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to <sup>that</sup> <sup>those things</sup> which <sup>pertaineth to</sup> <sup>are for</sup> the people. 15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house,

R.V. 1 Or, before the porch 2 Or, in three stories  
4 Or, fence 5 Or, they were as long as they, and as broad as they  
A.V. \* Or, did eat of these. † Or, and the building consisted of the lower and the middlemost. ‡ Or, from the place.  
§ Or, he that brought me. || Or, as he came.



he brought me forth <sup>by the way of</sup> toward  
<sup>b</sup>the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. <sup>16</sup>He measured on the east <sup>1\*</sup>side with <sup>f</sup>the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. <sup>17</sup>He measured on the north <sup>1</sup>side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. <sup>18</sup>He measured on the south <sup>1</sup>side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed. <sup>19</sup>He turned about to the west <sup>1</sup>side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. <sup>20</sup>He measured it <sup>2</sup>on by the four sides: it had <sup>k</sup>a wall round about, <sup>l</sup>the length five hundred, and <sup>l</sup>the breadth five hundred, <sup>m</sup>to make a separation between that which was holy and that which was common. the sanctuary the profane place.

**43** <sup>1</sup>Afterward he brought me to <sup>n</sup>the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east: <sup>2</sup>and behold, <sup>p</sup>the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and <sup>q</sup>his voice was like <sup>the sound</sup> a noise of many waters: and <sup>r</sup>the earth shined with his glory. <sup>3</sup>And <sup>s</sup>it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw <sup>t</sup>when I came to destroy the <sup>city</sup>city: and the visions were like <sup>v</sup>the vision that I saw <sup>w</sup>by the river <sup>Chebar</sup>Chebar; and <sup>s</sup>I fell upon my face. <sup>4</sup>And <sup>p</sup>the glory of the LORD <sup>y</sup>came into the house by the way of <sup>n</sup>the gate whose prospect is toward the east. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>z</sup>the spirit took me up, and brought me into <sup>a</sup>the inner court; and <sup>and</sup>and, behold, <sup>d</sup>the glory of the LORD filled the house. <sup>6</sup>And I heard <sup>one</sup>him speaking unto me out of the house; and

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 40. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 43. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 99. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 23. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> & Isai. 60. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 37. 26, 28.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 29. 39.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 42. 20.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 40. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 45. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> & Rev. 21. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 26.  
<sup>o</sup> & 43. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> & 44. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> & 48. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> & 11. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> & 40. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> & 42. 15.  
<sup>w</sup> & 44. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> o ch. 40. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> p ch. 10. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> 19.  
<sup>a</sup> & 11. 23.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Rev. 21. 11.

<sup>c</sup> q ch. 1. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Rev. 1. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> r Cp. ch. 10. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> & Rev. 13. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> s See ch. 1. 28.  
<sup>h</sup> t Cp. ch. 44. 5.

<sup>i</sup> u Cp. ch. 9. 1, 2, 5.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 1. 4—28.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 44. 2.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 8. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 42. 15—20.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> & 44. 4.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 6. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> e Cp. Ex. 25. 22.

<sup>a</sup>a man stood by me. <sup>7</sup>And he said unto me, <sup>c</sup>Son of man, <sup>this is</sup>the place of my throne, and <sup>d</sup>the place of the soles of my feet, <sup>e</sup>where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever: and <sup>f</sup>the house of Israel shall no more <sup>h</sup>defile my holy name, <sup>g</sup>neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, <sup>and</sup>nor by the carcases of their kings <sup>3</sup>in their high places; <sup>8</sup>in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their door post beside my door post, <sup>†</sup>and <sup>‡</sup>there was but the wall between me and them; and they have <sup>j</sup>defiled my holy name by their abominations <sup>which</sup>that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. <sup>9</sup>Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, <sup>9</sup>and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

<sup>10</sup>Thou, <sup>c</sup>son of man, <sup>o</sup>shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the <sup>4</sup>pattern. <sup>11</sup>And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, <sup>o</sup>make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and <sup>t</sup>the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the laws thereof, and all the laws thereof: and write it <sup>x</sup>in their sight: that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them. <sup>12</sup>This is the law of the <sup>house</sup>house: upon the top of <sup>b</sup>the mountain <sup>c</sup>the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

<sup>13</sup>And these are the measures

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. wind.  
 A.V. <sup>2</sup> Heb. wind.  
 between me and them.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. toward the four winds.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, when I came to prophesy that the city should be destroyed.  
<sup>‡</sup> Or, sum, or, number.

<sup>3</sup> Or, according to another reading, in their death

<sup>4</sup> Or, sum

<sup>†</sup> Or, for there was but a wall.



of <sup>a</sup>the altar <sup>by</sup>after the cubits: <sup>(the</sup>The cubit is <sup>c</sup>a cubit and an <sup>handbreadth</sup>hand breadth; even the <sup>1</sup>\*bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the <sup>†</sup>edge thereof round about shall be a span: and this shall be the <sup>2</sup>base <sup>higher</sup>place of the altar. <sup>14</sup>And from the bottom <sup>3</sup>upon the ground <sup>even</sup>to the lower <sup>4</sup>settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle <sup>even</sup>to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth <sup>a</sup>one cubit. <sup>15</sup>And <sup>So</sup>the <sup>upper</sup>altar shall be four cubits; and from <sup>§</sup>the <sup>6</sup>altar hearth and upward <sup>there</sup>shall be <sup>i</sup>four horns. <sup>16</sup>And the altar <sup>hearth</sup>shall be twelve <sup>cubits</sup>cubits long <sup>by</sup>long, twelve broad, <sup>k</sup>square in the four <sup>sides</sup>sides thereof. <sup>17</sup>And <sup>f</sup>the settle shall be fourteen <sup>cubits</sup>cubits long <sup>by</sup>and fourteen broad in the four <sup>sides</sup>sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and <sup>the</sup>steps thereof <sup>his</sup>stairs shall look toward the east.

<sup>18</sup>And he said unto me, <sup>n</sup>Son of man, thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>GOD: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and <sup>q</sup>to sprinkle blood thereon. <sup>19</sup>Thou <sup>And</sup>thou shalt give to <sup>s</sup>the priests the Levites <sup>t</sup>that be of the seed of Zadok, which are near <sup>approach</sup>unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, <sup>b</sup>a young bullock for a sin offering. <sup>20</sup>And <sup>v</sup>thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on <sup>i</sup>the four horns of it, and on the four corners of <sup>f</sup>the settle, and upon <sup>v</sup>the border round about: <sup>e</sup>thus shalt thou cleanse <sup>it</sup>it and make <sup>atonement</sup>atonement for <sup>it</sup>it. <sup>21</sup>Thou shalt take

a Cp. ch. 40.  
47  
& 47. 1.  
See Ex. 27.  
1-8.  
b ch. 45. 18.  
Ex. 29. 1, 10.  
c ch. 40. 5.  
Cp. ch. 41. 8.  
d Ex. 29. 14.

e Ex. 29. 36.  
Cp. ch. 45. 18.

f ch. 45. 19  
& mg. for mg.

g Cp. Ex.  
29. 1.

h Lev. 2. 13.  
Cp. Mark 9.  
49 (mg.).

i See  
Ex. 27. 2.

j Ex. 29. 35,  
36.  
Lev. 8. 33, 35.

k Cp. ch. 40.  
47  
& Ex. 27. 1.

l Cp. Ex. 20.  
26.

m Lev. 9. 1.  
n See  
ch. 2. 1.

o See  
Lev. 3. 1.  
p See  
ch. 20. 40.

q See  
Lev. 1. 5.

r Cp. ch.  
43. 5.  
s ch. 44. 15.  
Deut. 17. 9  
& 18. 1  
& 24. 8  
& 27. 9.

t See  
ch. 40. 46.  
u See  
ch. 43. 1.

v ch. 45. 19.  
Ex. 29. 12.  
Lev. 8. 15.

w Cp. ch.  
43. 4.  
x ch. 34. 24  
& 37. 25  
& 45. 7  
& 46. 2.

y Cp. ver.  
13. 17.

z Cp. Gen.  
31. 54.  
a ch. 46. 2.  
12.

take <sup>b</sup>the bullock <sup>the</sup>bullock also of the sin offering, and <sup>d</sup>he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary. <sup>22</sup>And on the second day thou shalt offer a <sup>he-goat</sup>kid of the <sup>goats</sup>goats without blemish for a sin offering; and <sup>e</sup>they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock. <sup>23</sup>When thou hast made an end <sup>e</sup>of cleansing it, thou shalt offer <sup>b</sup>a young bullock without blemish, and <sup>g</sup>a ram out of the flock without blemish. <sup>24</sup>And thou shalt <sup>bring them near</sup>offer them before the LORD, and the priests <sup>h</sup>shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD. <sup>25</sup><sup>j</sup>Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. <sup>26</sup><sup>j</sup>Seven days shall they <sup>make atonement</sup>purge for the altar and purify it; <sup>so</sup>shall they <sup>and</sup>they shall <sup>it</sup>consecrate <sup>themselves</sup>it. <sup>27</sup>And when <sup>they have accomplished the days,</sup>these days are expired, it shall <sup>be</sup>that <sup>m</sup>upon the eighth day, and <sup>so</sup>forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your <sup>o</sup>peace offerings; and <sup>p</sup>I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

<sup>1</sup>Then he brought me **44** <sup>back</sup>the way of the <sup>outer</sup>gate <sup>gate</sup>of the sanctuary, <sup>u</sup>which of the outward sanctuary looketh toward the east; and it was shut. <sup>2</sup>And the LORD said unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, <sup>neither</sup>shall any <sup>and</sup>no man enter in by <sup>it</sup>it, for <sup>v</sup>the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by <sup>it</sup>it; therefore it shall be shut. <sup>3</sup><sup>As</sup>It is for <sup>x</sup>the prince, <sup>he</sup>he shall sit <sup>therein</sup>as in prince; the prince, <sup>z</sup>to eat bread before the LORD; <sup>a</sup>he shall enter by the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, hollow. Heb. bosom. <sup>2</sup> Heb. back. <sup>3</sup> Or, at  
See Is. 29. 1. <sup>†</sup> Heb. fill the hands thereof. See Ex. 29. 24.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. bosom. <sup>†</sup> Heb. lip. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Harel, that is, the mountain of God.  
|| Heb. fill their hands. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, thank offerings.

<sup>5</sup> Heb. Harel.

<sup>6</sup> Heb. Ariel.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. Ariel, that is, the lion



way of the porch of <sup>the</sup> ~~that~~ gate, and shall go out by the way of the same. <sup>4</sup> Then <sup>he brought brought he</sup> me the way of <sup>b</sup> the north gate before the <sup>house;</sup> ~~house:~~ and I looked, and behold, <sup>d</sup> the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD: and <sup>e</sup> I fell upon my face. <sup>5</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>g</sup> Son of man, <sup>1\*</sup> mark well, and <sup>h</sup> behold with thine eyes, <sup>h</sup> and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning <sup>j</sup> all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and <sup>l</sup> mark well <sup>j</sup> the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary. <sup>6</sup> And thou shalt say to <sup>m</sup> the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> ~~GOD;~~ O ye house of Israel, <sup>o</sup> let it suffice you of all your abominations, <sup>7</sup> in that <sup>r</sup> ye have brought <sup>in aliens,</sup> ~~into my sanctuary~~ <sup>†</sup> strangers, <sup>s</sup> uncircumcised in <sup>heart</sup> ~~heart~~, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, <sup>u</sup> to <sup>profane</sup> ~~pollute~~ it, even my house, when ye offer <sup>v</sup> my bread, the fat and the blood, and <sup>2</sup> they have broken my covenant, <sup>3</sup> to add unto <sup>covenant</sup> ~~covenant~~ because of all your abominations. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>y</sup> ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my <sup>†</sup> charge in my sanctuary for yourselves. <sup>9</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD;</sup> ~~GOD;~~ No <sup>alien,</sup> ~~stranger,~~ uncircumcised in <sup>heart and</sup> ~~heart~~, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any <sup>alien</sup> ~~stranger~~ that is among the children of Israel. <sup>10</sup> But <sup>And</sup> <sup>c</sup> the Levites that <sup>went</sup> ~~are gone away~~ far from me, <sup>w</sup> when Israel went astray, which went astray <sup>away</sup> from me after their idols; <sup>k</sup> they shall <sup>even</sup> bear their iniquity. <sup>11</sup> Yet they shall be <sup>e</sup> ministers in my sanctuary,

a Cp. 1 Chr. 26. 1.

b ch. 40. 20.

c Num. 16. 9.

d See ch. 43. 5.

e See ch. 1. 28.

f ch. 7. 19

& 14. 3, 4, 7.

Cp. Mal. 2. 8.

g See ch. 2. 1.

h ch. 40. 4.

i Ps. 106. 26.

j Cp. ch. 43. 11.

k See ch. 4. 4.

l Num. 18. 3.

2 Kin. 23. 9.

m See ch. 2. 3.

n See ch. 32. 24.

o ch. 45. 9.

Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 3.

p See ch. 40. 45.

q 1 Chr. 23. 28, 32.

r Cp. ver. 9

& Neh. 7. 64, 65

& Acts 21. 28.

s Cp. Jer. 9.

26

& Acts 7. 51.

t See ch. 43. 19.

u ch. 23. 39.

v Lev. 3. 11

(mg.).

w ch. 48. 11.

x Cp. ver. 11

& Deut. 10. 8.

y Cp. ch. 22.

26.

z Cp. ver. 7.

a Cp. ver. 7.

b See ch. 41. 22.

c Cp. ver. 15

& ch. 48. 11.

d Ex. 28. 39

& 39. 27.

Cp. Rev. 15. 6

(mg.).

e ch. 46. 24.

having <sup>oversight</sup> ~~charge~~ <sup>a</sup> at the gates of the house, and ministering <sup>in</sup> ~~to~~ the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and <sup>c</sup> they shall stand before them to minister unto them. <sup>12</sup> Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became <sup>a</sup> a stumblingblock of iniquity unto the house of Israel: <sup>§</sup> caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I <sup>i</sup> lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and <sup>k</sup> they shall bear their iniquity. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>l</sup> they shall not come near unto me, to <sup>execute</sup> ~~do~~ the office of <sup>a</sup> a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are most holy: but <sup>in the most holy place</sup> ~~in the most holy~~ <sup>n</sup> they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. <sup>14</sup> Yet will I <sup>But I will</sup> make them keepers of <sup>p</sup> the charge of the house, <sup>q</sup> for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

<sup>15</sup> But <sup>t</sup> the priests the Levites, <sup>t</sup> the sons of Zadok, that kept <sup>p</sup> the charge of my sanctuary <sup>w</sup> when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me <sup>x</sup> to minister unto <sup>me;</sup> ~~me,~~ and they shall stand before me to offer unto me <sup>z</sup> the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God: <sup>16</sup> they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to <sup>b</sup> my table, <sup>x</sup> to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge. <sup>17</sup> And it shall <sup>be</sup> ~~come~~ to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed <sup>d</sup> with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and <sup>4</sup> within. <sup>18</sup> They shall have linen <sup>tires</sup> ~~bonnets~~ upon their heads, and shall

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. set thine heart upon.

<sup>2</sup> Most ancient versions have, ye.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in all

<sup>4</sup> Or, in the house

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. set thine heart.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. children of a stranger.

<sup>§</sup> Or, ward, or, ordinance: And so ver. 14, & 16,

& ch. 40. 45. <sup>§</sup> Heb. were for a stumblingblock of iniquity unto, &c.



have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves <sup>\*</sup>with *any thing that causeth* sweat. <sup>19</sup> And when they go forth into the <sup>outer</sup> court, even into the <sup>outer</sup> court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they <sup>minister.</sup> ministered, <sup>d</sup>and lay them in the holy chambers, and <sup>f</sup>they shall put on other garments, <sup>h</sup>that garments; and they shall not <sup>not</sup> sanctify the people with their garments. <sup>20</sup> <sup>i</sup>Neither shall they shave their heads, nor <sup>j</sup>suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads. <sup>21</sup> <sup>m</sup>Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. <sup>22</sup> <sup>o</sup>Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is <sup>put</sup> away: but they shall take <sup>virgins</sup> maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow <sup>that</sup> <sup>is the widow</sup> <sup>had a priest</sup> before. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>s</sup>they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and <sup>s</sup>cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>t</sup>in <sup>a</sup> controversy they shall stand <sup>to judge; according to my</sup> in judgment; <sup>and they shall</sup> judge it according to my judgments: <sup>and</sup> they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all <sup>mine</sup> appointed feasts; <sup>mine</sup> assemblies; and <sup>v</sup>they shall hallow my sabbaths. <sup>25</sup> <sup>w</sup>And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. <sup>26</sup> <sup>b</sup>And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. <sup>27</sup> And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, <sup>d</sup>into the inner court, to minister unto the sanctuary, <sup>e</sup>he shall offer

his sin offering, saith the Lord God. <sup>28</sup> <sup>a</sup>And <sup>they</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>an inheritance;</sup> them for an inheritance: I am their inheritance: and <sup>b</sup>ye shall give them no possession in <sup>Israel:</sup> <sup>I</sup> am their possession. <sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup>They shall eat the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meal</sup> offering, and the sin offering, and the <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering; and <sup>e</sup>every <sup>devoted</sup> <sup>dedicated</sup> thing in Israel shall be theirs. <sup>30</sup> <sup>g</sup>And the <sup>first</sup> of all the firstfruits of <sup>every thing,</sup> <sup>all things,</sup> and every <sup>every thing, of all</sup> <sup>all, of every sort of</sup> <sup>your</sup> oblations, shall be <sup>for the priests:</sup> <sup>the priest's</sup> <sup>k</sup>ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your <sup>2</sup>dough, <sup>that he may</sup> <sup>cause</sup> <sup>a</sup>the blessing to rest <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> thine house. <sup>31</sup> <sup>n</sup>The priests shall not eat of <sup>p</sup>any thing that <sup>dieth</sup> <sup>is dead of</sup> itself, or <sup>is</sup> torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

<sup>1</sup> Moreover, <sup>\*\*</sup>when <sup>ye</sup> <sup>ye</sup> shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, <sup>ye</sup> shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, <sup>3</sup> <sup>††</sup>an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand <sup>reeds</sup>, and the breadth shall be <sup>4</sup>ten <sup>thousand:</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>thousand.</sup> This shall be holy in all the <sup>border</sup> <sup>borders</sup> thereof round about. <sup>2</sup> <sup>u</sup>Of this there shall be for the <sup>holy place</sup> <sup>sanctuary</sup> five hundred <sup>in</sup> <sup>length by</sup> <sup>length, with</sup> five hundred <sup>in</sup> <sup>breadth</sup>, square round about; and fifty cubits <sup>round about</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>x</sup>the <sup>5</sup> <sup>††</sup>suburbs thereof <sup>round about</sup>. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>y</sup>of this measure shalt thou <sup>measure,</sup> <sup>measure</sup> the <sup>a</sup>length of five and twenty thousand, and <sup>a</sup>the breadth of ten thousand: and <sup>z</sup>in it shall be the <sup>sanctuary,</sup> <sup>which is</sup> <sup>most</sup> <sup>holy.</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup>It is an <sup>holy</sup> <sup>portion</sup> of the <sup>land;</sup> <sup>it</sup> shall be for the <sup>priests,</sup> <sup>priests</sup> the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the <sup>LORD;</sup> <sup>LORD:</sup> and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy

<sup>a</sup> See Num. 18. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 45. 4, 5.

<sup>c</sup> See Lev. G. 14-18, 25-29 & 7. 1-6.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 42. 14. <sup>e</sup> Lev. 27. 21, 23.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 18. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Lev. 6. 11.

<sup>h</sup> See Ex. 23. 19.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 46. 20

<sup>j</sup> & Ex. 29. 37

<sup>k</sup> & 30. 29

<sup>l</sup> & Lev. 6. 27.

<sup>m</sup> Lev. 21. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 1.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Num. 6. 5.

<sup>p</sup> See Num. 15. 20.

<sup>q</sup> Mal. 3. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Lev. 10. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 22. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 22. 31.

<sup>u</sup> See Lev. 7. 24.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 21. 7, 13, 14.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 14.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 48.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 47. 21, 22.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 48. 8-10.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 26.

<sup>b</sup> See Lev. 10. 10, 11.

<sup>c</sup> Deut. 17. 8, 9.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 19. 8.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 42. 16-20.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 26.

<sup>g</sup> See Lev. 21. 1-3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 28

<sup>i</sup> & 48. 15, 17.

<sup>j</sup> See Lev. 25. 34.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>l</sup> z ch. 48. 10.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 41. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 19. 11, 12.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 48. 11, 12.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 17, 21.

<sup>q</sup> e ch. 40. 39

<sup>r</sup> & 42. 13.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 4. 2, 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, heave offering

<sup>2</sup> Or, coarse meal

<sup>3</sup> Heb. holiness.

<sup>4</sup> The Sept. has, twenty.

<sup>5</sup> Or, open space

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or, with sweat.

|| Or, chief. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. when ye cause the land to fall.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. thrust forth. <sup>††</sup> Heb. holiness.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. from a priest.

<sup>§</sup> Or, devoted.







make atonement for the house. <sup>21</sup> *a* In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. <sup>22</sup> And upon that day *d* shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering. <sup>23</sup> And *e* the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and *h* a kid <sup>he-goat</sup> of the goats daily for a sin offering. <sup>24</sup> And *i* he shall prepare *k* a meal offering, <sup>meal offering of</sup> an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil <sup>to</sup> for an ephah. <sup>25</sup> *m* In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days; *n* according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering, and according to the oil.

**46** <sup>GOD;</sup> *q* The gate of <sup>GOD;</sup> *r* the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath day it shall be opened, and *s* in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. <sup>2</sup> And *s* the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of <sup>the</sup> that gate without, and shall stand by *u* the post of the gate, and *v* the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at *w* the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. <sup>3</sup> And *x* the people of the land shall worship at the door of <sup>that</sup> this gate before the LORD in the sabbaths *y* and in the new moons. <sup>4</sup> And *z* the burnt offering

*a* See Lev. 23. 5.  
*b* Cp. Num. 28. 9, 10.

*c* ver. 14.  
ch. 45. 24.

*d* Cp. ver. 17.  
*e* Cp. Deut. 16. 17.

*f* Cp. ch. 45. 18.  
*g* Lev. 23. 8.

*h* Num. 28. 15.  
*i* ch. 46. 5, 7.  
*j* ver. 5.  
*k* See Lev. 2. 1.

*l* Cp. ver. 2.  
*m* See Lev. 23. 34.

*n* See ver. 22-24.  
*o* ver. 3.  
*p* Cp. Deut. 16. 16.  
See Ex. 23. 14-17.

*q* ch. 45. 19.  
*r* See ch. 8. 16.

*s* See ch. 44. 3.  
*t* Cp. Ps. 42. 4.

*u* Cp. ch. 45. 19.  
*v* Cp. ch. 40. 38, 39.

*w* Cp. ch. 9. 3.

*x* ver. 9.  
*y* Lev. 7. 16 & 22. 23.  
Deut. 23. 23.

*z* ch. 45. 17.  
*a* Cp. ver. 1.

that the prince shall offer unto the LORD <sup>shall be in the sabbath day</sup> in the sabbath day <sup>shall be</sup> six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish; <sup>5</sup> and *c* the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering shall be an ephah for the *a* ram, and the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering for the lambs <sup>\*as he is</sup> as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah. <sup>6</sup> And *f* in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish; and six lambs, and a <sup>ram;</sup> ram; they shall be without blemish; <sup>7</sup> and he shall prepare *a* <sup>meal</sup> meat offering, an ephah for *a* bullock, and an ephah for *a* ram, and for the lambs <sup>as he is able,</sup> according to his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah. <sup>8</sup> And *l* when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of <sup>the</sup> that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof. <sup>9</sup> But *o* when the people of the land *p* shall come before the LORD in the <sup>appointed</sup> solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth <sup>out</sup> by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth <sup>straight before</sup> over against him. <sup>10</sup> And *t* the <sup>prince,</sup> prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in in the midst of them; and when they go forth, <sup>they</sup> they shall go forth <sup>together</sup>. <sup>11</sup> And in the feasts and in the <sup>solemnities</sup> *c* the <sup>meal</sup> meat offering shall be an ephah <sup>for</sup> for a bullock, and an ephah <sup>for</sup> for a ram, and <sup>for</sup> for the lambs <sup>as he is able to give,</sup> as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah. <sup>12</sup> And *Now* when the prince shall prepare *a* <sup>freewill offering, a</sup> burnt offering or peace offerings <sup>as a</sup> as a freewill offering <sup>voluntarily</sup> unto the LORD, one shall <sup>open for</sup> then open him *a* the gate that

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. his hand shall attain unto.<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities have, he shall go forth.<sup>3</sup> Or, appointed feastsA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the gift of his hand.



looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, <sup>b</sup>as he <sup>doth</sup> <sup>did</sup> on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>thou</sup> shalt prepare a lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering unto the LORD <sup>a</sup>of a lamb <sup>\*of</sup> the offering unto the LORD daily: morning by morning first year without blemish: thou shalt prepare it. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>thou</sup> shalt <sup>†</sup>every morning.

prepare a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering <sup>with</sup> <sup>for</sup> it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to <sup>1</sup>moisten <sup>temper</sup> with the fine flour; a <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering <sup>unto</sup> the LORD continually by a perpetual ordinance. by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD. <sup>15</sup> Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for <sup>†</sup>a continual burnt offering.

<sup>16</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>GOD</sup>: If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, <sup>it is his inheritance, it is the inheritance thereof</sup> shall belong to his <sup>sons</sup>; it <sup>is</sup> shall be their possession by inheritance. <sup>17</sup> But if he give <sup>of his inheritance a gift</sup> to one of his servants, then it shall be his to <sup>m</sup>the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; after but as for his <sup>inheritance, it shall be for his sons.</sup> <sup>18</sup> Moreover <sup>n</sup>the prince shall not take of the people's <sup>inheritance, o</sup>to <sup>†</sup>thrust them out of their possession; <sup>but</sup> he shall give <sup>inheritance to his sons</sup> out of his own possession: that my people be not <sup>s</sup>scattered every man from his possession.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>After</sup> he brought me through the entry, which was <sup>t</sup>at the side of the gate, into <sup>v</sup>the holy chambers <sup>for</sup> of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the <sup>hinder part</sup> <sup>two sides</sup> westward. <sup>20</sup> And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests <sup>h</sup>shall boil the <sup>guilt</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> offering and the sin offering,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Lev. 2. 4.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 2. <sup>c</sup> See ch. 44. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 29. 38. Num. 28. 3, 4.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Num. 28. 10, 15.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 44. 11.

<sup>h</sup> 2 Chr. 35. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 43. 1, 2.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 45. 7.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 46. 4. Joel 3. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 33. 21 & mg.

<sup>m</sup> Zech. 14. 8 & Rev. 22. 1.

<sup>n</sup> See ch. 9. 3.

<sup>o</sup> See Lev. 25. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 14.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Kin. 21. 3, 7.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 45. 8.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 43. 13.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 40. 35.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 34. 4, 5.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 1. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 40. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 42. 4.

where <sup>a</sup>they shall bake the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering; that they <sup>bring</sup> <sup>bear</sup> them not <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> into the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court, <sup>c</sup>to sanctify the people. <sup>21</sup> Then he brought me forth into the <sup>outer</sup> <sup>utter</sup> court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, <sup>†</sup>in every corner of the court there was a court. <sup>22</sup> In the four corners of the court there were courts <sup>§</sup>inclosed, <sup>§</sup>joined of forty <sup>cubits</sup> long and thirty broad: these four <sup>in the</sup> <sup>||</sup>corners were of one measure. <sup>23</sup> And there was a row of <sup>building</sup> round about in them, round about <sup>the</sup> <sup>them</sup> four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about. <sup>24</sup> Then said he unto me, These are the <sup>boiling</sup> <sup>places</sup> houses, of them that boil, where <sup>§</sup>the ministers of the house <sup>h</sup>shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Afterward</sup> he brought me <sup>47</sup> <sup>back</sup> <sup>again</sup> unto <sup>i</sup>the door of the house; and behold, <sup>k</sup>waters issued out from under <sup>l</sup>the threshold of the house <sup>eastward,</sup> <sup>eastward</sup>: for the forefront of the house <sup>was toward</sup> <sup>the east:</sup> <sup>stood toward</sup> <sup>east,</sup> and the waters came down from the <sup>under,</sup> <sup>under</sup> right side of the house, <sup>on</sup> <sup>at</sup> the south <sup>side</sup> of <sup>†</sup>the altar. <sup>2</sup> Then brought he me out <sup>of</sup> the way of <sup>†</sup>the gate northward, and led me round by <sup>about</sup> the way without unto <sup>†</sup>the <sup>outer gate,</sup> <sup>utter gate</sup> by the way <sup>of the gate</sup> that looketh <sup>toward</sup> <sup>eastward;</sup> and behold, <sup>k</sup>there <sup>†</sup>ran out waters on the right side. <sup>3</sup> When <sup>u</sup>the man went forth <sup>eastward</sup> with the line in his hand, that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he <sup>caused me to pass</sup> <sup>brought me</sup> through the <sup>waters,</sup> <sup>waters that</sup> <sup>waters;</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>\*\*waters</sup> were to the ankles. <sup>4</sup> Again he measured a thousand, and <sup>caused me to pass</sup> <sup>brought me</sup> through the <sup>waters,</sup> <sup>waters that</sup> <sup>waters;</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>\*\*waters</sup> were to the knees. Again he measured

R.V. 1 Or, mix with

2 Heb. oppress.

3 Or, joined on

4 Or, trickled forth

A.V. \* Heb. a son of his year.

† Heb. morning by morning.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a

corner of a court.

§ Or, made with chimneys.

|| Heb. cornered.

\*\* Heb. waters of the ankles.



a thousand, and <sup>caused me to pass brought me</sup> through the waters, waters that <sup>were to the</sup> through; the waters loins. <sup>5</sup> Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass <sup>through over</sup>: for the waters were risen, <sup>waters</sup> to swim in, a river that could not be passed <sup>through over</sup>. <sup>6</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>b</sup> Son of man, <sup>c</sup> hast thou seen *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the <sup>bank</sup> of the river. <sup>7</sup> Now when I had returned, behold, upon <sup>at</sup> the <sup>†</sup>bank of the river were <sup>very</sup> many trees on the one side and on the other. <sup>8</sup> Then said he unto me, These waters issue <sup>forth out</sup> toward the <sup>eastern region, east country,</sup> and shall go down into <sup>the</sup> <sup>Arabah:</sup> <sup>†</sup> the desert, and they shall go <sup>toward the sea; into the sea:</sup> into the sea: <sup>which</sup> the sea shall the waters go which were made to issue forth; and the waters shall be healed. <sup>9</sup> And it shall come to pass, that <sup>p</sup> every living creature, which <sup>swarmeth, in every place whither the moveth, whithersoever</sup> the <sup>†</sup> rivers shall come, shall <sup>live;</sup> live; and there shall be a very great multitude of <sup>fish: for these</sup> waters shall come <sup>thither, and the waters thither: for</sup> they shall be <sup>healed;</sup> healed; and every thing shall live <sup>whithersoever whither</sup> the river cometh. <sup>10</sup> And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand <sup>by it: upon it</sup> from <sup>†</sup> En-gedi even unto <sup>†</sup> En-eglaim; they shall be a place for the spreading of <sup>to spread forth</sup> nets; their fish shall be <sup>after according to</sup> their kinds, as the fish of <sup>the</sup> great sea, exceeding many. <sup>11</sup> But the miry places <sup>thereof, thereof</sup> and the marishes <sup>thereof, thereof</sup> shall not be healed; they shall be <sup>3</sup> given up to salt. <sup>12</sup> And by the river upon the bank thereof, <sup>z</sup> on this side and on that side, <sup>\*\*</sup> shall grow <sup>a</sup> every tree for meat, <sup>b</sup> whose leaf shall not <sup>wither, fade,</sup> neither shall

the fruit thereof <sup>fall be consumed:</sup> <sup>†</sup> it shall bring forth <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup> new fruit every month, because <sup>the</sup> the waters <sup>thereof issue they issued</sup> out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and <sup>a</sup> the leaf thereof <sup>†</sup> for <sup>healing, medicine.</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Thus saith the Lord <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God:</sup> This shall be the border, whereby <sup>d</sup> ye shall divide the land for inheritance <sup>inherit the land</sup> according to the twelve tribes of Israel: <sup>e</sup> Joseph shall have <sup>two</sup> <sup>5</sup> portions. <sup>14</sup> And ye shall inherit it, one as well as <sup>another:</sup> another: <sup>6</sup> concerning the which <sup>†</sup> I <sup>§§</sup> lifted up mine hand <sup>h</sup> to give it unto your fathers: and <sup>i</sup> this land shall fall unto you for inheritance. <sup>15</sup> And this shall be the border of the <sup>land: on</sup> land toward the north side, from <sup>l</sup> the great sea, <sup>by m</sup> the way of Hethlon, <sup>unto the entering in of as men go to</sup> <sup>n</sup> Zedad; <sup>16</sup> <sup>m</sup> Hamath, <sup>o</sup> Berothah, Sibram, which is between the border of <sup>q</sup> Damascus and the border of <sup>m</sup> Hamath; <sup>†</sup> Hazar-hatticon, which is by the <sup>border coast</sup> border of Hauran. <sup>17</sup> And the border from the sea shall be <sup>†</sup> Hazar-enon at Hazar-enon, the border of <sup>q</sup> Damascus, and <sup>on</sup> the north <sup>northward is northward, and</sup> the border of <sup>m</sup> Hamath. <sup>18</sup> And this is <sup>the north side,</sup> the north side. <sup>18</sup> And the east <sup>side, side, ye shall</sup> side, <sup>between Hauran and q Damascus</sup> shall be from <sup>†</sup> Hauran, and from <sup>q</sup> Damascus, and from <sup>u</sup> Gilead, and from the land of <sup>Israel, shall be Jordan; from the Israel by Jordan,</sup> north border unto <sup>v</sup> the east <sup>sea sea,</sup> shall ye measure. <sup>19</sup> And this is <sup>the east side,</sup> the east side. <sup>19</sup> And the south <sup>side, southward southward,</sup> side, shall be from <sup>w</sup> Tamar <sup>as far as x the</sup> waters of Meriboth-kadesh, <sup>even to y the brook of Egypt, unto l the great sea. This is the south side southward.</sup> <sup>20</sup> And the west <sup>side</sup> side shall be <sup>the</sup> the great sea, from the <sup>south border as far as come over against m the entering in of</sup> Hamath. This is the west side.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rev. 22. 2.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 45. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 48. 1-7, 23-28.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 48. 4, 5.  
<sup>g</sup> See Josh. 17. 14-18.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Rev. 22. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 20. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> See Gen. 12. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 48. 29.  
<sup>m</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>n</sup> Deut. 3. 17 & 4. 49.  
<sup>o</sup> Josh. 3. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> See Josh. 15. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 48. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 34. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Sam. 8. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 1. 20 & mg.  
<sup>u</sup> q. ch. 48. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Isai. 7. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 48. 1.

<sup>x</sup> See 1 Sam. 23. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Isai. 15. 8.  
<sup>z</sup> Josh. 13. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Joel 2. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Gen. 14. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Chr. 20. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 20. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> Num. 34. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Gen. 2. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 1. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 17. 8.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. two rivers. <sup>2</sup> Or, that all things may be healed and live <sup>3</sup> Or, given for salt <sup>4</sup> Heb. firstfruits.  
<sup>5</sup> Some ancient versions have, two portions. <sup>6</sup> Or, for that I lifted up <sup>7</sup> Or, the middle Hazer  
A.V. <sup>†</sup> Heb. waters of swimming. <sup>†</sup> Heb. lip. <sup>†</sup> Or, plain. <sup>§</sup> Heb. two rivers. <sup>||</sup> Or, and that which shall not  
be healed. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. shall come up. <sup>††</sup> Or, principal. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, for bruises and sores. <sup>§§</sup> Or, swore. <sup>\*</sup> Or, the middle  
village. <sup>†</sup> Heb. from between. <sup>†</sup> Or, Meribah. <sup>§</sup> Or, valley. <sup>||</sup> Or, toward Teman.



21 <sup>a</sup>So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel. 22 And it shall come to pass, that <sup>d</sup>ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and <sup>e</sup>to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you; and <sup>f</sup>they shall be unto you as the born homeborn among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

48 <sup>1</sup> Now these are the names of the tribes: from the north end, beside the way of Hethlon to the coast of Hamath, <sup>2</sup>Hazar-enan at the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; and they shall have their sides east and west; <sup>3</sup>\*a portion for Dan. 2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>4</sup>\*Asher, one portion. 3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side; <sup>5</sup>\*Naphtali, one portion. 4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>6</sup>\*Manasseh, one portion. 5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>7</sup>\*Ephraim, one portion. 6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side; <sup>8</sup>\*Reuben, one portion. 7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>9</sup>Judah, one portion. a portion for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be <sup>c</sup>the oblation which ye shall offer, of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, other parts,

a ver. 13.

b ver. 21.

c See ch. 45. 1-6.  
d ch. 45. 1 & 48. 29.e Isai. 14. 1.  
Cp. Eph. 3. 6.

f ch. 45. 4.

g Ex. 12. 19, 48, 49.  
Cp. Rom. 10. 12  
& Gal. 3. 28  
& Col. 3. 11.

h ch. 44. 15.

i See ch. 40. 46.

j ch. 47. 15.  
k ch. 47. 20.  
See 1 Kin. 8. 65.

l Cp. ch. 47. 17.

m ch. 47. 16, 17, 18.

n ch. 44. 10.  
o Num. 2. 25-31.

p ch. 45. 5.

q Cp. ch. 47. 13 &amp; mg.

r Cp. Lev. 27. 10, 28, 33.

s Cp. ch. 44. 30.

t ch. 45. 6.

u See ch. 42. 20.

v Cp. ch. 27. 23  
& 45. 2.w Cp. ver. 20  
& Rev. 21. 16.

from the east side unto the west side: and <sup>b</sup>the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it. <sup>9</sup> <sup>c</sup>The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand reeds in length, and of ten thousand in breadth. <sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>And for these, even for the priests, shall be <sup>g</sup>the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and <sup>h</sup>the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof. <sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>It shall be for <sup>j</sup>the priests that are sanctified of <sup>k</sup>the sons of Zadok; which have kept my charge; <sup>l</sup>which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, <sup>m</sup>as the Levites went astray. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>n</sup>it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a land that is offered shall be unto them thing most holy, by the border of the Levites. <sup>13</sup> <sup>p</sup>And answerable unto the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth <sup>q</sup>ten thousand. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>r</sup>they shall not sell of it, neither exchange it, nor shall <sup>s</sup>the firstfruits of the land be alienated. for it is holy unto the LORD. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>t</sup>the five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be <sup>u</sup>for common use, a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for <sup>v</sup>suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof. <sup>16</sup> And these shall be the measures thereof; <sup>w</sup>the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.  
A.V. \* Heb. one portion.

† Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests.

<sup>2</sup> The Sept. has, twenty.

‡ Or, ward, or, ordinance.



and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. <sup>17</sup> And the

<sup>a</sup>suburbs; <sup>city shall be</sup> toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. <sup>18</sup> And the residue in

<sup>the length, answerable</sup> shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be <sup>answerable unto</sup> the <sup>holy oblation</sup> oblation of the holy <sup>length over against the</sup> portion; and <sup>b</sup>the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that labour in <sup>the city.</sup> <sup>19</sup> And they that

<sup>labour in the city,</sup> out of all the tribes of Israel, shall till it. <sup>20</sup> All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: <sup>f</sup>ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>i</sup>And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, <sup>in front of</sup> the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward <sup>in front of</sup> the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, <sup>answerable unto</sup> the portions, it shall be <sup>over against</sup> for the prince: <sup>and</sup> it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. <sup>22</sup> More-over from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

<sup>23</sup> And as <sup>As</sup> for the rest of the <sup>tribes:</sup> tribes, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>Benjamin, one</sup> Benjamin shall have <sup>a</sup> portion.

<sup>24</sup> And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>Simeon, one</sup> Simeon shall have <sup>a</sup> portion. <sup>25</sup> And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>Issachar, one</sup> Issachar shall have <sup>a</sup> portion. <sup>26</sup> And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>Zebulun, one</sup> Zebulun shall have <sup>a</sup> portion. <sup>27</sup> And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side; <sup>Gad, one</sup> Gad shall have <sup>a</sup> portion. <sup>28</sup> And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even <sup>c</sup>from Tamar unto the waters of <sup>Meribath-kadesh,</sup> Meribath-kadesh, and to the brook of Egypt, unto <sup>d</sup>the great sea. <sup>29</sup> This is the land which <sup>e</sup>ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their <sup>several</sup> portions, saith the Lord God.

<sup>30</sup> And these are <sup>g</sup>the goings out of the <sup>city;</sup> city; on the north side, <sup>h</sup>four thousand and five hundred <sup>reeks</sup> by measure: <sup>31</sup> and <sup>i</sup>the gates of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: <sup>j</sup>three gates northward: the gate of <sup>k</sup>Reuben, one; the gate of <sup>k</sup>Judah, one; the gate of <sup>k</sup>Levi, one: <sup>32</sup> and at the east side four thousand and five hundred <sup>reeks</sup>; and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one: <sup>33</sup> and at the south side <sup>h</sup>four thousand and five hundred <sup>reeks</sup>; and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one: <sup>34</sup> at the west side <sup>h</sup>four thousand and five hundred <sup>reeks</sup>, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. <sup>35</sup> It shall be eighteen thousand <sup>measures</sup> round about: and <sup>m</sup>the name of the city from that day shall be, <sup>1</sup>†<sup>n</sup>The LORD is there.

a ver. 15.

b Cp. ch. 45. 6.

c ch. 47. 19.

d ch. 47. 10.

See Josh. 15. 12.

e ch. 47. 22.

f Cp. ch. 40. 47.

g Num. 34. 4, 5, 8, 9, 12.

Josh. 15. 4, 7, 11.

h Cp. ver. 16.

i ch. 45. 7.

j Cp. Rev. 21. 12, 13.

k See Deut. 33. 6-8.

l ver. 8, 10.

m Isai. 60.

14. Cp. Jer. 23. 6 & 33. 16.

n ch. 35. 10.

Jer. 3. 17.

Joel 3. 21.

Cp. Zech. 2. 10 & Rev. 21. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Jehovah-shammah. See Ex. 17. 15.

A.V. \* Heb. one portion.

† Heb. Meribah-kadesh.

† Heb. Jehovah-shammah.



# THE BOOK OF

# DANIEL.

**I** <sup>1</sup>IN the third year of <sup>a</sup>the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. <sup>2</sup>And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of <sup>d</sup>the vessels of the house of God; and he carried them <sup>e</sup>into <sup>g</sup>the land of Shinar to the house of his god; <sup>i</sup>and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god. <sup>3</sup>And the king spake unto Ashpenaz <sup>k</sup>the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring <sup>in</sup> *certain* of the children of Israel, <sup>even</sup> and of the seed <sup>royal</sup> and of <sup>l</sup>the nobles; <sup>4</sup> youths in whom was no <sup>m</sup>blemish, but well favoured, and <sup>n</sup>skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability <sup>in</sup> them to stand in the king's <sup>palace</sup>; and that he should <sup>o</sup>teach them the learning and the tongue of the <sup>p</sup>Chaldeans. <sup>5</sup>And the king appointed for them a daily <sup>portion</sup> of <sup>f</sup>the king's <sup>1</sup>meat, and of <sup>\*h</sup>the wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished <sup>r</sup>three years; that at the end thereof they might <sup>s</sup>stand before the king. <sup>6</sup>Now among these <sup>were</sup> of the children of Judah, <sup>t</sup>Daniel, <sup>u</sup>Hananiah, <sup>v</sup>Mishael, and <sup>z</sup>Azariah. <sup>7</sup>And unto whom <sup>k</sup>the prince of the eunuchs <sup>v</sup>gave

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 26  
& 4. 8, 9, 18, 19  
& 5. 12  
& 10. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 24. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 36. 7, 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 27. 18  
& Baruch 1. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Lev. 3. 17  
& Ezek. 4. 13  
& Hos. 9. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 11. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 8, 16.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Chr. 36. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Gen. 39. 21  
& Ps. 106. 46  
& Prov. 16. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 18  
& Isai. 39. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Esth. 1. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 24. 19, 20  
& 2 Sam. 14. 25.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 17  
& ch. 9. 22.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 47. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 2, 4, 5, 10  
& 3. 8  
& 4. 7  
& 5. 7, 11.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Rev. 2. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 2  
& 1 Kin. 10. 8.  
See Gen. 41. 46.  
<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 14. 14, 20.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
Song of Three 66.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 34  
& 24. 17.

names unto them: <sup>b</sup>unto Daniel he gave *the* names: for he gave unto Daniel *the name of* Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, *of* Shadrach; and to Mishael, *of* Meshach; and to Azariah, *of* Abed-nego. <sup>8</sup>But Daniel <sup>e</sup>purposed in his heart that he would not <sup>e</sup>defile himself with the portion of <sup>f</sup>the king's meat, nor with <sup>h</sup>the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not <sup>e</sup>defile himself. <sup>9</sup>Now God <sup>made</sup> Daniel to find favour and compassion in the sight <sup>tender</sup> love of the prince of the eunuchs. <sup>10</sup>And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces <sup>t</sup>worse liking than the youths which are of your <sup>own</sup> age? so should <sup>isort?</sup> then shall ye make <sup>me</sup> endanger my head <sup>to</sup> the king. <sup>11</sup>Then said Daniel to <sup>the</sup> steward, whom the prince of the eunuchs had <sup>appointed</sup> over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: <sup>12</sup>Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, <sup>q</sup>ten days; and let them give us <sup>3</sup>pulse <sup>\*\*</sup>to eat, and water to drink. <sup>13</sup>Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the <sup>youths</sup> children that eat of <sup>f</sup>the king's <sup>meat</sup>: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. <sup>14</sup>So he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, dainties <sup>2</sup> Heb. Hammelzar. <sup>3</sup> Or, herbs  
A.V. \* Heb. the wine of his drink. † Heb. sadder. ‡ Or, term, or, continuance?  
§ Or, The steward.  
|| Heb. of pulse. \*\* Heb. that we may eat, &c.



hearkened unto <sup>consented to</sup> them in this matter, and proved them ten days. <sup>15</sup> And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, fairer and than all the youths which did eat the portion of <sup>d</sup>the king's meat. <sup>16</sup> So <sup>the steward</sup> Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse. <sup>17</sup> Now as for these four youths, <sup>g</sup>God gave them knowledge and <sup>i</sup>skill in all learning and wisdom: and <sup>\*</sup>Daniel had <sup>k</sup>understanding in all visions and dreams. <sup>18</sup> And at the end of <sup>m</sup>the days which the king had <sup>2</sup>appointed for bringing them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. <sup>19</sup> And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore <sup>o</sup>stood they before the king. <sup>20</sup> And in every matter of <sup>t</sup>wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all <sup>q</sup>the magicians and <sup>e</sup>enchanters astrologers that were in all his realm. <sup>21</sup> And Daniel <sup>t</sup>continued even unto the first year of <sup>v</sup>king Cyrus.

<sup>1</sup> And in the second year **2** of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and <sup>a</sup>his spirit was troubled, and <sup>v</sup>his sleep brake from him. <sup>2</sup> Then the king commanded to call <sup>q</sup>the magicians, and <sup>s</sup>the enchanters, astrologers, and <sup>b</sup>the Chaldeans, for to <sup>tell</sup> shew the king his dreams. So they came in and <sup>aa</sup>stood before the king. <sup>3</sup> And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 5 & 5. 9 & Gen. 41. 8.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 1. 4. <sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 9 & 5. 10 & 6. 6, 21. See 1 Kin. 1. 31.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 12. <sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 20, 23 & Job 32. 8 & James 1. 5. <sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 29. <sup>i</sup> ver. 4. <sup>j</sup> Ezra 6. 11. Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 27. <sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 12. Cp. ch. 9. 23 & 10. 1, 11, 12. <sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 7, 16. <sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 5. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 7, 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Eph. 5. 16 (mg. for mg.). Col. 4. 5 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 27 & Gen. 41. 8, 24 & Ex. 7. 11, 22 & 8. 7, 18, 19 & 9. 11. <sup>r</sup> Esth. 4. 11. <sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 2, 10, 27 & 4. 7 & 5. 7, 11, 15. <sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 21 & ch. 7. 25. <sup>v</sup> See ch. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> ver. 6. Cp. ver. 7. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 4.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 18 & Esth. 6. 1. <sup>z</sup> Deut. 18. 10, 11. <sup>2</sup> Chr. 33. 6. Isai. 47. 9, 12.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 1. 5.

dream, and <sup>is</sup> "my spirit <sup>was</sup> troubled to know the dream. <sup>4</sup> Then spake <sup>b</sup>the Chaldeans to the king <sup>3</sup>in <sup>the Syrian language,</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>Syriack,</sup> O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. <sup>5</sup> The king answered and said to <sup>b</sup>the Chaldeans, <sup>5</sup>The thing is gone from me: if ye <sup>make not</sup> will not make known unto me the <sup>dream and</sup> dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be <sup>1</sup>cut in pieces, <sup>h</sup>and your <sup>j</sup>houses shall be made a dunghill. <sup>6</sup> But if ye shew the <sup>dream</sup> dream, and the interpretation thereof, <sup>l</sup>ye shall receive of me gifts and <sup>s</sup>rewards and great honour: <sup>n</sup>therefore shew me the <sup>dream</sup> dream, and the interpretation thereof. <sup>7</sup> They answered <sup>the second time</sup> again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the <sup>interpretation.</sup> interpretation of it. <sup>8</sup> The king answered and said, I know <sup>of a</sup> certainty that ye would <sup>6</sup>gain the time, because ye see <sup>7</sup>the thing is gone from me. <sup>9</sup> But if ye <sup>make not</sup> will not make known unto me the dream, <sup>7</sup>there is but one <sup>law</sup> decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till <sup>u</sup>the time be changed: <sup>w</sup>therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. <sup>10</sup> <sup>x</sup>The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: <sup>forasmuch</sup> therefore <sup>as</sup> there is no king, <sup>s</sup>lord, nor ruler, <sup>hath</sup> that asked such a thing of any magician, or <sup>enchanter,</sup> astrologer, or <sup>x</sup>Chaldean. <sup>11</sup> And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Hammelzar. <sup>2</sup> Heb. said. gone forth from me <sup>6</sup> Aram. buy the time. and powerful, hath &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, he made Daniel understand. ver. 48. <sup>||</sup> Chald. buy.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in Aramaic <sup>7</sup> Or, the word is gone forth from me: that if &c.

<sup>4</sup> Ch. 2. 4-7. 28 is in Aramaic.

<sup>5</sup> Or, The word is <sup>8</sup> Or, be he never so great

<sup>†</sup> Heb. wisdom of understanding.

<sup>‡</sup> Chald. made pieces.

<sup>§</sup> Or, see,



before the king, except <sup>a</sup>the gods, <sup>c</sup>whose dwelling is not with flesh. <sup>12</sup> For this cause the king was angry and <sup>f</sup>very furious, and <sup>g</sup>commanded to destroy all <sup>j</sup>the wise men of Babylon. <sup>13</sup> So <sup>And</sup> the decree went forth, and forth that the wise men <sup>were to</sup> should be slain; and they sought <sup>l</sup>Daniel and his companions <sup>fellows</sup> to be slain. <sup>14</sup> Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and <sup>prudence</sup> wisdom to <sup>m</sup>Arioeh the <sup>†</sup>captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; <sup>15</sup> he answered and said to <sup>m</sup>Arioeh the king's captain, <sup>Wherefore</sup> Why is the decree <sup>so</sup> urgent <sup>hasty</sup> from the king? Then <sup>m</sup>Arioeh made the thing known to Daniel. <sup>16</sup> <sup>And</sup> Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would <sup>l</sup>appoint him a time, <sup>2</sup>and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

<sup>17</sup> Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to <sup>s</sup>Hananiah, <sup>s</sup>Mishael, and <sup>s</sup>Azariah, his companions: <sup>18</sup> <sup>u</sup>that they would desire mercies <sup>†</sup>of the <sup>w</sup>God of heaven concerning this secret; <sup>s</sup>that Daniel and his <sup>companions</sup> fellows should not <sup>x</sup>perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. <sup>19</sup> Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in <sup>y</sup>a vision of the night. Then Daniel <sup>a</sup>blessed the <sup>w</sup>God of heaven. <sup>20</sup> Daniel answered and said, <sup>d</sup>Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: <sup>e</sup>for wisdom and might are his: <sup>21</sup> and <sup>g</sup>he changeth the times and the seasons: <sup>h</sup>he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: <sup>j</sup>he giveth wisdom unto the wise, <sup>2</sup>and knowledge to them that know understanding: <sup>22</sup> <sup>b</sup>he revealeth the deep and secret

things: <sup>b</sup>he knoweth what is in the darkness, <sup>d</sup>and the light dwelleth with him. <sup>23</sup> <sup>e</sup>I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou <sup>h</sup>God of my fathers, <sup>i</sup>who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast <sup>now</sup> made known unto me <sup>now</sup> what <sup>k</sup>we desired of thee: for thou hast <sup>now</sup> made known unto us the king's matter. <sup>24</sup> Therefore Daniel went in unto <sup>n</sup>Arioeh, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

<sup>25</sup> Then <sup>n</sup>Arioeh brought in Daniel before the king <sup>2</sup>in haste, and said thus unto him, <sup>||</sup>I have found a man <sup>r</sup>of the children of the captivity <sup>\*\*</sup>of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. <sup>26</sup> The king answered and said to Daniel, <sup>t</sup>whose name was Belteshazzar, <sup>v</sup>Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? <sup>27</sup> Daniel answered <sup>before</sup> in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded <sup>can neither</sup> cannot the wise men, <sup>the</sup> <sup>†</sup>enchanters, <sup>the</sup> <sup>2</sup>magicians, <sup>nor</sup> the astrologers, <sup>the</sup> <sup>bb</sup>soothsayers, shew unto the king; <sup>28</sup> but <sup>e</sup>there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and <sup>he hath made</sup> <sup>††</sup>maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar <sup>f</sup>what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and <sup>i</sup>the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: <sup>29</sup> as for thee, O king, thy thoughts <sup>††</sup>came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: <sup>k</sup>and he that

a Cp. ch. 5.

11, 14.

b Job 12. 22.

c Ps. 25. 14

&amp; 139. 12

&amp; Amos 4. 13

&amp; Heb. 4. 13.

c Cp. 2 Esd.

5. 33.

d 1 Tim. 6.

16.

James 1. 17.

1 John 1. 5.

Cp. John 1.

4, 5.

e Cp. ch. 6.

10.

f Cp. ch. 3.

19.

g Cp. ver. 24.

h Deut. 26. 7.

1 Chr. 12. 17

&amp; 29. 18.

i Cp. ver. 20.

See ch. 1. 17.

j ch. 4. 6.

k Cp. ver. 18.

l See

ch. 1. 4-7.

m ver. 24, 25.

n ver. 14, 15.

o Cp. Gen.

37. 36

&amp; ing.

p ch. 3. 22.

q ch. 3. 24.

r ch. 5. 13.

Ezra 4. 1

&amp; 6. 16, 19, 20

&amp; 10. 7, 16.

s ch. 1. 6.

t See

ch. 1. 7.

u Cp. Matt.

18. 19.

v Cp. ch. 5.

16.

w ver. 19, 28,

37, 44.

Rev. 11. 13.

x Cp. ver.

12, 24.

y Cp. Num.

12. 6

z Job 33. 15,

16.

aa See

ch. 1. 20.

ab See

Josh. 22. 33.

bb ch. 4. 7

&amp; 5. 7.

c See ver. 22.

d 1 Chr. 29.

10.

Ps. 72. 18

&amp; 113. 2

&amp; 115. 18.

Luke 1. 68.

e Cp. Isai.

28. 29.

f ch. 10. 14.

Hos. 3. 5.

g Cp. ver. 9

&amp; ch. 7. 25.

h Cp. ch. 4.

17.

&amp; 5. 20

&amp; Job 12. 18

&amp; Ps. 75. 7

&amp; Rom. 13. 1.

i ch. 4. 5

&amp; 7. 15.

j See

ch. 1. 17.

k ver. 45.

R.V.

1 Or, give him time

2 Or, that he might

A.V. God.

\* Chald. returned.

† Or, chief marshal.

‡ Or, chief of the executioners, or, slaughtermen.

|| Chald. That I have found.

† Chald. from before

§ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &amp;c.

of Judah.

†† Chald. hath made known.

†† Chald. came up

\*\* Chald. children of the captivity



revealeth secrets <sup>hath made known</sup> to thee what shall come to pass.  
 30 But <sup>as</sup> for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, <sup>but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that thou mayest know the thoughts of thy heart.</sup> 31 Thou, O king, <sup>†</sup>sawest, and behold a great image. This image, <sup>which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the aspect thereof was terrible.</sup> 32 As <sup>for this image, †his head was of fine gold, †his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and †his thighs of brass, †his legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.</sup> 34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out <sup>§</sup>without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and <sup>m</sup>brake them <sup>in</sup> to pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, <sup>m</sup>broken <sup>in</sup> to pieces together, and became <sup>n</sup>like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that <sup>no</sup> place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became <sup>a</sup> great <sup>1</sup>mountain, <sup>†</sup>and filled the whole earth. 36 This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. 37 Thou, O king, art <sup>w</sup>king of kings, unto whom <sup>a</sup>the God of heaven <sup>h</sup>ath given <sup>thee</sup> a kingdom, <sup>the</sup> power, and <sup>the</sup> strength, and <sup>the</sup> glory; 38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, <sup>a</sup>the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee <sup>to rule</sup> over them <sup>all: thou art</sup> the head of gold. 39 And after

a Cp. ver. 32 & ch. 5. 28, 31.

b Cp. Gen. 41. 16.

& Acts 3. 12.

c Cp. ver. 32.

d Cp. ch. 7. 6.

e Cp. ch. 7. 7, 23.

f See ver. 34.

g Cp. Eccles. 3. 18.

h Cp. ver. 33.

i Cp. ver. 33.

j Cp. ver. 39.

k Cp. ver. 40.

l Cp. ch. 3. 25.

& Job 34. 20 & Lam. 4. 6 & 2 Cor. 5. 1.

m ver. 40, 44, 45.

Isai. 3. 9.

Cp. Matt. 21. 44.

& Luko 20. 13.

n Ps. 1. 4.

o ver. 19.

p ch. 4. 3, 34 & 6. 26.

q 7. 14, 27.

Mic. 4. 7.

Cp. Matt. 3. 2 & Luke 1. 33 & John 18. 36.

r Cp. Rev. 20. 11.

s Cp. Isai. 2. 2.

t Cp. Isai. 60. 12.

See ver. 34.

u Cp. Ps. 80. 9.

v Cp. ver. 34.

w Cp. Isai. 28. 16.

x Ezra 7. 12.

Ezek. 26. 7.

y ver. 19.

z ch. 5. 18.

Cp. Ezra 1. 2.

See ver. 21.

aa ver. 28.

ab ch. 4. 21.

Jer. 27. 6.

b Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 22.

cc Cp. Matt. 8. 2 & Acts 10. 25.

thee shall arise <sup>a</sup>another kingdom inferior to <sup>thee; and another</sup> third kingdom <sup>of brass, d</sup>which shall bear rule over all the earth. 40 And <sup>e</sup>the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron <sup>f</sup>breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that <sup>crusheth breaketh</sup> all these, shall it <sup>break</sup> in pieces and <sup>crush. bruise.</sup> 41 And whereas thou sawest <sup>h</sup>the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, <sup>it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be</sup> in it of the <sup>e</sup>strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with <sup>2</sup>miry clay. 42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly <sup>§</sup>broken. 43 And whereas thou sawest <sup>the</sup> iron mixed with <sup>2</sup>miry clay, they shall mingle themselves <sup>4</sup>with the seed of <sup>men; but they shall not cleave</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>one to another, even as iron <sup>doth is</sup> not <sup>minge mixed</sup> with clay. 44 And in <sup>††</sup>the days of <sup>these</sup> kings shall <sup>o</sup>the God of heaven set up <sup>2</sup>a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the <sup>sovereignty destroyed: and</sup> <sup>kingdom</sup> thereof be left to <sup>another people; but</sup> <sup>other people,</sup> <sup>§</sup>it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and <sup>2</sup>it shall stand for ever. 45 Forasmuch as <sup>u</sup>thou sawest that <sup>a</sup>the stone was cut out of the mountain <sup>§§</sup>without hands, and that <sup>§</sup>it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the <sup>2</sup>great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass <sup>hereafter</sup>: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. 46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar <sup>b</sup>fell upon his face, and <sup>cc</sup>worshipped Daniel, and

R.V. 1 Or, rock

2 Or, earthenware

3 Or, brittle

4 Or, by

5 Or, sides.

A.V. \* Or, but for the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king. † Or, brittle. †† Chald. their days. ‡ Chald. after this.

§ Or, which was not in hands: as ver. 45. §§ Or, which was not in hands.



commanded that they should  
<sup>b</sup>offer an oblation and <sup>c</sup>sweet  
 odours unto him. <sup>47</sup> The king  
 answered unto Daniel, and said,  
 Of a truth <sup>it is, that</sup> your <sup>e</sup>God is  
 the <sup>a</sup>God of gods, and <sup>the</sup> Lord of  
 kings, and <sup>h</sup>a revealer of secrets,  
 seeing thou <sup>hast been able to</sup> couldst reveal  
 this secret. <sup>48</sup> Then the king  
 made Daniel <sup>a great, man,</sup> and gave  
 him many great <sup>j</sup>gifts, and made  
 him <sup>to rule</sup> over the whole <sup>k</sup>pro-  
 vince of Babylon, and <sup>to be chief</sup> chief of the  
 governor over all the wise men  
 of Babylon. <sup>49</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Daniel re-  
 quested of the king, and he  
<sup>m</sup>appointed <sup>n</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and  
 Abed-nego, over the affairs of  
<sup>k</sup>the province of Babylon: but  
 Daniel <sup>was</sup> <sup>sat</sup> in <sup>o</sup>the gate of the  
 king.

<sup>1</sup> Nebuchadnezzar the king  
**3** made an image of gold, whose  
 height was threescore cubits,  
 and the breadth thereof six cu-  
 bits: he set it up in <sup>t</sup>the plain  
 of Dura, in <sup>u</sup>the province of  
 Babylon. <sup>2</sup> Then Nebuchadne-  
 zzar the king sent to gather  
 together <sup>w</sup>the <sup>satraps,</sup> the <sup>deputies,</sup>  
<sup>governors,</sup> <sup>princes,</sup> <sup>governors,</sup>  
 and <sup>x</sup>the <sup>governors,</sup> the <sup>judges,</sup> the  
<sup>captains,</sup> the <sup>treasurers,</sup> the <sup>counsellors,</sup> the  
<sup>3</sup>sheriffs, and all the rulers of  
 the provinces, to come to the  
 dedication of the image which  
 Nebuchadnezzar the king had  
 set up. <sup>3</sup> Then <sup>w</sup>the <sup>satraps,</sup> the  
<sup>deputies,</sup> <sup>governors,</sup> <sup>princes,</sup> <sup>governors,</sup>  
 and <sup>captains,</sup> the <sup>judges,</sup> the  
<sup>treasurers,</sup> the <sup>counsellors,</sup> the  
<sup>3</sup>sheriffs, and all the rulers  
 of the provinces, were gathered  
 together unto the dedication of  
 the image that Nebuchadnezzar  
 the king had set up; and they  
 stood before the image that  
 Nebuchadnezzar had set up.  
<sup>4</sup> Then <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> herald <sup>c</sup>cried <sup>\*</sup>aloud,  
 To you <sup>†</sup>it is commanded, O

<sup>a</sup> ver. 29.  
 ch. 4. 1  
 & 5. 19  
 & 6. 25  
 & 7. 14.  
 Cp. Rev. 5. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Acts  
 14. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezra  
 6. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 7, 10,  
 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 10.  
 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
 46.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Tim.  
 6. 15  
 & Rev. 17. 14  
 & 19. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> See  
 ver. 22.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer.  
 29. 22  
 & Ezek. 23. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 1,  
 12, 30.  
 Cp. Esth. 1. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 11.  
 Cp. ch. 4. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Esth. 2. 19.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
 ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 12.

<sup>r</sup> See  
 ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 29.  
 ch. 4. 6  
 & 6. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen.  
 11. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 12, 30.  
 ch. 2. 48, 49.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 5, 7,  
 15.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 27.  
 ch. 6. 1, 2, 3,  
 4, 6, 7.  
 Cp. Ezra 8. 36.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 43.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 49.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 7.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 12.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 14  
 & 5. 7.  
 Cp. Rev. 18. 2.

<sup>a</sup> peoples, nations, and languages,  
<sup>5</sup> that at what time ye hear the  
<sup>d</sup>sound of the cornet, flute, harp,  
 sackbut, psaltery, <sup>4</sup>†dulcimer,  
 and all kinds of <sup>music,</sup> <sup>musick,</sup> ye <sup>f</sup>fall  
 down and worship the golden  
 image that Nebuchadnezzar the  
 king hath set up: <sup>6</sup> and whoso  
 falleth not down and worshippeth  
 shall the same hour <sup>i</sup>be cast into  
 the midst of a burning fiery fur-  
 nace. <sup>7</sup> Therefore at that time,  
 when all the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> heard the  
 sound of the cornet, flute, harp,  
 sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds  
 of <sup>music,</sup> <sup>musick,</sup> all <sup>a</sup>the <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> the nations,  
 and the languages, fell down and  
 worshipped the golden image  
 that Nebuchadnezzar the king  
 had set up. <sup>8</sup> Wherefore at that  
 time certain <sup>p</sup>Chaldeans <sup>q</sup>came  
 near, and brought accusation against the  
 Jews. <sup>9</sup> They <sup>answered</sup> <sup>spake</sup> and said to  
 Nebuchadnezzar the king, <sup>r</sup>O king, live  
 for ever. <sup>10</sup> Thou, O king, <sup>s</sup>hast  
 made a decree, that every man  
 that shall <sup>v</sup>hear the sound of  
 the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut,  
 psaltery, and dulcimer, and all  
 kinds of <sup>music,</sup> <sup>musick,</sup> <sup>v</sup>shall fall down  
 and worship the golden image:  
<sup>11</sup> and whoso falleth not down  
 and worshippeth, <sup>†</sup>that <sup>he should</sup> be  
 cast into the midst of a burning  
 fiery furnace. <sup>12</sup> There are cer-  
 tain Jews whom thou hast <sup>appointed</sup> <sup>set</sup>  
 over the affairs of <sup>u</sup>the province  
 of Babylon, <sup>z</sup>Shadrach, Meshach,  
 and Abed-nego; these men, O  
 king, <sup>s</sup>a have not regarded thee:  
 they serve not thy gods, nor  
 worship the golden image which  
 thou hast set up. <sup>13</sup> Then Nebu-  
 chadnezzar <sup>b</sup>in <sup>his</sup> rage and fury  
 commanded to bring <sup>z</sup>Shadrach,  
 Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then  
 they brought these men before  
 the king. <sup>14</sup> Nebuchadnezzar

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, at the king's court <sup>2</sup> Or, chief soothsayers <sup>3</sup> Or, lawyers <sup>4</sup> Or, bagpipe  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Chald. with might. <sup>†</sup> Chald. they command. <sup>†</sup> Or, singing. Chald. symphony. <sup>§</sup> Chald. have set no  
 regard upon thee.



answered <sup>spake</sup> and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, <sup>that ye serve not</sup> do not ye serve my god, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? <sup>15</sup> Now if ye be ready that at what time <sup>d</sup>ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-but, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of <sup>music, musick,</sup> ye fall down and worship the image which I have <sup>made, made;</sup> well: but if ye worship not, <sup>y</sup>ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and <sup>j</sup>who is that <sup>god</sup> God that shall deliver you out of my hands? <sup>16</sup> <sup>c</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, <sup>1</sup>we <sup>have no need, are not careful</sup> to answer thee in this matter. <sup>17</sup> <sup>2</sup>If it be so, <sup>m</sup>our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. <sup>18</sup> But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. <sup>19</sup> Then was Nebuchadnezzar <sup>tr</sup>full of fury, and the form of his visage <sup>s</sup>was changed against <sup>c</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace <sup>one</sup> seven times more than it was wont to be heated. <sup>20</sup> And he commanded <sup>certain</sup> the <sup>most</sup> mighty men that were in his army <sup>e</sup>to bind <sup>c</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. <sup>21</sup> Then these men were <sup>e</sup>bound in their <sup>hosen, coats,</sup> <sup>3</sup>tunics, and their <sup>mantles, hats,</sup> and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning

a ch. 2. 15.

b Cp. Song of Three 23—25.

c Cp. ch. 1. 7.  
d ver. 5, 7, 10.

e Cp. ver. 24, 25.

f ch. 4. 19.

g See ver. 6.  
h ch. 2. 25.  
i ch. 4. 36  
& 6. 7.  
j Cp. ch. 6. 20  
& Ex. 5. 2  
& 2 Kin. 18. 35.

k ver. 20, 21, 23.

l Cp. Isai. 43. 2  
& Song of Three 1.  
m Cp. ver. 15.

n Cp. ch. 6. 23.

o Cp. ver. 23  
& Job 1. 6  
& Song of Three 26, 27.p ch. 4. 3  
& 5. 18, 21.

q Cp. 1 Mac. 2. 59.

r Cp. ver. 13  
& Esth. 7. 7.

s Cp. ch. 2. 49.

t ver. 2

u Cp. Heb. 11. 34.

v ver. 21.

w ch. 6. 22.  
Song of Three 26.x Cp. ver. 15, 17  
& Ps. 34. 7.  
y Cp. Ps. 25. 2.

fiery furnace. <sup>22</sup> Therefore because the king's <sup>a</sup>commandment was <sup>a</sup>urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the <sup>11</sup>flame of the fire <sup>b</sup>slew those men that took up <sup>c</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. <sup>23</sup> And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down <sup>e</sup>bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. <sup>24</sup> Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was <sup>s</sup>astonied, and rose up <sup>h</sup>in <sup>haste: he</sup> haste, and said unto his <sup>i</sup> counsel-lors, Did not we cast three men <sup>k</sup>bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king. <sup>25</sup> He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, <sup>l</sup>walking in the midst of the fire, and <sup>ss</sup>they <sup>n</sup>have no hurt; and the <sup>aspect</sup> of the fourth is like <sup>a</sup>son of the gods. <sup>26</sup> Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the <sup>4</sup>mouth of the burning fiery <sup>furnace: he spake</sup> furnace, and said, <sup>c</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the <sup>p</sup>Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then <sup>c</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, <sup>q</sup>came forth <sup>out</sup> of the midst of the fire. <sup>27</sup> And the <sup>satraps, the deputies.</sup> <sup>r</sup>princes, governors, and the <sup>i</sup>king's counsel-lors, being gathered together, saw these men, <sup>that</sup> <sup>the fire had no power</sup> upon whose bodies the fire upon their bodies, <sup>nor</sup> was <sup>an</sup> hair of their head singed, neither were their <sup>hosen</sup> coats changed, nor <sup>the</sup> smell of fire <sup>passed</sup> on them. <sup>28</sup> Then Nebuchadnezzar <sup>spake</sup> <sup>spake,</sup> and said, Blessed be the God of <sup>c</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who <sup>w</sup>hath sent his angel, and <sup>x</sup>delivered his servants that <sup>y</sup>trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and <sup>have</sup> yielded their bodies, that they might

R.V. 1 Or, we are not careful 2 Or, Behold, our God &c. Or, If our God whom we serve be able to deliver us, he will deliver us from... and out of thine hand, O King 3 Or, turbans 4 Aram, door.  
A.V. \* Or, of purpose. † Chald. filled. ‡ Chald. mighty of strength. § Or, mantles. || Or, turbans.  
\*\* Chald. word. †† Or, spark. ‡‡ Or, governors. §§ Chald. there is no hurt in them. • Chald. door.



not <sup>a</sup>serve nor worship any god, except their own God. <sup>29</sup> Therefore <sup>c</sup>I make a decree, <sup>that</sup> <sup>That</sup> every <sup>a</sup>people, nation, and language, which speak <sup>†</sup>any thing amiss against the God of <sup>†</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, <sup>†</sup>shall be <sup>†</sup>cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other <sup>god</sup> God that <sup>is able to</sup> <sup>can</sup> deliver after this sort. <sup>30</sup> Then the king <sup>§</sup>promoted <sup>†</sup>Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in <sup>k</sup>the province of Babylon.

<sup>1</sup>Nebuchadnezzar the king, **4** unto all <sup>the</sup> <sup>m</sup>peoples, nations, and languages, <sup>n</sup>that dwell in all the earth; <sup>o</sup>peace be multiplied unto you. <sup>2</sup> It hath seemed good unto me <sup>¶</sup>I thought it good to shew the <sup>q</sup>signs and wonders that the <sup>Most High</sup> God hath wrought toward me. <sup>3</sup> How great are <sup>q</sup>his signs! and how mighty are his <sup>q</sup>wonders! <sup>u</sup>his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, <sup>u</sup>and his dominion is from generation to generation.

<sup>4</sup> I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my <sup>palace.</sup> <sup>palace:</sup> <sup>5</sup> I saw a dream which made me <sup>afraid,</sup> and the <sup>1</sup>thoughts upon my bed and <sup>†</sup>the visions of my head troubled me. <sup>6</sup> Therefore <sup>a</sup>made I a decree to bring in <sup>b</sup>all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. <sup>7</sup> Then came in <sup>c</sup>the magicians, the <sup>enchanters,</sup> <sup>astrologers,</sup> the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but <sup>d</sup>they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. <sup>8</sup> But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was <sup>†</sup>Belteshazzar, according to the name of

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 20. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 18.  
ch. 2. 11  
& 5. 11.  
Gen. 41. 38.  
Cp. Isai. 63. 11.

<sup>c</sup> See ver. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 11.  
Cp. ch. 2. 43.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 28  
& 7. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ezek. 31. 3.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 1. 12.  
ch. 2. 48, 49.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 35.

[Ch. 3. 31 in Aram.]  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 3. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Ezek. 31. 7.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 27.  
Cp. John 4. 48.

<sup>r</sup> Ezek. 31. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 26.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Baruch 1. 12.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 2. 44.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 2  
& Zech. 14. 5  
& Jude 14.

[Ch. 4. 1 in Aram.]  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 3. 4.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 23.  
Cp. Matt. 3. 10  
& Luke 3. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ezek. 31. 12.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 12.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 2. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 18  
& ch. 2. 27  
& 5. 8, 15.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 30.

my god, and in whom is <sup>b</sup>the spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before him, <sup>9</sup> O Belteshazzar, <sup>c</sup>master of the magicians, because I know that <sup>b</sup>the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no <sup>h</sup>secret troubleth thee, tell me <sup>†</sup>the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. <sup>10</sup> Thus were <sup>†</sup>the visions of <sup>my</sup> <sup>mine</sup> head upon <sup>in</sup> my bed; <sup>\*\*</sup>I saw, and <sup>†</sup>behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. <sup>11</sup> The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. <sup>12</sup> The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: <sup>†</sup>the beasts of the field had <sup>†</sup>shadow under it, and <sup>†</sup>the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the <sup>branches</sup> <sup>boughs</sup> thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. <sup>13</sup> I saw in <sup>†</sup>the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, <sup>a</sup>a watcher and <sup>w</sup>an holy one came down from <sup>heaven.</sup> <sup>heaven:</sup> <sup>14</sup> He <sup>x</sup>cried <sup>††</sup>aloud, and said thus, <sup>y</sup>Hew down the tree, and <sup>z</sup>cut off his branches, <sup>z</sup>shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: <sup>z</sup>let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his <sup>branches.</sup> <sup>branches:</sup> <sup>15</sup> Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth: <sup>16</sup> let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; <sup>c</sup>and let seven times <sup>g</sup>pass over him. <sup>17</sup> The sentence <sup>This matter</sup> is by the decree of <sup>v</sup>the watchers,

A.V. \* Chald. a decree is made by me.  
¶ Chald. It was seemed before me.

\*\* Chald. I was seeing.

R.V. 1 Or, imaginations

† Chald. error.

† Chald. made pieces.  
†† Chald. with might.

§ Chald. made to prosper.



and the <sup>1</sup>demand by the word of  
"the holy ones: to the intent  
that the living may know that  
the <sup>Most</sup> <sup>most</sup> High <sup>b</sup>ruleth in the  
kingdom of men, <sup>c</sup>and giveth it  
to whomsoever he will, and  
<sup>e</sup>setteth up over it the <sup>lowest</sup>  
men. <sup>18</sup> This dream I king  
Nebuchadnezzar have <sup>seen: and</sup>  
thou, O <sup>f</sup>Belteshazzar, declare  
the <sup>interpretation,</sup> <sup>interpretation thereof,</sup> forasmuch as  
<sup>h</sup>all the wise men of my kingdom  
are not able to make known  
unto me the <sup>interpretation;</sup> <sup>interpretation:</sup> but thou  
art <sup>able,</sup> <sup>able;</sup> for <sup>j</sup>the spirit of the  
holy gods is in thee.

<sup>19</sup> Then Daniel, whose name  
was <sup>f</sup>Belteshazzar, was <sup>l</sup>astonied  
for <sup>a</sup> while, <sup>one hour,</sup> and <sup>m</sup>his thoughts  
troubled him. The king <sup>answered</sup>  
and said, Belteshazzar, let not  
the dream, or the <sup>interpretation,</sup>  
trouble thee. Belteshazzar an-  
swered and said, My lord, <sup>o</sup>the  
dream be to them that hate  
thee, <sup>and</sup> the <sup>interpretation</sup>  
thereof to thine <sup>adversaries.</sup> <sup>enemies.</sup> <sup>20 p</sup>The  
tree that thou sawest, which  
grew, and was strong, whose  
height reached unto the heaven,  
and the sight thereof to all the  
earth; <sup>21 t</sup>whose leaves were  
fair, and the fruit thereof much,  
and in it was meat for all; under  
which the beasts of the field  
dwelt, and upon whose branches  
the fowls of the heaven had  
their habitation: <sup>22 v</sup>it is thou,  
O king, that art grown and  
become strong: <sup>w</sup>for thy great-  
ness is grown, and reacheth  
unto heaven, <sup>w</sup>and thy dominion  
to the end of the earth. <sup>23</sup> And  
whereas the king saw <sup>z</sup>a watcher  
and an holy one coming down  
from heaven, and saying, <sup>a</sup>Hew  
down the tree, <sup>the tree down,</sup> <sup>never-</sup>  
theless <sup>yet</sup> leave the stump of the  
roots thereof in the earth, even

a See ver. 13.

b ver. 25, 32.  
ch. 5. 21.

c Jer. 27. 5.

d ver. 16.

e See  
1 Sam. 2. 8.

f ver. 8.

g ver. 32, 33.  
Cp. ch. 5. 21.

h Cp. ver. 7  
& ch. 5. 8, 15  
& Gen. 41. 8.

i Cp. Ps.  
106. 20.

j See ver. 8.

k ver. 17, 32.

l ch. 3. 24.

m ch. 5. 6.

n ver. 15, 23.

o Cp. 1 Sam.  
25. 26  
& 2 Sam. 18.  
32.

p Cp. ver.  
10, 11.

q Matt. 6. 1.  
r Prov. 16. 6.  
Eccles. 29. 11.  
Cp. Matt. 25.  
35, 36  
& Luke 11. 41.  
s Cp. Jer.  
18. 8  
& Jonah 3. 10  
& Acts 8. 22  
& 2 Tim. 2. 25.  
t Cp. ver. 12.

u Cp. ch. 5.  
20.

v Cp. Ezek.  
31. 3.

w See  
Jer. 27. 6—8.  
x Cp. ver. 36  
& ch. 2. 37.  
y Cp. ch. 5. 5  
& Luke 12. 20.

z ver. 13.

a ver. 14, 15.

b ver. 17, 25.  
ch. 5. 21.

with a band of iron and brass,  
in the tender grass of the field;  
and let it be wet with the dew  
of heaven, and let his portion be  
with the beasts of the field, till  
<sup>d</sup>seven times pass over him;  
<sup>24</sup> this is the interpretation, O  
king, and <sup>this</sup> is the decree of  
the <sup>Most</sup> <sup>most</sup> High, which is come  
upon my lord the king: <sup>25 v</sup>that  
thou shalt be driven from men, and thy  
dwelling shall be with the beasts  
of the field, and <sup>thou shalt be made</sup>  
<sup>i</sup>to eat grass as oxen, and <sup>shalt</sup>  
they shall drive thee <sup>be wet</sup>  
shall wet thee with the dew of heaven,  
and <sup>d</sup>seven times shall pass over  
thee; till <sup>k</sup>thou know that the <sup>Most</sup>  
High ruleth in the kingdom of  
men, and giveth it to whomso-  
ever he will. <sup>26</sup> And whereas  
they commanded <sup>n</sup>to leave the  
stump of the tree roots; thy  
kingdom shall be sure unto  
thee, after that thou shalt have  
known that the heavens do rule.  
<sup>27</sup> Wherefore, O king, let my  
counsel be acceptable unto thee,  
and <sup>2</sup>break off thy sins by  
<sup>q</sup>righteousness, <sup>r</sup>and thine in-  
iquities by shewing mercy to  
the poor; <sup>s</sup>if <sup>there</sup> it may be <sup>3\*</sup>a  
lengthening of thy tranquillity.  
<sup>28</sup> All this came upon the king  
Nebuchadnezzar. <sup>29</sup> At the end  
of twelve months he <sup>was walking</sup>  
in the <sup>palace of the kingdom</sup> of Babylon.  
<sup>30</sup> The king <sup>spake</sup> <sup>spake,</sup> and said, <sup>u</sup>Is  
not this great Babylon, <sup>which</sup>  
I have built for the <sup>royal dwelling</sup>  
place, by <sup>x</sup>the might of my <sup>power</sup>  
kingdom, and for <sup>the</sup> <sup>glory</sup> <sup>honour</sup> of my majesty?  
<sup>31 v</sup>While the word was in the  
king's mouth, there fell a voice  
from heaven, <sup>saying,</sup> O king  
Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is  
spoken: <sup>the</sup> <sup>spoken;</sup> The kingdom is departed  
from thee. <sup>32 b</sup> And <sup>thou shalt be</sup>  
driven from men, and thy dwelling  
shall be with the beasts of the

R.V. 1 Or, matter

2 Or, redeem

3 Or, as otherwise read, an healing of thine error

4 Aram. upon.

A.V. \* Or, an healing of thine error.

† Or, upon.



field; thou shalt be made to eat grass  
field: they shall make thee as oxen,  
and seven times shall pass over thee; <sup>b</sup>until thou know  
that the <sup>Most</sup> High ruleth in the  
kingdom of men, and giveth it  
to whomsoever he will. <sup>33</sup> The  
same hour was the thing fulfilled  
upon Nebuchadnezzar: and <sup>b</sup>he  
was driven from men, and did  
eat grass as oxen, and his body  
was wet with the dew of heaven,  
till his <sup>hair was</sup> hairs were grown like eagles'  
feathers, and his nails like birds'  
claws. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>d</sup>at the end of  
the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted  
up mine eyes unto heaven, and  
<sup>e</sup>mine understanding returned  
unto me, and I blessed the <sup>Most</sup>  
High, and I praised and honoured  
<sup>f</sup>him that liveth for ever; <sup>g</sup>for his  
ever, whose dominion is an everlasting do-  
minion, and <sup>h</sup>his kingdom <sup>i</sup>is from  
generation to generation: <sup>35</sup> and  
all the inhabitants of the earth  
are reputed as nothing: and <sup>n</sup>he  
doeth according to his will in  
the army of heaven, and among  
the inhabitants of the earth:  
<sup>r</sup>and none can <sup>1</sup>stay his hand, or  
<sup>t</sup>say unto him, What doest thou?  
<sup>36</sup> At the same time <sup>v</sup>mine understanding  
my reason returned unto me; and for <sup>w</sup>the  
glory of my kingdom, <sup>x</sup>my majesty  
mine honour and brightness returned unto me;  
and <sup>aa</sup>my counsellors and <sup>b</sup>my  
lords sought unto me; and I was  
established in my kingdom, and  
excellent <sup>greatness</sup> majesty was <sup>c</sup>added unto  
me. <sup>37</sup> Now I Nebuchadnezzar  
<sup>e</sup>praise and extol and honour  
the <sup>f</sup>King of heaven; <sup>g</sup>for all his  
heaven, all whose works  
are truth, and his ways <sup>judgement</sup>  
and <sup>i</sup>those that walk in pride  
he is able to abase.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Belshazzar the king  
**5** <sup>j</sup>made a great feast to a  
thousand of his <sup>l</sup>lords, and  
drank wine before the thousand.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 22, 29,  
30.  
ch. 7. 1  
& 8. 1.  
Cp. Baruch 1.  
11.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 17, 25.  
ch. 5. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 23.  
See ch. 1. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 26.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 23.  
Cp. Judg. 16.  
24.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 23.  
Cp. Rev. 9. 20.  
See Ps. 115.  
4-7.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
8. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 26  
& 12. 7.

Rev. 4. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 10.

16.  
See ch. 2. 44.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 40. 17.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps.  
115. 3.

& Heb. 1. 13,  
14.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 10  
& ch. 7. 28.

& mg. for mg.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 4.

5, 19  
& 7. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 69.  
23.

& Isai. 45. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai.

14. 27.  
<sup>s</sup> Nah. 2. 10.

<sup>t</sup> Job 9. 12.  
Cp. Isai. 45. 9

& Rom. 9. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 2

& 4. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 30  
& ch. 5. 18.

<sup>x</sup> See  
ch. 1. 4.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 27.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 16, 29.

Cp. ch. 2. 6.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 24

& 6. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 1

& 6. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Job

42. 12  
& Matt. 6. 33.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 16, 29  
& mg. for mg.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 34.  
Cp. ch. 5. 4.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Esd. 4.  
46.

Cp. ch. 5. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut.

32. 4  
& Ps. 33. 4

& Rev. 15. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 15.

ch. 4. 7, 18.  
Cp. ch. 2. 27

& Gen. 41. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

20  
& Prov. 29. 23.

<sup>j</sup> See  
Esth. 1. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch.  
2. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 36  
& 6. 17.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>Belshazzar, whiles he tasted  
the wine, commanded to bring  
<sup>c</sup>the golden and silver vessels  
which <sup>Nebuchadnezzar</sup> his father  
his <sup>\*father</sup> Nebuchadnezzar had  
<sup>†</sup>taken out of the temple which  
was in Jerusalem; that the <sup>king</sup>  
king, and his <sup>lords</sup> lords, his <sup>wives</sup> wives, and his  
princes, his <sup>wives</sup> wives, and his  
concubines, might drink therein.  
<sup>3</sup> Then they brought <sup>e</sup>the golden  
vessels that were taken out of  
the temple of the house of God  
which was at Jerusalem; and  
the <sup>king</sup> king, and his <sup>lords</sup> lords, his <sup>wives</sup> wives,  
princes, his <sup>wives</sup> wives, and his  
concubines, drank in  
them. <sup>4</sup> They drank wine, and  
<sup>e</sup>praised the <sup>f</sup>gods of gold, and  
of silver, of brass, of iron, of  
wood, and of stone. <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup>In the  
same hour came forth <sup>i</sup>the fingers  
of a man's hand, and wrote over  
against the candlestick upon the  
plaister of the wall of the king's  
palace: and the king saw <sup>m</sup>the  
part of the hand that wrote.  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>o</sup>Then the king's <sup>2</sup><sup>†</sup>countenance  
<sup>s</sup>was changed <sup>in</sup> him, <sup>p</sup>and his  
thoughts troubled <sup>him</sup>; and the  
him, so that the  
<sup>||</sup>joints of <sup>q</sup>his loins were loosed,  
and <sup>s</sup>his knees smote one against  
another. <sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup>The king cried <sup>\*\*</sup>aloud  
to bring in <sup>v</sup>the <sup>enchanters</sup> enchanters, the  
astrologers,  
<sup>x</sup>Chaldeans, and <sup>y</sup>the soothsayers.  
The <sup>king</sup> king spake  
And the king spake, and said to the  
wise men of Babylon, <sup>z</sup>Whoso-  
ever shall read this writing,  
and shew me the interpretation  
thereof, shall be clothed with  
<sup>purple</sup> purple, and have a chain of gold  
<sup>††</sup>scarlet, and have a chain of gold  
about his neck, and <sup>d</sup>shall <sup>3</sup>be  
the third ruler in the kingdom.  
<sup>8</sup> Then came in all the king's  
wise men: but <sup>h</sup>they could  
not read the writing, nor make  
known to the king the <sup>interpreta-</sup>  
interpretation thereof. <sup>9</sup> Then was king Bel-  
shazzar greatly <sup>k</sup>troubled, <sup>o</sup>and  
his <sup>†</sup>countenance was changed  
in him, and his <sup>m</sup>lords were

A.V. \* Or, grandfather.  
Chald. bindings, or, knots.

R.V.

<sup>1</sup> Aram. strike.

<sup>†</sup> Chald. brought forth.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Chald. with might.

<sup>2</sup> Aram. brightness.

<sup>†</sup> Chald. brightnesses.

<sup>††</sup> Or, purple.

<sup>3</sup> Or, rule as one of three

<sup>§</sup> Chald. changed it.

<sup>||</sup> Or, girdles.



perplexed.  
astonied. <sup>10</sup> Now the queen by  
reason of the words of the king  
and his <sup>lords</sup> lords, came into the ban-  
quet house: <sup>and</sup> the queen spake  
and said, <sup>ever;</sup> O king, live for ever:  
let not thy thoughts trouble  
thee, <sup>a</sup> nor let thy countenance  
be changed: <sup>11</sup> there is a man in  
thy kingdom, <sup>f</sup> in whom is the  
spirit of the holy gods; and in  
the days of thy <sup>\*father</sup> father <sup>h</sup> light  
and understanding and wisdom,  
like the wisdom of the gods,  
was found in <sup>him;</sup> him: <sup>and</sup> whom the king  
Nebuchadnezzar thy <sup>\*father</sup> father, <sup>1</sup> the  
king, *I say*, thy father, <sup>i</sup> made  
him master of the magicians,  
<sup>n</sup> enchanter, Chaldeans, and sooth-  
sayers; <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup> forasmuch as an ex-  
cellent spirit, and knowledge,  
and <sup>q</sup> understanding, <sup>†q</sup> inter-  
preting of dreams, and shewing  
of <sup>dark</sup> sentences, and <sup>1s</sup> dissolving  
of <sup>s</sup> doubts, were found in the  
same Daniel, <sup>i</sup> whom the king  
named Belteshazzar. Now let Daniel  
be called, and he will shew the  
interpretation.

<sup>13</sup> Then was Daniel brought  
in before the king. <sup>The</sup> And the king  
spake and said unto Daniel, Art  
thou that Daniel, which art of  
<sup>the</sup> the children of the captivity of  
Judah, whom the king my <sup>\*father</sup> father  
brought out of <sup>Judah?</sup> Jewry? <sup>14</sup> I have  
even heard of thee, that <sup>f</sup> the  
spirit of the gods is in thee, and  
that <sup>h</sup> light and understanding  
and excellent wisdom is found  
in thee. <sup>15</sup> And now <sup>v</sup> the wise  
men, the <sup>n</sup> enchanter, astrologers,  
have been brought in before me, that they  
should read this writing, and  
make known unto me the inter-  
pretation thereof: but <sup>b</sup> they  
could not shew the interpretation  
of the <sup>thing.</sup> thing. <sup>16</sup> <sup>a</sup> But I have heard  
of thee, that thou canst <sup>give</sup> make

a ver. 12.

b ver. 7, 20.

c See  
ch. 2. 4.d Cp. ver.  
6, 9.e ver. 7, 20  
& mg. for mg.f See  
ch. 4. 8.g Cp. 2 Kin.  
5. 16.h Cp. ch. 1.  
20.i ch. 4. 9.  
Cp. ch. 2. 48.j ch. 3. 26  
& 4. 2.k Cp. ch. 2.  
37

l ver. 2.

m Cp. ch. 4.  
36.n See ver. 7.  
o ch. 6. 3.p See  
ch. 3. 4.q See  
ch. 1. 17.r Cp. ch. 6.  
26.

s ver. 16.

t See  
ch. 1. 7.u Cp. ch. 4.  
30, 31& Ezek. 31. 10,  
11.v See  
ch. 2. 21.w Cp. ch. 4.  
25, 32.x See  
ch. 2. 25.

y ver. 7.

z See ver. 1.

a Cp. 2 Chr.  
33. 23.

b See ver. 8.

c Tobit 7.

d Cp. ch. 4. 37.

e ver. 3.

f See ch. 1. 2.

interpretations, and <sup>a</sup> dissolve  
doubts: <sup>b</sup> now if thou canst read  
the writing, and make known to  
me the interpretation thereof,  
<sup>b</sup> thou shalt be clothed with  
purple, scarlet, and have a chain of gold  
about thy neck, <sup>e</sup> and shalt <sup>be</sup> be  
the third ruler in the kingdom.  
<sup>17</sup> Then Daniel answered and  
said before the king, <sup>g</sup> Let thy  
gifts be to thyself, and give thy  
<sup>\*\*</sup> rewards to another; <sup>nevertheless</sup> yet

I will read the writing unto the  
king, and make known to him  
the interpretation. <sup>18</sup> O thou  
king, the <sup>j</sup> Most High God <sup>k</sup> gave  
<sup>l</sup> Nebuchadnezzar thy father <sup>the</sup> a  
kingdom, and <sup>greatness,</sup> greatness, and glory,  
and <sup>majesty,</sup> majesty, and because of the greatness  
and <sup>honour:</sup> honour: <sup>19</sup> and <sup>for the majesty</sup> because of the majesty  
that he gave him, <sup>p</sup> all the peoples,  
nations, and <sup>languages,</sup> languages, <sup>r</sup> trembled  
and feared before him: whom  
he would he <sup>slew,</sup> slew; and whom he  
would he kept alive; and whom  
he would he <sup>raised up,</sup> raised up; and whom  
he would he put down. <sup>20</sup> But  
<sup>u</sup> when his heart was lifted up,  
and his <sup>spirit was</sup> spirit was hardened <sup>that he</sup> in  
dealt proudly, <sup>v</sup> he was <sup>††</sup> deposed from  
his kingly throne, and they took  
his glory from him: <sup>21</sup> <sup>w</sup> and he  
was driven from the sons of  
men; and <sup>ss</sup> his heart was made  
like the beasts, and his dwelling  
was with the wild <sup>asses;</sup> asses: he was fed  
with grass like oxen, and his  
body was wet with the dew of  
heaven: <sup>until</sup> until he knew that the  
heaven: <sup>till</sup> till  
<sup>j</sup> Most High God <sup>ruled</sup> ruled  
in the kingdom  
of men, and that he <sup>setteth up</sup> appointeth  
it whomsoever he will. <sup>22</sup> And  
thou his son, O <sup>z</sup> Belshazzar,  
<sup>a</sup> hast not humbled thine heart,  
though thou knewest all this;  
<sup>23</sup> but hast lifted up thyself  
against <sup>e</sup> the Lord of heaven;  
and they have brought <sup>e</sup> the  
vessels of his house before thee,

R.V. 1 Or, thy father, O king

2 Or, rule as one of three

A.V. \* Or, grandfather.

† Or, of an interpreter, &amp;c.

† Or, of a dissolver.

§ Chald. knots.

|| Chald. interpret.

\*\* Or, fee.

†† Or, to deal proudly.

‡ Chald. made to come down.

§§ Or, he made his heart equal, &amp;c.



and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; <sup>d</sup>and thou hast praised the <sup>e</sup>gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: <sup>g</sup>and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and <sup>h</sup>whose are all thy ways, <sup>i</sup>hast thou not glorified: <sup>24</sup> then was <sup>j</sup>the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed. <sup>25</sup> And this is the writing that was inscribed, <sup>1</sup>MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. <sup>26</sup> This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end. <sup>27</sup> TEKEL; <sup>m</sup>Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. <sup>28</sup> <sup>2</sup>PERES; <sup>n</sup>Thy kingdom is divided, and given to <sup>n</sup>the Medes and <sup>p</sup>Persians. <sup>29</sup> Then commanded <sup>q</sup>Belshazzar, and <sup>r</sup>they clothed Daniel with purple, scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, <sup>s</sup>that he should <sup>3</sup>be the third ruler in the kingdom. <sup>30</sup> <sup>v</sup>In that night <sup>q</sup>Belshazzar was slain. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>x</sup>Darius <sup>n</sup>the Mede received the kingdom, <sup>\*</sup>being <sup>t</sup>about threescore and two years old.

<sup>1</sup> It pleased Darius to set **6** over the kingdom <sup>z</sup>an hundred and twenty <sup>b</sup>satraps, which should be throughout the whole kingdom; <sup>2</sup> and over them <sup>a</sup>three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; that these <sup>b</sup>satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have no damage. <sup>3</sup> Then this Daniel was <sup>d</sup>distinguished above <sup>a</sup>the presidents and <sup>b</sup>princes, because <sup>f</sup>an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought <sup>g</sup>to set him over the whole realm.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Esd. 3. 9.  
Cp. ch. 5. 7,  
16, 23.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Eccles.  
4. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> See ver. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
14. 14, 20.

<sup>g</sup> Job 12 10.

<sup>h</sup> Jer. 10. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Acts  
12. 23  
& Rev. 16. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 21.  
See ch. 2. 4.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 24  
& 4. 36.  
<sup>m</sup> Job 31. 6.  
Ps. 62. 9.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 31.  
Cp. ch. 9. 1  
& Isai. 13. 17  
& 21. 2  
& Jer. 51. 28.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 12, 13,  
15.

<sup>p</sup> See  
ch. 6. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 7,  
16.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 7, 16  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 12, 15.  
Esth. 1. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 3.  
20.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 50. 24  
& 51. 31, 39, 57.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 15  
& Esth. 8. 8.  
[Ch. 6. 1 in  
Aram.]  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps.  
137. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Esth.  
1. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Ps.  
28. 2  
& 138. 2  
& Tobit 3. 11.  
See 1 Kin. 3.  
48.

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 55. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
23.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Esth.  
3. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 8.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Gen.  
41. 40  
& Esth. 10. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 7, 8, 9.

<sup>4</sup> Then <sup>a</sup>the presidents and <sup>b</sup>the satraps <sup>c</sup>sought to find occasion against Daniel <sup>as touching concerning</sup> the kingdom; <sup>d</sup>but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, <sup>e</sup>neither was there any error or fault found in him. <sup>5</sup> Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. <sup>6</sup> Then these <sup>a</sup>presidents and <sup>b</sup>satraps <sup>4</sup>assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, <sup>k</sup>King Darius, live for ever. <sup>7</sup> All the <sup>a</sup>presidents of the kingdom, the deputies governors, and the satraps, the <sup>i</sup>counsellors, and the governors, captains, have consulted together <sup>5</sup>to establish a royal statute, and to make a <sup>strong firm</sup> <sup>o</sup>interdict, <sup>s</sup>decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any <sup>god</sup> God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. <sup>8</sup> Now, O king, establish <sup>o</sup>the interdict, <sup>decree</sup>, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to <sup>t</sup>the law of <sup>u</sup>the Medes and Persians, <sup>w</sup>which <sup>6</sup>altereth not. <sup>9</sup> Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and <sup>o</sup>the interdict. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>Now</sup> when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; <sup>and</sup> <sup>his</sup> windows were open in his chamber <sup>aa</sup>toward Jerusalem; and he kneeled upon his knees <sup>bb</sup>three times a day, and prayed, and <sup>c</sup>gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. <sup>11</sup> Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. <sup>12</sup> Then they <sup>c</sup>came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's <sup>interdict</sup> <sup>decree</sup>; Hast thou not signed <sup>an interdict</sup> <sup>a</sup>decree, that every man

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Numbered, numbered, weighed, and divisions.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, came tumultuously (and so in vv. 11, 15)

<sup>2</sup> That is, Divided.

<sup>3</sup> Or, rule as one of three

<sup>5</sup> Or, that the king should establish a statute, and make dec.

not away.

<sup>6</sup> Aram. passeth not.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Chald. he as the son of, &c.

<sup>†</sup> Or, now.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, came tumultuously.

<sup>§</sup> Or, interdict.

<sup>||</sup> Chald. passeth not.



that shall <sup>make petition unto</sup> <sup>ask a petition of</sup> any god or man within thirty days. save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of <sup>d</sup>the Medes and Persians, <sup>d</sup>which <sup>1</sup>altereth not. <sup>13</sup> Then answered they and said before the king, That <sup>f</sup>Daniel, which is <sup>g</sup>of the children of the captivity <sup>f</sup>of Judah, <sup>j</sup>regardeth not thee, O king, nor <sup>k</sup>the <sup>interdict decree</sup> that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition <sup>m</sup>three times a day. <sup>14</sup> Then <sup>n</sup>the king, when he heard these words, <sup>n</sup>was sore <sup>displeased,</sup> displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to <sup>rescue deliver</sup> him. <sup>15</sup> Then these men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that <sup>it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that</sup> <sup>the</sup> no <sup>interdict decree</sup> nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed. <sup>16</sup> <sup>q</sup>Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, <sup>b</sup>Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. <sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup>And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; <sup>v</sup>and the king sealed it <sup>x</sup>with his own signet, and with the signet of his <sup>y</sup>lords; <sup>2</sup>that <sup>nothing might</sup> <sup>the purpose might not</sup> be changed concerning Daniel. <sup>18</sup> Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: <sup>c</sup>neither were <sup>3</sup>instruments of <sup>music musick</sup> brought before him: and <sup>d</sup>his sleep <sup>fed</sup> went from him. <sup>19</sup> Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. <sup>20</sup> And when he came

near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with <sup>to the den,</sup> <sup>voice:</sup> a lamentable <sup>voice unto Daniel:</sup> and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of <sup>a</sup>the living God, <sup>b</sup>is thy God, whom thou servest continually, <sup>c</sup>able to deliver thee from the lions? <sup>21</sup> Then said Daniel unto the king, <sup>e</sup>O king, live for ever. <sup>22</sup> My God <sup>h</sup>hath sent his angel, <sup>i</sup>and hath shut the lions' mouths, <sup>and that</sup> they have not hurt me: forasmuch as <sup>l</sup>before him innocency was found in me; <sup>l</sup>and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. <sup>23</sup> Then was the king exceeding <sup>glad,</sup> glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and <sup>o</sup>no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he <sup>had trusted</sup> <sup>believed</sup> in his God. <sup>24</sup> And the king commanded, and <sup>p</sup>they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in <sup>pieces,</sup> <sup>pieces</sup> or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

<sup>25</sup> Then king Darius wrote unto all <sup>r</sup>the peoples, nations, and languages, <sup>s</sup>that dwell in all the earth; <sup>u</sup>Peace be multiplied unto you. <sup>26</sup> <sup>w</sup>I make a decree, <sup>that</sup> <sup>That</sup> in <sup>all the</sup> <sup>every</sup> dominion of my kingdom <sup>z</sup>men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for <sup>a</sup>he is <sup>b</sup>the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, <sup>b</sup>and his dominion shall be even <sup>e</sup>unto the <sup>end:</sup> <sup>27</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>end.</sup> <sup>He</sup> delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh <sup>f</sup>signs and wonders in heaven and in <sup>earth;</sup> <sup>earth,</sup> who hath <sup>g</sup>delivered Daniel from the

a ver. 26.

b Cp. Acts 27. 23.

c Cp. ch. 3. 15.

d ver. 8.

e See ch. 2. 4.

f ch. 1. 6.

g See

ch. 2. 25.

h ch. 3. 28.

i 1 Mac. 2.

60.

j Heb. 11. 33.

k Cp. Ps. 22. 21.

l 2 Tim. 4. 17.

m ch. 3. 12.

n See ver. 12.

o Cp. ver. 4.

p ver. 10.

q Cp. Matt.

14. 9.

r &amp; Mark 6. 26.

s Cp. ch. 3. 25.

t Bel and Dragon 42.

u Cp. Deut. 19.

v 19.

w Cp. Bel and Dragon

30, 31.

x See

ch. 3. 4.

y Cp. Lam.

3. 53.

z ch. 4. 1.

a See

ch. 4. 1.

b Matt. 27.

66.

c Rev. 20. 3.

d See

ch. 3. 10.

e Cp. Esth.

3. 12.

f Bel and Dragon 11, 14.

g ch. 4. 36.

h 5. 1.

i Cp. ch. 5.

19.

j Ps. 99. 1.

k Eccles. 12.

l 13.

m ver. 20.

n See

ch. 4. 34.

o Cp. Prov.

25. 20.

p Esth. 6. 1

q &amp; mg.

r Cp. ch. 2. 1.

s ch. 7. 26.

t f. ch. 4. 2.

u Cp. ch. 3.

28, 29.

R.V. 1 Aram. passeth not away.

2 Or, that there might be no change of purpose

3 Or, dancing girls

A.V. \* Or, table.



\*power of the lions. <sup>28</sup> So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in <sup>a</sup>the reign of <sup>b</sup>Cyrus the Persian.

<sup>1</sup> In the first year of **7** <sup>a</sup>Belshazzar king of Babylon <sup>f</sup>Daniel <sup>1</sup> had a dream and <sup>i</sup>visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the <sup>†</sup>matters. <sup>2</sup> Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, <sup>m</sup>the four winds of the heaven brake forth upon the great sea. <sup>3</sup> And four great beasts <sup>2</sup> came up from the sea, diverse one from another. <sup>4</sup> The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, <sup>§</sup>and it was lifted up from the earth, and made <sup>to</sup> stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. <sup>5</sup> And behold <sup>u</sup>another beast, a second, like to a bear, and <sup>2</sup> it was raised up on one side, and <sup>it</sup> had three ribs in <sup>his</sup> mouth between <sup>his</sup> teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. <sup>6</sup> After this I beheld, and lo another, like a <sup>2</sup>leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and <sup>2</sup>dominion was given to it. <sup>7</sup> After this I saw in the night visions, and behold <sup>a</sup>a fourth beast, <sup>a</sup>terrible and <sup>3</sup>powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: <sup>d</sup>it devoured and brake in pieces, <sup>d</sup>and stamped the residue with <sup>his</sup> feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and <sup>f</sup>it had ten horns. <sup>8</sup> I considered the horns, and, behold, <sup>9</sup>there came up among them another <sup>horn</sup>, a little one, <sup>g</sup>before <sup>which</sup> whom there were three

of the first horns <sup>were</sup> plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of <sup>a</sup>man, and <sup>a</sup>a mouth speaking great things. <sup>9</sup> I beheld till <sup>the</sup> <sup>c</sup>thrones were <sup>4</sup>placed, and one that was <sup>ancient</sup> of days did <sup>his</sup> sit: <sup>his</sup> raiment was white as snow, and <sup>7</sup>the hair of his head like <sup>the</sup> pure <sup>wool</sup>: his throne was <sup>like</sup> the fiery <sup>flames</sup>, and <sup>the</sup> wheels thereof burning fire. <sup>10</sup> A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: <sup>n</sup>thousand thousands <sup>o</sup>ministered unto him, <sup>2</sup>and ten thousand times ten thousand <sup>a</sup>stood before him: the <sup>7</sup>judgement was set, and <sup>3</sup>the books were opened. <sup>11</sup> I beheld at that time because of the voice of <sup>c</sup>the great words which the horn spake; I beheld even till <sup>t</sup>the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, <sup>t</sup>and he was <sup>5</sup>given <sup>to</sup> be burned with fire. <sup>12</sup> And as for the rest of the beasts, <sup>As</sup> concerning <sup>their</sup> their dominion was taken away: yet <sup>\*\*</sup>their lives were prolonged for a season and <sup>a</sup>time. <sup>13</sup> I saw in the night visions, and, <sup>w</sup>behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto <sup>a</sup>like the Son of man came with the clouds of son of man, and he came even to the <sup>ancient</sup> of days, and they brought him near before him. <sup>14</sup> <sup>v</sup>And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom; that all <sup>the</sup>peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: <sup>b</sup>his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

<sup>15</sup> As for me Daniel, my spirit was grieved I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of <sup>6</sup>my <sup>††</sup>body, and <sup>e</sup>the visions of my head troubled me. <sup>16</sup> I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth <sup>concerning</sup> of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 1.

<sup>21.</sup> <sup>b</sup> 2 Chr. 36.

<sup>22, 23.</sup>

<sup>Ezra 1. 1, 2</sup>

<sup>& 4. 3, 5</sup>

<sup>& 6. 3, 14</sup>

<sup>Isai. 44. 28</sup>

<sup>& 45. 1</sup>

<sup>Cp. ch. 1. 21</sup>

<sup>& 10. 1</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>Cp. Rev. 13.</sup>

<sup>5, 6.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> See

<sup>ch. 5. 1.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Rev. 20. 4.

<sup>Cp. Matt. 19.</sup>

<sup>23.</sup>

<sup>See 1 Kin. 22.</sup>

<sup>19.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 1.

<sup>17.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>Cp. Ps. 90. 2.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Matt.

<sup>23. 3.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>ch. 2. 23</sup>

<sup>& 4. 5.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> Rev. 1. 14.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ezek.

<sup>1. 16</sup>

<sup>& 10. 2.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps.

<sup>21. 9.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 8

<sup>& 11. 4.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Ezek. 37. 9</sup>

<sup>& Zech. 2. 6</sup>

<sup>& Rev. 7. 1.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Ps. 68. 17.

<sup>Heb. 12. 23.</sup>

<sup>Rev. 5. 11.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Ps. 103. 21.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Esd.

<sup>11. 1</sup>

<sup>& Rev. 13. 1.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Zech.

<sup>3. 4.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> ver. 22, 26.

<sup>Rev. 11. 18</sup>

<sup>& 20. 4.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> Rev. 20. 12.

<sup>Cp. 2 Esd. 6.</sup>

<sup>20.</sup>

<sup>t</sup> Rev. 19. 20.

<sup>Cp. Rev. 20.</sup>

<sup>10.</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 2.

<sup>39.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver.

<sup>14. 26.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> Matt. 26.

<sup>64.</sup>

<sup>Mark 14. 62.</sup>

<sup>Rev. 1. 7</sup>

<sup>& 14. 14.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Hab.

<sup>1. 8</sup>

<sup>& Rev. 13. 2.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 110.

<sup>1. 2.</sup>

<sup>Isai. 9. 6, 7.</sup>

<sup>Rev. 11. 15.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch.

<sup>11. 5.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Seo

<sup>ch. 3. 4.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Seo

<sup>ch. 2. 44.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Esd.

<sup>11. 40.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> ver. 19, 23.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>Cp. Rev. 12. 3</sup>

<sup>& 13. 1</sup>

<sup>& 17. 12.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver.

<sup>20, 21, 24</sup>

<sup>& ch. 8. 9.</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Aram. saw.

<sup>2</sup> Or, as otherwise read, it raised up one dominion

<sup>3</sup> Or, dreadful

<sup>4</sup> Or, east down

<sup>5</sup> Aram. to the burning of fire.

<sup>6</sup> Aram. the sheath.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. hand.

<sup>†</sup> Chald. saw.

<sup>†</sup> Or, words.

<sup>§</sup> Or, wherewith

<sup>||</sup> Or, it raised up one dominion

<sup>\*\*</sup> Chald. a prolonging in life was given them.

<sup>††</sup> Chald. sheath.



things. <sup>17</sup> *a* These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. <sup>18</sup> But *d* the saints of the <sup>Most</sup> High shall <sup>receive</sup> take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. <sup>19</sup> Then I <sup>desired to</sup> would know the truth concerning <sup>of</sup> *g* the fourth beast, which was diverse <sup>from all</sup> of them, exceeding <sup>terrible,</sup> dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; <sup>20</sup> *i* and concerning <sup>of</sup> the ten horns that were on his head, and <sup>the other horn</sup> of the other which came up, and before <sup>which</sup> whom three fell; even <sup>of</sup> that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. <sup>21</sup> I beheld, and the same horn <sup>22</sup> made war with the saints, and prevailed against them; <sup>23</sup> until the <sup>ancient</sup> Ancient of days came, and <sup>judgement</sup> judgment was given <sup>1</sup> to the saints of the <sup>Most</sup> High; and the time came that <sup>d</sup> the saints possessed the kingdom. <sup>23</sup> Thus he said, <sup>24</sup> The fourth beast shall be <sup>a</sup> the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall <sup>2</sup> tread it down, and break it in pieces. <sup>24</sup> And as for the ten <sup>horns,</sup> horns out of this kingdom <sup>are</sup> shall ten kings <sup>shall</sup> arise: and another shall <sup>arise</sup> rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the <sup>former,</sup> first, and he shall <sup>put down</sup> subdue three kings. <sup>25</sup> *a* And he shall speak <sup>great</sup> words against the <sup>Most</sup> High, and shall wear out the saints of the <sup>Most High;</sup> most High, <sup>e</sup> and he shall think to <sup>change</sup> the times and <sup>the law;</sup> laws: and they shall be given into his hand until <sup>26</sup> *a*

*a* Cp. ver. 3.*b* See ver. 10.*c* Cp. ver. 12, 14.*d* ver. 22, 27.

Matt. 25, 34.

Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 2

&amp; Rev. 2. 26

&amp; 20. 4.

*e* ch. G. 26.*f* See ver. 18.*g* ver. 7.*h* See ch. 2. 44.*i* ver. 8.*j* ver. 15.

Cp. ch. 8. 27

&amp; 10. 8, 16

&amp; Jer. 23. 9.

*k* ch. 4. 5, 19

&amp; 5. 6.

*l* Cp. ch. 5.

6, 10.

*m* Cp. Luke

2. 19, 51.

*n* See ch. 5. 1.*o* Cp. ch.

7. 1.

*p* Cp. ch. 8.

24.

*q* ver. 9, 13.*r* See

Neb. 1. 1.

*s* See

Isai. 11. 11.

*t* See

Ezek. 1. 1.

*u* ver. 16.*v* Cp. ver. 20.*w* Cp. Deut.

33. 17

&amp; Ezek. 34. 21.

*x* Cp. ch. 7.

17.

*y* Cp. ver. 7.*z* Cp. ch. 3.

15.

*a* Cp. ch. 11.

36.

*b* Cp. ch. 11.

3, 16, 36.

*c* ver. 8.*d* Cp. ver. 21.*e* See 1 Mac.

1. 44—49.

*f* ch. 2. 9, 21.*g* ch. 12. 7.

Rev. 12. 14.

time and times and <sup>half a</sup> the dividing of time. <sup>26</sup> *b* But the <sup>judgement</sup> judgement shall sit, and <sup>c</sup> they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it <sup>e</sup> unto the end. <sup>27</sup> *f* And the kingdom and <sup>the</sup> dominion, and the greatness of the <sup>kingdoms</sup> kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of <sup>f</sup> the saints of the <sup>Most High;</sup> <sup>his</sup> kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all <sup>1</sup> dominions shall serve and obey him. <sup>28</sup> <sup>3</sup> Here <sup>Hitherto</sup> is the end of the matter. <sup>j</sup> As for me Daniel, my <sup>thoughts</sup> much troubled me, <sup>and</sup> and my <sup>countenance</sup> was changed in me: but <sup>m</sup> I kept the matter in my heart.

**8** <sup>1</sup> In the third year of the reign of <sup>n</sup> king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, <sup>o</sup> after that which appeared unto me <sup>o</sup> at the first. <sup>2</sup> And I saw in <sup>a</sup> the vision; <sup>now</sup> it was so, that when I saw, <sup>and</sup> and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was in <sup>r</sup> Shushan in <sup>the</sup> the <sup>5</sup> palace, which is in the province of <sup>s</sup> Elam; and <sup>t</sup> I saw in <sup>a</sup> the vision, <sup>and</sup> and I was by the river of <sup>u</sup> Ulai. <sup>3</sup> Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river <sup>v</sup> a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than <sup>s</sup> the other, and the higher came up last. <sup>4</sup> I saw <sup>w</sup> the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; <sup>and</sup> and <sup>no</sup> no <sup>x</sup> beasts <sup>could</sup> stand before him, <sup>neither</sup> neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but <sup>b</sup> he did according to his will, and <sup>e</sup> magnified <sup>became</sup> himself. <sup>5</sup> And as I was considering, behold, an <sup>d</sup> the-goat <sup>he</sup> goat came from the west <sup>over</sup> on the face of the whole earth, and <sup>6</sup> <sup>1</sup> touched not the ground: and the goat had <sup>\*\*d</sup> a

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, for touched the ground.<sup>2</sup> Or, thresh it<sup>3</sup> Aram. Hitherto.<sup>4</sup> Aram. brightness.<sup>5</sup> Or, castle<sup>6</sup> Heb. noneA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Chald. high ones, that is, things, or, places.<sup>†</sup> Chald. from all those.<sup>‡</sup> Or, rulers.<sup>§</sup> Heb. the second.

|| Or, none touched him in the earth.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. a horn of sight.



notable horn between his eyes.

<sup>6</sup> And he came to <sup>a</sup>the ram that had the two horns, which I <sup>saw</sup> had seen standing before the river, <sup>b</sup>and ran <sup>upon</sup> <sup>unto</sup> him in the fury of his power. <sup>7</sup> And I saw him come close unto the ram, <sup>c</sup>and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two <sup>horns</sup>; <sup>g</sup>and there was no power in the ram to stand before him: but he <sup>j</sup>cast him down to the ground, and <sup>trampled</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>him</sup>; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>m</sup>the he-goat <sup>n</sup>magnified himself exceedingly. Therefore the he goat waxed very great

and when he was strong, <sup>o</sup>the great horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four <sup>s</sup>notable <sup>horns</sup> <sup>ones</sup> toward <sup>s</sup>the four winds of heaven. <sup>9</sup> And out of one of them came forth <sup>u</sup>a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward <sup>w</sup>the south, and toward <sup>v</sup>the east, and toward <sup>z</sup>the glorious <sup>pleasant</sup> land. <sup>10</sup> <sup>a</sup>And it waxed great, <sup>b</sup>even <sup>\*</sup>to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host <sup>b</sup>and of <sup>d</sup>the stars

it cast down to the ground, and <sup>g</sup>trampled <sup>stamped</sup> upon them. <sup>11</sup> Yea, <sup>h</sup>it magnified <sup>itself</sup> <sup>himself</sup> even <sup>t</sup>to <sup>j</sup>the prince of the host; <sup>l</sup>and <sup>it</sup> took away <sup>from</sup> <sup>him</sup> the continual burnt offering, <sup>n</sup>and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>the</sup> host was given over to it together with the continual burnt offering through transgression; and it by reason of transgression,

cast down the truth to the ground, and <sup>it</sup> <sup>did</sup> its pleasure <sup>practised</sup>, and prospered. <sup>13</sup> Then I heard <sup>a</sup>holy one speaking; and another <sup>holy</sup> <sup>saint</sup> said unto <sup>||</sup>that certain <sup>one</sup> <sup>saint</sup> which spake, <sup>v</sup>How long shall be the vision concerning the continual burnt offering, and <sup>w</sup>the transgression <sup>that</sup> maketh desolate, <sup>l</sup>ation, to give both the sanctuary

<sup>a</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Job 15. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 4. 43.  
<sup>e</sup> See 2 Mac. 10. 1-5.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 11. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> & 10. 16, 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 1. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> Rev. 1. 13.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 12. 5-7.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 7. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Luke 1. 19, 26.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Eccclus. 47. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 1. 23.  
<sup>w</sup> See Ezek. 2. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 7. 2, 3.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 19 & ch. 11. 27, 35, 40.  
<sup>a</sup> & 12. 4, 9.  
<sup>b</sup> u ch. 7. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> v ch. 10. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Luke 9. 32.  
<sup>f</sup> w Cp. ch. 11. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> & 1 Mac. 1. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 9. 21 & 10. 10, 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 3. 31.  
<sup>j</sup> z ch. 11. 16, 41.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 48. 2 & Ezek. 20. 6, 15.  
<sup>l</sup> a Cp. ch. 11. 28.  
<sup>m</sup> b Isai. 14. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> c ch. 11. 36.  
<sup>o</sup> d Cp. Rev. 12. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> e Cp. Ps. 102. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> See ver. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> f Cp. ver. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> g ver. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> h ver. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 11. 36.  
<sup>v</sup> i Cp. ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> j Josh. 5. 14 (mg.).  
<sup>x</sup> k Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> l ch. 11. 31 & 12. 11.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 45.  
<sup>a</sup> m ch. 10. 20 & mg. for mg.  
<sup>b</sup> & 11. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> n mg. for mg.  
<sup>d</sup> o 1 Mac. 1. 39 & 3. 45.  
<sup>e</sup> p ch. 11. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> q Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> r ver. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> s ver. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 28, 30.  
<sup>k</sup> t See ch. 4. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> u See 1 Mac. 1. 11-15.  
<sup>m</sup> v ch. 12. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Rev. 6. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 9. 24-27.  
<sup>p</sup> w See ch. 11. 31.  
<sup>q</sup> x Rev. 17. 17.

and the host to be trodden under foot? <sup>14</sup> And he said <sup>3</sup>unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred <sup>e</sup>evenings and mornings; <sup>d</sup>then shall the sanctuary be <sup>4</sup>cleansed. <sup>||</sup>days

<sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, <sup>that</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>sought</sup> <sup>to</sup> understand it; and, <sup>then</sup>, behold, there stood before me as <sup>h</sup>the appearance of a man.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>i</sup>And I heard a man's voice <sup>i</sup>between the banks of <sup>k</sup>Ulai, which called, and said, <sup>i</sup>Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. <sup>17</sup> So he came near where I stood; and when he came,

<sup>p</sup>I was affrighted, <sup>q</sup>and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, <sup>r</sup>O son of man; for the vision belongeth <sup>t</sup>to the time of the end. at the time of the end shall be the vision.

<sup>18</sup> Now as he was speaking with me, <sup>v</sup>I fell into a deep sleep <sup>with</sup> <sup>on</sup> my face toward the ground: but <sup>z</sup>he touched me, and <sup>ss</sup>set me <sup>6</sup>upright. <sup>19</sup> And he said, Be-

hold, I will make thee know what shall be in the <sup>latter</sup> <sup>time</sup> <sup>of</sup> the indignation: for <sup>it</sup> <sup>last</sup> <sup>end</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>belongeth</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>time</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>appointed</sup> <sup>time</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>end</sup>. <sup>20</sup> <sup>f</sup>The

ram which thou sawest <sup>that</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>two</sup> <sup>horns</sup>, they are <sup>the</sup> <sup>kings</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>i</sup>Media and Persia. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>k</sup>the rough he-goat <sup>is</sup> <sup>m</sup>the king of <sup>7</sup>Greece. <sup>Grecia</sup>.

and <sup>k</sup>the great horn that is between his eyes is <sup>o</sup>the first king. <sup>22</sup> <sup>p</sup>And as for that which was broken, <sup>Now</sup> <sup>being</sup> in the place whereof four stood up, <sup>q</sup>four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, <sup>r</sup>but not <sup>with</sup> <sup>in</sup> his power. <sup>23</sup> And in the latter time of their kingdom, <sup>u</sup>when the transgressors <sup>\*</sup>are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. <sup>24</sup> And his power shall be mighty, <sup>x</sup>but not <sup>8</sup>by his own power; and he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Another reading is, the continual burnt offering was taken away from him.

the &c. Or, an host was set over the &c.

understanding. <sup>6</sup> Or, where I had stood

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, against the host.

against the daily sacrifice.

|| Heb. evening morning.

<sup>2</sup> According to the ancient versions, unto him.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. Javan.

<sup>8</sup> Or, with his power

<sup>||</sup> Or, from him.

<sup>||</sup> Or, the number of secrets, or, the wonderful numberer.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. justified.

<sup>ss</sup> Heb. made me stand upon my standing.

<sup>2</sup> Or, an host was given to it against

<sup>4</sup> Heb. justified.

<sup>6</sup> Heb.

<sup>7</sup> Or, making desolate.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. are accomplished.



shall <sup>1</sup>destroy wonderfully, <sup>a</sup>and shall prosper and do his pleasure: <sup>b</sup>and he shall <sup>1</sup>destroy the mighty ones <sup>c</sup>and <sup>2</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>holy people. <sup>25</sup> <sup>f</sup>And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and <sup>h</sup>he shall magnify himself in his heart, and <sup>j</sup>in their security shall he <sup>1</sup>destroy many: he <sup>h</sup>shall also stand up against the prince of princes; <sup>k</sup>but he shall be broken <sup>l</sup>without hand. <sup>26</sup> And the vision of <sup>n</sup>the evenings and mornings which hath been told <sup>o</sup>is true: wherefore <sup>q</sup>shut thou up the vision; <sup>r</sup>for it belongeth to many days to come. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>t</sup>I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business: and I was astonished at the vision, <sup>3</sup>but none understood it.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>u</sup>In the first year of <sup>9</sup> <sup>z</sup>Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the <sup>a</sup>Medes, <sup>†</sup>which was made king over the realm of the <sup>b</sup>Chaldeans; <sup>2</sup> in the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by the books the number of the years, whereof <sup>dd</sup>the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, for the accomplishing of the desolations of that he would accomplish seventy years in the Jerusalem, even seventy years. <sup>3</sup> And I set my face unto the Lord God, <sup>4</sup>to seek by <sup>i</sup>prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: <sup>4</sup> And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and <sup>k</sup>made my confession, and said, <sup>m</sup>O Lord, the <sup>m</sup>great and dreadful God, which <sup>e</sup>keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments; <sup>5</sup> <sup>w</sup>we have sinned, and have dealt perversely, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, <sup>q</sup>and have rebelled, even turning aside from thy

a ver. 12.  
ch. 11. 28. 30.  
b Cp. ch. 7.  
21.  
c 2 Chr. 36.  
15. 16.  
d Ezra 9. 11.  
Zech. 1. 6.  
Baruch 2. 20.  
e ch. 12. 7.  
Isai. 63. 13.  
f Cp. ch. 11.  
23.  
g Ezra 9. 7.  
Neh. 9. 34.  
h ver. 11.  
i Baruch 1.  
15.  
j Cp. ver. 14.  
& Lam. 1. 18.  
k Cp. ch. 11.  
21, 24.  
l 2 Mac. 5. 25, 26.  
m Cp. 1 Mac. 6. 8.  
& 2 Mac. 9. 5.  
n See ch. 2. 34.  
o Cp. Esth. 9. 20.  
p Cp. ver. 14.  
q Cp. ch. 10. 1.  
r See Jer. 8. 3.  
s Cp. ch. 12. 4, 9.  
t ch. 10. 14.  
u Lev. 26. 40.  
v Cp. ch. 7. 28.  
w Baruch 1. 15.  
& 2. 6.  
x Cp. ver. 16.  
y ver. 15.  
z Baruch 1. 17.  
Song of Three 6.  
aa Neh. 9. 17.  
Ps. 86. 15.  
ab ch. 11. 1.  
ac See ch. 5. 31.  
ad Cp. ch. 8. 20.  
ae ch. 5. 30.  
af See Isai. 1. 4-6.  
ag Cp. Ezra 1. 1.  
ah Jer. 25. 12.  
ai Cp. Jer. 40. 3.  
aj & 44. 23.  
ak Jer. 44. 22.  
al Baruch 1. 20.  
am See Lev. 26. 14-45.  
an & Deut. 28. 15-68.  
ao 1 Chr. 6. 49.  
ap 2 Chr. 24. 29.  
aq Neh. 10. 9.  
ar ver. 17, 18, 23.  
as Cp. Neh. 1. 4.  
at j Cp. Ps. 82. 2, 3.  
au k ver. 20.  
av Cp. Ezra 10. 1.  
aw & Neh. 1. 6.  
ax 1 Jer. 39. 16.  
ay m Neh. 1. 5.  
az & 9. 32.  
ba n Ezek. 5. 9.  
bb Baruch 2. 2.  
bc Cp. Lam. 1. 12.  
bd o Deut. 7. 9.  
be p Baruch 2. 8.  
bf q Lam. 3. 42.  
bg r Hos. 7. 10.

precepts and from thy judgments: <sup>6</sup> neither have we hearkened unto <sup>d</sup>thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to <sup>g</sup>our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. <sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup>O Lord, righteousness <sup>s</sup>belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, <sup>m</sup>that are near, <sup>n</sup>and that are far off, through <sup>p</sup>all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of <sup>s</sup>their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. <sup>8</sup> <sup>u</sup>O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, <sup>v</sup>to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because <sup>w</sup>we have sinned against thee. <sup>9</sup> <sup>x</sup>To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses; <sup>5</sup>for though we have rebelled against him; <sup>10</sup> neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by <sup>d</sup>his servants the prophets. <sup>11</sup> Yea, <sup>cc</sup>all Israel have transgressed thy law, even turning aside, <sup>e</sup>that they should not obey thy voice; <sup>f</sup>therefore hath the curse been poured out upon us, and the oath <sup>g</sup>that is written in the law of <sup>h</sup>Moses the servant of God; for <sup>w</sup>we have sinned against him. <sup>12</sup> And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against <sup>j</sup>our judges that judged us, by <sup>i</sup>bringing upon us a great evil: <sup>n</sup>for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. <sup>13</sup> <sup>g</sup>As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: <sup>p</sup>yet have we not intreated the favour of the LORD our God, <sup>r</sup>that we should turn

R.V. 1 Or, corrupt after prayer &c.

2 Heb. people of the saints.

3 Or, but there was none to make it understood

4 Or, to seek

A.V. 5 Heb. people of the holy ones.

† Or, prosperity.

: Or, in which he, &c.

§ Or, thou hast, &c.

|| Heb. intreated we not the face of the, &c.



from our iniquities, and <sup>1</sup>have under- discernment in thy truth. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>There- fore hath the LORD watched over the evil, and brought it upon us: <sup>e</sup>for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth, and <sup>d</sup>we have not obeyed his voice. <sup>15</sup> And now, <sup>f</sup>O Lord our God, <sup>f</sup>that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt <sup>i</sup>with a mighty hand, and <sup>j</sup>hast \*gotten thee renown, as at this day; <sup>i</sup>we have sinned, we have done wickedly. <sup>16</sup> O Lord, <sup>n</sup>according to all thy <sup>2</sup>righteous- ness, I beseech thee, <sup>p</sup>let thine anger and thy fury, I pray thee, be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, <sup>s</sup>thy holy mountain: <sup>t</sup>because for our sins, and for <sup>u</sup>the in- iquities of our fathers, <sup>v</sup>Jerusa- lem and thy people are become <sup>y</sup>a reproach to all that are round about us. <sup>17</sup> Now therefore, O our God, <sup>hear</sup> unto the prayer of thy servant, and <sup>to</sup> his suppli- cations, and <sup>e</sup>cause thy face to shine upon <sup>e</sup>thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. <sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup>O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold <sup>j</sup>our desolations, and <sup>k</sup>the city <sup>†</sup>which is called by thy name: <sup>m</sup>for we do not <sup>3</sup>†present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. <sup>19</sup> O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; <sup>q</sup>defer not; <sup>r</sup>for thine own sake, O my <sup>God, because</sup> God: for <sup>k</sup>thy city and <sup>u</sup>thy people are called by thy name.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>v</sup>And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 25. 11 & 79. 9. Baruch 2. 14. <sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 7. 28, 29. Baruch 2. 15. <sup>v</sup> Isai. 65. 24. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Matt. 24. 2 & Mark

<sup>a</sup> Baruch 2. 9. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Jer. 1. 12. <sup>c</sup> See ver. 16. <sup>d</sup> Neh. 9. 33. <sup>e</sup> Song of Three 4. <sup>f</sup> See ver. 10. <sup>g</sup> See 18. <sup>h</sup> Baruch 2. 11. <sup>i</sup> See Ex. 6. 6 & 2Q 2. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 3. 18. <sup>k</sup> Ex. 29. 39. <sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 36. <sup>m</sup> Ezra 9. 4, 5. <sup>n</sup> Ex. 32. 11. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 6. 1. <sup>p</sup> Neh. 1. 10. <sup>q</sup> Ex. 14. 18. <sup>r</sup> Neh. 9. 10. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 16. <sup>t</sup> See ver. 5. <sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 17. <sup>v</sup> Ps. 31. 1. <sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 20. <sup>x</sup> Baruch 2. 13. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 12, 14. <sup>z</sup> ch. 10. 11, 19. <sup>aa</sup> ver. 20. <sup>ab</sup> ch. 11. 45. <sup>ac</sup> Jer. 31. 23. <sup>ad</sup> Zech. 8. 3. <sup>ae</sup> Lam. 1. 5. <sup>af</sup> Cp. Ex. 20. 5. <sup>ag</sup> Cp. Matt. 24. 15. <sup>ah</sup> & Mark 13. 14. <sup>ai</sup> Lam. 2. 15, 16. <sup>aj</sup> Cp. Ezek. 4. 6. <sup>ak</sup> Ps. 44. 13 & 79. 4. <sup>al</sup> Ezek. 36. 4. <sup>am</sup> Mic. 6. 16. <sup>an</sup> Neh. 11. 1. <sup>ao</sup> Song of Three 5. <sup>ap</sup> ch. 8. 13. <sup>aq</sup> Cp. Ps. 78. 38 & Heb. 2. 17. <sup>ar</sup> See Jer. 31. 34. <sup>as</sup> Num. 6. 25. <sup>at</sup> Rom. 3. 25, 26. <sup>au</sup> See Jer. 23. 5, 6. <sup>av</sup> Lam. 5. 18. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Ps. 45. 7 & Isai. 61. 1. <sup>ax</sup> & Acts 4. 26, 27. <sup>ay</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 16. <sup>az</sup> Isai. 37. 17. <sup>ba</sup> Baruch 2. 16. <sup>bb</sup> Cp. ver. 23. <sup>bc</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 23. <sup>bd</sup> & Ezra 1. 3 & 4. 24 & 6. 15 & Neh. 6. 15. <sup>be</sup> ver. 26. <sup>bf</sup> See ver. 27. <sup>bg</sup> Jer. 25. 29. <sup>bh</sup> Cp. Ps. 51. 18. <sup>bi</sup> Baruch 2. 19. <sup>bj</sup> John 1. 41 & mg. <sup>bk</sup> Isai. 55. 4 (mg.). <sup>bl</sup> See Neh. 4. 7, 8, 16-18. <sup>bm</sup> Ps. 40. 17 & 70. 5. <sup>bn</sup> Isai. 53. 8. <sup>bo</sup> Cp. Mark 9. 12 & Luke 24. 26. <sup>bp</sup> 13. 2 & Luke 19. 43, 44. <sup>bq</sup> Nah. 1. 8. <sup>br</sup> Wisd. 5. 22. <sup>bs</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 10, 22, 26, 40.

sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my sup- plication before the LORD my God for <sup>b</sup>the holy mountain of my God; <sup>21</sup> yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, <sup>even</sup> the man <sup>e</sup>Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, <sup>4</sup>being caused to fly <sup>s</sup>swiftly, <sup>5</sup><sup>g</sup> touched me about <sup>h</sup>the time of the evening oblation. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>k</sup>he <sup>6</sup>instructed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth <sup>||</sup> to <sup>make thee</sup> <sup>m</sup>skilful of <sup>give thee skill and</sup> understanding. <sup>23</sup> <sup>o</sup>At the be- ginning of thy supplications the <sup>\*\*</sup>commandment <sup>went</sup> came forth, <sup>q</sup>and I am come to <sup>tell</sup> shew thee; for <sup>r</sup>thou art <sup>††</sup>greatly beloved: therefore <sup>consider</sup> understand the matter, <sup>v</sup>and <sup>consider</sup> understand the vision. <sup>24</sup> <sup>x</sup>Seventy weeks are <sup>decreed</sup> determined upon thy people and upon <sup>z</sup>thy holy city, <sup>s</sup>†† to finish the <sup>9a</sup>transgression, and <sup>10</sup>§§ to make an end of sins, <sup>b</sup>and to <sup>11</sup>make reconciliation for iniquity, and <sup>d</sup>to bring in everlasting right- eousness, and to seal up the vision and <sup>12</sup> \*prophecy, and <sup>j</sup>to anoint <sup>13</sup> the most <sup>holy</sup> holy. <sup>25</sup> <sup>h</sup>Know there- fore and <sup>discern</sup> understand, that <sup>i</sup>from the going forth of the commandment <sup>†</sup>to restore and to <sup>†</sup>build Jeru- salem unto <sup>14</sup> <sup>n</sup>the <sup>anointed one,</sup> <sup>o</sup>the prince, shall be <sup>15</sup>seven <sup>weeks:</sup> weeks: and threescore and two <sup>weeks:</sup> weeks: the street <sup>†</sup>shall be built again, <sup>with street and</sup> and the moat, <sup>p</sup>even <sup>||</sup> in troublous times. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>s</sup>after the threescore and two weeks shall <sup>n</sup>the <sup>anointed one</sup> <sup>t</sup>be cut off, and <sup>16</sup>shall have nothing: <sup>††</sup>and the people of the prince that shall come <sup>w</sup>shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; <sup>u</sup>and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, deal wisely

<sup>2</sup> Heb. righteousnesses.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. cause to fall. See Jer. 36. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Or, being sore wearied

<sup>5</sup> Or, came near unto me

<sup>6</sup> Or, made me to understand

<sup>7</sup> Or, very precious Heb. precious things.

<sup>8</sup> Or, to restrain

<sup>9</sup> Or, the transgression

<sup>10</sup> Another reading is, to seal up.

<sup>11</sup> Or, purge away

<sup>12</sup> Heb. prophet.

<sup>13</sup> Or, a most

<sup>14</sup> Or, Messiah, the prince

<sup>15</sup> Or, an anointed one, a prince

<sup>16</sup> Or, seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks; it

<sup>17</sup> Heb. made thee a name.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. whereupon thy name is called.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. cause to fall.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. with weariness,

or, slight.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. to make thee skilful of understanding.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. word.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. a man of desires.

<sup>24</sup> Or, to restrain

<sup>25</sup> Or, to seal up.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. prophet.

<sup>27</sup> Or, to build again Jerusalem.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. shall return and be built.

<sup>29</sup> Or, breach,

or, ditch.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. in strait of times.

<sup>31</sup> Or, and shall have nothing.

<sup>32</sup> Or, and [the Jews] they shall be no more his people,

ch. 11. 17, or, and the prince's [Messiah's, ver. 25] future people.



<sup>1</sup>his end shall be with a flood,  
<sup>a</sup>and even unto the end shall be war;  
<sup>\*c</sup>desolations are determined.  
 27 And he shall make a firm confirm <sup>†</sup>the cove-  
 nant with many for one week:  
 and <sup>2</sup>for the half in the midst of the week he  
 shall cause the sacrifice and the  
<sup>3</sup>oblation to cease; <sup>†e</sup>and <sup>4</sup>upon for the  
 wing of abominations shall he  
 overspread; <sup>come</sup> one that maketh desolate; and even  
 shall make it desolate, and until  
<sup>g</sup>the consummation, and that  
 determined, shall <sup>wrath</sup> be poured out  
 determined  
<sup>§</sup>upon the <sup>5</sup>desolator.  
 desolate.

**IO** <sup>1i</sup>In the third year of  
 Cyrus king of Persia a  
 thing was revealed unto  
 Daniel, <sup>l</sup>whose name was called  
 Belteshazzar; and <sup>m</sup>the thing  
 was true, but <sup>even</sup> a great warfare  
 and <sup>k</sup>he understood the thing,  
 and <sup>k</sup>had understanding of the  
 vision. <sup>2</sup>In those days I Daniel  
 was mourning <sup>q</sup>three <sup>whole</sup> weeks.  
<sup>3</sup>I ate no <sup>††</sup>pleasant bread, neither  
 came flesh nor wine in my mouth,  
 neither did I <sup>s</sup>anoint myself at  
 all, till <sup>q</sup>three whole weeks were  
 fulfilled. <sup>4</sup>And in the four and  
 twentieth day of the first month,  
 as I was <sup>w</sup>by the side of the great  
 river, <sup>y</sup>which is <sup>6</sup>Hiddekel;  
<sup>5</sup>Then <sup>z</sup>I  
 lifted up mine eyes, and looked,  
 and behold <sup>††b</sup>a certain man clothed  
 in linen, whose loins were <sup>c</sup>girded  
 with <sup>pure</sup> fine <sup>d</sup>gold of Uphaz: <sup>6</sup>his  
 body also was like <sup>e</sup>the beryl,  
 and his face <sup>f</sup>as the appearance  
 of lightning, and <sup>h</sup>his eyes as  
 lamps of fire, and his arms and  
<sup>j</sup>his feet like in colour to <sup>burnished</sup>  
 brass, and <sup>j</sup>the voice of his words  
 like the voice of a multitude.  
<sup>7m</sup>And I Daniel alone saw the  
 vision: for the men that were  
 with me saw not the vision; but  
 a great quaking fell upon them,  
 and they fled to hide themselves.  
 so that

a Matt. 24.  
 6, 14.  
 b Cp. ch. 7.  
 28.  
 c ver. 18.  
 See ver. 27.  
 d ver. 16.

e Matt. 24.  
 15.  
 Mark 13. 14.  
 Cp. Luke 21.  
 20.  
 f ch. 3. 18.  
 g Isai. 10. 23.  
 h See  
 Ezek. 2. 9.

i Cp. ch. 1.  
 21.  
 See ch. 6. 23.

j ver. 19.  
 ch. 9. 23.  
 k See  
 ch. 1. 17.  
 l See  
 ch. 1. 7.  
 m Cp. ch. 3.  
 26.  
 n Ezek. 2. 1.  
 o Cp. Heb.  
 1. 14.

p ver. 19.  
 Cp. Judg. 6. 23  
 & Rev. 1. 17.  
 q Cp. ver. 13.  
 r Cp. ch.  
 9. 3.

s Cp. Amos  
 6. 6.  
 & Matt. 6. 17.  
 t Cp. Acts  
 10. 4.  
 u Cp. ch. 9.  
 23.

v ver. 20.  
 w Cp. ch.  
 12. 5.  
 x Cp. ver.  
 2. 3.  
 y Gen. 2. 14.  
 Cp. Tobit 6. 1  
 (for mg.).  
 z Cp. Josh.  
 5. 13.

a ver. 21.  
 ch. 12. 1.  
 Jude 9.  
 Rev. 12. 7.  
 b Ezek. 9. 2.  
 c Cp. Rev.  
 1. 13  
 & 15. 6.

d Jer. 10. 9.  
 e Cp. Ezek.  
 1. 16  
 & 10. 9.

f Ezek. 1. 14.  
 Matt. 28. 3.  
 g ch. 2. 28.  
 h Rev. 1. 14.  
 i ch. 8. 26.  
 Cp. Hab. 2. 3.  
 j Rev. 1. 15.  
 k ver. 9.  
 ch. 8. 18.  
 l Ps. 39. 2. 9.  
 m Cp. Acts  
 9. 7.  
 n See  
 ch. 8. 15.  
 o Isai. 6. 7.

<sup>8</sup>So Therefore I was left alone, and  
 saw this great vision, and <sup>b</sup>there  
 remained no strength in me:  
 for my <sup>§§</sup>comeliness was turned  
 in me into corruption, <sup>d</sup>and I  
 retained no strength. <sup>9</sup>Yet  
 heard I the voice of his words:  
<sup>f</sup>and when I heard the voice of  
 his words, then was I <sup>fallen</sup> into a  
 deep sleep on my face, <sup>with</sup> my  
 face toward the ground. <sup>10</sup>And,  
 behold, <sup>ha</sup>an hand touched me,  
 which <sup>7\*</sup>set me upon my knees  
 and upon the palms of my hands.  
<sup>11</sup>And he said unto me, O Daniel,  
<sup>thou</sup> <sup>ta</sup>a man greatly beloved, <sup>k</sup>under-  
 stand the words that I speak  
 unto thee, and <sup>†n</sup>stand <sup>upright:</sup>  
 for unto thee <sup>o</sup>am I now <sup>sent:</sup> and  
 when he had spoken this word  
 unto me, I stood trembling.  
<sup>12</sup>Then said he unto me, <sup>p</sup>Fear  
 not, Daniel; for from the first day  
 that thou didst <sup>r</sup>set thine heart  
 to understand, and to <sup>humble</sup>  
 thyself before thy God, <sup>thy</sup>  
 words were <sup>heard:</sup> <sup>u</sup>and I am  
 come for thy <sup>words'</sup> sake. <sup>13</sup>But  
<sup>v</sup>the prince of the kingdom of  
 Persia withstood me <sup>x</sup>one and  
 twenty <sup>days:</sup> but, lo, <sup>a</sup>Michael,  
<sup>s</sup>one of the chief princes, came  
 to help <sup>me:</sup> and I <sup>s</sup>remained  
 there with the kings of Persia.  
<sup>14u</sup>Now I am come to make thee  
 understand what shall befall thy  
 people <sup>q</sup>in the latter days: for  
<sup>i</sup>the vision is yet <sup>yet</sup> the vision <sup>is</sup> for <sup>many</sup> days.  
<sup>15</sup>And when he had spoken  
 unto me according to these words, <sup>k</sup>I set  
 my face toward the ground,  
<sup>l</sup>and I <sup>was</sup> became dumb. <sup>16</sup>And, be-  
 hold, <sup>n</sup>one like the similitude of  
 the sons of men <sup>o</sup>touched my  
 lips: then I opened my mouth,  
 and <sup>spake</sup> and said unto him that  
 stood before me, O my lord, by

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the end thereof <sup>2</sup> Or, in the midst of <sup>3</sup> Or, meal offering <sup>4</sup> Or, upon the pinnacle of abominations shall  
 be etc. <sup>5</sup> Or, desolate <sup>6</sup> That is, Tigris. <sup>7</sup> Or, set me tottering upon etc. <sup>8</sup> Or, was not needed  
 A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, it shall be cut off by desolations. <sup>†</sup> Or, a. <sup>†</sup> Or, and upon the battlements shall be the idols of the desolator.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, upon the desolator. <sup>||</sup> Heb. great. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. weeks of days. <sup>††</sup> Heb. bread of desires. <sup>‡‡</sup> Heb. one man.  
<sup>§§</sup> Or, vigour. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. moved. <sup>†</sup> Heb. a man of desires. <sup>†</sup> Heb. stand upon thy standing. <sup>§</sup> Or, the first.



reason of the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and <sup>c</sup>I <sup>retain</sup> have retained no strength. <sup>17</sup> For how can <sup>\*</sup>the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> there breath left in me. <sup>18</sup> Then there <sup>came</sup> <sup>touched me again</sup> again and touched me <sup>e</sup>one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened <sup>me</sup> <sup>me</sup>. <sup>19</sup> And he said, <sup>g</sup>O man greatly beloved, <sup>h</sup>fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he <sup>spake</sup> <sup>had spoken</sup> unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me. <sup>20</sup> Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I <sup>am</sup> come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the <sup>j</sup>prince of Persia: and when I <sup>am</sup> <sup>go</sup> gone forth, lo, the <sup>k</sup>prince of <sup>1</sup>Greece <sup>Grecia</sup> shall come. <sup>21</sup> But I will tell thee that which is <sup>inscribed</sup> <sup>noted</sup> in <sup>l</sup>the <sup>writing</sup> <sup>scripture</sup> of truth: and there is none that <sup>2</sup>holdeth with me <sup>against</sup> <sup>these</sup>, but <sup>n</sup>Michael your <sup>in</sup> <sup>these</sup> things, prince. <sup>1</sup> And as for me, <sup>o</sup>in <sup>Also</sup> <sup>I</sup> the first year of <sup>o</sup>Darius the Mede, <sup>even</sup> <sup>I</sup> stood up to confirm and to strengthen him.

**II** the first year of <sup>o</sup>Darius the Mede, <sup>even</sup> <sup>I</sup> stood up to confirm and to strengthen him. <sup>2</sup> And now will I shew thee <sup>the</sup> truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong <sup>by</sup> <sup>his</sup> strength through his riches, <sup>4</sup>he shall stir up all against the realm of <sup>1</sup>Greece. <sup>Grecia</sup>. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>s</sup>a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and <sup>t</sup>do according to his will. <sup>4</sup> And when he shall stand up, <sup>a</sup>his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 8, 22.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 7. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 109. 13.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 6.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 11. ch. 9. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 23.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 21 & mg. for mg.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 1, 4. Cp. Ex. 32. 32.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 10, 19, 38, 39.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 9. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 43.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 21.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 26, 40. Isai. 8. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 6 & 8. 5, 21.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 16, 36. Cp. ch. 8. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 8. 7.

divided <sup>a</sup>toward the <sup>b</sup>four winds of heaven; but <sup>d</sup>not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>which</sup> he ruled; for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside <sup>these</sup> <sup>those</sup>. <sup>5</sup> And the king of the south <sup>5</sup>shall be strong, and <sup>one</sup> of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, <sup>f</sup>and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>at</sup> <sup>in</sup> the end of years <sup>i</sup>they <sup>shall</sup> join themselves together; and the <sup>daughter</sup> <sup>of the king</sup> daughter of the king of the south shall come to the king of the north to make <sup>6</sup>an agreement: but she shall not retain the <sup>strength</sup> <sup>power</sup> of her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and <sup>he</sup> that begat her, and he that strengthened her in <sup>those</sup> <sup>these</sup> times. <sup>7</sup> But out of a <sup>shoot</sup> <sup>from</sup> her roots shall one stand up <sup>\*\*</sup>in his <sup>7</sup>place, <sup>estate</sup>, which shall come <sup>s</sup>unto the <sup>with</sup> <sup>an</sup> army, and shall enter into the <sup>m</sup>fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: <sup>8</sup>and <sup>also</sup> shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their <sup>molten</sup> <sup>images</sup> princes, and with <sup>††</sup>their <sup>goodly</sup> <sup>precious</sup> vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive <sup>gold</sup> into Egypt; and he shall <sup>10</sup>refrain some <sup>continue</sup> <sup>more</sup> years <sup>from</sup> <sup>than</sup> the king of the north. <sup>9</sup> And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>But</sup> his sons <sup>††</sup>shall <sup>war</sup> be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great <sup>forces</sup> <sup>forces</sup>: and <sup>one</sup> shall <sup>come</sup> <sup>on</sup>, <sup>r</sup>and overflow, and pass through: and <sup>12</sup>they shall <sup>§§</sup>then shall lie <sup>return</sup> <sup>war</sup> return, and <sup>be</sup> <sup>stirred</sup> <sup>up</sup> even to his <sup>m</sup>fortress. <sup>11</sup> And the king of the south shall be <sup>u</sup>moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Javan. <sup>2</sup> Heb. strengtheneth himself. <sup>3</sup> Or, concerning these things <sup>4</sup> Or, all this shall stir up the realm <sup>5</sup> Or, shall be strong; but one of his princes shall be dc. <sup>6</sup> Or, equitable conditions <sup>7</sup> Or, office <sup>8</sup> Or, against <sup>9</sup> Or, princes <sup>10</sup> Or, continue more years than dc. <sup>11</sup> Or, and he <sup>12</sup> Or, he  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, this servant of my lord. <sup>†</sup> Heb. strengtheneth himself. <sup>†</sup> Heb. shall associate themselves. <sup>§</sup> Heb. rights.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, whom she brought forth. <sup>††</sup> Heb. vessels of their desire. <sup>††</sup> Or, shall war.  
<sup>§§</sup> Or, then shall he be stirred up again.



king of the north: <sup>a</sup>and he shall set forth a great <sup>multitude, and multitude; but</sup> the multitude shall be given into his hand. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>the multitude shall be lifted up, and away the multitude, exalted: lifted up;</sup> his heart shall be cast down <sup>tens of thousands, many ten thousands:</sup> but he shall not prevail. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>For</sup> the king of the north shall return, <sup>h</sup>and shall set forth a multitude <sup>greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of the times, even of years, come after certain years</sup> with a great army and with much <sup>substance. riches.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also <sup>†</sup>the children of the violent among thy people shall <sup>robbers of</sup> lift themselves up to establish the vision; but <sup>o</sup>they shall fall. <sup>15</sup> So the king of the north shall come, and <sup>p</sup>cast up a mount, and take <sup>3a well</sup> <sup>†</sup>the most fenced <sup>city cities:</sup> and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither <sup>s</sup>his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand. <sup>16</sup> But he that cometh against him shall <sup>t</sup>do according to his own will, and <sup>u</sup>none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in <sup>v</sup>the <sup>‡</sup>glorious land, and in <sup>his</sup> hand shall be <sup>destruction. consumed.</sup> <sup>17</sup> And he shall <sup>z</sup>set his face to <sup>come enter</sup> with the strength of his whole kingdom, <sup>4</sup>and <sup>5</sup>upright ones with him; and he shall <sup>thus shall he do</sup> do his pleasure: and he shall give him the daughter of women, <sup>to corrupt her; †corrupting her:</sup> but <sup>7</sup>she shall not stand, <sup>stand on his side,</sup> neither be for him. <sup>18</sup> After this shall he turn his face unto the <sup>8</sup>isles, and shall take many: but a <sup>9</sup>prince <sup>‡</sup>for his own behalf shall cause <sup>ss</sup>the reproach offered by him to cease; <sup>yea, without</sup> moreover, he <sup>c</sup>shall cause his own reproach <sup>it</sup> to turn upon him.

a ver. 13.

b Cp. ver. 7, 10, 38, 39.

c Jer. 46. 6.

d Job 20. 8. Ps. 37. 36. Ezek. 26. 21.

e Cp. 2 Mac. 3. 7, 13.

f Cp. Isai. 60. 17. &amp; Zech. 9. 8 (mg.).

g See 2 Mac. 3. 22—40.

h ver. 11.

i Cp. 2 Mac. 4. 19.

j Cp. ch. 4. 16.

k ver. 24.

l Cp. 2 Mac. 4. 7, 10.

m Cp. ver. 34.

n Cp. ver. 10 &amp; Jer. 46. 7.

o ver. 19, 33, 34.

p See Ezek. 4. 2.

q Cp. 2 Mac. 4. 23, 24.

r ver. 21.

s Cp. Gen. 27. 23, 39.

t ver. 3, 36.

u Cp. Josh. 10. 8.

v Cp. 1 Mac. 3. 30.

w ver. 41. See ch. 8. 9.

x See Jer. 42. 15.

y Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 18.

z 2 Mac. 5. 1.

z Cp. ch. 3. 9.

a ver. 10, 40.

b Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 18.

c Cp. IIos. 12. 14.

<sup>19</sup> Then he shall turn his face toward the <sup>fortresses</sup> <sup>fort</sup> of his own land: but he shall <sup>c</sup>stumble and fall, <sup>d</sup>and shall not be found.

<sup>20</sup> Then shall stand up <sup>in</sup> in his <sup>10</sup>place <sup>one that shall cause an exactor to pass estate †a raiser of taxes</sup> through the glory of the kingdom:

but within few days <sup>he</sup>he shall be <sup>11</sup>destroyed, neither in <sup>anger</sup>anger, nor in battle. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>in</sup> in his

<sup>10</sup>place <sup>estate</sup> shall stand up <sup>a</sup> <sup>contemptible</sup> <sup>vile</sup> person, to whom they <sup>had</sup> shall not give the honour of the kingdom:

<sup>k</sup>but he shall come in <sup>time of security, peaceably,</sup>

<sup>l</sup>and shall obtain the kingdom <sup>m</sup>by flatteries. <sup>22</sup> And with the arms

of <sup>n</sup>a flood shall they be <sup>swept away</sup> <sup>overtown</sup> from before him, and shall be

broken; yea, also the prince of <sup>12</sup>the covenant. <sup>23</sup> And after the

league made with him <sup>he</sup>he shall work deceitfully: for he shall

come up, and shall become <sup>strong, strong,</sup>

with a small people. <sup>24</sup> <sup>He shall</sup> <sup>in time of</sup> security shall he come <sup>enter</sup> <sup>peaceably</sup> even upon <sup>s</sup>the

fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his

fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; <sup>v</sup>he shall scatter

among them <sup>the</sup> the prey, and spoil, and <sup>substance: yea, he shall</sup> <sup>riches: yea, and</sup> <sup>devise</sup> <sup>forecast</sup>

his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. <sup>25</sup> <sup>And</sup>

he shall stir up his power and his courage against <sup>z</sup>the king of

the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall

be <sup>war in</sup> <sup>stirred up to</sup> battle with <sup>an exceeding</sup> <sup>a very</sup> great and mighty <sup>army:</sup> <sup>army:</sup> but he

shall not <sup>stand, stand:</sup> stand: for they shall

<sup>devise</sup> <sup>forecast</sup> devices against him. <sup>26</sup> Yea,

they that <sup>feed of the portion</sup> <sup>eat</sup> of his

<sup>13</sup>meat shall <sup>14</sup>destroy him, and his army shall <sup>a</sup>overflow: <sup>b</sup>and

many shall fall down slain. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>as for</sup> both these <sup>kings, their</sup> kings'

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, be carried away. <sup>2</sup> Or, for make equitable conditions with him: and he shall give dc.

<sup>8</sup> Or, coastlands. <sup>9</sup> Or, captain. <sup>10</sup> Or, office.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. at the end of times, even years. <sup>†</sup> Heb. the children of robbers. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. the land of ornament.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. for him. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. his reproach. <sup>§</sup> Or, into the peaceable and fat, dc.

<sup>3</sup> Or, the fenced cities.

<sup>5</sup> Or, equitable conditions.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. broken.

<sup>12</sup> Or, his covenant.

<sup>13</sup> Or, dainties.

<sup>4</sup> According to the ancient versions, and shall

<sup>6</sup> Or, to destroy it.

<sup>7</sup> Or, it.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>12</sup> Or, dainties.

<sup>13</sup> Or, dainties.

<sup>14</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>15</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>16</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>17</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>18</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>19</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>20</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>21</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>22</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>23</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>24</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>25</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>26</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>27</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>28</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>29</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>30</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>31</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>32</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>33</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>34</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>35</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>36</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>37</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>38</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>39</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>40</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>41</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>42</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>43</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>44</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>45</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>46</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>47</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>48</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>49</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>50</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>51</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>52</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>53</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>54</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>55</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>56</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>57</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>58</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>59</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>60</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>61</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>62</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>63</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>64</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>65</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>66</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>67</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>68</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>69</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>70</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>71</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>72</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>73</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>74</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>75</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>76</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>77</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>78</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>79</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>80</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>81</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>82</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>83</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>84</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>85</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>86</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>87</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>88</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>89</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>90</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>91</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>92</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>93</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>94</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>95</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>96</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>97</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>98</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>99</sup> Heb. break.

<sup>100</sup> Heb. break.



\*hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet <sup>c</sup>the end shall be at the time appointed. <sup>28</sup> Then shall he return into his land <sup>e</sup>with great <sup>substance</sup> riches; and <sup>h</sup>his heart shall be against the holy covenant; <sup>k</sup>and he shall do <sup>his pleasure</sup> exploits, and return to his own land. <sup>29</sup> At the time appointed he shall return, <sup>l</sup>and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter time as it was in the former. <sup>30</sup> For the ships of <sup>m</sup>Kittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and shall return, and <sup>o</sup>have indignation against the holy covenant: so <sup>o</sup>shall he do his pleasure: he shall even return, and <sup>p</sup>have <sup>regard unto</sup> intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. <sup>31</sup> And arms shall stand on his part, and <sup>r</sup>they shall <sup>profane</sup> the sanctuary, even the fortress, and <sup>s</sup>shall take away the <sup>continual burnt offering</sup>, and <sup>v</sup>they shall <sup>set up</sup> the abomination that maketh desolate. <sup>32</sup> <sup>w</sup>And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he <sup>pervert</sup> by flatteries: but the people that do know their God <sup>y</sup>shall be strong, and do <sup>exploits</sup>. <sup>33</sup> <sup>z</sup>And <sup>2</sup>they that <sup>be wise</sup> understand among the people shall instruct many: <sup>b</sup>yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by <sup>captivity</sup>, and by spoil, many days. <sup>34</sup> Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with <sup>e</sup>a little help: but many shall join themselves unto them with flatteries. <sup>35</sup> And some of <sup>that be wise</sup> them of understanding shall fall, <sup>g</sup>to refine <sup>try</sup> them, <sup>h</sup>and to purify, and <sup>i</sup>to make them white, even to <sup>j</sup>the time of the end: <sup>j</sup>because it is yet for the time appointed.

a ver. 3, 16.

b Cp. ch. 7.

25  
& 1 Mac. 1. 24  
& 2 Thess. 2. 4.

c Cp. ver. 35.

d Cp. ch. 7.

25  
& Rev. 13. 5, 6.  
e Cp. 1 Mac.

1. 19.

f Deut. 10.

17.  
g Cp. ch. 8.

12.

h Cp. ver. 30  
& 2 Mac. 5. 21.

Sec 1 Mac. 1.

15, 20—24.

i Cp. Isai.

10. 25.

j ch. 9. 27.

k See 2 Mac.

5. 11—16.

l Cp. 2 Mac.

5. 1.

m Gen. 10. 4.

Num. 24. 24.

1 Mac. 1. 1.

n Cp. Joel

3. 5.

o See ver. 28.

p See 2 Mac.

4. 7—15.

q Cp. 1 Mac.

1. 15.

r Cp. ch. 12.

11

&amp; 1 Mac. 1. 37,

46.

s Cp. 1 Mac.

1. 45.

t Cp. Lam.

5. 2, 6.

u Cp. ver.

27, 35.

v 1 Mac. 1.

54.

Matt. 24. 15.

Mark 13. 14.

Cp. ch. 8. 13

&amp; 12. 11.

w Cp. 1 Mac.

1. 43, 52.

x Zech. 9. 14.

y See 1 Mac.

2. 44—48, 64

&amp; 3. 3—9.

z ch. 12. 3, 10

&amp; ing. for mg.

a ver. 10, 26.

b Cp. 1 Mac.

2. 38.

&amp; 9. 17, 18.

c ver. 16.

Sec ch. 8. 9.

d Cp. Isai.

11. 14.

e Cp. 1 Mac.

3. 16, 17

&amp; 2 Mac. 2. 21.

f Sec 1 Mac.

1. 16—18.

g Cp. 2 Mac.

6. 12.

h Cp. Mal.

3. 3, 4.

i Cp. Rev.

7. 14.

j Cp. ver. 27,

40.

k 1 Mac. 1.

19.

<sup>36</sup> And the king shall <sup>a</sup>do according to his will; and <sup>b</sup>he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, <sup>d</sup>and shall speak marvellous things against <sup>f</sup>the God of gods: and <sup>g</sup>he shall prosper <sup>i</sup>till the indignation be accomplished: for <sup>j</sup>that which is determined shall be done. <sup>37</sup> Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for <sup>b</sup>he shall magnify himself above all. <sup>38</sup> But <sup>\*\*</sup>in his <sup>place</sup> shall he honour the <sup>God</sup> of fortresses. and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour <sup>n</sup>with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and <sup>†</sup>pleasant things. <sup>39</sup> And he shall deal with the strongest Thus shall he do in the <sup>§§</sup>most fortresses by the help of a strange god; strong holds with <sup>5</sup>whosoever acknowledgeth him he will whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and <sup>t</sup>shall divide the land for a price. <sup>40</sup> <sup>u</sup>And at the time of the end shall the king of the south <sup>6</sup>contend with him: and the king of the north shall come against him <sup>a</sup>like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and <sup>a</sup>shall overflow and pass through. <sup>41</sup> He shall enter also into <sup>c</sup>the <sup>†</sup>glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall be delivered out of his hand, even <sup>d</sup>Edom, and <sup>d</sup>Moab, and the chief of the children of <sup>d</sup>Ammon. <sup>42</sup> <sup>j</sup>He shall <sup>†</sup>stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. <sup>43</sup> <sup>k</sup>But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all

R.V. 1 Heb. make profane. 2 Or, the teachers of the people shall acknowledge and increase with glory or, shall increase glory

A.V. \* Heb. their hearts. † Or, astonisheth. ‡ Or, cause to dissemble. § Or, by them. ¶ Or, But in his stead.

\*\* Heb. as for the almighty God, in his seat he shall honour, yea, he shall honour a god, whom, &amp;c. †† Or, munitions. Heb. Maaztzin, or, Gods protectors. ‡† Heb. things desired. §§ Heb. fortresses of munitions. \* Heb. a price.

† Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, or, ornament. ‡ Heb. send forth.

§ Or, the teachers

4 Or, office

5 Or, whom he

¶ Heb. push at.



the precious things of Egypt: and the <sup>a</sup>Libyans and the <sup>b</sup>Ethiopians shall be at his steps. <sup>44</sup> <sup>a</sup>But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: <sup>and</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> he shall go forth with great fury to <sup>destroy</sup> <sup>destroy</sup>, and <sup>utterly</sup> to make away many.

<sup>45</sup> And he shall plant the <sup>tents</sup> of his palace <sup>between</sup> the <sup>sea</sup> and the <sup>glorious</sup> holy mountain; <sup>yet</sup> he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. <sup>1</sup> And

**I2** at that time shall <sup>i</sup>Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and <sup>there</sup> shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, <sup>every</sup> one that shall be found written in the book. <sup>2</sup> And many of them that <sup>sleep</sup> in <sup>the</sup> dust of the earth shall <sup>awake</sup>, <sup>some</sup> to everlasting life, and <sup>some</sup> to shame and everlasting <sup>contempt</sup>. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>they</sup> that be <sup>wise</sup> <sup>shall</sup> shine as the brightness of the firmament; and <sup>they</sup> that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. <sup>4</sup> But thou, O Daniel, <sup>shut</sup> up the words, and <sup>seal</sup> the book, even to <sup>the</sup> time of the end: <sup>many</sup> shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

<sup>5</sup> Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on <sup>the</sup> brink of the river on this side of the <sup>bank</sup> of the

side, and the other on <sup>the</sup> brink of the river on that side. <sup>6</sup> And one said to <sup>the</sup> man clothed in linen, which was <sup>above</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the waters of the river, <sup>How</sup> long shall it be to the end of these wonders? <sup>7</sup> And I heard <sup>the</sup> man clothed in linen, which was <sup>above</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the waters of the river, when <sup>he</sup> held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and <sup>swore</sup> by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a <sup>time</sup>, times, and <sup>an</sup> half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces <sup>he</sup> shall have accomplished to scatter <sup>the</sup> power of <sup>the</sup> holy people, all these things shall be finished. <sup>8</sup> And I heard, <sup>but</sup> I understood not: then said I, O my <sup>lord</sup>, what shall be the <sup>issue</sup> <sup>end</sup> of these things? <sup>9</sup> And he said, <sup>Go</sup> thy way, Daniel: <sup>for</sup> the words are <sup>shut</sup> <sup>closed</sup> up and sealed till the time of the end. <sup>10</sup> <sup>Many</sup> shall <sup>purify</sup> <sup>be</sup> themselves, and make themselves white, <sup>purified</sup>, and <sup>be</sup> <sup>refined</sup>; but <sup>the</sup> wicked shall do <sup>wickedly</sup>; and none of the wicked shall <sup>understand</sup>; <sup>but</sup> <sup>they</sup> that be <sup>the</sup> wise shall understand. <sup>11</sup> And from the time that <sup>the</sup> continual <sup>burnt</sup> <sup>offering</sup> shall be taken away, and <sup>the</sup> abomination that <sup>maketh</sup> desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. <sup>12</sup> <sup>Blessed</sup> is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. <sup>13</sup> <sup>But</sup> go thou thy way till the end be: <sup>for</sup> thou shalt rest, and <sup>shalt</sup> stand in thy <sup>lot</sup>, at <sup>the</sup> end of the days.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. to devote many. <sup>2</sup> Or, between the seas at end. <sup>3</sup> Or, abhorrence. <sup>4</sup> Or, the teachers. <sup>5</sup> Or, latter end. <sup>6</sup> Or, goodly. Heb. mountain of delight of holiness. <sup>7</sup> Or, teachers. <sup>8</sup> Heb. lip. <sup>9</sup> Or, from above. <sup>10</sup> Or, part. <sup>11</sup> Heb. to set up the abomination &c. <sup>12</sup> Or, astonisheth. <sup>13</sup> Or, and thou, &c.



# HOSEA.

**1** THE word of the LORD **I** that came unto <sup>Hosea</sup> the son of Beeri, <sup>a</sup>in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of <sup>c</sup>Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

**2** When the LORD spake at the first <sup>1</sup>by the beginning of the word of the LORD <sup>Hosea,</sup> And the LORD said unto <sup>Hosea,</sup> <sup>f</sup>Go, take unto thee a wife of <sup>whoredom</sup> and <sup>h</sup>children of <sup>whoredoms</sup>: for <sup>i</sup>the land hath committed <sup>great</sup> whoredom, departing from the LORD. **3** So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; and <sup>she</sup> conceived, and bare him a son. **4** And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and <sup>o</sup>I will <sup>2</sup>\*avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and <sup>q</sup>will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. **5** And it shall come to pass at that day, that <sup>r</sup>I will break the bow of Israel <sup>s</sup>in the valley of Jezreel. **6** And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And <sup>the LORD</sup> said unto him, <sup>w</sup>Call her name <sup>3</sup>†Lo-ruhamah: for <sup>†x</sup>I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, that I should in any wise pardon them. Israel; <sup>§</sup>but I will utterly take them away.

**7** But <sup>2</sup>I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and <sup>d</sup>will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 1. 1.  
<sup>Amos</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>Mic.</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 4, 6.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 14. 23  
& 15. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 23.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Lev. 26. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ezek. 36. 10, 37.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 22. 17.  
<sup>See</sup> Gen. 13. 16.

[Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 5.  
<sup>Sec</sup> Ezek. 16. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cited Rom. 9. 26.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 62. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Dent. 14. 1.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 18.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 42. 2.  
<sup>See</sup> Josh. 3. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 11. 12, 13.  
<sup>Jer.</sup> 3. 18  
& 50. 4.  
<sup>Ezek.</sup> 34. 23.  
<sup>Zech.</sup> 10. 6.  
<sup>See</sup> Ezek. 37. 16-24.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Amos 7. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 29.  
<sup>s</sup> Josh. 17. 16.  
<sup>Judg.</sup> 6. 33.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai. 50. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 9  
& ch. 2. 1, 23  
& Rom. 9. 25  
& 1 Pet. 2. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 17. 6, 23.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 12  
& Ezek. 16. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 12.  
& 2 Kin. 19. 35.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezek. 16. 39.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 16. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 9  
& Ezek. 19. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 18  
& Zech. 4. 6  
& 9. 10.

battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. **8** Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son. **9** And <sup>the LORD</sup> said, <sup>b</sup>Call his name <sup>4</sup>||Lo-ammi: for <sup>d</sup>ye are not my people, and I will not be <sup>5</sup>your God.

**10** Yet <sup>e</sup>the number of the children of Israel shall be <sup>g</sup>as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and <sup>j</sup>it shall come to <sup>pass that,</sup> <sup>pass, that</sup> <sup>6</sup>\*\*<sup>k</sup>in the place where it was said unto them, <sup>d</sup>Ye are not my people, <sup>there</sup> it shall be said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Ye are the sons of <sup>m</sup>the living God. **11** And <sup>n</sup>the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and <sup>p</sup>they shall appoint themselves one head, and <sup>they</sup> shall <sup>go</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>out of</sup> the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

**1** Say ye unto your brethren, **2** <sup>7</sup>††Ammi; and to your sisters, <sup>8</sup>uRuhamah.  
<sup>††</sup>Ru-hamah.

**2** Plead with your mother, plead; for <sup>v</sup>she is not my wife, plead: neither am I her husband: and <sup>let her</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>put away</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>whoredoms</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>out of</sup> <sup>her</sup> <sup>face,</sup> <sup>sight,</sup> and her adulteries from between her breasts; **3** lest <sup>a</sup>I strip her naked, and set her as <sup>b</sup>in the day that she was born, and <sup>c</sup>make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, with you. <sup>2</sup> Heb. visit. <sup>3</sup> That is, That hath not obtained mercy. <sup>4</sup> That is, Not my people. <sup>5</sup> Heb. for you. <sup>6</sup> Or, instead of that which was said. <sup>7</sup> That is, My people. <sup>8</sup> That is, That hath obtained mercy. <sup>9</sup> Heb. I will not add any more to. <sup>10</sup> Or, that I should altogether pardon them. <sup>11</sup> That is, Not my people. <sup>12</sup> Or, instead of that. <sup>13</sup> That is, My people. <sup>14</sup> That is, Having obtained mercy.



thirst; 4 yea, <sup>a</sup>upon her children will I have  
thirst. And I will not have mercy upon her  
no mercy: <sup>c</sup>for they be the children  
of whoredom. <sup>5</sup>For <sup>d</sup>their mother  
hath played the harlot: she  
that conceived them hath done  
shamefully: for <sup>f</sup>she said, I will  
go after my lovers, that <sup>g</sup>give  
me my bread and my water, my  
wool and my flax, mine oil and  
my <sup>1\*</sup>drink. <sup>6</sup>Therefore, behold,  
<sup>j</sup>I will hedge up thy way with  
thorns, and <sup>k</sup>I will <sup>†</sup>make a fence  
against her, <sup>l</sup>that she shall not find  
her paths. <sup>7</sup>And she shall  
follow after her lovers, but she  
shall not overtake them; and  
she shall seek them, but shall  
not find them: <sup>m</sup>then shall she  
say, I will go and return to <sup>o</sup>my  
first husband; <sup>n</sup>for then was it  
better with me than now. <sup>8</sup>For  
<sup>q</sup>she did not know that <sup>r</sup>I gave  
her <sup>s</sup>the corn, and <sup>t</sup>the wine, and  
the oil, and multiplied unto <sup>u</sup>her  
silver and gold, <sup>v</sup>which they  
<sup>2</sup>used prepared for Baal. <sup>9</sup>Therefore  
<sup>w</sup>will I return, and <sup>3</sup>take <sup>back</sup> away my  
corn in the time thereof, and  
my wine in the season thereof,  
and <sup>w</sup>will <sup>pluck</sup> away my wool and  
my flax <sup>||</sup>recover which should have covered her  
nakedness. <sup>10</sup>And now <sup>y</sup>will  
I discover her <sup>4\*\*</sup>lewdness in the  
sight of her lovers, and none  
shall deliver her out of mine  
hand. <sup>11</sup><sup>b</sup>I will also cause all  
her mirth to cease, her <sup>feasts,</sup>  
her <sup>d</sup>new moons, and her <sup>d</sup>sab-  
baths, and all her <sup>5</sup>solemn  
assemblies. <sup>12</sup>And <sup>f</sup>I will <sup>lay</sup> waste  
<sup>feasts.</sup> her vines and her fig trees,  
<sup>h</sup>whereof she hath said, These  
are <sup>i</sup>my <sup>hire</sup>rewards that my lovers  
have given me: and <sup>f</sup>I will  
make them a forest, <sup>l</sup>and the  
beasts of the field shall eat  
them. <sup>13</sup>And <sup>m</sup>I will visit upon

a ch. 1. 6.  
b c p. ch. 11. 2  
& 13. 1, 2.  
c ch. 1. 2.  
d Cp. ch.  
1. 2.  
e Ezek. 23.  
40.  
f Cp. Isai. 61.  
10.  
g Cp. ver. 12.  
13.  
h Cp. ver.  
8, 9  
& Jer. 44. 17.  
i Cp. Ezek.  
20. 35.  
j Isai. 40. 2.  
k Job 3. 23.  
l Cp. 2 Esd. 16.  
77.  
m Cp. Job  
19. 8  
& Lam. 3. 7, 9.  
n Cp. ch. 9.  
10  
& 11. 1  
& Jer. 2. 2  
& Ezek. 16. 22,  
60.  
o Cp. Luke  
15. 17, 18.  
p ver. 18, 21.  
q Cp. Isai.  
54. 5, 6.  
r Zeph. 1. 4.  
s Zech. 13. 2.  
t Cp. Ex. 23. 13.  
u Cp. ver. 20  
& Isai. 1. 3.  
v Cp. Ezek.  
16. 19.  
w Deut. 7. 13.  
x ch. 13. 2.  
y Cp. Ezek.  
16. 17, 18.  
z Ezek. 34.  
25.  
aa Cp. Job 5. 23.  
bb Cp. ver. 3  
& Joel 1. 10.  
cc Ps. 46. 9.  
dd Isai. 2. 4  
& 9. 5.  
ee Ezek. 39. 9, 10.  
ff Lam. 1. 8.  
gg Ezek. 16. 37  
& 23. 29.  
hh Lev. 26. 5.  
ii Jer. 23. 6.  
jj Cp. Ezek.  
43. 7.  
kk Cp. Jer. 7.  
34  
& Amos 8. 10.  
ll Cp. ver. 7,  
16  
& Jer. 3. 14, 15  
& 2 Cor. 11. 2.  
mm Cp. Amos  
8. 5.  
nn Cp. ch. 9. 5  
& Isai. 1. 13,  
14.  
oo Cp. Isai.  
5. 5.  
pp Jer. 31. 34.  
qq John 17. 3.  
rr Cp. ver. 5.  
ss Cp. Mic.  
1. 7.  
tt j ver. 16.  
uu k Cp. Zech.  
8. 12.  
vv l Cp. ch.  
13. 8.  
ww Cp. ch.  
4. 9.

her <sup>b</sup>the days of the Baalim,  
<sup>6</sup>unto which she burned incense; when  
wherein incense to them.  
and <sup>e</sup>she decked herself with her  
<sup>7</sup>carrings and her jewels, and <sup>she</sup>  
went after her lovers, and forgot  
me, saith the LORD. <sup>14</sup>There-  
fore, behold, I will allure her,  
and <sup>h</sup>bring her into the wilder-  
ness, and <sup>i</sup>speak <sup>8</sup>comfortably  
unto her. <sup>15</sup>And I will give  
her her vineyards from thence,  
and the valley of <sup>9</sup>Achor for a  
door of hope: and she shall  
<sup>10</sup>make answer there, <sup>l</sup>as in the days  
of her youth, and as in the day  
when she came up out of the  
land of Egypt. <sup>16</sup>And it shall  
be <sup>n</sup>at that day, saith the LORD,  
that thou shalt call me <sup>11</sup>Isi;  
and shalt call me no more  
<sup>12</sup>Baali. <sup>17</sup>For <sup>p</sup>I will take  
away the names of the Baalim  
out of her mouth, and they  
shall no more be <sup>13</sup>mentioned  
by their name. <sup>18</sup>And in that day  
<sup>v</sup>will I make a covenant for  
them with the beasts of the  
field, and with the fowls of  
heaven, and with the creeping  
things of the ground: and <sup>z</sup>I  
will break the bow and the  
sword and the battle out of the  
land, and will make them to lie  
down <sup>2</sup>safely. <sup>19</sup>And I will  
betroth thee unto me <sup>a</sup>for ever;  
yea, <sup>c</sup>I will betroth thee unto  
me in righteousness, and in  
judgement, and in lovingkindness,  
and in mercies. <sup>20</sup><sup>c</sup>I will even  
betroth thee unto me in faith-  
fulness: and <sup>g</sup>thou shalt know  
the LORD. <sup>21</sup>And it shall come  
to pass <sup>j</sup>in that day, <sup>k</sup>I will  
answer, <sup>hear,</sup> saith the LORD, I will  
answer <sup>hear</sup> the heavens, and they shall  
answer <sup>hear</sup> the earth; <sup>22</sup>and the earth  
shall <sup>answer</sup>hear the corn, and the

R.V. 1 Heb. drinks. 2 Or, made into the image of Baal 3 Or, return, and take away 4 Or, shame 5 Or,  
appointed feasts 6 Or, wherein she burned incense to them 7 Or, nose-rings 8 Heb. to her heart. 9 That is,  
Troubling. See Josh. 7. 26. 10 Or, sing 11 That is, My husband. 12 That is, My master. 13 Or, remembered  
A.V. \* Heb. drinks. † Heb. wall a wall. ‡ Heb. new wine. § Or, wherewith they made Baal. || Or, take away.  
\*\* Heb. folly, or, villany. †† Heb. make desolate. ‡‡ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart. §§ That is, My husband.  
\* That is, My lord.



wine, and the oil; and they shall <sup>hear</sup> answer <sup>1 b</sup> Jezreel. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>e</sup> I will sow her unto me in the <sup>2</sup> earth; and <sup>e</sup> I <sup>f</sup> will have mercy upon <sup>3</sup> her that had not obtained mercy; and <sup>h</sup> I will say to <sup>4</sup> them which were not my people, <sup>j</sup> Thou art my people; and they shall say, *Thou art my God.*

<sup>1</sup> And the LORD said  
Then said the LORD unto me,  
**3** <sup>m</sup> Go yet, love a woman be-  
loved <sup>5</sup> of her friend and yet an  
adulteress, <sup>even as</sup> according to the love of the  
LORD <sup>loveth toward</sup> the children of Israel,  
though they turn unto other gods, and  
<sup>who look to</sup> <sup>6</sup> love <sup>cakes of raisins.</sup> <sup>2</sup> So I bought  
her to me for fifteen *pieces* of  
silver, and <sup>for</sup> an <sup>7</sup> homer of  
barley, and an <sup>7</sup> half homer of  
barley: <sup>3</sup> and I said unto her,  
Thou shalt <sup>t</sup> abide for me many  
days; thou shalt not play the  
harlot, and thou shalt not be  
<sup>any man's wife:</sup> so will I also be  
<sup>toward another man:</sup> <sup>4</sup> For the children  
of Israel <sup>t</sup> shall abide many days  
<sup>v</sup> without a king, and without a prince,  
and <sup>z</sup> without a sacrifice, and <sup>a</sup> with-  
out <sup>8 c</sup> pillar, and without <sup>d</sup> ephod  
or <sup>an image,</sup> and without <sup>e</sup> ephod  
and without <sup>e</sup> teraphim: <sup>5</sup> afterward  
<sup>j</sup> shall the children of Israel  
return, and <sup>g</sup> seek the LORD their  
God, and <sup>i</sup> David their king;  
<sup>j</sup> and shall come with fear unto the  
LORD and <sup>to</sup> his goodness in the  
<sup>k</sup> latter days.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> Hear the word of the  
**4** LORD, ye children of Israel:  
for <sup>o</sup> the LORD hath a con-  
troversy with the inhabitants of  
the land, because there is no  
truth, nor mercy, <sup>q</sup> nor know-  
ledge of God in the land. <sup>2</sup> <sup>There</sup>  
is nought but swearing and <sup>breaking faith,</sup>  
swearing, and lying,  
and killing, and stealing, and  
committing <sup>adultery;</sup> they break

a Cp. ch. 6. 9  
& 12. 14  
& Mic. 3. 10  
& 7. 2.  
b Cp. ch. 1.  
4, 11.  
c Cp. ch. 1.  
10. See Ezek.  
36. 9-11.  
d Isai. 24. 4.  
Jer. 4. 28.  
Joel 1. 10.  
e Cited  
Rom. 9. 25, 26.  
f ch. 1. 6.  
g Cp. Joel 1.  
18 & Zeph. 1. 3.  
h ch. 1. 9.  
i Pet. 2. 10.  
j Cp. Ezek.  
38. 20.  
k ver. 1.  
Zech. 13. 9.  
See Lev. 26. 12  
& Jer. 31. 33.  
l Cp. ver. 17.  
m Cp. Deut.  
17. 12.  
n Cp. ch. 1.  
2. 3.  
o ch. 2. 2.  
p S. of S. 2. 5  
& mg.  
q Cp. ver. 1  
& Isai. 5. 13.  
r Cp. Prov.  
1. 29.  
s Lev. 27. 16.  
t Cp. Ezek. 45.  
11.  
u Cp. Ex.  
19. 6.  
v Deut. 21.  
13.  
w Cp. Jer.  
23. 39.  
x Cp. ch.  
13. 6.  
y 1 Sam. 2.  
30. Mal. 2. 9.  
z Cp. Lev.  
6. 25, 26.  
aa 10. 17.  
ab ch. 10. 3, 7.  
ac Cp. ch. 9. 4.  
ad Cp. ch. 10.  
1, 2.  
ae Isai. 24. 2.  
af See  
Deut. 16. 22  
& mg. for mg.  
ag See  
Judg. 8. 27.  
ah See  
Gen. 31. 19.  
ai Cp. ch.  
14. 1.  
aj Jer. 29. 13  
& 50. 4.  
ak Lev. 26. 26.  
al Mic. 6. 14.  
am Hag. 1. 6.  
an Ezek. 34.  
23.  
ao Cp. ch. 1. 11.  
ap See Jer. 23. 5.  
aq Cp. Mic. 7.  
17.  
ar Isai. 2. 2.  
as See Mic. 4.  
1-3.  
at See ch. 5. 1.  
au Cp. 1 Kin.  
11. 4.  
av Prov. 20. 1.  
aw Cp. Judg.  
18. 5.  
ax Isai. 3. 13.  
ay Jer. 25.  
az Mic. 6. 2.  
ba ch. 5. 4.  
bb Cp. ch. 2. 2.  
bc Cp. ver. 6.  
bd 14 & Jer. 4. 22  
& 5. 4.  
be Cp. ch.  
7. 1.  
bf Ezek. 6. 13.  
bg Cp. Isai.  
1. 29.

out, and <sup>s a</sup> blood toucheth blood.  
<sup>3</sup> Therefore <sup>d</sup> shall the land  
mourn, and every one that  
dwelleth therein shall languish,  
<sup>g</sup> with the beasts of the <sup>field</sup> field, and  
with the fowls of heaven; <sup>i</sup> yea,  
the fishes of the sea also shall  
be taken away. <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> Yet let no  
man strive, <sup>neither let any man reprove;</sup>  
<sup>nor reprove another:</sup>  
for thy people are as <sup>l</sup> they that  
strive with the priest. <sup>5</sup> <sup>And thou</sup>  
Therefore  
shalt stumble  
shalt thou fall in the day, and the  
prophet also shall <sup>stumble</sup> fall with  
thee in the <sup>night;</sup> night; and I will  
<sup>11</sup> destroy <sup>n</sup> thy mother. <sup>6</sup> My  
people are <sup>11</sup> destroyed <sup>p</sup> for lack  
of knowledge: <sup>q</sup> because thou  
hast rejected knowledge, <sup>9</sup> I will  
also reject thee, that <sup>s</sup> thou shalt  
be no priest to me: seeing thou  
hast forgotten the law of thy  
God, <sup>u</sup> I also will forget thy children.  
<sup>7</sup> <sup>v</sup> As they were <sup>multiplied,</sup> so they  
<sup>increased,</sup> <sup>w</sup> I will  
sinned against me: <sup>therefore</sup> will I  
change their glory into shame.  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>x</sup> They <sup>feed on</sup> the sin of my  
<sup>eat up</sup> people, and they <sup>\*\*</sup> set their heart  
on their iniquity. <sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup> And <sup>it</sup>  
shall be, like people, like priest:  
and I will <sup>††</sup> punish them for their  
ways, and will <sup>††</sup> reward them their  
doings. <sup>10</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>h</sup> they shall eat,  
<sup>For</sup> and not have <sup>enough;</sup> they shall  
<sup>enough:</sup> commit whoredom, and shall  
not increase: because they have  
left off to take heed to the  
LORD. <sup>11</sup> Whoredom and wine  
and new wine <sup>m</sup> take away the  
<sup>10</sup> understanding. <sup>12</sup> My people <sup>n</sup> ask  
<sup>heart.</sup> counsel at their <sup>stock,</sup> and their  
<sup>stocks,</sup> staff declareth unto them: for  
<sup>p</sup> the spirit of <sup>whoredom</sup> hath caused  
<sup>whoredoms</sup> them to err, and they have gone  
a whoring from under their God.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>s</sup> They sacrifice upon the tops  
of the mountains, and burn in-  
cense upon the hills, <sup>t</sup> under oaks

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Whom God soweth. <sup>2</sup> Or, land  
<sup>5</sup> Or, of her husband, yet an &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, them that love  
reading, I have rejected. <sup>10</sup> Heb. heart.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. of grapes. <sup>†</sup> Heb. lethech.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. lift up their soul to their iniquity.

† Heb. a standing, or, statue, or, pillar.

†† Heb. visit upon.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Lo-ruhamah.

<sup>7</sup> Heb. lethech.

<sup>4</sup> Heb. Lo-ammi. See ch. 1. 6, 9, 10.

<sup>8</sup> Or, obelisk

<sup>9</sup> According to another

<sup>§</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>||</sup> Heb.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. cause to return.



and poplars and <sup>terebinth, elms,</sup> because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your <sup>brides</sup> spouses shall commit adultery. <sup>14</sup> \*I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your <sup>brides</sup> spouses when they commit adultery: for <sup>d</sup>they themselves go apart with whores, and they are separated sacrifice with the <sup>f</sup>harlots: therefore the people <sup>g</sup>that doth not understand shall be overthrown. <sup>15</sup> Though thou, <sup>i</sup>Israel, play the harlot, yet let not <sup>i</sup>Judah <sup>2</sup>offend; and <sup>j</sup>come not ye unto <sup>k</sup>Gilgal, neither go ye up to <sup>i</sup>Beth-aven, nor swear, <sup>As the</sup> LORD liveth. <sup>16</sup> For Israel hath behaved himself stubbornly, like a stubborn heifer: now will the LORD feed them as a lamb in a large place. <sup>17</sup> <sup>q</sup>Ephraim is joined to <sup>idols:</sup> idols: <sup>r</sup>let him alone. <sup>18</sup> <sup>3</sup>Their drink <sup>t</sup>is become sour: they have committed whoredom continually; <sup>4</sup>s<sup>her</sup> <sup>5</sup>s<sup>rulers</sup> dearly love continually: <sup>19</sup> <sup>u</sup>The wind hath love, Give ye. wrapped her up in its wings; and <sup>7</sup>they shall <sup>v</sup>be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>v</sup>Hear this, O ye priests, and <sup>5</sup>hearken, ye house of <sup>Israel,</sup> Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for <sup>s</sup>unto you pertaineth the judgement; for <sup>a</sup>ye have been a snare at Mizpah, and a net spread upon <sup>c</sup>Tabor. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>d</sup>the revolvers <sup>f</sup>are gone deep <sup>9</sup>in making slaughter; but <sup>g</sup>I profound to make slaughter, <sup>||</sup> though I <sup>am</sup> <sup>10</sup>\*\*\* a rebuker of them all. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou hast committed whoredom, and Israel is defiled. <sup>4</sup> <sup>11</sup> Their doings will not suffer them <sup>||</sup> They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for <sup>n</sup>the spirit

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 1. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Deut. 23. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 1, 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Amos 4. 4, 5.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 15 & 12. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 8 & 10. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 8 & 1 Kin. 12. 29 & Amos 1. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 4. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 9. 9 & 10. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 18. 25.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 12 & ch. 5. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Matt. 15. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Deut. 19. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 4. 11 & 51. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Zech. 5. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 29.  
<sup>aa</sup> Dent. 28. 33.  
<sup>ab</sup> Amos 4. 1.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 11 (for mg.).  
<sup>ad</sup> Joel 1. 2.  
<sup>ae</sup> Amos 3. 1.  
<sup>af</sup> Mic. 1. 2.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Job 13. 28.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 9 & 9. 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 5, 6.  
<sup>aj</sup> Judg. 4. 6.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 15.  
<sup>al</sup> ch. 7. 11 & 8. 9.  
<sup>am</sup> & 12. 1.  
<sup>an</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 19.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 9 & Isai. 29. 15.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Ps. 50. 21.  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. Amos 3. 2.  
<sup>as</sup> & 5. 12.  
<sup>at</sup> See ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>au</sup> ch. 13. 7.  
<sup>av</sup> Cp. Mic. 5. 8.  
<sup>aw</sup> Cp. Isai. 59. 2.  
<sup>ax</sup> ch. 4. 12.  
<sup>ay</sup> Cp. Jer. 29. 10-12.  
<sup>az</sup> & Ezek. 6. 9.  
<sup>ba</sup> See Lev. 26. 40-42.

of whoredom is <sup>12</sup> within them, and they <sup>know not</sup> the LORD. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>a</sup> the <sup>13</sup> pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore <sup>Israel and shall</sup> Ephraim shall stumble in their iniquity; <sup>b</sup> Judah also shall <sup>stumble</sup> fall with them. <sup>6</sup> They shall go <sup>c</sup> with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; <sup>d</sup> but they shall not find <sup>him:</sup> him; <sup>e</sup> he hath withdrawn himself from them. <sup>7</sup> <sup>h</sup> They have dealt treacherously against the <sup>LORD:</sup> LORD: for they have <sup>14</sup> borne <sup>begotten</sup> strange children: now shall <sup>15</sup> the new moon <sup>a</sup> devour them with their <sup>16</sup> fields. <sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup> Blow ye the cornet in <sup>n</sup> Gibeah, and the trumpet in <sup>o</sup> Ramah: sound an alarm at <sup>p</sup> Beth-aven; <sup>17</sup> behind thee, O Benjamin. <sup>9</sup> Ephraim shall become a desolation in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be. <sup>10</sup> The princes of Judah <sup>are</sup> like <sup>t</sup> them that remove the <sup>land:</sup> bound: <sup>therefore</sup> I will pour out my wrath upon them like water. <sup>11</sup> Ephraim is <sup>10</sup> oppressed, he is crushed in judgement; <sup>oppressed and broken in judgment,</sup> because he <sup>was content</sup> <sup>2</sup> to walk <sup>after</sup> <sup>18</sup> the <sup>commandment.</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>19</sup> Therefore <sup>am I</sup> <sup>will I be</sup> unto Ephraim <sup>z</sup> as a moth, and to the house of Judah <sup>z</sup> as <sup>||</sup> rottenness. <sup>13</sup> When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah <sup>saw</sup> his wound, then went Ephraim <sup>e</sup> to the <sup>Assyria,</sup> Assyria, and sent <sup>ss</sup> to <sup>20</sup> king Jareb: <sup>a</sup> but he is not able to <sup>yet could he not</sup> heal you, neither shall he <sup>cure you of</sup> <sup>b</sup> your wound. <sup>14</sup> For I will be unto <sup>j</sup> Ephraim <sup>k</sup> as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of <sup>j</sup> Judah: <sup>i</sup> I, even I, will tear and go away; I will <sup>carry off,</sup> <sup>take away,</sup> and there shall be none to deliver. <sup>15</sup> <sup>o</sup> I will <sup>none shall rescue him.</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, daughters in law <sup>2</sup> Or, become guilty <sup>3</sup> Or, Their carouse is over <sup>4</sup> Or, they are given up to love; her rulers are a shame <sup>5</sup> Heb. shields. <sup>6</sup> Or, skirts <sup>7</sup> Or, as otherwise read, their altars shall be put to shame <sup>8</sup> Or, against you is the judgement <sup>9</sup> Or, in corruption <sup>10</sup> Heb. a rebuke. <sup>11</sup> Or, They will not frame their doings <sup>12</sup> Or, in the midst of <sup>13</sup> Or, excellency <sup>14</sup> Or, begotten <sup>15</sup> Or, a month <sup>16</sup> Heb. portions. <sup>17</sup> Or, After thee, Benjamin! See Judg. 5. 14. <sup>18</sup> The Sept. and Syriac have, vanity. <sup>19</sup> Or, And I was <sup>20</sup> Or, a king that should contend.  
A.V. \* Or, Shall I not, &c. † Or, be punished. ‡ Heb. is gone. § Heb. shields. || Or, and, &c. \*\* Heb. a correction. †† Heb. They will not give. Or, Their doings will not suffer them. ‡‡ Or, a worm. §§ Or, to the king of Jareb: or, to the king that should plead.



go and return to my place, \*till they <sup>1</sup>acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: <sup>b</sup>in their affliction they will seek me <sup>2</sup>earnestly.  
early.

**6** <sup>1</sup>Come, and let us <sup>d</sup>return unto the LORD: for <sup>f</sup>he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and <sup>h</sup>he will bind us up. <sup>2</sup>After two days <sup>i</sup>will he revive us: <sup>on</sup>in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live <sup>before</sup>him. <sup>3</sup>And <sup>l</sup>let us know, <sup>let</sup>us follow on to know the LORD: <sup>o</sup>his going forth is <sup>sure</sup>prepared as the morning: and he shall come unto us <sup>as</sup>the rain, as <sup>r</sup>the latter <sup>rain</sup>that watereth <sup>and</sup>former rain unto the earth.

<sup>4</sup>**O** <sup>t</sup>Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? **O** <sup>t</sup>Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for <sup>u</sup>your <sup>3</sup>goodness is <sup>was</sup>a morning cloud, and <sup>was</sup>the dew that goeth early away. <sup>5</sup>Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them <sup>by</sup>the words of my mouth: <sup>4</sup>and thy <sup>judgements</sup>judgments are as the light that goeth forth. <sup>6</sup>For <sup>2</sup>I <sup>desire</sup>desired <sup>3</sup>mercy, and not sacrifice; and <sup>a</sup>the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. <sup>7</sup>But <sup>d</sup>they <sup>5</sup>like <sup>Adam</sup>men <sup>e</sup>have transgressed the covenant: <sup>f</sup>there have they dealt treacherously against me. <sup>8</sup><sup>h</sup>Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, <sup>it is</sup>stained with blood. <sup>9</sup><sup>7</sup>And as troops of robbers <sup>k</sup>wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way <sup>toward</sup>Shechem: <sup>yea,</sup>they have committed <sup>for</sup>commit <sup>11</sup>lewdness. <sup>10</sup>In the house of Israel I have seen an horrible thing: <sup>p</sup>there <sup>whoredom</sup>is found in Ephraim, <sup>2</sup>Israel is defiled.

<sup>11</sup>Also, **O** <sup>9</sup>Judah, <sup>there is</sup>an harvest <sup>he hath</sup>set an

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 126. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Job 42. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 26. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jer. 23. 13.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 7, 8.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 2.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 26.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 71. 20.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 27, 44.

<sup>j</sup> John 2. 22

<sup>k</sup> 20. 9

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 9. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Prov. 5. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 90. 8.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 32.

<sup>o</sup> Mic. 5. 2.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Sec ch. 6. 10.

<sup>r</sup> Joel 2. 23.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 10, 11.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 15

<sup>v</sup> 5. 5

<sup>w</sup> 8. 14

<sup>x</sup> 10. 11

<sup>y</sup> 11. 12

<sup>z</sup> 12. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 5. 9—14.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Jer. 2. 2 (for mg.).

<sup>v</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Jer. 23. 29.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Heb. 4. 12.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Cited Matt. 9. 13

<sup>z</sup> 12. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 20.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 4.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 15. 10, 14, 25, 30.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen. 3. 11

<sup>e</sup> Job 31. 33

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 5. 14.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Deut. 17. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 106. 35.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 7.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 4. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 1

<sup>k</sup> & 7. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 42. 25.

<sup>m</sup> Josh. 24. 1.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 9. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 3

<sup>q</sup> 7. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 2,

<sup>r</sup> 12. 14

<sup>r</sup> & 9. 10.

<sup>q</sup> See ver. 4

<sup>r</sup> See Joel 3. 13.

appointed <sup>for</sup>thee, when <sup>a</sup>I <sup>bring</sup>again <sup>harvest</sup>returned the captivity of my people.

<sup>1</sup><sup>c</sup>When I would <sup>have</sup>healed <sup>is</sup>the iniquity of Ephraim <sup>was</sup>discovered,

and the <sup>11</sup>wickedness of <sup>Samaria</sup>: <sup>Samaria</sup>: for <sup>9</sup>they commit <sup>falsehood</sup>: <sup>Samaria</sup>: and the thief <sup>entereth</sup>in, and the troop of robbers <sup>8</sup>spoileth without.

<sup>2</sup>And they <sup>\*</sup>consider not in their hearts that <sup>j</sup>I remember all their wickedness: now <sup>have</sup>their own doings beset them about; <sup>m</sup>they are before my face. <sup>3</sup><sup>n</sup>They make <sup>n</sup>the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies. <sup>4</sup><sup>q</sup>They are all adulterers; they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth to stir the fire, from the kneading of the dough until it be leavened. <sup>5</sup><sup>On</sup>the day of <sup>our</sup>king the princes <sup>made</sup>themselves sick <sup>with</sup>the heat of wine; <sup>him</sup>he stretched out his hand with scorners. <sup>6</sup>For they have <sup>11</sup>made ready their heart like an oven, whiles <sup>v</sup>they lie in wait: <sup>12</sup>their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. <sup>7</sup>They are all hot as an oven, and <sup>devour</sup>have devoured their judges; all <sup>b</sup>their kings <sup>c</sup>are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me.

<sup>8</sup>Ephraim, he <sup>mixeth</sup>hath mixed himself among the <sup>peoples</sup>people; Ephraim is a cake not turned. <sup>9</sup><sup>i</sup>Strangers have devoured his strength, and <sup>he</sup>knoweth <sup>it</sup>not: yea, gray hairs are <sup>13</sup>here and there upon him, and <sup>he</sup>knoweth <sup>it</sup>not.

<sup>10</sup>And <sup>n</sup>the <sup>14</sup>pride of Israel doth testify to his face: <sup>yet</sup>and they have not returned unto the LORD their God, nor sought him for all this. <sup>11</sup>And Ephraim is like a silly dove

appointed <sup>for</sup>thee, when <sup>a</sup>I <sup>bring</sup>again <sup>harvest</sup>returned the captivity of my people.

<sup>1</sup><sup>c</sup>When I would <sup>have</sup>healed <sup>is</sup>the iniquity of Ephraim <sup>was</sup>discovered,

and the <sup>11</sup>wickedness of <sup>Samaria</sup>: <sup>Samaria</sup>: for <sup>9</sup>they commit <sup>falsehood</sup>: <sup>Samaria</sup>: and the thief <sup>entereth</sup>in, and the troop of robbers <sup>8</sup>spoileth without.

<sup>2</sup>And they <sup>\*</sup>consider not in their hearts that <sup>j</sup>I remember all their wickedness: now <sup>have</sup>their own doings beset them about; <sup>m</sup>they are before my face. <sup>3</sup><sup>n</sup>They make <sup>n</sup>the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies. <sup>4</sup><sup>q</sup>They are all adulterers; they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth to stir the fire, from the kneading of the dough until it be leavened. <sup>5</sup><sup>On</sup>the day of <sup>our</sup>king the princes <sup>made</sup>themselves sick <sup>with</sup>the heat of wine; <sup>him</sup>he stretched out his hand with scorners. <sup>6</sup>For they have <sup>11</sup>made ready their heart like an oven, whiles <sup>v</sup>they lie in wait: <sup>12</sup>their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. <sup>7</sup>They are all hot as an oven, and <sup>devour</sup>have devoured their judges; all <sup>b</sup>their kings <sup>c</sup>are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me.

<sup>8</sup>Ephraim, he <sup>mixeth</sup>hath mixed himself among the <sup>peoples</sup>people; Ephraim is a cake not turned. <sup>9</sup><sup>i</sup>Strangers have devoured his strength, and <sup>he</sup>knoweth <sup>it</sup>not: yea, gray hairs are <sup>13</sup>here and there upon him, and <sup>he</sup>knoweth <sup>it</sup>not.

<sup>10</sup>And <sup>n</sup>the <sup>14</sup>pride of Israel doth testify to his face: <sup>yet</sup>and they have not returned unto the LORD their God, nor sought him for all this. <sup>11</sup>And Ephraim is like a silly dove

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, have borne their guilt and my judgement goeth forth as the light. <sup>2</sup> Or, earnestly, saying, <sup>3</sup> Or, kindness <sup>4</sup> According to some ancient versions, <sup>5</sup> Or, men <sup>6</sup> Or, And <sup>7</sup> Or, as robbers lying in wait, so &c. <sup>8</sup> Or, maketh a raid <sup>9</sup> According to many ancient versions, began to be heated with wine. <sup>10</sup> Or, him <sup>11</sup> Heb. brought near. <sup>12</sup> According to some ancient versions, their anger. <sup>13</sup> Heb. sprinkled. <sup>14</sup> Or, excellency

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. till they be guilty. <sup>†</sup> Or, mercy, or, kindness. <sup>†</sup> Or, that thy judgments might be, &c. <sup>†</sup> Or, like Adam. <sup>†</sup> Or, cunning for blood. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. with one shoulder, or, to Shechem. <sup>††</sup> Or, enormity. <sup>††</sup> Heb. evil. <sup>††</sup> Heb. stripped. <sup>††</sup> Heb. say not to. <sup>††</sup> Or, the raiser will cease. <sup>††</sup> Or, from waking. <sup>††</sup> Or, with heat through wine. <sup>††</sup> Or, applied. <sup>(\*)</sup> Heb. sprinkled.



<sup>a</sup>without <sup>1</sup>understanding <sup>heart</sup>: they call unto <sup>b</sup>Egypt, they go to <sup>c</sup>Assyria. <sup>12</sup> When they shall go, <sup>d</sup>I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the <sup>heaven</sup>: <sup>h</sup>I will chastise them, <sup>2</sup>as their congregation hath heard. <sup>13</sup> Woe unto them! for they have <sup>wandered</sup> from me; <sup>destruction</sup> unto them! <sup>for</sup> because they have <sup>trespaced</sup> against me: <sup>though</sup> I <sup>would</sup> redeem them, yet <sup>they</sup> have spoken lies against me. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>they</sup> have not cried unto me with their heart, <sup>but</sup> when <sup>they</sup> howl upon their beds: <sup>3</sup> they assemble themselves for corn and wine, <sup>and</sup> they rebel against me. <sup>15</sup> Though <sup>i</sup>I <sup>have</sup> taught <sup>bound</sup> and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me. <sup>16</sup> They <sup>w</sup>return, but not to <sup>him</sup> that is on high; they are <sup>v</sup>like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for <sup>a</sup>the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision <sup>b</sup>in the land of Egypt.

**8** <sup>15</sup> Set <sup>d</sup>the trumpet to <sup>t</sup>thy mouth. <sup>As an eagle he cometh</sup> He shall come as an eagle against the house of the <sup>LORD</sup>: <sup>because</sup> <sup>h</sup>they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law. <sup>2</sup> They <sup>Israel</sup> shall cry unto me, <sup>i</sup>My God, we <sup>Israel</sup> know thee. <sup>3</sup> Israel hath cast off <sup>that</sup> the <sup>which is</sup> good: the enemy shall pursue him. <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup>They have set up kings, <sup>o</sup>but not by <sup>me</sup>: <sup>6</sup> <sup>p</sup>they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off. <sup>5</sup> <sup>He</sup> Thy hath cast off thy calf, O Samaria: calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: <sup>t</sup>how long will it be ere they

a ch. 4. 11.

b Cp. ch.

12. 1

&amp; 2 Kin. 17. 4.

c See

ch. 5. 13.

d See

Ezek. 12. 13.

e ch. 10. 5, 6.

Cp. 1 Kin. 12.

23.

f Cp. Mic. 1.

6, 7.

g Cp. ch. 10.

12, 13.

h ch. 10. 10.

i See Lev.

26. 14-39

&amp; Deut. 28.

15-68.

j ch. 9. 12.

k Cp. ch.

7. 9.

l 2 Kin.

17. 6.

m ch. 13. 14.

n Jer. 22. 28.

o Cp. ch. 11.

37.

q See

ch. 5. 13.

r Cp. Jer.

2. 24.

s Cp. Amos

6. 4, 5.

t Cp. ch.

11. 3.

u Cp. ch. 4.

7, 10.

v See

Ezek. 26. 7.

w Cp. ch.

6. 1.

x ch. 10. 1

&amp; 12. 11.

y Ps 78. 57.

z Cp. Deut.

4. 6, 8.

a Ps. 73. 9.

b ch. 9. 3.

c Jer. 7. 21.

Cp. Amos 4. 4.

d ch. 5. 8.

e See

Lev. 23. 40.

f ch. 9. 9.

g Amos 8. 7.

h ch. 9. 3.

Deut. 28. 68.

Cp. ch. 11. 5.

i ch. 6. 7.

j See

ch. 6. 4.

k Isai. 17. 7.

l Cp. Amos

5. 11.

m See Matt.

7. 21-23.

n Amos 2. 5.

o ch. 7. 7.

p Kin. 12. 20.

q Cp. 2 Chr.

13. 5.

r Cp. ch. 7. 7

(for mg.).

s ch. 1. 2.

t ch. 2. 5.

Jer. 44. 17.

u Cp. ch.

2. 9.

v Cp. Jer.

13. 27.

attain to innocency? <sup>6</sup> For from Israel <sup>is even this</sup>; the workman <sup>was it also</sup>; made it, and <sup>therefore</sup> it is <sup>no</sup> God: <sup>yea</sup>, but <sup>e</sup>the calf of Samaria <sup>shall be</sup> broken in pieces. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>they</sup> they <sup>sow</sup> have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: <sup>he</sup> <sup>it</sup> hath no standing corn; the <sup>blade</sup> <sup>shall</sup> yield no meal; if so be it yield, the <sup>strangers</sup> shall swallow it up. <sup>8</sup> <sup>i</sup>Israel is swallowed up: now <sup>are they</sup> shall they be among the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>Gentiles</sup> as <sup>a</sup> vessel wherein is no pleasure. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>they</sup> they are gone up to Assyria, <sup>like</sup> a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired <sup>lovers</sup>. <sup>10</sup> Yea, though they <sup>hire</sup> have hired among the nations, now will I gather them; and <sup>they</sup> they <sup>begin</sup> to be <sup>shall</sup> diminished by reason of the burden of the <sup>king</sup> of princes. <sup>11</sup> Because Ephraim <sup>hath</sup> multiplied <sup>made many</sup> altars to sin, altars <sup>have been</sup> unto him to sin. <sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup>Though <sup>i</sup>I write for him <sup>my law in ten</sup> the great things <sup>thousand precepts</sup>, they <sup>are</sup> were counted as a strange thing. <sup>13</sup> <sup>As</sup> They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, <sup>they</sup> they sacrifice flesh and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: <sup>now</sup> now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their <sup>sins</sup>; <sup>they</sup> they shall return to Egypt. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>i</sup>Israel hath forgotten <sup>his</sup> Maker, and <sup>built</sup> <sup>palaces</sup> buildeth temples; and <sup>i</sup>Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but <sup>m</sup>I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the <sup>castles</sup> thereof. <sup>1</sup> Rejoice not, O Israel, <sup>for</sup> for joy, <sup>like the peoples</sup>; <sup>as other people</sup>: <sup>15</sup> <sup>q</sup>for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, <sup>r</sup>thou hast loved <sup>hire</sup> <sup>upon</sup> every cornfloor. <sup>2</sup> <sup>s</sup>The <sup>threshing-floor</sup> and the <sup>wine</sup> press shall not feed them, and <sup>s</sup>the new wine shall fail in her.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. heart. <sup>2</sup> Or, when the report cometh to their congregation. <sup>3</sup> According to some ancient authorities, they cut themselves. <sup>4</sup> Or, chastened them. <sup>5</sup> Or, The trumpet to thy month! As an eagle against the house of the Lord! <sup>6</sup> Or, they have removed them. <sup>7</sup> Or, it hath no stalk. <sup>8</sup> Heb. loves. <sup>9</sup> Or, as otherwise read, shall sorrow a little or, for a little while. <sup>10</sup> See Is. 10. 8. Many ancient authorities have, king and princes. <sup>11</sup> Or, I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they do. <sup>12</sup> Or, temples. <sup>13</sup> Or, palaces. <sup>14</sup> Or, unto exultation. <sup>15</sup> Or, that. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. spoil. <sup>†</sup> Or, chastened. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. the roof of thy month. <sup>§</sup> Or, standing corn. <sup>¶</sup> Heb. loves. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, begin. <sup>††</sup> Or, in a little while. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, In the sacrifices of mine offerings they, do. <sup>§§</sup> Or, in, do. <sup>¶¶</sup> Or, wineful.







calves of <sup>a</sup>Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and <sup>1\*</sup>the priests thereof that rejoiced <sup>over</sup> on it, for <sup>c</sup>the glory thereof, because it is departed from it. <sup>6 f</sup>It <sup>also shall be</sup> shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to <sup>h</sup>king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed <sup>i</sup>of his own counsel. <sup>7 2</sup>As <sup>for</sup> Samaria, <sup>j</sup>her king is cut <sup>off</sup> as the <sup>3</sup>foam upon <sup>†</sup>the water. <sup>8</sup>The high places also of <sup>a</sup>Aven, <sup>m</sup>the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: <sup>n</sup>the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and <sup>r</sup>they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us. <sup>9</sup>O Israel, thou hast sinned <sup>4</sup>from <sup>u</sup>the days of Gibeah: <sup>5</sup>there they stood; <sup>6</sup>that stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity <sup>should</sup> did not overtake them in Gibeah. <sup>10</sup><sup>v</sup>When it is my desire, <sup>†</sup>I will chastise them; and the <sup>peoples</sup> shall be gathered against them, <sup>†</sup>when they are <sup>7</sup>bound <sup>8</sup>to <sup>d</sup>their two transgressions. bind themselves in <sup>furrows</sup>. <sup>11</sup>And Ephraim <sup>is as</sup> is an heifer that is taught, <sup>and</sup> that loveth to tread out <sup>the corn</sup>; but I have passed over upon <sup>8</sup>her fair neck: I will <sup>set a rider on</sup> make Ephraim to ride; <sup>k</sup>Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods. <sup>12 m</sup>Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap <sup>according to</sup> in mercy; <sup>o</sup>break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and <sup>p</sup>rain righteousness upon you. <sup>13 r</sup>Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of <sup>10</sup>lies: <sup>for</sup> because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 17. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 46. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Deut. 7. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 30.  
<sup>p</sup> Amos 8. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Cited Matt. 2. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 4. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> Mal. 1. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Luke 23. 30.  
<sup>w</sup> Rev. 6. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 19.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Is. 1. 2.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 15.  
<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 1. 31.  
<sup>ac</sup> ch. 9. 9.  
<sup>ad</sup> Ex. 15. 26.  
<sup>ae</sup> Jer. 31. 3.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. John 6. 44 & 12. 32.  
<sup>ag</sup> Lev. 26. 13.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Ex. 32. 34.  
<sup>ai</sup> z. ch. 7. 12.  
<sup>aj</sup> See Ps. 78. 24-29.  
<sup>ak</sup> b Cp. ch. 8. 13.  
<sup>al</sup> c Cp. ch. 10. 3.  
<sup>am</sup> d Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 23.  
<sup>an</sup> e Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 13, 14.  
<sup>ao</sup> f Cp. ch. 4. 16.  
<sup>ap</sup> & 7. 16.  
<sup>aq</sup> g Cp. Jer. 48. 34 (mg.).  
<sup>ar</sup> h Cp. ch. 10. 14.  
<sup>as</sup> i Cp. Deut. 25. 4.  
<sup>at</sup> & 1 Cor. 9. 9.  
<sup>au</sup> & 1 Tim. 5. 18.  
<sup>av</sup> j ch. 10. 6.  
<sup>aw</sup> k See ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>ax</sup> l ch. 14. 4.  
<sup>ay</sup> m Cp. ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>az</sup> & Gal. 6. 8.  
<sup>ba</sup> n Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>bb</sup> o Jer. 4. 3.  
<sup>bc</sup> p Isai. 45. 8.  
<sup>bd</sup> q Cp. Gen. 19. 24, 25.  
<sup>be</sup> & Jer. 49. 18 & 50. 40.  
<sup>bf</sup> & Amos 4. 11 & Jude 7.  
<sup>bg</sup> r Cp. ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>bh</sup> s Gen. 14. 8.  
<sup>bi</sup> Deut. 29. 23.  
<sup>bj</sup> t Cp. Deut. 32. 36.

<sup>14</sup> Therefore <sup>b</sup>shall a tumult arise <sup>11</sup>among thy <sup>12</sup>people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as <sup>d</sup>Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: <sup>e</sup>the mother was dashed in pieces <sup>with</sup> upon her children. <sup>15 13</sup>So shall <sup>g</sup>Beth-el do unto you because of <sup>your</sup> great wickedness: <sup>at</sup> in a daybreak <sup>in a morning</sup> shall the king of Israel <sup>be</sup> utterly be cut off.

<sup>1 k</sup>When Israel was a **II** child, then <sup>†</sup>I loved him, and <sup>n</sup>called <sup>o</sup>my son out of Egypt. <sup>2 q</sup>As they called them, so they went from them: <sup>s</sup>they sacrificed unto <sup>the</sup> Baalim, and burned incense to graven images. <sup>3</sup> Yet <sup>†</sup>I taught Ephraim to go; <sup>†</sup>I taught Ephraim also to go, <sup>took</sup> on my arms; but they <sup>taking</sup> them by their arms; but they knew not that <sup>v</sup>I healed them. <sup>4 w</sup>I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of <sup>love</sup>; and <sup>x</sup>I was to them as they that <sup>\*\*</sup>take off the yoke on their jaws, and <sup>a</sup>I laid meat <sup>before</sup> unto them. <sup>5 b</sup>He shall not return into the land of Egypt; but <sup>c</sup>the Assyrian shall be his king, <sup>e</sup>because <sup>f</sup>they refused to return. <sup>6 h</sup>And the sword shall <sup>15</sup>fall upon <sup>abide on</sup> his cities, and shall consume his <sup>bars,</sup> branches, and devour <sup>them</sup>, <sup>j</sup>because of their own counsels. <sup>7</sup> And my people are bent <sup>l</sup>to backsliding from me: though <sup>n</sup>they <sup>call</sup> called them to <sup>him</sup> that <sup>is on high,</sup> <sup>††</sup>none at all <sup>will</sup> would <sup>16</sup>exalt <sup>him</sup>. <sup>8</sup> How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? <sup>how</sup> shall I deliver thee, Israel? <sup>q</sup>how shall I make thee <sup>s</sup>as Admah? <sup>how</sup> shall I set thee <sup>s</sup>as Zeboim? <sup>†</sup>mine heart is turned within me, my <sup>compassions</sup> are kindled together. <sup>9</sup> I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. Chemarim. See 2 Kings 23. 5.

<sup>5</sup> Or, there have they continued

<sup>9</sup> Or, teach you righteousness

unto you at Beth-el

<sup>10</sup> Or, faithlessness

<sup>11</sup> Heb. he took them on his arms.

<sup>13</sup> Or, rage against

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the face of the water.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the beauty of her neck.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Samaria is cut off with her king

<sup>6</sup> Or, shall not the battle ... (Gibeah)

<sup>11</sup> Or, against

<sup>15</sup> Or, rage against

<sup>†</sup> Or, when I shall bind them for their two transgressions.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. the evil of your evil.

<sup>3</sup> Or, twigs

<sup>7</sup> Or, yoked

<sup>8</sup> Or, for

<sup>13</sup> Or, So shall it be done

<sup>16</sup> Or, lift himself up

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. lift up.



to destroy Ephraim: <sup>a</sup>for I am God, and not man; <sup>c</sup>the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not <sup>1</sup>enter into the city.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>They shall walk after the

LORD, <sup>g</sup>who LORD: he shall roar like a lion: for when he shall roar, and then the children shall come trembling <sup>i</sup>from the west.

<sup>11</sup> They shall come trembling as a bird <sup>k</sup>out of Egypt, and <sup>l</sup>as a dove <sup>n</sup>out of the land of Assyria: and I will make them to dwell <sup>place</sup>in their houses, saith the LORD.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>p</sup>Ephraim <sup>a</sup>compasseth me about with <sup>falsehood</sup>lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: <sup>2</sup><sup>t</sup>but <sup>p</sup>Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful <sup>\*</sup>with the <sup>Holy One</sup>saints.

<sup>1</sup>Ephraim feedeth on wind, **I2** and followeth after <sup>z</sup>the east wind: he continually

multiplieth <sup>q</sup>lies and desolation; and <sup>c</sup>they do make a covenant with <sup>Assyria</sup>the Assyrians, and <sup>d</sup>oil is carried into Egypt. <sup>2</sup><sup>f</sup>The LORD hath

also a controversy with Judah, and will <sup>3</sup><sup>t</sup>punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him. <sup>3</sup><sup>i</sup>In the womb he

brother by the <sup>heel</sup>heel; and in his <sup>4</sup>manhood <sup>k</sup>he <sup>5</sup><sup>t</sup>had power with God: <sup>4</sup>yea, <sup>k</sup>he had power

over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication

unto him: <sup>n</sup>he found him <sup>at</sup>in Beth-el, and there he spake with us; <sup>5</sup><sup>e</sup>even the LORD, the

God of hosts; <sup>p</sup>the LORD is his memorial. <sup>6</sup>Therefore <sup>q</sup>turn

thou to thy God: <sup>s</sup>keep mercy and <sup>judgement</sup>judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

<sup>7</sup><sup>7</sup>He is <sup>8</sup><sup>s</sup>a trafficker, <sup>v</sup>the balances of deceit are in his hand: he

<sup>t</sup>ch. 6. 4. <sup>u</sup> See Ps. 1. 4.

<sup>a</sup> See Num. 23. 19.

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 2. 2.

<sup>c</sup> See Isai. 12. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Zech. 11. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Rev. 3. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Deut. 29. 19.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 31. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 25. 30.

<sup>j</sup> Joel 3. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Amos 1. 2.

<sup>l</sup> h ch. 13. 4.

<sup>m</sup> i Isai. 11. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Zech. 8. 7.

<sup>o</sup> j See Lev. 23. 39—43.

<sup>p</sup> & Neh. 8. 14

<sup>q</sup> —18.

<sup>r</sup> k See ch. 8. 13.

<sup>s</sup> l Isai. 60. 8.

<sup>t</sup> m Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 13.

<sup>u</sup> [Ch. 12. 1 in Heb.]

<sup>v</sup> n Zech. 10. 6, 10.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 3.

<sup>x</sup> o Cp. Joel 2. 28.

<sup>y</sup> p See ch. 6. 4.

<sup>z</sup> q Cp. ch. 7. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> r ch. 6. 8.

<sup>ab</sup> s ch. 4. 15.

<sup>ac</sup> & 9. 15.

<sup>ad</sup> t Cp. ch. 6. 4 (for mg.).

<sup>ae</sup> u ch. 8. 11.

<sup>af</sup> v ch. 10. 4.

<sup>ag</sup> w Gen. 28. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> x Cp. Deut. 26. 5 (mg.).

<sup>ai</sup> y Gen. 29.

<sup>aj</sup> z Cp. ch. 13.

<sup>ak</sup> 15.

<sup>al</sup> & Jer. 18. 17.

<sup>am</sup> a Cp. Deut. 18. 15.

<sup>an</sup> b Ex. 12. 50.

<sup>ao</sup> 51. Ps. 77. 20.

<sup>ap</sup> See Isai. 63. 11—14.

<sup>aq</sup> c See ch. 5. 13.

<sup>ar</sup> d Cp. ch. 7.

<sup>as</sup> 11

<sup>at</sup> & 2 Kin. 17. 4.

<sup>au</sup> e 2 Kin. 17.

<sup>av</sup> 17.

<sup>aw</sup> f See ch. 4. 1.

<sup>ax</sup> g See ch. 4. 2.

<sup>ay</sup> h ver. 2.

<sup>az</sup> i Gen. 25. 26.

<sup>ba</sup> Cp. Gen. 27.

<sup>bb</sup> 36.

<sup>bc</sup> j Cp. Amos 6. 13.

<sup>bd</sup> k Gen. 32. 28

<sup>be</sup> & mg.

<sup>bf</sup> l See ch. 11. 2.

<sup>bg</sup> m ch. 2. 8.

<sup>bh</sup> n Gen. 28.

<sup>bi</sup> 12, 19

<sup>bj</sup> & 35. 9, 10, 15.

<sup>bk</sup> o Cp. Ps. 115. 4 & Isai. 40. 19, 20.

<sup>bl</sup> p Ex. 3. 15.

<sup>bm</sup> q ch. 14. 1, 2.

<sup>bn</sup> Joel 2. 12, 13.

<sup>bo</sup> r Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 18 & Job 31. 26, 27.

<sup>bp</sup> s Cp. Mic. 6. 8.

<sup>bq</sup> v Amos 8. 5.

loveth <sup>b</sup>to <sup>9</sup>oppress. <sup>8</sup> And

Ephraim said, <sup>Surely</sup><sup>d</sup>I am become

rich, I have found me <sup>wealth</sup>out substance:

<sup>\*\*</sup>in all my labours <sup>c</sup>they shall find

in me none iniquity <sup>††</sup>that were sin.

<sup>9</sup> But <sup>a</sup>I am

And I <sup>that am</sup> the LORD thy God

from the land of <sup>Egypt</sup>Egypt; I will

yet again make thee <sup>j</sup>to dwell in

tents, as in the days of the

tabernacles, as in the days of the

solemn feast. <sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup>I have also

spoken <sup>unto</sup>by the prophets, and I

have multiplied <sup>v</sup>visions; and <sup>10</sup>by the

ministry of the prophets have I used similitudes.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>††</sup>Is Gilead iniquity? they are altogether

vanity; <sup>††</sup>in Gilead they sacrifice bullocks:

vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea,

<sup>u</sup>their altars <sup>11</sup>are as heaps <sup>v</sup>in

the furrows of the <sup>field</sup>fields. <sup>12</sup> And

<sup>w</sup>Jacob fled into the <sup>field of</sup>field of <sup>z</sup>Aram,

and Israel <sup>y</sup>served for a wife,

and for a wife he kept <sup>sheep</sup>sheep.

<sup>13</sup> And by <sup>a</sup>a prophet <sup>b</sup>the LORD

brought Israel <sup>up</sup>out of Egypt,

and by a prophet was he <sup>12</sup>pre-

served. <sup>14</sup> <sup>e</sup>Ephraim hath provoked

to anger <sup>ss</sup>most bitterly: there-

fore shall <sup>g</sup>his blood be left upon

him, <sup>h</sup>and his reproach shall his

Lord return unto him.

<sup>1</sup> When Ephraim <sup>13</sup>spake,

**I3** there was trembling; <sup>j</sup>he exalted

himself in <sup>Israel</sup>Israel; but when

he <sup>14</sup>offended <sup>i</sup>in Baal, he died.

<sup>2</sup> And now <sup>†</sup>they sin more and

more, and <sup>m</sup>have made them

molten images of their silver,

even <sup>and</sup>idols according to their own

understanding, <sup>o</sup>all of <sup>them</sup>it

the work of the craftsmen: they say

of them, Let <sup>15</sup><sup>†</sup>the men that

sacrifice <sup>q</sup>kiss the calves. <sup>3</sup> There-

fore they shall be <sup>t</sup>as the morn-

ing cloud, and <sup>t</sup>as the <sup>dew</sup>dew that

passeth <sup>early</sup>away, <sup>u</sup>as the chaff

that is driven with the whirl-

wind out of the <sup>threshing-floor</sup>floor, and

<sup>13</sup> Mic. 6. 11. Cp. Prov. 11. 1 & 20. 23.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, come in wrath visit upon. <sup>4</sup> Or, strength. <sup>5</sup> Or, strove. <sup>6</sup> Or, for the Lord is the God of hosts. <sup>7</sup> Or, As for Canaan, the &c. <sup>8</sup> Or, a Canaanite Heb. Canaan. <sup>9</sup> Or, defraud. <sup>10</sup> Heb. by the hand. <sup>11</sup> Or, shall be. <sup>12</sup> Or, kept. <sup>13</sup> Or, spake with trembling &c. <sup>14</sup> Or, became guilty. <sup>15</sup> Or, the sacrificers of men.   
A.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, with the most holy. <sup>†</sup> Heb. visit upon. <sup>††</sup> Heb. was a prince, or, behaved himself princely. <sup>†††</sup> Or, Canaan. <sup>††††</sup> Heb. which. <sup>†††††</sup> Or, the sacrificers of men. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, all my labours suffice me not: he shall have punishment of iniquity in whom is sin. <sup>††††††</sup> Heb. bloods. <sup>†††††††</sup> Heb. they add to sin.



as the smoke out of the chimney.  
 4 Yet <sup>c</sup>I am the LORD thy God from the land of <sup>Egypt</sup>; and <sup>d</sup>thou shalt know no god but me, and <sup>f</sup>beside me there is no saviour. <sup>5</sup> I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of <sup>\*</sup>great drought.  
 6 <sup>j</sup>According to their pasture, so were they filled; <sup>l</sup>they were filled, and their heart was exalted; <sup>j</sup>therefore have they forgotten me. 7 Therefore <sup>I</sup> will be unto them as a lion: <sup>p</sup>as a leopard will I watch by the way: <sup>8</sup> I will meet them <sup>r</sup>as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart: and there will I devour them like a lion: <sup>††</sup> the wild beast shall tear them. 9 <sup>2</sup>It is thy destruction, O Israel, <sup>3</sup>that thou art against me, against <sup>w</sup>thy destroyed thyself; but in me <sup>†</sup>is thine help. <sup>10</sup> <sup>§</sup>I will be thy king: where <sup>is</sup> any king, that <sup>he</sup> may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom <sup>b</sup>thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? <sup>11</sup> <sup>c</sup>I have given thee a king in mine anger; and <sup>have</sup> taken him away in my wrath. 12 The iniquity of Ephraim is <sup>i</sup>bound up; his sin is <sup>†</sup>laid up in store. 13 <sup>k</sup>The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; <sup>4</sup>for it is time he should not <sup>tarry</sup> <sup>stay</sup> <sup>||</sup>long <sup>m</sup>in the place of the breaking forth of children. 14 <sup>o</sup>I will ransom them from <sup>\*\*</sup>the <sup>5</sup>power of <sup>6</sup>the grave; <sup>o</sup>I will redeem them from death: <sup>q</sup>O <sup>r</sup>death, <sup>7</sup>where are thy plagues? <sup>q</sup>O <sup>r</sup>grave, <sup>7</sup>where is thy destruction? <sup>s</sup>repentance shall be hid from mine eyes. 15 Though <sup>u</sup>he be fruitful among his brethren, <sup>v</sup>an east wind shall come, the <sup>8</sup>breath of the LORD <sup>coming</sup> shall come up from the

<sup>a</sup> See Ps. 68. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 17. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> See Ex. 20. 3.

[Ch. 14. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 43. 11 & 45. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> Deut. 2. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Hab. 1. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Kin. 18. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 12 & 10. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Deut. 8. 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Amos 1. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 1 & 12. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 3. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 5. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Sam. 17. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> Prov. 17. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 50. 13, 14 & 69. 30, 31.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 5. 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 26.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 16 & 31. 1.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 4 & 10. 3.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ver. 8. 1.  
<sup>af</sup> See Ps. 10. 14.  
<sup>ag</sup> 1 Sam. 8. 5, 19.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 22.  
<sup>ai</sup> Jer. 3. 22.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 1.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 11. 7.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 1.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 23.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 3.  
<sup>ao</sup> Job 14. 17.  
<sup>ap</sup> Isai. 27. 6.  
<sup>aq</sup> Isai. 13. 8.  
<sup>ar</sup> Thess. 5. 3.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. Ps. 92. 12.  
<sup>at</sup> Isai. 35. 2.  
<sup>au</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 3.  
<sup>av</sup> Ps. 52. 8.  
<sup>aw</sup> Isai. 25. 8 & 26. 19.  
<sup>ax</sup> Ezek. 37. 12.  
<sup>ay</sup> Ps. 91. 1.  
<sup>az</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 55.  
<sup>ba</sup> Cp. Ezek. 14. 21.  
<sup>bb</sup> Cp. Ezek. 9. 10.  
<sup>bc</sup> Cp. ver. 3 & Isai. 30. 22.  
<sup>bd</sup> Cp. Gen. 41. 52.

wilderness, <sup>b</sup>and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: <sup>9</sup>he shall spoil <sup>e</sup>the treasure of all <sup>††</sup>pleasant vessels. <sup>16</sup> Samaria <sup>h</sup>shall <sup>10</sup>bear her guilt; for <sup>i</sup>she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the <sup>sword</sup>; <sup>k</sup>their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and <sup>m</sup>their women with child shall be ripped up.

<sup>1</sup> O Israel, <sup>o</sup>return unto **14** the LORD thy God; for <sup>2</sup>thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. <sup>2</sup> Take with you words, and <sup>return</sup> unto the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and <sup>11</sup>accept <sup>†</sup>that which is good: <sup>12</sup> so will we <sup>††</sup>receive <sup>us</sup> graciously <sup>13</sup>as bullocks <sup>the offering of</sup> the calves of our lips. <sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup>Asshur shall not save us; <sup>x</sup>we will not ride upon horses: <sup>z</sup>neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are our gods*: for <sup>a</sup>in thee the fatherless findeth mercy. <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup>I <sup>d</sup>will heal <sup>e</sup>their backsliding, <sup>j</sup>I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup>I will be as the dew unto Israel: <sup>j</sup>he shall <sup>§§</sup>grow <sup>as</sup> blossom as the lily, and <sup>\*</sup>cast forth his roots <sup>as</sup> Lebanon. <sup>6</sup> His branches <sup>†</sup>shall spread, and his beauty shall be <sup>n</sup>as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon. <sup>7</sup> They that <sup>p</sup>dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive <sup>as</sup> the corn, and <sup>§§</sup>grow <sup>as</sup> blossom as the vine: <sup>15</sup> the <sup>†</sup>scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon. <sup>8</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>Ephraim <sup>shall</sup> say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have <sup>answered,</sup> <sup>heard him,</sup> and <sup>will</sup> regard <sup>observed</sup> him: I am like a green fir <sup>tree</sup>; <sup>from</sup> me is thy fruit found.

R.V. 1 Or, knowest 2 Or, Thou art destroyed, O Israel; for thou &c. 3 Or, for in me, in thy help— Or, but in me is thy help 4 Or, when it is time, he standeth not in &c. 5 Heb. hand. 6 Heb. Sheol. 7 Or, I will be 8 Or, wind 9 Or, it 10 Or, become desolate 11 Or, receive us 12 The Sept. and Syriac have, the fruit of our lips. 13 Or, his memorial 14 Or, O Ephraim, what &c. A.V. \* Heb. droughts. † Heb. the beast of the field. ‡ Heb. in thy help. § Rather, Where is thy king? King Hoshea being then in prison, 2 Kin. 17. 4. || Heb. a time. \*\* Heb. the hand. †† Heb. vessels of desire. ‡‡ Or, give good. §§ Or, blossom. \* Heb. strike. † Heb. shall go. ‡ Or, memorial.



<sup>9</sup> "Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 107. 43.  
Jer. 9. 12.  
Dan. 12. 10.  
John 8. 47.  
& 18. 37.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Prov.  
10. 29.  
& Luke 2. 34 & 2 Cor. 2. 16.

right, and <sup>b</sup>the just shall walk in them; <sup>b</sup>but the transgressors shall fall therein.

## JOEL.

<sup>1</sup> THE word of the LORD **I** that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup>Hear this, <sup>d</sup>ye old men, and give ear, <sup>d</sup>all ye inhabitants of the land. <sup>f</sup>Hath this been in your days, or <sup>even</sup> in the days of your fathers? <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>Tell ye your children of it, and <sup>let</sup> your children <sup>tell</sup> their children, and their children another generation. <sup>4</sup> \*That which <sup>1j</sup>the palmerworm hath left hath <sup>1k</sup>the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath <sup>1m</sup>the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath <sup>1o</sup>the caterpillar eaten. <sup>5</sup> Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and <sup>r</sup>howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of <sup>i</sup>the <sup>sweet</sup> <sup>new</sup> wine; for it is cut off from your mouth. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>u</sup>a nation is come up upon my land, <sup>u</sup>strong, and without number; <sup>u</sup>his number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the <sup>jaw</sup> <sup>cheek</sup> teeth of a great lion. <sup>7</sup> He hath laid my vine waste, and <sup>2†</sup>barked my <sup>v</sup>fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it <sup>3</sup>away; the branches thereof are made white. <sup>8</sup> Lament like a virgin <sup>a</sup>girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. <sup>9</sup> <sup>c</sup>The <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; <sup>p</sup>the priests, <sup>p</sup>the LORD's ministers,

<sup>a</sup> See  
Hos. 4. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Hos.  
2. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Hos.  
5. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jer.  
14. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps.  
78. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
Amos 4. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Amos  
7. 1.  
See Ex. 10. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Isai. 24. 11.  
Jer. 48. 33.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
Ps. 105. 34.  
Nah. 3. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 8  
& Jer. 4. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
Ps. 78. 46.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
Cp. Isai. 61. 6  
& Ezek. 45. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 8  
& Mic. 1. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai.  
24. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 9.  
ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 18.  
Isai. 49. 26.  
Amos 9. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 15.  
16.  
See 2 Chr.  
20. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Rev.  
9. 7, 8.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 1, 11,  
21.  
& 3. 14.  
Isai. 13. 6, 9.  
Jer. 46. 10.  
Ezek. 30. 2, 3.  
Amos 5. 18.  
Obad. 15.  
Zeph. 1. 14, 15.  
Zech. 14. 1.  
2 Pet. 3. 10.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 13.  
See 2 Sam. 3.  
31.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut.  
12. 6, 7  
& 16. 14, 15.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 13.  
ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Mal.  
2. 3.

mourn. <sup>10</sup> The field is wasted, <sup>a</sup>the land mourneth; for <sup>b</sup>the corn is <sup>wasted</sup> <sup>wasted</sup>; <sup>b</sup>the new wine is <sup>4†</sup>dried up, the oil languisheth. <sup>11</sup> <sup>5e</sup>Be <sup>ye</sup> ashamed, O ye <sup>husband-</sup> <sup>husband-</sup> men; howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; <sup>h</sup>for because the harvest of the field is perished. <sup>12</sup> The vine is <sup>4</sup>withered, <sup>dried up</sup>; and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, even all the trees of the <sup>field</sup> <sup>field</sup>, are withered: for because <sup>1j</sup>joy is <sup>4</sup>withered away from the sons of men. <sup>13</sup> <sup>n</sup>Gird yourselves <sup>with</sup> sackcloth, and lament, <sup>p</sup>ye <sup>priests</sup>; <sup>q</sup>howl, ye ministers of the <sup>altar</sup>; come, <sup>r</sup>lie all night in sackcloth, <sup>p</sup>ye ministers of my God: <sup>s</sup>for the <sup>meal</sup> <sup>meat</sup> offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God. <sup>14</sup> <sup>v</sup>Sanctify <sup>ye</sup> a fast, <sup>v</sup>call a <sup>s</sup>solemn assembly, gather <sup>x</sup>the <sup>old men</sup> <sup>elders</sup> and <sup>x</sup>all the inhabitants of the land <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the <sup>LORD</sup>. <sup>15</sup> Alas for the day! <sup>z</sup>for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as <sup>a</sup>destruction from <sup>7</sup>the Almighty shall it come. <sup>16</sup> Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, <sup>yea</sup>, <sup>b</sup>joy and gladness from the house of our God? <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>The <sup>seeds</sup> <sup>rot</sup> under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *ashamed*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *The husbandmen are ashamed, the vinedressers howl*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *elders*.  
A.V. \* Heb. *The residue of the palmerworm.* † Heb. *laid my fig tree for a barking.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, *broken*.  
<sup>7</sup> Heb. *Shaddai*.  
† Or, *ashamed*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *down*.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, *shrivel*.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *day*.



down; for <sup>a</sup>the corn is <sup>1</sup>withered.  
<sup>18</sup> How do <sup>b</sup>the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep <sup>2</sup>are made desolate. <sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup>O LORD, to thee <sup>do</sup>will I cry: <sup>e</sup>for the fire hath devoured the <sup>3</sup>\*pastures of the wilderness, <sup>e</sup>and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.  
<sup>20</sup> Yea, <sup>b</sup>the beasts of the field <sup>h</sup>pant <sup>The</sup>unto thee: for the <sup>water</sup>brooks <sup>cry also</sup>are dried up, <sup>e</sup>and the fire hath devoured the <sup>3</sup>\*pastures of the wilderness.

<sup>1</sup>Blow ye the <sup>†</sup>trumpet  
**2** in <sup>m</sup>Zion, and sound an alarm in <sup>m</sup>my holy <sup>mountain;</sup>mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for <sup>q</sup>the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand; <sup>2</sup> <sup>r</sup>a day of darkness and of gloominess, <sup>r</sup>a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the <sup>dawn</sup>morning <sup>spread</sup>upon the <sup>mountains;</sup>mountains: <sup>v</sup>a great people and a <sup>strong;</sup>strong; <sup>x</sup>there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after <sup>them,</sup>it, even to the years <sup>†</sup>of many generations. <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup>A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as <sup>d</sup>the garden of Eden before them, and <sup>e</sup>behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and <sup>none</sup>hath escaped <sup>nothing</sup>shall escape them. <sup>4</sup> <sup>h</sup>The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as <sup>4</sup>horsemen, so <sup>do</sup>shall they run. <sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup>Like the noise of chariots on the tops of the mountains shall they leap, like the noise of <sup>m</sup>a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, <sup>v</sup>as a strong people set in battle array. <sup>6</sup> <sup>At their</sup>Before their <sup>presence</sup>the peoples are in anguish face the people shall be much pained: <sup>q</sup>all faces <sup>are</sup>shall gather <sup>blackness.</sup> <sup>7</sup> They shall run like mighty men; they

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 12. 4 & Hos. 4. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 30. 27.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 50. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 9. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 33. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Jer. 9. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Job 38. 41.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 104. 21 & 145. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 10. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 18. 7 & Amos 8. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 13. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 32. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Matt. 24. 29.  
<sup>q</sup> Rev. 9. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> Isai. 58. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Hos. 5. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Amos 3. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Rev. 18. 8.  
<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 1. 15.  
<sup>ab</sup> Ezek. 34. 12 (mg.).  
<sup>ac</sup> Amos 5. 18, 20.  
<sup>ad</sup> Zeph. 1. 15.  
<sup>ae</sup> s. ver. 31.  
<sup>af</sup> Mal. 3. 2.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Num. 24. 23.  
<sup>ah</sup> Deut. 4. 30.  
<sup>ai</sup> Sam. 7. 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 4. 1.  
<sup>ak</sup> Hos. 12. 6.  
<sup>al</sup> v. ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. ver. 11, 25.  
<sup>an</sup> w. Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 6.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Ps. 34. 18.  
<sup>aq</sup> See Gen. 37. 29.  
<sup>ar</sup> a. ch. 1. 19.  
<sup>as</sup> 20.  
<sup>at</sup> b. Ex. 34. 6.  
<sup>au</sup> Ps. 86. 5, 15.  
<sup>av</sup> Jonah 4. 2.  
<sup>aw</sup> c. Cp. Num. 23. 19.  
<sup>ax</sup> & Ezek. 24. 14.  
<sup>ay</sup> d. Gen. 2. 8, 9.  
<sup>az</sup> See Isai. 51. 3.  
<sup>ba</sup> e. Zech. 7. 14.  
<sup>bb</sup> f. Jonah 3. 9.  
<sup>bc</sup> g. Hag. 2. 19.  
<sup>bd</sup> Mal. 3. 10.  
<sup>be</sup> h. Rev. 9. 7.  
<sup>bf</sup> i. ch. 1. 9, 13.  
<sup>bg</sup> j. See ver. 1.  
<sup>bh</sup> k. Rev. 9. 9.  
<sup>bi</sup> Cp. Nah. 3. 2.  
<sup>bj</sup> l. See ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>bk</sup> m. Isai. 5. 24 & 47. 14.  
<sup>bl</sup> Obad. 18.  
<sup>bm</sup> Nah. 1. 10.  
<sup>bn</sup> n. See Josh. 3. 5.  
<sup>bo</sup> o. Cp. 2 Chr. 20. 13.  
<sup>bp</sup> & Judith 4. 10.  
<sup>bq</sup> p. Cp. Deut. 24. 5.  
<sup>br</sup> & Eccles. 3. 5 & Zech. 12. 12.  
<sup>bs</sup> -14.  
<sup>bt</sup> & 1 Mac. 1. 27 & 1 Cor. 7. 5.  
<sup>bu</sup> q. Nah. 2. 10.  
<sup>bv</sup> r. See ch. 1. 9.

shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall break not their ranks. <sup>8</sup> Neither shall one thrust another; <sup>e</sup>they shall march every one in his path: and <sup>e</sup>they burst through the weapons, and <sup>e</sup>break not off they fall upon the sword, they shall not be <sup>their</sup>course. <sup>9</sup> <sup>f</sup>They shall leap upon the city; they shall run upon the wall; <sup>g</sup>they shall climb up into the houses; <sup>g</sup>they shall enter in at the windows <sup>i</sup>like a thief. <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup>The earth <sup>quaketh</sup>shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: <sup>k</sup>the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining: <sup>11</sup> and <sup>n</sup>the LORD shall utter his voice before <sup>o</sup>his army; for his camp is very <sup>great;</sup>great: <sup>p</sup>for he is strong that executeth his word: <sup>q</sup>for the day of the LORD is <sup>s</sup>great and very terrible; <sup>t</sup>and who can abide it? <sup>12</sup> <sup>Yet even</sup>Therefore also now, saith the LORD, <sup>u</sup>turn ye unto me with all your heart, and <sup>w</sup>with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>v</sup>rend your heart, and not <sup>z</sup>your garments, and <sup>u</sup>turn unto the LORD your God: <sup>b</sup>for he is gracious and <sup>full of compassion,</sup>merciful, slow to anger, and <sup>plenteous in mercy,</sup>of great kindness, <sup>c</sup>and repenteth him of the evil. <sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup>Who knoweth whether he will not turn and repent, and <sup>l</sup>leave a blessing behind him; even <sup>i</sup>a meal offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

<sup>15</sup> <sup>j</sup>Blow the trumpet in Zion, <sup>l</sup>sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: <sup>16</sup> gather the people, <sup>n</sup>sanctify the congregation, assemble the <sup>old men,</sup>elders, <sup>o</sup>gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: <sup>p</sup>let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet. <sup>17</sup> Let <sup>r</sup>the priests, the ministers of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, ashamed the weapons, they &c. <sup>2</sup> Or, suffer punishment <sup>6</sup> Or, are not wounded  
 A.V. \* Or, habitations. † Or, cornet.

<sup>3</sup> Or, folds <sup>7</sup> Or, elders  
 Heb. of generation and generation.

<sup>4</sup> Or, war-horses

<sup>5</sup> Or, when they fall around

§ Heb. pot.

|| Or, dart.



LORD, weep <sup>a</sup> between the <sup>b</sup> porch and the <sup>d</sup> altar, and let them say, <sup>e</sup> Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the <sup>nations</sup> heathen should <sup>f</sup> rule over them: <sup>g</sup> wherefore should they say among the peoples, Where is their God?

<sup>18</sup> <sup>h</sup> Then <sup>i</sup> was the LORD <sup>j</sup> jealous for his land, and <sup>k</sup> had <sup>l</sup> pity on his people. <sup>19</sup> And the LORD <sup>m</sup> answered and <sup>n</sup> said <sup>o</sup> unto his people, Behold, <sup>p</sup> I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, <sup>q</sup> and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the nations <sup>r</sup> heathen: <sup>20</sup> but I will remove far off from you the northern <sup>s</sup> army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, <sup>t</sup> his forepart <sup>u</sup> toward the east sea, and his hinder part <sup>v</sup> toward the western sea; and <sup>w</sup> his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because <sup>x</sup> he hath done great things.

<sup>21</sup> Fear not, O <sup>y</sup> land, <sup>z</sup> be glad and rejoice: for <sup>aa</sup> the LORD <sup>ab</sup> hath done <sup>ac</sup> great things. <sup>22</sup> Be not afraid, <sup>ad</sup> ye beasts of the <sup>ae</sup> field: for <sup>af</sup> the pastures of the wilderness do spring, <sup>ag</sup> for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and <sup>ah</sup> the vine do yield their strength. <sup>23</sup> <sup>ai</sup> Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and <sup>aj</sup> rejoice in the LORD your God: for he <sup>ak</sup> giveth you <sup>al</sup> the former rain <sup>am</sup> in just measure, and he <sup>an</sup> causeth to come down for you the rain, <sup>ao</sup> the former rain, and <sup>ap</sup> the latter rain <sup>aq</sup> in the first month.

<sup>24</sup> And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil. <sup>25</sup> And I will restore to you the years that <sup>ar</sup> the locust hath eaten, <sup>as</sup> the cankerworm, and <sup>at</sup> the caterpillar, and <sup>au</sup> the palmerworm, <sup>av</sup> my great army which I sent

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 8. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> Mac. 7. 36.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Kin. 6. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Lev. 25. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Esd. 8. 45.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 42. 3  
<sup>g</sup> 79. 10  
<sup>h</sup> 115. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 49. 23.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Hos. 11. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> See Ezek. 37. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Zech. 1. 14 & 3. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> See Ex. 20. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> [Ch. 3. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 103. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 28—32, cited Acts 2. 17—21.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 10 & Ps. 4. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> See Mal. 3. 10—12.  
<sup>u</sup> Isai. 32. 15. Ezek. 39. 29. Zech. 12. 10. John 7. 39.  
<sup>v</sup> Acts 10. 45, al.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 39.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Acts 21. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 47. 18.  
<sup>aa</sup> Zech. 14. 8.  
<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 11. 24 (mg.) & 34. 2 (mg.).  
<sup>ac</sup> Zech. 14. 8.  
<sup>ad</sup> Isai. 34. 3.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Amos 4. 10.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. Matt. 24. 30 & Luke 21. 11.  
<sup>ag</sup> See ver. 10.  
<sup>ah</sup> Rev. 6. 12.  
<sup>ai</sup> Ps. 126. 2, 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> Mal. 4. 5.  
<sup>ak</sup> See ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 19.  
<sup>am</sup> Cited Rom. 10. 13.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. Zech. 8. 12.  
<sup>ao</sup> Isai. 46. 13 & 59. 20.  
<sup>ap</sup> Obad. 17.  
<sup>aq</sup> [Ch. 4. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>ar</sup> Ps. 100. 1.  
<sup>as</sup> Hab. 3. 18.  
<sup>at</sup> Jer. 31. 7.  
<sup>au</sup> Mic. 4. 7.  
<sup>av</sup> Zech. 8. 12.  
<sup>aw</sup> Rom. 9. 27, al.  
<sup>ax</sup> Deut. 11. 14.  
<sup>ay</sup> Jer. 5. 24.  
<sup>az</sup> Jer. 30. 3.  
<sup>ba</sup> Hos. 6. 3.  
<sup>bb</sup> Cp. Zeph. 3. 8.  
<sup>bc</sup> See Zech. 14. 2—4.  
<sup>bd</sup> ver. 12 & mg.  
<sup>be</sup> Isai. 66. 16.  
<sup>bf</sup> Jer. 25. 31.  
<sup>bg</sup> ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>bh</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>bi</sup> Obad. 11.  
<sup>bj</sup> Nah. 3. 10.

among you. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>c</sup> ye shall eat in <sup>plenty</sup> plenty, and be satisfied, and shall <sup>plenty</sup> praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people <sup>d</sup> shall never be ashamed. <sup>27</sup> <sup>e</sup> And ye shall know that I am <sup>f</sup> in the midst of Israel, and that <sup>g</sup> I am the LORD your God, <sup>h</sup> and there is none else: and my people <sup>i</sup> shall never be ashamed.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>j</sup> And it shall come to pass afterward, that <sup>k</sup> I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and <sup>l</sup> your sons and <sup>m</sup> your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: <sup>29</sup> and <sup>n</sup> also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. <sup>30</sup> And I will shew <sup>o</sup> wonders in the heavens <sup>p</sup> and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. <sup>31</sup> <sup>q</sup> The sun shall be turned into darkness, <sup>r</sup> and the moon into blood, <sup>s</sup> before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come. <sup>32</sup> And it shall come to pass, that <sup>t</sup> whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: <sup>u</sup> for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem <sup>v</sup> there shall be those that escape, <sup>w</sup> as the LORD hath said, and <sup>x</sup> among <sup>y</sup> the remnant <sup>z</sup> in those whom the LORD <sup>aa</sup> doth call.

<sup>1</sup> For, behold, <sup>ab</sup> in those days, <sup>3</sup> and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, <sup>ac</sup> I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into <sup>ad</sup> the valley of Jehoshaphat; and <sup>ae</sup> I will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>af</sup> they have cast lots for

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, use a byword against them  
<sup>2</sup> Or, at the first

A.V. <sup>3</sup> Or, use a byword against them.  
according to righteousness.

<sup>2</sup> Or, with his forepart

<sup>1</sup> Heb. he hath magnified to do.

<sup>3</sup> Or, toward

<sup>1</sup> Or, a teacher of righteousness.

<sup>4</sup> Or, in (or for) righteousness

<sup>5</sup> Heb.



my people: and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

<sup>4</sup>Yea, and what <sup>are ye to have ye to do with</sup> me, <sup>c</sup>O Tyre, and Zidon, and all <sup>d</sup>the regions of Philistia? <sup>e</sup>will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily <sup>h</sup>will I return your

<sup>2</sup>recompence upon your own head. <sup>5</sup>Forasmuch <sup>as</sup> ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly <sup>\*pleasant</sup> things: <sup>6</sup><sup>l</sup>the children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto <sup>†</sup>the sons of the Grecians,

that ye might remove them far from their border: <sup>7</sup>behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and <sup>h</sup>will return your <sup>2</sup>recompence upon your own head: <sup>8</sup>and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of <sup>\*Sheba</sup>, to a nation far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

<sup>9</sup>Proclaim ye this among the nations; <sup>3</sup>prepare war: stir up the mighty Gentiles; <sup>†</sup>Prepare war, wake men; let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: <sup>10</sup><sup>w</sup>Beat your plowshares into swords, and <sup>w</sup>your <sup>s</sup>pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. <sup>11</sup><sup>Haste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: <sup>c</sup>thither</sup>

<sup>11</sup>cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. <sup>12</sup>Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to <sup>e</sup>the valley of <sup>5</sup>Jehoshaphat: <sup>9</sup>for there will I sit to judge all the nations round about. <sup>13</sup><sup>h</sup>Put ye

in the sickle, <sup>a</sup>for the <sup>6</sup>harvest is ripe: <sup>b</sup>come, <sup>7</sup>tread ye <sup>get you down</sup>; <sup>b</sup>for the winepress is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. <sup>14</sup><sup>e</sup>Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of <sup>decision</sup>: for <sup>†</sup>the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. <sup>15</sup><sup>9</sup>The sun and the moon <sup>are</sup> shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. <sup>16</sup><sup>†</sup>And the LORD shall roar from out of Zion, and <sup>†</sup>utter his voice from Jerusalem; <sup>k</sup>and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be <sup>a</sup>refuge unto his people, and <sup>a</sup>strong hold to the children of Israel.

<sup>17</sup><sup>n</sup>So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, <sup>o</sup>dwelling in Zion, <sup>p</sup>my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be <sup>†</sup>holy, and <sup>q</sup>there shall no strangers pass through her any more. <sup>18</sup>And it shall come to pass in that day, <sup>r</sup>that the mountains shall drop down <sup>sweet</sup> new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and <sup>t</sup>all the brooks of Judah shall

<sup>ss</sup>flow with waters: <sup>u</sup>and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water <sup>a</sup>the valley of <sup>x</sup>Shittim. <sup>19</sup><sup>y</sup>Egypt shall be a desolation, and <sup>z</sup>Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, <sup>a</sup>for the violence <sup>done to</sup> against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. <sup>20</sup><sup>d</sup>But Judah shall <sup>abide</sup> for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. <sup>21</sup>And <sup>For</sup> I will <sup>10</sup>cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: <sup>†o</sup>for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

<sup>u</sup>Ezek. 51. 33  
& Hos. 6. 11  
& Matt. 13. 30, 39  
& Mark 4. 29  
& John 4. 35  
& Rev. 14. 15, 18.  
<sup>b</sup>Rev. 14. 20.  
Cp. Isai. 63. 2, 3.  
<sup>c</sup>Isai. 23. 1, 2.  
Jer. 47. 4.  
Amos 1. 9.  
<sup>d</sup>Cp. Ezek. 25. 15, 16.  
<sup>e</sup>Cp. Ezek. 39. 11 & mg.  
<sup>f</sup>See ch. 1. 15.  
<sup>g</sup>See ch. 2. 10.  
<sup>h</sup>Cp. Obad. 15 & Eccclus. 17. 23.  
<sup>i</sup>Cp. 2 Chr. 21. 16, 17.  
<sup>j</sup>ch. 2. 11.  
Amos 1. 2.  
Cp. Jer. 25. 30.  
<sup>k</sup>ch. 2. 10.  
<sup>l</sup>Cp. ver. 3.  
<sup>m</sup>Isai. 4. 6 & 25. 4.  
<sup>n</sup>ch. 2. 27.  
Cp. Ezek. 6. 7.  
<sup>o</sup>ver. 21.  
Cp. Ezek. 43. 7.  
<sup>p</sup>ch. 2. 1.  
Ps. 48. 1.  
Isai. 65. 11.  
Jer. 31. 23.  
Obad. 16. ad.  
<sup>q</sup>Isai. 52. 1.  
Nah. 1. 15.  
Zech. 14. 21.  
Cp. Rev. 21. 27 & 22. 15.  
<sup>r</sup>Jer. 31. 12.  
Amos 9. 13.  
<sup>s</sup>See 1 Kin. 10. 1.  
<sup>t</sup>Isai. 30. 25.  
<sup>u</sup>Ezek. 47. 1.  
<sup>v</sup>Cp. Mic. 3. 5.  
See Jer. 6. 4 & mg. for mg.  
<sup>w</sup>Cp. Isai. 2. 4.  
<sup>x</sup>See Num. 25. 1.  
<sup>y</sup>See Isai. 19. 1-17.  
<sup>z</sup>See Isai. 34. 5.  
<sup>a</sup>Obad. 10.  
<sup>b</sup>Cp. Isai. 54. 15.  
<sup>c</sup>Cp. Zech. 14. 5.  
<sup>d</sup>Ps. 125. 1, 2.  
Ezek. 37. 25.  
<sup>e</sup>ver. 2.  
<sup>f</sup>Isai. 4. 4.  
Ezek. 36. 25, 29.  
<sup>g</sup>Ps. 96. 13 & 98. 9  
& 110. 6.  
Isai. 2. 4  
& 3. 13. Mic. 4. 3.      <sup>h</sup>Rev. 14. 15.

<sup>3</sup>Or, will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do ought unto me? swiftly &c.  
<sup>4</sup>Or, Assemble yourselves  
valley of acacias.  
<sup>5</sup>That is, The LORD judgeth.  
<sup>6</sup>Or, vintage  
<sup>7</sup>Or, get you down  
<sup>8</sup>That is, the  
<sup>9</sup>Or, be inhabited  
<sup>10</sup>Or, hold as innocent  
<sup>†</sup>Heb. sanctify.  
<sup>††</sup>Heb. place of repair, or, harbour.  
<sup>††</sup>Heb. holiness.

<sup>11</sup>Or, the LORD  
<sup>12</sup>Heb. holiness.

<sup>13</sup>Or, abide.  
<sup>†</sup>Or, even I the LORD that dwelleth in Zion.

<sup>14</sup>Or, scythes.  
<sup>15</sup>Or, the LORD  
<sup>16</sup>Heb. holiness.

<sup>17</sup>Or, deed  
<sup>18</sup>Or, get you down  
<sup>19</sup>Heb. sanctify.  
<sup>20</sup>Or, vintage  
<sup>21</sup>Or, get you down  
<sup>22</sup>That is, the  
<sup>23</sup>Or, be inhabited  
<sup>24</sup>Or, hold as innocent  
<sup>25</sup>Heb. sanctify.  
<sup>26</sup>Heb. place of repair, or, harbour.  
<sup>27</sup>Heb. holiness.

<sup>28</sup>Or, the LORD  
<sup>29</sup>Heb. holiness.



# A MOS.

**I** <sup>1</sup>THE words of <sup>a</sup>Amos, who was among the <sup>c</sup>herdmen of <sup>d</sup>Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel <sup>e</sup>in the days of <sup>g</sup>Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of <sup>h</sup>Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before <sup>i</sup>the earthquake.

<sup>2</sup> And he said, <sup>j</sup>The LORD shall roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and <sup>l</sup>the <sup>1</sup>pastures of the shepherds shall mourn, and the <sup>n</sup>top of <sup>o</sup>Carmel shall wither.

<sup>3</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>p</sup>For three transgressions of <sup>q</sup>Damascus, <sup>yea</sup> and for four, <sup>q</sup>I will not <sup>2</sup>turn away <sup>3</sup>the punishment thereof; because they have threshed <sup>r</sup>Gilead with threshing instruments of iron: <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup>but I will send a fire into the house of <sup>u</sup>Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of <sup>u</sup>Ben-hadad. <sup>5</sup> And I will <sup>break</sup> the bar of <sup>q</sup>Damascus, and cut off <sup>4</sup>the inhabitant from <sup>t</sup>the valley of <sup>5</sup><sup>v</sup>Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from <sup>6</sup>the house of <sup>z</sup>Eden: and the people of <sup>a</sup>Syria shall go into captivity unto <sup>c</sup>Kir, saith the LORD.

<sup>6</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>p</sup>For three transgressions of <sup>b</sup>Gaza, <sup>yea</sup> and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because <sup>f</sup>they <sup>11</sup>carried away captive <sup>7</sup>the whole <sup>people</sup> to deliver them up to Edom: <sup>7</sup> but I will send a

<sup>a</sup> Tobit 2. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 47.

<sup>1, 5.</sup>  
<sup>zeph.</sup> 2. 4.  
<sup>zech.</sup> 9. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 14.

<sup>15.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Sam.

<sup>14. 2.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> See

<sup>Hos.</sup> 1. 1.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>1</sup> Sam. 5. 1.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> (mg.), 13. 30.

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 26. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Kin. 14. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Zech. 14. 5.

<sup>Cp.</sup> Isai. 29. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> See

<sup>Joel</sup> 3. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 65.  
<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> See  
<sup>Joel</sup> 3. 4.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> See

<sup>Josh.</sup> 19. 26.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 9, 11,

<sup>13.</sup>  
<sup>ch.</sup> 2. 1, 4, 6.

<sup>Prov.</sup> 30. 15,  
<sup>18, 21, 29.</sup>

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>8. 4.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 2 Kin. 10.

<sup>33.</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> Isai. 21. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 49. 27.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Chr.

<sup>28. 17.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Kin. 13.

<sup>24, 25.</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Jer. 51. 30.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 137. 7.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Joel 3. 19

<sup>&</sup> Mal. 1. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 35. 5.

<sup>y</sup> See  
<sup>Hos.</sup> 4. 15.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Kin. 19.  
<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 7.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 2 Kin.

<sup>16. 9.</sup>  
<sup>bb</sup> Obad. 9.

<sup>See</sup> 1 Chr. 1.  
<sup>45.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Kin. 16. 9.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 63. 1.  
<sup>See</sup> 1 Chr. 1.

<sup>44.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Jer. 49.

<sup>1, 2.</sup>  
<sup>zeph.</sup> 2. 8, 9.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Chr. 28.  
<sup>18.</sup>

<sup>See</sup> Joel 3.  
<sup>4-6.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> See  
<sup>Hos.</sup> 13. 16.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 3.

fire on the wall of <sup>b</sup>Gaza, and it shall devour the palaces thereof:

<sup>8</sup> and I will cut off the inhabitant from <sup>f</sup>Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from <sup>Ashkelon</sup> Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron, and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

<sup>9</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>k</sup>For three transgressions of <sup>m</sup>Tyre, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up <sup>7</sup>the whole <sup>people</sup> to Edom, and remembered not <sup>8</sup>the brotherly covenant: <sup>10</sup> but I will send a fire on the wall of <sup>Tyre</sup> Tyre, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

<sup>11</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>k</sup>For three transgressions of <sup>t</sup>Edom, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; <sup>t</sup>because he did pursue his brother with the sword, <sup>w</sup>and <sup>9</sup>did cast off all pity, <sup>x</sup>and his anger did tear perpetually, <sup>x</sup>and he kept his wrath for ever: <sup>12</sup> but I will send a fire upon <sup>bb</sup>Teman, and it shall devour the palaces of <sup>d</sup>Bozrah.

<sup>13</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>k</sup>For three transgressions of the children of <sup>e</sup>Ammon, yea, for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because <sup>g</sup>they have <sup>11</sup>ripped up the women with child of <sup>h</sup>Gilead, that they might enlarge their

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, habitations  
throne (and so in ver. 8)

<sup>8</sup> Heb. the covenant of brethren.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, yea, for four.

<sup>11</sup> Or, carried them away with an entire captivity.

<sup>11</sup> Or, divided the mountains.

<sup>2</sup> Or, revoke my word

<sup>5</sup> That is, Vanity.

<sup>See</sup> 1 Kings 5. 1, 9. 11-14.

<sup>†</sup> Or, convert it, or, let it be quiet: and so ver. 6, &c.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. the covenant of brethren.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. it (and so in vv. 6, 9, &c.).

<sup>6</sup> Or, Beth-cden

<sup>11</sup> Heb. corrupted his compassions.

<sup>1</sup> Or, Bikath-aven.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Beth-cden.

<sup>11</sup> Heb. corrupted his compassions.

<sup>3</sup> Or, him that sitteth on the

<sup>7</sup> Heb. an entire captivity.



border: <sup>14</sup> but I will kindle a fire in the wall of <sup>a</sup>Rabbah, <sup>b</sup>and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, <sup>b</sup>with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind: <sup>15</sup> and <sup>d</sup>their king shall go into captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Thus saith the LORD: **2** <sup>g</sup>For three transgressions of <sup>i</sup>Moab, <sup>yea,</sup> and <sup>and</sup> for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because <sup>k</sup>he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime: <sup>2</sup> but I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of <sup>m</sup>Kerioth; and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>o</sup>I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay <sup>o</sup>all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>g</sup>For three transgressions of Judah, <sup>yea,</sup> and <sup>and</sup> for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; <sup>s</sup>because they have <sup>rejected</sup> <sup>despised</sup> the law of the LORD, and have not kept his <sup>statutes,</sup> <sup>commandments,</sup> and <sup>u</sup>their lies <sup>have</sup> caused them to err, after the which their fathers <sup>did walk</sup> <sup>have walked</sup>: <sup>5</sup> but <sup>w</sup>I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

<sup>6</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>g</sup>For three transgressions of Israel, <sup>yea,</sup> and <sup>and</sup> for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because <sup>y</sup>they <sup>have</sup> sold the righteous for <sup>a</sup>silver, and the needy <sup>poor</sup> for a pair of <sup>shoes:</sup> <sup>7</sup> that pant after <sup>b</sup>the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and <sup>d</sup>turn aside the way of the meek: and <sup>f</sup>a man and his

<sup>a</sup> 2 Sam. 11. 1  
& 12. 26.  
See Ezek. 21. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 21. 28, 29.  
<sup>c</sup> See Ex. 22. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 49. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 2. 31.  
Josh. 24. 8.  
See Num. 21. 21-25.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 13. 32, 33  
& Isai. 10. 33.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Job 18. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> Zeph. 2. 8, 9.  
See Isai. ch. 15.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
Ez. 12. 17, 51.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> See Deut. 8. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Jer. 48. 24, 41.

<sup>n</sup> Num. 6. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Jer. 48. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Num. 6. 3.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 13, 16.  
Isai. 30. 10.  
Mic. 2. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 1  
& Eccles. 9. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Lev. 26. 14, 15.  
Neh. 1. 7.  
Ezek. 20. 13, 16, 24.  
Cp. Dan. 9. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 33. 16.

<sup>u</sup> Jer. 18. 19, 20.  
Rom. 1. 25.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 2. 18.

<sup>w</sup> Jer. 17. 27.  
Hos. 8. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 33. 17.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Lev. 25. 39  
& 2 Kin. 4. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 16.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Lam. 2. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 10.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 12.  
Job 24. 4.  
Isai. 10. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 6  
& 10. 15.  
Ps. 147. 19, 20.  
Cp. Hos. 5. 3  
& 13. 5  
& Mic. 2. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 1.  
See Ezek. 22. 11.

father will go <sup>in</sup> unto the <sup>same</sup> <sup>1</sup>maid, to profane my holy name: <sup>8</sup> and they lay themselves down <sup>beside every altar upon clothes</sup> <sup>upon clothes laid to pledge</sup> <sup>c</sup>taken in pledge, and <sup>in the house of their</sup> <sup>by every altar,</sup> and they drink the wine God they drink the wine of such as have been of the condemned in the house of their fined. <sup>9</sup> Yet <sup>e</sup>destroyed I the Amorite before them, <sup>f</sup>whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet <sup>h</sup>I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup>Also I brought you up <sup>out of</sup> <sup>from</sup> the land of Egypt, <sup>l</sup>and led you forty years <sup>in</sup> the wilderness, <sup>e</sup>to possess the land of the Amorite. <sup>11</sup> And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for <sup>n</sup>Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD. <sup>12</sup> But ye gave the <sup>Nazirites</sup> <sup>Nazarites</sup> <sup>p</sup>wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, <sup>q</sup>Prophecy not. <sup>13</sup> Behold, <sup>2</sup> <sup>l</sup>I will press <sup>you</sup> in your place, <sup>am</sup> pressed under you, <sup>presseth</sup> that is full of sheaves. <sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup>And <sup>3</sup>flight shall perish from the swift, <sup>r</sup>and the strong shall not strengthen his force, <sup>t</sup>neither shall the mighty deliver <sup>4</sup>himself: <sup>15</sup> neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is <sup>v</sup>swift of foot shall not deliver <sup>himself</sup>: <sup>x</sup>neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver <sup>himself</sup>: <sup>16</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>And</sup> he that is <sup>||</sup>courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>z</sup>Hear this word that the **3** LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against <sup>e</sup>the whole family which I brought up <sup>out of</sup> <sup>from</sup> the land of Egypt, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup>You only have I known of all the families of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, young woman fail the swift <sup>2</sup> Or, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves <sup>3</sup> Or, refuge shall

A.V. <sup>4</sup> Heb. his soul, or, life. <sup>5</sup> Or, such as have fined, or, mulcted. <sup>6</sup> Or, I will press your place, as a cart full of sheaves

<sup>7</sup> Heb. his soul, or, life. <sup>8</sup> Heb. strong of his heart.



the earth: <sup>a</sup>therefore I will visit upon you all your iniquities. <sup>\*punish you for</sup> Shall two walk together, except they have <sup>be</sup> agreed? <sup>4</sup> Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing? <sup>5</sup> Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is <sup>set</sup> for him? shall <sup>a snare</sup> one take up a snare from the ground, and have taken nothing at all? <sup>6</sup> Shall the trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? <sup>k</sup> shall <sup>evil befall</sup> there be evil in a city, <sup>s</sup> and the LORD hath not done it? <sup>7</sup> Surely the Lord God will do nothing, <sup>o</sup> but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets. <sup>8</sup> The lion hath roared, who will not fear? <sup>p</sup> the Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

<sup>9</sup> Publish ye <sup>2</sup> in the palaces at <sup>s</sup> Ashdod, and <sup>2</sup> in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon <sup>t</sup> the mountains of Samaria, and behold <sup>what</sup> the great tumults <sup>are</sup> in the midst therein, and <sup>what</sup> oppressions <sup>in the</sup> thereof, and the <sup>oppressed</sup> in the midst thereof. <sup>10</sup> For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, <sup>x</sup> who store up violence and <sup>\*\*</sup> robbery in their palaces. <sup>11</sup> Therefore thus saith the Lord God: <sup>a</sup> An adversary <sup>there</sup> shall <sup>be</sup> even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and <sup>c</sup> thy palaces shall be spoiled. <sup>12</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>f</sup> As the shepherd rescueth out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; <sup>9</sup> so shall the children of Israel be <sup>rescued</sup> taken out <sup>i</sup> that <sup>sit</sup> dwell in Samaria in the corner of a couch, and <sup>3</sup> on the silken cushions of a bed. <sup>13</sup> Hear

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 10. 15. & 11. 21, 22. & Luke 10. 13, 14. & 12. 47. & Rom. 2. 9. & Cp. Ps. 50. 7 & 81. 8. & ch. 4. 13. Ps. 80. 4, 7, 14. & Cp. Hos. 10. 15 (mg.). See 1 Kin. 13. 1-3. & Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 15. & Cp. ch. 6. 11. & Jer. 36. 22. & Judg. 3. 20. & 1 Kin. 22. 39. Ps. 45. 8. & Ezek. 33. 4. See Joel 2. 1. & Cp. Isai. 45. 7. & Lam. 3. 38 & Mic. 1. 12. & Ps. 22. 12. & ch. 3. 9. & 6. 1. & Hos. 5. 11. & Gen. 18. 17. Cp. Jer. 15. 1. & Cp. Num. 22. 38. & Ps. 89. 35. & Cp. Jer. 16. 16. & Hab. 1. 15. See 2 Kin. 19. 28. & ch. 1. 8. & ch. 4. 1. & 6. 1. & 1 Kin. 16. 24. & Cp. Ezek. 12. 5, 12. & Ps. 94. 5, 6 & 103. 6. See 1 Kin. 21. 1-16. & Cp. ch. 5. 5 & Ezek. 20. 39 & Matt. 23. 32. & Cp. ch. 5. 3 & Isai. 3. 14, 15. See Mic. 6. 10-12. & Cp. ch. 5. 5 & Hos. 4. 15. & 9. 15. & 12. 11. & Num. 28. 3, 4. Cp. Jer. 7. 21. & Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 5, 6. See 2 Kin. 18. 9-12. & Lev. 7. 13. & Cp. Isai. 39. 6. & Ex. 35. 29. Lev. 22. 18, 21. Deut. 12. 6. & Cp. Ps. 81. 11, 12. & Cp. Ex. 22. 13. & See Jer. 31. 8, 9. & Cp. Deut. 28. 57. & Lam. 2. 12. & Cp. ch. 6. 4. & Jer. 15. 7. Hag. 2. 17. & Jer. 3. 3. Cp. Joel 2. 23.

ye, <sup>b</sup> and testify <sup>against</sup> in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord God, <sup>c</sup> the God of hosts. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>That</sup> in the day that I shall <sup>ss</sup> visit the transgressions of Israel upon <sup>him</sup> him, <sup>d</sup> I will also visit the altars of <sup>Beth-el</sup> Beth-el: and <sup>e</sup> the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground. <sup>15</sup> <sup>f</sup> And I will smite <sup>9</sup> the winter house with <sup>h</sup> the summer house; and <sup>i</sup> the houses of ivory shall perish, and <sup>4</sup> the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Hear this word, <sup>2</sup> ye kine of Bashan, that are <sup>m</sup> in the mountain of Samaria, <sup>n</sup> which oppress the poor, <sup>n</sup> which crush the needy, which say <sup>unto</sup> their lords, <sup>Bring</sup>, and let us drink. <sup>2</sup> <sup>q</sup> The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, <sup>r</sup> that <sup>they</sup> he shall take you away with hooks, <sup>r</sup> and your <sup>residue</sup> posterity with <sup>fish</sup> fishhooks. <sup>3</sup> <sup>u</sup> And ye shall go out at the breaches, every <sup>one</sup> straight before her; <sup>5</sup> and <sup>\*ye</sup> shall cast <sup>yourselves</sup> into <sup>Harmon</sup> the palace, saith the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>w</sup> Come to Beth-el, and transgress; <sup>to</sup> <sup>v</sup> Gilgal, and multiply transgression; <sup>w</sup> and bring your <sup>z</sup> sacrifices every morning, and your tithes <sup>every</sup> after <sup>†</sup> three <sup>days</sup> years: <sup>5</sup> and <sup>†</sup> offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving of <sup>b</sup> that which is leavened, and proclaim <sup>freewill</sup> offerings and <sup>publish</sup> them the free offerings: <sup>e</sup> for <sup>s</sup> this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God. <sup>6</sup> And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and <sup>h</sup> want of bread in all your places: <sup>j</sup> yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>I also</sup> <sup>k</sup> have

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, made an appointment  
<sup>4</sup> Or, many burning.

<sup>2</sup> Or, upon

<sup>3</sup> According to some ancient versions and MSS., in Damascus on a bed.  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. offer by

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. visit upon.  
somewhat? <sup>†</sup> Heb. give forth his voice.  
Israel for. <sup>‡</sup> Or, oppressions. <sup>§</sup> Or, spoil.  
<sup>§</sup> Heb. so ye love. <sup>¶</sup> Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace.

<sup>†</sup> Or, not run together!

<sup>††</sup> Heb. delivereth.

<sup>††</sup> Or, on the bed's feet.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, purify.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. offer by burning.



withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: <sup>b</sup>and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

<sup>8</sup>So two or three cities <sup>d</sup>wandered unto one <sup>city</sup>city, to drink <sup>water, and</sup>water; but they were not satisfied: <sup>e</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>9</sup>I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: the multitude of <sup>\*when</sup>your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees <sup>hath</sup>increased, <sup>i</sup>the palmerworm <sup>devoured</sup>devoured them: <sup>e</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>10</sup>I have sent among you the pestilence <sup>†</sup>after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, <sup>1</sup>and <sup>m</sup>have carried away your horses; and <sup>n</sup>I have made the stink of your camp to come up <sup>even into</sup>unto your nostrils: <sup>e</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>11</sup>I have overthrown <sup>some</sup>of you, <sup>as</sup>when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were <sup>s</sup>as a brand plucked out of the burning: <sup>e</sup>yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>12</sup>Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel. <sup>13</sup>For, lo, <sup>2</sup>he that formeth the mountains, and createth the <sup>s</sup>wind, and <sup>a</sup>declareth unto man what is his thought, <sup>e</sup>that maketh the morning darkness, and <sup>e</sup>treadeth upon the high places of the <sup>earth; †the</sup>earth, The LORD, <sup>the</sup>The God of hosts, is his name.

a Ezek. 19. 1.

b Cp. Ex. 9. 26.

c Lam. 2. 1. Cp. Isai. 47. 1.

d Cp. ch. 8. 12.

e See ver. 6.

f Deut. 28.

Hag. 2. 17.

g 2 Chr. 15. 2.

Isai. 55. 6.

Zeph. 2. 3.

h See ch. 4. 4.

i Joel 1. 4.

j ch. 8. 14.

k Deut. 28.

27. 60.

Cp. Ex. 12. 29

&amp; Ps. 78. 50

&amp; Isai. 10. 24.

26.

l Cp. Isai. 9.

18. 19.

m 2 Kin.

13. 7.

n Cp. Joel

2. 20.

o Cp. ch. 6.

12.

p Job 9. 9

&amp; 38. 31.

q Cp. Isai.

13. 19.

r Ps. 104. 20.

Cp. ch. 4. 13

&amp; 8. 9.

s Zech. 3. 2.

Cp. Jude 23.

t ch. 9. 6.

Cp. Gen. 6. 17

&amp; Ps. 104. 6, 7.

u See ch. 4. 13.

v Cp. Jer.

50. 32.

w Isai. 29.

21.

x Cp. Prov. 15.

5. 10.

y See Ruth 4. 1.

y Cp. 1 Kin.

22. 8.

z Cp. Ps.

102. 25.

a Cp. Ps.

139. 2.

b Cp. James

2. 6.

c Cp. ch. 5. 8

&amp; 8. 9.

d Deut. 28.

30. 39.

Mic. 6. 15.

Zeph. 1. 13.

e Isai. 58. 14.

Mic. 1. 3.

f ch. 3. 13

&amp; 5. 8

&amp; 9. 6.

See Jer. 10. 16.

<sup>1</sup>Hear ye this word which <sup>5</sup>I <sup>a</sup>take up <sup>for a lamentation over</sup>against you, <sup>even a lamenta-</sup>tion, O house of Israel. <sup>2</sup>The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she <sup>is</sup>cast down upon her land; there is none to raise her up. <sup>3</sup>For thus saith the Lord <sup>(God; God;)</sup>The city that went forth <sup>an hundred left,</sup>by a thousand shall <sup>an hundred,</sup>and that which went forth <sup>left,</sup>by an hundred shall <sup>have ten</sup>leave ten, to the house of Israel. <sup>4</sup>For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, <sup>9</sup>Seek ye me, and ye shall live: <sup>5</sup>but seek not <sup>h</sup>Beth-el, nor enter into <sup>h</sup>Gilgal, and pass not to <sup>i</sup>Beer-sheba: for <sup>h</sup>Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and <sup>h</sup>Beth-el shall <sup>3</sup>come to nought. <sup>6</sup><sup>9</sup>Seek the LORD, and ye shall live; <sup>lest</sup>lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and <sup>it devour</sup>devour it, and there be none to quench it in <sup>h</sup>Beth-el: <sup>7</sup>Ye <sup>judgement to</sup>who turn <sup>judgment to</sup>in <sup>h</sup>Beth-el. <sup>8</sup>Ye <sup>cast down</sup>who turn <sup>leave off</sup>in <sup>h</sup>Beth-el. <sup>8</sup>seek him that maketh the <sup>seven stars</sup>Pleiades and Orion, and turneth <sup>4</sup>the shadow of death into the morning, and <sup>maketh</sup>maketh the day dark with <sup>night; night;</sup>that <sup>callet</sup>callet for the waters of the sea, <sup>and</sup>and poureth them out upon the face of the <sup>earth; the</sup>earth: <sup>the</sup>the LORD is his name: <sup>9</sup>That <sup>bringeth sudden de-</sup>bringeth sudden de- <sup>struction upon</sup>struction upon <sup>the strong, so that</sup>the strong, so that <sup>spoiled against</sup>spoiled against <sup>the fortress.</sup>the fortress. <sup>10</sup>They hate him that <sup>reproveth</sup>in the gate, and they <sup>rebuketh</sup>abhor him that speaketh uprightly. <sup>11</sup>Forasmuch therefore as <sup>ye</sup>your <sup>trample</sup>trample upon the poor, and <sup>ye</sup>ye take <sup>exactions from him</sup>exactions from him <sup>of wheat: d</sup>of wheat: <sup>d</sup>ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; <sup>d</sup>ye have planted <sup>\*\*</sup>pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink <sup>the</sup>the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. with the captivity of your horses.darkness <sup>6</sup> Or, causeth destruction to flash forthA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmerworm, &c.

captivity of your horses.

§ Or, spirit.

<sup>2</sup> Or, lieth forsaken

|| Heb. spoil.

<sup>3</sup> Or, become vanity (Heb. Aven)<sup>4</sup> Or, deep

† Or, in the way.

\*\* Heb. vineyards of desire.

‡ Heb. with the



wine thereof. 12 For I know how your manifold are your transgressions and how mighty are your sins; ye that afflict the just, they take <sup>a</sup> a bribe, and they turn aside the needy <sup>d</sup> in the gate from their right. 13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in such a time; <sup>g</sup> for it is an evil time. 14 <sup>h</sup> Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, <sup>k</sup> the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken. 15 <sup>l</sup> Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement <sup>d</sup> in the gate: <sup>n</sup> it may be that the LORD, the God of hosts, will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, <sup>k</sup> the God of hosts, the Lord: 17 Wailing shall be in all the broad ways; and they shall say in all the streets, highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, <sup>1</sup> and <sup>2</sup> such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing. 17 And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for <sup>w</sup> I will pass through the midst of thee, saith the LORD. 18 Woe unto you that desire <sup>z</sup> the day of the LORD! wherefore would ye have the day of the LORD? <sup>b</sup> it to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkness, and not light. 19 <sup>d</sup> As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; <sup>2</sup> or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. 20 <sup>b</sup> Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it? 21 <sup>i</sup> I hate, I despise your feasts, and I <sup>3</sup> will take no delight in your solemn assemblies. 22 <sup>k</sup> Yea, though ye offer me <sup>4</sup> your burnt offerings and meal burnt offerings and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the <sup>5</sup> peace offerings

of your fat beasts. 23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear <sup>a</sup> the melody of thy viols. 24 But let judgement roll down as waters, and righteousness as a <sup>6</sup> mighty stream. 25 <sup>f</sup> Did ye bring unto me sacrifices and <sup>7</sup> offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? 26 Yea, <sup>j</sup> ye <sup>8</sup> have borne <sup>9</sup> Siccuth But <sup>||</sup> the tabernacle of your Moloch and <sup>10</sup> Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. 27 <sup>m</sup> Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond <sup>o</sup> Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is <sup>k</sup> the God of hosts. 1 <sup>p</sup> Woe to them that <sup>\*\*</sup> are at ease in Zion, and to them that are secure in <sup>r</sup> the mountain of Samaria, <sup>†</sup> the notable men of <sup>the</sup> chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel come! 2 Pass ye unto <sup>u</sup> Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to <sup>v</sup> Hamath the great: then go down to <sup>x</sup> Gath of the Philistines: <sup>y</sup> be they better than these kingdoms? or <sup>is</sup> their border greater than your border? 3 <sup>a</sup> Ye that put far away the evil day, <sup>c</sup> and cause the <sup>11</sup> seat of violence to come near; 4 <sup>e</sup> that lie upon <sup>f</sup> beds of ivory, <sup>e</sup> and <sup>ss</sup> stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, <sup>g</sup> and the calves out of the midst of the stall; 5 <sup>h</sup> that sing idle songs to the sound of the viol: <sup>h</sup> that devise for themselves instruments of music, <sup>12</sup> like David; 6 <sup>j</sup> that drink <sup>13</sup> wine in bowls, and <sup>l</sup> anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the <sup>†</sup> affliction of Joseph. 7 <sup>m</sup> Therefore now shall

a Cp. ch. 6. 5  
& 3. 3  
& Isai. 5. 12  
b 1 Sam. 3. 3  
& 12. 3 (mg.).  
Cp. Ps. 26. 10.  
c ch. 2. 7.  
Isai. 29. 21.  
d ver. 10.  
e Cp. Eccles. 3. 7.  
f Cited Acts 7. 42, 43.  
g Mic. 2. 3.  
h Cp. Deut. 30. 15, 19  
& Zeph. 2. 3.  
i Cp. Deut. 32. 17  
& Ezek. 20. 16, 24.  
j Cp. Isai. 46. 7.  
k ch. 3. 13.  
l Ps. 97. 10.  
m 2 Kin. 17. 6.  
n Joel 2. 14.  
Cp. Ex. 32. 30.  
o ch. 3. 12 (mg.).  
p Isai. 32. 9.  
Zeph. 1. 12.  
Luke 6. 24.  
James 5. 1.  
q Cp. Jer. 9. 17, 18.  
r ch. 3. 9  
& 4. 1.  
s Cp. Ezek. 22. 6.  
t See Ex. 19. 5.  
u Gen. 10. 10.  
Isai. 10. 9.  
v 1 Kin. 3. 65.  
w 2 Kin. 18. 34.  
Isai. 10. 9.  
x Ex. 12. 12.  
y See 1 Sam. 17. 4.  
z Cp. Nah. 3. 8.  
aa See Joel 1. 15.  
a Cp. ch. 9. 10.  
& Ezek. 12. 27.  
b See Joel 2. 1, 2.  
c See ch. 3. 10.  
d Cp. Isai. 24. 18  
& Jer. 48. 44.  
e Cp. ch. 3. 12.  
f Cp. Esth. 1. 6.  
g Cp. James 5. 5.  
h See ch. 5. 23.  
i Isai. 1. 14.  
Cp. Jer. 6. 20.  
j Cp. Isai. 5. 12.  
k Ps. 51. 16, 17.  
Isai. 1. 11.  
l Cp. Dan. 10. 3.  
m ch. 7. 11, 17.

R.V. 1 Heb. and proclaim wailing to such as are skilful of lamentation.

4 Or, burnt offerings with your meal offerings

5 Or, shall take up. . . And I will cause d.c.

Moloch. 10 Or, the shrine of your images

A.V. \* Or, a ransom.

king. \*\* Or, are secure.

† Or, in bowls of wine.

† Or, smell your holy days.

†† Or, firstfruits.

† Heb. breach.

† Or, thank offerings

†† Or, habitation.

2 Or, and

3 Or, everflowing

4 Or, overflowing

5 Heb. will not smell a savour.

6 Or, meal offerings

7 Or, the tabernacle of your king Some ancient versions have, the tabernacle of

8 Or, like David's

9 Heb. in bowls of wine.

10 Heb. roll.

11 Or, Siccuth your

12 Or, quaver.



they go captive with the first that go captive, and the <sup>revelry</sup> banquet of them that stretched themselves shall <sup>pass away,</sup> <sup>be removed.</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup> The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> the God of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>hosts,</sup> I abhor <sup>c</sup> the <sup>1</sup> excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: <sup>e</sup> therefore will I deliver up the city with all <sup>\*</sup> that is therein. <sup>9</sup> And it shall come to pass, <sup>y</sup> if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die. <sup>10</sup> And when a man's <sup>2</sup> uncle shall take him up, <sup>i</sup> even <sup>and</sup> he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is <sup>in</sup> <sup>by</sup> the <sup>innermost</sup> <sup>sides</sup> parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, <sup>No; then</sup> <sup>No.</sup> Then shall he say, <sup>j</sup> Hold thy <sup>peace:</sup> <sup>tongue:</sup> for <sup>t</sup> we may not make mention of the name of the LORD. <sup>11</sup> For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and <sup>3</sup> the great house shall be smitten <sup>he will smite the great house</sup> with <sup>1</sup> breaches, and the little house with clefts. <sup>12</sup> Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow <sup>there</sup> with oxen? <sup>n</sup> that <sup>for</sup> ye have turned <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> into <sup>o</sup> gall, <sup>n</sup> and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood: <sup>13</sup> ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, <sup>q</sup> Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength? <sup>14</sup> For, <sup>But,</sup> behold, <sup>s</sup> I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the <sup>LORD,</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the <sup>v</sup> entering in of <sup>Hamath</sup> <sup>Hemath</sup> unto the <sup>brook</sup> <sup>river</sup> of <sup>x</sup> the <sup>Arabah.</sup> <sup>wilderness.</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Thus <sup>hath</sup> the Lord God shewed <sup>unto</sup> <sup>me:</sup> and, behold, <sup>y</sup> he formed <sup>locusts</sup> <sup>grasshoppers</sup> in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the

king's mowings. <sup>2</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass,</sup> that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: <sup>how</sup> <sup>by whom</sup> shall Jacob <sup>stand?</sup> <sup>arise?</sup> for he is small. <sup>3</sup> The LORD repented concerning <sup>for</sup> this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

<sup>4</sup> Thus <sup>hath</sup> the Lord God shewed <sup>unto</sup> <sup>me:</sup> and, behold, the Lord God called <sup>h</sup> to contend by <sup>fire;</sup> <sup>fire,</sup> and it devoured the great deep, and <sup>would have eaten up the</sup> <sup>land.</sup> <sup>did eat up a part.</sup> <sup>5</sup> Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: <sup>how</sup> <sup>by whom</sup> shall Jacob <sup>stand?</sup> <sup>arise?</sup> for he is small. <sup>6</sup> The LORD repented concerning <sup>for</sup> this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

<sup>7</sup> Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood <sup>beside</sup> <sup>upon</sup> a wall made by <sup>k</sup> a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand. <sup>8</sup> And the LORD said unto me, <sup>m</sup> Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set <sup>k</sup> a plumbline in the midst of my people <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>Israel:</sup> <sup>m</sup> I will not again pass by them any more: <sup>9</sup> and <sup>v</sup> the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against <sup>r</sup> the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

<sup>10</sup> Then Amaziah <sup>t</sup> the priest of Beth-el sent to <sup>u</sup> Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath <sup>w</sup> conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. <sup>11</sup> For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and <sup>z</sup> Israel shall surely be led away captive out of <sup>his</sup> <sup>their own</sup> land. <sup>12</sup> Also Amaziah said unto Amos, <sup>a</sup> O thou seer,

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 22. 5 & 51. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 130. 3.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 7. Cp. Ps. 47. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 36 & Joel 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Jer. 17. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 1. <sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Rev. 8. 7, 8.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Sam. 31. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 13 & 8. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 17. See 2 Kin. 21. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 29. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 26. 23, 25.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Mic. 4. 13 & 1 Kin. 22. 11.

<sup>r</sup> See 2 Kin. 15. 8-12.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer. 5. 15.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 32.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>v</sup> 2 Kin. 14. 25.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Jer. 38. 4.

<sup>x</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Joel 1. 4. See Ex. 10. 4.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 7.

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, pride

<sup>2</sup> Or, kinsman

<sup>3</sup> Or, he will smite the great house

<sup>4</sup> Heb. portion.

<sup>5</sup> Or, upon.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof. <sup>†</sup> Or, they will not, or, have not.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, droppings.

<sup>§</sup> Or, valley.

<sup>||</sup> Or, green

worms. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, who of (or, for), Jacob shall stand



go, flee thee away <sup>a</sup>into the land of Judah, and there <sup>b</sup>eat bread, and prophesy there: <sup>13</sup> but <sup>d</sup>prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for <sup>f</sup>it is the king's sanctuary, and it is <sup>a</sup>royal house. <sup>\*chapel,</sup> and it is <sup>the king's court.</sup> <sup>14</sup> Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, <sup>h</sup>I <sup>1</sup>was no prophet, neither <sup>1</sup>was I <sup>2</sup>a prophet's son; but <sup>j</sup>I <sup>1</sup>was an herdsman, and a dresser of <sup>†</sup>sycomore trees: <sup>15</sup> <sup>l</sup>and the LORD took me <sup>from following</sup> <sup>§as I followed</sup> the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, <sup>n</sup>prophesy unto my people Israel. <sup>16</sup> <sup>p</sup>Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, <sup>d</sup>Prophesy not against Israel, and <sup>r</sup>drop not *thy word* against the house of <sup>Isaac</sup>; <sup>17</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> thus saith the LORD: Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land <sup>w</sup>shall be divided by line; and thou <sup>thyself</sup> shalt die in a <sup>land that is unclean,</sup> and <sup>polluted land:</sup> <sup>y</sup>Israel shall surely <sup>be led away captive</sup> <sup>go into captivity</sup> <sup>out</sup> of his land.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Thus <sup>hath</sup> the Lord God <sup>8</sup> shewed <sup>unto</sup> me: and <sup>behold,</sup> <sup>behold</sup> a basket of summer fruit. <sup>2</sup> And he said, <sup>b</sup>Amos, what seest thou? And I said, <sup>d</sup>A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, <sup>f</sup>The end is come upon my people of Israel; <sup>b</sup>I will not again pass by them any more. <sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup>And the songs of the <sup>3</sup>temple <sup>is</sup>shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: <sup>the dead bodies shall be many; in every place there shall be many dead bodies in every place;</sup> <sup>4</sup>shall they <sup>cast</sup> them forth <sup>\*\*l</sup>with silence. <sup>4</sup> Hear this, <sup>n</sup>O ye that would swallow up the needy, and <sup>cause</sup> <sup>to make</sup> the poor of the land to fail, <sup>5</sup>saying; When will <sup>p</sup>the <sup>††</sup>new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and <sup>s</sup>the sabbath,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Mic. 3. 5, 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 45. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> See Mic. 6. 10, 11.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 2. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> See Hos. 12. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> See 1 Kin. 12. 29-13. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Zech. 13. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Hos. 8. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> & 9. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 78. 71.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Hos. 4. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ezek. 6. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 9. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Zech. 10. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 20. 46.  
<sup>v</sup> 21. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Mic. 2. 6 (mg.).  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 15. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Mic. 3. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 24. 29.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 13 & 5. 8.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ver. 9.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Jer. 28. 16.  
<sup>ad</sup> & 29. 21, 31, 32.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cited Tobit 2. 6.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. Jer. 7. 34 & 16. 9.  
<sup>ag</sup> & Hos. 2. 11.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. ver. 7, 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> Isai. 3. 24.  
<sup>aj</sup> y ver. 11.  
<sup>ak</sup> z Jer. 6. 26.  
<sup>al</sup> Zech. 12. 10.  
<sup>am</sup> a ch. 7. 1.  
<sup>an</sup> b ch. 7. 8.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cp. Isai. 8. 20, 21.  
<sup>ap</sup> d Cp. Jer. 24. 1.  
<sup>aq</sup> & Mic. 7. 1.  
<sup>ar</sup> e Cp. Ps. 74. 9.  
<sup>as</sup> & Prov. 29. 18.  
<sup>at</sup> & Mic. 3. 7.  
<sup>au</sup> f Lam. 4. 18.  
<sup>av</sup> g Cp. ch. 4. 8.  
<sup>aw</sup> h Cp. ch. 5. 23.  
<sup>ax</sup> i Cp. Jer. 47. 2.  
<sup>ay</sup> j Cp. ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>az</sup> k Isai. 51. 20.  
<sup>ba</sup> l Cp. ch. 6. 10.  
<sup>bb</sup> m Cp. Jer. 16. 4, 6.  
<sup>bc</sup> n Cp. Jonah 4. 8.  
<sup>bd</sup> o Cp. Ps. 14. 4.  
<sup>be</sup> p Deut. 9. 21.  
<sup>bf</sup> 1 Kin. 12. 29, 30.  
<sup>bg</sup> Hos. 10. 8.  
<sup>bh</sup> q See Num. 28. 11.  
<sup>bi</sup> r Cp. Acts 9. 2.  
<sup>bj</sup> s ch. 5. 5.  
<sup>bk</sup> t Cp. Neh. 13. 15, 16.

that we may <sup>5</sup>††set forth <sup>wheat?</sup> <sup>wheat,</sup> making <sup>e</sup>the ephah small, and the shekel great, and <sup>dealing falsely</sup> <sup>§§falsifying</sup> with the <sup>e</sup>balances <sup>of deceit;</sup> <sup>by deceit?</sup> <sup>6</sup> that we may buy the poor for <sup>9</sup>silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the refuse of the shoes; <sup>yea,</sup> and sell the refuse of the wheat. <sup>7</sup> The LORD hath sworn by <sup>i</sup>the excellency of Jacob, Surely <sup>k</sup>I will never forget any of their works. <sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup>Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? <sup>yea,</sup> <sup>and</sup> it shall rise up wholly <sup>like the River</sup> <sup>as a flood</sup>; and it shall be troubled <sup>q</sup>and sink again, like the River cast out, <sup>drowned,</sup> as <sup>by</sup> the flood of Egypt. <sup>9</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that <sup>s</sup>I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day. <sup>10</sup> <sup>v</sup>And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; <sup>x</sup>and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, <sup>x</sup>and baldness upon every head; <sup>z</sup>and I will make it as the mourning <sup>for</sup> of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day. <sup>11</sup> Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that <sup>e</sup>I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, <sup>e</sup>but of hearing the words of the <sup>LORD.</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup>And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east; <sup>east;</sup> they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, <sup>e</sup>and shall not find it. <sup>13</sup> <sup>k</sup>In that day shall the fair virgins and <sup>the</sup> young men <sup>m</sup>faint for thirst. <sup>14</sup> They that swear by <sup>o</sup>the sin of Samaria, and say, As thy God, O Dan, liveth; and, <sup>Thy god,</sup> As <sup>the way</sup> of Beer-sheba liveth; <sup>The manner</sup> even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, am <sup>2</sup> Or, one of the sons of the prophets See 1 Kings 20. 35. <sup>3</sup> Or, palace <sup>4</sup> Or, have they cast them forth: be silent! <sup>5</sup> Heb. open. <sup>6</sup> Or, manner

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, sanctuary. <sup>†</sup> Heb. house of the kingdom. <sup>††</sup> Or, month. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. open.

howl. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. be silent.

<sup>†</sup> Or, wild figs. <sup>§</sup> Heb. from behind. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. perverting the balances of deceit.

<sup>||</sup> Heb. shall <sup>||</sup> Heb. way.



**9** <sup>1</sup> I saw the Lord standing <sup>beside</sup> upon the altar: and he said, <sup>c</sup> Smite the <sup>chapters,</sup> \*lintel of the door, that <sup>the</sup> thresholds may <sup>d</sup> shake: <sup>e</sup> and break them in pieces on the head of <sup>†</sup> cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: <sup>29</sup> there shall not one of them flee away, and <sup>there</sup> shall not one of them escape. he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered. <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup> Though they dig into <sup>3</sup> hell, thence shall mine hand take them; <sup>and</sup> though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down: <sup>3</sup> And though they hide themselves in <sup>k</sup> the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and <sup>m</sup> though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite <sup>them</sup>: <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup> And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: <sup>q</sup> and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good. <sup>5</sup> For the Lord, the God of hosts, <sup>is</sup> he that toucheth the land, and <sup>s</sup> it <sup>melts</sup> shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall <sup>mourn</sup>: <sup>t</sup> and it shall rise up wholly like <sup>a</sup> flood; <sup>and</sup> shall sink again, like the River of Egypt; <sup>be</sup> drowned, as <sup>by</sup> the flood of Egypt. <sup>6</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>is</sup> he that buildeth his chambers <sup>in</sup> the heaven, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; <sup>he</sup> that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: <sup>a</sup> the LORD is his name. <sup>7</sup> Are ye not as <sup>the</sup> children of <sup>b</sup> the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. <sup>e</sup> Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of <sup>Egypt</sup>, and <sup>the</sup> Philistines from <sup>h</sup> Caphtor, and the Syrians

a ch. 1. 5.  
b Cp. ver. 4.  
c Zeph. 2. 14.  
d Cp. Isai. 6. 4.  
e See Judg. 16. 26—30.  
f Jer. 30. 11.  
g Obad. 17.  
h Cp. ch. 2. 14.  
i Cp. Jer. 15. 7.  
j Matt. 3. 12 & Luke 3. 17.  
k Cp. Ps. 139. 8—10.

j Cp. ch. 6. 3.  
k ch. 1. 2.

l Cited Acts 15. 16.  
m Cp. Job 26. 5.

n Cp. Deut. 28. 65.  
o Cp. Obad. 19.  
p Cited Acts 15. 17, 18.

q See Jer. 21. 10.

r Lev. 28. 5.

s Ps. 46. 6.  
t ch. 8. 8.  
u Joel 3. 18.

v Jer. 30. 3.  
w Cp. Ps. 104. 3, 5.

x Isai. 61. 4.

y See ch. 5. 8.  
z Jer. 31. 5.

a See ch. 4. 13.

b Cp. Zeph. 3. 10.

c Jer. 24. 6.  
d Ezek. 34. 29 & mg.

e Cp. Joel 3. 20.

f Ex. 20. 2.

g Cp. Jer. 3. 13.

h Jer. 47. 4.  
i Gen. 10. 14.

from <sup>a</sup> Kir? <sup>8</sup> Behold, <sup>b</sup> the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; <sup>9</sup> saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD. <sup>9</sup> For, lo, I will command, <sup>h</sup> and I will <sup>i</sup> sift the house of Israel among all the nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least <sup>grain</sup> fall upon the earth. <sup>10</sup> All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, <sup>j</sup> The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

<sup>11</sup> In that day <sup>l</sup> will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and <sup>†</sup> close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of <sup>old</sup>; <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup> that they may possess the remnant of Edom, <sup>p</sup> and of all the nations, <sup>q</sup> which <sup>are</sup> called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this. <sup>13</sup> Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, <sup>r</sup> that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that <sup>ss</sup> soweth seed; <sup>u</sup> and the mountains shall drop <sup>sweet</sup> wine, and all the hills shall melt. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>v</sup> I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and <sup>x</sup> they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; <sup>z</sup> and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup> And I will plant them upon their land, <sup>d</sup> and they shall no more be <sup>plucked</sup> pulled up out of their land <sup>which</sup> I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

R.V. 1 Or, upon. 2 Or, he that fteeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered. 3 Heb. Sheol. 4 Heb. cause to move to and fro. 5 Or, were. A.V. \* Or, chapter, or, knop. † Or, wound them. ‡ Or, spheres. Heb. ascensions. § Or, bundle. ¶ Heb. cause to move. \*\* Heb. stone. †† Heb. hedge, or, wall. ‡‡ Heb. upon whom my name is called. §§ Heb. draweth forth. \* Or, new wine.



# OBADIAH.

<sup>1</sup> THE vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord GOD <sup>a</sup> concerning <sup>Edom:</sup> <sup>b</sup> We have heard tidings <sup>Edom;</sup> from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, <sup>saying,</sup> Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

<sup>2</sup> Behold, I have made thee small among the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen:</sup> thou art greatly despised. <sup>3</sup> The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, <sup>O thou</sup> <sup>thou</sup> that dwellest in the clefts of <sup>1</sup> the rock, whose habitation is high; <sup>j</sup> that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? <sup>4</sup> Though thou <sup>mount on high</sup> <sup>exalt thyself</sup> as the eagle, and though <sup>thou</sup> <sup>thou</sup> set thy nest among the stars, <sup>I will</sup> <sup>thence will I</sup> bring thee down from thence, <sup>saith the LORD.</sup>

<sup>5</sup> If <sup>n</sup> thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not <sup>steal</sup> <sup>have stolen</sup> till they had enough? if the <sup>n</sup> grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave <sup>\*some</sup> <sup>gleaning</sup> grapes? <sup>6</sup> How are <sup>2</sup> the things of Esau searched out! how are his hidden <sup>treasures</sup> <sup>things</sup> sought up! <sup>7</sup> All the men of thy confederacy have <sup>3</sup> brought thee <sup>on thy way,</sup> even to the border: <sup>†</sup> the men that were at peace with thee <sup>have</sup> <sup>deceived</sup> thee, and prevailed against thee; <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup> they that eat thy bread <sup>lay</sup> <sup>have laid</sup> a <sup>5</sup> <sup>snare</sup> <sup>wound</sup> under thee: <sup>u</sup> there is none understanding <sup>6</sup> <sup>§</sup> in him. <sup>3</sup> <sup>v</sup> Shall I not in that day, saith the

<sup>a</sup> See Jer. 49. 7-22 & Ezek. 25. 12-14.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 1-4, see Jer. 49. 14-16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezek. 35. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Amos 1. 12. See 1 Chr. 1. 45.

<sup>e</sup> Num. 20. 20, 21.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 24. 21, 22.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ezek. 35. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Ps. 137. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 12. 14.

<sup>j</sup> See 2 Kin. 25. 10-20.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai. 14. 13-15.

<sup>l</sup> Joel 3. 3.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 22. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Mic. 4. 11.

<sup>o</sup> & 7. 8.

<sup>p</sup> & Baruch 4. 12.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 49. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Prov. 17. 5.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 49. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Jer. 49. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ezek. 35. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ezek. 21. 21.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ps. 41. 9.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Jer. 49. 7.

<sup>z</sup> See Joel 1. 15.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Isai. 29. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> Jer. 50. 29.

<sup>ac</sup> Ezek. 35. 15.

<sup>ad</sup> Hab. 2. 8.

LORD, <sup>even</sup> destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of <sup>e</sup> the mount of Esau?

<sup>9</sup> And thy mighty men, <sup>d</sup> O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one <sup>may be cut off from</sup> <sup>e</sup> the mount of Esau <sup>may be cut off</sup> by slaughter. <sup>10</sup> <sup>e</sup> For thy violence <sup>done to</sup> <sup>against</sup> thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee,

<sup>g</sup> and thou shalt be cut off for ever. <sup>11</sup> <sup>h</sup> In the day that thou stoodest <sup>7</sup> on the other side, <sup>i</sup> in the day that <sup>the</sup> strangers <sup>11</sup> carried away <sup>his</sup> <sup>substance,</sup> <sup>and</sup> foreigners entered into his gates, <sup>k</sup> and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them. <sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup> But

<sup>\*\*</sup> thou shouldst not have looked <sup>look not thou</sup> <sup>on the</sup> day of thy brother in <sup>9</sup> the day of his disaster, <sup>and</sup> that he became a stranger; neither shouldst thou have rejoiced <sup>rejoice not</sup> over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; <sup>neither</sup> <sup>shouldst thou have</sup> <sup>†</sup> spoken proudly in the day of distress.

<sup>13</sup> Thou shouldst not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; <sup>2</sup> yea, thou shouldst not have looked <sup>look not thou</sup> <sup>on their</sup> affliction in the day of their calamity, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>lay ye</sup> <sup>nor have laid</sup> hands on their <sup>††</sup> substance in the day of their calamity; <sup>14</sup> <sup>And stand</sup> <sup>calamity;</sup> Neither shouldst thou <sup>not</sup> have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that <sup>did</sup> escape;

<sup>neither</sup> <sup>shouldst thou have</sup> <sup>§§</sup> delivered up those of his that <sup>did</sup> remain in the day of distress. <sup>15</sup> For <sup>v</sup> the day of the LORD is near upon all the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup>: <sup>as</sup> thou hast done, it

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Sela See 2 Kings 14. 7. <sup>2</sup> Or, the men <sup>3</sup> Or, driven thee out <sup>4</sup> Or, thy bread they make &c.  
<sup>b</sup> Or, wound <sup>c</sup> Or, of it <sup>d</sup> Or, aloof <sup>e</sup> Or, forces <sup>f</sup> Or, the day that he was made a stranger  
A.V. <sup>g</sup> Or, gleanings <sup>†</sup> Heb. the men of thy peace. <sup>††</sup> Heb. magnified thy mouth. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. the men of thy bread. <sup>§</sup> Or, of it. <sup>§§</sup> Or, shut up.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, do not behold, &c. <sup>††</sup> Heb. magnified thy mouth. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. the men of thy bread. <sup>§</sup> Or, of it. <sup>§§</sup> Or, shut up.



shall be done unto thee; thy <sup>1</sup>dealing  
shall return upon thine own  
head. <sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup>For as ye have drunk  
upon <sup>c</sup>my holy mountain, so shall  
all the <sup>nations</sup>heathen drink continually,  
yea, they shall drink, and they shall  
<sup>2</sup>\* swallow down, <sup>g</sup>and they shall  
be as though they had not been.  
<sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>But <sup>in</sup> upon mount Zion there shall  
be those that escape, and <sup>it</sup> there shall  
be <sup>holy</sup>holiness; <sup>c</sup>and the house of  
Jacob shall possess their pos-  
sessions. <sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup>And the house of  
Jacob shall be a fire, and the  
house of Joseph a flame, and  
the house of Esau for <sup>l</sup>stubble,  
and they shall <sup>burn among</sup>kindle in them,  
and devour <sup>them;</sup>them; <sup>n</sup>and there shall  
not be any remaining <sup>to</sup>of the house

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Josh. 10. 40  
& Judg. 1. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> See Jer. 25. 27, 28.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Amos 9. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> See Joel 3. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 17. 26.  
<sup>g</sup> Wisd. 2. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> See Jer. 23. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Amos 9. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> See Joel 2. 32.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Luke 4. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> Zech. 12. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Isai. 10. 17  
& Jer. 5. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> See Joel 2. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 13. 5  
& Isai. 19. 20  
& 1 Tim. 4. 16  
& James 5. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 25. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 22. 28.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 2. 44  
& 7. 14, 27.  
<sup>t</sup> Zech. 14. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 1. 33.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 24.  
<sup>w</sup> Rev. 11. 15  
& 19. 6.

of Esau; for the LORD hath  
spoken it. <sup>19</sup> And they of <sup>a</sup>the  
South <sup>c</sup>shall possess <sup>d</sup>the mount  
of Esau; and they of <sup>e</sup>the <sup>lowland</sup>plain  
the Philistines: and they shall  
possess the <sup>field</sup>fields of Ephraim,  
and the <sup>field</sup>fields of <sup>h</sup>Samaria: and  
Benjamin shall possess Gilcad.  
<sup>20</sup> And the captivity of this  
<sup>3</sup>host of the children of <sup>Israel</sup>Israel,  
<sup>4</sup>which are <sup>among</sup>among the Canaanites,  
shall possess that of <sup>South</sup>South.  
even unto <sup>j</sup>Zarephath;  
and the captivity of Jerusalem,  
<sup>5</sup>which is in Sepharad, shall  
possess the cities of the <sup>South</sup>South.  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>m</sup>And saviours shall come up  
on mount Zion to judge <sup>d</sup>the  
mount of Esau; and <sup>e</sup>the king-  
dom shall be the LORD'S.

## JONAH.

<sup>1</sup> Now the word of the  
**I** LORD came unto <sup>a</sup>Jonah  
the son of Amittai, saying,  
<sup>2</sup> Arise, go to <sup>b</sup>Nineveh, that  
<sup>c</sup>great city, and cry against it;  
<sup>d</sup>for their wickedness is come  
up before me. <sup>3</sup> But Jonah <sup>e</sup>rose  
up to flee unto <sup>f</sup>Tarshish from  
the presence of the LORD; and he  
went down to <sup>g</sup>Joppa, and he found  
a ship going to <sup>h</sup>Tarshish: so he  
paid the fare thereof, and went  
down into it, to go with them  
unto <sup>i</sup>Tarshish <sup>k</sup>from the pre-  
sence of the LORD. <sup>4</sup> But <sup>l</sup>the  
LORD <sup>5</sup>\*\* sent out a great wind  
into the sea, and there was a  
mighty tempest in the sea, so  
that the ship was <sup>†</sup>like <sup>m</sup>to be  
broken. <sup>5</sup> Then the mariners  
were afraid, and <sup>g</sup>cried every  
man unto his <sup>god;</sup>god; and <sup>n</sup>they cast  
forth the wares that were in the

<sup>a</sup> 2 Kin. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 10.  
11, 12.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> Nah. 1. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Zeph. 2. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Matt. 12. 41.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 11. 30, 32.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 3  
& 4. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Judith 1. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Rev. 13. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> See 1 Kin. 10. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 107. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> See Josh. 19. 46.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Judg. 20. 9.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen. 4. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 139. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 107. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Kin. 22. 48.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 48. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Acts 27. 13, 19, 33.

ship into the sea, to lighten it  
unto <sup>of</sup>them. But Jonah was gone  
down into the <sup>innermost parts</sup>sides of the  
ship; and he lay, and was fast  
asleep. <sup>6</sup> So the shipmaster  
came to him, and said unto  
him, What meanest thou, O  
sleeper? arise, <sup>g</sup>call upon thy  
God, <sup>h</sup>if so be that God will think  
upon us, that we perish not.  
<sup>7</sup> And they said every one to  
his fellow, Come, and let us  
<sup>j</sup>cast lots, that we may know  
for whose cause this evil is upon  
us. So they cast lots, and the  
lot fell upon Jonah. <sup>8</sup> Then  
said they unto him, Tell us, we  
pray thee, for whose cause this  
evil is upon us; <sup>what</sup>What is thine  
occupation? and whence comest  
thou? what is thy country? and  
of what people art thou? <sup>9</sup> And  
he said unto them, I am an

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, recompence <sup>2</sup> Or, talk foolishly  
Canaanites, even &c. Or, which are among the Canaanites,  
A.V. \* Or, sup up. † Or, they that escape.  
|| Called, Matt. 12. 39, Jonas. \*\* Heb. cast forth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, fortress <sup>4</sup> Or, shall possess that which belongeth to the  
even unto Zarephath, and &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, hurled  
† Or, it shall be holy. <sup>6</sup> Or, shall possess that which is in Sepharad.  
†† Heb. thought to be broken.



Hebrew; and I fear <sup>a</sup>the LORD, the God of heaven, <sup>c</sup>which hath made the sea and the dry land.

<sup>10</sup> Then were the men <sup>†</sup>exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men knew that <sup>†</sup>he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. <sup>11</sup> Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea <sup>†</sup>may be calm unto us? for the sea

<sup>§</sup>grew more and more wrought, and was tempestuous. <sup>12</sup> And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: <sup>k</sup>for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you. <sup>13</sup> Nevertheless the men <sup>||</sup>rowed hard to <sup>get them back</sup>bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea <sup>grew more and more wrought, and was</sup>tempestuous against them. <sup>14</sup> Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and <sup>o</sup>lay not upon us innocent blood: <sup>p</sup>for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee. <sup>15</sup> So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: <sup>t</sup>and the sea

<sup>\*\*</sup>ceased from her raging. <sup>16</sup> Then the men feared the LORD <sup>exceedingly; exceedingly,</sup>and they <sup>††</sup>offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, <sup>v</sup>and made vows. <sup>17</sup> And Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up <sup>Jonah; and</sup>Jonah. And Jonah was in the <sup>††</sup>belly of the fish three days and three nights. <sup>1</sup> Then

**2** Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly. <sup>2</sup> And he said, <sup>z</sup>I called <sup>1</sup>§§ by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, And he <sup>answered</sup>heard me; <sup>“</sup>Out of the belly of <sup>2</sup>hell cried I,

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 11, 13.

<sup>b</sup> Lam. 3, 56.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 146, 6.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 83, 6, 7.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 42, 7.

<sup>f</sup> See ver. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 31, 22.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 3, 35, 38.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Lam. 3, 54.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 69, 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Josh. 7, 20.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 16, 10 & mg. & 103, 4 (mg.).

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 107, 5 & 142, 3 (mg.).

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 30, 27.

<sup>o</sup> Deut. 21, 8.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Ps. 115, 3.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 31, 6.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 17, 15.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 2, 5.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Jer. 2, 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 50, 14.

<sup>v</sup> Hos. 14, 2 & Heb. 13, 15.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 65, 7.

<sup>x</sup> Luke 3, 24.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Gen. 8, 20 & 31, 54.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 2, 9.

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 3, 8.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 12, 40 & 16, 4.

<sup>cp.</sup> Luke 11, 30.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> Ps. 3, 4 & 120, 1.

<sup>lam.</sup> 3, 55.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 113, 5.

<sup>b</sup> And thou heardest my voice. <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>For thou <sup>didst</sup>hadst cast me into the <sup>depth,</sup>in the <sup>heart</sup>midst of the

<sup>seas,</sup>seas;

And the <sup>flood</sup>floods was round about me;

<sup>e</sup>All thy <sup>waves</sup>billows and thy <sup>billows</sup>waves

passed over me.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>g</sup>And I said, I am cast out

<sup>Then</sup>from before thine eyes;

<sup>h</sup>Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>i</sup>The waters compassed me

about, <sup>j</sup>even to the <sup>soul;</sup>soul;

The <sup>deep</sup>depth was round about me;

The weeds were wrapped about my head.

<sup>6</sup> I went down to the <sup>†</sup>bottoms of the mountains;

The earth with her bars

<sup>closed upon</sup>was about me for ever:

Yet hast thou brought up my life <sup>l</sup>from <sup>the pit,</sup>§corruption, O

LORD my God.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>m</sup>When my soul fainted within

<sup>me,</sup>me, I remembered the LORD:

<sup>n</sup>And my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup>They that <sup>regard</sup>observe lying vanities

<sup>r</sup>Forsake their own mercy.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>s</sup>But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;

I will pay that <sup>which</sup>that I have vowed.

<sup>w</sup>Salvation is of the LORD.

<sup>10</sup> And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

<sup>1</sup> And the word of the

**3** LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying, <sup>2</sup> Arise, go unto <sup>v</sup>Nineveh, that great city, and <sup>4</sup>preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. <sup>3</sup> So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now <sup>v</sup>Nineveh

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, out of mine affliction

<sup>2</sup> Heb. *Shool*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, corruption

<sup>4</sup> Or, cry See ch. 1, 2.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, JEHOUAH.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. with great fear.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. may be silent from us.

<sup>§</sup> Or, grew more and more tempestuous.

Heb. went. <sup>||</sup> Heb. digged.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. blood.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. sacrificed a sacrifice unto the Lord, and vowed vows.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. bowels.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, out of mine affliction.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, the grave.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. heart.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. cuttings off.

<sup>§</sup> Or, the pit.



was <sup>1</sup>an <sup>\*</sup>exceeding great city, of three days' journey. <sup>4</sup>And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and <sup>e</sup>Nineveh shall be overthrown. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>So</sup> the people of Nineveh believed <sup>God</sup>; <sup>h</sup>and they proclaimed a fast, and <sup>i</sup>put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

<sup>6</sup>And the tidings reached <sup>For word came unto</sup> the king of Nineveh, and <sup>k</sup>he arose from his throne, and <sup>he</sup> laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, <sup>l</sup>and sat in ashes. <sup>7</sup>And he

<sup>made proclamation</sup> and <sup>caused it to be proclaimed</sup> <sup>3†</sup>published through Nineveh <sup>m</sup>by the decree of the king and his <sup>†</sup>nobles, saying, Let neither man

nor <sup>n</sup>beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water: <sup>8</sup>but let <sup>them</sup> be covered with sackcloth, both man and <sup>n</sup>beast, and <sup>let them</sup> cry mightily unto

God: yea, <sup>p</sup>let them turn every one from his evil way, and from <sup>r</sup>the violence that is in their hands. <sup>9</sup>Who <sup>knoweth whether God</sup> can tell <sup>i</sup>if

<sup>will not</sup> turn and repent, <sup>u</sup>and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? <sup>10</sup>And God saw their works, <sup>w</sup>that they

turned from their evil way; <sup>v</sup>and God repented of the evil, <sup>which he said</sup> that he would do unto

them; and he did it not. <sup>1</sup>But

<sup>4</sup>it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and <sup>2</sup>he was <sup>very</sup> angry.

<sup>2</sup>And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? <sup>z</sup>Therefore I <sup>hasted to flee</sup> unto Tarshish:

for I knew that <sup>b</sup>thou art a gracious God, and <sup>full of compassion,</sup> merciful,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gen. 23. 6 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> See Joel 2. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Eccles. 7. 1  
& Tobit 3. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Tobit 14. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Matt. 12. 41  
& Luke 11. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 1, 9.  
<sup>h</sup> See 2 Chr. 20. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> See 2 Sam. 3. 31.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Neh. 8. 15.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Job 1. 20  
& Ezek. 26. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Job 2. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Dan. 6. 26.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
& Ps. 36. 6  
& Joel 1. 18, 20.

<sup>o</sup> Jer. 18. 17.

<sup>p</sup> Jer. 18. 11  
& 36. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 121. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Isai. 59. 6.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Amos 3. 13.

<sup>t</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 22.

Joel 2. 14.

Tobit 13. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Ps. 85. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 1, 4.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Jer. 18. 8.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 4, 9.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 1. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 7.

slow to anger, and <sup>plenteous in mercy,</sup> <sup>of great kindness,</sup> and repentest thee of the evil.

<sup>3</sup>Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me;

<sup>d</sup>for it is better for me to die than to live. <sup>4</sup>And the LORD said, <sup>Then said the LORD,</sup>

<sup>5§</sup>Doest thou well to be angry?

<sup>5</sup>Then <sup>So</sup> Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side

of the city, and there <sup>j</sup>made him a booth, and sat under it in the

shadow, till he might see what would become of the city. <sup>6</sup>And

the LORD God prepared a <sup>gourd</sup>, and made it to come up over

Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him

from his <sup>evil case.</sup> <sup>grief.</sup> So Jonah <sup>\*\*</sup>was exceeding glad <sup>because</sup> of the gourd.

<sup>7</sup>But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next

day, and it smote the <sup>gourd,</sup> that it withered. <sup>8</sup>And it came to

pass, when the sun <sup>arose,</sup> that God prepared a <sup>sultry</sup> <sup>vehement</sup> east

wind; <sup>q</sup>and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he

<sup>s</sup>fainted, and <sup>requested for</sup> <sup>wished in</sup> himself that he might <sup>to</sup> die, and said, <sup>a</sup>It is

better for me to die than to live. <sup>9</sup>And God said to Jonah,

<sup>§</sup>Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said,

<sup>††</sup>I do well to be <sup>angry</sup> <sup>am, &c.</sup> even unto death. <sup>10</sup>And the LORD said, <sup>Then said the LORD,</sup> Thou

hast <sup>§§</sup>had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured,

neither madest it grow; which <sup>\*</sup>came up in a night, and perished

in a night: <sup>11</sup>and should not I have pity on <sup>spare</sup> Nineveh, that great

city; wherein are more than six-score thousand persons that

cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand;

and also much <sup>a</sup>cattle?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. a city great unto God.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Art thou greatly angry?

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. of God. <sup>†</sup> Heb. said.

Heb. Kikajon. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. rejoiced with great joy.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. was the son of the night.

<sup>2</sup> Or, For word came unto the king &c.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Palma Christi.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. great men.

<sup>††</sup> Or, silent.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. said.

<sup>1</sup> Or, was beforehand

Heb. kikajon.

<sup>§</sup> Or, Art thou greatly angry?

<sup>††</sup> Or, I am greatly angry.

<sup>1</sup> Or, palmcrist.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, spared.



# MICAH.

**I** <sup>1</sup>THE word of the LORD that came to <sup>a</sup>Micah <sup>b</sup>the Morashtite <sup>d</sup>in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw <sup>f</sup>concerning <sup>h</sup>Samaria and Jerusalem.

<sup>2</sup> \*<sup>i</sup> Hear, ye peoples, all of you; <sup>all ye people</sup> <sup>k</sup>hearken, O earth, and <sup>1</sup>all that therein is: and <sup>n</sup>let the Lord God be witness <sup>2</sup>against you, <sup>o</sup>the Lord from his holy temple. <sup>3</sup> For, behold, <sup>p</sup>the LORD cometh forth out of <sup>s</sup>his place, and will come down, and <sup>u</sup>tread upon the high places of the earth. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>v</sup>the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down <sup>t</sup>a steep place. <sup>5</sup> For <sup>x</sup>the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. <sup>z</sup>What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not <sup>h</sup>Samaria? and what are <sup>b</sup>the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem? <sup>6</sup> Therefore I will make <sup>h</sup>Samaria <sup>d</sup>as an heap of the field, and as the plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof <sup>v</sup>into the valley, and I will <sup>h</sup>discover the foundations thereof. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>i</sup>all <sup>her</sup>graven images <sup>shall</sup> be beaten to pieces, and <sup>c</sup>all <sup>her</sup>hires <sup>shall</sup> be burned with the fire, and all

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer. 26. 18 & mg.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Hos. 2. 12 & 9. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 1. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai. 22. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Amos 1. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> See Isai. 20. 2-4.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 7. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 23. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Hos. 7. 1, al.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 1, 9 & 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>l</sup> See Hos. 5. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Job 30. 29.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 44. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> See Isai. 1. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 13. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Hos. 5. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 50. 7 & mg. & 81. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Mal. 3. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Ps. 11. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Jonah 2. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Isai. 26. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> See 1 Sam. 17. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 115. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Jer. 6. 26.  
<sup>a</sup> Amos 4. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 97. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 5 & Amos 9. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Nah. 1. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 20. 4 & 47. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 3. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> See Amos 3. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Josh. 10. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Kin. 18. 14, 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Chr. 32. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 28. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 5 & Hos. 13. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Josh. 15. 44.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> Ezek. 13. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Hos. 8. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 4 & Jer. 6. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> See 1 Sam. 22. 1, 2.  
<sup>w</sup> See Isai. 22. 12.

her idols the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for of <sup>e</sup>the hire of an harlot hath she gathered <sup>she</sup>gathered <sup>it</sup>of the hire of an them, and <sup>unto</sup>the hire of an harlot shall harlot, and <sup>they</sup>shall return to the hire they return. <sup>8</sup> For this will I wail and of an harlot. Therefore I will howl, I will go <sup>g</sup>stripped and naked: I will make a wailing <sup>like</sup>the jackals, and a mourning <sup>like</sup>the ostriches. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>her</sup>wounds are incurable: for it is come even unto Judah; <sup>it</sup>reacheth <sup>he</sup>is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

<sup>10</sup> Tell it not in Gath, weep ye Declare ye it not at Beth-le-Aphrah <sup>4</sup>have I not at all: <sup>in</sup>the house of <sup>5</sup>Aphrah rolled myself in the dust. <sup>11</sup> Pass ye away, <sup>thou</sup>inhabitant of Shaphir, <sup>in</sup>nakedness and shame: <sup>the</sup>inhabitant of <sup>55</sup>Zaanan is not come forth: the wailing of Beth-azel shall receive the mourning of <sup>6</sup>Beth-azel; he <sup>from</sup>you <sup>the</sup>stay thereof. <sup>12</sup> For the <sup>of</sup>his standing.

<sup>5</sup>inhabitant of Maroth <sup>7</sup>waiteth anxiously for good: <sup>because</sup>but evil <sup>carefully</sup>is come down <sup>v</sup>from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem. <sup>13</sup> Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O <sup>5</sup>inhabitant of inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the <sup>6</sup>Lachish swift beast: she <sup>was</sup>is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of <sup>7</sup>Zion: for <sup>cc</sup>the transgressions of Israel were found in thee. <sup>14</sup> Therefore shalt thou give <sup>a</sup>parting gift <sup>to</sup>to <sup>e</sup>Moresheth-gath: the houses of <sup>f</sup>Achzib shall be <sup>a</sup>a deceitful thing unto the kings of Israel.

<sup>15</sup> I will yet bring <sup>unto</sup>thee, O Yet will I bring an heir <sup>unto</sup>thee, O <sup>5</sup>inhabitant of <sup>7</sup>Mareshah, <sup>him</sup>that shall possess thee: the glory of Israel shall come even unto <sup>Adullam</sup>Adullam the glory of Israel. <sup>16</sup> Make thee bald, and poll thee for the children of thy thy delicate

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof. <sup>2</sup> Or, among <sup>3</sup> That is, A house of dust. <sup>4</sup> Another reading is, roll thyself.  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. inhabitress. <sup>6</sup> Or, standing place <sup>7</sup> Or, is in travail <sup>8</sup> Heb. achzab.  
A.V. <sup>9</sup> Heb. Hear, ye people, all of them. <sup>10</sup> Heb. the fulness thereof. <sup>11</sup> Heb. a descent. <sup>12</sup> Heb. daughters of the owl. <sup>13</sup> Or, she is grievously sick of her wounds. <sup>14</sup> That is, Dust. <sup>15</sup> Or, thou that dwellest fairly. <sup>16</sup> Heb. <sup>17</sup> Or, was grieved. <sup>18</sup> Or, for. <sup>19</sup> That is, inhabitress. <sup>20</sup> Or, The country of flocks. <sup>21</sup> Or, A place near. <sup>22</sup> Or, the children of thy delicate. <sup>23</sup> A lie. <sup>24</sup> Or, the glory of Israel shall come, &c.



delight: <sup>a</sup>enlarge thy baldness as children; the <sup>1</sup>eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

**2** <sup>1</sup>Woe to them that devise <sup>iniquity</sup> and work evil <sup>iniquity</sup> upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand. <sup>2</sup> And they covet fields, and <sup>take them by violence</sup>; and houses, and take them away: and <sup>so</sup> they <sup>\*</sup>oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage. <sup>3</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against <sup>1</sup>this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, <sup>0</sup>neither shall ye <sup>walk haughtily</sup>; for it is an evil time. <sup>4</sup> In that day <sup>shall they take up a parable</sup> against you, and lament <sup>2</sup>with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: <sup>1</sup>he hath changed the portion of my people: <sup>1</sup>how <sup>doth he remove</sup> hath he removed <sup>it</sup> from me! <sup>2</sup>to the rebellious he <sup>divideth</sup> turning away he hath divided our fields. <sup>5</sup> Therefore thou shalt have none <sup>2</sup>that shall cast the line by lot in the congregation of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>Prophecy ye not, <sup>thus they prophesy</sup>. <sup>6</sup> They say <sup>they to them that prophesy</sup>: they shall not prophesy <sup>5</sup>to these: <sup>2</sup>reproaches shall not depart. <sup>7</sup> <sup>0</sup>thou that art named the house of Jacob, <sup>is</sup> the spirit of the LORD <sup>7</sup>straitened? are these his doings? <sup>do</sup> not my words do good to him that walketh <sup>\*\*</sup>uprightly? <sup>8</sup> But <sup>8</sup>of late <sup>9</sup>my people is risen up as an enemy: ye <sup>strip</sup> the robe from off the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war. <sup>9</sup> The <sup>§§</sup>women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their young children ye take have ye taken

<sup>a</sup> See Isai. 22. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 11, 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 12. 9. Cp. Heb. 13. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Lev. 18. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai. 10. 1, 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 36. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 5. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Amos 2. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 8.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 4. 7.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Amos 3. 1, 2. & Jer. 8. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> See 1 Chr. 1. 44.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Jer. 31. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 11, 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Amos 5. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> Hab. 2. 6. See Num. 23. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 52. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 68. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> Deut. 32. 8, 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Jer. 5. 5. Cp. Ezek. 22. 6, 27.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 9.  
<sup>a</sup> See Amos 2. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 34. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Amos 8. 11, 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Amos 8. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps. 14. 4. & Isai. 3. 15.

<sup>f</sup> See Prov. 1. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 28. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 1. 15. See Deut. 31. 17.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 23. 13, 32.  
<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 13. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Jer. 6. 14.

away my glory for ever. <sup>10</sup> <sup>b</sup>Arise ye, and depart; for this is not <sup>c</sup>your rest: because <sup>of uncleanness</sup> it is polluted, <sup>that destroyeth</sup>, even with a <sup>grievous</sup> destruction. <sup>11</sup> If a man <sup>10</sup>walk-<sup>in</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the spirit</sup> and falsehood do lie, <sup>saying</sup>, I will prophesy unto thee <sup>of</sup> wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

<sup>12</sup> I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; <sup>j</sup>I will surely gather <sup>k</sup>the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of <sup>Bozrah</sup>: <sup>as</sup> a flock in the midst of their <sup>pasture</sup>, they shall make great noise by reason of <sup>the multitude of</sup> men. <sup>13</sup> <sup>p</sup>The breaker is <sup>gone</sup> up before them: they have broken <sup>forth and</sup> passed <sup>on to</sup> the gate, <sup>and</sup> are gone <sup>out</sup> thereat: and their king <sup>is passed</sup> shall <sup>on</sup> before them, and <sup>at</sup> the LORD <sup>on</sup> the head of them.

**3** <sup>1</sup>And I said, <sup>v</sup>Hear, I pray you, <sup>ye</sup> heads of Jacob, and <sup>ye</sup> rulers of the house of Israel: <sup>Is it</sup> not for you to know <sup>judgement?</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>z</sup>who hate the good, and love the evil; <sup>b</sup>who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones; <sup>3</sup> <sup>c</sup>who also eat the flesh of my <sup>people</sup>; and they flay their skin from off <sup>them</sup>, and they break their <sup>bones</sup>; yea, they chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. <sup>4</sup> <sup>f</sup>Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not answer them: <sup>yea, he will</sup> hide his face from them at that time, <sup>according</sup> as they have <sup>wrought</sup> evil in their doings. <sup>5</sup> Thus saith the LORD concerning <sup>i</sup>the prophets that make my people <sup>to err</sup>; that bite with their <sup>teeth</sup>, <sup>and</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, vulture <sup>2</sup> Or, with the lamentation, It is done; and say &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, depart from <sup>4</sup> Or, Prophecy ye not, they are ever prophesying, say they. Heb. Drop &c. See Amos 7. 16. <sup>5</sup> Or, of these things: their reproaches never cease <sup>6</sup> Or, O thou that art named the house of Jacob <sup>7</sup> Or, impatient Heb. shortened. <sup>8</sup> Heb. yesterday. <sup>9</sup> The Sept. has, ye shall be destroyed with &c. <sup>10</sup> Or, in a spirit of falsehood <sup>11</sup> Or, instead of restoring. <sup>12</sup> Or, Prophecy not as they prophesy. Heb. Drop, &c. <sup>13</sup> Or, shortened! <sup>14</sup> Or, upright! <sup>15</sup> Heb. yesterday. <sup>16</sup> Or, wive. <sup>17</sup> Or, walk with the wind, and lie falsely.



cry, Peace; and <sup>whoso he that</sup> putteth not into their mouths, they even <sup>1a</sup>prepare war against <sup>him: him.</sup> <sup>6</sup>Therefore <sup>it shall be night</sup> unto you, <sup>that ye shall have no vision;</sup> and it shall be dark unto you, <sup>†</sup>that ye shall not divine; and <sup>e</sup>the sun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be black over them. <sup>7</sup>And the seers shall be ashamed, and the diviners confounded; <sup>f</sup>yea, they shall all cover their lips: for <sup>g</sup>there is no answer of God. <sup>8</sup>But <sup>h</sup>I truly am full of power <sup>2</sup>by the spirit of the LORD, and of <sup>judgement, judgment,</sup> and of might, to declare unto Jacob <sup>i</sup>his transgression, and to Israel his sin. <sup>9m</sup>Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and <sup>rulers princes</sup> of the house of Israel, <sup>p</sup>that abhor <sup>judgement, judgment,</sup> and pervert all equity. <sup>10</sup>They build up Zion with <sup>s</sup>blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. <sup>11s</sup>The heads thereof judge for reward, and <sup>v</sup>the priests thereof teach for hire, and <sup>w</sup>the prophets thereof divine for money: <sup>x</sup>yet will they lean upon the LORD, <sup>and</sup> <sup>z</sup>say, Is not the LORD in the midst of us? <sup>b</sup>no evil shall come upon us. <sup>12</sup>Therefore <sup>d</sup>shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem <sup>e</sup>shall become heaps, and <sup>f</sup>the mountain of the house <sup>g</sup>as the high places of <sup>a</sup>the forest.

<sup>1h</sup>But in the <sup>latter last</sup> days it **4** shall come to pass, that the mountain of the <sup>LORD's house</sup> house of the LORD shall be established <sup>3</sup>in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and <sup>peoples people</sup> shall flow unto it. <sup>2</sup>And many nations shall <sup>go come,</sup> and say, Come <sup>ye</sup>, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to

<sup>a</sup> Joel 3. 9  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>b</sup> Ezek. 12.  
24  
& 13. 23.

<sup>c</sup> See  
Amos 8. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Joel  
3. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> Zech. 13. 4.  
Cp. Jer. 37. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Lev.  
13. 45.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
Amos 8. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Jer. 6.  
11.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Mac. 14.  
12.  
See 1 Kin. 4.  
25.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 17. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
Isai. 1. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
Isai. 53. 1.  
Cp. Ezek. 23.  
36.

<sup>m</sup> See  
ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Jer.  
2. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Zech.  
10. 12.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 22. 13.  
Ezek. 22. 27.  
Hab. 2. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 3.  
Isai. 1. 23.

<sup>t</sup> See  
Ezek. 11. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 34.  
16.

<sup>v</sup> See  
Jer. 6. 13.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 5  
& Ezek. 22. 25.  
<sup>x</sup> Isai. 48. 2.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 12  
& 5. 7, 8.  
Joel 2. 32.  
Zeph. 2. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 7. 4.  
Cp. Amos 5.  
14.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 24.  
23.  
Cp. Dan. 7. 14  
& Luke 1. 33.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Jer.  
23. 17  
& Amos 9. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 2. 6.  
Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>d</sup> Cited  
Jer. 26. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Luke  
13. 35.

<sup>h</sup> For ver.  
1-3, see Isai.  
2. 2-4.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 8. 19.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai.  
3. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 6. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. John  
16. 20, 21.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
13.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 39.  
6, 7.

the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for <sup>out of Zion shall go forth</sup> <sup>the law,</sup> and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup>And he shall judge <sup>5</sup>between <sup>6</sup>many <sup>peoples, people,</sup> and <sup>shall</sup> <sup>7</sup>reprove <sup>rebuke</sup> strong nations afar off; and they shall <sup>d</sup>beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into <sup>\*\*</sup>pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up <sup>sword</sup> <sup>a sword</sup> against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. <sup>4i</sup>But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; <sup>j</sup>and none shall make them afraid: <sup>k</sup>for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it. <sup>5</sup>For <sup>n</sup>all <sup>the peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> will walk every one in the name of his god, and <sup>o</sup>we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

<sup>6r</sup>In that day, saith the LORD, <sup>t</sup>will I assemble her <sup>u</sup>that halteth, and I will gather her that is driven <sup>away,</sup> <sup>out,</sup> and her that I have afflicted; <sup>7</sup>and I will make her that halted <sup>v</sup>a remnant, and her that was cast far off a strong nation: and <sup>a</sup>the LORD shall reign over them <sup>c</sup>in mount Zion from <sup>henceforth</sup> <sup>even for ever.</sup> <sup>8</sup>And thou, O tower of <sup>9††</sup>the flock, <sup>10</sup>the <sup>hill</sup> strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it <sup>come;</sup> <sup>yea, the former</sup> <sup>come, even the first</sup> <sup>dominion shall come, the kingdom of</sup> <sup>dominion; the kingdom shall come to</sup> the daughter of Jerusalem. <sup>9</sup>Now why dost thou cry out aloud? <sup>i</sup>Is <sup>is</sup> there no king in <sup>thee,</sup> <sup>thee?</sup> <sup>j</sup>is thy counsellor <sup>perished,</sup> <sup>that k</sup> <sup>perished?</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>pangs have</sup> taken <sup>hold of</sup> <sup>thee as</sup> <sup>of</sup> a woman in <sup>travail?</sup> <sup>10</sup><sup>l</sup>Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for <sup>m</sup>now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and <sup>thou</sup> shalt dwell in the field, and <sup>thou</sup> <sup>n</sup>shalt <sup>come</sup> <sup>go</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. sanctify.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, decide concerning

<sup>2</sup> Or, even the spirit  
<sup>8</sup> Or, walk

<sup>9</sup> Or, Eder  
<sup>3</sup> Or, at the head  
See Gen. 35. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Or, instruction  
<sup>10</sup> Heb. Ophel.

<sup>5</sup> Or, among

<sup>6</sup> Or, great

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. from a vision.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, scythes.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. from divining.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. upper lip.

<sup>‡</sup> Heb. bloods.

<sup>¶</sup> Heb. saying.



even <sup>unto</sup> to Babylon; there shalt thou be <sup>rescued</sup> delivered; <sup>a</sup>there shall the LORD the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies. <sup>11</sup> And now <sup>c</sup>many nations are <sup>assembled</sup> gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and <sup>d</sup>let our eye <sup>1</sup>see its desire look upon Zion. <sup>12</sup> But <sup>f</sup>they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for <sup>h</sup>he hath gathered <sup>shall</sup> gather them as the sheaves to the threshing-floor. <sup>13</sup> Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces many <sup>peoples</sup> people: and <sup>2</sup>thou shalt devote I will consecrate <sup>k</sup>their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto <sup>l</sup>the Lord of the whole earth. <sup>1</sup> Now

**5** shalt thou gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: <sup>o</sup>they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

<sup>2a</sup> But thou, Beth-lehem <sup>Ephrathah</sup>, Ephrathah, which art little to be <sup>though</sup> thou be little among the <sup>3</sup>thousands of <sup>r</sup>Judah, <sup>yet</sup> out of thee shall <sup>one</sup>he come forth unto me that is to be <sup>t</sup>ruler in Israel; <sup>u</sup>whose goings forth <sup>are</sup> have been <sup>w</sup>from of old, <sup>4</sup>from <sup>\*</sup>everlasting. <sup>3</sup> Therefore will he give them up, <sup>y</sup>until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then <sup>i</sup>the residue remnant of his brethren shall return <sup>5</sup>unto the children of Israel. <sup>4</sup> And he shall <sup>stand</sup> stand, <sup>b</sup>and shall <sup>f</sup>feed his flock <sup>d</sup>in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God; and they shall <sup>abide</sup> abide: for now <sup>gg</sup>shall he be great unto the ends of the earth. <sup>5</sup> And this <sup>man</sup> shall be <sup>our</sup> peace: <sup>g</sup>when the Assyrian shall come into our land, and

a See Isai. 44. 22, 23.  
b Cp. Isai. 3. 2, 3.  
c Zech. 12. 3.  
d ch. 7. 10.  
Obad. 12.  
e Gen. 10. 8, 10, 11.  
f Cp. Isai. 10. 7.  
g Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 13.  
h Cp. Joel 3. 13.  
i Hab. 3. 12 & Matt. 3. 12 & Luke 3. 17.  
j Cp. ch. 4. 7.  
k Lev. 27. 28.  
l Isai. 23. 18.  
m Ps. 97. 5.  
n 1 Mac. 3. 4.  
o Cp. Hos. 5. 14.  
p See 1 Kin. 22. 24.  
q Isai. 26. 11.  
r Cited Matt. 2. 6.  
s Cp. John 7. 42.  
[Ch. 4. 14 in Heb.]  
t Cp. Heb. 7. 14.  
u Cp. ch. 4. 1, 6.  
v Cp. Gen. 49. 10 & Isai. 9. 6, 7 & Jer. 30. 21 & Zech. 9. 9.  
w Hos. 6. 3.  
x Zech. 9. 10.  
y Cp. Isai. 2. 7 & Hag. 2. 22.  
[Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.]  
z Ps. 90. 2.  
a Cp. Prov. 8. 22, 23.  
b John 1. 1.  
c ver. 14.  
d Isai. 17. 9 & 27. 10.  
e Hos. 8. 14 & Zech. 2. 4.  
f Cp. ch. 4. 9, 10.  
g Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 22.  
h Deut. 18. 10.  
i Cp. Isai. 2. 6.  
j Isai. 40.  
k Cp. ch. 7. 14 & Zeph. 3. 13.  
l Zech. 13. 2.  
m See Isai. 11. 3—5.  
n Hos. 3. 4.  
o See Deut. 16. 22.  
p mg. for mg. f Cp. Isai. 17. 8.  
q Tobit 14. 6.  
r Ps. 72. 8.  
s Isai. 52. 13.  
t Luke 1. 32.  
u Ex. 34. 13.  
v See Deut. 16. 21.  
w Cp. Isai. 9. 6.  
x Zech. 9. 10 & Eph. 2. 14.  
y Cp. ver. 8 & Ps. 149. 7.  
z 2 Thess. 1. 8.

when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven <sup>b</sup>shepherds, and eight <sup>c</sup>principal men. <sup>6</sup> And they shall <sup>d</sup>waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of <sup>e</sup>Nimrod in the entrances thereof: <sup>and he shall thus shall he</sup> deliver us from the Assyrian, <sup>g</sup>when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our <sup>border</sup> borders. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many <sup>peoples</sup> people as a dew from the LORD, as the <sup>dew</sup> showers upon the <sup>grass</sup> grass; that tarrieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the remnant of Jacob shall be among the <sup>nations</sup> Gentiles in the midst of many <sup>peoples</sup> people, <sup>m</sup>as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of <sup>\*\*</sup>sheep: <sup>n</sup>who, if he go through, <sup>both</sup> treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and <sup>there is none</sup> none to deliver. <sup>9</sup> Let thine hand <sup>can</sup> deliver. Thine hand shall <sup>p</sup>be lifted up <sup>above</sup> upon thine adversaries, and <sup>let all thine enemies</sup> all thine enemies shall be cut off.

<sup>10</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>in</sup> that day, saith the LORD, that <sup>v</sup>I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and <sup>will I will</sup> destroy thy chariots: <sup>11</sup> <sup>z</sup>and I will cut off the cities of thy land, and <sup>will</sup> throw down all thy strong holds: <sup>12</sup> and I will cut off <sup>z</sup>witchcrafts out of thine hand; and <sup>a</sup>thou shalt have no <sup>more</sup> soothsayers: <sup>13</sup> and <sup>c</sup>I will cut off thy <sup>Thy</sup> graven images also <sup>will I cut off</sup>, and <sup>e</sup>thy <sup>standing</sup> pillars out of the midst of thee; <sup>f</sup>and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands. <sup>14</sup> And I will pluck up <sup>thyne</sup> <sup>thy</sup> Asherim out of the midst of thee: <sup>and I will so will I</sup> destroy thy <sup>g</sup>cities. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>j</sup>I will execute vengeance in anger

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, gaze upon <sup>2</sup> So the ancient versions. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, I will devote. <sup>3</sup> Or, families  
See Judg. 6. 15. <sup>4</sup> Or, from ancient days <sup>5</sup> Or, with <sup>6</sup> Or, princes among men <sup>7</sup> Or, eat up <sup>8</sup> Or, be shepherds  
over <sup>9</sup> Or, obelisks <sup>10</sup> Or, enemies  
A.V. <sup>11</sup> Heb. the days of eternity. <sup>12</sup> Or, rule. <sup>13</sup> Heb. princes of men. <sup>14</sup> Heb. eat up. <sup>15</sup> Or, with her own  
naked swords. <sup>16</sup> Or, goats. <sup>17</sup> Or, statues. <sup>18</sup> Or, enemies.



and fury upon the <sup>nations which</sup> <sup>hearkened not.</sup> heathen, such as they have not heard.

**6** <sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> Hear ye now what the LORD saith: Arise, contend thou <sup>\*</sup> before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice. <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup> Hear, O ye mountains, <sup>d</sup> the LORD's controversy, and ye <sup>e</sup> enduring strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel. <sup>3</sup> O my people, <sup>h</sup> what have I done unto thee? and <sup>i</sup> wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>j</sup> I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and <sup>m</sup> redeemed thee out of the house of <sup>n</sup> bondage, servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and <sup>n</sup> Miriam. <sup>5</sup> O my people, remember now <sup>o</sup> what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; <sup>p</sup> remember from <sup>q</sup> Shittim unto <sup>r</sup> Gilgal, that ye may know <sup>s</sup> the righteous acts of the LORD. <sup>6</sup> <sup>t</sup> Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before <sup>v</sup> the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves <sup>u</sup> of a year old? <sup>7</sup> <sup>w</sup> Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, <sup>x</sup> or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? <sup>y</sup> shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my <sup>z</sup> body for the sin of my soul? <sup>8</sup> He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and <sup>a</sup> what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to <sup>b</sup> walk humbly with thy God?

<sup>9</sup> The <sup>c</sup> voice of the LORD crieth unto the city, and <sup>d</sup> the man of wisdom will <sup>e</sup> see <sup>f</sup> thy name: hear ye <sup>g</sup> the

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1. 2.

<sup>b</sup> See Hos. 12. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 50. 1, 4. Ezek. 36. 4.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 1. 18. See Hos. 4. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Amos 3. 10. Hab. 1. 2, 3.

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 7. 13.

<sup>g</sup> Jer. 9. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 5. 4. Cp. Jer. 2. 5, 31.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 43. 22, 23.

<sup>j</sup> Mal. 1. 13. Cp. ch. 7. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Hos. 4. 10.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 12. 51.

<sup>m</sup> Hos. 12. 13. Amos 2. 10.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 7. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Ex. 15. 20. Num. 12. 1, 2.

<sup>p</sup> See Num. 22. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Zeph. 1. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Hag. 1. 6. See Deut. 28. 38—40.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 25. 1.

<sup>t</sup> Josh. 4. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Judg. 5. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Hos. 5. 6.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. 10. 4.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Kin. 16. 25, 26.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 57. 15.

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Kin. 16. 30—33.

<sup>b</sup> 21. 25, 26.

<sup>c</sup> See 2 Chr. 29. 8.

<sup>d</sup> See 1 Sam. 15. 22.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 25. 8.

<sup>f</sup> 2 Kin. 3. 27.

<sup>g</sup> 16. 3.

<sup>h</sup> 21. 6.

<sup>i</sup> 23. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Lev. 18. 21.

<sup>k</sup> Isai. 24. 13.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 17. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Deut. 10. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Hos. 9. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 12. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 57. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Gen. 5. 22.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 14. 1, 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Hos. 6. 8, 9.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 9. 19.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 30. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Isai. 10. 5.

<sup>x</sup> 30. 32.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Zeph. 3. 7.

rod, and who hath appointed it. <sup>10</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the <sup>††</sup> scant measure that is abominable? <sup>11</sup> <sup>‡‡</sup> Shall I <sup>be</sup> count them pure <sup>b</sup> with the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights? <sup>12</sup> For the rich men thereof are <sup>e</sup> full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof <sup>f</sup> have spoken lies, and <sup>g</sup> their tongue is deceitful in their mouth. <sup>13</sup> Therefore I also have smitten thee with a grievous wound; <sup>h</sup> also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in <sup>i</sup> I have made thee desolate because of thy sins. <sup>14</sup> <sup>k</sup> Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy <sup>l</sup> humiliation shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt <sup>m</sup> remove, but shalt not <sup>n</sup> carry away safe; <sup>o</sup> deliver; and that which thou <sup>p</sup> carriest away will I give up to the sword. <sup>15</sup> <sup>q</sup> Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not <sup>r</sup> reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and <sup>s</sup> the vintage, but shalt not drink <sup>t</sup> the sweet wine. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>§§</sup> the statutes of <sup>u</sup> Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of <sup>v</sup> Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels: that I should make thee <sup>w</sup> a <sup>x</sup> desolation, and the inhabitants thereof <sup>y</sup> an <sup>hissing</sup>; and ye shall bear <sup>z</sup> the reproach of my people.

<sup>1</sup> Woe is me! for I am <sup>b</sup> as <sup>7</sup> <sup>†</sup> when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; <sup>6</sup> my soul desireth <sup>d</sup> the firstripe <sup>fig</sup>; <sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup> The goodly man is perished out of the earth: and <sup>g</sup> there is none upright among men: <sup>h</sup> they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt <sup>i</sup> every man his brother with a net. <sup>3</sup> <sup>††</sup> Their hands are upon that which is evil to do That they may do evil with both hands

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, such as they have not heard

<sup>2</sup> Or, an astonishment

A.V. <sup>3</sup> Or, with.

shall see that which is.

<sup>††</sup> Or, Shall I be pure with, &c.

summer.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. sons of a year

<sup>‡‡</sup> Or, Is there yet unto every man an house of the wicked, &c.

<sup>§§</sup> Or, he doth much keep the, &c.

<sup>†</sup> Or, godly, or, merciful.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient versions read, fear.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. ephah.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Both hands are put forth for evil to do it &c.

<sup>§</sup> Heb. humble thyself to walk.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. measure of leanness.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, astonishment.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the gatherings of



it diligently; <sup>earnestly,</sup> <sup>a</sup>the prince asketh, and <sup>b</sup>the judge <sup>is ready</sup> asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth <sup>the mischief of his soul: thus they</sup> <sup>\*his mischievous desire: so they</sup> weave it together. <sup>wrap it up.</sup> <sup>4</sup>The best of them is <sup>as</sup> a brier: <sup>1</sup>the most upright is <sup>worse</sup> than a thorn hedge: the day of <sup>thy</sup> watchmen, even thy visitation, is come; <sup>now</sup> shall be their perplexity. <sup>5</sup><sup>j</sup>Trust ye not in a friend, <sup>m</sup>put ye not confidence in a <sup>2</sup>guide: keep <sup>n</sup>the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. <sup>6</sup>For <sup>q</sup>the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; <sup>s</sup>a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

<sup>7</sup>But as for me, <sup>3</sup>I will look unto the LORD; <sup>v</sup>I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. <sup>8</sup><sup>x</sup>Rejoice not against me, O <sup>y</sup>mine enemy: <sup>a</sup>when I fall, I shall arise; <sup>b</sup>when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me. <sup>9</sup><sup>d</sup>I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against <sup>him</sup>; until <sup>g</sup>he plead my cause, and execute <sup>judgement</sup> judgment for me: <sup>h</sup>he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness. <sup>10</sup><sup>†</sup>Then <sup>she that is</sup> <sup>j</sup>mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover <sup>her</sup> her; which <sup>m</sup>said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? <sup>o</sup>Mine eyes shall behold <sup>her</sup> her; now <sup>†</sup>shall she be trodden down <sup>q</sup>as the mire of the streets. <sup>11</sup><sup>4</sup>\*A day for building thy walls! <sup>In the day that thy walls</sup> are to be built, in that day shall <sup>t</sup>the decree be far removed. <sup>12</sup>In

a Cp. Ps. 82.  
1, 2.  
b ch. 3. 11.  
c Cp. Isai.  
11, 11, 16.  
& 19, 23, 24.  
& 27, 13.  
& Hos. 11, 11.  
& Zech. 10, 10.  
d See  
Gen. 31, 21.  
e Zech. 9, 10.  
f Cp. 2 Sam.  
23, 6, 7.  
& Nah. 1, 10.  
See Ezek. 2, 6.  
g ch. 6, 13.  
h See  
Ezek. 33, 2.  
i Cp. ch. 3.  
6, 7.  
& Isai. 22, 5.  
j Jer. 9, 4.  
k Ps. 28, 9.  
Cp. ch. 5, 4.  
l Ps. 23, 4.  
m Cp. Ps.  
55, 13.  
(for ing.).  
n Cp. Ps.  
141, 3.  
o Jer. 50, 19.  
Cp. Zech. 10, 10.  
p See  
Josh. 19, 26.  
q Ezek. 22, 7.  
Cp. Matt. 10.  
21, 35.  
& Luke 12, 53.  
r Ps. 78, 12.  
See Isai. 11, 16.  
s Cited  
Matt. 10, 36.  
t Cp. Isai.  
26, 11 & 52, 15.  
u See  
Judg. 18, 19.  
v Cp. Lam.  
3, 26.  
w Ps. 72, 9.  
Isai. 49, 23.  
x Cp. Jer.  
50, 11.  
& Lam. 4, 21.  
y ver. 10.  
z Ps. 18, 45.  
a Ps. 37, 24.  
b Ps. 112, 4.  
c Cp. ch. 4, 1.  
d Cp. Jer.  
10, 19.  
e See  
Ex. 15, 11.  
f Jer. 50, 20.  
See Ex. 34, 7.  
g See  
1 Sam. 24, 15.  
h Ps. 37, 6.  
i Ps. 103, 9.  
j ver. 8.  
k Ps. 80, 14.  
l Cp. Rom.  
6, 14.  
m See  
Joel 2, 17.  
n Cp. Isai.  
38, 17.  
o ch. 4, 11.  
p Cp. Luke  
1, 72, 73.  
q Ps. 18, 42.  
See 2 Sam. 22, 43.  
r Amos 9, 11, 14 (for mg.).  
Cp. Ps. 102, 13.  
s Ps. 105, 9.  
t Zeph. 2, 2.

that day shall they come unto thee, also he shall even to thee, <sup>c</sup>from Assyria, <sup>and</sup> <sup>the cities of</sup> <sup>Assyria,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>from the fortified cities,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>from the fortress</sup> even to <sup>d</sup>the river, and <sup>e</sup>from sea to sea, and <sup>from</sup> mountain to mountain.

<sup>13</sup>Yet <sup>shall</sup> the land be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings. <sup>14</sup><sup>7</sup><sup>\*\*</sup>k Feed thy people <sup>l</sup>with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell <sup>solitarily,</sup> <sup>in</sup> the forest <sup>o</sup>in the midst of <sup>p</sup>Carmel: <sup>q</sup>let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old. <sup>15</sup><sup>r</sup>As in the days of thy coming forth out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things. <sup>16</sup><sup>t</sup>The nations shall see and be <sup>ashamed of</sup> <sup>confounded at</sup> all their might: <sup>u</sup>they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf. <sup>17</sup><sup>w</sup>They shall lick the dust like a <sup>serpent;</sup> <sup>like crawling things of the earth</sup> <sup>they shall come</sup> <sup>they shall move out of their holes like</sup> <sup>trembling out of their close places:</sup> <sup>†</sup>worms of the earth: <sup>c</sup>they shall come with fear unto the LORD our God, and shall <sup>be afraid of</sup> <sup>be afraid</sup> because of thee. <sup>18</sup><sup>e</sup>Who is a God like unto thee, <sup>f</sup>that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression <sup>g</sup>of the remnant of his heritage? <sup>h</sup>he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. <sup>19</sup>He will <sup>k</sup>turn <sup>again and</sup> <sup>again, he will</sup> have compassion upon us; <sup>l</sup>he will <sup>stread</sup> <sup>subdue</sup> our iniquities under foot: and <sup>n</sup>thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. <sup>20</sup><sup>9</sup><sup>p</sup>Thou wilt <sup>10</sup>perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, <sup>s</sup>which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the straightest is as it were taken from &c.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, In the day that thy walls are to be built  
iniquities <sup>9</sup> Or, Thou wilt shew thy faithfulness &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the mischief of his soul.  
she shall be for a treading down.

<sup>†</sup> Or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame.

<sup>||</sup> Or, After that it hath been.

<sup>2</sup> Or, familiar friend  
<sup>6</sup> Heb. Mazor.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in the LORD will I keep watch  
<sup>7</sup> Or, Rule <sup>8</sup> Or, subdue our

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, Rule. <sup>††</sup> Or, creeping things.







bringeth again <sup>hath turned away</sup> \*the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and <sup>b</sup>marred their vine branches. <sup>3</sup>The shield of his mighty men is made red, <sup>c</sup>the valiant men are <sup>t</sup>in scarlet: the chariots <sup>flash with steel</sup> shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the <sup>2</sup>spears are shaken terribly. <sup>4</sup>The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways: <sup>the appearance of them is like</sup> they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings. <sup>5</sup>He remembereth <sup>shall recount</sup> his <sup>1</sup>worthies: <sup>k</sup>they shall stumble in their march; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the <sup>mantelet is</sup> defence shall be prepared. <sup>6</sup>The gates of the rivers <sup>are</sup> shall be opened, and the palace <sup>is</sup> shall be <sup>11</sup>dissolved. <sup>7</sup><sup>3</sup>And <sup>11</sup>Huzzab <sup>is</sup> shall be <sup>11</sup>led away covered, <sup>is carried away</sup> she shall be brought up, and her handmaids <sup>4</sup>mourn <sup>as with the voice</sup> as with the voice of doves, <sup>10</sup>tabernacles upon their breasts. <sup>8</sup>But <sup>9</sup>Nineveh <sup>hath been</sup> from <sup>12</sup>of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away; stand, stand, <sup>shall they cry</sup>; but <sup>9</sup>none <sup>7</sup>looketh back. <sup>9</sup>Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: <sup>1</sup>for there is none end of the <sup>store, the</sup> glory out of all the <sup>store and</sup> pleasant furniture. <sup>10</sup>She is empty, and void, and waste: and <sup>c</sup>the heart melteth, and <sup>d</sup>the knees smite together, and <sup>e</sup>anguish <sup>is in all loins</sup> is in all loins, and <sup>f</sup>the faces of them all <sup>are waxed pale</sup> gather blackness. <sup>11</sup>Where is the <sup>den</sup> of the lions, and the <sup>feeding place</sup> of <sup>i</sup>the young lions, where the <sup>lion</sup> <sup>and the</sup> lioness <sup>old lion</sup> walked, and the lion's whelp, and <sup>1</sup>none made them afraid? <sup>12</sup>The lion did tear in

pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his <sup>caves</sup> <sup>holes</sup> <sup>a</sup>with prey, and his dens with ravin. <sup>13</sup><sup>c</sup>Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>d</sup>I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and <sup>e</sup>the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

<sup>1</sup>Woe to <sup>h</sup>the <sup>i</sup>bloody <sup>3</sup>city! it is all full of lies and <sup>rapine</sup> <sup>robbery</sup>; <sup>i</sup>the prey departeth <sup>not</sup>; <sup>2</sup>The noise of <sup>a</sup>the whip, and the noise of <sup>i</sup>the rattling of <sup>the wheels</sup>, and of the <sup>m</sup>pransing horses, and of the <sup>n</sup>jumping chariots; <sup>3</sup>the horseman <sup>mounting</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>(t)</sup>the flashing sword, and <sup>p</sup>the glittering spear; <sup>r</sup>and <sup>there is</sup> a multitude of slain, and a great <sup>heap</sup> number of carcases: <sup>and there is none end</sup> of <sup>their</sup> corpses; they stumble upon their corpses: <sup>4</sup>because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the <sup>well favoured</sup> <sup>wellfavoured</sup> <sup>w</sup>harlot, <sup>x</sup>the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts. <sup>5</sup><sup>c</sup>Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>2</sup>I will discover thy skirts <sup>11</sup>upon thy <sup>face</sup>; and I will shew the nations <sup>b</sup>thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame. <sup>6</sup>And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and <sup>9</sup>make thee vile, and will set thee as <sup>h</sup>a gazingstock. <sup>7</sup>And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee <sup>j</sup>shall flee from thee, and say, <sup>k</sup>Nineveh is laid waste: <sup>m</sup>who will bemoan her? <sup>o</sup>whence shall I seek comforters

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. are with fire of steel. <sup>2</sup> Heb. fir trees. <sup>3</sup> Or, And it is decreed; she is uncovered &c. <sup>4</sup> Or, lead her  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. hearts. <sup>6</sup> Or, From the days that she hath been <sup>7</sup> Or, causeth them to turn <sup>8</sup> Or, wealth  
 old lion <sup>10</sup> Or, charging <sup>11</sup> Or, before

A.V. \* Or, the pride of Jacob as the pride of Israel.

|| Or, gallants made. <sup>11</sup> Heb. covering, or, coverer.

<sup>12</sup> Or, discovered. \* Or, from the days that she hath been.

infinite store, &c.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. vessels of desire.

(\*) Heb. city of bloods.

† Or, dyed scarlet.

†† Or, molten.

‡ Or, fiery torches.

‡‡ Or, that which was established, or, there was a stand

† Or, cause them to turn.

§ Heb. their shout.

§ Or, even the

(†) Heb. the flame of the sword, and the lightning



for thee? <sup>8</sup> *a* Art thou better than <sup>b</sup>No-amon, <sup>c</sup>populous No. that was situate among the <sup>1</sup>rivers, that had the waters round about <sup>her</sup>it; whose rampart was <sup>2</sup>the sea, and her wall <sup>3</sup>was <sup>of</sup>from the sea? <sup>9</sup>*e* Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite; <sup>9</sup>Put and <sup>h</sup>Lubim were <sup>†</sup>thy helpers. <sup>10</sup>*i* Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: <sup>k</sup>her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and <sup>o</sup>they cast lots for her honourable men, <sup>p</sup>and all her great men were bound in chains. <sup>11</sup>*q* Thou also shalt be drunken, thou shalt be <sup>hid</sup>drunken: <sup>hid</sup>also shalt seek <sup>4</sup>a strong hold <sup>strength</sup>because of the enemy. <sup>12</sup>All thy <sup>fortresses</sup>strong holds shall be <sup>u</sup>like fig trees with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater. <sup>13</sup>Behold, thy people in the midst of thee <sup>x</sup>are women; the gates of thy land <sup>are</sup>shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire <sup>hath</sup>shall devour thy bars. <sup>14</sup>*a* Draw thee <sup>waters</sup>for the siege, <sup>strengthen</sup>thy <sup>fortresses</sup>strong holds:

*a* Cp. Amos 6. 2.

*b* Jer. 46. 25.

*c* Cp. Ezek. 29. 3.

*d* Cp. Joel 2. 3.

*e* See Dan. 11. 43.

*f* Cp. Joel 1. 4, 6.

*g* Gen. 10. 6.

*h* See 2 Chr. 12. 3.

*i* Isai. 20. 4.

*j* Cp. Ezek. 27. 23, 24.

*k* Isai. 13. 16.

*l* Cp. ch. 2. 9.

*m* Cp. Isai. 10. 8.

*n* Jer. 51. 27.

*o* Joel 3. 3.

Obad. 11.

*p* Cp. Ps. 149. 8.

*q* Jer. 25. 17.

*r* Cp. Ps. 75. 8

& Isai. 51. 17

& Obad. 16.

*s* Cp. Jer. 4. 5, 6.

*t* Cp. Ps. 76. 5.

*u* Lam. 2. 5.

*v* Cp. Rev. 6. 13.

*w* Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 17.

*x* Jer. 10. 19.

Mic. 1. 9.

*y* Isai. 19. 16.

Jer. 51. 30.

*z* Lam. 2. 15.

Cp. Zeph. 2. 15.

*a* Cp. Isai. 37. 13.

*b* Cp. Isai. 22. 11.

go into the clay, and tread the mortar, <sup>5</sup>make strong the brick-kiln. <sup>15</sup>There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall <sup>d</sup>devour thee eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many <sup>f</sup>as the cankerworm, make thyself many <sup>f</sup>as the locust. <sup>16</sup>Thou hast multiplied <sup>j</sup>thy merchants above the stars of heaven: <sup>f</sup>the cankerworm <sup>6</sup>spoil<sup>eth</sup>eth, and <sup>fieth</sup>fleeth away. <sup>17</sup>Thy <sup>m</sup>crowned are <sup>f</sup>as the locusts, <sup>n</sup>and thy <sup>7</sup>marshals captains as the swarms of great grasshoppers, which camp in the <sup>8</sup>hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are. <sup>18</sup>Thy shepherds <sup>s</sup>slumber, O king of Assyria: <sup>t</sup>thy <sup>u</sup>worthies are at rest: thy people <sup>v</sup>are scattered upon the mountains, and <sup>w</sup>there is none to gather them. <sup>19</sup>There is no assuaging of thy <sup>hurt</sup>bruise; <sup>w</sup>thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee shall <sup>y</sup>clap the hands over thee: for <sup>z</sup>upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

## HABAKKUK.

**I** <sup>1</sup>*a* THE <sup>9</sup>burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

<sup>2</sup>O LORD, <sup>d</sup>how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not <sup>hear</sup>hear? I cry out unto thee <sup>f</sup>of violence, and thou wilt not <sup>save</sup>save! <sup>3</sup>*g* Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and <sup>10</sup>look upon perverseness? <sup>?</sup>for spoiling cause me to behold grievance? <sup>4</sup>and violence are before me: and there <sup>is</sup>is strife, and contention riseth up. <sup>are</sup>are that raise up strife and contention.

*a* See Nah. 1. 1.

*b* Cp. Mic. 7. 3.

*c* Cp. Job 21. 7.

*d* Jer. 12. 1.

*e* Ps. 13. 1

& 89. 46.

*f* Cited Acts 13. 41.

*g* Mic. 6. 12.

*h* See Jer. 9. 2—6.

*i* Cp. Isai. 28. 21.

& 29. 14.

*j* See Jer. 5. 15.

<sup>4</sup>*b* Therefore the law is slack<sup>ed</sup>, and judgement <sup>11</sup>doth never go forth: <sup>c</sup>for the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore judgement goeth forth perverted. <sup>5</sup>*e* Behold ye among the <sup>nations</sup>and regard, and wonder marvellously: <sup>h</sup>for <sup>12</sup>I will work a work in your days, which ye will not <sup>believe</sup>believe, though it be told you. <sup>6</sup>For, lo, <sup>i</sup>I raise up the Chaldeans, that

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, canals See Ex. 7. 19.

<sup>2</sup> That is, the Nile.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient versions have, was the waters.

<sup>4</sup> Or, a

defence against <sup>5</sup> Or, lay hold of the brickmould

<sup>6</sup> Or, spreadeth himself

<sup>7</sup> Or, scribes

<sup>8</sup> Or, walls

<sup>9</sup> Or, oracle

<sup>10</sup> Or, cause me to look

<sup>11</sup> Or, goeth not forth unto victory

<sup>12</sup> Or, one worketh

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, nourishing. Heb. No Amon.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. in thy help.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, spreadeth himself.

<sup>§</sup> Or, valiant ones.

¶ Heb. wrinkling. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, wrested.



bitter and hasty nation; <sup>a</sup> which shall march through the <sup>b</sup> breadth of the earth, <sup>c</sup> to possess the dwelling-places that are not theirs. <sup>7</sup> <sup>1</sup> They are terrible and dreadful: <sup>d</sup> their judgement and their dignity shall proceed from themselves. <sup>8</sup> Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more <sup>e</sup> fierce than <sup>f</sup> the evening wolves; and their horsemen shall <sup>2</sup> spread themselves: yea, and their horsemen shall come from far; <sup>g</sup> they shall fly as the eagle that hasteth to devour. <sup>9</sup> They come all of them <sup>m</sup> for violence; shall come all violence: <sup>3</sup> <sup>s</sup> their faces are set eagerly <sup>4</sup> as <sup>n</sup> the east wind; and they shall gather captives <sup>p</sup> as the sand. <sup>10</sup> <sup>5</sup> Yea, he the captivity <sup>q</sup> at the kings, and the princes shall scoff at the kings, and the princes are a derision unto him: <sup>r</sup> he derideth shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for <sup>t</sup> they shall heap dust, and take it. <sup>11</sup> <sup>6</sup> Then shall he sweep by as a wind, and he shall <sup>7</sup> pass over, and <sup>u</sup> be guilty: even he <sup>v</sup> whose might offend, imputing this his power is unto his god. <sup>12</sup> Art not thou <sup>x</sup> from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? <sup>8</sup> <sup>z</sup> we shall not die. O LORD, <sup>a</sup> thou hast ordained him for judgement; and thou, O Rock, them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast <sup>\*\*</sup> established them for correction. <sup>13</sup> Thou art <sup>f</sup> of purer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, <sup>††</sup> iniquity: <sup>h</sup> wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and <sup>i</sup> holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he; <sup>14</sup> and makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the <sup>‡</sup> creeping things, that have no ruler over them? <sup>15</sup> <sup>o</sup> He taketh up all of them <sup>p</sup> with the angle, they catch them in their net, and gathereth them in his <sup>§§</sup> drag: therefore he rejoiceth and is glad.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 10, 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> Jer. 4. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 21. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 5. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 3. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> Jer. 6. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 33. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 85. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> See Deut. 28. 49.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 8. 1 & 30. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev. 1. 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Hos. 13. 15, 16.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Dan. 10. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> See Ezek. 7. 5-7.  
<sup>t</sup> See Josh. 11. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Nah. 3. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ezek. 4. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> Zeph. 3. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> See Isai. 3. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Cited Heb. 10. 37.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 9.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Hos. 13. 16.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cited Rom. 1. 17 & Gal. 3. 11 & Heb. 10. 38.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. John 3. 36.  
<sup>ae</sup> Deut. 33. 27.  
<sup>af</sup> Ps. 90. 2 & 93. 2.  
<sup>ag</sup> y ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>ah</sup> Isai. 21. 2.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Mal. 3. 6.  
<sup>aj</sup> See Isai. 10. 5-7.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 14 & mg. for mg.  
<sup>al</sup> See Deut. 32. 4.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. Prov. 27. 20.  
<sup>an</sup> Jer. 27. 7.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6 & Dan. 2. 37, 38.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Ps. 5. 5.  
<sup>aq</sup> Mic. 2. 4.  
<sup>ar</sup> See Num. 23. 7.  
<sup>as</sup> Jer. 12. 1.  
<sup>at</sup> Ps. 35. 22.  
<sup>au</sup> Jer. 19.  
<sup>av</sup> Isai. 5. 8.  
<sup>aw</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>ax</sup> See Zech. 1. 12.  
<sup>ay</sup> Cp. Ezek. 18. 7.  
<sup>az</sup> See Isai. 21. 5-9.  
<sup>ba</sup> Jer. 16. 16.  
<sup>bb</sup> Amos 4. 2.  
<sup>bc</sup> Cp. Isai. 19. 8.  
<sup>bd</sup> Cp. Isai. 33. 1.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup> Therefore he sacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by them portion is fat, and his meat <sup>9</sup> <sup>\*</sup> plenteous. <sup>17</sup> Shall they therefore empty his net, <sup>c</sup> and not spare to slay the nations continually? <sup>1</sup> I will <sup>d</sup> stand upon my watch, and set me upon the <sup>10</sup> <sup>†</sup> tower, and will <sup>e</sup> look forth to see <sup>f</sup> what he will speak <sup>g</sup> with me, and what I shall answer <sup>h</sup> concerning my complaint. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD answered me, and said, <sup>i</sup> Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>j</sup> the vision is yet for the appointed time, and it <sup>k</sup> hasteth toward the end, but at the end it shall speak, and shall not lie: though it tarry, <sup>l</sup> wait for it; because <sup>m</sup> it will surely come, it will not delay. <sup>4</sup> Behold, his soul <sup>n</sup> is puffed up, it is not <sup>13</sup> upright in him: but <sup>o</sup> the just shall live <sup>14</sup> by his faith. <sup>5</sup> <sup>(\*)</sup> Yea, moreover, wine is <sup>p</sup> a treacherous dealer. Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, <sup>q</sup> he is a haughty man, and <sup>r</sup> that keepeth not at home; a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire <sup>s</sup> as <sup>17</sup> hell, and <sup>t</sup> he is as death, <sup>u</sup> and cannot be satisfied, but <sup>v</sup> gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all peoples. <sup>6</sup> Shall not all these <sup>w</sup> take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, <sup>(†)</sup> <sup>j</sup> Woe to him <sup>k</sup> that increaseth that which is not his! <sup>l</sup> how long? and to him <sup>m</sup> that ladeth himself with pledges! <sup>7</sup> <sup>n</sup> Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall <sup>19</sup> bite thee, and awake that shall <sup>20</sup> vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them? <sup>8</sup> <sup>q</sup> Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. He, and so in vv. 8, 9. <sup>2</sup> Or, bear themselves proudly <sup>3</sup> Heb. the eagerness (or assembling) of their faces is &c.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, towards the east <sup>5</sup> Or, forwards <sup>6</sup> Or, And they scoff &c. <sup>7</sup> Or, transgress <sup>8</sup> According to an ancient Jewish tradition, thou diest not. <sup>9</sup> Heb. fat. <sup>10</sup> Or, fortress <sup>11</sup> Or, by  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. penteth. <sup>13</sup> Or, straight <sup>14</sup> Or, in his faithfulness <sup>15</sup> Or, And also because his wine... he is a haughty man <sup>16</sup> Or, he shall not abide <sup>17</sup> Heb. Sheol. <sup>18</sup> Or, riddle <sup>19</sup> Or, exact usury of thee <sup>20</sup> Or, toss thee to and fro  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. breadths. <sup>†</sup> Or, from them shall proceed the judgment of these, and the captivity of these. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. sharp.  
<sup>§</sup> Or, the supping up of their faces, &c., or, their faces shall look toward the east. <sup>||</sup> Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the east.  
<sup>¶</sup> Heb. rock. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. founded. <sup>††</sup> Or, grievance. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, moving. <sup>§§</sup> Or, flee not. <sup>¶¶</sup> Or, daintily. Heb. fat.  
<sup>|||</sup> Heb. fenced place. <sup>†††</sup> Or, in me. <sup>§§§</sup> Or, when I am argued with. Heb. upon my reproof, or, arguing. <sup>¶¶¶</sup> Or, how much more. <sup>(†)</sup> Or, Ho, he.



peoples shall spoil thee; <sup>a</sup>because of men's <sup>\*</sup>blood, and <sup>a</sup>for the violence <sup>done to</sup> the land, <sup>to the city of</sup> the city, and <sup>to of</sup> all that dwell therein.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>Woe to <sup>e</sup>him that <sup>getteth</sup> <sup>†</sup>coveteth an evil <sup>gain for</sup> covetousness to his house, <sup>h</sup>that he may <sup>i</sup>set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the <sup>hand</sup> <sup>†</sup>power of evil! <sup>10</sup> Thou hast consulted shame to thy <sup>house,</sup> <sup>house</sup> <sup>k</sup>by cutting off many <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> and <sup>i</sup>hast sinned against thy soul. <sup>11</sup> For <sup>o</sup>the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the <sup>s</sup>beam out of the timber shall <sup>†</sup>answer it.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup>Woe to him <sup>v</sup>that buildeth a town with <sup>\*</sup>blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity! <sup>13</sup> Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that <sup>i</sup>the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> shall labour for the <sup>very</sup> fire, and the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>people</sup> shall weary themselves <sup>\*\*</sup>for <sup>very</sup> vanity? <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup>For the earth shall be filled <sup>††</sup>with the knowledge of <sup>v</sup>the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>d</sup>Woe unto him <sup>z</sup>that giveth his neighbour drink, that <sup>i</sup>addest thy <sup>2</sup>venom <sup>thereto,</sup> <sup>bottle to him,</sup> and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look <sup>b</sup>on their nakedness! <sup>16</sup> Thou art filled <sup>††c</sup>with shame for glory: <sup>d</sup>drink thou also, and <sup>3</sup>be as one unlet thy foreskin circumcised: <sup>d</sup>the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and <sup>e</sup>foul shame shall be upon thy shameful spewing <sup>shall be on</sup> thy glory. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>g</sup>the violence <sup>h</sup>done to Lebanon shall cover thee, and the <sup>destruction</sup> <sup>spoil</sup> of the beasts, <sup>4</sup>which made them <sup>afraid;</sup> <sup>g</sup>because of men's blood, and for the violence <sup>done to</sup> the land, <sup>to the city of</sup> the city, and <sup>to of</sup> all that dwell therein.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup>What profiteth the graven image, that the maker thereof

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 10. 8.  
<sup>14.</sup> Zech. 10. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 115. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 12. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai.  
<sup>14.</sup> 4 (mg.)  
& Jer. 22. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 6, 9,  
12, 15.  
<sup>g</sup> See 1 Kin.  
18. 26, 27.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai.  
14. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 49. 16.  
Cp. Num. 24. 21.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 135. 17.  
Jer. 10. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 1.  
17.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Num.  
16. 38 (mg.).

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 11. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Zeph.  
1. 7.

& Zech. 2. 13.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Luke  
19. 40.

<sup>p</sup> See  
Mic. 3. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 16.

Cp. Ps. 44. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Ps. 85. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Ps. 90. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 51. 58.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 11. 9.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps.  
77. 9.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 72. 19.

<sup>z</sup> See  
1 Chr. 1. 45.

<sup>y</sup> See  
Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 5  
& Jer. 51. 7.

<sup>a</sup> See  
Ezek. 1. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Lam. 4. 21.

Cp. Gen. 9. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Nah. 3. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 25.  
15, 26.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Nah.  
3. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
19. 35.

See Ex. 12. 29,  
30.

& 1 Chr. 21.  
11—15.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai.  
14. 8.

& Jer. 22. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 18. 8  
(for mg.).

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Job  
18. 11.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps.  
60. 6.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 44. 10.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 49.  
26.

Deut. 33. 15.

<sup>n</sup> Mic. 1. 4.

Nah. 1. 5.

hath graven it; the molten image, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>a</sup>teacher of lies, that <sup>ss</sup>the maker of <sup>5</sup>his work trusteth therein, to make <sup>c</sup>dumb idols? <sup>19</sup> <sup>f</sup>Woe unto him <sup>g</sup>that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, <sup>Arise! Shall this teach?</sup> <sup>Arise, it shall teach!</sup> Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and <sup>j</sup>there is no breath at all in the midst of it. <sup>20</sup> But <sup>m</sup>the LORD is in his holy temple: <sup>6</sup> <sup>n</sup>let all the earth keep silence before him.

<sup>1</sup> A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, set to the prophet <sup>†</sup>upon Shigionoth.

<sup>2</sup> O LORD, <sup>q</sup>I have heard <sup>7</sup>the <sup>†</sup>thy report of thee, and <sup>8</sup>am <sup>†</sup>afraid:

O LORD, <sup>s</sup>revive <sup>s</sup>thy work in the midst of the years, In the midst of the years make <sup>it</sup> known;

<sup>v</sup>In wrath remember mercy.

<sup>3</sup> God <sup>9</sup>came from <sup>(\*)</sup> <sup>x</sup>Teman, <sup>y</sup>And the Holy One from mount Paran. <sup>Selah.</sup> [Selah]

His glory covered the heavens, And the earth was full of his praise.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup>And <sup>his</sup> brightness was as the light;

He had <sup>10</sup>rays <sup>(†)</sup>horns <sup>coming</sup> <sup>forth</sup> <sup>11</sup>from out of his hand:

And there was the hiding of his power.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>f</sup>Before him went the pestilence,

<sup>i</sup>And <sup>12</sup>fiery bolts <sup>(†)</sup>burning coals went forth <sup>j</sup>at his feet.

<sup>6</sup> He stood, <sup>k</sup>and <sup>13</sup>measured the earth;

He beheld, and drove asunder the <sup>nations:</sup> <sup>nations:</sup>

And the <sup>in</sup>eternal <sup>everlasting</sup> mountains <sup>n</sup>were scattered,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, pourest <sup>2</sup> Or, fury <sup>3</sup> Or, let thy foreskin be uncovered <sup>4</sup> According to many ancient versions, shall make thee afraid. <sup>5</sup> Or, its <sup>6</sup> Heb. be silent before him, all the earth. <sup>7</sup> Or, thy fame <sup>8</sup> Or, was <sup>9</sup> Or, cometh (and similarly to the end of ver. 15) <sup>10</sup> Heb. horns. <sup>11</sup> Or, at his side <sup>12</sup> Or, burning coals <sup>13</sup> Or, shook

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. bloods. <sup>†</sup> Or, gaineth an evil gain. <sup>†</sup> Heb. palm of the hand. <sup>§</sup> Or, piece, or, fastening. <sup>||</sup> Or, witness against it. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, in vain <sup>††</sup> Or, by knowing the glory of the LORD. <sup>††</sup> Or, more with shame than with glory. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. the fashioner of his fashion. <sup>†††</sup> Heb. be silent all the earth before him. <sup>†††</sup> Or, according to variable songs, or, tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth. <sup>††††</sup> Heb. thy report, or, thy hearing. <sup>§</sup> Or, preserve alive. <sup>(\*)</sup> Or, the south. <sup>(†)</sup> Or, bright beams out of his side. <sup>(†)</sup> Or, burning diseases.



<p>The everlasting hills did bow:  <sup>1</sup>His perpetual goings were <sup>a</sup>as of old.  <sup>7</sup>I saw the tents of <sup>b</sup>Cushan  <sup>†</sup>in affliction:  <sup>c</sup>The and the curtains of the land of  Midian did tremble.  <sup>8</sup><sup>d</sup>Was the LORD displeased  against the rivers?  Was thine anger against the  rivers,  rivers?  <sup>e</sup>Or <sup>was</sup> thy wrath against the sea,  <sup>f</sup>That thou didst ride upon  thine horses,  horses  <sup>g</sup>Upon <sup>†</sup>thy chariots of salva-  tion?  <sup>9</sup>Thy bow was made quite  bare;  naked,  <sup>2</sup>The according to the oaths to the tribes  were a sure word. Selah. [Selah  <sup>s</sup><sup>i</sup>Thou didst cleave the earth  with rivers.  <sup>10</sup><sup>m</sup>The mountains saw thee, and  <sup>3</sup>were afraid;  they trembled:  The overflowing of the water passed  by:  <sup>n</sup>The deep uttered his voice,  <sup>o</sup>And lifted up his hands on  high.  <sup>11</sup><sup>p</sup>The sun and moon stood  still in their habitation;  habitation:  <sup>q</sup>At the light of thine arrows  as they went,  <sup>r</sup>At the shining of thy glit-  tering spear.  <sup>12</sup><sup>r</sup>Thou didst march through  the land in indignation,  <sup>t</sup>Thou didst thresh the nations  heathen  in anger.  <sup>13</sup><sup>r</sup>Thou <sup>4</sup>wentest forth for the  salvation of thy people,  <sup>5</sup>For the salvation of <sup>w</sup>thine  even for with anointed;  <sup>6</sup><sup>y</sup>Thou <sup>7</sup>woundedst the head  out of the house of the  wicked,</p>	<p><sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai.  51. 9.  <sup>b</sup> Judg. 3. 8.  <sup>c</sup> See Judg.  8. 19—21.  <sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps.  114. 5.  <sup>e</sup> Cp. Ps.  77. 19.  <sup>f</sup> Deut. 33.  26, 27.  Ps. 18. 10  &amp; 68. 4, 17  &amp; 104. 3.  Isai. 19. 1  &amp; 66. 15.  <sup>g</sup> ver. 2.  <sup>h</sup> Jer. 4. 19.  <sup>i</sup> Cp. Prov.  12. 4.  <sup>j</sup> See  Ps. 105. 8—11.  <sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 94.  13  &amp; Isai. 14. 3, 4.  <sup>l</sup> Ps. 78. 15,  16.  <sup>m</sup> Ex. 19. 18.  See Judg. 5. 5.  <sup>n</sup> Ps. 93. 3.  <sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex.  14. 22  &amp; 15. 8.  <sup>p</sup> See Josh.  10. 12, 13.  <sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 5.  See 2 Sam. 22.  15.  <sup>r</sup> Cp. Josh.  10. 42.  <sup>s</sup> Cp. Job  13. 15.  <sup>t</sup> Cp. Mic.  4. 12, 13.  <sup>u</sup> Ps. 9. 14  &amp; 13. 5  &amp; 21. 1  &amp; 35. 9.  Luke 1. 47.  See Joel 2. 23.  <sup>v</sup> See  2 Sam. 2. 18.  <sup>w</sup> 1 Chr. 16.  22.  Ps. 105. 15.  <sup>x</sup> Amos 4.  13.  Mic. 1. 3.  <sup>y</sup> Ps. 68. 21  &amp; 110. 6.  <sup>z</sup> Deut. 32.  13  &amp; 33. 29.  <sup>a</sup> See Ps. 4.  <sup>b</sup> Isai. 38.  20.</p>	<p>Laying bare  <sup>**</sup>by discovering the foundation even  unto the neck. Selah. [Selah  <sup>14</sup>Thou <sup>8</sup>didst <sup>perce</sup>strike through with  his own staves the head of  his <sup>9</sup>warriors:  villages:  They <sup>†</sup>came out as a whirlwind  to scatter me:  Their rejoicing was as to de-  vour the poor secretly.  <sup>15</sup><sup>e</sup>Thou <sup>10</sup>didst <sup>tread</sup>walk through the  sea with thine horses,  The <sup>11</sup>heap of <sup>mighty</sup>great waters.  <sup>16</sup><sup>9</sup>I heard, and <sup>h</sup>my belly trembled,  When I heard, <sup>trembled</sup>:  My lips quivered at the <sup>voice</sup>:  <sup>i</sup>Rottenness entered into my  bones, and I trembled in  my place:  myself,  That <sup>k</sup>I should rest <sup>12</sup>in the day  of trouble:  trouble:  <sup>13</sup>When <sup>he</sup>cometh up against the  people <sup>14</sup>which invadeth him in  people, he will <sup>15</sup>invade them with his  troops.  <sup>17</sup>For though  Although the fig tree shall not  blossom,  Neither shall fruit be in the  vines;  The labour of the olive shall  <sup>*</sup>fail,  And the fields shall yield no  meat;  The flock shall be cut off from  the fold,  And there shall be no herd  in the stalls:  <sup>18</sup><sup>s</sup>Yet I will rejoice in the LORD,  <sup>u</sup>I will joy in the God of my  salvation.  <sup>19</sup>Jehovah, the Lord, is my strength,  The LORD God  And <sup>v</sup>he <sup>maketh</sup>will make my feet like  hinds' feet,  And he will make me to <sup>x</sup>walk  upon mine <sup>z</sup>high places.  <sup>a</sup>For the Chief Musician, on <sup>b</sup>my <sup>†</sup>stringed  To the chief singer instruments.</p>
--	---	---

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, His ways are everlasting <sup>2</sup> Or, Sworn were the chastisements (Heb. rods) of thy word <sup>3</sup> Or, were in pain  
<sup>4</sup> Or, art come <sup>5</sup> Or, For salvation (or victory) with thine anointed <sup>6</sup> Or, Thou didst smite off the head from the horses etc.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, hast wounded <sup>8</sup> Or, hast pierced <sup>9</sup> Or, hordes Or, villages <sup>10</sup> Or, hast trodden <sup>11</sup> Or, surge <sup>12</sup> Or, waiting  
for <sup>13</sup> Or, When he that shall invade them in troops cometh up against the people <sup>14</sup> Or, to invade them  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Ethiopia. <sup>†</sup> Or, under affliction, or, vanity. <sup>‡</sup> Or, thy chariots were salvation! <sup>§</sup> Or, Thou didst  
cleave the rivers of the earth. <sup>||</sup> Or, thine arrows walked in the light, &c. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. making naked. <sup>††</sup> Heb. were  
tempestuous. <sup>††</sup> Or, mud. <sup>§§</sup> Or, cut them in pieces. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. lie. <sup>†</sup> Heb. Neginoth.



# ZEPHANIAH.

**I** <sup>1</sup>THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of <sup>Hezekiah, Hizkiah,</sup> <sup>c</sup>in the days of <sup>d</sup>Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

<sup>2</sup> \*I will utterly consume all things from off <sup>†</sup>the <sup>face of the ground, land,</sup> saith the LORD. <sup>3</sup> I will consume <sup>h</sup>man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and <sup>h</sup>the fishes of the sea, and <sup>h</sup>the <sup>†</sup>stumblingblocks with the wicked; and I will <sup>m</sup>cut off man from off the <sup>face of the ground, land,</sup> saith the LORD. <sup>4</sup> And I will <sup>I will also</sup> stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; <sup>2</sup>and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the <sup>Chemarim Chemarims</sup> with the priests; <sup>5</sup> and <sup>t</sup>them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and <sup>u</sup>them that worship, which <sup>worship and that swear to the LORD, and that swear by <sup>Malcam</sup> Malcham</sup>; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>v</sup>them that are turned back from following the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired <sup>after</sup> for him.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup>Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for <sup>d</sup>the day of the LORD is at hand: for <sup>f</sup>the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath <sup>h</sup>sanctified <sup>||</sup>bid his guests. <sup>8</sup> And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that <sup>k</sup>I will <sup>2\*\*</sup>punish the princes,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 22. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 5. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Jer. 1. 2.

<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 8. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 18.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 16, 17.

<sup>h</sup> See

<sup>i</sup> Chr. 33. 14.

<sup>j</sup> Zech. 11. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Hos. 4. 3.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Kin. 22. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Zech. 11. 2.

<sup>n</sup> See

<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 7. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Hos. 12. 7.

<sup>q</sup> mg.

<sup>r</sup> Zech. 14. 21.

<sup>s</sup> mg. for mg.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 14. 17.

<sup>u</sup> Amos 9. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Prov. 20. 27 (for mg.).

<sup>w</sup> Luke 15. 8.

<sup>x</sup> See

<sup>y</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 4.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 48. 11.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Amos 6. 1.

<sup>ab</sup> 7 Ps. 94. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> Ezek. 8. 12.

<sup>ad</sup> Mal. 2. 17.

<sup>ae</sup> & 3. 14, 15.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Kin. 23. 5 (mg.).

<sup>ag</sup> Hos. 10. 5 (mg.).

<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 19. 13.

<sup>ai</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 21 & 2 Kin. 17. 33, 41.

<sup>aj</sup> Isai. 42. 22.

<sup>ak</sup> See

<sup>al</sup> Amos 5. 11.

<sup>am</sup> 2 1 Kin. 11. 5, 33.

<sup>an</sup> Jer. 49. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> & mg. for mg.

<sup>ap</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 17 & 15. 6.

<sup>aq</sup> See

<sup>ar</sup> Mic. 6. 15.

<sup>as</sup> Cp. Jer. 5. 24.

<sup>at</sup> & Heb. 11. 6.

<sup>au</sup> Cp. ver. 7.

<sup>av</sup> & Ezek. 7. 7, 12.

<sup>aw</sup> Cp. Hab. 2. 20.

<sup>ax</sup> Cp. ver. 14.

<sup>ay</sup> See Joel 1. 15.

<sup>az</sup> Cp. Isai. 33. 7.

<sup>ba</sup> Isai. 34. 6.

<sup>bb</sup> Jer. 46. 10.

<sup>bc</sup> Ezek. 35. 17, 19.

<sup>bd</sup> See

<sup>be</sup> Joel 1. 15.

<sup>bf</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 5.

<sup>bg</sup> Job 30. 3.

<sup>bh</sup> See

<sup>bi</sup> Joel 2. 2.

<sup>bj</sup> See

<sup>bk</sup> Joel 2. 2.

<sup>bl</sup> 2 Kin. 24. 12, 14 & 25. 7.

and the king's <sup>sons, children,</sup> and <sup>a</sup>all such as are clothed with <sup>foreign strange</sup> apparel. <sup>9</sup> And in that day I will

<sup>2</sup>punish all those <sup>b</sup>that leap <sup>over</sup> on the threshold, which fill their master's house masters' houses with violence and deceit. <sup>10</sup> And it shall come to pass

in that day, saith the LORD, *that* there shall be the noise of a cry from <sup>f</sup>the fish gate, and <sup>g</sup>an howling from <sup>i</sup>the <sup>3</sup>second quarter, and a great crashing from the hills. <sup>11</sup> <sup>j</sup>Howl, ye inhabitants of <sup>4</sup>Maktesh, for all <sup>5</sup>the <sup>people merchant</sup> of Canaan are <sup>undone:</sup> cut down; all they that were laden with <sup>bear</sup> silver are cut off.

<sup>12</sup> And it shall come to pass at that time, that <sup>n</sup>I will search Jerusalem <sup>o</sup>with <sup>6</sup>candles; and I will <sup>2</sup>punish the men <sup>q</sup>that are <sup>7††</sup>settled on their <sup>lees, lees:</sup> <sup>r</sup>that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

<sup>13</sup> And <sup>their wealth</sup> shall become <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>v</sup>a <sup>spoil, booty,</sup> and their houses a desolation: <sup>yea, they shall</sup> <sup>they shall also</sup> build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and <sup>z</sup>they shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink the wine thereof.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup>The great day of the LORD is near, it is <sup>near</sup> <sup>near</sup> and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD: <sup>c</sup>the mighty man <sup>crieth</sup> shall cry there bitterly. <sup>15</sup> That day is <sup>9</sup>a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of <sup>i</sup>wasteness and desolation, <sup>2</sup>a day of darkness and gloominess, <sup>3</sup>a day of clouds and thick darkness, <sup>16</sup> <sup>la</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Jer. 4. 19.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, their king <sup>2</sup> Heb. visit upon.

6 Heb. lamps. <sup>7</sup> Or, thickened

A.V. \* Heb. By taking away I will make an end.

|| Heb. sanctified, or, prepared. \*\* Heb. visit upon.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. Mishneq.

<sup>4</sup> Or, The mortar

<sup>5</sup> Or, the merchant people

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the face of the land.

<sup>††</sup> Heb. carded, or, thickened.

<sup>†</sup> Or, idols.

<sup>5</sup> Or, to the LORD.



day of the trumpet and <sup>alarm,</sup> <sup>alarm</sup>  
 "against the fenced cities, and  
 against the high <sup>1b</sup> battlements. <sup>17</sup> And  
 "I will bring distress upon men,  
 that they shall walk <sup>f</sup> like blind  
 men, because they have sinned  
 against the LORD: and <sup>i</sup> their  
 blood shall be poured out as  
 dust, and their flesh <sup>j</sup> as the dung.  
 "Neither their silver nor their  
 gold shall be able to deliver them  
 in <sup>n</sup> the day of the LORD's wrath;  
 but <sup>o</sup> the whole land shall be  
 devoured by <sup>q</sup> the fire of his  
 jealousy: <sup>r</sup> for he shall make  
 an end, yea, a <sup>2</sup> terrible end,  
 even a speedy riddance of all them  
 that dwell in the land.

<sup>1</sup> Gather yourselves to-  
**2** gether, yea, gather together,  
 O nation <sup>s</sup> that hath no <sup>3</sup> shame,  
<sup>2</sup> "before the decree bring forth,  
 "before the day pass <sup>v</sup> as the  
 chaff, <sup>w</sup> before the fierce anger of  
 the LORD come upon you, before  
 the day of the LORD's anger  
 come upon you. <sup>3</sup> "Seek ye the  
 LORD, <sup>a</sup> all ye meek of the earth,  
 which have wrought his <sup>judgement,</sup>  
 "seek righteousness, seek meek-  
 ness: <sup>c</sup> it may be <sup>e</sup> ye shall be  
 hid in the day of the LORD's  
 anger. <sup>4</sup> "For Gaza shall be  
 forsaken, and Ashkelon a deso-  
 lation: they shall drive out  
 Ashdod at the <sup>noonday,</sup>  
 shall be rooted up. <sup>5</sup> Woe unto  
 the inhabitants of <sup>5</sup> the sea coast,  
 the nation of <sup>k</sup> the Cherethites!  
 "The word of the LORD is against  
 you, <sup>n</sup> O Canaan, the land of the  
 Philistines; I will <sup>even</sup> destroy thee,  
 "that there shall be no inhabit-  
 ant. <sup>6</sup> "And the sea coast <sup>q</sup> shall  
 be <sup>pastures, with</sup> <sup>6</sup> cottages for <sup>shepherds</sup>  
 dwellings and <sup>7</sup> shepherds,  
 and folds for flocks. <sup>7</sup> "And the  
 coast shall be for <sup>u</sup> the remnant  
 of the house of Judah; <sup>q</sup> they  
 shall feed <sup>their flocks</sup> thereupon: in

a Cp. Isai.  
 2. 15.  
 b Cp. ch. 3. 6  
 & mg. for mg.  
 c Zech. 10. 3.  
 Luke 1. 68.  
 d Jer. 10. 18.  
 e ch. 3. 20.  
 f Deut. 28.  
 29.  
 Isai. 59. 10.  
 g Cp. Jer.  
 48. 27.  
 h Ezek. 25.  
 3. 6.  
 i Ps. 79. 3.  
 j Cp. Ps.  
 83. 10.  
 k Cp. Jer.  
 49. 1.  
 l Ezek. 7. 16.  
 Cp. Prov. 11. 4.  
 m Isai. 49.  
 18.  
 See Ezek. 16.  
 48.  
 n ver. 15.  
 o Cp. ch.  
 3. 8.  
 p Deut. 29.  
 23.  
 See Isai. 13.  
 19.  
 q Ezek.  
 36. 5.  
 r Cp. ver.  
 2. 3.  
 s Jer. 6. 15.  
 t Isai. 16. 6.  
 u Cp. ch.  
 3. 3.  
 v Ps. 1. 4.  
 w Cp. 2 Kin.  
 23. 26.  
 x Cp. Isai.  
 17. 4.  
 y See  
 Amos 5. 6.  
 z Ps. 22. 27.  
 Mal. 1. 11  
 & mg.  
 a Ps. 76. 9.  
 Isai. 11. 4.  
 b See  
 Gen. 10. 5.  
 c Cp. Amos  
 5. 14, 15.  
 d Cp. ch. 3.  
 10.  
 e Cp. Isai.  
 2. 10.  
 & 26. 20, 21.  
 f Zech. 9.  
 5. 6.  
 Cp. Jer. 47. 5.  
 See Amos 1.  
 6-8.  
 g Cp. Isai.  
 10. 12.  
 h Nah. 3. 7.  
 i Isai. 13.  
 21, 22  
 & 34. 14.  
 j Jer. 47. 7.  
 Ezek. 25. 16.  
 k See  
 1 Sam. 30. 14.  
 l Isai. 34. 11.  
 m Cp. Nah.  
 2. 13.  
 n Cp. Josh.  
 13. 3.  
 o ch. 3. 6.  
 p ver. 7.  
 q Isai. 65.  
 10.  
 r Cp. Jer.  
 22. 14, 15.  
 s Isai. 47. 8.  
 t Cp. Josh.  
 19. 29.  
 u Cp. ch. 3.  
 13.  
 & Obad. 19.  
 v Cp. Ezek.  
 25. 5.

the houses of Ashkelon shall they  
 lie down in the <sup>evening:</sup> <sup>1</sup> for the  
 LORD their God <sup>c</sup> shall visit them,  
 and <sup>bring again</sup> <sup>turn away</sup> their captivity. <sup>8</sup> I  
 have heard <sup>v</sup> the reproach of  
 Moab, and <sup>h</sup> the revilings of the  
 children of Ammon, <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>whereby</sup> they  
 have reproached my people, and  
 magnified themselves <sup>k</sup> against  
 their border. <sup>9</sup> Therefore <sup>m</sup> as I  
 live, saith the LORD of hosts, the  
 God of Israel, Surely Moab shall  
 be <sup>2</sup> as Sodom, and the children  
 of Ammon <sup>2</sup> as Gomorrah, <sup>a</sup> <sup>even</sup>  
 possession of <sup>7</sup> nettles, and saltpits,  
 and a perpetual desolation: the  
 residue of my people shall spoil  
 them, and the remnant of my  
 nation shall <sup>inherit</sup> <sup>possess</sup> them. <sup>10</sup> This  
 shall they have <sup>t</sup> for their pride,  
 because they have reproached  
 and magnified themselves against  
 the people of the LORD of hosts.  
 "The LORD will be terrible unto  
 them: <sup>x</sup> for he will <sup>i</sup> famish all  
 the gods of the earth; and <sup>z</sup> men  
 shall worship him, every one from  
 his place, even all <sup>b</sup> the <sup>8</sup> isles of  
 the <sup>nations.</sup> <sup>12</sup> "Ye Ethiopians  
 heathen. also, ye shall be slain by my  
 sword. <sup>13</sup> And he will stretch  
 out his hand against the north,  
 "and destroy Assyria; and <sup>h</sup> will  
 make Nineveh a desolation, and  
 dry like <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> wilderness. <sup>14</sup> "And  
 herds shall lie down in the midst  
 of her, <sup>9</sup> all the beasts of the  
 nations: <sup>1</sup> both the <sup>pelican</sup> <sup>scormorant</sup> and  
 the porcupine shall lodge in the  
<sup>bittern</sup> <sup>chapters thereof:</sup> <sup>their</sup> voice shall  
 "upper lintels of it; <sup>10</sup> desolation  
 shall be in the thresholds: <sup>\*\*</sup> for  
 he hath laid bare <sup>r</sup> the cedar work.  
 "This is the <sup>joyous</sup> <sup>rejoicing</sup> city <sup>s</sup> that  
 dwelt carelessly, that said in  
 her heart, I am, and there is  
 none <sup>else</sup> beside me: how is she  
 become a desolation, <sup>a</sup> a place

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, corner towers  
 of the sea <sup>6</sup> Or, ewes

<sup>2</sup> Or, speedy  
<sup>7</sup> Or, wild vetches  
<sup>†</sup> Or, when, &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, not desirous.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, when he hath uncovered.

<sup>3</sup> Or, longing  
<sup>8</sup> Or, coastlands

<sup>4</sup> Or, (the day passeth as the chaff.)  
<sup>9</sup> Or, all beasts of every kind

<sup>5</sup> Or, the region  
<sup>10</sup> Or, drought

<sup>†</sup> Heb. make lean.

<sup>§</sup> Or, pelican.

<sup>||</sup> Or, knops, or, chapters.



for beasts to lie down in! <sup>a</sup>every one that passeth by her shall hiss, and <sup>c</sup>wag his hand.

<sup>1</sup> Woe to <sup>\*</sup>her that is **3** rebellious and polluted, to <sup>f</sup>the oppressing city! <sup>2</sup> She obeyed not the voice; <sup>g</sup>she received not <sup>1</sup> correction; <sup>h</sup>she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup>Her princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; her judges are <sup>m</sup>evening wolves; they <sup>2</sup>leave nothing till the morrow. <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup>Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: <sup>n</sup>her priests <sup>p</sup>have profaned the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. <sup>5</sup> The LORD in the midst of her <sup>q</sup>is righteous; he just LORD is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity; <sup>3</sup> <sup>u</sup>every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but <sup>x</sup>the unjust knoweth no shame. <sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup>I have cut off the nations: their <sup>4</sup> battlements are desolate; I have made their streets waste, <sup>b</sup>that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant. <sup>7</sup> <sup>c</sup>I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, <sup>d</sup>thou wilt receive <sup>1</sup> correction; so her dwelling should not be cut off, <sup>5</sup> according to all that I have appointed concerning her: but <sup>g</sup>they rose early, and corrupted all their doings. <sup>8</sup> Therefore <sup>h</sup>wait ye for me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my <sup>6</sup> determination is <sup>k</sup>to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for <sup>m</sup>all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. <sup>9</sup> For then will I turn to the

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 19. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> Isai. 19. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai. 6. 5 (for mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Nah. 3. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Ps. 68. 31.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 11. 11 & 60. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 6. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 5. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 2. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 54. 4.

<sup>m</sup> Ezek. 22. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Mic. 3. 9, 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Mal. 4. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Hab. 1. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Jer. 23. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Hos. 9. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> Jer. 7. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Matt. 3. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 22. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> Isai. 14. 32.  
<sup>w</sup> Zech. 11. 7, 11.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Jer. 12. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 7.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Hos. 6. 5.  
<sup>ac</sup> mg.  
<sup>ad</sup> Isai. 60. 21.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Rev. 14. 5.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>ag</sup> See ch. 2. 4-15.  
<sup>ah</sup> See Mic. 5. 4.  
<sup>ai</sup> Isai. 12. 6 & 54. 1.  
<sup>aj</sup> Zech. 2. 10 & 9. 9.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Zech. 7. 14 & 9. 8.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. Jer. 36. 3.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. ver. 2.  
<sup>an</sup> Matt. 27. 42.

<sup>ao</sup> John 1. 49.  
<sup>ap</sup> Ps. 46. 5.  
<sup>aq</sup> Zech. 2. 10.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. Rev. 21. 3.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. Mic. 7. 3.  
<sup>at</sup> Hab. 2. 3.  
<sup>au</sup> See Isai. 8. 17.  
<sup>av</sup> Cp. Isai. 35. 3 & Heb. 12. 12.  
<sup>aw</sup> Cp. Isai. 63. 1.  
<sup>ax</sup> Joel 3. 2.  
<sup>ay</sup> Isai. 62. 5.  
<sup>az</sup> Jer. 32. 41.

<sup>ma</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>mb</sup> Lam. 1. 4 & 2. 6.

peoples <sup>b</sup>a pure <sup>7</sup> language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one <sup>8\*\*</sup> consent. <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup>From beyond the rivers <sup>e</sup>of Ethiopia <sup>9</sup>my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering. <sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>In that day <sup>j</sup>shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then <sup>l</sup>I will take away out of the midst of thee <sup>10</sup>thy proudly exulting ones, them that rejoice in thy pride, and <sup>o</sup>thou shalt no more be haughty

in my holy mountain. <sup>12</sup> <sup>But</sup> I will leave in the midst of thee <sup>q</sup>an afflicted and poor people, and <sup>r</sup>they shall trust in the name of the LORD. <sup>13</sup> <sup>t</sup>The remnant of Israel <sup>v</sup>shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; <sup>w</sup>neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: <sup>z</sup>for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. <sup>15</sup> The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: <sup>e</sup>the king of Israel, even <sup>j</sup>the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not <sup>11</sup>see evil any more. <sup>16</sup> <sup>i</sup>In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>and to Zion, not thine hands be <sup>11</sup>slack. <sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup>The LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, <sup>1</sup>a mighty one who will save: <sup>2</sup>he is mighty; he will save, <sup>3</sup>he will rejoice over thee with joy; <sup>4</sup>he will <sup>13</sup>rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>14</sup>I will gather them that are sorrowful for <sup>n</sup>the solemn assembly, who were of thee: <sup>16</sup> <sup>to whom</sup> the burden upon <sup>17</sup>her was a reproach. <sup>18</sup> <sup>reproach of it</sup> was a burden.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>15</sup>sorrow for <sup>n</sup>the solemn assembly, who were of thee: <sup>16</sup> <sup>to whom</sup> the burden upon <sup>17</sup>her was a reproach. <sup>18</sup> <sup>reproach of it</sup> was a burden.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, instruction <sup>2</sup> Or, gnaw not the bones on the morrow  
<sup>5</sup> Or, howsoever I punished her <sup>6</sup> Heb. judgement. <sup>7</sup> Heb. lip.  
even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me  
<sup>12</sup> Or, and to Zion <sup>13</sup> Heb. be silent. <sup>11</sup> Or, They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee, for the lifting up of reproach against her  
<sup>15</sup> Or, are removed from <sup>16</sup> Or, which hast borne the burden of reproach <sup>17</sup> According to some ancient authorities, thee.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, plutonous. Heb. crawl. <sup>†</sup> Or, instruction. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. morning by morning. <sup>§</sup> Or, corners. <sup>||</sup> Heb. lip.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. shoulder. <sup>††</sup> Heb. in my holy. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, faint. <sup>§§</sup> Heb. he will be silent. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the burden upon it was reproach.



<sup>19</sup> Behold, at that time <sup>a</sup>I will deal with all them that afflict thee: and <sup>b</sup>I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven away; and <sup>\*</sup>I will make them <sup>c</sup>a praise out; and <sup>\*</sup>I will make them <sup>c</sup>a praise and fame in every land <sup>†</sup>where they have been all the earth. <sup>20</sup> <sup>f</sup>At that time will put to shame.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Mic. 4. 6, 7.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Jer. 13. 11 & 33. 9.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 61. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Isai. 11. 12. Jer. 32. 37. Ezek. 11. 17.

I bring you <sup>in</sup>, and at that time will <sup>again</sup>, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you <sup>a</sup>a name and a praise among all <sup>the peoples</sup> of the earth, <sup>d</sup>when I <sup>bring again</sup> turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

## HAGGAI.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>IN the second year of **I** Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD <sup>†</sup>by Haggai the prophet unto <sup>d</sup>Zerubbabel the son of <sup>f</sup>Shealtiel, <sup>§</sup>governor of Judah, and to <sup>g</sup>Joshua the son of <sup>h</sup>Jehozadak, <sup>§</sup>Josedech, the high priest, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, <sup>†</sup>It is not the time <sup>for us to</sup> come, the time <sup>for that</sup> the LORD's house <sup>to</sup> should be built. <sup>3</sup> Then came the word of the LORD <sup>†</sup>by Haggai the prophet, saying, <sup>4</sup> <sup>m</sup>Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your cieled houses, while <sup>e</sup>this house <sup>lieth</sup> waste? <sup>5</sup> Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>2</sup> <sup>q</sup>Consider your ways. <sup>6</sup> <sup>b</sup>Ye have sown much, and bring in little; <sup>r</sup>ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that <sup>t</sup>earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag <sup>\*\*</sup>with holes. <sup>7</sup> Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>q</sup>Consider your ways. <sup>8</sup> Go up to the <sup>3</sup>mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and <sup>v</sup>I will take pleasure in it, and <sup>y</sup>I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 15. ch. 2. 10.

Ezra 4. 24 & 5. 1.

Zech. 1. 1, 7.

<sup>b</sup> See Mic. 6. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 17.

<sup>d</sup> See 1 Chr. 3. 19.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 2. 3, 17.

Isai. 64. 11. Jer. 33. 10, 12.

<sup>f</sup> See 1 Chr. 3. 17.

<sup>g</sup> See Ezra 3. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Jer. 5. 24, 25.

& Zech. 8. 12.

See 1 Kin. 8. 35.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Kin. 8. 1. Cp. Ps. 105. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Hos. 2. 9. Ezra 5. 1.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 2.

See Ps. 132. 3-5.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 17. Ps. 128. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Ezra 5. 2.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 15, 18.

<sup>r</sup> Hos. 4. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 2. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Zech. 8. 10.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 26.

& Mal. 1. 1 (mg.)

& 2. 7.

& 3. 1.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 2. 4.

Cp. Isai. 43. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 132. 13, 14.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 22 & Ezra 1. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 9.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>b</sup>Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, <sup>c</sup>I did <sup>†</sup>blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house <sup>c</sup>that <sup>lieth</sup> waste, while ye run every man <sup>to</sup> his own house. <sup>10</sup> Therefore <sup>†</sup>for your sake the heaven <sup>the heaven over you</sup> is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>j</sup>I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon <sup>k</sup>the corn, and upon the <sup>new</sup> wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and <sup>n</sup>upon all the labour of the hands.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup>Then <sup>p</sup>Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and <sup>q</sup>Joshua the son of <sup>h</sup>Jehozadak, <sup>§</sup>Josedech, the high priest, with all <sup>s</sup>the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him,</sup> and the people did fear before the LORD. <sup>13</sup> Then spake Haggai <sup>u</sup>the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, <sup>v</sup>I am with you, saith the LORD. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>x</sup>the LORD stirred up the spirit of <sup>p</sup>Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to many ancient versions, *The time is not come for the LORD's house &c.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, hill country <sup>3</sup> Or, blow it away <sup>4</sup> Or, over you

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. I will set them for a praise. <sup>†</sup> Heb. of their shame. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

<sup>§</sup> Or, captain. <sup>||</sup> Heb. Set your heart on your ways. <sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. pierced through. <sup>††</sup> Or, blow it away.



spirit of <sup>a</sup>Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all <sup>a</sup>the remnant of the people; and they came and <sup>c</sup>did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God, <sup>15 f</sup>in the four and twentieth day of the <sup>sixth</sup> month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

<sup>1 h</sup>In the seventh month, **2** in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD <sup>\* by</sup> Haggai the prophet, saying, <sup>2</sup> Speak now to <sup>j</sup>Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to <sup>j</sup>Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant residue of the people, saying, <sup>3 n</sup> Who is left among you that saw this house <sup>o</sup>in its former glory? and how do ye see it now? <sup>r</sup>is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing? <sup>4</sup> Yet now <sup>r</sup>be strong, O <sup>j</sup>Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and <sup>r</sup>be strong, O <sup>j</sup>Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and <sup>r</sup>be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and <sup>t</sup>work: for <sup>u</sup>I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>5 1 v</sup> according to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, and <sup>x</sup>my spirit <sup>2 abode</sup> remaineth among you: <sup>y</sup>fear ye not. <sup>6</sup> For thus saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>z</sup> Yet once, it is a little while, and <sup>a</sup> I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; <sup>7 c</sup> and I will shake all nations, and <sup>3 e</sup> the desirable things of all nations shall come, and <sup>f</sup> I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>8 h</sup> The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>9 j</sup> The latter glory of this house shall be greater than of the former, saith

<sup>a</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Zech. 6. 13  
& Eph. 2. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 4  
& Ezra 5. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 18, 20.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>g</sup> See Lev. 10. 10, 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Lev. 23. 34, 36.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 11. 15.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Lev. 22. 4, 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Num. 19. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ezra 3. 12  
& Tobit 14. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Zech. 4. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai. 64. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Zech. 8. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Zech. 4. 6, 7.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> See Ex. 29. 45.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Neh. 9. 20.  
<sup>y</sup> Zech. 8. 13, 15.  
<sup>z</sup> Cited Heb. 12. 26.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Amos 4. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 9  
& Deut. 28. 22.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai. 52. 15 (mg.)  
& Ezek. 31. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 5. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Amos 4. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 9, 17 (for mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 14, 16.  
<sup>j</sup> Ezra 3. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Zech. 8. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Zech. 8. 12.

the LORD of hosts: and <sup>b</sup>in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

<sup>10 d</sup> In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, <sup>e</sup>in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, <sup>11</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>g</sup> Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying, <sup>12</sup> If one bear <sup>i</sup>holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it <sup>become</sup> be holy? And the priests answered and said, <sup>k</sup>No. <sup>13</sup> Then said Haggai, <sup>l</sup>If one that is unclean by a dead body <sup>m</sup>touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. <sup>14</sup> Then answered Haggai and said, <sup>q</sup>So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean. <sup>15</sup> And now, I pray you, <sup>s</sup>consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD: <sup>16 4</sup>through all that time, <sup>Since those days were,</sup> <sup>w</sup>when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but <sup>ten</sup>; when one came to the winefat for to draw out fifty pressfat <sup>vessels,</sup> there were but twenty. <sup>17 b</sup> I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the <sup>work</sup>labours of your hands; <sup>d</sup> yet ye <sup>turned</sup> not to me, saith the LORD. <sup>18 8</sup> Consider, I pray you, from this day and upward, <sup>g</sup>from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, <sup>since</sup> <sup>even</sup> from <sup>i</sup>the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, <sup>s</sup>consider it. <sup>19 k</sup> Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Remember the word &c.  
<sup>4</sup> Heb. since those days were.

<sup>2</sup> Or, abideth

<sup>3</sup> Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations shall come

A.V.

<sup>\*</sup> Heb. by the hand of.



the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive <sup>tree</sup> hath not brought forth: from this day <sup>b</sup> will I bless you.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>again</sup> the word of the LORD came <sup>the second time</sup> unto Haggai <sup>d</sup> in the four and twentieth *day* of the month, saying, <sup>21</sup> Speak to <sup>e</sup> Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, <sup>h</sup> I will shake the heavens and the earth: <sup>22</sup> and <sup>j</sup> I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Mic. 5. 10.

<sup>b</sup> Joel 2. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Zech. 14. 13.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 1. Cp. Zech. 4. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 43. 10.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 22. 24. Eccius. 49. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Dan. 2. 44. Zech. 12. 9.

Cp. Matt. 24. 7.

destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup>; <sup>a</sup> and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, <sup>c</sup> every one by the sword of his brother. <sup>23</sup> In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O <sup>e</sup> Zerubbabel, <sup>f</sup> my servant, the son of <sup>g</sup> Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee <sup>i</sup> as a signet: <sup>j</sup> for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

## ZECHARIAH.

<sup>1</sup> IN the eighth month, **I** <sup>a</sup> in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto <sup>c</sup> Zechariah, the son of <sup>d</sup> Berechiah, the son of <sup>e</sup> Iddo, the prophet, saying, <sup>2</sup> The LORD hath been <sup>\*</sup> sore displeased with your fathers. <sup>3</sup> Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts</sup>: <sup>a</sup> Return unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>i</sup> I will <sup>return</sup> unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>4</sup> <sup>k</sup> Be ye not as your fathers, <sup>l</sup> unto whom the former prophets <sup>have</sup> cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts</sup>: <sup>Return</sup> ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but <sup>o</sup> they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. <sup>5</sup> <sup>p</sup> Your fathers, where are they? and <sup>q</sup> the prophets, do they live for ever? <sup>6</sup> <sup>r</sup> But my words and my statutes, which I commanded <sup>t</sup> my servants the prophets, did they not <sup>u</sup> overtake <sup>†</sup> take hold of your fathers? and they <sup>turned</sup> and said, <sup>v</sup> Like as

<sup>a</sup> See

Itag. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 36. 31.

<sup>c</sup> Ezra 6. 14.

Matt. 23. 35.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Chr. 6. 39.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 12. 4, 16.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Jer. 2. 5.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Mac. 16. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 31. 6.

Jer. 3. 1. 22.

Ezek. 18. 30.

Mal. 3. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Jer. 12. 15.

Mic. 7. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Rev. 6. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 78. 8.

<sup>l</sup> See

2 Chr. 36. 15.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Rev. 6. 4, 5, 8.

See ch. 6. 2-7.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Rev. 22. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 11.

2 Chr. 36. 16.

See Jer. 35. 15.

<sup>p</sup> Job 14. 10.

Lam. 5. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. John 8. 52.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai. 40. 8.

& Matt. 24. 35.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>t</sup> See

Dan. 9. 6.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 6. 7.

Cp. Job 1. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Deut. 28. 2, 15.

<sup>w</sup> Lam. 2. 17.

the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to <sup>b</sup> our ways, and according to <sup>b</sup> our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

<sup>7</sup> Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month <sup>g</sup> Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto <sup>c</sup> Zechariah, the son of <sup>d</sup> Berechiah, the son of <sup>e</sup> Iddo, the prophet, saying, <sup>8</sup> I saw in the <sup>by</sup> night, and behold <sup>j</sup> a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the <sup>1</sup> bottom; and behind him <sup>there were</sup> <sup>m</sup> horses, red, sorrel, and white. <sup>9</sup> Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And <sup>n</sup> the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>j</sup> the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, <sup>s</sup> These are they whom the LORD hath sent to <sup>u</sup> walk to and fro through the earth. <sup>11</sup> And they answered <sup>n</sup> the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, shady place

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. with displeasure.

<sup>†</sup> Or, overtake.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, bay.



and said, <sup>a</sup>We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and <sup>d</sup>is at rest. <sup>12</sup> Then <sup>e</sup>the angel of the LORD answered and said, <sup>f</sup>O LORD of hosts, <sup>f</sup>how long wilt thou not <sup>h</sup>have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these <sup>i</sup>three-score and ten years? <sup>13</sup> And the LORD answered <sup>e</sup>the angel that talked with me with <sup>k</sup>good words, <sup>even and</sup> comfortable words. <sup>14</sup> So <sup>e</sup>the angel that <sup>talked</sup> communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>m</sup>I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. <sup>15</sup> <sup>p</sup>And I am very sore displeased with the <sup>nations</sup> heathen that are <sup>r</sup>at ease: <sup>s</sup>for I was but a little displeased, <sup>u</sup>and they <sup>1</sup>helped forward the affliction. <sup>16</sup> Therefore thus saith the LORD: <sup>v</sup>I am returned to Jerusalem with <sup>mercies:</sup> <sup>mercies:</sup> <sup>x</sup>my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>z</sup>a line shall be stretched forth <sup>over</sup> upon Jerusalem. <sup>17</sup> Cry yet <sup>again</sup>, saying, Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>b</sup>My cities <sup>2</sup>through <sup>\*</sup>prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; <sup>c</sup>and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet <sup>ee</sup>choose Jerusalem. <sup>18</sup> And I lifted <sup>Then lifted I</sup> up mine eyes, and saw, and behold <sup>h</sup>four horns. <sup>19</sup> And I said unto <sup>e</sup>the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, <sup>h</sup>These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. <sup>20</sup> And the LORD shewed me four <sup>smiths,</sup> <sup>carpenters.</sup> <sup>21</sup> Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, <sup>h</sup>These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
Cp. Job 1. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Deut. 28. 26.  
Jer. 7. 33.  
Ezekiel. 22. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 75. 4, 5.

[Ch. 2. 5 in Heb.]  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 80. 4 & 89. 46.  
Hab. 2. 6.  
Rev. 6. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Ezek. 40. 3.  
Rev. 11. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 102. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 5.  
Jer. 25. 11 & 29. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> See Jer. 29. 10, 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 9, 19.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 2.  
Joel 2. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 6.  
14. 10, 11.  
<sup>o</sup> See Esth. 9. 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Joel 3. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Isai. 49. 19.  
Jer. 31. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Isai. 54. 7, 8.  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 4. 5.  
Cp. ch. 9. 8 & Ps. 125. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 47. 6.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
<sup>w</sup> Isai. 48. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 9 & Ezra 6. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Jer. 31. 39.  
Ezek. 40. 3 & 47. 3.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 52. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 40. 1 & 51. 3.

[Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]  
<sup>d</sup> Jer. 12. 14.  
<sup>ee</sup> ch. 2. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> See Deut. 32. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 11. 15 & 19. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 39. 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 9 & 6. 15.  
Ezek. 33. 33.  
<sup>k</sup> See Zeph. 3. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 40. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 3.  
Isai. 12. 6.  
Ezek. 37. 27.  
Zeph. 3. 15.  
2 Cor. 6. 16.  
See Lev. 26. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 22.  
See Isai. 2. 2.

are come <sup>b</sup>to fray them, to cast down the horns of the <sup>nations,</sup> <sup>Gentiles,</sup> <sup>c</sup>which lifted up their horn <sup>against</sup> over the land of Judah to scatter it.

<sup>1</sup> And I lifted up mine eyes, and <sup>2</sup> <sup>saw,</sup> <sup>looked,</sup> and behold <sup>g</sup>a man with a measuring line in his hand. <sup>2</sup> Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, <sup>j</sup>To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. <sup>3</sup> And, behold, <sup>l</sup>the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, <sup>4</sup> and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, <sup>n</sup>Jerusalem shall <sup>3</sup>be inhabited <sup>o</sup>as <sup>villages</sup> <sup>towns</sup> without <sup>walls,</sup> <sup>by reason of</sup> <sup>walls for</sup> the multitude of men and cattle therein. <sup>5</sup> For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her <sup>t</sup>a wall of fire round about, and <sup>i</sup>will be the glory in the midst of her. <sup>6</sup> Ho, ho, <sup>come forth,</sup> and <sup>w</sup>flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have <sup>v</sup>spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD. <sup>7</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ho Zion, escape, thou Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon. <sup>8</sup> For thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>4</sup>After <sup>the</sup> glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: <sup>d</sup>for he that toucheth you toucheth <sup>f</sup>the apple of his eye. <sup>9</sup> For, behold, <sup>g</sup>I will shake mine hand <sup>over</sup> upon them, <sup>i</sup>and they shall be a spoil to <sup>those that</sup> <sup>their</sup> served them: and <sup>j</sup>ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me. <sup>10</sup> <sup>k</sup>Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, <sup>l</sup>lo, I come, <sup>m</sup>and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD. <sup>11</sup> <sup>n</sup>And many nations shall <sup>join</sup> <sup>be</sup> themselves to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: <sup>m</sup>and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and <sup>j</sup>thou shalt know that the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, helped for evil.<sup>2</sup> Or, shall yet overflow with prosperity<sup>3</sup> Or, dwell<sup>4</sup> Or, After the glory, he hath &c.

A.V. \* Heb. good.



LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee. <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> And the LORD shall inherit Judah <sup>as</sup> his portion in the holy land, and shall yet <sup>e</sup> choose Jerusalem again. <sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup> Be silent, o all flesh, before the LORD: for he is <sup>waked</sup> <sup>raised</sup> up out of <sup>\*</sup> his holy habitation.

<sup>1</sup> And he shewed me **3** <sup>j</sup> Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, <sup>k</sup> and <sup>1</sup> <sup>†</sup> Satan standing at his right hand <sup>†</sup> to <sup>be his</sup> <sup>resist</sup> adversary. <sup>2</sup> And the LORD said unto Satan, <sup>n</sup> The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, <sup>even</sup> the LORD that hath <sup>p</sup> chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this <sup>q</sup> a brand plucked out of the fire? <sup>3</sup> Now <sup>j</sup> Joshua was <sup>r</sup> clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. <sup>4</sup> And he answered and spake unto <sup>u</sup> those that stood before him, saying, <sup>v</sup> Take away the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, <sup>x</sup> I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and <sup>y</sup> I will clothe thee with <sup>rich apparel</sup> <sup>change of raiment</sup>. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>2</sup> I said, <sup>z</sup> Let them set a fair <sup>3</sup> mitre upon his head. So they set a fair <sup>3</sup> mitre upon his head, and clothed him with <sup>garments; and</sup> <sup>garments.</sup> And the angel of the LORD stood by. <sup>6</sup> And the angel of the LORD protested unto <sup>j</sup> Joshua, saying, <sup>7</sup> Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts:</sup> <sup>hosts;</sup> If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt <sup>d</sup> keep my <sup>s</sup> charge, then thou <sup>also shalt</sup> <sup>shalt also</sup> <sup>e</sup> judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee <sup>a</sup> <sup>a place of access</sup> <sup>||</sup> places to walk among <sup>g</sup> these that stand by. <sup>8</sup> Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, <sup>thou</sup> <sup>thou</sup>, and thy fellows that sit before <sup>thee:</sup> <sup>thee:</sup> for <sup>j</sup> they are

<sup>a</sup> See Deut. 32. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> See Isai. 42. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 11. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> See Jer. 23. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 118. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 28. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> See Ezra 3. 9-11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. IIab. 2. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Rev. 5. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 11.  
<sup>q</sup> See Ezra 3. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> & mg. for mg.  
<sup>t</sup> & Ps. 109. 6  
& mg.

<sup>u</sup> See 1 Kin. 4. 25.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> Jude 9.  
<sup>x</sup> Dan. 8. 13  
& 10. 9, 10.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Rom. 8. 33.  
<sup>a</sup> Amos 4. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 64. 6  
& Jude 23.

<sup>c</sup> See Ex. 25. 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 25. 37.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Rev. 1. 12  
& 4. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 7  
& Luke 1. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> Rev. 7. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 11  
& Rev. 11. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 9  
& Isai. 6. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 61. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 15. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Rev. 19. 8.

<sup>m</sup> Job 29. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 11.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>b</sup> See 1 Chr. 3. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Hos. 1. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 26. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Mal. 3. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> See Lev. 8. 35.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut. 17. 9  
& Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Jer. 51. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 40. 4.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ezek. 12. 11.

<sup>\*\*</sup> men which are a <sup>sign</sup> : for, behold, I will bring forth <sup>b</sup> my servant <sup>c</sup> the <sup>Branch</sup> <sup>BRANCH</sup>. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>behold,</sup> <sup>d</sup> the stone that I have <sup>set</sup> <sup>laid</sup> before Joshua; upon one stone <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>seven</sup> eyes: behold, I will <sup>h</sup> engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and <sup>i</sup> I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day. <sup>10</sup> In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour <sup>l</sup> under the vine and under the fig tree.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>n</sup> the angel that **4** talked with me came again, <sup>o</sup> and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his <sup>sleep.</sup> <sup>2</sup> And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have <sup>seen,</sup> <sup>looked,</sup> and <sup>behold,</sup> <sup>s</sup> a candlestick all of gold, <sup>††</sup> with <sup>its</sup> <sup>a</sup> bowl upon the top of it, and <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>t</sup> seven lamps thereon; <sup>7</sup> there are <sup>||</sup> <sup>seven</sup> pipes to each of the <sup>lamps,</sup> which are upon the top thereof: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>w</sup> two olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>So</sup> I answered and spake to <sup>m</sup> the angel that talked with me, saying, What are these, my lord? <sup>5</sup> Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, <sup>a</sup> Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. <sup>6</sup> Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto <sup>b</sup> Zerubbabel, saying, <sup>c</sup> Not by <sup>s</sup> <sup>§§§</sup> might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>7</sup> Who art thou, <sup>j</sup> O great mountain? before <sup>b</sup> Zerubbabel <sup>h</sup> thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth <sup>i</sup> the <sup>head</sup> <sup>headstone</sup> stone with <sup>shoutings of</sup> <sup>Grace,</sup> <sup>grace</sup> unto it. <sup>8</sup> Moreover the word

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, the Adversary.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, places to walk  
<sup>lamps</sup>

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Heb. the habitation of his holiness.  
<sup>||</sup> Heb. walks.  
<sup>§§</sup> Or, army.

<sup>2</sup> According to some ancient authorities, he said.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, Shoot Or, Sprout

<sup>†</sup> That is, an adversary.  
<sup>††</sup> Heb. with her bowl.

<sup>3</sup> Or, turban Or, diadem  
<sup>7</sup> The Sept. and Vulgate have, and seven pipes to the  
<sup>§</sup> Or, ordinance.  
<sup>||</sup> Or, seven several pipes to the lamps, &c.



of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>9</sup> *a* The hands of <sup>b</sup> Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also <sup>c</sup> finish it; <sup>d</sup> and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. <sup>10</sup> *h* For who hath despised the day of small things? <sup>\*</sup> for they shall rejoice, and shall see <sup>j</sup> the <sup>k</sup> plummet in the hand of <sup>b</sup> Zerubbabel, even <sup>k</sup> these seven, <sup>k</sup> which are the eyes of the LORD; <sup>m</sup> they run to and fro through the whole earth. <sup>11</sup> Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these <sup>o</sup> two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? <sup>12</sup> And I answered the second time, and said unto him, What be these <sup>o</sup> two olive branches, <sup>1</sup> which are beside the two golden spouts, that <sup>s</sup> empty <sup>2</sup> the golden oil out of themselves? <sup>13</sup> And he answered me and said, <sup>p</sup> Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. <sup>14</sup> Then said he, <sup>q</sup> These are the two <sup>\*\*</sup> sons of anointed oil, ones, that stand by <sup>s</sup> the LORD of the whole earth.

<sup>1</sup> Then <sup>I</sup> again I turned, and <sup>5</sup> mine eyes, and <sup>saw,</sup> and <sup>behold,</sup> behold a flying <sup>t</sup> roll. <sup>2</sup> And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying <sup>t</sup> roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. <sup>3</sup> Then said he unto me, This is <sup>v</sup> the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole <sup>land</sup> earth: for <sup>††</sup> every one that <sup>w</sup> stealeth shall be <sup>purged</sup> cut off <sup>as</sup> <sup>3</sup> on the one side according to it; and every one that <sup>x</sup> sweareth shall be <sup>purged</sup> cut off <sup>as</sup> <sup>3</sup> on the other side according to it. <sup>4</sup> I will <sup>cause</sup> it <sup>bring</sup> forth, saith the LORD of

hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of <sup>c</sup> him that sweareth falsely by my name: and <sup>d</sup> it shall <sup>abide</sup> remain in the midst of his house, and <sup>g</sup> shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

<sup>5</sup> *i* Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, <sup>l</sup> Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth. <sup>6</sup> And I said, What is it? And he said, This is <sup>the</sup> an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their <sup>re-</sup>semblance <sup>in</sup> through all the <sup>land:</sup> earth. <sup>7</sup> (and <sup>And,</sup> behold, there was lifted up a <sup>5</sup> <sup>††</sup> talent of <sup>lead:</sup> lead: and this is a woman <sup>that</sup> sitting <sup>that</sup> sitteth in the midst of the ephah. <sup>8</sup> And he said, This is <sup>Wickedness;</sup> and he cast <sup>her</sup> down <sup>it</sup> into the midst of the <sup>ephah:</sup> ephah; and he cast <sup>n</sup> the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. <sup>9</sup> Then lifted I up mine eyes, and <sup>saw,</sup> and <sup>looked,</sup> and, behold, there came <sup>forth</sup> out two women, and <sup>r</sup> the wind was in their wings; <sup>now</sup> for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. <sup>10</sup> Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? <sup>11</sup> And he said unto me, To build <sup>her</sup> it an house in the <sup>v</sup> land of Shinar: and <sup>when</sup> it is <sup>it</sup> shall be <sup>6</sup> prepared, she shall be <sup>established,</sup> and <sup>set</sup> there <sup>in</sup> upon her own <sup>place.</sup> base.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>I</sup> again I turned, and <sup>6</sup> mine eyes, and <sup>saw,</sup> and <sup>behold,</sup> behold, there came four chariots out from between <sup>8</sup> two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of <sup>y</sup> brass. <sup>2</sup> In the first chariot were <sup>z</sup> red horses; and in the second

*a* Cp. Ezra 3. 10.

*b* ver. 6.

*c* ch. 3. 17.

Lev. 19. 12.

Mal. 3. 5.

*d* Prov. 3. 33.

*e* Cp. ch. 1. 16.

*f* See ch. 2. 9.

*g* Cp. Lev. 14. 45.

*h* Cp. Hag. 2. 3.

*i* ch. 1. 9.

*j* Cp. ch. 1. 16.

*k* ch. 3. 9.

*l* Cp. ver. 1, 9

& ch. 6. 1.

*m* 2 Chr. 16. 9.

Cp. Prov. 15. 3.

*n* Cp. Ezek. 45. 11.

*o* See ver. 3.

*p* ver. 5.

*q* Rev. 11. 4.

& Cp. Hos. 4. 19.

*r* ch. 6. 5.

*s* ch. 6. 5.

*t* Jer. 36. 2.

*u* See Gen. 11. 2.

*v* Cp. Jer. 29. 18.

& Ezek. 2. 9.

10. See Deut. 29. 27.

*w* See Ex. 20. 15.

*x* Ex. 20. 7.

Cp. Eccles. 5. 2.

*y* Dan. 2. 39.

*z* ch. 1. 8.

Rev. 6. 4.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, which by means of the two golden spouts empty  
According to some ancient authorities, iniquity.

<sup>8</sup> Or, the two

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, since the seven eyes of the Lord shall rejoice.  
out of themselves oil into the gold.

<sup>†</sup> Heb. the gold.

<sup>††</sup> Or, weighty piece.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. the gold.

<sup>5</sup> Or, round piece

<sup>3</sup> Or, from hence

<sup>6</sup> Or, established

<sup>4</sup> Heb. eye.

<sup>7</sup> Or, upon her own base

<sup>†</sup> Heb. by the hand.

<sup>5</sup> Or, empty

<sup>††</sup> Or, every one of this people that stealeth



chariot <sup>a</sup>black horses; <sup>3</sup> and in the third chariot <sup>b</sup>white horses; and in the fourth chariot grised and <sup>1\*</sup>bay horses. <sup>4</sup> Then I answered and said unto <sup>e</sup>the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord? <sup>5</sup> And the angel answered and said unto me, <sup>i</sup>These are the four <sup>2</sup>winds of the heavens, which go forth from <sup>3</sup><sup>k</sup>standing before <sup>l</sup>the Lord of all the earth. <sup>6</sup> *The chariot wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward <sup>o</sup>the north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grised went forth toward <sup>r</sup>the south country.* <sup>7</sup> And the <sup>4</sup>bay went forth, and sought to go that they might <sup>t</sup>walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, <sup>t</sup>walk to and fro through the earth. <sup>i</sup>So they walked to and fro through the earth. <sup>8</sup> Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, <sup>they</sup>these that go toward <sup>o</sup>the north country have quieted my spirit in <sup>o</sup>the north country.

<sup>9</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, <sup>10</sup> Take of them of the captivity, even of <sup>z</sup>Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of <sup>a</sup>Zephaniah, whither they are come from Babylon. <sup>11</sup> yea, <sup>Then</sup>take of them silver and gold, and make <sup>5</sup>crowns, and set them upon the head of <sup>j</sup>Joshua the son of <sup>Jehozadak, Josedech,</sup> the high priest; <sup>12</sup> and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man <sup>6</sup>whose name is <sup>the 7 Branch, The BRANCH;</sup> and he shall <sup>8</sup>grow up out of his place, and <sup>l</sup>he shall build the temple of the LORD: <sup>13</sup> <sup>l</sup>even

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 6. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Rev. 6. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 21. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Ezek. 21. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 110. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 3. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. IIag. 2. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 104. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Heb. 1. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> j ver. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> m Ex. 12. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> & Mark 14. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> n Isai. 57. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 13, 19.  
<sup>v</sup> o ver. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 1. 13.  
<sup>y</sup> p Isai. 60. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> q See ch. 2. 9.  
<sup>aa</sup> r Cp. ch. 9. 14.  
<sup>ab</sup> s See Deut. 30. 1—3.  
<sup>ac</sup> t Cp. ch. 1. 10.  
<sup>ad</sup> u Cp. ch. 1. 1, 7.

<sup>v</sup> Nch. 1. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Mac. 1. 54.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 8. 21,  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Sam. 13. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Mal. 1. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> Mal. 2. 7.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Ezra 5. 1 & 6. 14.  
<sup>ab</sup> z Cp. ver. 14.  
<sup>ac</sup> a ch. 8. 19.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 8.  
<sup>ae</sup> b Neh. 7. 39.  
<sup>af</sup> c Cp. ch. 12. 12.  
<sup>ag</sup> d 2 Kin. 25. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 1. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 58. 4, 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 20, 21.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 3. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt. 16. 18 & Heb. 3. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> See Eph. 2. 20—22.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5, 6.

he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and <sup>u</sup>he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. <sup>14</sup> And the <sup>10</sup>crowns shall be to <sup>4</sup>Helem, and to <sup>j</sup>Tobijah, and to <sup>j</sup>Jedaiah, and <sup>11</sup>to Hen <sup>j</sup>the son of Zephaniah, for <sup>m</sup>a memorial in the temple of the LORD. <sup>15</sup> <sup>n</sup>And they that are far off shall come and <sup>p</sup>build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. <sup>s</sup>And *this* shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass in <sup>7</sup>the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, even in <sup>Chisleu</sup>Chisleu: <sup>2</sup> <sup>12</sup>Now they <sup>When they</sup>of Beth-el had sent Sharezer had sent unto the house of God Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men, <sup>to</sup>to intreat the favour of the LORD, <sup>3</sup> and <sup>x</sup>to speak unto the priests which <sup>were</sup>in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to <sup>y</sup>the prophets, saying, Should I weep in <sup>a</sup>the fifth month, <sup>e</sup>separating myself, as I have done these so many years? <sup>4</sup> Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying, <sup>5</sup> Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in <sup>a</sup>the fifth and in <sup>g</sup>the seventh month, even <sup>these</sup>these <sup>h</sup>seventy years, <sup>i</sup>did ye at all fast <sup>i</sup>unto me, even to me? <sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup>And when ye <sup>did</sup>eat, and when ye <sup>did</sup>drink, <sup>13</sup>did not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? <sup>7</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup><sup>m</sup>Should ye not hear the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Cr, strong The word is omitted in the Syriac. The Syriac and Aquila have, red. <sup>5</sup> Or, a crown, and set it under him <sup>7</sup> Or, Shoot Or, Sprout <sup>8</sup> Or, shoot of the son &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, strong. <sup>†</sup> Or, winds. <sup>†</sup> Or, branch up from under him. <sup>§</sup> Heb. to intreat the face of the LORD. <sup>||</sup> Or, be not ye they that, &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, spirits <sup>3</sup> Or, presenting themselves <sup>4</sup> Or, strong <sup>5</sup> Or, whose name is the Bud; and it (or they) shall bud forth <sup>9</sup> Or, there shall be <sup>10</sup> Or, crown <sup>11</sup> Or, for the kindness <sup>13</sup> Or, are not ye they that eat &c.



words which the LORD hath cried \*<sup>a</sup> by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, <sup>d</sup>and the cities thereof round about her; and the <sup>d</sup>South and the <sup>d</sup>lowland were inhabited? <sup>men</sup>inhabited the south and the plain

<sup>8</sup> And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying, <sup>9</sup> Thus hath the LORD of hosts spoken, speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, <sup>†</sup>Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>9</sup>oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, <sup>h</sup>nor the poor; and <sup>i</sup>let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart. <sup>11</sup> But <sup>l</sup>they refused to hearken, <sup>m</sup>and <sup>1†</sup>pulled away the shoulder, and <sup>2s</sup>stopped their ears, that they should not hear. <sup>12</sup> Yea, <sup>o</sup>they made their hearts as an adamant stone, <sup>9</sup>lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts <sup>had</sup> sent <sup>9</sup>by <sup>in</sup> his spirit <sup>||</sup>by the <sup>hand</sup>of <sup>the</sup> former prophets: <sup>i</sup>therefore came <sup>there</sup> a great wrath from the LORD of hosts. <sup>13</sup> <sup>And</sup> There-  
fore it came to pass that, <sup>fore</sup>it is come to pass, <sup>that</sup>as he cried, and they would not hear; <sup>v</sup>so they shall cry, and I will not hear, <sup>said</sup>cried, and I would not hear; <sup>saith</sup>the LORD of hosts; <sup>14</sup> <sup>y</sup>but I will scatter <sup>scattered</sup>them with a whirlwind among all <sup>a</sup>the nations whom they <sup>have</sup>not known. <sup>b</sup>Thus the land was desolate after them, <sup>c</sup>that no man passed through nor returned: <sup>e</sup>for they laid the <sup>2\*\*</sup>pleasant land desolate.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>Again</sup> the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying, <sup>2</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts; <sup>f</sup>I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great fury. <sup>3</sup> Thus saith the LORD: <sup>g</sup>I am returned unto Zion, and <sup>i</sup>will

a ver. 12.  
b Cp. Isai.  
1. 26.  
c See  
Isai. 2. 3.  
d Jer. 17. 26.

e Cp. Ps.  
123. 6  
& Prov. 10. 27.

f Isai. 1. 17.  
Jer. 21. 12.  
Mic. 6. 8.  
Cp. Matt. 23. 23.

g Isai. 1. 23.  
Jer. 5. 28.  
See Ex. 22.  
21, 22.

h Prov. 22.  
22.

i Cp. Ps.  
118. 23.

j ch. 8. 17.

k See  
Gen. 18. 14

l ch. 1. 4.

m Neh. 9.  
29.

n ch. 10. 6.

o Cp. Ezek.  
11. 19

p Ps. 107. 3.

Isai. 43. 5.

Cp. Isai. 49.  
12.

& Ezek. 37. 21.

q Cp. Neh.  
9. 30.

r ch. 13. 9.

See Jer. 31. 33.

s ver. 7.

t Cp. 2 Chr.  
36. 16

& 1 Thess. 2.  
16.

u Jer. 4. 2.

v Cp. Isai.  
1. 15

& Jer. 11. 11.

See Prov. 1.  
24-28.

w 2 Sam. 16.  
21.

Cp. Hag. 2. 4.

x ch. 7. 3.

Ezra 5. 1, 2.

y Cp. ch.  
2. 6.

z Hag. 2. 18.

a See  
Deut. 28. 33.

b Ezek. 12.  
19.

c ch. 9. 8.

Cp. Zeph. 3. 6.

d Cp. Hag.  
1. 6.

e Cp. Jer.  
7. 34.

f ch. 1. 14.

g ch. 1. 16.

h Hos. 2.  
21, 22.

I Hag. 2. 19.

i See  
ch. 2. 10.

dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: <sup>b</sup>and Jerusalem shall be called The city of truth; <sup>c</sup>and the mountain of the LORD of hosts The holy mountain. <sup>4</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts: There shall yet <sup>e</sup>old men and old women <sup>4</sup>dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand <sup>5††</sup>for very age. <sup>5</sup> And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof. <sup>6</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts: If it be <sup>††</sup>marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in <sup>those</sup>these days, <sup>k</sup>should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>7</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, <sup>n</sup>I will save my people <sup>9</sup>from the east country, and from <sup>§§</sup>the west country: <sup>8</sup> and I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem; <sup>r</sup>and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, <sup>u</sup>in truth and in righteousness. <sup>9</sup> Thus saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>w</sup>Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of <sup>x</sup>the prophets, which were in <sup>z</sup>the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, <sup>even</sup>even the temple, that it <sup>might</sup>might be built. <sup>10</sup> For before <sup>those</sup>these days <sup>\*d</sup>there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the <sup>adversary</sup>adversary: for I set all men every one against his neighbour. <sup>11</sup> But now I will not be unto the <sup>remnant</sup>residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>12</sup> <sup>h</sup>For <sup>there</sup>there shall be the seed of peace; the vine shall give her

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, turned a stubborn shoulder  
<sup>5</sup> Heb. for multitude of days.

<sup>2</sup> Or, made their ears heavy See Is. 6. 10.

<sup>3</sup> Heb. land of desire.

<sup>4</sup> Or, sit

A.V. \* Heb. by the hand of, &c. † Heb. Judge judgment of truth.  
made heavy. † Heb. by the hand of. †† Heb. for multitude of days.  
or, difficult. §§ Heb. the country of the going down of the sun. \* Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c.

† Heb. of peace.



fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, <sup>a</sup>and the heavens shall give their dew; <sup>b</sup>and I will cause the remnant of this people to <sup>inherit</sup> possess all these things. <sup>13</sup> And it shall come to <sup>pass that,</sup> <sup>pass, that</sup> as <sup>d</sup>ye were a curse among the <sup>nations,</sup> <sup>heathen,</sup> O house of <sup>Judah,</sup> <sup>Judah,</sup> and house of <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>Israel;</sup> <sup>f</sup>so will I save you, and <sup>h</sup>ye shall be a blessing: <sup>i</sup>fear not, <sup>but</sup> <sup>k</sup>let your hands be strong. <sup>14</sup> For thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>l</sup>As I thought to do evil unto <sup>punish</sup> you, when your fathers <sup>n</sup>provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I <sup>o</sup>repented <sup>not;</sup> <sup>not:</sup> <sup>15</sup> so again have I thought in these days to do <sup>good</sup> <sup>well</sup> unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: <sup>i</sup>fear ye not. <sup>16</sup> These are the things that ye shall do; <sup>q</sup>Speak ye every man the truth <sup>with</sup> <sup>to</sup> his neighbour; <sup>1</sup> <sup>s</sup>execute the <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> of <sup>t</sup>truth and peace in your gates: <sup>17</sup> and <sup>v</sup>let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and <sup>z</sup>love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

<sup>18</sup> And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, <sup>19</sup> Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>hosts;</sup> The fast of the <sup>d</sup>fourth <sup>month,</sup> and the fast of the <sup>ee</sup>fifth, and the fast of the <sup>f</sup>seventh, and the fast of the <sup>g</sup>tenth, shall be to the house of Judah <sup>h</sup>joy and gladness, and cheerful <sup>t</sup>feasts; therefore love <sup>the</sup> <sup>j</sup>truth and peace. <sup>20</sup> Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>It shall yet come to pass,</sup> that there shall come <sup>peoples,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> and the inhabitants of <sup>2</sup>many cities: <sup>21</sup> and the inhabitants of one <sup>city</sup> shall go to another, saying, <sup>c</sup>Let us go <sup>t</sup>speedily <sup>s</sup>to <sup>intreat</sup> <sup>pray</sup>

the favour of <sup>before</sup> the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. <sup>22</sup> Yea, <sup>c</sup>many <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and <sup>e</sup>to <sup>intreat</sup> <sup>pray before</sup> the favour of the LORD. <sup>23</sup> Thus saith the LORD of <sup>hosts;</sup> <sup>hosts;</sup> In those days <sup>it shall come to pass,</sup> that <sup>g</sup>ten men shall take <sup>hold,</sup> <sup>hold</sup> <sup>j</sup>out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with <sup>you,</sup> <sup>you:</sup> for <sup>m</sup>we have heard that God is with you.

<sup>1</sup>The <sup>3</sup>burden of the word of the LORD <sup>upon</sup> <sup>in</sup> the land of Hadrach, and <sup>p</sup>Damascus shall be <sup>its resting place:</sup> for <sup>the eye of</sup> <sup>the rest thereof:</sup> when the eyes of man and man, as <sup>of all the tribes of</sup> <sup>Israel,</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>toward the</sup> <sup>LORD:</sup> <sup>2</sup> and <sup>r</sup>Hamath also <sup>which bordereth thereon:</sup> <sup>shall border thereby:</sup> <sup>u</sup>Tyre, and <sup>u</sup>Zidon, <sup>because</sup> <sup>she is</sup> <sup>Tyrus,</sup> <sup>though it be</sup> very wise. <sup>3</sup> And Tyre <sup>did build</sup> herself <sup>a</sup>strong hold, and <sup>v</sup>heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets. <sup>4</sup> Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, <sup>cast her out,</sup> and he will smite <sup>a</sup>her power in the sea; and <sup>b</sup>she shall be devoured with fire. <sup>5</sup> <sup>cc</sup>Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza <sup>also,</sup> <sup>shall see it,</sup> and <sup>shall be</sup> sore pained; and <sup>Ekron,</sup> <sup>Ekron:</sup> for her expectation shall be <sup>ashamed;</sup> <sup>ashamed;</sup> and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>7</sup>a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. <sup>7</sup> And I will take away <sup>k</sup>his blood out of his mouth, and <sup>l</sup>his abominations from between his teeth; and <sup>m</sup>he <sup>also shall be a</sup> <sup>that remaineth, even</sup> remnant <sup>he, shall be</sup> for our <sup>God:</sup> <sup>God:</sup> and he shall be as <sup>n</sup>a <sup>chieftain</sup> <sup>governor</sup> in Judah, and

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Hag. 1. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> See Jer. 3. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 11  
<sup>d</sup> & 14. 16 & Isai. 2. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai. 43. 28 & 65. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 7. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> See Gen. 31. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> See Gen. 12. 2, 3.  
<sup>j</sup> Hag. 2. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai. 66. 18 & Rev. 5. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Jer. 31. 23 & 32. 42.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> See Deut. 9. 7, 8, 22.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 20. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> See Isai. 17. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Cited Eph. 4. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 15. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> Jer. 49. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Km. 8. 65.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 7. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>x</sup> Josh. 19. 28, 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Isai. 23. 1, 2.  
<sup>z</sup> See Ezek. 28. 3—5.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 7. 10.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Josh. 19. 29.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ezek. 28. 4, 5.  
<sup>ad</sup> See ch. 5. 4.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ezek. 26. 17.  
<sup>af</sup> Ezek. 28. 18.  
<sup>ag</sup> See Zeph. 2. 4.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Jer. 39. 2.  
<sup>ai</sup> ch. 7. 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 7. 5.  
<sup>ak</sup> 2 Km. 25. 1.  
<sup>al</sup> Isai. 35. 10.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. Deut. 23. 2.  
<sup>an</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>ao</sup> See Lev. 3. 17.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Isai. 66. 17.  
<sup>aq</sup> Cp. Isai. 14. 1.  
<sup>ar</sup> ch. 12. 5, 6.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Heb. judge truth and the judgement of peace. <sup>2</sup> Or, great <sup>3</sup> Or, oracle <sup>4</sup> Or, the Lord hath an eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel. <sup>5</sup> Or, though <sup>6</sup> Or, a bastard race <sup>7</sup> Or, sit as king <sup>8</sup> Or, her rampart into the sea  
A.V. <sup>9</sup> Heb. judge truth, and the judgement of peace. <sup>10</sup> Or, solemn, or, set times. <sup>11</sup> Or, continually. Heb. going.  
<sup>12</sup> Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord. <sup>13</sup> Heb. bloods.



<sup>a</sup>Ekron as a Jebusite. <sup>8</sup> And

<sup>b</sup>I will encamp about mine house <sup>1</sup>against the army, <sup>d</sup>that none because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and <sup>e</sup>no <sup>2</sup>oppressor shall pass through them any more: <sup>9</sup>for now have I seen with mine eyes.

<sup>9</sup><sup>j</sup>Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: <sup>k</sup>behold, <sup>l</sup>thy king cometh unto thee: he is just, and <sup>3</sup>\*having <sup>4</sup>salvation; <sup>n</sup>lowly, and riding upon an ass, <sup>even</sup> upon a colt the foal of an ass. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>q</sup>I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and <sup>r</sup>the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and <sup>u</sup>he shall speak peace unto the nations: and <sup>x</sup>his dominion shall be from sea <sup>even</sup> to sea, and from <sup>y</sup>the river <sup>even</sup> to the ends of the earth.

<sup>11</sup> As for thee also, because of <sup>a</sup>the blood of thy covenant <sup>c</sup>I have sent forth thy prisoners out of <sup>e</sup>the pit wherein is no water.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>5</sup>Turn you to the strong hold, ye <sup>9</sup>prisoners of hope: even <sup>to-day</sup> do I declare that <sup>i</sup>I will render double unto thee. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>j</sup>I have bent Judah for me, <sup>filled</sup> the bow with Ephraim; and I will stir up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, <sup>m</sup>O <sup>6</sup>Greece, and <sup>will make</sup> thee as the sword of a mighty man. <sup>14</sup> And the LORD shall be seen over them, and <sup>p</sup>his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and <sup>q</sup>the Lord God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with <sup>s</sup>whirlwinds <sup>t</sup>of the south. <sup>15</sup> The LORD of hosts <sup>v</sup>shall defend them; and <sup>w</sup>they shall devour, <sup>x</sup>and shall tread down the sling stones; and <sup>z</sup>they shall drink, and make a noise as

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 10. 89.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 5.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Lev. 4. 18, 25.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 10. 4 (for mg.).

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 100. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 4.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 62. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Mal. 3. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai. 62. 3, 4 (for mg.).

<sup>l</sup> See Zeph. 3. 14.

<sup>m</sup> Cited Matt. 21. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. John 12. 15.

<sup>o</sup> See Jer. 23. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 62. 8, 9.

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 31. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Matt. 11. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Jer. 14. 22.

<sup>t</sup> See Deut. 11. 14.

<sup>u</sup> See Hos. 1. 7.

<sup>v</sup> See Mic. 5. 10.

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 135. 7.

<sup>x</sup> Ezek. 34. 26.

<sup>y</sup> See Mic. 5. 5.

<sup>z</sup> See Gen. 31. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Hab. 2. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 72. 8.

<sup>c</sup> See Ex. 23. 31.

<sup>d</sup> Jer. 23. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Ex. 24. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 34. 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 42. 7.

<sup>h</sup> 51. 14.

<sup>i</sup> 61. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ezek. 34. 10.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Gen. 37. 24.

<sup>l</sup> Jer. 38. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Ezek. 34. 17.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Jer. 31. 17.

<sup>o</sup> Zeph. 2. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 61. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 3, 4.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ps. 118. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 22. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 10. 2 (for mg.).

<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 27. 13.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 8 (mg.).

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 15.

<sup>x</sup> See 2 Sam. 22. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai. 27. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Ps. 20. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 21. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>d</sup> v. ch. 12. 8.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 5.

<sup>f</sup> w. ch. 12. 6.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 5.

<sup>h</sup> y. ch. 8. 7, 13.

<sup>i</sup> z. ch. 10. 7.

<sup>j</sup> aa Cp. Jer. 3. 18.

<sup>k</sup> bb Isai. 14. 1.

through wine: and they <sup>s</sup>shall be filled like bowls, <sup>c</sup>like the corners of the altar. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as <sup>f</sup>the flock of his people: for <sup>they shall be</sup> <sup>h</sup>as the stones of a crown, <sup>7</sup>lifted on high over up as an ensign upon his land. <sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>For how great is <sup>8</sup>his <sup>9</sup>goodness, and how great is <sup>8</sup>his beauty! <sup>m</sup>corn shall make the young men <sup>flourish</sup>, and new wine the maids.

<sup>1</sup> Ask ye <sup>o</sup>of the LORD **IO** rain in the time of <sup>2</sup>the latter rain, <sup>even of</sup> the LORD <sup>that maketh</sup> <sup>rain, so</sup> <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>that maketh</sup> <sup>lightnings;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>make</sup> <sup>bright</sup> <sup>clouds,</sup> and <sup>he shall</sup> <sup>give</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>showers</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>rain,</sup> to every one grass in the field. <sup>2</sup> For <sup>v</sup>the <sup>teraphim</sup> <sup>w</sup>have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie; and <sup>10</sup>they have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore <sup>b</sup>they <sup>go</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>way</sup> like sheep, they <sup>are</sup> <sup>afflicted,</sup> because as a flock, they <sup>are</sup> <sup>troubled,</sup> because there is no shepherd. <sup>3</sup> <sup>d</sup>Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and <sup>i</sup>I will punish the he-goats: for <sup>h</sup>the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and <sup>shall</sup> <sup>make</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>as</sup> his goodly horse in the battle. <sup>4</sup> From him shall come forth <sup>k</sup>the corner stone, from him <sup>l</sup>the nail, from him the battle bow, from him every <sup>11</sup>exactor together. <sup>5</sup> And they shall be as mighty men, <sup>o</sup>treading which tread down <sup>their</sup> <sup>enemies</sup> in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them: <sup>r</sup>and <sup>\*</sup>the riders on horses shall be confounded. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>u</sup>I will strengthen the house of Judah, and <sup>y</sup>I will save the house of Joseph, and <sup>aa</sup>I will <sup>12</sup>bring them again, <sup>bb</sup>for I have mercy

<sup>a</sup> R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as otherwise read, as a garrison

<sup>b</sup> Heb. Javan.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. ruler

<sup>d</sup> A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, saving himself.

<sup>e</sup> All both the bowls, &c.

<sup>f</sup> Heb. visited upon.

<sup>g</sup> Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

<sup>h</sup> Or, glittering upon &c.

<sup>i</sup> Or, cause them to dwell

<sup>j</sup> Or, whose covenant is by blood.

<sup>k</sup> Or, grow, or, speak.

<sup>l</sup> Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

<sup>m</sup> Or, lightning.

<sup>n</sup> Or, exactor

<sup>o</sup> Or, their

<sup>p</sup> Or, prospering

<sup>q</sup> Or, victory

<sup>r</sup> Or, Return

<sup>s</sup> Or, the dreamers speak falsely

<sup>t</sup> Or, prospering

<sup>u</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>v</sup> Heb. saved.

<sup>w</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>x</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>y</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>z</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>a</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>b</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>c</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>d</sup> Or, saving himself.

<sup>e</sup> Or, whose covenant is by blood.

<sup>f</sup> Or, grow, or, speak.

<sup>g</sup> Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

<sup>h</sup> Or, lightning.

<sup>i</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>j</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>k</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>l</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>m</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>n</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>o</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>p</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>q</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>r</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>s</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>t</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>u</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>v</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>w</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>x</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>y</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>z</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>a</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>b</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>c</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>d</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>e</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>f</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>g</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>h</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>i</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>j</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>k</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>l</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>m</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>n</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>o</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>p</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>q</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>r</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>s</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>t</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>u</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>v</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>w</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>x</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>y</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>z</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>a</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>b</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>c</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>d</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>e</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>f</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>g</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>h</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>i</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>j</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>k</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>l</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>m</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>n</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>o</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>p</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>q</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>r</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>s</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>t</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>u</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>v</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>w</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>x</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>y</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>z</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>a</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>b</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>c</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>d</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>e</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>f</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>g</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>h</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>i</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>j</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>k</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>l</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>m</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>n</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>o</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>p</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>q</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>r</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>s</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>t</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>u</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>v</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>w</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>x</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>y</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>z</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>a</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>b</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>c</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>d</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>e</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>f</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>g</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>h</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>i</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>j</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>k</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>l</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>m</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>n</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>o</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>p</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>q</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>r</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>s</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>t</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>u</sup> Or, prosperity

<sup>v</sup> Or, prosperity



upon <sup>them;</sup> ~~them:~~ and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for <sup>b</sup>I am the LORD their God, and <sup>I will</sup> ~~will~~ hear them. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>they</sup> of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and <sup>e</sup>their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and <sup>rejoice</sup> ~~be glad~~; their heart shall <sup>be glad</sup> ~~rejoice~~ in the LORD. <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup>I will hiss for them, and <sup>i</sup>gather them; for I have redeemed them: and <sup>j</sup>they shall increase as they have increased. <sup>9</sup> <sup>1k</sup>And I will sow them among the <sup>peoples;</sup> ~~people:~~ and <sup>l</sup>they shall remember me in far <sup>countries;</sup> ~~countries;~~ and they shall live with their children, and <sup>shall return.</sup> ~~turn again.~~

<sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and <sup>q</sup>I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and <sup>t</sup>place shall not be found for them. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>u</sup>he shall pass through the sea <sup>of</sup> ~~with~~ affliction, and shall smite <sup>2</sup>the waves in the sea, <sup>w</sup>and all the <sup>depths</sup> ~~deeps~~ of the Nile river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and <sup>x</sup>the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>y</sup>I will strengthen them in the LORD; and <sup>a</sup>they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

<sup>1</sup> Open thy doors, <sup>b</sup>O

**II** Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

<sup>2</sup> Howl, <sup>O</sup> ~~fir tree;~~ <sup>fir tree;</sup> for the cedar is fallen, <sup>fallen;</sup> because the <sup>3</sup>goodly ones <sup>are</sup> ~~mighty~~ are spoiled: howl, <sup>b</sup>O ye oaks of Bashan, for <sup>1</sup>the <sup>4</sup>strong forest <sup>is</sup> ~~forest of the vintage~~ is come down. <sup>3</sup> <sup>A</sup>There is a voice of <sup>d</sup>the howling of <sup>d</sup>the <sup>shepherds!</sup> ~~shepherds;~~ for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of <sup>e</sup>young lions! ~~lions;~~

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Jer. 12. 5.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 34. 3.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Hos. 12. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 5. 26.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 13. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Jer. 31. 10, 11.  
See Hos. 1. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 36. 10, 11, 37.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Hos. 2. 23.

<sup>l</sup> Ezek. G. 9.  
See Deut. 30. 1—3.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 11. 11 & 27. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Hos. 11. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Zeph. 3. 12.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Mic. 7. 14.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 3.

<sup>u</sup> & ch. 10. 3  
& Jer. 22. 11, 18, 24.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 49. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> Isai. 11. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> Jer. 15. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Amos 8. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Ezek. 30. 13.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
<sup>ab</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Mic. 4. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 12, 13.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ex. 21. 32.

& Matt. 26. 15.  
& Jer. 25. 34.

<sup>e</sup> See Ezek. 19. 1—3.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Matt. 27. 9, 10.

<sup>a</sup>for the pride of Jordan is spoiled. <sup>4</sup> Thus <sup>said</sup> ~~saith~~ the LORD my <sup>God:</sup> ~~God;~~ <sup>e</sup>Feed the flock of the slaughter; <sup>5</sup> <sup>d</sup>whose <sup>6</sup>possessors slay them, and hold themselves not <sup>guilty;</sup> ~~guilty:~~ and they that sell them say, Blessed be the <sup>LORD,</sup> ~~LORD;~~ for <sup>f</sup>I am rich: and <sup>6</sup>their own shepherds pity them not. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>h</sup>I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will <sup>i</sup>deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>m</sup>So I fed <sup>And I will feed</sup> the flock of slaughter, verily <sup>7</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>seven</sup> you, <sup>o</sup> poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called <sup>s</sup> ~~p~~ Beauty, and the other I called <sup>9</sup> ~~r~~ Bands; <sup>m</sup>and I fed the flock. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>i</sup>cut off the <sup>Three shepherds</sup> ~~three shepherds~~ in one month; for <sup>also I cut off</sup> ~~also I cut off~~ <sup>was weary of</sup> ~~was weary of~~ them, and my soul <sup>loathed</sup> ~~loathed~~ me. <sup>9</sup> Then said I, I will not feed you: <sup>v</sup>that that dieth, let it die; and <sup>10</sup>that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let <sup>them which are left</sup> ~~the rest~~ eat every one the flesh <sup>11</sup> ~~of~~ another. <sup>10</sup> And I took <sup>my</sup> ~~my~~ <sup>staff</sup> ~~staff,~~ <sup>even</sup> Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the <sup>peoples.</sup> ~~people.~~ <sup>11</sup> And it was broken in that day: and

<sup>11</sup> thus <sup>7</sup> ~~o~~ the poor of the flock that <sup>11</sup> ~~so~~ gave heed unto <sup>waited upon</sup> ~~waited upon~~ me knew that it was the word of the LORD. <sup>12</sup> And I said unto them, <sup>ss</sup> If ye think good, give me my <sup>hire</sup> ~~price~~; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my <sup>hire</sup> ~~price~~ <sup>c</sup>thirty <sup>pieces</sup> ~~pieces~~ of silver. <sup>13</sup> And the LORD said unto me, Cast it <sup>12</sup> ~~unto the~~ <sup>potter,</sup> ~~potter:~~ <sup>f</sup>the <sup>a</sup> goodly price that I was prised

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, And though I sow them... they shall remember &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, the sea of waves

<sup>5</sup> Or, buyers <sup>6</sup> Or, their shepherd pitieth <sup>7</sup> Or, the most miserable of sheep <sup>8</sup> Or, Graciousness <sup>9</sup> Or, Binders <sup>10</sup> Or, Union

<sup>10</sup> Or, that that is lost, let it be lost <sup>11</sup> Or, the poor of the flock... knew of a truth <sup>12</sup> The Syriac reads, into the treasury.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, gollants. <sup>†</sup> Or, the defenced forest. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. make to be found. <sup>§</sup> Or, verily the poor. <sup>||</sup> Or, Binders.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Heb. was straitened for them. <sup>††</sup> Heb. of his fellow, or, neighbour. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, the poor of the flock, &c. certainly knew.



at of them. And I took the <sup>b</sup>thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them <sup>1</sup>unto the potter, <sup>to the potter</sup> in the house of the LORD. <sup>14</sup> Then I cut asunder <sup>c</sup>mine other staff, even <sup>\*</sup>Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

<sup>15</sup> And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet <sup>again</sup> the instruments of <sup>f</sup>a foolish shepherd.

<sup>16</sup> For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, <sup>h</sup>which shall not <sup>2</sup>visit those that be <sup>3</sup>cut off, neither shall seek <sup>4</sup>those that be scattered, <sup>young one,</sup> nor heal that that is broken; neither shall he <sup>†</sup>feed that which broken, nor

<sup>5</sup>is sound, <sup>standeth still:</sup> but <sup>k</sup>he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and shall <sup>tear</sup> their <sup>hoofs</sup> <sup>claws</sup> in pieces. <sup>17</sup> <sup>m</sup>Woe to the <sup>worthless</sup> <sup>idol</sup> shepherd <sup>n</sup>that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and <sup>o</sup>upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>q</sup>The <sup>6</sup>burden of the **I2** word of the LORD <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>for</sup> Israel.

<sup>Thus</sup> saith the LORD, <sup>s</sup>which stretcheth forth the heavens, and <sup>u</sup>layeth the foundation of the earth, and <sup>s</sup>formeth the spirit of man within <sup>him:</sup> <sup>2</sup> Behold, I will make Jerusalem <sup>w</sup>a cup of <sup>reeling</sup> <sup>§</sup>trembling unto <sup>v</sup>all the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> round about, and <sup>7</sup>upon Judah <sup>||</sup>when <sup>also</sup> <sup>8</sup>shall it be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

<sup>3</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>g</sup>in that day, that I will <sup>day</sup> will I make Jerusalem <sup>b</sup>a burdensome stone for all the <sup>peoples:</sup> <sup>e</sup>all that burden themselves with it shall be <sup>sore wounded;</sup> and <sup>v</sup>all the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>people</sup> of the earth shall be gathered together against it. <sup>4</sup> <sup>g</sup>In that

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 76. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Deut. 28. 28.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>f</sup> See 2 Kin. 24. 18—20.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 1, 2, 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 4. 6, 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 2. 11, <sup>al.</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ezek. 34. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> & John 10. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> i Cp. Jer. 5. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> & Obad. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> j ch. 9. 15.

<sup>o</sup> Ezek. 34. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> 14. 10, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Jer. 23. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> John 10. 12.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 9. 15.

<sup>v</sup> See Nah. 1. 1  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 22.

<sup>x</sup> See Isai. 42. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 29. 9  
& 2 Sam. 14. 17, 20  
& 19. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 48. 13.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>ab</sup> Isai. 51. 17, 22, 23.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Jer. 31. 9.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 2.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 14.

<sup>af</sup> Cited John 19. 37.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Rev. 1. 7.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Eccclus. 6. 21.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Jer. 50. 4.  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 6. 26.  
<sup>ak</sup> Amos 8. 10.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. Matt. 21. 44  
& Luke 20. 18.

<sup>am</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 37.

day, saith the LORD, <sup>a</sup>I will smite every horse <sup>c</sup>with astonishment, and his rider <sup>c</sup>with madness: and <sup>d</sup>I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>c</sup>with blindness. <sup>5</sup> And the <sup>chieftains</sup> <sup>governors</sup> of Judah shall say in their heart, <sup>\*\*</sup>The inhabitants of Jerusalem <sup>are</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> my strength in the LORD of hosts their God. <sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup>In that day will I make the <sup>chieftains</sup> <sup>governors</sup> of Judah <sup>i</sup>like <sup>a</sup>an <sup>hearth</sup> of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire <sup>among sheaves;</sup> in a sheaf; and <sup>j</sup>they shall devour all the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> round about, on the right hand and on the left: and <sup>l</sup>Jerusalem shall <sup>yet again dwell</sup> <sup>be inhabited again</sup> in her own place, even in Jerusalem. <sup>7</sup> The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem <sup>be</sup> <sup>do</sup> not magnified above <sup>not magnify themselves against</sup> Judah. <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup>In that day <sup>p</sup>shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and <sup>he</sup> <sup>9</sup>that is <sup>††</sup>feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, <sup>t</sup>as the angel of the LORD before them. <sup>9</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>g</sup>in that day, that <sup>v</sup>I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>x</sup>I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and <sup>x</sup>of <sup>supplication;</sup> <sup>supplications:</sup> and <sup>a</sup>they shall look <sup>unto</sup> <sup>10</sup>me whom they have <sup>pierced:</sup> <sup>pierced:</sup> and <sup>c</sup>they shall mourn for him, <sup>d</sup>as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. <sup>11</sup> <sup>g</sup>In that day <sup>j</sup>shall there be a great

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Syriac reads, *into the treasury.* <sup>2</sup> Or, *miss* <sup>3</sup> Or, *lost* <sup>4</sup> Or, *the young* <sup>5</sup> Heb. *standeth.*  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *oracle* <sup>7</sup> Or, *against* <sup>8</sup> Or, *shall it fall to be* <sup>9</sup> Or, *that stumbleth* <sup>10</sup> According to some MSS., *him.*  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *binders.* <sup>†</sup> Or, *hidden.* <sup>†</sup> Or, *bear.* <sup>§</sup> Or, *slumber, or, poison.* <sup>||</sup> Or, *and also against Judah*  
shall he be *which shall be in siege against Jerusalem.* <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, *There is strength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.* <sup>††</sup> Or, *abject.*  
Heb. *fallen.*



mourning in Jerusalem, <sup>a</sup>as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of <sup>b</sup>Megiddon. <sup>12</sup> And the land shall mourn, <sup>\*c</sup>every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of <sup>e</sup>Nathan apart, and their wives apart; <sup>13</sup> the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family <sup>†</sup>of <sup>9</sup>the Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; <sup>14</sup> all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

<sup>11</sup>In that day there shall **I3** be <sup>ka</sup>a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of <sup>Jerusalem, Jerusalem</sup> for sin and for <sup>†</sup>uncleanness. <sup>2</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>i</sup>in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that <sup>o</sup>I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and <sup>n</sup>they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause <sup>n</sup>the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

<sup>3</sup> And it shall come to <sup>pass that, pass, that</sup> when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, <sup>w</sup>Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. <sup>4</sup> And it shall come to pass in that day, that <sup>z</sup>the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he <sup>prophesieth</sup> prophesied; neither shall they wear <sup>§d</sup>a <sup>hairy mantle</sup> rough garment <sup>||</sup>to deceive: <sup>5</sup> but he shall say, <sup>e</sup>I am no prophet, I am <sup>a</sup>tiller of the ground; for <sup>I have been</sup>an husbandman; <sup>made a bondman</sup>from my youth. <sup>6</sup> And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds <sup>between</sup>in

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai. 40. 11 & Heb. 13. 20.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Sam. 5. 14. Luke 3. 31. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 31 & Mark 14. 27.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 3. 18.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 2.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 12. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 66. 10, 12.

Isai. 48. 10. Mal. 3. 2, 3.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 7. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Ezek. 36. 25.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 50. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 6.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 8. See Ezek. 11. 20.

<sup>o</sup> Mic. 5. 13. Cp. Jer. 10. 11 & Ezek. 30. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Ex. 23. 13.

<sup>q</sup> See Joel 1. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Joel 3. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Luke 21. 24.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 13. 16.

<sup>v</sup> Lam. 5. 11.

<sup>w</sup> See Deut. 13. 1-11.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 13. 8. Cp. Matt. 24. 40, 41.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Mic. 3. 7.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 1. See ch. 12. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek. 11. 23.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Sam. 15. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 1. 8 (mg.).

<sup>e</sup> Amos 7. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 10.

thine <sup>1</sup>arms? <sup>2</sup>hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my <sup>2</sup>friends.

<sup>7</sup> Awake, O sword, against <sup>d</sup>my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: <sup>f</sup>smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. <sup>8</sup> And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; <sup>h</sup>but the third shall be left therein. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>j</sup>I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: <sup>l</sup>they shall call on my name, and <sup>m</sup>I will hear them: <sup>n</sup>I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

<sup>1</sup> Behold, <sup>9a</sup>the day of the **I4** LORD cometh, <sup>when and</sup>thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. <sup>2</sup> For <sup>s</sup>I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and <sup>t</sup>the city shall be taken, <sup>u</sup>and the houses rifled, <sup>v</sup>and the women <sup>ravished</sup> ravished; and <sup>x</sup>half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. <sup>3</sup> <sup>y</sup>Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. <sup>4</sup> And his feet shall stand <sup>a</sup>in that day <sup>b</sup>upon <sup>c</sup>the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and <sup>c</sup>the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, <sup>f</sup>and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall



remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>1</sup>ye shall flee <sup>2</sup>by the valley of <sup>3</sup>my mountains; <sup>†</sup>for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto <sup>Azel</sup> <sup>Azal</sup>: yea, ye shall flee, like

as ye fled from before <sup>b</sup>the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and

<sup>d</sup>the LORD my God shall come, and all the <sup>holy ones</sup> <sup>saints</sup> with thee.

<sup>6</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>e</sup>in that day, <sup>†g</sup>that <sup>4</sup>the light shall not be <sup>5</sup>with brightness and <sup>9</sup>with gloom: <sup>§</sup>clear, nor <sup>||</sup>dark.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>i</sup>but <sup>\*\*</sup>it shall be one day <sup>j</sup>which <sup>is</sup> known unto the LORD; <sup>not</sup> day, shall be and not night: but it shall come to pass, <sup>k</sup>that <sup>i</sup>at evening time there shall be light. <sup>8</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>e</sup>in that day, that

<sup>m</sup>living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward <sup>n</sup>the eastern sea, and half of them toward <sup>n</sup>the western sea: <sup>o</sup>in summer and in winter shall it be.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>q</sup>the LORD shall be king over all the earth: <sup>r</sup>in that day shall the LORD be <sup>one</sup>, and <sup>u</sup>his name one. <sup>10</sup> <sup>x</sup>All the land shall be <sup>††</sup>turned as <sup>v</sup>the Arabah, from

<sup>a</sup>Geba to <sup>b</sup>Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and <sup>she</sup> it shall be lifted up, and <sup>d</sup>shall dwell <sup>§§</sup>inhabited in her place, from <sup>e</sup>Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto <sup>9</sup>the corner gate, and from <sup>h</sup>the tower of Hananel unto the king's wine-presses.

<sup>11</sup> And men shall dwell therein, and <sup>i</sup>there shall be no more <sup>6</sup>curse utter destruction; but <sup>j</sup>Jerusalem <sup>§§</sup>shall dwell safely. <sup>12</sup> And this shall be <sup>k</sup>the plague where-

with the LORD will smite all the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon

their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. <sup>13</sup> And it shall come to pass <sup>a</sup>in that day, that a great <sup>7</sup>tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and

<sup>e</sup>they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>\*f</sup>Judah also shall fight <sup>§</sup>against Jerusalem; and <sup>h</sup>the wealth of all the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. <sup>15</sup> And so shall be

<sup>l</sup>the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in <sup>those camps,</sup> <sup>these tents,</sup> as this plague. <sup>16</sup> And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem <sup>p</sup>shall

even go up from year to year to worship <sup>s</sup>the King, the LORD of hosts, and <sup>v</sup>to keep <sup>w</sup>the feast of tabernacles. <sup>17</sup> And it shall be, that <sup>z</sup>whoso will not come up of <sup>all</sup> the families of the earth <sup>goeth</sup> not up unto Jerusalem to worship

<sup>s</sup>the King, the LORD of hosts, upon them <sup>there</sup> shall be no rain. <sup>18</sup> And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, <sup>9</sup>neither shall it be upon them; there shall be <sup>have no rain</sup> <sup>19</sup>the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the <sup>nations</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> that <sup>go</sup> <sup>come</sup> not up <sup>v</sup>to keep the feast of tabernacles. <sup>19</sup> This shall be the <sup>10</sup>§ punishment of Egypt, and the <sup>10</sup>§ punishment of all the nations that <sup>go</sup> <sup>come</sup> not up <sup>v</sup>to keep the feast of tabernacles. <sup>20</sup> <sup>||</sup>In that day shall there be upon the

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 12. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Amos 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Hag. 2. 22.

<sup>cp.</sup> 1 Sam. 14. 20.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 16. 27.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 3. 13.

<sup>cp.</sup> Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>See</sup> Deut. 33. 2.

<sup>e</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 2.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Rev. 21. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ezek. 39. 10.

<sup>j</sup> Rev. 21. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 24. 36.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 26.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 12.

<sup>n</sup> John 4. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Rev. 22. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 33. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Ezek. 47. 1.

<sup>r</sup> Joel 3. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Joel 2. 20.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Isai. 33. 16.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 8. 21.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 47. 7.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 16, 17.

<sup>x</sup> Mal. 1. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 1.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 12. 3.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. ver. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Eph. 4. 5, 6.

<sup>3</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 2.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. Nah. 1. 15.

<sup>5</sup> See Lev. 23. 34.

<sup>6</sup> See Lev. 23. 39-43.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. ver. 4.

<sup>8</sup> Isai. 40. 4.

<sup>9</sup> See Deut. 1. 1.

<sup>10</sup> & mg.

<sup>11</sup> Isai. 60. 12.

<sup>12</sup> a Josh. 18. 24.

<sup>13</sup> b Josh. 15. 32.

<sup>14</sup> c Isai. 2. 2.

<sup>15</sup> d ch. 12. 6.

<sup>16</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 4.

<sup>17</sup> e See Jer. 37. 13.

<sup>18</sup> f See 1 Kin. 17. 1.

<sup>19</sup> g Jer. 31. 38.

<sup>20</sup> h Nch. 3. 1.

<sup>21</sup> Jer. 31. 38.

<sup>22</sup> i Rev. 22. 3.

<sup>23</sup> j Cp. Jer. 23. 6.

<sup>24</sup> k Cp. ver. 15, 18.

<sup>25</sup> l See ch. 12. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, as otherwise read, the valley of my mountains shall be stopped is, there shall not be light, the bright ones shall contract themselves.

<sup>6</sup> Or, ban <sup>7</sup> Or, discomfiture <sup>8</sup> Or, at <sup>9</sup> Or, shall there not be upon them the plague &c. <sup>10</sup> The text is probably corrupt. The Sept. and Syr. have, upon them shall be the plague &c.

A.V. <sup>10</sup> Or, my mountains. <sup>†</sup> Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountains to the place he separated. <sup>†</sup> i.e. it shall not be clear in some places, and dark in other places of the world.

<sup>†</sup> Or, against. <sup>††</sup> Or, eastern. <sup>††</sup> Or, compassed. <sup>§</sup> Heb. precious. <sup>||</sup> Heb. thickness. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, the day shall be one. <sup>†</sup> Or, thou also, O Judah, shalt.



\*bells of the horses, <sup>a</sup>HOLY HOLINESS  
UNTO THE LORD; and the pots  
in the LORD's house shall be  
like the bowls before the altar.  
<sup>21</sup> Yea, every pot in Jerusalem  
and in Judah shall be <sup>a</sup>holy  
holiness

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 28. 36.  
Isai. 23. 18.  
Mic. 4. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 44. 9.  
See Joel 3. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Deut.  
7. 1, 2.

unto the LORD of hosts: and all  
they that sacrifice shall come  
and take of them, and see the  
therein: and <sup>b</sup>in that day <sup>c</sup>there  
shall be no more <sup>a</sup>the <sup>1</sup>Canaanite  
in the house of the LORD of hosts.

## MALACHI.

<sup>1</sup><sup>a</sup>THE <sup>2</sup>burden of the word  
I of the LORD to Israel <sup>1</sup>by  
<sup>3</sup><sup>c</sup>Malachi.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>e</sup>I have loved you, saith the  
LORD. <sup>f</sup>Yet ye say, Wherein  
hast thou loved us? <sup>4</sup>Was not  
Esau <sup>g</sup>Jacob's brother? saith  
the LORD: yet <sup>h</sup>I loved Jacob;  
<sup>3</sup> but Esau I hated, and <sup>i</sup>made  
And I hated Esau, and <sup>j</sup>laid  
his moun-  
tains a desolation, and <sup>k</sup>gave his heritage to  
and his heritage waste for  
the jackals of the wilderness.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup>Whereas Edom saith, We are  
<sup>6</sup>beaten down, but we will return  
impo-  
verished, and build the waste  
desolate places;  
thus saith the LORD of hosts,  
They shall build, but I will throw  
down: and <sup>men</sup>they shall call them, The  
border of wickedness, and, The  
people against whom the LORD  
hath indignation for ever. <sup>5</sup> And  
<sup>n</sup>your eyes shall see, and ye  
shall say, The LORD will <sup>7</sup>be  
magnified <sup>8</sup>beyond  
<sup>†</sup>from the border of  
Israel.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>q</sup>A son honoureth his father,  
and a servant his master: if  
then I be <sup>r</sup>a father, where is  
mine honour? and if I be <sup>s</sup>a  
master, where is my fear? saith  
the LORD of hosts unto you, <sup>t</sup>O  
priests, that despise my name.  
<sup>7</sup> And ye say, Wherein have we  
despised thy name? <sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup>Ye offer  
polluted <sup>w</sup>bread upon mine altar;  
<sup>7</sup> And ye say, Wherein have we

<sup>a</sup> See  
Nah. 1. 1  
& mg. for mg.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 12  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 7  
(for mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 13.  
See Lev. 22.  
22.

<sup>e</sup> Deut. 7. 8.  
Jer. 31. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
14, 17.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Amos  
1. 11  
& Obad. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cited  
Rom. 9. 13.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 34. 13.  
Jer. 49. 10, 18.  
Ezek. 35. 3, 4.

<sup>j</sup> See  
Joel 3. 19.

<sup>k</sup> See  
Zech. 7. 2.

<sup>l</sup> See  
Deut. 10. 17.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai.  
1. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Isai.  
1. 11  
& Jer. 6. 20  
& Amos 5. 21.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai.  
65. 1  
& mg.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai.  
2. 2  
& 56. 7  
& 60. 3  
& 66. 19.

<sup>q</sup> See  
Ex. 20. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Ex. 4. 22.  
Hos. 11. 1.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Luko  
6. 46.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 8  
& ch. 2. 12  
& 3. 3.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 3. 11  
(mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Isai. 43.  
22.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 14  
& Mic. 6. 3.

polluted thee? In that ye say,  
<sup>b</sup>The table of the LORD is con-  
temptible. <sup>8</sup> <sup>d</sup>And when ye offer  
the blind <sup>1</sup>for sacrifice, <sup>it is no evil!</sup>  
and when ye offer the lame and  
sick, <sup>it is no evil!</sup> Present <sup>is it not evil?</sup> it now unto  
thy governor; will he be pleased  
with thee, or will he accept thy  
person? saith the LORD of hosts.

<sup>9</sup> And now, I pray you, <sup>1</sup>intreat the  
favour of God, that he <sup>may</sup>will be gracious  
unto us: this hath been <sup>9</sup> <sup>††</sup>by  
your means: <sup>k</sup>will he <sup>10</sup>accept any of  
your persons? saith the LORD of  
hosts. <sup>10</sup> <sup>1</sup>Oh that there were one  
among you that would shut the <sup>doors,</sup>  
that ye might not <sup>kindle fire on</sup>  
mine altar <sup>in vain!</sup> for nought. I have no  
pleasure in you, saith the LORD  
of hosts, <sup>m</sup>neither will I accept  
an offering at your hand. <sup>11</sup> For  
from the rising of the sun even  
unto the going down of the same  
<sup>o</sup>my name <sup>11</sup>is <sup>shall be</sup> great among the  
Gentiles; and in every place  
<sup>12</sup>incense <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> offered unto my  
name, and a pure offering: for  
<sup>o</sup>my name <sup>11</sup>is <sup>shall be</sup> great among the  
Gentiles, saith the LORD of hosts.

<sup>12</sup> But ye <sup>profane</sup>have profaned it, in that  
ye say, <sup>u</sup>The table of the LORD  
is <sup>polluted,</sup> <sup>polluted;</sup> and the fruit thereof,  
even his meat, is contemptible.

<sup>13</sup> Ye <sup>said</sup>also, Behold, <sup>x</sup>what a  
weariness is it! <sup>††</sup>and ye have

<sup>11</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> great among the  
Gentiles, saith the LORD of hosts.

<sup>12</sup> But ye <sup>profane</sup>have profaned it, in that  
ye say, <sup>u</sup>The table of the LORD  
is <sup>polluted,</sup> <sup>polluted;</sup> and the fruit thereof,  
even his meat, is contemptible.

<sup>13</sup> Ye <sup>said</sup>also, Behold, <sup>x</sup>what a  
weariness is it! <sup>††</sup>and ye have

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, trafficker <sup>2</sup> Or, oracle <sup>3</sup> Or, my messenger <sup>4</sup> Or, Is not Esau... yet I have loved &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, Though  
Edom say <sup>6</sup> Or, as otherwise read, impoverished <sup>7</sup> Or, is great <sup>8</sup> Or, over <sup>9</sup> Heb. from your hand. <sup>10</sup> Or, accept  
any because of you <sup>11</sup> Or, shall be <sup>12</sup> Or, incense and a pure oblation are offered  
A.V. \* Or, brides. † Heb. by the hand of Malachi. † Or, upon. Heb. from upon. † Or, Bring unto, &c.  
† Heb. to sacrifice. \*\* Heb. the face of God. †† Heb. from your hand. †† Or, whereas ye might have blown it away.



snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and <sup>b</sup>ye have brought that which was <sup>taken by violence, torn,</sup> and the lame, and the sick; thus ye bring the offering: should I accept this of your hand? saith the LORD. <sup>14</sup> But cursed be the deceiver, <sup>\*</sup> which hath in his flock <sup>f</sup>a male, and <sup>g</sup>voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a <sup>blemished corrupt</sup> thing: for <sup>i</sup>I am a great <sup>king, King,</sup> saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is <sup>terrible dreadful</sup> among the <sup>Gentiles, heathen.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> And now, <sup>m</sup>O ye priests, **2** <sup>n</sup>this commandment is for you. <sup>2</sup> <sup>o</sup>If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>then will I</sup> I will even send <sup>a</sup> the curse upon you, and I will curse <sup>r</sup>your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart. <sup>3</sup> Behold, <sup>s</sup>I will rebuke <sup>the seed for</sup> the seed for your sake, and <sup>t</sup>will <sup>corrupt your</sup> spread dung upon your faces, even <sup>v</sup>the dung of your <sup>sacrifices solemn feasts;</sup> and <sup>ye</sup> shall <sup>be taken away</sup> take you away <sup>3</sup> with it. <sup>4</sup> And ye shall know that I have sent <sup>x</sup>this commandment unto you, that <sup>y</sup>my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>5</sup> My covenant was with him of life and <sup>z</sup>peace; and I gave them to him <sup>b</sup>that he might fear, and <sup>for the fear wherewith</sup> he feared me, and <sup>stood in awe of</sup> was afraid before my name. <sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup>The law of truth was in his mouth, and <sup>unrighteousness iniquity</sup> was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and <sup>uprightness, equity,</sup> and did <sup>f</sup>turn many away from iniquity. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>h</sup>the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is <sup>i</sup>the messenger of the LORD of hosts. <sup>8</sup> But ye are <sup>turned aside departed</sup> out of the

a Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 17  
& Jer. 18. 15  
& Ezek. 22. 26.  
b Cp. ver. 8  
& Lev. 22. 20.  
c See ver. 4.

d Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 30.

e Deut. 1. 17  
& 16. 19.

f See Ex. 12. 5.

g Cp. Lev. 22. 21.

h 1 Cor. 3. 6.  
Eph. 4. 6.

i See Zech. 14. 9.

j Acts 17. 26.  
k Cp. Isai.

21. 2  
& 24. 16  
& 33. 1.

l Ps. 47. 2  
& 76. 12.

m ch. 1. 6.

n ver. 4.

o Lev. 26. 14.  
See Deut. 23. 15.

p See Ezra 9. 2.

q Cp. ch. 3. 9.

r Cp. Ps. 69. 22.

s Cp. Joel 1. 17  
& Hag. 2. 17.

t Nah. 3. 6.

u Cp. ch. 1. 7.

v Cp. Ex. 29. 14.

w Cp. Zech. 7. 3.

x ver. 1.

y ver. 8.

Num. 25. 12, 13.

Neh. 13. 29.  
Cp. Num. 3. 45.

z See Isai. 54. 10.

a Cp. ch. 1. 2.

b Cp. Lev. 16. 2.

c ch. 3. 5.

d Cp. Deut. 33. 10.

e Cp. ver. 11  
& Isai. 54. 6.

f Cp. Dan. 12. 3.

& James 5. 20.

g Matt. 19. 4, 5.

See Gen. 2. 24.

h Deut. 17. 9.  
See Lev. 10. 11.

i Cp. Ezra 9. 2.

j Cp. ch. 1. 1 (mg.).

& 3. 1  
& Hag. 1. 13.

kk Matt. 5. 32.

Mark 10. 9, 11.  
Luke 16. 18.

l Cor. 7. 10.

way; <sup>a</sup>ye have caused many to <sup>stumble in at</sup> the law; ye have corrupted <sup>c</sup>the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>9</sup> Therefore <sup>d</sup>have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but <sup>\*\*</sup> <sup>e</sup>have had respect of persons <sup>been partial</sup> in the law.

<sup>10</sup> Have we not all <sup>h</sup>one father? hath not <sup>j</sup>one God created us? why do we <sup>k</sup>deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers? <sup>11</sup> Judah <sup>k</sup>hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for <sup>p</sup>Judah hath profaned the <sup>holiness of the</sup> LORD which he <sup>loveth, loved,</sup> and hath married the daughter of a strange god. <sup>12</sup> The LORD will cut off <sup>to</sup> the man that doeth <sup>this him that</sup> waketh <sup>master</sup> and <sup>him that answereth, this, the</sup> the tents <sup>of Jacob,</sup> and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts. <sup>13</sup> And this <sup>again ye do: wye cover</sup> have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with <sup>sighing, crying out,</sup> insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, <sup>neither or</sup> receiveth it with good will at your hand. <sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD <sup>c</sup>hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, <sup>e</sup>against whom <sup>k</sup>thou hast dealt <sup>treacherously, though treacherously: yet</sup> she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. <sup>15</sup> <sup>6</sup> And <sup>g</sup>did he not make <sup>one, although he had</sup> the <sup>residue of the spirit?</sup> spirit? And wherefore one? <sup>He sought</sup> That he might seek <sup>i</sup>a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none <sup>k</sup>deal <sup>treacherously against</sup> the wife of his youth. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>7k</sup> <sup>I hate</sup> the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> According to some ancient versions, your arm. <sup>2</sup> Or, feasts <sup>3</sup> Or, unto <sup>4</sup> Or, sanctuary <sup>5</sup> Or, a second time <sup>6</sup> Or, And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed? <sup>7</sup> Heb. he hateth.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, in whose flock is. <sup>†</sup> Or, reprove. <sup>‡</sup> Heb. scatter. <sup>§</sup> Or, it shall take you away to it. <sup>||</sup> Or, fall in the law. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, lifted up the face against. <sup>††</sup> Heb. accepted faces. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, ought to love. <sup>§§</sup> Or, unfaithfully. <sup>|||</sup> Or, him that waketh, and him that answereth. <sup>§§§</sup> Or, excruciating. <sup>\*\*\*</sup> Heb. a seed of God.



putting away, saith the LORD, the God of Israel, LORD, the God of Israel, saith \*that he hateth and him that covereth his garment with violence, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him?

In that When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where is the God of judgement? or Where judgement? Behold, I will

3 send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: and he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto the LORD offerings in righteousness.

4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in former years. 5 And I will come near to you to judgement; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers; and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts. 6 For I am the LORD, I change not;

a therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed. 7 From the days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. d Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. e But ye say, Wherein shall we return? f Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. g But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? h In tithes and offerings. i Ye are cursed with the curse; for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation. j Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and k prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and l pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. m And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. n And all nations shall call you happy: for ye shall be a delightful land, saith the LORD of hosts. 13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. o Yet ye say, Wherein have we spoken so much against thee? p Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and q what profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts? r And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are built up; yea, they that tempt God, and are delivered. s Then they that feared the LORD spake one with another: and the LORD

R.V. 1 Or, even 2 Or, angel 3 Heb. weave offerings. 4 Or, in mourning apparel  
A.V. \* Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away. ‡ Or, ancient. § Or, defraud. || Heb. empty out.  
\*\* Heb. corrupt. †† Heb. his observation. :: Heb. in luck. §§ Heb. are built.



hearkened, and <sup>heard</sup> <sup>heard it,</sup> and <sup>a</sup> a book of remembrance was written before <sup>him,</sup> <sup>him</sup> for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. <sup>17</sup> And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> day <sup>1</sup> <sup>that</sup> I <sup>2</sup> <sup>do</sup> make <sup>even</sup> <sup>a</sup> peculiar treasure; <sup>up</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>jewels</sup>; and <sup>i</sup> I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. <sup>18</sup> Then shall ye <sup>return</sup> <sup>return,</sup> and <sup>k</sup> discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not. <sup>1</sup> For, behold, <sup>o</sup> the **4** day cometh, <sup>it</sup> <sup>burneth</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>a</sup> furnace; <sup>and</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>proud,</sup> <sup>yea,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>wickedness,</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>wickedly,</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>stubble</sup>: and the day that cometh <sup>u</sup> shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that <sup>v</sup> it shall leave them neither root nor branch. <sup>2</sup> But unto you

v 1 Esd. 8. 88.

a See Ex. 32. 32.  
b ch. 3. 16.  
c Ps. 84. 11.  
Luke 1. 78.  
John 1. 4.  
& 3. 12 & 9. 5  
& 12. 46.  
d Cp. Jer. 23. 6.  
e Isai. 53. 5.  
f Cp. Jer. 50. 11.  
g Cp. ch. 4. 3 & Acts 17. 31.  
h Ex. 19. 5.  
i 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
j Cp. 2 Esd. 9. 21, 22.  
k See ch. 3. 17.  
l Cp. ch. 4. 1.  
m Cp. Deut. 4. 9, 10.  
n See Ex. 20. 3-17.  
o Deut. 4. 10.  
p Cp. ver. 5 & ch. 3. 2.  
q [Ch. 3. 19 in Heb.]  
r Cp. ch. 3. 1.  
s Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 7, 8.  
t Cp. Matt. 11. 14 & Mark 9. 11 & Luke 1. 17.  
u Joel 2. 31.  
v ch. 3. 15.  
w Isai. 47. 14.  
x Cp. Matt. 3. 12 & Luke 3. 17.  
y Cp. Eccles. 48. 10 & Luke 1. 17.  
z Isai. 11. 4. Cp. Zech. 5. 3.

<sup>b</sup> that fear my name shall <sup>c</sup> the sun <sup>d</sup> of righteousness arise <sup>e</sup> with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and <sup>f</sup> gambol <sup>grow up</sup> as calves of the stall. <sup>3</sup> And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet <sup>i</sup> in the day that I <sup>2</sup> <sup>do</sup> make, <sup>shall</sup> <sup>do this,</sup> saith the LORD of hosts. <sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup> Remember ye <sup>m</sup> the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him <sup>n</sup> in Horeb for all Israel, <sup>even</sup> <sup>with</sup> the statutes and judgements. <sup>5</sup> <sup>p</sup> Behold, I will send you <sup>r</sup> Elijah the prophet <sup>s</sup> before the coming of the great and <sup>terrible</sup> <sup>dreadful</sup> day of the LORD <sup>LORD come.</sup> <sup>6</sup> And he shall <sup>v</sup> turn the heart of the fathers <sup>3</sup> to the children, and the heart of the children <sup>3</sup> to their fathers; lest I come and <sup>x</sup> smite the <sup>4</sup> earth with a <sup>5</sup> curse.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, wherein I do make a peculiar treasure A.V.

<sup>2</sup> Or, do this <sup>3</sup> Or, with <sup>4</sup> Or, land <sup>5</sup> Or, ban  
\* Or, special treasure.



## APPENDIX.

*The American Old Testament Revision Company, while recognizing the cordial acceptance given to many of their suggestions, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as of sufficient importance to be appended to the Revision in accordance with the original agreement.*

### CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Substitute the Divine name "Jehovah" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for "the LORD" and "GOD" and omit the marg.\* to "the LORD" at Gen. ii. 4, and "Heb. *Jehovah*" from the marg. at Ex. iii. 15; also substitute "Jehovah" for "the LORD" or "*Jah*" wherever the latter occurs in the Hebrew text, and retain or insert "Heb. *Jah*" in the marg.; where "Jehovah" immediately follows, viz. in Is. xii. 2, xxvi. 4, read "Jehovah, *even Jehovah*" and omit "*Jehovah*" from the marg.
- II. Substitute "Sheol" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for the renderings "the grave" "the pit" and "hell" and omit these renderings from the marg.
- III. Substitute "a" for "an", "my" for "mine" and "thy" for "thine" wherever followed by "h" aspirated.
- IV. Substitute "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons.
- V. Substitute "are" for "be" in the present indicative, and omit "for" before infinitives.
- VI. Omit from the margin all renderings from the LXX, Vulgate, and other ancient Versions or "authorities"
- VII. The following substitutions are preferred, with the necessary inflectional variations:
  - "adder" for "basilisk"
  - "annul" for "disannul"
  - "ascent" for "going up" when used as a noun.
  - "astonished" for "astondied"
  - "a year old" for "of the first year"
  - "base man" for "man of Belial" or "son of B."; "base woman" for "daughter of Belial"; "base men" for "men of Belial" "sons of B." or "children of B."
  - "before" for "afore"; also for "or ever" except in Ps. xc. 2; Eccl. xii. 1, 2, 6
  - "blow the trumpet" for "blow with (or, "blow up") the trumpet"
  - "boil" "boiled" for "seethe" "sod" "sodden"
  - "bonds" for "bands" in Job xxxix. 5, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
  - "capital" for "chapter"
  - "chiefs" for "dukes"
  - "contend" for "plead" in Judg. vi. 31 (three times) and so wherever the latter rendering represents the same Hebrew verb unless followed by "cause", except in Is. i. 17. But substitute "enter into judgment" for "plead" in Jer. xxv. 31; Ezek. xvii. 20; xx. 35, 36 (twice).
  - "courses" for "rows" of timber or stone.
  - "devise" for "imagine" in Ps. x. 2; xxi. 11; cxi. 2; Hos. vii. 15; Nah. i. 9, 11; Zech. vii. 10; viii. 17.
  - "diminish" for "minish"
  - "encamp" for "camp"; also, for "pitch" when used intransitively.
  - "far be it from me" ("thee" etc.) for "God forbid", except in 1 Sam. xiv. 45; xx. 2, where substitute "Far from it"
  - "find favour" for "find grace"

\* In the present edition these marginal notes are transferred to the foot of each page. (See Preface to the edition with marginal references.)



- "food" for "meat"  
 "fortified" for "fenced" and "defenced"  
 "frighten" for "fray"  
 "grain" for "corn"  
 "harlot" for "whore" and "whorish woman"; "play the harlot" for "go a whoring" and "commit whoredom"  
 "helped" for "holpen"  
 "know" and "knew" for "wot" and "wist"  
 "knoweth how" for "can skill" in 1 Kings v. 6; 2 Chron. ii. 7, 8.  
 "lain" for "lien"  
 "lamp" for "candle"  
 "lovingkindness" for "mercy" in Gen. xix. 19; for "favour" in Job x. 12; for "goodness" in Ps. cvii. 8; "lovingkindnesses" for "mercies" in 2 Chron. vi. 42. So substitute "lovingkindness" for either of these renderings wherever it stands for the same Hebrew word (*khésed*) when used of God; but substitute "kindness" for "mercy" in Ps. cix. 12, 16; for "favour" in Esth. ii. 17, and wherever either of these renderings stands for the same Hebrew word, when used of men in relation to each other. In Hos. vi. 4 retain "goodness" and make ver. 6 conform.  
 "merciful" for "full of compassion"  
 "mound" for "mount" (cast up by invaders)  
 "new wine" for "wine" in Gen. xxvii. 23, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.  
 "number" for "tell" in Gen. xv. 5 (twice); Ps. xlviii. 12; lvi. 8; Jer. xxxiii. 13; and "count" for "tell" in 1 Kings viii. 5; 2 Kings xii. 10; 2 Chron. v. 6; Ps. cxlvii. 4.  
 "oil" for "ointment"  
 "olive oil" for "oil olive"  
 "perfumer" for "apothecary" and "confectionary"  
 "perverse" ("perverseness") for "froward" ("frowardness") except in 2 Sam. xxii. 27; Job v. 13; Ps. xviii. 26; "wayward" for "perverse" in Prov. ii. 15; for "froward" in iv. 24; xvii. 20, and "cunning" for "froward" in Job v. 13.  
 "put to shame" for "ashamed"  
 "refine" for "fine" (metal). So "refiner" for "finer"  
 "scoffer" for "scorner" and "scoffing" for "scornful" and "scorning"  
 "settings" for "ouches"  
 "since" for "sith"  
 "sitteth *above*" (the cherubim) for "sitteth upon" with marg. Or, *is enthroned*  
 "skill" for "cunning" (noun) and "skilful" for "cunning" (adj.) when either relates to workman or work.  
 "stench" for "stink", when used as a noun.  
 "stronghold" for "hold", when used as a noun.  
 "take refuge" for "trust" (Dent. xxxii. 37) for "put . . . trust" (Ps. ii. 12), and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb.  
 "therewith" for "withal" in Ex. xxv. 29; xxx. 4; xxxvii. 16; Lev. xi. 21.  
 "trespass offering" for "guilt offering"  
 "uncover" for "discover" except in 1 Sam. xiv. 8, 11, and xxii. 6.  
 "wail" for "howl" where it is used of persons.  
 "wait for" for "wait on" in Ps. xxv. 3, and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb, except in Ps. lii. 9.  
 "which" for "the which"  
 "winnow" for "fan" (the verb)  
 "wrath" for "fury" when it is attributed to God, except in Is. xlii. 25; lxi. 15, and "wrathful" for "furious"

VIII. The modern spelling is preferred for the following words:

- "basin" for "bason"  
 "brazen" for "brasen"  
 "caterpillar" for "caterpillar"  
 "ceiled" and "ceiling" for "cieled" and "cieiling"  
 "chapped" for "chapt"  
 "crookbacked" for "crookbackt"  
 "drove" for "drave"  
 "establish" for "stablish"  
 "forego" for "forgo"  
 "jubilee" for "jubile"  
 "judgment" for "judgement"



- "plaster" for "plaister"
- "prancing" for "pransing"
- "prized" for "prised"
- "show" for "shew"
- "streaks" for "strakes" and "ring-streaked" for "ringstraked"
- "subtile" for "subtil"
- "thoroughly" for "throughly"
- "while" for "whiles"
- "winevat" for "winefat"

## GENESIS.

- XII. 16 For "entreated Abram well" read "dealt well with Abram"
- XV. 2 For "Dammesek Eliezer" read "Eliezer of Damascus"
- XVIII. 19 For "justice and judgement" read "righteousness and justice" So in Prov. xxi. 3.
- XXIII. 6 Substitute the marg. ("*a prince of God*") for the text.
- XXVII. 15 For "raiment" read "garments"
- XXXII. 31 For "halted" read "went halting"
- XXXIII. 13 For "give suck" read "have their young"
- XXXIV. 30 For "to stink among" read "odious to"
- XXXV. 5 Substitute the marg. ("*a terror of God*") for the text.
- 16 For "way" read "distance" So in xlviii. 7, and in marg. of 2 Kings v. 19.
- XLIX. 3 For "excellency" read "pre-eminence" (twice) So in ver. 4.
- 4 For "Unstable" read "Boiling over" and omit the marg.

## EXODUS.

- I. 21 For "houses" read "households"
- V. 22, 23 For "evil entreated" read "dealt ill with" So in Deut. xxvi. 6.
- XV. 9 For "lust" read "desire"
- 15 For "amazed" read "dismayed" So in Judg. xx. 41.
- XVII. 14 Add marg. to "a book" Or, *the book*
- XIX. 5 For "a peculiar treasure unto me" read "mine own possession" So for "a peculiar treasure" in Mal. iii. 17.
- XXI. 29 For "but that" read "but"
- XXIII. 5 Read "thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release *it* with him."
- 21 For "of him" read "before him"
- XXV. 38 For "tongs" read "snuffers" So in Num. iv. 9; 2 Chron. iv. 21.
- XXVII. 21 For "order it" read "keep it in order" So in Lev. xxiv. 3, 4.
- XXXIV. 6 For "plenteous" read "abundant" So in Num. xiv. 18; Neh. ix. 17; Ps. lxxxvi. 5, 15; ciii. 8; Joel ii. 13; Jon. iv. 2.
- XXXVIII. 8 For "serving . . . served" read "ministering . . . ministered"

## LEVITICUS.

- IX. 2 For "bull calf" read "calf of the herd"
- XVI. 8 Marg. 2 For "*dismissal*" read "*removal*"
- XVIII. 18 For "woman" read "wife"

## NUMBERS.

- V. 21, 22 For "belly" read "body" So in xxv. 8; Judg. iii. 21, 22; Prov. xviii. 8.
- VII. 13 For "charger" read "platter" So throughout the Chap. and in Ezra i. 9 (twice).
- XIX. 9, 13, 20, 21 For "of separation" read "for impurity" So in xxxi. 23.
- XXIII. 21 To "perverseness" add marg. Or, *trouble*



## DEUTERONOMY.

- III. 25 To "mountain" add marg. Or, *hill country*  
 IV. 29 Read "But from thence ye shall seek . . . and thou shalt find him when thou searchest" etc.  
 34 Substitute the marg. ("*trials*") for the text. So in vii. 19; xxix. 3.  
 VII. 6 For "a peculiar people unto himself" read "a people for his own possession" So in xiv. 2; xxvi. 18.  
 IX. 1 For "possess" read "dispossess" So in xi. 23; xii. 2, 29; xviii. 14; xxxi. 3.  
 XVII. 15 For "in any wise" read "surely" So in xxii. 7.  
 XXIII. 16 For "liketh" read "pleaseth" So in Esth. viii. 8; Am. iv. 5.  
 XXVI. 17 For "shouldest" read "wouldest"  
 XXVIII. 53 For "straitness . . . straiten" read "distress . . . distress" So in verses 55, 57 and in Jer. xix. 9.  
 67 For "Would God" read "Would"  
 XXXI. 21 For "go about, even now" read "frame this day"  
 XXXII. 27 For "misdeem" read "judge amiss"  
 39 For "have wounded" read "wound"  
 XXXIII. 3 For "peoples" read "people"  
 6 For "Yet" read "Nor" and add marg. Or, *But*  
 14 Add marg. to "moons" Or, *months*

## JOSHUA.

- II. 9 For "your terror" read "the fear of you"  
 IV. 24 For "they" read "ye" omitting marg. <sup>1</sup>  
 V. 11 Substitute marg. <sup>3</sup> ("*produce*") for the text. So in ver. 12.  
 14, 15 Substitute marg. <sup>4</sup> ("*prince*") for the text.  
 VIII. 33 Let the marg. ("*commanded*" etc.) and the text exchange places.  
 IX. 5 For "clouted" read "patched"  
 XVI. 1 Read "And the lot came out for the children of Joseph"  
 XVII. 2 For "And" read "So"  
 XXII. 10 For "see to" read "look upon"  
 22 Read "The Mighty One, God, Jehovah" and omit marg. <sup>2</sup> So in Ps. i. 1.

## JUDGES.

- III. 1 For "as many" read "as many of *Israel*"  
 20 For "his summer parlour" read "the cool upper room" Omit marg. <sup>4</sup>  
 23 For "parlour" read "upper room" So in verses 24, 25.  
 24 For "his summer" read "the upper"  
 V. 13 Prefix to marg. upon "Then came down" etc. Or, *Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles . . . O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty*  
 26 Substitute marg. <sup>3</sup> ("*tent-pin*") for the text.  
 IX. 15 For "shadow" read "shade" So in Job xl. 22; Is. iv. 6; xvi. 3; xxv. 4, 5; xxxii. 2; xxxiv. 15; Ezek. xvii. 23; Jon. iv. 5, 6.  
 33 For "set upon" read "rush upon"  
 52 For "went hard" read "drew near"  
 XI. 39 For "had known" read "knew"  
 XIII. 12 Substitute the marg. ("*ordering*") for the text.  
 Substitute the marg. ("*how shall we do unto him*") for text.  
 XV. 15 For "new" read "fresh"  
 XIX. 3 Omit marg. <sup>5</sup> "Another reading is" etc.

## RUTH.

- II. 10 For "stranger" read "foreigner" So in 2 Sam. xv. 19.  
 III. 11 For "virtuous" read "worthy" So in Prov. xii. 4; xxxi. 10.



# 1 SAMUEL.

- II. 20 For "loan . . . lent to" read "petition . . . asked of"
- 26 For "was in" read "increased in"
- III. 1 Substitute marg. <sup>4</sup> ("*frequent*") for the text.
- IX. 5 For "take thought" read "be anxious"
- 14 For "against" read "toward"
- X. 2 For "the care of" read "off caring for"
- For "taketh thought" read "is anxious"
- 24 For "God save" read "*Long live*"
- XIV. 24 For "but Saul" read "for Saul had"
- 47 Substitute marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*put them to the worse*") for the text.
- XV. 32 Substitute marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*cheerfully*") for the text.
- XXIII. 7 Omit marg. <sup>1</sup> to "delivered"
- XXIV. 11 For "soul" read "life"
- XXV. 13 For "stuff" read "baggage" So in xxx. 24.
- 22 Omit margins.
- XXX. 13 For "agone" read "ago"

# 2 SAMUEL.

- V. 2 For "feed" read "be shepherd of" So in vii. 7; 1 Chron. xi. 2 and xvii. 6.
- X. 12 For "men" read "man"
- XIV. 5 For "widow woman" read "widow" So in 1 Kings xvii. 9, 10.
- 26 Read "And when he cut the hair of . . . he cut it; because it was . . . he cut it:"

# 1 KINGS.

- V. 4 For "occurrent" read "occurrence"
- VI. 6 For "rebatelements" read "offsets"
- VII. 28, 29 Substitute marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*panels*") for the text.
- X. 15 For "chapmen" read "traders" So in 2 Chron. ix. 14.
- 16 For "targets . . . target" read "bucklers . . . buckler" So in 2 Chron. ix. 15.
- 17 For "pound" read "pounds"
- XIV. 3 For "cracknels" read "cakes"
- XVII. 12, 14, 16 For "barrel" read "jar" So read "jars" in xviii. 33.
- XVIII. 21 For "halt ye" read "go ye halting"
- XXII. 34 For "harness" read "armour" So in 2 Chron. xviii. 33.

# 2 KINGS.

- II. 23 Put marg. <sup>3</sup> ("*young lads*") in the text.
- 24 For "children" read "lads"
- IX. 30 For "tired" read "attired"
- 32 For "cunuchs" read "officers" putting the present text in the marg. and similarly for the same word in all other instances.
- XII. 9 Substitute marg. <sup>1</sup> ("*threshold*") for the text, and so uniformly elsewhere with similar text and marg.
- XV. 5 For "several" read "separate" with marg. <sup>3</sup> Or, *infirmary* So in 2 Chron. xxvi. 21.
- XVII. 6 For "in Habor, on the" read "on the Habor, the" So in xviii. 11.
- 34 For "manners" read "manner"
- XIX. 4 For "reproach" read "defy" with corresponding change in verses 22, 23. So in Is. xxxvii. 4, 17, 23, 24.
- 7 For "a rumour" read "tidings" So in Is. xxxvii. 7; Jer. x. 22; Ji. 46 (3 times).
- 35 For "they . . . corpses" read "these . . . bodies" So in Is. xxxvii. 36.



## 1 CHRONICLES.

- IV. 43 For "dwelt" read "have dwelt"  
 IX. 19 Substitute marg. <sup>6</sup> ("Tent") for the text. So in ver. 23.  
 28 For "tale were they" read "count were these" (twice)  
 XII. 15 For "overflown" read "overflowed"  
 XX. 4, 6 Omit margins.  
 XXI. 12 For "coasts" read "borders"  
 13 For "now" read "I pray"  
 XXVIII. 12 For "spirit" read "Spirit"

## 2 CHRONICLES.

- II. 9 For "wonderful great" read "great and wonderful"  
 III. 17 Marg. <sup>3</sup> Omit "perhaps"  
 XIII. 7 For "vain" read "worthless"  
 XIV. 14 For "spoiled" read "made spoil of"  
 XXII. 6 Omit marg. <sup>6</sup> except "So in 2 Kings viii. 29"  
 XXX. 22 For "were well skilled" read "had good understanding"  
 XXXIV. 12 For "could skill of" read "were skilful with"  
 XXXVI. 3 For "amerced" read "fined"  
 17 For "ancient" read "hoary headed"

## EZRA.

- IV. 13 For "endanage" read "be hurtful unto"  
 IX. 3 For "mantle" read "robe" So in ver. 5; also in Job i. 20; ii. 12; Ps. cix. 29; and  
 "mantle" for "cloke" in Is. lix. 17.

## NEHEMIAH.

- IV. 4 For "to spoiling" read "for a spoil"

## ESTHER.

- II. 17 For "grace and favour" read "favour and kindness"

## JOB.

- I. 1 For "eschewed" read "turned away from"  
 6 For "there was a day . . . and Satan" read "it came to pass on the day when . . . that Satan" So in ii. 1.  
 8 For "escheweth" read "turneth away from" So in ii. 3.  
 22 For "with foolishness" read "foolishly", and add marg. Or, *attributed folly to God*  
 III. 4 For "regard it from above" read "from above seek for it"  
 11 For "when I" etc., read "when my mother bare me?"  
 19 For "great" read "the great"  
 24 For "roarings" read "groanings" and add marg. "Heb. *roarings*" and make corresponding change in Ps. xxii. 1; xxxii. 3.  
 IV. 4 For "confirmed" read "made firm"  
 6 Read "And the integrity of thy ways thy hope?"  
 VI. 2 Read in the 2d line "And all my calamity laid in the balances!"  
 10 Read "And be it still my consolation,  
 Yea, let me exult in pain that spareth not," etc.  
 3d line. Substitute the marg. ("That") for the text.  
 13 For "effectual working" read "wisdom" and omit marg. <sup>11</sup> So in xii. 16.  
 25 Read "But your reproof, what doth it reprove?"  
 26 For "imagine" read "think"



- VII. 4 Substitute marg. <sup>7</sup> ("When shall I arise, and the night be gone!") for the text.  
 7 For "wind" read "a breath"  
 17 For "thine heart" read "thy mind"
- VIII. 17 For "heap" read "stone-heap"
- IX. 19 Substitute marg. <sup>3</sup> ("If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty!") for the text.  
 For "who will appoint me a time?" read "who, saith he, will summon me?"
- X. 22 1st line; read "The land dark as midnight;"  
 2d line; for "A land" read "The land"  
 3d line; for "darkness" read "midnight" and add marg. Heb. *thick darkness*
- XI. 6 For "That it" read "For he"  
 For "effectual working" read "understanding" and omit marg.
- XII. 4 2d line; read "I who called upon God and he answered:"  
 23 For "destroyeth" read "he destroyeth"  
 2d line; read "He enlargeth the nations, and he leadeth them captive" and omit marg. <sup>5</sup>  
 24 For "the heart of" read "understanding from"
- XIII. 8 For "respect his person" read "show partiality to him" and omit marg. <sup>3</sup>  
 10 For "respect persons" read "show partiality" and omit marg. <sup>3</sup>  
 11 For "excellency" read "majesty" So in xxxi. 23.  
 15 Read "Behold, he will slay me; I have no hope" and substitute the present text for marg. <sup>5</sup>  
 16 Substitute marg. <sup>8</sup> ("That") for the text, substituting a comma for the preceding semicolon.  
 18 For "ordered my cause" read "set my cause in order" So in xxiii. 4.  
 27 For "drawest thee a line about" read "settest a bound to"
- XIV. 10 For "wasteth away" read "is laid low"  
 11 For "decayeth" read "wasteth"  
 19 For "And" read "So"
- XV. 8 For "restrain" read "limit"  
 11 2d line; read "Even the word that is gentle toward thee"  
 12 For "wink" read "flash"  
 27 For "made collops of fat on his flanks" read "gathered fat upon his loins"  
 29 Let marg. <sup>9</sup> ("their possessions" etc.) and the text exchange places.
- XVII. 2 For "abideth in" read "dwelleth upon"  
 6 For "He hath made me also" read "But he hath made me"  
 For "And I am become an open abhorring" read "And they spit in my face" and omit marg. <sup>7</sup>
- XVIII. 12 Let marg. <sup>8</sup> ("at his side") and the text exchange places.  
 13 Read "The members of his body shall be devoured"
- XIX. 17 For "children of my mother's womb" read "children of mine own mother"  
 25, 26 Read  
 (25) "But as for me, I know that my redeemer liveth,  
 And at last he shall stand up upon the earth;  
 (26) And after my skin, *even* this *body*, is destroyed,  
 Then without my flesh shall I see God:"  
 and put the present text of ver. 26 in the marg.  
 27 For "Whom I" read "Whom I, even I,"  
 Let marg. <sup>11</sup> ("on my side") and the text exchange places.  
 Substitute marg. <sup>12</sup> ("as a stranger") for the text.
- 28 Substitute marg. <sup>13</sup> ("And that") for the text.
- XXI. 14 For "Yet they said" read "And they say"  
 21 Omit "in the midst"  
 32 For "And shall keep" read "And men shall keep"
- XXII. 14 Substitute marg. <sup>6</sup> ("on the vault") for the text.
- XXIV. 4 For "hide themselves together" read "all hide themselves"  
 10 For "an-hungred" read "hungry"  
 12 For "imputeth it not for folly" read "regardeth not the folly"
- XXVIII. 4 Omit "that passeth by"  
 17 For "the exchange thereof be" read "it be exchanged for"
- XXIX. 6 For "rivers" read "streams" So in Ps. cxix. 136; Prov. v. 16; Is. xxxii. 2; Lam. iii. 48.
- XXXI. 2 For "of God from above" read "from God above"  
 For "of the Almighty from on high" read "from the Almighty on high"



- XXXI. 18 For "I have been her guide" read "her have I guided"  
 31 For "satisfied" read "filled" So in Ps. civ. 13.  
 For "flesh" read "meat" Omit marg. <sup>6</sup>
- XXXII. 19 For "belly" read "breast" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>
- XXXIV. 29 Transpose "alike" to the beginning of the line.
- XXXV. 6 1st line; for "doest" read "effectest"
- XXXVI. 18 Read "For let not wrath stir thee up against chastisements" and put the present text in the marg.
- XXXVII. 1 For "At this also" read "Yea, at this"  
 2 For "Hearken ye unto" read "Hear, oh, hear"  
 21 For "cleanseth" read "cleareth"
- XXXVIII. 10 For "prescribed for it my decree" read "marked out for it my bound" and omit marg. <sup>6</sup>  
 18 For "the breadth of the earth" read "the earth in its breadth"  
 30 Read "hide themselves *and become* like stone"  
 41 For "food" read "prey"
- XXXIX. 5 2d line; For "wild ass" read "swift ass"  
 13 For "wing . . . rejoiceth" read "wings . . . wave proudly"  
 2d line, read "*But* are they the pinions and plumage of love?" with marg. to "love"  
 Or, *a stork*  
 16 Let marg. <sup>2</sup> ("*dealeth hardly with*") and the text exchange places.  
 23 Read "On the cliff she dwelleth and maketh her home,  
 Upon the point of the cliff," etc.
- XI. 15 For "with" read "as well as" and add marg. Heb. *with*  
 19 For "can make his sword to approach *unto him*" read "giveth him his sword" and omit marg. <sup>3</sup>
- XLI. 12 For "comely proportion" read "goodly frame"  
 18 For "neerings" read "sneezings"

## THE PSALMS.

- II. 1 For "imagine" read "meditate" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup> So in xxxviii. 12.
- V. 7 For "multitude" read "abundance" So in lxix. 13; Ezek. xxviii. 16; Hos. ix. 7;  
 x. 1.  
 8 For "plain" read "straight" and add marg. Or, *level*
- IX. 17 For "return to" read "be turned back unto"
- X. 14 Read "to requite it *with thy hand*" and put the present text in the marg.
- XII. 2 For "vanity" read "falsehood"  
 5 For "for" read "because of" (twice)
- XVI. 2 For "I have said" read "*O my soul*, thou hast said"  
 4 Substitute the marg. ("*give gifts for*") for the text.  
 10 Add to marg. <sup>7</sup> "Another reading is, *holy ones*"
- XVII. 7 Restore the rendering of the Auth. Vers.  
 9 For "spoil" read "oppress"  
 15 For "with thy likeness" read "with *beholding thy form*" and omit "Heb. *form*"  
 from marg. <sup>6</sup>
- XVIII. 7 For "moved" read "quaked"
- XXI. 3 For "preventest" read "meetest"
- XXII. 8 2d line; for "deliver" read "rescue"  
 10 Read "Thou art my God since my mother bare me."  
 16 For marg. <sup>1</sup> substitute "Or, *Like a lion*"  
 20 Add in marg. "Or, *dear life*" So in xxxv. 17.
- XXIV. 6 Substitute marg. <sup>3</sup> ("*even Jacob*") for the text.
- XXVI. 4 For "vain persons" read "men of falsehood"
- XXVIII. 9 For "Feed them" read "Be their shepherd"
- XXX. 4 Read "to his holy memorial *name*" and omit marg. <sup>2</sup> except "See Ex. iii. 15." So and with the same margin in xevii. 12, and in Hos. xii. 5.  
 5 Let marg. <sup>3</sup> ("*His favour is for a life time*") and the text exchange places.
- XXXIII. 5 For "judgement" read "justice" So in lxxxix. 14; xevii. 2; xcix. 4 (twice); Prov. i. 3; ii. 8, 9; xxi. 7, 15; Is. i. 27; v. 7; x. 2; xxviii. 17; xxxii. 1, 16; xxxiii. 5; lix. 8, 9, 11, 14, 15; lxi. 8; Jer. iv. 2; ix. 24.



- XXXV. 15 For "when I halted" read "in mine adversity" and add marg. Heb. *my limping*
- XXXVII. 3 Read "feed on *his* faithfulness" and put in marg. "Or, *verily thou shalt be fed*"
- 20 Let the marg. ("*the fat of lambs*") and the text exchange places.
- 37 Read "there is a *happy* end to the man of peace" and omit marg. <sup>6</sup>
- 38 For "The latter end" read "The end"
- XXXVIII. 8 For "roared" read "groaned" and add marg. Heb. *roared*
- 17 For "halt" read "fall" So for "halting" in Jer. xx. 10.
- XLI. 6 Substitute marg. <sup>13</sup> ("*falsehood*") for the text.
- XLII. 5 For "health" read "help" So in ver. 11 and in xliii. 5.
- XLIV. 2 Read "but them thou didst plant;"
- "but them thou didst spread abroad." Omit marg.
- XLVII. 4 For "excellency" read "glory"
- XLIX. 8 For "soul" read "life"
- For "And must be let alone" read "And it faileth"
- 10 For "together" read "alike"
- 12 Substitute the marg. ("*being in honour abideth not*") for the text
- L. 23 For "conversation" read "way"
- LI. 11 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
- 12 Substitute marg. <sup>6</sup> ("*willing*") for the text.
- LII. 9 For "wait on" read "hope in"
- LVI. 4 Read "In God, (I will praise his word)," So in ver. 10.
- 10 2d line; read "In Jehovah, (I will praise his word),"
- LVIII. 2 For "Yea" read "Nay"
- 9 For marg. on "He shall take" substitute Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*
- LIX. 9 Read "*Because of* his strength"
- 10 Read "My God with his lovingkindness shall meet me"
- LXII. 1 For "only upon God" read "in silence for God only" So in ver. 5.
- 3 For "bowing" read "leaning"
- 4 For "excellency" read "dignity"
- LXIII. 1 For "early" read "earnestly" and omit marg. <sup>6</sup> So in Is. xxvi. 9.
- LXV. 3 For "purge them away" read "forgive them" and add marg. "Or, *expiate*" So in lxxix. 9 read "forgive our sins" with the same marg.
- 4 For "The holy place of thy temple" read "Thy holy temple"
- LXVII. 2 For "saving health" read "salvation"
- LXVIII. 1 Add marg. to "Let God arise" "Or, *God ariseth*: and so throughout verses 1, 2, 3."
- 8 For "*Even* yon Sinai" read "That Sinai"
- 13 Read "When ye lie among the sheepfolds, *It is as* the wings" etc., and substitute the present text for marg. <sup>3</sup>
- 18 For "led *thy* captivity captive" read "led away captives"
- 20 Read "belongeth escape from death"
- 23 Read "That thou mayest crush *them*, *dipping*"
- 33 For "heavens of heavens" read "heaven of heavens"
- LXXIII. 10 For "wrung out" read "drained" and omit marg. <sup>6</sup>
- 27 For "from thee" read "*departing* from thee"
- LXXIV. 6 Omit "together"
- LXXV. 8 For "wring them out" read "drain them" and omit marg. <sup>11</sup>
- LXXVI. 5 For "spoiled" read "become a spoil"
- LXXVII. 10 Marg. <sup>2</sup> For "*That the*" read "*This is my grief that the*"
- LXXIX. 8 For "prevent" read "meet"
- LXXXIX. 37 Omit all after "*for ever*" in marg. <sup>3</sup>
- XC. 9 Substitute "sigh" from marg. <sup>4</sup> for "*tale that is told*"
- 17 For "beauty" read "favour" and put the present text in the margin.
- XCI. 13 Read "They are . . . Jehovah;" and for "Shall" read "They shall"
- XCI. 1 For "apparelled" read "clothed" (twice) and read in the second line, "Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith"
- XCVII. 5 For "hills" read "mountains"
- CII. 12 For "memorial" read "memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15." So in cxxxv. 13.
- CIII. 5 For "mouth" read "desire"
- CIV. 4 2d line; read "Flames of fire his ministers:"



- CIV. 8 Read "(The mountains rose, the valleys sank;)" substituting the present text for marg.<sup>2</sup>  
 16 For "satisfied" read "filled *with moisture*" and omit marg.<sup>\*</sup>  
 25 For "Yonder" read "There"  
 CV. 34 For "cankerworm" read "grasshopper"  
 CVII. 30 Read "their desired haven." and omit marg.<sup>4</sup>  
 CX. 2 Add marg. to "rod" Or, *sceptre*  
 3 Read "in the day of thy power, in holy attire; out of the womb" etc. and omit marg.<sup>3</sup> and marg.<sup>5</sup>  
 CXI. 10 For "thereafter" read "*his commandments*"  
 CXVI. 1 For "hath heard" read "heareth"  
 CXIX. 38 For "thy word unto thy servant" read "unto thy servant thy word"  
 For "*belongeth*" read "*is in order*"  
 121 For "judgement and justice" read "justice and righteousness"  
 147, 148 For "prevented" read "anticipated"  
 158 Omit "dealers"  
 CXXII. 4 For "a testimony unto Israel" read "an ordinance for Israel" and add marg. Heb. *testimony*  
 CXXVI. 1 Substitute marg.<sup>1</sup> ("*brought back*" etc.) for the text.  
 CXXX. 6 For "*looketh*" read "*waiteth*"  
 2d line; for "watchmen *look*" read "watchmen *wait*"  
 CXXXV. 4 For "his peculiar treasure" read "his own possession"  
 CXXXIX. 13 For "hast possessed" read "didst form" and omit marg.<sup>4</sup>  
 For "hast covered" read "didst cover"  
 16 For "unperfect" read "unformed"  
 22 For "I count them" read "They are become"  
 CXLIII. 2 Read "no man living is righteous."  
 CXLIV. 7 For "strangers" read "aliens" So in ver. 11.  
 8 For "vanity" read "deceit" So in ver. 11.

#### THE PROVERBS.

- IV. 7 For "thou hast gotten" read "thy getting" and put the present text in the marg.  
 18 For "shining" read "dawning" and omit marg.<sup>9</sup>  
 VII. 9 For "blackness of night and the" read "middle of the night and in the"  
 22 For "as fetters" read "as *one in fetters*" Omit marg.<sup>9</sup>  
 IX. 7 For "shame" read "reviling"  
 X. 7 For "just" read "righteous" So in xx. 7.  
 XI. 16 For "retaineth . . . retain" read "obtaineth . . . obtain"  
 XIX. 22 Substitute marg.<sup>5</sup> ("*That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness*") for the text.  
 26 For "spoileth" read "despoileth"  
 XX. 20 For "the blackest darkness" read "blackness of darkness"  
 XXI. 28 Substitute marg.<sup>3</sup> ("*so as to endure*") for the text.  
 XXII. 13 Substitute the marg. ("*slain*") for the text.  
 XXIII. 7 For "reckoneth" read "thinketh"  
 32 Omit marg.<sup>2</sup> "Or, *a basilisk*"  
 XXIV. 15 For "Spoil" read "Despoil" So Jer. xlvii. 4.  
 XXV. 11 For "baskets" read "network" and omit marg.  
 XXVI. 8 Read "As one that bindeth a stone in a sling"  
 XXVII. 4 For "outrageous" read "overwhelming"  
 XXIX. 21 Omit marg. to "a son"  
 XXXI. 29 For "virtuously" read "worthily"  
 30 For "Favour" read "Grace"

#### ECCLESIASTES.

- I. 1 Omit "Or, *the great orator*" from marg.<sup>1</sup>  
 II. 8 Let the former part of marg.<sup>3</sup> and the text exchange places, and omit the remainder of the marg.

<sup>\*</sup> I.e. "See ver. 13."



- III. 11 Let marg. <sup>5</sup> ("eternity") and the text exchange places.  
 19 Omit marg. "Or, *the sons of men are*" etc.  
 V. 7 Read "For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words:" from margin.  
 VI. 10 For "that it is man" read "what man is"  
 VII. 15 For "the days of my vanity" read "my days of vanity"  
 X. 1 For "a stinking savour" read "an evil odour"  
 XI. 10 For "prine" read "dawn"  
 XII. 1 For "or ever" read "while" So in verses 2 and 6.  
 For "come, and" read "come not, nor"  
 2 Read "the sun is not darkened, nor the light, nor the moon, nor the stars, and . . . return not"  
 5 Let marg. <sup>13</sup> ("desira") and the text exchange places.  
 6 Read "is not loosed, nor . . . nor . . . nor" etc. and for "be broken" read "broken" (twice)

### THE SONG OF SONGS.

- II. 7 For "love" read "*my love*" and for "it" read "he" with marg. Or, *it* Or, *she* So in iii. 5, and viii. 4.  
 V. 3 For "coat" read "garment"  
 VI. 4 For "Terrible" read "Overpowering" and put the present text in the margin. So in ver. 10.  
 VII. 1 For "The joints of thy" read "Thy rounded" from margin.  
 2 For "navel" read "body"  
 For "belly" read "waist"  
 7 For "clusters of grapes." read "its clusters."

### ISAIAH.

- I. 14 For "to bear" read "of bearing"  
 II. 4 Substitute marg. <sup>11</sup> ("decide concerning") for the text. So in Mic. iv. 3.  
 III. 2 For "ancient" read "elder" from margin. So in ix. 15.  
 3 For "cunning" read "expert"  
 5 For "ancient" read "old man"  
 18 For "bravery" read "beauty"  
 24 For "stomacher" read "robe"  
 VI. 7 For "purged" read "forgiven" with marg. Or, *expiated* So in xxvii. 9 and so for "purged from" in xxii. 14.  
 VII. 15 Add marg. to "when he knoweth" Or, *till he know*  
 21 For "nourish" read "keep alive"  
 22 Read "that because of the abundance of milk which they"  
 VIII. 6 In marg. <sup>6</sup> for "*them*" read "*they*"  
 21 For "hardly bestead" read "sore distressed"  
 IX. 5 Omit "even"  
 10 For "change" etc. read "put cedars in their place"  
 18 For "thick clouds" read "a column"  
 X. 13 For "am prudent" read "have understanding"  
 15 For "shaketh . . . shake" read "wieldeth . . . wield"  
 20 For "stay" read "lean" (twice) So in xxx. 12.  
 22 Substitute marg. <sup>8</sup> ("thy people, O Israel") for the text.  
 27 Substitute marg. <sup>3</sup> ("by reason of fatness") for the text.  
 30 Omit marg. "Or, as otherwise read" etc.  
 31 For "gather themselves to flee" read "flee for safety"  
 33 Omit "oncs"  
 XI. 3 Substitute the marg. ("decide") for the text. So in ver. 4.  
 15 For "shake" read "wave"  
 XIII. 21 For "satyrs" read "wild goats" and omit margin. So in xxxiv. 14.  
 XIV. 23 Omit the space after this verse.



- XVI. 1 Substitute marg. ("to") for the text.  
3 For "bewray" read "betray"
- XVII. 10 Omit marg. "Or, *plantings of Adonis*"
- XIX. 6 For "stink" read "become foul"
- XXI. 4 For "panteth" read "fluttereth"  
13 For "travelling companies" read "caravans"
- XXIII. 8 Read "Tyre that bestoweth crowns"  
10 For "girdle *about thee*" read "restraint" and add marg. Heb. *girdle*  
13 Read "this people was not; the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness" and put the present text in the marg.
- XXIV. 20 To "hut" add marg. Or, *hammock*
- XXVI. 2 For "truth" read "faith"  
8 Read "name, even to thy memorial *name*" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15."
- XXVII. 1 For "dragon" read "monster" So in li. 9; Jer. li. 34.
- XXVIII. 7 Read "And even these reel with wine and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with . . . they stagger with strong drink;" and omit margins 5 and 6  
24 Read "Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually?"  
For "break the clods of" read "harrow"  
25 For "made plain" read "levelled"
- XXIX. 16 For "framed" read "formed" (twice)  
21 Add marg. to "in a cause" Or, *for a word*  
24 For "learn doctrine" read "receive instruction"
- XXX. 1 For "cover with a covering" read "make a league" from margin.  
Substitute for marg. 14 "Or, *pour out a drink-offering*"  
2 For "walk" read "set out"  
4 For "his" read "their" (twice)  
5 For "of" read "because of"  
6 For "bunches" read "humps"  
14 Omit "withal"  
17 Marg. 6 For "*mast*" read "*pole*"  
20 Substitute for marg. 8 "*And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction, and thy teachers shall not*"  
23 For "rain of thy seed, that . . . withal" read "rain for thy seed wherewith thou shalt sow the ground;"  
25 For "rivers" read "brooks"
- XXXI. 1 For "stay" read "rely" So in l. 10.  
5 For "flying" read "hovering"
- XXXII. 5 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . noble*" for the text.  
6 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . folly*" for the text.
- XXXIII. 4 For "they leap" read "men leap"  
14 For "surprised" read "seized"  
For "shall" read "can" (twice)  
19 For "perceive" read "comprehend"
- XXXIV. 8 Read "For Jehovah hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompence for the cause of Zion."
- XXXV. 8 Omit the second alternative rendering from marg.
- XXXVII. 33 For "cast" read "cast up"
- XXXVIII. 12 For "Mine age" read "My dwelling" and omit marg. 8  
14 For "mourn" read "moan" So in lix. 11.
- XL. 19 Omit "graven" So in xlv. 10 read "an image"  
For "melted" read "hath cast"
- XLI. 27 Read "*I am the first that saith*"
- XLII. 15 For "make waste" read "lay waste"  
17 For "greatly ashamed" read "utterly put to shame" So in Jer. xx. 11.  
25 For "fury" read "fierceness" So in lxvi. 15.
- XLIII. 13 For "let" read "hinder" and omit marg. 7  
23 For "made . . . to serve" read "burdened . . ." So in 24.
- XLIV. 7 For "appointed" read "established"  
28 For "and to" read "and of"
- XLV. 3 Read in last clause "that it is I Jehovah who call thee"  
24 For "unto me, is" read ", have I"  
In marg. 6 for "*of*" read "*say of me, is*"



- XLVI. 3 For "the belly" read "their birth"
- XLVII. 3 For "accept" read "spare"  
Omit "*make truce with*" from marg.
- 5 For "lady" read "mistress" So for "a lady" in ver. 7.
- LI. 4 For "make my judgement to rest" read "establish my judgment"
- LII. 2 For "sit thee down" read "sit on thy throne"
- 10 For "shall see" read "have seen"
- LIII. 1 For "report" read "message"
- 7 For "yet he humbled himself and" read "yet when he was afflicted he"  
For "; yea," read ", so"
- 8 Substitute the rendering of marg.<sup>1</sup> carrying forward the interrogation: ("*cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was due?*")
- 9 For "the rich" read "a rich man" Omit marg.<sup>2</sup>
- 11 For "by his knowledge" read "by the knowledge of himself" and put the present text in the marg.  
Omit marg.<sup>7</sup> "Or, *He shall see*" etc.
- LIV. 12 For "pleasant" read "precious" So in Joel iii. 5.
- LVII. 4 For "draw out" read "put out"
- 8 To "where thou sawest it," add marg. Or, *thou providest room for it.*
- 17 For "frowardly" read "backsliding"
- LX. 6 Read "all they from Sheba shall come"
- LXI. 2 For "acceptable year of the LORD" read "year of Jehovah's favour" and omit marg.
- 7 For "For" read "Instead of" (twice)  
For "confusion" read "dishonour"
- LXIV. 5 Omit textual remark from marg.<sup>4</sup>
- 11 For "things" read "places"
- LXVI. 5 Last clause, read "but it is they that shall be put to shame"
- 16 For "plead, . . . , with" read "execute judgment, . . . , upon" So in Joel iii. 2.
- 20 For "offering" read "oblation" (twice)

# JEREMIAH.

- I. 6 For "cannot" read "know not how to"
- II. 25 For "There is no hope" read "It is in vain"
- 34 For "I have not found" etc., read "thou didst not find them breaking in: but it is because of all these *things*:" Substitute for marg.<sup>6</sup> "Or, *I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.*"
- 37 For "From him" read "From thence"
- III. 21 For "for that" read "because"
- IV. 1 For "unto me shalt thou return:" read "if thou wilt return unto me;"
- 10 For "soul" read "life"
- 13 For "spoiled" read "despoiled;" So in ver. 30; ix. 19; x. 20.
- 20 For "spoiled" read "laid waste" (twice) So in xlix. 3; Zech. xi. 2, 3 (twice)
- 29 For "The whole city" read "Every city"
- V. 6 For "over" read "against"
- VI. 14 For "lightly" read "slightly" So in viii. 11.
- 27 Let marg.<sup>6</sup> ("trier") and the text exchange places.
- VII. 24 Add marg. to "went backward" Or, *turned their back and not their face*
- VIII. 14 Add marg. to "gall" Or, *poison* So in ix. 15; xxiii. 15.
- IX. 26 For "polled" read "cut off" So in xxv. 23; xlix. 32.
- X. 5 Omit marg.<sup>4</sup> except "Or, *pillar*"
- 8 Marg.<sup>7</sup> For "it is" read "*the stock is*"
- 24 For "with judgement" read "in measure" Add marg. Heb. *judgment* So in xxx. 11; xlv. 28.
- XI. 20 For "let me see" read "I shall see"
- XIII. 12 For "know" read "certainly know"
- 21 Read "when he shall set over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be friends to thee"
- XIV. 3 For "pits" read "cisterns"
- 12 For "oblation" read "meal offering" from margin. So read "meal offerings" in xvii. 26; xxxiii. 18; xli. 5.



- XVI. 4 For "die of" read "die"
- XVII. 11 Substitute marg. <sup>6</sup> ("sitteth on eggs which she hath not laid") for the text.
- XXVIII. 15 For "caused them" read "been made"
- 17 Substitute the marg. ("show them the back and not the face") for the text.
- XX. 5 For "which shall spoil them" read "and they shall make them a prey"
- 7 For "deceived" read "persuaded" (twice)
- 10 For "enticed" read "persuaded"
- XXI. 5 For "wrath" read "indignation" So in xxxii. 37.
- XXII. 17 For "to shed" read "shedding"
- XXIII. 15 For "profaneness" read "ungodliness"
- XXVI. 2 For "keep not back" read "diminish not"
- 18 For "Micaiah" read "Micah" Add marg. Heb. *Micaiah*
- 19 Omit "at all"
- XXVIII. 13 For "shalt make" read "hast made"
- XXXI. 20 For "pleasant" read "darling"
- For "are troubled" read "yearn"
- XXXIII. 6 For marg. "Or, *healing*" read "Heb. a bandage"
- XXXVIII. 11 For "cast" read "cast off" So in ver. 12.
- XXI. 5 For "certain" read "men"
- 14 For "cast about and returned" read "turned about and came back"
- XLVI. 3 For "Order" read "Prepare"
- 8 For "the city" read "cities"
- 17 Add margin to "but" etc., Or, *destroyed*
- XLVIII. 3 For "spoiling" read "laying waste"
- 28 For "in the sides of the hole's mouth" read "over the mouth of the abyss"
- 39 For "dismaying" read "terror"
- XLIX. 5 For "wandereth" read "fleeth"
- 10 For "spoiled" read "made a prey"
- 39 Add marg. to "bring again" Or, *return to* So in Ezek. xxix. 14; Hos. vi. 11; Joel iii. 1; Am. ix. 14; Zeph. iii. 20.
- L. 7 For "offend not" read "are not guilty"
- 10 For "spoil . . . spoil" read "prey . . . prey upon"
- LI. 5 Add margin to "forsaken" Or, *widowed*
- 14 Add margin to "Surely" Or, *Though I have filled*
- Add margin to "and" Or, *yet*
- 34 For "delicates" read "delicacies"
- 55 For "spoilth Babylon" read "layeth Babylon waste"
- LII. 23 Marg. <sup>4</sup> for "*four*" read "four"

## LAMENTATIONS.

- I. 12 For "done unto" read "brought upon"
- II. 19 For "top" read "head" So in iv. 1; Nah. iii. 10.

## EZEKIEL.

- I. 4 For "colour" read "look" So in verses 7, 16, 22, 27; viii. 2; x. 9.
- For "amber" read "glowing metal" So in 27; viii. 2. Substitute "Or, *amber*" for marg. <sup>4</sup>
- 18 For "rings" read "rims" (twice)
- V. 13 For "satisfy my fury" read "cause my wrath to rest" and omit the marg. So in xvi. 42; xxi. 17; xxiv. 13.
- VI. 9 For "whorish" read "lewd"
- VII. 26 For "ancients" read "elders"
- IX. 6 For "ancient" read "old"
- X. 21 Omit "apiece"
- XIII. 5 For "made up the fence" read "built up the wall" So alter "make up the fence" in xxii. 30.



- XIII. 6 For "and the LORD" read "but Jehovah"  
 10 Add margin to "intempered mortar" Or, *achitevash* So in xiii. 28.  
 XIV. 15 For "noisome" read "evil"  
 XVI. 7 For "the bud of" read "that which groweth in"  
 43 For "fretted" read "raged against"  
 XVII. 9 For "even without" etc., read "and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof"  
 XX. 3 For "Are ye come" etc. read "Is it to enquire of me that ye are come?"  
 XXIII. 3 For "bruised" read "handled" So in ver. 8, and "handling" in ver. 21.  
 For "teats" read "bosom" So in verses 8, 21.  
 XXIV. 13 For "purged" read "cleansed" (3 times)  
 XXVII. 9 For "ancients" read "old men"  
 For "occupy" read "deal in"  
 27 For "occupiers of" read "dealers in"  
 XXVIII. 3 For "they can hide" read "is hidden"  
 XXIX. 5 For "leave thee *thrown*" read "cast thee forth"  
 18 For "peeled" read "worn"  
 XXX. 3 For "near, a day" etc. read "near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time" etc.  
 XXXVIII. 22 Read ": and with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him"  
 XLII. 12 For "in the head" read "at the head"  
 XLIII. 14 Substitute marg. <sup>4</sup>("ledge") for the text. So in ver. 20 and xlv. 19.  
 XLV. 15 Put marg. <sup>4</sup>("well watered") in the text.

# DANIEL.

- IX. 25, 26 Substitute for marg. to "the anointed one" Heb. *Messiah*  
 25 Read "seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be" etc. from marg. <sup>15</sup>, and put text in margin.  
 26 Substitute marg. <sup>1</sup>("the end thereof") for the text.  
 27 Substitute marg. <sup>2</sup>("in the midst of") and marg. <sup>5</sup>("desolate") for the text.

# HOSEA.

- VIII. 11 For "to sin" read "for sinning" (twice)  
 12 Substitute marg. <sup>11</sup>("I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they" etc.) for the text.

# OBADIAH.

- 20 For "captivity" read "captives" (twice)

# MICAH.

- I. 4 For "molten" read "melted"  
 16 For "poll thee" read "cut off thy hair"  
 II. 11 Transpose text and margin <sup>10</sup>  
 IV. 6 For "halteth" read "is lame" So in Zeph. iii. 19.  
 7 For "halted" read "was lame"  
 13 For "thou shalt" read "I shall" and omit marg.

# NAHUM.

- I. 10 Read "For entangled like thorns and drunken as with their drink they are consumed"  
 II. 1 For "munition" read "fortress"  
 4 For "justle one against another" read "rush to and fro"



- II. 7 Let marg.<sup>3</sup> ("And it is decreed; *she is*" etc.) and the text exchange places.  
 For "tabering" read "beating"  
 9 For "pleasant" read "goodly"  
 III. 2 For "jumping" read "bounding"  
 19 For "bruit" read "report"

ZECHARIAH.

- II. 8 For "spoiled you" read "made you a spoil"  
 III. 5 For "fair" read "clean" (twice)  
 IV. 7 For "head" read "top"  
 14 For "sons of oil" read "anointed ones"  
 V. 3 For "purged out" read "cut off" (twice)  
 XIV. 10 For "Arabah" read "plain"  
 21 Omit marg. "Or, *trafficker*"

MALACHI.

- II. 3 For "sacrifices" read "solemn feasts" and omit margin.  
 III. 3 For "purge" read "refine"  
 15 For "are delivered" read "escape"



THE  
NEW TESTAMENT

OF  
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST

[A.V. TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK: AND WITH THE FORMER  
TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED, BY  
HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND.]

*R. V.*] TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK:

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611  
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND REVISED  
A.D. 1881.



become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:—‘The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops’ Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.’ There was, however, this subsequent provision:—‘These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops’ Bible: Tindale’s, Matthew’s, Coverdale’s, Whitchurch’s, Geneva.’ The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops’ Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:—‘When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.’ With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress appears to have been laid:—‘The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.’ This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should ‘be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,’ which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:—‘No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.’ Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 760 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part



consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:—‘The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as high as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.’ The Translators had also the liberty, in ‘any place of special obscurity,’ to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—



'1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

'2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

'3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

'4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

'5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.



The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either re-affirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek



manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are,—Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorised Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasing alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.



This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is



prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatical peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as high as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general



practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated,—the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament,—all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870–73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current



of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New



Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours ; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task ; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,

WESTMINSTER ABBEY.

*11<sup>th</sup> November 1880.*







# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

**I** <sup>1a</sup>THE book of the <sup>2</sup>gene-  
ration of Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>the  
son of David, <sup>c</sup>the son of  
Abraham.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>Abraham begat Isaac; and  
<sup>e</sup>Isaac begat Jacob; and <sup>f</sup>Jacob  
begat <sup>g</sup>Judah and his brethren;  
<sup>3</sup> and <sup>h</sup>Judah begat <sup>i</sup>Perez and <sup>j</sup>Zerah  
of Tamar; and <sup>k</sup>Phares begat <sup>l</sup>Hezron;  
and <sup>m</sup>Hezron begat <sup>n</sup>Ram; <sup>4</sup> and <sup>o</sup>Aram  
begat <sup>p</sup>Aminadab; and <sup>q</sup>Aminadab  
begat <sup>r</sup>Nahshon; and <sup>s</sup>Nahshon begat  
Salmon; <sup>5</sup> and Salmon begat  
Boaz of <sup>t</sup>Rahab; and Boaz begat  
Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat  
Jesse; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>u</sup>Jesse begat David  
the king.

And <sup>v</sup>David the king begat Solo-  
mon of <sup>w</sup>her that had been the  
wife of <sup>x</sup>Uriah; <sup>7</sup> and <sup>y</sup>Solomon  
begat <sup>z</sup>Rehoboam; and <sup>aa</sup>Rehoboam begat  
Abijah; and <sup>ab</sup>Abijah begat <sup>ac</sup>Asa;  
<sup>8</sup> and <sup>ad</sup>Asa begat <sup>ae</sup>Jehoshaphat; and  
Jehoshaphat begat <sup>af</sup>Joram; <sup>9</sup> and  
Joram begat <sup>ag</sup>Uzziah; <sup>10</sup> and <sup>ah</sup>Uzziah  
begat <sup>ai</sup>Jotham; and <sup>aj</sup>Jotham begat  
Ahaz; and <sup>ak</sup>Achaz begat <sup>al</sup>Hezekiah;  
<sup>11</sup> and <sup>am</sup>Hezekiah begat <sup>an</sup>Manasseh;  
Manasseh begat <sup>ao</sup>Amon; and <sup>ap</sup>Amon  
begat <sup>aq</sup>Josiah; <sup>12</sup> and <sup>ar</sup>Josiah begat  
<sup>as</sup>Jechoniah and his brethren, <sup>at</sup>about  
the time of the <sup>au</sup>carrying away to  
Babylon.

<sup>12</sup> And after the <sup>av</sup>carrying away to  
Babylon, <sup>aw</sup>Jechoniah begat <sup>ax</sup>Shealtiel;  
and <sup>ay</sup>Shealtiel begat <sup>az</sup>Zerubbabel; <sup>13</sup> and  
<sup>ba</sup>Zerubbabel begat <sup>bb</sup>Abiud; and <sup>bc</sup>Abiud

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke  
3. 23-38.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Sam. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 132. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Isai. 11. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 23. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 32, 69.

<sup>g</sup> John 7. 42.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 2. 30.

<sup>i</sup> & 13. 23.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 1. 3.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 8.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 22. 16.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 22. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Gal. 3. 16.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rom. 9. 5.

<sup>p</sup> Gen. 21. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Gen. 25. 26.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 29. 35.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ruth

4. 18-22

<sup>t</sup> & 1 Chr. 2.

<sup>u</sup> 1-15.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 3. 23.

<sup>w</sup> Josh. 6. 25.

<sup>x</sup> 1 Sam. 16. 1

<sup>y</sup> & 17. 12.

<sup>z</sup> k ch. 2. 4

<sup>aa</sup> & 11. 2

<sup>ab</sup> & 16. 16

<sup>ac</sup> & 22. 42

<sup>ad</sup> & 23. 10.

<sup>ae</sup> Mark 8. 29.

<sup>af</sup> Luke 3. 15.

<sup>ag</sup> John 1. 20, al.

<sup>ah</sup> Cp. John 1. 41

<sup>ai</sup> & 4. 25.

<sup>aj</sup> & 2 Sam. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> 24.

<sup>al</sup> m 2 Sam. 12.

<sup>am</sup> 10.

<sup>an</sup> n ver. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> ch. 16. 21

<sup>ap</sup> (ing.).

<sup>aq</sup> Mark 1. 1.

<sup>ar</sup> John 1. 17

<sup>as</sup> & 17. 3.

<sup>at</sup> Cp. ver. 16.

<sup>au</sup> o Fer

ver. 7-10,

see 1 Chr.

3. 10-14.

<sup>av</sup> p Luke 1. 27.

<sup>aw</sup> q Cp. 2 Kin.

15. 1

<sup>ax</sup> & 1 Chr. 3. 11,

12.

<sup>ay</sup> r Luke 1. 35.

<sup>az</sup> s Cp. Deut.

24. 1.

<sup>ba</sup> t 1 Chr. 3.

15. 16.

<sup>bb</sup> u ch. 2. 13, 19.

<sup>bc</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 12, 22.

<sup>bd</sup> v Esth. 2. 6.

<sup>be</sup> Jer. 24. 1

<sup>bf</sup> & 27. 20.

<sup>bg</sup> w 1 Chr. 3.

<sup>bh</sup> 17-19.

<sup>bi</sup> x Luke 3. 27.

<sup>bj</sup> y Ezra 3. 2.

<sup>bk</sup> z ver. 25.

<sup>bl</sup> Luke 1. 31

<sup>bm</sup> & 2. 21.

begat Eliakim; and Eliakim be-  
gat Azor; <sup>14</sup> and Azor begat  
Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim;  
and Achim begat Eliud; <sup>15</sup> and  
Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar  
begat Matthan; and Matthan  
begat Jacob; <sup>16</sup> and Jacob begat  
<sup>h</sup>Joseph the husband of Mary,  
of whom was born Jesus, who  
is called Christ.

<sup>17</sup> So all the generations from  
Abraham <sup>unto</sup> to David are fourteen  
generations; and from David <sup>unto</sup> until  
the <sup>6</sup>carrying away <sup>to</sup> into Babylon  
<sup>are</sup> fourteen generations; and  
from the <sup>6</sup>carrying away <sup>to</sup> into  
Babylon <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> Christ <sup>are</sup> four-  
teen generations.

<sup>18</sup> Now the <sup>8</sup>birth <sup>9</sup>of <sup>n</sup>Jesus  
Christ was on this wise: <sup>2</sup>When  
as his mother Mary <sup>had been betrothed</sup> was espoused  
to Joseph, before they came  
together, she was found with child  
together.  
<sup>7</sup> of the <sup>10</sup>Holy Ghost. <sup>19</sup> And  
Then Joseph her husband, being a  
righteous man, and not willing <sup>s</sup>to  
make her a <sup>public</sup> public example, was  
minded to put her away privily.  
<sup>20</sup> But <sup>when</sup> while he thought on these  
things, behold, <sup>an</sup> the angel of the  
Lord appeared unto him in a  
dream, saying, Joseph, thou son  
of David, fear not to take unto  
thee Mary thy wife: for that  
which is <sup>11</sup>conceived in her is  
of the Holy Ghost. <sup>21</sup> And she  
shall bring forth a <sup>son</sup> son; and <sup>2</sup>thou

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, The genealogy of Jesus Christ

<sup>2</sup> Or, birth: as in ver. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. Aram.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. Asaph.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. Amos.

<sup>6</sup> Or, removal to Babylon

<sup>7</sup> Gr. Salathiel.

<sup>8</sup> Or, generation: as in ver. 1.

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read of the

<sup>10</sup> Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

<sup>11</sup> Gr. begotten.

A.V. \* Some read, Josias begat Jakin, and Jakin begat Jechonias.

+ Gr. begotten.



shalt call his name <sup>JESUS; \*JESUS:</sup> <sup>a</sup>for it is he that shall save his people from their sins. <sup>22</sup> <sup>b</sup>Now all this is come to pass, <sup>c</sup>that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>by</sup> of the Lord <sup>through</sup> the prophet, saying, <sup>23</sup> <sup>d</sup>Behold, <sup>a</sup> virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, And <sup>†</sup>they shall call his name <sup>1c</sup>Immanuel; <sup>Emmanuel;</sup> which <sup>is, being interpreted,</sup> God <sup>f</sup>with us. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Joseph <sup>being raised</sup> arose from his sleep, and <sup>did</sup> as the angel of the Lord <sup>commanded</sup> him, and took unto him his <sup>wife;</sup> <sup>25</sup> and knew her not till she had brought forth <sup>a</sup>her firstborn son: and <sup>he</sup> called his name JESUS.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>i</sup> when Jesus was **2** born in <sup>k</sup>Bethlehem of Judæa <sup>n</sup>in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came <sup>2q</sup>wise men from <sup>r</sup>the east <sup>came</sup> to Jerusalem, <sup>2</sup> saying, <sup>3</sup>Where is he that is born <sup>s</sup>King of the Jews? for we <sup>saw</sup> have seen <sup>t</sup>his star in the east, and are come to <sup>v</sup>worship him. <sup>3</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> Herod the king <sup>heard it,</sup> he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>gathering together</sup> when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the <sup>people,</sup> he <sup>inquired</sup> of them where <sup>the</sup> Christ should be born. <sup>5</sup> And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written <sup>4</sup>by the prophet, <sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup>And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, <sup>Art</sup> not the least among the princes of <sup>Judah:</sup> <sup>Juda:</sup> For out of thee shall come forth a governor, <sup>a</sup>Which <sup>that</sup> shall be <sup>†</sup>shepherd of my people Israel.

<sup>7</sup> Then <sup>Herod</sup> when he had <sup>privily</sup> called the <sup>2</sup>wise men, <sup>and learned</sup> of

<sup>a</sup> Luke 2. 11. Acts 4. 12 & 5. 31. & 13. 23, 38. Cp. Acts 3. 26. <sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 4 & 26. 56. John 19. 36. <sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 15, 23 & 4. 14. Mark 14. 49. John 13. 18, al. <sup>d</sup> Cited from Isai. 7. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 8. 8, 10. <sup>f</sup> See ch. 28. 20.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 7 & Ps. 72. 10. <sup>i</sup> Luke 2. 4-7. <sup>j</sup> Isai. 60. 6. <sup>k</sup> Luke 2. 15. John 7. 42. <sup>l</sup> Rev. 12. 13. <sup>m</sup> Ex. 30. 23. Ps. 45. 8. John 19. 39. <sup>n</sup> Luke 1. 5. <sup>o</sup> ver. 22. Cp. ver. 13, 19. <sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 19. <sup>q</sup> Gen. 20. 6 & 31. 11. <sup>r</sup> Num. 12. 6 & Job 33. 15. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Jer. 39. 3 (for mg.). <sup>t</sup> Cp. Gen. 25. 6 & 1 Kin. 4. 30. <sup>u</sup> ch. 27. 11, 37. Jer. 23. 5 & 30. 9. Zech. 9. 9. John 1. 49, al. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Num. 24. 17 & Rev. 22. 16. <sup>w</sup> ver. 19. ch. 1. 20. Cp. ver. 12, 22. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 8. 2. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 1. 17. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 1. 22. <sup>†</sup> Cited from Mic. 5. 2. <sup>‡</sup> Cited from Hos. 11. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 34. 23. John 21. 15-17. Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 2 & Rev. 7. 17

them <sup>carefully</sup> <sup>5</sup> what time the star appeared. <sup>8</sup> And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search <sup>out carefully</sup> concerning the young child; and when ye have found <sup>him,</sup> bring me <sup>word,</sup> that I also may come and worship <sup>him.</sup> <sup>9</sup> And they, having <sup>When they had</sup> heard the king, went their way; and they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. <sup>10</sup> And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>they came</sup> when they were come into the <sup>house and</sup> house, they saw the young child with Mary his <sup>mother;</sup> and they fell down, and worshipped <sup>him;</sup> and <sup>opening</sup> when they had opened <sup>treasures</sup> their <sup>treasures,</sup> <sup>h</sup>they offered <sup>unto him</sup> gifts, <sup>gold,</sup> and frankincense, and <sup>myrrh.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And <sup>being warned of God</sup> in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. <sup>13</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> when they were departed, behold, <sup>an</sup> the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, <sup>Arise</sup> and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I <sup>tell thee</sup> bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>he</sup> arose and <sup>he</sup> took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into <sup>Egypt;</sup> <sup>15</sup> and was there until the death of Herod: <sup>that</sup> it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>of</sup> the Lord <sup>through</sup> the prophet, saying, <sup>2</sup>Out of Egypt did I call <sup>my son.</sup> <sup>16</sup> Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the <sup>2</sup>wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the <sup>male</sup> children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the <sup>borders</sup> thereof, from two years old and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. Emmanuel. <sup>2</sup> Gr. Magi. Compare Esth. 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12. <sup>3</sup> Or, Where is the King of the Jews that is born

<sup>4</sup> Or, through <sup>5</sup> Or, the time of the star that appeared

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> That is, Saviour, Heb.

<sup>†</sup> Or, his name shall be called.

<sup>1</sup> Or, feed.

<sup>§</sup> Or, offered.







from out of the water: and lo, <sup>a</sup>the heavens were opened <sup>1</sup>unto him, and he <sup>c</sup>saw the Spirit of God descending <sup>as</sup> like a dove, and <sup>coming</sup> lighting upon him; <sup>17</sup> and lo, <sup>e</sup>a voice out of the heavens, saying, <sup>2f</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

<sup>1j</sup>Then was Jesus led up **4** of the Spirit into the wilderness <sup>m</sup>to be tempted of the devil. <sup>2</sup>And when he had fasted <sup>p</sup>forty days and forty nights, he <sup>was</sup> afterward <sup>q</sup>hungered. <sup>3</sup>And when <sup>r</sup>the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art <sup>t</sup>the Son of God, command that <sup>u</sup>these stones become <sup>3</sup>bread. <sup>4</sup>But he answered and said, <sup>v</sup>It is written, <sup>2</sup>Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. <sup>5z</sup>Then the devil taketh him up into <sup>a</sup>the holy city; and he set <sup>he</sup>him on the <sup>a</sup>pinnacle of the temple, <sup>6</sup>and saith unto him, If thou art <sup>be</sup>the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

<sup>j</sup>He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

And <sup>on</sup>their hands they shall bear thee up,

Lest <sup>haply</sup>at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

<sup>7</sup>Jesus said unto him, <sup>Again</sup>it is written, <sup>j</sup>Thou shalt not <sup>k</sup>tempt the Lord thy God. <sup>8l</sup>Again, the devil taketh him <sup>up</sup>into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; <sup>9</sup>and he said <sup>saith</sup>unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. <sup>10</sup>Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, <sup>n</sup>Satan: for <sup>o</sup>it is written, <sup>p</sup>Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and

<sup>a</sup> Acts 7. 56.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Sam. 7. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> John 1. 32,

<sup>33</sup> Cp. Luke 4. 18, 21.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 10. 38.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 26. 53.  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 22. 43.  
<sup>g</sup> John 12. 28.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 17. 5.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 2. 7  
<sup>k</sup> & Isai. 42. 1  
<sup>l</sup> & Eph. 1. 6  
<sup>m</sup> & Col. 1. 13  
<sup>n</sup> & 1 John 5. 9.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Mark 1. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Luke 3. 19, 20.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. John 3. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> h Luke 4. 14.

<sup>t</sup> See ch. 2. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> For ver. 1—11, see Mark 1. 12, 13 & Luke 4. 1—13.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 8. 5, al.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> John 6. 1.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Heb. 2. 13  
<sup>z</sup> & 4. 15.  
<sup>aa</sup> Josh. 19.

<sup>bb</sup> 32—34.  
<sup>cc</sup> See ch. 1. 22.  
<sup>dd</sup> Cp. Deut. 9. 18  
<sup>ee</sup> & 1 Kin. 19. 8.

<sup>ff</sup> Cp. John 4. 6, 7.  
<sup>gg</sup> 1 Thess. 3. 5.

<sup>hh</sup> Cited from Isai. 9. 1, 2.  
<sup>ii</sup> See ch. 14. 33.

<sup>jj</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>kk</sup> v ver. 7, 10.  
<sup>ll</sup> Eph. 6. 17.

<sup>mm</sup> w1 Mac. 5.15.  
<sup>nn</sup> s Cited from Deut. 8. 3.  
<sup>oo</sup> Cp. John 4. 34.

<sup>pp</sup> y Isai. 42. 7.  
<sup>qq</sup> Luke 1. 79.  
<sup>rr</sup> z Luke 4. 9.

<sup>ss</sup> a ch. 27. 53.  
<sup>tt</sup> Neh. 11. 18.  
<sup>uu</sup> Isai. 48. 2.

<sup>vv</sup> & 52. 1.  
<sup>ww</sup> Rev. 11. 2.  
<sup>xx</sup> Cp. Ps. 46. 4

<sup>yy</sup> & 48. 1  
<sup>zz</sup> & Rev. 21. 2  
<sup>aaa</sup> & 22. 19.

<sup>bbb</sup> b Job 3. 5.  
<sup>ccc</sup> Ps. 23. 4.  
<sup>ddd</sup> Amos 5. 8.

<sup>eee</sup> c Mark 1. 14.  
<sup>fff</sup> d Acts 1. 22  
<sup>ggg</sup> & 10. 37.

<sup>hhh</sup> e ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>iii</sup> f Cited from Ps. 91. 11, 12.  
<sup>jjj</sup> g For ver. 18—22, see Mark 1. 16—20.

<sup>kkk</sup> Cp. Luke 5. 2—11  
<sup>lll</sup> & John 1. 40—42.

<sup>mmm</sup> h ver. 13.  
<sup>nnn</sup> i ver. 4. 10.  
<sup>ooo</sup> j Cited from Deut. 6. 16

<sup>ppp</sup> k Cp. Isai. 7. 12.  
<sup>qqq</sup> l Luke 4. 5.  
<sup>rrr</sup> m ch. 13. 47.

<sup>sss</sup> n See 1 Chr. 21. 1.  
<sup>ttt</sup> o ver. 4. 7.  
<sup>uuu</sup> p Cited from Deut. 6. 13.

<sup>vvv</sup> q Mark 1. 39.  
<sup>www</sup> Luke 4. 15.

<sup>b</sup>him only shalt thou serve. <sup>11</sup>Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, <sup>d</sup>angels came and ministered unto him.

<sup>12</sup>Now when <sup>he</sup>Jesus had heard that <sup>j</sup>John was <sup>delivered</sup>up, <sup>h</sup>he withdrew <sup>into</sup>Galilee; <sup>13</sup>and leaving <sup>i</sup>Nazareth, he came and dwelt in <sup>k</sup>Capernaum, which is by <sup>l</sup>the sea, upon the sea coast, in the borders of <sup>m</sup>Zebulun and <sup>n</sup>Naphtali: <sup>14</sup>that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>5</sup>by <sup>Isaiah</sup>the prophet, saying,

<sup>15</sup><sup>s</sup>The land of <sup>Zebulun</sup>and the land of <sup>Naphtali</sup>, <sup>6</sup>Toward <sup>Nephthalim</sup>, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan,

<sup>v</sup>Galilee of the <sup>7</sup>Gentiles, <sup>Gentiles</sup>; <sup>16</sup><sup>y</sup>The people which sat in darkness

Saw <sup>a</sup>great light, <sup>And</sup>to them which sat in the region and <sup>b</sup>shadow of death, To them did light spring up.

<sup>17</sup><sup>c</sup>From that time <sup>a</sup>began <sup>Jesus</sup>Jesus to preach, and to say, <sup>e</sup>Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

<sup>18</sup><sup>g</sup>And <sup>Jesus</sup>Jesus, walking by <sup>h</sup>the sea of Galilee, <sup>he</sup>saw two brethren, Simon <sup>who</sup>is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the <sup>sea</sup>; for they were fishers. <sup>19</sup>And he saith unto them, <sup>Follow</sup>Come ye after me, and I will make you <sup>m</sup>fishers of men.

<sup>20</sup>And they straightway left <sup>the</sup>their nets, and followed him. <sup>21</sup>And going on from <sup>thence</sup>thence, he saw other two brethren, <sup>8</sup>James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in <sup>the</sup>the boat <sup>a</sup>with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. <sup>22</sup>And they <sup>straightway</sup>immediately left the <sup>boat</sup>ship and their father, and followed him.

<sup>23</sup><sup>q</sup>And <sup>9</sup>Jesus went about in

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit unto him.

<sup>2</sup> Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See ch. 12. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. leaves.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. wing.

<sup>5</sup> Or, through

<sup>6</sup> Gr. The way of the sea.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. nations: and so elsewhere.

<sup>8</sup> Or, Jacob; and so elsewhere.

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read he.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, delivered up.



all Galilee, <sup>a</sup>teaching in their synagogues, and <sup>b</sup>preaching the <sup>1</sup>gospel of the kingdom, and <sup>c</sup>healing all manner of <sup>disease</sup>sickness and all manner of <sup>disease</sup>sickness among the people. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>the report of him</sup>his fame went forth into <sup>throughout</sup>all <sup>9</sup>Syria: and <sup>e</sup>they brought unto him all <sup>that were sick,</sup>sick people that were <sup>holden</sup>taken with divers diseases and <sup>i</sup>tôrments, and those which were <sup>2j</sup>possessed with devils, and <sup>kepileptic,</sup>and those which were lunatick, and those that had <sup>'palsied</sup>the palsy; and he healed them. <sup>25</sup> <sup>n</sup>And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

<sup>1</sup> And seeing the multitudes, <sup>q</sup>he went up into <sup>the</sup>a mountain: and when he had <sup>'sat</sup>down, his disciples came unto him: <sup>2</sup> and <sup>u</sup>he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, <sup>3</sup> <sup>x</sup>Blessed are <sup>y</sup>the poor <sup>z</sup>in spirit: for <sup>b</sup>theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>3</sup>Blessed are <sup>d</sup>they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

<sup>5</sup> Blessed are <sup>e</sup>the <sup>z</sup>meek: for they <sup>e</sup>shall inherit the earth.

<sup>6</sup> Blessed are they <sup>that</sup>which do hunger and <sup>h</sup>thirst <sup>i</sup>after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

<sup>7</sup> Blessed are <sup>k</sup>the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

<sup>8</sup> Blessed are <sup>l</sup>the pure in heart: for <sup>m</sup>they shall see God.

<sup>9</sup> Blessed are <sup>n</sup>the peacemakers: for <sup>o</sup>they shall be called <sup>sons</sup>the children of God.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup>Blessed are they <sup>that have been</sup>which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for <sup>b</sup>theirs is the kingdom of heaven. <sup>11</sup> <sup>u</sup>Blessed are <sup>ye</sup>ye, when <sup>men</sup>shall <sup>reproach</sup>revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all

<sup>a</sup> ch. 9. 35 & 13. 54. Mark 1. 21. John 8. 20. <sup>b</sup> ch. 24. 14. Luke 4. 43. Cp. ch. 13. 19. <sup>c</sup> John 15. 21. <sup>d</sup> Acts 5. 41. Rom. 5. 3. 2 Cor. 12. 10. Col. 1. 11, 24. Heb. 10. 34. James 1. 2. 1 Pet. 4. 13. <sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 16 & 14. 35, 36. Mark 1. 34 & 6. 55, 56. <sup>f</sup> See ch. 21. 35. <sup>g</sup> Luke 2. 2. <sup>h</sup> Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34. <sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 6. <sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 16 & 9. 32, <sup>ab</sup>. Cp. John 10. 21. <sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 15. <sup>l</sup> ch. 9. 2, 6. <sup>m</sup> Eph. 5. 8. Phil. 2. 15. Cp. John 8. 12. <sup>n</sup> Mark 3. 7. 8. Luke 6. 17. <sup>o</sup> Mark 4. 21. Luke 8. 16 & 11. 33. <sup>p</sup> Mark 5. 20. <sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 29. <sup>r</sup> Philom. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 12. <sup>s</sup> John 15. 8. 2 Cor. 9. 13. Phil. 1. 11. Cp. ch. 9. 8. <sup>t</sup> Luke 4. 20. <sup>u</sup> Ps. 78. 2. Acts 8. 35 & 10. 34, <sup>ab</sup>. Rom. 3. 31. <sup>v</sup> ch. 7. 12. <sup>w</sup> For ver. 3. 12, cp. Luke 6. 20—23. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Isai. 61. 1 & 66. 2. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 29. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 4 & 13. 8 & Gal. 3. 24. <sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 32. <sup>b</sup> Luke 16. 17. Cp. ch. 24. 35. <sup>c</sup> Isai. 61. 2. 3. John 16. 20. 2 Cor. 1. 7 & 7. 10. Rev. 21. 4. Cp. James 4. 9, 10. <sup>d</sup> Ps. 37. 11. <sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 3. 12—15. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Gal. 3. 10 & James 2. 10. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 42. 2. Isai. 55. 1, 2. John 7. 37. <sup>h</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 22. Cp. ch. 6. 33. <sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 11 & 18. 1—4. <sup>j</sup> ch. 18. 33 & 25. 34—36. Prov. 19. 17. Luke 6. 36. 2 Tim. 1. 16. Heb. 6. 10. <sup>k</sup> Ps. 24. 4. 2 Tim. 2. 22. Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 22. <sup>l</sup> Heb. 12. 14. 1 John 3. 2, 3. Rev. 22. 4. Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 12. <sup>m</sup> James 3. 18. <sup>n</sup> 1 John 3. 1. 1 Pet. Rom. 5. 11. 1 Pet. 3. 14. Cp. ch. 19. 18 & Mark 10. 19 & Luke 13. 20 & Rom. 13. 9 & James 2. 11.

manner of evil against you <sup>\*falsely</sup>, <sup>e</sup>for my sake. <sup>12</sup> <sup>d</sup>Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for <sup>f</sup>so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

<sup>13</sup> Ye are the salt of the earth: <sup>h</sup>but if the salt have lost <sup>its</sup>his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast <sup>out</sup>out, and to be trodden under foot of men. <sup>14</sup> <sup>m</sup>Ye are the light of the world. A city <sup>that is</sup>set on <sup>a</sup>an hill cannot be hid. <sup>15</sup> <sup>o</sup>Neither do <sup>men</sup>light a <sup>lamp,</sup>and put it under <sup>the</sup>the bushel, but on <sup>a</sup>a candlestick; and it <sup>shineth</sup>giveth light unto all that are in the house. <sup>16</sup> Even so let your light shine before men, <sup>r</sup>that they may see your good works, and <sup>s</sup>glorify your Father which is in heaven.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>v</sup>Think not that I <sup>came</sup>am come to destroy <sup>w</sup>the <sup>law</sup>law, or the prophets: I <sup>came</sup>am not come to destroy, but <sup>a</sup>to fulfil. <sup>18</sup> For verily I say unto you, <sup>c</sup>Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. <sup>19</sup> <sup>f</sup>Whosoever therefore shall break <sup>g</sup>one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, <sup>he</sup>he shall be called <sup>the</sup>the least <sup>j</sup>in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, <sup>he</sup>the same shall be called great <sup>j</sup>in the kingdom of heaven. <sup>20</sup> For I say unto you, <sup>that</sup>That except your righteousness shall exceed <sup>p</sup>the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye <sup>s</sup>shall in no <sup>wise</sup>case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>t</sup>Ye have heard that it was said <sup>to</sup>by them of old time, <sup>v</sup>Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, good tidings: and so elsewhere. ver. 4 and 5.

<sup>2</sup> Or, demoniacs

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities transpose

A.V. \* Gr. lying. † The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.

‡ Or, to them.



<sup>a</sup>the judgement: <sup>22</sup> but I say unto you, <sup>that every one who</sup> That whosoever <sup>is angry with his brother<sup>1</sup></sup> without a cause shall be in danger of <sup>a</sup>the judgement: and whosoever shall say to his brother, <sup>2\*</sup> Raca, shall be in danger of <sup>e</sup>the council: and whosoever shall say, <sup>3</sup>Thou fool, shall be in danger <sup>4</sup>of <sup>a</sup>the <sup>5</sup>hell of fire. <sup>23</sup> If therefore <sup>if</sup> thou art offering thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, <sup>24</sup> leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. <sup>25</sup> Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art with him in the way; lest <sup>haply</sup> at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. <sup>26</sup> Verily I say unto thee, <sup>q</sup>Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou <sup>have</sup> hast paid the <sup>last</sup> uttermost farthing.

<sup>27</sup> Ye have heard that it was said, <sup>v</sup>Thou shalt not commit adultery: <sup>28</sup> but I say unto you, <sup>that every one that</sup> That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. <sup>29</sup> And if thy right eye <sup>causeth</sup> offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not <sup>that</sup> thy whole body should be cast into <sup>7</sup>hell. <sup>30</sup> And if thy right hand <sup>causeth</sup> thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not <sup>that</sup> thy whole body should <sup>go</sup> be cast into <sup>7</sup>hell. <sup>31</sup> If

a Cp. Deut. 16, 18. b ch. 19, 7. Jer. 3, 1. Cited from Deut. 24, 1. c1 John 3, 15. d ch. 19, 9. Mark 10, 11, 12. Luke 16, 18. Cp. 1 Cor. 7, 10, 11. e ch. 10, 17 & 26, 59, al. f Rom. 7, 3. g Num. 20, 10 (for mg.), al. h ch. 18, 9. Mark 9, 43. James 3, 6. Cp. ver. 29. i Cp. ch. 6, 15 & Mark 11, 25. j ch. 8, 4 & 23, 18. k Lev. 19, 12. l Tim. 1, 10. m Num. 30, 2. Deut. 23, 21. Eccles. 5, 4. Eccles. 18, 22. n James 5, 12. o ch. 23, 22. Isai. 66, 1. Acts 7, 49. See Rev. 4, 2. p Luke 12, 58, 59. q Ps. 48, 2. r Cp. ch. 18, 34, 35. s Cp. Prov. 10, 19. t See ch. 13, 19. u See ver. 21. v Cited from Ex. 21, 24 & Lev. 24, 20 & Deut. 19, 21. w Cited from Ex. 20, 14 & Deut. 5, 18. x 1 Cor. 6, 7. 1 Pet. 2, 23. y Job 31, 1. Prov. 6, 25. Eccles. 9, 8. Cp. 2 Sam. 11, 2. z For ver. 39 —42, see Luke 6, 29, 30. Cp. Rom. 12, 17. a ch. 26, 67. Isai. 50, 6. Iam. 3, 30. b ch. 18, 8, 9. Mark 9, 43—45. c ch. 15, 12 (mg.) & 17, 27, al. Cp. ch. 13, 41 & Luke 17, 1. d ch. 27, 32. Mark 15, 21 (& mg. for mg.). e Ps. 27, 21. Prov. 21, 26. f Deut. 15, 8. Ps. 37, 26 & 112, 5. Luke 6, 34, 35. g ch. 10, 28 & 23, 15, 33. Luke 12, 5. Cp. ver. 22. h See ver. 21. i Cited from Lev. 19, 18. See ch. 19, 19. j Cp. Deut. 23, 6. k Luke 6, 27, 28. Rom. 12, 20. Cp. Ex. 23, 4 & Job 31, 29, 30 & Ps. 7, 4. l Luke 23, 34. Acts 7, 60. m Tim. 4, 16. n 1 Pet. 3, 9.

was said also, <sup>b</sup>Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: <sup>32</sup> <sup>d</sup>but I say unto you, <sup>that every one that putteth</sup> That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, <sup>maketh</sup> her to commit adultery: and <sup>f</sup>whosoever shall marry her <sup>when she is put away</sup> that is divorced committeth adultery.

<sup>33</sup> Again, <sup>t</sup>ye have heard that it <sup>was</sup> hath been said <sup>to</sup> by them of old time, <sup>k</sup>Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but <sup>l</sup>shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: <sup>34</sup> but I say unto you, <sup>m</sup>Swear not at all; neither by the heaven, for <sup>n</sup>it is the throne of God; <sup>35</sup> nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor <sup>8</sup>by Jerusalem, for it is <sup>p</sup>the city of the great King. <sup>36</sup> Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, <sup>for</sup> because thou canst not make one hair white or black. <sup>37</sup> But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for <sup>whatsoever</sup> is more than these <sup>is of</sup> <sup>10\*</sup>the evil one. cometh of evil.

<sup>38</sup> Ye have heard that it <sup>was</sup> hath been said, <sup>u</sup>An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: <sup>39</sup> but I say unto you, <sup>w</sup>Resist not <sup>him that is</sup> him that is evil: but <sup>y</sup>whosoever <sup>shall smite</sup> thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. <sup>40</sup> And <sup>w</sup>if any man <sup>would go to law with thee, and will sue thee at the law,</sup> take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. <sup>41</sup> And whosoever shall <sup>12\*</sup>compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain. <sup>42</sup> Give to him that asketh thee, and <sup>e</sup>from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

<sup>43</sup> Ye have heard that it <sup>was</sup> hath been said, <sup>h</sup>Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and <sup>i</sup>hate thine enemy: <sup>44</sup> but I say unto you, <sup>j</sup>Love your enemies, and <sup>k</sup>pray for

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert without cause.

expression of condemnation.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. Gehenna.

<sup>11</sup> Or, evil.

<sup>12</sup> Gr. impress.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. unto or into.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. Gehenna of fire.

<sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read But your speech shall be.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Moreh, a Hebrew

Some ancient authorities omit deliver thee.

<sup>13</sup> Or, evil; as in ver. 39; 6, 12.

A.V.

\* That is, Vain fellow, 2 Sam. 6, 20.

† Or, do cause thee to offend.



them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; <sup>45</sup> that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>46</sup> For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? <sup>47</sup> And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the Gentiles the same? <sup>48</sup> Ye therefore shall be so perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

**6** <sup>1</sup> Take heed that ye do not your righteousness before men, <sup>2</sup> to be seen of them: <sup>3</sup> otherwise ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven. <sup>4</sup> When therefore thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. <sup>5</sup> But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: <sup>6</sup> that thine alms may be in secret: <sup>7</sup> and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. <sup>8</sup> And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. <sup>9</sup> Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. <sup>10</sup> But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, <sup>11</sup> and thy Father which

a ver. 32.  
ch. 5. 47.  
b Luke 6. 35.  
c1 Phil. 2. 15.  
d1 Kin. 18. 26.  
e1 Prov. 10. 19.  
f Eccles. 5. 2.  
g ver. 32.  
h Acts 14. 17.  
i Luke 6. 32.  
j For ver. 9  
-13, cp. Luke 11. 2-4.  
k ver. 1.  
l Isai. 29. 23.  
m Ecclus. 36.  
n Luke 1. 49  
& 1 Pet. 3. 15.  
o John 17. 6.  
p Cp. ch. 3. 2  
& 4. 17.  
q ch. 26. 42.  
r Luke 22. 42.  
s Acts 21. 14.  
t Cp. ch. 12. 50  
& Heb. 13. 21.  
u Ps. 103. 20.  
v Dan. 4. 35.  
w Prov. 30. 8.  
x ch. 6. 7, 32.  
y Cp. ver. 34.  
z Cp. Luke 6. 36.  
aa ch. 19. 21.  
ab Cor. 2. 6.  
ac Phil. 3. 15. Col. 1. 28 & 4. 12.  
ad James 1. 4 & 3. 2. See Gen. 17. 1.  
ae Cp. Lev. 19. 2 & 1 Pet. 1. 15.  
af ch. 26. 41.  
ag Mark 14. 33.  
ah Luke 22. 40.  
ai Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 13.  
aj v1 John 2. 29. Cp. Tobit 12. 8, 9 & 14. 11.  
ak John 17. 15. 2 Thess. 3. 3. Cp. 2 Tim. 4. 18.  
al See ch. 13. 19.  
am y1 Chr. 29. 11, 12 (for mg.).  
an z ver. 16. ch. 23. 5.  
ao a Mark 11. 25. Luke 6. 37. Eph. 4. 32. Col. 3. 13.  
ap b Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 3.  
aq c ch. 18. 35. See James 13.  
ar d John 5. 44.  
as e Isai. 58. 5.  
at f Luke 6. 24.  
au g ver. 2, 5.  
av h ver. 6, 18.  
aw i Ruth 3. 3.  
ax 2 Sam. 12. 20. Dan. 10. 3. al.  
ay j Mark 11. 25. Luke 18. 11.  
az k ver. 4. 6.  
ba l ch. 19. 21.  
bb Luke 12. 21, 33, 34 & 18. 23.  
bc Tim. 6. 9, 10. 17-19. Heb. 13. 5.  
bd m ver. 2, 16.  
be n James 5. 2, 3.  
bf o ch. 24. 43.  
bg Luke 12. 35 (& mg. for mg.).  
bh p 2 Kin. 4. 33. Isai. 26. 20.  
bi q ver. 4, 18.

seeth in secret shall recompense thee. <sup>7</sup> And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. <sup>8</sup> Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. <sup>9</sup> After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, <sup>10</sup> hallowed be thy name. <sup>11</sup> Thy kingdom come. <sup>12</sup> Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. <sup>13</sup> Give us this day our daily bread. <sup>14</sup> And forgive us our debts, as we also have forgiven our debtors. <sup>15</sup> And bring us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. <sup>16</sup> For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: <sup>17</sup> But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. <sup>18</sup> Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. <sup>19</sup> Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. <sup>20</sup> But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; <sup>21</sup> that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: <sup>22</sup> and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. <sup>23</sup> Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust doth consume, and where thieves break through and steal: <sup>24</sup> but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, collectors or renters of Roman taxes: and so elsewhere. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read God your Father.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. our bread for the coming day <sup>4</sup> Or, evil <sup>5</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. <sup>6</sup> Gr. dig through.  
A.V. \* Or, righteousness. † Or, with. ‡ Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.



do not <sup>1</sup>break through nor steal:

<sup>21</sup> for where <sup>thy</sup> <sup>your</sup> treasure is, there will <sup>thy</sup> <sup>your</sup> heart be also. <sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>The lamp of the body is the eye: if

therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. <sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup>But if <sup>f</sup>thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> darkness!

<sup>24</sup> <sup>h</sup>No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to <sup>the</sup> one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and <sup>k</sup>mammon.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>l</sup>Therefore I say unto you, <sup>Be not anxious</sup> <sup>Take no thought</sup> for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the

life more than <sup>the food,</sup> <sup>meat,</sup> and the body than <sup>the</sup> raiment? <sup>26</sup> <sup>o</sup>Be-

hold the <sup>birds</sup> <sup>fowls</sup> of the <sup>heaven,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>air:</sup> for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; <sup>and</sup> <sup>yet</sup> your heavenly Father feedeth them.

<sup>p</sup>Are <sup>not ye of much more value</sup> <sup>ye not much better</sup> than they? <sup>27</sup> <sup>And which</sup> <sup>Which</sup> of you by

<sup>being anxious</sup> <sup>taking thought</sup> can add one cubit unto his <sup>2t</sup>stature? <sup>28</sup> And why

<sup>are ye anxious concerning</sup> <sup>take ye thought for</sup> raiment? Con-

sider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither

do they spin: <sup>29</sup> <sup>And</sup> yet I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> <sup>That</sup> <sup>a</sup>even Solomon in

all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. <sup>30</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Wherefore,</sup> if

God <sup>doth</sup> so clothe the grass of the field, which <sup>to-day</sup> <sup>to day</sup> is, and

<sup>to-morrow</sup> <sup>to morrow</sup> is cast into the oven,

shall he not much more clothe you, <sup>a</sup>O ye of little faith?

<sup>31</sup> <sup>Be not therefore anxious,</sup> <sup>Therefore take no thought,</sup> saying, What

shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we

be clothed? <sup>32</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>(For</sup> after all these things do <sup>c</sup>the Gentiles <sup>seek;</sup> <sup>d</sup>for

<sup>a</sup> Luke 11. 34.

<sup>35.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

<sup>6, 20.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

<sup>3, 11-14</sup>

<sup>& Mark 10. 29,</sup>

<sup>30</sup>

<sup>& 1 Tim. 4. 8</sup>

<sup>& 1 Pet. 3. 9.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> Cp. James

<sup>4, 13, 14.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 15.

<sup>Dent. 15. 9.</sup>

<sup>Prov. 23. 22.</sup>

<sup>Mark 7. 22, al.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> For ver.

<sup>1-5, see Luke</sup>

<sup>6, 37, 38, 41, 42.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Rom. 14. 13</sup>

<sup>& 1 Cor. 4. 5</sup>

<sup>& James 5. 9.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Luke 16. 13.

<sup>Cp. Rom. 6. 16</sup>

<sup>& James 4. 4.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 2.

<sup>1, 3</sup>

<sup>& 14. 10.</sup>

<sup>James 2. 13</sup>

<sup>& 4. 11, 12.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> Mark 4. 24.

<sup>Cp. Judg. 1. 7.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> Luke 16. 9,

<sup>11, 13.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> For ver. 25

<sup>-33, see Luke</sup>

<sup>12. 22-31.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Cp. John

<sup>8. 7-9.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> ver. 27, 28,

<sup>31, 34.</sup>

<sup>ch. 10. 19</sup>

<sup>& 13. 22 (Gk.).</sup>

<sup>1 Cor. 7. 32</sup>

<sup>(Gk.).</sup>

<sup>Phil. 4. 6.</sup>

<sup>1 Pet. 5. 7.</sup>

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Job

<sup>38, 41</sup>

<sup>& Ps. 147. 9.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 31.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 15. 26.

<sup>Cp. Prov. 9.</sup>

<sup>7, 8</sup>

<sup>& 23. 9.</sup>

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Phil.

<sup>3. 2</sup>

<sup>& Rev. 22. 15.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 46.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 2. 52.

<sup>Cp. Ps. 89. 5</sup>

<sup>(for mg.).</sup>

<sup>u</sup> For ver. 7

<sup>-11, see Luke</sup>

<sup>11. 9-13.</sup>

<sup>v</sup> ch. 18. 19

<sup>& 21. 22.</sup>

<sup>Mark 11. 24.</sup>

<sup>John 14. 13</sup>

<sup>& 15. 7, 16</sup>

<sup>& 16. 23, 24.</sup>

<sup>James 1. 5, 6,</sup>

<sup>17.</sup>

<sup>1 John 3. 22</sup>

<sup>& 5. 14, 15.</sup>

<sup>1 Chr. 28. 9.</sup>

<sup>2 Chr. 15. 2.</sup>

<sup>Prov. 8. 17.</sup>

<sup>Jer. 29. 13.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Isai. 55. 6.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> 1 Kin. 10.

<sup>4-7.</sup>

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Rev. 3.

<sup>20.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 8. 26

<sup>& 14. 31</sup>

<sup>& 16. 8.</sup>

<sup>Cp. ch. 17. 20.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 34.

<sup>Gen. 6. 5</sup>

<sup>& 8. 21.</sup>

<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 8.

your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. <sup>33</sup> But <sup>b</sup>seek ye first

<sup>c</sup>his kingdom, the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; <sup>d</sup>and all these things shall be added unto you. <sup>34</sup> <sup>e</sup>Be not

therefore <sup>anxious</sup> <sup>no thought</sup> for the morrow: for the morrow <sup>will be anxious</sup> <sup>shall take thought</sup> for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>Judge not, that ye be **7** not judged. <sup>2</sup> <sup>i</sup>For with

what <sup>judgement</sup> <sup>judgment</sup> ye judge, ye shall be judged: and <sup>j</sup>with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured <sup>unto you.</sup> <sup>to you again.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And why

beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but <sup>m</sup>con-

siderest not the beam that is in

thine own eye? <sup>4</sup> Or how wilt

thou say to thy brother, Let me

cast out the mote out of thine

eye; and, behold, <sup>a</sup>beam is in thine

own eye? <sup>5</sup> Thou hypocrite,

cast out first the beam out of thine

own eye; and then shalt thou

see clearly to cast out the mote

out of thy brother's eye.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>q</sup>Give not that which is holy

unto <sup>r</sup>the dogs, neither cast ye

your <sup>s</sup>pearls before <sup>the</sup> swine,

lest <sup>haply</sup> they trample them under

their feet, and turn <sup>again</sup> and rend

you.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup>Ask, <sup>v</sup>and it shall be given

you; <sup>w</sup>seek, and ye shall find;

<sup>v</sup>knock, and it shall be opened

unto you: <sup>8</sup> for every one that

asketh receiveth; and he that

seeketh findeth; and to him that

knocketh it shall be opened.

<sup>9</sup> Or what man is there of you,

who, if his son <sup>shall ask him for</sup> <sup>a</sup>loaf, will

whom <sup>ask bread, will he</sup>

give him <sup>a</sup>stone? <sup>10</sup> or if he <sup>shall</sup>

ask for a fish, will <sup>he</sup> give him a

serpent? <sup>11</sup> If ye then, <sup>b</sup>being

evil, know how to give good

gifts unto your children, how

much more shall <sup>v</sup>your Father



which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

<sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup>All things therefore <sup>Therefore all things</sup> whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, <sup>even so do ye also unto them: for</sup> this is <sup>b</sup>the law and the prophets.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup>Enter ye in <sup>by</sup> the <sup>at</sup> narrow <sup>strait</sup> gate: for wide <sup>1</sup>is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many <sup>be they that</sup> there be which enter in thereby. <sup>14</sup> <sup>2</sup>For narrow <sup>\*Because strait</sup> is the gate, and <sup>strained narrow</sup> <sup>is</sup> the way, that leadeth unto life, and <sup>f</sup>few <sup>be they there be</sup> that find it.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup>Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are <sup>i</sup>ravelling wolves. <sup>16</sup> <sup>j</sup>By their fruits <sup>Ye shall know</sup> ye shall know them. <sup>Do men gather</sup> grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

<sup>17</sup> Even so <sup>l</sup>every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but <sup>the</sup> corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. <sup>18</sup> A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>p</sup>Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. <sup>20</sup> <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> <sup>j</sup>by their fruits ye shall know them.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>q</sup>Not every one that <sup>r</sup>saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall <sup>t</sup>enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that <sup>v</sup>doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>u</sup>Many will say to me <sup>z</sup>in that day, Lord, Lord, <sup>did</sup> we not <sup>have</sup> prophesied by thy name, and <sup>by</sup> thy name <sup>have</sup> cast out <sup>devils,</sup> and <sup>by</sup> thy name <sup>done</sup> many <sup>wonderful</sup> works?

<sup>23</sup> <sup>y</sup>And then will I profess unto them, I <sup>d</sup>never knew you: <sup>e</sup>depart from me, <sup>f</sup>ye that work iniquity.

<sup>24</sup> <sup>g</sup>Every one therefore which <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>whosever</sup> <sup>heareth</sup> these <sup>words</sup> of mine, and doeth them, <sup>shall be likened</sup> unto <sup>h</sup>a wise man, which built his house upon

<sup>a</sup> Luke 6. 31.  
<sup>Ch. Tobit</sup> 4. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 22. 40.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 13. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 25. 2.  
<sup>Ch. Ezek.</sup> 13. 10-14.

<sup>e</sup> Ps. 16. 11.  
<sup>Ch. ch.</sup> 13. 8  
& John 14. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Ch. Luke 13. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 24. 11,  
24. Deut. 13. 1-3. Jer. 14. 14 & 23. 16.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 6. 23.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 13. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>j</sup> 1 John 4. 1.  
<sup>Rev.</sup> 19. 20, <sup>al.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 13. 54 & 22. 33. Mark 1. 22 & 6. 2 & 11. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 4. 32.  
<sup>Ch. Acts</sup> 13. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Ezek. 22.

<sup>27.</sup> Acts 20. 29.  
<sup>Ch. Mic.</sup> 3. 5  
& John 10. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 6. 43, 44.  
<sup>James</sup> 2. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> John 7. 46.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 12. 33-35.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 25.  
<sup>n</sup> For ver. 2

—, see Mark 1. 40-44 & Luke 5. 12-14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 2 & 9. 18 & 15. 25 & 20. 20, <sup>al.</sup>  
<sup>Ch. ch.</sup> 18. 26  
& Acts 10. 25.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Luke 6. 43.

<sup>Rom.</sup> 2. 13.  
<sup>James</sup> 1. 22.  
<sup>r</sup> Ch. Hos. 3. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 30 & 17. 9.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 1. 34  
& 5. 43 & 7. 36  
& 8. 26. See ch. 12. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Ch. John 3. 3, 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 17. 14.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 50.  
<sup>w</sup> Lev. 14. 2-32.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 18 & 24. 14.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 6. 11.  
<sup>Luke</sup> 9. 5.  
<sup>James</sup> 5. 3.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 25. 11.  
<sup>12.</sup> Luke 13. 25-27.

<sup>z</sup> Mal. 3. 17.  
<sup>13.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 5 —13, see Luke 7. 1-10.

<sup>b</sup> Ch. Num. 24. 4  
& John 11. 51  
& 1 Cor. 13. 2.

<sup>c</sup> See Mark 9. 38.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 33.  
<sup>Ch. Ps.</sup> 101. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 41.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 6. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 41.  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 5. 5.

<sup>h</sup> For ver. 24 —27, see Luke 6. 47-49.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 25. 2.  
<sup>Ch. Ezek.</sup> 13. 10-14.

the <sup>a</sup> rock: <sup>25</sup> and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon <sup>the</sup> rock.

<sup>26</sup> And every one that heareth these <sup>words</sup> <sup>sayings</sup> of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto <sup>d</sup>a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: <sup>27</sup> and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and <sup>smote</sup> <sup>beat</sup> upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>of it</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> And it came to pass, when Jesus <sup>had</sup> ended these <sup>words,</sup> <sup>h</sup>the <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>people</sup> were astonished at his teaching: <sup>29</sup> <sup>k</sup>for he taught them as <sup>one</sup> having authority, and not as <sup>the</sup> scribes.

<sup>1</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> he was come

<sup>8</sup> down from the mountain,

<sup>m</sup>great multitudes followed him.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>And,</sup> behold, there came to him

a leper and <sup>o</sup>worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt,

thou canst make me clean. <sup>3</sup> And

he stretched forth his hand, and

Jesus put <sup>he stretched</sup> <sup>Jesus put</sup> touched him, saying, I will; be

thou <sup>made</sup> clean. And <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>immediately</sup>

his leprosy was cleansed. <sup>4</sup> And

Jesus saith unto him, <sup>s</sup>See thou

tell no man; but go thy way,

<sup>u</sup>shew thyself to the priest, and

<sup>w</sup>offer the gift that Moses com-

manded, <sup>x</sup>for a testimony unto them.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>a</sup>when <sup>he</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> was entered

into Capernaum, there came un-

to him a centurion, beseeching

him, <sup>6</sup> and saying, Lord, my

<sup>5</sup>servant lieth <sup>in the house</sup> <sup>at home</sup> sick of

the palsy, grievously tormented.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> saith unto him, I will

come and heal him. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>The</sup> the

centurion answered and said,

Lord, I am not <sup>6</sup>worthy that

thou shouldest come under my

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*. <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *How narrow is the gate*, &c. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *demons*. <sup>4</sup> Gr. *powers*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *boy*. <sup>6</sup> Gr. *sufficient*. A.V. <sup>7</sup> Or, *How*.



roof: but <sup>a</sup>only say <sup>1</sup>the word, <sup>and</sup> my <sup>2</sup>servant shall be healed. <sup>9</sup>For I <sup>also</sup> am a man <sup>3</sup>under authority, having <sup>under myself soldiers</sup>: and I say to this <sup>one</sup>, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my <sup>4</sup>servant, Do this, and he doeth it. <sup>10</sup>And when Jesus heard it, <sup>c</sup>he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, <sup>5</sup>I have not found so great <sup>e</sup>faith, no, not in Israel. <sup>11</sup>And I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> <sup>That</sup> <sup>7</sup>many shall come from the east and <sup>the</sup> west, and shall <sup>6</sup>sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of <sup>heaven</sup>: <sup>12</sup>but <sup>the</sup> sons of the kingdom <sup>shall</sup> be cast forth into the outer darkness: <sup>k</sup>there shall be <sup>the</sup> weeping and gnashing of teeth. <sup>13</sup>And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and <sup>p</sup>as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. <sup>r</sup>And <sup>his</sup> <sup>2</sup>servant was healed in <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>selfsame</sup> hour.

<sup>14</sup>And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw <sup>u</sup>his wife's mother <sup>lying</sup> <sup>laid</sup>, and sick of a fever. <sup>15</sup>And he <sup>x</sup>touch'd her hand, and the fever left <sup>her</sup>: and she arose, and ministered unto him. <sup>16</sup>And when <sup>When the</sup> even was come, they brought unto him many that were <sup>7z</sup>possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits <sup>a</sup>with <sup>his</sup> word, and healed all that were sick: <sup>17</sup>that it might be fulfilled which was spoken <sup>s</sup>by <sup>Isaiah</sup> <sup>Esaias</sup> the prophet, saying, <sup>9</sup>Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

<sup>18</sup>Now <sup>h</sup>when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, <sup>i</sup>he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. <sup>19</sup>And <sup>there came</sup> <sup>a</sup>a scribe, <sup>a certain scribe came</sup>, and said unto him, <sup>10</sup>Master, I will follow thee whithersoever

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 107. 20.  
Cp. ver. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 32  
(for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Mark 6. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. John 5. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 9. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 23  
—27, see Mark 4. 36—41  
& Luke 8. 22—25.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. John 6. 16—21.  
<sup>h</sup> Luke 13. 29.  
<sup>i</sup> Eph. 3. 6.  
Cp. Isai. 59. 19  
& Mal. 1. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. John 4. 6, 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Luke 13. 28.  
Cp. ch. 19. 30  
& 21. 41, 43.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 22. 13  
& 25. 30.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 42,  
50  
& 22. 13  
& 24. 51  
& 25. 30.  
Luke 13. 28.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 30.  
<sup>p</sup> John 14. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 6. 30.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 104. 6, 7.  
Cp. Luke 4. 39.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 29.  
<sup>t</sup> Job 38. 11.  
Ps. 65. 7.  
Cp. ch. 14. 32.  
<sup>u</sup> John 4. 53.  
Cp. ch. 9. 22.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 27.  
<sup>w</sup> For ver. 14  
—16, see Mark 1. 29—34  
& Luke 4. 33—41.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Luke 5. 9.  
<sup>z</sup> For ver. 23—ch. 9. 1,  
see Mark 5. 1—21  
& Luke 8. 26—40.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 16.  
Cp. Rev. 18. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 28, 33.  
See ch. 4. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> Mark 1. 23, 24, 26.  
Luke 4. 34.  
Acts 3. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 10  
& 19. 22  
& John 2. 4, al.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 3, 6.  
See ch. 14. 33.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 1. 22.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Rev. 12. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Cited from Isai. 53. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 22  
& John 6. 15—17.  
<sup>l</sup> Mark 4. 35.  
Luke 8. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> For ver. 19—22, see Luke 9. 57—60.

thou goest. <sup>20</sup>And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the <sup>heaven</sup> <sup>air</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>11b</sup> nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. <sup>21</sup>And another of <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. <sup>22</sup>But Jesus <sup>saith</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto him, Follow me; and <sup>leave</sup> <sup>d</sup>the dead <sup>to</sup> bury their own dead.

<sup>23</sup>And when he was entered into a <sup>boat</sup>, <sup>ship</sup>, his disciples followed him. <sup>24</sup>And <sup>And</sup>, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inso-much that the <sup>boat</sup> <sup>ship</sup> was covered with the waves: but <sup>h</sup>he was asleep. <sup>25</sup>And <sup>his</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>disciples</sup> came to him, and awoke him, saying, <sup>Save, Lord;</sup> <sup>Lord, save us:</sup> we perish. <sup>26</sup>And he saith unto them, Why are ye <sup>m</sup>fearful, <sup>n</sup>O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and <sup>o</sup>rebuked the winds and the sea; and <sup>q</sup>there was a great calm. <sup>27</sup>And <sup>But</sup> the men <sup>s</sup>marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even <sup>v</sup>the winds and the sea obey <sup>him?</sup> <sup>him!</sup>

<sup>28</sup>And when he was come to the other side into the country of the <sup>Gadarenes</sup>, <sup>Gergesenes</sup>, there met him two <sup>7y</sup>possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man <sup>could</sup> <sup>might</sup> pass by that way. <sup>29</sup>And <sup>And</sup>, behold, they <sup>b</sup>cried out, saying, <sup>c</sup>What have we to do with thee, Jesus, <sup>d</sup>thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us <sup>f</sup>before the time? <sup>30</sup>Now <sup>And</sup> there was <sup>a</sup>a good way off from them <sup>an</sup> <sup>herd</sup> of many swine feeding. <sup>31</sup>And <sup>So</sup> the <sup>12</sup>devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, <sup>send us</sup> <sup>suffer us to go</sup> away into the herd of swine. <sup>32</sup>And he said unto them, Go. And <sup>they came</sup> <sup>when they were come</sup> out, <sup>and</sup> they went into the <sup>herd of</sup> swine: <sup>and</sup>, behold, the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. with a word.<sup>2</sup> Or, boy<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities insert *set*: as in Luke 7. 8.<sup>4</sup> Gr. *bondservant*.<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith*.<sup>6</sup> Gr. *recline*.<sup>8</sup> Or, *through*<sup>9</sup> Gr. *one scribe*.<sup>10</sup> Or, *Teacher*<sup>11</sup> Gr. *lodging-places*.<sup>12</sup> Gr. *demons*.



whole herd of swine <sup>rushed</sup> ran violently down <sup>the steep</sup> into the sea, and <sup>a steep place</sup> perished in the waters. <sup>33</sup> And they that <sup>fed</sup> kept them fled, and went <sup>away</sup> their ways into the city, and told <sup>everything,</sup> and what was befallen to them that were <sup>1c</sup> possessed with the devils. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>And,</sup> behold, <sup>all the</sup> the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, <sup>d</sup> they besought him that he would depart <sup>from</sup> out of their <sup>borders.</sup> coasts.

<sup>1</sup> And he entered into a <sup>9</sup> boat, <sup>ship,</sup> and <sup>crossed</sup> passed over, and came into <sup>his</sup> own city.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>And,</sup> behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus <sup>n</sup> seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, <sup>2</sup> Son, <sup>o</sup> be of good cheer; <sup>p</sup> thy sins <sup>are</sup> forgiven thee.

<sup>3</sup> And <sup>And,</sup> behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, <sup>s</sup> This man blasphemeth. <sup>4</sup> And Jesus <sup>3t</sup> knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? <sup>5</sup> For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins <sup>are</sup> forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? <sup>6</sup> But that ye may know that the Son of man hath <sup>4</sup> power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto <sup>thy</sup> thine house. <sup>7</sup> And he arose, and departed to his house.

<sup>8</sup> But when the multitudes saw it, <sup>w</sup> they <sup>were</sup> afraid, and <sup>w</sup> glorified God, which had <sup>v</sup> given such <sup>4</sup> power unto men.

<sup>9</sup> And as Jesus passed <sup>by</sup> forth from thence, he saw a man, <sup>called</sup> named <sup>b</sup> Matthew, sitting at the <sup>place of</sup> receipt of <sup>toll</sup> custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

<sup>10</sup> And it came to pass, as <sup>he</sup> Jesus <sup>5</sup> sat at meat in the house, behold,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 19.  
Mark 2. 15,  
16, <sup>al</sup>.  
See ch. 5. 46.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Luko  
15. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
17. 18  
& Luke 5. 8  
& Acts 16. 39.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Cited from  
Hos. 6. 6.  
Cp. ch. 23. 23  
& Mark 12. 33.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Luke  
15. 7  
& John 9. 39.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1.  
15.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 13.  
Cp. Mark 2. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> For ver.

2-8, see Mark  
2. 3-12  
& Luke 5.  
18-26.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 2  
& 14. 12.  
Luke 11. 1.  
John 1. 35

& 3. 25  
& 4. 1.  
Cp. Acts 18. 25  
& 19. 3.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch.  
15. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Luke 18.  
12.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 22, 29.  
ch. 8. 10, 13  
& 15. 28.  
Mark 10. 52.

Luke 7. 9, 50  
& 17. 19  
& 18. 42.

Acts 3. 16  
& 14. 9.  
James 5. 15.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> Luke 7. 48.  
Cp. John 5. 14.

<sup>q</sup> John 3. 29.  
<sup>r</sup> See Luke  
17. 22.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 26. 65.  
John 10. 36.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 25.

Luke 6. 8  
& 9. 47 (for  
mg.).  
John 2. 24, 25.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. John  
16. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Josh. 9. 4.  
Job 32. 19  
(mg.).  
Ps. 119. 83  
(mg.).

<sup>w</sup> See Luke  
7. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> For ver. 18  
-26, see Mark  
5. 22-43  
& Luke 8.  
41-56.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 28. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> For ver. 9  
-17, see Mark  
2. 14-22  
& Luke 5.  
27-38.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 3.  
Mark 3. 18.  
Luke 6. 15.  
Acts 1. 13.

<sup>c</sup> Lev. 15. 25.

many <sup>a</sup> publicans and sinners came and sat down with <sup>Jesus</sup> him and his disciples. <sup>11</sup> And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, <sup>b</sup> Why eateth your <sup>6</sup> Master with <sup>a</sup> the publicans and sinners? <sup>12</sup> But when <sup>he</sup> Jesus heard it, <sup>that,</sup> he <sup>said,</sup> said unto them, They that <sup>are</sup> be <sup>7</sup> whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. <sup>13</sup> But go ye and learn <sup>e</sup> what <sup>this</sup> that meaneth, <sup>f</sup> I <sup>will</sup> desire have mercy, and not sacrifice: for <sup>g</sup> I <sup>am</sup> not come to call the righteous, <sup>h</sup> but sinners.

<sup>14</sup> Then <sup>come</sup> came to him <sup>k</sup> the disciples of John, saying, <sup>l</sup> Why do we and <sup>m</sup> the Pharisees fast

<sup>8</sup> oft, but thy disciples fast not? <sup>15</sup> And Jesus said unto them, <sup>a</sup> Can the <sup>sons</sup> children of the bride-chamber

mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but <sup>r</sup> the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and

<sup>u</sup> then <sup>will</sup> shall they fast. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>no</sup> no man putteth a piece of <sup>undressed</sup> new cloth upon an old garment; for that which is <sup>should</sup> put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and <sup>a</sup> worse rent is made.

<sup>17</sup> Neither do <sup>men</sup> put new wine into old <sup>9v</sup> wine-skins: else the skins <sup>burst,</sup> and the wine <sup>is</sup> spilled, and the <sup>skins</sup> bottles <sup>perish</sup> : but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are pre-served.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>x</sup> While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came <sup>10</sup> a certain ruler, and <sup>z</sup> worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. <sup>19</sup> And Jesus arose, and followed him, and <sup>so</sup> did his disciples. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>And,</sup> behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *demoniacs*. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *Child*. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *seeing*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *authority*. <sup>5</sup> Gr. *reclined*: and so always. <sup>6</sup> Or, *Teacher*. <sup>7</sup> Gr. *strong*. <sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *oft*. <sup>9</sup> That is, *skins used as bottles*.  
<sup>10</sup> Gr. *one ruler*.

A.V. \* Or, *raw, or, unwrought cloth*.



behind him, and touched <sup>a</sup>the <sup>border</sup> <sup>hem</sup> of his garment: <sup>21</sup> for she said within herself, If I <sup>do</sup> <sup>may</sup> but touch his garment, I shall be <sup>1</sup>made whole. <sup>22</sup> But Jesus turning him about, and seeing her, he said, Daughter, <sup>c</sup>be of good cheer; thy faith hath <sup>2</sup>made thee whole. <sup>23</sup> And the woman was <sup>1</sup>made whole from that hour. <sup>23</sup> And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw <sup>i</sup>the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, <sup>24</sup> he said unto them, Give place: for <sup>k</sup>the damsel is not dead, but <sup>l</sup>sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. <sup>25</sup> But <sup>n</sup>when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and <sup>p</sup>took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>3</sup>\* the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>q</sup>And <sup>when</sup> Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, <sup>s</sup>thou son of David. <sup>Thou son of David, have mercy on us.</sup>

<sup>28</sup> And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They <sup>say</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto him, Yea, Lord. <sup>29</sup> <sup>v</sup>Then touched he their eyes, saying, <sup>2</sup>According to your faith be it <sup>done</sup> unto you.

<sup>30</sup> And their eyes were opened. And Jesus <sup>4</sup>strictly <sup>straitly</sup> charged them, saying, <sup>v</sup>See that no man know it. <sup>31</sup> <sup>z</sup>But they went forth, and they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

<sup>32</sup> And as they went forth, behold, <sup>a</sup>there was brought to him a dumb man <sup>d</sup>possessed with a <sup>5</sup>devil. <sup>33</sup> And when the <sup>5</sup>devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes <sup>h</sup> marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

<sup>34</sup> But the Pharisees said, <sup>6</sup>By the prince of the <sup>7</sup>devils casteth he out <sup>7</sup>devils. casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 36  
& 23. 5. Cp.  
Num. 15. 38, 39  
& Deut. 22. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 4.  
23, 24.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 2. See  
Luke 7. 50.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
14.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 6. 34.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 15. 23  
& 17. 18.

<sup>g</sup> Num. 27.  
17. 1 Kin. 22.  
17. Ezek. 34. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 10. 2.  
John 4. 35.

<sup>i</sup> Rev. 18. 22.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 35.  
25 & Jer. 9. 17.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Thess.  
3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts  
20. 10.

<sup>l</sup> John 11. 4.  
11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 2.  
Cp. Mark 1. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 9. 40.  
<sup>o</sup> Mark 3. 13  
-15 & 6. 7-13.

<sup>p</sup> Mark 9. 27.  
Acts 3. 7  
& 9. 41.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
30-34.

<sup>r</sup> For ver. 2  
-4, see Mark  
3. 16-19 &  
Luke 6. 14-16  
& Acts 1. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 23 &  
15. 22 & 20. 30,  
31 & 22. 42.  
See ch. 1. 1.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 18.  
John 1. 42.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 18, 21.  
<sup>v</sup> Mark 8. 25.  
John 9. 6.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> See ver. 2.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 8. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> Mark 1. 45  
& 7. 36.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
22-24 & Luke  
11. 14, 15.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Kin. 17.  
24. Ezra 4. 10.  
Luke 9. 52 &  
10. 33 & 17. 16.

<sup>c</sup> John 4. 9, 39,  
40 & 8. 48.  
Acts 8. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 24.  
Cp. Acts 3. 25,  
26 & 13. 46.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 4.  
24.

<sup>g</sup> Ps. 119. 176.  
Isai. 53. 6.  
Jer. 50. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 36  
& 18. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Acts 2. 36<sup>f</sup>  
& 7. 42. Heb.  
8. 3, 10.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 2  
& 4. 17.  
Luke 10. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Mark  
1. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai. 55.  
1 & Acts 3. 6 &  
20. 33, 35.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 9  
-15, see Mark  
6. 8-11 & Luke  
9. 3-5. Cp.  
Luke 10. 4-12  
& 22. 35.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>b</sup> And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing <sup>all</sup> <sup>manner</sup> of sickness and every disease among the people. <sup>36</sup> But <sup>d</sup>when he saw the multitudes, <sup>e</sup>he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed on, and were scattered, <sup>g</sup>as sheep not having a shepherd. <sup>37</sup> <sup>h</sup>Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are <sup>few</sup>. <sup>38</sup> <sup>i</sup>Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he <sup>will</sup> <sup>m</sup>send forth labourers into his harvest.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup> And when he had called **IO** unto him his twelve disciples, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> gave them authority over <sup>power</sup> <sup>against</sup> unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of <sup>disease</sup> <sup>sickness</sup> and all manner of sickness.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>r</sup>Now the names of the twelve apostles are <sup>these</sup>: <sup>these</sup> The first, Simon, <sup>t</sup>who is called Peter, and <sup>u</sup>Andrew his brother; <sup>u</sup>James the <sup>son</sup> of Zebedee, and John his brother; <sup>3</sup> Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and <sup>20</sup>Matthew the publican; James the <sup>son</sup> of Alphaeus, and <sup>Lebbaeus</sup>, whose surname was Thaddaeus; <sup>4</sup> Simon the <sup>8</sup>Cananean, and Judas Iscariot, who also <sup>9</sup>betrayed him. <sup>5</sup> <sup>o</sup>These twelve Jesus sent forth, and <sup>charged</sup> <sup>commanded</sup> them, saying,

Go not into <sup>any</sup> <sup>the</sup> way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of <sup>into any city of the</sup> Samaritans enter ye not: <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup>but go rather to <sup>e</sup>the lost sheep of <sup>f</sup>the house of Israel. <sup>7</sup> And as ye go, preach, saying, <sup>g</sup>The kingdom of heaven is at hand. <sup>8</sup> <sup>i</sup>Heal the sick, <sup>raise the dead, cleanse the lepers,</sup> cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out <sup>7</sup>devils: <sup>j</sup>freely ye <sup>have</sup> received, freely give. <sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup>Get <sup>§</sup>Provide

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, saved <sup>2</sup> Or, saved thee <sup>3</sup> Gr. this fame. <sup>4</sup> Or, sternly <sup>5</sup> Gr. demon. <sup>6</sup> Or, Lu  
7 Gr. demons. <sup>8</sup> Or, Zealot. See Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13. <sup>9</sup> Or, delivered him up: and so always.  
A.V. \* Or, this fame. † Or, were tired and lay down. ‡ Or, over. § Or, Get.



you no gold, nor silver, nor brass  
neither purses; 10 nor wallet  
in your purses, Nor scrip for your  
journey, neither two coats, nor  
shoes, nor yet staves: for the  
labourer is worthy of his food.

11 And into whatsoever city or  
village ye shall enter, search out  
town who in it is worthy; and there abide  
till ye go forth. 12 And as ye  
enter into the house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy,  
let your peace come upon it:  
but if it be not worthy, let your  
peace return to you. 14 And  
whosoever shall not receive you,  
nor hear your words, as ye  
go forth out of that house or that  
city, shake off the dust of your  
feet. 15 Verily I say unto you,

"It shall be more tolerable for  
the land of Sodom and Gomorrah  
in the day of judgement, than for  
that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth  
as sheep in the midst of wolves:  
be ye therefore wise as serpents,  
and harmless as doves. 17 But

beware of men: for they will  
deliver you up to the councils,  
and in their synagogues they will scourge you.

18 And ye shall be brought before governors  
and kings for my sake, for a  
testimony against them and to the  
Gentiles. 19 But when they

deliver you up, be not anxious how  
or what ye shall speak: for it  
shall be given you in that same  
hour what ye shall speak. 20 For

it is not ye that speak, but  
the Spirit of your Father which  
speaketh in you. 21 And the

brother shall deliver up the  
brother to death, and the father  
his child: and the children shall  
rise up against their parents, and

cause them to be put to death.  
22 And ye shall be hated of all

a ch. 24. 13.

Mark 13. 13.

cp. Dan. 12. 12.

13 & James 5.

11 & Rev. 2. 10.

See Heb. 3. 16.

b 1 Tim. 5. 18.

cp. 1 Cor. 9. 4.

7-14.

c ch. 23. 34.

d Cp. ch. 12.

15 & Acts 8. 1

& 9. 25, 30 & 14.

6 & 17. 10, 14.

e ch. 16. 28.

f Luke 6. 40.

John 13. 16

& 15. 20.

g Cp. Heb. 12. 3.

h Cp. 1 Sam.

25. 6

i 1 Chr. 12. 18.

j Cp. ch. 8. 8

& Acts 16. 15.

k ch. 9. 34 &

12. 24. Mark

3. 22. Luke

11. 15. See

John 7. 20.

l Cp. Ps. 35.

13.

m Cp. 2 Kin.

1. 2.

n Acts 13. 51.

o Cp. Neh. 5. 13

& Acts 13. 6.

p Mark 4.

q Luke 8. 17.

r Cp. 1 Tim. 5.

25. For ver.

s Luke 12. 2-9.

t ch. 11. 24.

u Gen. 18. 20

& 19. 28.

v Pet. 2. 6.

w Luke 10. 3.

x Cp. John 17.

y See Luke

5. 19.

z Isai. 8. 12.

13 & 51. 12, 13.

1 Jer. 1. 8.

2 Pet. 3. 14.

3 Cp. 2 Mac. 6.

26 & 7. 29.

4 Gen. 3. 1.

5 Rom. 16. 19

(Gk.). Phil. 2.

15. Cp. 1 Cor.

14. 20.

6 See Mark

13. 9, 11 &

Luke 12. 11, 12

7 James 4. 12.

8 ch. 5. 22

9 & 26. 59, al.

10 See ch.

23. 34.

11 See ch. 5.

29 (& mg. for

mg.).

12 See ch. 8. 4.

13 For ver. 19

14 cp. Mark

13. 11-13

15 Luke 21. 12

16 -19 & 2 Tim.

4. 16, 17.

17 See 1 Sam.

14. 45.

18 See ch. 6.

19 25.

20 Deut. 13.

21 Cp. Num.

23. 5. See

Ex. 4. 12.

e ch. 6. 26

& 12. 12.

f Cp. Rom.

10. 9, 10

& Heb. 10. 35

& Rev. 3. 5.

g Luke 12.

12. Acts 4. 8

& G. 10 & 13. 9.

1 Cor. 15. 10.

2 Cor. 13. 3.

Cp. ver. 40 &

1 Thess. 2. 13

Tim. 2. 12.

2 Pet. 2. 1.

1 John 2. 23.

Cp. Mark 8. 38.

ch. 7. 23 & 25. 12.

John 15. 18-21.

Cp. Luke 6. 22 & Acts 5. 41, al.

men for my name's sake: but  
he that endureth to the end, the same  
shall be saved. 23 But when they  
persecute you in this city, flee  
into the next: for verily I say  
unto you, Ye shall not have  
gone through the cities of Israel,  
till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his  
master, nor the servant above  
his lord. 25 It is enough for the  
disciple that he be as his master,  
and the servant as his lord. If  
they have called the master of  
the house Beelzebub, how  
much more shall they call them  
of his household! 26 Fear them not  
therefore: for there is nothing  
covered, that shall not be re-  
vealed; and hid, that shall not  
be known. 27 What I tell you  
in the darkness, that speak ye in  
the light: and what ye hear in  
the ear, that proclaim ye upon the  
housetops. 28 And be not afraid of  
them which kill the body, but  
are not able to kill the soul:  
but rather fear him which is  
able to destroy both soul and  
body in hell. 29 Are not two  
sparrows sold for a farthing?

and not one of them shall fall on the  
ground without your Father: 30 but  
the very hairs of your head are  
all numbered. 31 Fear ye not  
therefore; ye are of more value than  
many sparrows. 32 Every one there-  
fore who shall confess me before  
men, I will I also confess before  
my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me  
before men, I will I also deny  
before my Father which is in  
heaven.

34 Think not that I came to  
send peace on the earth: I  
came not to send peace, but

R.V. 1 Gr. girdles. 2 Or, simple 3 Or, put them to death 4 Or, teacher 5 Gr. bondservant.  
6 Gr. Beelzebub: and so elsewhere. 7 Gr. Gehenna. 8 Gr. in me. 9 Gr. in him. 10 Gr. cast.

A.V. \* Gr. a staff. † Or, simple. ‡ Or, end, or, finish. § Gr. Beelzebub, ¶ It is in value halfpenny farthing  
in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny: See on ch. 18. 23.



a sword. <sup>35</sup> <sup>a</sup>For I <sup>came</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>b</sup>to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: <sup>36</sup> <sup>c</sup>and <sup>And</sup> a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. <sup>37</sup> <sup>d</sup>He that loveth father or mother more than me is not <sup>h</sup>worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. <sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup>And <sup>i</sup>he that doth not take <sup>me:</sup> <sup>me:</sup> his <sup>cross</sup> and <sup>i</sup>follow <sup>taketh not</sup> <sup>cross,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>followeth</sup> after me, is not worthy of me. <sup>39</sup> <sup>m</sup>He that <sup>1</sup>findeth his <sup>2</sup>life shall lose <sup>it:</sup> <sup>it:</sup> and he that <sup>3</sup>loseth his <sup>2</sup>life for my sake shall find it. <sup>40</sup> <sup>n</sup>He that receiveth you receiveth me, and <sup>p</sup>he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. <sup>41</sup> <sup>q</sup>He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. <sup>42</sup> <sup>r</sup>And <sup>s</sup>whosoever shall give to drink unto one of <sup>t</sup>these little ones a cup of cold water <sup>only,</sup> <sup>only</sup> in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

**II** <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>w</sup>Now when John <sup>had</sup> <sup>heard</sup> <sup>v</sup>in the prison the works of <sup>2</sup>the Christ, he sent <sup>by</sup> <sup>two of</sup> <sup>a</sup>his disciples, <sup>3</sup>and said unto him, Art thou <sup>b</sup>he that <sup>cometh,</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>c</sup>look we <sup>should come,</sup> <sup>do we look</sup> for another? <sup>4</sup> <sup>And</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, Go <sup>your way</sup> and <sup>tell</sup> <sup>John</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>things</sup> which <sup>shew</sup> <sup>again those</sup> ye do hear and see:

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Mic. 7. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> See Luke 7. 22.  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 61. 1 (mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 4. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 3 & James 2. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Cited from Mic. 7. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps. 41. 9 & 55. 12, 13.  
<sup>j</sup> John 13. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 14. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> g ch. 13. 57 (mg.) & 24. 10 & 26. 31 (mg.).  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 8. 14, 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Mark 6. 3 (mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> John 6. 61 & 16. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> h Cp. Wisd. 3. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> i ch. 3. 1. Luke 1. 80.  
<sup>r</sup> j ch. 16. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> Mark 8. 34.  
<sup>t</sup> Luke 9. 23 & 14. 27.  
<sup>u</sup> k Cp. Eph. 4. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> & James 1. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> l ch. 9. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> John 8. 12 & 12. 26 & 21. 19.  
<sup>y</sup> m ch. 16. 25.  
<sup>z</sup> Mark 8. 35.  
<sup>aa</sup> Luke 9. 24 & 17. 33.  
<sup>ab</sup> John 12. 25.  
<sup>ac</sup> n Luke 10. 16.  
<sup>ad</sup> John 13. 20.  
<sup>ae</sup> Gal. 4. 14. Cp. ver. 20 & ch. 18. 5 & 25. 40.  
<sup>af</sup> o ch. 14. 5 & 21. 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> Luke 1. 76.  
<sup>ah</sup> p Mark 9. 37.  
<sup>ai</sup> Luke 9. 48.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. John 12. 44, 45.  
<sup>ak</sup> q 1 Kin. 17. 10-15 & 18. 4.  
<sup>al</sup> 2 Kin. 4. 8.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. 3 John 5-8.  
<sup>an</sup> r Mark 1. 2.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cited from Mal. 3. 1.  
<sup>ap</sup> s ch. 25. 35.  
<sup>aq</sup> 40. Mark 9. 41.  
<sup>ar</sup> Heb. 6. 10.  
<sup>as</sup> t ch. 18. 10.  
<sup>at</sup> u Luke 16. 16.  
<sup>au</sup> v ch. 17. 10-13.  
<sup>av</sup> Mal. 4. 5.  
<sup>aw</sup> Mark 9. 11-13.  
<sup>ax</sup> Luke 1. 17.  
<sup>ay</sup> Cp. John 1. 21.  
<sup>az</sup> w For ver. 2-19, see Luke 7. 18-35.  
<sup>ba</sup> x ch. 13. 9.  
<sup>bb</sup> 43. Luke 8. 8 & 14. 35.  
<sup>bc</sup> Rev. 2. 7, al.  
<sup>bd</sup> y ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>be</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 12.  
<sup>bf</sup> z See ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>bg</sup> a See ch. 9. 14.  
<sup>bh</sup> b John 4. 25 & 6. 14 & 11. 27.  
<sup>bi</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 11 & Gen. 49. 10? & Deut. 18. 15, 18 & Ps. 118. 26 & Dan. 7. 13 & Rom. 5. 14, al.  
<sup>bj</sup> c Cp. Luke 3. 15.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>c</sup>the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and <sup>d</sup>the poor have <sup>4</sup>good tidings <sup>the gospel</sup> preached to them. <sup>6</sup> <sup>e</sup>And blessed is he, who-soever shall <sup>f</sup>find none occasion of stumbling in me. <sup>7</sup> <sup>g</sup>And as <sup>h</sup>these went their way, <sup>i</sup>they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out <sup>j</sup>into the wilderness to <sup>k</sup>behold? <sup>l</sup><sup>a</sup> A reed shaken with the wind? <sup>8</sup> <sup>m</sup>But what went ye out for to see? <sup>n</sup><sup>a</sup> A man clothed in soft *raiment*? <sup>o</sup>Behold, they that wear soft *raiment* <sup>clothing</sup> are in kings' houses. <sup>9</sup> <sup>p</sup>But <sup>q</sup>wherefore <sup>r</sup>what went ye out for to see? <sup>s</sup><sup>a</sup> A prophet? <sup>t</sup>Yea, I say unto you, and <sup>u</sup>much more than a prophet. <sup>10</sup> <sup>v</sup>This <sup>For this</sup> is he, of whom it is written,

<sup>r</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, <sup>Who</sup> <sup>which</sup> shall prepare thy way before thee.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>w</sup>Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not <sup>x</sup>arisen <sup>risen</sup> a greater than John the Baptist: <sup>y</sup>notwithstanding <sup>yet</sup> he that is <sup>z</sup>least <sup>but little</sup> in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. <sup>12</sup> <sup>aa</sup>And <sup>ab</sup>from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven <sup>ac</sup>suffereth violence, and men of violence <sup>the violent</sup> take it by force. <sup>13</sup> <sup>ad</sup>For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. <sup>14</sup> <sup>ae</sup>And if ye <sup>af</sup>are willing to <sup>will</sup> receive <sup>it,</sup> this is <sup>ag</sup>Elijah, <sup>ah</sup>which <sup>is</sup> <sup>was for</sup> to come. <sup>15</sup> <sup>ai</sup>He that hath ears <sup>to hear,</sup> let him hear. <sup>16</sup> <sup>aj</sup>But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the <sup>ak</sup>marketplaces, <sup>al</sup>which call <sup>markets, and calling</sup> unto their fellows, <sup>17</sup> <sup>am</sup>and <sup>say,</sup> <sup>We</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>piped</sup> unto you, and <sup>ye</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>dance</sup>; <sup>we</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>mourned</sup> unto you, and <sup>ye</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>lamented</sup>. <sup>18</sup> <sup>an</sup>For John came

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *found* ye out to see <sup>1</sup> a prophet?

<sup>2</sup> Or, *soul* <sup>6</sup> Or, *lessor*.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *lost* <sup>7</sup> Or, *him*

<sup>4</sup> Or, *the gospel*

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read *But what went*

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *to hear*.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *beat the breast*.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men*.



"neither eating <sup>b</sup>nor drinking, and they say, He hath a <sup>1</sup>devil. <sup>19</sup> The Son of man came <sup>e</sup>eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a gluttonous man, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, <sup>h</sup>a friend of <sup>i</sup>publicans and sinners! And <sup>k</sup>wisdom <sup>2</sup>is justified by her <sup>3</sup>works. <sup>of</sup>her children.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>m</sup>Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his <sup>4</sup>mighty works were done, because they repented <sup>not</sup>: <sup>21</sup> <sup>n</sup>Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the <sup>4</sup>mighty works had been done in <sup>p</sup>Tyre and Sidon, which were done in <sup>q</sup>you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>22</sup> <sup>r</sup>Howbeit I say unto you, <sup>it</sup>shall be more tolerable for <sup>p</sup>Tyre and Sidon in <sup>u</sup>the day of judgement, than for you. <sup>23</sup> And thou, Capernaum, <sup>2</sup>shalt thou be exalted unto <sup>v</sup>heaven? thou which art <sup>5</sup>go brought down unto <sup>w</sup>Hades: for if the <sup>4</sup>mighty works had been done in <sup>x</sup>Sodom, which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. <sup>24</sup> <sup>y</sup>Howbeit I say unto you, <sup>z</sup>it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in <sup>u</sup>the day of judgement, than for thee.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>b</sup>At that <sup>season</sup>time Jesus answered and said, I <sup>6</sup>thank thee, O Father, <sup>d</sup>Lord of heaven and earth, <sup>f</sup>because <sup>7</sup>thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst <sup>9</sup>reveal them unto babes: <sup>26</sup> yea, Father, <sup>7</sup>for so <sup>i</sup>it was well-pleasing Evenso, Father: <sup>27</sup> <sup>j</sup>All things have been <sup>are</sup> delivered unto me of my Father: and no <sup>one</sup>man knoweth the Son, <sup>1</sup>save the Father; neither <sup>doth</sup>any <sup>know</sup>man the Father, save the Son, and he <sup>n</sup>to whomsoever the Son <sup>willeth</sup>to <sup>will</sup>reveal him. <sup>28</sup> <sup>p</sup>Come unto <sup>q</sup>me, all ye that labour and are <sup>r</sup>heavy laden,

and I will give you rest. <sup>29</sup> Take my <sup>e</sup>yoke upon you, and <sup>d</sup>learn of me; for I am <sup>f</sup>meek and lowly in heart: and <sup>9</sup>ye shall find rest unto your souls. <sup>30</sup> For <sup>j</sup>my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

<sup>1</sup> At that <sup>season</sup>time <sup>12</sup> Jesus went on the sabbath day through the <sup>cornfields</sup>corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and <sup>o</sup>began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. <sup>2</sup> But <sup>the</sup>Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Behold, thy disciples do <sup>r</sup>that which it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. <sup>3</sup> But he said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; <sup>4</sup> how he entered into the house of God, and <sup>5</sup>did eat <sup>w</sup>the shewbread, which <sup>it</sup>was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them <sup>that</sup>which were with him, but only for the priests? <sup>5</sup> Or have ye not read <sup>y</sup>in the law, how that on the sabbath <sup>day</sup>days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are <sup>guiltless</sup>blameless? <sup>6</sup> But I say unto you, <sup>That</sup>in this place is <sup>9</sup>one greater than the <sup>temple</sup>temple. <sup>7</sup> But if ye had known <sup>c</sup>what this meaneth, <sup>e</sup>I <sup>desire</sup>will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. <sup>8</sup> For <sup>h</sup>the Son of man is <sup>lord</sup>Lord even of the <sup>sabbath</sup>sabbath day.

<sup>9</sup> And <sup>when</sup>he was departed thence, <sup>and</sup>he <sup>k</sup>went into their synagogue: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>and</sup>behold, there was a man <sup>having</sup>with a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, <sup>m</sup>Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath <sup>day</sup>days? <sup>o</sup>that they might accuse him. <sup>11</sup> And he said unto them, What man shall there be <sup>of</sup>among

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. demon. <sup>2</sup> Or, was <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read children: as in Luke 7. 35. <sup>4</sup> Gr. powers. <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read be brought down. <sup>6</sup> Or, praise <sup>7</sup> Or, that <sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities read they did eat. <sup>9</sup> Gr. a greater thing.







of the heart bringeth forth good things: and <sup>the</sup> evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. <sup>36</sup> And But I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> That every idle word that men shall speak, <sup>a</sup> they shall give account thereof <sup>in</sup> in the day of judgement. <sup>37</sup> For <sup>h</sup> by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

<sup>38</sup> Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered him, saying, <sup>1</sup> Master, we would see a sign from thee. <sup>39</sup> But he answered and said unto them, <sup>i</sup> An evil and <sup>k</sup> adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of <sup>Jonah</sup> the prophet. <sup>40</sup> for <sup>n</sup> as <sup>Jonah</sup> was three days and three nights in the belly of the <sup>2</sup> whale, <sup>o</sup> so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. <sup>41</sup> <sup>q</sup> The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement <sup>judgment</sup> with this generation, and <sup>s</sup> shall condemn it: for because <sup>t</sup> they repented at the preaching of <sup>Jonah</sup>; and behold, <sup>u</sup> a greater than <sup>Jonah</sup> is here. <sup>42</sup> <sup>w</sup> The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement <sup>judgment</sup> with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the <sup>ends</sup> uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, <sup>u</sup> a greater than Solomon is here. <sup>43</sup> But When <sup>v</sup> the unclean spirit, when <sup>he</sup> is gone out of <sup>a</sup> man, he passeth through <sup>z</sup> waterless dry places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. <sup>44</sup> Then <sup>he</sup> saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when <sup>he</sup> is come, <sup>he</sup> findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. <sup>45</sup> Then goeth <sup>he</sup>, and taketh with <sup>himself</sup> seven other spirits more <sup>evil</sup> wicked than <sup>himself</sup>, and they enter in

<sup>a</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20-22.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Eccles. 34, 26.  
<sup>c</sup> & John 5. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 39.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Eph. 5. 4, 11.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 8.  
<sup>g</sup> & Eccles. 12. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 14. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> For ver. 46-50, see Mark 3. 31-35 & Luke 8. 19-21.  
<sup>k</sup> See Acts 17. 31.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 55.  
<sup>m</sup> Mark 6. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> John 2. 12 & 7. 3, 5, 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 1. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Gal. 1. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 22 & James 3. 2-12.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 8. 11, 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 11. 16 & 23. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> John 2. 18 & 4. 48 & 6. 30.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 22.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 4.  
<sup>y</sup> For ver. 39-42, see Luke 11. 29-32.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Mark 8. 14, 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Isai. 57. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Mark 8. 38.  
<sup>c</sup> James 4. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. John 15. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> & Heb. 2. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> m ch. 7. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Luke 11. 28.  
<sup>h</sup> n Jonah 1. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> o Cp. ch. 17. 22, 23.  
<sup>j</sup> p For ver. 1-15, see Mark 4. 1-12 & Luke 8. 4-10.  
<sup>k</sup> q Jonah 1. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> r Cp. Mark 3. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> & Luke 5. 1-3.  
<sup>n</sup> s Heb. 11. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Jer. 3. 11 & Ezek. 16. 51, 52.  
<sup>p</sup> & Wisdom 4. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> & Rom. 2. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> t Jonah 3. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> u ver. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> v ver. 34.  
<sup>u</sup> w 1 Kin. 10. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Chr. 9. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> x Cp. Isai. 55. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> & Amos 9. 13.  
<sup>y</sup> y For ver. 43-45, see Luke 11. 24-26.  
<sup>z</sup> z Cp. Ps. 63. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> & Jer. 2. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> a James 1. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> b John 15. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> c Jer. 4. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> d ver. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 26. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> e See ch. 11. 15.

and dwell there: and <sup>a</sup> the last state of that man <sup>becometh</sup> is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this <sup>evil</sup> wicked generation. <sup>46</sup> While he <sup>was yet speaking</sup> yet talked to the multitudes, behold, <sup>his</sup> his mother and his <sup>g</sup> brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. <sup>47</sup> <sup>And</sup> Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. <sup>48</sup> But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? <sup>49</sup> And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! <sup>50</sup> For <sup>whosoever</sup> shall <sup>m</sup> do the will of my Father which is in heaven, <sup>he</sup> the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

<sup>1</sup> On that The same day went Jesus out of the house, <sup>2</sup> and sat by the sea side. <sup>2</sup> And there were gathered unto him great great multitudes were gathered together unto multitudes, <sup>r</sup> so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and <sup>all</sup> the whole multitude stood on the beach. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>he</sup> he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, <sup>a</sup> the sower went forth to sow; <sup>4</sup> and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the <sup>birds</sup> came and devoured them up: <sup>5</sup> and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: <sup>6</sup> and <sup>a</sup> when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, <sup>b</sup> they withered away. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>others</sup> some fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them: <sup>8</sup> and others fell upon the good ground, and brought forth fruit, some <sup>a</sup> a hundredfold, some <sup>sixty</sup> sixtyfold, some <sup>thirty</sup> thirtyfold. <sup>9</sup> He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Teacher authorities omit ver. 47.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. sea-monster.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. more than.

<sup>4</sup> Or, it

<sup>5</sup> Or, itself

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 43, to hear: as in Mark 4. 9; Luke 8. 8.



<sup>10</sup> And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

<sup>11</sup> And he answered and said unto them, <sup>a</sup>Unto you it is given <sup>b</sup>to know

<sup>c</sup>the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. <sup>12</sup> <sup>e</sup>For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, <sup>f</sup>from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. <sup>13</sup> Therefore speak I to them in parables; because

<sup>g</sup>seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, <sup>m</sup>neither do they understand. <sup>14</sup> And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

<sup>n</sup>By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand;

And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

<sup>15</sup> For this people's heart is waxed gross,

And their ears are <sup>r</sup>dull of hearing,

And <sup>s</sup>their eyes they have closed;

Lest at haply they should perceive <sup>see</sup> with their eyes,

And hear with their ears,

And should <sup>t</sup>understand with their heart,

And <sup>u</sup>should <sup>turn again,</sup> be converted,

And I should heal them.

<sup>16</sup> But <sup>v</sup>blessed are your eyes, for they <sup>see;</sup> and your ears, for they hear. <sup>17</sup> <sup>v</sup>For verily I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> many prophets

and righteous men have desired to see <sup>the things</sup> which ye see, and <sup>saw them not</sup> have not seen them;

and to hear <sup>the things</sup> which ye hear, and <sup>heard them not.</sup> have not heard them. <sup>18</sup> <sup>y</sup>Hear <sup>then ye</sup> therefore the parable of the sower. <sup>19</sup> When any one heareth the word of <sup>z</sup>the kingdom, and <sup>m</sup>understandeth it not, <sup>then</sup> cometh <sup>a</sup>the <sup>evil</sup> wicked one,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 19. 11.

Col. 1. 27.

Cp. 1 Cor. 2.

6-10

& 1 John 2.

20, 27.

See ch. 11. 25.

<sup>b</sup> Wisd. 2. 22.

<sup>c</sup> See

Rom. 16. 25.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai.

53. 2

& Ezek. 33.

31, 32

& Mark 6. 20

& John 5. 35.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 25. 29.

Mark 4. 25.

Luke 8. 18

& 19. 26.

Cp. John 15. 2

& James 4. 6.

<sup>f</sup> Gal. 1. 6.

Cp. Hos. 6. 4

& Gal. 5. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rev.

2. 5.

<sup>h</sup> See

ch. 11. 6.

<sup>i</sup> See

ch. 6. 25.

<sup>j</sup> Deut. 29. 4.

Jer. 5. 21.

Ezek. 12. 2.

Rom. 11. 8.

2 Cor. 3. 14

& 4. 4.

Cp. Isai. 42.

19, 20.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 4.

10.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 6.

9, 10, 17.

Cp. ch. 19. 23

& Mark 10. 23

& Acts 5. 1-11

& Heb. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 19, 51.

ch. 15. 10

& 16. 12.

Mark 8. 21.

<sup>n</sup> John 12.

40.

Acts 28. 26, 27.

Cited from

Isai. 6. 9, 10.

<sup>o</sup> Hos. 14. 8.

John 15. 5, 16.

Phil. 1. 11.

Col. 1. 6.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 37-42.

Cp. Mark 4.

26-29.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Heb.

5. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. John

9. 39, 41.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Rom.

10. 10.

<sup>u</sup> See

Luke 22. 32.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 10.

23, 24.

Cp. ch. 16. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Heb. 11. 13.

1 Pet. 1. 10-12

Cp. John 8. 56.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.

4. 5.

<sup>y</sup> For ver.

18-23, see

Mark 4. 13-20

& Luke 8.

11-15.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 38.

ch. 4. 23

& 8. 12.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 5. 37

& 6. 13.

John 17. 15.

Eph. 6. 16.

2 Thess. 3. 3.

1 John 2. 13,

14

& 3. 12

& 5. 18, 19.

and <sup>snatcheth</sup> away that which <sup>catcheth</sup> hath been sown in his heart. This is he <sup>that was sown</sup> by the way side. <sup>20</sup> And he that <sup>which received seed</sup> was sown upon

the rocky <sup>But</sup> places, <sup>this</sup> is he that <sup>received the seed</sup> into stony <sup>the same</sup> places, <sup>straightway</sup> and <sup>anon</sup> straightway

<sup>d</sup> with joy receiveth it; <sup>21</sup> yet hath he not root in himself, but

<sup>f</sup> endureth <sup>for a while; and</sup> for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth

because of the word, <sup>straightway</sup> by and by <sup>he</sup> <sup>stumbleth.</sup> <sup>22</sup> And he that was sown <sup>is offended.</sup> He also that received seed

among the <sup>thorns, this</sup> is he that <sup>thorns</sup> heareth the word; and <sup>i</sup>the care of <sup>this</sup> <sup>1</sup>world, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>deceitful-</sup>ness of riches, choke the word,

and he becometh unfruitful. <sup>23</sup> And he that <sup>was sown upon</sup> the good ground, <sup>But</sup> <sup>received seed into</sup> this is he that heareth

the word, and <sup>m</sup>understandeth it; <sup>who verily</sup> <sup>o</sup>beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some <sup>a</sup> <sup>an</sup> hundred-

fold, some sixty, some thirty. <sup>24</sup> Another parable <sup>set he</sup> put he forth

before <sup>unto</sup> them, saying, <sup>2</sup>The kingdom of heaven is likened unto

a man <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> sowed good seed in his field: <sup>25</sup> but while men

slept, his enemy came and sowed <sup>2</sup>tares also among the

wheat, and went away. <sup>26</sup> But when the blade <sup>his way.</sup> <sup>sprang</sup> up, and

brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>So</sup> the <sup>3</sup>servants of the householder

came and said unto him, Sir, didst <sup>thou not</sup> <sup>not thou</sup> sow good seed in

thy field? <sup>from whence</sup> then hath it tares? <sup>28</sup> And he said unto

them, <sup>4</sup>An enemy hath done this. And the <sup>3</sup>servants <sup>said</sup> unto him,

Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? <sup>29</sup> But he <sup>saith,</sup> said,

<sup>x</sup>Nay; lest <sup>haply</sup> while ye gather up the tares, ye root up <sup>also</sup> the

wheat with them. <sup>30</sup> Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of <sup>the</sup> harvest I

will say to the reapers, Gather







is like unto a man that is <sup>a</sup>an householder, which <sup>a</sup>bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

<sup>53</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>that</sup> when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

<sup>54</sup> <sup>b</sup>And <sup>when coming</sup> he was come into <sup>c</sup>his own country, <sup>d</sup>he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that <sup>e</sup>they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these <sup>1</sup>mighty works? <sup>55</sup> <sup>f</sup>Is not this <sup>g</sup>the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and <sup>h</sup>his brethren, James, and <sup>i</sup>Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? <sup>56</sup> And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? <sup>57</sup> And <sup>k</sup>they were <sup>2</sup>offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, <sup>l</sup>A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. <sup>58</sup> And he did not many <sup>1</sup>mighty works there <sup>n</sup>because of their unbelief.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup>At that <sup>season</sup> time <sup>p</sup>Herod <sup>14</sup> the tetrarch heard <sup>the report</sup> of the concerning Jesus, <sup>2</sup> and said unto his servants, <sup>r</sup>This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore <sup>do</sup> mighty <sup>these powers work</sup> works <sup>\*do shew forth themselves</sup> in him. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>u</sup>Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and <sup>v</sup>put him in prison for <sup>the sake of Herodias,</sup> Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. <sup>4</sup> For John said unto him, <sup>w</sup>It is not lawful for thee to have her. <sup>5</sup> And when he would have put him to death, he <sup>z</sup>feared the multitude, because they counted him as <sup>a</sup>a prophet. <sup>6</sup> But when Herod's <sup>b</sup>birthday <sup>came,</sup> was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced <sup>in the midst,</sup> before them, and pleased Herod. <sup>7</sup> Whereupon he promised with

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 35.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 54 —58, see Mark 6. 1—6.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Luke 4. 16—30.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 23. Luke 4. 23.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 4. 23.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 7. 28.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Luke 4. 22.

<sup>g</sup> & John 6. 42. Cp. Mark 6. 3.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 9. 14.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 12. 46.

<sup>j</sup> For ver. 13 —21, see Mark 6. 32—44.

<sup>k</sup> & Luke 9. 10—17.

<sup>l</sup> & John 6. 1—13.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 32—38.

<sup>n</sup> & Mark 8. 2—9.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 11. 6.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 4. 24. John 4. 44.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Jer. 11. 21 & 12. 6.

<sup>r</sup> & John 7. 5.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 36.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 20.

<sup>u</sup> For ver. 1 —12, see Mark 6. 14—29.

<sup>v</sup> & Luke 9. 7—9.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 8. 1. Acts 13. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 22. Cp. ch. 15. 23.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 4. 42—44.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 54 (mg.).

<sup>b</sup> Luke 3. 19, 20.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 2. John 3. 24.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 13. 16 & 20. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Mark 7. 34. John 11. 41.

<sup>f</sup> & 17. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 26.

<sup>h</sup> Sam. 9. 13. Mark 8. 7.

<sup>i</sup> & 14. 22. Luke 24. 30.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 16.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 21. 26. Cp. ch. 21. 46.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 11. 9.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 40. 20.

an oath to give her whatsoever she <sup>should</sup> ask. <sup>8</sup> And she, being <sup>would</sup> put forward by <sup>before instructed of</sup> her mother, <sup>said,</sup> Give me here <sup>in a charger the head</sup> of John the Baptist. <sup>9</sup> And the king <sup>in a charger.</sup> was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, <sup>sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake,</sup> and <sup>of</sup> them which sat <sup>at meat with him,</sup> with him at meat, he commanded it to be <sup>given:</sup> given <sup>her.</sup> <sup>10</sup> and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. <sup>11</sup> And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>h</sup>his disciples came, and took up the <sup>corpse,</sup> body, and buried <sup>him;</sup> it, and they went and told Jesus.

<sup>13</sup> Now <sup>When</sup> Jesus heard <sup>of it,</sup> <sup>j</sup>he withdrew from thence <sup>in a boat, to</sup> departed <sup>by ship into</sup> a desert place apart: and when the <sup>multitudes</sup> heard <sup>thereof,</sup> they followed him <sup>3</sup>on foot <sup>from</sup> out of the cities. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>he came</sup> Jesus went forth, and <sup>n</sup>saw a great multitude, and <sup>he had</sup> was moved with <sup>compassion</sup> toward them, and <sup>he</sup> healed their sick. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>even was come, the</sup> it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, <sup>The place is desert,</sup> This is a desert place, and the time <sup>is already</sup> now <sup>past;</sup> <sup>q</sup>send the <sup>multitudes</sup> multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves <sup>food.</sup> <sup>16</sup> But Jesus said unto them, <sup>They have no need to go away;</sup> They <sup>need not depart</sup> <sup>s</sup>give ye them to eat. <sup>17</sup> And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>he</sup> He said, Bring them hither to me. <sup>19</sup> And he commanded the <sup>multitudes</sup> multitude to <sup>4</sup>sit down on the <sup>grass;</sup> grass, and <sup>he</sup> took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and <sup>x</sup>looking up to heaven, <sup>y</sup>he blessed, and <sup>brake</sup> brake, and gave the loaves to <sup>the</sup> his disciples, and the disciples to the <sup>multitudes.</sup> <sup>20</sup> And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up <sup>that which remained</sup> of the broken pieces, <sup>of the fragments</sup> twelve baskets full. <sup>21</sup> And they that <sup>did eat</sup> had eaten

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. powers. <sup>2</sup> Gr. caused to stumble. A.V. <sup>3</sup> Or, are wrought by him.

<sup>3</sup> Or, by land <sup>4</sup> Gr. recline, <sup>†</sup> Gr. in the midst.



were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>b</sup> And straightway <sup>he</sup> Jesus <sup>c</sup> constrained <sup>the</sup> his disciples to <sup>enter</sup> get into the boat, and to go before him <sup>a</sup> ship,

unto the other side, <sup>till</sup> while he should send the multitudes away.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>after</sup> when he had sent the multitudes away, <sup>he</sup> he went up into <sup>a</sup> the mountain apart to pray: and when <sup>even</sup> the evening was come, he was there alone. <sup>24</sup> But the <sup>boat</sup> ship

<sup>1</sup> was now in the midst of the sea, <sup>distressed by the waves;</sup> tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>in</sup> the fourth watch of the night

he came <sup>Jesus</sup> went unto them, walking upon the sea. <sup>26</sup> And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea,

<sup>o</sup> they were troubled, saying, It is <sup>an apparition</sup> a spirit; and they cried out for fear. <sup>27</sup> But straightway

Jesus spake unto them, saying, <sup>r</sup> Be of good cheer; it is I; <sup>r</sup> be not afraid. <sup>28</sup> And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it

be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. <sup>29</sup> And he said, Come. And <sup>Peter</sup> Peter went

down from the boat, and <sup>t</sup> walked upon the waters, out of the ship, he <sup>to come</sup> to Jesus. <sup>30</sup> But when

he saw the <sup>wind</sup> wind <sup>boisterous</sup>, he was afraid; and beginning to sink,

he cried out, saying, <sup>w</sup> Lord, save me. <sup>31</sup> And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and

took hold of him, and <sup>saith</sup> said unto him, <sup>o</sup> Thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou <sup>y</sup> doubt? <sup>32</sup> And when

they were <sup>gone up</sup> into the boat, <sup>the wind</sup> ceased. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>a</sup> they that were in the <sup>ship</sup> came and

<sup>c</sup> worshipped him, saying, <sup>d</sup> Of a truth thou art <sup>f</sup> the Son of God.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>g</sup> And when they had crossed over, they came into the land of <sup>h</sup> Gennesaret. <sup>35</sup> And when the

men of that place <sup>knew</sup> had knowledge of

a ch. 4. 24.

b For ver. 22—33, see Mark 6. 45—51 & John 6. 15—21.

c Cp. ch. 8. 18.

d See ch. 9. 20.

e Mark 8. 10.

f Luke 6. 19.

g Cp. Acts 5. 15.

h For ver. 1—30, see Mark 7. 1—23.

i Luke 6. 12 & 9. 28.

j Cp. Mark 1. 35 & Luke 5. 16.

k Mark 3. 22.

l Cp. ch. 9. 11.

m Cp. Mark 13. 35.

n Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8.

o Heb. 11. 2. m Luke 11. 38.

p Cited from Ex. 20. 12, which sec.

q Cp. Luke 24. 37.

r Wisd. 17. 15.

s Cited from Ex. 21. 17, which sec.

t ch. 17. 7. Cp. Deut. 51. 6 & Isai. 41. 13 & 43. 1, 2.

u John 16. 33.

v Gal. 3. 17 (Gk.).

w Cp. Rom. 2. 23.

x Cp. John 21. 7.

y ch. 23. 13.

z Cited from Isai. 29. 13.

aa Cp. Ezek. 33. 31.

bb Cp. ch. 8. 25, 26.

cc See ch. 6. 30.

dd Cp. James 1. 6.

ee Col. 2. 22.

ff Tit. 1. 14.

gg a ver. 22.

hh b ch. 13. 51.

ii c See ch. 3. 2.

jj d Cp. John 6. 14.

kk e See Acts 10. 14, 15.

ll f ch. 16. 16 & 26. 63.

mm Ps. 2. 7.

nn Mark 1. 1.

oo Luke 1. 35 & 4. 41.

pp John 1. 49 & 9. 35.

qq & 10. 36 & 11. 27.

rr & 20. 31.

ss Acts 9. 20, al.

tt Cp. ch. 3. 17.

uu g For ver. 34—36, see Mark 6. 53—56.

vv Cp. John 6. 24, 25.

ww h Luke 5. 1.

him, they sent out into all that <sup>region</sup> round about, and <sup>a</sup> brought unto him all that were <sup>sick</sup> diseased;

<sup>36</sup> and they besought him that they might only touch <sup>d</sup> the <sup>border</sup> hem

of his garment: and <sup>e</sup> as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

<sup>1</sup> Then there came to Jesus

**15** <sup>A</sup> from Jerusalem Pharisees and scribes and Pharisees, which were of <sup>scribes</sup> Jerusalem, saying, <sup>2</sup> Why do thy disciples transgress <sup>k</sup> the

tradition of <sup>l</sup> the elders? <sup>m</sup> for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>But</sup> he answered and said unto them,

Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God <sup>because of</sup> your tradition? <sup>4</sup> For God

<sup>said</sup>, saying, <sup>n</sup> Honour thy father and thy mother: and,

<sup>q</sup> He that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him <sup>d</sup> die the death.

<sup>5</sup> But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother,

<sup>That wherewith</sup> It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest have been <sup>profited by me</sup> is given to God;

<sup>6</sup> he shall <sup>not</sup> honour his father<sup>5</sup>. And honour <sup>his father or his mother, he</sup> shall be free. Thus have ye <sup>s</sup> made void the

<sup>word</sup> of God <sup>because of</sup> of none effect by your tradition. <sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup> Ye hypocrites, well did <sup>Isaiah</sup> <sup>Esaias</sup> prophesy of you,

saying,

<sup>8</sup> <sup>v</sup> This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips;

But their heart is far from me.

<sup>9</sup> But in vain <sup>do they</sup> they do worship me, Teaching <sup>as their z</sup> for <sup>doctrines the</sup> precepts of men.

<sup>10</sup> And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, <sup>b</sup> Hear, and understand: <sup>11</sup> <sup>e</sup> Not that which entereth into the mouth

defileth <sup>a</sup> the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this

defileth <sup>a</sup> the man. <sup>12</sup> Then came the his disciples, and said unto him,

R.V. 1 Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land.* 2 Some ancient authorities read *and came.* 3 Many ancient authorities add *strong.* 4 Or, *surely die* 5 Some ancient authorities add *or his mother.* 6 Some ancient authorities read *law.*



Knowest thou that the Pharisees were <sup>1b</sup>offended, <sup>when</sup> they heard this saying? <sup>13</sup> But he answered and said, <sup>c</sup>Every <sup>2plant</sup> plant, which my heavenly Father <sup>planted</sup> hath not planted, <sup>f</sup>shall be rooted up. <sup>14</sup> Let them alone: <sup>g</sup>they <sup>are</sup> be blind guides. And <sup>if</sup> the blind <sup>lead</sup> the blind, both shall fall into <sup>a</sup>the ditch. <sup>15</sup> And Peter answered and said unto him, <sup>i</sup>Declare unto us <sup>this</sup> parable. <sup>16</sup> And Jesus said, <sup>n</sup>Are ye also <sup>even</sup> yet without understanding? <sup>17</sup> Perceive ye not, understand, that <sup>o</sup>whatsoever <sup>goeth</sup> entereth into the mouth <sup>passeth</sup> into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? <sup>18</sup> But <sup>q</sup>the things which proceed out of the mouth come forth <sup>out of</sup> from the heart; and they defile the man. <sup>19</sup> For out of the heart <sup>come forth</sup> proceed <sup>t</sup>evil thoughts, <sup>u</sup>murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, <sup>z</sup>railings: <sup>20</sup> <sup>y</sup>these are the things which defile <sup>the</sup> a man: but <sup>b</sup>to eat with unwashen hands defileth not <sup>the</sup> a man.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>And</sup> Jesus went out thence, and <sup>Then</sup> withdrew into the <sup>parts</sup> of Tyre and Sidon. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>And</sup> behold, <sup>a</sup>a Canaanitish woman <sup>came out</sup> from those borders, <sup>cried</sup> and cried unto him, saying, <sup>e</sup>Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a <sup>3</sup>devil. <sup>23</sup> But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, <sup>g</sup>Send her away; for she crieth after us. <sup>24</sup> But he answered and said, <sup>h</sup>I <sup>was</sup> am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. <sup>25</sup> But she came <sup>Then</sup> came she and <sup>j</sup>worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. <sup>26</sup> And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's <sup>bread</sup> bread, and to <sup>l</sup>cast it to the dogs. <sup>27</sup> But she said, Yea, Lord: <sup>for</sup> even yet

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luko 16. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 5. 29.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai. 60. 21 & 61. 3 & John 15. 1, 2 & 1 Cor. 3. 9.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 9. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 13.

<sup>f</sup> Jude 12.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai. 56. 10 & Mal. 2. 8.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 6. 39.  
<sup>j</sup> For ver. 29  
—31, cp. Mark 7. 31—37.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 18.  
John 6. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 36.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 16. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 13.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 11. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 34.  
James 3. 6.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 9. 33.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 18. 8.  
Mark 9. 43.

<sup>t</sup> James 2. 4.  
Cp. ch. 9. 4  
& Gen. 6. 5  
& Ps. 56. 5, al.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 22.  
28. See Ex. 20. 13—16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> Isai. 29. 23.  
Luke 1. 68.  
Acts 13. 17.

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 4. 31.  
Col. 3. 8.  
1 Tim. 6. 4.

<sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10.  
<sup>z</sup> For ver. 32  
—39, see Mark 8. 1—10. Cp. ch. 14. 14—21.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 36.  
<sup>b</sup> Mark 7. 2, 5.

<sup>c</sup> For ver. 21  
—28, see Mark 7. 24—30.  
<sup>d</sup> Gen. 10. 15, 19. Judg. 1. 30—33.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 9. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 16. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 15.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 15. 8.  
See ch. 10. 5, 6.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 26. 27.

Mark 14. 23.  
Luke 22. 17, 19.  
John 6. 11, 23.

Acts 27. 35.  
Rom. 14. 6.  
1 Cor. 10. 30  
& 11. 24.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 4. 42—44.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 6.

the dogs eat of <sup>a</sup>the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. <sup>28</sup> Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, <sup>d</sup>great is thy faith: <sup>e</sup>be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. <sup>h</sup>And her daughter was <sup>e</sup>healed from that <sup>very</sup> hour.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>j</sup>And Jesus departed from thence, and came <sup>k</sup>nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and <sup>he</sup> <sup>m</sup>went up into <sup>a</sup>the mountain, and sat down there. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>there</sup> came unto him great multitudes, <sup>having</sup> with them <sup>the</sup> those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at <sup>his</sup> Jesus' feet; and he healed them: <sup>31</sup> <sup>r</sup>insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb <sup>speaking</sup>, <sup>s</sup>the maimed <sup>to be</sup> to speak, <sup>and</sup> the lame <sup>to walk</sup>, and the blind <sup>seeing</sup>: and <sup>v</sup>they glorified <sup>w</sup>the God of Israel.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>And</sup> Jesus called <sup>unto</sup> him his disciples, <sup>and</sup> said, <sup>a</sup>I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I <sup>would</sup> not send them away fasting, lest <sup>haply</sup> they faint in the way. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>the</sup> his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so <sup>many</sup> loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude?

<sup>34</sup> And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, <sup>j</sup>Seven, and a few <sup>small</sup> little fishes. <sup>35</sup> And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the <sup>ground</sup>; <sup>36</sup> and he took the seven loaves and the <sup>fishes</sup>; and he <sup>gave</sup> thanks, and <sup>brake</sup> brake them, and gave to <sup>the</sup> his disciples, and the disciples to the <sup>multitudes</sup>. <sup>37</sup> And <sup>k</sup>they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up <sup>that</sup> which remained over of the broken pieces, seven <sup>broken</sup> meat that was left baskets full. <sup>38</sup> And they that



did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.  
 39 And he sent away the <sup>multitudes,</sup> and entered into the boat, and came into the <sup>took ship,</sup> borders of <sup>Magadan.</sup> <sup>coasts of Magdala.</sup>

**16** And the <sup>The</sup> Pharisees <sup>and</sup> and the Sadducees <sup>also with the</sup> came, and <sup>f</sup>tempting him <sup>asked</sup> him that he would shew them <sup>a</sup>sign from heaven. <sup>2</sup> But he <sup>He</sup> answered and said unto them, <sup>1</sup>When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather*: for the <sup>heaven</sup> sky is red. <sup>3</sup> And in the morning, *It will be foul weather* to-day: for the <sup>heaven</sup> sky is red and lowring. <sup>4</sup> Ye know how to discern the face of the <sup>heaven</sup> sky; but ye cannot <sup>discern</sup> the signs of the times? <sup>4</sup> An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of <sup>Jonah.</sup> the prophet Jonas. And <sup>he</sup> left them, and departed.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>the</sup> his disciples <sup>were come</sup> came to the other <sup>side</sup> side, and forgot to take <sup>bread.</sup> <sup>6</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Jesus said unto them, Take heed and <sup>b</sup>beware of <sup>c</sup>the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. <sup>7</sup> And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no <sup>2</sup>bread. <sup>8</sup> Which when <sup>f</sup>Jesus perceived it said, <sup>9</sup>O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no <sup>2</sup>bread? <sup>9</sup> Do ye not yet perceive, understand, neither remember <sup>j</sup>the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many <sup>4</sup>baskets ye took up? <sup>10</sup> Neither <sup>m</sup>the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many <sup>4</sup>baskets ye took up? <sup>11</sup> How is it that ye do not <sup>perceive</sup> understand that I spake <sup>it</sup> not to you concerning <sup>bread?</sup> But <sup>q</sup>beware of the leaven of the Pharisees*

8. 31—9. 1 & Luke 9. 22—27. Cp. ch. 17. 12, 22, 23 & 20. 17—19. 13. 33. o ch. 17. 12, 22, 23. Luke 24. 7. p See ch. 27. 63 & John 2. 19.

a ch. 17. 13. b Cp. ch. 5. 20 & 23. 3. c Josh. 19. 38(?) 1 Mac. 5. 26, 36(?) d Cp. Mark 8. 10. e For ver. 1 —12, see Mark 8. 11—21. f For ver. 13 —16, see Mark 8. 27—29 & Luke 9. 18—20. g See [John 8. 6].

h 1 Cor. 1. 22. See ch. 12. 38. i Luke 11. 16 & 21. 11. j Cp. Luko 12. 54, 55. k ch. 14. 2. l Mark 6. 14. m Luke 9. 7. n Mark 6. 15. o Luke 9. 8. p Cp. ch. 17. 10 & Mark 9. 11 & John 1. 21. q Luke 12. 56.

r John 11. 27. s See ch. 1. 17. t See ch. 14. 33. u Cp. ch. 12. 28 & Luke 19. 44. v Deut. 5. 26. w Josh. 3. 10. x Ps. 42. 2. y Jer. 10. 10. z Dan. 6. 20. aa Hos. 1. 10. ab Acts 14. 15. ac 2 Cor. 3. 3. ad 1 Tim. 4. 10. ae Heb. 3. 12, al. af See ch. 12. 39.

ag Cp. ch. 13. 16. ah Cp. John 1. 42 & 21. 15—17. ai 1 Cor. 15. 50. aj Gal. 1. 16. ak Eph. 6. 12. al Heb. 2. 14. am v 1 Cor. 2. 10 & 12. 3. an Cp. ch. 11. 25 & John 6. 45. ao w ch. 4. 13 & 21. 17. ap Cp. ch. 10. 2 & John 1. 42. aqu Eph. 2. 20. ar Rev. 21. 14. as Cp. ch. 7. 24. at Job 38. 17. au Isai. 33. 10. av See ch. 11. 23.

aw Luke 12. 1. ax 1 Cor. 5. 6. ay —8. Gal. 5. 9. az Cp. Isai. 22. 22 & Wisd. 16. 13 & Rev. 1. 18 & 3. 7. ba Cp. ch. 18. 13. bb & John 20. 23. bc f ch. 26. 10. bd See ch. 6. 30. be h Mark 8. 30. bf Luke 9. 21. bg Cp. ch. 17. 9. bh See ch. 12. 16. bi j ch. 15. 16. bj f ch. 14. 17—21.

bk For ver. 21 —28, see Mark 8. 27—29 & Luke 9. 18—20.

and <sup>Sadducees.</sup> of the Sadducees? <sup>12</sup> Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of <sup>2</sup>bread, but of <sup>b</sup>the <sup>teaching</sup> doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

<sup>13</sup> Now when <sup>When</sup> Jesus came into the parts <sup>coasts</sup> of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, <sup>Who</sup> Whom do men say <sup>5</sup>that <sup>1</sup>the Son of man <sup>is</sup> am? <sup>14</sup> And they said, Some say <sup>that thou art</sup> John the Baptist: some, <sup>Elijah</sup> and others, <sup>Jeremiah</sup> or one of the prophets. <sup>15</sup> He saith unto them, But <sup>who</sup> whom say ye that I am? <sup>16</sup> And Simon Peter answered and said, <sup>m</sup>Thou art <sup>n</sup>the Christ, <sup>o</sup>the Son of <sup>q</sup>the living God. <sup>17</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto him, <sup>s</sup>Blessed art thou, <sup>t</sup>Simon Bar-Jonah. for <sup>u</sup>flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, <sup>v</sup>but my Father which is in heaven. <sup>18</sup> And I also say unto thee, <sup>that</sup> that <sup>x</sup>thou art <sup>6</sup>Peter, and <sup>y</sup>upon this <sup>7</sup>rock I will build my church; and <sup>z</sup>the gates of <sup>hell</sup>Hades shall not prevail against it. <sup>19</sup> And I will give unto thee <sup>a</sup>the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and <sup>e</sup>whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. <sup>20</sup> <sup>h</sup>Then charged he <sup>his</sup> the disciples that they should tell no man that he was <sup>Jesus</sup> the Christ.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>k</sup>From that time forth began <sup>87</sup>Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that <sup>n</sup>he must go unto Jerusalem, and <sup>o</sup>suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and <sup>p</sup>the third day be raised up. <sup>22</sup> And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, <sup>9\*</sup>Be it far

18 (for mg.). m ch. 15. 34—38. n ch. 20. 13. Cp. Luke q See ver. 6. r 1 Mac. 2. 21 (Gk.).

R.V. 1 The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities. 2 Gr. loaves. 3 Or, it is because we took no bread. 4 Basket in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words. 5 Many ancient authorities read that I the Son of man am. See Mark 8. 27; Luke 9. 18. 6 Gr. Petros. 7 Gr. petra. 8 Some ancient authorities read Jesus Christ. 9 Or, God have mercy on thee. A.V. \* Gr. Pity thyself.



from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. <sup>23</sup> But he turned, and said unto Peter, <sup>b</sup>Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art <sup>a</sup>a stumblingblock unto me: for thou <sup>a</sup>mindest savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. <sup>24</sup> Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him <sup>j</sup>deny himself, and <sup>k</sup>take up his cross, and follow me. <sup>25</sup> For <sup>k</sup>whosoever would save his <sup>1</sup>life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his <sup>1</sup>life for my sake shall find it. <sup>26</sup> For <sup>n</sup>what shall a man be profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his <sup>1</sup>own soul? or <sup>p</sup>what shall a man give in exchange for his <sup>1</sup>soul? <sup>27</sup> For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with <sup>s</sup>his angels; and <sup>t</sup>then shall he render unto every man according to his <sup>2</sup>deeds. <sup>28</sup> Verily I say unto you, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise <sup>x</sup>taste of death, <sup>y</sup>till they see the Son of man <sup>z</sup>coming in his kingdom.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>b</sup>And after six days **I** <sup>7</sup> Jesus taketh with him <sup>c</sup>Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into <sup>a</sup>a high mountain apart: <sup>2</sup> and he was <sup>e</sup>transfigured before them: and <sup>j</sup>his face did shine as the sun, and <sup>j</sup>his garments became white as the light. <sup>3</sup> And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, <sup>I</sup>let us make here three <sup>3</sup>tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for <sup>Elijah</sup>Elijah. <sup>5</sup> While he was yet speaking, behold, <sup>n</sup>a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, <sup>n</sup>a voice out of the cloud,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 3. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Gen.  
<sup>f</sup> 3.  
<sup>g</sup> & Ezek. 1. 28  
& Rev. 1. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 8. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Phil. 3. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> Col. 3. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Dan. 8. 18  
& 9. 21  
& 10. 10, 18.  
<sup>n</sup> i ch. 14. 27.  
<sup>o</sup> j Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 12, 13.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> For ver. 9  
—13, see Mark 9. 9—13.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> 4 & 12. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> n Cp. Luke 12. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 49.  
<sup>w</sup> 7, 8.  
<sup>x</sup> q ch. 24. 30  
& 25. 31 & 26.  
<sup>y</sup> 64. Dan. 7. 10, 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Zech. 14. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> John 1. 51.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 1. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 10  
& 4. 16. Jude 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Rev. 1. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Deut. 33. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> r Mal. 4. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 1. 16, 17.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 6  
& 3. 21.  
<sup>i</sup> s ch. 13. 41.  
<sup>j</sup> t Rom. 2. 6  
& 14. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> u Cor. 5. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 9. 27.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> Rev. 2. 23  
& 20. 12  
& 22. 12. See Acts 10. 42  
& 1 Cor. 3. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> u ch. 14. 3, 10.  
<sup>p</sup> v ch. 16. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> w ch. 16. 12.  
<sup>r</sup> x John 8. 52.  
<sup>s</sup> Heb. 2. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> y Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>u</sup> 23 & 23. 36  
& 24. 34.  
<sup>v</sup> z Luke 23.  
<sup>w</sup> 42.  
<sup>x</sup> a For ver. 14  
—19, see Mark 9. 14—23 & Luke 9. 37—42.  
<sup>y</sup> b For ver. 1  
—8, see Mark 9. 2—8 & Luke 9. 28—36.  
<sup>z</sup> c ch. 26. 37.  
<sup>a</sup> Mark 5. 37.  
<sup>b</sup> d ch. 4. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> e Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 18 (Gk.).  
<sup>d</sup> f Rev. 1. 16  
& 10. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> g Dan. 7. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 28. 3  
& Ps. 104. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> h Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> i & Mark 6. 7  
& Luke 10. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> j Phil. 2. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 20.  
<sup>k</sup> 27.  
<sup>l</sup> j Cp. John 14. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> k Cp. Neh. 8. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> l ch. 8. 26.  
<sup>o</sup> Zeck. 3. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Mark 1. 25.  
<sup>q</sup> Luke 4. 35, 39.  
<sup>r</sup> Jude 9.  
<sup>s</sup> m See ch. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> 22.  
<sup>u</sup> n 2 Pet. 1. 17. Cp. Ex. 24. 15, 16.

saying, <sup>a</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; <sup>c</sup>hear ye him. <sup>6</sup> And when <sup>d</sup>the disciples heard it, <sup>e</sup>they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. <sup>7</sup> And Jesus came and <sup>h</sup>touched them, and said, Arise, and <sup>i</sup>be not afraid. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>lifting</sup>when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no <sup>one</sup>man, save Jesus only.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>l</sup>And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus <sup>came</sup>commanded them, saying, <sup>m</sup>Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen <sup>again</sup>from the dead. <sup>10</sup> And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes <sup>o</sup>that Elijah must first come? <sup>11</sup> And Jesus answered and <sup>said</sup>said unto them, Elias <sup>indeed</sup>indeed cometh, and <sup>shall</sup>shall restore all things: <sup>12</sup> but I say unto you, that <sup>Elijah</sup>Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but <sup>did</sup>have done unto him whatsoever they listed. <sup>Even so</sup>Likewise shall also the Son of man also suffer of them. <sup>13</sup> <sup>w</sup>Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a <sup>certain</sup>man, kneeling down to him, and saying, <sup>15</sup> Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is <sup>epileptic</sup>epileptic, and <sup>suffereth</sup>suffereth grievously: for <sup>lunatick</sup>lunatick, and <sup>sore</sup>sore vexed he falleth into the fire, and <sup>oft-times</sup>oft-times into the water. <sup>16</sup> And I brought him to thy disciples, and <sup>h</sup>they could not cure him. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>Then</sup>Jesus answered and said, O <sup>i</sup>faithless and <sup>i</sup>perverse generation, <sup>j</sup>how long shall I be with you? how long shall I <sup>bear</sup>suffer with you? bring him hither to me. <sup>18</sup> And Jesus <sup>rebuked</sup>rebuked him; and <sup>the</sup>the <sup>devil</sup>devil went out from him: and <sup>m</sup>the <sup>boy</sup>boy was cured from that very hour. <sup>19</sup> Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast <sup>it</sup>him

n 2 Pet. 1. 17. Cp. Ex. 24. 15, 16.



out? <sup>20</sup> And <sup>he saith</sup> Jesus said unto them, <sup>Because of your little faith</sup> : for <sup>unbelief</sup> : <sup>verily</sup> I say unto you, <sup>d</sup> If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, <sup>f</sup> ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and <sup>h</sup> nothing shall be impossible unto you. <sup>21</sup> Howbeit

this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

<sup>22</sup> And while they <sup>abode</sup> in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be <sup>delivered up</sup> into the hands of <sup>men</sup>; <sup>23</sup> and they shall kill him, and <sup>k</sup> the third day he shall be raised <sup>up</sup>. And they were exceeding sorry.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>when</sup> they were come to Capernaum, they that received <sup>the half-shekel</sup> <sup>tribute money</sup> came to Peter, and said, Doth not your <sup>master</sup> pay the <sup>half-shekel</sup> <sup>tribute</sup>? <sup>25</sup> He saith, <sup>Yea</sup>. Yes.

And when he <sup>came</sup> into the house, Jesus <sup>spake first to</sup> him, saying, <sup>r</sup> What thinkest thou, Simon? <sup>of</sup> the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive <sup>toll</sup> whom do the kings of the earth take custom or <sup>tribute</sup>? <sup>of</sup> their own children, or from <sup>strangers</sup>? <sup>26</sup> And when he said, <sup>Peter saith unto him</sup>, From strangers, Jesus <sup>said</sup> unto him, <sup>Therefore the sons are free</sup>. <sup>27</sup> But, <sup>Notwithstanding</sup>, lest we <sup>cause them to stumble</sup>, <sup>should offend them</sup>, go thou to the sea, and cast <sup>an</sup> hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find <sup>a</sup> <sup>shekel</sup> : that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>In that hour</sup> <sup>At the same time</sup> came the **I8** disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who <sup>then is</sup> <sup>the</sup> greatest in the kingdom of heaven? <sup>2</sup> And <sup>he</sup> Jesus called <sup>to him a little child</sup> a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, <sup>3</sup> and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye <sup>be</sup> <sup>turned</sup>, and <sup>become</sup> as little children, ye <sup>d</sup> shall <sup>in no wise</sup> enter into the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 27  
& 23. 11, 12  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. John 11. 40.  
See ch. 6. 30.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 21,  
<sup>22</sup> Mark 11. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 17. 6.  
Cp. ch. 13. 31.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 19, 20.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 9.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 40, 42.  
<sup>h</sup> Mark 9. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 9. 42.  
Luke 17. 2.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> For ver. 22, 23, see Mark 9. 30-32 & Luke 9. 43-45.  
Cp. ch. 16. 21-28  
& 20. 17-19.  
<sup>k</sup> See Mark 8. 31.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 13. 41.  
<sup>m</sup> Luke 17. 1.  
See 1 Cor. 11. 19.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 26. 24.  
<sup>o</sup> Mark 9. 33.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 29,  
<sup>30</sup> Mark 9. 43-48.  
<sup>q</sup> Ex. 30. 13 & 38. 26.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 12 & 21. 28.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 25. 41.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 17, 19.  
Mark 12. 14.  
Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 5. 29.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 29  
& 25. 40, 45 & Luke 15. 7, 10.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 12. 15.  
Cp. Ps. 34. 7 & 91. 11  
& 11eb. 1. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> Luke 1. 19.  
Rev. 8. 2.  
Cp. Esth. 1. 14.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 25 & 21. 28.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 24.  
For ver. 1-5, see Mark 9. 33-37  
& Luke 9. 46-48.  
Cp. ch. 20. 20-28.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 12 -14, cp. Luke 15. 4-7.  
<sup>b</sup> See Luke 22. 32.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 14.  
Mark 10. 15.  
Luke 18. 17.  
Cp. Ps. 131. 2 & 1 Cor. 14. 20 & 1 Pet. 2. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 19, 20.

kingdom of heaven. <sup>4</sup> <sup>a</sup> Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is <sup>the</sup> <sup>6e</sup> greatest in the kingdom of heaven. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>7</sup> whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth <sup>me</sup> : <sup>6</sup> but <sup>i</sup> whoso shall <sup>cause</sup> <sup>offend</sup> one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, <sup>it is profitable</sup> <sup>in me</sup>, <sup>it were better</sup> for him that <sup>7a</sup> a great millstone <sup>should be</sup> <sup>were</sup> hanged about his neck, and <sup>that</sup> he <sup>should be sunk</sup> <sup>were drowned</sup> in the depth of the sea. <sup>7</sup> Woe unto the world because of <sup>occasions of stumbling</sup> ! <sup>m</sup> for it must needs be that <sup>the occasions</sup> <sup>offences</sup> come; <sup>n</sup> but woe to that man through whom the <sup>occasion</sup> <sup>offence</sup> cometh ! <sup>8</sup> <sup>P</sup> And <sup>Wherefore</sup> if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, <sup>it</sup> <sup>cut them</sup> off, and cast <sup>it</sup> <sup>from thee</sup> : it is <sup>better</sup> for thee to enter into life <sup>maimed</sup> <sup>halt</sup> or <sup>halt</sup>, <sup>maimed</sup>, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into <sup>the</sup> <sup>eternal</sup> <sup>everlasting</sup> fire. <sup>9</sup> <sup>p</sup> And if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, <sup>pluck</sup> it out, and cast it from thee : it is <sup>good</sup> <sup>better</sup> for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into <sup>the</sup> <sup>hell</sup> of fire. <sup>10</sup> <sup>See</sup> <sup>Take heed</sup> that ye despise not <sup>v</sup> one of these little ones; for I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> <sup>That</sup> in heaven <sup>w</sup> their angels do always <sup>behold</sup> the face of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>9</sup> <sup>11</sup> For the Son of man is come

to save that which was lost. <sup>12</sup> <sup>y</sup> How think ye? <sup>a</sup> if <sup>any</sup> <sup>a</sup> man have <sup>a</sup> hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and <sup>go unto</sup> <sup>goeth into</sup> the mountains, and <sup>seek</sup> <sup>seeketh</sup> that which <sup>goeth</sup> <sup>is gone</sup> astray? <sup>13</sup> And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth <sup>over it more</sup> <sup>more of that sheep</sup>, than <sup>over</sup> <sup>of</sup> the ninety and nine which <sup>have not gone</sup> <sup>went not</sup> astray. <sup>14</sup> Even

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 21 But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting. See Mark 9. 29.  
<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read were gathering themselves together. <sup>3</sup> Gr. drachma. <sup>4</sup> Or, teacher. <sup>5</sup> Gr. stater.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. greater. <sup>7</sup> Gr. a millstone turned by an ass. <sup>8</sup> Gr. Gehenna of fire. <sup>9</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Luke 19. 10.  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Called in the original, didrachma, being in value fifteen pence.  
† Or, a stater. It is half an ounce of silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.



so <sup>a</sup>it is not <sup>1</sup>the will of <sup>2</sup>your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>d</sup>And <sup>Moreover</sup> if thy brother <sup>sin</sup> shall trespass <sup>3</sup>against thee, <sup>e</sup>go, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he <sup>shall</sup> hear thee, thou hast <sup>g</sup>gained thy brother. <sup>16</sup> But if he <sup>will</sup> not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that <sup>at</sup> in the mouth of two <sup>witnesses</sup> or three witnesses every word may be established.

<sup>17</sup> And if he <sup>refuse</sup> shall neglect to hear them, <sup>k</sup>tell it unto the <sup>4</sup>church: and if he <sup>refuse</sup> neglect to hear the <sup>4</sup>church also, <sup>l</sup>let him be unto thee as <sup>m</sup>the Gentile and <sup>n</sup>the publican. <sup>18</sup> Verily I say unto you, <sup>What things soever</sup> ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and <sup>what things soever</sup> ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. <sup>19</sup> Again I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> if two of you shall <sup>o</sup>agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, <sup>p</sup>it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. <sup>20</sup> For where two or three are <sup>q</sup>gathered together in my name, <sup>r</sup>there am I in the midst of them.

<sup>21</sup> Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft <sup>t</sup>shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? <sup>until</sup> till seven times? <sup>22</sup> Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until <sup>y</sup>seventy times seven. <sup>23</sup> Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would <sup>z</sup>make a reckoning with his <sup>6</sup>servants. <sup>24</sup> And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him <sup>b</sup>ten thousand <sup>7</sup>\* talents. <sup>25</sup> <sup>d</sup>But forasmuch as he had not <sup>wherewith</sup>

<sup>a</sup> John 6. 39 & 10. 28.  
<sup>c</sup> John 17. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Ex. 21. 2. Lev. 25. 39.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Kin. 4. 1. Neh. 5. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 17. 3. <sup>e</sup> 2 Thess. 3.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Tit. 2. 10 & James 5. 19. See Lev. 19. 17.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 10. 25. See ch. 8. 2.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 19-22.

<sup>i</sup> Pet. 3. 1. <sup>j</sup> Deut. 19. 15.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 1. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Num. 35. 30.

<sup>m</sup> John 8. 17 & 1 Tim. 5. 19 & Heb. 10. 28.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Luke 7. 42.

<sup>o</sup> j ch. 20. 2 & 22. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Mark 6. 37 & 14. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 7. 41 & 10. 35.

<sup>r</sup> John 6. 7. <sup>s</sup> Rev. 6. 6, <sup>at</sup>.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5.

<sup>u</sup> & 6. 1-6. <sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. Rom. 16. 17.

<sup>w</sup> & 1 Cor. 5. 9-13.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14.

<sup>y</sup> & 2 John 10. <sup>z</sup> m ch. 5. 46, 47.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 19.

<sup>b</sup> John 20. 23. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Acts 12. 5, 12 & Philem. 22.

<sup>d</sup> See James 2. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 17. 3, 4.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Col. 3. 13. <sup>g</sup> w ver. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 25, 26.

<sup>i</sup> x ch. 6. 15. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Prov. 21. 13.

<sup>k</sup> y Gen. 4. 24 (Gk.) (for mg.).

<sup>l</sup> z ch. 25. 19. <sup>m</sup> a 1 Pet. 1. 22.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Rom. 6. 17. <sup>o</sup> b Esth. 3. 9.

<sup>p</sup> c ch. 25. 15. <sup>q</sup> d Cp. Luke 7. 42.

<sup>r</sup> e ch. 17. 24. <sup>s</sup> f For ver. 1-9, see Mark 10. 1-12.

<sup>t</sup> g Luke 9. 51 & 17. 11.

<sup>u</sup> John 10. 40. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 25.

to pay, his lord commanded him <sup>b</sup>to be sold, and his wife, and <sup>c</sup>children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. <sup>26</sup> The <sup>8</sup>servant therefore fell <sup>down</sup> down, and <sup>f</sup>worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. <sup>27</sup> <sup>And</sup> Then the lord of that <sup>8</sup>servant, being <sup>servant</sup> moved with compassion, and <sup>released</sup> loosed him, and <sup>i</sup>forgave him the <sup>9</sup>debt. <sup>28</sup> But <sup>that</sup> the same <sup>8</sup>servant went out, and found one of his <sup>fellow-servants</sup>, which owed him <sup>a</sup>an hundred <sup>10</sup>† pence: and he laid <sup>hold</sup> hands on him, and took <sup>him</sup> by the throat, saying, Pay <sup>me</sup> what thou owest. <sup>29</sup> <sup>So</sup> And his <sup>fellow-servant</sup> fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay <sup>thee</sup> thee. <sup>30</sup> And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay <sup>that which was due</sup> the debt.

<sup>31</sup> So when his <sup>fellow-servants</sup> fellow-servants saw what was done, they were <sup>exceeding</sup> very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

<sup>32</sup> Then his <sup>lord</sup> lord, after that he had called him unto him, and saith to him, <sup>Thou</sup> Thou wicked <sup>8</sup>servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: <sup>33</sup> <sup>s</sup>shouldest not thou also have had <sup>mercy</sup> compassion on thy <sup>fellow-servant</sup> fellow-servant, even as I had <sup>mercy</sup> pity on thee? <sup>34</sup> <sup>u</sup>And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, <sup>v</sup>till he should pay all that was <sup>due</sup> due unto him. <sup>35</sup> <sup>x</sup>So likewise shall <sup>also</sup> my heavenly Father do <sup>also</sup> unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother <sup>a</sup>from your hearts.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to <sup>pass</sup> pass, that **I9** when Jesus had finished these <sup>words</sup> sayings, he departed from <sup>e</sup>Galilee, and <sup>f</sup>came <sup>g</sup>into the <sup>borders</sup> coasts of Judæa beyond

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. a thing willed before your Father. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read my. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit against thee. <sup>4</sup> Or, congregation. <sup>5</sup> Or, seventy times and seven. <sup>6</sup> Gr. bondservants. <sup>7</sup> This talent was probably worth about £240. <sup>8</sup> Gr. bondservant. <sup>9</sup> Gr. loan. <sup>10</sup> The word in the Greek denotes a coin worth about eight pence halfpenny.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187l. 10s. <sup>†</sup> Or, besought him. <sup>‡</sup> The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny.



Jordan; <sup>2</sup> and "great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

<sup>3</sup> And there came unto him <sup>1</sup>Pharisees, The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him,

"Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

<sup>4</sup> And he answered and said unto them, "Have ye not read, that he which <sup>2</sup>made them from the beginning made them male and female, <sup>5</sup> and said, <sup>2</sup>For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and <sup>k</sup>the twain shall become one flesh? <sup>6</sup> So that Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh.

<sup>7</sup> What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

<sup>7</sup> They say unto him, <sup>o</sup>Why then did Moses command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? <sup>8</sup> He saith unto them, Moses for your hardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so.

<sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: <sup>4</sup>and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. <sup>10</sup> The His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. <sup>11</sup> But he said unto them, <sup>v</sup>All men cannot receive this saying, <sup>but save</sup> <sup>a</sup>they to whom it is given. <sup>12</sup> For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there are eunuchs, <sup>d</sup>which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake.

a ch. 12. 15.

b For ver. 13—15, see Mark 10. 13—16 & Luke 13. 15—17.

c See [John 8. 6.] d ch. 5. 31.

e Mark 10. 48.

f ch. 18. 3.

g Gen. 1. 27 & 2. 18, 21—23 & 5. 2.

h Cp. ch. 21. 16.

i Cp. Mark 9. 39.

j Eph. 5. 31.

k Cited from Gen. 2. 24.

l For ver. 16—29, see Mark 10. 17—30 & Luke 13. 18—30.

m Cp. Luke 10. 29—31.

n 1 Cor. 6. 16.

o Cp. Mal. 2. 15.

p Cp. ver. 29.

q m ch. 25. 46.

r John 3. 15, al.

s Cp. ch. 13. 8.

t n 1 Cor. 7. 10.

u o Deut. 24. 1—4.

v p Lev. 18. 5.

w Neh. 9. 29.

x Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21.

y Rom. 10. 5.

z Gal. 3. 12.

a q Mark 16. 14.

b Cp. Mark 3. 5 & 6. 52

c & Heb. 3. 8.

d r Rom. 13. 9.

e Cited from Ex. 20. 12—16 & Deut. 5. 16—20.

f Cp. ch. 5. 21, 27.

g s See ch. 5. 32.

h t ch. 5. 43 & 22. 39.

i Mark 12. 31.

j Luke 10. 27.

k Gal. 5. 14.

l James 2. 8.

m Cited from Lev. 19. 18.

n o Cp. Phil. 3. 6.

p v See ch. 5. 48.

q w Luke 12. 33.

r Cp. Luke 16. 9 & 19. 8

s & Acts 2. 45

t & 4. 34, 35

u & 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

v x ch. 6. 19, 20.

w y 1 Cor. 7. 2, 7—9, 17.

x z Cp. Ezek. 33. 31.

y a Cp. ch. 20. 23.

z b ch. 13. 11.

a c Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 26.

b See ch. 13. 22.

c d Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 32.

d e Cp. Mark 10. 24.

He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

<sup>13</sup> Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. <sup>14</sup> But Jesus said, Suffer the little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. <sup>15</sup> And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

<sup>16</sup> And behold, one came to him and said, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? <sup>17</sup> And he said unto him, Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. <sup>18</sup> He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, <sup>19</sup> Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>20</sup> The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? <sup>21</sup> Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. <sup>22</sup> But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus said Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. <sup>24</sup> And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert the, authorities read *saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress*: as in ch. 5. 32. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *created*. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *saved*. <sup>4</sup> The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities. <sup>5</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark 10. 17; Luke 18. 18. <sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good? None is good save one, even God*. See Mark 10. 18; Luke 18. 19.



a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into <sup>a</sup>the kingdom of God. <sup>25</sup> And when the disciples heard it, they were <sup>astonished</sup> exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? <sup>26</sup> And Jesus <sup>looking</sup> beheld upon them, and said unto them, <sup>c</sup>With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

<sup>27</sup> Then answered Peter and said unto him, <sup>Lo, Behold, f</sup>we have <sup>left</sup> forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have <sup>then</sup> thereafter? <sup>28</sup> And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration <sup>g</sup>when the Son of man shall sit <sup>on</sup> in the throne of his glory, <sup>h</sup>ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, <sup>i</sup>judging the twelve tribes of Israel. <sup>29</sup> <sup>j</sup>And every one that hath <sup>left</sup> forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, <sup>1</sup> or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive <sup>2a</sup> an hundredfold, and shall <sup>i</sup>inherit eternal life. <sup>30</sup> But <sup>m</sup>many shall be last that are first; and <sup>first</sup> that are last.

<sup>1</sup> For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. <sup>2</sup> And when he had agreed with the labourers for <sup>a</sup> a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. <sup>3</sup> And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; <sup>4</sup> and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. <sup>5</sup> Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>about</sup> the eleventh hour he went out, and found others

standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? <sup>7</sup> They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, <sup>8</sup> And <sup>d</sup> when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his <sup>e</sup> steward, Call the labourers, and <sup>pay</sup> give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. <sup>9</sup> And when they came that <sup>were</sup> hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a <sup>3</sup> penny.

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>But</sup> when the first came, they supposed that they <sup>would</sup> receive more; and they likewise received every man a <sup>3</sup> penny. <sup>11</sup> And when they had received it, they murmured against the <sup>house-</sup> goodman holder, <sup>12</sup> saying, These last <sup>have</sup> spent wrought <sup>but</sup> one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and <sup>the</sup> <sup>4</sup> scorching heat. <sup>13</sup> But he answered and said to one of them, <sup>one</sup> of them, and said, <sup>n</sup>Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a <sup>3</sup> penny? <sup>14</sup> Take up <sup>p</sup> that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my <sup>thine</sup> <sup>is</sup>, and go thy way: will to I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. <sup>15</sup> <sup>Is</sup> Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? <sup>or</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>thine</sup> eye evil, because I am good? <sup>16</sup> So <sup>t</sup> the last shall be first, and the first

last: for many be called, but few chosen.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>u</sup> And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto them, <sup>18</sup> Behold, <sup>v</sup> we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be <sup>delivered</sup> betrayed unto the chief priests and <sup>scribes</sup> unto the scribes, and they shall <sup>w</sup> condemn him to death, <sup>19</sup> and shall <sup>v</sup> deliver him unto the Gentiles <sup>2</sup> to mock, and

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 12. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Mark 10. 21. Luke 22. 61. <sup>c</sup> Gen. 18. 14. Job 42. 2. Jer. 32. 17, 27. Zech. 8. 6. Mark 14. 36. Luke 1. 37. <sup>d</sup> Lev. 19. 13. Deut. 24. 15. Tobit 4. 14. <sup>e</sup> Luke 8. 3. Cp. ch. 24. 45. <sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 20, 22. Mark 1. 18, 20.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 16. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 22. 30. Rev. 3. 21. <sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 2. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 14. 26. <sup>k</sup> Luke 12. 55. James 1. 11 (Gk.). Cp. Gen. 31. 40 & Jonah 4. 8 (Gk.), <sup>al.</sup> <sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 16. See ch. 25. 34. <sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 16. Mark 10. 31. Luke 13. 30. <sup>n</sup> ch. 22. 12 & 26. 50. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 31, 32. <sup>p</sup> ch. 25. 25. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Rom. 9. 15-24. <sup>r</sup> ch. 6. 23. Deut. 15. 9. Prov. 23. 6. Ecclus. 14. 10. Mark 7. 22, <sup>al.</sup> <sup>s</sup> Tobit 5. 14. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 19. 30. <sup>u</sup> For ver. 17-19, see Mark 10. 32-34 & Luke 18. 31-33. Cp. ch. 16. 21-28 & 17. 12, 22, 23. <sup>v</sup> See ch. 16. 21. <sup>w</sup> ch. 26. 65. John 19. 7. <sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 8. <sup>y</sup> ch. 27. 2. John 18. 30, 31. Acts 3. 13. (Cp. Acts 2. 23 & 4. 27 & 21. 11. <sup>z</sup> ch. 27. 26-31.

R.V. 1 Many ancient authorities add or wife: as in Luke 18. 29. marginal note on ch. 18. 28. 2 Or, hot wind

A.V. \* The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. † Or, have continued one hour only.

2 Some ancient authorities read manifold.

3 See



to scourge, and <sup>a</sup>to crucify <sup>him</sup>:  
and <sup>c</sup>the third day he shall  
be raised up.  
rise again.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>e</sup>Then came to him <sup>f</sup>the  
mother of <sup>the sons of Zebedee</sup>  
Zebedee's children with  
her sons, <sup>g</sup>worshipping <sup>him</sup>, and  
asking <sup>desiring</sup> a certain thing of him.

<sup>21</sup> And he said unto her, What  
wouldest <sup>wilt</sup> thou? She saith unto him,  
Command <sup>Grant</sup> that these my two sons

<sup>h</sup>may sit, <sup>the one</sup> on thy right  
hand, and <sup>the one</sup> on thy left hand,  
<sup>i</sup>in thy kingdom. <sup>22</sup> But Jesus

answered and said, <sup>j</sup>Ye know  
not what ye ask. Are ye able  
<sup>k</sup>to drink of the cup that I

am about to drink?  
shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism

that I am baptized with? They say unto  
him, We are able. <sup>23</sup> He

saith unto them, <sup>l</sup>My cup indeed <sup>ye shall drink</sup>:  
Ye shall drink indeed of my

cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am  
baptized with: but to sit on my right

hand, and on <sup>my</sup> left hand, is not  
mine to give, <sup>q</sup>but <sup>it</sup> shall <sup>is for</sup> be given to

<sup>them</sup> for whom it hath been <sup>r</sup>pre-  
pared of my Father. <sup>24</sup> And

when the ten heard it, they were  
moved with indignation <sup>concerning</sup> against

the two brethren. <sup>25</sup> But Jesus  
called them unto him, and said,

<sup>t</sup>Ye know that the <sup>rulers</sup> princes of  
the Gentiles <sup>lord it</sup> exercise dominion over

them, and <sup>they their great ones</sup> exercise  
authority over <sup>upon</sup> them. <sup>26</sup> <sup>u</sup>Not so

shall it be <sup>among you</sup>: but whoso-  
ever <sup>would become</sup> great among

you shall <sup>be your</sup> <sup>1y</sup>minister;  
ye, let him <sup>be your</sup> <sup>2z</sup>servant:

<sup>27</sup> and whosoever <sup>would be</sup> first  
among you, let him <sup>be your</sup> <sup>2z</sup>servant:

<sup>28</sup> even as the Son of man came  
not to be ministered unto, but

<sup>a</sup>to minister, and <sup>b</sup>to give his life  
a ransom for <sup>c</sup>many.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>d</sup>And as they <sup>went out</sup> from  
Jericho, a great multitude fol-  
lowed him. <sup>30</sup> And

behold, two  
blind men sitting by the way  
side, when they heard that Jesus

was passing <sup>passed</sup> by, cried out, saying,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 26. 2.  
Luke 24. 7.  
John 12. 32, 33  
& 13. 32.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 9  
& 22. 42.  
See ch. 1. 1.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 21  
& 27. 63.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 19. 13.

<sup>e</sup> For ver. 20  
—23, see Mark  
10. 35—45.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 21  
& 27. 56.  
<sup>g</sup> See

ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
28.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 28  
& 25. 31, 34.  
Luke 23. 42.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke  
9. 33.  
& 23. 34.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 26. 29,  
42.  
Mark 14. 36.  
Luke 22. 42.

John 18. 11.  
Cp. Isai. 51. 22.

<sup>l</sup> For ver.  
1—9, see Mark  
11. 1—10  
& Luke 19.  
29—38.

& John 12.  
12—15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 24. 3  
& 26. 30.  
Zech. 14. 4.

[John 8. 1.]  
Cp. Acts 1. 12.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Rom.  
8. 17.  
& Phil. 3. 10.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 12. 2.  
Rev. 1. 9.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Mark  
14. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
11.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 25. 34.  
<sup>s</sup> See

ch. 1. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> For ver. 25  
—28, cp. ch.  
18. 1—4  
& Luke 22.  
25—27.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> Cited from  
Zech. 9. 9.

Cp. Isai. 62.  
11.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 23. 11.  
Cp. Luke 9. 48.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 11. 29.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 22. 13  
(mg.).

<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 5  
(& mg. for  
mg.).

<sup>a</sup> John 13.  
4, 13—15.  
Phil. 2. 7.

Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Isai. 53. 10.

Dan. 9. 26.  
John 10. 15  
& 11. 51, 52.

Rom. 4. 25.  
Gal. 1. 4  
& 2. 20.

1 Tim. 2. 6.  
Tit. 2. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 26. 28.

Isai. 53. 11, 12.  
1 Heb. 2. 10  
& 9. 28.

Cp. Rom. 5. 15  
& Rev. 5. 9.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 29  
—34, see Mark  
10. 46—52  
& Luke 18.  
35—43.

Cp. ch. 9.  
27—31.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 13.

Lord, have mercy on us, thou <sup>b</sup>son of  
David. <sup>31</sup> And the multitude  
<sup>d</sup>rebuked them, <sup>that</sup> because they should  
hold their peace: but they cried  
out the more, saying, <sup>Lord, have</sup>  
Have mercy on  
us, O Lord, thou son of David.

<sup>32</sup> And Jesus stood still, and  
called them, and said, What will  
ye that I <sup>should</sup> do unto you?

<sup>33</sup> They say unto him, Lord,  
that our eyes may be opened.

<sup>34</sup> And Jesus, being moved with compassion,  
So Jesus had compassion <sup>on them</sup>, and  
touched their eyes: and <sup>straightway</sup>  
they received their sight, and <sup>they</sup>  
followed him.

<sup>1</sup> And when they drew  
**21** nigh unto Jerusalem, and  
came unto Bethphage, unto  
the mount of Olives, then <sup>Jesus</sup>  
sent

<sup>m</sup> two disciples, <sup>2</sup> saying unto  
them, Go into the village <sup>that is</sup>  
over against you, and straight-  
way ye shall find an ass tied,

and a colt with her: loose <sup>them</sup>,  
and bring <sup>them</sup> unto me. <sup>3</sup> And

if any <sup>one</sup> say <sup>ought</sup> unto you, ye  
shall say, The Lord hath need of  
them; and straightway he will  
send them. <sup>4</sup> Now this is come to pass,

All this was done,  
<sup>s</sup>that it might be fulfilled which  
was spoken <sup>3</sup>by the prophet,

saying,

<sup>5</sup> <sup>v</sup>Tell ye the daughter of Zion,  
Behold, thy King cometh unto  
thee,

<sup>x</sup> Meek, and <sup>sitting</sup> upon an ass,  
And upon a colt the foal of an  
ass.

<sup>6</sup> And the disciples went, and  
did <sup>even</sup> as Jesus <sup>appointed</sup> commanded them,

<sup>7</sup> and brought the ass, and the  
colt, and put on them their  
garments; and <sup>he sat</sup> they set <sup>him</sup> thereon.

<sup>8</sup> And the most part of the multitude  
<sup>a</sup>spread their garments in the  
way; and others cut <sup>down</sup> branches  
from the trees, and <sup>spread</sup> them  
in the way. <sup>9</sup> And the multitudes  
that went before <sup>him</sup>, and that



followed, cried, saying, <sup>a</sup>Hosanna to <sup>b</sup>the son of David: <sup>c</sup>Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna <sup>e</sup>in the highest. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>g</sup>when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was <sup>stirred,</sup> moved, saying, Who is this? <sup>11</sup> And the <sup>multitudes</sup> multitude said, This is <sup>the prophet, Jesus, from</sup> Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>m</sup> And Jesus <sup>entered</sup> went into the temple <sup>1</sup> of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of <sup>the</sup> money-changers, and the seats of them that sold <sup>the doves;</sup> doves; <sup>13</sup> and he saith <sup>and</sup> said unto them, It is written, <sup>r</sup>My house shall be called <sup>a</sup>the house of prayer; but <sup>t</sup>ye have made it a den of robbers. <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup> And the blind and the lame came to him in the <sup>temple;</sup> temple; and he healed them. <sup>15</sup> <sup>v</sup> But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the <sup>temple;</sup> temple, and saying, <sup>x</sup>Hosanna to the son of David; they were <sup>moved with indignation,</sup> sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: <sup>a</sup>did ye never read, <sup>b</sup>Out of the mouth of <sup>c</sup>babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? <sup>17</sup> And <sup>j</sup>he left them, and <sup>g</sup>went forth out of the city to <sup>h</sup>Bethany, and he lodged there.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup> Now in the morning as he returned <sup>to</sup> into the city, <sup>j</sup>he hungered. <sup>19</sup> <sup>l</sup> And <sup>seeing</sup> when he saw <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> a fig tree <sup>in the</sup> way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves <sup>only;</sup> and he saith <sup>only;</sup> unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And <sup>immediately</sup> presently the fig tree withered away. <sup>20</sup> And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rev. 7. 10. See Ps. 118. 25 (Heb.). <sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 30. <sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 39. Cited from Ps. 118. 25. <sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 20. <sup>e</sup> Luke 2. 14. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 148. 1. <sup>g</sup> Cp. John 14. 12. <sup>h</sup> Mark 11. 11. <sup>i</sup> Acts 10. 20. <sup>j</sup> Rom. 4. 20 & 14. 23. <sup>k</sup> James 1. 6. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Ps. 46. 2 & 1 Cor. 13. 2 & Rev. 8. 8. <sup>m</sup> ver. 46. <sup>n</sup> Luke 7. 16 & 13. 33 & 24. 19. <sup>o</sup> John 4. 19 & 6. 14 & 7. 40 & 9. 17. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Mark 6. 15 & Luke 9. 8, 19 & John 1. 21. <sup>q</sup> See ch. 2. 23. <sup>r</sup> See ch. 7. 7. <sup>s</sup> For ver. 12-16, see Mark 11. 15-18 & Luke 19. 45-47. <sup>t</sup> Cp. John 2. 14-16. <sup>u</sup> For ver. 23-27, see Mark 11. 27-33 & Luke 20. 1-8. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Ex. 30. 13. <sup>w</sup> Lev. 1. 14 & 5. 7 & 12. 8. <sup>x</sup> Luke 2. 24. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 26. 55. <sup>z</sup> Cited from Isai. 56. 7. <sup>a</sup> Cp. Ex. 2. 14. <sup>b</sup> John 1. 25 & Acts 4. 7. <sup>c</sup> Jer. 7. 11. <sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 5 & 15. 31. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Luke 19. 39, 40. <sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 54. <sup>g</sup> See ver. 9. <sup>h</sup> Luke 15. 18, 21. <sup>i</sup> John 3. 27. <sup>j</sup> ver. 32. <sup>k</sup> Luke 7. 30. <sup>l</sup> ver. 42. <sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 3, 5 & 19. 4 & 22. 31. <sup>n</sup> Cited from Ps. 8. 2 (Gk.). <sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 25. <sup>p</sup> ver. 46. <sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 5. <sup>r</sup> Cp. John 5. 35. <sup>s</sup> See ch. 11. 9. <sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 4. <sup>u</sup> Mark 11. 19. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Luke 21. 37. <sup>w</sup> Mark 11. 1. <sup>x</sup> Luke 19. 29 & 24. 50. <sup>y</sup> John 11. 18. <sup>z</sup> For ver. 18-23, see Mark 11. 12-14, 20-24. <sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 2. <sup>b</sup> ch. 17. 25 & 18. 12. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Luke 13. 6-9.

How <sup>did the fig tree immediately wither away?</sup> soon is the fig tree withered away! <sup>21</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>d</sup> Verily I say unto you, <sup>f</sup> If ye have faith, and <sup>h</sup> doubt not, ye shall not only do <sup>what is done</sup> this <sup>which is done</sup> to the fig tree, but <sup>also</sup> if ye shall say unto this mountain, <sup>i</sup> Be thou <sup>taken up</sup> removed, and <sup>be thou</sup> cast into the <sup>sea;</sup> sea; it shall be done. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>j</sup> all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, <sup>f</sup> believing, ye shall receive.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>n</sup> And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him <sup>q</sup> as he was teaching, and said, <sup>s</sup> By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? <sup>24</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one <sup>question,</sup> thing, which if ye tell me, I <sup>likewise</sup> will tell you by what authority I do these things.

<sup>25</sup> The baptism of John, <sup>v</sup> whence was it? <sup>v</sup> from <sup>heaven</sup> heaven, or <sup>from</sup> of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, <sup>z</sup> Why <sup>then</sup> did ye not <sup>then</sup> believe him? <sup>26</sup> But if we shall say, From <sup>Of</sup> men; <sup>d</sup> we fear the <sup>multitude</sup> people; for all hold John as <sup>e</sup> a prophet.

<sup>27</sup> And they answered Jesus, and said, We <sup>know not.</sup> He also <sup>cannot tell.</sup> And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>k</sup> But what think ye? A <sup>certain</sup> man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, <sup>4</sup> Son, go work <sup>to-day in</sup> <sup>the</sup> my vineyard. <sup>29</sup> And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he <sup>n</sup> repented <sup>himself,</sup> and went. <sup>30</sup> And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I <sup>go,</sup> sir: and went not. <sup>31</sup> Whether

<sup>m</sup> ver. 33. ch. 20. 1. <sup>n</sup> ver. 32. ch. 27. 3. Heb. 7. 21.



of <sup>the</sup> twain did the will of his father? They <sup>say</sup> unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> publicans and <sup>the</sup> harlots go into <sup>the</sup> kingdom of God before you. <sup>32</sup> For John came unto you <sup>in</sup> the way of righteousness, and <sup>ye</sup> believed him not: but <sup>the</sup> publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even <sup>repent yourselves</sup> <sup>had seen it, repented not</sup> afterward, that ye might believe him.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>1</sup>Hear another parable: There was a <sup>man</sup> that was a <sup>certain</sup> householder, which planted <sup>a</sup> vineyard, <sup>and</sup> <sup>set a hedge about it,</sup> <sup>hedged it round about,</sup> and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and <sup>let</sup> it out to husbandmen, and <sup>went</sup> into another country. <sup>34</sup> And when the <sup>season</sup> of the <sup>fruits</sup> drew near, he sent his <sup>servants</sup> to the husbandmen, <sup>that</sup> they might <sup>receive</sup> <sup>his</sup> fruits. <sup>35</sup> And the husbandmen took his <sup>servants</sup>, and beat one, and killed another, and <sup>stoned</sup> another. <sup>36</sup> Again, he sent other <sup>servants</sup> more than the first: and they did unto them <sup>in like manner</sup>. <sup>37</sup> But afterward <sup>last of all</sup> he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. <sup>38</sup> But <sup>the</sup> husbandmen, when they saw the son, <sup>saw the son, they</sup> said among themselves, <sup>This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and take his inheritance.</sup> <sup>39</sup> And they took him, and <sup>cast</sup> him forth out of the vineyard, and <sup>killed</sup> him. <sup>40</sup> When <sup>therefore</sup> the lord of the vineyard <sup>shall come,</sup> what will he do unto those husbandmen?

<sup>41</sup> They say unto him, <sup>He</sup> will miserably destroy those <sup>miserable</sup> <sup>wicked</sup> men, and <sup>will</sup> let out <sup>the</sup> vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the

a ver. 16.  
b Luke 7. 29.  
c Acts 4. 11.  
1 Pet. 2. 7.  
Cited from  
Ps. 118. 22, 23,  
which see.  
d Luke 7.  
37-50.  
e See  
ch. 12. 28.  
f Cp. ch. 3.  
8-12, 15  
& Prov. 8. 20  
& 2 Pet. 2. 21.  
g ver. 25.  
ch. 11. 18.  
h Luke 3.  
12, 13.  
i See ver. 29.  
j Cp. Luke  
14. 24.  
k Cp. ch. 3. 10  
& Isai. 5. 4, 7.  
l For ver. 33  
-46, see Mark  
12. 12  
& Luke 20.  
9-19.  
m Isai. 8.  
14, 15.  
Rom. 9. 32, 33.  
1 Pet. 2. 8.  
n ver. 23.  
Ps. 80. 8.  
Isai. 5. 1.  
o Dan. 2. 34.  
33, 44, 45.  
p Isai. 5. 2.  
q Amos 8. 9.  
Wisd. 11. 20.  
r S. of S. 8.  
11, 12.  
s ch. 25. 14.  
15. Cp. Mark  
13. 34.  
t Mark 11. 18.  
Luke 19. 47, 48.  
John 7. 25, 30,  
44.  
Cp. ch. 26. 4.  
u ver. 26.  
v ch. 5. 12  
& 22. 6  
& 23. 34, 37.  
Cp. 2 Chr. 24.  
19 & 36. 15, 16  
& Neh. 9. 26  
& Jer. 37. 15  
& 38. 6 & Acts  
7. 52 & 2 Cor.  
11. 24-26  
& 1 Thess. 2. 15  
& Heb. 11. 36,  
37.  
w Cp. ver. 11.  
x ch. 13. 34.  
y Cp. 2 Chr.  
24. 21 & John  
10. 31-33  
& Acts 7. 59.  
z ch. 22. 4.  
a For ver. 2  
-14, cp. Luke  
14. 16-24.  
b See Rev.  
19. 7.  
c Cp. Esth.  
6. 14 & Prov.  
9. 3, 5.  
d ch. 21. 36.  
e Heb. 1. 2.  
f Cp. John 1. 11  
& Rom. 8. 17.  
g Cp. 1 Kin.  
21. 19.  
h Luke 11.  
38. John 21.  
12, 15 (Gk.).  
i Prov. 9. 2.  
j Heb. 13. 12.  
k Cp. ch. 24.  
50 & 25. 19.  
l Cp. Heb.  
2. 3.  
m Luke 19. 27.  
n ver. 43.  
Acts 13. 46 &  
13. 6 & 28. 23.  
Cp. ch. 3. 11, 12.  
o Luke 13.  
32. Acts 14. 5.  
1 Thess. 2. 2.  
p See ch. 21.  
35.

fruits in their seasons. <sup>42</sup> Jesus saith unto them, <sup>a</sup>Did ye never read in the scriptures,

<sup>c</sup>The stone which the builders rejected,

The same <sup>was made</sup> <sup>is become</sup> the head of the corner:

This <sup>was from the Lord,</sup> <sup>is the Lord's doing,</sup>

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

<sup>43</sup> Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God <sup>shall</sup> be taken away from you, and <sup>shall</sup> be given to a nation <sup>bringing</sup> forth the fruits thereof. <sup>44</sup> And

<sup>he</sup> that falleth <sup>whosoever</sup> shall fall on this stone shall be broken <sup>to pieces</sup>: but <sup>on</sup> whomsoever it shall fall, <sup>it</sup> will <sup>scatter</sup> <sup>grind</sup> him <sup>as dust.</sup> <sup>45</sup> And when the chief priests and <sup>the</sup> Pharisees

had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

<sup>46</sup> And <sup>t</sup>when they sought to lay <sup>But</sup> <sup>hold</sup> on him, <sup>they</sup> feared the <sup>multitudes,</sup> <sup>multitude,</sup> because they took him for <sup>a</sup> prophet.

<sup>1</sup> And Jesus answered **22** and <sup>x</sup>spake <sup>again</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>parables</sup> unto them, saying, <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup>The

kingdom of heaven is <sup>like</sup> <sup>unto</sup> a certain king, which made <sup>a</sup>a marriage feast for his son, <sup>3</sup> and

<sup>c</sup>sent forth his <sup>servants</sup> to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup>Again

he sent forth other <sup>servants</sup>, saying, Tell them <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> are bidden, Behold, I have <sup>made ready</sup> <sup>prepared</sup> my <sup>dinner</sup>: <sup>h</sup>my

oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage feast. <sup>5</sup> But

<sup>k</sup>they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his <sup>own</sup> farm,

another to his merchandise: <sup>6</sup> and the <sup>rest</sup> laid hold on his

<sup>servants</sup>, and <sup>entreated</sup> them shamefully, and <sup>killed</sup> them. <sup>7</sup> But

when the king heard thereof, he was



wroth; and he sent forth his armies, and <sup>a</sup>destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. <sup>8</sup> Then saith he to his <sup>1</sup>servants, The wedding is ready, but they <sup>that</sup> which were bidden were not <sup>c</sup>worthy. <sup>9</sup> Go ye therefore unto <sup>d</sup>the partings of into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>so</sup> those <sup>1</sup>servants went out into the highways, and <sup>f</sup>gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests. <sup>11</sup> But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there <sup>j</sup>a man which had not on a wedding-garment: <sup>12</sup> and he saith unto him, <sup>k</sup>Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. <sup>13</sup> Then <sup>the king</sup> said the king to the <sup>2</sup>servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and <sup>l</sup>cast him out into the outer darkness; <sup>l</sup>there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. <sup>14</sup> For many are <sup>m</sup>called, but few are <sup>m</sup>chosen.

<sup>15</sup> Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how <sup>q</sup>they might ensnare him in his talk. <sup>16</sup> And they <sup>send to</sup> sent out unto him <sup>s</sup>their disciples, with <sup>t</sup>the Herodians, saying, <sup>3</sup>Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest <sup>v</sup>the way of God in truth, and <sup>neither</sup> carest not for any <sup>one</sup> man: for <sup>x</sup>thou regardest not the person of men. <sup>17</sup> Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give <sup>z</sup>tribute unto <sup>a</sup>Cæsar, or not? <sup>18</sup> But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why <sup>c</sup>tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? <sup>19</sup> Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21. 41.  
Luke 19. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Rom. 13. 7.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 11.  
Acts 13. 46.  
Rev. 3. 4.  
Cp. Luke 20. 35.

<sup>d</sup> Ezek. 21.  
21. Obad. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Mark 12. 12.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 13. 47.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 34.  
ch. 3. 7  
& 16. 1.  
Acts 4. 1  
& 5. 17  
& 23. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Acts 23. 8.  
Cp. Acts 4. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Deut. 25. 5.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Rev. 19. 8  
& 22. 14.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 20. 13  
& 26. 50.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 8. 12.

<sup>m</sup> Rev. 17. 14.

<sup>n</sup> John 20. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> For ver. 15  
—32, see Mark 12. 13—27  
& Luke 20. 20—38.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ecclus. 27. 23  
& Luke 11. 54.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 24. 38.  
Luke 17. 27.

<sup>s</sup> Mark 2. 18.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 3. 6.

Cp. Mark 8. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. John 3. 2.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 18. 26.  
Cp. Acts 13. 10.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 21. 16.

<sup>x</sup> See Acts 10. 34.

<sup>y</sup> Acts 7. 32.  
Cited from Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 25.  
<sup>a</sup> Luke 2. 1

& 3. 1.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 7. 28.

<sup>c</sup> See [John 8. 6].

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 34—40, see Mark 12.

28—33.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>4\*</sup> penny. <sup>20</sup> And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and <sup>†</sup>superscription? <sup>21</sup> They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, <sup>b</sup>Render therefore unto Cæsar the things <sup>that</sup> which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's. <sup>22</sup> And when they heard it, they marvelled, and <sup>c</sup>left him, and went their way.

<sup>23</sup> On that <sup>the same</sup> day there came to him the <sup>9</sup>Sadducees, <sup>5</sup>h which say that there is no <sup>resurrection:</sup> resurrection, and they asked him, <sup>24</sup> saying, <sup>3</sup>Master, Moses said, <sup>i</sup>If a man die, having no children, his brother <sup>6</sup>shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. <sup>25</sup> Now there were with us seven brethren: and the <sup>first</sup> first, when he had married and a wife, <sup>and</sup> deceased, <sup>and</sup> having no seed, <sup>left</sup> left his wife unto his <sup>brother:</sup> brother; <sup>issue,</sup> issue, <sup>26</sup> in like manner the second also, <sup>Likewise</sup> Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the <sup>7</sup>seventh.

<sup>27</sup> And <sup>after them</sup> last of all the woman died. <sup>28</sup> In the resurrection therefore died also. <sup>Therefore</sup> Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. <sup>29</sup> But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, <sup>n</sup>not knowing the scriptures, nor <sup>p</sup>the power of God. <sup>30</sup> For in the resurrection they neither <sup>r</sup>marry, nor <sup>r</sup>are given in marriage, but are as the angels <sup>8</sup>of God in heaven.

<sup>31</sup> But as touching the resurrection of the dead, <sup>w</sup>have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, <sup>32</sup> <sup>y</sup>I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not *the God* of the dead, but of the living. <sup>33</sup> And when the <sup>multitudes</sup> multitude heard <sup>it,</sup> it, <sup>b</sup>they were astonished at his <sup>teaching.</sup> doctrine.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>d</sup>But <sup>the Pharisees, when they</sup> when the Pharisees had heard that he had put <sup>e</sup>the Sadducees to silence, <sup>gathered themselves</sup> they were gathered together.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservants. <sup>2</sup> Or, ministers <sup>3</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>4</sup> See marginal note on ch. 18. 28. <sup>5</sup> Gr. saying.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. shall perform the duty of a husband's brother to his wife. Compare Deut. 25. 5. <sup>7</sup> Gr. seven. <sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities add of God.

A.V. \* In value seven pence halfpenny.

+ Or, inscription†

: Gr. seven.



35 <sup>a</sup>And Then one of them, <sup>which was</sup> <sup>b</sup>a lawyer, asked him a question, <sup>c</sup>tempting him, and saying, 36 <sup>1</sup>Master, which is the great commandment in the law? 37 <sup>And he</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> said unto him, <sup>d</sup>'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38 This is the <sup>great</sup> <sup>first</sup> and <sup>first</sup> <sup>great</sup> commandment. 39 <sup>2</sup>And <sup>the</sup> <sup>second</sup> <sup>is like unto it,</sup> <sup>Thou</sup> shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40 <sup>o</sup>On these two commandments <sup>hangeth</sup> <sup>the whole law,</sup> and the prophets.

41 <sup>Now while</sup> <sup>While</sup> the Pharisees <sup>u</sup>were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question 42 saying, What think ye of <sup>w</sup>the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, <sup>w</sup>The son of David. 43 He saith unto them, How then doth David <sup>a</sup>in <sup>the Spirit</sup> <sup>spirit</sup> call him Lord, saying, 44 <sup>b</sup>The <sup>LORD</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand,

Till I <sup>put</sup> <sup>make</sup> <sup>neath thy feet?</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>footstool</sup> thine enemies under-

45 If David then <sup>callesh</sup> <sup>call</sup> him Lord, <sup>f</sup>how is he his son? 46 <sup>g</sup>And no <sup>one</sup> <sup>man</sup> was able to answer him a word, <sup>h</sup>neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

1 Then <sup>i</sup>spake Jesus to 23 the <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>multitude,</sup> and to his disciples, 2 saying, <sup>j</sup>The scribes and the Pharisees <sup>k</sup>sit on Moses' seat: 3 all things therefore whatsoever they bid <sup>you, these</sup> <sup>you observe, that</sup> do and observe: <sup>o</sup>but do not ye after their <sup>works:</sup> <sup>p</sup>for they say, and do not. 4 Yea, <sup>s</sup>they bind heavy burdens <sup>and</sup> grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves

& 6. 5 & 13. 43. <sup>m</sup>Cp. John 17. 12 & 2 Thess. 2. 3. <sup>n</sup>See ch. 5. 29. <sup>o</sup>Cp. ch. 5. 20 & 15. 3-13. <sup>p</sup>Rom. 2. 17-23. <sup>q</sup>See ch. 15. 14. <sup>r</sup>ver. 17, 19, 26. <sup>s</sup>John 9. 39-41. <sup>t</sup>Rom. 2. 19. <sup>u</sup>2 Pet. 1. 9. <sup>v</sup>Rev. 3. 17. <sup>w</sup>Luke 11. 46. <sup>x</sup>Cp. ch. 11. 28-30 & Acts 15. 10. <sup>y</sup>Cp. ch. 5. 33-35.

<sup>a</sup>Cp. Luke 10. 25-28. <sup>b</sup>See Luke 7. 30. <sup>c</sup>ver. 18. <sup>d</sup>ch. 6. 1, 16. <sup>e</sup>Cp. John 5. 44. <sup>f</sup>Ex. 13. 9. <sup>g</sup>Deut. 6. 8 & 11. 18. <sup>h</sup>See ch. 9. 20. <sup>i</sup>Luke 10. 27. <sup>j</sup>Cited from Deut. 6. 5. <sup>k</sup>Luke 14. 7, 8. <sup>l</sup>Luke 11. 43. <sup>m</sup>ch. 11. 16 & 20. 3. <sup>n</sup>Cp. 1 John 4. 21. <sup>o</sup>Cited from Lev. 19. 18. <sup>p</sup>See ch. 19. 19. <sup>q</sup>See John 1. 38. <sup>r</sup>James 3. 1. <sup>s</sup>Cp. Rom. 13. 8, 10. <sup>t</sup>John 13. 13 (mg.). <sup>u</sup>ch. 7. 12. <sup>v</sup>Cp. Gal. 5. 14. <sup>w</sup>Luke 22. 32. <sup>x</sup>John 21. 23. <sup>y</sup>See Philom. 16. <sup>z</sup>Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 12 & 3. 4. <sup>a</sup>For ver. 41-45, see Mark 12. 35-37 & Luke 20. 41-44. <sup>b</sup>ver. 34. <sup>c</sup>ch. 6. 9. <sup>d</sup>Mal. 1. 6. <sup>e</sup>See ch. 7. 11. <sup>f</sup>See ch. 1. 17. <sup>g</sup>See ch. 1. 17. <sup>h</sup>ch. 20. 26. <sup>i</sup>Luke 14. 11 & 13. 14. <sup>j</sup>Cp. ch. 18. 4 & Prov. 29. 23 & Ezek. 21. 26 & James 4. 6, 10 & 1 Pet. 5. 5, 6. <sup>k</sup>Rev. 1. 10 & 4. 2. <sup>l</sup>Cp. 2 Sam. 23. 2. <sup>m</sup>Acts 2. 34. <sup>n</sup>Heb. 1. 13. <sup>o</sup>Cited from Ps. 110. 1. <sup>p</sup>Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 25 & Heb. 10. 13. <sup>q</sup>Luke 11. 52. <sup>r</sup>Cp. ch. 16. 19. <sup>s</sup>Cp. ch. 5. 20 & 21. 31 & Luke 7. 30. <sup>t</sup>Cp. Rom. 1. 2, 4. <sup>u</sup>Cp. Luke 14. 6. <sup>v</sup>Mark 12. 34. <sup>w</sup>Luke 20. 40. <sup>x</sup>For ver. 1, 2, 5-7, see Mark 12. 38, 39 & Luke 20. 45, 46. <sup>y</sup>Cp. Luke 11. 43. <sup>z</sup>Cp. Ezra 7. 6, 10, 25 & Neh. 8. 4. <sup>a</sup>Cp. Deut. 17. 10, 11 & John 9. 28, 29. <sup>b</sup>Acts 2. 10

will not move them with <sup>their</sup> <sup>one of their</sup> finger. 5 <sup>ii</sup>But all their works they do <sup>d</sup>for to be seen of men: for they make broad <sup>e</sup>their phylacteries, and enlarge <sup>f</sup>the borders of their garments, <sup>g</sup>and <sup>h</sup>love the <sup>chief place</sup> <sup>uppermost rooms</sup> at feasts, and <sup>i</sup>the chief seats in the synagogues, <sup>7</sup>and <sup>the salutations</sup> <sup>greetings</sup> in <sup>j</sup>the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi, <sup>m</sup>Rabbi. 8 <sup>n</sup>But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your <sup>p</sup>teacher, <sup>Master, even</sup> <sup>Christ;</sup> and all ye are <sup>r</sup>brethren. 9 <sup>s</sup>And call no man your father <sup>on</sup> <sup>upon</sup> the earth: for <sup>v</sup>one is your Father, <sup>4</sup>which is in heaven. 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, <sup>even</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Christ.</sup> 11 <sup>y</sup>But he that is <sup>5</sup>greatest among you shall be your <sup>6</sup>servant. 12 And <sup>z</sup>whosoever shall exalt himself shall be <sup>humbled;</sup> <sup>abased;</sup> and <sup>whosoever</sup> <sup>he that</sup> shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe <sup>c</sup>unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>because</sup> <sup>for</sup> ye <sup>d</sup>shut up the kingdom of heaven <sup>7</sup>against men: for ye <sup>e</sup>enter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering <sup>in to enter.</sup> <sup>to go in.</sup>

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one <sup>i</sup>proselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more <sup>made,</sup> <sup>ma son</sup> <sup>the child</sup> of <sup>9n</sup>hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, <sup>ye</sup> <sup>r</sup>blind guides, which say, <sup>t</sup>Whosoever shall swear by the <sup>10</sup>temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the <sup>10</sup>temple,

R.V. 1 Or, Teacher 2 Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c. 3 Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne. 4 Gr. the heavenly. 5 Gr. greater. 6 Or, minister. 7 Gr. before. 8 Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 12, ver. 14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation. See Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47. 9 Gr. Gehenna. 10 Or, sanctuary: as in ver. 35.



he is <sup>1a</sup> debtor. <sup>17</sup> Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or <sup>b</sup> the <sup>2</sup> temple that hath sanctified <sup>sanctifieth</sup> the gold? <sup>18</sup> And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by <sup>d</sup> the gift that is upon it, he is <sup>1a</sup> debtor. <sup>19</sup> Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or <sup>e</sup> the altar that sanctifieth the gift? <sup>20</sup> He that sweareth <sup>that sweareth shall swear</sup> by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. <sup>21</sup> And he that sweareth <sup>whoso shall swear</sup> by the <sup>2</sup> temple, sweareth by it, and by <sup>h</sup> him that dwelleth therein. <sup>22</sup> And he that sweareth <sup>shall swear</sup> by <sup>i</sup> the heaven, sweareth by <sup>k</sup> the throne of God, and by <sup>l</sup> him that sitteth thereon.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>q</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for <sup>s</sup> ye pay tithe of mint and <sup>t</sup> anise and <sup>u</sup> cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, <sup>v</sup> judgement, and mercy, and faith: <sup>w</sup> but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. <sup>24</sup> Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow <sup>a</sup> the camel.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>f</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for <sup>h</sup> ye cleanse the outside of <sup>j</sup> the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from <sup>l</sup> extortion and excess. <sup>26</sup> Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of <sup>j</sup> the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>r</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto <sup>v</sup> whitened sepulchres, which <sup>outwardly appear beautiful, indeed appear beautiful outward, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of</sup> <sup>w</sup> all uncleanness. <sup>28</sup> Even so ye also <sup>v</sup> outwardly appear

<sup>a</sup> Luke 12. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 30. 29.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 29. 37.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts 7. 51.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 15. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Dan. 8. 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Thess. 2. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Kin. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 6. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 26. 8  
& 132. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 3. 7  
& 12. 34.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> See Rev. 4. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> For ver. 34  
—36, cp. Luke 11. 49—51.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> See Acts 13. 1  
& 1 Cor. 12. 28.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 11.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 52.  
<sup>w</sup> Deut. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 18. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 21.  
<sup>z</sup> Isai. 28.  
<sup>aa</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 10. 17.  
<sup>ac</sup> Mark 13. 9.  
<sup>ad</sup> Luke 21. 12.  
<sup>ae</sup> Acts 22. 19  
& 26. 11. Cp. Luke 12. 11.  
<sup>af</sup> w. ch. 10. 23.  
<sup>ag</sup> z Ps. 33. 5.  
<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 5. 1.  
<sup>ai</sup> Mic. 6. 8.  
<sup>aj</sup> Zech. 7. 9.  
<sup>ak</sup> y Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 23.  
<sup>al</sup> z ch. 27. 4 (mg.).  
<sup>am</sup> Rev. 18. 24.  
<sup>an</sup> a Gen. 4. 4.  
<sup>ao</sup> 8. Heb. 11. 4.  
<sup>ap</sup> 1 John 3. 12.  
<sup>aq</sup> b Cp. Zech. 1. 1.  
<sup>ar</sup> c 2 Chr. 24.  
<sup>as</sup> 21 (?).  
<sup>at</sup> d ch. 19. 24.  
<sup>au</sup> e ver. 16 (mg.).  
<sup>av</sup> See Luke 1. 9.  
<sup>aw</sup> f For ver. 25  
—28, cp. ch. 15. 11—20.  
<sup>ax</sup> g Ex. 40. 6.  
<sup>ay</sup> 2 Kin. 16. 14.  
<sup>az</sup> Ezek. 40. 47.  
<sup>ba</sup> h Luke 11.  
<sup>bb</sup> 39. 40.  
<sup>bc</sup> i Cp. ch. 10.  
<sup>bd</sup> 23 & 16. 23  
& 24. 34.  
<sup>be</sup> j Mark 7. 4.  
<sup>bf</sup> k For ver. 37  
—39, see Luke 13. 34, 35.  
<sup>bg</sup> Cp. Luke 19. 41—44.  
<sup>bh</sup> l Luke 16. 14  
& 20. 47.  
<sup>bi</sup> m See ch. 21. 35.  
<sup>bj</sup> n Cp. ch. 26.  
<sup>bk</sup> 55 & Luke 4. 44 (mg.).  
<sup>bl</sup> o Cp. Ps. 147. 2  
& Prov. 1. 24.  
<sup>bm</sup> p Luke 23.  
<sup>bn</sup> 28.  
<sup>bo</sup> q 2 Esd. 1. 30.  
<sup>bp</sup> r John 5. 40.  
<sup>bq</sup> Cited from Ps.

righteous unto men, but <sup>inwardly within</sup> ye are full of <sup>a</sup> hypocrisy and iniquity.

<sup>29</sup> <sup>c</sup> Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! <sup>for because ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous,</sup> <sup>30</sup> and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we <sup>should would</sup> not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. <sup>31</sup> Wherefore ye be witnesses to yourselves, that ye are <sup>sons of them that slew the prophets.</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>v</sup> Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. <sup>33</sup> Ye serpents, <sup>j</sup> ye offspring of vipers, how <sup>shall ye escape the judgement of</sup> <sup>hell?</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>Therefore, Wherefore,</sup> behold, <sup>o</sup> I send unto you <sup>p</sup> prophets, and wise men, and <sup>r</sup> scribes: and <sup>t</sup> some of them <sup>shall ye kill and crucify;</sup> and <sup>t</sup> some of them shall ye <sup>v</sup> scourge in your synagogues, and <sup>w</sup> persecute <sup>them</sup> from city to city: <sup>35</sup> that upon you may come all <sup>z</sup> the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of <sup>on upon</sup> <sup>Abel the righteous</sup> unto the blood of <sup>righteous Abel</sup> <sup>Barachiah, whom ye slew between the sanctuary and</sup> <sup>the altar.</sup> <sup>36</sup> Verily I say unto you, <sup>i</sup> All these things shall come upon this generation.

<sup>37</sup> <sup>k</sup> O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, <sup>which killeth the prophets, and thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee,</sup> <sup>n</sup> how often would I have <sup>gathered thy children together,</sup> <sup>even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and</sup> <sup>ye would not!</sup> <sup>38</sup> Behold, <sup>u</sup> your house is left unto you <sup>desolate.</sup> <sup>39</sup> For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, <sup>x</sup> Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Cp. Deut. 32. 11, 12.

r Luke 11. 44.

s Ruth 2. 12.

t John 5. 40.

u Cp. Isai. 64. 11 & Jer. 12. 7 & 22. 5.

v Cp. Acts 23. 3.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, bound by his oath  
authorities omit desolate.

<sup>2</sup> Or, sanctuary: as in ver. 35.

<sup>3</sup> Or, dull

<sup>4</sup> Gr. Gehenna.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, debtor, or, bound.

† Gr. ἀνθρώπων, dull



**24** <sup>1a</sup> And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. <sup>2</sup> But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, <sup>h</sup> There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

<sup>3</sup> And as he sat upon <sup>k</sup> the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him <sup>l</sup> privately, saying, Tell us, <sup>m</sup> when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy <sup>1o</sup> coming, and of <sup>2p</sup> the end of the world? <sup>4</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>q</sup> Take heed that no man lead you astray. <sup>5</sup> For many shall come in my name, saying, I am <sup>the</sup> Christ; and shall lead many astray. <sup>6</sup> And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye <sup>v</sup> be not troubled: for all <sup>these things</sup> <sup>w</sup> must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>v</sup> nation shall rise against nation, and <sup>a</sup> kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be <sup>famines</sup> famines, and <sup>pestilences</sup> pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. <sup>8</sup> But all these things are the beginning of <sup>travail</sup> sorrows. <sup>9</sup> Then shall they deliver you up <sup>unto</sup> tribulation, and <sup>shall</sup> kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. <sup>10</sup> And then shall many <sup>stumble</sup> be offended, and shall <sup>betray</sup> deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. <sup>11</sup> And many <sup>false</sup> prophets shall arise, <sup>p</sup> and shall lead many astray. <sup>12</sup> And because iniquity shall be multiplied, <sup>the</sup> love of the many shall wax cold. <sup>13</sup> But he that <sup>endureth</sup> shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>this</sup> gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole

<sup>p</sup> ver. 5, 24. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Luke 13. 7 & Rev. 2. 4. <sup>r</sup> See ch. 10. 22. <sup>s</sup> ver. 3, 37, 39. <sup>t</sup> Luke 17. 37. <sup>u</sup> Rom. 10. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 21. <sup>b</sup> For ver. 1-51, see Mark 13. 1-37 & Luke 21. 5-30. <sup>c</sup> ch. 10. 18. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 6. <sup>e</sup> Dan. 9. 27 & 11. 31 & 12. 11. <sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Muc. 1. 54. <sup>g</sup> Cp. John 11. 48 & Acts 6. 13 & 21. 28. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Dan. 9. 22, 23, 25 & Rev. 1. 3. <sup>i</sup> Luke 19. 44. <sup>j</sup> Luke 17. 31. <sup>k</sup> See Luke 5. 19. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 21. 1. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Mark 4. 34. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 6, 7. <sup>o</sup> Luke 23. 29. <sup>p</sup> ver. 27, 37. <sup>q</sup> See 1 Thess. 2. 19. <sup>r</sup> See ch. 13. 30. <sup>s</sup> Jer. 29. 8. <sup>t</sup> Eph. 5. 6. <sup>u</sup> Col. 2. 8. <sup>v</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 3. <sup>w</sup> 1 John 3. 7. <sup>x</sup> ver. 11, 24. <sup>y</sup> Jer. 14. 14. <sup>z</sup> 1 John 2. 18. <sup>aa</sup> s. ver. 29. <sup>ab</sup> Dan. 12. 1. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. Rev. 7. 14. <sup>ad</sup> See ch. 1. 17. <sup>ae</sup> Rev. 16. 13. <sup>af</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 2. <sup>ag</sup> Rev. 1. 1. <sup>ah</sup> x. ver. 24, 31. <sup>ai</sup> Isai. 65. 8, 9. <sup>aj</sup> Luke 13. 7. <sup>ak</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 14. <sup>al</sup> y. 2 Chr. 15. 6. <sup>am</sup> Cp. Rev. 6. 4. <sup>an</sup> z. Luke 17. 23. <sup>ao</sup> Cp. ver. 5, 26. <sup>ap</sup> Isai. 19. 2. <sup>aq</sup> b. Acts 11. 28. <sup>ar</sup> Rev. 6. 8, 12. <sup>as</sup> c. Cp. 1 John 2. 18. <sup>at</sup> d. ver. 11. <sup>au</sup> e. John 16. 21. <sup>av</sup> Acts 2. 24 (Gk.). <sup>aw</sup> Rom. 8. 22. <sup>ax</sup> f. Deut. 13. 1-3. <sup>ay</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>az</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>ba</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>bb</sup> Cp. Acts 3. 9. <sup>bc</sup> g. ch. 10. 17. <sup>bd</sup> 21. <sup>be</sup> h. ver. 21, 29. <sup>bf</sup> Rev. 2. 10. <sup>bg</sup> i. ch. 23. 34. <sup>bh</sup> John 16. 22. <sup>bi</sup> j. See ch. 10. 22. <sup>bj</sup> k. John 13. 19 & 14. 29. <sup>bk</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>bl</sup> l. ch. 10. 21. <sup>bm</sup> n. Acts 21. 38. <sup>bn</sup> See ch. 7. 15. <sup>bo</sup> Luke 17. 24. <sup>bp</sup> 24. <sup>bq</sup> s. ver. 3, 37, 39. <sup>br</sup> t. Luke 17. 37. <sup>bs</sup> Cp. Job 39. 30. <sup>bt</sup> u. Rom. 10. 13.

<sup>4</sup> world <sup>b</sup> for a testimony <sup>c</sup> unto all the nations; and <sup>d</sup> then shall the end come.

<sup>15</sup> When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, <sup>e</sup> which was spoken of <sup>5</sup> by Daniel the prophet, standing in <sup>f</sup> the holy place (<sup>g</sup> let him stand that readeth understand, <sup>h</sup> let him readeth, let him understand:), <sup>16</sup> then let them that are in Judaea flee unto the mountains: <sup>17</sup> let him that is on <sup>i</sup> the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: <sup>18</sup> and let him that is in the field not return back to take his <sup>j</sup> cloke. <sup>19</sup> But <sup>k</sup> woe unto them that are with <sup>l</sup> child, and to them that give suck in those days! <sup>20</sup> And But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on <sup>m</sup> the sabbath day: <sup>21</sup> for then shall be <sup>n</sup> great tribulation, such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. <sup>22</sup> And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for <sup>o</sup> the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. <sup>23</sup> Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe <sup>p</sup> it not. <sup>24</sup> For there shall arise <sup>q</sup> false Christs, and <sup>r</sup> false prophets, and <sup>s</sup> shall shew great signs and wonders; <sup>t</sup> so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. <sup>25</sup> Behold, <sup>u</sup> I have told you beforehand. <sup>26</sup> If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, <sup>v</sup> he is in the wilderness; go not forth: <sup>w</sup> Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe <sup>x</sup> it not. <sup>27</sup> For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and <sup>y</sup> is seen shined even unto the west; so shall <sup>z</sup> the coming of the Son of man. <sup>28</sup> Wheresoever the carcase is, there will the <sup>a</sup> eagles be gathered together.

<sup>R.V.</sup> <sup>1</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>2</sup> Or, the consummation of the age <sup>3</sup> Or, these good tidings <sup>4</sup> Gr. inhabited earth. <sup>5</sup> Or, through <sup>6</sup> Or, a holy place <sup>7</sup> Or, him <sup>8</sup> Or, them <sup>9</sup> Or, vultures



29 But immediately, after <sup>a</sup>the tribulation of those days, <sup>b</sup>the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and <sup>c</sup>the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: <sup>30</sup> and then <sup>i</sup>shall appear <sup>j</sup>the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then <sup>k</sup>shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and <sup>m</sup>they shall see the Son of man coming <sup>on</sup> in the clouds of heaven <sup>o</sup>with power and great glory. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>q</sup>he shall send forth his angels <sup>1\*</sup> with <sup>2</sup>a great sound of <sup>s</sup>a trumpet, and they shall <sup>t</sup>gather together <sup>v</sup>his elect from <sup>x</sup>the four winds, <sup>y</sup>from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: learn a parable of the fig tree; when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; <sup>nigh</sup>:

33 even so ye also, when ye shall see all these things, know ye that <sup>3</sup>he is nigh, <sup>4</sup>even <sup>5</sup>at the doors. <sup>6</sup>it is near, <sup>7</sup>even <sup>8</sup>at the doors.

34 <sup>d</sup>Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished.

35 <sup>f</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away, but <sup>h</sup>my words shall not pass away. <sup>36</sup> But of that day and hour <sup>i</sup>knoweth no one, not even <sup>man</sup>, no, not the angels of heaven, <sup>42</sup>neither the Son,

<sup>k</sup>but the Father only. <sup>37</sup> <sup>1</sup>And as were the days of Noah, <sup>2</sup>so shall be the days of Noe were, <sup>3</sup>so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 <sup>1</sup>For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, <sup>2</sup>marrying and giving in marriage, until <sup>3</sup>the day that Noah entered into the ark, <sup>39</sup> and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; <sup>40</sup>so shall be the coming of the Son of man. <sup>41</sup>Then shall two men be in the field;

a ver. 21.  
b Isai. 13. 10  
& 24. 23.  
Ezek. 32. 7.  
Joel 2. 10, 31  
& 3. 15.  
Acts 2. 20.  
cp. Amos 5. 20  
& 3. 9 & Zeph.  
1. 15 & Rev. 6.  
12 & 8. 12.  
e Luke 17.  
35.

d Ex. 11. 5.  
Isai. 47. 2.  
e Rev. 6. 13.  
cp. Isai. 14. 12  
& 34. 4.  
f ch. 25. 13  
& 26. 41.  
Mark 14. 34—  
38. Luke 12—  
37 & 21. 36.  
Acts 20. 31.  
1 Cor. 16. 13.  
1 Thess. 5. 6.  
1 Pet. 5. 8.  
Rev. 16. 15, al.  
g John 13.

h For ver. 43  
—51, cp. Luke  
12. 39—46.  
i Dan. 7. 13.  
j Cp. ver. 3.  
k Rev. 1. 7.  
cp. Zech. 12.  
12.

l Cp. 1 Thess.  
5. 2  
& 2 Pet. 3. 10  
& Rev. 3. 3.

m Sco  
ch. 16. 27.  
n ch. 6. 19  
(& mg. for  
mg.).  
o ch. 26. 64.

Mark 9. 31.  
p ch. 25. 10.  
q ch. 15. 41.  
r ver. 27.  
s 1 Cor. 15.

52.  
1 Thess. 4. 16.  
t Cp. ch. 23.  
37 & 2 Thess.  
2. 1.

u ch. 25. 21.  
1 Cor. 4. 2.  
Heb. 3. 5.  
v ch. 7. 24  
& 10. 16  
& 25. 2.  
Luke 16. 8.

1 Cor. 10. 15.  
w ver. 22, 24.  
x Dan. 7. 2.  
Zech. 2. 6.  
y Deut. 4. 32  
& 30. 4.

z John 13.  
17.  
Rev. 16. 15.  
a ch. 25. 21,  
23.

b James 5. 9.  
Rev. 3. 20.  
c ch. 25. 5.  
d See ch. 16.  
28.

e 1 Thess.  
5. 7.  
f Ps. 102. 26.  
Isai. 51. 6.

2 Pet. 3. 10.  
cp. ch. 5. 18  
& Heb. 12. 37.  
g 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
cp. ch. 25. 13.  
h Ps. 119. 89.  
Isai. 40. 8.

1 Pet. 1. 23, 25.  
i ch. 25. 13.  
1 Thess. 5. 1, 2.  
j Cp. Phil.  
2. 6, 7.  
k Cp. Zech.

n ver. 27. o ch. 22. 30. p Luke 19. 13. q Gen. 7. 7—16. r ch. 9. 15.

one is taken, and one is left: the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>41</sup> Two women shall be grinding at the mill; <sup>one is</sup> the one shall be taken, and <sup>the other</sup> left. <sup>42</sup> Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day <sup>your Lord</sup> cometh. <sup>43</sup> <sup>6h</sup> But

know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch <sup>the thief</sup> was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be <sup>7n</sup>broken through. <sup>44</sup> Therefore be ye also <sup>p</sup>ready: for in

an hour that such an hour as ye think not <sup>the</sup> Son of man cometh. <sup>45</sup> Who then is <sup>a</sup>the faithful and <sup>v</sup>wise <sup>s</sup>servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them their food <sup>meat</sup> in due season?

<sup>46</sup> <sup>z</sup>Blessed is that <sup>s</sup>servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. <sup>47</sup> Verily I say

unto you, that <sup>a</sup>he will set him over all that he hath. <sup>48</sup> But and if that evil <sup>s</sup>servant shall say in his heart, My lord <sup>c</sup>tarrieth

<sup>49</sup> and shall begin to <sup>beat</sup> smite his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with <sup>e</sup>the drunken; <sup>50</sup> the lord of that <sup>s</sup>servant shall come <sup>9</sup>in a day when he expecteth not,

and in an hour when he knoweth not, <sup>51</sup> and shall <sup>9†</sup>cut him asunder, and appoint <sup>him</sup> his portion with the hypocrites: <sup>m</sup>there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

<sup>1</sup>Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto <sup>25</sup> ten virgins, which took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and went forth to meet <sup>r</sup>the bridegroom. <sup>2</sup> And five of them were foolish, and five were <sup>v</sup>wise. <sup>3</sup> For the foolish, when they took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>4</sup> but the wise took oil in their vessels with

the hypocrites: <sup>m</sup>there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

<sup>1</sup>Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto <sup>25</sup> ten virgins, which took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and went forth to meet <sup>r</sup>the bridegroom. <sup>2</sup> And five of them were foolish, and five were <sup>v</sup>wise. <sup>3</sup> For the foolish, when they took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>4</sup> but the wise took oil in their vessels with

the hypocrites: <sup>m</sup>there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

<sup>1</sup>Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto <sup>25</sup> ten virgins, which took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and went forth to meet <sup>r</sup>the bridegroom. <sup>2</sup> And five of them were foolish, and five were <sup>v</sup>wise. <sup>3</sup> For the foolish, when they took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>4</sup> but the wise took oil in their vessels with

the hypocrites: <sup>m</sup>there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

<sup>1</sup>Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto <sup>25</sup> ten virgins, which took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and went forth to meet <sup>r</sup>the bridegroom. <sup>2</sup> And five of them were foolish, and five were <sup>v</sup>wise. <sup>3</sup> For the foolish, when they took their <sup>10</sup>lamps, and took no oil with them: <sup>4</sup> but the wise took oil in their vessels with

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read with a great trumpet, and they shall gather &c. <sup>2</sup> Or, a trumpet of great sound  
<sup>3</sup> Or, it <sup>4</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, omit neither the Son. <sup>5</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>6</sup> Or, But this ye know  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. digged through <sup>8</sup> Gr. bondservant. <sup>9</sup> Or, severely scourge him <sup>10</sup> Or, torches  
A.V. \* Or, with a trumpet, and a great voice. † Or, he. ‡ Or, cut him off.



their <sup>1</sup>lamps. <sup>5</sup> Now while the bridegroom <sup>a</sup>tarried, they all slumbered and slept. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>b</sup>at midnight there <sup>c</sup>is a cry, And Be-hold, the <sup>d</sup>bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. <sup>7</sup> Then all those virgins arose, and <sup>e</sup>trimmed their <sup>1</sup>lamps. <sup>8</sup> And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our <sup>1</sup>lamps are <sup>f</sup>gone out. <sup>9</sup> But the wise answered, saying, <sup>g</sup>Peradventure <sup>h</sup>Not so; lest there <sup>i</sup>will not be enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. <sup>10</sup> And while they went <sup>j</sup>away to buy, the bridegroom came; and <sup>k</sup>they that were ready went in with him to <sup>l</sup>the marriage <sup>m</sup>feast: and <sup>n</sup>the door was shut. <sup>11</sup> Afterward <sup>o</sup>came also the other virgins, saying, <sup>p</sup>Lord, Lord, open to us. <sup>12</sup> <sup>q</sup>But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>r</sup>I know you not. <sup>13</sup> <sup>s</sup>Watch there-fore, for ye <sup>t</sup>know not the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. <sup>14</sup> <sup>u</sup>For <sup>v</sup>it is as when a man, <sup>w</sup>going <sup>x</sup>travelling into another country, who called his own <sup>y</sup>servants, and delivered unto them his goods. <sup>15</sup> And unto one he gave five <sup>z</sup>talents, to another two, and to another one; <sup>aa</sup>to <sup>ab</sup>each according to his several ability; and <sup>ac</sup>he <sup>ad</sup>went <sup>ae</sup>straightway <sup>af</sup>on his journey. <sup>16</sup> <sup>ag</sup>Straightway he that <sup>ah</sup>had received the five talents went and traded with <sup>ai</sup>them, the same, and made <sup>aj</sup>them other five talents. <sup>17</sup> In like manner <sup>ak</sup>he also that <sup>al</sup>received the two, he also <sup>am</sup>gained other two. <sup>18</sup> But he that <sup>an</sup>received the one went away and <sup>ao</sup>digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. <sup>19</sup> Now <sup>ap</sup>after a long time the lord of those <sup>aq</sup>servants cometh, and <sup>ar</sup>maketh a reckoning with them. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>as</sup>so he that <sup>at</sup>received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five

<sup>a</sup> ch. 24. 48.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 19  
& 11eb. 10. 37  
& 2 Pet. 3. 4, 9.  
<sup>c</sup> Mark 13.  
<sup>d</sup> 35.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 45.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 16.  
<sup>h</sup> 10.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> 13.  
<sup>l</sup> e ch. 24. 47.  
<sup>m</sup> f Cp. Luke 12. 35.  
<sup>n</sup> g Heb. 12. 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 53. 11  
& John 15. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> h ch. 24. 44.  
<sup>q</sup> i ch. 22. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> j For ver. 10,  
12, cp. Luke 13. 25—27.  
<sup>s</sup> k Cp. ch. 7.  
22, 23.  
<sup>t</sup> l 1 Sam.  
25. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> m Cp. 2 Cor.  
8. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> n ch. 10. 33.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2.  
19.  
<sup>x</sup> o ch. 24. 42.  
<sup>y</sup> p Cp. ch. 24.  
50.  
<sup>aa</sup> q For ver. 14  
—30, cp. Luke  
19. 12—27.  
<sup>ab</sup> r Cp. Mark  
13. 34.  
<sup>ac</sup> s ch. 20. 14.  
<sup>ad</sup> t ch. 21. 33.  
<sup>ae</sup> u ch. 18. 32.  
<sup>af</sup> Prov. 20. 4.  
<sup>ag</sup> Rom. 12. 11.  
<sup>ah</sup> v ch. 18. 24.  
<sup>ai</sup> w Cp. Rom.  
12. 6  
& 1 Cor. 12. 11  
& Eph. 4. 7  
& 1 Pet. 4. 10.  
<sup>aj</sup> x Cp. Luke  
12. 43.  
<sup>ak</sup> See ch. 13. 12.  
<sup>al</sup> y Cp. ch. 13.  
44.  
<sup>am</sup> z Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>an</sup> a ch. 18. 23.  
<sup>ao</sup> Rom. 14. 12.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Luke 16. 2.  
<sup>aq</sup> b See  
ch. 8. 12.  
<sup>ar</sup> c Cp. Luke  
17. 10.

talents: <sup>lo</sup> behold, I have gained <sup>other</sup> five talents. <sup>21</sup> His lord said unto him, Well done, <sup>thou</sup> good and <sup>e</sup>faithful <sup>3</sup>servant: <sup>d</sup>thou hast been faithful over a few things, <sup>e</sup>I will <sup>set thee</sup> make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into <sup>g</sup>the joy of thy lord. <sup>22</sup> And he also that <sup>received the</sup>had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: <sup>lo</sup> behold, I have gained <sup>other two</sup>two talents. <sup>23</sup> His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful <sup>3</sup>servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will <sup>set thee</sup>make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>Then</sup>he <sup>also that</sup>which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art <sup>a</sup>hard man, reaping <sup>m</sup>where thou <sup>an</sup>didst not sow, and gathering where thou <sup>didst</sup>didst not scatter: <sup>25</sup> and I was afraid, and went <sup>away</sup>and hid thy talent in the earth: <sup>lo</sup> there <sup>s</sup>thou hast <sup>thine own.</sup>that is thine. <sup>26</sup> But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou <sup>u</sup>wicked and <sup>u</sup>slothful <sup>3</sup>servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I <sup>did</sup>have not <sup>scatter;</sup>strawed: <sup>27</sup> thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and <sup>then</sup>at my coming I should have received <sup>back</sup>mine own with <sup>interest.</sup>usury. <sup>28</sup> Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him <sup>that</sup>hath the ten talents. <sup>29</sup> <sup>x</sup>For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken not shall be taken away even that which he away. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>b</sup>cast ye <sup>out</sup>the unprofitable <sup>3</sup>servant into the outer darkness: <sup>b</sup>there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, torches <sup>2</sup> Gr. bondservants. <sup>3</sup> Gr. bondservant.  
A.V. \* Or, going out. † A talent is 187l. 10s. ch. 18. 24.



31 <sup>a</sup>But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, <sup>b</sup>then shall he sit <sup>on</sup> the throne of his glory: <sup>32</sup> and before him <sup>c</sup>shall be gathered <sup>d</sup>all the nations: and <sup>e</sup>he shall separate them one from another, as <sup>a</sup>shepherd separateth <sup>f</sup>the sheep from the <sup>1</sup>goats: <sup>33</sup> and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the <sup>1</sup>goats on the left. <sup>34</sup> Then shall <sup>g</sup>the King say unto <sup>h</sup>them on his right hand, Come, ye <sup>i</sup>blessed of my Father, <sup>i</sup>inherit <sup>m</sup>the kingdom <sup>n</sup>prepared for you <sup>o</sup>from the foundation of the world: <sup>35</sup> for <sup>q</sup>I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye <sup>r</sup>gave me drink: <sup>s</sup>I was a stranger, and ye took me <sup>in</sup>: <sup>36</sup> <sup>q</sup>naked, and ye clothed me: <sup>x</sup>I was sick, and ye <sup>y</sup>visited me: <sup>a</sup>I was in prison, and ye came unto me. <sup>37</sup> Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or athirst, and gave thee drink? <sup>38</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? <sup>39</sup> And <sup>Or</sup> when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? <sup>40</sup> And <sup>g</sup>the King shall answer and say unto them, <sup>i</sup>Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye <sup>have</sup> done it unto one <sup>of the least</sup> of these <sup>my</sup> brethren, <sup>even these least</sup>, ye <sup>did</sup> it unto me. <sup>41</sup> Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, <sup>2k</sup>Depart from me, ye <sup>l</sup>cursed, into <sup>m</sup>the eternal fire which is <sup>fire</sup> prepared for <sup>n</sup>the devil and his angels: <sup>42</sup> for <sup>o</sup>I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: <sup>43</sup> I was a stranger,

<sup>f</sup> For ver. 6-13, see Mark 14. 3-9 & John 12. 1-8. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Luke 7. 37-39. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 16. 27, 28. <sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 28. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 31. <sup>d</sup> Joel 3. 12. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 14 & 28. 19. <sup>f</sup> Ezek. 34. 17.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 40. <sup>h</sup> Luke 19. 38. <sup>i</sup> Rev. 17. 14 & 19. 16. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Isai. 6. 5. <sup>k</sup> 1 Kin. 2. 19. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 45. 9 & 110. 1. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 16. <sup>n</sup> Acts 9. 5 & 1 Cor. 8. 12. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 23. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 65. 23 & Eph. 1. 3. <sup>q</sup> Dan. 12. 2. <sup>r</sup> John 5. 29. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Acts 24. 15.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 29. <sup>u</sup> Pet. 3. 9. <sup>v</sup> Rev. 21. 7. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Rom. 8. 17 & Tit. 3. 7. <sup>x</sup> Heb. 1. 14 & James 2. 5, <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 12. 32 & 22. 29. <sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 23. <sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 9 & Heb. 11. 16. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 13. 35.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 2. 7 & 5. 21 & 6. 23. <sup>r</sup> Cp. John 10. 28 & 1 John 2. 25, <sup>al</sup>. <sup>s</sup> Isai. 58. 7. <sup>t</sup> Ezek. 18. 7, 16. <sup>u</sup> Cp. James 2. 15, 16.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 10. 42. <sup>w</sup> Job 31. 32. <sup>x</sup> Rom. 12. 13. <sup>y</sup> Heb. 13. 1, 2. <sup>z</sup> John 5. 2-5, see Mark 14. 1, 2 & Luke 22. 1, 2.

<sup>a</sup> See John 6. 4. <sup>b</sup> ver. 24. <sup>c</sup> See ch. 20. 18, 19. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Eccles. 7. 35 & Luke 10. 33, 34.

<sup>e</sup> James 1. 27. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Ps. 2. 2 & John 11. 47 & Acts 4. 27. <sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 16. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 34 & 13. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 58, 69. <sup>j</sup> Luke 11. 21. <sup>k</sup> John 18. 15. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Rev. 11. 2. <sup>m</sup> ver. 57. <sup>n</sup> Luke 3. 2. <sup>o</sup> John 11. 49 & 18. 13. <sup>p</sup> Acts 4. 6.

<sup>q</sup> John 11. 53. <sup>r</sup> See ch. 21. 46. <sup>s</sup> ch. 27. 24. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Luke 22. 6 (mg.).

<sup>u</sup> For ver. 6-13, see Mark 14. 3-9 & John 12. 1-8. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Luke 7. 37-39. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 50.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 16. 27, 28. <sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 28. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 31. <sup>d</sup> Joel 3. 12. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 14 & 28. 19. <sup>f</sup> Ezek. 34. 17.

and ye took me not <sup>in</sup>: naked, and ye clothed me <sup>not</sup>: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. <sup>44</sup> Then shall they also <sup>answer</sup>, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? <sup>45</sup> Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not <sup>unto</sup> one of <sup>the least</sup> of these, <sup>i</sup>ye did it not <sup>unto</sup> me. <sup>46</sup> And these shall go away <sup>k</sup>into <sup>eternal</sup> punishment: but the righteous <sup>k</sup>into <sup>eternal</sup> life.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **26** when Jesus had finished all these <sup>words</sup>, he said unto his disciples, <sup>2</sup>Ye know that after two days <sup>the passover</sup> is <sup>the feast of the</sup> cometh, and <sup>v</sup>the Son of man <sup>w</sup>is delivered up to be crucified. <sup>3</sup>Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto <sup>b</sup>the court palace of the high priest, who was called <sup>c</sup>Caiaphas; <sup>4</sup>and <sup>d</sup>they took counsel <sup>consulted</sup> together that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. <sup>5</sup>But they said, Not <sup>during the feast</sup>, <sup>e</sup>lest <sup>a tumult arise</sup> there be an uproar among the people.

<sup>6</sup>Now when Jesus was in <sup>h</sup>Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, <sup>7</sup>there came unto him a woman having <sup>3</sup>an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it <sup>upon</sup> his head, as he sat at meat. <sup>8</sup>But when <sup>the</sup> disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? <sup>9</sup>For this ointment might have been sold for much, and <sup>p</sup>given to the poor. <sup>10</sup>But <sup>q</sup>Jesus <sup>perceiving it</sup> understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath

<sup>g</sup> ver. 34. <sup>h</sup> ch. 21. 17. <sup>i</sup> John 11. 18. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 10. <sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 23. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Heb. 6. 8. <sup>m</sup> ch. 13. 40. <sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4. <sup>o</sup> Jude 6. <sup>p</sup> Rev. 12. 7. <sup>q</sup> Job 22. 7.



wrought a good work upon me. <sup>11</sup> For <sup>b</sup>ye have the poor always with you; but <sup>d</sup>me ye have not always. <sup>12</sup> For in that she hath <sup>1</sup>poured this ointment upon my body, she did it <sup>f</sup>to prepare me for burial. <sup>13</sup> Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever <sup>g</sup>this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, <sup>h</sup>there shall also this, that this woman hath <sup>i</sup>done, shall be spoken of <sup>j</sup>for a memorial of her.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>m</sup>Then one of the twelve, who was called <sup>o</sup>Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, <sup>15</sup> and <sup>n</sup>said unto them, What are ye willing to <sup>p</sup>give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they <sup>q</sup>weighed unto him <sup>r</sup>thirty pieces of silver. <sup>16</sup> And from that time he sought opportunity <sup>s</sup>to deliver him unto them, <sup>t</sup>betray him.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>w</sup>Now <sup>x</sup>on the first <sup>y</sup>day of the <sup>z</sup>feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, <sup>aa</sup>saying, Where wilt thou that we <sup>ab</sup>make ready <sup>ac</sup>prepare for thee to eat the passover?

<sup>18</sup> And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, <sup>ad</sup>The <sup>ae</sup>Master saith, <sup>af</sup>My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.

<sup>19</sup> And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they <sup>ag</sup>madeready the passover. <sup>ah</sup>Now

when the <sup>ai</sup>even was come, he was <sup>aj</sup>sitting at meat <sup>ak</sup>with the <sup>al</sup>twelve <sup>am</sup>disciples;

<sup>21</sup> And <sup>an</sup>as they were eating, <sup>ao</sup>he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. <sup>22</sup> And they were exceeding sorrowful,

and began <sup>ap</sup>to say unto him every one, <sup>aq</sup>Is it I, Lord? <sup>ar</sup>every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? <sup>as</sup>And he answered and said, <sup>at</sup>He that dipped <sup>au</sup>his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. <sup>24</sup> The

<sup>a</sup> ver. 54, 56.  
Mark 9. 12.  
Luke 18. 31  
& 24. 25-27,  
46.  
Acts 17. 2, 3  
& 26. 22, 23.  
1 Cor. 15. 3.  
1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.  
b Deut. 15.

11.  
c ch. 18. 7.  
d ch. 9. 15.  
See John 7.  
33.  
e John 17.  
12.  
f John 19.  
40.  
g Cp. ch. 24.

14.  
h ver. 49.  
See John 1.  
38.  
i ver. 64.  
See Luke 22.  
70.

j For ver. 26  
-29, see Mark  
14. 22-25  
& Luke 22.  
18-20 & 1 Cor.  
11. 23-25.  
k See ch. 14.

19.  
l Acts 10. 4.  
m For ver.  
14-16, see  
Mark 14. 10,  
11 & Luke 22.  
3-6.  
n Cp. John 13.  
2, 27, 30.  
o 1 Cor. 10.  
16. Cp. John  
6. 53.

p ch. 10. 4  
& 27. 3.  
Acts 1. 16.  
Cp. John 6. 71  
& 12. 4.

q See ch. 15.  
36.  
r Ex. 24. 8.  
Cp. Zech. 9. 11  
& Heb. 13. 20.  
s Zech. 11.

12.  
t Cp. Gen. 23. 16  
& Jer. 32. 9.  
u ch. 27.  
3, 9.  
Ex. 21. 32.  
v See ch. 20.

28.  
w Mark 1. 4.  
Cp. Luke 1.  
77.  
x See ch. 20.

18, 19.  
y For ver.  
17-19, see  
Mark 14. 12-  
16 & Luke 22.  
7-13.

z Ex. 12. 18.  
y Cp. ch. 13.  
43.  
aa For ver.  
30-35, see  
Mark 14.  
26-31.

ab Luke 22.  
39.  
John 18. 1.  
b See  
ch. 21. 1.  
c See  
ch. 5. 29 (for  
mg.).

d Cp. ch. 23.  
8 (for mg.).  
See John 11.  
28.

e Cp. ver. 45  
& John 7. 6, 8,  
30 & 8. 20 & 13.  
1 & 17. 1.

Son of man <sup>goeth</sup>, <sup>even</sup> as it is written of him: but <sup>woe</sup> unto that man <sup>through</sup> whom the Son of man is betrayed! <sup>good were it</sup> <sup>it had been good</sup> for that man if he had not been born. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, <sup>Is it I, Rabbi?</sup> He <sup>saith</sup> unto him, <sup>Master, is it I?</sup> <sup>said</sup> Thou hast said. <sup>26</sup> And as they were eating, Jesus took <sup>bread</sup>, and <sup>blessed</sup>, and brake <sup>it</sup>; and <sup>he gave</sup> <sup>it</sup> to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; <sup>this</sup> is my body. <sup>27</sup> And he took <sup>the</sup> cup, and <sup>gave</sup> thanks, and gave <sup>it</sup> to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; <sup>28</sup> for <sup>this</sup> is my <sup>blood</sup> of <sup>the</sup> <sup>covenant</sup>, which is shed for <sup>new testament</sup>, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>many</sup> <sup>for the</sup> remission of sins. <sup>29</sup> But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you <sup>in</sup> my Father's kingdom.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>z</sup>And when they had sung <sup>a</sup> <sup>hymn</sup>, <sup>they</sup> went out <sup>unto</sup> <sup>an</sup> the mount of Olives.

<sup>31</sup> Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be <sup>offended</sup> <sup>in</sup> because of me this night: for it is written, I will <sup>smite</sup> the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. <sup>32</sup> But after I am <sup>raised up</sup>, <sup>risen again</sup>, <sup>g</sup>I will go before you into Galilee. <sup>33</sup> But <sup>Peter</sup> answered and said unto him,

If all <sup>men</sup> shall be <sup>offended</sup> <sup>in</sup> because of thee, <sup>I will</sup> <sup>yet</sup> will I never be <sup>offended</sup>.

<sup>34</sup> <sup>k</sup>Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, <sup>that</sup> <sup>That</sup> this night, <sup>before</sup> the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. <sup>35</sup> <sup>m</sup>Peter <sup>saith</sup> unto him, <sup>Even if</sup> <sup>Though</sup> I must <sup>I should</sup> die with thee, <sup>yet</sup> will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

f Cited from Zech. 13. 7. Cp. John 16. 32. g ch. 23. 7, 10, 16. Mark 16. 7. h For ver. 20-24, see Mark 14. 17-21. Cp. Luke 22. 14, 21-23 & John 13. 21-26. i Cp. Luke 22. 31, 23. j Cp. John 6. 70, 71. k Luke 22. 34. John 13. 38. l ver. 75. m Luke 22. 33. John 13. 37. n Cp. John 13. 18.

R.V. 1 Gr. cast. 2 Or, these good tidings 3 Or, Teacher 4 Many authorities, some ancient, omit disciples.  
5 Gr. for him if that man. 6 Or, a loaf 7 Some ancient authorities read the cup. 8 Or, the testament  
9 Many ancient authorities insert new. 10 Gr. caused to stumble.

A.V. \* Many Greek copies have, gave thanks. See Mark 6. 41.

† Or, psalm.



36 <sup>a</sup>Then cometh Jesus with them <sup>b</sup>unto <sup>1</sup>a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto <sup>his</sup> the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. 37 And he took with him <sup>e</sup>Peter and <sup>f</sup>the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and <sup>sore</sup> troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, <sup>i</sup>My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: <sup>abide</sup> ye here, and <sup>k</sup>watch with me. 39 And he went <sup>forward</sup> a little, and fell on his face, <sup>and</sup> prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let <sup>m</sup>this cup pass away from me: <sup>nevertheless</sup> not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them <sup>sleeping</sup>, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41 <sup>2k</sup>Watch and <sup>t</sup>pray, that ye <sup>u</sup>enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42 Again a second time he went away, He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this <sup>cannot</sup> cup may not pass away from me, <sup>except</sup> I drink it, <sup>x</sup>thy will be done. 43 And he came <sup>again</sup> and found them <sup>sleeping</sup>, <sup>asleep</sup> again: for <sup>y</sup>their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed <sup>a</sup>the third time, saying <sup>again</sup> the same words. 45 Then cometh he to <sup>the</sup> his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, <sup>e</sup>the hour is at hand, and <sup>g</sup>the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 <sup>Arise</sup>, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that <sup>betrayeth</sup> doth betray me. 47 <sup>i</sup>And while he yet spake, lo, <sup>k</sup>Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign,

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 36—46, see Mark 14. 32—42 & Luke 22. 40—46.  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 30.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 7. 38, 45 & 15. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 20. 37 (Gk.).  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 17. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 4. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 13 & 22. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. John 13. 27.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 42. 5, 6.  
<sup>k</sup> John 12. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Luke 22. 38.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 24. 42.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. 5. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 20. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> Rev. 13. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 9. 6 & Ezek. 35. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 42.  
<sup>s</sup> John 5. 30 & 6. 38.  
<sup>t</sup> Phil. 2. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. John 10. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Kin. 6. 17 & Dan. 7. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> Luke 22. 43 & John 18. 36.  
<sup>y</sup> Luke 8. 30.  
<sup>z</sup> See ver. 24 & ch. 1. 22.  
<sup>aa</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 6. 13.  
<sup>ac</sup> [John 8. 2].  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Luke 2. 46 & John 18. 20.  
<sup>ae</sup> w. ch. 21. 23.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 23.  
<sup>ag</sup> x. ver. 39.  
<sup>ah</sup> See ch. 6. 10.  
<sup>ai</sup> y. Luke 9. 32.  
<sup>aj</sup> z. ver. 31.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Ps. 88. 8, 18.  
<sup>al</sup> & John 16. 32.  
<sup>am</sup> a. Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 8.  
<sup>an</sup> b. Luke 22. 54.  
<sup>ao</sup> c. For ver. 57—68, see Mark 14. 63—65.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. John 18. 12, 13, 19—24.  
<sup>aq</sup> d. ver. 3.  
<sup>ar</sup> e. John 12. 23, 27 & 13. 1 & 17. 1.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. ver. 18 & Luke 22. 53.  
<sup>at</sup> f. Cp. John 18. 15.  
<sup>au</sup> g. ch. 17. 22 & 20. 18.  
<sup>av</sup> h. John 7. 32 & 13. 3. Acts 5. 22, 26, al.  
<sup>aw</sup> i. For ver. 47—66, see Mark 14. 43—60 & Luke 22. 47—53 & John 18. 3—11.  
<sup>ax</sup> j. ch. 5. 22 & 10. 17, al.  
<sup>ay</sup> k. ver. 14.  
<sup>az</sup> l. See Acts 6. 11.  
<sup>ba</sup> m. Ps. 27. 12 & 35. 11.  
<sup>bb</sup> n. Deut. 19. 15.  
<sup>bc</sup> o. Cp. Acts 6. 14. See John 2. 19.

saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that <sup>is</sup> he: <sup>take</sup> him. 49 And <sup>straightway</sup> he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, <sup>Rabbi</sup> master; and <sup>3d</sup>kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, <sup>Friend</sup>, <sup>do</sup> that for which thou art come. Then <sup>they</sup> came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And, behold, one of them <sup>that</sup> which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his <sup>j</sup>sword, and <sup>smote</sup> the <sup>4</sup>servant of the high priest, and <sup>struck</sup> off his ear. 52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into <sup>its</sup> place: for <sup>n</sup>all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Or <sup>thinkest</sup> thou that I cannot <sup>beseech</sup> now pray to my Father, and he shall even now send me <sup>q</sup>more than twelve <sup>r</sup>legions of angels? 54 <sup>How</sup> then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? <sup>v</sup>I sat daily <sup>in</sup> the temple <sup>teaching</sup>, and ye <sup>took</sup> me, <sup>not</sup> laid no hold on me. 56 But <sup>s</sup>all this <sup>is</sup> come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. <sup>z</sup>Then all the disciples <sup>left</sup> forsook him, and fled. 57 <sup>b</sup>And <sup>c</sup>they that had <sup>taken</sup> laid hold on Jesus led him away to <sup>the house of</sup> Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. 58 But <sup>f</sup>Peter followed him afar <sup>off</sup> unto <sup>d</sup>the court of the high priest, and <sup>entered</sup> went in, and sat with <sup>h</sup>the <sup>officers</sup> servants, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests, and <sup>the whole</sup> council, <sup>sought</sup> false witness against Jesus, that they might <sup>put</sup> him to death; <sup>60</sup>and they found it not, <sup>though</sup> many false witnesses <sup>came</sup>. But <sup>afterward</sup> they none. At the last <sup>came</sup> two false witnesses, <sup>61</sup>and said, This <sup>man</sup> fellow said, <sup>o</sup>I am

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

<sup>3</sup> Gr. kissed him much.



able to <sup>a</sup>destroy the <sup>1</sup>temple of God, and to build it in three days. <sup>62</sup> And the high priest stood up, <sup>arose</sup>, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? <sup>63</sup> <sup>c</sup>But Jesus held his peace. <sup>e</sup>And the high priest answered and said unto him, <sup>i</sup>I adjure thee by <sup>h</sup>the living God, that thou <sup>i</sup>tell us whether thou be <sup>j</sup>the Christ, <sup>k</sup>the Son of God.

<sup>64</sup> Jesus saith unto him, <sup>m</sup>Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, <sup>Henceforth</sup> <sup>ye shall</sup> <sup>Hereafter shall ye</sup> see the Son of man <sup>q</sup>sitting <sup>at</sup> on the right hand of power, and <sup>o</sup>coming <sup>in</sup> on the clouds of heaven. <sup>65</sup> Then the high priest <sup>t</sup>rent his garments, saying, <sup>v</sup>He hath spoken <sup>blasphemy</sup>; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard <sup>the blasphemy</sup>: <sup>66</sup> what think ye? They answered and said, <sup>y</sup>He is <sup>2</sup>worthy <sup>guilty</sup> of death. <sup>67</sup> Then <sup>z</sup>did they spit in his face, and buffeted him: <sup>b</sup>and <sup>some</sup> <sup>others</sup> <sup>c</sup>smote him <sup>3</sup>with <sup>\*</sup>the palms of their hands, <sup>68</sup> saying, Prophecy unto us, thou <sup>j</sup>Christ: who is he that struck thee? <sup>Christ, Who</sup> <sup>smote</sup>

<sup>69</sup> <sup>g</sup>Now Peter <sup>was sitting</sup> without <sup>h</sup>in the court: and a <sup>maid</sup> came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus <sup>the Galilaean</sup>. <sup>70</sup> But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. <sup>71</sup> And when he was gone out into the porch, another <sup>maid</sup> saw him, and <sup>saith</sup> unto them that were there, This <sup>man also was</sup> with Jesus <sup>the Nazarene</sup>. <sup>72</sup> And again he denied with an oath, I <sup>know not</sup> the man. <sup>73</sup> And after a <sup>little while</sup> they that stood by came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art <sup>one</sup> of them; for <sup>o</sup>thy speech bewrayeth thee.

a ch. 27. 40.  
b ver. 34.  
c ch. 27. 12,  
14.  
Isai. 53. 7.  
John 19. 9.  
d Cp. Acts  
3. 13, 14.  
e For ver. 63  
—66, cp. Luke  
22. 67—71.  
f Cp. Lev.  
5. 1  
g 1 Sam. 14.  
24, 26  
h Mark 5. 1.  
i Luke 22. 66.  
j See  
ch. 16. 16.  
k John 10.  
24.

l Cp. ch. 22.  
42—45.  
m See ch. 1. 17.  
n See  
ch. 14. 33.  
o See  
ch. 26. 4.  
p ver. 25.  
q Luke 23. 1.  
John 18. 23.  
r See  
ch. 16. 27  
& 24. 30.  
s See  
ch. 20. 19.  
t Ps. 110. 1.  
Heb. 1. 3.  
u Cp. Mark 16.  
19.

v Luke 3. 1  
& 13. 1.  
w Acts 3. 13  
& 4. 27.  
x 1 Tim. 6. 13.  
y See  
ch. 26. 14.  
z Num. 14. 6.  
Acts 14. 14.  
a ch. 21. 29.  
b ch. 9. 3.  
c John 10. 36.  
d ch. 26. 15.  
e ch. 23. 35  
(for mg.).  
f See  
Lev. 24. 16.  
g ch. 27. 30.  
h Isai. 50. 6.  
i Mark 10. 34.

j ver. 24.  
k Cp. Luke  
22. 63—65  
& John 18. 22.  
l ch. 5. 39.  
m Acts 23. 2.  
n See Luke  
1. 9 (mg.).  
o Cp. 2 Sam.  
17. 23  
& Acts 1. 18.  
p ver. 63.  
q For ver. 69  
—75, see Mark  
14. 66—72  
& Luke 22.  
55—62  
& John 18.  
16—18, 25—27.  
r ver. 3.  
s Mark 12.  
41, 43.

t Luke 21. 1.  
u John 8. 20.  
v Acts 1. 19.  
w ch. 28. 15.  
x Cp. Gen. 26.  
33, 34.  
y See  
ch. 1. 22.  
z ch. 2. 23.  
a Cited from  
Zech. 11. 13.  
b Cp. Judg.  
12. 6.

<sup>74</sup> Then began he to curse and to swear, <sup>saying</sup>, I know not the man. And <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>immediately</sup> the cock crew. <sup>75</sup> And Peter remembered the word <sup>of Jesus, which said unto him</sup>, <sup>b</sup>Before the cock crow, thou shalt <sup>d</sup>deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>Now when <sup>When the</sup> morning was **27** come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people <sup>b</sup>took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: <sup>2</sup> and <sup>they</sup> <sup>when they</sup> <sup>bound him, and</sup> <sup>had bound him, they</sup> <sup>n</sup>led him away, and <sup>o</sup>delivered him <sup>up</sup> to Pontius <sup>r</sup>Pilate the governor.

<sup>3</sup> Then <sup>s</sup>Judas, which <sup>had</sup> betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, <sup>u</sup>repented himself, and brought <sup>back</sup> <sup>again</sup> <sup>w</sup>the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, <sup>4</sup>saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed <sup>the</sup> <sup>innocent</sup> blood. <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> they said, What is that to us? <sup>a</sup>see thou <sup>to</sup> <sup>that</sup>. <sup>5</sup> And he cast down the pieces of silver into <sup>the</sup> <sup>sanctuary</sup>, and departed; and <sup>in the temple</sup>, and <sup>departed</sup>, and <sup>he</sup> <sup>went away</sup> and hanged himself.

<sup>6</sup> And the chief priests took the <sup>pieces of silver</sup>, and said, It is not lawful <sup>for</sup> to put them into <sup>the</sup> <sup>5</sup>treasury, <sup>since</sup> <sup>because</sup> it is the price of blood. <sup>7</sup> And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. <sup>8</sup> Wherefore <sup>j</sup>that field was called, The field of blood, <sup>k</sup>unto this day. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>Then was fulfilled that which was spoken <sup>6</sup>by <sup>Jeremiah</sup> <sup>Jeremy</sup> the prophet, saying, <sup>n</sup>And <sup>7</sup>they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was <sup>priced</sup>, <sup>8</sup>†whom <sup>certain</sup> <sup>they</sup> of the children of Israel did <sup>price</sup> <sup>value</sup>; <sup>10</sup> and <sup>9</sup>they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sanctuary: as in ch. 23. 35; 27. 5.  
read righteous. <sup>6</sup> Gr. corbanas, that is, sacred treasury. Compare Mark 7. 11.

<sup>8</sup> Or, whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel

A.V. \* Or, rods.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. liable to.

<sup>3</sup> Or, with rods

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities

<sup>6</sup> Or, through

<sup>7</sup> Or, I took

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read I gave.

† Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.



11 <sup>a</sup>Now And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou <sup>d</sup>the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, <sup>e</sup>Thou sayest. 12 <sup>f</sup>And when he was accused <sup>by</sup> of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then <sup>saith</sup> Pilate unto him, <sup>said</sup> Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he <sup>gave him no answer,</sup> answered him not even to one word: <sup>to never a word;</sup> insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 <sup>n</sup>Now at <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one <sup>people a</sup> prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When therefore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or <sup>t</sup>Jesus which is called Christ? 18 For he knew that <sup>v</sup>for envy they had delivered him up. 19 And while he was <sup>sitting</sup> <sup>set down</sup> on <sup>w</sup>the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with <sup>y</sup>that <sup>righteous</sup> <sup>just</sup> man: for I have suffered many things this day <sup>b</sup>in a dream because of him. 20 Now But the chief priests and the elders persuaded the <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>multitude</sup> that they should <sup>d</sup>ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21 But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they <sup>said</sup>, Barabbas. 22 Pilate saith unto them, What <sup>then shall</sup> <sup>shall I do</sup> Jesus which is called Christ? <sup>i</sup>They all say, unto him, Let him be crucified. 23 And <sup>he</sup> the governor said, Why, <sup>j</sup>what evil hath he done? But they cried out <sup>exceedingly,</sup> the more, saying, Let him be crucified. 24 So when <sup>When</sup> Pilate saw that he <sup>could prevail</sup> <sup>could prevail</sup> nothing, but

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 11 —14, see Mark 15. 2—5 & Luke 23. 2, 3 & John 18. 29—38.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 26. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Deut. 21. 6—8 & Ps. 26. 6 & 73. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 29, 37.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 2. John 18. 39 & 19. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 42.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 13. See Luke 22. 70.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 26. 63.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 35, 36 & Josh. 2. 19 & Acts 5. 28.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 20. 5 & Lam. 5. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> John 19. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 20. 19. Isai. 50. 6 & 53. 5. Cp. Luke 23. 16 & John 19. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> For ver. 27—31, see Mark 15. 16—20 & John 19. 2, 3.  
<sup>p</sup> For ver. 15 —26, see Mark 15. 6—15 & Luke 23. 18 —25 & John 18. 39, 40 & 19. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> John 18. 28, 33 & 19. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Acts 23. 35.  
<sup>s</sup> Phil. 1. 13 (Gk.).  
<sup>t</sup> See Acts 10. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Rev. 18. 12, 16. Cp. Luke 23. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 20. 19.  
<sup>w</sup> See ver. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 26. 67.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. John 12. 19.  
<sup>a</sup> John 19. 13. Acts 12. 21 (mg.) & 18. 12 & 25. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Isai. 53. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Luke 23. 47.  
<sup>e</sup> Mark 15. 21. Luke 23. 26. Cp. John 19. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 12. Cp. ch. 21. 39 & Num. 15. 35.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 41 (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> Acts 3. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> For ver. 33 —51, see Mark 15. 22—38 & Luke 23. 32—38, 44—46 & John 19. 17—19, 23, 24, 28—30.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 69. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 3. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 22. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Acts 13. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Luke 23. 41 & John 8. 46.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 54.  
<sup>q</sup> Ps. 22. 17.

rather that <sup>b</sup>a tumult was arising, <sup>that</sup> rather <sup>made</sup>, he took water, and <sup>c</sup>washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent <sup>2</sup>of the blood of <sup>g</sup>this <sup>righteous man:</sup> <sup>h</sup>see ye to it. <sup>just person</sup> 25 And all the people answered and said, Then answered all the people, <sup>i</sup>His blood <sup>be</sup> on us, and <sup>j</sup>on our children. 26 Then released he <sup>unto them</sup> Barabbas: but Jesus he <sup>scourged and delivered</sup> Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered <sup>him</sup> to be crucified.

27 <sup>m</sup>Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the <sup>palace,</sup> <sup>common hall,</sup> and gathered unto him the whole <sup>band of soldiers.</sup> 28 And they <sup>5</sup>stripped him, and put on him <sup>9</sup>a scarlet robe. 29 And <sup>they plaited</sup> they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right <sup>hand:</sup> <sup>hand:</sup> and they <sup>kneeled down</sup> bowed the knee before him, and <sup>r</sup>mocked him, saying, Hail, <sup>s</sup>King of the Jews! 30 And <sup>u</sup>they <sup>spat</sup> spat upon him, and took the <sup>reed</sup> <sup>reed,</sup> and smote him on the head. 31 And <sup>when</sup> <sup>after that</sup> they had mocked him, they took <sup>off from him the robe,</sup> <sup>the robe off from him,</sup> and put <sup>on him his garments,</sup> <sup>his own raiment on him,</sup> and <sup>x</sup>led him away to crucify him.

32 <sup>z</sup>And <sup>a</sup>as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they <sup>6c</sup>compelled to <sup>go with them,</sup> <sup>that he might</sup> bear his cross. 33 <sup>e</sup>And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, <sup>The</sup> <sup>a</sup>the place of a skull, 34 <sup>f</sup>they gave him <sup>wine</sup> <sup>vinegar</sup> to drink mingled with <sup>g</sup>gall: and when he had tasted <sup>it,</sup> <sup>thereof,</sup> he would not drink. 35 And <sup>when they had crucified him,</sup> <sup>they crucified him,</sup> <sup>among them,</sup> they parted his garments <sup>among them,</sup> casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36 And sitting down they <sup>k</sup>watched him <sup>there;</sup> <sup>there;</sup> 37 And they set up over his head his accusation written,

R.V. 1 Or, a feast 2 Some ancient authorities read of this blood: see ye &c.  
4 Or, cohort 5 Some ancient authorities read clothed. 6 Gr. impressed.

A.V. \* Or, governor's house.

3 Gr. Prætorium. See Mark 15. 16.



THIS IS JESUS <sup>a</sup>THE KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>38</sup> Then <sup>are</sup> were there crucified with him two <sup>d</sup>robbers, <sup>e</sup>one on the right hand, and <sup>one</sup> another on the left. <sup>39</sup> And <sup>f</sup>they that passed by <sup>railed on</sup> reviled him, <sup>i</sup>wagging their heads, <sup>40</sup> and saying, <sup>k</sup>Thou that destroyest the <sup>1</sup>temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: <sup>m</sup>if thou art <sup>n</sup>the Son of God, come down from the cross. <sup>41</sup> In like manner <sup>Likewise</sup> also the chief priests mocking <sup>him</sup>, with the scribes and elders, said, <sup>42</sup> <sup>r</sup>He saved others; <sup>2</sup>himself he cannot save. <sup>v</sup>He is <sup>u</sup>the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. <sup>43</sup> <sup>x</sup>He <sup>trusteth on</sup> trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he <sup>desireth</sup> will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. <sup>44</sup> <sup>And the robbers</sup> The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast upon him the same reproach.

<sup>45</sup> Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the <sup>3</sup>land <sup>until</sup> unto the ninth hour. <sup>46</sup> And about the ninth hour Jesus <sup>a</sup>cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>e</sup>Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that <sup>is</sup>, My God, my God, <sup>4</sup>why hast thou forsaken me? <sup>47</sup> And some <sup>Some</sup> of them that stood there, when they heard <sup>it</sup>, said, This man calleth <sup>Elijah</sup> that, <sup>48</sup> And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with <sup>g</sup>vinegar, and put it on a reed, and <sup>h</sup>gave him to drink. <sup>49</sup> And the <sup>The</sup> rest said, Let <sup>be</sup>; let us see whether <sup>Elijah</sup> Elias cometh <sup>cometh</sup> to save him. <sup>50</sup> And Jesus, when he had <sup>k</sup>cried again with a loud voice, and <sup>l</sup>yielded up his spirit, <sup>51</sup> And behold, <sup>n</sup>the veil of the <sup>1</sup>temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and <sup>o</sup>the earth did <sup>quake</sup>; and the rocks were <sup>quake</sup>; and the tombs were rent; <sup>52</sup> and the graves

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11, 29.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 18, 22.  
<sup>c</sup> John 11. 11—13. Acts 7. 60 & 13. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 6, 18, 20. 1 Thess. 4. 13—15.  
<sup>e</sup> Pet. 3. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. John 18. 40.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 22. 7 & 109. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Lam. 1. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 22. 65 & 23. 39.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. James 2. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Job 16. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 37. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 18. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> Lam. 2. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> Eccles. 12. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> For ver. 64—56, see Mark 15. 39—41 & Luke 23. 47, 49.  
<sup>s</sup> k ch. 26. 61.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>u</sup> m ch. 4. 3, 6.  
<sup>v</sup> n ver. 43.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 26. 63.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 14. 33.  
<sup>y</sup> o ver. 43.  
<sup>z</sup> p Cp. Dan. 3. 25 (for mg.).  
<sup>aa</sup> q John 19. 25.  
<sup>ab</sup> r Cp. Luke 4. 23.  
<sup>ac</sup> s Ps. 38. 11.  
<sup>ad</sup> t Cp. ch. 26. 53, 54.  
<sup>ae</sup> u See Luke 8. 2, 3.  
<sup>af</sup> v John 1. 49 & 12. 13.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. ver. 37.  
<sup>ah</sup> w ch. 20. 20.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Mark 15. 40.  
<sup>aj</sup> x Cited from Ps. 22. 8.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Wisd. 2. 16—18.  
<sup>al</sup> y For ver. 57—61, see Mark 15. 42—47 & Luke 23. 50—56 & John 19. 38—42.  
<sup>am</sup> z Cp. Luke 23. 39—43.  
<sup>an</sup> a Cp. Heb. 5. 7.  
<sup>ao</sup> b Cp. Isai. 53. 9.  
<sup>ap</sup> c Cited from Ps. 22. 1.  
<sup>aq</sup> d Isai. 22. 16.  
<sup>ar</sup> e Mark 16. 4.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. John 11. 38.  
<sup>at</sup> f ver. 56.  
<sup>au</sup> ch. 28. 1.  
<sup>av</sup> g Ruth 2. 14.  
<sup>aw</sup> h Ps. 69. 21.  
<sup>ax</sup> i Mark 15. 42.  
<sup>ay</sup> Luke 23. 54.  
<sup>az</sup> John 19. 14, 31, 42.  
<sup>ba</sup> j Cp. ver. 64 & John 7. 12.  
<sup>bb</sup> k ver. 46.  
<sup>bc</sup> l Cp. John 10. 18.  
<sup>bd</sup> m ch. 16. 21 & 17. 23 & 20. 19 & 28. 6.  
<sup>be</sup> Mark 8. 31 & 10. 34.  
<sup>bf</sup> Luke 9. 22 & 18. 33 & 24. 6, 7. (p. ch.

opened; and many bodies of <sup>b</sup>the saints <sup>c</sup>that had fallen asleep were raised; <sup>53</sup> and coming forth <sup>which slept</sup> out of the <sup>arose</sup> came tombs after his resurrection, and went into <sup>g</sup>the holy city, and appeared unto many. <sup>54</sup> Now when the centurion, and they that were with <sup>him</sup> him, <sup>l</sup>watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and <sup>the</sup> those things that were done, they feared exceedingly, saying, <sup>o</sup>Truly this was <sup>greatly</sup> the Son of God. <sup>55</sup> And <sup>q</sup>many women were there beholding <sup>r</sup>from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, <sup>u</sup>ministering unto him: <sup>56</sup> among <sup>whom</sup> which was <sup>u</sup>Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and <sup>w</sup>the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

<sup>57</sup> <sup>And when</sup> When the even was come, there came a rich man <sup>from</sup> of Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: <sup>58</sup> this man <sup>He</sup> went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded <sup>it</sup> the body to be given up. <sup>59</sup> And <sup>Joseph took</sup> when Joseph had taken the body, <sup>and</sup> he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, <sup>60</sup> and <sup>b</sup>laid it in his own new tomb, <sup>d</sup>which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled <sup>e</sup>a great stone to the door of the <sup>tomb</sup> sepulchre, and departed. <sup>61</sup> And <sup>there was Mary Magdalene</sup> Mary Magdalene was there, and <sup>f</sup>the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

<sup>62</sup> Now on the morrow, which is <sup>the day</sup> the next day, that followed the after <sup>the Preparation</sup> the day of the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees <sup>were gathered</sup> came together unto Pilate, <sup>63</sup> saying, Sir, we remember that <sup>j</sup>that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, <sup>m</sup>After three days I will rise again. <sup>64</sup> Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, <sup>p</sup>lest <sup>haply</sup> his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the

26. 61 &amp; John 2. 19.

n Ex. 26. 31—33. 2 Chr. 3. 14.

o ver. 54.

p Cp. ch. 28. 13.

R.V. 1 Or, sanctuary

2 Or, can he not save himself?

3 Or, earth

4 Or, why didst thou forsake me?

5 Many ancient authorities add And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood. See John 19. 34.

6 Or, a son of God



people, He is risen from the dead: <sup>and so</sup> the last error will be worse than the first. <sup>65</sup> Pilate said unto them, <sup>1</sup>Ye have <sup>a</sup> guard watch: go your way, <sup>2</sup>make <sup>it as</sup> sure as ye can. <sup>66</sup> So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, <sup>e</sup>sealing the stone, <sup>the guard being with them.</sup> and setting a watch.

<sup>17</sup>Now late on In the end of the sabbath day, **28** as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and <sup>9</sup>the other Mary to see the sepulchre. <sup>2</sup>And <sup>And,</sup> behold, there <sup>\*</sup>was a great earthquake; for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled <sup>away the stone,</sup> back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. <sup>3</sup><sup>His appearance</sup> <sup>as like</sup> lightning, and <sup>his</sup> raiment white as snow: <sup>4</sup> and for fear of him the <sup>watchers</sup> <sup>keepers</sup> did quake, and <sup>o</sup>became as dead men. <sup>5</sup> And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>was</sup> crucified. <sup>6</sup> He is not <sup>here;</sup> <sup>here:</sup> for he is risen, <sup>even</sup> as he said. Come, see the place <sup>3</sup>where the Lord lay. <sup>7</sup> And go quickly, and tell his <sup>disciples,</sup> <sup>He</sup> is risen from the dead; and lo, <sup>the</sup> goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. <sup>8</sup> And they departed quickly from the <sup>tomb</sup> <sup>sepulchre</sup> <sup>a</sup>with fear and great joy; and <sup>ran</sup> <sup>did run</sup> to bring his disciples word. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>as</sup> they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus <sup>a</sup>met them, saying, All hail. And they came and <sup>took hold of his</sup> <sup>held him by the</sup> feet, and <sup>h</sup>worshipped

<sup>a</sup> See John 20. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> John 20. 17. Cp. Ps. 22. 22 & Rom. 8. 29 & Heb. 2. 11, 12, 17.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 23. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 27. 65.  
<sup>66.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Dan. 6. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 1 —8, see Mark 16. 1—8 & Luke 24. 1—10  
<sup>1</sup> John 20. 1 & ch. 27. 56.  
<sup>61.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 27. 64.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. John 20. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 27. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> See Acts 12. 20 (Gk.).  
<sup>l</sup> Dan. 10. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 9 & Mark 9. 3 & John 20. 12 & Acts 1. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 27. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev. 1. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 27. 63.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 11. 27.  
Dan. 7. 13, 14.  
John 3. 35 & 13. 3 & 17. 2.  
Acts 2. 36.  
Rom. 14. 9.  
1 Cor. 15. 27.  
Eph. 1. 10, 20 —22. Phil. 2. 9, 10. Col. 2. 10. Heb. 1. 2 & 2. 8. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 17. 14, al.  
Cp. ch. 9. 6 & John 5. 27.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 10, 16.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 10 & Luke 2. 14. <sup>v</sup> Mark 16. 15, 16.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 52.  
<sup>x</sup> Luke 24. 47.  
Cp. ch. 24. 14 & Mark 11. 17 & Rom. 1. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> See Acts 8. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 13. 14.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 2. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> John 14. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Mark 16. 9 & John 20. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 23 & 18. 20 & John 12. 26 & 14. 3 & 17. 24 & Acts 13. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 13. 39.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Kin. 4. 27.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 17.  
Luke 24. 52.  
See ch. 8. 2.

him. <sup>10</sup> Then <sup>saith</sup> <sup>said</sup> Jesus unto them, <sup>Fear not</sup> <sup>Be not afraid:</sup> <sup>a</sup>go tell <sup>b</sup>my brethren that they <sup>depart</sup> <sup>go</sup> into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

<sup>11</sup> Now <sup>while</sup> <sup>when</sup> they were going, behold, some of <sup>d</sup>the <sup>guard</sup> <sup>watch</sup> came into the city, and <sup>told</sup> <sup>shewed</sup> unto the chief priests all the things that were <sup>come to pass.</sup> <sup>done.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, <sup>13</sup> saying, Say ye, <sup>h</sup>His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. <sup>14</sup> And if this <sup>4</sup>come to <sup>i</sup>the governor's ears, we will <sup>k</sup>persuade him, and <sup>rid you of care.</sup> <sup>secure you.</sup> <sup>15</sup> So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying <sup>was spread abroad</sup> <sup>is commonly reported</sup> among the <sup>Jews,</sup> <sup>and continueth</sup> <sup>n</sup>until this day.

<sup>16</sup> But <sup>Then</sup> the eleven disciples <sup>p</sup>went <sup>away</sup> into Galilee, <sup>unto the</sup> <sup>into a</sup> mountain where Jesus had appointed them. <sup>17</sup> And when they saw him, they <sup>r</sup>worshipped <sup>him:</sup> but some doubted. <sup>18</sup> And Jesus came <sup>to them</sup> and spake unto them, saying, <sup>s</sup>All authority <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>power is</sup> given unto me <sup>v</sup>in heaven and <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> earth. <sup>19</sup> <sup>v</sup>Go ye therefore, and <sup>w</sup>make <sup>disciples of</sup> <sup>x</sup>all the nations, <sup>teach</sup> <sup>†</sup>baptizing them <sup>v</sup>into <sup>in</sup> <sup>z</sup>the name of the <sup>Father</sup> <sup>and of the Son,</sup> <sup>and of the Holy Ghost:</sup> <sup>20</sup> teaching them <sup>b</sup>to observe all things whatsoever <sup>i</sup>I have commanded you: and lo, <sup>e</sup>I am with you <sup>5</sup>always, even unto <sup>6</sup>the end of the world. Amen.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Take a guard  
<sup>4</sup> Or, come to a hearing before the governor  
A.V. \* Or, had been.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. make it sure, as ye know.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. all the days.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read where he lay.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, the consummation of the age



# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

**I** <sup>1</sup>THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, <sup>1a</sup>the Son of God;

<sup>2</sup>Even as it is written <sup>2a</sup>in Isaiah the prophet, the prophets,

<sup>3</sup>Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way;

<sup>3</sup>The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

<sup>4</sup>Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight;

<sup>4</sup>John came, who baptized in the wilderness, and preached the baptism

of repentance unto remission of sins. <sup>5</sup>And there went out

unto him all the country of Judæa, and all they of Jerusalem; and they were

baptized of him in the river of Jordan, <sup>6</sup>confessing their sins.

<sup>6</sup>And John was clothed with camel's hair, and <sup>7</sup>had a leathern girdle

about his loins; and he did eat locusts and <sup>8</sup>wild honey; <sup>7</sup>And

he preached, saying, <sup>9</sup>There cometh after me he that is mightier than I,

the latchet of whose shoes I am not <sup>10</sup>worthy to stoop down and

unloose. <sup>11</sup>I indeed have baptized you <sup>12</sup>with water; but <sup>13</sup>he shall

baptize you <sup>14</sup>with the Holy Ghost.

<sup>15</sup>And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus <sup>16</sup>came from Nazareth of Galilee, and

<sup>17</sup>was baptized of John <sup>18</sup>in the Jordan. <sup>19</sup>And straightway coming up out of the water, he

<sup>20</sup>saw <sup>21</sup>the heavens rent asunder, <sup>22</sup>and the Spirit <sup>23</sup>as a dove descending upon him: <sup>24</sup>And there came <sup>25</sup>a voice

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 14. 33.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 2

<sup>c</sup> 1-11 & Luke 3. 2-16.

<sup>d</sup> Acts 7. 56.

<sup>e</sup> Isai. 64. 1.

<sup>f</sup> John 1. 32.

<sup>g</sup> John 1. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 11. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 1. 17, 76 & 7. 27.

<sup>j</sup> Cited from Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>k</sup> John 12. 28.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 7

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 2. 7

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 42. 1

<sup>o</sup> Eph. 1. 6

<sup>p</sup> & Col. 1. 13

<sup>q</sup> & 2 Pet. 1. 17

<sup>r</sup> & 1 John 5. 9.

<sup>s</sup> John 1. 23.

<sup>t</sup> Cited from Isai. 40. 3.

<sup>u</sup> See Matt. 4. 1-11 &

<sup>v</sup> Luke 4. 1-13.

<sup>w</sup> Luke 1. 76.

<sup>x</sup> John 1. 6, 7.

<sup>y</sup> Josh. 15. 61.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Judg. 1. 16.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Heb. 2. 18 & 4. 15.

<sup>ab</sup> & Acts 2. 38.

<sup>ac</sup> See 1 Chr. 21. 1.

<sup>ad</sup> q ver. 15.

<sup>ae</sup> r Matt. 26. 28.

<sup>af</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 77.

<sup>ag</sup> s Matt. 26. 53.

<sup>ah</sup> Luke 22. 43.

<sup>ai</sup> t Matt. 4. 12

<sup>aj</sup> & 14. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 3. 20.

<sup>al</sup> Cp. John 3. 24.

<sup>am</sup> u Matt. 4. 17, 23.

<sup>an</sup> v Rom. 1. 1

<sup>ao</sup> & 15. 16, al.

<sup>ap</sup> w Acts 19. 18.

<sup>aq</sup> x Cp. 2 Kin. 1. 8

<sup>ar</sup> & Zech. 13. 4

<sup>as</sup> & Heb. 11. 37.

<sup>at</sup> y Dan. 9. 25.

<sup>au</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>av</sup> Eph. 1. 10.

<sup>aw</sup> Cp. Luke 21. 8

<sup>ax</sup> & John 7. 8.

<sup>ay</sup> z See Matt. 3. 2.

<sup>az</sup> a Acts 19. 4

<sup>ba</sup> & 20. 21.

<sup>bb</sup> Heb. 6. 1.

<sup>bc</sup> Acts 13. 25.

<sup>bd</sup> g See John 1. 33.

<sup>be</sup> h Matt. 13. 47.

<sup>bf</sup> i For ver. 9-11, see

was baptized of John <sup>6</sup>in the Jordan. <sup>10</sup>And straightway coming up out of the water, he <sup>c</sup>saw <sup>d</sup>the heavens rent asunder, <sup>e</sup>and the Spirit <sup>as</sup> like a dove descending upon him: <sup>11</sup>And there came <sup>g</sup>a voice came out of the heavens, <sup>h</sup>Thou art my beloved Son, in <sup>whom</sup> I am well pleased.

<sup>12</sup>And <sup>straightway</sup> immediately the Spirit driveth him forth into the wilderness. <sup>13</sup>And he was there in the wilderness forty days, <sup>n</sup>tempted of <sup>p</sup>Satan; and he was with the wild beasts; and <sup>s</sup>the angels ministered unto him.

<sup>14</sup>Now after that John was delivered up, Jesus <sup>u</sup>came into Galilee, preaching <sup>v</sup>the gospel of the kingdom of God, <sup>15</sup>and saying, <sup>v</sup>The time is fulfilled, and <sup>z</sup>the kingdom of God is at hand: <sup>a</sup>repent ye, and believe <sup>in</sup> the gospel.

<sup>16</sup>And passing along by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew the brother of Simon casting a net in the sea: for they were fishers. <sup>17</sup>And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become <sup>h</sup>fishers of men. <sup>18</sup>And straightway they left the nets, and followed him.

<sup>19</sup>And <sup>when</sup> going on a little further, he saw James the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit the Son of God. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read in the prophets. <sup>3</sup> Gr. sufficient. <sup>4</sup> Or, in <sup>5</sup> Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. <sup>6</sup> Gr. into. <sup>7</sup> Or, cloven, or, rent.



son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending the nets. <sup>20</sup> And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants, and went after him.

<sup>21</sup> And they <sup>go</sup> <sup>went</sup> into Capernaum; and straightway <sup>d</sup> on the sabbath day <sup>f</sup> he entered into the synagogue <sup>synagogue</sup>, and taught. <sup>22</sup> And they were astonished at his teaching: <sup>g</sup> for he taught them as having one that had authority, and not as the scribes. <sup>23</sup> And straightway there

was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, <sup>24</sup> saying, <sup>h</sup> What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? <sup>i</sup> I know thee who thou art, <sup>m</sup> the Holy One of God. <sup>25</sup> And Jesus <sup>n</sup> rebuked <sup>1</sup> him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

<sup>26</sup> And <sup>the</sup> unclean spirit, <sup>27</sup> tearing him and when the unclean spirit had torn him, <sup>o</sup> crying and cried with a loud voice, <sup>he</sup> came out of him. <sup>27</sup> And they were all <sup>v</sup> amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, <sup>What</sup> thing is this? <sup>28</sup> And <sup>new</sup> doctrine <sup>is</sup> this? for <sup>with</sup> authority <sup>he</sup> commandeth <sup>even</sup> the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

<sup>28</sup> And <sup>the</sup> report of him went out straightway <sup>immediately</sup> his fame spread abroad everywhere into <sup>all</sup> the region <sup>round</sup> about Galilee.

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>straightway</sup>, <sup>3</sup> when they were come <sup>a</sup> out of the synagogue, they <sup>came</sup> <sup>entered</sup> into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. <sup>30</sup> Now <sup>c</sup> Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a <sup>fever</sup>; and straightway they tell him of her: <sup>31</sup> and he came and <sup>f</sup> took her by the hand, and <sup>raised</sup> <sup>lifted</sup> her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 4. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> See Matt. 4. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 4. 13.

<sup>13.</sup> For ver. 21—28, see Luke 4. 31—37.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 6. 2.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 3. 11, 12.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 39.

<sup>g</sup> See Matt. 7. 28, 29.

<sup>h</sup> For ver. 35—38, see Luke 4. 42, 43.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 5. 16. See Matt. 14. 23.

<sup>j</sup> See Matt. 8. 29.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. John 12. 19.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 34 & Acts 19. 15 & James 2. 19.

<sup>m</sup> John 6. 69.

<sup>n</sup> Acts 3. 14. Rev. 3. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 35 & Heb. 7. 26 & 1 John 2. 20.

<sup>p</sup> See Matt. 12. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 61. 1. Cp. Luke 4. 44.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 21. r ch. 9. 26.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 5. 7. Acts 8. 7.

<sup>t</sup> For ver. 40—44, see Matt. 8. 2—4 & Luke 5. 12—14.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 17. Matt. 17. 14 & 27. 29.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Matt. 8. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 22, 23.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 17. 19 & Matt. 9. 28.

<sup>y</sup> For ver. 29—34, see Matt. 8. 14—16 & Luke 4. 38—41.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 9. 30. a ver. 21, 23.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 34 & 5. 43 & 7. 36 & 8. 26.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 9. 30 & 17. 9. See Matt. 12. 16.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 5. d Luke 17. 14.

<sup>e</sup> Lev. 14. 2—32.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 27. Acts 3. 7 & 9. 41.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 6. 11. Matt. 10. 18 & 24. 14.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 9. 5. James 5. 3.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 36. Matt. 9. 31. Cp. Luke 5. 15, 16.

<sup>32</sup> And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were <sup>sick</sup>, <sup>diseased</sup>, and them that were <sup>a</sup> possessed with devils. <sup>33</sup> And all the city was gathered together at the door. <sup>34</sup> And he healed many that were sick with <sup>divers</sup> diseases, and cast out many <sup>devils</sup>; and <sup>he</sup> suffered not the <sup>devils</sup> <sup>\*</sup> to speak, because they knew him <sup>6</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a <sup>desert</sup> <sup>solitary</sup> place, and <sup>i</sup> there prayed. <sup>36</sup> And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; <sup>37</sup> and they found him, and say unto him, <sup>k</sup> All are seeking they said unto him, <sup>men</sup> seek for thee. <sup>38</sup> And he <sup>saith</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto them, Let us go <sup>elsewhere</sup> into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for <sup>to this end</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> came I forth.

<sup>39</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>into</sup> their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out <sup>devils</sup>.

<sup>40</sup> And there <sup>cometh</sup> <sup>to him</sup> <sup>a leper</sup>, <sup>came</sup> <sup>a leper</sup> to him, beseeching him, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>kneeling</sup> down to him, and saying unto him, <sup>v</sup> If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>being</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup>, moved with compassion, <sup>he</sup> <sup>stretched</sup> forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou <sup>made</sup> clean. <sup>42</sup> And

as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was <sup>made</sup> <sup>clean</sup>. <sup>43</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>strictly</sup> <sup>straightly</sup> charged him, and <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>forthwith</sup> sent him <sup>out</sup>, <sup>away</sup>; <sup>44</sup> and saith unto him, <sup>b</sup> See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, <sup>d</sup> shew thyself to the priest, and <sup>e</sup> offer for thy cleansing <sup>the</sup> <sup>those</sup> things which Moses commanded, <sup>for</sup> a testimony unto them. <sup>45</sup> But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to <sup>spread</sup> <sup>blaze</sup>

R.V. 1 Or, it  
2 Or, demoniacs  
3 Or, demons.  
authorities omit and kneeling down to him.

4 Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the synagogue, he came &c.  
5 Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. See Luke 4. 41.  
6 Or, sternly

A.V. \* Or, to say that they knew him.



abroad the <sup>1</sup>matter, insomuch that <sup>2</sup>Jesus could no more openly enter into <sup>3a</sup>the city, but was without in <sup>b</sup>desert places: and <sup>c</sup>they came to him from every quarter.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>when he entered again</sup> <sup>again he entered</sup> into <sup>2</sup>Capernaum after some days; and it was noised that he was <sup>4</sup>in the house. <sup>2</sup> And

straightway many were gathered together, <sup>so</sup> insomuch that there was no longer room <sup>for</sup> <sup>room to receive</sup> them, no, not even about the door: and he <sup>spake</sup> <sup>preached</sup> the word unto them.

<sup>3</sup> And they <sup>come, bringing unto him a man</sup> <sup>come unto him, bringing one</sup> sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. <sup>4</sup> And when they could not <sup>5</sup>come nigh unto him for the

crowd, <sup>they</sup> <sup>uncovered the roof</sup> <sup>where he was:</sup> and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed <sup>whereon</sup> <sup>wherein</sup> the sick of the palsy lay. <sup>5</sup> And Jesus <sup>seeing</sup> <sup>saw</sup>

their <sup>faith</sup> <sup>saith</sup> <sup>unto the sick of</sup> <sup>faith, he said</sup> the palsy, <sup>6</sup> Son, <sup>thy sins</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>be forgiven</sup> <sup>thee.</sup> <sup>6</sup> But there were certain

of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, <sup>7</sup> Why doth this man thus <sup>8</sup> speak? <sup>he</sup> <sup>blasphemeth:</sup> <sup>9</sup> who can forgive sins

but one, <sup>even</sup> <sup>God?</sup> <sup>8</sup> And <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>immediately</sup> <sup>Jesus,</sup> <sup>perceiving</sup> <sup>in his spirit</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>they so reasoned within them-</sup>

selves, <sup>saith</sup> <sup>he said</sup> <sup>unto them,</sup> <sup>Why</sup> <sup>reason ye these things in your</sup> <sup>hearts?</sup> <sup>9</sup> Whether is <sup>easier,</sup> <sup>it easier</sup> <sup>to</sup>

say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins <sup>are forgiven</sup> <sup>be forgiven thee</sup>; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

<sup>10</sup> But that ye may know that <sup>w</sup>the Son of man hath <sup>7</sup>power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), <sup>11</sup> I say

unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go <sup>thy way</sup> <sup>into thy</sup> <sup>house.</sup> <sup>12</sup> And <sup>he arose, and straightway</sup> <sup>immediately he arose,</sup> <sup>took up</sup>

the bed, and went forth before

<sup>a</sup> See Luke 7. 16.

<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 25.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 2, 13 & 3. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. John 6. 2.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 45.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 45 (mg.)

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 9. 1.

<sup>h</sup> For ver. 14—22, see Matt. 9. 9—17

<sup>i</sup> Luke 5. 27—38.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Matt. 9. 9.

<sup>k</sup> For ver. 3—12, see Matt. 9. 2—8

<sup>l</sup> & Luke 5. 18—26.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 11. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 15. 2.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Luke 5. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Acts 4. 5 & 23. 9.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 52.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 8. 10, 13 & 9. 22, 29

<sup>s</sup> & 15. 28.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 7. 9, 50

<sup>u</sup> & 17. 19

<sup>v</sup> & 18. 42.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 3. 16

<sup>x</sup> & 14. 9.

<sup>y</sup> James 5. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Luke 7. 48.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. John 5. 14.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Luke 15. 7.

<sup>ac</sup> & John 9. 39.

<sup>ad</sup> o ch. 14. 64.

<sup>ae</sup> John 10. 36.

<sup>af</sup> p 1 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>ag</sup> Ps. 32. 5.

<sup>ah</sup> Isai. 43. 25.

<sup>ai</sup> r Matt. 11. 2

<sup>aj</sup> & 14. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> Luke 11. 1.

<sup>al</sup> John 1. 35

<sup>am</sup> & 3. 25

<sup>an</sup> & 4. 1.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. Acts 13. 25

<sup>ap</sup> & 19. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> s See John 2. 25.

<sup>ar</sup> t Cp. ch. 7. 5.

<sup>as</sup> u Luke 18. 12.

<sup>at</sup> v John 3. 29.

<sup>au</sup> w Cp. ver. 28.

<sup>av</sup> x See Luke 17. 22.

<sup>aw</sup> y Cp. John 15. 20.

them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and <sup>a</sup>glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

<sup>13</sup> And he went forth again by the sea side; and <sup>d</sup>all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. <sup>14</sup> And as he passed by, he saw <sup>g</sup>Levi the son of Alphæus sitting <sup>\*at</sup> at the place of toll, and <sup>he saith</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. <sup>15</sup> And it

came to pass, <sup>that he was sitting</sup> <sup>that, as Jesus sat</sup> at meat in his house, and many <sup>8</sup>publicans and sinners sat

<sup>also together</sup> <sup>down</sup> with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>the scribes</sup> <sup>of the Pharisees, when they</sup>

saw <sup>that he was eating</sup> <sup>him eat</sup> with <sup>the sinners</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>publicans,</sup> <sup>sinners, they</sup> <sup>said unto his disciples,</sup>

<sup>10i</sup> He <sup>How is it that he eateth</sup> <sup>11</sup> and drinketh with publicans and sinners? <sup>17</sup> And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are <sup>12</sup>whole have

no need of <sup>a</sup>the physician, but they that are sick: <sup>n</sup>I came not to call the righteous, <sup>2</sup>but

sinners. <sup>sinners to repentance.</sup>

<sup>18</sup> And <sup>John's disciples and</sup> <sup>the disciples of John and of</sup> the Pharisees <sup>were fasting:</sup> <sup>used to fast</sup> and they come and say unto him, <sup>t</sup>Why

do <sup>John's disciples</sup> <sup>the disciples of John and</sup> <sup>the disciples</sup> of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? <sup>19</sup> And Jesus

said unto them, <sup>v</sup>Can the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of the <sup>bride-chamber</sup> <sup>bridechamber</sup> fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as

long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. <sup>20</sup> But <sup>x</sup>the days will come,

when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and <sup>y</sup>then <sup>will</sup> <sup>shall</sup> they fast in <sup>that day.</sup> <sup>those days.</sup>

<sup>21</sup> No man <sup>also</sup> seweth a piece of <sup>undressed</sup> <sup>new</sup> cloth on an old garment:

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. word. <sup>2</sup> Gr. he. <sup>3</sup> Or, the city <sup>4</sup> Or, at home <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read bring him <sup>6</sup> Gr. Child. <sup>7</sup> Or, authority <sup>8</sup> Sec marginal note on Matt. 5. 46. <sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read <sup>10</sup> Or, How is it that he eateth . . . sinners? <sup>11</sup> Some ancient authorities omit and drinketh. <sup>12</sup> Gr. strong.

A.V. \* Or, at the place where the custom was received.

† Or, raw, or, unwrought.



else <sup>that which should fill</sup> it up taketh <sup>the new piece that filled</sup> from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent away from the old, and the rent is made. <sup>is made.</sup> 22 And no man putteth worse.

new wine into old <sup>1b wine-skins:</sup> else <sup>the new wine will burst the skins,</sup> the new wine will burst the <sup>doth</sup> bottles, and the wine <sup>perisheth,</sup> and the <sup>is spilled,</sup> skins bottles will be marred: <sup>but they put</sup> new wine must be put <sup>into fresh wine-skins.</sup> into new bottles.

23 <sup>e</sup> And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples <sup>2h</sup> began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. 24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, <sup>j</sup> why do they on the sabbath day <sup>k</sup> that which is not lawful? 25 And he said unto them, <sup>m</sup> Did ye never read <sup>n</sup> what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? 26 How he <sup>entered</sup> went into the house of God <sup>3when</sup> in the days of <sup>q</sup> Abiathar <sup>was the</sup> high priest, and did eat <sup>s</sup> the shewbread, which <sup>it</sup> is not lawful to eat <sup>save</sup> but for the priests, and gave also to them <sup>that</sup> which were with him? 27 And he said unto them, <sup>x</sup> The sabbath was made for man, and <sup>z</sup> not man for the sabbath: 28 <sup>so that</sup> <sup>b</sup> the Son of man is <sup>lord even</sup> of the sabbath. <sup>Lord also</sup>

3 <sup>1d</sup> And <sup>e</sup> he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had <sup>his hand withered.</sup> a withered hand. 2 And <sup>g</sup> they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3 And he saith unto the man <sup>that</sup> which had his hand withered, <sup>4\*</sup> Stand forth. 4 And he saith unto them, <sup>k</sup> Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do <sup>harm</sup> evil? to save <sup>a</sup> life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5 And when he had <sup>m</sup> looked round about on them with anger, being grieved <sup>at the hardening</sup> for the <sup>hardness</sup> of their

a Cp. 1 Kin.

13. 4.

b Josh. 9. 4.

Job 32. 19

(mg.). Ps.

119. 83 (mg.).

c See Matt.

12. 14.

d ch. 12. 13.

Matt. 22. 16.

Cp. ch. 8. 15.

e For ver. 23

—28, see Matt.

12. 1—8

& Luke 6. 1—5.

f Matt. 12.

15.

g Matt. 4. 25.

Luke 6. 17.

h Deut. 23.

25.

i Isai. 34. 5.

Ezek. 35. 15.

1 Mac. 5. 3.

j Cp. Matt.

9. 11.

k Cp. Ex.

20. 9—11.

l See Matt.

11. 21.

m See Matt.

21. 16.

n 1 Sam. 21.

1—6.

o ch. 6. 32,

45 (Gk.).

& 3. 10 (Gk.).

p ch. 5. 24,

31.

q 1 Chr. 24.

6. Cp. 1 Sam.

21. 1 & 2 Sam.

8. 17.

r See Matt.

4. 23.

s Ex. 25. 30.

Lev. 24. 5—9.

t ch. 5. 29, 34.

Luke 7. 21 (&

mg. for mg.).

u ch. 6. 56.

Matt. 9. 20, 21

& 14. 36.

Luke 6. 19.

v ch. 1. 26, 34.

Luke 4. 41.

w Luke 8. 28.

x Ex. 23. 12.

Deut. 5. 14.

y See Matt.

14. 33.

z Col. 2. 16.

a See Matt.

12. 16.

b Cp. ver. 10.

c Matt. 10. 1.

Luke 6. 12, 13.

Cp. ch. 6. 7—13

& Luke 9. 1, 2.

d For ver.

1—6, see Matt.

12. 9—14 &

Luke 6. 6—11.

e ch. 1. 29.

f John 13. 18

& 15. 16, 19.

g Luke 14. 1

& 20. 20.

Cp. Luke 11. 54

& John 8. 6.

h For ver. 16

—19, see Matt.

10. 2—4

& Luke 6.

14—16

& Acts 1. 13.

i Matt. 16.

18.

John 1. 42.

j Matt. 4. 21.

k Cp. Luke

14. 3.

l Cp. Matt.

23. 15 & Luke

10. 6 & Acts

4. 36, al.

m ver. 34.

ch. 5. 32

& 10. 23.

Cp. ch. 10. 21.

heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth <sup>thy</sup> <sup>thine</sup> hand. And <sup>a</sup> he stretched it <sup>forth</sup> out: and his hand was <sup>restored</sup> restored. 6 <sup>c</sup> And the Pharisees went <sup>out,</sup> forth, and straightway <sup>with the Herodians</sup> took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 <sup>f</sup> And <sup>g</sup> Jesus <sup>with his disciples</sup> withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and <sup>a</sup> a great multitude from Galilee <sup>followed:</sup> followed him, and from Judæa, <sup>8</sup> and from Jerusalem, and from <sup>i</sup> Idumæa, and <sup>from</sup> beyond Jordan; and they about <sup>i</sup> Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, <sup>when they had heard</sup> <sup>5</sup> what great things he did, came unto him. 9 And he spake to his disciples, that <sup>a</sup> a little boat <sup>small ship</sup> should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should <sup>2</sup> throng him: 10 For <sup>r</sup> he had healed many; insomuch that <sup>as many as had</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>plagues</sup> pressed upon him <sup>that they might touch him.</sup> for to touch him, as many as had <sup>plagues</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>v</sup> And the unclean spirits, <sup>whensoever</sup> they beheld him, <sup>w</sup> fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art <sup>y</sup> the Son of God. 12 And <sup>a</sup> he <sup>charged them much</sup> <sup>straitly charged them</sup> should not make him known.

13 <sup>c</sup> And he goeth up into <sup>the</sup> <sup>2</sup> a mountain, and calleth unto him <sup>f</sup> whom he <sup>himself</sup> would: and they went unto him. 14 <sup>c</sup> And he <sup>appointed</sup> <sup>ordained</sup> twelve, <sup>8</sup> that they <sup>might</sup> <sup>should</sup> be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup> and to have <sup>power to heal</sup> <sup>authority</sup> sicknesses, and to cast out <sup>9</sup> devils: 16 <sup>10</sup> <sup>h</sup> and Simon <sup>i</sup> he surnamed Peter; 17 and <sup>j</sup> James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and them he surnamed <sup>Boanerges</sup>, which is, <sup>18</sup> <sup>i</sup> Sons of thunder: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and <sup>n</sup> Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of

R.V. 1 That is, skins used as bottles.

the days of Abiathar the high priest.

7 Gr. felt.

8 Some ancient authorities add whom also he named apostles. See Luke 6. 13.

ancient authorities insert and he appointed twelve.

A.V. 4 Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.

† Or, blindness.

‡ Or, rushed.



Alphæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the <sup>1</sup>Cananean, <sup>19</sup> and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

And he cometh <sup>2</sup>into <sup>a</sup> house.

<sup>20</sup> And the multitude cometh together again, <sup>e</sup>so that they could not so much as eat bread.

<sup>21</sup> And when <sup>g</sup>his <sup>†</sup>friends heard <sup>of</sup> it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He <sup>is</sup> beside himself.

<sup>22</sup> And <sup>j</sup>the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, <sup>†</sup>He hath Beelzebub, and <sup>3</sup>By the prince of the <sup>4</sup>devils casteth he out the <sup>4</sup>devils.

<sup>23</sup> And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

<sup>24</sup> And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

<sup>25</sup> And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand.

And if Satan <sup>hath</sup> risen <sup>up</sup> against himself, and <sup>is</sup> divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

<sup>27</sup> But <sup>no</sup> one <sup>can</sup> enter into <sup>the</sup> house of a strong man's house, and spoil his goods,

except he <sup>will</sup> first bind the strong man; and <sup>then</sup> he will spoil his house.

<sup>28</sup> Verily I say unto you, All <sup>their</sup> sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and <sup>their</sup> blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:

<sup>29</sup> but whosoever <sup>But</sup> he that shall <sup>v</sup>blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is <sup>in</sup> danger of eternal <sup>sin</sup> damnation:

<sup>30</sup> because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

<sup>31</sup> And there come his mother and his <sup>brethren</sup>; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him.

<sup>32</sup> And <sup>a</sup> multitude was sitting about him; and they <sup>said</sup> unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

<sup>33</sup> And he <sup>answereth</sup> them, and saith, saying,

a ver. 5.  
b ch. 7. 17  
& 9. 28.  
c Cp. John 15. 14  
& Heb. 2. 11.  
d Matt. 7. 21.  
e Cp. Luke 11. 28.  
f Cp. John 7. 5.  
g Cp. ver. 31.  
h For ver. 1—12, see Matt. 13. 1—15  
& Luke 8. 4—10.  
i 2 Cor. 5. 13.  
j Cp. John 10. 20  
& Acts 26. 24  
k ch. 7. 1.  
l Matt. 15. 1.  
m Cp. ch. 3. 9  
& Luke 5. 1—3.  
n Matt. 9. 34  
& 12. 24.  
o Luke 11. 15.  
p Cp. Matt. 10. 25.  
q See John 7. 20.  
r ver. 33.  
s For ver. 23—27, see Matt. 12. 25—29  
& Luke 11. 17—22.  
t Cp. Isai. 55. 10  
& Amos 9. 13.  
u Isai. 49. 24.  
v James 1. 11.  
w John 15. 6.  
x Cp. Isai. 53. 12.  
y Jer. 4. 3.  
z For ver. 28—30, see Matt. 12. 31, 32.  
aa Cp. Luke 12. 10  
& Heb. 6. 4—6  
& 10. 26  
& 1 John 5. 16.  
ab Cp. Acts 7. 51  
& Heb. 10. 29.  
ac ver. 20.  
ad Gen. 26. 12.  
ae See Matt. 11. 15.  
af ver. 34.  
ag For ver. 31—35, see Matt. 12. 46—50  
& Luke 8. 19—21.  
ah ch. 6. 3.  
ai Matt. 13. 55.  
aj John 2. 12  
& 7. 3, 5, 10.  
ak Acts 1. 14.  
al 1 Cor. 9. 5.  
am Gal. 1. 19.  
an b Matt. 19. 11.  
ao Col. 1. 27.  
ap 1 Cor. 2. 6—10  
& 1 John 2. 20, 27.  
aq See Matt. 11. 25.  
ar See Rom. 16. 25.  
as 1 Cor. 5. 12, 13.  
at Col. 4. 5.  
au 1 Thess. 4. 12.  
av 1 Tim. 3. 7.  
aw Isai. 6. 9, 10.  
ax f Deut. 29. 4.  
ay Jer. 5. 21.  
az Ezek. 12. 2.  
ba Rom. 11. 8.  
bb 2 Cor. 3. 14  
& 4. 4.  
bc Cp. Isai. 42. 19, 20.

Who is my mother and my brethren?  
<sup>34</sup> And <sup>a</sup>looking <sup>he</sup> looked round about on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!  
<sup>35</sup> For <sup>e</sup>whosoever shall <sup>d</sup>do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

<sup>1</sup> And again <sup>he</sup> began to teach by the sea side. And there <sup>is</sup> was gathered unto him a very

great multitude, <sup>k</sup>so that he entered into a boat, and sat in the sea; and <sup>all</sup> the whole multitude were by the sea on the land.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>m</sup>he taught them many things <sup>in</sup> by parables, and said unto them in his <sup>teaching</sup>, <sup>3</sup> Harken: Behold, <sup>the</sup> sower went forth to sow: there went out a sower

<sup>4</sup> and it came to pass, as he sowed, some <sup>seed</sup> fell by the way side, and the <sup>birds</sup> fowls of the air came and devoured <sup>it</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> And other fell on the rocky <sup>ground</sup>, where it had not much earth; and <sup>straightway</sup> it sprang up, because it had no <sup>depth</sup> of earth:

<sup>6</sup> and <sup>when</sup> the sun was <sup>risen</sup> up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, <sup>it</sup> withered away.

<sup>7</sup> And other <sup>some</sup> fell among <sup>the</sup> thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>others</sup> fell into the good ground, and <sup>other</sup> yielded fruit, growing up and <sup>increasing</sup> increased; and brought forth, <sup>thirtyfold</sup>, and <sup>sixtyfold</sup>, and <sup>a</sup> hundredfold.

<sup>9</sup> And he <sup>said</sup>, <sup>Who</sup> said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>when</sup> he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables.

<sup>11</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>Unto</sup> you it is given <sup>to</sup> know <sup>the</sup> mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto <sup>d</sup>them that are without, all <sup>these</sup> things are done in parables:

<sup>12</sup> <sup>e</sup>that <sup>f</sup>seeing they may see, and



not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest <sup>haply</sup> at any time they <sup>b</sup>should turn <sup>again,</sup> converted, and <sup>it</sup> their sins should be forgiven them. <sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup>And he saith

unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how <sup>shall</sup> then will ye know all the parables? <sup>14</sup> <sup>e</sup>The sower soweth <sup>f</sup>the word. <sup>15</sup> And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, <sup>Satan</sup> cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. <sup>16</sup> And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky places, who, when they have heard the word, <sup>straightway</sup> immediately receive it <sup>i</sup>with joy; <sup>17</sup> and they have no root in themselves, and so

<sup>k</sup>endure but for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, <sup>straightway</sup> they <sup>l</sup>they are offended. <sup>18</sup> And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, <sup>19</sup> and <sup>n</sup>the cares of <sup>the</sup> <sup>1</sup>world, and <sup>p</sup>the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. <sup>20</sup> And those are they that were sown upon these good ground; such as hear the word, and <sup>accept</sup> receive it, and <sup>bring</sup> forth fruit, some <sup>s</sup>thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and <sup>a</sup> hundredfold.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>v</sup>And he said unto them, <sup>Is</sup> the lamp brought to be put under the <sup>a</sup> bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand? <sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>For there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was <sup>anything</sup> made secret, but that it should come abroad. <sup>23</sup> <sup>c</sup>If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. <sup>24</sup> And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: <sup>e</sup>with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you:

and <sup>more</sup> shall be given unto you. <sup>25</sup> <sup>a</sup>For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken <sup>away</sup> even that which he hath.

<sup>26</sup> And he said, <sup>d</sup>So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed <sup>upon the earth</sup> into the ground; <sup>27</sup> and should <sup>sleep</sup> sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring <sup>up and grow,</sup> <sup>he</sup> knoweth not how. <sup>28</sup> The <sup>earth</sup> <sup>beareth</sup> fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, <sup>then</sup> after that the full corn in the ear. <sup>29</sup> But when the fruit <sup>is</sup> ripe, <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>h</sup>he <sup>4</sup>putteth <sup>forth</sup> in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>j</sup>And he said, <sup>How</sup> <sup>Whereunto</sup> shall we liken the kingdom of God? or <sup>in</sup> with what <sup>parable</sup> comparison shall we set it forth? <sup>31</sup> <sup>5</sup>It is like <sup>m</sup>a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, <sup>though</sup> it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, <sup>32</sup> yet when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and <sup>putteth</sup> shooteth out great branches; so that the <sup>birds</sup> fowls of the <sup>heaven</sup> air can lodge under the shadow thereof.

<sup>33</sup> And <sup>r</sup>with many such parables spake he <sup>t</sup>the word unto them, <sup>as</sup> they were able to hear it: <sup>34</sup> and <sup>w</sup>without a parable spake he not unto them: but <sup>v</sup>privately to his own disciples <sup>he</sup> <sup>z</sup>ex-pounded all <sup>things</sup> things to his disciples.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>b</sup>And <sup>on that</sup> the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us <sup>go</sup> pass over unto the other side. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>leaving</sup> when they had sent away the multitude, they <sup>take</sup> took him with them, <sup>d</sup>even as he was, in the <sup>boat</sup> ship.

And <sup>other</sup> boats were with him. <sup>37</sup> And there <sup>ariseth</sup> a great storm

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 13. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> See Luke 22. 32.

<sup>c</sup> For ver. 13—20, see Matt. 13. 18—23 & Luke 8. 11—15.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 24—30.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 37 & John 4. 36, 37.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 33.

ch. 2. 2 & 16. 20.

Luke 1. 2, Acts 8. 4.

James 1. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Eccles. 11. 5, 6.

<sup>h</sup> Joel 3. 13, Rev. 14. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 6.

& Isai. 58. 2 & Ezek. 33. 31, 32.

& John 5. 35.

<sup>j</sup> For ver. 30—32, see Matt. 13. 31, 32.

& Luke 13. 18, 19.

<sup>k</sup> Gal. 1. 6.

Cp. Hos. 6. 4 & Gal. 5. 7.

<sup>l</sup> See Matt. 11. 6.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 17.

Luke 17. 6.

<sup>n</sup> See Matt. 6. 23.

& 2 Tim. 4. 10.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10, 17.

Cp. ch. 10. 23 & Matt. 19. 23.

& Acts 5. 1—11 & Heb. 3. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Hos. 14. 8, John 15. 5, 16.

Phil. 1. 11.

Col. 1. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 13.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 8.

<sup>t</sup> See ver. 14.

<sup>u</sup> John 16.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. John 16. 25.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 5.

Luke 11. 33.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 10.

Cp. ch. 13. 3.

& 2 Pet. 1. 20.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 10.

Luke 12. 2.

Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 25.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 35—41, see Matt. 8. 18, 23—27.

& Luke 8. 22—25.

Cp. John 6. 16—21.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 9.

& John 4. 6 (mg.)

& 13. 25.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 7. 2.

Luke 6. 38.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, age

<sup>2</sup> Or, yieldeth

<sup>3</sup> Or, alloweth

<sup>4</sup> Or, sendeth forth

<sup>5</sup> Gr. *is unto*.

A.V. \* The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

† Or, ripe.



of wind, and the waves <sup>a</sup>beat into the boat, inasmuch that the boat was now filling. <sup>ship, so</sup> 38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, <sup>a pillow</sup> Master, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and <sup>there</sup> was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so <sup>d</sup>fearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, <sup>Who then</sup> What manner of man is this, that even <sup>f</sup>the wind and the sea obey him?

<sup>1</sup> And they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, <sup>3</sup> who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him; 7 and crying out with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, <sup>p</sup>thou Son of <sup>r</sup>the Most High God? <sup>s</sup>I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion; for we are many. 10 And

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Acts 27. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Ps. 104. 7. Cp. Luke 4. 39.

<sup>c</sup> Job 38. 11. Ps. 65. 7. Cp. ch. 6. 51 & Matt. 14. 32. <sup>d</sup> John 14. 27.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 27.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Luke 5. 9.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 1 —21, see Matt. 8. 23—9. 1 & Luke 8. 26—40.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Luke 8. 27. <sup>i</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Rev. 18. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 17. 18 & Luke 5. 8 & Acts 16. 39.

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 66. 16. Cp. ch. 1. 44. <sup>m</sup> See Matt. 8. 2.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 26. Acts 8. 7. <sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 10.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Matt. 4. 3, 6. See Matt. 14. 33. <sup>q</sup> ch. 7. 31. Matt. 4. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 14. 18. Num. 24. 16. Ps. 57. 2. Dan. 3. 26.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Esd. 6. 31. Luke 1. 32 & 6. 35. Acts 16. 17. Heb. 7. 1, *al.*

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 26. 63. Acts 19. 13. Cp. James 2. 19.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 26. 53. <sup>v</sup> For ver. 22—43, see Matt. 9. 18—26 & Luke 8. 41—56.

he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the mountain side high unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, in number about two thousand; (they were about two thousand;) and they were choked in the sea. 14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. 15 And they come to Jesus, and behold <sup>2</sup>him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: even him that had the legion: and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell to <sup>2</sup>him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. 17 And <sup>k</sup>they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with <sup>3</sup>devils besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and <sup>l</sup>tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and <sup>how</sup> he had mercy on thee. 20 And he <sup>hath</sup> departed, and began to publish in <sup>q</sup>Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel. 21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him: and he was by the sea. 22 And there cometh



one of <sup>a</sup>the rulers of the syna-  
gogue, <sup>Jairus</sup> by name; and  
seeing him, he <sup>falleth</sup> at his  
feet, <sup>23</sup> and beseecheth him much,  
saying, My little daughter <sup>is</sup>  
at the point of death: *I pray*  
*thee*, <sup>that thou</sup> come and <sup>d</sup>lay thy  
hands on her, that she may  
be <sup>1</sup>made whole, and she shall live.  
<sup>24</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> went with him; and  
a great multitude followed him, and  
they <sup>g</sup>thronged him.

<sup>25</sup> And a certain woman, <sup>h</sup>which  
had an issue of blood twelve  
years, <sup>26</sup> and had suffered many  
things of many physicians, and  
had spent all that she had, and  
was nothing bettered, but rather  
grew worse, <sup>27</sup> having heard the things  
concerning Jesus, came in the crowd  
behind, and touched his garment.

<sup>28</sup> For she said, If I <sup>may</sup> touch  
but his <sup>garments,</sup> I shall be <sup>1</sup>made  
whole. <sup>29</sup> <sup>m</sup>And straightway the  
fountain of her blood was dried  
up; and she felt in her body that  
she was healed of <sup>her</sup> <sup>20</sup>plague.

<sup>30</sup> And straightway Jesus, perceiving  
in himself that <sup>the power</sup> <sup>proceeding</sup> from him  
had gone <sup>forth,</sup> turned him  
about in the crowd, and said, Who  
touched my <sup>garments?</sup> <sup>31</sup> And his  
disciples said unto him, Thou  
seest the multitude thronging  
thee, and sayest thou, Who  
touched me? <sup>32</sup> And he looked  
round about to see her that had  
done this thing. <sup>33</sup> But the  
woman fearing and trembling,  
knowing what <sup>had been</sup> <sup>done</sup> in her,  
came and fell down before him,  
and told him all the truth. <sup>34</sup> And  
he said unto her, Daughter, <sup>v</sup>thy  
faith hath <sup>3</sup>made thee whole;  
<sup>v</sup>go in peace, and be whole of  
thy <sup>20</sup>plague.

<sup>35</sup> While he yet spake, <sup>they come</sup>  
from <sup>w</sup>the ruler of the synagogue's  
house, saying, Thy daughter is

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, saved  
authorities insert the.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. scorpæ.  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. powers.

<sup>3</sup> Or, saved thee

<sup>4</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>5</sup> Or, overhearing

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient

<sup>a</sup> Luke 13.  
14.  
Acts 13. 15  
& 18. 8, 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Luke 7. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
John 11. 28.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 5  
& 7. 32  
& 8. 23, 25  
& 16. 18.  
Matt. 9. 18.  
Luke 4. 40  
& 13. 13.  
Acts 9. 12, 17  
& 28. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 9. 2  
& 14. 35.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 31.  
ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 15. 25.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Acts  
20. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> John 11.  
4, 11.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 9. 40.

<sup>l</sup> See  
ch. 1. 31.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 15.  
23  
& 17. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Luke 7.  
14, 22.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& John 11. 43.

<sup>o</sup> See  
ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> Luke 5. 17  
& 6. 19  
& 8. 46.  
Cp. Acts 10.  
33.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 9.  
See Matt. 8. 4.

<sup>r</sup> For ver.  
1-6, see Matt.  
13. 54-58.  
Cp. Luke 4.  
16-30.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 2.  
23.  
Luke 4. 23.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 1. 21.  
Luke 4. 31  
& 6. 6.  
& 13. 10.  
Cp. Acts 13.  
14.  
See Matt. 4.  
23.

<sup>u</sup> See  
Matt. 7. 28.  
<sup>v</sup> See  
Luke 7. 50.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 22.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke  
4. 22  
& John 6. 42.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt.  
13. 55.  
<sup>z</sup> See  
ch. 3. 31.

dead: why <sup>b</sup>troublest thou <sup>c</sup>the  
<sup>4</sup>Master any further? <sup>36</sup> But  
Jesus, <sup>5</sup>not heeding the word that was  
spoken, he saith unto <sup>w</sup>the ruler  
of the synagogue, <sup>Fear not,</sup> Be not afraid, only  
believe. <sup>37</sup> And he suffered no  
man to follow with him, save  
<sup>e</sup>Peter, and James, and <sup>f</sup>John  
the brother of James. <sup>38</sup> And  
they come to the house of the ruler  
of the synagogue; and he beholdeth a  
tumult, and <sup>many</sup> weeping and wailing  
greatly. <sup>39</sup> And when he was  
come in, he saith unto them,  
<sup>i</sup>Why make ye <sup>a</sup>tumult, and weep?  
the <sup>child</sup> <sup>damsel</sup> is not dead, but <sup>j</sup>sleepeth.

<sup>40</sup> And they laughed him to  
scorn. But <sup>he,</sup> <sup>k</sup>having put them  
all <sup>forth,</sup> he taketh the father  
of the child and her mother, and them  
that were with him, and <sup>goeth</sup>  
in where the <sup>child</sup> <sup>damsel</sup> was lying. <sup>41</sup> And  
<sup>l</sup>taking the <sup>child</sup> <sup>damsel</sup> by the hand,  
he saith unto her, Talitha cumi;  
which is, being interpreted,  
Damsel, I say unto thee, <sup>Arise.</sup>  
<sup>42</sup> And straightway the damsel  
rose up, and walked; for she was  
<sup>twelve</sup> years old. And they  
were amazed straightway with a great  
amazement. <sup>43</sup> And <sup>2</sup>he charged  
them <sup>much</sup> <sup>straitly</sup> that no man should  
know <sup>this:</sup> and he commanded  
that <sup>something</sup> should be given  
her to eat.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup> And he went out from  
<sup>6</sup> thence; and he <sup>cometh</sup> <sup>came</sup> into <sup>s</sup>his  
own country; and his dis-  
ciples follow him. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>t</sup>when  
the sabbath <sup>day</sup> was come, he  
began to teach in the synagogue:  
and <sup>6u</sup>many hearing him were  
astonished, saying, <sup>Whence</sup> <sup>From whence</sup> hath  
this man these things? and what  
is the wisdom that <sup>is</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>given</sup> <sup>unto</sup>  
this man, and <sup>what</sup> <sup>mean</sup> <sup>such</sup> <sup>7</sup>mighty  
works are wrought by his hands?  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>x</sup>Is not this <sup>y</sup>the carpenter,  
the son of Mary, and <sup>z</sup>brother of



James, and Joses, and <sup>Judas, of Juda,</sup> and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And <sup>b</sup>they were <sup>1</sup>offended <sup>in</sup>at him. <sup>4</sup>And <sup>But</sup> Jesus said unto them, <sup>c</sup>A prophet is not without honour, <sup>save</sup>but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>7</sup>he could there do no <sup>2</sup>mighty work, save that <sup>9</sup>he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. <sup>6</sup>And <sup>h</sup>he marvelled because of their unbelief.

<sup>i</sup>And he went round about the villages, teaching.

<sup>7</sup>And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them <sup>authority</sup>power over the unclean spirits; <sup>8</sup>and he charged <sup>he</sup>commanded them that they should take nothing for <sup>their</sup>journey, save a staff only; no <sup>bread</sup>, no <sup>wallet</sup>, no <sup>3</sup>money in their <sup>purse</sup>; <sup>9</sup>but <sup>to go</sup>be <sup>p</sup>shod with sandals; and <sup>said</sup>he, put not sandals; and not put

<sup>10</sup>And he said unto them, <sup>Wheresoever</sup> In what place soever ye enter into <sup>a</sup>an house, there abide till ye depart thence. <sup>11</sup>And <sup>whatsoever</sup>whosoever place from that place. <sup>11</sup>And <sup>whatsoever</sup>whosoever shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye <sup>go forth</sup>depart thence, <sup>s</sup>shake off the dust <sup>that is</sup>under your feet <sup>t</sup>for a testimony <sup>unto</sup>against them.

Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. <sup>12</sup>And they went out, and <sup>w</sup>preached <sup>x</sup>that men should repent. <sup>13</sup>And they cast out many <sup>5</sup>devils, and <sup>y</sup>anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

<sup>14</sup>And king Herod heard <sup>thereof</sup>: for his name <sup>had become known</sup>: <sup>of him</sup>; (for <sup>was spread abroad</sup>;) and <sup>6</sup>he said, That <sup>a</sup>John <sup>7</sup>the Baptist <sup>is</sup>was risen from the dead, and therefore <sup>do these powers</sup>mighty works do shew forth <sup>work</sup>in him. <sup>15</sup>But others <sup>Others</sup>said,

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 21. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> See Matt. 11. 6.

<sup>c</sup> Luke 4. 24.  
John 4. 44.  
Cp. Jer. 11. 21 & 12. 6  
& John 7. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 3. 19, 20.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 11. 2.  
John 3. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 23  
& Gen. 19. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 5. 23.

<sup>h</sup> Isai. 59. 16.  
Cp. Matt. 8. 10.

<sup>i</sup> Lev. 18. 16 & 20. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 9. 35 & 11. 1.  
Luke 8. 1 & 13. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 11. 53 (mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13-15.

For ver. 7-11, see Matt. 10. 1, 5, 9-14 & Luke 9. 1, 3-5.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 4-11 & 22. 35.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Matt. 14. 5 & 21. 26.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 37.  
Cp. ch. 4. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 41 (& mg. for mg.).  
Matt. 10. 9 (for mg.).

<sup>q</sup> Acts 12. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> Gen. 40. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Kin. 3. 15.  
Esth. 1. 3 & 2. 18.

<sup>t</sup> Acts 13. 51.  
Cp. Neh. 5. 13 & Acts 18. 6.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 1. 44.

<sup>v</sup> Luke 9. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> Esth. 5. 3 & 7. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Matt. 10. 7, 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Matt. 3. 2 & 4. 17.  
<sup>z</sup> James 5. 14.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 14-29, see Matt. 14. 1-12 & Luke 9. 7-9.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 28.  
Matt. 16. 14.

It is Elijah. And others said, That it is Elias. <sup>16</sup>But <sup>he</sup>Herod, when he heard <sup>thereof</sup>, he said, It is John, whom I <sup>beheaded</sup>beheaded: he is risen from the dead. <sup>17</sup>For Herod

himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and <sup>e</sup>bound him in prison for <sup>the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife</sup>: for he had married her. <sup>18</sup>For John

had said unto Herod, <sup>i</sup>It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. <sup>19</sup>And <sup>Therefore</sup>Herodias

<sup>k</sup>set herself against him, and had <sup>a</sup>quarrel against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not: <sup>20</sup>for Herod <sup>n</sup>fear'd John,

knowing that he was a <sup>righteous</sup>just man and <sup>a</sup>holy, and <sup>kept him safe</sup>observed him; And when he heard him, he <sup>s</sup>was did much perplexed; and he <sup>n</sup>heard him gladly. <sup>21</sup>And when a convenient day was come, that

Herod <sup>o</sup>on his birthday <sup>r</sup>made a supper to his lords, and the <sup>9</sup>high captains, and <sup>the</sup>chief men of Galilee; <sup>22</sup>and when <sup>10</sup>the daughter of <sup>Herodias herself</sup>the said Herodias came in, and danced, <sup>11</sup>she pleased Herod

and them that sat at meat with him; and <sup>him</sup>the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. <sup>23</sup>And he sware unto her,

Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, <sup>v</sup>unto the half of my kingdom. <sup>24</sup>And she went <sup>out</sup>forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John <sup>7</sup>the Baptist. <sup>25</sup>And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou <sup>forthwith give me</sup>give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. <sup>26</sup>And the king was exceeding sorry; <sup>but for the sake of yet</sup>for his oath's

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. caused to stumble.  
authorities read they.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. power.  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. the Baptist.  
tribunes Gr. chiliarcha.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. brass.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. girdle.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. demons.  
<sup>6</sup> Some ancient  
<sup>7</sup> Or, military  
<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities read his daughter Herodias.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, it  
<sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Matt. 10. 9, but here it is taken in general for money, Luke 9. 3.  
<sup>11</sup> Or, an inward grudge.  
<sup>12</sup> Or, kept him, or, saved him.



his oaths, <sup>sake,</sup> and <sup>of them that</sup> for their sakes which sat  
at meat, he would not reject her.  
27 And <sup>straightway</sup> the king sent  
<sup>immediately</sup> forth a soldier of his guard, and com-  
<sup>\*an executioner,</sup> manded <sup>to bring his head</sup> his head to be brought: and  
he went and beheaded him in  
the prison, 28 and brought his  
head in a charger, and gave it  
to the <sup>damsel;</sup> and the damsel  
gave it to her mother. 29 And  
when <sup>his</sup> disciples heard <sup>thereof,</sup>  
they came and took up his  
corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 <sup>e</sup> And <sup>f</sup> the apostles <sup>gather</sup> gathered  
themselves together unto <sup>gathered</sup> Jesus,  
and they told him all things,  
whatsoever they had done, and  
whatsoever they had taught. 31 And  
he <sup>saith</sup> unto them, Come ye  
yourselves apart into a desert  
place, and rest a <sup>while.</sup> For  
there were many coming and going,  
and <sup>g</sup> they had no leisure so  
much as to eat. 32 <sup>j</sup> And they  
went away in <sup>the boat to</sup> a desert place  
<sup>departed into</sup> apart. 33 And <sup>the people</sup> the people  
saw them <sup>going,</sup> and many  
<sup>departing,</sup> and they <sup>n</sup> knew  
him, and they ran there together  
<sup>on foot from</sup> all the cities, and out-  
went them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came forth and  
<sup>g</sup> saw a great multitude, and <sup>he</sup> had  
compassion on them, because  
they were as sheep not having  
a shepherd: and he began to  
teach them many things. 35 And  
when the day was now far spent,  
his disciples came unto him,  
and said, <sup>The place is desert,</sup> and  
<sup>This is a desert place,</sup> and  
the day is now far spent: 36 <sup>s</sup> send  
them away, that they may go  
into the country <sup>and villages</sup> round about, and  
buy themselves  
<sup>round about,</sup> somewhat bread: for they have nothing  
to eat. 37 But he  
answered and said unto them,  
38 Give ye them to eat. And  
39 they say unto him, 40 Shall we go  
and buy two hundred <sup>2</sup> penny-  
worth of bread, and give them

a ch. 8. 19.

b See  
Matt. 9. 14.  
c ch. 7. 34.  
John 11. 41  
& 17. 1.  
d ch. 8. 7  
& 14. 22.  
1 Sam. 9. 13.  
Matt. 26. 26.  
Luke 24. 30.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 14.  
16.  
e Luke 9. 10.  
f Matt.  
10. 2.  
Luke 6. 13  
& 17. 5  
& 22. 14  
& 24. 10.

g ch. 3. 20.  
h For ver. 45  
—51, see Matt.  
14. 22—32  
& John 6.  
15—21.  
i Cp. Matt.  
8. 18.  
j For ver. 32  
—44, see Matt.  
14. 13—21  
& Luke 9.  
10—17  
& John 6.  
1—13.  
Cp. ch. 8. 2—9.

k See  
ch. 3. 9.  
l ver. 32.  
m ch. 8. 22.  
Cp. Luke 9. 10  
& John 6. 17.  
n ver. 54.  
o Luke 6. 12  
& 9. 23.  
Cp. ch. 1. 35  
& Luke 5. 16.  
p Cp. ch. 13.  
35.

q Cp. Matt.  
9. 36.  
r Cp. Gen.  
32. 26  
& Luke 24. 28.  
s ver. 45.  
Cp. Matt. 15.  
23.  
t Wisd. 17.  
15.

u Cp. Luke  
24. 37.  
v Matt.  
17. 7.  
Cp. Deut.  
31. 6  
& Isai. 41. 13  
& 43. 1, 2  
& John 16. 33.  
w Cp. 2 Kin.  
4. 42—44.  
x Cp. John  
6. 7.  
y Cp. Num.  
11. 13, 21, 22.

to eat? 38 And he <sup>saith</sup> unto  
them, How many loaves have  
ye? go <sup>and</sup> see. And when  
they knew, they say, <sup>a</sup> Five, and  
two fishes. 39 And he com-  
manded them <sup>that all should</sup> to make all <sup>3</sup> sit  
down by companies upon the  
green grass. 40 And they sat  
down in ranks, by hundreds,  
and by fifties. 41 And <sup>when</sup> he  
<sup>took</sup> had taken the five loaves and the  
two fishes, and <sup>looking</sup> up to heaven,  
<sup>he looked</sup> and <sup>blessed,</sup> and brake the loaves;  
and he gave to the disciples to set  
before them; and the two fishes  
divided he among them all.  
42 And they did all eat, and were  
filled. 43 And they took up  
<sup>broken pieces, twelve basketfuls,</sup> and also  
twelve baskets full of the fragments, and  
of the fishes. 44 And they that  
<sup>ate</sup> did eat of the loaves were about five  
thousand men.

45 <sup>h</sup> And straightway he <sup>i</sup> con-  
strained his disciples to enter into  
<sup>l</sup> the boat, and to go <sup>before him</sup> unto the  
<sup>to the other side</sup> other side <sup>m</sup> to Bethsaida, while he  
himself sendeth the multitude away. 46 And  
<sup>after</sup> he had taken leave of them, <sup>o</sup> he  
<sup>when</sup> he had sent them away,  
departed into <sup>a</sup> mountain to  
pray. 47 And when <sup>p</sup> even was  
come, the <sup>boat</sup> ship was in the midst  
of the sea, and he alone on the  
land. 48 And <sup>seeing</sup> them distressed  
<sup>he saw</sup> in rowing, for the wind was con-  
trary unto them: and about <sup>p</sup> the  
fourth watch of the night he  
cometh unto them, walking <sup>on</sup> upon  
the sea; and <sup>he</sup> would have passed  
by them: 49 but they, when they  
saw him walking <sup>on</sup> upon the sea,  
they supposed <sup>that it was</sup> 'an apparition,  
and cried out: 50 for they all  
saw him, and <sup>u</sup> were troubled.  
But he straightway spake with them,  
and immediately he talked  
and saith unto them; <sup>v</sup> Be of  
good cheer: it is I; <sup>v</sup> be not  
afraid. 51 And he went up unto  
them into the <sup>boat</sup> ship; and the wind  
ceased: and they were sore

R.V. 1 Or, by land. 2 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 23. 3 Gr. recline.  
A.V. \* Or, one of his guard. † The Roman penny is sevenpence halfpenny; as Matt. 18. 28. ‡ Or, over against Bethsaida.



amazed in themselves; and wondered. 52 For they understood not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart <sup>a</sup>was hardened.

53 <sup>e</sup>And when they had <sup>1</sup>crossed over, they came into the land of <sup>f</sup>Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the boat, <sup>h</sup>straightway they <sup>h</sup>knew him, 55 and ran round about that whole region, through that whole region round about, and began to carry about <sup>i</sup>on their beds <sup>j</sup>those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, <sup>l</sup>they laid the sick in the marketplaces, streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but <sup>n</sup>the border of his garment: and <sup>p</sup>as many as touched <sup>2</sup>\*him were made whole.

1 <sup>q</sup>And there are gathered together 7 <sup>r</sup>unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, <sup>r</sup>which had come from Jerusalem, 2 and had come from Jerusalem. And when they saw some of his disciples ate their bread with <sup>3</sup>\*<sup>t</sup>defiled, that is, with unwashed hands, they found fault. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands <sup>4</sup>diligently, eat not, holding <sup>v</sup>the tradition of <sup>x</sup>the elders: 4 and <sup>w</sup>when they come from the marketplace, except they <sup>5</sup>wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, <sup>6</sup>as the washing of <sup>a</sup>cups, and <sup>s</sup>pots, and brassen vessels. 7. And the Pharisees and the scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to <sup>v</sup>the tradition of <sup>x</sup>the elders, <sup>e</sup>but eat their bread with <sup>3</sup>\*<sup>t</sup>defiled hands? 6 And he answered and said unto them, Well did

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 23. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 17-21.  
<sup>c</sup> Cited from Isai. 29. 13. Cp. Ezek. 33. 31.

<sup>d</sup> John 12. 40.  
Rom. 11. 7.  
2 Cor. 3. 14.  
See ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> For ver. 53 -56, see Matt. 14. 34-36.  
Cp. John 6. 24, 25.  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 5. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Col. 2. 22.  
Tit. 1. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> Luke 5. 18.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 4. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 7. 30.  
Gal. 2. 21 (Gk.).  
Heb. 10. 28 (Gk.).  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 5. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Cited from Ex. 20. 12, which see.

<sup>n</sup> See Matt. 9. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> Cited from Ex. 21. 17, which see.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 10. Luke 6. 19.  
<sup>q</sup> For ver. 1 -30, see Matt. 15. 1-28.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> Lev. 1. 2, <sup>al</sup> (Heb.).  
Cp. Matt. 27. 6 (mg.).

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Acts 10. 14.  
& Rom. 14. 14 (Gk.).  
<sup>u</sup> Gal. 3. 17 (Gk.).  
Cp. Rom. 2. 23.

<sup>v</sup> Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8.

<sup>w</sup> Matt. 13. 51.

<sup>x</sup> Heb. 11. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> See Acts 10. 14, 15.

<sup>z</sup> Heb. 9. 10.  
Cp. John 2. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 23. 25.

Luke 11. 39.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 19 & 9. 28.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 36 & 15. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 17, 18.

<sup>e</sup> Luke 11. 38.

Isaiah prophesied of you <sup>a</sup>hypocrites, as it is written,

<sup>c</sup>This people honoureth me with their lips, But their heart is far from me.

7 But Howbeit in vain do they worship me, Teaching <sup>as their</sup> <sup>g</sup>doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of God, and hold fast the tradition of men.

as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well do

ye <sup>\*\*k</sup>reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said,

<sup>m</sup>Honour thy father and thy mother; and, <sup>He that speaketh evil of Whoso curseth</sup>

father or mother, let him <sup>8</sup>die the death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his

mother, <sup>That wherewith thou mightest have It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, been profited by me is 'Corban, that is to say, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;</sup>

Given to God; 12 ye no longer suffer him <sup>he shall be free.</sup> And ye suffer him no more

to do ought for his father or his mother; 13 <sup>u</sup>making void the word of God

of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and

many such like things ye do. 14 And when he had called to him the multitude

again, and said unto them, <sup>Hear him, he</sup> Harken unto me all of you, and understand:

15 <sup>There</sup> is nothing from without the man, that going into him can

defile him: but the things which proceed out of the man are those that

defile the man. 16 If any man have ears

to hear, let him hear. 17 And when he was entered <sup>b</sup>into the house from the multitude, <sup>c</sup>his disciples asked

him concerning the parable. 18 And he saith unto them, <sup>d</sup>Are ye

so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever

Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without goeth entereth

R.V. 1 Or, crossed over to the land, they came unto Gennesaret elbow Gr. with the fist. 5 Gr. baptize. Some ancient authorities read sprinkle themselves.

7 Many ancient authorities add and couches. 8 Or, surely die 9 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.

A.V. \* Or, it. † Or, common. ‡ Or, diligently: in the original, with the fist: Theophylact, up to the elbow. § Sextarius is about a pint and an half. || Or, beds. \*\* Or, frustrate.



man, *it* cannot defile him; <sup>19</sup> because it <sup>goeth</sup> entereth not into his heart, <sup>b</sup> but into <sup>the</sup> belly, and goeth out into the draught? <sup>c</sup> This he said, making all meats clean. <sup>20</sup> And he said, <sup>e</sup> That which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. <sup>21</sup> For from within, out of the heart of men, <sup>19</sup> evil thoughts proceed, fornications, thefts, <sup>h</sup> murders, adulteries, thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, <sup>22</sup> covetings, wickednesses, <sup>deceit</sup>, <sup>l</sup> lasciviousness, <sup>an</sup> evil eye, <sup>m</sup> railing, <sup>n</sup> pride, <sup>o</sup> foolishness: <sup>23</sup> <sup>p</sup> all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

<sup>24</sup> And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre <sup>2</sup> and Sidon. And he entered into <sup>a</sup> house, and would have no man know it: and he could not be hid. <sup>25</sup> But straightway a woman, whose <sup>little</sup> young daughter had an unclean spirit, <sup>heard</sup> of him, and came and fell down at his feet. <sup>26</sup> <sup>u</sup> Now the woman was a <sup>3†</sup> Greek, <sup>wa</sup> a Syrophenician by race; And she besought him that he would cast forth the <sup>4</sup> devil out of her daughter. <sup>27</sup> And he said unto her, Let the children <sup>v</sup> first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's <sup>5</sup> bread, and to <sup>z</sup> cast it <sup>to</sup> the dogs. <sup>28</sup> But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord: even yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's <sup>a</sup> crumbs. <sup>29</sup> And he said unto her, For this saying <sup>b</sup> go thy way; the <sup>4</sup> devil is gone out of thy daughter. <sup>30</sup> And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the <sup>4</sup> devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>d</sup> And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto <sup>f</sup> the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of <sup>g</sup> Deca-

polis. <sup>32</sup> And they bring unto him <sup>a</sup> one that was deaf, and <sup>a</sup> had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to <sup>d</sup> lay put his hand upon him. <sup>33</sup> And <sup>f</sup> he took him aside from the multitude <sup>privately</sup>, and put his fingers into his ears, and <sup>he</sup> spat, and touched his tongue; <sup>34</sup> and <sup>i</sup> looking up to heaven, <sup>he</sup> sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. <sup>35</sup> <sup>a</sup> And straightway his ears were opened, and the <sup>bond</sup> string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. <sup>36</sup> And <sup>he</sup> charged them that they should tell no man: but <sup>r</sup> the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published <sup>it</sup>; <sup>37</sup> And they were <sup>s</sup> beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh <sup>even</sup> the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

**8** <sup>1†</sup> In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had <sup>being</sup> very great, and having nothing to eat, <sup>he</sup> Jesus called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, <sup>2</sup> <sup>x</sup> I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: <sup>3</sup> and if I send them away fasting to their <sup>home</sup>, they will faint <sup>in</sup> by the way; and some of them are come from far. <sup>4</sup> And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with <sup>b</sup> bread here in a desert place? <sup>5</sup> And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, <sup>c</sup> Seven. <sup>6</sup> And he <sup>commanded</sup> the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and <sup>having</sup> given thanks, <sup>he</sup> brake, and gave to his <sup>disciples</sup> to set before them; and they <sup>did</sup> set before the multitude. <sup>7</sup> And they

a Tsai. 35.

5, 6.

b Cp. 1 Cor.

6. 13.

c Cp. Luko

11. 41.

&amp; Acts 10. 15

&amp; 11. 9.

d See

ch. 5. 23.

e Matt. 12.

34.

James 3. 6.

f ch. 8. 23.

g James 2. 4.

Cp. Gen. 6. 5

&amp; Ps. 56. 5

&amp; Matt. 9. 4.

al.

h Matt. 5.

22. 28.

See Ex. 20. 13,

14, 17.

i See

ch. 6. 41.

j ch. 8. 12.

Cp. John 11.

33.

k 2 Cor. 12.

21.

Gal. 5. 19.

Eph. 4. 19.

2 Pet. 2. 7.

Jude 4.

l See

Matt. 6. 23.

m Eph. 4.

31.

Col. 3. 8.

1 Tim. 6. 4.

n See

Luke 1. 51.

o Cp. Eph.

5. 17.

p 1 Cor. 6.

9, 10.

q ch. 9. 9.

See Matt. 8. 4.

r ch. 1. 45.

Matt. 9. 31.

s ch. 10. 26.

t For ver. 1

—10, see Matt.

15. 32—39.

Cp. ch. 6.

32—44.

u Cp. John

12. 20, 21.

v Cp. 1 Cor.

12. 13.

w Cp. Acts

21. 2, 3.

x Cp. Matt.

9. 36.

y Cp. Acts

3. 26

&amp; Rom. 1. 16.

z Matt. 7. 6.

a Cp. Luke

16. 21.

b John 4. 50.

c Matt. 16.

10.

d For ver. 31

—37, cp. Matt.

15. 29—31.

e ch. 14. 23.

Matt. 26. 27.

Luke 22. 17,

19.

John 6. 11, 23.

Acts 27. 35.

Rom. 14. 6.

1 Cor. 10. 30

&amp; 11. 24

&amp; 14. 16.

f Matt. 4. 18.

John 6. 1.

g ch. 5. 20.

Matt. 4. 25.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. thoughts that are evil.<sup>2</sup> Or. loaf<sup>3</sup> Gr. loaves.<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon.<sup>5</sup> Or, Gentile<sup>6</sup> Gr. demon.

A.V.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. covetousnesses, wickednesses.<sup>8</sup> Or, Gentile.



had a few small fishes: and <sup>a</sup>having blessed them, he <sup>b</sup>he blessed, and commanded to set <sup>c</sup>these also before them. <sup>d</sup>8 And <sup>e</sup>So

<sup>b</sup>they did eat, and were filled: and they took <sup>f</sup>up, of the broken pieces that remained over, <sup>g</sup>seven baskets. <sup>h</sup>9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away. <sup>i</sup>10 And straightway he entered into <sup>j</sup>the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of <sup>k</sup>Dalmanutha.

<sup>l</sup>11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, <sup>m</sup>seeking of him <sup>n</sup>a sign from heaven, <sup>o</sup>tempting him. <sup>p</sup>12 And <sup>q</sup>he sighed deeply <sup>r</sup>in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. <sup>s</sup>13 And <sup>t</sup>he left them, and again entering into <sup>u</sup>the boat again departed to the other side.

<sup>v</sup>14 And they forgot <sup>w</sup>Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. <sup>x</sup>15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, <sup>y</sup>beware of <sup>z</sup>the leaven of the Pharisees, and <sup>aa</sup>of the leaven of <sup>ab</sup>Herod. <sup>ac</sup>16 And they reasoned one with another, <sup>ad</sup>saying, <sup>ae</sup>It is because we have no bread. <sup>af</sup>17 And <sup>ag</sup>when

<sup>ah</sup>perceiving it Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? <sup>ai</sup>do ye not yet perceive, <sup>aj</sup>neither understand? <sup>ak</sup>have ye your heart yet hardened? <sup>al</sup>18 <sup>am</sup>Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? <sup>an</sup>19 When I brake <sup>ao</sup>the five loaves among the five thousand, how many <sup>ap</sup>baskets full of broken pieces <sup>aq</sup>took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. <sup>ar</sup>20 And when <sup>as</sup>the seven among the four thousand, how many <sup>at</sup>basketfuls <sup>au</sup>baskets full of

broken pieces <sup>av</sup>took ye up? And they say unto him, <sup>aw</sup>Seven. <sup>ax</sup>21 And he said unto them, <sup>ay</sup>How is it that ye do not understand?

<sup>az</sup>22 And they come <sup>ba</sup>unto Bethsaida. And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring <sup>bb</sup>to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. <sup>bc</sup>23 And <sup>bd</sup>he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and <sup>be</sup>brought him out of the village; and when <sup>bf</sup>he had <sup>bg</sup>spit on his eyes, and <sup>bh</sup>put him, he asked him, Seest thou aught? <sup>bi</sup>24 And he looked up, and said, I see <sup>bj</sup>men; for I beheld them as trees, walking. <sup>bk</sup>25 Then again he laid his hands again upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and he was restored, and saw <sup>bl</sup>all things clearly. <sup>bm</sup>26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, <sup>bn</sup>Do not even enter into house, <sup>bo</sup>Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

<sup>bp</sup>27 And Jesus went <sup>bq</sup>forth, and his disciples, into the <sup>br</sup>out, villages <sup>bs</sup>towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and <sup>bt</sup>in by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, <sup>bu</sup>Who do men say that I am? <sup>bv</sup>28 And they <sup>bw</sup>told him, saying, <sup>bx</sup>John the Baptist: <sup>by</sup>and others, <sup>bz</sup>but some say, <sup>ca</sup>Elijah; but <sup>cb</sup>others, One of the prophets. <sup>cc</sup>29 And he <sup>cd</sup>asked them, But <sup>ce</sup>who say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, <sup>cf</sup>Thou art <sup>cg</sup>the Christ. <sup>ch</sup>30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. <sup>ci</sup>31 And he began to teach them, that <sup>cj</sup>the Son of man must <sup>ck</sup>suffer many things, and <sup>cl</sup>be rejected <sup>cm</sup>by of the elders, and <sup>cn</sup>of the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and <sup>co</sup>after three days rise again. <sup>cp</sup>32 And he spake <sup>cq</sup>the saying <sup>cr</sup>openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. <sup>cs</sup>33 But <sup>ct</sup>he turning about, and <sup>cw</sup>looking on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, <sup>cx</sup>saying, <sup>cy</sup>Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou <sup>cz</sup>mindest <sup>da</sup>not the things that be of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *because they had no bread*.  
ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

<sup>2</sup> Or, It is because we have no bread.

<sup>3</sup> Basket in



God, but the things that be of men. <sup>34</sup> And when he had called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and also, he said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him <sup>a</sup>deny himself, and <sup>e</sup>take up his cross, and follow me. <sup>35</sup> For <sup>e</sup>who-soever would save his <sup>1</sup>life shall lose it; and <sup>h</sup>who-soever shall lose his <sup>1</sup>life for my sake <sup>h</sup>and the gospel's shall save it. <sup>36</sup> For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his <sup>1</sup>own soul? <sup>37</sup> For <sup>l</sup>what should a man give in exchange for his <sup>1</sup>soul? <sup>38</sup> For <sup>h</sup>who-soever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this <sup>2</sup>adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, <sup>q</sup>when he cometh in the glory of his Father with <sup>s</sup>the holy angels. <sup>1</sup> And he said <sup>9</sup> unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some here of them that stand <sup>by</sup>, which shall in no wise <sup>x</sup>taste of death, <sup>y</sup>till they have seen the kingdom of God come <sup>z</sup>with power.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> And after six days Jesus taketh with him <sup>c</sup>Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into <sup>a</sup> high mountain apart by themselves: and he was <sup>d</sup>transfigured before them: <sup>3</sup> and <sup>f</sup>his garments became glistening, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can <sup>white</sup> them. <sup>4</sup> And there appeared unto them <sup>Elijah</sup> with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. <sup>5</sup> And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, <sup>g</sup>Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three <sup>2i</sup>tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for <sup>Elijah</sup>. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>j</sup>he wist not what to <sup>answer</sup> say; for they became sore afraid. <sup>7</sup> And there came <sup>l</sup>a cloud that overshadowed them:

<sup>1</sup> Cp. Neh. 2. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 40 & Luke 9. 33.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 7 & Matt. 10. 1 & Luke 10. 17.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17. Cp. Ex. 24. 15, 16.

and there came <sup>a</sup>a voice out of the cloud, saying, <sup>b</sup>This is my beloved Son: <sup>c</sup>hear ye him. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>d</sup>suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no <sup>e</sup>one man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>f</sup> And as they were coming down from the mountain, <sup>g</sup>he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, <sup>h</sup>save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. <sup>10</sup> <sup>k</sup> And they kept <sup>l</sup>that saying with themselves, <sup>m</sup>questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. <sup>11</sup> And they asked him, saying, <sup>3</sup>The scribes say <sup>o</sup>that Elijah must first come. <sup>12</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>q</sup>Elijah indeed answered and told them, <sup>r</sup>Elijah verily cometh first, and <sup>s</sup>restoreth all things: and <sup>t</sup>how is it written of the Son of man, that he should <sup>u</sup>suffer many things, and <sup>v</sup>be set at nought? <sup>13</sup> But I say unto you, that <sup>u</sup>Elijah is indeed come, and <sup>w</sup>they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup> And when they came to the disciples, <sup>he</sup> he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. <sup>15</sup> And straightway all the <sup>multitude</sup> people, when they beheld him, <sup>e</sup>were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. <sup>16</sup> And he asked them, the scribes, What question ye <sup>\*</sup>with them? <sup>17</sup> And one of the multitude answered him, and said, <sup>4</sup>Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath <sup>h</sup>a dumb spirit; <sup>18</sup> and wheresoever it taketh him, it <sup>5</sup>dasheth him down: and he foameth, and <sup>grindeth</sup> gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast <sup>it</sup> him out; and <sup>k</sup>they were not able. <sup>19</sup> And he answereth them, and saith,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, soul

<sup>2</sup> Or, booths

<sup>3</sup> Or, How is it that the scribes say . . . come?

<sup>4</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>5</sup> Or, rendeth him

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, among yourselves?

<sup>†</sup> Or, dasheth him



O "faithless generation, "how long shall I be with you? how long shall I <sup>bear with</sup> suffer you? bring him unto me. <sup>20</sup> And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit <sup>1d</sup> tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. <sup>21</sup> And he asked his father, How long <sup>time is it</sup> since this <sup>hath come</sup> unto him? And he said, <sup>From</sup> <sup>Of</sup> a child. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>oft-times</sup> <sup>ofttimes</sup> it hath cast him <sup>both</sup> into the <sup>fire</sup> <sup>fire</sup>, and into the waters, to destroy him: but <sup>h</sup>if thou canst do <sup>anything,</sup> <sup>any thing,</sup> have compassion on us, and help us. <sup>23</sup> And Jesus said unto him, <sup>h</sup>If thou <sup>canst!</sup> <sup>canst</sup> believe, all things are possible to him that believeth. <sup>24</sup> Straightway <sup>And straightway</sup> the father of the child cried out, and <sup>said</sup> <sup>said</sup> with tears, Lord, I believe; <sup>h</sup>help thou mine unbelief. <sup>25</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> Jesus saw that <sup>the</sup> <sup>multitude</sup> <sup>people</sup> came running together, he rebuked the <sup>unclean</sup> <sup>foul</sup> spirit, saying unto him, <sup>o</sup>Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I <sup>command</sup> <sup>charge</sup> thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>having</sup> <sup>the spirit</sup> cried out, and <sup>1d</sup> <sup>torn</sup> him <sup>much,</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>rent</sup> <sup>sore,</sup> and came out <sup>of him:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the child</sup> <sup>became</sup> <sup>he was</sup> as one dead; insomuch that <sup>the more part</sup> <sup>many</sup> said, He is dead. <sup>27</sup> But Jesus <sup>s</sup>took him by the hand, and <sup>raised</sup> <sup>lifted</sup> him up; and he arose. <sup>28</sup> And when he was come <sup>into</sup> the house, his disciples asked him privately, <sup>saying,</sup> <sup>Why</sup> We could not <sup>cast</sup> <sup>it out?</sup> <sup>29</sup> And he said unto them, This kind can come <sup>out</sup> <sup>forth</sup> by nothing, <sup>save</sup> <sup>but</sup> by <sup>prayer</sup> <sup>prayer</sup> and fasting. <sup>30</sup> <sup>x</sup> And they <sup>went forth from</sup> <sup>departed</sup> thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. <sup>31</sup> For he taught his disciples, and said unto them,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. John 14, 9 & 20, 27.

<sup>b</sup> See ch. 8, 31.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6, 52. Luke 2, 50 & 13, 34 & 24, 25.

<sup>d</sup> John 10, 6 & 12, 16.

<sup>e</sup> 16, 17-19. Cp. ver. 10.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1, 26. e Matt. 17, 24.

<sup>g</sup> For ver. 33-37, see Matt. 18, 1-5.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 9, 46-48.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 10, 35-45.

<sup>j</sup> Luke 22, 24.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 50.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1, 40.

<sup>m</sup> & Matt. 9, 28.

<sup>n</sup> i ch. 10, 43.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 20, 26, 27.

<sup>p</sup> & 23, 11, 12. Luke 22, 26.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 6, 5, 6.

<sup>r</sup> & Matt. 17, 20.

<sup>s</sup> k ch. 10, 16.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Luke 17, 5.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Matt. 10, 40, 42.

<sup>v</sup> n ver. 15.

<sup>w</sup> o ver. 17.

<sup>x</sup> p For ver. 38-40, see Luke 9, 49, 50.

<sup>y</sup> q ch. 16, 17.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 7, 22.

<sup>aa</sup> Luke 10, 17.

<sup>ab</sup> Acts 19, 13.

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Matt. 12, 27.

<sup>ad</sup> r Cp. Num. 11, 28.

<sup>ae</sup> s See ch. 1, 31.

<sup>af</sup> t Cp. Matt. 12, 30.

<sup>ag</sup> & Luke 11, 23.

<sup>ah</sup> u ch. 3, 19.

<sup>ai</sup> & 7, 17.

<sup>aj</sup> v See Matt. 10, 42.

<sup>ak</sup> w 1 Pet. 4, 14.

<sup>al</sup> x For ver. 30-32, see Matt. 17, 23, 23.

<sup>am</sup> & Luke 9, 43-45.

<sup>an</sup> Cp. ch. 8, 31 & 10, 32-34.

<sup>ao</sup> y Matt. 18, 6.

<sup>ap</sup> Luke 17, 2.

<sup>aq</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 8, 12.

<sup>ar</sup> z Cp. Zech. 13, 7.

<sup>as</sup> a Cp. ch. 14, 21.

The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and <sup>when</sup> <sup>after that</sup> he is killed, <sup>after three days he shall rise again,</sup> <sup>he shall rise the third day.</sup> <sup>32</sup> But they understood not <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> saying, and were afraid to ask him.

<sup>33</sup> And <sup>they</sup> <sup>he</sup> came to Capernaum: and <sup>when he was</sup> <sup>being</sup> in the house <sup>he</sup> asked them, What <sup>were</sup> <sup>reasoning in</sup> was it that <sup>ye</sup> <sup>disputed among yourselves by</sup> the way? <sup>34</sup> But they held their peace: for <sup>they had disputed one with</sup> <sup>by the way they had disputed</sup> another in the way, <sup>among themselves,</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>should be</sup> the <sup>greatest.</sup> <sup>35</sup> And he sat down, and called the <sup>twelve;</sup> <sup>twelve,</sup> and he saith unto them, <sup>i</sup>If any man <sup>would</sup> <sup>desire to</sup> be first, <sup>he</sup> <sup>the same</sup> shall be last of all, and <sup>minister</sup> <sup>servant</sup> of all. <sup>36</sup> And he took a <sup>little</sup> child, and set him in the midst of them: and <sup>taking</sup> <sup>when he had taken</sup> him in his arms, he said unto them, <sup>37</sup> <sup>m</sup>Whosoever shall receive one of such <sup>little</sup> children in my name, <sup>receiveth</sup> <sup>shall receive</sup> me, <sup>receiveth</sup> <sup>not me,</sup> but him that sent me.

<sup>38</sup> And <sup>p</sup>John <sup>said unto him,</sup> <sup>answered him, saying,</sup> Master, we saw one <sup>casting out</sup> <sup>devils in thy</sup> <sup>name,</sup> <sup>and he followeth not us:</sup> and <sup>r</sup>we <sup>forbade</sup> <sup>him,</sup> <sup>because he</sup> followed <sup>not us.</sup> <sup>39</sup> But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a <sup>mighty work</sup> <sup>in my name,</sup> <sup>and be able</sup> <sup>miracle</sup> <sup>that can</sup> quickly to <sup>speak evil of me.</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>t</sup>For he that is not against us is <sup>for us.</sup> <sup>41</sup> For <sup>v</sup>whosoever shall give you a cup of water to <sup>drink,</sup> <sup>in my name,</sup> <sup>because ye</sup> <sup>are Christ's,</sup> <sup>verily I say unto</sup> you, he shall <sup>in no wise</sup> <sup>lose his</sup> reward. <sup>42</sup> And <sup>v</sup>whosoever shall <sup>cause</sup> <sup>offend</sup> one of <sup>these</sup> <sup>little ones</sup> that believe <sup>on me to stumble,</sup> <sup>it were</sup> <sup>in me,</sup> <sup>is</sup> better for him <sup>if</sup> <sup>a great</sup> <sup>millstone</sup> <sup>that a</sup> were hanged about his neck,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, convulsed

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities add and fasting.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. in name that ye are,

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities add with tears.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. greater.

<sup>10</sup> Many ancient authorities omit on me.

<sup>6</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>3</sup> Or, How is it that we could not cast it out!

<sup>7</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. power.

<sup>11</sup> Gr. a millstone turned by an ass.



and he were cast into the sea.  
 43 <sup>b</sup> And if thy hand <sup>cause thee to</sup> <sup>\*offend</sup> stumble, cut it off: it is <sup>good</sup> <sup>better</sup> for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into <sup>1</sup>hell, into <sup>2</sup>the

unquenchable fire.<sup>2</sup> 44 Where fire that never shall be quenched:

their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 <sup>h</sup> And if thy foot <sup>cause thee to</sup> <sup>offend thee,</sup> stumble, cut it off: it is <sup>good</sup> <sup>better</sup> for thee to enter <sup>into life halt,</sup> <sup>rather</sup> <sup>halt into life,</sup> than having thy two feet to be cast into

<sup>1</sup>hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 <sup>j</sup> And if thine eye <sup>cause thee to</sup> <sup>stumble,</sup> <sup>cast</sup> it out: it is

<sup>good</sup> <sup>better</sup> for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye,

rather than having two eyes to be cast into

<sup>1</sup>hell; <sup>48</sup> where <sup>m</sup> their worm dieth not, and <sup>n</sup> the

fire is not quenched. 49 For every one shall be salted with

fire.<sup>3</sup>

fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 <sup>p</sup> Salt is good: <sup>q</sup> but if the salt have lost <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> saltness, wherewith

will ye season it? <sup>t</sup> Have salt in yourselves, and <sup>u</sup> be at

peace one with another.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>x</sup> And he arose from

**IO** thence, and cometh <sup>y</sup> into

the <sup>borders</sup> <sup>of</sup> Judæa and

<sup>beyond</sup> <sup>coasts</sup> <sup>of</sup> Jordan: and <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>the</sup> people

<sup>farther side of</sup> <sup>come together</sup> <sup>resort</sup> unto him again; and,

<sup>b</sup> as he was wont, he taught them

again. 2 And <sup>there came unto him</sup> <sup>the Pharisees came to him,</sup> Pharisees,

and asked him, <sup>d</sup> Is it lawful

for a man to put away <sup>his</sup> wife? <sup>f</sup> tempting him. 3 And he

answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, <sup>h</sup> Moses suffered

to write a bill of divorcement,

and to put her away. 5 But

And Jesus answered and said unto them,

For <sup>your hardness of</sup> <sup>the hardness of your</sup> heart he

wrote you this <sup>cominament.</sup> <sup>6</sup> But

<sup>k</sup> from the beginning of the

<sup>a</sup> Cited from

Gen. 1, 27

& 5, 2, which

sec.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 5. 30

& 18, 8.

<sup>c</sup> Eph. 5. 31.

Cited from

Gen. 2, 24.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 6.

16.

Cp. Mal. 2. 15.

<sup>e</sup> See Matt.

5. 22, 29.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 48.

Matt. 3. 12.

See Matt. 25.

41.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 18. 8.

<sup>i</sup> See

Matt. 5. 32.

<sup>j</sup> Matt. 5. 29

& 18. 9.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 7.

11, 13.

<sup>l</sup> For ver. 13

—16, see Matt.

19, 13—15

& Luke 18.

15—17.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 66.

24.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 44.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 48.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 14.

34.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 5. 13.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 18. 3.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 9.

39.

<sup>t</sup> Ezek. 43.

24.

Col. 4. 6.

Cp. Eph. 4. 29.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 12.

18.

2 Cor. 13. 11.

1 Thess. 5. 13.

Cp. ver. 34.

See Rom. 14.

19.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. John

3. 3, 5.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Luke

8. 13

& James 1. 21.

<sup>x</sup> For ver. 1

—12, see Matt.

19, 1—9.

<sup>y</sup> Luke 9. 51

& 17. 11.

John 10. 40.

Cp. Matt. 4.

25.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 36.

<sup>a</sup> Rev. 1. 17.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 21

& 2. 13

& 4. 2, al.

<sup>c</sup> For ver. 17

—30, see Matt.

19, 16—29

& Luke 18.

18—30.

Cp. Luke 10.

25—28.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 5. 31.

<sup>e</sup> See

ch. 1. 40.

<sup>f</sup> See

[John 8. 6].

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt.

19, 16.

See Matt. 25.

34.

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 24.

1—4.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 13. 9.

Cited from

Ex. 20. 12—16

& Deut. 5.

16—20.

Cp. Matt. 5.

21, 27.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 14

Cp. ch. 3. 5

& 6. 52

& Heb. 3. 8.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 19.

2 Pet. 3. 4.

Cp. Rom. 1. 20.

creation, <sup>a</sup> Male and female made he them.

creation God made them male and female.

7 <sup>c</sup> For this cause shall a man

leave his father and mother,

<sup>4</sup> and shall cleave to his wife;

<sup>8</sup> and <sup>d</sup> the twain shall <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> one

flesh: so <sup>that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>more</sup>

twain, but one flesh. 9 <sup>g</sup> What

therefore God hath joined to-

gether, let not man put asunder.

<sup>10</sup> And in the house <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>the same</sup> disciples

asked him again of <sup>the same</sup> matter.

<sup>11</sup> And he saith unto them, <sup>i</sup> Who-

soever shall put away his wife,

and marry another, committeth

adultery against <sup>her:</sup> <sup>12</sup> and <sup>k</sup> if

she herself shall put away her hus-

band, and <sup>be</sup> <sup>marry</sup> <sup>married to</sup> another, she

committeth adultery.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>l</sup> And they brought <sup>unto him</sup> <sup>young</sup>

little children, that he should touch

them: and <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> disciples <sup>o</sup> rebuked

them. <sup>14</sup> But when

those that brought <sup>them.</sup> Jesus saw it, he was <sup>moved with</sup> <sup>much</sup>

indignation, and said unto them,

<sup>p</sup> Suffer the little children to

come unto <sup>me;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>s</sup> forbid them

not: for of such is the kingdom

of God. <sup>15</sup> <sup>v</sup> Verily I say unto you,

Whosoever shall not <sup>w</sup> receive

the kingdom of God as a little

child, he shall <sup>in</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>wise</sup> <sup>not</sup> enter

therein. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>z</sup> he took them

in his arms, and blessed them, <sup>a</sup> laying

up <sup>his hands upon</sup> <sup>them,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>blessed</sup>

them. <sup>17</sup> <sup>c</sup> And <sup>as</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>going</sup> <sup>forth</sup>

<sup>5</sup> into the way, there <sup>ran</sup> <sup>one to him,</sup> <sup>came</sup> <sup>one running,</sup>

and <sup>e</sup> kneeled to him, and asked

him, Good <sup>6</sup> Master, what shall

I do that I may <sup>7</sup> inherit eternal

life? <sup>18</sup> And Jesus said unto

him, Why callest thou me good?

<sup>none is good save</sup> <sup>there is none good but one,</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>that is,</sup> <sup>God.</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Thou knowest the command-

ments, <sup>i</sup> Do not <sup>kill,</sup> <sup>Do</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>commit</sup> <sup>adultery,</sup> <sup>Do</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>steal,</sup> <sup>Do</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>bear</sup> <sup>false</sup> <sup>witness,</sup> <sup>Do</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>defraud,</sup> <sup>Defraud not,</sup>

Honour thy father and mother.

<sup>20</sup> And he <sup>answered and</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>unto</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. Gehenna.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities add and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. See Lev. 2. 13.

and shall cleave to his wife.

<sup>6</sup> Or, on his way

<sup>6</sup> Or, Teacher

A.V.

<sup>\*</sup> Or, cause thee to offend.



him, <sup>1</sup>Master, "all these things have I observed from my youth. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Jesus <sup>looking upon</sup> <sup>beholding</sup> him <sup>loved</sup> him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: <sup>go</sup> <sup>thy way</sup>, <sup>e</sup>sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have <sup>h</sup>treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. <sup>22</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>he was sad at that</sup> <sup>he went away</sup> <sup>sorrowful</sup> <sup>grieved</sup>: for he <sup>was one that</sup> had great possessions.

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus <sup>k</sup>looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, <sup>l</sup>How hardly shall they that have riches enter into <sup>n</sup>the kingdom of God! <sup>24</sup> And the disciples <sup>q</sup>were <sup>amazed</sup> <sup>astonished</sup> at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, <sup>i</sup>Children, <sup>u</sup>how hard is it <sup>2</sup>for them <sup>v</sup>that trust in riches to enter into <sup>n</sup>the kingdom of God! <sup>25</sup> It is easier for a camel to go through <sup>a</sup>the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into <sup>n</sup>the kingdom of God. <sup>26</sup> And they were astonished <sup>exceedingly</sup>, saying <sup>unto him</sup>, <sup>Then who</sup> <sup>among themselves</sup>, Who then can be saved?

<sup>27</sup> And Jesus <sup>a</sup>looking upon them saith, <sup>b</sup>With men it is impossible, but not with God: for <sup>all things</sup> <sup>with God</sup> are possible with God. <sup>28</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Peter began to say unto him, Lo, <sup>e</sup>we have left all, and have followed thee. <sup>29</sup> And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or <sup>mother</sup>, <sup>father</sup>, or <sup>mother</sup>, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and <sup>j</sup>for the gospel's sake, <sup>30</sup> but he shall receive <sup>a</sup>an hundredfold <sup>m</sup>now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, <sup>o</sup>with persecutions; and in <sup>q</sup>the <sup>4</sup>world to come eternal life. <sup>31</sup> But <sup>r</sup>many

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Matt. 6. 33.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Matt. 19. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Rom. 6. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 12. 32. Eph. 1. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 12. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 16. 9 & 19. 8 & Acts 2. 45 & 4. 34, 35 & 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.  
<sup>j</sup> Luke 9. 51 & 19. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 6. 19, 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ezek. 33. 31.  
<sup>m</sup> See Matt. 16. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 26. See Matt. 13. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> Matt. 26. 66. John 19. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> See Matt. 12. 28.  
<sup>r</sup> Matt. 27. 20, 31. Acts 3. 13. Cp. Acts 2. 23 & 4. 27 & 21. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 27. 26—81.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 32.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 14. 65 & 15. 19. See Matt. 26. 67.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 8. 31.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 5 (Gk.).  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. John 13. 33 & 21. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt. 7. 14 & Luke 13. 24 (for mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> Job 31. 24. Ps. 49. 6 & 52. 7.  
<sup>aa</sup> Prov. 11. 28.  
<sup>ab</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17.  
<sup>ac</sup> w For ver. 35—45, see Matt. 20. 20—23.  
<sup>ad</sup> z ch. 1. 19.  
<sup>ae</sup> y Cp. Matt. 18. 19.  
<sup>af</sup> z ver. 51.  
<sup>ag</sup> a ver. 23.  
<sup>ah</sup> b ch. 14. 36. Gen. 18. 14.  
<sup>ai</sup> Job 42. 2.  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 32. 17, 27.  
<sup>ak</sup> Zech. 3. 6.  
<sup>al</sup> Luke 1. 37.  
<sup>am</sup> c Cp. Matt. 19. 28.  
<sup>an</sup> d Cp. Luke 9. 26.  
<sup>ao</sup> e ch. 1. 18, 20. Matt. 4. 20, 22.  
<sup>ap</sup> f Cp. Luke 9. 33 & 23. 34.  
<sup>aq</sup> g ch. 14. 36. Matt. 26. 29, 42.  
<sup>ar</sup> Luke 22. 42. John 18. 11.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. Isai. 51. 22.  
<sup>at</sup> h Luke 12. 50.  
<sup>au</sup> i Cp. Luke 14. 26.  
<sup>av</sup> j See ch. 8. 35.  
<sup>aw</sup> k Cp. Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>ax</sup> & Phil. 3. 10.  
<sup>ay</sup> l Acts 12. 2.  
<sup>az</sup> Rev. 1. 9.

a Cp. Phil. 3. 6.  
b ver. 27.  
c Luke 22. 61.  
d John 1. 42.  
e Cp. ch. 3. 5.  
f Cp. John 11. 5 & 13. 23.  
g For ver. 32—34, see Matt. 20. 17—19.  
h Luke 18. 31—33.  
i Luke 12. 33. Cp. Luke 16. 9 & 19. 8 & Acts 2. 45 & 4. 34, 35 & 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.  
j Luke 9. 51 & 19. 23.  
k ver. 24.  
l Matt. 6. 19, 20.  
m Cp. Ezek. 33. 31.  
n See Matt. 16. 21.  
o See ch. 3. 5.  
p Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 26. See Matt. 13. 22.  
q Matt. 26. 66. John 19. 7.  
r See Matt. 12. 28.  
s Matt. 27. 20, 31. Acts 3. 13. Cp. Acts 2. 23 & 4. 27 & 21. 11.  
t Matt. 27. 26—81.  
u ver. 32.  
v ch. 14. 65 & 15. 19. See Matt. 26. 67.  
w See ch. 8. 31.  
x ch. 2. 5 (Gk.).  
y Cp. John 13. 33 & 21. 5.  
z Cp. Matt. 7. 14 & Luke 13. 24 (for mg.).  
aa Job 31. 24. Ps. 49. 6 & 52. 7.  
ab Prov. 11. 28.  
ac 1 Tim. 6. 17.  
ad w For ver. 35—45, see Matt. 20. 20—23.  
ae z ch. 1. 19.  
af y Cp. Matt. 18. 19.  
ag z ver. 51.  
ah a ver. 23.  
ai b ch. 14. 36. Gen. 18. 14.  
aj Job 42. 2.  
ak Jer. 32. 17, 27.  
al Zech. 3. 6.  
am Luke 1. 37.  
an c Cp. Matt. 19. 28.  
ao d Cp. Luke 9. 26.  
ap e ch. 1. 18, 20. Matt. 4. 20, 22.  
aq f Cp. Luke 9. 33 & 23. 34.  
ar g ch. 14. 36. Matt. 26. 29, 42.  
as Luke 22. 42. John 18. 11.  
at Cp. Isai. 51. 22.  
au h Luke 12. 50.  
av i Cp. Luke 14. 26.  
aw j See ch. 8. 35.  
ax k Cp. Rom. 8. 17.  
ay & Phil. 3. 10.  
az l Acts 12. 2.  
aa Rev. 1. 9.

that are first shall be last; and the last first.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>d</sup>And they were in the <sup>way</sup> <sup>way</sup> going up to Jerusalem; and <sup>j</sup>Jesus <sup>was going</sup> <sup>went</sup> before them: and <sup>g</sup>they were amazed; <sup>5</sup>and <sup>as</sup> they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them <sup>the</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>that were to</sup> <sup>happen</sup> <sup>unto him</sup>, <sup>33</sup> <sup>saying</sup>, Behold, <sup>j</sup>we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief <sup>priests</sup> <sup>priests</sup>, and unto the scribes; and they shall <sup>m</sup>condemn him to death, and shall <sup>o</sup>deliver him <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> the Gentiles: <sup>34</sup> and they shall <sup>2</sup>mock him, and shall <sup>spit upon</sup> <sup>scourge</sup> him, and shall <sup>scourge</sup> him, and shall kill him; and <sup>after three days</sup> <sup>he shall rise</sup> <sup>again</sup>.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>w</sup>And there come near unto him James and John, <sup>z</sup>the sons of Zebedee, <sup>saying unto him</sup>, <sup>1</sup>Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us <sup>y</sup>whatsoever we shall ask of thee. <sup>36</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>z</sup>What would ye that I should do for you? <sup>37</sup> And they <sup>They</sup> said unto him, Grant unto us that we <sup>e</sup>may sit, one on thy right hand, and <sup>the other</sup> <sup>one</sup> on <sup>thy</sup> left hand, <sup>d</sup>in thy glory. <sup>38</sup> But Jesus said unto them, <sup>j</sup>Ye know not what ye <sup>ask</sup>. Are ye able <sup>to</sup> <sup>ask</sup> <sup>can ye</sup> to drink of the cup that I drink of? <sup>or</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>and</sup> be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? <sup>39</sup> And they said unto him, We <sup>are able</sup> <sup>can</sup>. And Jesus said unto them, <sup>k</sup>The cup that I drink <sup>ye shall drink</sup> <sup>Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of</sup>; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal <sup>n</sup>shall ye be baptized: <sup>40</sup> but ye sit on my right hand <sup>or</sup> <sup>and</sup> on <sup>my</sup> left hand is not mine to <sup>give</sup>: <sup>but it</sup> <sup>is for</sup> <sup>shall be given to them</sup> <sup>for whom it hath been</sup> <sup>s</sup>prepared. <sup>41</sup> And when

<sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 10. <sup>p</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 4. <sup>q</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 11, 12. <sup>r</sup> Cp. John 15. 20 & Acts 14. 22. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Luke 20. 35. <sup>t</sup> See Matt. 19. 30. <sup>u</sup> Matt. 23. 34.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Teacher among themselves.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit for them that trust in riches.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, age  
<sup>6</sup> Or, but some as they followed were afraid

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read



the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John. <sup>42</sup> And Jesus called

them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which <sup>are</sup> accounted to rule over the Gentiles <sup>lord it</sup> exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority over upon them. <sup>43</sup> But

<sup>it is not so</sup> so shall it not be among you: but whosoever <sup>would become</sup> will be great among you, shall be your <sup>1</sup> minister: <sup>44</sup> and whosoever <sup>would</sup> of you will be first among you, shall be <sup>2</sup> servant of all. <sup>45</sup> For verily even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but <sup>to</sup> minister, and <sup>to</sup> give his life a ransom for <sup>many</sup>.

<sup>46</sup> And they <sup>came</sup> to Jericho: and <sup>as</sup> he went out from Jericho, of Jericho with his disciples and a great

multitude, the son of Timæus, <sup>Bartimeus</sup>, <sup>a</sup> blind beggar, was sitting by the highway side. <sup>47</sup> And when

he heard that it was <sup>1</sup> Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. <sup>48</sup> And many

<sup>rebuked him</sup>, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. <sup>49</sup> And

Jesus stood still, and <sup>said</sup>, commanded <sup>Call ye him.</sup> And they call the blind man, saying unto him, <sup>Be</sup>

of good <sup>cheer: rise,</sup> comfort, rise; he calleth thee. <sup>50</sup> And he, casting away

his <sup>a</sup> garment, <sup>sprang up,</sup> rose, and came to Jesus. <sup>51</sup> And Jesus answered

him, and said, <sup>c</sup> What wilt thou and said unto him, <sup>What</sup>

that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, <sup>The</sup> <sup>Rabboni</sup>, that I may receive my sight. <sup>52</sup> And Jesus said unto

him, Go thy way; <sup>thy</sup> faith hath <sup>3</sup> made thee whole. And <sup>straightway</sup> immediately he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

John 11. 12 (mg. for mg.). Acts 4. 9 & 14. 9 (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1  
—10, see Matt.  
21. 1—9  
& Luke 19.  
29—38  
& John 12.  
12—15.  
<sup>b</sup> For ver. 42  
—45, cp. ch. 9.  
33—36  
& Luke 22.  
25—27.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 21.  
17.  
Luke 24. 50.  
John 11. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Zech. 14. 4.  
Matt. 24. 3  
& 26. 30.  
[John 8. 1].  
Cp. Acts 1. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
13.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 23.  
11. Cp. Luke  
9. 48.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Luke  
23. 53.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 22.  
13 (mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> John 13. 4.  
13—15.  
Phil. 2. 7.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Isai. 53. 10.  
Dan. 9. 26.  
John 10. 15  
& 11. 51, 52.  
Rom. 4. 25.  
Gal. 1. 4 & 2.  
20. 1 Tim. 2.  
6. Tit. 2. 14.  
1 Pet. 1. 18, 19.  
m ch. 14. 24.  
Isai. 53. 11, 12.  
Heb. 2. 10  
& 9. 28. Cp.  
Rom. 5. 15  
& Rev. 5. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> For ver. 46  
—52, see Matt.  
20. 29—34  
& Luke 18.  
35—43.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Luke  
18. 35 & 19. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> John 9.  
1. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 24.  
Matt. 2. 23, al.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Kin. 9.  
13.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 19.  
13.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ps.  
118. 25 (Heb.).  
<sup>u</sup> Matt. 23.  
39.  
Cited from  
Ps. 118. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> John 16.  
33.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
Luke 1. 32.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
37. 24, 25.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Acts  
2. 29.  
<sup>z</sup> Luke 2. 14.  
Cp. Ps. 148. 1.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 13. 16  
(Gk.).  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 21.  
10.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 19.  
Matt. 21. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> John 20.  
16.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 12  
—14, see Matt.  
21. 18, 19.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 34.  
Matt. 9. 22.  
Luke 7. 50  
& 8. 48  
& 17. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 23.  
28 & G. 56.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> And when they <sup>draw</sup> came  
**II** <sup>nigh</sup> unto Jerusalem, unto  
Bethphage and <sup>c</sup> Bethany,

at <sup>d</sup> the mount of Olives, he  
sendeth forth <sup>e</sup> two of his disciples,

<sup>2</sup> and saith unto them, Go your  
way into the village that is over  
against you: and <sup>straightway</sup> as soon as ye

enter be entered into it, ye shall find a  
colt tied, <sup>h</sup> whereon <sup>no man ever yet</sup> never man  
sat; loose him, and bring him.

<sup>3</sup> And if any <sup>one</sup> man say unto you,  
Why do ye this? say ye, The  
Lord hath need of him; and  
straightway he <sup>4</sup> will send him

<sup>5</sup> back hither. <sup>4</sup> And they went  
away, and found <sup>a</sup> the colt tied at  
their way, and found the colt tied by  
the door without in <sup>the open</sup> a place where two

streets  
ways met; and they loose him.

<sup>5</sup> And certain of them that stood  
there said unto them, What do

ye, loosing the colt? <sup>6</sup> And they  
said unto them even as Jesus  
had <sup>said</sup> commanded: and they let them

go. <sup>7</sup> And they <sup>bring</sup> the colt unto  
Jesus, and cast <sup>on him</sup> their garments.  
and he sat upon him. <sup>8</sup> And

many <sup>spread</sup> their garments upon  
the way; and others <sup>branches, which</sup> cut down branches  
they had cut from the fields.  
off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

<sup>9</sup> And they that went before,  
and they that followed, cried,  
saying, <sup>t</sup> Hosanna; <sup>u</sup> Blessed is he

that cometh in the name of the  
Lord: <sup>10</sup> Blessed <sup>is</sup> <sup>w</sup> the kingdom  
that cometh, <sup>the kingdom of your father</sup>  
of our father David, that cometh in the name of  
<sup>v</sup> David: <sup>t</sup> Hosanna <sup>2</sup> in the highest.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>b</sup> And <sup>he</sup> Jesus entered into Jeru-  
salem, and into the temple; and  
when he had looked round about

upon all things, and <sup>it being now</sup> now the eventide  
was come, <sup>d</sup> he went out unto Bethany  
with the twelve.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup> And on the morrow, when  
they were come out from Bethany,  
<sup>i</sup> he <sup>was</sup> hungry. <sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup> And seeing a fig  
tree afar off having leaves, he  
came, if haply he might find

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 4. 2. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 13. 6—9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, servant

<sup>2</sup> Gr. bondservant.

A.V.

<sup>3</sup> Or, saved thee

\* Or, think good.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. sendeth.

<sup>†</sup> Or, saved thee.

<sup>5</sup> Or, again

<sup>6</sup> Gr. layers of leaves.



anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for <sup>it was not the season of figs. the time of figs was not yet.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And <sup>he</sup> Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit <sup>from</sup> of thee <sup>henceforward hereafter</sup> for ever. And his disciples heard it.

<sup>15</sup> And they come to Jerusalem: and <sup>he entered</sup> Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and <sup>them that</sup> bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of <sup>the</sup> money-changers, and the seats of them that sold <sup>the</sup> doves; <sup>16</sup> and he would not suffer that any man should carry <sup>a</sup> any vessel through the temple.

<sup>17</sup> And he taught, <sup>and said</sup> saying unto them, Is it not written, <sup>k</sup> My house shall be called <sup>a</sup> house of prayer for all the nations? but <sup>ye</sup> have made it a den of robbers. <sup>18</sup> And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and <sup>2</sup> sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, <sup>because</sup> <sup>all the</sup> multitude was astonished at his <sup>teaching.</sup> doctrine.

<sup>19</sup> And <sup>every evening</sup> when even was come, <sup>2</sup> he went forth out of the city.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>as they passed by in the morning, in the morning, as they passed by,</sup> they saw the fig tree <sup>withered away</sup> dried up from the roots. <sup>21</sup> And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, <sup>Rabbi,</sup> Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. <sup>22</sup> And Jesus answering saith unto them, <sup>1</sup> Have <sup>2</sup> faith in God. <sup>23</sup> Verily I say unto you, <sup>Whosoever</sup> That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, <sup>a</sup> Be thou <sup>taken up and removed, and be thou</sup> cast into the sea; and shall not <sup>d</sup> doubt in his heart, but shall <sup>f</sup> believe that

<sup>what</sup> those things which he saith <sup>cometh</sup> shall come to pass; he shall have <sup>whatsoever</sup> it. <sup>24</sup> Therefore I say unto you, <sup>What</sup> <sup>whatsoever</sup> ye pray and ask for, <sup>soever</sup> ye desire, when ye pray, <sup>1</sup> believe that ye <sup>have received</sup> receive them,

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 6. 5. Luke 18. 11. <sup>b</sup> See Matt. 6. 14. <sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 28. <sup>d</sup> (ol. 3. 13. (p. Matt. 5. 23 & G. 15. <sup>e</sup> Matt. 7. 11. <sup>f</sup> For ver. 15 —18, see Matt. 21. 12—16 & Luke 19. 45—47. <sup>g</sup> Cp. John 2. 14—16. <sup>h</sup> For ver. 27 —33, see Matt. 21. 23—27 & Luke 20. 1—8. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Ex. 2. 30. 13. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Ex. 2. 14 & John 1. 25 & Acts 4. 7. <sup>k</sup> Lev. 1. 14 & 5. 7 & 12. 8. <sup>l</sup> Luke 2. 24. <sup>m</sup> Cited from Isai. 56. 7. <sup>n</sup> Jer. 7. 11. <sup>o</sup> Luke 15. 18, 21. <sup>p</sup> John 3. 27. <sup>q</sup> See Matt. 21. 46. <sup>r</sup> See Matt. 7. 28. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 21. 32. <sup>t</sup> Luke 7. 30. <sup>u</sup> Luke 21. 37. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 11. <sup>w</sup> Matt. 14. 5 & 21. 46. <sup>x</sup> For ver. 20 —24, see Matt. 21. 19—22. <sup>y</sup> Cp. John 5. 35. <sup>z</sup> See Matt. 11. 9. <sup>a</sup> See John 1. 38. <sup>b</sup> John 14. 1 (mg.). <sup>c</sup> For ver. 1 —12, see Matt. 21. 33—46 & Luke 20. 9—19. <sup>d</sup> Eph. 3. 12. <sup>e</sup> Phil. 3. 9. <sup>f</sup> Matt. 17. 20. <sup>g</sup> Ps. 80. 8. <sup>h</sup> Isai. 5. 1. <sup>i</sup> Matt. 21. 28. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 46. 2 & 1 Cor. 13. 2 & Rev. 8. 8. <sup>k</sup> Isai. 5. 2. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Joel 3. 13 (mg.). <sup>m</sup> Acts 10. 20. <sup>n</sup> Rom. 4. 20 & 14. 23. <sup>o</sup> James 1. 6. <sup>p</sup> S. of S. 8. 11, 12. <sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 17 & John 14. 12. <sup>r</sup> g ch. 13. 34. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 25. 14, 15. <sup>t</sup> See Matt. 7. 7. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 65. 24 & Matt. 6. 8.

and ye shall have them. <sup>25</sup> And whensoever <sup>a</sup> ye stand praying, <sup>b</sup> for- give, <sup>d</sup> if ye have <sup>ought</sup> against any one; that <sup>e</sup> your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. <sup>26</sup> But if ye

do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

<sup>27</sup> And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the <sup>elders;</sup> <sup>28</sup> and they said unto him, <sup>i</sup> By what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? <sup>29</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will <sup>also</sup> ask of you one <sup>4</sup> ques- tion, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. <sup>30</sup> The baptism of John, was it <sup>m</sup> from heaven, or <sup>from</sup> men? answer me. <sup>31</sup> And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, <sup>2</sup> Why then did ye not believe him? <sup>32</sup> But should we <sup>From men—</sup> if we shall say, <sup>Of men:</sup> they feared the people: <sup>6</sup> for all <sup>men counted</sup> John,

that he was <sup>a</sup> prophet. <sup>33</sup> And they answered <sup>Jesus and say,</sup> We know not. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither <sup>do I tell</sup> you by what authority I do these things.

<sup>1</sup> And he began to speak unto them <sup>in</sup> by parables. A <sup>certain</sup> man planted <sup>2</sup> a vine- yard, <sup>b</sup> and set <sup>a</sup> hedge about it, and digged <sup>a</sup> pit for the <sup>winepress,</sup> winefat, and built a tower, and <sup>e</sup> let it out to husbandmen, and <sup>9</sup> went into <sup>another</sup> a far country. <sup>2</sup> And at the season he sent to the husband- men a <sup>7</sup> servant, that he might <sup>e</sup> receive from the husbandmen of the <sup>fruits</sup> fruit of the vineyard.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. whenever evening came. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read they. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. <sup>4</sup> Gr. word. <sup>5</sup> Or, But shall we say, From men? <sup>6</sup> Or, for all held John to be a prophet indeed. <sup>7</sup> Gr. bondservant.

A.V. \* Or, an house of prayer for all nations

† Or, Have the faith of God.

‡ Or, thing.



3 <sup>a</sup> And they <sup>took</sup> caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.  
 4 <sup>a</sup> And again <sup>c</sup> he sent unto them another <sup>1</sup> servant; and at him they cast stones, and <sup>him</sup> they wounded in the head, and <sup>sent</sup> him away shamefully handled.  
 5 <sup>a</sup> And again he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some. <sup>6</sup> He had yet one, <sup>a</sup> a Having yet therefore one son, his beloved son: he sent him also <sup>1</sup> last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. <sup>7</sup> But those husbandmen said among themselves, <sup>k</sup> This is the heir; come, <sup>1</sup> let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. <sup>8</sup> And they took him, and killed him, and <sup>o</sup> cast him forth out of the vineyard. <sup>9</sup> What <sup>therefore</sup> will shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? <sup>q</sup> he will <sup>r</sup> come and destroy the husbandmen, and <sup>s</sup> will give the vineyard unto others. <sup>10</sup> <sup>1</sup> Have And have ye not read even <sup>u</sup> this scripture;  
<sup>v</sup> The stone which the builders rejected, rejected the same was made is become the head of the corner:  
<sup>11</sup> This was <sup>from the Lord,</sup> the Lord's doing, And it is marvellous in our eyes?  
<sup>12</sup> And <sup>w</sup> they sought to lay hold on him; and <sup>x</sup> they feared the multitude; him, but <sup>y</sup> they perceived that he <sup>spoke</sup> had spoken the parable against them: and they <sup>z</sup> left him, and went <sup>away</sup> their way.  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>a</sup> And they send unto him certain of <sup>c</sup> the Pharisees and of <sup>c</sup> the Herodians, <sup>that they might</sup> to catch him in <sup>his</sup> talk. <sup>14</sup> And when they were come, they say unto him, <sup>2</sup> Master, <sup>f</sup> we know that thou art true, and carest <sup>not for any one</sup> for no man: for <sup>h</sup> thou regardest not the person of men, but <sup>of a truth</sup> teachest <sup>the way of</sup> the way of God in <sup>God</sup> truth: Is it lawful to give <sup>m</sup> tribute unto <sup>o</sup> Cæsar, or not? <sup>15</sup> Shall we

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 5. 12 & 22. 6 & 23. 34. 37. Cp. 2 Chr. 24. 19 & 36. 15. 16 & Neh. 9. 26 & Jer. 37. 15 & 38. 6 & Acts 7. 52 & 2 Cor. 11. 24-26 & 1 Thess. 2. 15 & Heb. 11. 36, 37.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 23. 28. Luke 12. 1. c Matt. 22. 4. d See [John 8. 6]. e See Matt. 18. 28. f Cp. Acts 14. 19. g Acts 5. 41 (Gk.). h See Matt. 3. 17. i Rom. 13. 7. j Cp. Heb. 1. 1. k Heb. 1. 2. Cp. John 1. 11 & Rom. 8. 17. l Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 19. m Matt. 3. 7 & 16. 1 & 22. 34. Acts 4. 1 & 5. 17 & 23. 6. n Acts 23. 8. Cp. Acts 4. 2. o Heb. 13. 12. p Cp. Deut. 25. 6. q Cp. Luke 19. 27. r Cp. Matt. 24. 50 & 25. 19. s Matt. 21. 43. Acts 13. 46 & 18. 6 & 28. 23. Cp. Matt. 8. 11, 12. t See Matt. 21. 16. u Luke 4. 21. v Acts 8. 35. Cp. John 19. 37 & Acts 1. 16, al. w Acts 4. 11. x Pet. 2. 7. y Cited from Ps. 118. 22, 23, which see. z ch. 11. 18. Luke 19. 47, 48. John 7. 25, 30, 44. Cp. Matt. 26. 4. a ch. 11. 32. y Matt. 22. 22. z John 20. 9. a For ver. 13 -27, see Matt. 22. 15-32 & Luke 20. 20-38. b 1 Cor. 6. 14. c ch. 3. 6. Cp. ch. 8. 15. d Luke 11. 54. Cp. Ecclus. 27. 23. e Matt. 24. 38. Luke 17. 27. f Cp. John 3. 2. g See Matt. 21. 16. h See Acts 10. 34. i Cp. Luke 3. 4 & 20. 42 & Acts 1. 20 & 7. 42. j Cp. Rom. 11. 2 (mg.). k Ex. 3. 1-4. 17.

give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing <sup>b</sup> their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why <sup>d</sup> tempt ye me? bring me <sup>e</sup> a <sup>3\*</sup> penny, that I may see it. <sup>16</sup> And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cæsar's. <sup>17</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, <sup>i</sup> Render unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and <sup>unto</sup> to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.  
<sup>18</sup> And there <sup>Then</sup> come unto him <sup>the</sup> <sup>m</sup> Sadducees, <sup>n</sup> which say <sup>that</sup> there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, <sup>19</sup> <sup>2</sup> Master, Moses wrote unto us, <sup>p</sup> If a man's brother die, and leave <sup>a</sup> his wife behind him, and leave no <sup>children</sup> child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. <sup>20</sup> <sup>There</sup> were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no <sup>seed</sup> seed; <sup>21</sup> and <sup>And</sup> the second took her, and died, <sup>leaving</sup> leaving no seed behind him; and <sup>neither</sup> neither left he any seed: <sup>likewise</sup> likewise: <sup>22</sup> and the seven <sup>likewise</sup> likewise. <sup>And</sup> And the seven <sup>had</sup> had her, and <sup>left</sup> left no <sup>seed</sup> seed. <sup>Last</sup> Last of all <sup>seed</sup> seed: <sup>23</sup> In the resurrection <sup>therefore</sup> therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.  
<sup>24</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, <sup>Is it not for this cause</sup> Is it not for this cause that ye err, that <sup>Do ye not therefore err, because</sup> ye know not the scriptures, <sup>nor</sup> nor <sup>b</sup> the power of God? <sup>25</sup> For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither <sup>e</sup> marry, nor <sup>e</sup> are given in marriage; but are as <sup>the</sup> the angels <sup>which are</sup> which are in heaven. <sup>26</sup> <sup>But</sup> But <sup>And</sup> as touching the dead, that they <sup>are</sup> are raised; <sup>g</sup> have ye not read in <sup>i</sup> the book of Moses, <sup>in</sup> <sup>k</sup> the place <sup>how</sup> how in <sup>concerning</sup> concerning the Bush, how <sup>the bush</sup> God spake unto him, saying, <sup>n</sup> I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,

l Acts 18. 25, 26. Cp. Acts 13. 10.

m Matt. 17. 25.

n Acts 7. 32. Cited from Ex. 3. 6.

o Luke 2. 1 &amp; 3. 1.



and the God of Jacob? <sup>27</sup> He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>c</sup> And one of the scribes came, and having heard them questioning together, and knowing perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? <sup>29</sup> And Jesus answered,

The first of all the commandments is, <sup>1</sup> Hear, O Israel; <sup>1</sup> The Lord our God, <sup>h</sup> the Lord is one: <sup>30</sup> and thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>2</sup> with all thy heart, and <sup>2</sup> with all thy soul, and <sup>2</sup> with all thy mind, and <sup>2</sup> with all thy strength:

this is the first commandment. <sup>31</sup> <sup>m</sup> The second is like, namely this, <sup>o</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment <sup>r</sup> greater than these.

<sup>32</sup> And the scribe said unto him, <sup>Of a truth,</sup> <sup>3</sup> Master, thou hast well said that <sup>h</sup> he is one God; and <sup>t</sup> there is none other but he: <sup>33</sup> and to love him with all the heart, and with all <sup>v</sup> the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, <sup>w</sup> is much more than all <sup>x</sup> whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

<sup>34</sup> And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. <sup>b</sup> And no man after that durst ask him any question.

<sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup> And Jesus answered and said, <sup>as</sup> while <sup>d</sup> he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that <sup>f</sup> the Christ is the son of David? <sup>36</sup> For David himself said <sup>g</sup> in the Holy Spirit, <sup>h</sup> Ghost, <sup>i</sup> The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

<sup>i</sup> Acts 2. 34, 35. Heb. 1. 13. Cited from Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Acts 7. 49.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 3, 4.  
<sup>c</sup> For ver. 28—31, see Matt. 22. 34—40, 46. Cp. Luke 10. 25—28.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 6. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> For ver. 38, 39, see Matt. 23. 1, 2, 5—7 & Luke 20. 45, 46. Cp. Luke 11. 43.  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 10. 27. Cited from Deut. 6. 4, 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 14. 7, 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Rom. 3. 30.  
<sup>i</sup> Cor. 8. 4, 6. Gal. 3. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> Eph. 4. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 17 & 2. 5. James 2. 19 & 4. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Jude 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Matt. 19. 17 & 23. 9. & John 5. 44. (& mg.) & 17. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Luke 11. 39 & 16. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Matt. 6. 5, 7.  
<sup>p</sup> James 3. 1 (mg.).  
<sup>q</sup> For ver. 41—44, see Luke 21. 1—4.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 John 4. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 27. 6. John 8. 20. Cited from Lev. 19. 18. See Matt. 19. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Kin. 12. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> q ch. 6. 8. (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 10. 9. (for mg.).  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 23.  
<sup>x</sup> Luke 12. 59.  
<sup>y</sup> Cited from Deut. 4. 35 (Gk.).  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 2, 12.  
<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 4. 6. Luke 2. 47. Col. 1. 9 & 2. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> 1 Sam. 15. 22. Hos. 6. 6. Mic. 6. 6—8. Matt. 9. 13 & 12. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 40. 6. Heb. 10. 6, 8.  
<sup>ad</sup> Phil. 4. 11.  
<sup>ae</sup> 2 Luke 8. 43.  
<sup>af</sup> For ver. 1—37, see Matt. 24. 1—51 & Luke 21. 5—36.  
<sup>ag</sup> Luke 20. 40.  
<sup>ah</sup> For ver. 35—37, see Matt. 22. 41—45 & Luke 20. 41—44.  
<sup>ai</sup> See Matt. 26. 55.  
<sup>aj</sup> Luke 19. 44.  
<sup>ak</sup> See Matt. 1. 1, 17.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. Luke 10. 21 & 1 Cor. 12. 3.  
<sup>am</sup> See Matt. 21. 1.

Till I make thine enemies <sup>aa</sup> the thy footstool of thy feet.

<sup>37</sup> David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and <sup>b</sup> whence is he then his son? And <sup>c</sup> the common people <sup>d</sup> heard him gladly.

<sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup> And <sup>f</sup> in his teaching he said, he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love to go in long clothing, and to have salutations in the market-places, <sup>39</sup> and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the <sup>g</sup> chief places at feasts: <sup>40</sup> they which devour widows' houses, <sup>h</sup> and <sup>i</sup> for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive <sup>k</sup> greater condemnation.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>l</sup> And <sup>m</sup> he sat down over against <sup>n</sup> the treasury, and beheld how the multitude <sup>p</sup> cast <sup>q</sup> money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

<sup>42</sup> And there came <sup>r</sup> a certain poor widow, and she cast <sup>s</sup> in two <sup>t</sup> mites, which make a farthing.

<sup>43</sup> And he called unto him his disciples, and said saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>u</sup> This poor widow hath cast <sup>v</sup> in more than all they which are casting into the treasury: <sup>44</sup> for they all did cast in of their superfluity abundance; but she of her <sup>w</sup> want did cast in all that she had, <sup>x</sup> even all her <sup>y</sup> living.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> And as he went forth

**13** out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, <sup>3</sup> Master, <sup>b</sup> behold, see what manner of buildings of stones and what manner of build-ings <sup>c</sup> are here! <sup>2</sup> And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? <sup>d</sup> there shall not be left here one stone upon another, <sup>e</sup> which shall not be thrown down.

<sup>3</sup> And as he sat <sup>f</sup> on upon <sup>h</sup> the mount of Olives over against the temple, <sup>i</sup> Peter and James

<sup>j</sup> Matt. 17. 1.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, The Lord is our God; the Lord is one underneath thy feet. <sup>5</sup> Or, the great multitude  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. one.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. from. <sup>3</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read  
<sup>6</sup> Or, even while for a pretence they make <sup>7</sup> Gr. brass.

A.V. \* A piece of brass money: See Matt. 10. 9.

+ It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.



and John and <sup>a</sup>Andrew asked him <sup>b</sup>privately, <sup>4</sup>Tell us, <sup>c</sup>when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things are all about to be accomplished? shall be fulfilled

<sup>5</sup>And Jesus began to say unto them, answering them began to say, <sup>d</sup>Take heed that no man lead you astray, lest any deceive you:

<sup>6</sup>Many shall come in my name, saying, <sup>e</sup>I am <sup>he</sup>Christ; and shall lead many astray. <sup>7</sup>And when ye deceive many.

shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, <sup>k</sup>be ye not troubled:

<sup>these</sup> things <sup>l</sup>must needs come to pass, for such <sup>be</sup> but the end <sup>is</sup> not yet. <sup>8</sup>For

<sup>m</sup>nation shall rise against nation, and <sup>n</sup>kingdom against kingdom:

and there shall be <sup>o</sup>earthquakes in divers places; and there shall be

<sup>p</sup>famines and troubles: these things are the beginnings of <sup>q</sup>sorrows.

<sup>9</sup>But <sup>r</sup>take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver

you up to <sup>s</sup>councils; and <sup>t</sup>in the synagogues shall ye be beaten: and

before <sup>u</sup>governors and <sup>v</sup>kings shall ye stand for my sake, <sup>w</sup>for a testimony against them.

<sup>10</sup>And the gospel must first be <sup>x</sup>preached <sup>y</sup>unto all the nations.

<sup>11</sup>And <sup>z</sup>when they lead you to judgement, But <sup>aa</sup>when they shall lead you,

and deliver you up, <sup>ab</sup>be not anxious, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak,

neither do ye premeditate: but <sup>ac</sup>whatsoever shall be given you in that

hour, that speak ye: <sup>ad</sup>for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

<sup>12</sup>Now the brother shall deliver up brother to death, and

the father <sup>ae</sup>his child; and children shall rise up against <sup>af</sup>their parents,

and <sup>ag</sup>shall <sup>ah</sup>cause them to be put to death.

<sup>13</sup>And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: <sup>ai</sup>but he that <sup>aj</sup>endureth to the end, the same shall be

saved.

<sup>14</sup>But when ye shall see <sup>ak</sup>the abomination of <sup>al</sup>desolation, spoken of by

<sup>am</sup>o Matt. 10. 35, 36. <sup>an</sup>p ver. 19. <sup>ao</sup>q Isai. 13. 10 & 24. 23. <sup>ap</sup>Ezek. 32. 7. <sup>aq</sup>Joel 2. 10, 31 & 3. 15. <sup>ar</sup>Acts 2. 20. <sup>as</sup>Cp. Amos 5. 20 & 8. 9 & Zep. 1. 15 & Rev. 6. 12 & 8. 12. <sup>at</sup>r Rev. 6. 13. <sup>au</sup>Cp. Isai. 14. 12 & 34. 4. <sup>av</sup>s John 15. 18-21. <sup>aw</sup>t See Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup>u Cp. Da. 12. 12, 13 & James 5. 11 & Rev. 2. 10. <sup>ay</sup>See Heb. 3. 6. <sup>az</sup>v ch. 9. 1. <sup>ba</sup>Matt. 26. 64. <sup>bb</sup>Cp. Matt. 25. 31. <sup>bc</sup>w Matt. 13. 41. <sup>bd</sup>z Dan. 9. 27 & 12. 11. <sup>be</sup>Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 54. <sup>bf</sup>y Cp. Matt. 23. 37 & 2 Thess. 2. 1. <sup>bg</sup>z ver. 20, 22. <sup>bh</sup>a Dan. 7. 2. <sup>bi</sup>Zech. 2. 6. <sup>bj</sup>Rev. 7. 1. <sup>bk</sup>b Cp. Acts 1.

<sup>α</sup> ch. 1. 16, 29. <sup>β</sup> John 1. 40, <sup>αλ</sup>at. <sup>β</sup> Cp. ch. 4.

<sup>34</sup> c Cp. Acts 1. 6, 7. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Dan. 9. 23, 25. <sup>e</sup> & Rev. 1. 3. <sup>f</sup> Luke 17. 31. <sup>g</sup> See Luke 5. 19. <sup>h</sup> ver. 9, 23. <sup>i</sup> Jer. 29. 8. <sup>j</sup> Eph. 5. 8. <sup>k</sup> Col. 2. 8. <sup>l</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 3. <sup>m</sup> 1 John 3. 7. <sup>n</sup> h ver. 22. <sup>o</sup> Jer. 14. 14. <sup>p</sup> 1 John 2. 18. <sup>q</sup> See John 8. 24. <sup>r</sup> Luke 23. 29. <sup>s</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 2. <sup>t</sup> Rev. 1. 1. <sup>u</sup> m 2 Chr. 15. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Rev. 6. 4. <sup>w</sup> Isai. 19. 2. <sup>x</sup> o ver. 24. <sup>y</sup> Dan. 12. 1. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Rev. 7. 14. <sup>aa</sup> p Rev. 16. 18. <sup>ab</sup> q Rev. 6. 12. <sup>ac</sup> r See ch. 10. <sup>ad</sup> Cp. Deut. 4. 32. <sup>ae</sup> s Acts 11. 28. <sup>af</sup> Rev. 6. 8. <sup>ag</sup> t Gen. 1. 1. <sup>ah</sup> u For ver. 9, 11-13, cp. Matt. 10. <sup>ai</sup> v 17-22 & Luke 12. 11, 12. <sup>aj</sup> w ver. 5. <sup>ak</sup> 2 John 8. <sup>al</sup> x Matt. 5. 22 & 26. 59, <sup>αλ</sup>at. <sup>am</sup> z See Matt. 23. 34. <sup>an</sup> y ver. 22, 27. <sup>ao</sup> Isai. 65. 8. <sup>ap</sup> Luke 18. 7. <sup>aq</sup> Cp. Matt. 22. 14. <sup>ar</sup> z John 13. 18 & 15. 19. <sup>as</sup> James 2. 5, <sup>αλ</sup>at. <sup>at</sup> a Acts 17. 6 & 18. 12 & 24. <sup>au</sup> b & 25. 6. <sup>av</sup> c Cp. Acts 27. 24. <sup>aw</sup> d 2 Tim. 4. 16. <sup>ax</sup> e Luke 17. 23. <sup>ay</sup> Cp. ver. 6. <sup>az</sup> f See Matt. 8. 4. <sup>ba</sup> g Matt. 28. <sup>bb</sup> 19. Rom. 10. 18. <sup>bc</sup> Col. 1. 6, 23. <sup>bd</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 9. <sup>be</sup> f Cp. 1 John 2. 18. <sup>bf</sup> g Deut. 13. <sup>bg</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>bh</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>bi</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>bj</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>bk</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>bl</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>bm</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>bn</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>bo</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>bp</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>bq</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>br</sup> m John 18. <sup>bs</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>bt</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>bu</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>bv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>bw</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>bx</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>by</sup> 2. 18. <sup>bz</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>ca</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>cb</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>cc</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>cd</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>ce</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>cf</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>cg</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>ch</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>ci</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>cj</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>ck</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>cl</sup> m John 18. <sup>cm</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>cn</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>co</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>cp</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>cq</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>cr</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>cs</sup> 2. 18. <sup>ct</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>cu</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>cv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>cw</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>cx</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>cy</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>cz</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>da</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>db</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>dc</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>dd</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>de</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>df</sup> m John 18. <sup>dg</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>dh</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>di</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>dj</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>dk</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>dl</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>dm</sup> 2. 18. <sup>dn</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>do</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>dp</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>dq</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>dr</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>ds</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>dt</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>du</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>dv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>dw</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>dx</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>dy</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>dz</sup> m John 18. <sup>ea</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>eb</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>ec</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>ed</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>ee</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>ef</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>eg</sup> 2. 18. <sup>eh</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>ei</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>ej</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>ek</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>el</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>em</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>en</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>eo</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>ep</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>eq</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>er</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>es</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>et</sup> m John 18. <sup>eu</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>ev</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>ew</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>ex</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>ey</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>ez</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>fa</sup> 2. 18. <sup>fb</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>fc</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>fd</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>fe</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>ff</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>fg</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>fh</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>fi</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>fm</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>fn</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>fo</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>fp</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>fq</sup> m John 18. <sup>fr</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>fs</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>ft</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>fu</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>fv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>fw</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>fx</sup> 2. 18. <sup>fy</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>gz</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>ga</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>gb</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>gc</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>gd</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>ge</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>gf</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>gg</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>gh</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>gi</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>gj</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>gk</sup> m John 18. <sup>gl</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>gm</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>gn</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>go</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>gp</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>gq</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>gr</sup> 2. 18. <sup>gs</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>gt</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>gu</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>gv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>gw</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>gx</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>gy</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>gz</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>ha</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>hb</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>hc</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>hd</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>he</sup> m John 18. <sup>hf</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>hg</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>hh</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>hi</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>hj</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>hk</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>hl</sup> 2. 18. <sup>hm</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>hn</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>ho</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>hp</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>hq</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>hr</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>hs</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>ht</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>hu</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>hv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>hw</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>hx</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>hy</sup> m John 18. <sup>hz</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>ia</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>ib</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>ic</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>id</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>ie</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>if</sup> 2. 18. <sup>ig</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>ih</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>ii</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>ij</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>ik</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>il</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>im</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>in</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>io</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>ip</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iq</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>ir</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>is</sup> m John 18. <sup>it</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iu</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iu</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iu</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</sup> j ver. 20, 27. <sup>iv</sup> k Deut. 18. <sup>iv</sup> 18. Cp. Num. 23. 5. <sup>iv</sup> See Ex. 4. 12. <sup>iv</sup> l ver. 5. <sup>iv</sup> m John 18. <sup>iv</sup> 19 & 14. 29. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 17. <sup>iv</sup> n Acts 4. 8 & 6. 10 & 13. 9. <sup>iv</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>iv</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 3. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 13 & Heb. 1. 1. <sup>iv</sup> 2. 18. <sup>iv</sup> o Deut. 13. <sup>iv</sup> 1-3. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11. <sup>iv</sup> Rev. 13. 13, 14 & 16. <sup>iv</sup> 14 & 19. 20. <sup>iv</sup> Cp. Acts 8. 9. <sup>iv</sup> h See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>iv</sup> i ver. 6. <sup>iv</</sup>



most part of the earth <sup>a</sup>to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: <sup>when</sup> her branch is <sup>now</sup> become tender, and putteth forth <sup>its</sup> leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh: <sup>near:</sup>

29 even so ye also, when ye shall see these things coming to pass, know <sup>ye</sup> that <sup>it</sup> is nigh, <sup>even</sup> <sup>b</sup>at the doors. 30 <sup>c</sup>Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31 <sup>f</sup>Heaven and earth shall pass away: but <sup>g</sup>my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day or that hour <sup>i</sup>knoweth no one, not even the angels which are in heaven, <sup>k</sup>neither the Son, <sup>l</sup>but the Father. 33 <sup>o</sup>Take ye heed, <sup>p</sup>watch <sup>q</sup>and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 <sup>r</sup>It is as when a man, <sup>s</sup>sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his <sup>t</sup>servants, and <sup>u</sup>to each one his work, and commanded also <sup>v</sup>the porter to watch.

35 <sup>x</sup>Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether <sup>a</sup>at even, or <sup>b</sup>at midnight, or <sup>c</sup>at the cock-crowing, or <sup>d</sup>in the morning: 36 lest <sup>e</sup>coming suddenly he <sup>f</sup>find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, <sup>x</sup>Watch.

1 <sup>y</sup>Now after two days was **I4** the feast of <sup>z</sup>the passover, and the of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes <sup>l</sup>sought how they might take him with subtilty, and <sup>k</sup>kill him: 2 for by craft, <sup>m</sup>put him to death. But they said, Not <sup>n</sup>during the feast, <sup>o</sup>lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3 <sup>p</sup>And while he was being in <sup>q</sup>Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having <sup>r</sup>an alabaster cruse box

<sup>a</sup> Dent. 4. 32 & 30. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> James 5. 9. Rev. 3. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 9. 1. d Cp. John 13. 29.  
<sup>e</sup> John 11. 33, 33 (Gk.).  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 102. 26. Isai. 51. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10. Cp. Matt. 5. 18 & 11b. 12. 27.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 119. 89. Isai. 40. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 23, 25. h Deut. 15. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 25. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 1, 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 9. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 6, 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Zech. 14. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 1. 7. m ch. 2. 20. See John 7. 33.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 43 & Luke 21. 3 & 2 Cor. 8. 12. o ver. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> Eph. 6. 18. Heb. 13. 17. Cp. ch. 14. 38.  
<sup>r</sup> John 19. 40.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Matt. 25. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 1 & Matt. 21. 33.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Matt. 24. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Rom. 12. 6-8.  
<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 44. 11. John 10. 3. Cp. Luke 12. 36.  
<sup>x</sup> Acts 10. 4. x ch. 14. 34-38. Matt. 25. 13 & 26. 41. Luke 12. 37 & 21. 36. Acts 20. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15, al. y For ver. 10, 11, see Matt. 26. 14-16 & Luke 22. 3-6. Cp. John 13. 2, 27, 30.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 19. Matt. 27. 3. Acts 1. 16. Cp. John 6. 71 & 12. 4.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 32. Luke 12. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 14. 30, 68, 72. Cp. Judg. 7. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 48 & Ex. 6. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 1-6. e ch. 14. 40. f See Matt. 20. 18, 19.  
<sup>e</sup> For ver. 1, 2, see Matt. 26. 2-5 & Luke 22. 1, 2.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 12-16, see Matt. 26. 17-19 & Luke 22. 7-13.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 12. 18. h See John 6. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 7. i John 11. 53.

of ointment of <sup>s</sup>spikenard very costly; <sup>and</sup> she brake the <sup>cruse</sup> precious; <sup>and</sup> she poured it <sup>over</sup> his head. 4 But <sup>And</sup> there were some that had indignation among themselves, <sup>saying</sup>. To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for <sup>above</sup> more than three hundred <sup>pence</sup>, and have been <sup>d</sup>given to the poor. And they <sup>e</sup>murmured against her. 6 But <sup>And</sup> Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 For <sup>h</sup>ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever <sup>j</sup>ye will ye <sup>can</sup> do them good: but <sup>m</sup>me ye have not always. 8 <sup>n</sup>She hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for <sup>q</sup>the burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, Wheresoever <sup>t</sup>this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, <sup>that</sup> <sup>this</sup> also which this woman <sup>she</sup> hath done shall be spoken of <sup>w</sup>for a memorial of her.

10 <sup>y</sup>And <sup>z</sup>Judas Iscariot, <sup>7</sup>he that was one of the twelve, <sup>z</sup>went away unto the chief priests, <sup>that</sup> <sup>he</sup> might deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, <sup>betray</sup> were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently <sup>deliver him unto them</sup> <sup>betray him</sup>.

12 <sup>h</sup>And on <sup>i</sup>the first day of unleavened bread, when they <sup>k</sup>sacrificed the passover, his disciples <sup>†</sup>killed say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and <sup>make ready</sup> that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth <sup>m</sup>two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go <sup>ye</sup> into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow <sup>him</sup>; <sup>14</sup> <sup>and</sup> wheresoever he shall enter <sup>go</sup> in, say <sup>ye</sup> to the good-

R.V. 1 Or, it 2 Some ancient authorities omit and pray. 3 Gr. bondservants. 4 Or, a flask 5 Gr. pistie nard, pistie being perhaps a local name. Others take it to mean genuine; others, liquid. 6 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28. 7 Gr. the one of the twelve. A.V. \* Or, pure nard, or, liquid nard. † See Matt. 18. 28. ‡ Or, sacrificed.



man of the house, <sup>a</sup>The <sup>1</sup>Master saith, Where is <sup>my</sup> <sup>1</sup>guest-chamber, the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? <sup>15</sup>And he will himself shew you <sup>e</sup>a large upper room furnished <sup>and</sup> ready: and there make ready for us. <sup>16</sup>And <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>And <sup>when it was</sup> <sup>in the</sup> evening he cometh with the twelve. <sup>18</sup>And as they <sup>2</sup>sat and <sup>were eating,</sup> <sup>did eat,</sup> <sup>k</sup>Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, <sup>even</sup> <sup>m</sup>he that eateth which eateth with me shall betray me. <sup>19</sup>They <sup>And they</sup> began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I? <sup>20</sup>And he answered and said unto them, <sup>It is</sup> <sup>p</sup>one of the twelve, <sup>m</sup>he that dippeth with me in the dish. <sup>21</sup>For <sup>the</sup> Son of man indeed goeth, <sup>e</sup>even as it is written of him: but <sup>s</sup>woe <sup>unto</sup> that man through <sup>by</sup> whom the Son of man is betrayed! <sup>u</sup>good were it <sup>3</sup>for that man if he had <sup>not</sup> <sup>never</sup> been born.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>x</sup>And as they <sup>were eating,</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>did eat,</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> took <sup>4</sup>bread, and <sup>when he had</sup> <sup>y</sup>blessed, <sup>he</sup> <sup>and</sup> brake it, and gave to them, and said, <sup>Take ye</sup> <sup>Take, eat</sup>: <sup>b</sup>this is my body. <sup>23</sup>And he took <sup>a</sup>the cup, and when he had <sup>d</sup>given thanks, he gave <sup>it</sup> to them: and they all drank of it. <sup>24</sup>And he said unto them, <sup>b</sup>This is my <sup>h</sup>blood of <sup>5</sup>the <sup>covenant,</sup> <sup>new testament,</sup> which is shed for <sup>i</sup>many. <sup>25</sup>Verily I say unto you, I will <sup>no more drink</sup> <sup>drink no more</sup> of the fruit of the vine, until that day <sup>when that</sup> I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

<sup>26</sup> <sup>i</sup>And when they had sung <sup>a</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>\*</sup>hymn, <sup>m</sup>they went out <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>n</sup>the mount of Olives.

<sup>l</sup> For ver. 26—31, see Matt. 26. 30—35.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 8 (for mg.). See John 11. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 2. 7 (Gk.).

<sup>c</sup> See Matt. 5. 29 (for mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Cited from Zech. 13. 7.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. John 16. 32.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 23. 7.

<sup>i</sup> 10, 16.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 22. 31, 33.

<sup>k</sup> Luke 22. 34.

<sup>l</sup> John 13. 38.

<sup>m</sup> For ver. 17—21, see Matt. 26. 20—24.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Luke 22. 14, 21—23.

<sup>o</sup> & John 13. 21—26.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 68, 72.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. John 6. 70, 71.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 22. 33.

<sup>s</sup> John 13. 37.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 41. 9.

<sup>u</sup> & John 13. 18.

<sup>v</sup> For ver. 32—42, see Matt. 26. 36—46.

<sup>w</sup> & Luke 22. 40—46.

<sup>x</sup> See ver. 26.

<sup>y</sup> p ver. 10.

<sup>z</sup> q ver. 49.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 9. 12.

<sup>ab</sup> Luke 18. 31 & 24. 25—27, 46.

<sup>ac</sup> Acts 17. 2, 3.

<sup>ad</sup> & 26. 22, 23.

<sup>ae</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 3.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11.

<sup>ag</sup> r ch. 5. 37.

<sup>ah</sup> & 9. 2.

<sup>ai</sup> s Matt. 18. 7.

<sup>aj</sup> t ch. 9. 15.

<sup>ak</sup> & 10. 32.

<sup>al</sup> u John 17. 12.

<sup>am</sup> v Cp. Ps. 42. 5, 6.

<sup>an</sup> & John 12. 27.

<sup>ao</sup> w See Matt. 24. 42.

<sup>ap</sup> x For ver. 22—25, see Matt. 26. 26—29.

<sup>aq</sup> & Luke 22. 18—20 & 1 Cor. 11. 23—25.

<sup>ar</sup> y See Matt. 14. 19.

<sup>as</sup> z Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>at</sup> a ver. 41.

<sup>au</sup> John 12. 23, 27.

<sup>av</sup> & 13. 1 & 17. 1.

<sup>aw</sup> Cp. Luke 22. 53 & John 16. 4.

<sup>ax</sup> b 1 Cor. 10. 16.

<sup>ay</sup> 16.

<sup>az</sup> Cp. John 6. 53.

<sup>ba</sup> c Rom. 8. 15.

<sup>bb</sup> Gal. 4. 6.

<sup>bc</sup> d See Matt. 15. 36.

<sup>bd</sup> e See Matt. 19. 26.

<sup>be</sup> f See ch. 10. 38.

<sup>bf</sup> g John 5. 30.

<sup>bg</sup> & 8. 38.

<sup>bh</sup> Phil. 2. 8.

<sup>bi</sup> h Ex. 24. 8.

<sup>bj</sup> Cp. Zech. 9. 11.

<sup>bk</sup> & Heb. 13. 20.

<sup>bl</sup> i See Matt. 20. 28.

<sup>bm</sup> j 1 Pet. 4. 7.

<sup>bn</sup> k Matt. 6. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 22. 39. John 18. 1.

<sup>n</sup> See Matt. 21. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 36.

<sup>27</sup> And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be <sup>7</sup>offended: <sup>offended because of me</sup> this night: for it is written, I will <sup>d</sup>smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. <sup>28</sup> Howbeit, after I am <sup>raised up,</sup> <sup>risen,</sup> I will go before you into Galilee. <sup>29</sup> But <sup>9</sup>Peter said unto him, Although all shall be <sup>7</sup>offended, yet will not I. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>h</sup>Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, <sup>that thou to-day,</sup> <sup>That this day,</sup> <sup>even</sup> in this night, before <sup>j</sup>the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. <sup>31</sup> But <sup>h</sup>he spake <sup>exceeding</sup> <sup>the more</sup> vehemently, If I <sup>must</sup> <sup>should</sup> die with thee, I will not deny <sup>thee.</sup> <sup>And in</sup> <sup>thee in any</sup> like manner <sup>wise.</sup> <sup>Likewise</sup> also said they all.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>n</sup>And they <sup>come</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>s</sup>a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. <sup>33</sup> And he taketh with him <sup>7</sup>Peter and James and John, and began <sup>t</sup>to be <sup>greatly</sup> <sup>sore</sup> amazed, and <sup>to be very heavy;</sup> <sup>34</sup> And he saith unto them, <sup>v</sup>My soul is exceeding sorrowful <sup>even</sup> unto death: <sup>abide</sup> <sup>tarry</sup> ye here, and <sup>w</sup>watch. <sup>35</sup> And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, <sup>2</sup>and prayed that, if it were possible, <sup>a</sup>the hour might pass <sup>away</sup> from him. <sup>36</sup> And he said, <sup>e</sup>Abba, Father, <sup>e</sup>all things are possible unto thee; <sup>remove</sup> <sup>f</sup>this cup from me: <sup>howbeit</sup> <sup>nevertheless</sup> not what I will, but what thou wilt. <sup>37</sup> And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldst <sup>thou not</sup> <sup>thou not</sup> watch one hour? <sup>38</sup> <sup>9w</sup>Watch ye, and <sup>j</sup>pray, <sup>that ye</sup> <sup>enter not</sup> <sup>lest ye enter</sup> into temptation: the <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>indeed</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>willing</sup> <sup>truly</sup> <sup>ready</sup> but the flesh is weak. <sup>39</sup> And again he went away, and prayed <sup>saying</sup> <sup>and spake</sup> the same words. <sup>40</sup> And

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>2</sup> Gr. reclined.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. for him if that man.

<sup>4</sup> Or, a loaf

<sup>5</sup> Or, the testament

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities insert new, and pray that ye enter not

<sup>7</sup> Gr. caused to stumble.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. an enclosed piece of ground.

<sup>9</sup> Or, Watch ye



again he came, and found them sleeping, when he returned, he <sup>for</sup> <sup>a</sup>their eyes were very heavy; again, (for <sup>a</sup>they wist not what to answer him. <sup>41</sup> And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: <sup>h</sup>it is enough; <sup>i</sup>the hour is come; behold, <sup>k</sup>the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. <sup>42</sup> Arise, let us be going: behold, <sup>lo</sup>, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

<sup>43</sup> <sup>n</sup>And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh <sup>p</sup>Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. <sup>44</sup> Now And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that <sup>same</sup> is he; take him, and lead him away safely. <sup>45</sup> And <sup>when</sup> as soon as he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, Master, master; and <sup>1</sup>he kissed him. <sup>46</sup> And they laid their hands on him, and took him. <sup>47</sup> But a certain one of them that stood by drew his <sup>y</sup>sword, and smote the <sup>2</sup>servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. <sup>48</sup> And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, thief, with swords and with staves to seize me? <sup>49</sup> <sup>d</sup>I was daily with you in the temple <sup>e</sup>teaching, and ye took me not: but <sup>g</sup>this is done that the scriptures might be fulfilled. <sup>50</sup> <sup>h</sup>And they all left him, and fled.

<sup>51</sup> And a certain young man followed with him, having <sup>1</sup>a linen cloth cast about him, over his naked body; and they lay hold on him: <sup>52</sup> but the young men laid him: And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

<sup>53</sup> <sup>q</sup>And <sup>r</sup>they led Jesus away to the high priest: and there come with him

a Luke 9. 32.  
b Cp. ch. 9. 6  
& Luke 9. 33.  
c Luke 22.  
54, 55.  
d Cp. John  
18. 15.  
e Cp. ver. 68.  
f See  
Matt. 26. 3.  
g John 7. 32  
& 18. 3. Acts  
5. 22, 26, al.  
h Cp. Luke  
22. 28.  
i See ver. 35.  
j ver. 67.  
John 18. 18.  
k ch. 9. 31  
& 10. 33.  
l Matt. 5. 22  
& 10. 17, al.  
m Ps. 27. 12  
& 35. 11.  
n For ver. 43  
—50, see Matt.  
26. 47—66  
& Luke 22. 47  
—63 & John  
18. 3—11.  
o Cp. Deut.  
17. 6 & 19. 15.  
p ver. 10.  
Acts 1. 16.  
q Cp. Acts  
6. 14.  
r ch. 15. 29.  
See John 2. 19.  
s Acts 7. 43  
& 17. 24.  
Heb. 9. 11, 24.  
t 2 Cor. 5. 1.  
u See  
John 1. 38.  
v Luke 7. 38,  
43 & 15. 20.  
Acts 20. 37  
(Gk.).  
w ch. 15. 4, 5.  
Isai. 53. 7.  
John 19. 3.  
x For ver. 61  
—63, cp. Luke  
22. 67—71.  
y Cp. Luke  
22. 38.  
z ch. 8. 29.  
See Matt. 1. 17.  
a Cp. Rom.  
1. 25.  
b See Matt.  
16. 27 & 24. 30.  
c Ps. 110. 1.  
Heb. 1. 3.  
d Cp. ch. 16. 19.  
e [John 8. 21]  
Cp. Luke 2. 46  
& John 18. 20.  
f Matt. 21.  
23. Cp. Matt.  
4. 23.  
g Num. 14. 6.  
Acts 14. 14.  
h See ver. 21  
& Matt. 1. 22.  
i ver. 27.  
Cp. Ps. 88.  
8, 18  
& John 16. 32.  
j Matt. 9. 3.  
John 10. 36.  
k Cp. Luke  
23. 50, 51.  
l See  
Lev. 24. 16.  
m ch. 15. 46.  
Judg. 14. 12.  
Prov. 31. 24.  
n Luke 22.  
63, 64.  
o ch. 10. 34  
& 15. 19.  
Isai. 50. 6.  
p Cp. Esth.  
7. 8.  
q Matt. 5. 39.  
John 18. 22  
(& mg.) & 19. 3  
(& mg.).  
r Cp. Acts 23. 2.  
q For ver. 53  
—65, see Matt.

together with him all the chief priests were assembled and the elders and the scribes. <sup>54</sup> <sup>c</sup>And <sup>d</sup>Peter had followed him afar off, <sup>e</sup>even within, into <sup>f</sup>the court of the high priest; and he was sitting with <sup>g</sup>the officers, and sat in the servants, warning himself in the light of the fire. <sup>55</sup> Now And the chief priests and the whole council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found it not. <sup>56</sup> <sup>m</sup>For many bare false witness against him, and their witness <sup>o</sup>agreed not together. <sup>57</sup> And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, <sup>58</sup> <sup>q</sup>We heard him say, <sup>r</sup>I will destroy this <sup>s</sup>temple <sup>s</sup>that is made with hands, and <sup>in</sup> within three days I will build another <sup>t</sup>made without hands. <sup>59</sup> And not even But neither so did their witness agree together. <sup>60</sup> And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? <sup>61</sup> But <sup>w</sup>he held his peace, and answered nothing. <sup>x</sup>Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou <sup>z</sup>the Christ, the Son of <sup>a</sup>the Blessed? <sup>62</sup> And Jesus said, I am: and <sup>b</sup>ye shall see the Son of man <sup>c</sup>sitting on the right hand of power, and <sup>b</sup>coming with in the clouds of heaven. <sup>63</sup> And Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What further need we of witnesses? <sup>64</sup> Ye have heard <sup>i</sup>the blasphemy: what think ye? And they <sup>j</sup>all condemned him to be <sup>k</sup>worthy of death. <sup>65</sup> <sup>m</sup>And some began <sup>n</sup>to spit on him, and <sup>o</sup>to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the officers received him <sup>p</sup>with blows of their hands.

<sup>66</sup> <sup>s</sup>And as Peter was beneath

<sup>s</sup> For ver. 66—72, see Matt. 26. 69—75 & Luke 22. 55—62 & John

R.V. 1 Gr. kissed him much.

2 Gr. bondservant.

3 Or, sanctuary

4 Gr. liable to.

5 Or, strokes of rods



in <sup>a</sup>the court, palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: 67 and <sup>when she saw</sup> Peter <sup>a</sup>warming himself, she looked upon him, and <sup>saith, Thou also wast with</sup> the Nazarene, even Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying, <sup>1</sup>I neither know, nor understand <sup>I</sup> what thou sayest: and he went out into the <sup>2</sup>porch; <sup>3</sup>and <sup>e</sup>the cock crew. 69 And a maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is one of them. 70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said again to Peter, Of a truth thou art one of them; Surely for thou art a Galilaean. 71 But he began to agreeeth thereto. curse, and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway <sup>h</sup>the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, <sup>j</sup>Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt <sup>k</sup>deny me thrice. <sup>4</sup>And <sup>\*</sup>when he thought thereon, he wept.

<sup>1</sup>And straightway in **15** the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, <sup>9</sup>held a consultation, and <sup>r</sup>bound Jesus, and <sup>s</sup>carried him away, and <sup>u</sup>delivered him up to <sup>w</sup>Pilate. <sup>2</sup><sup>x</sup>And Pilate asked him, <sup>y</sup>Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering saith unto him, <sup>a</sup>Thou sayest. <sup>3</sup>And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. <sup>4</sup>And Pilate again asked him, saying, <sup>d</sup>Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. <sup>5</sup>But Jesus <sup>a</sup>no more answered anything; inasmuch as he said nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

<sup>6</sup><sup>i</sup>Now at <sup>5</sup>the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom

a ver. 54.  
b Cp. Acts 5. 36, 37.  
c Acts 3. 14.  
d ch. 1. 24 & 16. 6, al.  
e ver. 30, 72.  
f Cp. John 12. 19.  
g Cp. John 19. 15.  
h ver. 68.  
i Cp. Luke 23. 41.  
j Cp. Luke 23. 46.  
k ver. 30.  
l Cp. Acts 3. 13, 14.  
m Matt. 27. 1.  
n Luke 22. 66.  
o ch. 10. 34.  
p Isai. 50. 6.  
q & 53. 5.  
r Cp. Luke 23. 16.  
s & John 19. 1.  
t For ver. 16—20, see Matt. 27. 27—31.  
u & John 19. 2, 3.  
v See Matt. 26. 3.  
w John 18. 28, 33.  
x & 19. 9.  
y Acts 23. 35.  
z Phil. 1. 13 (Gk.).  
aa ch. 3. 6.  
ab Matt. 27. 2.  
ac Luke 23. 1.  
ad John 18. 28.  
ae t See Acts 10. 1.  
af u See ch. 10. 33.  
ag v Rev. 18. 12, 16.  
ah Cp. Luke 23. 11.  
ai w Luke 3. 1 & 13. 1.  
aj Acts 3. 13 & 4. 27.  
ak 1 Tim. 6. 13.  
al x For ver. 2—5, see Matt. 27. 11—14.  
am Luke 23. 2, 3.  
an & John 18. 29—38.  
ao y ver. 9, 12, 18, 26.  
ap Matt. 2. 2.  
aq John 18. 39 & 19. 3.  
ar Cp. ver. 32.  
as x See ver. 2.  
at a Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 13.  
au See Luke 22. 70.  
av b See ch. 14. 65.  
aw c See Matt. 8. 2.  
ax d Cp. John 19. 10.  
ay See Matt. 26. 63.  
az e ch. 10. 34.  
ba f Isai. 53. 7.  
bb g Matt. 27. 32.  
bc Luke 23. 26.  
bd Cp. John 19. 17.  
be h Matt. 5. 41 (& mg. for mg.).  
bf i For ver. 6—15, see Matt. 27. 15—26.  
bg c & Luke 23. 18—25.  
bh & John 18. 39, 40.  
bi & 19. 16.

they asked of him. <sup>7</sup>And there was one called Barabbas, <sup>lying</sup>which lay bound with them that had <sup>b</sup>made insurrection, <sup>c</sup>men who in the insurrection had committed murder. <sup>8</sup>And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them. <sup>9</sup>And But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? <sup>10</sup>For he perceived that <sup>d</sup>for envy the chief priests had delivered him up. <sup>11</sup>But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. <sup>12</sup>And Pilate again answered and said again unto them, What will ye then <sup>e</sup>that I shall do unto him <sup>f</sup>whom ye call the King of the Jews? <sup>13</sup>And they cried out again, Crucify him. <sup>14</sup>And Then Pilate said unto them, Why, <sup>i</sup>what evil hath he done? <sup>15</sup>And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. <sup>16</sup>And so Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had <sup>m</sup>scourged him, to be crucified.

<sup>16</sup>And the soldiers led him away within <sup>a</sup>the court, which is <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>Prætorium; and they call together the whole <sup>7</sup>band. <sup>17</sup>And they clothed him with <sup>v</sup>purple, and plaiting a crown of thorns, <sup>18</sup>and they put it on him; <sup>19</sup>and they began to salute him, Hail, <sup>z</sup>King of the Jews! <sup>19</sup>And they smote him on the head with a reed, and <sup>b</sup>did spit upon him, and bowing their knees <sup>c</sup>worshipped him. <sup>20</sup>And when they had <sup>e</sup>mocked him, they took off from him <sup>u</sup>the purple, and put on him his garments. And they <sup>v</sup>lead him out to crucify him.

<sup>21</sup>And they <sup>h</sup>compel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming from of the country, the father of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, I neither know, nor understand: thou, what sayest thou? omit and the cock crew. <sup>4</sup> Or, And he began to weep. <sup>5</sup> Or, a feast. <sup>6</sup> Gr. forecourt. <sup>7</sup> Or, cohort. <sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities. <sup>9</sup> Or, palace. <sup>10</sup> Or, impress.

A.V. \* Or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep.



Alexander and <sup>a</sup>Rufus, to <sup>go with</sup> them, that he might <sup>b</sup>bear his cross. <sup>22</sup> <sup>d</sup>And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. <sup>23</sup> And they <sup>offered him</sup> gave him to drink wine mingled with <sup>g</sup>myrrh: but he received it not. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>when they</sup> crucify him, and <sup>part</sup> they parted his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what <sup>each</sup> every man should take. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>i</sup>it was the third hour, and they crucified him. <sup>26</sup> And the superscription of his accusation was written over, <sup>o</sup>THE KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>27</sup> And with him they crucify two <sup>r</sup>robbers; the <sup>t</sup>one on his right hand, and <sup>one</sup> the other on his left. <sup>1</sup> <sup>28</sup> And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>w</sup>they that passed by railed on him, <sup>x</sup>wagging their heads, and saying, <sup>Ha!</sup> <sup>a</sup>thou that destroyest the <sup>2</sup>temple, and buildest it in three days, <sup>30</sup> save thyself, and come down from the cross. <sup>31</sup> In like manner <sup>Likewise</sup> also the chief priests mocking <sup>him</sup> said among themselves with the scribes said, <sup>e</sup>He saved others; <sup>3</sup>himself he cannot save. <sup>32</sup> Let <sup>the Christ,</sup> <sup>i</sup>the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may <sup>j</sup>see and believe. <sup>k</sup>And they that were crucified with him <sup>reproached</sup> him. <sup>33</sup> And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole <sup>4</sup>land until the ninth hour. <sup>34</sup> And at the ninth hour Jesus <sup>n</sup>cried with a loud voice, saying, <sup>o</sup>Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, <sup>5</sup>why hast thou forsaken me? <sup>35</sup> And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth <sup>Elijah.</sup> <sup>36</sup> And

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 16. 13 (?).  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 27. 32. Luke 23. 26. Cp. John 19. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Ruth 2. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> For ver. 22—38, see Matt. 27. 33—51.  
<sup>e</sup> & Luke 23. 32—38, 44—46.  
<sup>f</sup> & John 19. 17—19, 23, 24, 28—30.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 69. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> For ver. 34.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 2. 11. See John 19. 39.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 10. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Ex. 26. 31—33.  
<sup>l</sup> Chr. 3. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 22. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> For ver. 39—41, see Matt. 27. 54—56.  
<sup>o</sup> & Luke 23. 47, 49.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. John 19. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 27. 43.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Dan. 3. 25 (for mg.).  
<sup>s</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> John 19. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> Ps. 38. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. John 18. 40.  
<sup>w</sup> See Luke 8. 2, 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 37.  
<sup>y</sup> Luke 19. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Cp. Matt. 27. 56.  
<sup>2</sup> Ps. 22. 7 & 109. 25.  
<sup>3</sup> Cp. Lam. 1. 12.  
<sup>4</sup> & Job 16. 4.  
<sup>5</sup> Jer. 18. 16.  
<sup>6</sup> Lam. 2. 15.  
<sup>7</sup> Eccles. 12. 18.  
<sup>8</sup> Luke 2. 4.  
<sup>9</sup> Ps. 35. 25 & 40. 15.  
<sup>10</sup> ch. 14. 58.  
<sup>11</sup> For ver. 42—47, see Matt. 27. 57—61.  
<sup>12</sup> & Luke 23. 50—56 & John 19. 38—42.  
<sup>13</sup> See Matt. 27. 62.  
<sup>14</sup> Acts 13. 50 & 17. 12.  
<sup>15</sup> Cp. Luke 4. 23.  
<sup>16</sup> Luke 2. 25, 38.  
<sup>17</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 53, 54.  
<sup>18</sup> & John 10. 18.  
<sup>19</sup> See Matt. 1. 17.  
<sup>20</sup> John 1. 49 & 12. 13.  
<sup>21</sup> Cp. ver. 26.  
<sup>22</sup> John 20. 29.  
<sup>23</sup> Cp. Luke 23. 39—43.  
<sup>24</sup> ver. 39.  
<sup>25</sup> See ch. 14. 51.  
<sup>26</sup> Cp. Heb. 5. 7.  
<sup>27</sup> Cited from Ps. 22. 1.  
<sup>28</sup> Cp. Isai. 53. 9.  
<sup>29</sup> Isai. 22. 16.  
<sup>30</sup> ch. 16. 4.  
<sup>31</sup> Cp. John 11. 38.  
<sup>32</sup> ver. 40.

one <sup>ran,</sup> and <sup>filling a sponge</sup> full of <sup>ran</sup> filled a sponge <sup>vinegar,</sup> and put it on a reed, <sup>e</sup>and gave him to drink, saying, Let <sup>be</sup> alone; let us see whether <sup>Elijah cometh</sup> Elias will come to take him down. <sup>37</sup> And Jesus <sup>uttered</sup> cried with a loud voice, and <sup>h</sup>gave up the ghost. <sup>38</sup> And <sup>i</sup>the veil of the <sup>2</sup>temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. <sup>39</sup> <sup>k</sup>And when the centurion, which stood <sup>by</sup> over against him, saw that he <sup>6</sup>so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, <sup>m</sup>Truly this man was <sup>7n</sup>the Son of God. <sup>40</sup> And there <sup>There</sup> were also <sup>p</sup>women <sup>beholding</sup> <sup>q</sup>from afar: among whom <sup>were both</sup> <sup>s</sup>Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James <sup>u</sup>the <sup>8</sup>less and of Joses, and <sup>v</sup>Salome; <sup>41</sup> <sup>who,</sup> <sup>(Who also,</sup> when he was in Galilee, followed him, and <sup>s</sup>ministered unto <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him;</sup> and many other women which <sup>y</sup>came up with him unto Jerusalem. <sup>42</sup> <sup>b</sup>And <sup>when even was now</sup> now when the even was come, because it was <sup>c</sup>the <sup>Preparation,</sup> that is, the day before the sabbath, <sup>43</sup> there came Joseph of Arimathæa, a councillor of <sup>d</sup>honourable estate, who also an honourable counsellor, which himself <sup>f</sup>was looking for the kingdom of <sup>God;</sup> and he boldly went in unto <sup>God,</sup> came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and <sup>asked</sup> <sup>craved</sup> for the body of Jesus. <sup>44</sup> And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him <sup>i</sup>the centurion, he asked him whether he <sup>9</sup>had been any while dead. <sup>45</sup> And when he <sup>learned</sup> <sup>knew</sup> it of <sup>i</sup>the centurion, he <sup>granted the corpse</sup> gave the body to Joseph. <sup>46</sup> And he bought <sup>a</sup>linen cloth, and <sup>taking</sup> <sup>took</sup> him down, and wrapped him in the linen cloth, and <sup>p</sup>laid him in a tomb <sup>q</sup>which <sup>had been</sup> hewn out of a rock; and he rolled <sup>a</sup>stone against the door of the <sup>tomb.</sup> <sup>47</sup> And <sup>s</sup>Mary Magdalene and Mary the <sup>mother</sup> of Joses beheld where he was laid.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert ver. 23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. See Luke 22. 37. <sup>2</sup> Or, sanctuary <sup>3</sup> Or, can he not save himself? <sup>4</sup> Or, earth <sup>5</sup> Or, why hast thou forsaken me? <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read so cried out, and gave up the ghost. <sup>7</sup> Or, a son of God <sup>8</sup> Or, little.



**16** <sup>1</sup>And <sup>b</sup>when the sabbath was past, <sup>c</sup>Mary Magdalene, and <sup>c</sup>Mary the mother of James, and <sup>d</sup>Salome, had <sup>f</sup>bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. <sup>2</sup>And very early in the on morning the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. <sup>3</sup>And they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away <sup>k</sup>the stone from the door of the tomb? <sup>4</sup>and looking up, they saw that the stone is rolled back: for <sup>m</sup>it was exceeding great. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>o</sup>entering into the tomb, they saw <sup>r</sup>a young man sitting on the right side, <sup>arrayed</sup> in <sup>a</sup> long white robe; and <sup>u</sup>they were amazed. <sup>6</sup>And he saith unto them, <sup>u</sup>Be not amazed: ye seek Jesus, <sup>the</sup> Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold, the place where they laid him! <sup>7</sup>But go, <sup>go</sup> your way, tell his disciples and <sup>Peter</sup>, <sup>He</sup> goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, <sup>as</sup> he said unto you. <sup>8</sup>And they went out quickly, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them: and they said nothing amazed: neither said they any thing to any <sup>one</sup> man; for they were afraid.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup>Now when <sup>he</sup> Jesus was risen early on the first day of the week, <sup>n</sup>he appeared first to <sup>o</sup>Mary Magdalene, <sup>from</sup> whom he had cast out seven <sup>2</sup>devils. <sup>10</sup> <sup>She</sup> And she went and told them that had been with him, <sup>t</sup>as they <sup>u</sup>mourned

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 5. 23. <sup>j</sup> Acts 5. 15, 16 & 8. 7 & 9. 12, 17 & 23. 8. <sup>k</sup> James 5. 14, 15. <sup>l</sup> Cp. John 14. 12. <sup>m</sup> Acts 5. 16 & 8. 7 & 16. 18 & 19. 12. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 9. 38. <sup>o</sup> Acts 2. 4 & 10. 46 & 19. 6. <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30 & 13. 1 & 14. 2, 4. <sup>q</sup> Luke 10. 19. <sup>r</sup> Acts 23. 3—5. <sup>s</sup> See ch. 5. 23. <sup>t</sup> John 16. 20. <sup>u</sup> Luke 6. 25.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1—8, see Matt. 28. 1—8 & Luke 24. 1—10. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 32. <sup>c</sup> ch. 15. 40. <sup>d</sup> See ch. 15. 40. <sup>e</sup> Luke 24. 11. <sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 16. <sup>g</sup> Luke 23. 56. <sup>h</sup> Cp. John 19. 39, 40. <sup>i</sup> Luke 24. 13—31. <sup>j</sup> ver. 14. <sup>k</sup> Cp. John 21. 1, 14. <sup>l</sup> Luke 9. 29 (Gk.). <sup>m</sup> Luke 24. 33—35. <sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 46. <sup>o</sup> Luke 24. 36. <sup>p</sup> John 20. 19 (?). <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 5. <sup>r</sup> Matt. 27. 60. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 41. <sup>t</sup> Cp. John 20. 11, 12. <sup>u</sup> See ch. 10. 5. <sup>v</sup> ver. 11, 13. <sup>w</sup> 2 Mac. 3. 26. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 3 & Dan. 7. 9 & John 20. 12 & Acts 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> Rev. 6. 11 & 7. 9. <sup>z</sup> ch. 9. 15. <sup>aa</sup> Matt. 28. 19. <sup>ab</sup> Col. 1. 23. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 10 & Acts 1. 8 & Rom. 10. 18. <sup>ad</sup> ch. 1. 24 & 14. 67, *al*. <sup>ae</sup> Rom. 8. 22. <sup>af</sup> John 3. 36 (mg.). <sup>ag</sup> Cp. John 3. 18. <sup>ah</sup> John 3. 5. <sup>ai</sup> Acts 2. 38 & 8. 12, *al*. <sup>aj</sup> Acts 16. 31. <sup>ak</sup> Rom. 10. 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 21. <sup>am</sup> ver. 11. <sup>an</sup> Luke 24. 11, 41. <sup>ao</sup> Acts 28. 24. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 7. <sup>aq</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 12. <sup>ar</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 23. <sup>as</sup> ch. 14. 28. <sup>at</sup> Acts 5. 16 & 8. 7 & 16. 18 & 19. 12. <sup>au</sup> See ch. 9. 38. <sup>av</sup> Acts 2. 4 & 10. 46 & 19. 6. <sup>aw</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30 & 13. 1 & 14. 2, 4. <sup>ax</sup> Luke 10. 19. <sup>ay</sup> Acts 23. 3—5. <sup>az</sup> James 5. 14, 15. <sup>ba</sup> Cp. John 14. 12. <sup>bb</sup> Acts 17 & Eph. 4. 8—10 & Heb. 4. 14. <sup>bc</sup> Rev. 3. 21. <sup>bd</sup> See Matt. 22. 44 & Acts 2. 33. <sup>be</sup> John 20. 18. <sup>bf</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 10 & Luke 24. 10. <sup>bg</sup> See ch. 4. 14. <sup>bh</sup> Acts 1. 3. <sup>bi</sup> Luke 9. 51. <sup>bj</sup> Acts 7. 55, 56. <sup>bk</sup> Rom. 8. 34. <sup>bl</sup> Eph. 1. 20. <sup>bm</sup> John 20. 14. <sup>bn</sup> Cp. Matt. 28. 9. <sup>bo</sup> See ch. 4. 14.

and wept. <sup>11</sup> And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, <sup>c</sup>disbelieved. <sup>d</sup>believed not.

<sup>12</sup> And after these things <sup>h</sup>he was manifested <sup>After that</sup> he appeared in <sup>i</sup>another form unto two of them, as they walked, <sup>on their way</sup> and went into the country. <sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup>And they went away and told it unto the rest residue: neither believed they them.

<sup>14</sup> And afterward <sup>h</sup>he was manifested <sup>Afterward</sup> he appeared <sup>l</sup>unto the eleven themselves as they sat <sup>\* at meat;</sup> and he upbraided them with their <sup>n</sup>unbelief and <sup>p</sup>hardness of heart, because <sup>q</sup>they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>v</sup>Go ye into all the world, and <sup>w</sup>preach the gospel to <sup>y</sup>the whole creation. <sup>16</sup> <sup>z</sup>He that believeth and <sup>a</sup>is baptized <sup>b</sup>shall be saved; but <sup>z</sup>he that <sup>c</sup>disbelieveth shall be condemned. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>d</sup>these signs shall follow them that believe: <sup>f</sup>in my name shall they cast out <sup>2</sup>devils; <sup>g</sup>they shall speak with <sup>3</sup>new tongues; <sup>18</sup> <sup>h</sup>they shall take up <sup>i</sup>serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; <sup>i</sup>they shall lay hands <sup>j</sup>on the sick, and they shall recover.

<sup>19</sup> So then the Lord Jesus, <sup>k</sup>after he had spoken unto them, <sup>l</sup>he was received up into heaven, and <sup>m</sup>sat down at the right hand of God. <sup>20</sup> And they went forth, and preached everywhere, <sup>p</sup>the Lord working with them, and confirming <sup>r</sup>the word <sup>\* by the</sup> with signs that followed. Amen.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 5. 23. <sup>j</sup> Acts 5. 15, 16 & 8. 7 & 9. 12, 17 & 23. 8. <sup>k</sup> James 5. 14, 15. <sup>l</sup> Cp. John 14. 12. <sup>m</sup> Acts 5. 16 & 8. 7 & 16. 18 & 19. 12. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 9. 38. <sup>o</sup> Acts 2. 4 & 10. 46 & 19. 6. <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 10, 28, 30 & 13. 1 & 14. 2, 4. <sup>q</sup> Luke 10. 19. <sup>r</sup> Acts 23. 3—5. <sup>s</sup> See ch. 5. 23. <sup>t</sup> John 16. 20. <sup>u</sup> Luke 6. 25.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *demon*. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *new*.



# THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

<sup>1</sup>FORASMUCH as many have **I** taken in hand to draw up a set forth in narrative concerning those matters order a declaration of those things which <sup>a</sup>have been fulfilled among us, <sup>2</sup>even as they delivered them unto us, which <sup>d</sup>from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of <sup>k</sup>the word; <sup>3</sup>it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately understanding from the very first, to write unto thee <sup>o</sup>in order, <sup>p</sup>most excellent Theophilus; <sup>4</sup>that thou mightest know <sup>r</sup>the certainty of those things, <sup>3</sup>wherein <sup>t</sup>thou hast been instructed.

<sup>5</sup>THERE was <sup>v</sup>in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, <sup>v</sup>of <sup>z</sup>the course of Abijah: and he had a wife <sup>his wife was</sup> of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. <sup>6</sup>And they were both <sup>e</sup>righteous before God, <sup>f</sup>walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord <sup>g</sup>blameless. <sup>7</sup>And they had no child, because that <sup>i</sup>Elisabeth was barren, and <sup>k</sup>they both were now <sup>4</sup>well stricken in years.

<sup>8</sup>Now it came to pass, that <sup>n</sup>while And he executed the priest's office before God in the order of <sup>p</sup>his

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 30. 7, 8.  
1 Sam. 2. 23.  
1 Chr. 23. 13.  
2 Chr. 29. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 21, 22.  
Matt. 23. 16, 35 (for mg.)  
& 27. 5 (for mg.), 40, 51.  
Rev. 11. 2, 19.  
Cp. Heb. 9. 2, 3.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 5, 17 (Gk.).  
Cp. Acts 3. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Heb. 2. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 2, 23.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 141. 2.  
Cp. Rev. 5. 8 & 3. 3, 4.  
<sup>g</sup> John 15. 27 & 16. 4.  
Cp. Mark 1. 1 & Acts 11. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Lev. 16. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
1 John 1. 1, 3.  
Cp. Acts 4. 20 & 1 Pet. 5. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Acts 26. 16.  
1 Cor. 4. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> See Mark 4. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 30. 1-10.  
& 40. 26, 27.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 29 & ch. 2. 9.  
& Judg. 6. 22 & 13. 22.  
& 2 Sam. 6. 9 & Rev. 1. 17, al.  
<sup>n</sup> Judith 15. 2.  
Acts 19. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 11. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> Acts 23. 26 & 24. 3 & 26. 25.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 1. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Acts 2. 36 (Gk.).  
Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 16, 19.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Acts 10. 4, 31.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 18. 25.  
Rom. 2. 18.  
1 Cor. 14. 19.  
Gal. 6. 6 (Gk.).  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 60, 63.  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 2. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 58.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 7. 28.  
Matt. 11. 11.  
<sup>y</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 8.  
1 Esd. 1. 2, 15.

course, <sup>9</sup>according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was <sup>a</sup>to enter into <sup>b</sup>the <sup>5</sup>temple of the Lord and burn incense when he went into the temple incense. <sup>10</sup>And the whole multitude of the people <sup>f</sup>were praying <sup>h</sup>without at the <sup>hour</sup>time of incense. <sup>11</sup>And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of <sup>l</sup>the altar of incense. <sup>12</sup>And <sup>m</sup>Zacharias was troubled when he saw <sup>him</sup>, and <sup>n</sup>fear fell upon him. <sup>13</sup>But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because <sup>s</sup>thy supplication is heard, and <sup>t</sup>thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and <sup>u</sup>thou shalt call his name John. <sup>14</sup>And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall <sup>w</sup>rejoice at his birth. <sup>15</sup>For he shall be <sup>x</sup>great in the sight of the Lord, and <sup>a</sup>he shall drink <sup>neither</sup>no wine nor <sup>6</sup>strong drink; and <sup>b</sup>he shall be <sup>e</sup>filled with the <sup>7</sup>Holy Ghost, <sup>d</sup>even from his mother's womb. <sup>16</sup>And many of the children of Israel shall he turn <sup>unto</sup>to the Lord their God. <sup>17</sup>And <sup>h</sup>he shall <sup>8</sup>go before his face <sup>j</sup>in the spirit and power of <sup>him</sup>Elijah, <sup>l</sup>to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and <sup>m</sup>the disobedient <sup>to walk</sup>in the wisdom of the just; <sup>o</sup>to make ready for the Lord a people prepared for <sup>him</sup>him. <sup>18</sup>And

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 23. Num. 6. 3. Judg. 13. 4, 7, 14. Matt. 11. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 49. 1, 5. Jer. 1. 5. Gal. 1. 15. <sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 25. Gen. 7. 1, al.  
<sup>g</sup> Phil. 2. 15 & 3. 6. 1 Thess. 2. 10 & 3. 13 & 5. 23. Cp. Acts 23. 1 & 24. 16.  
& 1 Sam. 1. 2. <sup>j</sup> See Matt. 11. 14. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Gen. 18. 11 & Heb. 11. 11, 12.  
10. 21. <sup>n</sup> 1 Chr. 24. 19. 2 Chr. 2. 14 & 31. 2. Cp. ver. 23. <sup>o</sup> ch. 7. 27. Mal. 3. 1. Matt. 11. 10. Mark 1. 2. <sup>p</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> v. Or, fully established. <sup>s</sup> Gr. words. <sup>t</sup> Or, which thou wast taught by word of mouth. <sup>u</sup> Gr. advanced in their days. <sup>v</sup> Or, sanctuary. <sup>w</sup> Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. <sup>x</sup> Some ancient authorities read come nigh before his face.



Zacharias said unto the angel,  
 "Whereby shall I know this?  
 for I am an old man, and my  
 wife <sup>1</sup>well stricken in years.  
<sup>19</sup> And the angel answering said  
 unto him, I am <sup>d</sup>Gabriel, <sup>e</sup>that  
 stand in the presence of God;  
 and <sup>I</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>am</sup> sent to speak unto thee,  
 and to <sup>bring</sup> <sup>shew</sup> thee these <sup>good</sup> <sup>glad</sup> tidings.  
<sup>20</sup> And, behold, <sup>h</sup>thou shalt be  
 dumb, and not able to speak, until  
 the day that these things shall  
 come to pass, because thou <sup>believedst</sup>  
 be performed, <sup>believest</sup>  
 not my words, which shall be  
 fulfilled in their season. <sup>21</sup> And  
 the people <sup>were waiting</sup> <sup>waited</sup> for Zacharias,  
 and <sup>they</sup> marvelled <sup>while</sup> <sup>that</sup> he tarried  
 so long in <sup>m</sup>the <sup>3</sup>temple. <sup>22</sup> And  
 when he came out, he could not  
 speak unto them: and they  
 perceived that he had seen a  
 vision in <sup>m</sup>the <sup>3</sup>temple: and <sup>o</sup>he  
 continued making signs <sup>beckoned</sup>  
 unto them, and  
 remained dumb. <sup>23</sup> And it came  
 to pass, <sup>speechless.</sup> <sup>when</sup>  
 that, as soon as the days of  
 his <sup>s</sup>ministration were fulfilled,  
 he departed <sup>unto his</sup> <sup>to his own</sup> house.

<sup>24</sup> And after <sup>these</sup> <sup>those</sup> days <sup>his wife</sup> <sup>Elisabeth</sup>  
 his wife conceived, and she hid herself  
 Elisabeth conceived, and she hid herself  
 five months, saying, <sup>25</sup> Thus hath  
 the Lord <sup>done unto</sup> <sup>dealt with</sup> me in the days  
 wherein he looked <sup>upon</sup> <sup>on</sup> me, <sup>v</sup>to  
 take away my reproach among  
 men.

<sup>26</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> in the sixth month the  
 angel <sup>x</sup>Gabriel was sent from  
 God unto a city of Galilee,  
 named <sup>y</sup>Nazareth, <sup>27</sup> <sup>z</sup>to a virgin  
 betrothed <sup>espoused</sup> to a man whose name  
 was Joseph, <sup>b</sup>of the house of  
 David; and the virgin's name was  
 Mary. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>the angel</sup> came in unto  
 her, and said, Hail, thou <sup>e</sup>that  
 art <sup>4\*</sup>highly favoured, <sup>d</sup>the Lord  
<sup>is</sup> with thee: blessed art thou among women.  
<sup>29</sup> But <sup>she</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>greatly</sup> <sup>troubled</sup>  
 And when she saw <sup>him</sup>, she was  
 at <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> saying, and cast in her

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 15. 8.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Gen. 17.  
<sup>17.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 7. 46.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 4. 16  
<sup>(for mg.).</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 7. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>Dan.</sup> 8. 16  
<sup>&</sup> 9. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Tobit 12.  
<sup>15.</sup>  
<sup>Rev.</sup> 8. 2.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 1 Kin.  
<sup>17. 1</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> Job 1. 6  
<sup>&</sup> Isai. 63. 9  
<sup>&</sup> Matt. 18. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 21.  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 1. 21, 25.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Matt.  
<sup>16. 16</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> 27. 54  
<sup>&</sup> John 1. 34,  
<sup>al.</sup>  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
<sup>3. 26</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> 24. 27.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 76.  
<sup>ch.</sup> 6. 35.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 7. 48.  
<sup>See</sup> Mark 5. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 69.  
<sup>2 Sam.</sup> 7.  
<sup>11-13, 16.</sup>  
<sup>Ps.</sup> 89. 4.  
<sup>&</sup> 132. 11.  
<sup>Isai.</sup> 9. 6, 7  
<sup>&</sup> 18. 5.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 2. 30.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Rev. 3. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 1. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Dan. 2. 44  
<sup>&</sup> 7. 14, 18, 27.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 1. 8.  
<sup>Rev.</sup> 11. 15.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> John 12.  
<sup>34.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 1.  
<sup>18, 20.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 62.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Chr.  
<sup>23. 8.</sup>  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 8  
<sup>&</sup> 2 Kin. 11. 5  
<sup>&</sup> 1 Chr. 9. 25.  
<sup>r</sup> John 6. 69.  
<sup>s</sup> See  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 14. 33.  
<sup>t</sup> Heb. 10.  
<sup>11.</sup>  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Cited from  
<sup>Gen.</sup> 18. 14  
<sup>(Gk.).</sup>  
<sup>See</sup> Matt. 19.  
<sup>26.</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Gen.  
<sup>30. 23</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> 1 Sam. 1. 6  
<sup>&</sup> Ps. 113. 9  
<sup>&</sup> Isai. 4. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Judg.  
<sup>6. 21</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> Acts 12. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> See  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 2. 23.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 1. 16,  
<sup>18.</sup>  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 65.  
<sup>Josh.</sup> 20. 7  
<sup>&</sup> 21. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 1. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps.  
<sup>45. 2</sup>  
<sup>&</sup> Dan. 9. 23  
<sup>&</sup> Ecclus. 18.  
<sup>17 (Gk.).</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Judg. 6.  
<sup>12.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 15, 67.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 12.

mind what manner of salutation  
 this <sup>might</sup> <sup>should</sup> be. <sup>30</sup> And the angel  
 said unto her, Fear not, Mary:  
 for <sup>b</sup>thou hast found <sup>6</sup>favour  
 with God. <sup>31</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>And</sup>, behold, <sup>e</sup>thou  
 shalt conceive in thy womb, and  
 bring forth a son, and <sup>f</sup>shalt  
 call his name JESUS. <sup>32</sup> He  
 shall be great, and <sup>g</sup>shall be  
 called the Son of <sup>i</sup>the <sup>Most High</sup> <sup>Highest</sup>:  
 and the Lord God <sup>j</sup>shall give  
 unto him the throne of <sup>k</sup>his  
 father David: <sup>33</sup> and he shall  
 reign over the house of Jacob  
<sup>7l</sup>for ever; and of his kingdom  
 there shall be no end. <sup>34</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup>  
 Mary said <sup>said</sup> Mary unto the angel, How shall  
 this be, seeing I know not a  
 man? <sup>35</sup> And the angel answered  
 and said unto her, <sup>n</sup>The Holy  
 Ghost shall come upon thee, and  
 the power of <sup>i</sup>the <sup>Most High</sup> <sup>Highest</sup> shall  
 overshadow thee: <sup>wherefore</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> also  
<sup>8</sup>that <sup>which</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>to be born</sup> <sup>10</sup>  
<sup>9</sup>shall be called <sup>holy</sup>, <sup>r</sup>the Son  
 of God. <sup>36</sup> And, behold, <sup>Elisabeth</sup>  
<sup>And</sup>, thy cousin  
 thy kinswoman, <sup>she</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>conceived</sup>  
 Elisabeth, she <sup>hath</sup> <sup>also</sup>  
 a son in her old age: and this  
 is the sixth month with <sup>her</sup> <sup>that</sup>  
 her, who <sup>11</sup>  
 was called barren. <sup>37</sup> For  
<sup>no word from God</sup> <sup>with God nothing</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> <sup>void of power.</sup> <sup>impossible.</sup>  
<sup>38</sup> And Mary said, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> the  
<sup>12</sup>handmaid of the Lord; be it  
 unto me according to thy word.  
 And <sup>w</sup>the angel departed from  
 her.

<sup>39</sup> And Mary arose in <sup>these days</sup> <sup>those days</sup>,  
 and went into <sup>a</sup>the hill country  
 with haste, into a city of <sup>Judah</sup> <sup>Juda</sup>;  
 and entered into the house of  
 Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.  
<sup>41</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>that</sup>, when  
 Elisabeth heard the salutation  
 of Mary, the babe leaped in her  
 womb; and Elisabeth <sup>e</sup>was filled  
 with the Holy <sup>Ghost</sup> <sup>Ghost</sup>; <sup>42</sup> and she  
 lifted up her voice <sup>with a loud</sup> <sup>cry,</sup> <sup>voice,</sup> and  
 spake out

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. advanced in her days.

<sup>2</sup> Or, at his tarrying

<sup>3</sup> Or, sanctuary

<sup>4</sup> Or, endued with grace

<sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities add blessed art thou among women. See ver. 42.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of God.

<sup>9</sup> Or, is begotten <sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities insert

of thee. <sup>11</sup> Or, is

<sup>12</sup> Gr. bondmaid.

A.V. \* Or, graciously accepted, or, much graced: See ver. 30.



said, <sup>a</sup>Blessed art thou among women, and <sup>b</sup>blessed is <sup>c</sup>the fruit of thy womb. <sup>43</sup> And whence is this to me, that the mother of <sup>d</sup>my Lord should come unto me? <sup>44</sup> For behold, when For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. <sup>45</sup> And <sup>f</sup>blessed is she <sup>\*</sup>that <sup>19</sup>believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. <sup>46</sup> And Mary said,

<sup>i</sup>My <sup>j</sup>soul doth <sup>k</sup>magnify the Lord,

<sup>47</sup> And my <sup>j</sup>spirit hath rejoiced in <sup>n</sup>God my Saviour.

<sup>48</sup> For <sup>o</sup>he hath looked upon the low estate of his <sup>2</sup>hand-maiden:

For behold, from henceforth all generations <sup>a</sup>shall call me blessed.

<sup>49</sup> For <sup>s</sup>he that is mighty <sup>t</sup>hath done to me great things; And <sup>u</sup>holy is his name.

<sup>50</sup> And <sup>w</sup>his mercy is unto generations and generations onto them that fear him. On them that fear him. from generation to generation.

<sup>51</sup> <sup>a</sup>He hath shewed strength with his arm;

<sup>b</sup>He hath scattered the proud <sup>3</sup>in the imagination of their heart. hearts.

<sup>52</sup> <sup>d</sup>He hath put down <sup>princes</sup> from <sup>their</sup> thrones, the mighty seats,

<sup>b</sup>And hath exalted them of low degree.

<sup>53</sup> <sup>a</sup>The hungry he hath filled with good things; He hath filled the hungry

And the rich <sup>i</sup>he hath sent empty away.

<sup>54</sup> He hath <sup>m</sup>holpen <sup>n</sup>Israel his servant, his servant Israel, <sup>o</sup>That he might remember mercy in remembrance of <sup>his</sup> mercy;

<sup>55</sup> <sup>(As</sup> he spake unto our fathers) <sup>As</sup> <sup>o</sup>Toward Abraham and to his seed for ever.

a Cp. Judg. 5. 24.  
b Cp. Deut. 28. 4.  
c Ps. 127. 3.  
d ch. 20. 42.  
John 20. 28.  
Cp. ch. 2. 11.  
e Gen. 19. 19.  
f John 20. 29.

Cp. ver. 20.  
g Acts 27. 25 (for mg.).  
h ch. 2. 21.  
Gen. 17. 12.  
Lev. 12. 3.  
Phil. 3. 5.  
i For ver. 46  
—53, cp. 1 Sam. 2. 1—10.  
j 1 Thess. 5. 23.

k Ps. 34. 2, 3  
& 69. 30.  
Acts 10. 46  
& 19. 17.  
l Ps. 35. 9.  
Isai. 61. 10.  
Hab. 3. 18.  
Cp. Acts 16. 34.

m ver. 13.  
n Ps. 106. 21.  
1 Tim. 1. 1 & 2. 3. Tit. 1. 3 & 2. 10 & 3. 4.  
Jude 25.  
Cp. 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
o 1 Sam. 1. 11.  
Ps. 139. 6.  
Cp. ch. 9. 38.  
p ver. 22.  
q ch. 11. 27.  
Ps. 72. 17.

Cp. Mat. 3. 12.  
r Isai. 8. 1 & 30. 8.  
s Ps. 89. 8.  
Zeph. 3. 17.  
t Ps. 71. 19 & 128. 3, 3.  
u Ps. 99. 3 & 111. 9.  
Isai. 57. 15.  
v ver. 20.

w Ex. 20. 6 (mg.). Deut. 5. 10 & 7. 9.  
Ps. 89. 1, 2 & 103. 17.  
x Mark 7. 35.  
y ch. 2. 28 & 24. 53.  
z ch. 5. 26 & 7. 16.

Acts 2. 43, al.  
a Ps. 89. 10 & 98. 1 & 118. 16. Isai. 51. 9.  
b Dan. 4. 37.  
See James 4. 6.  
c See ver. 39.  
d Job 5. 11.  
Ps. 75. 7 & 107. 40, 41 & 113. 7, 8 & 147. 6.  
Ezek. 21. 26.  
Ecclus. 10. 14.  
Cp. James 4. 10.

e Cp. ch. 2. 19, 51.  
f Acts 11. 21 & 13. 11.  
g Ps. 34. 10 & 107. 9.  
Cp. ch. 6. 21, 24, 25.  
h ver. 15, 41.  
i Job 22. 9.  
j Joel 2. 28.  
k 1 Kin. 1. 43.  
1 Chr. 29. 10.  
Ezra 7. 27.  
Ps. 41. 13 & 72. 18 & 106. 43.

l Isai. 29. 23.  
Matt. 15. 31.  
Acts 13. 17.  
o Ps. 98. 3. Mic. 7. 20. Cp. ver. 72. 73.  
p ch. 7. 16. Ex. 4. 31. Cp. r ch. 2. 38. Ps. 111. 9 & 130. 7, 8. Cp. ch. 24. 21 & Isai. t 2 Sam. 22. 3. Ps. 18. 2.

<sup>56</sup> And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her own house.

<sup>57</sup> Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

<sup>58</sup> And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord <sup>e</sup>had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. <sup>59</sup> And it came to pass <sup>h</sup>on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. <sup>60</sup> And his mother answered and said, Not so; <sup>m</sup>but he shall be called John. <sup>61</sup> And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. <sup>62</sup> And <sup>p</sup>they made signs to his father, what he would have him called.

<sup>63</sup> And he asked for <sup>r</sup>a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, <sup>m</sup>His name is John. And they marvelled all. <sup>64</sup> <sup>v</sup>And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue <sup>x</sup>loosed, and he spake, <sup>y</sup>blessing and praised God. <sup>65</sup> And <sup>z</sup>fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these <sup>t</sup>sayings were noised abroad throughout all <sup>e</sup>the hill country of Judæa.

<sup>66</sup> And all they that heard them <sup>e</sup>laid them up in their heart, hearts, saying, What <sup>then</sup> shall this child be? <sup>For</sup> <sup>f</sup>the hand of the Lord was with him.

<sup>67</sup> And his father Zacharias <sup>h</sup>was filled with the Holy Ghost, and <sup>j</sup>prophesied, saying,

<sup>68</sup> <sup>k</sup>Blessed be the Lord, <sup>l</sup>the God of Israel;

For he hath <sup>p</sup>visited and wrought <sup>r</sup>redemption for his people, <sup>redeemed</sup>

<sup>69</sup> And <sup>s</sup>hath raised up <sup>t</sup>a horn of salvation for us

m Isai. 41. 8, 9. Heb. 2. 16. ver. 78 & Acts 15. 14 & Heb. 2. 6. 43. 1 & 59. 20.

n Isai. 44. 21 & 49. 3. g Gen. 17. 19. Ps. 132. 11. Gal. 3. 16. s 1 Sam. 2. 1, 10. Ps. 132. 17. Ezek. 29. 21.

o Ps. 98. 3. Mic. 7. 20. Cp. ver. 72. 73. r ch. 2. 38. Ps. 111. 9 & 130. 7, 8. Cp. ch. 24. 21 & Isai. t 2 Sam. 22. 3. Ps. 18. 2.

p ch. 7. 16. Ex. 4. 31. Cp. r ch. 2. 38. Ps. 111. 9 & 130. 7, 8. Cp. ch. 24. 21 & Isai. t 2 Sam. 22. 3. Ps. 18. 2.



<sup>a</sup>In the house of his servant  
David;  
David;  
70 <sup>(As d)</sup> he spake by the mouth of  
As his holy prophets, which have  
been since the world began;  
71 <sup>f</sup>Salvation That we should be saved from our  
enemies, and from the hand  
of all that hate us;  
72 <sup>j</sup>To <sup>shew</sup> perform the mercy towards  
our fathers,  
And <sup>m</sup>to remember his holy  
<sup>n</sup>covenant;  
73 <sup>o</sup>The oath which he sware  
unto Abraham our father,  
to our father Abraham,  
74 <sup>To</sup> That he would grant unto us, that  
we being delivered out of  
the hand of our enemies  
Should might serve him <sup>p</sup>without fear,  
75 <sup>r</sup>In holiness and righteousness  
before him, <sup>t</sup>all our days.  
76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be  
And called <sup>v</sup>the prophet of <sup>w</sup>the  
Most High :  
Highest :  
For <sup>x</sup>thou shalt go before the  
face of the Lord to make ready  
his ways ;  
77 To give knowledge of salvation  
unto his people  
<sup>a</sup>In the remission of their sins,  
<sup>\*by</sup>  
78 Because of the <sup>1b</sup>tender mercy of  
our God,  
God;  
<sup>2</sup>Whereby <sup>c</sup>the <sup>d</sup>dayspring <sup>d</sup>from  
on high <sup>3</sup>shall <sup>f</sup>visit us,  
79 To <sup>h</sup>shine upon <sup>i</sup>them that sit in  
darkness and in the shadow  
of death;  
To guide our feet into <sup>o</sup>the  
way of <sup>p</sup>peace.  
80 <sup>r</sup>And the child grew, and  
waxed strong in spirit, and was  
<sup>s</sup>in the deserts till the day of  
his shewing unto Israel.  
<sup>1</sup>Now And it came to pass in  
2 those days, that there went  
out <sup>v</sup>a decree from <sup>x</sup>Cæsar  
Augustus, that all <sup>4</sup>the world

<sup>q</sup> ver. 7. <sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 40. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 3. 1 & 11. 7. <sup>t</sup> Gen. 28. 12 & 32. 1, 2. 1 Kin. 22. 19. 2 Chr. 18. 18. Ps. 103. 21 & 148. 2.  
Dan. 7. 10. Rev. 5. 11. <sup>u</sup> ch. 19. 38. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 148. 1 & Matt. 21. 9. <sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 21 & Matt. 6. 10 & 28. 18 & John 17. 4 & Acts  
7. 49 & Eph. 3. 15 & Col. 1. 16, 20 & Rev. 5. 13. <sup>x</sup> Acts 17. 7. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 1. <sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 22 & 12. 32 & Eph. 1. 5, 9 & Phil. 2. 13.

R.V. 1 Or, heart of mercy  
inhabited earth.  
among men.

2 Or, Wherein  
3 Or, night-watches  
4 Gr. men of good pleasure.

A.V. \* Or, for. † Or, bowels of the mercy.

5 Many ancient authorities read hath visited us.

6 Or, Anointed Lord

7 Or, sunrise, or, branch.

8 Or, inrolled.

9 Or, the night-watches.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 32.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Acts  
5. 37.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Jer. 23.  
5, 6.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 3. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> Ps. 106. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 25.  
<sup>i</sup> See

Matt. 2. 23.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 11.  
John 7. 42.  
Cp. 1 Sam.  
16. 1.

<sup>k</sup> Mic. 7. 20.  
<sup>l</sup> Matt. 2. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 1. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Lev. 26.

42.  
Ps. 105. 8, 9.  
Cp. ver. 54, 55.  
<sup>o</sup> See

Rom. 9. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 22. 16  
—18 & 26. 3.  
Ecclus. 44. 21.  
Heb. 6. 13, 14.

<sup>q</sup> Zeph. 3. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 12.  
Wisd. 7. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Wisd. 9. 3.  
Eph. 4. 24.  
Cp. 1 Thess. 2.  
10 & Tit. 2. 12.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Jer. 32.  
39 & Matt. 28.  
20 (Gk.).

<sup>v</sup> ch. 22. 11  
(Gk.).  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 26  
& 20. 6. Matt.  
11. 9 & 14. 5.

<sup>x</sup> See ver. 32.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 17.  
ch. 3. 4 & 7. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
Matt. 3. 3.  
Mark 1. 2, 3.

<sup>aa</sup> ch. 24. 4.  
Acts 12. 7.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 9. 31.  
Acts 7. 55.

2 Cor. 3. 18.  
Cp. Ex. 40. 34  
& Isai. 6. 1, *al.*  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Matt.  
26. 28.

& Mark 1. 4.  
<sup>ad</sup> Col. 3. 12  
(Gk.).  
<sup>ae</sup> Mal. 4. 2.  
Eph. 5. 14.

2 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>af</sup> ch. 24. 49.  
<sup>ag</sup> ver. 32.  
John 11. 50.

Cp. Zech. 9. 9.  
<sup>ah</sup> See ver. 68.  
<sup>ai</sup> Isai. 9. 6.  
<sup>aj</sup> Isai. 9. 2.

Matt. 4. 16.  
Cp. Acts 26.  
18. See John  
8. 12.

<sup>ak</sup> Ps. 107. 10.  
Isai. 42. 7.  
<sup>al</sup> ver. 4.

<sup>am</sup> Matt. 1. 21.  
John 4. 42.  
Acts 4. 12 & 5.  
31 & 13. 23 &  
Phil. 3. 20, *al.*

<sup>an</sup> Acts 2. 36  
& 10. 36. Cp.  
ch. 23. 2. See  
Matt. 1. 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 1.  
43.  
<sup>ap</sup> 1 Sam. 2.  
34. 2 Kin. 19.  
29 & 20. 8, 9.

Isai. 7. 11, 14.  
<sup>aq</sup> Rom. 3. 17.  
<sup>ar</sup> See  
ch. 2. 14.

should be <sup>b</sup>enrolled. 2 This was the  
first <sup>b</sup>enrolment <sup>c</sup>taxed. (And this  
taxing was first made when Quirinius  
<sup>c</sup>was governor of Syria.) <sup>3</sup> And all  
went to enrol themselves, every one  
to his own city. <sup>4</sup> And Joseph  
also went up <sup>9</sup>from Galilee, out  
of the city of <sup>h</sup>Nazareth, into  
Judæa, unto <sup>i</sup>the city of David,  
which is called <sup>k</sup>Bethlehem, <sup>l</sup>because  
he was of the house and family of  
David; <sup>5</sup> to enrol himself with Mary, who  
was betrothed to him, being great with  
child. <sup>6</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>k</sup>while  
they were there, the days were  
fulfilled that she should be  
delivered. <sup>7</sup> And she brought  
forth her firstborn son; and she  
<sup>q</sup>wrapped him in swaddling  
clothes, and <sup>s</sup>laid him in a  
manger; because there was no  
room for them in <sup>u</sup>the inn.

<sup>8</sup> And there were shepherds in the  
same country abiding in the field,  
and keeping <sup>5</sup>watch by night over their  
flock. <sup>9</sup> And an angel of the  
Lord stood by them, and <sup>z</sup>the  
glory of the Lord shone round  
about them: and they were sore  
afraid. <sup>10</sup> And the angel said  
unto them, Be not afraid; for behold,  
I bring you good tidings of great  
joy, which shall be to all <sup>the</sup>people:  
For unto you is born this day in  
<sup>j</sup>the city of David <sup>k</sup>a Saviour,  
which is <sup>6</sup>Christ <sup>m</sup>the Lord.  
12 And <sup>n</sup>this <sup>is</sup> the sign unto  
you; Ye shall find <sup>a</sup>the babe  
<sup>q</sup>wrapped in swaddling clothes,  
and lying in a manger. <sup>13</sup> And  
suddenly there was with the  
angel <sup>t</sup>a multitude of the hea-  
venly host praising God, and  
saying,

14 <sup>u</sup>Glory to God <sup>v</sup>in the highest,  
<sup>v</sup>And on earth <sup>7</sup>peace <sup>8</sup>among <sup>9</sup>men  
in whom he is well pleased.

<sup>10</sup> Gen. 28. 12 & 32. 1, 2. 1 Kin. 22. 19. 2 Chr. 18. 18. Ps. 103. 21 & 148. 2.  
<sup>11</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 21 & Matt. 6. 10 & 28. 18 & John 17. 4 & Acts  
<sup>12</sup> y ch. 1. 79. Ps. 85. 10. Isai. 9. 6, 7. Hag. 2. 9.



15 And it came to pass, <sup>when as</sup> the angels <sup>went</sup> away from them into heaven, \*the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this <sup>that</sup> thing <sup>which</sup> is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16 And they came with haste, and found both Mary, and Joseph, and the babe <sup>elying</sup> in the <sup>a</sup> manger. 17 And when they <sup>saw</sup> it, they made known <sup>concerning</sup> the saying which was <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>told</sup> to them <sup>concerning</sup> this child. 18 And all they that heard it wondered at <sup>those</sup> things which were <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>told</sup> unto them by the shepherds. 19 But <sup>i</sup> Mary kept all these <sup>sayings</sup>, pondering them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, <sup>p</sup> glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, even as it was <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>told</sup> unto them.

21 And <sup>t</sup> when eight days were fulfilled <sup>accomplished</sup> for the circumcising of him, <sup>his</sup> name was called JESUS, which was so <sup>called</sup> <sup>named</sup> by the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And <sup>w</sup> when the days of their purification according to the law of Moses were <sup>fulfilled</sup>, <sup>accomplished</sup>, they brought him <sup>up</sup> to Jerusalem, <sup>v</sup> to present him to the Lord; 23 (as it is written in <sup>the</sup> law of the Lord, <sup>b</sup> Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in <sup>the</sup> law of the Lord, <sup>c</sup> A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. 25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and <sup>this</sup> man was <sup>righteous</sup> and <sup>the same</sup> <sup>just</sup> and <sup>g</sup> devout, <sup>waiting</sup> for <sup>i</sup> the consolation of Israel: and the Holy

Spirit <sup>ghost</sup> was upon him. 26 And it <sup>had been</sup> revealed unto him by the Holy <sup>Spirit,</sup> <sup>ghost,</sup> that he should not <sup>a</sup> see death, before he had seen <sup>b</sup> the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came <sup>in</sup> by the Spirit into the temple: and when <sup>d</sup> the parents brought in the child Jesus, that they might do <sup>concerning</sup> him after the custom of the law, 28 then he received him <sup>into</sup> his arms, and <sup>looked</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>in</sup> him, and <sup>f</sup> blessed God, and said,

29 Now <sup>i</sup> lettest thou thy <sup>servant</sup> depart, O <sup>Lord,</sup> <sup>depart</sup> <sup>word,</sup> <sup>in peace;</sup> <sup>in peace,</sup> according to thy <sup>word:</sup> 30 For <sup>i</sup> mine eyes have seen thy <sup>k</sup> salvation,

31 <sup>m</sup> Which thou hast prepared before the face of all <sup>peoples;</sup> <sup>people;</sup> 32 <sup>n</sup> A light for <sup>revelation</sup> to the Gentiles,

And <sup>q</sup> the glory of <sup>r</sup> thy people Israel.

33 And <sup>his</sup> father and his mother <sup>Joseph</sup> were marvelling <sup>at</sup> the things which <sup>marvelled</sup> <sup>those</sup> concerning him; 34 and were spoken <sup>of</sup> him. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this <sup>child</sup> is set <sup>v</sup> for the <sup>falling</sup> <sup>fall</sup> and rising <sup>up</sup> again of many in Israel; and for a sign <sup>x</sup> which <sup>is</sup> shall be spoken against; 35 yea, and a sword shall pierce through <sup>thy</sup> <sup>own</sup> <sup>soul;</sup> <sup>soul also,</sup> that <sup>thoughts</sup> <sup>out</sup> of many hearts may be revealed. 36 And there was one Anna, <sup>a</sup> a prophetess, the daughter of Phannuel, of the tribe of Asher (she <sup>was</sup> <sup>6</sup> of a great age, and had <sup>lived</sup> with <sup>an</sup> husband seven years from her virginity, 37 and she <sup>had been</sup> <sup>was</sup> a widow even for <sup>fourscore</sup> and four <sup>years,</sup> <sup>years,</sup> which departed not from the temple, <sup>d</sup> worshipping with <sup>e</sup> fastings and <sup>supplications</sup> night and day. 38 And <sup>coming</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>at</sup> that <sup>very</sup> hour she <sup>coming</sup> <sup>in</sup> that <sup>instant</sup> gave thanks <sup>likewise</sup> unto <sup>the</sup> Lord, and spake of him to all them

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 29. 48.  
John 8. 51.  
Heb. 11. 5.  
Cp. Acts 2. 27.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 9.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 4.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 33, 41.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 7, 12.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 64.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Tobit

3. 6.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 15. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 52. 10.

<sup>k</sup> See

ch. 3. 6.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 51.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 98. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Isai. 42. 6

& 49. 6

& 52. 10

& 60. 3.

John 8. 12.

Acts 13. 47

& 26. 23.

<sup>o</sup> Isai. 25. 7

(for mg.).

<sup>p</sup> See

ch. 7. 16.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai.

45. 25

& 46. 13.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 10.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>t</sup> See

ch. 1. 69.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 31.

Matt. 1. 21, 25.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Isai.

3. 14

& Matt. 21. 44

& John 9. 39

1 Cor. 1. 23.

24

& 2 Cor. 2. 16

& 1 Pet. 2. 8, 9.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 12.

Cp. ver. 21, 27

& Gal. 4. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 28.

22.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Sam.

1. 22, 24.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 39.

Ex. 13. 9.

2 Chr. 31. 3.

<sup>a</sup> See

Ex. 15. 20.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex.

13. 2, 12.

<sup>c</sup> Cited from

Lev. 12. 8.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 33.

Matt. 6.

16-18.

Acts 13. 2

& 14. 23.

2 Cor. 6. 5

& 11. 27.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 6

<sup>g</sup> Acts 2. 5

& 3. 2

& 22. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 38.

ch. 23. 51.

Isai. 25. 9.

Mark 15. 43.

Cp. Gen. 49.

18.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 40. 1

& 57. 18.

R.V. 1 Or, saying  
2 Or, things

3 Gr. bondservant.

4 Gr. Master.

5 Or, the unveiling of the Gentiles

A.V. \* Gr. the men the shepherds,



that were <sup>a</sup>looking for the redemption of <sup>b</sup>Jerusalem. <sup>39</sup> And when they had accomplished all things that were performed according to <sup>d</sup>the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city <sup>f</sup>Nazareth.

<sup>40</sup> <sup>g</sup>And the child grew, and waxed strong, <sup>1</sup>filled with wisdom: and <sup>j</sup>the grace of God was upon him.

<sup>41</sup> And <sup>m</sup>his parents went <sup>n</sup>every year to Jerusalem at <sup>o</sup>the feast of the passover. <sup>42</sup> And when he was twelve years old, <sup>p</sup>they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast; <sup>43</sup> and when they had fulfilled <sup>u</sup>the days, as they were returning, the boy Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and <sup>m</sup>his parents knew it not; <sup>44</sup> but supposing him to have been in the company, they went a day's journey; and they sought for him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance: <sup>45</sup> and when they found him not, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking for him. <sup>46</sup> And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, <sup>b</sup>sitting in the midst of <sup>d</sup>the <sup>2</sup>doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions: <sup>47</sup> and all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and his answers. <sup>48</sup> And when they saw him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him, <sup>3</sup>Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, <sup>i</sup>thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. <sup>49</sup> And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that <sup>m</sup>I must be about <sup>4</sup>my Father's house? <sup>50</sup> And <sup>p</sup>they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. <sup>51</sup> And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto

<sup>a</sup> ver. 25.  
See ch. 1. 68.  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 40 (for mg.). Cp.  
1 Sam. 2. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Matt. 6. 27 (& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 80.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> See Matt. 27. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 52 (mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 19.  
ch. 8. 3 & 9. 7.  
9 & 13. 31 & 23.  
7. Matt. 14. 1.  
Acts 4. 27.  
13. 1. Cp.  
Mark 6. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> Ex. 23. 15.  
Deut. 16. 1.  
John 2. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> John 11. 55.  
<sup>q</sup> John 18. 13, 24.  
Acts 4. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> See Matt. 26. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> For ver. 2 —17, see Matt. 3. 1—12 & Mark 1. 2—8.  
<sup>t</sup> John 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Ex. 12. 15.  
Lev. 23. 8.  
Deut. 16. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 80.  
Josh. 15. 61.  
Cp. Judg. 1. 16.  
<sup>w</sup> Acts 2. 38.  
<sup>x</sup> Matt. 26. 28.  
Cp. ch. 1. 77.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 17.  
Cp. Acts 8. 28.  
<sup>z</sup> John 1. 23.  
Cited from Isai. 40. 3—5.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 76.  
<sup>b</sup> See Matt. 26. 55.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Isai. 57. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 17.  
John 3. 10 (for mg.).  
<sup>e</sup> Isai. 49. 11.  
Zech. 4. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 42. 16 & 45. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 52. 10.  
Cp. Ps. 98. 2, 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 30.  
Acts 28. 28.  
Cp. ch. 1. 69, 71, 77.  
Tit. 2. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 27.  
Cp. ver. 49.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 12. 34 & 23. 33.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 140. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 5. 9.  
Eph. 5. 6.  
Col. 3. 6.  
1 Thess. 1. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 13. 33.  
<sup>n</sup> John 4. 34 (for mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> John 2. 16 & 14. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 34.  
See Mark 9. 32.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 26. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> John 8. 39.

them: and <sup>b</sup>his mother kept all <sup>these</sup> sayings in her heart.

<sup>52</sup> And Jesus <sup>c</sup>advanced in wisdom and <sup>e</sup>stature, and in <sup>f</sup>favour with God and <sup>men</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of <sup>h</sup>Tiberius Cæsar, <sup>i</sup>Pontius Pilate <sup>k</sup>being governor of Judæa, and <sup>l</sup>Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of <sup>the</sup> the region of Ituræa and <sup>the</sup> the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, <sup>2</sup> in <sup>the</sup> the high-priesthood of Annas and <sup>r</sup>Caiaphas, <sup>s</sup> the word of God came unto <sup>t</sup>John the son of Zacharias in <sup>v</sup>the wilderness. <sup>3</sup> And he came into all the <sup>region</sup> round about Jordan, preaching <sup>w</sup>the baptism of repentance <sup>unto</sup> for the remission of sins; <sup>4</sup> as it is written in <sup>v</sup>the book of the words of <sup>Isaiah</sup> <sup>Esaias</sup> the prophet, saying,

<sup>2</sup> The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

<sup>a</sup> Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

<sup>5</sup> Every valley shall be filled,

<sup>e</sup> And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;

<sup>f</sup> And the crooked shall <sup>become</sup> be made straight,

And the rough ways <sup>shall be made</sup> smooth;

<sup>6</sup> And all flesh shall see <sup>h</sup>the salvation of God.

<sup>7</sup> He said therefore to the <sup>multitudes</sup> multitude that went out to be baptized of him, <sup>Ye</sup> offspring of <sup>k</sup>vipers, who <sup>hath</sup> warned you to flee from <sup>the</sup> the wrath to come? <sup>8</sup> Bring forth therefore fruits <sup>q</sup>worthy of <sup>8</sup>repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, <sup>r</sup>We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> God is able of

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. becoming full of wisdom. <sup>2</sup> Or, teachers.

things of my Father. <sup>3</sup> Or, age.

A.V.

<sup>4</sup> Or, age.

<sup>5</sup> Or, Israel.

<sup>6</sup> Or, grace.

<sup>7</sup> Or, age.

<sup>8</sup> Or, your repentance.

<sup>9</sup> Or, meet for.



"these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>even now is now also</sup> the axe <sup>also</sup> laid unto the root of the trees: <sup>every tree therefore</sup> that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. <sup>10</sup> And the <sup>multitudes</sup> asked him, saying, <sup>What then shall we do?</sup> <sup>11</sup> And he answered <sup>and</sup> said unto them, <sup>He answereth</sup> He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, meat, let him do likewise. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>there</sup> came also <sup>1</sup> publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, <sup>Master, what must we do?</sup> <sup>13</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>Extort no more than that which is appointed you.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And the <sup>3</sup> soldiers <sup>also asked</sup> likewise demanded of him, saying, And <sup>we, what shall we do?</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>\* Do violence to no man, neither exact anything wrongfully; and be content with your wages.</sup>

<sup>15</sup> And as the people were <sup>in</sup> expectation, and all men <sup>reasoned</sup> in their hearts concerning John, <sup>whether</sup> <sup>haply he were the Christ; he were the Christ, or not;</sup> <sup>16</sup> John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but <sup>there cometh he that is mightier than I, who the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 17 whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.</sup>

<sup>18</sup> With <sup>many other</sup> <sup>exhortations</sup> And <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>preached he</sup> <sup>good tidings</sup> unto the <sup>people;</sup> <sup>19</sup> but <sup>Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's brother Philip's wife, and for all the evil things which</sup>

a Cp. ch. 4. 3.  
b Cp. John 3. 24.

c ch. 13. 7, 9.  
Matt. 7. 19.  
John 15. 2, 6.

d For ver. 21, 22, see Matt. 3. 13—17 & Mark 1. 9—11.  
e Cp. John 1. 32—34.

f Acts 7. 56.  
g Acts 2. 37 & 16. 30 & 22. 10.

h Cp. ch. 4. 13, 21, see & Acts 10. 38.  
i Isai. 58. 7.

j Dan. 4. 27.  
k Eph. 4. 28.  
l James 2. 15, 16.

m John 3. 17.  
n Cp. ch. 18. 22.

o John 12. 28.  
p Cp. ch. 9. 35.

q Ps. 2. 7  
r Isai. 42. 1 & Eph. 1. 6 & Col. 1. 13 & 2 Pet. 1. 17 & 1 John 5. 9.

s k ch. 7. 29.  
t Matt. 21. 32.

u Matt. 4. 17.  
v Acts 1. 1, 22.

w Cp. Num. 4. 3.  
x n ch. 4. 22.  
y Matt. 13. 55.  
z John 1. 45 & 6. 42.

For ver. 23—33, cp. Matt. 1. 1—16.

a o ch. 19. 8.  
b p 2 Tim. 2. 4 (for mg.).

c q 1 Cor. 9. 7 (Gk.).  
d r John 1. 19.

e See Matt. 1. 17.  
f John 1. 26.

g Acts 1. 5.  
h u John 1. 15, 27 & 3. 30, 31.

i Acts 13. 25.  
j v Matt. 1. 12.  
k w Isai. 5. 27.

l x Ezra 3. 2.  
m y John 1. 33.

n Acts 11. 16.  
o z Cp. Isai. 4. 4 & Mal. 3. 2, 3 & Acts 2. 3.

p a Isai. 30. 24.  
q b Matt. 13. 30.

r c Mal. 4. 1.  
s d Mark 9. 43, 48.

t e Cp. John 20. 30 & 21. 25.

u f Matt. 14. 3.  
v Mark 6. 17, 18.  
w See ver. 1.

Herod had done, <sup>20</sup> added yet this above all, that <sup>he</sup> shut up John in prison.

<sup>21</sup> Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, <sup>it came to pass, that, d Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, e the heaven was opened, 22 and f the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and g a voice came out of heaven, which said, i Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.</sup>

<sup>23</sup> And Jesus <sup>himself, when he began to teach, was about m thirty years of age, being n the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,</sup>

<sup>24</sup> Which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph, <sup>25</sup> Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Nahum, Naum,

which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Naggai, <sup>26</sup> Which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Joda, <sup>27</sup> Which was the son of Joanan, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zerubbabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri, <sup>28</sup> Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmadam, Elnodam,

which was the son of Er, <sup>29</sup> Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, <sup>30</sup> Which was the son of Symeon, which was the son of Judas, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonam, which was the son of Eliakim, <sup>31</sup> Which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menna, which was the son of Menan, which was

R.V. <sup>1</sup> See marginal note on Matt. 5. 46. <sup>2</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>3</sup> Gr. soldiers on service. <sup>4</sup> Or, accuse any one  
Gr. sufficient. <sup>6</sup> Or, in <sup>7</sup> Or, the gospel <sup>8</sup> Gr. Salathiel.  
A.V. \* Or, Put no man in fear. † Or, allowance. ‡ Or, in suspense. § Or, reasoned, or, debated.



Mattatha, which was the son of  
<sup>a</sup>Nathan, which was the son of  
 David, <sup>32</sup> Which was <sup>c</sup>the son of  
 Jesse, which was the son of Obed,  
 which was the son of Boaz, which was the  
 son of <sup>1</sup>Salmon, which was the son  
 of Naasson, <sup>33</sup> Which was the son of  
 Aminadab, <sup>2</sup> Which was the son of  
 Aminadab, which was the son of Aram,  
 which was the son of Hezron,  
 the son of Esrom, which was  
 the son of Perez, which was the son  
 of Judah, <sup>34</sup> Which was <sup>f</sup>the son of  
 Jacob, which was <sup>h</sup>the son of Isaac,  
 which was <sup>j</sup>the son of Abraham,  
 which was <sup>k</sup>the son of Terah, which was  
 the son of Nahor, <sup>35</sup> Which was the  
 son of Nahor, <sup>35</sup> Which was the  
 son of Saruch, which was the son of  
 Ren, the son of Peleg,  
 Ragau, which was the son of Phalec,  
 which was the son of Eber,  
 the son of Heber, which was  
 the son of Shelah, <sup>36</sup> Which was <sup>m</sup>the  
 son of Cainan, which was <sup>m</sup>the son  
 of Arphaxad, which was the son of  
 Sem, which was the son of Noah, which was  
 the son of Lamech, <sup>37</sup> Which was  
 the son of Methuselah, the son  
 of Enoch, which was the son of  
 Jared, which was the son of Mahalaleel,  
 which was the son of Maleleel,  
<sup>38</sup> Which was the son of Enos,  
 which was the son of Seth, which was  
 the son of Adam, which was the son  
 of God.

<sup>1</sup> And Jesus, <sup>s</sup>full of  
**4** the Holy Spirit, <sup>v</sup>returned  
 from the Jordan, and was  
 led <sup>42</sup> by the Spirit into the wilderness,  
 2 during <sup>v</sup>forty days, <sup>v</sup>being tempted of  
 the devil. <sup>v</sup>And he did eat nothing in  
 those days: and when they were  
 completed, <sup>b</sup>he ended, he afterward  
 the devil said unto him, If thou  
 art <sup>e</sup>the Son of God, command  
<sup>h</sup>this stone that it become <sup>5</sup>bread.  
<sup>4</sup> And Jesus answered him, saying,  
<sup>j</sup>It is written, That man shall not live  
 by bread alone, but by every word of God.  
<sup>5</sup> And he led him up into an  
 high mountain, shewed unto him all  
 the kingdoms of <sup>6</sup>the world in

a moment of time. <sup>6</sup> And the  
 devil said unto him, <sup>To thee I will I</sup>  
 give all this authority, and the glory of  
 them: <sup>b</sup>for it hath been delivered  
 unto me; and to whomsoever I  
 will I give it. <sup>7</sup> If thou therefore  
 wilt <sup>\*</sup>worship before me, it shall all be  
 thine. <sup>8</sup> And Jesus answered and  
 said unto him, <sup>Get thee behind me, Satan:</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>It is written, <sup>e</sup>'Thou shalt wor-  
 ship the Lord thy God, and <sup>g</sup>him  
 only shalt thou serve. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>And  
 he <sup>led</sup> brought him to Jerusalem, and  
 set him on <sup>a</sup>the <sup>7</sup>pinnacle of the  
 temple, and said unto him, If  
 thou art <sup>l</sup>the Son of God, cast  
 thyself down from hence: <sup>10</sup> for  
 it is written,

<sup>n</sup>He shall give his angels charge  
 concerning thee, to <sup>guard</sup> keep thee:

<sup>11</sup> and, <sup>And</sup> On <sup>in</sup> their hands they shall bear  
 thee up,

Lest <sup>haply</sup> at any time thou dash thy  
 foot against a stone.

<sup>12</sup> And Jesus answering said unto  
 him, It is said, <sup>o</sup>'Thou shalt not  
<sup>p</sup>tempt the Lord thy God.

<sup>13</sup> And when the devil had  
 completed every temptation, he de-  
 parted from him <sup>q</sup>for a season.

<sup>14</sup> And Jesus returned <sup>u</sup>in the  
 power of the Spirit into Galilee:  
 and <sup>a</sup>there went out a fame of  
 him through all the region round  
 about. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>a</sup>he taught in  
 their synagogues, being glorified  
 of all.

<sup>16</sup> And he came to <sup>d</sup>Nazareth,  
 where he had been brought up:  
 and <sup>f</sup>he entered, <sup>g</sup>as his custom was,  
 and, as his custom was, he went  
 into the synagogue on the sabbath  
 day, and stood up <sup>h</sup>for <sup>i</sup>to read.  
<sup>17</sup> And there was delivered unto  
 him <sup>9</sup>the book of the prophet  
 Isaiah. And when he had opened  
 the <sup>10</sup>book, and he found the place  
 where it was written,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities write *Sala*.  
 for *Aminadab*.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities write *Ar*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. *wing*.

<sup>4</sup> Or, until

<sup>5</sup> Or, a roll

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities insert *the son of Admin*: and one writes *Admin*.

<sup>7</sup> Or, in

<sup>8</sup> Or, a loaf

<sup>9</sup> Gr. *the inhabited earth*.

<sup>10</sup> Or, roll

A.V. <sup>11</sup> Or, fall down before me.



18 <sup>a</sup>The Spirit of the Lord <sup>b</sup>is upon me,  
<sup>1</sup>Because he hath anointed me to <sup>c</sup>preach <sup>2</sup>good tidings to the poor:  
<sup>e</sup>He hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim release to the captives,  
And <sup>f</sup>recovering of sight to the blind,  
<sup>h</sup>To set at liberty them that are bruised,  
19 <sup>k</sup>To <sup>proclaim</sup> <sup>preach</sup> the acceptable year of the Lord.  
20 And he closed the <sup>3</sup>book, and he gave it <sup>back</sup> again to the attendant, and <sup>o</sup>sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were <sup>2</sup>fastened on him. <sup>21</sup>And he began to say unto them, To-day <sup>hath</sup> <sup>s</sup>this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. <sup>22</sup>And all bare him witness, and wondered at <sup>u</sup>the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, <sup>x</sup>Is not this <sup>y</sup>Joseph's son? <sup>23</sup>And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, <sup>z</sup>Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done <sup>at</sup> in Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. <sup>24</sup>And he said, Verily I say unto you, <sup>e</sup>No prophet is acceptable in his own country. <sup>25</sup>But <sup>a</sup>of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of <sup>Elijah</sup>, when <sup>e</sup>the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when <sup>there came a great</sup> great famine was famine over all the land; <sup>26</sup>and unto none of them was <sup>Elijah</sup> sent, <sup>but only to</sup> <sup>4</sup>Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. <sup>27</sup>And <sup>there were many</sup> many lepers in Israel in the time of <sup>Elisha</sup> the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, <sup>but only</sup> <sup>saving</sup> Naaman the Syrian. <sup>28</sup>And

<sup>a</sup> Cited from Isai. 61. 1, 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. 11. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num. 15. 35.  
<sup>g</sup> Acts 7. 53.  
<sup>h</sup> Ps. 146. 7, 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 42. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> John 9. 39.  
<sup>k</sup> Acts 26. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> John 8. 59.  
<sup>m</sup> 10. 39.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 58. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> For ver. 31-37, see Mark 1. 21-28.  
<sup>p</sup> Matt. 4. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Lev. 25. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Isai. 49. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 15, 16.  
<sup>u</sup> See Matt. 4. 23.  
<sup>v</sup> See Mark 6. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>x</sup> See Matt. 7. 28, 29.  
<sup>y</sup> Matt. 26. 55.  
<sup>z</sup> [John 8. 2.]  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 1 & 13. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Acts 3. 4.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 48.  
<sup>ad</sup> See Matt. 8. 29.  
<sup>ae</sup> See Mark 1. 22.  
<sup>af</sup> Mark 12. 10.  
<sup>ag</sup> Acts 8. 35.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Acts 19. 15.  
<sup>ai</sup> & James 2. 19.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 45. 2.  
<sup>ak</sup> John 6. 69.  
<sup>al</sup> Acts 3. 14.  
<sup>am</sup> Rev. 3. 7.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 35.  
<sup>ao</sup> & Heb. 7. 26.  
<sup>ap</sup> & 1 John 2. 20.  
<sup>aq</sup> w ver. 41.  
<sup>ar</sup> See Matt. 12. 16.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 55.  
<sup>at</sup> & John 6. 42.  
<sup>au</sup> y ch. 2. 27.  
<sup>av</sup> & 3. 23.  
<sup>aw</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 39.  
<sup>ax</sup> & Matt. 27. 42.  
<sup>ay</sup> a Matt. 11. 23.  
<sup>az</sup> Mark 2. 1-12.  
<sup>ba</sup> John 4. 46-53.  
<sup>bb</sup> b ver. 32.  
<sup>bc</sup> Cp. Matt. 8. 27.  
<sup>bd</sup> See Matt. 13. 57.  
<sup>be</sup> d ver. 14.  
<sup>bf</sup> e 1 Kin. 17. 1 & 18. 1.  
<sup>bg</sup> James 5. 17.  
<sup>bh</sup> Cp. Rev. 11. 6.  
<sup>bi</sup> f For ver. 33-41, see Matt. 8. 14-16.  
<sup>bj</sup> & Mark 1. 29-34.  
<sup>bk</sup> g 1 Cor. 9. 5.  
<sup>bl</sup> h 1 Kin. 17. 9.  
<sup>bm</sup> i Cp. 2 Kin. 7. 3.  
<sup>bn</sup> j ch. 3. 24 & 9. 42.  
<sup>bo</sup> Matt. 8. 26 & 17. 18.  
<sup>bp</sup> Mark 4. 39 & 9. 25.  
<sup>bq</sup> k 2 Kin. 5. 1-14.

they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, when they heard these things; <sup>29</sup>and they rose up, and <sup>cast him forth</sup> thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the <sup>brow</sup> of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. <sup>30</sup>But he <sup>passing through the midst</sup> of them went his way.  
<sup>31</sup>And he <sup>came</sup> down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And <sup>he was teaching them</sup> <sup>m</sup>on the sabbath day: <sup>32</sup>and <sup>n</sup>they were astonished at his teaching: <sup>n</sup>for his word was with authority. <sup>33</sup>And <sup>in the</sup> synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean <sup>5</sup>devil; and he cried out with a loud voice, <sup>34</sup>Saying, <sup>6</sup>Ah! Let us alone; <sup>7</sup>what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? <sup>8</sup>I know thee who thou art, <sup>v</sup>the Holy One of God. <sup>35</sup>And Jesus <sup>w</sup>rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the <sup>5</sup>devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. <sup>36</sup>And <sup>amazement came upon all,</sup> and they spake together, one with another, saying, What <sup>among themselves,</sup> is <sup>7</sup>this word? <sup>b</sup>for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. <sup>37</sup>And <sup>there went forth a rumour</sup> the fame of him into every place of the region round about.  
<sup>38</sup>And he <sup>rose up from</sup> arose out of the synagogue, and entered into <sup>the house</sup> Simon's house. And <sup>Simon's wife's</sup> mother was <sup>holden</sup> taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. <sup>39</sup>And he stood over her, and <sup>rebuked the fever</sup>; and it left her: and immediately she <sup>rose up</sup> and ministered unto them.

R.V. 1 Or, Wherefore 2 Or, the gospel 3 Or, roll 4 Gr. Sarepta. 5 Gr. demon. 6 Or, Let alone  
7 Or, this word, that with authority . . . come out! A.V. \* Or, edge. † Or, Away.



40 And Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and <sup>b</sup>he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. <sup>41</sup> <sup>c</sup>And <sup>d</sup>devils also came out from many, <sup>d</sup>crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And <sup>e</sup>he rebuking them, <sup>e</sup>he suffered them not <sup>f</sup>to speak, because they knew that he was <sup>h</sup>the Christ.

42 <sup>i</sup>And when it was day, he came out and went <sup>j</sup>into a desert place: and <sup>k</sup>the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not depart from them. 43 But And he said unto them, <sup>m</sup>I must <sup>n</sup>preach the <sup>2</sup>good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching <sup>q</sup>in the synagogues of <sup>3</sup>Galilee.

<sup>1</sup> Now And it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him, and heard the word of God, that he was standing by <sup>u</sup>the lake of Gennesaret; <sup>2</sup> <sup>v</sup>and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were <sup>x</sup>washing their nets. <sup>3</sup> And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And <sup>b</sup>he sat down, and taught the multitudes out of the boat. <sup>4</sup> And Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, <sup>a</sup>Put Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. <sup>5</sup> And Simon answered and said, Master, <sup>f</sup>we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the nets. <sup>6</sup> And when they had this done, <sup>h</sup>they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and <sup>h</sup>their

<sup>a</sup> Job 41. 6. <sup>b</sup> See Mark 5. 23. <sup>c</sup> Mark 3. 11, 12. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Acts 16. 17, 18. <sup>e</sup> See Matt. 3. 34. <sup>f</sup> See Matt. 14. 33. <sup>g</sup> Isai. 6. 5. <sup>h</sup> See Matt. 1. 17. <sup>i</sup> For ver. 42. <sup>j</sup> See Mark 1. 35-38. <sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 16. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 36. <sup>m</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 26 (mg. for mg.). <sup>n</sup> See ch. 13. 33. <sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 1 & 16. 16. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 4. 23 & 24. 14. <sup>q</sup> Acts 8. 12. <sup>r</sup> ch. 18. 28. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 19. 27. <sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 12. <sup>u</sup> For ver. 12-14, see Matt. 8. 2-4 & Mark 1. 40-44. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 39. <sup>w</sup> Cp. John 3. 22 (for mg.) & 5. 1 (for mg.). <sup>x</sup> See ch. 17. 16. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt. 9. 28 & Mark 9. 22, 23. <sup>z</sup> Num. 34. 11. <sup>a</sup> Deut. 3. 17. <sup>b</sup> Josh. 12. 3. <sup>c</sup> 1 Mac. 11. 67. <sup>d</sup> John 6. 1. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 14. 34. <sup>f</sup> For ver. 2-11, cp. Matt. 4. 18-22 & Mark 1. 16-20 & John 1. 40-42. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 9. 30 & 17. 9. <sup>h</sup> Mark 1. 34 & 5. 43 & 7. 36 & 8. 26. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 12. 16. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 19. <sup>k</sup> ch. 17. 14. <sup>l</sup> Lev. 14. 2-32. <sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 5. <sup>n</sup> Matt. 10. 13 & 24. 14. <sup>o</sup> Mark 6. 11. <sup>p</sup> James 5. 3. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 1. <sup>r</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 45. <sup>s</sup> Cp. John 21. 6. <sup>t</sup> Mark 1. 35. <sup>u</sup> See Matt. 14. 23. <sup>v</sup> Cp. John 21. 3. <sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 46. <sup>x</sup> Acts 5. 34. <sup>y</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 7 (Gk.). <sup>z</sup> Cp. Matt. 22. 35. <sup>a</sup> Cp. John 21. 11.

nets were breaking; <sup>7</sup> and they beckoned unto <sup>a</sup>their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. <sup>8</sup> But Simon Peter, when he saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, <sup>e</sup>Depart from me; for <sup>g</sup>I am a sinful man, O Lord. <sup>9</sup> For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; <sup>10</sup> and so were also James and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt <sup>41</sup> catch men. <sup>11</sup> And when they had brought their boats to land, <sup>o</sup>they left all, and followed him.

<sup>12</sup> And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities, <sup>p</sup>behold, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. <sup>13</sup> And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

<sup>14</sup> And he charged him <sup>v</sup>to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew <sup>y</sup>thyself to the priest, and <sup>z</sup>offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, <sup>a</sup>for a testimony unto them. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup>But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>e</sup>he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and <sup>e</sup>prayed.

<sup>17</sup> And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and <sup>g</sup>doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. demons.<sup>2</sup> Or, gosp.l<sup>3</sup> Very many ancient authorities read Judea.<sup>4</sup> Gr. take alive.

A.V. \* Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.



and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and <sup>b</sup>the power of the Lord was with him <sup>1</sup>to heal. <sup>18</sup> And behold, <sup>c</sup>present bring <sup>d</sup>on a bed a man which was <sup>e</sup>taken with a palsy: and they sought <sup>f</sup>to bring him in, and to lay him before him. <sup>19</sup> And when they could not find <sup>g</sup>by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to the housetop, and let him down <sup>h</sup>through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>i</sup>seeing their faith, he said, when he saw <sup>j</sup>Man, <sup>k</sup>thy sins are forgiven thee. <sup>21</sup> And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh <sup>l</sup>blasphemies? <sup>m</sup>Who can forgive sins, but God alone? <sup>22</sup> But <sup>n</sup>Jesus <sup>o</sup>perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, <sup>p</sup>What reason ye in your hearts? <sup>23</sup> Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, <sup>q</sup>Arise and walk? <sup>24</sup> But that ye may know that <sup>r</sup>the Son of man hath <sup>s</sup>power upon earth to forgive sins (he said unto <sup>t</sup>the sick of the palsy), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go <sup>u</sup>unto thy house. <sup>25</sup> And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, <sup>v</sup>glorifying God. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>w</sup>amazement took hold on all, and they <sup>x</sup>glorified God; and they were filled <sup>y</sup>with fear, saying, We have seen strange things <sup>z</sup>to-day.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>a</sup>And after these things he went forth, and <sup>b</sup>beheld <sup>c</sup>a publican, named <sup>d</sup>Levi, sitting at the place of toll, receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>e</sup>he forsook all, and rose up, and followed him. <sup>29</sup> And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and

there was a great multitude <sup>a</sup>of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>b</sup>the Pharisees and <sup>c</sup>their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, <sup>d</sup>Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? <sup>31</sup> And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. <sup>32</sup> <sup>e</sup>I am not come to call the righteous, <sup>f</sup>but sinners <sup>g</sup>to repentance. <sup>33</sup> And they said unto him, <sup>h</sup>Why do the disciples of John <sup>i</sup>fast often, and <sup>j</sup>make supplications; <sup>k</sup>likewise also the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? <sup>34</sup> And <sup>l</sup>Jesus he said unto them, <sup>m</sup>Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? <sup>35</sup> But <sup>n</sup>the days will come; and when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and <sup>o</sup>then will they fast in those days. <sup>36</sup> And he spake also a parable unto them; No man <sup>p</sup>rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, also <sup>q</sup>the piece that was taken out of the new will not agree with the old. <sup>37</sup> And no man putteth new wine into old <sup>r</sup>wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the <sup>s</sup>skins will perish. <sup>38</sup> But new wine must be put into <sup>t</sup>fresh wine-skins. <sup>39</sup> And no man having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is <sup>u</sup>good.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>Now it came to pass on <sup>b</sup>And <sup>c</sup>a <sup>d</sup>sabbath, the second sabbath after the first, that he <sup>e</sup>was going through the cornfields; and his disciples <sup>f</sup>plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. <sup>2</sup> But <sup>g</sup>certain of the Pharisees <sup>h</sup>said, <sup>i</sup>Why do ye <sup>j</sup>that which it is not lawful

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them. <sup>2</sup> Or, Why <sup>3</sup> Or, authority  
<sup>4</sup> Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them <sup>5</sup> That is, skins used as bottles. <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read better.  
<sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities insert second-first.



to do on the sabbath <sup>day?</sup> <sup>3</sup> And Jesus answering them said, <sup>b</sup> Have ye not read <sup>even</sup> so much as this, <sup>c</sup> what David did, when <sup>he</sup> himself was an hungred, <sup>he</sup> and they <sup>which</sup> were with him; <sup>4</sup> how he <sup>entered</sup> into the house of God, and did take and eat <sup>the</sup> shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; <sup>5</sup> which it is not lawful to eat <sup>save</sup> for the priests alone? <sup>6</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>7</sup> The Son of man is <sup>lord</sup> also of the sabbath.

<sup>8</sup> And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that <sup>he</sup> entered into the synagogue <sup>and</sup> taught: and there was a man <sup>there</sup>, and his right hand was withered. <sup>9</sup> And the scribes and the Pharisees <sup>2</sup> watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath <sup>day</sup>; <sup>10</sup> that they might find <sup>how</sup> to accuse <sup>an</sup> accusation against him. <sup>11</sup> But <sup>he</sup> knew their thoughts; and <sup>he</sup> said to the man <sup>that</sup> had his hand withered, <sup>12</sup> Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. <sup>13</sup> And Jesus said unto them, I will ask <sup>you</sup> one thing; <sup>14</sup> Is it lawful on the sabbath <sup>days</sup> to do good, or to do harm? <sup>15</sup> to save <sup>a</sup> life, or to destroy it? <sup>16</sup> And <sup>he</sup> looked <sup>round</sup> about them all, and said unto him, <sup>17</sup> Stretch forth thy hand. And <sup>he</sup> did so: and his hand was <sup>restored</sup>. <sup>18</sup> But <sup>they</sup> were filled with <sup>19</sup> madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

<sup>20</sup> And it came to pass in <sup>these</sup> days, that <sup>he</sup> went out into <sup>the</sup> mountain to <sup>pray</sup>; and <sup>he</sup> continued all night in prayer to God. <sup>21</sup> And when it was day, <sup>22</sup> he called <sup>unto</sup> him his disciples: <sup>23</sup> and <sup>he</sup> chose <sup>from</sup> them twelve, whom also he named <sup>24</sup> apostles; <sup>25</sup> Simon, <sup>26</sup> whom he also named <sup>27</sup> Peter, and <sup>28</sup> Andrew

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 4. 18, 21.  
<sup>b</sup> See Matt. 21. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Sam. 21. 1-6.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. 9. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Acts 21. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> John 14. 22.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 25. 30.  
<sup>h</sup> Lev. 24. 5-9.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 12 & Matt. 5. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 4. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> Mark 3. 7, 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 24.

<sup>m</sup> See Matt. 11. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> For ver. 6 -11, see Matt. 12. 9-14 & Mark 3. 1-6.  
<sup>o</sup> Matt. 4. 24.  
<sup>p</sup> See Mark 6. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> Matt. 14. 36.  
<sup>r</sup> Mark 3. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Acts 5. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 8. 46.  
<sup>u</sup> q ch. 14. 1 & 20. 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 54.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. John 8. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> John 6. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> For ver. 20 -23, cp. Matt. 5. 3-12.  
<sup>z</sup> See Matt. 9. 4.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Isai. 61. 1 (mg.) & 66. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 32.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 53.  
<sup>ad</sup> Isai. 25. 8 & 57. 18.  
<sup>ae</sup> See Matt. 5. 4.

<sup>af</sup> See Matt. 10. 22.  
<sup>ag</sup> a ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. John 9. 22 & 12. 42 & 16. 2.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Heb. 11. 26.  
<sup>aj</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 14.  
<sup>ak</sup> 2 Mark 3. 34 & 5. 32 & 10. 23.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. Mark 10. 21.  
<sup>am</sup> John 15. 21.  
<sup>an</sup> See Matt. 5. 12.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 13. 4.  
<sup>ap</sup> See Matt. 21. 35.  
<sup>aq</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 9.  
<sup>ar</sup> Amos 6. 1.  
<sup>as</sup> James 5. 1.  
<sup>at</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 21.  
<sup>au</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 25.

<sup>av</sup> Matt. 6. 2.  
<sup>aw</sup> See Matt. 14. 23.  
<sup>ax</sup> Isai. 65. 13.  
<sup>ay</sup> Isai. 65. 14.  
<sup>az</sup> Cp. Prov. 14. 13.  
<sup>ba</sup> & James 4. 9.  
<sup>bb</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>bc</sup> Matt. 10. 1.  
<sup>bd</sup> Mark 3. 13 & G. 7.  
<sup>be</sup> Cp. ver. 13 -16, see Matt. 10. 2-4.  
<sup>bf</sup> Matt. 3. 16-19 & Acts 1. 13.  
<sup>bg</sup> See John 13. 18.  
<sup>bh</sup> Cp. John 15. 19 & 17. 14 & James 4. 4 & John 4. 5.

<sup>bi</sup> Matt. 16. 18.  
<sup>bj</sup> John 1. 42.  
<sup>bk</sup> See Matt. 7. 15.  
<sup>bl</sup> Matt. 4. 18, 21.

his brother, <sup>and</sup> <sup>a</sup> James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, <sup>15</sup> and <sup>d</sup> Matthew and Thomas, and James <sup>the</sup> son of Alphæus, and Simon <sup>which</sup> was called <sup>the</sup> Zealot, <sup>16</sup> and <sup>f</sup> Judas <sup>the</sup> brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, <sup>which</sup> also was the <sup>traitor</sup>. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>he</sup> came down with them, and stood on a level place, and <sup>a</sup> great multitude of his disciples, and a great <sup>number</sup> of the people <sup>from</sup> out of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and <sup>from</sup> the sea coast of <sup>k</sup> Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; <sup>18</sup> and <sup>m</sup> they that were <sup>troubled</sup> with unclean <sup>spirits</sup> and they were healed. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>all</sup> the multitude <sup>o</sup> sought to touch him: for <sup>p</sup> power came forth from there went virtue out of him, and healed <sup>them</sup> all.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>he</sup> lifted up his eyes on his disciples, <sup>t</sup> and said, Blessed <sup>are</sup> ye <sup>poor</sup>: for <sup>w</sup> yours is the kingdom of God. <sup>21</sup> <sup>x</sup> Blessed <sup>are</sup> ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. <sup>y</sup> Blessed <sup>are</sup> ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. <sup>22</sup> Blessed are ye, when <sup>z</sup> men shall hate you, and when they shall <sup>b</sup> separate you <sup>from</sup> their company, and shall <sup>c</sup> reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, <sup>e</sup> for the Son of man's sake. <sup>23</sup> <sup>f</sup> Rejoice ye in that day, and leap <sup>for</sup> joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for <sup>h</sup> in the <sup>same</sup> like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. <sup>24</sup> <sup>j</sup> But woe unto you that are rich! <sup>k</sup> for ye <sup>l</sup> have received your consolation. <sup>25</sup> Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for <sup>n</sup> ye shall hunger. Woe <sup>unto</sup> you, ye that laugh now! <sup>o</sup> for ye shall mourn and weep. <sup>26</sup> Woe <sup>unto</sup> you, <sup>s</sup> when all men shall speak well of you! for <sup>t</sup> in the <sup>same</sup> manner did their fathers to <sup>w</sup> the false prophets.

<sup>t</sup> Jer. 5. 31. Cp. Isai. 30. 10 & Mic. 2. 11.

<sup>u</sup> See Mark G. 30.

<sup>v</sup> Matt. 16. 18. John 1. 42.

<sup>w</sup> See Matt. 7. 15.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 4. 18, 21.



27 But I say unto you which hear, <sup>b</sup>Love your enemies, <sup>c</sup>do good to them <sup>that</sup> which hate you, <sup>28</sup><sup>e</sup> bless them that curse you, and <sup>b</sup>pray for them <sup>that</sup> which despitefully use you. <sup>29</sup> <sup>f</sup>To And unto him that <sup>h</sup>smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke <sup>withhold not thy</sup> coat also. <sup>30</sup> <sup>i</sup>Give to every <sup>one</sup> man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. <sup>31</sup> And <sup>j</sup>as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>k</sup>if ye love them <sup>that</sup> which love you, what thank have ye? for <sup>even sinners</sup> sinners also love those that love them. <sup>33</sup> And if ye do good to them <sup>that</sup> which do good to you, what thank have ye? for <sup>even sinners do</sup> sinners also do even the same. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>l</sup>if ye <sup>o</sup>lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for <sup>even sinners</sup> sinners also lend to sinners, to receive <sup>again as much.</sup> as much again. <sup>35</sup> But <sup>q</sup>love ye your enemies, and do <sup>them</sup> good, and lend, <sup>1</sup>never <sup>r</sup>despairing; hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and <sup>s</sup>ye shall be <sup>the sons</sup> of <sup>t</sup>the Most High: for <sup>v</sup>he is kind <sup>toward</sup> the unthankful and <sup>to the</sup> evil. <sup>36</sup> <sup>x</sup>Be ye <sup>merciful, even</sup> as <sup>y</sup>your Father <sup>therefore merciful,</sup> also is merciful. <sup>37</sup> <sup>z</sup>And <sup>judge</sup> judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: <sup>release,</sup> and ye shall be <sup>released:</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup>give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall they <sup>men</sup> give <sup>f</sup>into your bosom. For <sup>g</sup>with <sup>what</sup> the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

<sup>39</sup> And he spake also a parable unto them, <sup>i</sup>Can the blind <sup>lead</sup> the blind? shall they not both

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 10. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> See Matt. 5. 44.  
<sup>c</sup> Prov. 25. 21, 22.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 12. 20, 21.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 13. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 10 & 2 Tim. 3. 17.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
<sup>j</sup> For ver. 29, 30, see Matt. 5. 39-42.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Rom. 12. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. John 8. 7-9.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 50. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Lam. 3. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> Matt. 26. 67.  
<sup>p</sup> Ps. 37. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Prov. 21. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> Matt. 7. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Tobit 4. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> Matt. 5. 46.  
<sup>u</sup> For ver. 43, 44, see Matt. 7. 16, 20.  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 12. 33.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 12-14.  
<sup>x</sup> & Prov. 19. 17 & Matt. 5. 42.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 37. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 12. 35.  
<sup>a</sup> 15, 18, 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 52.  
<sup>c</sup> Eph. 4. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> Ecclus. 22. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> & 27. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 5. 45.  
<sup>h</sup> t ch. 1. 32.  
<sup>i</sup> See Mark 5. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 37.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. James 1. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> w Matt. 12. 34.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 7, 48.  
<sup>n</sup> & Eph. 5. 1, 2 & James 3. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> y James 5. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Mal. 1. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> See Matt. 7. 21.  
<sup>r</sup> a John 13. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> bb For ver. 37, 38, 41, 42, see Matt. 7. 1-5.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Rom. 14. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> & 1 Cor. 4. 5 & James 5. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Matt. 6. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> & 18. 23-25.  
<sup>x</sup> d For ver. 47-49, see Matt. 7. 24-27.  
<sup>y</sup> e 2 Cor. 9. 6-8.  
<sup>z</sup> f Ps. 79. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Isai. 65. 6, 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Jer. 32. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> g Mark 4. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Judg. 1. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> h Cp. Ezek. 13. 10-16.  
<sup>f</sup> i Matt. 15. 14.

fall into <sup>a</sup>the ditch? <sup>40</sup> <sup>a</sup>The disciple is not above his <sup>2</sup>master: but every one <sup>when he is</sup> <sup>3</sup>perfect shall be as his <sup>2</sup>master. <sup>41</sup> <sup>bb</sup> And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but <sup>7</sup>considerest <sup>perceivest</sup> not the beam that is in thine own eye? <sup>42</sup> <sup>Or</sup> Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me <sup>cast</sup> <sup>pull</sup> out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to <sup>cast</sup> <sup>pull</sup> out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. <sup>43</sup> For <sup>there is no</sup> <sup>a</sup>good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; bringeth not <sup>nor again</sup> neither doth a corrupt tree <sup>that</sup> bring forth good fruit. <sup>44</sup> For <sup>each</sup> <sup>every</sup> tree is known by <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they <sup>†</sup>grapes. <sup>45</sup> <sup>p</sup>The <sup>A</sup>good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and <sup>the</sup> <sup>an</sup> evil man out of the evil *treasure* of his heart bringeth forth <sup>u</sup>that which is evil: <sup>v</sup>for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. <sup>46</sup> And <sup>z</sup>why <sup>a</sup>call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? <sup>47</sup> <sup>a</sup>Every one that <sup>Whosoever</sup> cometh <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: <sup>48</sup> he is like a man <sup>building a</sup> <sup>house,</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>built</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>house,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>digged</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>deep,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>laid</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>foundation</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>on a</sup> rock: and when <sup>a</sup>the flood arose, the stream <sup>beat</sup> <sup>brake</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>that</sup> house, and could not shake it: <sup>3</sup>because it had been well builded. <sup>49</sup> <sup>h</sup>But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that <sup>built a house upon</sup> <sup>without a foundation</sup> <sup>the earth without a foundation</sup> <sup>built an house upon the earth; against</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man.*  
*had been founded upon the rock:* as in Matt. 7. 25.

<sup>2</sup> Or, teacher

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *for it*

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, shall be perfected as his master.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. a grape.



which the stream <sup>did beat vehemently,</sup> <sup>straightway</sup> it fell in; and <sup>the</sup> ruin of that house was great.

<sup>1</sup> After <sup>Now when</sup> he had ended all <sup>his sayings in the ears of</sup> the people, <sup>he entered into</sup> Capernaum.

<sup>2</sup> And a certain centurion's <sup>servant, who was</sup> <sup>dear unto</sup> him, was <sup>sick</sup> and <sup>at the point of death.</sup>

<sup>3</sup> And when he heard <sup>concerning</sup> of

Jesus, <sup>he sent unto him</sup> the elders of the Jews, <sup>asking</sup> him that he would come and <sup>save</sup> his <sup>servant.</sup>

<sup>4</sup> And <sup>they, when they</sup> came to Jesus, <sup>they besought him</sup>

<sup>earnestly, saying,</sup> <sup>That he is</sup> worthy <sup>that thou shouldest do this for him:</sup> <sup>for whom he should do this</sup>

he loveth our nation, and <sup>he hath</sup> built us <sup>a</sup> synagogue. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>Then</sup>

Jesus went with them. And

when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him,

Lord, <sup>trouble not thyself:</sup> for I am not <sup>worthy that thou</sup> shouldest <sup>come</sup> under my roof:

<sup>7</sup> wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but <sup>say</sup> <sup>in a</sup> word, and

my <sup>servant</sup> shall be healed.

<sup>8</sup> For I also am a man set under authority, having under

myself soldiers: and I say <sup>to this</sup> <sup>one,</sup>

Go, and he goeth; and to

another, Come, and he cometh;

and to my <sup>servant,</sup> Do this,

and he doeth it. <sup>9</sup> And when Jesus

heard these things, <sup>he marvelled</sup>

at him, and turned <sup>him about,</sup>

said unto the <sup>multitude</sup> <sup>people</sup> that fol-

lowed him, I say unto you, I

have not found so great <sup>faith,</sup>

no, not in Israel. <sup>10</sup> And they

that were sent, returning to

the house, found the <sup>servant</sup>

<sup>whole</sup> that had been sick.

<sup>11</sup> And it came to pass <sup>soon</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Amos 6.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 8.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 20.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 52.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Sam. 3.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts

<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 54.

<sup>j</sup> Matt. 11. 5

<sup>k</sup> & John 11. 43

<sup>l</sup> & Acts 9. 40.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.

<sup>n</sup> 17. 23

<sup>o</sup> 2 Kin. 4. 36

<sup>p</sup> & Heb. 11. 35.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 31,

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 20

<sup>s</sup> & 23. 47.

<sup>t</sup> Matt. 9. 8

<sup>u</sup> & 15. 31.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 4. 21

<sup>w</sup> & 11. 18

<sup>x</sup> & 21. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt. 5.

<sup>z</sup> 16.

<sup>aa</sup> See ch. 13. 13.

<sup>ab</sup> m ver. 39.

<sup>ac</sup> See Deut. 18.

<sup>ad</sup> 15

<sup>ae</sup> & Matt. 21. 11.

<sup>af</sup> n See

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 1. 68.

<sup>ah</sup> o ch. 8. 49.

<sup>ai</sup> Mark 5. 35.

<sup>aj</sup> Cp. Matt. 9.

<sup>ak</sup> 38 (Gk.).

<sup>al</sup> p For ver. 18

<sup>am</sup> —35, see Matt.

<sup>an</sup> 11. 2—19.

<sup>ao</sup> q See

<sup>ap</sup> Matt. 9. 14.

<sup>aq</sup> r Ps. 107. 20.

<sup>ar</sup> Cp. Matt. 8.

<sup>as</sup> 16.

<sup>at</sup> s John 4. 25

<sup>au</sup> & 6. 14

<sup>av</sup> & 11. 27.

<sup>aw</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 16

<sup>ax</sup> & Gen. 49.

<sup>ay</sup> 10 (?)

<sup>az</sup> & Deut. 18. 15,

<sup>ba</sup> 18

<sup>bb</sup> & Ps. 118. 26

<sup>bc</sup> & Jan. 7. 13

<sup>bd</sup> & Rom. 5. 14,

<sup>be</sup> al.

<sup>bf</sup> t Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>bg</sup> 15.

<sup>bh</sup> u Cp. Mark

<sup>bi</sup> 6. 6.

<sup>bj</sup> v Mark 1. 34

<sup>bk</sup> w See

<sup>bl</sup> Matt. 3. 10

<sup>bm</sup> (& mg. for

<sup>bn</sup> mg.).

<sup>bo</sup> x ch. 18. 42

<sup>bp</sup> Matt. 9. 30

<sup>bq</sup> & 12. 22

<sup>br</sup> & 15. 31

<sup>bs</sup> & 20. 34

<sup>bt</sup> & 21. 14.

<sup>bu</sup> Mark 8. 25.

<sup>bv</sup> John 9. 7.

<sup>bw</sup> y See

<sup>bx</sup> Matt. 9. 2.

<sup>by</sup> z Isai. 29. 18

<sup>bz</sup> & 35. 5, 6.

<sup>ca</sup> Matt. 15. 30.

<sup>cb</sup> Cp. John 3. 2,

<sup>cc</sup> al.

<sup>cd</sup> a ch. 17. 14.

<sup>ce</sup> Matt. 8. 3, al.

<sup>cf</sup> b Mark 7. 35.

afterwards, <sup>that he went to</sup> <sup>into</sup> a city <sup>called</sup> Nain; and <sup>many of his</sup> disciples went with him, and <sup>a great multitude.</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Now when he <sup>drew near</sup> <sup>came nigh</sup> to the gate of the city, <sup>behold,</sup> there was <sup>carried out one that</sup> <sup>a dead man carried</sup> was dead, <sup>the only son of his</sup>

mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. <sup>13</sup> And when the Lord

saw her, <sup>he had compassion</sup> on her, and <sup>said</sup> unto her, Weep not. <sup>14</sup> And he came <sup>nigh</sup>

and touched <sup>the</sup> <sup>bier:</sup> and <sup>the bearers</sup> <sup>they that bare him</sup> stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, <sup>Arise.</sup>

<sup>15</sup> And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And <sup>he gave</sup> <sup>him to his mother.</sup>

<sup>16</sup> And <sup>there came a fear</sup> on all: and <sup>they glorified God,</sup> saying, <sup>That a</sup> great prophet is <sup>arisen</sup> <sup>among us:</sup>

and, <sup>That</sup> <sup>God hath visited his</sup> people. <sup>17</sup> And this <sup>report went forth</sup> <sup>rumour of him</sup> concerning him in the whole of <sup>Judæa,</sup> and

throughout all the region round about.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>p</sup> And <sup>q</sup> the disciples of John <sup>told</sup> <sup>him of all these things.</sup>

<sup>19</sup> And John calling unto him

<sup>7</sup> two of his disciples sent them

to the Lord, saying, Art thou <sup>he</sup>

that <sup>should come?</sup> or <sup>look we for</sup>

another? <sup>20</sup> And when the men

were come unto him, they said,

John the Baptist hath sent us

unto thee, saying, Art thou <sup>he</sup>

that <sup>should come?</sup> or <sup>look we for</sup>

another? <sup>21</sup> <sup>In</sup> <sup>that same</sup> hour

<sup>v</sup> he cured many of <sup>diseases</sup> <sup>their infirmities</sup> and

<sup>sw</sup> <sup>plagues,</sup> and of evil spirits; and

<sup>on</sup> unto many that were blind he

bestowed <sup>sight.</sup> <sup>22</sup> And he answered and

said unto them, Go your way,

and tell John what things ye

have seen and heard; <sup>the blind</sup> <sup>how that</sup>

receive their sight, the lame walk, <sup>the</sup>

lepers are cleansed, and <sup>the deaf</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>5</sup> Or, boy

<sup>2</sup> Or, precious to him

<sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read on the next day.

Or, honourable with him

<sup>7</sup> Gr. certain two.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. sufficient.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. say with a word.

A.V. \* Gr. this man.

† Or, coffin.



hear, <sup>a</sup>the dead are raised up, <sup>b</sup>the poor have good tidings preached to them. <sup>c</sup>the gospel is preached.

<sup>23</sup> And blessed is he, whosoever shall <sup>d</sup>find none occasion of stumbling in me. <sup>e</sup>not be offended

<sup>24</sup> And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to <sup>f</sup>say unto the <sup>g</sup>multitudes <sup>h</sup>people concerning John, What went ye out <sup>i</sup>into the wilderness to behold? <sup>j</sup>for to see? <sup>k</sup>A reed shaken with the wind?

<sup>25</sup> But what went ye out for to see? <sup>l</sup>A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. <sup>26</sup> But what went ye out for to see? <sup>m</sup>A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. <sup>27</sup> This is <sup>n</sup>he, of whom it is written,

<sup>o</sup>Behold, I send my messenger <sup>p</sup>before thy face, <sup>q</sup>Who shall prepare thy way <sup>r</sup>before thee.

<sup>28</sup> For I say unto you, Among <sup>s</sup>them that are born of women there is <sup>t</sup>none greater than John: <sup>u</sup>yet not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but <sup>v</sup>he that is <sup>w</sup>least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. <sup>29</sup> And all the people

<sup>x</sup>when they heard, and <sup>y</sup>the publicans, <sup>z</sup>justified God, <sup>aa</sup>being baptized with <sup>ab</sup>the baptism of John.

<sup>30</sup> But the Pharisees and <sup>ac</sup>the lawyers <sup>ad</sup>rejected for themselves <sup>ae</sup>the counsel of God, <sup>af</sup>being not baptized of him. <sup>31</sup> And the Lord said,

Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this <sup>ag</sup>generation, <sup>ah</sup>generation? and to what are they like? <sup>32</sup> They

are like unto children that sit <sup>ai</sup>in the marketplace, and <sup>aj</sup>calling

one to another; which say, We have <sup>ak</sup>pipied unto you, and ye <sup>al</sup>did not

dance; we <sup>am</sup>have mourned to you, and ye <sup>an</sup>did not weep. <sup>33</sup> For John the

Baptist is come <sup>ao</sup>eating and drinking <sup>ap</sup>bread and nor

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 14.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 18.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 61. 1

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 3

& James 2. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 36.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 9. 10.

<sup>h</sup> John 2. 1

& 12. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 8. 14,

15.

<sup>j</sup> Matt. 13. 57

(mg.)

& 24. 10

& 26. 31 (mg.).

<sup>k</sup> Mark 6. 3

(mg.).

<sup>l</sup> John 6. 61.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 15. 2

& 19. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 9. 11.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>p</sup> & Prov. 8.

1-36

& Wisd. 7. 22

-8. 1

& 11. 1, al.

& Eccus. 1.

1-20, al.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 37

& 14. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 80

& 3. 2.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Eph.

4. 14

& James 1. 6.

<sup>t</sup> For ver. 37

-39, cp. Matt.

26. 6-13

& Mark 14.

3-9

& John 12.

1-8.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 76

& 20. 6.

<sup>v</sup> Matt. 14. 5.

<sup>w</sup> ver. 44.

<sup>x</sup> John 11. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Mark 1. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Cited from

Mal. 3. 1.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 17,

76.

<sup>ab</sup> See

Matt. 26. 49

(& mg. for

mg.).

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch.

15. 2.

<sup>ad</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>ae</sup> John 4. 19.

<sup>af</sup> Cp. ch. 22.

64.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. ch.

20. 6.

<sup>ah</sup> ch. 3. 12.

<sup>ai</sup> Matt. 21. 32.

<sup>aj</sup> Acts 18. 25

& 19. 3.

<sup>ak</sup> Cp. Matt.

21. 25, 32

& 23. 13.

<sup>al</sup> ch. 10. 35

& 11. 45, 46, 52

& 14. 3.

<sup>am</sup> Matt. 22. 35.

<sup>an</sup> See

Mark 7. 9.

<sup>ao</sup> Wisd. 6. 4.

Acts 2. 23

& 13. 36 & 20.

<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Prov.

1. 25 & Eph. 1.

11 & Heb. 6.

17, al.

<sup>aq</sup> See

Matt. 18. 28.

<sup>ar</sup> Matt. 18.

25.

<sup>as</sup> Eph. 4. 32.

Col. 2. 13 & 3.

<sup>at</sup> 13. Cp. Rom.

8. 32 (Gk.).

<sup>au</sup> Matt. 3. 4.

Mark 1. 6.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 1. 15.

<sup>aw</sup> 1 Tim. 5.

<sup>ax</sup> 10. See Gen.

12. 4.

drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a <sup>av</sup>devil. <sup>34</sup> The Son of man is come <sup>aw</sup>eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, <sup>ax</sup>a friend of publicans and sinners! <sup>35</sup> And <sup>ay</sup>wisdom <sup>az</sup>is justified of all her children. <sup>ba</sup>But

<sup>36</sup> And <sup>ab</sup>one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he <sup>ac</sup>entered <sup>ad</sup>went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. <sup>37</sup> And <sup>ae</sup>behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that <sup>af</sup>he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought <sup>ag</sup>an alabaster <sup>ah</sup>cruse of

ointment, <sup>38</sup> and <sup>ai</sup>standing behind at his feet, <sup>aj</sup>she stood at his feet

behind him weeping, <sup>ak</sup>and she began to wet his feet with her tears, and

washed his feet with her tears, and <sup>al</sup>wiped them with the <sup>am</sup>hair of her head, and <sup>an</sup>he kissed his feet,

and anointed them with the ointment. <sup>39</sup> Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him

saw it, he spake within himself, saying, <sup>ao</sup>This man, if he were <sup>ap</sup>a prophet, <sup>aq</sup>he would have <sup>ar</sup>perceived who

and what manner of woman this is <sup>as</sup>which toucheth him, that <sup>at</sup>is that toucheth him: for she is a

sinner. <sup>40</sup> And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have

somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, <sup>41</sup>Master, say on.

There was a certain <sup>au</sup>lender which had two debtors: the one owed five

hundred <sup>av</sup>ty pence, and the other fifty. <sup>42</sup> When <sup>aw</sup>they had <sup>ax</sup>not wherewith

to pay, he <sup>ay</sup>frankly <sup>az</sup>forgave them both. <sup>ba</sup>Which of them therefore

will love him most? <sup>43</sup> Simon answered and said, <sup>bb</sup>I suppose, <sup>bc</sup>He, I suppose, that he, to

whom he forgave <sup>bd</sup>the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast

rightly judged. <sup>44</sup> And <sup>be</sup>turning <sup>bf</sup>he turned to the woman, <sup>bg</sup>he said unto

Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, <sup>bh</sup>thou

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the gospel <sup>2</sup> Gr. lesser.

<sup>3</sup> Or, having been <sup>4</sup> Or, not having been <sup>5</sup> Gr. demon.

<sup>6</sup> Or, was <sup>7</sup> Or, a flask <sup>8</sup> Gr. kissed much. <sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read the prophet. See John 1. 21, 25.

<sup>10</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>11</sup> See marginal note on Matt. 18. 23.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, frustrated.

<sup>†</sup> Or, within themselves.

<sup>‡</sup> See Matt. 18. 23.



gavest me no water for my feet: but <sup>a</sup>she hath <sup>wetted</sup> my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. <sup>45</sup> <sup>b</sup>Thou gavest me no kiss: but <sup>this</sup> woman since the time I came <sup>in</sup> hath not ceased to <sup>1</sup>kiss my feet. <sup>46</sup> <sup>f</sup>My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but <sup>she</sup> hath anointed my feet with ointment. <sup>47</sup> Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, <sup>j</sup>which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. <sup>48</sup> And he said unto her, <sup>m</sup>Thy sins are forgiven. <sup>49</sup> And they that sat at meat with him began to say <sup>2</sup>within themselves, <sup>o</sup>Who is this that even forgiveth sins? <sup>50</sup> And he said unto <sup>to</sup> the woman, <sup>p</sup>Thy faith hath saved thee; <sup>r</sup>go in peace.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>1</sup>And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about <sup>through</sup> cities and villages, preaching and <sup>bringing</sup> the <sup>good</sup> tidings of the kingdom of God: and <sup>with</sup> him the twelve, <sup>2</sup> and <sup>certain</sup> women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, <sup>z</sup>Mary that was called Magdalene, <sup>from</sup> whom <sup>seven</sup> <sup>devils</sup> had gone out, <sup>3</sup> and <sup>c</sup>Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto <sup>them</sup> of their substance.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>e</sup>And when a great multitude came together, and <sup>much</sup> people were gathered unto him, he spake by a parable: <sup>5</sup> <sup>i</sup>The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. <sup>6</sup> And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, <sup>k</sup>it withered away, because it <sup>had</sup> no moisture. <sup>7</sup> And other fell amidst <sup>the</sup> thorns;

a ver. 38. b 2 Sam. 15. 5 & 19. 39 & 20. 9. c Gen. 26. 12. d See Matt. 11. 15. e ver. 38. f Ps. 23. 5 & 141. 5. g Eccles. 9. 8. h Matt. 6. 17. i Matt. 19. 11. Col. 1. 27. j 1 Cor. 2. 6 -10 & 1 John 2. 20, 27. See Matt. 11. 25. k Wisd. 2. 22. l See Rom. 16. 25. m Cp. ver. 39. n Isai. 6. 9. o See Matt. 13. 13. p For ver. 11 -15, see Matt. 13. 18-23 & Mark 4. 13-20. q ch. 5. 20. Matt. 9. 2. Mark 2. 5. James 5. 15. 1 John 2. 12. Cp. John 20. 23. r ch. 1. 2. Mark 2. 2 & 4. 33 & 16. 20. Acts 8. 4. James 1. 21. s ch. 5. 21. t ver. 9. Cp. ver. 47 & 1 Tim. 1. 14. See Mark 10. 52 & Eph. 2. 8. u See Mark 16. 16. v ch. 8. 48. 1 Sam. 1. 17. Mark 5. 34. w Cp. Isai. 58. 2 & Ezek. 33. 31, 32 & Mark 6. 20 & John 5. 35. x See Mark 6. 6. y See ch. 4. 43. z Gal. 1. 6. Cp. Hos. 6. 4 & Gal. 5. 7. w 1 Tim. 4. 1. Heb. 3. 12. Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 3. x ch. 23. 49. 55. Matt. 27. 55. Mark 15. 40, 41. Acts 1. 14. y Cp. James 1. 11. z ch. 24. 10. Matt. 27. 56, 61 & 28. 1. John 19. 25 & 20. 1, 18. a See Matt. 6. 25. b Mark 16. 9. c ch. 24. 10. d Hos. 14. 8. John 15. 5, 16. Phil. 1. 11. e For ver. 4 -10, see Matt. 13. 1-15 & Mark 4. 1-12. f James 5. 7. See Heb. 10. 36. g For ver. 10 -13, see Mark 4. 21-25. h ch. 11. 33. Matt. 5. 15. i Cp. Isai. 55. 10. j Amos 9. 13. k John 15. 6. l Cp. ver. 11-15. m Jer. 4. 3. n See Matt. 13. 12.

and the thorns <sup>grew</sup> with it, and choked it. <sup>8</sup> And other fell into the good ground, and <sup>grew</sup>, and brought forth fruit <sup>a</sup>a hundred-fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, <sup>d</sup>He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

<sup>9</sup> And his disciples asked <sup>him</sup> him, saying, What might this parable be? <sup>10</sup> And he said, <sup>9</sup>Unto you it is given <sup>h</sup>to know <sup>i</sup>the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to <sup>the</sup> rest others in parables; <sup>k</sup>that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. <sup>11</sup> <sup>l</sup>Now the parable is this: The seed is <sup>n</sup>the word of God. <sup>12</sup> And those <sup>Those</sup> by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word <sup>from</sup> out of their heart, that they may not <sup>believe</sup> believe and be saved. <sup>13</sup> And those <sup>They</sup> on the rock <sup>are</sup> they, which, when they have heard, receive the word <sup>s</sup>with joy; and these have no root, which <sup>v</sup>for a while believe, and in time of temptation <sup>w</sup>fall away. <sup>14</sup> And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have thorns are they, which, when they have heard, and <sup>as</sup> they go on their way they go forth, and are choked with <sup>a</sup>cares and riches and pleasures of <sup>this</sup> life, and bring no fruit to perfection. <sup>15</sup> And that <sup>in</sup> the good ground, these are such as <sup>in</sup> an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and <sup>d</sup>bring forth fruit <sup>f</sup>with patience.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>9</sup>And <sup>no</sup> man, when he hath lighted a <sup>lamp</sup> candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but <sup>putteth</sup> it on a <sup>stand</sup> candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. <sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup>For nothing is <sup>hid</sup> hid, that shall not be made manifest; <sup>nor</sup> anything secret, that shall not be known and come to light. <sup>18</sup> <sup>l</sup>Take heed therefore how ye hear: <sup>n</sup>for whosoever



hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he <sup>1</sup>thinketh he hath. <sup>2</sup>seemeth to have.

19 <sup>a</sup>And there came to him his mother and his <sup>e</sup>brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, <sup>him</sup>by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these <sup>g</sup>which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 <sup>i</sup>Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a certain day, boat, himself and his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of <sup>k</sup>the lake: and <sup>lake</sup>they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on <sup>k</sup>the lake; and they were filling filled with water, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and <sup>m</sup>rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, <sup>n</sup>and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being <sup>o</sup>afraid they <sup>p</sup>marvelled, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for <sup>r</sup>he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26 <sup>t</sup>And they arrived at the country of the <sup>2</sup>Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had <sup>3</sup>devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in any house, <sup>w</sup>but in the tombs.

28 And when he saw Jesus, he <sup>x</sup>cried out, and fell down before

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 10 & 19. 22 & John 2. 4, al.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 3, 9. See Matt. 14. 33.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 32 & 6. 35. Gen. 14. 18. Num. 24. 16. Ps. 57. 2. Isai. 14. 14. Dan. 3. 26. 1 Esd. 6. 31. Acts 16. 17. Heb. 7. 1, al.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 19 —21, see Matt. 12. 46—50 & Mark 3. 31—35.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 13. 55. Mark 6. 3. John 2. 12 & 7. 3, 5, 10. Acts 1. 14. 1 Cor. 9. 5. Gal. 1. 19.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 24 & Matt. 12. 43. <sup>g</sup> ch. 11. 28. See James 1. 22.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 26. 53.

<sup>i</sup> For ver. 22 —25, see Matt. 8. 23—27 & Mark 4. 36—41.

<sup>j</sup> See Rev. 9. 1. <sup>k</sup> ver. 33. See ch. 5. 1.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 22, 23.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 39. Ps. 104. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Job 38. 11. Ps. 65. 7. Cp. Matt. 14. 32 & Mark 6. 51.

<sup>o</sup> John 14. 27.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 27. <sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 9. <sup>s</sup> ch. 10. 39.

<sup>t</sup> For ver. 26 —40, see Matt. 8. 28—9. 1 & Mark 5. 1—21.

<sup>u</sup> See Mark 10. 52 (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 8 & 1 Kin. 17. 18 & Acts 16. 39.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Rev. 13. 2. <sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 33.

<sup>y</sup> Mark 1. 23, 24, 25. Acts 8. 7.

him, and <sup>x</sup>with a loud voice said, <sup>a</sup>What have I to do with thee, Jesus, <sup>b</sup>thou Son of <sup>c</sup>the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For <sup>d</sup>oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains

and in fetters; and <sup>e</sup>breaking the bands he brake the bands, asunder, he was driven of the <sup>f</sup>devil into the <sup>g</sup>wilderness.) 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, <sup>h</sup>Legion; for many <sup>i</sup>devils were entered into him. 31 And they intreated him that he would not command them to depart into <sup>j</sup>the abyss. 32 Now And there was there <sup>k</sup>a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they intreated besought him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he suffered them leave. 33 And the <sup>l</sup>devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into <sup>m</sup>the lake, and were choked. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the <sup>n</sup>devils were gone out, sitting, <sup>o</sup>clothed and in his right mind, departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, <sup>p</sup>at the feet of Jesus and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 36 And they that saw it told them by what means he that was possessed with <sup>q</sup>devils <sup>r</sup>was <sup>s</sup>made whole. 37 And all the people of the <sup>t</sup>Gerasenes round about <sup>u</sup>asked him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he entered into <sup>v</sup>a boat, and returned. 38 But the man from whom the <sup>w</sup>devils were gone out prayed him that he might

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, seemeth to have  
3 Gr. demons. <sup>4</sup> Or, of a long time

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read Gerasenes; others, Gadarenes: and so in ver. 37.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. demon. <sup>6</sup> Or, saved

A.V. \* Or, thinketh that he hath.



be with him : but <sup>he</sup> Jesus sent him away, saying, <sup>39</sup> Return to <sup>thy</sup> thine own house, and <sup>declare</sup> <sup>shew</sup> how great things God hath done <sup>for</sup> unto thee. And he went his way, and <sup>publishing</sup> published through-out the whole city how great things Jesus had done <sup>for</sup> unto him.

<sup>40</sup> And <sup>as</sup> it came to pass, that, when Jesus returned, the <sup>multitude</sup> <sup>welcomed</sup> people <sup>gladly</sup> received him; for they were all waiting for him. <sup>41</sup> <sup>And</sup> behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was <sup>a</sup> ruler of the synagogue : and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him <sup>to</sup> come into his <sup>house</sup> ; <sup>42</sup> for he had <sup>an</sup> only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>people</sup> thronged him.

<sup>43</sup> And a woman <sup>having</sup> an issue of blood twelve years, which <sup>1</sup> had spent all her <sup>living</sup> upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, <sup>44</sup> came behind him, and touched <sup>v</sup> the border of his garment : and <sup>w</sup> immediately the issue of her <sup>her</sup> blood stanch'd. <sup>45</sup> And Jesus said, Who <sup>is it that</sup> touched me? <sup>And when</sup> <sup>When</sup> all denied, Peter said, <sup>2</sup> and they that were with him, Master, the <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>press</sup> multitude throng thee and <sup>crush</sup> thee.

<sup>46</sup> But Jesus said, <sup>Who</sup> <sup>Some one did touch</sup> <sup>Somebody hath touched</sup> me : for I <sup>perceived</sup> <sup>perceive</sup> that <sup>power</sup> <sup>virtue</sup> had <sup>gone</sup> <sup>out of</sup> me. <sup>47</sup> And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before <sup>him</sup> <sup>she</sup> <sup>declared</sup> <sup>in the</sup> <sup>presence of</sup> <sup>unto him</sup> all the people for what cause she <sup>had</sup> touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

<sup>48</sup> And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort : <sup>thy</sup> faith hath <sup>made</sup> thee whole ; <sup>go</sup> in peace.

<sup>49</sup> While he yet spake, there cometh one from <sup>the</sup> ruler of

a ch. 7. 6.

b Ps. 66. 16.  
Cp. ch. 5. 14.  
c See  
John 11. 28.d ch. 9. 11.  
e ch. 9. 28.  
Mark 14. 33.  
f Mark 3. 17.  
g For ver. 41  
—56, see Matt.  
9. 18—26  
& Mark 5.  
22—43.h ch. 23. 27.  
Matt. 11. 17.  
i ch. 7. 13.  
j ch. 13. 14.  
Acts 13. 15  
& 18. 8, 17.  
k Cp. Acts  
20. 10.  
l John 11.  
4, 11.m See  
ch. 7. 12.  
n See  
Mark 1. 31.  
o ch. 7. 14.  
22.  
Cp. Matt. 11. 5  
& John 11. 43.  
p Cp. Judg.  
15. 19  
& 1 Sam. 30.  
12.q ver. 45.  
Mark 3. 9.  
r Lev. 15. 25.  
s ch. 21. 4.  
Mark 12. 44.  
t See  
Matt. 8. 4.  
u Matt. 10. 1.  
Mark 3. 13—15  
& 6. 7.  
v Matt. 14.  
36  
& 23. 5.  
Cp. Num. 15.  
38, 39  
& Deut. 22. 12.  
w Matt. 15.  
28  
& 17. 18.x Matt. 10.  
5, 7, 8.  
Cp. ver. 11  
& ch. 10. 1, 9.  
y ver. 11, 60.  
See ch. 4. 43.  
z For ver.  
3—5, see Matt.  
10. 9—14  
& Mark 6.  
8—11.  
Cp. ch. 10.  
4—11  
& 22. 35.a Cp. Mark  
6. 8.  
b ch. 5. 17  
& 6. 19.  
Cp. Acts 10. 38.  
c Acts 13. 51.  
Cp. Neh. 5. 13  
& Acts 18. 6.  
d See  
Mark 1. 44.e James 5. 3.  
f Mark 6. 12.  
g See  
ch. 7. 50.  
h For ver.  
7—9, see Matt.  
14. 1—12  
& Mark 6.  
14—29.i ch. 3. 1, 19.  
Acts 13. 1.  
j ver. 41.

the synagogue's <sup>house</sup>, <sup>saying</sup>, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead ; <sup>a</sup> trouble not <sup>the</sup> <sup>Master</sup>. <sup>50</sup> But <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>hearing</sup> it, he answered him, saying, Fear not : <sup>only believe</sup>, and she shall be <sup>made</sup> whole. <sup>51</sup> And when he came <sup>to</sup> into the house, he suffered <sup>not any</sup> <sup>no</sup> man to <sup>enter in with him</sup>, <sup>go in</sup>, save <sup>e</sup> Peter, and <sup>f</sup> John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. <sup>52</sup> And all <sup>were weeping</sup>, and <sup>bewailing</sup> her : but he <sup>said</sup>, Weep not ; for <sup>k</sup> she is not dead, but <sup>sleepeth</sup>. <sup>53</sup> And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. <sup>54</sup> <sup>But he</sup> <sup>And he put them all out</sup>, <sup>taking</sup> her by the hand, and called, saying, <sup>Maiden</sup>, <sup>arise</sup>. <sup>55</sup> And <sup>her</sup> <sup>spirit</sup> <sup>came again</sup>, and she <sup>rose up</sup> <sup>arose</sup> immediately : and he commanded <sup>that something be given her to eat</sup> <sup>56</sup> And

her parents were <sup>amazed</sup> <sup>astonished</sup> : but <sup>he</sup> charged them <sup>that they should</sup> tell no man what <sup>had been</sup> done.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>called</sup> <sup>the twelve</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>his twelve disciples</sup>

**9** together, and gave them power and authority over all <sup>devils</sup>, and to cure diseases.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>sent them forth</sup> to <sup>preach</sup> the kingdom of God, and to heal <sup>the</sup> sick. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And</sup> he said unto them, Take nothing

for your journey, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>staff</sup>, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>wallet</sup>, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>scrip</sup>, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>bread</sup>, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>money</sup> ; <sup>neither</sup> <sup>have two</sup> <sup>coats apiece</sup>. <sup>4</sup> And

into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. <sup>5</sup> And

as many as receive you not, when ye depart from <sup>that city</sup>, <sup>shake off</sup> the

very dust from your feet <sup>d</sup> for a testimony <sup>e</sup> against them. <sup>6</sup> <sup>And</sup> they departed, and went <sup>throughout</sup> <sup>through</sup>

the villages, <sup>preaching</sup> the gospel, and healing <sup>everywhere</sup> <sup>every where</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>h</sup> Now <sup>i</sup> Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done <sup>by him</sup> : and he was <sup>much</sup> perplexed, because that it was said <sup>by</sup> <sup>of</sup> some,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *had spent all her living upon physicians, and, they that were with him.* <sup>2</sup> Or, *saved thee* <sup>3</sup> Or, *Teacher* <sup>4</sup> Or, *saved*

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and* <sup>6</sup> Gr. *demons.* <sup>7</sup> Some ancient



that <sup>a</sup>John was risen from the dead; <sup>8</sup> and <sup>a</sup>by some, that <sup>Elijah</sup> <sup>Elias</sup> had appeared; and <sup>a</sup>by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. <sup>9</sup> And Herod said, John <sup>have</sup> I beheaded: but who is this, <sup>about</sup> <sup>of</sup> whom I hear such things? And <sup>e</sup>he <sup>sought</sup> <sup>desired</sup> to see him.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>f</sup>And the apostles, when they were returned, <sup>declared</sup> <sup>told</sup> unto him <sup>what</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>that</sup> they had done.

<sup>i</sup>And he took them, and <sup>withdrew</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>aside</sup>

privately into a <sup>apart</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>a</sup> desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. <sup>11</sup> But the

multitudes perceiving it, followed him: and he <sup>welcomed</sup> <sup>received</sup> them, and <sup>o</sup>spake

unto them of the kingdom of God, and <sup>healed</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>healed</sup> them that had need

of healing. <sup>12</sup> And when

<sup>q</sup>the day began to wear away, then

the twelve came, and said unto him,

<sup>t</sup>Send the multitude away, that

they may go into the <sup>villages</sup> <sup>towns</sup> and

country round about, and lodge,

and get victuals: for we are

here in a desert place. <sup>13</sup> But

he said unto them, <sup>w</sup>Give ye

them to eat. And they said,

We have no more <sup>than</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>x</sup>five loaves

and two fishes; except we should

go and buy <sup>food</sup> <sup>meat</sup> for all this people.

<sup>14</sup> For they were about five

thousand men. And he said

unto his disciples, Make them

<sup>1</sup>sit down <sup>in</sup> <sup>companies</sup>, about fifty each.

<sup>15</sup> And they did so, and made

them all <sup>1</sup>sit down. <sup>16</sup> And he

took the five loaves and the two

fishes, and <sup>e</sup>looking up to heaven,

<sup>f</sup>he blessed them, and <sup>brake</sup> <sup>brake</sup>; and

gave to the disciples to set before

the multitude. <sup>17</sup> And they did

eat, and were all filled: and there

was taken up <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>fragments</sup> that re-

mained over to them <sup>of</sup> <sup>broken</sup> <sup>pieces</sup>,

twelve baskets.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 18

—20, see Matt.

16. 13—16 &

Mark 8. 27—29.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 7.

Matt. 14. 2.

Mark 6. 14.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 8.

Mark 6. 15.

Cp. Matt. 17.

10.

& Mark 9. 11

& John 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 6. 30.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 35.

Acts 3. 18.

Rev. 12. 10.

Cp. ch. 2. 26

& Acts 4. 26

(mg.) & Rev.

11. 15. See

Matt. 1. 17.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 16.

20. Mark 8.

30. See

Matt. 12. 16.

<sup>i</sup> For ver. 10

—17, see Matt.

14. 13—21 &

Mark 6. 32—44

& John 6. 1—

13. Cp. Matt.

15. 32—33 &

Mark 8. 2—9.

<sup>j</sup> For ver. 22

—27, see Matt.

16. 21—28

& Mark 8. 31

—9. 1.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 18. 31.

Cp. ch. 13. 33.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 24. 7.

Matt. 17. 12.

22, 23. Mark

9. 30, 31.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 17. 25.

1 Pet. 2. 4.

Cp. ch. 20. 17.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 8. 40.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 18. 33

& 24. 7, 46.

See Matt. 27.

63.

& John 2. 19.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 24. 29

(Gk.).

Jer. 6. 4.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Tim.

2. 12, 13.

<sup>s</sup> See Matt.

10. 38, 39.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Matt.

15. 23.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Cor. 15.

31.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 12.

20.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.

4. 42—44.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 16. 9.

Mark 8. 19.

<sup>y</sup> Rom. 1. 16.

2 Tim. 1. 8, 12,

16. Heb. 1. 1.

16. 1 John 2.

28. Cp. Matt.

10. 33.

<sup>z</sup> Dan. 7. 10,

13. Zech. 14.

5. Matt. 24.

30 & 25. 31

& 26. 64.

John 1. 51.

Acts 1. 11.

1 Thess. 1. 10

& 4. 16. Jude

14. Rev. 1. 7.

Cp. Deut.

33. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 19.

28 & 25. 31.

Mark 10. 37.

John 17. 24.

<sup>b</sup> Acts 10. 22

Rev. 14. 10.

Cp. Matt. 13.

41 & 16. 27.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>b</sup> And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, <sup>Who</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>say</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>am</sup>?

<sup>19</sup> And they answering said,

<sup>c</sup>John the Baptist; but <sup>others</sup> <sup>some</sup> <sup>say</sup>,

<sup>d</sup>Elijah; and <sup>others</sup> <sup>say</sup>, <sup>that</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>old</sup> <sup>prophets</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>risen</sup> <sup>again</sup>.

<sup>20</sup> And he said unto them, But <sup>who</sup> <sup>whom</sup>

say ye that I am? And Peter

answering said, <sup>e</sup>The Christ of

God. <sup>21</sup> <sup>a</sup>But he <sup>straitly</sup> <sup>charged</sup>

them, and commanded <sup>them</sup> <sup>to</sup>

tell <sup>this</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>man</sup>;

<sup>22</sup> <sup>j</sup>saying,

<sup>k</sup>The Son of man must <sup>l</sup>suffer

many things, and <sup>m</sup>be rejected

of the elders and chief priests

and scribes, and be <sup>killed</sup> <sup>slain</sup>, and

<sup>n</sup>the third day be raised up. <sup>23</sup> And he

said <sup>to</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>all</sup>, If any man <sup>would</sup>

come after me, let him <sup>r</sup>deny

himself, and <sup>s</sup>take up his cross

<sup>u</sup>daily, and follow me. <sup>24</sup> For

<sup>s</sup>whosoever <sup>would</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>save</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>life</sup>

shall lose <sup>it</sup>; but whosoever <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup>

lose his <sup>2</sup>life for my sake, the

same shall save it. <sup>25</sup> <sup>v</sup>For what

is a man <sup>profited</sup>, if he gain the

whole world, and lose <sup>or</sup> <sup>forfeit</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>himself</sup>, or

<sup>own</sup> <sup>self</sup> <sup>? 26</sup> For <sup>y</sup>whosoever

shall be ashamed of me and of

my words, of him shall the Son

of man be ashamed, <sup>z</sup>when he

<sup>cometh</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>a</sup>his own glory, and

<sup>the</sup> <sup>glory</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Father</sup>, and of <sup>b</sup>the holy

angels. <sup>27</sup> But I tell you of a

truth, <sup>There</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>some</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>stand</sup>

here, which shall <sup>in</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>wise</sup> <sup>c</sup>taste

of death, <sup>d</sup>till they see the king-

dom of God.

<sup>28</sup> <sup>g</sup>And it came to pass about

<sup>an</sup> <sup>eight</sup> <sup>days</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>sayings</sup>,

he took <sup>with</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>h</sup>Peter and John

and James, and <sup>i</sup>went up into

<sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>mountain to pray. <sup>29</sup> And as

he was praying, the fashion of his

countenance was <sup>j</sup>altered, and

<sup>c</sup> John 8. 52. Heb. 2. 9. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 31, 32 & Matt. 10. 23 & 23. 36 & 24. 34 & Mark 13. 30. <sup>e</sup> Mark 7. 34. John 11. 41 & 17. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 30. 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 26. 26. Mark 8. 7 & 14. 22. Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 16. <sup>g</sup> For ver. 28—36, see Matt. 17. 1—8 & Mark 9. 2—8.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 51. Mark 14. 33. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 14. 23. <sup>j</sup> Mark 16. 12 (Gk.).



<sup>a</sup>his raiment <sup>became</sup> white and <sup>dazzling.</sup> <sup>30</sup> And <sup>glistering.</sup> behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and <sup>Elijah;</sup> <sup>31</sup> who appeared in glory, and spake of his <sup>1c</sup>decease which he <sup>was about to</sup> should accomplish at Jerusalem. <sup>32</sup> Now But Peter and they that were with him <sup>e</sup>were heavy with sleep: but <sup>2</sup>when they were fully awake, <sup>h</sup>they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. <sup>33</sup> And it came to pass, as they <sup>were parting</sup> departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three <sup>3k</sup>tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for <sup>Elijah;</sup> <sup>34</sup> And while he said these things, there <sup>came</sup> <sup>a</sup>cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. <sup>35</sup> And <sup>a</sup>voice came out of the cloud, saying, <sup>q</sup>This is <sup>4</sup>my Son, <sup>r</sup>my chosen: <sup>s</sup>hear ye him. <sup>36</sup> And when the voice <sup>5</sup>came, Jesus was found alone. <sup>u</sup>And they <sup>held their peace,</sup> kept it close, and told no man in those days any of <sup>the</sup> those things which they had seen.

<sup>37</sup> <sup>w</sup>And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the <sup>mountain,</sup> a great multitude <sup>met him.</sup> <sup>38</sup> And behold, a man <sup>from the</sup> multitude cried, saying, <sup>6</sup>Master, I beseech thee to look upon my <sup>son;</sup> for <sup>a</sup>he is mine only <sup>child:</sup> <sup>39</sup> and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it <sup>7cc</sup>teareth him that he <sup>foameth,</sup> foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. <sup>40</sup> And I besought thy disciples to cast <sup>it</sup> him out; and <sup>9</sup>they could not. <sup>41</sup> And Jesus answered and said, O <sup>i</sup>faithless and perverse generation, <sup>j</sup>how long shall I be with

<sup>i</sup> Phil. 2. 15. Cp. John 20. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 9. Cp. Ps. 104. 2. & Matt. 28. 3. <sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 35. <sup>33</sup> Zech. 3. 2. Matt. 8. 26. Mark 1. 25. Jude 9. <sup>c</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 15 (& mg. for mg.). Wisd. 3. 2 (for mg.) & 7. 6 (for mg.). <sup>d</sup> See ch. 7. 15. <sup>e</sup> Dan. 8. 18. Matt. 26. 43. <sup>f</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16. <sup>g</sup> For ver. 43—45, see Matt. 17. 22, 23 & Mark 9. 30—32. <sup>h</sup> See John 1. 14. <sup>i</sup> ver. 22. <sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 50 & 18. 34 & 24. 25. Mark 6. 52. John 10. 6 & 12. 16 & 16. 17—19. Cp. Matt. 17. 13 & Mark 9. 10. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Neh. 8. 15. <sup>l</sup> ch. 18. 34. Cp. ch. 24. 16. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Mark 9. 6 & 14. 40. <sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 24. 15, 16. <sup>p</sup> For ver. 46—48, see Matt. 18. 1—5 & Mark 9. 33—37. Cp. Matt. 20. 20—23 & Mark 10. 35—45. <sup>q</sup> See Matt. 9. 4 (& mg.). <sup>r</sup> See Matt. 17. 17 (for mg.). <sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 35. <sup>t</sup> Isai. 42. 1. Cp. Ps. 89. 3 & Isai. 49. 7. <sup>u</sup> Acts 3. 22. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Matt. 10. 40, 42. <sup>w</sup> Matt. 17. 9. Mark 9. 9, 10. <sup>x</sup> ch. 22. 26. <sup>y</sup> For ver. 37—42, see Matt. 17. 14—19 & Mark 9. 14—28. <sup>z</sup> For ver. 49, 50, see Mark 9. 38—40. <sup>aa</sup> ch. 10. 17. Mark 7. 22. Acts 19. 13. Cp. Matt. 12. 27. <sup>bb</sup> Cp. Num. 11. 28. <sup>cc</sup> See ch. 7. 12. <sup>dd</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 23 & Matt. 12. 30. <sup>ee</sup> Mark 1. 26 (& mg. for mg.). <sup>ff</sup> See Mark 16. 19. <sup>gg</sup> 2 Kin. 12. 17. Isai. 50. 7. Jer. 42. 15. Ezek. 6. 2, <sup>ah</sup> <sup>ch</sup> 13. 22 & 17. 11 & 18. 31 & 19. 11, 28. <sup>ii</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 1 & 10. 17 & Matt. 10. 1 & Mark 6. 7. <sup>jj</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 1.

you, and bear with you? <sup>42</sup> And as he was yet thy son. <sup>43</sup> And as he was yet a coming, the <sup>8</sup>devil <sup>9</sup>dashed him down, and <sup>10cc</sup>tare <sup>him grievously.</sup> But Jesus <sup>b</sup>rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the <sup>boy,</sup> child, and <sup>gave</sup> delivered him <sup>back</sup> again to his father. <sup>43</sup> And they were all <sup>astonished</sup> amazed at <sup>f</sup>the <sup>majesty</sup> mighty power of God. <sup>g</sup>But while <sup>all were</sup> they were marvelling at all the things which <sup>he</sup> Jesus did, he said <sup>i</sup>unto his disciples, <sup>44</sup> Let these words sink down into your ears: <sup>i</sup>for the Son of man shall be delivered <sup>up</sup> into the hands of men. <sup>45</sup> <sup>j</sup>But they understood not this saying, and <sup>i</sup>it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they <sup>were</sup> feared to ask him <sup>about this</sup> of that saying. <sup>46</sup> <sup>o</sup>And <sup>Then</sup> there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be <sup>11</sup>greatest. <sup>47</sup> But when <sup>And</sup> Jesus <sup>saw the reasoning</sup> of their heart, Jesus, perceiving the thought, he took a little child, and set him by <sup>his side,</sup> <sup>48</sup> and said unto them, <sup>t</sup>Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and <sup>t</sup>whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for <sup>v</sup>he that is <sup>12</sup>least among you all, the same <sup>is</sup> shall be great. <sup>49</sup> <sup>x</sup>And John answered and said, Master, we saw one <sup>y</sup>casting out <sup>13</sup>devils in thy name; and <sup>z</sup>we <sup>forbade</sup> forbade him, because he followeth not with us. <sup>50</sup> <sup>But</sup> And Jesus said unto him, Forbid <sup>him</sup> not: <sup>b</sup>for he that is not against <sup>you</sup> us is for you. <sup>51</sup> And it came to pass, when the <sup>days</sup> <sup>14</sup>were well-nigh time was come that <sup>d</sup>he should be received up, <sup>e</sup>he stedfastly set his face <sup>f</sup>to go to Jerusalem, <sup>52</sup> and <sup>h</sup>sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of <sup>k</sup>the Samaritans, to

<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 14. 9.

<sup>k</sup> See Matt. 10. 5.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, departure <sup>2</sup> Or, having remained awake <sup>3</sup> Or, booths <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read *my beloved Son*. See Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7. <sup>5</sup> Or, was past <sup>6</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>7</sup> Or, convulsed <sup>8</sup> Gr. demon. <sup>9</sup> Or, rent him <sup>10</sup> Or, convulsed <sup>11</sup> Gr. greater. <sup>12</sup> Gr. lesser. <sup>13</sup> Gr. demons. <sup>14</sup> Gr. were being fulfilled



make ready for him. <sup>53</sup> And <sup>a</sup>they did not receive him, because <sup>c</sup>his face was <sup>as though he were going to Jerusalem.</sup> <sup>54</sup> And when his disciples James and John saw <sup>this</sup>, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we <sup>bid</sup> <sup>command</sup> fire to come down from heaven, and consume them <sup>them</sup><sup>1</sup>? <sup>55</sup> But he turned, and rebuked <sup>them</sup><sup>2</sup>, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. <sup>56</sup> For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save <sup>them</sup>. And they went to another village.

<sup>57</sup> And <sup>it came to pass, that, as they went</sup> <sup>in the way,</sup> <sup>a</sup>a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. <sup>58</sup> And Jesus said unto him, <sup>The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have</sup> <sup>air</sup> <sup>30</sup> nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. <sup>59</sup> And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. <sup>60</sup> But he said unto him, <sup>Leave</sup> <sup>Let</sup> <sup>the dead to bury their own dead;</sup> but go thou and <sup>publish abroad</sup> <sup>preach</sup> the kingdom of God. <sup>61</sup> And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord. <sup>t</sup> but first suffer me to bid <sup>farewell to them that are at my house.</sup> <sup>62</sup> But <sup>And</sup> Jesus said unto him, <sup>3</sup>No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

<sup>1</sup> Now after <sup>After</sup> these things **IO** the Lord appointed <sup>seventy</sup> <sup>others,</sup> <sup>seventy also,</sup> and <sup>b</sup>sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. <sup>2</sup> <sup>d</sup>And he said <sup>Therefore said he</sup> unto them, The harvest <sup>is plenteous,</sup> <sup>truly is great,</sup> but the labourers are few: <sup>f</sup>pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth

labourers into his harvest. <sup>3</sup> Go your ways: <sup>b</sup>behold, I send you forth as lambs <sup>in the midst of</sup> <sup>among</sup> wolves. <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup>Carry <sup>no</sup> <sup>neither</sup> purse, <sup>no</sup> wallet, <sup>no</sup> shoes: and <sup>e</sup>salute no man <sup>on</sup> <sup>by</sup> the way. <sup>5</sup> And into whatsoever house ye <sup>shall</sup> <sup>5</sup>enter, first say, <sup>Peace be to this house.</sup> <sup>6</sup> And if <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup>son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon <sup>him:</sup> <sup>but if</sup> not, <sup>k</sup>it shall turn to you again. <sup>7</sup> And in <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for <sup>l</sup>the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. <sup>8</sup> And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: <sup>9</sup> and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, <sup>p</sup>The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. <sup>10</sup> But into whatsoever city ye <sup>shall</sup> enter, and they receive you not, go <sup>your</sup> <sup>ways</sup> out into the streets <sup>thereof</sup> <sup>of the same,</sup> and say, <sup>11</sup> <sup>r</sup>Even the <sup>very</sup> dust from <sup>of</sup> your city, <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: <sup>notwithstanding be ye sure of this,</sup> <sup>howbeit know</sup> that <sup>the</sup> kingdom of God is come <sup>nigh.</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>v</sup>I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in <sup>y</sup>that day for Sodom, than for that city. <sup>13</sup> Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the <sup>7</sup>mighty works had been done in <sup>2</sup>Tyre and Sidon, which <sup>were</sup> <sup>have been</sup> done in you, they <sup>would have repented long ago,</sup> <sup>had a great while ago repented,</sup> sitting in sackcloth and ashes. <sup>14</sup> <sup>Howbeit</sup> <sup>But</sup> it shall be more tolerable for <sup>2</sup>Tyre and Sidon <sup>in</sup> <sup>at</sup> the judgement, than for you. <sup>15</sup> And thou, Capernaum, <sup>shalt thou be</sup> <sup>which art</sup> exalted <sup>unto heaven?</sup> <sup>thou</sup> shalt be brought down <sup>unto</sup> <sup>9</sup>Hades. <sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup>He that heareth you heareth me;

<sup>a</sup> John 4. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> John 17.  
<sup>d</sup> John 4. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> For ver. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> 12, cp. ch. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> 1-5.  
<sup>h</sup> 22. 35.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> 9-15.  
<sup>k</sup> Mark 6.  
<sup>l</sup> 8-11.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> See Rev. 13. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Sam. 25. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12 (for mg.).  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> 35.  
<sup>s</sup> 16. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 Sam. 20. 31 (Heb.).  
<sup>u</sup> John 12. 36.  
<sup>v</sup> Acts 4. 36.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 14, al.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 10 (for mg.).  
<sup>y</sup> John 3. 17 (for mg.).  
<sup>z</sup> 12. 47 (for mg.).  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> See 1 Tim. 5. 18.  
<sup>ac</sup> m ver. 51.  
<sup>ad</sup> For ver. 57 -60, see Matt. 8. 19-22.  
<sup>ae</sup> o Matt. 13. 32 (for mg.).  
<sup>af</sup> p ver. 11.  
<sup>ag</sup> Matt. 3. 2.  
<sup>ah</sup> q Cp. John 5. 25.  
<sup>ai</sup> r Acts 13. 51.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. Neh. 5. 13.  
<sup>ak</sup> s Acts 18. 6.  
<sup>al</sup> t ver. 2.  
<sup>am</sup> u Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 20.  
<sup>an</sup> v ver. 9.  
<sup>ao</sup> For ver. 13 -15, see Matt. 11. 21-23.  
<sup>ap</sup> w See Matt. 10. 15.  
<sup>aq</sup> x Cp. Phil. 3. 13.  
<sup>ar</sup> y Matt. 7. 22.  
<sup>as</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 3, al.  
<sup>at</sup> z Cp. Isai. 23.  
<sup>au</sup> b Ezek. 28. 2-24.  
<sup>av</sup> c Amos 1. 9, 10.  
<sup>aw</sup> a Ex. 24. 1, 9.  
<sup>ax</sup> Num. 11. 16.  
<sup>ay</sup> b Cp. ch. 9. 2, 52.  
<sup>az</sup> c Cp. ch. 12. 47, 48.  
<sup>ba</sup> d Matt. 9. 37, 38.  
<sup>bb</sup> John 4. 35.  
<sup>bc</sup> e Cited from Isai. 14. 13-15.  
<sup>bd</sup> Cp. Lam. 2. 1.  
<sup>be</sup> f Ezek. 26. 20, al.  
<sup>bf</sup> g Cp. 2 Thess. 3. 1.  
<sup>bg</sup> h ch. 16. 23.  
<sup>bh</sup> Matt. 16. 18.  
<sup>bi</sup> Acts 2. 27.  
<sup>bj</sup> Rev. 1. 18, al.  
<sup>bk</sup> h See Matt. 10. 40.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities add *even as Elijah did*. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add *and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of*. Some, but fewer, add also *For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them*.  
<sup>3</sup> Gr. *lodging-places*. <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities add *and two*: and so in ver. 17. <sup>5</sup> Or, *enter first, say*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *it*.  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. *powers*.



and <sup>a</sup>he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and <sup>c</sup>he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

<sup>17</sup> And <sup>d</sup>the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, <sup>e</sup>even the <sup>1</sup>devils are subject unto us through thy name. <sup>18</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>g</sup>I beheld Satan <sup>i</sup>fallen as lightning from heaven. <sup>19</sup> Behold, I have given unto you authority <sup>k</sup>to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of <sup>l</sup>the enemy: and <sup>m</sup>nothing shall in by any wise hurt you. <sup>20</sup> <sup>n</sup>Howbeit notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that rather rejoice, because <sup>p</sup>your names are written in heaven.

<sup>21</sup> <sup>r</sup>In that same hour <sup>s</sup>he rejoiced in the Holy Spirit, and said, I <sup>3</sup>thank thee, O Father, <sup>t</sup>Lord of heaven and earth, that <sup>v</sup>thou hast hid these things from the wise and understanding, and didst <sup>w</sup>reveal them unto babes: <sup>y</sup>yea, Father; <sup>4</sup>for so <sup>z</sup>it was well-pleasing in thy sight. <sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one man knoweth who the Son is, <sup>b</sup>save but the Father; and who the Father is, <sup>c</sup>save but the Son, and he <sup>d</sup>to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. <sup>23</sup> And he turned to the disciples, and said privately, <sup>e</sup>Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: <sup>24</sup> for I say unto you, <sup>f</sup>that many prophets and kings have desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

<sup>25</sup> And behold, a certain <sup>g</sup>lawyer stood up, and <sup>h</sup>tempted him, saying, <sup>i</sup>Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? <sup>26</sup> And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

<sup>a</sup> John 12. 43. 1 Thess. 4. 8. Cp. Matt. 23. 45. <sup>b</sup> Matt. 22. 37. Mark 12. 30. Cited from Deut. 6. 5. <sup>c</sup> John 5. 23. <sup>d</sup> ver. 1. <sup>e</sup> See Mark 16. 17. <sup>f</sup> Cited from Lev. 19. 18. See Matt. 19. 19. <sup>g</sup> Cp. John 12. 31 & 16. 11 & Col. 2. 15 & Rev. 12. 8, 9. <sup>h</sup> Lev. 18. 5. Neh. 9. 29. Ezek. 20. 11. Rom. 10. 5. Gal. 3. 12. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 14. 12 & Rev. 9. 1. <sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 15. <sup>k</sup> Ps. 91. 13. Mark 16. 18. Acts 28. 5. <sup>l</sup> Matt. 13. 39. <sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 18. Cp. Rom. 8. 28, 39. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 31 & 19. 23. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Matt. 7. 22, 23. <sup>p</sup> Ex. 32. 32. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 69. 28. Isai. 4. 3. Ezek. 13. 9. Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Heb. 12. 5. Rev. 3. 23. <sup>r</sup> John 1. 19. Cp. Num. 8. 19. <sup>s</sup> For ver. 21, 22, see Matt. 11. 25-27. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Isai. 53. 11. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Mark 12. 36. <sup>v</sup> See Acts 17. 24. <sup>w</sup> Job 37. 24. <sup>x</sup> Cor. 1. 19-27. <sup>y</sup> Ps. 8. 2. Matt. 21. 16. Cp. ch. 8. 10 & Matt. 16. 17. <sup>z</sup> See Matt. 10. 5. <sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 32. <sup>b</sup> John 1. 18 & 6. 46 & 7. 29 & 8. 19 & 10. 15 & 17. 25. See Matt. 28. 18. <sup>c</sup> Isai. 1. 6. <sup>d</sup> Cp. John 17. 26. <sup>e</sup> See Matt. 18. 28. <sup>f</sup> Matt. 13. 16, 17. Cp. Matt. 16. 17. <sup>g</sup> Heb. 11. 13. <sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 10-12. <sup>i</sup> Cp. John 8. 56. <sup>j</sup> For ver. 25-28, cp. ch. 18. 18-20 & Matt. 19. 16-19 & 22. 34-39 & Mark 10. 17-19. <sup>k</sup> See ch. 7. 30. <sup>l</sup> See [John 8. 61. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 19. 29 & 25. 34, 46. <sup>n</sup> Cp. John 3. 15, al.

<sup>27</sup> And he answering said, <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>c</sup>with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and <sup>d</sup>thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>28</sup> And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: <sup>e</sup>this do, and thou shalt live. <sup>29</sup> But he, <sup>f</sup>desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? <sup>30</sup> Jesus made answer and said, A certain man <sup>g</sup>was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho: and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. <sup>31</sup> And by chance a certain <sup>h</sup>priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. <sup>32</sup> And in like manner <sup>i</sup>a Levite also, when he came to the place, and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. <sup>33</sup> But a certain <sup>j</sup>Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, and came to him, and <sup>k</sup>bound up his wounds, pouring on them <sup>l</sup>oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. <sup>35</sup> And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two <sup>m</sup>pieces of pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. <sup>36</sup> Which now of these three, thinkest thou, <sup>n</sup>proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? <sup>37</sup> And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

<sup>38</sup> Now it came to pass, as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. demons. <sup>2</sup> Or, by <sup>3</sup> Or, praise <sup>4</sup> Or, that <sup>5</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>6</sup> Gr. from.

<sup>7</sup> See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

A.V. \* Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.

† See Matt. 20. 2.



woman named <sup>a</sup>Martha <sup>b</sup>received him into her house. <sup>39</sup> And she had a sister called <sup>a</sup>Mary, which also <sup>c</sup>sat at <sup>the Lord's</sup> feet, and heard his word. <sup>40</sup> But Martha was <sup>1e</sup>cumbered about much <sup>servicing</sup> and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister <sup>did leave</sup> me to serve alone? <sup>hath left</sup> bid her therefore that she help me. <sup>41</sup> But the Lord <sup>And Jesus</sup> answered and said unto her, <sup>2</sup>Martha, Martha, thou art <sup>anxious</sup> and troubled about many things: <sup>careful</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>3k</sup>but one thing is needful: <sup>for</sup> and Mary hath chosen <sup>the</sup> good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

**II** <sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, <sup>that</sup> when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, <sup>even</sup> as John also taught his disciples. <sup>2</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>q</sup>When ye pray, say, Our Father, <sup>4r</sup> Father, <sup>s</sup> Hallowed be <sup>u</sup>thy name. <sup>v</sup>Thy kingdom come. <sup>5</sup>

Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. <sup>3</sup> <sup>w</sup>Give us <sup>x</sup>day by day <sup>6</sup>our daily bread. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>y</sup>forgive us our sins; for we <sup>ourselves</sup> also forgive everyone that is indebted to us. And <sup>bring</sup> us not into temptation: <sup>temptation?</sup> but deliver us from evil.

<sup>5</sup> And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say <sup>to</sup> him, Friend, lend me three loaves; <sup>6</sup> for a friend of mine <sup>is come to me</sup> <sup>in his journey</sup> from a journey, and I have nothing to set before <sup>him;</sup> <sup>him?</sup> <sup>7</sup> and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are

<sup>a</sup> John 11. 1, 19, 20  
<sup>&</sup> 12. 2, 3.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 19. 6.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 35.  
<sup>Ch. Acts</sup> 22. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 1-6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 35 (for mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 9, —13, see Matt. 7. 7-11.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 18. 19  
<sup>&</sup> 21. 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Mark 11. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> John 14. 13  
<sup>&</sup> 15. 7, 16  
<sup>&</sup> 16. 23, 24.

<sup>j</sup> James 1. 5, 6, 17.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 John 3. 22  
<sup>&</sup> 5. 14, 15.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Chr. 28. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Chr. 15. 2  
<sup>n</sup> Prov. 8. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> Jer. 29. 13.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Isai. 55. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Rev. 3. 20.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 32-34.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 12. 22.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 27. 4 (?)

<sup>u</sup> & John 6. 27 (?)  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 16. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 3.

<sup>x</sup> Gen. 6. 5  
<sup>y</sup> & 8. 21.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 12. 34.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 5. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. John 4. 10  
<sup>c</sup> & Acts 2. 38.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 2-4, cp. Matt. 6. 9-13.  
<sup>e</sup> r John 20. 17.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> s Isai. 29. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 49  
<sup>i</sup> & Eccles. 36. 4  
<sup>j</sup> & 1 Pet. 3. 15.

<sup>k</sup> t For ver. 14, 15, see Matt. 12. 22-24.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt. 9. 32-34.

<sup>m</sup> u John 17. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> v Cp. Matt. 3. 2  
<sup>o</sup> & 4. 17.

<sup>p</sup> w Prov. 30. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> x Cp. Matt. 6. 34.

<sup>r</sup> y See ch. 7. 48.  
<sup>s</sup> z See Matt. 10. 25.  
<sup>t</sup> a ch. 22. 40.

<sup>u</sup> 46.  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 26. 41.  
<sup>w</sup> Mark 14. 38.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 13.

<sup>y</sup> b See [John 8. 6].  
<sup>z</sup> c ch. 21. 11.

<sup>a</sup> d For ver. 17-22, see Matt. 12. 25-29  
<sup>b</sup> & Mark 3. 23-27.

<sup>c</sup> e See Matt. 9. 4.

with me in bed; I cannot rise and give <sup>thee?</sup> <sup>thee.</sup> <sup>8</sup> I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, <sup>d</sup>because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will <sup>arise</sup> <sup>rise</sup> and give him <sup>8</sup>as many as he needeth. <sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, <sup>f</sup>Ask, and <sup>g</sup>it shall be given you; <sup>h</sup>seek, and ye shall find; <sup>i</sup>knock, and it shall be opened unto you. <sup>10</sup> For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. <sup>11</sup> And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask <sup>9</sup>a loaf, and <sup>any of you that is a father, will</sup> he give him <sup>m</sup>a stone? or <sup>if he ask</sup> a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? <sup>12</sup> Or <sup>if</sup> he shall ask an egg, will he <sup>give</sup> <sup>offer</sup> him a scorpion? <sup>13</sup> If ye then, <sup>n</sup>being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your <sup>children,</sup> <sup>children:</sup> how much more shall <sup>your</sup> heavenly Father <sup>p</sup>give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

<sup>14</sup> <sup>t</sup>And he was casting out a <sup>10</sup>devil <sup>which was</sup> dumb. And it came to pass, when the <sup>10</sup>devil was gone out, the dumb <sup>man</sup> spake; and the <sup>multitudes</sup> marvelled. <sup>15</sup> But some of them said, <sup>11</sup>By Beelzebub <sup>He casteth</sup> the prince of the <sup>12</sup>devils <sup>casteth</sup> he out devils through <sup>8</sup>Beelzebub the chief of the <sup>12</sup>devils. <sup>16</sup> And others, <sup>b</sup>tempting him, sought of him <sup>c</sup>a sign from heaven. <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup>But he, <sup>e</sup>knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; <sup>13</sup>and a house <sup>divided</sup> against a house falleth. <sup>18</sup> And if Satan also <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out <sup>12</sup>devils <sup>11</sup>by <sup>through</sup> Beelzebub. <sup>19</sup> And if I <sup>11</sup>by Beelzebub cast out <sup>12</sup>devils,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. distracted.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read but few things are needful, or one. <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read Our Father, which art in heaven. See Matt. 6. 9.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. our bread for the coming day.

Matt. 6. 13.

<sup>8</sup> Or, whatsoever things

<sup>11</sup> Or, In

<sup>12</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities omit a loaf, and he give him a stone? or.

<sup>13</sup> Or, and house falleth upon house.

<sup>10</sup> Gr. demon.

A.V. \* Or, for the day.

† Or, out of his way.

‡ Gr. give.

§ Gr. Beelzebub, and so ver. 18, 19.



<sup>a</sup>by whom do <sup>b</sup>your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. <sup>20</sup> But if I <sup>by</sup> with <sup>d</sup>the finger of God cast out <sup>1</sup>devils, <sup>then is no doubt</sup> <sup>e</sup>the kingdom of God is come upon you. <sup>21</sup> When <sup>the</sup> a strong <sup>man</sup> fully armed <sup>guardeth</sup> keepeth his own court, <sup>palace,</sup> his goods are in peace: <sup>22</sup> <sup>h</sup>but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and <sup>i</sup>overcome him, he taketh from him <sup>his whole</sup> all his armour wherein he trusted, and <sup>j</sup>divideth his spoils. <sup>23</sup> <sup>m</sup>He that is not with me is against <sup>me;</sup> and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. <sup>24</sup> <sup>o</sup>The When unclean spirit when <sup>2</sup>he is gone out of the unclean spirit <sup>the unclean spirit</sup> passeth through <sup>p</sup>waterless dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, <sup>2</sup>he saith, I will <sup>turn back</sup> return unto my house whence I came out. <sup>25</sup> And when <sup>2</sup>he <sup>is come,</sup> cometh, <sup>2</sup>he findeth it swept and garnished. <sup>26</sup> Then goeth <sup>2</sup>he, and taketh to <sup>him</sup> seven other spirits more <sup>evil</sup> wicked than <sup>3</sup>himself; and they enter <sup>in</sup> in, and dwell there: and <sup>s</sup>the last state of that man <sup>becometh</sup> is worse than the first.

<sup>27</sup> And it came to pass, as he <sup>said</sup> spake these things, <sup>a</sup>a certain woman <sup>out</sup> of the <sup>multitude</sup> company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the <sup>breasts</sup> paps which thou <sup>didst suck,</sup> hast sucked. <sup>28</sup> But he said, Yea rather, <sup>2</sup>blessed are they <sup>a</sup>that hear the word of God, and <sup>c</sup>keep it.

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>d</sup>when the <sup>multitudes</sup> people were gathering together unto him, <sup>gathered thick together,</sup> he began to say, <sup>e</sup>This generation is an evil generation: <sup>2</sup>it seeketh after <sup>they seek</sup> a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, <sup>but the sign of</sup> <sup>Jonah.</sup> <sup>30</sup> For <sup>even as</sup> <sup>Jonah</sup> became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. <sup>31</sup> <sup>l</sup>The queen of the

south shall rise up in the <sup>judgement</sup> judgement with the men of this generation, and <sup>c</sup>shall condemn them: for she came from the <sup>ends</sup> utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, <sup>4</sup>a greater than Solomon is here. <sup>32</sup> <sup>g</sup>The men of <sup>Nineveh</sup> Nineve shall <sup>stand</sup> rise up in the <sup>judgement</sup> judgement with this generation, and <sup>c</sup>shall condemn it: for <sup>i</sup>they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, <sup>4</sup>a greater than <sup>Jonah</sup> <sup>Jonas</sup> is here.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>n</sup>No man, when he hath lighted a <sup>lamp,</sup> candle, putteth it in a <sup>cellar,</sup> secret place, neither under <sup>a</sup>the <sup>bushel,</sup> but on <sup>the stand,</sup> that they which enter <sup>in</sup> may see the light. <sup>34</sup> <sup>q</sup>The lamp of thy body is <sup>thine</sup> the eye: therefore when <sup>thine</sup> eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when <sup>it</sup> <sup>thine eye</sup> is <sup>evil</sup>, thy body also is full of darkness. <sup>35</sup> <sup>r</sup>Look Take heed therefore <sup>whether</sup> that the light <sup>that</sup> is in thee be not darkness. <sup>36</sup> If therefore thy whole body <sup>thy whole body</sup> be full of light, having no part dark, <sup>it shall be wholly</sup> the whole shall be full of light, <sup>as when</sup> <sup>the lamp</sup> <sup>bright</sup> with its bright shining <sup>doth</sup> give thee light.

<sup>37</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> as he spake, <sup>a</sup>a certain Pharisee <sup>asketh</sup> besought him to <sup>5</sup>dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. <sup>38</sup> And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled <sup>v</sup>that he had not first washed before <sup>5</sup>dinner. <sup>39</sup> And the Lord said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Now do ye Pharisees <sup>cleanse</sup> make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of <sup>extortion</sup> <sup>ravens</sup> and wickedness. <sup>40</sup> <sup>g</sup>Ye foolish ones, <sup>b</sup>did not he that made the outside <sup>make</sup> the inside also? <sup>41</sup> Howbeit <sup>give</sup> <sup>for</sup> But rather <sup>alms</sup> <sup>those</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>within</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>such</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>and</sup>, behold, <sup>k</sup>all things are clean unto you.

<sup>42</sup> <sup>m</sup>But woe unto <sup>you</sup> <sup>you</sup> Pharisees!

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. demons.<sup>2</sup> Or, it<sup>3</sup> Or, itself<sup>4</sup> Gr. more than.<sup>5</sup> Gr. breakfast.<sup>6</sup> Or, ye can

A.V. \* See Matt. 5. 15.

† Gr. a candle by its bright shining.

† Or, as you are able.



for <sup>a</sup>ye tithe mint and rue and every herb, and pass over all manner of herbs, and judgement and <sup>e</sup>the love of God: <sup>b</sup>but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. <sup>43</sup>Woe unto you Pharisees! for <sup>h</sup>ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in the marketplaces. <sup>44</sup>Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over them know it not. <sup>45</sup>And one of the lawyers, Then answered unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. <sup>46</sup>And he said, Woe unto you <sup>r</sup>lawyers also! for <sup>s</sup>ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. <sup>47</sup>Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. <sup>48</sup>So truly ye are witnesses and consent unto the works of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. <sup>49</sup>Therefore also said <sup>b</sup>the wisdom of God, <sup>c</sup>I will send unto them <sup>d</sup>prophets and apostles; and some of them they shall <sup>e</sup>kill and persecute: so that <sup>h</sup>the blood of all the prophets, which was shed <sup>i</sup>from the foundation of the world, may be <sup>j</sup>required of this generation; <sup>51</sup>from the blood of <sup>m</sup>Abel unto the blood of <sup>n</sup>Zachariah, who perished between <sup>p</sup>the altar and <sup>q</sup>the sanctuary: yea, I say unto you, it shall be <sup>r</sup>required of this generation. <sup>52</sup>Woe unto you lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

a ch. 18. 12.  
Deut. 14. 22.  
b Ps. 33. 5.  
Jer. 5. 1.  
Mic. 6. 8.  
Zech. 7. 9.  
c Cp. 1 John 3. 17.  
d Mark 6. 19 (for mg.).  
e Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 22.  
f ch. 20. 20.  
g Mark 3. 2 [John 8. 6].  
h Cp. Isai. 29. 21.  
i Matt. 22. 15.  
j Mark 12. 13.  
k Cp. Ecclus. 27. 23.  
l ch. 20. 46.  
m Mark 12. 38, 39.  
n Cp. ch. 14. 7.  
o ch. 7. 32.  
p Matt. 23. 27.  
q ch. 11. 29.  
r Acts 21. 20 (& mg. for mg.).  
s ver. 46, 52.  
See ch. 7. 30.  
t Matt. 16. 6, 11, 12.  
u Mark 8. 15.  
v 1 Cor. 5. 6.  
w Gal. 5. 9.  
x Matt. 23. 28.  
y Mark 12. 15.  
z ch. 8. 17.  
aa Mark 4. 22.  
ab Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 25.  
ac For ver. 25-29, see Matt. 10. 26-33.  
ad r ver. 45, 52.  
ae Matt. 23. 4.  
af Cp. Matt. 11. 28-30.  
ag & Acts 15. 10.  
ah Matt. 23. 29, 30.  
ai u Matt. 6. 6.  
aj v Matt. 23. 31.  
ak w See ch. 5. 19.  
al x See Rom. 1. 32.  
am y Acts 7. 51, 52.  
an z John 15. 14.  
ao a Isai. 8. 12, 13 & 51. 12, 13.  
ap Jer. 1. 8.  
aq 1 Pet. 3. 14.  
ar Cp. 2 Mac. 6. 26 & 7. 29.  
as b Cp. ch. 7. 35 & Prov. 8. 12, 23, 30.  
at & Matt. 11. 19 & 1 Cor. 1. 24.  
au 30 & Col. 2. 3.  
av c For ver. 49-51, cp. Matt. 23. 34-36.  
aw d See Acts 13. 1 & 1 Cor. 12. 28.  
ax e See Matt. 21. 35.  
ay f James 4. 12.  
az g 1 Thess. 2. 15 (Gk.).  
ba h Rev. 18. 24.  
bb i See Matt. 5. 29 (& mg. for mg.).  
bc j See Matt. 13. 35.  
bd k Cp. Ps. 50. 11.

<sup>53</sup>And when he was come out from thence, as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to <sup>ad</sup>press upon <sup>urge</sup>him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of <sup>4</sup>many things: <sup>54</sup>slaying wait for him, and seeking <sup>9</sup>to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him. <sup>1</sup>In the mean time, <sup>12</sup>when <sup>54</sup>the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to <sup>6</sup>say unto his disciples first of all, <sup>n</sup>Beware ye of <sup>o</sup>the leaven of the Pharisees, <sup>p</sup>which is hypocrisy. <sup>2</sup>But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall not be known. <sup>3</sup>Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in <sup>the inner chambers</sup> shall be proclaimed upon <sup>w</sup>the housetops. <sup>4</sup>And I say unto you <sup>z</sup>my friends, <sup>a</sup>Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. <sup>5</sup>But I will <sup>warn</sup> you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, <sup>f</sup>which after he hath killed hath <sup>7</sup>power to cast into <sup>8</sup>hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. <sup>6</sup>Are not five sparrows sold for two <sup>farthings?</sup> and <sup>k</sup>not one of them is forgotten <sup>in the sight of</sup> God? <sup>7</sup>But even <sup>n</sup>the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: <sup>r</sup>ye are of more value than many sparrows. <sup>8</sup>And I say unto you, <sup>Every one who</sup> shall confess <sup>9</sup>me before men, <sup>10</sup>him shall the Son of man also confess <sup>x</sup>before the angels of God: <sup>9</sup>but <sup>y</sup>he that denieth me in the presence of <sup>men</sup> shall be denied before

1 Gen. 42. 22. 2 Chr. 24. 22. Ezek. 3. 18. m Gen. 4. 4, 8. Heb. 11. 4. 1 John 3. 12. n See 1 Sam. 14. 45. o 2 Chr. 24. 20, 21.  
p Ex. 40. 6. 2 Kin. 16. 14. Ezek. 40. 47. q See ch. 1. 9 (mg.). r Matt. 6. 26 & 12. 12. s Cp. Rom. 10. 9, 10 & Heb. 10. 35 & Rev. 3. 5.  
t ver. 45, 46. u Matt. 23. 13. Cp. Mal. 2. 7, 8. v Rom. 2. 20. w Cp. ch. 7. 30 & Matt. 5. 20 & 21. 31. x Cp. ch. 15. 10 & Matt. 25. 31 & 1 Tim. 5. 21 & Rev. 3. 6. y 2 Tim. 2. 12. 2 Pet. 2. 1. 1 John 2. 23. Cp. Mark 8. 33. z ch. 13. 25. Matt. 7. 23 & 25. 12.

R.V. 1 Or, Teacher 2 Gr. house. 3 Or, set themselves vehemently against him 4 Or, more 5 Gr. the  
myriads of. 6 Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye 7 Or, authority 8 Gr. Gehenna. 9 Gr. in me.  
10 Gr. in him.

A.V. \* Or, forbad. + See Matt. 10. 29.



<sup>a</sup>in the presence of the angels of God.  
before

10 And <sup>b</sup>every one who shall speak a word <sup>d</sup>against the Son of man, <sup>f</sup>it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that <sup>g</sup>blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit <sup>h</sup>it shall not be forgiven. 11 <sup>h</sup>And when they <sup>i</sup>bring you <sup>before</sup> the synagogues, and <sup>k</sup>the rulers, and <sup>l</sup>the authorities, <sup>be</sup>not anxious how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 <sup>n</sup>for the Holy Spirit <sup>Ghost</sup> shall teach you in that the very same hour what ye ought to say.

13 And <sup>p</sup>one out of the multitude said unto him, <sup>1</sup>Master, <sup>bid</sup> speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 14 But he said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Man, <sup>who</sup> made me a judge or a divider over you? 15 And he said unto them, <sup>Take</sup> heed, and <sup>keep</sup> yourselves from all covetousness: <sup>2</sup>for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, <sup>v</sup>The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17 and he <sup>reasoned</sup> thought within himself, saying, <sup>What</sup> shall I do, because I have <sup>not</sup> no room where to bestow my fruits? 18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my <sup>2</sup>barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my <sup>corn</sup>fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my <sup>3</sup>soul, <sup>3</sup>Soul, thou hast much goods laid up <sup>h</sup>for many years; take thine ease, <sup>i</sup>eat, drink, and be merry. 20 But God said unto him, <sup>m</sup>Thou foolish one, <sup>h</sup>this night <sup>4</sup>is thy <sup>3</sup>soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, <sup>2</sup>whose shall they be? 21 So is he <sup>2</sup>that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 And he said unto his disciples, <sup>e</sup>Therefore I say unto you, <sup>Be</sup>not anxious for <sup>your</sup>life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for <sup>your</sup>the body, what ye shall put on. 23 For the <sup>5</sup>life is more than the food, and the body <sup>than</sup>the raiment. 24 <sup>j</sup>Consider the <sup>ravens</sup>, that they sow not, neither reap; which <sup>neither</sup>have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: <sup>of</sup>how much more value are ye <sup>birds</sup>than the fowls? 25 And which of you <sup>by</sup>being anxious with taking thought can add <sup>a</sup>an cubit unto his <sup>6</sup>stature? 26 If then ye are not able to do <sup>even</sup>that thing which is least, why <sup>are</sup>ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the <sup>lilies</sup>, how they grow: they toil not, <sup>neither</sup>do they spin; yet I say unto you, <sup>Even</sup>Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if <sup>God</sup>doth so clothe the <sup>grass</sup>in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more <sup>shall</sup>he clothe you, <sup>O</sup>ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, <sup>neither</sup>wor be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

22 And he said unto his dis-

ciples, <sup>e</sup>Therefore I say unto you, <sup>Be</sup>not anxious for <sup>your</sup>life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for <sup>your</sup>the body, what ye shall put on.

23 For the <sup>5</sup>life is more than the food, and the body <sup>than</sup>the raiment.

24 <sup>j</sup>Consider the <sup>ravens</sup>, that they sow not, neither reap; which <sup>neither</sup>have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: <sup>of</sup>how much more value are ye <sup>birds</sup>than the fowls?

25 And which of you <sup>by</sup>being anxious with taking thought can add <sup>a</sup>an cubit unto his <sup>6</sup>stature? 26 If then ye are not able to do <sup>even</sup>that thing which is least, why <sup>are</sup>ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the <sup>lilies</sup>, how they grow: they toil not, <sup>neither</sup>do they spin; yet I say unto you, <sup>Even</sup>Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if <sup>God</sup>doth so clothe the <sup>grass</sup>in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more <sup>shall</sup>he clothe you, <sup>O</sup>ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, <sup>neither</sup>wor be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

25 And which of you <sup>by</sup>being anxious with taking thought can add <sup>a</sup>an cubit unto his <sup>6</sup>stature? 26 If then ye are not able to do <sup>even</sup>that thing which is least, why <sup>are</sup>ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the <sup>lilies</sup>, how they grow: they toil not, <sup>neither</sup>do they spin; yet I say unto you, <sup>Even</sup>Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if <sup>God</sup>doth so clothe the <sup>grass</sup>in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more <sup>shall</sup>he clothe you, <sup>O</sup>ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, <sup>neither</sup>wor be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

26 If then ye are not able to do <sup>even</sup>that thing which is least, why <sup>are</sup>ye anxious concerning the rest? 27 Consider the <sup>lilies</sup>, how they grow: they toil not, <sup>neither</sup>do they spin; yet I say unto you, <sup>Even</sup>Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if <sup>God</sup>doth so clothe the <sup>grass</sup>in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more <sup>shall</sup>he clothe you, <sup>O</sup>ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, <sup>neither</sup>wor be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

27 Consider the <sup>lilies</sup>, how they grow: they toil not, <sup>neither</sup>do they spin; yet I say unto you, <sup>Even</sup>Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28 But if <sup>God</sup>doth so clothe the <sup>grass</sup>in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more <sup>shall</sup>he clothe you, <sup>O</sup>ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, <sup>neither</sup>wor be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

28 But if <sup>God</sup>doth so clothe the <sup>grass</sup>in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more <sup>shall</sup>he clothe you, <sup>O</sup>ye of little faith? 29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, <sup>neither</sup>wor be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink, <sup>neither</sup>wor be ye of doubtful mind. 30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

30 For all these things <sup>do</sup>the nations of the world seek after: <sup>but</sup>your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

31 Howbeit <sup>But</sup>rather <sup>seek</sup>ye <sup>his</sup>the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

32 <sup>d</sup>Fear not, little <sup>e</sup>flock; for <sup>it</sup>is your Father's good pleasure to give you <sup>the</sup>the kingdom. 33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

33 <sup>i</sup>Sell that ye have, and <sup>give</sup>alms; <sup>make</sup>provide for yourselves purses which wax not old, <sup>a</sup>a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth corrupteth. 34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

34 <sup>r</sup>For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

35 <sup>s</sup>Let your loins be girded

k ch. 11. 41. l Cp. ch. 16. 9. m Jer. 17. 11. Cp. Matt. 13. 26. n Matt. 6. 20. Cp. ver. 21 & 1 Pet. 1. 4. o Job 27. 8. p Ps. 33. 6. q Job 27. 17-22 & Eccles. 2. 18, 21. r Matt. 6. 19, 20. Cp. ver. 33 & ch. 6. 24 & Ps. 52. 7 & James 5. 3, al. s Eph. 6. 14. t Pet. 1. 13. u Cp. Ex. 12. 11 & Job 33. 3 & Jer. 1. 17 & John 21. 13, al.

R.V. 1 Or, Teacher 2 Gr. for not in a man's abundance consisteth his life, from the things which he possesseth. 3 Or, life

4 Gr. they require thy soul. 5 Or, soul 6 Or, age 7 Many ancient authorities read the kingdom of God. 8 Or, life

A.V. \* Or, do they require thy soul.

+ Or, live not in careful suspense.



about, and <sup>a</sup>your lamps burning; <sup>36</sup> and <sup>be</sup> ye yourselves like unto men <sup>c</sup>looking for their lord, when he shall <sup>d</sup>wait return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and <sup>e</sup>knocketh, they may <sup>f</sup>straightway open unto him immediately. <sup>37</sup> Blessed are those <sup>1</sup>servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find <sup>i</sup>watching: verily I say unto you, that <sup>h</sup>he shall gird himself, and <sup>m</sup>make them to sit down to meat, and shall come forth and serve them. <sup>38</sup> And if he shall come in the second watch, <sup>and if</sup> in the <sup>third</sup>, and find <sup>them</sup> so, blessed are those <sup>servants</sup>. <sup>39</sup> But know this, that if the <sup>master</sup> of the house had known <sup>in</sup> what hour <sup>the</sup> thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have <sup>left</sup> his house to be <sup>broken</sup> through. <sup>40</sup> Be ye <sup>also</sup> ready <sup>in</sup> the hour that ye think not <sup>the</sup> Son of man cometh. Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Peter said unto him, Lord, <sup>speakest</sup> thou this parable unto us, or even unto all? <sup>42</sup> And the Lord said, Who then is <sup>the</sup> faithful and <sup>wise</sup> steward, whom his lord shall <sup>set</sup> over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? <sup>43</sup> Blessed is that <sup>5</sup>servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. <sup>44</sup> Of a truth I say unto you, that <sup>e</sup>he will <sup>set</sup> him over all that he hath. <sup>45</sup> But <sup>and</sup> if that <sup>5</sup>servant shall say in his heart, My lord <sup>delayeth</sup> his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants, and to eat and drink, and <sup>i</sup>to be drunken; <sup>46</sup> the lord of that <sup>5</sup>servant shall come <sup>j</sup>in a day when he expecteth not, and <sup>j</sup>in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall <sup>cut</sup> him <sup>asunder</sup>, and will appoint him

a Cp. Matt. 25. 7.  
b Cp. Matt. 11. 24 & John 15. 23, 24.  
c See 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
d Cp. James 4. 17 & 2 Pet. 2. 21. e ver. 40.  
f Cp. Deut. 25. 2, 3.  
g Rev. 3. 20.  
h Lev. 5. 17.  
i Cp. Num. 15. 29, 30.  
j See Matt. 24. 42, 46.  
k Rom. 1. 19, 20 & 2. 14, 15.  
l 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
m Cp. Matt. 25. 29.  
n See Matt. 13. 12.  
o John 13. 4.  
p Cp. ver. 35 & ch. 17. 8.  
q Cp. ch. 22. 27.  
r Cp. Matt. 3. 11.  
s Mark 10. 38.  
t For ver. 39 -45, cp. Matt. 24. 43-51.  
u 2 Cor. 5. 14 (Gk.).  
v Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 2 & 2 Pet. 3. 10 & Rev. 3. 3.  
w For ver. 51 -53, see Matt. 10. 34, 35.  
x Matt. 6. 19 (& mg. for mg.).  
y Cp. Rev. 6. 4.  
z ver. 47.  
aa Matt. 25. 10.  
ab ch. 21. 27.  
ac Cp. Mark 13. 37.  
ad Matt. 10. 21.  
ae Cp. Mic. 7. 6.  
af See Matt. 24. 45.  
ag ch. 16. 1.  
ah 1 Pet. 4. 10.  
ai John 13. 17.  
aj Rev. 16. 15.  
ak Cp. Matt. 16. 2, 3.  
al 1 Kin. 18. 43, 44.  
am Matt. 25. 21, 23.  
an Matt. 25. 5.  
ao Cp. Heb. 10. 37 & 2 Pet. 3. 4, 9.  
ap See Matt. 20. 12.  
aq Matt. 16. 3.  
ar 1 Thess. 5. 7.  
as 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
at Cp. ver. 40.  
au ch. 21. 30.  
av 1 John 7. 24.  
aw 1 Cor. 11. 13.  
ax m Matt. 5. 25, 26.  
ay Cp. Prov. 25. 8.

his portion with the <sup>unfaithful</sup>. <sup>47</sup> And that <sup>5</sup>servant, which <sup>knew</sup> his lord's will, and <sup>made</sup> prepared not <sup>ready</sup>, <sup>nor</sup> himself, neither did according to his will, <sup>shall</sup> be beaten with many <sup>stripes</sup>. <sup>48</sup> But he that knew not, and did <sup>commit</sup> things worthy of stripes, <sup>shall</sup> be beaten with few <sup>stripes</sup>. <sup>And to</sup> For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall <sup>be</sup> much <sup>required</sup>: and to whom <sup>they</sup> men have <sup>committed</sup> much, of him will they <sup>ask</sup> the more. <sup>49</sup> I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it <sup>is</sup> already kindled? <sup>50</sup> But <sup>I</sup> have a baptism to be baptized with; and how <sup>am</sup> I <sup>strained</sup> till it be accomplished! <sup>51</sup> Think Suppose ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? I tell you, <sup>Nay</sup>; but rather division: <sup>52</sup> for there shall be from henceforth <sup>five</sup> in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. <sup>53</sup> They shall be divided, <sup>father</sup> against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against her mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. <sup>54</sup> And he said <sup>to the multitudes also, also to the people</sup>. <sup>When</sup> ye see <sup>a</sup>cloud <sup>rising</sup> out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. <sup>55</sup> And <sup>when</sup> ye see <sup>a</sup>south wind <sup>blowing</sup>, ye say, There will be <sup>a</sup>scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. <sup>56</sup> Ye hypocrites, <sup>ye</sup> know how to <sup>interpret</sup> the face of the earth and the heaven; sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye <sup>know</sup> not how to <sup>interpret</sup> this time? <sup>57</sup> And why even <sup>of</sup> yourselves <sup>judge</sup> ye not what is right? <sup>58</sup> For <sup>as</sup> thou art going with thine adversary

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservants.  
man whom d.c.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>2</sup> Or, But this ye know

<sup>6</sup> Or, severely scourge him

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, cut him off, Matt. 24. 51.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. digged through.

<sup>7</sup> Or, hot wind

<sup>†</sup> Or, pained.

<sup>4</sup> Or, the faithful steward, the wise

<sup>8</sup> Gr. prove.



before to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into prison. 59 I say unto thee, <sup>b</sup>Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last <sup>e</sup>mite.

<sup>1</sup> Now there were some present **13** at that very season which some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood <sup>h</sup>Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. <sup>2</sup> And he answered and Jesus answering said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Think ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they have suffered these things? <sup>3</sup> I tell you, Nay: but, except ye <sup>k</sup>repent, ye shall all in like manner likewise perish. <sup>4</sup> Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in <sup>m</sup>Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were <sup>20</sup>offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? <sup>5</sup> I tell you, Nay: but, except ye <sup>k</sup>repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

<sup>6</sup> And he spake this parable; A certain man had <sup>r</sup>a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. <sup>7</sup> And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: <sup>u</sup>cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? <sup>8</sup> And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: <sup>9</sup> and if it bear fruit thenceforth, well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

<sup>10</sup> And <sup>w</sup>he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. <sup>11</sup> And behold, there was a woman which had <sup>z</sup>a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and she

<sup>a</sup> See Mark 5. 23.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 18. 34, 35.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 25 & 17. 15

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 7. 16.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 41. 2

<sup>f</sup> See Mark 12. 42.

<sup>g</sup> Ex. 20. 9. Ezek. 46. 1.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 1.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Job 4. 7.

<sup>j</sup> John 9. 2 & Acts 28. 4.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 14. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Matt. 12. 11.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 5. 32.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 9.

<sup>o</sup> Neh. 3. 15 (& mg.).

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 8. 6.

<sup>q</sup> John 9. 7, 11.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 11 & Acts 10. 38

<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 5 & 2 Cor. 12. 7.

<sup>t</sup> See 1 Chr. 21. 1.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 4 (for mg.).

<sup>v</sup> Matt. 6. 12 (for mg.).

<sup>w</sup> Ps. 132. 18.

<sup>x</sup> Pet. 3. 16.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 43.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 21. 19.

<sup>aa</sup> Mark 11. 13.

<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 2.

<sup>ac</sup> For ver. 13, 19, see Matt. 13. 31, 32.

<sup>ad</sup> & Mark 4. 30-32.

<sup>ae</sup> ch. 17. 6.

<sup>af</sup> Matt. 17. 20.

<sup>ag</sup> ch. 3. 9.

<sup>ah</sup> Matt. 7. 19.

<sup>ai</sup> v Matt. 13. 33.

<sup>aj</sup> See Matt. 4. 23 & Mark 6. 2.

<sup>ak</sup> Gen. 13. 6.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 6.

<sup>am</sup> Gal. 5. 9.

<sup>an</sup> Acts 16. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ver. 16.

<sup>ap</sup> See Mark 6. 6.

was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. <sup>12</sup> And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. <sup>13</sup> And he <sup>a</sup>laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and <sup>c</sup>glorified God. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>d</sup>the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation, because that Jesus <sup>f</sup>had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the multitude, <sup>g</sup>There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. <sup>15</sup> But the Lord answered him, and said, <sup>h</sup>Ye hypocrites, <sup>i</sup>doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the <sup>3</sup>stall, and lead him away to watering? <sup>16</sup> And ought not this woman, <sup>j</sup>being a daughter of Abraham, whom <sup>n</sup>Satan <sup>had</sup> bound, lo, <sup>k</sup>these eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? <sup>17</sup> And as he said these things, <sup>2</sup>all his adversaries were put to shame: and <sup>q</sup>all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>a</sup>He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? <sup>19</sup> It is like unto <sup>t</sup>a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and cast into his own garden and it grew, and became a great tree, and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. <sup>20</sup> And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? <sup>21</sup> <sup>v</sup>It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in <sup>x</sup>three measures of meal, till it was <sup>y</sup>all leavened.

<sup>22</sup> <sup>a</sup>And he went on his way through the cities and villages, teaching

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. exactor.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Gr. debtors.

<sup>3</sup> See Mark 12. 42.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. manger.

<sup>5</sup> Or, debtors.

<sup>6</sup> See marginal note on Matt. 13. 33.

<sup>7</sup> See Matt. 13. 33.



and <sup>a</sup>journeying <sup>on unto</sup> toward Jerusalem. <sup>23</sup> And one said <sup>Then said one</sup> unto him, Lord, are they few <sup>there</sup> that be saved? And he said unto them, <sup>24</sup> <sup>e</sup>Strive <sup>f</sup>to enter in <sup>by at</sup> the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, <sup>shall</sup> will seek to enter in, and shall not be <sup>1</sup>able. <sup>25</sup> <sup>l</sup>When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, <sup>n</sup>Lord, Lord, open <sup>to</sup> unto us; and he shall answer and say <sup>to</sup> unto you, <sup>o</sup>I know you not whence ye are; <sup>26</sup> then shall ye begin to say, <sup>q</sup>We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, <sup>o</sup>I know you not whence ye are; <sup>s</sup>depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. <sup>28</sup> <sup>u</sup>There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see <sup>u</sup>Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and <sup>u</sup>yourself cast forth without. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>u</sup>they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and <sup>v</sup>shall <sup>2</sup>sit down in the kingdom of God. <sup>30</sup> And behold, <sup>2</sup>there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

<sup>31</sup> In that very hour there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and go <sup>hence</sup>: for <sup>e</sup>Herod would fain kill thee. <sup>32</sup> And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out <sup>s</sup>devils, and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day <sup>d</sup>I am perfected. <sup>33</sup> Howbeit <sup>e</sup>I <sup>f</sup>must go on my way to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that <sup>g</sup>a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. <sup>34</sup> <sup>h</sup>O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, <sup>j</sup>which

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ver. 33.  
<sup>See</sup> ch. 9. 51.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
<sup>41</sup> (mg.).  
<sup>& Matt.</sup> 26. 55.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 2. 47.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 13.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 2. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 147. 2  
<sup>& Prov.</sup> 1. 24.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 10.  
<sup>Heb.</sup> 12. 4.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Eccclus. 4. 25.  
<sup>& 1 Tim.</sup> 6. 12 (Gk.).  
<sup>See</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 25.  
<sup>f</sup> Matt. 7. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 23. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Esd. 1. 30.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Deut. 32. 11, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Ruth 2. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> John 5. 40.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai. 64. 11  
<sup>& Jer.</sup> 12. 7  
<sup>& 22.</sup> 5.  
<sup>l</sup> For ver. 25  
<sup>—27,</sup> cp. Matt. 25. 10—12.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 19. 38.  
<sup>Cited</sup> from Ps. 118. 26.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 7. 22, 23.  
<sup>o</sup> Matt. 10. 33  
<sup>& 25.</sup> 12.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 19.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 7. 36  
<sup>& 11.</sup> 37.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ex. 24. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 20. 20.  
<sup>Mark</sup> 3. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> See Ps. 6. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 7. 30.  
<sup>u</sup> See Matt. 8. 11, 12.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 14.  
<sup>Matt.</sup> 12. 10.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 13. 15.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> Deut. 22. 4  
<sup>& Matt.</sup> 12. 11.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Matt. 22. 46.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 15.  
<sup>& 22.</sup> 30.  
<sup>z</sup> See Matt. 19. 30.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 11. 43.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 19. 1  
<sup>& Mark</sup> 10. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 2. 10  
<sup>& 5.</sup> 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. John 7. 28.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 49  
<sup>& 4.</sup> 43  
<sup>& 9.</sup> 22  
<sup>& 17.</sup> 25  
<sup>& 22.</sup> 37  
<sup>& 24.</sup> 7, al.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 3. 21  
<sup>& 17.</sup> 3.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 25, al.  
<sup>g</sup> See Matt. 21. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> For ver. 34.  
<sup>35,</sup> see Matt. 23. 37—39.  
<sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 19. 41—44.  
<sup>i</sup> Prov. 25. 6, 7.  
<sup>j</sup> See Matt. 21. 35.

killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto <sup>her</sup> thee; <sup>b</sup>how often would I have <sup>d</sup>gathered <sup>thy</sup> children together, <sup>even</sup> as a hen <sup>gathereth</sup> doth gather her own brood under her wings, and <sup>j</sup>ye would not! <sup>35</sup> Behold, <sup>k</sup>your house is left unto you <sup>desolate</sup>: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until <sup>the time</sup> come when ye shall say, <sup>m</sup>Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

<sup>1</sup> And it came to pass, **14** <sup>p</sup>when <sup>as</sup> he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were watching him. <sup>2</sup> And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. <sup>3</sup> And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, <sup>v</sup>Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? <sup>4</sup> But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. <sup>5</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>w</sup>Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him out on the sabbath day? <sup>6</sup> <sup>x</sup>And they could not answer him again unto these things.

<sup>7</sup> And he put forth a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked <sup>a</sup>how they chose out the chief seats: saying unto them, <sup>8</sup> When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, <sup>5</sup> sit not down in the highest room; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; <sup>9</sup> and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. <sup>10</sup> But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place: <sup>i</sup> that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say unto

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, able, when once  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. recline not.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. recline.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. demons.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read a son. See ch. 13. 15.



thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have <sup>glory</sup> <sup>worship</sup> in the presence of <sup>all</sup> <sup>them</sup> that sit at meat with thee. <sup>11</sup> For <sup>every</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>whosoever</sup> exalteth himself shall be <sup>humbled</sup>; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

<sup>12</sup> And he said to him also <sup>that</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>bidden</sup> him, When thou makest <sup>a</sup> dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, <sup>nor</sup> <sup>neither</sup> thy kinsmen, nor <sup>thy</sup> rich neighbours; <sup>lest</sup> <sup>haply</sup> they also bid thee again, and a <sup>recompense</sup> <sup>recompence</sup> be made thee. <sup>13</sup> But when thou makest a feast, <sup>bid</sup> <sup>call</sup> the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: <sup>14</sup> and thou shalt be blessed; <sup>because</sup> <sup>for</sup> they have not <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>cannot</sup> recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed <sup>in</sup> <sup>at</sup> the resurrection of the just.

<sup>15</sup> And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, <sup>p</sup> Blessed is he that shall <sup>eat</sup> bread in the kingdom of God. <sup>16</sup> But he said <sup>Then</sup> <sup>said</sup> he unto him, <sup>s</sup> A certain man <sup>t</sup> made a great supper; and he <sup>bade</sup> many: <sup>17</sup> and he <sup>sent</sup> forth his <sup>1</sup> servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for <sup>all</sup> things are now ready. <sup>18</sup> And they all with one <sup>consent</sup> began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a <sup>field</sup>, and I must needs go <sup>out</sup> and see it: I pray thee have me excused. <sup>19</sup> And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

<sup>20</sup> And another said, <sup>x</sup> I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. <sup>21</sup> And the <sup>1</sup> servant came, and <sup>told</sup> <sup>shewed</sup> his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his <sup>1</sup> servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 13. 14.  
Cp. Prov. 23.

<sup>23</sup> & Ezck. 21. 26  
& Matt. 13. 4  
& James 4. 6,  
<sup>10</sup>

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 14.

<sup>22</sup> Mark 6. 45.

<sup>d</sup> John 21.

<sup>12</sup> (Gk.).

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 21.

<sup>43</sup> Acts 13. 46.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 6.

<sup>34</sup>

<sup>g</sup> ver. 33.

Matt. 10. 37.

Cp. Deut.

33. 9.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Neh.

S. 10, 12

& Esther 9. 22.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 13.

<sup>k</sup> John 12.

<sup>25</sup> Acts 20. 24.

Rev. 12. 11.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15.

<sup>23</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16.

Cp. John 11.

<sup>24</sup> & Rev. 20. 4. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Acts 24.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 23.

Matt. 10. 38

& 16. 24.

Mark 8. 34.

<sup>o</sup> John 19.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>p</sup> Rev. 19. 9.

Cp. 2 Esd. 2.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 13.

<sup>29</sup> & 22. 16. 30.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Prov.

24. 27.

<sup>s</sup> For ver. 16

—24, cp. Matt.

22. 2—14.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Isai.

25. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Esth.

G. 14

& Prov. 9. 3. 5.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. 1 Mac.

4. 29.

<sup>x</sup> Deut.

24. 5.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Phil.

3. 7.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 26

& ch. 13. 23.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 9.

50.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 5.

13.

and bring in hither <sup>a</sup> the <sup>poor</sup> <sup>poor</sup>, and <sup>maimed</sup> <sup>the maimed</sup>, and <sup>blind</sup> <sup>the blind</sup>, and <sup>lame</sup> <sup>the lame</sup>. <sup>22</sup> And the <sup>1</sup> servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. <sup>23</sup> And the lord said unto the <sup>1</sup> servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and <sup>constrain</sup> <sup>compel</sup> them to come in, that my house may be filled. <sup>24</sup> For I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> <sup>none</sup> of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

<sup>25</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> there went <sup>with him</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>multitudes</sup>: and he turned, and said unto them, <sup>26</sup> <sup>y</sup> If any man cometh unto me, and <sup>hath</sup> <sup>hate</sup> not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, <sup>k</sup> yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>Who</sup> <sup>soever</sup> doth not <sup>o</sup> bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. <sup>28</sup> For which of you, <sup>desiring</sup> <sup>intending</sup> to build a tower, <sup>doth not</sup> <sup>first</sup> sit down and <sup>count</sup> <sup>count</sup> the cost, whether he have <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>sufficient</sup> to <sup>complete</sup> <sup>finish</sup> it? <sup>29</sup> Lest haply, when he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to <sup>finish</sup> <sup>finish</sup> it, all that behold it begin to mock him, <sup>30</sup> saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

<sup>31</sup> Or what king, <sup>as he</sup> <sup>goeth</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>encounter</sup> <sup>king</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>war</sup>, will not <sup>sit</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>another</sup> <sup>king</sup>, <sup>sitteth</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>down</sup> <sup>first</sup>, and <sup>take</sup> <sup>counsel</sup> <sup>whether</sup> he <sup>is</sup> <sup>able</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>thousand</sup> to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? <sup>32</sup> Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and <sup>asketh</sup> <sup>desireth</sup> conditions of peace.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>y</sup> So <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>likewise</sup>, whosoever he be of you that <sup>renounceth</sup> <sup>forsaketh</sup> not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. <sup>34</sup> <sup>a</sup> Salt <sup>therefore</sup> is good: <sup>b</sup> but if even the salt have lost <sup>its</sup> <sup>his</sup> savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

<sup>35</sup> It is <sup>fit</sup> <sup>neither</sup> <sup>fit</sup> for the <sup>land</sup> <sup>land</sup>, nor <sup>yet</sup> <sup>for</sup> the <sup>dunghill</sup> <sup>dunghill</sup>; but <sup>men</sup> <sup>cast</sup> it out.



"He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

**15** <sup>1</sup> Now all <sup>b</sup> the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him all the publicans and sinners <sup>for</sup> to hear him. <sup>2</sup> And both the Pharisees and the scribes <sup>d</sup> murmured, saying, <sup>e</sup> This man receiveth sinners, and <sup>f</sup> eateth with them.

<sup>3</sup> And he spake unto them this parable, saying, <sup>4</sup> What man of you, having <sup>a</sup> an hundred sheep, if he <sup>h</sup> having lost <sup>lose</sup> one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine <sup>i</sup> in the wilderness, and <sup>k</sup> go after that which is lost, until he find it? <sup>5</sup> And when he hath found it, <sup>n</sup> he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. <sup>6</sup> And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and <sup>his</sup> neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with <sup>me</sup>, for <sup>o</sup> I have found my sheep which was lost. <sup>7</sup> I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy <sup>likewise</sup> joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that <sup>s</sup> repenteth, <sup>more</sup> than over ninety and nine <sup>r</sup> righteous persons, which need no repentance.

<sup>8</sup> Or <sup>either</sup> what woman having ten <sup>1\*</sup> pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a <sup>lamp</sup> candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently <sup>until</sup> till she find it? <sup>9</sup> And when she hath found it, she calleth <sup>together</sup> her friends and neighbours, <sup>her</sup> friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with <sup>me</sup>, for I have found the piece which I had lost. <sup>10</sup> Even so, <sup>Likewise</sup>, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of <sup>v</sup> the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

<sup>11</sup> And he said, A certain man had two sons: <sup>12</sup> and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me <sup>d</sup> the portion of <sup>thy</sup> substance <sup>goods</sup> that falleth to me. And <sup>f</sup> he divided unto them <sup>g</sup> his living.

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 11. 15.

<sup>b</sup> See Matt. 11. 19. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Eph. 5. 13.

<sup>d</sup> Tit. 1. 6. <sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 4. <sup>f</sup> ch. 19. 7. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Ex. 16. 2. <sup>h</sup> Num. 14. 2. <sup>i</sup> Josh. 9. 18. <sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 39.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 30. <sup>l</sup> Matt. 9. 11. <sup>m</sup> 11. 19. <sup>n</sup> Mark 2. 16. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Acts 11. 3. <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 5. 11. <sup>q</sup> Gal. 2. 12. <sup>r</sup> For ver.

<sup>s</sup> 4-7, cp. Matt. 18. 12-14. <sup>t</sup> Ezek. 34. 6. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 3. 1. <sup>x</sup> 1 Sam. 17. 28. <sup>y</sup> Ezek. 34. 4, 11, 12, 16. <sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 10.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 47. <sup>ab</sup> Cp. Acts 12. 11.

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Isai. 40. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 49. 22. <sup>ae</sup> 60. 4. <sup>af</sup> 66. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25. <sup>ah</sup> Cp. Ex. 10. 16.

<sup>ai</sup> Matt. 21. 25.

<sup>aj</sup> John 3. 27.

<sup>ak</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 6, 7.

<sup>al</sup> ver. 10. <sup>am</sup> See ch. 5. 32.

<sup>an</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 32.

<sup>ao</sup> Matt. 9. 13.

<sup>ap</sup> Cp. James 4. 8.

<sup>aq</sup> Gen. 33. 4. <sup>ar</sup> 45. 14.

<sup>as</sup> 46. 29. <sup>at</sup> Acts 20. 37.

<sup>au</sup> 2 Sam. 14. 33.

<sup>av</sup> Tobit 7. 6. <sup>aw</sup> (Gk.).

<sup>ax</sup> See Matt. 26. 49. <sup>ay</sup> (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>az</sup> Zech. 3. 3-5.

<sup>ba</sup> See ch. 12. 8.

<sup>bb</sup> Gen. 41. 42.

<sup>bc</sup> Esth. 3. 10. <sup>bd</sup> 8. 2.

<sup>be</sup> Ezek. 16. 10.

<sup>bf</sup> Cp. 1 Sam. 28. 24.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 12. 19.

<sup>bh</sup> Deut. 21. 17.

<sup>bi</sup> ver. 32. <sup>bj</sup> Cp. Rom. 11. 16.

<sup>bk</sup> Eph. 2. 1. <sup>bl</sup> Col. 2. 13. <sup>bm</sup> Rev. 3. 1.

<sup>bn</sup> Cp. Eccles. 33. 19-23. <sup>bo</sup> ver. 30. <sup>bp</sup> Mark 12. 44.

<sup>13</sup> And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far <sup>country</sup> country: and there <sup>he</sup> he wasted his substance with <sup>c</sup> riotous living. <sup>14</sup> And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that <sup>country</sup> land; and he began to be in want. <sup>15</sup> And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens <sup>a</sup> a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. <sup>16</sup> And he <sup>i</sup> would fain have <sup>been</sup> filled <sup>filled</sup> his belly with <sup>the</sup> the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>And</sup> when he <sup>m</sup> came to <sup>himself</sup> himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish <sup>here</sup> with hunger! <sup>18</sup> I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, <sup>21</sup> I have sinned against <sup>g</sup> heaven, and <sup>in</sup> in thy sight: <sup>19</sup> <sup>r</sup> I <sup>And</sup> am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. <sup>20</sup> And he arose, and came to his father. But <sup>while</sup> when he was yet <sup>afar</sup> a great way off, his father saw him, and <sup>was</sup> moved with compassion, and <sup>ran</sup>, and <sup>v</sup> fell on his neck, and <sup>4c</sup> kissed him. <sup>21</sup> And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy <sup>sight</sup> sight: <sup>r</sup> I <sup>and</sup> am no more worthy to be called thy son. <sup>22</sup> But the father said to his <sup>6</sup> servants, Bring forth quickly <sup>x</sup> the best robe, and put it on him; and put <sup>a</sup> a ring on his hand, and <sup>shoes</sup> shoes on his feet: <sup>23</sup> and bring <sup>hither</sup> the fatted calf, and <sup>kill</sup> it; and let us eat, and <sup>make</sup> be merry: <sup>24</sup> for this my son <sup>e</sup> was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. <sup>25</sup> Now

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. *drachma*, a coin worth about eight pence. <sup>2</sup> Gr. *the*. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *the pods of the carob tree*. <sup>4</sup> Gr. *kissed* him much.

<sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities add *make me as one of thy hired servants*. See ver. 19. <sup>6</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.

A.V. <sup>•</sup> *Drachma*, here translated a *piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28.



his elder son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard <sup>music musick</sup> and dancing. <sup>26</sup> And he called to him one of the servants, and <sup>inquired</sup> asked what these things <sup>might be.</sup> <sup>27</sup> And he said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. <sup>28</sup> <sup>But</sup> And he was angry, and would not go in : <sup>and his father</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> came his <sup>came</sup> father out, and intreated him. <sup>29</sup> <sup>But</sup> And he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, <sup>and I never</sup> <sup>neither</sup> transgressed <sup>a commandment of thine</sup> I at any time thy commandment : and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might <sup>a</sup> make merry with my friends : <sup>30</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>when</sup> as soon as this thy son <sup>came,</sup> <sup>was</sup> come, <sup>which</sup> hath devoured <sup>i</sup> thy living with harlots, thou <sup>killedst</sup> <sup>hast</sup> killed for him the fatted calf. <sup>31</sup> And he said unto him, <sup>1</sup> Son, <sup>k</sup> thou art ever with me, and all that <sup>is</sup> mine <sup>is</sup> thine. <sup>32</sup> <sup>But</sup> It was meet <sup>that we should</sup> <sup>make</sup> merry, and be glad : for this thy brother <sup>m</sup> was dead, and is alive again ; and *was* lost, and is found.

**16** <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had <sup>a</sup> a steward ; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods. <sup>2</sup> And he called him, and said unto him, <sup>What is this that I hear</sup> <sup>How is it that I hear</sup> of thee ? <sup>render</sup> <sup>the</sup> give an account of thy <sup>p</sup> stewardship ; for thou <sup>canst</sup> <sup>mayest</sup> be no longer steward. <sup>3</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me ? I have not strength to dig ; to beg I am ashamed. <sup>4</sup> I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship,

they may receive me into their houses. <sup>5</sup> And calling to him each <sup>So he called every</sup> <sup>one</sup> of his lord's <sup>debtors,</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>debtors</sup> <sup>unto him,</sup> and said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord ? <sup>6</sup> And he said, <sup>A</sup> <sup>An</sup> hundred <sup>2\*</sup> measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy <sup>bond,</sup> <sup>bill,</sup> and sit down <sup>quickly</sup> <sup>quickly,</sup> and write fifty. <sup>7</sup> Then said he to another, And how much owest thou ? And he said, <sup>An</sup> <sup>A</sup> hundred <sup>4†</sup> measures of wheat. <sup>He saith</sup> <sup>And he said</sup> unto him, Take thy <sup>bond,</sup> <sup>bill,</sup> and write fourscore. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>his</sup> <sup>the</sup> lord commended <sup>5a</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>unrighteous</sup> <sup>steward,</sup> <sup>unjust</sup> steward, because he had done <sup>b</sup> wisely : for <sup>c</sup> the <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of this <sup>6</sup> world are for their own <sup>in their</sup> <sup>generation</sup> <sup>b</sup> wiser than <sup>e</sup> the <sup>sons of the</sup> <sup>children of</sup> light. <sup>9</sup> And I say unto you, <sup>f</sup> Make to yourselves friends <sup>7</sup> by means <sup>of</sup> <sup>h</sup> the <sup>i</sup> mammon of unrighteousness ; that, when it shall <sup>ye</sup> fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. <sup>10</sup> <sup>j</sup> He that is <sup>l</sup> faithful in <sup>a</sup> a very little <sup>that which is least</sup> is faithful also in much : and he that is <sup>unrighteous</sup> <sup>in a very little</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>unjust</sup> <sup>the least</sup> is <sup>unrighteous</sup> <sup>unjust</sup> also in much. <sup>11</sup> If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous <sup>i</sup> mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches* ? <sup>12</sup> And if ye have not been faithful in <sup>n</sup> that which is <sup>another's,</sup> <sup>another man's,</sup> who will give you that which is <sup>8</sup> your own ? <sup>13</sup> <sup>k</sup> No <sup>9</sup> servant can serve two masters : for either he will hate the one, and love the other ; or else he will hold to <sup>the</sup> one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>q</sup> the <sup>Pharisees,</sup> <sup>Pharisees</sup> also, who were <sup>r</sup> lovers of money, <sup>covetous,</sup> heard all these things ; and they <sup>scoffed</sup> <sup>at</sup> him. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, Ye are they <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>i</sup> justify yourselves in the sight of <sup>men</sup> ; but <sup>u</sup> God know-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 18.  
<sup>6</sup> (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>b</sup> See

Matt. 25. 2.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 20. 34.

See ch. 10. 6.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 23.

<sup>e</sup> John 12.

<sup>36</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 5.

Cp. Eph. 5. 8.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 12.

<sup>33</sup>

& Eccus. 5. 8

& Matt. 6. 20

& 19. 21

& 1 Tim. 6.

10, 17—19.

<sup>g</sup> Prov. 29. 3.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 11, 13.

Matt. 6. 24.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Matt. 25.

21, 23.

<sup>k</sup> John 8. 35.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 17.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Chr.

29. 14, 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 42.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4

(mg.).

See 1 Cor. 9.

17.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

<sup>39</sup>

& 20. 47.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 2.

Cp. 1 Tim. 6.

10.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 23. 35.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 29.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Sam.

16. 7.

1 Chr. 23. 9.

Prov. 21. 2.

Rom. 8. 27, *al.*

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. *Child*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *cora*, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezek. 45. 14.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. *out of*. <sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities read *our own*.

A.V. \* The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts.

the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. the steward of unrighteousness.

<sup>9</sup> Gr. household-servant.

<sup>†</sup> Or, *riches*.

† The word here interpreted a measure in

Gr. *writings*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, *age*



eth your hearts: for that which is <sup>exalted</sup> highly esteemed among men <sup>a</sup>is an abomination in the sight of God.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>b</sup>The law and the prophets <sup>from</sup> <sup>since</sup> were until John: that time

<sup>c</sup>the <sup>gospel of the</sup> kingdom of God is preached, and <sup>d</sup>every man entereth violently <sup>presseth</sup> into it. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>e</sup>it is

easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to <sup>fall</sup> fail. <sup>18</sup> <sup>f</sup>Every one that

putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and <sup>he that</sup> <sup>whosoever</sup> marrieth <sup>one</sup> <sup>her</sup> that is put away from <sup>a</sup> <sup>her</sup> husband committeth adultery.

<sup>19</sup> Now there <sup>There</sup> was a certain rich man, <sup>and he</sup> <sup>which</sup> was clothed in <sup>k</sup>purple

and finelinen, <sup>1</sup> <sup>faring</sup> <sup>and fared</sup> sumptuously every day: <sup>20</sup> and <sup>there was</sup> a cer-

tain beggar named <sup>Lazarus</sup> Lazarus, <sup>which</sup> <sup>was</sup> laid at his gate, full of sores, <sup>21</sup> and desiring to be fed

with <sup>2</sup>the <sup>crumbs</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores.

<sup>22</sup> And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and <sup>that he</sup> was

carried away by <sup>3</sup>the angels <sup>4</sup>into Abraham's bosom: and the rich

man also died, and was <sup>buried</sup> buried; <sup>23</sup> And in <sup>Hades</sup> <sup>hell</sup> he <sup>lifted</sup> <sup>lift</sup> up his

eyes, <sup>5</sup>being in torments, and <sup>6</sup>seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus <sup>7</sup>in his bosom. <sup>24</sup> And

he cried and said, <sup>8</sup>Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may

dip the tip of his finger in water, and <sup>9</sup>cool my tongue; for <sup>10</sup>I am

in anguish <sup>tormented</sup> in this flame. <sup>25</sup> But Abraham said, <sup>2</sup>Son, remember

that <sup>11</sup>thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus <sup>12</sup>in like manner

evil things: but now <sup>13</sup>here he is comforted, and thou art <sup>14</sup>in anguish.

<sup>26</sup> And <sup>3</sup>beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf <sup>fixed</sup> <sup>fixed: so</sup> that

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 16. 5

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 11. 12, 13.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 4. 43.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Matt. 5. 18.

<sup>f</sup> See Matt. 5. 32.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 31. ch. 24. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. John 5. 45-47.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 11-15

& John 12. 10, 11.

<sup>k</sup> Esth. 8. 15. Rev. 18. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. James 5. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 18. 7.

See 1 Cor. 11. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Acts 3. 2.

<sup>o</sup> See Matt. 13. 41.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 22. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Matt. 15. 27.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 18. 6.

Mark 9. 42.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 15. 10.

Matt. 18. 10.

Acts 12. 15.

Heb. 1. 13, 14.

See ch. 12. 8.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. John 13. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 18. 15, 21, 22.

<sup>v</sup> Lev. 19. 17.

<sup>w</sup> See Matt. 11. 23.

<sup>x</sup> See Matt. 6. 14.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Wisd. 3. 1.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Matt. 18. 21.

<sup>a</sup> Matt. 8. 11, 12.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 30.

John 8. 33, 39, 53.

<sup>c</sup> See Mark 6. 30.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Mark 9. 24.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Zech. 14. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isal. 66. 24.

See Matt. 25. 41.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 17. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 13. 31.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Job 21. 13 & Ps. 17. 14.

they which would pass from hence to you <sup>may not be able, and that</sup> <sup>cannot; neither can they</sup> none may cross over from thence to us. <sup>27</sup> And pass to us, that <sup>would come from thence.</sup> Then

he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send

him to my father's <sup>house;</sup> <sup>28</sup> for I have five brethren; that he may

testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

<sup>29</sup> But Abraham saith, They have Abraham saith unto him, They have

<sup>9</sup>Moses and the prophets; <sup>1</sup>let them hear them. <sup>30</sup> And he said, Nay, <sup>1</sup>father Abraham: but if

one <sup>go to</sup> <sup>went unto</sup> them from the dead, they will repent. <sup>31</sup> And he said

unto him, If they hear not <sup>9</sup>Moses and the prophets, <sup>1</sup>neither will they be persuaded, <sup>if</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>rise</sup> <sup>rose</sup>

from the dead.

<sup>1</sup> And he said <sup>Then said he</sup> unto <sup>his</sup> <sup>the</sup> dis-

**I7** ciples, <sup>m</sup>It is impossible but that <sup>occasions of stumbling</sup> <sup>offences</sup>

<sup>should</sup> <sup>will</sup> come: but <sup>2</sup>woe unto him, through whom they come! <sup>2</sup><sup>r</sup>It

were <sup>well</sup> <sup>better</sup> for him <sup>if</sup> <sup>that</sup> a millstone were hanged about his neck, and

he <sup>were thrown</sup> <sup>cast</sup> into the sea, <sup>rather</sup> than that he should <sup>cause one of these</sup> <sup>offend one of</sup> little ones to stumble. <sup>3</sup> Take heed

to yourselves: <sup>4</sup>if thy brother <sup>sin,</sup> trespass against thee, <sup>5</sup>rebuke him; and

if he repent, <sup>6</sup>forgive him. <sup>4</sup> And if he <sup>sin</sup> <sup>trespass</sup> against thee <sup>7</sup>seven times in <sup>the</sup> <sup>a</sup> day, and seven times

in a day <sup>turn again to thee, saying,</sup> I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

<sup>5</sup> And <sup>e</sup>the apostles said unto the Lord, <sup>d</sup>Increase our faith.

<sup>6</sup> And the Lord said, <sup>9</sup>If ye <sup>have</sup> <sup>had</sup> faith as <sup>h</sup>a grain of mustard seed,

ye <sup>would</sup> <sup>might</sup> say unto this <sup>1</sup>sycamine tree, Be thou <sup>rooted up,</sup> <sup>plucked up by the root,</sup>

and be thou planted in the sea; and it <sup>would have obeyed</sup> <sup>should obey</sup> you. <sup>7</sup> But

who is there <sup>which</sup> of you, having a <sup>4</sup>servant plowing or <sup>keeping sheep,</sup> <sup>that</sup>

will say unto <sup>him,</sup> <sup>by and by,</sup> when he is come <sup>in</sup> from the field,



Come straightway <sup>Go</sup> and sit down to meat; <sup>8</sup> and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and <sup>c</sup>gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? <sup>9</sup> Doth he thank <sup>that</sup> <sup>1</sup>servant because he did the things that were <sup>commanded</sup> <sup>2</sup>him? I trow not. <sup>10</sup> Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all <sup>the</sup> <sup>those</sup> things that are <sup>commanded</sup> you, say, We are <sup>1</sup>unprofitable <sup>2</sup>servants; we have done that which <sup>it</sup> was our duty to do.

<sup>11</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>3</sup>as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that <sup>he</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>passing</sup> <sup>4</sup>through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

<sup>12</sup> And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, <sup>p</sup>which stood afar off: <sup>13</sup> and they lifted up their voices, <sup>saying</sup>, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

<sup>14</sup> And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and <sup>r</sup>shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, <sup>that</sup>, as they went, they were cleansed. <sup>15</sup> And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice <sup>glorifying</sup> God, and <sup>glorified</sup> God,

<sup>16</sup> and <sup>he</sup> <sup>fell</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>down</sup> <sup>on</sup> his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was <sup>a</sup> Samaritan. <sup>17</sup> And Jesus answering said, Were <sup>not</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>cleansed</sup>? but where are the nine? <sup>18</sup> <sup>Were</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>none</sup> <sup>found</sup> that returned <sup>b</sup>to give glory to God, save this <sup>6</sup>stranger? <sup>19</sup> And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: <sup>e</sup>thy faith hath <sup>7</sup>made thee whole.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>when</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>demand</sup> <sup>of</sup> the Pharisees, <sup>h</sup>when the kingdom of God <sup>cometh</sup>, <sup>should</sup> <sup>come</sup>, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 12.

<sup>39.</sup>

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 23.

<sup>c</sup> John 13. 4.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 35.

<sup>37.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 10.

<sup>9</sup> (for mg.)

<sup>& 11. 20</sup> (for mg.)

<sup>& John 1. 26</sup> (for mg.)

<sup>& Rom. 14. 17.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 35

<sup>& 21. 6.</sup> Matt.

<sup>9. 15.</sup> Mark

<sup>2. 20.</sup> Cp. ch.

<sup>19. 43 & 23. 29</sup>

<sup>& John 4. 21.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> John 8. 56.

<sup>Cp. Amos 5. 18.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 8.

<sup>Matt. 24. 23.</sup>

<sup>Mark 13. 21.</sup>

<sup>Cp. ver. 21.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 24. 27.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 25. 30.

<sup>Cp. Job 22. 2, 3 & 35. 7</sup>

<sup>& Rom. 11. 35.</sup>

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 9. 51.

<sup>k</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 8.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 13. 33 & Matt. 16. 21 & 17. 22

<sup>& Mark 8. 31.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Cp. John 4. 3, 4.

<sup>See Matt. 19. 1.</sup>

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 6. 5

<sup>& 7. 7.</sup> Matt.

<sup>24. 37.</sup> Cp.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Heb. 11. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 20.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>p</sup> See Lev. 13. 45, 46.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 24. 38, 39.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 5. 14.

<sup>Lev. 13. 2-14.</sup>

<sup>32.</sup>

<sup>Matt. 8. 4.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 7.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 19. 16, 24.

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 6.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 7. 16 & 13. 13.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 12.

<sup>Num. 16. 22.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 14. 25.

<sup>al</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 39.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Thess. 1. 7.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 7, 13 & 4. 13.

<sup>Cp. Matt. 16. 27 & 24. 44.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> See Matt. 10. 5.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 21. 21.

<sup>Matt. 24. 17.</sup>

<sup>13.</sup> Mark 13. 15, 16.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 5. 19.

<sup>b</sup> See John 9. 66.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 64. 5.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 19. 26.

<sup>Wisd. 10. 7.</sup>

<sup>e</sup> See Mark 10. 52.

<sup>f</sup> See Matt. 10. 39.

<sup>g</sup> Heb. 10. 39 (mg.).

<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 1. 6.

<sup>j</sup> Acts 7. 19 (Gk.).

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 13 (mg.).

<sup>a</sup> cometh not <sup>\*</sup> with observation:

<sup>21</sup> neither <sup>b</sup>shall they say, <sup>Lo, here!</sup> or, <sup>There! for lo,</sup> <sup>Lo, there! for, behold,</sup> the kingdom of God is <sup>8+d</sup> within you.

<sup>22</sup> And he said unto the disciples, <sup>e</sup>The days will come, when ye shall desire <sup>f</sup>to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. <sup>23</sup> <sup>g</sup>And they shall say to you, <sup>Lo, there! Lo, here!</sup> See here; or, see there:

go not <sup>away</sup> after <sup>them</sup>, nor follow <sup>after</sup> <sup>them</sup>:

<sup>24</sup> <sup>h</sup>for as the lightning, <sup>when it</sup> <sup>that</sup> lighteneth out of the one part under <sup>the</sup> heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall

also the Son of man be <sup>9k</sup> in his day.

<sup>25</sup> But first <sup>l</sup>must he suffer many things, and <sup>be</sup> rejected of this generation. <sup>26</sup> <sup>n</sup>And as it came to pass

in the days of <sup>o</sup>Noah, even <sup>was</sup> so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>q</sup>They <sup>ate</sup>, they drank, they <sup>married</sup>, they were given in marriage, until the day that <sup>Noah</sup> <sup>Noe</sup> entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

<sup>28</sup> Likewise even <sup>also</sup> as it came to pass <sup>was</sup> in the days of <sup>s</sup>Lot;

they <sup>ate</sup>, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

<sup>29</sup> <sup>t</sup>but <sup>in the</sup> <sup>the same</sup> day that Lot went out <sup>from</sup> of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them <sup>all</sup>.

<sup>30</sup> after the same manner shall it be <sup>in</sup> <sup>Even thus</sup> <sup>when</sup> the day that the Son of man is revealed.

<sup>31</sup> In that day, <sup>v</sup>he which shall be <sup>on</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>a</sup>the housetop, and his goods <sup>in</sup> <sup>in the</sup> <sup>house</sup>, let him not <sup>go</sup> <sup>down</sup> to take <sup>them</sup> <sup>away</sup>:

and <sup>let</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>field</sup> <sup>likewise</sup> not return back. <sup>32</sup> <sup>d</sup>Remember Lot's wife.

<sup>33</sup> <sup>f</sup>Whosoever shall seek to <sup>gain</sup> <sup>save</sup> his <sup>10</sup>life shall lose it: but

whosoever shall lose <sup>his</sup> <sup>10</sup>life shall <sup>11i</sup> <sup>preserve</sup> it. <sup>34</sup> I say unto you, <sup>In</sup> <sup>in</sup> that night there shall be two men <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> one bed;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservant. found... save this stranger. authorities omit in his day.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. bondservants.

<sup>6</sup> Or, alien

<sup>10</sup> Or, soul

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, with outward shew.

<sup>3</sup> Or, as he was

<sup>7</sup> Or, saved these

<sup>11</sup> Gr. save it alive.

<sup>4</sup> Or, between

<sup>8</sup> Or, in the midst of you

<sup>†</sup> Or, among you.

<sup>5</sup> Or, There were none

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient



the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. <sup>35</sup> *There shall be two women grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.* <sup>36</sup> *Two men shall*

be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. <sup>37</sup> *And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles also be gathered together.*

**18** <sup>1</sup> *And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought always to pray, and not to faint; <sup>2</sup> saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, and regarded not man: <sup>3</sup> and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, <sup>3</sup> Avenge me of mine adversary. <sup>4</sup> And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; <sup>5</sup> yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she wear me out by her continual coming.* <sup>6</sup> *And the Lord said, Hear what the unrighteous unjust judge saith. <sup>7</sup> And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he is longsuffering over them? <sup>8</sup> I say unto you, that he will avenge them speedily. <sup>9</sup> And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set all others at nought: <sup>10</sup> Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. <sup>11</sup> The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners,*

*<sup>9</sup> And he spake also this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and set all others at nought: <sup>10</sup> Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. <sup>11</sup> The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners,*

*a Matt. 24.*

*41. b Matt. 9. 14.*

*c Ex. 11. 5.*

*Isai. 47. 2.*

*d ch. 11. 42.*

*e Matt. 6. 5.*

*Mark 11. 25.*

*f Ezra 9. 6.*

*g ch. 23. 43.*

*Matt. 11. 17.*

*h Ps. 79. 9.*

*Ezek. 16. 63.*

*Dan. 9. 19.*

*cp. Heb. 2. 17.*

*& 1 John 2. 2*

*& 4. 10 (for mg.).*

*i Matt. 24.*

*23.*

*cp. Job 39. 30.*

*j See*

*ch. 14. 11.*

*k ch. 21. 36.*

*Rom. 12. 18.*

*Eph. 6. 12.*

*Col. 4. 2.*

*1 Thess. 5. 17.*

*cp. ch. 11. 5-9.*

*12 Cor. 4. 1.*

*16. 2 Thess.*

*3. 13 (Gk.).*

*m Cp. 2 Cor.*

*8. 21.*

*n For ver. 15*

*-17, see Matt.*

*19. 13-15*

*& Mark 10.*

*13-16.*

*o ver. 39.*

*p Matt.*

*18. 3.*

*q Cp. ch.*

*11. 8.*

*r Cp. Mark*

*9. 39.*

*s Cp. John*

*3. 3, 5.*

*t 1 Cor. 9. 27*

*(mg. for mg.).*

*u Cp. ch. 3.*

*13.*

*& James 1. 21.*

*v Cp. ch. 16.*

*8, 9 (& mg. for mg.).*

*w Rev. 6. 10.*

*cp. Isai. 63. 4*

*& Eccles. 35.*

*13-18.*

*x For ver. 18*

*-30, see Matt.*

*19. 16-29*

*& Mark 10. 17*

*-30. Cp.*

*10. 25-28.*

*y Rom. 8. 33.*

*Col. 3. 12.*

*Tit. 1. 1.*

*1 Pet. 2. 9, al.*

*See Mark 13.*

*20.*

*z Ps. 83. 1.*

*a Eccles. 18.*

*11. James 5.*

*7 (Gk.).*

*b Pet. 3. 9.*

*c Cp. Matt.*

*19. 16. See*

*Matt. 25. 34.*

*d Heb. 10. 37.*

*d ch. 17. 26*

*-30. Cp.*

*Matt. 24. 12.*

*e Rom. 13. 9.*

*Cited from*

*Ex. 20. 12-16*

*& Deut. 5.*

*16-20. Cp.*

*Matt. 5. 21, 27.*

*f ch. 16. 15.*

*cp. Matt. 5.*

*20.*

*g 2 Cor. 1. 9.*

*h Prov. 30.*

*12.*

*Isai. 65. 5.*

*John 7. 48, 49.*

*Acts 3. 1. Cp. ver. 14.*

*m Cp. Rev. 3. 17.*

unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. <sup>12</sup> *I fast twice in the week; <sup>d</sup> I give tithes of all that I possess. <sup>13</sup> But the publican, <sup>e</sup> standing afar off, <sup>f</sup> would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but <sup>g</sup> smote upon his breast, saying, <sup>h</sup> God, be merciful to me <sup>i</sup> a sinner. <sup>14</sup> I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for <sup>j</sup> every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.*

<sup>15</sup> *And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they <sup>o</sup> rebuked them. <sup>16</sup> But Jesus called them unto him, saying, <sup>p</sup> Suffer the little children to come unto me, and <sup>r</sup> forbid them not: <sup>p</sup> for of such is the kingdom of God. <sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup> Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not <sup>u</sup> receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.*

<sup>18</sup> *And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good <sup>10</sup> Master, what shall I do to <sup>b</sup> inherit eternal life? <sup>19</sup> And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, <sup>even</sup> God. <sup>20</sup> Thou knowest the commandments, <sup>e</sup> Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. <sup>21</sup> And he said, All these things have I observed from my youth up. <sup>22</sup> And when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet. <sup>l</sup> sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have <sup>n</sup> treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. <sup>23</sup> <sup>o</sup> But*

*k Matt. 6. 5. Mark 11. 25. l ch. 12. 33. Cp. ch. 16. 9*

*n Matt. 6. 19, 20. o Cp. Ezek. 33. 31.*

**R.V.** <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 *There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.*

<sup>2</sup> Or, vultures <sup>3</sup> Or, Do me justice of: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8. <sup>4</sup> Gr. bruise. <sup>5</sup> Gr. the judge of unrighteousness.

<sup>6</sup> Or, the faith <sup>7</sup> Gr. the rest. <sup>8</sup> Or, be propitiated <sup>9</sup> Or, the sinner <sup>10</sup> Or, Teacher

**A.V.** \* This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies. <sup>†</sup> Gr. in a certain city. <sup>‡</sup> Or, as being righteous.



when he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. <sup>24</sup> And when Jesus saw that he

was very sorrowful, he said, <sup>b</sup>How hardly shall they that have riches enter into <sup>d</sup>the kingdom of God! <sup>25</sup> For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into <sup>d</sup>the kingdom of God. <sup>26</sup> And they that heard it said, <sup>c</sup>Then who can be saved? <sup>27</sup> But he said, <sup>e</sup>The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

<sup>28</sup> And Peter said, Lo, <sup>g</sup>we have left <sup>h</sup>our own, and followed thee. <sup>29</sup> And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, <sup>30</sup> who shall not receive <sup>m</sup>manifold more <sup>n</sup>in this present time, and in <sup>o</sup>the <sup>2</sup>world to come

eternal life. <sup>31</sup> And then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, <sup>r</sup>we go up to Jerusalem, and <sup>s</sup>all the things that are written <sup>3</sup>by the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. <sup>32</sup> For he shall be <sup>u</sup>delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be <sup>v</sup>mocked, and shamefully entreated, and <sup>z</sup>spit upon: <sup>33</sup> and they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and <sup>y</sup>the third day he shall rise again. <sup>34</sup> And they understood none of these things: and <sup>a</sup>this saying was hid from them, neither they perceived not the things that were said.

<sup>35</sup> And it came to pass, that as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain <sup>f</sup>blind man sat by the way side begging: <sup>36</sup> and hearing <sup>a</sup>the multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. <sup>37</sup> And they told him, that <sup>j</sup>Jesus of

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 1. 1 & 9. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 26. See Matt. 13. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>d</sup> See Matt. 12. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 37.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 18. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 42. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Jer. 32. 17, 27.  
<sup>i</sup> Zech. 8. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 14. 36.  
<sup>k</sup> Mark 10. 36.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 4. 20, 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Mark 1. 18, 20.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 50 & 8. 43 & 17. 19.  
<sup>j</sup> Matt. 9. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> Mark 5. 34.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 26.  
<sup>m</sup> j ch. 7. 3 & 8. 36, 50.  
<sup>n</sup> John 11. 12 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 4. 9 & 14. 9 (& mg. for mg.).

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 7. 16 & 13. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 37.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Job 42. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Matt. 6. 33.  
<sup>t</sup> Matt. 12. 32.  
<sup>u</sup> Eph. 1. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. 6. 5 (for mg.).  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 35.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 35.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt. 20. 29.

<sup>z</sup> & Mark 10. 46.  
<sup>a</sup> For ver. 31—33, see Matt. 20. 17—19 & Mark 10. 32—34.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 9. 61.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 52. 13—53. 12, *al.*  
<sup>e</sup> See Matt. 1. 22 & 26. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. John 12. 21.

<sup>g</sup> Matt. 27. 2. John 18. 30, 31. Acts 3. 13. Cp. Acts 2. 23 & 4. 27 & 21. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Matt. 27. 26—31.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Kin. 10. 27.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Chr. 27. 28. Ps. 73. 47.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 9. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Mark 14. 65 & 15. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> See Matt. 26. 67.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 9. 22.  
<sup>p</sup> See Mark 9. 32.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 45.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 16.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 33.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 38.  
<sup>u</sup> For ver. 35—43, see Matt. 20. 29—34 & Mark 10. 46—52.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 15. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> John 9. 1, 8.  
<sup>x</sup> Matt. 2. 23.  
<sup>y</sup> Mark 1. 24, *al.*  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 22.

Nazareth passeth by. <sup>38</sup> And he cried, saying, Jesus, <sup>a</sup>thou son of David, have mercy on me. <sup>39</sup> And they <sup>b</sup>that went

before <sup>c</sup>rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, <sup>d</sup>Thou son of David, have mercy on me.

<sup>40</sup> And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, <sup>41</sup>Saying,

<sup>e</sup>What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

<sup>42</sup> And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: <sup>f</sup>thy faith hath <sup>g</sup>made thee whole. <sup>43</sup> And immediately he received his sight,

and followed him, <sup>h</sup>glorifying God: and <sup>i</sup>all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>j</sup>he entered and <sup>k</sup>was passing through Jericho.

<sup>2</sup> And behold, <sup>l</sup>there was a man called by name Zacchæus; and he <sup>m</sup>was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>n</sup>he sought to see

Jesus who he was; and could not for the <sup>o</sup>crowd, because he was little of stature. <sup>4</sup> And he ran

on before, and climbed up into <sup>p</sup>a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

<sup>5</sup> And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus,

make haste, and come down; for <sup>q</sup>to-day <sup>r</sup>I must abide at thy house. <sup>6</sup> And he made haste,

and came down, and <sup>s</sup>received him joyfully. <sup>7</sup> And when they saw it, they all <sup>t</sup>murmured,

saying, That he was <sup>u</sup>gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner.

<sup>8</sup> And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods <sup>v</sup>I give to the



poor; and if I have <sup>exacted aught of any man,</sup> <sup>wrongfully taken any</sup> thing from any man by false accusation, I restore <sup>him</sup> <sup>fourfold.</sup> <sup>9</sup> And Jesus said unto him, <sup>To-day</sup> <sup>This day</sup> is salvation come to this house, <sup>forasmuch as</sup> <sup>forasmuch</sup> as <sup>he</sup> <sup>also</sup> is a son of Abraham. <sup>10</sup> For <sup>the</sup> Son of man <sup>came</sup> <sup>is come</sup> to seek and to save that which was lost.

<sup>11</sup> And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and *because* <sup>they</sup> <sup>supposed</sup> <sup>thought</sup> that the kingdom of God was immediately <sup>to</sup> <sup>appear.</sup> <sup>12</sup> He said therefore, <sup>A</sup> certain nobleman went into a far <sup>country,</sup> <sup>country</sup> to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. <sup>13</sup> And he called <sup>ten</sup> <sup>his</sup> servants of his, and <sup>gave</sup> <sup>delivered</sup> them ten <sup>ten</sup> <sup>pounds,</sup> and said unto them, Trade ye <sup>herewith</sup> <sup>Occupy</sup> till I come. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>his</sup> <sup>citizens</sup> hated him, and sent an <sup>ambassage</sup> <sup>a message</sup> after him, saying, We will not <sup>have</sup> <sup>this man</sup> <sup>to</sup> reign over us. <sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, that when he was <sup>come back again,</sup> <sup>returned,</sup> having received the kingdom, that he commanded these <sup>servants,</sup> <sup>unto whom</sup> he had given the money, <sup>to be called</sup> <sup>unto him,</sup> <sup>to whom he had given the money,</sup> that he might know <sup>what</sup> <sup>how much</sup> every <sup>man</sup> <sup>had gained</sup> by trading. <sup>16</sup> And the first came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath <sup>made</sup> <sup>gained</sup> ten pounds more. <sup>17</sup> And he said unto him, Well done, thou good <sup>servant:</sup> because thou <sup>wast found</sup> <sup>hast been</sup> faithful in a very little, <sup>have</sup> thou authority over ten cities. <sup>18</sup> And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath <sup>made</sup> <sup>gained</sup> five pounds. <sup>19</sup> And he said <sup>unto him also,</sup> <sup>likewise to him,</sup> Be thou also over five cities. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>another</sup> came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I <sup>have</sup> <sup>kept laid up in</sup> <sup>a napkin:</sup> <sup>21</sup> for I feared thee, because thou art <sup>an austere man:</sup> <sup>thou takest</sup>

a ch. 3. 14.  
b Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 12.

c Ex. 22. 1.  
2 Sam. 12. 6.  
d 2 Sam. 1. 16.

Job 9. 29  
& 15. 6.

e Matt. 18. 32.

f ch. 3. 8  
& 13. 16  
& 16. 24, al.  
John 8. 33.  
Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16.

Gal. 3. 7.  
g Ezek. 34. 11, 16.

h Cp. ch. 15. 4  
& Matt. 9. 13  
& 10. 6  
& 15. 24  
& 18. 12.

i Cp. ch. 17. 20  
& Acts 1. 6.

j For ver. 12  
—27, cp. Matt. 25. 14—30  
& Mark 13. 34.

k Matt. 25. 1.  
l Cp. ch. 12. 48.

See Matt. 13. 12.

m Cp. John 21. 22, 23.  
n Cp. John 1. 14.

o ch. 20. 16.  
Matt. 22. 7.  
p 1 Sam. 15. 33.

q Mark 10. 32.

r See ch. 9. 51  
& 10. 30.

s For ver. 29  
—38, see Matt. 21. 1—9  
& Mark 11. 1—10.

t John 12. 12—13.

u Zech. 9. 9.  
v ch. 24. 50.  
Matt. 21. 17.  
John 11. 18.

s Zech. 14. 4.  
Matt. 24. 3.  
& 25. 30.

[John 8. 1.]  
Cp. Acts 1. 12.

w Cp. Mark 14. 13.

x ch. 16. 10.  
1 Cor. 4. 2.  
Cp. 1 Tim. 3. 13.

y Cp. Matt. 24. 47.

z Cp. ch. 23. 53.

aa ch. 22. 13.  
ab John 11. 44  
& 20. 7.

Acts 19. 12  
(Gk.).

ac 2 Mac. 14. 30  
(Gk.).  
Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 3.

up <sup>b</sup> that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. <sup>22</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>And he</sup> saith unto him, <sup>d</sup> Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, <sup>e</sup> thou wicked <sup>servant.</sup> Thou knewest that I <sup>am</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>an austere man,</sup> taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not <sup>sow;</sup> <sup>23</sup> then wherefore gavest <sup>thou not</sup> <sup>not thou</sup> my money into the bank, <sup>and</sup> <sup>i</sup> at my coming <sup>should</sup> <sup>I might</sup> have required <sup>mine own</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>interest?</sup> <sup>usury?</sup> <sup>24</sup> And he said unto them that stood by, Take <sup>away</sup> from him the pound, and give it <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> him that hath <sup>the</sup> ten pounds. <sup>25</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>(And</sup> they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. <sup>26</sup> For I say unto you, <sup>that</sup> <sup>That</sup> <sup>k</sup> unto every one <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> hath shall be given; <sup>but</sup> <sup>and</sup> from him that hath not, even that <sup>which</sup> he hath shall be taken away from him. <sup>27</sup> Howbeit <sup>these</sup> <sup>But those</sup> mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and <sup>n</sup> slay them before me.

<sup>28</sup> And when he had thus spoken, <sup>he</sup> <sup>went on</sup> before, <sup>going</sup> <sup>ascending</sup> up to Jerusalem.

<sup>29</sup> And it came to pass, when he <sup>drew</sup> <sup>came</sup> <sup>nigh</sup> <sup>unto</sup> Bethphage and <sup>Bethany,</sup> at the mount that is <sup>called</sup> <sup>the mount</sup> of Olives, he sent <sup>two</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>his</sup> disciples, <sup>30</sup> saying, Go <sup>your</sup> <sup>ye</sup> way into the village over against <sup>you;</sup> in the which <sup>as ye enter</sup> <sup>at your entering</sup> ye shall find a colt tied, <sup>w</sup> whereon <sup>no man ever yet</sup> <sup>yet never man</sup> sat: loose him, and bring <sup>him</sup> <sup>hither.</sup> <sup>31</sup> And if any <sup>one</sup> <sup>man</sup> ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye <sup>say,</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>Lord</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>need of him.</sup> <sup>32</sup> And they that were sent <sup>went</sup> <sup>away,</sup> <sup>and found</sup> <sup>even as he had said</sup> unto them. <sup>33</sup> And as they were losing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservants.  
bondservant. <sup>4</sup> Gr. the other.

A.V. <sup>2</sup> Mina, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence. <sup>5</sup> Or, I should have gone and required.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. silver, and so ver. 23.



colt? <sup>34</sup> And they said, The Lord hath need of him. <sup>35</sup> And they brought him to Jesus: and they <sup>threw</sup> <sup>cast</sup> their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

<sup>36</sup> And as he went, they <sup>d</sup>spread their <sup>garments</sup> <sup>clothes</sup> in the way. <sup>37</sup> And <sup>as</sup> <sup>when</sup> he was <sup>now</sup> <sup>come</sup> drawing nigh, <sup>even</sup>

<sup>now</sup> at the descent of the mount of Olives, <sup>e</sup>the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice <sup>h</sup>for all the <sup>1</sup>mighty works which they had seen; <sup>38</sup> saying, <sup>i</sup>Blessed <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>k</sup>the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and <sup>m</sup>glory in the highest.

<sup>39</sup> <sup>n</sup>And some of the Pharisees from <sup>among</sup> the multitude said unto him, <sup>2</sup>Master, rebuke thy disciples. <sup>40</sup> And he answered and <sup>said</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto them, I tell you that, if these <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> hold their peace, <sup>p</sup>the stones would immediately cry out.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>q</sup>And when he <sup>drew</sup> <sup>nigh</sup>, he <sup>saw</sup> <sup>beheld</sup> the <sup>city</sup> <sup>city</sup>, and <sup>s</sup>wept over it, <sup>42</sup> saying, <sup>3</sup>If thou hadst

<sup>known</sup> <sup>known</sup> in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now <sup>v</sup>they are hid from thine eyes. <sup>43</sup> For <sup>w</sup>the days shall come upon thee, that

thy enemies <sup>x</sup>shall cast up a <sup>4</sup>bank trench about thee, and <sup>y</sup>compass thee round, and keep thee in

on every side, <sup>44</sup> <sup>a</sup>and shall dash thee <sup>to</sup> <sup>even</sup> with the ground, and thy children within thee; and <sup>d</sup>they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not <sup>f</sup>the time of thy

<sup>g</sup>visitation. <sup>45</sup> <sup>h</sup>And he <sup>entered</sup> <sup>went</sup> into the temple, and began to cast out them that <sup>sold</sup> <sup>sold</sup> therein, and them that bought;

<sup>46</sup> saying unto them, It is written, <sup>i</sup>And my house shall be a house of

My house shall be a house of

My house shall be a house of

<sup>a</sup> Jer. 7. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 1.  
See Matt. 23. 55.

<sup>c</sup> See Matt. 21. 46.  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 13.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 43.  
<sup>f</sup> For ver. 1-8, see Matt. 21. 23-27 & Mark 11. 27-33.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 19. 47.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. John 12. 17, 18.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 35.

Cited from Ps. 118. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Acts 4. 1 & 6. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> See Matt. 25. 34 & John 1. 49.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ex. 2. 14 & John 1. 25 & Acts 4. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Matt. 21. 15, 16.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 15. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> John 3. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> Hab. 2. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> For ver. 41-44, cp. ch. 13. 34, 35.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 29. 3 & 37. 33. Jer. 6. 6. Ezek. 4. 2 & 26. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 20.  
<sup>u</sup> For ver. 9-19, see Matt. 21. 33-46 & Mark 12. 1-12.

<sup>v</sup> Ps. 137. 9.  
<sup>w</sup> Hos. 13. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Nah. 3. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 80. 8.

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 5. 1.  
<sup>aa</sup> Matt. 21. 28.  
<sup>ab</sup> S. of S. 8. 11, 12.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 21. 6.  
<sup>ad</sup> Matt. 25. 14, 15.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 34.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. Dan. 9. 24.

<sup>ag</sup> Pct. 2. 12.  
<sup>ah</sup> For ver. 45-47, see Matt. 21. 12-16 & Mark 11. 15-18.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. John 2. 14-16.

<sup>aj</sup> Matt. 5. 12 & 22. 6 & 23. 34.  
<sup>ak</sup> Chr. 24. 19 & 35. 15, 16 & Neh. 9. 26 & Jer. 37. 15 & 38. 6 & Acts 7. 52 & 2 Cor. 11. 24.

<sup>al</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 15 & Heb. 11. 36, 37.  
<sup>am</sup> Matt. 22. 4.  
<sup>an</sup> Cited from Isai. 56. 7.

<sup>ao</sup> Acts 5. 41 (Gk.).

<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 7. 11.  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 20. 1.  
See Matt. 23. 55.

<sup>ar</sup> See Matt. 21. 46.  
<sup>as</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 13.

<sup>at</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 43.  
<sup>au</sup> For ver. 1-8, see Matt. 21. 23-27 & Mark 11. 27-33.

<sup>av</sup> ch. 19. 47.  
<sup>aw</sup> Cp. John 12. 17, 18.  
<sup>ax</sup> ch. 13. 35.

Cited from Ps. 118. 26.  
<sup>ay</sup> Acts 4. 1 & 6. 12.  
<sup>az</sup> See Matt. 25. 34 & John 1. 49.

<sup>ba</sup> Cp. Ex. 2. 14 & John 1. 25 & Acts 4. 7.  
<sup>bb</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>bc</sup> Cp. Matt. 21. 15, 16.

<sup>bd</sup> Isai. 5. 1.  
<sup>be</sup> Matt. 21. 28.  
<sup>bf</sup> S. of S. 8. 11, 12.

<sup>bg</sup> ch. 21. 6.  
<sup>bh</sup> Matt. 25. 14, 15.  
<sup>bi</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 34.  
<sup>bj</sup> Cp. Dan. 9. 24.

<sup>bk</sup> Pct. 2. 12.  
<sup>bl</sup> For ver. 45-47, see Matt. 21. 12-16 & Mark 11. 15-18.  
<sup>bm</sup> Cp. John 2. 14-16.

<sup>bn</sup> Matt. 5. 12 & 22. 6 & 23. 34.  
<sup>bo</sup> Chr. 24. 19 & 35. 15, 16 & Neh. 9. 26 & Jer. 37. 15 & 38. 6 & Acts 7. 52 & 2 Cor. 11. 24.

<sup>bp</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 15 & Heb. 11. 36, 37.  
<sup>bq</sup> Matt. 22. 4.  
<sup>br</sup> Cited from Isai. 56. 7.

<sup>bs</sup> Acts 5. 41 (Gk.).

prayer: but <sup>a</sup>ye have made it a den of robbers. <sup>47</sup> <sup>b</sup>And he <sup>was</sup> <sup>taught</sup> daily in the temple. <sup>c</sup>But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him: <sup>48</sup> and they could not find what they might <sup>do</sup> <sup>do</sup> for

the people all hung upon him, listening. <sup>1</sup> <sup>f</sup>And it came to pass, <sup>20</sup> that on one of the days, <sup>g</sup>as he <sup>was</sup> <sup>taught</sup> the people in the temple, and <sup>preaching</sup> <sup>preached</sup> the gospel, <sup>3</sup>there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; <sup>2</sup> and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? <sup>3</sup> And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a <sup>5</sup>question; and will also tell me: <sup>4</sup>The baptism of John, was it <sup>o</sup>from heaven, or <sup>of</sup> men? <sup>5</sup> And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, <sup>r</sup>Why did ye not believe him? <sup>6</sup> But if we shall then believed ye him not? <sup>6</sup> But if we say, <sup>From</sup> <sup>Of</sup> men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was <sup>a</sup>a prophet. <sup>7</sup> And they answered, that they knew not whence it was. <sup>8</sup> And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup>And he began <sup>Then</sup> <sup>began</sup> he to speak unto the people this <sup>parable</sup> <sup>parable</sup>: A certain man planted <sup>b</sup>a vineyard, and <sup>c</sup>let it out to husbandmen, and <sup>e</sup>went into another country for a long time. <sup>10</sup> And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a <sup>6</sup>servant, that a servant to the husbandmen, <sup>c</sup>they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: <sup>i</sup>but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. <sup>11</sup> <sup>i</sup>And again <sup>j</sup>he sent yet another <sup>6</sup>servant: and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

and him also they beat, and <sup>4</sup>handled him

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. powers.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>3</sup> Or, O that thou hadst known

<sup>4</sup> Gr. palisade.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. word.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, hanged on him.



shamefully, and sent him away empty. <sup>12</sup> And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth. <sup>13</sup> And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him. <sup>14</sup> But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. <sup>15</sup> And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? <sup>16</sup> He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, 'God forbid. <sup>17</sup> But he beheld upon them, and said, What then is this that is written, 'The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner?

<sup>18</sup> 'Every one that falleth on that stone Whosoever shall fall upon shall be broken to pieces; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust, grind him to powder.

<sup>19</sup> And the chief priests and the chief scribes sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them. <sup>20</sup> And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his words, that so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. <sup>21</sup> And they asked him, saying, 'Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but of a truth teachest

<sup>a</sup> Acts 18. 25, 26. Cp. Acts 13. 10. <sup>b</sup> See ver. 11. <sup>c</sup> Matt. 17. 25.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 1 & 3. 1. <sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 19. <sup>f</sup> Cor. 4. 2 & 11. 3. Eph. 4. 14. Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 16. <sup>g</sup> See Matt. 3. 17. <sup>h</sup> See Matt. 18. 23. <sup>i</sup> Rom. 13. 7. <sup>j</sup> Heb. 1. 2. Cp. John 1. 11 & Rom. 8. 17. <sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 19. <sup>l</sup> Heb. 13. 12. <sup>m</sup> ver. 20. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 27. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Matt. 24. 50 & 25. 19. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 3. 7 & 16. 1 & 22. <sup>q</sup> Acts 4. 1 & 5. 17 & 23. 6. <sup>r</sup> Acts 23. 8. Cp. Acts 4. 2. <sup>s</sup> Matt. 21. 43. Acts 13. 46 & 18. 6 & 28. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 8. 11. 12. <sup>u</sup> See Mark 10. 21. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Deut. 25. 5. <sup>w</sup> Acts 4. 11. 1 Pet. 2. 7. Cited from Ps. 118. 22, which see. <sup>x</sup> Isai. 8. 14, 15. Rom. 9. 32, 33. 1 Pet. 2. 8. <sup>y</sup> Dan. 2. 34, 35, 44, 45. <sup>z</sup> Amos 9. 9. Wisd. 11. 20. <sup>aa</sup> ch. 19. 47, 48. <sup>ab</sup> For ver. 20—38, see Matt. 22. 15—32 & Mark 12. 13—27. <sup>ac</sup> ch. 16. 8. See ch. 10. 6. <sup>ad</sup> ch. 14. 1. Mark 3. 2. <sup>ae</sup> ch. 17. 27. Matt. 24. 38. Cp. ver. 35. <sup>af</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 14. 6. <sup>ag</sup> Acts 5. 41. 2 Thess. 1. 5, 11. Cp. ch. 21. 36. See Matt. 22. 8. <sup>ah</sup> ver. 26. <sup>ai</sup> ch. 11. 54. Cp. Eccles. 27. 23. <sup>aj</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 30. See Mark 10. 30. <sup>ak</sup> Matt. 27. 2, 11 & 28. 14. See Acts 23. 24. <sup>al</sup> Cp. ver. 34. <sup>am</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55. Rev. 21. 4. <sup>an</sup> Cp. John 3. 2. <sup>ao</sup> Cp. Heb. 2. 7, 9. <sup>ap</sup> Cp. Gen. 1. 26 & Ps. 82. 6. <sup>aq</sup> See Acts 10. 34. <sup>ar</sup> Cp. Rom. 8. 19, 23 & 1 Cor. 15. 52.

"the way of God <sup>truly</sup>: <sup>22</sup> Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto <sup>d</sup>Caesar, or not? <sup>23</sup> But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? <sup>24</sup> Shew me <sup>a</sup>a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they answered and said, Caesar's. <sup>25</sup> And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. <sup>26</sup> And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

<sup>27</sup> And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, <sup>they</sup> which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, <sup>28</sup> saying, 'Master, Moses wrote unto us, 'that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. <sup>29</sup> There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; without children.

<sup>30</sup> And the second and the second; and the third took her; and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

<sup>32</sup> Afterward the woman died also. Last of all the woman died also.

<sup>33</sup> In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. <sup>34</sup> And Jesus

answering said unto them, 'The sons of this world marry, and are given in marriage: <sup>35</sup> but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: <sup>36</sup> for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the sons of the resurrection. <sup>37</sup> But that

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 10. 6.



the dead are raised, <sup>a</sup>even Moses shewed, <sup>in the place concerning the Bush, shewed at the bush,</sup>

when he calleth <sup>e</sup>the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

<sup>38</sup> Now <sup>For</sup> he is not <sup>a</sup>the God of the dead, but of the living: for all <sup>live</sup> unto him. <sup>39</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> certain

of the scribes answering <sup>i</sup>said, <sup>1</sup>Master, thou hast well said.

<sup>40</sup> <sup>For</sup> And after that <sup>k</sup>they durst not any more ask him any question. ask him any <sup>question</sup> at all.

<sup>41</sup> <sup>l</sup>And he said unto them, How say they that <sup>n</sup>the Christ is <sup>n</sup>David's son? <sup>42</sup> <sup>For</sup> And David him-

self saith in the book of Psalms, <sup>r</sup>The <sup>Lord</sup> <sup>LORD</sup> said unto my Lord,

Sit thou on my right hand, <sup>43</sup> Till I make thine enemies <sup>the</sup> thy

footstool of thy feet. footstool.

<sup>44</sup> David therefore calleth him Lord, <sup>and</sup> <sup>v</sup>how is he <sup>then</sup> his son?

<sup>45</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> in the <sup>hearing</sup> <sup>audience</sup> of all the people he said unto his disciples,

<sup>46</sup> Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love <sup>salutations</sup> <sup>greetings</sup> in the <sup>marketplaces,</sup> <sup>markets,</sup>

and <sup>chief</sup> <sup>the highest</sup> seats in the synagogues, and the <sup>chief</sup> <sup>places</sup> <sup>rooms</sup> at feasts; <sup>47</sup> <sup>e</sup>which devour widows' houses, and <sup>f</sup>for a <sup>pretence</sup> <sup>shew</sup> make

long prayers: <sup>these</sup> <sup>the same</sup> shall receive <sup>h</sup>greater <sup>condemnation.</sup> <sup>damnation.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> <sup>j</sup>And he looked up, **21** <sup>2</sup>and saw the rich men

that were <sup>o</sup>casting their gifts into <sup>q</sup>the treasury. <sup>2</sup> And he

saw <sup>also</sup> a certain poor widow casting in thither two <sup>s</sup>mites.

<sup>3</sup> And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, <sup>This</sup> <sup>that this</sup> poor widow hath

cast in more than they all: <sup>4</sup> <sup>for</sup> all these <sup>did</sup> <sup>have</sup> of their <sup>superfluity</sup> <sup>abundance</sup>

cast in unto the <sup>offerings</sup> <sup>of God</sup>: but she of her <sup>v</sup>want <sup>did</sup> <sup>penury</sup> hath cast in all

<sup>z</sup>the living that she had.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 22. 19 & 26. 11. <sup>j</sup> For ver. 1-4, see Mark 12. 41-44. <sup>k</sup> Acts 4. 3 & 5. 18 & 8. 3 & 12. 4 & 16. 24 & 24. 27. <sup>l</sup> See Acts 16. 19. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Acts 27. 24 & 2 Tim. 4. 16, 17. <sup>n</sup> Acts 17. 6 & 18. 12 & 24. 1 & 25. 6. <sup>o</sup> 2 Kin. 12. 9. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 13, 14, 19. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 27. 6. <sup>r</sup> John 8. 20. <sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 11. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 4. 13 & Jer. 1. 9. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 2, 12. <sup>v</sup> Acts 6. 10. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Acts 4. 14. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 53 & Matt. 10. 35. <sup>y</sup> Phil. 4. 11. <sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 43.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>b</sup> For ver. 5

-36, see Matt.

24. 1-51

& Mark 13.

1-37.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rom.

11. 2 (mg.).

<sup>d</sup> Ex. 3. 1

-4. 17.

<sup>e</sup> Acts 7. 32.

Cited from

Ex. 3. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 6.

<sup>g</sup> 2 Mac. 3.

2-7 & 9. 16.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 19. 43,

44. See

ch. 17. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Rom. 6. 11

& 14. 7, 8.

<sup>j</sup> Cor. 5. 15.

Gal. 2. 19.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 10.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 2.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Heb. 9. 14.

<sup>n</sup> Mark 12.

23. Cp. Matt.

28. 34.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Acts

1. 6, 7.

<sup>p</sup> Matt. 22.

46.

Mark 12. 34.

<sup>q</sup> For ver. 41

-44, see Matt.

22. 41-45

& Mark 12.

35-37.

<sup>r</sup> Jer. 29. 8.

Eph. 5. 6.

Col. 2. 8.

<sup>s</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 3.

<sup>t</sup> 1 John 3. 7.

<sup>u</sup> See Matt.

1. 1, 17.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 14. 14.

<sup>w</sup> 1 John 2. 18.

<sup>x</sup> See

John 8. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt.

3. 2 & 4. 17

& Mark 1. 15.

<sup>z</sup> Acts 2. 34,

35.

Heb. 1. 13.

Cited from

Ps. 110. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15.

25

& Heb. 10. 13.

<sup>2</sup> Cp. Acts

7. 49.

<sup>3</sup> ch. 24. 37.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. 1. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Cp. Rom.

1. 3, 4.

<sup>6</sup> For ver.

45, 46, see

Matt. 23. 1, 2,

5-7 & Mark

12. 33, 39.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 43.

<sup>8</sup> 2 Chr. 15.

<sup>9</sup> Cp. Rev.

6. 4.

<sup>10</sup> Isai. 19. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Rev. 6. 12.

<sup>12</sup> Acts 11. 23.

Rev. 6. 8.

<sup>13</sup> Isai. 19. 17.

<sup>14</sup> ch. 14. 7, 8.

<sup>15</sup> d ch. 11. 16.

Matt. 16. 1.

Mark 8. 11.

<sup>16</sup> Cp. ver. 25

& Rev. 12. 1, 3

& 13. 13

& 15. 1

<sup>17</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

39 & 16. 14.

<sup>18</sup> Cp. Matt.

6. 5, 7.

<sup>19</sup> For ver. 12

-17, Cp. Matt.

10. 17-22.

<sup>20</sup> James 3. 1

(mg.).

<sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup> And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and <sup>offerings,</sup> <sup>gifts,</sup> he said,

<sup>6</sup> As for these things which ye behold, <sup>g</sup>the days will come, in <sup>the</sup>

which there shall not be left <sup>here</sup> one stone upon another, that

shall not be thrown down. <sup>7</sup> And they asked him, saying, <sup>1</sup>Master,

<sup>when</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> shall these things be? <sup>but</sup> <sup>when</sup> and what <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> the sign <sup>sign</sup> <sup>will</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>be</sup> when these

things <sup>are</sup> <sup>about</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>pass</sup>?

<sup>8</sup> And he said, <sup>m</sup>Take heed that ye be not <sup>led</sup> <sup>astray</sup>: for <sup>o</sup>many

shall come in my name, saying, <sup>p</sup>I am <sup>he</sup>; and, <sup>q</sup>The <sup>time</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>hand</sup>:

<sup>9</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>But</sup> when ye shall hear of wars and <sup>tumults,</sup> <sup>commotions,</sup> be not <sup>t</sup>terrified:

for these things <sup>u</sup>must <sup>needs</sup> <sup>first</sup> come to pass <sup>first</sup>; but the end is not

immediately. <sup>by</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>by</sup>.

<sup>10</sup> Then said he unto them, <sup>z</sup>Nation shall rise against nation,

and <sup>v</sup>kingdom against kingdom: <sup>11</sup> and there shall be great <sup>earthquakes,</sup> and

in divers <sup>places</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>earthquakes</sup> shall be <sup>in</sup> <sup>divers</sup> <sup>places</sup> <sup>famines</sup> and pestilences; and <sup>there</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>terrors</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>fearful</sup> <sup>sights</sup> and

great signs shall there be <sup>from</sup> <sup>heaven</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> But before all these things, <sup>g</sup>they shall lay their hands on

you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to <sup>the</sup> <sup>synagogues,</sup> <sup>synagogues,</sup>

and into <sup>k</sup>prisons, <sup>31</sup> <sup>bringing</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>before</sup> <sup>m</sup>kings and <sup>governors</sup> <sup>rulers</sup> for my

name's sake. <sup>13</sup> <sup>It</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>turn</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>a</sup>testimony. <sup>14</sup> Settle

it therefore in your hearts, <sup>not</sup> to meditate <sup>beforehand</sup> <sup>how</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>answer</sup>:

<sup>15</sup> for <sup>i</sup>I will give you a mouth and <sup>v</sup>wisdom, which all your

adversaries shall not be able to withstand or <sup>to</sup> <sup>gainsay</sup>. <sup>16</sup> But

gainsay nor resist. <sup>And</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>delivered</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>parents,</sup> and

brethren, and <sup>kinsfolk,</sup> <sup>kinsfolks,</sup> and friends; and some of you <sup>4</sup>shall they cause

<sup>k</sup> Acts 4. 3 & 5. 18 & 8. 3 & 12. 4 & 16. 24 & 24. 27. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 11. 23.

<sup>l</sup> See Acts 16. 19. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Acts 27. 24 & 2 Tim. 4. 16, 17. <sup>n</sup> Acts 17. 6 & 18. 12 & 24. 1 & 25. 6. <sup>o</sup> 2 Kin. 12. 9. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Phil. 1.

13, 14, 19. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 27. 6. <sup>r</sup> John 8. 20. <sup>s</sup> ch. 12. 11. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 4. 13 & Jer. 1. 9. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 2, 12.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 6. 10. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Acts 4. 14. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 53 & Matt. 10. 35. <sup>y</sup> Phil. 4. 11. <sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 43.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Teacher they put to death

<sup>2</sup> Or, and saw them that . . . treasury, and they were rich.

<sup>3</sup> Gr, you being brought.

<sup>4</sup> Or, shall

A.V. \* See Mark 12. 42.

† Or, and, The time.



to be put to death. <sup>17</sup> *a* And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. <sup>18</sup> And *c* not a hair of your head shall perish. <sup>19</sup> In your *d* patience *e* ye shall win your <sup>1</sup> souls.

<sup>20</sup> But *f* when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that *h* her desolation thereof is at hand. <sup>21</sup> Then let them *i* which are in Judaea flee unto the mountains; and let them *j* that are in the midst of *k* it depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter therein. <sup>22</sup> For these are *m* days of *n* vengeance, *o* that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

<sup>23</sup> *r* Woe *s* unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress *t* upon the <sup>2</sup> land, and *u* wrath *v* upon this people. <sup>24</sup> And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and *w* shall be led away captive into all the nations: and *z* Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, *b* until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

<sup>25</sup> And *a* there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, *f* and in the stars; and upon the earth *d* distress of nations, *i* in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows. <sup>26</sup> Men's hearts *g* fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on *h* the world: for *i* the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

<sup>27</sup> And then shall they see *k* the Son of man coming in a cloud *m* with power and great glory. <sup>28</sup> But *n* when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and *o* lift up your heads; *p* because *r* your redemption draweth nigh.

<sup>29</sup> And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees: <sup>30</sup> when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know

& 8. 9 & Zeph. 1. 15 & Rev. 6. 12 & 8. 12. *e* See Matt. 21. 1. 1, 2, see Matt. 26. 2-5 & Mark 14. 1, 2. *i* Cp. Isai. 34. 4. *m* Matt. 26. 64. Mark 9. 1. Cp. Matt. 25. 31. *o* Cp. Acts 5. 3. *p* ch. 6. 16. Matt. 27. 3. Acts 1. 16. Cp. Rom. 13. 11. See ch. 1. 68. *s* Acts 4. 1 & 5. 24, 26.

*a* John 15. 18-21. Cp. ch. 6. 22. *b* ch. 12. 57. Cp. Matt. 16. 3. *c* Cp. ver. 16 & John 10. 28. See 1 Sam. 14. 45. *d* Rom. 5. 3. James 1. 3. Cp. Matt. 10. 22 & 24. 13. See Heb. 10. 36. *e* Cp. ch. 9. 24 & Heb. 10. 34 (& mg.). *f* See ch. 19. 43. *g* See ch. 9. 27. *h* Dan. 9. 27. *i* Ps. 102. 26. Isai. 51. 6. 2 Pet. 3. 10. Cp. Matt. 5. 18 & Heb. 12. 27. *j* Ps. 119. 59. Isai. 40. 8. 1 Pet. 1. 23, 25. & Cp. Rom. 13. 13. *k* 1 Thess. 5. 6, 7 & 1 Pet. 4. 7. *l* James 5. 5. *m* Isai. 34. 8 & 63. 4. Hos. 9. 7. *n* Cp. ch. 18. 7, 8. *o* See Matt. 1. 22. *p* Cp. Matt. 13. 22. *q* 1 Thess. 5. 3, 4. Cp. ch. 12. 40. *r* ch. 23. 29. *s* Eccles. 9. 12. Isai. 24. 17. *t* ch. 12. 37. Matt. 25. 13 & 26. 41. Mark 14. 34-38. Acts 20. 31. 1 Cor. 16. 13. 1 Thess. 5. 6. 1 Pet. 5. 8. Rev. 16. 15, al. *u* See ch. 18. 1. *v* 1 Thess. 2. 16. Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 64 & 2. 49. *w* 2 Mac. 5. 20. *x* Cp. Hos. 12. 4. *y* James 5. 16. *z* Cp. Wisd. 5. 1. See Rev. 6. 17. *a* Cp. Deut. 28. 64. *b* Rev. 11. 2. Cp. Ps. 79. 1 & Isai. 63. 3, 18 & Dan. 8. 13 & Zech. 12. 3. *c* See Matt. 26. 55. *d* Cp. Dan. 12. 7. *e* Tobit 14. 5 & Rom. 11. 25. *f* ch. 22. 39. Matt. 21. 17. Mark 11. 19. Cp. [John 8. 1] & 18. 2. *g* Isai. 13. 10 & 24. 23. Ezek. 32. 7. Joel 2. 10, 31 & 3. 15. Acts 2. 20. Cp. Amos 5. 20. *h* Rev. 6. 13. *i* See John 6. 4. *j* For ver. 3-6, see Matt. 26. 14-16 & Mark 14. 10, 11. Cp. John 6. 71 & 12. 4. *k* See Dan. 7. 13. *l* John 13. 2, 27, 30. *m* Job 10. 15. *n* Rom. 8. 23. Eph. 4. 30.

*b* of your own selves that the summer is now *nigh*. <sup>31</sup> Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is *nigh*. <sup>32</sup> Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished.

<sup>33</sup> Heaven and earth shall pass away: but *j* my words shall not pass away.

<sup>34</sup> But *k* take heed to yourselves, lest *l* at any time *m* your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and *n* cares of this life, and *o* that day come upon you suddenly *p* as a snare: <sup>35</sup> For as a snare shall it come *q* upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

<sup>36</sup> But *r* watch ye at every season, *s* making supplication, *t* that ye may *u* prevail always, *v* be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and *w* to stand before the Son of man.

<sup>37</sup> And *x* every day *y* he was teaching in the temple; and *z* every night he went out, and lodged *a* in the mount that is called *b* the mount of Olives. <sup>38</sup> And *c* all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, *d* for to hear him.

<sup>1</sup> *e* Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called *f* the Passover. <sup>2</sup> And the chief priests and the scribes *g* sought how they might *h* put him to death; *i* for they feared the people.

<sup>3</sup> And *j* Satan entered into *k* Judas who was called *l* Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. <sup>4</sup> And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and *m* captains, how he might *n* deliver him unto them. <sup>5</sup> And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

*h* For ver. 7. John 11. 53. See Matt. 21. 46. *i* Cp. John 13. 2, 27, 30. *j* Rom. 8. 23. Eph. 4. 30.



<sup>6</sup> And he <sup>consented, promised,</sup> and sought opportunity to <sup>betray</sup> deliver him unto them <sup>1</sup> <sup>\*b</sup> in the absence of the multitude.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>f</sup> And <sup>g</sup> the day of unleavened <sup>bread came, on which</sup> bread, when the pass-over must be <sup>sacrificed.</sup> killed. <sup>8</sup> And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and <sup>make ready for</sup> prepare us the passover, that we may eat. <sup>9</sup> And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we <sup>make ready</sup> prepare? <sup>10</sup> And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man <sup>a</sup> bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house <sup>whereinto he goeth.</sup> where he entereth in. <sup>11</sup> And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, <sup>m</sup> The <sup>2</sup> Master saith unto thee, Where is <sup>n</sup> the guest-chamber, <sup>o</sup> guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? <sup>12</sup> And he will shew you <sup>r</sup> a large upper room furnished: there make ready. <sup>13</sup> And they went, and found <sup>s</sup> as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

<sup>14</sup> And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the <sup>twelve</sup> apostles with him. <sup>15</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>t</sup> With desire I have desired to eat this pass-over with you before I suffer: <sup>16</sup> for I say unto you, I will not <sup>any more</sup> eat <sup>it,</sup> thereof, <sup>v</sup> until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. <sup>17</sup> And he <sup>received a</sup> took the cup, and <sup>b</sup> when he had given <sup>gave</sup> thanks, <sup>he</sup> and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: <sup>18</sup> <sup>d</sup> for I say unto you, I will not drink <sup>from henceforth</sup> of the fruit of the vine, <sup>v</sup> until the kingdom of God shall come. <sup>19</sup> <sup>h</sup> And he took <sup>3</sup> bread, and <sup>b</sup> when he had given <sup>gave</sup> thanks, <sup>he</sup> and brake it, and gave <sup>to</sup> unto them, saying, <sup>j</sup> This is my body <sup>4</sup> which is given

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 20. 18, 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 5 (for ing.) & Mark 14. 2 (for ing.).  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> See 2 Cor. 3. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 24. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Zech. 9. 11 & Heb. 13. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> For ver. 7—14, see Matt. 26. 17—19 & Mark 14. 12—16.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 12. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> Cor. 5. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> For ver. 21—23, see Matt. 26. 21—24 & Mark 14. 18—21. Cp. John 13. 21—26.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Ps. 41. 9 & John 13. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 2. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 46.  
<sup>n</sup> Mark 9. 34.  
<sup>o</sup> For ver. 25—27, cp. Matt. 18. 1—4 & 20. 25—28 & Mark 10. 42—45.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 8 (for mg.). See John 11. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 7 (Gk.).  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Mac. 4. 2.  
<sup>t</sup> q ch. 9. 48.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 19. 32.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 37.  
<sup>y</sup> Matt. 26. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> Mark 14. 17.  
<sup>aa</sup> See Matt. 20. 28.  
<sup>ab</sup> Heb. 2. 18 & 4. 15.  
<sup>ac</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. John 17. 18. See Matt. 25. 34 & 28. 18 & Acts 14. 22 & Rev. 1. 6.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ver. 30 & ch. 14. 15 & Rev. 19. 9.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. ver. 16 & ch. 13. 29 & 14. 15 & Matt. 8. 11.  
<sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 19. 28.  
<sup>ah</sup> See Matt. 15. 36.  
<sup>ai</sup> Acts 26. 7.  
<sup>aj</sup> James 1. 1.  
<sup>ak</sup> Rev. 21. 12.  
<sup>al</sup> d Matt. 26. 29.  
<sup>am</sup> Mark 14. 25.  
<sup>an</sup> e Job 1. 6—12 & 2. 1—6.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 11 & 1 Pet. 5. 8.  
<sup>ap</sup> See 1 Cor. 5. 5.  
<sup>aq</sup> f Amos 9. 9.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. John 16. 32.  
<sup>as</sup> g John 17. 9, 11, 15.  
<sup>at</sup> h For ver. 19, 20, see Matt. 26. 26—28 & Mark 14. 22—24 & 1 Cor. 11. 23—25.  
<sup>au</sup> i Cp. Ps. 51. 13 & John 21. 15—17.  
<sup>av</sup> j 1 Cor. 10. 16.  
<sup>aw</sup> Cp. John 6. 53.  
<sup>ax</sup> k Cp. Acts 12. 4.

for you: this do in remembrance of me. <sup>20</sup> And the cup in like manner <sup>Likewise also the cup</sup> after supper, saying, <sup>c</sup> This cup is <sup>d</sup> the new <sup>e</sup> covenant <sup>testament</sup> in my blood, <sup>even that</sup> which is <sup>shed</sup> poured out for you. <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup> But <sup>But,</sup> behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is <sup>i</sup> with me on the table. <sup>22</sup> For the Son of man indeed <sup>And truly the Son of man</sup> goeth, <sup>j</sup> as it <sup>hath been</sup> was determined: but woe unto that man <sup>through</sup> whom he is betrayed! <sup>23</sup> And they began to <sup>question</sup> inquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>k</sup> there <sup>arose</sup> was also a contention <sup>among</sup> them, which of <sup>strife</sup> them <sup>is</sup> should be <sup>accounted</sup> to be <sup>the</sup> <sup>6</sup> greatest. <sup>25</sup> <sup>l</sup> And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles <sup>o</sup> have <sup>exercise</sup> lordship over them; and they that <sup>have</sup> exercise authority over them are called <sup>p</sup> Benefactors. <sup>26</sup> <sup>q</sup> But ye <sup>shall</sup> not be so: but <sup>o</sup> he that is <sup>the</sup> greater <sup>among</sup> you, let him <sup>become</sup> be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. <sup>27</sup> For whether is greater, <sup>t</sup> he that <sup>7</sup> sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that <sup>7</sup> sitteth at meat? but <sup>v</sup> I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. <sup>28</sup> But ye <sup>are</sup> they which have continued with me <sup>v</sup> in my temptations; <sup>29</sup> and <sup>8x</sup> I appoint unto you a kingdom, <sup>even as</sup> as my Father <sup>appointed</sup> unto me, <sup>30</sup> <sup>z</sup> that ye may eat and drink at my table in my <sup>kingdom;</sup> kingdom, and <sup>ye</sup> shall sit on thrones judging <sup>c</sup> the twelve tribes of Israel. <sup>31</sup> And the Lord said, <sup>9</sup> Simon, behold, <sup>e</sup> Satan <sup>hath</sup> desired to have you, <sup>f</sup> that he <sup>might</sup> may sift you as wheat: <sup>32</sup> but <sup>9</sup> I <sup>made</sup> supplication <sup>have</sup> prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou <sup>hast</sup> art turned again, <sup>t</sup> establish thy brethren. <sup>33</sup> And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go <sup>both</sup> <sup>k</sup> to prison, I am ready to go with thee, <sup>into</sup> into prison,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, without tumult you... which is poured out for you.

<sup>2</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>5</sup> Or, testament

<sup>3</sup> Or, a loaf <sup>8</sup> Gr. greater.

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit which is given for <sup>7</sup> Gr. reclineth. <sup>8</sup> Or, I appoint unto you,

even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c.

<sup>9</sup> Or, obtained you by asking

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, without tumult.

<sup>+</sup> Or, I have heartily desired.



and <sup>a</sup>to death. <sup>34</sup> <sup>b</sup>And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, <sup>until</sup> <sup>before that</sup> thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

<sup>35</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>When</sup> I sent you <sup>forth</sup> without purse, and <sup>wallet,</sup> <sup>scrip,</sup> and shoes, lacked ye <sup>anything</sup> <sup>any thing</sup>? And they said, Nothing. <sup>36</sup> <sup>And he said</sup> <sup>Then said he</sup> unto them,

But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise

<sup>a</sup> <sup>wallet</sup> <sup>his scrip</sup> : <sup>1</sup>and he that hath <sup>none,</sup> <sup>no sword,</sup> let him sell his <sup>cloke,</sup> <sup>garment,</sup> and buy

a sword. <sup>37</sup> For I say unto you,

that <sup>h</sup>this <sup>which</sup> <sup>that</sup> is written must yet be <sup>fulfilled</sup> <sup>accomplished</sup> in me, <sup>i</sup>And

he was reckoned <sup>with</sup> the transgressors : for <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>concerneth</sup> <sup>the things concerning</sup> me

hath <sup>2</sup>fulfilment. <sup>38</sup> And they said,

Lord, behold, here are two

<sup>l</sup>swords. And he said unto them,

<sup>m</sup>It is enough.

<sup>39</sup> <sup>n</sup>And he came out, and went, <sup>o</sup>as <sup>his custom was,</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>p</sup>the

mount of Olives ; and <sup>his</sup> <sup>disciples</sup> also followed him. <sup>40</sup> <sup>r</sup>And

when he was at <sup>s</sup>the place, he

said unto them, <sup>u</sup>Pray that

ye <sup>w</sup>enter not into temptation.

<sup>41</sup> And he was <sup>parted</sup> <sup>withdrawn</sup> from

them about a stone's <sup>cast,</sup> <sup>and</sup>

<sup>2</sup>he <sup>kneeled</sup> <sup>down,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>prayed,</sup>

<sup>42</sup> saying, <sup>b</sup>Father, if thou be

<sup>\*</sup>willing, remove <sup>c</sup>this cup from

me : <sup>e</sup>nevertheless not my will,

but thine, be done. <sup>43</sup> <sup>3</sup>And

there appeared <sup>unto him</sup> <sup>an angel</sup> <sup>unto him</sup>

from heaven, strengthening him.

<sup>44</sup> And <sup>b</sup>being in an agony he

prayed more earnestly : and his

sweat <sup>became</sup> <sup>was</sup> as it were great drops

of blood falling down <sup>upon</sup> <sup>to</sup> the

ground. <sup>45</sup> And when he rose

up from <sup>his</sup> <sup>prayer,</sup> <sup>he came unto the</sup>

disciples, <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> found them sleeping

for sorrow, <sup>46</sup> and said unto

them, Why sleep ye? rise and

<sup>a</sup> Cp. John 21. 18.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 33-35.

& Mark 14. 29-31.

& John 13. 37, 38.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 47-53, see Matt. 26. 47-56.

& Mark 14. 43-50.

& John 18. 3-11.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 3

& 10. 4.

Matt. 10. 9, 10.

Mark 6. 8.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 16.

See ch. 13. 33

& Matt. 1. 22.

<sup>i</sup> Cited from Isai. 53. 12.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 17. 4

& 19. 30.

<sup>k</sup> See ver. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 49.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Deut. 3. 26

& 1 Mac. 2. 33

& Mark 14. 41.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 26. 30.

Mark 14. 26.

Cp. John 18. 1.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 37.

John 18. 2.

<sup>p</sup> See Matt. 21. 1.

<sup>q</sup> [John 8. 2.]

Cp. ch. 2. 46

& John 18. 20.

<sup>r</sup> For ver. 40-46, see Matt. 26. 36-46.

& Mark 14. 32-42.

<sup>s</sup> John 18. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Mark 14. 35, 41

& John 12. 27

& 16. 4.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7.

<sup>v</sup> Eph. 6. 12.

Col. 1. 13.

Cp. Acts 26. 18.

<sup>w</sup> Matt. 6. 13.

<sup>x</sup> Matt. 26. 57.

Mark 14. 53.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 26. 58.

Mark 14. 54.

John 18. 15.

<sup>z</sup> See Acts 7. 60.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 55-62, see Matt. 26. 69-75.

& Mark 14. 66-72.

& John 18. 16-18, 25-27.

<sup>b</sup> Heb. 5. 7.

<sup>c</sup> See Matt. 20. 22.

<sup>d</sup> See Matt. 26. 3.

<sup>e</sup> See Matt. 6. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Matt. 4. 11.

Cp. Heb. 1. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 12. 15.

<sup>c</sup>pray, that ye enter not into tempta-  
lest ye enter

<sup>47</sup> <sup>d</sup>While he yet spake, behold,

And while he yet spake, behold,

a multitude, and he that was

called <sup>e</sup>Judas, one of the twelve,

went before <sup>them;</sup> <sup>and he</sup> drew

near unto Jesus to kiss him.

<sup>48</sup> But Jesus said unto him,

Judas, betrayest thou the Son

of man with a kiss? <sup>49</sup> <sup>And when</sup> <sup>When</sup>

they <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> were about him saw

what would follow, they <sup>said,</sup> <sup>said</sup> unto him,

Lord, shall we smite <sup>g</sup>with the

sword? <sup>50</sup> And <sup>a</sup>certain one of

them smote the <sup>4</sup>servant of the

high priest, and <sup>struck</sup> <sup>cut</sup> off his right

ear. <sup>51</sup> But Jesus answered and

said, Suffer ye thus far. And he

touched his ear, and healed him.

<sup>52</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Jesus said unto the chief

priests, and <sup>k</sup>captains of the

temple, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>elders,</sup> which

were come <sup>against</sup> <sup>to</sup> him, <sup>Are</sup> <sup>Be</sup> ye come

out, as against a <sup>robber,</sup> <sup>thief,</sup> with swords

and staves? <sup>53</sup> When <sup>q</sup>I was

daily with you in the temple, ye

stretched <sup>not</sup> <sup>forth</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>hands</sup> <sup>against</sup> <sup>me :</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>t</sup>your hour, and

<sup>v</sup>the power of darkness.

<sup>54</sup> <sup>2</sup>And they seized <sup>Then</sup> <sup>took</sup> <sup>they</sup> him, and led

him <sup>away,</sup> <sup>and</sup> brought him into

the high priest's house. <sup>55</sup> <sup>a</sup>And

Peter followed afar off. <sup>56</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>a</sup>certain

maid <sup>among</sup> <sup>seeing</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>sat</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>light</sup>

<sup>of the fire,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>looking</sup> <sup>steadfastly</sup> <sup>upon</sup>

him, and said, This man <sup>also</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>also</sup>

with him. <sup>57</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>denied</sup> <sup>him,</sup>

saying, Woman, I know him not.

<sup>58</sup> And after a little while another

saw him, and said, Thou <sup>also</sup> <sup>art</sup> <sup>one</sup>

of them. <sup>But</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Peter</sup> <sup>said,</sup> <sup>Man,</sup> <sup>I</sup>

am not. <sup>59</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>about</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>space</sup> <sup>of</sup>

about one hour <sup>another</sup> <sup>g</sup>confidently

affirmed, saying, Of a truth this

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one.  
ver. 43, 44. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. end.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities omit

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. willing to remove.



<sup>man</sup> fellow also was with him: for he is a Galilean. <sup>60</sup> But And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. <sup>61</sup> And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how <sup>that he</sup> he had said unto him, <sup>e</sup> Before the cock crow <sup>this day</sup>, thou shalt deny me thrice. <sup>62</sup> And <sup>he</sup> Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

<sup>63</sup> <sup>h</sup> And the men that held <sup>1</sup> Jesus mocked him, and <sup>beat</sup> smote him. <sup>64</sup> <sup>h</sup> And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Prophecy: <sup>who is</sup> <sup>he</sup> that struck thee? <sup>65</sup> And many other things spake they against him, <sup>reviling him</sup> blasphemously spake they against him.

<sup>66</sup> <sup>n</sup> And as soon as it was day, <sup>o</sup> the assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; <sup>p</sup> and they led him away into their <sup>r</sup> council, <sup>q</sup> saying, <sup>67</sup> <sup>i</sup> If thou art <sup>the</sup> Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: <sup>68</sup> and if I <sup>also</sup> ask <sup>you</sup>, ye will not answer. <sup>69</sup> But from henceforth <sup>Hereafter</sup> shall the Son of man be seated <sup>at</sup> the right hand of the power of God. <sup>70</sup> And they <sup>all said,</sup> said they all, Art thou then <sup>v</sup> the Son of God? And he said unto them, <sup>2</sup> <sup>z</sup> Ye say that I am. <sup>71</sup> And they said, What <sup>further need have we of wit-</sup> <sup>ness?</sup> for we ourselves have heard <sup>from</sup> of his own mouth.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>b</sup> And the whole <sup>company</sup> multitude of them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. <sup>2</sup> And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this <sup>man</sup> fellow <sup>f</sup> perverting our the nation, and <sup>g</sup> forbidding to give tribute to <sup>h</sup> Caesar, and saying that he himself is <sup>3</sup> Christ <sup>a</sup> a king. <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> And Pilate asked him, saying, <sup>i</sup> Art thou the King of

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 22. 70.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 14, 22.  
John 18. 38  
& 19. 4, 6.  
Cp. Matt. 27. 24  
& 1 Pet. 2. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> See Mark 10. 21.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 14.  
Matt. 4. 12, 23.  
Mark 1. 14.  
John 1. 43  
& 2. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 34.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Acts 3. 13, 14.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 67, 68  
& Mark 14. 65  
& John 18. 22, 23.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 39.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 9. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 14. 1.  
Mark 6. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> See Matt. 27. 39.  
<sup>m</sup> See Matt. 12. 33.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 27. 1.  
Mark 15. 1.  
John 18. 28.  
<sup>o</sup> Acts 22. 5 (Gk.).  
<sup>p</sup> See Matt. 5. 22.  
<sup>q</sup> For ver. 67  
-71, cp. Matt. 26. 63-66  
& Mark 14. 61-64  
& John 18. 19-21.  
<sup>r</sup> John 10. 24, 25.  
<sup>s</sup> See Matt. 1. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> Mark 9. 12.  
Acts 4. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 32.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Matt. 27. 28  
& Mark 15. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> Mark 16. 19.  
Acts 7. 56.  
Heb. 1. 3.  
<sup>x</sup> Acts 4. 27.  
Cp. Ps. 2. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> See Matt. 14. 33.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 23. 3.  
Matt. 27. 11.  
Mark 15. 2.  
John 18. 37  
(& mg. for mg.).  
Cp. Matt. 26. 25.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 24. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 27. 2.  
Mark 15. 1.  
John 18. 28.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 3. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 14.  
Cp. Acts 17. 6, 7  
& 24. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 1  
& 3. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> John 18. 33, 37, 38  
& 19. 12.  
Cp. Acts 17. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 27. 11.  
Mark 15. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 37, 38.  
Matt. 2. 2.  
John 18. 39  
& 19. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 22.  
John 19. 1.  
Cp. Acts 5. 40.

the Jews? And he answered him and said, <sup>a</sup> Thou sayest. <sup>4</sup> And Then Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, <sup>b</sup> I find no fault in this man. <sup>5</sup> But And they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judaea, and <sup>d</sup> beginning from Galilee Jewry, even unto this place. <sup>6</sup> But when Pilate heard <sup>it</sup> of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>when</sup> as soon as he knew that he was of <sup>9</sup> Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days. <sup>8</sup> Now And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: <sup>i</sup> for he was of a long time desirous to see him, desirous to see him of a long season, <sup>k</sup> because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped <sup>m</sup> to have seen some <sup>4</sup> miracle done by him. <sup>9</sup> And Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. <sup>10</sup> And the chief priests and the scribes stood, and vehemently accusing him. <sup>11</sup> And Herod with his soldiers <sup>t</sup> set him at nought, and <sup>u</sup> mocked him, and <sup>v</sup> arraying him in gorgeous apparel arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him back to Pilate. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>z</sup> Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

<sup>13</sup> And Pilate, <sup>Pilate</sup> when he had called together the chief priests and <sup>a</sup> the rulers and the people, <sup>14</sup> and said unto them, Ye have brought unto me this man, <sup>c</sup> as one that perverteth the people: <sup>and</sup> behold, I, <sup>d</sup> having examined him before you, have <sup>e</sup> found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: <sup>15</sup> no, nor yet Herod: for <sup>f</sup> he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death <sup>hath been done by</sup> is done unto him. <sup>16</sup> <sup>m</sup> I will therefore chastise



him, and release him.<sup>1</sup> <sup>17</sup> (For of

necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) <sup>18</sup> But they cried out all together, saying, <sup>d</sup> Away with this

man, and release unto us Barabbas: <sup>19</sup> one who (Who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and

for murder, was cast into prison. <sup>20</sup> And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring

Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, to release Jesus; <sup>21</sup> but they shouted, spake again to them. But they cried,

saying, Crucify him, crucify him. <sup>22</sup> And he said unto them the

third time, Why, <sup>h</sup> what evil hath this man done? <sup>k</sup> I have found no

cause of death in him: <sup>m</sup> I will therefore chastise him, and release him. <sup>23</sup> But they were instant

with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And

the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. <sup>24</sup> And Pilate <sup>w</sup> gave

sentence that what they asked for should be done. <sup>25</sup> And he released unto them him that <sup>v</sup> for insurrection and murder

had been cast into prison, whom they asked for; <sup>c</sup> but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

<sup>26</sup> And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon,

of Cyrene, coming from the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might

bear it after Jesus.

<sup>27</sup> And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who <sup>h</sup> bewailed and

lamented him. <sup>28</sup> But Jesus turning unto them said, <sup>i</sup> Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me,

but weep for yourselves, and for your children. <sup>29</sup> For behold,

<sup>k</sup> the days are coming, in the which they shall say, <sup>l</sup> Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never

bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. <sup>30</sup> Then shall they begin

to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

Cp. Gen. 2. 8 (Gk.), al. n Hos. 10. 8. Rev. 6. 16.

a Cp. Prov. 11. 31. & 1 Pet. 4. 17. b Ezek. 20. 47.

c For ver. 18 —25, see Matt. 27. 15—26 & Mark 15. 6—15

d John 18. 39, 40 & 19. 16.

e Cp. Acts 21. 36 & 22. 22.

f Matt. 27. 38. Mark 15. 27. John 19. 18. Cp. Matt. 20. 21.

g Matt. 27. 33. Mark 15. 22. John 19. 17.

h Acts 3. 14. i Cp. ver. 41 & John 8. 46.

j Isai. 53. 12. See Matt. 5. 44.

k Cp. Mark 10. 38. See Acts 3. 17.

l ver. 14, 15. i Ps. 22. 18. Matt. 27. 35.

m Mark 15. 24. John 19. 23.

n ver. 16. o Ps. 22. 7, 17.

p Matt. 27. 41, 42. Mark 15. 31, 32.

q See ch. 24. 20. q ch. 16. 14.

r Cp. ch. 4. 23.

s Cp. Matt. 26. 53, 54 & John 10. 18.

t Cp. ch. 4. 3, 9.

u See ch. 9. 20 & Matt. 1. 17.

v ch. 9. 35. Isai. 42. 1. Cp. Matt. 12. 18.

w 1 Pet. 2. 4. x 2 Mac. 4. 47 (Gk.).

y Cp. Pa. 69. 21 & Matt. 27. 48 & Mark 15. 36 & John 19. 29.

z ver. 19. a ver. 35.

b See ver. 3. b Matt. 27. 37. Mark 15. 23. John 19. 19.

c John 19. 16. d Matt. 27. 32. Mark 15. 21. Cp. John 19. 17.

e Cp. Matt. 27. 44 & Mark 15. 32.

f See Matt. 27. 39. g ver. 35, 37. h ch. 8. 52.

i Matt. 11. 17. j S. of S. 1. 5 & 2. 7, al.

k Cp. Matt. 16. 28. l See ch. 17. 22.

m ch. 21. 23. Matt. 24. 19. Mark 13. 17.

n 2 Cor. 12. 4. Rev. 2. 7. o Matt. 27. 45. Mark 15. 33. Cp. John 19. 14.

<sup>31</sup> For <sup>a</sup> if they do these things in <sup>b</sup> the green tree, what shall be done in <sup>b</sup> the dry?

<sup>32</sup> And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

<sup>33</sup> And when they came unto the place, which is called <sup>2</sup> The skull, <sup>†</sup> Calvary,

there they crucified him, and the malefactors, <sup>e</sup> one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

<sup>34</sup> And Jesus said, Father, <sup>i</sup> forgive them; <sup>j</sup> for they know not what they do. <sup>l</sup> And they parted

his garments among them, they cast lots.

<sup>35</sup> And <sup>n</sup> the people stood beholding. <sup>o</sup> And <sup>p</sup> the rulers also

<sup>q</sup> scoffed at him, saying, <sup>r</sup> He saved others; <sup>s</sup> let him save himself, <sup>t</sup> if this is <sup>u</sup> the Christ of God, <sup>v</sup> his

chosen. <sup>36</sup> And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and

<sup>x</sup> offering him vinegar, <sup>37</sup> and saying, <sup>z</sup> If thou art <sup>a</sup> the King of the Jews, save thyself. <sup>38</sup> And

there was also a superscription <sup>a</sup> superscription also was written over him

in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS <sup>a</sup> THE KING OF THE JEWS.

<sup>39</sup> And <sup>e</sup> one of the malefactors which were hanged <sup>f</sup> railed on him, saying, <sup>g</sup> Art not thou <sup>h</sup> the Christ?

If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. <sup>40</sup> But the other

answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

<sup>41</sup> And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. <sup>42</sup> And he said unto

Jesus, Lord, remember me <sup>j</sup> when thou comest <sup>k</sup> into thy kingdom.

<sup>43</sup> And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, <sup>l</sup> To-day shalt thou be with me in <sup>m</sup> Paradise.

<sup>44</sup> And it was now about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness

over the whole <sup>n</sup> land until the ninth

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17 Now he must needs release unto them at the feast one prisoner. Others add the same words after ver. 19. <sup>2</sup> According to the Latin, Calvary, which has the same meaning. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read into thy kingdom. <sup>5</sup> Or, earth



hour, <sup>45</sup> And <sup>1a</sup> the sun's light failing: and <sup>c</sup> the veil of the <sup>2</sup> temple was rent in the midst. <sup>46</sup> And <sup>d</sup> when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, <sup>e</sup> into thy hands I <sup>f</sup> commend my spirit: and having said <sup>this</sup>, <sup>g</sup> he gave up the ghost. <sup>47</sup> And <sup>Now</sup> when the centurion saw what was done, <sup>h</sup> he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. <sup>48</sup> And all the multitudes that came together to <sup>this</sup> sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned <sup>sm</sup> smiting their breasts. <sup>49</sup> And all their breasts, and returned. <sup>p</sup> his acquaintance, and <sup>q</sup> the women that followed with him from Galilee, <sup>s</sup> stood afar off, <sup>seeing</sup> beholding these things.

<sup>50</sup> And behold, <sup>there was</sup> a man named Joseph, <sup>who was a councillor,</sup> a counsellor; <sup>and he was</sup> a good man, and a righteous <sup>51</sup> (he had not consented to their counsel and deed, a man of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: <sup>who</sup> <sup>was</sup> looking for the kingdom of God: <sup>52</sup> This man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. <sup>53</sup> And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and <sup>b</sup> laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, <sup>a</sup> where he had yet lain. <sup>54</sup> And it was the day of <sup>f</sup> the Preparation, and the sabbath <sup>d</sup> drew on. <sup>55</sup> And <sup>h</sup> the women, <sup>i</sup> which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. <sup>56</sup> And they returned, and <sup>k</sup> prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

<sup>1</sup> But on the first day of the week, <sup>at</sup> very early in the morning, they came unto the tomb, <sup>n</sup> bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

<sup>a</sup> Eccus. 17.

<sup>31.</sup> <sup>b</sup> Matt. 27.

<sup>60.</sup> Mark 15.

<sup>46.</sup> Cp. John

<sup>11.</sup> 38.

<sup>c</sup> Ex. 26.

<sup>31-33.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Chr. 3. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt.

<sup>27.</sup> 50.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 15. 27

<sup>f</sup> John 19. 30.

<sup>g</sup> Cited from

Ps. 31. 5.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 7. 59.

<sup>i</sup> Pet. 4. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. John

<sup>10.</sup> 18.

<sup>k</sup> John 20.

<sup>12.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Acts

<sup>1.</sup> 10 & 10. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Matt. 27.

<sup>54.</sup>

Mark 15. 39.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 37.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 7.

<sup>16.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Cp. John

<sup>6.</sup> 57 (for mg.)

<sup>q</sup> Heb. 7. 8

<sup>r</sup> (for mg.)

<sup>s</sup> & Rev. 1. 18

<sup>t</sup> (for mg.)

<sup>u</sup> ch. 18. 13.

<sup>v</sup> Matt. 11. 17

<sup>w</sup> (mg.)

<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 22, 44.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 17. 22,

<sup>z</sup> Mark 9.

<sup>30.</sup> 31.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ver. 44.

<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 88. 8.

<sup>cc</sup> q ver. 55.

<sup>dd</sup> John 19. 25.

<sup>ee</sup> See ch. 8. 2.

<sup>ff</sup> See ch. 13.

<sup>gg.</sup>

<sup>hh</sup> Ps. 88. 11.

<sup>ii</sup> See

Matt. 20. 19.

<sup>jj</sup> See ch. 9.

<sup>kk.</sup>

<sup>ll</sup> For ver. 50

<sup>mm</sup> —56, see Matt.

<sup>nn</sup> 27. 67—61

<sup>oo</sup> & Mark 15. 42

<sup>pp</sup> —47 & John

<sup>qq</sup> 19. 33—42.

<sup>rr</sup> John 2. 22

<sup>ss</sup> & 12. 16.

<sup>tt</sup> Cp. John

<sup>uu</sup> 20. 18.

<sup>vv</sup> Matt. 27.

<sup>ww</sup> Mark 15.

<sup>xx</sup> 40, 41.

<sup>yy</sup> z ch. 2. 25, 38.

<sup>zz</sup> a ch. 8. 3.

<sup>aaa</sup> b Cp. Isai.

<sup>bbb</sup> 53. 9.

<sup>ccc</sup> c Mark 16.

<sup>ddd</sup> 11. See Mark

<sup>eee</sup> 16. 16.

<sup>fff</sup> d Cp. Mark

<sup>ggg</sup> 11. 2.

<sup>hhh</sup> e John 20.

<sup>iii</sup> 3—6.

<sup>jjj</sup> f See

Matt. 27. 62.

<sup>kkk</sup> g John 19. 40.

<sup>lll</sup> h Matt. 28. 1

<sup>mmm</sup> i ver. 49.

<sup>nnn</sup> j Mark 16.

<sup>ooo</sup> 12.

<sup>ppp</sup> k ch. 24. 1.

<sup>qqq</sup> Mark 16. 1.

<sup>rrr</sup> Cp. John 19.

<sup>sss</sup> 39.

<sup>ttt</sup> i Ex. 20. 10.

<sup>uuu</sup> Deut. 5. 14.

<sup>vvv</sup> m For ver. 1

<sup>www</sup> —10, see Matt.

<sup>xxx</sup> 23. 1—8 &

<sup>yyy</sup> Mark 16. 1—8

<sup>zzz</sup> & John 20. 1.

<sup>aaa</sup> n ch. 23. 56.

<sup>bbb</sup> o John 20. 14

<sup>ccc</sup> & 21. 4. Cp.

<sup>ddd</sup> ver. 31 & ch. 9.

<sup>eee</sup> 45 & 18. 34.

<sup>2</sup> And they found <sup>b</sup> the stone rolled away from the tomb. <sup>3</sup> And they entered in, and found not the body <sup>5</sup> of the Lord Jesus.

<sup>4</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>while</sup> as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, <sup>h</sup> two <sup>i</sup> men stood by them in dazzling apparel: <sup>5</sup> and as they were <sup>afrighted</sup>, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye <sup>6\*\*m</sup> the living among the dead?

<sup>6</sup> He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you <sup>o</sup> when he was yet in Galilee, <sup>7</sup> saying that the Son of man <sup>r</sup> must be delivered <sup>up</sup> into the hands of sinful men, and <sup>t</sup> be crucified, and <sup>u</sup> the third day rise again.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>w</sup> they remembered his words, <sup>9</sup> and returned <sup>s</sup> from the tomb, and <sup>x</sup> told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. <sup>10</sup> Now they were <sup>y</sup> Mary Magdalene, and <sup>a</sup> Joanna, and Mary the mother of James: and the other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

<sup>11</sup> And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk; and <sup>c</sup> they disbelieved them.

<sup>12</sup> But <sup>p</sup> Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb, and looking in, he <sup>seeth</sup> the linen clothes laid by themselves; and he <sup>10</sup> departed to his home, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.

<sup>13</sup> And behold, <sup>j</sup> two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was threescore furlongs from Jerusalem.

<sup>14</sup> And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened.

<sup>15</sup> And it came to pass, that, while they communed and questioned together, that reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. <sup>16</sup> But their eyes were holden that they

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr, the sun failing.

<sup>2</sup> Or, sanctuary

<sup>3</sup> Or, And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said

<sup>4</sup> Gr, began to

dawn. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit of the Lord Jesus.

<sup>6</sup> Gr, him that liveth.

<sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities omit

He is not here, but is risen.

<sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities omit from the tomb.

<sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12.

<sup>10</sup> Or, departed, wondering with himself



should not know him. <sup>17</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>1</sup> What manner of communications are these that ye have one <sup>with</sup> to another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad.

<sup>18</sup> And the one of them, <sup>named</sup> whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, <sup>2</sup> Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem. Art only a stranger in Jerusalem. and hast not known the things which

are come to pass there in these days? <sup>19</sup> And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, <sup>The things concerning</sup> <sup>e</sup> Jesus of Nazareth, which was <sup>a</sup> prophet <sup>h</sup> mighty in deed and word before God and all the people:

<sup>20</sup> and <sup>j</sup> how the chief priests and <sup>k</sup> our rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. <sup>21</sup> But we <sup>hoped</sup> trusted that it <sup>was</sup> he <sup>which</sup> should

redeem Israel. Yea, have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, <sup>it is now</sup> <sup>p</sup> the third day since these things <sup>came to pass.</sup> <sup>22</sup> Moreover were done. Yea, and certain women <sup>also</sup> of our company <sup>amazed us,</sup> <sup>having been</sup> made us astonished, which were early at the <sup>tomb</sup> sepulchre; <sup>23</sup> and <sup>t</sup> when they found not his body, they came, saying, that <sup>v</sup> they had also seen

a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. <sup>24</sup> <sup>w</sup> And certain of them <sup>that</sup> were with us went to the <sup>tomb</sup> sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. <sup>25</sup> And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe <sup>in</sup>

all that the prophets have <sup>spoken</sup>! <sup>26</sup> <sup>b</sup> Behoved it not <sup>the</sup> Christ to <sup>suffer</sup> these things, and to enter into <sup>d</sup> his glory? <sup>27</sup> And <sup>e</sup> beginning <sup>from</sup> <sup>f</sup> Moses and from

all the prophets, he <sup>interpreted to</sup> expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. <sup>28</sup> And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they <sup>were going</sup> went: and <sup>k</sup> he made as though he would <sup>go</sup> have gone

further. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>But</sup> they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and <sup>a</sup> the day is <sup>now</sup> far spent. And he went in to <sup>abide</sup> with them. <sup>30</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>when he had sat</sup> down with them to meat, <sup>as he</sup> he took the <sup>at meat with them,</sup>

<sup>4</sup> bread, and <sup>b</sup> blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. <sup>31</sup> <sup>c</sup> And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and <sup>d</sup> he <sup>vanished</sup> out of their sight. <sup>32</sup> And they said one to another, <sup>Was</sup> Did not our heart <sup>burning</sup> burn within us, while he <sup>spake to</sup> talked with us in the way, and while he <sup>i</sup> opened to us the scriptures?

<sup>33</sup> And they rose up <sup>that very</sup> the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and <sup>l</sup> found the eleven gathered together, and <sup>m</sup> them that were with them, <sup>34</sup> saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and <sup>o</sup> hath appeared to Simon. <sup>35</sup> And they rehearsed the <sup>told what</sup> things <sup>that happened</sup> were done in the way, and <sup>q</sup> how he was known of them in <sup>the</sup> breaking of the bread.

<sup>36</sup> And as they <sup>spake these things,</sup> <sup>he</sup> thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, <sup>5</sup> and saith unto them, Peace <sup>be</sup> unto you. <sup>37</sup> But they were <sup>x</sup> terrified and <sup>y</sup> affrighted, and <sup>z</sup> supposed that they <sup>beheld</sup> had seen a spirit. <sup>38</sup> And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore <sup>do</sup> reasonings <sup>arise</sup> in your heart? <sup>39</sup> <sup>See</sup> Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: <sup>a</sup> handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye <sup>beheld</sup> see me having. <sup>40</sup> <sup>6</sup> And when he had said this, <sup>he</sup> shewed them his hands and his feet. <sup>41</sup> And while they <sup>still</sup> disbelieved <sup>for</sup> joy, and yet believed not, <sup>he</sup> he said unto them, Have ye here <sup>anything to eat?</sup> <sup>42</sup> And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. <sup>43</sup> And he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. What words are these that ye exchange one with another. <sup>2</sup> Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things <sup>3</sup> Or, after <sup>4</sup> Or, loaf <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40.

A.V. \* Or, ceased to be seen of them.



took it, and <sup>a</sup>did eat before them.

<sup>44</sup> And he said unto them, <sup>a</sup>These are <sup>my</sup> the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, <sup>how</sup> that all things must <sup>needs</sup> be fulfilled, which <sup>are</sup> were written in the law of Moses, and <sup>in</sup> the prophets, and <sup>in</sup> the psalms, concerning me. <sup>45</sup> Then <sup>m</sup>opened he their <sup>mind</sup>, understanding, that they might understand the <sup>scriptures</sup>; <sup>46</sup> and <sup>he</sup> said unto them, Thus <sup>o</sup>it is written, and <sup>thus</sup> it behoved Christ <sup>should</sup> to suffer, and <sup>rise</sup> again to rise from the dead the third <sup>day</sup>; <sup>47</sup> and that <sup>t</sup>repentance <sup>and</sup> remission of sins should be preached <sup>w</sup>in his name <sup>unto</sup> among all

& 2 Mac. 1. 4 & Acts 16. 14 & 1 John 5. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> Matt. 28. 9. <sup>s</sup> See John 16. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> See Acts 4. 12.

<sup>n</sup> See Mark 16. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 5. 31.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 32. Gen. 12. 3. Ps. 22. 27.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 1. 4 (mg.) & 10. 41.  
<sup>b</sup> Gal. 3. 8  
 Acts 10. 37.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 1. 8, 22 & 2. 32 & 3. 15 & 4. 33 & 5. 32 & 10. 39, 41 & 13. 31.  
 1 Pet. 5. 1.  
 Cp. John 15. 27 & 1 Cor. 15. 15.

<sup>d</sup> See ver. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> John 14. 26. Acts 1. 4. Cp. Acts 2. 33 & Eph. 1. 13.  
 See Acts 2. 16, 17.

<sup>f</sup> See ver. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Job 29. 14. Ps. 132. 9.  
 Col. 3. 12, *al.*  
<sup>h</sup> Acts 1. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 78.  
 Isai. 32. 15.

<sup>j</sup> Acts 1. 12. & Ps. 2 & 16. 8—10 & 72. 1—19 & 110. 1 & 118. 22—26, *al.*  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 21. 17.  
 John 11. 18.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 32.  
 Cp. Job 33. 16 & Ps. 119. 18.

the <sup>2</sup>nations, <sup>b</sup>beginning from at Jerusalem. <sup>48</sup> <sup>e</sup>Ye are witnesses of these things. <sup>49</sup> And, behold, I send forth <sup>e</sup>the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the <sup>city</sup>, until ye <sup>be</sup> clothed <sup>with</sup> <sup>h</sup>power <sup>i</sup>from on high.

<sup>50</sup> And <sup>j</sup>he led them out <sup>until</sup> as far <sup>they were over against</sup> <sup>as to</sup> Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. <sup>51</sup> And it came to pass, while he blessed them, <sup>he</sup> was parted from them, <sup>and</sup> <sup>was</sup> carried up into heaven. <sup>52</sup> And they <sup>4r</sup>worshipped him, and <sup>j</sup>returned to Jerusalem <sup>s</sup>with great joy: <sup>53</sup> and <sup>u</sup>were continually in the temple, praising and <sup>v</sup>blessing God. Amen.

<sup>o</sup> See Matt. 26. 24.  
<sup>u</sup> Acts 2. 46 & 3. 1 & 5. 21, 42.  
<sup>w</sup> See 1 John 5. 13.

<sup>q</sup> John 20. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 64 & 2. 28.

## THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>In the beginning was **I** <sup>b</sup>the Word, and <sup>c</sup>the Word was with God, and <sup>e</sup>the Word was God. <sup>2</sup> The same was in the beginning with God. <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>All things were made <sup>by</sup> him; and without him <sup>6</sup>was not <sup>anything</sup> made that <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>was</sup> made. <sup>4</sup> <sup>j</sup>In him was life; and <sup>k</sup>the life was the light of men. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>m</sup>the light shineth in the darkness; and the darkness <sup>7</sup>apprehended it not. <sup>6</sup> There came a man, <sup>q</sup>sent from God, whose name was <sup>t</sup>John. <sup>7</sup> The same came <sup>u</sup>for

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 12 & 9. 5 & 12. 46.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 3 & 1 John 3. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 33. ch. 3. 28. Mal. 3. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 John 5. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Gal. 3. 26. See ch. 11. 52.

<sup>a</sup> Gen. 1. 1.  
 Cp. Col. 1. 17 & 1 John 1. 1 & Rev. 1. 4, 8, 17 & 3. 14 & 21. 6 & 22. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Rev. 19. 13.  
 Cp. Heb. 4. 12 & 1 John 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 John 1. 2.  
 Cp. ch. 17. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 19. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Phil. 2. 6.  
 Cp. ver. 18 (mg.) & Rom. 9. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 10.  
 Ps. 33. 6.  
 1 Cor. 8. 6.  
 Col. 1. 16.  
 Heb. 1. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> Isai. 49. 6.  
 1 John 2. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 19 & 11. 27 & 12. 46, *al.*  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 5. 26 & 11. 25.  
 1 John 1. 2 & 5. 11.

witness, that he might <sup>a</sup>witness, to bear witness of the light, <sup>d</sup>that all might believe through him. <sup>8</sup> <sup>j</sup>He was not <sup>that</sup> Light, but <sup>came</sup> <sup>that</sup> he might <sup>was sent to</sup> bear witness of the light. <sup>9</sup> <sup>8</sup>There <sup>was</sup> <sup>h</sup>the true light, <sup>even the light</sup> which lighteth <sup>every</sup> man, <sup>i</sup>coming into the world. <sup>10</sup> He was in the world, and <sup>g</sup>the world was made <sup>by</sup> him, and <sup>l</sup>the world knew him not. <sup>11</sup> He came unto <sup>10n</sup>his own, and <sup>e</sup>they that were his own <sup>2</sup>received him not. <sup>12</sup> But as many as received him, <sup>r</sup>to them gave he <sup>the right</sup> <sup>s</sup>to become <sup>children</sup> of God, <sup>even to them</sup> <sup>w</sup>that

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 21. 38.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 43.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 John 3. 1. Cp. Matt. 5. 45.  
<sup>t</sup> Matt. 3. 1. Mark 1. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> See 1 John 5. 13.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *into*.  
 ancient authorities omit and was carried up into heaven.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, was not anything made. <sup>7</sup> That which hath been made was life in him; and the life &c.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming  
 own things.

<sup>2</sup> Or, nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses  
<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit worshipped him, and.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, overcame See  
<sup>9</sup> Or, every man as he cometh

<sup>3</sup> Some  
<sup>6</sup> Or,  
<sup>10</sup> Gr. his



believe on his name: <sup>13</sup> which  
<sup>a</sup>were <sup>1</sup>born, <sup>b</sup>not of <sup>2</sup>blood, <sup>c</sup>nor  
of the will of the flesh, nor of  
the will of man, but of God.  
<sup>14</sup> And <sup>e</sup>the Word <sup>f</sup>became <sup>was made</sup> flesh,  
and <sup>3h</sup>dwelt among us (and <sup>i</sup>we  
beheld his glory, the glory as  
of <sup>4</sup>the only begotten <sup>from</sup> of the  
Father), full of <sup>k</sup>grace and <sup>l</sup>truth.  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>m</sup>John <sup>beareth</sup> bare witness of him,  
and <sup>crieth,</sup> saying, <sup>5</sup>This was he of  
whom I <sup>said,</sup> <sup>n</sup>He that cometh  
after me is <sup>become</sup> <sup>preferred</sup> before me:  
for he was <sup>6</sup>before me. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>And</sup> of  
<sup>7</sup>his fulness <sup>we all</sup> have all we received,  
and <sup>8</sup>grace for grace. <sup>17</sup> For  
<sup>u</sup>the law was given <sup>7</sup>by <sup>Moses;</sup> <sup>Moses, but</sup>  
<sup>v</sup>grace and truth came <sup>7</sup>by Jesus  
Christ. <sup>18</sup> <sup>w</sup>No man hath seen  
God at any time; <sup>8x</sup>the only  
begotten Son, which is in the  
bosom of the Father, <sup>z</sup>he hath  
declared *him*.

19 And this is the witness record of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, <sup>e</sup>Who art thou? 20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. 21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. Art thou <sup>f</sup>the prophet? And he answered, No. 22 They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. 24 <sup>g</sup>And they had been sent from Esaias. which were 25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, nor Elias, Cp. Luke 3. 15. h Matt. 3. 11. Mark 1. 8. Luke 3. 16. ver. 29. i Cited from Isai. 40. 3. See Matt. 3. 3. n ch. 2. 2, 26 & 6. 25. Cp. ch. 20. 16 & Mark 10. 51.

a James 1.  
 13. Cp. ch. 3.  
 3 & 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
 b 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
 c ch. 3. 6.  
 d Matt. 3. 11.  
 Mark 1. 7, 8.  
 Luke 3. 16.  
 Acts 1. 5.  
 & 13. 25.  
 e ver. 1.  
 f Rom. 1. 3  
 & 8. 3. Gal.  
 4. 4. Phil. 2.  
 7, 8. Col. 1. 23.  
 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
 Heb. 2. 14.  
 1 John 4. 2.  
 2 John 7.  
 Cp. ch. 6. 51.  
 g ver. 15, 80.  
 h Rev. 7. 15  
 & 21. 3.  
 i ch. 2. 11.  
 Inke 9. 32.  
 2 Pet. 1. 16, 17.  
 1 John 1. 1  
 & 4. 14.  
 j Judg. 7.  
 247 (for mg. 1).  
 Josh. 15. 6, 61  
 & 13. 22? (for  
 mg. 2).  
 k ver. 17.  
 l Cp. ch.  
 14. 6.  
 m See ver. 7.  
 n ver. 27, 30.  
 See Matt. 3.  
 11.

ex ver. 36.  
 Ex. 12. 3.  
 Isai. 53. 7.  
 Acts. 8. 32.  
 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 Cp. Gen. 22. 8  
 & Rev. 5. 6,  
 &c.  
 p1 John 3.  
 5. Cp. Heb.  
 10. 4, 11.  
 q Cp. ch. 3.  
 16, 17 & 4. 42  
 & 12. 47.  
 & 1 John 2. 2  
 & 4. 14.  
 r Eph. 1. 23  
 & 3. 19 & 4. 13.  
 Col. 1. 19  
 & 2. 9.  
 s Cp. Matt.  
 25. 29.  
 t ver. 15, 27.  
 u ch. 7. 19.  
 Ex. 20. 1.  
 Acts 7. 38, al  
 v ver. 14.  
 Cp. Rom. 5.  
 21.  
 w ch. 5. 37  
 & 6. 46. Ex.  
 23. 20. Col. 1.  
 15. 1 Tim. 6.  
 16. 1 John 4.  
 12, 20. Cp.  
 12. 45.  
 z ver. 14.  
 See ch. 3. 16.  
 y Luke 1. 17.  
 76, 77.  
 Cp. Matt.  
 11. 27.  
 See ch. 3. 32.  
 a See ver. 7.  
 b Matt. 3. 16  
 Mark 1. 10.  
 Luke 3. 22.  
 c Cp. Isai.  
 11. 2  
 & Acts 10. 38.  
 d ver. 6.  
 Luke 3. 2.  
 e Cp. ch. 8.  
 25.  
 f Cp. ch. 3. 5  
 g ver. 8.  
 ch. 3. 28.  
 Acts 13. 25.

Acts 1. 5.                    i  
ch. 18. 4, 7 & 20

neither <sup>the</sup> prophet? <sup>25</sup> John answered them, saying, <sup>a</sup> I baptize <sup>10</sup> with water: <sup>in the midst of you</sup> but there standeth one <sup>not,</sup> among you, whom ye know not; <sup>27</sup> <sup>even</sup> he that cometh after me, <sup>the</sup> He it is, who coming after me is preferred <sup>latchet of whose shoe</sup> before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to <sup>28</sup> <sup>11/</sup> These things were done in <sup>Bethany Bethabara</sup> beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

29 On the morrow he  
The next day John seeth Jesus  
coming unto him, and saith,  
Behold, <sup>o</sup>the Lamb of God, which  
Behold <sup>12</sup> taketh away the sin <sup>o</sup>of the  
world. <sup>30</sup> This is he of whom I  
said, <sup>t</sup>After me cometh a man  
which is <sup>become preferred</sup> before me: for  
he was <sup>6</sup>before me. <sup>31</sup> And I  
knew him <sup>not</sup>; but that he should  
be made manifest to Israel,  
<sup>o</sup>for this cause came I baptizing <sup>10</sup> with  
therefore am I come water. <sup>32</sup> And John <sup>a</sup>bare witness,  
saying, <sup>b</sup>I have beheld the Spirit  
descending <sup>as a dove out of heaven; and</sup>  
<sup>c</sup>it abode upon him. <sup>33</sup> And I  
knew him not: but <sup>d</sup>he that  
sent me to baptize <sup>10f</sup> with water,  
<sup>he</sup> said unto me, Upon <sup>whomsoever</sup>  
<sup>the same</sup> thou shalt see the Spirit de-  
scending, and <sup>abiding upon</sup> him, <sup>h</sup>the  
same is he <sup>that</sup> baptizeth <sup>10f</sup> with  
the Holy Spirit. <sup>34</sup> And I <sup>have seen,</sup>  
and <sup>have borne witness</sup> that this is the  
<sup>that which</sup> Son of God.  
<sup>Ghost.</sup>  
<sup>saw,</sup>  
<sup>bare record</sup>

35 Again <sup>on the morrow</sup> John  
<sup>the next day after</sup>  
 was standing, and two of his disciples;  
 stood,  
 36 and <sup>he looked</sup> upon Jesus as he  
<sup>looking</sup>  
 walked, <sup>and</sup> he saith, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold</sup> the Lamb  
 of God! 37 And the two disci-  
 ples heard him speak, and they  
 followed Jesus. 38 <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Jesus  
 turned, and <sup>beheld</sup> <sup>saw</sup> them following,  
 and saith unto them, <sup>m</sup> What seek  
 ye? <sup>And they</sup> <sup>They</sup> said unto him,  
 °Rabbi (which is to say, being  
 interpreted, <sup>13</sup> Master), where

Cp. Matt. 11. 14 & 16. 14. j See Dent. 18. 15, 18. k See  
v. 15. n Matt. 3. 6. Mark 1. 4. Luke 3. 3, 7. o ver. 49.

R.V.    <sup>1</sup> Or, *begotten*                      <sup>2</sup> Gr. *bloods*.  
ancient authorities read *(this was he that said)*.  
authorities read *God only begotten*.                      <sup>9</sup> Or,

ancient authorities read *this was he that said*.  
 authorities read *God only begotten*.<sup>9</sup> Or, And cert  
 ancient authorities read *Bethabarah*, some, *Betharabah*.  
 A.V. \* Or

A.V. \* Or, a prophet!

<sup>4</sup> Or, *an only begotten from a father*

d of me. Or, through

from among the Pharisees.  
13 Or, Teacher

† Or, beareth.

5 Some

ancient

## Many



abidest <sup>\*dwellest</sup> thou? <sup>39</sup> He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came <sup>therefore</sup> and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: for it was <sup>about</sup> the tenth hour. <sup>40</sup> One of the two <sup>that</sup> heard John *speake*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. <sup>41</sup> He <sup>findeth first</sup> findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found <sup>the</sup> the Messiah (which Messias, which <sup>1</sup>Christ). <sup>42</sup> He brought him unto Jesus. And when Jesus <sup>looked upon</sup> beheld him, and he said, Thou art Simon the son of <sup>2</sup>John: thou shalt be called <sup>3</sup>Cephas (which Cephas, which <sup>3</sup>Peter). <sup>4</sup>A stone.

<sup>43</sup> On <sup>the</sup> the morrow he was minded <sup>to</sup> to go forth into Galilee, and he <sup>findeth</sup> findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me. <sup>44</sup> Now <sup>Philip</sup> Philip was from <sup>of</sup> Bethsaida, <sup>of</sup> the city of Andrew and Peter. <sup>45</sup> Philip findeth <sup>1</sup>Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom <sup>2</sup>Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus <sup>3</sup>of Nazareth, <sup>4</sup>the son of Joseph. <sup>46</sup> And Nathanael said unto him, <sup>5</sup>Can <sup>there</sup> any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. <sup>47</sup> Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, <sup>6</sup>an Israelite indeed, <sup>7</sup>in whom is no guile! <sup>48</sup> Nathanael saith unto him, Whence <sup>8</sup>knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before <sup>that</sup> Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. <sup>49</sup> Nathanael answered <sup>and saith unto</sup> him, <sup>9</sup>Rabbi, <sup>10</sup>thou art the Son of God; thou art <sup>the</sup> the King of Israel. <sup>50</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee <sup>underneath</sup> under the fig tree, be-

lievest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. <sup>51</sup> And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>Hereafter</sup> ye shall see <sup>the</sup> the heaven <sup>opened,</sup> opened, and <sup>the</sup> the angels of God ascending and descending upon <sup>the</sup> the Son of man.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>the</sup> the third day there **2** was a marriage in <sup>1</sup>Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: <sup>2</sup> and <sup>Jesus also</sup> both Jesus was <sup>bidden,</sup> called, and <sup>his</sup> his disciples, to the marriage. <sup>3</sup> And when <sup>they</sup> they wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. <sup>4</sup> And Jesus saith unto her, <sup>1</sup>Woman, <sup>2</sup>what have I to do with thee? <sup>3</sup>mine hour is not yet come. <sup>5</sup> His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. <sup>6</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> there were <sup>six</sup> six waterpots of stone, <sup>set there</sup> set there six waterpots of stone, <sup>after</sup> after the <sup>Jews' manner of</sup> manner of the purifying of the purifying, <sup>Jews,</sup> containing two or three <sup>4</sup>firkins apiece. <sup>7</sup> Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. <sup>8</sup> And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the <sup>4</sup>ruler <sup>governor</sup> of the feast. And they bare it. <sup>9</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> the ruler of the feast <sup>had</sup> had tasted <sup>the</sup> the water <sup>now become</sup> that was made wine, and knew not whence it <sup>was (but</sup> was: (but the servants which <sup>had drawn</sup> drew the water <sup>knew,</sup> knew;) the <sup>ruler</sup> governor of the feast <sup>called</sup> called the bridegroom, <sup>10</sup> and saith unto him, Every man <sup>setteth on first</sup> at the beginning doth <sup>the</sup> set forth good wine; and when <sup>men</sup> men have <sup>drunk freely,</sup> drunk freely, <sup>well drunk,</sup> then that which is worse: <sup>but</sup> thou hast kept the good wine until now. <sup>11</sup> This beginning of <sup>his signs</sup> miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth <sup>his</sup> his glory; and <sup>his</sup> his disciples believed on him.

<sup>12</sup> After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> That is, Anointed.  
G Or, that it had become

A.V. \* Or, abidest,

<sup>2</sup> Gr. Joanes: called in Matt. 16. 17, Jonah.

+ That was two hours before night.

<sup>3</sup> That is, Rock or Stone.

† Or, the Anointed.

<sup>4</sup> Or, steward

§ Or, Peter



and <sup>there they abode</sup> <sup>they continued there</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>many days.</sup>

<sup>13</sup> And <sup>the passover of the Jews</sup> <sup>Jews' passover</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>at hand,</sup> and Jesus <sup>went up to</sup> <sup>Jerusalem.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: <sup>15</sup> and when he

had made a scourge of <sup>small</sup> cords, <sup>and cast</sup> <sup>he drove them</sup> <sup>both the sheep</sup> <sup>and the sheep,</sup> and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew <sup>their</sup> <sup>tables;</sup> <sup>16</sup> and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not

"my Father's house <sup>a</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>house of</sup> <sup>merchandise.</sup> <sup>17</sup> His <sup>And his</sup> <sup>disciples</sup> remembered that it was written, "The zeal of thine house <sup>shall eat</sup> <sup>hath eaten</sup> <sup>me up.</sup> <sup>13</sup> The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, "What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?"

<sup>19</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, "Destroy this <sup>1</sup> <sup>temple,</sup> and in three days <sup>"I</sup> <sup>will raise it up.</sup> <sup>20</sup> The Jews therefore said, "Forty and six years was this <sup>1</sup> <sup>temple in building,</sup> and wilt thou <sup>raise</sup> <sup>rear</sup> <sup>it up in three days?"</sup> <sup>21</sup> But he spake of "the <sup>1</sup> <sup>temple of his body.</sup> <sup>22</sup> When therefore he was <sup>raised</sup> <sup>risen</sup> from the dead, <sup>b</sup> <sup>his disciples</sup> remembered that he <sup>spake this</sup> <sup>had said this unto them;</sup> and they believed <sup>d</sup> <sup>the scripture,</sup> and the word which Jesus had said.

<sup>23</sup> Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, <sup>during the</sup> <sup>in the feast</sup> <sup>feast,</sup> many believed <sup>on</sup> <sup>his name,</sup> <sup>when they saw the miracles</sup> <sup>which he did.</sup> <sup>24</sup> But Jesus <sup>did not</sup> <sup>trust</sup> <sup>himself unto them,</sup> <sup>for that</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>knew all men,</sup> <sup>25</sup> and <sup>because</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>needed not that any one should</sup> <sup>bear witness concerning</sup> <sup>man;</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>himself</sup> <sup>testify of man:</sup> <sup>knew what was in man.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> See Matt. 12. 46. <sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 50 & 19. 39. <sup>c</sup> See Luke 24. 20. <sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 50. See ch. 6. 4. <sup>e</sup> ver. 23. <sup>f</sup> Deut. 16. 1-6. <sup>g</sup> Luke 2. 41. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 42. <sup>i</sup> For ver. 14 -17, cp. Matt. 21. 12, 13 & Mark 11. 15 -17, & Luke 19. 45, 46, with Mat. 3. 1-3. <sup>j</sup> See ch. 1. 38. <sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 29. & Matt. 22. 16. <sup>l</sup> Acts 10. 23. <sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 36 & 9. 33 & Acts 2. 22. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 1. 13. <sup>o</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 17 & Gal. 6. 15 & 1 Pet. 1. 3, 23. <sup>p</sup> James 1. 17 & 3. 15, 17 (for mg.). <sup>q</sup> ver. 36. <sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 2. <sup>s</sup> Luke 2. 49. <sup>t</sup> Cited from Ps. 69. 9. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Ezek. 36. 25-27 & [Mark 16. 16]. <sup>v</sup> Acts 2. 23 & Eph. 5. 25 & 1st. 3. 5 & Heb. 10. 22. <sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 43 & 6. 50. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Ex. 4. 1, 8 & 7. 9. See Matt. 12. 33. <sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 50. <sup>z</sup> ch. 6. 63. <sup>aa</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 61 & 27. 40 & Mark 14. 63 & 15. 29. <sup>ab</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 24 (mg.). <sup>ac</sup> ch. 5. 23. <sup>ad</sup> ch. 10. 18. <sup>ae</sup> See ver. 2. <sup>af</sup> Cp. Eccles. 11. 5 & Ezek. 37. 9. <sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 11. <sup>ah</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 14 & 1 Cor. 6. 19 & Col. 2. 9. <sup>ai</sup> ch. 12. 16. <sup>aj</sup> Luke 24. 8. <sup>ak</sup> ch. 6. 52. <sup>al</sup> 60. <sup>am</sup> d ch. 20. 9. <sup>an</sup> Ps. 16. 10. <sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 30. <sup>ap</sup> See ver. 32. <sup>aq</sup> ch. 11. 45. <sup>ar</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 14, 15. <sup>as</sup> i ch. 1. 43 & 5. 42 & 15. 30. <sup>at</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 61, 64. <sup>au</sup> See Matt. 9. 4. <sup>av</sup> Prov. 30. 4. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 34 & Eph. 4. 9. <sup>ax</sup> k ver. 31. <sup>ay</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 47. <sup>az</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 6.

<sup>1</sup> Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named <sup>b</sup> <sup>Nicodemus,</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>a ruler of the</sup> <sup>Jews:</sup> <sup>2</sup> the same came <sup>unto him</sup> <sup>to Jesus</sup> <sup>by night,</sup> and said <sup>unto him,</sup> "Rabbi, <sup>i</sup> <sup>we know that thou art</sup> <sup>a teacher come from God:</sup> for no man can do these <sup>signs</sup> <sup>miracles</sup> that thou doest, <sup>j</sup> <sup>except God be with</sup> <sup>him.</sup> <sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be <sup>k</sup> <sup>born</sup> <sup>anew,</sup> <sup>he cannot</sup> <sup>see the</sup> <sup>kingdom of God.</sup> <sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>second time</sup> <sup>into his</sup> <sup>mother's womb,</sup> and be born? <sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born <sup>v</sup> <sup>of water and</sup> <sup>of the</sup> <sup>Spirit,</sup> he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>6</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>That which</sup> <sup>is born of the flesh is</sup> <sup>flesh;</sup> and that which is born of the Spirit <sup>u</sup> <sup>is spirit.</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>Marvel not</sup> <sup>that I said unto thee, Ye must</sup> <sup>be born</sup> <sup>anew,</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>The wind</sup> <sup>bloweth</sup> <sup>where it listeth,</sup> and thou hearest the <sup>voice</sup> <sup>sound</sup> thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. <sup>9</sup> Nicodemus answered and said unto him, <sup>c</sup> <sup>How can these things</sup> <sup>be?</sup> <sup>10</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou <sup>the teacher</sup> <sup>a master</sup> of Israel, <sup>e</sup> <sup>and understandest</sup> <sup>knowest</sup> not these things? <sup>11</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>f</sup> <sup>We speak that we</sup> <sup>do know,</sup> and <sup>bear witness of</sup> <sup>testify</sup> that we have seen; and <sup>j</sup> <sup>ye receive not</sup> <sup>our witness.</sup> <sup>12</sup> If I <sup>have</sup> <sup>told you</sup> <sup>earthly things,</sup> and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you <sup>of</sup> <sup>heavenly things?</sup> <sup>13</sup> And <sup>j</sup> <sup>no man hath ascended</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>heaven,</sup> but <sup>k</sup> <sup>he that</sup> <sup>descended out of</sup> <sup>came down from</sup>

ch. 6. 38, 42, 62. 1 Cor. 15. 47. Cp. Rom. 10. 6.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sanctuary

<sup>2</sup> Or, a man; for ... the man

<sup>3</sup> Or, from above

<sup>4</sup> Or, The Spirit breatheth

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, from above.



heaven, *even* the Son of <sup>man,</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>14</sup> And <sup>1b</sup> which is in heaven. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>c</sup> as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, *even* so must the Son of man <sup>f</sup> be lifted up: <sup>15</sup> that whosoever <sup>2</sup> believeth <sup>may</sup> <sup>h</sup> in him <sup>should not</sup> perish, but <sup>i</sup> have eternal life.

<sup>16</sup> For <sup>k</sup> God so loved <sup>l</sup> the world, <sup>n</sup> that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth <sup>on</sup> him <sup>in</sup> should not <sup>perish</sup>, but have <sup>eternal</sup> life.

<sup>17</sup> For <sup>t</sup> God sent not <sup>the</sup> Son into the world <sup>to</sup> <sup>judge</sup> <sup>condemn</sup> the world; but that the world <sup>should be saved</sup> through him. <sup>18</sup> <sup>w</sup> He that believeth

on him is not <sup>judged</sup>: but he that believeth not <sup>hath been judged</sup> already, because he hath not <sup>believed</sup> <sup>on</sup> the name of the only

begotten Son of God. <sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup> And this is the <sup>judgement, that</sup> <sup>the</sup> light is come into the world, and <sup>e</sup> men loved the darkness rather than

the light; for <sup>h</sup> their <sup>works</sup> were evil. <sup>20</sup> <sup>j</sup> For every one that <sup>doeth</sup> <sup>ill</sup> <sup>evil</sup> hateth the light, <sup>neither</sup> <sup>cometh</sup> to the light, <sup>lest</sup> his <sup>works</sup> should be <sup>reproved</sup>. <sup>21</sup> But he that

<sup>n</sup> doeth the truth <sup>cometh</sup> to the light, that his <sup>works</sup> may be made manifest, <sup>that</sup> they have been wrought in God.

<sup>22</sup> After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and <sup>v</sup> baptized. <sup>23</sup> And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to <sup>v</sup> Salim, because there <sup>was</sup> much water there: and they came, and were baptized. <sup>24</sup> For <sup>a</sup> John was not yet cast into prison. <sup>25</sup> <sup>There</sup> <sup>arose</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>a</sup> questioning on the part of John's disciples <sup>with a Jew</sup> <sup>and the Jews</sup> about

<sup>22</sup> After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and <sup>v</sup> baptized. <sup>23</sup> And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to <sup>v</sup> Salim, because there <sup>was</sup> much water there: and they came, and were baptized. <sup>24</sup> For <sup>a</sup> John was not yet cast into prison. <sup>25</sup> <sup>There</sup> <sup>arose</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>a</sup> questioning on the part of John's disciples <sup>with a Jew</sup> <sup>and the Jews</sup> about

<sup>23</sup> And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to <sup>v</sup> Salim, because there <sup>was</sup> much water there: and they came, and were baptized. <sup>24</sup> For <sup>a</sup> John was not yet cast into prison. <sup>25</sup> <sup>There</sup> <sup>arose</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>a</sup> questioning on the part of John's disciples <sup>with a Jew</sup> <sup>and the Jews</sup> about

<sup>24</sup> For <sup>a</sup> John was not yet cast into prison. <sup>25</sup> <sup>There</sup> <sup>arose</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>a</sup> questioning on the part of John's disciples <sup>with a Jew</sup> <sup>and the Jews</sup> about

<sup>25</sup> <sup>There</sup> <sup>arose</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>a</sup> questioning on the part of John's disciples <sup>with a Jew</sup> <sup>and the Jews</sup> about

<sup>25</sup> <sup>There</sup> <sup>arose</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>a</sup> questioning on the part of John's disciples <sup>with a Jew</sup> <sup>and the Jews</sup> about

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 7.

<sup>34.</sup> <sup>c</sup> Num. 21. 9.  
<sup>Wisd.</sup> 16. 5-7.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 12. 19.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 15.  
<sup>4</sup> & 16. 33  
<sup>i</sup> & 1 John 5.  
12, 20.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 36.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 7.

<sup>Heb.</sup> 5. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 5. 8  
<sup>Eph.</sup> 2. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Thess. 2. 16.  
<sup>1</sup> John 3. 1  
<sup>4</sup> & 9. 10.

<sup>l</sup> See  
ch. 1. 29.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 65.  
Cp. James 1.  
17.

<sup>n</sup> Rom. 8. 32.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
Matt. 21. 25.

<sup>p</sup> See  
ch. 1. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 28.

<sup>r</sup> Mal. 3. 1.  
Mark 1. 2.  
Luke 1. 17.

<sup>s</sup> See  
Matt. 25. 1.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 36, 38  
& 6. 29, 37 & 7.  
29 & 8. 42 & 10.

<sup>36</sup> & 11. 42  
& 17. 3 & 20.  
<sup>21.</sup> Rom. 8. 3.  
<sup>1</sup> John 4. 9,  
10, 14.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 45  
& 8. 15 & 12.  
<sup>47.</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

<sup>22</sup> & [8. 11]  
& Luke 9. 55  
(mg.).

<sup>v</sup> Judg. 14.  
20.  
S. of S. 5. 1.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 24.

<sup>Cp.</sup> Mark 16.  
16.  
<sup>x</sup> Matt. 9.

<sup>15.</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> Matt. 3.  
11.

<sup>z</sup> See  
<sup>1</sup> John 5. 13.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 9.

<sup>39.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 23.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 1.

<sup>4, 5, 9.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 9. 5.  
<sup>Eph.</sup> 1. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Isai.  
30, 10  
& Jer. 5. 31.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 John  
4. 5.

<sup>g</sup> See ver. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>ch.</sup> 1. 18 & 7.  
<sup>16</sup> & 8. 26  
& 15. 15, al.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Job  
24. 13  
& Rom. 13. 12  
& Eph. 5. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 19  
& ch. 1. 11 & 5.  
43 & 12. 37.

<sup>l</sup> Eph. 5. 11,  
13.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 6.

<sup>27.</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> Rom. 15. 23  
& 2 Cor. 1. 22  
& Eph. 1. 13  
& Rev. 7. 3-8.

<sup>q</sup> See ver. 17.  
<sup>1</sup> John 5. 12, 13.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 53 & Mark 16. 16 & 1 John 5. 12 (for mg.).

<sup>a</sup> purifying. <sup>26</sup> And they came unto John, and said <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> him, <sup>d</sup> Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, <sup>e</sup> to whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and <sup>g</sup> all men come to him. <sup>27</sup> John answered and said,

<sup>j</sup> A man can <sup>t</sup> receive nothing, <sup>n</sup> except it <sup>have been</sup> <sup>be</sup> given him <sup>o</sup> from heaven. <sup>28</sup> Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said,

<sup>v</sup> I am not the Christ, <sup>but</sup>, <sup>that</sup> <sup>v</sup> I am sent before him. <sup>29</sup> <sup>s</sup> He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but <sup>v</sup> the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, <sup>x</sup> rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. <sup>30</sup> <sup>y</sup> He must increase, but I must decrease.

<sup>31</sup> <sup>b</sup> He that cometh from above <sup>d</sup> is above all: he that is of the earth is <sup>of the earth,</sup> and <sup>of the earth</sup> <sup>he</sup> speaketh: <sup>7</sup> <sup>g</sup> he that cometh from heaven <sup>d</sup> is above all. <sup>32</sup> <sup>i</sup> What

he hath seen and heard, <sup>of</sup> <sup>that</sup> he beareth witness: <sup>k</sup> and no man receiveth his <sup>testimony</sup>. <sup>33</sup> He that hath received his <sup>witness</sup> <sup>testimony</sup> <sup>m</sup> hath set his seal to <sup>this</sup>, <sup>p</sup> that God is true. <sup>34</sup> For he whom <sup>q</sup> God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for

he <sup>g</sup> giveth not the Spirit <sup>v</sup> by <sup>measure</sup>. <sup>35</sup> <sup>s</sup> The Father loveth the Son, and <sup>t</sup> hath given all things into his hand. <sup>36</sup> <sup>u</sup> He that believeth on the Son hath

eternal life; but <sup>v</sup> he that <sup>obeyeth</sup> <sup>life</sup> <sup>not</sup> the Son shall not <sup>see</sup> <sup>life</sup>; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

<sup>1</sup> When therefore the Lord <sup>4</sup> knew how <sup>that</sup> the Pharisees had heard that Jesus <sup>was making</sup> <sup>made</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>baptizing</sup> <sup>baptized</sup> more disciples than

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit which is in heaven.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, convicted <sup>5</sup> Or, because <sup>6</sup> Gr. were many waters.  
beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard. <sup>8</sup> Or, believeth not

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, discovered.

<sup>†</sup> Or, take unto himself.



John <sup>2</sup> (although <sup>Though</sup> Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), <sup>3</sup> he left Judæa, and departed <sup>4</sup> again into Galilee. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>e</sup> he must needs <sup>pass</sup> go through Samaria. <sup>5</sup> So <sup>Then</sup> he cometh <sup>he</sup> to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground <sup>d</sup> that Jacob gave to his son Joseph: <sup>6</sup> and Joseph. Now Jacob's <sup>1</sup> well was there. Jesus therefore, <sup>e</sup> being wearied with his journey, sat <sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup> thus <sup>by</sup> on the <sup>1</sup> well. It was about the sixth hour. <sup>7</sup> There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, <sup>e</sup> Give me to drink. <sup>8</sup> For his disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. <sup>9</sup> The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? <sup>(sp For the Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.)</sup> the Samaritans. <sup>10</sup> Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee <sup>w</sup> living water. <sup>11</sup> The woman saith unto him, <sup>4</sup> Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? <sup>12</sup> <sup>z</sup> Art thou greater than our father Jacob, <sup>b</sup> which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, children, and his cattle? <sup>13</sup> Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: <sup>14</sup> but <sup>e</sup> who-soever drinketh of the water that I shall give him <sup>f</sup> shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall <sup>become</sup> be <sup>g</sup> in him a well of water springing up into eternal life. <sup>15</sup> The woman saith unto him, <sup>4</sup> Sir, <sup>i</sup> give me this water, that I thirst not, neither

a ch. 16. 8.  
b ch. 2. 11,  
12.  
c Cp. Luke 13. 31.  
d ver. 12.  
e Gen. 33. 19 & 43. 22.  
f Josh. 24. 32.  
g ch. 19. 23.  
h Cp. Matt. 4. 2 & 8. 24  
& 21. 18.  
i ch. 13. 25 (for mg.).  
j ch. 9. 17.  
k Cp. ch. 6. 14.  
l Luke 7. 16, 39.  
m See Matt. 21. 11.  
n Gen. 12. 6, 7.  
o 33. 18, 20.  
p Deut. 11. 29 & 27. 12.  
q Josh. 8. 33.  
r Judg. 9. 7.  
s See Deut. 12. 5.  
t Cp. ch. 11. 48.  
u ch. 2. 4.  
v ver. 23.  
w ch. 5. 25, 28 & 16. 2, 25, 32.  
x Zeph. 2. 11.  
y Mal. 1. 11.  
z Tim. 2. 8.  
aa Ecclus. 50. 25, 26.  
ab Luke 9. 53.  
ac Cp. ch. 8. 43 & Ezra 4. 3.  
ad 10.  
ae See Matt. 10. 5.  
af Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 28-34 & Acts 17. 23.  
ag Ps. 147. 19, 20.  
ah Isai. 2. 3.  
ai Rom. 3. 1, 2 & 9. 4, 5.  
aj s Matt. 2. 4, 5.  
ak Acts 13. 23.  
al Rom. 11. 26.  
am t ver. 21.  
an Cp. Rom. 8. 15.  
ao & Eph. 2. 18 & 6. 18.  
ap & Phil. 3. 3.  
aq v Ps. 145. 18.  
ar Cp. ch. 1. 17.  
as w ch. 7. 38.  
at Jer. 2. 13 & 17. 13.  
au Cp. Gen. 26. 19 (mg.).  
av & Isai. 55. 1 & Ezek. 47. 1, &c.  
aw & Zech. 14. 8 & Rev. 21. 6 & 22. 2, 17.  
ax Cp. ch. 6. 44.  
ay See ch. 1. 41.  
az Cp. ch. 8. 53.  
ba Deut. 18. 18.  
bb Cp. ver. 29.  
bc b ver. 5.  
bd c ch. 9. 35-37.  
be d ver. 8.  
bf e Cp. ch. 6. 35, 51, 58 & 7. 37.  
bg f Cp. Isai. 49. 10.  
bh & Rev. 7. 16.  
bi g ch. 7. 38.  
bj h ver. 17, 18.  
bk Cp. ver. 25.  
bl i Cp. ch. 6. 34.

come all the way hither to draw. <sup>16</sup> Jesus saith unto her, Go, <sup>a</sup> call thy husband, and come hither. <sup>17</sup> The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou <sup>saidst</sup> <sup>last</sup> well, I have no husband: <sup>18</sup> for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: <sup>this</sup> <sup>hast</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>saidst</sup> <sup>thou</sup> truly. <sup>19</sup> The woman saith unto him, <sup>4</sup> Sir, I perceive that <sup>g</sup> thou art <sup>a</sup> prophet. <sup>20</sup> <sup>i</sup> Our fathers worshipped in <sup>j</sup> this mountain; and ye say, that <sup>k</sup> in Jerusalem is <sup>l</sup> the place where men ought to worship. <sup>21</sup> Jesus saith unto her, <sup>m</sup> Woman, believe me, <sup>n</sup> the hour cometh, when <sup>ye</sup> shall <sup>o</sup> neither in this mountain, nor <sup>in</sup> yet at Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. <sup>22</sup> <sup>q</sup> Ye worship <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>ye</sup> know not: <sup>r</sup> we worship that which ye know: <sup>ye</sup> know not what <sup>we</sup> worship: <sup>s</sup> for <sup>t</sup> salvation is <sup>of</sup> the Jews. <sup>23</sup> But <sup>u</sup> the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father <sup>v</sup> in spirit and in <sup>w</sup> truth: <sup>5</sup> for such doth the Father <sup>x</sup> seek to be his worshippers. <sup>24</sup> <sup>6</sup> God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship <sup>him</sup> in spirit and in truth. <sup>25</sup> The woman saith unto him, I know that <sup>y</sup> Messiah cometh (which is called Christ): when he is come, <sup>a</sup> he will <sup>declare</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>us</sup> all things. <sup>26</sup> Jesus saith unto her, <sup>e</sup> I that speak unto thee am <sup>he</sup>. <sup>27</sup> And upon this <sup>d</sup> came his disciples; and they marvelled that he was speaking with <sup>a</sup> woman; yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why <sup>speakest</sup> <sup>talkest</sup> thou with her? <sup>28</sup> So the woman left her waterpot, and went <sup>away</sup> <sup>her</sup> way into the city, and saith to the men, <sup>29</sup> Come, see a man, <sup>h</sup> which told me all things that <sup>ever</sup> I did: <sup>can</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>this</sup> the Christ? <sup>30</sup> <sup>They</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>out</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. spring: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12. <sup>2</sup> Or, as he was <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. <sup>4</sup> Or, Lord <sup>5</sup> Or, for such the Father also seeketh <sup>6</sup> Or, God is spirit



of the city, and <sup>were coming to</sup> <sup>came unto</sup> him.

<sup>31</sup> In the mean while <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> disciples prayed him, saying, <sup>Master,</sup> eat.

<sup>32</sup> But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know <sup>not</sup>.

<sup>33</sup> The disciples therefore said <sup>There said the disciples</sup> one to another, <sup>Hath any man brought</sup>

him <sup>ought</sup> <sup>ought</sup> to eat? <sup>34</sup> Jesus saith unto them, <sup>My meat is</sup> <sup>to do</sup>

the will of him that sent me, and <sup>to accomplish</sup> <sup>finish</sup> his work. <sup>35</sup> Say not ye, There are yet four months, and <sup>then</sup> cometh <sup>the</sup> harvest?

behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the <sup>fields,</sup> <sup>fields;</sup>

<sup>that</sup> <sup>for</sup> they are <sup>white</sup> already <sup>unto</sup> harvest. <sup>36</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>that</sup> reapeth

receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life <sup>eternal;</sup> <sup>eternal;</sup> that <sup>both</sup> <sup>he</sup> that soweth and <sup>he</sup> that reapeth

<sup>may</sup> rejoice together. <sup>37</sup> For <sup>And</sup> herein is <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> saying true, <sup>One</sup> soweth, and another reapeth.

<sup>38</sup> I sent you to reap <sup>that</sup> whereon ye <sup>have not laboured;</sup> <sup>others have</sup> laboured, <sup>and</sup> ye are entered <sup>into their</sup> <sup>labours.</sup>

<sup>39</sup> And <sup>from that city</sup> many of the Samaritans <sup>of that city</sup> believed on him <sup>because of the word</sup> <sup>of the woman,</sup>

<sup>who</sup> testified, He told me all <sup>things</sup> that <sup>ever</sup> I did. <sup>40</sup> So when the Samaritans <sup>came</sup> <sup>were come</sup> unto him,

they besought him <sup>that he would tarry</sup> with them: and he abode there two days. <sup>41</sup> And many more believed <sup>because of his own word;</sup>

<sup>42</sup> and <sup>they said to</sup> <sup>said unto</sup> the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy <sup>speaking</sup> <sup>saying</sup>:

for we have heard <sup>for</sup> <sup>him</sup> ourselves, <sup>and</sup> know that this is indeed <sup>the</sup> <sup>Christ,</sup> <sup>the</sup> Saviour

<sup>of the world.</sup>

<sup>43</sup> And <sup>after</sup> <sup>the</sup> two days he <sup>went forth from thence</sup> <sup>departed thence,</sup> and went

<sup>44</sup> For Jesus himself testified, <sup>that a prophet hath no honour</sup> in his own country. <sup>45</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Then</sup> when

he <sup>came</sup> <sup>was come</sup> into Galilee, the Galileans received him, <sup>having seen</sup> all the things that he did <sup>in</sup> <sup>at</sup> Jerusalem at the feast: for <sup>they</sup> also went unto the feast.

<sup>46</sup> He came therefore <sup>So Jesus came</sup> again <sup>unto</sup> <sup>into</sup> Cana of Galilee, <sup>where he made the</sup> water wine. And there was a certain <sup>nobleman,</sup> whose son was sick at Capernaum. <sup>47</sup> When he heard that Jesus <sup>was come</sup> out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his <sup>son;</sup> <sup>son:</sup> for he was at the point of death. <sup>48</sup> Jesus therefore <sup>Then said</sup> unto him, <sup>Except ye see</sup> signs and wonders, ye will <sup>in no wise</sup> <sup>not</sup> believe. <sup>49</sup> The <sup>nobleman</sup> saith unto him, <sup>Sir,</sup> come down <sup>ere</sup> my child die. <sup>50</sup> Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. <sup>The</sup> <sup>man</sup> believed the word that Jesus <sup>spake</sup> <sup>had spoken</sup> unto him, and he went his way. <sup>51</sup> And as he was now going down, his <sup>servants</sup> met him, and told him, saying, <sup>that his</sup> <sup>lived.</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>Then</sup> he inquired <sup>of them the hour when</sup> he began to amend. <sup>They</sup> <sup>said</sup> therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. <sup>53</sup> So the father knew that <sup>it was at</sup> <sup>that hour in</sup> <sup>the same hour, in the</sup> which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, <sup>and</sup> his whole house. <sup>54</sup> <sup>This</sup> is again the second <sup>sign</sup> <sup>miracle</sup> that Jesus did, <sup>when he</sup> <sup>was</sup> come out of Judæa into Galilee.

<sup>1</sup> After these things <sup>there was</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>feast</sup> of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

<sup>2</sup> Now there is <sup>in</sup> <sup>Jerusalem</sup> by <sup>the</sup> sheep <sup>gate</sup> <sup>market</sup> a pool, which is called in <sup>the</sup> <sup>Hebrew</sup> <sup>tongue</sup> Bethesda, having five porches.

<sup>3</sup> In these lay a <sup>great</sup> <sup>multitude</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 23

& 3. 2.

<sup>b</sup> See

ch. 1. 35.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 20.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 1.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 11.

<sup>15</sup>

& ch. 2. 20

& 3. 4

& 6. 34, 52.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 9.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Job

23. 12.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 30

& 6. 33

& 14. 31.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 36

& 17. 4.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 4

& Luke 2. 49

(ing.).

<sup>j</sup> ver. 3, 54.

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 9.

<sup>37.</sup>

Luke 10. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 25, 30.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 13

& 6. 30.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 29.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Matt.

13. 37

& Mark 4. 14.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 38.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 11.

21. 32

& Mark 5. 35

& Luke 8. 49.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 9. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Amos 9.

13.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Job

31. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Josh. 24.

13.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Acts

3. 5-17, 25.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 5, 8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 17.

20.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 29.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 30.

<sup>x</sup> Acts 16. 34

& 18. 8.

<sup>y</sup> See Acts 11.

14.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 2.

11 with ver.

45, 46.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 John

5. 20.

<sup>a</sup> 1 John 4.

14.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 17

& 12. 47

& 1 Tim. 4. 10.

<sup>b</sup> See

ch. 6. 4.

<sup>c</sup> See

ch. 1. 29.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 40.

<sup>e</sup> Neh. 3. 1.

32

& 12. 39.

<sup>f</sup> See

Matt. 13. 57.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read the feast.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read Bethsaida, others, Bethzatha.

A.V. <sup>4</sup> Or, courtier, or, ruler.

<sup>5</sup> Or, gate.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. bondservants.



of them that were sick, blind, halt,  
 impotent folk, of <sup>1</sup>withered<sup>1</sup>.  
 withered, waiting for the moving of the water.  
 4 For an angel went down at a certain season into  
 the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then  
 first after the troubling of the water stepped in  
 was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.  
 5 And a certain man was there,  
 which had <sup>been</sup> an infirmity <sup>thirty</sup> and  
 eight years in his infirmity. 6 When  
 Jesus saw him <sup>lying</sup> <sup>he</sup>, and knew  
 that he had been now a long  
 time *in that case*, he saith unto  
 him, <sup>Wouldest</sup> <sup>Wilt</sup> thou be made whole?  
 7 The <sup>sick</sup> <sup>impotent</sup> man answered him,  
 2 Sir, I have no man, <sup>when</sup> the  
 water is troubled, to put me  
 into the pool: but while I am  
 coming, another steppeth down  
 before me. 8 Jesus saith unto  
 him, <sup>Arise,</sup> <sup>Rise,</sup> take up thy bed, and  
 walk. 9 <sup>And</sup> <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>immediately</sup> the man  
 was made whole, and took up  
 his <sup>bed</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>walked</sup>.  
 10 Now it was the sabbath on that day.  
 and on the same day was the sabbath.  
 10 So the Jews <sup>therefore</sup> said unto him  
 that was cured, It is the <sup>sabbath</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>sabbath</sup> day:  
<sup>it</sup> is not lawful for thee to <sup>take</sup> <sup>up</sup>  
 thy bed. 11 But he <sup>He</sup> answered them,  
 He that made me whole, the  
 same said unto me, Take up thy  
 bed, and walk. 12 They asked  
 him, <sup>Who</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>said</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>thee</sup>,  
 Take up *thy bed*, and walk?  
 13 But <sup>And</sup> he that was healed wist  
 not who it was: for 2 Jesus  
 had conveyed himself away, \* a  
 multitude being in <sup>the</sup> <sup>place</sup>.  
 14 Afterward Jesus findeth him  
 in the temple, and said unto  
 him, Behold, thou art made  
 whole: <sup>sin</sup> no more, <sup>lest</sup> a  
 worse thing <sup>befall</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>unto</sup> thee. 15 The  
 man <sup>went</sup> <sup>away</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>told</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Jews</sup>  
 that it was <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>made</sup>  
 him whole. 16 And <sup>for</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>cause</sup>  
 did the Jews <sup>persecute</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup>,  
 and sought to slay him, <sup>because</sup> <sup>he</sup>  
<sup>did</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sabbath</sup> <sup>day</sup>.

a Matt. 12.  
 b See  
 ch. 7. 1.  
 c See  
 ch. 10. 33.  
 d ver. 16.  
 e Cp. Rom.  
 8. 32.  
 f Phil. 2. 6.  
 g See  
 ver. 30.  
 h Cp. ch. 16.  
 i ver. 4  
 (mg.).  
 j ch. 3. 33  
 & 10. 17  
 & 15. 9, 10  
 & 17. 23-26.  
 Cp. Matt. 3.  
 17.  
 k Cp. ch. 14.  
 l Matt. 9.  
 6, 7.  
 Mark 2. 9, 11,  
 12.  
 Luke 5. 24, 25.  
 m ch. 7. 21.  
 n Cp. Deut.  
 32, 39  
 & 2 Cor. 1. 9.  
 o Rom. 4. 17  
 & 8. 11.  
 p Cp. ch. 6.  
 33  
 & 11. 25.  
 See 1 Cor. 15.  
 45.  
 q ch. 9. 14.  
 r Cp. Rom.  
 9. 18.  
 s Cp. Acts  
 17. 31.  
 t ver. 27.  
 ch. 9. 39.  
 Acts 10. 42.  
 Cp. ch. 3. 17.  
 See ch. 17. 2.  
 u Ex. 20. 10.  
 Neh. 13. 19.  
 Jer. 17. 21, 22.  
 Cp. ch. 7. 23  
 & 9. 16  
 & Matt. 12. 2  
 & Mark 2. 24  
 & 3. 4  
 & Luke 6. 2  
 & 13. 14.  
 v ch. 3. 49.  
 w Luke 10.  
 16.  
 Cp. ch. 15. 23  
 & 1 John 2. 23.  
 x Cp. ch. 8.  
 51.  
 y ch. 20. 31.  
 1 John 5.  
 9-13.  
 Cp. ch. 3. 15,  
 36  
 & 12. 44.  
 z Cp. ch. 6.  
 15.  
 a ch. 3. 18.  
 Cp. ver. 29.  
 b 1 John 3.  
 14.  
 c See  
 ch. 4. 21, 23  
 d See  
 Eph. 2. 1, 5.  
 e [ch. 8. 11].  
 f Cp. Ezra  
 9. 14.  
 g Cp. ch. 11.  
 43.  
 h Cp. ch. 6.  
 57.  
 i See  
 ch. 1. 4  
 & 17. 2.  
 j ver. 22.  
 k ch. 15. 20.  
 Cp. Acts 9.  
 4, 5.  
 l ch. 7. 23  
 & 9. 16.  
 m See  
 Dan. 7. 13  
 (& for mg.).

17 But Jesus answered them, My  
 Father worketh <sup>even</sup> <sup>until</sup> <sup>now</sup>, <sup>and</sup>  
 I work. 18 For this cause <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
 Jews <sup>sought</sup> the more to kill  
 him, <sup>because</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>only</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>broken</sup>  
 the sabbath, but <sup>also</sup> <sup>called</sup> <sup>God</sup>  
<sup>his</sup> <sup>own</sup> <sup>Father</sup>, <sup>making</sup> <sup>himself</sup>  
 equal with God.  
 19 Jesus therefore answered <sup>and</sup> <sup>said</sup>  
 unto them,  
 Verily, verily, I say unto you,  
 9 The Son <sup>can</sup> do nothing of  
 himself, but what he seeth the  
 Father <sup>doing</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>what</sup> <sup>things</sup>  
 soever he doeth, these <sup>the</sup> <sup>Son</sup> <sup>also</sup>  
 doeth in like manner. 20 For <sup>the</sup>  
 Father loveth the Son, and  
 sheweth him all things that  
 himself doeth: and <sup>greater</sup> <sup>works</sup>  
 than these will he shew him, <sup>that</sup> <sup>ye</sup>  
 may marvel. 21 For as the  
 Father <sup>raiseth</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>dead</sup>, <sup>and</sup>  
 quickeneth <sup>them</sup>, <sup>even</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
 Son <sup>also</sup> <sup>quickeneth</sup> <sup>whom</sup> <sup>he</sup>  
 will. 22 For <sup>neither</sup> <sup>doth</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Father</sup>  
 judge any <sup>man</sup>, but <sup>he</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>given</sup>  
 judgement <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Son</sup>: 23 that all  
 men <sup>should</sup> <sup>honour</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Son</sup>, <sup>even</sup>  
 as they <sup>honour</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Father</sup>.  
 24 He that honoureth not the Son  
 honoureth not the Father which  
 hath sent him. 24 Verily, verily,  
 I say unto you, <sup>He</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>heareth</sup>  
 my word, and <sup>believeth</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>him</sup>  
 that sent me, hath <sup>eternal</sup> <sup>life</sup>,  
 and <sup>shall</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>judgment</sup>,  
 but <sup>is</sup> <sup>passed</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>death</sup> <sup>into</sup>  
 life. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto  
 you, <sup>The</sup> <sup>hour</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>coming</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>now</sup>  
 is, when <sup>the</sup> <sup>dead</sup> <sup>shall</sup> <sup>hear</sup>  
 the voice of the Son of <sup>God</sup>: <sup>and</sup>  
 they that hear <sup>shall</sup> <sup>live</sup>. 26 <sup>For</sup>  
 as the Father hath life in <sup>himself</sup>,  
 even so gave he <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Son</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>have</sup>  
 life in <sup>himself</sup>: 27 and <sup>he</sup> <sup>gave</sup> <sup>him</sup>  
 authority to execute <sup>judgment</sup>,  
 because he is <sup>the</sup> <sup>Son</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>man</sup>.  
 28 Marvel not at this: for <sup>the</sup>

R.V. 1 Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden. 2 Or, Lord 3 Or, a son of man

A.V. \* Or, from the multitude that was.



hour <sup>cometh, is coming,</sup> in the <sup>tombs graves</sup> which <sup>all</sup> that are in the shall hear his voice, <sup>29</sup> and shall come forth; <sup>e</sup>they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have <sup>1</sup>done ill, unto the resurrection of evil, judgement. damnation.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>h</sup>I can of <sup>myself mine own self</sup> do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and <sup>i</sup>my judgement is righteous; because <sup>k</sup>I seek not mine own will, <sup>l</sup>but the will of <sup>him that</sup> the Father which hath sent me. <sup>31</sup> <sup>n</sup>If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

<sup>32</sup> <sup>It There</sup> is <sup>p</sup>another that beareth witness of me; and <sup>q</sup>I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. <sup>33</sup> <sup>t</sup>Ye have sent unto John, and he <sup>hath borne</sup> witness unto the truth. <sup>34</sup> But <sup>the witness I receive</sup> from man: howbeit which I receive is not <sup>not testimony</sup> from man: but I say these things, that ye may be saved. <sup>35</sup> <sup>w</sup>He was the lamp that burneth and <sup>shineth</sup>: and <sup>ye</sup> were <sup>a shining light</sup> willing to rejoice for a season in his light. <sup>36</sup> But <sup>the witness which I have</sup> <sup>I have greater</sup> than <sup>that of John</sup>: for <sup>d</sup>the works which the Father hath given me <sup>to accomplish, finish,</sup> the very same works that I do, <sup>g</sup>bear witness of me, that <sup>h</sup>the Father hath sent me. <sup>37</sup> And the Father which sent me, <sup>he</sup> himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, <sup>k</sup>nor seen his <sup>form. shape.</sup> <sup>38</sup> And <sup>l</sup>ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he <sup>hath sent, him</sup> ye believe not. <sup>39</sup> <sup>2m</sup>Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and <sup>these</sup> they are they which <sup>bear witness of me; 40 and testify of me.</sup> And <sup>q</sup>ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. <sup>41</sup> <sup>r</sup>I receive not glory from men. <sup>42</sup> But <sup>s</sup>I know you, that ye have not <sup>u</sup>the love of God in yourselves. <sup>43</sup> I am come

<sup>r</sup> ver. 34. Cp. Matt. 6. 1, 2 & 1 Thess. 2. 6.

<sup>s</sup> See ch. 2. 24, 25.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 24.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 52.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. ch. 11. 44, 45.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 25 & 12. 13 & 17. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 11 & 3. 11, 32.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 24. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> See Dan. 12. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 2. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 17. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 28 & 14. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 18, 47.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 28, 29.  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 2. 17.  
<sup>n</sup> k ch. 4. 34 & 6. 33.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 18 & Rom. 15. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> See Matt. 26. 39.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 47.  
<sup>r</sup> Num. 21. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 18. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> Luke 24. 27.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 41.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 13, 14, 15, 54 & 18. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Luke 16. 31.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 37.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 7. 28, 29.  
<sup>z</sup> For ver. 1—13, see Matt. 14. 13—21.  
<sup>1</sup> Mark 6. 32—44.  
<sup>2</sup> Luke 9. 10—17.  
<sup>3</sup> See Matt. 4. 18.  
<sup>4</sup> See ch. 1. 7, 19.  
<sup>5</sup> ch. 21. 1.  
<sup>6</sup> 1 John 5. 9.  
<sup>7</sup> Cp. Eccles. 48. 1.  
<sup>8</sup> x ver. 15.  
<sup>9</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>10</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 20 & 21. 26.  
<sup>11</sup> a ch. 2. 13 & 11. 55.  
<sup>12</sup> See Ex. 12.  
<sup>13</sup> b ch. 5. 1 & 7. 2.  
<sup>14</sup> c Luke 6. 20.  
<sup>15</sup> d ch. 10. 25, 33 & 14. 11 & 15. 24.  
<sup>16</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 23 & Matt. 11. 4.  
<sup>17</sup> e See ch. 4. 34.  
<sup>18</sup> f ch. 1. 44.  
<sup>19</sup> g Cp. ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>20</sup> h See ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>21</sup> i ch. 8. 18.  
<sup>22</sup> Cp. Matt. 3. 17 & 17. 5.  
<sup>23</sup> j Cp. Mark 6. 37.  
<sup>24</sup> k See ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>25</sup> l Cp. 1 John 2. 14 & 4. 13, 14 & 5. 10.  
<sup>26</sup> m Cp. Acts 17. 11 & 2 Tim. 3. 15.  
<sup>27</sup> n ch. 1. 40, 44.  
<sup>28</sup> o See Luke 24. 27.  
<sup>29</sup> p 2 Kin. 4. 42, 43.  
<sup>30</sup> q ver. 43.  
<sup>31</sup> ch. 3. 19 & 7. 17.  
<sup>32</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 37.  
<sup>33</sup> & Luke 13. 34.

<sup>b</sup>in my Father's name, and <sup>e</sup>ye receive me not: <sup>d</sup>if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. <sup>44</sup> How can ye believe, which receive <sup>glory honour</sup> of another, and <sup>seek not the honour</sup> that <sup>cometh from</sup> <sup>the only God</sup> ye seek not? <sup>45</sup> <sup>Do not think</sup> that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, <sup>even</sup> Moses, <sup>in whom ye have set your hope.</sup> <sup>46</sup> For <sup>if</sup> ye believed Moses, ye would <sup>believe me; had</sup> believed me: for <sup>m</sup>he wrote of me. <sup>47</sup> But <sup>o</sup>if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

<sup>1</sup> After these things <sup>r</sup>Jesus <sup>6</sup> went away to the other side of <sup>s</sup>the sea of Galilee, which is <sup>u</sup>the sea of Tiberias. <sup>2</sup> And a great multitude followed him, because they <sup>beheld the signs which he did</sup> on them that were <sup>sick. diseased.</sup> <sup>3</sup> And Jesus went up into <sup>a</sup>the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. <sup>4</sup> Now <sup>a</sup>the passover, <sup>the</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>b</sup>feast of the Jews, was at hand. <sup>5</sup> Jesus therefore <sup>c</sup>lifting up his eyes, <sup>When Jesus then lifted up his eyes,</sup> and seeing that <sup>a great multitude cometh</sup> unto him, <sup>he</sup> saith unto <sup>r</sup>Philip, Whence <sup>are we to buy</sup> <sup>d</sup>bread, that these may eat? <sup>6</sup> And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. <sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup>Philip answered him, Two hundred <sup>5</sup>pennyworth of <sup>4</sup>bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. <sup>8</sup> One of his disciples, <sup>n</sup>Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, <sup>9</sup>There is a lad here, which hath five <sup>2</sup>barley loaves, and two <sup>small</sup> fishes: but <sup>2</sup>what are <sup>these</sup> among so many? <sup>10</sup> And Jesus said, Make the <sup>people men</sup> sit down. <sup>t</sup>Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Mark 6. 39.

<sup>u</sup> Luke 11. 42. See Jude 21.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, practised <sup>2</sup> Or, Search the scriptures  
<sup>5</sup> See marginal note on Matt. 13. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read the only one.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. loaves.



thousand. <sup>11</sup> Jesus therefore took the loaves; and <sup>And Jesus</sup> when he had given thanks, he distributed <sup>to the disciples,</sup> and the disciples to them that were set down; likewise also <sup>likewise</sup> of the fishes as much as they would. <sup>12</sup> And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. <sup>13</sup> So they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. <sup>14</sup> When therefore the people saw the sign which he did, they when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, <sup>15</sup> This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>k</sup> Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, <sup>n</sup> withdrew a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

<sup>16</sup> And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; <sup>17</sup> and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. <sup>18</sup> And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. <sup>19</sup> When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. <sup>20</sup> <sup>a</sup> But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. <sup>21</sup> They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

<sup>22</sup> On the morrow the multitude The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other <sup>2a</sup> boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus entered not with

<sup>a</sup> ver. 23.  
See Matt. 15.  
36.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 11.

<sup>c</sup> For ver.  
24, 25, cp.  
Matt. 14.  
34—36  
& Mark 6.  
53—56.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 17, 59.

<sup>e</sup> See  
ch. 1, 38.

<sup>f</sup> See  
ch. 4, 19.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 1, 21  
& 7, 40.  
See Matt. 21.  
11.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 11, 27.  
See Matt.  
11, 3.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
12—15.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 55, 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver.  
35, 50, 51, 54,  
58.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 15  
—21, see Matt.  
14, 22—33.  
Mark 6.  
43—51.  
Cp. Matt. 8.  
18.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
Dan. 7, 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 5.  
36, 37  
& 10, 36.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
9, 4  
& Rom. 4, 11  
& 1 Cor. 9, 2  
& 2 Tim. 2, 19.  
See ch. 3, 33.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15.  
58.

Rev. 2, 26.  
<sup>t</sup> 1 John 3.  
23.

<sup>u</sup> See  
ch. 3, 17.  
<sup>v</sup> See  
Matt. 12, 38.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 49, 58.  
Ex. 16, 15.

Nun. 11, 7—9.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke  
24, 33, 39.

<sup>y</sup> Cited from  
Neh. 9, 15.  
Cp. Ps. 78, 24,  
25  
& 105, 40  
& 1 Cor. 10, 3.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 50.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 21, 8.  
Mark 3, 9  
(for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> See  
ch. 4, 15, 33.

his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples <sup>went</sup> were gone away alone; <sup>23</sup> (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread, after that the Lord <sup>b</sup> had given thanks); <sup>24</sup> <sup>c</sup> when the multitude there-fore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the <sup>3</sup> boats, and <sup>d</sup> came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. <sup>25</sup> And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, <sup>e</sup> Rabbi, when camest thou hither? <sup>26</sup> Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>h</sup> Ye seek me, not because ye saw <sup>i</sup> signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were filled. <sup>27</sup> <sup>j</sup> Work not for the meat which perisheth, but for <sup>m</sup> the meat which abideth unto everlasting life, which <sup>p</sup> the Son of man shall give unto you: for <sup>q</sup> him the Father, even God, hath <sup>r</sup> sealed. <sup>28</sup> They said therefore unto him, What must we do, that we may work <sup>s</sup> the works of God? <sup>29</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, <sup>t</sup> that ye believe on him whom <sup>u</sup> he hath sent. <sup>30</sup> They said there-fore unto him, <sup>v</sup> What then doest thou for a sign, that we may see, and believe thee? what <sup>w</sup> doest thou work? <sup>31</sup> <sup>w</sup> Our fathers ate the manna in the wilderness; as it is written, <sup>y</sup> He gave them bread out of heaven to eat. <sup>32</sup> Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>x</sup> It was not Moses that gave you the bread out of heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread out of heaven. <sup>33</sup> For the bread of God is <sup>z</sup> that which cometh down out of heaven, and giveth life unto the world. <sup>34</sup> They said therefore unto him, <sup>b</sup> Lord, evermore give us this bread. <sup>35</sup> And Jesus

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read signs.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. little boat.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. little boats.

<sup>4</sup> Or, he sent

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Work not.



said unto them, <sup>a</sup>I am the bread of life: <sup>c</sup>he that cometh to me shall <sup>not</sup> hunger, <sup>never</sup> and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

<sup>36</sup> But <sup>f</sup>I said unto you, <sup>that</sup> ye also have seen me, and <sup>yet</sup> believe not.

<sup>37</sup> <sup>h</sup>All that which <sup>i</sup>the Father giveth me shall come unto me; and <sup>k</sup>him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

<sup>38</sup> For <sup>l</sup>I am come down from heaven, not to do <sup>n</sup>mine own will, but <sup>n</sup>the will of him <sup>p</sup>that sent me. <sup>39</sup> And <sup>r</sup>this is the will of him, <sup>that</sup> which hath sent me, that of <sup>t</sup>all that which he hath given me <sup>u</sup>I should lose nothing, but <sup>v</sup>should raise it up again at the last day.

<sup>40</sup> For this is the will of <sup>my</sup> Father, <sup>And</sup> that every one that <sup>him</sup>beholdeth the Son, and <sup>z</sup>believeth on him, <sup>should</sup> may have <sup>eternal</sup> everlasting life: and <sup>1</sup>I will raise him up at the last day.

<sup>41</sup> The Jews <sup>therefore</sup> then murmured concerning <sup>at</sup> him, because he said, <sup>d</sup>I am the bread which came down out of heaven.

<sup>42</sup> And they said, <sup>f</sup>Is not this Jesus, <sup>g</sup>the son of Joseph, whose father and mother <sup>k</sup>we know? how <sup>doth</sup> he now say, <sup>is</sup> it then that he saith, <sup>I</sup> am come down out of heaven?

<sup>43</sup> Jesus <sup>therefore</sup> answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.

<sup>44</sup> No man can come to me, except the Father which <sup>hath</sup> sent me <sup>m</sup>draw him: and <sup>n</sup>I will raise him up in at the last day.

<sup>45</sup> It is written in the prophets, <sup>p</sup>And they shall all be <sup>r</sup>taught of God. <sup>s</sup>Every one that hath heard from the Father, and hath learned, cometh unto me.

<sup>46</sup> Not that any man hath seen the Father, save <sup>w</sup>he which is from of God, he <sup>x</sup>hath seen the Father.

<sup>47</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>z</sup>He that believeth on me hath <sup>eternal</sup> everlasting life.

<sup>48</sup> <sup>c</sup>I

<sup>a</sup> ver. 41, 48,

<sup>51</sup> Cp. ver. 58.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 31.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 14

& 7. 37.

Cp. ch. 5. 40

& Matt. 11. 23

& Rev. 7. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 53.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 33.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 26(?).

<sup>g</sup> ver. 51, 58.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 39.

ch. 17. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 29

& 17. 6, 9, 24.

<sup>j</sup> Matt. 3. 13.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 10. 28

& 17. 12.

<sup>l</sup> See

ch. 3. 13.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 53—

<sup>56</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 14.

<sup>n</sup> See

ch. 5. 30.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 57.

Luke 22. 19.

<sup>p</sup> See

ch. 4. 34.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 16

& 10. 19.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 10. 28,

<sup>29</sup> Matt. 18. 14.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 60.

ch. 3. 9.

<sup>t</sup> ver. 37.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 17. 12

& 18. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 40, 44,

<sup>54</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 25

& 1 Cor. 6. 14

<sup>w</sup> ver. 27.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 12. 45

& 14. 17, 19.

<sup>y</sup> See

ch. 20. 31.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 47.

ch. 3. 15, 16.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 27, 54.

ch. 4. 14.

<sup>b</sup> See ver. 40.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 39.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 33, 35,

<sup>38</sup> <sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 4, 5

1 John 3. 24.

& 4. 13, 15, 16.

<sup>f</sup> See

Matt. 13. 55.

<sup>g</sup> See

ch. 1. 45.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 5.

<sup>26</sup> See

Matt. 16. 16.

<sup>i</sup> See

ch. 3. 17.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 25.

Rev. 1. 18.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 27,

<sup>28</sup> <sup>l</sup> ver. 31, 33,

49—51.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 32.

Jer. 31. 3.

Hos. 11. 4.

Cp. ver. 65

& ch. 4. 23.

<sup>n</sup> ver. 39.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 24.

<sup>p</sup> Cited from

Isai. 54. 13.

Cp. Jer. 31. 33,

34 & Heb. 8.

10, 11.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 66.

Cp. ver. 64.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 13.

1 Thess. 4. 9.

1 John 2. 20.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 37.

<sup>t</sup> Jude 15—

<sup>u</sup> See

ch. 1. 18.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 2.

24, 25.

<sup>w</sup> See

ch. 7. 29.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

32 & 8. 38.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 27.

am <sup>the</sup> bread of life. <sup>49</sup> <sup>b</sup>Your fathers did eat <sup>the</sup> manna in the wilderness, and <sup>they</sup> died. <sup>50</sup> <sup>c</sup>This

is the bread which cometh down out of heaven, that a man may eat thereof, <sup>and</sup> not die. <sup>51</sup> I

am the living bread <sup>j</sup>which came down out of heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: <sup>yea</sup> and the bread <sup>which</sup> that

I will give is <sup>m</sup>my flesh, <sup>which</sup> I will give <sup>o</sup>for the life of the world.

<sup>52</sup> The Jews therefore <sup>q</sup>strove one with another, saying, <sup>s</sup>How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

<sup>53</sup> Jesus therefore said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of

<sup>w</sup>the Son of <sup>man</sup> man, and drink his blood, ye <sup>v</sup>have <sup>not</sup> no life in yourselves.

<sup>54</sup> He that <sup>Whoso</sup> eateth my <sup>flesh</sup> flesh, and drinketh my <sup>blood</sup> blood, <sup>b</sup>hath eternal

life; and <sup>c</sup>I will raise him up at the last day. <sup>55</sup> For my flesh is

<sup>2</sup>meat indeed, and my blood is <sup>3</sup>drink indeed. <sup>56</sup> He that eateth

my <sup>flesh</sup> flesh, and drinketh my <sup>blood</sup> blood, <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in me, and I in him.

<sup>57</sup> As <sup>h</sup>the living Father <sup>hath</sup> sent me, and <sup>i</sup>I live <sup>because</sup> of the

Father; so he that eateth me, <sup>he</sup> also Father: shall live <sup>because</sup> of me. <sup>58</sup> <sup>l</sup>This

is <sup>the</sup> bread which came down out of heaven: not as <sup>the</sup> your fathers

did <sup>eat</sup> manna, and <sup>died</sup> are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

<sup>59</sup> These things said he in <sup>the</sup> the synagogue, as he taught <sup>o</sup>in Capernaum.

<sup>60</sup> <sup>q</sup>Many therefore of his disciples, when they <sup>had</sup> heard <sup>this</sup>, said, This is <sup>a</sup> hard saying;

who can hear <sup>it</sup>? <sup>61</sup> But <sup>When</sup> Jesus <sup>v</sup>knowing <sup>knew</sup> in himself that his disciples

murmured at <sup>this</sup> it, he said unto them, Doth this <sup>cause</sup> you to stumble?

<sup>62</sup> <sup>What</sup> then if ye <sup>should</sup> behold <sup>y</sup>the Son of man <sup>ascending</sup> ascend up <sup>b</sup>where he was before?

<sup>63</sup> <sup>d</sup>It is the spirit

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, that I should raise him up

<sup>2</sup> Gr. true meat.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. true drink.

<sup>4</sup> Or, a synagogue

<sup>5</sup> Or, him



that quickeneth; <sup>a</sup>the flesh profiteth nothing: <sup>b</sup>the words that I have spoken <sup>unto</sup> you, <sup>they</sup> are spirit, and <sup>they</sup> are life. <sup>64</sup> But <sup>d</sup>there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus <sup>j</sup>knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and <sup>h</sup>who it was that should betray him. <sup>65</sup> And he said, <sup>For this cause have I said</sup> <sup>Therefore said I</sup> unto you, <sup>that</sup> no man can come unto me, except it <sup>be</sup> given unto him of the Father.

<sup>66</sup> <sup>Upon this</sup> <sup>From that time</sup> many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. <sup>67</sup> Jesus said therefore unto <sup>the</sup> twelve, <sup>Would ye also</sup> go away? <sup>68</sup> Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou <sup>1</sup>hast <sup>a</sup>the words of eternal life. <sup>69</sup> And <sup>we</sup> have believed and know that <sup>thou art</sup> <sup>the</sup> Holy One of God. <sup>70</sup> Jesus answered them, <sup>Did not I choose you</sup> <sup>the</sup> twelve, and one of you is <sup>a</sup> devil? <sup>71</sup> Now he <sup>spake of</sup> Judas <sup>the son of</sup> Iscariot, for <sup>he</sup> it was that should betray him, <sup>being</sup> one of the twelve.

<sup>1</sup> And after these things Jesus <sup>7</sup>walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in <sup>Judaea,</sup> <sup>Jewry,</sup> because <sup>the</sup> Jews sought to kill him. <sup>2</sup> Now the <sup>feast of the Jews,</sup> <sup>the</sup> feast of tabernacles, was at hand. <sup>3</sup> His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that <sup>thy</sup> disciples also may <sup>behold thy</sup> <sup>see the</sup> works which thou doest. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>there is</sup> no man that doeth <sup>anything</sup> <sup>in</sup> secret, <sup>and</sup> he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou <sup>doest</sup> <sup>do</sup> these things, <sup>manifest</sup> <sup>show</sup> thyself to the world. <sup>5</sup> For even <sup>his</sup> brethren did not believe on him. <sup>6</sup> Jesus therefore saith unto them, <sup>Then Jesus said</sup> <sup>My</sup> time is not yet come: but your

a ch. 3. 6.  
b ver. 68.  
c ch. 15. 18.  
24.  
d ver. 66.  
e ch. 3. 19.  
cp. Col. 1. 21  
& 1 John 3. 12  
f ver. 61.  
g See ch. 2. 4.  
h ver. 71.  
i ch. 13. 11.  
j ver. 3. 5.  
k ver. 44. 45.  
l ver. 1.  
m ch. 60. 64.  
n ch. 11. 56.  
o ver. 32.  
p ver. 70. 71.  
q Cp. ver. 40-43.  
r Acts 5. 20.  
s Cp. ch. 12. 50 & 17. 8.  
t ver. 47.  
u Cp. ch. 11. 27.  
v 1 John 4. 16.  
w ch. 19. 38 & 20. 19.  
x Cp. ch. 9. 22 & 12. 42.  
y See ch. 1. 49.  
z See Mark 1. 24.  
aa ver. 23.  
ab ch. 13. 18.  
ac y ch. 13. 2, 27 & 17. 12.  
ad z Cp. ver. 46 & Luke 2. 47 & 4. 22.  
ae & Acts 4. 13.  
af a ch. 13. 26.  
ag b ver. 64, 67.  
ah c ch. 8. 23 & 12. 49 & 14. 10, 24.  
ai Cp. ch. 3. 34.  
aj d See ch. 3. 17.  
ak e Cp. ch. 8. 31, 32 & 14. 21, 23.  
al f Cp. ch. 8. 43.  
am & Ps. 25. 9 & Dan. 12. 10 & Phil. 3. 15.  
an g ch. 5. 18 & 8. 37, 40 & 11. 53.  
ao h See ch. 5. 30.  
ap i ch. 5. 1 & 6. 4.  
aq j See Lev. 23. 34.  
ar k ch. 5. 41 & 8. 50.  
as l ver. 5. 10.  
at See Matt. 12. 46.  
au m Cp. ch. 6. 66(?)  
av n ver. 23.  
aw See ch. 1. 17.  
ax o ver. 1.  
ay p ch. 8. 48.  
az & 10. 20.  
ba Cp. Matt. 11. 13.  
bb & Mark 3. 22 & Luke 7. 33.  
bc q Cp. ch. 14. 22.  
bd r Cp. Matt. 13. 57.  
be & Mark 3. 21.  
bf s ver. 3. 10.  
bg t Cp. ver. 8. 30.  
bh See ch. 2. 4.  
bi u ver. 23.  
bj ch. 5. 2-9.

time is alway ready. <sup>7</sup> The world cannot hate you; but <sup>c</sup>me it hateth, because I testify of it, that <sup>its works</sup> <sup>the works thereof</sup> are evil. <sup>8</sup> Go ye up unto <sup>this</sup> feast: I go not up <sup>yet</sup> unto this feast; <sup>because</sup> <sup>for</sup> my time is not yet fulfilled. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>When</sup> he had said these <sup>things</sup> <sup>words</sup> unto them, he abode still in Galilee. <sup>10</sup> But when <sup>his</sup> brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up unto the feast, not publicly, but as it were in secret. <sup>11</sup> <sup>The</sup> Jews <sup>Then</sup> the therefore <sup>m</sup>sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? <sup>12</sup> And there was much <sup>n</sup>murmuring among the <sup>multitudes</sup> <sup>people</sup> concerning him: for <sup>p</sup>some said, He is a good man; <sup>others</sup> said, Not so, but he <sup>leadeth the multitude astray.</sup> <sup>13</sup> Howbeit no man spake openly of him <sup>for</sup> fear of the Jews. <sup>14</sup> But when it was now <sup>the</sup> midst of the feast Jesus went up <sup>w</sup>into the temple, and taught. <sup>15</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>And</sup> Jews therefore <sup>z</sup> marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man <sup>letters,</sup> having never learned? <sup>16</sup> Jesus therefore answered them, and said, <sup>c</sup>My teaching <sup>doctrine</sup> is not mine, but his <sup>d</sup>that sent me. <sup>17</sup> <sup>e</sup>If any man willet to <sup>will</sup> do his will, <sup>f</sup>he shall know of the <sup>teaching,</sup> <sup>doctrine,</sup> whether it be of God, or <sup>whether</sup> I <sup>h</sup>speak from myself. <sup>18</sup> He that speaketh from himself <sup>k</sup>seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. <sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup>Did not Moses give you the law, and <sup>yet</sup> none of you <sup>doeth</sup> <sup>keepeth</sup> the law? <sup>o</sup>Why seek ye <sup>to</sup> kill me? <sup>20</sup> The <sup>multitude answered,</sup> <sup>p</sup>Thou hast a devil: who <sup>seeketh</sup> <sup>goeth about</sup> to kill thee? <sup>21</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, I <sup>did</sup> <sup>have done</sup> <sup>u</sup>one work, and ye all <sup>5</sup> marvel. <sup>22</sup> For this cause hath <sup>Moses</sup> therefore

R.V. 1 Or, hast words omit yet.

2 Some ancient authorities read and seeketh it to be known openly. 3 Many ancient authorities

4 Gr. demon. 5 Or, marvel because of this. Moses hath given you circumcision

A.V. \* Or, learning.



"Moses given <sup>gave unto</sup> you circumcision (not <sup>that</sup> it is of Moses, but <sup>because</sup> of the fathers); and <sup>ye on the sabbath</sup> ye <sup>circumcise</sup> a man. <sup>23</sup> If a man <sup>receiveth</sup> circumcision on the sabbath, <sup>that</sup> the law of Moses <sup>may</sup> should not be broken; <sup>f</sup>are ye <sup>wroth with</sup> me, because I <sup>have</sup> made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? <sup>24</sup> <sup>h</sup>Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

<sup>25</sup> Some therefore <sup>Then said some</sup> of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this <sup>he</sup> whom <sup>they</sup> seek to kill? <sup>26</sup> And <sup>lo,</sup> <sup>m</sup>he speaketh <sup>openly,</sup> and they say nothing unto him. <sup>Can it be that</sup> <sup>Do</sup> the rulers <sup>indeed know</sup> that this is the <sup>very</sup> Christ? <sup>27</sup> Howbeit <sup>r</sup>we know this man <sup>t</sup>whence he is: but when <sup>the</sup> Christ cometh, <sup>v</sup>no one <sup>man</sup> knoweth whence he is. <sup>28</sup> Jesus <sup>Then</sup> therefore cried <sup>z</sup>in the <sup>temple, teaching and</sup> saying, <sup>r</sup>Ye both know me, and ye know whence I <sup>am;</sup> and <sup>e</sup>I am not come of myself, but <sup>d</sup>he that sent me is true, <sup>f</sup>whom ye know not. <sup>29</sup> But <sup>h</sup>I know <sup>him;</sup> because I am <sup>j</sup>from him, and <sup>k</sup>he sent me. <sup>30</sup> <sup>They sought therefore</sup> to take him: and <sup>m</sup>no man laid <sup>his hand</sup> on him, <sup>p</sup>because his hour was not yet come. <sup>31</sup> But <sup>r</sup>of the multitude many <sup>And many of the people</sup> believed on <sup>him;</sup> and they said, <sup>t</sup>When <sup>the</sup> Christ <sup>shall come,</sup> will he do more <sup>signs</sup> than those <sup>which</sup> this man hath done?

<sup>32</sup> The Pharisees heard <sup>the multitude</sup> that the <sup>v</sup>murmuring these <sup>people murmured such</sup> things concerning him; and the <sup>chief priests</sup> and the <sup>Pharisees</sup> sent <sup>x</sup>officers to take him. <sup>33</sup> Jesus therefore said, <sup>y</sup>Yet a little while am I with you, and <sup>a</sup>I go unto him that sent me. <sup>34</sup> <sup>c</sup>Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, <sup>thither</sup> ye cannot come. <sup>35</sup> The

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 12. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 17. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 8.

<sup>22.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> 2 Mac. 1.  
<sup>27.</sup> James 1. 1.

<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 1.  
<sup>23</sup> Cp. Isai. 11. 12  
(Gk.) & Zeph.

<sup>3.</sup> 10 (Gk.).  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 20.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 5. 16.

<sup>See Matt.</sup>  
<sup>12. 2.</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 34.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 15.  
<sup>Cp. Isai. 11. 3</sup>  
<sup>& 2 Cor. 10. 7.</sup>

<sup>See Deut. 1.</sup>  
<sup>16, 17.</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> Lev. 23. 36.

<sup>Num. 29. 35.</sup>  
<sup>Neh. 8. 18.</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 55. 1.

<sup>See ch. 4. 14.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> See  
ch. 6. 35.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 18. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Isai.

<sup>12. 3.</sup>  
<sup>& Ezek. 47. 1.</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 14.

<sup>Cp. Prov. 18. 4.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 48.  
<sup>q</sup> See

ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 6.  
<sup>42 & 8. 14, 19</sup>

<sup>& 9. 29.</sup>  
<sup>s</sup> Isai. 44. 3.  
<sup>Cp. 1 Cor. 12.</sup>

<sup>13 & Gal. 3. 14.</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 19. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Joel 2. 28.

<sup>Acts 2. 16-18.</sup>  
<sup>Cp. ch. 1. 33</sup>  
<sup>& 20. 22</sup>

<sup>& Luke 24. 49.</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 42.  
<sup>w</sup> Acts 2. 4.

<sup>33.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 34.  
<sup>Luke 11. 13.</sup>

<sup>1 John 3. 24</sup>  
<sup>& 4. 13, al.</sup>  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 14. 16.

<sup>17 & 16. 7.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 16.

<sup>23 & 13. 31, 32</sup>  
<sup>& 17. 1, al.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> See ver. 31.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 8. 42.  
<sup>Cp. ch. 5. 43.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> See

ch. 8. 26.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 21.  
<sup>& 6. 14.</sup>

<sup>See Matt. 21. 11.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 19  
<sup>& 15. 21.</sup>

<sup>Cp. ch. 4. 22</sup>  
<sup>& 8. 55.</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 8. 55.  
<sup>See Matt. 11.</sup>  
<sup>27.</sup>

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 52  
<sup>& ch. 1. 46.</sup>  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 46

<sup>& 9. 16, 33.</sup>  
<sup>Cp. ch. 1. 14.</sup>  
<sup>k</sup> See

ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 44.  
<sup>ch. 10. 39.</sup>

<sup>Cp. Matt. 21. 46.</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 89.

<sup>3. 4.</sup> See  
Matt. 1. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Mic. 5. 2.

<sup>Matt. 2. 1, 5.</sup>  
<sup>Luke 2. 4.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>q</sup> 1 Sam.  
16. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 23 & 12. 42 & Matt. 21. 11.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 35 & 13. 33 & 14. 19 & 16. 16-19.

Jews therefore said <sup>said the Jews</sup> among themselves, <sup>Whither will</sup> this man go <sup>that we</sup> shall not find him? <sup>e</sup>will he go unto <sup>d</sup>the <sup>Dispersion</sup> <sup>1</sup>among <sup>e</sup>the <sup>Greeks,</sup> and teach the <sup>Greeks?</sup> <sup>†</sup>Gentiles, <sup>is this word</sup> <sup>36</sup> What <sup>manner of saying is this</sup> that he said, <sup>g</sup>Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me: and where I am, <sup>thither</sup> ye cannot come?

<sup>37</sup> Now <sup>on</sup> the last day, <sup>that</sup> great <sup>day</sup> of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, <sup>j</sup>If any man thirst, let him <sup>k</sup>come unto me, and drink. <sup>38</sup> He that believeth on me, <sup>n</sup>as the scripture hath said, <sup>o</sup>out of his belly shall flow rivers of <sup>q</sup>living water. <sup>39</sup> But <sup>s</sup>this spake he of the Spirit, <sup>u</sup>which they that <sup>believed</sup> on him were to receive: <sup>2</sup>w for the <sup>Spirit</sup> should receive: <sup>2</sup>w for the <sup>Holy Ghost</sup> was not yet <sup>x</sup>given; <sup>y</sup>because <sup>that</sup> Jesus was not yet <sup>glorified.</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>b</sup>Some <sup>Many</sup> of the <sup>multitude</sup> therefore, when they heard <sup>these words,</sup> said, <sup>This is of</sup> a truth <sup>e</sup>the <sup>prophet.</sup> <sup>41</sup> Others said, <sup>this is</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Prophet.</sup> <sup>42</sup> Others said, <sup>What,</sup> <sup>doth the</sup> <sup>Christ</sup> come out of Galilee? <sup>43</sup> Hath not the scripture <sup>said that the</sup> <sup>Christ</sup> cometh <sup>n</sup>of the seed of David, and <sup>o</sup>from <sup>out of</sup> Bethlehem, the village <sup>q</sup>where David was? <sup>44</sup> So there <sup>arose s</sup> was a division in the multitude <sup>because of him.</sup>

<sup>44</sup> <sup>u</sup>And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. <sup>45</sup> <sup>v</sup>The officers therefore came <sup>Then came the officers</sup> to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, <sup>Why</sup> did ye not <sup>bring</sup> him? <sup>46</sup> The officers answered, <sup>z</sup>Never man <sup>so</sup> spake like <sup>47</sup> The Pharisees therefore answered <sup>this man.</sup> <sup>Then answered them the</sup> <sup>Pharisees,</sup> <sup>b</sup>Are ye also <sup>led astray?</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>a</sup>Hath <sup>any of the rulers</sup> <sup>believed</sup> <sup>on him, or of the Pharisees?</sup> <sup>49</sup> But this <sup>multitude which</sup> <sup>people who</sup> knoweth not the law

<sup>s</sup> ch. 9. 16 & 10. 19. <sup>Cp. ver. 12.</sup> <sup>†</sup> Matt. 12. 23.  
<sup>z</sup> See Matt. 7. 29. <sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 5.



are <sup>accursed.</sup> <sup>cursed.</sup> 50 <sup>a</sup> Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came <sup>to</sup> him before, being one of them), Jesus by night, 51 <sup>b</sup> Doth our law judge <sup>a</sup> any man, except it first <sup>c</sup> hear from himself and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, <sup>f</sup> Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and <sup>1</sup> see that <sup>g</sup> out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 <sup>2</sup> [And they went every man unto his own house: 1 but Jesus went 8 unto the mount of Olives.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>early</sup> in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and <sup>n</sup> he sat down, and taught them. <sup>3</sup> And the scribes and the Pharisees <sup>bring</sup> brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and <sup>having</sup> set her in the midst, <sup>4</sup> they say unto him, <sup>3</sup> Master, this woman <sup>hath been</sup> taken in adultery, in the very act. <sup>5</sup> Now <sup>in the law</sup> Moses <sup>commanded</sup> us <sup>to</sup> that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou of her? <sup>6</sup> And this <sup>they</sup> said, <sup>tempting</sup> him, <sup>a</sup> that they might have <sup>whereof</sup> to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the <sup>ground.</sup> <sup>7</sup> But <sup>when</sup> they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, <sup>e</sup> He that is without sin among you, let him <sup>first</sup> cast a stone at her. <sup>8</sup> And again he stooped down, and <sup>with his finger</sup> wrote on the ground. <sup>9</sup> And they, when they <sup>heard it,</sup> being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning <sup>from</sup> at the eldest, <sup>even</sup> unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the <sup>woman,</sup> where she was, <sup>standing</sup> in the midst. <sup>10</sup> And Jesus had

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 1  
& 19. 39.

<sup>b</sup> Deut. 17. 6  
& 19. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> p. Act. 23. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 1. 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Prov. 18. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> p. ch. 3. 17  
& Luke 12. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 41.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
14. 25 with  
Josh. 19. 13.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 37,  
38.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Ps.  
36. 9  
& Isai. 42. 6  
& 49. 6  
& Mal. 4. 2.  
See ch. 1. 4, 9  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 12. 26  
& 21. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
ch. 12. 35.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Luke  
21. 38.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 31.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 5. 1.  
Luke 4. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev.  
3. 14.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 3  
& 16. 28.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 21.  
ch. 7. 33.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
28  
& 9. 29.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 7. 24.  
1 Sam. 16. 7.  
Cp. Job 10. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 47.  
Cp. ver. [11].  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 30.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 29.  
ch. 16. 32.

<sup>w</sup> Lev. 20.  
10.  
Deut. 22. 22.  
<sup>x</sup> Deut. 22.  
Ezek. 16. 38,  
40.

<sup>y</sup> See  
Num. 35. 30.  
<sup>z</sup> Matt. 16. 1  
& 19. 3 & 22.  
18, 35. Mark  
8. 11 & 10. 2  
& 12. 15.  
Luke 10. 25  
& 11. 16.

<sup>a</sup> See  
Luke 11. 54.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 37.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 55.  
ch. 16. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 14. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 2. 1,  
22.

<sup>f</sup> Deut. 17. 7.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
Matt. 27. 6.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 30.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 7. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 14. 28.  
Cp. ch. 14. 2, 3  
& 16. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
ch. 7. 34.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 24.  
Ezek. 3. 18  
& 33. 8.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
35.

lifted up himself, and <sup>saw none but</sup> the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are <sup>they? did</sup> those thine accusers? hath <sup>no</sup> man <sup>condemn</sup> thee? <sup>11</sup> And she said, No man, Lord. And Jesus <sup>said,</sup> Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth <sup>sin no more.</sup> <sup>go, and sin no more.</sup>

12 <sup>a</sup> Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, <sup>Then spake Jesus again</sup> I am the light of the world: he that <sup>followeth</sup> me shall not <sup>walk in the</sup> darkness, but shall have the light of life. <sup>13</sup> The Pharisees therefore said unto him, <sup>m</sup> Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy <sup>witness</sup> is not true. <sup>14</sup> Jesus answered and said unto them, <sup>Even if I bear</sup> witness of myself, <sup>Though</sup> my <sup>witness</sup> is true: for I know <sup>whence</sup> I came, and <sup>whither</sup> I go; but <sup>ye</sup> cannot tell whence I come, and <sup>whither</sup> I go. <sup>15</sup> Ye judge after the flesh; <sup>t</sup> I judge no man. <sup>16</sup> Yea and if I judge, <sup>my judgement</sup> is true: for <sup>v</sup> I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. <sup>17</sup> Yea and <sup>It is also</sup> written in your law, <sup>witness</sup> that the <sup>testimony</sup> of two men is true. <sup>18</sup> I am <sup>he</sup> one that <sup>bear</sup> witness of myself, and <sup>b</sup> the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. <sup>19</sup> They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, <sup>e</sup> Ye <sup>know neither</sup> know me, nor my Father: <sup>d</sup> if ye <sup>knew</sup> had known me, ye <sup>would know</sup> should have known my Father also. <sup>20</sup> These words spake <sup>he</sup> Jesus in <sup>the</sup> the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and <sup>no man</sup> laid hands on him; <sup>because</sup> for <sup>his hour</sup> was not yet come.

<sup>21</sup> He said therefore <sup>Then said Jesus</sup> again unto them, <sup>i</sup> I go <sup>away,</sup> and <sup>ye</sup> shall seek me, and <sup>shall</sup> die in your sins: <sup>whither</sup> I go, ye cannot come. <sup>22</sup> The Jews therefore said, <sup>m</sup> Will <sup>Then said the Jews,</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, see: for out of Galilee &c.  
vary much from each other. <sup>3</sup> Or, Teacher

<sup>2</sup> Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7. 53—8. 11. Those which contain it

<sup>4</sup> Or, trying

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. to him.



he kill <sup>himself, that</sup> himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? <sup>come?</sup> 23 And he said unto them, <sup>b</sup>Ye are from beneath; I am from above: <sup>a</sup>ye are of this world; <sup>c</sup>I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye <sup>d</sup>shall die in your sins: for <sup>e</sup>except ye believe that <sup>f</sup>I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. 25 They said therefore unto him, <sup>g</sup>Who art thou? <sup>h</sup>And Jesus said unto them, <sup>i</sup>Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: <sup>j</sup>howbeit <sup>k</sup>he that sent me is true; and <sup>l</sup>the things which I heard from him, these I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. 27 They perceived not that <sup>m</sup>he spake to them of the Father. 28 Jesus therefore said, Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have <sup>n</sup>lifted up the Son of man, <sup>o</sup>then shall ye know that <sup>p</sup>I am *he*, and <sup>q</sup>that <sup>r</sup>I do nothing of myself; but <sup>s</sup>as <sup>t</sup>the my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. 29 And <sup>u</sup>he that sent me is with me; <sup>v</sup>he hath not left me alone; for <sup>w</sup>I do always the things that are pleasing to him. 30 As he spake these things, <sup>x</sup>many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews which <sup>y</sup>believed on him, <sup>z</sup>If ye <sup>a</sup>continue in my word, <sup>b</sup>then are ye <sup>c</sup>my disciples. 32 and ye shall <sup>d</sup>know the truth, and the truth <sup>e</sup>shall make you free. 33 They answered unto him, <sup>f</sup>We be Abraham's seed, and <sup>g</sup>have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>h</sup>Every one that <sup>i</sup>com-mitteth sin is the <sup>j</sup>bondservant of sin. 35 And <sup>k</sup>the <sup>l</sup>bondservant abideth not

<sup>r</sup> ver. 36. Rom. 6. 18, 22 & 8. 2. 1 Cor. 7. 22. 2 Cor. 3. 17. Rev. 12. 9. <sup>t</sup> ver. 37, 39. Matt. 3. 9. Cp. Luke 19. 9 & 18. 37 & 1 John 4. 6. <sup>w</sup> Gen. 21. 10. Gal. 4. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 15.

31. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 44 & ch. 3. 31. <sup>c</sup> Gal. 5. 1. Cp. Heb. 3. 6. <sup>d</sup> 1 John

4. 5.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 14.

16.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 40. See ch. 7. 1.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 32

& 5. 19 & 6. 46.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 16. 9.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 28

(<sup>k</sup> mg.). ch. 4. 26 & 13. 19

(<sup>l</sup> mg.).

Mark 13. 6.

Luke 21. 8.

Cp. ver. 58

(for mg.).

<sup>k</sup> ver. 41, 44.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1.

19.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 33, 56.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Matt.

17. 17 (for mg.).

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gal. 3.

7, 9.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 33

& 7. 28.

Rom. 3. 4.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 37.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 40.

ch. 15. 15.

Cp. ch. 3. 32

& Rev. 1. 1.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 18.

20.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 18, 26.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Hos.

2. 4.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 14

& 12. 32, 34.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 16.

8-11.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 32. 6.

Isai. 63. 16

& 64. 8.

Cp. ver. 47.

<sup>z</sup> See ver. 24.

<sup>a</sup> See

ch. 5. 30.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 John

5. 1.

<sup>c</sup> See

ch. 7. 16.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 16. 28

& 17. 8.

<sup>e</sup> 1 John 5.

20. Cp. Heb.

10. 9.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 16.

ch. 16. 32.

Acts 10. 38.

See ch. 10. 38.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 28.

<sup>h</sup> See

ch. 3. 17.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 34

& 5. 30 & 6. 28.

Cp. 1 John 3.

22.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 7. 17.

<sup>k</sup> Jer. 6. 10.

Cp. 1 Cor. 2.

14.

<sup>l</sup> See

ch. 7. 31.

<sup>m</sup> 1 John 3.

8, 12. Cp. ver.

23. See

Matt. 13. 38.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 15. 7, 8.

2 John 9.

<sup>o</sup> Gen. 4. 8, 9.

1 John 3. 12.

15. Cp. Wisd.

2. 24

& Rom. 5. 12.

p 2 John 1.

q Cp. 1 John

2, 4.

Gal. 5. 1, 13.

James 1. 25 & 2. 12.

1 Pet. 2. 16.

u Rom. 6. 16-20.

Tit. 3. 3.

2 Pet. 2. 19.

v Cp. ch.

10. 26.

in the house for ever: <sup>a</sup>but <sup>b</sup>the son abideth for ever. 36 If <sup>c</sup>therefore the Son <sup>d</sup>therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; yet <sup>e</sup>ye seek to kill me, because my word <sup>f</sup>hath not free course in you. 38 <sup>g</sup>I speak the things which I have seen with <sup>h</sup>my Father: and ye also do the things which ye <sup>i</sup>heard <sup>j</sup>from that ye have seen with your father. 39 They answered and said unto him, <sup>k</sup>Our father is Abraham. <sup>l</sup>Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, <sup>m</sup>If ye <sup>n</sup>were Abraham's children, <sup>o</sup>ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now <sup>p</sup>ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, <sup>q</sup>which I <sup>r</sup>have heard from God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, <sup>s</sup>We were not born of fornication; we have <sup>t</sup>one Father, <sup>u</sup>even God. 42 Jesus said unto them, <sup>v</sup>If God were your Father, ye would love me: for <sup>w</sup>I <sup>x</sup>came forth and <sup>y</sup>am come from God; for <sup>z</sup>neither <sup>a</sup>have I come of myself, but <sup>b</sup>he sent me. 43 <sup>c</sup>Why do ye not <sup>d</sup>understand my speech? <sup>e</sup>Even because <sup>f</sup>ye cannot hear my word. 44 <sup>g</sup>Ye are of <sup>h</sup>your father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. <sup>i</sup>He was a murderer from the beginning, and <sup>j</sup>stood <sup>k</sup>not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. 45 When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father <sup>l</sup>thereof. 46 But because I <sup>m</sup>say the truth, ye believe me not. 47 Which of you <sup>n</sup>convicteth me of sin? <sup>o</sup>If I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? 48 <sup>p</sup>He that is of God heareth the words of God: <sup>q</sup>for this God's words: ye

James 1. 25 & 2. 12. 1 Pet. 2. 16. <sup>r</sup> Gen. 3. 4. 2 Cor. 11. 3. u Rom. 6. 16-20. Tit. 3. 3. 2 Pet. 2. 19. v Cp. ch.

R.V. 1 Or, I am 2 Or, How is it that I even speak to you at all! 3 Gr. into. 4 Or, I am Or, I am he; and I do 5 Or, hath no place in you 6 Or, the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father. 7 Gr. are. 8 Some ancient authorities read ye do the works of Abraham. 9 Or, know 10 Some ancient authorities read standeth. 11 Or, When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar.



cause ye therefore hear *them* not, because *ye* are not of God. <sup>48</sup> The Jews answered <sup>Then</sup> the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a <sup>1</sup>devil? <sup>49</sup> Jesus answered, I have not a <sup>1</sup>devil; but <sup>2</sup>I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me. <sup>50</sup> But <sup>And</sup> I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. <sup>51</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>1</sup>If a man keep my word, he shall never <sup>m</sup>see death. <sup>52</sup> The Jews said <sup>Then said the Jews</sup> unto him, Now we know that thou hast a <sup>1</sup>devil. <sup>2</sup>Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and <sup>3</sup>thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never <sup>s</sup>taste of death. <sup>53</sup> Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? <sup>54</sup> Jesus answered, <sup>v</sup>If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: <sup>x</sup>it is my Father that glorifieth me; <sup>y</sup>of whom ye say, that he is your God; <sup>55</sup> and yet <sup>z</sup>ye have not known him; <sup>a</sup>but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be <sup>b</sup>like unto a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. <sup>56</sup> Your father Abraham rejoiced <sup>2</sup>to see my day; and <sup>h</sup>he saw it, and was glad. <sup>57</sup> The Jews therefore said <sup>Then said the Jews</sup> unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? <sup>58</sup> Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham <sup>3</sup>was, <sup>i</sup>I am. <sup>59</sup> They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but <sup>1</sup>Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by. <sup>1</sup>And as <sup>Jesus</sup> passed by, <sup>9</sup>he saw a man which was blind from his birth. <sup>2</sup>And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, Master,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke 13. 2, 4 & Wind. 8. 20. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 34. <sup>c</sup> Ex. 20. 5. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 41. <sup>e</sup> See ch. 7. 20. <sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 4. <sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 23. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 13. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 34. <sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 9 & 12. 35. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Rom. 13. 12. <sup>l</sup> Gal. 6. 10. <sup>m</sup> ver. 54. <sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 41. <sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 4, 5, 9 & 3. 12. <sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 24 & 11. 26. <sup>q</sup> See Luke 2. 26. <sup>r</sup> Mark 7. 33 & 8. 23. <sup>s</sup> See Matt. 9. 29. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Zech. 1. 5. <sup>u</sup> ver. 51. <sup>v</sup> Neh. 3. 15 (& mg.). <sup>w</sup> Isai. 8. 6. <sup>x</sup> Luke 13. 4. <sup>y</sup> Matt. 16. 28. <sup>z</sup> Heb. 2. 9. <sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 12. <sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 37. <sup>c</sup> ver. 50. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Acts 3. 2, 10. <sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 32 & 17. 1. <sup>f</sup> Acts 3. 13. <sup>g</sup> Heb. 5. 5. <sup>h</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 17. <sup>i</sup> ver. 41. <sup>j</sup> ver. 19. <sup>k</sup> ch. 7. 28. <sup>l</sup> a ch. 7. 29. <sup>m</sup> See Matt. 11. 27. <sup>n</sup> ver. 44. <sup>o</sup> ver. 6, 7. <sup>p</sup> 1 John 1. 6. <sup>q</sup> ver. 39. <sup>r</sup> See Matt. 13. 17. <sup>s</sup> Luke 17. 22. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Heb. 11. 13. <sup>u</sup> Cp. ver. 24 (mg.). <sup>v</sup> ch. 17. 5, 24 & Col. 1. 17 & Heb. 13. 8 & Rev. 1. 8. <sup>w</sup> See Ex. 3. 14. <sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 31. <sup>y</sup> ch. 5. 9. <sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 36 (mg. for mg.). <sup>a</sup> ver. 10. <sup>b</sup> Luke 4. 30 (for mg.). <sup>c</sup> See ch. 1. 38.

<sup>a</sup>who did sin, <sup>b</sup>this man, or <sup>c</sup>his parents, that he should be born blind? <sup>3</sup>Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but <sup>4</sup>that the works of God should be made manifest in him. <sup>4</sup>We must <sup>h</sup>work the works of him that sent me, <sup>i</sup>while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. <sup>5</sup>When As long as I am in the world, <sup>k</sup>I am the light of the world. <sup>6</sup>When he had thus spoken, <sup>n</sup>he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, <sup>o</sup>and he <sup>p</sup>anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, <sup>7</sup>and said unto him, Go, wash in <sup>r</sup>the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went <sup>s</sup>his way away therefore, and washed, and <sup>t</sup>came seeing. <sup>8</sup>The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him before had seen aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, <sup>u</sup>Is not this he that sat and begged? <sup>9</sup>Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am <sup>he</sup>. <sup>10</sup>They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? <sup>11</sup>He answered, and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: <sup>so</sup>and I went away and washed, and I received sight. <sup>12</sup>And they said unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not. <sup>13</sup>They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. <sup>14</sup>Now And it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. <sup>15</sup>Again Then the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. <sup>And he</sup>He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. <sup>16</sup>Some Therefore of the Pharisees said, This man said some of the Pharisees,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. demon. <sup>2</sup> Or, that he should see and going through the midst of them went his way, and so passed by. <sup>3</sup> Gr. was born. <sup>4</sup> Or, was hidden, and went &c. <sup>5</sup> Many anointed his eyes

A.V. \* Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.



is not <sup>a</sup>from God, <sup>b</sup>because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others sabbath day. Others said, <sup>c</sup>How can a man that is a sinner do such signs miracles? And <sup>d</sup>there was a division among them. <sup>e</sup>17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, <sup>f</sup>in that he hath opened thine eyes? And he said, <sup>g</sup>He is a prophet. <sup>h</sup>18 The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, <sup>i</sup>19 and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? <sup>j</sup>20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: <sup>k</sup>21 but by how means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. <sup>l</sup>22 These things said his parents, <sup>m</sup>because they feared the Jews: for <sup>n</sup>the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, <sup>o</sup>he should be put out of the synagogue. <sup>p</sup>23 Therefore said his parents, <sup>q</sup>He is of age; ask him. <sup>r</sup>24 So they again called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, <sup>s</sup>Give glory to God: we know that <sup>t</sup>a this man is a sinner. <sup>u</sup>25 He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I <sup>v</sup>was blind, now I see. <sup>w</sup>26 They then said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? <sup>x</sup>27 He answered them, <sup>y</sup>I have told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? <sup>z</sup>28 And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but <sup>a</sup>we

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 7. 29.  
<sup>b</sup> See Matt. 12. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 33.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 8. 14.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 7. 43 & 10. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 37 & Mark 6. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Job 27. 9. Ps. 66. 18. Prov. 28. 9. Isai. 1. 15, al.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 19 & 6. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 22. Cp. ver. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 34. 15, 16 & 145. 19. Prov. 15. 29. Cp. James 5. 16.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 16. Cp. ch. 3. 2 & 10. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 2.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 22.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 36. See Matt. 14. 33 & Dan. 7. 13 (for mg.).  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 14.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 7. 13.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 45-52.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 9.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 12. 42 & 16. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 4. 26.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 5. 22.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Matt. 11. 25 & Luke 4. 18.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt. 9. 13 & 13. 13 & Mark 4. 12 & 2 Cor. 2. 16.

<sup>z</sup> Josh. 7. 19. Jer. 13. 16. Cp. 1 Sam. 6. 5 & Isai. 42. 12 & Luke 17. 18 & Acts 12. 23.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 2. 19. c ver. 18, 24.  
<sup>c</sup> d ch. 15. 22, 24.

Cp. ch. 19. 11 & James 4. 17 & 1 John 1. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 45.

are disciples of Moses. <sup>29</sup> We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, <sup>d</sup>we know not from whence he is. <sup>30</sup> The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is <sup>f</sup>the marvel, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes. <sup>31</sup> We know that <sup>h</sup>God heareth not sinners: but <sup>k</sup>if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. <sup>32</sup> Since the world began it was never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. <sup>33</sup> If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. <sup>34</sup> They answered and said unto him, <sup>m</sup>Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they <sup>n</sup>cast him out.

<sup>35</sup> Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on <sup>10</sup>the Son of God? <sup>36</sup> He answered and said, <sup>p</sup>And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? <sup>37</sup> And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and <sup>q</sup>he it is that speaketh with thee. <sup>38</sup> And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. <sup>39</sup> And Jesus said, <sup>w</sup>For judgement came I into this world, <sup>x</sup>that they which see not may see; and <sup>y</sup>that they which see may become blind. <sup>40</sup> Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, <sup>b</sup>Are we blind? <sup>41</sup> Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, <sup>d</sup>ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

<sup>1</sup> Verily, verily, I say **IO** unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. <sup>2</sup> But he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read the Son of man.

A.V. \* Or, excommunicated him.



that entereth in by the door is <sup>1</sup>the shepherd of the sheep. <sup>3</sup>To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. <sup>4</sup>When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>k</sup>a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. <sup>6</sup>This <sup>n</sup>parable spake Jesus <sup>o</sup>unto them: but they <sup>q</sup>understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

<sup>7</sup>Jesus therefore said <sup>Then said Jesus</sup> unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>i</sup>I am the door of the sheep. <sup>8</sup>All that <sup>ever</sup> came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

<sup>9</sup>I am the door: by me if any man enter in, <sup>x</sup>he shall be saved, and shall <sup>v</sup>go in and <sup>go</sup> out, and <sup>shall</sup> find pasture. <sup>10</sup>The thief cometh not, but <sup>that he may for to</sup> steal,

and to <sup>b</sup>kill, and to <sup>to</sup> destroy: I <sup>came</sup> am come <sup>that they might</sup> that they may have life, and <sup>that they might</sup> <sup>3d</sup>have it <sup>more</sup> abundantly. <sup>11</sup><sup>e</sup>I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd <sup>layeth down</sup> <sup>giveth</sup> his life for the sheep.

<sup>12</sup>He <sup>But he</sup> that is <sup>a</sup>hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, <sup>beholdeth seeth</sup> the wolf coming, and <sup>leaveth</sup> the sheep, and <sup>fleeth,</sup> the wolf <sup>snatcheth</sup> catcheth them, and <sup>n</sup>scattereth the sheep.

<sup>13</sup>The <sup>he fleeth</sup> hireling fleeth, because <sup>p</sup>he is <sup>a</sup>hireling, and <sup>careth</sup> careth not for the sheep. <sup>14</sup><sup>s</sup>I am the good shepherd; and <sup>i</sup>I know <sup>mine own,</sup> mine own, and <sup>shepherd,</sup> shepherd, <sup>w</sup>mine own know me, <sup>15</sup><sup>even as</sup> as the Father knoweth me, and I know I

<sup>m</sup>Cp. ch. 8. 47. <sup>n</sup>Cp. Jer. 23. 1-3. <sup>o</sup>ver. 14, 16. <sup>p</sup>Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 2. <sup>q</sup>Zech. 11. 16. <sup>r</sup>Cp. 1 John 2. 26. <sup>s</sup>See ver. 11. <sup>t</sup>ver. 27. <sup>u</sup>ch. 17. 2 (for mg.). <sup>v</sup>ch. 6. 37 & 17. 2, &c.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 11. <sup>b</sup> Isai. 55. 8. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezek. 34. 11-13. <sup>d</sup> Matt. 8. 11, 12 & Eph. 2. 13-18. <sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25. <sup>f</sup> ver. 3 (for mg.). <sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 25 & 18. 37. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 28. 23. <sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 52 & 12. 32. <sup>j</sup> 17. 11, 21, 22. <sup>k</sup> Ezek. 34. 23 & 37. 24. <sup>l</sup> Phil. 2. 9. <sup>m</sup> See ch. 5. 20. <sup>n</sup> Isai. 53. 7, 8, 12. <sup>o</sup> Heb. 2. 9. <sup>p</sup> ver. 11. <sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 12, 13. <sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 6 & Matt. 26. 53. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 30.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 16. 25, 29 (mg.). <sup>u</sup> Pet. 2. 22 (for mg.). <sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 40. <sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 19. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 7. <sup>y</sup> See Mark 9. 32. <sup>z</sup> ch. 12. 49 & 14. 31. <sup>aa</sup> 15. 10. <sup>ab</sup> ch. 7. 43 & 9. 16. <sup>ac</sup> ver. 9. <sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 6 & Eph. 2. 18. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 7. 20. <sup>af</sup> Cp. Mark 3. 21. <sup>ag</sup> w Cp. Ex. 4. 11 & Ps. 146. 8. <sup>ah</sup> See ch. 9. 23. <sup>ai</sup> x Cp. ch. 5. 34.

<sup>aj</sup> y Acts 1. 21 & 9. 28, 37. <sup>ak</sup> z 1 Mac. 4. 59. <sup>al</sup> a Ps. 23. 2. <sup>am</sup> Ezek. 34. 14. <sup>an</sup> b Cp. Jer. 23. 1. <sup>ao</sup> c Acts 3. 11 & 5. 12. <sup>ap</sup> d Cp. ch. 1. 16 (for mg.). <sup>aq</sup> e Isai. 40. 11. <sup>ar</sup> Ezek. 34. 12, 23 & 37. 24. <sup>as</sup> Zech. 13. 7. <sup>at</sup> Heb. 13. 20. <sup>au</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25 & 5. 4. <sup>av</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 15-17 & Ps. 23. <sup>aw</sup> f Rev. 7. 17. <sup>ax</sup> g ch. 1. 41. <sup>ay</sup> h Matt. 26. 63.

<sup>az</sup> Luke 22. 67. <sup>ba</sup> i ver. 15, 17. <sup>bb</sup> ch. 15. 13. <sup>bc</sup> 1 John 3. 16. <sup>bd</sup> Cp. Matt. 20. 28. <sup>be</sup> & Mark 10. 45. <sup>bf</sup> i Cp. Ezek. 34. 2-6. <sup>bg</sup> j ver. 38. <sup>bh</sup> See ch. 5. 36. <sup>bi</sup> k See ch. 5. 43. <sup>bj</sup> l Zech. 11. 17 & 13. 7.

the Father; and <sup>a</sup>I lay down my life for the sheep. <sup>16</sup>And <sup>b</sup>other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: <sup>c</sup>them also I must <sup>d</sup>bring, and <sup>e</sup>they shall hear my voice; and <sup>f</sup>they shall become <sup>g</sup>one flock, and <sup>g</sup>one shepherd. <sup>17</sup><sup>h</sup>Therefore doth <sup>the my</sup> Father love me, <sup>i</sup>because <sup>j</sup>I lay down my life, that I <sup>may</sup> might take it again. <sup>18</sup><sup>i</sup>No <sup>one</sup> man <sup>6</sup>taketh it away from me, but <sup>j</sup>I lay it down <sup>m</sup>of myself. I have <sup>7</sup>power to lay it down, and <sup>p</sup>I have <sup>7</sup>power to take it again. <sup>r</sup>This commandment <sup>received I from</sup> have I received of my Father.

<sup>19</sup><sup>s</sup>There <sup>arose</sup> was a division <sup>therefore</sup> among the Jews <sup>because of</sup> these <sup>words.</sup> sayings. <sup>20</sup>And many of them said, <sup>u</sup>He hath a <sup>v</sup>devil, and <sup>v</sup>is mad; why hear ye him? <sup>21</sup>Others said, These are not the sayings of <sup>one</sup> possessed with <sup>words</sup> him that hath a <sup>v</sup>devil. <sup>w</sup>Can a <sup>v</sup>devil open the eyes of the blind?

<sup>22</sup><sup>s</sup>And it was <sup>the feast of the</sup> at Jerusalem: <sup>dedication at Jerusalem:</sup> it was <sup>the feast of the dedication, and</sup> winter. <sup>23</sup>And Jesus <sup>was walking</sup> walked in the temple <sup>in Solomon's porch.</sup>

<sup>24</sup>The Jews therefore came <sup>Then came the Jews</sup> round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou <sup>hold us in suspense?</sup> <sup>\*make us to doubt</sup> If thou <sup>art</sup> be <sup>j</sup>the Christ, <sup>9</sup>tell us plainly. <sup>25</sup>Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye <sup>believe</sup> believed not: <sup>j</sup>the works that I do <sup>k</sup>in my Father's name, <sup>these</sup> they bear witness of me. <sup>26</sup>But <sup>my</sup>ye believe not, because ye are not of my <sup>sheep.</sup> sheep, as I said unto you. <sup>27</sup><sup>o</sup>My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: <sup>28</sup>and <sup>r</sup>I give unto them eternal life; and <sup>u</sup>they shall never perish, and <sup>v</sup>no <sup>one</sup> shall snatch <sup>shall any man</sup> them out of my hand. <sup>29</sup><sup>10</sup>My Father, <sup>z</sup>which

<sup>1</sup> Or, a shepherd <sup>2</sup> Or, proverb <sup>3</sup> Or, have abundance <sup>4</sup> Or, lead <sup>5</sup> Or, there shall be one flock <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read took it away. <sup>7</sup> Or, right <sup>8</sup> Or, demon. <sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read At that time was the feast. <sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read That which my Father hath given unto me. <sup>11</sup> Or, hold us in suspense



hath given <sup>gave</sup> *them* unto me, <sup>a</sup>is greater than all; and no <sup>one</sup> *man* is able to snatch <sup>1</sup> *them* out of <sup>the</sup> *my* Father's hand. <sup>30</sup> *c* I and <sup>the</sup> *my* Father are one. <sup>31</sup> <sup>d</sup>Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. <sup>32</sup> Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from <sup>the</sup> *my* Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? <sup>33</sup> The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but <sup>i</sup>for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, <sup>k</sup>makest thyself God. <sup>34</sup> Jesus answered them, Is it not written in <sup>l</sup>your law, <sup>m</sup>I said, Ye are gods? <sup>35</sup> If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and came, and the scripture cannot be <sup>broken</sup>), <sup>36</sup> say ye of him, whom <sup>r</sup>the Father <sup>2</sup>hath sanctified, and <sup>sent</sup> into the world, Thou blasphemest; because <sup>v</sup>I said, I am the Son of God? <sup>37</sup> <sup>x</sup>If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. <sup>38</sup> But if I do <sup>them</sup>, <sup>z</sup>though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and understand, that <sup>a</sup>the Father is in me, and I in <sup>the</sup> Father. <sup>39</sup> <sup>b</sup>Therefore they sought again to take him: and <sup>d</sup>he went forth out of their hand. <sup>40</sup> And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place <sup>f</sup>where John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. <sup>41</sup> And many came unto him; and they said, John <sup>indeed</sup> did no sign: but <sup>g</sup>all things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. <sup>42</sup> And <sup>h</sup>many believed on him there.

<sup>1</sup> Now a certain man **II** was sick, <sup>Lazarus</sup> <sup>named</sup> Lazarus, of Bethany, <sup>of the village</sup> <sup>of the town</sup> of Mary and her sister Martha.

<sup>2</sup> And <sup>it</sup> was that Mary which

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 28.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 39 & Isai. 49. 2 & 51. 16 & Wisd. 3. 1. <sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 11.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 19 & 14. 9. <sup>e</sup> ver. 5. 11, 36.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 11 & Matt. 9. 24. <sup>g</sup> ver. 40. Cp. ch. 9. 3 & 13. 31. <sup>h</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>i</sup> See Lev. 24. 16 & Matt. 9. 3. <sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 4 & 7. 6, 8. <sup>k</sup> ch. 5. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 34 & 15. 25 & 1 Cor. 14. 21. <sup>m</sup> Cited from Ps. 82. 6. <sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 40.

<sup>o</sup> See ch. 1. 33. <sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 59 & 10. 31. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 17, 19. <sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 27.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 17. 19 (& mg. for mg.). <sup>t</sup> See ch. 3. 17. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Luke 13. 33.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 5. 17, 18. Cp. ver. 30. <sup>w</sup> See ch. 9. 4 & 1 John 2. 10. <sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 24.

<sup>y</sup> Jer. 13. 16. Cp. ch. 12. 35 (& mg.). <sup>z</sup> ver. 25. Cp. ch. 14. 11, 20.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 10, 11, 20 & 17. 21, 23. Cp. ch. 8. 29. <sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 30, 44.

<sup>c</sup> See Matt. 27. 52. <sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 59 (mg.). <sup>e</sup> See Mark 10. 52 (mg. for mg.). <sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 23.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 1. 7, 29-34 & 3. 27-30 & 5. 33. <sup>h</sup> See ch. 7. 31.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 5 & 20. 24, 26-28 & 21. 2. <sup>j</sup> Matt. 10. 3. <sup>k</sup> Mark 3. 18. <sup>l</sup> Luke 6. 15. <sup>m</sup> Acts 1. 13.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 37. <sup>o</sup> See Luke 10. 38, 39. <sup>p</sup> ch. 12. 3.

anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. <sup>3</sup> The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, <sup>e</sup>he whom thou lovest is sick. <sup>4</sup> But when Jesus heard <sup>it</sup>, he said, <sup>f</sup>This sickness is not unto death, but for <sup>g</sup>the glory of God, that the Son of God <sup>may</sup> be glorified thereby. <sup>5</sup> Now <sup>h</sup>Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. <sup>6</sup> When <sup>therefore</sup> he heard that he was sick, <sup>i</sup>he abode at that time two days in the same place where he was. <sup>7</sup> Then after this he saith to <sup>the</sup> his disciples, <sup>n</sup>Let us go into Judæa again. <sup>8</sup> The disciples say unto him, <sup>o</sup>Rabbi, Master. <sup>p</sup>the Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? <sup>9</sup> Jesus answered, <sup>u</sup>Are there not twelve hours in the day? <sup>w</sup>If <sup>a</sup>any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. <sup>10</sup> But <sup>v</sup>if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not <sup>v</sup>in him. <sup>11</sup> These things <sup>spake</sup> he: and after <sup>this</sup> he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus <sup>is</sup> fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. <sup>12</sup> The disciples therefore said unto him, <sup>Then</sup> said his disciples, Lord, if he <sup>is</sup> fallen asleep, he will <sup>shal</sup> recover. <sup>13</sup> Now Jesus had spoken <sup>do</sup> well. <sup>Howbeit</sup> Jesus <sup>spake</sup> of his death: but they thought that he <sup>spake</sup> of taking of rest in sleep. <sup>14</sup> Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. <sup>15</sup> And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there to the intent ye may believe nevertheless let us go unto him. <sup>16</sup> Thomas therefore, who is called <sup>Didymus</sup>, said, <sup>Then</sup> said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, <sup>j</sup>that we may die with him. <sup>17</sup> <sup>So</sup> when Jesus came, he



found that he had <sup>been</sup> <sup>lain</sup> in the tomb <sup>grave</sup> <sup>four</sup> days already. <sup>18</sup> Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, <sup>about</sup> fifteen furlongs <sup>off</sup>: <sup>19</sup> and many of the Jews <sup>had</sup> come to Martha and Mary, <sup>to</sup> console them concerning their brother. <sup>20</sup> <sup>Martha</sup> therefore, when Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary <sup>still</sup> sat <sup>in</sup> the house. <sup>21</sup> Martha therefore said unto <sup>Jesus</sup>, Lord, <sup>if</sup> thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. <sup>22</sup> And even now I know that, But I know, that even now, thou <sup>shalt</sup> ask of God, <sup>God</sup> will give <sup>it</sup> thee. <sup>23</sup> Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. <sup>24</sup> Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in <sup>the</sup> resurrection at the last day. <sup>25</sup> Jesus said unto her, <sup>I</sup> am the resurrection, and <sup>the</sup> life: he that believeth <sup>in</sup> me, <sup>though</sup> he <sup>die</sup>, <sup>yet</sup> shall he live: <sup>26</sup> and whosoever liveth and believeth <sup>in</sup> me <sup>shall</sup> never die. Believest thou this? <sup>27</sup> She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: <sup>I</sup> have believed <sup>that</sup> thou art the Christ, the Son of God, <sup>even</sup> <sup>he</sup> that cometh <sup>into</sup> the world. <sup>28</sup> And when she had <sup>said</sup> this, <sup>so</sup> said, she went <sup>away</sup>, and called Mary <sup>her</sup> sister secretly, saying, <sup>The</sup> <sup>Master</sup> is <sup>here</sup>, and calleth <sup>for</sup> thee. <sup>29</sup> And she, when she heard <sup>that</sup>, she <sup>arose</sup> quickly, and went <sup>unto</sup> him. <sup>30</sup> (Now Jesus was not yet come into the <sup>village</sup>, but was <sup>still</sup> in the <sup>place</sup> where Martha met <sup>him</sup>.) <sup>31</sup> The Jews then <sup>which</sup> were with her in the house, and were comforting <sup>her</sup>, when they saw Mary, that she rose up <sup>quickly</sup> and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going <sup>saying</sup>, She goeth <sup>unto</sup> the tomb <sup>to</sup> weep there. <sup>32</sup> Mary therefore, when she came <sup>where</sup> Jesus was, and saw him, she <sup>fell</sup> down at his feet,

a ver. 21.

b ver. 39.

c ver. 31.  
Job 2. 11.d ver. 38.  
Mark 14. 5  
(Gk.).e ch. 12. 27  
& 13. 21.  
f Cp. Luke  
10. 38, 39.g Cp. Luke  
10. 41.

h ver. 3.

i ver. 32.

j Cp. ver. 37.

k ch. 9. 6, 7.

l Cp. ver. 42  
& ch. 9. 31.m Cp. ver.  
21, 32.

n ver. 33.

o Cp. ver. 39.

p Isai. 22.  
16.q ch. 20. 1.  
Matt. 27. 60.r ch. 14. 6.  
Mark 15. 46.  
Luke 24. 2.s ch. 5. 29.  
Luke 14. 14.  
See ch. 6. 39.t Cp. ch. 5.  
21  
& 6. 40, 44  
& 1 Cor. 15. 21.u ch. 14. 6.  
Cp. ch. 6. 57  
& Gal. 3. 4.v See ch. 1. 4.  
u Cp. ch. 12.  
25.w See  
ch. 3. 36.x ver. 17.  
x ch. 6. 50, 51  
& 3. 51.y ver. 25, 26.  
z ch. 6. 69  
& 20. 31.1 John 5. 1, 5.  
Cp. ch. 8. 24  
& 13. 19.a ver. 4.  
b Rom. 6. 4.  
c Matt. 16. 16.d ch. 6. 14.  
See Matt. 11. 3.  
e ch. 17. 1.f Cp. ver. 22  
& Matt. 26. 53.  
g Matt. 26.  
18.h Mark 14. 14.  
Luke 22. 11.  
See ch. 13. 13.i ch. 12. 29,  
30.  
j ch. 17. 8.k See ch. 3. 17.  
l ver. 19.m ch. 5. 28,  
29.  
n ch. 19. 40.o Cp. ch.  
20. 7.  
p ch. 12. 11.  
q Acts 9. 42.r ver. 19.  
s ch. 2. 23.

saying unto him, "Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. <sup>33</sup> When Jesus therefore saw her <sup>weeping</sup>, and the Jews <sup>also</sup> <sup>weeping</sup> which came with her, he <sup>groaned</sup> in the spirit, and <sup>was</sup> <sup>troubled</sup>, <sup>34</sup> and said, Where have ye laid him? They <sup>said</sup> unto him, Lord, come and see. <sup>35</sup> Jesus wept. <sup>36</sup> Then Jews therefore said, Behold <sup>how</sup> he loved him! <sup>37</sup> But <sup>some</sup> of them said, Could not this man, <sup>which</sup> opened the eyes of <sup>him</sup> that was blind, <sup>have</sup> caused that <sup>this</sup> man <sup>even</sup> this <sup>also</sup> <sup>man</sup> should not <sup>die</sup> <sup>have</sup> died? <sup>38</sup> Jesus therefore again <sup>groaning</sup> in himself cometh to the <sup>tomb</sup>. Now it was <sup>a</sup> cave, and <sup>a</sup> stone lay <sup>against</sup> it. <sup>39</sup> Jesus <sup>saith</sup>, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for <sup>he</sup> hath been <sup>dead</sup> four days. <sup>40</sup> Jesus saith unto her, <sup>Said</sup> I not unto thee, that, if thou <sup>believedst</sup>, thou shouldest see <sup>the</sup> glory of God? <sup>41</sup> So <sup>Then</sup> they took away the <sup>stone</sup>. And Jesus <sup>lifted</sup> up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou <sup>hearest</sup> me. <sup>42</sup> And <sup>I</sup> knew that thou hearest me always: but <sup>because</sup> of the <sup>multitude</sup> which standeth around I said it, <sup>that</sup> they may believe that thou <sup>didst</sup> send <sup>me</sup>. <sup>43</sup> And when he <sup>had</sup> thus <sup>spoken</sup>, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. <sup>44</sup> <sup>He</sup> And he that was dead came forth, <sup>bound</sup> hand and foot with <sup>grave-clothes</sup>: and <sup>his</sup> face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. <sup>45</sup> <sup>Many</sup> therefore <sup>of</sup> the <sup>Jews</sup>, <sup>which</sup> came to <sup>Mary</sup>, and <sup>had</sup> seen the things which <sup>he</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> did, believed on him.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, her sister, saying secretly <sup>2</sup> Or, Teacher <sup>3</sup> Gr. wail. <sup>4</sup> Gr. weeping. <sup>5</sup> Or, was moved with indignation in the spirit <sup>6</sup> Gr. troubled himself. <sup>7</sup> Or, being moved with indignation in himself <sup>8</sup> Or, upon <sup>9</sup> Or, grave-bands <sup>10</sup> Many ancient authorities read the things which he did.

A.V. \* That is, about two miles.

† Gr. he troubled himself.



46 But some of them went <sup>away</sup> their ways to the Pharisees, and told them the things which <sup>what things</sup> Jesus had done.

47 The chief priests therefore <sup>Then gathered the chief priests</sup> and the Pharisees <sup>gathered</sup> a council, and said,

What do we? for this man doeth many <sup>signs.</sup> miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and <sup>the</sup> Romans will come and take away both our

place and our nation. 49 But a certain one of them, <sup>named</sup> Caiaphas,

being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50 nor do ye take account

that <sup>it</sup> is expedient for you <sup>us</sup>, that one man should die for

the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this

he said <sup>he said</sup> not of himself: but <sup>being</sup> high priest that year, <sup>he</sup> prophesied that Jesus should

die for that nation; 52 and <sup>not</sup> for the nation only, but <sup>that</sup> that he might also gather together into

one the children of God that <sup>are</sup> scattered abroad. 53 So from

that day forth they <sup>took</sup> counsel that they might together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore <sup>walked</sup> no more openly among the <sup>Jews,</sup> Jews; but departed <sup>thence</sup> into the <sup>country</sup> near

to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim; and there <sup>continued</sup> with his disciples. 55 Now <sup>the</sup> passover

of the Jews was at hand: and <sup>many</sup> went up to Jerusalem out of the country

before the passover, <sup>to</sup> purify themselves. 56 <sup>They sought therefore</sup> for Jesus, and spake <sup>one with another,</sup> among themselves,

as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? 57 Now both

the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he

was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1-8, see Matt. 26. 6-11 & Mark 14. 3-8.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12, 20. ch. 11. 55.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 1.

<sup>d</sup> See Matt. 26. 3.

<sup>e</sup> See Matt. 5. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 19. Cp. Acts 4. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Luke 10. 38, 40.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 15

<sup>i</sup> 18. 36, 37. & Cp. Luke 7. 37, 38.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Mac. 5. 19, 20.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 21. 23.

<sup>l</sup> See Matt. 26. 3.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 51. ch. 18. 13.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 14.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 13. 29.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 49.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ex. 28. 30

<sup>r</sup> Num. 27. 21 & 1 Sam. 23. 9

<sup>s</sup> 30. 7

<sup>t</sup> Ezra 2. 63 & Neh. 7. 65.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 49. 6

<sup>v</sup> John 2. 2.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 10. 16.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 7. 1.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 12 (mg.).

<sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 1, 4.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 7. 1.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12 (mg.).

<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 1, 4.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 7. 1.

<sup>e</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 19 (7).

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Luke 16. 31.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 6. 4.

<sup>h</sup> Luke 2. 42.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 45.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Chr. 30. 17, 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 23 & Acts 21. 24.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 7. 11.

<sup>n</sup> For ver. 12 -15, see Matt. 21. 4-9

<sup>o</sup> & Mark 11. 7-10

<sup>p</sup> & Luke 19. 35-38.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 9 (for mg.).

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Mac. 13. 51

<sup>s</sup> & Rev. 7. 9.

<sup>t</sup> Ps. 118. 25, 26.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 43.

1 <sup>Jesus therefore</sup> Then Jesus six days be-

fore <sup>the</sup> passover came to Bethany, <sup>where</sup> Lazarus

was which had been dead, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 So

they made him a supper there: and <sup>supper;</sup> Martha served; but Lazarus was

one of them that sat at the <sup>meat</sup> table with him. 3 <sup>Mary therefore took</sup> Then took Mary a

pound of ointment of <sup>spikenard,</sup> spikenard, very <sup>precious,</sup> costly, and anointed the

feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the

ointment. 4 <sup>But Judas Iscariot,</sup> Then saith one of his disciples, one of his disciples,

Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, saith, 5 Why was

not this ointment sold for three hundred <sup>pence,</sup> pence, and <sup>given</sup> to the poor? 6 Now this

he said, not <sup>because</sup> that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and

having the <sup>bag</sup> bag <sup>took away</sup> took away what was put therein. 7 Jesus therefore said, <sup>Suffer</sup> her to keep it

against the day of my <sup>burying.</sup> burying. 8 For the poor ye have always

with you; but me ye have not always.

9 The <sup>common</sup> people therefore of the Jews learned that he was there:

and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see

Lazarus also, <sup>whom</sup> whom he had raised from the dead. 10 <sup>But</sup> the chief priests took counsel that

they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that <sup>by</sup> reason of him many of the Jews

went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the <sup>morrow</sup> morrow <sup>a</sup> great multitude that had come to the feast, when

they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took the branches

of the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel

that cometh in the name of the

R.V. 1 See marginal note on Mark 14. 3. 2 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 23. 3 Or, box 4 Or, carried what was put therein 5 Or, Let her alone: it was that she might keep it 6 Some ancient authorities read the common people.



Lord, even <sup>the</sup> King of Israel. 14 And Jesus, <sup>having</sup> found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 <sup>the</sup> Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 <sup>These</sup> things understood not his disciples at the first: but <sup>when</sup> Jesus was glorified, then <sup>remembered</sup> they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 <sup>The</sup> multitude <sup>people</sup> therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of <sup>the</sup> tomb, <sup>his</sup> grave, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. 18 For this cause also the multitude went and met him, <sup>for</sup> that they heard that he had done this <sup>sign</sup>. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, 1 <sup>Behold</sup> how ye prevail <sup>nothing? behold,</sup> <sup>the</sup> world is gone after him.

20 Now And there were certain <sup>Greeks</sup> <sup>among</sup> those that came up to worship at the feast: 21 <sup>these</sup> therefore came to <sup>Philip</sup>, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and <sup>asked</sup> him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth <sup>Andrew</sup>: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus <sup>answered</sup> them, saying, <sup>The</sup> hour is come, <sup>that</sup> the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>Except</sup> a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth <sup>by</sup> itself alone; but if it die, it <sup>beareth</sup> much fruit. 25 <sup>He</sup> that loveth his <sup>life</sup> <sup>shall</sup> lose it; and <sup>he</sup> that <sup>hath</sup> his <sup>life</sup> in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him <sup>follow</sup> me; and <sup>where</sup> I am, there shall also my servant be: <sup>if</sup> any man serve me, <sup>him</sup> will <sup>the</sup> Father

q Cp. Matt. 1. 22. r ch. 8. 12 & 21. 19. s ch. 14. 3 & 17. 24. Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 8 & 1 Thessa. 4. 17.

u Rom. 10. 26. Cited from Isai. 53. 1. v 1 Sam. 2. 30.

a See ch. 1. 49. b ch. 11. 33 & 13. 21. Cp. Luke 22. 44. c Mark 14. 33. Cp. Heb. 5. 7. d ver. 23. e Cited from Zech. 9. 9. f Cp. ch. 18. 37. g Cp. ch. 13. 7. See Mark 9. 32. h Matt. 3. 17 & 17. 5. Mark 1. 11 & 9. 7. Luke 3. 22 & 9. 35. 2 Pet. 1. 17. i ver. 23. See ch. 7. 39. j ch. 2. 22. k Cp. Luke 19. 37. l Acts 23. 9. m ch. 11. 42. n ch. 16. 11. Cp. ch. 16. 33. o ch. 14. 30. 2 Cor. 4. 4. Eph. 2. 2 & 6. 12. Cp. Matt. 13. 19 & Luke 4. 6 & 1 John 4. 4 & 5. 19. p ver. 9-11. q Cp. Luke 10. 13 & Col. 2. 15 & 1 John 3. 8. r ch. 3. 14 & 8. 23. s See ch. 6. 44. t ch. 11. 47. u Rom. 5. 18 & 8. 32. 2 Cor. 5. 15. 1 Tim. 2. 6. Heb. 2. 9. 1 John 2. 2. v Cp. ch. 3. 26. w ch. 18. 32. x Acts 17. 4. Cp. Mark 7. 26. See ch. 7. 35. y Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 41-43 & Acts 8. 27. z Ps. 89. 4 & 110. 4. Isai. 9. 7. Ezek. 37. 25. Luke 1. 33. a ch. 1. 44. b ver. 32. c See ch. 7. 33. d See Mark 13. 3. e ver. 46. See ch. 1. 4, 9 & 8. 12. f Jer. 13. 16. Eph. 5. 8. g 1 Thessa. 5. 4. h Isai. 9. 2. 1 John 1. 6 & 2. 11. Cp. ch. 11. 10. i ch. 17. 1. Cp. ver. 27 & ch. 13. 31, 32 & Mark 14. 41. See ch. 2. 14. j ver. 16. k 1 Cor. 15. 36. l See Luke 10. 6. m ch. 8. 59 (mg. for mg.). n See Matt. 10. 39. o Cp. ch. 11. 25. p See Luke 14. 26. q & 17. 24. Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 8 & 1 Thessa. 4. 17. Ps. 91. 15.

honour. 27 <sup>Now</sup> is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, <sup>save</sup> me from <sup>this</sup> hour. But <sup>for</sup> this cause came I unto <sup>this</sup> hour. 28 Father, glorify thy name. <sup>There</sup> came therefore <sup>Then</sup> came there <sup>a</sup> voice <sup>out of</sup> <sup>from</sup> heaven, <sup>saying</sup>, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. 29 <sup>The</sup> multitude <sup>people</sup> therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it <sup>had</sup> thundered: others said, <sup>An</sup> angel hath spoken <sup>spake</sup> to him. 30 Jesus answered and said, <sup>This</sup> voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. 31 <sup>Now</sup> is <sup>the</sup> judgement of this world: now shall <sup>the</sup> prince of this world <sup>be</sup> cast out. 32 And I, <sup>if</sup> I be lifted up <sup>from</sup> the earth, <sup>will</sup> draw <sup>all</sup> men unto <sup>myself</sup>. 33 But this he said, <sup>signifying</sup> <sup>by</sup> what <sup>manner</sup> of death he should die. 34 <sup>The</sup> multitude therefore <sup>people</sup> answered him, We have heard out of the law that <sup>the</sup> Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, <sup>The</sup> Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35 Jesus therefore <sup>Then</sup> Jesus said unto them, <sup>Yet</sup> a little while is <sup>the</sup> light <sup>among</sup> <sup>with</sup> you. <sup>Walk</sup> while ye have the light, that <sup>darkness</sup> <sup>overtake</sup> you not: and <sup>he</sup> <sup>lest</sup> <sup>come</sup> upon you: for that walketh in <sup>the</sup> darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have <sup>the</sup> light, believe on <sup>the</sup> light, that ye may <sup>become</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> light, that ye may <sup>be</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sons</sup> <sup>children</sup> of light.

These things spake Jesus, and <sup>he</sup> <sup>departed</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>hid</sup> <sup>himself</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>them</sup>. 37 But though he had done so many <sup>signs</sup> <sup>miracles</sup> before them, yet they believed not on him: 38 <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>word</sup> <sup>saying</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Isaiah</sup> <sup>the</sup> prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake,

<sup>Lord</sup>, who hath believed our report?

l Cp. ch. 14. 21, 23 & 16. 27.

R.V. 1 Or, Ye behold

2 Or, soul

3 Or, hour

4 Or, a judgement

5 Or, out of

6 Or, in

7 Or, was hidden from them



And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?  
 39 For this cause <sup>Therefore</sup> they <sup>c</sup>could not believe, <sup>for</sup> because that <sup>Isaiah</sup> <sup>Esaias</sup> said again,  
 40 <sup>f</sup>He hath blinded their eyes, and <sup>he</sup> <sup>g</sup>hardened their heart;  
 Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart,  
 And <sup>should turn,</sup> <sup>be converted,</sup>  
 And I should heal them.  
 41 These things said <sup>Isaiah, because</sup> <sup>Esaias, when</sup> <sup>he</sup> saw his <sup>glory;</sup> and <sup>glory,</sup> <sup>he</sup> spake of him. 42 Nevertheless <sup>even of</sup> among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but <sup>q</sup>because of the Pharisees they did not <sup>r</sup>confess <sup>it,</sup> lest they should be <sup>r</sup>put out of the synagogue: 43 <sup>v</sup>for they loved the <sup>glory</sup> of men more than the <sup>glory</sup> of God.  
 44 And Jesus cried and said, <sup>w</sup>He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but <sup>x</sup>on him that sent me. 45 And <sup>z</sup>he that <sup>a</sup>beholdeth me <sup>beholdeth</sup> <sup>seeth</sup> him that sent me. 46 <sup>c</sup>I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me <sup>may</sup> <sup>should</sup> not abide in the darkness. 47 And if any man <sup>f</sup>hear my <sup>sayings,</sup> and <sup>words,</sup> and <sup>keep them</sup> <sup>believe</sup> not, <sup>q</sup>I judge him not: for <sup>h</sup>I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48 <sup>i</sup>He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my <sup>sayings,</sup> <sup>words,</sup> hath one that judgeth him: <sup>k</sup>the word that I <sup>spake,</sup> <sup>have</sup> spoken, the same shall judge him <sup>in</sup> the last day. 49 For <sup>n</sup>I <sup>spake</sup> <sup>have</sup> not from myself; but the Father <sup>q</sup>which sent me, he <sup>hath</sup> <sup>gave</sup> me a <sup>r</sup>commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50 And I know that his commandment is life <sup>eternal:</sup> the things <sup>therefore</sup> which I speak, <sup>whatsoever</sup> I speak <sup>therefore,</sup> <sup>even as</sup> the Father <sup>hath</sup> said unto me, so I speak.

a ch. 12. 1.  
 b See ch. 6. 4.  
 c Cp. ch. 5. 44.  
 d See ch. 12. 23.  
 e ver. 3.  
 f ch. 16. 28.  
 g Cp. Isai. 6. 10. See Matt. 13. 14, 15.  
 h See Mark 6. 52.  
 i ver. 34.  
 j ch. 1. 11 & 17. 6, 9-11.  
 k ver. 11, 27.  
 l Cp. Acts 5. 3. See ch. 6. 70, 71.  
 m See ch. 17. 2 & Matt. 21. 27 & Rev. 2. 27.  
 n Isai. 6. 1. m Cp. ch. 5. 46.  
 o ch. 8. 42 & 16. 28.  
 p ch. 3. 1. Cp. ch. 7. 48.  
 q See ch. 14. 12.  
 r See ch. 7. 13.  
 s Cp. ch. 8. 22.  
 t Cp. Matt. 10. 32 & Rom. 10. 9, 10 (for mg.).  
 u Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 11.  
 v ch. 5. 44.  
 w Cp. ch. 13. 20. See Matt. 10. 40.  
 x ch. 14. 1. Cp. ch. 5. 24 & 1 Pet. 1. 21.  
 y Cp. ver. 36.  
 z ch. 14. 9.  
 a ch. 6. 40.  
 b ver. 12.  
 c Cp. ch. 12. 16 & 15. 15.  
 d ver. 35, 36. See ch. 1. 4, 5, 9 & 8. 12.  
 e Cp. Matt. 16. 22.  
 f Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 11 & Eph. 5. 26 & Tit. 3. 5 & Heb. 10. 22.  
 g Cp. ch. 3. 36.  
 h ch. 8. 15.  
 i See ch. 3. 17 & 4. 42.  
 j Luke 10. 16.  
 k See Gen. 18. 4.  
 l Deut. 18. 18, 19.  
 m Cp. Rom. 2. 16.  
 n ch. 15. 3.  
 o See ch. 5. 19, 30.  
 p ver. 18.  
 q ver. 2.  
 r ch. 6. 64. See ch. 2. 24, 25.  
 s See ch. 3. 17.  
 t ch. 10. 18 & 15. 10.  
 u ver. 4.  
 v Luke 6. 46.  
 w Matt. 23. 8, 10. 1 Cor. 8. 6 & 12. 3.  
 x Phil. 2. 11.  
 y Cp. Eph. 6. 9.

1 Now <sup>a</sup>before <sup>b</sup>the feast <sup>Jesus</sup> of the passover, <sup>when</sup> Jesus <sup>J</sup>knowing <sup>d</sup>that <sup>knew</sup> his hour was come that he <sup>e</sup>should depart out of this world unto the Father, <sup>h</sup>having loved <sup>i</sup>his own which were in the world, he loved them <sup>2</sup>unto the end. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>during</sup> <sup>supper</sup> being <sup>supper,</sup> <sup>j</sup>the devil having <sup>already</sup> <sup>ended,</sup> <sup>now</sup> put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray <sup>him,</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>Jesus,</sup> <sup>him;</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> knowing <sup>k</sup>that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that <sup>n</sup>he came forth <sup>was</sup> from God, and <sup>o</sup>goeth unto God, <sup>4</sup> <sup>He</sup> riseth from supper, and <sup>layeth</sup> <sup>aside</sup> his garments; and <sup>he</sup> took a towel, and <sup>s</sup>girded himself. <sup>5</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>After that</sup> <sup>he</sup> poureth water into <sup>a</sup>the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. <sup>6</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>he</sup> cometh <sup>to</sup> Simon <sup>Peter.</sup> <sup>Then</sup> <sup>cometh</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>to</sup> Simon <sup>Peter:</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>saith</sup> unto him, Lord, and <sup>\*Peter</sup> dost thou wash my feet? <sup>7</sup> <sup>y</sup>Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do <sup>b</sup>thou knowest not now; but thou shalt <sup>understand</sup> <sup>know</sup> hereafter. <sup>8</sup> <sup>d</sup>Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, <sup>e</sup>If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. <sup>9</sup> Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. <sup>10</sup> Jesus saith to him, He that is <sup>bathed</sup> <sup>washed</sup> needeth not <sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup>save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and <sup>m</sup>ye are clean, <sup>o</sup>but not all. <sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup>For he knew <sup>him that</sup> <sup>who</sup> should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. <sup>12</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>after</sup> he had washed their feet, and <sup>had</sup> <sup>s</sup>taken his garments, and <sup>4</sup> <sup>sat</sup> <sup>was set</sup> down again, he said unto them, <sup>t</sup>Know ye what I have done to you? <sup>13</sup> <sup>u</sup>Ye call me, <sup>5</sup> <sup>v</sup>Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. <sup>14</sup> <sup>If</sup> I then,

R.V. 1 Or, him 2 Or, to the uttermost 3 Some ancient authorities omit save, and his feet. 4 Gr. reclined. 5 Or, Teacher A.V. \* Gr. he.



the Lord and the <sup>1</sup> Master, have washed your feet; <sup>b</sup> ye also ought to wash one another's feet. <sup>15</sup> For I have given you an example, <sup>c</sup> that ye also should do as I have done to you. <sup>16</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>A</sup> The <sup>2</sup> servant is not greater than his lord; neither <sup>3</sup> one he that is sent greater than he that sent him. <sup>17</sup> If ye know these things, <sup>blessed</sup> happy are ye if ye do them. <sup>18</sup> I speak not of you all: I know <sup>k</sup> whom I <sup>4</sup> have chosen: but <sup>l</sup> that the scripture may be fulfilled, <sup>n</sup> He that eateth <sup>5</sup> my bread bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. <sup>19</sup> From henceforth <sup>p</sup> I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, <sup>s</sup> ye may believe that <sup>6</sup> I am he. <sup>20</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>u</sup> He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

<sup>21</sup> When Jesus had thus said, <sup>a</sup> he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, <sup>b</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, that <sup>d</sup> one of you shall betray me. <sup>22</sup> <sup>The</sup> Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. <sup>23</sup> There was at the table reclining <sup>h</sup> in Jesus' bosom <sup>i</sup> one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

<sup>24</sup> Simon Peter therefore <sup>beckoneth</sup> beckoned to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. <sup>25</sup> <sup>l</sup> He leaning back, <sup>m</sup> as he was, <sup>lying</sup> on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

<sup>26</sup> Jesus <sup>therefore</sup> answered, <sup>n</sup> He it is, for whom I shall <sup>p</sup> dip the sop, and give it him. So when he had dipped the sop, he <sup>t</sup> taketh and <sup>q</sup> giveth it to Judas, <sup>s</sup> the son of Simon Iscariot.

<sup>27</sup> And after the sop, then <sup>u</sup> entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, <sup>v</sup> Then said Jesus

a Cp. Luke 12. 50.  
b 1 Tim. 5. 10.  
c 1 Pet. 5. 5.  
d See Matt. 11. 29.  
e ch. 12. 6.  
f ch. 15. 20.  
g Matt. 10. 24.  
h ver. 1.  
i ch. 12. 5.  
j See Luke 11. 23.  
k James 1. 22.  
l ver. 10, 11.  
m Cp. 1 Sam. 28. 8.  
n ch. 6. 70.  
o 15. 16, 19.  
p Cp. Mark 3. 13.  
q Luke 6. 13.  
r Acts 1. 2.  
s Cp. ch. 17. 12.  
t See Matt. 1. 22.  
u See ch. 7. 39.  
v Cited from Ps. 41. 9.  
w Cp. ver. 26.  
x Matt. 26. 23.  
y o ch. 14. 13.  
z 15. 8 & 17. 1.  
aa 1 Pet. 4. 11.  
ab ch. 14. 29.  
ac 16. 4.  
ad ch. 17. 1. 5.  
ae See ch. 12. 23.  
af See ch. 8. 24 (& mg. for mg.).  
ag See ch. 7. 33.  
ah See Matt. 10. 40.  
ai ch. 7. 34.  
aj & 8. 21.  
ak w 1 John 2. 7. 8 & 3. 11.  
al 2 John 5.  
am x ch. 15. 12.  
an 17. 1 John 3. 23 & 4. 21.  
ao y Lev. 19. 13.  
ap Rom. 13. 8.  
aq Col. 3. 14.  
ar 1 Thess. 4. 9.  
as 1 Tim. 1. 5.  
at 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
au 1 John 3. 11 & 4. 21, al.  
av z ch. 15. 12.  
aw Eph. 5. 2.  
ax 1 John 4. 10, 11.  
ay a ch. 12. 27.  
az b Matt. 26.  
ba 21. Mark 14.  
bb 18. Luke 22. 21.  
bc c Cp. 1 John 3. 14 & 4. 20.  
bd d Acts 1. 17.  
be e Luke 22. 23.  
bf f Cp. ver. 7.  
bg g Cp. ch. 7. 34 & 14. 2.  
bh h Cp. Luke 16. 22.  
bi i ch. 19. 26 & 20. 2.  
bj & 21. 7, 20.  
bk j ch. 21. 18.  
bl 19. 2 Pet. 1. 14.  
bm k Matt. 26. 33-35. Mark 14. 29-31.  
bn Luke 22. 33.  
bo l ch. 21. 20.  
bp m ch. 4. 6 (mg.).  
bq Mark 4. 36.  
br n Matt. 26. 23.  
bs Mark 14. 20.  
bt o ch. 18. 27.  
bu p Ruth 2. 14.  
bv 3. 14.  
bw v Cp. ch. 2. 16.

him, <sup>a</sup> That thou doest, do quickly. <sup>28</sup> Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. <sup>29</sup> For some <sup>of them</sup> thought, <sup>d</sup> because Judas had the <sup>7</sup> bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy <sup>what things</sup> those things that we have need of <sup>for</sup> against the feast; or, that he should <sup>g</sup> give something to the poor. <sup>30</sup> He then having received the sop went <sup>out straightway</sup> immediately out: <sup>j</sup> and it was night.

<sup>31</sup> When therefore <sup>Therefore, when</sup> he was gone out, Jesus saith, <sup>m</sup> Now <sup>8</sup> is the Son of man glorified, and <sup>o</sup> God <sup>8</sup> is glorified in him; <sup>32</sup> <sup>and</sup> If God be glorified in him, <sup>q</sup> God shall <sup>also</sup> glorify him in himself, and <sup>r</sup> straightway shall he <sup>shall straightway</sup> glorify him. <sup>33</sup> Little children, <sup>t</sup> yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and <sup>v</sup> as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say <sup>unto</sup> to you. <sup>34</sup> <sup>w</sup> A new commandment <sup>x</sup> I give unto you, <sup>y</sup> that ye love one another; <sup>z</sup> even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. <sup>35</sup> <sup>c</sup> By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

<sup>36</sup> Simon Peter <sup>saith</sup> said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? <sup>J</sup> Jesus answered, Whither I go, <sup>g</sup> thou canst not follow me now; <sup>j</sup> but thou shalt follow <sup>me</sup> afterwards.

<sup>37</sup> <sup>k</sup> Peter <sup>saith</sup> said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee <sup>even</sup> now? I will lay down my life for <sup>thee</sup> thy sake.

<sup>38</sup> Jesus <sup>answereth</sup> answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for <sup>me</sup> my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, <sup>o</sup> The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup> Let not your heart **I4** be troubled: <sup>10</sup> <sup>t</sup> ye believe in God, believe also in me. <sup>2</sup> In <sup>v</sup> my Father's house

s ch. 6. 71. t Cp. ch. 17. 3 & Mark 11. 22 (for mg.). See

R.V. 1 Or, Teacher read his bread with me. 2 Gr. bondservant. 3 Gr. an apostle. 4 Or, chose 5 Many ancient authorities 6 Or, I am 7 Or, box 8 Or, was 9 Or, even as I loved you, that ye also may love 10 Or, believe in God.



are many <sup>1</sup>mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you: for <sup>b</sup>I go to prepare a place for you. <sup>3</sup>And if I go and prepare a place for you, I <sup>will</sup> come again, and <sup>will</sup> receive you <sup>f</sup>unto myself; that <sup>h</sup>where I am, <sup>there</sup> ye may be also. <sup>4</sup><sup>2</sup>And whither I <sup>go</sup>, ye <sup>know</sup> the way. <sup>5</sup><sup>k</sup>Thomas saith unto him, Lord, <sup>we</sup> know not whither thou goest; and how <sup>can</sup> we <sup>know</sup> the way? <sup>6</sup>Jesus saith unto him, I am <sup>n</sup>the way, and <sup>o</sup>the truth, and <sup>p</sup>the life: no <sup>one</sup> cometh unto the Father, but <sup>3</sup><sup>s</sup>by me. <sup>7</sup><sup>t</sup>If ye had known me, ye <sup>would</sup> have <sup>v</sup>known my Father also: and <sup>from</sup> henceforth ye know him, and <sup>y</sup>have seen him. <sup>8</sup><sup>a</sup>Philip saith unto him, Lord, <sup>d</sup>shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. <sup>9</sup>Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and <sup>dost</sup> yet hast thou not <sup>known</sup> me, Philip? <sup>i</sup>he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou, <sup>then</sup> Shew us the Father? <sup>10</sup>Believest thou not that <sup>m</sup>I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I <sup>say</sup> unto you <sup>n</sup>I speak not <sup>from</sup> of myself: but the Father <sup>abiding</sup> that dwelleth in me, he doeth <sup>his</sup> the works. <sup>11</sup>Believe me that <sup>m</sup>I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else <sup>r</sup>believe me for the very works' sake. <sup>12</sup>Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>t</sup>He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater <sup>works</sup> than these shall he do; because I <sup>go</sup> unto <sup>the</sup> my Father. <sup>13</sup>And <sup>v</sup>whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that <sup>v</sup>the Father may be glorified in the Son.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 7.  
Cp. ch. 8. 21,  
22 & 13. 33, 36.  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 21, 23.  
ch. 15. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> John 5. 3.  
2 John 6.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
1 John 2. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 16. 26  
& 17. 9, 15, 30  
(& mg. for  
mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 18, 28.  
Cp. ch. 21. 22,  
23.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 26.  
ch. 15. 26 & 16.  
7. 1 John 2. 1  
(mg.).  
Cp. Rom. 8. 26  
(for mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> See  
ch. 12. 26.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 15. 26  
& 16. 13. Cp.  
1 Cor. 2. 12—14  
& 1 John 2. 27  
& 4. 6 & 5. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
ch. 11. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 13. 36.  
<sup>m</sup> Acts 2. 4.  
Cp. 1 John 2.  
27 & 2 John 2.  
See Rom. 8. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. 9. 8  
& 10. 20.  
Cp. Eph. 2. 18.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 14, 17.  
Cp. 1 John 5.  
20.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
ch. 11. 25.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 3, 28.  
<sup>r</sup> See  
ch. 7. 33.  
<sup>s</sup> Heb. 7. 25  
(for mg.).  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 8. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
45 & 16. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 John 2.  
13, 14.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Rom.  
5. 10.  
& Eph. 2. 5  
& Rev. 20. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 16. 23,  
26.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 6.  
46.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 43,  
44 & 12. 21.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 15.  
4—7. See  
1 John 2. 28.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 17. 21,  
23, 26.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ex.  
33. 18.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 7.  
17 & 8. 31, 32.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 15.  
1 John 2. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 27.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
26.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 45.  
Cp. ch. 10. 30  
& 15. 24  
& Col. 1. 15  
& Heb. 1. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> See  
ch. 7. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 6. 16.  
Acts 1. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Acts  
10. 40, 41.  
<sup>m</sup> See  
ch. 10. 33.  
<sup>n</sup> See  
ch. 5. 19, 20.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
ver. 15, 21.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 5. 36.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 7. 33 & 13. 1, 3 & 16. 5, 10, 17 & 17. 11, 13 & 20. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> See ch. 13. 31.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 13. 31.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Matt. 17. 20 & 21. 21.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 16 & 16. 23, 24.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 13. 31.  
<sup>w</sup> See ch. 13. 31.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 49 & Acts 2. 33, with ch. 15. 26 & 16. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 13. 31.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 13.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>a</sup>If ye shall ask <sup>me</sup> anything in my name, <sup>that</sup> will I do. <sup>15</sup> <sup>c</sup>If ye love me, ye will <sup>d</sup>keep my commandments. <sup>16</sup> And I will <sup>e</sup>pray the Father, and he shall give you another <sup>6</sup><sup>g</sup>Comforter, that he may <sup>be</sup> abide with you for <sup>ever</sup>, ever; <sup>17</sup> <sup>i</sup>even <sup>j</sup>the Spirit of truth: <sup>j</sup>whom the world cannot <sup>receive</sup>, because it beareth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he abideth with you, and <sup>m</sup>shall be in you. <sup>18</sup> I will not leave you <sup>7</sup>desolate: <sup>q</sup>I come unto you. <sup>19</sup> <sup>r</sup>Yet a little while, and the world beareth me no more; but <sup>u</sup>ye behold me: <sup>w</sup>because I live, <sup>s</sup>ye shall live also. <sup>20</sup> <sup>z</sup>In that day ye shall know that <sup>z</sup>I am in my Father, and <sup>b</sup>ye in me, and <sup>c</sup>I in you. <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup>He that hath my commandments, and <sup>f</sup>keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and <sup>g</sup>he that loveth me <sup>h</sup>shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will <sup>j</sup>manifest myself unto him. <sup>22</sup> <sup>k</sup>Judas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass <sup>l</sup>that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? <sup>23</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, <sup>o</sup>If a man love me, he will keep my <sup>word</sup>: and my Father will love him, and <sup>p</sup>we will come unto him, and <sup>q</sup>make our abode with him. <sup>24</sup> He that loveth me not keepeth not my <sup>words</sup>: and <sup>s</sup>the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's <sup>who</sup> sent me.

<sup>25</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, while <sup>yet</sup> abiding with you. <sup>26</sup> But the <sup>6</sup><sup>w</sup>Comforter, <sup>which</sup> is the Holy Spirit, <sup>whom</sup> the Father will send in my name, <sup>he</sup> shall teach you all things, and <sup>bring</sup>

<sup>p</sup> Rev. 3. 20. <sup>q</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 16 & 1 John 2. 24. <sup>r</sup> See ch. 5. 36. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 10. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Matt. 17. 20 & 21. 21 & Mark 11. 23 & 16. 17. <sup>u</sup> ver. 28. <sup>v</sup> ch. 16. 28. <sup>w</sup> See ch. 7. 33 & 13. 1, 3 & 16. 5, 10, 17 & 17. 11, 13 & 20. 17. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 49 & Acts 2. 33, with ch. 15. 26 & 16. 7. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 13. 31. <sup>z</sup> ch. 16. 13. <sup>1</sup> See Matt. 7. 7. <sup>2</sup> See ver. 16. <sup>3</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 49 & Acts 2. 33, with ch. 15. 26 & 16. 7. <sup>4</sup> See ch. 13. 31. <sup>5</sup> ch. 16. 13.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, abiding-places <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.* <sup>3</sup> Or, through <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *me.* <sup>5</sup> Gr. *make request of.* <sup>6</sup> Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. *Paraclete.* <sup>7</sup> Or, orphans <sup>8</sup> Or, and ye shall live

A.V. \* Or, orphans.



to your remembrance all that I  
all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have  
said unto you. <sup>27</sup> <sup>b</sup>Peace I leave  
with you; <sup>c</sup>my peace I give unto  
you: not as the world giveth,  
give I unto you. <sup>e</sup>Let not your  
heart be troubled, neither <sup>g</sup>let it  
be fearful. <sup>28</sup> <sup>j</sup>Ye have heard how  
I said unto you, <sup>k</sup>I go away, and  
I come again unto you. If ye loved  
me, ye would have rejoiced, because  
I <sup>rejoice</sup> because I said,  
I <sup>go</sup> unto the Father: for <sup>the</sup>  
Father is greater than I. <sup>29</sup> And  
<sup>r</sup>now I have told you before it  
come to pass, that, when it is  
come to pass, ye may believe.  
<sup>30</sup> I will no more speak much with  
you, for <sup>the</sup> prince of this world  
cometh: and <sup>he</sup> hath nothing in  
me; <sup>31</sup> But <sup>that</sup> the world may  
know that I love the Father,  
<sup>as</sup> the Father gave me com-  
mandment, even so I do. Arise,  
let us go hence.

<sup>1</sup> I am the <sup>d</sup>true vine, and  
**15** my Father is <sup>f</sup>the hus-  
bandman. <sup>2h</sup> Every branch  
in me that beareth not fruit, <sup>he</sup>  
taketh it away: and every branch  
that beareth fruit, he <sup>cleanseth</sup>  
it, <sup>purgeth</sup> it, <sup>that</sup> it may  
bring forth more fruit.  
<sup>3</sup> Already <sup>now</sup> ye are clean <sup>because of</sup>  
the word which I have spoken  
unto you. <sup>4</sup> <sup>q</sup>Abide <sup>r</sup>in me, and  
I in you. As the branch cannot  
bear fruit of itself, except it  
abide in the vine; so neither can  
ye, except ye abide in me. <sup>5</sup> I  
am the vine, <sup>ye</sup> are the branches:  
He that abideth in me, and I in  
him, the same <sup>beareth</sup>  
fruit: for <sup>without</sup> me ye can do  
nothing. <sup>6</sup> If a man abide not  
in me, <sup>he</sup> is cast forth as a  
branch, and is withered; <sup>and</sup>  
they gather them, and cast them  
into the fire, and they are burned.  
<sup>7</sup> If <sup>ye</sup> abide in me, and my

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 3. 15. <sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 John 8. <sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 7. See ch. 14. 13. <sup>u</sup> Rom. 6. 5. <sup>v</sup> ver. 12. <sup>w</sup> ch. 7. 7. <sup>x</sup> 1 John 3. 13. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 23.  
<sup>24</sup> 2. ver. 16. <sup>z</sup> Col. 1. 6, 10. <sup>aa</sup> Cp. 1 John 4. 5. <sup>ab</sup> See ver. 2. <sup>ac</sup> Matt. 13. 40—42. <sup>ad</sup> Cp. Ezek. 15. 4. <sup>ae</sup> b ch. 17. 14, 16. <sup>af</sup> Cp. Luke  
6. 26 & Gal. 1. 4 & James 4. 4. <sup>ag</sup> See ch. 8. 31.

<sup>a</sup> See  
ch. 14. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 20. 19,  
21, 26.  
Luke 24. 36.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 33.  
Col. 3. 15.  
Cp. Eph. 2. 17  
& Phil. 4. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 61. 3.  
Matt. 5. 16.  
2 Cor. 9. 13.  
Phil. 1. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> See  
ch. 8. 31.  
<sup>i</sup> See  
ch. 5. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 2—4.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
ch. 8. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> See  
ch. 13. 34.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch.  
14. 15, 23.  
<sup>n</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 10.  
29 & Phil. 2. 6.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 8. 55  
& 17. 4.  
Phil. 2. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> See  
ch. 10. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 19  
& 16. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.  
2. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 29  
& 16. 24 & 17.  
13. <sup>u</sup> 1 John 1.  
4. <sup>v</sup> 2 John 12.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
ch. 12. 31.  
<sup>x</sup> See  
ch. 13. 34.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 17.  
14 & 18. 36  
& Heb. 4. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 17. 21,  
23.  
<sup>aa</sup> Rom. 5. 7.  
S. Eph. 5. 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> ch. 12. 49.  
50. <sup>ac</sup> Phil. 2. 8.  
Heb. 5. 8.  
<sup>ad</sup> See  
ch. 10. 11.  
<sup>ae</sup> Luke 12. 4.  
<sup>af</sup> Cp. ver. 10  
& Matt. 12. 50.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Jer. 2.  
21.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. ver. 20.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.  
3. 9.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. Rom.  
7. 15.  
<sup>ak</sup> ver. 6.  
Matt. 3. 10  
& 7. 19.  
Cp. Rom. 11. 17  
& 2 Pet. 1. 8.  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. ch. 13.  
7, 12.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. Matt.  
15. 13  
& Rom. 11. 22.  
<sup>an</sup> ch. 3. 32  
& 8. 26, 40.  
Cp. ch. 16. 13.  
<sup>ao</sup> ch. 17. 26.  
Cp. Gen. 18, 17  
& 1 Cor. 2. 16  
& 13. 9, 10.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Matt.  
13. 12.  
<sup>aq</sup> ch. 13. 10.  
<sup>ar</sup> ch. 17. 17.  
Cp. ver. 7  
& Eph. 5. 26.  
<sup>as</sup> See  
ch. 13. 18.  
<sup>at</sup> ver. 5—7.  
1 John 2. 6.  
Cp. Phil. 1. 11  
& Col. 1. 23.  
See ch. 6. 56.

words abide in you, <sup>ask</sup>  
whatsoever ye will, and it shall be  
done unto you. <sup>8</sup> <sup>d</sup>Herein <sup>is</sup>  
my Father glorified, <sup>2</sup>that ye  
<sup>h</sup>bear much fruit; and so shall  
ye <sup>h</sup>be my disciples. <sup>9</sup> Even <sup>as</sup>  
the Father hath loved me,  
<sup>1</sup>I also have loved you: <sup>abide</sup>  
so have I loved you: <sup>continue</sup> ye  
in my love. <sup>10</sup> <sup>m</sup>If ye keep my  
commandments, ye shall abide in  
my love; even as <sup>p</sup>I have kept  
<sup>q</sup>my Father's commandments,  
and abide in his love. <sup>11</sup> These  
things have I spoken unto you,  
<sup>that</sup> my joy may be in you,  
and <sup>that</sup> your joy may be fulfilled.  
<sup>12</sup> <sup>v</sup>This is my commandment,  
that ye love one another, even as  
I have loved you. <sup>13</sup> <sup>y</sup>Greater  
love hath no man than this,  
<sup>a</sup>that a man lay down his life  
for his friends. <sup>14</sup> Ye are <sup>b</sup>my  
friends, <sup>c</sup>if ye do the things which I  
command you. <sup>15</sup> <sup>no longer do I call</sup>  
Henceforth I call you  
you <sup>servants</sup>; for <sup>the</sup> <sup>servant</sup>  
<sup>i</sup>knoweth not what his lord  
doeth: but I have called you  
friends; for <sup>k</sup>all things that I  
heard from  
have heard of my Father <sup>1</sup>I have  
made known unto you. <sup>16</sup> Ye  
did choose me, but <sup>p</sup>I have chosen  
you, and <sup>appointed</sup>  
ordained you, that ye  
should go and <sup>bring forth</sup> fruit, and  
<sup>that</sup> your fruit should <sup>abide</sup>  
remain: <sup>that</sup> <sup>whatsoever</sup> ye shall ask of  
the Father in my name, he may  
give it you. <sup>17</sup> These things I  
command you, <sup>v</sup>that ye may love  
one another. <sup>18</sup> <sup>w</sup>If the world  
hateth you, <sup>ye</sup> know that it hath  
hated me before <sup>it</sup> <sup>hated</sup> you.  
<sup>19</sup> <sup>y</sup>If ye were of the world, the  
world would love <sup>its</sup> own: but  
because <sup>b</sup>ye are not of the world,  
but I have chosen you out of the  
world, therefore the world hateth  
you. <sup>20</sup> Remember the word

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, was  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, know ye

<sup>3</sup> Gr. bondservants.

A.V. \* Or, severed from me, Acts 4. 12.



that I said unto you, <sup>a</sup>The <sup>1</sup>servant is not greater than his lord. If they <sup>have</sup> persecuted me, <sup>d</sup>they will also persecute you; <sup>e</sup>if they <sup>have</sup> kept my <sup>word</sup>, <sup>saying</sup>, they will keep yours also. <sup>21</sup> But <sup>g</sup>all these things will they do unto you <sup>i</sup>for my name's sake, <sup>j</sup>because they know not him that sent me. <sup>22</sup> If I had not come and spoken unto them, <sup>l</sup>they had not had sin: but now they have no <sup>excuse</sup> <sup>\*cloke</sup> for their sin. <sup>23</sup> <sup>q</sup>He that hateth me hateth my Father also. <sup>24</sup> <sup>s</sup>If I had not done among them the works which none other <sup>man</sup> did, <sup>t</sup>they had not had sin: but now have they both <sup>w</sup>seen and hated both me and my Father. <sup>25</sup> But *this cometh to pass*, <sup>v</sup>that the word <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> be fulfilled that is written in their law, <sup>b</sup>They hated me without a cause. <sup>26</sup> But <sup>c</sup>when the <sup>2</sup>Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which <sup>3</sup>proceedeth from the Father, <sup>q</sup>he shall bear witness of me: <sup>27</sup> <sup>4</sup>and <sup>i</sup>ye also shall bear witness, <sup>j</sup>because ye have been with me <sup>k</sup>from the beginning.

**16** <sup>1</sup>These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be <sup>made to stumble</sup> <sup>offended</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>n</sup>They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, <sup>p</sup>the <sup>hour</sup> <sup>time</sup> cometh, that <sup>q</sup>whosoever killeth you shall think that he <sup>offereth service unto God</sup> <sup>doeth God service</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> And these things will they <sup>do</sup> <sup>do unto you</sup>, <sup>i</sup>because they have not known the Father, nor me.

<sup>4</sup> But <sup>v</sup>these things have I spoken unto you, that when <sup>w</sup>their <sup>hour</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>time</sup> shall come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said unto you <sup>from</sup> <sup>at</sup>

a ch. 13. 16.  
Matt. 10. 24.  
Cp. ver. 15.  
b Cp. Matt.  
9. 15.  
c See  
ch. 14. 12.  
d ch. 16. 33.  
1 Cor. 4. 12.  
2 Cor. 4. 9.  
1 Thess. 2. 15.  
2 Tim. 3. 12.  
e Cp. Ezek.  
3. 7.  
See ch. 8. 51.  
f Cp. ch. 13.  
36 & 14. 5.  
g ch. 16. 3.  
h ver. 22.  
ch. 14. 1.  
i Matt. 10.  
22 & 24. 9.  
Rev. 2. 3.  
Cp. Acts 5. 41  
& 1 Pet. 4. 14.  
16.  
j See  
Acts 3. 17.  
k ch. 7. 39.  
l Cp. Matt.  
11. 22, 24 &  
Luke 12. 47, 48.  
See ch. 9. 41.  
m ch. 15. 26.  
Cp. ch. 14. 16.  
n Cp. Acts  
2. 33.  
o ch. 14. 2.  
p See  
ch. 14. 26.  
q See  
ch. 5. 23.  
r Cp. ch. 8.  
28.  
s ch. 3. 2  
& 7. 31 & 9. 32.  
Matt. 9. 33.  
Cp. ch. 10. 32,  
37.  
t Cp. ch. 8.  
46.  
u ch. 8. 24.  
Cp. Acts 2. 26,  
37.  
v 1 Cor. 12. 3.  
w Cp. Acts  
17. 31.  
x ver. 16, 17,  
19.  
y See ch. 12.  
38 & 10. 34.  
z See  
ch. 12. 31.  
a Cp. Col. 2.  
15 & Heb. 2. 14.  
b Cited from  
Ps. 35. 19,  
or 69. 4.  
c See ch. 14.  
16, 17, 26.  
d See  
ch. 14. 17.  
e See  
ch. 14. 26.  
f Acts 8. 31.  
Cp. ch. 1. 17  
& 14. 6.  
g 1 Cor. 12. 3.  
1 John 5. 7.  
h Cp. ch. 15.  
15.  
i ch. 19. 35  
& 21. 24.  
1 John 1. 2  
& 4. 14.  
Cp. 3 John 12.  
See Luke 24.  
48.  
j See  
Acts 4. 20.  
k Cp. Luke  
1. 2  
& Acts 1. 21, 22  
& 1 John 2. 7.  
l See  
ch. 7. 39.  
p See ch. 4. 21.  
q Acts 8. 1 & 9. 1 & 26. 9-11.  
t ch. 8. 19, 55 & 15. 21 & 17. 25.  
u Cp. Mark 9. 10, 32.  
v ch. 13. 19

the beginning, <sup>b</sup>because I was with you. <sup>5</sup> But now <sup>c</sup>I go <sup>unto</sup> <sup>my way to</sup> him that sent me; and <sup>f</sup>none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? <sup>6</sup> But because I have <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>said</sup> these things unto you, <sup>h</sup>sorrow hath filled your heart. <sup>7</sup> Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for <sup>k</sup>if I go not away, <sup>m</sup>the <sup>2</sup>Comforter will not come unto you; but <sup>n</sup>if <sup>o</sup>I <sup>go</sup> <sup>depart</sup>, <sup>p</sup>I will send him unto you. <sup>8</sup> <sup>r</sup>And <sup>he</sup>, when he is come, he will <sup>t</sup>convict <sup>†reprove</sup> the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement: <sup>9</sup> of sin, <sup>u</sup>because they believe not on me; <sup>10</sup> <sup>v</sup>of righteousness, <sup>x</sup>because I go to the <sup>my</sup> Father, and ye <sup>behold</sup> <sup>see</sup> me no more; <sup>11</sup> <sup>z</sup>of judgement, because the prince of this world <sup>a</sup>hath been <sup>is</sup> judged.

<sup>12</sup> I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. <sup>13</sup> Howbeit when he, <sup>d</sup>the Spirit of truth, is come, <sup>e</sup>he shall <sup>f</sup>guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak <sup>from</sup> <sup>of</sup> himself; but <sup>h</sup>what things soever <sup>whatsoever</sup> he shall hear, <sup>these</sup> <sup>that</sup> shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are <sup>will shew</sup> to come. <sup>14</sup> He shall <sup>i</sup>glorify me: for he shall <sup>take</sup> <sup>receive</sup> of mine, and shall declare <sup>it</sup> unto you.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>m</sup>All things <sup>whatsoever</sup> <sup>that</sup> the Father hath are mine: <sup>o</sup>therefore said I, that he <sup>taketh</sup> <sup>shall take</sup> of mine, and shall declare <sup>it</sup> unto you. <sup>16</sup> <sup>r</sup>A little while, and ye <sup>behold me no more</sup> <sup>shall not see me</sup>:

and <sup>again</sup> <sup>again</sup>, a little while, and ye shall see <sup>me</sup> <sup>me</sup>, because I go to the Father.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>Some</sup> <sup>of</sup> his disciples therefore said one to another, <sup>among themselves</sup>, What is this that he saith unto us, <sup>x</sup>A little while, and ye <sup>behold me not</sup> <sup>shall not see me</sup>: and <sup>again</sup> <sup>again</sup>, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, <sup>y</sup>Because I

R.V. <sup>4</sup> Gr. bondservant.  
also witness

<sup>2</sup> Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

<sup>3</sup> Or, goeth forth from

<sup>4</sup> Or, and bear ye

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, excuse. <sup>†</sup> Or, convince.



go to the Father? <sup>18</sup> They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? <sup>b</sup> We know not what he saith. <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup> Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? <sup>20</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but <sup>h</sup> the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but <sup>k</sup> your sorrow shall be turned into joy. <sup>21</sup> <sup>m</sup> A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. <sup>22</sup> <sup>s</sup> And ye therefore now have sorrow: but <sup>v</sup> I will see you again, and <sup>w</sup> your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one man taketh away from you. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>y</sup> in that day ye shall <sup>1</sup> ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>d</sup> If ye shall ask anything of the Father, <sup>f</sup> he will give it you in my name. the Father in my name, he will give it you. <sup>24</sup> Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: <sup>i</sup> ask, and ye shall receive, <sup>k</sup> that your joy may be fulfilled.

<sup>25</sup> These things have I spoken unto you in <sup>2\*</sup> <sup>p</sup> proverbs: but <sup>q</sup> the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in <sup>2\*</sup> <sup>p</sup> proverbs, but I shall tell you plainly of the Father. <sup>26</sup> <sup>r</sup> At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will <sup>3</sup> <sup>w</sup> pray the Father for you; <sup>27</sup> <sup>x</sup> for the Father himself loveth you, because <sup>a</sup> ye have loved me, and <sup>c</sup> have believed that I came forth from the Father. <sup>28</sup> <sup>d</sup> I came out of God. <sup>o</sup> See ch. 3. 17. <sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 6 (mg.). <sup>q</sup> ver. 2. <sup>r</sup> ch. 13. 32. <sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 1, 2. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Rev. 3. 21. <sup>u</sup> ver. 24. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 21, 23 & 17. 23. <sup>w</sup> ver. 26. <sup>x</sup> Ps. 22. 22. <sup>y</sup> ch. 17. 8. <sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 14 & 13. 3.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 14. 12. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 5. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 30. <sup>d</sup> See ch. 2. 24, 25. <sup>e</sup> ver. 25. <sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 17. <sup>g</sup> See ch. 2. 24, 25. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 27, 28 & ch. 3. 2. <sup>i</sup> Matt. 9. 15. <sup>j</sup> Mark 16. 10. <sup>k</sup> Luke 23. 27. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Rev. 11. 10. <sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 21, 23. <sup>n</sup> Matt. 26. 31. <sup>o</sup> Mark 14. 27. <sup>p</sup> Jer. 31. 13. <sup>q</sup> See Matt. 5. 4. <sup>r</sup> Luke 13. 28 (mg.). <sup>s</sup> Isai. 26. 17. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 43. 6 & Isai. 13. 8 & 1 Thess. 5. 3 & Rev. 12. 2. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 63. 5. <sup>v</sup> See ch. 8. 16, 29. <sup>w</sup> See ch. 14. 27 & Col. 3. 15. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 13-21. <sup>y</sup> Rev. 1. 9. <sup>z</sup> See Acts 14. 22. <sup>a</sup> ver. 6. <sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 10. <sup>c</sup> ch. 14. 1, 27. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Rom. 8. 37 & 1 John 4. 4 & 5. 4, 5 & Rev. 3. 21 & 12. 11. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ver. 16. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 33. 21. <sup>g</sup> Isai. 66. 14. <sup>h</sup> Luke 24. 52. <sup>i</sup> Acts 2. 46 & 8. 39 & 13. 52. <sup>j</sup> Pet. 1. 8, al. <sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 41. <sup>l</sup> y ver. 26. <sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 20. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 30. <sup>o</sup> See ch. 12. 23. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 7. 39. <sup>q</sup> ver. 19, 30. <sup>r</sup> 1 John 2. 20 (for mg.). <sup>s</sup> ver. 4. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 14. 13. <sup>u</sup> See Matt. 28. 18 & Rev. 2. 26, 27. <sup>v</sup> ch. 15. 16. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Eph. 1. 3. <sup>x</sup> ver. 6, 9, 24. <sup>y</sup> ch. 6. 37, 39 & 10. 29 & 13. 9. <sup>z</sup> Heb. 2. 13. <sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 28. <sup>b</sup> 1 John 2. 25. <sup>c</sup> See Matt. 7. 7. <sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 John 5. 20. <sup>e</sup> See ch. 13. 31. <sup>f</sup> Hos. 2. 20 & 6. 3. <sup>g</sup> Pet. 1. 2, 3. <sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 44. <sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 9. <sup>j</sup> 1 John 5. 20. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Jer. 10. 10. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 13. 31. <sup>m</sup> Prov. 8. 23. <sup>n</sup> See ver. 2. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 30 & Luke 22. 37. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 4. 34. <sup>q</sup> ch. 14. 16 & 17. 9, 13, 20 (& mg. for mg.). <sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 22. <sup>s</sup> ver. 9. <sup>t</sup> ver. 30.

from the Father, and am come into the world: again, <sup>a</sup> I leave the world, and go <sup>unto</sup> the Father. <sup>29</sup> His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no <sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> proverb. <sup>30</sup> Now know we that <sup>e</sup> thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that <sup>f</sup> thou camest forth from God. <sup>31</sup> Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? <sup>32</sup> Behold, <sup>i</sup> the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that <sup>j</sup> ye shall be scattered, every man to <sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup> his own, and <sup>n</sup> shall leave me alone: <sup>o</sup> and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. <sup>33</sup> These things have I spoken unto you, that <sup>p</sup> in me ye may have peace. <sup>q</sup> In the world ye shall have <sup>r</sup> tribulation: but <sup>t</sup> be of good cheer; <sup>u</sup> I have overcome the world.

<sup>1</sup> These things spake Jesus; and <sup>2</sup> <sup>lifting</sup> <sup>up</sup> his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, <sup>z</sup> the hour is come; <sup>a</sup> glorify thy Son, that the Son also may glorify thee: <sup>2</sup> even as <sup>e</sup> thou gavest him authority over all flesh, that <sup>g</sup> whatsoever he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. <sup>3</sup> And this is life eternal, <sup>i</sup> that they should know thee <sup>m</sup> the only <sup>n</sup> true God, and <sup>o</sup> him whom thou didst send, even Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

<sup>4</sup> I have glorified thee on the earth, <sup>5</sup> having accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. <sup>5</sup> And now, O Father, <sup>i</sup> glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory <sup>u</sup> which I had with thee <sup>v</sup> before the world was. <sup>6</sup> <sup>y</sup> I have manifested thy name unto the men <sup>z</sup> whom thou gavest me out of the world: <sup>b</sup> thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy

R.V. 1 Or, ask me no question

2 Or, parables

3 Gr. make request of.

4 Or, parable

A.V. \* Or, parables.

† Or, parable.

‡ Or, his own home.



word. <sup>7</sup> Now they <sup>know</sup> have known that all things <sup>b</sup> whatsoever thou hast given me are from thee: <sup>8</sup> for <sup>d</sup> the words of thee. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and <sup>knew</sup> of a truth have known surely that <sup>9</sup> I came out from thee, and <sup>i</sup> they have believed that thou didst send me. <sup>9</sup> I <sup>1k</sup> pray for them: <sup>1</sup> I <sup>1</sup> pray not for the world, but for those <sup>whom</sup> whom thou hast given me; for <sup>p</sup> they are thine: <sup>10</sup> and <sup>r</sup> all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and <sup>t</sup> I am glorified in them. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>now</sup> I am no more in the world, and <sup>w</sup> these are in the world, and <sup>a</sup> I come to thee. <sup>z</sup> Holy Father, <sup>a</sup> keep <sup>them</sup> through thine own name <sup>which</sup> those whom thou hast given me, <sup>e</sup> that they may be one, <sup>even</sup> as we are. <sup>12</sup> While I was with them, I kept them in thy name <sup>which</sup> thou hast given me: and I <sup>g</sup> guarded them, and <sup>k</sup> not one of them <sup>perished</sup> have kept, <sup>m</sup> the son of perdition; <sup>o</sup> that the scripture might be fulfilled. <sup>13</sup> But <sup>And</sup> now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they <sup>may</sup> might have <sup>r</sup> my joy fulfilled in themselves. <sup>14</sup> <sup>s</sup> I have given them thy word; and <sup>u</sup> the world <sup>hath</sup> hated them, <sup>v</sup> because they are not of the world, <sup>a</sup> even as I am not of the world. <sup>15</sup> I <sup>1y</sup> pray not that thou shouldest <sup>a</sup> take them <sup>from</sup> out of the world, but that thou shouldest <sup>c</sup> keep them <sup>from</sup> <sup>the</sup> evil one. <sup>16</sup> <sup>f</sup> They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. <sup>17</sup> <sup>g</sup> Sanctify them <sup>in</sup> the truth: <sup>j</sup> thy word is truth. <sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup> As thou didst send me into the world, even so <sup>have</sup> sent I <sup>also</sup> sent them into the world. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>m</sup> for their sakes

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 8, 55 & 10, 15. <sup>q</sup> ver. 6. ch. 15, 15. <sup>r</sup> See ch. 15, 11. <sup>s</sup> ver. 3. <sup>t</sup> ver. 23. ch. 15, 9. <sup>u</sup> See ch. 15, 19. <sup>v</sup> ver. 16. <sup>w</sup> See ver. 23. <sup>x</sup> ch. 8, 23. <sup>y</sup> ver. 9. <sup>z</sup> Matt. 26, 30, 36. Mark 14, 26, 32. Luke 22, 39. <sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 5, 10. <sup>b</sup> See 2 Sam. 15, 23. <sup>c</sup> ver. 11. Cp. Matt. 6, 13 & Luke 11, 4 (mg.) & 2 Thess. 3, 3. <sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 John 5, 19 (for mg.). <sup>e</sup> See Matt. 13, 19. <sup>f</sup> ver. 14. <sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5, 23 & 2 Thess. 2, 13 & 1 Pet. 1, 22. See ch. 15, 3. <sup>h</sup> Luke 22, 40. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 21, 37 & 22, 39. <sup>j</sup> 2 Sam. 7, 28. <sup>k</sup> ch. 20, 21. Cp. ch. 4, 38 & Matt. 10, 5. <sup>l</sup> For ver. 3—11, see Matt. 26, 47—56 & Mark 14, 43—50 & Luke 22, 47—53. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Tit. 2, 14.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 10, 36. <sup>b</sup> ver. 9. <sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 1, 2, 30 & 6, 11 & Heb. 2, 11 & 10, 10. <sup>d</sup> ver. 14. <sup>e</sup> ch. 15, 15. <sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 8, 26 & 12, 49. <sup>g</sup> ver. 9. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4, 39 & Rom. 10, 14 & 1 Cor. 3, 5. <sup>i</sup> ch. 8, 42 & 16, 27. <sup>j</sup> See ver. 11. <sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 6, 17. <sup>l</sup> ver. 21, 25. <sup>m</sup> ch. 6, 69 & 11, 42 & 16, 30. <sup>n</sup> 1 John 1, 3 & 3, 24 & 5, 20. <sup>o</sup> ch. 14, 16 & 16, 26 (& mg. for mg.). <sup>p</sup> Cp. ver. 20, 21. <sup>q</sup> ch. 14, 23. <sup>r</sup> See ver. 2. <sup>s</sup> See ver. 8. <sup>t</sup> ver. 6. <sup>u</sup> ver. 24. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 1, 14 & Luke 9, 26. <sup>w</sup> ch. 16, 15. <sup>x</sup> Rom. 8, 30. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 1, 10. <sup>z</sup> u ver. 26. <sup>a</sup> ch. 14, 20. <sup>b</sup> Rom. 8, 10. <sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 13, 5. <sup>d</sup> Gal. 2, 20. <sup>e</sup> & 4, 19, al. <sup>f</sup> 1 John 2, 5. <sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 3, 14 & 1 John 4, 12, 17. <sup>h</sup> ch. 13, 1. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 14, 12. <sup>j</sup> y ver. 21. <sup>k</sup> ch. 14, 31. <sup>l</sup> z Cp. ver. 25. <sup>m</sup> a ver. 12, 15. <sup>n</sup> Jude 1. <sup>o</sup> b ch. 16, 27. <sup>p</sup> c Cp. Ex. 23, 21 & Phil. 2, 9 & Rev. 19, 12. <sup>q</sup> d ver. 24, 26. <sup>r</sup> See ch. 5, 20. <sup>s</sup> e ver. 21, 22. <sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 10, 16 & Rom. 12, 5 & Gal. 3, 28 & Eph. 1, 10 & 4, 4. <sup>u</sup> f ch. 10, 30. <sup>v</sup> g See ch. 12, 26. <sup>w</sup> h 2 Tim. 2, 11, 12. <sup>x</sup> i ch. 1, 14. <sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 3, 18. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 John 3, 2. <sup>a</sup> j 2 Thess. 3, 3. <sup>b</sup> k ch. 18, 9. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 6, 39 & 10, 28. <sup>d</sup> l Eph. 1, 4. <sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 1, 20. <sup>f</sup> See ver. 5. <sup>g</sup> m 2 Thess. 2, 3. <sup>h</sup> n Jer. 12, 1. <sup>i</sup> Rom. 3, 26 (mg.). <sup>j</sup> Rev. 16, 5. <sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 11. <sup>l</sup> See 1 John 1, 9. <sup>m</sup> o Ps. 109, 8. <sup>n</sup> Acts 1, 16—20. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 13, 18.

<sup>a</sup> I <sup>4</sup> sanctify myself, that they themselves also <sup>c</sup> may be <sup>\*</sup> sanctified also might in truth. <sup>20</sup> Neither for these only do I <sup>1c</sup> pray, but for them also for those alone, <sup>f</sup> that which shall believe on me through their word; <sup>21</sup> <sup>h</sup> that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that <sup>j</sup> they also may be one in <sup>m</sup> us: that the world <sup>o</sup> may believe that thou didst send me. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>q</sup> the glory which thou hast given me <sup>s</sup> I have given unto them; <sup>h</sup> that they may be one, even as we are one; <sup>23</sup> <sup>u</sup> I in them, and thou in me, <sup>v</sup> that they may be perfected into made perfect in one; and <sup>v</sup> that the world may know that thou didst send me, and <sup>b</sup> lovedst them, even as <sup>d</sup> thou lovedst me. <sup>24</sup> Father, <sup>5</sup> that which thou hast given me, I will <sup>t</sup> that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; <sup>i</sup> that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me <sup>1</sup> before the foundation of the world. <sup>25</sup> <sup>n</sup> O righteous Father, <sup>p</sup> the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; hath not known thee: <sup>knew</sup> but I have known thee, and these have known that thou didst send me; <sup>26</sup> and <sup>q</sup> I made known hast sent me. And <sup>q</sup> I have declared unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love <sup>t</sup> where-with thou <sup>lovedst</sup> lovedst me may be in them, and <sup>w</sup> I in them.

<sup>1</sup> When Jesus had spoken these words, <sup>2</sup> he went forth with his disciples over <sup>b</sup> the <sup>c</sup> brook <sup>7</sup> Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, <sup>himself</sup> and his disciples. <sup>2</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> Judas also, which betrayed him, knew <sup>h</sup> the place: for <sup>i</sup> Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> Judas then, having received <sup>a</sup> the <sup>8</sup> band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. make request. <sup>2</sup> Gr. out of. <sup>3</sup> Or, evil. <sup>4</sup> Or, Consecrate. <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read those whom. <sup>6</sup> Or, ravine. Gr. winter-torrent.

A.V. <sup>7</sup> Or, of the Cedars. <sup>8</sup> Or, cohort. <sup>9</sup> Or, truly sanctified.







28 <sup>a</sup>They lead Jesus therefore <sup>b</sup>from Caiaphas into <sup>c</sup>the <sup>1</sup>palace unto <sup>2</sup>the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the <sup>1</sup>palace, <sup>c</sup>that they might not be defiled, judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; <sup>3</sup>but that they might eat the pass-over. 29 <sup>i</sup>Pilate therefore then went out unto them, and <sup>saith</sup> said, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If <sup>this</sup> he man were not an evil-doer, we <sup>should</sup> would not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pilate therefore said unto them, <sup>k</sup>Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: 32 <sup>n</sup>that the <sup>word</sup> saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, <sup>o</sup>signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33 <sup>p</sup>Pilate therefore entered again into the <sup>1</sup>palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, <sup>r</sup>Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, <sup>v</sup>My kingdom <sup>w</sup>is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, <sup>x</sup>then would my <sup>2</sup>servants fight, that <sup>z</sup>I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, <sup>3d</sup>Thou sayest that I am a king. <sup>e</sup>To this end have I been born, and for this end <sup>h</sup>am I come into the world, that <sup>3</sup>I should bear witness unto the truth. <sup>1</sup>Every one that is <sup>m</sup>of the truth <sup>n</sup>heareth my voice.

Cp. Acts 14. 3 & 1 Tim. 6. 13, al.  
& 3. 19. n ch. 10. 16, 27.

k Cp. ch. 18. 37. See Matt. 26. 63.

a Matt. 27.  
2. Mark 15. 1.  
Luke 23. 1.  
b ver. 24.  
c ver. 33.  
ch. 19. 9.  
See Matt. 27.  
27.

d ch. 19. 4.  
e Acts 10. 28  
& 11. 3.  
Cp. ch. 11. 55.  
f ch. 19. 4, 6.  
See Luke  
23. 4.

g Cp. ch. 19.  
14.  
h For ver.  
39, 40, see  
Matt. 27. 15  
—18, 20—23  
& Mark 15.  
6—14  
& Luke 23.  
18—23.

i For ver. 29  
—38, see Matt.  
27. 11—14  
& Mark 15.  
2—5  
& Luke 23.  
2, 3.

j Acts 3. 14.  
k Cp. ch.  
19. 6.  
l Matt. 20.  
19  
& 27. 26.  
Mark 15. 15.  
Luke 23. 16.

m Matt. 27.  
27—30.  
Mark 15.  
16—19.  
n Cp. ch. 13.  
18.

o ch. 12. 32,  
33.  
Matt. 20. 19  
& 26. 2.  
Mark 10. 33.  
Luke 18. 32.  
p ch. 19. 9.  
q ch. 18. 22  
(& mg. for  
mg.).

r Cp. ch. 19.  
12.  
s ver. 6.  
ch. 18. 38.  
t ver. 2.  
u Cp. ver. 14.  
v Cp. ch. 6.

15  
& Dan. 2. 44  
& 7. 14, 27  
& Luke 17. 21.  
w ch. 8. 23.  
Cp. ch. 15. 19  
& 17. 14, 16  
& 1 John 2. 16  
& 4. 5.

x Cp. Matt.  
26. 53.  
y Cp. ch. 18.  
31.  
z ch. 19. 16.  
a ver. 4.  
b Lev. 24.

16.  
Cp. ch. 10. 33.  
c ch. 5. 17,  
18  
& 10. 36.  
Matt. 26. 63.  
Luke 22. 70.  
d See  
Luke 22. 70.

e Cp. ch. 12.  
27  
& Rom. 14. 9.  
f Cp. Matt.  
27. 19.  
g ch. 18. 33.  
h ch. 16. 28.  
i ch. 7. 27.  
j ch. 3. 11, 32  
& 5. 31  
& 8. 13, 14, 18,  
& 13.

17.  
Cp. ch. 10. 33.  
c ch. 5. 17,  
18  
& 10. 36.  
Matt. 26. 63.  
Luke 22. 70.  
d See  
Luke 22. 70.

e Cp. ch. 12.  
27  
& Rom. 14. 9.  
f Cp. Matt.  
27. 19.  
g ch. 18. 33.  
h ch. 16. 28.  
i ch. 7. 27.  
j ch. 3. 11, 32  
& 5. 31  
& 8. 13, 14, 18,  
& 13.

18.  
Cp. ch. 10. 33.  
c ch. 5. 17,  
18  
& 10. 36.  
Matt. 26. 63.  
Luke 22. 70.  
d See  
Luke 22. 70.

e Cp. ch. 12.  
27  
& Rom. 14. 9.  
f Cp. Matt.  
27. 19.  
g ch. 18. 33.  
h ch. 16. 28.  
i ch. 7. 27.  
j ch. 3. 11, 32  
& 5. 31  
& 8. 13, 14, 18,  
& 13.

19.  
Cp. ch. 10. 33.  
c ch. 5. 17,  
18  
& 10. 36.  
Matt. 26. 63.  
Luke 22. 70.  
d See  
Luke 22. 70.

e Cp. ch. 12.  
27  
& Rom. 14. 9.  
f Cp. Matt.  
27. 19.  
g ch. 18. 33.  
h ch. 16. 28.  
i ch. 7. 27.  
j ch. 3. 11, 32  
& 5. 31  
& 8. 13, 14, 18,  
& 13.

20.  
Cp. ch. 10. 33.  
c ch. 5. 17,  
18  
& 10. 36.  
Matt. 26. 63.  
Luke 22. 70.  
d See  
Luke 22. 70.

e Cp. ch. 12.  
27  
& Rom. 14. 9.  
f Cp. Matt.  
27. 19.  
g ch. 18. 33.  
h ch. 16. 28.  
i ch. 7. 27.  
j ch. 3. 11, 32  
& 5. 31  
& 8. 13, 14, 18,  
& 13.

21.  
Cp. ch. 10. 33.  
c ch. 5. 17,  
18  
& 10. 36.  
Matt. 26. 63.  
Luke 22. 70.  
d See  
Luke 22. 70.

e Cp. ch. 12.  
27  
& Rom. 14. 9.  
f Cp. Matt.  
27. 19.  
g ch. 18. 33.  
h ch. 16. 28.  
i ch. 7. 27.  
j ch. 3. 11, 32  
& 5. 31  
& 8. 13, 14, 18,  
& 13.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, <sup>d</sup>he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, <sup>f</sup>I find in him no crime in him. <sup>39</sup> <sup>h</sup>But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? <sup>40</sup> They cried out therefore again, saying, <sup>j</sup>Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

<sup>1</sup> Then Pilate therefore **I9** took Jesus, and <sup>1</sup>scourged him. <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup>And the soldiers

plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple garment; <sup>3</sup> and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him <sup>4q</sup> with their hands. <sup>4</sup> And Pilate

went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that <sup>s</sup>I find no crime in him. <sup>5</sup> Jesus therefore came out, Then came Jesus forth, wearing <sup>t</sup>the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate

saith unto them, <sup>u</sup>Behold, the man! <sup>6</sup> When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, <sup>y</sup>Take him yourselves, and crucify him: for <sup>a</sup>I find no crime in him.

<sup>7</sup> The Jews answered him, We have a law, and <sup>b</sup>by that our law he ought to die, because <sup>c</sup>he made himself the Son of God. <sup>8</sup> When Pilate therefore heard <sup>this</sup> that saying, <sup>9</sup>he was the more afraid; <sup>9</sup> and <sup>9</sup>he entered into the <sup>1</sup>palace again, judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, <sup>i</sup>Whence art thou? But <sup>k</sup>Jesus gave him no answer. <sup>10</sup> Pilate therefore saith unto him, <sup>11</sup>Speakest thou not unto me?

<sup>11</sup> John 4. 6. Cp. ch. 8. 47. m 1 John 2. 21

<sup>12</sup> John 4. 6. Cp. ch. 8. 47. m 1 John 2. 21

<sup>13</sup> John 4. 6. Cp. ch. 8. 47. m 1 John 2. 21

<sup>14</sup> John 4. 6. Cp. ch. 8. 47. m 1 John 2. 21

<sup>15</sup> John 4. 6. Cp. ch. 8. 47. m 1 John 2. 21

<sup>16</sup> John 4. 6. Cp. ch. 8. 47. m 1 John 2. 21

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. *Prætorium*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, with rods

<sup>2</sup> Or, officers: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22.

<sup>3</sup> Or, Thou sayest it, because I am a king.

A.V. \* Or, Pilate's house, Matt. 27. 27.



knowest thou not that I have<sup>1</sup> power to <sup>release</sup> thee, and have<sup>1</sup> power to <sup>crucify</sup> thee? <sup>11</sup> Jesus answered him, <sup>a</sup>Thou <sup>wouldest</sup> have no<sup>1</sup> power <sup>at all</sup> against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore <sup>c</sup>he that delivered me unto thee <sup>e</sup>hath the greater sin. <sup>12</sup> Upon this And from thenceforth <sup>f</sup>Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou <sup>release this man,</sup> thou art not Cæsar's friend: <sup>g</sup>every one that <sup>whosoever</sup> maketh himself a king <sup>2</sup>speaketh against Cæsar. <sup>13</sup> When Pilate therefore heard <sup>these words,</sup> he brought Jesus <sup>out,</sup> and sat down <sup>on</sup> the judgement-seat <sup>at</sup> a place <sup>that is</sup> called The Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. <sup>14</sup> Now And it was <sup>k</sup>the Preparation of the passover: it was preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, <sup>Behold,</sup> your King! <sup>15</sup> They therefore cried out, <sup>m</sup>Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. <sup>16</sup> <sup>o</sup>Then therefore he <sup>2</sup>delivered him unto them to be crucified.

They took Jesus therefore: And they <sup>17</sup> and <sup>s</sup>he went out, <sup>t</sup>bearing the cross for himself, unto the place called <sup>the place</sup> of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: <sup>18</sup> <sup>u</sup>where they crucified him, and with him two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. <sup>19</sup> And Pilate <sup>x</sup>wrote a title <sup>also</sup>, and put it on the cross. And <sup>there was written,</sup> JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. <sup>20</sup> This title therefore read many of the Jews: <sup>2</sup>for <sup>a</sup>the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and in Greek. <sup>21</sup> The

chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; <sup>but,</sup> that he said, I am King of the Jews. <sup>22</sup> Pilate answered, <sup>b</sup>What I have written I have written.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup>The soldiers therefore, <sup>Then the soldiers,</sup> when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>4</sup>coat: now the <sup>4</sup>coat was without seam, <sup>\*</sup>woven from the top throughout. <sup>24</sup> They said therefore <sup>one to another,</sup> <sup>among themselves,</sup> Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: <sup>h</sup>that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

<sup>i</sup>They parted my <sup>garments</sup> <sup>raiment</sup> among them, And <sup>upon</sup> <sup>for</sup> my vesture <sup>did they</sup> <sup>they did</sup> cast lots.

These things therefore the soldiers did. <sup>25</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Now</sup> there <sup>were standing</sup> <sup>stood</sup> by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the <sup>wife</sup> of <sup>Cleopas,</sup> <sup>†</sup>Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. <sup>26</sup> When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and <sup>p</sup>the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, <sup>r</sup>Woman, <sup>behold,</sup> <sup>behold</sup> thy son! <sup>27</sup> Then saith he to the disciple, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold</sup> thy mother! And from that hour <sup>the</sup> <sup>that</sup> the disciple took her unto <sup>v</sup>his own home.

<sup>28</sup> After <sup>this</sup> <sup>this</sup> Jesus, knowing that all things <sup>are</sup> <sup>now</sup> <sup>finished,</sup> <sup>accomplished,</sup> <sup>h</sup>that the scripture might be accomplished, saith, <sup>y</sup>I thirst. <sup>29</sup> There <sup>was set</sup> <sup>there was set</sup> a vessel full of vinegar: <sup>so</sup> <sup>put a sponge full of the vinegar</sup> and they <sup>filled a sponge with vinegar,</sup> and put it upon hyssop, and <sup>put</sup> it to his mouth. <sup>30</sup> When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, <sup>b</sup>It is finished: and he bowed his head, and <sup>c</sup>gave up <sup>his spirit,</sup> <sup>the ghost.</sup>

<sup>31</sup> The Jews therefore, because

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rom. 13. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gen. 43. 14

& Esth. 4. 16.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 14, 28-32

& Matt. 27. 2.

<sup>d</sup> Matt. 27. 35.

Mark 15. 24.

Luke 23. 34.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 9. 41.

<sup>f</sup> Acts 3. 13.

<sup>g</sup> See Luke 23. 2.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13. 18.

<sup>i</sup> Matt. 27. 19.

<sup>j</sup> Cited from Ps. 22. 18.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 28.

See Matt. 27. 62.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 5.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 23. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 27. 55, 56.

Mark 15. 40, 41.

Luke 23. 49.

<sup>o</sup> Matt. 27. 26.

Mark 15. 15.

Luke 23. 25.

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 13. 23.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 36-40.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>s</sup> Matt. 27. 33.

Mark 15. 22.

Luke 23. 33.

<sup>t</sup> Luke 14. 27.

Cp. Matt. 27. 32.

& Mark 15. 21

& Luke 23. 26.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 27. 38.

Mark 15. 24.

Luke 23. 32.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 11

& 16. 32.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ver. 30.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Matt. 27. 37

& Mark 15. 26

& Luke 23. 33.

<sup>y</sup> Ps. 69. 21.

See ch. 4. 6, 7.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 27. 48.

Mark 15. 36.

Cp. Luke 23. 36.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 17.

Cp. Num. 15. 35, 36

& Heb. 13. 12.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 23

& Acts 13. 29.

See ch. 17. 4.

<sup>c</sup> Matt. 27. 50.

Mark 15. 37.

Luke 23. 46.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, authority

<sup>2</sup> Or, opposeth Cæsar

<sup>3</sup> Or, for the place of the city where Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand

<sup>4</sup> Or, tunic

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, wrought.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Cleopas.



it was <sup>a</sup>the <sup>Preparation, preparation,</sup> <sup>b</sup>that the bodies should not remain <sup>on</sup> upon the cross <sup>upon</sup> the sabbath day (for the day of that sabbath was <sup>a</sup>a high day), <sup>asked of besought</sup> Pilate that their legs might be broken, and <sup>that</sup> they might be taken away. <sup>32</sup> The soldiers therefore came, <sup>came the soldiers,</sup> and brake the legs of the first, and of the other <sup>g</sup>which was crucified with him: <sup>33</sup> but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: <sup>34</sup> howbeit <sup>But</sup> one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came <sup>forthwith</sup> out <sup>i</sup>blood and water. <sup>35</sup> And <sup>h</sup>he that hath seen <sup>saw it</sup> hath borne witness, and <sup>his</sup> witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, <sup>m</sup>that ye <sup>also may</sup> might believe. <sup>36</sup> For these things <sup>came</sup> were to pass, <sup>done,</sup> that the scripture <sup>might</sup> should be fulfilled, <sup>n</sup>A bone of him <sup>shall</sup> not be <sup>1</sup>broken. <sup>37</sup> And again another scripture saith, <sup>s</sup>They shall look on him whom they pierced. <sup>38</sup> <sup>t</sup>And after <sup>these things</sup> this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly <sup>u</sup>for fear of the Jews, <sup>asked of besought</sup> Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave <sup>him</sup> leave. He came therefore, and took <sup>away his body.</sup> <sup>39</sup> And there came also <sup>v</sup>Nicodemus, <sup>he who</sup> which at the first came to <sup>him</sup> Jesus by night, <sup>bringing</sup> and brought a <sup>2</sup>mixture of <sup>a</sup>myrrh and aloes, about <sup>a</sup>an hundred pound <sup>weight.</sup> <sup>40</sup> So they took <sup>Then</sup> took they the body of Jesus, and <sup>b</sup>wound it in <sup>e</sup>linen <sup>clothes</sup> with the spices, as the <sup>custom</sup> manner of the Jews is to bury. <sup>41</sup> Now in the place where he was crucified there was a <sup>g</sup>garden; and <sup>h</sup>in the garden a new <sup>tomb</sup> sepulchre, <sup>i</sup>wherein was never man yet laid. <sup>42</sup> There <sup>then</sup> because <sup>of the Jews' Preparation</sup> (for the tomb was therefore because of the Jews' preparation day; <sup>nigh at hand</sup>) they laid Jesus. <sup>for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.</sup>

a ver. 14.  
b Deut. 21.  
23.  
Josh. 8. 29  
& 10. 26, 27.  
c Matt. 28. 1.  
Mark 16. 1, 2.  
Luke 24. 1.  
d Ex. 12. 16.  
e Matt. 27.  
60, 66  
& 28. 2.  
Mark 15. 43  
& 16. 3, 4.  
Luke 24. 2.  
f See  
ch. 13. 23.  
g ver. 18.  
h ver. 13.  
i Luke 24.  
12.  
j 1 John 5.  
6, 8.  
k 1 John 1.  
1-3.  
Rev. 1. 2.  
See ch. 15. 27.  
l Cp. ch. 21.  
24.  
m Cp. ch.  
20. 31.  
n ch. 19. 40.  
o See  
Matt. 1. 22.  
p Cited from  
Ex. 12. 46.  
Num. 9. 12.  
q Ps. 34. 20.  
r ch. 11. 44.  
s Cited from  
Zech. 12. 10.  
Cp. Rev. 1. 7.  
t For ver. 38  
—42, see Matt.  
27. 57—61  
& Mark 15.  
42—47  
& Luke 23.  
50—55.  
u See  
ch. 7. 13.  
v ver. 4.  
w Matt. 22.  
23.  
x Ps. 16. 10.  
Luke 24. 46.  
Acts 2. 25—31  
& 13. 34, 35  
& 17. 3.  
y Cor. 15. 4.  
z Cp. Mark  
16. 1.  
& Luke 24. 1.  
a Ps. 45. 8.  
Prov. 7. 17.  
S. of S. 4. 14.  
b ch. 11. 44.  
c Cp. 2 Chr. 16.  
14.  
& Acts 5. 6.  
d Cp. Mark  
16. 5.  
e Luke 24. 4.  
f ch. 20. 5—7.  
Luke 24. 12.  
g ver. 15.  
h Cp. ch. 2. 4.  
i Cp. ch. 20.  
15.  
j 2 Kin. 21.  
18, 26.  
k Luke 23.  
53.  
l Cp. Mark 11. 2.  
m ver. 2.  
n ver. 14, 31.  
o ver. 41.

<sup>1</sup> Now on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, <sup>while</sup> it was yet dark, unto the <sup>tomb,</sup> sepulchre, and seeth <sup>e</sup>the stone taken away from the <sup>tomb,</sup> sepulchre. <sup>2</sup> She runneth therefore, <sup>Then</sup> she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, <sup>f</sup>whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the <sup>tomb,</sup> sepulchre, and <sup>h</sup>we know not where they have laid him. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>Peter therefore went forth, and <sup>the</sup> that other disciple, and <sup>they</sup> came went toward the tomb. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>So</sup> they ran both together: and the other disciple <sup>outran</sup> did outrun Peter, and came first to the <sup>tomb;</sup> sepulchre. <sup>5</sup> and <sup>he</sup> stooping down, and looking in, <sup>he</sup> saw <sup>n</sup>the linen <sup>clothes</sup> lying; yet <sup>entered</sup> went he not in. <sup>6</sup> Simon Peter therefore also <sup>Then</sup> cometh Simon <sup>entered</sup> following him, and <sup>went</sup> into the <sup>tomb;</sup> sepulchre, and <sup>he</sup> beholdeth <sup>seeth</sup> the linen <sup>clothes</sup> lying, <sup>7</sup> and <sup>r</sup>the napkin, that was <sup>upon</sup> about his head, not lying with the linen <sup>clothes,</sup> clothes, but <sup>rolled up</sup> wrapped together in a place by itself. <sup>8</sup> Then <sup>entered</sup> entered in <sup>therefore</sup> the other <sup>disciple</sup> also, <sup>v</sup>which came first to the <sup>tomb,</sup> sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. <sup>9</sup> For as yet <sup>w</sup>they knew not the scripture, <sup>x</sup>that he must rise again from the dead. <sup>10</sup> So <sup>Then</sup> the disciples went away again unto their own home. <sup>11</sup> But Mary <sup>was</sup> standing without at the <sup>tomb</sup> sepulchre weeping: <sup>so,</sup> and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the <sup>tomb;</sup> sepulchre, <sup>12</sup> and <sup>she</sup> beholdeth <sup>d</sup>two angels in white sitting, <sup>the</sup> one at the head, and <sup>one</sup> the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. <sup>13</sup> And they say unto her, <sup>f</sup>Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, <sup>j</sup>Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. <sup>14</sup> When <sup>And</sup> she had thus said, she



turned herself back, and <sup>a</sup>beholdeth <sup>saw</sup> Jesus standing, and <sup>b</sup>knew not that it was Jesus. <sup>15</sup> Jesus saith unto her, <sup>c</sup>Woman, why weepest thou? <sup>e</sup>whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be <sup>f</sup>the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou <sup>hast</sup> borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. <sup>16</sup> Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She <sup>turneth</sup> herself, and saith unto him <sup>in Hebrew</sup>, <sup>h</sup>Rabboni; which is to say, <sup>1</sup>Master. <sup>17</sup> Jesus saith unto her, <sup>2</sup>Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended <sup>unto the</sup> Father: but go <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> my brethren, and say <sup>unto</sup> them, <sup>k</sup>I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and <sup>to</sup> my God, and your God. <sup>18</sup> Mary Magdalene <sup>m</sup>cometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord: and <sup>how</sup> that he had <sup>said</sup> these things unto her.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>p</sup>When therefore it was <sup>Then</sup> the same day at evening, <sup>q</sup>on that day, the first <sup>day</sup> of the week, and <sup>r</sup>when the doors were shut where the disciples were, <sup>u</sup>for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, <sup>v</sup>Peace be unto you. <sup>20</sup> And when he had said this, <sup>z</sup>he shewed unto them his hands and his side. <sup>a</sup>The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. <sup>21</sup> Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as <sup>the</sup> my Father hath sent me, <sup>g</sup>even so send I you. <sup>22</sup> And when he had said this, he <sup>i</sup>breathed on them, and saith unto them, <sup>j</sup>Receive ye the <sup>3</sup>Holy Ghost: <sup>23</sup> <sup>l</sup>whose soever sins ye <sup>forgive</sup>, they are <sup>forgiven</sup> unto them; and whose soever <sup>sins</sup> ye retain, they are retained.

<sup>24</sup> But <sup>o</sup>Thomas, one of the twelve, called <sup>4</sup>Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

<sup>a</sup> Mark 16. 9.  
Cp. Matt. 28. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 4.  
Luke 24. 16, 31.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 29.  
Cp. Ps. 22. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 38  
& 18. 4, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 41.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 1. 38.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 20.  
1 John 1. 1.  
Cp. Luke 24. 39.

<sup>j</sup> See Matt. 23. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Mark 16. 19.  
See ch. 14. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> Matt. 27. 46.  
Eph. 1. 17.  
Rev. 3. 2, 12.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 3. 23.

<sup>m</sup> Mark 16. 10.  
Cp. Matt. 28. 10.  
& Luke 24. 10, 22, 23.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 1, 49.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 8.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Mark 16. 14 (?).  
1 Cor. 15. 5.  
Cp. ver. 26.  
<sup>q</sup> Luke 24. 33, 36.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 21. 25.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 10. 41.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 7. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> 1 John 5. 13.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 14. 27.  
<sup>x</sup> See ch. 11. 27.  
<sup>y</sup> See Matt. 14. 33.  
<sup>z</sup> Luke 24. 40.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 16. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 15, 16  
& 5. 40  
& 6. 53  
& 10. 10.  
1 John 5. 12, al.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Acts 10. 43  
& 1 Cor. 6. 11.  
See Acts 3. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 14.  
Cp. Mark 16. 12, 14.

See ch. 7. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 17. 18.  
Cp. Heb. 3. 1.  
See ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 19, 26.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 20.  
See Acts 1. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 6. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 2. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 4.

See ch. 7. 39.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 11. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Matt. 16. 19.  
& 18. 18  
& 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 1  
& 4. 46.  
<sup>n</sup> Matt. 4. 21.  
Luke 5. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 11. 16.

<sup>25</sup> The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, <sup>d</sup>Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and <sup>put</sup> my hand into his side, I will not believe.

<sup>26</sup> And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with <sup>them</sup>. Jesus cometh, <sup>g</sup>the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, <sup>g</sup>Peace be unto you. <sup>27</sup> Then saith he to Thomas, <sup>i</sup>Reach hither thy finger, and <sup>see</sup> behold my hands; and reach <sup>hither</sup> thy hand, and <sup>put</sup> thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. <sup>28</sup> And Thomas answered and said unto him, <sup>n</sup>My Lord and my God. <sup>29</sup> Jesus saith unto him,

<sup>Because</sup> Thomas, because thou hast seen me, <sup>5</sup>thou hast believed: <sup>o</sup>blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

<sup>30</sup> <sup>Many</sup> other signs <sup>therefore</sup> did Jesus <sup>And many</sup> <sup>truly</sup> in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: <sup>31</sup> <sup>v</sup>but these are written, that ye <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> believe that Jesus is the Christ, <sup>v</sup>the Son of God; and that believing <sup>b</sup>ye <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> have life <sup>in</sup> through his name.

<sup>1</sup> After these things **21** Jesus <sup>manifested</sup> <sup>shewed</sup> himself <sup>f</sup>again to the disciples at <sup>h</sup>the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested <sup>himself</sup> on this wise. <sup>2</sup> There were together Simon Peter, and <sup>k</sup>Thomas called <sup>4</sup>Didymus, and Nathanael of <sup>m</sup>Cana in Galilee, and <sup>n</sup>the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. <sup>3</sup> Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also <sup>come</sup> <sup>go</sup> with thee. They went forth, and entered



into <sup>a ship immediately</sup> ; and <sup>a</sup> that night they <sup>took</sup> nothing. <sup>4</sup> But when the day <sup>was</sup> now breaking, Jesus stood on the <sup>beach</sup> : howbeit the disciples <sup>e</sup> knew not that it was Jesus. <sup>5</sup> <sup>Then Jesus</sup> Jesus therefore saith unto them, \* Children, have ye aught to eat ? They answered him, No. <sup>6</sup> <sup>h</sup> And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the <sup>boat, ship,</sup> and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. <sup>7</sup> That disciple therefore <sup>j</sup> whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. <sup>So</sup> Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, <sup>i</sup> he girt his <sup>fisher's</sup> coat <sup>about him</sup> (for he was <sup>n</sup> naked), and <sup>did</sup> <sup>o</sup> cast himself into the sea. <sup>8</sup> But the other disciples came in <sup>the</sup> little <sup>boat</sup> (for they were not far from the <sup>land</sup>, but <sup>about</sup> two hundred cubits off), <sup>dragging</sup> the net <sup>full of</sup> fishes. <sup>9</sup> So when they got out upon the <sup>land</sup>, they <sup>see</sup> <sup>1</sup> a fire of coals there, and <sup>2</sup> fish laid thereon, and <sup>3</sup> bread. <sup>10</sup> Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now <sup>taken</sup>. <sup>11</sup> Simon Peter therefore went <sup>4</sup> up, and drew the net to <sup>land</sup>, full of great fishes, <sup>a</sup> an hundred and fifty and three : and for all there were so many, <sup>the net was not rent</sup>. <sup>12</sup> Jesus saith unto them, <sup>w</sup> Come and <sup>break your fast</sup>. And <sup>z</sup> none of the disciples durst <sup>inquire of him</sup>, Who art thou ? knowing that it was the Lord. <sup>13</sup> Jesus <sup>then</sup> cometh, and <sup>a</sup> taketh the <sup>5</sup> bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. <sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup> This is now the third time that Jesus <sup>was manifested to his</sup> disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

<sup>15</sup> So when they had <sup>broken their fast,</sup> <sup>dined,</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke 5. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Matt. 16. 17.

& Luke 22. 31.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 42.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 26. 33.

& Mark 14. 29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 14.

<sup>f</sup> Luke 24. 41.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 10. 11—16.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai. 40. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 5. 4, 6, 7.

<sup>j</sup> Acts 20. 28 (Gk.).

<sup>k</sup> Pet. 5. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Rev. 7. 17 (Gk.).

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 13. 23.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 38.

<sup>o</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 4.

<sup>q</sup> See ch. 2. 25.

<sup>r</sup> 1 Sam. 19. 24.

<sup>s</sup> Isai. 20. 2.

<sup>t</sup> Micah 1. 8.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Matt. 14. 29.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 6. 22 (mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 36.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 14.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Matt. 16. 24.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 36.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 8. 12.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 7.

<sup>f</sup> Acts 10. 41.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 25.

<sup>h</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 27.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 9.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 1. 4 (mg.).

<sup>l</sup> ver. 1.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 19, 26.

<sup>n</sup> Matt. 10. 23.

<sup>o</sup> 16. 28.

<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 5

& 11. 26.

<sup>q</sup> James 5. 7.

<sup>r</sup> Rev. 2. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 3, 18, 28.

<sup>t</sup> & Heb. 10. 37

& Rev. 2. 5, 16

& 3. 3, 11

& 16. 15

& 22. 7, 12, 20.

<sup>u</sup> See Matt. 16. 27.

<sup>v</sup> ver. 19.

<sup>w</sup> Acts 1. 15

& 9. 30

& 11. 1

& 12. 17

& 15. 1

& 16. 2, 40

& 21. 7, 17.

<sup>x</sup> 1 John 3. 14.

<sup>y</sup> 16.

<sup>z</sup> John 3. 5, 10.

<sup>a</sup> al.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.

Jesus saith to Simon Peter, <sup>b</sup> Simon, <sup>c</sup> son of <sup>6</sup> John, <sup>7</sup> <sup>d</sup> lovest thou me more than these ? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I <sup>8</sup> love thee. He saith unto him, Feed <sup>9</sup> my lambs. <sup>16</sup> He saith to him again <sup>a</sup> the second time, Simon, <sup>son of</sup> <sup>6</sup> John, <sup>Jonas</sup>, <sup>7</sup> lovest thou me ? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord ; thou knowest that I <sup>8</sup> love thee. He saith unto him, <sup>Tend</sup> <sup>Feed</sup> <sup>9</sup> my sheep. <sup>17</sup> He saith unto him the third time, Simon, <sup>son of</sup> <sup>6</sup> John, <sup>Jonas</sup>, <sup>8</sup> lovest thou me ? Peter was grieved because he said unto him <sup>k</sup> the third time, <sup>8</sup> Lovest thou me ? And he said unto him, Lord, <sup>m</sup> thou knowest all things ; thou <sup>9</sup> knowest that I <sup>8</sup> love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed <sup>9</sup> my sheep. <sup>18</sup> <sup>r</sup> Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, <sup>s</sup> thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest : but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. <sup>19</sup> Now this he spake, signifying <sup>t</sup> by what <sup>U</sup> manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, <sup>u</sup> Follow me. <sup>20</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Peter, turning about, seeth <sup>v</sup> the disciple whom Jesus loved following ; <sup>w</sup> which also leaned <sup>back</sup> on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, <sup>who</sup> is he that betrayeth thee ? <sup>21</sup> Peter therefore seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, <sup>10</sup> and what shall this man do ? <sup>22</sup> Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry <sup>c</sup> till <sup>d</sup> I come, what <sup>is that</sup> to thee ? <sup>e</sup> follow thou me. <sup>23</sup> <sup>This</sup> <sup>Then</sup> saying therefore went forth among <sup>f</sup> the brethren, that that disciple should not die : yet Jesus said

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. a fire of charcoal. <sup>2</sup> Or, a fish

<sup>3</sup> Or, a loaf

<sup>4</sup> Or, aboard

<sup>5</sup> Or, loaf

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Joannes. See <sup>10</sup> Gr. and this

ch. 1. 42, margin.

<sup>7, 8</sup> Love in these places represents two different Greek words.

<sup>9</sup> Or, perceive

A.V. • Or, Sirs.



not unto him, <sup>that he should</sup> <sup>He shall</sup> not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

24 This is the disciple <sup>b</sup> which beareth witness <sup>testifieth</sup> of these things, and wrote these things: and <sup>d</sup> we know <sup>that his</sup> <sup>witness</sup> <sup>testimony</sup> is true.

a ch. 20. 30.

b See ch. 15. 27.

c Cp. Amos 7. 10.

d 1 John 3. 2. 14

& 5. 15, 18—20.

Cp. ch. 19. 35.

e 3 John 12.

25 And <sup>a</sup>there are also many other things which Jesus did, the <sup>which</sup> <sup>which</sup>, if they should be written every one, I suppose that <sup>c</sup>even the world itself <sup>would</sup> <sup>could</sup> not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

# THE ACTS

## OF THE APOSTLES.

1 THE <sup>1</sup>former treatise have I made, O <sup>a</sup>Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began <sup>d</sup>both to do and <sup>to</sup> teach, <sup>2</sup>until the day in which <sup>f</sup>he was received up, after that he <sup>h</sup>had given commandment <sup>through the Holy Ghost</sup> unto the apostles whom he had chosen: <sup>3</sup><sup>l</sup>to whom he also <sup>3</sup>shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, appearing unto them by the space of <sup>forty</sup> days, and speaking of the things <sup>concerning</sup> pertaining to the kingdom of God: <sup>4</sup>and, <sup>4</sup><sup>o</sup>being assembled together with them, <sup>he</sup> charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but <sup>to</sup> wait for the promise of the Father, which, <sup>said</sup> <sup>he</sup>, ye have heard from me: <sup>5</sup>For <sup>u</sup>John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized <sup>5</sup><sup>u</sup>with the Holy Ghost <sup>not</sup> many days hence.

6 They therefore, when they were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, <sup>2</sup>dost thou at this time <sup>a</sup>restore again the kingdom to Israel? <sup>7</sup>And he said unto them, <sup>c</sup>It is not for you to know the <sup>e</sup>times or the seasons, which

a Luke 1. 3.

b ch. 4. 33.

Luke 24. 49.

1 Thess. 1. 5.

2 Tim. 1. 7, *al.*

Cp. ch. 10. 38

& Luke 4. 14.

c ver. 5.

d Luke 24. 19.

e Cp. ver. 22.

See Luke 24. 43.

f See Mark 16. 19.

g ch. 2. 32

(mg.) & 13. 31.

Cp. Isai. 43. 12.

h Cp. ch. 10. 42 & Matt. 28. 19, 20

& Mark 16. 15

& Luke 24. 47

& John 20. 21.

i Cp. ch. 10. 33 & Luke 4. 1, 18

& John 20. 22.

j ch. 8. 1, 14

Cp. Matt. 10. 5.

k ch. 13. 47.

Cp. Mark 16. 15 & Col. 1. 23.

l ch. 10. 40, 41 & 13. 31.

Matt. 23. 17.

Matt. 16. 14.

Luke 24. 34.

36—51. John 20. 19—29

& 21. 1 Cor. 15. 5—7.

m ver. 2.

n See 1 Thess. 4. 17.

o ch. 10. 41 (for mg.).

Luke 24. 43 (for mg.).

John 21. 13 (for mg.).

p Cp. Luke 24. 4.

q Josh. 5. 13.

Dan. 9. 21

& 10. 5

& 12. 6, 7.

Zech. 1. 8—11.

r Matt. 28. 3.

Mark 16. 5.

John 20. 12.

See Matt. 3. 11.

2 See Luke 17. 20.

c Cp. Matt. 24. 36 & Mark 13. 32.

the Father hath <sup>set</sup> <sup>within</sup> <sup>put in</sup> his own authority. <sup>8</sup>But ye shall receive <sup>power</sup>. <sup>t</sup><sup>b</sup>power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and <sup>e</sup>ye shall be <sup>my</sup> witnesses <sup>witnesses</sup> unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all <sup>Judaea</sup> <sup>Judaea</sup>, and in <sup>j</sup>Samaria, and <sup>k</sup>unto the uttermost part of the earth. <sup>9</sup>And when he had <sup>said</sup> these things, <sup>as</sup> they were looking, <sup>m</sup>he was taken up; and <sup>n</sup>a cloud received him out of their sight. <sup>10</sup>And while they were looking <sup>into</sup> <sup>looked</sup> stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, <sup>p</sup>two <sup>q</sup>men stood by them in <sup>r</sup>white apparel; <sup>11</sup>which also said, <sup>t</sup>Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye <sup>looking</sup> <sup>gazing up</sup> into heaven? this <sup>same</sup> Jesus, which <sup>was</sup> <sup>received</sup> up from you into heaven, <sup>v</sup>shall <sup>w</sup>so come in like manner as ye <sup>beheld</sup> <sup>have seen</sup> him going into heaven.

12 Then <sup>v</sup>returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is <sup>nigh</sup> <sup>high</sup> unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. <sup>13</sup>And when they were come in, they went up into <sup>the</sup> <sup>b</sup>upper chamber, where they were abiding; <sup>d</sup>both <sup>Peter</sup> <sup>Peter</sup>, and <sup>John</sup> <sup>James</sup>, and <sup>James</sup> <sup>John</sup>, and Andrew,

R.V. 1 Gr. first.

2 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

3 Gr. presented.

4 Or, eating with them

5 Or, in

6 Or, appointed by

A.V. \* Or, eating together with them.

† Or, the power of the Holy Ghost coming upon you.

155



Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Bartholomew, and Matthew, James <sup>the son of</sup> Alphæus, and Simon <sup>the Zealot,</sup> and Judas <sup>the brother</sup> of James.

<sup>14</sup> These all <sup>d</sup>with one accord <sup>c</sup>continued stedfastly in prayer, <sup>2</sup>with <sup>h</sup>the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with <sup>i</sup>his brethren.

<sup>15</sup> And in <sup>these</sup> days Peter stood up in the midst of <sup>i</sup>the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of <sup>3k</sup>persons gathered together, names together were about an hundred and twenty), <sup>16</sup> Brethren, <sup>it</sup>was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, <sup>who</sup>which was guide to them that took Jesus. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>he</sup>he was numbered among us, and received his <sup>4</sup>portion in <sup>r</sup>this ministry.

<sup>18</sup> (Now <sup>Now</sup> this man <sup>obtained</sup> purchased a field with <sup>u</sup>the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. <sup>19</sup> And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that <sup>in</sup>as that their language that field was called Akeldama, that <sup>is</sup>is, The field of blood.)

<sup>20</sup> For it is written in the book of Psalms,

<sup>a</sup>Let his habitation be made desolate,

And let no man dwell therein: and,

<sup>c</sup>His <sup>5</sup>office let another take.

<sup>21</sup> Of the men therefore <sup>Wherefore</sup>of these men which have companied with us <sup>d</sup>all the time that the Lord Jesus <sup>f</sup>went in and went out <sup>e</sup>among us, <sup>22</sup> <sup>g</sup>beginning from the baptism of John, unto <sup>the</sup>that same day that <sup>he</sup>he was <sup>received</sup> taken up from us, <sup>of these</sup>must one be <sup>one</sup>become <sup>k</sup>a witness with us of his resurrection. <sup>23</sup> And they put forward <sup>appointed</sup>two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed

<sup>m</sup>Justus, and <sup>n</sup>Matthias. <sup>24</sup> And

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 6  
& 13. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
1 Sam. 16. 7  
& Rom. 8. 27.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
20.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 46  
& 4. 24 & 5. 12  
& 15. 25.  
Rom. 15. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 42  
& 6. 4.  
Rom. 12. 12.  
Col. 4. 2.  
Cp. Eph. 6. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 5.  
Gal. 9. 2.  
1 Cor. 2. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> Luke 8.  
2. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> See  
Matt. 12. 46.  
<sup>j</sup> See  
John 21. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> Rev. 3. 4  
(for mg.)  
& 11. 13 (mg.  
for mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 20. 16.  
1 Cor. 16. 8.  
Cp. Lev. 23. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> Luke 24. 44.  
Cp. Luke  
22. 37.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
19. 11  
& Job 38. 1  
& Ezek. 1. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Matt. 26.  
47. Mark 14.  
43. Luke 22.  
47. John 18. 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
31 & 16. 26.  
<sup>q</sup> John 6. 71  
& 13. 21.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 25.  
ch. 20. 24  
& 21. 19.  
Rom. 11. 13.  
2 Cor. 4. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Matt.  
27. 5-8.  
<sup>t</sup> Matt. 3. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Matt.  
26. 14-16.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 31  
& 13. 52.  
Cp. ch. 1. 5  
& 8. 17 & 9. 17  
& 11. 15, 24  
& 13. 9, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
Mark 16. 17.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.  
12. 10, 11.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
40.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>a</sup> Cited from  
Ps. 69. 25.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Cited from  
Ps. 109. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. John  
15. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 11.  
Cp. Matt. 26.  
73.  
<sup>f</sup> Num. 27.  
17.  
Deut. 31. 2.  
1 Sam. 18. 13.  
John 10. 9, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 24.  
Mark 1. 1-4.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Kin.  
17. 6.  
<sup>i</sup> Gen. 14. 1,  
9. Isai. 11. 11.  
Dan. 8. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 2, 9.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 33.  
Cp. ver. 8  
& 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
See Luke 24.  
48.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 15.  
22.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 26.

<sup>a</sup>they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, <sup>b</sup>which knowest the hearts of all men, shew <sup>of these two the one whom</sup>thou hast chosen, <sup>25</sup> <sup>whether of these two</sup>to take the place <sup>That he may take</sup>in part of <sup>f</sup>this ministry and <sup>g</sup>apostleship, from which Judas <sup>tell</sup>fell away, that he might go to his own place. <sup>26</sup> And they gave <sup>lots</sup> <sup>7</sup>for their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

<sup>1</sup> And when <sup>the</sup>day of <sup>2</sup> Pentecost <sup>8</sup>was <sup>now</sup>fully come, they were all <sup>together</sup>with one accord in one place. <sup>2</sup> And suddenly there came <sup>from heaven a sound</sup>as of <sup>the</sup>a rushing of a mighty wind, and <sup>it</sup>it filled all the house where they were sitting. <sup>3</sup> And there appeared unto them <sup>tongues</sup> <sup>9</sup>parting asunder, <sup>like as of fire;</sup>and it sat upon each one of them. <sup>4</sup> And they were all <sup>v</sup>filled with the Holy Spirit, and began <sup>w</sup>to speak with other tongues, <sup>as the</sup>as the Spirit gave them utterance.

<sup>5</sup> Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from out of every nation under heaven.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>tz</sup>when this sound was heard, <sup>Now</sup>the multitude came together, and were <sup>†</sup>confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>b</sup>they were all amazed and marvelled, <sup>saying,</sup>saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak <sup>e</sup>Galilæans? <sup>8</sup> And how

hear <sup>we,</sup>every man in our own language, wherein we were born?

<sup>9</sup> Parthians, and <sup>h</sup>Medes, and <sup>i</sup>Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia,

and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, <sup>10</sup> <sup>in Phrygia</sup>and Pamphylia, in <sup>Egypt</sup> Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene,

and sojourners of Rome, <sup>both</sup>both Jews and <sup>o</sup>proselytes, <sup>11</sup> <sup>Cretans</sup>Cretans and

<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 5 & 13. 43. Matt. 23. 15.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, brother. See Jude 1. <sup>2</sup> Or, with certain women <sup>3</sup> Gr. names. <sup>4</sup> Or, lot <sup>5</sup> Gr. overseership.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, over <sup>7</sup> Or, unto <sup>8</sup> Gr. was being fulfilled. <sup>9</sup> Or, parting among them <sup>10</sup> Or, distributing themselves  
A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, office, or, charge. <sup>†</sup> Gr. when this voice was made. <sup>‡</sup> Or, troubled in mind.



Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>c</sup>they were all amazed, and were perplexed, in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? <sup>13</sup> But others <sup>d</sup>mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

<sup>14</sup> But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. <sup>15</sup> For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; <sup>e</sup>seeing it is but the third hour of the day; <sup>16</sup> but this is that which hath been spoken <sup>1</sup>by the prophet Joel;

<sup>17</sup> <sup>2</sup>And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, <sup>3</sup>I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh:

And your sons and <sup>4</sup>your daughters shall prophesy, And your young men shall see visions, And your old men shall dream dreams:

<sup>18</sup> Yea and <sup>5</sup>on my <sup>2</sup>servants and on my <sup>3</sup>handmaidens in those days I will pour out of my Spirit; and <sup>6</sup>they shall prophesy:

<sup>19</sup> And I will shew wonders in the heaven above, And signs <sup>7</sup>in the earth beneath; Blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:

<sup>20</sup> <sup>e</sup>The sun shall be turned into darkness, And the moon into blood, Before <sup>8</sup>the day of the Lord come, That great and notable day of the Lord come:

<sup>21</sup> And it shall come to pass, that <sup>9</sup>whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

<sup>22</sup> Ye men of Israel, hear these

<sup>a</sup> See John 3. 2. <sup>b</sup> ch. 10. 38. Luke 24. 19. <sup>c</sup> ver. 7. <sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 12. 2 Thess. 2. 9. Heb. 2. 4. Cp. Rom. 15. 19. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 12. 28. <sup>f</sup> Matt. 26. 24. Cp. ch. 3. 13 & Matt. 20. 19. See Luke 24. 20.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 32. & 1 Cor. 14. 23. <sup>h</sup> Luke 22. 28. Cp. ch. 3. 12 & 4. 23. & 13. 27. <sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2. Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 20 & Rev. 13. 8.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 5. 30. & 1 Cor. 9. 21 (for mg.). Cp. Rom. 2. 12 (for mg.). <sup>k</sup> ver. 32. ch. 3. 15 & 4. 10 & 10. 40 & 13. 20, 33, 34, 37 & 17. 31. Rom. 4. 24 & 6. 4 & 8. 11 & 10. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 6. 14 & 15. 15. 2 Cor. 4. 14. Gal. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 2. 12. 1 Thess. 1. 10. Heb. 13. 20. 1 Pet. 1. 21. Cp. Eph. 2. 5. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 5.

& John 10. 18 & 2 Tim. 1. 10 & Heb. 2. 14 & Rev. 1. 17, 18. <sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Cited from Ps. 16. 8—11. <sup>p</sup> Cited from Joel 2. 28—32. <sup>q</sup> ver. 18, 33.

Isai. 32. 15 & 44. 3. Ezek. 36. 27. See Rom. 5. 5. <sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 45 & Tit. 3. 6.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 4. 13. <sup>t</sup> ch. 21. 9. <sup>u</sup> ver. 31. See Matt. 11. 23.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 35. <sup>w</sup> See Heb. 7. 26. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 2. 26.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 28 & 21. 10. 1 Cor. 12. 10. <sup>z</sup> ch. 7. 8, 9. Heb. 7. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 36. <sup>b</sup> 1 Kiu. 2. 10.

<sup>c</sup> Neh. 3. 16. <sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 23. 2 & Matt. 22. 43 & Heb. 11. 32.

<sup>e</sup> See Matt. 24. 29. <sup>f</sup> See Luke 1. 32.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 2 & Rev. 16. 14.

words: Jesus of Nazareth, <sup>a</sup>a man approved of God <sup>b</sup>unto you <sup>c</sup>by <sup>d</sup>mighty works and wonders and signs, which <sup>e</sup>God did by him in the midst of you, <sup>f</sup>even as ye yourselves know; <sup>23</sup> him, <sup>g</sup>being delivered up by <sup>h</sup>the determinate counsel and <sup>i</sup>foreknowledge of God, <sup>j</sup>ye by the hand of <sup>k</sup>lawless men did crucify and slay: <sup>24</sup> <sup>l</sup>whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pangs of death: because <sup>m</sup>it was not possible that he should be holden of it. <sup>25</sup> For David saith concerning him,

<sup>o</sup> I beheld the Lord always before my face; For he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: <sup>26</sup> Therefore my heart was glad, and did my heart rejoice, and my tongue rejoiced; Moreover my flesh also shall <sup>6</sup>dwell <sup>rest</sup> in hope:

<sup>27</sup> Because thou wilt not leave my soul in <sup>7</sup>Hades, hell, <sup>28</sup> Neither wilt thou <sup>8</sup>suffer thine <sup>9</sup>Holy One to <sup>10</sup>see corruption.

<sup>28</sup> Thou <sup>11</sup>madest known <sup>12</sup>unto me the ways of life; Thou shalt make me full of gladness <sup>13</sup>with thy countenance.

<sup>29</sup> Brethren, I may say unto you <sup>14</sup>Men and brethren, <sup>15</sup>let me freely speak unto you of <sup>16</sup>the patriarch David, <sup>17</sup>that he both died and <sup>18</sup>was buried, and <sup>19</sup>his sepulchre is with us unto this day. <sup>30</sup> <sup>20</sup>Being therefore a prophet, and knowing that <sup>21</sup>God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, <sup>22</sup>he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

<sup>31</sup> he <sup>23</sup>foreseeing this spake of the resurrection of the Christ, that <sup>24</sup>neither was he left in Hades, nor did his soul not see corruption.

<sup>32</sup> This Jesus <sup>25</sup>did <sup>26</sup>God raise up,

<sup>27</sup> <sup>28</sup> <sup>29</sup> <sup>30</sup> <sup>31</sup> <sup>32</sup> <sup>33</sup> <sup>34</sup> <sup>35</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>37</sup> <sup>38</sup> <sup>39</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>41</sup> <sup>42</sup> <sup>43</sup> <sup>44</sup> <sup>45</sup> <sup>46</sup> <sup>47</sup> <sup>48</sup> <sup>49</sup> <sup>50</sup> <sup>51</sup> <sup>52</sup> <sup>53</sup> <sup>54</sup> <sup>55</sup> <sup>56</sup> <sup>57</sup> <sup>58</sup> <sup>59</sup> <sup>60</sup> <sup>61</sup> <sup>62</sup> <sup>63</sup> <sup>64</sup> <sup>65</sup> <sup>66</sup> <sup>67</sup> <sup>68</sup> <sup>69</sup> <sup>70</sup> <sup>71</sup> <sup>72</sup> <sup>73</sup> <sup>74</sup> <sup>75</sup> <sup>76</sup> <sup>77</sup> <sup>78</sup> <sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> <sup>81</sup> <sup>82</sup> <sup>83</sup> <sup>84</sup> <sup>85</sup> <sup>86</sup> <sup>87</sup> <sup>88</sup> <sup>89</sup> <sup>90</sup> <sup>91</sup> <sup>92</sup> <sup>93</sup> <sup>94</sup> <sup>95</sup> <sup>96</sup> <sup>97</sup> <sup>98</sup> <sup>99</sup> <sup>100</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, through <sup>2</sup> Gr. bondmen. <sup>3</sup> Or, in thy presence

<sup>6</sup> Or, tabernacle

<sup>8</sup> Or, one should sit A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, I may.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. powers.

<sup>5</sup> Or, men without the law







that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>as</sup> <sup>he</sup> the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in <sup>the</sup> porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

<sup>12</sup> And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this <sup>man</sup>? or why <sup>fasten ye your eyes</sup> look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or <sup>godliness</sup> <sup>holiness</sup> we had made <sup>him</sup> to walk? <sup>this man</sup> <sup>13</sup> The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, <sup>the</sup> God of our fathers, <sup>hath</sup> glorified his <sup>Servant</sup> Jesus; whom <sup>ye</sup> delivered up, and <sup>denied</sup> before the face of Pilate, <sup>when</sup> he had determined to release him. <sup>14</sup> But ye denied <sup>the</sup> Holy One and the Just, and <sup>asked for</sup> a murderer to be granted unto you; <sup>15</sup> and killed <sup>the</sup> Prince of life; <sup>whom</sup> God hath raised from the dead; <sup>whereof</sup> we are witnesses. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>by</sup> <sup>faith</sup> in his name

his name hath <sup>his name</sup> made this man strong, whom ye beheld and know: yea, the faith which is <sup>through</sup> him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. <sup>17</sup> And now, brethren, I wot that <sup>in</sup> through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. <sup>18</sup> But <sup>the things</sup> which God <sup>foreshewed</sup> <sup>those things</sup> <sup>by</sup> the mouth of all <sup>the</sup> prophets, that <sup>his</sup> Christ should <sup>suffer</sup>, he <sup>thus</sup> fulfilled. <sup>19</sup> Repent ye therefore, and <sup>turn again</sup>, that <sup>your</sup> sins may be converted, that <sup>so there may come</sup> seasons of refreshing from the presence

of the Lord; <sup>20</sup> and that he may send the Christ <sup>who hath been appointed for</sup> Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: <sup>21</sup> whom the heaven must receive until the times of <sup>restoration</sup> of all things, whereof <sup>God</sup> hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets which have been since the world began. <sup>22</sup> For Moses truly said unto the fathers, <sup>A</sup> prophet shall the Lord <sup>your</sup> God raise up unto you <sup>from among</sup> your brethren, <sup>like</sup> unto me; <sup>to</sup> him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall <sup>speak</sup> <sup>say</sup> unto you. <sup>23</sup> And it shall <sup>come to pass</sup>, that every soul, which <sup>shall</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>hearken to</sup> that prophet, <sup>shall</sup> be utterly destroyed from among the people. <sup>24</sup> Yea, and <sup>all</sup> the prophets from Samuel and <sup>them</sup> <sup>those</sup> that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. <sup>25</sup> Ye are the <sup>sons</sup> of the prophets, and of <sup>the</sup> covenant which God <sup>made with</sup> <sup>your</sup> fathers, saying unto Abraham, <sup>And in thy seed shall all the</sup> families kindreds of the earth be blessed. <sup>26</sup> Unto you <sup>first</sup> God, having <sup>raised up his</sup> <sup>Servant</sup> <sup>Son</sup> Jesus, sent him <sup>to</sup> bless you, <sup>in turning away</sup> every one of you from <sup>your</sup> iniquities.

<sup>1</sup> And as they spake unto the people, <sup>the</sup> priests, and <sup>the</sup> captain of the temple, and <sup>the</sup> Sadducees, came upon them, <sup>being</sup> <sup>sore</sup> troubled because they taught the people, and <sup>proclaimed in</sup> Jesus the resurrection from the dead. <sup>3</sup> And they laid hands on them, and <sup>put</sup> them in ward unto the <sup>morrow</sup> next day: for it was now eventide. <sup>4</sup> But many of them <sup>that</sup> <sup>heard the</sup> word believed; and <sup>the</sup> number

a ch. 22. 14 & 26. 16.

b Cp. ch. 1.

11

& Luke 24. 26.

c Cp. Matt.

17. 11

& Rom. 8. 21.

d Luke 1. 70.

e ch. 4. 14.

f ch. 5. 12.

John 10. 23.

g ch. 7. 37.

cited from

Deut. 18. 15,

18. 19.

h Matt. 17. 5.

i Matt. 22.

32.

j Lev. 23. 29.

k ch. 5. 30

& 22. 14.

l Cp. ch. 7. 32.

m ch. 13. 30.

n Sam. 3. 20.

Heb. 11. 32.

o Isai. 55. 5.

p Cp. Isai. 52.

q See John

8. 54.

r See

Matt. 20. 19.

s o ch. 13. 28.

John 19. 7.

t 12. 15.

u Luke 23.

v 14. 16.

w John 19. 12.

x See

ch. 2. 39.

y Cp. ch. 4.

z 27. 30. See

Mark 1. 24.

a See

Rom. 9. 4. 5.

b ch. 7. 52

& 22. 14.

c Pet. 3. 18.

d 1 John 2. 1

& 3. 7.

e Cp. James

5. 6.

f Luke 23.

g 18. 19, 25.

h ch. 5. 31.

i Heb. 2. 10

& 12. 2 (for

mg.).

j Cited

from Gen.

22. 18. See

Gen. 12. 3.

k See

ch. 2. 24.

l See ch. 1. 8

(for mg.).

m Luke 24. 48.

n ch. 13. 46

& 28. 17 (mg.).

o Rom. 1. 16

& 2. 9 & 15. 8.

p Cp. Mark 7.

q 27.

a Cp. John

1. 12.

b ver. 22.

c Cp. ver. 6.

d ver. 25.

e Rom. 11.

f Cp. Ezech.

3. 19. See

Matt. 1. 21.

g Cp. 1 Pet.

1. 21.

h ch. 5. 24.

i Luke 22.

4. 52. Cp.

j Chr. 9. 11

& Neh. 11. 11.

k ch. 13. 27.

l Cp. ch. 26. 9

& Luke 23. 34

& John 16. 3

& 1 Cor. 2. 8

& 1 Tim. 1. 13.

m See

Matt. 22. 23.

n See Luke 24. 26, 27.

o See Luke 21. 23 & 3. 18 & 4. 1, al.

p Cp. ch. 2. 41.

q See Luke 9. 20.

r See ch. 2. 33.

s See Luke 21. 12.

t See ch. 2. 33.

u See Luke 21. 12.

v See ch. 2. 33.

w See Luke 21. 12.

x See Luke 21. 12.

y See Luke 21. 12.

z See Luke 21. 12.

a See Luke 21. 12.

b See Luke 21. 12.

c See Luke 21. 12.

d See Luke 21. 12.

e See Luke 21. 12.

f See Luke 21. 12.

g See Luke 21. 12.

h See Luke 21. 12.

i See Luke 21. 12.

j See Luke 21. 12.

k See Luke 21. 12.

l See Luke 21. 12.

m See Luke 21. 12.

n See Luke 21. 12.

o See Luke 21. 12.

p See Luke 21. 12.

q See Luke 21. 12.

r See Luke 21. 12.

s See Luke 21. 12.

t See Luke 21. 12.

u See Luke 21. 12.

v See Luke 21. 12.

w See Luke 21. 12.

x See Luke 21. 12.

y See Luke 21. 12.

z See Luke 21. 12.

R.V. 1 Or, portico

2 Or, thing

3 Or, Child: and so in ver. 26: 4. 27. 30.

4 Or, Author

5 Or, of whom

6 Or, on the ground of

7 Or, as he raised up me

8 Gr. covenanted.

9 Some ancient

authorities read the chief priests.

A.V. \* Or, Author.

† Or, ruler.



of the men <sup>came to be</sup> <sup>was</sup> about five thousand.

<sup>5</sup> And it came to pass on the morrow, that their <sup>rulers</sup> <sup>and elders</sup> <sup>and scribes</sup> were gathered together in Jerusalem;

<sup>6</sup> and <sup>b</sup> Annas the high priest <sup>was there</sup>, and <sup>c</sup> Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest.

were gathered together at Jerusalem.

<sup>7</sup> And when they had set them in the midst, they <sup>inquired</sup> <sup>asked</sup>, <sup>e</sup> By what power, or <sup>in</sup> <sup>by</sup> what name, have ye done this? <sup>8</sup> Then Peter,

<sup>9</sup> filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and <sup>elders</sup> <sup>elders of Israel</sup>,

<sup>9</sup> if we this day <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> examined <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>a</sup> of the

good deed done to <sup>an</sup> <sup>the</sup> impotent man, <sup>1</sup> by what means <sup>this</sup> <sup>man</sup> is

<sup>2</sup> made whole; <sup>10</sup> be it known unto you all, and to all the

people of Israel, that <sup>in</sup> <sup>by</sup> the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth,

whom ye crucified, <sup>n</sup> whom God raised from the dead, <sup>even</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>by</sup>

<sup>3</sup> him doth this man stand here before you whole. <sup>11</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>This</sup> is the

stone which was <sup>set</sup> <sup>at nought</sup> of you <sup>the</sup> builders, which <sup>was made</sup> <sup>is become</sup>

the head of the corner. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>in</sup> <sup>neither</sup> <sup>is there</sup> <sup>salvation</sup> <sup>in any other</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>neither</sup> <sup>is there</sup> <sup>any</sup> <sup>other</sup> <sup>name</sup> <sup>under</sup>

heaven, <sup>that is</sup> <sup>heaven</sup> given among men, <sup>wherein</sup> <sup>whereby</sup> we must be saved.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>x</sup> Now when they <sup>saw</sup> <sup>the</sup> boldness of Peter and John, and

had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they

marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had

been with Jesus. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>seeing</sup> <sup>beholding</sup> the man which was healed

<sup>z</sup> standing with them, <sup>a</sup> they could say nothing against it. <sup>15</sup> But

when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council,

they conferred among themselves, <sup>16</sup> saying, <sup>c</sup> What shall we do to

<sup>a</sup> ver. 21.  
ch. 3. 9, 10.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 3. 2.  
John 18. 13, 24.

<sup>c</sup> See  
Matt. 26. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 28,  
40.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt.  
21. 23.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 10.

<sup>g</sup> See  
Matt. 10. 20.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 29.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Amos

3. 8  
& John 15. 27

& 1 Cor. 9. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 15.

<sup>l</sup> John 1. 1, 3.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 13.

<sup>26</sup>.  
Cp. Matt. 21.

26, 46  
& Mark 11. 32

& Luke 20. 6,  
19

<sup>n</sup> See  
ch. 2. 24.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 3. 7, 8.

<sup>p</sup> See  
Ps. 113. 22.

<sup>q</sup> Mark 9. 12.  
Luke 23. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Tim.  
2. 5.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 13. 26  
& 28. 28.

John 4. 22.  
Heb. 2. 3.

Jude 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gal.

1. 7.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 43.  
Luke 24. 47.

John 20. 31.  
<sup>v</sup> See

ch. 1. 14.

<sup>w</sup> Ex. 20. 11.

2 Chr. 2. 12.

Neh. 9. 6.

Ps. 102. 25  
& 124. 8

& 134. 3  
& 146. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. John  
7. 15.

<sup>y</sup> Cited from  
Ps. 2. 1, 2.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Luke

21. 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. John

11. 47.  
& 12. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 10. 38.  
Luke 4. 18.

Heb. 1. 9.  
Cp. Dan. 9. 24

& Rev. 11. 15.

these men? for that indeed <sup>a</sup> a notable <sup>4</sup> miracle hath been <sup>wrought</sup> <sup>done by</sup> through them, is manifest to all <sup>them</sup> that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. <sup>17</sup> But that it spread no further among the people, let us <sup>straitly</sup> threaten them, <sup>d</sup> that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

<sup>18</sup> And they called them, and <sup>charged</sup> <sup>commanded</sup> them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. <sup>19</sup> But Peter and John answered and said unto them,

<sup>h</sup> Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you <sup>rather</sup> <sup>more</sup> than unto God, judge ye: <sup>20</sup> for <sup>j</sup> we cannot but speak the things which <sup>k</sup> we <sup>saw</sup> <sup>have seen</sup> and heard. <sup>21</sup> And they, when they had

further threatened them, <sup>they</sup> let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, <sup>m</sup> because of the <sup>people</sup> <sup>people</sup>; for all men glorified God <sup>o</sup> for that which was done.

<sup>22</sup> For the man was <sup>more than</sup> <sup>above</sup> forty years old, on whom this <sup>4</sup> miracle of healing was <sup>wrought</sup> <sup>shewed</sup>.

<sup>23</sup> And being let go, they <sup>came</sup> <sup>went</sup> to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them.

<sup>24</sup> And <sup>they</sup>, when they heard it, <sup>when they heard that</sup>, they lifted up their voice to God <sup>v</sup> with one accord, and said, <sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> Lord, <sup>6</sup> <sup>w</sup> thou

that didst make the heaven <sup>the earth</sup> <sup>art</sup> God, which hast made heaven, and <sup>earth</sup>, and the sea, and all that in them is: <sup>25</sup> <sup>7</sup> who by <sup>the Holy Ghost</sup>, <sup>by</sup> the mouth of <sup>our father</sup> <sup>thy servant</sup> David <sup>hast</sup> didst say,

<sup>y</sup> Why did the <sup>Gentiles</sup> <sup>heathen</sup> rage, And the <sup>peoples</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>8</sup> imagine vain things?

<sup>26</sup> The kings of the earth <sup>set them-</sup> <sup>stood</sup> selves in array, <sup>up</sup>, And <sup>b</sup> the rulers were gathered together, together

Against the Lord, and against his <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup> Anointed: <sup>Christ</sup>.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in whom <sup>2</sup> Or, saved <sup>3</sup> Or, this name did make <sup>7</sup> The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. sign. <sup>5</sup> Or, Master <sup>6</sup> Or, thou art he that <sup>8</sup> Or, meditate <sup>9</sup> Gr. Christ.



27 <sup>For</sup> of a truth in this city against thy <sup>a</sup>holy <sup>Servant</sup> child Jesus, <sup>b</sup>whom thou <sup>didst</sup> anoint, both <sup>c</sup>Herod and <sup>d</sup>Pontius Pilate, <sup>e</sup>with the <sup>Gentiles</sup> Gentiles, and <sup>f</sup>the <sup>peoples</sup> people of Israel, were gathered together, 28 <sup>For</sup> <sup>h</sup>to do whatsoever thy hand and <sup>i</sup>thy counsel <sup>foreordained</sup> to come to pass. <sup>determined</sup> before <sup>to</sup> be done. 29 And now, Lord, <sup>k</sup>look upon their threatenings: and grant unto <sup>l</sup>servants to speak thy word with all thy servants, that with all boldness they may <sup>boldness</sup>, 30 while <sup>o</sup>thou stretchest forth thy <sup>thine</sup> hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done <sup>through</sup> the name of thy <sup>r</sup>holy <sup>Servant</sup> child Jesus. 31 And when they had prayed, <sup>s</sup>the place was shaken <sup>wherein</sup> they were <sup>gathered</sup> assembled together; and <sup>u</sup>they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and <sup>w</sup>they spake the word of God with boldness. 32 And the multitude of them that believed were of <sup>z</sup>one heart and <sup>of</sup> one <sup>a</sup>soul: and not one of them said that <sup>ought</sup> of the things which he possessed was his own; but <sup>b</sup>they had all things common. 33 And with great <sup>c</sup>power gave the apostles <sup>their</sup> witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus<sup>2</sup>: and <sup>d</sup>great grace was upon them all. 34 <sup>e</sup>For neither <sup>Neither</sup> was there among <sup>any</sup> them any that lacked: for <sup>f</sup>as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 and <sup>i</sup>laid them down at the apostles' feet: and <sup>j</sup>distribution was made unto <sup>each</sup> every man according as <sup>any</sup> one <sup>he</sup> had need. 36 And <sup>Joseph</sup> Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, <sup>k</sup>Son of exhortation), a Levite, <sup>and</sup> a man of Cyprus by race, 37 having <sup>a</sup>field, sold it, and brought the money, and <sup>n</sup>laid it at the apostles' feet.

a ver. 30.  
See ch. 3. 13  
(ang.), 14.  
b ver. 26.  
c Luke 23.  
7-11.  
d Matt. 27. 2.  
e See  
Matt. 20. 19.  
f ver. 3.  
g Matt. 26. 3.  
h Cp. Isai.  
4G. 10.  
i ch. 4. 35,  
37.  
j See  
ch. 2. 23.  
k Cp. 2 Kin.  
19. 16.  
l Cp. Luke  
22. 3.  
m & John 13. 2,  
27.  
n Cp. ver.  
4. 9.  
o ver. 2.  
p ver. 13, 31.  
q ch. 9. 27, 29  
& 13. 46  
& 14. 3  
& 18. 26  
& 19. 8  
& 28. 31.  
r Eph. 6. 19.  
s Cp. Ps.  
138. 7  
& Prov. 31. 20  
& Isai. 1. 25  
& Zeph. 1. 4.  
t q ch. 3. 6.  
Cp. Matt. 7. 22  
& Mark 9. 39  
& 16. 17.  
u r ver. 27.  
v Cp. ch. 2. 2  
& 16. 26  
& Ps. 77. 18.  
w t Cp. ver.  
3, 9.  
x u See  
ch. 2. 4.  
y v Cp. Ezek.  
11. 13.  
z w Cp. Phil.  
1. 14.  
a x ver. 11.  
y Cp. ch. 8. 2  
& Ezek. 29. 5  
& John 19. 40.  
z 2 Chr. 30.  
12.  
Ezek. 11. 19.  
a Phil. 1. 27.  
b ch. 2. 44.  
c See  
ch. 1. 8, 22.  
d Cp. ch. 11.  
23.  
e Cp. 2 Cor.  
8. 14, 15.  
f ch. 2. 45.  
g Cp. ch. 15.  
10  
& 1 Cor. 10. 9.  
h Cp. ver.  
3, 4.  
i v ver. 37.  
j ch. 5. 2.  
k Cp. ch. 6. 1.  
l Cp. Mark  
8. 17.  
m l ver. 5.  
n ch. 2. 43  
& 4. 30  
& 14. 3  
& 19. 11.  
Mark 16. 20.  
Rom. 15. 19.  
2 Cor. 12. 12.  
Heb. 2. 4.  
n ver. 35.

<sup>1</sup> But a certain man named  
5 Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, <sup>2</sup>and <sup>f</sup>kept back <sup>part</sup> of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and <sup>i</sup>laid it at the apostles' feet. <sup>3</sup> But Peter said, Ananias, why hath <sup>l</sup>Satan filled <sup>thy</sup> <sup>thine</sup> heart <sup>\*to</sup> <sup>lie</sup> <sup>m</sup>to the Holy Ghost, and <sup>n</sup>to keep back <sup>part</sup> of the price of the land? <sup>4</sup> Whiles it remained, did it not remain <sup>was</sup> it not <sup>thine</sup> own? and after it was sold, was it not in <sup>thy</sup> <sup>thine</sup> own power? How is it that thou hast <sup>why</sup> hast thou <sup>con-</sup>ceived this thing in <sup>thy</sup> <sup>thine</sup> heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but <sup>t</sup>unto God. <sup>5</sup> And Ananias hearing these words <sup>v</sup>fell <sup>down</sup> down, and gave up the ghost: and <sup>x</sup>great fear came <sup>upon</sup> all them that heard <sup>it</sup>. <sup>6</sup> And the <sup>y</sup>young men arose and <sup>w</sup>wrapped him round, and they carried him <sup>arose</sup> <sup>wound</sup> him up, and buried him. <sup>7</sup> And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. <sup>8</sup> And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so <sup>much</sup> <sup>much</sup>? And she said, Yea, for so much. <sup>9</sup> But <sup>Then</sup> Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together <sup>to</sup> to tempt <sup>h</sup>the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and <sup>they</sup> shall carry thee out. <sup>10</sup> And she fell <sup>down</sup> immediately down. <sup>Then</sup> fell she <sup>straightway</sup> straightway at his feet, and <sup>gave</sup> yielded up the ghost: and the young men came <sup>in</sup> in, and found her dead, and they carried <sup>in</sup> her <sup>out</sup> <sup>and</sup> forth, buried her by her husband. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>l</sup>great fear came upon <sup>the</sup> <sup>whole</sup> all the church, and upon <sup>all</sup> <sup>that</sup> as many as <sup>heard</sup> these things. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>m</sup>by the hands of the apostles were many signs and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservants. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add Christ. <sup>3</sup> Or, consolation <sup>4</sup> Or, deceive  
Gr. younger. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, to deceive, ver. 9.



wonders wrought among the people; <sup>and</sup> they were all <sup>b</sup>with one accord in Solomon's porch. <sup>13</sup> But <sup>And</sup> of the rest durst no man join himself to them: <sup>howbeit</sup> <sup>d</sup>the people magnified <sup>them</sup>; <sup>14</sup> and believers <sup>e</sup>were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; <sup>15</sup> <sup>insomuch</sup> that they <sup>even</sup> <sup>carried out</sup> the sick <sup>\*into</sup> the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, <sup>that, as Peter came</sup> <sup>that at the least</sup> by, <sup>at the least his shadow</sup> <sup>the shadow of Peter passing by</sup> might overshadow some <sup>one</sup> of them. <sup>16</sup> And there also came together the multitude <sup>from out of</sup> the cities round about unto Jerusalem, <sup>i</sup>bringing sick folk, and them <sup>that</sup> were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

<sup>17</sup> But <sup>Then</sup> the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of <sup>o</sup>the Sadducees), and they were filled with <sup>p</sup>jealousy, <sup>18</sup> and laid their hands on the apostles, and <sup>r</sup>put them in <sup>the public ward</sup> <sup>the common prison</sup>. <sup>19</sup> But <sup>an</sup> the angel of the Lord by night <sup>v</sup>opened the prison doors, and brought them <sup>out</sup> <sup>forth</sup>, and said, <sup>20</sup> Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all <sup>d</sup>the words of <sup>e</sup>this <sup>Life</sup>. <sup>21</sup> And when they heard <sup>this</sup> <sup>that</sup>, <sup>h</sup>they entered into the temple <sup>early in the morning</sup>, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all <sup>m</sup>the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the <sup>prison-house</sup> <sup>prison</sup> to have them brought. <sup>22</sup> But <sup>the officers that came</sup> <sup>when the officers came, and</sup> found them not in the <sup>prison</sup>; and they returned, and told, <sup>23</sup> saying, The <sup>prison-house</sup> <sup>prison truly</sup> we found <sup>shut</sup> <sup>in</sup> with all safety, and the keepers standing <sup>at</sup> without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 26.  
See ch. 4. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
John 10. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 26.  
ch. 2. 47.  
& 4. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 12.  
<sup>h</sup> Mark 6. 55, 56.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 4. 29.  
& Matt. 14. 36.  
<sup>k</sup> ver. 13.  
See ch. 4. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> Mark 16. 17, 18.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 23, 36.  
& 3. 15  
& 4. 10  
& 7. 52.  
Matt. 27. 25.  
<sup>o</sup> See Matt. 22. 23.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 45.  
James 3. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 9 & 17. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 19, 20.  
<sup>s</sup> See Luke 21. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 3. 13.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 3. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 2. 24.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 10 & 16. 26.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 39.  
Gal. 3. 13.  
See Luke 24. 20.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 13. 29.  
1 Pet. 2. 24.  
<sup>z</sup> See ch. 2. 33.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 3. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> See Luke 2. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 24. 47.  
See Luke 5. 32.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 18.  
2 Tim. 2. 25.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Rom. 2. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. John 6. 63, 68.  
& Phil. 2. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 46.  
& 22. 4  
& 28. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 15  
& 11. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> See Luke 24. 43.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 25, 42.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. [John 8. 2].  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 28.  
& John 15. 26, 27.  
& Heb. 2. 4  
& 1 John 5. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> See ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 54.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 37.  
<sup>p</sup> Judith 4. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 22. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> See Luke 5. 17.

<sup>24</sup> Now when <sup>the high priest and</sup> <sup>a</sup>the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these <sup>words, things,</sup> they were much perplexed concerning them <sup>doubted of</sup> whereunto this would grow. <sup>25</sup> And there <sup>Then</sup> came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in <sup>the</sup> prison <sup>are</sup> in the temple standing and teaching the people. <sup>26</sup> Then went <sup>i</sup>the captain with the officers, and brought them <sup>but</sup> without <sup>violence;</sup> <sup>violence:</sup> for <sup>k</sup>they feared the people, lest they should <sup>be</sup> have been stoned. <sup>27</sup> And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, <sup>28</sup> saying, Did not we <sup>m</sup>straitly <sup>charged</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>that ye should not</sup> <sup>not to</sup> teach in this <sup>name; and</sup> <sup>name?</sup> and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your <sup>teaching, doctrine,</sup> and <sup>n</sup>intend to bring this man's blood upon us. <sup>29</sup> But <sup>Then</sup> Peter and the <sup>other</sup> apostles answered and said, <sup>q</sup>We <sup>must</sup> <sup>ought to</sup> obey God rather than men. <sup>30</sup> <sup>s</sup>The God of our fathers <sup>v</sup>raised up Jesus, <sup>w</sup>whom ye slew, hanging him on <sup>x</sup>a tree. <sup>31</sup> <sup>y</sup>Him <sup>did</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>exalt</sup> <sup>2</sup>with his right hand <sup>to be</sup> <sup>z</sup>a Prince and <sup>a</sup>a Saviour, <sup>b</sup>for to <sup>c</sup>give repentance to Israel, and <sup>d</sup>remission <sup>forgiveness</sup> of sins. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>g</sup>we are <sup>his</sup> witnesses <sup>3</sup>of these <sup>4</sup>things; <sup>5</sup>and <sup>j</sup>so is <sup>also</sup> the Holy Ghost, <sup>k</sup>whom God hath given to them that obey him.

<sup>33</sup> But they, when they heard this, <sup>l</sup>were cut to the heart, and <sup>were minded</sup> <sup>took counsel</sup> to slay them. <sup>34</sup> But there stood <sup>Then</sup> <sup>stood there</sup> up one in the council, a Pharisee, named <sup>n</sup>Gamaliel, <sup>o</sup>a doctor of the law, had in <sup>honour of</sup> <sup>reputation among</sup> all the people, and commanded to put the <sup>men</sup> <sup>apostles</sup> forth a little <sup>while.</sup> <sup>space;</sup> <sup>35</sup> And <sup>he</sup> said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. <sup>what ye intend to do as touching these men.</sup>

R.V.  
in him.

<sup>1</sup> Or, and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord

<sup>2</sup> Or, at

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities add

A.V. \* Or, in every street.

† Or, envy.



<sup>36</sup> For <sup>a</sup>before these days rose up Theudas, <sup>b</sup>giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as <sup>c</sup>obeyed him, were <sup>d</sup>dispersed, and <sup>e</sup>came brought to nought. <sup>37</sup> After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of <sup>f</sup>the enrolment, and drew away <sup>g</sup>some of the people after him: he also perished; and all, <sup>even</sup>as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. <sup>38</sup> And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for <sup>h</sup>if this counsel or this work be of men, it will <sup>i</sup>be overthrown: <sup>39</sup> but <sup>j</sup>if it <sup>k</sup>is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow <sup>l</sup>them; <sup>m</sup>lest haply ye be found even to <sup>n</sup>be fighting against God. <sup>40</sup> And to him they agreed: and <sup>o</sup>when they had called the apostles unto them, <sup>p</sup>they beat them and charged them not to <sup>q</sup>speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. <sup>41</sup> They therefore departed from the presence of the council, <sup>r</sup>rejoicing that they were counted worthy <sup>s</sup>to suffer dishonour for <sup>t</sup>the Name. <sup>42</sup> And every day, <sup>u</sup>in the temple, and <sup>v</sup>at home, they ceased not to teach and <sup>w</sup>to <sup>x</sup>preach <sup>y</sup>Jesus as the Christ.

<sup>1</sup> Now in these days, <sup>a</sup>when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of <sup>b</sup>the <sup>c</sup>Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in <sup>d</sup>the daily ministration. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>e</sup>then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not <sup>f</sup>fit that we should <sup>g</sup>forsake the word of God, and <sup>h</sup>serve tables. <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men <sup>j</sup>of good honest report, <sup>k</sup>full

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
<sup>38.</sup>  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 8. 9.  
Cp. Gal. 2. 6  
<sup>c</sup> 6. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 1. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 11. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Luke  
2. ?  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 5. &  
& 21. 8.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 10  
& 13. 43.  
Matt. 23. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 24  
& 13. 3.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 14  
& 5. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 6.  
Cp. ch. 8. 17  
& 9. 17  
& 19. 6  
& Heb. 6. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> Lam. 3. 37.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 12. 24  
& 19. 20.  
Cp. Col. 1. 5, 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Prov. 21.  
<sup>30.</sup>  
Isai. 8. 9, 10.  
Nah. 1. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Chr. 13.  
<sup>12.</sup>  
2 Mac. 7. 19.  
Cp. ch. 11. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
Rom. 1. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 13. 8  
& 14. 23  
& 16. 5.  
Luke 18. 8  
(mg.).  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 18.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
<sup>19.</sup>  
& Mark 13. 9  
& Luke 23. 16.  
<sup>t</sup> See  
ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 4.  
13, 14, 16.  
See Matt. 5.  
12.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 16  
& 21. 13.  
Cp. Rom. 1. 5.  
See John 15.  
21.  
<sup>w</sup> Lev. 24.  
11, 16.  
Phil. 2. 9.  
<sup>x</sup> John 7.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 2. 46.  
<sup>z</sup> See Luke  
21. 14, 15.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 8. 35  
& 11. 20.  
& 17. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> See  
ch. 18. 5.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 41, 47  
& 4. 4  
& 5. 14.  
Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
21. 10, 13  
& Matt. 26.  
59, 60.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 9. 29  
& 11. 20 (mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 4.  
35.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 7. 58.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Deut.  
1. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
23  
& 25. 8  
& Matt. 24. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Tim.  
3. 7.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 5.  
ch. 7. 55  
& 11. 24.  
Cp. Luke 1. 15  
& 4. 1.

of the <sup>Spirit</sup> and of <sup>Holy Ghost</sup> wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. <sup>4</sup> But <sup>e</sup>we will <sup>continue</sup>give ourselves <sup>stedfastly</sup>in <sup>continually</sup>to prayer, and <sup>in</sup>to the ministry of the word. <sup>5</sup> And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, <sup>a</sup>a man full of faith and <sup>e</sup>of the Holy <sup>Spirit</sup>, <sup>Ghost</sup>, and <sup>g</sup>Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas <sup>h</sup>a proselyte of Antioch: <sup>6</sup> whom they set before the apostles: and <sup>i</sup>when they had prayed, <sup>j</sup>they laid their hands on them.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>k</sup>the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem <sup>l</sup>exceedingly; and a great company of the priests <sup>m</sup>were obedient to <sup>n</sup>the faith.

<sup>8</sup> And Stephen, full of <sup>grace</sup>faith and <sup>power</sup>, wrought <sup>did</sup>great wonders and <sup>signs</sup>miracles among the people.

<sup>9</sup> But <sup>Then</sup>there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue <sup>the synagogue, which is</sup>called <sup>the synagogue</sup>of the Libertines, and <sup>of the</sup>Cyrenians, and <sup>of the</sup>of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>x</sup>they were not able to <sup>withstand</sup>resist the wisdom and the <sup>Spirit</sup>spirit by which he spake.

<sup>11</sup> Then <sup>b</sup>they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and <sup>against</sup>God. <sup>12</sup> And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and <sup>seized</sup>caught him, and brought him <sup>into</sup>to the council, <sup>13</sup> and <sup>e</sup>set up <sup>f</sup>false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against <sup>h</sup>this holy place, and the law: <sup>14</sup> for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. Hellenists.  
look ye out from among you.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. pleasing.

<sup>3</sup> Or, minister to tables

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read But, brethren,

A.V. \* Or, believed.



"shall destroy this place, and shall <sup>d</sup>change <sup>e</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>customs which Moses delivered unto us. <sup>15</sup> And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes <sup>looking stedfastly</sup> on him, saw his face <sup>g</sup>as it had been the face of an angel.

<sup>1</sup> And the high priest said, Are **7** these things so? <sup>2</sup> And he said,

<sup>f</sup>Brethren and fathers, hearken. Men, brethren, <sup>h</sup>The God <sup>i</sup>of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, <sup>n</sup>before he dwelt in <sup>Haran</sup>Charran, <sup>3</sup> and said unto him, <sup>p</sup>Get thee out of thy land, country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup>Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in <sup>Haran</sup>Charran: and from thence, <sup>u</sup>when his father was dead, <sup>w</sup>God <sup>he</sup> removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: <sup>5</sup> and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: <sup>and yet</sup> he promised <sup>b</sup>that he would give it to him <sup>in</sup> for a possession, and to his seed after him, <sup>d</sup>when <sup>as yet</sup> he had no child. <sup>6</sup> And God spake on this wise, <sup>that</sup> <sup>f</sup>his seed should <sup>sojourn</sup> in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil. <sup>j</sup>four hundred years. <sup>7</sup> And the nation to <sup>which</sup> <sup>whom</sup> they shall be in bondage <sup>l</sup>will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, <sup>n</sup>and serve me in this place. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>p</sup>he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and <sup>r</sup>so Abraham begat Isaac, and <sup>s</sup>circumcised him the eighth day; and <sup>t</sup>Isaac begat Jacob, and <sup>u</sup>Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs. <sup>9</sup> And the patriarchs, <sup>v</sup>moved with jealousy against Joseph, <sup>w</sup>envy, sold

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 21. 2-4.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Kin. 4. 30.

<sup>s</sup> See Luke 1. 59.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Isai. 19. 11.

<sup>t</sup> Gen. 25. 26.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 19.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Dan. 9. 26.  
& Matt. 26. 61.  
<sup>b</sup> Gen. 37. 28  
& 45. 4.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 39.  
2, 21, 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 15. 1.  
& 21. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> Gen. 41.  
37-40.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Judg. 13. 6.  
& Eccles. 8. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 41.  
41, 43, 46 & 42.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 105. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> Gen. 41.  
54, 55 & 42. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 105. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 22. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Gen. 15. 7.  
& Josh. 24. 3  
& Neh. 9. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> Ps. 29. 3.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 8  
& James 2. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Gen. 42.  
1-3.  
<sup>p</sup> Gen. 11. 31.  
Judith 5. 6, 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 43.  
2-15.  
<sup>r</sup> Cited from Gen. 12. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Gen. 45.  
1-4.  
<sup>t</sup> Gen. 45. 16.  
<sup>u</sup> Gen. 45. 3, 10, 27.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Gen. 46. 26, 27  
& Ex. 1. 5  
& Deut. 10. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> Gen. 11. 32.  
<sup>x</sup> Gen. 46. 5, 28.  
<sup>y</sup> Ps. 105. 23.  
<sup>z</sup> Gen. 12.  
4, 5.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 49. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> Ex. 1. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 50. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Ex. 13. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Josh. 24. 32.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Gen. 23. 16 with Gen. 33. 19  
& Josh. 24. 32.  
<sup>g</sup> Gen. 12. 7  
& 13. 15 & 15. 18 & 17. 8  
& 48. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 11. 8, 9.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 5-7.  
<sup>j</sup> Gen. 15. 3  
& 18. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 13. 17.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 1. 7, 12.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 105. 24.  
<sup>n</sup> Cited from Gen. 15. 13, 14.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Ex. 2. 22 & Heb. 11. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> A Cited from Ex. 1. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Ex. 1. 9, 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 105. 25.  
<sup>s</sup> j ver. 17.  
<sup>t</sup> See Ex. 12. 40.  
<sup>u</sup> k Ex. 1.  
16-18, 22.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Jer. 25. 12 & 30. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> m Ex. 2. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. 11. 23.  
<sup>y</sup> n Cp. Ex. 3. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> o Jonah 3. 3  
(& mg. for mg.).  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 4 (for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> p Gen. 17. 9-12.  
<sup>c</sup> q Ex. 2. 3-10.

<sup>b</sup>sold him into Egypt: and <sup>c</sup>God was with him, <sup>10</sup> and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and <sup>f</sup>gave him favour and wisdom <sup>before</sup> in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and <sup>h</sup>he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. <sup>11</sup> Now <sup>i</sup>there came a <sup>famine</sup> dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. <sup>12</sup> <sup>m</sup>But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent <sup>forth</sup> <sup>out</sup> our fathers the first time. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>o</sup>at the second time <sup>q</sup>Joseph was made known to his brethren; and <sup>r</sup>Joseph's race became manifest kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>s</sup>Joseph sent, and called <sup>to him</sup> <sup>Then sent Joseph,</sup> <sup>his father,</sup> Jacob <sup>to him,</sup> and all his kindred, <sup>t</sup>threescore and fifteen souls. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>v</sup>Jacob went down into Egypt; and <sup>z</sup>he died, <sup>himself,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>he,</sup> our fathers; <sup>16</sup> and <sup>they</sup> were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb sepulchre that <sup>a</sup>Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of Hamor in Shechem. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>as</sup> <sup>Emmor the father of Sychem.</sup> <sup>when</sup> the time of the promise drew nigh, which God <sup>vouchsafed</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>had sworn to</sup> Abraham, <sup>e</sup>the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, <sup>18</sup> till <sup>there</sup> <sup>another</sup> <sup>arose</sup> another king over Egypt, <sup>h</sup>which knew not Joseph. <sup>19</sup> <sup>i</sup>The same dealt subtilly with our <sup>race,</sup> <sup>kindred,</sup> and evil entreated our fathers, <sup>that</sup> <sup>so that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>babes</sup> <sup>should</sup> <sup>they</sup> cast out their young children to the end they might not <sup>live</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>m</sup>At <sup>in</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>season</sup> <sup>time</sup> Moses was born and was <sup>40</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>exceeding</sup> <sup>fair;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>he was</sup> <sup>nourished</sup> <sup>three months</sup> <sup>in his</sup> <sup>father's</sup> <sup>house:</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>he was</sup> <sup>cast out,</sup> <sup>Pharaoh's</sup> <sup>daughter</sup> <sup>took him up,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>nourished him</sup> <sup>for her own son.</sup> <sup>22</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moses</sup> <sup>v</sup>was <sup>instructed</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>w</sup>all the wisdom <sup>of the</sup> <sup>learned</sup> <sup>Egyptians;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>x</sup>mighty <sup>in</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>words</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>works.</sup> <sup>23</sup> <sup>Bu</sup> <sup>And</sup>

<sup>u</sup> Gen. 29. 31-35 & 30. 5-24 & 35. 18, 23-26.  
<sup>y</sup> Gen. 37. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Dan. 1. 4, 17

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. Emmor.

<sup>2</sup> Or, he

<sup>3</sup> Gr. be preserved alive.

<sup>4</sup> Or, fair unto God

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, rites.

<sup>†</sup> Or, fair to God.



when he was <sup>well-nigh full</sup> forty years old, it came into his heart <sup>a</sup>to visit his brethren the children of Israel. <sup>24</sup> And seeing one of *them* suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, <sup>smiting</sup> the Egyptian: <sup>25</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>for</sup> he supposed <sup>that his</sup> his brethren would <sup>have</sup> understood how that God by his hand <sup>was giving them</sup> <sup>1</sup> deliverance; <sup>would deliver them:</sup> but they understood not. <sup>26</sup> <sup>j</sup> And the <sup>day following he appeared</sup> <sup>next day he shewed himself</sup> unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? <sup>27</sup> But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, <sup>n</sup> Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? <sup>28</sup> Wouldest thou kill me, as thou <sup>killedst</sup> <sup>diddest</sup> the Egyptian yesterday? <sup>29</sup> <sup>And Moses fled</sup> <sup>Then fled Moses</sup> at this saying, and <sup>became a sojourner</sup> <sup>was a stranger</sup> in the land of <sup>Midian,</sup> <sup>Madian,</sup> <sup>t</sup> where he begat two sons. <sup>30</sup> And when forty years were <sup>fulfilled,</sup> <sup>an angel</sup> <sup>expired, there</sup> appeared to him <sup>w</sup> in the wilderness of mount <sup>Sinai,</sup> <sup>Sina</sup> an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. <sup>31</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to <sup>behold,</sup> <sup>there came a</sup> <sup>voice of the Lord,</sup> <sup>behold it,</sup> the voice of the Lord came unto him, <sup>32</sup> <sup>Saying,</sup> <sup>c</sup> I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and <sup>the God</sup> of Isaac, and <sup>the God</sup> of Jacob. <sup>And</sup> <sup>Then</sup> Moses trembled, and durst not behold. <sup>33</sup> And the Lord said unto him, <sup>f</sup> Loose the <sup>Then said the Lord to him,</sup> <sup>Put off thy</sup> shoes from thy feet: for the place <sup>whereon</sup> <sup>where</sup> thou standest is holy ground. <sup>34</sup> <sup>h</sup> I have <sup>surely</sup> <sup>seen, I have</sup> seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and <sup>i</sup> <sup>j</sup> have heard their groaning, and <sup>k</sup> I am come down to deliver <sup>them:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>And</sup> now come, I will send thee into Egypt. <sup>35</sup> This Moses whom they refused, <sup>n</sup> saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? <sup>him</sup> <sup>the</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Ex. 2. 11, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 2 & 14. 19 & 23. 20 & Num. 20. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 12. 41 & 33. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 3. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Ex. 7. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ex. 7-12. Ps. 78. 43-51 & 105. 27-36.  
<sup>g</sup> Ex. 14. 21, 27-31. Ps. 78. 53 & 106. 9.  
<sup>h</sup> Ex. 16. 1, 35 & 17. 1-6. Ps. 78. 15.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 42. ch. 13. 18. Ex. 16. 35. Num. 14. 33.  
<sup>j</sup> Ps. 95. 10. Heb. 3. 9, 17.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 22. Cited from Deut. 18. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> Ex. 2. 13, 14.  
<sup>m</sup> Ex. 19. 3, 17, 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Heb. 2. 12 (mg.) & 12. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 53 & Isai. 63. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 35. Cp. Luke 12. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Deut. 5. 27, 31 & 33. 4. See John 1. 17. Cp. Deut. 32. 47.  
<sup>r</sup> Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Ex. 2. 15. <sup>u</sup> Ex. 16. 3. Num. 11. 4, 5 & 14. 3, 4. Ezek. 20. 8, 24.  
<sup>v</sup> Ex. 2. 22 & 18. 3, 4.  
<sup>w</sup> Cited from Ex. 32. 1, 23.  
<sup>x</sup> Ex. 3. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ex. 3. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> Ex. 32. 4-6, 35.  
<sup>aa</sup> Deut. 9. 16. Ps. 106. 19.  
<sup>ab</sup> Amos 6. 13.  
<sup>ac</sup> Isai. 2. 3. Jer. 1. 16 & 25. 6, 7.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Josh. 24. 20 & Isai. 63. 10.  
<sup>ae</sup> Ps. 81. 12. Ezek. 20. 30. Rom. 1. 23.  
<sup>af</sup> Cited from Ex. 3. 6, which see.  
<sup>ag</sup> Deut. 4. 19. 2 Kin. 17. 16 & 21. 3 & 23. 5.  
<sup>ah</sup> Jer. 19. 13. Zeph. 1. 5.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cited from Amos 5. 25-27.  
<sup>aj</sup> Ex. 3. 5. Josh. 5. 15.  
<sup>ak</sup> See ver. 26.  
<sup>al</sup> Ex. 3. 7.  
<sup>am</sup> See 1 Kin. 11. 7.  
<sup>an</sup> Ex. 2. 24.  
<sup>ao</sup> Ex. 3. 8.  
<sup>ap</sup> Ex. 3. 10.  
<sup>aq</sup> Rev. 15. 5. See Ex. 33. 21. n ver. 27.

<sup>hath</sup> <sup>same</sup> did God <sup>sent</sup> <sup>to be</sup> <sup>both</sup> a ruler and a <sup>2</sup> deliverer <sup>with</sup> <sup>by</sup> the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. <sup>36</sup> <sup>This man led them</sup> <sup>He brought</sup> forth, having wrought out, after that he had shewed <sup>d</sup> wonders and signs <sup>e</sup> in the land of Egypt, and <sup>f</sup> in the Red sea, and <sup>g</sup> in the wilderness <sup>h</sup> forty years. <sup>37</sup> This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, <sup>i</sup> A prophet shall <sup>the Lord your</sup> <sup>God</sup> raise up unto you <sup>from</sup> <sup>among</sup> your brethren, <sup>38</sup> <sup>like</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>me;</sup> <sup>him shall ye hear.</sup> <sup>me.</sup> This is <sup>he,</sup> <sup>k</sup> that was in the <sup>41</sup> church in the wilderness with <sup>m</sup> the angel which spake to him in the mount <sup>Sinai,</sup> <sup>Sina,</sup> and with our fathers: <sup>o</sup> who received <sup>p</sup> living <sup>the lively</sup> oracles to give unto us: <sup>39</sup> to whom our fathers would not be obedient, <sup>obey,</sup> but thrust him from them, and <sup>q</sup> turned back in their hearts <sup>in their hearts turned back again</sup> unto Egypt, <sup>40</sup> saying unto Aaron, <sup>u</sup> Make us gods <sup>which shall</sup> <sup>to</sup> go before us: for as for this Moses, which <sup>led us forth</sup> <sup>brought us</sup> out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. <sup>41</sup> And <sup>x</sup> they made a calf in those days, and <sup>brought a</sup> <sup>offered</sup> sacrifice unto the idol, and <sup>y</sup> rejoiced in <sup>z</sup> the works of their <sup>own</sup> hands. <sup>42</sup> But <sup>a</sup> God turned, and <sup>b</sup> gave them up to <sup>serve</sup> <sup>d</sup> the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets,

<sup>c</sup> Did ye offer unto <sup>O ye house of Israel,</sup> <sup>have ye offered to me</sup> slain beasts and sacrifices

<sup>40</sup> <sup>Forty</sup> <sup>by the space of forty</sup> <sup>years in the</sup> wilderness, <sup>O house of Israel?</sup> <sup>wilderness</sup>

<sup>43</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Yea,</sup> ye took up the tabernacle of <sup>i</sup> Moloch,

And the star of <sup>the</sup> <sup>god</sup> <sup>Rephan,</sup> <sup>Remphan,</sup> The figures which ye made to worship them:

And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

<sup>44</sup> Our fathers had <sup>m</sup> the tabernacle of <sup>the testimony</sup> <sup>witness</sup> in the wilderness, <sup>even</sup> as he <sup>appointed who spake</sup> <sup>had appointed,</sup> <sup>1</sup> speaking

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, salvation

A.V.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. redeemer.

† Or, as myself.

<sup>3</sup> Or, as he raised up me<sup>4</sup> Or, congregation

\* Or, Now.

‡ Or, who spake.



unto Moses, <sup>a</sup>that he should make it according to the <sup>figure</sup> fashion that he had seen. <sup>45</sup> Which also our <sup>fathers, in their turn,</sup> <sup>b</sup> brought in with <sup>1c</sup> Joshua when they entered on <sup>d</sup> the possession of the <sup>nations, of which</sup> Gentiles, whom God thrust <sup>drave</sup> out before the face of our fathers, <sup>j</sup> unto the days of David;

<sup>46</sup> <sup>k</sup> who found favour in the sight of God, and <sup>l</sup> asked to find a <sup>habitation</sup> desired <sup>tabernacle</sup> for <sup>n</sup> the God of Jacob. <sup>47</sup> But <sup>p</sup> Solomon built him <sup>a</sup> an house.

<sup>48</sup> <sup>r</sup> Howbeit the <sup>Most</sup> High dwell-eth not <sup>t</sup> in <sup>houses</sup> temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

<sup>49</sup> <sup>u</sup> The heaven <sup>Heaven</sup> is my throne, And the earth <sup>the footstool of my feet</sup> is my footstool:

What manner of house will ye build me? saith the Lord:

Or what is the place of my rest?

<sup>50</sup> Did <sup>Hath</sup> not my hand <sup>make</sup> made all these things?

<sup>51</sup> <sup>z</sup> Ye stiffnecked and <sup>a</sup> uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: <sup>b</sup> as your fathers did, so do ye. <sup>52</sup> <sup>d</sup> Which of the prophets <sup>did</sup> have not your fathers persecuted? and they <sup>killed</sup> have slain them which shewed before of the coming of <sup>g</sup> the Righteous One; <sup>h</sup> of whom ye have <sup>now become</sup> been now the betrayers and murderers: <sup>53</sup> ye who received the law <sup>as it was ordained by</sup> by the disposition of angels, and <sup>k</sup> kept it not.

<sup>54</sup> Now when they heard these things, <sup>m</sup> they were cut to the heart, and they <sup>o</sup> gnashed on him with their teeth. <sup>55</sup> But he, <sup>p</sup> being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw <sup>r</sup> the glory of God, and Jesus standing <sup>t</sup> on the right hand of God, <sup>56</sup> and said, Behold, I see <sup>u</sup> the heavens opened, and <sup>v</sup> the Son of man standing <sup>t</sup> on

the right hand of God. <sup>57</sup> But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; <sup>58</sup> and they cast him out of the city, and <sup>h</sup> stoned him: and <sup>i</sup> the witnesses laid down their garments <sup>i</sup> at the feet of a young man named Saul.

<sup>59</sup> And they stoned Stephen, <sup>m</sup> calling upon <sup>the Lord</sup> God, and saying, Lord Jesus, <sup>o</sup> receive my spirit.

<sup>60</sup> And he <sup>q</sup> kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, <sup>s</sup> Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, <sup>v</sup> he fell asleep. <sup>1</sup> And <sup>w</sup> Saul was <sup>x</sup> consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day <sup>a</sup> great persecution against the church which was in at Jerusalem; and <sup>y</sup> they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria, except the apostles.

<sup>2</sup> And devout men <sup>buried</sup> carried Stephen to his burial, and <sup>c</sup> made great lamentation over him. <sup>3</sup> But <sup>But</sup> Saul he laid waste made havock of the church, entering into every house, and <sup>j</sup> haling men and women committed them to prison.

<sup>4</sup> They therefore that were scattered abroad went <sup>about</sup> every where preaching the word. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and <sup>proclaimed unto them</sup> preached Christ unto the Christ. <sup>6</sup> <sup>n</sup> And the <sup>multitudes</sup> gave them heed with one accord <sup>unto</sup> the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, <sup>q</sup> and <sup>saw</sup> the signs which he did. <sup>7</sup> <sup>s</sup> For from many of those which had

<sup>8</sup> unclean spirits, <sup>they came out,</sup> crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>w</sup> there was much joy in that city.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 3. 14. <sup>h</sup> See ch. 5. 28. <sup>i</sup> ver. 1. <sup>j</sup> Gal. 3. 19. <sup>k</sup> John 7. 19. <sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 5. <sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 33. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 37. <sup>o</sup> Job 16. 9. <sup>p</sup> ch. 6. 5. <sup>q</sup> John 2. 23. <sup>r</sup> Ex. 24. 16. <sup>s</sup> Luke 2. 9. <sup>t</sup> John 12. 41. <sup>u</sup> See Mark 16. 17, 18. <sup>v</sup> Ps. 110. 1. <sup>w</sup> See Mark 16. 19. <sup>x</sup> See John 16. 22.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 3. 14. <sup>b</sup> See ch. 5. 28. <sup>c</sup> ver. 1. <sup>d</sup> Gal. 3. 19. <sup>e</sup> John 7. 19. <sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 5. <sup>g</sup> John 2. 23. <sup>h</sup> Ex. 24. 16. <sup>i</sup> Luke 2. 9. <sup>j</sup> John 12. 41. <sup>k</sup> See Mark 16. 17, 18. <sup>l</sup> Ps. 110. 1. <sup>m</sup> See Mark 16. 19. <sup>n</sup> See John 16. 22.

<sup>1</sup> Gr. Jesus. <sup>2</sup> Or, as the ordinance of angels. <sup>3</sup> Or, For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth.

A.V.

\* Or, having received.



<sup>9</sup> But there was a certain man, <sup>Simon by name, called Simon,</sup> which before-time in the <sup>same</sup> city <sup>used</sup> sorcery, and <sup>amazed</sup> <sup>bewitched</sup> the <sup>1</sup> people of Samaria, <sup>giving</sup> out that himself was some great one: <sup>10</sup> to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, <sup>9</sup> This man is <sup>that power of</sup> <sup>the great</sup> God which is called <sup>Great.</sup> <sup>11</sup> And they <sup>gave heed to him,</sup> <sup>him they had regard,</sup> because that of long time he had <sup>amazed</sup> <sup>bewitched</sup> them with his sorceries. <sup>12</sup> But when <sup>they</sup> believed Philip preaching good tidings <sup>the things</sup> <sup>m</sup> concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, <sup>they</sup> were baptized, both men and women. <sup>13</sup> And Simon <sup>also himself believed:</sup> and <sup>Then</sup> <sup>being</sup> himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip; and <sup>he</sup> beholding signs and <sup>with</sup> Philip, and wondered, beholding the <sup>great</sup> <sup>miracles wrought,</sup> <sup>he</sup> was amazed. <sup>\*miracles and signs which were done.</sup> <sup>14</sup> Now when <sup>the</sup> apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that <sup>Samaria</sup> had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: <sup>15</sup> who, when they were come down, prayed for them, <sup>that</sup> they might receive the Holy Ghost: <sup>16</sup> for <sup>as yet</sup> he was <sup>fallen</sup> upon none of them: only <sup>they</sup> had been baptized <sup>into</sup> <sup>in</sup> the name of the Lord Jesus. <sup>17</sup> Then <sup>laid</sup> they their hands on them, and <sup>they</sup> received the Holy Ghost. <sup>18</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the <sup>3</sup> Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, <sup>19</sup> saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. <sup>20</sup> But Peter said unto him, <sup>Thy</sup> <sup>silver</sup> <sup>money</sup> perish with thee, because thou hast thought <sup>to obtain the gift of God</sup> <sup>that the gift of God may be purchased</sup> <sup>with</sup> money. <sup>21</sup> Thou hast

a 2 Kin. 10. 15.  
Pa. 78. 37.  
b ver. 11.  
ch. 13. 6.  
c See  
ch. 5. 36.  
d Dan. 4. 27.  
2 Tim. 2. 25.  
e Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 11, 12  
(for mg.).  
f Deut. 29. 18  
& 32. 32.  
Heb. 12. 15.  
g ch. 14. 11  
& 23. 6.  
h Isai. 58. 6.  
Cp. Eph. 4. 3  
& Col. 3. 14.  
i Cp. ch. 19. 27, 28.  
j Cp. Ex. 8. 8  
& 9. 28  
& 10. 17.  
k ver. 9.  
Cp. ver. 13  
& Gal. 3. 1.  
l ch. 16. 33,  
34  
& 18. 8.  
Mark 16. 16.  
m ch. 1. 3.  
n Cp. ver. 6-8  
& John 4. 38.  
o ch. 5. 19  
& 10. 3  
& 11. 13  
& 12. 7, 23  
& 27. 23.  
Cp. Judg. 6. 12  
& 13. 3.  
p ver. 6, 7.  
q ch. 19. 11.  
r Cp. ver. 9.  
s ver. 1.  
t ch. 1. 8.  
u Cp. Jer. 38. 7.  
v Ps. 68. 31  
& 87. 4.  
Zeph. 3. 10.  
w ch. 2. 38.  
x Ezra 7. 21.  
y Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 41, 42  
& John 12. 20.  
z Cp. ch. 19. 2.  
a ch. 10. 44  
& 11. 15.  
b ch. 19. 5.  
Cp. ch. 2. 38  
& 10. 47, 48  
& Matt. 28. 19  
& 1 Cor. 1. 13, 15  
& Gal. 3. 27.  
c ch. 9. 17  
& 19. 6.  
Cp. ch. 6. 6  
& Heb. 6. 2.  
d ch. 10. 19  
& 11. 12  
& 13. 2  
& 20. 23  
& 21. 11, al.  
e See  
ch. 2. 4.  
f See  
Rom. 10. 14.  
g John 16. 13.  
h Cp. 1 Kin. 20. 33  
& 2 Kin. 10. 15.  
i Cp. 2 Kin. 5. 16  
& Dan. 5. 17.  
j Cited from  
Isai. 53. 7, 8,  
which see.  
k Isai. 55. 1.

neither part nor lot in this <sup>4</sup> matter: for <sup>thy</sup> heart is not right <sup>in the sight of</sup> <sup>before</sup> God. <sup>22</sup> Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray <sup>the</sup> <sup>God,</sup> <sup>if</sup> perhaps the thought of <sup>thy</sup> heart <sup>shall</sup> <sup>may</sup> be forgiven thee. <sup>23</sup> For I <sup>see</sup> <sup>perceive</sup> that thou <sup>art</sup> in <sup>the</sup> gall of bitterness, and in <sup>the</sup> bond of iniquity. <sup>24</sup> And Simon answered <sup>Then</sup> <sup>answered</sup> Simon, and said, <sup>Pray</sup> ye <sup>for me to the Lord,</sup> <sup>to the Lord for me,</sup> that none of <sup>these</sup> things which ye have spoken come upon me.

<sup>25</sup> They therefore, when they had <sup>And they,</sup> testified and <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>preached</sup> the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and <sup>preached</sup> the gospel <sup>to</sup> <sup>in</sup> many villages of the Samaritans.

<sup>26</sup> But <sup>an</sup> <sup>And the</sup> angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go <sup>toward</sup> the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto <sup>Gaza: the same</sup> <sup>Gaza, which</sup> is desert. <sup>27</sup> And he arose and went: <sup>and</sup> <sup>and,</sup> behold, <sup>a</sup> man of <sup>Ethiopia,</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>an</sup> eunuch of great authority under <sup>Candace,</sup> <sup>Candace</sup> queen of the Ethiopians, <sup>who</sup> <sup>was over</sup> <sup>had the charge of</sup> all her treasure, <sup>who</sup> <sup>and</sup> had come to Jerusalem for to <sup>worship;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>and</sup> he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. <sup>chariot read Esaias the prophet.</sup>

<sup>29</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> <sup>the</sup> Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. <sup>30</sup> And Philip ran <sup>thither</sup> to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? <sup>31</sup> And he said, <sup>How</sup> can I, except some <sup>one shall</sup> <sup>man should</sup> <sup>guide</sup> me? And <sup>he</sup> <sup>besought</sup> <sup>desired</sup> Philip <sup>that he would</sup> <sup>come up and</sup> sit with him. <sup>32</sup> Now <sup>the</sup> <sup>The</sup> place of the scripture which he <sup>was reading</sup> <sup>read</sup> was this,

<sup>He</sup> was led as a sheep to the slaughter;

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. nation. <sup>2</sup> Gr. powers. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit Holy. <sup>4</sup> Gr. word. <sup>5</sup> Or, wilt become  
gall (or, a gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity. <sup>6</sup> Or, at noon  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. signs and great miracles.



And <sup>as</sup> like a lamb <sup>before his shearer is</sup> dumb, <sup>dumb before his</sup> shearer,

So <sup>he openeth</sup> <sup>opened he</sup> not his mouth :

<sup>33</sup> In his <sup>a</sup>humiliation his <sup>judgement</sup> judgement

was taken away :

<sup>His generation who shall declare ?</sup>  
<sup>and who shall declare his generation ?</sup>

For his life is taken from the earth.

<sup>34</sup> And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? <sup>35</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Philip opened

his mouth, and <sup>a</sup>beginning from this <sup>began at the same</sup> scripture, and <sup>g</sup>preached unto him Jesus. <sup>36</sup> And as they went

on <sup>the</sup> way, they came unto a certain <sup>water:</sup> water: and the eunuch saith, Behold, <sup>here is water;</sup> here is water; <sup>i</sup>what doth hinder me to be baptized?<sup>1</sup>

<sup>37</sup> And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.

<sup>38</sup> And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they <sup>both went down</sup> went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. <sup>39</sup> And when they <sup>came</sup> were come

up out of the water, <sup>the</sup> Spirit of the Lord <sup>n</sup>caught away Philip; and that the eunuch saw him no <sup>more,</sup> more: for and he went on his way rejoicing.

<sup>40</sup> But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to <sup>in</sup> all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

<sup>1</sup> But <sup>And</sup> Saul, <sup>yet</sup> yet <sup>g</sup>breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the

Lord, went unto <sup>s</sup>the high priest, <sup>2</sup> and <sup>asked</sup> desired of him letters to Damascus <sup>unto</sup> to the synagogues, that if he found any <sup>that were of</sup> the

Way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. <sup>3</sup> <sup>z</sup> And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he

drew nigh unto <sup>near</sup> Damascus: and sud-

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Phil.

2. 8.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Isai.

63. 9

& Zech. 2. 8.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ezek.

3. 22

& Gal. 1. 1.

<sup>d</sup> Luke 24.

27.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 2

& 18. 28.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 16.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 9.

16.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Dan.

10. 7.

<sup>g</sup> See

ch. 5. 42.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 22.

9.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 47.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 22.

11.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 22. 12.

<sup>l</sup> 1 Kin. 18.

12.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Kin. 2. 16.

Ezek. 3. 12, 14

& 8. 3

& 11. 1, 24

& 43. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Gen. 22. 1.

Isai. 6. 8.

<sup>n</sup> See

2 Cor. 12. 2.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 21. 39

& 22. 3.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 13, 21.

See ch. 8. 3.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Ps. 27.

12.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Mac. 9. 7.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 17.

See Mark 5.

23.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 22. 5

& 26. 10.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 19.

Cp. Luke 12.

11

& 21. 12.

<sup>u</sup> ver. 1, 2.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 19. 9, 23

& 24. 14, 22.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 17

& 18. 25, 26

& 22. 4

& Isai. 30. 21

& 55. 8

& Amos 8. 14.

<sup>w</sup> 1 Thess. 3.

13.

<sup>x</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 10.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 15.

25, 26, 31.

<sup>y</sup> ver. 21.

<sup>z</sup> For ver.

3-8, see ch.

22. 6-11

& 26. 12-18.

Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 8.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 22. 16.

Rom. 10. 13.

1 Cor. 1. 2.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 59

& 2 Tim. 2. 22.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch.

13. 2

& Rom. 1. 1

& Gal. 1. 15

& Eph. 3. 7.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rom.

9. 22, 23

& 2 Tim. 2. 20,

21 (for ing.).

denly there <sup>shone</sup> shone round about him a light <sup>out of</sup> out of heaven: <sup>4</sup> and he fell <sup>upon</sup> upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou <sup>b</sup>me? <sup>5</sup> And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And <sup>he</sup> the Lord said, I am Jesus <sup>b</sup>whom thou persecutest:

it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

<sup>6</sup> And he trembling and astonished said, Lord,

what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, <sup>but</sup> rise, and <sup>enter</sup> enter into the city, and it shall be told thee

<sup>e</sup>what thou must do. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>f</sup>the men <sup>that</sup> which journeyed with him stood speechless, <sup>h</sup>hearing the

<sup>2</sup> voice, but <sup>beholding</sup> seeing no man.

<sup>8</sup> And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, <sup>j</sup>he saw <sup>nothing;</sup> nothing: and they led him

by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. <sup>9</sup> And he was three days without sight, and

did neither eat nor drink.

<sup>10</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named

<sup>k</sup>Ananias; and <sup>the Lord said unto him</sup> to him said the Lord

in a vision, Ananias. And he said, <sup>m</sup>Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

<sup>11</sup> And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go <sup>into</sup> into the street

which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas

for one <sup>named</sup> Saul, a man <sup>o</sup>of Tarsus: <sup>for</sup> behold, he <sup>prayeth;</sup> prayeth;

<sup>12</sup> and <sup>he hath seen</sup> hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and

<sup>l</sup>laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. <sup>13</sup> But

Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard <sup>from</sup> by many of this man,

<sup>u</sup>how much evil he <sup>did</sup> hath done to <sup>w</sup>thy <sup>z</sup>saints at Jerusalem: <sup>14</sup> and

here he hath authority from <sup>v</sup>the chief priests to bind all that

<sup>a</sup>call upon thy name. <sup>15</sup> But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way:

for <sup>b</sup>he is <sup>c</sup>a <sup>3</sup>chosen vessel unto

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. <sup>2</sup> Or, sound <sup>3</sup> Gr. vessel of election.

A.V. \* Gr. of the way.



me, to bear my name <sup>a</sup>before the <sup>Gentiles</sup> and <sup>kings</sup>, and the children of Israel: <sup>16</sup> for <sup>e</sup>I will shew him how <sup>many</sup> great things <sup>f</sup>he must suffer <sup>h</sup>for my name's sake.

<sup>17</sup> And <sup>i</sup>Ananias <sup>departed,</sup> went his way, and entered into the house; and <sup>laying</sup> his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, <sup>who</sup> that appeared unto thee in the way <sup>which</sup> as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou <sup>mayest</sup> mightiest receive thy sight, and <sup>o</sup>be filled with the Holy Ghost. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>straightway</sup> immediately there fell from his eyes as it <sup>were</sup> scales, and <sup>he</sup> received his sight; and <sup>he</sup> arose and was baptized; <sup>19</sup> and <sup>he</sup> took food and meat, he was strengthened.

And <sup>he</sup> was certain days with them. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. <sup>20</sup> And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, <sup>v</sup>that he preached Christ in the synagogues, he is the Son of God. <sup>21</sup> And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he <sup>b</sup>that in Jerusalem <sup>c</sup>made havock of them which called destroyed them which called on this name in on this name? and he had come hither for <sup>this</sup> intent, that he might bring them bound <sup>before</sup> unto the chief priests. <sup>22</sup> But Saul <sup>e</sup>increased the more in strength, and <sup>f</sup>confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving <sup>h</sup>that this is the Christ.

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>when</sup> after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him: <sup>24</sup> but their <sup>plot</sup> became known to of Saul. And <sup>they</sup> watched the gates <sup>also</sup> day and night that they might kill him: <sup>25</sup> but his disciples took him by night, and <sup>let</sup> him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

<sup>26</sup> And <sup>when</sup> he Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: <sup>and</sup> but they were all afraid of him, <sup>not</sup> believing and believed not that he was a dis-

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 5  
(Gk.)  
& 11. 13  
& 15. 16  
Gal. 1. 10  
& 2. 2, 7-9  
Eph. 3. 7, 8  
1 Tim. 2. 7  
2 Tim. 4. 17  
b ch. 4. 36  
c ch. 25. 22,  
23  
& 26. 1, 32  
2 Tim. 4. 16  
d Cp. Gal. 1.  
18, 19  
e ch. 20. 23  
& 21. 4, 11  
1 Thess. 3. 3  
f ver. 6  
Cp. ch. 14. 22  
& 2 Cor. 6. 4, 5  
& 11. 23-28  
g ver. 3-6  
h See  
ch. 5. 41  
i ch. 22.  
12-14  
j ver. 19, 20,  
22  
k See  
ch. 4. 29  
l ver. 12  
m ch. 1. 21  
n See  
ch. 6. 1  
o See  
ch. 2. 4  
p Cp. ch. 22.  
18  
q See  
John 21. 23  
r ch. 22. 13  
s Cp. ch. 11.  
25  
& Gal. 1. 21  
t ch. 22. 16  
u Cp. ver. 8  
v Cp. ch. 8. 1  
& 16. 5  
w ch. 26. 20  
x Cp. Neh.  
5. 9  
y Cp. ver. 22  
z ver. 35, 42  
a Cp. ch. 8.  
25  
b ver. 13, 14  
c Gal. 1. 13,  
23  
d 1 Mac. 11.  
34  
e See  
1 Tim. 1. 12  
f ch. 18. 23  
g Cp. ch. 3. 6  
h Cp. ver. 20  
i Cp. ver. 31,  
42  
j Cp. Gal. 1.  
17, 18  
k 1 Chr. 5. 16  
& 27. 29  
l of S. 2. 1  
Isai. 33. 9, al.  
m ch. 11. 21  
n See  
Josh. 19. 46  
o ch. 20. 3, 19  
& 23. 30  
p Cp. ch. 23. 12  
& 25. 3  
q 2 Cor. 11.  
32  
r 1 Tim. 2.  
10  
s Cp. Rom. 13. 3  
& 2 Cor. 9. 8  
& Eph. 2. 10  
& Tit. 3. 1, 8  
al.  
t 2 Cor. 11.  
33  
u Cp. Josh. 2. 15  
& 1 Sam. 19. 12  
v ch. 22.  
17-20  
& 26. 20  
w ver. 39  
x ch. 1. 13  
& 20. 8

ciple. <sup>27</sup> But <sup>b</sup>Barnabas took him, and <sup>a</sup>brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them <sup>how</sup> he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and <sup>how</sup> at Damascus he had <sup>he</sup> had preached boldly <sup>boldly</sup> in the name of Jesus. <sup>28</sup> And he was with them <sup>going</sup> in and going out at Jerusalem, <sup>coming</sup> And he spake <sup>boldly</sup> in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against <sup>the</sup> the <sup>1</sup> Grecian Jews; Grecians: but <sup>they</sup> they went about to <sup>kill</sup> slay him. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>which</sup> when <sup>a</sup>the brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth <sup>to</sup> to Tarsus.

<sup>31</sup> So <sup>the</sup> the church <sup>Then</sup> had the churches rest throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being <sup>edified</sup>; and, <sup>and</sup> Samaria, and were <sup>x</sup>walking <sup>in</sup> in the fear of the Lord, and <sup>in</sup> in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, <sup>was</sup> were multiplied.

<sup>32</sup> And it came to pass, <sup>as</sup> as Peter <sup>went</sup> passed throughout all <sup>parts,</sup> quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at <sup>d</sup>Lydda. <sup>33</sup> And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed <sup>eight</sup> years; for he was palsied. <sup>34</sup> And Peter said unto him, Æneas, <sup>Jesus</sup> Christ <sup>healeth</sup> thee maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And <sup>straightway</sup> he arose. <sup>35</sup> And all that dwelt at Lydda and in <sup>Sharon</sup> Saron saw him, and <sup>they</sup> they turned to the Lord.

<sup>36</sup> Now there was at <sup>m</sup>Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called <sup>4\*</sup>Dorcas: this woman was full of <sup>good</sup> works and almsdeeds which she did. <sup>37</sup> And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: <sup>and</sup> when they had <sup>washed</sup> washed her, they laid her in <sup>an</sup> upper chamber. <sup>38</sup> And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh <sup>unto</sup> to Joppa, <sup>and</sup> the disciples hearing that

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. Hellenists.<sup>2</sup> Gr. builded up.<sup>3</sup> Or, by<sup>4</sup> That is, Gazelle.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, Doc, or, Roe.



Peter was there, they sent two men unto him, intreating him, <sup>b</sup>Delay not unto him, desiring him that he would not <sup>c</sup>delay to come on unto us. <sup>29</sup> And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into <sup>c</sup>the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. <sup>40</sup> But Peter <sup>d</sup>put them all forth, and <sup>e</sup>kneeled down, and prayed; and turning <sup>f</sup>him to the body, <sup>g</sup>he said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. <sup>41</sup> And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. <sup>42</sup> And it became known throughout all Joppa; and many believed on the Lord. <sup>43</sup> And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa <sup>m</sup>with one Simon a tanner.

<sup>1</sup> Now there was a certain man in <sup>Caesarea</sup> Caesarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of <sup>the</sup> the band called the Italian <sup>band</sup> band, <sup>2</sup> a devout man, and <sup>one</sup> one that feared God with all his house, <sup>who</sup> who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. <sup>3</sup> He saw in a vision <sup>openly</sup> openly, as it were <sup>evidently</sup> evidently, "about the ninth hour of the day, <sup>v</sup> an angel of God coming in unto him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. <sup>4</sup> And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, <sup>he</sup> he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms <sup>are</sup> are gone up <sup>for</sup> for a memorial before God. <sup>5</sup> And now send men to Joppa, and <sup>fetch</sup> call for one Simon, <sup>who</sup> who is surnamed Peter: <sup>6</sup> he lodgeth <sup>b</sup> with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea <sup>side</sup> side: <sup>7</sup> And when the angel <sup>that</sup> that spake unto him was departed, he called two of

<sup>a</sup> Luke 16. 13 (mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 14. 4 (mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 18 (mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> Num. 22. 16 (Heb. & Gk.).

<sup>e</sup> ver. 37.

<sup>d</sup> For ver. 9-32, see ch. 11. 5-14.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 12 & Jer. 19. 13 & 32. 29 & Zeph. 1. 5. See 1 Sam. 9. 25.

<sup>f</sup> Ps. 55. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 9. 25.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 7. 60.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Mark 5. 41 & John 11. 43.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 22. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> See John 1. 51.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. John 11. 45 & 12. 11.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 10. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> Ezek. 4. 14.  
Dan. 1. 8.  
Tobit 1. 10, 11.  
2 Mac. 7. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 28.  
<sup>p</sup> Lev. 11. 2-47.  
<sup>q</sup> 20. 25.  
Deut. 14. 4-20.

<sup>r</sup> Matt. 27. 27.  
Mark 15. 16.  
John 18. 3, 12.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 14. 2, 14, 20.  
1 Tim. 4. 4.  
Tit. 1. 15.  
Cp. Matt. 15. 11 & Mark 7. 15, 19.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 22.  
ch. 13. 16, 26.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 17, 19.

<sup>w</sup> See ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> See ch. 8. 25.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 7, 8.  
<sup>aa</sup> Rev. 8. 4.  
Cp. Ps. 141. 2 & Dan. 10. 12.

<sup>bb</sup> Matt. 26. 13.  
Mark 14. 9.  
Cp. ver. 31 & Tobit 12. 12 & Heb. 6. 10.

<sup>cc</sup> See ch. 8. 29.  
<sup>dd</sup> ch. 9. 43.  
<sup>ee</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 7-9.

his <sup>a</sup> household-servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; <sup>8</sup> and <sup>b</sup>when he had rehearsed all <sup>c</sup>these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

<sup>9</sup> Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, <sup>d</sup> Peter went up <sup>e</sup> upon the housetop to <sup>f</sup>pray, about <sup>g</sup> the sixth hour: <sup>10</sup> and he became <sup>h</sup> very hungry, and <sup>i</sup> desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into <sup>j</sup> a trance; <sup>11</sup> and he beheldeth <sup>k</sup> the heaven opened, and a certain vessel <sup>l</sup> descending, as it <sup>m</sup> were a great sheet, let down by four <sup>n</sup> corners, and let down to the earth: <sup>12</sup> wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the <sup>o</sup> heaven. <sup>13</sup> And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. <sup>14</sup> But Peter said, Not so, Lord; <sup>p</sup> for I have never eaten anything that is <sup>q</sup> common and <sup>r</sup> unclean. <sup>15</sup> And a voice <sup>s</sup> came unto him again the second time, <sup>t</sup> What God hath cleansed, <sup>u</sup> that call not thou common. <sup>16</sup> And this was done thrice: and <sup>v</sup> straightway the vessel was received up again into heaven.

<sup>17</sup> Now while Peter <sup>w</sup> was much perplexed and <sup>x</sup> doubted in himself what <sup>y</sup> the vision which he had seen <sup>z</sup> might mean, behold, <sup>aa</sup> the men <sup>ab</sup> that were sent by Cornelius, having <sup>ac</sup> made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, <sup>18</sup> and <sup>ad</sup> called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were <sup>ae</sup> lodging there. <sup>19</sup> And while Peter thought on <sup>af</sup> the vision, <sup>ag</sup> the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. <sup>20</sup> But arise, <sup>ah</sup> Arise therefore, and get thee down, and <sup>ai</sup> go with them, <sup>aj</sup> doubting nothing: for I have sent them. <sup>21</sup> And Peter went down to the <sup>ak</sup> men, which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and



said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? <sup>22</sup> And they said, Cornelius <sup>a</sup>the centurion, a righteous man <sup>just man,</sup> and <sup>a</sup>one that feareth God, and <sup>well reported of by</sup> of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned <sup>of God</sup> by <sup>a</sup>holy angel to send for thee into his house, and <sup>c</sup>to hear words <sup>from</sup> of thee. <sup>23</sup> So he <sup>called</sup> called them <sup>in,</sup> in, and lodged them. And on the morrow <sup>he arose and</sup> Peter went <sup>forth</sup> away with them, and <sup>d</sup>certain of <sup>e</sup>the brethren from Joppa accompanied him. <sup>24</sup> And on the morrow <sup>after</sup> <sup>1</sup>they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius <sup>was waiting</sup> waited for them, <sup>having</sup> and had <sup>called</sup> together his kinsmen and <sup>his</sup> near friends. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>when it came to pass that Peter entered,</sup> as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and <sup>m</sup>fell down at his feet, and <sup>n</sup>worshipped him. <sup>26</sup> But Peter <sup>raised</sup> took him up, saying, <sup>q</sup>Stand up; I myself also am a man. <sup>27</sup> And as he talked with him, he went in, and <sup>findeth</sup> found many that were <sup>come</sup> together: <sup>28</sup> and he said unto them, Ye <sup>yourselves</sup> know <sup>2</sup>how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew <sup>v</sup>to <sup>join himself</sup> keep company, or come unto one of another nation; <sup>and</sup> <sup>y</sup>yet unto me hath God shewed <sup>but God hath shewed me</sup> that I should not call any man common or <sup>unclean:</sup> <sup>29</sup> wherefore <sup>unclean.</sup> Therefore also I came <sup>also I came</sup> without gainsaying, <sup>when</sup> I was sent <sup>for:</sup> I ask therefore <sup>with</sup> what intent ye <sup>have</sup> sent for <sup>me?</sup> <sup>30</sup> And Cornelius said, <sup>Four</sup> days ago, until this hour, <sup>ago I was fasting</sup> I was keeping <sup>q</sup>the ninth hour of prayer <sup>in my house; and</sup> in my house, and, <sup>i</sup>a man stood before me in bright apparel, <sup>31</sup> and <sup>said,</sup> said, Cornelius, <sup>k</sup>thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. <sup>32</sup> Send therefore to Joppa, and call <sup>unto thee</sup> hither Simon, <sup>who is surnamed</sup> Peter; he <sup>lodgeth</sup> is lodged in <sup>o</sup>ch. 3, 18, 24. Luke 24, 27.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> See Mark 3, 38.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 11, 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 45.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 11, 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 23 & ch. 15, 19.  
<sup>g</sup> & Deut. 1, 17 & Rom. 3, 29.  
<sup>h</sup> See Deut. 10, 17.  
<sup>i</sup> Prov. 24, 23.  
<sup>j</sup> James 2, 1, 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Jude 16.  
<sup>l</sup> See John 21, 23.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 64, 5.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 13, 26.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 107, 20 & 147, 18, 19.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 52, 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Nah. 1, 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Eph. 2, 17.  
<sup>s</sup> See Luke 2, 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Rom. 10, 12.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Rev. 17, 14 & 19, 16.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 2, 36 & Matt. 23, 18.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 16, 29.  
<sup>x</sup> Dan. 2, 46.  
<sup>y</sup> See Matt. 8, 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Luke 24, 47.  
<sup>aa</sup> Matt. 4, 12.  
<sup>ab</sup> Mark 1, 14.  
<sup>ac</sup> Rev. 19, 10 & 22, 8, 9.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 14, 15.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Matt. 3, 16 & John 1, 32, 33.  
<sup>af</sup> See ch. 4, 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. ch. 1, 2 & 2, 22.  
<sup>ah</sup> & Matt. 12, 23 & Luke 4, 18 & Rom. 1, 4.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Luke 6, 19.  
<sup>aj</sup> See Matt. 4, 24 & Luke 13, 16.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. ch. 11, 3 & John 4, 9 & 13, 28.  
<sup>al</sup> & Gal. 2, 12.  
<sup>am</sup> See John 8, 29 & 10, 38.  
<sup>an</sup> z ver. 41.  
<sup>ao</sup> See ch. 2, 32 & Luke 24, 48.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. ver. 35.  
<sup>aq</sup> See ver. 14, 15.  
<sup>ar</sup> z ch. 5, 30.  
<sup>as</sup> See ch. 2, 24.  
<sup>at</sup> See Luke 9, 22.  
<sup>au</sup> c ch. 1, 3.  
<sup>av</sup> d Cp. John 14, 21, 22.  
<sup>aw</sup> e ver. 39.  
<sup>ax</sup> f ver. 9, 23, 24.  
<sup>ay</sup> See ch. 3, 1.  
<sup>az</sup> h See ch. 1, 4 (mg.).  
<sup>ba</sup> i Cp. ch. 1, 10.  
<sup>bb</sup> j See ch. 1, 2.  
<sup>bc</sup> k See ver. 4.  
<sup>bd</sup> l ch. 17, 31 & 24, 25.  
<sup>be</sup> John 5, 22, 27.  
<sup>bf</sup> 2 Cor. 5, 10.  
<sup>bg</sup> See Matt. 16, 27.  
<sup>bh</sup> m 2 Tim. 4, 1.  
<sup>bi</sup> 1 Pet. 4, 5.  
<sup>bj</sup> Cp. Rom. 14, 9, 10 & 1 Thess. 4, 15, 17.  
<sup>bk</sup> n ch. 26, 22.  
<sup>bl</sup> Rom. 3, 21.  
<sup>bm</sup> Cp. Jer. 31, 34.  
<sup>bn</sup> p ch. 2, 38 & 4, 12. John 20, 31. 1 John 2, 12.

the house of <sup>one</sup> Simon a <sup>tanner,</sup> tanner by the sea <sup>side:</sup> side: who, when he cometh, shall <sup>33</sup> <sup>Forthwith</sup> Immediately there- speak unto thee. fore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore <sup>we are</sup> all here present <sup>in the sight of</sup> before God, to hear all things that <sup>have been</sup> are com- manded thee of <sup>the Lord.</sup> <sup>34</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that <sup>e</sup>God is no <sup>f</sup>respector of per- sons: <sup>35</sup> but <sup>e</sup>in every nation he that feareth him, and <sup>h</sup>worketh righteousness, is <sup>acceptable to</sup> accepted with him. <sup>36</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>i</sup>The word which <sup>he</sup> sent unto the children of Israel, <sup>j</sup>preaching <sup>4</sup>good tidings of <sup>k</sup>peace by Jesus <sup>Christ (the is Lord of all) Christ: (he is Lord of all):</sup> <sup>37</sup> that <sup>saying ye yourselves</sup> word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, <sup>beginning</sup> and began <sup>p</sup>from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; <sup>38</sup> <sup>even</sup> Jesus of Nazareth, how <sup>How God anointed Jesus</sup> that <sup>God anointed him</sup> <sup>s</sup>with the Holy Ghost and with <sup>t</sup>power: who went about doing good, and healing all <sup>u</sup>that were oppressed of the devil; <sup>w</sup>for God was with him. <sup>39</sup> And <sup>x</sup>we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the <sup>country</sup> land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; <sup>z</sup>whom <sup>also</sup> they <sup>slew,</sup> slew hanging him <sup>on a tree:</sup> <sup>40</sup> <sup>a</sup>Him God raised up <sup>b</sup>the third day, and <sup>gave</sup> him <sup>to be</sup> made manifest, <sup>41</sup> <sup>d</sup>not shewed <sup>openly;</sup> openly; to all the people, but unto <sup>e</sup>wit- nesses that were chosen before of God, <sup>even</sup> to us, <sup>h</sup>who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. <sup>42</sup> And <sup>j</sup>he <sup>charged</sup> commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify <sup>l</sup>that <sup>this</sup> it is he which <sup>is</sup> was ordained of God <sup>to</sup> be the Judge <sup>m</sup>of quick and dead. <sup>43</sup> <sup>n</sup>To him <sup>bear</sup> <sup>o</sup>all the prophets witness, that <sup>p</sup>through his name

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read he. He sent the word unto. <sup>2</sup> Or, how unlawful it is for a man &c. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read



<sup>a</sup>every one that believeth <sup>on</sup> <sup>in</sup> him shall receive <sup>b</sup>remission of sins.

<sup>44</sup> While Peter yet spake these words, <sup>c</sup>the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

<sup>45</sup> And <sup>d</sup>they of the circumcision which believed were <sup>amazed,</sup> <sup>astonished,</sup> as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also <sup>e</sup>was poured out <sup>f</sup>the gift of the Holy Ghost. <sup>46</sup> For they heard them <sup>g</sup>speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, <sup>47</sup> <sup>i</sup>Can any man forbid

<sup>the</sup> water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost <sup>k</sup>as well as we?

<sup>48</sup> And he <sup>l</sup>commanded them <sup>m</sup>to be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. <sup>the Lord.</sup> Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

<sup>1</sup> Now And the apostles and **II** <sup>2</sup>the brethren that were in

Judæa heard that the Gentiles <sup>also had</sup> <sup>had also</sup> received the word of God. <sup>2</sup> And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they

<sup>t</sup>that were of the circumcision contended with him, <sup>3</sup> saying,

<sup>v</sup>Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst <sup>x</sup>eat with them. <sup>4</sup> But Peter <sup>began,</sup> <sup>and</sup> rehearsed the matter

<sup>expounded the matter unto them</sup> from the beginning, and expounded it by order in order, saying, <sup>5</sup> <sup>b</sup>I was in the

city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, <sup>a</sup> a certain vessel descending, as it <sup>were</sup> had been a

great <sup>sheet</sup> <sup>sheet,</sup> let down from heaven by four corners; and it came

even <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> me: <sup>6</sup> upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes,

I considered, and saw the four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the

heaven. <sup>7</sup> And I heard <sup>also</sup> a voice saying unto me, <sup>Rise,</sup> <sup>Arise,</sup> Peter; <sup>kill</sup> <sup>slay</sup> and eat. <sup>8</sup> But I

said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath <sup>ever</sup> <sup>at any time</sup>

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 17  
& 13. 39  
& 15. 9.  
Rom. 9. 33  
& 10. 11.  
Gal. 3. 22.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 31.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 11. 15  
& 15. 8.  
1 Thess. 1. 5.  
See ch. 2. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 23.  
Cp. ch. 11. 2.

<sup>e</sup> See  
ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> See  
ch. 2. 33.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
Mark 16. 17.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 10. 23,  
45.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 36.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 2. 4  
& 11. 17  
& 15. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.  
1. 14—17.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 33.  
See ch. 8. 12,  
16.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 10. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 10. 2  
& 16. 15, 31—34  
& 18. 8.  
John 4. 53.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 10. 44.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 29.  
See John 21.  
23.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 4.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
Cp. ch. 19. 2.  
See Matt. 3. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 10. 45.  
Gal. 2. 12.  
Col. 4. 11.  
Tit. 1. 10.  
Cp. Rom. 4. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> See  
ch. 10. 47.  
<sup>v</sup> Gal. 2. 12,  
14.  
Cp. ch. 10. 28.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
ch. 2. 38.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke  
15. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Eph. 1. 13.  
See ch. 10. 43.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Rom.  
9. 20.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 10. 47.  
See ch. 5. 39.  
<sup>b</sup> For ver.  
5—14, see ch.  
10. 9—32.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 21. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 13.  
47  
& Matt. 8. 11.  
See ch. 10. 34,  
35.

<sup>e</sup> See  
ch. 5. 31.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.  
7. 10.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 1, 4.  
<sup>h</sup> See  
John 7. 35  
& ch. 6. 1  
(for mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> See  
ch. 5. 42.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 11.  
Luke 1. 68.  
Cp. Ps. 80. 17  
& 39. 21.

entered into my mouth. <sup>9</sup> But <sup>a</sup>the voice answered <sup>the second time out of</sup> <sup>me again from</sup> heaven, What God hath cleansed, <sup>make</sup> <sup>that call</sup> not thou common. <sup>10</sup> And this was done <sup>thrice</sup> <sup>three times:</sup> and all were drawn up again into heaven.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>And,</sup> <sup>immediately</sup> <sup>forthwith</sup> there were three men <sup>stood before</sup> <sup>already come unto</sup> the house in which we were, <sup>having been</sup> <sup>where I was,</sup> sent from

Cæsarea unto me. <sup>12</sup> And the Spirit <sup>bade me go with them,</sup> <sup>making no distinction.</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>i</sup>these six brethren <sup>also</sup> accompanied <sup>me;</sup> <sup>me,</sup> and we entered into the man's house:

<sup>13</sup> and he <sup>told</sup> <sup>shewed</sup> us how he had seen the angel <sup>standing in his house,</sup> <sup>in his house, which stood</sup> and saying, and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and fetch <sup>call for</sup> Simon, whose surname is Peter; <sup>14</sup> <sup>n</sup>who shall <sup>speak unto</sup> <sup>tell</sup> thee words, whereby <sup>thou</sup> <sup>and</sup> shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. <sup>15</sup> And

as I began to speak, <sup>p</sup>the Holy Ghost fell on them, <sup>even</sup> <sup>as on us</sup> at the beginning. <sup>16</sup> And I remembered <sup>Then remembered I</sup> the word of the Lord, how that he said, <sup>s</sup>John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized <sup>1</sup>with the Holy Ghost.

<sup>17</sup> If then <sup>u</sup>God gave unto them <sup>w</sup>the like gift as <sup>he did</sup> also unto us, <sup>when we believed on</sup> <sup>who</sup> the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>who</sup> <sup>Christ; what</sup> was I, <sup>a</sup>that I could withstand God?

<sup>18</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> they heard these things, they held their peace, and <sup>e</sup>glorified God, saying, <sup>d</sup>Then <sup>to the</sup> <sup>hath God</sup> Gentiles also hath God <sup>e</sup>granted <sup>f</sup>repentance unto life.

<sup>19</sup> They therefore that <sup>Now they which</sup> were scattered abroad upon the <sup>tribulation</sup> <sup>persecution</sup> arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phœnicia, and Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none <sup>save only to Jews.</sup> <sup>20</sup> But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, <sup>who,</sup> when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the

<sup>21</sup> Greeks also, <sup>i</sup>preaching the Lord Jesus. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>j</sup>the hand of the



Lord was with them: and a great number <sup>that believed</sup> <sup>a</sup>turned unto the Lord. <sup>22</sup> And the report concerning them <sup>Then tidings of these tidings</sup> came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth <sup>Barnabas</sup> Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch: <sup>23</sup> who, when he was come, and had seen <sup>d</sup> the grace of God, was glad; and he exhorted them all, <sup>1</sup> that <sup>f</sup> with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord: <sup>24</sup> for he was a good man, and <sup>g</sup> full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people <sup>i</sup> was added unto the Lord. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>he went forth to Tarsus to seek for</sup> Saul: <sup>26</sup> and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they <sup>were gathered together</sup> assembled themselves <sup>27</sup> with the church, and taught much <sup>people; and that</sup> the disciples were called <sup>o</sup> Christians first in Antioch.

<sup>27</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> in these days there came down <sup>q</sup> prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. <sup>28</sup> And there stood up one of them named <sup>r</sup> Agabus, and signified <sup>s</sup> by the <sup>Spirit</sup> spirit that there should be <sup>a</sup> great <sup>famine</sup> famine over all <sup>3</sup> the world: which came to pass in the days of <sup>Claudius</sup> Claudius Caesar. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined <sup>w</sup> to send <sup>4</sup> relief unto <sup>x</sup> the brethren <sup>that</sup> dwelt in Judæa: <sup>30</sup> <sup>z</sup> which also they did, <sup>and sent</sup> sending it to <sup>a</sup> the elders by the <sup>hand</sup> hands of Barnabas and Saul.

<sup>1</sup> Now about that time **I2** Herod the king <sup>put</sup> stretched forth his hands to <sup>afflict</sup> vex certain of the church. <sup>2</sup> And he killed <sup>d</sup> James the brother of John <sup>f</sup> with the sword. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>when</sup> he saw <sup>g</sup> that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to <sup>seize</sup> take Peter also. <sup>And those</sup> (Then) were <sup>h</sup> the

a ch. 9. 35.

b See Luke 21. 12. c Cp. John 19. 23.

d ch. 13. 43 &amp; 14. 26 &amp; 20. 24, 32. Rom. 5. 15. 2 Cor. 6. 1. Eph. 3. 2, 7. Col. 1. 6. Tit. 2. 11. Heb. 12. 15. 1 Pet. 5. 12. Cp. ch. 4. 33 &amp; 15. 40.

e 2 Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. f 2 Tim. 3. 10.

g ch. 6. 5. h ch. 21. 33. i ch. 5. 14. Cp. ver. 26.

j ch. 9. 30. k See ch. 8. 26.

l Luke 2. 9 &amp; 24. 4.

m Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 7.

n ch. 16. 26.

o ch. 26. 23. 1 Pet. 4. 16.

p Mark 6. 9.

q See ch. 13. 1.

r ch. 21. 10. s See ch. 2. 18 &amp; 8. 29.

t Matt. 24. 7. u Ps. 126. 1.

v ch. 18. 2. w Cp. ch. 24. 17.

x Rom. 15. 26. z ver. 1.

y ch. 5. 19 &amp; 16. 26.

z ch. 12. 25. a ch. 14. 23.

&amp; 15. 2, 4, 6 &amp; 16. 4 &amp; 20. 17

&amp; 21. 18. 1 Tim. 5. 17, 19.

Tit. 1. 5. James 5. 14. 2 John 1. 3 John 1.

b Cp. Luke 15. 17. c Ps. 34. 7 &amp; 91. 11.

Dan. 3. 28 &amp; 6. 22.

d Matt. 4. 21 &amp; 20. 23.

e Ps. 33. 18, 19.

f Heb. 11. 37. g Cp. ch. 24. 27.

h ch. 20. 6. Ex. 12. 14, 15 &amp; 23. 15.

days of unleavened <sup>bread.</sup> bread.) <sup>4</sup> And when he had <sup>taken</sup> apprehended him, he put him <sup>b</sup> in prison, and delivered him to four <sup>c</sup> quaternions of soldiers to <sup>guard</sup> keep him; intending after the <sup>Passover</sup> Easter to bring him forth to the people. <sup>5</sup> Peter therefore was kept in <sup>the</sup> prison: but <sup>1</sup> prayer was made <sup>earnestly</sup> earnestly <sup>e</sup> of the church unto God for him. <sup>6</sup> And when Herod <sup>was about to bring</sup> would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, <sup>h</sup> bound with two chains: and <sup>guards</sup> the keepers before the door kept the prison. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>And</sup> behold, <sup>an</sup> the angel of the Lord <sup>stood by</sup> came upon him, and a light shined in the <sup>cell</sup> prison: and <sup>m</sup> he smote Peter on the side, and <sup>awoke him,</sup> raised him up, saying, <sup>Rise</sup> Arise up quickly. And <sup>n</sup> his chains fell off from his hands. <sup>8</sup> And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and <sup>p</sup> bind on thy sandals. And <sup>he did so.</sup> And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. <sup>9</sup> And he went out, and followed him; and he wist not that it was true which was done <sup>5</sup> by the <sup>angel.</sup> angel; but <sup>u</sup> thought he saw a vision. <sup>10</sup> And when <sup>When</sup> they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth <sup>into</sup> unto the city; <sup>v</sup> which opened to them of <sup>its</sup> his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and <sup>straightway</sup> the angel departed from him. <sup>11</sup> And when Peter <sup>b</sup> was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a <sup>truth,</sup> surety, that <sup>e</sup> the Lord hath sent forth <sup>his</sup> angel, and hath <sup>e</sup> delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. <sup>12</sup> And when he had considered <sup>the thing</sup>, he came to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. the inhabited earth. <sup>4</sup> Gr. for ministry.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. in.

A.V. \* Or, in the church.

† Or, began.

‡ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.



the house of Mary the mother of <sup>a</sup>John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and <sup>d</sup>were praying. <sup>13</sup> And

when he as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, <sup>f</sup>a maid came <sup>\*to</sup> answer, named Rhoda. <sup>14</sup> And when she

knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate <sup>h</sup>for joy, but ran in, and told <sup>that</sup> how Peter stood before the gate. <sup>15</sup> And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she

confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is <sup>k</sup>his angel. Then said they,

<sup>16</sup> But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. <sup>17</sup> But

he, <sup>n</sup>beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said,

<sup>Tell</sup> Go shew these things unto <sup>r</sup>James, and to <sup>t</sup>the brethren. And he departed, and went <sup>to</sup> into another place. <sup>18</sup> Now as soon as it

was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. <sup>19</sup> And when

Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and <sup>y</sup>commanded that they should be <sup>1</sup>put to death. And

he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and <sup>tarried</sup> there. <sup>20</sup> Now he

and Herod <sup>†</sup>was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one

accord to him, and, <sup>c</sup>having made Blastus <sup>†</sup>the king's chamberlain their friend, they asked for peace, because <sup>f</sup>their country was <sup>fed</sup> from

nourished by the king's country. <sup>21</sup> And upon a set day <sup>Herod</sup> Herod, arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat upon his

<sup>22</sup> throne, and made an oration unto them. <sup>22</sup> And the people

shouted, <sup>The</sup> saying, It is the voice of

<sup>a</sup> ver. 25.  
ch. 13. 5, 13  
& 15. 37, 39.  
Col. 4. 10.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 11.  
Phil. 24.  
1 Pet. 5. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Mac.

24. 16  
& 2 Kin. 19. 35.  
See ch. 3. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 115. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Mac.

9. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> John 18.  
16, 17.  
<sup>g</sup> See

ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Luke 24.  
41.  
Cp. Gen. 45.

26.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 11. 29,  
30.  
<sup>k</sup> Matt. 18.

10.  
See Heb. 1. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 27  
& 15. 32  
& 19. 6

& 21. 9, 10.  
Rom. 12. 6, 7.  
See 1 Cor. 12.  
28, 29.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11.  
22-26.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 13. 16  
& 19. 33  
& 21. 40.

<sup>o</sup> Rom. 16.  
21 (7).  
<sup>p</sup> See

Luke 3. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
28.  
See ch. 8. 29.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 15. 13  
& 21. 18.  
Cp. Gal. 1. 19  
& 2. 9, 12.

<sup>s</sup> Rom. 1. 1.  
Gal. 1. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> See

John 21. 23.  
<sup>u</sup> See  
ch. 9. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> See

ch. 6. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 14. 26.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 2.

Cp. ch. 16. 6, 7.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
27.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 14.  
ch. 9. 30  
& 14. 1  
& 17. 1, 2, 10,  
17

& 13. 4, 19  
& 19. 8.  
Cp. ver. 46.  
See Mark 6. 2.

<sup>a</sup> See  
ch. 12. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

22.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Mac. 4.  
45 (Gk.).  
Matt. 23. 14  
(Gk.).  
Cp. 2 Mac. 10.

20.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 9, 11.  
<sup>e</sup> See

Matt. 7. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
5. 9  
& Ezra 3. 7

& Ezek. 27. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 8, 12.  
ch. 13. 12  
& 19. 33.

<sup>h</sup> See Matt.  
27. 19 (for  
mg.).

a god, and not of a man. <sup>23</sup> And immediately <sup>an</sup> the angel of the Lord smote him, because <sup>e</sup>he gave not God the glory: and <sup>e</sup>he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

<sup>24</sup> But <sup>g</sup>the word of God grew and multiplied.

<sup>25</sup> <sup>i</sup>And Barnabas and Saul returned <sup>3</sup>from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their <sup>ministration,</sup> ministry, taking and took with them <sup>a</sup>John <sup>John,</sup> whose surname was Mark.

<sup>1</sup> Now there were <sup>at</sup> in

**I3** Antioch, in the church that was <sup>there,</sup> the church that was at Antioch certain <sup>prophets</sup> and <sup>teachers,</sup> teachers; as

<sup>m</sup>Barnabas, and <sup>Symeon</sup> Simeon that was called Niger, and <sup>Lucius</sup> of Cyrene, and <sup>Manaen</sup> Manaen, <sup>||</sup> which had been

brought up with <sup>of</sup> Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. <sup>2</sup> And as <sup>As</sup> they ministered

to the Lord, and fasted, <sup>q</sup>the Holy Ghost said, <sup>s</sup>Separate me Barnabas and Saul <sup>u</sup>for the work

whereunto I have called them. <sup>3</sup> Then, when they had fasted and

<sup>And</sup> <sup>v</sup>prayed, and laid their hands on them, <sup>w</sup>they sent them away.

<sup>4</sup> So they, being sent forth <sup>x</sup>by the Holy Ghost, <sup>went</sup> down to Seleucia; and from thence they

sailed to Cyprus. <sup>5</sup> And when they were at Salamis, they

proclaimed <sup>preached</sup> the word of God <sup>z</sup>in the synagogues of the Jews: and

they had also <sup>a</sup>John <sup>as</sup> to their <sup>attendant.</sup> minister. <sup>6</sup> And when they had

gone through the <sup>whole island</sup> isle unto Paphos, they found a certain

<sup>4d</sup>sorcerer, <sup>a</sup>a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was <sup>Bar-Jesus;</sup> Bar-Jesus;

<sup>7</sup> which was with <sup>g</sup>the <sup>proconsul,</sup> deputy

of the country, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same <sup>prudent man;</sup> who called

unto him <sup>for</sup> Barnabas and Saul, and <sup>sought</sup> desired to hear the word of God.

<sup>8</sup> But Elymas the <sup>4d</sup>sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation)

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. led away to death.  
as in Matt. 2. 1, 7, 16.

<sup>2</sup> Or, judgement-seat.

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read to Jerusalem.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. Magus:

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, to ask who was there.

<sup>†</sup> Or, bare an hostile mind, intending war.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. that was over the king's bedchamber.

<sup>§</sup> Or, charge, ch. 11. 29, 30.

<sup>||</sup> Or, Herod's foster-brother.



<sup>a</sup>withstood them, seeking to turn aside <sup>b</sup>the proconsul from the faith. away <sup>c</sup>But Saul, who is also <sup>d</sup>called Paul, (who also is <sup>e</sup>called Paul,) <sup>f</sup>filled with the Holy Ghost, fastened <sup>g</sup>his eyes on him, <sup>h</sup>and said, O full of all guile and all villany, mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease <sup>i</sup>to pervert <sup>j</sup>the right ways of the Lord? <sup>k</sup>And now, behold, <sup>l</sup>the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun <sup>m</sup>for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking <sup>n</sup>some to lead him by the hand. <sup>o</sup>Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at <sup>p</sup>the teaching of the Lord.

<sup>q</sup>Now when Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and <sup>r</sup>John departed from them and returned <sup>s</sup>to Jerusalem. <sup>t</sup>But they, passing through from Perga, they came to Antioch of Pisidia; and <sup>u</sup>they went into the synagogue <sup>v</sup>on the sabbath day, and sat down. <sup>w</sup>And after <sup>x</sup>the reading of <sup>y</sup>the law and the prophets <sup>z</sup>the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any <sup>a</sup>word of exhortation for the people, say on. <sup>b</sup>And Then Paul stood up, and <sup>c</sup>beckoning with <sup>d</sup>his hand said,

Men of Israel, and <sup>e</sup>ye that fear God, <sup>f</sup>hearken. <sup>g</sup>The God of this people of Israel <sup>h</sup>chose our fathers, and <sup>i</sup>exalted the people <sup>j</sup>when they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and <sup>k</sup>with <sup>l</sup>a high arm led them forth out

<sup>11</sup> a Cp. Ex. 7. 11. & 2 Tim. 3. 8. b ver. 7, 12. c See ch. 7. 36. d Cp. Deut. 9. 5-24. e ch. 4. 8. f See ch. 7. 45. g Deut. 7. 1. h Josh. 14. 1, 2 & 19. 51. i Ps. 73. 55 & 136. 21, 22. j Cp. ch. 13. 13. k See Matt. 13. 33. l Judg. 2. 16 & 3. 9. m See ch. 3. 24. n Hos. 14. 9. o Pet. 2. 15. p Cp. ch. 18. 23, 26. q 1 Sam. 8. 5. r ch. 11. 21. Ex. 9. 3. s 1 Sam. 5. 6, 7. t Ps. 32. 4. u Cp. Heb. 10. 31 & 1 Pet. 5. 6. v 1 Sam. 10. 1. w 1 Sam. 9. 1, 2. x Luke 4. 13 (& mg. for mg.). y 1 Sam. 15. 23, 26, 28 & 16. 1. Cp. Hos. 13. 11. z u 1 Sam. 16. 13. v 2 Sam. 2. 4 & 5. 3. w Cp. ch. 9. 8 & 22. 11. x Cited from Ps. 89. 20. y ch. 7. 46. z Cited from 1 Sam. 13. 14. a ver. 36. b Cp. ver. 49 & ch. 15. 35. c See Matt. 1. 1. d Ps. 132. 11. e Cp. ver. 32, 33. f See Luke 2. 11. g d ch. 1. 22. h Matt. 3. 1. i ver. 5. j 1 Thess. 1. 9 & 2. 1 (for mg.). k ch. 19. 4. l Mark 1. 4. m Luke 3. 3. n Cp. ch. 2. 38 & Matt. 3. 11. o ch. 12. 12. p John 1. 20. q Cp. Matt. 3. 11 & Mark 1. 7 & Luke 3. 16. r See ver. 5. s k ver. 42, 44. t ch. 16. 13 & 17. 2 & 12. 4. u l ch. 15. 21. v See Luke 16. 16. w See Mark 5. 22. x Heb. 13. 22. y ver. 16. z ch. 10. 36. a Cp. Lph. 1. 13. b ver. 26. c ch. 10. 2, 22. d Num. 24. 7. e Ex. 6. 6 & 13. 14, 16.

of it. <sup>18</sup> And for about the time of <sup>a</sup>forty years <sup>b</sup>suffered he their manners in the wilderness. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>c</sup>when he had destroyed <sup>d</sup>seven nations in the land of Canaan, <sup>e</sup>he gave them their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: <sup>20</sup> And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until <sup>f</sup>Samuel the prophet. <sup>21</sup> And afterward <sup>g</sup>they asked for a king: and <sup>h</sup>God gave unto them Saul <sup>i</sup>the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>j</sup>when he had removed him, <sup>k</sup>he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, <sup>l</sup>I have found David the son of Jesse, <sup>m</sup>a man after mine own heart, <sup>n</sup>who shall fulfil all my <sup>o</sup>will. <sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup>Of this man's seed hath God <sup>b</sup>according to his promise brought unto Israel <sup>c</sup>a Saviour, Jesus: <sup>24</sup> <sup>d</sup>when John had first preached <sup>e</sup>before his <sup>f</sup>coming <sup>g</sup>the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. <sup>25</sup> And as John was fulfilling his course, <sup>h</sup>he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not <sup>i</sup>he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, <sup>j</sup>whose shoes of <sup>k</sup>whose feet I am not worthy to <sup>l</sup>unloose. <sup>26</sup> <sup>a</sup>Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and <sup>b</sup>those among you <sup>c</sup>that fear God, to <sup>d</sup>us is <sup>e</sup>the word of <sup>f</sup>this salvation sent forth. <sup>27</sup> For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because <sup>g</sup>they knew him not, nor yet <sup>h</sup>the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have <sup>i</sup>fulfilled them in condemning him. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>j</sup>though they found no cause of death in him, <sup>k</sup>yet asked they of Pilate that

<sup>1</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 20. See ch. 4. 12. <sup>2</sup> See ch. 12. 17. <sup>3</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 21. <sup>4</sup> Deut. 7. 6-8. <sup>5</sup> See Luke 24. 20, 26, 27, 44. <sup>6</sup> ch. 7. 17. <sup>7</sup> Ex. 1. 1, 7, 12. <sup>8</sup> Ps. 105. 23, 15. <sup>9</sup> Cp. Mark 14. 55 & Luke 23. 22. <sup>10</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15. See ch. 3. 17. <sup>11</sup> See Luke 24. 20, 26, 27, 44. <sup>12</sup> ch. 7. 17. <sup>13</sup> Ex. d ch. 2. 23 & 3. 14, 15. Luke 23. 23.

F.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, until. <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read bare he them as a nursing-father in the wilderness. See Deut. 1. 31. <sup>3</sup> Gr. wills. <sup>4</sup> Gr. before the face of his entering in. <sup>5</sup> A.V. \* Gr. ἐτροφοφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, bore, or, fed them, as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31, according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom.



he should be slain. <sup>29</sup> And when <sup>a</sup>they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, <sup>b</sup>they took him down from <sup>c</sup>the tree, and laid him in a tomb. <sup>30</sup> But <sup>d</sup>God raised him from the dead: <sup>31</sup> and <sup>e</sup>he was seen for many days of them <sup>f</sup>that came up with him <sup>g</sup>from Galilee to Jerusalem, <sup>h</sup>who are now <sup>i</sup>his witnesses unto the people. <sup>32</sup> And we <sup>bring</sup> declare unto you <sup>good tidings of</sup> glad tidings, how that <sup>k</sup>the promise which was made unto the fathers, <sup>33</sup> <sup>how that</sup> God hath fulfilled the same unto <sup>our</sup> us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as also it is written in the second psalm, <sup>2</sup>Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. <sup>34</sup> And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, <sup>now</sup> <sup>t</sup>no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you <sup>w</sup>the holy and sure  <sup>blessings</sup> <sup>mercies</sup> of David. <sup>35</sup> <sup>Because</sup> Wherefore he saith also in another <sup>psalm</sup>, <sup>x</sup>Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. <sup>36</sup> For David, <sup>after</sup> he had <sup>in</sup> his own generation <sup>b</sup>served the counsel of God, <sup>d</sup>fell on sleep, and <sup>e</sup>was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: <sup>37</sup> but <sup>he</sup> <sup>he</sup>, whom <sup>g</sup>God raised up again, saw no corruption. <sup>38</sup> Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, <sup>k</sup>that through this man is <sup>proclaimed</sup> <sup>remission</sup> unto you the forgiveness of sins: <sup>39</sup> and by him <sup>all</sup> every one that believeth is justified from all things, <sup>o</sup>from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. <sup>40</sup> Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; <sup>41</sup> <sup>Behold</sup>, ye despisers, and wonder, and <sup>perish</sup> <sup>perish</sup>;

2. 12. <sup>l</sup> ch. 5. 31. <sup>m</sup> Rom. 3. 28. See ch. 10. 43. Gal. 2. 16 & 3. 11. Eph. 2. 9. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 3. 5. Cp. Heb. 7. 19. <sup>q</sup> Cited from Hab. 1. 5. Cp. Isai. 29. 14. <sup>r</sup> ch. 17. 12. <sup>s</sup> James 4. 14 (for nig.).

R.V. 1 Or, served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep. Or, served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God. 2 Or, vanish away. 3 Many ancient authorities read the Lord. 4 Or, raised. A.V. \* (Gr. τὰ ὅσα, holy, or, just things: which word the LXX. both in the place of Isai. 55. 3, and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, mercies. † Or, after he had in his own age served the will of God. ‡ Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

a Luke 18. 31 & 24. 44. John 19. 28, 30, 36, 37. b Matt. 27. 59, 60. Mark 15. 46. Luke 23. 53. John 19. 38, 41, 42. c See ch. 5. 30. d See ch. 2. 24. e See ch. 1. 3. f Mark 15. 41. g ch. 1. 11 & 2. 7. h See Luke 24. 48. i See ch. 1. 8. j ver. 50. k ver. 17. 4, 17. Cp. ch. 16. 14. l ch. 26. 6. Rom. 4. 13 & 15. 8. Gal. 3. 16. Cp. Rom. 9. 4. m ch. 2. 10 & 6. 5. Matt. 23. 15. n Cp. ver. 23 & Luke 1. 69-73. o Cp. Jude 21. p Jude 4. See ch. 11. 23. q Heb. 1. 5 & 5. 5. Cited from Ps. 2. 7. r Cp. 19. 9. 1 Thess. 2. 16. s Rom. 6. 9. Cp. Heb. 9. 25-28. t ver. 35-37. u See ch. 5. 17. v ch. 18. 6 & 26. 11. w Tim. 1. 20 2 Pet. 2. 12 (for mg.). Cp. James 2. 7 & Jude 10 (for mg.). x Cited from Isai. 55. 3. y ch. 2. 27. Cited from Ps. 16. 10. z ver. 5, 14. See ch. 3. 26. a See Matt. 21. 43. b See Matt. 22. 8. c ver. 22. ch. 20. 27. d ch. 18. 6 & 22. 21. e 26. 17, 18, 20 & 28, 28. See ch. 9. 15. f 2 Sam. 7. 12. g ver. 30. h Cited from Isai. 49. 6. Cp. Isai. 45. 22. i Isai. 42. 6. Luke 2. 32. j Cp. ver. 26 & ch. 1. 8. k Luke 24. 47. l John

For I work a work in your days, A work which ye shall in no wise believe, <sup>if one</sup> though a man declare it unto you.

<sup>42</sup> And <sup>as they went out,</sup> when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles <sup>they</sup> besought that these words might be <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>preached</sup> to them <sup>†</sup>the next sabbath. <sup>43</sup> Now when the <sup>synagogue broke</sup> <sup>congregation was broken</sup> up, many of the Jews and <sup>of the devout</sup> <sup>religious</sup> proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, <sup>urged</sup> <sup>persuaded</sup> them <sup>n</sup>to continue in <sup>o</sup>the grace of God.

<sup>44</sup> And the next sabbath <sup>almost</sup> <sup>day</sup> the whole city was gathered together to hear almost the whole city <sup>to</sup> hear the word of <sup>3</sup>God. <sup>45</sup> <sup>But</sup> when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with <sup>jealousy,</sup> and <sup>contradicted the</sup> <sup>spake against those</sup> things which were spoken by Paul, and <sup>blasphemed.</sup> <sup>46</sup> And <sup>contradicting and blaspheming.</sup> Then Paul and Barnabas <sup>spoke out boldly,</sup> <sup>waxed bold,</sup> and said, It was necessary that the word of God should <sup>first</sup> be <sup>be</sup> <sup>have been</sup> spoken to you. <sup>Seeing</sup> you: but seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves <sup>a</sup>unworthy of <sup>eternal</sup> <sup>everlasting</sup> life, lo, we <sup>c</sup>turn to the Gentiles.

<sup>47</sup> For so hath the Lord commanded us, <sup>saying</sup>,

<sup>h</sup>I have set thee <sup>for</sup> <sup>to be</sup> a light of the Gentiles,

That thou shouldest be for <sup>j</sup>salvation unto the <sup>utmost part</sup> <sup>ends</sup> of the earth.

<sup>48</sup> And <sup>as</sup> <sup>when</sup> the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and <sup>n</sup>glorified the word of <sup>3</sup>God the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. <sup>49</sup> And the word of the Lord was <sup>spread abroad</sup> <sup>published</sup> throughout all the region. <sup>50</sup> <sup>But</sup> the Jews <sup>urged on</sup> <sup>stirred up</sup> the devout <sup>women of</sup> <sup>and</sup> honourable estate, and the chief women,

n Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 12. o Rom. 2. 13 & 3. 20 & 8. 3. p Cp. ch. 14. 2, 19 & 17. 5, 13 & 18. 12 & 20. 3, 19 & 21. 27. s James 4. 14 (for nig.).



men of the city, and <sup>raised</sup> stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and <sup>cast</sup> expelled them out of their <sup>borders</sup> borders. <sup>coasts</sup> 51 But they <sup>d</sup> shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled <sup>with joy</sup> with joy, and <sup>with the Holy Ghost</sup> with the Holy Ghost.

**I**4 And it came to pass in Iconium, that <sup>entered</sup> they together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. 2 <sup>k</sup> But the Jews that were <sup>disobedient</sup> stirred up the <sup>unbelieving Jews</sup> souls of the Gentiles, and made them <sup>evil</sup> affected against <sup>the brethren</sup> the brethren. 3 Long time therefore <sup>they tarried</sup> they tarried there <sup>speaking boldly in</sup> speaking boldly in <sup>the Lord</sup> the Lord, which <sup>bare witness</sup> gave testimony unto <sup>the word</sup> the word of his grace, <sup>granting</sup> signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city <sup>was divided</sup>; and <sup>part</sup> part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5 And when there was <sup>made an onset</sup> an assault made both of the <sup>Gentiles</sup> Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, <sup>to use</sup> to entreat them shamefully, and <sup>to stone them</sup> to stone them, 6 they <sup>became aware</sup> were aware of it, and <sup>fled</sup> fled unto the cities of Lycaonia, <sup>Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia</sup>, and unto the region that lieth round about: 7 and there they preached the gospel.

8 And at Lystra there sat a certain man, there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being <sup>m</sup> a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had <sup>walked</sup> walked: 9 The same heard Paul <sup>speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon beholding him, and</sup> speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon beholding him, and <sup>perceiving</sup> perceiving that he had faith to be <sup>made whole</sup> healed, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he <sup>leaped up</sup> leaped up and walked. 11 And when the multitudes <sup>saw what Paul had done</sup>, saw what Paul had done,

See ch. 7. 58. m ch. 3. 2. n See Matt. 9. 2.

a 2 Tim. 3. 11. b ch. 8. 10 & 23. 6. c 1 Thess. 2. 15. d Matt. 10. 14. Mark 6. 11. Luke 9. 5. Cp. ch. 18. 6. e Cp. ch. 19. 35. & 28. 11 (Gk.). f Cp. 1 Thess. 1. 6. See Matt. 5. 12 & John 16. 22. g See ch. 2. 4. h Cp. Dan. 2. 46. i See ch. 13. 5. j See Gen. 37. 29. k See ch. 13. 50. l See ch. 10. 26. m ch. 19. 9. John 3. 36. Rom. 15. 31. n James 5. 17. o See John 21. 23. p ch. 15. 19 & 26. 18, 20. Luke 1. 16. 1 Thess. 1. 9. Cp. ch. 15. 3 & James 5. 19, 20. See ch. 9. 35. q Deut. 32. 21. 1 Sam. 12. 21. Jer. 14. 22. Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 4. r ch. 15. 8. Heb. 2. 4. Cp. Mark 16. 20. s See Matt. 16. 16. t ch. 17. 24. Gen. 1. 1. Ex. 20. 11. Ps. 146. 6. Rev. 4. 11 & 10. 6 & 14. 7. u ch. 20. 32. v ch. 4. 29, 30. w Cp. ch. 17. 30 & 1 Pet. 4. 3. x Cp. Ps. 81. 13 & Mic. 4. 5. y Cp. ch. 23. 7. z Cp. ch. 17. 4, 5 & 19. 9. & 23. 24. a Cp. ch. 17. 27 & Rom. 1. 19, 20. b Num. 10. 32. c Lev. 26. 4. Deut. 11. 14 & 28. 12. Job 5. 10. Ps. 65. 10 & 147. 8, 18. Ezek. 34. 26. Joel 2. 23. Matt. 5. 45, 46. d Ps. 67. 6 & 85. 12. Ezek. 34. 27. Joel 2. 24. Zech. 8. 12. e Ps. 104. 27. f 1 Thess. 2. 2. Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 10. g Ps. 104. 15. h Cp. ver. 19. i See Matt. 10. 23. j 2 Tim. 3. 11. k See ch. 13. 45, 50. l 2 Cor. 11. 25. Cp. ver. 5 & 2 Tim. 3. 11.

they lifted up their <sup>voice, voices</sup>, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, <sup>b</sup> The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called Barnabas, <sup>2e</sup> Jupiter; and Paul, <sup>3</sup> Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. 13 And the priest of <sup>2</sup> Jupiter whose temple <sup>Then</sup> was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and <sup>h</sup> would have done sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But <sup>Which</sup> when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they <sup>j</sup> rent their garments, and sprang forth among the <sup>multitude</sup>, crying out, 15 and saying, Sirs, <sup>why</sup> do ye these things? We also are men <sup>n</sup> of like <sup>passions</sup> passions with you, and <sup>bring you good tidings</sup>, that <sup>ye</sup> ye should turn from these <sup>vain things</sup> vanities unto <sup>s</sup> the living God, <sup>who</sup> made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all <sup>that in them is</sup> things that are therein: 16 who in the generations gone by <sup>w</sup> suffered all the nations <sup>x</sup> to walk in their own ways. 17 And yet <sup>a</sup> he left not himself without witness, in that he <sup>b</sup> did good, and <sup>c</sup> gave <sup>you</sup> us rain from heaven rains, and <sup>d</sup> fruitful seasons, filling <sup>your</sup> our hearts with <sup>e</sup> food and <sup>g</sup> gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the <sup>multitudes from doing</sup> people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 <sup>k</sup> But And there came <sup>thither certain</sup> Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium: and having <sup>persuaded the multitudes</sup>, who <sup>they stoned Paul</sup>, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he <sup>was</sup> had been dead. 20 But <sup>Howbeit</sup>, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and <sup>entered</sup> came into the city: and <sup>on the morrow</sup> the next day he <sup>went forth</sup> departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and <sup>had</sup> made many disciples, they returned <sup>taught many</sup>, again to Lystra, and to Iconium,

p ch. 3. 8. Isai. 35. 6. q Matt. 28. 19.

R.V. 1 Or, saved. 2 Gr. Zeus. 3 Gr. Hermes. 4 Or, nature. A.V. \* Gr. had made many disciples.



and to Antioch, <sup>22</sup> *a* confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them <sup>b</sup> to continue in <sup>d</sup> the faith, and that <sup>e</sup> through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. <sup>23</sup> And when they had <sup>h</sup> appointed for them <sup>i</sup> elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, <sup>k</sup> they commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. <sup>24</sup> And after they had passed through <sup>throughout</sup> Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. <sup>25</sup> And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; <sup>26</sup> and thence they sailed to Antioch, <sup>o</sup> from whence they had been <sup>p</sup> committed recommended to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. <sup>27</sup> And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, <sup>t</sup> they rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and <sup>w</sup> how that he had <sup>y</sup> opened <sup>z</sup> a door of faith unto the Gentiles. <sup>28</sup> And they tarried there they no little time with the disciples.

**15** <sup>1</sup> *c* And certain men which came down from Judæa and taught <sup>g</sup> the brethren, <sup>saying, and said,</sup> Except ye be <sup>h</sup> circumcised <sup>i</sup> after the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. <sup>2</sup> And when they determined that Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and <sup>questioning</sup> with them, <sup>o</sup> the brethren appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto <sup>q</sup> the apostles and elders about this question. <sup>3</sup> They therefore, <sup>r</sup> being brought on their way by the church, they passed through both Phœnicia and Samaria, <sup>t</sup> declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and <sup>v</sup> they caused great joy unto all <sup>w</sup> the brethren. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>y</sup> when they

*a* ch. 15. 32.  
*b* 1 Cp. ch. 13.  
*c* 23 & 1 Thess. 3. 2, 13.  
*d* ch. 13. 43.  
*e* Col. 1. 23.  
*f* ver. 2.  
*g* See ch. 6. 7.  
*h* John 15. 20 & 15. 33.  
*i* 1 Thess. 3. 3.  
*j* Tim. 3. 12.  
*k* Cp. ch. 9. 30.  
*l* & Mark 10. 30  
*m* & Luke 22. 28,  
*n* 29 & Rom. 8. 17  
*o* & Phil. 1. 29  
*p* & 2 Thess. 1. 5  
*q* & 2 Tim. 2. 12  
*r* & 1 Pet. 5. 10  
*s* & Rev. 1. 9.  
*t* ver. 3.  
*u* See ch. 24. 5.  
*v* Cp. Tit. 1. 5.  
*w* See ch. 11. 30.  
*x* ver. 1.  
*y* ch. 20. 32.  
*z* Gal. 5. 3.  
*a* Cp. ver.  
*b* 12, 25.  
*c* ver. 2.  
*d* ch. 13. 3.  
*e* ch. 15. 40.  
*f* ch. 10. 20.  
*g* Cp. Eph. 1.  
*h* 13 & Col. 1. 5  
*i* & 1 Thess. 1. 5  
*j* s. ch. 20. 24.  
*k* ch. 15. 3.  
*l* Cp. ch. 15. 3.  
*m* 12 & 21. 19.  
*n* u. ch. 1. 24.  
*o* v. ch. 14. 3.  
*p* Cp. ch. 11.  
*q* 18.  
*r* ch. 10. 44,  
*s* 47 & 11. 15, 17.  
*t* Cp. ver. 28  
*u* & Gal. 3. 2.  
*v* 1 Cor. 16. 9.  
*w* 2 Cor. 2. 12.  
*x* Col. 4. 3.  
*y* Rev. 3. 8.  
*z* Cp. Hos. 2. 15.  
*a* ch. 11. 12.  
*b* Rom. 3. 22-24.  
*c* Eph. 3. 6.  
*d* Cp. ch. 10. 28,  
*e* 34.  
*f* b Ps. 51. 10.  
*g* Cp. ch. 26. 18  
*h* & 2 Cor. 7. 1  
*i* & 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
*j* c ver. 24.  
*k* d See ch. 10. 43.  
*l* e Ps. 106. 14.  
*m* Isai. 7. 12.  
*n* Cp. ch. 5. 9  
*o* & 1 Cor. 10. 9  
*p* & Heb. 1. 9, al.  
*q* f Gal. 5. 1.  
*r* Cp. ver. 28.  
*s* g ver. 3, 22,  
*t* 23, 36, 40. See  
*u* Jehn 21. 23.  
*v* h ver. 5.  
*w* Gal. 5. 2.  
*x* Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 18  
*y* & Gal. 2. 11, 14.  
*z* i Cp. Matt. 11. 28 & 23. 4  
*a* & Luke 11. 46.  
*b* j ch. 6. 14.  
*c* Lev. 12. 3.  
*d* k Cp. ch. 16.  
*e* 31.  
*f* l Eph. 2. 5, 8.  
*g* 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
*h* Tit. 2. 11  
*i* & 3. 7.  
*j* Cp. Rom. 3. 24  
*k* & 1 Thess. 5. 9.  
*l* m Rom. 5.  
*15*.

were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and the elders, and they rehearsed all things that God declared had done with them. <sup>5</sup> But there <sup>\*</sup> rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying, <sup>j</sup> That it was needful <sup>l</sup> to circumcise them, and to <sup>charge</sup> command them to keep the law of Moses.

<sup>6</sup> *m* And <sup>c</sup> the apostles and the elders were gathered together to consider of this matter. <sup>7</sup> And when there had been much <sup>n</sup> questioning, Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, Men and brethren, ye know how that <sup>1</sup> a good while ago God made choice among you, <sup>q</sup> that by my mouth the Gentiles the Gentiles by my mouth should hear <sup>r</sup> the word of <sup>s</sup> the gospel, and believe. <sup>8</sup> And God, <sup>u</sup> which knoweth the heart, <sup>v</sup> bare them witness, <sup>w</sup> giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us; <sup>9</sup> and <sup>x</sup> he made no distinction between us and them, <sup>y</sup> cleansing their hearts <sup>z</sup> by faith. <sup>10</sup> Now therefore why <sup>a</sup> tempt ye God, <sup>b</sup> that ye should put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, <sup>c</sup> which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? <sup>11</sup> But we <sup>k</sup> believe that we shall be saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus, <sup>q</sup> in like manner as they.

<sup>12</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> all the multitude kept silence; and they hearkened unto Barnabas and Paul, <sup>r</sup> rehearsing what signs and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. <sup>13</sup> And after they had held their peace, <sup>s</sup> James answered, saying, Brethren, Men and brethren, hearken unto me: <sup>14</sup> <sup>q</sup> Simeon hath rehearsed how first God did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them <sup>x</sup> a people for his name. <sup>15</sup> And to this agree

*n* ver. 7. *o* Cp. Gal. 2. 1, 2. *p* ver. 4. See ch. 14. 27. *q* ver. 4, 6, 22, 23. *ch.* 16. 4. See ch. 5. 12 & 11. 30. *r* ch. 21. 5.  
*Rom.* 15. 24. *1* Cor. 16. 6, 11. *2* Cor. 1. 16. *Tit.* 3. 13. *3* John 6. *Cp.* ch. 17. 15. *s* See ch. 12. 17. *t* See ch. 14. 27. *u* 2 Pet.  
*1. 1* (ing). *Cp.* ver. 7. *v* ch. 11. 18. *w* ver. 1. *x* Cp. ch. 18. 10 & Deut. 7. 6 & Isai. 43. 21 & Rom. 9. 24-26. *y* Cp. ch. 21. 17.



the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 <sup>b</sup> After these things <sup>this</sup> I will return, And <sup>I</sup> will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down;

And I will build again the ruins thereof,

And I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men <sup>may</sup> seek after the Lord, might

And all the Gentiles, <sup>upon</sup> whom my name is called,

18 Saith the Lord, <sup>who</sup> maketh these things. <sup>things known</sup> Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore <sup>my</sup> judgement is, that we trouble not <sup>them</sup> them, which from among the Gentiles <sup>are turned to God:</sup> <sup>turn to God:</sup>

20 but that we <sup>write</sup> unto them, <sup>that</sup> they abstain from <sup>the</sup> pol-

lutions of idols, and from <sup>for-</sup>nica-

tion, and from <sup>what is</sup> things strangled, and from <sup>blood</sup>. <sup>For</sup> Moses

from generations of old <sup>of old time</sup> hath in every

city them that preach him, <sup>being</sup> read in the synagogues

every <sup>sabbath</sup> sabbath day.

22 Then <sup>it seemed good to</sup> <sup>pleased it</sup> <sup>the</sup> the

apostles and the elders, with the whole church, to <sup>choose men out of</sup> send chosen men

their company, and send them <sup>of their own company</sup> to Antioch

with Paul and Barnabas; <sup>namely,</sup> Judas

called <sup>b</sup> Barsabbas, and <sup>c</sup> Silas, chief men among <sup>the</sup> the brethren:

23 and they wrote <sup>thus by</sup> letters by them after

them, <sup>this manner:</sup> <sup>The</sup> The apostles and the elders

and brethren <sup>send greeting</sup> unto <sup>the</sup> the brethren which are of the Gen-

tiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, <sup>greeting:</sup> 24 Forasmuch as we have <sup>heard</sup> heard, that <sup>certain</sup> <sup>which</sup> which

went out from us have <sup>troubled</sup> you with words, subverting your souls; saying, Ye <sup>must</sup> be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no <sup>commandment;</sup> 25 it seemed good

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1. 14.

<sup>b</sup> Cited from Amos 9. 11, 12. Cp. Jer. 12. 15.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 15.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 9. 23-25

& 14. 19. Cp. 2 Mac 14. 33.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 24

& 21. 13 & 2 Cor. 4. 11

& 1 John 3. 16. <sup>f</sup> ver 22, 32.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 27.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 8 & ch. 5. 32

& John 16. 13 & 1 Cor. 7. 40.

<sup>i</sup> Isai. 43. 7. Jer. 14. 9.

Dan. 9. 19. James 2. 7 (mg.).

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 19. & Cp. ver. 10

& Rev. 2. 24. <sup>l</sup> See ver. 20.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Isai. 45. 21.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 25. 1 Cor. 8. 1, 4,

7, 10. & 10. 19. Rev. 2. 14, 20.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 28. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 14. 15.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 23. 30 (mg.).

2 Mac. 11. 21. <sup>r</sup> ch. 21. 25.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 29 & Ezek. 4. 13, 14

& Dan. 1. 8 & Mal. 1. 7, 12

& Tobit 1. 10, 11. <sup>t</sup> Wisd. 14.

26, 27. 1 Cor. 10. 7, 8.

Rev. 2. 14, 20. See 1 Cor. 6. 18.

<sup>u</sup> See Lev. 3. 17.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 14, 15.

Cp. ch. 13. 27. <sup>w</sup> See ch. 13. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ver. 1. <sup>y</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 14. 22. <sup>a</sup> Gen. 25.

29. Heb. 11. 31. Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 11.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 23.

<sup>c</sup> See 1 Pet. 5. 12. <sup>d</sup> ch. 13. 1.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 23. 26. James 1. 1.

Cp. 2 John 10, 11. <sup>f</sup> ch. 13. 4,

13, 14, 51. & 14. 6, 24, 25.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 1. Cp. Gal. 2. 4

& 5. 12. & Tit. 1. 10. & Gal. 1. 7

& 5. 10. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 12. 12.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 13. 13.

unto us, <sup>having come to</sup> being assembled with one ac-

cord, to <sup>choose out men and send them</sup> send chosen men

unto you with our <sup>beloved</sup> Barnabas and Paul, <sup>men that</sup> have

<sup>hazarded</sup> their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus

Christ. <sup>27</sup> We have sent there-fore <sup>Judas</sup> and Silas, who

themselves also shall <sup>shall also</sup> tell you the same

things by word of <sup>mouth</sup>. <sup>28</sup> For it seemed good <sup>to</sup> the Holy

Ghost, and <sup>to</sup> us, <sup>to</sup> lay upon you no greater burden than

these necessary things; <sup>29</sup> <sup>that</sup> ye abstain from <sup>things sacrificed</sup> meats offered

to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from

fornication; from which if ye keep yourselves, <sup>it shall be well with you.</sup> ye shall do well.

<sup>30</sup> Fare ye well. <sup>So</sup> they, when they were dis-

missed, <sup>came down to</sup> Antioch; and <sup>they came</sup> Antioch:

when they had <sup>having</sup> gathered the multi-

tude together, they delivered the epistle. <sup>31</sup> And when they had

read it, they rejoiced for the <sup>consolation</sup>. <sup>32</sup> And Judas and

Silas, being <sup>themselves also</sup> prophets, <sup>prophets also themselves.</sup> exhorted <sup>the</sup> the brethren with

many words, and <sup>confirmed</sup> them. <sup>33</sup> And after they had

spent some time <sup>there,</sup> they were <sup>dismissed</sup> let go

<sup>in</sup> in peace from <sup>the</sup> the brethren unto those that had sent them forth. <sup>6</sup>

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. <sup>35</sup> But <sup>Paul</sup> and Barnabas

continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord,

with many others also. <sup>36</sup> And after some days <sup>Paul</sup> said

unto Barnabas, Let us <sup>return now</sup> go again

and visit <sup>our</sup> brethren <sup>in</sup> in every city <sup>wherein</sup> where we have proclaimed the word

of the Lord, <sup>and</sup> see how they fare. <sup>37</sup> And Barnabas was minded

to take with them <sup>John also,</sup> who was called <sup>Mark</sup>. <sup>38</sup> But Paul thought not good to take <sup>with them him</sup> <sup>him with them,</sup> <sup>who</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, who doeth these things which were known <sup>2</sup> Or, enjoin them <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit which went out. <sup>4</sup> Or, exhortation <sup>5</sup> Or, comforted <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.



withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. <sup>39</sup> And there arose <sup>a</sup> a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other: and so <sup>c</sup> Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus; <sup>40</sup> but Paul chose Silas, and <sup>e</sup> being commended by <sup>f</sup> the brethren unto <sup>g</sup> the grace of the Lord. <sup>41</sup> And he went through Syria and Cilicia, <sup>j</sup> confirming the churches.

**16** <sup>1</sup> And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named <sup>a</sup> Timothy, <sup>o</sup> the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek. <sup>2</sup> The same which was well reported of by <sup>p</sup> the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. <sup>3</sup> Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he <sup>t</sup> took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. <sup>4</sup> And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them <sup>v</sup> the decrees for to keep, <sup>u</sup> which had been ordained of <sup>v</sup> the apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup> And so were churches strengthened in <sup>b</sup> the faith, and increased in number <sup>d</sup> daily.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>g</sup> they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak the word in Asia; <sup>7</sup> and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: and but <sup>l</sup> the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not: <sup>8</sup> and passing by Mysia, they came down <sup>m</sup> to Troas. <sup>9</sup> And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. <sup>10</sup> And when he had

<sup>a</sup> ver. 11—17.  
ch. 20. 5—8,  
13—15  
& 21. 1—18  
& 27. 1—  
23. 16.  
Cp. Col. 4. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 16 (Gk.).  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 10.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 21. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 26.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 11.  
Cp. ch. 11. 23.  
See Rom. 16. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Phil. 1. 1.  
1 Thess. 2. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 32.  
ch. 16. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
ch. 13. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Ezra 8. 15, 21  
& Ps. 137. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 5. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 17. 14  
& 18. 5  
& 19. 22  
& 20. 4.  
Rom. 16. 21.  
1 Cor. 4. 17.  
Phil. 2. 19.  
Col. 1. 1.  
1 Thess. 3. 2.  
2 Thess. 1. 1.  
1 Tim. 1. 2, 18.  
2 Tim. 1. 2.  
Heb. 13. 23, al.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 5  
& 3. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
John 21. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 18. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> See  
Luke 24. 45.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Mac. 1. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Gal. 2. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> See  
ch. 11. 14.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 17. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> Gen. 19. 3.  
Luke 24. 29.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 15. 23,  
29.  
<sup>y</sup> See  
ch. 15. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 31.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
ch. 6. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Luke 13. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 47.  
<sup>e</sup> See  
Lev. 19. 31.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 18. 23.  
Cp. Gal. 4. 13.  
<sup>h</sup> See  
James 2. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> Dan. 3. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> See  
Mark 5. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 2  
& Matt. 7. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 8. 9.  
Gal. 4. 6.  
Phil. 1. 19.  
1 Pet. 1. 11.  
Cp. ver. 6.  
& ch. 8. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 5, 6.  
2 Cor. 2. 12.  
2 Tim. 4. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 25, 34.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
Mark 9. 38.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Matt. 17. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 16.  
Cp. ch. 19. 25, 26.

seen the vision, <sup>a</sup> we straightway <sup>immediately</sup> sought to go forth into Macedonia, <sup>concluding</sup> assuredly gathering that <sup>the</sup> God the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

<sup>11</sup> Setting sail therefore from Troas, we <sup>made</sup> loosing a straight course to Samothrace, and the <sup>day</sup> following to Samothracia; <sup>12</sup> and from thence to Neapolis; <sup>13</sup> and from thence to Philippi, which is <sup>a</sup> a city of Macedonia, <sup>the first of the district,</sup> <sup>the chief city of</sup> <sup>a Roman colony:</sup> and we were in <sup>this</sup> city <sup>tarrying</sup> certain days. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>on</sup> the <sup>sabbath</sup> day we went forth without the gate <sup>by</sup> a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we <sup>made</sup> sat down, and spake unto the women which were come together. <sup>15</sup> And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, <sup>one that</sup> worshipped God, heard us: <sup>whose</sup> <sup>heart</sup> the Lord opened, <sup>to give heed</sup> that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. <sup>16</sup> And when she was baptized, <sup>and</sup> her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide <sup>there</sup>. And she <sup>w</sup> constrained us.

<sup>16</sup> And it came to pass, as we were going to <sup>the place of</sup> prayer, that a certain <sup>maid</sup> <sup>having</sup> <sup>damsel</sup> possessed with <sup>a</sup> spirit <sup>of</sup> <sup>divination</sup> met us, <sup>which</sup> brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. <sup>17</sup> The same <sup>following</sup> after soothsaying: Paul and <sup>us</sup> <sup>cried</sup> out, saying, These men are <sup>the</sup> <sup>servants</sup> of <sup>the</sup> Most High God, which <sup>proclaim</sup> unto you <sup>most high</sup> <sup>shew</sup> the way of salvation. <sup>18</sup> And this <sup>she</sup> <sup>did</sup> <sup>she</sup> many days. But Paul, being <sup>sore</sup> <sup>troubled</sup>, <sup>grieved</sup>, turned and said to the spirit, <sup>I</sup> <sup>charge</sup> <sup>command</sup> thee <sup>in</sup> the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And <sup>it</sup> <sup>he</sup> came out <sup>that</sup> <sup>very</sup> <sup>same</sup> hour. <sup>19</sup> But <sup>And</sup> when her masters saw that the hope of their <sup>gain</sup> <sup>gains</sup> was

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. a spirit, a Python.  
A.V. \* Or, the first.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. bondservants.  
† Gr. sabbath day.

<sup>3</sup> Or, a way  
† Or, of Python.



<sup>1</sup> gone, they <sup>laid hold on</sup> Paul and Silas, and <sup>dragged</sup> <sup>caught</sup> them into the <sup>marketplace</sup> <sup>before</sup> the rulers, <sup>20</sup> and when they had brought them unto the <sup>2</sup> magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, <sup>21</sup> and <sup>set forth customs</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>it is</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>lawful</sup> for us to receive, <sup>neither</sup> to observe, <sup>being</sup> Romans. <sup>22</sup> And the multitude rose up together against them: and the <sup>2</sup> magistrates rent <sup>their</sup> <sup>garments</sup> off them, and commanded <sup>h</sup> to beat them <sup>with</sup> rods. <sup>23</sup> And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: <sup>24</sup> who, having received such a charge, <sup>cast</sup> <sup>thrust</sup> them into the inner <sup>j</sup> prison, and made their feet fast in <sup>k</sup> the stocks. <sup>25</sup> But <sup>about</sup> <sup>And at</sup> midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; <sup>26</sup> and suddenly <sup>m</sup> there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately <sup>n</sup> all the doors were opened; and <sup>every</sup> one's bands were loosed. <sup>27</sup> And the <sup>being</sup> <sup>roused</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>prison</sup> <sup>awaking</sup> out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and <sup>was</sup> <sup>about</sup> <sup>would</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>kill</sup> himself, supposing that the prisoners had <sup>escaped</sup>. <sup>28</sup> But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> he called for lights, and sprang in, and came trembling for fear, <sup>u</sup> fell down before Paul and Silas, <sup>30</sup> and brought them out, and said, Sirs, <sup>w</sup> what must I do to be <sup>x</sup> saved? <sup>31</sup> And they said, <sup>y</sup> Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, <sup>thou</sup> <sup>c</sup> and thy house. <sup>32</sup> And they spake <sup>the</sup> <sup>word</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Lord</sup> unto unto him the word of the Lord,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 6—8  
& 21. 30.  
James 2. 6.  
Cp. ch. 8. 3  
& 18. 12  
& Matt. 10. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 25.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 8. 12.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 23. 5  
(for tug.).  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Esth.  
3. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Ps. 9. 14  
& 13. 5.  
Isai. 25. 9.  
Luke 1. 47.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 6, 8.  
Cp. ch. 2. 46.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 12

<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 5  
& 11. 23—25.  
1 Thess. 2. 2.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 22. 25,  
29.

<sup>j</sup> See  
Luke 21. 12.  
<sup>k</sup> Job 13. 27  
& 33. 11.  
Jer. 20. 2, 3  
& 29. 26.  
<sup>l</sup> Job 35. 10.  
Ps. 42. 8  
& 77. 6  
& 119. 62.

<sup>m</sup> See  
ch. 4. 31.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 19  
& 12. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Matt.  
8. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
19  
& 27. 42  
& 1 Kin. 20.  
39.

<sup>s</sup> See  
John 21. 23.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 4  
Phil. 4. 16.  
1 Thess. 1. 1.  
2 Thess. 1. 1,  
al.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 10. 25.  
<sup>v</sup> See  
ch. 13. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 2. 37  
& 22. 10.  
Luke 3. 10, 12,  
14.  
Cp. John 6.  
28, 29.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> See  
Mark 16. 16.

<sup>z</sup> See  
ch. 2. 35.  
<sup>a</sup> Luke 24.  
26, 32.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
ch. 3. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 11. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
John 20. 9.

him, with and to all that were in his house.

<sup>33</sup> And he took them <sup>b</sup> the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and <sup>c</sup> was baptized, he and all his, <sup>immediately</sup>. <sup>34</sup> And he brought them up into his house, and he set <sup>d</sup> meat before them, and <sup>e</sup> rejoiced greatly, with all his house, <sup>f</sup> having rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

<sup>35</sup> But <sup>And</sup> when it was day, the <sup>2</sup> magistrates sent the <sup>g</sup> serjeants, saying, Let those men go. <sup>36</sup> And the <sup>jailor</sup> reported the words <sup>keeper</sup> of the prison told this saying to Paul, <sup>saying</sup>, The <sup>2</sup> magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore <sup>come</sup> forth, and go in peace.

<sup>37</sup> But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us <sup>publicly</sup>, <sup>i</sup> <sup>openly</sup> <sup>uncondemned</sup>, <sup>men</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>being</sup> Romans, and have cast us into prison; and <sup>do</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>now</sup> <sup>cast</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>out</sup> <sup>privily</sup>? nay verily; but let them come themselves and <sup>bring</sup> <sup>fetch</sup> us out.

<sup>38</sup> And the <sup>g</sup> serjeants <sup>reported</sup> <sup>told</sup> these words unto the <sup>2</sup> magistrates: and <sup>i</sup> they feared, when they heard that they were <sup>Romans</sup>: <sup>39</sup> and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, <sup>p</sup> they asked them to <sup>go</sup> <sup>away</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>depart</sup> out of the city. <sup>40</sup> And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of <sup>q</sup> Lydia: and when they had seen <sup>s</sup> the brethren, they <sup>r</sup> comforted them, and departed.

<sup>1</sup> Now when they had **I7** passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to <sup>t</sup> Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: <sup>2</sup> and Paul, <sup>v</sup> as his <sup>custom</sup> <sup>manner</sup> was, went in unto them, and <sup>for</sup> three <sup>s</sup> sabbath days reasoned with them <sup>from</sup> <sup>out</sup> of the scriptures, <sup>3</sup> <sup>a</sup> opening and alleging, that <sup>it</sup> <sup>behoved</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Christ</sup> <sup>must</sup> <sup>Christ</sup> to suffer, and <sup>d</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>rise</sup> <sup>again</sup> <sup>risen</sup> from the dead; and that this

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. come out.  
believed God <sup>6</sup> Gr. victors.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. preceptors.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, exhorted

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read God.

<sup>8</sup> Or, weeks  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, court.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. a table.

<sup>5</sup> Or, having



Jesus, whom, <sup>said he, I proclaim</sup> <sup>\*whom I preach</sup> unto you, is the Christ. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>some</sup> of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout <sup>e</sup>Greeks <sup>f</sup>a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup>But the Jews, being moved with jealousy, believed not, moved with <sup>i</sup>jealousy, took unto them <sup>k</sup>certain vile fellows of the rabble, and baser sort, and gathered a crowd, and set all the city on an uproar; and assailing the house of <sup>l</sup>Jason, and sought to bring them forth out to the people. <sup>6</sup> And when they found them not, <sup>p</sup>they dragged Jason and certain brethren before unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned <sup>1</sup>the world upside down are come hither also; <sup>7</sup> whom Jason hath received: and these all <sup>act</sup>contrary to <sup>do</sup>the decrees of Cæsar, saying that there is <sup>s</sup>another king, <sup>one</sup> Jesus. <sup>8</sup> And they troubled the <sup>multitude</sup>people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. <sup>9</sup> And when they had taken security from Jason, and of the <sup>rest, other,</sup> they let them go. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>the</sup>brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto <sup>Berea</sup>: who when they were come <sup>thither</sup> <sup>z</sup>went into the synagogue of the Jews. <sup>11</sup> Now these <sup>These</sup> were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and <sup>a</sup>examining the scriptures daily, whether <sup>these</sup> things were so. <sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup>Many of them therefore believed; also of <sup>honourable</sup>the Greek women of honourable estate, and of men, not a few. <sup>13</sup> But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was <sup>proclaimed</sup>preached of Paul at <sup>Berea also,</sup> they came thither <sup>likewise, stirring</sup> also, and stirred up <sup>and</sup> <sup>g</sup>troubling the multitudes. <sup>14</sup> And

a ver. 10.  
See Matt. 10.  
23.  
b Cp. 1 Thess.  
2. 1, 2.  
See ch. 14. 4.  
c See  
ch. 16. 1.  
d Cp. ch.  
15. 3.

e See  
John 7. 35.  
f ver. 12.  
g ch. 18. 1.  
1 Thess. 3. 1.  
h 1 Thess. 2.  
14-16.  
See ch. 13. 50.  
i See  
ch. 5. 17.  
j ch. 18. 5.  
k Cp. Judg.  
9. 4.  
& 11. 3.  
& 2 Chr. 13. 7.  
l Rom. 16.  
21 (?).  
m Cp. 2 Pet.  
2. 8.  
n Cp. Isai.  
2. 8.  
o See  
ch. 13. 5.  
p ch. 16.  
19-21.

q Cp. 1 Cor.  
4. 10.  
r ch. 16. 4.  
Luke 2. 1.  
s See  
Luke 23. 2.

t See  
ch. 5. 42.  
u ver. 31, 32.  
ch. 4. 2.  
v ver. 22.  
Cp. ver. 34.  
w Mark 1.  
27.  
Cp. John 7. 16  
& Heb. 13. 9.  
x ver. 14.  
See John 21.  
23.

y 1 Pet. 4. 4.  
12.  
Cp. Hos. 8. 12.  
z ver. 2.

a Cp. Isai.  
34. 16  
& John 5. 39.

b ver. 4.

c ch. 13. 50.  
d Cp. ch. 25.  
19 (mg.).

e 2 Thess. 2.  
4 (mg.).

f Cp. John  
4. 22  
& 1 Cor. 15. 34.

g ver. 8.  
h Cp. ver. 30.

then <sup>a</sup>immediately the brethren sent <sup>forth</sup> Paul to go as <sup>far as</sup> it were to the sea: <sup>and</sup> but Silas and <sup>Timothy</sup> <sup>Timotheus</sup> abode there still. <sup>15</sup> But <sup>And</sup> <sup>d</sup>they that conducted Paul brought him <sup>as far as</sup> unto <sup>g</sup>Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy <sup>f</sup>that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

<sup>16</sup> Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was <sup>m</sup>provoked within him, as he beheld the <sup>stirred in</sup> him, when he saw the city <sup>n</sup>wholly given to idolatry. <sup>17</sup> So <sup>he</sup> reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the <sup>marketplace</sup> every market day with them that met with him. <sup>18</sup> And certain <sup>also of the</sup> Epicurean and Stoic philosophers the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, <sup>q</sup>What would this <sup>t</sup>babbler say? other will this

some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange <sup>2</sup>gods: because <sup>t</sup>he preached <sup>unto them</sup> Jesus, and the resurrection. <sup>19</sup> And they took hold of him, and brought him <sup>3</sup>unto <sup>4</sup>the <sup>s</sup>Areopagus, saying, May we know what this <sup>w</sup>new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? <sup>20</sup> For thou bringest certain <sup>y</sup>strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. <sup>21</sup> (Now <sup>For</sup> all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning which were there <sup>5</sup>spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

<sup>22</sup> And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, Ye men of Athens, <sup>in all things I perceive that ye are somewhat</sup> <sup>6d</sup>superstitious. <sup>23</sup> For as I passed along, and observed the <sup>objects of</sup> your <sup>worship,</sup> <sup>beheld</sup> <sup>also</sup> an altar with this inscription, <sup>7f</sup>TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. <sup>f</sup>What therefore ye <sup>worship</sup> ignorantly <sup>h</sup>in ignorance, this set I forth worship, him declare I unto you.

then <sup>a</sup>immediately the brethren sent <sup>forth</sup> Paul to go as <sup>far as</sup> it were to the sea: <sup>and</sup> but Silas and <sup>Timothy</sup> <sup>Timotheus</sup> abode there still. <sup>15</sup> But <sup>And</sup> <sup>d</sup>they that conducted Paul brought him <sup>as far as</sup> unto <sup>g</sup>Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy <sup>f</sup>that they should come to him with all speed, they departed.

<sup>16</sup> Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was <sup>m</sup>provoked within him, as he beheld the <sup>stirred in</sup> him, when he saw the city <sup>n</sup>wholly given to idolatry. <sup>17</sup> So <sup>he</sup> reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the <sup>marketplace</sup> every market day with them that met with him. <sup>18</sup> And certain <sup>also of the</sup> Epicurean and Stoic philosophers the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, <sup>q</sup>What would this <sup>t</sup>babbler say? other will this

some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange <sup>2</sup>gods: because <sup>t</sup>he preached <sup>unto them</sup> Jesus, and the resurrection. <sup>19</sup> And they took hold of him, and brought him <sup>3</sup>unto <sup>4</sup>the <sup>s</sup>Areopagus, saying, May we know what this <sup>w</sup>new teaching is, which is spoken by thee? <sup>20</sup> For thou bringest certain <sup>y</sup>strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. <sup>21</sup> (Now <sup>For</sup> all the Athenians and the strangers sojourning which were there <sup>5</sup>spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

<sup>22</sup> And Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus, and said, Ye men of Athens, <sup>in all things I perceive that ye are somewhat</sup> <sup>6d</sup>superstitious. <sup>23</sup> For as I passed along, and observed the <sup>objects of</sup> your <sup>worship,</sup> <sup>beheld</sup> <sup>also</sup> an altar with this inscription, <sup>7f</sup>TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. <sup>f</sup>What therefore ye <sup>worship</sup> ignorantly <sup>h</sup>in ignorance, this set I forth worship, him declare I unto you.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. the inhabited earth.  
nothing else

A.V. <sup>6</sup> Or, religious.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, whom, said he, I preach.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. demons.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, to the UNKNOWN GOD.

<sup>†</sup> Or, full of idols.  
<sup>††</sup> Or, the court of the Areopagites.

<sup>3</sup> Or, before

<sup>1</sup> Or, base fellow.  
<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, gods that ye worship.

<sup>4</sup> Or, the hill of Mars

<sup>5</sup> Or, had leisure for



24 <sup>a</sup>The God that made the world and all things therein, <sup>he</sup> seeing that he is <sup>c</sup>Lord of heaven and earth, <sup>d</sup>delleth not in <sup>1</sup>temples made with hands; <sup>25</sup> neither is <sup>he</sup> served by men's hands, <sup>e</sup>as though he needed anything, seeing he himself <sup>f</sup>giveth to all <sup>g</sup>life, and breath, and all things; <sup>26</sup> and <sup>he</sup> hath made of one <sup>every</sup> nation <sup>blood</sup> all nations of men for to dwell <sup>h</sup>on all the face of the earth, <sup>i</sup>having <sup>and</sup> determined <sup>their</sup> the times appointed seasons, and <sup>m</sup>the bounds of their habitation; <sup>27</sup> <sup>o</sup>that they should seek <sup>God</sup>, if haply <sup>p</sup>they might feel after him, and find him, <sup>q</sup>though he is <sup>be</sup> not far from each one of us: <sup>28</sup> for <sup>s</sup>in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain <sup>also</sup> of <sup>t</sup>your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. <sup>29</sup> <sup>u</sup>Being Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, <sup>z</sup>we ought not to think that <sup>2</sup>the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and <sup>device</sup> of man. <sup>30</sup> <sup>c</sup>The And times of ignorance therefore <sup>e</sup>God overlooked, the times of this ignorance winked at; but <sup>j</sup>now he <sup>g</sup>commandeth all that they should all everywhere <sup>men</sup> every where to <sup>repent</sup>: <sup>31</sup> inasmuch as <sup>Because</sup> he hath appointed <sup>a</sup>a day, in the which <sup>h</sup>he will judge <sup>4</sup>the world <sup>i</sup>in righteousness <sup>5</sup>by <sup>the</sup>that man whom he hath ordained; <sup>o</sup>whereof he hath <sup>\*</sup>given assurance unto all men, <sup>v</sup>in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 Now when they heard of <sup>r</sup>the resurrection of the dead, <sup>t</sup>some mocked; but others said, <sup>u</sup>We will hear thee <sup>concerning</sup> this yet again. <sup>33</sup> Thus <sup>So</sup> Paul <sup>went</sup> out <sup>departed</sup> from among them. <sup>34</sup> <sup>Howbeit</sup> certain men <sup>clave</sup> unto him, and believed: among <sup>whom</sup> also <sup>the</sup> which was Dionysius

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Rom. 3. 25. See ch. 14. 16. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Mark 1. 15 & 24. 47, al. <sup>h</sup> ch. 20. 26 (Gk.). Cp. Ezek. 3. 18, 19. <sup>2</sup> 9. 1 John 4. 17. Jude 6, al. Cp. Isai. 2. 12, &c. <sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 23 & Col. 4. 11. <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 14. <sup>r</sup> Heb. 6. 2. See ver. 18. <sup>s</sup> See ch. 11. 14. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 16 & 2 Cor. 12. 1—4. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Luke 21. 18 & 2 Thess. 3. 2.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 42. 5. See ch. 14. 15. <sup>b</sup> ver. 19, 22. <sup>c</sup> Matt. 11. 25. Cp. Deut. 10. 14. & Ps. 115. 16. <sup>d</sup> See ch. 7. 43. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 50. 8—12. Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 14, 16 & Job 22. 2. & 2 Mac. 14. 35. <sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17. James 1. 5, 17. <sup>g</sup> Gen. 2. 7 & 7. 22. <sup>h</sup> Job 33. 4. Cp. Job 27. 3 & Eccles. 12. 7 & Zech. 12. 1. See ver. 28. <sup>i</sup> ver. 18, 26. Rom. 16. 3. <sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 19. <sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 19. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Gen. 3. 20. & Mal. 2. 10. <sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 23. <sup>n</sup> Gen. 11. 8. Luke 21. 35. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Job 12. 23 & 14. 5. <sup>p</sup> Deut. 32. 8. Cp. Ps. 74. 17. <sup>q</sup> ch. 20. 34. <sup>r</sup> Cor. 4. 12 & 9. 15. 2 Cor. 11. 7 & 12. 13. <sup>s</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 9. <sup>t</sup> Thess. 3. 8. <sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 17. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Job 23. 3, 8, 9. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Deut. 4. 7 & Ps. 145. 18 & Jer. 23. 23, 24. See ch. 14. 17. <sup>x</sup> ch. 17. 17. See ch. 13. 5, 14. <sup>y</sup> Job 12. 10. Dan. 5. 23. Cp. Wisd. 7. 16 & Heb. 2. 11. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Tit. 1. 12. <sup>a</sup> ch. 17. 15. <sup>b</sup> 1 Thess. 3. 6. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Luke 3. 33 & Heb. 12. 9. <sup>d</sup> 3 Cor. 5. 14. Cp. Job 32. 18 & Jer. 6. 11 & 20. 9. & Amos 3. 8. <sup>e</sup> ch. 20. 21. <sup>f</sup> ver. 28. <sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 36 & 5. 42 & 17. 3. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 20 & 3. 5 & 9. 22. & Isai. 40. 18, 19, 25 & 46. 5. Cp. Wisd. 13. 10. & Rom. 1. 23. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 13. 45 (& mg. for mg.). <sup>j</sup> Neh. 5. 13. Cp. ch. 13. 51. <sup>k</sup> Eph. 4. 18. <sup>l</sup> Pet. 1. 14. Cp. ver. 23. <sup>m</sup> Ezek. 18. 13 & 33. 4. <sup>n</sup> 2 Sam. 1. 16 & Matt. 27. 25. <sup>o</sup> Tit. 2. 11, 12 & 1 Pet. 4. 3. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 12. 36. Rom. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 2. 23. <sup>q</sup> Ps. 9. 8 & 96. 13 & 98. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 24. <sup>r</sup> Cp. John 16. 10, 11 & Rom. 1. 4. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13 & 26. 8. <sup>t</sup> u ch. 24. 25. <sup>u</sup> ch. 23. 11. <sup>v</sup> Josh. 1. 5, 6. Jer. 1. 8. Matt. 28. 20. Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 3, al.

<sup>b</sup>the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18 <sup>1</sup> After these things <sup>he</sup> Paul departed from Athens, and came to <sup>Corinth</sup>. <sup>2</sup> And he found a certain Jew named <sup>h</sup>Aquila, <sup>a</sup>a man of Pontus by race, lately come from Italy, with his wife <sup>i</sup>Priscilla, because <sup>j</sup>Claudius had commanded all the Jews to depart from <sup>Rome</sup>: and he came unto them; <sup>3</sup> and <sup>n</sup>because he was of the same <sup>trade</sup>, he abode with them, and <sup>they</sup> wrought; for by their <sup>trade</sup> they were tentmakers. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>r</sup>he reasoned in the synagogue <sup>r</sup>every sabbath, and <sup>7</sup>persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

<sup>5</sup> But <sup>u</sup>when Silas and <sup>Timothy</sup> came down from Macedonia, Paul <sup>w</sup>was <sup>constrained</sup> by the word, <sup>x</sup>testifying to the Jews that <sup>y</sup>Jesus <sup>†</sup>was the Christ. <sup>6</sup> And when they opposed themselves, and <sup>8</sup>a blasphemed, <sup>b</sup>he shook out his raiment, and said unto them, <sup>d</sup>Your blood <sup>be</sup> upon your own heads; <sup>h</sup>I am clean: <sup>i</sup>from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. <sup>7</sup> And he departed thence, and <sup>went</sup> into <sup>the</sup> house of a certain man named Titus <sup>m</sup>Justus, <sup>n</sup>one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>a</sup>Crispus, the <sup>chief</sup> ruler of the synagogue, <sup>9</sup>believed <sup>in</sup> the Lord <sup>s</sup>with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. <sup>9</sup> And the Lord said unto Paul <sup>v</sup>in the night by <sup>w</sup>a vision, <sup>x</sup>Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: <sup>10</sup> <sup>x</sup>for I am with thee, and <sup>y</sup>no man shall set on

<sup>g</sup> ch. 26. 20 (for mg.). Mark 6. 12. Luke 9. 36. Rom. 2. 16. 1 Cor. 3. 13. 2 Pet. 1. 2. 23. <sup>i</sup> Ps. 9. 8 & 96. 13 & 98. 9. 1 Pet. 2. 24. <sup>j</sup> Cp. John 16. 10, 11 & Rom. 1. 4. <sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13 & 26. 8. <sup>l</sup> u ch. 24. 25. <sup>m</sup> ch. 23. 11. <sup>n</sup> Josh. 1. 5, 6. Jer. 1. 8. Matt. 28. 20. Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 3, al.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, sanctuaries inhabited earth. <sup>5</sup> Gr. in.

<sup>2</sup> Or, that which is divine <sup>c</sup> Or, a man

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read declareth to men. <sup>8</sup> Or, ruled

<sup>4</sup> Gr. the Lord.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, offered faith. <sup>†</sup> Or, is the Christ.







heard this, <sup>into</sup> <sup>in</sup> "they were baptized the name of the Lord Jesus.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>c</sup>when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and <sup>e</sup>they spake with tongues, and <sup>f</sup>prophesied.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>they were in all about twelve men.</sup> <sup>all the men were about twelve.</sup>

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>he entered went</sup> into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, <sup>reasoning disputing</sup> and persuading <sup>as to</sup> the things <sup>j</sup>concerning the kingdom of God.

<sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup>But when some <sup>divers</sup> were <sup>hardened</sup> hardened, and <sup>disobedient, speaking</sup> <sup>believed not, but spake</sup> evil of <sup>the</sup> that <sup>Way</sup> before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, <sup>reasoning disputing</sup> daily in the school of <sup>one</sup> Tyrannus. <sup>10</sup> And this continued <sup>for by</sup> the space of

<sup>r</sup>two years; so that <sup>s</sup>all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the <sup>Lord,</sup> Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>v</sup>God wrought special <sup>1</sup>miracles by the hands of Paul: <sup>12</sup> <sup>insomuch</sup> that <sup>unto the</sup> <sup>So</sup> <sup>from his</sup> sick were carried away from his body <sup>body were brought unto the sick</sup> hand-

kerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and <sup>a</sup>the evil spirits went <sup>out.</sup> out of them.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Then</sup> certain also of the <sup>strolling</sup> <sup>vagabond</sup> Jews, <sup>e</sup>exorcists, <sup>d</sup>took upon them to <sup>name</sup> <sup>call</sup> over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, <sup>We</sup> <sup>I</sup> adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. <sup>14</sup> And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, <sup>a</sup> <sup>chief</sup> <sup>priest,</sup> and chief of the priests, which did <sup>this.</sup> so.

<sup>15</sup> And the evil spirit answered and said <sup>unto them,</sup> <sup>J</sup>Jesus I <sup>2</sup>know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? <sup>16</sup> And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and <sup>mastered both of them, and</sup> <sup>overcame</sup> prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house <sup>1</sup>naked and wounded. <sup>17</sup> And this <sup>became</sup> <sup>was</sup> known to <sup>all, both</sup> <sup>all the</sup> Jews and <sup>Greeks,</sup> <sup>Greeks</sup>

that dwelt <sup>also dwelling</sup> at Ephesus; and fear

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 8. 12, 16.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 8. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. 3. 6. Mark 1. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 14. 11. James 5. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 10. 46. See Mark 16. 17.

<sup>g</sup> See ch. 13. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 13. 5.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 15. 8 (& mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 6. 7 & 12. 24.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 45, 46.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 9.

<sup>m</sup> See ch. 14. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>o</sup> See ch. 9. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> Rom. 15.

<sup>s</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 7, 8.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 20. 16, 22.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 15. 25.  
<sup>v</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 16.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 3, 4.

<sup>x</sup> Rom. 15. 24, 28.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 23. 11 & Rom. 1. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ver. 8 & ch. 20. 31.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>ab</sup> Col. 4. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 18 & 4. 11.  
<sup>ad</sup> Philem. 13.

<sup>ae</sup> Cp. ver. 29 & ch. 13. 5.  
<sup>af</sup> See ch. 16. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 15.  
<sup>ah</sup> See ch. 5. 12.  
<sup>ai</sup> w Rom. 16.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 20 (2).  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 8, 9.

<sup>al</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 8.  
<sup>am</sup> z ver. 9.  
<sup>an</sup> See Mark 16. 17.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 16, 19.  
<sup>ap</sup> c Cp. Matt. 12. 27.

<sup>aq</sup> & Luke 11. 19.  
<sup>ar</sup> d See Mark 9. 38.  
<sup>as</sup> e Matt. 26. 63.

<sup>at</sup> Mark 5. 7.  
<sup>au</sup> f See James 2. 19.

<sup>av</sup> g ch. 14. 15 & 17. 29.  
<sup>aw</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 4.

<sup>ax</sup> h Deut. 4. 28.  
<sup>ay</sup> 2 Kin. 19. 18. Ps. 115. 4.

<sup>az</sup> Isai. 44. 10-20.  
<sup>ba</sup> Jer. 10. 3-6. Rev. 9. 20.

<sup>bb</sup> i Cp. ch. 8. 10.  
<sup>bc</sup> j Cp. 2 Mac. 11. 12.

fell upon <sup>on</sup> them all, and <sup>b</sup>the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. <sup>18</sup> Many also of them that <sup>had</sup> <sup>And many</sup> believed came, and <sup>d</sup>confessing, and <sup>e</sup>declaring <sup>showed</sup> their deeds. <sup>19</sup> And not a few of them that practised <sup>3</sup>curious arts brought also which used <sup>in the sight of all:</sup> <sup>before, all men</sup> their books together, and burned them counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand <sup>h</sup>pieces of silver. <sup>20</sup> So <sup>i</sup>mightily grew the word of <sup>the Lord</sup> <sup>God</sup> and prevailed.

<sup>21</sup> Now after <sup>After</sup> these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, <sup>n</sup>when he had passed through <sup>o</sup>Macedonia and Achaia, <sup>p</sup>to go to Jerusalem, saying, <sup>After</sup> I have been there, <sup>q</sup>I must also see Rome. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>So he</sup> having sent into Macedonia two of them that <sup>t</sup>ministered unto him, <sup>Timothy</sup> <sup>Timotheus</sup> and <sup>Erastus,</sup> <sup>Erastus;</sup> but he himself stayed in Asia <sup>x</sup>for a <sup>while.</sup> <sup>season.</sup>

<sup>23</sup> And <sup>about that</sup> <sup>the same</sup> time <sup>y</sup>there arose no small stir <sup>concerning the Way.</sup> <sup>about that way.</sup>

<sup>24</sup> For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines <sup>of</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>4</sup>Diana, <sup>b</sup>brought no <sup>little business</sup> <sup>small gain</sup> unto the craftsmen; <sup>25</sup> <sup>b</sup>whom he <sup>gathered</sup> <sup>called</sup> together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, <sup>Sirs,</sup> ye know that by this <sup>business</sup> <sup>craft</sup> we have our wealth. <sup>26</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>Moreover</sup> ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people,

<sup>g</sup>saying that <sup>h</sup>they be no gods, which are made with hands: <sup>27</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>not only</sup> <sup>is there danger that</sup> <sup>this our craft is</sup> <sup>this our trade come into disrepute</sup> ; but also <sup>in danger to be set at nought</sup> that the temple of the <sup>i</sup>great goddess <sup>4</sup>Diana <sup>be made of no account,</sup> <sup>should be despised,</sup> <sup>and that she should even be deposed from her</sup> <sup>her magnificence should be</sup> <sup>magnificence,</sup> <sup>destroyed,</sup> whom all Asia and <sup>5</sup>the world worshippeth. <sup>28</sup> And when they heard <sup>this,</sup> <sup>these sayings,</sup> they were



filled with <sup>full of</sup> wrath, and cried out, saying, "Great is <sup>1</sup>Diana of the Ephesians. <sup>29</sup> And the <sup>whole</sup> city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized <sup>having caught</sup> <sup>c</sup>Gaius and <sup>d</sup>Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's

<sup>e</sup>companions in <sup>travel</sup> travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. <sup>30</sup> And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. <sup>31</sup> And certain also of the <sup>2</sup>chief officers of Asia, which being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. <sup>32</sup> <sup>f</sup>Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. <sup>33</sup> <sup>3</sup>And they brought drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander <sup>i</sup>beckoned with the hand, and would have made <sup>his</sup> defence unto the people. <sup>34</sup> But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, 'Great is <sup>1</sup>Diana of the Ephesians. <sup>35</sup> And when the town-clerk had <sup>quieted the multitude</sup> saith, 'Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is <sup>temple-keeper</sup> <sup>a worshipper</sup> of the great goddess <sup>1</sup>Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from <sup>4s</sup>Jupiter? <sup>36</sup> Seeing then that these things cannot be <sup>gainsaid</sup> spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing <sup>rashly</sup> rashly. <sup>37</sup> For ye have brought *hither* <sup>v</sup>these men, which are neither <sup>w</sup>robbers of <sup>temples</sup> churches, nor yet blasphemers of <sup>our</sup> goddess. <sup>38</sup> <sup>If</sup> Wherefore therefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen that which are with him, have a

a ver. 27.

b See ch. 13. 7.

c ch. 20. 4 (?).  
Rom. 16. 23 (?).  
1 Cor. 1. 14 (?).  
3 John 1 (?).d ch. 20. 4 & 27. 2.  
Col. 4. 10.  
Philom. 24.  
e 2 Cor. 8. 19.  
Cp. ver. 22 & ch. 20. 34.

f ch. 21. 34.

g See ch. 19. 21.

h ver. 19.  
Cp. ch. 13. 50.  
See ch. 9. 24.

i See ch. 12. 17.

j Rom. 16. 21 (?).  
k ch. 14. 6, 21.  
See ch. 19. 29.l ver. 28.  
m See ch. 16. 1.  
n Eph. 6. 21.  
Col. 4. 7.  
2 Tim. 4. 12.  
Tit. 3. 12.o ch. 21. 29.  
2 Tim. 4. 20.  
p ver. 6—8.  
13—15.  
q ch. 16. 8—11.r ch. 12. 3.  
Ex. 12. 14, 15 & 23. 15.  
s Cp. ch. 14. 12.t 1 Cor. 16. 2.  
Cp. Mark 16. 9 & John 20. 19 & Rev. 1. 10.u ver. 11.  
1 Cor. 10. 16 & 11. 23, 24.  
See ch. 2. 42.  
v ver. 29.

w Rom. 2. 22.

x ch. 1. 13 &amp; 9. 37, 39.

matter against any man, <sup>5</sup> <sup>†</sup>the courts are law is open, and there are <sup>b</sup>proconsuls: let them <sup>accuse</sup> <sup>deputies</sup> <sup>implead</sup> one another. <sup>39</sup> But if ye <sup>seek anything</sup> <sup>inquire any</sup> thing about other matters, it shall be <sup>settled</sup> <sup>determined</sup> in the regular assembly. <sup>40</sup> For indeed we are in danger to be <sup>accused concerning</sup> <sup>called in question for</sup> this day's riot, there being no cause for it: and as touching it we shall not be able to give <sup>an</sup> account of this concourse. <sup>41</sup> And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

<sup>1</sup> And after the uproar **20** was ceased, Paul <sup>having called</sup> <sup>sent for</sup> <sup>unto him</sup> the disciples, and exhorted them, took leave of <sup>embraced</sup> them, and <sup>g</sup>departed for to go into Macedonia. <sup>2</sup> And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. <sup>3</sup> And when he had spent three months there, and <sup>a</sup> plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to <sup>wait for him</sup> <sup>set sail for</sup> <sup>sail into</sup> Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. <sup>4</sup> And there accompanied him <sup>as far as</sup> <sup>into</sup> Asia, <sup>j</sup>Sopater of <sup>Berea, the son of</sup> <sup>Berea</sup> Pyrrhus, and of the Thessalonians, <sup>k</sup>Aristarchus and Secundus; and <sup>l</sup>Gaius of Derbe, and <sup>m</sup>Timothy <sup>Timotheus</sup>; and of Asia, <sup>n</sup>Tychicus and <sup>o</sup>Trophimus.

<sup>5</sup> But these <sup>8</sup> had gone before, and were waiting <sup>These going before tarried</sup> for <sup>p</sup>us at <sup>q</sup>Troas. <sup>6</sup> And we sailed away from Philippi after <sup>r</sup>the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we <sup>tarried</sup> <sup>abode</sup> <sup>called</sup> seven days.

<sup>7</sup> And <sup>t</sup>upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together <sup>the disciples came</sup> <sup>u</sup>to break bread, Paul discoursed with them, <sup>intending to</sup> <sup>ready</sup> to depart on the morrow; and <sup>prolonged</sup> <sup>continued</sup> his speech until midnight. <sup>8</sup> And there were many lights in <sup>x</sup>the upper chamber, where <sup>we</sup> <sup>they</sup> were gathered together. <sup>9</sup> And there

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. Artemis.<sup>2</sup> Gr. Asiarchs.<sup>3</sup> Or, And some of the multitude instructed Alexander<sup>4</sup> Or, heaven<sup>5</sup> Or, court days are kept<sup>6</sup> Or, accused of riot concerning this day<sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities read came, and were waiting.<sup>8</sup> Many ancient authorities read came, and were waiting.A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. the temple keeper.<sup>†</sup> Or, the court days are kept.<sup>‡</sup> Or, ordinary.



sat in <sup>a</sup> the window a certain young man named Eutychus, <sup>borne down</sup> being fallen with sleep; and as Paul <sup>discouraged yet longer, being borne down</sup> was long preaching, he sunk by his sleep he <sup>d</sup> fell down from the third <sup>story,</sup> loft, and was taken up dead. <sup>10</sup> And Paul went down, and <sup>9</sup> fell on him, and embracing him said, <sup>Make ye no ado</sup> Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. <sup>11</sup> And when he <sup>was gone up,</sup> therefore was come up again, and <sup>k</sup> had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. <sup>12</sup> And they brought the <sup>lad</sup> young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

<sup>13</sup> But we, going before to the ship, <sup>And we went</sup> set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, <sup>intending</sup> minding himself to go <sup>by land.</sup> <sup>14</sup> And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. <sup>15</sup> And sailing from thence, we came the following <sup>next</sup> day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at <sup>Samos;</sup> and <sup>2</sup> the day after we came to Miletus.

<sup>16</sup> For Paul had determined to sail <sup>past</sup> by Ephesus, <sup>that</sup> because he might not have to spend the time in <sup>Asia;</sup> for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, <sup>d</sup> to be at Jerusalem <sup>the</sup> day of Pentecost.

<sup>17</sup> And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him <sup>the</sup> elders of the church. <sup>18</sup> And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

<sup>p</sup> Ye yourselves know, <sup>q</sup> from the first day that I <sup>set foot in</sup> came into Asia, <sup>after</sup> what manner I <sup>was</sup> have been with you <sup>at all the time,</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>s</sup> serving the Lord <sup>u</sup> with all <sup>lowliness</sup> of mind, and with many <sup>v</sup> tears, and <sup>with trials</sup> temptations,

<sup>n</sup> See Matt. 7. 15. <sup>o</sup> John 10. 12. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Col. 2. 8. <sup>11, 19 & 2 Cor. 11. 13 & 1 Tim. 1. 19, 20 & 1 John 2. 18, 19.</sup> <sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 6, 7. See Eph. 4. 2. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 8, 10 & 24. 17.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 3. <sup>b</sup> ver. 27. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 31. <sup>d</sup> 2 Kin. 1. 2. <sup>e</sup> ver. 24. <sup>ch. 18. 6.</sup> <sup>f</sup> Mark 1. 15. <sup>Heb. 6. 1.</sup> <sup>See ch. 2. 38.</sup> <sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 17. 21. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Eph. 1. 15 & Col. 1. 4 & 1 Tim. 3. 13. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Matt. 9. 23, 24. <sup>j</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 21. 4, 11. See ch. 8. 29 & 9. 16. <sup>m</sup> ch. 21. 33. <sup>n</sup> ch. 14. 22. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 3. 3. <sup>o</sup> See ch. 21. 13. <sup>p</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7. <sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 17. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 12. <sup>r</sup> Gal. 1. 1. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 4. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 26. 16 & Tit. 1. 3. <sup>t</sup> s ver. 21. <sup>u</sup> ch. 15. 7. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ver. 32. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 14. <sup>See ch. 11. 23.</sup> <sup>w</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 25.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 28. 31. <sup>y</sup> Deut. 8. 19. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 18. 6. <sup>1</sup> ver. 20. <sup>2</sup> Cp. Jer. 26. 2 & Ezek. 33. 8. <sup>3</sup> ch. 13. 36. <sup>4</sup> Luke 7. 30. <sup>5</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 23 & Eph. 1. 11 & 1 ch. 6. 17. <sup>6</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 16. <sup>c</sup> ver. 29. <sup>8</sup> Cp. Eph. 4. 11. <sup>9</sup> See Luke 12. 32.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 22. <sup>e</sup> ch. 24. 11. <sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 6. <sup>g</sup> & ch. 19. 21. <sup>h</sup> & 1 Cor. 16. 8. <sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 2 & 1 Cor. 12. 8-11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 1. <sup>k</sup> Phil. 1. 1. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 3. 2. <sup>2</sup> Tit. 1. 7. <sup>3</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 25 (& mg. for mg.). <sup>4</sup> Cp. ver. 17. <sup>5</sup> See John 21. 16.

<sup>6</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2 & 10. 32 & 11. 16 & 15. 9. <sup>7</sup> Gal. 1. 13. <sup>8</sup> al. <sup>9</sup> Cp. Matt. 16. 18 & Rom. 16. 16 (for mg.). <sup>10</sup> k Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>11</sup> Cp. ver. 28 & 1 Tim. 4. 14 (for mg.). <sup>12</sup> See ch. 11. 30. <sup>13</sup> m Heb. 9. 12, 14.

<sup>14</sup> Cp. Eph. 1. 7 & 1 John 1. 7. <sup>15</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19 & Rev. 5. 9.

<sup>16</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 5. <sup>17</sup> Cp. Rom. 12. 11 & Col. 3. 24. <sup>18</sup> Cp. ver. 31 & 2 Cor. 2. 4 & Phil. 3. 18.

which befell me by <sup>a</sup> the <sup>plots</sup> lying in wait of the Jews: <sup>20</sup> how that I <sup>shrank</sup> kept back not from declaring unto you anything that was nothing that was profitable <sup>unto you,</sup> but have profitable, and <sup>teaching</sup> publicly, shewed you, and have taught you <sup>publicly,</sup> and from house to house, <sup>21</sup> <sup>e</sup> testifying both to the <sup>Jews,</sup> and also to the <sup>Greeks,</sup> <sup>f</sup> repentance toward God, and <sup>h</sup> faith toward our Lord Jesus <sup>4</sup> Christ. <sup>22</sup> And now, behold, I go bound <sup>j</sup> in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: <sup>23</sup> save that <sup>l</sup> the Holy Ghost <sup>testifieth</sup> unto me in every city, saying that <sup>m</sup> bonds and <sup>n</sup> afflictions <sup>abide</sup> me. <sup>24</sup> But <sup>o</sup> I hold not my life of any account, as me, neither count I my life <sup>dear</sup> unto myself, <sup>5</sup> so that <sup>p</sup> I may accomplish my <sup>course,</sup> course with joy, and <sup>q</sup> the <sup>ministry,</sup> ministry, <sup>r</sup> which I have received from the Lord Jesus, <sup>s</sup> to testify <sup>t</sup> the gospel of <sup>u</sup> the grace of God.

<sup>25</sup> And now, behold, <sup>v</sup> I know that ye all, among whom I <sup>w</sup> went have about <sup>w</sup> preaching the <sup>kingdom,</sup> kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

<sup>26</sup> Wherefore <sup>x</sup> I testify unto you this day, that <sup>y</sup> I am pure from the blood of all men. <sup>27</sup> For <sup>z</sup> I

<sup>shrank</sup> not from declaring unto you have not shunned to declare <sup>a</sup> the whole <sup>all the</sup> counsel of God. <sup>28</sup> <sup>b</sup> Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all <sup>c</sup> the flock, <sup>in</sup> over the which

<sup>e</sup> the Holy Ghost hath made you <sup>69</sup> bishops, <sup>h</sup> to feed <sup>i</sup> the church of overseers,

<sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup> God, which he hath <sup>8</sup> <sup>k</sup> purchased with his own blood. <sup>29</sup> For <sup>k</sup> I

know this, that after my departing <sup>n</sup> grievous wolves shall enter in among you, <sup>o</sup> not sparing the flock; <sup>30</sup> and <sup>p</sup> from among your own selves shall

men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away <sup>the</sup> disciples after them. <sup>31</sup> Wherefore <sup>q</sup> watch ye, <sup>Therefore</sup> watch, and remembering that <sup>r</sup> by the space of three years I ceased not <sup>s</sup> to

remember, <sup>31</sup> Wherefore <sup>q</sup> watch ye, <sup>Therefore</sup> watch, and remembering that <sup>r</sup> by the space of three years I ceased not <sup>s</sup> to

remember, <sup>31</sup> Wherefore <sup>q</sup> watch ye, <sup>Therefore</sup> watch, and remembering that <sup>r</sup> by the space of three years I ceased not <sup>s</sup> to

remember, <sup>31</sup> Wherefore <sup>q</sup> watch ye, <sup>Therefore</sup> watch, and remembering that <sup>r</sup> by the space of three years I ceased not <sup>s</sup> to

remember, <sup>31</sup> Wherefore <sup>q</sup> watch ye, <sup>Therefore</sup> watch, and remembering that <sup>r</sup> by the space of three years I ceased not <sup>s</sup> to

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, on foot  
ancient authorities omit Christ.  
authorities read the Lord.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities insert having tarried at Trogyllium.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. acquired.

<sup>5</sup> Or, presbyters  
<sup>6</sup> Or, overseers

<sup>7</sup> Many ancient



admonish every one night and day  
<sup>warn</sup> with tears. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>now</sup> <sup>now</sup> <sup>brethren</sup>,  
<sup>c</sup> I commend you to <sup>1</sup> God, and  
to <sup>d</sup> the word of his grace, which  
is able to <sup>f</sup> build you up, and to  
give you <sup>g</sup> the inheritance among  
all them <sup>h</sup> that are sanctified.  
<sup>33</sup> <sup>h</sup> I have coveted no man's silver,  
or gold, or apparel. <sup>34</sup> <sup>i</sup> Yea, ye  
yourselves <sup>know</sup> <sup>know</sup>, that <sup>j</sup> these hands  
have ministered unto my necessi-  
ties, and <sup>k</sup> to them that were with  
me. <sup>35</sup> In all things <sup>m</sup> I gave you an example,  
I have shewed you all things,  
how that <sup>n</sup> so labouring ye ought  
<sup>o</sup> to help the weak, and <sup>p</sup> to re-  
member the words of the Lord  
Jesus, how he <sup>himself</sup> said, It is  
more blessed <sup>q</sup> to give than to  
receive.

<sup>36</sup> And when he had thus  
spoken, <sup>r</sup> he kneeled down, and  
prayed with them all. <sup>37</sup> And  
<sup>w</sup> they all wept sore, and <sup>x</sup> fell on  
Paul's neck, and <sup>y</sup> kissed him,  
<sup>38</sup> sorrowing most of all for <sup>z</sup> the  
word which he had spoken, that they  
should behold <sup>see</sup> his face no more.  
And <sup>a</sup> they brought him on his way unto  
the ship.

<sup>1</sup> And when it came to  
**21** <sup>pass</sup> <sup>pass</sup> <sup>parted</sup> <sup>gotten</sup> that after <sup>e</sup> we were  
<sup>set sail</sup> <sup>launched</sup>, we <sup>g</sup> came with a straight  
course unto <sup>Cos</sup>, and the next  
day following unto Rhodes, and from  
thence unto Patara: <sup>2</sup> and <sup>having found</sup>  
a ship <sup>crossing</sup> <sup>sailing</sup> over unto <sup>Phoenicia</sup>, we  
went aboard, and set sail. <sup>3</sup> And  
when we had <sup>come in sight of</sup> <sup>discovered</sup> Cyprus,  
leaving <sup>we left</sup> it on the left hand, and sailed  
unto Syria, and landed at Tyre:  
for there the ship was to unlade  
her burden. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>having found</sup> the  
disciples, we tarried there seven  
days: <sup>and these</sup> <sup>who</sup> said to Paul <sup>through</sup>  
the Spirit, that he should not  
set foot in Jerusalem. <sup>5</sup> And when  
it came to pass that we had accom-  
plished <sup>the</sup> <sup>those</sup> days, we departed

a Cp. Heb.  
13. 17.  
See ver. 19.  
b ch. 20. 38.  
c ch. 14. 23.  
d ch. 14. 3.  
e Cp. ver. 24.  
f ch. 20. 36.  
g See  
Col. 2. 7.  
h ch. 26. 18.  
Eph. 1. 14, 18  
& 5. 5.  
Col. 1. 12  
& 3. 24.  
i Heb. 9. 15.  
j Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 4.  
See Matt. 25.  
34  
& Rom. 8. 17.  
k 1 Cor. 9. 12  
l 2 Cor. 7. 2  
& 11. 9  
& 12. 17.  
m 1 Sam.  
12. 3  
& Matt. 10. 8  
& 1 Thess. 2. 5.  
n Cp. ver. 18.  
o See  
ch. 18. 3.  
p See  
John 21. 23.  
q 1 ch. 19. 22,  
29.  
r 2 Thess.  
3. 7.  
s Eph. 4. 28.  
t 1 Thess. 5.  
14.  
u Cp. 1 Cor. 12.  
28.  
v ch. 11. 16.  
w ch. 6. 5  
& 8. 5, &c.  
x Eph. 4. 11.  
y 2 Tim. 4. 5.  
z Matt. 10. 8.  
a ch. 2. 17,  
18.  
b Luke 2. 36.  
c 1 Cor. 11. 5.  
d See ch. 13. 1.  
e See  
ch. 7. 60.  
f ch. 11. 28.  
g Cp. 2 Tim.  
1. 4.  
h See  
Luke 15. 20.  
i Cp. 1 Sam.  
15. 27, 28  
& 1 Kin. 11. 30  
& 1 Sam. 20. 3  
& Jer. 13. 1-11  
& 27. 2.  
j See 25.  
k See  
ch. 20. 23.  
l Cp. ver. 33.  
See ch. 9. 16.  
m See  
ch. 15. 3.  
n Cp. ver.  
31-33  
& Matt. 20. 19.  
o See  
ch. 16. 10.  
p Cp. Matt.  
16. 21-23.  
q ch. 16. 11.  
r ch. 20. 24.  
s Rom. 8. 36.  
t 2 Cor. 4. 16  
& 12. 10.  
u Phil. 2. 17.  
v Cp. ch. 15. 26.  
w See  
ch. 5. 41.  
x Cp. Ruth  
1. 18.  
y See  
Matt. 6. 10.  
z ver. 11.  
a ch. 20. 23.

and went on our journey; and they  
all, with wives and children, <sup>b</sup> brought us on  
all brought us on our way, with wives and  
our way, till we were out of the  
city: and <sup>c</sup> kneeling down on the  
beach, we prayed, <sup>d</sup> and bade each other  
farewell; and we went on board the ship,  
our leave one of another, we took ship; and  
but they returned home again.

<sup>7</sup> And when we had finished  
the voyage <sup>from Tyre</sup>, we arrived at  
our course Ptolemais; and we saluted <sup>k</sup> the bre-  
thren, and abode with them one  
day. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>on the morrow</sup> <sup>the next day</sup> we <sup>that were</sup>  
of Paul's company departed, and came  
unto Cæsarea: and <sup>entering</sup> <sup>we entered</sup> into  
the house of <sup>q</sup> Philip <sup>r</sup> the evan-  
gelist, <sup>who</sup> <sup>which</sup> was one of the <sup>seven</sup>, we  
abode with him. <sup>9</sup> <sup>Now this</sup> <sup>And the same</sup>  
man had four daughters, virgins,  
<sup>t</sup> which did prophesy. <sup>10</sup> And as  
we tarried there <sup>2</sup> many days,  
there came down from Judæa a  
certain prophet, named <sup>v</sup> Agabus.  
<sup>11</sup> And <sup>when he came to us</sup>, and  
<sup>w</sup> taking Paul's girdle, <sup>he</sup> <sup>took</sup> bound his  
own feet and hands, and said, <sup>a</sup> Thus  
saith the Holy Ghost, <sup>b</sup> So shall  
the Jews at Jerusalem bind the  
man that owneth this girdle, and  
<sup>d</sup> shall deliver him into the hands  
of the Gentiles. <sup>12</sup> And when  
we heard these things, both <sup>we</sup>  
and they of that <sup>place</sup> <sup>place</sup>, <sup>f</sup> besought  
him not to go up to Jerusalem.  
<sup>13</sup> Then Paul answered, <sup>j</sup> What  
do ye, weeping and <sup>breaking my</sup>  
mean ye to weep and <sup>to break mine</sup> heart?  
for <sup>h</sup> I am ready not to be bound  
only, but also to die at Jerusalem  
<sup>i</sup> for the name of the Lord Jesus.  
<sup>14</sup> And when he would not be  
persuaded, <sup>j</sup> we ceased, saying,  
<sup>k</sup> The will of the Lord be done.

<sup>15</sup> And after <sup>these</sup> <sup>those</sup> days we <sup>3</sup> took  
up our <sup>baggage</sup> <sup>carriages</sup>, and went up to  
Jerusalem. <sup>16</sup> And there  
us also <sup>certain</sup> of the disciples  
from Cæsarea, <sup>bringing</sup> <sup>of</sup> and brought <sup>with them</sup>  
one Mnason of Cyprus, an <sup>early</sup>  
disciple, with whom we should  
lodge.



<sup>17</sup> And when we were come to Jerusalem, <sup>a</sup>the brethren received us gladly. <sup>18</sup> And the day following Paul went in with us unto <sup>d</sup>James; and all <sup>e</sup>the elders were present. <sup>19</sup> And when he had saluted them, <sup>g</sup>he rehearsed one by one <sup>h</sup>the things which declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his <sup>i</sup>ministry. <sup>20</sup> And they, when they heard it, they <sup>k</sup>glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many <sup>1m</sup>thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; <sup>of Jews there are which believe</sup>; and they are all <sup>o</sup>zealous of the law: <sup>21</sup> and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all <sup>q</sup>the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, <sup>r</sup>telling them <sup>s</sup>not to circumcise their children, neither <sup>t</sup>to walk after <sup>v</sup>the customs. <sup>22</sup> What is it therefore? <sup>the multitude must needs come together: for they will certainly hear that thou art come.</sup> <sup>23</sup> Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men <sup>x</sup>which have a vow on them; <sup>24</sup> <sup>these</sup> <sup>Them</sup> take, and <sup>z</sup>purify thyself with them, and be at charges <sup>for</sup> with them, <sup>x</sup>that they may shave their heads: and all <sup>shall</sup> <sup>may</sup> know that there is no truth in the things <sup>whereof</sup> they have been informed concerning thee; <sup>thee, are nothing;</sup> but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, <sup>keeping</sup> and keepest the law. <sup>25</sup> But as touching the Gentiles which <sup>have believed,</sup> <sup>2wrote,</sup> <sup>we</sup> have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save <sup>should</sup> only that they keep themselves from things sacrificed <sup>to idols,</sup> and from blood, and from <sup>what is</sup> strangled, and from fornication. <sup>26</sup> Then Paul <sup>3</sup>took the men, and the next day <sup>z</sup>purifying himself with them, <sup>7went</sup> <sup>entered</sup> into the temple, <sup>declaring the fulfilment to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until <sup>the</sup> that an offer-</sup>

ing <sup>was</sup> should be offered for every one of them.

<sup>27</sup> And when <sup>b</sup>the seven days were almost <sup>completed,</sup> <sup>c</sup>the Jews were almost <sup>ended,</sup> <sup>from</sup> which were of Asia, <sup>f</sup>when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the <sup>multitude,</sup> <sup>people,</sup> and laid hands on him, <sup>28</sup> crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that <sup>7</sup>teacheth all men <sup>everywhere</sup> <sup>every where</sup> against the people, and <sup>l</sup>the law, and <sup>l</sup>this place: and <sup>moreover he further</sup> brought Greeks also into the temple, and <sup>n</sup>hath <sup>defiled</sup> <sup>polluted</sup> <sup>l</sup>this holy place. <sup>29</sup> For <sup>(For</sup> they had before seen <sup>seen before</sup> with him in the city <sup>p</sup>Trophimus <sup>an</sup> Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the <sup>temple.</sup> <sup>temple.)</sup> <sup>30</sup> And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and <sup>dragged</sup> <sup>drew</sup> him out of the temple: and <sup>straightway</sup> <sup>forthwith</sup> the doors were shut. <sup>31</sup> <sup>u</sup>And as they <sup>were seeking</sup> <sup>went about</sup> to kill him, tidings came <sup>up to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the <sup>4</sup>chief captain of <sup>w</sup>the <sup>5</sup>band, that all Jerusalem was in <sup>confusion.</sup> <sup>32</sup> And forthwith <sup>he</sup> <sup>Who immediately</sup> took soldiers and centurions, and ran down <sup>upon</sup> <sup>unto</sup> them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, <sup>left off</sup> <sup>they left</sup> beating of Paul. <sup>33</sup> Then the chief captain came near, and <sup>laid hold on</sup> <sup>took</sup> him, and commanded him <sup>a</sup>to be bound <sup>b</sup>with two chains; and <sup>inquired</sup> <sup>demanded</sup> who he was, and what he had done. <sup>34</sup> And <sup>e</sup>some <sup>shouted</sup> <sup>cried</sup> one thing, some another, among the <sup>crowd</sup> <sup>multitude:</sup> and when he could not know the certainty for the <sup>uproar,</sup> <sup>tumult,</sup> he commanded him to be <sup>brought</sup> <sup>carried</sup> into <sup>e</sup>the castle. <sup>35</sup> And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the <sup>crowd;</sup> <sup>36</sup> <sup>for</sup> the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, <sup>h</sup>Away with him.

<sup>a</sup> ver. 7.  
Cp. ch. 15. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Num.  
G. 9-12.

<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 13. 50.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
ch. 12. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> See  
ch. 11. 30.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 24. 18  
& 26. 21.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
ch. 14. 27.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Rom.  
15. 18, 19.  
<sup>i</sup> See  
ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 11. 18.  
<sup>l</sup> See  
ch. 6. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Luke 12.  
1 (& ng. for  
mg.).  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 15  
(for ug.).  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 24. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 22. 3.  
Rom. 10. 2.  
Gal. 1. 14.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 20. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. James  
1. 1.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 28.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Rom.  
2. 28, 29  
& 1 Cor. 7. 19.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Mark  
7. 5.  
& Gal. 2. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 26. 21.  
Cp. 2 Kin. 11.  
15.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 6. 14  
& 15. 1.

<sup>w</sup> See  
ch. 10. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 18.  
13.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 23.  
27.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 26.  
ch. 24. 18.  
Cp. John 11.  
55.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 20. 23.  
Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 12. 6.  
Cp. ch. 22. 29  
& 26. 29  
& 28. 20  
& Eph. 6. 20  
& 2 Tim. 1. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 19. 32.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 15.  
19, 20, 29.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 24  
& 23. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Num.  
6. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Num.  
6. 9-12.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 22.  
Cp. Luke 23.  
18  
& John 19. 15.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. *myriads*.  
purifying himself &c.

<sup>2</sup> Or, *enjoyed* Many ancient authorities read *sent*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *military tribune* Gr. *chiliarch*: and so throughout this book.

<sup>3</sup> Or, *took the men the next day, and*  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *cohort*



37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he led saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? 38 Art thou not then an Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition, and leddest out into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, I am a Jew, of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, saying,

1 Brethren, and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

2 And when they heard that he spake unto them in the Hebrew language, in the Hebrew tongue to them, they were the more quiet silence: and he saith, saith.)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, instructed according to the strict manner of the law of our fathers, being zealous for God, even as ye all are this day: 4 and I persecuted this Way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and journeyed went to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. 6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, sud-

a Cp. ch. 5. 36.  
b Matt. 24. 26.  
c ch. 26. 9.  
d ch. 9. 11 & 22. 3.  
e Cp. Dan. 10. 7.  
f See ch. 9. 7.  
g See ch. 16. 30.  
h See ch. 12. 17.  
i ch. 22. 2 & 26. 14.  
j ch. 7. 2.  
k ch. 9. 10.  
l ch. 24. 14.  
m ch. 10. 22.  
n ch. 21. 40.  
o ch. 9. 11 & 21. 39.  
p Rom. 11. 1.  
q 2 Cor. 11. 22.  
r Phil. 3. 5.  
s ch. 9. 18.  
t Deut. 33. 3.  
u Kin. 4. 38.  
v Cp. Luke 10. 39.  
w See ch. 3. 13.  
x ch. 5. 34.  
y ch. 26. 5.  
z ch. 9. 15 & 26. 16.  
aa Cp. Rom. 2. 18 & 12. 2 & Eph. 1. 9 & Col. 1. 9, al.  
ab w 2 Mac. 6. 1.  
ac x Cp. John 16. 2.  
ad & Phil. 3. 6.  
ae See ch. 21. 20.  
af y ver. 18.  
ag ch. 9. 17 & 26. 16.  
ah 1 Cor. 9. 1 & 15. 8.  
ai Cp. ver. 15.  
aj z See ch. 3. 14.  
ak a Cp. Gal. 1. 12.  
al b Rom. 10. 2.  
am c ver. 19.  
an See ch. 8. 3.  
ao d ch. 23. 11.  
ap e Cp. ch. 5. 20.  
aq See ch. 9. 2.  
ar f ch. 26. 10.  
as Cp. ver. 20.  
at & ch. 8. 1.  
au g ver. 14.  
av ch. 4. 20.  
aw h ch. 9. 1.  
ax i ch. 9. 18.  
ay j 1 Cor. 6. 11.  
az Heb. 10. 22.  
ba Cp. Ps. 51. 2.  
bb See ch. 2. 38.  
bc k Luke 22. 66 (Gk.).  
bd 1 Tim. 4. 14 (Gk.).  
be l See ch. 9. 14.  
bf m ch. 23. 21.  
bg n ch. 9. 26 & 26. 20.  
bh Cp. Gal. 1. 18, 19 (?).  
bi o ch. 3. 1.  
bj Luke 18. 10.  
bk p ch. 10. 10 & 11. 5.  
bl Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 1-4.  
bm q For ver. 6-11, see ch. 9. 3-8 & 26. 12-18.  
bn r Cp. ch. 9. 29.

denly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. 9 And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. 12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, well reported of by all the Jews which dwelt there, 13 came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And in that very hour I looked up upon him. 14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath appointed thee to know his will, and thou shouldst see the Righteous One, and hear the voice of his mouth. 15 For thou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. 17 And it came to pass, that, when I had returned to Jerusalem, and while I prayed in the temple, I fell into a trance; 18 and saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive thy testimony con-



cerning me. <sup>19</sup> And I said, Lord, they themselves know that <sup>a</sup>I imprisoned and <sup>b</sup>beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: <sup>20</sup> and when the blood of Stephen <sup>c</sup>thy witness thy martyr Stephen was shed, <sup>d</sup>I also was standing by, and <sup>e</sup>consenting, consenting unto his death, and <sup>f</sup>keeping the garments of them that slew him. <sup>21</sup> And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth <sup>g</sup>far hence unto the Gentiles.

<sup>22</sup> And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, <sup>j</sup>Away with such a fellow from the earth: for <sup>m</sup>it is not fit that he should live. <sup>23</sup> And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust into the air, <sup>24</sup> the chief captain commanded him to be brought into <sup>n</sup>the castle, bidding that he should be <sup>r</sup>examined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. <sup>25</sup> And when as they bound him up <sup>1</sup>with the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge <sup>u</sup>a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? <sup>26</sup> And when the centurion heard <sup>it</sup>, he went to the chief captain, and told him, and told the chief captain, saying, What art thou about to do? Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. <sup>27</sup> And then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. <sup>28</sup> And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a Roman was free born. <sup>29</sup> They then which were about <sup>to</sup> examine him straightway departed from him: from him which should have <sup>examined</sup> him: and the chief captain also <sup>b</sup>was afraid, <sup>d</sup>when after he knew that he was a Roman, and because <sup>f</sup>he had bound him.

<sup>30</sup> But on the morrow, <sup>g</sup>desiring On because he

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 26. 11. See Matt. 10. 17.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rev. 2. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 7. 58.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 1. Cp. ch. 26. 10. See Rom. 1. 32.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 12. 2 Tim. 1. 3. Cp. ch. 24. 16 & Job 27. 5, 6 & 1 Cor. 4. 4 & 2 Cor. 4. 2 & 5. 11 & Heb. 13. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2. 39 & 9. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 24. 1. 1 Kin. 22. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> Lam. 3. 30. Mic. 5. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 20. Cp. John 18. 22, al.  
<sup>j</sup> See ch. 21. 36. k Cp. Matt. 23. 27.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Isai. 30. 13 & Ezek. 13. 10-14.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 25. 24. n Deut. 25. 1, 2. See John 7. 51. o Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 23 & Ps. 106. 16. p ch. 21. 34 & 23. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 17.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 29.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited from Ex. 22. 28, which see.  
<sup>t</sup> See Matt. 22. 23. u ch. 16. 37. v ch. 26. 5. Phil. 3. 5. w ch. 24. 15, 21 & 26. 6-8 & 28. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 26, 27 & Wisd. 3. 4. See Col. 1. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Luke 20. 27. Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 24. a ch. 4. 5. Mark 2. 16. Luke 5. 30. b ch. 16. 38. c Cp. ver. 29. d Cp. ch. 23. 27. e Cp. ch. 22. 7, 17, 18 & John 12. 29. f ch. 21. 33. g ver. 24. ch. 23. 28.

to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his hands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

<sup>1</sup> And Paul, looking stedfastly on the council, said, Beholding Brethren, <sup>j</sup>I have lived before God in all good conscience in all good conscience before God until this day. <sup>2</sup> And the high priest <sup>h</sup>Ananias commanded them that stood by him <sup>i</sup>to smite him on the mouth. <sup>3</sup> Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou <sup>k</sup>whited <sup>l</sup>wall: and thou to judge me according to the law, and <sup>n</sup>commandest me to be smitten <sup>n</sup>contrary to the law? <sup>4</sup> And they that stood by said, Revilest thou <sup>o</sup>God's high priest? <sup>5</sup> And Paul said, <sup>q</sup>I wist not, brethren, Then said Paul, that he was the high priest: for it is written, <sup>s</sup>Thou shalt not speak evil of <sup>a</sup>the ruler of thy people. <sup>6</sup> But when Paul perceived that the one part were <sup>t</sup>Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren, <sup>v</sup>I am a Pharisee, Men and brethren, <sup>w</sup>a son of Pharisees: <sup>w</sup>touching the <sup>x</sup>hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. <sup>7</sup> And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the assembly multitude was divided. <sup>8</sup> For the Sadducees <sup>y</sup>say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. <sup>9</sup> And there arose a great clamour: and some of <sup>a</sup>the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and strove, saying, <sup>c</sup>We find no evil in this man: and what <sup>e</sup>if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. <sup>10</sup> And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain,



fearing lest Paul should <sup>be</sup> have been <sup>torn</sup> pulled in pieces <sup>by</sup> of them, commanded the soldiers to go <sup>down</sup> down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into <sup>b</sup> the castle.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>e</sup> the night following <sup>d</sup> the Lord stood by him, and said, <sup>e</sup> Be of good <sup>cheer</sup> cheer, Paul: for <sup>f</sup> as thou hast testified <sup>of</sup> concerning me <sup>at</sup> in Jerusalem, so must thou <sup>h</sup> bear witness also at Rome.

<sup>12</sup> And when it was day, <sup>certain of</sup> the Jews banded together, and <sup>j</sup> bound themselves <sup>\*</sup> under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. <sup>13</sup> And they were more than forty which <sup>had</sup> made this conspiracy. <sup>14</sup> And they came to the chief priests and <sup>the</sup> elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, <sup>to</sup> that we will eat nothing until we have <sup>killed</sup> slain Paul. <sup>15</sup> Now therefore <sup>do</sup> ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto <sup>you</sup> you to morrow, as though ye would <sup>judge of his case</sup> inquire something more perfectly <sup>more exactly</sup> concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to <sup>slay</sup> kill him.

<sup>16</sup> But <sup>m</sup> Paul's sister's son <sup>And when</sup> heard of their lying in wait, <sup>and he</sup> came <sup>went</sup> and entered into <sup>q</sup> the castle, and told Paul. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Paul called <sup>unto him one of the centurions,</sup> one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath <sup>something</sup> a certain thing to tell him. <sup>18</sup> So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and <sup>said</sup> said, Paul <sup>the</sup> prisoner called me unto him, and <sup>asked</sup> asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say <sup>unto</sup> to thee. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> the chief captain took him by the hand, and <sup>going aside</sup> asked him privately, <sup>went with him</sup> and asked him,

<sup>a</sup> ver. 14, 15.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 16, 32.  
<sup>ch. 21. 34</sup>  
<sup>& 22. 24.</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 18. 9  
<sup>& 27. 23.</sup>  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Sam. 3.

<sup>10.</sup>  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Tim.  
<sup>4. 17.</sup>  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 19.

<sup>21.</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 12, 14.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 22. 15.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>j</sup> ver. 14, 21.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 26.  
<sup>ch. 24. 3</sup>  
<sup>& 25. 14.</sup>  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 33.  
<sup>ch. 24. 1, 10</sup>  
<sup>& 26. 30.</sup>  
<sup>See Luke 20. 20.</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Rom.  
<sup>16. 7 (7).</sup>  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 24. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
<sup>ch. 15. 23.</sup>  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 21. 27.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 10, 32.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 21.  
<sup>32, 33.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 22.  
<sup>25-28.</sup>  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 22. 30.

<sup>u</sup> See  
<sup>Eph. 3. 1.</sup>  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 18. 15  
<sup>& 25. 19.</sup>  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 25. 25  
<sup>& 26. 31</sup>  
<sup>& 28. 18.</sup>  
<sup>Cp. ver. 9.</sup>  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>See ch. 9. 24.</sup>  
<sup>z</sup> ver. 35.  
<sup>Cp. ch. 24. 19</sup>  
<sup>& 25. 16.</sup>

What is that thou hast to tell me? <sup>20</sup> And he said, <sup>a</sup> The Jews have agreed to <sup>ask</sup> desire thee that thou wouldst <sup>bring</sup> bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as though thou wouldst <sup>inquire</sup> inquire somewhat <sup>more</sup> exactly concerning him. <sup>21</sup> Do not thou therefore <sup>him</sup> more perfectly. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which <sup>g</sup> have bound themselves <sup>under a curse,</sup> with an oath, that they will neither eat nor <sup>drink</sup> drink till they have <sup>slain</sup> killed him: and now are they ready, looking for <sup>the</sup> a promise from thee. <sup>22</sup> So the chief captain <sup>then</sup> let the young man go, charging <sup>him,</sup> Tell depart, and charged <sup>See thou</sup> tell no man that thou hast <sup>signified</sup> shewed these things to me. <sup>23</sup> And he called unto him two <sup>of the</sup> centurions, and said, <sup>saying,</sup> Make ready two hundred soldiers to go <sup>as far as</sup> to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the <sup>night:</sup> night; <sup>24</sup> and <sup>he bade them provide</sup> provide them beasts, that they might <sup>set</sup> set Paul <sup>thereon,</sup> on, and bring him safe unto <sup>k</sup> Felix <sup>the</sup> the governor. <sup>25</sup> And he wrote a letter after this <sup>form</sup> manner:

<sup>26</sup> Claudius Lysias unto the <sup>n</sup> most excellent governor <sup>Felix,</sup> Felix <sup>sendeth</sup> <sup>o</sup> greeting. <sup>27</sup> <sup>p</sup> This man was seized by the Jews, and <sup>was</sup> taken of them, and <sup>should</sup> about to be slain of them, <sup>when I came upon them</sup> have been killed of them: then came I with <sup>the</sup> the soldiers, and rescued him, <sup>s</sup> having <sup>learned</sup> understood that he was a Roman. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>when I would have known</sup> the cause wherefore they accused him, <sup>2</sup> I brought him <sup>down unto</sup> down unto their council: <sup>29</sup> whom I <sup>found</sup> perceived to be accused <sup>about</sup> of questions of their law, but <sup>to</sup> to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>when</sup> when it was shewn to me <sup>y</sup> that <sup>there would be a plot against</sup> told me how <sup>the Jews laid wait for</sup> the man, I sent <sup>him to thee</sup> forthwith, <sup>and gave</sup> <sup>charging</sup> straightway to thee, <sup>and</sup> gave commandment to his accusers



also to <sup>say</sup> speak against him before thee.<sup>1</sup>  
 him. Farewell.  
 31 <sup>So</sup> Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 <sup>But on</sup> <sup>On</sup> the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to <sup>a</sup>the castle: 33 <sup>and they,</sup> <sup>Who,</sup> when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the letter <sup>epistle</sup> to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when <sup>he</sup> the governor had read <sup>it,</sup> <sup>the letter,</sup> he asked of what <sup>b</sup>province he was; and when he understood <sup>c</sup>that he was of Cilicia, 35 I will hear thy cause, <sup>also are come: and</sup> <sup>also are also come.</sup> said he, <sup>d</sup>when thine accusers <sup>are also come.</sup> he commanded him to be kept in Herod's <sup>palace.</sup> judgment hall.

24 <sup>1</sup> And <sup>k</sup>after five days the high priest <sup>l</sup>Ananias came down with certain elders, and <sup>m</sup>with an orator, one Tertullus; and they <sup>n</sup>formed <sup>the</sup> the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was <sup>called,</sup> <sup>called forth,</sup> Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much <sup>peace,</sup> <sup>and that</sup> <sup>by thy</sup> <sup>providence</sup> great quietness. <sup>evils are corrected for this nation,</sup> <sup>are done unto this nation by thy providence,</sup> 3 we accept it <sup>in all ways</sup> <sup>always,</sup> and in all places, <sup>most</sup> <sup>excellent</sup> <sup>noble</sup> Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 <sup>But,</sup> <sup>Notwithstanding,</sup> that I be not further tedious unto thee, I <sup>intreat</sup> <sup>pray</sup> thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man <sup>e</sup>a pestilent fellow, and <sup>f</sup>a mover of <sup>insurrections</sup> <sup>sedition</sup> among all the Jews throughout <sup>g</sup>the world, and a ringleader of <sup>h</sup>the sect of the Nazarenes: 6 <sup>k</sup>who <sup>moreover</sup> <sup>also hath</sup> assayed <sup>gone about</sup> to profane the temple: <sup>on whom also we laid hold:</sup> <sup>whom we took, and would have judged according</sup> 7 <sup>But</sup> the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took <sup>him</sup> away out of our hands, <sup>8</sup> <sup>from whom</sup> <sup>Commanding</sup>

thou wilt be able, <sup>by</sup> <sup>examining</sup> <sup>of whom</sup> <sup>thyself</sup> <sup>mayest</sup> <sup>take</sup> <sup>knowledge</sup> <sup>of all these things,</sup> <sup>whereof we accuse him.</sup> 9 And the Jews also <sup>joined in the charge, affirming</sup> <sup>assented, saying</sup> that these things were so.

10 <sup>And when</sup> Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do <sup>the more</sup> <sup>cheerfully</sup> <sup>make my defence.</sup> 11 <sup>seeing</sup> <sup>answer for myself.</sup> <sup>Because</sup> that thou <sup>canst</sup> <sup>take knowledge,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>it is not more than</sup> <sup>twelve days since</sup> I <sup>e</sup>went up <sup>f</sup>to worship at Jerusalem: 12 and <sup>neither</sup> <sup>in the temple</sup> did they find me. And they neither found me in the temple <sup>man or stirring</sup> disputing with any <sup>man,</sup> <sup>neither raising</sup> up <sup>a</sup>crowd, nor <sup>the people,</sup> <sup>neither</sup> in the synagogues, nor in the <sup>city.</sup> 13 <sup>Neither</sup> can they prove <sup>to thee</sup> the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after <sup>m</sup>the <sup>Way</sup> which they call <sup>5</sup>a sect, <sup>p</sup>so <sup>serve</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>q</sup>the God of our fathers, believing all things which are <sup>r</sup>according to the law, and which are written <sup>in the law</sup> and in the prophets: 15 <sup>having</sup> <sup>And have</sup> <sup>these also</sup> hope toward God, which <sup>they</sup> themselves <sup>look for,</sup> <sup>also allow,</sup> that there shall be <sup>v</sup>a resurrection <sup>of the dead,</sup> <sup>w</sup>both of the just and unjust.

16 Herein do I also <sup>y</sup>exercise <sup>myself</sup> <sup>myself,</sup> to have always a conscience <sup>z</sup>void of offence toward <sup>God,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>away.</sup> 17 Now <sup>a</sup>after <sup>many</sup> years <sup>b</sup>I came to bring alms to <sup>c</sup>my nation, and <sup>d</sup>offerings: 18 <sup>amidst</sup> <sup>Whereupon certain</sup> <sup>which they</sup> <sup>Jews from Asia</sup> found me <sup>f</sup>purified in the temple, <sup>with no crowd, nor yet with</sup> <sup>neither with</sup> tumult: but <sup>there were</sup> <sup>certain Jews from Asia—</sup> <sup>multitude, nor with tumult.</sup>

19 <sup>who</sup> <sup>Who</sup> ought to have been here before thee, and <sup>to make accusation,</sup> <sup>object,</sup> if they had <sup>ought</sup> <sup>against me.</sup> 20 Or else let these <sup>men themselves</sup> <sup>say what wrong-doing they found, when</sup> <sup>if they have found any evil doing in me, while</sup> I stood before the council, 21 except it be for this one voice,

a ver. 10, 16.  
 b ch. 25. 1.  
 c ch. 21. 39.  
 d See ver. 1.  
 e ch. 8. 27.  
 f John 12. 20.  
 g ch. 20. 16.  
 h ver. 30.  
 i Cp. ch. 25. 8.

j See Matt. 27. 27.  
 k ch. 25. 7.  
 l Cp. ch. 21. 18, 27, with ver. 11.

m ch. 23. 2.  
 n ver. 22.  
 See ch. 9. 2.  
 o ch. 23. 24.  
 p ver. 5.

q 2 Tim. 1. 3.  
 Cp. ch. 27. 23.  
 r Luke 1. 74 & Rom. 1. 9 & 11eb. 9. 14 & 12. 28.

s See ch. 3. 13 & 22. 3.  
 t ch. 26. 22 & 23. 23.  
 u Cp. Rom. 3. 21.

v See ch. 23. 6.  
 w Tit. 2. 13.  
 x Gal. 5. 5.  
 y Cp. 2 Mac. 4. 6.

z Luke 14. 14.  
 a See Dan. 12. 2.  
 b ch. 23. 26.  
 c Luke 1. 3.

d Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 7, 15.  
 e 1 Cor. 10. 32.

f Phil. 1. 10.  
 g Cp. Jude 24.  
 h See ch. 23. 1.  
 i Cp. ch. 20. 31.

j Rom. 15. 25—28, 31.  
 k Cor. 16. 1—3.  
 l Cor. 8. 1—4 & 9. 1, 2, 12.  
 m Cp. Gal. 2. 10.

n ch. 26. 4 & 28. 19.  
 o Cp. ver. 11 & ch. 20. 16.  
 p 1 Mac. 10. 61.

q 15. 3, 21.  
 r ch. 21. 28 & 26. 21.

s See Luke 23. 2.  
 t ch. 21. 27.  
 u ver. 14.  
 v ch. 5. 17 & 15. 5 & 26. 5 & 28. 22.

w See ch. 23. 30.  
 x ch. 21. 27—29.

R V. 1 Many ancient authorities add Farewell. 2 Gr. Prætorium. 3 Gr. the inhabited earth. 4 Some ancient authorities insert and we would have judged him according to our law. 7 But the chief captain Lysias came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee. 5 Or, heresy 6 Or, accept 7 Or, some 8 Or, in presenting which



"that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question <sup>before</sup> you this day.

22 And when Felix <sup>But Felix,</sup> heard these things, <sup>exact</sup> having more <sup>perfect</sup> knowledge concerning <sup>the Way,</sup> <sup>of that way,</sup> he deferred them, saying, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will

determine the uttermost of your matter. 23 And he gave order to the centurion that he <sup>should be kept in charge,</sup> and should have <sup>indulgence;</sup> and <sup>not to</sup> forbid any <sup>liberty,</sup> of his <sup>friends</sup> acquaintance to minister <sup>or come</sup> unto him.

24 But <sup>And</sup> after certain days, when Felix came with <sup>Drusilla,</sup> <sup>his wife</sup> Drusilla, which was a Jewess, and he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning <sup>the faith</sup> in Christ Jesus. 25 And as he reasoned <sup>of righteousness,</sup> and <sup>temperance,</sup> and the judgement to come, Felix <sup>was terrified,</sup> and answered, Go thy way for this time; and <sup>when</sup> I have a convenient season, I will call thee unto me. 26 He hoped <sup>withal</sup> <sup>also</sup> that money <sup>would be</sup> <sup>should have been</sup> given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore <sup>also</sup> he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27 But when <sup>two years</sup> were fulfilled, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus; and <sup>desiring</sup> into Felix' room: <sup>Felix,</sup> to gain favour with the Jews, <sup>left</sup> willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, Paul in bonds.

1 Festus therefore, <sup>3</sup> having come 25 into <sup>the</sup> province, after three days <sup>went up to Jerusalem</sup> <sup>he ascended from</sup>

from Caesarea. 2 And the chief priests and the <sup>principal men</sup> <sup>chief</sup> of the Jews

<sup>informed</sup> him against Paul; and they besought him, <sup>3</sup> <sup>asking</sup> And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem;

<sup>w</sup> laying wait to kill him on the way. in the way to kill him.

4 Howbeit <sup>But</sup> Festus answered, that Paul was kept in charge <sup>should be kept</sup> at Caesarea, and that he himself <sup>would</sup>

a See ch. 23. 6.

b ver. 14. See ch. 9. 2.

c ver. 10, 17. See Matt. 27. 19.

d Cp. ch. 28. 16.

e Cp. ch. 27. 3.

f ch. 24. 13.

g Cp. ch. 24-12.

& 28. 17. See ch. 6. 13.

h John 7. 5 & 19. 7.

i See ch. 20. 21.

j Gal. 2. 16. Cp. Rom. 3. 24.

k John 19. 12.

l Cp. Tit. 2. 12, 13.

m ch. 24. 27. n ch. 17. 32.

o Cp. 2 Tim. 4. 2.

p ver. 17. p ver. 6, 17.

q ch. 25. 1 & 26. 24.

r ch. 25. 9. Cp. ch. 12. 3.

s Mark 15. 15. & ch. 25. 14.

t See Luke 21. 12.

u ch. 26. 32 & 28. 19.

v ch. 23. 34.

w See ch. 9. 24.

x ch. 24. 27.

y ver. 15.

depart <sup>thither</sup> <sup>shortly</sup> <sup>thither</sup>. 5 Let them therefore, <sup>saith</sup> <sup>he,</sup> which are of power among you, <sup>are able,</sup> go down with me, and if there is anything amiss in the man, let them accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them <sup>not</sup> <sup>\*more</sup> than eight or ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and <sup>on the morrow</sup> <sup>the next day</sup>

he sat <sup>on the judgement-seat,</sup> and <sup>judgment seat</sup> commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which <sup>had come</sup> <sup>came</sup> down from Jerusalem stood round about him,

bringing against him many and grievous charges, <sup>f</sup> which they could not <sup>prove;</sup> <sup>prove.</sup>

8 While Paul said in his defence, Neither <sup>While he answered for himself,</sup>

9 against <sup>the</sup> law of the Jews, <sup>nor</sup> against the temple, nor yet

10 against Caesar, have I <sup>sinned</sup> <sup>offended</sup> anything at all. 9 But Festus, <sup>desiring to gain</sup> <sup>willing to do</sup>

favour with the Jews, answered Paul, the Jews a pleasure,

and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 But Paul said, I am standing before Caesar. Then said Paul, I stand at

Caesar's <sup>judgement-seat,</sup> <sup>judgment seat,</sup> where I ought to be judged: to the

Jews have I done no wrong, as thou also very well knowest.

11 If then I am a wrong-doer, and <sup>For if I be an offender, or</sup> have committed anything worthy of

death, I refuse not to die: but if none of those things is <sup>true,</sup> whereof

these accuse me, no man <sup>can</sup> <sup>may</sup> give me up unto them. <sup>I</sup> appeal

unto Caesar. 12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the

council, answered, Thou hast appealed unto Caesar: <sup>Hast thou</sup> <sup>unto Caesar</sup> shalt thou go.

13 Now when <sup>And after</sup> certain days <sup>were passed,</sup> Agrippa the king and Bernice <sup>king</sup> <sup>arrived at</sup>

Caesarea, and saluted Festus. 14 And as they tarried there many days, Festus <sup>laid</sup> <sup>declared</sup> Paul's case before the

king, saying, <sup>There is a cer-</sup> <sup>tain</sup> man left <sup>a prisoner</sup> <sup>in bonds</sup> by Felix:

R.V. 1 Gr. his own wife. and so in ver. 16.

2 Or, self-control 3 Or, having entered upon his province

4 Gr. grant me by favour:

A.V. \* Or, as some copies read, no more than eight or ten days.



15 <sup>a</sup>about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed <sup>me</sup>, <sup>asking for sentence</sup> <sup>desiring to have judgment</sup> against him. 16 <sup>e</sup>To whom I answered, <sup>that it is not the custom of the</sup> <sup>It</sup> Romans to give up <sup>any</sup> <sup>man</sup> to die, <sup>before that</sup> <sup>he which is</sup> <sup>accused</sup> have the accusers face to face, and have <sup>had opportunity to make his defence</sup> <sup>licence to answer for himself</sup> concerning the <sup>matter</sup> <sup>crime</sup> laid against him. 17 <sup>h</sup>When therefore they were come together here, I made no delay, but <sup>hither, without any delay</sup> on the next day I sat down on <sup>i</sup>the judgement-seat, and commanded the man to be <sup>brought</sup>. 18 Concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought <sup>no charge</sup> <sup>supposed; 19</sup> <sup>supposed:</sup> such evil things as I <sup>supposed:</sup> but <sup>had</sup> certain questions against him of their own <sup>religion, and</sup> <sup>superstition,</sup> and of <sup>one</sup> Jesus, <sup>who</sup> <sup>which</sup> was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20 And I, being perplexed how to inquire <sup>because I doubted of</sup> <sup>concerning these things,</sup> <sup>such manner of questions,</sup> I <sup>asked</sup> <sup>him</sup> whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. 21 But <sup>when</sup> Paul had appealed to be <sup>kept for</sup> <sup>reserved</sup> the decision of <sup>the emperor,</sup> I commanded him to be kept till I should send him to Cæsar. 22 And <sup>Then</sup> Agrippa said unto Festus, I also <sup>would wish to hear the man</sup> <sup>would also</sup> myself. To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him. 23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and <sup>was</sup> entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought <sup>Festus' commandment</sup> in. 24 And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye <sup>behold</sup> <sup>see</sup> this man, about whom <sup>all</sup> the multitude of the Jews <sup>made suit to</sup> <sup>have dealt with</sup> me, both at Jerusalem, and <sup>also</sup> here,

a ver. 2, 3.  
b ch. 22. 22.

c See ch. 23. 29.  
d ver. 11, 12.  
e ver. 4, 5.  
f ver. 21.

g Cp. John 7. 51.  
Sec ch. 23. 30.

h ver. 7, 24.

i ver. 6, 10.

j See ch. 9. 15.

k ch. 18. 15 & 23. 29.  
l Cp. ch. 17. 22 (& for mg.).  
m Cp. ch. 17. 18.

n ch. 25. 7.  
O ver. 9.  
P See ch. 6. 14.

q See ver. 11.  
r See ch. 18. 15.  
s ver. 25.  
t Cp. Gal. 1. 13.

u See ch. 9. 15.

v ch. 24. 17 & 28. 19.

w ch. 22. 3.

x ver. 13.  
y See ch. 26. 30.

z James 1. 26, 27.

a ch. 23. 6.

b See ch. 13. 32.

c Cp. ch. 2. 33 & Heb. 10. 36 & 11. 13, 39.

d Matt. 19. 28.

e Luke 22. 30.

f James 1. 1. Rev. 21. 12.

g Cp. Ezra 6. 17.

h Phil. 3. 11.

i ver. 2. 7.

j Cp. ch. 17. 33 & 1 Cor. 15. 12.

k 1 Tim. 1. 13.

l Cp. John 16. 2. See ch. 3. 17.

b crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But <sup>when</sup> I found that <sup>he</sup> had committed nothing worthy of <sup>death:</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>that</sup> he himself <sup>hath</sup> appealed to <sup>the emperor I</sup> <sup>Augustus, I have</sup> determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, o king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me <sup>unreasonable, in sending</sup> <sup>unreasonable to send</sup> a prisoner, and <sup>not</sup> <sup>withal</sup> to signify the <sup>charges</sup> <sup>crimes laid</sup> against him.

26 <sup>1</sup> And <sup>Then</sup> Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth <sup>his</sup> <sup>the</sup> hand, and made his defence answered for himself:

2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, <sup>that I am to make my defence</sup> <sup>because I shall answer for myself</sup> before thee this day <sup>touching all the</sup> <sup>this day before thee</sup> things whereof I am accused <sup>by</sup> <sup>of</sup> the Jews: 3 <sup>especially</sup> <sup>because</sup> <sup>I know</sup> thou art <sup>expert in all</sup> <sup>p</sup>customs and <sup>questions which are among</sup> the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 <sup>My</sup> <sup>manner of life</sup> <sup>then</sup> <sup>from my</sup> <sup>youth up,</sup> which was <sup>from</sup> <sup>at</sup> the beginning <sup>among</sup> <sup>v</sup>mine own <sup>nation,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>at</sup> Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the <sup>first,</sup> <sup>which knew</sup> <sup>beginning,</sup> if they <sup>be willing to</sup> <sup>would</sup> testify, how <sup>that</sup> <sup>w</sup>after the <sup>most</sup> <sup>straitest</sup> <sup>v</sup>sect of our <sup>religion</sup> I lived <sup>a</sup> Pharisee. 6 And now I stand <sup>here to be</sup> <sup>and am</sup> judged for the hope of <sup>b</sup>the promise made of God unto our <sup>fathers;</sup> 7 <sup>c</sup>unto which <sup>promise</sup> <sup>d</sup>our twelve tribes, <sup>earnestly</sup> <sup>instantly</sup> serving God <sup>night and day,</sup> hope to <sup>attain.</sup> <sup>come.</sup> And concerning this hope <sup>f</sup>I am For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, <sup>accused</sup> <sup>by the</sup> <sup>Jews,</sup> <sup>O king!</sup> 8 Why <sup>is it judged</sup> <sup>h</sup>incredible should it be thought <sup>a</sup>thing <sup>if</sup> <sup>doth</sup> with you, <sup>that</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>should</sup> raise the dead? 9 <sup>i</sup>I verily thought with

R.V. 1 Or, superstition

2 Gr. the Augustus.

3 Or, was wishing

4 Or, because thou art especially expert

A.V. \* Or, I was doubtful how to inquire hereof.

† Or, judgment.

‡ Gr. night and day.



myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of <sup>b</sup>Jesus of Nazareth. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>c</sup>this Which thing

I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority <sup>9</sup>from the chief priests, and <sup>h</sup>when they were put to death, I gave my

vote against them. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>i</sup>punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them <sup>o</sup>blaspheme; and <sup>p</sup>compelled them to

<sup>p</sup>being exceedingly mad against them, I <sup>r</sup>persecuted them even unto <sup>foreign</sup>strange cities. <sup>12</sup> <sup>1</sup>Whereupon <sup>t</sup>as I journeyed to Damascus with

the authority and commission from the chief priests, <sup>13</sup> at midday, O king, I saw <sup>on</sup>in the way a light from

heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them <sup>that</sup>which journeyed with me. <sup>14</sup> And when we were all

fallen to the earth, I heard a voice <sup>saying</sup>unto me, and <sup>saying</sup>in the Hebrew <sup>language,</sup>tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is

hard for thee to kick against <sup>2</sup>the <sup>goad,</sup>pricks. <sup>15</sup> And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And <sup>the</sup>Lord <sup>he</sup>said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>arise,</sup>and <sup>h</sup>stand upon thy feet: for <sup>to this end</sup>have I

<sup>appeared</sup>unto thee, <sup>i</sup>to appoint thee unto thee for this purpose, <sup>to make</sup>thee a minister and a witness both of the things <sup>3</sup>wherein thou hast seen <sup>me</sup>, and of <sup>the</sup>things wherein I will appear unto thee; <sup>17</sup> <sup>j</sup>delivering thee from the people, and from the Gen-

tiles, <sup>k</sup>unto whom <sup>now</sup>I <sup>l</sup>send thee, <sup>18</sup> <sup>m</sup>to open their eyes, <sup>4</sup>that they may turn <sup>p</sup>from darkness to light, and from <sup>q</sup>the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive <sup>r</sup>remission of sins, and

<sup>an</sup>inheritance among them <sup>that</sup>which are sanctified <sup>v</sup>by faith that is in

<sup>p</sup>Cp. Ps. 36. 9 & Isai. 9. 2 & 42. 16 & John 8. 12 & 2 Cor. 6. 14 & Eph. 5. 8 & Col. 1. 12, 13 & 1 Thess. 5. 5 & 1 Pet. 2. 9, &c. <sup>q</sup>See Luke 22. 53 & 1 Cor. 5. 5. <sup>r</sup>See ch. 5. 31. <sup>s</sup>Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 7.

<sup>u</sup>Cp. ch. 15. 9 & 2 Thess. 2. 13.

<sup>a</sup>ver. 13. <sup>b</sup>ch. 22. 8. <sup>c</sup>See ch. 3. 3. <sup>d</sup>ch. 17. 30 (mg.). <sup>e</sup>ch. 9. 19, 20. <sup>f</sup>ch. 9. 26—29 & 22. 17—20. <sup>g</sup>ver. 12. <sup>h</sup>ch. 9. 1, 2, 14, 21 & 22. 4, 5. <sup>i</sup>See ch. 22. 20. <sup>j</sup>See ch. 13. 46. <sup>k</sup>See ch. 14. 15. <sup>l</sup>ch. 22. 19. <sup>m</sup>Matt. 3. 8. <sup>n</sup>ch. 21. 27, 30, 31 & 24. 18. <sup>o</sup>See ch. 13. 45. <sup>p</sup>ch. 9. 1. <sup>q</sup>2 Cor. 1. 10. <sup>r</sup>Cp. Heb. 13. 5, 6. <sup>s</sup>ch. 22. 5. <sup>t</sup>Cp. Eph. 6. 13. <sup>u</sup>For ver. 12—18, see ch. 9. 3—8 & 22. 6—11. <sup>v</sup>See ch. 10. 43 & 24. 14. <sup>w</sup>Cp. Luke 24. 26 & Heb. 2. 10. <sup>x</sup>See ch. 3. 18. <sup>y</sup>Cp. Matt. 26. 42 (for mg.) & John 12. 34. <sup>z</sup>1 Cor. 15. 20, 23. <sup>aa</sup>Col. 1. 5. <sup>ab</sup>Rom. 1. 4. <sup>ac</sup>Cp. Eph. 2. 17. <sup>ad</sup>ver. 18. <sup>ae</sup>See Luke 2. 32. <sup>af</sup>ch. 21. 40. <sup>ag</sup>& 22. 2. <sup>ah</sup>ch. 12. 15. <sup>ai</sup>Cp. ver. 8. <sup>aj</sup>ch. 17. 32. <sup>ak</sup>2 Kin. 9. 11 & Jer. 29. 26 & Mark 3. 21 & John 10. 20 & 1 Cor. 1. 23 & 2. 14 & 4. 10. <sup>al</sup>See ch. 24. 3. <sup>am</sup>Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 16. <sup>an</sup>Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 13. <sup>ao</sup>Cp. ver. 3. <sup>ap</sup>Ezek. 2. 1. <sup>aq</sup>Dan. 10. 11. <sup>ar</sup>See ch. 22. 14, 15. <sup>as</sup>Cp. ch. 12. 11 & 1 Chr. 16. 35 & Jer. 1. 8, 19 & 15. 20. <sup>at</sup>See ch. 9. 15. <sup>au</sup>1 Cp. Rom. 11. 13. <sup>av</sup>1 Tim. 2. 7. <sup>aw</sup>Isai. 35. 5 & 42. 7. <sup>ax</sup>Cp. Isai. 29. 18 & 32. 3. <sup>ay</sup>Luke 4. 18 & Eph. 1. 18, &c. <sup>az</sup>ch. 11. 25. <sup>ba</sup>1 Pet. 4. 16. <sup>bb</sup>Cp. Luke 1. 16 & James 5. 19, 20 (for mg.).

<sup>1</sup> Or, On which errand <sup>2</sup> Gr. goads. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. <sup>4</sup> Or, to turn them

<sup>5</sup> Or, their repentance <sup>6</sup> Or, if <sup>7</sup> Or, is subject to suffering

me. <sup>19</sup> Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto <sup>a</sup>the heavenly vision: <sup>20</sup> but <sup>d</sup>declared <sup>shewed</sup>both <sup>e</sup>to them of Damascus first, and <sup>f</sup>at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judæa, and <sup>g</sup>then to the Gentiles, that they should

<sup>j</sup>repent and <sup>k</sup>turn to God, <sup>doing</sup>and <sup>do</sup>works <sup>m</sup>worthy of <sup>5</sup>repentance. <sup>21</sup> For this cause <sup>n</sup>the Jews seized <sup>caught</sup>me in these causes <sup>assayed</sup>to kill me. <sup>22</sup> <sup>q</sup>Having therefore obtained the help that is from God, <sup>s</sup>I stand <sup>continue</sup>unto this day, testifying both to small and great, saying <sup>nothing</sup>none other

things than those which <sup>u</sup>the prophets and Moses did say should <sup>come;</sup>come: <sup>23</sup> <sup>6</sup>how that the Christ <sup>7</sup>must suffer, <sup>That</sup>and <sup>6</sup>how that <sup>x</sup>he should be the first <sup>y</sup>by the resurrection of the dead <sup>z</sup>should proclaim <sup>a</sup>light both to the people and to the Gentiles.

<sup>24</sup> And as he thus <sup>made his defence,</sup>spake for himself, Festus <sup>saith</sup>said with a loud voice, Paul, <sup>c</sup>thou art <sup>mad;</sup>thy learning doth <sup>beside thyself;</sup>make thee mad. <sup>25</sup> But <sup>he said,</sup>I am not mad, <sup>d</sup>most <sup>excellent</sup>noble Festus; but speak forth <sup>e</sup>the words of truth and <sup>f</sup>soberness. <sup>26</sup> For <sup>g</sup>the king knoweth of these things, <sup>unto</sup>before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things <sup>is</sup>are hidden from him; for this <sup>hath not been</sup>thing was not done in a corner. <sup>27</sup> King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>Then</sup>Agrippa <sup>said</sup>unto Paul, <sup>With but</sup>little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me <sup>thou persuadest me to be</sup>little or with much, not <sup>only thou,</sup>but also all that hear me this day, <sup>might become</sup>were both almost, and altogether, such as I am, except <sup>u</sup>these bonds.

<sup>30</sup> And when he had thus spoken, the

<sup>q</sup>See Luke 1 Cp. Wisd. 5. 5. See ch. 20. 32. <sup>u</sup>See ch. 21. 33.

<sup>1</sup> Or, On which errand <sup>2</sup> Gr. goads. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. <sup>4</sup> Or, to turn them

<sup>5</sup> Or, their repentance <sup>6</sup> Or, if <sup>7</sup> Or, is subject to suffering

<sup>8</sup> Or, On which errand <sup>9</sup> Gr. goads. <sup>10</sup> Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. <sup>11</sup> Or, to turn them

<sup>12</sup> Or, their repentance <sup>13</sup> Or, if <sup>14</sup> Or, is subject to suffering

<sup>15</sup> Or, On which errand <sup>16</sup> Gr. goads. <sup>17</sup> Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. <sup>18</sup> Or, to turn them

<sup>19</sup> Or, their repentance <sup>20</sup> Or, if <sup>21</sup> Or, is subject to suffering

<sup>22</sup> Or, On which errand <sup>23</sup> Gr. goads. <sup>24</sup> Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. <sup>25</sup> Or, to turn them

<sup>26</sup> Or, their repentance <sup>27</sup> Or, if <sup>28</sup> Or, is subject to suffering

<sup>29</sup> Or, On which errand <sup>30</sup> Gr. goads. <sup>31</sup> Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. <sup>32</sup> Or, to turn them

<sup>33</sup> Or, their repentance <sup>34</sup> Or, if <sup>35</sup> Or, is subject to suffering

<sup>36</sup> Or, On which errand <sup>37</sup> Gr. goads. <sup>38</sup> Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. <sup>39</sup> Or, to turn them

<sup>40</sup> Or, their repentance <sup>41</sup> Or, if <sup>42</sup> Or, is subject to suffering



king rose up, and <sup>a</sup>the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: <sup>31</sup>and when they had withdrawn, they <sup>spake one to another,</sup> gone aside, talked between themselves, saying, <sup>c</sup>This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. <sup>32</sup>And Agrippa said Then said Agrippa unto Festus, <sup>e</sup>This man might have been set at <sup>f</sup>liberty, if he had not appeared <sup>g</sup>unto Caesar.

<sup>1</sup> And when it was de-  
**27** termined <sup>h</sup>that <sup>i</sup>we should sail <sup>for</sup> into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the <sup>j</sup>Augustan unto <sup>k</sup>one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' <sup>l</sup>band. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>embarking in</sup> entering into a ship of Adramyttium, <sup>which was about</sup> we launched, meaning to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, by the coasts of Asia; we put to sea, <sup>l</sup>Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. <sup>3</sup> And the next day we touched at Sidon: and <sup>m</sup>Julius <sup>n</sup>treated Paul kindly, courteously entreated Paul, and <sup>o</sup>gave him leave to go unto his friends and to <sup>2</sup>refresh himself. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>putting</sup> when we <sup>to sea</sup> from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. <sup>5</sup> And when we had sailed <sup>across</sup> over the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, <sup>a</sup>city of Lycia. <sup>6</sup> And there the centurion found <sup>q</sup>a ship of Alexandria sailing <sup>for</sup> into Italy; and he put us therein. <sup>7</sup> And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty, <sup>scarce</sup> were come over against Cnidus, the wind not <sup>3</sup>further suffering us, we sailed under the lee of <sup>\*Crete</sup>, over against Salmone; <sup>8</sup> and with difficulty coasting along it we <sup>And, hardly passing it,</sup> came unto a <sup>certain place</sup> place which is called Fair Havens; <sup>nigh</sup> whereunto was the city of Lasea. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>Now</sup> when much time was spent, and <sup>the voyage</sup> when sailing was now dangerous, because <sup>t</sup>the <sup>Fast</sup> was now already <sup>gone by,</sup> past, Paul ad-

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 23. 24.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 23. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> Rev. 18. 17 (Gk.).  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 28. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 25. 11 & 28. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 9. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 25. 12, 25.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 16. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 25. 25 (mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 10. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> See ch. 19. 29.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 43.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Mark 4. 37.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 23. 2.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 24. 23 & 28. 16, 30.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 28. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 26, 29.  
<sup>s</sup> Jonah 1. 5. Cp. ver. 38.  
<sup>t</sup> Lev. 16. 29-31 & 23. 27-29. Num. 29. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 10.

monished them, <sup>10</sup> and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that <sup>the</sup> this voyage will be with <sup>injury</sup> <sup>thurt</sup> and much <sup>loss,</sup> damage, not only of the lading and <sup>the</sup> ship, but also of our lives. <sup>11</sup> But <sup>Nevertheless</sup> the centurion gave more heed to <sup>d</sup>the master and to the owner of the ship, <sup>than to</sup> more than those things which were spoken by Paul. <sup>12</sup> And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they <sup>could reach Phoenix, and</sup> might attain to Phenice, and <sup>winter there</sup> there to winter; <sup>which is a</sup> <sup>h</sup>haven of Crete, <sup>looking</sup> <sup>4</sup>north-east and <sup>13</sup>leth toward the south west south-east. <sup>13</sup> And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, <sup>they weighed anchor and</sup> <sup>loosing thence, they</sup> sailed along Crete, <sup>close in shore.</sup> <sup>14</sup> But after no long time <sup>there</sup> <sup>beat down from it</sup> not long after <sup>arose against</sup> a tempestuous wind, <sup>which is</sup> called Euraquilo: <sup>15</sup> and <sup>And</sup> when the ship was caught, and could not <sup>face</sup> bear up into the wind, we <sup>gave way to it, and were driven.</sup> <sup>16</sup> And running under the lee of a <sup>small island</sup> <sup>a</sup> certain island which is called <sup>5</sup>Cauda, <sup>Clauda,</sup> we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: <sup>17</sup> and <sup>Which</sup> when they had <sup>hoisted it</sup> taken up, they used helps, <sup>under-girding</sup> undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should <sup>be cast upon the Syrtils, they lowered</sup> fall into the quicksands, <sup>strake</sup> the gear, <sup>sail,</sup> and so were driven. <sup>18</sup> And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, we being exceedingly tossed <sup>with a tempest,</sup> the next day they <sup>began</sup> <sup>to throw the</sup> freight overboard; <sup>19</sup> and the third day <sup>the ship</sup> they cast out with their own hands the <sup>6</sup>tackling of the ship. <sup>20</sup> And when neither sun nor stars <sup>shone upon us for many days,</sup> in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was <sup>now</sup> <sup>then</sup> taken away. <sup>21</sup> And when they had been <sup>long</sup> without food, <sup>then</sup> <sup>But</sup> Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, <sup>ye</sup> should have hearkened unto me, and not have

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, cohort down the north-west wind. <sup>2</sup> Gr. receive attention. <sup>3</sup> Or, suffering us to get there. <sup>4</sup> Gr. down the south-west wind and <sup>5</sup> Many ancient authorities read Claudia. <sup>6</sup> Or, furniture. A.V. <sup>7</sup> Or, Candy. <sup>8</sup> Or, injury. <sup>9</sup> Or, beat.



set sail from Crete, and to have  
loosed this <sup>a</sup>injury and loss. <sup>22</sup> And  
gotten <sup>harm</sup> this <sup>22</sup> And  
now I exhort you to be of <sup>c</sup>good  
cheer: for there shall be no loss  
of <sup>any man's</sup> life among you, but  
<sup>only</sup> of the ship. <sup>23</sup> For <sup>d</sup>there  
<sup>f</sup>stood by me this night <sup>an</sup> the angel  
of the God <sup>h</sup>whose I am, <sup>i</sup>whom also I  
serve, <sup>24</sup> saying, Fear not, Paul;  
<sup>k</sup>thou must <sup>stand</sup> be brought before Cæ-  
sar: and lo, <sup>l</sup>God hath <sup>granted</sup> thee  
all them that sail with thee.  
<sup>25</sup> Wherefore, sirs, be of good  
cheer: for <sup>n</sup>I believe God, that  
it shall be even <sup>so</sup> as it <sup>hath</sup> been  
spoken unto <sup>told</sup> me. <sup>26</sup> Howbeit <sup>p</sup>we  
must be <sup>q</sup>cast upon a certain  
island.

<sup>27</sup> But when the fourteenth  
night was come, as we were  
driven <sup>to and fro</sup> in the sea of Adria,  
about midnight the <sup>sailors</sup> surmised  
that they <sup>were</sup> drawing <sup>shipmen</sup> deemed  
country; <sup>28</sup> and they sounded,  
and found <sup>it</sup> twenty fathoms:  
and <sup>when</sup> they had gone <sup>a</sup> little <sup>space</sup> further,  
they sounded again, and found  
<sup>it</sup> fifteen fathoms. <sup>29</sup> And fearing  
lest <sup>haply</sup> we should <sup>be</sup> cast ashore on  
rocky ground, they <sup>let</sup> go <sup>four</sup> anchors  
<sup>from</sup> the stern, and <sup>1</sup>wished for  
the day. <sup>30</sup> And as the <sup>sailors</sup> shipmen  
were <sup>seeking</sup> to flee out of the ship,  
and <sup>when</sup> they had <sup>lowered</sup> <sup>v</sup>the boat into  
the sea, under colour as though  
they would <sup>lay</sup> out <sup>anchors</sup> from  
the foreship, <sup>31</sup> Paul said to the  
centurion and to the soldiers,  
Except these abide in the ship,  
ye cannot be saved. <sup>32</sup> Then the  
soldiers cut <sup>away</sup> off the ropes of the  
boat, and let her fall off. <sup>33</sup> And  
while the day was coming on,  
Paul besought them all to take  
<sup>some</sup> food, saying, This day is the  
fourteenth day that ye <sup>wait</sup> have tarried  
and <sup>continue</sup> continued fasting, having taken  
nothing. <sup>34</sup> Wherefore I <sup>beseech</sup> pray

a ver. 10.  
b 1 Sam. 14.  
45.  
2 Sam. 14. 11.  
1 Kin. 1. 52.  
Luke 21. 18.  
Cp. Matt. 10.  
30.  
c ver. 25, 36.  
d ch. 18. 9  
& 23. 11.  
e See  
Matt. 15. 36.  
f 2 Tim. 4.  
17.  
g See  
ch. 8. 26.  
h Ps. 119. 94.  
Dan. 5. 23.  
i Cp. Dan.  
6. 16.  
See ch. 24. 14.  
j ver. 22.  
k ch. 23. 11.  
l Cp. Gen.  
18. 26.  
& 19. 21, 29  
& Ezek. 14. 14.  
m ch. 2. 41  
& 7. 14.  
Rom. 13. 1.  
1 Pet. 3. 20.  
n Luke 1. 45  
(mg.).  
o Cp. ver. 13.  
p ch. 28. 1.  
q ver. 17, 29.  
r Cp. ch.  
28. 1.

s Cp. 2 Cor.  
11. 25.  
t ver. 17, 26.

u Cp. ch. 12.  
19.

v ver. 16.

w ver. 3.

x ver. 22.

y Cp. ch. 27.  
39.  
z ch. 27. 26.

you to take some <sup>food</sup> meat: for this  
is for your <sup>safety</sup> health: for <sup>b</sup>there shall  
not <sup>a</sup>an hair <sup>perish</sup> fall from the head  
of any of you. <sup>35</sup> And when  
he had <sup>said</sup> this, and had <sup>taken</sup> bread,  
<sup>he</sup> thus spoken, he <sup>took</sup>  
and gave thanks to God in the  
presence of <sup>them</sup> all: and <sup>when</sup>  
he <sup>brake</sup> <sup>it</sup>, and <sup>he</sup> began to eat.  
<sup>36</sup> Then were they all of <sup>j</sup>good  
cheer, and <sup>themselves</sup> also took  
<sup>food</sup>. <sup>37</sup> And we were in all  
<sup>some</sup> meat. <sup>2</sup>two hundred three-  
score and sixteen <sup>m</sup>souls. <sup>38</sup> And  
when they had eaten enough,  
they lightened the ship, <sup>throwing</sup> and cast  
out the wheat into the sea.  
<sup>39</sup> And when it was day, <sup>r</sup>they  
knew not the land: but they  
perceived a certain bay <sup>creek</sup> with a  
beach, and they took counsel whether they  
shore, into the which they were minded, if it  
could <sup>drive</sup> the ship upon it. <sup>40</sup> And  
were possible, to thrust in the ship.  
<sup>41</sup> And  
when they had <sup>cast</sup> <sup>off</sup> the anchors,  
they <sup>left</sup> them in the sea,  
at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders;  
and <sup>hoisting</sup> <sup>up</sup> the <sup>foresail</sup> mainsail  
to the wind, and <sup>made</sup> toward shore. <sup>41</sup> But  
lighting upon <sup>a</sup> place where two seas  
met, <sup>s</sup>they ran the <sup>vessel</sup> ship aground;  
and the <sup>foreship</sup> struck <sup>and</sup> re-  
mained unmoveable, but the  
stern began to break up by the violence  
of the waves. <sup>42</sup> And <sup>u</sup>the sol-  
diers' counsel was to kill the  
prisoners, lest any of <sup>them</sup> should  
swim out, and escape. <sup>43</sup> But the  
centurion, <sup>w</sup>desiring <sup>willing</sup> to save Paul,  
stayed <sup>kept</sup> them from their purpose;  
and commanded that they which  
could swim should cast them-  
selves <sup>overboard</sup>, and get first to the  
first into the sea, and get to the land:  
<sup>44</sup> and the rest, some on <sup>planks</sup> boards,  
and some on <sup>other</sup> things from the  
ship. And so it came to pass,  
that <sup>x</sup>they all escaped safe to the  
land.

<sup>1</sup> And when <sup>we</sup> they were  
escaped, <sup>y</sup>then <sup>we</sup> they knew  
that <sup>z</sup>the island was called

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *prayed*  
read bring the ship safe to shore.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read about threescore and sixteen souls.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities

A.V. \* Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*



<sup>1</sup>Melita. <sup>2</sup>And <sup>a</sup>the barbarians shewed us no <sup>common</sup> little <sup>b</sup>kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us <sup>all</sup> every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. <sup>3</sup>But <sup>And</sup> when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, <sup>a</sup>viper came out there came a <sup>by reason</sup> viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. <sup>4</sup>And when <sup>d</sup>the barbarians saw the <sup>venomous</sup> beast hanging from his hand, they said hang on one to another, <sup>e</sup>No doubt this man among themselves, is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet <sup>a</sup>Justice hath not suffered to live. <sup>5</sup>Howbeit <sup>And</sup> he <sup>i</sup>shook off the beast into the fire, and took <sup>felt</sup> no harm. <sup>6</sup>But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but <sup>when</sup> they were long in expectation, and beheld nothing, <sup>amiss</sup> harm come to him, <sup>k</sup>they changed their minds, and <sup>l</sup>said that he was a god.

<sup>7</sup>Now in the neighbourhood of that place <sup>In the same quarters</sup> were <sup>lands belonging to</sup> the chief man of the island, <sup>whose name was</sup> Publius; who received us, and <sup>entertained</sup> us three days courteously. <sup>8</sup>And it <sup>was so</sup>, that the father of Publius lay sick of <sup>a</sup> fever and of dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and <sup>prayed</sup>, and <sup>laying</sup> laid his hands on him, and healed him. <sup>9</sup>And <sup>So</sup> when this was done, <sup>the rest also</sup> others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were <sup>cured</sup> healed: <sup>10</sup>who also honoured us with many honours; and when we <sup>sailed</sup>, they put on board <sup>laded us with</sup> such things as we needed.

<sup>11</sup>And after three months we set sail departed in <sup>a</sup> ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the <sup>island</sup> isle, whose sign was <sup>3a</sup>The Twin Brothers. <sup>12</sup>And <sup>touching</sup> landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. <sup>13</sup>And

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4.  
Rom. 1. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 14. 11.  
Col. 3. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 27. 3.

<sup>c</sup> See  
John 21. 23.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 2.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Job  
4. 7  
& Luke 13. 2, 4  
& John 9. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Rom.  
1. 9—12.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Num.  
32. 23  
& Amos 5. 19  
& 9. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Wisd. 14.  
31.

<sup>i</sup> Mark 16.  
18.  
Luke 10. 19.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 24.  
23  
& 27. 3.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
11, 19.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 8.  
10  
& 14. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch.  
25. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 14  
& 15. 1  
& 21. 21.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 26. 31,  
32.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
ch. 23. 29.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 40.  
Cp. James 5.  
14, 15.  
<sup>r</sup> See  
Mark 5. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 25. 11  
& 26. 32.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 24. 17  
& 26. 4.

<sup>u</sup> See  
ch. 23. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Luke  
2. 25.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 26. 29.  
<sup>x</sup> Eph. 6. 20.  
<sup>y</sup> Tim. 1. 16.  
See ch. 21. 33  
& Phil. 1. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 27. 6.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 22. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 14.  
12 (for Meg.).

<sup>b</sup> See  
ch. 24. 5.

from thence we <sup>made a circuit</sup>, fetched a compass, and arrived at <sup>a</sup>Rhegium: and after one day <sup>the</sup> south wind <sup>sprang up</sup>, and on the second day we came <sup>blew</sup> to Puteoli: <sup>we came the next day</sup> <sup>14</sup>where we found <sup>c</sup>brethren, and were <sup>intreated</sup> to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. <sup>15</sup>And from thence <sup>the</sup> brethren, when they heard of thence, when the brethren us, they came to meet us as far as <sup>The Market of Appius</sup>, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, <sup>f</sup>he thanked God, and took courage.

<sup>16</sup>And when we entered into Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but <sup>5j</sup>Paul was suffered to <sup>abide</sup> dwell by himself with <sup>the</sup> soldier that <sup>kept</sup> guarded him.

<sup>17</sup>And it came to pass, that after three days <sup>he</sup> Paul called <sup>the</sup> together those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, <sup>I</sup>Men and brethren, <sup>m</sup>though I <sup>had done</sup> have committed nothing against the people, or <sup>the</sup> customs of our fathers, yet was <sup>I</sup> delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: <sup>18</sup>who, when they had examined me, <sup>desired to</sup> would have set me at liberty, <sup>p</sup>because there was no cause of death in me. <sup>19</sup>But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained <sup>s</sup>to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had aught to accuse <sup>t</sup>my nation of.

<sup>20</sup>For this cause therefore <sup>have</sup> I <sup>7</sup>intreat you, to see <sup>you</sup>, and to speak with <sup>me</sup>: for <sup>because of</sup> the hope of Israel I am bound with <sup>w</sup>this <sup>x</sup>chain. <sup>21</sup>And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, <sup>nor did</sup> any of <sup>z</sup>the brethren come hither and report <sup>that came shewed</sup> or <sup>spake</sup> any harm of thee. <sup>22</sup>But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this <sup>b</sup>sect,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read *Melitene*. <sup>2</sup> Or, from the heat <sup>3</sup> Gr. *Dioscuri*. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read *cast loose*. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities insert the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the prætorian guard: but <sup>6</sup> Or, those that were of the Jews first <sup>7</sup> Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you



it is known to us that everywhere <sup>a</sup>it is spoken against.

<sup>23</sup> And when they had appointed him a day, <sup>they</sup> came to him into his lodging in great number; <sup>c</sup>to whom he expounded the matter, testifying <sup>d</sup>the kingdom of God, and <sup>e</sup>persuading them concerning Jesus, <sup>f</sup>both from the law of Moses, and from the prophets, from morning till evening. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>h</sup>some believed the things which were spoken, and some <sup>disbelieved</sup>. <sup>25</sup> And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, <sup>m</sup>Well spake the Holy Ghost <sup>1</sup>by <sup>Isaiah</sup> the prophet unto <sup>your</sup> fathers, <sup>26</sup> saying,

<sup>n</sup>Go thou unto this people, and say, <sup>r</sup>By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

<sup>a</sup> Luke 2. 34. Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 12 & 3. 16. & 4. 14, 16. <sup>b</sup> Cp. John 12. 40. & Rom. 11. 8. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 2. 3. <sup>d</sup> ver. 31. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 8. <sup>f</sup> ch. 8. 35 & 24. 14 & 26. 22. <sup>g</sup> See Luke 22. 32. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 4 & 17. 4, 5 & 19. 9 & 23. 7. <sup>i</sup> ch. 13. 26. <sup>j</sup> Ps. 67. 2. <sup>k</sup> Isa. 40. 5. <sup>l</sup> Luke 2. 30 & 3. 6. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Rom. 11. 11. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 13. 46. <sup>o</sup> John 10. 16. <sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 48 & Matt. 8. 11 & 21. 43. <sup>q</sup> Matt. 15. 7. <sup>r</sup> Cited from <sup>s</sup> Isa. 6. 9, 10. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 13. <sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 12 & 20. 25. <sup>v</sup> ver. 23. <sup>w</sup> See Matt. 12. 28 & 13. 19. <sup>x</sup> Matt. 13. 14, 15. <sup>y</sup> Mark 4. 12. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Luke 8. 10. <sup>aa</sup> See ch. 4. 29. <sup>ab</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 12, 13 & 2 Tim. 2. 9.

<sup>27</sup> <sup>b</sup>For this people's heart is waxed gross, And their ears are dull of hearing, And their eyes <sup>they have</sup> have they closed; Lest haply they should <sup>perceive</sup> see with their eyes, And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart, And <sup>g</sup>should <sup>turn again,</sup> be converted, And I should heal them.

<sup>28</sup> Be it known therefore unto you, that <sup>this</sup> the <sup>j</sup>salvation of God <sup>is sent unto the</sup> <sup>Gentiles:</sup> <sup>Gentiles, and that</sup> <sup>they will</sup> also hear. <sup>29</sup> And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

<sup>30</sup> And <sup>he</sup> <sup>Paul</sup> dwelt two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and <sup>o</sup>received all that <sup>went</sup> came in unto him, <sup>31</sup> <sup>p</sup>preaching <sup>q</sup>the kingdom of God, and teaching <sup>the</sup> things <sup>concerning</sup> the Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>s</sup>with all <sup>boldness,</sup> <sup>confidence,</sup> <sup>no man</sup> forbidding him.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup>a <sup>3</sup>servant of **I** Jesus Christ, <sup>b</sup>called to be an apostle, <sup>d</sup>separated unto the gospel of God, <sup>2</sup> which <sup>he</sup> had promised afore <sup>1</sup>by his prophets in the holy <sup>scriptures,</sup> <sup>3</sup> concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was <sup>born</sup> of the seed of David <sup>made</sup> according to the <sup>flesh,</sup> <sup>4</sup> who was <sup>And</sup> <sup>4</sup> declared to be the Son of God <sup>5</sup>with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Gal. 1. 10. <sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 1. Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 1 & Heb. 5. 4. <sup>c</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>d</sup> ch. 12. 3 & 15. 15. <sup>e</sup> Eph. 3. 2, 3, 8. <sup>f</sup> See Acts 13. 2. <sup>g</sup> See Acts 1. 25. <sup>h</sup> Tit. 1. 2. <sup>i</sup> ch. G. 16 & 16. 26. <sup>j</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2. <sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 18 & Acts 6. 7. <sup>l</sup> See Acts 9. 15. <sup>m</sup> i ch. 3. 21 & 16. 26. <sup>n</sup> Luke 1. 70. <sup>o</sup> Gal. 4. 4.

resurrection of the dead; <sup>even</sup> Jesus Christ our Lord, <sup>5</sup> through whom <sup>c</sup>we have received grace and <sup>e</sup>apostleship, <sup>unto</sup> obedience <sup>of</sup> to the <sup>h</sup>faith <sup>among</sup> all the nations, for his <sup>name's sake:</sup> <sup>6</sup> among whom are ye <sup>also,</sup> <sup>k</sup> called to be Jesus Christ: <sup>7</sup> to all that <sup>are</sup> in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: <sup>m</sup>Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>8</sup> First, <sup>p</sup>I thank my God <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 3. 2 Cor. 1. 2, <sup>al</sup>. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Acts 13. 33. <sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 4. Eph. 1. 15, 16. Phil. 1. 3. Col. 1. 3, 4. 1 Thess.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, through much disputing among themselves.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities insert ver. 29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having <sup>3</sup> Gr. bondservant.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. determined.

<sup>5</sup> Or, in

<sup>6</sup> Or, to the faith

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. determined.

<sup>†</sup> Or, to the obedience of faith.



through Jesus Christ for you all, <sup>1b</sup> that your faith is <sup>proclaimed</sup> throughout the whole world. <sup>9c</sup> For God is my witness, <sup>d</sup> whom I serve <sup>in</sup> my spirit in the gospel of his Son, <sup>e</sup> how unceasingly I make mention of you, <sup>f</sup> always in my prayers; <sup>10</sup> making request, if by any means now at length I <sup>may be prospered</sup> might have a prosperous journey <sup>2g</sup> by the will of God to come unto you. <sup>11</sup> For <sup>i</sup> I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; <sup>12</sup> that is, that I with you may be comforted in you, <sup>each of us</sup> may be comforted together <sup>with you</sup> by the other's faith, both yours and mine. <sup>13</sup> And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that <sup>i</sup> oftentimes I purposed to come unto you <sup>(and <sup>n</sup> was <sup>hindered</sup> let hitherto)</sup>, that I might have some <sup>p</sup> fruit in you also, even as <sup>in the rest of</sup> among the other Gentiles. <sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup> I am debtor both to the <sup>Greeks</sup>, and to <sup>Barbarians</sup>, both to the <sup>wise</sup>, and to the <sup>foolish</sup>. <sup>15</sup> So, <sup>u</sup> as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you <sup>also that are in Rome</sup>. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>that are at Rome also</sup> I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is <sup>v</sup> the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew <sup>z</sup> first, and also to <sup>a</sup> the Greek. <sup>17</sup> For therein is <sup>revealed</sup> <sup>a</sup> the righteousness of God <sup>3a</sup> by <sup>revealed</sup> from faith unto faith: <sup>e</sup> as it is written, But the righteous shall live <sup>3b</sup> by faith. <sup>18</sup> For <sup>4f</sup> the wrath of God <sup>is</sup> revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who <sup>5</sup> hold down the truth in unrighteousness; <sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup> because <sup>i</sup> that which may be known of God is manifest <sup>in</sup> them; for God <sup>manifested</sup> hath shewed it unto them. <sup>20</sup> For the invisible things of him since from the creation of the

world are clearly seen, <sup>a</sup> being perceived through the things that are understood by made, <sup>even</sup> his <sup>everlasting</sup> power and <sup>divinity</sup>; <sup>6</sup> that they <sup>may be</sup> without excuse: <sup>21</sup> because that, <sup>knowing</sup> God, they glorified him not as God, neither <sup>gave</sup> thanks; <sup>but</sup> <sup>f</sup> became vain in their <sup>reasonings</sup>, and their <sup>senseless</sup> heart was darkened. <sup>22</sup> <sup>h</sup> Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, <sup>23</sup> and <sup>j</sup> changed the glory of <sup>k</sup> the incorruptible God <sup>for the likeness of</sup> an image <sup>made like to</sup> corruptible man, and <sup>of</sup> birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

<sup>24</sup> Wherefore <sup>m</sup> God <sup>also</sup> gave them up <sup>in</sup> to uncleanness through the lusts of their <sup>own</sup> hearts unto uncleanness, that their <sup>bodies should be</sup> <sup>dishonoured</sup> among themselves: <sup>25</sup> for that they exchanged the truth of God <sup>into</sup> <sup>a</sup> lie, and worshipped and served the creature <sup>rather</sup> than the Creator, <sup>t</sup> who is blessed <sup>7</sup> for ever. Amen.

<sup>26</sup> For this cause <sup>v</sup> God gave them up unto <sup>8w</sup> vile <sup>passions</sup>: for even their women <sup>changed</sup> the natural use into that which is against nature: <sup>27</sup> and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward <sup>another</sup>; <sup>b</sup> men with men working <sup>that which is unseemly</sup>, and receiving in themselves that recompense <sup>of their error which was</sup> due.

<sup>28</sup> And even as they <sup>refused</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup> to <sup>have</sup> God in <sup>their</sup> knowledge, <sup>h</sup> God gave them up unto <sup>††</sup> <sup>a</sup> reprobate mind, to do those things <sup>k</sup> which are not <sup>fitting</sup> <sup>29</sup> being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, <sup>strife</sup>, deceit, malignity; <sup>debate</sup>, whisperers, <sup>30</sup> backbiters, <sup>hateful to</sup>

R.V. 1 Or, because 2 Gr. in. 3 Gr. from.  
7 Gr. unto the ages. 8 Gr. passions of dishonour.  
A.V. \* Or, in my spirit. † Or, in you.  
\*\* Or, to acknowledge. †† Or, a mind void of judgment.

4 Or, a wrath  
9 Gr. did not approve.  
13-15.  
k Cp. Eph.  
5. 4.  
l ch. 2. 14, 15.  
Acts 14. 17  
& 17. 24-27.

5 Or, hold the truth  
10 Or, haters of God  
§ Or, that they may be.

6 Or, so that they are  
|| Or, rather.



God, insolent, haughty, boastful, despiseful, proud, boasters, of evil things, disobedient to parents, <sup>31</sup> without understanding, covenant-breakers,\* without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: <sup>32</sup> Who knowing <sup>c</sup>the ordinance of God, that they which practise commit such things <sup>d</sup>are worthy of death, not only do the same, but also <sup>f</sup>consent with them that practise do them.

<sup>1</sup> Wherefore Thou art <sup>g</sup>without excuse, Therefore thou art <sup>h</sup>inexcusable,

**2** O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for <sup>i</sup>wherein thou judgest <sup>1</sup>another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest <sup>j</sup>dost practise the same things. <sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup>And we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth against them that practise which commit such things. <sup>3</sup> And thou thinkest thou this, O man, who judgest them that practise which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God? <sup>4</sup> Or despisest thou <sup>n</sup>the riches of his goodness and <sup>o</sup>forbearance and <sup>p</sup>longsuffering, <sup>q</sup>not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? <sup>5</sup> but after thy hardness and impenitent heart <sup>r</sup>treasurest up for unto thyself <sup>s</sup>wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgement of God; <sup>6</sup> <sup>x</sup>who will render to every man according to his works: <sup>7</sup> to them that <sup>y</sup>by patience in well-doing seek for glory and honour and incorruption, eternal life: <sup>8</sup> but unto them that are factious, and <sup>z</sup>obey not the truth, but obey unrighteousness, <sup>aa</sup>shall be wrath and indignation, <sup>9</sup>tribulation and anguish, <sup>ab</sup>upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew <sup>ac</sup>first, and also of the <sup>ad</sup>Gentile; <sup>10</sup> but glory and honour and <sup>ae</sup>peace to every man that worketh good, <sup>af</sup>to the Jew first,

<sup>a</sup> See Acts 10. 34.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 21.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 23 (mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 26 & 3. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 21.  
<sup>f</sup> See James 1. 22, 23.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 11. 48. Acts 3. 1 & 22. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 6 & 2 Thess. 2. 12.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 19.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Sam. 12. 5-7.  
<sup>l</sup> [John 8. 7.]  
<sup>m</sup> See Matt. 7. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Jer. 31. 33.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 6 & 14. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 5.  
<sup>q</sup> See Acts 10. 42 & 17. 31.  
<sup>r</sup> Eccles. 12. 14.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 16. 25.  
<sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Gal. 1. 11 & 1 Tim. 1. 11.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 9. 23 & 10. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> Eph. 1. 7, 18 & 2. 4, 7, at.  
<sup>x</sup> o ch. 3. 25.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>z</sup> Mic. 3. 11.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 4 & John 5. 45.  
<sup>ab</sup> q ch. 9. 22.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. Ex. 34. 6.  
<sup>ad</sup> Isai. 30. 18.  
<sup>ae</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 9, 15.  
<sup>af</sup> Rev. 2. 21.  
<sup>ag</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 12 (mg. for mg.).  
<sup>ah</sup> Phil. 1. 10 (& for mg.).  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 34. See James 5. 3.  
<sup>aj</sup> v Ps. 110. 5.  
<sup>ak</sup> w Cp. Job 29. 15 & Matt. 15. 14 & 23. 16, &c.  
<sup>al</sup> & John 9. 39-41.  
<sup>am</sup> x Job 34. 11.  
<sup>an</sup> Ps. 62. 12.  
<sup>ao</sup> Prov. 24. 12.  
<sup>ap</sup> Jer. 17. 10 & 32. 19.  
<sup>aq</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 8. 33. See Matt. 16. 27.  
<sup>ar</sup> y See Luke 8. 15.  
<sup>as</sup> z 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
<sup>at</sup> Cp. Gal. 4. 19 & 2 Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>au</sup> a Luke 11. 52.  
<sup>av</sup> b Matt. 23. 3-28. Cp. Ps. 50. 16-21 & Matt. 15. 1-9.  
<sup>aw</sup> c 2 Thess. 2. 12.  
<sup>ax</sup> d Ezek. 18. 20.  
<sup>ay</sup> e See 1 Pet. 4. 17.  
<sup>az</sup> f Acts 19. 37.  
<sup>ba</sup> Cp. Mal. 3. 8.  
<sup>bb</sup> g See ver. 17 & ch. 3. 27.  
<sup>bc</sup> h Isai. 57. 19.  
<sup>bd</sup> i See ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>be</sup> j Cp. Mal. 1. 6.

and also to the <sup>11</sup> Greek <sup>12</sup> Gentile: <sup>13</sup> for <sup>a</sup>there is no respect of persons with God. <sup>14</sup> For as many as have sinned <sup>b</sup>without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned <sup>c</sup>under the law shall be judged by the law; <sup>15</sup> for <sup>d</sup>not the hearers of the law are <sup>e</sup>just before God, but the doers of the law shall be <sup>f</sup>justified: <sup>16</sup> justified: <sup>17</sup> for when the Gentiles, which have no law, do <sup>g</sup>by nature the things contained in the law, these, having <sup>h</sup>not the law, are a law unto themselves; <sup>18</sup> in that they shew the work of the law <sup>i</sup>written in their hearts, <sup>j</sup>their conscience bearing witness therewith, and their <sup>k</sup>thoughts one with another <sup>l</sup>accusing or else excusing <sup>m</sup>one another: <sup>19</sup> <sup>n</sup>in the day when God <sup>o</sup>shall judge <sup>p</sup>the secrets of men, <sup>q</sup>according to my gospel, <sup>r</sup>men by Jesus Christ <sup>s</sup>according to my gospel. <sup>20</sup> But if thou bearest the name of a Jew, and <sup>t</sup>pretest upon <sup>u</sup>the law, and <sup>v</sup>gloriest in God, <sup>w</sup>and makest thy boast of his will, and <sup>x</sup>ap- provest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law, <sup>y</sup>and art confident that thou thyself art <sup>z</sup>a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, <sup>21</sup> <sup>aa</sup>thou therefore <sup>ab</sup>that teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? <sup>22</sup> thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou <sup>23</sup>commit temples? <sup>24</sup> thou <sup>25</sup>that who <sup>26</sup>gloriest in sacrifice? <sup>27</sup> thou that makest thy boast of the law, through <sup>28</sup>thy transgression of the law <sup>29</sup>dishonourest thou God?

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. the other. <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read For. <sup>3</sup> Or, reasonings <sup>4</sup> Or, judgeth <sup>5</sup> Or, a law <sup>6</sup> Or, the Will  
instructor <sup>7</sup> Or, commit sacrifice

<sup>8</sup> Or, righteous <sup>9</sup> Or, provest the things that differ <sup>10</sup> Or, an

A.V. <sup>11</sup> Or, insensible. <sup>12</sup> Or, consent with them. <sup>13</sup> Gr. Greek. <sup>14</sup> Or, the conscience witnessing with them.

<sup>15</sup> Or, between themselves. <sup>16</sup> Or, triest the things that differ.



24 For <sup>a</sup>the name of God is blasphemed <sup>b</sup>among the Gentiles because of you, even <sup>a</sup>as it is written.

25 For circumcision indeed profiteth, <sup>d</sup>if thou <sup>be a doer of the law:</sup> keep but if thou be a transgressor of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26 If therefore

the uncircumcision keep <sup>the</sup> ordinances of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be reckoned for circumcision? 27 and shall not the uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, <sup>k</sup>judge thee, who <sup>with</sup> <sup>by</sup> the letter and circumcision art a transgressor of the law? 28 For <sup>n</sup>he is not a Jew, <sup>o</sup>which is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is a Jew, which is one <sup>p</sup>inwardly; and <sup>q</sup>circumcision is that of the heart, in <sup>l</sup>the spirit, and not in the letter; <sup>r</sup>whose praise is not of men, but of God.

1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what <sup>is the profit</sup> profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that <sup>they were intrusted with</sup> unto them were committed <sup>v</sup>the oracles of God. 3 For <sup>x</sup>what if some were without faith? <sup>y</sup>shall their want of faith make of none effect the unbelief of God? 4 <sup>1</sup>God forbid: <sup>without effect</sup>yea, <sup>b</sup>let God be found true, but <sup>c</sup>every man a liar; as it is written,

<sup>d</sup>That thou mightest be justified in thy <sup>words.</sup> sayings, And mightest overcome when thou <sup>comest into judgement.</sup> art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who <sup>visiteth with wrath?</sup> taketh vengeance? (<sup>k</sup>I speak after the manner of men.) as a man

6 God forbid: for then how shall <sup>m</sup>God judge the world?

<sup>a</sup> Cited from Isai. 52. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 14 & Ezek. 36. 20, 23 & 2 Pet. 2. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 19.

<sup>d</sup> Gal. 5. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 1, 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Eph. 2. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 30.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 32  
& 8. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 1—29.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1.

18—32.  
<sup>j</sup> Gal. 3. 22.  
Cp. ver. 19, 23 & ch. 11. 32  
& Prov. 20. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> See Matt. 12. 41.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 29.  
ch. 7. 6.  
2 Cor. 3. 6.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 10—12, cited from Ps. 14. 1—3 & 53. 1—3.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 9. 6—8.  
Cp. Gal. 6. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ver. 17.

<sup>p</sup> See 1 Pet. 3. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Deut. 10. 16 & 30. 6 & Jer. 4. 4 & Acts 7. 51 & Phil. 3. 3 & Col. 2. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 10.

18.  
<sup>s</sup> Thess. 2. 4.  
Cp. Gal. 1. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Cited from Ps. 5. 9.  
<sup>u</sup> Jer. 5. 16.  
<sup>v</sup> Deut. 4. 8.  
Ps. 147. 19, 20.  
See John 4. 22.

<sup>w</sup> See Acts 7. 38.  
<sup>x</sup> Cited from Ps. 140. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 10. 16.  
Heb. 4. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 6 & 2 Tim. 2. 13.

<sup>a</sup> Cited from Ps. 10. 7 (Gk.).  
<sup>b</sup> Cited from Prov. 1. 16.  
ver. 15—17.  
cited from Isai. 59. 7, 8.  
<sup>c</sup> See John 8. 26.

<sup>d</sup> Ps. 62. 9 & 116. 11.  
Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Cited from Ps. 51. 4 (Gk.).  
<sup>f</sup> Luke 1. 79.

<sup>g</sup> Cited from Ps. 36. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Job 9. 32.  
<sup>i</sup> John 10. 34 & 15. 25.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Job 5. 16.  
Ps. 63. 11 & 107. 42.  
Ezek. 16. 63.  
Cp. ch. 1. 20 & 2. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 6. 19.  
1 Cor. 9. 8.  
Gal. 3. 15.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 32.

<sup>m</sup> See ver. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Gen. 18, 25 & Job 8. 3.  
See ch. 2. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> Gal. 2. 16.  
Cp. Ps. 143. 2 & Acts 13. 39.

7 <sup>2</sup>But if the truth of God through my lie abounded more abounded through my lie unto his glory; <sup>c</sup>why am I also still judged as a sinner? <sup>8</sup>and why not rather (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), 'Let us do evil, that good may come?' whose condemnation is just.

<sup>9</sup>What then? <sup>3</sup>are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both <sup>a</sup>of Jews and <sup>i</sup>Greeks, that they are all <sup>j</sup>under sin; <sup>10</sup>as it is written,

<sup>m</sup>There is none righteous, no, not one;

<sup>11</sup>There is none that understandeth,

There is none that seeketh after God;

<sup>12</sup>They have all turned aside, are gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable;

There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:

<sup>13</sup><sup>s</sup>Their throat is <sup>t</sup>an open sepulchre;

With their tongues they have used deceit:

<sup>w</sup>The poison of asps is under their lips:

<sup>14</sup><sup>z</sup>Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

<sup>15</sup><sup>a</sup>Their feet are swift to shed blood;

<sup>16</sup>Destruction and misery are in their ways;

<sup>17</sup>And <sup>e</sup>the way of peace have they not known:

<sup>18</sup><sup>f</sup>There is no fear of God before their eyes.

<sup>19</sup>Now we know that what things soever <sup>h</sup>the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law;

<sup>i</sup>that every mouth may be stopped, and <sup>l</sup>all the world may be brought under the judgement of God:

<sup>20</sup>because <sup>4</sup>by <sup>5</sup>the works of the law

R.V. 1 Gr. Be it not so; and so elsewhere.  
4 Gr. out of.

2 Many ancient authorities read For.

3 Or, do we excuse ourselves?

5 Or, works of law

A.V. \* Gr. charged.

+ Or, subject to the judgment of God.



law <sup>there</sup> shall no flesh be <sup>justified</sup> in his sight: for <sup>2a</sup>through <sup>by</sup> the law <sup>cometh</sup> the knowledge of sin. <sup>21</sup> But now <sup>is</sup> apart from the law <sup>a</sup> a righteousness of God without the law <sup>is</sup> hath been manifested, <sup>e</sup> being witnessed by the law and the prophets; <sup>22</sup> even the righteousness of God <sup>through</sup> which <sup>is</sup> by faith <sup>in</sup> of Jesus Christ unto all <sup>and</sup> upon all them that believe; <sup>h</sup> for there is no distinction; <sup>23</sup> for <sup>i</sup> all have sinned, and <sup>fall</sup> come short of the glory of God; <sup>24</sup> <sup>k</sup> being justified freely <sup>l</sup> by his grace <sup>m</sup> through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: <sup>25</sup> whom God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>5\*</sup> <sup>n</sup> set forth <sup>6</sup> to be <sup>2a</sup> a propitiation, through <sup>7</sup> faith, <sup>r</sup> by his blood, to declare his righteousness, because of the passing over of <sup>the</sup> righteousness for the remission of <sup>sins</sup> that are past, through <sup>u</sup> the forbearance of God; <sup>26</sup> for the shewing, <sup>I</sup> say, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might <sup>himself</sup> be <sup>v</sup> just, and the <sup>v</sup> justifier of him <sup>that</sup> <sup>hath</sup> faith which believeth <sup>3</sup> in Jesus. <sup>27</sup> <sup>w</sup> Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by <sup>a</sup> the law of faith. <sup>28</sup> <sup>9</sup> We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith <sup>2</sup> apart from <sup>10</sup> the works of the law. <sup>29</sup> Or <sup>is</sup> God the God of the Jews only? is he not <sup>the</sup> God of Gentiles also? Yea, of the Gentiles also: <sup>30</sup> if so be that <sup>6</sup> God is one, and he <sup>it</sup> is one God, which shall justify the circumcision <sup>11</sup> by faith, and <sup>the</sup> uncircumcision <sup>12</sup> through faith. <sup>31</sup> Do we then make <sup>13</sup> the law of none effect <sup>12</sup> through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish <sup>13</sup> the law.

**4** <sup>1</sup> What then shall we say <sup>14</sup> that Abraham, <sup>4</sup> our forefather according to the flesh, hath found? <sup>2</sup> For if Abraham <sup>was</sup> justified <sup>11</sup> by works, he hath whereof to glory; but <sup>h</sup> not toward God. <sup>3</sup> For what saith the scripture? <sup>4</sup> And Abraham believed God, and it was

reckoned <sup>counted</sup> unto him for righteousness. <sup>4</sup> Now <sup>b</sup> to him that <sup>worketh</sup> worketh, the reward <sup>is</sup> is not reckoned <sup>as</sup> of grace, but <sup>as</sup> of debt. <sup>5</sup> But to him that worketh not, but <sup>believeth</sup> believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith <sup>is</sup> is reckoned <sup>counted</sup> for righteousness. <sup>6</sup> Even as David also <sup>pronounceth</sup> blessing upon <sup>describeth</sup> the blessedness of the man, unto whom God <sup>reckoneth</sup> imputeth righteousness <sup>apart</sup> from works, <sup>7</sup> saying, <sup>i</sup> Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, And whose sins are covered. <sup>8</sup> Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not <sup>reckon</sup> impute sin. <sup>9</sup> Is this blessing then pronounced <sup>Cometh</sup> this blessedness then upon <sup>2</sup> the circumcision, or upon <sup>the</sup> the uncircumcision also? for <sup>t</sup> we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. <sup>10</sup> How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision: <sup>11</sup> and <sup>x</sup> he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had <sup>while</sup> while he was in uncircumcision: that <sup>yet</sup> yet being uncircumcised <sup>he</sup> he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be <sup>in</sup> in uncircumcision, not circumcised; that righteousness might be <sup>reckoned</sup> imputed unto <sup>them</sup> them also: <sup>12</sup> and the father of circumcision to them who <sup>are</sup> are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had <sup>in</sup> in uncircumcision. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>not</sup> not <sup>2</sup> through being <sup>yet</sup> yet uncircumcised. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>the</sup> the law was <sup>d</sup> the promise that he should be the heir of the world, <sup>was</sup> was not to Abraham, or to his seed, through should be heir of the world, but through the law, the righteousness of faith. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>if</sup> if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise <sup>is</sup> is made of none effect: <sup>15</sup> for <sup>because</sup> because <sup>j</sup> the law worketh wrath; but <sup>k</sup> where there is no law, <sup>neither</sup> neither is there

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, accounted righteous <sup>2</sup> Or, through law <sup>3</sup> Or, of <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities add and upon all <sup>5</sup> Or, purposed <sup>6</sup> Or, to be propitiatory <sup>7</sup> Or, faith in his blood <sup>8</sup> Gr. is of faith. <sup>9</sup> Many ancient authorities read For we reckon. <sup>10</sup> Or, works of law <sup>11</sup> Or, out of. <sup>12</sup> Or, through the faith <sup>13</sup> Or, law <sup>14</sup> Some ancient authorities read of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh! <sup>15</sup> Or, passing over.



there is no transgression. <sup>16</sup> For this cause <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>it is</sup> of faith, <sup>that it</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> <sup>be</sup> according to grace; <sup>to the end</sup> that the promise <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; <sup>Abraham;</sup> <sup>who is the father of us</sup> all <sup>17</sup> (as it is written, <sup>I have made thee a father of many nations,</sup>) <sup>\* before him whom</sup> he believed, <sup>even</sup> God, <sup>who</sup> quickeneth the dead, and calleth <sup>the</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>that are not,</sup> <sup>as though</sup> they were. <sup>18</sup> Who <sup>in</sup> <sup>against</sup> hope believed <sup>in</sup> hope, <sup>to the end</sup> that he might become <sup>a</sup> the father of many <sup>nations;</sup> <sup>nations;</sup> according to that which <sup>had been</sup> <sup>was</sup> spoken, <sup>n</sup> So shall thy seed be. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>without being</sup> <sup>being not</sup> weakened in faith, he considered not his own body <sup>1</sup> now <sup>as good as dead</sup> <sup>dead,</sup> <sup>(he being</sup> <sup>about</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>hundred years</sup> <sup>old), and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>deadness of</sup> Sarah's womb: <sup>20</sup> yea, looking unto the promise of <sup>God,</sup> <sup>he staggered not at</sup> <sup>God,</sup> <sup>he wavered not</sup> through <sup>unbelief;</sup> <sup>but</sup> waxed strong through <sup>in</sup> faith, giving glory to God; <sup>21</sup> and being fully <sup>assured</sup> <sup>that,</sup> what he had promised, <sup>x</sup> he was able also to perform. <sup>22</sup> Wherefore <sup>also</sup> <sup>it was</sup> <sup>reckoned unto</sup> <sup>him for</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>imputed to</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>righteousness.</sup> <sup>23</sup> Now <sup>z</sup> it was not written for his sake alone, that it was <sup>reckoned unto</sup> <sup>him;</sup> <sup>24</sup> but for <sup>our sake</sup> <sup>also,</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>whom</sup> it shall be <sup>reckoned,</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>imputed, if we</sup> believe on <sup>d</sup> him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; <sup>25</sup> <sup>h</sup> who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised <sup>j</sup> for our justification.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup> Being therefore <sup>justified</sup> <sup>2</sup> by <sup>5</sup> faith, <sup>let us</sup> <sup>we</sup> have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>2</sup> through <sup>whom</sup> also we have <sup>had our</sup> access <sup>4</sup> by faith into this grace <sup>wherein</sup> we <sup>stand;</sup> <sup>and</sup>

o Eph. 2. 18 & 3. 12. Cp. Heb. 10. 19, 20 & 1 Pet. 3. 18.

a ver. 11. Heb. 3. 6. Cp. ch. 12. 12. b See ch. 3. 24. c Gal. 3. 22. Cp. ch. 15. 8. d See Matt. 5. 12. e See Luke 21. 19 & James 1. 3. f Ps. 119. 116. Phil. 1. 20. g Cp. ch. 9. 8. h Acts 2. 17, 18, 33. Tit. 3. 6. Cp. Gal. 4. 6. i Cited from Gen. 17. 5. Cp. ver. 18. j Cp. Heb. 11. 19. See John 5. 21. k ver. 8. 10. Cp. Hos. 13. 9 & Eph. 2. 5. l 1 Cor. 1. 28. Cp. Heb. 11. 3. m See ch. 4. 25. n Cited from Gen. 15. 5. o See John 3. 16. p ver. 6. 10. q Heb. 11. 12. r Gen. 17. 17. s See ch. 3. 25. t Gen. 18. 11. u 1 Thess. 1. 10 & 2. 16. See ch. 1. 18. v ver. 6. 8. Col. 1. 21. Cp. ch. 8. 32. w 2 Cor. 5. 18-20. Eph. 2. 16. x 1 Cor. 20. 21. Cp. Gen. 18. 14. Cp. Heb. 11. 19. y 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. z ch. 15. 4. 1 Cor. 9. 9, 10 & 10. 6, 11. 2 Tim. 3. 16, 17. Cp. Ps. 102. 18. a ch. 11. 15. 2 Cor. 5. 18, 19. b Gen. 2. 17 & 3. 6. 1 Cor. 15. 21, 22. Cp. ver. 15-17 & Ps. 51. 9. c ch. 10. 9. 1 Pet. 1. 21. d See Acts 2. 24. e ch. 6. 23. James 1. 15. f Cp. ver. 14. 21. g 1 Cor. 15. 22. h Eph. 2. 3. i ch. 5. 6, 8 & 8. 32. Isai. 53. 5, 6. Matt. 20. 28. Gal. 1. 4. 1 Tim. 1. 15. al. i See ch. 3. 20. j ch. 5. 18. Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 17. k ch. 3. 28. l Cp. ch. 15. 13. m Heb. 12. 28. n Hos. 6. 7. o 1 Cor. 15. 45.

<sup>a</sup> let us <sup>6</sup> rejoice in hope of the glory of God. <sup>3</sup> And not only so, but <sup>7</sup> let us also <sup>6d</sup> rejoice in our tribulations; <sup>we</sup> <sup>glory</sup> in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation <sup>e</sup> worketh patience; <sup>4</sup> and patience, <sup>probation;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>probation,</sup> <sup>experience;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>experience,</sup> hope: <sup>5</sup> and <sup>j</sup> hope <sup>putteth</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>to shame;</sup> <sup>asmaketh</sup> <sup>ashamed;</sup> <sup>h</sup> hath been because the love of God <sup>is</sup> shed abroad in our hearts <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> the <sup>8</sup> Holy Ghost which <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> given unto us. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>k</sup> while <sup>when</sup> we were yet <sup>weak,</sup> <sup>without strength,</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>due</sup> <sup>season</sup> <sup>time</sup> Christ died for the ungodly. <sup>7</sup> For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: <sup>yet</sup> <sup>peradventure</sup> for <sup>a</sup> the good man some <sup>one</sup> would even dare to die. <sup>8</sup> But <sup>o</sup> God commendeth his <sup>own</sup> love toward us, in that, <sup>p</sup> while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. <sup>9</sup> Much more then, being now justified <sup>10</sup> <sup>s</sup> by his blood, shall we <sup>be</sup> <sup>saved from</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>wrath</sup> of God <sup>through</sup> <sup>him.</sup> <sup>10</sup> For if, <sup>while</sup> <sup>when</sup> we were enemies, <sup>w</sup> we were reconciled to God <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, <sup>shall we</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>saved</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>y</sup> his <sup>life;</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>only</sup> <sup>so,</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>rejoice</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>through</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>Lord</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>Christ,</sup> <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>whom</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>now</sup> <sup>received</sup>

<sup>a</sup> the <sup>reconciliation.</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>Therefore,</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>b</sup> through <sup>one</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>sin</sup> <sup>entered</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>world,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>c</sup> death <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>sin;</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>j</sup> so death <sup>passed</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>men,</sup> <sup>s</sup> for that <sup>all</sup> <sup>sinned</sup> <sup>—</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>until</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>law</sup> <sup>sin</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>world:</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>i</sup> sin <sup>is</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>imputed</sup> <sup>when</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>law.</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>Nevertheless</sup> <sup>death</sup> <sup>reigned</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>Adam</sup> <sup>until</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>Moses,</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>over</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>had</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>sinned</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>likeness</sup> <sup>similitude</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Adam's</sup> <sup>transgression,</sup> <sup>n</sup> who <sup>is</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>figure</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>p</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>come.</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>trespass,</sup> <sup>offence,</sup>

p Cp. Matt. 11. 3.

q 1 Cor. 15. 1.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities omit now. <sup>2</sup> Gr. out of. <sup>3</sup> Some authorities read we have. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit by faith. <sup>5</sup> Or, we rejoice. <sup>6</sup> Gr. glory. <sup>7</sup> Or, we also rejoice. <sup>8</sup> Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. <sup>9</sup> Or, that which is good. <sup>10</sup> Gr. in. <sup>11</sup> Gr. but also glorying.

A.V. \* Or, like unto him.

† Or, according to the time.

‡ Or, reconciliation.

§ Or, in whom.



so also is the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, which is by one man, unto many. <sup>16</sup> And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: for <sup>h</sup>the judgement came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift <sup>came</sup> of many trespasses unto <sup>17</sup>justification. <sup>17</sup> For if by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and <sup>2</sup>of the gift of righteousness shall <sup>o</sup>reign in life through the one, even Jesus Christ. <sup>18</sup> So then as <sup>p</sup>through the one trespass the judgement came upon all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness <sup>t</sup>by the righteousness of one the free gift came unto <sup>s</sup>all men unto <sup>i</sup>justification of life. <sup>19</sup> For as through the one man's <sup>u</sup>disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the <sup>v</sup>obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>3</sup>the law came in beside, Moreover trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, <sup>b</sup>grace did abound more exceedingly: <sup>21</sup> that, as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might <sup>d</sup>grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

<sup>1</sup> What shall we say then?

**6** <sup>h</sup>Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

<sup>2</sup> God forbid. We who <sup>d</sup>died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? <sup>3</sup> Or are ye ignorant that all we <sup>u</sup>who were baptized <sup>m</sup>into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

<sup>4</sup> We were <sup>n</sup>buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as <sup>p</sup>Christ was raised up from the dead through <sup>q</sup>the glory of the Father, even so we also might walk

<sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 17.  
Gal. 6. 15.  
Eph. 4. 23, 24.  
Col. 3. 10.  
Cp. ch. 7. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 10.  
<sup>c</sup> Phil. 3. 10, 11.  
Cp. Col. 2. 12 & 3. 1.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 4. 22.  
Col. 3. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 19.  
Isai. 53. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> Gal. 2. 20 & 5. 24 & 6. 14.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 24.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 32.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ver. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 11.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 10 & 13. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 18.  
Rev. 19. 8 (for mg.).  
<sup>m</sup> Acts 13. 34.  
Rev. 1. 18.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 14, 17.  
<sup>o</sup> Rev. 22. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 3. 21 & 7. 48 [118].  
<sup>q</sup> See Heb. 7. 27.  
<sup>r</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> See John 12. 32.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 14.  
Ps. 19. 13 & 119. 133.  
Mic. 7. 19.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> Heb. 5. 8.  
Cp. Phil. 2. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 7. 5.  
Col. 3. 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Gal. 3. 19.  
See ch. 3. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 4 (for mg.).  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 24 & 4. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 12, 14.  
<sup>d</sup> See John 1. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 2, 12.  
<sup>f</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 15.  
Cp. ch. 3. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 11.  
ch. 7. 4, 6.  
Gal. 2. 19.  
Col. 2. 20 & 3. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ver. 20 & Matt. 6. 24.  
See John 8. 34.  
<sup>m</sup> Gal. 3. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> See Matt. 28. 19.  
<sup>o</sup> Col. 2. 12.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 9.  
ch. 8. 11.  
See Acts 2. 24.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. John 11. 40 & 2 Cor. 13. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 1. 13.

in <sup>a</sup>newness of life. <sup>5</sup> For <sup>b</sup>if we have become <sup>c</sup>united with him by <sup>c</sup>the likeness of his death, we shall be also <sup>by</sup>the likeness of his resurrection: <sup>6</sup> knowing this, that <sup>d</sup>our old man <sup>f</sup>was is crucified with him, that <sup>g</sup>the body of sin might be <sup>done away</sup>destroyed, that henceforth we should <sup>no longer</sup>be in bondage to sin; <sup>7</sup> for <sup>h</sup>he that <sup>is</sup>dead <sup>is</sup>justified from sin. <sup>8</sup> But <sup>k</sup>if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; <sup>9</sup> knowing that <sup>m</sup>Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; <sup>n</sup>death <sup>no more</sup>hath no more dominion over him. <sup>10</sup> For <sup>the</sup>death that he died, he died unto sin <sup>6</sup>once: but <sup>the</sup>life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. <sup>11</sup> Even so <sup>Likewise</sup> reckon ye also yourselves to be <sup>r</sup>dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God <sup>in</sup>Christ Jesus.

<sup>12</sup> Let not <sup>v</sup>sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof: <sup>13</sup> <sup>neither</sup>present yield ye your members unto sin as <sup>instruments</sup>of unrighteousness; as <sup>instruments</sup>of unrighteousness unto sin: but <sup>a</sup>present yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as <sup>instruments</sup>of righteousness unto God. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>e</sup>sin shall not <sup>f</sup>have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

<sup>15</sup> What then? <sup>g</sup>shall we sin, <sup>i</sup>because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. <sup>16</sup> Know ye not, that <sup>k</sup>to whom ye <sup>present</sup>yield yourselves as <sup>servants</sup>unto obedience, his <sup>servants</sup>ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? <sup>17</sup> But <sup>thanks</sup>God be to God, <sup>that</sup>whereas ye were the <sup>servants</sup>of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that <sup>form</sup>of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; <sup>doctrines</sup>which was delivered you.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. an act of righteousness. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit of the gift. <sup>3</sup> Or, law <sup>4</sup> Or, united with the likeness... with the likeness <sup>5</sup> Or, in that were... but ye became <sup>6</sup> Gr. once for all. <sup>7</sup> Or, weapons <sup>8</sup> Gr. bondservants. <sup>9</sup> Or, that ye A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, by one offence. <sup>†</sup> Or, by one righteousness. <sup>‡</sup> Or, are. <sup>§</sup> Gr. justified. <sup>||</sup> Gr. arms, or, weapons. <sup>\*\*</sup> Gr. whereto ye were delivered.



18 and <sup>a</sup>being made free from sin,  
<sup>b</sup>ye became the <sup>1</sup>servants of right-  
 eousness. <sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup>I speak after the  
 manner of men because of the  
 infirmity of your flesh: for <sup>f</sup>as  
 ye have yielded your members as  
 servants to uncleanness and to  
 iniquity unto iniquity; even so now  
 present yield your members <sup>as</sup> servants  
 to righteousness unto sanctification.  
 holiness. <sup>20</sup> For <sup>j</sup>when ye were the <sup>1</sup>servants  
 of sin, ye were free in regard of  
 righteousness. <sup>21</sup> What fruit then  
 had ye at that time in the things  
 then those things  
 "whereof ye are now ashamed?"  
 "for the end of those things is  
 death. <sup>22</sup> But now <sup>q</sup>being made  
 free from sin, and <sup>r</sup>become  
 servants to God, <sup>t</sup>ye have your  
 fruit unto sanctification, and <sup>u</sup>the  
 end eternal life. <sup>23</sup> <sup>v</sup>For the  
 wages of sin is death; but the  
 free gift of God is eternal life  
 in Christ Jesus our Lord.

1 Or are ye ignorant, brethren  
 Know ye not,  
**7** (for I speak to men that  
 know <sup>2</sup>the law), how that  
 the law hath dominion over a  
 man for so long time as he liveth?  
<sup>2</sup> For <sup>a</sup>the woman which hath a  
 husband is bound by the law to  
 the husband while he liveth;  
 but if the husband die, she is  
 discharged from the law of the hus-  
 band. <sup>3</sup> So then if, while the  
 husband liveth, <sup>b</sup>she be joined  
 married to another man, she shall be called  
 an adulteress: but if the husband  
 die, she is free from the law; so  
 that she is no adulteress, though  
 she be joined married to another man.  
<sup>4</sup> Wherefore, my brethren, <sup>e</sup>ye  
 also were made dead <sup>g</sup>to the law  
 through the body of Christ; that  
 ye should be joined married to another,  
 even to him who was raised from  
 the dead, <sup>k</sup>that we might bring  
 forth fruit unto God. <sup>5</sup> For  
 when we were in the flesh, the

a ver. 22.  
 ch. 8. 2.  
 Cp. ver. 7.  
 See John 3.  
 32.  
 b Cp. ver. 22.  
 c ch. 6. 13.  
 d See  
 ch. 3. 5.  
 e See  
 ch. 6. 21, 23.  
 f See ver. 13.  
 g See  
 ch. 6. 4.  
 h ch. 2. 27,  
 29.  
 i Cp. 1 Cor.  
 9. 27.  
 j See ver. 16.  
 k See  
 ch. 3. 20.  
 l ch. 7. 5.  
 Cp. Jer. 12. 13.  
 m ch. 13. 9.  
 Ex. 20. 17.  
 Deut. 5. 21.  
 Cp. Ex. 20. 14  
 (for mg.).  
 n Cp. 2 Cor.  
 4. 2.  
 o ch. 1. 32  
 & 8. 6, 13.  
 Prov. 14. 12.  
 Gal. 6. 8.  
 p ver. 11.  
 Cp. Gal. 5. 13.  
 q See  
 ver. 18.  
 r 1 Cor. 7.  
 22.  
 1 Pet. 2. 16.  
 s 1 Cor. 15.  
 56.  
 t ch. 7. 4.  
 u 1 Pet. 1. 9.  
 v Cp. ch.  
 2. 7.  
 See ch. 5. 12.  
 w Cp. 2 Esd.  
 9. 33, 36.  
 See ch. 10. 5.  
 x ver. 8.  
 y Cp. Gen.  
 3. 13.  
 & Heb. 3. 13.  
 z Ps. 19. 8, 9  
 & 119. 137.  
 2 Pet. 2. 21.  
 Cp. ver. 16.  
 a 1 Cor. 7.  
 39.  
 b Matt. 5.  
 32.  
 c 1 Kin. 21.  
 20, 25.  
 2 Kin. 17. 17.  
 Isai. 50. 1  
 & 52. 3.  
 d ver. 18, 19.  
 Cp. Gal. 5. 17.  
 e ver. 6.  
 See ch. 6. 2.  
 f 1 Tim. 1. 8.  
 Cp. ver. 12.  
 g ch. 8. 2.  
 Gal. 2. 19  
 & 5. 18.  
 Eph. 2. 15.  
 Col. 2. 14.  
 h ver. 20.  
 i Cp. Eph.  
 2. 16.  
 j Col. 1. 22.  
 k Gen. 6. 5  
 & 8. 21.  
 Job 14. 4  
 & 15. 14.  
 Ps. 51. 5.  
 Jer. 17. 9, al.  
 k ch. 6. 22.  
 Gal. 5. 22.  
 Eph. 5. 9.

<sup>s</sup>sinful passions, which were through  
<sup>t</sup>motions of sins, wrought <sup>c</sup>in our members  
 the law, did work  
<sup>e</sup>to bring forth fruit unto death.  
<sup>6</sup> But now we have been discharged  
 from the law, <sup>are delivered</sup>  
 wherein we were <sup>having died to that</sup>  
 held; so that we  
 serve <sup>in newness of</sup> <sup>the</sup> spirit,  
 and not in the oldness of the  
 letter.

<sup>7</sup> What shall we say then? Is  
 the law sin? God forbid. <sup>Howbeit,</sup>  
<sup>Nay,</sup>  
<sup>k</sup>I had not known sin, except through  
 but by  
<sup>2</sup>the law: for I had not known  
<sup>l</sup>coveting, except <sup>m</sup>the law had said,  
<sup>Thou shalt not</sup> <sup>covet:</sup> <sup>8</sup> but sin,  
<sup>finding occasion, wrought in me through the</sup>  
<sup>taking occasion by the commandment, wrought</sup>  
<sup>commandment, wrought</sup> <sup>in me</sup> <sup>all manner of</sup> <sup>concupiscence.</sup>  
<sup>for apart from</sup> <sup>the law sin</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>dead.</sup>  
<sup>9</sup> And I was alive apart from <sup>2</sup>the law  
 once: but when the command-  
 ment came, sin revived, and I  
 died; <sup>10</sup> and the commandment,  
 which was unto life, this I found  
 to be unto death: <sup>11</sup> for sin, <sup>finding</sup>  
 occasion, through the commandment <sup>beguiled</sup>  
 me, and through it slew me. <sup>12</sup> So that  
<sup>2</sup>the law is holy, and the com-  
 mandment holy, and righteous, and  
 good. <sup>13</sup> Did  
 Was then that which is  
 good become death unto me? God  
 forbid. But sin, that it might  
 be shewn to be sin, by working death  
 to me through that which is good;  
 that through the commandment sin  
 might become exceeding sinful. <sup>14</sup> For  
 we know that the law is spiritual:  
 but I am carnal, <sup>e</sup>sold under sin.  
<sup>15</sup> For that which I <sup>5</sup>do I know  
 not: for <sup>a</sup>not what I would, that  
 do I practise; but what I hate,  
 that I do. <sup>16</sup> But if what I would not, that  
 I do, I consent unto <sup>f</sup>the law  
 that it is good. <sup>17</sup> So now <sup>h</sup>it is  
 no more I that <sup>5</sup>do it, but sin  
 which dwelleth in me. <sup>18</sup> For I  
 know that <sup>j</sup>in me, that  
 flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for  
 to will is present with me, but  
 to <sup>5</sup>do that which is good I <sup>is</sup> find



not. <sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup>For the good <sup>which</sup> I would I do not: but the evil <sup>that</sup> which I would not, that I practise. <sup>do.</sup>  
<sup>20</sup> But <sup>Now</sup> if <sup>what</sup> I would not, that I do, <sup>it</sup> is no more I that <sup>do</sup> it, but sin <sup>which</sup> dwelleth in me. <sup>21</sup> I find then <sup>a</sup>the law, that, <sup>to me who</sup> would do good, evil is <sup>present.</sup> <sup>22</sup> For <sup>I</sup> I delight <sup>3</sup> in the law of God after <sup>h</sup>the inward man: <sup>23</sup> but I see <sup>a</sup>different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity <sup>4</sup>under <sup>to</sup> the law of sin which is in my members. <sup>24</sup> O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me <sup>out of</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>k</sup>the body of this death? <sup>25</sup> <sup>m</sup>I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then I myself with the mind <sup>with the mind</sup> I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

**8** <sup>1</sup> There is therefore now no condemnation to them <sup>that</sup> are in Christ <sup>Jesus.</sup> <sup>Jesus, who walk</sup>

not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. <sup>2</sup> For the law of <sup>q</sup>the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus <sup>hath</sup> made me free from the law of sin and <sup>of</sup> death. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>v</sup>what the law could not do, <sup>7</sup> <sup>x</sup>in that it was weak through the flesh, <sup>2</sup> <sup>God,</sup> sending his own Son <sup>b</sup>in the likeness of <sup>8</sup>sinful flesh, <sup>9</sup>and <sup>c</sup>as an offering <sup>†</sup>for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: <sup>4</sup> that <sup>e</sup>the <sup>10</sup>ordinance <sup>righteousness</sup> of the law might be fulfilled in us, <sup>f</sup>who walk not after the flesh, but after the <sup>spirit.</sup> <sup>5</sup> For <sup>h</sup>they that are after the flesh do mind <sup>i</sup>the things of the flesh; but they that are after the <sup>spirit.</sup> <sup>j</sup>the things of the <sup>6</sup>death; but <sup>§</sup>to be carnally minded is life and <sup>peace.</sup> <sup>7</sup> because <sup>the</sup> mind of the flesh <sup>is</sup> <sup>n</sup>enmity against <sup>God:</sup> for it is not subject to the law

a ver. 15.  
 b 1 Cor. 2. 14.  
 c ver. 17.  
 d ver. 11.  
 1 Cor. 3. 16  
 & 6. 19.  
 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
 2 Tim. 1. 14.  
 e Jude 19.  
 Cp. John 14.  
 17.  
 f See  
 Acts 16. 7.  
 g Ps. 1. 2  
 & 112. 1.  
 & 119. 35.  
 h 2 Cor. 4. 16.  
 Eph. 3. 16.  
 Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 4.  
 i Gal. 5. 17.  
 Cp. James 4. 1.  
 j See  
 Acts 2. 24.  
 k Cp. ch. 6. 6  
 & 8. 23.  
 l Cp. 2 Cor.  
 3. 6.  
 m 1 Cor. 15.  
 57 (for mg.).  
 n See ver. 2.  
 o Col. 3. 5.  
 p Gal. 5. 18.  
 q 1 Cor. 15.  
 45.  
 2 Cor. 3. 6.  
 r ver. 16, 19.  
 ch. 9. 8, 26.  
 Deut. 14. 1.  
 Hos. 1. 10.  
 John 1. 12.  
 1 John 3. 1. <sup>a</sup>l.  
 s 1 Cor. 2. 12.  
 t ver. 12.  
 See ch. 6. 14.  
 18 & 7. 4.  
 u 2 Tim. 1. 7.  
 Cp. Gal. 2. 4  
 & Heb. 2. 15  
 & 1 John 4. 18.  
 v Heb. 10. 1.  
 2, 10, 14.  
 See Acts 13.  
 39.  
 w ver. 23.  
 Gal. 4. 6.  
 Cp. ch. 9. 5  
 & Isai. 56. 5  
 & Jer. 31. 9.  
 x Gal. 4. 9.  
 Heb. 7. 18.  
 y Gal. 4. 6.  
 Cp. Mark 14.  
 36.  
 z 2 Cor. 5. 21.  
 a 2 Cor. 1. 22  
 & 5. 5.  
 Eph. 1. 13, 14.  
 1 John 3. 24.  
 b Phil. 2. 7.  
 See John 1. 14.  
 c Lev. 16. 5.  
 Heb. 10. 6, 8  
 & 13. 11.  
 d Gal. 3. 29  
 & 4. 7.  
 Tit. 3. 7.  
 e ch. 1. 32  
 & 2. 26.  
 f Gal. 5. 16,  
 25.  
 g 2 Cor. 1. 7.  
 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
 See Acts 14. 22.  
 h Cp. Gal.  
 6. 8.  
 i Gal. 5.  
 19-21.  
 j Gal. 5. 22,  
 23, 25.  
 k 2 Cor. 4. 17.  
 Cp. 1 Pet. 1.  
 5, 6.  
 l ver. 13.  
 Cp. Col. 2. 18.  
 See ch. 6. 21.  
 m 1 Pet. 4.  
 13 & 5. 1.  
 1 John 3. 2.  
 Cp. ch. 2. 7.  
 n James 4. 4.

of God, <sup>b</sup>neither indeed can <sup>it be:</sup> <sup>8</sup> and <sup>So then</sup> they that are in the flesh cannot please God. <sup>9</sup> But ye are not in the flesh, but in the <sup>spirit.</sup> <sup>spirit,</sup> if so be that <sup>d</sup>the Spirit of God <sup>dwell</sup> in you. <sup>But</sup> <sup>Now</sup> <sup>e</sup>if any man <sup>hath</sup> not <sup>f</sup>the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. <sup>10</sup> And if Christ <sup>is</sup> in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the <sup>spirit</sup> is life because of right-  
 eousness. <sup>11</sup> But if the Spirit of <sup>j</sup>him that raised up Jesus from the dead <sup>dwell</sup> in you, he that raised up Christ <sup>Jesus</sup> from the dead shall <sup>quick</sup>en also <sup>also</sup> quicken your mortal bodies <sup>11</sup>through <sup>l</sup>his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

<sup>12</sup> So then, <sup>Therefore,</sup> brethren, we are debtors, <sup>n</sup>not to the flesh, to live after the <sup>13</sup>flesh: <sup>For</sup> if ye live after the flesh, ye <sup>must die:</sup> <sup>shall die:</sup> but if <sup>by the spirit ye</sup> ye through the Spirit do <sup>12o</sup>mortify the <sup>13</sup>deeds of the body, ye shall live. <sup>14</sup> For as many as are <sup>led</sup> by the Spirit of God, <sup>these</sup> they are the <sup>r</sup>sons of God. <sup>15</sup> For <sup>s</sup>ye <sup>received</sup> have not <sup>not</sup> received <sup>u</sup>the spirit of bondage again <sup>unto</sup> to fear; but ye <sup>have</sup> received the <sup>spirit</sup> of <sup>w</sup>adoption, whereby we cry, <sup>y</sup>Abba, Father.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>a</sup>The Spirit <sup>himself</sup> beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: <sup>17</sup> and if children, then <sup>d</sup>heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; <sup>g</sup>if so be that we suffer with <sup>him,</sup> that we may be also glorified <sup>with him.</sup> <sup>together.</sup>

<sup>18</sup> For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time <sup>k</sup>are not worthy to be compared with <sup>m</sup>the glory which shall be revealed <sup>to us-ward.</sup> <sup>19</sup> For the earnest expectation of the <sup>creation</sup>creation waiteth for <sup>m</sup>the <sup>reveling</sup>manifestation of the <sup>creation</sup>creation of the sons of God. <sup>20</sup> For the <sup>creation</sup>creation

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. work. <sup>2</sup> Or, in regard of the law <sup>3</sup> Gr. with. <sup>4</sup> Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read to. <sup>5</sup> Or, this body of death. <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God. <sup>7</sup> Or, wherein <sup>8</sup> Gr. flesh of sin. <sup>9</sup> Or, and for sin <sup>10</sup> Or, requirement <sup>11</sup> Many ancient authorities read because of. <sup>12</sup> Gr. make to die. <sup>13</sup> Gr. doings. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, this body of death. <sup>†</sup> Or, by a sacrifice for sin. <sup>‡</sup> Gr. the minding of the flesh. <sup>§</sup> Gr. the minding of the Spirit. <sup>||</sup> Or, because of his Spirit.



<sup>a</sup>was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but <sup>b</sup>by reason of him who hath subjected it. <sup>1</sup>in hope, <sup>21</sup>that because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. <sup>22</sup>For we know that <sup>\*g</sup>the whole creation <sup>h</sup>groaneth and travaileth in pain <sup>2</sup>together until now. <sup>23</sup>And not only <sup>so</sup>they, but ourselves also, which have <sup>k</sup>the firstfruits of the Spirit, <sup>l</sup>even we ourselves groan within ourselves, <sup>o</sup>waiting for <sup>our</sup>the adoption, to wit, <sup>p</sup>the redemption of our body. <sup>24</sup>For <sup>q</sup>by hope were we saved: but <sup>r</sup>hope that is seen is not hope: <sup>3</sup>for <sup>who</sup>that <sup>4</sup>hopeth for that which he seeth? <sup>25</sup>But if we hope for that which we see not, <sup>then</sup>do we with <sup>q</sup>patience wait for it.

<sup>26</sup>And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for <sup>u</sup>we know not what we should pray for as we ought; but <sup>v</sup>the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. <sup>27</sup>And <sup>w</sup>he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is <sup>z</sup>the mind of the Spirit, <sup>5+</sup>because he <sup>a</sup>maketh intercession for the saints <sup>b</sup>according to the will of God. <sup>28</sup>And we know that to them that love God <sup>c</sup>all things work together for good, even <sup>d</sup>to them who are the called according to his purpose. <sup>29</sup>For whom he <sup>f</sup>foreknew, he also <sup>g</sup>foreordained <sup>h</sup>to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be <sup>i</sup>the firstborn among many brethren: <sup>30</sup>and whom he <sup>j</sup>foreordained, <sup>moreover</sup>them he also called: and whom he called, them he also <sup>k</sup>justified: and whom he justified, them he also <sup>l</sup>glorified.

Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 49 & Col. 3. 10. See 1 John 3. 2. & 16. 22. Gal. 1. 8, 9. 1 Cor. 6. 11. Cp. Ex. 4. 22. See ch. 8. 15.

a Gen. 3. 18, 19. Eccles. 1. 2. b Gen. 3. 17. c Num. 14. 9. 2 Kin. 6. 16. Ps. 118. 6. 1 John 4. 4. d John 3. 16. e Cp. Acts 3. 21. f See ch. 4. 25. g Mark 16. 15. h Jer. 12. 4, 11. i Isai. 50. 8. 9. Cp. Rev. 12. 10, 11. j ver. 1. k Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 5. & James 1. 18. l 2 Cor. 5. 2, 4. m See Mark 16. 19. n Heb. 7. 25. 1 John 2. 1. Cp. ver. 27. o ver. 19, 25. Isai. 25. 9. Gal. 5. 5. p See ch. 7. 24. q Luke 21. 28. r Cp. 1 Thess. 1. 3 & 5. 8. s 2 Cor. 4. 18. Heb. 11. 1. t Cited from Ps. 44. 22. u 1 Cor. 4. 9 & 15. 30, 31. v 2 Cor. 4. 10, 11. See Acts 20. 24. w Cp. Matt. 20. 22. & James 4. 3. x Zech. 12. 10. Eph. 6. 18. See John 14. 16. y 1 Cor. 15. 57. See John 16. 33. z Gal. 2. 20. Eph. 5. 2. Rev. 1. 5 & 3. 9. 1 Sam. 16. 7. 1 Chr. 28. 9. Prov. 15. 11 & 17. 3. Jer. 11. 20 & 17. 10. Luke 16. 15. 1 Thess. 2. 4. Rev. 2. 23, al. z See ver. 6. a Cp. ver. 34. b Cp. 1 John 5. 14. c Ezra 8. 22. Cp. Eccles. 8. 12 & Eccles. 39. 27. d ch. 9. 24. 1 Cor. 1. 9 & 7. 15, 17. Gal. 1. 15 & 5. 8. Eph. 4. 1, 4. 2 Tim. 1. 9. Heb. 9. 15, al. e 2 Cor. 11. 10. 1 Tim. 2. 7. Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 19 & Gal. 1. 20. See ch. 1. 9. f ch. 11. 2. 1 Pet. 1. 2. g 1 Cor. 12. 7. Eph. 1. 5, 11. Cp. ch. 9. 23. h Phil. 3. 21.

31 What then shall we say to these things? <sup>c</sup>If God <sup>is</sup>for us, who <sup>can be</sup>against us? <sup>32</sup>He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not <sup>also with him</sup>freely give us all things? <sup>33</sup>Who shall lay <sup>anything</sup>to the charge of God's elect? <sup>7</sup>It is God that <sup>justifieth;</sup>justifieth. <sup>34</sup>Who is he that <sup>shall condemn?</sup>condemneth? <sup>8</sup>It is Christ <sup>Jesus</sup>that died, yea rather, that <sup>was raised from the dead,</sup>is risen again, <sup>m</sup>who is <sup>even</sup>at the right hand of God, <sup>n</sup>who also maketh intercession for us. <sup>35</sup>Who shall separate us from the love <sup>o</sup>of Christ? shall tribulation, or <sup>anguish,</sup>distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? <sup>36</sup>Even <sup>As</sup>as it is written,

<sup>8</sup>For thy sake <sup>t</sup>we are killed all the day long; We <sup>were</sup>are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. <sup>37</sup>Nay, in all these things we are more than <sup>v</sup>conquerors through <sup>x</sup>him that loved us. <sup>38</sup>For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, <sup>nor</sup>powers, <sup>39</sup>nor height, nor depth, nor any other <sup>10</sup>creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

<sup>1</sup>I say the truth in Christ, **9** I lie not, my conscience also bearing witness with me in the Holy Ghost, <sup>2</sup>that I have great sorrow and <sup>unceasing pain</sup>in my heart. <sup>3</sup>For <sup>I</sup>I could <sup>11</sup>wish that <sup>1</sup>myself were <sup>kanathema</sup>from Christ for my <sup>brethren's sake,</sup>brethren, <sup>m</sup>according to the flesh: <sup>4</sup>who are <sup>o</sup>Israelites; <sup>whose is</sup>to whom <sup>pertaineth</sup>the

<sup>1</sup>Or, in hope; because the creation &c. <sup>2</sup>Or, with us <sup>3</sup>Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? <sup>4</sup>Some ancient authorities read awaiteth. <sup>5</sup>Or, that <sup>6</sup>Some ancient authorities read, Or, Shall Christ Jesus that died, . . . us? <sup>7</sup>Or, Shall God that justifieth? <sup>8</sup>Or, creation <sup>9</sup>Or, pray <sup>10</sup>Or, separated. <sup>11</sup>Or, pray <sup>12</sup>Or, pray <sup>13</sup>Or, pray <sup>14</sup>Or, pray <sup>15</sup>Or, pray <sup>16</sup>Or, pray <sup>17</sup>Or, pray <sup>18</sup>Or, pray <sup>19</sup>Or, pray <sup>20</sup>Or, pray <sup>21</sup>Or, pray <sup>22</sup>Or, pray <sup>23</sup>Or, pray <sup>24</sup>Or, pray <sup>25</sup>Or, pray <sup>26</sup>Or, pray <sup>27</sup>Or, pray <sup>28</sup>Or, pray <sup>29</sup>Or, pray <sup>30</sup>Or, pray <sup>31</sup>Or, pray <sup>32</sup>Or, pray <sup>33</sup>Or, pray <sup>34</sup>Or, pray <sup>35</sup>Or, pray <sup>36</sup>Or, pray <sup>37</sup>Or, pray <sup>38</sup>Or, pray <sup>39</sup>Or, pray <sup>40</sup>Or, pray <sup>41</sup>Or, pray <sup>42</sup>Or, pray <sup>43</sup>Or, pray <sup>44</sup>Or, pray <sup>45</sup>Or, pray <sup>46</sup>Or, pray <sup>47</sup>Or, pray <sup>48</sup>Or, pray <sup>49</sup>Or, pray <sup>50</sup>Or, pray <sup>51</sup>Or, pray <sup>52</sup>Or, pray <sup>53</sup>Or, pray <sup>54</sup>Or, pray <sup>55</sup>Or, pray <sup>56</sup>Or, pray <sup>57</sup>Or, pray <sup>58</sup>Or, pray <sup>59</sup>Or, pray <sup>60</sup>Or, pray <sup>61</sup>Or, pray <sup>62</sup>Or, pray <sup>63</sup>Or, pray <sup>64</sup>Or, pray <sup>65</sup>Or, pray <sup>66</sup>Or, pray <sup>67</sup>Or, pray <sup>68</sup>Or, pray <sup>69</sup>Or, pray <sup>70</sup>Or, pray <sup>71</sup>Or, pray <sup>72</sup>Or, pray <sup>73</sup>Or, pray <sup>74</sup>Or, pray <sup>75</sup>Or, pray <sup>76</sup>Or, pray <sup>77</sup>Or, pray <sup>78</sup>Or, pray <sup>79</sup>Or, pray <sup>80</sup>Or, pray <sup>81</sup>Or, pray <sup>82</sup>Or, pray <sup>83</sup>Or, pray <sup>84</sup>Or, pray <sup>85</sup>Or, pray <sup>86</sup>Or, pray <sup>87</sup>Or, pray <sup>88</sup>Or, pray <sup>89</sup>Or, pray <sup>90</sup>Or, pray <sup>91</sup>Or, pray <sup>92</sup>Or, pray <sup>93</sup>Or, pray <sup>94</sup>Or, pray <sup>95</sup>Or, pray <sup>96</sup>Or, pray <sup>97</sup>Or, pray <sup>98</sup>Or, pray <sup>99</sup>Or, pray <sup>100</sup>Or, pray <sup>101</sup>Or, pray <sup>102</sup>Or, pray <sup>103</sup>Or, pray <sup>104</sup>Or, pray <sup>105</sup>Or, pray <sup>106</sup>Or, pray <sup>107</sup>Or, pray <sup>108</sup>Or, pray <sup>109</sup>Or, pray <sup>110</sup>Or, pray <sup>111</sup>Or, pray <sup>112</sup>Or, pray <sup>113</sup>Or, pray <sup>114</sup>Or, pray <sup>115</sup>Or, pray <sup>116</sup>Or, pray <sup>117</sup>Or, pray <sup>118</sup>Or, pray <sup>119</sup>Or, pray <sup>120</sup>Or, pray <sup>121</sup>Or, pray <sup>122</sup>Or, pray <sup>123</sup>Or, pray <sup>124</sup>Or, pray <sup>125</sup>Or, pray <sup>126</sup>Or, pray <sup>127</sup>Or, pray <sup>128</sup>Or, pray <sup>129</sup>Or, pray <sup>130</sup>Or, pray <sup>131</sup>Or, pray <sup>132</sup>Or, pray <sup>133</sup>Or, pray <sup>134</sup>Or, pray <sup>135</sup>Or, pray <sup>136</sup>Or, pray <sup>137</sup>Or, pray <sup>138</sup>Or, pray <sup>139</sup>Or, pray <sup>140</sup>Or, pray <sup>141</sup>Or, pray <sup>142</sup>Or, pray <sup>143</sup>Or, pray <sup>144</sup>Or, pray <sup>145</sup>Or, pray <sup>146</sup>Or, pray <sup>147</sup>Or, pray <sup>148</sup>Or, pray <sup>149</sup>Or, pray <sup>150</sup>Or, pray <sup>151</sup>Or, pray <sup>152</sup>Or, pray <sup>153</sup>Or, pray <sup>154</sup>Or, pray <sup>155</sup>Or, pray <sup>156</sup>Or, pray <sup>157</sup>Or, pray <sup>158</sup>Or, pray <sup>159</sup>Or, pray <sup>160</sup>Or, pray <sup>161</sup>Or, pray <sup>162</sup>Or, pray <sup>163</sup>Or, pray <sup>164</sup>Or, pray <sup>165</sup>Or, pray <sup>166</sup>Or, pray <sup>167</sup>Or, pray <sup>168</sup>Or, pray <sup>169</sup>Or, pray <sup>170</sup>Or, pray <sup>171</sup>Or, pray <sup>172</sup>Or, pray <sup>173</sup>Or, pray <sup>174</sup>Or, pray <sup>175</sup>Or, pray <sup>176</sup>Or, pray <sup>177</sup>Or, pray <sup>178</sup>Or, pray <sup>179</sup>Or, pray <sup>180</sup>Or, pray <sup>181</sup>Or, pray <sup>182</sup>Or, pray <sup>183</sup>Or, pray <sup>184</sup>Or, pray <sup>185</sup>Or, pray <sup>186</sup>Or, pray <sup>187</sup>Or, pray <sup>188</sup>Or, pray <sup>189</sup>Or, pray <sup>190</sup>Or, pray <sup>191</sup>Or, pray <sup>192</sup>Or, pray <sup>193</sup>Or, pray <sup>194</sup>Or, pray <sup>195</sup>Or, pray <sup>196</sup>Or, pray <sup>197</sup>Or, pray <sup>198</sup>Or, pray <sup>199</sup>Or, pray <sup>200</sup>Or, pray <sup>201</sup>Or, pray <sup>202</sup>Or, pray <sup>203</sup>Or, pray <sup>204</sup>Or, pray <sup>205</sup>Or, pray <sup>206</sup>Or, pray <sup>207</sup>Or, pray <sup>208</sup>Or, pray <sup>209</sup>Or, pray <sup>210</sup>Or, pray <sup>211</sup>Or, pray <sup>212</sup>Or, pray <sup>213</sup>Or, pray <sup>214</sup>Or, pray <sup>215</sup>Or, pray <sup>216</sup>Or, pray <sup>217</sup>Or, pray <sup>218</sup>Or, pray <sup>219</sup>Or, pray <sup>220</sup>Or, pray <sup>221</sup>Or, pray <sup>222</sup>Or, pray <sup>223</sup>Or, pray <sup>224</sup>Or, pray <sup>225</sup>Or, pray <sup>226</sup>Or, pray <sup>227</sup>Or, pray <sup>228</sup>Or, pray <sup>229</sup>Or, pray <sup>230</sup>Or, pray <sup>231</sup>Or, pray <sup>232</sup>Or, pray <sup>233</sup>Or, pray <sup>234</sup>Or, pray <sup>235</sup>Or, pray <sup>236</sup>Or, pray <sup>237</sup>Or, pray <sup>238</sup>Or, pray <sup>239</sup>Or, pray <sup>240</sup>Or, pray <sup>241</sup>Or, pray <sup>242</sup>Or, pray <sup>243</sup>Or, pray <sup>244</sup>Or, pray <sup>245</sup>Or, pray <sup>246</sup>Or, pray <sup>247</sup>Or, pray <sup>248</sup>Or, pray <sup>249</sup>Or, pray <sup>250</sup>Or, pray <sup>251</sup>Or, pray <sup>252</sup>Or, pray <sup>253</sup>Or, pray <sup>254</sup>Or, pray <sup>255</sup>Or, pray <sup>256</sup>Or, pray <sup>257</sup>Or, pray <sup>258</sup>Or, pray <sup>259</sup>Or, pray <sup>260</sup>Or, pray <sup>261</sup>Or, pray <sup>262</sup>Or, pray <sup>263</sup>Or, pray <sup>264</sup>Or, pray <sup>265</sup>Or, pray <sup>266</sup>Or, pray <sup>267</sup>Or, pray <sup>268</sup>Or, pray <sup>269</sup>Or, pray <sup>270</sup>Or, pray <sup>271</sup>Or, pray <sup>272</sup>Or, pray <sup>273</sup>Or, pray <sup>274</sup>Or, pray <sup>275</sup>Or, pray <sup>276</sup>Or, pray <sup>277</sup>Or, pray <sup>278</sup>Or, pray <sup>279</sup>Or, pray <sup>280</sup>Or, pray <sup>281</sup>Or, pray <sup>282</sup>Or, pray <sup>283</sup>Or, pray <sup>284</sup>Or, pray <sup>285</sup>Or, pray <sup>286</sup>Or, pray <sup>287</sup>Or, pray <sup>288</sup>Or, pray <sup>289</sup>Or, pray <sup>290</sup>Or, pray <sup>291</sup>Or, pray <sup>292</sup>Or, pray <sup>293</sup>Or, pray <sup>294</sup>Or, pray <sup>295</sup>Or, pray <sup>296</sup>Or, pray <sup>297</sup>Or, pray <sup>298</sup>Or, pray <sup>299</sup>Or, pray <sup>300</sup>Or, pray <sup>301</sup>Or, pray <sup>302</sup>Or, pray <sup>303</sup>Or, pray <sup>304</sup>Or, pray <sup>305</sup>Or, pray <sup>306</sup>Or, pray <sup>307</sup>Or, pray <sup>308</sup>Or, pray <sup>309</sup>Or, pray <sup>310</sup>Or, pray <sup>311</sup>Or, pray <sup>312</sup>Or, pray <sup>313</sup>Or, pray <sup>314</sup>Or, pray <sup>315</sup>Or, pray <sup>316</sup>Or, pray <sup>317</sup>Or, pray <sup>318</sup>Or, pray <sup>319</sup>Or, pray <sup>320</sup>Or, pray <sup>321</sup>Or, pray <sup>322</sup>Or, pray <sup>323</sup>Or, pray <sup>324</sup>Or, pray <sup>325</sup>Or, pray <sup>326</sup>Or, pray <sup>327</sup>Or, pray <sup>328</sup>Or, pray <sup>329</sup>Or, pray <sup>330</sup>Or, pray <sup>331</sup>Or, pray <sup>332</sup>Or, pray <sup>333</sup>Or, pray <sup>334</sup>Or, pray <sup>335</sup>Or, pray <sup>336</sup>Or, pray <sup>337</sup>Or, pray <sup>338</sup>Or, pray <sup>339</sup>Or, pray <sup>340</sup>Or, pray <sup>341</sup>Or, pray <sup>342</sup>Or, pray <sup>343</sup>Or, pray <sup>344</sup>Or, pray <sup>345</sup>Or, pray <sup>346</sup>Or, pray <sup>347</sup>Or, pray <sup>348</sup>Or, pray <sup>349</sup>Or, pray <sup>350</sup>Or, pray <sup>351</sup>Or, pray <sup>352</sup>Or, pray <sup>353</sup>Or, pray <sup>354</sup>Or, pray <sup>355</sup>Or, pray <sup>356</sup>Or, pray <sup>357</sup>Or, pray <sup>358</sup>Or, pray <sup>359</sup>Or, pray <sup>360</sup>Or, pray <sup>361</sup>Or, pray <sup>362</sup>Or, pray <sup>363</sup>Or, pray <sup>364</sup>Or, pray <sup>365</sup>Or, pray <sup>366</sup>Or, pray <sup>367</sup>Or, pray <sup>368</sup>Or, pray <sup>369</sup>Or, pray <sup>370</sup>Or, pray <sup>371</sup>Or, pray <sup>372</sup>Or, pray <sup>373</sup>Or, pray <sup>374</sup>Or, pray <sup>375</sup>Or, pray <sup>376</sup>Or, pray <sup>377</sup>Or, pray <sup>378</sup>Or, pray <sup>379</sup>Or, pray <sup>380</sup>Or, pray <sup>381</sup>Or, pray <sup>382</sup>Or, pray <sup>383</sup>Or, pray <sup>384</sup>Or, pray <sup>385</sup>Or, pray <sup>386</sup>Or, pray <sup>387</sup>Or, pray <sup>388</sup>Or, pray <sup>389</sup>Or, pray <sup>390</sup>Or, pray <sup>391</sup>Or, pray <sup>392</sup>Or, pray <sup>393</sup>Or, pray <sup>394</sup>Or, pray <sup>395</sup>Or, pray <sup>396</sup>Or, pray <sup>397</sup>Or, pray <sup>398</sup>Or, pray <sup>399</sup>Or, pray <sup>400</sup>Or, pray <sup>401</sup>Or, pray <sup>402</sup>Or, pray <sup>403</sup>Or, pray <sup>404</sup>Or, pray <sup>405</sup>Or, pray <sup>406</sup>Or, pray <sup>407</sup>Or, pray <sup>408</sup>Or, pray <sup>409</sup>Or, pray <sup>410</sup>Or, pray <sup>411</sup>Or, pray <sup>412</sup>Or, pray <sup>413</sup>Or, pray <sup>414</sup>Or, pray <sup>415</sup>Or, pray <sup>416</sup>Or, pray <sup>417</sup>Or, pray <sup>418</sup>Or, pray <sup>419</sup>Or, pray <sup>420</sup>Or, pray <sup>421</sup>Or, pray <sup>422</sup>Or, pray <sup>423</sup>Or, pray <sup>424</sup>Or, pray <sup>425</sup>Or, pray <sup>426</sup>Or, pray <sup>427</sup>Or, pray <sup>428</sup>Or, pray <sup>429</sup>Or, pray <sup>430</sup>Or, pray <sup>431</sup>Or, pray <sup>432</sup>Or, pray <sup>433</sup>Or, pray <sup>434</sup>Or, pray <sup>435</sup>Or, pray <sup>436</sup>Or, pray <sup>437</sup>Or, pray <sup>438</sup>Or, pray <sup>439</sup>Or, pray <sup>440</sup>Or, pray <sup>441</sup>Or, pray <sup>442</sup>Or, pray <sup>443</sup>Or, pray <sup>444</sup>Or, pray <sup>445</sup>Or, pray <sup>446</sup>Or, pray <sup>447</sup>Or, pray <sup>448</sup>Or, pray <sup>449</sup>Or, pray <sup>450</sup>Or, pray <sup>451</sup>Or, pray <sup>452</sup>Or, pray <sup>453</sup>Or, pray <sup>454</sup>Or, pray <sup>455</sup>Or, pray <sup>456</sup>Or, pray <sup>457</sup>Or, pray <sup>458</sup>Or, pray <sup>459</sup>Or, pray <sup>460</sup>Or, pray <sup>461</sup>Or, pray <sup>462</sup>Or, pray <sup>463</sup>Or, pray <sup>464</sup>Or, pray <sup>465</sup>Or, pray <sup>466</sup>Or, pray <sup>467</sup>Or, pray <sup>468</sup>Or, pray <sup>469</sup>Or, pray <sup>470</sup>Or, pray <sup>471</sup>Or, pray <sup>472</sup>Or, pray <sup>473</sup>Or, pray <sup>474</sup>Or, pray <sup>475</sup>Or, pray <sup>476</sup>Or, pray <sup>477</sup>Or, pray <sup>478</sup>Or, pray <sup>479</sup>Or, pray <sup>480</sup>Or, pray <sup>481</sup>Or, pray <sup>482</sup>Or, pray <sup>483</sup>Or, pray <sup>484</sup>Or, pray <sup>485</sup>Or, pray <sup>486</sup>Or, pray <sup>487</sup>Or, pray <sup>488</sup>Or, pray <sup>489</sup>Or, pray <sup>490</sup>Or, pray <sup>491</sup>Or, pray <sup>492</sup>Or, pray <sup>493</sup>Or, pray <sup>494</sup>Or, pray <sup>495</sup>Or, pray <sup>496</sup>Or, pray <sup>497</sup>Or, pray <sup>498</sup>Or, pray <sup>499</sup>Or, pray <sup>500</sup>Or, pray <sup>501</sup>Or, pray <sup>502</sup>Or, pray <sup>503</sup>Or, pray <sup>504</sup>Or, pray <sup>505</sup>Or, pray <sup>506</sup>Or, pray <sup>507</sup>Or, pray <sup>508</sup>Or, pray <sup>509</sup>Or, pray <sup>510</sup>Or, pray <sup>511</sup>Or, pray <sup>512</sup>Or, pray <sup>513</sup>Or, pray <sup>514</sup>Or, pray <sup>515</sup>Or, pray <sup>516</sup>Or, pray <sup>517</sup>Or, pray <sup>518</sup>Or, pray <sup>519</sup>Or, pray <sup>520</sup>Or, pray <sup>521</sup>Or, pray <sup>522</sup>Or, pray <sup>523</sup>Or, pray <sup>524</sup>Or, pray <sup>525</sup>Or, pray <sup>526</sup>Or, pray <sup>527</sup>Or, pray <sup>528</sup>Or, pray <sup>529</sup>Or, pray <sup>530</sup>Or, pray <sup>531</sup>Or, pray <sup>532</sup>Or, pray <sup>533</sup>Or, pray <sup>534</sup>Or, pray <sup>535</sup>Or, pray <sup>536</sup>Or, pray <sup>537</sup>Or, pray <sup>538</sup>Or, pray <sup>539</sup>Or, pray <sup>540</sup>Or, pray <sup>541</sup>Or, pray <sup>542</sup>Or, pray <sup>543</sup>Or, pray <sup>544</sup>Or, pray <sup>545</sup>Or, pray <sup>546</sup>Or, pray <sup>547</sup>Or, pray <sup>548</sup>Or, pray <sup>549</sup>Or, pray <sup>550</sup>Or, pray <sup>551</sup>Or, pray <sup>552</sup>Or, pray <sup>553</sup>Or, pray <sup>554</sup>Or, pray <sup>555</sup>Or, pray <sup>556</sup>Or, pray <sup>557</sup>Or, pray <sup>558</sup>Or, pray <sup>559</sup>Or, pray <sup>560</sup>Or, pray <sup>561</sup>Or, pray <sup>562</sup>Or, pray <sup>563</sup>Or, pray <sup>564</sup>Or, pray <sup>565</sup>Or, pray <sup>566</sup>Or, pray <sup>567</sup>Or, pray <sup>568</sup>Or, pray <sup>569</sup>Or, pray <sup>570</sup>Or, pray <sup>571</sup>Or, pray <sup>572</sup>Or, pray <sup>573</sup>Or, pray <sup>574</sup>Or, pray <sup>575</sup>Or, pray <sup>576</sup>Or, pray <sup>577</sup>Or, pray <sup>578</sup>Or, pray <sup>579</sup>Or, pray <sup>580</sup>Or, pray <sup>581</sup>Or, pray <sup>582</sup>Or, pray <sup>583</sup>Or, pray <sup>584</sup>Or, pray <sup>585</sup>Or, pray <sup>586</sup>Or, pray <sup>587</sup>Or, pray <sup>588</sup>Or, pray <sup>589</sup>Or, pray <sup>590</sup>Or, pray <sup>591</sup>Or, pray <sup>592</sup>Or, pray <sup>593</sup>Or, pray <sup>594</sup>Or, pray <sup>595</sup>Or, pray <sup>596</sup>Or, pray <sup>597</sup>Or, pray <sup>598</sup>Or, pray <sup>599</sup>Or, pray <sup>600</sup>Or, pray <sup>601</sup>Or, pray <sup>602</sup>Or, pray <sup>603</sup>Or, pray <sup>604</sup>Or, pray <sup>605</sup>Or, pray <sup>606</sup>Or, pray <sup>607</sup>Or, pray <sup>608</sup>Or, pray <sup>609</sup>Or, pray <sup>610</sup>Or, pray <sup>611</sup>Or, pray <sup>612</sup>Or, pray <sup>613</sup>Or, pray <sup>614</sup>Or, pray <sup>615</sup>Or, pray <sup>616</sup>Or, pray <sup>617</sup>Or, pray <sup>618</sup>Or, pray <sup>619</sup>Or, pray <sup>620</sup>Or, pray <sup>621</sup>Or, pray <sup>622</sup>Or, pray <sup>623</sup>Or, pray <sup>624</sup>Or, pray <sup>625</sup>Or, pray <sup>626</sup>Or, pray <sup>627</sup>Or, pray <sup>628</sup>Or, pray <sup>629</sup>Or, pray <sup>630</sup>Or, pray <sup>631</sup>Or, pray <sup>632</sup>Or, pray <sup>633</sup>Or, pray <sup>634</sup>Or, pray <sup>635</sup>Or, pray <sup>636</sup>Or, pray <sup>637</sup>Or, pray <sup>638</sup>Or, pray <sup>639</sup>Or, pray <sup>640</sup>Or, pray <sup>641</sup>Or, pray <sup>642</sup>Or, pray <sup>643</sup>Or, pray <sup>644</sup>Or, pray <sup>645</sup>Or, pray <sup>646</sup>Or, pray <sup>647</sup>Or, pray <sup>648</sup>Or, pray <sup>649</sup>Or, pray <sup>650</sup>Or, pray <sup>651</sup>Or, pray <sup>652</sup>Or, pray <sup>653</sup>Or, pray <sup>654</sup>Or, pray <sup>655</sup>Or, pray <sup>656</sup>Or, pray <sup>657</sup>Or, pray <sup>658</sup>Or, pray <sup>659</sup>Or, pray <sup>660</sup>Or, pray <sup>661</sup>Or, pray <sup>662</sup>Or, pray <sup>663</sup>Or, pray <sup>664</sup>Or, pray <sup>665</sup>Or, pray <sup>666</sup>Or, pray <sup>667</sup>Or, pray <sup>668</sup>Or, pray <sup>669</sup>Or, pray <sup>670</sup>Or, pray <sup>671</sup>Or, pray <sup>672</sup>Or, pray <sup>673</sup>Or, pray <sup>674</sup>Or, pray <sup>675</sup>Or, pray <sup>676</sup>Or, pray <sup>677</sup>Or, pray <sup>678</sup>Or, pray <sup>679</sup>Or, pray <sup>680</sup>Or, pray <sup>681</sup>Or, pray <sup>682</sup>Or, pray <sup>683</sup>Or, pray <sup>684</sup>Or, pray <sup>685</sup>Or, pray <sup>686</sup>Or, pray <sup>687</sup>Or, pray <sup>688</sup>Or, pray <sup>689</sup>Or, pray <sup>690</sup>Or, pray <sup>691</sup>Or, pray <sup>692</sup>Or, pray <sup>693</sup>Or, pray <sup>694</sup>Or, pray <sup>695</sup>Or, pray <sup>696</sup>Or, pray <sup>697</sup>Or, pray <sup>698</sup>Or, pray <sup>699</sup>Or, pray <sup>700</sup>Or, pray <sup>701</sup>Or, pray <sup>702</sup>Or, pray <sup>703</sup>Or, pray <sup>704</sup>Or, pray <sup>705</sup>Or, pray <sup>706</sup>Or, pray <sup>707</sup>Or, pray <sup>708</sup>Or, pray <sup>709</sup>Or, pray <sup>710</sup>Or, pray <sup>711</sup>Or, pray <sup>712</sup>Or, pray <sup>713</sup>Or, pray <sup>714</sup>Or, pray <sup>715</sup>Or, pray <sup>716</sup>Or, pray <sup>717</sup>Or, pray <sup>718</sup>Or, pray <sup>719</sup>Or, pray <sup>720</sup>Or, pray <sup>721</sup>Or, pray <sup>722</sup>Or, pray <sup>723</sup>Or, pray <sup>724</sup>Or, pray <sup>725</sup>Or, pray <sup>726</sup>Or, pray <sup>727</sup>Or, pray <sup>728</sup>Or, pray <sup>729</sup>Or, pray <sup>730</sup>Or, pray <sup>731</sup>Or, pray <sup>732</sup>Or, pray <sup>733</sup>Or, pray <sup>734</sup>Or, pray <sup>735</sup>Or, pray <sup>736</sup>Or, pray <sup>737</sup>Or, pray <sup>738</sup>Or, pray <sup>739</sup>Or, pray <sup>740</sup>Or, pray <sup>741</sup>Or, pray <sup>742</sup>Or, pray <sup>743</sup>Or, pray <sup>744</sup>Or, pray <sup>745</sup>Or, pray <sup>746</sup>Or, pray <sup>747</sup>Or, pray <sup>748</sup>Or, pray <sup>749</sup>Or, pray <sup>750</sup>Or, pray <sup>751</sup>Or, pray <sup>752</sup>Or, pray <sup>753</sup>Or, pray <sup>754</sup>Or, pray <sup>755</sup>Or, pray <sup>756</sup>Or, pray <sup>757</sup>Or, pray <sup>758</sup>Or, pray <sup>759</sup>Or, pray <sup>760</sup>Or, pray <sup>761</sup>Or, pray <sup>762</sup>Or, pray <sup>763</sup>Or, pray <sup>764</sup>Or, pray <sup>765</sup>Or, pray <sup>766</sup>Or, pray <sup>767</sup>Or, pray <sup>768</sup>Or, pray <sup>769</sup>Or, pray <sup>770</sup>Or, pray <sup>771</sup>Or, pray <sup>772</sup>Or, pray <sup>773</sup>Or, pray <sup>774</sup>Or, pray <sup>775</sup>Or, pray <sup>776</sup>Or, pray <sup>777</sup>Or, pray <sup>778</sup>Or, pray <sup>779</sup>Or, pray <sup>780</sup>Or, pray <sup>781</sup>Or, pray <sup>782</sup>Or, pray <sup>783</sup>Or, pray <sup>784</sup>Or, pray <sup>785</sup>Or, pray <sup>786</sup>Or, pray <sup>787</sup>Or, pray <sup>788</sup>Or, pray <sup>789</sup>Or, pray <sup>790</sup>Or, pray <sup>791</sup>Or, pray <sup>792</sup>Or, pray <sup>793</sup>Or, pray <sup>794</sup>Or, pray <sup>795</sup>Or, pray <sup>796</sup>Or, pray <sup>797</sup>Or, pray <sup>798</sup>Or, pray <sup>799</sup>Or, pray <sup>800</sup>Or, pray <sup>801</sup>Or, pray <sup>802</sup>Or, pray <sup>803</sup>Or, pray <sup>804</sup>Or, pray <sup>805</sup>Or, pray <sup>806</sup>Or, pray <sup>807</sup>Or, pray <sup>808</sup>Or, pray <sup>809</sup>Or, pray <sup>810</sup>Or, pray <sup>811</sup>Or, pray <sup>812</sup>Or, pray <sup>813</sup>Or, pray <sup>814</sup>Or, pray <sup>815</sup>Or, pray <sup>81</sup>



adoption, and <sup>a</sup>the glory, and <sup>b</sup>the <sup>\*</sup>covenants, and <sup>c</sup>the giving of the law, and <sup>d</sup>the service of God, and <sup>e</sup>the promises; <sup>5</sup> whose are <sup>f</sup>the fathers, and of whom

is Christ as concerning the flesh, <sup>1</sup> <sup>g</sup>who as concerning the flesh Christ <sup>came</sup>, <sup>h</sup>is over all, <sup>i</sup>God blessed <sup>2</sup>for ever. Amen. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>it is</sup> not as

though the word of God hath <sup>come to nought</sup>, <sup>taken none effect</sup>. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

<sup>7</sup> neither, <sup>i</sup>because they are Abraham's seed, the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, <sup>h</sup>In Isaac shall thy seed be called. <sup>8</sup> That is,

it is not the children of the <sup>flesh</sup> which are <sup>flesh</sup> that are children of God; <sup>flesh</sup>, these <sup>are</sup> not the children of God: but <sup>q</sup>the children of the promise

are <sup>reckoned</sup> counted for <sup>a</sup>the seed. <sup>9</sup> For this is <sup>a</sup>the word of promise, <sup>r</sup>According to this season

At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. <sup>10</sup> And not only <sup>this</sup>; but when

"Rebecca also <sup>having</sup> <sup>had</sup> conceived by one, <sup>even</sup> by our father Isaac—Isaac;

<sup>11</sup> <sup>(For</sup> the children being not yet born, neither having done <sup>anything</sup> good or <sup>bad</sup>, <sup>evil</sup>, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of <sup>him</sup> that

calleth, <sup>12</sup> it was said unto her, <sup>b</sup>The <sup>elder</sup> shall serve the <sup>younger</sup>. <sup>13</sup> <sup>Even</sup> as it is written, <sup>As</sup>

<sup>c</sup>Jacob <sup>have</sup> I loved, but Esau <sup>have</sup> I hated. <sup>14</sup> What shall we say then?

<sup>e</sup>Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. <sup>15</sup> For he saith to Moses, <sup>f</sup>I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. <sup>16</sup> So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that <sup>hath</sup> sheweth mercy.

<sup>17</sup> For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, <sup>For</sup> this <sup>very</sup> purpose

<sup>h</sup> Cited from Isai. 10. 22, 23. Cp. Hos. 1. 10. i ch. 11. 5. j Cited from Ex. 9. 16.

<sup>k</sup> Cited from Gen. 25. 23. c Cited from Mal. 1. 2, 3. d Cited from Hos. 1. 10. e Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 3. 3. Ps. 92. 15. f Cited from Ex. 33. 19. g See ch. 8. 14 & Matt. 16. 16.

<sup>18</sup> So then he hath <sup>mercy</sup> on whom he will <sup>have</sup> mercy, and whom he will <sup>hardeneth</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he <sup>still</sup> find fault? For <sup>i</sup>who <sup>withstandeth</sup> hath resisted his will?

<sup>20</sup> Nay but, O man, who art thou <sup>k</sup>that <sup>s</sup>replieth against God? <sup>m</sup>Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why <sup>didst</sup> hast thou <sup>make</sup> me thus? <sup>21</sup> Or <sup>hath</sup> not the potter <sup>a</sup>right <sup>power</sup> over the clay, from the same lump to make <sup>p</sup>one part a vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? <sup>22</sup> What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the <sup>s</sup>vessels of wrath <sup>h</sup>fitted unto destruction: <sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup>and that he might make known <sup>v</sup>the riches of his glory <sup>upon</sup> the vessels of mercy, which he <sup>had</sup> <sup>w</sup>afore prepared unto glory, <sup>24</sup> <sup>even</sup> us, whom he also <sup>x</sup>called, <sup>y</sup>not from the Jews only, but also <sup>from</sup> of the Gentiles?

<sup>25</sup> As he saith also in <sup>Hosea</sup>, <sup>Osee</sup>, "I will call <sup>that</sup> my people, which <sup>was</sup> not my people; And her beloved, which was not beloved. <sup>26</sup> <sup>d</sup>And it shall <sup>be</sup>, <sup>that</sup> in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called the sons of <sup>g</sup>the living God. <sup>27</sup> And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, Though <sup>h</sup>the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, <sup>i</sup>it is the remnant that shall be saved: <sup>28</sup> for <sup>the</sup> Lord will <sup>execute</sup> his word upon the earth, finish <sup>\*\*</sup>the work, and cut <sup>it</sup> short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the

<sup>1</sup> Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever: or, He who is over all is God, blessed for ever.* Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever.* <sup>2</sup> Gr. unto the ages. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>7</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>8</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>10</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>11</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>12</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>13</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>14</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>15</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>16</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>17</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>18</sup> Or, *the account*.

a Ex. 40. 34. 1 Sam. 4. 21. 1 Kin. 8. 11. b Gen. 17. 2. Deut. 29. 14. Gal. 4. 24. Eph. 2. 12. Cp. Luke 1. 72 & Acts 3. 25, & Deut. 4. 14. Cp. Ps. 147. 19. d Heb. 9. 1 (Gk.). Cp. ch. 12. 1. e Cp. Eph. 2. 12. See John 4. 22 & Acts 13. 32. f ch. 11. 23. g Cp. Eph. 4. 6 & Col. 1. 16–19. h Cp. Ex. 4. 21 & 9. 12. i 11. 10 & 14. 4 & Deut. 2. 30 & Josh. 11. 20, & 1 ch. 11. 20. John 1. 1. 2 Cor. 11. 31. Heb. 1. 8. Cp. Jer. 23. 6 & Col. 2. 9, al. j 2 Chr. 20. 6. Job 9. 12. k Job 33. 13. l Cp. Gal. 3. 23. m See John 3. 33. n Isai. 29. 16 & 45. 9. Cp. Eccius. 39. 17. o Heb. 11. 18. Cited from Gen. 21. 12. Cp. Gal. 3. 29. p Isai. 64. 8. Jer. 18. 6. Wisd. 15. 7. Eccius. 33. 13. q 2 Tim. 2. 20. r Gal. 4. 23, 28. s Cited from Gen. 18. 10, 14. Cp. Gen. 17. 21. t Cp. ver. 21, 23 & Acts 9. 15. u Cp. Prov. 16. 4. v 1 Pet. 2. 8. w Gen. 25. 21. x Eph. 3. 16. See ch. 2. 4. y Cp. ch. 8. 29. z See ch. 8. 23. a Cited from Hos. 2. 23. Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 10. b Cited from Gen. 25. 23. c Cited from Mal. 1. 2, 3. d Cited from Hos. 1. 10. e Deut. 32. 4. 2 Chr. 19. 7. Job 3. 3. Ps. 92. 15. f Cited from Ex. 33. 19. g See ch. 8. 14 & Matt. 16. 16. i ch. 11. 5. j Cited from Ex. 9. 16.

did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. <sup>18</sup> So then he hath <sup>mercy</sup> on whom he will <sup>have</sup> mercy, and whom he will <sup>hardeneth</sup>.

<sup>19</sup> Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he <sup>still</sup> find fault? For <sup>i</sup>who <sup>withstandeth</sup> hath resisted his will?

<sup>20</sup> Nay but, O man, who art thou <sup>k</sup>that <sup>s</sup>replieth against God? <sup>m</sup>Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why <sup>didst</sup> hast thou <sup>make</sup> me thus? <sup>21</sup> Or <sup>hath</sup> not the potter <sup>a</sup>right <sup>power</sup> over the clay, from the same lump to make <sup>p</sup>one part a vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? <sup>22</sup> What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the <sup>s</sup>vessels of wrath <sup>h</sup>fitted unto destruction: <sup>23</sup> <sup>a</sup>and that he might make known <sup>v</sup>the riches of his glory <sup>upon</sup> the vessels of mercy, which he <sup>had</sup> <sup>w</sup>afore prepared unto glory, <sup>24</sup> <sup>even</sup> us, whom he also <sup>x</sup>called, <sup>y</sup>not from the Jews only, but also <sup>from</sup> of the Gentiles?

<sup>25</sup> As he saith also in <sup>Hosea</sup>, <sup>Osee</sup>, "I will call <sup>that</sup> my people, which <sup>was</sup> not my people; And her beloved, which was not beloved. <sup>26</sup> <sup>d</sup>And it shall <sup>be</sup>, <sup>that</sup> in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called the sons of <sup>g</sup>the living God. <sup>27</sup> And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, Though <sup>h</sup>the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, <sup>i</sup>it is the remnant that shall be saved: <sup>28</sup> for <sup>the</sup> Lord will <sup>execute</sup> his word upon the earth, finish <sup>\*\*</sup>the work, and cut <sup>it</sup> short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the

<sup>1</sup> Some modern interpreters place a full stop after *flesh*, and translate, *He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever: or, He who is over all is God, blessed for ever.* Others punctuate, *flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever.* <sup>2</sup> Gr. unto the ages. <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *and*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>5</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>7</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>8</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>9</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>10</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>11</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>12</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>13</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>14</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>15</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>16</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>17</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>18</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>19</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>20</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>21</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>22</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>23</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>24</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>25</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>26</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>27</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>28</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>29</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>30</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>31</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>32</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>33</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>34</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>35</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>36</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>37</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>38</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>39</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>40</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>41</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>42</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>43</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>44</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>45</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>46</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>47</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>48</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>49</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>50</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>51</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>52</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>53</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>54</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>55</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>56</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>57</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>58</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>59</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>60</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>61</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>62</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>63</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>64</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>65</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>66</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>67</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>68</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>69</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>70</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>71</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>72</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>73</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>74</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>75</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>76</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>77</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>78</sup> Or, *the account*.

<sup>79</sup> Or, *greater*. <sup>80</sup> Or, *lesser*. <sup>81</sup> Or, *answerest again, or, disputest with God* <sup>82</sup> Or, *made up*. <sup>83</sup> Or, *the account*.



short. earth. 29 And, as Isaiah hath said before,  
And as Esaias said be-

<sup>c</sup>Except <sup>d</sup>the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,

<sup>f</sup>We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

<sup>30</sup>What shall we say then?

<sup>h</sup>That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness,

have attained to righteousness, even <sup>k</sup>the righteousness which

is of faith: <sup>31</sup>but Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness,

<sup>m</sup>did not attain to the law of righteousness. <sup>32</sup>Wherefore? <sup>1</sup>Because they sought it not by faith, but as it

were by the works. They stumbled at <sup>n</sup>the stone of stumbling: that stumblingstone;

<sup>33</sup>even as it is written, As

<sup>q</sup>Behold, I lay in Zion <sup>r</sup>a stone of stumbling and a rock of

offence: <sup>v</sup>And he that believeth on <sup>2</sup>him shall not be <sup>u</sup>ashamed.

<sup>1</sup>Brethren, my heart's

**IO** <sup>3</sup>desire and my supplication to God is for them, that they may be saved. <sup>2</sup>For I bear

them witness that <sup>y</sup>they have a zeal of God, <sup>a</sup>but not according to knowledge. <sup>3</sup>For they being ignorant of <sup>b</sup>God's righteousness,

and seeking to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. <sup>4</sup>For <sup>d</sup>Christ is the

end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. <sup>5</sup>For <sup>f</sup>Moses writeth that <sup>g</sup>the man that doeth the

righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live thereby. <sup>6</sup>But <sup>j</sup>the

righteousness which is of faith saith thus, <sup>k</sup>Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into

heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above: <sup>7</sup>or, Who shall

ascend into heaven?) <sup>8</sup>But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: <sup>9</sup>because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as the Lord, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: <sup>10</sup>for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. <sup>11</sup>For the scripture saith, <sup>12</sup>Whosoever believeth on him shall not be put to shame. <sup>13</sup>For there is no distinction between the Jew and the Greek; for <sup>14</sup>the same Lord is Lord of all, and over all, upon him: <sup>15</sup>Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. <sup>16</sup>How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear <sup>17</sup>without a preacher? <sup>18</sup>and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, <sup>19</sup>How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring <sup>20</sup>glad tidings of good things!

<sup>16</sup>But <sup>e</sup>they have not all hearkened to the <sup>7</sup>glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, <sup>h</sup>Lord, who hath believed <sup>i</sup>our report? <sup>17</sup>So <sup>18</sup>belief cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. <sup>19</sup>But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily, they not heard? <sup>20</sup>Yea, verily, their sound went out <sup>m</sup>into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of <sup>8</sup>the world.

<sup>21</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>22</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>23</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>24</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>a</sup> See Rev. 9. 1. <sup>b</sup> Heb. 13. 20. <sup>c</sup> Cited from Isai. 1. 9. <sup>d</sup> James 5. 4. <sup>e</sup> Cited from Deut. 30. 14. <sup>f</sup> Ecclus. 51. 26. <sup>g</sup> Deut. 29. 23. <sup>h</sup> Isai. 13. 19. <sup>i</sup> Jer. 49. 18 & 50. 40. <sup>j</sup> Amos 4. 11. <sup>k</sup> Matt. 10. 32. <sup>l</sup> Luke 12. 8. <sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 3 & Phil. 2. 11. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 20. <sup>o</sup> See Acts 16. 31. <sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 21. <sup>q</sup> See Acts 2. 24. <sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 17 & 3. 21, 22. <sup>s</sup> 10. 6. Gal. 2. 16 & 3. 24. <sup>t</sup> Phil. 3. 9. <sup>u</sup> Heb. 11. 7. <sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 10. 2, 3 & 11. 7. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Gal. 5. 4. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 9. 33. <sup>y</sup> See 1 Pet. 2. 8. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 3. 22, 29. <sup>aa</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7. <sup>ab</sup> Cited from Isai. 28. 16. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. Ps. 118. 22. <sup>ad</sup> r Isai. 8. 14. <sup>ae</sup> s Acts 10. 36. <sup>af</sup> t See ch. 2. 4. <sup>ag</sup> u Acts 2. 21. <sup>ah</sup> Cited from Joel 2. 32. <sup>ai</sup> v ch. 10. 11. <sup>aj</sup> w Isai. 49. 23. <sup>ak</sup> Joel 2. 26, 27. <sup>al</sup> z Eph. 4. 21. <sup>am</sup> Cp. John 9. 36 & 17. 20. <sup>an</sup> y See Acts 21. 20. <sup>ao</sup> s Cp. Acts 8. 31. <sup>ap</sup> & Tit. 1. 3. <sup>aq</sup> a Cp. ch. 9. 31. <sup>ar</sup> b See ch. 1. 17. <sup>as</sup> c Cited from Isai. 52. 7. <sup>at</sup> Cp. Nahum 1. 15. <sup>au</sup> & Eph. 6. 15. <sup>av</sup> d Cp. Matt. 5. 17. <sup>aw</sup> e Gal. 3. 24. <sup>ax</sup> f ch. 3. 3. <sup>ay</sup> Heb. 4. 2. <sup>az</sup> g Cited from Lev. 18. 5. <sup>ba</sup> h Neh. 9. 29. <sup>bb</sup> i Ezek. 20. 11, 13, 21. <sup>bc</sup> Matt. 19. 17. <sup>bd</sup> Luke 10. 23. <sup>be</sup> Gal. 3. 12. <sup>bf</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 10. <sup>bg</sup> h John 12. 38. <sup>bh</sup> Cited from Isai. 53. 1. <sup>bi</sup> i Gal. 3. 2, 5. <sup>bj</sup> j See ch. 9. 30. <sup>bk</sup> k Cp. Deut. 30. 12, 13 & Baruch 3. 29, 30. <sup>bl</sup> m Cp. Mark 16. 15. See Matt. 24. 14.

descend into the <sup>a</sup>abyss deep? (that is, to bring <sup>b</sup>Christ up from the dead.) <sup>8</sup>But what saith it?

<sup>c</sup>The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart:

that is, the word of faith, which we preach: <sup>9</sup>because if thou shalt

confess with thy mouth Jesus as the Lord, and shalt believe in thine

heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be

saved: <sup>10</sup>for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness;

and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. <sup>11</sup>For the scripture saith, <sup>12</sup>Whosoever

believeth on him shall not be put to shame. <sup>13</sup>For there is no

distinction between the Jew and the Greek; for <sup>14</sup>the same Lord is Lord of all, and over all, upon him: <sup>15</sup>Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. <sup>16</sup>How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear <sup>17</sup>without a preacher? <sup>18</sup>and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, <sup>19</sup>How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring <sup>20</sup>glad tidings of good things!

<sup>16</sup>But <sup>e</sup>they have not all hearkened to the <sup>7</sup>glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, <sup>h</sup>Lord, who hath believed <sup>i</sup>our report? <sup>17</sup>So <sup>18</sup>belief cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. <sup>19</sup>But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily, they not heard? <sup>20</sup>Yea, verily, their sound went out <sup>m</sup>into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of <sup>8</sup>the world.

<sup>21</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>22</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>23</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>24</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>25</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>26</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>27</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>28</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>29</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>30</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>31</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>32</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>33</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>34</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

<sup>35</sup>Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled <sup>2</sup> Or, it <sup>3</sup> Gr. good pleasure. <sup>4</sup> Or, that <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord. <sup>6</sup> Or, a gospel <sup>7</sup> Or, gospel <sup>8</sup> Gr. the inhabited earth. <sup>9</sup> Or, confounded. <sup>10</sup> Gr. the hearing of us? <sup>11</sup> Or, preaching?



<sup>19</sup> But I say, Did <sup>Israel not</sup> know? First Moses saith,

<sup>a</sup> I will <sup>b</sup> provoke you to jealousy with that which is <sup>no</sup> nation, by them that are <sup>people</sup>, With a nation <sup>d</sup> void of understanding will I and by a foolish nation I will

anger you.

<sup>20</sup> And <sup>Isaiah</sup> is very bold, and saith,

<sup>e</sup> I was found of them that sought me not;

I <sup>became</sup> manifest unto them that asked not <sup>of</sup> me.

<sup>21</sup> But <sup>as</sup> to Israel he saith, <sup>f</sup> All the day long <sup>did I spread out</sup> my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

<sup>1</sup> I say then, <sup>Did</sup> God **II** cast <sup>off</sup> away his people? God forbid. For <sup>i</sup> I also am

an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. <sup>2</sup> <sup>k</sup> God <sup>did</sup> not cast <sup>off</sup> away his people which he <sup>m</sup> foreknew.

Or wot ye not what the scripture saith <sup>1</sup> \* of <sup>Elijah</sup> ? how he <sup>pleadeth</sup> with <sup>Elias</sup> God against Israel, saying,

<sup>3</sup> <sup>o</sup> Lord, they have killed thy prophets, <sup>they have</sup> and <sup>digged</sup> down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. <sup>4</sup> But

what saith the answer of God unto him? <sup>q</sup> I have <sup>left for</sup> reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to

the image of Baal. <sup>5</sup> Even so then at this present time also there is <sup>u</sup> a remnant according to the election of grace. <sup>6</sup> But if it is by

grace, <sup>it is</sup> then <sup>is it</sup> no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

<sup>7</sup> What then? <sup>That which</sup> Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election <sup>hath</sup> obtained it, and the rest <sup>x</sup> were

hardened: <sup>8</sup> according as it is written, <sup>†</sup> blinded <sup>(According</sup> as it is written,

<sup>y</sup> God <sup>gave</sup> them <sup>a</sup> spirit of stupor, <sup>hath given</sup> <sup>the</sup> eyes that they should not see, and ears that they

<sup>a</sup> Cited from Deut. 32. 21.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 11,

14.

<sup>c</sup> Cited from Ps. 69. 22; 23.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Tit. 3. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Cited from Isai. 65. 1.

Cp. ch. 9. 30.

<sup>f</sup> Cited from Isai. 65. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 15—

18, 20 (for mg.).

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 28. 28.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Sam. 12. 22.

Jer. 31. 37

& 33. 24.

<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 22.

Phil. 3. 5.

<sup>k</sup> Ps. 94. 14.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 15. 16.

Cp. Acts 26. 17.

See Acts 9. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 8. 29.

<sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 7. 16.

& 9. 22.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 16.

James 5. 20.

<sup>p</sup> Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 10,

14.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 18.

<sup>s</sup> Num. 15. 18—21.

<sup>t</sup> Neh. 10. 37.

<sup>u</sup> Ezek. 44. 30.

<sup>v</sup> Jer. 11. 16.

<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 52: 8

& John 15. 2.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 12.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 9. 27.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Jer. 3. 14

& Zech. 13. 8.

<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 4.

<sup>ab</sup> Deut. 9. 4, 5.

<sup>ac</sup> See ch. 9. 31.

<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ver. 25.

<sup>ae</sup> Isai. 29. 10.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 12.

<sup>ag</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 24.

<sup>ah</sup> A Deut. 29. 4.

<sup>ai</sup> Cp. Isai. 43. 8

& Jer. 5. 21

& Ezek. 12. 2

& Eph. 4. 18.

See Matt. 13. 14.

<sup>aj</sup> ch. 12. 3,

16.

<sup>ak</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17.

<sup>al</sup> c Prov. 23.

<sup>am</sup> Isai. 66. 2, 5.

<sup>an</sup> Jer. 44. 10.

<sup>ao</sup> Phil. 2. 12.

should not <sup>hear,</sup> unto this <sup>very</sup> day. <sup>9</sup> And David saith,

<sup>e</sup> Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, And a stumblingblock, and a recompense <sup>recompence</sup> unto them:

<sup>10</sup> Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, And bow <sup>thou</sup> down their back always.

<sup>11</sup> I say then, <sup>Did</sup> Have they <sup>stumble</sup> stumbled that they <sup>might</sup> should fall? God forbid: but <sup>rather</sup> by their <sup>2g</sup> fall <sup>h</sup> salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

<sup>12</sup> Now if <sup>their</sup> the fall <sup>is</sup> of them <sup>be</sup> the riches of the world, and <sup>the</sup> the loss <sup>diminishing</sup> of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?

<sup>13</sup> But <sup>For</sup> I speak to you <sup>that are</sup> Gentiles, Gentiles. Inasmuch then <sup>as</sup> <sup>i</sup> I am <sup>an</sup> the apostle of the Gentiles, I glorify my <sup>ministry</sup> mine office: <sup>14</sup> if by any means I

may provoke to jealousy <sup>emulation</sup> them <sup>that</sup> are my flesh, and <sup>may</sup> might save some of them. <sup>15</sup> For if the

casting away of them <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>p</sup> the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them <sup>be</sup>, but life from the dead? <sup>16</sup> And <sup>For</sup>

<sup>r</sup> if the firstfruit <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> holy, <sup>so is</sup> the lump <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> holy, <sup>also</sup> <sup>holy</sup> so are the branches. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>And</sup> if

<sup>s</sup> some of the branches <sup>were</sup> <sup>be</sup> broken off, and thou, <sup>t</sup> being a wild olive, wast grafted <sup>in</sup> among them, and didst become partaker with them <sup>3</sup> of the

root <sup>of the</sup> fatness of the olive tree; <sup>18</sup> glory <sup>not</sup> over the branches: but if thou <sup>gloriest</sup>, it is not thou that bearest

the root, but the root thee. <sup>19</sup> Thou wilt say then, <sup>Branches</sup> The branches were broken off, that I might

be grafted <sup>in</sup>. <sup>20</sup> Well; <sup>by their</sup> unbelief they were broken off, and thou <sup>z</sup> standest by <sup>thy</sup> faith.

<sup>b</sup> Be not highminded, but <sup>c</sup> fear: <sup>21</sup> for if God spared not the



natural branches, <sup>neither will he</sup> <sup>take heed lest</sup> <sup>spare</sup> <sup>also spare not</sup> thee. <sup>Behold</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> the goodness and severity of God: <sup>toward them that</sup> <sup>on which</sup> fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, <sup>if</sup> thou continue in his goodness: otherwise <sup>d</sup> thou also shalt be cut off. <sup>23</sup> And <sup>e</sup> they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be <sup>grafted</sup> <sup>grafted</sup> in: for God is able to <sup>graft</sup> <sup>graft</sup> them in again. <sup>24</sup> For if thou <sup>wast</sup> <sup>wert</sup> cut out of <sup>the olive tree</sup> <sup>the olive tree</sup> which is wild by nature, and <sup>wert</sup> <sup>grafted</sup> contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> the natural branches, be <sup>grafted</sup> <sup>grafted</sup> into their own olive tree?

<sup>25</sup> For I would not, brethren, <sup>have you</sup> <sup>that ye should be</sup> ignorant of this mystery, <sup>lest ye</sup> <sup>should be wise</sup> in your own conceits; that <sup>a</sup> <sup>hardening</sup> <sup>blindness</sup> in part <sup>hath befallen</sup> <sup>is happened to</sup> Israel, <sup>until</sup> the fulness of the Gentiles be come in: <sup>26</sup> <sup>And</sup> so all Israel shall be saved: <sup>even</sup> as it is written,

<sup>There shall come out</sup> <sup>of Zion</sup> <sup>the Deliverer;</sup> <sup>the Deliverer;</sup> <sup>He and</sup> shall turn away <sup>ungodli-</sup> <sup>ness from Jacob:</sup>

<sup>27</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>For</sup> this is <sup>2</sup> my <sup>covenant</sup> unto them,

<sup>When I shall take away their</sup> <sup>sins.</sup>

<sup>28</sup> As <sup>touching</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> the gospel, they are enemies for your <sup>sake</sup> <sup>sakes</sup>: but as touching the election, they are <sup>e</sup> beloved for the fathers' <sup>sake</sup> <sup>sakes</sup>.

<sup>29</sup> For the gifts and <sup>the</sup> calling of God are <sup>39</sup> without repentance.

<sup>30</sup> For as ye <sup>i</sup> in <sup>time</sup> <sup>past</sup> were disobedient to God, but now have <sup>ob-</sup> <sup>tained</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> through <sup>their</sup> <sup>unbelief</sup>:

<sup>31</sup> even so have these also now been disobedient, <sup>that</sup> <sup>by the mercy shewn to you</sup> <sup>not believed</sup>, <sup>yet have now</sup> <sup>ob-</sup> <sup>tained</sup> <sup>mercy</sup> through <sup>their</sup> <sup>unbelief</sup>:

they also may <sup>now</sup> obtain mercy.

<sup>32</sup> For God <sup>n</sup> hath <sup>shut up</sup> <sup>concluded</sup> them all

<sup>j</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 12. 4.</sup> <sup>1 Pet. 4. 10, 11.</sup> <sup>Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 7 & 12. 7—11.</sup> <sup>Acts 6. 1.</sup> <sup>n See ch. 3. 9.</sup>

<sup>a</sup> <sup>Col. 2. 3.</sup> <sup>Cp. Ps. 139. 6</sup> <sup>& Eph. 3. 10.</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 15. 2.</sup> <sup>Heb. 3. 6, 14.</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>Deut. 29.</sup>

<sup>23.</sup> <sup>Job 11. 7. al.</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>Cp. John</sup> <sup>15. 2.</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>2 Cor. 3. 16.</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>Isai. 40.</sup>

<sup>13.</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 2. 16.</sup> <sup>Cp. Job 15. 8.</sup> <sup>g</sup> <sup>Job 35. 22.</sup> <sup>23.</sup>

<sup>h</sup> <sup>Job 35. 7</sup> <sup>& 41. 11.</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 8. 6</sup> <sup>& 11. 12.</sup>

<sup>Col. 1. 16.</sup> <sup>Cp. Heb. 2. 10.</sup> <sup>j</sup> <sup>ch. 16. 27.</sup> <sup>Eph. 3. 21.</sup> <sup>Phil. 4. 20.</sup>

<sup>1 Tim. 1. 17.</sup> <sup>1 Pet. 4. 11.</sup> <sup>2 Pet. 3. 18.</sup> <sup>Jude 25.</sup> <sup>Rev. 1. 6</sup> <sup>& 5. 13.</sup>

<sup>k</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 1. 10.</sup> <sup>2 Cor. 10. 1.</sup> <sup>Eph. 4. 1.</sup> <sup>l</sup> <sup>ch. 6. 13.</sup>

<sup>16, 19.</sup> <sup>Cp. Ps. 50. 13, 14</sup> <sup>& 1 Cor. 6. 20.</sup> <sup>See 1 Pet. 2. 5.</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>Heb. 10.</sup>

<sup>20.</sup> <sup>n</sup> <sup>ch. 12. 16.</sup> <sup>o</sup> <sup>2 Cor. 3. 14.</sup> <sup>Cp. ver. 7.</sup>

<sup>p</sup> <sup>1 Pet. 1. 14.</sup> <sup>Cp. 1 John 2. 15.</sup> <sup>q</sup> <sup>Cp. Rev.</sup>

<sup>7. 9.</sup> <sup>See Luke 21. 24.</sup> <sup>r</sup> <sup>Tit. 3. 5.</sup> <sup>Cp. Ps. 51. 10</sup> <sup>& 2 Cor. 4. 16</sup> <sup>& Eph. 4. 23</sup> <sup>& Col. 3. 10.</sup>

<sup>s</sup> <sup>Eph. 5. 10.</sup> <sup>1 Thess. 4. 3.</sup> <sup>t</sup> <sup>Cited from</sup> <sup>Isai. 59. 20, 21.</sup> <sup>Cp. John 4. 22</sup> <sup>& Heb. 8.</sup>

<sup>8—12.</sup> <sup>u</sup> <sup>Ps. 14. 7</sup> <sup>& 53. 6.</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>See</sup> <sup>ch. 1. 5.</sup>

<sup>w</sup> <sup>ver. 16.</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>See</sup> <sup>ch. 9. 4.</sup> <sup>y</sup> <sup>Isai. 27. 9.</sup> <sup>Cp. Heb. 8. 12.</sup>

<sup>z</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 7. 17.</sup> <sup>1 Pet. 4. 11.</sup> <sup>al.</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>Eph. 4. 7.</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 12.</sup>

<sup>12—14.</sup> <sup>Eph. 4. 4, 16.</sup> <sup>c</sup> <sup>ch. 9. 5.</sup> <sup>Deut. 7. 8</sup> <sup>& 10. 15.</sup>

<sup>d</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 10.</sup> <sup>17, 33.</sup> <sup>e</sup> <sup>See</sup> <sup>ch. 8. 28.</sup>

<sup>f</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 12.</sup> <sup>20.</sup> <sup>Eph. 4.</sup> <sup>13.</sup> <sup>See John</sup> <sup>17. 11.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> <sup>2 Cor. 7. 10</sup> <sup>(for mg.).</sup> <sup>h</sup> <sup>Eph. 4. 25.</sup> <sup>Cp. 1 Cor. 6.</sup>

<sup>15 & 12. 27.</sup> <sup>i</sup> <sup>Eph. 2. 2.</sup> <sup>3, 11, 13.</sup> <sup>Col.</sup>

<sup>1. 21 & 3. 7.</sup> <sup>Tit. 3. 3.</sup> <sup>k</sup> <sup>1 Cor. 12. 10.</sup> <sup>See Acts 13. 1.</sup>

<sup>l</sup> <sup>Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 15.</sup> <sup>m</sup> <sup>See</sup>

unto disobedience, in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

<sup>33</sup> O the depth <sup>4</sup> of the riches <sup>5</sup> both of <sup>a</sup> the wisdom and the knowledge of God! <sup>6</sup> how unsearchable are his <sup>judgements,</sup> <sup>judgments,</sup> and his ways past <sup>tracing</sup> <sup>finding</sup> out! <sup>34</sup> For <sup>f</sup> who hath known the mind of the Lord? or <sup>g</sup> who hath been his counsellor? <sup>35</sup> or <sup>h</sup> who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? <sup>36</sup> For <sup>i</sup> of him, and through him, and <sup>unto</sup> <sup>to</sup> him, are all <sup>things.</sup> <sup>To him</sup> <sup>things: to</sup> <sup>whom</sup> be the glory <sup>6</sup> for ever. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>k</sup> I beseech you there-  
**I2** fore, brethren, by the mercies of God, <sup>to</sup> <sup>that ye</sup> present your bodies <sup>m</sup> a living sacrifice, holy, <sup>7</sup> acceptable <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> God, <sup>which is</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>8</sup> reason-able <sup>9</sup> service. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>p</sup> be not fashioned according <sup>conformed</sup> to this <sup>10</sup> world: but be ye transformed by <sup>r</sup> the renewing of your mind, that ye may <sup>s</sup> prove what is <sup>the good</sup> <sup>that good,</sup> and <sup>7</sup> acceptable, and perfect, <sup>acceptable,</sup> <sup>perfect,</sup> will of God.

<sup>3</sup> For I say, <sup>v</sup> through the grace that was given <sup>me,</sup> <sup>to every man that is</sup> <sup>among you,</sup> <sup>w</sup> not to think of him- self more highly than he ought to think; but <sup>so</sup> to think <sup>as to think</sup> <sup>soberly,</sup> <sup>z</sup> according as God hath dealt to <sup>each</sup> <sup>man</sup> <sup>a</sup> the measure of faith. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>b</sup> even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: <sup>5</sup> so we, <sup>who are</sup> <sup>being</sup> many, <sup>f</sup> are one body in Christ, and severally <sup>h</sup> members one of another.

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>j</sup> having gifts differing accord- ing to the grace that <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> given to us, whether <sup>k</sup> prophecy, <sup>let</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>prophecy</sup> <sup>according to the</sup> proportion of <sup>12</sup> our faith; <sup>7</sup> or <sup>m</sup> ministry, <sup>let us</sup> <sup>give ourselves to</sup> <sup>wait on</sup> <sup>our</sup> ministry; <sup>ministering:</sup> or <sup>he</sup> that teacheth,

<sup>n</sup> See Acts 13. 1. <sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 15. <sup>m</sup> See

R.V. 1 Gr. ungodlinesses. 2 Gr. the covenant from me. 3 Gr. not repented of. 4 Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c. 5 Or, both of wisdom &c. 6 Gr. unto the ages. 7 Gr. well-pleasing. 8 Or, spiritual. 9 Or, worship. 10 Or, age. 11 Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect. 12 Or, the faith. A.V. \* Or, hardness. † Or, obeyed. ‡ Or, shut them all up together. § Gr. him. || Gr. to sobriety.



to his <sup>on</sup> teaching; <sup>8</sup> or he that exhorteth, <sup>to his exhorting</sup>: he that <sup>on exhortation</sup> \*giveth, *let him do it* <sup>with</sup> <sup>liberality</sup> <sup>simplicity</sup>; <sup>b</sup> he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with <sup>c</sup>cheerfulness. <sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup>Let love be without <sup>hypocrisy</sup> <sup>dissimulation</sup>. <sup>e</sup>Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. <sup>10</sup> In <sup>love of the</sup> <sup>Be kindly</sup> brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another: affectioned one to another <sup>with brotherly love</sup>; <sup>h</sup> in honour preferring one another; <sup>11</sup> in diligence not slothful; <sup>i</sup> fervent in spirit; <sup>k</sup> serving <sup>2</sup> the Lord; <sup>12</sup> <sup>l</sup> rejoicing in hope; <sup>m</sup> patient in tribulation; <sup>n</sup> continuing <sup>stedfastly</sup> <sup>instant</sup> in prayer; <sup>13</sup> <sup>communicating</sup> <sup>Distributing</sup> to the necessities of the saints; <sup>3</sup> given to hospitality. <sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup> Bless them <sup>you</sup> <sup>which</sup> persecute you: bless, and curse not. <sup>15</sup> <sup>s</sup> Rejoice with them that do rejoice; and weep with them that weep. <sup>16</sup> <sup>u</sup> Be of the same mind one toward another. <sup>v</sup> Set not your mind on high things, but <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup> condescend to <sup>things that are lowly</sup> <sup>men of low estate</sup>. <sup>x</sup> Be not wise in your own conceits. <sup>17</sup> <sup>y</sup> Render <sup>Recompense</sup> to no man evil for evil. <sup>z</sup> Take thought for things <sup>honourable</sup> <sup>honest</sup> in the sight of all men. <sup>18</sup> If it be possible, as much as <sup>in you lieth</sup> <sup>lieth in you</sup>, <sup>19</sup> <sup>y</sup> Avenge <sup>Dearly</sup> <sup>be at peace</sup> <sup>live peaceably</sup> with all men. <sup>20</sup> <sup>y</sup> Not yourselves, beloved, beloved, avenge not yourselves, but <sup>rather</sup> give place unto <sup>6</sup> wrath: for it is written, <sup>e</sup> Vengeance <sup>belongeth unto me</sup> <sup>is mine</sup>, I will <sup>recompense</sup> <sup>repay</sup>, saith the Lord. <sup>20</sup> But <sup>f</sup> if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire <sup>upon</sup> <sup>on</sup> his head. <sup>21</sup> Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13

<sup>1</sup> Let every soul <sup>i</sup> be in subjection to the higher powers: <sup>for</sup> <sup>j</sup> there is no power but of God; and the powers that be are <sup>11</sup> ordained of God.

<sup>22</sup> & Luke 6. 27. <sup>g</sup> Cited from Lev. 19. 18, which see. <sup>6. 3.</sup> <sup>h</sup> Eccles. 17. 17. <sup>i</sup> Cp. John 19. 11. <sup>j</sup> See Dan. 2. 21.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. singleness. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read the opportunity. <sup>3</sup> Or, them. <sup>4</sup> Or, the wrath of God. <sup>5</sup> Or, it. <sup>6</sup> Gr. the other. <sup>7</sup> Or, law. <sup>8</sup> Or, our salvation nearer than when etc. <sup>9</sup> A.V. <sup>10</sup> Or, imparteth. <sup>11</sup> Or, liberally. <sup>12</sup> Or, in the love of the brethren. <sup>13</sup> Or, be contented with mean things.

a 2 Cor. 8. 2 & mg. & 9. 11, 13.  
b 1 Tim. 5.  
c 2 Cor. 9. 7.  
d Cp. Ex. 25. 2 & 1 Cor. 25. 5, 6 & Ezra 1. 6, at. d 2 Cor. 6. 6.  
e 1 Tim. 1. 5.  
f 1 Pet. 1. 22.  
g Ps. 97. 10 & 101. 3.  
h Amos 5. 15.  
i Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 21, 22.  
j See Heb. 13. 1.  
k 1 Pet. 2. 14.  
l ch. 13. 7.  
m Phil. 2. 3.  
n 1 Pet. 2. 17.  
o 2 Chr. 19. 6.  
p Cp. Wisd. 6. 4.  
q Acts 18. 25.  
r Acts 20. 19.  
s See ch. 5. 2.  
t See Heb. 10. 36.  
u See Acts 1. 14.  
v ch. 15. 25.  
w 1 Cor. 16. 1, 15.  
x 2 Cor. 9. 1, 12.  
y Heb. 6. 10 & 13. 16. Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 18.  
z 1 Thess. 4. 6.  
aa See Matt. 25. 35.  
bb See Matt. 5. 44 & 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
cc 1 Cor. 12. 26. Cp. Job 30. 25 & Heb. 13. 3.  
dd 1 Pet. 2. 19.  
ee Cp. Eccles. 8. 2.  
ff ch. 15. 5.  
gg 2 Cor. 13. 11.  
hh Phil. 2. 2 & 4.  
ii 1 Pet. 3. 8.  
jj ver. 3.  
kk Ps. 131. 1.  
ll Jer. 45. 5.  
mm w Matt. 17. 25 & 22. 21.  
nn Mark 12. 17.  
oo Luke 20. 25 & 23. 2, at.  
pp ch. 11. 25.  
qq Prov. 3. 7.  
rr Cp. Prov. 26. 12 & Isai. 5. 21, at.  
ss y Prov. 20. 22. Matt. 5. 39. 1 Thess. 5. 15, at.  
tt Cp. ch. 14. 19.  
uu 2 Cor. 8. 21.  
vv Cp. ch. 14. 16.  
ww a Cp. Lev. 19. 13 & Prov. 3. 27, 23.  
xx b ver. 10.  
yy Cp. Matt. 22. 40 & Col. 3. 14.  
zz See John 13. 34.  
aaa See Mark 9. 50.  
bbb d Matt. 19. 18. Cited from Ex. 20. 13-17 & Deut. 5. 17-21.  
ccc e Heb. 10. 30.  
ddd Cited from Deut. 32. 35.  
eee Cp. Ps. 94. 1 & 1 Thess. 4. 6.  
fff f Cited from Prov. 25. 21.  
ggg 22. Cp. Ex. 23. 4, 5 & 2 Kin. 6.  
hhh h Cp. John 14. 15. See ver. 8.  
iii i Tit. 3. 1. 1 Pet. 2. 13.  
kkk k 1 Cor. 15. 34. Eph. 5. 14. 1 Thess. 5. 6. l Cp. Isai. 56. 1 & Luko 21. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Therefore he that <sup>Whosoever</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> resisteth the power, <sup>withstandeth</sup> <sup>resisteth</sup> the ordinance of God: and they that <sup>withstand</sup> <sup>resist</sup> shall receive to themselves judgement. <sup>3</sup> For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And <sup>wouldst</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>have no</sup> <sup>then not</sup> be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have <sup>9</sup> praise <sup>from</sup> <sup>of</sup> the same: <sup>4</sup> for <sup>7</sup> he is <sup>a</sup> the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for <sup>7</sup> he beareth not the sword in vain: for <sup>7</sup> he is <sup>a</sup> the minister of God, <sup>an avenger</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>wrath</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>upon</sup> him that doeth evil. <sup>5</sup> Wherefore <sup>ye</sup> must needs be <sup>in subjection</sup> <sup>subject</sup>, not only <sup>because of the</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>wrath</sup>, but also <sup>t</sup> for conscience sake. <sup>6</sup> For for this cause <sup>ye pay</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>tribute</sup> <sup>also</sup>; for they are <sup>ministers of God's service</sup> <sup>God's ministers</sup>, attending continually upon this very thing. <sup>7</sup> <sup>w</sup> Render <sup>therefore</sup> to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute <sup>is due</sup>; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup> Owe no man <sup>anything, save</sup> <sup>any thing, but</sup> to love one another: for <sup>b</sup> he that loveth <sup>his neighbour</sup> <sup>another</sup> hath fulfilled <sup>9</sup> the law. <sup>9</sup> For this, <sup>d</sup> Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not <sup>covet</sup> <sup>covet</sup>; and if there be any other commandment, it is <sup>summed up</sup> <sup>briefly comprehended</sup> <sup>in this</sup> <sup>saying</sup>, namely, <sup>9</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. <sup>10</sup> Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: <sup>a</sup> love therefore <sup>is the</sup> <sup>fulfilment</sup> <sup>fulfilling</sup> of <sup>9</sup> the law.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>this</sup> <sup>that</sup>, knowing the <sup>season</sup> <sup>time</sup>, that now it is high time <sup>for you</sup> <sup>k</sup> to awake out of sleep: <sup>l</sup> for now is <sup>our</sup> <sup>10</sup> salvation nearer <sup>to us</sup>



than when we <sup>first</sup> believed.  
12 <sup>a</sup>The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore <sup>c</sup>cast off <sup>d</sup>the works of darkness, and <sup>e</sup>let us put on the armour of light. 13 <sup>f</sup>Let us walk <sup>g</sup>honestly, as in the day; <sup>h</sup>not in <sup>i</sup>revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, <sup>j</sup>not in strife and envying. 14 But <sup>k</sup>put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, <sup>l</sup>to fulfil the lusts thereof.

**I4** <sup>1</sup> But <sup>m</sup>him that is weak in the faith receive ye, <sup>n</sup>yet <sup>o</sup>not <sup>p</sup>to doubtful disputations. 2 <sup>q</sup>One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth set at nought <sup>r</sup>despise him that eateth not; and <sup>s</sup>let not him <sup>t</sup>which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 <sup>u</sup>Who art thou that judgest <sup>v</sup>the <sup>w</sup>servant of another? to his own <sup>x</sup>lord master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power <sup>y</sup>holden up: God is able to make him stand. 5 <sup>z</sup>One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. <sup>a</sup>Let each man be <sup>b</sup>fully <sup>c</sup>assured in his own mind. 6 He that <sup>d</sup>regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth <sup>e</sup>unto the Lord, for <sup>f</sup>he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, <sup>g</sup>unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For <sup>h</sup>none of us liveth to himself, and <sup>i</sup>none no man dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live <sup>j</sup>unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die <sup>k</sup>unto the Lord: <sup>l</sup>whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Christ <sup>m</sup>both <sup>n</sup>died, and

a Cp. John 9. 4.  
b See Acts 10. 42 & Rev. 20. 12.  
c Col. 3. 8.  
d Eph. 5. 11. Cp. John 3. 20.  
e 2 Cor. 6. 7.  
f Eph. 6. 11, 13.  
g 1 Thessa. 5. 8.  
h 1 Thessa. 4. 12.  
i 2 Cor. 5. 10.  
j Luke 21. 34. & 5. 21.  
k 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
l Phil. 2. 10.  
m Cited from Isai. 45. 23.  
n James 3. 14, 15.  
o Gal. 3. 27.  
p Cp. Job 29. 14 & Ps. 132. 9 & Luke 24. 49 & Eph. 4. 24 & Col. 3. 10.  
q 1 Gal. 5. 16.  
r 1 Pet. 2. 11.  
s Cp. Eccus. 18. 30.  
t m Matt. 12. 36 & 16. 27.  
u 1 Pet. 4. 5.  
v Cp. Gal. 6. 5.  
w n Ch. 15. 1.  
x 1 Cor. 8. 9-11 & 9. 22.  
y o Sco Matt. 7. 1.  
z p Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 13.  
a q ver. 14.  
b r ver. 2, 20.  
c See Acts 10. 15.  
d s Col. 2. 16.  
e t Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.  
f u James 4. 12.  
g v Eph. 5. 2.  
h w 1 Cor. 8. 11.  
i Cp. ver. 20.  
j x Cp. ch. 12. 17 & 1 Cor. 10. 30.  
k y Gal. 4. 10.  
l Cp. Zech. 7. 5, 6.  
m z 1 Cor. 8. 8.  
n a ver. 23.  
o b Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
p c Gal. 5. 22.  
q Cp. ch. 15. 13.  
r d Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 21.  
s e Ps. 34. 14.  
t 1 Cor. 7. 15.  
u 2 Tim. 2. 22.  
v Heb. 12. 14.  
w al.  
x f 1 Cor. 10. 30, 31. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4. See Matt. 15. 36.  
y g ch. 15. 2.  
z 1 Cor. 14. 12.  
a 1 Thessa. 5. 11 (Gk.), al.  
b h ver. 15.  
c i Tit. 1. 15.  
d See ver. 14.  
e j 1 Cor. 8. 9-12.  
f k 2 Cor. 5. 15.  
g Gal. 2. 20.  
h 1 Pet. 4. 2.  
i Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 19 & 1 Thessa. 5. 10.  
j l 1 Cor. 8. 13.  
k m Phil. 1. 20.  
l n 1 John 3. 21.  
m o Rev. 1. 18 & 2. 8.

lived again, rose, and revived, that he might be Lord <sup>a</sup>of both the dead and the living. 10 But <sup>b</sup>thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or <sup>c</sup>thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for <sup>d</sup>we shall all stand before <sup>e</sup>the judgement-seat of God. 11 For it is written, <sup>f</sup>As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow, every knee shall bow to me, And every tongue shall <sup>g</sup>confess to God. 12 So then <sup>h</sup>each one of us shall give account of himself to God. 13 <sup>i</sup>Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge <sup>j</sup>ye this rather, <sup>k</sup>that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. 14 I know, and am persuaded <sup>l</sup>in the Lord Jesus, <sup>m</sup>that there is nothing <sup>n</sup>is <sup>o</sup>unclean of itself: <sup>p</sup>save that to him <sup>q</sup>who accounteth anything to be <sup>r</sup>unclean, to him it is unclean. 15 For <sup>s</sup>if because of meat thy brother is grieved, <sup>t</sup>thou walkest brother be grieved with <sup>u</sup>thy meat, now no longer in love. <sup>v</sup>Destroy not <sup>w</sup>with him thy meat him for whom Christ died. 16 <sup>x</sup>Let not then your good be evil spoken of: <sup>y</sup>for the kingdom of God is not <sup>z</sup>eating and drinking, but <sup>a</sup>righteousness, and <sup>b</sup>peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that <sup>c</sup>in these things <sup>d</sup>serveth Christ is <sup>e</sup>well-pleasing <sup>f</sup>acceptable to God, and approved of men. 19 So then <sup>g</sup>let us <sup>h</sup>follow after the things which make for peace, and things <sup>i</sup>whereby we may edify one another. 20 <sup>j</sup>Overthrow not for meat's sake <sup>k</sup>the work of God. <sup>l</sup>All things indeed are <sup>m</sup>clean; howbeit <sup>n</sup>it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 <sup>o</sup>It is good <sup>p</sup>neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to do anything <sup>q</sup>whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. 22 The faith which thou hast, <sup>r</sup>have thou to thyself before God. <sup>s</sup>Happy is he that <sup>t</sup>judgeth <sup>u</sup>condemneth not himself in

R.V. 1 Or, for decisions of doubts 2 Gr. household-servant.  
follow. 3 Many ancient authorities add or is offended, or is weak.  
A.V. 4 Or, decently. 5 Or, not to judge his doubtful thoughts.  
1 Gr. common. 6 Gr. according to charity. 7 Or, give praise 8 Many ancient authorities read we 9 Or, fully assured. 10 Or, observeth.



that thing which he <sup>1</sup>approveth. <sup>23</sup> But he that <sup>2</sup>doubteth is <sup>3</sup>condemned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>2</sup> we <sup>3</sup> that are strong <sup>4</sup> ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. <sup>5</sup> Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is good, unto edifying. <sup>6</sup> For <sup>7</sup> his good to edification.

<sup>8</sup> Christ also <sup>9</sup> pleased not himself; but, as it is written, <sup>10</sup> The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. <sup>11</sup> For <sup>12</sup> whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our <sup>13</sup> learning, that <sup>14</sup> we through patience and through <sup>15</sup> comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. <sup>16</sup> Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you <sup>17</sup> to be of the same mind <sup>18</sup> one with another <sup>19</sup> according to Christ Jesus: <sup>20</sup> that <sup>21</sup> ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify <sup>22</sup> the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>23</sup> Wherefore receive ye one another, <sup>24</sup> even as Christ also received <sup>25</sup> you, to the glory of God. <sup>26</sup> For <sup>27</sup> I say that <sup>28</sup> Jesus Christ <sup>29</sup> hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that <sup>30</sup> he might confirm the promises <sup>31</sup> given unto the fathers, <sup>32</sup> and <sup>33</sup> that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

<sup>34</sup> Therefore will I <sup>35</sup> give praise unto thee For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, And sing unto thy name. <sup>36</sup> And again he saith, <sup>37</sup> Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. <sup>38</sup> And again, <sup>39</sup> Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles;

And <sup>40</sup> let all the peoples praise him. <sup>41</sup> And again, <sup>42</sup> Isaiah saith,

<sup>43</sup> And again, <sup>44</sup> Isaiah saith,

<sup>a</sup> Cited from Isai. 11. 10. <sup>b</sup> Isai. 11. 1. <sup>c</sup> Rev. 5. 5 & 22. 16. <sup>d</sup> Matt. 12. 21. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Gal. 6. 1. <sup>f</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 14. <sup>g</sup> See ch. 14. 1. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 1, 2 & 14. 17. <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 33. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 19, 22 & 10. 24. <sup>k</sup> Phil. 2. 4. <sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 12 & 3. 1. <sup>m</sup> 1 John 2. 21. <sup>n</sup> Phil. 2. 5, 8. <sup>o</sup> Cp. John 5. 30 & 6. 38. <sup>p</sup> Cited from Ps. 69. 9. <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 5 & 13. 2. <sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 1, 7, 10 & 12. 8. <sup>s</sup> 1 ch. 4. 23. <sup>t</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 16. <sup>u</sup> Ps. 119. 50. <sup>v</sup> 1 Mac. 12. 9. <sup>w</sup> See ch. 1. 5. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 11. 13. <sup>y</sup> See ch. 12. 16. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Mal. 1. 11. <sup>aa</sup> Isai. 66. 20. <sup>ab</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 17. <sup>ac</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 3. <sup>ad</sup> Eph. 1. 3. <sup>ae</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 3. <sup>af</sup> Cp. John 20. 17. <sup>ag</sup> & Eph. 1. 17 & Rev. 1. 6. <sup>ah</sup> u Phil. 3. 3. <sup>ai</sup> v Heb. 2. 17 & 5. 1. <sup>aj</sup> w Matt. 15. 24. <sup>ak</sup> John 1. 11. <sup>al</sup> Cp. Heb. 3. 1. <sup>am</sup> See Acts 3. 26. <sup>an</sup> aa Acts 15. 12 & 21. 19. <sup>ao</sup> Gal. 2. 8. <sup>ap</sup> q Cp. ch. 4. 16. <sup>aq</sup> & 2 Cor. 1. 20. <sup>ar</sup> r See ch. 1. 5. <sup>as</sup> a See ch. 3. 29. <sup>at</sup> b 2 Cor. 12. 12. <sup>au</sup> Cp. Acts 19. 11. <sup>av</sup> c Acts 22. 17-21. <sup>aw</sup> d Cited from 2 Sam. 22. 50 & Ps. 18. 49. <sup>ax</sup> e Cp. Acts 20. 1, 2. <sup>ay</sup> f Cited from Deut. 32. 43. <sup>az</sup> g Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 13, 15, 16. <sup>ba</sup> h Cited from Ps. 117. 1. <sup>bb</sup> i Cited from Isai. 52. 15.

<sup>1</sup> There shall be <sup>2</sup> the root of Jesse,

And he that <sup>3</sup> ariseth shall rise to rule over the Gentiles;

<sup>4</sup> On him shall the Gentiles <sup>5</sup> hope.

<sup>6</sup> Now the God of hope fill you with all <sup>7</sup> joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.

<sup>8</sup> And <sup>9</sup> I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye <sup>10</sup> yourselves are full of goodness, filled with <sup>11</sup> all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

<sup>12</sup> Nevertheless, <sup>13</sup> But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, <sup>14</sup> because of the grace that <sup>15</sup> was given to me of God,

<sup>16</sup> that I should be <sup>17</sup> a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, <sup>18</sup> Jesus Christ to the Gentiles,

<sup>19</sup> ministering the gospel of God, that <sup>20</sup> the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. <sup>21</sup> I have therefore

<sup>22</sup> whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ <sup>23</sup> in those things which pertain to God.

<sup>24</sup> For I will not dare to speak of any <sup>25</sup> of those things which Christ wrought through me, <sup>26</sup> for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, Gentiles obedient, <sup>27</sup> in the power of Through mighty signs and wonders, <sup>28</sup> by the power of <sup>29</sup> the Holy Ghost; <sup>30</sup> so that <sup>31</sup> from Jerusalem, and round about <sup>32</sup> even unto Illyricum, I have <sup>33</sup> fully preached the gospel of Christ; <sup>34</sup> 20 yea, <sup>35</sup> making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was <sup>36</sup> already named, <sup>37</sup> that I might not <sup>38</sup> build upon another man's foundation; <sup>39</sup> 21 but, as it is written,

<sup>40</sup> They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came, <sup>41</sup> To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see:

And they <sup>42</sup> who have not heard shall understand.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, putteth to the test authorities read us. <sup>2</sup> Or, confess

<sup>3</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 16. 25-27.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. ministering in sacrifice.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. of those things which Christ wrought not through me. <sup>6</sup> One reads the Spirit. <sup>7</sup> Gr. fulfilled. <sup>8</sup> Gr. being

A.V. <sup>9</sup> Or, discerneth and putteth a difference between meats.

<sup>10</sup> Or, after the example of.

<sup>11</sup> Or, sacrificing.



22 Wherefore also I was hindered these many times from coming to you: 23 but now, having no more any place in these regions, and <sup>d</sup>having these many years a longing to come unto you, 24 whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: (for I hope for I trust to see you in my journey, and <sup>g</sup>to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied <sup>†</sup>with your company)— 25 but now, I say, <sup>h</sup>I go unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the saints. 26 For <sup>i</sup>it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusalem. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure: <sup>j</sup>it hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, <sup>m</sup>they owe it to them also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you <sup>n</sup>unto Spain. 29 And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. 30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by <sup>p</sup>the love of the Spirit, that ye <sup>q</sup>strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 <sup>r</sup>that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judaea, <sup>s</sup>and that <sup>t</sup>my ministrations which I have for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; 32 that I may come unto you with joy through the will of God, and together with you <sup>u</sup>find rest. 33 Now <sup>v</sup>the God of peace be with you all. Amen. 1 I commend unto you 16 Phoebe our sister, who is a <sup>w</sup>servant of the church

a ch. 1. 13.  
Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 18.  
b Acts 18. 18.  
c Phil. 2. 29.  
d ver. 29, 32.  
ch. 1. 10, 11.  
Acts 19. 21.  
e ver. 23.  
f See Acts 18. 2.  
g See Acts 15. 3.  
h Acts 19. 21 & 20. 22 & 21. 15 & 24. 17.  
Cp. ver. 31.  
i 1 Cor. 16. 1—4.  
2 Cor. 8. 1 & 9. 2, 13.  
Cp. Baruch 1. 6.  
j 1 Cor. 16. 19.  
Cp. ver. 14, 15 (?).  
k Col. 4. 15 & Philem. 2.  
l Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 15.  
m Col. 4. 10.  
Philem. 23.  
n 1 Cor. 9. 11.  
Cp. Gal. 6. 6.  
o 1 Cor. 1. 11.  
p Cp. Phil. 2. 1.  
q Col. 1. 8.  
r Col. 4. 12.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 11 & Col. 2. 1, 2 & Heb. 13. 13.  
s Mark 15. 21 (?).  
t 2 Thess. 3. 2.  
Cp. 2 Tim. 3. 11.  
u 4. 17.  
v 2 Cor. 8. 4.  
w Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 18.  
x 2 Cor. 7. 13 & Philem. 7, 20.  
y ch. 16. 20.  
2 Cor. 13. 11.  
Phil. 4. 9.  
1 Thess. 5. 23.  
Heb. 13. 20.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 33.  
z 2 Thess. 3. 16.  
aa 1 Cor. 16. 20.  
2 Cor. 13. 12.  
1 Thess. 5. 26.  
Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 14.

that which is at <sup>b</sup>Cenchrea: 2 that ye <sup>c</sup>receive her in the Lord, <sup>d</sup>as of the saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever matter she may have need of you: for she hath herself also been a succourer of many, and of mine own self. 3 Salute <sup>e</sup>Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ <sup>f</sup>Jesus, who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: 5 and salute <sup>g</sup>the church that is in their house. Salute <sup>h</sup>Epænetus my beloved, who is <sup>i</sup>the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. 6 Salute <sup>j</sup>Mary, who bestowed much labour on you. 7 Salute Andronicus and <sup>k</sup>Junias, my kinsmen, and my <sup>l</sup>fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. 8 Salute Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them <sup>m</sup>which are of the household of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. 12 Salute <sup>n</sup>the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 12 Salute <sup>o</sup>Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, which laboured much in the Lord. 13 Salute <sup>p</sup>Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, <sup>q</sup>Hermes, Patrobas, <sup>r</sup>Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. 15 Salute <sup>s</sup>Philologus and Julia, <sup>t</sup>Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16 <sup>u</sup>Salute one another with a holy kiss. <sup>v</sup>All the churches of Christ salute you. 17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are causing the



divisions and occasions of stumbling, <sup>offences</sup>  
<sup>learned:</sup> <sup>turn away from</sup> <sup>avoid</sup>  
 "contrary to the <sup>doctrines</sup> which ye have learned; and <sup>learned:</sup> <sup>turn away from</sup> <sup>avoid</sup> them. <sup>18</sup> For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>a</sup>their own belly; and <sup>e</sup>by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. <sup>19</sup> For <sup>h</sup>your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you on your behalf: but yet I would have you <sup>l</sup>wise unto that which is good, and <sup>\*simple</sup> unto that which is evil. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>n</sup>the God of peace <sup>o</sup>shall <sup>†</sup>bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

<sup>p</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.  
<sup>21</sup> <sup>Timothy</sup> my fellow-worker saluteth you; and <sup>Timotheus</sup> my workfellow, and <sup>Lucius</sup> and <sup>Jason</sup> and <sup>Sosipater</sup>, my kinsmen. <sup>22</sup> I Tertius, <sup>2x</sup> who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. <sup>23</sup> <sup>Gaius</sup>

<sup>s</sup> See Acts 16. 1. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 11. 36. <sup>u</sup> Acts 13. 1 (?).  
<sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 14. <sup>cp</sup> Acts 19. 29 & 20. 4 & 3 John 1.

<sup>a</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 3 & 6. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 19. 22 (?). <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 20 (?).  
<sup>c</sup> See 2 John 10.  
<sup>d</sup> Phil. 3. 19. <sup>cp</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 4 & Tit. 1. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 2. 4. <sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Eph. 3. 20. Jude 24.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 2. 16. <sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 1 & 4. 1. Eph. 1. 9 & 3. 3-5 & 5. 32 & 6. 19. Col. 1. 26, 27 & 2. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> 4. 3. <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 9. Tit. 1. 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Jer. 4. 22. See Matt. 10. 16.  
<sup>n</sup> Col. 1. 26. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 10. Tit. 1. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 20, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 15. 33. <sup>q</sup> Gen. 3. 15. Cp. Luke 10. 17-19.  
<sup>r</sup> Rev. 12. 11. <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 23. <sup>2</sup> Cor. 13. 14, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Col. 1. 6. See ch. 1. 5. <sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 17 & 6. 16.

my host, and of the whole church, mine saluteth you. <sup>b</sup> Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus <sup>a</sup> brother. <sup>24</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.  
<sup>25</sup> <sup>4</sup> Now to him that is <sup>able</sup> of power to stablish you <sup>9</sup> according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, <sup>i</sup> according to the revelation of the mystery <sup>j</sup> which hath been kept in silence through <sup>k</sup> times eternal, <sup>26</sup> but <sup>n</sup> now is manifested, and <sup>5</sup> by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations <sup>†</sup> unto the obedience <sup>6</sup> of faith: <sup>27</sup> to the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, <sup>7</sup> to whom be the glory <sup>8</sup> for ever. Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>†</sup> Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 17. 5 (?). <sup>w</sup> Acts 20. 4 (?). <sup>x</sup> See 1 Cor. 16. 21.

# THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup> called to be an I apostle of Jesus Christ <sup>b</sup> through the will of God, and <sup>a</sup> Sosthenes <sup>9</sup> our brother, <sup>2</sup> unto the church of God which is at Corinth, <sup>even</sup> to them that are <sup>j</sup> sanctified in Christ Jesus, <sup>9</sup> called to be saints, with all that <sup>call</sup> in upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our place, their Lord and ours: <sup>3</sup> <sup>9</sup> Grace Lord, both theirs to you and peace, from God our <sup>be</sup> unto you, and peace, from God our <sup>14</sup> & 1 John 2. 20. <sup>i</sup> See Acts 9. 14. <sup>j</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 8. Heb. 9. 28. See Luke 17. 30 & 2 Pet. 3. 12.

<sup>a</sup> See Rom. 1. 1. <sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 1. Eph. 1. 1. Col. 1. 1. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See Rom. 1. 8. <sup>d</sup> Acts 18. 17 (?).  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 11. <sup>cp</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 10.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 11. Cp. ver. 30. See John 17. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> See Rom. 1. 7. <sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 7. Cp. ch. 12. 8. See Rom. 15. 19.  
<sup>i</sup> See Rom. 15. 19. <sup>j</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 10 & 1 Tim. 2. 6 & Rev. 1. 2. <sup>k</sup> Rom. 8. 19. Phil. 3. 20.

Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.  
<sup>4</sup> I <sup>c</sup> thank <sup>10</sup> my God always concerning you, on your behalf, for the grace of God which <sup>was</sup> given you in Christ Jesus; <sup>5</sup> that in everything <sup>eye</sup> were enriched by him, in all <sup>utterance</sup> and in all knowledge; <sup>6</sup> even as <sup>j</sup> the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: <sup>7</sup> so that ye come behind in no gift; <sup>k</sup> waiting

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, teaching <sup>2</sup> Or, who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen. and omit the like words in ver. 20. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25-27. Compare the end of ch. 14. <sup>5</sup> Gr. through. <sup>6</sup> Or, to the faith <sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities omit to whom. <sup>8</sup> Gr. unto the ages. <sup>9</sup> Gr. the brother. <sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities omit my. <sup>11</sup> Gr. word. A.V. \* Or, harmless. † Or, tread.



for the <sup>revelation</sup> <sup>coming</sup> of our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>8</sup> <sup>a</sup> who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* <sup>unreproveable</sup> <sup>blameless</sup> in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>9</sup> <sup>f</sup> God is faithful, <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> whom ye were called <sup>into</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>h</sup> the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

<sup>10</sup> Now I beseech you, brethren, <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no <sup>†</sup> divisions among you; but *that* ye be <sup>perfected</sup> <sup>perfectly</sup> joined together <sup>k</sup> in the same mind and in the same judgement.

<sup>11</sup> For it hath been signified <sup>declared</sup> unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the* <sup>household</sup> <sup>house</sup> of Chloe, that there are <sup>o</sup> contentions among you.

<sup>12</sup> Now this I <sup>mean,</sup> <sup>say,</sup> that <sup>each</sup> <sup>every</sup> one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of <sup>q</sup> Apollos; and I of <sup>r</sup> Cephas; and I of Christ. <sup>13</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>s</sup> Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye <sup>u</sup> baptized <sup>into</sup> <sup>in</sup> the name of Paul? <sup>14</sup> <sup>2</sup> I thank God that I baptized none of you, <sup>save</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>w</sup> Crispus and <sup>x</sup> Gaius; <sup>15</sup> lest any man should say that ye were baptized <sup>into</sup> <sup>in</sup> my name. <sup>16</sup> And I baptized also <sup>z</sup> the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

<sup>17</sup> For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: <sup>a</sup> not <sup>in</sup> <sup>with</sup> wisdom of <sup>†</sup> words, lest the cross of Christ should be made <sup>void</sup> <sup>of none effect</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> For the <sup>word</sup> <sup>preaching</sup> of the cross is to <sup>e</sup> them that are perishing <sup>f</sup> foolishness; but unto us <sup>g</sup> which are being saved it is <sup>i</sup> the power of God. <sup>19</sup> For it is written,

<sup>m</sup> I will destroy the wisdom of the wise,

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 6 & 1 Thess. 3. 13.

<sup>b</sup> Isai. 19.

<sup>c</sup> Isai. 33. 13

(<sup>ing</sup>).

<sup>d</sup> Col. 1. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cor. 1. 14.

<sup>g</sup> Phil. 2. 16.

<sup>h</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 2.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 17. 24.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 10. 13.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 7. 9.

<sup>l</sup> Isai. 49. 7.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 18.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 24.

<sup>o</sup> & 2 Thess. 3. 3

& 2 Tim. 2. 13.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 2. 6.

& 3. 19.

<sup>q</sup> Isai. 44. 25.

<sup>r</sup> Rom. 1. 22.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 26.

<sup>t</sup> 1 John 1. 3.

<sup>u</sup> ch. 11. 18.

<sup>v</sup> See

Matt. 12. 38.

& Cp. Phil. 1. 27.

<sup>w</sup> Gal. 5. 11.

<sup>x</sup> See 1 Pet. 2. 8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 18.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 30.

<sup>a</sup> Col. 2. 3.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Luke 11. 49.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 3. 3.

<sup>d</sup> p ch. 3. 4.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 9, 10.

<sup>f</sup> See

Acts 18. 24.

<sup>g</sup> See

John 1. 42.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 5

& 2 Cor. 11. 4

& Eph. 4. 5.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 2. 8.

<sup>j</sup> John 7. 48.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 20.

<sup>l</sup> See Matt. 11. 25.

<sup>m</sup> See

Acts 8. 16.

<sup>n</sup> James

2. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Acts 18. 8.

<sup>p</sup> See

Rom. 16. 23.

<sup>q</sup> Ps. 8. 2.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 16. 15.

<sup>s</sup> 17.

<sup>t</sup> a ch. 2. 1, 4.

<sup>u</sup> 13. Cp. 2 Cor.

10. 10 & 11. 6

& 2 Pet. 1. 16.

<sup>v</sup> & Rom. 4. 17.

<sup>w</sup> c ch. 2. 6.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Job 34.

<sup>y</sup> 19, 24.

<sup>z</sup> Eph. 2. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Judg. 7. 2.

<sup>b</sup> e 2 Cor. 2. 15

& 4. 3.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 10.

<sup>d</sup> f ver. 21, 23,

25. ch. 2. 14.

<sup>e</sup> g ch. 15. 2.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 47.

<sup>g</sup> h Cp. ver. 24.

<sup>h</sup> i Rom. 1. 16.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 24.

<sup>j</sup> f Jer. 23. 5.

<sup>k</sup> 6 & 33. 16.

<sup>l</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 21.

<sup>m</sup> Phil. 3. 9.

<sup>n</sup> k Cp. ver. 2.

<sup>o</sup> l Eph. 1. 7.

<sup>p</sup> Col. 1. 14.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Rom. 3.

<sup>r</sup> 24.

<sup>s</sup> m Cited

from Isai.

And the prudence of the prudent will I will bring to nothing the understanding reject.

of the prudent.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>b</sup> Where is the wise? <sup>c</sup> where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this <sup>3</sup> world? <sup>d</sup> hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? <sup>21</sup> For <sup>seeing</sup> <sup>after</sup> that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it <sup>by</sup> was God's good pleasure through the pleased God by the foolishness of the <sup>4</sup> preaching to save them that believe. <sup>22</sup> <sup>Seeing</sup> <sup>For</sup> that <sup>j</sup> Jews ask for signs, and the Greeks require a sign, seek after wisdom: <sup>23</sup> but we preach <sup>5</sup> Christ <sup>l</sup> crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Gentiles foolishness; <sup>24</sup> but unto <sup>6</sup> them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ <sup>n</sup> the power of God, and <sup>n</sup> the wisdom of God. <sup>25</sup> Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

<sup>26</sup> For <sup>7</sup> behold ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>t</sup> not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, <sup>8</sup> are called: <sup>27</sup> but <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong: <sup>28</sup> and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, <sup>did</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> <sup>yea</sup> God chosen, <sup>9</sup> and the <sup>b</sup> things that are not, that he might <sup>c</sup> bring to nought the things that are: <sup>29</sup> <sup>d</sup> that no flesh should glory <sup>before</sup> <sup>in</sup> his presence. <sup>30</sup> But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us <sup>h</sup> wisdom from God, <sup>10</sup> and of God is made unto us wisdom, <sup>j</sup> righteousness and <sup>k</sup> sanctification, and <sup>l</sup> redemption: <sup>31</sup> that, according as it is written, <sup>n</sup> He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

<sup>26</sup> For <sup>7</sup> behold ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>t</sup> not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, <sup>8</sup> are called: <sup>27</sup> but <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong: <sup>28</sup> and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, <sup>did</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> <sup>yea</sup> God chosen, <sup>9</sup> and the <sup>b</sup> things that are not, that he might <sup>c</sup> bring to nought the things that are: <sup>29</sup> <sup>d</sup> that no flesh should glory <sup>before</sup> <sup>in</sup> his presence. <sup>30</sup> But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us <sup>h</sup> wisdom from God, <sup>10</sup> and of God is made unto us wisdom, <sup>j</sup> righteousness and <sup>k</sup> sanctification, and <sup>l</sup> redemption: <sup>31</sup> that, according as it is written, <sup>n</sup> He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

<sup>26</sup> For <sup>7</sup> behold ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>t</sup> not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, <sup>8</sup> are called: <sup>27</sup> but <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong: <sup>28</sup> and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, <sup>did</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> <sup>yea</sup> God chosen, <sup>9</sup> and the <sup>b</sup> things that are not, that he might <sup>c</sup> bring to nought the things that are: <sup>29</sup> <sup>d</sup> that no flesh should glory <sup>before</sup> <sup>in</sup> his presence. <sup>30</sup> But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us <sup>h</sup> wisdom from God, <sup>10</sup> and of God is made unto us wisdom, <sup>j</sup> righteousness and <sup>k</sup> sanctification, and <sup>l</sup> redemption: <sup>31</sup> that, according as it is written, <sup>n</sup> He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

<sup>26</sup> For <sup>7</sup> behold ye see your calling, brethren, how that <sup>t</sup> not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, <sup>8</sup> are called: <sup>27</sup> but <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and <sup>v</sup> God <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> chosen the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong: <sup>28</sup> and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, <sup>did</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>chose</sup> <sup>yea</sup> God chosen, <sup>9</sup> and the <sup>b</sup> things that are not, that he might <sup>c</sup> bring to nought the things that are: <sup>29</sup> <sup>d</sup> that no flesh should glory <sup>before</sup> <sup>in</sup> his presence. <sup>30</sup> But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was made unto us <sup>h</sup> wisdom from God, <sup>10</sup> and of God is made unto us wisdom, <sup>j</sup> righteousness and <sup>k</sup> sanctification, and <sup>l</sup> redemption: <sup>31</sup> that, according as it is written, <sup>n</sup> He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 17. Cp. Jer. 9. 23, 24.

29. 14. Cp. Job 5. 12, 13 & Jer. 8. 9 & Matt. 11. 25.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Christ is divided. Was Paul crucified for you? <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read I give thanks that. <sup>3</sup> Or, age  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. thing preached. <sup>5</sup> Or, a Messiah. <sup>6</sup> Gr. the called themselves. <sup>7</sup> Or, ye behold <sup>8</sup> Or, have part therein  
<sup>9</sup> Many ancient authorities omit and. <sup>10</sup> Or, both righteousness and sanctification and redemption

A.V. \* Gr. revelation.

† Gr. schisms.

† Or, speech.



**2** And I, brethren, when I came unto you, <sup>a</sup>came not with excellency of <sup>1</sup>speech or of wisdom, <sup>proclaiming to you</sup> <sup>b</sup>the <sup>2</sup>mystery of God. <sup>testimony</sup> <sup>2</sup>For I determined not to know anything among you, save <sup>d</sup>Jesus Christ, and him crucified. <sup>3</sup>And <sup>f</sup>I was with you <sup>9</sup>in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. <sup>4</sup>And my <sup>1</sup>speech and my <sup>3</sup>preaching were not <sup>in persuasive with \*enticing</sup> words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of <sup>1</sup>the Spirit and of power: <sup>5</sup>that your faith should not <sup>4</sup>stand in the wisdom of men, but <sup>n</sup>in the power of God.

<sup>6</sup>Howbeit we speak wisdom among <sup>p</sup>the <sup>5</sup>perfect: yet <sup>a</sup>a wisdom not of this world, nor of the rulers of this world, <sup>which are</sup> <sup>princes</sup> <sup>that</sup> coming to nought: <sup>7</sup>but we speak <sup>God's wisdom</sup> the wisdom of God in a mystery, <sup>even</sup> the <sup>wisdom</sup> <sup>hidden</sup> <sup>hidden wisdom,</sup> which God foreordained before the worlds <sup>ordained</sup> <sup>world</sup> unto our glory: <sup>8</sup>which none of <sup>the</sup> <sup>rulers</sup> <sup>princes</sup> of this world knoweth: for <sup>a</sup>had they known it, they would not have crucified <sup>b</sup>the Lord of glory: <sup>9</sup>but as it is written,

<sup>d</sup>Things which eye saw not, and ear heard not, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, And <sup>which</sup> entered not neither have entered into the heart of man,

Whatsoever things God hath <sup>9</sup>prepared for them that love him.

**10** <sup>7</sup>But unto us <sup>God</sup> <sup>revealed</sup> <sup>8</sup>them through the Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, <sup>o</sup>the deep things of God. <sup>11</sup><sup>p</sup>For who among men knoweth the things of a man, <sup>r</sup>save the spirit of the man, which is in him? even so the things of God <sup>none knoweth, save</sup> <sup>knoweth no man, but</sup> the Spirit of God. <sup>12</sup>Now <sup>s</sup>we have received, not <sup>u</sup>the spirit of the

<sup>a</sup> ver. 4, 13.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 1.  
12.  
See ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
Rom. 16. 25.  
Cp. ch. 1. 6  
(for mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> ver. 1, 4.  
See ch. 1. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> Gal. 6. 14.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 10.  
12.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts 18. 1,  
6, 12.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 11.  
30 & 12. 5, 9  
& 13. 4, 9.  
Gal. 4. 13.  
Cp. ch. 4. 10  
& Acts 18. 9,  
al.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 1  
& Jude 19  
(mg.).  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 1. 21  
(& for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 8. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 4. 20.  
Rom. 15. 13,  
19.  
1 Thess. 1. 5.  
2 Pet. 1. 16.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 1  
& 14. 37. Gal.  
6. 1. Cp.  
Prov. 28. 5.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 7  
& 6. 7.  
Cp. Zech. 4. 6  
& 2 Cor. 10. 4  
& 12. 9.  
<sup>o</sup> Cited from  
Isai. 40. 11.  
See Rom. 11.  
34.  
<sup>p</sup> Phil. 3. 15.  
Cp. ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. John  
15. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. James  
3. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 28.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 2. 15.  
Rom. 7. 14.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 2.  
14.  
<sup>v</sup> Heb. 5. 13.  
Cp. ch. 2. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> Heb. 5.  
12, 13.  
1 Pet. 2. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Rom. 16.  
25, 26.  
Eph. 3. 5, 9.  
Col. 1. 26.  
2 Tim. 1. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> John 16.  
12.  
<sup>z</sup> Acts 13. 27.  
See Luke 24.  
20.  
<sup>a</sup> See  
Acts 3. 17.  
<sup>b</sup> James 2. 1.  
Cp. Ps. 24.  
7-10  
& Acts 7. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Gal. 5. 19,  
20. Cp. ch. 1.  
11 & 11. 18  
& Rom. 13. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Isai.  
64. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> See  
ch. 1. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ver. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
Matt. 25. 34.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 4.  
Eph. 3. 7.  
Col. 1. 25.  
Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> James 1.  
12.  
<sup>j</sup> See  
Rom. 12. 6.

world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us <sup>by</sup> of God. <sup>13</sup>Which things also we speak, not <sup>c</sup>in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the <sup>Spirit</sup> <sup>Holy Ghost</sup> teacheth; <sup>910e</sup>comparing spiritual things with spiritual. <sup>14</sup>Now <sup>But</sup> the <sup>h</sup>natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are <sup>i</sup>foolishness unto him; and <sup>k</sup>he cannot know them, because they are spiritually <sup>11</sup>judged. <sup>15</sup>But he that is <sup>m</sup>spiritual <sup>discerned</sup> <sup>12</sup>judgeth all things, and he himself is <sup>13</sup>judged of no man. <sup>16o</sup>For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he <sup>should</sup> <sup>may</sup> instruct him? But <sup>2</sup>we have the mind of Christ.

**3** And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto <sup>t</sup>spiritual, but as unto <sup>u</sup>carnal, <sup>even</sup> as unto <sup>v</sup>babes in Christ. <sup>2w</sup>I have fed you with milk, and not with <sup>meat</sup> <sup>meat</sup>; for <sup>hitherto</sup> <sup>ye</sup> were not <sup>yet</sup> <sup>able to bear</sup> <sup>it</sup>; nay, not even now are ye <sup>able</sup>; <sup>3</sup>for ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you <sup>f</sup>jealousy and strife, and <sup>\*\*</sup>divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk <sup>after the manner of</sup> <sup>as</sup> men? <sup>4</sup>For <sup>when</sup> <sup>while</sup> one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; <sup>f</sup>are ye not carnal? <sup>5</sup>What then is Apollos? and what <sup>is</sup> Paul? <sup>Ministers</sup> through Paul, and who <sup>is</sup> Apollos, but ministers by whom ye <sup>believed</sup>; and <sup>each</sup> as the Lord gave to <sup>him</sup> every man? <sup>6</sup><sup>1</sup>I have planted, <sup>m</sup>Apollos watered; <sup>n</sup>but God gave the increase. <sup>7</sup>So then <sup>neither</sup> is he that planteth anything, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. <sup>8</sup>Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: <sup>but each</sup> and every man <sup>t</sup>shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. <sup>9</sup>For

<sup>k</sup> Matt. 16. 17. Gal. 1. 12, 16. Eph. 3. 3, 5. See John 14. 26. 18. 27. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 15. 10 & Col. 1. 18. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev. 2. 24. 27. <sup>s</sup> Rom. 8. 15. <sup>t</sup> ver. 14. ch. 15. 58. <sup>2</sup> John 8. Cp. ch. 4. 5 & Gal. 6. 4, 5. See Matt. 16. 27 & Rom. 2. 6. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 John 4. 4.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 15 & 9. 1 & 15. 1. Acts 18. 4-11. 2 Cor. 10. 14, 15. <sup>m</sup> Acts <sup>p</sup> Judith 8. 14. <sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 11. Gal. 6. 3. Cp. Gal. 2. 6. <sup>r</sup> Prov. 20. <sup>7</sup> See Matt. 16. 27 & Rom. 2. 6. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 1 John 4. 4.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, word <sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *testimony*.

<sup>6</sup> Or, age; and so in ver. 7, 8; but not in ver. 12. <sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read *For*.

<sup>10</sup> Or, interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men <sup>11</sup> Or, examined <sup>12</sup> Or, examineth

A.V. <sup>o</sup> Or, persuasive. <sup>†</sup> Gr. be. <sup>‡</sup> Or, discerneth. <sup>§</sup> Or, discerned. <sup>||</sup> Gr. shall. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, factions.

†† Gr. according to man



we are <sup>a</sup>God's fellow-workers labourers together with God : ye are God's <sup>1\*</sup>husbandry, ye are <sup>b</sup>God's building.

<sup>10 d</sup>According to the grace of God which <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the <sup>f</sup>foundation; and <sup>g</sup>another buildeth thereon. But let <sup>each</sup> every man take heed how he buildeth <sup>thereon</sup> thereupon.

<sup>11</sup>For <sup>i</sup>other foundation can no man lay <sup>j</sup>than that which is laid, <sup>k</sup>which is Jesus Christ. <sup>12</sup>But if any man <sup>buildeth on the</sup> <sup>build upon this</sup> foundation gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay, stubble ; <sup>13</sup><sup>each</sup> Every man's work shall be made manifest: for <sup>n</sup>the day shall declare it, because it <sup>is</sup> <sup>shall be</sup> revealed <sup>in</sup> by fire ; <sup>2</sup>and <sup>r</sup>the fire itself shall <sup>prove each</sup> <sup>try every</sup> man's work of what sort it is. <sup>14</sup>If any man's work shall abide which he hath <sup>built thereon</sup> <sup>thereupon</sup>, <sup>u</sup>he shall receive a reward. <sup>15</sup>If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved ; <sup>w</sup>yet so as <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> fire.

<sup>16 x</sup>Know ye not that ye are <sup>a</sup>the <sup>3</sup>temple of God, and <sup>that</sup> the Spirit of God dwelleth in you ? <sup>17</sup>If any man <sup>destroyeth</sup> <sup>defile</sup> the <sup>3</sup>temple of God, him shall God destroy; for <sup>z</sup>the <sup>3</sup>temple of God is holy, <sup>4</sup>which <sup>temple</sup> ye are.

<sup>18 a</sup>Let no man deceive himself. <sup>c</sup>If any man <sup>thinketh that he is</sup> <sup>among you</sup> wise among you in this <sup>5</sup>world, let him become a fool, that he may become <sup>be</sup> wise. <sup>19</sup>For <sup>d</sup>the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, <sup>e</sup>He that <sup>taketh</sup> the wise in their <sup>craftiness:</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>own craftiness.</sup> <sup>20</sup> <sup>And</sup> again, <sup>f</sup>The Lord knoweth the <sup>reasonings</sup> <sup>thoughts</sup> of the wise, that they are vain.

<sup>21</sup>Wherefore <sup>g</sup>let no one glory in men. For <sup>i</sup>all things are yours ; <sup>22</sup>whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or

<sup>a</sup> Mark 16.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Eph. 2. 20  
—22. Col. 2. 7.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 5, *al.*  
<sup>c</sup> P. ver. 16  
& Ps. 127. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 7.  
<sup>Gal.</sup> 3. 29.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 15. See Rom. 12. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> Ver. 11, 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 15. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Rev. 21. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 17. See 1 Pet. 4. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> Isai. 28. 16.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 11. 4.  
& Gal. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 20.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> See Acts 23. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Mal. 3. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 10 & 2 Tim. 1. 12 & 4. 8, *al.*  
<sup>r</sup> Job 9. 2, 15. Ps. 130. 3 & 143. 2. Cp. 1 John 3. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> Ver. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> Thess. 1. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> Matt. 7. 1. Rom. 2. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 29.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> See John 21. 22 & Rom. 2. 16.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 3. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 16. 65.  
<sup>a</sup> See ver. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> See ch. 3. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 66. 12 & Isai. 43. 2 & Jude 23.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 2. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Ver. 18, 19.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 5. 2 & 13. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 7. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai. 5. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> & Gal. 6. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> John 3. 27.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 14.  
<sup>o</sup> & James 1. 17 & 1 Pet. 4. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 2 & Jer. 8. 8, 9.  
<sup>q</sup> See ch. 1. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> Cited from Job 5. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited from Ps. 94. 11.  
<sup>t</sup> Ver. 4-6.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 1. 12 & 4. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> See Rom. 8. 36.  
<sup>w</sup> Rom. 8. 28.  
<sup>x</sup> Heb. 10. 33 (Gk.).  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai. 20. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Acts 17. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1. 18 & Acts 25. 24.

death, or things present, or things to come ; all are yours ; <sup>23</sup> and <sup>c</sup>ye are Christ's ; and <sup>e</sup>Christ is God's.

<sup>1</sup> Let a man so account **4** of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and <sup>h</sup>stewards of the mysteries of God. <sup>2</sup> Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. <sup>3</sup> But with me it is a very small thing that I should be <sup>6</sup>judged of you, or of man's <sup>7</sup>judgement : yea, I <sup>8</sup>judge not mine own self. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>m</sup>I know nothing <sup>against</sup> <sup>by</sup> myself ; <sup>o</sup>yet am I not hereby justified : but he that <sup>9</sup>judgeth me is the Lord. <sup>5</sup> Wherefore <sup>q</sup>judge nothing before the time, <sup>s</sup>until the Lord come, <sup>t</sup>who <sup>will both</sup> <sup>both will</sup> bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and <sup>will</sup> make manifest the counsels of the <sup>hearts:</sup> <sup>hearts:</sup> and <sup>v</sup>then shall <sup>each</sup> every man have <sup>his</sup> <sup>praise</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>of</sup> God.

<sup>6</sup> Now <sup>And</sup> these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes ; that <sup>in us ye might learn</sup> <sup>ye might learn in us</sup> not <sup>to go beyond the things</sup> <sup>are written;</sup> to think of men above that <sup>which</sup> <sup>is written,</sup> that no one of you <sup>be</sup> puffed up for the <sup>one</sup> against <sup>the other.</sup> another.

<sup>7</sup> For who <sup>maketh</sup> thee to differ <sup>from another ?</sup> and <sup>b</sup>what hast thou that thou didst not receive ? but <sup>if</sup> thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it ? <sup>8</sup> Already are ye <sup>Now ye are</sup> filled, already ye are <sup>become</sup> <sup>rich,</sup> ye have reigned <sup>as kings</sup> without us : yea and I would <sup>that</sup> <sup>to God</sup> ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. <sup>9</sup> For, I think, <sup>For I think that</sup> God hath set forth <sup>\*\*</sup>us the apostles last of all, <sup>has</sup> <sup>men doomed</sup> <sup>to</sup> death : for we <sup>are</sup> made a <sup>††</sup>spectacle unto the world, <sup>10</sup>and to angels, and to men. <sup>10 k</sup>We

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. tilled land. <sup>2</sup> Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it. <sup>3</sup> Or, sanctuary <sup>4</sup> Or, and such are ye <sup>5</sup> Or, age <sup>6</sup> Or, examined <sup>7</sup> Gr. day. <sup>8</sup> Or, examine <sup>9</sup> Or, examineth <sup>10</sup> Or, both to angels and men  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, tillage. <sup>†</sup> Cr. is revealed. <sup>††</sup> Or, theatre. <sup>‡</sup> Or, destroy. <sup>§</sup> Gr. day, ch. 3. 13. <sup>||</sup> Gr. distinguisheth thee.



are fools for Christ's sake, but  
 ye are wise in Christ; we are  
 weak, but ye are strong; ye  
 have glory, but we have dishonour.  
 are honourable, but we are despised.

<sup>11</sup> Even unto this present hour  
 we both hunger, and thirst, and  
 are naked, and are buffeted,  
 and have no certain dwelling-  
 place; <sup>12</sup> and we toil, labour, working  
 with our own hands: being  
 reviled, we bless; being per-  
 secuted, we endure; <sup>13</sup> being de-  
 famed, we intreat: we are  
 made as the filth of the world,  
 and are the offscouring of all  
 things, even until now.  
 things unto this day.

<sup>14</sup> I write not these things to  
 shame you, but to admonish you as my  
 beloved children. <sup>15</sup> For though ye  
 I warn you. should have ten thousand  
 tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many  
 fathers: for in Christ Jesus we  
 have begotten you through the gospel.  
<sup>16</sup> I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators  
 Wherefore I beseech you, of me. <sup>17</sup> For this cause have I  
 sent unto you Timothy, who is  
 my beloved and faithful child in the  
 Lord, who shall put you in re-  
 membrance of my ways which  
 be in Christ, as I teach  
 everywhere in every church. <sup>18</sup> Now  
 some are puffed up, as though  
 I were not coming to you. <sup>19</sup> But  
 I will come to you shortly, if  
 the Lord will; and I will know,  
 not the word of them which are  
 puffed up, but the power. <sup>20</sup> For  
 the kingdom of God is not in  
 word, but in power. <sup>21</sup> What  
 will ye? shall I come unto you  
 with a rod, or in love, and in the  
 spirit of meekness?

<sup>1</sup> It is actually reported that  
 5 there is fornication among  
 you, and such fornication as  
 is not even among the  
 Gentiles, that one of you hath his

m 2 Thess. 3. 6.

n 2 Cor. 12. 21.

o See Mark

a See  
 ch. 4. 6.  
 b 2 Cor. 11.  
 19.  
 c ch. 2. 3.  
 2 Cor. 13. 9.  
 d Cp. 2 Cor.  
 7. 7-10.  
 e Col. 2. 5.  
 Cp. 1 Thess.  
 2. 17.  
 f Rom. 8. 35.  
 2 Cor. 11. 27.  
 Phil. 4. 12.  
 g 2 Cor. 11.  
 20, 23.  
 h Cp. Matt.  
 8. 20.  
 i See  
 Acts 18. 3.  
 j See  
 1 Pet. 3. 9.  
 k 2 Thess. 3.  
 6. Cp. Matt.  
 16. 19 & 18. 18  
 & John 20. 23  
 & 2 Cor. 13. 3,  
 & 1 Tim. 5. 20.  
 l See  
 John 15. 20.  
 m Cp. Isai.  
 30. 22 & 64. 6.  
 n 1 Tim. 1.  
 20. Cp. Job.  
 2. 6 & Ps. 109.  
 6 (mg.).  
 & Acts 26. 18.  
 o Lam. 3. 45.  
 p Cp. Prov.  
 23. 14.  
 q Cp. ch. 6.  
 5 & 15. 34.  
 r See  
 ch. 1. 8.  
 s 2 Cor. 6.  
 13.  
 t Thess. 2. 11.  
 3 John 4.  
 u James 4.  
 16. Cp. ver. 2.  
 v Cp. ch. 3.  
 10.  
 w Gal. 5. 9.  
 Cp. ch. 15. 33.  
 x Philen.  
 10.  
 y Cp. Gal. 4. 19.  
 z ch. 11. 1.  
 Phil. 3. 17.  
 1 Thess. 1. 6.  
 Cp. Phil. 4. 9  
 & 2 Thess. 3. 9  
 y ch. 16. 10.  
 z 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
 2 Tim. 1. 2.  
 a Ex. 12. 15.  
 Deut. 16. 3.  
 b Cp. Matt.  
 16. 6, 12  
 & Mark 8. 15  
 & Luke 12. 1.  
 c ch. 7. 17.  
 d See ver. 6.  
 e ver. 21.  
 Cp. 2 Cor.  
 10. 2.  
 f Cp. 2 Cor.  
 6. 14 & Eph. 5.  
 11 & 2 Thess.  
 3. 6, 14.  
 g Cp. ch. 10.  
 27.  
 h Eph. 5. 5.  
 Col. 3. 5.  
 Cp. ch. 6. 9.  
 i ch. 11. 34  
 & 16. 5, 6.  
 Acts 19. 21  
 & 20. 2.  
 2 Cor. 1. 15, 16.  
 j Cp. John  
 17. 15.  
 k See  
 ch. 2. 4.  
 l 2 Cor. 1. 23  
 & 2. 1, 3  
 & 12. 20  
 & 13. 2, 10.  
 4, 11.

father's wife. <sup>2</sup> And ye are  
 puffed up, and did not rather  
 mourn, that he that had done this  
 deed might be taken away from  
 among you. <sup>3</sup> For I verily, being  
 absent in body, but present in  
 spirit, have judged already, as  
 though I were present, judged  
 him that hath so wrought this thing,  
 done this deed.  
<sup>4</sup> In the name of our Lord  
 Jesus, ye being gathered to-  
 gether, and my spirit, with the  
 power of our Lord Jesus, <sup>5</sup> to  
 deliver such an one unto Satan  
 for the destruction of the flesh,  
 that the spirit may be saved  
 in the day of the Lord Jesus.  
<sup>6</sup> Your glorying is not good.  
 Know ye not that a little  
 leaven leaveneth the whole  
 lump? <sup>7</sup> Purge out therefore the  
 old leaven, that ye may be a  
 new lump, even as ye are un-  
 leavened. For our passover also hath  
 been sacrificed, even Christ: <sup>8</sup> wherefore let  
 us keep the feast, not with  
 old leaven, neither with the  
 leaven of malice and wickedness;  
 but with the unleavened bread  
 of sincerity and truth.

<sup>9</sup> I wrote unto you in my epistle  
 to have no company with fornicators:  
 not to <sup>10</sup> Yet not altogether with the  
 fornicators of this world, or with  
 the covetous and extortioners, or  
 with idolaters; for then must  
 ye needs go out of the world:  
<sup>11</sup> but now I write unto you  
 not to keep company, if any man  
 that is named a brother be a  
 fornicator, or covetous, or an  
 idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard,  
 or an extortioner; with such an  
 one no, not to eat. <sup>12</sup> For what  
 have I to do with judging them  
 also that are without? Do not  
 ye judge them that are within?

p Cp. ch. 6. 1-4.

q Lev. 18. 8. Deut. 22. 30 & 27. 20.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, refuse  
 authorities omit Jesus.  
 I wrote

<sup>2</sup> Or, are ye puffed up?  
<sup>6</sup> Or, keep festival.

<sup>3</sup> Or, did ye not rather mourn, . . . you?  
<sup>6</sup> Or, not at all meaning the fornicators &c.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient  
<sup>7</sup> Or, as it is,

A.V. \* Or, determined.

† Or, is slain.

‡ Or, holiday.



13 whereas them that are without  
But judgeth? <sup>b</sup>Put away the  
God judgeth. Therefore put away from  
wicked man from among yourselves.  
among yourselves that wicked person.

**6** <sup>1</sup>Dare any of you, having  
a matter against <sup>1</sup>his neighbour,  
another,  
go to law before the unrighteous,  
and not before the saints? <sup>2</sup>Or  
do you not know that <sup>c</sup>the saints shall  
judge the world? and if the  
world shall be judged by you,  
are ye unworthy <sup>2</sup>to judge the  
smallest matters? <sup>3</sup>Know ye  
not that we shall judge <sup>d</sup>angels?  
how much <sup>e</sup>more things that per-  
tain to this life? <sup>4</sup>If then ye  
have <sup>f</sup>judgments of things pertaining  
to this life, <sup>4</sup>do ye <sup>g</sup>set them to  
judge who are of no account  
least esteemed in the  
church? <sup>5</sup>O I say <sup>h</sup>this to move you to  
shame.  
Is it so, that there cannot be found  
among you one wise man, who shall be  
able to decide between his brethren,  
judges between his brethren?

<sup>6</sup>but brother goeth to law  
with brother, and that before  
unbelievers? <sup>7</sup>Nay, already it  
the unbelievers. Now therefore there is  
altogether <sup>a</sup>a defect in you, because ye  
utterly a fault among you, because ye  
have lawsuits one with another.  
go to law

<sup>1</sup>Why do ye not rather take  
wrong? why do ye not rather  
suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

<sup>8</sup>Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong,  
and defraud, and that <sup>w</sup>your  
brethren. <sup>9</sup>Or know ye not that  
the unrighteous shall not inherit  
the kingdom of God? Be not  
deceived: <sup>2</sup>neither fornicators,  
nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor  
effeminate, nor abusers of them-  
selves with men, <sup>10</sup>nor thieves,  
nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor  
revilers, nor extortioners, shall  
inherit the kingdom of God.

<sup>11</sup>And <sup>c</sup>such were some of you:  
but <sup>d</sup>ye <sup>e</sup>were washed, but <sup>e</sup>ye  
were sanctified, but <sup>f</sup>ye were justified  
in the name of the Lord  
Jesus <sup>Christ</sup>, and in by the Spirit of  
our God.

a ch. 10. 23.  
b Cp. Deut.  
13. 5  
& 17. 7, 12  
& 21. 21  
& 22. 21, 22, 24  
& Judg. 20.  
13.

c Cp. Matt.  
15. 17.  
d Cp. Matt.  
18. 17.

e Dan. 7. 22.  
Wisd. 3. 8.  
Ecclus. 4. 15.  
Cp. Matt. 19. 28.

f Rev. 20. 4.  
g Col. 2. 22.  
h ver. 15, 19.  
i Cp. Eph.  
5. 23.

j See  
Acts 2. 24.  
j ch. 15. 22.  
23. Cp. John  
6. 39, 40.

k Matt. 22.  
29.  
Cp. Eph. 1.  
19, 20.

l Cp. 2 Pet.  
2. 4 (?)  
& Jude 6 (?).  
m ver. 13.

n Cp. 5. 30.  
Cp. ch. 12. 27  
& Rom. 12. 5.

o ch. 15. 34.  
Cp. ch. 4. 14.

p Matt. 19.  
5.  
Mark 10. 8.

q Eph. 5. 31.  
Cited from  
Gen. 2. 24.

r Eph. 4. 4.  
Cp. John 17.  
21—23.

s 2 Cor. 12.  
21.  
Eph. 5. 3.

t Heb. 13. 4, al.  
s Cp. Prov.  
5. 11.

u Cp. Matt.  
5. 39, 40.  
u Cp. John  
2. 21.

v See  
Rom. 14. 7.  
w 1 Thess.  
4. 6.

x ch. 7. 23.  
Cp. Acts 20.  
28.

y Heb. 9. 12, 14.  
See 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
y Cp. Phil.  
1. 20.

z ch. 15. 50.  
Gal. 5. 21.  
Eph. 5. 5.

1 Tim. 1. 9.  
Heb. 12. 14  
& 13. 4.  
Rev. 21. 8  
& 22. 15.

a ver. 8, 26.  
b Ex. 21. 10.  
c ch. 12. 2.

d Eph. 2. 2, 3  
& 4. 22  
& 5. 8.

e Col. 3. 7.  
Tit. 3. 3.  
d Acts 22.  
16.

f Heb. 10. 22.  
Cp. Tit. 3. 5.  
e See  
ch. 1. 2.

g Rom. 8. 30.

<sup>12</sup>All things are lawful for me; unto me,  
but not all things are expedient. All  
things are lawful for me; but I  
will not be brought under the  
power of any. <sup>13</sup>Meats for the  
belly, and the belly for meats:  
but God shall bring to nought both it  
and them. But the body is not  
for fornication, but <sup>g</sup>for the Lord;  
and <sup>h</sup>the Lord for the body: <sup>14</sup>and  
<sup>i</sup>God hath both raised up the Lord,  
and <sup>j</sup>will also raise up us <sup>k</sup>through  
his own power. <sup>15</sup>Know ye not  
that <sup>m</sup>your bodies are the members  
of Christ? shall I then take away  
the members of Christ, and make  
them the members of an harlot?  
God forbid. <sup>16</sup>Or what? know ye not  
that he that is joined to an harlot  
is one body? for, <sup>p</sup>The twain, saith he,  
shall become one flesh. <sup>17</sup>But he  
that is joined unto the Lord <sup>q</sup>is  
one spirit. <sup>18</sup><sup>r</sup>Flee fornication.

Every sin that a man doeth is  
without the body; but he that  
committeth fornication <sup>s</sup>sinneeth  
against his own body. <sup>19</sup>Or what?  
<sup>u</sup>know ye not that your body is  
the <sup>v</sup>temple of the <sup>h</sup>Holy Ghost  
which is in you, which ye have  
from God? and <sup>v</sup>ye are not your own;  
of God, and <sup>v</sup>ye are not your own?

<sup>20</sup><sup>x</sup>for ye were bought with a  
price: <sup>y</sup>glorify God therefore in your  
body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

<sup>1</sup>Now concerning the  
things whereof ye wrote unto me:

<sup>a</sup>It is good for a man not to  
touch a woman. <sup>2</sup>But, because of  
fornications, let each man have  
his own wife, and let each woman  
have her own husband. <sup>3</sup><sup>b</sup>Let  
the husband render unto the  
wife her due: and likewise  
also the wife unto the husband.

<sup>4</sup>The wife hath not power over  
her own body, but the husband:  
and likewise also the husband  
hath not power over his own

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. the other.  
Or, a loss to you

<sup>2</sup> Gr. of the smallest tribunals.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. washed yourselves.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. tribunals pertaining to.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, sanctuary

<sup>4</sup> Or, set them... church.

A.V. <sup>8</sup> Or, Holy Spirit  
<sup>9</sup> Or, profitable.



body, but the wife. <sup>5</sup> *a* Defraud ye not one the other, except it be <sup>by</sup> consent for a <sup>season,</sup> that ye may give yourselves <sup>unto</sup> fasting and prayer; and <sup>may be</sup> come together again, <sup>d</sup> that Satan tempt you not <sup>because of</sup> for this I speak your incontinency. <sup>6</sup> But I say <sup>by way of</sup> permission, and <sup>f</sup> not of commandment. <sup>7</sup> *1* Yet <sup>h</sup> I would that all men were <sup>i</sup> even as I myself. <sup>Howbeit</sup> <sup>k</sup> each man hath his own gift <sup>from</sup> God, <sup>m</sup> one after this manner, and another after that.

<sup>8</sup> But I say <sup>I say therefore</sup> to the unmarried and <sup>to</sup> widows, <sup>n</sup> It is good for them if they abide <sup>o</sup> even as I. <sup>9</sup> But if they <sup>have not continency,</sup> <sup>p</sup> let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. <sup>10</sup> But <sup>And</sup> unto the married <sup>r</sup> I give charge, <sup>yea</sup> not I, but the Lord, <sup>That</sup> the wife depart <sup>not</sup> from her husband: <sup>11</sup> (but and if she depart, <sup>w</sup> let her remain unmarried, or <sup>else</sup> be reconciled to her husband): and <sup>that</sup> the husband <sup>leave not</sup> his wife. <sup>12</sup> But to the rest <sup>say</sup> I, not the Lord: If any brother hath <sup>an unbelieving</sup> wife, <sup>is content</sup> and she <sup>be pleased</sup> to dwell with him, let him not <sup>leave her.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And the woman which hath an <sup>unbelieving</sup> husband, <sup>that believeth not,</sup> and <sup>he is content</sup> if he is pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. <sup>14</sup> For the unbelieving husband is sanctified <sup>in by</sup> the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified <sup>in by</sup> the brother husband: <sup>c</sup> else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. <sup>15</sup> Yet <sup>But</sup> if the unbelieving departeth, <sup>let him</sup> depart: <sup>the</sup> brother or <sup>a</sup> sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called <sup>2</sup> us <sup>\*to</sup> peace. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>how</sup> knowest thou, O wife, <sup>f</sup> whether thou shalt save thy husband? or <sup>how</sup> knowest thou, O husband, <sup>man,</sup> whether thou shalt save thy wife? <sup>17</sup> Only, <sup>h</sup> as the Lord <sup>But</sup> hath distributed

*a* Cp. Ex. 19. 15 & 1 Sam. 21. 4 & Eccles. 3. 5 & Zech. 12. 12-14.  
*b* ch. 4. 17.  
*c* 2 Cor. 8. 18 & 11. 28.  
*d* Cp. ch. 11. 16 & 16. 1 & Gal. 1. 22, al.  
*e* 1 Thess. 3. 5.  
*f* Acts 15. 1, 5, 19, 24, 28.  
*g* Gal. 5. 2.  
*h* ver. 12, 25.  
*i* 2 Cor. 8. 8.  
*j* Cp. ver. 10, 40.  
*k* Gal. 3. 28 & 5. 6.  
*l* 6. 15.  
*m* Col. 3. 11.  
*n* Cp. Acts 26. 29.  
*o* ver. 8.  
*p* Cp. ch. 9. 5.  
*q* See 1 John 2. 3.  
*r* ch. 12. 4, 11.  
*s* 1 Pet. 4. 10.  
*t* Cp. Rom. 12. 6.  
*u* ver. 24.  
*v* Matt. 19. 11, 12.  
*w* ver. 1, 26.  
*x* ver. 7.  
*y* Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 14.  
*z* Cp. Col. 3. 24 & Philem. 16.  
*aa* See John 8. 36.  
*ab* See ver. 6.  
*ac* Mal. 2. 16.  
*ad* See Matt. 5. 32.  
*ae* Eph. 6. 6 (mg.).  
*af* Cp. ch. 9. 21 & 1 Pet. 2. 16.  
*ag* *u* See ch. 6. 20.  
*ah* *v* Lev. 25. 42, 55.  
*ai* *w* Mark 10. 12.  
*aj* *x* ver. 20.  
*ak* *y* See ver. 6.  
*al* *z* 2 Cor. 4. 1.  
*am* 1 Tim. 1. 13, 16.  
*an* *a* ch. 4. 2.  
*ao* *b* ver. 1, 8.  
*ap* *c* Ezra 9. 2.  
*aq* Mal. 2. 15.  
*ar* *d* Col. 3. 15.  
*as* See Rom. 14. 19.  
*at* *e* See Rom. 13. 11.  
*au* *f* 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
*av* See Rom. 11. 14.  
*aw* *g* For ver. 29-31, cp. 2 Esd. 16. 41-44.  
*ax* *h* See Rom. 12. 3.

to each man, as <sup>God</sup> hath called every one, <sup>the Lord</sup> so let him walk. <sup>b</sup> And every one, so ordain I in <sup>call</sup> the churches. <sup>18</sup> Was <sup>Is</sup> any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. <sup>Hath any been</sup> <sup>Is any</sup> called in uncircumcision? <sup>e</sup> let him not be circumcised. <sup>19</sup> *g* Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but <sup>j</sup> the keeping of the commandments of God. <sup>20</sup> *1* Let each man abide in <sup>that</sup> the same calling wherein he was called. <sup>21</sup> Wast thou called being a <sup>bondservant?</sup> <sup>servant</sup> care not for it: <sup>3</sup> but if thou canst become <sup>mayest be made</sup> free, use <sup>it</sup> rather. <sup>22</sup> For he that <sup>was</sup> is called in the Lord, being a <sup>bondservant,</sup> <sup>servant,</sup> is <sup>q</sup> the Lord's <sup>freedman:</sup> <sup>freeman:</sup> likewise also he that <sup>was</sup> is called, being free, is <sup>t</sup> Christ's <sup>bondservant.</sup> <sup>23</sup> *u* Ye <sup>were</sup> are bought with a price; <sup>become</sup> <sup>be</sup> not bondservants of men. <sup>24</sup> Brethren, <sup>x</sup> let each man, wherein he <sup>is</sup> called, therein abide with God. <sup>25</sup> Now concerning virgins <sup>y</sup> I have no commandment of the Lord: but <sup>yet</sup> I give my <sup>judgement,</sup> <sup>judgment,</sup> as <sup>z</sup> one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be <sup>a</sup> faithful. <sup>26</sup> I think <sup>suppose</sup> therefore that this is good by reason of <sup>the present</sup> <sup>s</sup> distress, <sup>namely,</sup> <sup>I say,</sup> that <sup>b</sup> it is good for a man <sup>to be as he is.</sup> <sup>27</sup> Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. <sup>28</sup> But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. <sup>Yet</sup> <sup>Nevertheless</sup> such shall have <sup>tribulation</sup> <sup>trouble</sup> in the flesh: <sup>and I would</sup> <sup>but I</sup> spare you. <sup>29</sup> But this I say, brethren, <sup>e</sup> the time <sup>is</sup> shortened, that henceforth <sup>g</sup> both those that have wives <sup>may</sup> be as though they had none; <sup>30</sup> and those that weep, as though they wept not; and <sup>those</sup> that rejoice,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *For*.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, is shortened henceforth, that both those &c.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. in peace.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities read *you*.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. what.

<sup>‡</sup> Gr. made free.

<sup>3</sup> Or, nay, even if

<sup>§</sup> Or, necessarily.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. so to be



as though they rejoiced not; and <sup>those</sup> they that buy, <sup>as</sup> as though they possessed not; <sup>31</sup> and <sup>those</sup> they that use <sup>the</sup> this world, as not <sup>1d</sup> abusing it: for <sup>e</sup> the fashion of this world passeth away. <sup>32</sup> But I would have you <sup>to be</sup> free from cares. <sup>h</sup> He that is unmarried <sup>is careful</sup> careth for the things <sup>of</sup> that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: <sup>33</sup> but he that is married <sup>is careful</sup> careth for the things <sup>that are</sup> of the world, how he may please his <sup>2</sup> wife. <sup>34</sup> And there is a difference also between the <sup>is</sup> a wife and the <sup>a</sup> virgin. She that is unmarried <sup>is careful</sup> careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married <sup>is careful</sup> careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. <sup>35</sup> And this I <sup>say</sup> speak for your own profit; not that I may <sup>r</sup> cast a <sup>3</sup> snare upon you, but for that which is <sup>seemly</sup> comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. <sup>36</sup> But if any man thinketh <sup>think</sup> that he behaveth himself unseemly <sup>unseemly</sup> toward his <sup>4</sup> virgin daughter, if she <sup>be</sup> past <sup>pass</sup> the flower of her age, and if need so <sup>requireth</sup> require, let him do what he <sup>will</sup> will; he sinneth not: let them marry. <sup>37</sup> But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power <sup>as touching</sup> as touching his own will, and hath <sup>determined</sup> determined this <sup>in his</sup> in his own heart, <sup>to</sup> that he will <sup>keep</sup> keep his <sup>own</sup> own <sup>4</sup> virgin daughter, <sup>shall</sup> shall doeth well. <sup>38</sup> So then <sup>both</sup> both he that giveth <sup>his own</sup> his own <sup>4</sup> virgin daughter <sup>in</sup> in marriage <sup>doeth</sup> doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage <sup>shall</sup> shall doeth better. <sup>39</sup> <sup>A</sup> The wife is bound <sup>by</sup> by so long time <sup>as</sup> as her husband liveth; but if <sup>the</sup> her husband be <sup>5</sup> dead, she is <sup>free</sup> free to be married to whom she will; only <sup>9</sup> in the Lord.

<sup>40</sup> But she is happier if she abide as she is, <sup>b</sup> after my <sup>judgement</sup> judgement: and I think <sup>that I also</sup> that I also have the Spirit of God.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>concerning</sup> concerning <sup>f</sup> things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have <sup>i</sup> knowledge.

Knowledge <sup>j</sup> puffeth up, <sup>k</sup> but love <sup>6</sup> edifieth. <sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup> If any man thinketh <sup>that he knoweth</sup> anything, <sup>think</sup> think <sup>he knoweth</sup> not yet as he ought to <sup>know</sup> know; <sup>3</sup> but if any man loveth <sup>love</sup> God, <sup>n</sup> the same is known of him. <sup>4</sup> Concerning <sup>As concerning</sup> therefore the eating of <sup>those</sup> things that are offered in

sacrifice unto <sup>to</sup> idols, we know that <sup>no</sup> an idol is <sup>anything</sup> nothing in the world, and that <sup>p</sup> there is <sup>no</sup> none other God but one. <sup>5</sup> For though there be

<sup>q</sup> that are called gods, whether in heaven or <sup>on earth</sup> on earth; as there are <sup>in earth</sup> in earth, (as <sup>be</sup> be gods many, and lords <sup>many</sup> many;) <sup>6</sup> yet <sup>But</sup> But

<sup>s</sup> to us there is <sup>but</sup> one God, the Father, <sup>t</sup> of whom are all things, and we <sup>unto</sup> unto him; and <sup>one</sup> one Lord, Jesus Christ, <sup>through</sup> through whom are all things, and we <sup>through</sup> through him.

<sup>7</sup> Howbeit <sup>in all men there is not</sup> there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of <sup>now</sup> now to the idol, <sup>as</sup> as of the idol unto this hour eat <sup>it as</sup> it as a thing sacrificed to <sup>an</sup> an idol; and <sup>v</sup> their conscience being weak is defiled.

<sup>8</sup> But <sup>z</sup> meat will not commend us to God: for neither, if we <sup>eat</sup> eat not, <sup>are</sup> are we the <sup>worse</sup> worse; nor, if we <sup>eat</sup> eat, <sup>are</sup> are we the <sup>better</sup> better; neither, if we <sup>eat</sup> eat not, <sup>are</sup> are we the <sup>worse</sup> worse. <sup>9</sup> But

take heed <sup>a</sup> lest by any means this <sup>9</sup> liberty of yours become a stumblingblock <sup>b</sup> to <sup>the</sup> them that are weak. <sup>10</sup> For if <sup>any</sup> any man see thee which hast knowledge <sup>sitting</sup> sitting at meat in <sup>an</sup> the idol's temple, <sup>will</sup> shall not

his conscience, if he <sup>is</sup> is weak, <sup>10</sup> be the conscience of him which <sup>is</sup> is weak <sup>\*\*</sup> emboldened to eat <sup>those</sup> things which are offered to <sup>idols</sup> idols? <sup>11</sup> For <sup>11</sup> through thy knowledge <sup>he that is</sup> he that is <sup>shall</sup> shall the <sup>a</sup> perisheth, the brother <sup>for</sup> for whose sake <sup>whom</sup> whom Christ

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, using it to the full <sup>2</sup> Or, wife, and is divided. So also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c. Many ancient authorities read wife, and is divided. So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c. <sup>3</sup> Or, constraint <sup>Gr. noose.</sup> <sup>4</sup> Or, virgin (omitting daughter) <sup>5</sup> Gr. fallen asleep. <sup>6</sup> Gr. buildeth up. <sup>7</sup> Gr. do we lack. <sup>8</sup> Gr. do we abound. <sup>9</sup> Or, power <sup>10</sup> Gr. be builded up. <sup>11</sup> Gr. in. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. of the Lord, as ver. 34. <sup>†</sup> Or, for him. <sup>‡</sup> Or, have we the more. <sup>§</sup> Or, have we the less. <sup>||</sup> Or, power. <sup>\*\*</sup> Gr. edified.



died. 12 And thus, sinning against  
died? But when ye sin so against  
the brethren, and wounding their  
conscience when it is weak, ye sin against  
weak conscience, Christ. 13 Wherefore, if meat  
maketh my brother to stumble, I will  
make eat no flesh for evermore, that  
eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest  
I make not my brother to offend.  
14 Am I not free? am I not  
an apostle? have I not  
seen Jesus Christ our Lord?  
are not ye my work in the  
Lord? 2 If to others I am not an apostle,  
yet at least doubtless I am to you: for the  
seal of mine apostleship are ye  
in the Lord. 3 My defence  
Mine answer to them  
that do examine me is this. 4 Have  
we no right to eat and to drink?  
5 Have we no right to lead about  
a wife that is a believer, even as the rest of the  
sister, a wife, as well as other  
apostles, and as the brethren of  
the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or I  
only and Barnabas, have we not a  
right to forbear working? 7 What  
power soldier ever serveth  
goeth a warfare any time at his own  
charges? who planteth a vine-  
yard, and eateth not of the fruit  
thereof? or who feedeth a flock,  
and eateth not of the milk of  
the flock? 8 Do I speak these things  
after the manner of men? or saith not  
as a man the law also the same? 9 For it is  
written in the law of Moses,  
"Thou shalt not muzzle the  
ox when he treadeth out the  
mouth of the ox that  
corn. Is it for the oxen that God careth,  
Doth God take care for oxen?  
10 or saith he it altogether for  
our sakes? Yea, for our sake it was  
sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, this is  
written: because he that ploweth  
ought to plow in hope, and that he  
should thresheth, to thresh in hope of  
that thresheth in hope should be partaker of  
partaking. 11 If we have sown unto  
his hope. you spiritual things, is it a great  
matter if we shall reap your carnal  
thing things? 12 If others be partakers of  
this right over you, do not we  
yet more? Nevertheless we did  
rather use this right; but we bear  
not used this power; but suffer all  
things, that we may cause no hindrance to  
the gospel of Christ. 13 Know ye  
Do ye not

a Lev. 6. 16,  
26 & 7. 6, &c.  
Num. 5. 9, 10  
& 18. 8-20.  
Deut. 18. 1.  
Eccles. 45. 21.  
b Cp. Zech.  
2. 8  
& Matt. 18. 6.  
c Cp. Matt.  
25. 45.  
d Rom. 14.  
13. 21.  
e ver. 4.  
f ver. 19.  
g Acts 14. 14.  
2 Cor. 12. 12.  
1 Thess. 2. 6.  
1 Tim. 2. 7, al.  
2 Cor. 2. 10. 7  
& Rev. 2. 2.  
h See  
Acts 18. 3.  
i ch. 15. 8.  
Acts 9. 3, 17  
& 18. 9 & 22.  
14, 18 & 23. 11.  
j See ch. 3. 6.  
k Cp. 2 Cor.  
3. 2.  
l 2 Cor. 11.  
10.  
m ver. 14.  
1 Thess. 2. 6, 9.  
2 Thess. 3. 8, 9.  
n Cp. Acts  
4. 20 & 9. 6  
& Rom. 1. 14.  
o Cp. ch. 7. 7.  
p See  
Matt. 12. 46.  
q Matt. 8. 14.  
See John 1. 42.  
r ch. 4. 1.  
Gal. 2. 7.  
Cp. Phil. 1. 16.  
s 2 Cor. 10. 4  
1 Tim. 1. 18.  
2 Tim. 2. 3, 4.  
t 2 Cor. 11. 7  
& 12. 13.  
u Cp. ch. 3.  
6-8  
& Deut. 20. 6  
& Prov. 27. 18  
& S. of S. 8. 12.  
v ch. 7. 31  
(mg.).  
w ver. 1.  
Cp. ch. 10. 29.  
x 2 Cor. 4. 5  
(mg.).  
Cp. Gal. 5. 13.  
y Matt. 18.  
15. 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
z Acts 16. 3  
& 21. 23-26.  
a 1 Tim. 5.  
18.  
Cited from  
Deut. 25. 4.  
b See  
Rom. 4. 24.  
c Rom. 2.  
12, 14.  
d Cp. Gal.  
2. 3 & 3. 2.  
e 2 Tim. 2. 6.  
f See  
ch. 7. 22.  
g Cp. Rom.  
15. 27  
& Gal. 6. 6.  
h 2 Cor. 11.  
29.  
i ch. 10. 33.  
j ch. 7. 16.  
Rom. 11. 14.  
k ver. 15, 18.  
See Acts 20.  
33.  
l Cp. ch. 10.  
24.  
m Cp. 2 Cor.  
6. 3 & 11. 12.

not that they which minister  
know about sacred things eat of the  
holy things of the temple, and they  
which wait upon the altar have their  
portion with the altar? 14 Even  
partakers so did the Lord ordain that they  
hath which proclaim the gospel should  
live of the gospel. 15 But I have  
used none of these things:  
and I write not these things, that  
neither have I written these things, that  
it may be so done in my case: for  
it should be good unto me rather  
to die, it were better for me to die,  
than that any man should make  
my glorying void. 16 For though I  
preach the gospel, I have  
nothing to glory of: for necessity  
is laid upon me; for woe is unto  
me, if I preach not the gospel.  
17 For if I do this of mine own will,  
I have a reward: but if not of mine  
own will, I have a stewardship  
intrusted to me. 18 What is my  
reward? That, when I preach  
the gospel, I may make the  
gospel of Christ without charge,  
so as not to use the full right  
that I abuse not my power in  
the gospel. 19 For though I was  
free from all men, yet have I made  
myself under bondage to all, that I  
might gain the more. 20 And  
unto the Jews I became as a Jew,  
that I might gain the Jews; to  
them that are under the law, as  
under the law, not being myself under  
the law, that I might gain them  
that are under the law; to  
them that are without law, as  
without law, (being not without law  
to God, but under the law to Christ,  
that I might gain them that are  
without law. 22 To the weak  
I became weak, that I might gain  
the weak: I am made all things  
to all men, that I may by all  
means save some. 23 And I do  
all things for the gospel's sake, that  
I might be a joint partaker thereof.  
24 Know ye not that they which  
run in a race run all, but one

R.V. 1 Gr. sister.

2 Or, saith he it, as he doubtless doth, for our sake

3 Gr. racecourse.

A.V. \* Or, woman.

† Or, feed.







things <sup>1</sup>edify not. <sup>24</sup> <sup>a</sup>Let no man seek his own, but <sup>each</sup> his neighbour's good. <sup>25</sup> <sup>d</sup>Whatsoever is another's wealth.

sold in the shambles, <sup>that</sup> eat, asking no question for conscience sake; <sup>26</sup> for <sup>f</sup>the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

<sup>27</sup> If <sup>one</sup> of them that believe not <sup>biddeth</sup> you to a feast, and ye <sup>are</sup> disposed to go; <sup>g</sup>whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

<sup>28</sup> But if any man say unto you, This <sup>hath been offered in sacrifice,</sup> eat <sup>not,</sup> for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: <sup>for the earth</sup>

is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: <sup>29</sup> conscience, I say, <sup>not</sup> thine own, but <sup>the other's;</sup> for <sup>m</sup>why is my liberty judged <sup>by</sup> of another man's conscience? <sup>30</sup> <sup>2</sup>If I by <sup>\*grace</sup>

<sup>partake,</sup> why am I evil spoken of for that <sup>2</sup>for which I give thanks? <sup>31</sup> Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or <sup>2</sup>whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. <sup>32</sup> <sup>s</sup>Give <sup>no occasion of stumbling,</sup>

<sup>either to</sup> Jews, <sup>or</sup> to <sup>Greeks,</sup> or to <sup>the church of God:</sup> <sup>33</sup> even as <sup>u</sup>I also please all men in all things, <sup>v</sup>not seeking mine own profit, but the <sup>profit</sup> of the many, that they may be saved.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>w</sup>Be ye <sup>imitators</sup> of me, **II** even as I also am of Christ.

<sup>2</sup> Now I praise <sup>you,</sup> brethren, <sup>2</sup>that ye remember me in all things, and <sup>hold fast</sup> the <sup>traditions,</sup> <sup>even</sup> as I delivered them to you. <sup>3</sup> But I would have you know, that <sup>e</sup>the head of every man is Christ; and <sup>d</sup>the head of the woman is the man; and <sup>e</sup>the head of Christ is God. <sup>4</sup> Every man praying or <sup>g</sup>prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. <sup>5</sup> But every woman

<sup>a</sup> ver. 33. ch. 13. 5. Phil. 2. 21. Cp. ch. 9. 23 & 2 Cor. 12. 14. See Rom. 15. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Luke 2. 36. Acts 21. 9. Cp. ch. 14. 34. c Cp. Num. 5. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 7. e Deut. 21. 12.

<sup>f</sup> Cited from Ps. 24. 1.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ex. 9. 29 & 19. 5

<sup>h</sup> Deut. 10. 14 & Job 41. 11 & Ps. 50. 12.

<sup>i</sup> Luke 10. 8. <sup>j</sup> See Gen. 1. 26.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Prov. 12. 4.

<sup>l</sup> Gen. 2. 21-23. Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Gen. 2. 18. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 9-12.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 19.

<sup>p</sup> Rom. 14. 16. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Matt. 18. 10 (2).

<sup>r</sup> Luke 15. 7. 10 (7) & Eph. 3. 10 (7) & 1 Tim. 5. 21 (2).

<sup>s</sup> Gal. 3. 28. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 14. 6.

<sup>u</sup> Tim. 4. 3, 4. <sup>v</sup> Col. 3. 17.

<sup>w</sup> Pet. 4. 11. <sup>x</sup> See Rom. 11. 36.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 8. 13. Rom. 14. 13.

<sup>z</sup> Cor. 6. 3. <sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 16.

<sup>ab</sup> See Acts 20. 28.

<sup>ac</sup> ch. 9. 22. Cp. Gal. 1. 10.

<sup>ad</sup> See ver. 24. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 4. 16.

<sup>af</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 3, 4.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 17 & 1 Thess. 3. 6.

<sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 4. Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 14.

<sup>ai</sup> See ch. 7. 17 & 10. 32.

<sup>aj</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 15 & 3. 6.

<sup>ak</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 4. 1, 2.

<sup>al</sup> Eph. 1. 23. & 4. 15 & 5. 23.

<sup>am</sup> Col. 1. 18. <sup>an</sup> See Gen. 3. 16.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 23.

<sup>ap</sup> ch. 1. 10-12.

<sup>aq</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 3. <sup>ar</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 10, 28 & 14. 1, & 1 Thess. 5. 20, al.

<sup>as</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 7.

<sup>at</sup> Luke 17. 1 & Acts 20. 30.

<sup>au</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 1 & 2 Pet. 2. 1.

<sup>av</sup> 1 John 2. 19. Cp. Deut. 13. 3.

praying <sup>or</sup> <sup>b</sup>prophesying <sup>c</sup>with her that prayeth <sup>or</sup> <sup>b</sup>prophesieth <sup>c</sup>with her head <sup>unveiled</sup> dishonoureth her head: <sup>for</sup> it is one and the same thing that is even all one

<sup>e</sup>as if she were shaven. <sup>6</sup> For if <sup>a</sup>the woman <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> not <sup>veiled</sup> covered, let her also be shorn: but if it <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> a shame <sup>to</sup> for a woman to be shorn

or shaven, let her be <sup>veiled</sup> covered. <sup>7</sup> For a man indeed ought not to <sup>have</sup> cover his head <sup>veiled,</sup> forasmuch as <sup>h</sup>he is <sup>his</sup> head,

the image and glory of God: but <sup>i</sup>the woman is the glory of the man. <sup>8</sup> For <sup>j</sup>the man is not of the woman; but the woman

of the man: <sup>9</sup> for neither <sup>Neither</sup> was the man created for the woman; but <sup>k</sup>the woman for the man

<sup>10</sup> for this cause ought the woman to <sup>3</sup>have <sup>a</sup>sign <sup>of</sup> authority <sup>power</sup> on her head, <sup>n</sup>because of the angels.

<sup>11</sup> Howbeit <sup>o</sup>neither is the woman <sup>man,</sup> without the <sup>man,</sup> nor the woman, <sup>neither</sup> without the <sup>man,</sup> in the Lord.

<sup>12</sup> For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but <sup>r</sup>all things are

of God. <sup>13</sup> Judge <sup>ye</sup> <sup>4</sup>in yourselves: is it <sup>seemly</sup> <sup>comely</sup> that a woman pray unto God <sup>unveiled</sup> <sup>uncovered</sup>?

<sup>14</sup> Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a <sup>dishonour</sup> <sup>to</sup> him? <sup>15</sup> But if a woman have long hair, it is a

glory to her: for her hair is given her for a <sup>11</sup>covering. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>x</sup>if any man <sup>seemeth</sup> <sup>seem</sup> to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither <sup>z</sup>the churches of God.

<sup>17</sup> But in giving you this charge, Now in this that I declare <sup>unto</sup> you I praise you not, that ye come together not for the <sup>better</sup> <sup>better</sup>, but for the worse. <sup>18</sup> For first of all,

when ye come together <sup>5</sup>in the church, <sup>f</sup>I hear that <sup>6</sup>divisions exist <sup>there be</sup> <sup>\*\*</sup>divisions among you; and I partly believe it. <sup>19</sup> For <sup>h</sup>there must be also

<sup>7</sup> <sup>††</sup>heresies among you, <sup>i</sup>that they which are approved may be made

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. build not up. <sup>2</sup> Or, If I partake with thankfulness congregation. <sup>6</sup> Gr. schisms. <sup>7</sup> Or, factions. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, thanksgiving. <sup>†</sup> Gr. Greeks. <sup>†</sup> Or, traditions. of her husband. <sup>||</sup> Or, veil. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, schisms. <sup>††</sup> Or, sects.

<sup>3</sup> Or, have authority over

<sup>4</sup> Or, among

<sup>5</sup> Or, in

<sup>§</sup> That is, a covering, in sign that she is under the power



manifest among you. <sup>20</sup> When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it ye come together therefore into one place, <sup>\*this</sup> is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: <sup>21</sup> for in your eating each one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and <sup>c</sup>another is drunken. <sup>22</sup> What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye <sup>f</sup>the <sup>1</sup>church of God, and <sup>a</sup>put them to shame that <sup>2</sup>have not? What shall I say to you? <sup>3</sup>shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. <sup>23</sup> For <sup>j</sup>I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, <sup>h</sup>how that <sup>m</sup>the Lord Jesus <sup>in the</sup>the same night in which he was betrayed took bread: <sup>24</sup> and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, <sup>This</sup>Take, eat: this is my body, which <sup>4</sup>is broken for you: this do <sup>1</sup>in remembrance of me. <sup>25</sup> In like manner also <sup>he took</sup>the cup, <sup>after supper,</sup>when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new <sup>covenant</sup>testament in my blood: this do, <sup>do ye,</sup>as oft as ye drink <sup>it</sup>, in remembrance of me. <sup>26</sup> For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink <sup>the</sup>this cup, <sup>ye</sup>proclaim <sup>do shew</sup>the Lord's death <sup>u</sup>till he come. <sup>27</sup> Wherefore <sup>v</sup>whosoever shall eat <sup>the bread or</sup>this bread, and <sup>the</sup>cup of the Lord, <sup>x</sup>unworthily, shall be guilty of <sup>z</sup>the body and the blood of the Lord. <sup>28</sup> But <sup>b</sup>let a man <sup>prove</sup>examine himself, and so let him eat of <sup>that</sup>the bread, and drink of <sup>that</sup>the cup. <sup>29</sup> For he that eateth and <sup>drinketh,</sup>drinketh unworthily, eateth and <sup>judgement unto</sup>drinketh <sup>||</sup>damnation to himself, if he <sup>c</sup>discern not <sup>the Lord's body.</sup> <sup>30</sup> For this cause many among you are weak <sup>are weak and sickly</sup>and sickly, and not a few <sup>sleep.</sup> <sup>31</sup> But among you, <sup>many</sup>many <sup>if we</sup>discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. <sup>32</sup> But <sup>8</sup>when we are judged, <sup>m</sup>we are chastened of the Lord, that we <sup>may</sup>should not be <sup>o</sup>condemned with

a ver. 21.  
b ver. 22.  
c Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 13.  
d ch. 7. 17.  
Tit. 1. 5.  
e See ch. 4. 19.  
f See Acts 20. 28.  
g ch. 14. 1.  
h Cp. Prov. 17. 5.  
i Eph. 2. 11.  
j Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 3.  
See ch. 6. 11.  
k 1 Thessa. 1. 9.  
l Hab. 2. 18.  
m Cp. Ps. 115. 5 & Isai. 46. 7 & Jer. 10. 5.  
n For ver. 23-25, see Matt. 26. 26-28.  
o Mark 14. 22-24.  
p Luke 22. 19, 20.  
q 1 John 4. 2, 3.  
r See Rom. 9. 3.  
s John 15. 26.  
t Cp. Matt. 16. 17.  
u See Rom. 10. 9.  
v Cp. Heb. 2. 4.  
w See Rom. 12. 6.  
x Eph. 4. 4-6.  
y Rom. 12. 7.  
z Cp. Eph. 4. 11.  
a Eph. 4. 7.  
b Cp. ch. 14. 26 & Rom. 12. 3.  
c See John 21. 22.  
d Cp. Num. 9. 10, 13.  
e ch. 2. 6, 7.  
f Cp. John 13. 27.  
g See ch. 1. 5.  
h John 6. 51, 53-56.  
i ch. 13. 2.  
j Cor. 4. 13.  
k Cp. 2 Cor. 13. 5.  
l Gal. 6. 4.  
m ver. 28, 30.  
n ver. 28, 29.  
o Gal. 9. 5.  
p ch. 13. 2, 8 & 14. 1, &c.  
q Cp. ch. 14. 29.  
r 1 John 4. 1.  
s See Mark 16. 17.  
t ver. 30.  
u ch. 14. 26.  
v See Matt. 27. 52.  
w See 1 John 1. 9.  
x Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 13.  
y Heb. 2. 4.  
z See Prov. 3. 11.  
a See ch. 10. 17.  
b Rom. 5. 16.

the world. <sup>33</sup> Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, <sup>wait</sup>wait <sup>tarry</sup>tarry one for another. <sup>34</sup> <sup>a</sup>If And if any man <sup>is hungry,</sup>is hungry, <sup>b</sup>let him eat at home; that <sup>your coming</sup>ye come not together <sup>be not</sup>unto <sup>judgement.</sup>judgement. And the rest <sup>d</sup>will I set in order <sup>whensoever</sup>when I come. <sup>1</sup> Now <sup>2</sup>concerning spiritual <sup>gifts,</sup>gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. <sup>2</sup> Ye know that <sup>when</sup>ye were <sup>Gentiles</sup>Gentiles <sup>ye were led</sup>away unto <sup>those</sup>these dumb idols, <sup>howsoever</sup>even as <sup>ye were</sup>were led. <sup>3</sup> Wherefore I give you to understand, that <sup>n</sup>no man speaking <sup>in</sup>by the Spirit of God <sup>saith,</sup>saith, <sup>Jesus is</sup>anathema; and <sup>that</sup>that <sup>p</sup>no man can <sup>say,</sup>say that Jesus is the Lord, but in the Holy Spirit. <sup>4</sup> Now <sup>q</sup>there are diversities of gifts, but <sup>r</sup>the same Spirit. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>s</sup>there are <sup>diversities</sup>diversities of ministrations, and <sup>r</sup>the same Lord. <sup>6</sup> And there are diversities of workings, but <sup>it is</sup>the same <sup>God, who</sup>God which worketh all things in all. <sup>7</sup> But <sup>to each one is given the manifestation of the Spirit</sup>the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. <sup>8</sup> For to one is given through <sup>by</sup>the Spirit the word of <sup>w</sup>wisdom; and to another the word of <sup>v</sup>knowledge, according to the same Spirit; <sup>9</sup> to another <sup>faith,</sup>faith, in the same Spirit; <sup>and</sup>to another the same Spirit; <sup>and</sup>to another the <sup>c</sup>gifts of <sup>healings,</sup>healings, in the same Spirit; <sup>10</sup> and to <sup>another</sup>another <sup>d</sup>workings of <sup>miracles;</sup>miracles; <sup>and</sup>to another <sup>e</sup>prophecy; <sup>and</sup>to another <sup>f</sup>discernings of spirits; <sup>to another</sup>to another <sup>g</sup>divers kinds of tongues; <sup>and</sup>to another <sup>h</sup>the interpretation of tongues: <sup>11</sup> but all these worketh <sup>the</sup>one and the same Spirit, <sup>k</sup>dividing to each one severally <sup>even</sup>as he will. <sup>12</sup> For as <sup>n</sup>the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of <sup>the</sup>that one body, being

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, congregation <sup>2</sup> Or, have nothing  
authorities read is broken for you. <sup>5</sup> Or, testament  
judged of the Lord, we are chastened <sup>9</sup> Gr. powers.

A.V. <sup>•</sup> Or, ye cannot eat. <sup>†</sup> Or, them that are poor <sup>†</sup>  
<sup>••</sup> Or, anathema. <sup>††</sup> Or, ministries.

<sup>3</sup> Or, shall I praise you? In this I praise you not.  
<sup>6</sup> Gr. discriminate. <sup>7</sup> Gr. discriminated.

<sup>4</sup> Many ancient  
<sup>8</sup> Or, when we are

<sup>†</sup> Or, for a remembrance.

<sup>§</sup> Or, shew ye.

<sup>||</sup> Or, judgment.



many, are one <sup>body</sup>; <sup>a</sup>so also is Christ. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>in</sup> one Spirit <sup>we</sup> are we all baptized into one body, whether <sup>we be</sup> <sup>f</sup>Jews or <sup>Greeks</sup>, whether <sup>we be</sup> bond or free; and <sup>we</sup> have been all made to drink of one Spirit. <sup>14</sup> For the body is not one member, but many. <sup>15</sup> If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; it is not <sup>is it</sup> therefore not of the <sup>body</sup>. <sup>16</sup> And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; it is not <sup>is it</sup> therefore not of the <sup>body</sup>. <sup>17</sup> If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? <sup>18</sup> But now <sup>p</sup>hath God set the members <sup>each</sup> every one of them in the body, <sup>even as it</sup> as it hath pleased him. <sup>19</sup> And if they were all one member, where were the body? <sup>20</sup> But now <sup>they are</sup> many members, yet but one body. <sup>21</sup> And the eye cannot say <sup>unto</sup> the hand, I have no need of thee: <sup>or</sup> again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. <sup>22</sup> Nay, much rather, those members of the <sup>body</sup> body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: <sup>23</sup> and those <sup>parts</sup> members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we <sup>1</sup>bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely <sup>parts</sup> have more abundant <sup>comeliness</sup>; <sup>24</sup> whereas <sup>For</sup> our comely <sup>parts</sup> have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, <sup>giving</sup> having given more abundant honour to that <sup>part</sup> which <sup>lacked</sup>; <sup>25</sup> that there should be no <sup>eschism</sup> in the body; but <sup>that</sup> the members should have the same care one for another. <sup>26</sup> And whether one member <sup>suffereth</sup>, all the members suffer with it; or <sup>one</sup> member <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>2</sup>honoured, <sup>all</sup> the members

<sup>a</sup> ver. 27.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Eph. 1. 23 & 4. 12 & 5. 30 & Col. 1. 24.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rom. 6. 5 & Eph. 2. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> See Rom. 12. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> Gal. 3. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> Col. 3. 11.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 13-17.  
<sup>i</sup> Eph. 4. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Eph. 2. 20 & 3. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. John 7. 37-39.  
<sup>l</sup> Acts 13. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 12. 7, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 35.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Rom. 12. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17 & Heb. 13. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 17, 24.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 14. 1, 39.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 5 & Rom. 12. 3.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 1, 39.  
<sup>t</sup> & Matt. 7. 22.  
<sup>u</sup> See Acts 2. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 17. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> Mark 11. 23.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. Luke 17. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Matt. 6. 2.  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 3. 23.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. Prov. 10. 12 & 17. 9 & 1 Thess. 5. 14.  
<sup>ab</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 10 & 1 Pet. 4. 8.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 6 & Gal. 5. 22 & Eph. 4. 32 & Col. 3. 12.  
<sup>ad</sup> Acts 7. 9.  
<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 4. 6.

<sup>af</sup> See ch. 10. 24.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Rom. 4. 6 & 2 Cor. 5. 19.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 32 & 2 Thess. 2. 12.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. 2 John 4 & 3 John 3, 4.  
<sup>aj</sup> ch. 9. 12.  
<sup>ak</sup> See ver. 4 (for mg.).  
<sup>al</sup> ch. 1. 10 (Gk.).  
<sup>am</sup> 11. 18 (mg.).  
<sup>an</sup> John 9. 16 (Gk.), <sup>al</sup>.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 2.  
<sup>g</sup> Rom. 12. 15.

rejoice with it. <sup>27</sup> Now <sup>by</sup> ye are the body of Christ, and <sup>severally</sup> members <sup>members</sup> thereof. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>e</sup>God hath set some in the church, first <sup>apostles</sup>, <sup>secondly</sup> <sup>h</sup>prophets, <sup>thirdly</sup> <sup>i</sup>teachers, <sup>then</sup> <sup>4</sup>miracles, <sup>then</sup> <sup>l</sup>gifts of healings, <sup>in</sup> helps, <sup>5</sup> governments, <sup>divers kinds</sup> diversities of tongues. <sup>29</sup> Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all <sup>workers of</sup> miracles? <sup>30</sup> have all the gifts of <sup>healing</sup> healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? <sup>31</sup> But <sup>desire</sup> earnestly the <sup>greater</sup> gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you. <sup>more excellent way</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> If I speak with the **I3** tongues of men and of angels, <sup>but</sup> and have not <sup>love</sup>, I am become <sup>as</sup> sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. <sup>2</sup> And <sup>if</sup> though I have the <sup>gift of</sup> prophecy, and <sup>know</sup> understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and <sup>if</sup> though I have all faith, <sup>so</sup> <sup>as to</sup> that I could remove mountains, <sup>but</sup> and have not <sup>love</sup>, I am nothing. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>if</sup> though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and <sup>if</sup> though I give my body <sup>to be burned</sup>, and have not <sup>love</sup>, it profiteth me nothing. <sup>4</sup> <sup>Love</sup> Charity suffereth long; and <sup>is</sup> is kind; <sup>love</sup> charity <sup>envieth</sup> not; <sup>love</sup> charity <sup>vaunteth</sup> not itself, <sup>is</sup> is not puffed up, <sup>doth</sup> doth not behave itself unseemly, <sup>seeketh</sup> seeketh not <sup>its</sup> her own, is not easily provoked, <sup>thinketh</sup> thinketh not account of evil; <sup>6</sup> <sup>rejoiceth</sup> rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but <sup>rejoiceth</sup> rejoiceth with the truth; <sup>7</sup> <sup>beareth</sup> beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, <sup>endureth</sup> endureth all things. <sup>8</sup> <sup>Love</sup> Charity never faileth: but whether <sup>there be</sup> prophecies, they shall <sup>be done away</sup>; whether <sup>there be</sup> tongues, they shall cease; whether <sup>there be</sup> knowledge, it shall <sup>be done away</sup>. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>we</sup> know in part, and we prophesy

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, put on <sup>2</sup> Or, glorified  
ancient authorities read that I may glory.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Gr. Greeks. <sup>†</sup> Or, put on.  
rush. <sup>††</sup> Or, with the truth.

<sup>3</sup> Or, members each in his part  
<sup>7</sup> Or, covereth

<sup>†</sup> Or, division.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. powers.

<sup>5</sup> Or, wise counsels

<sup>6</sup> Many

<sup>g</sup> Or, kinds, ver. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Or, powers.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, is not



part: 10 but <sup>a</sup> when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I <sup>felt</sup> understood as a child, I thought as a child: now that I <sup>now that</sup> became a man, I have put away childish things. <sup>but when</sup> 12 For <sup>c</sup>now we see in a mirror, <sup>1</sup>†darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I <sup>2</sup>know even as also <sup>e</sup>I have been <sup>3</sup>known. <sup>3</sup> But And now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; <sup>4</sup>and the greatest of these is <sup>love</sup> charity.

**14** <sup>1</sup> Follow after <sup>love; yet</sup> earnestly <sup>charity, and</sup> spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may <sup>j</sup>prophesy. <sup>2</sup> For <sup>k</sup>he that speaketh in an <sup>a</sup>unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto <sup>God</sup> God; for no man <sup>6</sup>†understandeth <sup>him</sup> him; <sup>but</sup> howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. <sup>3</sup> But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men <sup>to</sup> to edification, and comfort, and <sup>consolation</sup> consolation. <sup>4</sup> He that speaketh in an <sup>a</sup>unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth <sup>7</sup>edifieth the church. Now I would have you all <sup>have</sup> speak with tongues, but <sup>n</sup>rather that ye should prophesy; and <sup>greater</sup> is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. <sup>6</sup> But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, <sup>unless I</sup> except I shall speak to you either by way of <sup>q</sup>revelation, or of knowledge, or by <sup>of</sup> prophesying, or <sup>of</sup> teaching? <sup>7</sup> Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, <sup>if they give not</sup> except they give a discernion in the <sup>s</sup>sounds, how shall we be known what is piped or harped? <sup>8</sup> For <sup>t</sup>if the trumpet

<sup>a</sup> Cp. John 15. 15.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 26.

<sup>c</sup> James 1. 23.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Num. 12. 8

& Job 36. 2†

& 2 Cor. 3. 18

& 5. 7.

<sup>d</sup> 1 John 3. 2.

See Matt. 5. 8.

<sup>e</sup> See ch. 8. 3.

<sup>f</sup> See Acts 23. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 14.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 12. 31.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 12. 1.

<sup>j</sup> See ch. 11. 4

& 13. 2.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 18—23,

27, 28.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Eph. 5. 19

& Col. 3. 16

& James 5. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Ps. 47. 7.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Num. 11. 29.

<sup>o</sup> 1 Chr. 16. 36.

Neh. 5. 13

& 8. 6.

Ps. 106. 48.

Jer. 11. 5

& 23. 6.

Rev. 5. 14

& 7. 12

& 19. 4.

Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 20.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 11. 24.

<sup>q</sup> ver. 24.

Eph. 1. 17.

<sup>r</sup> ver. 26.

Acts 2. 42.

Rom. 6. 17.

<sup>s</sup> Eph. 4. 14.

Heb. 5. 12, 13.

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Num. 10. 9

& Isai. 58. 1

& Jer. 4. 19

& Ezek. 33. 3—6

& Joel 2. 1.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 131. 2

& Isai. 28. 9

& Rom. 16. 19.

See Matt. 13. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Or, in my case

<sup>w</sup> Or, him that

<sup>x</sup> Or, tuned.

<sup>y</sup> Gr. significant.

<sup>z</sup> Gr. of spirits.

<sup>aa</sup> Gr. greater.

<sup>ab</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ac</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ad</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ae</sup> Or, him that

<sup>af</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ag</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ah</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ai</sup> Or, him that

<sup>aj</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ak</sup> Or, him that

<sup>al</sup> Or, him that

<sup>am</sup> Or, him that

<sup>an</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ao</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ap</sup> Or, him that

<sup>aq</sup> Or, him that

<sup>ar</sup> Or, him that

<sup>as</sup> Or, him that

<sup>at</sup> Or, him that

<sup>au</sup> Or, him that

<sup>av</sup> Or, him that

give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself <sup>sound,</sup> for war <sup>to the battle?</sup> <sup>9</sup> So likewise ye, <sup>also</sup> unless ye utter by the tongue <sup>speech</sup> words <sup>easy</sup> easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye <sup>will be</sup> shall <sup>10</sup> There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and <sup>no kind</sup> none of them is without signification. <sup>11</sup> If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be <sup>to</sup> unto him that speaketh <sup>a</sup>a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be <sup>a</sup>a barbarian <sup>9</sup>unto me. <sup>12</sup> So also ye, <sup>Even so</sup> ye, <sup>forasmuch as</sup> ye are zealous <sup>\*\*</sup>of <sup>10</sup>spiritual gifts, seek that ye may <sup>abound</sup> unto the edifying of the church. <sup>13</sup> Wherefore let him that speaketh in an <sup>a</sup>unknown tongue pray that he may interpret. <sup>14</sup> For if I pray in an <sup>a</sup>unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. <sup>15</sup> What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: <sup>16</sup> I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing <sup>m</sup>with the understanding also. <sup>17</sup> Else <sup>if thou</sup> when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that <sup>fillet</sup> the place of <sup>11</sup>the unlearned say <sup>o</sup>the Amen at <sup>p</sup>thy giving of thanks, seeing he <sup>knoweth</sup> not what thou sayest? <sup>17</sup> For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not <sup>12</sup>edified. <sup>18</sup> I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than <sup>you</sup> all: <sup>19</sup> howbeit in the church I had <sup>Yet</sup> rather speak five words with my understanding, that <sup>by my voice</sup> I might <sup>instruct</sup> teach others also, than ten thousand words in an <sup>a</sup>unknown tongue.

<sup>20</sup> Brethren, <sup>s</sup>be not children in <sup>mind</sup> understanding: howbeit in malice <sup>u</sup>be ye <sup>babes,</sup> children, but in <sup>mind</sup> understanding be

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. in a riddle. <sup>2</sup> Gr. know fully. <sup>3</sup> Gr. known fully. <sup>4</sup> Or, but greater than these

r. heareth. <sup>5</sup> Gr. buildeth up. <sup>6</sup> Or, nothing is without voice

without gifts: and so in ver. 23, 24. <sup>7</sup> Gr. builded up.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, reasoned. <sup>†</sup> Gr. in a riddle. <sup>‡</sup> Gr. heareth.

<sup>§</sup> Or, tuned.

<sup>||</sup> Gr. significant.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Gr. of spirits.



<sup>1</sup>\*<sup>a</sup>men. <sup>21</sup><sup>b</sup>In the law it is written, <sup>d</sup>By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers <sup>e</sup>will I speak unto this people; and <sup>f</sup>yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. <sup>22</sup>Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to <sup>g</sup>the unbelieving; <sup>h</sup>that believe not, but to them that believe. <sup>23</sup>If therefore the whole church be <sup>i</sup>assembled together, one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in <sup>j</sup>men that are unlearned, or unbelievers, <sup>k</sup>will they not say that ye are mad?

<sup>24</sup>But if all prophesy, and there come in one <sup>l</sup>that believeth not, or <sup>m</sup>one unlearned, he is <sup>n</sup>reproved by all; <sup>25</sup>And thus are <sup>o</sup>the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so <sup>p</sup>he will fall down on his face and worship God, <sup>q</sup>declaring and report indeed, of a truth, that God is <sup>r</sup>among you.

<sup>26</sup>What is it then, brethren? <sup>s</sup>When ye come together, <sup>t</sup>each one of you hath <sup>u</sup>a psalm, hath <sup>v</sup>a teaching, hath <sup>w</sup>a revelation, hath <sup>x</sup>a tongue, hath <sup>y</sup>an interpretation. <sup>z</sup>Let all things be done unto edifying. <sup>27</sup>If any man <sup>aa</sup>speaketh in an <sup>ab</sup>unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most <sup>ac</sup>by three, and <sup>ad</sup>that in turn; and let one <sup>ae</sup>interpret: <sup>28</sup>but by course; and let one <sup>af</sup>interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. <sup>29</sup>And let the prophets speak <sup>ag</sup>by two or three, and let the <sup>ah</sup>others <sup>ai</sup>discern. <sup>30</sup>But if a revelation be made <sup>aj</sup>revealed to another <sup>ak</sup>sitting by, <sup>al</sup>let the first <sup>am</sup>keep silence. <sup>31</sup>For ye <sup>an</sup>all can <sup>ao</sup>prophecy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be <sup>ap</sup>comforted; <sup>32</sup>and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; <sup>33</sup>for God is not <sup>aq</sup>a God the author

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 6. Eph. 4. 13 (for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> See John 10. 34.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 40.  
<sup>d</sup> Cited from Isai. 28. 11, 12. Cp. Deut. 28. 49.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 7. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12.  
<sup>g</sup> See 1 Pet. 3. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 3. 16 (2).  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ver. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> & 1 John 4. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Heb. 4. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> Luke 17. 16.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 45. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> Zech. 8. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 31, 33.  
<sup>s</sup> Col. 2. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Eph. 5. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> See ver. 6. s Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 8.  
<sup>v</sup> See ch. 3. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 5, 13, 27, 28.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 12. 10, 30.  
<sup>z</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 19.  
<sup>aa</sup> & 13. 10.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 7.  
<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 5. 2.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 24.  
<sup>ae</sup> & 1 Pet. 5. 12.  
<sup>af</sup> x ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>ag</sup> y ch. 11. 2.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Heb. 3. 6, 14.  
<sup>ai</sup> \* Gal. 3. 4.  
<sup>aj</sup> a ch. 11. 23.  
<sup>ak</sup> Gal. 1. 12.  
<sup>al</sup> b John 1. 29.  
<sup>am</sup> Gal. 1. 4.  
<sup>an</sup> Heb. 5. 1, 3.  
<sup>ao</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 24.  
<sup>ap</sup> c Isai. 53.  
<sup>aq</sup> Dan. 9. 26.  
<sup>ar</sup> Zech. 13. 7.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 11.  
<sup>at</sup> d Cp. Hos. 6. 2.  
<sup>au</sup> & Matt. 12. 40.  
<sup>av</sup> & John 2. 22.  
<sup>aw</sup> e Cp. ch. 12. 10.  
<sup>ax</sup> & Job 12. 11.  
<sup>ay</sup> & 1 John 4. 1.  
<sup>az</sup> f Pa. 16. 10.  
<sup>ba</sup> Isai. 53. 10.  
<sup>bb</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 25-32.  
<sup>bc</sup> & 13. 33-35.  
<sup>bd</sup> & 26. 22, 23.  
<sup>be</sup> g Luke 24. 34.  
<sup>bf</sup> h Mark 16. 14.  
<sup>bg</sup> Luke 24. 36.  
<sup>bh</sup> John 20. 19, 26.  
<sup>bi</sup> Acts 10. 41.  
<sup>bj</sup> i Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 19, 20.  
<sup>bk</sup> j Matt. 28. 17 (2).  
<sup>bl</sup> k See Acts 12. 17.  
<sup>bm</sup> l Luke 24. 50.  
<sup>bn</sup> Acts 1. 3, 4.

of <sup>c</sup>confusion, but of <sup>d</sup>peace; as in <sup>e</sup>all the churches of the saints.

<sup>34</sup>Let <sup>f</sup>your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but <sup>g</sup>let them be in subjection, <sup>h</sup>as also saith <sup>i</sup>the law. <sup>35</sup>And if they would learn <sup>j</sup>anything, let them ask their <sup>k</sup>own husbands at home: for it is <sup>l</sup>shameful for a woman to speak in the church. <sup>36</sup>What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

<sup>37</sup>If any man <sup>m</sup>thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him <sup>n</sup>take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, <sup>o</sup>that they are the commandments of the Lord. <sup>38</sup>But if any man <sup>p</sup>is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

<sup>39</sup>Wherefore, my brethren, <sup>q</sup>desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. <sup>40</sup>But <sup>r</sup>let all things be done decently and <sup>s</sup>in order.

<sup>1</sup> Now I make known unto you, brethren, I declare unto you, the gospel <sup>t</sup>which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, <sup>u</sup>wherein also ye stand; <sup>2</sup> by which also <sup>v</sup>ye are saved; <sup>w</sup>I make known, I say, <sup>x</sup>in what words I preached <sup>y</sup>it unto you, <sup>z</sup>if ye <sup>aa</sup>hold it fast, <sup>ab</sup>except ye believed <sup>ac</sup>in vain. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>ad</sup>I delivered unto you first of all that which <sup>ae</sup>also I received, how that Christ died <sup>af</sup>for our sins <sup>ag</sup>according to the scriptures; <sup>4</sup> and that he was <sup>ah</sup>buried, and that he <sup>ai</sup>hath been raised <sup>aj</sup>on the third day <sup>ak</sup>according to the scriptures; <sup>5</sup> and that <sup>al</sup>he appeared to Cephas, then <sup>am</sup>to the twelve; <sup>6</sup> then he appeared <sup>an</sup>to above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain <sup>ao</sup>until now, but some are fallen <sup>ap</sup>asleep; <sup>7</sup> then he appeared to <sup>aq</sup>James; then <sup>ar</sup>to all the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. of full age. <sup>2</sup> Or, convicted <sup>3</sup> Or, in <sup>4</sup> Gr. discriminate. <sup>5</sup> Or, exhorted <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read But if any man knoweth not, he is not known. <sup>7</sup> Or, saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c. <sup>8</sup> Gr. with what word. <sup>9</sup> Or, without cause

A.V. \* Gr. perfect, or, of a ripe age.

† Gr. tumult, or, unquietness.

‡ Or, hold fast.

§ Gr. by what speech.



apostles; 8 and last of all, as unto one born apostles. And all he was seen of me out of due time, <sup>a</sup>he appeared to me also. <sup>9</sup>For also, as of <sup>a</sup>one born out of due time.

<sup>c</sup>I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because <sup>e</sup>I persecuted the church of God. <sup>10</sup>But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found in vain; but <sup>i</sup>I laboured more abundantly than they all: <sup>j</sup>yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. <sup>11</sup>Whether then <sup>it be</sup> I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed. Therefore whether <sup>it were</sup>

<sup>12</sup>Now if Christ <sup>is</sup> be preached that he hath been raised from the dead, <sup>m</sup>how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? <sup>13</sup>But if there <sup>is</sup> be no resurrection of the dead, <sup>neither</sup> then hath Christ been raised: <sup>14</sup>and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching <sup>1</sup>vain, and <sup>2</sup>your faith <sup>also is</sup> is also vain. <sup>15</sup>Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we <sup>witnessed</sup> have testified of God that <sup>he</sup> raised up <sup>3</sup>Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead <sup>are not raised.</sup> <sup>16</sup>For if the dead <sup>are not raised,</sup> neither hath Christ been raised: <sup>17</sup>and if Christ <sup>hath not been</sup> raised, your faith is vain; <sup>v</sup>ye are yet in your sins. <sup>18</sup>Then they also which <sup>w</sup>are fallen asleep in Christ <sup>have</sup> are perished. <sup>19</sup><sup>4</sup>If in this life only we have <sup>hoped</sup> hope in Christ, <sup>b</sup>we are of all men most pitiable. miserable.

<sup>20</sup>But now <sup>hath</sup> is Christ been raised from the dead, and become <sup>the</sup> the firstfruits of them that <sup>are</sup> asleep. <sup>21</sup>For since <sup>i</sup>by man <sup>came</sup> death, <sup>j</sup>by man <sup>came</sup> also the resurrection of the dead. <sup>22</sup>For <sup>k</sup>as in Adam all die, <sup>so also</sup> even so in <sup>3</sup>Christ shall all be made alive. <sup>23</sup>But

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 52.  
<sup>1</sup> Thess. 4. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> See Luke 14. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 3. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 11.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 13-16.  
<sup>g</sup> See 1 Thess. 2. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> See Acts 3. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 14, 27.  
<sup>j</sup> Eph. 1. 21.  
<sup>k</sup> See Ps. 110. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 23 & 12. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Col. 1. 29.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 6 & 2 Cor. 3. 5 & Phil. 2. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> See Matt. 10. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Rev. 20. 14.  
<sup>r</sup> 21. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> Eph. 1. 22. Cited from Ps. 8. 6. See Matt. 11. 27 & 28. 18.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Acts 23. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> Phil. 3. 21.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 23 & 11. 3.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 26.  
<sup>z</sup> See Acts 2. 24.  
<sup>1</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Luke 9. 23.  
<sup>3</sup> See Rom. 8. 36.  
<sup>4</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 8.  
<sup>5</sup> See Rom. 4. 25.  
<sup>6</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
<sup>7</sup> Rom. 14. 13.  
<sup>8</sup> Cited from Isai. 22. 13.  
<sup>9</sup> Cp. Isai. 55. 12 & Wisd. 2. 6 & Luke 12. 19.  
<sup>10</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 8. 4, 5.  
<sup>11</sup> Wisd. 2. 1.  
<sup>12</sup> James 1. 16.  
<sup>13</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 6.  
<sup>14</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 9 & 2 Tim. 3. 12.  
<sup>15</sup> See Rom. 13. 11.  
<sup>16</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 5.  
<sup>17</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 8.  
<sup>18</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 3.  
<sup>19</sup> See Acts 26. 23.  
<sup>20</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 5.  
<sup>21</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 14.  
<sup>22</sup> Cp. Ezek. 37. 3.  
<sup>23</sup> See Rom. 5. 12.  
<sup>24</sup> John 11. 25.  
<sup>25</sup> Rom. 6. 23.  
<sup>26</sup> Cp. Rom. 5. 14-18.  
<sup>27</sup> John 12. 24.

each in his own order: Christ every man the firstfruits; <sup>then</sup> afterward they that are Christ's, <sup>d</sup>at his <sup>5</sup>coming. <sup>24</sup>Then cometh the end, when he shall <sup>deliver</sup> have delivered up <sup>f</sup>the kingdom to <sup>6</sup>God, even the Father; when he shall have <sup>abolished</sup> put down <sup>g</sup>all rule and all authority and power. <sup>25</sup>For he must reign, <sup>h</sup>till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. <sup>26</sup>The last enemy that shall be <sup>abolished</sup> is death. <sup>27</sup>For, <sup>i</sup>He destroyed For he hath put all things in subjection under his feet. <sup>7</sup>But when he <sup>saith</sup> All things are put in subjection, it is <sup>evident</sup> manifest that he is <sup>excepted</sup> who did <sup>subject</sup> put all things under him. <sup>28</sup>And when <sup>n</sup>all things have been subjected unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject <sup>put</sup> all things under him, that <sup>29</sup>God may be all in all.

<sup>29</sup>Else what shall they do which are baptized for the <sup>dead?</sup> dead, If the dead are not raised at all, why <sup>if</sup> rise not at all? then are they baptized for <sup>them?</sup> the dead? <sup>30</sup>why do <sup>we</sup> also stand in jeopardy every hour? <sup>31</sup>I protest by <sup>s</sup>that glorying in you, brethren, which I <sup>t</sup>your rejoicing have in Christ Jesus our Lord, <sup>t</sup>I die daily. <sup>32</sup>If <sup>1</sup>after the manner of men <sup>u</sup>I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, <sup>9</sup>what doth it profit me? If the dead <sup>are not</sup> raised, <sup>2</sup>let us eat and drink, <sup>3</sup>for to-morrow we die. <sup>33</sup><sup>z</sup>Be not deceived: <sup>a</sup>evil company doth evil communications corrupt good manners. <sup>34</sup><sup>10</sup><sup>c</sup>Awake <sup>up</sup> to righteousness, and sin not; for <sup>d</sup>some have <sup>no</sup> not the knowledge of God: <sup>9</sup>I speak <sup>this</sup> to move you to shame. <sup>35</sup>But some <sup>one</sup> man will say, <sup>h</sup>How are the dead raised <sup>up?</sup> and with what <sup>manner</sup> of body do they come? <sup>36</sup>Thou foolish one, <sup>i</sup>that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened, except it die: <sup>37</sup>and that which

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, void <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read our. <sup>3</sup> Gr. the Christ. <sup>4</sup> Or, If we have only hoped in Christ in this life <sup>5</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>6</sup> Gr. the God and Father. <sup>7</sup> Or, But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection <sup>8</sup> I say, all things &c. <sup>9</sup> Or, your glorying <sup>10</sup> Or, what loth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c. <sup>11</sup> Gr. Awake out of drunkenness righteously.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, an abortive. <sup>b</sup> Some read, our.

<sup>1</sup> Or, to speak after the manner of men.



thou sowest, thou sowest not <sup>the</sup> that body that shall be, but <sup>a</sup> bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other <sup>kind;</sup> <sup>38</sup> but God giveth it a body <sup>even as it</sup> as it hath pleased him, and to <sup>each</sup> every seed <sup>a body of its own.</sup> <sup>39</sup> All flesh is not his own body.

the same flesh: but there is one <sup>flesh</sup> kind of flesh of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes.

<sup>40</sup> There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another. <sup>41</sup> There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. <sup>42</sup> So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: <sup>43</sup> it is sown in dishonour; <sup>7</sup> it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: <sup>44</sup> it is sown a <sup>1</sup> natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. <sup>If there</sup> If there is a natural body, <sup>and there is</sup> and there is a spiritual body.

<sup>45</sup> So also it is written, <sup>n</sup> The first man Adam <sup>became</sup> became a living soul. <sup>7</sup> The last Adam <sup>became</sup> became a <sup>life-giving</sup> life-giving spirit. <sup>46</sup> Howbeit that <sup>is</sup> was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. <sup>47</sup> <sup>t</sup> The first man is of the earth, <sup>u</sup> earthy: <sup>v</sup> the second man is <sup>of</sup> the Lord from heaven. <sup>48</sup> As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, <sup>z</sup> such are they also that are heavenly. <sup>49</sup> And <sup>b</sup> as we have borne the image of the earthy, <sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup> we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

<sup>50</sup> Now this I say, brethren, that <sup>e</sup> flesh and blood <sup>f</sup> cannot

inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. <sup>51</sup> Behold, I <sup>tell</sup> tell you a <sup>mystery;</sup> <sup>a</sup> We shall not all sleep, <sup>b</sup> but we shall all be changed, <sup>52</sup> in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for <sup>c</sup> the trumpet shall sound, and <sup>d</sup> the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. <sup>53</sup> For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and <sup>e</sup> this mortal must put on immortality. <sup>54</sup> <sup>But</sup> But when <sup>2</sup> this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall <sup>come</sup> be brought to pass the saying that is written, <sup>7</sup> Death is swallowed up <sup>3</sup> in victory. <sup>55</sup> <sup>h</sup> O death, where is thy <sup>victory?</sup> victory? <sup>O</sup> O death, where is thy <sup>sting?</sup> sting? <sup>56</sup> The sting of death is sin; and <sup>i</sup> the power of sin is the <sup>law.</sup> law: <sup>57</sup> but thanks be to God, <sup>k</sup> which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>58</sup> <sup>m</sup> Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in <sup>o</sup> the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that <sup>p</sup> your labour is not in <sup>4</sup> vain in the Lord.

**16** <sup>1</sup> Now concerning <sup>s</sup> the collection for the saints, as I <sup>gave</sup> gave order to the churches of Galatia, <sup>so also</sup> even so do ye. <sup>2</sup> Upon <sup>w</sup> the first day of the week let <sup>each</sup> every one of you lay by him in store, <sup>as</sup> <sup>he may prosper,</sup> as God hath prospered him, <sup>y</sup> that no collections be made there be no gatherings when I come. <sup>3</sup> And when I <sup>arrive,</sup> <sup>5a</sup> whomsoever ye shall approve by <sup>your</sup> your letters, them will I send to <sup>carry</sup> bring your bounty unto Jerusalem: <sup>4</sup> and if it be meet <sup>for me to</sup> that I go also, they shall go with me. <sup>5</sup> <sup>But</sup> But <sup>d</sup> I will come unto you, when I

<sup>a</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 15, 17.  
<sup>b</sup> Phil. 3. 21.

<sup>c</sup> 2 Esd. 6. 23. Matt. 24. 31. 1 Thess. 4. 16. Cp. Isai. 27. 13 & Zech. 9. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> John 5. 25, 28. Cp. Luke 20. 36.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 2-4.

<sup>f</sup> Cited from Isai. 25. 8. Cp. Heb. 2. 14, 15 & Rev. 20. 14 & 21. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Dan. 12. 3. Cp. Matt. 13. 43.

<sup>h</sup> Hos. 13. 14. <sup>i</sup> Rom. 4. 15 & 5. 13 & 7. 5, 8, 13.  
<sup>j</sup> Phil. 3. 21. Col. 3. 4.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Rom. 8. 37 & 1 John 5. 4. <sup>l</sup> James 3. 15 & mg.

<sup>m</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Cited from Gen. 2. 7. <sup>o</sup> ch. 16. 10. Jer. 48. 10. John 6. 23.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Gal. 6. 9. See ch. 3. 8. <sup>q</sup> Rom. 5. 14. <sup>r</sup> John 5. 21. Cp. John 6. 33, 39, 40, 54, 57 & Rom. 8. 2, 10.

<sup>s</sup> See Acts 24. 17. <sup>t</sup> John 3. 31. <sup>u</sup> Cp. Gen. 2. 7 & 3. 19.

<sup>v</sup> John 3. 13, 31. <sup>w</sup> Acts 20. 7. Cp. Rev. 1. 10. <sup>x</sup> Baruch 1. 6. 2 Cor. 8. 3, 11.

<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 3. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Phil. 3. 20. <sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 18, 19. <sup>b</sup> Gen. 5. 3.

<sup>c</sup> See Rom. 8. 29. <sup>d</sup> See ch. 4. 19. <sup>e</sup> See Matt. 16. 17. <sup>f</sup> Cp. John 3. 3, 5.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *let us also bear*.  
incorruption, and. <sup>2</sup> Or, *victoriously*

A.V. <sup>3</sup> Or, *hell*.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities omit *this corruptible shall have put on*.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, *whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters*

<sup>†</sup> Gr. *gift*.



shall have passed through <sup>a</sup>Macedonia; <sup>pass</sup> Macedonia; <sup>for</sup> I do pass through Macedonia; <sup>6</sup> but with you it may be that I shall <sup>And</sup> abide, <sup>or even winter,</sup> yea, and winter with you, that ye may <sup>set me forward</sup> on my journey whithersoever I go. <sup>7</sup> For I do not wish to see you now <sup>will not</sup> by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, <sup>if the Lord permit.</sup> <sup>8</sup> But I will tarry at Ephesus until <sup>Pentecost;</sup> <sup>9</sup> for <sup>For</sup> a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and <sup>there</sup> are many adversaries.

<sup>10</sup> Now <sup>if Timothy</sup> <sup>Timotheus</sup> come, see that he may be with you without fear; for <sup>he</sup> worketh <sup>the</sup> work of the Lord, as I also do: <sup>11</sup> let no man therefore despise him. But <sup>set him forward on his journey</sup> <sup>conduct him forth</sup> in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. <sup>12</sup> But as touching <sup>our brother Apollos,</sup> I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all <sup>his will</sup> to come <sup>now</sup> at this time; but he will come when he shall have opportunity. <sup>13</sup> Watch ye, <sup>stand fast in</sup> the faith, <sup>quit you like men,</sup> be strong. <sup>14</sup> Let all <sup>that ye do</sup> your things be done <sup>in love.</sup> with charity.

<sup>15</sup> Now I beseech you, brethren

<sup>e</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>f</sup> Gal. 5. 1. <sup>Phil.</sup> 1. 27 & 4. 1. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 3. 8. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 2. 15. See ch. 15. 1. <sup>g</sup> 1 Sam. 4. 9. <sup>2</sup> Sam. 10. 12. <sup>Isai.</sup> 46. 8. <sup>1</sup> Mac. 2. 64. <sup>h</sup> Eph. 3. 16. <sup>Cp.</sup> Eph. 6. 10 & Col. 1. 11. <sup>i</sup> ch. 14. 1.

<sup>a</sup> See Acts 16. 9. <sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 16. <sup>c</sup> Acts 19. 21. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Rom. 16. 5. <sup>e</sup> See Rom. 15. 31. <sup>f</sup> ver. 11. <sup>g</sup> See Acts 15. 3. <sup>h</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 12. <sup>i</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 15, 16. <sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 19. <sup>l</sup> Acts 18. 21. <sup>m</sup> James 4. 15. <sup>n</sup> Phil. 2. 30. <sup>o</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9. <sup>p</sup> Philem. 13. <sup>q</sup> See Acts 2. 1. <sup>r</sup> See Acts 14. 27. <sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 7. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Rom. 15. 32. <sup>u</sup> Philem. 7. 20. <sup>v</sup> Acts 19. 9. <sup>w</sup> Phil. 2. 29. <sup>x</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 12. <sup>y</sup> ch. 4. 17. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>aa</sup> Rom. 16. 21. <sup>ab</sup> 1 Thess. 3. 2. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 20, 22. <sup>ad</sup> See ch. 15. 58. <sup>ae</sup> See Acts 18. 2. <sup>af</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 12. <sup>ag</sup> Cp. Tit. 2. 15. <sup>ah</sup> See Rom. 16. 5. <sup>ai</sup> ver. 6. <sup>aj</sup> Acts 15. 33. <sup>ak</sup> See Rom. 16. 16. <sup>al</sup> See Acts 18. 24. <sup>am</sup> Col. 4. 18. <sup>an</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 17. <sup>ao</sup> Cp. Rom. 16. 22, with Gal. 6. 11. <sup>ap</sup> Philem. 19. <sup>aq</sup> Rom. 2. 18 (mg. for mg.). <sup>ar</sup> See Rom. 9. 3. <sup>as</sup> Cp. Phil. 4. 5 & Jude 14 (for mg.). <sup>at</sup> Rom. 16. 20.

(ye know <sup>b</sup> the house of Stephanas, that it is <sup>d</sup> the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have <sup>set</sup> themselves <sup>e</sup> to minister unto <sup>the ministry of</sup> the saints), <sup>16</sup> that ye also be in subjection <sup>submit yourselves</sup> unto such, and to every one that helpeth <sup>in the work</sup> with us, and laboureth. <sup>17</sup> And I am glad of the <sup>2</sup> coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for <sup>that</sup> which was lacking on your part they have supplied. <sup>18</sup> For they have <sup>re-</sup>freshed my spirit and yours: <sup>acknowledge ye therefore</sup> them that are such.

<sup>19</sup> The churches of Asia salute you. <sup>s</sup> Aquila and <sup>Prisca</sup> <sup>Priscilla</sup> salute you much in the Lord, with <sup>the</sup> church that is in their house. <sup>20</sup> All the brethren <sup>salute</sup> greet you. <sup>Salute</sup> Greet ye one another with <sup>a</sup> holy kiss.

<sup>21</sup> The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. <sup>22</sup> If any man <sup>loveth</sup> not the Lord, <sup>Lord,</sup> let him be <sup>anathema.</sup> <sup>3</sup> Maran atha. <sup>23</sup> The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you. <sup>24</sup> My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>¶</sup> The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

# CORINTHIANS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>an</sup> apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>through</sup> the will of Jesus Christ by God, and <sup>d</sup> Timothy <sup>our</sup> brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, <sup>e</sup> with all

1. 7. <sup>d</sup> See 1 Thess. 3. 2. <sup>e</sup> Phil. 1. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 1. 1. <sup>Col.</sup> 1. 1. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 1. 1. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 1. <sup>Tit.</sup> 1. 1. <sup>Cp.</sup> Rom. 1. 1. <sup>& Gal.</sup> 1. 1. <sup>b</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>c</sup> See Rom. Col. 1. 2.

the saints which are in the whole of Achaia: <sup>2</sup> Grace <sup>be</sup> to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> Blessed <sup>be</sup> the God and Father of Eph. 1. 3. 1 Pet. 1. 3. <sup>g</sup> See Rom. 15. 6.



of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of <sup>mercies</sup> and the <sup>a</sup> God of all comfort; <sup>4</sup> <sup>b</sup> who comforteth us in all our <sup>affliction,</sup> tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them <sup>that</sup> which are in any <sup>affliction,</sup> through trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. <sup>5</sup> For <sup>as</sup> the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, <sup>even</sup> so our comfort <sup>consolation</sup> also aboundeth through Christ. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>And</sup> whether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which

<sup>worketh</sup> <sup>\*is effectual</sup> in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, <sup>it is for</sup> your consolation and salvation. <sup>7</sup> And our hope for you is <sup>steadfast;</sup> knowing that, <sup>steadfast,</sup> knowing, that <sup>as</sup> ye are partakers of the sufferings, so <sup>also</sup> are ye of the <sup>comfort.</sup> <sup>8</sup> For we would not <sup>consolation.</sup> have you ignorant, brethren, concerning <sup>our</sup> affliction which <sup>trouble</sup> befell <sup>us</sup> in Asia, that we were <sup>weighed down exceedingly,</sup> pressed out of measure, beyond our power, <sup>above strength,</sup> insomuch that we despaired even of life: <sup>9</sup> <sup>yea,</sup> but we ourselves have had the <sup>answer</sup> <sup>†sentence</sup> of death <sup>within</sup> in ourselves, that we <sup>should</sup> not trust in ourselves, <sup>but</sup> in God <sup>which</sup> raiseth the dead: <sup>10</sup> <sup>ye</sup> who delivered us <sup>out of</sup> from so great a death, and <sup>will</sup> deliver: <sup>on</sup> whom we have <sup>doth</sup> <sup>†set</sup> our hope that he will also still deliver us; <sup>11</sup> <sup>ye</sup> also helping together <sup>on our behalf by your supplication;</sup> <sup>by prayer for us,</sup> that <sup>for</sup> the gift bestowed upon us by the means of <sup>many,</sup> many persons thanks may be given by many persons <sup>on our behalf.</sup>

<sup>12</sup> For our <sup>glorying</sup> <sup>rejoicing</sup> is this, <sup>the</sup> testimony of our conscience, that in <sup>holiness</sup> and <sup>sincerity</sup> of God, <sup>simplicity</sup> and <sup>godly sincerity,</sup> <sup>not</sup> in <sup>fleshly</sup> wisdom, <sup>but</sup> by the grace of God, we <sup>behaved ourselves</sup> have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. <sup>13</sup> For we

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 15. 5.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1sa. 51. 12 & 66. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 12 & 9. 3.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 2. 16  
<sup>g</sup> 4. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.  
<sup>i</sup> See  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 10 & Phil. 3. 10 & Col. 1. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> See  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 19.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Acts 13. 1—13.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 15 & 12. 15 & Eph. 3. 13.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Acts 19. 21.  
<sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 5—7.  
<sup>t</sup> m ch. 10. 2, 3.  
<sup>u</sup> See  
<sup>v</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> Acts 19. 23.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 32.  
<sup>aa</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>ab</sup> See  
<sup>ac</sup> Matt. 14. 33.  
<sup>ad</sup> Acts 15. 22.  
<sup>ae</sup> 1 Cp. Heb. 13. 8.  
<sup>af</sup> Luke 13. 9.  
<sup>ag</sup> v Cp. Rom. 15. 8.  
<sup>ah</sup> & Heb. 10. 23.  
<sup>ai</sup> w Ps. 2. 12 & 25. 2 & 26. 1.  
<sup>aj</sup> Jer. 17. 4, al.  
<sup>ak</sup> x ch. 4. 14.  
<sup>al</sup> y See  
<sup>am</sup> Rom. 15. 31.  
<sup>an</sup> z Cp. Rev. 3. 14. See  
<sup>ao</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 16.  
<sup>ap</sup> a 1 Tim. 4. 10.  
<sup>aq</sup> b Cp. 1 John 2. 20, 27.  
<sup>ar</sup> c Cp. Acts 12. 5  
<sup>as</sup> & Rom. 15. 30 & Phil. 1. 19 & Philem. 22.  
<sup>at</sup> d Eph. 1. 13 & 4. 30.  
<sup>au</sup> e ch. 5. 5.  
<sup>av</sup> Eph. 1. 14.  
<sup>aw</sup> See Rom. 8. 16.  
<sup>ax</sup> f Cp. ch. 4. 15 & 9. 11, 12.  
<sup>ay</sup> g Cp. Gal. 1. 20.  
<sup>az</sup> See Rom. 1. 9.  
<sup>ba</sup> h ch. 2. 1, 3.  
<sup>bb</sup> See 1 Cor. 4. 21.  
<sup>bc</sup> i Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 10.  
<sup>bd</sup> See Acts 23. 1.  
<sup>be</sup> j 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>bf</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 5 & Matt. 23. 8—10.  
<sup>bg</sup> k ch. 2. 17 & 4. 2.  
<sup>bh</sup> l 1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.  
<sup>bi</sup> m Rom. 11. 20. See 1 Cor. 15. 1.  
<sup>bj</sup> n ch. 1. 23.  
<sup>bk</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 20, 21 & 13. 10.  
<sup>bl</sup> o Cp. ch. 7. 8.

write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I <sup>hope</sup> ye <sup>will</sup> <sup>shall</sup> acknowledge; <sup>unto the end;</sup> <sup>14</sup> as <sup>also</sup> ye <sup>did</sup> acknowledge <sup>us</sup> <sup>in part,</sup> that <sup>we</sup> are your <sup>glorying,</sup> <sup>rejoicing,</sup> even as <sup>ye</sup> also are <sup>ours,</sup> <sup>ours</sup> in the day of <sup>our</sup> the Lord Jesus.

<sup>15</sup> And in this confidence <sup>I</sup> was minded to come <sup>before</sup> unto you, <sup>unto you before,</sup> that ye might have <sup>a</sup> second <sup>†</sup> <sup>k</sup> benefit; <sup>16</sup> and <sup>by you</sup> <sup>to pass</sup> <sup>to pass by you</sup> into Macedonia, and <sup>again from</sup> <sup>to come again</sup> Macedonia to come <sup>unto you, and of</sup> you to be <sup>set forward</sup> <sup>brought</sup> on my journey <sup>unto</sup> toward Judæa. <sup>17</sup> When I therefore was thus minded, did I <sup>shew</sup> <sup>fickleness?</sup> or the things that I purpose, do I purpose <sup>m</sup> according to the flesh, that with me there should be <sup>the</sup> <sup>yea</sup> <sup>yea</sup>, and <sup>the</sup> <sup>nay</sup> <sup>nay</sup>? <sup>18</sup> But as <sup>o</sup> God is faithful, <sup>q</sup> our <sup>s</sup> word toward you <sup>is</sup> <sup>true,</sup> <sup>was</sup> not yea and nay. <sup>19</sup> For <sup>r</sup> the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you <sup>5</sup> by us, <sup>even</sup> <sup>5</sup> by me and <sup>s</sup> Silvanus and <sup>Timothy,</sup> <sup>Timotheus,</sup> was not yea and nay, but <sup>t</sup> in him <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> yea. <sup>20</sup> For <sup>how many</sup> <sup>soever</sup> be <sup>all</sup> the promises of God, in him <sup>is</sup> the yea: <sup>wherefore</sup> also through God <sup>are</sup> yea, and in him <sup>is</sup> <sup>the</sup> Amen, unto the glory of God through <sup>us</sup>. <sup>21</sup> Now he <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> stablisheth us with you <sup>6</sup> in Christ, and <sup>hath</sup> <sup>b</sup> anointed us, is God; <sup>22</sup> <sup>7</sup> who <sup>hath</sup> also <sup>d</sup> sealed us, and <sup>gave us</sup> <sup>given</sup> the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

<sup>23</sup> But <sup>Moreover</sup> <sup>g</sup> I call God for a witness <sup>record</sup> upon my soul, that <sup>h</sup> to spare you I <sup>forbare</sup> <sup>to come</sup> <sup>came not as yet</sup> unto Corinth. <sup>24</sup> Not <sup>for</sup> that we <sup>have</sup> <sup>lordship</sup> <sup>dominion</sup> over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for <sup>m</sup> by <sup>8</sup> faith ye stand. <sup>1</sup> <sup>9</sup> But **2** I determined this <sup>for</sup> <sup>with</sup> myself, <sup>n</sup> that I would not come again to you <sup>with sorrow.</sup> <sup>2</sup> For <sup>o</sup> if I make

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, but we ourselves <sup>2</sup> Or, sentence <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read set our hope; and still will he deliver us.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, grace <sup>Some ancient authorities read joy.</sup> <sup>5</sup> Gr. through. <sup>6</sup> Gr. into. <sup>7</sup> Or, seeing that he both sealed us  
<sup>8</sup> Or, your faith <sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read For.  
A.V. \* Or, is wrought. † Or, answer. † Or, grace. § Or, preaching.



you sorry, who <sup>then is he is he then</sup> that maketh me glad, but <sup>he that the same which</sup> is made sorry by me? <sup>3</sup> And I wrote this <sup>very thing, same unto you,</sup> lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; <sup>4</sup> having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. <sup>5</sup> For out of much affliction and anguish of heart <sup>6</sup> I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you. <sup>7</sup> But <sup>if</sup> any <sup>hath</sup> caused sorrow, <sup>8</sup> he hath caused sorrow, not to me, but <sup>in part</sup> (that I press not too heavily) to you all. <sup>9</sup> Sufficient to such a <sup>one</sup> man is <sup>this</sup> <sup>punishment</sup> which was *inflicted* by <sup>the many</sup> <sup>10</sup> so that contrariwise <sup>ye</sup> should <sup>rather</sup> forgive him, and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. <sup>11</sup> Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him. <sup>12</sup> For to this end also did I write, that I might know <sup>the</sup> proof of you, <sup>13</sup> whether ye <sup>are</sup> obedient in all things. <sup>14</sup> But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes <sup>have I forgiven it</sup> <sup>15</sup> in the <sup>person</sup> of Christ; <sup>16</sup> that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: <sup>17</sup> for <sup>we</sup> are not ignorant of his devices.

<sup>18</sup> Now Furthermore, when <sup>I</sup> came to Troas <sup>to preach Christ's gospel,</sup> and when <sup>a</sup> door was opened unto me <sup>of</sup> the Lord, <sup>19</sup> I had no relief in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went <sup>from thence</sup> into Macedonia. <sup>20</sup> But <sup>now</sup> thanks be unto God, which always <sup>leadeth</sup> us <sup>in</sup> to triumph in Christ, and

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 5. 2. Phil. 4. 18. Cp. 8. of S. 1. 3. <sup>b</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 18. c ch. 4. 3. d Cp. Luke 2. 34. & John 9. 39. & 1 Pet. 2. 7, 9. e ch. 8. 22. Gal. 5. 10. 2 Thess. 3. 4. Cp. ch. 7. 16. f ch. 7. 8, 12. See Acts 20. 19. g ch. 3. 5, 6. h Cp. ch. 1. 18 & 2. 1 Thess. 2. 3, 5 & 2 Pet. 2. 3 (for mg.). i Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 1, 2. j ch. 5. 12 & 10. 12. & 12. 11. k Cp. Gal. 4. 12. l ch. 1. 14. m Cp. ch. 11. 4. n Cp. Acts 18. 27. o 1 Cor. 16. 3. p 1 Cor. 5. 4, 5. Cp. ch. 7. 11. q Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 2. r Ecclus. 8. 5. Gal. 6. 1. s Cp. Eph. 4. 32. t See Matt. 16. 16. u Ex. 24. 12. v Prov. 3. 3 & 7. 3. Jer. 17. 1. x Ezek. 11. 19 & 36. 26. y Jer. 31. 33 & Heb. 8. 10. z Eph. 3. 12. w Phil. 2. 22. x ch. 7. 15 & 10. 6. y Cp. Eph. 2. 8. z See 1 Cor. 15. 10. a Eph. 3. 7. Col. 1. 23, 25. Cp. ch. 4. 1 & 5. 18. b 1 Tim. 1. 12. c Jer. 31. 31. d Luke 22. 20. 1 Cor. 11. 25. Heb. 8. 8, 13. Cp. ver. 14. & Heb. 9. 15. e See Rom. 2. 27. f See 1 Pet. 5. 8. g Cp. John 6. 63. & Rom. 8. 2. h Acts 16. 8 & 20. 6. i ver. 9. See Rom. 4. 15. j See Acts 14. 27. k ver. 13. Ex. 34. 29-35. l ch. 7. 5. m 1 Cor. 13. 8, 10 (for mg.). n ch. 8. 16. o Cp. ch. 9. 15. See Rom. 6. 17. p Col. 2. 15 (Gk.). q ver. 7. Cp. Heb. 12. 18-21.

maketh manifest <sup>through us</sup> <sup>a</sup> the savour of his knowledge <sup>by us</sup> in every place. <sup>15</sup> For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in <sup>b</sup> them unto God a sweet savour of Christ, that are <sup>c</sup> being saved, and in <sup>d</sup> them that are perishing; <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup> to the one we are the savour <sup>a</sup> from of death unto death; and <sup>d</sup> to the other <sup>a</sup> the savour <sup>a</sup> from of life unto life. And <sup>e</sup> who is sufficient for these things? <sup>17</sup> For we are not as the many, <sup>18</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>corrupting</sup> the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of <sup>God</sup>, speak we <sup>in</sup> Christ. <sup>19</sup> Are we <sup>beginning</sup> again to <sup>begin</sup> commend ourselves? or need we, <sup>as</sup> <sup>do some,</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>some others,</sup> <sup>n</sup> epistles of commendation to you, or <sup>letters</sup> of commendation from you? <sup>20</sup> Ye are our <sup>epistle</sup> written in our hearts, known and read of all <sup>men</sup>; <sup>21</sup> being made manifest that ye are <sup>forasmuch as ye are</sup> manifestly declared to be the <sup>epistle</sup> of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of <sup>the</sup> living God; not in <sup>tables</sup> of stone, but in <sup>tables that are</sup> <sup>hearts of flesh,</sup> <sup>of the heart,</sup> <sup>22</sup> And <sup>such</sup> <sup>confidence</sup> have we through Christ to God-ward: <sup>23</sup> <sup>ye</sup> not that we are sufficient of ourselves, to <sup>account</sup> anything <sup>from</sup> ourselves; but <sup>our</sup> sufficiency is <sup>from</sup> God; <sup>24</sup> who also <sup>hath</sup> made us <sup>sufficient</sup> as <sup>a</sup> ministers of <sup>the</sup> new <sup>covenant</sup>; not of <sup>the</sup> letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but <sup>the</sup> spirit <sup>giveth</sup> life. <sup>25</sup> But if <sup>the</sup> ministration of death, <sup>written,</sup> and engraven <sup>on</sup> stones, <sup>came</sup> <sup>with</sup> glory, <sup>so</sup> that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his <sup>countenance</sup>; which <sup>glory</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>passing</sup> away: <sup>26</sup> how shall not <sup>rather</sup> the ministration of the spirit be <sup>with</sup> glory? <sup>27</sup> For if <sup>the</sup> ministration of

R.V. 1 Gr. the more.

4 Or, presence

9 Or, was being done away

A.V. \* Or, censure.

2 Some ancient authorities omit rather.

5 Or, making merchandise of the word of God

10 Many ancient authorities read For if to the ministration of commendation there is glory.

† Or, in the sight.

3 Some ancient authorities read whereby.

6 Or, testament

7 Gr. in letters.

8 Gr. in.

‡ Or, deal deceitfully with.

§ Or, of.

¶ Or, quickeneth.



condemnation <sup>is</sup> <sup>be</sup> glory, much  
rather doth <sup>b</sup> the ministration of  
more righteousnesse exceed in glory.  
10 For <sup>verily</sup> <sup>even</sup> that which hath been  
made glorious <sup>hath not</sup> <sup>been</sup> made  
glorious <sup>had</sup> <sup>no</sup> in this respect, by reason  
of the glory that <sup>surpasseth.</sup> <sup>exceleth.</sup> 11 For  
if that which <sup>1</sup> <sup>passeth</sup> <sup>is done</sup> away *was*  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>with glory,</sup> <sup>glorious,</sup> much more that which  
remaineth *is* <sup>in glory.</sup> <sup>glorious.</sup>

12 Having therefore such a hope,  
Seeing then that we have such  
boldness of speech,  
we use great plainness of speech,  
and are not as Moses,  
who  
put a veil upon his face, that the  
children of Israel should not  
steadfastly look  
on the end of that which  
was passing away:  
is abolished  
14 but their minds  
were hardened: for until this very  
day  
in the reading of the old covenant the  
same veil remaineth  
in the reading of the old testament; which  
is done away in Christ. 15 But

even unto this day, <sup>whensoever</sup> <sup>when</sup> Moses  
 is read, <sup>a veil lieth</sup> upon their heart.  
 16 But <sup>whensoever</sup> <sup>it shall</sup> turn to  
 the Lord, <sup>the</sup> veil is <sup>shall be</sup> taken  
 away. 17 Now the Lord is <sup>that</sup> the Spirit:  
 and where <sup>a</sup> the Spirit  
 of the Lord is, *there* is <sup>b</sup> liberty.  
 18 But we all, with <sup>unveiled</sup> <sup>open</sup> face  
<sup>a</sup> reflecting <sup>as</sup> <sup>a mirror</sup> <sup>d</sup> the glory of  
 the Lord, <sup>e</sup> are <sup>transformed</sup> <sup>changed</sup> into the  
 same image <sup>f</sup> from glory to glory,  
 even as <sup>from</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>10</sup> the Lord the Spirit.  
 of the Lord.

4 <sup>1</sup>Therefore seeing we have  
<sup>2</sup>this ministry, <sup>even</sup> as <sup>we</sup>  
<sup>not:</sup> <sup>not:</sup> <sup>1</sup>obtained <sup>have received</sup> mercy, we faint  
<sup>2</sup>but <sup>we</sup> have renounced <sup>the</sup>  
<sup>hidden things of</sup> <sup>shame,</sup> <sup>†dishonesty,</sup> <sup>not</sup>  
<sup>walking in craftiness,</sup> <sup>nor</sup> <sup>hand-</sup>  
<sup>ling the word of God deceitfully;</sup>  
<sup>but</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>manifestation of the</sup>  
<sup>truth</sup> <sup>commending ourselves to</sup>  
<sup>every man's conscience in the</sup>  
<sup>sight of God.</sup> <sup>3</sup> But <sup>and</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>our</sup>  
<sup>gospel</sup> <sup>is veiled,</sup> <sup>it is</sup> <sup>veiled in</sup> <sup>them</sup>  
<sup>be hid,</sup> <sup>hid to</sup>  
<sup>o ch. 6. 7 & 7. 14.</sup> <sup>p ch. 1. 9.</sup> <sup>q ch. 5. 11. 12.</sup>  
<sup>u Cp. ch. 1. 11 & 9. 11, 12.</sup> <sup>v Cp. Matt. 13. 15.</sup>

a See  
 John 12. 31.  
 b ch. 11. 15.  
 c ver. 3.  
 d ver. 6.  
 See Acts 26.  
 18.  
 e See  
 ch. 3. 18.  
 f Col. 1. 15.  
 g Cp. Wisd. 7. 26  
 & Phil. 2. 6  
 & Heb. 1. 3.  
 h Cp.  
 1 Thess. 2. 6.  
 i 1 Cor. 9. 15.  
 See ch. 1. 24.  
 j Gen. 1. 3.  
 k ch. 7. 4.  
 Eph. 6. 19.  
 l 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
 m ver. 7.  
 n ver. 4.  
 o Cp. ch. 4. 4  
 & Rom. 11. 25.  
 p 2 Tim. 2.  
 20. Cp. ch. 5.  
 q 1 & Job 10. 9  
 & 13. 12  
 & Lam. 4. 2  
 & 2 Esd. 4. 11  
 & 1 Thess. 4. 4  
 & 1 Pet. 3. 7.  
 r 1 Cor. 2. 5.  
 Cp. Judg. 7. 2.  
 q See  
 Mark G. 52.  
 r Acts 13. 15  
 & 15. 21.  
 s Cp. ver. 6.  
 t ch. 7. 5.  
 Cp. Ps. 129. 2.  
 u Heb. 13. 5.  
 Cp. Deut. 4.  
 31.  
 v Ps. 37. 24.  
 Prov. 24. 16.  
 Mic. 7. 8.  
 w Rom. 11.  
 23.  
 Cp. Ex. 84. 34.  
 x ch. 6. 9.  
 1 Cor. 4. 9  
 & 15. 31.  
 Cp. ch. 1. 5, 9  
 & Rom. G. 5  
 & 8. 36.  
 y Cp. Isai.  
 25. 7.  
 z 2 Tim. 3.  
 11. Cp. Rom.  
 5. 10 & 6. 8.  
 a Isai. 61.  
 1, 2.  
 b Cp. Gal. 4. 6.  
 c Gal. 5. 1.  
 13. See  
 John 8. 32.  
 c See  
 1 Cor. 13. 12.  
 d ch. 4. 4, 6.  
 1 Tim. 1. 11.  
 See John 17.  
 24.  
 e Rom. 8. 29.  
 1 Cor. 15. 49.  
 1 John 3. 2, *al*.  
 f Cp. Ps.  
 84. 7.  
 g Cp. ch.  
 13. 9.  
 h 1 Cor. 12. 9.  
 2 Pet. 1. 1.  
 i See  
 ch. 3. 6.  
 j 1 Cor. 7. 25.  
 1 Tim. 1. 13.  
 k Cited from  
 Ps. 116. 10.  
 l See  
 Rom. 6. 21.  
 m ch. 2. 17.  
 n 1 Thess.  
 4. 14.  
 See Acts 2. 24.  
 r Cp. Jude 24  
 & 2 Tim. 1. 20.

that are <sup>perishing</sup> <sup>lost</sup> : 4 in whom <sup>a</sup>the  
god of this <sup>11</sup>world <sup>c</sup>hath blinded  
the <sup>5</sup>minds of <sup>the unbelieving,</sup> <sup>12</sup>that  
<sup>d</sup>the <sup>13</sup>light of <sup>e</sup>the <sup>gospel of the glory</sup>  
of Christ, <sup>f</sup>who is the image of  
God, should <sup>not dawn upon them.</sup> <sup>5</sup>For  
<sup>g</sup>we preach not ourselves, but  
Christ Jesus <sup>as Lord,</sup> <sup>the Lord;</sup> and <sup>h</sup>our-  
selves <sup>as your</sup> <sup>14</sup>servants <sup>15</sup>for  
Jesus' sake. <sup>6</sup>Seeing it is God, <sup>that</sup>  
<sup>said,</sup> <sup>1</sup>Light shall <sup>For God, who</sup>  
commanded the light to shine out of  
darkness, <sup>k</sup>who <sup>hath</sup> shined in our  
hearts, to give <sup>m</sup>the <sup>13</sup>light of the  
knowledge of the glory of God  
in the face of Jesus Christ.

<sup>7</sup> But we have this treasure  
in <sup>o</sup> earthen vessels, <sup>2</sup> that the  
exceeding greatness <sup>excellency</sup> of the power may  
be of God, and not <sup>from ourselves;</sup>  
<sup>8</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>'pressed</sup> <sup>troubled</sup> on every side, yet  
not <sup>distrainted;</sup> <sup>we are</sup> perplexed, <sup>yet</sup>  
<sup>not</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>in</sup> despair; <sup>9</sup> <sup>pursued,</sup> <sup>yet</sup>  
<sup>not</sup> <sup>smitten</sup> <sup>cast</sup> down, <sup>yet</sup>  
not destroyed; <sup>10</sup> <sup>always</sup> bear-  
ing about in the body the <sup>17</sup> dying  
of <sup>the Lord</sup> Jesus, <sup>2</sup> that the life  
also of Jesus <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> be <sup>manifested</sup> <sup>made manifest</sup>  
in our body. <sup>11</sup> For we which  
live are alway delivered unto  
death for Jesus' sake, that the  
life also of Jesus <sup>may</sup> <sup>might</sup> be <sup>manifested</sup> <sup>made manifest</sup>  
in our mortal flesh. <sup>12</sup> So then  
<sup>o</sup> death worketh in us, but life in  
you. <sup>13</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>we</sup> having <sup>h</sup> the same  
spirit of faith, according <sup>to that</sup>  
<sup>which</sup> <sup>it</sup> is written, <sup>k</sup> I believed, and  
therefore <sup>did I speak</sup> <sup>have I spoken;</sup> we also  
believe, and therefore <sup>also we</sup>  
speak; <sup>14</sup> knowing that <sup>n</sup> he  
which raised up <sup>18</sup> the Lord Jesus  
<sup>2</sup> shall raise up us also <sup>with</sup> <sup>by</sup> Jesus,  
and shall <sup>7</sup> present us with you.  
<sup>15</sup> For <sup>s</sup> all things <sup>are</sup> for your  
sakes, that <sup>u</sup> the <sup>grace, being multiplied</sup>  
through <sup>19</sup> the many, may cause the thanks-  
the thanksgiving of many

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6.    <sup>Seo</sup> Rom. 5. 28.    <sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 14.  
<sup>1</sup> 18.    <sup>2</sup> Thess. 2. 10.

<sup>1</sup> R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *is being done away*    <sup>2</sup> Gr. *through*.    <sup>3</sup> Or, *unto*    <sup>4</sup> Or, *was being done away*    <sup>5</sup> Gr. *thoughts*.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *testament*    <sup>7</sup> Or, *remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away*    <sup>8</sup> Or, *a man shall turn*    <sup>9</sup> Or, *beholding as*  
*in a mirror*    <sup>10</sup> Or, *the Spirit which is the Lord*    <sup>11</sup> Or, *age*    <sup>12</sup> Or, *that they should not see the light . . . image of God*  
<sup>13</sup> Gr. *illumination*.    <sup>14</sup> Gr. *bondservants*.    <sup>15</sup> Some ancient authorities read *through Jesus*.    <sup>16</sup> Or, *left behind*    <sup>17</sup> Gr.  
*putting to death*.    <sup>18</sup> Some ancient authorities omit *the Lord*.    <sup>19</sup> Gr. *the more*.  
A.V.    <sup>20</sup> Or, *boldness*.    † Or, *of the Lord the Spirit*.    ‡ Gr. *shame*.    § Gr. *is he who hath*.    || Or, *not altogether*  
*without help*, or, *means*.



giving to abound <sup>unto</sup> the glory of God.

<sup>16</sup> Wherefore <sup>For which cause</sup> we faint not; but <sup>though</sup> our outward man is decaying, yet <sup>our</sup> the inward man <sup>is</sup> renewed day by day. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>our</sup> light affliction, which is <sup>for the</sup> but for a moment, worketh for us more and more exceeding and weight of glory; <sup>18</sup> while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

<sup>1</sup> For we know that if <sup>the</sup> our earthly house of <sup>our</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>n</sup> tabernacle <sup>be</sup> dissolved, we have a building <sup>from</sup> God, <sup>a</sup> house not made with hands, <sup>eternal</sup> in the heavens. <sup>2</sup> For <sup>verily</sup> in this <sup>we</sup> groan, <sup>longing</sup> earnestly desiring to be <sup>clothed</sup> upon with our <sup>habitation</sup> which is from heaven: <sup>3</sup> if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>indeed</sup> we that are in this <sup>1</sup> tabernacle do groan, <sup>being</sup> <sup>burdened</sup> <sup>burdened</sup>: not for that <sup>we</sup> would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal <sup>may</sup> be swallowed up of life. <sup>5</sup> Now he that hath wrought us for <sup>this</sup> the selfsame thing is God, <sup>who</sup> <sup>also</sup> hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. <sup>6</sup> Being therefore <sup>always</sup> of good courage, and <sup>Therefore we are</sup> <sup>confident</sup>, knowing that, <sup>whilst</sup> we are at home in the body, we are absent from the <sup>Lord</sup>: <sup>7</sup> (for <sup>we</sup> walk by faith, not <sup>by</sup> <sup>sight</sup>;) <sup>8</sup> we are of good courage, I say, and <sup>are</sup> willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be <sup>at home</sup> with the Lord. <sup>9</sup> Wherefore <sup>also</sup> we <sup>make</sup> it <sup>our</sup> <sup>aim</sup>, whether <sup>at home</sup> or absent, that <sup>we</sup> be <sup>well-pleasing</sup> unto him. <sup>10</sup> For <sup>we</sup> must all be made manifest <sup>appear</sup> before

a ch. 8. 19.  
b See  
Ps. 62. 12.  
c See  
Acts 20. 24.  
d See  
Rom. 7. 22.  
e Cp. Isai.  
40. 30, 31.  
See Rom. 12. 2.  
f Cp. Job 31.  
23 & Acts 9. 31  
& Heb. 10. 31  
& Jude 23.  
g Rom. 8. 18.  
1 Pet. 1. 6  
& 5. 10.  
h Cp. Ps. 30. 5  
& Isai. 54. 7.  
i ch. 4. 2.  
j ch. 5. 7.  
Rom. 8. 24.  
Heb. 11. 1. 13.  
k See ch. 3. 1.  
& Cp. ch. 1.  
14.  
l See ch. 4. 7.  
m ch. 11. 1.  
16, 17  
& 12. 6, 11.  
n 2 Pet. 1. 13.  
14. Cp. Isai.  
33. 12 & Wisd.  
9. 15 (for mg.).  
o Mark 14.  
58.  
p Acts 18. 5.  
q Rom. 8. 23.  
r Rom. 5. 15.  
s Cp. 1 Cor.  
15. 53, 54.  
t Cp. Rom.  
6. 11, 12. See  
Rom. 14. 7.  
u Cp. ch. 12.  
10.  
v Cp. Gal. 2.  
6 & Phil. 3. 7.  
8 & Col. 2. 11  
& 1 Tim. 5. 21.  
w Cp. 2 Esd.  
2. 45.  
x 1 Cor. 15.  
54.  
y ch. 12. 2  
Rom. 16. 7.  
Gal. 1. 22.  
z Cp. John  
3. 3. See  
Rom. 6. 4.  
a Isai. 43. 18  
19. Rev. 21. 5.  
b Cp. Isai. 65. 17  
& Eph. 2. 15  
& 4. 24  
& Heb. 8. 13.  
c Cp. Rom.  
8. 23.  
d See ch. 1. 22.  
e Col. 1. 20.  
f See Rom. 5. 10  
& 1 John 2. 2  
d Cp. Heb.  
11. 13, 14.  
g Rom. 5. 11.  
f Cp. John  
20. 29.  
See ch. 4. 18.  
h 1 Cor. 13.  
12.  
i Cp. Phil.  
1. 23.  
j Ps. 32. 2.  
Rom. 4. 8.  
k Cp. 1 Cor.  
13. 5.  
l Eph. 6. 20.  
m Cp. Mal. 2. 7  
& Gal. 4. 14.  
n ch. 6. 1.  
o Cp. Col. 1.  
10  
& 1 Thess. 4. 1.  
p Matt. 25.  
31, 32. Cp.  
Rom. 14. 10.  
See Acts 10.  
42.

the judgement-seat of Christ; <sup>b</sup> that each one may receive the things <sup>done</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>his</sup> body, according to what that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

<sup>11</sup> Knowing therefore <sup>the</sup> <sup>fear</sup> of the Lord, we persuade <sup>men</sup> <sup>men</sup>; but <sup>we</sup> are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences. <sup>12</sup> We are not again commending ourselves <sup>For we commend</sup> <sup>not</sup> ourselves again unto you, but <sup>as giving</sup> <sup>give</sup> you occasion of glorying <sup>to glory</sup> on our behalf, that ye may have <sup>wherewith</sup> <sup>somewhat</sup> to answer them <sup>which</sup> glory <sup>in</sup> appearance, and not in heart. <sup>13</sup> For whether we <sup>are</sup> beside ourselves, it is <sup>unto</sup> God; or whether we <sup>are</sup> of sober mind, it is <sup>unto</sup> you. <sup>14</sup> For the love of Christ <sup>constraineth</sup> us; because we thus judge, that if <sup>one</sup> died for all, <sup>therefore</sup> all died; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>that</sup> he died for all, <sup>no</sup> <sup>not</sup> that they which live should <sup>longer</sup> live unto themselves, but <sup>henceforth</sup> <sup>unto</sup> him <sup>who</sup> for their sakes died <sup>which</sup> died for them, and rose again. <sup>16</sup> Wherefore <sup>henceforth</sup> <sup>no</sup> man after the flesh: <sup>yea</sup>, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now <sup>we</sup> <sup>know</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>no</sup> more. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore if any man <sup>is</sup> <sup>in</sup> Christ, <sup>Therefore</sup> <sup>he</sup> is <sup>a</sup> new creature: <sup>the</sup> old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. <sup>18</sup> But <sup>And</sup> all things are of God, <sup>who</sup> hath reconciled us to himself <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> Jesus Christ, and <sup>gave</sup> <sup>unto</sup> us <sup>the</sup> ministry of reconciliation; <sup>19</sup> to wit, that God was in <sup>Christ</sup> <sup>Christ</sup>, reconciling the world unto himself, <sup>not</sup> <sup>reckoning</sup> <sup>unto</sup> them their trespasses, <sup>imputing</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>trespasses</sup> <sup>unto</sup> them; and <sup>having</sup> <sup>committed</sup> <sup>unto</sup> us <sup>the</sup> word of reconciliation. <sup>20</sup> <sup>We</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>ambassadors</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>behalf</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Christ</sup>, <sup>as</sup> <sup>though</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>intreating</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>us</sup>: <sup>we</sup> <sup>beseech</sup> <sup>you</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>behalf</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Christ</sup>, <sup>be</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>recon-</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, bodily frame <sup>2</sup> Or, being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon appearance. <sup>4</sup> Gr. are ambitious. <sup>5</sup> Gr. through. <sup>6</sup> Or, were <sup>7</sup> Or, there is a new creation <sup>8</sup> Or, placed in us

A.V. \* Or, endeavour.

† Gr. in the face.

‡ Or, let him be.

§ Gr. put in us.



ciled to God. <sup>21</sup> Him who knew no sin <sup>he</sup> made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become the righteousness of God in him. <sup>1</sup> And

**6** then, as workers together with him, <sup>a</sup> we intreat him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. <sup>2</sup> (For he saith,

At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee, I have heard thee in a time accepted, And in the day of salvation did I succour thee: have I succoured thee:

behold, <sup>m</sup> now is the <sup>acceptable</sup> time; behold, now is the day of <sup>salvation</sup> (salvation).

<sup>3</sup> Giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed: the ministry be not blamed:

<sup>4</sup> but in everything commending ourselves, <sup>all things</sup> approving ourselves

as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, <sup>5</sup> in stripes,

in imprisonments, <sup>†</sup> in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

<sup>6</sup> in pureness, <sup>a</sup> in knowledge, in longsuffering, <sup>a</sup> in kindness, by the <sup>1</sup> Holy Ghost, <sup>a</sup> love unfeigned, <sup>7</sup> in the word of truth,

by the power of God; <sup>2</sup> by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, <sup>8</sup> by glory and dishonour, <sup>i</sup> by evil report and good report; as deceivers, and yet true; <sup>9</sup> as unknown, and yet well known; <sup>k</sup> as dying, and behold, we live; <sup>n</sup> as chastened, and not killed; <sup>10</sup> as sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; <sup>p</sup> as poor, yet making many rich; <sup>q</sup> as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

<sup>11</sup> Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

<sup>12</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>13</sup> Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

<sup>14</sup> Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

<sup>15</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>16</sup> Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

<sup>17</sup> Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

<sup>18</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>19</sup> Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

<sup>20</sup> Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

<sup>21</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>22</sup> Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

<sup>23</sup> Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

<sup>24</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>25</sup> Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

<sup>26</sup> Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

<sup>27</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>28</sup> Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

<sup>29</sup> Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

<sup>30</sup> Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own affections. <sup>31</sup> Now for a recompense in like kind (I speak as unto my children), be ye also enlarged.

a See 1 Pet. 2. 22. b Deut. 7. 3. Josh. 23. 12. Ezra 9. 2. Neh. 13. 25. 1 Mac. 1. 15. Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 39.

c Rom. 8. 3. Gal. 3. 13. See Rom. 4. 25. d Eph. 5. 7.

11. 1 John 1. 6. Cp. Ecclus. 13. 17. e See Rom. 1. 17. & 1 Cor. 1. 30.

f See Acts 26. 18. g Mark 16. 20. 1 Cor. 3. 9. Cp. Acts 15. 4.

h ch. 5. 20. i Cp. Heb. 12. 15. j Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 21.

k Cited from Isai. 49. 8. l Cp. Eph. 2. 22. See 1 Cor. 3. 16.

m Cp. Ps. 32. 6 & 69. 13 & Isai. 55. 6 & Heb. 3. 13. n Cp. Luke 4. 19.

o Cited from Lev. 26. 12. See Ex. 29. 45. p Cp. Rev. 2. 1 & 21. 3.

q Ex. 6. 7. Jer. 31. 33. Ezek. 11. 20. Zech. 8. 8.

r See 1 Cor. 8. 13 & 9. 12. s Cited from Isai. 52. 11.

t Cp. ch. 7. 1. & Ezek. 20. 34, 41 & Zeph. 3. 20 & Rev. 18. 4.

u Cp. 1 Thess. 3. 2 & 2 Tim. 2. 24, 25. See ch. 3. 6.

v Cp. ch. 12. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 10. w Acts 9. 16. x ch. 12. 10. y ch. 11.

z 23-27. Acts 16. 23. y Acts 17. 5. z 1 Thess. 2. 10.

a ch. 11. 6. b Cp. Ex. 4. 22 & 2 Sam. 7. 8, 14 & Isai. 43. 6 & Jer. 31. 9 & Hos. 1. 10 & Rev. 21. 7.

c Rom. 15. 19. 1 Thess. 1. 5. d Rom. 12. 9. Cp. James 3. 17.

e Eph. 1. 13. Col. 1. 5. f See 1 Cor. 2. 5.

g ch. 10. 4. Eph. 6. 11-17. h 1 Pet. 2. 11.

i John 3. 3. j Rom. 3. 8. k Cp. ch. 11. 6.

l See ch. 4. 10. m Ps. 118. 18.

n John 16. 22. Cp. ch. 7. 4. o Cp. ch. 6. 11-13.

p ch. 3. 12. q ch. 1. 4. Phil. 2. 17. Col. 1. 24. Cp. ch. 6. 10.

r Cp. Deut. 32. 25 & Lam. 1. 20.

<sup>14</sup> Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness? <sup>15</sup> And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what portion hath he that believeth with an unbeliever? <sup>16</sup> And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; even as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and they shall be my people. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore

Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord,

And touch not the unclean thing;

And I will receive you, and will be to you a Father, and ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

saith the Lord Almighty.

**7** <sup>1</sup> Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

<sup>2</sup> Open your hearts to us: we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. <sup>3</sup> I say it not to condemn you: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. <sup>4</sup> Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying on your behalf: I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction. I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

<sup>5</sup> For even when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; without were fightings,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Holy Spirit; and so throughout this book. <sup>2</sup> Gr. through.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. Make room for us.

A.V. <sup>4</sup> Gr. commending.

<sup>5</sup> Or, in tossings to and fro.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. Bellar.

<sup>7</sup> Or, sanctuary



within *were* fears. <sup>6</sup> Nevertheless <sup>a</sup>he that comforteth <sup>the lowly, those that</sup> even God, <sup>b</sup>comforted us by the <sup>1</sup>coming of Titus; <sup>7</sup>and not by his <sup>1</sup>coming only, but also by the <sup>comfort consolation</sup> wherewith he was comforted in you, <sup>while when</sup> he told us your <sup>longing, earnest desire, zeal for</sup> your mourning, your <sup>servent mind toward</sup> me; so that I rejoiced <sup>yet the</sup> more. <sup>8</sup>For <sup>e</sup>though I made you sorry with <sup>my epistle, a letter,</sup> I do not <sup>regret it, repent,</sup> though <sup>f</sup>I did <sup>repent:</sup> <sup>2</sup>for I <sup>see that the same</sup> perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though <sup>it were</sup> but for a season. <sup>9</sup>Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but <sup>i</sup>that ye <sup>were made sorry unto</sup> were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry <sup>\*</sup>after a godly sort, that ye might <sup>suffer loss receive damage</sup> by us in nothing. <sup>10</sup>For <sup>k</sup>godly sorrow worketh repentance <sup>unto salvation, to salvation</sup> a repentance which bringeth no regret: but <sup>n</sup>the sorrow of the world worketh death. <sup>11</sup>For <sup>behold, behold</sup> this selfsame thing, that ye <sup>were made sorry after a</sup> were made sorry after a godly sort, what <sup>earnest care carefulness</sup> it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what <sup>vehement desire, revenge</sup> zeal, yea, what <sup>avenging!</sup> In everything ye have approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. <sup>12</sup>So although I wrote unto you, <sup>I wrote did it</sup> I wrote unto you, <sup>that had done the wrong,</sup> that <sup>did</sup> had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. <sup>13</sup>Therefore <sup>w</sup>we have been comforted: and in our comfort we <sup>joyed the more exceedingly</sup> joyed the more exceedingly and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit <sup>hath been</sup> refreshed by you all. <sup>14</sup>For <sup>z</sup>if in anything I have gloried to him <sup>on your behalf, I was put to shame, of you, I am not ashamed,</sup> but as we spake all things to you <sup>c</sup>in truth, even so our <sup>glorying also, boasting,</sup>

a ch. 1. 4.

b ver. 13. Cp. 1 Thess. 3. 6, 7.

c ch. 2. 9 &amp; 10. 6.

d See ch. 2. 3.

e Cp. ch. 2. 2.

f ch. 2. 4. g ver. 5.

h Cp. Mark 12. 44.

i Ps. 38. 18. Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 2. j ver. 11. 1 Cor. 16. 2.

k Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 13 &amp; Acts 11. 18. l ch. 9. 2. Rom. 15. 25, 26. See Acts 24. 17.

m See Rom. 15. 31. n Cp. Prov. 17. 22 &amp; Eccles. 30. 23 &amp; 38. 18.

o ver. 1. p ver. 17. ch. 12. 18. q Cp. ch. 2. 6.

r ver. 19. Cp. ver. 4. s See 1 Cor. 1. 5.

t ch. 9. 8. u Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 1, 2.

v 1 Cor. 7. 6. w ver. 6.

x Phil. 2. 6, 7. Cp. ch. 6. 10 &amp; Matt. 20. 23.

y See Rom. 15. 32. z ch. 8. 24 &amp; 9. 2 &amp; 10. 8. Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 4.

a 1 Cor. 7. 25.

b Deut. 15. 7, 8. Prov. 19. 17 &amp; 28. 27. 1 Tim. 6. 18, 19.

c ch. 4. 2 &amp; 6. 7. d ch. 9. 2.

which I made before Titus, <sup>was</sup> found <sup>to be</sup> a truth. <sup>15</sup>And his <sup>inward</sup> affection is more <sup>abundantly abundant</sup> toward you, whilst he remembereth <sup>e</sup>the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. <sup>16</sup>I rejoice that in everything <sup>f</sup>I am of good courage concerning you. <sup>all things.</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Moreover, brethren, we make known to you the grace of God <sup>which hath been given in the</sup> bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; <sup>2</sup>how that in <sup>much proof a great trial</sup> of affliction the abundance of their joy and <sup>h</sup>their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their <sup>i</sup>liberality. <sup>3</sup>For <sup>j</sup>according to their power, I bear witness, yea, and beyond their <sup>power, power</sup> record, yea, <sup>they were</sup> gave of their own accord, <sup>4</sup>beseeching us with much intreaty <sup>Praying</sup> in regard of this grace, that we would receive the gift, and <sup>take upon us</sup> the fellowship of the ministering to the <sup>k</sup>saints: <sup>5</sup>and <sup>this, and this,</sup> they did, not as we had hoped, but first <sup>l</sup>they <sup>gave</sup> gave their own selves to the Lord, and <sup>to</sup> unto us by the will of God. <sup>6</sup>Insomuch that <sup>p</sup>we <sup>exhorted desired</sup> exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, <sup>begun,</sup> so he would also <sup>complete finish</sup> complete in you <sup>r</sup>this <sup>s</sup>grace also. <sup>7</sup>But <sup>Therefore,</sup> as <sup>s</sup>ye abound in everything, <sup>in faith,</sup> in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and <sup>in all earnestness, diligence,</sup> in all earnestness, and <sup>in</sup> your love to us, <sup>t</sup>see that ye abound in this grace also. <sup>8</sup><sup>v</sup>I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of by occasion of the forwardness of others, and <sup>others to prove</sup> the sincerity also of your love. <sup>9</sup>For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, <sup>z</sup>though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become <sup>rich.</sup> <sup>10</sup>And herein <sup>a</sup>I give <sup>my judgement:</sup> for <sup>b</sup>this is expedient for you, who <sup>were the first to make a</sup> were the first to make a beginning <sup>a</sup>a year ago, not only to do, but also only to do, but also to be <sup>forward</sup> forward a year

R.V. 1 Gr. presence. 2 Some ancient authorities omit for.

1 Gr. singleness. 5 Some ancient authorities read our love to you.

A.V. \* Or, according to God.

† Gr. bowels.

: Gr. simplicity.

3 Or, unto a salvation which bringeth no regret

§ Or, gift.

¶ Gr. willing.



to will. <sup>11</sup> But now complete the doing  
ago. Now therefore perform <sup>a</sup> the readi-  
also of it; that as *there was* a readi-  
ness to will, so *there may be* the  
completion also out of your ability.  
performance that which ye have.  
<sup>12</sup> For if the readiness is there, *it*  
is acceptable <sup>b</sup> according to that *a man*  
hath, and not according to that *he*  
hath not. <sup>13</sup> For *I say not this*, that  
others may be eased, *and ye* distressed.  
other men <sup>c</sup> be eased, *and ye* burdened.  
<sup>14</sup> but by equality; your abundance being  
an equality; that now at this time  
your abundance may be a supply for <sup>d</sup> their  
want, that their abundance also  
may become a supply for <sup>e</sup> your  
want; that there may be equality:  
<sup>15</sup> as it is written, <sup>f</sup> He that *had*  
*gathered* much had nothing over;  
and he that *had gathered* little  
had no lack.  
<sup>16</sup> But <sup>g</sup> thanks be to God,  
*which putteth* the same earnest  
care for you into the heart of Titus. <sup>17</sup> For  
indeed <sup>h</sup> he accepted our exhorta-  
tion; but being himself very earnest, he  
went forth unto you of his own accord. <sup>18</sup> And  
we have sent together with him <sup>i</sup> the  
brother, whose praise is in the gospel  
is spread through <sup>j</sup> all the churches;  
throughout  
<sup>19</sup> and not only so, but who was  
also <sup>k</sup> appointed by the churches to  
travel with us in the matter of <sup>l</sup> this  
\* grace, which is administered by us  
<sup>m</sup> to the glory of the same Lord, and  
to shew our readiness: <sup>20</sup> avoiding  
this, that any man should blame us  
in the matter of this bounty which is  
administered by us: <sup>21</sup> for <sup>n</sup> we take thought  
for things honourable, <sup>o</sup> not only in the  
sight of the Lord, but also in the  
sight of men. <sup>22</sup> And we have  
sent with them our brother, whom  
we have many times oftentimes proved diligent  
in many things, but now much more  
earnest, by reason of the great con-  
fidence which <sup>p</sup> he hath in you.  
<sup>23</sup> Whether any do inquire about  
Titus, <sup>q</sup> he is <sup>r</sup> my partner and  
my fellow-worker to you-ward; or our  
fellow-helper concerning you: <sup>s</sup> or our  
brethren, <sup>t</sup> they are <sup>u</sup> the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 4, 14  
& 9. 2, 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 7  
& Mark 12. 43,  
44  
& Luke 21. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
Rom. 15. 25.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp.  
1 Thess. 4. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 8. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 12.  
Cp. Acts 4. 34.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 10.

<sup>h</sup> Cited from  
Ex. 16. 18.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 8. 6,  
17, 18, 22.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 2.

<sup>k</sup> See  
ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Acts  
20. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Rev. 17.  
17.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 6.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 18.

<sup>p</sup> See  
1 Cor. 7. 17.  
<sup>q</sup> Gen. 33.  
11.  
Judg. 1. 15.  
1 Sam. 25. 27.  
2 Kin. 5. 15  
(& for mg.).  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Phil.  
4. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. 1 Cor.  
16. 3, 4.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
17, 18.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Prov. 11.  
24, 25  
& 22. 9.  
Gal. 6. 7, 9.  
Cp. Mal. 3. 10  
& Luke 6. 38.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> See  
Rom. 12. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Rom.  
14. 18  
& Phil. 4. 8.  
& 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Deut. 15.  
10.  
See ch. 8. 12.  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Tobit  
4. 7.  
& Ecclus.  
35. 9.  
See Ex. 25. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> Phil. 4. 19.  
Cp. Eph. 3. 20.  
<sup>c</sup> Cited from  
Ps. 112. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp.  
Philom. 17.  
<sup>e</sup> Phil. 2. 25  
& mg.

<sup>1</sup> messengers of the churches,  
*they are* the glory of Christ.  
<sup>24</sup> <sup>2</sup> Shew ye therefore unto them in the face  
Wherefore shew ye to them, and before  
of the churches, the proof of your love,  
the churches, and of <sup>a</sup> our glorying on your behalf.  
<sup>1</sup> For as touching <sup>c</sup> the  
<sup>9</sup> ministering to the saints,  
<sup>d</sup> it is superfluous for me to  
write to you: <sup>2</sup> for I know your  
readiness, <sup>e</sup> of  
forwardness of your mind, for which I <sup>f</sup> glory  
boast  
on your behalf to them of Macedonia,  
that Achaia hath been prepared <sup>g</sup> for a  
year past ago; and <sup>3</sup> your zeal hath  
stirred up <sup>4</sup> very many of them. <sup>3</sup> But  
provoked <sup>h</sup> I have sent the brethren, <sup>i</sup> that  
have I sent the brethren, <sup>j</sup> lest  
glorying on your behalf may not be made void  
boasting of you should be in vain  
in this respect; that, <sup>k</sup> even as I  
said, ye may be prepared: <sup>4</sup> lest  
by any means, if <sup>l</sup> there come with me any of  
happily they of Macedonia come  
Macedonia, and find you unprepared,  
we (that we say not, ye) should be  
put to shame in this confidence.  
ashamed <sup>m</sup> same confident boasting.  
<sup>5</sup> I thought it necessary therefore to intreat  
Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort  
the brethren, that they would  
go before unto you, and make  
up beforehand your <sup>n</sup> aforepromised  
bounty,  
<sup>5</sup> whereof ye had notice before, that the  
same might be ready, <sup>o</sup> as a  
matter of bounty, and <sup>p</sup> not as  
of <sup>q</sup> extortion.  
covetousness.  
<sup>6</sup> But this *I say*, <sup>r</sup> He <sup>s</sup> that  
which  
soweth sparingly shall reap also  
sparingly; and he <sup>t</sup> that  
which  
soweth  
<sup>7</sup> bountifully shall reap also  
<sup>7</sup> bountifully. <sup>7</sup> Let each man <sup>u</sup> do  
according as he <sup>v</sup> hath purposed  
in his  
heart;  
heart, so let him give; <sup>z</sup> not <sup>8</sup> grudgingly,  
or of necessity: for <sup>a</sup> God loveth  
a cheerful giver. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>b</sup> God is  
able to make all grace abound  
unto you; that ye, <sup>c</sup> having always  
toward you; that ye, <sup>d</sup> always having  
sufficiency in <sup>e</sup> everything, may abound  
unto every good work: <sup>9</sup> as  
to (As it is  
written,  
<sup>f</sup> He hath scattered abroad, he hath  
dispersed abroad; he hath  
given to the poor;  
poor:  
His righteousness abideth for  
ever.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. apostles. <sup>2</sup> Or, Shew ye therefore in the face... on your behalf unto them. <sup>3</sup> Or, emulation of you  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. the more part. <sup>5</sup> Gr. blessing. <sup>6</sup> Or, covetousness. <sup>7</sup> Gr. with blessings. <sup>8</sup> Gr. of sorrow.  
A.V. \* Or, gift. † Or, he hath. ‡ Gr. blessing. § Or, which hath been so much spoken of before.



<sup>10</sup> And <sup>Now</sup> he that <sup>supplieth</sup> <sup>a</sup>seed to the sower both <sup>and</sup> minister bread for food, shall supply <sup>your</sup> food, and multiply your seed for sowing, and <sup>d</sup>increase the fruits of your <sup>righteousness</sup>: <sup>11</sup> <sup>ye</sup> being <sup>Being</sup> enriched in everything unto all <sup>liberality</sup>, which <sup>worketh</sup> <sup>h</sup>through us thanksgiving to God. <sup>12</sup> For the <sup>ministration</sup> of this service not only <sup>fillet</sup> up the measure of <sup>the</sup> wants of the saints, but <sup>is</sup> abundant also through many thanksgivings unto God; <sup>13</sup> seeing that through the <sup>proving</sup> of you by <sup>Whiles</sup> by the <sup>experiment</sup> of this ministration <sup>they</sup> glorify God for the obedience of your <sup>confession</sup> unto the gospel of Christ, and for the <sup>liberality</sup> of your contribution unto them, and unto all <sup>men</sup>; <sup>14</sup> while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, by their prayer for you, which long after you <sup>by</sup> reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. <sup>15</sup> <sup>o</sup>Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

<sup>1</sup> Now <sup>I</sup> Paul myself <sup>IO</sup> <sup>intreat</sup> you by the <sup>s</sup>meekness and <sup>t</sup>gentleness of Christ, <sup>I</sup> who <sup>in</sup> your presence am <sup>lowly</sup> among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: <sup>2</sup> yea, I beseech you, <sup>x</sup>that I may not <sup>be</sup> bold when I am present with the confidence, wherewith I <sup>count</sup> to be bold against <sup>z</sup>some, which <sup>count</sup> of us as if we walked according to the flesh. <sup>3</sup> For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh <sup>4</sup> (for <sup>b</sup>the weapons of <sup>c</sup>our warfare are not of the flesh, but <sup>d</sup>mighty <sup>e</sup>before God <sup>f</sup>to the casting down of strong holds); <sup>5</sup> casting down <sup>2</sup> <sup>imagination</sup>s, and <sup>h</sup>every high thing that <sup>is</sup> exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to <sup>j</sup>the obedience of Christ; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>k</sup>being in a readiness to <sup>avenge</sup> all disobedience, <sup>l</sup>when your obedience shall be fulfilled.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 55.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> & John 7. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 12  
& 14. 37  
& 1 John 4. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Hos.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 23.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 1  
& Gal. 1. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
Matt. 5. 16  
& 1 Pet. 2. 12.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 6.

<sup>12</sup>, <sup>13</sup>.  
Heb. 3. 1  
& 4. 14  
& 10. 23.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 21.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
1 Cor. 1. 17.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. John 3. 16  
& Eph. 2. 8.  
See ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 2.  
<sup>r</sup> See  
Rom. 12. 1.  
<sup>s</sup> Zech. 9. 9.  
Matt. 11. 29.  
Phil. 2. 7, 8  
& Phil. 4. 5  
(mg.).  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Prov. 26. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> See  
Rom. 12. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 13. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> See  
1 Cor. 4. 21.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Rom. 15. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 18.  
<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 5  
& 9. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 6. 7.  
Rom. 6. 13  
(mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 11  
& 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
1 Cor. 9. 7.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 3, 4.  
See 1 Cor. 2. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Acts 7. 20 (mg.).  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 1. 10.  
Ecclus. 49. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 3.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai. 2. 11, 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Acts 5. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 9. 13.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Rom. 5. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> See ver. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 9  
& 7. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 31.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 9. 23, 24.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>Ye</sup> look at the things that are before your face. <sup>c</sup> If any man <sup>trusteth</sup> trust in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as <sup>he</sup> is Christ's, <sup>so</sup> also are we. <sup>8</sup> For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning <sup>boast</sup> more of <sup>our</sup> authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for given us for edification, and casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: <sup>9</sup> that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. <sup>10</sup> For, <sup>Ilis</sup> letters, <sup>they</sup> say, are weighty and strong; <sup>say</sup> they, are powerful; but <sup>m</sup>his bodily presence is weak, and <sup>n</sup>his speech of no account. <sup>11</sup> Let such <sup>a</sup> one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such <sup>are</sup> we <sup>will</sup> be also in deed when we are present. <sup>12</sup> For we <sup>are</sup> not bold <sup>to</sup> dare not make ourselves of the number, or <sup>p</sup>compare ourselves with certain of them that <sup>q</sup>commend themselves: but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, <sup>are</sup> without understanding. <sup>13</sup> But we will not <sup>glory</sup> boast of things <sup>beyond</sup> our measure, but <sup>w</sup>according to the measure of the <sup>province</sup> rule which God <sup>hath</sup> distributed to us, a measure, <sup>y</sup>to reach even unto you. <sup>14</sup> For we stretch not ourselves <sup>overmuch</sup>, beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: for <sup>a</sup>we <sup>came</sup> even as far as unto you in <sup>are</sup> come the gospel of Christ: <sup>preaching</sup> <sup>15</sup> not <sup>glorying</sup> beyond boasting of things without <sup>our</sup> measure, <sup>that</sup> is, in other men's labours; but having <sup>hope</sup> that, <sup>as</sup> when your faith <sup>growth</sup> is increased, that we shall be <sup>magnified</sup> in you according to our <sup>province</sup> unto further abundance, <sup>so</sup> as to preach the gospel even unto the <sup>parts</sup> beyond you, and not to glory in another's <sup>province</sup> in regard of things <sup>boast</sup> another man's <sup>line</sup> of things made ready to our hand. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>m</sup>he that glorieth, let him glory in

R.V. 1 Gr. singleness. 2 Or, reasonings  
ourselves with. 3 Or, limit Gr. measuring-rod.

A.V. \* Or, liberality. Gr. simplicity. † Or, in outward appearance. ‡ Or, line.

\*\* Gr. saith he. †† Or, understand it not. ‡‡ Or, line.

3 Or, Do ye look... face 1

6 Or, were the first to come

4 Gr. to judge ourselves among, or to judge

1 Or, reckon. § Or, to God. || Or, reasonings.

\* Or, rule.



the Lord. <sup>18</sup> For <sup>a</sup>not he that commendeth himself is approved, but <sup>c</sup>whom the Lord commendeth.

**II** <sup>1</sup> Would <sup>that</sup> to God ye could bear with me <sup>in</sup> a little foolishness: <sup>1</sup> nay <sup>indeed</sup> \*bear with me. <sup>2</sup> For I am jealous over you with <sup>2a</sup> godly jealousy: for <sup>9</sup>I have espoused you to one husband, <sup>h</sup> that I might present you <sup>as</sup> a <sup>pure</sup> chaste virgin to Christ.

<sup>3</sup> But I fear, lest by any means, <sup>as</sup> the serpent beguiled Eve <sup>in</sup> his craftiness, through <sup>subtly</sup>, so your <sup>3</sup> minds <sup>n</sup>should be corrupted from the <sup>p</sup>simplicity and the <sup>q</sup>purity that is toward <sup>in</sup> Christ. <sup>4</sup> For if he that cometh <sup>r</sup>preacheth another Jesus, whom we <sup>did</sup> have not <sup>preach</sup>, or <sup>if</sup> ye receive <sup>a</sup> different spirit, which ye <sup>did</sup> not receive, or <sup>another</sup> a different gospel, which ye <sup>did</sup> not accept, ye <sup>do</sup> might well <sup>to</sup> bear <sup>t</sup>with him. <sup>5</sup> For I reckon that <sup>u</sup>I am not a whit behind <sup>suppose</sup> I was

<sup>4</sup> the very chiefest apostles. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>y</sup>though I <sup>be</sup> rude in speech, <sup>b</sup>yet <sup>am</sup> I not in knowledge; <sup>nay</sup>, but <sup>in</sup> everything <sup>we</sup> have made <sup>it</sup> manifest among <sup>all</sup> men to you-ward. <sup>7</sup> Or <sup>did</sup> I commit a sin <sup>in</sup> abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because <sup>9</sup>I have preached to you the gospel of God <sup>for</sup> nought? <sup>8</sup> I robbed other churches, taking wages <sup>of</sup> them that I might minister unto you; <sup>9</sup> and <sup>them</sup>, to do you service. <sup>And</sup> when I was present with <sup>you</sup> you, and was <sup>in</sup> want, <sup>9</sup>I was not a burden on any wanted, chargeable to no man; for the brethren, when they came from man: that which was lacking to me the Macedonia, <sup>supplied</sup> the measure of my want; brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and <sup>in</sup> everything I <sup>kept</sup> myself <sup>p</sup>from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>r</sup>As the truth of Christ is in me, <sup>1s</sup> no man shall stop me of this <sup>glorying</sup> boasting in the regions of Achaia. <sup>11</sup> Wherefore? <sup>w</sup>because I love you not? <sup>y</sup>God knoweth.

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 2. 29. 1 Cor. 4. 5. Cp. Wisd. 7. 14.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 2. 2. Cp. Gal. 1. 7. & 2. 4 & 6. 12 & Phil. 1. 15 & 3. 18 & Tit. 1. 10, 12 & 2 Pet. 2. 1 & 1 John 4. 1. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Phil. 3. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 14, 15. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Hos. 2. 19. 20.

<sup>h</sup> Col. 1. 22, 28. <sup>i</sup> Gal. 1. 8. <sup>j</sup> Eph. 5. 27. Rev. 14. 4. <sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 9. <sup>l</sup> Gen. 3. 4. 1 Tim. 2. 14. Cp. John 8. 44 & 1 Thess. 3. 5. <sup>m</sup> Phil. 3. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Col. 2. 4, 8. <sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 6. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 5. <sup>q</sup> ch. 6. 6. <sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 3. 11.

<sup>s</sup> Col. 1 Cor. 7. 12. <sup>t</sup> ch. 9. 4. <sup>u</sup> Gal. 1. 6. <sup>v</sup> Phil. 3. 3, 4.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 12. 11. Gal. 2. 6. <sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 10. <sup>y</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 17. <sup>z</sup> Gal. 2. 4. Cp. Gal. 4. 3, 9 & 5. 1. <sup>a</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 2. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Eph. 3. 4.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 2 & 5. 11 & 12. 12. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11. <sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 13.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 10. 10. <sup>g</sup> See Acts 18. 3. <sup>h</sup> Rom. 11. 1. <sup>i</sup> Phil. 3. 5. <sup>j</sup> Phil. 4. 12. <sup>k</sup> ch. 12. 13, 14.

<sup>l</sup> See ch. 3. 6 & 10. 7. <sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 17. & Phil. 4. 15, 16.

<sup>n</sup> See 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 5. <sup>p</sup> Acts 16. 23. <sup>q</sup> ch. 12. 16. <sup>r</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 6. <sup>s</sup> ch. 1. 9, 10 & 4. 11 & 6. 9. Rom. 8. 36. <sup>t</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 30-32. <sup>u</sup> See Rom. 1. 9 & 9. 1. <sup>v</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 15. <sup>w</sup> Deut. 25. 3. <sup>x</sup> Acts 16. 22. <sup>y</sup> Acts 14. 19. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 6. 11. <sup>a</sup> Cp. Acts 27. 41. <sup>b</sup> ver. 31. <sup>c</sup> ch. 12. 2, 3.

<sup>12</sup> But what I do, that I will do, <sup>b</sup> that I may cut off <sup>5</sup> occasion from them which desire <sup>an</sup> occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

<sup>13</sup> For such <sup>men</sup> are <sup>d</sup>false apostles, <sup>e</sup>deceitful workers, <sup>f</sup>fashioning themselves into the apostles of Christ. <sup>14</sup> And no marvel; for even Satan <sup>fashioneth</sup> himself into <sup>himself</sup> is transformed into <sup>an</sup> angel of light. <sup>15</sup> It is no great thing therefore <sup>if</sup> his ministers also <sup>fashion</sup> themselves as <sup>k</sup>ministers of righteousness; <sup>m</sup>whose end shall be according to their works.

<sup>16</sup> I say again, <sup>o</sup>Let no man think me <sup>foolish</sup>; but <sup>if</sup> ye <sup>do</sup>, yet as <sup>foolish</sup> I receive me, that I <sup>also</sup> may <sup>glory</sup> myself a little. <sup>17</sup> That which I speak, <sup>s</sup>I speak <sup>it</sup> not after the Lord, but as <sup>in</sup> foolishness, <sup>t</sup>in this confidence of <sup>glorying</sup>. <sup>18</sup> Seeing that <sup>v</sup>many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. <sup>19</sup> For ye <sup>bear</sup> suffer with the foolish <sup>gladly</sup>, seeing ye <sup>yourself</sup> yourselves. <sup>20</sup> For ye <sup>bear</sup> suffer, if he <sup>bringeth</sup> you into bondage, <sup>if</sup> a man bring he devoureth you, if he taketh you captive, if he exalteth himself, <sup>d</sup>if he smiteth you on the face. <sup>21</sup> I speak by way of disparagement, <sup>f</sup>as though we had been weak. <sup>Yet</sup> Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold (I speak <sup>in</sup> foolishness), I am bold also. <sup>22</sup> Are they Hebrews? <sup>h</sup>so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. <sup>23</sup> Are they <sup>k</sup>ministers of Christ? (I speak as <sup>one</sup> beside himself) <sup>m</sup>I am more; in labours more abundantly, <sup>n</sup>in prisons more abundantly, <sup>o</sup>in stripes above measure, <sup>p</sup>in deaths oft. <sup>24</sup> Of the Jews five times received I <sup>forty</sup> stripes save one. <sup>25</sup> Thrice was I <sup>u</sup>beaten with rods, <sup>v</sup>once was I stoned, thrice I <sup>x</sup>suffered shipwreck, a night and a day

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, but indeed ye do bear with me.  
apostles <sup>5</sup> Gr. the occasion of them.

A.V. \* Or, ye do bear with me.

† Or, with me.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. a jealousy of God.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. thoughts.

<sup>4</sup> Or, those preeminent

<sup>1</sup> Gr. this boasting shall not be stopped in me.

<sup>5</sup> Or, suffer.



have I been in the deep; <sup>26</sup> *in* journeyings often, *in* perils of rivers, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils from my <sup>1</sup> countrymen, *in* perils by mine own Gentiles, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; <sup>27</sup> *in* labour and travail, *in* watchings often, *in* hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. <sup>28</sup> <sup>2</sup> Beside those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for <sup>k</sup> all the churches. <sup>29</sup> *m* Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is made to stumble, and I burn not? <sup>30</sup> <sup>o</sup> If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my weakness. <sup>31</sup> <sup>q</sup> The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, <sup>r</sup> he who is blessed <sup>3</sup> for evermore, <sup>t</sup> knoweth that I lie not. <sup>32</sup> In Damascus the governor under <sup>v</sup> Aretas the king <sup>u</sup> guarded the city of the Damascenes, <sup>w</sup> kept in order to take me: <sup>33</sup> <sup>z</sup> and through a window in a basket let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

**I2** <sup>1</sup> <sup>1</sup> I must needs glory, though it is not expedient for me; <sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> I will come doubtless to glory. <sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> I will come to visions and <sup>4</sup> revelations of the Lord. <sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> I know a man <sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup> in Christ, fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; <sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> God knoweth;) such an one <sup>7</sup> <sup>7</sup> caught up even to <sup>8</sup> the third heaven. <sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> And I know such a man, (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; <sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> God knoweth;) <sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> how that he was caught up into <sup>11</sup> <sup>11</sup> Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not <sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> lawful for a man to utter. <sup>13</sup> <sup>13</sup> On behalf of such a one will I glory: <sup>14</sup> <sup>14</sup> but on mine own behalf yet of myself

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Cor. 2. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 9. 23 & 13. 50  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 15. Cp. Acts 13. 12 & 20. 3. 19 & 21. 27 & 23. 10, 12 & 25. 3.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 5. 13 & 11. 16, 17. Cp. ver. 11.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 14. 5. Cp. Acts 19. 23 & 27. 42.  
<sup>f</sup> Acts 21. 31. 1 Thess. 2. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8. Cp. ch. 10. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11. Phil. 4. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Num. 33. 55 & Ezek. 28. 24.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 13. 16. See 1 Cor. 5. 5.  
<sup>k</sup> See 1 Cor. 7. 17. 2 Cp. Matt. 26. 44.  
<sup>l</sup> See 1 Cor. 8. 13 & 9. 22.  
<sup>m</sup> Isai. 43. 2. o ch. 10. 10 & 12. 5, 9.  
<sup>n</sup> See 1 Cor. 2. 3. p Isai. 40. 29-31.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Phil. 4. 13. r See Rom. 15. 6. s See Rom. 9. 5. t Cp. Rev. 7. 15 (for mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> See 1 Cor. 2. 5. v ver. 11. w Rom. 5. 3. x Cp. 2 Mac. 5. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> Acts 9. 24. z Cp. ch. 5. 15. See Matt. 5. 11, 12. Cp. ch. 13. 4.  
<sup>aa</sup> Acts 9. 25. ab Cp. ver. 6. ac See ch. 11. 5 & 1 Cor. 15. 10. ad Gal. 1. 12 & 2. 2.  
<sup>ae</sup> Eph. 3. 3. af See 1 Cor. 3. 7 & 15. 9. ag See Rom. 15. 19 & 1 Cor. 9. 1. ah See ch. 5. 17. ai ch. 6. 4. aj ch. 11. 11. ak ver. 4. al 1 Thess. 4. 17. am Rev. 12. 5. an Cp. Ezek. 8. 3 & Acts 8. 39. ao See Ps. 148. 4. ap k 1 Cor. 9. 12. See Acts 20. 33.  
<sup>aq</sup> 1 ch. 13. 1. ar Cp. ch. 1. 15 & 13. 2. as Luke 23. 43. Rev. 2. 7. at Cp. Gen. 2. 8 (Gk.). au 1 Cor. 10. 24, 33. av o 1 Cor. 4. 14, 15. aw p Cp. Prov. 19. 14 & Ezek. 34. 2.

not glory, <sup>a</sup> <sup>a</sup> save in my weaknesses, <sup>b</sup> <sup>b</sup> but in mine infirmities. <sup>c</sup> <sup>c</sup> For if I should desire to glory, <sup>d</sup> <sup>d</sup> though I would be foolish; for I shall not be a fool; for I will speak the truth: but <sup>e</sup> <sup>e</sup> now I forbear, lest any man should <sup>f</sup> <sup>f</sup> account of me above that which he seeth me to be, or <sup>g</sup> <sup>g</sup> that he heareth from me. <sup>h</sup> <sup>h</sup> And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the <sup>i</sup> <sup>i</sup> lest I should be exalted above measure <sup>j</sup> <sup>j</sup> revelations—wherefore, <sup>k</sup> <sup>k</sup> that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me <sup>l</sup> <sup>l</sup> a <sup>m</sup> <sup>m</sup> thorn in the flesh, <sup>n</sup> <sup>n</sup> the messenger of Satan to buffet me, <sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup> that I should not be exalted overmuch. <sup>p</sup> <sup>p</sup> Concerning this thing I besought the Lord <sup>q</sup> <sup>q</sup> thrice, that it might depart from me. <sup>r</sup> <sup>r</sup> And he hath said unto me, <sup>s</sup> <sup>s</sup> My grace is sufficient for thee: for <sup>t</sup> <sup>t</sup> my power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, <sup>u</sup> <sup>u</sup> infirmities, that <sup>v</sup> <sup>v</sup> the power of Christ may <sup>w</sup> <sup>w</sup> rest upon me. <sup>x</sup> <sup>x</sup> Wherefore <sup>y</sup> <sup>y</sup> I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, <sup>z</sup> <sup>z</sup> for Christ's sake: for <sup>aa</sup> <sup>aa</sup> when I am weak, then am I strong.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>1</sup> I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for <sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> in nothing was I behind <sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> the very chiefest apostles, <sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> though I am nothing. <sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup> Truly <sup>6</sup> <sup>6</sup> the signs of an apostle were wrought among you <sup>7</sup> <sup>7</sup> in all patience, <sup>8</sup> <sup>8</sup> by signs, and wonders, and <sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> mighty works, <sup>10</sup> <sup>10</sup> deeds. <sup>11</sup> <sup>11</sup> For what is <sup>12</sup> <sup>12</sup> there wherein ye were made inferior to <sup>13</sup> <sup>13</sup> the rest of the other churches, except <sup>14</sup> <sup>14</sup> it be that <sup>15</sup> <sup>15</sup> I myself was not <sup>16</sup> <sup>16</sup> a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>14</sup> Behold, <sup>15</sup> <sup>15</sup> this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be <sup>16</sup> <sup>16</sup> a burden to you: for <sup>17</sup> <sup>17</sup> I seek not yours, but you: for <sup>18</sup> <sup>18</sup> the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but <sup>19</sup> <sup>19</sup> the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. race. <sup>2</sup> Or, Beside the things which I omit. Or, Beside the things that come out of course. <sup>3</sup> Gr. unto the ages.  
<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c. <sup>5</sup> Or, stake. <sup>6</sup> Or, cover me. Gr. spread a tabernacle over me.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, those preeminent apostles. <sup>8</sup> Gr. powers.

A.V. \* Gr. For I will come.

† Or, possible.



parents for the children. <sup>15</sup> And

<sup>6</sup> I will most gladly spend and be <sup>1</sup>spent for <sup>\*</sup>your souls. If <sup>a</sup>I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.

<sup>16</sup> But be it so, <sup>f</sup>I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty,

I caught you with guile. <sup>17</sup> Did

I take advantage of you <sup>i</sup>by any one of them whom I have sent unto you?

<sup>18</sup> <sup>f</sup>I exhorted Titus, and I sent <sup>k</sup>the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not

by the same Spirit? *walked we not in the same steps?*

<sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup>Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. <sup>"</sup>In the

sight of God speak we in Christ. But <sup>o</sup>we speak before God Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

<sup>20</sup> For I fear, lest by any means, <sup>p</sup>when I come, I shall not find you not such as I would, and should myself

be found of you such as ye would not: lest by any means *there*

should be strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, <sup>q</sup>tumults; <sup>21</sup> And lest, when

I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should

mourn for many of them <sup>r</sup>that have sinned heretofore, and have not repented

of the uncleanness and <sup>w</sup>fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>b</sup>This is the third time

**I3** I am coming to you. <sup>d</sup>At the mouth of two witnesses or three

shall every word be established. <sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup>I have said <sup>4</sup>beforehand, and I do say <sup>4</sup>beforehand, <sup>5</sup>as when I was

present, the second time, so now, being absent, to <sup>t</sup>them that have sinned

absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all the rest, that, <sup>m</sup>if

I come again, I will not spare: <sup>3</sup> seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ <sup>n</sup>that speaketh in me; who to

me, which

me, which

me, which

me, which

me, which

a ch. 10. 4.

b Cp. ch. 1. 6

& Phil. 2. 17

& Col. 1. 24

& 1 Thess. 2. 8

& 2 Tim. 2. 10.

c Cp. Phil.

2. 7, 8

& 1 Pet. 3. 18.

d See

ch. 6. 11.

e See

Rom. 1. 4

& 6. 4.

f ch. 11. 9.

g Cp. ch. 12.

10.

h See

Rom. 6. 8.

i Cp. ch. 9. 5.

j ch. 8. 6.

k ch. 8. 18.

l Cp. 1 Cor.

11. 28

& Gal. 6. 4.

m Rom. 8.

10.

Gal. 4. 19.

n See

Rom. 1. 9

& 9. 1.

o See

1 Cor. 14. 26.

p Cp. ch. 2.

1-4.

See 1 Cor. 4.

21.

q 1 Cor. 4. 10.

Cp. ch. 4. 12

& 12. 5, 9, 10.

r Eph. 4. 12.

1 Thess. 3. 10.

Cp. ver. 11.

s Cp. ch.

2. 3.

t Tit. 1. 13.

u ch. 10. 8.

v ch. 13. 2.

Cp. Rev. 2. 21.

w 1 Cor. 5. 1.

See 1 Cor. 6.

18.

x Phil. 3. 1

(mg.).

y See

Luke 6. 40.

z See

Rom. 12. 16.

a See

Mark 9. 50.

b See

ch. 12. 14.

c See

Rom. 15. 33.

d Cited from

Deut. 19. 15.

See Num. 35.

30.

e See

Rom. 16. 16.

f Phil. 4. 22.

g ch. 10. 2.

h 1 Thess.

3. 4

& mg. for mg.

i Rom. 16.

20.

1 Cor. 15. 23,

al.

j Jude 21.

k Phil. 2. 1.

l ch. 12. 21.

m ver. 10.

See 1 Cor. 4.

21.

n See

Matt. 10. 20

& 1 Cor. 5. 4.

you-ward is not weak, but <sup>a</sup>is

powerful in you: <sup>4</sup> for

mighty in you. For though <sup>c</sup>he was

crucified through weakness, yet

he <sup>e</sup>liveth through the power of

God. For <sup>g</sup>we also are weak

<sup>6</sup>in him, but <sup>h</sup>we shall live with

him through the power of God

toward you. <sup>5</sup> Try your own selves,

whether ye be in the faith; <sup>l</sup>prove your own selves. Or know

ye not <sup>as</sup> to your own selves, how

that <sup>m</sup>Jesus Christ is in you? unless

indeed ye be reprobate. <sup>6</sup> But I hope

except ye be reprobates?

that ye shall know that we are

not reprobate. <sup>7</sup> Now <sup>we</sup> I pray to

God that ye do no evil; not

that we <sup>may</sup> appear approved,

but that ye <sup>may</sup> should do that which

is honourable, <sup>7</sup> though we be as

reprobate. <sup>8</sup> For we can do no-

thing against the truth, but for

the truth. <sup>9</sup> For we <sup>rejoice</sup>, when

<sup>2</sup>we are weak, and ye are strong:

and this <sup>we</sup> also pray for, even <sup>r</sup>your

perfecting. <sup>10</sup> For this cause I write

these things while absent, <sup>that</sup> I

may not when present deal <sup>sharply</sup>, accord-

ing to <sup>the</sup> authority which the

Lord <sup>gave</sup> me for building up, and

not for casting down.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>x</sup> Finally, brethren, <sup>8</sup>farewell.

<sup>y</sup>Be perfected; be <sup>comforted</sup>; <sup>z</sup>be

of the same mind; <sup>a</sup>live in <sup>peace</sup>; and

the God of love and <sup>c</sup>peace shall

be with you. <sup>12</sup> <sup>Salute</sup> one an-

other with <sup>a</sup> holy kiss.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>f</sup>All the saints salute you.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>i</sup>The grace of the Lord

Jesus Christ, and <sup>j</sup>the love of

God, and <sup>k</sup>the communion of

the Holy Ghost, be with you

all. Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>†</sup> The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. spent out. <sup>2</sup> Or, Think ye... you! <sup>3</sup> Or, disorders <sup>4</sup> Or, plainly <sup>5</sup> Or, as if I were present  
the second time, even though I am now absent <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read with. <sup>7</sup> Gr. and that. <sup>8</sup> Or, rejoice:  
be perfected

A.V. \* Gr. your souls.

† Or, with him.



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL [A.V. THE APOSTLE]

TO THE

## GALATIANS.

**I** <sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup> an apostle (<sup>b</sup> not from men, neither <sup>c</sup> through <sup>1</sup> man, but <sup>d</sup> through Jesus Christ, and God the Father, <sup>e</sup> who raised him from the <sup>f</sup> dead, <sup>2</sup> and all <sup>g</sup> the brethren which are with me, unto <sup>h</sup> the churches of Galatia: <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> Grace <sup>be</sup> to you and peace <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup> from God the Father, and <sup>from</sup> our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>4</sup> <sup>o</sup> who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us <sup>out of</sup> this present <sup>p</sup> evil <sup>3</sup> world, according to the will of <sup>q</sup> our God and Father: <sup>5</sup> to whom <sup>be</sup> the glory <sup>4</sup> for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>6</sup> I marvel that ye are <sup>t</sup> so quickly removing <sup>f</sup> from <sup>wh</sup> him that called you <sup>in</sup> the grace of Christ unto <sup>a</sup> another gospel; <sup>7</sup> <sup>z</sup> which is not another gospel: only <sup>b</sup> there are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. <sup>8</sup> But though we, or <sup>c</sup> an angel from heaven, should <sup>5</sup> preach <sup>unto</sup> any you any gospel <sup>e</sup> other than that which we have <sup>preached</sup> unto you, <sup>d</sup> let him be <sup>anathema</sup>. <sup>9</sup> As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man <sup>preacheth</sup> unto you any gospel other than that <sup>which ye</sup> received, <sup>d</sup> let him be <sup>anathema</sup>. <sup>10</sup> For <sup>am</sup> I now persuading <sup>persuade</sup> men, or God? or <sup>am</sup> I seeking <sup>h</sup> to please men? for if I were still pleasing <sup>pleased</sup> men, I should not be <sup>a</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup> servant of Christ.

<sup>11</sup> For <sup>l</sup> I make known to you, brethren, But <sup>certify</sup> <sup>f</sup> Cp. Acts 9. 26, 27 & 22. 17 (?). <sup>g</sup> See Matt. 12. 46 & Acts 12. 17. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 9. 22. <sup>i</sup> See Rom. 1. 9 & 9. 1. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 1.

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>b</sup> ver. 11, 12. <sup>c</sup> See Rom. 2. 16. <sup>d</sup> Acts 9. 6 & 20. 24 & 22. 10, 15, 21 & 26. 16. <sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1 & Tit. 1. 3. <sup>f</sup> ver. 1. <sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 23 & 15. 3. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 22. 14. <sup>i</sup> See Acts 2. 24. <sup>j</sup> Phil. 4. 21. <sup>k</sup> ver. 18. <sup>l</sup> See 1 Cor. 2. 10 & 2 Cor. 12. 1. <sup>m</sup> Acts 16. 6. <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 1. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Acts 26. 4. <sup>p</sup> Rom. 1. 7. <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 3. <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2, al. <sup>s</sup> 2 Mac. 8. 1 & 14. 38. <sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 2. <sup>u</sup> See Acts 8. 3. <sup>v</sup> See Matt. 20. 28 & Rom. 4. 25 & 1 Cor. 15. 3. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 2 & 1 John 5. 19. <sup>x</sup> See John 15. 19. <sup>y</sup> Phil. 4. 20. <sup>z</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 3 & 3. 11, 13. <sup>aa</sup> Phil. 3. 6. <sup>ab</sup> See Acts 21. 20. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. Jer. 9. 14 & 2 Tim. 1. 3. <sup>ad</sup> See Matt. 15. 2. <sup>ae</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 13 & Acts 16. 6 & 18. 23. <sup>af</sup> u Acts 13. 2. <sup>ag</sup> Rom. 1. 1. <sup>ah</sup> v Jer. 1. 5. <sup>ai</sup> Luke 1. 15. <sup>aj</sup> w ch. 5. 8. <sup>ak</sup> x ver. 6. <sup>al</sup> y 2 Cor. 11. 4. <sup>am</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 1. 3. <sup>an</sup> z Cp. Acts 4. 12 & 1 Cor. 3. 11. <sup>ao</sup> a ch. 2. 9. <sup>ap</sup> See Acts 9. 15. <sup>aq</sup> b ch. 5. 10. <sup>ar</sup> Acts 15. 24. <sup>as</sup> See 2 Cor. 11. 13. <sup>at</sup> c 2 Cor. 11. 14. <sup>au</sup> d See Rom. 9. 3. <sup>av</sup> e Cp. Acts 9. 22, 23. <sup>aw</sup> f 1 Thess. 2. 4. <sup>ax</sup> Cp. Rom. 2. 29 & 1 Cor. 10. 33 & Eph. 3. 6. <sup>ay</sup> h 1 Cor. 15. 1. <sup>az</sup> i Cp. Acts 9. 30 & 11. 25, 26 & 13. 1. <sup>ba</sup> j 1 Cor. 15. 1.

as touching <sup>c</sup> the gospel which was <sup>that</sup> preached <sup>by me</sup>, that it is not after <sup>of me</sup> man. <sup>12</sup> For <sup>neither did I receive it</sup> neither received <sup>from 1 man</sup>, nor <sup>neither was I taught it</sup>, but <sup>it came to me</sup> <sup>through</sup> revelation of Jesus Christ. <sup>13</sup> For ye have heard of <sup>j</sup> my <sup>manner of life</sup> conversation in time past <sup>in the Jews' religion</sup>, how that beyond measure <sup>n</sup> I persecuted the church of God, and made havock of <sup>it</sup>: <sup>14</sup> and I advanced in <sup>wasted</sup> the Jews' religion <sup>beyond</sup> many of mine own age <sup>s</sup> among my countrymen, being <sup>my</sup> <sup>e</sup> equals in mine own nation, more exceedingly <sup>r</sup> zealous <sup>for</sup> of the traditions of my fathers. <sup>15</sup> But when it was the good pleasure of God, <sup>who</sup> separated <sup>me, even</sup> <sup>v</sup> from my mother's womb, and <sup>x</sup> called me <sup>through</sup> his grace, <sup>16</sup> to reveal his Son in me, <sup>a</sup> that I might preach him among the <sup>Gentiles</sup> heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: <sup>17</sup> neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before <sup>me</sup>; but I went <sup>away</sup> into Arabia; and <sup>again</sup> I returned <sup>unto</sup> Damascus.

<sup>18</sup> Then <sup>e</sup> after three years <sup>I</sup> <sup>†</sup> went up to Jerusalem to <sup>visit</sup> see Cephas, and <sup>tarried</sup> abode with him fifteen days. <sup>19</sup> But other of the apostles saw I none, <sup>10</sup> save James <sup>g</sup> the Lord's brother. <sup>20</sup> Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, <sup>i</sup> before God, I lie not. <sup>21</sup> <sup>†</sup> Then <sup>Afterwards</sup> I came into the regions of Syria and <sup>Cilicia</sup>; <sup>22</sup> And

<sup>h</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 4. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Rom. 2. 29 & 1 Cor. 10. 33 & Eph. 3. 6. <sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 1. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 9. 30 & 11. 25, 26 & 13. 1. <sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 1.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, a man <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>3</sup> Or, age  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit unto you. <sup>6</sup> Or, contrary to that <sup>7</sup> Gr. bond-servant.  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. in my race. <sup>9</sup> Or, become acquainted with <sup>10</sup> Or, but only <sup>11</sup> Or, returned.  
A.V. \* Gr. equals in years. † Or, returned.



I was still unknown by face unto  
 "the churches of Judæa which  
 were in Christ: <sup>23</sup> but they only  
 heard say, He that once persecuted  
 us only, That he which persecuted us in  
 times past now preacheth the faith  
 of which he once made havock; <sup>24</sup> and  
 they glorified God in me. And

<sup>1</sup> Then <sup>1</sup> after the space of fourteen  
 years after

**2** I went up again to  
 Jerusalem with Barnabas,

taking Titus also with me. <sup>2</sup> And I  
 and took Titus with me also.

went up by revelation; and I laid  
 before them the gospel which <sup>h</sup> I

preach among the Gentiles, but  
 \*privately before them <sup>i</sup> who <sup>2</sup> were

of reputation, <sup>j</sup> lest by any means I  
 should be running, or <sup>k</sup> had run, in

vain. <sup>3</sup> But not even Titus, who was  
 with me, being a Greek, <sup>m</sup> was

compelled to be circumcised:

<sup>4</sup> <sup>3</sup> and that because of the false  
 brethren privily unawares brought in, who

"came in privily to spy out <sup>s</sup> our  
 liberty which we have in Christ

Jesus, <sup>t</sup> that they might bring us  
 into bondage: <sup>5</sup> to whom we

gave place in the way of subjection,  
 no, not for an hour; that <sup>v</sup> the

truth of the gospel might con-  
 tinue with you. <sup>6</sup> But from those

<sup>y</sup> who <sup>2</sup> were reputed to be somewhat  
 (whatsoever they were, it maketh

no matter to me: <sup>z</sup> God accepteth  
 not man's person:—they, I say, who were

of repute <sup>4</sup> imparted  
 to be somewhat in conference added nothing

to me: <sup>7</sup> but contrariwise, when  
 they saw that I had been <sup>e</sup> intrusted with

<sup>a</sup> the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter  
 uncircumcision was committed unto me,

with as <sup>the gospel of the circumcision</sup>

was unto Peter; <sup>8</sup> (for he that wrought  
 effectually in Peter unto the apostle-

ship of the circumcision wrought for  
 me also unto the Gentiles); <sup>9</sup> and

when they perceived the grace that was given  
 unto me, James and Cephas and John, they

seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace  
<sup>y</sup> who <sup>2</sup> were reputed to be pillars, <sup>j</sup> gave to

me and Barnabas the right hands  
 of fellowship; that we should go unto

<sup>a</sup> 1 Thess.

<sup>2</sup> 14.

<sup>b</sup> See

Acts 24. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Acts

15. 1, 35.

<sup>d</sup> Job 21. 31.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Acts

15. 2 (2).

<sup>f</sup> Acts 11. 3.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ver. 14

& Acts 10. 28.

<sup>h</sup> See Luke 15. 2.

<sup>i</sup> See

Acts 11. 2.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 1

16.

<sup>l</sup> ver. 6, 9.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 11.

1 Thess. 3. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Phil. 2. 16.

1 Heb. 12.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Acts

16. 3.

<sup>p</sup> See ver. 5.

<sup>q</sup> Acts 15. 24.

<sup>r</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 26.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 12.

<sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 5.

20.

<sup>u</sup> See ver. 12.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.

2. 1

& Jude 4.

<sup>w</sup> See

ch. 5. 1.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 3, 9,

24, 25.

2 Cor. 11. 20.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Rom. 8.

15.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 17.

1 Mac. 1. 34.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 3,

12.

<sup>b</sup> ver. 14.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 16

& 5. 7

& Tit. 1. 14

& 2 John 1.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 11.

See Acts 13.

39.

<sup>e</sup> See

Rom. 9. 30.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 2, 9.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 3

& Acts 5. 36.

See 1 Cor. 3. 7.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Esd.

4. 39.

See Deut. 10.

17.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Cor.

11. 5

& 12. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 3. 20.

Cp. Ps. 143. 2.

<sup>k</sup> 1 Thess.

2. 4.

1 Tim. 1. 11.

See 1 Cor. 9.

17.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 16.

See Acts 9. 15.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 15.

<sup>n</sup> See

Rom. 1. 5.

<sup>o</sup> See

Rom. 6. 2

& 7. 4.

<sup>p</sup> Luke 20.

33.

Rom. 6. 11

& 14. 7. 8.

2 Cor. 5. 15.

1 Thess. 5. 10.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 4. 2

<sup>q</sup> Jer. 1. 18.

Rev. 3. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.

3. 15.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 5. 24.

& G. 14.

Rom. 6. 6.

<sup>t</sup> See

John 17. 23.

the Gentiles, and they unto the  
 circumcision; <sup>10</sup> only *they would* that  
 we should remember the poor;

<sup>b</sup> which very thing I was also zealous to do.  
 the same which I also was forward to do.

<sup>11</sup> But <sup>c</sup> when Cephas came to  
 Antioch, I resisted him <sup>d</sup> to the

face, because he stood condemned.  
 was to be blamed.

<sup>12</sup> For before that certain came  
 from James, <sup>e</sup> he did eat with

the Gentiles: but when they  
 came, he drew back and separated

himself, fearing <sup>f</sup> them <sup>g</sup> that were  
 of the circumcision. <sup>13</sup> And the

rest of the Jews dissembled likewise  
 with him; insomuch that even Barnabas

also was carried away with  
 their dissimulation. <sup>14</sup> But when

I saw that they <sup>h</sup> walked not up-  
 rightly according to <sup>i</sup> the truth

of the gospel, I said unto Cephas  
 Peter

<sup>j</sup> before *them* all, If thou, being  
 a Jew, <sup>k</sup> livest as do the Gen-  
 tiles, and not as do the Jews,

how compellest thou the Gentiles  
 to live as do the Jews? <sup>15</sup> We

being Jews by nature, and  
 not <sup>l</sup> sinners of the Gentiles,

<sup>16</sup> yet knowing that <sup>m</sup> a man is not  
 justified by <sup>n</sup> the works of the

law, <sup>o</sup> save through the faith of Jesus  
 Christ, even we have believed

on Christ Jesus, that we might be  
 justified by the faith in Christ, and

not by the works of the law:

<sup>p</sup> because by the works of the law  
 shall no flesh be justified. <sup>17</sup> But

if, while we sought to be justified  
 in Christ, we ourselves also were

found <sup>q</sup> sinners, is therefore Christ  
 a minister of sin? God forbid.

<sup>18</sup> For if I build up again <sup>r</sup> those

things which I destroyed, I prove  
 myself a transgressor. <sup>19</sup> For I

through <sup>s</sup> the law <sup>t</sup> died unto <sup>u</sup> the

law, that I might <sup>v</sup> live unto God.

<sup>20</sup> I have been <sup>w</sup> crucified with Christ;

<sup>x</sup> yet am I live; and yet no longer I,

but Christ liveth <sup>y</sup> in me: and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, in the course of  
 of law <sup>2</sup> Or, but only

<sup>3</sup> Or, are  
 Or, law

<sup>4</sup> Or, but it was because of  
 Or, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c.

A.V. <sup>5</sup> Or, severally.



that the *life* which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, *the faith* which is in by the faith of the Son of God, <sup>b</sup>who loved me, and <sup>a</sup>gave himself up for me. <sup>21</sup> I do not make void the grace of God: for <sup>f</sup>if righteousness is come through <sup>1</sup>the law, <sup>g</sup>then Christ died for nought. is dead in vain.

<sup>1</sup> O foolish Galatians, who <sup>3</sup> did <sup>k</sup> bewitch you, that ye should not obey the truth, <sup>1</sup> before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently <sup>o</sup> set forth, crucified among you? <sup>2</sup> This only would I learn from you, <sup>q</sup> Received ye the Spirit by <sup>2</sup> the works of the law, or by <sup>s</sup> the <sup>3</sup> hearing of faith? <sup>3</sup> Are ye so foolish? <sup>4</sup> having begun in the Spirit, <sup>4</sup> are ye now made perfect by the flesh? <sup>4</sup> <sup>w</sup> Did ye suffer <sup>\*</sup> so many things in vain? if it be indeed yet in vain. <sup>5</sup> He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and <sup>y</sup> worketh <sup>5</sup> miracles <sup>6</sup> among you, *doeth he it* <sup>z</sup> by <sup>2</sup> the works of the law, or by the <sup>3</sup> hearing of faith? <sup>6</sup> Even as <sup>b</sup> Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. <sup>7</sup> Know

ye therefore that <sup>d</sup> they which be of faith, the same are <sup>e</sup> sons of Abraham. <sup>8</sup> And the scripture, foreseeing that <sup>g</sup> God <sup>8</sup> would justify the <sup>9</sup> Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, saying, <sup>1</sup> In thee shall all the nations be blessed. <sup>9</sup> So then they which be of faith are blessed with <sup>the</sup> faithful Abraham.

<sup>10</sup> For as many as are of <sup>2</sup> the works of the law are <sup>n</sup> under <sup>a</sup> the curse: for it is written, <sup>p</sup> Cursed is every one that continueth not in <sup>q</sup> all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them.

<sup>11</sup> Now that <sup>s</sup> no man is justified by the law in the sight of God,

<sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 5. Heb. 8. 6 & 9. 15 & 12. 24. Cp. Heb. 6. 17. Deut. 27. 26. Cp. Jer. 11. 3 & Ezek. 18. 4.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 1. 17. Heb. 10. 38. Cited from 11ab. 2. 4.

<sup>b</sup> See Rom. 8. 37. <sup>c</sup> Cited from Lev. 18. 5. See Rom. 10. 5.

<sup>d</sup> See ch. 1. 4. <sup>e</sup> ch. 4. 5.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Rev. 22. 3. See 2 Pet. 2. 1. <sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 3.

<sup>h</sup> 21 & Heb. 7. 11. <sup>i</sup> Cp. ch.

<sup>5. 4</sup> Cited from Deut. 21. 23. <sup>1</sup> See

Acts 5. 30. <sup>1</sup> Rom. 4. 9, 16.

<sup>16</sup> Cp. ver. 28. <sup>1</sup> Cp. Wisd. 4. 12.

<sup>1</sup> Cp. Num. 21. 9.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 2. <sup>n</sup> Acts 2. 33. Cp. Isai. 52. 15

& 44. 3 & Joel 2. 28 & John 7. 39

& Eph. 1. 13. <sup>o</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 23.

<sup>p</sup> See Rom. 3. 5. <sup>q</sup> ver. 14.

Eph. 1. 13. Heb. 6. 4. See Acts 15. 8.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Heb. 9. 17. <sup>s</sup> Rom. 10.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>t</sup> Phil. 1. 6. Cp. ch. 4. 9.

<sup>u</sup> Rom. 4. 13, 16. See Luke 1. 55.

<sup>v</sup> Acts 13. 32. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 2. Cp. Heb.

10. 35 & 2 John 8. <sup>x</sup> Acts 3. 25. Cited from

Gen. 13. 15 & 17. 7, 8

& 22. 18, al. <sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 10.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 2. <sup>1</sup> See Acts 12. 40, 41.

Cp. Gen. 15. 13 & Acts 7. 6.

<sup>b</sup> Cited from Gen. 15. 6. Cp. 1 Mac. 2.

52 & Rom. 4. 9, 21, 22. See Rom. 4. 3.

<sup>c</sup> Rom. 4. 14. <sup>d</sup> ver. 9. Rom. 3. 26

(mg.). <sup>e</sup> See Luke 19. 9.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. Heb. 6. 13, 14. <sup>g</sup> See Rom. 3. 30.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Rom. 4. 15. <sup>i</sup> ver. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Cited from Gen. 12. 3, which see.

<sup>k</sup> Acts 7. 53. Heb. 2. 2.

<sup>l</sup> Ex. 20. 19, 21, 22. Deut. 5. 5, 22, 23, 27.

<sup>31</sup> Acts 7. 38. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 4. See Rom. 4. 15.

<sup>r</sup> See ch. 2. 21. <sup>s</sup> See ch. 2. 16.

is evident: for, <sup>a</sup> The righteous it is shall live by faith: <sup>12</sup> and the law is not of faith: but, <sup>e</sup> He that doeth them shall live in them. <sup>13</sup> Christ hath <sup>e</sup> redeemed us from the curse of the law, <sup>h</sup> having become a curse for us: for it is written, <sup>h</sup> Cursed is every one that hangeth <sup>i</sup> on a tree: <sup>14</sup> that <sup>j</sup> upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Christ Jesus: that <sup>m</sup> we might receive <sup>n</sup> the promise of the Spirit through faith.

<sup>15</sup> Brethren, <sup>p</sup> I speak after the manner of men: <sup>r</sup> Though it be but a man's <sup>11</sup> covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. <sup>16</sup> Now <sup>u</sup> to Abraham were <sup>t</sup> the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, <sup>x</sup> And to thy seed, which is Christ. <sup>17</sup> Now this I say, <sup>11</sup> A covenant say, that the covenant, that was confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which before of God in Christ, came <sup>a</sup> four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, <sup>so</sup> that as <sup>c</sup> to make the promise of none effect. <sup>18</sup> For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but <sup>j</sup> God hath granted it to Abraham by promise.

<sup>19</sup> Wherefore then <sup>is</sup> the law? <sup>h</sup> It was added because of transgressions, <sup>i</sup> till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was <sup>k</sup> ordained through angels <sup>1</sup> by the hand of a mediator. <sup>20</sup> Now <sup>m</sup> a mediator is not a mediator of one; but <sup>o</sup> God is one. <sup>21</sup> Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for <sup>r</sup> if there had been a law given which could <sup>s</sup> make alive, verily righteousness should have been of the law. <sup>22</sup> Howbeit the scripture

<sup>19</sup> What is the law? <sup>h</sup> It was added because of transgressions, <sup>i</sup> till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was <sup>k</sup> ordained through angels <sup>1</sup> by the hand of a mediator. <sup>20</sup> Now <sup>m</sup> a mediator is not a mediator of one; but <sup>o</sup> God is one. <sup>21</sup> Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for <sup>r</sup> if there had been a law given which could <sup>s</sup> make alive, verily righteousness should have been of the law. <sup>22</sup> Howbeit the scripture

<sup>19</sup> What is the law? <sup>h</sup> It was added because of transgressions, <sup>i</sup> till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was <sup>k</sup> ordained through angels <sup>1</sup> by the hand of a mediator. <sup>20</sup> Now <sup>m</sup> a mediator is not a mediator of one; but <sup>o</sup> God is one. <sup>21</sup> Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for <sup>r</sup> if there had been a law given which could <sup>s</sup> make alive, verily righteousness should have been of the law. <sup>22</sup> Howbeit the scripture

<sup>19</sup> What is the law? <sup>h</sup> It was added because of transgressions, <sup>i</sup> till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and it was <sup>k</sup> ordained through angels <sup>1</sup> by the hand of a mediator. <sup>20</sup> Now <sup>m</sup> a mediator is not a mediator of one; but <sup>o</sup> God is one. <sup>21</sup> Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for <sup>r</sup> if there had been a law given which could <sup>s</sup> make alive, verily righteousness should have been of the law. <sup>22</sup> Howbeit the scripture

<sup>22</sup> Howbeit the scripture

<sup>22</sup> Howbeit the scripture

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, law <sup>2</sup> Or, works of law <sup>3</sup> Or, message <sup>4</sup> Or, do ye now make an end in the flesh! <sup>5</sup> Gr. powers. <sup>6</sup> Or, in <sup>7</sup> Or, I perceive <sup>8</sup> Gr. justifieth. <sup>9</sup> Gr. nations. <sup>10</sup> Gr. in. <sup>11</sup> Or, testament. <sup>12</sup> Or, testament. <sup>13</sup> Or, testament. <sup>14</sup> Or, testament. <sup>15</sup> Or, testament. <sup>16</sup> Or, testament. <sup>17</sup> Or, testament. <sup>18</sup> Or, testament. <sup>19</sup> Or, testament. <sup>20</sup> Or, testament. <sup>21</sup> Or, testament. <sup>22</sup> Or, testament.



<sup>a</sup>hath shut up all things under sin, that <sup>e</sup>the promise by faith in of Jesus Christ might be given <sup>e</sup>to them that believe.

<sup>23</sup> But before <sup>1</sup>faith came, we were kept in ward under the law, <sup>j</sup>shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

<sup>24</sup> So that <sup>k</sup>the law hath been our <sup>m</sup>tutor schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, <sup>n</sup>that we might be justified by faith. <sup>25</sup> But now after that faith is come, we are no longer under

a <sup>tutor</sup> schoolmaster. <sup>26</sup> For <sup>y</sup>ye are all sons of God, through faith, the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. <sup>27</sup> For as many of you

as <sup>were</sup> have been baptized <sup>i</sup>into Christ did have <sup>v</sup>put on Christ. <sup>28</sup> <sup>w</sup>There can be is neither Jew nor Greek, there can be is neither bond nor free, <sup>y</sup>there can be no is neither male and nor female: for <sup>z</sup>ye all are one man in Christ Jesus. <sup>29</sup> And <sup>b</sup>if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and <sup>d</sup>heirs according to the promise.

<sup>1</sup> But I say that so long as the heir Now I say, <sup>he</sup>That the heir, as long as he is a child, <sup>he</sup>differeth nothing from a <sup>bondservant</sup> servant, though he is lord of all; <sup>2</sup> but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed of the father. <sup>3</sup> So we also, when we were children, <sup>f</sup>were held in bondage under <sup>the</sup>rudiments of the world: <sup>4</sup> but <sup>i</sup>when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, <sup>born</sup>made of a woman, <sup>born</sup>made under the law, <sup>5</sup> that he might <sup>p</sup>redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive <sup>the</sup>adoption of sons. <sup>6</sup> And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth <sup>r</sup>the Spirit of his Son into <sup>our</sup>your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. <sup>7</sup> So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then <sup>an</sup>heir of God through Christ.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 11. 32. Sec Rom. 3. 9. <sup>b</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 21. <sup>c</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 5. <sup>d</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 8. <sup>e</sup> 1 John 4. 8. <sup>f</sup> Rom. 4. 16. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 11, 12. <sup>h</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 9. <sup>i</sup> See Acts 10. 43. <sup>j</sup> 2 Chr. 13. 9. <sup>k</sup> Isai. 37. 19. <sup>l</sup> Jer. 2. 11 & 5. 7 & 16. 20. <sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 4. <sup>n</sup> See 1 Cor. 8. 3. <sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 3. <sup>p</sup> Rom. 8. 3. <sup>q</sup> Heb. 7. 18. <sup>r</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 5. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 17 & Rom. 10. 4 & Col. 2. 17 & Heb. 9. 10. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 14. 5. <sup>u</sup> Col. 2. 16. <sup>v</sup> m 1 Cor. 4. 15 (Gk.). <sup>w</sup> ver. 11. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 2. 16. <sup>y</sup> o ch. 2. 2 & 5. 2, 4. <sup>z</sup> 1 Thess. 3. 5. <sup>aa</sup> p ch. 4. 5, 6. <sup>ab</sup> Cp. John 1. 12. <sup>ac</sup> See Rom. 8. 14-16. <sup>ad</sup> q Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 13. <sup>ae</sup> r Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 5. <sup>af</sup> s Rom. 6. 3. <sup>ag</sup> t See Acts 8. 16. <sup>ah</sup> u See 1 Cor. 2. 3. <sup>ai</sup> v See Rom. 13. 14. <sup>aj</sup> w Cp. ver. 14 & ch. 5. 6 & 6. 15. <sup>ak</sup> See Rom. 3. 30 & 1 Cor. 12. 13. <sup>al</sup> x Cp. ch. 1. 6. <sup>am</sup> y 1 Cor. 11. 11. <sup>an</sup> z Cp. John 10. 16 & 17. 11 & 1 Cor. 10. 17 & Eph. 2. 14-16 & 4. 4, al. <sup>ao</sup> a 1 Sam. 29. 9. <sup>ap</sup> Zeck. 12. 8. <sup>aq</sup> al. Cp. Mal. 2. 7 (Gk.). <sup>ar</sup> & 2 Cor. 5. 20. <sup>as</sup> b See Rom. 9. 7 & 1 Cor. 3. 23. <sup>at</sup> c See Matt. 10. 40. <sup>au</sup> d ch. 4. 1, 7. <sup>av</sup> Rom. 8. 17. <sup>aw</sup> Eph. 3. 6. <sup>ax</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 28 & 2 Tim. 1. 1 & Tit. 1. 2 & Heb. 9. 15. <sup>ay</sup> e See ch. 2. 5. <sup>az</sup> f See ch. 2. 4. <sup>ba</sup> g Col. 2. 8, 20 & mg. for mg. <sup>bb</sup> h Cp. ver. 13. <sup>bc</sup> i Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 6. <sup>bd</sup> See Mark 1. 15. <sup>be</sup> j Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 15. <sup>bf</sup> k Philom. 10. <sup>bg</sup> l Cp. James 1. 18. <sup>bh</sup> m Phil. 2. 7. <sup>bi</sup> See John 1. 14. <sup>bj</sup> n Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 15. <sup>bk</sup> See Gen. 3. 15. <sup>bl</sup> o Cp. Luke 2. 21, 22, 27. <sup>bm</sup> q ch. 3. 26. <sup>bn</sup> See Rom. 8. 15. <sup>bo</sup> r Cp. Rom. 9. 7. <sup>bp</sup> See Acts 16. 7.

<sup>4</sup> is a child, <sup>he</sup>differeth nothing from a <sup>bondservant</sup> servant, though he is lord of all; <sup>2</sup> but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed of the father. <sup>3</sup> So we also, when we were children, <sup>f</sup>were held in bondage under <sup>the</sup>rudiments of the world: <sup>4</sup> but <sup>i</sup>when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, <sup>born</sup>made of a woman, <sup>born</sup>made under the law, <sup>5</sup> that he might <sup>p</sup>redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive <sup>the</sup>adoption of sons. <sup>6</sup> And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth <sup>r</sup>the Spirit of his Son into <sup>our</sup>your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. <sup>7</sup> So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then <sup>an</sup>heir of God through Christ.

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 10. <sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 5. <sup>c</sup> al. <sup>d</sup> p See ch. 3. 13. <sup>e</sup> See ch. 3. 29. <sup>f</sup> t Gen. 16. 5. <sup>g</sup> u Gen. 21. 2. <sup>h</sup> q ch. 3. 26. <sup>i</sup> See Rom. 8. 15. <sup>j</sup> r Cp. Rom. 9. 7. <sup>k</sup> See Acts 16. 7.

<sup>8</sup> Howbeit at that time, <sup>b</sup>not knowing then, when ye knew not God, ye <sup>a</sup>were in bondage to them which did service unto them which are no gods: <sup>9</sup> but now that ye have come to know God, or rather <sup>to</sup>to be known of God, <sup>h</sup>how turn ye back <sup>again</sup>again to <sup>i</sup>the weak and beggarly <sup>rudiments</sup>elements, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage again? <sup>10</sup> <sup>l</sup>Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. <sup>11</sup> I am afraid of you, <sup>lest</sup>lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you upon your labour in vain.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>q</sup>I beseech you, brethren, be as I am, for I <sup>am</sup>as ye <sup>are</sup>are. <sup>r</sup>Ye did me no wrong: <sup>s</sup>but ye know that injured me at all. <sup>t</sup>Ye know how <sup>because</sup>because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you <sup>the</sup>the <sup>first</sup>first time: <sup>14</sup> and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor <sup>re</sup>rejected; but ye received me <sup>a</sup>as an angel of God, <sup>even</sup>even <sup>e</sup>as Christ Jesus. <sup>15</sup> <sup>†</sup>Where then is that gratulation <sup>of</sup>of is then the blessedness ye yourselves? for I bear you witness, spake of <sup>that</sup>that, if <sup>it had been</sup>possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. <sup>16</sup> So then am I become your enemy, because <sup>i</sup>I tell you the truth? <sup>17</sup> They zealously affect you, <sup>but</sup>but not way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that well; yea, they would exclude <sup>you</sup>you, that ye might seek them. <sup>18</sup> But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and <sup>h</sup>not only when I am present with you. <sup>19</sup> <sup>j</sup>My little children, <sup>k</sup>of whom I am again in travail until Christ <sup>be</sup>be formed in you, <sup>20</sup> yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for <sup>||</sup>I am perplexed about you.

<sup>21</sup> Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? <sup>22</sup> For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the <sup>one</sup>one by the handmaid, and <sup>the</sup>the other by the freewoman. <sup>23</sup> Howbeit <sup>the</sup>the But he <sup>who</sup>who

<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 10. <sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 5. <sup>c</sup> al. <sup>d</sup> p See ch. 3. 13. <sup>e</sup> See ch. 3. 29. <sup>f</sup> t Gen. 16. 5. <sup>g</sup> u Gen. 21. 2. <sup>h</sup> q ch. 3. 26. <sup>i</sup> See Rom. 8. 15. <sup>j</sup> r Cp. Rom. 9. 7. <sup>k</sup> See Acts 16. 7.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, the faith <sup>2</sup> Or, elements <sup>3</sup> Gr. former. <sup>4</sup> Gr. spat out. <sup>5</sup> Or, of yours <sup>6</sup> Or, deal truly with you A.V. <sup>7</sup> Or, rudiments. <sup>8</sup> Or, back. <sup>9</sup> Or, What was then. <sup>10</sup> Or, us. <sup>11</sup> Or, I am perplexed for you.



son by the handmaid is born after  
was of the bondwoman was the son by  
the flesh; but he of the  
freewoman is born through promise.  
24 Which things contain an alle-  
gory: for these women are the two  
covenants; the one from the  
mount Sinai, bearing children unto  
bondage, which is Hagar. 25 Now  
this Hagar is mount Sinai in  
Arabia, and answereth to the  
Jerusalem that now is: for she is  
in bondage with her children.  
26 But the Jerusalem that is  
above is free, which is the mother  
of us all. 27 For it is written,

Rejoice, thou barren that  
bearest not;

Break forth and cry, thou  
that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate  
than of her which hath an  
husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac  
was, are the children of pro-  
mise. 29 But as then he that  
was born after the flesh per-  
secuted him that was born after  
the Spirit, even so it is now.  
30 Howbeit what saith the scrip-  
ture? Cast out the handmaid  
and her son: for the son of the  
handmaid shall not inherit with the  
son of the freewoman. 31 Wherefore,  
brethren, we are not children of  
a handmaid, but of the freewoman.

3 With freedom did Christ set us free:  
stand fast therefore in the liberty where-  
with Christ hath made us free, and be  
not entangled again in the  
yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you,  
that, if ye receive circumcision, Christ  
will profit you nothing. 3 Yea,  
I testify again to every man  
that receiveth circumcision, that he is  
a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Ye are severed from Christ, ye who  
Christ is become of no effect unto you,  
whosoever of you are justified by the  
law.

a Cp. Heb. 12, 15.  
b 2 Pet. 3, 17.  
c ver. 28.  
d Gen. 17, 16-19  
& 18, 10, 14  
& 21, 1, 2.  
e Heb. 11, 11.  
f See Rom. 8, 23, 25.  
g ch. 6, 15.  
h 1 Cor. 7, 19.  
i Col. 3, 11.  
j See ch. 3, 28.  
k See Rom. 9, 4.  
l Deut. 33, 2.  
m Cp. Eph. 6, 23 & 1 Thess. 2, 18, 20, 22.  
n See 1 Cor. 9, 24.  
o See ch. 2, 5.  
p ch. 1, 6.  
q 1 Cor. 5, 6.  
r Cp. 1 Cor. 15, 33.  
s Heb. 12, 15.  
t Cp. Heb. 12, 22.  
u Rev. 3, 12  
& 2, 1, 10.  
v See 2 Cor. 2, 3.  
w Cp. Phil. 3, 15.  
x Cited from Isai. 54, 1.  
y ch. 1, 7.  
z Cp. ver. 12.  
aa ch. 4, 29.  
ab S. 12.  
ac 1 Cor. 1, 23.  
ad See 1 Pet. 2, 8.  
ae Cp. ver. 10.  
af See ch. 2, 4.  
ag See ver. 23.  
ah Rom. 9, 8.  
ai See ch. 3, 29.  
aj See ver. 1 (mg.).  
ak 1 Pet. 2, 16.  
al Jude 4.  
am Cp. 1 Cor. 8, 9  
& 2 Pet. 2, 19.  
an 2 Pet. 21, 9.  
ao 1 Cor. 9, 19.  
ap See ch. 5, 11.  
aq Cp. Matt. 7, 12 & 22, 40.  
ar b Cited from Lev. 19, 18.  
as Cp. ver. 22  
& ch. 6, 2.  
at See Matt. 19, 19.  
au & John 13, 34.  
av c Cited from Gen. 21, 10.  
aw Cp. John 8, 35.  
ax d Cp. Phil. 3, 2.  
ay e Cp. 1 Pet. 3, 6.  
az f ver. 24, 25.  
ba Rom. 8, 4.  
bb See Rom. 13, 14.  
bc g ch. 2, 4  
& 5, 13. See James 1, 25.  
bd h See John 8, 32.  
be i See 1 Cor. 16, 13.  
bf j Eph. 2, 3.  
bg k Acts 15, 10.  
bh l Rom. 7, 23  
& 8, 5-7.  
bi m See ch. 2, 4.  
bj n ver. 3, 11.  
bk Acts 15, 1, &c.  
bl 1 Cor. 7, 13.  
bm o See ch. 4, 11.  
bn s See Rom. 7, 4.  
bo t 1 Cor. 3, 3.  
bp Eph. 5, 3. Col. 3, 5. James 3, 14, 15.

law; ye are fallen away from  
grace. 5 For we through the  
Spirit wait for the hope of  
righteousness. 6 For in Christ Jesus  
faith.

neither circumcision availeth  
anything, nor uncircumcision; but  
faith working through love. 7 Ye  
were running well; who did hinder  
you that ye should not obey the  
truth? 8 This persuasion came  
not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leaven leaveneth the  
whole lump. 10 I have con-  
fidence in you through the Lord,  
that ye will be none otherwise  
minded: but he that troubleth  
you shall bear his judgement, who-  
soever he be. 11 But I, brethren,  
if I still yet preach circumcision, why  
am I still persecuted? then hath the  
do I yet suffer persecution? then is  
stumblingblock of the cross been done away.  
offence ceased.

12 I would that they which unsettle you  
were even cut  
would even cut themselves off,  
off which trouble you.

13 For ye, brethren, were  
called for freedom; ye have been  
called for freedom; only use not  
your liberty  
for an occasion to the flesh, but  
through love be servants one to  
another.

14 For the whole law is fulfilled in  
one word, even in this; Thou  
shalt love thy neighbour as  
thyself. 15 But if ye bite and  
devour one another, take heed  
that ye be not consumed one of  
another.

16 But I say, Walk by the  
Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil  
the lust of the flesh. 17 For  
the flesh lusteth against the  
Spirit, and the Spirit against  
the flesh; for these are contrary  
the one to the other; that ye  
may not do the things that ye  
would. 18 But if ye are led by  
the Spirit, ye are not under the  
law. 19 Now the works of the  
flesh are manifest, which are  
these, Adultery, fornication, unclean-

R.V. 1 Many ancient authorities read For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia. 2 Many ancient authorities read ye.  
3 Or, For freedom 4 Gr. brought to nought. 5 Or, wrought 6 Or, mutilate themselves  
A.V. \* Or, testaments. † Gr. Sina. ‡ Or, is in the same rank with. § Or, who did drive you back! || Or, fulfil not.



ness, lasciviousness, <sup>20</sup> idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, factions, divisions, <sup>1c</sup> heresies, <sup>21</sup> envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like: of the which I <sup>2</sup>forewarn you, even as I did tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that <sup>f</sup>they which practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

<sup>22</sup> But <sup>j</sup>the fruit of the Spirit is <sup>k</sup>love, joy, peace, longsuffering, <sup>m</sup>kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness, faith, <sup>23</sup> meekness, <sup>3o</sup> temperance: <sup>p</sup>against such there is no law.

<sup>24</sup> And they that are of Christ Jesus Christ's <sup>s</sup>have crucified the flesh with the <sup>t</sup>passions and the lusts thereof.

<sup>25</sup> If we live in the Spirit, <sup>u</sup>by the Spirit let us also walk. <sup>26</sup> Let us not be <sup>v</sup>vainglorious, desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

<sup>6</sup> Brethren, <sup>v</sup>even if a man be overtaken in any trespass, <sup>z</sup>ye which are spiritual, restore such <sup>a</sup>one in the <sup>ba</sup>spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. <sup>2d</sup> Bear ye one another's burdens, and <sup>e</sup>so fulfil <sup>f</sup>the law of Christ. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>g</sup>if a man <sup>h</sup>thinketh himself to be something, <sup>i</sup>when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. <sup>4</sup> But let each man <sup>j</sup>prove his own work, and then shall he have <sup>k</sup>his glorying rejoicing in regard of himself alone, and not of <sup>l</sup>his neighbour. <sup>5</sup> For <sup>m</sup>each man shall bear his own <sup>n</sup>burden.

<sup>6</sup> But <sup>o</sup>let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. <sup>7</sup> Be not deceived; <sup>p</sup>God is not mocked: for <sup>q</sup>whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 3. 7, 9, 29. <sup>n</sup> Rom. 2. 29 & 4. 12 & 9. 6-8. <sup>o</sup> Phil. 3. 3. & 16. 2 & 19. 20 & 20. 4. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Rom. 15. 27 & 1 Cor. 9. 11. & 15. 33. <sup>q</sup> James 1. 16. <sup>r</sup> Job 13. 9 (mg.). <sup>u</sup> See 2 Cor. 9. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Hos. 8. 7. <sup>b</sup> See Job 4. 8. <sup>c</sup> See Rom. 6. 21. <sup>d</sup> See James 3. 18. <sup>e</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 13. <sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 58. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Col. 3. 6. <sup>h</sup> See 1 Cor. 6. 9. <sup>i</sup> Heb. 12. 3. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 36. <sup>k</sup> Matt. 10. 22. <sup>l</sup> Prov. 3. 27. <sup>m</sup> John 9. 4. & 12. 35. <sup>n</sup> Eph. 4. 28. <sup>o</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 18. <sup>p</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 15. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Rom. 7. 4 & 8. 5. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 5. 9. <sup>s</sup> See Rom. 5. 1-5 & Col. 3. 12-17. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 19. <sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 8 & Heb. 3. 6. <sup>v</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 6. <sup>w</sup> Eph. 4. 2. <sup>x</sup> Acts 24. 25. <sup>y</sup> Pet. 1. 6. (& for mg.). <sup>z</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9. <sup>a</sup> See 1 Cor. 16. 21. <sup>b</sup> See 2 Cor. 11. 13. <sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 16. <sup>d</sup> See Rom. 6. 6. <sup>e</sup> Rom. 7. 5. <sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 3. <sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 11. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ver. 16. <sup>i</sup> Phil. 2. 3. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Ps. 141. 5. <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 7. & Heb. 12. 13 & James 5. 19. <sup>l</sup> Cp. Rom. 15. 1 & 1 Cor. 10. 15. <sup>m</sup> See 1 Cor. 2. 15. <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 2. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Phil. 3. 3, 7, 8. <sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 21. <sup>q</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 25. <sup>r</sup> See Rom. 6. 6. <sup>s</sup> d Rom. 15. 1. <sup>t</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 14. <sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 14. <sup>v</sup> 1 John 4. 21. <sup>w</sup> See John 13. 34. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 6. <sup>y</sup> See 1 Cor. 3. 7, 18. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Rom. 2. 23. <sup>a</sup> See ch. 5. 6. <sup>b</sup> Cp. John 3. 5, 7. <sup>c</sup> See Rom. 6. 4. <sup>d</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 11. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 125. 5 & 128. 6. <sup>f</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 28. <sup>g</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 5. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Rom. 14. 12. <sup>i</sup> Phil. 25. <sup>j</sup> See Rom. 16. 20. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Isai. 44. 5 (mg.) & Ezek. 9. 4 & Rev. 13. 16. <sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 22. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9.

<sup>8</sup> For <sup>a</sup>he that soweth <sup>unto</sup> his own flesh <sup>b</sup>shall of the flesh reap corruption; but <sup>d</sup>he that soweth <sup>unto</sup> the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap <sup>eternal</sup> life. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>e</sup>let us not be weary in <sup>well-doing</sup> well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, <sup>g</sup>if we faint not. <sup>10</sup> So then, <sup>h</sup>as we have opportunity, let us <sup>work</sup>work that which is <sup>good</sup>good toward <sup>unto</sup> all men, and especially toward <sup>unto</sup> them that are <sup>of</sup>of the household of the faith.

<sup>11</sup> See with <sup>Ye</sup>Ye see how large <sup>letters</sup>letters I <sup>have</sup>have written unto you <sup>with</sup>with mine own hand. <sup>12</sup> <sup>r</sup>As many as desire to make a fair <sup>show</sup>show in the flesh, <sup>u</sup>they <sup>compel</sup>compel you to be circumcised; only <sup>lest</sup>lest they should <sup>be</sup>be persecuted <sup>suffer</sup>suffer persecution <sup>for</sup>for the cross of Christ. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>not</sup>not even they <sup>who</sup>who themselves <sup>receive</sup>receive circumcision do themselves <sup>keep</sup>keep <sup>the</sup>the law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>far</sup>far God <sup>be</sup>be it from me to forbid that I should <sup>glory</sup>glory, <sup>a</sup>save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through <sup>which</sup>which the world <sup>hath</sup>hath been <sup>crucified</sup>crucified unto me, and I unto the world. <sup>15</sup> For <sup>in</sup>in Christ Jesus <sup>neither</sup>neither is circumcision anything, <sup>nor</sup>nor uncircumcision, but <sup>a</sup>a new <sup>creature</sup>creature. <sup>16</sup> And as many as shall walk by <sup>this</sup>this rule, <sup>peace</sup>peace <sup>be</sup>be upon them, and mercy, and upon <sup>the</sup>the Israel of God.

<sup>17</sup> From henceforth let no man trouble me: for <sup>I</sup>I bear <sup>branded</sup>branded on my body the marks of <sup>the</sup>the Lord Jesus.

<sup>18</sup> Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be <sup>with</sup>with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

[A. V. only]

<sup>¶</sup> Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, parties  
<sup>7</sup> Or, by reason of

<sup>2</sup> Or, tell you plainly  
Some ancient authorities read have been circumcised.  
A.V. \* Or, passions.

<sup>3</sup> Or, self-control  
† Or, although.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. the other.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, a law  
† Or, whereby.

<sup>5</sup> Or, load  
<sup>10</sup> Or, whom

<sup>6</sup> Or, write  
<sup>11</sup> Or, creation



# THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

**I** <sup>1</sup> PAUL, "an apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>b</sup>through Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are <sup>1</sup>at Ephesus, and to <sup>e</sup>the faithful in Christ Jesus: <sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup>Grace <sup>be</sup> to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>j</sup>Blessed <sup>be</sup> <sup>k</sup>the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual <sup>ble</sup>ssings <sup>m</sup>in the heavenly <sup>\*places</sup> in Christ: <sup>4</sup> According as he <sup>o</sup>chose us in him <sup>p</sup>before the foundation of the world, that we should be <sup>s</sup>holy and without blemish before <sup>2</sup>him in love: <sup>5</sup> <sup>x</sup>having foreordained us unto the <sup>z</sup>adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, <sup>a</sup>according to the good pleasure of his will, <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup>to the praise of the glory of his grace, <sup>s</sup>which he freely bestowed on us wherein he hath made us accepted in <sup>e</sup>the beloved: <sup>7</sup> <sup>j</sup>In whom we have our <sup>h</sup>redemption <sup>i</sup>through his blood, <sup>j</sup>the forgiveness of our trespasses, <sup>l</sup>according to the riches of his grace; <sup>8</sup> <sup>4</sup>which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, <sup>9</sup> <sup>n</sup>having made known unto us the mystery of his will, <sup>a</sup>according to his good pleasure which he hath <sup>2</sup>purposed in himself: <sup>10</sup> That in the dispensation of <sup>s</sup>the fulness of times <sup>6</sup>times, <sup>t</sup>to sum up he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are <sup>6</sup>in the heavens,

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Deut. 4. 20 & 32. 9.  
See ver. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 1. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
Cp. Rev. 4. 11.  
See Rom. 8. 28.  
<sup>g</sup> See Rom. 1. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 27.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 6, 14.  
Cp. Phil. 1. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> See Rom. 15. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Cor. 6. 7.  
Col. 1. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 15.  
Cp. Acts 13. 26 & 15. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 20.  
ch. 2. 6 & 3. 10 & 6. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 10 & 2 Thess. 2. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> James 2. 5.  
Cp. Deut. 7. 6 & 26. 18.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 2. 41 & 2 Tim. 1. 9.  
See Matt. 13. 35.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 30.  
<sup>t</sup> See Acts 1. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 27.  
Col. 1. 22.  
1 Thess. 4. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Tit. 2. 12, <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 22.  
<sup>x</sup> Acts 20. 32.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>z</sup> Tit. 2. 14.  
See ver. 7.  
<sup>aa</sup> See 1 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>ab</sup> ver. 11.  
Rom. 8. 29, 30.  
<sup>ac</sup> ver. 6, 12.  
<sup>ad</sup> See Rom. 8. 15.  
<sup>ae</sup> ver. 9.  
Cp. Luke 2. 14 & Heb. 2. 4.  
See Luke 12. 32.  
<sup>af</sup> Col. 1. 4.  
Philem. 5.  
See Rom. 1. 8.  
<sup>ag</sup> ver. 12, 14.  
<sup>ah</sup> Col. 1. 9.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. John 3. 35 & 10. 17 & Col. 1. 13.  
See Matt. 3. 17.

and the things upon the earth; in him, which are on earth; <sup>even</sup> in him: <sup>11</sup> in whom also we were made <sup>a</sup>a heritage, <sup>d</sup>having been foreordained obtained an inheritance, being predestinated <sup>f</sup>according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after <sup>h</sup>the counsel of his <sup>will</sup>: <sup>12</sup> to the end that we should be <sup>unto</sup> the praise of his glory, <sup>we</sup> who <sup>7</sup>had before hoped in Christ: <sup>13</sup> in whom <sup>first</sup> I trusted <sup>also</sup>, having <sup>ye</sup> also trusted, after that ye heard <sup>l</sup>the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,— in whom, having also believed, <sup>q</sup>ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit <sup>r</sup>of promise, <sup>14</sup> which is <sup>an</sup> earnest of our <sup>inheritance</sup>, unto <sup>v</sup>the redemption of <sup>God's own</sup> the purchased possession, <sup>y</sup>unto the praise of his glory.

<sup>15</sup> For this cause I also, <sup>b</sup>having heard of the <sup>Wherefore</sup> faith in the Lord Jesus which is <sup>among</sup> you, and <sup>which ye shew toward</sup> and love unto all the saints, <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>cease not to give thanks for you, <sup>g</sup>making mention of you in my prayers; <sup>17</sup> that <sup>k</sup>the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, <sup>m</sup>may give unto you <sup>a</sup>the spirit of wisdom and revelation <sup>s</sup>in the knowledge of him; <sup>18</sup> <sup>o</sup>having the eyes of your heart enlightened, <sup>being</sup> enlightened; that ye may know what is <sup>p</sup>the hope of his calling, and what <sup>r</sup>the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, <sup>19</sup> and what <sup>is</sup> the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, <sup>u</sup>according to

<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 14. <sup>g</sup> Rom. 1. 9. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 3. <sup>h</sup> Phil. 4. <sup>al</sup>.  
<sup>j</sup> See Acts 2. 38. <sup>k</sup> See Rom. 15. 6. <sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 8, 16 & Col. 1. 27. <sup>m</sup> See Rom. 2. 4.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Heb. 6. 4 & 10. 32 & Rev. 3. 17, 18. <sup>p</sup> See Acts 26. 18.  
<sup>q</sup> 28 & 9. 11. <sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 8, 16. <sup>s</sup> Col. 1. 27. <sup>t</sup> See ver. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 3. 7. <sup>v</sup> Phil. 3. 21. <sup>w</sup> Col. 1. 29 & 2. 12.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some very ancient authorities omit at Ephesus. <sup>2</sup> Or, him: having in love foreordained us <sup>3</sup> Or, wherewith he endured us <sup>4</sup> Or, wherewith he abounded <sup>5</sup> Gr. seasons. <sup>6</sup> Gr. upon. <sup>7</sup> Or, have <sup>8</sup> Or, in <sup>9</sup> Many ancient authorities insert the love.  
A.V. \* Or, things. † Gr. the heavens. : Or, hoped. § Or, for the acknowledgment.







phets, <sup>a</sup>Christ Jesus himself being  
<sup>b</sup>the chief corner stone; <sup>21</sup> in  
 whom <sup>1</sup>each several building, fitly framed  
 together, <sup>all</sup>the building, <sup>g</sup>growth into <sup>a</sup>holy <sup>2</sup>temple  
 in the Lord; <sup>22</sup> in whom <sup>i</sup>ye also are  
 builded together <sup>3</sup>for <sup>a</sup>an habit-  
 ation of God <sup>in</sup>the Spirit.

<sup>1</sup> For this cause I Paul,  
<sup>3</sup> <sup>m</sup>the prisoner of Christ Jesus <sup>n</sup>in  
 behalf of you Gentiles, — <sup>2</sup> if so be that  
 ye have heard of <sup>p</sup>the <sup>4</sup>dispensa-  
 tion of <sup>q</sup>that the grace of God which  
 was given me to you-ward; <sup>3</sup> <sup>r</sup>how  
 that <sup>t</sup>by revelation <sup>was</sup>made  
 known unto me the <sup>u</sup>mystery, <sup>as</sup>  
 I wrote <sup>v</sup>afore in few words,  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>y</sup>whereby, when ye read, ye  
 can perceive <sup>my</sup>understanding in <sup>z</sup>the  
 mystery of Christ; <sup>5</sup> which in other  
 generations <sup>was</sup>not made known  
 unto the sons of men, as it <sup>hath</sup>  
 now <sup>been</sup>revealed unto his holy  
 apostles and prophets <sup>in</sup>the Spi-  
 rit; <sup>6</sup> <sup>to wit</sup>, that the Gentiles <sup>are</sup>  
<sup>s</sup>fellow-heirs, and <sup>t</sup>fellow-members of the  
 be fellowheirs, <sup>of the same</sup>  
 body, and <sup>v</sup>fellow-partakers of his pro-  
 mise in Christ Jesus through the gospel,  
 by the gospel:

<sup>7</sup> <sup>m</sup>whereof I was made <sup>n</sup>a minister,  
 according to the gift of <sup>that</sup>the grace  
 of God which was given me <sup>p</sup>according to the  
 working of his power. <sup>8</sup> Unto  
 me, <sup>s</sup>who am less than the least  
 of all saints, <sup>was</sup>this grace given,  
 that <sup>t</sup>to I should preach unto the Gen-  
 tiles the <sup>u</sup>unsearchable <sup>v</sup>riches  
 of Christ; <sup>9</sup> and <sup>x</sup>to <sup>5</sup>make all  
 men see what is the <sup>4</sup>dispensation of  
 the <sup>u</sup>mystery, <sup>all</sup>which from the beginning  
 of the <sup>ages</sup>world <sup>hath</sup>been hid in God,  
<sup>d</sup>who created all <sup>things</sup>things;  
<sup>10</sup> to the intent that now unto  
<sup>g</sup>the principalities and the powers  
<sup>h</sup>in the heavenly <sup>places</sup>might be  
 made known through the church the  
 manifold <sup>wisdom</sup>of God, <sup>11</sup> <sup>m</sup>ac-  
 cording to the <sup>6</sup>eternal purpose

a Cp. 1 Cor.  
 3. 11.  
 b Ps. 118. 22.  
 Isai. 28. 16.  
 1 Pet. 2. 6, al.  
 c ch. 4. 15,  
 16.  
 d Heb. 4. 16  
 & 10. 19.  
 e See  
 ch. 2. 18.  
 f See 1 Cor.  
 3. 16, 17.  
 g 2 Cor. 3. 4.  
 h Mark 11.  
 22. Phil. 3. 9.  
 i 1 Pet. 2. 5.  
 j Cp. ch. 3.

17  
 & 2 Cor. 6. 16  
 & 1 Tim. 3. 15.  
 k ver. 1.  
 l Cp. 2 Cor.  
 1. 6.  
 m ch. 4. 1.  
 Acts 23. 18.  
 Phil. 1. 7.  
 2 Tim. 1. 8, al.  
 Cp. ch. 6. 20.  
 n ver. 13.  
 Col. 1. 24.  
 o See  
 ch. 1. 10, 21.  
 p ch. 1. 10.  
 Col. 1. 25.  
 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
 See 1 Cor. 9.  
 17 (for mg.).  
 q ver. 7.  
 ch. 4. 7.  
 See Acts 11. 23  
 & Rom. 1. 5.  
 r Acts 22.

17. 21.  
 & 26. 16—18.  
 s See ver. 8.  
 t Cp. Dan.  
 2. 29. See  
 Rom. 16. 25  
 & 2 Cor. 12. 1.  
 u 1 Cor. 16.  
 13. Cp. ch. 6.  
 10 & Phil. 4. 13  
 & Col. 1. 11.  
 v Cp. ch. 1.  
 9, 10.  
 w See  
 Rom. 7. 22.  
 x Cp. ch. 2.  
 22.  
 y Cp. 2 Cor.  
 11. 6.

a Col. 4. 3.  
 b Col. 2. 7.  
 c Col. 1. 23.  
 d Cp. John  
 1. 5.  
 e Rom. 3. 39.  
 Cp. Job 11.  
 8, 9.  
 f Cp. 2 Esd.  
 5. 40  
 & Phil. 4. 7.  
 g Col. 2. 10.  
 h See  
 Gal. 3. 29.  
 i ch. 2. 16.  
 j ch. 1. 23.  
 k ch. 5. 7.  
 l Rom. 16.  
 25. Jude 24.  
 m Cp. 2 Cor.  
 9. 8.  
 n Col. 1. 23,  
 25.

o See  
 2 Cor. 3. 6.  
 p See ver. 2.  
 q Cp. ver. 20.  
 See ch. 1. 19.  
 r Cp. ver. 7.  
 s See  
 Rom. 11. 35.  
 t See  
 1 Cor. 15. 9.  
 u See  
 Acts 9. 15.

v See ch. 3. 1.  
 w Acts 20. 19.  
 x Col. 3. 13.  
 y ch. 1. 21.  
 z Col. 1. 11.  
 a Col. 1. 26.  
 b Col. 1. 11.  
 c Col. 1. 11.  
 d Rom. 11. 33.

which he purposed in Christ  
 Jesus our Lord: <sup>12</sup> in whom we  
 have <sup>d</sup>boldness and <sup>e</sup>access <sup>in</sup>  
 with  
<sup>g</sup>confidence through <sup>our</sup>our <sup>h</sup>faith <sup>in</sup>  
 by the <sup>of</sup>  
 him. <sup>13</sup> Wherefore I <sup>ask</sup>  
 desire that  
<sup>s</sup>ye faint not at my tribulations  
<sup>k</sup>for you, <sup>l</sup>which <sup>is</sup>your glory.

<sup>14</sup> For this cause I bow my knees  
 unto the Father, <sup>of our Lord Jesus Christ</sup>  
 Father,  
 15 from whom <sup>every</sup>every <sup>10</sup>family in  
 Of the whole  
 heaven and on earth is named,  
<sup>16</sup> that he would grant you, ac-  
 cording to <sup>s</sup>the riches of his  
 glory, <sup>t</sup>that ye may be strengthened  
 with power through <sup>his Spirit</sup>in <sup>the</sup>  
 inward might by his Spirit in <sup>the</sup>  
 inner man; <sup>17</sup> <sup>x</sup>that Christ may  
 dwell in your hearts through <sup>by</sup>faith;  
 to the end that ye, being <sup>a</sup>rooted  
 and <sup>b</sup>grounded in love, <sup>18</sup> may  
 be strong <sup>able</sup>to <sup>c</sup>apprehend with all the  
 able comprehend  
 saints what is the <sup>breadth</sup>breadth and  
 length, and <sup>d</sup>height and <sup>e</sup>depth, <sup>19</sup> and  
 length, and depth, height;  
 to know the love of Christ, <sup>e</sup>which  
 Christ, <sup>which</sup>  
 passeth knowledge, that <sup>y</sup>ye may  
 be filled unto all <sup>i</sup>the fulness of  
 with the

<sup>20</sup> <sup>k</sup>Now unto <sup>l</sup>him that is  
 able to do exceeding abundantly  
 above all that we ask or think,  
<sup>2</sup> according to the power that  
 worketh in us, <sup>21</sup> <sup>r</sup>unto him <sup>be</sup>  
 the glory in the church and in  
 Christ Jesus unto <sup>all</sup>all generations  
 for ever and ever.  
 world without end. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> I therefore, <sup>w</sup>the prisoner  
 in the Lord, beseech you  
<sup>4</sup> <sup>in</sup>to <sup>y</sup>walk <sup>worthily</sup>worthily of <sup>z</sup>the  
 to that ye <sup>walk</sup>worthy  
 calling vocation wherewith ye <sup>are</sup>are called,  
<sup>2</sup> with all <sup>b</sup>lowliness and <sup>c</sup>meek-  
 ness, with <sup>e</sup>longsuffering, <sup>f</sup>for-  
 bearing one another in love;  
<sup>3</sup> giving diligence <sup>Endeavouring</sup>to keep the unity  
 of the Spirit in <sup>j</sup>the bond of  
 peace. <sup>4</sup> There is <sup>k</sup>one body,  
 and <sup>n</sup>one Spirit, even as <sup>also</sup>ye  
 were called in one <sup>o</sup>hope of your

x See ver. 2. 3. y Col. 1. 10 & 2. 6. 1 Thess.  
 Phil. 2. 3. Col. 3. 12. 1 Pet. 3. 8 & 5. 5. Cp. Col. 2.  
 g ch. 1. 21. Cp. ch. 6. 12. h See ch. 1. 3.  
 n See ch. 1. 11. o See ch. 2. 13. p ch. 1. 13.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. every building. <sup>2</sup> Or, sanctuary  
 read bring to light what is. <sup>6</sup> Gr. purpose of the ages.  
<sup>11</sup> Gr. all the generations of the age of the ages.

A.V. \* Or, a little before.

+ Or, in the Lord.



calling; <sup>5</sup> <sup>a</sup>one Lord, <sup>b</sup>one faith, <sup>c</sup>one baptism, <sup>6</sup> <sup>d</sup>one God and Father of all, <sup>e</sup>who is <sup>over</sup> <sup>above</sup> all, and through all, and in <sup>you</sup> all.

<sup>7</sup> But <sup>i</sup>unto <sup>each</sup> <sup>every</sup> one of us <sup>was</sup> <sup>is</sup> the grace given <sup>l</sup>according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

<sup>8</sup> Wherefore he saith,

<sup>o</sup>When he ascended <sup>up</sup> on high, <sup>q</sup>he led <sup>\*</sup>captivity captive, And gave gifts unto men.

<sup>9</sup> (<sup>s</sup>Now <sup>this</sup> <sup>He</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>he</sup> ascended, what is it but that he also descended <sup>first</sup> <sup>1</sup>into <sup>u</sup>the lower parts of the earth? <sup>10</sup> He that descended is

the same also that <sup>x</sup>ascended <sup>up</sup> <sup>y</sup>far above all <sup>the</sup> heavens, that he might <sup>†a</sup>fill all things.) <sup>11</sup> And <sup>he</sup> gave <sup>some to be</sup> <sup>some,</sup> <sup>d</sup>apostles; and some, prophets; and some, <sup>f</sup>evangelists; and some, <sup>h</sup>pastors and teachers; <sup>12</sup> <sup>i</sup>for the perfecting of the saints, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>for</sup> the work of ministering, <sup>unto</sup> <sup>l</sup>the building up of <sup>m</sup>the body of Christ: <sup>13</sup> till we all attain unto <sup>n</sup>the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto <sup>q</sup>a <sup>fullgrown</sup> <sup>perfect</sup> man, unto the measure of the <sup>s</sup>stature of <sup>t</sup>the fulness of Christ: <sup>14</sup> that we <sup>may</sup> <sup>henceforth</sup> be no <sup>longer</sup> <sup>more</sup> children, <sup>u</sup>tossed to and <sup>fro</sup> <sup>fro</sup>, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and <sup>in</sup> <sup>cunning</sup> craftiness, <sup>whereby</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>lie</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>wait</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>deceive</sup>; <sup>15</sup> but <sup>2</sup> <sup>y</sup>speaking the truth in love, may <sup>a</sup>grow up <sup>in</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>into</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>e</sup>the head, <sup>even</sup>

Christ: <sup>16</sup> <sup>d</sup>from whom <sup>all</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>body</sup> <sup>fitly</sup> <sup>framed</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>knit</sup> <sup>together</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>joint</sup> <sup>supplieth</sup>, <sup>f</sup>according to the effectual working in <sup>the</sup> <sup>measure</sup> of each several <sup>part</sup>, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Matt. 11. 7 & Heb. 13. 9 & James 1. 6 & Jude 12. 3. 8, 14 (mg.). <sup>x</sup> ch. 6. 11. <sup>y</sup> 1 John 3. 18. Cp. ver. 25. 12. 34. <sup>c</sup> See ch. 1. 22. <sup>d</sup> Col. 2. 19. <sup>e</sup> Col. 4. 6. Cp. Matt. 5. 19. <sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 13. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 7. <sup>j</sup> Col. 3. 8, 19.

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 14. 9. See 1 Cor. 1. 13 & 8. 6. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ver. 13 & Jude 3. <sup>c</sup> See Gal. 3. 27, 28. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 5, 6. <sup>e</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 11. <sup>f</sup> ver. 22. <sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 1—3. <sup>h</sup> Col. 3. 7. <sup>i</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 3. <sup>j</sup> Rom. 9. 5. <sup>k</sup> Rom. 1. 21. <sup>l</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Col. 2. 18 & 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Matt. 25. 15. <sup>o</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 7. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 3. 2. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Rom. 11. 10. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 12. 3. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ver. 16. <sup>t</sup> See ch. 2. 12. <sup>u</sup> See Mark 3. 5. <sup>v</sup> Cited from Ps. 68. 18. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Prov. 23. 35. <sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 2. <sup>y</sup> Judg. 5. 12. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Col. 2. 15. <sup>aa</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 25 & Rom. 1. 24, 26, 28. <sup>ab</sup> See John 3. 13. <sup>ac</sup> See Matt. 11. 29. <sup>ad</sup> Ps. 63. 9. <sup>ae</sup> Isai. 44. 23. <sup>af</sup> v ch. 1. 13. <sup>ag</sup> v Col. 2. 7. <sup>ah</sup> See Mark 16. 19. <sup>ai</sup> y Heb. 4. 14 & 7. 26 & 9. 24. <sup>aj</sup> z Col. 3. 8. <sup>ak</sup> Heb. 12. 1. <sup>al</sup> James 1. 21. <sup>am</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 1. <sup>an</sup> a ch. 1. 23. <sup>ao</sup> b Rom. 6. 6. <sup>ap</sup> Col. 3. 9. <sup>aq</sup> c Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 5, 6. <sup>ar</sup> See 1 Cor. 12. 28. <sup>as</sup> e Cp. Heb. 3. 13. <sup>at</sup> f Acts 21. 8. <sup>au</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 5. <sup>av</sup> g See Rom. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> h Jer. 3. 15. <sup>ax</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 28. <sup>ay</sup> i See 2 Cor. 13. 9. <sup>az</sup> j See Rom. 6. 4. <sup>ba</sup> k See ch. 2. 10. <sup>bb</sup> l ver. 16, 29. <sup>bc</sup> m See 1 Cor. 12. 27. <sup>bd</sup> n Cp. ver. 5. <sup>be</sup> o Zech. 8. 16. <sup>bf</sup> Col. 3. 9. <sup>bg</sup> Cp. ver. 15. <sup>bh</sup> p Rom. 12. 5. <sup>bi</sup> q 1 Cor. 14. 20 (mg.). <sup>bj</sup> Heb. 5. 14. <sup>bk</sup> r Ps. 4. 4 (mg.). <sup>bl</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 8. <sup>bm</sup> s ch. 1. 23. <sup>bn</sup> t See James 4. 7. <sup>bo</sup> v Acts 20. 35. <sup>bp</sup> Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bq</sup> w 1 Thess. 4. 11. <sup>br</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8, 11, 12. <sup>bs</sup> Cp. Tit. 2. 12. <sup>bt</sup> a ch. 2. 21. <sup>bu</sup> b ch. 5. 4. <sup>bv</sup> Col. 3. 8. <sup>bw</sup> Cp. Matt. 23. 16. <sup>bx</sup> f Cp. ver. 7. <sup>by</sup> g Isai. 63. 10. <sup>bz</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 19.

<sup>17</sup> This I say therefore, and <sup>c</sup>testify in the Lord, <sup>f</sup>that ye <sup>no</sup> <sup>longer</sup> <sup>walk</sup> <sup>henceforth</sup> <sup>walk</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Gentiles</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>walk</sup>, <sup>h</sup>in the vanity of their mind,

<sup>18</sup> <sup>k</sup>being darkened in their understanding, <sup>Having</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>understanding</sup> <sup>darkened</sup>, <sup>being</sup> <sup>m</sup>alienated from the life of God because of <sup>through</sup> the ignorance that is in them, because of <sup>n</sup>the <sup>hardening</sup> <sup>blindness</sup> of their <sup>heart</sup>: <sup>19</sup> who <sup>p</sup>being past feeling <sup>have</sup> <sup>given</sup> <sup>themselves</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>lasciviousness</sup>, <sup>q</sup>to work all uncleanness with <sup>greediness</sup>. <sup>20</sup> But ye <sup>did</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>so</sup> <sup>learn</sup> <sup>Christ</sup>; <sup>21</sup> if so be that <sup>v</sup>ye <sup>have</sup> <sup>heard</sup> <sup>him</sup>, and <sup>w</sup>were <sup>taught</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>him</sup>, <sup>even</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>truth</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup>: <sup>22</sup> that ye <sup>z</sup>put away, <sup>as</sup> <sup>concerning</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>former</sup> <sup>manner</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>life</sup>, <sup>b</sup>the old man, which <sup>is</sup> <sup>corrupt</sup> <sup>according</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>lusts</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>deceitful</sup> <sup>deceit</sup>; <sup>23</sup> and <sup>that</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>g</sup>be renewed in the spirit of your <sup>mind</sup>, <sup>24</sup> and that ye put on <sup>j</sup>the new man, <sup>which</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>k</sup>created in righteousness and <sup>holiness</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>truth</sup>. <sup>††</sup> true holiness.

<sup>25</sup> Wherefore, putting away <sup>falsehood</sup>, <sup>Wherefore</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>truth</sup> <sup>each</sup> <sup>one</sup> <sup>with</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>neighbour</sup>: for <sup>2</sup>we are members one of another. <sup>26</sup> <sup>r</sup>Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your <sup>7</sup>wrath: <sup>27</sup> <sup>t</sup>neither give place to the devil. <sup>28</sup> Let him that stole steal no more: but rather <sup>v</sup>let him labour, <sup>w</sup>working with his hands the thing <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>good</sup>, <sup>z</sup>that he may have <sup>whereof</sup> <sup>††</sup> to give to him that <sup>hath</sup> <sup>need</sup>. <sup>29</sup> <sup>b</sup>Let no corrupt <sup>speech</sup> <sup>communication</sup> proceed out of your mouth, but <sup>such</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>good</sup> for <sup>s</sup>edifying as the need may be, <sup>that</sup> <sup>it</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>minister</sup> <sup>grace</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>hearers</sup>.

<sup>30</sup> And <sup>g</sup>grieve not the <sup>Holy</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> of God, <sup>in</sup> <sup>whom</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>sealed</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>day</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>i</sup>redemption. <sup>31</sup> <sup>j</sup>Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and

<sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities insert first. <sup>2</sup> Or, dealing truly <sup>3</sup> Gr. through every joint of the supply. <sup>4</sup> Or, to make a trade of <sup>5</sup> Or, covetousness <sup>6</sup> Or, which is after God, created &c. <sup>7</sup> Gr. provocation. <sup>8</sup> Gr. the building up of the need. <sup>9</sup> Or, age. <sup>10</sup> Or, being sincere. <sup>11</sup> Or, hardness. <sup>12</sup> Or, holiness of truth. <sup>13</sup> Or, to distribute. <sup>14</sup> Or, to edify profitably.



railling, evil speaking, be put away from you, with all <sup>b</sup>malice: <sup>32</sup> and <sup>c</sup>be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, <sup>f</sup>forgiving each other, even as God <sup>also in Christ forgave</sup> <sup>1</sup>you.

<sup>1h</sup>Be ye therefore <sup>imitators</sup> of <sup>followers</sup> <sup>5</sup>God, as <sup>beloved</sup> children; <sup>2</sup>and <sup>j</sup>walk in love, <sup>k</sup>even as Christ <sup>also hath loved you, and gave himself up for us, man offering and a sacrifice to God for an odour of a sweet smell.</sup> <sup>3</sup>But <sup>q</sup>fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, <sup>l</sup>let it not <sup>be</sup> even be named among you, as becometh saints; <sup>4</sup> <sup>v</sup>nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, <sup>or</sup> jesting, <sup>w</sup>which are not <sup>becoming</sup> <sup>convenient</sup>: but rather <sup>g</sup>giving of thanks. <sup>5</sup>For this ye know <sup>of a surety</sup>, that <sup>a</sup>no fornicator, whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, <sup>which</sup> <sup>who</sup> is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. <sup>6</sup>Let no man <sup>h</sup>deceive you with <sup>empty</sup> <sup>vain</sup> words: for because of these things cometh <sup>k</sup>the wrath of God upon <sup>m</sup>the sons of <sup>\*</sup>disobedience. <sup>7</sup>Be not ye therefore <sup>n</sup>partakers with them; <sup>8</sup>for <sup>o</sup>ye were <sup>once</sup> <sup>p</sup>darkness, but <sup>are now</sup> <sup>now are ye</sup> light in the Lord: <sup>s</sup>walk as children of light; <sup>9</sup> (for <sup>t</sup>the fruit of the <sup>light</sup> <sup>Spirit</sup> is in all goodness and righteousness and truth); <sup>10</sup> <sup>v</sup>proving what is <sup>well-pleasing</sup> <sup>acceptable</sup> unto the Lord; <sup>11</sup> and <sup>x</sup>have no fellowship with the <sup>a</sup>unfruitful <sup>b</sup>works of darkness, but rather even <sup>3d</sup> <sup>reprove</sup> <sup>them</sup>; <sup>12</sup> for the things which are done by them in secret <sup>it is a</sup> <sup>shame</sup> <sup>even to speak of</sup> <sup>13</sup> But <sup>f</sup>all things when they are <sup>4</sup> <sup>†</sup>reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

<sup>14</sup> Wherefore <sup>he</sup> saith, <sup>Awake, Awake</sup> thou that sleepest, and <sup>d</sup>arise from the dead, and <sup>e</sup>Christ shall shine upon thee. <sup>15</sup> Look therefore carefully how ye walk, <sup>See then that ye walk circumspectly,</sup> <sup>unwise, but as wise</sup>; <sup>16</sup> <sup>g</sup>redeeming the time, because <sup>i</sup>the days are evil. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore be ye not <sup>foolish, but understand</sup> <sup>unwise, but understanding</sup> what <sup>n</sup>the will of the Lord is. <sup>18</sup> And <sup>p</sup>be not <sup>drunken</sup> <sup>drunk</sup> with wine, wherein is <sup>r</sup>riot, <sup>excess</sup>; but <sup>s</sup>be filled <sup>6</sup>with the Spirit; <sup>19</sup> speaking <sup>one to another</sup> <sup>to yourselves</sup> in <sup>u</sup>psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody <sup>with</sup> <sup>in</sup> your heart to the Lord; <sup>20</sup> <sup>x</sup>giving thanks always for all things <sup>unto God and the Father</sup> <sup>z</sup>in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>to God, even the Father</sup>;

<sup>21</sup> <sup>b</sup>submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of <sup>Christ</sup> <sup>God</sup>. <sup>22</sup> <sup>d</sup>Wives, <sup>be in subjection</sup> <sup>submit yourselves</sup> unto your own husbands, <sup>j</sup>as unto the Lord. <sup>23</sup> For <sup>i</sup>the husband is the head of the wife, <sup>as Christ also is the head of the church, being himself the saviour of the body.</sup> <sup>24</sup> But <sup>Therefore</sup> as the church is subject <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> Christ, <sup>9</sup>so <sup>let</sup> the wives <sup>also</sup> <sup>be</sup> to their <sup>own</sup> husbands <sup>in</sup> <sup>everything</sup>. <sup>25</sup> <sup>r</sup>Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and <sup>u</sup>gave himself <sup>up</sup> for it; <sup>26</sup> that he might sanctify it, having cleansed it <sup>by</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>10</sup> washing of water <sup>with</sup> <sup>the</sup> word, <sup>27</sup> <sup>z</sup>that he might present <sup>the</sup> <sup>it</sup> church to himself a glorious church, <sup>c</sup>not having <sup>spot</sup> <sup>or</sup> <sup>wrinkle</sup> <sup>or</sup> any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. <sup>28</sup> Even so <sup>ought</sup> <sup>husbands also</sup> <sup>to love</sup> their <sup>own</sup> wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his own

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Isai. 51. 17 & 52. 1  
<sup>b</sup> 60. 1 & Mal. 4. 2. See Rom. 13. 11.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 1 (mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> Col. 3. 12, 13.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 8.  
<sup>f</sup> Isai. 26. 19.  
<sup>g</sup> Luke 1. 78.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 7, 10. See Matt. 6. 14.  
<sup>i</sup> Col. 4. 5.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Prov. 15. 21 & Eccles. 4. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 32 & Matt. 5. 7, 48.  
<sup>l</sup> & Luke 6. 36.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 ch. 6. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Eccles. 12. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> Amos 5. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Gal. 1. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> Rom. 14. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Col. 3. 14. See John 13. 34.  
<sup>s</sup> See Rom. 8. 37.  
<sup>t</sup> See Rom. 4. 25.  
<sup>u</sup> Heb. 7. 27 & 9. 14 & 10. 10, 12.  
<sup>v</sup> Rom. 12. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 3 & 5. 18.  
<sup>x</sup> See Gen. 8. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> Prov. 20. 1 & 23. 30, 31.  
<sup>z</sup> Tobit 4. 15.  
<sup>1</sup> Cor. 5. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 18.  
<sup>3</sup> See Gal. 5. 19.  
<sup>4</sup> 2 Mac. 6. 4.  
<sup>5</sup> Tit. 1. 6.  
<sup>6</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 4.  
<sup>7</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 15.  
<sup>8</sup> Cp. ver. 12 & Ps. 16. 4.  
<sup>9</sup> Acts 16. 25.  
<sup>10</sup> 1 Cor. 14. 26.  
<sup>11</sup> Col. 3. 16.  
<sup>12</sup> James 5. 13.  
<sup>13</sup> v ch. 4. 29.  
<sup>14</sup> Cp. Eccles. 10. 13.  
<sup>15</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 28.  
<sup>16</sup> Col. 3. 17.  
<sup>17</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 2.  
<sup>18</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 3.  
<sup>19</sup> Cp. Ps. 34. 1 & Isai. 63. 7.  
<sup>20</sup> & Col. 2. 7, al.  
<sup>21</sup> y ver. 20.  
<sup>22</sup> Heb. 13. 15.  
<sup>23</sup> Cp. John 14. 13.  
<sup>24</sup> See 1 Cor. 6. 9.  
<sup>25</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 3.  
<sup>26</sup> Col. 3. 5.  
<sup>27</sup> Cp. Eccles. 31. 6, 7.  
<sup>28</sup> For ver. 22—ch. 6. 9, see Col. 3. 18—4. 1.  
<sup>29</sup> See Gen. 3. 16.  
<sup>30</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 5.  
<sup>31</sup> See Matt. 24. 4.  
<sup>32</sup> h Col. 2. 8.  
<sup>33</sup> i 1 Cor. 11. 3.  
<sup>34</sup> j See ch. 1. 22, 23.  
<sup>35</sup> k Rom. 1. 18.  
<sup>36</sup> Col. 3. 6.  
<sup>37</sup> l Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 13.  
<sup>38</sup> See ch. 2. 1, 2.  
<sup>39</sup> See Luke 16. 8 & John 12. 35, 36.  
<sup>40</sup> Tit. 3. 5.  
<sup>41</sup> Cp. Rev. 7. 14.  
<sup>42</sup> a Rom. 6. 21.  
<sup>43</sup> b Rom. 13. 12.  
<sup>44</sup> g ver. 25, 33.  
<sup>45</sup> See Acts 26. 18.  
<sup>46</sup> Cp. Gal. 5. 22.  
<sup>47</sup> See 1 Cor. 5. 9.  
<sup>48</sup> c S. of S. 4. 7.  
<sup>49</sup> Cp. Col. 3. 20, 22 & Tit. 2. 9.  
<sup>50</sup> See Rom. 7. 4.  
<sup>51</sup> u ver. 2.  
<sup>52</sup> y ch. 6. 17.  
<sup>53</sup> Heb. 6. 5.  
<sup>54</sup> See d Lev. 19. 17. 1 Tim. 5. 20.

<sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *us*.  
<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *you*.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, *convict*.  
<sup>4</sup> Or, *convicted*.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *in spirit*.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *to yourselves*.  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. *the God and Father*.  
<sup>9</sup> Or, *so are the*.  
<sup>10</sup> Gr. *laver*.  
<sup>11</sup> Or, *unbeliever*.  
<sup>12</sup> Or, *discovered*.  
<sup>13</sup> Or, *it*.

R.V. 1 Many ancient authorities read *us*.  
2 Some ancient authorities read *you*.  
3 Or, *convict*.  
4 Or, *convicted*.  
5 Gr. *buying up the opportunity*.  
6 Or, *in spirit*.  
7 Or, *to yourselves*.  
8 Gr. *the God and Father*.  
9 Or, *so are the*.  
10 Gr. *laver*.  
11 Or, *unbeliever*.  
12 Or, *discovered*.  
13 Or, *it*.



wife loveth <sup>himself: 29</sup> for no man  
 ever yet hated his own flesh; but  
 nourisheth and cherisheth it,  
 even as <sup>Christ also</sup> the church;  
 30 because <sup>the Lord</sup> we are members of  
 his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.  
 31 <sup>For</sup> For this cause shall a man  
 leave his father and mother,  
 and shall be cleaved to his wife; and  
 the twain shall become one flesh.  
 32 This mystery is great: but I speak  
 in regard of Christ and of the church.  
 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally  
 love each one his own wife even as  
 himself; and let the wife see that  
 she reverence her husband.

**6** Children, obey your  
 parents in the Lord: for  
 this is right. <sup>2</sup> Honour thy  
 father and mother (which  
 is the first  
 commandment with promise); <sup>3</sup> that  
 it may be well with thee, and  
 thou mayest live long on the  
 earth. <sup>4</sup> And, ye fathers, pro-  
 voke not your children to wrath:  
 a but nurture them in the chastening  
 and admonition of the Lord.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>3</sup> Servants, be obedient unto  
 them that according to the flesh are your  
 masters, with fear and trembling,  
 in singleness of your heart, as  
 unto Christ; <sup>6</sup> not in the way of eye-  
 service, as <sup>men-pleasers</sup> men-pleasers; but as the  
 servants of Christ, doing the will  
 of God from the heart; <sup>7</sup> with  
 good will doing service, as unto  
 the Lord, and not unto men:  
<sup>8</sup> knowing that whatsoever good  
 thing each one doeth, the same  
 shall he receive again from the  
 Lord, whether he be bond or  
 free. <sup>9</sup> And, ye masters, do the  
 same things unto them, as forbear  
 threatening: knowing that both their  
 Master and yours is in heaven, and there  
 is no respect of persons with  
 him.

q See Acts 28. 20.  
 Cp. Eccles. 4. 30.

r Gal. 3. 28. Col. 3. 11.

v John 13. 13. Cp. Job 31. 13-15.

s Col. 4. 7-9.

t Acts 20. 4. 2 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 3. 12.

u Lev. 25. 4.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, shall  
 Gr. be made powerful.

<sup>2</sup> Or, laud

<sup>3</sup> Gr. Bondservants.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. lords.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. soul.

<sup>6</sup> Or, From henceforth

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, moderating.

<sup>†</sup> Some read, both your and their Master.

<sup>‡</sup> Gr. blood and flesh.

<sup>§</sup> Or, wicked spirit

|| Or, heavenly.

\*\* Or, having overcome all.

†† Or, in a chain.

‡‡ Or, thereof.

a Rom. 4. 20  
 (Gk.). 2 Tim.  
 2. 1. Cp.  
 1 John 2. 14.  
 See ch. 3. 16.  
 b ch. 1. 19.  
 c ver. 14.  
 Job 29. 14.  
 See Rom. 13.  
 12.

d ver. 13.  
 Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 4.  
 e Cp. Gen.

2. 23. See  
 1 Cor. 6. 15.  
 f ch. 4. 14.

g See  
 1 Cor. 9. 25.  
 h Matt. 19. 5.

Mark 10. 7. 8.  
 Cited from  
 Gen. 2. 24.

i ch. 1. 21.  
 j See ch. 2. 2.  
 k 1 Cor. 6. 16.

l Luke 22.  
 53. Col. 1. 13.  
 m Cp. ch. 3.

10. n See  
 ch. 1. 3.

o Cp. Wisd.  
 5. 17-20.

p 1 Pet. 4. 1.  
 q ver. 25. 28.  
 r ch. 5. 16.

s 1 Pet. 3.  
 2. 6.

t Prov. 1. 8  
 & 6. 20  
 & 23. 22.

u 1 Pet. 1. 13.  
 Cp. Isai. 11. 5.  
 See Luke 12.  
 55.

v Isai. 59. 17.  
 1 Thess. 5. 8.

w Cp. Isai. 61. 10  
 & 2 Cor. 6. 7.

x Cited from  
 Ex. 20. 12,  
 which see.

y Isai. 52. 7.  
 Rom. 10. 15.

z Cp. Ex. 12. 11.  
 Cp. 1 John  
 5. 4.

aa Cp. Ps.  
 120. 4.

ab See  
 Matt. 13. 19.

ac Gen. 18. 19.  
 Deut. 4. 9

ad 6. 7 & 11. 19.  
 Ps. 78. 4.

ae Prov. 19. 18  
 & 22. 6 & 29.

af Ecclus. 7.  
 23. Cp. 2 Tim.

ag 3. 15.  
 b Heb. 4. 12.

ah Cp. Isai. 49. 2  
 & Hos. 6. 5.

ai 2 Cor. 6. 7.  
 e See

1 Pet. 2. 18.  
 d Col. 4.

2-4.

aj Luke 18. 1.  
 f Jude 20.

ak See Rom. 8. 26.  
 g Cp. 2 Cor.

11. 3.  
 h Cp. ch. 5.

22. i See  
 Mark 13. 33.

j 1 Tim. 2. 1.  
 k See

Gal. 1. 10.  
 l Col. 4. 3.

m 1 Thess. 5. 25.  
 2 Thess. 3. 1.

n Cp. Isai. 50. 4.  
 o See

Acts 4. 29.

a ch. 3. 3.

o See

Ps. 62. 12.

p See

2 Cor. 5. 20.

<sup>10</sup> Finally, my brethren, <sup>7a</sup> be strong  
 in the Lord, and in <sup>b</sup> the strength of  
 his might. <sup>11c</sup> Put on <sup>d</sup> the whole  
 armour of God, that ye may be  
 able to stand against <sup>f</sup> the wiles  
 of the devil. <sup>12</sup> For <sup>g</sup> our wrestling is  
 not against <sup>h</sup> flesh and blood, but  
 against <sup>i</sup> the principalities, against  
 the powers, against <sup>j</sup> the world-rulers  
 of this darkness, against <sup>k</sup> the  
 spiritual hosts of wickedness <sup>l</sup> in  
 the heavenly places. <sup>13</sup> Wherefore

<sup>o</sup> take up the whole armour of  
 God, that ye may be able to with-  
 stand in <sup>q</sup> the evil day, and, <sup>\*\*</sup> hav-  
 ing done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup> Stand  
 therefore, <sup>t</sup> having girded your loins  
 with truth, and <sup>u</sup> having put on  
 the breastplate of righteousness  
 15 and <sup>v</sup> having shod your feet with the  
 preparation of the gospel of  
 peace; <sup>16</sup> withal taking up <sup>x</sup> the shield  
 of faith, wherewith ye shall be  
 able to quench all <sup>y</sup> the fiery  
 darts of <sup>z</sup> the evil one. <sup>17</sup> And take

<sup>u</sup> the helmet of salvation, and  
<sup>b</sup> the sword of the Spirit, which  
 is the word of God: <sup>18</sup> Prayin  
 always <sup>d</sup> with all prayer and sup-  
 plication praying <sup>e</sup> at all seasons <sup>f</sup> in the  
 Spirit, and <sup>i</sup> watching thereunto  
 in all perseverance and <sup>j</sup> sup-  
 plication for all the saints, <sup>19</sup> and  
 on my behalf, that utterance may  
 be given unto me, that I may open my  
 mouth, to make known <sup>n</sup> with boldness <sup>u</sup> the  
 mystery of the gospel, <sup>20</sup> for  
 which I <sup>p</sup> am an ambassador <sup>††</sup> <sup>q</sup> in  
 chains; that <sup>‡‡</sup> therein I may speak  
 boldly, as I ought to speak.

<sup>21</sup> But that ye also may know  
 my affairs, and how I do, <sup>t</sup> Tychicus  
 the beloved brother and faithful  
 minister in the Lord, shall make  
 known to you all things: <sup>22</sup> whom  
 I have sent unto you for <sup>this ver</sup> the same  
 purpose, that ye may know our



state, affairs and that he may comfort your hearts.  
23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus

a Col. 2. 2.  
b Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 22.  
c Gal. 6. 16.  
2 Thess. 3. 16.  
1 Pet. 5. 14.  
d Cp. Gal. 5. 6  
& 1 Thess. 5. 8

Christ. 24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness, sincerity. Amen.  
[A.V. only]  
¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

1 PAUL and Timothy, the servants of Christ Jesus, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: 2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon all my remembrance of you, 4 always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, 5 for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now; 6 being confident of this very thing, that he which began a good work in you will perfect it until the day of Jesus Christ: 7 even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers with me of grace. 8 For God is my witness, how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. 9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all discernment; 10 so that ye may approve the things that are

a Acts 24. 16. 1 Thess. 3. 13 & 5. 23.  
b ver. 6.  
c 2 Cor. 1. 1. Col. 1. 2.  
d Cp. Col. 1. 6, 10. See James 3. 18.  
e See Acts 20. 23.  
f 1 Tim. 3. 8, 12.  
g Rom. 1. 7.  
1 Cor. 1. 3.  
2 Cor. 1. 2, al.  
h Cp. John 15. 4, 5.  
i See Eph. 1. 12, 14.  
j See Rom. 1. 8.  
k Rom. 1. 9.  
Eph. 1. 16.  
l Tim. 1. 3.  
m Phil. 4. al.  
n ver. 25.  
o Tim. 4. 15.  
p Cp. Luke 21. 13.  
See ver. 7.  
q Cp. ch. 2. 12 & 4. 15 & Acts 16. 12-40.  
r Cp. Acts 28. 30, al.  
s 2 Tim. 2. 9.  
t Cp. 1 Thess. 1. 3.  
u Ps. 57. 2 (Heb.) & 138. 8.  
v Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 24.  
w See 1 Cor. 1. 8.  
x Cp. Acts 4. 31.  
y See 2 Cor. 11. 12.  
z 2 Cor. 7. 3.  
aa Acts 20. 23 & 26. 29. Col. 4. 18. 2 Tim. 2. 9. Phil. 10, 13.  
See Eph. 3. 1.  
bb ver. 16.  
cc Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 17.  
dd ver. 7.  
ee Cp. ch. 4. 14.  
ff a ch. 2. 3. See James 3. 14.  
gg See Rom. 1. 9 & 9. 1.  
hh Cp. ch. 4. 1 & Rom. 1. 11  
ii 2 Thess. 1. 3.  
jj See Acts 16. 7.

excellent; that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto the day of Christ; 11 being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are through Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the progress of the gospel; 13 so that my bonds became manifest in Christ throughout the whole praetorian guard, and in all the rest; 14 and that most of the brethren in the Lord, being waxing confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold to speak the word of God without fear. 15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: 16 the one do it of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel; 17 but the other proclaim bonds of love, Christ of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my bonds. 18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and therein I do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your supplication and the supply of the

R.V. 1 Gr. bondservants. 2 Or, overseers 3 Or, ye have me in your heart 4 Or, prove the things that differ  
6 Gr. fruit. 6 Gr. in the whole Praetorium. 7 Gr. trusting in my bonds. 8 Or, ye have me in your heart. 9 Or, partakers  
A.V. \* Or, with incorruption. + Or, mention. ¶ Or, will finish it. § Or, ye have me in your heart. || Or, partakers  
with me of grace. \*\* Or, sense. ¶¶ Or, try. :: Or, differ. §§ Or, for Christ. \* Or, Caesar's court. + Or, to all others.



Spirit of Jesus Christ, <sup>20</sup> according to my earnest expectation and <sup>my</sup> hope, <sup>d</sup>that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but <sup>that</sup> with all <sup>f</sup>boldness, as always, so now also Christ <sup>g</sup>shall be magnified in my body, <sup>i</sup>whether <sup>it be</sup> by life, or by death. <sup>21</sup> For to me <sup>to</sup> live is Christ, and to die is gain. <sup>22</sup> <sup>1</sup>But if <sup>to</sup> live in the flesh, —if this is the fruit of my work, then <sup>2</sup>what I shall choose <sup>3</sup>I wot not. <sup>23</sup> <sup>°</sup>But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the <sup>a</sup>desire <sup>to</sup> depart and <sup>to</sup> be with Christ; for it is very far better: <sup>24</sup> yet which is far better: Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>x</sup>having this confidence, <sup>y</sup>I know that I shall abide, yea, and abide with you all, for your <sup>2</sup>progress and <sup>b</sup>joy <sup>in</sup> the faith; <sup>26</sup> that <sup>d</sup>your glorying may be abundant in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you again. <sup>27</sup> Only <sup>h</sup>let your manner of life be <sup>j</sup>worthy of the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your <sup>state</sup> affairs, <sup>m</sup>that ye stand fast in one spirit, with <sup>o</sup>one soul <sup>p</sup>striving together <sup>6</sup>for the faith of the gospel; <sup>28</sup> and in nothing affrighted by your adversaries: which is for them <sup>s</sup>an evident token of perdition, but <sup>of</sup> your salvation, and that from God; <sup>29</sup> because to you <sup>v</sup>it hath been of God. For unto you <sup>is</sup> granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also <sup>to</sup> suffer for his behalf: <sup>30</sup> having the same <sup>x</sup>conflict which <sup>y</sup>ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

<sup>1</sup> If there <sup>is</sup> therefore any **2** comfort in Christ, if any consolation of <sup>e</sup>love, if any

Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 5 & 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>2</sup> Col. 1. 29 & 2. 1. 1 Tim. 6. 12.  
<sup>3</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 8. <sup>c</sup> Cp. Matt. 5. 45 & Eph. 5. 1.

<sup>a</sup> See Acts 14. 22.

<sup>u</sup> See Matt. 5. 12. <sup>v</sup> See Matt. 16. 19—40. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 2. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 4. <sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 9. <sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12. <sup>g</sup> See Deut. 32. 5.

<sup>1</sup> Or, But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not. I choose. <sup>3</sup> Or, I do not make known. <sup>4</sup> Or, of faith. <sup>5</sup> Gr. behave as citizens worthily. <sup>6</sup> Gr. with authorities ready of the same mind. <sup>8</sup> Gr. being originally. <sup>9</sup> Gr. a thing to be grasped. <sup>10</sup> Gr. bondservant. <sup>11</sup> Gr. becoming in. <sup>12</sup> Or, things of the world below. <sup>13</sup> Some ancient authorities omit as.

A.V. • Or, habit.

<sup>a</sup> fellowship of the Spirit, if any <sup>b</sup>tender mercies and compassions, <sup>2</sup> <sup>c</sup>fulfil ye my joy, that ye be <sup>e</sup>of the same mind, <sup>f</sup>likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, <sup>7</sup>of one mind; <sup>3</sup> <sup>doing</sup> nothing <sup>be done</sup> through <sup>h</sup>faction or strife or through <sup>j</sup>vainglory, but <sup>k</sup>in lowliness of mind <sup>each</sup> counting other better than <sup>himself</sup>; <sup>4</sup> <sup>not</sup> looking each of you to his own things, but <sup>each</sup> of you also to the things of others. <sup>5</sup> <sup>flave</sup> Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: <sup>6</sup> <sup>p</sup>who, <sup>s</sup>being in <sup>r</sup>the form of God, counted it not <sup>9</sup>a prize to be on an equality with God; <sup>7</sup> but <sup>emptied</sup> himself, taking reputation, and took upon him the form of a <sup>10</sup>servant, and was made in the <sup>likeness</sup> of men; <sup>8</sup> and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, <sup>becoming</sup> obedient <sup>even</sup> unto death, <sup>yea</sup>, the death of the cross. <sup>9</sup> <sup>e</sup>Wherefore also <sup>f</sup>God <sup>highly</sup> exalted him, and gave unto him <sup>the</sup> name which is above every name; <sup>10</sup> that in the name of Jesus <sup>k</sup>every knee should bow, <sup>of</sup> things in heaven, and things on earth, and <sup>12</sup>things under the earth; <sup>11</sup> and that <sup>n</sup>every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is <sup>Lord</sup>, to the glory of God the Father.

<sup>12</sup> So then, my beloved, <sup>even</sup> as ye have always <sup>t</sup>obeyed, not <sup>13</sup>as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; <sup>13</sup> for <sup>w</sup>it is God which worketh in you both to will and to <sup>do</sup> of his good pleasure. <sup>14</sup> Do all things <sup>a</sup>without murmurings and <sup>b</sup>disputings; <sup>15</sup> that ye may be blameless and <sup>harmless</sup>, <sup>c</sup>children of God <sup>d</sup>without blemish, <sup>f</sup>in the midst of <sup>g</sup>a crooked and

<sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 6. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 2. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 4. <sup>a</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 9. <sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 12. <sup>g</sup> See Deut. 32. 5.



perverse generation, among whom  
\*ye are seen shine as lights in the world;  
16 holding forth the word of life;  
that I may have whereof to rejoice in  
the day of Christ, that I did have  
not run in vain, neither labour  
in vain. 17 Yea, and if I am  
21 offered upon the sacrifice and  
service of your faith, I joy, and  
rejoice with you all: 18 and in the  
same manner do ye also joy, and re-  
joice with me.  
19 But I hope in the Lord  
Jesus to send Timothy shortly  
unto you, that I also may be of  
good comfort, when I know your  
state. 20 For I have no man  
like-minded, who will care  
truly for your state. 21 For they  
all seek their own, not the  
things of Jesus Christ. 22 But  
ye know the proof of him, that,  
as a child serveth a father, so he  
served with me in furtherance of  
the gospel. 23 Him therefore I hope  
to send forthwith, so soon as I shall  
see how it will go with me: 24 but  
I trust in the Lord that I myself  
also shall come shortly. 25 But  
I counted it necessary to send to  
you Epaphroditus, my brother, and  
fellow-worker, and fellow-soldier, and  
companion in labour, and messenger,  
and he that ministered  
to my need; 26 since for he longed  
after you all, and was full of  
troubled, heaviness, because that ye had heard  
that he was sick: 27 for indeed  
he was sick nigh unto death:  
but God had mercy on him;  
and not on him only, but on me  
also, that I might not have sorrow  
upon sorrow. 28 I have sent him  
therefore the more diligently, that,  
when ye see him again, ye may  
rejoice, and that I may be the  
less sorrowful. 29 Receive him  
therefore in the Lord with all

a 1 Cor. 16.  
18. 1 Thess.  
5. 12, 13.  
1 Tim. 5. 17.  
b Matt. 5.  
14, 16.  
c Cp. Tit. 2. 10.  
d Cp. Acts  
20. 34.  
e Cp. Acts  
5. 20.  
f See  
2 Cor. 1. 14.  
g Cp. ch. 4.  
10. See 1 Cor.  
16. 17.  
h See  
1 Cor. 1. 8.  
i Gal. 2. 2.  
1 Thess. 3. 5.  
Cp. Gal. 4. 11.  
j ch. 4. 4.  
1 Thess. 5. 16.  
k Cp. 2 Pet.  
1. 12.  
l 2 Tim. 4. 6  
(& mg.).  
m 1 John 3.  
16. See 2 Cor.  
12. 15.  
n Cp. Rom.  
15. 16.  
o Ps. 22. 16,  
Isai. 56. 10, 11.  
Rev. 22. 15.  
p Gal. 5. 15.  
q Cp. 2 Cor.  
11. 13.  
r See  
Rom. 2. 29.  
s Cp. 1 Cor.  
4. 17.  
t 1 Thess. 3. 2.  
u Cp. John  
4. 23.  
v Cp. Gal. 5.  
25 & Jude 20.  
w Rom. 15.  
17.  
x Cp. Gal. 6. 14.  
y 2 Cor. 11.  
18.  
z Cp. 1 Cor.  
16. 10.  
aa Cp. 2 Tim.  
3. 2. See  
1 Cor. 10. 24.  
bb See  
Gen. 17. 12.  
cc 2 Cor. 2. 9.  
dd 2 Cor. 11.  
22.  
ee Rom. 11. 1.  
ff 1 Cor. 4. 17.  
gg 1 Tim. 1. 2.  
hh 2 Tim. 1. 2.  
ii Cp. 2 Tim.  
3. 10.  
jj Acts 23. 6  
& 26. 5.  
kk Acts 22.  
3. 4.  
ll Gal. 1. 13, 14.  
mm See  
Acts 8. 3.  
nn Cp. ver. 9.  
oo Cp. ch. 1. 25  
& Philem. 22.  
pp Cp. Luke  
14. 33.  
qq Cp. Heb.  
11. 26.  
rr j ch. 4. 13.  
ss k Philem. 2.  
tt l 2 Cor. 3. 23  
(& mg.).  
uu m Cp. ch. 4.  
18.  
vv n Cp. Wisd.  
7. 9.  
ww & 2 Cor. 5. 15.  
xx o Isai. 53.  
11.  
yy Jer. 9. 23, 24.  
zz John 17. 3.  
aaa 2 Pet. 1. 3.  
bbb p Luke 9. 25  
(Gk.).

joy and gladness; and hold such in honour:  
30 because for the work of Christ  
he came nigh unto death, not regarding  
his life, to supply that which was lacking  
in your service toward me.  
1 Finally, my brethren,  
3 I rejoice in the Lord. To  
write the same things to  
you, to me indeed is not irksome,  
but for you it is safe. 2 Beware  
of the dogs, beware of the evil  
workers, beware of the concision:  
3 for we are the circumcision,  
who worship by the Spirit of God, and  
glory in Christ Jesus, and have  
no confidence in the flesh: 4 though  
I myself might have confidence even  
in the flesh: if any other man  
thinketh that he hath whereof he might  
confidence in the flesh, I yet more:  
5 I circumcised the eighth day,  
of the stock of Israel, of the  
tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of  
the Hebrews; as touching the  
law, a Pharisee; 6 as touching  
zeal, persecuting the church;  
as touching the righteousness  
which is in the law, found blame-  
less. 7 Howbeit what things were  
gain to me, these have I counted  
loss for Christ. 8 Yea verily,  
and I count all things to be loss  
for the excellency of the know-  
ledge of Christ Jesus my Lord:  
for whom I have suffered the  
loss of all things, and do count  
them but dung, that I may gain  
Christ, 9 and be found in him,  
11 not having a righteousness of mine  
own, even that which is of the law,  
but that which is through the  
faith in Christ, the righteousness  
which is of God 12 by faith: 10 that  
I may know him, and the power  
of his resurrection, and the fel-  
lowship of his sufferings, becoming  
conformed unto his death;  
made conformable

R.V. 1 Gr. luminaries.

2 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering.

3 Gr. genuinely.

4 Gr. apostle.

5 Many ancient authorities read to see you all.

6 Many ancient authorities read the Lord.

7 Or, farcivell

8 Or, seemeth

9 Gr. gains.

10 Or, refuse

11 Or, not having as my righteousness that which is of the law

12 Gr. upon.

A.V. \* Or, shine ye.

+ Gr. poured forth.

† Or, Moreover.

§ Or, so dear unto me.

|| Or, honour such.



<sup>11</sup> if by any means I <sup>may</sup> might <sup>a</sup> attain unto the resurrection <sup>from</sup> of the dead. <sup>12</sup> Not <sup>that</sup> as though I have <sup>already</sup> obtained, or <sup>d</sup> am already made <sup>perfect</sup> : but I <sup>press</sup> on, if <sup>so</sup> be that I may <sup>1</sup> apprehend that for which also I <sup>was</sup> am apprehended <sup>by</sup> of Christ Jesus. <sup>13</sup> Brethren, I count not myself <sup>2</sup> yet to have apprehended : but <sup>this</sup> one thing I <sup>do</sup>, <sup>f</sup> forgetting the <sup>those</sup> things which are behind, and <sup>stretching</sup> reaching forth unto those things which are before, <sup>14</sup> I <sup>press</sup> on toward the <sup>goal</sup> unto <sup>the</sup> prize of the <sup>high</sup> <sup>m</sup> calling of God in Christ Jesus. <sup>15</sup> Let us therefore, as many as be <sup>perfect</sup>, be thus minded : and if in <sup>anything</sup> <sup>any</sup> thing <sup>ye</sup> are otherwise minded, <sup>even</sup> <sup>this</sup> shall God reveal <sup>unto</sup> you : <sup>16</sup> only, <sup>whereunto</sup> <sup>whereunto</sup> we have already attained, <sup>let</sup> us walk <sup>by</sup> the same rule, let us <sup>let</sup> us walk <sup>mind</sup> the same thing.

<sup>17</sup> Brethren, <sup>be</sup> ye <sup>imitators</sup> <sup>followers</sup> together of me, and mark them which <sup>so</sup> walk <sup>even</sup> <sup>as</sup> ye have us for an ensample. <sup>18</sup> For <sup>w</sup> many walk, of whom I <sup>have</sup> told you often, and now tell you <sup>x</sup> even weeping, that <sup>they</sup> are the enemies of the cross of Christ : <sup>19</sup> <sup>y</sup> whose end is <sup>perdition</sup>, <sup>destruction</sup>, <sup>z</sup> whose <sup>god</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>their</sup> belly, and <sup>b</sup> whose glory is in their shame, who <sup>d</sup> mind earthly things. <sup>20</sup> For <sup>f</sup> our <sup>citizenship</sup> <sup>conversation</sup> is in heaven ; <sup>from</sup> whence also we <sup>wait</sup> look for <sup>a</sup> Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ : <sup>21</sup> who shall <sup>fashion</sup> <sup>change</sup> anew <sup>the</sup> body of our humiliation, <sup>that</sup> it <sup>may</sup> be <sup>conformed</sup> to the body of his glory, <sup>according</sup> to the working whereby he is able even <sup>m</sup> to <sup>subject</sup> <sup>subdue</sup> all things unto himself.

<sup>1</sup> Wherefore, <sup>Therefore</sup>, my brethren <sup>dearly</sup> beloved and <sup>longed</sup> for, <sup>my</sup> joy and <sup>q</sup> crown, so <sup>r</sup> stand fast in the Lord, my <sup>dearly</sup> beloved.

<sup>q</sup> Prov. 16. 31 & 17. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 26. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 12, 19.  
<sup>d</sup> Heb. 11. 40 & 12. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Heb. 5. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> See Luke 10. 20.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 45. 10 & Luke 9. 62 & Heb. 6. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Cor. 10. 1 (for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 22 (mg.).  
<sup>k</sup> See James 5. 8.

<sup>j</sup> See Matt. 6. 25.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Prov. 16. 3.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 11eb. 3. 1 & 1 Pet. 5. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> See Rom. 8. 28.  
<sup>o</sup> See Rom. 1. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 6.  
<sup>q</sup> See Matt. 5. 48.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ver. 9 & Isai. 26. 3 & Col. 3. 15.  
<sup>s</sup> See John 14. 27.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Eph. 3. 19.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Gal. 5. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. John 7. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> Gal. 6. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> See 1 Cor. 4. 16.

<sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 3.  
<sup>aa</sup> See 2 Cor. 11. 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 31.  
<sup>ac</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 15.  
<sup>ad</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 9 & 2 Pet. 2. 1, 3.  
<sup>ae</sup> See Rom. 16. 18.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Thess. 4. 1.

<sup>ag</sup> Cp. Hos. 4. 7 & 2 Cor. 11. 12 & Gal. 6. 13 & Jude 13.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 17.  
<sup>ai</sup> Rom. 8. 5.  
<sup>aj</sup> Cp. 3. 2.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. ver. 7.  
<sup>al</sup> See Rom. 15. 33.

<sup>am</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 27 (mg.).  
<sup>an</sup> See Eph. 2. 19.  
<sup>ao</sup> Acts 1. 11.  
<sup>ap</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 7.  
<sup>aq</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9 with ch. 2. 30.  
<sup>ar</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 43-53.  
<sup>as</sup> Cp. ver. 10 & Col. 3. 4.  
<sup>at</sup> See Rom. 8. 29.

<sup>au</sup> See Eph. 1. 19.  
<sup>av</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 28.  
<sup>aw</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 8.  
<sup>ax</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 9. 8 & Heb. 13. 5.  
<sup>ay</sup> See ch. 1. 8.  
<sup>az</sup> Cp. 1. 4 & 2. 16.  
<sup>ba</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 14.  
<sup>bb</sup> Ecclus. 1. 11 & 25. 6.

<sup>2</sup> I <sup>exhort</sup> <sup>beseech</sup> Euodia, and <sup>I</sup> <sup>exhort</sup> <sup>beseech</sup> Syntyche, <sup>that</sup> they <sup>be</sup> <sup>b</sup> of the same mind in the Lord. <sup>3</sup> Yea, <sup>And</sup> I <sup>beseech</sup> <sup>intreat</sup> thee also, true yoke-fellow, help <sup>these</sup> women, for they <sup>those</sup> women which <sup>laboured</sup> with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and <sup>the</sup> rest of <sup>with</sup> other my <sup>fellow-workers</sup>, <sup>e</sup> whose names are in the book of life.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>g</sup> Rejoice in the Lord always : again I will <sup>and</sup> again I say, <sup>5</sup> Rejoice. <sup>5</sup> Let your <sup>forbearance</sup> <sup>moderation</sup> be known unto all men. <sup>6</sup> The Lord is at hand. <sup>6</sup> <sup>In</sup> <sup>Be</sup> nothing be anxious : <sup>but</sup> in <sup>everything</sup> <sup>every</sup> thing <sup>by</sup> prayer and supplication <sup>n</sup> with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>p</sup> the peace of God, <sup>q</sup> which passeth all understanding, shall <sup>guard</sup> <sup>keep</sup> your hearts and your thoughts in <sup>Christ</sup> Jesus.

<sup>8</sup> Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are <sup>7</sup> <sup>honourable</sup>, <sup>whatsoever</sup> <sup>things</sup> are <sup>just</sup>, <sup>whatsoever</sup> <sup>things</sup> are <sup>pure</sup>, <sup>whatsoever</sup> <sup>things</sup> are <sup>lovely</sup>, <sup>whatsoever</sup> <sup>things</sup> are <sup>of</sup> good report ; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, <sup>9</sup> think on these things. <sup>9</sup> <sup>The</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>Those</sup> <sup>things</sup>, which ye <sup>have</sup> both <sup>learned</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>received</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>heard</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>seen</sup> <sup>in</sup> me, <sup>these</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>do</sup> : and <sup>e</sup> the God of peace shall be with you.

<sup>10</sup> But I <sup>rejoice</sup> <sup>rejoiced</sup> in the Lord greatly, that now at <sup>length</sup> <sup>ye</sup> have <sup>revived</sup> your thought for me : <sup>11</sup> wherein <sup>care</sup> of me <sup>hath</sup> flourished again ; <sup>ye</sup> did indeed take thought, <sup>but</sup> ye lacked opportunity. <sup>11</sup> Not that I speak in respect of want : for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, <sup>therein</sup> <sup>therewith</sup> to be <sup>n</sup> content. <sup>12</sup> I know <sup>both</sup> how to be abased, and I know <sup>also</sup> how to abound : <sup>in</sup> <sup>every</sup> <sup>everything</sup> <sup>where</sup> and in all things <sup>have</sup> <sup>I</sup> am <sup>learned</sup> the secret <sup>both</sup> to be <sup>filled</sup> <sup>full</sup> and <sup>instructed</sup>.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 27.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended  
<sup>4</sup> Or, commonwealth <sup>5</sup> Or, Farewell <sup>6</sup> Or, gentleness

<sup>10</sup> Gr. rejoiced.

<sup>11</sup> Or, seeing that

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, venerable.

<sup>2</sup> Many ancient authorities omit yet.  
<sup>7</sup> Gr. reverend.

<sup>8</sup> Or, gracious

<sup>9</sup> Or, upward  
<sup>9</sup> Gr. take account of.



<sup>a</sup>to be hungry, both to abound and <sup>b</sup>to be in want. <sup>13</sup> I can do all things <sup>d</sup>in him that strengtheneth me. <sup>14</sup> Howbeit ye did well, that <sup>f</sup>ye had fellowship with my affliction. <sup>15</sup> And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians, that <sup>i</sup>in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, <sup>j</sup>no church had fellowship with me as the matter of giving and receiving, but ye only; <sup>16</sup> for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. <sup>17</sup> <sup>o</sup>Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for <sup>p</sup>the desire <sup>q</sup>a gift: <sup>r</sup>increase to your account. <sup>18</sup> But <sup>s</sup>I have all things, and abound: I am <sup>t</sup>filled, <sup>u</sup>having

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 27.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> See Gen. 8. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Cor. 12. 9.  
<sup>f</sup> See Eph. 3. 16 & 1 Tim. 1. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 13. 16.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 7 & Rev. 1. 9.  
<sup>i</sup> Ps. 23. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Cor. 9. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> See Rom. 2. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Gal. 1. 4.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 3 & 3. 11, 13.  
<sup>o</sup> Gal. 1. 5.  
<sup>p</sup> See Rom. 11. 36.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 8, 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Gal. 1. 2.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 13.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 9. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 1. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Tit. 3. 14.  
<sup>w</sup> See Rom. 16. 20.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 2. 25.

received from Epaphroditus the things <sup>that came</sup> which were sent from you, <sup>a</sup>an odour of a sweet smell, <sup>a</sup>a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. <sup>19</sup> And my God <sup>shall</sup> fulfill every need of yours <sup>h</sup>according to his riches in glory <sup>i</sup>in Christ Jesus. <sup>20</sup> Now unto <sup>j</sup>our God and our Father <sup>be</sup> <sup>k</sup>the glory <sup>l</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>21</sup> Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. <sup>m</sup>The brethren which are with me <sup>salute</sup> greet you. <sup>22</sup> <sup>n</sup>All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>o</sup>The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with <sup>p</sup>your spirit. you all. Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>q</sup> It was written to the Philipplians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup>an apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>b</sup>through the will of God, and Timothy <sup>2</sup>our brother, <sup>3</sup>to the <sup>c</sup>saints and faithful brethren in Christ <sup>which</sup> are at Colossæ: <sup>d</sup>Grace <sup>e</sup>be unto you, and <sup>f</sup>peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>h</sup>We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, <sup>4</sup> having heard of <sup>i</sup>your faith in Christ Jesus, and of <sup>j</sup>the love which ye have toward all the saints, <sup>5</sup> because of <sup>k</sup>the hope <sup>l</sup>which is laid up for you in <sup>m</sup>the heavens, whereof ye heard before in <sup>n</sup>the word of the truth of the gospel; <sup>6</sup> which is come unto you, even as it is also <sup>o</sup>in all the world <sup>p</sup>bearing witness; and

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Rom. 16. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 4. 21.  
<sup>e</sup> See 1 Thess. 3. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> See Acts 11. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 1. 1.  
<sup>h</sup> See Phil. 1. 1.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 12.  
<sup>j</sup> Philem. 23.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Rom. 1. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Eph. 1. 2, al.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Rom. 15. 30.  
<sup>o</sup> Eph. 1. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> Philem. 4, 5.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 11.  
<sup>s</sup> See 1 Thess. 1. 3.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Eph. 1. 17.  
<sup>u</sup> Eph. 1. 9 & 4. 13, al.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> Eph. 1. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 8.  
<sup>y</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>z</sup> See Acts 23. 6 & Tit. 1. 2 & Heb. 3. 6.  
<sup>aa</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 8.  
<sup>ab</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 4.

fruit and increasing, bringeth forth fruit, as <sup>it doth</sup> in you also, since the day ye <sup>c</sup>heard of it, and knew <sup>e</sup>the grace of God in truth; <sup>7</sup> even as ye learned of <sup>g</sup>Epaphras our beloved <sup>h</sup>fellow-servant, who is <sup>i</sup>a dear fellowservant, faithful minister of Christ on <sup>j</sup>our behalf, you <sup>k</sup>a faithful minister of Christ; <sup>8</sup> who also declared unto us your <sup>l</sup>love in the Spirit.

<sup>9</sup> For this cause we also, <sup>l</sup>since the day we heard it, <sup>m</sup>do not cease to pray and make request for you, and to you, that <sup>o</sup>ye may be filled with <sup>p</sup>the knowledge of his will in all <sup>q</sup>spiritual wisdom and understanding, wisdom and spiritual understanding; <sup>10</sup> That <sup>r</sup>ye might walk <sup>s</sup>worthily of the Lord <sup>t</sup>unto all pleasing, <sup>u</sup>bearing fruit <sup>v</sup>fruitful in every good work, and increasing <sup>w</sup>in the knowledge of God; <sup>11</sup> <sup>x</sup>strengthened <sup>y</sup>with all power, <sup>z</sup>according to the might of his glory, his glorious power,

<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ps. 1. 1, 3. See Eph. 4. 1. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 9 & Eph. 5. 10 & 1 Thess. 4. 1. <sup>v</sup> ver. 6. <sup>w</sup> See Eph. 1. 13. <sup>z</sup> See Eph. 3. 16. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 23 & Ps. 98. 3. See Matt. 24. 14. <sup>aa</sup> John 15. 5, 16. Cp. Phil. 1. 11.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>2</sup> Gr. the brother. <sup>3</sup> Or, to those that are at Colossæ, holy and faithful brethren in Christ. <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities read your. <sup>5</sup> Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c. <sup>6</sup> Or, by. <sup>7</sup> Gr. made powerful. <sup>8</sup> Or, in.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, I have received all.



unto <sup>a</sup>all patience and long-suffering <sup>c</sup>with joyfulness; <sup>12 d</sup>giving thanks unto the Father, <sup>who</sup> which hath made <sup>1</sup>us meet to be partakers of <sup>f</sup>the inheritance of the saints in light; <sup>13</sup>who hath <sup>h</sup>delivered us out of <sup>j</sup>the power of darkness, and hath translated us into <sup>l</sup>the kingdom of <sup>m</sup>the Son of his love; <sup>14 n</sup>in whom we have <sup>our redemption,</sup> redemption through his blood, <sup>even</sup>the forgiveness of our sins: <sup>15 q</sup>who is the image of <sup>r</sup>the invisible God, <sup>t</sup>the firstborn of all creation; <sup>16</sup>for in him were all things created, <sup>that are</sup> in the heavens, and upon the earth, <sup>things</sup> visible and things invisible, whether <sup>z</sup>thrones or <sup>y</sup>dominions, or <sup>principalties</sup> principalities, or <sup>powers</sup> powers; all things have been created <sup>a</sup>through him, and unto him; <sup>17</sup>and <sup>c</sup>he is before all things, and <sup>a</sup>in him all things <sup>2 e</sup>consist. <sup>18</sup>And <sup>f</sup>he is the head of the body, the church: who is <sup>h</sup>the beginning, <sup>i</sup>the firstborn from the dead; <sup>3</sup>that <sup>t</sup>in all things he might have the preeminence. <sup>19 4</sup>For it was the good pleasure of <sup>the Father</sup> pleased that <sup>o</sup>in him should all the <sup>p</sup>fulness dwell; <sup>20</sup>and <sup>t</sup>through him to reconcile all things <sup>5</sup>unto <sup>6</sup>himself, having made through the blood of his cross, by him to peace <sup>t</sup>through the blood of his cross; through reconcile all things unto himself; by him, <sup>I say</sup>, whether <sup>they be</sup> things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. <sup>21 u</sup>And you, <sup>being in time past</sup> that were sometime alienated and enemies <sup>5</sup>in your mind <sup>in your evil</sup>works, yet now <sup>7</sup>hath he reconciled <sup>22 v</sup>in the body of his flesh through death, <sup>2</sup>to present you holy and <sup>without blemish</sup>unblemished and <sup>c</sup>unreproveable <sup>in his sight</sup>before him: <sup>23 d</sup>if so be that ye continue in the faith, <sup>e</sup>grounded and <sup>stedfast</sup>settled, and be not moved away from <sup>g</sup>the hope of the <sup>gospel</sup>gospel, which ye have heard,

<sup>z</sup> Cp. Tit. 1. 16. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Rom. 7. 4. <sup>z</sup> Jude 24. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 24, 30 & 2. 6, 7. <sup>2</sup> Cp. Luke 11. 49 & Eph. 1. 8. <sup>3</sup> Eph. 5. 6 & 2 Pet. 2. 3. <sup>4</sup> ver. 5, 6.

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 4. 2. <sup>b</sup> Mark 16. <sup>15.</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 5. <sup>c</sup> See Matt. 5. 12. <sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 15. <sup>e</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>f</sup> See 2 Cor. 3. 6. <sup>g</sup> See Acts 26. 18. <sup>h</sup> See 2 Cor. 7. 4. <sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 10. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 1. 8 & 2. 10. <sup>k</sup> Luke 22. 53. <sup>l</sup> Eph. 6. 12. <sup>m</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 5. <sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 11. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Eph. 1. 6. <sup>p</sup> See Eph. 1. 7. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Eph. 4. 12. <sup>r</sup> ver. 23. <sup>s</sup> See 2 Cor. 4. 4. <sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 17. <sup>u</sup> See Eph. 3. 2. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 89. 27. <sup>w</sup> See Rom. 8. 29. <sup>x</sup> Rom. 15. 19 (mg.). <sup>y</sup> Eph. 3. 9. <sup>z</sup> See Rom. 16. 25. <sup>1</sup> Eph. 1. 10. <sup>2</sup> Cp. Ezek. 10. 1. <sup>3</sup> Eph. 1. 21. <sup>4</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 2. <sup>5</sup> John 1. 3 (mg.). <sup>6</sup> Rom. 11. 36. <sup>7</sup> Cor. 8. 6. <sup>8</sup> Eph. 1. 18 & 3. 16. <sup>9</sup> Cp. John 8. 58. <sup>10</sup> See John 1. 1. <sup>11</sup> Cp. Eccles. 43. 26. <sup>12</sup> Cp. Heb. 1. 3. <sup>13</sup> See Eph. 4. 22, 23. <sup>14</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1. <sup>15</sup> Rev. 3. 14. <sup>16</sup> Acts 26. 23. <sup>17</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 20. <sup>18</sup> Rev. 1. 5. <sup>19</sup> See ver. 22. <sup>20</sup> See Matt. 5. 48. <sup>21</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 10. <sup>22</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 10. <sup>23</sup> m. ch. 4. 12. <sup>24</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 1. <sup>25</sup> See Eph. 1. 19. <sup>26</sup> o. ch. 2. 9. <sup>27</sup> See John 1. 16. <sup>28</sup> See 2 Cor. 5. 18. <sup>29</sup> & Eph. 1. 10. <sup>30</sup> See Eph. 2. 14. <sup>31</sup> Phil. 1. 30. <sup>32</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 13. <sup>33</sup> See Eph. 2. 1, 2, 12. <sup>34</sup> v. ch. 4. 8. <sup>35</sup> Eph. 6. 23. <sup>36</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 14.

and which was preached <sup>in all</sup>to every creation which is under heaven; <sup>e</sup>whereof I Paul was made a minister. <sup>24</sup> Now <sup>g</sup>I Who now rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and <sup>i</sup>fill up on my part <sup>k</sup>that which is <sup>lacking</sup>behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh <sup>o</sup>for his body's sake, which is the church; <sup>25 p</sup>whereof I was made a minister, according to <sup>s</sup>the <sup>8</sup>dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, <sup>u</sup>to fulfil is the word of God, <sup>26 even</sup>the mystery which hath been hid <sup>9</sup>from all ages and from generations: but now <sup>hath it been manifested</sup>is made manifest to his saints, <sup>27 z</sup>to whom God was pleased to make known what is <sup>b</sup>the riches of the glory of <sup>v</sup>this mystery among the <sup>Gentiles</sup>Gentiles; which is Christ <sup>\*\*</sup>in you, <sup>g</sup>the hope of glory: <sup>28</sup>whom we proclaim, admonishing every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that <sup>j</sup>we may present every man <sup>k</sup>perfect in Christ; <sup>29</sup>whereunto <sup>l</sup>I labour also, <sup>m</sup>striving <sup>n</sup>according to his working, which worketh in me <sup>10</sup>mightily.

<sup>1</sup> For I would have you know that ye knew <sup>2</sup> how greatly I <sup>m</sup>strive what great <sup>†</sup>conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; <sup>2</sup>that <sup>v</sup>their hearts may be comforted, they <sup>w</sup>being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the <sup>11</sup>full assurance of understanding, that they may know <sup>a</sup>the mystery of the acknowledgement of <sup>12 even</sup>Christ, <sup>3</sup>in whom are <sup>hid</sup>all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge <sup>hidden</sup>. <sup>4</sup> This <sup>f</sup>that no one may delude And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with <sup>persuasiveness of speech</sup>enticing words. <sup>5</sup> For <sup>h</sup>though I <sup>am</sup>be absent in the flesh,

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1. 27. <sup>b</sup> Isai. 11. 2 & 45. 3. <sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 7. <sup>d</sup> See John 15. 4. <sup>e</sup> Eph. 3. 17. <sup>f</sup> Rom. 15. 4.

R V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read you. <sup>2</sup> That is, hold together. <sup>3</sup> Or, that among all he might have <sup>4</sup> Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him <sup>5</sup> Or, into him <sup>6</sup> Or, him <sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled. <sup>8</sup> Or, stewardship <sup>9</sup> Gr. from the ages and from the generations. <sup>10</sup> Or, in power <sup>11</sup> Or, fulness <sup>12</sup> The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. the Son of his love. <sup>†</sup> Or, among all. <sup>‡</sup> Or, making peace. <sup>§</sup> Or, by your mind in wicked works. <sup>||</sup> Or, fully to preach the word of God. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, among you. <sup>††</sup> Or, fear, or, care. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, Wherein.



yet am I with you in the spirit,  
joying and beholding your<sup>c</sup> order,  
and <sup>e</sup>the stedfastness of your  
faith in Christ.

<sup>6</sup> <sup>g</sup>As <sup>therefore</sup> ye <sup>have</sup> therefore received  
Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk  
ye in <sup>him</sup>: <sup>7</sup>rooted and <sup>built</sup> up  
in him, and <sup>n</sup>stablished <sup>in</sup> your  
faith, even <sup>n</sup>as ye <sup>were</sup> have been taught,  
abounding <sup>in</sup> therein with thanksgiving.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>Take</sup> heed <sup>lest</sup> there shall be any  
one that maketh <sup>man</sup> spoil of you through  
his <sup>t</sup>philosophy and <sup>v</sup>vain deceit,  
after <sup>v</sup>the tradition of men, after  
the <sup>4</sup> <sup>w</sup>rudiments of the world,  
and not after <sup>Christ</sup>: <sup>9</sup> for <sup>v</sup>in him  
dwelleth all the fulness of the  
Godhead <sup>b</sup>bodily, <sup>10</sup> and <sup>in</sup> him ye are  
made full, who <sup>is</sup> <sup>d</sup>the head of all  
in him, which <sup>is</sup> <sup>the</sup> head of all  
principality and power: <sup>11</sup> in  
whom <sup>v</sup>ye were also <sup>circumcised</sup> with  
the <sup>a</sup> <sup>circumcision</sup> not made with hands,  
in <sup>the</sup> putting off of the body of

the sins of <sup>the</sup> <sup>flesh</sup> by the circum-  
cision of <sup>Christ</sup>: <sup>12</sup> <sup>having</sup> been buried

with him in baptism, wherein  
<sup>ye</sup> were also raised <sup>with</sup> him through  
the <sup>faith</sup> in <sup>n</sup>the <sup>working</sup> of God,

<sup>n</sup>who <sup>hath</sup> raised him from the  
dead. <sup>13</sup> <sup>And</sup> you, being dead  
through your <sup>t</sup>trespasses and the un-  
circumcision of your flesh, <sup>you</sup> <sup>hath</sup>

<sup>I</sup> say, <sup>did</sup> he quicken <sup>together</sup> with  
him, <sup>having</sup> forgiven <sup>us</sup> all  
trespasses; <sup>14</sup> <sup>having</sup> blotted out

<sup>the</sup> <sup>bond</sup> written in <sup>ordinances</sup> that  
was against us, which was con-  
trary to <sup>us</sup>: and he <sup>hath</sup> taken it out

of the way, nailing it to <sup>the</sup> <sup>his</sup> cross;  
<sup>15</sup> <sup>having</sup> put off from himself the <sup>princi-</sup>  
palities and <sup>the</sup> powers, <sup>he</sup> made  
a <sup>show</sup> of them openly, <sup>d</sup>triumphing  
over them <sup>in</sup> it.

<sup>16</sup> Let no man therefore <sup>v</sup>judge  
you <sup>in</sup> meat, or in drink, or <sup>s</sup>in

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Phil. 3. 21 & 1 Pet. 1. 7, 13 & 1 John 2. 25 & 3. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Gen. 3. 15 & Ps. 68. 18 & Isai. 53. 12 & Matt. 12. 29 & Luke 10. 18 & John 12. 31 & 16. 11 & Eph. 4. 8 & Heb. 2. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> See Eph. 5. 3, 5.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 1. 26.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 14. 3, 10, 13.

R.V. 1 Or, by 2 Some ancient authorities insert in it. 3 Or, See whether 4 Or, elements 5 Or, the bond that  
was against us by its ordinances 6 Or, having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c. 7 Or, of  
his own mere will, by humility &c. 8 Or, taking his stand upon 9 Many authorities, some ancient, insert not.  
10 Or, honour 11 Many ancient authorities read your. 12 Gr. Make dead. 13 Or, in part. 14 Or, judge against you.  
A.V. \* Or, elements. † Or, in himself. ‡ Or, for eating and drinking. § Or, in part. || Or, judge against you.  
\*\* Gr. being a voluntary in humility. †† Or, punishing, or, not sparing. ‡‡ Or, mind.

a Lev. 23. 2.  
Rom. 14. 5.  
b Cp. Mark  
2. 28. See  
Num. 28. 11.  
c 1 Cor. 14.  
40.  
d Heb. 8. 5  
& 10. 1.  
e 1 Pet. 5. 9.  
f Cp. ver. 9.  
g ch. 1. 10.  
h 1 Thess. 4. 1.  
i 1 Cor. 9. 24.  
j ver. 23.  
k Eph. 3. 17.  
l Acts 20.  
32.  
m Eph. 2. 20.  
See 1 Cor. 3. 9.  
n 1 Cp. Ezek.  
13. 7.  
o 1 Tim. 1. 7.  
p Heb. 13. 9.  
q Eph. 4. 21.  
r Cp. Eph.  
4. 17.  
s Cp. Rom.  
8. 7.  
t ch. 4. 2.  
u Eph. 5. 20.  
v See Eph.  
4. 15, 16.  
w Rev. 2. 13  
& 3. 11.  
x Cp. 1 Tim.  
6. 20.  
y Eph. 5. 6.  
z See  
Matt. 15. 2.  
to ver. 20.  
aa Gal. 4. 3  
(& for mg.).  
ab See  
Rom. 6. 2.  
ac ch. 1. 19.  
ad John 1. 14.  
ae ver. 8.  
af Cp. Gal.  
4. 9.  
ag Cp. ver. 17.  
ah Eph. 3. 19.  
ai See Eph.  
1. 21, 22.  
aj ver. 16.  
ak 1 Tim. 4. 3.  
al 1 Cor. 6.  
13.  
am Cp. Eph.  
2. 11. See  
Rom. 2. 29.  
an Isai. 29. 13.  
ao Matt. 15. 9.  
ap Cp. Tit. 1. 14.  
aq ii ver. 15.  
ar ch. 3. 9.  
as j ver. 18.  
at k Rom. 6. 4.  
au l Cp. 1 Tim.  
4. 8.  
av m ch. 3. 1.  
aw Cp. Rom. 6. 5.  
ax n Cp. 1 Cor.  
6. 14.  
ay See Acts 2. 24  
& Eph. 1. 19.  
az o ch. 2. 12.  
ba p Cp. Phil.  
3. 14.  
bb q See  
Eph. 2. 1.  
bc r See  
Eph. 1. 20.  
bd s See  
Matt. 16. 23.  
be t See  
Eph. 2. 5.  
bf u ch. 2. 20.  
bg See Rom. 6. 2.  
bh v See  
Acts 3. 19.  
bi w See  
Rom. 7. 4.  
bj x See  
John 11. 25.  
bk z 1 Cor. 15. 43.  
bl y Luke 10. 18 & John 12. 31 & 16. 11 & Eph. 4. 8 & Heb. 2. 14.  
bm h Cp. Job 31. 25, 26.  
bn i Rom. 14. 17.  
bo Heb. 9. 10.

respect of <sup>a</sup> a feast day, or <sup>ba</sup> of the new  
moon, or <sup>a</sup> a sabbath day: <sup>17</sup> <sup>d</sup> which  
are a shadow of <sup>the</sup> things to  
come; but <sup>v</sup>the body is <sup>Christ's</sup>.

<sup>18</sup> Let no man <sup>h</sup>rob you of your  
prize <sup>by</sup> <sup>reward</sup> <sup>in</sup> a voluntary humility and  
worshipping of <sup>the</sup> angels, <sup>dwelling</sup>  
in the things which he <sup>hath</sup> <sup>not</sup>  
into those <sup>seen</sup>, vainly <sup>puffed</sup> up by <sup>his</sup>  
fleshly mind, <sup>19</sup> and <sup>r</sup>not <sup>a</sup>holding  
fast the Head, from <sup>whom</sup> <sup>which</sup> all the

body, being supplied and knit together  
body by joints and bands having nourishment  
through the joints and bands,  
ministered, and knit together, <sup>increaseth</sup>  
with the increase of God.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>If</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>died</sup> with  
Christ from the <sup>z</sup>rudiments of  
the world, <sup>a</sup>why, as though living  
in the world, <sup>do</sup> ye subject yourselves to  
ordinances, <sup>21</sup> <sup>Handle</sup> not, nor taste, nor  
touch <sup>22</sup> <sup>(all</sup> which things are to  
handle not; <sup>Which</sup> all  
perish with the <sup>using</sup>, after <sup>h</sup>the  
precepts  
commandments and doctrines of men?

<sup>23</sup> Which things have indeed a  
show of wisdom in <sup>v</sup>will-worship,  
shew <sup>of</sup> wisdom in <sup>v</sup>will worship, and  
humility, and <sup>severity</sup> to the body;  
but are <sup>not</sup> of any <sup>value</sup> against the  
indulgence of the flesh.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>o</sup> If then ye were raised together  
with Christ, seek <sup>p</sup>the things  
that are above, where Christ  
is, <sup>seated</sup> on the right hand of God.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>s</sup> Set your <sup>mind</sup> on the things  
that are above, not on the things  
that are upon the earth. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>ye</sup>  
died, and your life is hid with  
Christ in God. <sup>4</sup> When Christ,  
<sup>x</sup> who is <sup>our</sup> life, <sup>v</sup>shall be manifested,  
then shall ye also <sup>with</sup> him be manifested  
<sup>in</sup> glory.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> Mortify therefore <sup>b</sup>your  
members which are upon the  
earth; <sup>e</sup>fornication, uncleanness,  
<sup>f</sup>passion, evil <sup>desire</sup>, and  
inordinate affection, the <sup>h</sup>concupiscence, <sup>idolatry</sup>; <sup>idolatry</sup>;  
covetousness, which is <sup>idolatry</sup>;

<sup>6</sup> <sup>j</sup> for which things' sake  
<sup>a</sup> Rom. 8. 13. Cp. Gal. 5. 24. b Rom. 6. 12. d Cp. Eph.  
h Cp. Job 31. 25, 26. i Rom. 14. 17. Heb. 9. 10.



wrath of God <sup>1</sup> upon the sons of disobedience; of God cometh on the children of disobedience: <sup>7</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> in the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things. <sup>8</sup> But now <sup>c</sup> put ye also away put off all these; <sup>d</sup> anger, wrath, malice, railing, <sup>e</sup> shameful speaking blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth: <sup>9</sup> <sup>f</sup> lie not one to another; seeing that <sup>g</sup> ye have put off <sup>h</sup> the old man with his doings, <sup>10</sup> and <sup>i</sup> have put on <sup>j</sup> the new man, <sup>k</sup> which is being renewed unto knowledge <sup>m</sup> after the image of him that <sup>n</sup> created him: <sup>11</sup> <sup>p</sup> where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, <sup>r</sup> Scythian, bondman, freeman: <sup>s</sup> but Christ is <sup>t</sup> all, and in all.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup> Put on therefore, as <sup>v</sup> God's the elect, elect of God, holy and beloved, <sup>w</sup> a heart of compassion, <sup>x</sup> kindness, bowels of humility, <sup>y</sup> meekness, long-suffering; <sup>13</sup> <sup>z</sup> forbearing one another, and <sup>aa</sup> forgiving each other, <sup>ab</sup> if any man have a complaint against any: <sup>ac</sup> even as <sup>ad</sup> the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: <sup>14</sup> <sup>ae</sup> And above all these things <sup>af</sup> put on <sup>ag</sup> love, which is <sup>ah</sup> the bond of <sup>ai</sup> perfectness. <sup>15</sup> And let <sup>aj</sup> the peace of Christ <sup>ak</sup> God <sup>al</sup> rule in your hearts, to the which also ye <sup>am</sup> were called <sup>an</sup> in one body; and <sup>ao</sup> be ye thankful. <sup>16</sup> Let <sup>ap</sup> the word of <sup>aq</sup> Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing <sup>ar</sup> one another <sup>as</sup> with in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing <sup>at</sup> with grace in your hearts <sup>au</sup> unto God. <sup>17</sup> And <sup>av</sup> whatsoever ye <sup>aw</sup> do, in word or in deed, <sup>ax</sup> do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, <sup>ay</sup> giving thanks to God and the Father through him.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>w</sup> Wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, as <sup>z</sup> is fitting in the Lord. <sup>19</sup> Husbands, love your wives, and <sup>aa</sup> be not bitter against

<sup>a</sup> See Eph. 2. 2, 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Eph. 5. 24 & Tit. 2. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> See Eph. 4. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 4. 31.  
<sup>e</sup> See Eph. 4. 29.  
<sup>f</sup> Lev. 19. 11.  
<sup>g</sup> See Eph. 4. 25.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Rom. 6. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> Eph. 4. 22.  
<sup>k</sup> See Eph. 4. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> See Rom. 6. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> See Rom. 12. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> See Eph. 1. 17.  
<sup>o</sup> See Rom. 8. 29.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Phil. 16.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Eph. 2. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> See 1 Cor. 12. 13 & Gal. 5. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 8.  
<sup>u</sup> 2 Mac. 4. 47.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 22.  
<sup>w</sup> Eph. 1. 23.  
<sup>x</sup> ver. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> Rom. 8. 33.  
<sup>z</sup> Tit. 1. 1, at.  
<sup>aa</sup> Phil. 2. 1.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Luke 1. 78.  
<sup>ac</sup> & Phil. 12 & 1 John 3. 17, at.  
<sup>ad</sup> Eph. 4. 32.  
<sup>ae</sup> See Eph. 4. 2.  
<sup>af</sup> Mark 11. 25.  
<sup>ag</sup> For ver. 2-4, see Eph. 6. 18-20.  
<sup>ah</sup> ch. 2. 7.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 8.  
<sup>aj</sup> See Eph. 5. 2.  
<sup>ak</sup> Eph. 4. 3.  
<sup>al</sup> Heb. 6. 1 (Gk.). Cp. John 17. 23.  
<sup>am</sup> See Acts 14. 27.  
<sup>an</sup> See Phil. 4. 7.  
<sup>ao</sup> See Rom. 16. 25.  
<sup>ap</sup> ver. 18.  
<sup>aq</sup> Eph. 6. 20.  
<sup>ar</sup> See Phil. 1. 7.  
<sup>as</sup> Eph. 2. 16.  
<sup>at</sup> ver. 17.  
<sup>au</sup> John 15. 3.  
<sup>av</sup> See Eph. 5. 15-17.  
<sup>aw</sup> See Mark 4. 11.  
<sup>ax</sup> See Eph. 5. 19.  
<sup>ay</sup> ch. 3. 16.  
<sup>az</sup> ch. 4. 6.  
<sup>ba</sup> See Mark 9. 50.  
<sup>bb</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 15.  
<sup>bc</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>bd</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 31.  
<sup>be</sup> For ver. 7-9, see Eph. 6. 21, 22.  
<sup>bf</sup> ch. 1. 12 & 4. 2.  
<sup>bg</sup> See Eph. 5. 20.  
<sup>bh</sup> For ver. 18-ch. 4. 1, see Eph. 5. 22-6. 9.  
<sup>bi</sup> See Eph. 5. 4.  
<sup>bj</sup> Phil. 8.  
<sup>bk</sup> Eph. 4. 31.  
<sup>bl</sup> See Phil. 10.

them. <sup>20</sup> Children, obey your parents <sup>a</sup> in all things: for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. <sup>21</sup> Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. <sup>22</sup> <sup>b</sup> Servants, obey <sup>c</sup> in all things them that are your <sup>d</sup> masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing <sup>e</sup> the Lord: <sup>23</sup> <sup>f</sup> And whatsoever ye do, <sup>g</sup> do it <sup>h</sup> heartily, <sup>i</sup> as unto the Lord, and not unto men; <sup>24</sup> knowing that <sup>j</sup> of the Lord <sup>k</sup> ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: <sup>l</sup> for ye serve the Lord Christ. <sup>25</sup> <sup>m</sup> For he that doeth wrong shall <sup>n</sup> receive again for the wrong that he hath done: and there is no respect of persons. <sup>18</sup> Masters, <sup>4</sup> <sup>o</sup> render unto your <sup>p</sup> servants that which is just and <sup>q</sup> equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>a</sup> Continue <sup>b</sup> stedfastly in prayer, watching therein and watch in the same <sup>c</sup> with thanksgiving; <sup>3</sup> withal praying <sup>d</sup> for us also, that God <sup>e</sup> may <sup>f</sup> open unto us a door <sup>g</sup> of utterance, <sup>h</sup> to speak the mystery of Christ, <sup>i</sup> for which I am also in bonds: <sup>4</sup> that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. <sup>5</sup> <sup>m</sup> Walk in wisdom toward <sup>n</sup> them that are without, <sup>12</sup> redeeming the time. <sup>6</sup> Let your speech be <sup>o</sup> always <sup>p</sup> with grace, <sup>7</sup> seasoned with salt, <sup>8</sup> that ye may know how ye ought to answer <sup>q</sup> each one. <sup>r</sup> every man.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>u</sup> All my affairs <sup>v</sup> shall Tychicus make known unto you, <sup>w</sup> the declare brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: <sup>8</sup> whom I have sent unto you for <sup>x</sup> this very purpose, that <sup>y</sup> ye may <sup>z</sup> know our estate, and <sup>aa</sup> that he may <sup>ab</sup> comfort your hearts; <sup>9</sup> together with <sup>ac</sup> Onesimus, <sup>ad</sup> With

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit upon the sons of disobedience. See Eph. 5. 6. <sup>2</sup> Or, amongst whom. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read Christ. <sup>4</sup> Gr. arbitrate. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities read the Lord: others, God. <sup>6</sup> Or, yourselves. <sup>7</sup> Gr. Bouservants. <sup>8</sup> Gr. lords. <sup>9</sup> Gr. from the soul. <sup>10</sup> Gr. receive again the wrong. <sup>11</sup> Gr. equality. <sup>12</sup> Gr. buying up the opportunity.



the <sup>a</sup> faithful and <sup>a</sup> beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that *are done* here.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and <sup>f</sup> Mark, <sup>g</sup> the cousin of Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments; <sup>i</sup> if he come unto you, receive him;), <sup>11</sup> and Jesus, which is called <sup>j</sup> Justus, <sup>k</sup> who are of the circumcision: these only *are my* fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, <sup>m</sup> men that have been a comfort unto me. <sup>12</sup> <sup>o</sup> Epaphras, who is one of you, a <sup>1</sup> servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, always <sup>p</sup> labouring fervently for you in his prayers, that ye may stand <sup>t</sup> perfect and <sup>u</sup> fully assured in all the will of God. <sup>13</sup> For I bear him witness, that he hath much labour for you, and for them that are in Lao-

<sup>a</sup> Philem. 16.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Tim. 4.  
<sup>11.</sup> See Acts 16, 10.  
<sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 4.  
<sup>10.</sup> Philem. 24.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 19, 29 & 20, 4 & 27, 2.  
<sup>e</sup> Philem. 24.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Rom. 16, 7.  
<sup>g</sup> See Rom. 16, 5.  
<sup>h</sup> See Acts 12, 12.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Acts 15, 37, 39.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Thess. 5.  
<sup>27.</sup> <sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 4, 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 1, 23 & 18, 7.  
<sup>l</sup> See Acts 11, 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Philem. 2.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Philem. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> 2 Tim. 4, 5.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 1, 7.  
<sup>q</sup> Philem. 23.  
<sup>r</sup> See Rom. 15, 30.  
<sup>s</sup> See 1 Cor. 16, 21.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Heb. 13, 3.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> See Phil. 1, 7.  
<sup>w</sup> See Matt. 5, 43.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 6, 21.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Tim. 4, 22.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Tit. 3, 15 & Heb. 13, 25.

dicea, and for them in Hierapolis. <sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup> Luke, the beloved physician, and <sup>c</sup> Demas salute you. <sup>15</sup> Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and <sup>2</sup> Nymphas, and <sup>e</sup> the church that is in <sup>3</sup> their house. <sup>16</sup> And when <sup>4</sup> <sup>h</sup> this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also likewise read the epistle from Laodicea. <sup>17</sup> And say to <sup>1</sup> Archippus, Take heed to <sup>2</sup> the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>q</sup> The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. <sup>r</sup> Remember <sup>s</sup> my bonds. <sup>u</sup> Grace be with you. Amen.

[A.V. only]

† Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, and <sup>a</sup> Silvanus, and <sup>b</sup> Timothy, unto the church of the <sup>d</sup> Thessalonians which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: <sup>f</sup> Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>2</sup> <sup>j</sup> We give thanks to God always for you all, <sup>k</sup> making mention of you in our prayers; <sup>3</sup> remembering <sup>j</sup> without ceasing <sup>o</sup> your work of faith and labour of love, and <sup>s</sup> patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before our eyes, in the sight of God our Father. <sup>4</sup> See 1 Cor. 4, 16. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 11, 1. <sup>n</sup> Acts 13, 52. <sup>5</sup> See Rom. 8, 25 & 15, 4. <sup>t</sup> See Gal. 1, 4.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 15, 22.  
<sup>b</sup> Cor. 1, 19.  
<sup>2</sup> Thess. 1, 1.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 5, 12.  
<sup>b</sup> 2 Thess. 2.  
<sup>13.</sup> <sup>c</sup> 2 Pet. 1, 10.  
<sup>d</sup> See Acts 17, 1.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Thess. 2.  
<sup>14.</sup> <sup>f</sup> Rom. 1, 7.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 1, 2, al.  
<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 6, 6.  
<sup>i</sup> See 1 Cor. 2, 4.  
<sup>j</sup> Col. 2, 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Heb. 2, 3.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 2, 10 & Acts 20, 18 & 2 Thess. 3, 7.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2, 13.  
<sup>n</sup> See Rom. 1, 8 & Eph. 5, 20.  
<sup>o</sup> Rom. 1, 9.  
<sup>p</sup> Tim. 1, 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Philem. 4, al.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 2, 14 & 2 Thess. 1, 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Acts 17, 5-10.  
<sup>t</sup> Gal. 5, 22.

God and our Father; <sup>4</sup> knowing, <sup>b</sup> brethren beloved of God, <sup>c</sup> your election, <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup> how that <sup>e</sup> our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and <sup>g</sup> in the <sup>6</sup> Holy Ghost, and in much <sup>7</sup> assurance; even as ye know <sup>i</sup> what manner of men we shewed ourselves toward you for your sake. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>l</sup> ye became imitators of us, <sup>m</sup> and of the Lord, <sup>n</sup> having received the word in much affliction, <sup>p</sup> with <sup>q</sup> joy of the <sup>6</sup> Holy Ghost; <sup>7</sup> so that ye became an ensample to all that believe were ensamples

<sup>o</sup> 2 Thess. 1, 11. Cp. John 6, 29 & Gal. 5, 6 & Heb. 6, 10.  
<sup>r</sup> 2 Thess. 1, 3, 4. Cp. Col. 1, 4 & 1 Tim. 1, 14 & Rev. 2, 19.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. bondservant.  
<sup>5</sup> Or, because our gospel d.c.

A.V.

<sup>2</sup> The Greek may represent *Nympha*.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, *Holy Spirit*

\* Or, *striving*.

† Or, *filled*.

‡ Or, *beloved of God, your election*.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read *her*.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *the*.



in Macedonia and in Achaia.  
 3 For from you hath <sup>a</sup>sounded forth out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also <sup>d</sup>in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth spread abroad; so that we need not to speak anything. <sup>f</sup>For they themselves report concerning shew of us what manner of <sup>g</sup>entering in we had unto you; and how <sup>h</sup>ye turned unto God <sup>i</sup>from idols to serve the living and <sup>j</sup>true God; <sup>10</sup>and <sup>k</sup>to wait for his Son <sup>l</sup>from heaven, <sup>m</sup>whom he raised from the dead, <sup>n</sup>even Jesus, <sup>p</sup>which delivereth us from <sup>r</sup>the wrath to come.

<sup>1</sup>For yourselves, brethren, **2** know our <sup>u</sup>entering in unto you, <sup>w</sup>that it hath not been found vain: <sup>2</sup>but even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, <sup>y</sup>at Philippi, <sup>a</sup>we waxed bold in our God <sup>b</sup>to speak unto you the gospel of God in much <sup>d</sup>conflict. <sup>3</sup>For <sup>e</sup>our exhortation <sup>f</sup>is not of <sup>g</sup>terror, nor of <sup>h</sup>uncleanness, nor <sup>i</sup>in guile: <sup>4</sup>but even as we have been approved of God <sup>l</sup>to be intrusted with the gospel, even so we speak; not as <sup>n</sup>pleasing men, but God, <sup>o</sup>which proveth trieth our hearts. <sup>5</sup><sup>q</sup>For neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness, <sup>t</sup>God is witness; <sup>6</sup><sup>u</sup>nor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from <sup>v</sup>others, <sup>w</sup>when we might have <sup>1</sup>\*been <sup>y</sup>burdensome, as the <sup>a</sup>apostles of Christ. <sup>7</sup>But we were <sup>2</sup><sup>b</sup>gentle in the midst of you, <sup>c</sup>as when even as a nurse cherisheth her own children: <sup>8</sup>even so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, <sup>j</sup>but also our own souls, because

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Esth. 3. 8. <sup>t</sup> ver. 10. See Rom. 1. 9. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 5. <sup>v</sup> Acts 13. 45, 50 & 14. 2, 19 & 17. 5, 13 & 18. 12 & 22. 21, 22. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 4. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 3. 9. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Philim. 8, 9. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 9 & 2 Cor. 11. 9. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>a</sup> See 1 Cor. 9. 1. <sup>b</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 24. <sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 20. See Matt. 23. 29-34. See Matt. 5. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 18. <sup>b</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1. <sup>c</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Phil. 4. 16. <sup>e</sup> See Acts 18. 3. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 8 & 10. 19. <sup>g</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 4. <sup>h</sup> ver. 5. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 5. <sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 1. <sup>k</sup> Acts 13. 24 (mg.). <sup>l</sup> See Acts 14. 15. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Gal. 4. 8. <sup>o</sup> See John 17. 3. <sup>p</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 7. <sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 16. <sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 10. <sup>s</sup> See Acts 1. 11. <sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 7. <sup>u</sup> See 1 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>v</sup> See Acts 2. 24. <sup>w</sup> Eph. 4. 17. <sup>x</sup> Cp. 1. 13. <sup>y</sup> See Eph. 4. 1. <sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 16 & 5. 9. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 3. 7. <sup>b</sup> Rom. 5. 9. <sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 24. <sup>d</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 14. <sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10. <sup>f</sup> See Rom. 8. 28. <sup>g</sup> 2 Esd. 2. 37. <sup>h</sup> u ch. 1. 9. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 2, 3. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 10. <sup>k</sup> Heb. 4. 2 (for mg.). <sup>l</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 17. <sup>m</sup> Acts 16. 22-24. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Gal. 4. 14. <sup>o</sup> See Matt. 10. 20. <sup>p</sup> See Acts 4. 13. <sup>q</sup> Acts 17. 2-9. <sup>r</sup> Heb. 4. 12. <sup>s</sup> Phil. 1. 30. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 17. <sup>u</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 11. <sup>v</sup> See ch. 1. 6. <sup>w</sup> See 1 Cor. 7. 17. <sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 7. <sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 2. <sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 4. <sup>a</sup> Acts 17. 5. <sup>b</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 4, 5. <sup>c</sup> See Gal. 2. 7. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 33, 34. <sup>e</sup> See Gal. 1. 10. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 17. 3. <sup>g</sup> See Rom. 8. 27. <sup>h</sup> See Luke 24. 20. <sup>i</sup> See Acts 20. 33. <sup>j</sup> Jer. 2. 30. <sup>k</sup> Matt. 23. 29-34. See Matt. 5. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 18. <sup>b</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1. <sup>c</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 8. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Phil. 4. 16. <sup>e</sup> See Acts 18. 3. <sup>f</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 8 & 10. 19. <sup>g</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 4. <sup>h</sup> ver. 5. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 5. <sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 1. <sup>k</sup> Acts 13. 24 (mg.). <sup>l</sup> See Acts 14. 15. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Gal. 4. 8. <sup>o</sup> See John 17. 3. <sup>p</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 7. <sup>q</sup> ch. 4. 16. <sup>r</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 10. <sup>s</sup> See Acts 1. 11. <sup>t</sup> Cp. ver. 7. <sup>u</sup> See 1 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>v</sup> See Acts 2. 24. <sup>w</sup> Eph. 4. 17. <sup>x</sup> Cp. 1. 13. <sup>y</sup> See Eph. 4. 1. <sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 16 & 5. 9. <sup>a</sup> Matt. 3. 7. <sup>b</sup> Rom. 5. 9. <sup>c</sup> ch. 5. 24. <sup>d</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 14. <sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10. <sup>f</sup> See Rom. 8. 28. <sup>g</sup> 2 Esd. 2. 37. <sup>h</sup> u ch. 1. 9. <sup>i</sup> See ch. 1. 2, 3. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 10. <sup>k</sup> Heb. 4. 2 (for mg.). <sup>l</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. 17. <sup>m</sup> Acts 16. 22-24. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Gal. 4. 14. <sup>o</sup> See Matt. 10. 20. <sup>p</sup> See Acts 4. 13. <sup>q</sup> Acts 17. 2-9. <sup>r</sup> Heb. 4. 12. <sup>s</sup> Phil. 1. 30. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 17. <sup>u</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 11. <sup>v</sup> See ch. 1. 6. <sup>w</sup> See 1 Cor. 7. 17. <sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 7. <sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 4. 2. <sup>z</sup> ch. 3. 4. <sup>a</sup> Acts 17. 5. <sup>b</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 4, 5. <sup>c</sup> See Gal. 2. 7. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 33, 34. <sup>e</sup> See Gal. 1. 10. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 17. 3. <sup>g</sup> See Rom. 8. 27. <sup>h</sup> See Luke 24. 20. <sup>i</sup> See Acts 20. 33. <sup>j</sup> Jer. 2. 30. <sup>k</sup> Matt. 23. 29-34. See Matt. 5. 12.

ye were become very dear unto us.  
 9 For ye remember, brethren, <sup>b</sup>our labour and travail: <sup>c</sup>for working night and day, because we might not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. <sup>10</sup>Ye are witnesses, and <sup>e</sup>God also, <sup>f</sup>how holily and righteously and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: <sup>11</sup>as ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, <sup>m</sup>as a father <sup>n</sup>with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging you, and <sup>o</sup>testifying, <sup>12</sup>to the end that <sup>q</sup>ye should walk <sup>r</sup>worthily of God, <sup>s</sup>who hath called you into <sup>t</sup>his own kingdom and glory.

<sup>13</sup>And for this cause <sup>u</sup>we also thank God without ceasing, <sup>v</sup>because, when ye received from us <sup>w</sup>the word of the message, <sup>x</sup>even the word of God, <sup>y</sup>ye accepted it <sup>z</sup>not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, <sup>a</sup>which also worketh in you that believe. <sup>14</sup>For ye, brethren, <sup>b</sup>became imitators of <sup>c</sup>the churches of God which are in Judæa in Christ Jesus: for <sup>d</sup>ye also have suffered the same things of your own countrymen, <sup>e</sup>even as they did of the Jews; <sup>15</sup><sup>f</sup>who both killed the Lord Jesus, and <sup>g</sup>the prophets, and <sup>h</sup>their own prophets, and <sup>i</sup>have drave out us, and they please not God, and <sup>j</sup>are contrary to all men; <sup>16</sup><sup>k</sup>forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; <sup>l</sup>to fill up their sins alway: <sup>m</sup>but <sup>n</sup>the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

<sup>17</sup>But we, brethren, being bereaved of you for <sup>o</sup>a short season, <sup>p</sup>taken from you, <sup>q</sup>in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more <sup>r</sup>exceedingly <sup>s</sup>to see your face with great desire. <sup>18</sup>because <sup>t</sup>Wherefore we would fain have come unto you, <sup>u</sup>I Paul, once

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Esth. 3. 8. <sup>t</sup> ver. 10. See Rom. 1. 9. <sup>u</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 5. <sup>v</sup> Acts 13. 45, 50 & 14. 2, 19 & 17. 5, 13 & 18. 12 & 22. 21, 22. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 4. <sup>2</sup> Thess. 3. 9. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Philim. 8, 9. <sup>y</sup> Cp. ver. 9 & 2 Cor. 11. 9. <sup>z</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>a</sup> See 1 Cor. 9. 1. <sup>b</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 24. <sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 20. See Matt. 23. 29-34. See Matt. 5. 12.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, claimed honour  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. the word of hearing.

<sup>2</sup> Most of the ancient authorities read babes.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. a season of an hour.

A.V. \* Or, used authority.

† Or, chased us out.



and again; and but Satan <sup>a</sup> hindered us. <sup>19</sup> For what is our hope, or <sup>d</sup> joy, or crown of <sup>e</sup> glorying? <sup>e</sup> Are not even ye, before our Lord Jesus Christ at his <sup>1</sup> coming? <sup>20</sup> For ye are our glory and our joy.

<sup>1</sup> Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good <sup>j</sup> to be left behind at Athens alone; <sup>2</sup> and <sup>l</sup> sent Timothy, <sup>n</sup> our brother and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; <sup>3</sup> that no man should be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that <sup>7</sup> hereunto we are appointed. <sup>4</sup> For verily, when we were with you, we told you <sup>3</sup> beforehand that we are to suffer affliction; <sup>u</sup> even as it came to pass, and ye know. <sup>5</sup> For this cause I also, <sup>w</sup> when I could no longer forbear, <sup>x</sup> sent that I might know your faith, <sup>y</sup> lest by any means <sup>z</sup> the tempter had tempted you, and <sup>b</sup> our labour should be in vain.

<sup>6</sup> But <sup>d</sup> when Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of <sup>h</sup> your faith and love, charity, and <sup>j</sup> that ye have good remembrance of us always, <sup>l</sup> longing to see us, even as we also to see you: <sup>7</sup> for this cause, brethren, <sup>m</sup> we were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: <sup>8</sup> for now we live, if ye <sup>a</sup> stand fast in the Lord. <sup>9</sup> For <sup>s</sup> what thanks can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; <sup>10</sup> <sup>n</sup>ight and day praying exceedingly <sup>y</sup> that we may see your face, and <sup>a</sup> may might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 13. 4. Cp. Rom. 12. 19 & Heb. 13. 4. <sup>q</sup> See Phil. 1. 8. <sup>m</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 4. <sup>n</sup> ver. 3. <sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 3. <sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13. See Luke 10. 16. <sup>q</sup> See 1 Cor. 16. 13. <sup>r</sup> 1 John 3. 24 & 4. 13. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 2. <sup>t</sup> See Heb. 13. 1. <sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 1. <sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 3. <sup>w</sup> John 6. 45. <sup>x</sup> 1 John 2. 27. <sup>y</sup> See John 13. 34. <sup>z</sup> See Phil. 1. 8. <sup>a</sup> Rom. 15. 22. <sup>b</sup> See Cp. Rom. 1. 13. <sup>c</sup> See Gal. 1. 4. <sup>d</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 5. <sup>e</sup> See Phil. 4. 1. <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 31. <sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 4. <sup>h</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 14. <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 1, 10. <sup>j</sup> Phil. 1. 9. <sup>k</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 3. <sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13 & 4. 15 & 5. 23. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 24. 3. &c. <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>o</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 1, 8. <sup>p</sup> James 5. 7, 8. <sup>q</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16. <sup>r</sup> & 3. 4, 12. <sup>s</sup> 1 John 2. 28. <sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 9. <sup>u</sup> & 5. 15. <sup>v</sup> Eccl. 6. 37. <sup>w</sup> James 5. 8. <sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10, <sup>y</sup> al. <sup>z</sup> Acts 17. 15, 16. <sup>a</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>b</sup> See Phil. 2. 19. <sup>c</sup> m Zech. 14. 5. <sup>d</sup> Jude 14. <sup>e</sup> n 2 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 1. <sup>g</sup> Phil. 1. 1. <sup>h</sup> Heb. 13. 23. <sup>i</sup> o Phil. 4. 9. <sup>j</sup> Col. 2. 6. <sup>k</sup> See Eph. 4. 1. <sup>l</sup> See Col. 1. 10. <sup>m</sup> See Acts 9. 16 & 14. 22. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 3. 12. <sup>o</sup> t Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 2. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 2. 14. <sup>q</sup> v Rom. 6. 19, 22. <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 30. <sup>s</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13. <sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 15. <sup>u</sup> Heb. 12. 14. <sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2. <sup>w</sup> ver. 1, 2. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Tobit 4. 12. <sup>y</sup> See 1 Cor. 6. 18. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 5. <sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 3. <sup>b</sup> z Matt. 4. 3. <sup>c</sup> a 2 Esd. 4. 11. <sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 7. <sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 7. <sup>f</sup> b See Phil. 2. 16. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 24. <sup>h</sup> d Acts 18. 5. <sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 6, 9. <sup>j</sup> See Rom. 1. 26. <sup>k</sup> f Eph. 4. 17. <sup>l</sup> g Ps. 79. 6. <sup>m</sup> Jer. 9. 3 & 10. 25. <sup>n</sup> See Gal. 4. 8. <sup>o</sup> h See ch. 1. 3. <sup>p</sup> i 1 Cor. 6. 8. <sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 2. <sup>r</sup> m 2 Cor. 1. 4. <sup>s</sup> n ver. 3. <sup>t</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 15. <sup>u</sup> o ch. 2. 3. <sup>v</sup> a Cp. ch. 1. 2. <sup>w</sup> t See Heb. 13. 1. <sup>x</sup> u ch. 5. 1. <sup>y</sup> y ch. 2. 17. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 10. <sup>a</sup> z ch. 1. 7. <sup>b</sup> a See 2 Cor. 13. 9.

<sup>11</sup> Now may <sup>b</sup> our God and Father himself, God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>c</sup> direct our way unto you: <sup>12</sup> and the Lord <sup>f</sup> make you to increase and abound in love <sup>h</sup> one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also do toward you; <sup>13</sup> to the end he may <sup>i</sup> stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before <sup>b</sup> our God and Father, at <sup>k</sup> the <sup>l</sup> coming of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>m</sup> with all his saints. <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Finally then, brethren, we beseech and <sup>s</sup> exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye have <sup>o</sup> received of us <sup>p</sup> how ye ought to walk and <sup>q</sup> to please God, even as ye do walk,—that ye <sup>s</sup> abound more and more. <sup>2</sup> For <sup>t</sup> ye know what <sup>u</sup> commandments we gave you through the Lord Jesus. <sup>3</sup> For this is the will of God, <sup>v</sup> even <sup>v</sup> your sanctification, <sup>x</sup> that ye should abstain from fornication; <sup>4</sup> that each one of you should know how to possess himself of his own <sup>a</sup> vessel in sanctification and <sup>h</sup> honour, <sup>5</sup> not in <sup>e</sup> the <sup>passion of lust,</sup> lust of concupiscence, <sup>7</sup> even as the Gentiles <sup>9</sup> which know not God: <sup>6</sup> that no man <sup>6</sup> transgress, and <sup>7</sup> wrong his brother <sup>\*\*</sup> in <sup>any</sup> the matter: because that the Lord is <sup>kan</sup> the avenger in all these things, as also we <sup>7</sup> forewarned you and testified. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>n</sup> God hath not called us <sup>not</sup> for <sup>o</sup> uncleanness, but in sanctification. <sup>8</sup> Therefore <sup>p</sup> he that <sup>rejecteth,</sup> rejecteth, <sup>He therefore</sup> that <sup>despise</sup> despiseth, <sup>despise</sup> despiseth not man, but God, <sup>r</sup> who <sup>giveth</sup> his Holy Spirit unto you. <sup>9</sup> But concerning <sup>love of the brethren</sup> as touching brotherly love <sup>u</sup> ye have no need that <sup>one</sup> I write unto you: for ye yourselves are <sup>taught</sup> taught of God <sup>to</sup> to love one another: <sup>10</sup> for indeed <sup>ye</sup> do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye may be perfect, even as our Father is perfect.

<sup>k</sup> Rom. 13. 4. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Rom. 12. 19 & Heb. 13. 4. <sup>q</sup> See Phil. 1. 8. <sup>m</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 4. <sup>n</sup> ver. 3. <sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 3. <sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13. See Luke 10. 16. <sup>q</sup> See 1 Cor. 16. 13. <sup>r</sup> 1 John 3. 24 & 4. 13. <sup>s</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 2. <sup>t</sup> See Heb. 13. 1. <sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 1. <sup>v</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 3. <sup>w</sup> John 6. 45. <sup>x</sup> 1 John 2. 27. <sup>y</sup> See John 13. 34. <sup>z</sup> See Phil. 1. 8. <sup>a</sup> Rom. 15. 22. <sup>b</sup> See Cp. Rom. 1. 13. <sup>c</sup> See Gal. 1. 4. <sup>d</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 5. <sup>e</sup> See Phil. 4. 1. <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 31. <sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 4. <sup>h</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 14. <sup>i</sup> ch. 4. 1, 10. <sup>j</sup> Phil. 1. 9. <sup>k</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 3. <sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 13 & 4. 15 & 5. 23. <sup>m</sup> Matt. 24. 3. &c. <sup>n</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>o</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 1, 8. <sup>p</sup> James 5. 7, 8. <sup>q</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 16. <sup>r</sup> & 3. 4, 12. <sup>s</sup> 1 John 2. 28. <sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 9. <sup>u</sup> & 5. 15. <sup>v</sup> Eccl. 6. 37. <sup>w</sup> James 5. 8. <sup>x</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10, <sup>y</sup> al. <sup>z</sup> Acts 17. 15, 16. <sup>a</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>b</sup> See Phil. 2. 19. <sup>c</sup> m Zech. 14. 5. <sup>d</sup> Jude 14. <sup>e</sup> n 2 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 1. <sup>g</sup> Phil. 1. 1. <sup>h</sup> Heb. 13. 23. <sup>i</sup> o Phil. 4. 9. <sup>j</sup> Col. 2. 6. <sup>k</sup> See Eph. 4. 1. <sup>l</sup> See Col. 1. 10. <sup>m</sup> See Acts 9. 16 & 14. 22. <sup>n</sup> See ch. 3. 12. <sup>o</sup> t Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 2. <sup>p</sup> See ch. 2. 14. <sup>q</sup> v Rom. 6. 19, 22. <sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 30. <sup>s</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13. <sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 15. <sup>u</sup> Heb. 12. 14. <sup>v</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2. <sup>w</sup> ver. 1, 2. <sup>x</sup> Cp. Tobit 4. 12. <sup>y</sup> See 1 Cor. 6. 18. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 5. <sup>a</sup> 2 Cor. 11. 3. <sup>b</sup> z Matt. 4. 3. <sup>c</sup> a 2 Esd. 4. 11. <sup>d</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 7. <sup>e</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 7. <sup>f</sup> b See Phil. 2. 16. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 24. <sup>h</sup> d Acts 18. 5. <sup>i</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 6, 9. <sup>j</sup> See Rom. 1. 26. <sup>k</sup> f Eph. 4. 17. <sup>l</sup> g Ps. 79. 6. <sup>m</sup> Jer. 9. 3 & 10. 25. <sup>n</sup> See Gal. 4. 8. <sup>o</sup> h See ch. 1. 3. <sup>p</sup> i 1 Cor. 6. 8. <sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 2. <sup>r</sup> m 2 Cor. 1. 4. <sup>s</sup> n ver. 3. <sup>t</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 15. <sup>u</sup> o ch. 2. 3. <sup>v</sup> a Cp. ch. 1. 2. <sup>w</sup> t See Heb. 13. 1. <sup>x</sup> u ch. 5. 1. <sup>y</sup> y ch. 2. 17. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Rom. 1. 10. <sup>a</sup> z ch. 1. 7. <sup>b</sup> a See 2 Cor. 13. 9.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read fellow-worker with God. <sup>3</sup> Or, plainly <sup>4</sup> Many ancient authorities add Amen. <sup>5</sup> Gr. charges. <sup>6</sup> Or, overreach <sup>7</sup> Or, told you plainly <sup>8</sup> Or, beseech. <sup>9</sup> Or, oppress, or, overreach. <sup>10</sup> Or, in the matter. <sup>11</sup> Or, rejecteth.



thren, that ye <sup>abound</sup> more and more; <sup>increase</sup> <sup>11</sup> and that ye <sup>study</sup> <sup>to</sup> be quiet, and <sup>d</sup> to do your own business, and <sup>e</sup> to work with your own hands, even as we <sup>charged</sup> <sup>commanded</sup> you; <sup>12</sup> that ye may <sup>g</sup> walk honestly toward them <sup>h</sup> that are without, and <sup>that</sup> ye may have <sup>need</sup> <sup>lack</sup> \* of nothing.

<sup>13</sup> But <sup>I</sup> would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them <sup>that</sup> fall asleep; <sup>m</sup> that ye sorrow not, even as <sup>the</sup> rest, <sup>n</sup> which have no hope. <sup>14</sup> For <sup>p</sup> if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so <sup>r</sup> them also <sup>that</sup> are fallen asleep <sup>2</sup> in Jesus will God bring with him. <sup>15</sup> For this we say unto you <sup>u</sup> by the word of the Lord, that <sup>w</sup> we <sup>that</sup> which are alive, <sup>and</sup> are left unto <sup>x</sup> the <sup>3</sup> coming of the Lord, shall <sup>in</sup> no wise precede them <sup>that</sup> are fallen asleep. <sup>16</sup> For <sup>z</sup> the Lord himself shall descend <sup>a</sup> from heaven, <sup>b</sup> with a shout, with the voice of <sup>c</sup> the archangel, and <sup>e</sup> with the trump of God: and <sup>g</sup> the dead in Christ shall rise first: <sup>17</sup> then we <sup>that</sup> which are alive, <sup>and</sup> remain shall <sup>together</sup> be caught up <sup>j</sup> in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so <sup>k</sup> shall we ever be with the Lord. <sup>18</sup> Wherefore <sup>4</sup> <sup>n</sup> comfort one another with these words.

<sup>1</sup> But concerning <sup>of</sup> <sup>r</sup> the times <sup>5</sup> and the seasons, brethren, <sup>t</sup> ye have no need that <sup>ought</sup> be written unto you. <sup>2</sup> For yourselves know perfectly that <sup>v</sup> the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. <sup>3</sup> When <sup>For</sup> when they are saying, <sup>shall</sup> say, Peace and <sup>safety</sup> safety; then <sup>u</sup> sudden destruction cometh upon them, <sup>c</sup> as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall <sup>in</sup> no wise <sup>not</sup>

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 35. 4. <sup>cp.</sup> Heb. 12. 12. <sup>n</sup> ch. 5. 11 & mg. <sup>o</sup> Acts 2. 21. <sup>p</sup> Dan. 2. 21. <sup>q</sup> Acts 1. 7. <sup>r</sup> See Rom. 12. 17. <sup>s</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 2. <sup>t</sup> See Matt. 24. 43 & Luke 17. 34. <sup>u</sup> See Luke 13. 1. <sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 14 & 2 Tim. 1. 6. <sup>w</sup> See 1 Cor. 11. 4. <sup>x</sup> See Eph. 5. 10. <sup>y</sup> 1 John 4. 1. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Job 34. 4. <sup>aa</sup> See Eph. 5. 10.

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 3. 12. <sup>b</sup> 1 John 2. 8. <sup>c</sup> Prov. 17. 14 & 20. 3 & 25. 8. <sup>d</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 12. <sup>e</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 11.

<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 15. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Acts 13. 3. <sup>h</sup> See Eph. 4. 28. <sup>i</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>j</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>l</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>n</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>o</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>p</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>q</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>r</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>s</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>t</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>u</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>v</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>w</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>x</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>y</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>z</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>aa</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>ab</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>ac</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>ad</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>ae</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>af</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>ag</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ah</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ak</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>al</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>am</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>an</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ao</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>ap</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>aq</sup> Jude 9. <sup>ar</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>as</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>at</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>au</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>av</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aw</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ax</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>ay</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>az</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>ba</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>bb</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>bc</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>bd</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>be</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>bf</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>bg</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bh</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bi</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bj</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>bk</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10. <sup>bd</sup> See Eph. 5. 20. <sup>be</sup> Cp. Ps. 35. 8 & Eccles. 5. 7 & Luke 17. 36-30 & 2 Thess. 1. 9.

<sup>c</sup> See Luke 16. 8. <sup>d</sup> Rom. 13. 13. <sup>e</sup> Cp. Col. 4. 5. <sup>f</sup> See Mark 4. 11. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Mark 13. 36. <sup>h</sup> See Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>j</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts 2. 15. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 28 & Deut. 14. 1 & 2 Sam. 12. 20-23. <sup>n</sup> Mark 5. 39. <sup>o</sup> Eph. 2. 12. <sup>p</sup> Isai. 59. 17. <sup>q</sup> Wisd. 5. 18. <sup>r</sup> Eph. 6. 14, 17. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 13. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14. <sup>u</sup> Rev. 1. 18. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 23. <sup>w</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 18. <sup>x</sup> See ch. 1. 10. <sup>y</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13, 14. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Heb. 10. 39. <sup>aa</sup> See 1 Kin. 13. 17. <sup>ab</sup> Rom. 14. 9. <sup>ac</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 11. <sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 51. <sup>ae</sup> See ch. 2. 19. <sup>af</sup> y ch. 4. 18 (& mg.). <sup>ag</sup> See Matt. 16. 27. <sup>ah</sup> 2 Thess. 1. 7. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 11. <sup>aj</sup> 2 Esd. 4. 36. <sup>ak</sup> Jude 9. <sup>al</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 18. <sup>am</sup> Phil. 2. 23. <sup>an</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 17, al. <sup>ao</sup> Matt. 24. 31. <sup>ap</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 52. <sup>aq</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 16. <sup>ar</sup> Heb. 13. 17. <sup>as</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 23. <sup>at</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 1 & Rev. 14. 13. <sup>au</sup> See Mark 9. 50. <sup>av</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>aw</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 13. <sup>ax</sup> Acts 1. 9 & Rev. 11. 12. <sup>ay</sup> See John 12. 26. <sup>az</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 6, 7, 11. <sup>ba</sup> Acts 20. 35. <sup>bb</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>bc</sup> See Gal. 6. 10



23 And <sup>a</sup>the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and <sup>I may pray God</sup> your whole <sup>d</sup>spirit and soul and body <sup>f</sup>be preserved entire, without blame at <sup>g</sup>the <sup>1</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 <sup>i</sup>Faithful is he that calleth you, <sup>j</sup>who will also do it.

25 <sup>k</sup>Brethren, pray for us<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 6.

<sup>a</sup> See Rom. 15. 33.  
<sup>b</sup> See Rom. 16. 16.  
<sup>c</sup> Ex. 31. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 1. 46.  
<sup>e</sup> Heb. 4. 12. Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 14.  
<sup>f</sup> Col. 4. 16.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> Jude 1.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 2. 19.  
<sup>j</sup> See Rom. 16. 20.  
<sup>k</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 9.

26 <sup>b</sup>Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. 27 I <sup>a</sup>adjure you by an <sup>\*charge</sup> the Lord that <sup>e</sup>this epistle be read unto all the <sup>holy</sup> <sup>3</sup>brethren. 28 <sup>h</sup>The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

[A.F. only]

<sup>†</sup> The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

<sup>k</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 1. Heb. 13. 18.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

## THESSALONIANS.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>PAUL, and Silvanus, <sup>I</sup> and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; 2 Grace to you, and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 <sup>g</sup>We are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward each other aboundeth; 4 so that <sup>l</sup>we ourselves glory in you

<sup>o</sup>in the churches of God for your patience and faith <sup>q</sup>in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; 5 <sup>which is</sup> <sup>s</sup>a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God; to the end that ye may be

<sup>v</sup>counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: 6 if so be that it is <sup>x</sup>a righteous thing with God <sup>y</sup>to recompense affliction to them that trouble you; 7 and to you who are troubled <sup>a</sup>rest with us, <sup>at the revelation of the</sup> when the Lord Jesus shall

<sup>u</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 3. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Acts 14. 22. See Luke 20. 35. 23. 22 & Joel 3. 4, 7. <sup>z</sup> See 1 Thess. 2. 19.

<sup>a</sup> For ver. 1, 2, see 1 Thess. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See Jude 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 66. 15, 16.  
<sup>d</sup> Matt. 25. 41.  
<sup>e</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 13.  
<sup>f</sup> Heb. 10. 27 & 12. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 7.  
<sup>h</sup> Rev. 21. 8, al.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Mal. 4. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> See Gal. 4. 8.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 2. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. Phil. 3. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 3.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13.  
<sup>o</sup> See Eph. 5. 20 & 1 Thess. 1. 2, 3.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 2. 10, 19, 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 8.  
<sup>r</sup> See 1 Thess. 1. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Ps. 89. 7. (Gk.).  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 49. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> John 17. 10.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 14. See 1 Thess. 2. 19.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 1, 13 & 1 Tim. 3. 16.  
<sup>y</sup> See 1 Cor. 3. 13.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 1. 8. See 1 Cor. 7. 17.  
<sup>a</sup> Col. 1. 9.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Mark 10. 30. See 1 Thess. 2. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 10. 1 (& for mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 66. 5 & Acts 13. 48.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rev. 6. 10. See Luke 17. 30.

Lord Jesus from heaven <sup>b</sup>with the angels of his power <sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>in flaming fire rendering vengeance to them <sup>d</sup>that know not God, and to them that <sup>e</sup>obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: 9 who shall suffer punishment, <sup>f</sup>even eternal destruction <sup>h</sup>from the face of the Lord, and from the glory of his <sup>might</sup> <sup>power</sup>; 10 <sup>i</sup>when he shall come <sup>j</sup>to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that <sup>believed</sup> <sup>believe</sup> (because our <sup>k</sup>testimony among you <sup>m</sup>was believed) in <sup>n</sup>that day.

11 To which end we also <sup>p</sup>pray always for you, that our God <sup>may</sup> <sup>would</sup> <sup>r</sup>count you worthy of <sup>your</sup> <sup>this</sup> calling, and fulfil <sup>every</sup> <sup>4</sup>desire of <sup>all</sup> the good pleasure of <sup>his</sup> <sup>goodness</sup>, and <sup>every</sup> <sup>u</sup>work of <sup>faith</sup> <sup>faith</sup> with <sup>power</sup>; 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>w</sup>may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Now we beseech you, <sup>2</sup> brethren, <sup>5</sup>touching <sup>z</sup>the <sup>1</sup>coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add also. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities insert holy. <sup>4</sup> Gr. good pleasure of goodness.

A.V. \* Or, adjure.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. the angels of his power.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, yielding.

<sup>§</sup> Or, vouchsafe.



and <sup>by</sup> our <sup>a</sup>gathering together unto him; <sup>2</sup> to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet <sup>d</sup> be troubled, either <sup>e</sup> by spirit, or <sup>h</sup> by word, or <sup>h</sup> by epistle as from us, as that <sup>i</sup> the day of the Lord is now present; <sup>3</sup> let no man beguile you in any wise: for it <sup>will</sup> be, <sup>l</sup> except the falling away shall come, <sup>l</sup> except there come a <sup>come</sup> falling away first, and <sup>m</sup> the man of <sup>sin</sup> be revealed, <sup>o</sup> the son of perdition, <sup>4</sup> he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called <sup>God</sup>, or <sup>2r</sup> that is worshipped; so that he <sup>as</sup> God sitteth in the <sup>3</sup> temple of God, <sup>s</sup> setting himself forth as <sup>God</sup>. <sup>5</sup> Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? <sup>6</sup> And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>v</sup> the mystery of lawlessness <sup>z</sup> doth already work: <sup>4</sup> only there is one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. <sup>8</sup> And then shall be revealed <sup>b</sup> the lawless one, whom the Lord <sup>5</sup> Jesus <sup>d</sup> shall <sup>6</sup> slay with <sup>f</sup> the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by <sup>g</sup> the manifestation of his <sup>7</sup> coming; <sup>9</sup> even <sup>h</sup> whose <sup>7</sup> coming is according to the working of Satan <sup>k</sup> with all <sup>8</sup> power and signs and lying wonders, <sup>10</sup> and with all <sup>deceit</sup> of unrighteousness <sup>for</sup> in them that are perishing, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. <sup>11</sup> And for this cause <sup>o</sup> God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe <sup>a</sup> lie: <sup>12</sup> that they all might be judged <sup>t</sup> who believed not the truth, but <sup>u</sup> had pleasure in unrighteousness.

<sup>13</sup> But <sup>w</sup> we are bound to give

<sup>17</sup> & <sup>2</sup> Tim. 3. 5. See <sup>1</sup> Cor. 5. 9 & <sup>2</sup> John 10. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 14. <sup>t</sup> Rom. 2. 8. <sup>u</sup> See Rom. 1. 32.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Mac. 2. 7 (mg.). Cp. Matt. 24. 31 & <sup>1</sup> Thess. 4. 15-17. <sup>b</sup> <sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 4. Cp. Deut. 33. 12. <sup>c</sup> Eph. 1. 4. <sup>d</sup> Matt. 24. 6. Mark 13. 7. <sup>e</sup> Cp. <sup>1</sup> John 4. 1. <sup>f</sup> <sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 9. Cp. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 9. <sup>g</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Thess. 4. 3. <sup>h</sup> ver. 15. Cp. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 2. <sup>i</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 8. <sup>j</sup> Eph. 5. 6. <sup>k</sup> <sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 5. <sup>l</sup> <sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 1. <sup>m</sup> Cp. ver. 8 & Dan. 7. 25 & 8. 25 & 11. 36 & Rev. 13. 5, 6. <sup>n</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Cor. 16. 13. <sup>o</sup> John 17. 12. Cp. Matt. 23. 15. <sup>p</sup> ch. 3. 6. <sup>q</sup> ver. 2. <sup>r</sup> Acts 17. 23 (for mg.). <sup>s</sup> Cp. Isai. 14. 14 & Ezek. 28. 2, &c. <sup>t</sup> John 3. 16. <sup>u</sup> John 4. 10. <sup>v</sup> Rev. 1. 5. <sup>w</sup> <sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 3. <sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 3. <sup>y</sup> <sup>1</sup> Thess. 3. 13. <sup>z</sup> <sup>1</sup> Pet. 5. 10, al. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 5. 25. <sup>1</sup> Ps. 147. 15. Cp. <sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 8. <sup>2</sup> Rev. 17. 5, 7. <sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> John 2. 18 & 4. 3. <sup>4</sup> Rom. 15. 31. <sup>5</sup> See ver. 3. <sup>6</sup> Cp. Deut. 32. 20. <sup>7</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 10, 11. <sup>8</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Cor. 1. 9. <sup>9</sup> Isai. 11. 4. Cp. Job 4. 9 & Rev. 2. 16, al. <sup>10</sup> Cp. <sup>1</sup> Tim. 6. 14 & <sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 10 & 4. 1, 8 & Tit. 2. 13. <sup>11</sup> Matt. 6. 13. John 17. 15. <sup>12</sup> See Matt. 13. 19. <sup>13</sup> See <sup>2</sup> Cor. 2. 3. <sup>14</sup> Cp. Rev. 13. 14. See Matt. 24. 24. <sup>15</sup> <sup>1</sup> Thess. 3. 11. <sup>16</sup> See <sup>1</sup> Cor. 5. 4. <sup>17</sup> Cp. <sup>1</sup> Kin. 22. 22 & Ezek. 14. 9 & Rev. 17. 17. <sup>18</sup> ver. 14. Cp. Matt. 18. 5. 11. <sup>12</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 25.

thanks to God alway for you, <sup>b</sup> brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you <sup>c</sup> from the beginning unto salvation <sup>d</sup> in sanctification of the Spirit and <sup>10</sup> belief of the truth: <sup>14</sup> whereunto he called you through <sup>k</sup> our gospel, <sup>f</sup> to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>15</sup> So then, brethren, <sup>n</sup> stand fast, and hold <sup>p</sup> the traditions which ye have been taught, whether <sup>q</sup> by word, or <sup>r</sup> by epistle of ours.

<sup>16</sup> Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and <sup>God</sup>, even our Father, <sup>t</sup> which hath loved us, and hath given us eternal comfort and good <sup>u</sup> everlasting consolation and good <sup>v</sup> hope through grace, <sup>17</sup> comfort your hearts, and <sup>w</sup> stablish them in every good work and word.

<sup>1</sup> Finally, brethren, <sup>w</sup> pray <sup>3</sup> for us, that <sup>x</sup> the word of the Lord <sup>t</sup> may have free course, and be glorified, even as also <sup>y</sup> it is with you; <sup>2</sup> and <sup>a</sup> that we may be delivered from <sup>z</sup> unreasonable and evil men; for <sup>c</sup> all men have not <sup>11</sup> faith. <sup>3</sup> But <sup>e</sup> the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and <sup>h</sup> guard you from <sup>12</sup> the evil one. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>j</sup> we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. <sup>5</sup> And the Lord <sup>l</sup> direct your hearts into the love of God, and into <sup>s</sup> the patience of Christ.

<sup>6</sup> Now we command you, brethren, <sup>n</sup> in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>p</sup> that ye withdraw yourselves from every <sup>q</sup> brother <sup>s</sup> that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which <sup>13</sup> they received of us. <sup>7</sup> For yourselves know <sup>v</sup> how ye ought to imitate us: for <sup>x</sup> we behaved not

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 2. 3 & <sup>1</sup> Tim. 4. 2. See Rom. 1. 25. <sup>s</sup> ver. 11. <sup>13</sup> they he <sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 6. <sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 3. <sup>x</sup> <sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 5.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read lawlessness. <sup>2</sup> Gr. an object of worship. <sup>3</sup> Or, sanctuary <sup>4</sup> Or, only until he that now restraineth be taken &c. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit Jesus. <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read consume. <sup>7</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>8</sup> Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood. <sup>9</sup> Many ancient authorities read as firstfruits. <sup>10</sup> Or, faith <sup>11</sup> Or, the faith <sup>12</sup> Or, evil <sup>13</sup> Some ancient authorities read ye. <sup>14</sup> Some ancient authorities read ye. <sup>15</sup> Or, holdeth. <sup>16</sup> Gr. may run. <sup>17</sup> Gr. absurd. <sup>18</sup> Or, the patience of Christ.



ourselves disorderly among you; <sup>8</sup> neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but <sup>bin</sup> any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail, working night and day, that we might not be burdened to any of you: <sup>9</sup> <sup>d</sup> not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves <sup>f</sup> an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. <sup>10</sup> For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any will not work, neither let him eat. <sup>11</sup> For we hear that there are some <sup>m</sup> that which walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are <sup>n</sup> busy-bodies. <sup>12</sup> Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. <sup>13</sup> But ye,

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 6. 9.  
<sup>Ch.</sup> 1 Cor. 15.  
58.

<sup>b</sup> See  
1 Thess. 2. 9.  
<sup>c</sup> See ver. 6.

<sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 4.  
1 Thess. 2. 6.

<sup>e</sup> See  
Lev. 19. 17  
& Matt. 18. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 7.  
1 Pet. 5. 3.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Thess. 5.  
12, 14.  
<sup>Ch.</sup> Tit. 3. 10.

<sup>h</sup> See  
Rom. 15. 33  
& Eph. 6. 23.

<sup>i</sup> Num. 6. 26.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Gen.  
3. 19.  
See 1 Thess. 4.  
11.

<sup>k</sup> Ruth 2. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> See  
1 Cor. 16. 21.

<sup>m</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 5.  
13.

1 Pet. 4. 15.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
Rom. 16. 20.

brethren, <sup>a</sup> be not weary in well-doing. <sup>14</sup> And if any man <sup>obeyeth</sup> well doing. <sup>obey</sup> not our word <sup>by</sup> this epistle, note that man, <sup>that ye</sup> and have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>yet</sup> yet <sup>e</sup> count him not as an enemy, but <sup>g</sup> admonish him as a brother.

<sup>16</sup> Now <sup>h</sup> the Lord of peace himself <sup>i</sup> give you peace at all times in all ways. <sup>k</sup> The Lord be with you all.

<sup>17</sup> The salutation of <sup>me</sup> Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. <sup>18</sup> <sup>o</sup> The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>¶</sup> The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup> an apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>b</sup> according to the commandment of <sup>a</sup> God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>which is</sup> <sup>f</sup> our hope; <sup>2</sup> unto Timothy, <sup>g</sup> my true child in the faith: <sup>i</sup> Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> As I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not <sup>m</sup> to teach a different doctrine, <sup>4</sup> neither <sup>n</sup> to give heed to fables and endless <sup>o</sup> genealogies, <sup>the</sup> which minister <sup>p</sup> questions, rather than <sup>q</sup> a dispensation of God which is in faith; <sup>godly</sup> so do I now.

<sup>5</sup> But the end of the charge <sup>r</sup> is love <sup>s</sup> out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of <sup>t</sup> faith un-

<sup>a</sup> See  
2 Cor. 1. 1.

<sup>b</sup> Tit. 1. 3.  
<sup>Ch.</sup> Rom. 16. 26.

<sup>c</sup> ch. 6. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 2. 18  
(mg. for mg.).

<sup>d</sup> See  
Luke 1. 47.  
<sup>e</sup> Tit. 1. 10.

<sup>f</sup> Col. 1. 27.  
<sup>g</sup> Tit. 1. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 4.

& Col. 2. 13.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 2.

2 John 3.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Jude 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Rom. 7. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Tit. 1. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Gal. 5. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Gal. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 4.

<sup>q</sup> Tit. 1. 14.  
<sup>2</sup> Pet. 1. 16.

<sup>r</sup> Tit. 3. 9.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 4.  
<sup>q</sup> See Eph.

3. 2 & 1 Cor. 9.  
<sup>t</sup> 7 Tim. 2.  
<sup>22</sup> 1 Pet. 1.

22 (mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 3.  
16, 21.

<sup>v</sup> Rom. 12. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 5.  
<sup>w</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 3.

Tit. 1. 9 & 2. 1  
(& for mg.).

feigned: <sup>6</sup> from which things some <sup>h</sup> having <sup>i</sup> swerved have turned aside unto <sup>j</sup> vain talking; <sup>7</sup> desiring to be teachers of the law, <sup>though they understand</sup> neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. <sup>8</sup> But we know that <sup>i</sup> the law is good, if a man use it lawfully, <sup>9</sup> as knowing this, that the <sup>j</sup> law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and for sinners, for the unholy and profane, for <sup>k</sup> murderers of fathers and <sup>l</sup> murderers of mothers, for manslayers, <sup>10</sup> for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with mankind, for men-stealers, for liars, for perjured swearers, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to <sup>m</sup> the sound

Cp. ch. 6. 2 & 2 Tim. 1. 13 & Tit. 1. 13 & 2. 2.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, stewardship  
A.V. <sup>2</sup> Or, faint not.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. missed the mark.  
<sup>†</sup> Or, signify that man by an epistle.

<sup>3</sup> Or, smiters

<sup>4</sup> Gr. healthful.

<sup>†</sup> Or, not aiming at.



<sup>1</sup> doctrine ; <sup>11</sup> according to <sup>a</sup> the  
gospel of the glory of <sup>b</sup> the blessed God,  
<sup>d</sup> which was committed to my  
trust.

12 And I thank <sup>him</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>2</sup> enabled me, <sup>Christ Jesus our Lord,</sup>  
 even Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he  
 who hath enabled me, for that he  
 counted me faithful, <sup>appointing</sup> <sup>putting</sup> me  
 to his service : 13 though I <sup>Who</sup> was before  
 into the ministry ; a blasphemer, and <sup>m</sup>a persecutor,  
 and injurious : <sup>howbeit</sup> <sup>n</sup> I obtained  
 mercy, <sup>but</sup> <sup>p</sup>because I did it igno-  
 rantly in <sup>unbelief</sup> ; 14 and <sup>s</sup>the grace  
 of our Lord <sup>abounded exceedingly</sup> with  
<sup>v</sup>faith and love which is in Christ  
 Jesus. 15 <sup>z</sup>Faithful is the saying, and  
 This is a faithful  
 worthy of all acceptation, that  
 Christ Jesus <sup>v</sup>came into the world  
 to save sinners ; <sup>z</sup>of whom I am  
 chief : 16 <sup>howbeit</sup> <sup>for this cause</sup> I  
 chief. <sup>Howbeit</sup> obtained mercy, that in me <sup>as</sup>  
 chief might Jesus Christ <sup>first</sup>  
 Jesus Christ might shew forth all  
 his <sup>an ensample of</sup> <sup>a pattern to</sup> longsuffering, for  
 them which should hereafter be-  
 lieve on him <sup>unto eternal life.</sup> 17 Now  
 unto <sup>e</sup>the King <sup>eternal,</sup> <sup>incorruptible,</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>invisible, <sup>i</sup>the only <sup>wise</sup> God, <sup>j</sup>be  
 honour and glory <sup>4</sup>for ever and  
 ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, <sup>my child</sup> <sub>son</sub> Timothy, according to <sup>n</sup> the prophecies which <sup>5</sup> went before on thee, that <sup>by them thou mayest</sup> <sub>thou by them mightest</sub> <sup>q</sup> war <sup>a</sup> <sub>the</sub> a good warfare; <sup>19</sup> <sup>r</sup> holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having <sup>thrust from them</sup> <sub>put away concerning</sub> <sup>t</sup> made shipwreck concerning the faith: <sup>20</sup> <sup>faith have made shipwreck</sup> of whom is <sup>v</sup> Hymenæus and <sup>w</sup> Alexander; whom I <sup>have</sup> <sup>x</sup> delivered unto Satan, that they <sup>might be taught</sup> <sub>may learn</sub> not to <sup>z</sup> blaspheme.

2 <sup>1</sup> I \* exhort therefore, that, <sup>1</sup> first of all, <sup>6</sup> that supplications, prayers, intercessions, <sup>and</sup> <sup>givings,</sup> be made for all men; <sup>2</sup> <sup>ef</sup> for kings, and <sup>for</sup> all that are in high place; that we may lead a

<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 9.      <sup>s</sup> Gen. 3. 6, 13.      <sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. i. 14      <sup>z</sup> Acts 13. 45.      <sup>a</sup> See ch. i. 15.  
<sup>Baruch</sup> i. 11.      <sup>Cp.</sup> i. Mac. 7. 33.      <sup>f</sup> ver. 11.      <sup>Tit.</sup> 2. 2.

a Cp. 2 Cor.  
4. 4.  
b ch. 6. 15.  
c ch. 3. 4.  
d Tit. 1. 3.  
See Rom. 2. 16  
& Gal. 2. 7.  
e ch. 5. 4.  
f ch. 1. 1.  
g Acts 9. 22.  
Phil. 4. 13.  
2 Tim. 4. 17  
(Gk.).  
h ch. 4. 10.  
Ezek. 18. 23,  
32.  
Tit. 2. 11, *al*.  
i 2 Tim. 3. 7.  
j 2 Tim. 2.  
25. Tit. 1. 1.  
Heb. 10. 26.  
k See  
2 Cor. 3. 6.  
l See  
Gal. 3. 20.  
m See  
Acts 8. 3.  
n 1 Cor. 7.  
25. 2 Cor. 4. 1.  
o See  
Matt. 20. 28.  
p See  
Acts 3. 17.  
q See  
1 Cor. 1. 6.  
r ch. 6. 15.  
Tit. 1. 3.  
Cp. Gal. 4. 4.  
s Rom. 5. 20.  
t ch. 1. 11.  
Eph. 3. 7, 8.  
2 Tim. 1. 11.  
u See  
Rom. 9. 1.  
v Cp. Luke  
7. 47, 50. See  
1 Thess. 1. 3.  
w See  
Acts 9. 15.  
x ch. 3. 1  
& 4. 9.  
2 Tim. 2. 11.  
Tit. 3. 8.  
y Cp. Rev. 22. 6.  
z Matt. 9.  
13. See John  
3. 17.  
& Rom. 4. 25.  
a Cp. 1 Cor.  
15. 9.  
b Cp. John  
4. 21.  
c Ps. 63. 4  
& 119. 45.  
Cp. Isai. 1. 15.  
e Job 17. 9.  
Fs. 24. 4.  
d 1 Pet. 3. 3.  
Cp. Isai. 3.  
18—23.  
f Rev. 15. 3  
(for mg.).  
Cp. Ps. 10. 16  
& Rev. 4. 9, 10.  
g ch. 6. 15.  
h Rom. 1. 23.  
i Cp. 1 Pet.  
3. 4.  
k John 1. 18.  
Col. 1. 15.  
Heb. 11. 27.  
l John 4. 12.  
i Jude 25.  
j 1 Chr. 29.  
11.  
k Tit. 2. 5.  
l 2 Tim. 2. 2.  
m Cp. 1 Cor.  
14. 34.  
n ch. 4. 14.  
o Gen. 1. 27  
& 2. 8.  
p Gen. 2. 18.  
22.  
q 1 Cor. 9. 7.  
2 Cor. 10. 4.  
2 Tim. 2. 3, 4.  
Cp. ch. 6. 12.  
Cp. Gal. 4. 4.  
b See Acts 20. 2.  
a 1 Pet. 2.

tranquil and quiet life in all god-  
 quiet and peaceable 3 This is good-  
 liness and gravity. For this is good  
 and acceptable in the sight of  
 f God our Saviour; 4 who willett  
 h that all men should be saved, and  
 have to come to the knowledge of  
 to i unto j the truth. 5 For l there is one  
 the truth. 5 For l there is one  
 God, and one mediator also between  
 God and men, himself man, Christ  
 Jesus, 6 o who gave himself a ran-  
 som for all; q the testimony to be borne r in  
 Jesus; all, to be testified in due  
 its own times; 7 t whereunto I was appointed  
 time. Whereunto I am ordained  
 a 7 preacher, and an apostle (u I speak  
 the truth, I lie not,) v a  
 teacher of the Gentiles in faith  
 and truth.  
 verity.

8 I desire therefore that the men  
pray <sup>a</sup>in every place, <sup>b</sup>lifting up <sup>c</sup>holy  
hands, without wrath and <sup>d</sup>disputing.  
<sup>e</sup>doubting.  
9 In like manner, <sup>f</sup>that women  
adorn themselves in modest  
apparel, with <sup>g</sup>shamefastness and  
<sup>h</sup>shamefacedness  
sobriety; not with <sup>i</sup>braided  
<sup>j</sup>broided hair,  
and gold, or <sup>k</sup>pearls,  
or gold, or <sup>l</sup>costly  
array.

10 <sup>g</sup> but (which becometh women  
professing godliness) <sup>through</sup> <sup>with</sup> good  
works. 11 Let <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup> woman learn  
in <sup>quietness</sup> <sup>silence</sup> <sup>k</sup> with all subjection.  
12 <sup>m</sup> But I <sup>permit</sup> <sup>suffer</sup> not a woman to  
teach, nor to <sup>have</sup> <sup>dominion</sup> <sup>usurp</sup> <sup>authority</sup> over <sup>a</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
man, but to be in <sup>quietness</sup> <sup>silence</sup>. 13 <sup>o</sup> For  
Adam was first formed, <sup>p</sup> then  
Eve; 14 and Adam was not <sup>beguiled</sup> <sup>deceived</sup>,  
Eve. And <sup>but</sup> <sup>s</sup> the woman being <sup>beguiled</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>deceived</sup> <sup>was</sup>  
fallen into transgression: 15 <sup>but</sup> <sup>Notwithstanding</sup>  
in the transgression. she shall be saved <sup>through</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
childbearing, if they continue  
in <sup>y</sup> faith and <sup>love</sup> <sup>charity</sup> and <sup>sanctification</sup> <sup>holiness</sup>  
with sobriety.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, teaching  
5 Or, led the way to thee

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read *enableth*.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. of the ages.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*.

3 Or, led the way to thee,

<sup>6</sup> Gr. *to make supplications, &c.*

7 Gr. herald

<sup>9</sup> Or, *her childbearing*

<sup>10</sup> Some connect the words *Faithful is the saying* with the preceding paragraph.

11 Or, *overseer*

|| Or, *modest*.

A.V. \* Or, *desire*.

† Or, *eminent place*.

† Or, *a testimony*.

§ Or, *plaited*.

|| Or, *modest*.



R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, *not quarrelsome over wine* <sup>2</sup> Gr. *judgement.* <sup>3</sup> Or, *how thou oughtest to behave thyself* <sup>4</sup> Or, *stay*  
<sup>5</sup> The word *God*, in place of *He who*, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read *which*. <sup>6</sup> Gr. *demons.*  
<sup>7</sup> Or, *scared* <sup>8</sup> Or, *for little*  
A.V. \* Or, *Not ready to quarrel, and offer wrong, as one in wine.* <sup>4</sup> Or, *one newly come to the faith.* : Or, *ministered.*  
§ Or, *stay* || Gr. *manifested.* \*\* Or, *for a little time.*



purity. <sup>13</sup> Till I come, give heed <sup>to reading, to exhortation, to teaching, doctrine.</sup> <sup>14</sup> Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee <sup>c</sup>by prophecy, <sup>d</sup>with the laying on of the hands of <sup>e</sup>the presbytery. <sup>15</sup> Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy <sup>f</sup>progress <sup>g</sup>profit may be manifest unto all. <sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup>Take heed <sup>i</sup>to thyself, and <sup>j</sup>unto thy teaching; Continue <sup>k</sup>in these things; for in doing this thou shalt <sup>l</sup>save <sup>m</sup>both thyself, and <sup>n</sup>them that hear thee.

<sup>1</sup> Rebuke not an elder, <sup>5</sup> but <sup>o</sup>exhort <sup>p</sup>him as a father; <sup>q</sup>and <sup>r</sup>the younger men as brethren; <sup>2</sup> the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, <sup>s</sup>in all purity. <sup>3</sup> Honour widows <sup>t</sup>that are widows indeed. <sup>4</sup> But if any widow <sup>u</sup>hath <sup>v</sup>children or grandchildren, <sup>w</sup>let them learn first <sup>x</sup>to shew <sup>y</sup>piety <sup>z</sup>towards their own family, <sup>aa</sup>and to requite their parents: for <sup>ab</sup>this is <sup>ac</sup>acceptable <sup>ad</sup>in the sight of God. <sup>5</sup> Now she <sup>ae</sup>that is a widow <sup>af</sup>indeed, and desolate, <sup>ag</sup>hath her hope <sup>ah</sup>set on God, and <sup>ai</sup>continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>aj</sup>she that <sup>ak</sup>liveth herself to <sup>al</sup>pleasure is <sup>am</sup>dead while she liveth. <sup>7</sup> <sup>an</sup>These <sup>ao</sup>things <sup>ap</sup>also <sup>aq</sup>command, that they may be <sup>ar</sup>without <sup>as</sup>blame-reproach. <sup>8</sup> But if any <sup>at</sup>provideth <sup>au</sup>not for his own, and specially <sup>av</sup>for those <sup>aw</sup>of <sup>ax</sup>this own <sup>ay</sup>household, he hath <sup>az</sup>denied the faith, and is worse than an <sup>ba</sup>unbeliever. <sup>9</sup> Let <sup>bb</sup>none be <sup>bc</sup>enrolled as a widow <sup>bd</sup>under three-score years old, <sup>be</sup>having been <sup>bf</sup>the wife of one man, <sup>bg</sup>well reported of for good works; if she <sup>bh</sup>hath <sup>bi</sup>brought up children, if she <sup>bj</sup>hath <sup>bk</sup>used hospitality to strangers, if she <sup>bl</sup>hath <sup>bm</sup>washed the saints' feet, if she <sup>bn</sup>hath <sup>bo</sup>relieved the afflicted, if she <sup>bp</sup>hath <sup>bq</sup>diligently

followed every good work. <sup>11</sup> But the younger widows refuse: for when they <sup>ba</sup>have <sup>bb</sup>waxed <sup>bc</sup>wanton against Christ, they <sup>bd</sup>desire <sup>be</sup>to marry; <sup>12</sup> having <sup>bf</sup>condemnation, <sup>bg</sup>because they have <sup>bh</sup>rejected <sup>bi</sup>cast off their first faith. <sup>13</sup> And withal they learn <sup>bj</sup>also <sup>bk</sup>to be idle, <sup>bl</sup>wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but <sup>bm</sup>tattlers also and <sup>bn</sup>busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. <sup>14</sup> I <sup>bo</sup>desire <sup>bp</sup>therefore that <sup>bq</sup>the younger <sup>br</sup>widows <sup>bs</sup>marry, bear children, <sup>bt</sup>rule the household, <sup>bu</sup>give none occasion to the adversary <sup>bv</sup>for <sup>bw</sup>reviling; <sup>15</sup> <sup>bx</sup>for already some are <sup>by</sup>speaking reproachfully. <sup>16</sup> For some are already turned aside after Satan. <sup>16</sup> If any man or woman that believeth <sup>ca</sup>hath <sup>cb</sup>widows, let <sup>cc</sup>her <sup>cd</sup>relieve them, and let not the church be <sup>ce</sup>burdened; that it may relieve them <sup>cf</sup>that are widows indeed.

<sup>17</sup> Let the elders <sup>cg</sup>that rule well be counted worthy of <sup>ch</sup>double honour, especially <sup>ci</sup>those <sup>cj</sup>they who labour in the word and in teaching. <sup>18</sup> For the scripture saith, <sup>ck</sup>Thou shalt not muzzle the ox <sup>cl</sup>when he <sup>cm</sup>treadeth out the corn. And, <sup>cn</sup>The labourer is worthy of his <sup>co</sup>hire. <sup>19</sup> Against an elder receive not an accusation, <sup>cp</sup>except <sup>cq</sup>at the mouth of <sup>cr</sup>two or three witnesses. <sup>20</sup> Them that sin <sup>cs</sup>reprove in the sight of all, <sup>ct</sup>that <sup>cu</sup>others also may <sup>cv</sup>be in fear. <sup>21</sup> <sup>cw</sup>I charge <sup>cx</sup>thee <sup>cy</sup>in the sight of God, and <sup>cz</sup>the Lord <sup>da</sup>Jesus, <sup>db</sup>Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things <sup>dc</sup>without <sup>dd</sup>prejudice, <sup>de</sup>preferring one before another, <sup>df</sup>doing nothing by partiality. <sup>22</sup> <sup>dg</sup>Lay hands <sup>dh</sup>suddenly <sup>di</sup>on no man, neither <sup>dj</sup>be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. <sup>23</sup> Be no longer a drinker of <sup>dk</sup>water, but <sup>dl</sup>use a little wine <sup>dm</sup>for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. <sup>24</sup> Some men's sins

<sup>a</sup> See 1 Thess. 5. 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Rev. 18. 3, 7, 9.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> See Acts 6. 6.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 17 (mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 1. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 28.  
<sup>h</sup> 3 John 10 (Gk.).  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Pet. 4. 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 9.  
<sup>l</sup> Ezek. 33. 9.  
<sup>m</sup> See Rom. 11. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Tit. 2. 5.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 6. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> Tit. 2. 5, 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 32.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 20.  
<sup>s</sup> Tit. 2. 6.  
<sup>t</sup> ver. 5, 16.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 3, 5.  
<sup>v</sup> Rom. 12. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 12.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 12. 28.  
<sup>y</sup> Matt. 15. 4-6.  
<sup>z</sup> Mark 7. 10-13.  
<sup>aa</sup> Eph. 6. 1, 2.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Gen. 45. 9-11.  
<sup>ac</sup> Deut. 21. 17.  
<sup>ad</sup> ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>ae</sup> ver. 3, 16.  
<sup>af</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 9.  
<sup>ag</sup> Cited from Deut. 25. 4.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Luke 2. 37.  
<sup>ai</sup> 18. 1-5.  
<sup>aj</sup> Matt. 10. 10.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cited from Luke 10. 7 (?).  
<sup>al</sup> Cp. Lev. 19. 13.  
<sup>am</sup> & Deut. 24. 15.  
<sup>an</sup> & 1 Cor. 9. 4, 7-14.  
<sup>ao</sup> James 5. 5.  
<sup>ap</sup> Cp. Ezek. 16. 49.  
<sup>aq</sup> Rev. 3. 1.  
<sup>ar</sup> ch. 4. 11.  
<sup>as</sup> & 2. 2.  
<sup>at</sup> See Deut. 19. 15.  
<sup>au</sup> Tit. 1. 13.  
<sup>av</sup> & 2. 15.  
<sup>aw</sup> Deut. 13. 11.  
<sup>ax</sup> ch. 6. 13.  
<sup>ay</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 14.  
<sup>ba</sup> & 4. 1.  
<sup>bb</sup> See Gal. 6. 10.  
<sup>bc</sup> Rev. 2. 13.  
<sup>bd</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 3. 5.  
<sup>be</sup> & Tit. 1. 16.  
<sup>bf</sup> & 2 Pet. 2. 1.  
<sup>bg</sup> & Rev. 3. 8.  
<sup>bh</sup> See 2 Cor. 5. 16.  
<sup>bi</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>bj</sup> See Acts 6. 6.  
<sup>bk</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>bl</sup> Cp. 2 John 11.  
<sup>bm</sup> See Gen. 18. 4.  
<sup>bn</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 8.  
<sup>bo</sup> Ps. 104. 15.  
<sup>bp</sup> ver. 16.  
<sup>bq</sup> Cp. ch. 6. 18.

A.V. \* Or, in all things. † Or, kindness. ‡ Or, delicately. their railing. †† Or, under. ‡‡ Or, without prejudice.

2 Or, preference  
§ Or, kindred.

|| Or, chosen.

\*\* Gr. for



are <sup>evident,</sup> going before  
unto judgement; and some men also  
they follow after. <sup>25</sup> In like manner  
also <sup>1</sup>there are the good works of some are  
manifest beforehand; and <sup>a</sup>such as they that are  
otherwise cannot be hid.

**6** <sup>1</sup>Let as many as are <sup>2</sup>servants  
under the yoke count their  
own masters worthy of all  
honour, <sup>3</sup>that the name of God  
and the doctrine be not blas-  
phemed. <sup>2</sup>And they that have  
believing masters, let them not  
despise them, because they are  
<sup>1</sup>brethren; but let them serve them the  
rather, because they <sup>3</sup>partake of the  
service, <sup>4</sup>are faithful and  
benefit are believing and beloved. <sup>n</sup>These  
beloved, partakers of the benefit. <sup>n</sup>These  
things teach and exhort.

<sup>3</sup> If any man <sup>a</sup>teacheth a different  
doctrine, and <sup>consenteth</sup> not to <sup>4</sup>sound  
otherwise, <sup>consent</sup> wholesome  
words, <sup>even</sup> the words of our  
Lord Jesus Christ, and to the  
doctrine <sup>s</sup>which is according to  
godliness; <sup>4</sup> <sup>u</sup>he is <sup>puffed up,</sup>  
<sup>w</sup>knowing nothing, but <sup>5</sup>†doting  
about <sup>questions</sup> and <sup>disputes</sup> of  
words, whereof cometh envy,  
strife, railings, evil surmisings,  
<sup>5</sup> wranglings of men <sup>a</sup>corrupted  
in mind <sup>of</sup> of corrupt  
minds, and <sup>destitute</sup> of the truth,  
<sup>e</sup>supposing that <sup>godliness is a way</sup>  
of gain. <sup>6</sup> But <sup>7</sup>godli-  
ness <sup>9</sup>with contentment is great  
gain: <sup>7</sup> for <sup>i</sup>we brought nothing  
gain. For <sup>i</sup>we brought nothing  
into <sup>this</sup> world, and <sup>it is</sup> certain we can  
carry <sup>anything out;</sup> <sup>8</sup> but <sup>m</sup>having  
food and <sup>covering</sup> <sup>we shall</sup> be there-  
with content. <sup>9</sup> But <sup>o</sup>they that  
desire to <sup>will</sup> be rich fall into <sup>a</sup>tempta-  
tion and <sup>2a</sup> <sup>snare</sup> and <sup>into</sup> many  
foolish and hurtful <sup>lusts,</sup> such as  
<sup>i</sup>drown men in destruction and  
perdition. <sup>10</sup> For the love of  
money is <sup>a</sup>the root of <sup>u</sup>all <sup>7</sup>kinds of  
evil: which <sup>while</sup> some <sup>reaching</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Prov. 23. 5. Cp. Matt. 13. 22.  
& 23. 4 & 28. 20. Matt. 13. 22.  
19, 20. <sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 19.

a Cp. Ps.  
37. 6  
& Prov. 10. 9.  
b 2 Tim. 3.  
17.  
Cp. Deut. 33. 1  
& 1 Chr. 23.  
14. d.  
c 2 Tim. 2.  
22.  
d See  
Prov. 15. 9.  
e See  
1 Pet. 2. 18.  
f Cp. ch. 1.  
18.  
See 1 Cor. 9.  
25.  
g Isai. 52. 5.  
Rom. 2. 24.  
Tit. 2. 5.  
h Cp. Phil.  
3. 12.  
i 1 Pet. 5.  
10.  
j See  
2 Cor. 9. 13.  
k See  
ch. 5. 21.  
l See  
Philom. 16.  
m Cp. Matt.  
27. 11  
& John 18. 37  
& Rev. 1. 5  
& 3. 14.  
n ch. 4. 11,  
13  
& 5. 7.  
o ch. 1. 3.  
p See  
ch. 1. 10.  
q See  
2 Thess. 2. 8.  
r See  
ch. 2. 6.  
s Tit. 1. 1.  
t ch. 1. 11.  
u ch. 3. 6.  
2 Tim. 3. 4.  
v 2 Mac.  
13. 4.  
See Rev. 17.  
14.  
w 1 Cor. 8. 2.  
Cp. ch. 1. 7.  
x ch. 1. 4.  
2 Tim. 2. 23.  
Tit. 3. 9.  
y 2 Tim. 2.  
14.  
Cp. Acts 18.  
15.  
z See  
ch. 1. 17.  
a Cp. Ps.  
104. 2.  
b Job 37. 23.  
c See  
John 1. 18.  
d 2 Tim.  
3. 8.  
Cp. Eph. 4. 22  
& Tit. 1. 15.  
e Tit. 1. 11.  
2 Pet. 2. 3.  
f Cp. ch.  
4. 8.  
g Ps. 37. 16.  
Prov. 15. 16  
& 16. 8.  
Tobit 4. 21.  
Phil. 4. 11.  
Heb. 13. 5.  
h 2 Tim. 4.  
10.  
Tit. 2. 12.  
i Job 1. 21.  
Ps. 49. 17.  
Eccles. 5. 15.  
j Rom. 11.  
20  
& 12. 3. 16.  
k See  
Mark 10. 24.

after have <sup>been led astray</sup> from the  
they <sup>have</sup> pierced them-  
selves through with many sor-  
rows.

<sup>11</sup> But thou, <sup>b</sup>O man of God,  
<sup>c</sup>flee these things; and <sup>d</sup>follow  
after righteousness, godliness,  
faith, love, patience, meekness.  
<sup>12</sup> Fight the good fight of <sup>the</sup>  
faith, <sup>h</sup>lay hold on <sup>the life eternal,</sup>  
<sup>i</sup>whereunto thou <sup>wast</sup> <sup>also</sup> called,  
and <sup>didst confess</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>confession in</sup>  
<sup>hast</sup> <sup>professed</sup> a <sup>good</sup> <sup>profession</sup>  
the sight of <sup>before</sup> many witnesses. <sup>13</sup> <sup>k</sup>[  
charge thee  
give thee charge in the sight of God,  
who <sup>s</sup>quickeneth all things, and  
<sup>of</sup> Christ Jesus, <sup>m</sup>who before  
<sup>before</sup> Pontius Pilate witnessed <sup>j</sup>the  
good <sup>\*\*</sup>confession; <sup>14</sup> that thou  
keep <sup>the commandment,</sup> without spot,  
without reproach, until <sup>q</sup>the appear-  
ing of our Lord Jesus Christ:  
<sup>15</sup> which <sup>r</sup>in <sup>s</sup>its own <sup>his</sup> times he shall  
shew, who is <sup>t</sup>the blessed and  
only Potentate, <sup>v</sup>the King of  
<sup>10</sup>kings, and Lord of <sup>11</sup>lords;  
<sup>16</sup> <sup>z</sup>who only hath immortality,  
<sup>a</sup>dwelling in the light <sup>b</sup>unapproach-  
able; <sup>c</sup>whom no man  
hath seen, nor can see: to  
whom <sup>be</sup> honour and power  
eternal.  
everlasting. Amen.

<sup>17</sup> Charge them that are rich  
in <sup>h</sup>this present <sup>12</sup>world, that they  
<sup>j</sup>be not highminded, nor <sup>k</sup>have their  
hope set on <sup>t</sup>the uncertainty of <sup>riches,</sup> but  
in <sup>on</sup> the living God, <sup>n</sup>who giveth us  
richly all things to enjoy; <sup>18</sup> that  
they do good, that <sup>p</sup>they be rich  
in good works, that they be ready to  
distribute, <sup>13</sup> <sup>†</sup> <sup>r</sup>willing to com-  
municate; <sup>19</sup> <sup>s</sup>laying up in store  
for themselves a good founda-  
tion against the time to come,  
that they may <sup>v</sup>lay hold on  
<sup>w</sup>the life which is <sup>life</sup> indeed.  
eternal life.

Ecclus. 29. 21, 23. <sup>n</sup> See Acts 14. 17. <sup>o</sup> Prov. 15. 27  
q Cp. ch. 3. 7. <sup>r</sup> See Rom. 12. 13. <sup>s</sup> See Matt. 6.  
v ver. 12. <sup>w</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 1. 1.

R.V. 1 Gr. the works that are good are evident.  
5 Gr. sick. 6 Or, in these we shall have enough  
10 Gr. them that reign as kings. 11 Gr. them that rule as lords.  
A.V. \* Or, believing. † Or, a fool. ‡ Or, sick. § Or, Gallings one of another. ¶ Or, been seduced.  
\*\* Or, profession. †† Gr. uncertainty of riches. ‡‡ Or, sociable.



<sup>20</sup> O Timothy, <sup>guard</sup> <sup>1a</sup> that which is committed unto thee, <sup>keep</sup> turning away from the <sup>d</sup> profane babblings, and avoiding <sup>and</sup> vain babblings, and oppositions of <sup>the</sup> knowledge which is falsely so called; <sup>21</sup> which some

<sup>a</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 12 (mg.), 14. <sup>b</sup> ch. 1. 6 (mg. for mg.). <sup>c</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 5. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Col. 2. 8 & 2 Tim. 4. 4 & Tit. 1. 14. <sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 16. <sup>f</sup> See Col. 4. 18.

professing <sup>b</sup> have <sup>2</sup> erred concerning the faith.

<sup>e</sup> Grace be with thee. Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>†</sup> The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup> an apostle of Christ Jesus <sup>3c</sup> by the will of God, according to <sup>e</sup> the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, <sup>2</sup> to Timothy, <sup>f</sup> my dearly beloved <sup>child</sup> son: <sup>g</sup> Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

<sup>3k</sup> I thank God, <sup>l</sup> whom I serve from my forefathers <sup>n</sup> in a pure conscience, <sup>q</sup> how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day; <sup>4</sup> <sup>s</sup> longing Greatly desiring to see thee, <sup>t</sup> remembering being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with <sup>4</sup> joy; <sup>5</sup> <sup>u</sup> having been reminded of <sup>v</sup> the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and <sup>v</sup> thy mother Eunice; and I am <sup>persuaded</sup> <sup>that</sup> in thee also. <sup>6</sup> For the which cause I put thee in remembrance <sup>b</sup> that thou <sup>3</sup> stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. <sup>7</sup> For God <sup>gave</sup> <sup>us</sup> not <sup>a</sup> a spirit of fearfulness; but <sup>of</sup> <sup>power</sup> and <sup>love</sup> and <sup>of</sup> <sup>love</sup> and <sup>of</sup> <sup>a</sup> sound mind. <sup>8j</sup> Be not <sup>ashamed</sup> <sup>therefore</sup> of <sup>k</sup> the testimony of our Lord, nor of <sup>m</sup> me his prisoner: but <sup>be</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>partaker</sup> of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; <sup>9p</sup> who

<sup>a</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>b</sup> Cp. Heb. 3. 1. See Rom. 8. 28. <sup>c</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 1. <sup>d</sup> Tit. 3. 5. See Rom. 3. 27. <sup>e</sup> Tit. 1. 2. Heb. 9. 15. <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 17. Cp. ch. 2. 1. See 3 John 4. <sup>g</sup> See 1 Tim. 1. 2. <sup>h</sup> Tit. 1. 2. Cp. Rom. 16. 25. See Eph. 1. 4. <sup>i</sup> See Rom. 16. 26. <sup>j</sup> See 2 Thess. 2. 8. <sup>k</sup> See Rom. 1. 8. <sup>l</sup> See Acts 22. 3 & 24. 14. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 26. Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55 & Heb. 2. 14, 15. <sup>n</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 9. See Acts 23. 1. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Job 33. 30. <sup>p</sup> Rom. 2. 7. <sup>q</sup> Rom. 1. 9. Philem. 4. <sup>r</sup> See 1 Tim. 2. 7. <sup>s</sup> Phil. 1. 8. Cp. ch. 4. 9, 21. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Acts 20. 37. <sup>u</sup> ch. 2. 9. <sup>v</sup> Rom. 12. 9. <sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5. <sup>x</sup> ver. 8. <sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 14. <sup>z</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 19. <sup>a</sup> Acts 16. 1. Cp. ch. 3. 15 & Ps. 86. 16 & 116. 16. <sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20. <sup>c</sup> ver. 18. <sup>d</sup> ch. 4. 8. See 1 Cor. 3. 13. <sup>e</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 14. Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 19. <sup>f</sup> 20 & 6. 17. <sup>g</sup> Luke 24. 49. Acts 1. 8. <sup>h</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 10, 11, 16.

hath saved us, and <sup>b</sup> called us with a holy calling, <sup>d</sup> not according to our works, but according to <sup>b</sup> his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus <sup>h</sup> before <sup>times</sup> eternal, <sup>10</sup> but <sup>hath</sup> is now <sup>i</sup> been manifested by <sup>j</sup> the appearing of our Saviour <sup>Christ Jesus, Jesus Christ,</sup> <sup>m</sup> who <sup>hath</sup> abolished death, and <sup>hath</sup> <sup>o</sup> brought life and <sup>p</sup> incorruption to light through the <sup>gospel,</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>r</sup> whereunto I <sup>was</sup> <sup>am</sup> appointed a <sup>7</sup> preacher, and an apostle, and a <sup>teacher.</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup> For the which cause I <sup>suffer</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>suffer</sup> these things: <sup>yet</sup> <sup>nevertheless</sup> <sup>w</sup> I am not ashamed; for <sup>x</sup> I know <sup>him</sup> whom I have <sup>\*believed</sup>, and <sup>I</sup> am persuaded that he is able to <sup>guard</sup> <sup>keep</sup> <sup>8z</sup> that which I have committed unto him against <sup>a</sup> that day. <sup>13c</sup> <sup>Hold</sup> <sup>fast</sup> <sup>d</sup> the <sup>pattern</sup> <sup>form</sup> of <sup>9e</sup> sound words, <sup>f</sup> which thou hast heard from me, in <sup>9</sup> faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. <sup>14</sup> <sup>10z</sup> That good thing which was committed unto <sup>thee</sup> <sup>guard</sup> <sup>through</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>11</sup> Holy Ghost <sup>l</sup> which dwelleth in us.

<sup>15</sup> This thou knowest, that <sup>n</sup> all they which are in Asia <sup>be</sup> turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. <sup>16</sup> The <sup>e</sup> See 1 Tim. 1. 10. <sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 2. <sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 14. <sup>h</sup> See Mark 8. 38. <sup>i</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 6. <sup>j</sup> See Rom. 16. 1. <sup>k</sup> Tit. 3. 4. <sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 3, 9 & 4. 5. <sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1. <sup>n</sup> Tit. 3. 4.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. the deposit. <sup>2</sup> Gr. missed the mark. <sup>3</sup> Gr. through. <sup>4</sup> Or, joy in being reminded into flame. <sup>5</sup> Gr. sobering. <sup>6</sup> Gr. herald. <sup>7</sup> Or, that which he hath committed unto me <sup>8</sup> Gr. my deposit. <sup>9</sup> Gr. healthful. <sup>10</sup> Gr. The good deposit. <sup>11</sup> Or, Holy Spirit. <sup>12</sup> Or, trusted.



Lord grant <sup>give</sup> mercy unto <sup>a</sup> the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft <sup>b</sup> refreshed me, and was not ashamed of <sup>d</sup> my chain; <sup>17</sup> but, when he was in Rome, <sup>g</sup> he sought me out very diligently, and found me <sup>18</sup> (the Lord grant unto him <sup>to</sup> that he may find mercy of the Lord in <sup>i</sup> that day); and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

<sup>1</sup> Thou therefore, <sup>m</sup> my child, <sup>son,</sup> <sup>2</sup> be strengthened <sup>strong</sup> in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

<sup>2</sup> And the things <sup>q</sup> which thou hast heard from me <sup>\*</sup> among many witnesses, the same <sup>s</sup> commit thou to faithful men, <sup>t</sup> who shall be able to teach others also.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>1</sup> Suffer hardship with me, as <sup>w</sup> a good soldier of Christ Jesus. <sup>4</sup> No soldier on service <sup>z</sup> entangleth himself in the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath enrolled him <sup>as</sup> to be a soldier. <sup>5</sup> And if also a man contend in the games, he is a man also strive for masteries, <sup>yet</sup> is he not crowned, except he have contended lawfully. <sup>6</sup> <sup>te</sup> The husbandman that laboureth must be the first to partake of the fruits. <sup>7</sup> Consider what I say; and the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. <sup>8</sup> Remember that Jesus Christ, <sup>risen</sup> from the dead, <sup>i</sup> of the seed of David, <sup>k</sup> according to my gospel: <sup>9</sup> <sup>l</sup> wherein I suffer hardship <sup>m</sup> unto bonds, as a malefactor; trouble, as an evil doer, <sup>even</sup> unto bonds; but <sup>n</sup> the word of God is not bound. <sup>10</sup> Therefore <sup>p</sup> I endure all things for the elect's sake, <sup>sakes,</sup> that they also may obtain <sup>s</sup> the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with <sup>v</sup> eternal glory. <sup>11</sup> <sup>w</sup> Faithful is the <sup>2</sup> saying: For <sup>z</sup> if we be dead with him, we shall also <sup>z</sup> live with him: <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> if we endure, <sup>suffer,</sup> we shall also reign with him: <sup>c</sup> if

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 19. <sup>b</sup> Philem. 7. <sup>c</sup> See Rom. 3. 3. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 8. See Acts 23. 20. <sup>e</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 9. <sup>f</sup> Num. 23. 19. Tit. 1. 2. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 25. 36-40. <sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 21 & 6. 13. <sup>i</sup> ver. 12. <sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 4. Cp. ver. 23. <sup>k</sup> Tit. 3. 9. <sup>l</sup> Heb. 6. 10. <sup>m</sup> See ch. 1. 2. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 20. <sup>o</sup> See Eph. 6. 10. <sup>p</sup> Tit. 3. 9. <sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 13. <sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20. <sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Tit. 1. 5. <sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20. <sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 8 & 4. 5. <sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18. <sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 6 & 6. 21 (mg. for mg.). <sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 12. <sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20. <sup>a</sup> See 1 Cor. 9. 25. <sup>b</sup> Num. 16. 5. Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14, 27. Cp. Luke 13. 27. <sup>c</sup> See 1 Cor. 8. 3. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 8. <sup>e</sup> Isai. 26. 13. <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 10. Cp. Heb. 6. 7. <sup>g</sup> See 1 Tim. 3. 15. <sup>h</sup> Rom. 9. 21. <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 20. <sup>j</sup> See Matt. 1. 1. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Prov. 25. 4. <sup>l</sup> Isai. 52. 11. <sup>m</sup> See Rom. 2. 16. <sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 8, 12. <sup>o</sup> See Phil. 1. 7. <sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 17. <sup>q</sup> See Phil. 1. 13. <sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 17. <sup>s</sup> Tit. 3. 1. <sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 10. <sup>u</sup> Eph. 3. 13. <sup>v</sup> Col. 1. 24. Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 7. <sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11. <sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 12. <sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 6. <sup>z</sup> Acts 7. 59 & 9. 14. <sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2, 4. <sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5. <sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10. <sup>d</sup> See 1 Tim. 1. 15. <sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 10. <sup>f</sup> See Rom. 6. 8. <sup>g</sup> See 1 Tim. 6. 4. <sup>h</sup> See Rev. 20. 4. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 10. 33. <sup>j</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 7. <sup>k</sup> See Rom. 8. 17 & Heb. 10. 36 & Rev. 20. 4. <sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 2.

we shall deny him, he also will deny us: <sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup> if we are faithless, believe not, yet <sup>e</sup> he abideth faithful: <sup>f</sup> he cannot deny himself. <sup>14</sup> Of these things put them in remembrance, <sup>h</sup> charging them in the sight of <sup>3</sup> the Lord, that they strive not about words, <sup>k</sup> to no profit, <sup>but</sup> to the subverting of them that hear. <sup>15</sup> Give diligence <sup>present</sup> to the hearers. <sup>Study</sup> to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman <sup>n</sup> that needeth not to be ashamed, <sup>4</sup> handling aright <sup>rightly</sup> the word of truth. <sup>16</sup> But <sup>p</sup> shun <sup>r</sup> profane <sup>and</sup> vain babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness, <sup>increase</sup> unto more ungodliness. <sup>17</sup> And their word will <sup>eat</sup> as doth a gangrene: of whom is <sup>u</sup> Hymenæus and Philetus; <sup>18</sup> men who concerning the truth <sup>x</sup> have erred, <sup>y</sup> saying that <sup>7</sup> the resurrection is past <sup>already,</sup> and overthrow the faith of some. <sup>19</sup> Nevertheless the firm foundation of God <sup>standeth</sup> sure, having this seal, <sup>b</sup> The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one <sup>d</sup> that nameth the name of the Lord <sup>Christ</sup> depart from unrighteousness. <sup>20</sup> Now in <sup>a</sup> a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and <sup>g</sup> some <sup>unto</sup> honour, and some <sup>unto</sup> dishonour. <sup>21</sup> If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, <sup>and</sup> <sup>o</sup> prepared unto every good work. <sup>22</sup> But <sup>2</sup> flee youthful <sup>lusts,</sup> and follow <sup>after</sup> righteousness, faith, <sup>love,</sup> peace, with <sup>t</sup> them that call on the Lord <sup>out</sup> of a pure heart. <sup>23</sup> But foolish and ignorant <sup>questionings</sup> refuse, knowing that they <sup>do</sup> gender strifes. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>b</sup> the Lord's <sup>servant</sup> must not <sup>strive;</sup> but <sup>d</sup> be gentle <sup>towards</sup> all, <sup>e</sup> apt to

<sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 19. <sup>b</sup> Philem. 7. <sup>c</sup> See Rom. 3. 3. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 8. See Acts 23. 20. <sup>e</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 9. <sup>f</sup> Num. 23. 19. Tit. 1. 2. <sup>g</sup> Matt. 25. 36-40. <sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 21 & 6. 13. <sup>i</sup> ver. 12. <sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 4. Cp. ver. 23. <sup>k</sup> Tit. 3. 9. <sup>l</sup> Heb. 6. 10. <sup>m</sup> See ch. 1. 2. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Phil. 1. 20. <sup>o</sup> See Eph. 6. 10. <sup>p</sup> Tit. 3. 9. <sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 13. <sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 20. <sup>s</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Tit. 1. 5. <sup>u</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 20. <sup>v</sup> ch. 1. 8 & 4. 5. <sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 18. <sup>x</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 6 & 6. 21 (mg. for mg.). <sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 12. <sup>z</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20. <sup>a</sup> See 1 Cor. 9. 25. <sup>b</sup> Num. 16. 5. Nah. 1. 7. John 10. 14, 27. Cp. Luke 13. 27. <sup>c</sup> See 1 Cor. 8. 3. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 8. <sup>e</sup> Isai. 26. 13. <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 10. Cp. Heb. 6. 7. <sup>g</sup> See 1 Tim. 3. 15. <sup>h</sup> Rom. 9. 21. <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 20. <sup>j</sup> See Matt. 1. 1. <sup>k</sup> Cp. Prov. 25. 4. <sup>l</sup> Isai. 52. 11. <sup>m</sup> See Rom. 2. 16. <sup>n</sup> ch. 1. 8, 12. <sup>o</sup> See Phil. 1. 7. <sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 17. <sup>q</sup> See Phil. 1. 13. <sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 17. <sup>s</sup> Tit. 3. 1. <sup>t</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 10. <sup>u</sup> Eph. 3. 13. <sup>v</sup> Col. 1. 24. Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 7. <sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11. <sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 12. <sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 6. <sup>z</sup> Acts 7. 59 & 9. 14. <sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 2, 4. <sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 5. <sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 5. 10. <sup>d</sup> See 1 Tim. 1. 15. <sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 10. <sup>f</sup> See Rom. 6. 8. <sup>g</sup> See 1 Tim. 6. 4. <sup>h</sup> See Rev. 20. 4. <sup>i</sup> See Matt. 10. 33. <sup>j</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 7. <sup>k</sup> See Rom. 8. 17 & Heb. 10. 36 & Rev. 20. 4. <sup>l</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 2.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Take thy part in suffering hardship, as d.c. <sup>2</sup> Or, saying; for if d.c. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *God*. <sup>4</sup> Or, holding a straight course in the word of truth. <sup>5</sup> Or, rightly dividing the word of truth. <sup>6</sup> Or, spread. <sup>7</sup> Or, missed the mark. <sup>8</sup> Some ancient authorities read a resurrection. <sup>9</sup> Or, bondservant. <sup>10</sup> Or, by. <sup>11</sup> Or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits. <sup>12</sup> Or, gangrene. <sup>13</sup> Or, steady.



teach, <sup>forbearing,</sup> <sup>25</sup> <sup>a</sup> in meekness <sup>correcting them</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>oppose them-</sup> <sup>instructing those</sup> <sup>selves;</sup> <sup>d</sup> if <sup>God peradventure</sup> <sup>God may</sup> <sup>give</sup> <sup>them repentance</sup> <sup>unto the</sup> <sup>know-</sup> <sup>ledge</sup> <sup>of the</sup> <sup>truth;</sup> <sup>26</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>24</sup> <sup>h</sup> recover themselves out of <sup>j</sup> the snare of the devil, <sup>having been</sup> <sup>who are</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> taken captive <sup>4</sup> by the Lord's servant <sup>unto the will of God.</sup> <sup>at his will.</sup>

**3** last days grievous times shall come. <sup>2</sup> For men shall be

<sup>p</sup> lovers of self, <sup>lovers of money,</sup> <sup>boastful,</sup> <sup>their own selves,</sup> <sup>covetous,</sup> <sup>boasters,</sup> <sup>haughty,</sup> <sup>railers,</sup> <sup>proud,</sup> <sup>blasphemers,</sup> <sup>disobedient</sup> to

parents, unthankful, unholy, <sup>3</sup> <sup>t</sup> without natural affection,

implacable, slanderers, without self-control, <sup>trucebreakers,</sup> <sup>§ false accusers,</sup> <sup>incontinent,</sup> <sup>fierce,</sup> <sup>despisers of those that are</sup> <sup>good,</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>traitors,</sup> <sup>headstrong,</sup> <sup>puffed up,</sup> <sup>lovers</sup> of pleasure rather than lovers of God;

<sup>5</sup> holding a form of godliness, but <sup>Having</sup> <sup>denied</sup> the power thereof:

<sup>c</sup> from these also turn away. <sup>6</sup> For

of this sort are <sup>d</sup> they that creep

into houses, and <sup>lead</sup> <sup>captive</sup> silly

women laden with sins, led away

by divers lusts, <sup>7</sup> ever learning,

and never able to <sup>come</sup> to the

knowledge of the truth. <sup>8</sup> And like

as <sup>j</sup> Jannes and Jambres <sup>k</sup> with-

stood Moses, so do these also

withstand the truth; <sup>n</sup> men corrupted in mind,

<sup>reprobate</sup> concerning the faith. <sup>9</sup> But they shall proceed no

further: for their folly shall be

evident unto all men, <sup>as</sup> <sup>theirs</sup> also

came to be. <sup>10</sup> But <sup>thou</sup> hast

followed my teaching, conduct,

fully known my doctrine, manner of life,

purpose, faith, longsuffering,

love, patience, <sup>11</sup> persecutions,

sufferings; what things befell me <sup>at</sup> Antioch, <sup>at</sup> Iconium, <sup>at</sup> Lystra;

what persecutions I endured: <sup>and</sup> <sup>out of them all</sup> <sup>the Lord</sup> delivered me. <sup>12</sup> Yea, and all

<sup>a</sup> Gal. 6. 1.  
<sup>Tit.</sup> 3. 2.  
<sup>Ep.</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 11  
<sup>& 1 Pet.</sup> 3. 15.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
<sup>Acts</sup> 14. 22.  
<sup>d</sup> Dan. 4. 27.  
<sup>Acts</sup> 8. 22.  
<sup>See</sup> Acts 5. 31.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. Rev.  
22. 11.

<sup>f</sup> See  
1 Tim. 2. 4.  
<sup>g</sup> Tit. 3. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. Cor.  
15. 34 (mg. for  
mg.).

<sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Tim.  
4. 6.  
<sup>See</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
<sup>j</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 5. 10  
(mg. for mg.).

<sup>l</sup> See  
1 Tim. 4. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Eph.  
6. 4.  
<sup>See</sup> ch. 1. 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Mac.  
12. 9  
<sup>& 2 Mac.</sup> 8. 23  
<sup>& John</sup> 5. 39.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 119. 99.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Phil.  
2. 21.

<sup>q</sup> Luke 16.  
14. Cp. 1 Tim.  
6. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> Rom. 1. 30.  
<sup>s</sup> Rom. 15. 4.

<sup>t</sup> Pet. 1. 20, 21.  
<sup>u</sup> Rom. 1. 31.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Tit.  
1. 8.

<sup>v</sup> See  
1 Tim. 6. 11.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 6  
& 6. 4.

<sup>x</sup> Phil. 3. 19.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Luke  
6. 40.  
<sup>z</sup> See  
ch. 2. 21.

<sup>a</sup> See  
1 Tim. 5. 8.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 14.  
1 Tim. 5. 21  
& 6. 13.

<sup>c</sup> 1 Tim. 6.  
20.  
Cp. Tit. 1. 14.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Tit. 1.  
11.

<sup>e</sup> See  
Acts 10. 42.  
<sup>f</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>See</sup> 2 Thess.  
2. 8.

<sup>g</sup> 1 Tim. 2. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 5.  
20. Tit. 1. 13  
& 2. 15.

<sup>i</sup> 1 Tim. 4.  
13.  
<sup>j</sup> Ex. 7. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Acts  
13. 8.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> See  
1 Tim. 1. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> See  
1 Tim. 6. 5.

<sup>o</sup> Tit. 1. 16.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
1 Tim. 6. 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Ex. 7. 12  
& 8. 18 & 9. 11.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Wisd.  
17. 7.  
<sup>s</sup> See  
1 Tim. 1. 4, 6.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Phil.  
2. 22.

<sup>u</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 13.  
<sup>v</sup> Col. 4. 17.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 14.

that <sup>would</sup> <sup>live</sup> <sup>godly</sup> in Christ

Jesus <sup>c</sup> shall suffer persecution.

<sup>13</sup> But <sup>e</sup> evil men and <sup>impostors</sup> <sup>seducers</sup> shall

wax worse and worse, <sup>deceiving</sup> <sup>deceiving</sup>, and <sup>being</sup> <sup>deceived</sup>.

<sup>14</sup> But

<sup>abide</sup> <sup>continue</sup> thou in the things which

thou hast learned and hast been

assured of, knowing of <sup>5</sup> whom

thou hast learned them; <sup>15</sup> and

that <sup>m</sup> from a <sup>babe</sup> <sup>child</sup> thou hast known

<sup>n</sup> the <sup>sacred</sup> <sup>writings</sup> <sup>holy scriptures,</sup> which are able

to make thee wise unto salva-

tion through faith which is in

Christ Jesus. <sup>16</sup> <sup>Every</sup> <sup>scripture</sup>

is given by inspiration <sup>of</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>also</sup> <sup>pro-</sup>

fitable for <sup>teaching,</sup> <sup>doctrine,</sup> for reproof, for

correction, for <sup>7</sup> instruction which

is in righteousness: <sup>17</sup> that <sup>v</sup> the

man of God may be <sup>complete,</sup> <sup>perfect,</sup> <sup>thoroughly</sup>

<sup>z</sup> furnished <sup>completely</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>every</sup>

good <sup>work.</sup> <sup>works.</sup>

**4** <sup>I</sup> charge <sup>thee</sup> in the sight

of God, and <sup>of</sup> <sup>Christ</sup> <sup>Jesus,</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Lord</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>Christ,</sup>

<sup>c</sup> who shall judge the quick

and the <sup>dead,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>by</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>appearing</sup>

and his kingdom; <sup>2</sup> preach the

word; be instant in season, out

of season; <sup>3</sup> <sup>reprove,</sup> <sup>rebuke,</sup>

<sup>exhort,</sup> <sup>exhort</sup> with all longsuffering and

teaching. <sup>3</sup> <sup>For</sup> the time will come

when they will not endure <sup>m</sup> the

<sup>10</sup> sound <sup>11</sup> doctrine; <sup>but,</sup> <sup>having</sup>

itching ears, will <sup>heap</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>themselves</sup>

lusters shall they <sup>4</sup> <sup>will</sup>

teachers after their own lusts; <sup>and</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>shall</sup>

turn away their ears from the

truth, and <sup>turn</sup> <sup>aside</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>fables</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> But <sup>be</sup> <sup>thou</sup> <sup>sober</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>things,</sup>

<sup>suffer</sup> <sup>hardship,</sup> <sup>do</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>work</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>an</sup>

evangelist, <sup>make</sup> <sup>full</sup> <sup>proof</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>thy</sup>

ministry. <sup>6</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>am</sup> <sup>already</sup>

being <sup>12</sup> <sup>offered,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>time</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>my</sup>

<sup>departure</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>come.</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>have</sup>

fought <sup>the</sup> <sup>good</sup> <sup>fight,</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>have</sup>

finished <sup>the</sup> <sup>course,</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>kept</sup>

the faith: <sup>8</sup> <sup>henceforth</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>is</sup>

<sup>x</sup> Phil. 2. 17. <sup>y</sup> Acts 13. 14, 45, 50. <sup>z</sup> Acts 14.

<sup>c</sup> See 1 Tim. 6. 12. <sup>d</sup> Acts 20. 24. <sup>e</sup> Ps. 34. 19.

R.V. 1 Or, instructing 2 Gr. return to soberness. 3 Gr. taken alive. 4 Or, by the devil, unto the will of God  
Gr. by him, unto the will of him. In the Greek the two pronouns are different. 5 Gr. what persons. 6 Or, Every scripture  
is inspired of God, and profitable 7 Or, discipline 8 Or, I testify, in the sight... dead, both of his appearing &c.  
9 Or, bring to the proof 10 Gr. healthful. 11 Or, teaching 12 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering. 13 Or, of no  
judgment. 14 Or, forbearing. 15 Gr. awake. 16 Gr. taken alive. 17 Or, make haste, Tit. 2. 3. 18 Or, of no  
judgment. 19 Or, thou hast been a diligent follower of. 20 Or, perfected. 21 Or, false.



<sup>a</sup>laid up for me <sup>b</sup>the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, <sup>d</sup>the righteous judge, shall give to me at <sup>f</sup>that day: and not only to me, but also to all them <sup>h</sup>that have loved his appearing.

<sup>9</sup>Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: <sup>10</sup>for <sup>m</sup>Demas <sup>o</sup>forsook me, <sup>p</sup>having loved <sup>q</sup>this present <sup>1</sup>world, and <sup>went to</sup> is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to <sup>2</sup>Galatia, <sup>s</sup>Titus <sup>to</sup> unto Dalmatia. <sup>11</sup>Only Luke is with me. Take <sup>t</sup>Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is <sup>useful</sup> profitable to me for <sup>the ministry.</sup> ministering. <sup>12</sup>But <sup>w</sup>Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. <sup>13</sup>The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, <sup>bring</sup> when thou comest, and the books, <sup>but</sup> especially the parchments. <sup>14</sup><sup>a</sup>Alexander the copper-smith <sup>3</sup>did me much evil: <sup>b</sup>the Lord <sup>will render to</sup> him according to his works: <sup>15</sup>of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood <sup>\*</sup>our words. <sup>16</sup>At my first <sup>defence</sup> answer no one took my part, <sup>but</sup> all <sup>men</sup> forsook me: I <sup>pray</sup> God that it

<sup>a</sup> Col. 1. 5.  
<sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> See James 1. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 23. 11 & 27. 23. Cp. Matt. 10. 19.  
<sup>d</sup> Ps. 7. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> Esd. 14. 32.  
<sup>2</sup> Mac. 12. 6, 41.  
<sup>e</sup> See 1 Tim. 1. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 1. 12.  
<sup>g</sup> Tit. 1. 3 & mg.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Rev. 22. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> See Acts 9. 15.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> Ps. 22. 21.  
Rest of Esth. 14. 13. Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 37.  
<sup>m</sup> Col. 4. 14.  
Philem. 24. 14.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. Ps. 121. 7 & 2 Esd. 16. 67 & Matt. 6. 13 (mg.).  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 15.  
<sup>p</sup> See 1 John 2. 15.  
<sup>q</sup> 1 Tim. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Tit. 2. 12.  
<sup>s</sup> See Rom. 11. 36.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Tit. 3. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> See Acts 12. 12.  
<sup>v</sup> See Acts 13. 2.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>x</sup> Acts 20. 4.  
Eph. 6. 21.  
Col. 4. 7.  
Tit. 3. 12.  
<sup>y</sup> Acts 19. 22 (?).  
Rom. 16. 23 (?).  
<sup>z</sup> Acts 20. 4 & 21. 29.  
<sup>aa</sup> See 2 Cor. 9. 1.  
<sup>ab</sup> See 1 Tim. 1. 20.  
<sup>ac</sup> Ps. 62. 12.  
Prov. 24. 12.  
<sup>ad</sup> Gal. 6. 18. Philem. 25.

it may not be laid to their <sup>account.</sup> charge. <sup>17</sup>But Notwithstanding <sup>c</sup>the Lord stood by me, and <sup>e</sup>strengthened me; that through me <sup>the</sup> <sup>message</sup> <sup>preaching</sup> might be fully proclaimed, and <sup>i</sup>that all the Gentiles might hear: and <sup>k</sup>I was delivered <sup>l</sup>out of the mouth of the lion. <sup>18</sup><sup>n</sup>The Lord <sup>will</sup> <sup>shall</sup> deliver me from every evil work, and will <sup>save</sup> <sup>preserve</sup> me unto his heavenly kingdom: <sup>r</sup>to whom <sup>be</sup> the glory <sup>6</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

<sup>19</sup>Salute <sup>u</sup>Prisca and Aquila, and <sup>v</sup>the <sup>house</sup> <sup>household</sup> of Onesiphorus. <sup>20</sup><sup>x</sup>Erastus abode at Corinth: but <sup>y</sup>Trophimus have I left at Miletus sick. <sup>21</sup><sup>z</sup>Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

<sup>22</sup>The Lord <sup>Jesus Christ</sup> be <sup>c</sup>with thy spirit. <sup>d</sup>Grace be with you. Amen.

[A. V. only]

<sup>†</sup>The second *epistle* unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before <sup>†</sup>Nero the second time.

<sup>d</sup> See Col. 4. 18.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Acts 7. 60.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

<sup>1</sup>PAUL, a <sup>7</sup>servant of God, **I** and <sup>b</sup>an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and <sup>e</sup>the <sup>know-</sup> <sup>ledge</sup> <sup>acknowledging</sup> of the truth <sup>f</sup>which is according to godliness, <sup>2</sup><sup>i</sup>in hope of eternal life, which God, <sup>who</sup> <sup>that</sup> cannot lie, <sup>l</sup>promised <sup>m</sup>before <sup>the</sup> <sup>eternal</sup> <sup>world</sup> began; <sup>3</sup>but <sup>n</sup>in <sup>his</sup> <sup>own</sup> <sup>seasons</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>due</sup> <sup>times</sup> <sup>eternal</sup> <sup>ages</sup> of the ages. <sup>j</sup>See 1 Tim. 1. 2. <sup>k</sup>Num. 1. 3.

<sup>a</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 17 & mg.  
Cp. Rom. 10. 14.  
<sup>b</sup> See 2 Cor. 1. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See 1 Tim. 1. 11.  
<sup>d</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 1.  
<sup>e</sup> See 1 Tim. 2. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> See 3 John 4.  
<sup>h</sup> Jude 3.  
<sup>i</sup> See 2 Pet. 1. 1.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Tim. 1. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Heb. 9. 15.  
<sup>l</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 13. Heb. 6. 18.

manifested his word in <sup>a</sup>the <sup>message</sup> <sup>through</sup> <sup>where</sup> <sup>with</sup> I was intrusted <sup>d</sup>ac-  
cording to the commandment of God our Saviour; <sup>4</sup>to Titus, <sup>my</sup> <sup>true</sup> <sup>child</sup> <sup>after</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>common</sup> <sup>faith</sup>: <sup>Grace</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>peace</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Father</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Lord</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>Christ</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>Saviour</sup>.

<sup>5</sup><sup>o</sup>For this cause left I thee

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 1. 2.

<sup>m</sup> See 2 Tim. 1. 9.

R.V. 1 Or, age  
ages of the ages.

2 Or, Gaul  
7 Gr. bondservant.

3 Gr. showed.  
8 Or, its

4 Or, gave me power

5 Or, proclamation

6 Gr. unto the

A.V. \* Or, our preachings.

† Gr. Casar Nero, or, the emperor Nero.

: Or, For.



in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that <sup>were</sup> wanting, and <sup>appoint</sup> elders in every city, as I <sup>gave thee charge;</sup> <sup>had appointed thee:</sup> <sup>if any man is</sup> blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are <sup>faithful</sup> children not accused of riot or unruly. <sup>For the</sup> <sup>a</sup> bishop must be blameless, <sup>as</sup> <sup>God's steward</sup> the steward of God; not <sup>i</sup> selfwilled, not soon angry, <sup>no brawler,</sup> not given to wine, no striker, <sup>not greedy of</sup> filthy lucre; <sup>but given to</sup> but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good, <sup>soberminded,</sup> <sup>good men, sober,</sup> just, holy, <sup>n</sup> temperate; <sup>p</sup> holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able <sup>both to exhort in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sound doctrine,</sup> <sup>both to exhort</sup> and to <sup>convict</sup> the gainsayers.

<sup>10</sup> For there are many unruly men, <sup>v</sup> vain talkers and deceivers, specially <sup>x</sup> they of the <sup>circumcision,</sup> <sup>circumcision:</sup> <sup>whose mouths must be</sup> <sup>stopped,</sup> who <sup>overthrow</sup> <sup>subvert</sup> whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, <sup>b</sup> for filthy lucre's sake. <sup>12</sup> <sup>c</sup> One of themselves, <sup>even</sup> a prophet of their own, said, <sup>The Cretians</sup> The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, <sup>idle</sup> <sup>gluttons,</sup> <sup>slow bellies.</sup> <sup>13</sup> This <sup>testimony</sup> <sup>witness</sup> is true. <sup>For which</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> <sup>cause</sup> <sup>reprove</sup> <sup>rebuke</sup> them <sup>h</sup> sharply, that they <sup>i</sup> may be <sup>sound</sup> in the faith; <sup>14</sup> <sup>j</sup> not giving heed to Jewish fables, and <sup>m</sup> commandments of men <sup>who</sup> <sup>men,</sup> that turn away from the truth. <sup>15</sup> <sup>p</sup> To the pure all things are pure: but <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> them that are defiled and <sup>s</sup> unbelieving <sup>nothing is</sup> <sup>is</sup> nothing is pure; but <sup>both</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>u</sup> their mind and their <sup>conscience</sup> <sup>is</sup> defiled. <sup>16</sup> <sup>w</sup> They profess that they know God; but <sup>by their</sup> <sup>in</sup> works they <sup>a</sup> deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work <sup>s</sup> <sup>d</sup> reprobate.

<sup>1</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 17. <sup>2</sup> Tim. 4. 10.

<sup>3</sup> See 2 Thess. 2. 8.

<sup>4</sup> 2 Tim. 3. 8.

<sup>5</sup> See 1 Tim. 6. 5.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 1.

<sup>7</sup> See Ex. 19. 5.

<sup>8</sup> See 1 Tim. 5. 8.

<sup>9</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 7 & 2 Pet. 3. 12.

<sup>10</sup> See Matt. 20. 28.

<sup>11</sup> See 1 John 2. 4.

<sup>12</sup> See Ps. 130. 8.

<sup>13</sup> See 1 Pet. 1. 18.

<sup>1</sup> But speak thou the things which <sup>best</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>become</sup> <sup>sound</sup> <sup>doctrine:</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>aged</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>temperate,</sup> <sup>sober,</sup> <sup>grave,</sup> <sup>soberminded,</sup> <sup>temperate,</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>sound</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>faith,</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>love,</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>patience:</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>aged</sup> <sup>women</sup> <sup>likewise</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>reverent</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>demeanour,</sup> <sup>likewise,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>behaviour</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>slanderers,</sup> <sup>nor</sup> <sup>enslaved</sup> <sup>becometh</sup> <sup>holiness,</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>false</sup> <sup>accusers,</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>given</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>much</sup> <sup>wine,</sup> <sup>teachers</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>good</sup> <sup>which</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>good</sup>; <sup>4</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>train</sup> <sup>teach</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>young</sup> <sup>women</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>sober,</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>love</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>husbands,</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>love</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>children,</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>soberminded,</sup> <sup>chaste,</sup> <sup>workers</sup> <sup>at</sup> <sup>home,</sup> <sup>kind,</sup> <sup>being</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>subjection</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>own</sup> <sup>husbands,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>word</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>blasphemed:</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>younger</sup> <sup>men</sup> <sup>likewise</sup> <sup>exhort</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>soberminded:</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>things</sup> <sup>shewing</sup> <sup>thyselves</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>ensample</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>good</sup> <sup>works;</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>thy</sup> <sup>doctrine</sup> <sup>shewing</sup> <sup>uncorruptness,</sup> <sup>gravity,</sup> <sup>sincerity,</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>w</sup> <sup>sound</sup> <sup>speech,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>cannot</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>condemned;</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>contrary</sup> <sup>part</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>ashamed,</sup> <sup>having</sup> <sup>no</sup> <sup>evil</sup> <sup>thing</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>say</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>us.</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>Exhort</sup> <sup>servants</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>subjection</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>their</sup> <sup>own</sup> <sup>masters,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>well-pleasing</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>d</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>things;</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>gainsaying</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>purloining,</sup> <sup>but</sup> <sup>shewing</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>good</sup> <sup>fidelity;</sup> <sup>f</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>adorn</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>doctrine</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>Saviour</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>things.</sup> <sup>11</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>grace</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>appeared,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>bringeth</sup> <sup>bringing</sup> <sup>salvation</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>men,</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>instructing</sup> <sup>us,</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>intent</sup> <sup>that,</sup> <sup>denying</sup> <sup>ungodliness</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>worldly</sup> <sup>lusts,</sup> <sup>we</sup> <sup>should</sup> <sup>live</sup> <sup>soberly</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>godly,</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>this</sup> <sup>present</sup> <sup>world;</sup> <sup>13</sup> <sup>v</sup> <sup>looking</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>blessed</sup> <sup>hope,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>appearing</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>glorious</sup> <sup>appearing</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>God</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>our</sup> <sup>Saviour</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>Christ;</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>b</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>gave</sup> <sup>himself</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>us,</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>might</sup> <sup>redeem</sup> <sup>us</sup> <sup>from</sup> <sup>all</sup> <sup>iniquity,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>purify</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>himself</sup> <sup>a</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, overseer. <sup>2</sup> Or, not quarrelsome over wine. <sup>3</sup> Gr. healthy. <sup>4</sup> Or, bondservants. <sup>5</sup> Or, hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation. <sup>6</sup> Or, age. <sup>7</sup> Or, of.

A.V. <sup>8</sup> Or, left undone. <sup>9</sup> Or, good things. <sup>10</sup> Or, in teaching. <sup>11</sup> Or, wisc. <sup>12</sup> Or, void of judgment. <sup>13</sup> Or, vigilant. <sup>14</sup> Or, gainsaying.

<sup>15</sup> Or, holy women. <sup>16</sup> Or, makebates, 2 Tim. 3. 3. <sup>17</sup> Or, that bringeth salvation to all men, hath appeared.



people for his own possession, <sup>a</sup> a peculiar people, <sup>zealous</sup> of good works.

<sup>15</sup> These things <sup>speaking</sup> and <sup>exhorting</sup> with all <sup>authorities</sup>.  
<sup>a</sup> Let no man despise thee.

<sup>1</sup> Put them in mind <sup>to</sup> be in subjection <sup>to</sup> rulers, to authorities, <sup>to</sup> be obedient, <sup>to</sup> powers, to obey magistrates, <sup>to</sup> be ready <sup>unto</sup> every good work, <sup>to</sup> <sup>k</sup> to speak evil of no man, <sup>not</sup> to be contentious, to be gentle, <sup>n</sup> shewing all meekness <sup>toward</sup> all men.

<sup>3</sup> For <sup>we</sup> ourselves also were <sup>afortime</sup> foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, <sup>and</sup> hating one another. <sup>4</sup> But <sup>when</sup> <sup>s</sup> the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love <sup>and</sup> <sup>\*</sup> love of God our Saviour <sup>man</sup> appeared, <sup>5</sup> <sup>u</sup> not by works <sup>done</sup> in righteousness, which we <sup>did</sup> ourselves, <sup>of</sup> righteousness but <sup>v</sup> according to his mercy he saved us, <sup>through</sup> <sup>x</sup> the <sup>2</sup> washing of regeneration, <sup>3</sup> and <sup>y</sup> renewing of the <sup>4</sup> Holy Ghost; <sup>6</sup> which he <sup>a</sup> poured out <sup>richly</sup> upon us <sup>abundantly</sup> through Jesus Christ our Saviour; <sup>7</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>b</sup> being justified by his grace, we <sup>might</sup> be made <sup>c</sup> heirs <sup>d</sup> according to the hope of eternal life. <sup>8</sup> Faithful <sup>This is a</sup> is the faithful saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 8.  
Eph. 2. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 14.  
ch. 2. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 13.  
1 Tim. 5. 20.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
1 Tim. 4. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 16.  
<sup>f</sup> Rom. 13. 1.  
1 Pet. 2. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
1 Tim. 6. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> See  
2 Tim. 2. 21.  
<sup>j</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 14.  
<sup>k</sup> Eph. 4. 31.  
1 Pet. 3. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> See  
Matt. 13. 15.  
<sup>m</sup> See  
2 Tim. 2. 25.  
<sup>n</sup> See  
2 John 10.  
<sup>o</sup> See  
1 Cor. 6. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
2 Tim. 4. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. 2 Tim. 4. 10.  
<sup>r</sup> See  
Rom. 2. 4.  
<sup>s</sup> See  
Acts 13. 24.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 8. 32. See  
Rom. 3. 27.  
<sup>u</sup> Eph. 2. 4.  
1 Pet. 1. 3.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> Eph. 5. 26  
(<sup>&</sup> for mg.).  
See John 3. 5  
& 1 Cor. 6. 11  
& 1 Pet. 3. 21.  
<sup>x</sup> See  
Rom. 12. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 8.  
Cp. Phil. 1. 11  
& 4. 17  
& Col. 1. 10.  
Acts 2. 28.  
Acts 2. 33  
& 10. 45.  
Rom. 5. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 2. 11.  
Rom. 3. 24, <sup>al</sup>.  
e Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> See  
Col. 4. 18.  
<sup>f</sup> See  
1 Tim. 1. 15.

confidently, to the end <sup>that</sup> they which <sup>constantly</sup> have believed in God <sup>may</sup> be careful <sup>b</sup> to <sup>c</sup> maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto <sup>men</sup>: <sup>9</sup> but <sup>shun</sup> foolish <sup>men</sup>. But avoid <sup>2</sup> questionings, <sup>and</sup> <sup>h</sup> genealogies, and <sup>questions</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>strifes</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>fightings</sup> about the law; for <sup>j</sup> they are unprofitable and vain. <sup>10</sup> A man that is <sup>heretical</sup> <sup>m</sup> after <sup>a</sup> the first and second admonition <sup>8</sup> <sup>refuse</sup>; <sup>11</sup> knowing that <sup>such a one</sup> is perverted, and <sup>he that is such</sup> is subverted, and <sup>sineth</sup>, being <sup>self-condemned</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or <sup>2</sup> Tychicus, <sup>give diligence</sup> to come unto me <sup>to</sup> Nicopolis: for there I have determined <sup>there</sup> to winter. <sup>13</sup> Set forward <sup>Bring</sup> Zenas the lawyer and <sup>4</sup> Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. <sup>14</sup> And let our <sup>people</sup> also learn <sup>w</sup> to <sup>6</sup> maintain good works for necessary <sup>9</sup> uses, that they be not <sup>z</sup> unfruitful.

<sup>15</sup> All that are with me salute thee. <sup>Salute</sup> Greet them that love us in the faith.

<sup>e</sup> Grace be with you all. Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>†</sup> It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

<sup>1</sup> PAUL, <sup>a</sup> a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and <sup>c</sup> Timothy <sup>10</sup> our brother, <sup>to</sup> Philemon our <sup>beloved</sup> fellow-worker, <sup>2</sup> and to <sup>Apphia</sup> <sup>11</sup> our sister, <sup>and</sup> <sup>our</sup> beloved Apphia, <sup>and</sup> <sup>e</sup> Archippus our <sup>fellow-soldier</sup>, and to <sup>g</sup> the church in thy house:

<sup>a</sup> ver. 9.  
See Eph. 3. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
Rom. 1. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
1 Thess. 3. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> See  
Rom. 1. 8, 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 4. 17.  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 2. 25.  
<sup>g</sup> See  
Rom. 16. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Col. 1. 4.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>b</sup> Grace to you, and <sup>peace</sup> from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>d</sup> I thank my God <sup>always</sup>, making mention of thee <sup>always</sup> in my prayers, <sup>5</sup> <sup>h</sup> hearing of <sup>12</sup> thy

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. commandment.  
<sup>2</sup> Or, laver  
<sup>3</sup> Or, and through renewing  
<sup>4</sup> Or, Holy Spirit  
<sup>5</sup> Or, heirs.  
<sup>6</sup> Or, profess honest occupations  
<sup>7</sup> Or, factions  
<sup>8</sup> Or, avoid  
<sup>9</sup> Or, wants  
<sup>10</sup> Gr. the brother.  
<sup>11</sup> Gr. the sister.  
<sup>12</sup> Or, thy love and faith

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Or, pity.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. richly.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, profess honest trades.



love, and <sup>a</sup>of the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; <sup>6</sup> that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the <sup>d</sup>knowledge of every good thing which is in <sup>1</sup>you, unto Christ. <sup>7</sup> For I had much joy and <sup>g</sup>comfort in thy love, because the <sup>h</sup>bowels of the saints <sup>have been</sup> refreshed through thee, brother.

<sup>8</sup> Wherefore, <sup>i</sup>though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee <sup>k</sup>that which is befitting, <sup>9</sup> yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such <sup>a</sup> one as Paul <sup>2</sup> the aged, and now <sup>n</sup> a prisoner also of Christ Jesus: <sup>10</sup> I beseech thee for <sup>p</sup> my son Onesimus, <sup>q</sup> whom I have begotten in my <sup>r</sup> bonds: Which was aforesaid unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: <sup>12</sup> whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart: <sup>13</sup> whom I would fain have kept with me, that <sup>x</sup> in thy behalf he might minister unto me <sup>a</sup> in the bonds of the gospel: <sup>14</sup> but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness should not be as <sup>it were</sup> of necessity, but <sup>of free will</sup> willingly. <sup>15</sup> For perhaps <sup>d</sup> he was therefore parted from thee for a season, that thou shouldest

<sup>a</sup> Eph. 1. 15.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
1 Cor. 7. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Matt. 23. 8.  
Col. 4. 9.  
1 Tim. 6. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Phil. 1. 9.  
Col. 1. 9.  
<sup>e</sup> Col. 3. 22.  
23.  
Cp. Eph. 6. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 23.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 4, 13.  
<sup>h</sup> Col. 4. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>j</sup> Tim. 1. 16.  
Cp. Rom. 15. 32.  
& 2 Cor. 7. 13.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
1 Cor. 16. 21.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp.  
1 Thess. 2. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> Eph. 5. 4.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. Eph. 6. 20 (for mg.).  
<sup>m</sup> See ver. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> See  
2 Cor. 2. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> See  
3 John 4.  
<sup>r</sup> ver. 13.  
1 Cor. 4. 15.  
Cp. Gal. 4. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> Col. 4. 9.  
& 2. 24.  
<sup>t</sup> See  
2 Cor. 1. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Heb. 13. 19.  
<sup>v</sup> See  
Col. 1. 7.  
<sup>w</sup> Rom. 16. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> See  
1 Cor. 16. 17.  
<sup>y</sup> See  
Col. 4. 10.  
<sup>z</sup> See  
Col. 4. 14  
& 2 Tim. 4. 10, 11.  
<sup>a</sup> ver. 10.  
See Phil. 1. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
Gal. 6. 18.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 2 Cor. 9. 7.  
& 1 Pet. 5. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Gen. 45. 5, 8.

have him for ever; <sup>16</sup> no longer as a <sup>4</sup> servant, but <sup>more than</sup> above a <sup>4</sup> servant, <sup>a</sup> a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much <sup>rather to</sup> thee, <sup>e</sup> both in the <sup>flesh</sup> flesh, and in the <sup>Lord</sup> Lord? <sup>17</sup> If then thou countest me <sup>a</sup> partner, receive him as myself. <sup>18</sup> But if he hath wronged thee <sup>at all</sup>, or oweth thee <sup>ought</sup>, put that <sup>on</sup> mine account; <sup>19</sup> <sup>i</sup> I Paul <sup>have</sup> written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: <sup>that I say not unto thee</sup> albeit I do not say to thee how <sup>that</sup> thou owest <sup>to</sup> me even thine own self besides. <sup>20</sup> Yea, brother, let me have <sup>5</sup> joy of thee in the Lord: <sup>m</sup> refresh my <sup>heart</sup> bowels in <sup>Christ</sup> the Lord. <sup>21</sup> <sup>o</sup> Having confidence in <sup>thy</sup> obedience I <sup>write</sup> unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what <sup>also do more than</sup> I say. <sup>22</sup> But withal prepare me also a lodging: for <sup>s</sup> I <sup>hope</sup> trust that <sup>t</sup> through your prayers <sup>u</sup> I shall be <sup>granted</sup> given unto you.

<sup>23</sup> <sup>v</sup> Epaphras, my <sup>w</sup> fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee. <sup>24</sup> and so do <sup>y</sup> Mark, prisoner in Christ Jesus, <sup>z</sup> Marcus, <sup>y</sup> Aristarchus, <sup>z</sup> Demas, <sup>l</sup> Luke, my fellow-workers. <sup>25</sup> <sup>b</sup> The grace of <sup>6</sup> our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. <sup>7</sup> Amen.

[A.V. only]

<sup>¶</sup> Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

## THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

<sup>1</sup> GOD, having of old time spoken unto the fathers in the prophets by divers in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, <sup>2</sup> hath <sup>a</sup> at the end of these days <sup>j</sup> spoken unto us <sup>in</sup> <sup>h</sup> his Son, whom he hath appointed <sup>i</sup> heir of all things, <sup>j</sup> through <sup>g</sup> whom

<sup>a</sup> ch. 11. 3.  
<sup>b</sup> Wisd. 7. 26.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. Num. 12. 6, 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Joel 2. 28.  
<sup>e</sup> See  
2 Cor. 4. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 20.  
Cp. ch. 9. 26  
& 2 Esd. 2. 34  
& Acts 2. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 3.

whom also he made <sup>a</sup> the <sup>9</sup> worlds: <sup>3</sup> who being <sup>b</sup> the effulgence of his glory, and <sup>10</sup> <sup>d</sup> the <sup>express</sup> brightness image of his <sup>substance</sup> person, and <sup>i</sup> upholding all things by the word of his power, when <sup>k</sup> he had made purification of

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 3 & Col. 1. 17 (mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 6 & 4. 14 & 5. 8, al. See Matt. 14. 33.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 3. See John 1. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> See ch. 9. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 2. 8. Matt. 21. 38. See Matt. 28. 18.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read us. <sup>2</sup> Or, an ambassador, and now &c. <sup>3</sup> The Greek word means *Helpful*.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. bondservant. <sup>5</sup> Or, help. <sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read the. <sup>7</sup> Many ancient authorities omit Amen.  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. a Son. <sup>9</sup> Gr. ages. <sup>10</sup> Or, the impress of his substance



sins, <sup>a</sup>sat down <sup>b</sup>on the right hand of the Majesty on high; <sup>4</sup> having become by <sup>Being made</sup> so much better than the angels, as <sup>d</sup>he hath <sup>inherited</sup> by inheritance obtained <sup>a</sup> more excellent name than they. <sup>5</sup> For unto which of the angels said he at any time,

<sup>9</sup>Thou art my Son,  
This day have I begotten thee?

And again,

<sup>1</sup>I will be to him a Father,  
And he shall be to me a Son?

<sup>6</sup> <sup>1\*</sup> And when he again <sup>2</sup>bringeth in <sup>the firstborn</sup> into <sup>the world</sup> he saith, <sup>m</sup>And let all the angels of God worship him. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>t</sup>of the angels he saith,

<sup>o</sup>Who maketh his angels <sup>winds, spirits,</sup>  
And his ministers a flame of fire:

<sup>8</sup> But <sup>of</sup> the Son <sup>he saith,</sup>

<sup>t</sup>Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever;

And the <sup>a</sup>sceptre of <sup>uprightness</sup> is the sceptre of <sup>thy kingdom.</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity;

Therefore God, <sup>even</sup> thy God, <sup>z</sup>hath anointed thee

With <sup>a</sup>the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

<sup>10</sup> And,

<sup>c</sup>Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the <sup>earth,</sup>

And the heavens are the works of thy hands:

<sup>11</sup> They shall perish; but thou <sup>continuest:</sup>

And they all shall <sup>e</sup>wax old as doth a garment;

<sup>12</sup> And as a <sup>mantle</sup> shalt thou <sup>roll</sup> fold them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

<sup>a</sup> See Mark 16, 19.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Luke 22, 69.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13, 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Eph. 1, 21.  
<sup>e</sup> Cited from Ps. 2, 7.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 10, 13.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5, 5.  
<sup>h</sup> Gen. 19, 16.  
<sup>i</sup> 28, 12.  
<sup>j</sup> 32, 1, 2.  
<sup>k</sup> Judg. 6, 11.  
<sup>l</sup> 13, 3, &c.  
<sup>m</sup> Ps. 34, 7.  
<sup>n</sup> 91, 11.  
<sup>o</sup> 103, 20, 21.  
<sup>p</sup> Dan. 3, 28.  
<sup>q</sup> 6, 2.  
<sup>r</sup> 10, 11.  
<sup>s</sup> Matt. 18, 10.  
<sup>t</sup> Acts 12, 7, 15, &c.

<sup>u</sup> See Matt. 25, 34.  
<sup>v</sup> Cited from 2 Sam. 7, 14.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. Ps. 89, 26, 27.

<sup>x</sup> See Rom. 8, 29.  
<sup>y</sup> See Acts 7, 53.  
<sup>z</sup> Cited from Deut. 32, 43 (Gk.).  
<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ps. 97, 7.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 10, 28.

<sup>c</sup> Num. 15, 30, 31.  
<sup>d</sup> Deut. 4, 3.  
<sup>e</sup> 17, 2, 5, 12.  
<sup>f</sup> 27, 26.  
<sup>g</sup> 2 Esd. 8, 22.  
<sup>h</sup> Cited from Ps. 104, 4.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. ch. 10, 35.  
<sup>j</sup> 11, 26.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 10, 23, 29.  
<sup>l</sup> 12, 25.  
<sup>m</sup> Matt. 22, 5 (Gk.).

<sup>n</sup> ch. 1, 2.  
<sup>o</sup> Cited from Ps. 45, 6, 7.

<sup>p</sup> Mark 16, 20.  
<sup>q</sup> Acts 5, 32.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Luke 1, 2.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 2, 22, 43.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 12, 4, 11.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. Eph. 1, 5.

<sup>v</sup> Isai. 61, 1.  
<sup>w</sup> Isai. 61, 3.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 6, 5.  
<sup>y</sup> Cited from Ps. 102, 25—27, which sec.  
<sup>z</sup> Cited from Ps. 8, 4—6, which sec.

<sup>a</sup> Ecclus. 14, 17.

But thou art <sup>c</sup>the same,  
And thy years shall not fail.  
<sup>13</sup> But <sup>of</sup> which of the angels <sup>hath he said</sup> at any time,  
<sup>e</sup>Sit thou on my right hand,  
<sup>t</sup>ill I make thine enemies <sup>until</sup> the footstool of thy feet?

<sup>14</sup> Are they not all ministering spirits, <sup>h</sup>sent forth to <sup>do service</sup> for the sake of them <sup>that</sup> who shall <sup>inherit</sup> be heirs of salvation?

<sup>1</sup> Therefore we ought to <sup>2</sup> give the more earnest heed to the things <sup>that were</sup> which we have heard, lest <sup>haply</sup> we drift away <sup>from them.</sup> <sup>2</sup> For if <sup>the word</sup> spoken through angels <sup>proved</sup> was stedfast, and <sup>n</sup>every transgression and disobedience received a just <sup>recompense</sup> of reward; <sup>3</sup> how shall we escape, if we <sup>n</sup>neglect so great salvation; which <sup>having</sup> at the first <sup>been</sup> spoken through the Lord, and was <sup>n</sup>confirmed unto us <sup>v</sup>by them that heard <sup>him</sup>;

<sup>4</sup> God also bearing <sup>witness with them,</sup> both <sup>by</sup> signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by <sup>6</sup> gifts of the <sup>7</sup> Holy Ghost, <sup>v</sup>according to his own will.

<sup>5</sup> For <sup>not unto angels did he</sup> subject <sup>3</sup>the world <sup>b</sup>to come, whereof we speak. <sup>6</sup> But one <sup>hath somewhere</sup> testified, saying,

<sup>d</sup>What is man, that thou art mindful of him?

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

<sup>7</sup> Thou madest him <sup>\*\*\*</sup> a little lower than the angels;

Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

<sup>9</sup> And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

<sup>8</sup> Thou <sup>didst</sup> put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he <sup>subjected all things unto</sup> put all in subjection under

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, And again, when he bringeth in

<sup>2</sup> The two oldest Greek manuscripts read his.

<sup>3</sup> Or, for a little while lower

<sup>4</sup> Or, When he bringeth again.

A.V.

vessels.

<sup>2</sup> Or, shall have brought in

<sup>6</sup> Gr. distributions.

<sup>7</sup> Many authorities omit And didst ... hands.

<sup>†</sup> Gr. unto.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Or, a little while inferior to.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. the inhabited earth.

<sup>7</sup> Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. rightness, or, straightness.

<sup>§</sup> Gr. run out as leaking



him, he left nothing that is not subject to put under him. But now <sup>a</sup>we see not yet all things <sup>subjected to</sup> him.

<sup>9</sup> But we <sup>behold him</sup> <sup>see Jesus,</sup> <sup>c</sup>who <sup>hath been</sup> <sup>was</sup> made <sup>1</sup>a little lower than the angels, <sup>even Jesus,</sup> <sup>because of</sup> the suffering of death, <sup>g</sup>crowned with glory and honour, <sup>that he</sup> by the grace of God <sup>he</sup> should <sup>h</sup>taste death <sup>i</sup>for every man. <sup>10</sup> For it <sup>j</sup>became him, <sup>l</sup>for whom are all things, and <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> whom are all things, <sup>2</sup>in bringing many sons <sup>m</sup>unto glory, to make the <sup>3<sup>n</sup></sup>author <sup>captain</sup> of their salvation <sup>o</sup>perfect through sufferings. <sup>11</sup> For both <sup>p</sup>he that sanctifieth and <sup>q</sup>they <sup>that</sup> <sup>who</sup> are sanctified <sup>s</sup>are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them <sup>u</sup>brethren, <sup>12</sup>saying,

<sup>x</sup>I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the <sup>4<sup>n</sup></sup>congregation <sup>church</sup> will I sing <sup>thy praise.</sup> <sup>praise unto thee.</sup>

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>13</sup> And again, <sup>b</sup>I will put my trust in him. And again, <sup>Behold,</sup> <sup>Behold,</sup> I and the children <sup>e</sup>which God hath given me. <sup>14</sup> Since then <sup>Forasmuch then as</sup> the children are <sup>sharers in</sup> <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>5</sup>flesh and blood, he also himself <sup>in like manner</sup> <sup>likewise took</sup> <sup>g</sup>partook <sup>part</sup> of the same; that <sup>h</sup>through death he <sup>6</sup>might <sup>i</sup>bring to nought <sup>j</sup>him that <sup>7</sup>had the power of death, that is, the devil; <sup>15</sup> and <sup>6</sup>might deliver <sup>all</sup> them who <sup>k</sup>through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. <sup>16</sup> For verily <sup>he</sup> <sup>not of angels doth he take hold,</sup> <sup>he took not on him the nature of angels;</sup> but he <sup>m</sup>taketh hold <sup>took on him</sup> of the seed of Abraham. <sup>17</sup> Wherefore <sup>it behoved</sup> <sup>him in all things</sup> <sup>n</sup>to be made like unto his brethren, <sup>o</sup>that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest <sup>q</sup>in things pertaining to God, to make <sup>propitiation</sup> <sup>reconciliation</sup> for the sins of the people. <sup>18</sup> <sup>8</sup>For <sup>9</sup>in

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 26.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 15. Luke 22. 28.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 7. <sup>d</sup> Eph. 4. 1. Phil. 3. 14.

<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 9, <sup>al</sup> <sup>e</sup> Phil. 2. 7-9. See John 10. 17.

<sup>f</sup> Cp. John 20. 21. & Rom. 15. 8.

<sup>g</sup> Acts 3. 13. 1 Pet. 1. 21. See Acts 2. 33.

<sup>h</sup> Matt. 16. 28. John 8. 52.

<sup>i</sup> See John 12. 32. <sup>j</sup> Cp. Luke 24. 26.

<sup>k</sup> ver. 5. <sup>l</sup> Rom. 11. 36.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 1 & Rom. 8. 30.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 12. 2 (& for mg.). Acts 3. 15 (mg.).

<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 9. & 7. 28. Luke 13. 32.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 13. 12. <sup>q</sup> ch. 10. 10, 14, 29.

<sup>r</sup> Eph. 2. 10 & 3. 9.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 17. 28. <sup>t</sup> ver. 2. Cited from Num. 12. 7.

<sup>u</sup> Matt. 25. 40.

<sup>v</sup> Ex. 14. 31. Deut. 34. 5.

<sup>w</sup> Josh. 1. 2 & 8. 31. Ps. 105. 26.

<sup>x</sup> Wisd. 10. 16. Rev. 15. 3.

<sup>y</sup> Deut. 18. 15, 18, 19.

<sup>z</sup> Cited from Ps. 22. 22.

<sup>1</sup> See ch. 1. 2.

<sup>2</sup> ch. 12. 23. Acts 7. 33 (for mg.).

<sup>a</sup> 1 Cor. 3. 16 & 6. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 6. 16. Eph. 2. 21.

<sup>1</sup> Tim. 3. 15. 1 Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 18. 2 & Isai. 8. 17 & 12. 2.

<sup>c</sup> Cited from Isai. 8. 18.

<sup>d</sup> ver. 14. ch. 6. 11.

<sup>Ps.</sup> 119. 33, 112. Matt. 10. 22.

<sup>Rev.</sup> 2. 26. <sup>e</sup> See John 17. 2.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 15. ch. 4. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Cited from Ps. 95. 7-11, which see.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 7. 13 (mg.). See John 1. 14.

<sup>i</sup> See 1 Cor. 15. 54-56.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. Col. 2. 15 & 2 Tim. 1. 10.

<sup>k</sup> 1 John 3. 8. Cp. John 16. 11.

<sup>m</sup> Isai. 41. 8, 9. Cp. ch. 3. 9 & Eccles. 4. 11.

<sup>n</sup> Phil. 2. 7. <sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 15, 16.

<sup>p</sup> ch. 4. 3, 5. <sup>q</sup> ch. 5. 1. Rom. 15. 17.

<sup>r</sup> See Acts 7. 36. <sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 3, 5.

<sup>t</sup> Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

<sup>u</sup> Gr. made. <sup>v</sup> Gr. If

<sup>w</sup> Gr. blood and flesh. <sup>x</sup> Gr. wherein

<sup>y</sup> Gr. Where <sup>z</sup> Gr. If

<sup>1</sup> Or, for a little while lower <sup>2</sup> Or, having brought <sup>3</sup> Or, captain <sup>4</sup> Or, church <sup>5</sup> Gr. blood and flesh.

<sup>6</sup> Or, may <sup>7</sup> Or, hath <sup>8</sup> Or, For having been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered. <sup>9</sup> Or, wherein

<sup>10</sup> Gr. made. <sup>11</sup> That is, God's house. See Num. 12. 7. <sup>12</sup> Or, established <sup>13</sup> Or, Where <sup>14</sup> Gr. If

<sup>15</sup> A. V. <sup>16</sup> Or, by. <sup>17</sup> Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. <sup>18</sup> Gr. made. <sup>19</sup> Gr. If

<sup>20</sup> Gr. shall enter. <sup>21</sup> Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. <sup>22</sup> Gr. made. <sup>23</sup> Gr. If

<sup>24</sup> Gr. shall enter. <sup>25</sup> Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. <sup>26</sup> Gr. made. <sup>27</sup> Gr. If

<sup>28</sup> Gr. shall enter. <sup>29</sup> Gr. he taketh not hold of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold. <sup>30</sup> Gr. made. <sup>31</sup> Gr. If

that he himself hath suffered <sup>b</sup>being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

<sup>1</sup> Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of <sup>a</sup>the heavenly calling, consider <sup>f</sup>the

Apostle and High Priest of our confession, <sup>even</sup> Jesus; <sup>2</sup> who was faithful to him that <sup>10</sup>appointed him, <sup>k</sup>as also <sup>was</sup> Moses <sup>Moses was faithful</sup> in all <sup>11</sup>his house. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>he</sup> <sup>this man was</sup> counted worthy of more glory than Moses, <sup>by so much</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>inasmuch</sup> as he <sup>who</sup> hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. <sup>4</sup> For every house is <sup>12</sup>builded by some one; but <sup>r</sup>he that <sup>12</sup>built all things is God. <sup>5</sup> <sup>t</sup>And Moses indeed was faithful in all <sup>11</sup>his house, <sup>house,</sup> <sup>v</sup>as a servant, <sup>w</sup>for a testimony of those things which were <sup>afterward</sup> <sup>to be</sup> <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>after</sup> ; <sup>6</sup> but Christ <sup>as a son,</sup> <sup>son</sup> over <sup>11</sup>his own house; <sup>a</sup>whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the <sup>g</sup>glorying of the confidence and the <sup>rejoicing</sup> of our hope firm <sup>d</sup>unto the end.

<sup>7</sup> Wherefore, even as <sup>Wherefore</sup> <sup>as</sup> the Holy Ghost saith,

<sup>7</sup> To-day if ye <sup>shall</sup> <sup>will</sup> hear his voice, <sup>8</sup> Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,

Like as in the day of the temptation in the <sup>wilderness,</sup> <sup>wilderness:</sup>

<sup>9</sup> <sup>13</sup> Wherewith <sup>When</sup> your fathers tempted me by proving me, proved me,

And saw my works <sup>1</sup>forty years.

<sup>10</sup> Wherefore I was <sup>displeased</sup> <sup>grieved</sup> with this generation, And said, They do alway err in their heart;

But they <sup>did</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>known</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>ways;</sup> <sup>known</sup> <sup>ways.</sup>

<sup>11</sup> <sup>As</sup> I swore in my wrath, <sup>So</sup> <sup>14</sup> They shall not enter into my rest.

<sup>12</sup> Take heed, brethren, lest haply

that he himself hath suffered <sup>b</sup>being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

<sup>1</sup> Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of <sup>a</sup>the heavenly calling, consider <sup>f</sup>the

Apostle and High Priest of our confession, <sup>even</sup> Jesus; <sup>2</sup> who was faithful to him that <sup>10</sup>appointed him, <sup>k</sup>as also <sup>was</sup> Moses <sup>Moses was faithful</sup> in all <sup>11</sup>his house. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>he</sup> <sup>this man was</sup> counted worthy of more glory than Moses, <sup>by so much</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>inasmuch</sup> as he <sup>who</sup> hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. <sup>4</sup> For every house is <sup>12</sup>builded by some one; but <sup>r</sup>he that <sup>12</sup>built all things is God. <sup>5</sup> <sup>t</sup>And Moses indeed was faithful in all <sup>11</sup>his house, <sup>house,</sup> <sup>v</sup>as a servant, <sup>w</sup>for a testimony of those things which were <sup>afterward</sup> <sup>to be</sup> <sup>spoken</sup> <sup>after</sup> ; <sup>6</sup> but Christ <sup>as a son,</sup> <sup>son</sup> over <sup>11</sup>his own house; <sup>a</sup>whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the <sup>g</sup>glorying of the confidence and the <sup>rejoicing</sup> of our hope firm <sup>d</sup>unto the end.

<sup>7</sup> Wherefore, even as <sup>Wherefore</sup> <sup>as</sup> the Holy Ghost saith,



there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in <sup>falling away</sup> departing from <sup>b</sup>the living God: <sup>13</sup> but <sup>c</sup>exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called <sup>To-day</sup> To-day; lest any one of you be hardened through <sup>d</sup>the deceitfulness of sin: <sup>14</sup> for we are become partakers <sup>1</sup>of Christ, <sup>2</sup>if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end;

<sup>15</sup> while it is said, <sup>a</sup>To-day if ye shall hear his voice, <sup>To-day</sup> if ye will hear his voice, Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

<sup>16</sup> For <sup>f</sup>who, when they had heard, did <sup>g</sup>provoke? nay, did <sup>h</sup>provoke: howbeit not <sup>i</sup>all they that came out of Egypt by <sup>Moses</sup> Moses? <sup>17</sup> And with whom was he <sup>j</sup>displeased forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, <sup>m</sup>whose <sup>2</sup>carcases fell in the wilderness? <sup>18</sup> And to whom sware he that <sup>n</sup>they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? <sup>19</sup> And we see that <sup>r</sup>they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

<sup>1</sup> Let us fear therefore, lest haply, <sup>4</sup> a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any one of you should seem <sup>v</sup>to have come short of it. <sup>2</sup> For indeed we have had <sup>3</sup>good tidings preached unto us, even as well as unto them: but <sup>x</sup>the word of hearing did not profit them, because <sup>4</sup>they were not united by faith with <sup>1</sup>not being mixed with

them that heard it. <sup>3</sup> For we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said, <sup>c</sup>As I have sworn in my wrath, <sup>6</sup>They shall not enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

<sup>4</sup> For he hath said somewhere spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, <sup>f</sup>And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; <sup>5</sup> and in this place again,

a ver. 3.

b See Matt. 16. 16.  
c Cp. ch. 10. 24, 25.

d Cp. Isai. 44. 20  
& Rom. 7. 11  
& Eph. 4. 22.

e See ch. 3. 19.  
f ver. 6.  
ch. 10. 23.  
1 Cor. 15. 2.

g See ch. 3. 7, 8.  
h See ver. 7.  
i Acts 7. 45  
(mg. for mg.).

j Num. 14. 2, &c.  
Deut. 1. 34, 35.  
k Cp. Num. 14. 24, 30  
& Deut. 1. 36, 38.

l Cp. Rev. 14. 13.  
m Num. 14. 29.

n Deut. 1. 34, 35.  
o Cp. ch. 4. 2.  
p Cp. ch. 3. 12.

q 1 Pet. 1. 23.  
r Cp. Jer. 23. 29  
& 1 Thess. 2. 13.

s ch. 4. 6.  
Ps. 78. 22  
& 106. 24.

t Isai. 49. 2.  
Eph. 6. 17.  
u Prov. 5. 4.  
Rev. 1. 16  
& 2. 12.

v Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 24, 25.  
w ch. 12. 15.  
x 2 Chr. 16. 9.

y Job 34. 21.  
Ps. 33. 13-15.  
Prov. 15. 11, at.

z 1 Thess. 2. 13 (mg.).

aa Job 26. 6.  
z Rom. 3. 3.

ab ch. 2. 17.  
18.

ac Cp. ch. 10. 21.  
b ch. 7. 26  
& 9. 24, at.

ad Eph. 4. 10.  
e ch. 3. 11.

ae Cited from Ps. 95. 11.  
d ch. 10. 23.

af e Cp. ch. 5. 2  
& Isai. 53. 3.

ag f Cited from Gen. 2. 2.  
Cp. Ex. 20. 11  
& 31. 17.

ah g ch. 9. 28.  
1 Pet. 2. 22.

ai 1 John 3. 5.  
Cp. ch. 7. 26  
& John 8. 46  
& 14. 30.

aj h ch. 10. 19.  
Eph. 3. 12.  
Cp. ch. 7. 19, 25.

<sup>6</sup> They shall not enter into my rest.

<sup>6</sup> Seeing therefore it remaineth that some <sup>should</sup> must enter <sup>thereinto</sup> therein, and they to whom <sup>7</sup>the good tidings were before <sup>it was first</sup> preached <sup>failed to enter</sup> entered not in because of disobedience, <sup>7</sup> he again defineth <sup>unbelief</sup> Again, he limiteth a certain day, <sup>8</sup>saying in David, <sup>To-day</sup> after so long a time, <sup>To-day</sup> as it hath been before said,

<sup>To-day</sup> if ye shall hear his voice, <sup>To-day</sup> if ye will hear his voice, <sup>harden</sup> not your hearts.

<sup>8</sup> For if <sup>a</sup>Joshua <sup>b</sup>Jesus had given them rest, <sup>he would</sup> then would he not have spoken afterward of another day. <sup>9</sup> There remaineth therefore a sabbath <sup>rest</sup> to the people of God. <sup>10</sup> For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also rested from his own works, as God did from his. <sup>11</sup> Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, <sup>that no</sup> lest any man fall <sup>10</sup> after the same example of <sup>disobedience</sup> unbelief. <sup>12</sup> For <sup>p</sup>the word of God is <sup>living</sup> quick, and <sup>active</sup> powerful, and <sup>sharper</sup> sharper than any <sup>two-edged</sup> two-edged sword, and <sup>piercing</sup> piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, <sup>of both</sup> and of the joints and marrow, and <sup>quick to discern</sup> is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. <sup>13</sup> <sup>And</sup> Neither is <sup>there</sup> there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are <sup>7</sup>naked and <sup>laid open before</sup> opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

<sup>14</sup> Having then <sup>Seeing then that we have</sup> a great high priest, <sup>a</sup>who hath <sup>that is</sup> passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, <sup>d</sup>let us hold fast our <sup>confession</sup> profession. <sup>15</sup> For we have not <sup>a</sup>an high priest <sup>that</sup> which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been <sup>in all points</sup> in all points <sup>a</sup>tempted like as we are, <sup>yet</sup> without sin. <sup>16</sup> <sup>h</sup>Let us therefore draw near with boldness <sup>come boldly</sup> unto the throne of grace, that we may <sup>receive</sup> obtain mercy,

R.V. 1 Or, with 2 Gr. limbs. 3 Or, a gospel 4 Some ancient authorities read it was. 5 Some ancient authorities read We therefore. 6 Gr. If they shall enter. 7 Or, the gospel was long a time, as it hath been &c. 8 Gr. Jesus. 9 Or, into 10 Or, into 11 Or, into 12 Or, into 13 Or, into 14 Or, into 15 Or, into 16 Or, into 17 Or, into 18 Or, into 19 Or, into 20 Or, into 21 Or, into 22 Or, into 23 Or, into 24 Or, into 25 Or, into 26 Or, into 27 Or, into 28 Or, into 29 Or, into 30 Or, into 31 Or, into 32 Or, into 33 Or, into 34 Or, into 35 Or, into 36 Or, into 37 Or, into 38 Or, into 39 Or, into 40 Or, into 41 Or, into 42 Or, into 43 Or, into 44 Or, into 45 Or, into 46 Or, into 47 Or, into 48 Or, into 49 Or, into 50 Or, into 51 Or, into 52 Or, into 53 Or, into 54 Or, into 55 Or, into 56 Or, into 57 Or, into 58 Or, into 59 Or, into 60 Or, into 61 Or, into 62 Or, into 63 Or, into 64 Or, into 65 Or, into 66 Or, into 67 Or, into 68 Or, into 69 Or, into 70 Or, into 71 Or, into 72 Or, into 73 Or, into 74 Or, into 75 Or, into 76 Or, into 77 Or, into 78 Or, into 79 Or, into 80 Or, into 81 Or, into 82 Or, into 83 Or, into 84 Or, into 85 Or, into 86 Or, into 87 Or, into 88 Or, into 89 Or, into 90 Or, into 91 Or, into 92 Or, into 93 Or, into 94 Or, into 95 Or, into 96 Or, into 97 Or, into 98 Or, into 99 Or, into 100 Or, into 101 Or, into 102 Or, into 103 Or, into 104 Or, into 105 Or, into 106 Or, into 107 Or, into 108 Or, into 109 Or, into 110 Or, into 111 Or, into 112 Or, into 113 Or, into 114 Or, into 115 Or, into 116 Or, into 117 Or, into 118 Or, into 119 Or, into 120 Or, into 121 Or, into 122 Or, into 123 Or, into 124 Or, into 125 Or, into 126 Or, into 127 Or, into 128 Or, into 129 Or, into 130 Or, into 131 Or, into 132 Or, into 133 Or, into 134 Or, into 135 Or, into 136 Or, into 137 Or, into 138 Or, into 139 Or, into 140 Or, into 141 Or, into 142 Or, into 143 Or, into 144 Or, into 145 Or, into 146 Or, into 147 Or, into 148 Or, into 149 Or, into 150 Or, into 151 Or, into 152 Or, into 153 Or, into 154 Or, into 155 Or, into 156 Or, into 157 Or, into 158 Or, into 159 Or, into 160 Or, into 161 Or, into 162 Or, into 163 Or, into 164 Or, into 165 Or, into 166 Or, into 167 Or, into 168 Or, into 169 Or, into 170 Or, into 171 Or, into 172 Or, into 173 Or, into 174 Or, into 175 Or, into 176 Or, into 177 Or, into 178 Or, into 179 Or, into 180 Or, into 181 Or, into 182 Or, into 183 Or, into 184 Or, into 185 Or, into 186 Or, into 187 Or, into 188 Or, into 189 Or, into 190 Or, into 191 Or, into 192 Or, into 193 Or, into 194 Or, into 195 Or, into 196 Or, into 197 Or, into 198 Or, into 199 Or, into 200 Or, into 201 Or, into 202 Or, into 203 Or, into 204 Or, into 205 Or, into 206 Or, into 207 Or, into 208 Or, into 209 Or, into 210 Or, into 211 Or, into 212 Or, into 213 Or, into 214 Or, into 215 Or, into 216 Or, into 217 Or, into 218 Or, into 219 Or, into 220 Or, into 221 Or, into 222 Or, into 223 Or, into 224 Or, into 225 Or, into 226 Or, into 227 Or, into 228 Or, into 229 Or, into 230 Or, into 231 Or, into 232 Or, into 233 Or, into 234 Or, into 235 Or, into 236 Or, into 237 Or, into 238 Or, into 239 Or, into 240 Or, into 241 Or, into 242 Or, into 243 Or, into 244 Or, into 245 Or, into 246 Or, into 247 Or, into 248 Or, into 249 Or, into 250 Or, into 251 Or, into 252 Or, into 253 Or, into 254 Or, into 255 Or, into 256 Or, into 257 Or, into 258 Or, into 259 Or, into 260 Or, into 261 Or, into 262 Or, into 263 Or, into 264 Or, into 265 Or, into 266 Or, into 267 Or, into 268 Or, into 269 Or, into 270 Or, into 271 Or, into 272 Or, into 273 Or, into 274 Or, into 275 Or, into 276 Or, into 277 Or, into 278 Or, into 279 Or, into 280 Or, into 281 Or, into 282 Or, into 283 Or, into 284 Or, into 285 Or, into 286 Or, into 287 Or, into 288 Or, into 289 Or, into 290 Or, into 291 Or, into 292 Or, into 293 Or, into 294 Or, into 295 Or, into 296 Or, into 297 Or, into 298 Or, into 299 Or, into 300 Or, into 301 Or, into 302 Or, into 303 Or, into 304 Or, into 305 Or, into 306 Or, into 307 Or, into 308 Or, into 309 Or, into 310 Or, into 311 Or, into 312 Or, into 313 Or, into 314 Or, into 315 Or, into 316 Or, into 317 Or, into 318 Or, into 319 Or, into 320 Or, into 321 Or, into 322 Or, into 323 Or, into 324 Or, into 325 Or, into 326 Or, into 327 Or, into 328 Or, into 329 Or, into 330 Or, into 331 Or, into 332 Or, into 333 Or, into 334 Or, into 335 Or, into 336 Or, into 337 Or, into 338 Or, into 339 Or, into 340 Or, into 341 Or, into 342 Or, into 343 Or, into 344 Or, into 345 Or, into 346 Or, into 347 Or, into 348 Or, into 349 Or, into 350 Or, into 351 Or, into 352 Or, into 353 Or, into 354 Or, into 355 Or, into 356 Or, into 357 Or, into 358 Or, into 359 Or, into 360 Or, into 361 Or, into 362 Or, into 363 Or, into 364 Or, into 365 Or, into 366 Or, into 367 Or, into 368 Or, into 369 Or, into 370 Or, into 371 Or, into 372 Or, into 373 Or, into 374 Or, into 375 Or, into 376 Or, into 377 Or, into 378 Or, into 379 Or, into 380 Or, into 381 Or, into 382 Or, into 383 Or, into 384 Or, into 385 Or, into 386 Or, into 387 Or, into 388 Or, into 389 Or, into 390 Or, into 391 Or, into 392 Or, into 393 Or, into 394 Or, into 395 Or, into 396 Or, into 397 Or, into 398 Or, into 399 Or, into 400 Or, into 401 Or, into 402 Or, into 403 Or, into 404 Or, into 405 Or, into 406 Or, into 407 Or, into 408 Or, into 409 Or, into 410 Or, into 411 Or, into 412 Or, into 413 Or, into 414 Or, into 415 Or, into 416 Or, into 417 Or, into 418 Or, into 419 Or, into 420 Or, into 421 Or, into 422 Or, into 423 Or, into 424 Or, into 425 Or, into 426 Or, into 427 Or, into 428 Or, into 429 Or, into 430 Or, into 431 Or, into 432 Or, into 433 Or, into 434 Or, into 435 Or, into 436 Or, into 437 Or, into 438 Or, into 439 Or, into 440 Or, into 441 Or, into 442 Or, into 443 Or, into 444 Or, into 445 Or, into 446 Or, into 447 Or, into 448 Or, into 449 Or, into 450 Or, into 451 Or, into 452 Or, into 453 Or, into 454 Or, into 455 Or, into 456 Or, into 457 Or, into 458 Or, into 459 Or, into 460 Or, into 461 Or, into 462 Or, into 463 Or, into 464 Or, into 465 Or, into 466 Or, into 467 Or, into 468 Or, into 469 Or, into 470 Or, into 471 Or, into 472 Or, into 473 Or, into 474 Or, into 475 Or, into 476 Or, into 477 Or, into 478 Or, into 479 Or, into 480 Or, into 481 Or, into 482 Or, into 483 Or, into 484 Or, into 485 Or, into 486 Or, into 487 Or, into 488 Or, into 489 Or, into 490 Or, into 491 Or, into 492 Or, into 493 Or, into 494 Or, into 495 Or, into 496 Or, into 497 Or, into 498 Or, into 499 Or, into 500 Or, into 501 Or, into 502 Or, into 503 Or, into 504 Or, into 505 Or, into 506 Or, into 507 Or, into 508 Or, into 509 Or, into 510 Or, into 511 Or, into 512 Or, into 513 Or, into 514 Or, into 515 Or, into 516 Or, into 517 Or, into 518 Or, into 519 Or, into 520 Or, into 521 Or, into 522 Or, into 523 Or, into 524 Or, into 525 Or, into 526 Or, into 527 Or, into 528 Or, into 529 Or, into 530 Or, into 531 Or, into 532 Or, into 533 Or, into 534 Or, into 535 Or, into 536 Or, into 537 Or, into 538 Or, into 539 Or, into 540 Or, into 541 Or, into 542 Or, into 543 Or, into 544 Or, into 545 Or, into 546 Or, into 547 Or, into 548 Or, into 549 Or, into 550 Or, into 551 Or, into 552 Or, into 553 Or, into 554 Or, into 555 Or, into 556 Or, into 557 Or, into 558 Or, into 559 Or, into 560 Or, into 561 Or, into 562 Or, into 563 Or, into 564 Or, into 565 Or, into 566 Or, into 567 Or, into 568 Or, into 569 Or, into 570 Or, into 571 Or, into 572 Or, into 573 Or, into 574 Or, into 575 Or, into 576 Or, into 577 Or, into 578 Or, into 579 Or, into 580 Or, into 581 Or, into 582 Or, into 583 Or, into 584 Or, into 585 Or, into 586 Or, into 587 Or, into 588 Or, into 589 Or, into 590 Or, into 591 Or, into 592 Or, into 593 Or, into 594 Or, into 595 Or, into 596 Or, into 597 Or, into 598 Or, into 599 Or, into 600 Or, into 601 Or, into 602 Or, into 603 Or, into 604 Or, into 605 Or, into 606 Or, into 607 Or, into 608 Or, into 609 Or, into 610 Or, into 611 Or, into 612 Or, into 613 Or, into 614 Or, into 615 Or, into 616 Or, into 617 Or, into 618 Or, into 619 Or, into 620 Or, into 621 Or, into 622 Or, into 623 Or, into 624 Or, into 625 Or, into 626 Or, into 627 Or, into 628 Or, into 629 Or, into 630 Or, into 631 Or, into 632 Or, into 633 Or, into 634 Or, into 635 Or, into 636 Or, into 637 Or, into 638 Or, into 639 Or, into 640 Or, into 641 Or, into 642 Or, into 643 Or, into 644 Or, into 645 Or, into 646 Or, into 647 Or, into 648 Or, into 649 Or, into 650 Or, into 651 Or, into 652 Or, into 653 Or, into 654 Or, into 655 Or, into 656 Or, into 657 Or, into 658 Or, into 659 Or, into 660 Or, into 661 Or, into 662 Or, into 663 Or, into 664 Or, into 665 Or, into 666 Or, into 667 Or, into 668 Or, into 669 Or, into 670 Or, into 671 Or, into 672 Or, into 673 Or, into 674 Or, into 675 Or, into 676 Or, into 677 Or, into 678 Or, into 679 Or, into 680 Or, into 681 Or, into 682 Or, into 683 Or, into 684 Or, into 685 Or, into 686 Or, into 687 Or, into 688 Or, into 689 Or, into 690 Or, into 691 Or, into 692 Or, into 693 Or, into 694 Or, into 695 Or, into 696 Or, into 697 Or, into 698 Or, into 699 Or, into 700 Or, into 701 Or, into 702 Or, into 703 Or, into 704 Or, into 705 Or, into 706 Or, into 707 Or, into 708 Or, into 709 Or, into 710 Or, into 711 Or, into 712 Or, into 713 Or, into 714 Or, into 715 Or, into 716 Or, into 717 Or, into 718 Or, into 719 Or, into 720 Or, into 721 Or, into 722 Or, into 723 Or, into 724 Or, into 725 Or, into 726 Or, into 727 Or, into 728 Or, into 729 Or, into 730 Or, into 731 Or, into 732 Or, into 733 Or, into 734 Or, into 735 Or, into 736 Or, into 737 Or, into 738 Or, into 739 Or, into 740 Or, into 741 Or, into 742 Or, into 743 Or, into 744 Or, into 745 Or, into 746 Or, into 747 Or, into 748 Or, into 749 Or, into 750 Or, into 751 Or, into 752 Or, into 753 Or, into 754 Or, into 755 Or, into 756 Or, into 757 Or, into 758 Or, into 759 Or, into 760 Or, into 761 Or, into 762 Or, into 763 Or, into 764 Or, into 765 Or, into 766 Or, into 767 Or, into 768 Or, into 769 Or, into 770 Or, into 771 Or, into 772 Or, into 773 Or, into 774 Or, into 775 Or, into 776 Or, into 777 Or, into 778 Or, into 779 Or, into 780 Or, into 781 Or, into 782 Or, into 783 Or, into 784 Or, into 785 Or, into 786 Or, into 787 Or, into 788 Or, into 789 Or, into 790 Or, into 791 Or, into 792 Or, into 793 Or, into 794 Or, into 795 Or, into 796 Or, into 797 Or, into 798 Or, into 799 Or, into 800 Or, into 801 Or, into 802 Or, into 803 Or, into 804 Or, into 805 Or, into 806 Or, into 807 Or, into 808 Or, into 809 Or, into 810 Or, into 811 Or, into 812 Or, into 813 Or, into 814 Or, into 815 Or, into 816 Or, into 817 Or, into 818 Or, into 819 Or, into 820 Or, into 821 Or, into 822 Or, into 823 Or, into 824 Or, into 825 Or, into 826 Or, into 827 Or, into 828 Or, into 829 Or, into 830 Or, into 831 Or, into 832 Or, into 833 Or, into 834 Or, into 835 Or, into 836 Or, into 837 Or, into 838 Or, into 839 Or, into 840 Or, into 841 Or, into 842 Or, into 843 Or, into 844 Or, into 845 Or, into 846 Or, into 847 Or, into 848 Or, into 849 Or, into 850 Or, into 851 Or, into 852 Or, into 853 Or, into 854 Or, into 855 Or, into 856 Or, into 857 Or, into 858 Or, into 859 Or, into 860 Or, into 861 Or, into 862 Or, into 863 Or, into 864 Or, into 865 Or, into 866 Or, into 867 Or, into 868 Or, into 869 Or, into 870 Or, into 871 Or, into 872 Or, into 873 Or, into 874 Or, into 875 Or, into 876 Or, into 877 Or, into 878 Or, into 879 Or, into 880 Or, into 881 Or, into 882 Or, into 883 Or, into 884 Or, into 885 Or, into 886 Or, into 887 Or, into 888 Or, into 889 Or, into 890 Or, into 891 Or, into 892 Or, into 893 Or, into 894 Or, into 895 Or, into 896 Or, into 897 Or, into 898 Or, into 899 Or, into 900 Or, into 901 Or, into 902 Or, into 903 Or, into 904 Or, into 905 Or, into 906 Or, into 907 Or, into 908 Or, into 909 Or, into 910 Or, into 911 Or, into 912 Or, into 913 Or, into 914 Or, into 915 Or, into 916 Or, into 917 Or, into 918 Or, into 919 Or, into 920 Or, into 921 Or, into 922 Or, into 923 Or, into 924 Or, into 925 Or, into 926 Or, into 927 Or, into 928 Or, into 929 Or, into 930 Or, into 931 Or, into 932 Or, into 933 Or, into 934 Or, into 935 Or, into 936 Or, into 937 Or, into 938 Or, into 939 Or, into 940 Or, into 941 Or, into 942 Or, into 943 Or, into 944 Or, into 945 Or, into 946 Or, into 947 Or, into 948 Or, into 949 Or, into 950 Or, into 951 Or, into 952 Or, into 953 Or, into 954 Or, into 955 Or, into 956 Or, into 957 Or, into 958 Or, into 959 Or, into 960 Or, into 961 Or, into 962 Or, into 963 Or, into 964 Or, into 965 Or, into 966 Or, into 967 Or, into 968 Or, into 969 Or, into 970 Or, into 971 Or, into 972 Or, into 973 Or, into 974 Or, into 975 Or, into 976 Or, into 977 Or, into 978 Or, into 979 Or, into 980 Or, into 981 Or, into 982 Or, into 983 Or, into 984 Or, into 985 Or, into 986 Or, into 987 Or, into 988 Or, into 989 Or, into 990 Or, into 991 Or, into 992 Or, into 993 Or, into 994 Or, into 995 Or, into 996 Or, into 997 Or, into 998 Or, into 999 Or, into 1000 Or, into 1001 Or, into 1002 Or, into 1003 Or, into 1004 Or, into 1005 Or, into 1006 Or, into 1007 Or, into 1008 Or, into 1009 Or, into 1010 Or, into 1011 Or, into 1012 Or, into 1013 Or, into 1014 Or, into 1015 Or, into 1016 Or, into 1017 Or, into 1018 Or, into 1019 Or, into 1020 Or, into 1021 Or, into 1022 Or, into 1023 Or, into 1024 Or, into 1025 Or, into 1026 Or, into 1027 Or, into 1028 Or, into 1029 Or, into 1030 Or, into 1031 Or, into 1032 Or, into 1033 Or, into 1034 Or, into 1035 Or, into 1036 Or, into 1037 Or, into 1038 Or, into 1039 Or, into 1040 Or, into 1041 Or, into 1042 Or, into 1043 Or, into 1044 Or, into 1045 Or, into 1046 Or, into 1047 Or, into 1048 Or, into 1049 Or, into 1050 Or, into 1051 Or, into 1052 Or, into 1053 Or, into 1054 Or, into 1055 Or, into 1056 Or, into 1057 Or, into 1058 Or, into 1059 Or, into 1060 Or, into 1061 Or, into 1062 Or, into 1063 Or, into 1064 Or, into 1065 Or, into 1066 Or, into 1067 Or, into 1068 Or, into 1069 Or, into 1070 Or, into 1071 Or, into 1072 Or, into 1073 Or, into 1074 Or, into 1075 Or, into 1076 Or, into 1077 Or, into 1078 Or, into 1079 Or, into 1080 Or, into 1081 Or, into 1082 Or, into 1083 Or, into 1084 Or, into 1085 Or, into 1086 Or, into 1087 Or, into 1088 Or, into 1089 Or, into 1090 Or, into 1091 Or, into 1092 Or, into 1093 Or, into 1094 Or, into 1095 Or, into 1096 Or, into 1097 Or, into 1098 Or, into 1099 Or, into 1100 Or, into 1101 Or, into 1102 Or, into 1103 Or, into 1104 Or, into 1105 Or, into 1106 Or, into 1107 Or, into 1108 Or, into 1109 Or, into 1110 Or, into 1111 Or, into 1112 Or, into 1113 Or, into 1114 Or, into 1115 Or, into 1116 Or, into 1117 Or, into 1118 Or, into 1119 Or, into 1120 Or, into 1121 Or, into 1122 Or, into 1123 Or, into 1124 Or, into 1125 Or, into 1126 Or, into 1127 Or, into 1128 Or, into 1129 Or, into 1130 Or, into 1131 Or, into 1132 Or, into 1133 Or, into 1134 Or, into 1135 Or, into 1136 Or, into 1137 Or, into 1138 Or, into 1139 Or, into 1140 Or, into 1141 Or, into 1142 Or, into 1143 Or, into 1144 Or, into 1145 Or, into 1146 Or, into 1147 Or, into 1148 Or, into 1149 Or, into 1150 Or, into 1151 Or, into 1152 Or, into 1153 Or, into 1154 Or, into 1155 Or, into 1156 Or, into 1157 Or, into 1158 Or, into 1159 Or, into 1160 Or, into 1161 Or, into 1162 Or, into 1163 Or, into 1164 Or, into 1165 Or, into 1166 Or, into 1167 Or, into 1168 Or, into 1169 Or, into 1170 Or, into 1171 Or, into 1172 Or, into 1173 Or, into 1174 Or, into 1175 Or, into 1176 Or, into 1177 Or, into 1178 Or, into 1179 Or, into 1180 Or, into 1181 Or, into 1182 Or, into 1183 Or, into 1184 Or, into 1185 Or, into 1186 Or, into 1187 Or, into 1188 Or, into 1189 Or, into 1190 Or, into 1191 Or, into 1192 Or, into 1193 Or, into 1194 Or, into 1195 Or, into 1196 Or, into 1197 Or, into 1198 Or, into 1199 Or, into 1200 Or, into 1201 Or, into 1202 Or, into 1203 Or, into 1204 Or, into 1205 Or, into 1206 Or, into 1207 Or, into 1208 Or, into 1209 Or, into 1210 Or, into 1211 Or, into 1212 Or, into 1213 Or, into 1214 Or, into 1215 Or, into 1216 Or, into 1217 Or, into 1218 Or, into 1219 Or, into 1220 Or, into 1221 Or, into 1222 Or, into 1223 Or, into 1224 Or, into 1225 Or, into 1226 Or, into 1227 Or, into 1228 Or, into 1229 Or, into 1230 Or, into 1231 Or, into 1232 Or, into 123



and may find grace to help <sup>us</sup> in time of need.

<sup>1</sup> For every high priest, being taken from among <sup>men</sup>, <sup>is</sup> appointed for men <sup>in</sup> things pertaining to God, <sup>e</sup> that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: <sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup> who <sup>\*</sup> can bear gently with the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also <sup>i</sup> is compassed with infirmity; <sup>3</sup> and by reason thereof is bound, <sup>k</sup> as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>m</sup> no man taketh <sup>the</sup> honour unto himself, but <sup>when</sup> he is called of God, <sup>e</sup> even as was Aaron. <sup>5</sup> So Christ also <sup>is</sup> glorified not himself to be made <sup>a</sup> high priest; but he that <sup>spake</sup> unto him,

<sup>t</sup> Thou art my Son, <sup>This</sup> to day have I begotten <sup>thee</sup>: <sup>6</sup> as <sup>As</sup> he saith also in another place,

<sup>x</sup> Thou art a priest for ever After the order of Melchizedek. <sup>7</sup> Who in the days of his flesh, <sup>b</sup> having offered up prayers and supplications <sup>c</sup> with strong crying and tears unto him <sup>e</sup> that was able to save him <sup>1</sup> from death, and <sup>g</sup> having been heard for his godly fear, <sup>i</sup> in that he feared; <sup>8</sup> though <sup>h</sup> he was a Son, yet <sup>j</sup> learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; <sup>9</sup> and <sup>k</sup> having been made perfect, he became <sup>l</sup> unto all them that obey him the author of eternal salvation. <sup>10</sup> named of all them that obey him; <sup>m</sup> Called of God <sup>a</sup> high priest <sup>n</sup> after the order of Melchizedek.

<sup>11</sup> Of <sup>3</sup> whom we have many things to say, and <sup>o</sup> hard to be interpreted, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. <sup>12</sup> For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again <sup>4</sup> that some one teach you the

a ch. 6. 1.  
b ch. 8. 3.  
c 1 Cor. 3. 2.  
d ch. 2. 17.  
e ch. 8. 3, 4  
& 9. 9 & 10. 11  
& 11. 4.  
f 1 Cor. 3. 1.  
g 1 Pet. 2. 2.  
h ch. 2. 18  
& 4. 15.  
i Eph. 4. 13.  
j ch. 6. 1.  
(mg.).  
k Cp. ch. 7. 28.  
l Gen. 3. 22.  
m 1 Kin. 3. 9.  
n Isai. 7. 15.  
o ch. 7. 27  
& 9. 7.  
p Lev. 4. 3  
& 9. 7  
& 16. 6, &c.  
q Cp. Phil. 3. 12-14.  
r Num. 16. 5, 40 & 13. 7.  
s Ch. 26. 18.  
t ch. 5. 12.  
u Ex. 28. 1.  
v Ch. 23. 13.  
w John 8. 54.  
x ch. 9. 14.  
y Acts 19. 4, 5.  
z Acts 8. 17  
& 19. 6.  
aa See ch. 1. 5.  
ab Acts 17. 31, 32.  
ac See Acts 10. 42.  
ad See 1 Cor. 16. 7.  
ae ch. 7. 17, 21.  
af Cited from Ps. 110. 4.  
ag ch. 10. 32.  
ah Cp. John 4. 10.  
ai Eph. 2. 8.  
aj ch. 2. 4, 5.  
ak Gal. 3. 2, 5.  
al Matt. 26. 39, 44.  
am Mark 14. 36, 39.  
an Luke 22. 41, 44.  
ao Ps. 22. 1, 2.  
ap Matt. 27. 46, 50  
& Mark 15. 34, 37  
& Luke 23. 46.  
aq Ps. 34. 8.  
ar 1 Pet. 2. 3 (for mg.).  
as Mark 14. 36.  
at Cp. Matt. 19. 26.  
au See 1 John 5. 16.  
av Ps. 22. 24.  
aw See ch. 1. 2.  
ax Cp. ch. 10. 29.  
ay Phil. 2. 8.  
az See ch. 2. 10.  
ba Ps. 65. 10.  
bb ver. 6.  
bc ch. 6. 20.  
bd Isai. 5. 1-7.  
be Cp. Gen. 3. 17, 18 & Deut. 29. 22, 23  
& Jer. 44. 22 & Luke 13. 6-9.  
bf Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 16.  
bg Cp. Mal. 4. 1  
& John 15. 6.

rudiments of <sup>a</sup> the <sup>5</sup> first principles of which <sup>be</sup> the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of <sup>c</sup> milk, and not of <sup>d</sup> solid food. <sup>13</sup> For every one that <sup>e</sup> partaketh of <sup>f</sup> milk <sup>is</sup> without experience of <sup>g</sup> the word of <sup>h</sup> righteousness; for he is <sup>i</sup> a babe. <sup>14</sup> But <sup>j</sup> solid food is for <sup>k</sup> fullgrown men, strong meat belongeth to them that are <sup>l</sup> of full age, <sup>m</sup> even those who by reason <sup>n</sup> of use have their senses exercised <sup>o</sup> to discern both good and evil.

<sup>1</sup> Wherefore <sup>1</sup> let us <sup>2</sup> cease to speak of <sup>3</sup> Therefore leaving <sup>4</sup> the first principles of the doctrine of Christ, and press on unto <sup>5</sup> perfection; not laying again <sup>a</sup> the foundation of repentance <sup>b</sup> from dead works, and of faith toward God, <sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup> of <sup>h</sup> the teaching of <sup>i</sup> baptisms, and of <sup>j</sup> laying on of hands, and of <sup>k</sup> resurrection of the dead, and of <sup>l</sup> eternal judgement. <sup>3</sup> And this will we do, <sup>m</sup> if God permit. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>n</sup> it is impossible for those <sup>o</sup> who were once enlightened, <sup>p</sup> and have tasted of <sup>q</sup> the heavenly gift, and <sup>r</sup> were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, <sup>5</sup> and have <sup>s</sup> tasted the good word of God, and the powers of <sup>t</sup> the age to come, <sup>6</sup> and then fell away, <sup>7</sup> it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; <sup>13</sup> seeing <sup>8</sup> they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>9</sup> the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them <sup>10</sup> for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: <sup>8</sup> but <sup>11</sup> if it beareth thorns and <sup>12</sup> briers, it is rejected, and <sup>13</sup> is nigh unto <sup>14</sup> cursing; <sup>9</sup> whose end is to be burned. <sup>9</sup> But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that <sup>14</sup> accompany salva-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, out of <sup>2</sup> Gr. cause. <sup>3</sup> Or, which <sup>4</sup> Or, that one teach you which be the rudiments <sup>5</sup> Gr. beginning. <sup>6</sup> Or, perfect <sup>7</sup> Gr. leave the word of the beginning of Christ. <sup>8</sup> Or, full growth <sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read, even the teaching of. <sup>10</sup> Or, washings <sup>11</sup> Or, having both tasted of . . . and being made . . . and having tasted &c. <sup>12</sup> Or, tasted the word of God that it is good <sup>13</sup> Or, the while <sup>14</sup> Or, are near to  
A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, can reasonably bear with. <sup>†</sup> Or, for his piety. <sup>‡</sup> Gr. hath no experience. <sup>§</sup> Or, perfect. <sup>||</sup> Or, of an habit, or, perfection. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, the word of the beginning of Christ. <sup>††</sup> Or, for.



tion, though we thus speak: <sup>10</sup> For  
"God is not unrighteous to forget  
<sup>b</sup> your work and <sup>the love</sup> labour of love, which  
ye <sup>have</sup> shewed toward his name,  
in that ye <sup>have</sup> <sup>d</sup> ministered unto  
the saints, and still do minister.  
<sup>11</sup> And we desire that each one of  
you <sup>may</sup> shew the same diligence  
unto the <sup>1</sup>fulness <sup>e</sup> of hope even to the  
end: <sup>12</sup> that ye be not <sup>sluggish,</sup>  
but <sup>imitators</sup> followers of them who through  
faith and patience inherit the  
promises.

<sup>13</sup> For when God made promise  
to Abraham, <sup>since</sup> he could swear  
by none greater, <sup>i</sup> he sware by  
himself, <sup>14</sup> saying, <sup>j</sup> Surely bless-  
ing I will bless thee, and mul-  
tiplying I will multiply thee.  
<sup>15</sup> And <sup>thus,</sup> <sup>i</sup> having patiently en-  
dured, he obtained the promise.  
<sup>16</sup> For men <sup>verily</sup> swear by the  
greater: and <sup>in every dispute of theirs</sup>  
<sup>the oath is final for confirmation.</sup> <sup>17</sup> Where-  
in God, <sup>being minded to shew more abundantly</sup>  
<sup>is to them an end of all strife.</sup> <sup>18</sup> Where-  
unto <sup>the heirs of the promise</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> the immutability of his counsel,  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>interposed with</sup> <sup>\* confirmed it by</sup> an oath: <sup>18</sup> that  
by two immutable things, in  
which <sup>it is impossible for God</sup>  
to lie, we <sup>may</sup> have a strong  
encouragement, <sup>consolation,</sup> who have fled for  
refuge to lay hold <sup>of</sup> upon the hope  
<sup>v</sup> set before <sup>us;</sup> <sup>19</sup> which <sup>hope</sup> we  
have as an anchor of the soul,  
<sup>a hope</sup> both sure and <sup>stedfast</sup>  
<sup>entering</sup> into that <sup>which is w</sup> within  
the veil; <sup>20</sup> <sup>x</sup> whither <sup>as a fore-</sup>  
runner <sup>Jesus entered for us,</sup> <sup>y</sup> having become a  
high priest for ever after the  
order of Melchizedek.

<sup>1</sup> For this <sup>2</sup> Melchizedek, king  
of <sup>a</sup> Salem, priest of <sup>b</sup> God Most  
High, who met Abraham  
returning from the slaughter of  
the kings, and blessed <sup>him;</sup> <sup>2</sup> to  
whom also Abraham <sup>gave</sup> a  
tenth part of <sup>all</sup> (being first,  
all; first being by  
interpretation, King of righteousness;

<sup>a</sup> Prov. 19.  
<sup>17.</sup> Matt. 10. 42  
& 25. 40.  
Mark 9. 41.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 Thess.  
1. 3.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ver. 6.  
<sup>d</sup> Rom. 15.  
31.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 8. 4  
& 9. 1, 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Tim. 1. 18.  
Rev. 2. 19.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 5.  
2-5.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Acts 2.  
<sup>29</sup>  
& 7. 8, 9.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 13. 7.  
Cp. ch. 10. 36.  
<sup>h</sup> Num. 18.  
21, 26.  
<sup>2</sup> Chr. 31. 4, 5.

<sup>i</sup> Gen. 22. 16.  
<sup>j</sup> Cited from  
Gen. 22. 17.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ver. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 12, 17.  
Cp. ch. 7. 6.  
See Rom. 4.  
13.

<sup>m</sup> See  
Rom. 4. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Ex. 22. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 11. 9.  
<sup>p</sup> ver. 18.  
Cp. Ps. 110. 4  
& Prov. 19. 21.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 6  
& 6. 20.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. Gal. 3.  
20.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Luke  
24. 5 (mg.)  
& John 6. 57  
& Rev. 1. 17,  
18.  
<sup>t</sup> See  
Tit. 1. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> ver. 18, 19.  
ch. 8. 7.  
Cp. Gal. 2. 21.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 12. 1, 2.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 7.  
Lev. 16. 15.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 4. 14  
& 8. 1  
& 9. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 8. 1  
& 5. 6, 10  
& 7. 17, 21.

<sup>z</sup> Gen. 14.  
18-20.  
<sup>a</sup> Gen. 33. 18  
(mg.) (?).  
Ps. 76. 2.  
John 3. 23 (?).  
<sup>b</sup> Num. 24.  
16.  
Deut. 32. 8.  
1 Esd. 5. 3, al.  
Mark 5. 7, al.  
<sup>c</sup> Isai. 11. 1.  
Mic. 5. 2.  
Matt. 1. 3.  
Luke 3. 33.  
Rev. 5. 5.

and <sup>then</sup> <sup>after that</sup> also King of Salem,  
which is, King of peace; <sup>3</sup> with-  
out father, without mother,  
<sup>t</sup> without <sup>genealogy,</sup> <sup>descent,</sup> having neither  
beginning of <sup>days,</sup> nor end of <sup>life;</sup> <sup>life;</sup>  
but made like unto the Son of  
God; abideth a priest continu-  
ally.

<sup>4</sup> Now consider how great this  
man was, unto whom <sup>Abraham,</sup> <sup>the</sup>  
patriarch, <sup>even the patriarch</sup>  
Abraham gave <sup>a</sup> the tenth <sup>out</sup> of the  
chief spoils. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>verily</sup> <sup>h</sup> they  
indeed <sup>of the sons of Levi that</sup>  
that are <sup>Levi, who re-</sup>  
ceive the <sup>priest's office have</sup>  
office of the priesthood, have a  
commandment to take tithes of  
the people according to the law,  
that is, of their brethren, though  
these have <sup>they</sup> come out of the loins  
of Abraham: <sup>6</sup> but he <sup>k</sup> whose  
genealogy <sup>is not counted from them</sup>  
<sup>i</sup> descent <sup>hath taken</sup> <sup>tithes of Abraham, and</sup>  
hath <sup>received</sup> <sup>hath blessed</sup> <sup>m</sup> him that <sup>hath</sup> the  
promises. <sup>7</sup> But <sup>And</sup> without <sup>any</sup> all  
dispute <sup>contradiction</sup> the less is blessed of  
the better. <sup>8</sup> And here men  
that die receive tithes; but there  
he <sup>one</sup> <sup>receiveth them,</sup> <sup>9</sup> of whom it is wit-  
nessed that <sup>s</sup> he liveth. <sup>9</sup> And  
And  
so to <sup>say,</sup> through Abraham even Levi,  
as I may so <sup>Levi also, who receiveth</sup>  
who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; <sup>10</sup> for  
tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. <sup>For</sup>  
he was yet in the loins of his  
father, when <sup>Melchizedek</sup> <sup>Melchisedec</sup> met him.

<sup>11</sup> Now if there was <sup>perfection</sup> through  
If therefore <sup>were by</sup>  
the Levitical priesthood (for  
under it <sup>hath</sup> the people received  
the law), what further need <sup>was</sup>  
<sup>there</sup> that another priest should  
arise <sup>after the order of Melchizedek,</sup>  
rise <sup>after the order of Melchizedek,</sup>  
and not be <sup>reckoned</sup> <sup>called</sup> after the order  
of Aaron? <sup>12</sup> For the priesthood  
being changed, there is made of  
necessity a change also <sup>3</sup> of the  
law. <sup>13</sup> For he of whom these  
things are <sup>said</sup> <sup>belongeth</sup> to another  
tribe, <sup>from</sup> of which no man <sup>hath given</sup>  
attendance at the altar. <sup>14</sup> For  
it is evident that our Lord  
hath sprung <sup>c</sup> out of <sup>Judah; as to</sup>  
sprang <sup>Juda; of</sup> which  
tribe Moses spake nothing con-

R.V. 1 Or, full assurance 2 Gr. mediated. 3 Or, of law 4 Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. 2. 14.

A.V. \* Gr. interposed himself by an oath. † Gr. without pedigree. ‡ Or, pedigree.







9. Not according to the <sup>1</sup>covenant that I made with their fathers  
In the day <sup>that</sup> when I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt;  
<sup>For</sup> because they continued not in my <sup>1</sup>covenant,  
And I regarded them not, saith the Lord.  
10 <sup>h</sup>For this is the <sup>1</sup>covenant that <sup>2</sup>I will make with the house of Israel  
After those days, saith the Lord;  
I will <sup>\*</sup>put my laws into their mind,  
And <sup>on</sup> their heart also will I write them: <sup>write</sup> them <sup>†</sup>in their hearts:  
And I will be to them a God,  
And they shall be to me a people:  
11 And they shall not teach every man his <sup>fellow-citizen,</sup> neighbour,  
And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord:  
For <sup>o</sup>all shall know me,  
From the least to the greatest of them.  
12 For I will be merciful to their iniquities,  
unrighteousness,  
<sup>r</sup>And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.  
13 In that he saith, A new <sup>covenant</sup>, he hath made the first old.  
But <sup>u</sup>that which is becoming old Now <sup>aged</sup> is nigh unto vanishing and waxeth <sup>old</sup> ready to vanish away.

1 Now even Then verily the first covenant had also <sup>1</sup>ordinances of divine service, and <sup>its</sup> sanctuary, <sup>a</sup> worldly sanctuary of this world. 2 For there was <sup>a</sup> tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein <sup>3</sup>were <sup>was</sup> <sup>e</sup>the candlestick, and <sup>9</sup>the table, and <sup>4</sup>the shewbread; which is called <sup>s</sup>the Holy place. 3 And after <sup>i</sup>the second veil, the tabernacle which is

a Lev. 16. 12, 13.  
Cp. Ex. 30. 1 (for nig.)  
& 1 Kin. 6. 22 (for nig.).  
b Ex. 25. 10 & 26. 33  
& 40. 3, 21.  
Rev. 11. 19.  
c Ex. 16. 31, 34.  
d Num. 17. 10.  
e Ex. 25. 16 & 40. 20.  
Dent. 10. 2, 5.  
1 Kin. 8. 9, 21.  
2 Chr. 5. 10.  
f Ex. 25. 13  
—22.  
g Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 6, 7.  
h Lev. 16. 2.  
i ch. 10. 16.  
Rom. 11. 27.  
j Cp. Num. 28. 3.  
k Lev. 16. 15, 34.  
l Cp. ch. 10. 3 & Ex. 30. 10.  
m See ch. 5. 3.  
n Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 3.  
o ch. 10. 20.  
Cp. John 14. 6.  
p See ch. 7. 19.  
q Isai. 54. 13.  
John 6. 45.  
1 John 2. 27.  
r See Lev. 11. 2.  
s Mark 7. 4, 8.  
Cp. ch. 6. 2 (mg.).  
See Lev. 11. 25.  
t ch. 10. 17.  
Rom. 11. 27.  
u ch. 10. 1.  
v Cp. ver. 24 & ch. 8. 2.  
w Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 17.  
x See Mark 14. 58.  
y ch. 10. 4.  
z See Acts 20. 28.  
aa ver. 24.  
ab Ex. 25. 8.  
ac ch. 7. 27 & 10. 10.  
ad Job 33. 24.  
Cp. Dan. 9. 24  
ae 1 Cor. 6. 20.  
af Ex. 26. 1.  
ag Lev. 16. 14—16.  
ah Ex. 25. 31—39  
& 26. 35  
& 40. 4.  
ai Num. 19. 2, 17, 18.  
aj Ex. 25. 23—29.  
ak Ex. 25. 30.  
Lev. 24. 5—8.  
al Ex. 26. 31—33  
& 40. 3, 21.  
am ver. 12.  
an 1 John 1. 7.  
Rev. 7. 14.

called the <sup>Holy of holies</sup> ; <sup>4</sup> having a <sup>Holiest of all</sup> ; <sup>which had the</sup>  
golden <sup>a</sup>censer, and <sup>b</sup>the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein <sup>c</sup>was <sup>a</sup>the golden pot <sup>holding the</sup> manna, <sup>that had</sup> and <sup>d</sup>Aaron's rod that budded, and <sup>e</sup>the tables of the covenant; <sup>5</sup> and <sup>above it</sup> <sup>cherubim</sup> of glory overshadowing <sup>7</sup>the mercy-seat; <sup>shadows</sup> of which things we cannot now speak <sup>severally</sup>.  
6 Now these things having been <sup>thus</sup> prepared, <sup>i</sup>the priests <sup>when these things were</sup> go in continually ordained, <sup>went always</sup> into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the <sup>services;</sup> <sup>service of God.</sup> <sup>7</sup> But into the second <sup>went</sup> <sup>j</sup>the high priest <sup>alone,</sup> <sup>once</sup> <sup>in the</sup> every year, not without blood, <sup>k</sup>which he <sup>offereth</sup> offered for himself, and for the <sup>s</sup>errors of the people: <sup>8</sup>the Holy Ghost this signifying, that <sup>m</sup>the way into the <sup>holy place</sup> hath not yet been <sup>holiest of all</sup> made manifest, while as the first tabernacle <sup>is</sup> yet standing; <sup>9</sup>which <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> a <sup>parable</sup> figure for the time <sup>now present;</sup> <sup>then present,</sup> according to <sup>which</sup> <sup>are</sup> were offered both gifts and sacrifices, <sup>n</sup>that <sup>could not, as</sup> touching the conscience, make the worshipper him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the perfect; <sup>10</sup> <sup>being</sup> only <sup>in</sup> the conscience; <sup>Which stood</sup> <sup>drinks,</sup> <sup>drinks,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>9</sup>divers washings, and carnal <sup>ordinances,</sup> imposed <sup>on them</sup> until <sup>a</sup>the time of reformation.  
11 But Christ <sup>having</sup> come <sup>a</sup>an high priest <sup>s</sup>of <sup>9</sup>the good things to come, <sup>through</sup> <sup>the</sup> greater and more perfect tabernacle, <sup>v</sup>not made with hands, that is to say, not of this <sup>creation,</sup> <sup>12</sup>nor yet through building; <sup>Neither by</sup> <sup>w</sup>the blood of goats and calves, but <sup>through</sup> <sup>his own</sup> blood, <sup>y</sup>entered in <sup>a</sup>once for all into the holy place, <sup>b</sup>having obtained eternal <sup>redemption</sup> redemption. <sup>13</sup> For if <sup>d</sup>the blood of goats and bulls, and <sup>f</sup>the ashes of a heifer sprinkling <sup>them that have</sup> the unclean, been defiled, sanctify unto the <sup>cleanness</sup> purifying of the flesh: <sup>14</sup> how much more shall <sup>j</sup>the blood of Christ, who

R.V. 1 Or, testament  
incense 2 Or, is  
that are come.

A.V. \* Gr. give.  
† Or, upon.

3 Or, are  
Gr. ignorances.

4 Gr. the setting forth of the loaves.  
5 Or, altar of  
Some ancient authorities read the good things

6 Or, holy.

7 Or, rites, or, ceremonies.



through the eternal Spirit  
<sup>b</sup> offered himself without blemish  
 unto God, <sup>a</sup> cleanse <sup>1</sup> your conscience  
 to God, <sup>a</sup> purge <sup>1</sup> your conscience  
<sup>e</sup> from dead works <sup>f</sup> to serve the  
 living God? <sup>15</sup> And for this  
 cause he is <sup>g</sup> the mediator of the  
 new <sup>2</sup> covenant, <sup>h</sup> that a death having taken  
 testament, <sup>h</sup> that by means of  
 place death, for the redemption of the  
 transgressions that were under  
 the first <sup>2</sup> covenant, <sup>i</sup> they that have been  
 testament, <sup>i</sup> which are  
 called <sup>may</sup> might <sup>n</sup> receive the promise  
 of the eternal inheritance. <sup>16</sup> For  
 where a <sup>2</sup> testament is, there must  
 also of necessity <sup>3</sup> <sup>†</sup> be the death  
 of him that made it. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>a</sup> a <sup>2</sup> testa-  
 ment is of force <sup>4</sup> where there hath been  
 death: <sup>5</sup> for doth it ever avail  
 otherwise it is of no strength at all while  
 he that made it liveth? <sup>18</sup> Wherefore even  
 the testator liveth. Whereupon neither  
 the first <sup>covenant</sup> hath not been <sup>†</sup> dedi-  
 cated <sup>x</sup> without blood. <sup>19</sup> For  
 when every commandment had been  
 by Moses unto all the people accord-  
 ing to the law, he took <sup>z</sup> the  
 blood of the calves and the goats,  
<sup>a</sup> with water, and <sup>§</sup> scarlet wool, and  
 hyssop, and sprinkled both the  
 book <sup>itself</sup>, and all the people,  
<sup>20</sup> saying, <sup>b</sup> This is the blood of  
 the <sup>2</sup> covenant which God hath enjoined  
 you-ward. <sup>21</sup> Moreover <sup>the</sup> tabernacle and  
 unto you. he sprinkled  
 all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in  
 with blood both the tabernacle, and all the  
 like manner with the blood. <sup>22</sup> And  
 vessels of the ministry.  
 according to the law, I may almost say,  
 all things are by the law purged with  
 blood, and <sup>h</sup> apart from shedding of  
 blood; and <sup>without</sup> shedding of  
 blood there is no remission.  
<sup>23</sup> It was necessary therefore that  
<sup>j</sup> the copies of the things in the  
 heavens should be cleansed  
 with these; but the heavenly things  
 themselves with better sacrifices  
 than these. <sup>24</sup> For Christ entered  
 not into a holy place <sup>k</sup> made  
 with hands, like in pattern to  
 the true; but into heaven itself,  
 now to appear before the face of God  
<sup>l</sup> for us: <sup>25</sup> nor yet that he should

<sup>a</sup> See ver. 7.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 27

& 3. 3.

& ch. 10. 19.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 1. 3

& 10. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 6. 1.

<sup>f</sup> Rom. 6. 13.

1 Pet. 4. 2.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 8. 6

& 12. 24.

<sup>h</sup> Rom. 3.

24, 25

& 5. 6.

Rev. 5. 9, al.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 12.

ch. 7. 27

& 10. 10.

1 Pet. 3. 18.

<sup>j</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 2

& 1 Cor. 10. 11.

See Matt. 13.

39

& mg.

<sup>k</sup> 1 John 3. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 1.

See Rom. 8. 28.

<sup>m</sup> See

Gen. 3. 19.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 10.

36

& Ex. 32. 13.

<sup>o</sup> 2 Esd. 14.

35.

See Matt. 16.

27.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 53.

12.

1 Pet. 2. 24

& 3. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 20.

28

& 26. 28.

Mark 10. 45.

Rev. 5. 9.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Gal. 3.

15.

<sup>s</sup> Acts 1. 11.

<sup>t</sup> See

ch. 4. 15.

<sup>u</sup> Tit. 2. 13.

Cp. Isai. 25. 9.

<sup>v</sup> ch. 8. 5.

Col. 2. 17.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 11.

<sup>x</sup> Ex. 24.

6, 8.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch.

9. 9.

<sup>z</sup> ver. 12.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Lev.

14. 4, 7, &c.

& Num. 19. 6,

17, &c.

<sup>b</sup> Cited from

Ex. 24. 8.

Cp. Matt. 26.

23.

<sup>c</sup> See

ch. 9. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Lev. 16. 21.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ex. 29.

12, 36

& Lev. 8. 15, 19

& 16. 14, 16

& 2 Chr. 29. 22.

<sup>f</sup> ver. 11.

Cp. Isai. 1.

11—15

& Mic. 6. 6—8,

al.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 6.

<sup>h</sup> Lev. 17. 11.

<sup>i</sup> Cited from

Ps. 40. 6—8,

which see.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 8. 5.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 8. 2.

Cp. ver. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 7. 25.

See Rom. 8.

34.

offer himself often; as <sup>a</sup> the high  
 priest entereth into <sup>c</sup> the holy  
 place year by year with blood  
 not his own. <sup>26</sup> else  
 of others; For then must he often  
 have suffered since the founda-  
 tion of the world: but now  
<sup>i</sup> once <sup>j</sup> at the <sup>6</sup> end of the <sup>ages</sup> world  
<sup>k</sup> hath he been manifested to put away  
 sin <sup>7</sup> by the sacrifice of himself.  
<sup>27</sup> And inasmuch as <sup>m</sup> it is <sup>8</sup> appointed  
 unto men once to die, and <sup>o</sup> after  
 this <sup>cometh</sup> judgement; <sup>28</sup> so Christ  
 also, having been once offered <sup>p</sup> to  
 bear the sins of <sup>q</sup> many, shall appear  
<sup>a</sup> a second time, <sup>4</sup> apart from sin, to them that  
 that look for him shall he appear the second  
 time without sin, unto salvation.

<sup>1</sup> For the law having <sup>v</sup> a  
**IO** shadow <sup>w</sup> of the good things  
 to come, and not the very  
 image of the things, <sup>9</sup> they can  
 never with the same sacrifices year  
 by year, which they offer continually, make  
 they offered year by year continually perfect them that draw nigh. <sup>2</sup> Else  
 the comers thereunto perfect. For then  
 || would they not have ceased to  
 be offered, because the worshippers,  
 having been once cleansed, would have had  
 once purged should  
 no more conscience of sins? <sup>3</sup> But  
<sup>c</sup> in those sacrifices <sup>d</sup> there is a  
 remembrance again made of sins  
 year by year. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>f</sup> it is impossible  
 that the blood of bulls and of  
 goats should take away sins.  
<sup>5</sup> Wherefore <sup>g</sup> when he cometh  
 into the world, he saith,

<sup>i</sup> Sacrifice and offering thou  
 wouldst not,  
 But a body <sup>didst</sup> thou <sup>hast</sup> prepare for  
 me; <sup>me</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>prepared</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> In whole burnt offerings and  
 sacrifices for sin thou <sup>hast</sup> had  
 no pleasure:  
<sup>7</sup> Then said I, Lo, I am come  
 (In the roll of the book it is  
 written of me.)  
 To do thy will, O God.

<sup>8</sup> Saying above, <sup>†</sup> Sacrifices and offerings  
 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering  
 and whole burnt offerings and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read our. <sup>2</sup> The Greek word here used signifies both covenant and testament. <sup>3</sup> Gr.  
 be brought. <sup>4</sup> Gr. over the dead. <sup>5</sup> Or, for it doth never...liveth. <sup>6</sup> Or, consummation <sup>7</sup> Or, by his sacrifice.  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. laid up for. <sup>9</sup> Some ancient authorities read it can. <sup>10</sup> Or, consummation <sup>11</sup> Or, by his sacrifice.  
 A.V. <sup>12</sup> Or, fault. <sup>13</sup> Or, be brought in. <sup>14</sup> Or, purified. <sup>15</sup> Or, purple. <sup>16</sup> Or, they would have ceased to be offered,  
 because, &c. <sup>17</sup> Or, thou hast fitted me.



<sup>sacrifices offering</sup> for sin thou wouldst not, neither hadst pleasure <sup>therein (the law);</sup> which are offered <sup>according to the law;</sup> <sup>9</sup> then <sup>hath he said,</sup> <sup>Lo,</sup> I am come to do thy <sup>will.</sup> He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. <sup>10</sup> <sup>1</sup> By the which will <sup>we have been</sup> sanctified through the offering of <sup>h</sup> the body of Jesus Christ <sup>once</sup> for all. <sup>11</sup> And every <sup>2</sup> priest <sup>indeed</sup> standeth <sup>day by day</sup> ministering and <sup>n</sup> offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, <sup>the</sup> <sup>o</sup> which can never take away sins: <sup>12</sup> but <sup>he, when</sup> he had offered one sacrifice for <sup>3</sup> sins for ever, <sup>2</sup> sat down on the right hand of God; <sup>13</sup> from henceforth expecting <sup>u</sup> till his enemies be made <sup>the</sup> his footstool of his feet. <sup>14</sup> For by one offering <sup>w</sup> he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>Whereof</sup> the Holy Ghost also beareth <sup>is a</sup> witness to us: for after <sup>he hath said,</sup> that he had said before, <sup>16</sup> <sup>a</sup> This is the <sup>4</sup> covenant that <sup>5</sup> I will make with them After those days, saith the Lord; Lord, I will put my laws <sup>on</sup> their hearts, <sup>And upon</sup> in their minds <sup>also</sup> will I write them; <sup>then saith he,</sup> <sup>17</sup> <sup>g</sup> And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. <sup>18</sup> Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin. <sup>19</sup> <sup>k</sup> Having therefore, brethren, <sup>†</sup> boldness to enter into <sup>l</sup> the holy place by the blood of Jesus, <sup>20</sup> by <sup>m</sup> the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through <sup>p</sup> the veil, that is to say, his flesh; <sup>21</sup> and

<sup>a</sup> Zech. 6. 11-13. <sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 14. See ch. 2. 17. <sup>c</sup> Ezek. 36. 25. <sup>d</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 24 & 2 Cor. 7. 1. <sup>e</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2. <sup>f</sup> ch. 9. 14. <sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 11. <sup>h</sup> f ch. 4. 14. <sup>i</sup> g ch. 2. 11 & 13. 12. <sup>j</sup> h Matt. 26. 26. <sup>k</sup> Mark 14. 22. <sup>l</sup> Luke 22. 19. <sup>m</sup> 1 Cor. 11. 24. <sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 5. <sup>o</sup> 1 ch. 11. 11. <sup>p</sup> See 1 Cor. 9. 9. <sup>q</sup> f ch. 7. 27 & 9. 12. <sup>r</sup> k Cp. ch. 3. 13. <sup>s</sup> 1 Cp. Num. 28. 3. <sup>t</sup> m Cp. Acts 2. 42. <sup>u</sup> n See ch. 5. 1. <sup>v</sup> o ver. 1. 4. <sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 9. <sup>x</sup> p Rom. 13. 11-13. <sup>y</sup> James 5. 8. <sup>z</sup> al. <sup>aa</sup> q ch. 1. 3. <sup>ab</sup> See Mark 16. 19. <sup>ac</sup> r See 1 Cor. 3. 13. <sup>ad</sup> s Num. 15. 30. <sup>ae</sup> Deut. 17. 12. <sup>af</sup> t ch. 6. 4. <sup>ag</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. <sup>ah</sup> u ch. 1. 13. <sup>ai</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 25-28. <sup>aj</sup> v Cp. ch. 6. 6 & 1 John 5. 16. <sup>ak</sup> w ver. 1. <sup>al</sup> x ch. 2. 3 & 12. 25. <sup>am</sup> y Ps. 79. 5. <sup>an</sup> Isai. 26. 11. <sup>ao</sup> Zeph. 1. 18 & 3. 8. <sup>ap</sup> Cp. Ezek. 36. 5. <sup>aq</sup> & Zech. 8. 2. <sup>ar</sup> See 2 Thess. 1. 8. <sup>as</sup> z Deut. 17. 2-6. <sup>at</sup> a ch. 8. 10. <sup>au</sup> Rom. 11. 27. <sup>av</sup> Cited from Jer. 31. 33. <sup>aw</sup> b See Num. 35. 30. <sup>ax</sup> c Cp. ch. 6. 6. <sup>ay</sup> d ch. 13. 20. <sup>az</sup> Zech. 9. 11. <sup>ba</sup> e ch. 9. 13, 14. <sup>bb</sup> f Cp. Matt. 12. 31, 32 & Eph. 4. 30. <sup>bc</sup> g ch. 8. 12. <sup>bd</sup> Cited from Jer. 31. 34. <sup>be</sup> h Rom. 12. 19. <sup>bf</sup> Cited from Deut. 32. 35. <sup>bg</sup> i Ps. 50. 4 & 135. 14. <sup>bh</sup> Cited from Deut. 32. 36. <sup>bi</sup> j Isai. 33. 14. <sup>bj</sup> Luke 12. 5. <sup>bk</sup> k See ch. 4. 16. <sup>bl</sup> l ch. 9. 25. <sup>bm</sup> m ch. 9. 8. <sup>bn</sup> Cp. John 10. 9 & 14. 6. <sup>bo</sup> p ch. 9. 3. <sup>bp</sup> q 1 Cor. 4. 9 (Gk.).

<sup>having</sup> <sup>a</sup> a great <sup>an</sup> high priest over the house of God; <sup>22</sup> let us draw near with a true heart in <sup>fullness</sup> of faith, having our hearts <sup>c</sup> sprinkled <sup>d</sup> from an evil <sup>7</sup> conscience, and our <sup>bodies</sup> washed with pure water: <sup>23</sup> <sup>let</sup> us hold fast the <sup>confession</sup> of our <sup>hope</sup> that it waver not, <sup>for</sup> <sup>he</sup> is faithful that promised: <sup>24</sup> and <sup>let</sup> us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good <sup>works</sup>; <sup>25</sup> <sup>m</sup> not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the <sup>custom</sup> of some <sup>is</sup>, but exhorting <sup>one</sup> <sup>an-</sup> other; and <sup>p</sup> so much the more, as ye see <sup>r</sup> the day <sup>drawing</sup> nigh. <sup>26</sup> For <sup>s</sup> if we sin wilfully <sup>t</sup> after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, <sup>v</sup> there remaineth no more <sup>a</sup> sacrifice for sins, <sup>27</sup> <sup>x</sup> but a certain fearful <sup>expectation</sup> of judgment, and <sup>y</sup> a <sup>8</sup> fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. <sup>28</sup> <sup>A</sup> man <sup>that</sup> hath set at nought Moses' law <sup>dieth</sup> without <sup>compassion</sup> mercy <sup>on the word of</sup> two or three witnesses: <sup>29</sup> of how much sorer punishment, <sup>think</sup> suppose ye, shall he be <sup>judged</sup> worthy, <sup>c</sup> who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted <sup>d</sup> the blood of the covenant, <sup>e</sup> wherewith he was sanctified, <sup>9</sup> an unholy thing, and <sup>hath</sup> done despite unto the Spirit of grace? <sup>30</sup> For we know him that hath said, <sup>h</sup> Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will <sup>recompense</sup> recompense. And again, <sup>i</sup> The Lord shall judge his people. <sup>31</sup> <sup>j</sup> It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. <sup>32</sup> But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after <sup>n</sup> ye were <sup>enlightened,</sup> ye endured <sup>o</sup> a great <sup>conflict</sup> of sufferings; <sup>33</sup> partly, <sup>being</sup> whilst ye were <sup>made</sup> <sup>a</sup> gazingstock

R.V. 1 Or, In 2 Some ancient authorities read high priest. 3 Or, sins, for ever sat down &c. 4 Or, testament  
5 Gr. I will covenant. 6 Or, full assurance 7 Or, conscience: and having our body washed with pure water, let us hold fast  
8 Or, jealousy 9 Gr. a common thing. 10 Or, liberty. 11 Or, new made.  
A.V. \* Some copies have, Then he said, And their.







such things <sup>make it manifest</sup> <sup>declare plainly</sup> that they are seeking after <sup>seek</sup> a country of their own. <sup>if indeed truly, if</sup> 15 And they had been mindful of that country from which they <sup>went</sup> <sup>came</sup> out, <sup>d</sup> they would have had opportunity to <sup>return</sup> have returned. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, <sup>a</sup> heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, <sup>g</sup> to be called their God: for <sup>h</sup> he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith <sup>j</sup> Abraham, <sup>being</sup> when he was tried, <sup>1</sup> offered up Isaac: and he that had <sup>gladly</sup> received the promises <sup>was offering</sup> <sup>offered</sup> up his only begotten <sup>son</sup>; 18 <sup>even</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>2</sup> to whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 <sup>n</sup> accounting that God <sup>is</sup> <sup>was</sup> able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a parable receive him back. <sup>also</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>received</sup> him in a figure.

20 By faith <sup>p</sup> Isaac blessed Jacob and <sup>Esau</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>Esau</sup> concerning things to come. 21 By faith <sup>v</sup> Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed each of <sup>both</sup> the sons of Joseph; and <sup>x</sup> worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith

<sup>b</sup> Joseph, when <sup>his</sup> <sup>end</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>nigh</sup>, <sup>†</sup> made mention of the <sup>departure</sup> <sup>departing</sup> of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith <sup>d</sup> Moses, when he was born, was hid three months <sup>by</sup> <sup>of</sup> his parents, because they saw he was a <sup>goodly</sup> <sup>proper</sup> child; and they were not afraid of <sup>h</sup> the king's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, when he was <sup>grown</sup> <sup>up</sup>, <sup>came</sup> <sup>to</sup> years, <sup>j</sup> refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 <sup>m</sup> choosing rather to <sup>be</sup> <sup>evil</sup> <sup>entreated</sup> <sup>suffer</sup> <sup>affliction</sup> with the people of God, than to enjoy <sup>o</sup> the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 <sup>q</sup> accounting <sup>Esteeming</sup> the reproach <sup>†</sup> of <sup>3</sup> Christ greater riches than

<sup>n</sup> Kin. 19. 10. Jer. 26. 23. & 1 Pet. 4. 14.

<sup>o</sup> 1 John 2. 17.

a ch. 2. 2  
& 10. 35.  
b Ex. 12. 37  
& 13. 17, 18.  
c Ex. 10. 28,  
29.  
d Cp. Gen.  
24. 6-8.  
e ver. 13.  
See 1 Tim. 1.  
17.

f Ex. 12. 21  
-30.  
g Gen. 26. 24  
& 28. 13.  
Ex. 3. 6  
& 4. 5.  
Cp. ch. 2. 11.  
h Cp. ver. 10  
& Matt. 25. 34  
& John 14. 2.  
i Ex. 14. 21  
-50.

j Gen. 22.  
1-10.  
Ecclus. 44. 20.  
James 2. 21.  
k Josh. 6.  
15. 16, 20.  
2 Mac. 12. 15.  
l Rom. 9. 7.  
Cited from  
Gen. 21. 12.  
m Josh. 6.  
25.

James 2. 25.  
n Rom. 4. 17  
-21.  
o Josh. 2. 1,  
8-13.  
p Gen. 27.  
27-29, 39, 40.  
q Judg. 6.  
11.

r Judg. 4. 6.  
s Judg. 13.  
24.

t Judg. 11. 1.  
u 1 Sam. 16.  
1, 13.

v Gen. 48.  
16, 20.  
w 1 Sam. 1.  
20.

x Cp. Gen.  
47. 31.  
y 2 Sam. 7.  
11, 12 (?).

z Judg. 14. 6.  
1 Sam. 17. 35.  
Dan. 6. 22.

a Dan. 3.  
25.

b Gen. 50.  
24, 25.  
Ex. 13. 19.

c Judg. 7.  
21.  
1 Sam. 17. 51.  
2 Sam. 12. 29.

1 Mac. 5. 1-7,  
41.  
d Ex. 2. 2, 3.  
Acts 7. 20.

e 1 Kin. 17.  
22.  
2 Kin. 4. 35.

f 2 Mac. 6.  
18-31.  
g 2 Mac. 7.  
9, 14, 23, 29.

h Ex. 1. 16,  
22.  
i 2 Mac. 7.  
1, 7.

j Ex. 2. 10,  
11.  
k Gen. 39.  
20.

Jer. 20. 2  
& 37. 15.  
l 1 Kin. 21.  
13.

2 Chr. 24. 21.  
m Cp. Job  
36. 21  
& Ps. 84. 10.

36. 21  
& Ps. 84. 10.  
p 2 Kin. 1. 8.

the treasures <sup>of</sup> <sup>in</sup> Egypt: for he <sup>looked</sup> <sup>had</sup> respect unto <sup>a</sup> the <sup>recompense</sup> <sup>recompence</sup> of the reward. 27 By faith he <sup>b</sup> forsook Egypt, <sup>c</sup> not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, <sup>c</sup> as seeing him who is invisible.

28 <sup>By</sup> <sup>Through</sup> faith <sup>s</sup> he <sup>4</sup> kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, <sup>that</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>destroyer</sup> <sup>of</sup> the firstborn should <sup>not</sup> touch them.

29 By faith <sup>i</sup> they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were <sup>swallowed</sup> <sup>up</sup>. 30 By faith

<sup>k</sup> the walls of Jericho fell down, after they <sup>had</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>compassed</sup> about for seven days. 31 By faith

<sup>n</sup> Rahab the harlot <sup>the</sup> <sup>harlot</sup> <sup>Rahab</sup> perished not with them <sup>s</sup> that <sup>were</sup> <sup>disobedient</sup>, <sup>having</sup> believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time <sup>will</sup> <sup>fail</sup> <sup>me</sup> <sup>if</sup> <sup>I</sup> <sup>tell</sup> of <sup>Gideon</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>r</sup> Barak, <sup>and</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>s</sup> Sam-

son, <sup>and</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>Jephthah</sup> <sup>Jephthae</sup>; <sup>of</sup> <sup>u</sup> David <sup>also</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>w</sup> Samuel, <sup>and</sup> <sup>of</sup> the prophets:

33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, <sup>y</sup> obtained promises, <sup>z</sup> stopped the mouths of lions, 34 <sup>a</sup> quenched the <sup>power</sup> <sup>violence</sup> of fire, escaped the

edge of the sword, <sup>from</sup> <sup>out</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>weakness</sup> were made strong, <sup>c</sup> waxed <sup>mighty</sup> <sup>valiant</sup>

in <sup>war</sup>, <sup>c</sup> turned to flight <sup>the</sup> <sup>armies</sup> of <sup>the</sup> <sup>aliens</sup>. 35 <sup>e</sup> Women received their dead <sup>by</sup> <sup>a</sup> resurrection: <sup>raised</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>life</sup> <sup>again</sup>:

and others <sup>f</sup> were <sup>†</sup> tortured, not accepting <sup>g</sup> <sup>their</sup> deliverance; <sup>g</sup> that they might obtain a better resur-

rection: 36 and others had trial of <sup>cruel</sup> <sup>i</sup> mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of <sup>k</sup> bonds and imprisonment: 37 <sup>l</sup> they were

stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, <sup>n</sup> they were slain with the sword: <sup>p</sup> they <sup>went</sup> <sup>wandered</sup>

about in <sup>sheepskins</sup>, in <sup>goatskins</sup>; being destitute, afflicted, <sup>evil</sup> <sup>entreated</sup>, <sup>tormented</sup>:

q ch. 13. 18. Cp. Ps. 89. 50, 51 & Phil. 3. 7, 8

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. hath offered up.  
death <sup>6</sup> Gr. the redemption.  
A.V. \* Or, To.

<sup>2</sup> Or, of

<sup>3</sup> Or, the Christ

<sup>4</sup> Or, instituted Gr. hath made.

<sup>5</sup> Or, beaten to

<sup>†</sup> Or, remembered.

<sup>‡</sup> Or, for Christ.

<sup>§</sup> Or, that were disobedient.



38 (of whom the world was not worthy), <sup>a</sup>wandering in deserts, and worthy: they wandered in deserts, mountains and caves, and the holes in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth. 39 And these all, <sup>b</sup>having had witness borne to them through their faith, <sup>b</sup>received not the promise, <sup>c</sup>promise: 40 God having <sup>1</sup>\* provided some better thing concerning us, <sup>e</sup>that apart from us they should not be made perfect.

1 Therefore let us also, seeing we Wherefore seeing we also

**I2** are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside <sup>2</sup>every weight, and <sup>i</sup>the sin which <sup>3</sup>doth so easily beset us, and <sup>j</sup>let us run <sup>l</sup>with patience the race that is <sup>m</sup>set before us, <sup>2</sup>looking unto Jesus the <sup>4</sup><sup>+</sup>author and <sup>fin</sup>finisher of <sup>our</sup> faith; <sup>p</sup>who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the <sup>r</sup>shame, and <sup>h</sup>hath sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For <sup>w</sup>consider him that hath endured such gainsaying of sinners against <sup>5</sup>themselves, that ye wax not weary, <sup>h</sup>himself, lest ye be wearied, <sup>f</sup>fainting and faint in your minds. 4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin: 5 and ye have forgotten the exhortation, which reasoneth with you as with sons, speaketh unto you as unto children.

<sup>b</sup>My son, <sup>c</sup>regard not lightly the chastening of the Lord, Nor faint when thou art reprov'd of him; rebuked of him:

6 For <sup>f</sup>whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, And scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 <sup>e</sup>It is for chastening that ye endure; <sup>h</sup>God If ye endure chastening, dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is there whom his father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye are without chastening, <sup>j</sup>whereof all have been made chastisement, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

a 1 Sam. 22. 1. 1 Kin. 18. 4 & 19. 9. 1 Mac. 2. 28. 2 Mac. 5. 27 & 6. 11. b ver. 2. 13. Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 12. c See Num. 16. 22. d Cp. Isai. 38. 16. e Cp. Rev. 6. 11. f Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 4. See Lev. 11. 44. g Wisd. 3. 5. Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 6. h James 3. 17, 18. i See Eph. 4. 22. j See 1 Cor. 9. 24. k Cited from Isai. 35. 3. Cp. Job 4. 3, 4. l See ch. 10. 36. m ch. 6. 18. n Prov. 4. 26, 27. o ch. 2. 10 (& for mg.). p Luke 24. 26. Phil. 2. 8. Cp. Isai. 53. 11. q James 5. 16. Cp. Gal. 6. 1. r Ps. 22. 6, 7 & 69. 19. Isai. 53. 3. s ch. 1. 3. t See Rom. 14. 19. u 1 Thess. 4. 7. v Matt. 5. 8. Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 1 & Eph. 5. 6 & Rev. 21. 27 & 22. 4. w Cp. Matt. 10. 24 & Rev. 2. 3. x ch. 4. 1. Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 1 & Gal. 5. 4. y Gal. 6. 9. z Deut. 29. 18. Acts 8. 23 (mg.). a ch. 13. 4. b Cited from Prov. 3. 11, 12. c Job 5. 17. d Gen. 25. 33. e Gen. 27. 34, 36, 38. f Ps. 94. 12 & 119. 67, 75. Judith 8. 27. Rev. 3. 19. g 2 Esd. 9. 11. h Deut. 8. 5. 2 Sam. 7. 14. Cp. Prov. 13. 24 & 19. 18 & 23. 13 & Wisd. 11. 10. i Ex. 19. 18 & 20. 18. Deut. 4. 11 & 5. 22. Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 9. j Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 9. k Ex. 19. 16, 19. l Ex. 20. 19. Deut. 5. 5 & 18. 16.

9 Furthermore, we had the fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto <sup>c</sup>the Father of <sup>7</sup>spirits, <sup>d</sup>and live? 10 For they verily for a few days chastened us as seemed good to them; but he for <sup>i</sup>after their own pleasure; but he for <sup>j</sup>our profit, <sup>k</sup>that we may be partakers of his holiness. 11 All Now chastening seemeth <sup>g</sup>for the present no chastening to be not seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless <sup>yet</sup> afterward it yieldeth the <sup>h</sup>peaceable fruit unto them that have been exercised thereby, <sup>even the fruit of righteousness.</sup> unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore <sup>8</sup>k lift up the hands that hang down, and the palsied which are feeble knees; 13 and <sup>n</sup>make <sup>s</sup>straight paths for your feet, <sup>that</sup>lest that which is lame be not <sup>9</sup>turned out of the way; <sup>q</sup>but let it rather be healed.

14 <sup>t</sup>Follow after peace with all men, and the <sup>u</sup>sanctification <sup>v</sup>without which no man shall see the Lord: 15 looking <sup>carefully</sup>lest <sup>there be</sup>any man that <sup>11</sup><sup>2</sup>falleth short of the grace of God; lest any <sup>z</sup>root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby the many be defiled; 16 <sup>10</sup>lest there be any <sup>a</sup>fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, <sup>d</sup>who for one mess of meat sold his own birth-right. 17 For ye know that even when <sup>e</sup>he afterward desired to inherit afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected (for he found no <sup>g</sup>place of repentance), though he sought it <sup>diligently</sup>carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto <sup>12</sup>a mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, and unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19 and <sup>k</sup>the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; <sup>l</sup>which voice they that

F.V. 1 Or, foreseen 2 Or, all cumbrance

5 Many authorities, some ancient, read himself.

straight. 9 Or, put out of joint

10 Or, whether

A.V. \* Or, foreseen.

† Or, beginner.

\*\* Or, way to change his mind.

3 Or, doth closely cling to us Or, is admired of many

6 Or, Endure unto chastening

7 Or, our spirits

11 Or, a palpable and kindled fire

12 Or, even.

13 Or, fall from.



heard intreated that <sup>no word more</sup> should <sup>be spoken unto them</sup> not be spoken to them any more: <sup>the word</sup> 20 for they could not endure that which was <sup>enjoined, if even</sup> commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be <sup>stoned;</sup> stoned, or thrust through with a dart: 21 and <sup>so</sup> <sup>fearful</sup> <sup>terrible</sup> was the appearance, sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and <sup>quake:</sup> <sup>quake:</sup> 22 but ye are come unto <sup>h</sup> mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, <sup>i</sup>the heavenly Jerusalem, <sup>1</sup>and to an <sup>2</sup>innumerable <sup>hosts</sup> company of angels, 23 to the general assembly and <sup>n</sup>church of the <sup>firstborn who</sup> firstborn, which <sup>enrolled</sup> <sup>written</sup> in heaven, and to <sup>p</sup>God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24 and to Jesus <sup>r</sup>the mediator of the new <sup>3</sup>covenant, and to <sup>u</sup>the blood of sprinkling, <sup>v</sup>that speaketh better things <sup>4</sup>than that of Abel. 25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For <sup>z</sup>if they escaped <sup>not, when they</sup> refused him that <sup>warned them</sup> spake on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, who <sup>if we</sup> turn away from him <sup>5</sup>that <sup>warneth</sup> <sup>speareth</sup> from heaven: 26 <sup>a</sup>whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, <sup>c</sup>Yet once more will I make to tremble <sup>I shake</sup> not the earth only, but also the heaven. 27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth <sup>e</sup>the removing of those things that <sup>are</sup> shaken, as of things that <sup>have been</sup> are made, that those things which <sup>are not</sup> cannot be shaken may remain. 28 Wherefore, <sup>h</sup>we receiving a kingdom that <sup>which</sup> cannot be <sup>shaken,</sup> <sup>2</sup>let us have <sup>6</sup>grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with <sup>7</sup>reverence and <sup>awe</sup> godly fear: 29 for our <sup>n</sup>God is a consuming fire.

<sup>n</sup> Cited from Deut. 4. 24. See 2 Thess. 1. 8.

<sup>1</sup> Let <sup>a</sup>love of the brethren <sup>con-</sup> <sup>brotherly love</sup> <sup>2</sup>Forget not to shew <sup>Be not forgetful</sup> <sup>3</sup>Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them that are evil entreated, which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. <sup>4</sup> Let marriage be had in honour among all, and let the bed be undefiled: <sup>5</sup>for but fornicators and adulterers God will judge. <sup>6</sup> Be ye <sup>free</sup> from the love of money; <sup>7</sup>without covetousness; and be <sup>content</sup> with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, <sup>8</sup>I will in no wise fail <sup>neither will I in any wise</sup> leave thee, <sup>9</sup>So that <sup>with good</sup> we may forsake thee. <sup>10</sup> So that <sup>we may</sup> courage we say, <sup>11</sup>The Lord is my helper; and <sup>12</sup>I will not fear: <sup>13</sup>What shall man do unto me? <sup>14</sup>Remember them <sup>that had</sup> which <sup>have</sup> the rule over you, <sup>15</sup>who have spoken unto you the word of <sup>God:</sup> whose faith follow, <sup>16</sup>considering the <sup>issue of</sup> end of their <sup>17</sup>life, <sup>18</sup>imitate their faith. <sup>19</sup> Jesus Christ <sup>is</sup> <sup>20</sup>the same <sup>yesterday</sup> yesterday, and to-day, <sup>21</sup>yea <sup>22</sup>and <sup>23</sup>for ever. <sup>24</sup> Be not <sup>25</sup>carried <sup>away by</sup> about with divers and strange <sup>26</sup>teachings: for it is <sup>27</sup>a good thing that the heart be <sup>28</sup>established by grace; <sup>29</sup>not <sup>30</sup>by meats, wherein they that <sup>31</sup>occupied themselves were not profited, not profited them that have been occupied therein. <sup>32</sup> We have an altar, <sup>33</sup>whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. <sup>34</sup> For <sup>35</sup>the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the <sup>36</sup>holy place <sup>37</sup>sanctuary <sup>38</sup>by the high priest <sup>39</sup>as an offering for sin, are burned <sup>40</sup>without the camp. <sup>41</sup> Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people <sup>42</sup>through his own blood, <sup>43</sup>suffered <sup>44</sup>without the gate. <sup>45</sup> Let us therefore go forth <sup>46</sup>unto him without go forth therefore

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Rev. 14. 20.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c. <sup>2</sup> Gr. myriads of angels.  
<sup>3</sup> Or, testament <sup>4</sup> Or, than Abel <sup>5</sup> Or, that is from heaven <sup>6</sup> Or, thankfulness <sup>7</sup> Or, godly fear  
<sup>8</sup> Gr. Let your turn of mind be free. <sup>9</sup> Gr. manner of life. <sup>10</sup> Gr. unto the ages. <sup>11</sup> Gr. walked.  
<sup>12</sup> Gr. through. A.V. \* Or, enrolled. † Or, testament. ‡ Or, may be shaken. § Or, let us hold fast. || Or, are the guides.



the camp, bearing <sup>a</sup>his reproach.  
 14 For <sup>e</sup>we have not here an abiding city,  
 here have we no continuing  
 but we seek after the city which is to  
 come. 15 <sup>f</sup>Through <sup>g</sup>him <sup>h</sup>therefore let  
 us offer up <sup>i</sup>a sacrifice of praise  
 to God continually, that is, <sup>j</sup>the  
 fruit of <sup>k</sup>our lips which make confession  
 to his name. 16 But to do good  
 and <sup>l</sup>to communicate forget not:  
 for with such <sup>m</sup>sacrifices God is  
 well pleased. 17 Obey them <sup>n</sup>that  
 have the rule over you, and  
 submit <sup>o</sup>to them: <sup>p</sup>for they watch  
 in behalf of <sup>q</sup>your souls, as they that  
 shall <sup>r</sup>give account; <sup>s</sup>that they may  
 do <sup>t</sup>it with joy, and not with  
<sup>u</sup>grief: for <sup>v</sup>this <sup>w</sup>were <sup>x</sup>unprofitable  
 for you.

18 <sup>y</sup>Pray for us: for we  
 are persuaded that <sup>z</sup>we have a good  
 conscience, <sup>aa</sup>desiring to live honestly in  
 all things. 19 And I exhort <sup>ab</sup>you the  
 more exceedingly <sup>ac</sup>to do this, <sup>ad</sup>that I  
 may be restored to you the  
 sooner.

v ver. 7, 17.

w See Col. 4. 18.

a ch. 11. 26.  
 1 Pet. 4. 14.  
 b See  
 Rom. 15. 33.  
 c Cp. ch. 11.  
 10, 16  
 & 12. 28  
 & Mic. 2. 10.  
 See Eph. 2.  
 19.  
 d See  
 Acts 2. 24.  
 e Isai. 63.  
 11. See John  
 10. 11.  
 f Eph. 5. 20.  
 g ch. 10. 29.  
 h Zech. 9. 11.  
 Cp. Isai. 54.  
 10.  
 i Lev. 7. 12.  
 Ps. 107. 22  
 & 116. 17.  
 j Isai. 57. 19.  
 Hos. 14. 2.  
 Cp. Ps. 119.  
 108.  
 k 2 Thess. 2.  
 17.  
 l 1 Pet. 5. 10.  
 m ch. 10. 36.  
 Cp. Phil. 2. 13.  
 n See  
 Rom. 12. 13.  
 m Mic. 6.  
 7, 8.  
 Phil. 4. 18.  
 o See  
 Rom. 11. 36.  
 p ver. 7, 24.  
 q Ezek. 3. 17.  
 r Cp. 1 Pet.  
 5. 12.  
 s Jer. 13. 20.  
 t Ezek. 34. 10.  
 u Cp. Acts  
 20. 24, 31.  
 v See  
 1 Thess. 3. 2.  
 w 1 Thess. 5.  
 25.  
 x 2 Thess. 3. 1.  
 y See Col. 4. 18.

20 Now <sup>b</sup>the God of peace,  
<sup>d</sup>who brought again from the  
 dead <sup>e</sup>our Lord Jesus, that great shep-  
 herd of the <sup>f</sup>sheep, <sup>g</sup>with <sup>h</sup>the blood  
 of the <sup>i</sup>eternal <sup>j</sup>covenant, <sup>k</sup>even our  
 Lord Jesus, 21 <sup>l</sup>make you perfect in  
 every good <sup>m</sup>work to do his will,  
 & <sup>n</sup>working in <sup>o</sup>us that which is  
 well-pleasing in his sight, through  
 Jesus Christ; <sup>p</sup>to whom <sup>q</sup>be the  
 glory <sup>r</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

22 But I exhort <sup>s</sup>you, brethren,  
 And I beseech <sup>t</sup>you, brethren,  
 bear with <sup>u</sup>the word of exhortation:  
 suffer  
 for <sup>v</sup>I have written <sup>w</sup>a letter unto you  
 in few words. 23 Know ye that  
<sup>x</sup>our brother Timothy <sup>y</sup>hath been <sup>z</sup>set  
 at liberty; with whom, if he  
 come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them <sup>a</sup>that have  
 the rule over you, and all the  
 saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 <sup>b</sup>Grace be with you all.  
 Amen.

[A.V. only]

† Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

x Cp. Philem. 22.

## THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

1 <sup>a</sup>JAMES, a <sup>b</sup>servant of  
 I God and <sup>c</sup>of the Lord Jesus  
 Christ, to <sup>d</sup>the twelve tribes  
 which are <sup>e</sup>of the Dispersion, <sup>f</sup>greeting.

2 <sup>g</sup>Count it all joy, my brethren,  
 when  
 ye fall into <sup>h</sup>divers <sup>i</sup>temptations;

3 knowing <sup>j</sup>this, that <sup>k</sup>the <sup>l</sup>proof  
 of your faith <sup>m</sup>worketh patience.

4 And <sup>n</sup>let patience have <sup>o</sup>its <sup>p</sup>perfect  
 work, that ye may be <sup>q</sup>perfect  
 and entire, <sup>r</sup>lacking in <sup>s</sup>nothing.

5 But <sup>t</sup>if any of you <sup>u</sup>lacketh <sup>v</sup>wisdom,  
 let him ask of God, <sup>w</sup>who <sup>x</sup>giveth  
 to all <sup>y</sup>liberally, and <sup>z</sup>upbraideth

2. 14 & 3. 16. n 1 Thess. 5. 23. See Matt. 5. 48.  
 q See Matt. 7. 7. r Prov. 23. 5. Eccles. 1. 1, 26 & 39. 6.

a See  
 Acts 12. 17.  
 b Rom. 1. 1.  
 2 Pet. 1. 1.  
 Jude 1.  
 c Mark 11.  
 24.  
 d Luke 22.  
 30.  
 e Matt. 21.  
 21.  
 f 1 Pet. 1. 1.  
 Cp. Acts 2.  
 9-11. See  
 John 7. 35.  
 g Cp. Isai.  
 57. 20  
 & Eph. 4. 14.  
 h See  
 Matt. 5. 12.  
 i 1 Pet. 1. 6.  
 j 1 Pet. 1. 7.  
 k Rom. 5. 3.  
 Cp. ch. 5. 11  
 & Heb. 10. 36  
 & 2 Pet. 1. 6.  
 l ch. 4. 8.  
 m Cp. 2 Pet.  
 1. 10.

not; and it shall be given him.

6 But <sup>a</sup>let him ask in faith,  
<sup>b</sup>nothing doubting: for <sup>c</sup>he that  
 doubteth <sup>d</sup>is like <sup>e</sup>the surge  
 wavereth <sup>f</sup>is like <sup>g</sup>a wave  
 driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think

10 that he shall receive <sup>h</sup>anything  
 of the Lord; <sup>i</sup>8 <sup>j</sup>a doubleminded man,  
 the Lord. A double minded man <sup>k</sup>is

<sup>m</sup>unstable in all his ways.

9 But let <sup>n</sup>the brother of low  
 degree <sup>o</sup>glory in his high estate:

10 and <sup>p</sup>the rich, in that he is  
 made low: because <sup>q</sup>as the  
 flower of the grass he shall pass

o 1 Kin. 3. 9-12. Prov. 2. 3-6. Wisd. 3. 21-9. 18. p Jer. 9. 23.  
 q Cp. Ps. 102. 4, 11 & 1 Cor. 7. 31 & 1 Pet. 1. 24.

R.V. 1 Some ancient authorities omit then. 2 Gr. groaning. 3 Or, by Gr. in. 4 Many ancient authorities read  
 work. 5 Many ancient authorities read you. 6 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 7 Gr. bondservant. 8 Gr. wisheth joy.  
 9 Or, trials 10 Or, that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord.  
 A.V. \* Gr. confessing to. † Or, guide. ‡ Or, testament. § Or, doing. || Or, glory.



away. <sup>11</sup> For the sun <sup>ariseth with</sup> is no sooner <sup>the scorching wind, and</sup> risen with a burning heat, but it <sup>a</sup> withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his <sup>goings.</sup> ways.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup> Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he <sup>hath been approved,</sup> he shall receive <sup>is tried,</sup> the crown of life, <sup>c</sup> which the Lord <sup>hath</sup> promised to them that love him. <sup>13</sup> Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted <sup>1</sup> of God: for God <sup>2</sup> cannot be tempted with <sup>3</sup> evil, and he himself tempteth no <sup>neither tempteth he any</sup> man: <sup>14</sup> but each <sup>every</sup> man is <sup>4</sup> tempted, when he is drawn away <sup>by</sup> of his own lust, and enticed. <sup>15</sup> Then <sup>the lust, when it</sup> hath conceived, <sup>beareth</sup> it bringeth forth sin: and <sup>the</sup> sin, when it is <sup>fullgrown,</sup> bringeth forth death. <sup>16</sup> Be <sup>Do</sup> not deceived, my beloved brethren. <sup>17</sup> Every good <sup>5</sup> gift and every perfect <sup>boon</sup> gift is from above, and cometh down from <sup>the</sup> Father of lights, <sup>t</sup> with whom <sup>is</sup> can be no variation, <sup>neither shadow that is cast by turning.</sup> <sup>18</sup> Of his own will he <sup>v</sup> brought us forth by the word of truth, <sup>w</sup> that we should be a kind of <sup>x</sup> firstfruits of his creatures.

<sup>19</sup> <sup>y</sup> Ye know <sup>this,</sup> my beloved brethren. <sup>Wherefore,</sup> But let every man <sup>z</sup> be swift to hear, <sup>b</sup> slow to speak, <sup>c</sup> slow to wrath: <sup>20</sup> for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. <sup>21</sup> Wherefore <sup>putting away</sup> all filthiness and <sup>over-</sup> flowing <sup>of</sup> wickedness, <sup>7</sup> receive <sup>g</sup> with meekness the <sup>implanted</sup> word, <sup>i</sup> which is able to save your souls. <sup>22</sup> But be ye <sup>l</sup> doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. <sup>23</sup> For

<sup>h</sup> 2 Cor. 8. 9. <sup>Rev.</sup> 2. 9. <sup>See</sup> Luke 12. 21. <sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 2. <sup>l</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 17. <sup>2</sup> Rom. 2. 13. <sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 2. 14—20 & Matt. 7. 21, 24—27 & Luke 3. 21 & John 13. 17.

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 40. 7. <sup>b</sup> ch. 5. 11. <sup>Matt.</sup> 10. 22. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 3. 14. <sup>Cp.</sup> 1an. 12. 12. <sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 12. <sup>Cp.</sup> Gal. 2. 4 & 5. 1, 13. <sup>& 1</sup> Pet. 2. 16 & 2 Pet. 2. 19. <sup>See</sup> John 8. 32.

<sup>d</sup> Rev. 2. 10 & 3. 11. <sup>Cp.</sup> Wisd. 4. 2 & 5. 16. <sup>& 1</sup> Cor. 9. 25 & 2 Tim. 4. 8 & 1 Pet. 5. 4. <sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 5. <sup>f</sup> Ps. 1. 1, 2. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Eccclus. 15. 11, 12, 20. <sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 2, 3. <sup>Ps.</sup> 39. 1. <sup>Cp.</sup> ch. 3. 6 & Ps. 34. 13 & 141. 3. <sup>i</sup> Acts 26. 5. <sup>j</sup> Eccclus. 7. 35.

<sup>Matt.</sup> 25. 36. <sup>k</sup> Job 15. 35. <sup>Ps.</sup> 7. 14. <sup>Isai.</sup> 59. 4. <sup>l</sup> Job 31. 17, 18. <sup>Isai.</sup> 1. 17, 23. <sup>Eccclus.</sup> 4. 10. <sup>2</sup> Mac. 8. 23, 30. <sup>m</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 22. <sup>n</sup> John 5. 18 & Rom. 5. 12 & 6. 23. <sup>o</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 14.

<sup>p</sup> Ps. 85. 12. <sup>Tobit</sup> 4. 19. <sup>John</sup> 3. 27. <sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 7. <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 8. <sup>Cp.</sup> Acts 7. 2. <sup>r</sup> 1 John 1. 5. <sup>s</sup> ver. 9. <sup>Lev.</sup> 19. 15. <sup>Deut.</sup> 1. 17 & 16. 19. <sup>Prov.</sup> 24. 23. <sup>Rom.</sup> 2. 11. <sup>Eph.</sup> 6. 9. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 1. 17, al.

<sup>t</sup> Mal. 3. 6. <sup>u</sup> John 1. 13. <sup>v</sup> Cp. Gal. 4. 19 & 1 Pet. 1. 5, 23. <sup>w</sup> Cp. Eph. 1. 12. <sup>x</sup> Jer. 2. 3. <sup>Rev.</sup> 14. 4. <sup>Cp.</sup> Rom. 8. 19—23. <sup>y</sup> 1 John 2. 21. <sup>z</sup> Eccclus. 5. 11. <sup>Cp.</sup> Eccles. 5. 1, 2.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Prov. 18. 23. <sup>b</sup> Prov. 10. 19 & 17. 27. <sup>Eccclus.</sup> 4. 29. <sup>c</sup> See Prov. 14. 29. <sup>d</sup> John 7. 24. <sup>e</sup> Col. 3. 8. <sup>1</sup> Pet. 2. 1, al. <sup>f</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 27, 28. <sup>g</sup> Cp. Job 34. 19. <sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 13. <sup>i</sup> Eph. 1. 13. <sup>j</sup> Matt. 5. 3. <sup>k</sup> Luke 6. 20 & 12. 32. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 1. 12.

if any <sup>one is</sup> be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding <sup>9</sup> his natural face in a <sup>mirror:</sup> <sup>24</sup> for he beholdeth himself, and goeth <sup>away,</sup> his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. <sup>25</sup> But he that <sup>whoso</sup> looketh into the perfect law, <sup>e</sup> the law of liberty, and <sup>continueth,</sup> being not a <sup>hearer that</sup> forgetteth, <sup>therein,</sup> but a doer <sup>that worketh,</sup> of the work, <sup>f</sup> this man shall be blessed in his <sup>doing.</sup> <sup>26</sup> If any man <sup>thinketh</sup> himself <sup>among</sup> to be religious, <sup>while he</sup> you seem <sup>and</sup> to be religious, <sup>but</sup> bridleth not his <sup>tongue,</sup> but deceiveth his <sup>own</sup> heart, this man's <sup>i</sup> religion is vain. <sup>27</sup> Pure religion and undefiled before our God and <sup>the</sup> Father is this, <sup>to</sup> visit <sup>l</sup> the fatherless and widows in their affliction, <sup>and</sup> <sup>m</sup> to keep himself <sup>o</sup> unspotted from the world.

<sup>1</sup> My brethren, <sup>hold</sup> not <sup>2</sup> the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, <sup>the</sup> Lord of glory, with <sup>s</sup> respect of persons. <sup>2</sup> For if there come <sup>into</sup> your <sup>synagogue</sup> assembly a man with a gold ring, in <sup>fine</sup> goodly clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile <sup>clothing;</sup> <sup>3</sup> and ye have <sup>regard</sup> respect to him that wear-eth the <sup>fine</sup> clothing, and <sup>say</sup> unto him, Sit thou here <sup>s</sup> in a good place; and <sup>ye</sup> say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit <sup>here</sup> under my footstool; <sup>4</sup> <sup>13</sup> are ye not <sup>then</sup> partial <sup>in</sup> your own mind, and <sup>are</sup> become <sup>d</sup> judges with <sup>of</sup> evil thoughts? <sup>5</sup> Hearken, my beloved <sup>brethren;</sup> <sup>i</sup> did <sup>brethren,</sup> Hath <sup>not</sup> God choose them that are <sup>poor</sup> as to the world to be <sup>rich</sup> in faith, and heirs of <sup>the</sup> kingdom <sup>k</sup> which he hath promised to them that love him? <sup>6</sup> But ye <sup>m</sup> have <sup>dishonoured</sup> despised the poor <sup>man.</sup> Do not <sup>rich</sup> men

<sup>j</sup> Matt. 5. 3. <sup>k</sup> Luke 6. 20 & 12. 32. <sup>l</sup> See ch. 1. 12. <sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 22.

R.V. 1 Gr. from. 2 Or, is untried in evil. 3 Gr. evil things. 4 Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed. 5 Or, giving. 6 Or, Know ye. 7 Or, malice. 8 Or, inborn. 9 Gr. the face of his birth. 10 Or, seemeth to be distinctions. 11 Or, do ye, in accepting persons, hold the faith... glory! 12 Or, assembly. 13 Or, do ye not make. 14 Or, among yourselves. 15 Or, evils. 16 Or, doing. 17 Gr. synagogue. 18 Or, well, or, seemly. 19 Or, that.

A.V.

299

10—6



<sup>a</sup> oppress you, and <sup>themselves</sup> drag you <sup>d</sup> before the <sup>judgement-seats</sup> <sup>draw</sup> <sup>7</sup> Do not they blaspheme the honourable <sup>that</sup> worthy name <sup>1</sup> by the which ye are called? <sup>8</sup> Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal <sup>law</sup> according to the scripture, <sup>h</sup> Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: <sup>9</sup> but if ye have <sup>i</sup> respect of persons, ye commit sin, <sup>being</sup> convicted by the law as transgressors.

<sup>10</sup> For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet <sup>stumble</sup> in one point, <sup>he</sup> is <sup>become</sup> guilty of all.

<sup>11</sup> For <sup>\*</sup>he that said, <sup>m</sup> Do not commit adultery, said also, <sup>m</sup> Do not kill. Now if thou <sup>dost not commit</sup> adultery, <sup>but killest,</sup> yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. <sup>12</sup> So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by <sup>a</sup> law of liberty. <sup>13</sup> For <sup>judgement</sup> the <sup>is without mercy to him</sup> that hath shewed no mercy: <sup>mercy</sup> <sup>glorieth</sup> against judgement. <sup>mercy</sup> and <sup>rejoiceth</sup> judgement.

<sup>14</sup> What doth it profit, my brethren, <sup>if</sup> though a man say he hath faith, <sup>but</sup> and have not works? can that faith save him? <sup>15</sup> <sup>w</sup> If a brother or sister be naked, and <sup>in lack</sup> of daily food, <sup>16</sup> <sup>v</sup> and one of you say unto them, <sup>Go</sup> Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; <sup>and yet</sup> notwithstanding ye give them not <sup>the things</sup> <sup>those things which are</sup> needful to the body; what doth it profit?

<sup>17</sup> Even so faith, if it <sup>have</sup> <sup>hath</sup> not works, is <sup>dead in itself.</sup> <sup>18</sup> <sup>2</sup> Yea, a man <sup>will</sup> say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith <sup>apart from thy</sup> <sup>s</sup> without thy works, and I <sup>by my works will shew thee my faith.</sup> <sup>will shew thee my faith by my works.</sup>

<sup>19</sup> <sup>d</sup> Thou believest that <sup>3</sup> God is one God; thou doest well: <sup>f</sup> the <sup>4</sup> devils also believe, and <sup>shudder.</sup> <sup>tremble.</sup>

<sup>20</sup> But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith <sup>apart from</sup> <sup>without</sup> works is

<sup>a</sup> Wisd. 2. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Acts 16. 19.  
<sup>c</sup> Gen. 22. 9.  
<sup>d</sup> Acts 8. 3  
& 17. 6  
& 18. 12.  
<sup>e</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Isai. 63. 19 & 65. 1  
& Amos 9. 12.  
& Acts 15. 17.  
<sup>g</sup> Heb. 11. 17.

<sup>g</sup> See  
<sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Cited from Lev. 19. 18, which see.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Mac. 2. 52.  
<sup>j</sup> Rom. 4. 3.  
<sup>k</sup> Gal. 3. 6.  
<sup>l</sup> Cited from Gen. 15. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> ver. 1.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Chr. 20. 7.  
<sup>o</sup> Isai. 41. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> Wisd. 7. 27.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 5. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Gal. 3. 10.  
<sup>s</sup> Cited from Ex. 20. 14, 13.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 11. 31.  
<sup>u</sup> Josh. 2. 1-22 & 6. 23.

<sup>v</sup> See ch. 1. 25.

<sup>w</sup> Job 22. 6-11. Ps. 18. 25, 26. Prov. 21. 13. Ezek. 25. 11-14.

<sup>x</sup> Tobit 4. 7. Eccles. 28. 2-5.

<sup>y</sup> Matt. 6. 15 & 18. 32-35. Luke 6. 38.

<sup>z</sup> Matt. 23. 8. Cp. Rom. 2. 20, 21.

<sup>aa</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 7. <sup>ab</sup> 1 Kin. 8. 46.

<sup>ac</sup> Prov. 20. 9. Eccles. 7. 20.

<sup>ad</sup> 1 John 1. 8. <sup>ae</sup> Cp. Matt. 12. 37.

<sup>af</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 22.

<sup>ag</sup> See ch. 1. 25.

<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Job 31. 19, 20.

<sup>ai</sup> See Luke 3. 11.

<sup>aj</sup> Ps. 32. 9. <sup>ak</sup> 1 John 3. 17, 18.

<sup>al</sup> Cp. Ps. 12. 3, 4 & 73. 8, 9.

<sup>am</sup> Cp. Rom. 3. 28 & 4. 6.

<sup>an</sup> Heb. 11. 33. <sup>ao</sup> Ps. 120. 2-4.

<sup>ap</sup> Prov. 16. 27. Eccles. 3. 3.

<sup>aq</sup> Matt. 7. 16, 17.

<sup>ar</sup> Gal. 5. 6. <sup>as</sup> Deut. 6. 4.

<sup>at</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 6 (for mg.). Cp. Rom. 2. 17-25.

<sup>au</sup> Matt. 15. 18.

<sup>av</sup> Matt. 8. 29. Mark 1. 24 & 5. 7.

<sup>aw</sup> Luke 4. 33, 34. Acts 16. 17 & 19. 15.

barren? <sup>21</sup> <sup>c</sup> Was not Abraham our father justified by works, <sup>in that</sup> <sup>when</sup> he had offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? <sup>22</sup> <sup>5</sup> Thou seest that <sup>Seest thou how</sup> faith wrought with his works, and <sup>9</sup> by works was faith made perfect; <sup>23</sup> and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, <sup>And</sup> Abraham believed God, and it was

reckoned unto him for righteousness; <sup>imputed</sup> <sup>righteousness:</sup> and he was called the <sup>friend</sup> of God. <sup>24</sup> Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. <sup>25</sup> And in like manner by faith only. <sup>Likewise also</sup>

was not also <sup>n</sup> Rahab the harlot justified by works, <sup>in that she</sup> <sup>when she had</sup> received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

<sup>26</sup> For as the body <sup>apart from</sup> <sup>without</sup> the <sup>\*\*</sup> spirit is dead, even so faith <sup>apart from</sup> <sup>without</sup> works is <sup>dead.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> <sup>r</sup> Be not many teachers, my brethren, My brethren, be not many masters,

**3** knowing that we shall receive <sup>the greater</sup> <sup>heavier</sup> judgement.

<sup>2</sup> For <sup>s</sup> in many things we <sup>all</sup> <sup>stumble.</sup> <sup>offend</sup> If any <sup>stumbleth</sup> <sup>man offend</sup> not in word, <sup>t</sup> the same is a perfect man, and <sup>v</sup> able also to bridle the whole body also.

<sup>3</sup> Now if <sup>Behold,</sup> we put <sup>\*the horses' bridles into their</sup> <sup>bits in the horses'</sup> mouths, that they may obey <sup>us,</sup> and we turn about their whole body also.

<sup>4</sup> Behold, the ships also, <sup>Behold also the ships, which</sup> <sup>they</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> so great, and are driven <sup>by</sup> of rough winds, <sup>are yet</sup> <sup>fierce</sup> yet are they <sup>by</sup> turned about with a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willeth. <sup>5</sup> So the governor listeth. <sup>Even so</sup>

tongue also is a little member, and <sup>2</sup> boasteth great things. Behold, <sup>7</sup> how much wood is kindled by how small a fire!

<sup>6</sup> And <sup>b</sup> the tongue is <sup>a</sup> <sup>fire:</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>fire,</sup> the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, <sup>which</sup> <sup>iniquity:</sup> so

the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the <sup>wheel</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>nature,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>it</sup> is set on fire <sup>by</sup> of hell. <sup>7</sup> For every

<sup>11</sup> <sup>\*</sup> kind of <sup>beasts</sup> <sup>and of</sup> <sup>birds,</sup> <sup>and of</sup>

<sup>11</sup> <sup>\*</sup> kind of <sup>beasts</sup> <sup>and of</sup> <sup>birds,</sup> <sup>and of</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. which was called upon you. <sup>2</sup> Or, But some one will say <sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read there is one God. <sup>4</sup> Gr. demons. <sup>5</sup> Or, Seest thou... perfect? <sup>6</sup> Gr. greater. <sup>7</sup> Or, how great a forest <sup>8</sup> Or, a fire, that world of iniquity: the tongue is among our members that which &c. which &c. <sup>9</sup> Or, that world of iniquity, the tongue, is among our members that

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, that law which said. <sup>†</sup> Or, glorieth. <sup>†</sup> Gr. by itself. <sup>§</sup> Some copies read, by thy works. <sup>||</sup> Or, Thou seest. <sup>\*\*</sup> Or, breath. <sup>††</sup> Or, judgment. <sup>‡‡</sup> Or, wood. <sup>§§</sup> Gr. wheel. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. nature.



creeping things and of things in the  
serpents, sea, is tamed, and hath been  
tamed <sup>1</sup>by <sup>2</sup>\* mankind: <sup>3</sup> but the  
tongue can no man tame; *it is*  
a restless evil, *it is* <sup>4</sup> full of deadly  
poison. <sup>5</sup> Therewith bless we  
the Lord and God, even the Father; and there-  
with curse we men, <sup>6</sup> which are  
made after the likeness of God:  
<sup>7</sup> Out of the same mouth cometh forth  
blessing and cursing. My bre-  
thren, these things ought not so  
to be. <sup>8</sup> Doth <sup>9</sup> the fountain send  
forth at the same opening <sup>10</sup> place sweet  
water and bitter? <sup>11</sup> Can the fig  
tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a  
vine, my brethren, bear olive berries?  
either a vine, <sup>12</sup> figs? so can no fountain both yield  
salt water yield sweet,  
and fresh.

<sup>13</sup> Who is <sup>14</sup> a wise man and under-  
standing among you? <sup>15</sup> let him  
shew by his life <sup>16</sup> conversation his  
works out in meekness of wisdom.

<sup>17</sup> But if ye have bitter <sup>18</sup> jealousy  
and strife in your hearts, glory not,  
and lie not against the truth.

<sup>19</sup> This wisdom is not <sup>20</sup> a wisdom that  
cometh down from above, but is  
earthly, <sup>21</sup> sensual, <sup>22</sup> devilish.

<sup>23</sup> For where jealousy and faction are,  
there is <sup>24</sup> confusion and every  
vile deed. <sup>25</sup> But <sup>26</sup> the wisdom that  
is from above is first pure, then  
<sup>27</sup> peaceable, <sup>28</sup> gentle, and easy to  
be intreated, <sup>29</sup> full of mercy and  
good fruits, <sup>30</sup> without partiality, and  
<sup>31</sup> without hypocrisy. <sup>32</sup> And <sup>33</sup> the  
fruit of righteousness <sup>34</sup> is sown  
in peace <sup>35</sup> for them that make  
peace.

<sup>1</sup> Whence  
From whence  
**4** whence come <sup>2</sup>\* fightings among  
you? <sup>3</sup> come they not hence,  
even of your pleasures <sup>4</sup> that war in  
your members? <sup>5</sup> Ye lust, and  
have not: ye <sup>6</sup> kill, and <sup>7</sup> covet,  
and cannot obtain: ye fight and

a Cp. 1 John

5. 14.

b Ps. 140. 3.

Eccles. 10. 11.

Rom. 3. 13.

Cp. Eccles.

23. 17-23.

c Isai. 54. 5.

Jer. 2. 2.

d See

Gen. 1. 26.

e John 15.

19. 1 John 2.

15. Cp. Matt.

6. 24.

f Cp. Jer. 3.

14 &amp; Hos. 2. 19

(for mg.).

g 1 Cor. 6. 19.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

h Isai. 54. 7.

8. See Matt.

13. 12.

i 1 Pet. 5. 5.

Cited from

Prov. 3. 34

(Gk.).

Cp. Job 22. 29

&amp; Ps. 138. 6

&amp; Eccles. 10. 7

&amp; Matt. 23. 12

&amp; 2 Cor. 7. 6,

al.

j 1 Pet. 5. 8.

9. Cp. 1 Ph.

4. 27 &amp; 6. 11.

k 2 Chr. 15. 2.

Lam. 3. 57.

Zech. 1. 3.

Mal. 3. 7.

Cp. Luke 15.

20.

l ch. 2. 18.

m Isai. 1. 16.

n ch. 1. 21.

o Jer. 4. 14.

p ver. 16.

Acts 5. 17.

Rom. 2. 8.

2 Cor. 12. 20.

Gal. 5. 20.

Phil. 1. 17

&amp; 2. 3.

Cp. Rom. 13.

13.

q ch. 1. 8.

r Cp. Matt.

5. 4.

s ch. 1. 17.

t ver. 6.

Isai. 57. 15.

Cp. Luke 1. 52.

See Matt. 23.

12.

u Jude 19

(mg. for mg.).

v Cp. 1 Kin.

22. 22.

&amp; 2 Thess. 2.

9. 10

&amp; 1 Tim. 4. 1

&amp; Rev. 2. 24.

w 2 Cor. 12.

20. 1 Pet. 2. 1.

Cp. ch. 5. 9.

x Cp. 1 Cor.

2. 6, 7.

y See

Matt. 7. 1.

z Heb. 12.

11.

a Phil. 4. 5

(mg.).

b Cp. Luke

6. 36.

c ch. 2. 4

(Gk.).

d Rom. 12. 9.

e Prov. 11. 13.

Isai. 32. 17.

Hos. 10. 12.

Amos 6. 12.

Phil. 1. 11.

f Matt. 5. 9.

Gal. 6. 7, 8.

g Isai. 33.

22.

h ch. 5. 9.

war;  
war, yet ye have not, because ye  
ask not. <sup>3</sup> Ye ask, and receive  
not, because ye ask <sup>4</sup> amiss, that  
ye may <sup>5</sup> spend <sup>6</sup> in <sup>7</sup> pleasures.  
consume it upon your <sup>8</sup> lusts.

<sup>4</sup> c Ye adulterers and adulteresses,  
know ye not that the friendship  
of the world is enmity with God?

<sup>5</sup> Whosoever therefore would be a friend  
of the world maketh himself an enemy  
of God. <sup>6</sup> Or think ye that the

scripture <sup>7</sup> speaketh in vain? <sup>8</sup> Doth the  
spirit <sup>9</sup> which he made to dwell in us  
long unto envying? <sup>10</sup> But <sup>11</sup> he giveth

more grace. Wherefore <sup>12</sup> the scripture  
saith, <sup>13</sup> God resisteth the proud,  
but <sup>14</sup> giveth grace to the humble.

<sup>15</sup> Be subject therefore unto God;  
but <sup>16</sup> resist the devil, and he will  
flee from you. <sup>17</sup> Draw nigh to

God, and he will draw nigh to  
you. <sup>18</sup> Cleanse your hands, ye  
sinners; and <sup>19</sup> purify your hearts,

<sup>20</sup> ye doubleminded. <sup>21</sup> Be afflicted,  
and mourn, and weep: let your  
laughter be turned to mourn-

ing, and your joy to heaviness.  
<sup>22</sup> Humble yourselves in the  
sight of the Lord, and he shall

exalt you.  
<sup>23</sup> lift you up.

<sup>24</sup> w Speak not <sup>25</sup> one against another,  
brethren. He that speaketh  
against a brother, or <sup>26</sup> judgeth his

evil of his brother, and <sup>27</sup> judgeth the law,  
and judgeth the law: but if thou  
judgest the law, thou art not a

doer of the law, but a judge.  
<sup>28</sup> One <sup>29</sup> only is <sup>30</sup> the lawgiver and <sup>31</sup> judge, even he  
who is able to save and <sup>32</sup> to

destroy: but <sup>33</sup> who art thou that  
judgest thy neighbour?

<sup>34</sup> Go to now, ye that say,  
<sup>35</sup> To-day or to-morrow we will go into  
this city, and <sup>36</sup> spend a year there,

and <sup>37</sup> buy and sell, and get gain:  
<sup>38</sup> whereas ye know not what  
shall be on the morrow. <sup>39</sup> What

For what

R.V. 1 Or, unto 2 Gr. the human nature. 3 Or, natural Or, animal 4 Gr. demoniacal. 5 Or, doubtfulness  
Or, partiality 6 Or, by 7 Gr. are jealous. 8 Or, saith in vain. 9 Or, The spirit which he made to dwell in us  
he yearneth for even unto jealous envy. Or, That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy.  
10 Some ancient authorities read dwelleth in us. 11 Gr. a greater grace.

A.V. \* Gr. nature of man. † Or, hole. ‡ Or, natural. § Gr. tumult, or, unequilibrium. ¶ Or, without wrangling.  
\*\* Or, brawlings. †† Or, pleasures. ‡‡ Or, envy. §§ Or, enviously



is your life? <sup>For ye are</sup> a vapour, <sup>\*It is even</sup> that appeareth for a little time, and then <sup>c</sup>vanisheth away. <sup>15</sup> <sup>1</sup>For that ye ought to say, <sup>d</sup>If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do <sup>this</sup> or that. <sup>16</sup> But now ye glory <sup>in your</sup> vauntings: <sup>g</sup>all such glorying is evil. <sup>17</sup> <sup>To him therefore</sup> rejoicing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

<sup>1</sup> Go to now, <sup>k</sup>ye rich men, **5** weep and howl for your <sup>l</sup>miseries that are coming upon you. <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup>Your riches are corrupted, and <sup>n</sup>your garments are moth-eaten. <sup>3</sup> Your gold and your silver are rusted; and the rust of them shall be for a testimony <sup>2</sup> against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. <sup>o</sup>Ye have heaped treasure together <sup>q</sup>in the last days. <sup>4</sup> Behold, <sup>r</sup>the hire of the labourers who have mowed down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and <sup>s</sup>the cries of them that have reaped have entered into the ears of <sup>t</sup>the Lord of Sabaoth. <sup>5</sup> <sup>w</sup>Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and <sup>v</sup>taken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts, as in <sup>a</sup>a day of slaughter. <sup>6</sup> Ye have condemned, <sup>b</sup>ye have killed <sup>c</sup>the righteous one; he doth not resist you.

<sup>7</sup> <sup>†</sup>Be patient therefore, brethren, until the <sup>3</sup>coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until <sup>4</sup>it he receive <sup>h</sup>the early and latter rain. <sup>8</sup> Be ye also patient; <sup>j</sup>stablish your hearts: for the <sup>3</sup>coming of the Lord <sup>k</sup>is at hand. <sup>9</sup> Murmur not, brethren, one against another, <sup>i</sup>grudge not <sup>m</sup>that ye be not judged: behold, <sup>n</sup>the judge standeth <sup>p</sup>before the doors. <sup>10</sup> Take, my

<sup>l</sup> Ps. 51. 13. Dan. 12. 3. Mal. 2. 6. Cp. Luke 1. 16. <sup>p</sup> Matt. 24. 33. Mark 13. 29. Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 5.

<sup>a</sup> Ps. 102. 3. Cp. Job 7. 7 & Wisd. 2. 4 & 5. 9-14. <sup>b</sup> Matt. 5. 12 & 23. 34. Acts 7. 52. Heb. 11. 32-38. <sup>c</sup> Acts 13. 41 (mg.). <sup>d</sup> See Acts 18. 21. <sup>e</sup> Job 1. 21, 22 & 2. 10. <sup>f</sup> Job 42. 10, 12. <sup>g</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 5. 6. <sup>h</sup> See Ex. 34. 6. <sup>i</sup> Cp. Luke 12. 47, 48 & 2 Pet. 2. 21. See John 9. 41. <sup>j</sup> Matt. 5. 34. <sup>k</sup> Luke 6. 24. Cp. Prov. 11. 28 & Amos 6. 1 & 1 Tim. 6. 9. <sup>l</sup> Rom. 3. 16. <sup>m</sup> Job 13. 28. <sup>n</sup> Isai. 50. 9. <sup>o</sup> Matt. 6. 19, 20. <sup>p</sup> Cp. Col. 3. 16. <sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 8, 9. <sup>r</sup> Job 24. 10. See Lev. 19. 13. <sup>s</sup> Deut. 24. 15. <sup>t</sup> Isai. 33. 24. <sup>u</sup> Matt. 9. 2. <sup>v</sup> Mark 2. 5. <sup>w</sup> Luke 5. 20. <sup>x</sup> Eccles. 4. 26. Acts 19. 18. <sup>y</sup> Rom. 9. 29. <sup>z</sup> Cp. Job 21. 13 & Luke 16. 19 & 2 Pet. 2. 13. <sup>aa</sup> Heb. 12. 13. <sup>ab</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 6. <sup>ac</sup> 2 Gen. 18. 23-32 & 20. 17. <sup>ad</sup> Num. 11. 2. <sup>ae</sup> 1 Kin. 13. 6 & 17. 22. <sup>af</sup> 2 Kin. 4. 33 & 19. 15-20 & 20. 2-5. <sup>ag</sup> Job 42. 8. <sup>ah</sup> Prov. 15. 29. <sup>ai</sup> 2 Mac. 3. 31-33, al. <sup>aj</sup> Jer. 12. 3. <sup>ak</sup> ch. 4. 2. <sup>al</sup> Cp. Wisd. 2. 10-20. <sup>am</sup> Acts 3. 14. <sup>an</sup> Acts 14. 16. <sup>ao</sup> 1 Kin. 17. 1 & 18. 1. <sup>ap</sup> Eccles. 48. 2, 3. <sup>aq</sup> Luke 4. 25. <sup>ar</sup> 1 Kin. 18. 42, 45. <sup>as</sup> 2 Esd. 7. 39 [109]. <sup>at</sup> See Deut. 11. 14. <sup>au</sup> Cp. Matt. 18. 16. <sup>av</sup> Gal. 6. 1. <sup>aw</sup> 1 Thess. 3. 13. <sup>ax</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 7. <sup>ay</sup> Cp. Rom. 13. 11, 12 & Phil. 4. 5 & Heb. 10. 25, 37. <sup>az</sup> Matt. 7. 1. <sup>ba</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8. Cp. Neh. 4. 5 & Ps. 32. 1 & 85. 2 & Prov. 10. 12.

brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, <sup>b</sup>the prophets who spake in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering the name of the Lord. <sup>11</sup> Behold, we call them blessed which endured: ye count them happy <sup>c</sup>endure. Ye have heard of <sup>d</sup>the <sup>e</sup>patience of Job, and have seen <sup>f</sup>the end of the Lord; that <sup>h</sup>the Lord is full of pity, and of tender mercy.

<sup>12</sup> But above all things, my brethren, <sup>j</sup>swear not, neither by the heaven, <sup>nor</sup> neither by the earth, <sup>nor</sup> neither by any other oath: but <sup>k</sup>let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgement.

<sup>13</sup> Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him sing praise. <sup>14</sup> Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, <sup>p</sup>anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: <sup>15</sup> and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and <sup>q</sup>if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. <sup>16</sup> <sup>u</sup>Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, <sup>x</sup>that ye may be healed. <sup>z</sup>The <sup>sup</sup>effectual

prayer of a righteous man availeth much in its working. <sup>17</sup> Elijah was a man <sup>d</sup>of like <sup>8</sup>passions with us, and <sup>e</sup>he prayed <sup>9</sup>earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth <sup>for</sup> by the space of <sup>f</sup>three years and six months.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>g</sup>And he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

<sup>19</sup> My brethren, <sup>i</sup>if any among you do err from the truth, and one <sup>l</sup>convert him; <sup>20</sup> <sup>10</sup>let him know, that he which converteth <sup>a</sup>the sinner from the error of his way <sup>o</sup>shall save a soul from death, and <sup>q</sup>shall cover a multitude of sins.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 5 & Rev. 22. 12. <sup>o</sup> See Rom. 11. 14. <sup>p</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 8. Cp. Neh. 4. 5 & Ps. 32. 1 & 85. 2 & Prov. 10. 12.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. Instead of your saying. <sup>2</sup> Or, unto yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay. Compare Matt. 5. 37. <sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read know ye.

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, For it is. <sup>†</sup> Or, Be long patient, or, suffer with long patience.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>4</sup> Or, he <sup>5</sup> Or, endurance <sup>8</sup> Or, nature <sup>9</sup> Gr. with prayer.

<sup>†</sup> Or, Groan, or, Grieve not.

<sup>§</sup> Or, in



# THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

**I** <sup>1</sup> PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of <sup>a</sup>the Dispersion in scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, <sup>2</sup> Elect according to <sup>c</sup>the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and <sup>f</sup>sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: <sup>g</sup>Grace to you, and <sup>i</sup>peace be multiplied.

<sup>3</sup> <sup>k</sup> Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who <sup>m</sup>according to his <sup>great</sup> abundant mercy <sup>o</sup>begat us again unto a <sup>living</sup> hope <sup>p</sup>by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, <sup>4</sup> unto <sup>an</sup> inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and <sup>t</sup>that fadeth not away, <sup>u</sup>reserved in heaven <sup>t</sup>for you, <sup>5</sup> who are kept by the power of God are guarded <sup>w</sup>through faith unto <sup>a</sup> salvation <sup>y</sup>ready to be revealed in the last time. <sup>6</sup> Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a <sup>little</sup> while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in are in heaviness through <sup>b</sup> manifold <sup>temptations</sup>: <sup>7</sup> that <sup>c</sup>the proof of your faith, <sup>being</sup> much more precious than of gold that <sup>perisheth</sup>, <sup>e</sup> though it is proved by <sup>f</sup>fire, might be found unto <sup>g</sup>praise and <sup>honour</sup> and <sup>honour</sup> at the revelation of Jesus Christ: <sup>8</sup> <sup>j</sup>whom not having seen, ye love; <sup>k</sup>on whom, though now ye

<sup>a</sup> See James 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Rom. 6. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 2. 23.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. Rom. 8. 29 & 11. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. Dan. 8. 15 & Matt. 13. 17 & Luke 10. 24.  
<sup>g</sup> See 1 Thess. 4. 3.  
<sup>h</sup> Heb. 10. 22 & 12. 24.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> Dan. 9. 24—26.  
<sup>k</sup> Dan. 4. 1.  
<sup>l</sup> Jude 2.  
<sup>m</sup> Rom. 8. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 21.  
<sup>o</sup> See Acts 16. 7.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> Eph. 1. 3.  
<sup>r</sup> See Matt. 26. 24.  
<sup>s</sup> Tit. 3. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Isai. 52.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 24. 26.  
<sup>v</sup> Acts 3. 18.  
<sup>w</sup> ver. 23.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 3. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 20.  
<sup>z</sup> Dan. 12. 4.  
<sup>aa</sup> 13.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Matt. 13. 17 & Heb. 11. 39, 40.  
<sup>ac</sup> Rom. 8. 17.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 4 & Wisd. 6. 12.  
<sup>ae</sup> Cp. Col. 1. 5 & 2 Tim. 4. 8.  
<sup>af</sup> Acts 2. 2—4.  
<sup>ag</sup> Eph. 2. 8.  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. Dan. 8. 13 & 12. 5—7 & Eph. 3. 10.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ch. 5. 10 & Rom. 8. 18 & 2 Cor. 4. 17 & Heb. 12. 11.  
<sup>aj</sup> See Luke 12. 35.  
<sup>ak</sup> ch. 4. 7 & 5. 8.  
<sup>al</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 6, 8.  
<sup>am</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 5.  
<sup>an</sup> b James 1. 2.  
<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 4. 12.  
<sup>ap</sup> c James 1. 3.  
<sup>aq</sup> d ch. 4. 2, 3.  
<sup>ar</sup> Rom. 12. 2.  
<sup>as</sup> Tit. 3. 3.  
<sup>at</sup> e Job 23. 10.  
<sup>au</sup> Ps. 66. 10.  
<sup>av</sup> Prov. 17. 3.  
<sup>aw</sup> Isai. 48. 10.  
<sup>ax</sup> Zech. 13. 9, *al*.  
<sup>ay</sup> f 1 Cor. 3. 13.  
<sup>az</sup> h Acts 17. 30.  
<sup>ba</sup> i James 3. 13.

see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice <sup>greatly</sup> with joy unspeakable and <sup>2</sup> full of glory: <sup>9</sup> receiving <sup>b</sup> the end of your faith, <sup>even</sup> the salvation of <sup>your</sup> souls. <sup>10</sup> Concerning <sup>of</sup> which salvation <sup>d</sup> the prophets <sup>sought</sup> have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that <sup>should</sup> come unto you: <sup>11</sup> searching <sup>what</sup> time or what manner of time <sup>the</sup> Spirit of Christ which was in them did point unto, <sup>l</sup> when it testified beforehand <sup>n</sup> the sufferings <sup>3</sup> of Christ, and the <sup>glories</sup> that should follow them. <sup>12</sup> <sup>To</sup> whom it was revealed, that <sup>r</sup> not unto themselves, but unto <sup>you</sup>, did they minister these <sup>the</sup> things, which <sup>now</sup> have been announced unto you <sup>through</sup> them that have preached the gospel unto you <sup>by</sup> the <sup>5</sup> Holy Ghost sent forth down from heaven; <sup>x</sup> which things the angels desire to look into.

<sup>13</sup> Wherefore <sup>girding</sup> up the loins of your mind, <sup>a</sup> be <sup>sober</sup> and set your hope perfectly on <sup>the</sup> grace that <sup>hope</sup> <sup>to</sup> the end for <sup>6</sup> is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; <sup>14</sup> as <sup>children of obedience</sup>, <sup>d</sup> not fashioning yourselves according to <sup>your</sup> former lusts <sup>h</sup> in <sup>the</sup> time of your ignorance: <sup>15</sup> but <sup>like</sup> <sup>as</sup> he which <sup>hath</sup> called you is holy, be ye yourselves also <sup>so</sup> be ye holy <sup>l</sup> in all man-

<sup>i</sup> 1 John 3. 3. Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 1 & 1 Thess. 4. 7 & Heb. 12. 14.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, trials <sup>2</sup> Gr. glorified. <sup>3</sup> Gr. unto. <sup>4</sup> Gr. in. <sup>5</sup> Or, Holy Spirit <sup>6</sup> Gr. is being brought.  
<sup>7</sup> Or, like the Holy One which called you A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. much. <sup>†</sup> Or, for us. <sup>‡</sup> Gr. perfectly.



ner of <sup>living conversation</sup>; <sup>16</sup> because it is written, <sup>Be ye</sup> <sup>holy</sup>; for I am holy. <sup>17</sup> And if ye <sup>call on</sup> him as the Father, who <sup>without respect of persons</sup> <sup>judgeth</sup> according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning <sup>here</sup> <sup>in fear</sup>: <sup>18</sup> <sup>knowing</sup> Forasmuch as ye know that ye <sup>were</sup> redeemed, not redeemed with corruptible things, with <sup>silver</sup> or <sup>gold</sup>, from your <sup>vain</sup> <sup>manner of life handed down</sup> <sup>conversation received by tradition</sup> from your fathers; <sup>19</sup> but <sup>with the precious blood</sup>, as of <sup>a lamb</sup> <sup>without blemish</sup> and without spot, <sup>even the blood of Christ</sup>: <sup>20</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>verily</sup> <sup>foreknown</sup> <sup>indeed</sup> before the foundation of the world, but <sup>was</sup> manifested <sup>at the end of the times</sup> for your sake, <sup>21</sup> <sup>who</sup> <sup>through</sup> him are believers in God, <sup>which</sup> <sup>that</sup> raised him up from the dead, and <sup>gave</sup> him glory; <sup>so</sup> that your faith and hope might be in God. <sup>22</sup> Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth <sup>through the Spirit</sup> unto <sup>unfeigned</sup> love of the brethren, <sup>see that ye</sup> <sup>love</sup> one another <sup>from the heart</sup> fervently: <sup>23</sup> <sup>having been begotten</sup> <sup>again</sup>, <sup>not of corruptible seed</sup>, but of incorruptible, <sup>through</sup> <sup>by</sup> the word of <sup>God</sup>, <sup>which</sup> <sup>liveth</sup> and <sup>abideth</sup> for ever.

<sup>24</sup> For, <sup>For</sup> <sup>All flesh is as grass</sup>,  
And all the glory <sup>thereof</sup> as the flower of grass.  
The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

<sup>25</sup> <sup>But</sup> the <sup>word</sup> of the Lord <sup>abideth</sup> <sup>for ever</sup>.

And this is the <sup>word</sup> <sup>of good tidings</sup> <sup>which by the</sup> <sup>gospel</sup> is preached unto you.

**2** and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, <sup>as</sup> <sup>newborn babes</sup>, <sup>long for</sup> <sup>desire</sup>

<sup>o James 1. 10, 11. Cited from Isai. 40. 6, 8. p Ex. 19. 5. Deut. 7. 6. 42. 16. See Acts 26. 18. r Ps. 36. 9. s Hos. 1. 6, 9, 10 & 2. 23. Rom. 9. 25, 26 & 10. 19. t Cp. Matt. 24. 35. u Isai. 40. 9. v Eph. 4. 22, 25, 31. Col. 3. 8. James 1. 21, al. w See Lev. 25. 23. x Rom. 13. 3. a Cp. ch. 3. 16 & 2 Cor. 8. 21 & Phil. 2. 15 & Tit. 2. 8.</sup>

<sup>a 1 Cor. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12, 13. b Cited from Lev. 11. 44, which see. c Jer. 3. 19. Mal. 1. 6. d 2 Cor. 6. 18. Cp. Matt. 6. 9. e Ps. 34. 8. Heb. 6. 5. f See James 2. 1. g See Ps. 62. 12. h ver. 6, 7. i ch. 3. 15. j 2 Cor. 7. 1. Cp. Rom. 11. 20. k Eph. 2. 20. l 22. m 1 Cor. 3. 9. n Cp. Ps. 49. 8 & 130. 8. o 1 Cor. 6. 20 & Tit. 2. 14 & 2 Pet. 2. 1. p Heb. 3. 4, 6. q ver. 9. r Isai. 56. 7. Mal. 1. 11. Rom. 12. 1. Heb. 13. 15. s See Eph. 4. 17. t Rom. 15. 16. Phil. 4. 18. u See Acts 20. 28. v See John 1. 29. w Heb. 9. 14. x Cp. Ex. 12. 5. y Cited from Isai. 23. 16. z Cp. Eph. 3. 11 & Rev. 13. 8, al. a See Rom. 16. 26. b Rom. 9. 33 & 10. 11. c Heb. 1. 2. d John 12. 44. e Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 16. f Cp. Rom. 10. 9. See Acts 2. 24. g Acts 3. 13. Heb. 2. 9. Cp. ch. 3. 22. See John 7. 39. h Cited from Ps. 118. 22, which see. i Rom. 12. 9. See Heb. 13. 1. j 1 Tim. 1. 5. k Rom. 9. 33. l Cited from Isai. 8. 14. m ver. 3. n Cp. John 3. 3 & James 1. 18. o John 1. 13. p Cp. Rom. 9. 22 & Jude 4. q Dan. 6. 26 (for mg.). r Heb. 4. 12. s Deut. 10. 15. t Isai. 43. 20. u Ex. 19. 6. Rev. 1. 6 & 5. 10. v Isai. 61. 6 & 66. 21. w Deut. 7. 6. x Isai. 43. 21. Mal. 3. 17. Tit. 2. 14, al. y Cp. Isai. 9. 25, 26 & 10. 19. z Cp. Matt. 24. 35. a Rom. 13. 14. Gal. 5. 24. b James 4. 1. c See</sup>

the <sup>spiritual</sup> <sup>sincere</sup> <sup>a milk</sup> which is without guile, of the word, <sup>that ye may grow</sup> <sup>thereby unto salvation</sup>; <sup>3</sup> if <sup>so be</sup> ye have <sup>tasted</sup> that the Lord is <sup>gracious</sup>; <sup>4</sup> unto whom coming, <sup>as unto</sup> a living stone, <sup>rejected</sup> <sup>indeed</sup> of men, but <sup>with God elect</sup>, <sup>chosen of God</sup>, and <sup>precious</sup>, <sup>ye</sup> also, as <sup>living</sup> <sup>lively</sup> stones, <sup>are</sup> built up <sup>a</sup> <sup>spiritual</sup> house, <sup>to be</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>holy</sup> <sup>priesthood</sup>, <sup>to offer up</sup> <sup>spiritual</sup> sacrifices, <sup>acceptable to God</sup> <sup>through</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>Christ</sup>. <sup>6</sup> <sup>Wherefore</sup> <sup>also</sup> it is contained in <sup>the</sup> <sup>scripture</sup>, <sup>Behold</sup>, I lay in <sup>Zion</sup> <sup>Sion</sup> a chief corner stone, elect, <sup>precious</sup>:

<sup>And</sup> he that believeth on <sup>him</sup> shall not be <sup>put to shame</sup>. <sup>7</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>unto</sup> you therefore which <sup>believe</sup> <sup>is the</sup> <sup>preciousness</sup>: <sup>but</sup> <sup>unto them</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>disobedient</sup>, <sup>The stone</sup> which the builders <sup>rejected</sup>, <sup>disallowed</sup>, <sup>The same</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>made</sup> the head <sup>of the</sup> <sup>corner</sup>; <sup>corner</sup>,

<sup>8</sup> <sup>And</sup> <sup>A stone</sup> of stumbling, and a <sup>rock</sup> of offence; <sup>12</sup> <sup>for they</sup> <sup>stumble</sup> at the <sup>word</sup>, being disobedient: <sup>whereunto</sup> also they were appointed. <sup>9</sup> But ye are <sup>an elect race</sup>, <sup>a</sup> <sup>chosen</sup> <sup>generation</sup>, <sup>a</sup> <sup>royal</sup> <sup>priesthood</sup>, <sup>a</sup> <sup>holy</sup> <sup>nation</sup>, <sup>a</sup> <sup>people</sup> <sup>for God's own possession</sup>, <sup>that</sup> <sup>ye</sup> <sup>may</sup> <sup>should</sup> shew forth the <sup>excellencies</sup> <sup>of him who</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>called</sup> you <sup>out</sup> of darkness into <sup>his</sup> <sup>marvellous</sup> <sup>light</sup>: <sup>10</sup> <sup>which</sup> in time past were <sup>no</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>people</sup>, but <sup>now are</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>people</sup> of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

<sup>11</sup> <sup>Beloved</sup>, <sup>I beseech</sup> you <sup>as</sup> <sup>sojourners</sup> <sup>and pilgrims</sup>, <sup>to</sup> <sup>abstain</sup> from fleshly lusts, <sup>which</sup> <sup>war</sup> against the soul; <sup>12</sup> <sup>a</sup> <sup>having</sup> your

<sup>Isai. 43. 21. Mal. 3. 17. Tit. 2. 14, al. g Cp. Isai. 9. 25, 26 & 10. 19. t Cp. Matt. 24. 35. u Isai. 40. 9. x Rom. 13. 14. Gal. 5. 24. y James 4. 1. z See</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *from a clean heart*. <sup>2</sup> Or, *God who liveth*. <sup>3</sup> Gr. *saying*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *malice*.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. *reasonable*. <sup>6</sup> Or, *honourable*. <sup>7</sup> Or, *a spiritual house for a holy priesthood*. <sup>8</sup> Or, *a scripture*. <sup>9</sup> Or, it  
<sup>10</sup> Or, *In your sight*. <sup>11</sup> Or, *honour*. <sup>12</sup> Gr. *who*. <sup>13</sup> Or, *stumble, being disobedient to the word*.  
A.V. \* Or, *For that*. † Or, *be ye built*. ‡ Or, *an honour*. § Or, *a purchased people*. || Or, *virtues*.



behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; conversation honest that, <sup>wherein</sup> they speak against you as <sup>whereas</sup> evil-doers, <sup>they</sup> may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in <sup>the</sup> day of visitation.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>h</sup> Be subject Submit yourselves to every <sup>1</sup> ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; <sup>14</sup> or unto governors, as unto them that are sent <sup>2</sup> by him <sup>i</sup> for the punishment of evil-doers, and <sup>k</sup> for the praise of them that do well. <sup>15</sup> For so is the will of God, <sup>n</sup> that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: <sup>16</sup> <sup>p</sup> as free, and not <sup>3</sup> using your freedom for a cloke of <sup>4</sup> wickedness, but <sup>r</sup> as bondservants of God. <sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup> Honour all men. <sup>t</sup> Love the brotherhood. <sup>u</sup> Fear God. Honour the king.

<sup>18</sup> <sup>v</sup> Servants, <sup>be</sup> in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. <sup>19</sup> For this is <sup>6</sup> acceptable, <sup>x</sup> if for conscience <sup>7</sup> toward God <sup>y</sup> a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. <sup>20</sup> For what glory is it, if, when ye <sup>sin, and are</sup> buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but <sup>z</sup> if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is <sup>6</sup> acceptable with God. <sup>21</sup> For even <sup>b</sup> hereunto were ye called: <sup>z</sup> because Christ also suffered <sup>h</sup> for you, <sup>d</sup> leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps: <sup>22</sup> <sup>f</sup> who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: <sup>23</sup> <sup>g</sup> who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but <sup>\*\*j</sup> committed <sup>h</sup> himself to him that judgeth righteously: <sup>24</sup> <sup>n</sup> who his own self <sup>9</sup> bare our

m ch. 2. 23. See Rom. 12. 17.

a Rom. 6. 2.

& 7. 4. 6. Col. 2. 20 & 3. 8.

b Rom. 6.

c Matt. 5.

d 2 Cor. 9. 13

e Gal. 1. 24

f Isai. 53. 5.

g Isai. 10. 3.

h Luke 19. 44

i Isai. 53. 6.

j Ps. 119.

k Ezek. 34. 6

l Luke 15. 4

m See

n John 10. 11.

o Rom. 13. 1.

p Tit. 3. 1

q See

r Gen. 3. 16.

s Rom. 13. 4.

t Rom. 13. 3

u 1 Cor. 7.

v Matt. 18.

w 1 Cor. 9. 19—

x ver. 12.

y Tit. 2. 5.

z See

a James 1. 25.

b 1 Tim. 2. 9.

c Cp. Isai. 3.

d 18—23.

e 1 Cor. 7.

f Cp. Rom. 6.

g 22.

h Rom. 12.

i 10

j 13. 7.

k See

l Heb. 13. 1.

m u Prov. 24.

n v Rom. 2.

o Cp. Rom. 7.

p 22

q & 2 Cor. 4. 16

r Eph. 3. 16.

s Eph. 6. 5.

t Col. 3. 22

u 1 Tim. 6. 1.

v Tit. 2. 9.

w z ch. 3. 14.

x Cp. ch. 4. 16

y Gen. 18.

z ch. 3. 17.

a 18

b & 4. 13, 16.

c a Prov. 3.

d b ch. 3. 9.

e See Acts 14.

f 22

g Eph. 5. 25.

h Col. 3. 19.

i d See

j Matt. 11. 29.

k e See

l 1 Thess. 4. 4.

m f Isai. 53. 9.

n Cp. 2 Cor. 5.

o 21

p & Heb. 4. 15

q & 1 John 3. 5.

r g ch. 3. 9.

s Isai. 53. 7.

t Heb. 12. 3.

u h See

v Rom. 12. 16.

w i See

x Heb. 13. 1.

y f Luke 23.

z 46.

a k Eph. 4. 32.

b l See

c Eph. 4. 2.

d n Isai. 53. 4, 11.

e Matt. 8. 17.

f Heb. 9. 28.

g Cp. 2 Esd. 13. 28.

sins in his own body upon the tree, that we, <sup>having died unto</sup> sins, <sup>might</sup> live unto <sup>being dead to</sup> righteousness; <sup>should</sup> <sup>d</sup> by whose stripes ye were healed. <sup>25</sup> For ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto <sup>the</sup> Shepherd and <sup>11</sup> Bishop of your souls.

<sup>1</sup> In like manner, ye wives, <sup>1b</sup> <sup>likewise,</sup> in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, <sup>2</sup> they also may without the word <sup>m</sup> be gained won by the <sup>12</sup> behaviour of their wives; <sup>2</sup> <sup>behaving</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>behaviour</sup> <sup>conversation</sup> <sup>coupled</sup> with fear. <sup>3</sup> While they behold your <sup>o</sup> chaste conversation <sup>3</sup> Whose <sup>adorn</sup> <sup>2</sup> let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on of apparel; <sup>4</sup> but let it be <sup>v</sup> the hidden man of the heart, in

that which is the incorruptible apparel the incorruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. <sup>5</sup> For after this manner aforetime the holy women also, in the old time who <sup>hoped</sup> <sup>trusted</sup> in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own <sup>13</sup> husbands: <sup>6</sup> Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, <sup>v</sup> calling him lord: whose <sup>11</sup> daughters ye now are, if are, as long as ye do well, and <sup>a</sup> are not <sup>14</sup> put in fear by any terror.

<sup>7</sup> Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with your wives according to knowledge, giving honour <sup>15</sup> unto the woman, as unto the weaker <sup>e</sup> vessel, wife, and as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

<sup>8</sup> Finally, <sup>h</sup> be ye all <sup>likeminded,</sup> <sup>of one mind,</sup> <sup>16</sup> <sup>compassionate,</sup> <sup>loving</sup> having compassion one of another, <sup>ss</sup> <sup>love</sup> as brethren, <sup>k</sup> <sup>tenderhearted,</sup> <sup>humbleminded.</sup> <sup>be pitiful,</sup> <sup>be courteous</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>m</sup> not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise railing: railing:

m ch. 2. 23. See Rom. 12. 17. n Isai. 53. 4, 11. Matt. 8. 17. Heb. 9. 28. Cp. 2 Esd. 13. 28.

R.V. 1 Gr. creation. 2 Gr. through. 3 Gr. having. 4 Or, malice 5 Gr. Household-servants. 6 Gr. grace. 7 Gr. of. 8 Or, his cause. 9 Or, carried up... to the tree 10 Gr. bruise. 11 Or, Overseer. 12 Or, manner of life 13 Or, husbands (as Sarah... ye are become), doing well, and not being afraid 14 Or, afraid with. 15 Gr. unto the female vessel, as weaker. 16 Gr. sympathetic. 17 Some read, for you. 18 A.V. \* Or, wherein. † Gr. having. ‡ Or, Esteem. § Or, thank. || Or, committed his cause. †† Or, to. ‡‡ Gr. children. §§ Or, loving to the brethren.



<sup>a</sup> blessing; <sup>for</sup> <sup>hereunto</sup> were ye <sup>knowing</sup> that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. <sup>10</sup> For,

<sup>e</sup> He that <sup>For</sup> would love life, And see good days, Let him refrain his tongue from evil, And his lips that they speak no guile:

<sup>11</sup> And let him turn away from evil, and do good;

Let him seek peace, and pursue it.

<sup>12</sup> For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,

And his ears are open unto their supplication: prayers:

But the face of the Lord is upon <sup>against</sup> them that do evil.

<sup>13</sup> And <sup>o</sup> who is he that will harm you, if ye be <sup>zealous</sup> of that which is good? <sup>14</sup> <sup>r</sup> But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake,

blessed <sup>are</sup> ye: and <sup>be not afraid of</sup> their fear, <sup>w</sup> neither be troubled;

<sup>15</sup> but <sup>y</sup> sanctify in your hearts Christ as the Lord God in your Lord: being <sup>ready</sup> always to give

an answer to every man that asketh you a reason <sup>of</sup> the

hope that is in you, yet <sup>a</sup> with meekness and <sup>t</sup> fear: <sup>16</sup> <sup>e</sup> having a good

conscience; that, <sup>d</sup> wherein ye are <sup>whereas</sup> they speak <sup>spoken against,</sup> they may be

evil of you, as of evildoers, <sup>put to shame</sup> who revile <sup>ashamed</sup> that falsely accuse <sup>your good</sup> manner of life <sup>in Christ.</sup> <sup>17</sup> For <sup>h</sup> it

is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for

well-doing, than for evil-doing. <sup>18</sup> Because well doing, <sup>For</sup>

Christ also <sup>1</sup> suffered for sins <sup>once,</sup> hath once suffered for sins, the <sup>righteous</sup> for the <sup>unrighteous,</sup> <sup>l</sup> that

he might bring us to God; being put to death <sup>m</sup> in the flesh, but

quickened <sup>by</sup> the <sup>Spirit:</sup> <sup>19</sup> <sup>By</sup> which also he went and <sup>o</sup> preached unto the spirits in prison; <sup>20</sup> which

foretime were disobedient, <sup>r</sup> when once the longsuffering of God

<sup>p</sup> See ch. 1. 13.

<sup>q</sup> Matt. 26. 41. Luke 21. 36.

<sup>a</sup> Luke 6. 28.

Rom. 12. 14.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 4. 12.

<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 21.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 11. 7.

<sup>d</sup> Gen. 7. 1.

<sup>7, 23 & 8. 18.</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Pet. 2. 5.

<sup>e</sup> Cited from

Ps. 34. 12—16,

which see.

<sup>f</sup> Mark 16.

<sup>16.</sup>

Acts 16. 33.

Rom. 6. 3—6.

<sup>Tit. 3. 5.</sup>

<sup>g</sup> Cp. Rom.

10. 10.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 1. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Acts 2. 33,

<sup>34.</sup>

Rom. 8. 34.

Eph. 1. 20.

Col. 3. 1.

Heb. 1. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Rom. 8. 38.

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 15. 24.

Eph. 1. 21.

<sup>k</sup> ch. 3. 18.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. Eph.

6. 13.

<sup>m</sup> Rom. 6.

<sup>2, 7.</sup>

Gal. 5. 24.

Col. 3. 3, 5.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.

2. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Tobit 12. 7.

Eccles. 7. 1.

<sup>p</sup> Prov.

16. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Rom. 6. 14

& 14. 7.

<sup>2</sup> Cor. 5. 15.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 1. 14.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 19,

20 & 4. 14, 16.

Matt. 5. 10.

<sup>s</sup> Tit. 2. 12.

<sup>1</sup> John 2. 16.

<sup>t</sup> Rom. 6. 11.

<sup>u</sup> Isai. 8. 12,

13. Cp. ver. 6

& Matt. 10. 28.

<sup>v</sup> Ezek. 44. 6

& 45. 9.

Acts 17. 30.

<sup>w</sup> John 14.

<sup>1, 27.</sup>

<sup>x</sup> Eph. 4. 17

—19.

<sup>1</sup> Thess. 4. 5.

Cp. 1 Cor.

12. 2.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai.

29. 23

& Matt. 6. 9.

<sup>z</sup> Col. 4. 6.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. 2 Tim.

2. 25.

<sup>b</sup> See

ch. 1. 17.

<sup>c</sup> Heb. 13.

18.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 2. 12.

<sup>e</sup> See

Eph. 5. 18.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 12

& 3. 16.

<sup>g</sup> Cp. James

5. 9. See

Acts 10. 42.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 2. 20.

Cp. ch. 4. 15,

16.

<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 19.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 2. 21

& 4. 1. See

Rom. 4. 25.

<sup>k</sup> Heb. 9. 26,

28.

<sup>l</sup> Rom. 5. 2.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 4. 1.

Col. 1. 22

Cp. 2 Cor.

13. 4.

<sup>n</sup> See

James 5. 8.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 4. 6.

<sup>r</sup> Gen. 6. 3, 5, 13, 14.

waited in the days of Noah,

<sup>c</sup> while the ark was a preparing,

<sup>2</sup> wherein few, that is, <sup>d</sup> eight souls,

were saved through water: <sup>21</sup> which also

by water. The like

<sup>3</sup> after a true likeness <sup>f</sup> doth now save you,

figure whereunto <sup>even</sup> baptism doth also now

<sup>even</sup> baptism, not <sup>the putting away</sup>

save us (not <sup>of the filth of the flesh,</sup> but <sup>g</sup> the

<sup>4</sup> interrogation <sup>answer</sup> of a good conscience

toward God, <sup>h</sup> through <sup>God,) by</sup> the resurrec-

tion of Jesus Christ; <sup>22</sup> <sup>i</sup> who is

on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven.

gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God;

<sup>j</sup> angels and authorities and

powers being made subject unto him.

<sup>1</sup> Forasmuch then as <sup>k</sup> Christ

<sup>4</sup> hath suffered for us in the flesh,

<sup>l</sup> arm ye yourselves <sup>also</sup> likewise with

the same <sup>m</sup> mind; for <sup>n</sup> he that hath

suffered in the flesh <sup>n</sup> hath ceased

<sup>6</sup> from sin; <sup>2</sup> <sup>p</sup> that <sup>ye</sup> no longer

should live <sup>q</sup> the rest of <sup>your</sup> time

in the flesh to <sup>s</sup> the lusts of men,

but <sup>t</sup> to the will of God. <sup>3</sup> For

the time past of our life <sup>v</sup> may

suffice us <sup>x</sup> to have wrought the

desire of the Gentiles, and to have

walked in lasciviousness, lusts,

winebibbings, revellings, banquetings,

and abominable idolatries:

<sup>4</sup> wherein they think it strange

that ye run not with <sup>them</sup> into

the same <sup>s</sup> excess of <sup>e</sup> riot, <sup>f</sup> speak-

ing evil of you: <sup>5</sup> who shall give

account to him that is ready <sup>g</sup> to

judge the quick and the dead.

<sup>6</sup> For unto this end <sup>h</sup> <sup>i</sup> was the

gospel preached <sup>also</sup> to them that are

dead, that they might be judged

according to men in the flesh,

but live according to God in the

spirit.

<sup>7</sup> But <sup>n</sup> the end of all things

is at hand: be ye therefore

of sound mind, and <sup>p</sup> be sober <sup>q</sup> unto <sup>10</sup> prayer:

<sup>8</sup> And above all things <sup>being</sup> have fervent

in your love among yourselves; for <sup>love</sup> charity

charity <sup>covereth</sup> a multitude of sins:

†† shall cover the sins.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read died.

<sup>3</sup> Or, in the antitype

<sup>4</sup> Or, inquiry Or, appeal

<sup>5</sup> Or, thought

<sup>6</sup> Some ancient authorities read unto sins.

no longer... his time

<sup>8</sup> Or, flood

<sup>9</sup> Or, were the good tidings preached

<sup>10</sup> Gr. prayers.

A.V.

<sup>11</sup> Or, upon.

† Or, reverence.

† Or, will.



9 <sup>a</sup>using <sup>Use</sup> hospitality one to another without murmuring: 10 <sup>b</sup>according as each grudging. As every man hath received <sup>a</sup>the gift, <sup>c</sup>even so minister among yourselves, <sup>e</sup>as good stewards of the manifold grace of God: 11 if any man <sup>d</sup>speaketh, <sup>speaking</sup> as it were <sup>d</sup>he speak, <sup>let him speak</sup> as the oracles of God; if any man ministereth, <sup>ministering</sup> <sup>g</sup>as of the strength minister, <sup>let him do it</sup> <sup>g</sup>as of the ability which God <sup>supplieth</sup>: that in all things <sup>g</sup>God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, <sup>whose is the glory</sup> <sup>to whom be praise</sup> and <sup>the</sup> dominion <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever.

Amen. 12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning <sup>o</sup>the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though <sup>a</sup>some strange thing happened unto you: 13 but <sup>insomuch</sup> as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that <sup>at</sup> the revelation of his glory also when his glory shall be revealed, ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. 14 <sup>w</sup>If ye are reproached <sup>2</sup>for the name of Christ, blessed <sup>are</sup> ye; because the <sup>Spirit</sup> of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you.

you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. 15 For <sup>2</sup>let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or <sup>as</sup> a meddler in other men's matters: 16 but <sup>2</sup>if <sup>a</sup>any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God <sup>in</sup> this <sup>name</sup>. 17 For the time is come for judgement <sup>to</sup> begin at the house of God: and <sup>if</sup> it begin first at us, what <sup>shall</sup> be the end of them that <sup>o</sup>obey not the gospel of God? 18 And <sup>if</sup> the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? 19 Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God <sup>w</sup>commit the keeping of

<sup>a</sup> Heb. 13. 2. <sup>b</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 2 & Tit. 1. 8. <sup>c</sup> Rom. 12. 6, 7. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 7. <sup>e</sup> 15. <sup>f</sup> Luke 12. 42. <sup>g</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 1, 2. <sup>h</sup> Tit. 1. 7. <sup>i</sup> 1 & 3 John 1. <sup>j</sup> See Luke 24. 48. <sup>k</sup> Acts 7. 38. <sup>l</sup> Rom. 3. 2. <sup>m</sup> Heb. 5. 12. <sup>n</sup> Rom. 12. 3. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Jude 12. <sup>p</sup> See John 21. 16. <sup>q</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 31. <sup>r</sup> Cp. Philom. 14. <sup>s</sup> See Rom. 11. 36. <sup>t</sup> ch. 5. 11. <sup>u</sup> Jude 25. <sup>v</sup> Rev. 1. 6 & 5. 13. <sup>w</sup> 1 Tim. 3. 8. <sup>x</sup> Tit. 1. 7. <sup>y</sup> Ezek. 34. 4. <sup>z</sup> Matt. 20. 25. <sup>aa</sup> Mark 10. 42. <sup>ab</sup> 2 Cor. 1. 24. <sup>ac</sup> o ch. 1. 7. <sup>ad</sup> Phil. 3. 17. <sup>ae</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 9. <sup>af</sup> 1 Tim. 4. 12. <sup>ag</sup> Tit. 2. 7. <sup>ah</sup> Cp. Heb. 13. 20. <sup>ai</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 25. <sup>aj</sup> See James 1. 12. <sup>ak</sup> Phil. 3. 10. <sup>al</sup> 11. See Acts 5. 41. <sup>am</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 4. <sup>an</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5-7 & 5. 1. <sup>ao</sup> & Rom. 8. 17, 18 & Jude 24. <sup>ap</sup> Cp. Matt. 20. 26, 27 & John 13. 4, 5, 14. <sup>aq</sup> Ps. 89. 51. <sup>ar</sup> Matt. 5. 11. <sup>as</sup> Mark 9. 41 (mg.). <sup>at</sup> John 15. 21. <sup>au</sup> Cp. Heb. 11. 26. <sup>av</sup> See James 4. 6, 10. <sup>aw</sup> z ch. 2. 19, 20 & 3. 14, 17. <sup>ax</sup> Cp. Ps. 37. 5 & 55. 22. <sup>ay</sup> See Matt. 6. 25. <sup>az</sup> b 1 Thess. 4. 11. <sup>ba</sup> 2 Thess. 3. 11. <sup>bb</sup> 1 Tim. 5. 13. <sup>bc</sup> Ps. 40. 17. <sup>bd</sup> Wisd. 12. 13. <sup>be</sup> See ch. 1. 13. <sup>bf</sup> See Matt. 24. 42. <sup>bg</sup> f Eph. 4. 27 & 6. 11. <sup>bh</sup> Rev. 12. 9, 12. <sup>bi</sup> Cp. Job 1. 9-12. <sup>bj</sup> & Luke 22. 31 & 2 Cor. 2. 11. <sup>bj</sup> James 4. 7. <sup>bk</sup> Col. 2. 5. <sup>bl</sup> Cp. Luke 23. 31. <sup>bm</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 10. <sup>bn</sup> sch. 1. 6. <sup>bo</sup> Jer. 25. 29. <sup>bp</sup> Ezek. 9. 6. <sup>bq</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 1. 8. <sup>br</sup> Heb. 13. 21. <sup>bs</sup> Ps. 31. 5. <sup>bt</sup> Luke 23. 46. <sup>bu</sup> Cp. Ps. 10. 14 & 2 Tim. 1. 12.

their souls <sup>to him</sup> in well-doing unto a faithful Creator. 1 The elders <sup>therefore</sup> <sup>which are</sup> among you I exhort, <sup>d</sup>who am <sup>also</sup> a fellow-elder, and <sup>a</sup>a witness of the sufferings of Christ, <sup>who am</sup> and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2 <sup>a</sup>Tend the flock of God <sup>which is among</sup> you, <sup>exercising the oversight,</sup> <sup>not of</sup> taking the oversight thereof, <sup>by</sup> constraint, but <sup>willingly,</sup> <sup>according unto</sup> willingly; <sup>God;</sup> <sup>nor yet</sup> not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3 <sup>neither</sup> as <sup>lording it</sup> over the charge allotted to you, <sup>being lords</sup> <sup>God's heritage,</sup> but <sup>making yourselves</sup> <sup>being</sup> ensamples to the flock. 4 And when <sup>the</sup> the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive <sup>a</sup>a crown of glory <sup>that</sup> that fadeth not away. 5 Likewise, ye younger, <sup>be</sup> submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you <sup>gird yourselves with humility,</sup> <sup>be</sup> be subject one to another, and be to serve one another: for <sup>y</sup>God resisteth the proud, but <sup>and</sup> giveth grace to the humble. 6 <sup>y</sup>Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; 7 <sup>a</sup>casting all your anxiety <sup>care</sup> upon him, because <sup>he</sup> he careth for you. 8 <sup>d</sup>Be sober, <sup>e</sup>be <sup>watchful:</sup> vigilant; because your <sup>f</sup>adversary the devil, <sup>as</sup>as a roaring lion, <sup>i</sup>walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9 <sup>j</sup>whom <sup>withstand</sup> resist stedfast in <sup>your</sup> the faith, knowing that <sup>m</sup>the same <sup>sufferings</sup> are <sup>ac-</sup>complished in your <sup>brethren</sup> who are in the world. 10 And the God of all grace, <sup>p</sup>who hath called you unto his <sup>eternal</sup> glory in <sup>Christ,</sup> <sup>Christ Jesus,</sup> <sup>s</sup>after that ye have suffered a little while, <sup>shall himself</sup> <sup>make you</sup> perfect, <sup>stablish,</sup> <sup>strengthen,</sup> settle you. 11 <sup>v</sup>To him <sup>be</sup> the glory and dominion <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever. Amen.

R.V. 1 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 2 Gr. in. 3 Some ancient authorities omit exercising the oversight. 4 Some ancient authorities omit according unto God. 5 Or, Likewise... elder; yea, all of you one to another. 6 Gird yourselves with humility. 6 Or, the 7 Gr. being accomplished. 8 Gr. brotherhood. 9 Or, restore 10 Many ancient authorities add settle.



<sup>12</sup> By <sup>a</sup>Silvanus, <sup>1</sup>our faithful brother, <sup>a</sup>as I <sup>account him,</sup> <sup>b</sup>I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is <sup>e</sup>the true grace of <sup>God:</sup> <sup>f</sup>stand ye fast therein. <sup>God wherein ye stand.</sup>  
<sup>13</sup> <sup>2</sup>She that is in <sup>Babylon,</sup> <sup>elect</sup> The church that is at <sup>elect</sup> Babylon, <sup>f</sup>See 1 Cor. 15. 1.

<sup>a</sup> Acts 15. 22.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 1. 19.  
<sup>1</sup> Thess. 1. 1.  
<sup>2</sup> Thess. 1. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Heb. 13. 22.  
<sup>c</sup> See Acts 12. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> See Rom. 16. 16.  
<sup>e</sup> See Acts 11. 23.  
<sup>f</sup> See 1 Cor. 15. 1.

together with <sup>you,</sup> saluteth you; and so <sup>doth</sup> <sup>Mark</sup> my son. <sup>14</sup> <sup>Salute</sup> <sup>Greet ye</sup> one another with a kiss of <sup>love.</sup> <sup>But</sup> <sup>Peace be</sup> unto you all that are in <sup>Christ Jesus.</sup> <sup>Amen.</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 6. 23.

## THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

<sup>13\*</sup> <sup>a</sup>SIMON Peter, a <sup>4</sup>serv-  
**I** ant and <sup>an</sup> apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained <sup>5c</sup> <sup>a</sup>like precious faith with us <sup>in</sup> the righteousness <sup>of</sup> <sup>6</sup>our <sup>f</sup>God and <sup>our</sup> Saviour Jesus Christ: <sup>2</sup> <sup>h</sup>Grace to you and peace be multiplied <sup>in</sup> unto you through the knowledge of <sup>God</sup> and of Jesus our <sup>Lord,</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>seeing that</sup> <sup>According as</sup> his divine power hath <sup>granted</sup> <sup>given</sup> unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him <sup>n</sup>that hath called us <sup>7</sup>by his own <sup>glory and</sup> <sup>virtue;</sup> <sup>4</sup>whereby he hath <sup>granted</sup> <sup>unto us</sup> his precious and exceeding great promises; that <sup>through these</sup> ye may become <sup>partakers of</sup> <sup>8</sup>the divine nature, <sup>7</sup>having escaped from the corruption that is in the world <sup>by</sup> <sup>lust.</sup> <sup>5</sup>Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part <sup>all</sup> <sup>dili-</sup> <sup>giving</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>faith</sup> <sup>supply</sup> <sup>virtue;</sup> and <sup>in</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>virtue</sup> <sup>w</sup>know-  
<sup>6</sup>ledge; <sup>6</sup>and <sup>in</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>knowledge</sup> <sup>y</sup>temperance; and <sup>in</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>tem-</sup> <sup>perance</sup> <sup>z</sup>patience; and <sup>in</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>patience</sup> <sup>godliness;</sup> <sup>7</sup>and <sup>in</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>godliness</sup> <sup>love of the brethren</sup>; and <sup>in</sup> <sup>your</sup> <sup>love of the brethren</sup> <sup>brotherly kindness</sup>; and <sup>to</sup> <sup>brotherly kindness</sup> <sup>charity.</sup> <sup>8</sup>For if these things <sup>are yours</sup> and abound, they make you <sup>to be not</sup> <sup>that ye shall</sup>

<sup>a</sup> Acts 15. 14  
 (for mg.).  
<sup>b</sup> See John 15. 2  
 & Tit. 3. 14.  
<sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 12.  
<sup>2</sup> Cor. 4. 13.  
 Tit. 1. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Job 5. 14  
 & 12. 25.  
 Isai. 59. 10.  
 Zeph. 1. 17.  
 Cp. 1 John 2. 9-11.  
<sup>e</sup> Rom. 3. 21-26.  
<sup>f</sup> Tit. 2. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> Eph. 5. 26.  
 Tit. 2. 14.  
 Heb. 9. 14.  
 1 John 1. 7.  
 Rev. 7. 14.  
<sup>h</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2.  
 Jude 2.  
<sup>i</sup> ver. 3. 8.  
 ch. 2. 20.  
 Cp. John 17. 3  
 & Phil. 3. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. Phil. 2. 12 & Heb. 3. 14, *al.*  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 4.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 17.  
 & 1 John 2. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> Col. 1. 13.  
 Cp. Acts 14. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 12  
 & 2 Thess. 2. 14  
 & 2 Tim. 1. 9  
 & 1 Pet. 5. 10.  
<sup>o</sup> Jude 5.  
 Cp. Rom. 15. 14, 15.  
 & Phil. 3. 1  
 & 1 John 2. 21.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. Eph. 4. 24.  
 & Heb. 12. 10  
 & 1 John 3. 2.  
<sup>q</sup> 2 John 2.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 18.  
 20.  
<sup>s</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 1, 4.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 1.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Deut. 4. 21, 22  
 & 31. 14  
 & 2 Tim. 4. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Phil. 4. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 3. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> John 21. 18, 19.  
<sup>y</sup> See Heb. 10. 36 & James 1. 3.  
<sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 2. 4.  
<sup>f</sup> See 1 Thess. 2. 19.

neither <sup>idle</sup> <sup>be</sup> <sup>§</sup>barren nor <sup>b</sup>unfruitful <sup>unto</sup> <sup>in</sup> the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. <sup>9</sup> <sup>For</sup> <sup>But</sup> he that lacketh these things <sup>d</sup>is blind, <sup>10</sup>seeing only what is near, having forgotten and cannot see afar off, and hath <sup>the cleansing</sup> <sup>from his old sins.</sup> <sup>10</sup> Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence <sup>Wherefore the rather, brethren, give</sup> <sup>dili-</sup> <sup>gence</sup> <sup>to make your calling and</sup> <sup>election</sup> <sup>sure:</sup> for if ye do these things, <sup>ye</sup> shall never <sup>stumble:</sup> <sup>fall:</sup> <sup>11</sup> for <sup>thus</sup> <sup>an entrance</sup> shall be <sup>richly supplied</sup> <sup>ministered</sup> unto you <sup>the entrance</sup> <sup>abundantly</sup> into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. <sup>12</sup> Wherefore I <sup>shall be ready</sup> <sup>always</sup> <sup>will not be negligent</sup> to put you <sup>always</sup> in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and <sup>are</sup> <sup>be</sup> established in <sup>a</sup>the truth which is with <sup>you.</sup> <sup>13</sup> And I think it <sup>present truth</sup> <sup>Yea,</sup> <sup>I think it</sup> right, as long as I am in this <sup>meet,</sup> <sup>as long as I am in this</sup> <sup>tabernacle,</sup> <sup>to stir you up by</sup> <sup>putting you in remembrance;</sup> <sup>14</sup> <sup>knowing that</sup> <sup>the putting off of my</sup> <sup>shortly I must put</sup> <sup>tabernacle cometh swiftly,</sup> <sup>x</sup> <sup>even as our</sup> <sup>Lord Jesus Christ</sup> <sup>signified unto</sup> <sup>hath shewed</sup> <sup>me.</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>Yea,</sup> <sup>I will</sup> <sup>give diligence</sup> <sup>endeavour</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>at every time</sup> <sup>ye may be able after</sup> <sup>my</sup> <sup>decease to</sup> <sup>call</sup> <sup>these things</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>always in remembrance.</sup> <sup>16</sup> For we <sup>did</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>follow</sup> <sup>cunningly devised</sup> <sup>d</sup>fables, when we made known unto you <sup>e</sup>the power and <sup>12</sup> <sup>f</sup>com-

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. the. <sup>2</sup> That is, The church, or, The sister. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *Symeon*. <sup>4</sup> Gr. bondservant.  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. an equally precious. <sup>6</sup> Or, our God and the Saviour. <sup>7</sup> Some ancient authorities read *through glory and virtue*.  
<sup>8</sup> Or, a. <sup>9</sup> Or, self-control. <sup>10</sup> Or, closing his eyes. <sup>11</sup> Or, departare. <sup>12</sup> Gr. presence.  
 A.V. \* Or, Symeon. † Gr. of our God and Saviour. ‡ Or, by. § Gr. idle.



ing of our Lord Jesus Christ, but <sup>a</sup>we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. <sup>17</sup> For he <sup>1</sup>received from God the Father honour and glory, when there <sup>2</sup>came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, <sup>e</sup>This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: <sup>18</sup> and this voice we ourselves heard <sup>3</sup>come out of heaven, when we were with him in <sup>9</sup>the holy mount. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>f</sup>we have the word of prophecy made more sure: <sup>g</sup>whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, <sup>k</sup>as unto a lamp shining in a <sup>4</sup>dark place, until the day dawn, and <sup>m</sup>the day-star <sup>o</sup>arise in your hearts: <sup>20</sup> knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any <sup>5</sup>private interpretation. <sup>21</sup> For <sup>n</sup>no prophecy ever <sup>6</sup>came by the will of man: but <sup>p</sup>holy men of God spake <sup>q</sup>from God, <sup>r</sup>being moved by the <sup>7</sup>Holy Ghost.

<sup>1</sup> But <sup>s</sup>there were false **2** prophets also among the people, as <sup>t</sup>among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall <sup>u</sup>privily bring in <sup>v</sup>destructive heresies, <sup>w</sup>denying even the Master <sup>x</sup>that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. <sup>2</sup> And many shall follow their <sup>y</sup>lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth <sup>z</sup>shall be evil spoken of. <sup>3</sup> And through covetousness shall they <sup>a</sup>with feigned words <sup>b</sup>make merchandise of you: <sup>c</sup>whose sentence now of a long time lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. <sup>4</sup> For if God spared not the <sup>d</sup>angels when they <sup>e</sup>sinned, but <sup>f</sup>cast them down to <sup>g</sup>hell, and <sup>h</sup>committed them to <sup>i</sup>11 pits of darkness, <sup>j</sup>to be re-

i Cp. Deut. 32. 35 & Phil. 3. 19. j Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 21. k Jude 6.  
20. 2, 3, 10. o ver. 3. p Cp. Eph. 2. 3.

a Matt. 17. 1, 2, 6. b See Mark 9. 2. Luke 9. 28, 29. John 1. 14. c 1 Pet. 3. 20. e ch. 3. 6. Job 22. 16. d See Gen. 19. 24. f Matt. 17. 5. Mark 9. 7. Luke 9. 35. g Cp. Matt. 3. 17. h (p. Num. 26. 10. i Cp. Ex. 3. 5 & Josh. 5. 15. j Jude 15. k See 1 Pet. 1. 10. l Ps. 119. 105. m Esd. 12. 42. John 5. 35. n Wisd. 10. 6 & 19. 17. o Rev. 2. 28 & 22. 16. p Cp. Mat. 4. 2. q Ps. 119. 136, 158. r Cp. Ezek. 9. 4. s 2 Cor. 4. 6. t Ecclus. 53. 1. u 1 Cor. 10. 13. v Rev. 3. 10. w 2 Tim. 3. 16. x Jude 16, 18. y 1 Pet. 1. 11. z 2 Sam. 23. 2 & 2 Esd. 14. 22 & Luke 1. 70 & Acts 1. 3 & 18. a Cp. Jude 8. b Cp. Ex. 22. 28. c Deut. 13. 1. & c. See Matt. 7. 15. d Acts 20. 30. e 2 Cor. 11. 13. f 1 Tim. 4. 1. g Cp. Matt. 24. 11. h Jude 9. i Jude 4. j Cp. Mat. 10. 33 & Gal. 2. 4. k 1 Cor. 6. 20 & 7. 23. Gal. 3. 13 & 4. 5. Rev. 5. 9. l Cp. Ex. 15. 16 & 1 Pet. 1. 13 & Rev. 14. 3, 4. m Jude 10. n Cp. Jer. 12. 3 & Phil. 3. 19. o Rom. 2. 24. p ver. 15. q Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 17, 18 & 1 Tim. 6. 5 & Tit. 1. 11. r Rom. 16. 18. s Col. 2. 4. t Cp. Rom. 13. 13. u 1 Thess. 5. 7. v See James 5. 5. w 2 Cor. 2. 17 (mg.). x Jude 12 (mg.). y Jude 6. z James 4. 4 (for mg.). a Wisd. 17. 17 (for mg.).

served unto judgement; <sup>5</sup> and spared not the <sup>ancient</sup> world, but <sup>b</sup>preserved Noah with seven others, <sup>12</sup> a preacher of righteousness, when he brought <sup>c</sup>a flood upon the world of the ungodly; <sup>6</sup> and <sup>d</sup>turning the cities of Sodom and <sup>Gomorrah</sup> Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, <sup>e</sup>having made them an example unto those that <sup>f</sup>after should <sup>live</sup> ungodly; <sup>7</sup> and <sup>g</sup>delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked: <sup>8</sup> (for filthy conversation of the wicked: <sup>9</sup> that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, <sup>13</sup> vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds): <sup>9</sup> <sup>p</sup>the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to <sup>keep</sup> the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished: <sup>10</sup> but chiefly <sup>q</sup>them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and <sup>r</sup>despise <sup>dominion</sup> government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they <sup>s</sup>treble not to speak evil of dignities. <sup>11</sup> <sup>t</sup>Whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not <sup>a</sup> railing judgement <sup>§</sup>against them before the Lord. <sup>12</sup> <sup>z</sup>But these, as creatures without reason, <sup>a</sup>born <sup>15</sup>mere animals to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their <sup>17</sup>destroying surely be not; and utterly perish in their own destruction, <sup>13</sup> suffering wrong as <sup>e</sup>the hire of corruption; And shall receive the reward of wrong-doing: <sup>men</sup> that count it unrighteousness, as they <sup>revel</sup> pleasure <sup>to</sup> riot in the day-time, <sup>h</sup>spots and blemishes, <sup>reveling</sup> themselves with their <sup>13</sup>love-feasts while <sup>i</sup>they feast with you; <sup>14</sup> having eyes full of <sup>19</sup> <sup>k</sup>adultery, and <sup>m</sup>that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have <sup>o</sup>exercised in covetousness; <sup>p</sup>children of cursing; <sup>15</sup> forsaking the right children: Which have forsaken <sup>l</sup>James 4. 4 (for mg.). m Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 1. n Cp. Rev. 2. 25. 41.

3 Gr. brought. 4 Gr. squalid. 5 Or, special. 6 Gr. was brought. 7 Or, Holy Spirit. 8 Or, sects of perdition. 9 Or, cast them into dungeons. 10 Gr. Tartarus. 11 Some ancient authorities read chains. 12 Gr. a herald. 13 Gr. tormented. 14 Gr. glories. 15 Gr. natural. 16 Or, to take and to destroy. 17 Or, corruption. 18 Many ancient authorities read deceivings.

R.V. 1 Gr. having received. 2 Gr. was brought... by the majestic glory. 3 Gr. brought. 4 Gr. squalid. 5 Or, special. 6 Gr. was brought. 7 Or, Holy Spirit. 8 Or, sects of perdition. 9 Or, cast them into dungeons. 10 Gr. Tartarus. 11 Some ancient authorities read chains. 12 Gr. a herald. 13 Gr. tormented. 14 Gr. glories. 15 Gr. natural. 16 Or, to take and to destroy. 17 Or, corruption. 18 Many ancient authorities read deceivings. A.V. \* Or, at any time. † Or, lascivious ways, as some copies read. ‡ Or, dominion. § Some read, against themselves. ¶ Gr. an adulteress.



way, <sup>a</sup>they went astray, <sup>b</sup>having followed  
and are gone <sup>c</sup>the way of Balaam <sup>d</sup>the son of  
<sup>e</sup>Bosor, who loved <sup>f</sup>the hire of  
wrong-doing; <sup>g</sup>16 but he was rebuked  
for his <sup>h</sup>own transgression: <sup>i</sup>a dumb  
ass <sup>j</sup>spake with man's voice  
and stayed <sup>k</sup>the madness of the  
forbad prophet. <sup>l</sup>17 These are <sup>m</sup>springs  
without water, <sup>n</sup>and mists driven by a  
storm; <sup>o</sup>for whom the <sup>p</sup>blackness  
of darkness <sup>q</sup>hath been reserved. <sup>r</sup>18 For  
<sup>s</sup>uttering when they speak great swelling words  
of vanity, they <sup>t</sup>entice in the  
lusts of the flesh, <sup>u</sup>through much  
lasciviousness, those <sup>v</sup>who are just <sup>w</sup>escaping  
wantonness, <sup>x</sup>that were <sup>y</sup>\*clean escaped  
from them <sup>z</sup>that live in error;  
<sup>aa</sup>19 promising them <sup>ab</sup>\*liberty,  
<sup>ac</sup>while they themselves are <sup>ad</sup>bondservants  
of corruption; for of <sup>ae</sup>whom a man  
is overcome, of the same is he  
also brought <sup>af</sup>into bondage. <sup>ag</sup>20 For  
if, <sup>ah</sup>after they have escaped the  
defilements of the world <sup>ai</sup>through  
the knowledge of <sup>aj</sup>the Lord and  
Saviour Jesus Christ, they are  
again entangled <sup>ak</sup>therein, and over-  
come, <sup>al</sup>the last state is become worse  
with them than the <sup>am</sup>beginning.  
<sup>an</sup>21 For <sup>ao</sup>it <sup>ap</sup>had been better for them  
not to have known the way of  
righteousness, than, after <sup>aq</sup>they have  
known it, to turn <sup>ar</sup>back from <sup>as</sup>the  
holy commandment delivered  
unto them. <sup>at</sup>22 It has happened  
unto them according to the true  
proverb, The <sup>au</sup>dog <sup>av</sup>turning to his  
own vomit <sup>aw</sup>again; and the sow  
that <sup>ax</sup>had washed to <sup>ay</sup>her wallowing  
in the mire.

<sup>1</sup> This is now, beloved, the second  
epistle that I <sup>2</sup> write unto you;  
and in both of them <sup>3</sup> I stir up  
your sincere mind <sup>4</sup>by putting up  
remembrance; <sup>5</sup>2 that ye may be mindful  
remember of the words which were  
spoken before by <sup>6</sup>the holy proph-  
ets, and of the commandment  
of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles.  
us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour

a Ezek. 14.

b Jude 18.

c Num. 22.

d Deut. 23. 4.

e Neh. 13. 2.

f Jude 11.

g Rev. 2. 14.

h Jer. 17. 15.

i Ezek. 11. 3.

j Mal. 2. 17.

k Num. 22.

l Jer. 23. 28.

m See

n 1 Thess. 2. 19.

o Jude 12.

p Jude 13.

q Jude 16.

r Ps. 24. 2.

s &amp; 136. 6.

t Gen. 1.

u Ps. 33. 6.

v Cp. Heb. 11. 3.

w n ver. 20.

x ch. 1. 4.

y o ch. 2. 5.

z p Gen. 7. 11.

aa 21.

ab q ver. 10, 12.

ac r Gal. 5. 13.

ad See James 1.

ae 25.

af s John 8. 34.

ag Rom. 6. 16.

ah t Cp.

ai 2 Thess. 1. 9.

aj u ver. 18.

ak v See

al ch. 1. 2.

am w Ps. 90. 4.

an x Hab. 2. 3.

ao Ecclus. 35. 18.

ap Heb. 10. 37.

aq y Matt. 12.

ar 45.

as Cp. Ecclus.

at 34. 26.

au z Cp. Eccies.

av 8. 11.

aw &amp; Rev. 2. 21.

ax a Isai. 30.

ay 18.

az Luke 18. 7.

ba 1 Pet. 3. 20, al.

bb b Cp. Ezek.

bc 18. 24.

bd &amp; Luke 12. 47.

be &amp; Heb. 6. 4-6.

bf &amp; 10. 26, 27.

bg &amp; James 4. 17.

bh c Ezek. 18.

bi 23, 32.

bj &amp; 33. 11.

bk d Wisd. 11.

bl 23.

bm 1 Tim. 2. 4.

bn e Rom. 7. 12.

bo f See

bp Matt. 24. 43.

bq g Cp. Rev.

br 6. 14.

bs &amp; 20. 11.

bt &amp; 21. 1.

bu See Matt. 24.

bv 35.

bw h Prov. 26.

bx i Isai. 34. 4.

by Cp. Isai. 24.

bz 19.

ca &amp; Mic. 1. 4.

cb &amp; Nah. 1. 5.

cc j ch. 1. 13.

cd k 1 Pet. 1.

ce 15.

cf l Jude 17.

cg m Cp. Luke

ch 12. 36.

ci &amp; 1 Cor. 1. 7.

cj &amp; 1 Thess. 5. 10.

ck &amp; Tit. 2. 13.

cl &amp; Jude 21.

cm n Luke 1. 70.

cn Acts 3. 21.

co o See

cp ver. 10.

<sup>3</sup> knowing this first, that <sup>4b</sup>there  
last days mockers shall come with mockery,  
shall come in the last days scoffers,  
<sup>e</sup>walking after their own lusts,  
<sup>4</sup> and <sup>f</sup>saying, Where is the  
promise of <sup>h</sup>his <sup>5</sup>coming? for, from  
the day that the fathers fell asleep,  
since all things continue as they were  
from the beginning of the crea-  
tion. <sup>5</sup> For this they <sup>6</sup>wilfully  
forget, that <sup>7</sup>there were  
ignorant of, that by the word of God the  
heavens were <sup>8</sup>of old, and <sup>9</sup>the  
earth <sup>10</sup>compacted out of the water  
and <sup>11</sup>amidst water, <sup>12</sup>by the word of God;  
<sup>6</sup> by which means the world that then  
was, <sup>13</sup>being overflowed with  
water, <sup>14</sup>perished: <sup>15</sup>but <sup>16</sup>the  
heavens that now are, and the earth, by  
the same word <sup>17</sup>have been <sup>18</sup>stored up for  
fire, being reserved <sup>19</sup>against the day of  
judgement <sup>20</sup>and <sup>21</sup>destruction  
judgment and <sup>22</sup>perdition of ungodly  
men.

<sup>8</sup> But forget not this one thing,  
But, beloved, be not ignorant of this  
beloved, that one day is with the  
one thing, Lord as a thousand years, and  
a thousand years as one day.  
<sup>9</sup> The Lord is not slack con-  
cerning his promise, <sup>2</sup>as some  
men count slackness; but <sup>a</sup>is  
longsuffering to you-ward, <sup>c</sup>not  
wishing that any should perish,  
but <sup>d</sup>that all should come to  
repentance. <sup>10</sup> But <sup>e</sup>the day  
of the Lord will come as a  
thief in the night; in the which  
<sup>g</sup>the heavens shall pass away  
with a great noise, and <sup>h</sup>the  
<sup>8</sup>elements shall be dissolved with  
fervent heat, and the earth <sup>i</sup>and the  
works that are therein shall be  
<sup>9</sup>burned up. <sup>11</sup> Seeing then that  
these things are thus all to be dissolved,  
all these things shall  
<sup>k</sup>what manner of persons ought  
ye to be in <sup>all</sup> holy <sup>living</sup> conversation and  
godliness, <sup>12</sup>looking for and  
<sup>10</sup>earnestly desiring <sup>the</sup>the <sup>5</sup>coming of the  
day of God, <sup>by reason of which</sup>the  
heavens being on fire shall be  
dissolved, and <sup>o</sup>the <sup>8</sup>elements

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read Bosor.  
the days. <sup>5</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>6</sup> Or, through  
manuscripts read discovered. <sup>10</sup> Or, hastening

A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, for a little, or, a while, as some read.

<sup>2</sup> Or, what  
<sup>7</sup> Or, stored with fire

<sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read our.

<sup>8</sup> Or, heavenly bodies

<sup>4</sup> Gr. in the last of  
<sup>9</sup> The most ancient

<sup>†</sup> Gr. consisting.

<sup>†</sup> Or, hastening the coming.



shall melt with fervent heat?  
 13 But, according to his promise, we look for <sup>b</sup>new heavens and a new earth, <sup>c</sup>wherein dwell-eth righteousness.

14 <sup>e</sup>Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for <sup>these</sup> such things, <sup>give</sup> diligent <sup>g</sup>that ye may be found of him in peace, <sup>i</sup>without spot, and <sup>j</sup>blameless in his sight. 15 And account that <sup>k</sup>the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as <sup>m</sup>our beloved brother Paul also, <sup>n</sup>according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; 16 as also in all <sup>his</sup> epistles, <sup>q</sup>speaking

p Cp. ver. 8 & Eccles. 18. 10 (for mg.).

a Cp. Heb. 5. 11.  
 b Isai. 65. 17 & 66. 22.  
 c Isai. 60. 21.  
 d Cp. Isai. 28. 13.  
 e 1 Cor. 15. 58.

f ch. 1. 12.  
 Cp. Mark 13. 23.  
 g Cp. Phil. 1. 10 & 1 Thess. 3. 13 & 5. 23.  
 h ch. 1. 10.  
 i James 1. 27.  
 j Phil. 2. 15.  
 k See ver. 9.

l ch. 1. 5.  
 Eph. 4. 15.  
 Col. 1. 10 & 2. 19.  
 1 Pet. 2. 2.  
 m Cp. Acts 15. 25.  
 n 1 Cor. 3. 10.

o See Rom. 11. 36.  
 q Cp. Rom. 8. 19 (?) & 1 Cor. 15. 24 (?) & 1 Thess. 4. 15 (?).

in them of these things; <sup>a</sup>wherein are some things hard to be understood, which <sup>the ignorant</sup> they that are unlearned and <sup>unstedfast</sup> unstable wrest, <sup>d</sup>as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17 Ye therefore, beloved, <sup>f</sup>knowing <sup>seeing ye know</sup> *these things* beforehand, <sup>h</sup>beware lest ye also, being <sup>led</sup> away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own stedfastness. 18 But <sup>i</sup>grow in <sup>the grace and</sup> grace, and <sup>in the</sup> knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. <sup>o</sup>To him <sup>the</sup> glory both now and <sup>12</sup>for ever. Amen.

## THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

1 <sup>a</sup>THAT which was <sup>b</sup>from the beginning, <sup>that c</sup>which we have heard, <sup>that e</sup>which we have seen with our eyes, <sup>f</sup>that which we have beheld, and <sup>g</sup>our hands have handled, concerning the <sup>2</sup>Word of life; 2 (and <sup>k</sup>the life <sup>l</sup>was manifested, and we have <sup>seen</sup> it, and <sup>n</sup>bear witness, and <sup>declare</sup> unto you the life, the eternal life, <sup>a</sup>which was with the Father, and <sup>l</sup>was manifested unto <sup>us</sup>); 3 <sup>c</sup>that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and <sup>s</sup>our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: 4 and these things we write, <sup>u</sup>that <sup>3</sup>our joy may be fulfilled.

5 <sup>v</sup>And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that <sup>x</sup>God is

a See John 1. 1.  
 b Cp. ch. 2. 13, 14.  
 c Acts 4. 20.  
 d ch. 2. 11.  
 e John 12. 35.  
 f 2 Cor. 6. 14.  
 g John 19. 35.  
 h ch. 4. 14.  
 i John 1. 14.  
 j 2 Pet. 1. 16.  
 k Luke 24. 39.  
 l John 20. 27.  
 m John 3. 21.  
 n Cp. Isai. 2. 5.

o Cp. Ps. 104. 2.  
 p 1 Tim. 6. 16.  
 q John 1. 4.  
 r 11. 25 & 14. 6.  
 s ch. 3. 5, 8.  
 Rom. 16. 26.  
 t Tim. 3. 16.  
 u Eph. 1. 7.  
 v Heb. 9. 14.  
 w 1 Pet. 1. 19.  
 x Rev. 5. 9 & 7. 14 & 12. 11.

y See John 15. 27.  
 z Cp. Job 15. 14 & Jer. 2. 35.  
 See James 3. 2.  
 a ch. 2. 4.  
 b Ps. 32. 5 & 51. 3.  
 c Prov. 28. 13.  
 d Cp. Ps. 143. 1 & Rom. 3. 26.

e John 15. 11 & 16. 24.  
 f 2 John 12 (for mg.).

light, and in him is no darkness at all. 6 <sup>d</sup>If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in <sup>the</sup> darkness, we lie, and <sup>h</sup>do not the truth: 7 but <sup>i</sup>if we walk in the light, <sup>j</sup>as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and <sup>m</sup>the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8 <sup>o</sup>If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and <sup>p</sup>the truth is not in us. 9 <sup>q</sup>If we confess our sins, he is <sup>r</sup>faithful and righteous <sup>just</sup> to forgive us our sins, and <sup>m</sup>to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10 If we say that we have not sinned, <sup>t</sup>we make him a liar, and <sup>v</sup>his word is not in us.

1 My little children, these 2 things write I unto you, that ye <sup>may not sin.</sup> sin not. And if any

v John 5. 33 & 8. 37.



man sin, <sup>a</sup>we have an <sup>1b</sup>Advocate <sup>advocate</sup> with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: <sup>2</sup>and <sup>d</sup>he is the propitiation for our <sup>sins</sup>; and not for ours only, but <sup>e</sup>also for <sup>the sins</sup> of the whole world. <sup>3</sup>And hereby <sup>know we</sup> that we know him, if we <sup>h</sup>keep his commandments. <sup>4</sup>He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, <sup>i</sup>is a liar, and <sup>j</sup>the truth is not in <sup>him</sup>: <sup>5</sup>but <sup>whoso</sup> <sup>k</sup>keepeth his word, in him verily <sup>hath</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>m</sup>the love of God <sup>been perfected</sup>. <sup>n</sup>Hereby <sup>perfected: hereby</sup> know we that we are in <sup>him</sup>. <sup>6</sup><sup>he</sup> <sup>He</sup> that saith he <sup>p</sup>abideth in him <sup>ought</sup> himself also <sup>to walk</sup> <sup>so to walk</sup>, even as he walked.

<sup>7</sup>Beloved, <sup>no new commandment</sup> write I Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but <sup>v</sup>an old commandment <sup>w</sup>which ye had from the <sup>beginning: the</sup> <sup>beginning</sup>. The old commandment is the word which ye <sup>heard</sup>.

<sup>8</sup>Again, <sup>a</sup>a new commandment <sup>write I</sup> <sup>I write</sup> unto you, which thing is true in him and in <sup>you</sup>; because <sup>b</sup>the darkness is <sup>passing away</sup>, and <sup>d</sup>the true light <sup>already</sup> <sup>past</sup> <sup>now</sup> shineth. <sup>9</sup>He that saith he is in the light, and <sup>f</sup>hateth his brother, is in <sup>the</sup> darkness even until now. <sup>10</sup>He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none <sup>i</sup>occasion of stumbling in him.

<sup>11</sup>But he that hateth his brother is in <sup>the</sup> darkness, and <sup>l</sup>walketh in <sup>the</sup> darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because <sup>that</sup> darkness hath blinded his eyes.

<sup>12</sup>I write unto you, <sup>my</sup> little children, because <sup>n</sup>your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

<sup>13</sup>I write unto you, fathers, because ye <sup>know</sup> <sup>him</sup> <sup>which is</sup> <sup>that is</sup> from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because <sup>ye</sup> have overcome the <sup>evil</sup> <sup>wicked</sup> one.

n Luke 24. 47. Acts 10. 43 & 13. 38.

a Rom. 8.

34. 1 Tim. 2. 5.

Heb. 7. 25.

b See John

14. 16 & mg.

c John 14. 7.

d ch. 4. 10.

e Rom. 3. 25.

f 2 Cor. 5.

18, 19.

g Col. 1. 20.

h ch. 4. 14.

i John 1. 23.

j 4. 42 & 11.

k Eph. 6. 10.

l John 14.

m 15 & 15. 10.

n Rev. 12. 17.

o 14. 12. at.

p 1 Cor. Rom.

12. 2.

q 2 Tim. 4. 10.

r ch. 1. 8.

s John 8. 44.

t ch. 5. 3.

u John 14. 23.

v See

James 4. 4.

w ch. 4. 12.

x ch. 3. 24.

y 4. 13 & 5. 2.

z Rom. 13.

aa Eph. 2. 3.

ab 1 Pet. 4. 2.

ac 2 Pet. 2. 18.

ad p John 15.

ae 4, 5, 7.

af q Eccles. 4. 8.

ag 5. 11.

ah r See

Matt. 11. 29.

ai s Cp. Wisd.

aj 5. 8.

ak 2 Mac. 9. 8.

al 15. 6.

am t 2 John 5.

an u 2 Esd. 4.

ao 26. See 1 Cor.

ap 7. 31.

aq v Lev. 19. 18.

ar w Cp. ver. 24.

as ch. 3. 11.

at 2 John 5. 6.

au z Cp. 2 Tim.

av 3. 1.

aw & James 5. 3.

ax 2 Pet. 3. 3.

ay Jude 18.

az y See

John 13. 34.

ba z ver. 22.

bb ch. 4. 3.

bc 2 John 7.

bd Cp. Matt. 24.

be 5. 24.

bf a Cp. ch. 4. 1.

bg & Matt. 24. 5.

bh b Rom. 13.

bi 12. Eph. 5. 8.

bj 1 Thess. 5. 4, 5.

bk c 1 Tim. 4. 1.

bl d John 1. 9.

bm & 8. 12.

bn c Deut. 13.

bo 13.

bp Acts 20. 30.

bq ff ch. 4. 20.

br Cp. ch. 3. 14.

bs 15 & Tit. 3. 3.

bt gg See

John 17. 12.

bu h 1 Cor. 11.

bv i John 11.

bw 10. Cp. Prov.

bx 4. 19.

by & 2 Pet. 1. 10.

bz j ver. 27.

ca 2 Cor. 1.

cb 21.

cc k See

Mark 1. 24.

cd l See ch. 1. 6.

ce m ver. 27.

cf Cp. Prov. 28.

cg 5 & Matt. 13.

ch 11. al. See

John 14. 26.

ci o ch. 4. 3. 2 John 7.

<sup>2</sup>I have written <sup>write</sup> unto you, little children, because <sup>e</sup>ye <sup>know</sup> <sup>have known</sup> the Father. <sup>14</sup><sup>2</sup>I have written unto you, fathers, because ye <sup>know</sup> <sup>have known</sup> <sup>j</sup>him <sup>which is</sup> <sup>that is</sup> from the beginning.

<sup>2</sup>I have written unto you, young men, because <sup>ye</sup> are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the <sup>evil</sup> <sup>wicked</sup> one.

<sup>15</sup><sup>i</sup>Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. <sup>1</sup>If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. <sup>16</sup>For all that is in the world, <sup>o</sup>the lust of the flesh, and <sup>q</sup>the lust of the eyes, and <sup>s</sup>the <sup>vainglory</sup> <sup>pride</sup> of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

<sup>17</sup>And <sup>u</sup>the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

<sup>18</sup>Little children, <sup>it</sup> is the last <sup>hour</sup> <sup>time</sup>: and as ye <sup>have</sup> <sup>heard</sup> that <sup>z</sup>antichrist <sup>cometh</sup>, <sup>even</sup> now <sup>have</sup> <sup>there</sup> <sup>arisen</sup> <sup>a</sup>many anti-christs; <sup>c</sup>whereby we know that it is the last <sup>hour</sup> <sup>time</sup>.

<sup>19</sup><sup>e</sup>They went out from us, but they were not of us; for <sup>gg</sup>if they had been of us, they would <sup>no doubt</sup> have continued with us: but <sup>they</sup> <sup>went</sup> <sup>out</sup>, <sup>h</sup>that they might be made manifest <sup>how</sup> <sup>that</sup> they <sup>all</sup> <sup>are</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>all</sup> of us.

<sup>20</sup>And <sup>ye</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>an</sup> <sup>anointing</sup> <sup>unction</sup> from <sup>k</sup>the Holy One, <sup>4</sup>and <sup>m</sup>ye know all things.

<sup>21</sup>I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and <sup>because</sup> <sup>that</sup> no lie is of the truth.

<sup>22</sup>Who is <sup>a</sup>liar but <sup>o</sup>he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This <sup>is</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>antichrist</sup>, <sup>even</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>that</sup> denieth the Father and the Son.

<sup>23</sup><sup>p</sup>Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father:

<sup>he</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>confesseth</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Son</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Father</sup> <sup>[but]</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>acknowledgeth</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Son</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Father</sup>

p ch. 4. 15 & 5. 1. 2 John 9.

R.V. 1 Or, Comforter Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete. ancient authorities read and ye all know.

b Or, that

2 Or, I wrote

3 Or, that not all are of us

4 Some very

A.V. \* Gr. scandal.



also. <sup>24</sup> As for you, let that abide in you, <sup>a</sup> which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, <sup>d</sup> ye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. <sup>25</sup> And this is the promise which he hath promised us, even <sup>g</sup> the life eternal. <sup>26</sup> These things have I written unto you concerning <sup>h</sup> them that would lead you astray. <sup>27</sup> And as for you, <sup>j</sup> the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and <sup>l</sup> ye need not that any one man teach you: but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, <sup>2</sup> and <sup>m</sup> is true, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, <sup>3</sup> ye shall abide in <sup>\*him</sup>. <sup>28</sup> And now, <sup>my</sup> little children, abide in him; that, when he shall be manifested, <sup>q</sup> we may have boldness, confidence, and not be ashamed <sup>4</sup> before him at his <sup>5</sup> coming. <sup>29</sup> If ye know that <sup>u</sup> he is righteous, <sup>6</sup> <sup>†</sup> ye know that <sup>w</sup> every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him.

<sup>1</sup> Behold, <sup>v</sup> what manner of <sup>3</sup> love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called <sup>a</sup> children of God: and <sup>such</sup> we are. For this cause <sup>c</sup> the world knoweth us not, because <sup>d</sup> it knew him not. <sup>2</sup> Beloved, <sup>e</sup> now are we <sup>a</sup> children of God, and <sup>†</sup> it is not yet made manifest what we shall be. We know that, when <sup>7</sup> he shall be manifested, <sup>j</sup> we shall be like him; for <sup>k</sup> we shall see him even as he is. <sup>3</sup> And every one that hath this hope <sup>m</sup> set on him <sup>n</sup> purifieth himself, even as he is pure. <sup>4</sup> Every one that doeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. <sup>5</sup> And ye know that <sup>r</sup> he was manifested to <sup>8</sup> take away our sins; and <sup>u</sup> in him is no sin.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>2</sup> John 6.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 2. 4  
& 4. 8.  
<sup>3</sup> John 11.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 2. 26.  
<sup>d</sup> Cp. John 14. 23.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 1. 3.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 2. 29.  
<sup>g</sup> Matt. 13. 38.  
<sup>h</sup> John 8. 44.  
<sup>i</sup> John 17. 2.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>k</sup> John 7.  
<sup>l</sup> Heb. 2. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Gen. 3. 15  
& Luke 10. 18  
& John 16. 11.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 20.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 5. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> Jer. 31. 34.  
<sup>q</sup> Heb. 8. 11.  
<sup>r</sup> John 14. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 4. 8.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 3. 2.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Col. 3. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 4. 20.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 21  
& 4. 17 & 5. 14.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 1. 5  
& 2. 24.  
<sup>y</sup> See 1 Thess. 2. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> See John 13. 34.  
<sup>aa</sup> ch. 3. 7.  
<sup>ab</sup> Gen. 4. 4, 8.  
<sup>ac</sup> Heb. 11. 4.  
<sup>ad</sup> Jude 11.  
<sup>ae</sup> w ch. 3. 9  
& 4. 7  
& 5. 1, 4, 18.  
<sup>af</sup> 3 John 11.  
<sup>ag</sup> x Ps. 38. 20.  
<sup>ah</sup> Prov. 29. 10.  
<sup>ai</sup> y ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>aj</sup> John 3. 16.  
<sup>ak</sup> z John 15. 18  
& 17. 14.  
<sup>al</sup> a John 1. 12.  
<sup>am</sup> b John 5. 24.  
<sup>an</sup> c Cp. ch. 4.  
<sup>ao</sup> 17. d John 16. 3  
& 17. 25.  
<sup>ap</sup> e Rom. 8. 15.  
<sup>aq</sup> Gal. 3. 26.  
<sup>ar</sup> Eph. 1. 5.  
<sup>as</sup> f Cp. Rom. 8. 18.  
<sup>at</sup> & 2 Cor. 4. 17.  
<sup>au</sup> g Matt. 5. 21, 22.  
<sup>av</sup> h ch. 2. 28.  
<sup>aw</sup> i Gal. 5. 21.  
<sup>ax</sup> Rev. 21. 8.  
<sup>ay</sup> j Rom. 8. 29.  
<sup>az</sup> 2 Cor. 3. 18  
& 4. 11.  
<sup>ba</sup> Phil. 3. 21.  
<sup>bb</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 4.  
<sup>bc</sup> k John 17. 24.  
<sup>bd</sup> 1 Cor. 13. 12.  
<sup>be</sup> Rev. 22. 4.  
<sup>bf</sup> l See John 15. 13.  
<sup>bg</sup> m Rom. 15. 12.  
<sup>bh</sup> n 2 Cor. 7. 1.  
<sup>bi</sup> o Cp. Phil. 2. 17.  
<sup>bj</sup> p James 2. 15, 16.  
<sup>bk</sup> q Cp. ch. 5. 17  
& Rom. 4. 15.  
<sup>bl</sup> r Heb. 9. 26.  
<sup>bm</sup> See ch. 1. 2.  
<sup>bn</sup> s Deut. 15. 7.  
<sup>bo</sup> t John 1. 29  
& mg. for mg.  
<sup>bp</sup> Cp. Isai. 53. 11, 12.  
<sup>bq</sup> u See 1 Pet. 2. 22.  
<sup>br</sup> v Cp. ch. 4. 20.

<sup>6</sup> Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: <sup>b</sup> whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither <sup>9</sup> knoweth him. <sup>7</sup> <sup>My</sup> little children, <sup>c</sup> let no man lead you astray: <sup>e</sup> he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous: <sup>8</sup> <sup>he</sup> that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. <sup>To</sup> For this end was the Son of God manifested, <sup>†</sup> that he might destroy the works of the devil. <sup>9</sup> <sup>k</sup> Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because he cometh not into the world: <sup>10</sup> <sup>his</sup> seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. <sup>10</sup> In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, <sup>n</sup> neither he that <sup>p</sup> loveth not his brother. <sup>11</sup> For <sup>r</sup> this is the <sup>†</sup> message which ye heard from the beginning, <sup>t</sup> that we should love one another: <sup>12</sup> <sup>not</sup> as Cain, <sup>who</sup> was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? <sup>x</sup> Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

<sup>13</sup> Marvel not, <sup>my</sup> brethren, <sup>z</sup> if the world <sup>hateth</sup> you. <sup>14</sup> We know that <sup>b</sup> we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup> Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that <sup>i</sup> no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. <sup>16</sup> Hereby <sup>know</sup> we <sup>love</sup> the love of God, because <sup>†</sup> he laid down his life for us: and <sup>o</sup> we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. <sup>17</sup> But <sup>p</sup> whoso hath <sup>the</sup> world's goods, and <sup>beholdeth</sup> his brother in need, and <sup>s</sup> shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, <sup>v</sup> how <sup>doth</sup> the love of God <sup>abide</sup>

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read you.  
Gr. from him.

<sup>5</sup> Gr. presence. <sup>6</sup> Or, know ye

A.V. \* Or, it.

<sup>2</sup> Or, so it is true, and is no lie; and even as &c.

<sup>7</sup> Or, it

<sup>†</sup> Or, know ye.

<sup>8</sup> Or, bear sins

<sup>9</sup> Or, hath known

<sup>3</sup> Or, abide ye



in him? <sup>18</sup> *My* little children, let us not <sup>a</sup>love in word, neither with the <sup>b</sup>tongue; but in deed and in <sup>c</sup>truth. <sup>19</sup> Hereby shall And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall <sup>1</sup>\* assure our <sup>heart</sup> hearts before him, <sup>20</sup> where<sup>in</sup>soever our heart condemn us; because <sup>us</sup> God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. <sup>21</sup> Beloved, <sup>h</sup>if our heart condemn us not, <sup>i</sup>we have boldness toward God; <sup>22</sup> and <sup>k</sup>whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and <sup>m</sup>do <sup>the</sup> those things that are pleasing in his sight. <sup>23</sup> And this is his commandment, <sup>o</sup>that we should <sup>2</sup>believe <sup>in</sup> on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and <sup>q</sup>love one another, <sup>r</sup>even as he gave us commandment. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>t</sup>he that keepeth his commandments <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in him, and he in him. And <sup>u</sup>hereby we know that he <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in us, by the Spirit which he <sup>gave</sup> hath given us.

<sup>1</sup> Beloved, <sup>x</sup>believe not **4** every spirit, but <sup>y</sup>prove <sup>try</sup> the <sup>spirits,</sup> spirits whether they are of God: because <sup>b</sup>many <sup>c</sup>false prophets <sup>d</sup>are gone out into the world. <sup>2</sup> Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: <sup>e</sup>every <sup>f</sup>spirit which confesseth that <sup>h</sup>Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: <sup>3</sup> and every spirit <sup>i</sup>which <sup>3</sup>confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is <sup>spirit</sup> of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it <sup>cometh</sup> should come; and <sup>even</sup> <sup>o</sup>now it is in the world already. <sup>4</sup> Ye are of God, <sup>my</sup> little children, and have overcome them: because <sup>q</sup>greater is he that is in you, than <sup>s</sup>he that is in the world. <sup>5</sup> <sup>t</sup>They are of the world: therefore speak they <sup>as</sup> of the world, and <sup>v</sup>the world heareth them. <sup>6</sup> We are of God: <sup>x</sup>he that

<sup>a</sup> Ezek. 33. 31. Eph. 4. 15. <sup>b</sup> John 14. 17. & 15. 26. & 16. 13. <sup>c</sup> 2 John 1. <sup>d</sup> John 1. <sup>e</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 12. & 1 Tim. 4. 1. <sup>f</sup> ch. 3. 11. <sup>g</sup> ch. 2. 29. <sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 10. <sup>i</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 4. <sup>j</sup> ver. 16. <sup>k</sup> 2 Cor. 13. 11. <sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5. & John 4. 24. <sup>m</sup> ch. 5. 14. <sup>n</sup> Job 11. 15 & 22. 26. & Rom. 14. 22. <sup>o</sup> See Matt. 7. 7. <sup>p</sup> See John 3. 16. <sup>q</sup> John 8. 29. <sup>r</sup> Rom. 5. 8. <sup>s</sup> John 6. 29. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Acts 18. 8. <sup>u</sup> See ch. 2. 2. <sup>v</sup> ver. 11. <sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 5. <sup>x</sup> ver. 20. <sup>y</sup> John 1. 18. <sup>z</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 16. <sup>aa</sup> Cp. John 6. 56 & 14. 20 & 15. 4, 5 & 17. 21. <sup>ab</sup> ch. 4. 13. <sup>ac</sup> Rom. 8. 9. <sup>ad</sup> ch. 2. 5. <sup>ae</sup> ch. 3. 24. <sup>af</sup> Jer. 29. 8. <sup>ag</sup> 1 Thess. 5. <sup>ah</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 10 & 14. 29 & Rev. 2. 2. <sup>ai</sup> ch. 1. 1, 2. <sup>aj</sup> See John 3. 17. <sup>ak</sup> See ch. 2. 18. <sup>al</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1. <sup>am</sup> d 2 John 7. <sup>an</sup> See ch. 2. 2. <sup>ao</sup> ch. 5. 5. <sup>ap</sup> Cp. Rom. 10. <sup>aq</sup> See Matt. 14. 33. <sup>ar</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 3. <sup>as</sup> h 2 John 7. <sup>at</sup> i John 6. 69. <sup>au</sup> j ch. 2. 22. <sup>av</sup> 2 John 7. <sup>aw</sup> k See ver. 8. <sup>ax</sup> l ver. 12. <sup>ay</sup> ch. 3. 24. <sup>az</sup> m Cp. ch. 2. 5. <sup>ba</sup> n ch. 2. 28 & 3. 21. <sup>bb</sup> o ch. 2. 18. <sup>bc</sup> Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 3-7. <sup>bd</sup> p Cp. ch. 3. 1. <sup>be</sup> q See Rom. 8. 31. <sup>bf</sup> r Cp. John 3. 18 & Rom. 8. 15. <sup>bg</sup> s Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 12. See John 12. 31. <sup>bh</sup> t John 3. 31 & 8. 23. <sup>bi</sup> u ver. 10. <sup>bj</sup> v John 15. <sup>bk</sup> 19. <sup>bl</sup> w ch. 2. 4 & 3. 17. <sup>bm</sup> x Cp. John 8. 47 & 10. 16 & 18. 37 & 1 Cor. 14. 37. <sup>bn</sup> y ch. 2. 9, 11.

knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth <sup>us</sup> not. <sup>that</sup> By this we know <sup>b</sup>the spirit of truth, and <sup>d</sup>the spirit of error.

<sup>7</sup> Beloved, <sup>e</sup>let us love one another: for love is of God; and <sup>f</sup>every one that loveth is begotten <sup>born</sup> of God, and knoweth God. <sup>8</sup> <sup>g</sup>He that loveth not knoweth not God; for <sup>i</sup>God is love. <sup>9</sup> <sup>Herein</sup> was the love of God <sup>in</sup> this was manifested <sup>4in</sup> us, <sup>that</sup> that God hath toward <sup>toward</sup> because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. <sup>10</sup> Herein is love, <sup>n</sup>not that we loved God, <sup>l</sup>but that he loved us, and sent his Son <sup>to be</sup> <sup>p</sup>the propitiation for our sins. <sup>11</sup> Beloved, if God so loved us, we <sup>also</sup> ought <sup>ought</sup> to love one another. <sup>12</sup> <sup>s</sup>No man hath <sup>beheld</sup> seen God at any <sup>time:</sup> if <sup>time:</sup> If we love one another, God <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in us, and <sup>v</sup>his love is perfected in <sup>us:</sup> us. <sup>13</sup> <sup>u</sup>hereby <sup>Hereby</sup> know we that we <sup>abide</sup> dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>z</sup>we have <sup>beheld</sup> seen and <sup>hear</sup> do witness <sup>testify</sup> that <sup>a</sup>the Father <sup>hath</sup> sent the Son <sup>to be</sup> the Saviour of <sup>e</sup>the world. <sup>15</sup> <sup>f</sup>Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in him, and he in God. <sup>16</sup> And <sup>i</sup>we know and have <sup>have</sup> known and <sup>believed</sup> the love <sup>which</sup> that God hath <sup>in</sup> us. <sup>k</sup>God is love; and <sup>l</sup>he that <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in love <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in God, and God <sup>abideth</sup> dwelleth in him. <sup>17</sup> Herein <sup>m</sup>is <sup>love</sup> made perfect with us, <sup>that</sup> <sup>n</sup>we may have boldness in the day of judgement; because <sup>p</sup>as he is, <sup>even</sup> so are we in this world. <sup>18</sup> There is no fear in <sup>love:</sup> love; but <sup>r</sup>perfect love casteth out <sup>fear:</sup> fear; because fear hath <sup>punishment;</sup> and he <sup>torment.</sup> He that feareth is not <sup>m</sup>made perfect in love. <sup>19</sup> <sup>u</sup>We <sup>love</sup> him, because he first loved us. <sup>20</sup> <sup>w</sup>If a man say, I love God, and <sup>v</sup>hateth his

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. persuade.<sup>2</sup> Gr. believe the name.<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read annulleth Jesus.<sup>4</sup> Or, in our caseA.V. <sup>\*</sup> Gr. persuade.<sup>†</sup> Gr. love with us.



brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, <sup>1</sup>cannot how can he love God <sup>b</sup>whom he hath not seen? <sup>21</sup> And <sup>c</sup>this commandment have we from him, <sup>that</sup> That <sup>f</sup>he who loveth God love his brother also.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>h</sup> Whosoever believeth **5** that <sup>i</sup>Jesus is the Christ <sup>k</sup>is begotten of God: and <sup>l</sup>whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. <sup>2</sup> <sup>m</sup>Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and <sup>do</sup> keep his commandments. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>p</sup>this is the love of God, that we <sup>r</sup>keep his commandments: and <sup>s</sup>his commandments are not grievous. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>t</sup>whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that <sup>hath overcome</sup> overcometh the world, <sup>u</sup>even our faith. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>who</sup> Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth <sup>v</sup>that Jesus is the Son of God? <sup>6</sup> This is he that came <sup>y</sup>by water and blood, <sup>even</sup> Jesus Christ; not <sup>2</sup>with the water only, but <sup>2</sup>with the water and <sup>2</sup>with the blood. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>b</sup>it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because <sup>d</sup>the Spirit is the truth. <sup>(7)</sup>

For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. <sup>8</sup> And there are three <sup>who</sup> that bear witness in the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and <sup>these</sup> these three agree in one. <sup>9</sup> <sup>i</sup>If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for <sup>this is</sup> the witness of God <sup>is this, that</sup> he hath borne witness concerning <sup>which</sup> his Son. <sup>10</sup> He that believeth on the Son of God <sup>hath</sup> the witness in <sup>him</sup> himself: he that believeth not God <sup>p</sup>hath

<sup>a</sup> Cp. John 5. 38.  
<sup>b</sup> ver. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 8.  
<sup>d</sup> Gal. 6. 2.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 2. 25.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 9.  
<sup>g</sup> See John 1. 4.  
<sup>h</sup> ver. 7.  
<sup>i</sup> ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>j</sup> Cp. John 3. 15, 36.  
<sup>k</sup> & 5. 24.  
<sup>l</sup> & 6. 40, 47.  
<sup>m</sup> John 1. 12.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 2. 22.  
<sup>o</sup> John 20.

<sup>31.</sup> <sup>k</sup> John 1. 13 (mg.).  
<sup>l</sup> John 8. 42.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 2. 5 & 3. 24.  
<sup>n</sup> John 1. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 2. 28 & 3. 21.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 John 6.  
<sup>q</sup> See John 14. 15.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 22.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Prov. 10. 24.  
<sup>t</sup> See ch. 2. 3.  
<sup>u</sup> Matt. 11. 30.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 3. 9 & 4. 4.  
<sup>w</sup> John 16. 33.  
<sup>x</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 57.  
<sup>y</sup> & Eph. 6. 16.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Job 42. 8.  
<sup>aa</sup> & James 5. 15.  
<sup>ab</sup> w. ch. 4. 15.  
<sup>ac</sup> & Matt. 12. 31, 32.  
<sup>ad</sup> Mark 3. 29.  
<sup>ae</sup> Luke 12. 10.  
<sup>af</sup> Heb. 6. 4-6 & 10. 26.  
<sup>ag</sup> y John 19. 34 (2).  
<sup>ah</sup> Cp. ver. 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> 2 Cp. Jer. 7. 16.  
<sup>aj</sup> & 14. 11.  
<sup>ak</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 4.  
<sup>al</sup> b John 15. 26.  
<sup>am</sup> Cp. Matt. 3. 16 (2).  
<sup>an</sup> & Acts 5. 32.  
<sup>ao</sup> c ch. 3. 9.  
<sup>ap</sup> d John 14. 17 & 15. 26.  
<sup>aq</sup> & 16. 13.  
<sup>ar</sup> e John 1. 18.  
<sup>as</sup> f John 17. 12.  
<sup>at</sup> g James 1. 27 (for mg.).  
<sup>au</sup> h Cp. Luko 4. 6.  
<sup>av</sup> & Gal. 1. 4.  
<sup>aw</sup> i John 5. 34, 36, 37.  
<sup>ax</sup> & 8. 17, 18.  
<sup>ay</sup> j Cp. Luke 24. 45.  
<sup>az</sup> k See John 17. 3 & Rev. 3. 7.  
<sup>ba</sup> l See Matt. 3. 17.  
<sup>bb</sup> m ver. 11—13.  
<sup>bc</sup> n Cp. Rom. 8. 16.  
<sup>bd</sup> & Gal. 4. 6 & Rev. 12. 17 & 19. 10.  
<sup>be</sup> o 1 Cor. 10. 7, 14.  
<sup>bf</sup> p ch. 1. 10.  
<sup>bg</sup> Cp. John 3. 33.

made him a liar; <sup>a</sup>because he hath not believed in the witness that God believeth not the record <sup>11</sup> And the witness is this, that God <sup>gave unto</sup> hath given to us <sup>d</sup>eternal life, and <sup>e</sup>this life is in his Son. <sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup>He that hath the Son hath the life; <sup>and</sup> he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life.

<sup>13</sup> <sup>j</sup>These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, <sup>even</sup> unto you that <sup>and that ye may</sup> believe on the name of the Son of God. <sup>14</sup> And this is <sup>the</sup> the boldness which we have toward him, that, <sup>q</sup>if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: <sup>15</sup> and if we know that he <sup>heareth us</sup> hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. <sup>16</sup> If any man see his brother <sup>sinning</sup> sin a sin <sup>which is</sup> which is not unto death, <sup>3</sup>he shall ask, and <sup>God will</sup> he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. <sup>x</sup> There is <sup>4</sup>a sin unto death: <sup>not concerning this do I</sup> say that he should make request. <sup>17</sup> <sup>a</sup>All unrighteousness is sin: and there is <sup>4</sup>a sin not unto death.

<sup>18</sup> We know that <sup>c</sup>whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but <sup>e</sup>he that was begotten of God <sup>is</sup> keepeth <sup>5</sup>himself, and <sup>the evil</sup> that wicked one toucheth him not. <sup>19</sup> <sup>We</sup> And we know that we are of God, and <sup>the</sup> the whole world lieth in <sup>the evil one.</sup> wickedness. <sup>20</sup> And we know that the Son of God is come, and <sup>j</sup>hath given us an understanding, that we may know <sup>k</sup>him that is true, and we are in him that is true, <sup>even</sup> in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and <sup>m</sup>eternal life. <sup>21</sup> <sup>My little</sup> Little children, <sup>guard</sup> keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?* shall give him life, even to them &c.

<sup>4</sup> Or, sin

A.V.

<sup>5</sup> Or, himself

\* Or, concerning him.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. in.

<sup>3</sup> Or, he shall ask and



# THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, <sup>c</sup>whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that <sup>d</sup>know have known <sup>e</sup>the truth; <sup>2</sup> <sup>f</sup>for the truth's sake, which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever: <sup>3</sup> <sup>g</sup>Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, ever. <sup>h</sup>Grace <sup>i</sup>be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>i</sup>I rejoice greatly that I have found <sup>j</sup>certain of thy children walking in truth, <sup>k</sup>as we have received a commandment from the Father.

<sup>5</sup> And now I beseech thee, lady, <sup>l</sup>not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, <sup>m</sup>that we love one another. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>n</sup>this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, <sup>o</sup>even as ye have heard from the beginning, <sup>p</sup>that ye should walk in it. <sup>7</sup> For <sup>q</sup>many deceivers <sup>r</sup>are gone forth entered

<sup>a</sup> 3 John 1. Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 John 2. 22 & 4. 2, 3.  
<sup>c</sup> 1 John 3. 18. 3 John 1. 18.  
<sup>d</sup> John 8. 32. Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 4 & Heb. 10. 26.  
<sup>e</sup> John 1. 17 & 14. 6.  
<sup>f</sup> See Gal. 2. 5. Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Gal. 3. 4 & Heb. 10. 35.  
<sup>h</sup> See 1 Cor. 3. 8. 2 Tim. 1. 2. Cp. Jude 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. 3 John 9 (for mg.).  
<sup>j</sup> See 1 John 2. 23. 2 John 3. 4.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Rom. 16. 17 & Gal. 1. 8, 9 & 2 Thess. 3. 6, 14 & Tit. 3. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> 1 John 2. 7.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 22.  
<sup>n</sup> See 1 John 3. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> 3 John 13. 21 John 5. 3. Cp. 1 John 2. 14, 15.  
<sup>p</sup> 3 John 14. 21 John 2. 24.  
<sup>q</sup> John 15. 11 & 17. 13. 1 John 1. 4 (mg.).  
<sup>r</sup> See 1 John 2. 18, 26. 2 John 1. 4, 1.

into the world, <sup>s</sup>even <sup>t</sup>they that confess not that Jesus Christ <sup>u</sup>cometh in the flesh. <sup>v</sup>This is <sup>w</sup>the deceiver and <sup>x</sup>an antichrist. <sup>y</sup>Look to yourselves, <sup>z</sup>that <sup>aa</sup>ye <sup>ab</sup>lose not <sup>ac</sup>those things which <sup>ad</sup>we have <sup>ae</sup>wrought, but that <sup>af</sup>ye <sup>ag</sup>receive a full reward. <sup>ah</sup>Whosoever <sup>ai</sup>goeth onward and abideth not in the <sup>aj</sup>teaching doctrine of Christ, <sup>ak</sup>hath not <sup>al</sup>God: he that abideth in the <sup>am</sup>teaching, <sup>an</sup>the same doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. <sup>ao</sup>If <sup>ap</sup>any one cometh unto you, and <sup>aq</sup>bringeth <sup>ar</sup>there come any <sup>as</sup>bring not this <sup>at</sup>teaching, <sup>au</sup>receive him not into <sup>av</sup>your house, <sup>aw</sup>and give him no greeting: <sup>ax</sup>for he that <sup>ay</sup>bid him God speed: <sup>az</sup>for he that <sup>ba</sup>giveth him <sup>bb</sup>greeting <sup>bc</sup>partaketh in <sup>bd</sup>biddeth him <sup>be</sup>God speed is partaker of his evil works.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>1</sup>Having many things to write unto you, I would not <sup>2</sup>write <sup>3</sup>them with paper and ink: <sup>4</sup>but I <sup>5</sup>hope <sup>6</sup>trust to come unto you, and <sup>7</sup>to speak <sup>8</sup>face to face, <sup>9</sup>that your <sup>10</sup>joy may be <sup>11</sup>fulfilled. <sup>12</sup>The children of <sup>13</sup>thy elect sister <sup>14</sup>salute thee. Amen.

# THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>THE elder unto <sup>b</sup>Gaius the wellbeloved, <sup>c</sup>whom I love <sup>d</sup>in the truth.

<sup>2</sup> Beloved, I <sup>e</sup>pray that in all things <sup>f</sup>wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in

<sup>a</sup> 2 John 1. 18.  
<sup>b</sup> 1 John 3. 2 John 1. c 2 John 4.

health, even as thy soul prospereth. <sup>3</sup> For <sup>4</sup>I <sup>5</sup>rejoiced greatly, when <sup>6</sup>the brethren came and <sup>7</sup>bare witness unto thy truth, testified of the truth that is in thee, even as

R.V. 1 Or, destroy come and bear witness  
A.V. \* Gr. shall be. 1 Or, your.

2 Many ancient authorities read ye.  
† Or, gained: Some copies read, which ye have gained, but that ye receive, &c.  
‡ Or, truly. \*\* Or, pray.

3 Or, taketh the lead 4 Or, rejoice greatly, when brethren

1 Gr. mouth to



thou walkest in the truth. <sup>4</sup> Greater I have <sup>1</sup> joy have I none than <sup>2</sup> this, to hear of no greater joy <sup>a</sup> my children walking in the truth.	<sup>a</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 14, 15 & Gal. 4. 19 & 1 Tim. 1. 2 & 2 Tim. 1. 2 & Tit. 1. 4 & Philem. 10.
<sup>5</sup> Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest fully toward <sup>b</sup> them that are brethren and to <sup>c</sup> strangers withal; <sup>6</sup> who bare Which have borne witness of thy love charity before the church: whom if thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey <sup>f</sup> worthily <sup>*after a</sup> of God godly sort, thou shalt do well: <sup>7</sup> because that for the sake of the Name they went forth, <sup>j</sup> taking nothing of the Gentiles. <sup>8</sup> We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth. might be fellowhelpers to	<sup>b</sup> Cp. Gal. 6. 10 & Heb. 13. 1. <sup>c</sup> See Matt. 25. 35. <sup>d</sup> Cp. Ps. 34. 14 & 37. 27 & Isai. 1. 16, 17. <sup>e</sup> 1 John 2. 29. <sup>f</sup> 1 Thess. 2. 12. <sup>g</sup> See 1 John 3. 6. <sup>h</sup> Cp. 1 Tim. 3. 7. <sup>i</sup> See Acts 5. 41. <sup>j</sup> 1 Cor. 9. 12, 15. <sup>k</sup> John 21. 24. <sup>l</sup> 2 John 12. <sup>m</sup> Cp. 2 John 9 (mg.).
<sup>9</sup> I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, <sup>m</sup> who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. <sup>10</sup> Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which	<sup>n</sup> John 10. 3.

he doeth, prating against us with wicked malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth, and casteth them out of the church. <sup>11</sup> Beloved, <sup>d</sup> imitate follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. <sup>e</sup> He that doeth good is of God: but <sup>f</sup> he that doeth evil hath not seen God. <sup>12</sup> Demetrius <sup>h</sup> hath the witness of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, and we also bear witness; and <sup>k</sup> thou knowest that our witness is true. <sup>13</sup> I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write them to thee with ink and pen: <sup>14</sup> but I hope shortly to trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak <sup>t</sup> face to face. Peace be unto thee. The Our friends salute thee. Salute the friends <sup>n</sup> by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup> JUDAS, a <sup>3</sup> servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, <sup>c</sup> to them that are called, <sup>d</sup> beloved in God the Father, and sanctified by Christ: <sup>e</sup> kept for Jesus Christ, <sup>2</sup> <sup>g</sup> Mercy unto you, and <sup>i</sup> peace, and love be multiplied.	<sup>a</sup> Mark 6. 3 (2). Luke 6. 16 (mg.) (2). <sup>b</sup> 1 Pet. 2. 8. <sup>c</sup> Rom. 1. 7. <sup>d</sup> 1 Cor. 1. 24. <sup>e</sup> 1 Thess. 1. 4. <sup>f</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 13. <sup>g</sup> See Acts 11. 23. <sup>h</sup> John 17. 11, 15. <sup>i</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 23. <sup>j</sup> Cp. 2 John 3. <sup>k</sup> Tit. 1. 16. <sup>l</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 1. <sup>m</sup> 1 John 2. 22. <sup>n</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 2. <sup>o</sup> 2 Pet. 1. 12 & 3. 17. <sup>p</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 4, 5, 9. <sup>q</sup> Tit. 1. 4. <sup>r</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 12. <sup>s</sup> 2 Tim. 4. 7. <sup>t</sup> Cp. Luke 13. 24.
<sup>3</sup> Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our <sup>i</sup> common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you, exhorting for me <sup>m</sup> to contend earnestly you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. <sup>4</sup> For <sup>p</sup> there are certain men <sup>a</sup> crept in	<sup>u</sup> privily, even <sup>b</sup> they unawares, who were before of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning <sup>e</sup> the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and <sup>h</sup> denying <sup>5</sup> our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ. <sup>5</sup> Now I desire <sup>i</sup> to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once, how that <sup>k</sup> the Lord, having saved <sup>a</sup> the people out of the land of Egypt, <sup>7n</sup> afterward destroyed them that believed not. <sup>6</sup> And <sup>the</sup> <sup>o</sup> angels which kept not their <sup>own</sup> <sup>1</sup> first estate, but left their <sup>proper</sup> <sup>own</sup> habitation, he

<sup>1</sup> Cor. 9. 25 & Phil. 1. 27. <sup>2</sup> Num. 14. 29, 37 & 26. 64, 65. Ps. 106. 26. Heb. 3. 17—19. <sup>3</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 4. Cp. Rev. 20. 2.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read grace. <sup>2</sup> Or, these things, that I may hear <sup>3</sup> Gr. bondservant. <sup>4</sup> Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called <sup>5</sup> Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ <sup>6</sup> Many very ancient authorities read Jesus. <sup>7</sup> Gr. the second time.

A.V. <sup>a</sup> Gr. worthy of God. <sup>b</sup> Gr. mouth to mouth. <sup>c</sup> Or, principality.



hath <sup>kept</sup> reserved in everlasting bonds <sup>chains</sup> under darkness unto the <sup>judgement</sup> judgement of the great day. <sup>7</sup> Even as <sup>b</sup> Sodom and <sup>Gomorraha</sup> Gomorraha, and <sup>c</sup> the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and <sup>d</sup> gone after <sup>\*strange</sup> strange flesh, are set forth <sup>as</sup> for an example, suffering the <sup>punishment</sup> of eternal fire. <sup>8</sup> Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings <sup>Likewise also</sup> defile the flesh, and set at nought <sup>despise</sup> dominion, and speak at evil of <sup>dignities</sup>. <sup>9</sup> But <sup>Yet</sup> <sup>k</sup> Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed <sup>n</sup> about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgement, but said, <sup>o</sup> The Lord rebuke thee. <sup>10</sup> <sup>q</sup> But these <sup>at whatsoever things</sup> they know not: evil of those things which <sup>but</sup> what they <sup>understand</sup> naturally, like the creatures without reason, <sup>as</sup> brute beasts, in those things <sup>are they</sup> <sup>3</sup> destroyed. <sup>11</sup> Woe unto them! for they <sup>went</sup> have gone in <sup>u</sup> the way of Cain, and <sup>4</sup> ran riotously <sup>in</sup> the error of Balaam for hire, and <sup>v</sup> perished in the gainsaying of <sup>Korah</sup>. <sup>12</sup> These are they who are <sup>5</sup> hidden rocks <sup>a</sup> in your love-feasts <sup>when they feast with you,</sup> <sup>of charity,</sup> <sup>shepherds</sup> that without fear feed themselves; <sup>feeding themselves without fear:</sup> <sup>d</sup> clouds <sup>they are</sup> without water, <sup>g</sup> carried <sup>along by</sup> winds; <sup>trees</sup> whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, <sup>i</sup> plucked up by the roots; <sup>13</sup> <sup>Wild</sup> waves of the sea, <sup>Raging</sup> foaming out <sup>m</sup> their own <sup>6</sup> shame; <sup>o</sup> wandering stars, <sup>p</sup> for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. <sup>14</sup> And to these also Enoch, <sup>s</sup> the seventh from Adam, <sup>prophesied</sup> saying, <sup>u</sup> Behold, the Lord <sup>came</sup> with <sup>7</sup> ten

a Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 5.  
b See Gen. 19. 24.  
c Deut. 29. 23.  
d Hos. 11. 8.  
e 2 Pet. 2. 6.  
f 1 Sam. 2. 3.  
g Ps. 94. 4.  
h John 6. 60.  
i 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
j 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
k 2 Pet. 2. 18.  
l 2 Pet. 2. 10.  
m Cp. Ex. 22. 28 (ug.).  
n Lev. 19. 15.  
o Dent. 10. 17.  
p Dan. 10. 13 & 12. 1.  
q Rev. 12. 7.  
r 2 Esd. 4. 36.  
s 1 Thess. 4. 16.  
t Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 11.  
u m 2 Pet. 3. 2.  
v n Cp. Deut. 34. 6.  
w o Zech. 3. 2.  
x p 2 Pet. 3. 3.  
y q 2 Pet. 2. 12.  
r Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 14 (for mg.).  
s Cp. Rom. 8. 9.  
t & Phil. 3. 3.  
u Sec Col. 2. 7.  
v Sec Gen. 4. 5-8.  
w Eph. 6. 18.  
x Cp. Rom. 8. 26.  
y w 2 Cor. 13. 14.  
z Cp. Acts 13. 43.  
aa Sec 2 Pet. 2. 15.  
ab Num. 16. 1-3, 31-35.  
ac Tit. 2. 13.  
ad 2 Pet. 3. 12.  
ae a 2 Pet. 2. 13.  
af b Ezek. 34. 28, 10.  
ag c Amos 4. 11.  
ah Zech. 3. 2.  
ai d Prov. 25. 14.  
aj 2 Pet. 2. 17.  
ak e Sec 1 Cor. 3. 15.  
al f Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 11.  
am g Heb. 13. 9.  
an h Rev. 3. 4.  
ao Cp. Zech. 3. 4.  
ap i Matt. 15. 13.  
aq j Rom. 16. 25.  
ar Eph. 3. 20.  
as k Isai. 57. 20.  
at l John 17. 12.  
au m Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 2.  
av & Phil. 3. 19.  
aw n Col. 1. 22.  
ax Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 13.  
ay o Cp. Isai. 14. 12.  
az p 2 Pet. 2. 17.  
ba 1 Tim. 1. 17.  
bb s Gen. 5. 18.  
bc t Sec Rom. 11. 35.  
bd u Sec

thousands of his <sup>holy ones,</sup> <sup>15</sup> <sup>a</sup> to execute <sup>judgement</sup> upon all, and to convict <sup>the</sup> the ungodly <sup>that are</sup> among them of all their <sup>works of</sup> ungodliness which they have <sup>d</sup> ungodly wrought, and of all <sup>the</sup> their hard <sup>things</sup> which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. <sup>16</sup> These are murderers, complainers, <sup>v</sup> walking after their <sup>lusts</sup> (and <sup>h</sup> their mouth speaketh great swelling words), <sup>j</sup> shewing respect of words, having men's <sup>persons</sup> in admiration because of advantage. <sup>17</sup> But ye, beloved, <sup>m</sup> remember ye the words which <sup>have been</sup> were spoken before <sup>by</sup> the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; <sup>18</sup> how that they said to you, <sup>p</sup> In the last time there shall be told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after <sup>8</sup> their own ungodly lusts. <sup>19</sup> These <sup>are</sup> they who <sup>make</sup> separations, <sup>9</sup> sensual, <sup>s</sup> having not the Spirit. <sup>20</sup> But ye, beloved, <sup>t</sup> building up yourselves on your most holy faith, <sup>v</sup> praying in the Holy <sup>Spirit,</sup> <sup>21</sup> <sup>w</sup> keep yourselves in the love of God, <sup>2</sup> looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. <sup>22</sup> <sup>10</sup> And <sup>on</sup> of some have mercy, <sup>11</sup> who are in doubt; <sup>23</sup> and compassion, making a difference: <sup>some</sup> save, <sup>c</sup> snatching them out of the fire; and on some have mercy <sup>s</sup> with fear; <sup>e</sup> hating even <sup>h</sup> the garment spotted by the flesh. <sup>24</sup> <sup>j</sup> Now unto him that is able <sup>l</sup> to <sup>guard</sup> you from <sup>stumbling,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>n</sup> to <sup>set you</sup> present you faultless before the presence of his glory <sup>without</sup> <sup>with</sup> exceeding joy, <sup>25</sup> to <sup>r</sup> the only God our Saviour, <sup>through</sup> Jesus Christ our Lord, <sup>t</sup> be <sup>glory</sup> and <sup>majesty,</sup> <sup>dominion</sup> and <sup>power,</sup> <sup>before</sup> <sup>both</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>now,</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>12</sup> <sup>for</sup> evermore. <sup>ever.</sup> Amen.

R.V. 1 Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment away through 5 Or, spots. 6 Gr. shames. 7 Gr. his holy myriads. 8 Gr. their own lusts of ungodliness. 9 Or, natural Or, animal 10 The Greek text in this passage (And . . . fire) is somewhat uncertain. 11 Or, while they dispute with you 12 Gr. unto all the ages.



# THE REVELATION

OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

**I** <sup>1</sup>THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God <sup>1a</sup>gave him unto him, <sup>c</sup>to shew unto his <sup>2</sup>servants, even the things which must shortly come to pass: and <sup>d</sup>he sent and signified <sup>3</sup>it by his angel unto his servant John: <sup>2f</sup>who bare witness record of the word of God, and of <sup>h</sup>the testimony of Jesus Christ, <sup>even</sup> and <sup>i</sup>of all things that he saw. <sup>3j</sup>Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of <sup>the</sup> this prophecy, and keep <sup>the</sup> those things which are written therein: <sup>o</sup>for the time is at hand.

**4** JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace <sup>to</sup> be unto you, and peace, from <sup>t</sup>him <sup>u</sup>which is, and <sup>v</sup>which was, and <sup>4</sup>which is to come; and from <sup>x</sup>the seven Spirits which are before his throne; <sup>5</sup>and from Jesus Christ, <sup>who</sup> is <sup>y</sup>the faithful witness, and <sup>z</sup>the firstborn of the dead, and <sup>a</sup>the ruler prince of the kings of the earth. Unto <sup>b</sup>him that loveth us, and <sup>5c</sup>loosed us from our sins <sup>6b</sup>by his blood; <sup>6</sup>and he hath made us to be <sup>a</sup>a kingdom, to be <sup>e</sup>priests unto <sup>f</sup>his God and his Father; to him <sup>be</sup> <sup>g</sup>the glory and <sup>t</sup>the dominion <sup>7</sup>for ever and ever. Amen. <sup>7</sup>Behold, <sup>h</sup>he

<sup>b</sup> John 13. 34 & 15. 9. Rom. 8. 37. <sup>al</sup>. <sup>c</sup> 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19. <sup>e</sup> ch. 5. 10 & 20. 6. 1 Pet. 2. 9. <sup>f</sup> See Rom. 15. 6. <sup>h</sup> Dan. 10. 5.

<sup>a</sup> John 17. 7, 8. <sup>b</sup> Cp. John 8. 26 & 14. 10. <sup>c</sup> Zech. 12. 10. <sup>d</sup> John 19. 37. <sup>e</sup> ch. 22. 6. <sup>f</sup> ch. 22. 16. <sup>g</sup> ch. 21. 6 & 22. 13. <sup>h</sup> Cp. Isai. 41. 4 & 43. 10 & 44. 6. <sup>i</sup> John 19. 35. <sup>j</sup> ver. 4. <sup>k</sup> ch. 6. 9 & 12. 17 & 19. 10. <sup>l</sup> See 1 Cor. 1. 6. <sup>m</sup> ver. 11, 19. <sup>n</sup> Cp. Luke 11. 28 & John 8. 1 & 1 John 2. 3. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Phil. 4. 14. <sup>p</sup> John 16. 33. <sup>q</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12. <sup>r</sup> ch. 3. 10. <sup>s</sup> ch. 22. 10. <sup>t</sup> Cp. 1 John 2. 13. <sup>u</sup> See Rom. 13. 11. <sup>v</sup> See ver. 2. <sup>w</sup> ch. 4. 2. <sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 17. 3 & 21. 10 & Matt. 22. 43 & 1 Kin. 18. 12 & Ezek. 3. 12 & 2 Cor. 12. 2. <sup>y</sup> Acts 20. 7. <sup>z</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 2. <sup>a</sup> ch. 4. 1. <sup>b</sup> ver. 8. <sup>c</sup> ch. 4. 8. <sup>d</sup> Heb. 13. 8. <sup>e</sup> Ex. 3. 14 (Gk.). <sup>f</sup> John 1. 1. <sup>g</sup> ver. 2, 19. <sup>h</sup> ch. 3. 1 & 4. 5 & 5. 6. <sup>i</sup> John 13. 14. <sup>j</sup> Tim. 6. 13. <sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 13 & Ps. 89. 37 & Isai. 55. 4. <sup>l</sup> Col. 1. 18. <sup>m</sup> Cp. Ps. 89. 27 & Acts 26. 23 & 1 Cor. 15. 20. <sup>n</sup> ch. 17. 14 & 19. 16. <sup>o</sup> Cp. Ps. 89. 27. <sup>p</sup> ver. 20. <sup>q</sup> ch. 2. 1. <sup>r</sup> Ex. 25. 37. <sup>s</sup> 2 Chr. 4. 20. <sup>t</sup> Zech. 4. 2. <sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 4. <sup>v</sup> Dan. 7. 13. <sup>w</sup> 1 Pet. 4. 11. <sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 14. <sup>y</sup> Dan. 7. 13. <sup>z</sup> See Matt. 16. 27.

cometh with the clouds; and <sup>b</sup>every eye shall see him, and they <sup>also</sup> which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

<sup>8</sup> <sup>e</sup>I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith <sup>8</sup>the Lord God, <sup>g</sup>which is, and which was, and <sup>4</sup>which is to come, the Almighty.

<sup>9</sup> I John, who also am your brother, and <sup>k</sup>partaker with you in <sup>the</sup> the tribulation, and in the <sup>m</sup>kingdom and <sup>n</sup>patience which are in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, <sup>p</sup>for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. <sup>10</sup> <sup>q</sup>I was in the Spirit

<sup>r</sup>on the Lord's day, and <sup>1</sup>heard behind me a great voice, <sup>s</sup>as of a trumpet, <sup>11</sup>saying, I am Alpha and Omega,

the first and the last: and, <sup>w</sup>What thou seest, write in a book, and send

<sup>it</sup> unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

<sup>12</sup> And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having turned, I saw <sup>d</sup>seven golden <sup>10</sup>candlesticks; <sup>13</sup>and in the midst of the seven <sup>10</sup>candlesticks <sup>h</sup>one like unto <sup>11</sup>a son of man, <sup>k</sup>clothed with a garment down to the foot, and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c. <sup>2</sup> Gr. bondservants: and so throughout this book. <sup>3</sup> Or, them. <sup>4</sup> Or, which cometh. <sup>5</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, read washed. <sup>6</sup> Gr. in. <sup>7</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages. <sup>8</sup> Or, the Lord, the God. <sup>9</sup> Or, he which. <sup>10</sup> Gr. lampstands. <sup>11</sup> Or, the Son of man.







faith, even in <sup>the</sup> those days <sup>wherein</sup> Antipas <sup>my witness, my faithful one,</sup> who was <sup>was</sup> killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. <sup>14</sup> But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there <sup>some</sup> that hold the teaching of <sup>d</sup> Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, <sup>e</sup> to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and <sup>f</sup> to commit fornication. <sup>15</sup> So hast thou also <sup>some</sup> that hold the teaching of <sup>i</sup> the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. <sup>16</sup> Repent <sup>therefore</sup>; or else I will come to thee quickly, and I will make war against them with the sword of my mouth. <sup>17</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. <sup>o</sup> To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of <sup>u</sup> the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon <sup>in</sup> the stone a new name written, <sup>w</sup> which no one man knoweth but he that receiveth it.

<sup>18</sup> And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write;

These things saith the Son of God, <sup>v</sup> who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass: <sup>19</sup> <sup>a</sup> I know thy works, and thy love, and thy ministry, and thy faith, and thy patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. <sup>20</sup> But notwithstanding I have

few things against thee, <sup>that</sup> thou sufferest <sup>the</sup> woman <sup>d</sup> Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess; and she teacheth and seduceth to teach and to seduce my servants <sup>g</sup> to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. <sup>21</sup> And I gave her time that she should repent; and she willeth not to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. <sup>22</sup> Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they

<sup>a</sup> Acts 22. 20.  
<sup>b</sup> Ps. 7. 9 & 26. 2.  
<sup>c</sup> Jer. 20. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> See Rom. 8. 27.  
<sup>e</sup> See Matt. 16. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> See 2 Pet. 2. 15.  
<sup>g</sup> See ver. 20.  
<sup>h</sup> Acts 15. 29.  
<sup>i</sup> 1 Cor. 8. 10 & 10. 19.  
<sup>j</sup> Num. 25. 1 & 31. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> 1 Cor. 10. 8.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 1.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Acts 15. 23.  
<sup>n</sup> 1 ver. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> j ch. 3. 11.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 22. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> See ver. 7.  
<sup>r</sup> See 2 Thess. 2. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> See ver. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> See ver. 11.  
<sup>u</sup> See Heb. 3. 6.  
<sup>v</sup> Ps. 2. 8.  
<sup>w</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 21 & 20. 4.  
<sup>x</sup> Ps. 2. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> s ch. 12. 5 & 19. 15.  
<sup>z</sup> t Isai. 30. 14.  
<sup>a</sup> Jer. 19. 11.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. John 6. 48-50.  
<sup>c</sup> v ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 62. 2 & 65. 15.  
<sup>e</sup> w ch. 19. 12.  
<sup>f</sup> Cp. ch. 14. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> x Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 19.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 22. 16.  
<sup>i</sup> y ch. 1. 14, 15.  
<sup>j</sup> z See ch. 1. 4, 16.  
<sup>k</sup> a ver. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> b 1 Tim. 5. 6.  
<sup>m</sup> c See Luke 15. 24.  
<sup>n</sup> d 1 Kin. 16. 31.  
<sup>o</sup> & 21. 25.  
<sup>p</sup> 2 Kin. 9. 7.  
<sup>q</sup> e Acts 14. 26.  
<sup>r</sup> f Cp. 2 Tim. 1. 13.  
<sup>s</sup> g See ver. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> h ch. 2. 5.  
<sup>u</sup> i ch. 16. 15.  
<sup>v</sup> Matt. 24. 43.  
<sup>w</sup> 1 Thess. 5. 2, 4.  
<sup>x</sup> 2 Pet. 3. 10.  
<sup>y</sup> j Cp. ch. 9. 20, 21.  
<sup>z</sup> & 16. 9, 11.  
<sup>a</sup> See Rom. 2. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> k ch. 11. 13 (mg.).  
<sup>c</sup> Acts 1. 15 (mg.).  
<sup>d</sup> l Jude 23.

repent of <sup>her</sup> works. <sup>23</sup> And I will kill her children with <sup>death</sup>; and all the churches shall know that I am he <sup>which</sup> searcheth the reins and hearts: and <sup>e</sup> I will give unto <sup>each</sup> one of you according to your works. <sup>24</sup> But unto you I say, <sup>to the rest that are in</sup> Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which have not known <sup>g</sup> the deep things of Satan, as they say; I <sup>h</sup> cast upon you none other burden. <sup>25</sup> Howbeit <sup>But</sup> that which ye <sup>have</sup> already hold fast till I come. <sup>26</sup> And <sup>he</sup> that overcometh, and <sup>he</sup> that keepeth my works <sup>unto</sup> the end, <sup>q</sup> to him will I give <sup>authority</sup> over the nations: <sup>27</sup> and <sup>r</sup> he shall <sup>s</sup> rule them with a rod of <sup>iron</sup>; <sup>t</sup> as the vessels of <sup>the</sup> potter <sup>are</sup> shall they be broken to <sup>shivers</sup>; as I also have received of my <sup>Father</sup>: <sup>28</sup> and I will give him <sup>x</sup> the morning star. <sup>29</sup> <sup>l</sup> He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith <sup>to</sup> unto the churches.

<sup>1</sup> And to the angel of the church in Sardis write;

**3** These things saith he <sup>z</sup> that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven <sup>stars</sup>; I know thy works, that thou hast a name <sup>b</sup> that thou livest, <sup>c</sup> and thou art dead. <sup>2</sup> Be thou watchful, and <sup>stablish</sup> the things <sup>that</sup> remain, which were <sup>ready</sup> to die: for I have <sup>found</sup> no works of thine <sup>fulfilled</sup> before my God. <sup>3</sup> <sup>f</sup> Remember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear; and <sup>keep it</sup>, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, <sup>h</sup> I will come on thee <sup>i</sup> as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. <sup>4</sup> But thou hast a few <sup>k</sup> names even in Sardis which <sup>did</sup> have not <sup>defiled</sup> their garments: and they shall walk

R.V. <sup>1</sup> The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain. <sup>2</sup> Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*. <sup>3</sup> Many ancient authorities read *their*. <sup>4</sup> Or, *pestilence* <sup>5</sup> Or, *iron*; as vessels of the potter, are they broken <sup>6</sup> Many ancient authorities read *not found thy works*.



with me <sup>a</sup>in white; for they are  
<sup>b</sup>worthy. <sup>5</sup> <sup>c</sup>He that overcometh  
 shall thus be arrayed in white  
 the same shall be clothed in white  
 garments; and I will in no wise blot  
 raiment; and I will not blot out  
 his name out of <sup>e</sup>the book of  
 life, and <sup>g</sup>I will confess his name  
 before my Father, and before  
 his angels. <sup>6</sup> <sup>c</sup>He that hath an  
 ear, let him hear what the Spirit  
 saith <sup>to</sup> unto the churches.

<sup>7</sup> And to the angel of the  
 church in Philadelphia write;

These things saith <sup>k</sup>he that is  
 holy, <sup>l</sup>he that is true, <sup>m</sup>he that  
 hath the key of David, <sup>o</sup>he that  
 openeth, and none shall shut,  
 that shutteth, and none openeth;  
 and no man shutteth; and  
 that shutteth, and none openeth;

<sup>8</sup> I know thy works (behold, I have  
 works: behold, I have

<sup>1</sup> set before thee <sup>a</sup>a door opened, which  
 none can shut, that thou hast a little  
 man can shut it: for  
 power, and didst keep  
 strength, and hast kept  
 didst deny my word, and  
 hast not denied my name. <sup>9</sup> Behold,

I will give of <sup>t</sup>the synagogue of  
 Satan, of them which say they are

Jews, and they are not, but do  
 lie; behold, <sup>v</sup>I will make them  
 to come and worship before thy  
 feet, and to know that <sup>x</sup>I have  
 loved thee. <sup>10</sup> <sup>y</sup>Because thou

didst keep the word of my patience,  
 hast kept

I also will keep thee from the  
 hour of <sup>2</sup>trial, that <sup>hour</sup>temptation, which is to  
 come upon the whole <sup>3</sup>world, to

<sup>4</sup>try <sup>cc</sup>them that dwell upon the  
 earth. <sup>11</sup> Behold, <sup>d</sup>I come quickly:

<sup>f</sup>hold fast that which thou hast,  
 that no one take <sup>h</sup>thy crown.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>He</sup>He that overcometh, I will make him <sup>i</sup>a  
 pillar in the <sup>5</sup>temple of my God,

and he shall go out thence no more:  
 and I will write upon him <sup>j</sup>the  
 name of my God, and <sup>k</sup>the name

of the city of my God, <sup>l</sup>which is  
 new Jerusalem, <sup>l</sup>which cometh  
 down out of heaven from my

God, and <sup>mine own</sup>mine own  
 God: and I will write upon him my <sup>n</sup>new

name. <sup>13</sup> <sup>c</sup>He that hath an ear,

<sup>j</sup>ch. 14. 1 & 22. 4. <sup>k</sup>ch. 21. 2. <sup>Ezek.</sup>Ezek. 48. 35. <sup>Cp. Gal.</sup>Cp. Gal. 4. 26 & Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>n</sup>ch. 2. 17. <sup>o</sup>ch. 11. 12. <sup>p</sup>ch. 1. 1, 19 & 22. 6.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 6. 11  
 & 7. 9.  
<sup>Cp. Eccles.</sup>Cp. Eccles. 9.  
 8 & 2 Esd. 2.  
 39, 40.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Luke  
 20. 35.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
 ch. 2. 7.  
<sup>d</sup> Sec  
 Ex. 32. 32.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 13. 8  
 & 17. 8 & 20.  
 12, 15 & 21. 27.  
<sup>f</sup> Phil. 4. 3.  
<sup>g</sup> Isai. 65. 16  
 (mg.).  
<sup>h</sup> Cor. 1. 20.  
<sup>i</sup> Matt. 10.  
 32.  
 Luke 12. 8.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 7.  
 ch. 1. 5 & 19.  
 11 & 22. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Col. 1. 15.  
 18. <sup>Cp. ch.</sup>Cp. ch.  
 21. 6 & 22. 13  
 & Prov. 8. 22.  
<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Pet.  
 2. 21.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 6. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> ver. 14.  
 ch. 19. 11.  
<sup>o</sup> 1 John 5. 20.  
<sup>p</sup> Isai. 22.  
 22. <sup>Cp. Luke</sup>Cp. Luke  
 1. 32.  
<sup>q</sup> Hos. 12. 8.  
 Zech. 11. 5.  
<sup>r</sup> 1 Cor. 4. 8.  
<sup>s</sup> Job 12. 14.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Matt. 16.  
 19.  
<sup>u</sup> John 9. 39  
 41.  
<sup>v</sup> Eph. 1. 18.  
<sup>w</sup> Acts 14. 27.  
<sup>x</sup> 1 Cor. 16. 9.  
<sup>y</sup> 2 Cor. 2. 12.  
<sup>z</sup> Col. 4. 3.  
<sup>aa</sup> Isai. 55. 1.  
 Matt. 13. 44  
 & 25. 9.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Prov. 8.  
 19.  
<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch. 19.  
 8. <sup>See ver.</sup>See ver. 4.  
<sup>ad</sup> t ch. 2. 9.  
<sup>ae</sup> u ch. 16. 15.  
<sup>af</sup> v Cp. Isai.  
 45. 14.  
 & 49. 23  
 & 60. 14.  
<sup>ag</sup> w See  
 Heb. 12. 6.  
<sup>ah</sup> z Isai. 43. 4.  
<sup>ai</sup> y ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>aj</sup> 2 Pet. 2. 9.  
<sup>ak</sup> z Cp. S. of S.  
 5. 2.  
<sup>al</sup> a Luke 12.  
 36.  
<sup>am</sup> b John 14.  
 23. <sup>Cp. Luke</sup>Cp. Luke  
 24. 29, 30.  
<sup>an</sup> cc ch. 6. 10  
 & 8. 13 & 11. 10  
 & 13. 8, 14  
 & 17. 8.  
<sup>ao</sup> d ch. 22. 7,  
 12, 20.  
<sup>ap</sup> e ch. 20. 4.  
<sup>aq</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 26  
 & John 12. 26  
 & 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
<sup>ar</sup> See Matt. 19.  
 28.  
<sup>as</sup> f ch. 2. 25.  
<sup>at</sup> g ch. 5. 5  
 & 6. 2  
 & 17. 14.  
<sup>au</sup> John 16. 33.  
<sup>av</sup> h ch. 2. 10.  
<sup>aw</sup> i 1 Kin. 7.  
 21.  
<sup>ax</sup> 2 Chr. 3. 17.  
<sup>ay</sup> Jer. 1. 18.  
<sup>az</sup> Gal. 2. 9.  
<sup>ba</sup> Cp. Ps. 23. 6  
 & 27. 4.

let him hear what the Spirit  
 saith <sup>to</sup> unto the churches.

<sup>14</sup> And <sup>to</sup>unto the angel of the  
 church <sup>\*of</sup>in Laodicea write;

These things saith the <sup>f</sup>Amen,

<sup>h</sup>the faithful and true witness,

<sup>i</sup>the beginning of the creation

of God: <sup>15</sup> I know thy works, that

thou art neither cold nor hot:

<sup>j</sup>I would thou wert cold or hot.

<sup>16</sup> So <sup>then</sup>because thou art luke-

warm, and neither <sup>hot</sup>hot nor <sup>cold</sup>cold,

I will <sup>spew</sup>spue thee out of my mouth.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>n</sup>Because thou sayest, I am

rich, and <sup>have gotten riches,</sup>increased with goods,

and have need of nothing; and knowest

not that thou art <sup>the wretched one</sup>wretched,

miserable, and <sup>poor</sup>poor, and <sup>blind</sup>blind,

and naked: <sup>18</sup> I counsel thee <sup>r</sup>to

buy of me gold <sup>refined by</sup>tried in the fire,

that thou mayest <sup>become</sup>rich; and

<sup>s</sup>white garments, <sup>raiment,</sup>that thou mayest

clothe thyself, and <sup>u</sup>that the shame

of thy nakedness <sup>be not made</sup>do

manifest; and eyesalve to <sup>anoint thine eyes,</sup>and

anoint thine eyes with eyesalve,

<sup>2</sup>that thou mayest see. <sup>19</sup> <sup>w</sup>As

many as I love, I <sup>reprove</sup>reprove and

chasten: be zealous therefore,

and repent. <sup>20</sup> Behold, I stand

at the <sup>door</sup>door, and <sup>z</sup>knock: <sup>a</sup>if any

man hear my <sup>voice</sup>voice, and open the

door, <sup>b</sup>I will come in to him,

and will sup with him, and he

with me. <sup>21</sup> <sup>He</sup>He that overcometh,

<sup>c</sup>I will give to him <sup>To him that overcometh</sup>to sit down with

me in my throne, even as <sup>g</sup>I also

overcame, and <sup>am set</sup>sat down with

my Father in his throne. <sup>22</sup> <sup>c</sup>He

that hath an ear, let him hear

what the Spirit saith <sup>to</sup>unto the

churches.

<sup>1</sup> After these things I saw, and

**4** behold, a door <sup>was</sup>opened

in <sup>heaven,</sup>heaven; and the first voice

which I <sup>heard, a voice</sup>heard, as it were of a

trumpet <sup>speaking with me, one saying,</sup>speaking with me, one saying,

<sup>o</sup>Come up hither, and <sup>p</sup>I will

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. given.

<sup>2</sup> Or, temptation

<sup>3</sup> Gr. inhabited earth.

<sup>4</sup> Or, tempt

<sup>5</sup> Or, sanctuary: and so throughout

A.V. \* Or, in Laodicea.



11 "Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to  
 Thou art worthy, O Lord,  
 receive the glory and the honour  
 and the power: for <sup>c</sup>thou <sup>didst create</sup> hast created  
 all things, and <sup>e</sup>because of thy will <sup>they</sup> they  
 were, <sup>are</sup> and were created.

1 And I saw <sup>4</sup>in the right  
 5 hand of him that sat on the  
 throne <sup>h</sup>a book written within  
 and on the <sup>back, close</sup> backside, sealed with  
 seven seals. 2 And <sup>j</sup>I saw a  
 strong angel proclaiming with a  
 great loud voice, Who is worthy to open  
 the book, and to loose the seals  
 thereof? 3 And no <sup>one</sup> man in the  
 heaven, <sup>or on the</sup> nor in earth, <sup>or</sup> neither under  
 the earth, was able to open  
 the book, <sup>or</sup> to look thereon.  
 4 And I wept much, because no  
 one man was found worthy to open  
 and to read the book, <sup>or</sup> to look  
 thereon: 5 and <sup>And</sup> one of the elders  
 saith unto me, Weep not: be-  
 hold, <sup>r</sup>the Lion <sup>that is</sup> of the tribe  
 of Judah, <sup>t</sup>the Root of David, hath  
 overcome, <sup>to open the</sup> book, and to  
 loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I <sup>saw</sup> beheld, and, lo, in the midst  
 of the throne and of the four  
 living creatures, <sup>and in the midst of</sup>  
 the elders, <sup>a</sup>a Lamb standing, as though  
 it had been slain, having seven  
 horns, <sup>and</sup> seven eyes, which are  
 b the <sup>seven</sup> Spirits of <sup>God,</sup> sent  
 forth into all the earth. 7 And  
 he <sup>came,</sup> and he <sup>t</sup>taketh <sup>it</sup> took the book  
 out of the right hand of him that sat <sup>on</sup> upon  
 the throne. 8 And when he  
 had taken the book, the four  
 living creatures <sup>and the</sup> four and  
 twenty elders <sup>f</sup>fell down before  
 the Lamb, <sup>g</sup>having <sup>each</sup> one <sup>a</sup> of  
<sup>harp,</sup> them harps, and <sup>i</sup>golden <sup>bowls</sup> full of  
 incense, <sup>j</sup>which are the prayers of  
 the saints. 9 And they <sup>sung</sup> a  
 new song, saying, <sup>Worthy art thou</sup>  
 to take the book, and to open the  
 seals thereof: for <sup>n</sup>thou wast  
 slain, and <sup>o</sup>didst purchase unto  
 hast redeemed us to God

A.V. \* Gr. *they have no rest.* † Or, *incense.*



with thy blood out of every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation; <sup>10</sup> and madest them to be unto our God <sup>a</sup> a kingdom and priests; and they shall reign upon the earth. <sup>11</sup> And I saw, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was <sup>7</sup> ten thousand times ten thousand; <sup>12</sup> saying with a great voice, <sup>b</sup> Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. <sup>13</sup> And every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be Lamb, be the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, <sup>1</sup> for ever and ever. <sup>14</sup> And the four living creatures <sup>2</sup> said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders <sup>3</sup> fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

**6** <sup>1</sup> And I saw when the Lamb opened one of <sup>s</sup> the seven seals, and I heard <sup>one</sup> heard, as it were the noise of thunder, saying, <sup>2</sup> Come. <sup>2</sup> And I saw, and behold, <sup>bb</sup> a white horse; and <sup>c</sup> he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him <sup>a</sup> a crown; and he came forth <sup>3</sup> conquering, and to conquer.

<sup>3</sup> And when he had opened the second seal, I heard <sup>b</sup> the second living creature saying, Come. <sup>4</sup> And another horse came forth, <sup>a</sup> a red horse; and to him that sat thereon it was given <sup>k</sup> to take <sup>3</sup> peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

<sup>5</sup> And when he had opened the

<sup>a</sup> ch. 7. 9  
& 11. 9  
& 14. 6  
See Dan. 3. 4.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>c</sup> Zech. 6. 2.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 1. 6.

<sup>e</sup> Cp. Ezek. 4. 10, 11  
& 5. 10, 16.

<sup>f</sup> Dan. 7. 10.  
Cp. Heb. 12. 22.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 7. 3  
& 9. 4.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 11.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Zech. 6. 3.

<sup>j</sup> Ps. 145. 21  
& 150. 6.

<sup>k</sup> Ezek. 14. 21.  
<sup>2</sup> Esd. 15. 5.

<sup>l</sup> Lev. 26. 22.  
Deut. 32. 24.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 14. 18  
& 16. 7.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 7. 12  
& 19. 4.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 20. 4.  
<sup>2</sup> Esd. 4. 35.

<sup>p</sup> ver. 8.  
See ch. 4. 10.

<sup>q</sup> ch. 1. 9.  
<sup>r</sup> Sec ch. 1. 2.

<sup>s</sup> ch. 5. 1,  
5-7.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 4. 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Cp. Ps. 94. 3.

<sup>v</sup> Zech. 1. 12.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 3. 7.

<sup>x</sup> ch. 14. 2  
& 19. 6.

<sup>y</sup> ch. 11. 18  
& 19. 2.

<sup>z</sup> ch. 22. 20.  
<sup>2</sup> Ps. 79. 10  
& 119. 84.

<sup>a</sup> See Luke 18. 7, 8.  
<sup>b</sup> See ch. 3. 10.

<sup>bb</sup> Zech. 6. 3.  
Cp. ch. 19. 11,  
19, 21.

<sup>c</sup> Cp. Ps. 45. 4, 5.  
<sup>d</sup> Hab. 3. 8, 9  
& Zech. 9. 13,  
14.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 3. 4  
& 7. 9.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 14. 14.  
Cp. Zech. 6. 11.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 14. 13.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 3. 21.

<sup>h</sup> Cp. Heb. 11. 40.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. Gen. 15. 16.

<sup>j</sup> Zech. 1. 8  
& 6. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Cp. Matt. 10. 34,  
24, 6, 7.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 13  
& 16. 18.  
Cp. Heb. 12. 26.

<sup>m</sup> See Matt. 24. 29.  
<sup>n</sup> Isai. 50. 3.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 10  
& 9. 1.

third seal, I heard <sup>b</sup> the third living creature saying, Come. <sup>2</sup> And I saw, and behold, <sup>c</sup> a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a pair of balances in his hand. <sup>6</sup> And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, <sup>\* e</sup> A <sup>4</sup> measure of wheat for a <sup>5</sup> penny, and three measures of barley for a <sup>5</sup> penny; and the oil and the wine <sup>9</sup> hurt thou not. the wine.

<sup>7</sup> And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of <sup>b</sup> the fourth living creature saying, Come. <sup>2</sup> And I saw, and behold, <sup>i</sup> a pale horse; and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given <sup>†</sup> unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill <sup>k</sup> with sword, and with famine, and with <sup>6</sup> death, and <sup>†</sup> by the wild beasts of the earth.

<sup>9</sup> And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath <sup>m</sup> the altar <sup>o</sup> the souls of them that had been slain <sup>q</sup> for the word of God, and for <sup>r</sup> the testimony which they held: <sup>10</sup> and they cried with a great loud voice, saying, <sup>u</sup> How long, O Master, <sup>v</sup> the Lord, and true, <sup>x</sup> dost thou not judge and <sup>z</sup> avenge our blood on <sup>a</sup> them that dwell on the earth? <sup>11</sup> And there was given to each one <sup>a</sup> a white robe. white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, <sup>†</sup> that they should rest yet for a little time, <sup>h</sup> until their fellow-servants also season, <sup>h</sup> until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, <sup>which</sup> that should be killed even as they were, <sup>i</sup> should <sup>7</sup> be fulfilled.

<sup>12</sup> And I saw when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, <sup>†</sup> there was a great earthquake; and <sup>m</sup> the sun became black as <sup>n</sup> sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; <sup>13</sup> and <sup>o</sup> the stars of the heaven fell unto

RV <sup>1</sup> Or, unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities add and see.

<sup>3</sup> Some ancient authorities read the

<sup>4</sup> See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Or, pestilence

<sup>6</sup> Or, to him.



the earth, even <sup>a</sup>as a fig tree  
casteth her <sup>unripe</sup> figs, when  
she is shaken of a <sup>great</sup> wind.  
<sup>14</sup> And <sup>b</sup>the heaven was removed <sup>a</sup>as  
a scroll when it is rolled <sup>up</sup> together;  
and <sup>c</sup>every mountain and island  
were moved out of their places.  
<sup>15</sup> And the kings of the earth,  
and the <sup>princes,</sup> great men, and the <sup>rich</sup> chief  
captains, and the <sup>rich</sup> chief captains, and the  
<sup>strong,</sup> mighty men, and every <sup>bondman,</sup> bondman, and  
every free man, <sup>d</sup>hid themselves in  
the <sup>caves</sup> and in the rocks of the  
mountains; <sup>16</sup> <sup>e</sup>and they say to the  
mountains and to the rocks, Fall  
on us, and hide us from the  
face of <sup>f</sup>him that sitteth on the  
throne, and from the wrath of  
the Lamb: <sup>17</sup> for <sup>g</sup>the great day  
of <sup>his</sup> wrath is come; and <sup>h</sup>who  
is able to stand?

<sup>1</sup> And after these things I saw four  
**7** angels standing <sup>at</sup> on the four  
corners of the earth, holding  
<sup>k</sup>the four winds of the earth,  
<sup>n</sup>that no wind should blow on the  
earth, <sup>or</sup> the wind should not <sup>or upon</sup> on the sea, <sup>nor on</sup> nor on any  
tree. <sup>2</sup> And I saw another angel  
<sup>ascend</sup> <sup>p</sup>from the sunrising, having  
<sup>ascending</sup> the seal of the living God: and  
he cried with a <sup>great</sup> loud voice to the  
four angels, to whom it was  
given to hurt the earth and  
the sea, <sup>3</sup> saying, <sup>t</sup>Hurt not the  
earth, neither the sea, nor the  
trees, till we shall have sealed  
the servants of our God <sup>on</sup> in their  
foreheads. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>v</sup>I heard the  
number of them which were  
sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and  
sealed out forty and four thousand of <sup>every</sup> all the tribes  
of the children of Israel.

<sup>5</sup> Of the tribe of <sup>Judah</sup> <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of Reuben <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of Gad <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:

<sup>a</sup> Isai. 34. 4.  
  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. ch. 20.  
<sup>11</sup> & 21. 1.  
  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 16. 20.  
Cp. Isai. 54. 10  
& Jer. 4. 24  
& Ezek. 38. 20  
& Nah. 1. 5.  
  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 2. 19,  
21.  
  
<sup>e</sup> Hos. 10. 8.  
Luke 23. 30.  
  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 4. 2.  
  
<sup>g</sup> Jer. 30. 7.  
Joel 2. 11, 31.  
Zeph. 1. 14, al.  
<sup>h</sup> Ezra 9. 15.  
Ps. 76. 7.  
Mal. 3. 2.  
Luke 21. 36.  
<sup>i</sup> 2 Esd. 10.  
42.  
Cp. Rom. 11.  
25.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 5. 9.  
<sup>k</sup> Jer. 49. 36.  
Dan. 7. 2.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 13. 4.  
See ch. 3. 4.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Lev.  
23. 40  
& 2 Mac. 10. 7  
& John 12. 13.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. ver. 3.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 12. 10  
& 19. 1.  
See Ps. 3. 8.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 16. 12.  
<sup>q</sup> ch. 9. 4.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 4. 6.  
  
<sup>s</sup> See  
ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 6. 6  
& 9. 4.  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 5. 14  
& 19. 1.  
Cp. 1 Chr. 29.  
10, 11.  
<sup>v</sup> ch. 14. 1  
& 22. 4.  
Ezek. 9. 4.  
Cp. ch. 13. 16  
& Ezek. 3. 8, 9.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 9. 16.  
  
<sup>x</sup> See  
Matt. 24. 21.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 22. 14.  
Cp. Isai. 1. 18  
& Zech. 3. 3-5.

<sup>6</sup> Of the tribe of <sup>Asher</sup> <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of <sup>Naphtali</sup> <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of <sup>Manasseh</sup> <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
<sup>7</sup> Of the tribe of Simeon <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of Levi <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of Issachar <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
<sup>8</sup> Of the tribe of <sup>Zebulun</sup> <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of Joseph <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand:  
Of the tribe of Benjamin <sup>were</sup> sealed twelve thousand.

<sup>9</sup> After these things I saw, and behold,  
<sup>i</sup>a great multitude, which no man could number, <sup>j</sup>out of every  
nation, and of <sup>all</sup> tribes and peoples,  
and tongues, standing before the  
throne, and before the Lamb,  
<sup>l</sup>arrayed in white robes, and <sup>m</sup>palms  
in their hands; <sup>10</sup> and they cry with  
a <sup>great</sup> loud voice, saying, <sup>o</sup>Salvation  
unto our God which sitteth <sup>on</sup> upon  
the throne, and unto the Lamb.

<sup>11</sup> And all the angels <sup>were</sup> standing  
round about the throne, and  
<sup>about</sup> the elders and <sup>n</sup>the four  
living creatures; and they <sup>s</sup>fell before  
the throne on their faces, and  
worshipped God, <sup>12</sup> <sup>u</sup>saying,  
Amen: <sup>2</sup>Blessing, and glory,  
and wisdom, and thanksgiving,  
and honour, and power, and  
might, <sup>be</sup> unto our God <sup>3</sup>for  
ever and ever. Amen. <sup>13</sup> And  
one of the elders answered, say-  
ing unto me, <sup>These</sup> <sup>What are these</sup> which are  
<sup>l</sup>arrayed in the <sup>white</sup> robes, who are they,  
and whence came they? <sup>14</sup> And  
I <sup>4</sup>said unto him, <sup>My lord,</sup> <sup>Sir,</sup> thou know-  
est. And he said to me, These  
are they which come out of <sup>z</sup>the  
great tribulation, and <sup>y</sup>they have washed

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, military tribunes Gr. chiliarchs.  
<sup>4</sup> Gr. have said. <sup>2</sup> Gr. The blessing, and the glory, &c. <sup>3</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.



their robes, and <sup>a</sup>made them white <sup>c</sup>in the blood of the Lamb. <sup>15</sup> Therefore are they before the throne of <sup>God</sup>; and <sup>d</sup>they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne <sup>f</sup>shall spread his tabernacle over them. <sup>shall dwell among</sup>

<sup>16</sup> They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun <sup>strike upon</sup> them, nor any <sup>heat</sup>: <sup>17</sup> for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne <sup>k</sup>shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto <sup>feed them,</sup> fountains of <sup>living</sup> waters of life: and <sup>n</sup>God shall wipe away <sup>all tears</sup> from their eyes.

<sup>8</sup> And when he <sup>had</sup> opened <sup>the seventh seal,</sup> there <sup>was</sup> silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. <sup>2</sup> And I saw <sup>the seven angels</sup> which <sup>stood</sup> before God; and there were given unto them <sup>seven trumpets</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> And another angel came and stood <sup>at</sup> over the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should <sup>add</sup> it unto <sup>w</sup>the prayers of all <sup>the</sup> saints upon <sup>x</sup>the golden altar which was before the throne. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>y</sup>the smoke of the incense, <sup>which came</sup> with the prayers of the saints, <sup>went</sup> up before God out of the angel's hand. <sup>5</sup> And the angel <sup>taketh</sup> the censer; and <sup>he</sup> filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it <sup>upon</sup> the earth: and <sup>there</sup> followed <sup>thunders,</sup> and <sup>voices,</sup> and lightnings, and an earthquake.

<sup>6</sup> And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

<sup>7</sup> And the first <sup>The first angel</sup> sounded, and there followed <sup>hail</sup> and <sup>fire,</sup> mingled with blood, and they were cast <sup>upon</sup> the earth: and <sup>the third part of</sup> the earth was burnt up, and the third

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Dan. 12. 10.  
& 1 John 1. 7.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 9. 4.  
Isai. 2. 13.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 1. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 22. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Jer. 51. 25.  
Cp. Mark 11. 23.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 21. 3.  
Ezek. 37. 27 (mg.).  
John 1. 14  
(mg.).  
Cp. Isai. 4. 5, 6.

<sup>g</sup> Isai. 49. 10.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 6.  
Cp. Ex. 7. 17, 19.

<sup>i</sup> Ps. 121. 6.  
<sup>j</sup> Isai. 2. 16.  
<sup>k</sup> Ps. 23. 1, 2.  
Cp. Matt. 2. 6.  
See John 10. 11.

<sup>l</sup> ch. 22. 1.  
Cp. Ps. 36. 8, 9  
& John 4. 14.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 9. 1.  
Cp. Isai. 14. 12.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 21. 4.  
Isai. 25. 8.  
Cp. 2 Esd. 8. 54.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 14. 7  
& 16. 4.  
<sup>p</sup> ch. 5. 1  
& 6. 1, &c.  
<sup>q</sup> Tobit 12. 15.

<sup>r</sup> Luke 1. 19.  
<sup>s</sup> Deut. 29. 18.

Jer. 9. 15  
& 23. 15.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Ex. 15. 23.

<sup>u</sup> Amos 9. 1.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ex. 10. 21—23.  
& Isai. 13. 10  
& 30. 26.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 5. 8.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 9. 13.  
Ex. 30. 1, 3.  
<sup>y</sup> Cp. Ps. 141. 2.

<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 9. 12  
& 11. 14.

<sup>a</sup> Lev. 16. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ps. 13. 7, 8.

<sup>c</sup> See ch. 4. 5.  
<sup>d</sup> ch. 8. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> ch. 12. 9  
& Luke 10. 18.

<sup>f</sup> See ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>g</sup> ver. 2, 11.

<sup>h</sup> 11. 7  
& 17. 8  
& 20. 1, 3.  
Luke 8. 31.  
Rom. 10. 7.

<sup>i</sup> Ex. 9. 23,  
Ps. 18. 13.  
Ezek. 38. 22.

<sup>j</sup> Joel 2. 30.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Gen. 19. 28.

& Isai. 34. 10.  
<sup>l</sup> ver. 8—12.  
ch. 9. 15, 18  
& 12. 4.  
Cp. Zech. 13. 8, 9.

<sup>m</sup> Cp. Joel 2. 10.

part of <sup>b</sup>the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

<sup>8</sup> And the second angel sounded, and as it were <sup>e</sup>a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea <sup>h</sup>became blood; <sup>9</sup> and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, <sup>even</sup> they that had life; <sup>and</sup> had life, died; and the third part of <sup>j</sup>the ships <sup>was</sup> destroyed.

<sup>10</sup> And the third angel sounded, and <sup>m</sup>there fell from heaven a great star, burning as <sup>a</sup>torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon <sup>o</sup>the fountains of the waters; <sup>11</sup> and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters <sup>s</sup>became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, <sup>t</sup>because they were made bitter.

<sup>12</sup> And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of <sup>v</sup>the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; <sup>that</sup> the third part of them <sup>should be</sup> darkened, and the day <sup>should not shine</sup> for <sup>a</sup>third part of it, and the night <sup>in like manner.</sup>

<sup>13</sup> And I <sup>saw,</sup> and I <sup>beheld,</sup> and I <sup>heard</sup> <sup>an</sup> eagle, flying <sup>in mid</sup> through the midst of heaven, saying with a <sup>great</sup> voice, <sup>Woe,</sup> woe, woe, <sup>for them that dwell on the earth,</sup> to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, <sup>who</sup> are yet to <sup>sound.</sup>

<sup>1</sup> And the fifth angel <sup>sounded,</sup> and <sup>d</sup>I saw a star from heaven fallen <sup>unto</sup> the earth: and <sup>there was given</sup> to him <sup>e</sup>the key of the <sup>pit of the abyss.</sup> <sup>2</sup> And he opened the <sup>pit of the abyss;</sup> and there <sup>went up</sup> a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and <sup>k</sup>the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of

R V. 1 Or, at

2 Gr. give.

3 Or, for

4 Gr. hath taken.

5 Or, into

6 Gr. one eagle.

A V. \* Or, add it to the prayers.

† Or, upon.



the pit. <sup>3</sup> And out of the smoke came forth <sup>b</sup> locusts upon the earth; and smoke power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. <sup>4</sup> And it was said unto them <sup>d</sup> that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only such men which have not the seal of God on their foreheads. <sup>5</sup> And it was given them to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented <sup>k</sup> five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. <sup>6</sup> And in those days <sup>m</sup> men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. <sup>7</sup> And <sup>n</sup> the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war battle; and upon their heads were as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were <sup>p</sup> as the faces of men. <sup>8</sup> And they had hair as the hair of women, and <sup>q</sup> their teeth were as the teeth of lions. <sup>9</sup> And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was <sup>t</sup> as the sound of chariots, of many <sup>w</sup> horses rushing to war. <sup>10</sup> And they have had tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men <sup>x</sup> five months. <sup>11</sup> They have over them <sup>y</sup> as king king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is <sup>a</sup> Abaddon, and in the Greek tongue he hath the name <sup>2</sup> \* Apollyon.

<sup>12</sup> <sup>b</sup> The first Woe is past: One woe is past; and, behold, there come yet two Woes two woes more hereafter.

<sup>13</sup> And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard <sup>3</sup> a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, <sup>14</sup> one saying to the sixth angel, which had the

a Cp. ch. 7. 1.  
b See Ex. 10. 4.  
c ch. 16. 12.  
  
d ch. 6. 6 & 7. 3.  
e See ch. 8. 7.  
f ch. 8. 7.  
g Ezek. 38. 4.  
h Cp. Ps. 68. 17.  
i See Dan. 7. 10.  
j ch. 7. 2, 3.  
k ch. 7. 4.  
  
k ver. 10.  
  
l Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 8.  
m Isai. 5. 28, 29.  
n Job 3. 21 & 7. 15, 16.  
o Cp. Nah. 3. 17.  
p Dan. 7. 8.  
q Joel 1. 6.  
  
r See ch. 2. 21.  
s Deut. 31. 29.  
t Jer. 1. 16 & 25. 14.  
u Wisd. 14. 8, al.  
v Joel 2. 5.  
w See 1 Cor. 10. 20.  
x Ps. 115. 4-7.  
y 135. 15-17.  
z Dan. 5. 23.  
aa Wisd. 13. 10-19.  
ab Jer. 8. 6.  
ac Cp. Job 39. 21-25.  
ad x ver. 5.  
ae y ch. 21. 8 & 22. 15.  
af Gal. 5. 20.  
ag z Cp. Job 18. 14.  
ah & Prov. 30. 27 & Eph. 2. 2.  
ai a See Job 26. 6.  
aj b Cp. ch. 8. 13.  
ak & 11. 14.  
al c Ezek. 1. 28.  
am d ch. 1. 16.  
an Matt. 17. 2.  
ao e ch. 1. 15.  
ap f Ex. 30. 3.  
aq g ver. 8-10.

trumpet, Loose <sup>a</sup> the four angels which are bound at <sup>c</sup> the great river Euphrates. <sup>15</sup> And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared <sup>t</sup> for the hour, and <sup>u</sup> day, and <sup>v</sup> month, and <sup>w</sup> year, that <sup>x</sup> they should kill the third part of men. <sup>16</sup> And the number of the armies of <sup>y</sup> the horsemen was <sup>z</sup> twice ten thousand times ten thousand; and <sup>j</sup> I heard the number of them. <sup>17</sup> And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates <sup>as</sup> of fire, and of <sup>hyacinth</sup> of fire, and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses were <sup>l</sup> as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceeded <sup>u</sup> fire and smoke and brimstone. <sup>18</sup> By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the <sup>fire</sup> fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which proceeded <sup>u</sup> out of their mouths. <sup>19</sup> For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are <sup>u</sup> like unto serpents, and <sup>have</sup> had heads; and with them they do hurt. <sup>20</sup> And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet <sup>v</sup> repented not of <sup>s</sup> the works of their hands, that they should not worship <sup>4u</sup> devils, <sup>v</sup> and the idols of gold, and <sup>of</sup> silver, and of brass, and <sup>of</sup> stone, and of <sup>wood</sup> wood: which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: <sup>21</sup> and they repented not of their murders, nor of their <sup>y</sup> sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

<sup>1</sup> And I saw another **IO** strong angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and <sup>a</sup> the rainbow was upon his head, and <sup>d</sup> his face was as it were the sun, and <sup>e</sup> his feet as pillars of fire; <sup>2</sup> and <sup>g</sup> he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left <sup>upon the earth</sup> foot on the earth,

R V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. likenesses. <sup>2</sup> That is, Destroyer. <sup>3</sup> Gr. one voice. <sup>4</sup> Gr. demons.  
A.V. \* That is to say, A destroyer. † Or, at.



3 and <sup>he</sup> cried with a <sup>great</sup> loud voice, <sup>as</sup> when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. 4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, <sup>d</sup>Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5 And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth <sup>g</sup>lifted up his right hand to heaven, 6 and swore by <sup>h</sup>him that liveth <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever, <sup>i</sup>who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, and the sea, and the things which are therein, <sup>l</sup>that there shall be <sup>3</sup>time no longer: 7 but <sup>m</sup>in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he <sup>is</sup> about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, <sup>r</sup>according to the good tidings which he should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets. 8 And the voice which I heard from heaven, <sup>I</sup>heard it again speaking with me, <sup>heaven</sup>spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9 And I went unto the angel, <sup>saying</sup>unto him, that he should give me the little book. And he <sup>saith</sup>unto me, <sup>w</sup>Take it, and <sup>x</sup>eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. 10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and <sup>when</sup>as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. 11 And <sup>they</sup>said unto me, <sup>b</sup>Thou must prophesy again <sup>4</sup>over before many peoples, and nations, and kings.

<sup>a</sup> Joel 3. 16.  
Amos 1. 2.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 21. 15.  
16.  
Ezek. 40. 3.  
Zech. 2. 1.

<sup>c</sup> Ezek. 40.  
17, 20.

<sup>d</sup> Dan. 8. 26  
& 12. 4, 9.  
Cp. ch. 22. 10.  
<sup>e</sup> See Luke 21. 24.

<sup>f</sup> ch. 12. 6  
& 13. 5.

<sup>g</sup> See Gen. 14. 22.

<sup>h</sup> See ch. 4. 9.

<sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 11.

<sup>j</sup> Isai. 20. 2.

<sup>k</sup> Zech. 4. 3, 11, 14.

Cp. Ps. 52. 8  
& Jer. 11. 16.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 12.  
12  
& 16. 17  
& 21. 6

& Dan. 12. 7  
(for mg.).

<sup>m</sup> ch. 11. 15.  
<sup>n</sup> Cp. 2 Kin.  
1. 10, 12

& Jer. 5. 14.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. Num.  
16. 29, 35.

<sup>p</sup> Cp. Amos  
3. 7.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. 1 Kin.  
17. 1

& Luke 4. 25  
& James 5. 17.

<sup>r</sup> Cp. Ex. 7.  
19.

<sup>s</sup> Cp. Ex. 7  
-10  
& 1 Sam. 4. 8.

<sup>t</sup> ch. 17. 8.  
Cp. ch. 13. 1.

<sup>u</sup> See ch. 9. 1.

<sup>v</sup> Dan. 7. 21.

<sup>w</sup> Ezek. 2. 8  
& 3. 1-3.

<sup>x</sup> Cp. Jer.  
15. 16.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 16.  
19(?)

& 17. 18(?)  
& 18. 10(?).

<sup>z</sup> Isai. 1. 10  
& 3. 9.

<sup>a</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
23. 3, 8, 19, 27.

<sup>b</sup> Cp. Ezek.  
37. 4

& 2 Esd. 2. 48.

<sup>c</sup> Ps. 79. 2, 3.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. John  
16. 20.  
See ch. 3. 10.

1 And there was given **II** me <sup>a</sup>a reed like unto a rod: <sup>5</sup>and <sup>one</sup>said, the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2 And <sup>c</sup>the court which is without the temple <sup>6</sup>\*leave without, and measure it not; for <sup>e</sup>it hath been given unto the <sup>nations</sup>Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot <sup>f</sup>forty and two months. 3 And <sup>†</sup>I will give <sup>power</sup>unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy <sup>f</sup>a thousand two hundred and threescore days, <sup>j</sup>clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are <sup>k</sup>the two olive trees, and the two <sup>7</sup>candlesticks, standing before the <sup>Lord</sup>God of the earth. 5 And if any man <sup>desireth</sup>to hurt them, <sup>n</sup>fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, <sup>in</sup>this manner <sup>o</sup>he must be killed. 6 These have the power <sup>q</sup>to shut the heaven, that it rain not <sup>during</sup>in the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters <sup>r</sup>to turn them into blood, and <sup>s</sup>to smite the earth with <sup>every</sup>plague, as often as they <sup>shall</sup>desire. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, <sup>t</sup>the beast that <sup>cometh</sup>up out of <sup>the</sup>abyss <sup>bottomless</sup>pit <sup>v</sup>shall make war with them, and <sup>shall</sup>overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their <sup>8</sup>dead bodies shall lie in the street of <sup>the</sup>great city, which spiritually is called <sup>2</sup>Sodom and <sup>a</sup>Egypt, where also <sup>their</sup>our Lord was crucified. 9 And <sup>from</sup>among them of the peoples and tribes and kindreds and tongues and nations <sup>do</sup>men look upon their <sup>8</sup>dead bodies three days and <sup>a</sup>half, and <sup>shall</sup>suffer not their dead bodies to be <sup>laid</sup>in a tomb. 10 And <sup>d</sup>they that dwell upon the earth

<sup>RV</sup> 1 Gr. unt. the ages of the ages.

<sup>2</sup> Or, delay

<sup>3</sup> Or, concerning

<sup>AV</sup> \* Gr. east out.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities omit and the sea and the things that are therein.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. saying.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. east without.

<sup>7</sup> Gr. lampstands.

<sup>8</sup> Gr. carcass.

<sup>†</sup> Or, I will give unto my two witnesses that they may prophesy.



shall rejoice over them, and make merry; and <sup>a</sup>they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets <sup>c</sup>tormented them that dwell on the earth. <sup>11</sup> And after the three days and <sup>a</sup>an half <sup>e</sup>the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them. <sup>12</sup> And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, <sup>i</sup>Come up hither. And <sup>j</sup>they went up into heaven <sup>k</sup>in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. <sup>13</sup> And in that hour there was <sup>l</sup>a great earthquake, and <sup>n</sup>the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake <sup>1</sup>seven thousand persons: and the rest were affrighted, and <sup>q</sup>gave glory to <sup>r</sup>the God of heaven.

<sup>14</sup> <sup>v</sup>The second woe is past; behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

<sup>15</sup> And <sup>x</sup>the seventh angel sounded; and <sup>y</sup>there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, <sup>a</sup>The kingdom of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of <sup>c</sup>his Christ; and <sup>d</sup>he shall reign <sup>2</sup>for ever and ever. <sup>16</sup> And the four and twenty elders, <sup>j</sup>which sit before God on their thrones, <sup>j</sup>fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, <sup>17</sup> saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, <sup>i</sup>which art, and which wast; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and <sup>j</sup>didst hast reign. <sup>18</sup> And the nations were wrath, and <sup>m</sup>thy wrath came, and <sup>n</sup>the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and <sup>o</sup>the time to give their reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to <sup>q</sup>them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and <sup>r</sup>to shouldst

<sup>a</sup> Neh. 8. 10.  
<sup>12</sup> Esth. 9. 19, 22.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 15. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 17.  
<sup>d</sup> See Heb. 9. 4.  
<sup>e</sup> Gen. 2. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> Ezek. 37. 5, 9, 10, 14.  
<sup>g</sup> ch. 16. 21.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 104. 2.  
<sup>i</sup> Cp. S. of S. 6. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 4. 1.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> & 2 Kin. 2. 11.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. Acts 1. 9.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 6. 12.  
<sup>o</sup> Cp. Isai. 66. 7-10.  
<sup>p</sup> & Mic. 4. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 19.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 23.  
<sup>s</sup> Dan. 7. 7.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. ch. 19. 12.  
<sup>u</sup> See ch. 8. 7.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 8. 13.  
<sup>w</sup> Dan. 8. 10.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 10. 7.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 16. 17.  
<sup>z</sup> Isai. 27. 13.  
<sup>1</sup> Cp. Matt. 2. 16.  
<sup>a</sup> ch. 12. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 2. 6.  
<sup>c</sup> Ps. 2. 2 (Gk.).  
<sup>d</sup> Luke 9. 20.  
<sup>e</sup> Acts 4. 26 (mg.).  
<sup>f</sup> See Luke 1. 33.  
<sup>g</sup> See 2 Cor. 12. 2.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 4. 4.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 4. 10.  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 11. 2.  
<sup>k</sup> 18. 5.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 16. 5.  
<sup>m</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 4, 8 & 4. 8.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 6.  
<sup>o</sup> Ps. 97. 1.  
<sup>p</sup> See Jude 9.  
<sup>q</sup> See Matt. 25. 41.  
<sup>r</sup> Ps. 2. 5 & 110. 5.  
<sup>s</sup> ch. 6. 10 & 20. 12.  
<sup>t</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 10 & 2 Thess. 1. 6, 7.  
<sup>u</sup> Luke 10. 18.  
<sup>v</sup> John 12. 31.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 20. 2.  
<sup>x</sup> Gen. 3. 1.  
<sup>y</sup> ch. 19. 5.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 10.  
<sup>1</sup> ch. 20. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 14 & John 8. 44.  
<sup>3</sup> See ch. 9. 1.

destroy them <sup>that</sup> which <sup>†</sup>destroy the earth.

<sup>19</sup> And <sup>b</sup>there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was opened in heaven, <sup>d</sup>the ark of his covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and <sup>j</sup>great hail.

<sup>1</sup> And <sup>a</sup>there appeared a great <sup>12</sup> <sup>seen</sup> <sup>†</sup>wonder <sup>†</sup>arrayed <sup>†</sup>clothed with <sup>h</sup>the sun, and <sup>h</sup>the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; <sup>2</sup> and she was with child; and stars: <sup>3</sup> she crieth out, travailing in birth, and in pain to be delivered. <sup>3</sup> And there was seen another <sup>†</sup>sign in heaven; and behold a great <sup>o</sup>red dragon, <sup>p</sup>having seven heads and <sup>s</sup>ten horns, and upon his heads <sup>t</sup>seven diadems. <sup>4</sup> And his tail drew <sup>u</sup>the third part of the stars of heaven, and <sup>w</sup>did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was <sup>about</sup> to be delivered, <sup>that</sup> when she was delivered, <sup>2</sup>he might devour her child: <sup>5</sup> And she brought forth a man child, <sup>b</sup>who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was <sup>e</sup>caught up unto God, and <sup>unto</sup> to his throne. <sup>6</sup> And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, <sup>that</sup> there they may nourish her <sup>h</sup>a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

<sup>7</sup> And there was war in heaven: <sup>k</sup>Michael and <sup>l</sup>his angels <sup>going forth</sup> fought to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels; <sup>8</sup> and they prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>o</sup>the great dragon was cast down, <sup>p</sup>the old serpent, <sup>he</sup> that is called the Devil, and Satan, <sup>q</sup>the deceiver of the whole world: <sup>†</sup>he

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. names of men, seven thousand.

<sup>2</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>3</sup> Or, testament

<sup>4</sup> Gr. inhabited

A.V. \* Gr. names of men.

† Or, corrupt.

† Or, sign.



was cast <sup>down to</sup> <sup>out into</sup> the earth, and his angels were cast <sup>down</sup> <sup>out</sup> with him. <sup>10</sup> And I heard a <sup>loud</sup> <sup>voice</sup> in heaven, saying, <sup>1</sup> Now is come <sup>the</sup> salvation, and <sup>the</sup> power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, <sup>c</sup> which <sup>accuseth</sup> <sup>accused</sup> them before our God day and night. <sup>11</sup> And <sup>h</sup> they overcame him <sup>because of</sup> <sup>the</sup> blood of the Lamb, and <sup>by</sup> <sup>because of</sup> the word of their testimony; and <sup>k</sup> they loved not their <sup>life</sup> <sup>even</sup> <sup>lives</sup> unto the death. <sup>12</sup> Therefore <sup>n</sup> rejoice, <sup>ye</sup> heavens, and ye that <sup>2</sup> dwell in them. <sup>o</sup> Woe <sup>for</sup> <sup>to the</sup> <sup>inhabiters of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea:</sup> <sup>because</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>devil</sup> <sup>is</sup> <sup>gone</sup> <sup>come</sup> <sup>down</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>you</sup>, having great wrath, <sup>because</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>knoweth</sup> that he hath but a short time.

<sup>13</sup> And when the dragon saw that he was cast <sup>down to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> the earth, he persecuted <sup>s</sup> the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

<sup>14</sup> And there were given to the woman <sup>to the</sup> <sup>woman</sup> <sup>were</sup> <sup>given</sup> two <sup>u</sup> wings of <sup>a</sup> great eagle, that she might fly <sup>v</sup> into the wilderness <sup>unto</sup> <sup>wilderness</sup>, into her place, where she is nourished <sup>x</sup> for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. <sup>15</sup> And the serpent cast out of his mouth

after the woman <sup>water</sup> <sup>as a river</sup>, that he might cause her to be carried away <sup>by</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>stream</sup>. <sup>16</sup> And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the <sup>river</sup> <sup>flood</sup> which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

<sup>17</sup> And the dragon <sup>waxed</sup> <sup>was</sup> <sup>wrath</sup> with the woman, and went away <sup>to</sup> <sup>make</sup> <sup>war</sup> with the <sup>rest</sup> <sup>remnant</sup> of <sup>her</sup> <sup>seed</sup>, <sup>h</sup> which keep the commandments of God, and <sup>hold</sup> <sup>have</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>testimony of</sup> <sup>Jesus</sup> <sup>Christ</sup>.

<sup>a</sup> Dan. 7. 3.  
<sup>2</sup> Esd. 11. 1.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 7. 10  
& 19. 1.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 12. 3.

<sup>d</sup> ch. 17. 3.

<sup>e</sup> Job 1. 9  
& 2. 5.  
Zech. 3. 1.  
<sup>f</sup> Dan. 7. 6.  
<sup>g</sup> Dan. 7. 5.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 15. 2.  
Cp. Rom. 16. 20.  
See John 16. 33.  
<sup>i</sup> Dan. 7. 4.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 4, 11.  
Cp. Luke 4. 6.  
<sup>k</sup> Luke 14. 26.  
John 12. 25.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 2. 10.  
<sup>m</sup> ch. 16. 10.  
<sup>n</sup> ch. 18. 20.  
Ps. 96. 11.  
Isai. 44. 23  
& 49. 13.

<sup>o</sup> ch. 8. 13.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch.  
17. 8.  
<sup>q</sup> Cp. Matt.  
8. 29.  
See ch. 10. 6.  
<sup>r</sup> Cp. ch. 18.  
18.

<sup>s</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> Dan. 7. 8.  
11, 20  
& 11. 36.  
Cp. 2 Thess.  
2. 4.

<sup>u</sup> See  
Ex. 19. 4.  
<sup>v</sup> ver. 6.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 11. 2  
& 12. 6.  
<sup>x</sup> Dan. 7. 25  
& 12. 7.  
See ver. 6.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. Isai.  
59. 19.  
<sup>z</sup> ch. 11. 7  
& 12. 17.  
Dan. 7. 21.

<sup>a</sup> See  
ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>b</sup> See  
ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>c</sup> See  
ch. 5. 6.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. Acts  
2. 23  
& 1 Pet. 1. 19,  
20.

<sup>e</sup> ch. 11. 7  
& 13. 7.  
<sup>f</sup> See  
ch. 2. 7.

<sup>g</sup> Gen. 3. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 14. 12.  
See 1 John  
2. 3.

<sup>i</sup> Cp. Isai.  
33. 1  
& Jer. 15. 2  
& 43. 11.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 1. 2  
& 6. 9  
& 19. 10.  
<sup>k</sup> See  
Gen. 9. 6.

<sup>1</sup> and he stood upon the sea. <sup>And</sup> <sup>I</sup> saw <sup>a</sup> <sup>beast</sup> <sup>coming</sup> <sup>rise</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>seven</sup> <sup>up</sup> <sup>out of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>sea</sup>, <sup>having</sup> <sup>horns</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>seven</sup> <sup>heads</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>on</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>horns</sup> <sup>ten</sup> <sup>diadems</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>heads</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>names</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>blasphemy</sup>. <sup>2</sup> And the beast which I saw was <sup>j</sup> like unto a leopard, and his feet were as <sup>the</sup> <sup>feet</sup> of <sup>a</sup> bear; and his mouth as the mouth of <sup>i</sup> a lion: and <sup>j</sup> the dragon gave him his power, and <sup>n</sup> his <sup>throne</sup>, <sup>and</sup> <sup>great</sup> <sup>authority</sup>. <sup>3</sup> And I saw one of his heads as though it had been <sup>smitten</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>death</sup>; and his <sup>deadly</sup> <sup>wound</sup> was healed: and <sup>p</sup> the whole earth wondered after the <sup>beast</sup>; <sup>4</sup> and they worshipped the <sup>dragon</sup>, <sup>because</sup> <sup>he</sup> <sup>gave</sup> <sup>his</sup> <sup>authority</sup> <sup>unto</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>beast</sup>; and they worshipped the <sup>beast</sup>, saying, <sup>r</sup> Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to <sup>make</sup> <sup>war</sup> with him? <sup>5</sup> and there was given <sup>to</sup> <sup>unto</sup> him <sup>t</sup> a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him <sup>authority</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>to</sup> <sup>continue</sup> <sup>w</sup> forty and two months. <sup>6</sup> And he opened his mouth for <sup>blasphemies</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>blasphemy</sup> against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, <sup>even</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>them</sup> <sup>that</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>dwell</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>heaven</sup>. <sup>7</sup> <sup>5</sup> And it was given unto him <sup>z</sup> to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him <sup>authority</sup> <sup>over</sup> every tribe and people and <sup>tongue</sup> <sup>and</sup> <sup>tongues</sup>, <sup>nation</sup>. <sup>8</sup> And all <sup>a</sup> that dwell <sup>on</sup> <sup>upon</sup> <sup>every</sup> the earth shall worship him, <sup>one</sup> <sup>whose</sup> <sup>name</sup> <sup>hath</sup> <sup>not</sup> <sup>been</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>written</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>b</sup> the book of life of <sup>c</sup> the Lamb <sup>d</sup> that hath been slain from the foundation of the world. <sup>9</sup> <sup>j</sup> If any man hath <sup>an</sup> <sup>ear</sup>, let him hear. <sup>10</sup> <sup>7</sup> If any man <sup>is</sup> <sup>for</sup> <sup>captivity</sup>, into captivity he goeth: <sup>k</sup> if any man shall kill <sup>captivity</sup>: he that killeth with the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's  
<sup>2</sup> Or, tabernacle. <sup>3</sup> Gr. slain. <sup>4</sup> Or, to do his works during. See Dan. 11. 23. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit And  
it was given... overcome them. <sup>6</sup> Or, written from the foundation of the world in the book... slain. <sup>7</sup> The Greek text in  
this verse is somewhat uncertain. <sup>8</sup> Or, leadeeth into captivity

A.V. \* Or, names.

† Gr. slain.

‡ Or, to make war.



sword, with the sword must he be killed.  
sword must be killed with the sword.

<sup>a</sup>Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>d</sup>I <sup>saw</sup> beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

<sup>12</sup> And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, <sup>i</sup>whose death-stroke was healed. <sup>13</sup> And <sup>j</sup>he doeth great

signs, so that he should even <sup>i</sup>make wonders, so that he should even <sup>i</sup>make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. <sup>14</sup> And <sup>he</sup> deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast,

<sup>q</sup>who hath the stroke of the sword, and which had the wound by a sword, and lived. <sup>15</sup> And it was given unto him to give breath to it, even to the image of the beast, <sup>i</sup>that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not worship the image of the beast should be killed. <sup>16</sup> And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them <sup>a</sup>a mark on their right hand, or in their forehead; <sup>17</sup> and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that had the mark, even <sup>c</sup>the name of the beast, or <sup>d</sup>the number of his name. <sup>18</sup> <sup>e</sup>Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is <sup>2</sup>Six hundred and sixty and six.

<sup>1</sup> And I saw, and behold, <sup>the</sup>the Lamb standing on the mount Zion, and with him an hun-

dred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written <sup>on</sup> in their foreheads.

<sup>2</sup> And I heard a voice from heaven, <sup>e</sup>as the voice of many waters, and <sup>f</sup>as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard <sup>was as the voice of</sup> the voice of <sup>g</sup>harpers harping with their harps: <sup>3</sup> and they sing as it were <sup>h</sup>a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and <sup>k</sup>no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, even they that had been purchased out of the earth. <sup>4</sup> These are they which were not defiled with women; for <sup>n</sup>they are virgins. These <sup>are</sup> they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These <sup>†</sup>were purchased from among men, <sup>to be</sup> redeemed from among men, <sup>being</sup> the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>r</sup>in their mouth was found no lie: for they are <sup>s</sup>without fault before the throne of God.

<sup>6</sup> And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that <sup>3</sup>dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue, and people; <sup>7</sup> and he saith with a great voice, <sup>2</sup>Fear God, and <sup>9</sup>give him glory; for the hour of his judgement is come: and <sup>a</sup>worship him that made the heaven and the earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

<sup>8</sup> And another, a second angel, followed, saying, <sup>†</sup>Fallen, fallen is <sup>2</sup>Babylon the great, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all the nations to drink of <sup>i</sup>the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

<sup>9</sup> And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

<sup>a</sup> ch. 14. 12.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 3. 12.  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 7. 3.

<sup>d</sup> Cp. ver. 1.  
<sup>14</sup> & ch. 16. 13.  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 1. 15.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 6. 1 & 19. 6.

<sup>g</sup> ch. 5. 8 & 15. 2.

<sup>h</sup> ch. 5. 9.

<sup>i</sup> ver. 3.

<sup>j</sup> ch. 16. 14 & 19. 20.

<sup>k</sup> Deut. 13. 1-3. Matt. 24. 24. 2 Thess. 2. 9-11.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. ch. 2. 17 & 19. 12.

<sup>m</sup> ch. 20. 9. 1 Kin. 18. 38. 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12. Luke 9. 54.

<sup>n</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 9. 2 Cor. 11. 2. 1 Cor. ch. 3. 4 & 17. 14.

<sup>p</sup> James 1. 18.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. ver. 3. 12.

<sup>r</sup> Zeph. 3. 13. Cp. Ps. 32. 2 & Isai. 63. 8 & John 1. 47.

<sup>s</sup> See Jude 24. 1 Th. 8. 13. 2 Th. 14. 9.

<sup>t</sup> 11 & 15. 2 & 19. 20 & 20. 4.

<sup>u</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 10.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 16. 6.

<sup>w</sup> ch. 15. 4.

<sup>x</sup> See ch. 11. 13.

<sup>y</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 3. See Gal. 6. 17.

<sup>z</sup> Neh. 9. 6. See ch. 4. 11. b ch. 8. 10 & 16. 4.

<sup>1</sup> ch. 14. 11. d ch. 15. 2. e Cp. ch. 17. 9.

<sup>2</sup> f ch. 18. 2. Isai. 21. 9. Jer. 51. 8.

<sup>3</sup> g ch. 16. 19 & 17. 5 & 18. 10.

<sup>4</sup> Cp. Dan. 4. 30. h Jer. 51. 7. i ch. 18. 3. j Cp. ch. 21. 17.

<sup>5</sup> k See ch. 5. 6. l See ch. 13. 15. m Ps. 2. 6. 2 Esd. 2. 42. Heb. 12. 22. n ch. 13. 16. o ch. 7. 4.

dred and forty and four thousand, having his name, and the name of his Father, written <sup>on</sup> in their foreheads.

<sup>2</sup> And I heard a voice from heaven, <sup>e</sup>as the voice of many waters, and <sup>f</sup>as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard <sup>was as the voice of</sup> the voice of <sup>g</sup>harpers harping with their harps: <sup>3</sup> and they sing as it were <sup>h</sup>a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and <sup>k</sup>no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, even they that had been purchased out of the earth. <sup>4</sup> These are they which were not defiled with women; for <sup>n</sup>they are virgins. These <sup>are</sup> they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These <sup>†</sup>were purchased from among men, <sup>to be</sup> redeemed from among men, <sup>being</sup> the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>r</sup>in their mouth was found no lie: for they are <sup>s</sup>without fault before the throne of God.

<sup>6</sup> And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that <sup>3</sup>dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue, and people; <sup>7</sup> and he saith with a great voice, <sup>2</sup>Fear God, and <sup>9</sup>give him glory; for the hour of his judgement is come: and <sup>a</sup>worship him that made the heaven and the earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

<sup>8</sup> And another, a second angel, followed, saying, <sup>†</sup>Fallen, fallen is <sup>2</sup>Babylon the great, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all the nations to drink of <sup>i</sup>the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

<sup>9</sup> And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

the third angel followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man <sup>†</sup>worshippeth the beast and his image, and <sup>re</sup>receiveth <sup>a</sup>a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand,

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities read that even the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c. <sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read Six hundred and sixteen. <sup>3</sup> Gr. sit.

A.V. \* Gr. breath.

+ Gr. to give them.

† Gr. were bought.



10 he also shall drink <sup>a</sup>of the wine  
The same of the wrath of God, <sup>b</sup>which is  
<sup>1</sup>prepared unmixed in the cup of  
poured out without mixture into  
his <sup>anger</sup>indignation; and <sup>d</sup>he shall be  
tormented with fire and brim-  
stone in the presence of the  
holy angels, and in the presence  
of the Lamb: <sup>11</sup>and <sup>9</sup>the smoke  
of their torment <sup>goeth</sup>ascendeth up <sup>2</sup>for  
ever and ever; and <sup>i</sup>they have no  
rest day and night, <sup>they that</sup>who  
the beast and his image, and  
<sup>whoso</sup>whosoever receiveth the mark of his  
name. <sup>12</sup><sup>1</sup>Here is the patience  
of the <sup>saints,</sup>saints: here are they that <sup>n</sup>keep  
the commandments of God, and  
the faith of Jesus.

<sup>13</sup>And I heard a voice from  
heaven <sup>saying,</sup>saying unto me, Write, <sup>2</sup>Blessed  
are the dead <sup>q</sup>which die <sup>3</sup>in the  
Lord <sup>\*</sup>from henceforth: <sup>Yea,</sup>saith  
the Spirit, <sup>s</sup>that they may rest  
from their labours; <sup>for</sup>and <sup>u</sup>their  
works <sup>follow with</sup>do follow them.

<sup>14</sup>And I <sup>saw,</sup>saw, and <sup>behold,</sup>behold, a  
white <sup>cloud,</sup>cloud; and <sup>on</sup>upon the cloud  
I <sup>saw</sup>one sitting <sup>2</sup>like unto <sup>4a</sup>a son  
<sup>one sat</sup>the Son  
of man, <sup>2</sup>having on his head a  
golden crown, and in his hand  
a sharp sickle. <sup>15</sup>And another  
angel <sup>c</sup>came out <sup>from</sup>of the temple,  
crying with a <sup>great</sup>loud voice to him  
that sat on the cloud, <sup>Send forth</sup>Thrust in  
thy sickle, and reap: for the

<sup>hour to reap is come;</sup>time is come for thee to reap; <sup>for</sup>h the  
harvest of the earth is <sup>6</sup>over-ripe.  
<sup>16</sup>And he that sat on the cloud  
<sup>cast</sup>thrust in his sickle <sup>upon</sup>on the earth;  
and the earth was reaped.

<sup>17</sup>And another angel came  
out <sup>from</sup>of the temple which is in  
heaven, he also having a sharp  
sickle. <sup>18</sup>And another angel  
came out from the altar, <sup>he that</sup>which  
<sup>hath</sup>had power over fire; and <sup>he called</sup>cried  
with a <sup>great</sup>loud cry to him that had  
the sharp sickle, saying, <sup>Send forth</sup>Thrust in  
thy sharp sickle, and gather the

a ch. 16. 19.  
Sec Job 21. 20.  
b Cp. ch.  
18. 6.  
& Isai. 1. 22.  
c Joel 3. 13.  
d ch. 20. 10.

e ch. 19. 15.  
f Isai. 63. 3.  
Lam. 1. 15.  
g Isai. 34. 10.  
Cp. ch. 18. 18  
& 19. 3  
& Gen. 19. 23.  
h Cp. Heb.  
13. 12.  
i ch. 4. 8.  
j ver. 9.  
k Cp. ch. 19.  
14.

l ch. 13. 10.  
m Cp. ch.  
12. 1, 3.  
n ch. 12. 17.  
o ch. 16. 1  
& 17. 1  
& 21. 9.  
p ch. 20. 6.  
Cp. Eccles.  
4. 2.  
q 1 Cor. 15.  
18.  
1 Thess. 4. 16.  
r ch. 4. 6  
& 21. 18, 21.  
s ch. 6. 11.  
2 Esd. 8. 52.  
t ch. 12. 11.  
u 2 Esd. 7.  
35.

v ch. 13. 17.  
w ch. 5. 8  
& 14. 2.  
x See  
ch. 1. 13.  
y Ex. 15. 1.  
Deut. 31. 30.  
z ch. 6. 2.  
a See  
Heb. 3. 5.  
b Deut. 32.  
3, 4.  
Cp. Job 37. 5  
& Ps. 111. 2  
& 139. 14  
& 145. 17.  
c Cp. ch.  
15. 6  
& 16. 17.  
d ch. 16. 7.  
e 1 Tim. 1.  
17 (anz).  
Jer. 10. 7  
(for mg.).  
f ver. 18.  
Joc 3. 13.  
Mark 4. 29.  
Cp. Matt. 13.  
39.

g ch. 14. 7.  
Mal. 2. 2.  
h Jer. 51. 33.  
i ch. 16. 5.  
Heb. 7. 26.  
j See  
Ps. 86. 9.  
k ch. 11. 19.  
l Ex. 38. 21.  
Num. 1. 50.  
Acts 7. 44.  
m Cp. ch.  
16. 8.  
n See ver. 1.  
o Ezek. 28.  
13.

p ch. 19. 8.  
q ch. 1. 13.  
r ch. 4. 6.

clusters of the vine of the earth;  
<sup>c</sup>for her grapes are fully ripe.  
<sup>19</sup>And the angel <sup>cast</sup>thrust in his sickle  
into the earth, and gathered the  
<sup>6</sup>vintage <sup>vine</sup>of the earth, and cast it  
into the <sup>winepress,</sup>the great winepress,  
great winepress of  
the wrath of God. <sup>20</sup>And <sup>f</sup>the  
winepress was trodden <sup>h</sup>without  
the city, and <sup>there</sup>blood came out  
blood from the winepress, even un-  
to the <sup>bridles of</sup>the horses, as far as  
horse <sup>bridles,</sup>bridles, by the space of  
a thousand and six hundred  
furlongs.

<sup>1</sup>And <sup>m</sup>I saw another  
**15** sign in heaven, great and  
marvellous, <sup>o</sup>seven angels  
having <sup>seven</sup>plagues, <sup>which are</sup>the last, for  
in them is <sup>finished</sup>the wrath of  
God.

<sup>2</sup>And I saw <sup>r</sup>as it were a  
glassy sea mingled with <sup>fire;</sup>fire; and  
them <sup>t</sup>that <sup>come</sup>had gotten the victory from  
the beast, and <sup>from</sup>his image,  
and <sup>over</sup>his mark, and <sup>over</sup>the number  
of his name, <sup>standing</sup>standing <sup>7</sup>by the <sup>glassy</sup>sea,  
<sup>w</sup>having the harps of God. <sup>3</sup>And  
they sing <sup>y</sup>the song of Moses  
<sup>a</sup>the servant of God, and the  
song of the Lamb, saying, <sup>b</sup>Great  
and marvellous are thy works, <sup>o</sup>  
Lord <sup>God,</sup>the Almighty; <sup>d</sup>righteous  
just  
and true are thy ways, <sup>e</sup>thou  
King of the <sup>sages.</sup>sages. <sup>4</sup><sup>g</sup>Who shall  
not <sup>fear</sup>fear thee, O Lord, and glorify  
thy name? for thou only art  
<sup>holy;</sup>holy: for <sup>j</sup>all the nations shall  
come and worship before thee;  
for thy <sup>righteous</sup>acts have been made  
judgments are manifest.

<sup>5</sup>And after <sup>these things</sup>that I looked, and, behold,  
<sup>k</sup>the temple of <sup>the</sup>the tabernacle  
of the testimony in heaven was  
opened: <sup>6</sup>and <sup>there</sup>came out from the  
temple <sup>the seven</sup>the seven angels came  
out of the temple, having <sup>the seven</sup>the seven  
plagues, arrayed <sup>3</sup>with <sup>precious</sup>stone, <sup>p</sup>pure  
and bright, <sup>clothed</sup>clothed in pure and white  
linen, and <sup>girt</sup>about their breasts  
with golden girdles. <sup>7</sup>And one  
of <sup>r</sup>the four <sup>living</sup>creatures  
beasts gave unto

R.V. 1 Gr. mingled.  
5 Gr. dried up.  
in linen.

2 Gr. unto ages of ages.  
6 Gr. vine.  
7 Or, upon

3 Or, in the Lord. From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit  
8 Many ancient authorities read nations.

4 Or, the Son  
9 Many ancient authorities read

A.V. \* Or, from henceforth saith the Spirit, Yea.

+ Or, dried.

: Or, nations, or, ages.



the seven angels seven <sup>a</sup>golden bowls full of the wrath of God, <sup>b</sup>who liveth <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever. <sup>3</sup>And <sup>c</sup>the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and <sup>d</sup>none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

**16** And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to <sup>1</sup>the seven angels, Go <sup>ye</sup> your ways, and <sup>m</sup>pour out <sup>n</sup>the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

<sup>2</sup>And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and <sup>it</sup> became a noisome and grievous <sup>sore</sup> upon the men which had <sup>t</sup>the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

<sup>3</sup>And the second angel poured out his bowl into the sea; and <sup>it</sup> became blood as the blood of a dead man; and <sup>a</sup>every <sup>3</sup>living soul died, even the things that were in the sea.

<sup>4</sup>And the third angel poured out his bowl into <sup>d</sup>the rivers and the fountains of the waters; <sup>4</sup>and they became blood. <sup>5</sup>And I heard the angel of the waters saying, <sup>Righteous art thou, O Lord, which art righteous, O Lord, One, because thou didst thus judge: 6 for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: 7 they are worthy. 7 And I heard another out of the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, <sup>v</sup>true and righteous are thy judgements.</sup>

<sup>8</sup>And the fourth angel poured out his bowl upon the sun; and <sup>it</sup> power was given unto <sup>6</sup>him to scorch men <sup>2</sup>with fire. <sup>9</sup>And men were <sup>\*</sup>scorched with great heat, and

a Cp. ch. 5. 8. b ver. 11, 21. c ch. 1. 18. & 4. 9 & 5. 13. d Cp. Dan. 5. 22. See ch. 2. 21. e Ex. 40. 34. Isai. 6. 4. Hag. 2. 7. Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11 & 2 Chr. 5. 13, 14. f Cp. Dan. 5. 23. See ch. 11. 13. g Ex. 40. 35. 1 Kin. 8. 11. h ch. 13. 2. i ch. 9. 2. j Ex. 10. 21. Wisd. 17. 21. k ver. 11. 13. l See ch. 15. 1. m Ps. 79. 6. n Jer. 10. 25. Zeph. 3. 8. o ch. 15. 7. p Isai. 11. 15 & 44. 27. Jer. 50. 38 & 51. 32, 36. q Cp. Isai. 41. 2, 25 & 45. 11. r ver. 11. Ex. 9. 9-11. s ch. 7. 2. t ch. 13. 16. u ch. 12. 3, 9. v ch. 13. 1. w ch. 8. 8. x ch. 19. 20 & 20. 10. Cp. ch. 13. 11, 14. y ch. 18. 2. z Cp. Ex. 8. 6. a ch. 8. 9. b Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 1. c See ch. 13. 13. d ch. 8. 10. e ch. 20. 8. Cp. ch. 17. 14 & 19. 19 & 1 Kin. 22. 20. f Ex. 7. 17. g See ch. 6. 17. h See ch. 3. 3. i ch. 3. 2, 3. See Matt. 24. 42. j Jer. 12. 1. John 17. 25. k ch. 11. 17. Cp. ch. 1. 4, 8 & 4. 8. l ch. 15. 4. m ch. 18. 24. Cp. ch. 13. 15. n ch. 19. 19. p ch. 11. 18. q Cp. Isai. 49. 26 & Luke 11. 49, 50. r Wisd. 16. 9. s Zech. 12. 11. See Judg. 5. 19. t ch. 6. 9. u Cp. Eph. 2. 2. v ch. 15. 3 & 19. 2. Cp. Ps. 119. 137. w See ch. 10. 6. x ch. 9. 17. Cp. ch. 14. 18.

<sup>b</sup>they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and <sup>d</sup>they repented not <sup>f</sup>to give him glory.

<sup>10</sup>And the fifth angel poured out his bowl upon <sup>h</sup>the throne of the beast; and <sup>i</sup>his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, <sup>11</sup>and they blasphemed <sup>j</sup>the God of heaven because of their pains and <sup>k</sup>their sores; and <sup>d</sup>they repented not of their works.

<sup>12</sup>And the sixth angel poured out his bowl upon <sup>o</sup>the great river, the river Euphrates; and <sup>p</sup>the water thereof was dried up, <sup>q</sup>that the way might be made ready for the kings that come <sup>r</sup>from the sunrising. <sup>13</sup>And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of <sup>u</sup>the dragon, and out of the mouth of <sup>v</sup>the beast, and out of the mouth of <sup>x</sup>the false prophet, three <sup>y</sup>unclean spirits, as it were <sup>z</sup>frogs: <sup>14</sup>for they are the

<sup>b</sup>spirits of <sup>7</sup>devils, <sup>c</sup>working signs; which miracles, which go forth <sup>s</sup>unto the kings of the earth and of the whole <sup>9</sup>world, <sup>e</sup>to gather them together unto the war of <sup>t</sup>the great day of God, the Almighty. <sup>15</sup>(Behold, <sup>h</sup>I come as a thief. <sup>i</sup>Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, <sup>m</sup>lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) <sup>16</sup>And <sup>o</sup>they gathered them together into <sup>the</sup> place which is called in the Hebrew tongue Har-Magedon.

<sup>17</sup>And the seventh angel poured out his bowl upon <sup>u</sup>the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, <sup>w</sup>It is done: <sup>18</sup>and there were <sup>z</sup>lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and <sup>v</sup>there was a great earthquake, <sup>a</sup>such as was not since <sup>10</sup>there were men upon the

Har-Magedon. Armageddon. <sup>10</sup>there were men upon the

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages. <sup>2</sup> Or, there came <sup>3</sup> Gr. soul of life. <sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities read and they became. <sup>5</sup> Or, judge. <sup>6</sup> Because they... prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink <sup>7</sup> Or, him <sup>8</sup> Gr. dentons. <sup>9</sup> Or, upon <sup>10</sup> Some ancient authorities read there was a man. A.V. <sup>\*</sup> Or, burned.



earth, so <sup>great</sup> mighty an earthquake, <sup>and</sup> so <sup>great</sup>. <sup>19</sup> And <sup>b</sup>the great city <sup>c</sup>was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and <sup>d</sup>Babylon the great <sup>great</sup> Babylon <sup>f</sup>was remembered in the sight of God, <sup>g</sup>to come in remembrance before give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. <sup>20</sup> And <sup>h</sup>every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. <sup>21</sup> And <sup>i</sup>great there hail, <sup>j</sup>every stone about the weight of a talent, fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, <sup>k</sup>every cometh down out of heaven upon men: <sup>l</sup>stone about the weight of a talent: and <sup>m</sup>men blasphemed God because of <sup>n</sup>the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof <sup>o</sup>was exceeding great.

<sup>1</sup> And there came <sup>s</sup>one **I7** of the seven angels that had <sup>t</sup>the seven bowls, and <sup>u</sup>spoke with me, <sup>v</sup>saying, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgement of <sup>w</sup>the great harlot <sup>x</sup>that sitteth upon many waters: <sup>y</sup>2 <sup>z</sup>with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and <sup>aa</sup>they that dwell in the earth <sup>ab</sup>were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. <sup>ac</sup>3 And <sup>ad</sup>he carried me away in the Spirit <sup>ae</sup>into a wilderness: and I saw a woman <sup>af</sup>sitting upon <sup>ag</sup>a scarlet-coloured beast, <sup>ah</sup>full of <sup>ai</sup>names of blasphemy, <sup>aj</sup>having seven heads and ten horns. <sup>ak</sup>4 And the woman <sup>al</sup>was arrayed in purple and <sup>am</sup>scarlet, and <sup>an</sup>decked <sup>ao</sup>with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand <sup>ap</sup>a golden cup full of abominations, <sup>aq</sup>a golden cup in her hand <sup>ar</sup>even the unclean things of her fornication: <sup>as</sup>5 and upon her forehead <sup>at</sup>was a name written, <sup>au</sup>MYSTERY, <sup>av</sup>BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE <sup>aw</sup>HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. <sup>ax</sup>6 And I saw the woman drunken <sup>ay</sup>with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of

<sup>a</sup> ch. 2. 13.  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 11. 8.  
<sup>c</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 13.  
<sup>d</sup> See ch. 14. 8.  
<sup>e</sup> ver. 5.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 18. 5.  
<sup>g</sup> Cp. Ps. 74. 18.  
<sup>h</sup> See ch. 14. 10.  
<sup>i</sup> See ch. 6. 14.  
<sup>j</sup> ver. 11.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 4 & 13. 3.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 11. 19.  
<sup>m</sup> k ch. 11. 7.  
<sup>n</sup> See ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>o</sup> m ch. 13. 10.  
<sup>p</sup> See ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>q</sup> ver. 9, 11.  
<sup>r</sup> Ex. 9. 23—25.  
<sup>s</sup> See ch. 3. 5.  
<sup>t</sup> ch. 13. 8 (mg.).  
<sup>u</sup> ch. 21. 9.  
<sup>v</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 18.  
<sup>w</sup> ch. 15. 7.  
<sup>x</sup> ch. 19. 2.  
<sup>y</sup> Nah. 3. 4.  
<sup>z</sup> Cp. Isai. 1. 21 & Jer. 2. 20.  
<sup>aa</sup> ver. 15.  
<sup>ab</sup> Cp. Jer. 51. 13.  
<sup>ac</sup> z ch. 18. 3, 9.  
<sup>ad</sup> Cp. Isai. 23. 17.  
<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 3. 10.  
<sup>af</sup> z ch. 14. 8.  
<sup>ag</sup> Jer. 51. 7.  
<sup>ah</sup> a ver. 8.  
<sup>ai</sup> Cp. ch. 11. 17.  
<sup>aj</sup> b ch. 21. 10.  
<sup>ak</sup> c ch. 12. 6.  
<sup>al</sup> d ver. 16.  
<sup>am</sup> Dan. 7. 24.  
<sup>an</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 1 & Zech. 1. 18—21.  
<sup>ao</sup> e Cp. ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>ap</sup> f ch. 13. 1.  
<sup>aq</sup> g ver. 7, 9.  
<sup>ar</sup> 12.  
<sup>as</sup> h Cp. ch. 18. 10, 17, 19.  
<sup>at</sup> i ch. 18. 16.  
<sup>au</sup> j Dan. 11. 38.  
<sup>av</sup> k See ch. 16. 14.  
<sup>aw</sup> l See ch. 3. 21.  
<sup>ax</sup> m Jer. 51. 7.  
<sup>ay</sup> Cp. ch. 18. 6.  
<sup>az</sup> n ch. 19. 16.  
<sup>ba</sup> Deut. 10. 17.  
<sup>bb</sup> Ps. 136. 3.  
<sup>bc</sup> Dan. 2. 47.  
<sup>bd</sup> 1 Tim. 6. 15.  
<sup>be</sup> Cp. ch. 1. 5 & Matt. 28. 18 & Acts 10. 36.  
<sup>bf</sup> o ver. 7.  
<sup>bg</sup> 2 Thess. 2. 7.  
<sup>bh</sup> p See ch. 2. 10 & Luke 18. 7 (Gk.).  
<sup>bi</sup> & Rom. 1. 6.  
<sup>bj</sup> q See ch. 14. 8.  
<sup>bk</sup> r ver. 1.  
<sup>bl</sup> Cp. Isai. 8. 7.  
<sup>bm</sup> s ch. 16. 6.  
<sup>bn</sup> Cp. ch. 13. 15.

<sup>a</sup>the <sup>5</sup>martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. <sup>7</sup> And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee <sup>e</sup>the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. <sup>8</sup> The beast that thou sawest <sup>i</sup>was, and is not; and <sup>k</sup>is about to come up out of <sup>l</sup>the abyss, <sup>m</sup>shall ascend <sup>n</sup>to go into perdition. bottomless pit, <sup>o</sup>and <sup>p</sup>they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, <sup>q</sup>whose names have not been written <sup>r</sup>in <sup>s</sup>the book of life <sup>t</sup>from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that <sup>u</sup>he was, and is not, and <sup>v</sup>shall come. <sup>w</sup>9 <sup>x</sup>Here is the <sup>y</sup>mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman <sup>z</sup>sitteth: <sup>aa</sup>10 and <sup>ab</sup>they are seven kings; <sup>ac</sup>the five are fallen, <sup>ad</sup>and one is, <sup>ae</sup>and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a <sup>af</sup>little while. <sup>ag</sup>11 And the beast <sup>ah</sup>that was, and is not, <sup>ai</sup>is himself also an eighth, and is of the <sup>aj</sup>seven; and he goeth into perdition. <sup>ak</sup>12 And <sup>al</sup>the ten horns <sup>am</sup>that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but <sup>an</sup>they receive authority as <sup>ao</sup>kings, with the beast, <sup>ap</sup>for one hour. <sup>aq</sup>13 These have one mind, and they give their power and <sup>ar</sup>authority unto the beast. <sup>as</sup>14 These <sup>at</sup>shall <sup>au</sup>make war with the Lamb, and <sup>av</sup>the Lamb shall overcome <sup>aw</sup>them: for he is <sup>ax</sup>Lord of lords, and <sup>ay</sup>King of kings; and they <sup>az</sup>also shall overcome that are with <sup>ba</sup>him, <sup>bb</sup>called <sup>bc</sup>and chosen, and faithful. <sup>bd</sup>15 And he saith unto me, <sup>be</sup>The waters which thou sawest, where the <sup>bf</sup>harlot whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. <sup>bg</sup>16 And <sup>bh</sup>the ten horns which thou

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Or, names full of blasphemy  
<sup>2</sup> Or, the beast  
<sup>3</sup> Or, there are

<sup>4</sup> Gr. gilded.

<sup>5</sup> Or, and of the unclean things

<sup>6</sup> Gr. ou.

<sup>7</sup> Or, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT

<sup>8</sup> Gr. shall be present.

<sup>9</sup> Or, meaning

A.V. <sup>10</sup> Gr. gilded.

<sup>11</sup> Or, fornications.



sawest, and <sup>h</sup>sawest upon the beast, <sup>a</sup>these shall hate the <sup>harlot</sup> and shall make her <sup>c</sup>desolate and <sup>d</sup>naked, and <sup>e</sup>shall eat her flesh, and <sup>f</sup>shall burn her utterly with fire. <sup>17</sup> For <sup>h</sup>God did put in their hearts to <sup>do</sup> his mind, and to come to one mind, fulfil <sup>will</sup>, and to agree; and <sup>j</sup>to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. <sup>18</sup> And the woman <sup>whom</sup> thou sawest is <sup>the</sup> that great city, which <sup>1</sup>reigneth over the kings of the earth.

**18** <sup>1</sup> After these things I saw <sup>2</sup>another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and <sup>3</sup>the earth was lightened with his glory. <sup>2</sup> And he cried mightily with a mighty voice, saying, <sup>4</sup>Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become <sup>a</sup>the habitation of <sup>2</sup>devils, and <sup>a</sup>hold <sup>3</sup>of every unclean spirit, and <sup>a</sup>hold <sup>3</sup>of every unclean and hateful bird.

<sup>3</sup> For <sup>42</sup>by all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication; all the nations are fallen; and <sup>a</sup>the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and <sup>b</sup>the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the <sup>6</sup>wantonness, <sup>delicacies</sup> of her.

<sup>4</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, <sup>c</sup>Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: <sup>5</sup> for <sup>d</sup>her sins <sup>7</sup>have reached even unto heaven, and <sup>e</sup>God hath remembered her iniquities.

<sup>6</sup> Render unto her even as she rendered, and double <sup>unto</sup> her <sup>a</sup>the double according to her works: <sup>j</sup>in the cup which she mingled, mingle <sup>unto</sup> her double. <sup>7k</sup> How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed <sup>8</sup>wanton, so much give her lived deliciously, so much torment

of torment and mourning: for she saith and sorrow give her in her heart, <sup>b</sup>I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall <sup>in no wise</sup> see no mourning. <sup>8</sup> Therefore <sup>9</sup>in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and <sup>i</sup>she shall be utterly burned with fire; for <sup>k</sup>strong is <sup>9</sup>the Lord God which judged her. <sup>9</sup> And <sup>l</sup>the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived <sup>10</sup>wantonly deliciously with her, <sup>n</sup>shall weep and wail over her, <sup>o</sup>when they look upon the smoke of her burning, <sup>10</sup> <sup>p</sup>standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, <sup>7</sup>the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for <sup>t</sup>in one hour is thy judgement come.

<sup>11</sup> And <sup>u</sup>the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: <sup>12</sup> The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all <sup>t</sup>thyine wood, and <sup>every</sup> vessel of ivory, and <sup>all</sup> manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; <sup>13</sup> and cinnamon, and <sup>12</sup>spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and <sup>merchandise</sup> of horses, beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and <sup>13</sup>slaves, and <sup>14</sup>souls of men. <sup>14</sup> And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are <sup>gone</sup> departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. <sup>15</sup> <sup>g</sup>The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, <sup>i</sup>shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; <sup>16</sup> saying, Woe, woe, the great city, <sup>And</sup> saying, Alas, alas, that <sup>i</sup>she that was arrayed in fine linen, clothed in fine linen,

a Cp. Jer. 50. 41, 42.  
b Isai. 47. 7, 8.  
Zeph. 2. 15.  
Cp. ch. 3. 17.  
c ch. 18. 17, 19.  
d Ezek. 16. 37, 39.  
e Cp. ch. 19. 18.  
f ch. 18. 8.  
Cp. Lev. 21. 9.  
g Isai. 47. 9.  
Cp. ver. 10.  
h 2 Cor. 8. 16.  
i ch. 17. 16.  
j Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 11.  
k Jer. 50. 34.  
l ver. 3.  
m ch. 17. 2.  
Cp. Ezek. 26. 16, 17.  
n ch. 16. 19.  
Cp. ch. 11. 8 (7).  
o Cp. Jer. 50. 46.  
& 2 Esd. 15. 44.  
p ver. 18.  
q ch. 19. 3.  
r ver. 15, 17.  
s ch. 17. 1, 7.  
t See ch. 14. 8.  
u Ezek. 43. 2.  
v ver. 17, 19.  
Cp. ver. 8.  
w ver. 3, 15.  
Cp. Ezek. 27. 36.  
x See ch. 14. 8.  
y Isai. 13. 21 & 34. 14.  
Jer. 50. 39 & 51. 37.  
Cp. Zeph. 2. 14, 15.  
z ch. 16. 13.  
y Isai. 14. 23 & 34. 11.  
z ch. 14. 8.  
a ver. 9.  
ch. 17. 2.  
b ver. 11, 15.  
Ezek. 27. 33.  
c Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 17.  
See Isai. 48. 20.  
d Jer. 51. 9.  
Cp. Gen. 18. 20, 21.  
& Ezra 9. 6 & Jonah 1. 2.  
e ch. 16. 19.  
f Ps. 137. 8.  
Jer. 50. 15, 29 & 51. 24, 49.  
g ver. 3, 11.  
h Jer. 16. 18.  
i ver. 10.  
j Cp. ch. 14. 10 & 16. 19 & 17. 4.  
k Cp. Ezek. 28. 2-3.  
l ch. 17. 4.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. hath a kingdom. <sup>2</sup> Gr. demons. <sup>3</sup> Or, prison <sup>4</sup> Some authorities read of the wine... have drunk. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient authorities omit the wine of. <sup>6</sup> Or, luxury <sup>7</sup> Or, clave together <sup>8</sup> Or, luxurious <sup>9</sup> Or, bodies. <sup>10</sup> Or, luxuriously <sup>11</sup> Gr. cargo. <sup>12</sup> Gr. amomum. <sup>13</sup> Gr. bodies.



and <sup>purple</sup> and scarlet, and <sup>1</sup>decked with <sup>gold</sup> and precious <sup>stone</sup> and pearls! <sup>17</sup> for <sup>b</sup> in one hour so great riches <sup>c</sup> is made desolate. And <sup>d</sup> every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many in ships, and sailors, as <sup>2</sup> gain their living by sea, stood afar off, <sup>18</sup> and <sup>h</sup> cried out <sup>i</sup> as they looked upon <sup>saw</sup> the smoke of her burning, saying, <sup>k</sup> What city is like unto this great city? <sup>19</sup> And they cast <sup>m</sup> dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and <sup>n</sup> mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, <sup>o</sup> wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for <sup>q</sup> in one hour is she made desolate. <sup>20</sup> <sup>r</sup> Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and <sup>s</sup> ye apostles, and <sup>t</sup> ye prophets; for <sup>u</sup> God hath judged your judgement avenged you on her.

<sup>21</sup> And <sup>3</sup> a strong angel <sup>v</sup> took up a stone as it were like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, <sup>4</sup> the great city, be cast down, that great city Babylon, be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>c</sup> the voice of harpers, and minstrels, and flute-players, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, <sup>5</sup> of whatsoever craft, shall be found any more at all in thee; and <sup>7</sup> the voice of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; <sup>23</sup> and the light of a lamp shall shine no more at all in thee; and <sup>j</sup> the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for <sup>l</sup> thy merchants were the princes of the earth; for <sup>m</sup> with thy sorceries were all the nations deceived. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>o</sup> in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of <sup>p</sup> all that have been slain upon the earth.

a See ch. 11. 15.  
b ver. 10, 19.  
c ch. 17. 16.  
d Ezek. 27. 28, 29.  
e Ps. 106. 1 (mg.).  
f Tobit 13. 18.  
g ch. 4. 11 & 7. 10 & 12. 10.  
h ch. 15. 3 & 16. 7.  
i Ezek. 27. 30.  
j ver. 9.  
k See ch. 17. 1.  
l Ezek. 27. 32.  
m Cp. ch. 13. 4.  
n Deut. 32. 43. 2 Kin. 9. 7.  
o Cp. ch. 16. 6.  
p See ch. 6. 10.  
q See Josh. 7. 6 & Job 2. 12.  
r Cp. Judith 4. 11 & 9. 1, al.  
s ch. 13. 9, 18.  
t Isai. 34. 10.  
u Cp. ch. 14. 11.  
v ch. 4. 4, 6, 10 & 5. 14.  
w ver. 10, 17.  
x Deut. 32. 43. Jer. 51. 48.  
y See ch. 12. 13.  
z Luke 11. 49, 50.  
a ch. 19. 2.  
b Ps. 22. 23 & 113. 1 & 134. 1 & 135. 1.  
c ch. 5. 2 & 10. 1.  
d Cp. Jer. 51. 63, 64.  
e ch. 11. 18.  
f Dan. 10. 6.  
g ver. 1.  
h See ch. 1. 15.  
i ver. 10.  
j b ch. 6. 1 & 14. 2.  
k Isai. 14. 11 & 24. 8.  
l Ezek. 26. 13.  
m d ch. 11. 15.  
n Ps. 97. 1.  
o Wisd. 3. 8.  
p Matt. 22. 2 & 25. 10.  
q Luke 12. 36 & 14. 8. John 2. 1. Cp. Eph. 5. 22-32.  
r ch. 21. 2, 9.  
s Cp. Isai. 54. 5 & Hos. 2. 19, 20.  
t Eccles. 12. 4. Jer. 25. 10.  
u Cp. Ps. 45. 13-15.  
v Ezek. 16. 10.  
w Cp. Ps. 132. 9.  
x Isai. 61. 10.  
y Jer. 7. 34 & 16. 9 & 33. 11.  
z Luke 14. 15. Cp. 2 Esd. 2. 38.  
a See ver. 7.  
b Isai. 23. 8.  
c Nah. 3. 4.  
d Cp. ch. 21. 5 & 22. 6.  
e ch. 17. 6.  
f Cp. Matt. 23. 35, 36.  
g ch. 22. 8.  
h ch. 22. 9. See Acts 10. 26.  
i Cp. Jer. 51. 49.

<sup>1</sup> After these things I And after <sup>as</sup> it were a great **19** heard <sup>a</sup> a great voice of <sup>a</sup> a great multitude in heaven, saying, <sup>Hallelujah</sup>; <sup>Alleluia</sup>; <sup>7</sup> Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, <sup>belong to</sup> our God: <sup>2</sup> for <sup>9</sup> true and righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged <sup>judgments</sup>: <sup>3</sup> the great harlot, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and <sup>he</sup> hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. <sup>3</sup> And <sup>a</sup> a second time <sup>again</sup> they <sup>say</sup>, Hallelujah. And <sup>o</sup> her smoke <sup>goeth</sup> up <sup>rose</sup> for ever and ever. <sup>4</sup> And <sup>p</sup> the four and twenty elders and the four <sup>living creatures</sup> beasts fell down and worshipped God that <sup>sitteth</sup> on the throne, saying, Amen; <sup>Hallelujah</sup>. <sup>5</sup> And a voice came forth from the throne, saying, <sup>Give praise to</sup> our God, all ye his servants, and <sup>ye</sup> that fear him, <sup>the</sup> both small and the great. <sup>6</sup> And I heard as it were <sup>y</sup> the voice of a great multitude, and as <sup>z</sup> the voice of many waters, and <sup>b</sup> as the voice of mighty <sup>thunders</sup>, thunders, saying, <sup>Hallelujah</sup>: for the Lord our God, the Almighty, <sup>d</sup> reigneth. <sup>7</sup> Let us <sup>rejoice</sup> and be exceeding glad, and let us <sup>be glad</sup> and <sup>rejoice</sup>, and give <sup>the glory unto</sup> him: for <sup>e</sup> the marriage of the Lamb is come, and <sup>f</sup> his wife hath made herself ready. <sup>8</sup> And <sup>it was given</sup> to her was <sup>arrayed</sup> in fine linen, <sup>bright</sup> and <sup>pure</sup> white: for the fine linen is <sup>i</sup> the righteous acts of the saints. <sup>9</sup> And he saith unto me, Write, <sup>k</sup> Blessed are they which are <sup>bidden to</sup> the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, <sup>n</sup> These are the true words of God. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>p</sup> I fell <sup>down before</sup> his feet to worship him. <sup>q</sup> And he <sup>saith</sup> unto me, See thou do it not: I am <sup>a</sup> a fellow-servant with thee and <sup>of</sup> thy brethren

RV <sup>1</sup> Gr. gilded  
<sup>5</sup> Gr. have said

<sup>2</sup> Gr. work the sea.  
Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. one.

<sup>4</sup> Some ancient authorities omit of whatsoever craft.

A.V. \* Or, bright.



that <sup>hold</sup> <sup>have</sup> the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

<sup>11</sup> And I saw <sup>a</sup>the heaven opened; and behold, <sup>e</sup>a white horse; and he that sat <sup>thereon</sup>, <sup>1</sup>called <sup>f</sup>Faithful and True; and <sup>h</sup>in righteousness he doth judge and make war. <sup>12</sup> And <sup>k</sup>his eyes are a flame of fire, and <sup>upon</sup> his head are <sup>l</sup>many diadems; and he hath <sup>m</sup>a name written, which <sup>no</sup> man knoweth, but he himself. <sup>13</sup> And he <sup>is</sup> arrayed with <sup>a</sup>garment <sup>2</sup>sprinkled with blood: and his name is called <sup>q</sup>The Word of God. <sup>14</sup> And the armies which <sup>are</sup> in heaven <sup>t</sup>followed him upon white horses, <sup>u</sup>clothed in fine linen, white and pure. <sup>15</sup> And <sup>v</sup>out of his mouth <sup>proceedeth</sup> a sharp sword, <sup>z</sup>that with it he should smite the nations: and <sup>2</sup>he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and <sup>b</sup>he treadeth the <sup>3</sup>winepress of the fierceness <sup>of</sup> the wrath of Almighty God. <sup>16</sup> And he hath <sup>on</sup> his garment and on his thigh <sup>a</sup>a name written, <sup>e</sup>KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

<sup>17</sup> And I saw <sup>4</sup>an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to <sup>i</sup>all the birds that fly in <sup>mid</sup> the heaven, <sup>k</sup>Come and gather yourselves together unto <sup>l</sup>the great supper of God; <sup>18</sup> <sup>n</sup>that ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of <sup>5</sup>captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit <sup>thereon</sup>, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, and small and great.

<sup>19</sup> And I saw <sup>q</sup>the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, <sup>8</sup>gathered together to make war against him that sat <sup>upon</sup> the horse, and against

<sup>q</sup> ch. 11. 7 & 13. 1.

<sup>r</sup> ch. 14. 13.

<sup>a</sup> ch. 1. 2 & 6. 9  
<sup>b</sup> ch. 16. 13 & 20. 10  
<sup>c</sup> ch. 13. 11  
<sup>d</sup> See Ezek. 1. 1  
<sup>e</sup> See ch. 6. 2  
<sup>f</sup> See ch. 3. 7, 14.  
<sup>g</sup> See ch. 13. 15.  
<sup>h</sup> Cp. Ps. 96. 13  
<sup>i</sup> Isai. 11. 4  
<sup>j</sup> ch. 20. 10, 14, 15.  
<sup>k</sup> Cp. Dan. 7. 11.  
<sup>l</sup> ch. 14. 10  
<sup>m</sup> 21. 8  
<sup>n</sup> See 2 Thess. 1. 8.  
<sup>o</sup> ch. 1. 14 & 2. 18.  
<sup>p</sup> Cp. ch. 12. 3.  
<sup>q</sup> m ver. 16.  
<sup>r</sup> ch. 2. 17.  
<sup>s</sup> Cp. Prov. 30. 4.  
<sup>t</sup> u ver. 15.  
<sup>u</sup> o ver. 17.  
<sup>v</sup> p Isai. 63. 2, 3.  
<sup>w</sup> See John 1. 1.  
<sup>x</sup> r See ch. 1. 18.  
<sup>y</sup> s See ch. 9. 1.  
<sup>z</sup> t Cp. ch. 14. 20.  
<sup>1</sup> u ch. 3. 4 & 7. 9.  
<sup>2</sup> v See ch. 12. 9.  
<sup>3</sup> w ver. 21.  
<sup>4</sup> See ch. 1. 16.  
<sup>5</sup> x Cp. Isai. 11. 4 & 2 Thess. 2. 8.  
<sup>6</sup> y Cp. Tobit 8. 3 & 2 Pet. 2. 4 & Jude 6.  
<sup>7</sup> z ch. 2. 27 & 12. 5.  
<sup>8</sup> a Dan. 6. 17.  
<sup>9</sup> Cp. Matt. 27. 66.  
<sup>10</sup> b ch. 14. 20.  
<sup>11</sup> Isai. 63. 3.  
<sup>12</sup> c ver. 8, 10.  
<sup>13</sup> d ver. 12.  
<sup>14</sup> e See ch. 17. 14.  
<sup>15</sup> f Dan. 7. 9.  
<sup>16</sup> Matt. 19. 23.  
<sup>17</sup> Luke 22. 30.  
<sup>18</sup> al.  
<sup>19</sup> g ch. 3. 21.  
<sup>20</sup> h Dan. 7. 22.  
<sup>21</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 2, 3 (7).  
<sup>22</sup> i ver. 21.  
<sup>23</sup> j ch. 6. 9.  
<sup>24</sup> k Jer. 12. 9.  
<sup>25</sup> Ezek. 39. 17.  
<sup>26</sup> l Cp. Isai. 54. 6  
<sup>27</sup> & Jer. 46. 10 & Ezek. 39. 19.  
<sup>28</sup> m ch. 13. 12, 14-16.  
<sup>29</sup> n Ezek. 39. 18, 20.  
<sup>30</sup> o Cp. John 14. 19.  
<sup>31</sup> & 2 Tim. 2. 11.  
<sup>32</sup> p ver. 6.  
<sup>33</sup> ch. 5. 10 & 22. 5.  
<sup>34</sup> Dan. 7. 18.  
<sup>35</sup> Matt. 20. 21, 27.  
<sup>36</sup> 2 Tim. 2. 12.  
<sup>37</sup> Cp. Ps. 45. 16.  
<sup>38</sup> s ch. 16. 16.

his army. <sup>20</sup> And the beast was taken, and with him <sup>b</sup>the false prophet <sup>c</sup>that wrought <sup>the signs in</sup> miracles <sup>his sight, wherewith</sup> he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that <sup>d</sup>worshipped his <sup>image: they</sup> image. These twain were <sup>e</sup>cast alive into <sup>a</sup>the lake of <sup>f</sup>fire that burneth with <sup>burning</sup> brimstone: <sup>21</sup> and the <sup>rest</sup> were killed with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, <sup>even the</sup> sword <sup>which</sup> <sup>proceeded</sup> <sup>which</sup> came forth out of his mouth: and <sup>all</sup> the birds fowls were filled with their flesh.

<sup>1</sup> And I saw an angel <sup>20</sup> coming down out of heaven, <sup>2</sup>having the key of <sup>the</sup> the abyss <sup>bottomless pit</sup> and a great chain <sup>6</sup>in his hand. <sup>2</sup> And he laid hold on <sup>v</sup>the dragon, <sup>the</sup> old serpent, which is the <sup>Devil</sup> Devil, and Satan, and <sup>v</sup>bound him for a thousand years, <sup>3</sup>and cast him into <sup>the</sup> the abyss, <sup>bottomless pit</sup> and shut <sup>it</sup> him up, and <sup>sealed it over</sup> set a seal upon him, that <sup>c</sup>he should deceive the nations no more, <sup>until</sup> till the thousand years should be <sup>finished:</sup> fulfilled: and after <sup>this</sup> that he must be loosed for a little <sup>time.</sup> season.

<sup>4</sup> And I saw <sup>f</sup>thrones, and <sup>g</sup>they sat upon them, and <sup>judgement</sup> judgement was given unto them: and I saw <sup>j</sup>the souls of them that <sup>had been</sup> beheaded for the testimony <sup>witness</sup> of Jesus, and for the word of God, and <sup>such as worshipped</sup> which had not <sup>not</sup> worshipped the beast, neither his image, <sup>and received not the</sup> neither had received his mark upon their <sup>forehead and upon</sup> foreheads, or upon their hands; and <sup>o</sup>they lived, and <sup>p</sup>reigned with Christ a thousand years.

<sup>5</sup> The <sup>But the</sup> rest of the dead lived not <sup>again</sup> until the thousand years should be <sup>were</sup> finished. This is the first resurrection. <sup>6</sup> Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: <sup>over these t</sup> the second death hath no <sup>power,</sup> power; but they

<sup>t</sup> ver. 14. ch. 2. 11 & 21. 8.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Some ancient authorities omit called. wine of the fierceness.

<sup>4</sup> Gr. one.

<sup>2</sup> Some ancient authorities read dipped in. Or, military tribunes Gr. chilitarchs.

<sup>6</sup> Gr. upon.

<sup>3</sup> Gr. winepress of the Or, authority



shall be <sup>a</sup>priests of God and of Christ, and <sup>c</sup>shall reign with him <sup>1</sup>a thousand years.

<sup>7</sup>And when the thousand years are <sup>finished</sup>, <sup>e</sup>Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, <sup>8</sup>and shall come forth <sup>go out</sup> to deceive the nations which are in the four <sup>corners</sup> of the earth, <sup>j</sup>Gog and Magog, <sup>k</sup>to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. <sup>9</sup>And <sup>o</sup>they went up <sup>over</sup> on the breadth of the earth, and compassed <sup>q</sup>the camp of the saints about, and <sup>r</sup>the beloved city: and <sup>t</sup>fire came down from God <sup>2</sup>out of heaven, and devoured them. <sup>10</sup>And the devil <sup>v</sup>that deceived them was <sup>w</sup>cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also <sup>y</sup>the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night <sup>3</sup>for ever and ever.

<sup>11</sup>And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat <sup>upon</sup> on it, from whose face <sup>e</sup>the earth and the heaven fled away; and <sup>e</sup>there was found no place for them.

<sup>12</sup>And I saw the dead, <sup>the great</sup> and <sup>the small</sup>, standing before the throne; and <sup>the</sup>books were opened: and another book was opened, which is <sup>j</sup>the book of life: and <sup>k</sup>the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, <sup>o</sup>according to their works. <sup>13</sup>And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and <sup>death</sup> and <sup>Hades</sup> gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man <sup>o</sup>according to their works. <sup>14</sup>And <sup>death</sup> and <sup>Hades</sup> were cast into the lake of fire. This is <sup>v</sup>the second death, <sup>even</sup> the lake of fire. <sup>15</sup>And

if any <sup>who</sup> was not found written in

<sup>a</sup> See ch. 1. 6.  
<sup>b</sup> Matt. 13. 42, 50.

<sup>c</sup> ver. 4.  
<sup>d</sup> Isai. 65. 17 & 66. 22.

<sup>e</sup> ver. 2.  
<sup>f</sup> ch. 20. 11.

<sup>g</sup> ver. 3, 10.  
<sup>h</sup> ch. 11. 2

<sup>i</sup> See Isai. 52. 1.

<sup>j</sup> Ezek. 38. 2, & c. 39. 1.

<sup>k</sup> See ch. 16. 14.

<sup>l</sup> Cp. 2 Esd. 8. 52

<sup>m</sup> & Heb. 11. 10.

<sup>n</sup> ch. 19. 7.

<sup>o</sup> Cp. John 14. 3.

<sup>p</sup> Isai. 61. 10.

<sup>q</sup> Cp. Isai. 8. 8 & Ezek. 38. 9, 16

<sup>r</sup> & Hab. 1. 6.

<sup>s</sup> See Lev. 26. 11, 12.

<sup>t</sup> Heb. 13. 11, 13.

<sup>u</sup> Ecclus. 24. 11.

<sup>v</sup> Cp. Ps. 132. 13.

<sup>w</sup> John 1. 14 (mg. for mg.).

<sup>x</sup> Cp. ch. 7. 15.

<sup>y</sup> See ch. 13. 13.

<sup>z</sup> See ch. 7. 17.

<sup>aa</sup> ver. 3, 8.

<sup>ab</sup> See ch. 19. 20.

<sup>ac</sup> Cp. ch. 20. 14

<sup>ad</sup> 1 Cor. 15. 26.

<sup>ae</sup> See ch. 16. 13.

<sup>af</sup> 2 Isai. 35. 10

<sup>ag</sup> & 51. 11

<sup>ah</sup> & 65. 19.

<sup>ai</sup> a ch. 4. 2, 9

<sup>aj</sup> & 5. 1

<sup>ak</sup> & 20. 11.

<sup>al</sup> See 2 Cor. 5. 17.

<sup>am</sup> See Ps. 102. 26.

<sup>an</sup> d ch. 22. 6.

<sup>ao</sup> Cp. ch. 3. 14

<sup>ap</sup> & 19. 11

<sup>aq</sup> & 1 Tim. 1. 15.

<sup>ar</sup> Dan. 2. 35.

<sup>as</sup> See ch. 10. 6.

<sup>at</sup> g ch. 1. 8

<sup>au</sup> & 22. 13.

<sup>av</sup> h ch. 22. 17.

<sup>aw</sup> See John 4. 10

<sup>ax</sup> & 7. 37.

<sup>ay</sup> i Dan. 7. 10.

<sup>az</sup> j See ch. 3. 5.

<sup>ba</sup> k Rom. 14. 10.

<sup>bb</sup> 2 Cor. 5. 10.

<sup>bc</sup> See ch. 11. 18.

<sup>bd</sup> l ch. 2. 7.

<sup>be</sup> m ver. 3.

<sup>bf</sup> n See 2 Cor. 6. 18.

<sup>bg</sup> o See Matt. 16. 27.

<sup>bh</sup> p ch. 22. 15.

<sup>bi</sup> 1 Cor. 6. 9, 10.

<sup>bj</sup> Gal. 5. 19-21.

<sup>bk</sup> Eph. 5. 5.

<sup>bl</sup> 1 Tim. 1. 9.

<sup>bm</sup> Heb. 12. 14.

<sup>bn</sup> q ch. 6. 8.

<sup>bo</sup> r Luke 12. 46.

<sup>bp</sup> s ch. 19. 20.

<sup>bq</sup> u ch. 2. 11 & 20. 6, 14.

<sup>br</sup> v ver. 6.

<sup>bs</sup> w ch. 17. 1.

<sup>bt</sup> x ch. 15. 1.

the book of life, <sup>b</sup>he was cast into the lake of fire.

<sup>1</sup>And I saw <sup>a</sup>a new

**21** heaven and a new earth:

for <sup>f</sup>the first heaven and

the first earth <sup>are</sup> were passed away;

and <sup>the sea is no more.</sup> <sup>2</sup>And I

John saw <sup>h</sup>the holy city, <sup>i</sup>new

Jerusalem, <sup>j</sup>coming down <sup>out of</sup> from

heaven from God, <sup>m</sup>made ready <sup>n</sup>as a bride

adorned for her husband. <sup>3</sup>And

I heard a great voice out of

the throne <sup>heaven</sup> saying, Behold, <sup>p</sup>the

tabernacle of God is with men,

and he <sup>shall</sup> will <sup>s</sup>dwell with them,

and they shall be his <sup>peoples,</sup> people, and

God himself shall be with them,

<sup>and</sup> be their <sup>God:</sup> God: <sup>4</sup>And <sup>he</sup>he shall

wipe away <sup>every</sup> all tear <sup>from</sup> from their

eyes; and <sup>death</sup> shall be no more; <sup>neither</sup> shall there be mourning, nor

crying, <sup>neither</sup> shall there be any more pain:

more: <sup>the first</sup> for <sup>former</sup> things are passed

away. <sup>5</sup>And <sup>he</sup>that <sup>sitteth on</sup> sat upon

the throne said, Behold, I <sup>b</sup>make

all things new. And he <sup>said</sup> unto me,

<sup>7</sup>Write: for <sup>d</sup>these words are

faithful <sup>true</sup> and <sup>true</sup> faithful. <sup>6</sup>And he said

unto me, <sup>They are come to pass.</sup> <sup>g</sup>I

am the Alpha and the Omega, the

beginning and the end. <sup>h</sup>I will

give unto him that is athirst of

the fountain of the water of life

freely. <sup>7</sup><sup>i</sup>He that overcometh

shall inherit <sup>these</sup> all things; and <sup>m</sup>I

will be his God, and <sup>n</sup>he shall

be my son. <sup>8</sup><sup>p</sup>But for the fear-

ful, and unbelieving, and the

abominable, and murderers, and

fornicators, and sorcerers, and

whoremongers, and idolaters, and all liars, <sup>shall</sup> shall have

their part in <sup>s</sup>the lake which burneth

with fire and <sup>brimstone:</sup> brimstone: which is

<sup>u</sup>the second death.

<sup>9</sup>And there came <sup>unto me</sup> <sup>w</sup>one

of the seven angels <sup>who</sup> had the

seven <sup>bowls,</sup> who were laden with <sup>x</sup>the

vials full of

R.V. 1 Some ancient authorities read the.

1 Or, the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven

2 Or, Write, These words are faithful and true.

A.V. \* Or, the grave.

† Or, these things.

2 Some ancient authorities insert from God.

3 Gr. tabernacle.

3 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.

6 Some ancient authorities omit, and be



seven last <sup>plagues;</sup> and <sup>he spake</sup> with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee <sup>a</sup>the bride, the <sup>wife of</sup> the Lamb. <sup>10</sup> And <sup>b</sup>he carried me away in the <sup>Spirit</sup> to <sup>c</sup>a mountain great and high, and shewed me <sup>the holy</sup> that great city, the holy Jerusalem, <sup>coming down</sup> descending out of heaven from God, <sup>11</sup> <sup>d</sup>having the glory of God: and <sup>e</sup>her light was <sup>f</sup>like unto a stone most precious, <sup>as it were</sup> even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal: <sup>12</sup> <sup>g</sup>having a wall great and high, <sup>h</sup>having high, and had twelve <sup>2</sup>gates, and at the <sup>2</sup>gates twelve <sup>angels;</sup> and names written thereon, which are <sup>the names</sup> of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: <sup>13</sup> on the east <sup>were</sup> three <sup>2</sup>gates; and on the north three <sup>2</sup>gates; and on the south three <sup>2</sup>gates; and on the west three <sup>2</sup>gates. <sup>14</sup> And the wall of the city had twelve <sup>m</sup>foundations, and <sup>on</sup> them <sup>twelve</sup> the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. <sup>15</sup> And he that <sup>spake</sup> with me <sup>had</sup> for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the <sup>2</sup>gates thereof, and the wall thereof. <sup>16</sup> And the city lieth foursquare, and the length <sup>thereof</sup> is as <sup>great</sup> large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand <sup>furlongs:</sup> the length and the breadth and the height <sup>thereof</sup> of it are equal. <sup>17</sup> And he measured the wall thereof, <sup>a</sup>an hundred and forty and four cubits, <sup>according</sup> to the measure <sup>v</sup>of a man, that is, <sup>y</sup>of <sup>an</sup> the angel. <sup>18</sup> And the building of the wall <sup>thereof</sup> of it was of <sup>b</sup>jasper: and the city was pure gold, <sup>b</sup>like unto <sup>pure</sup> clear glass. <sup>19</sup> <sup>c</sup>The foundations of the wall of the city were <sup>adorned</sup> garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, <sup>3</sup>sapphire; the third,

a ver. 2.  
b ch. 17. 3.  
Cp. Ezek.  
43. 5.  
c Ps. 87. 1.  
Ezek. 40. 2.  
  
d ver. 23.  
Cp. ch. 22. 5  
& Ps. 84. 11  
& Ezek. 43.  
2, 4.  
e Cp. Matt.  
5. 14  
& Phil. 2. 15.  
f ch. 4. 3, 6.  
g ch. 22. 2.  
h Ezek. 48.  
31-34.  
i Cp. John  
4. 23.  
  
j ch. 22. 5.  
Isai. 60. 19, 20.  
Cp. ver. 25.  
  
k ver. 11.  
  
l Isai. 60. 3.  
Cp. ch. 22. 2.  
  
m Heb. 11.  
10.  
Cp. 1 Cor. 3.  
11.  
n ver. 26.  
Cp. Isai. 60.  
5, 16.  
o Matt. 16.  
18.  
Eph. 2. 20.  
p Isai. 60.  
11.  
q See ver. 23.  
r See  
ch. 11. 1.  
s Cp. ch. 22.  
14, 15  
& Isai. 35. 8  
& 52. 1  
& Ezek. 44. 9  
& Joel 3. 17  
& Zech. 14. 21.  
t See  
ch. 3. 5.  
u Ezek. 47. 1.  
Zech. 14. 8.  
Cp. Ps. 46. 4.  
v See  
ch. 21. 6.  
w Deut. 3.  
11.  
Cp. ch. 13. 18.  
x ch. 21. 21.  
y ver. 9.  
z Ezek. 47.  
12.  
a ver. 14, 19.  
ch. 2. 7.  
Gen. 2. 9.  
b ver. 11.  
c Cp. Isai.  
54. 11, 12.  
d 2 Esd. 7.  
53 [123].  
Cp. ch. 21. 24.  
e Zech. 14.  
11.  
Cp. Gen. 3. 17.  
f ch. 21. 3,  
23.  
Ezek. 48. 35.

a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; <sup>20</sup> the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, <sup>chryso-</sup>prase; the eleventh, <sup>a</sup> <sup>chryso-</sup>jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. <sup>21</sup> And the <sup>2</sup>gates were twelve pearls; each one of the <sup>2</sup>gates <sup>every</sup> was of one pearl: and <sup>g</sup>the street of the city was pure gold, <sup>5</sup>as it were transparent glass. <sup>22</sup> And <sup>i</sup>I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God <sup>the Almighty,</sup> and the Lamb, are the temple <sup>thereof.</sup> <sup>23</sup> And the city <sup>hath</sup> no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for <sup>k</sup>the glory of God did lighten it, <sup>6</sup>and the <sup>lamp thereof is the</sup> Lamb is the light thereof. <sup>24</sup> And <sup>l</sup>the nations of them which are saved shall walk <sup>7</sup>amidst the light <sup>thereof</sup> of it: and the kings of the earth <sup>n</sup>do bring their glory and honour into it. <sup>25</sup> And <sup>p</sup>the <sup>2</sup>gates <sup>thereof</sup> shall in no wise be shut by day (for <sup>q</sup>there shall be no night <sup>there</sup>): <sup>26</sup> and they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations into it. <sup>27</sup> And <sup>s</sup>there shall in no wise enter into it anything <sup>unclean,</sup> or he that <sup>maketh an</sup> abomination and <sup>whatsoever</sup> worketh abomination, or <sup>maketh</sup> a lie: but only they which are written in the Lamb's <sup>t</sup>book of life. <sup>28</sup> And <sup>22</sup> he shewed me <sup>u</sup>a pure river of <sup>v</sup>water of life, <sup>bright</sup> clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of <sup>10</sup>the Lamb, <sup>2</sup>in the midst of <sup>z</sup>the street thereof. <sup>29</sup> And on this <sup>side of the</sup> side of the river and on that was <sup>11</sup>a <sup>river, was there</sup> the tree of life, bearing <sup>twelve</sup> <sup>12</sup>manner of fruits, which bare <sup>yielding its</sup> fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were <sup>d</sup>for the healing of the nations. <sup>30</sup> And <sup>e</sup>there shall be <sup>13</sup>no <sup>more</sup> curse any more: and <sup>f</sup>the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be <sup>therein:</sup> and

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. luminary. <sup>2</sup> Gr. portals. <sup>3</sup> Or, lapis lazuli <sup>4</sup> Or, sapphire <sup>5</sup> Or, transparent as glass <sup>6</sup> Or, and the Lamb, the lamp thereof <sup>7</sup> Or, by <sup>8</sup> Gr. common. <sup>9</sup> Or, doeth <sup>10</sup> Or, the Lamb. <sup>11</sup> Or, a tree <sup>12</sup> Or, crops of fruit <sup>13</sup> Or, no more anything accursed



<sup>a</sup>his servants shall do him service; <sup>b</sup>and <sup>c</sup>they shall see his face; and <sup>e</sup>his name shall be on their foreheads. <sup>5</sup> And <sup>g</sup>there shall be no night no more; and they need no light of lamp, <sup>i</sup>neither light of the sun; for <sup>k</sup>the Lord God shall give them light: and <sup>m</sup>they shall reign <sup>1</sup>for ever and ever.

<sup>6</sup> And he said unto me, <sup>q</sup>These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of <sup>r</sup>the spirits of the prophets, <sup>s</sup>sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly come to pass. <sup>7</sup> And behold, <sup>v</sup>I come quickly. <sup>w</sup>Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

<sup>8</sup> And I <sup>a</sup>John am he that heard and saw these things. And when I had heard and saw, <sup>c</sup>I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. <sup>9</sup> And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: for I am a fellow-servant with thee and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them <sup>w</sup>which keep the words of this book: worship God.

<sup>10</sup> And he saith unto me, <sup>q</sup>Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. <sup>11</sup> He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness <sup>2</sup>still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy <sup>2</sup>still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous <sup>2</sup>still: and he that is holy, let him be made holy <sup>2</sup>still. <sup>12</sup> Behold, <sup>m</sup>I come quickly; and <sup>o</sup>my reward is with me, <sup>p</sup>to render to each give every man according as his

a ch. 7. 15.  
b See ch. 1. 8.  
c Matt. 5. 8.  
1 Cor. 13. 12.  
1 John 3. 2.  
d See ch. 1. 17.  
e ch. 3. 12  
& 7. 3 & 14. 1.  
f ch. 21. 6.  
g ch. 21. 25.  
h See ch. 7. 14.  
i See ch. 21. 23.  
j ver. 2, 19.  
k Ps. 36. 9.  
See ch. 21. 11.  
l Ps. 118. 20.  
See ch. 21. 27.  
m Dan. 7. 18, 27.  
n Rom. 5. 17.  
2 Tim. 2. 12.  
See ch. 20. 4.  
o Cp. Gal. 5. 19-21. See Matt. 8. 12.  
p See Phil. 3. 2.  
q See ch. 21. 8.  
r See ch. 21. 5.  
s 1 Cor. 14. 32.  
t ch. 1. 1.  
u ch. 1. 4.  
v ver. 12, 20.  
ch. 3. 11.  
w ch. 1. 8.  
x See ch. 5. 5.  
y See Matt. 1. 1.  
z Cp. ch. 2. 28 & Num. 24. 17 & Isai. 60. 3 & Matt. 2. 2.  
a ch. 1. 1, 4, 9.  
b ch. 21. 2, 9.  
c ch. 19. 10.  
d ch. 21. 6.  
Isai. 55. 1.  
John 7. 37.  
e See ch. 21. 6.  
f Deut. 4. 2 & 12. 32.  
Cp. Prov. 30. 6.  
g Cp. ch. 10. 4.  
h Ezek. 3. 27.  
Cp. Dan. 12. 10 & 2 Tim. 3. 13.  
i ver. 2, 14.  
j See ch. 21. 2.  
k Cp. Wisd. 6. 10.  
l ver. 7, 12.  
m ver. 7, 20.  
n Cp. 2 Tim. 4. 8.  
o Isai. 40. 10 & 62. 11.  
Wisd. 5. 15.  
p See Matt. 16. 27.

work <sup>is</sup> shall be. <sup>13</sup> <sup>b</sup>I am the Alpha and the Omega, <sup>d</sup>the first beginning and the last, <sup>f</sup>the beginning and the end. <sup>14</sup> Blessed are they that <sup>a</sup>wash their robes, that they may have <sup>the</sup> right to come to <sup>j</sup>the tree of life, and <sup>l</sup>may enter in <sup>by</sup> through the <sup>5</sup> gates into the city. <sup>15</sup> <sup>n</sup>Without are <sup>the</sup> dogs, <sup>p</sup>and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the murderers, and the whoremongers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and <sup>6</sup>maketh a lie.

<sup>16</sup> <sup>t</sup>I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things <sup>7</sup>for in the churches. I am <sup>x</sup>the root and <sup>y</sup>the offspring of David, and the bright, <sup>2</sup>the morning star.

<sup>17</sup> <sup>s</sup>And the Spirit and <sup>b</sup>the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And <sup>d</sup>he that is athirst, let him come: he that let him <sup>2</sup>athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the <sup>e</sup>water of life freely.

<sup>18</sup> For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, <sup>f</sup>If any man shall add <sup>9</sup>unto <sup>them</sup> these things, God shall add <sup>9</sup>unto him the plagues which are written in this book: <sup>19</sup> and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part <sup>from</sup> out of <sup>i</sup>the tree of life, and out of <sup>j</sup>the holy city, and from the things <sup>10</sup>which are written in this book.

<sup>20</sup> He which testifieth these things saith, Yea: <sup>l</sup>I come quickly. Amen. Even so, <sup>n</sup>come, Lord Jesus.

<sup>21</sup> The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ <sup>11</sup>be <sup>12</sup>with the saints. Amen.

R.V. <sup>1</sup> Gr. unto the ages of the ages.  
<sup>a</sup> Or, doeth <sup>7</sup> Gr. over.  
ancient authorities add Christ.

<sup>8</sup> Or, Both <sup>9</sup> Gr. upon.  
<sup>12</sup> Two ancient authorities read with all.

A.V. \* Or, from the tree of life.

<sup>3</sup> Or, wages <sup>10</sup> Or, even from the things which are written

<sup>5</sup> Gr. portals. <sup>11</sup> Some



*List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee,  
recorded at their desire. See Preface to New Testament.*

## CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Strike out "S." (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.
- II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."
- III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."
- IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 26) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."
- V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering\* "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.
- VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 25; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.
- VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."
- VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων*, *δαμονιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").
- IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, *in*" and the text "with" exchange places.
- X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15–17.
- XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.
- XII. Let *ἀσάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and *δηνάριον* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.
- XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, *God and the Father*" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and our Father*"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, *God and his Father*", viz. in Rev. i. 6.
- XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

\* In the present edition these marginal notes are transferred to the foot of each page. (See Preface to the edition with marginal references.)



MATTHEW.

- III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*  
 10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.  
 VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread.* So in Luke xi. 3.  
 27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.  
 VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 41, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"  
 IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. <sup>4</sup>) So in Mark ii. 10; Luke v. 24.  
 X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.  
 XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]  
 31 "unto men" strike out the marg.  
 XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.  
 XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"  
 XXII. 23 For marg. <sup>5</sup> read "Many ancient authorities read *saying.*"  
 XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, *even* he who is in heaven."  
 23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.  
 XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.  
 XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 28, 33; xix. 9.

MARK.

- II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *pallet* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.  
 VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]  
 X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.  
 32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.  
 45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.  
 XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received.*  
 XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg. <sup>5</sup> So in John xii. 3.

LUKE.

- I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.  
 70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.  
 II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and tho rising"  
 37 For "even for" read "even unto"  
 III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one wrongfully*" and omit marg. <sup>4</sup>  
 20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"  
 IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.  
 VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"  
 VII. 3 For "Chuza" read "Chuzas"  
 29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"  
 33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"



- IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"  
 18 For "alone" read "apart"  
 46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
- XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]
- XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled!*)
- XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*
- XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled.*)
- XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."  
 11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg. <sup>4</sup>
- XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*  
 7 For "and he" etc. read "and yet he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf?*
- XIX. 29 For "the mount of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12  
 42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day.*  
 "peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace.*
- XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
- XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"  
 70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say it, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
- XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.  
 15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him.*  
 23 For "instant" read "urgent"  
 46 Let margin and text exchange places.
- XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them"  
 38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

- I. 3, 10, 17 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- II. 17 For "The zeal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
- III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.  
 29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," XIV.]
- V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet.*  
 21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.  
 23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound.*  
 38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly.*)
- VIII. 24, 28 "I am he" omit marg. <sup>1</sup> (and the corresponding portion of marg. <sup>4</sup>) So in xiii. 19.  
 25 Substitute for the present marg. <sup>2</sup> Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*  
 26 "unto the world" omit marg. <sup>3</sup> "Gr. into."  
 44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg. <sup>10</sup>  
 52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]  
 58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg. <sup>3</sup>
- X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me.*
- XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is* of men . . . the glory *that is* of God"
- XIV. 1 Let marg. <sup>10</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 14 For "shall ask me anything" read "shall ask anything" and let marg. <sup>4</sup> read Many ancient authorities add *me.*
- XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
- XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"
- XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest it, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xxii. 70.]
- XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*



## ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

- II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.
- III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"
- VIII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"
- XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read Many ancient authorities read *suffered he their manners*.
- XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg. <sup>1</sup>
- XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"
- 23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.
- XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.
- XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asiarchs" (with marg. i.e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)
- XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest mss., read *God*.)
- XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"
- XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging* etc.
- 35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"
- XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"
- XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"
- XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little time*
- 29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great*, i.e. in all respects
- XXVII. 37 Omit marg. <sup>2</sup>

## ROMANS.

- I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.
- 18 For "hold down" read "hinder"
- II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.
- 13 For "a law" read "the law"
- 14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"
- For "having no" read "not having the"
- 14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.
- 15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*
- 18 In marg. <sup>9</sup> for "*provest*" read "*dost distinguish*"
- 22 Omit the marg.
- III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.
- 21 Begin a paragraph.
- 23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.
- 25 "set forth" omit marg. <sup>5</sup> ("*purposed*")
- For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg. <sup>7</sup>
- 31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.
- IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.
- V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg. <sup>3</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *let us have*. So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
- <sup>7</sup> Omit marg. <sup>9</sup> ("*that which is good*")
- VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*
- VII. 25 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"



- VIII. 3 Let marg. <sup>9</sup> ("and for sin") and the text exchange places.  
 5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"  
 13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg. <sup>12</sup>  
 24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)  
 26 For "himself" read "itself"  
 34 For "shall condemn" read "condemneth"  
 IX. 5 For marg. <sup>1</sup> read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever*  
 22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*  
 XI. 11 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.  
 XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Gr. *belonging to the reason*.  
 6 Omit marg. <sup>12</sup> ("the faith")  
 19 Let marg. <sup>6</sup> ("the wrath of God") and the text exchange places.

## 1 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.  
 19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"  
 26 Omit marg. <sup>8</sup> ("Or, have part therein")  
 II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"  
 8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"  
 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"  
 For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"  
 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual words" and omit marg. <sup>9</sup>  
 14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.  
 IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"  
 9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.  
 21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"  
 V. 10, 11 Let marg. <sup>6</sup> and <sup>7</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"  
 21 Let marg. <sup>3</sup> ("nay, even if") and the text exchange places.  
 25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"  
 26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"  
 31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.  
 VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"  
 8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present*.  
 IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.  
 27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*  
 XI. 10 Omit marg. <sup>8</sup> ("have authority over")  
 19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies*.)  
 27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"  
 XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.  
 XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg. <sup>2</sup> and <sup>3</sup>  
 13 Omit marg. <sup>4</sup> ("but greater than these")  
 XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"  
 33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]  
 XV. 2 Adopt marg. <sup>7</sup> for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").  
 8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the *child* untimely born"  
 19 Let marg. <sup>4</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"  
 34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg. <sup>10</sup>  
 44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.  
 51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.



## 2 CORINTHIANS.

- I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*.)  
 15 For "before" read "first"  
 24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
- II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.  
 15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
- III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg.<sup>10</sup> run Many etc. *For if the ministration of condemnation is glory.*  
 18 Let marg.<sup>9</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 Omit marg.<sup>10</sup> ("the Spirit which is the Lord")
- IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
- VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
- XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read *—wherefore*.

## GALATIANS.

- I. 7 "which is not another gospel: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that* etc.  
 10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
- II. 1 Strike out marg.<sup>1</sup> ("in the course of")  
 16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg.<sup>6</sup>  
 20 For "yet I live; and yet no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg.<sup>8</sup>
- III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"  
 23 Omit marg.<sup>1</sup> ("the faith")  
 24 For "hath been" read "is become"
- IV. 12 For "be" read "become"  
 For "I am as" read "I also am become as"  
 16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"  
 19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
- V. 1 Substitute marg.<sup>8</sup> ("For freedom") for the text.  
 12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"  
 20 Substitute marg.<sup>1</sup> ("parties") for the text.
- VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*  
 10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*  
 11 Let the marg. ("write") and the text exchange places.

## EPHESIANS.

- I. 15 For "and which ye shew" read "and the love which ye shew" and in marg.<sup>9</sup> for "insert" read "omit"
- II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power*.)
- III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)
- VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

## PHILIPPIANS.

- I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love* do it  
 17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*  
 22 Read in the text "if this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work.*  
 Omit marg.<sup>3</sup> ("I do not make known")



- II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
- 6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg. <sup>8</sup>  
Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg. <sup>9</sup>
- 14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
- 15 For "may be" read "may become"
- III. 8 Substitute marg. <sup>10</sup> ("refuse") for the text.
- 9 For "of God" read "from God"
- 12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg. <sup>1</sup> for "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold . . . laid hold on"
- 13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
- IV. 4 Omit marg. <sup>5</sup> ("Farewell")
- 19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," XIV.]

## COLOSSIANS.

- I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
- II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg. <sup>6</sup>
- III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg. <sup>12</sup>
- 16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

## 1 THESSALONIANS.

- II. 6 Let marg. <sup>1</sup> run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
- IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
- V. 22 Omit marg. <sup>9</sup> ("appearance")

## 2 THESSALONIANS.

- II. 2 For "is now present" read "is just at hand"
- 10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
- III. 2 Omit marg. <sup>11</sup> ("the faith")

## 1 TIMOTHY.

- I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
- 18 Substitute marg. <sup>5</sup> ("led the way to thee") for the text.
- II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
- 15 Let marg. <sup>9</sup> and the text exchange places.
- V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)
- VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

## 2 TIMOTHY.

- I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.
- II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg. <sup>4</sup> run Or, *by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.



## TITUS.

- I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*  
 II. 13 Let the text and marg.<sup>10</sup> exchange places.  
 III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

## HEBREWS.

- I. 7 Omit marg.<sup>4</sup> ("spirits")  
 9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*  
 II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)  
 17 For "might be" read "might become"  
 III. 9 Let marg.<sup>13</sup> ("Where") and the text exchange places.  
 11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.  
 IV. 2 Let the text and marg.<sup>4</sup> exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.  
 7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.  
 VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving<sup>7</sup> the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg.<sup>7</sup> Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.  
 9 In marg.<sup>14</sup> for "*are near to*" read "*belong to*"  
 VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them*.  
 IX. 4 Let marg.<sup>5</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.  
 Omit "*now*"  
 14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, his *eternal spirit*  
 17 Let marg.<sup>5</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg.<sup>9</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *they can*).  
 22, 23 Let the text and marg.<sup>7</sup> exchange places.  
 25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"  
 34 For "<sup>2</sup>ye yourselves have" read "<sup>1</sup>ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg.<sup>2</sup>, letting marg.<sup>1</sup> read Many ancient authorities read *that ye have your own selves for a* etc.)  
 XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.  
 5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.  
 XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg.<sup>5</sup> run Many ancient authorities read *themselves*).  
 17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind *in his father*" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance)*, etc. Or, *rejected; . . . of repentance* etc.  
 XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"  
 20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"  
 24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The brethren from*

## JAMES.

- I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"  
 17 For "boon" read "gift"  
 III. 1 For "many" read "many *of you*"  
 IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. That is, *who break your marriage vow to God*.



1 PETER.

- II. 2 In marg. <sup>5</sup> for "*reasonable*" read "*belonging to the reason.*"  
 V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to *the will of God*" (and so in marg. <sup>4</sup>).  
 Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

2 PETER.

- I. 1 Let marg. <sup>6</sup> and the text exchange places.  
 7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*  
 17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg. <sup>2</sup>  
 18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg. <sup>3</sup>  
 II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg. <sup>13</sup> read Some ancient authorities read *love-feasts.*

1 JOHN.

- III. 19, 20 For "him, whereinsoever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)  
 V. 18 Substitute marg. <sup>5</sup> for the text, and add marg. <sup>5</sup> Some ancient manuscripts read *him.*

2 JOHN.

- 1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria*

3 JOHN.

- 4 dele marg. <sup>1</sup>  
 8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

- 1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*  
 4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.  
 22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. Some ancient authorities read *And some refute while they dispute with you.*

REVELATION.

- I. 8 Omit marg. <sup>8</sup> ("*the Lord, the God*")  
 13 Omit marg. <sup>11</sup> ("*the Son of man*")  
 III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"  
 IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]  
 V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*  
 VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. <sup>4</sup> and <sup>5</sup>] Or, *A chænix* (i.e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.  
 11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.

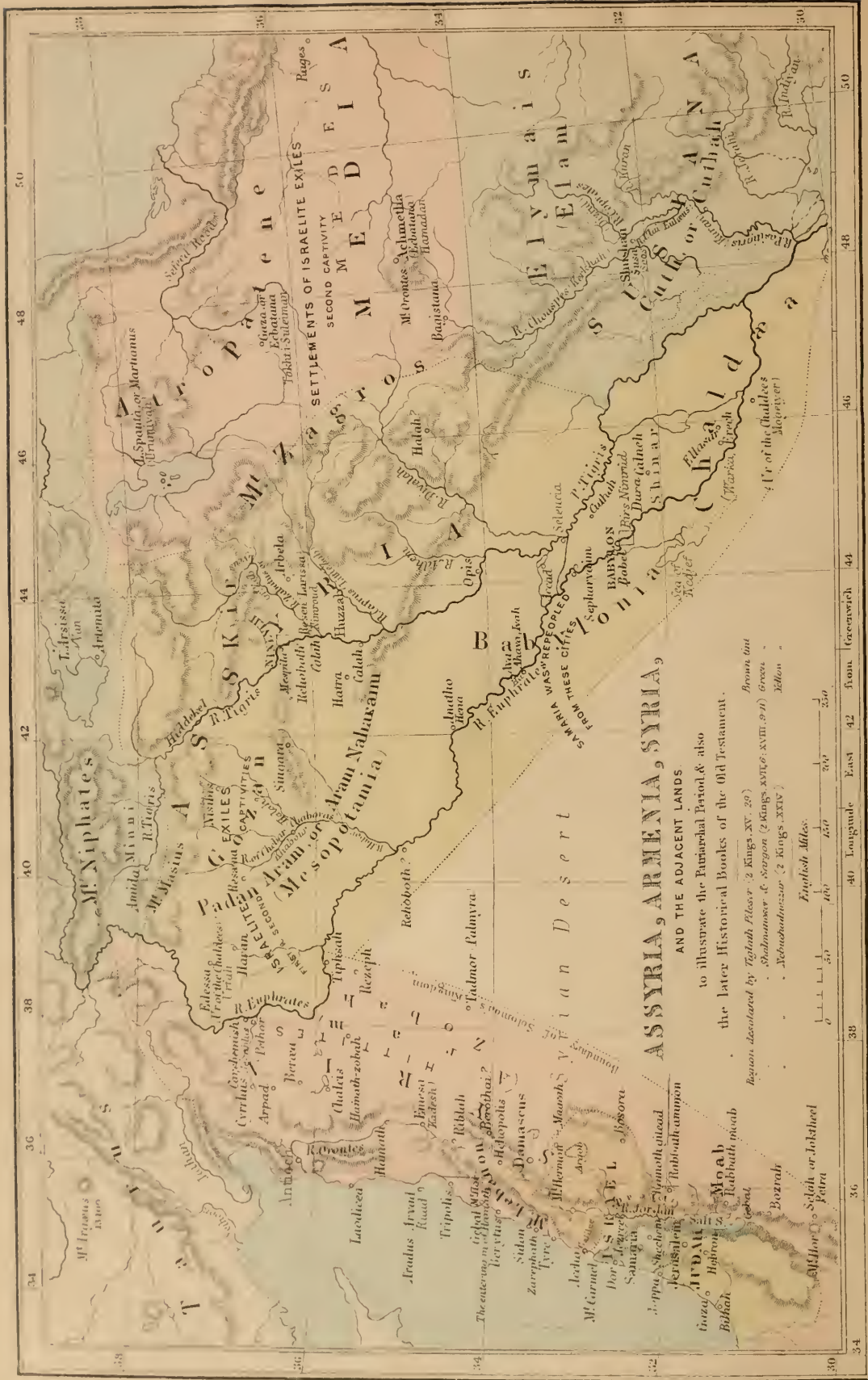












# ASSYRIA, ARMENIA, SYRIA, AND THE ADJACENT LANDS

to illustrate the Patriarchal Period, & also  
the later Historical Books of the Old Testament.

Regions denoted by *Tabitha Place* (2 Kings XV. 29)  
*Shalmaneser & Sargon* (2 Kings XVII. 34)  
*Rehoboth-nisai* (2 Kings XXIV. 1)

English Miles.  
0 100 200 300 400 500

38 40 Longitude East 42 from Greenwich 44 46 48 50







# CANAAN

AS DIVIDED BETWEEN  
THE TRIBES









# THE SINAI PENINSULA,

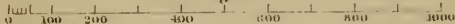




## J E R U S A L E M

(from the Ordnance Survey)

Scale—English Yards



Heights in English feet above the Mediterranean

2725









# PALESTINE

IN THE TIME OF  
OUR SAVIOUR

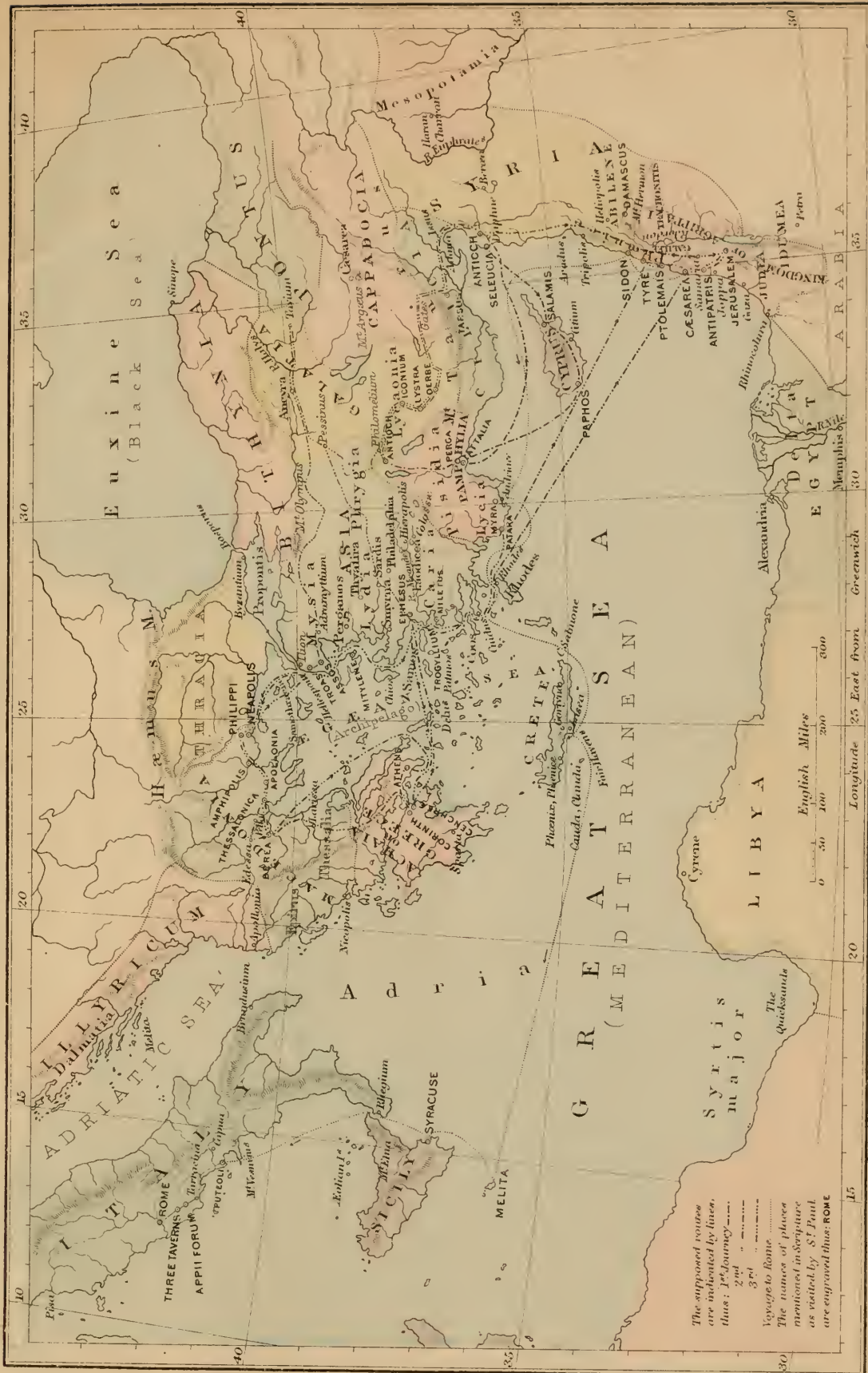








# THE MISSIONARY JOURNEYS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL



The supposed routes  
are indicated by lines,  
thus: 1st journey  
2nd  
3rd  
Voyage to Rome  
The names of places  
mentioned in scripture  
as visited by St Paul  
are engraved thus: ROME









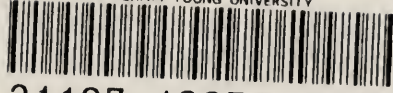


# DATE DUE

JAN 20 1985	SEP 05 2000	
JAN 18 1985	NOV 02 2009	
NOV 22 1986	OCT 12 2009	
NOV 20 1986		
JAN 18 1986		
MAY 02 1986		
JUN 20 1986		
JUN 13 1986		
SEP 24 1987		
SEP 11 1987		
FEB 17 1988		
MAR 03 1988		
JUL 01 1988		
NOV 25 1988		
DEC 17 1988		
APR 07 1989		
SEP 09 1989		
SEP 26 2000		



BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY



31197 12254 0948



